The Desclergues of la Villa Ducal de Montblanc

A Millennium-long Odyssey with Generations of Declercq & de Silva

Second Edition Omnibus

Nico F. Declercq
Professor at the Georgia Institute of Technology

This book was typeset using LaTeX software.

Copyright © 2024 Nico F. Declercq
License: Creative Commons CC BY-NC-ND 4.0

2nd Edition, published in 2024.

The author, Prof. Dr. Nico F. Declercq, is affiliated with The Georgia Institute of Technology, G. W. Woodruff School of Mechanical Engineering, 801 Ferst Drive, NW, Atlanta, GA 30332-0405, USA. Historical research forms the Humanities part of the author's research and is done outside the realm of his Engineering and Physics Research activities as Georgia Tech Professor.

The family tree covered by this work is presented on MacFamilyTree® (NicoFDeclercq1975, password DesclerguesMontblanc), Geneanet® (ndeclercq3), and Ancestry® (tree 198405565).

ISBN/EAN 9789083176949 (hardcover, omnibus)

This publication is licensed under a CC BY-NC-ND 4.0 licence, Copyright © 2024 Nico F. Declercq. Images with 🄍 in the caption are licenced under CC0, and so are all the shown postcard images. It is registered under the United States Copyright, case 1-11026040351, December 5, 2021, case 1-13969186381, June 22, 2024, and with the United Kingdom Copyright Service under registration number 284744191, December 5, 2021, and under registration number 284755355, June 16, 2024.

This work is best printed on, minimum, 210 mm x 397 mm paper, i.e. A4 format, at least 330 PPI, glossy, color, hardcover. The nature of this work is not for profit. As a result, the author grants permission to any instance to print and distribute this work without changes, i.e. facsimile, gratuitous or at a reasonable cost reflecting the charge for printing, if the product conforms to the indicated quality criterion. As such, the author shall not be held accountable or liable for the printing or shipping of this book and shall not receive any form of financial remuneration for this work. Likewise, the author grants permission to store and distribute unaltered digital versions of this product and restricts file size reduction, either by page extraction or quality reduction, to lower than the indicated resolution, without prior written consent.

The author's multidisciplinary and international journey through history is specially dedicated to the talented
student H. R. H. the Princess Leonor of Asturias and Gerona, the Duchess of Montblanc,
and is humbly extended to H.M. King Felipe IV and his charming family.

Figure 1: *Su Alteza Real Doña Leonor de Todos los Santos de Borbón Ortiz, Princesa de Asturias, Girona y Viana, Duquesa de Montblanc, Condesa de Cervera y Señora de Balaguer. © Casa de S.M. el Rey.*

'Il y a quelque chose de plus fort que la mort, c' est la présence des absents, dans la mémoire des vivants,'

Jean d' Ormesson at the Académie française, on June 6, 1974.

’As we look for new answers in the modern age, I for one prefer the tried and tested recipes, like speaking well of each other and respecting different points of view; coming together to seek out the common ground; and never losing sight of the bigger picture’ ,’ Even with the most deeply held differences, treating the other person with respect and as a fellow human being is always a good first step towards greater understanding,’

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, January 24, 2019, and December 24 2018, respectively.

'Hablo latín con Dios, italiano con los músicos, castellano con las damas, francés en la corte, alemán con los lacayos e inglés con mis caballos,'

Emperor Charles V.

Use of Artificial Intelligence

In the creation of this book, Artificial Intelligence (Chat GPT) was sporadically employed to assist in the reorganization of text portions and to help the author more efficiently articulate certain concepts. While every effort has been made to ensure accuracy and coherence, the use of AI has facilitated the enhancement of clarity and structure in various sections. The author's original voice and intent have been preserved throughout.

Unlike the process of writing stories, this book is the culmination of numerous text entries pertaining to various historical periods, each entry building upon discoveries made sequentially in a random order. Throughout this journey of discovery, it became necessary to revise the text in multiple locations following each new finding. The extensive period over which this work has evolved, combined with the spontaneous nature of note-taking, would typically result in a disparate writing style and occasional typographical errors.

To mitigate these issues, the text has been meticulously reviewed using both typo and grammar checking software to eliminate as many errors as possible and to achieve a consistent writing style throughout the book. Nevertheless, it is possible that these tools may have inadvertently introduced new errors in the process.

Warning

Every individual bears responsibility for their achievements, mistakes, and blessings. While our ancestors deserve respect and understanding, it is crucial to distinguish between their experiences and our own; their accomplishments, errors, and fortunes are theirs alone. However, genetics and ancestry provide insights into our inherited traits, and we may often respond to situations similarly to how our ancestors might have, given similar circumstances.

Each person is unique and valuable, and we share a blood connection with all humanity. Even without specific ancestral knowledge, we are all descendants of the earliest human beings. A person's worth is inherently their own. Life grants us a singular opportunity to discover and become who we are. This book aims to focus on individuals and factual accounts rather than the pursuit of glory.

Descendants of the individuals discussed in this book should seek their achievements rather than rely on their ancestors. Similarly, readers should refrain from attributing blame or glory from any person in this manuscript to their descendants.

Privacy notice

The practice of the highest care has been assumed to protect the privacy of living persons. For this reason, living persons are not listed in this book, apart from exceptions under explicit or assumed consent, innocuously mentioned where appropriate.

Legal notice

All the information provided in this book is solemn, was collected according to the highest possible scientific standards and is accurate to the best of the author's knowledge. Errors, if any, must, therefore, be considered involuntary and may be due to mistakes in the consulted sources or syntax in the programming code used to produce the manuscript. Liability claims regarding damage caused by the use of any information provided, including any incomplete or incorrect information, will, therefore, be rejected by the author or anybody mentioned in this work.

Political notice

The author has attempted to describe history without judgment. Therefore, names have been used to identify and describe territories and peoples, which must neither be interpreted as opinions nor political statements. Examples are Spain, Belgium, France, Flanders, Catalonia, Castile, Aragon, Languedoc, North Catalonia, Wallonia, … and related peoples' names, including Muslims, Catholics, Protestants, Templars, Cathars, Moors, Jews. The author rejects any responsibility for any interpretation or contextual extraction by the reader.

'Der Wahrheit zu Theil ward, der nur ein kurzes Siegesfest beschieden ist, zwischen den beiden langen Zeiträumen,
wo sie als paradox verdammt und als trivial geringgeschätzt wird.'

Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung - Arthur Schopenhauer (Gdansk 1788 - Frankfurt 1860).

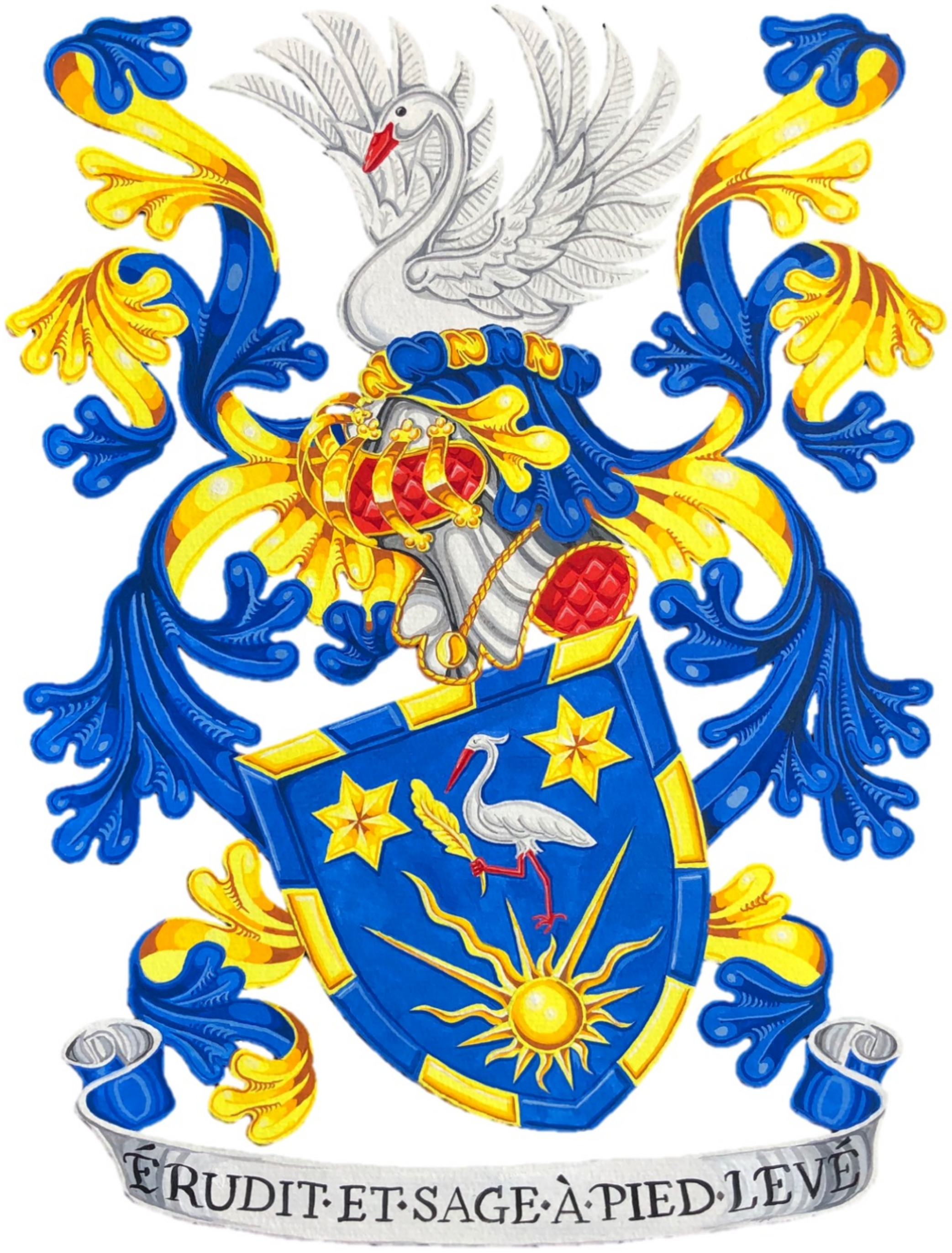

ÉRUDIT·ET·SAGE·À·PIED·LEVÉ

Figure 2: *The Coat of Arms of Nico F. Declercq and his descendants. Artwork by Björn Fridén, Swedish Heraldic Artist. (Nico F. Declercq, ©2020, all rights reserved)*

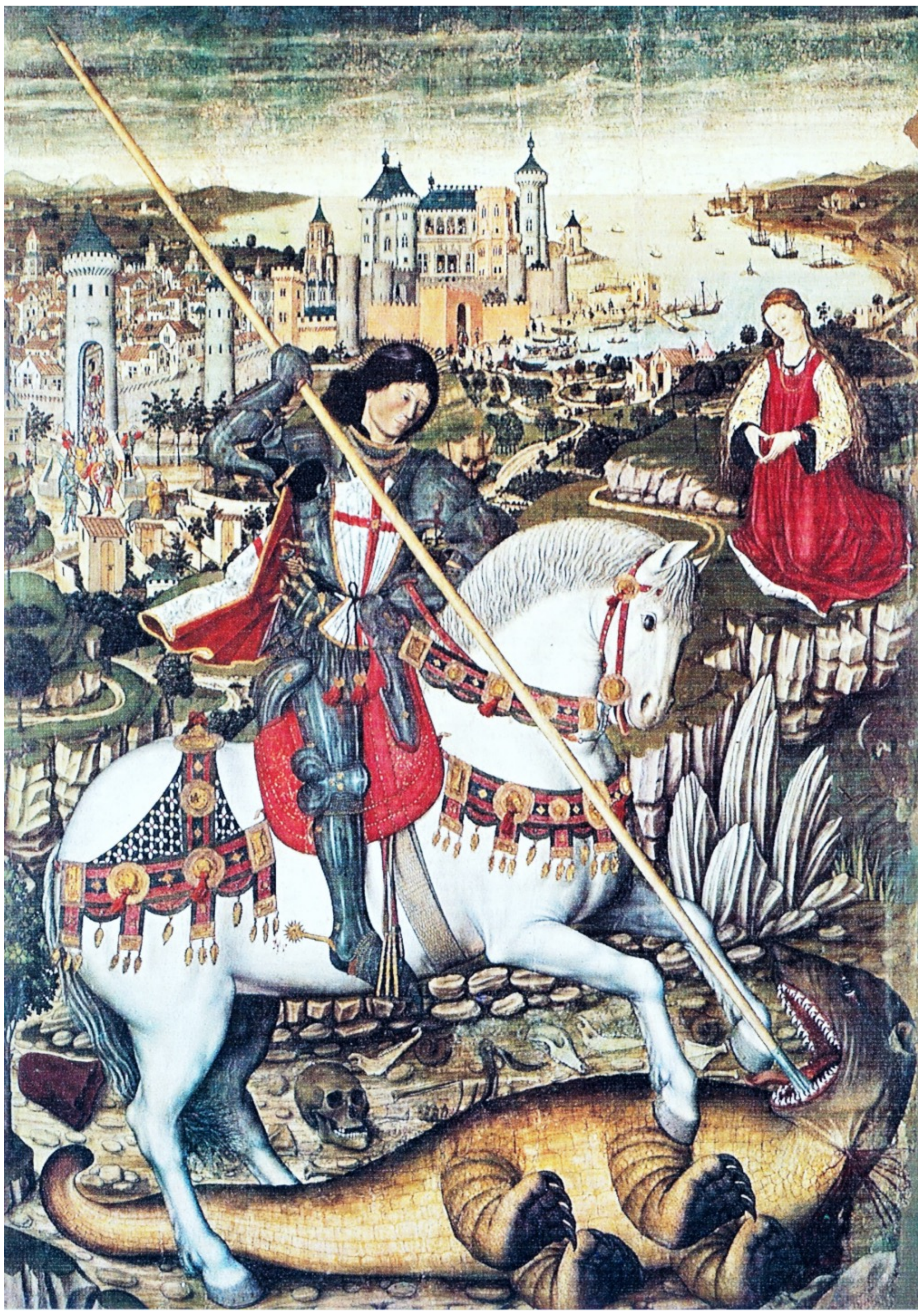


Figure 3: *The Legend of Sant Jordi, by Père Niçard in 1470.*

In antiquity, the narrative of Sant Jordi in Montblanc unfolds amidst a landscape characterized by the emergence of a fearsome dragon within the Catalan region, specifically at the periphery of Montblanc. This dragon, possessing the remarkable ability to traverse air, water, and land, posed a dire threat to the inhabitants with its noxious breath and predatory instincts. Despite valiant attempts by knights to vanquish the creature, the dragon consistently emerged victorious, instilling terror and despair throughout the town.

In response to the pervasive fear instigated by the dragon's reign of terror, the monarch convened the populace, culminating in a collective agreement to placate the beast through regular offerings of goods. However, as the supplies dwindled, the sacrifices escalated from livestock to the grim practice of human sacrifice, determined by a lottery among the townsfolk. Poignantly, the king's own daughter found herself selected as the initial offering, a revelation met with anguish and sorrow.

Undeterred by the inevitability of her fate, the princess embarked towards the dragon's lair, resigned to her purported destiny. Yet, amidst the verdant expanse of the forest, she encountered an enigmatic knight named Jordi, resolute in his mission to rescue her from impending doom. Engaging in a fierce battle against the formidable dragon, Jordi ultimately triumphed, dealing a decisive blow to the creature's vulnerable point beneath its left wing. Utilizing the princess's girdle as a binding implement, Jordi subdued the vanquished dragon, offering assurance of its docility. Returning triumphantly to the heart of Montblanc, Jordi's valorous deed was celebrated amidst the town square, culminating in the ceremonial dispatch of the dragon and the emergence of a vibrant garden of crimson roses in the aftermath of its demise. Symbolically, Jordi tenderly presented the most exquisite rose to the princess, heralding a moment of communal jubilation and reverence.

Departing through the enduring monument of Saint George's Gate, Jordi's legacy endures as an emblem of courage, sacrifice, and the triumph of righteousness over adversity within the annals of Montblanc's storied history.

Sant Jordi, also known as Saint George, has left an indelible mark on Christian and Islamic traditions as a revered martyr saint. Born in Kayseri in 275 CE, his life story intertwines with legends of martyrdom and miracles, shaping his enduring legacy. Despite the lack of concrete historical evidence, Sant Jordi's tale continues to captivate believers and scholars alike. This article delves into the enigmatic figure of Sant Jordi, exploring his familial ties, his life as a Roman soldier turned Christian martyr, and the evolution of his cult through the ages.

Sant Jordi's family background is rooted in Catholic tradition, which holds that he was the son of Gerontius, a Roman officer from Cappadocia, and Policronia, a local woman from Diospolis (modern-day Lod, Israel). Raised in a Christian household, Sant Jordi followed his father's footsteps into the Roman army. His upbringing amidst the cultural crossroads of the Roman Empire likely influenced his later actions and beliefs.

At the age of thirty, Sant Jordi served as a tribune in Nicomedia under Emperor Diocletian's reign. During this time, Diocletian initiated a fierce persecution against Christians. Despite the risks, Sant Jordi refused to renounce his faith, resulting in his imprisonment and subsequent martyrdom. His steadfast devotion and defiance in the face of persecution became emblematic of his saintly status.

Accounts of Sant Jordi's martyrdom vary, with legends attributing miraculous events to his trials. From surviving being burned, cut by swords, and poisoned to performing miracles amidst his torment, Sant Jordi's story is steeped in fantastical elements. Though lacking in historical veracity, these narratives underscore the enduring appeal of his martyrdom and the proliferation of his cult.

Over the centuries, Sant Jordi's cult spread far and wide, transcending geographical and religious boundaries. Despite attempts by authorities to discredit his legend, the enthusiasm of his devotees only grew stronger. Pope Gelasi's decree in 496 acknowledging the apocryphal nature of Sant Jordi's martyrdom did little to dampen the excitement surrounding his veneration. The fusion of pre-existing traditions with the cult of Sant Jordi further fueled his widespread appeal, ensuring his place as a beloved saint in the popular imagination.

In conclusion, the legend of Sant Jordi, while steeped in myth and uncertainty, continues to endure as a testament to the power of faith and martyrdom. Though disputed by historians, his story resonates with believers across cultures, inspiring devotion and reverence. As we unravel the layers of myth surrounding Sant Jordi, we uncover not just a historical figure but a symbol of resilience and unwavering faith in the face of adversity.

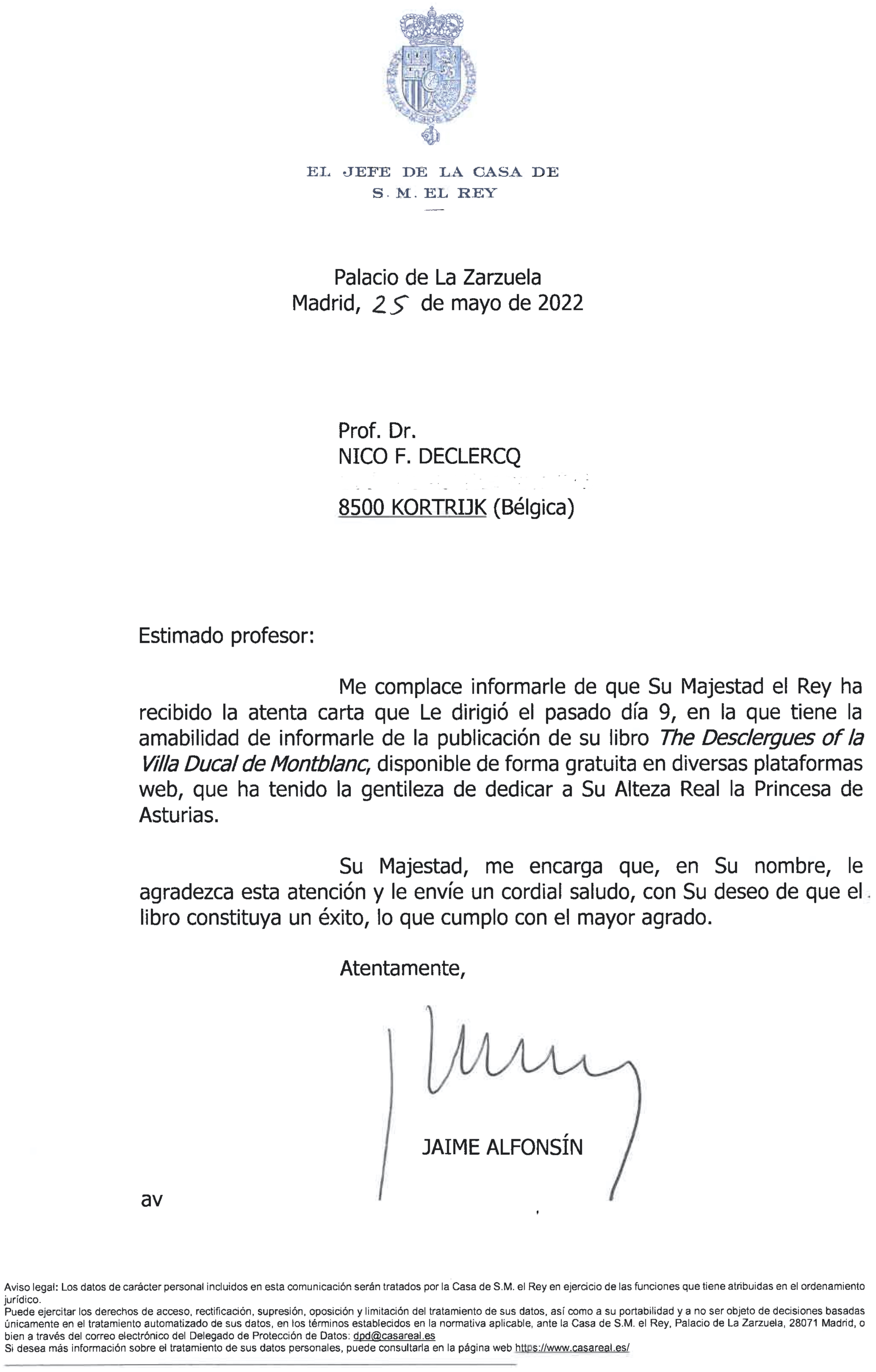
According to the legend, Saint George, also known as Sant Jordi, was born in Kayseri around the year 275 AD. He is said to have died in Nicomedia, present-day İzmit in Turkey, around April 23, 303 CE. Sant Jordi, also known as Saint George or Sint Joris, is celebrated on April 23.

PREFACE & ENDORSEMENTS

Dear Reader,

After years of trying to delve into the history of the land of my ancestors, the past came to meet me.
For centuries, Montblanc has preserved the memory of an ancient family, the Desclergues, who lived among us but disappeared under little-known circumstances.
Well, in fact, they have not disappeared entirely because the most important place in the town, the plaça Major, still houses the imposing Palau Desclergues. It is a noble and haughty building that has hosted some of the most relevant activities of the Montblanc residents in recent centuries.
A few years ago, the Desclergues returned to Montblanc. Professor Nico F. Declercq contacted me, telling the impressive story of how the Desclergues left Montblanc, headed to northern lands, and adapted their name to Declercq. He happened to be a descendant of the Desclergues.
It was a privilege to modestly help Professor Declercq with some local aspects of his research, but the greatest privilege was hosting him and his lovely family on their visit to Montblanc to see the land, the palace, and the context from which their ancestors departed centuries ago.
The story of this migration is the book you have in your hands: an impressive historical review based on a titanic task of research and analysis.
It is an honor for me to have collaborated modestly and to recommend its reading.
It is definitely a reference work.
Thank you, Nico, for counting on me with your proposition to let me write this foreword.

Eduard Contijoch
Telecommunications Engineer and Historical Researcher
Barcelona, Spain.
June 20, 2024.



EL JEFE DE LA CASA DE
S. M. EL REY

Palacio de La Zarzuela
Madrid, 25 de mayo de 2022

Prof. Dr.
NICO F. DECLERCQ
[redacted]
8500 KORTRIJK (Bélgica)

Estimado profesor:

Me complace informarle de que Su Majestad el Rey ha recibido la atenta carta que Le dirigió el pasado día 9, en la que tiene la amabilidad de informarle de la publicación de su libro *The Desclergues of la Villa Ducal de Montblanc*, disponible de forma gratuita en diversas plataformas web, que ha tenido la gentileza de dedicar a Su Alteza Real la Princesa de Asturias.

Su Majestad, me encarga que, en Su nombre, le agradezca esta atención y le envíe un cordial saludo, con Su deseo de que el libro constituya un éxito, lo que cumplo con el mayor agrado.

Atentamente,

JAIME ALFONSÍN

av

Aviso legal: Los datos de carácter personal incluidos en esta comunicación serán tratados por la Casa de S.M. el Rey en ejercicio de las funciones que tiene atribuidas en el ordenamiento jurídico.
Puede ejercitar los derechos de acceso, rectificación, supresión, oposición y limitación del tratamiento de sus datos, así como a su portabilidad y a no ser objeto de decisiones basadas únicamente en el tratamiento automatizado de sus datos, en los términos establecidos en la normativa aplicable, ante la Casa de S.M. el Rey, Palacio de La Zarzuela, 28071 Madrid, o bien a través del correo electrónico del Delegado de Protección de Datos: dpd@casareal.es
Si desea más información sobre el tratamiento de sus datos personales, puede consultarla en la página web https://www.casareal.es/

Figure 4: *Letter from the Royal Palace in Madrid.*

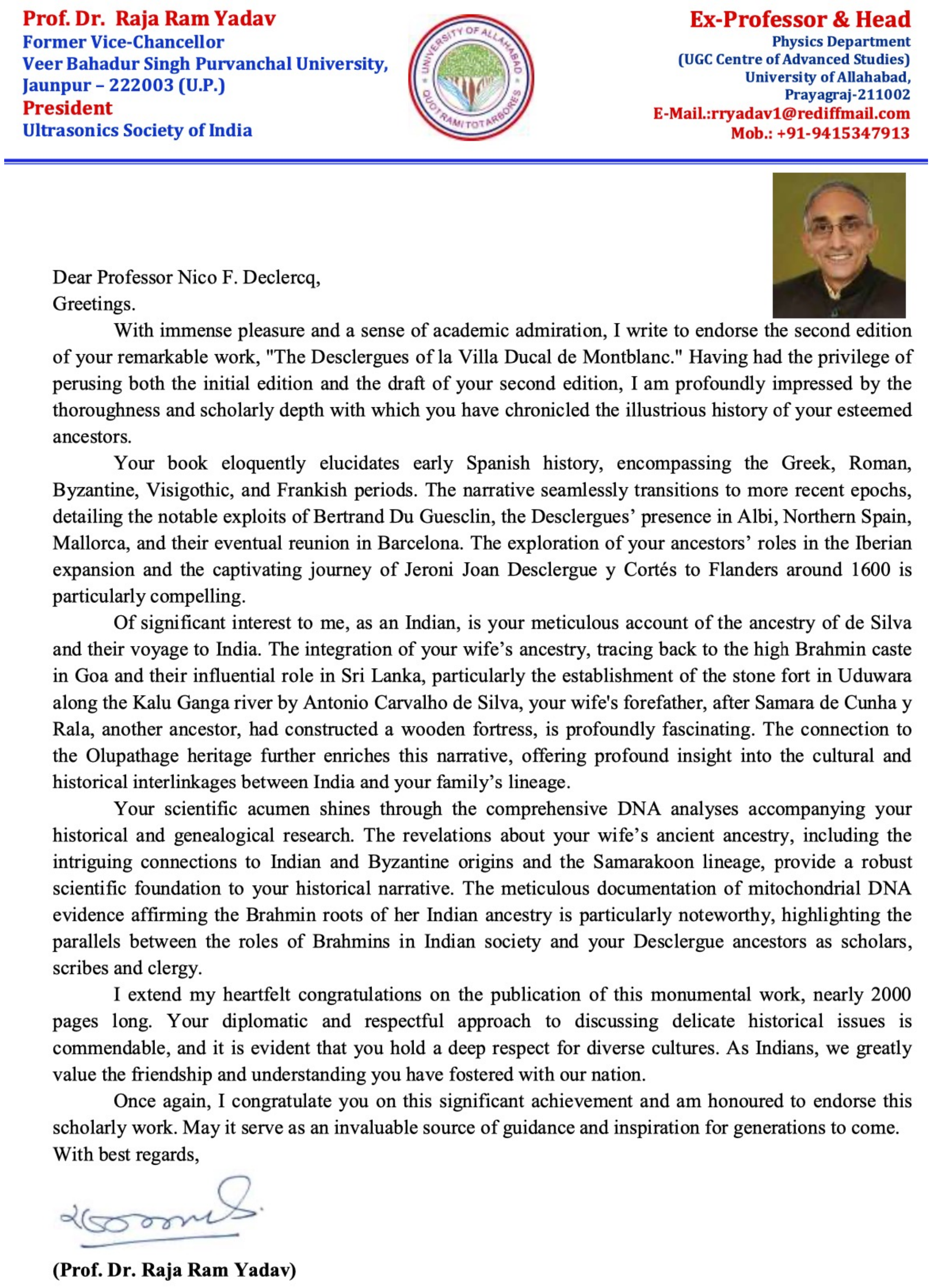
Prof. Nico Declercq,

I enjoyed perusing your book and find that you have not only brought in some new material on Sri Lanka's history but dealt with controversial issues quite well. I have alerted the National Library of Sri Lanka on the existence of your online volume.

Chandra R. de Silva,
June 30, 2023.[1]

---

[1] Endorsement of the passages pertaining to Sri Lanka in the First Edition of this book, by Professor Chandra R. de Silva on July 30, 2023, by email. Professor Chandra R. de Silva, is an esteemed scholar whose work I have much enjoyed. Dr. Chandra Richard de Silva is a distinguished professor renowned for his historical expertise and authorship. Hailing from Sri Lanka, he has significantly contributed to the scholarly community. De Silva, an esteemed academic in the field of history, holds the position of professor at Old Dominion University. His scholarly contributions include a range of works dedicated to exploring Sri Lankan history. Chandra De Silva pursued his secondary education at St. Peter's College, Bambalapitiya, and afterward enrolled at the University of Ceylon, where he completed a Bachelor of Arts degree in history in 1962. In 1968, he completed the Doctor of Philosophy degree requirements at the University of London. In 1963, de Silva started his teaching career at the University of Ceylon, Peradeniya. From 1978 to 1981, he held the position of dean at the Faculty of Arts, University of Peradeniya. In 1984, he assumed the position of professor of history at the institution. From 1989 to 1991, he held the position of visiting professor in the departments of history and Asian studies at Bowdoin College. From 1991 until 1998, he held the position of Chair of History at Indiana State University. In 1998, he assumed the chair of history at Old Dominion University. In June 2003, he assumed the position of dean at the College of Arts and Letters within the institution. Presently, he holds the position of vice provost for faculty and program development at the institution.
The chapters about Sri Lanka received his endorsement.



Prof. Dr. Raja Ram Yadav
Former Vice-Chancellor
Veer Bahadur Singh Purvanchal University,
Jaunpur – 222003 (U.P.)
President
Ultrasonics Society of India

Ex-Professor & Head
Physics Department
(UGC Centre of Advanced Studies)
University of Allahabad,
Prayagraj-211002
E-Mail.:rryadav1@rediffmail.com
Mob.: +91-9415347913

Dear Professor Nico F. Declercq,
Greetings.

With immense pleasure and a sense of academic admiration, I write to endorse the second edition of your remarkable work, "The Desclergues of la Villa Ducal de Montblanc." Having had the privilege of perusing both the initial edition and the draft of your second edition, I am profoundly impressed by the thoroughness and scholarly depth with which you have chronicled the illustrious history of your esteemed ancestors.

Your book eloquently elucidates early Spanish history, encompassing the Greek, Roman, Byzantine, Visigothic, and Frankish periods. The narrative seamlessly transitions to more recent epochs, detailing the notable exploits of Bertrand Du Guesclin, the Desclergues' presence in Albi, Northern Spain, Mallorca, and their eventual reunion in Barcelona. The exploration of your ancestors' roles in the Iberian expansion and the captivating journey of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés to Flanders around 1600 is particularly compelling.

Of significant interest to me, as an Indian, is your meticulous account of the ancestry of de Silva and their voyage to India. The integration of your wife's ancestry, tracing back to the high Brahmin caste in Goa and their influential role in Sri Lanka, particularly the establishment of the stone fort in Uduwara along the Kalu Ganga river by Antonio Carvalho de Silva, your wife's forefather, after Samara de Cunha y Rala, another ancestor, had constructed a wooden fortress, is profoundly fascinating. The connection to the Olupathage heritage further enriches this narrative, offering profound insight into the cultural and historical interlinkages between India and your family's lineage.

Your scientific acumen shines through the comprehensive DNA analyses accompanying your historical and genealogical research. The revelations about your wife's ancient ancestry, including the intriguing connections to Indian and Byzantine origins and the Samarakoon lineage, provide a robust scientific foundation to your historical narrative. The meticulous documentation of mitochondrial DNA evidence affirming the Brahmin roots of her Indian ancestry is particularly noteworthy, highlighting the parallels between the roles of Brahmins in Indian society and your Desclergue ancestors as scholars, scribes and clergy.

I extend my heartfelt congratulations on the publication of this monumental work, nearly 2000 pages long. Your diplomatic and respectful approach to discussing delicate historical issues is commendable, and it is evident that you hold a deep respect for diverse cultures. As Indians, we greatly value the friendship and understanding you have fostered with our nation.

Once again, I congratulate you on this significant achievement and am honoured to endorse this scholarly work. May it serve as an invaluable source of guidance and inspiration for generations to come.

With best regards,

(Prof. Dr. Raja Ram Yadav)

Figure 5: *This endorsement has been written by Professor Raja Ram Yadav on June 18, 2024. Professor Yadav is the former head of the Physics Department at the University of Allahabad, often referred to as 'Oxford of the East,' and has also served as the Vice-Chancellor of Veer Bahadur Singh Purvanchal University, Jaunpur. In addition to his knowledge and distinguished contributions to the field of physics, he currently presides over the Ultrasonics Society. His profound knowledge extends beyond the realm of physics to encompass Indian history, society, and culture. Notably, Professor Yadav is also an accomplished musician.*

Beste,

langs deze weg wil ik u oprecht feliciteren met uw prachtig boek, ongetwijfeld het werk van vele jaren onderzoek. Als Pattyn-zijnde, vind ik dit een waar historisch meesterwerk met een indrukwekkende hoeveelheid bron- en aktevermeldingen. Ik kon de verwijzingen naar de historische context waarin de diverse personen leefden ook heel erg smaken....Daarnaast wil ik u nog meegeven dat historisch gezien de stamboom van Guyotte De Hames ook leest als een geschiedenisboek, helemaal tot aan de Franken en Merovingers. Misschien een idee voor een vervolg of extra hoofdstuk. Desondanks, ook al is mijn eigen familie van Geluveld (later Zonnebeke en zelf woon ik in Ieper) mijn tak van de familie blijft momenteel nog een raadsel. Veel genealogen geloven (kopiëren zonder onderzoek of controle) dat een zekere Carolus een zoon van Pieter Simon Patin was, en noteren hem als vader van Joannes Patin (gehuwd met Helena Forrest). Ik weiger op dit moment om deze hypothese aan te nemen want duidelijk bewijs kan ik hiervan nergens vinden. De familie Pattyn heeft voor mij dus nog een aantal mysteries achter de hand.

Christophe Pattyn,
genealogist,
December 28, 2022.[2]

---

[2] Endorsement of the First Edition of this work; an appendix has been added in the current edition.

Dear Nico,

I write to you with deep appreciation for the significant contributions your work has made to our understanding of political power throughout history. Your diligent research into the Cortés family's heritage, from which you draw a portion of your ancestry, has undoubtedly enriched our knowledge in this field and demonstrates a commendable dedication to your craft.

It was a pleasure to collaborate with you on your second book edition, providing additional information from a wide range of sources, including ancient codices, historical texts, chronicles, and noble archives across Spain, France, and Italy. The fusion of medieval history and genealogy, as you have demonstrated, is a complex task that requires years of meticulous effort to unravel the intricate puzzle of lineage and historical context.

Moreover, my keen insight into various aspects of medieval history, such as power dynamics, social movements, and the evolution of noble lineages, reflects my deep passion for the subject matter. My expertise extends beyond the genealogy of the Cortés family to encompass a wide array of topics, including the Crusades, Mediterranean trade routes, and the cultural tapestry of medieval Europe.

I am particularly impressed by your discerning analysis of historical records and your comprehension to dispel myths and inaccuracies that have persisted in earlier works. Your second edition, in particular, in which you incorporated much of the data and explanations I provided you with, sheds light on the origins of Hernán Cortés and provides valuable insights into the Christian conquest of Extremadura, offering a clear and logical genealogy of the Rodríguez de las Varillas and Monroy families. In conclusion, I want to express my deep admiration for your scholarly pursuits and the invaluable contributions you have made to our understanding of history.

Regarding the information and clues I have provided to you about your Desclergue ancestors in Mallorca and Occitania, I see myself as akin to a teacher to Professor Desclergue, who is my student. And, like any good teacher, I challenge my students and encourage them to investigate, read, and exercise their brains a little.

With warm regards,

Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal,
your genealogical cousin.[3][4][5]
Edinburgh, United Kingdom, October 6, 2023.

---

[3] Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal is a Venezuelan-Spanish historian and professional genealogist who earns all the credit for providing the author with the enormous amount of information about the ancestry of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega. During an exchange with Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, he elucidated the requisite skills and methodologies used by historians and genealogists when delving into the investigation of ancestral lineages, namely those delineated throughout the chapters of this literary work, particularly the ancestry of Hernán Cortés, but also the medieval Desclergues.

[4] Cortés Rosal created the Santa Fe de Bogotá Genealogy team, led by Fenita Hollman de Villaveces, in Bogotá. He is a descendant of Don Enrique de Guzmán, the Count of Niebla of the Ducal House of Medina-Sidonia. His grandfather is Juan Flórez de Ocariz, a Royal Notary in the Viceroyalty of New Granada in Santa Fe de Bogotá and was a great genealogist. He wrote the excellent work 'Genealogies of the New Kingdom of Granada.'

[5] Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal provided invaluable insights concerning the Desclergue lineage during the medieval period, thereby playing a seminal role in establishing a connection between the Desclergues of Montblanc and those of Mallorca. Additionally, Cortés Rosal contributed significantly to elucidating the Torró lineage within our genealogy. Despite his dissent regarding the inclusion of Bertrand Du Guesclin in the Torró lineage, the author maintains a conviction supported by a preponderance of the evidence that one of the ancestral lines, particularly the patrilineal descent, is true of Du Guesclin origin. This assertion is comprehensively expounded upon in the present work, notably in Part VI, wherein genetic and historical documentation are synthesized to bolster the argument. Adhering to the principles of scientific inquiry, the author acknowledges that this theory's fortification or potential revision hinges upon the emergence of additional evidential corroboration. The trajectory of scholarly inquiry will ultimately adjudicate the veracity of this proposition.

Cher Professeur Declercq,

C'est un privilège pour moi de vous adresser ce message afin de saluer la soumission que vous avez gracieusement transmise pour mon évaluation critique. Bien que ma recherche doctorale ne porte pas spécifiquement sur Bertrand Du Guesclin, elle couvre la même époque dans une perspective médiévale européenne plus large. Je vous suis reconnaissant de m'avoir permis d'intégrer de manière anonyme mes remarques évaluatives, qui contiennent des opinions personnelles, dans la préface de la seconde édition à venir de votre ouvrage scientifique.

Permettez-moi d'exprimer ma plus grande admiration pour votre œuvre phare, Les Desclergues de la Villa Ducal de Montblanc. C'est avec grand plaisir et satisfaction intellectuelle que j'écris pour exprimer ma profonde appréciation pour la profondeur de la recherche, la rigueur scientifique et l'analyse astucieuse contenues dans ses pages. Votre explication de la lignée de la famille Desclergue, en particulier le lien obscur entre Bertrand Du Guesclin et sa progéniture en Espagne avec une lignée de la Dame de Torró, témoigne de votre dévouement à découvrir des vérités historiques. La manière méticuleuse avec laquelle vous naviguez à travers les sources historiques et contextualisez ces révélations dans le cadre plus large de l'Europe médiévale est louable.

Je suis particulièrement impressionné par votre gestion des questions controversées entourant l'implication de Bertrand Du Guesclin dans la Guerre de Cent Ans et par la complexité de ses engagements en Espagne au cours du tumultueux XIVe siècle. Les enchevêtrements politiques et les sentiments nationalistes qui enveloppent souvent les discussions sur cette époque, tant en France qu'en Espagne, posent des défis considérables aux historiens. Pourtant, votre approche impartiale consistant à disséquer ces débats et à présenter un récit nuancé en dit long sur votre intégrité scientifique et votre perspicacité intellectuelle.

L'intégration de méthodologies modernes telles que l'analyse ADN pour corroborer les découvertes historiques témoigne non seulement de votre approche innovante de l'enquête historique, mais également de votre contribution significative dans ce domaine. En intégrant harmonieusement la recherche archivistique traditionnelle avec des techniques scientifiques de pointe, vous avez fait progresser notre compréhension de la généalogie médiévale et créé un précédent pour les études interdisciplinaires dans le domaine.

Je salue votre courage pour aborder des sujets historiques aussi sensibles et controversés avec rigueur académique et impartialité. Votre travail constitue un phare d'érudition et un témoignage de l'importance d'une enquête historique rigoureuse pour démêler les complexités du passé.

J'attends avec impatience les futures contributions que votre précieuse plume apportera sans aucun doute, enrichissant encore davantage notre compréhension de l'histoire.

Avec mes salutations chaleureuses et mon admiration scientifique,
April 10, 2024.[6]

---

[6] The author solicited an endorsement from a doctoral candidate specializing in French History, following discussions on obtained DNA results and providing excerpts from his 2nd book edition. The author pledged to uphold confidentiality regarding the identity of the graduate student.

Estimado Dr. Declercq„

Me ha parecido muy interesante su investigación y le felicito por la publicación del libro. Respecto a su consulta, debo decirle que a primera vista me parece ver una conexión con las obras de un escultor francés activo en la zona de Tarragona entre el final del siglo XVI y los principios del XVII, llamado Benet Baró.
Creo que hay puntos de contacto en cuanto al tipo de relieve, los fondos arquitectónicos, las figuras, etc. Debo decir que el retablo que usted publica ha sido restaurado de forma abusiva. También que Benet Baró era un escultor de poca calidad, a mi parecer... Espero haberle sido de utilidad.
Saludos.

Sofia Mata De la Cruz,
Història i Història de l'Art,
Universitat Rovira i Virgili,
February 1, 2022.[7]

---

[7] Sofia Mata de la Cruz is a distinguished historian who specializes in art history, particularly the painting and sculpture of the Tarragona diocese during the modern era. She was born on August 4, 1955, in Santa Cruz de Tenerife and earned her degree in Philosophy and Arts, specializing in Art History, in 1977. Her professional career began in 1987 at the Delegation of Artistic and Sacred Heritage of the Archdiocese of Tarragona, and she has been a conservator at the Museu Diocesà de Tarragona since 1989. Dr. Mata de la Cruz completed her doctorate at the Universitat Rovira i Virgili (URV) in 2001 with a thesis on 16th-century painting in the Tarragona diocese. She started teaching at URV in 2004 as an associate professor in the Department of History and Art History. Throughout her career, she has cataloged and inventoried numerous artworks and contributed to various exhibitions and academic publications. In recognition of her contributions to cultural heritage, she has received several accolades, including a Diploma of Cultural Merit from the city of Tarragona. Her published works include detailed studies on religious constructions and notable figures in art from the Tarragona region, such as 'Tarragona y el concilio de Trento' and 'La pintura del cinc-cents a la Diòcesi de Tarragona.'

Contents

PREFACE & ENDORSEMENTS xiv

VOLUME I 1

I Foreword 3
- 0.1 A Reflection on The Dichotomy Between the First and Second Editions 5
- 0.2 About this Manuscript's First Edition, 2021 5
- 0.3 A few words about the author 6
- 0.4 The Author's Academic Background 6

II Research Fundamentals and Synopsis: Methods and Major Discoveries 3

1 Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen & Judith van West-Francië 5

2 Introduction to Historical Research Methodology 9
- 2.1 What is Historical Research? 9
- 2.2 Application of Methods in Historical Research 9
- 2.3 Significance of Abduction in Historical Breakthroughs 9
- 2.4 Achievements in this Work 9

3 Executive Summary 11
  - 3.0.1 Introduction 11
  - 3.0.2 Comprehensive Family Lineage: An Overview 11
  - 3.0.3 Ancient Iberian Roots and Greek Integration 11
  - 3.0.4 Roman Era: Administrative Ascendancy 11
  - 3.0.5 Byzantine Influence and North African Ventures 12
  - 3.0.6 Visigothic Resurgence and Islamic Conquests 12
  - 3.0.7 Frankish Reconquest and Christian Revival 12
  - 3.0.8 Breton Expansion and Du Guesclin Connection 12
  - 3.0.9 Catalonia and the Knights Templar: Reestablishment 13
  - 3.0.10 Conquest of Mallorca: A Family Milestone 13
  - 3.0.11 Establishing the Desclergue Dynasty in Montblanc 13
  - 3.0.12 Strategic Marriages and Noble Alliances: Further Rise in Prominence 13
  - 3.0.13 Migration to Flanders: Military and Notarial Alliances in Kortrijk 14
  - 3.0.14 Genetic Legacy and Analysis 14
  - 3.0.15 Notable Individuals and Their Contributions 14
  - 3.0.16 Maternal Ancestry: Expanding the Family Network 14
  - 3.0.17 The Montblanc Period: A Focused Exploration 14
  - 3.0.18 The De Silva Lineage of Uduwara: A Global Journey 14
  - 3.0.19 Additional Ancestral Lines and Military Service 14
  - 3.0.20 The Chapel in Deerlijk: A Historical Revelation 14
  - 3.0.21 Epilogue: Insights and Reflections 15

III Prelude 17

4 Heraldry and Geography 19
- 4.1 Heraldic Arms of Nico Felicien Declercq 19
  - 4.1.1 Motto 19
  - 4.1.2 Historical Backbones of the Arms: Toulouse 19
  - 4.1.3 Historical Backbones of the Arms: Desclergue 19
  - 4.1.4 Historical Backbones of the Arms: de Patin 20
  - 4.1.5 Presentation of Declercq's Arms 20
  - 4.1.6 The Declercq de Silva Family Tomb 20
  - 4.1.7 Heraldic Registrations 21
- 4.2 Arms of Shirani de Silva 21

5 The Town and the Duchy of Montblanc in Spain. 23

6 A Glimpse on the Desclergues 29

7 Onomastics **31**
7.1 Names in a Genealogical Context . . . 31
7.2 Polymorfic Names . . . 32
7.3 Other Foreign Names . . . 34
7.4 First Names . . . 35
7.5 The Name Connected to the Casal dels Desclergue . . . 35

8 A Brief History of Flanders and its Iberian Connections **39**
8.1 Rethinking the Middle Ages: A Comprehensive Reevaluation . . . 40
8.2 Francia - The Kingdom of the Franks . . . 40
8.3 The Spanish Reconquista . . . 41
8.4 The Battle of the Golden Spurs in 1302 . . . 42
8.5 The Burgundian Empire Rise . . . 42
  8.5.1 Philip the Bold . . . 43
  8.5.2 John of Burgundy . . . 46
  8.5.3 Philip the Good . . . 46
  8.5.4 Charles the Bold . . . 46
  8.5.5 Mary the Duchess of Burgundy . . . 46
  8.5.6 Philip the Handsome . . . 47
8.6 Iberia as the Crown of the World . . . 47
8.7 Emperor Charles V . . . 47
8.8 The Habsburg Rule of Belgium under the Spanish Crown after Carlos V . . . 51
  8.8.1 H. M. Felipe II as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1556-1598 . . . 51
  8.8.2 H. M. Felipe III as King of Spain, 1598-1621 . . . 51
  8.8.3 H. M. Isabella of Spain and H. M. Albert of Austria as Rulers of the Spanish Netherlands, 1598-1621 . . . 51
  8.8.4 H. M. Felipe IV as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1621-1665 . . . 52
  8.8.5 H. M. Carlos II as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1665-1700 . . . 52
8.9 The Eighty Years War . . . 52
8.10 El Camino Español . . . 53
8.11 The Spanish Army of Flanders . . . 53
  8.11.1 The composition of the Army of Flanders . . . 56
  8.11.2 Timeline of the Eighty Years War . . . 57
8.12 The Spanish Devolution War and the War of Succession . . . 59
  8.12.1 The Devolution War 1667-1668 . . . 59
  8.12.2 The War of Succession 1701-1714 . . . 61
8.13 The Spanish Monarchy from H.M. King Felipe V until the First Republic . . . 61
  8.13.1 H.M. Felipe V of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.2 H.M. Luis I of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.3 H.M. Felipe V of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.4 H.M. Fernando VI of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.5 H.M. Carlos III of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.6 H.M. Carlos IV of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.7 H.M. Fernando VII of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.8 H.M. Isabella II of Spain . . . 61
  8.13.9 H.M. Amadeo I of Spain . . . 62
8.14 The Spanish Monarchy, the Second Republic and the Civil War . . . 62
  8.14.1 H.M. Alfonso XII of Spain . . . 62
  8.14.2 H.M. Alfonso XIII of Spain . . . 62
8.15 The Second Spanish Republic and Francisco Franco . . . 62
8.16 Spanish Monarchy after Francisco Franco . . . 63
  8.16.1 H.M. King Juan Carlos I of Spain . . . 63
  8.16.2 H.M. King Felipe VI of Spain . . . 64
8.17 Belgium Austriacum . . . 65
  8.17.1 H.M. Emperor Charles VI . . . 65
  8.17.2 H.M. Empress Maria Theresia . . . 66
  8.17.3 H.M. Emperor Joseph II . . . 66
  8.17.4 H.M. Emperor Leopold II . . . 66
  8.17.5 H.M. Emperor Francis II . . . 66
8.18 The First Belgian Revolution in 1789 . . . 66
8.19 H.M. Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte . . . 67
8.20 The Dutch Period . . . 69
8.21 Modern Belgium . . . 70
  8.21.1 H.M. King Leopold I . . . 70
  8.21.2 H.M. King Leopold II . . . 70
  8.21.3 H.M. King Albert I . . . 71
  8.21.4 H.M. King Leopold III . . . 71
  8.21.5 H.M. King Boudewijn . . . 71
  8.21.6 H.M. King Albert II . . . 71
  8.21.7 H.M. King Philippe . . . 71

IV More than two thousand years of Desclergues 77

9 The Desclergues during the Greek Era 79
- 9.1 Introduction . . . 79
- 9.2 The Foundation of Empúries and the Desclergues Lineage . . . 79
- 9.3 Phocaea was the Origin of Greek Colonists . . . 80
- 9.4 Empúries was a Greek Foundation in Iberia . . . 80
- 9.5 The Integration of Local and Greek Elites . . . 80
- 9.6 The Legacy of Empúries and the Desclergues . . . 81

10 The Desclergues during the Roman Era 85
- 10.1 The Roman Conquest of Empúries . . . 85
- 10.2 The Role of the Desclergues in Roman Empúries . . . 85
- 10.3 Integration into the Roman Administrative Framework . . . 85
- 10.4 Economic Prosperity and Social Influence . . . 85
- 10.5 Adaptation and Legacy . . . 85

11 Byzantine Era 87
- 11.1 The Desclergues and Their Byzantine Alliance . . . 87
- 11.2 Byzantine Conquest and Administration in Hispania . . . 88
- 11.3 The Desclergues in Hispania and North Africa . . . 88
- 11.4 Byzantine North Africa: Bejaia (Saldae) . . . 89
- 11.5 The Decline of Byzantine Hispania . . . 89
- 11.6 Conclusion . . . 89

12 Visigothic and Islamic Era 91
- 12.1 The Byzantine Reconquest and Visigothic Resurgence . . . 91
- 12.2 The Desclergues and the Visigothic Alliance . . . 91
- 12.3 The Islamic Conquests and the Transformation of the Iberian Peninsula . . . 91
- 12.4 The Byzantine Legacy and Cultural Influence . . . 92
- 12.5 The Onset of the Muslim Conquest . . . 92
- 12.6 Adaptation and Division within the Desclergues Family . . . 92
- 12.7 Catalonia and the Visigothic Resistance . . . 92
- 12.8 Transition from Scribes to Hakim under Muslim Rule . . . 92

13 Brittany, Occitania and Catalonia 93
- 13.1 Introduction . . . 93
- 13.2 The Formation and Development of the Spanish March (778-950) . . . 93
  - 13.2.1 Early Muslim Incursions and Carolingian Response . . . 93
  - 13.2.2 Structure and Governance of the Spanish March . . . 93
  - 13.2.3 Conflicts and Consolidation . . . 94
  - 13.2.4 Towards Autonomy and Independence . . . 94
- 13.3 The Breton March . . . 94
  - 13.3.1 Historical Background and Initial Establishment . . . 94
  - 13.3.2 The Role of Roland and Early Conflicts . . . 94
  - 13.3.3 Administrative and Military Structure . . . 95
  - 13.3.4 Key Figures and Conflicts . . . 95
  - 13.3.5 Decline and Transformation . . . 95
  - 13.3.6 The Second Breton March . . . 95
  - 13.3.7 Stabilization of Borders . . . 95
- 13.4 Consolidated Marches . . . 95
  - 13.4.1 Introduction . . . 95
  - 13.4.2 The Counties of the Spanish March . . . 96
  - 13.4.3 The Counties of the Breton March . . . 96
  - 13.4.4 The Transition to Autonomy . . . 96

14 The Reconquista: A Brief Analysis of Historical and Cultural Dimensions 97
- 14.1 Introduction . . . 97
- 14.2 Historical Context and Phases . . . 97
  - 14.2.1 Early Resistance and Formation of Christian Kingdoms . . . 97
  - 14.2.2 The Role of Christian Kingdoms . . . 97
  - 14.2.3 The Almoravid and Almohad Interventions . . . 97
- 14.3 The Concept of Reconquista: Historiographical Debates . . . 97
- 14.4 Cultural and Religious Dynamics . . . 97
  - 14.4.1 Coexistence and Conflict . . . 97
  - 14.4.2 The Role of Military Orders and Crusading Ideology . . . 98
- 14.5 Socio-Economic Transformations . . . 98
  - 14.5.1 Repopulation (Repoblación) . . . 98
  - 14.5.2 Economic Integration and Urban Development . . . 98
- 14.6 The End of the Reconquista and Its Legacy . . . 98
  - 14.6.1 The Fall of Granada . . . 98
  - 14.6.2 Long-term Impacts . . . 98

15 The Name Desclergue: A Socio-Historical and Genealogical Study 99

16 The Powerful Clergues Clan in Occitania 103
16.1 Introduction . . . 103
16.2 Cathars . . . 103
16.3 Our Roots in Albi and Castres, France . . . 105
16.4 Montaillou . . . 105
16.5 Cortés Rosal's Reflections . . . 109
16.6 Château de Linardié . . . 109
16.7 Béatrice de Planisolles . . . 110
16.8 Lord of Guimerie . . . 110

V The Desclergues' Return to Spain 111

17 Historical Events Marking this Period 113
17.1 Purpura de la Patria . . . 113
17.2 The Catalan Genesis of the Desclergue Family . . . 114
17.3 Toulouse County and La Marca, Aragon and Barcelona . . . 115
17.4 The Knights Templars, Juanista and Mary Magdalene . . . 116
 17.4.1 A general Perspective . . . 116
 17.4.2 The Templar's Chapel of Metz . . . 116
17.5 Templars in Occitania and in Aragón . . . 117
17.6 Ramon Llull was Francesc Desclergues' Acquaintance . . . 118
17.7 The Templars of Mallorca . . . 119
17.8 Mallorca and the Nobility from Occitana . . . 119
17.9 The Desclergues were Pioneers of Mallorcan Banking . . . 120
17.10 The Tradehub of Mallorca in the Late 13th Century . . . 120
17.11 Intertwined Mallorca and Barcelona . . . 121
17.12 The Transition from Mallorca to the Catalan Mainland . . . 121
17.13 Highlighting the Templars in Catalonia . . . 122

18 Our Desclergue Ancestry 129
18.1 The Genesis of Catalunya Nova: Conquest and Colonization . . . 129
18.2 The Role of the Knight's Templar in Catalonia's Expansion . . . 129
18.3 The Brothers Francesc and Arnau Clergue . . . 131
 18.3.1 Pere Clergue, Arnau Clergue's Son . . . 135
18.4 Excile from Albi Langedoc 1209-1229 . . . 135
18.5 The Conquest of the Arab Kingdom of Mallorca . . . 136
18.6 Banking in Mallorca . . . 136
18.7 Trade in Mallorca . . . 136
18.8 The Desclergues embodied the Renaissance Spirit . . . 137
18.9 Countess Joan of Toulouse (1220–1271) . . . 137
18.10 Raymond des Clergue, Father of the Desclergues Clan in Spain . . . 137
 18.10.1 Desbosch, Friend of Desclergue . . . 139
 18.10.2 Ramón Desclergue ceased the Opportunity . . . 139
18.11 Francesc Desclergue, the Son of Raymond des Clergue . . . 139
 18.11.1 Francesc Desclergue and his Freedom of Speech . . . 140
 18.11.2 Francesc Desclergue and the Maria Magdalena Hospital . . . 140
 18.11.3 Guillem Borrell, Father-in-law of Francesc Desclergue . . . 141
 18.11.4 Bernat Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Desclergue . . . 143
18.12 Guillermo Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Desclergue . . . 143
18.13 The Trial of the Templars in 1307 . . . 143
18.14 The Desclergues Emigration from Mallorca to Aragon in 1382 . . . 144
18.15 Pere Desclergue, the Son of Guillermo Desclergue . . . 144
 18.15.1 Berenguer, the Son of Pere Desclergue . . . 144
 18.15.2 N. Desclergue, the Daughter of Pere Desclergue . . . 144
18.16 Geronimo Desclergue, the Grandson of Guillermo Desclergue . . . 144
18.17 Ramon Desclergue, the Son of Geronimo Desclergue . . . 145
18.18 Francesc Desclergue, the Son of Ramon Desclergue . . . 145
18.19 Berenguer Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Desclergue . . . 145
18.20 Clementa Desclergue, the Daughter of Berenguer Desclergue . . . 145
18.21 The Settlement in Montblanc . . . 145
18.22 Desclergues in Barcelona . . . 145
 18.22.1 Benedicto Desclergue in Barcelona . . . 145
18.23 Desclergues in Cervera . . . 145
 18.23.1 Jaume Desclergue in Cervera . . . 145
 18.23.2 Joan Desclergue in Cervera & Barcelona . . . 146
 18.23.3 Geronimo Desclergue in Cervera & Barcelona . . . 146
18.24 Desclergues in Lleida . . . 146
 18.24.1 Antich Desclergue in Lleida . . . 146
18.25 Desclergues in Granvena . . . 146
 18.25.1 Gabriel Desclergue in Granvena & Lleida . . . 146
18.26 Desclergues in Verdú-Tàrrega . . . 147
 18.26.1 Balaguer Desclergue in Verdú . . . 147
18.27 Desclergues in Tarragona . . . 147

18.27.1 Benet Desclergue in Tarragona . . . 147
18.28 Desclergues in Balaguer . . . 147
18.28.1 Bonaventura Desclergue in Balaguer . . . 147
18.29 Desclergues in Manresa . . . 147
18.29.1 Pere Desclergue in Manresa . . . 147
18.29.2 Nicolau Desclergue (I) in Manresa . . . 151
18.29.3 Nicolau Desclergue (II) in Manresa . . . 151
18.30 The Desclergues in Sevilla . . . 151
18.31 Other Desclergues in Montblanc . . . 151
18.32 Other Desclergues . . . 152
18.32.1 Cerdana Desclergue . . . 152
18.32.2 Nicolaus Desclergue . . . 152
18.32.3 Benet Desclergue . . . 152

VI The Patrilineal Ancestry along Bertrand Du Guesclin 153

19 Bertrand Du Guesclin 155
19.1 Introduction . . . 155
19.2 Who was Bertrand Du Guesclin? . . . 157
19.3 Why Bertrand Du Guesclin? . . . 159
19.4 La Marche de Bretagne and Île Du Guesclin . . . 160
19.5 Spanish Patrilineal Roots . . . 160
19.6 Mediterranean Blood at Saint Coulomb . . . 163
19.7 The Legend of King Aquin . . . 163
19.8 Hakin in La Marche de Bretagne, Originating from La Marche d'Espagne . . . 164
19.8.1 General Considerations . . . 164
19.8.2 Specific Notable Figures in La Marche d'Espagne . . . 166
19.9 Consistency with the Official History of Saint Coulomb . . . 168
19.10 Du Guesclin's Strategic Genesis in Bougie (Béjaïa) . . . 169
19.11 Descent from Desclergue through Hakim . . . 170
19.11.1 Du Guesclin's Heraldic Shield points at Muslim Spain . . . 171
19.12 The Reported Patriliniar Ancestors of Du Guesclin . . . 172
19.12.1 Richer de Guarplic (DG01) . . . 172
19.12.2 Clamaroch de Guarplic (DG02) . . . 172
19.12.3 Bertrand I de Guarplic (DG03) . . . 172
19.12.4 Geoffroy de Guarplic (DG04) . . . 172
19.12.5 Bertrand II du Guesclin (DG05) . . . 172
19.12.6 Pierre du Guesclin (DG06) . . . 172
19.12.7 Bertrand III du Guesclin (DG07) . . . 172
19.12.8 Bertrand IV du Guesclin (DG08) . . . 173
19.12.9 Guillaume du Guesclin (DG09) . . . 173
19.12.10 Robert II du Guesclin (DG10) . . . 173
19.13 Autosomal Roots of Bertrand du Guesclin in Occitania . . . 173
19.13.1 Toulouse-Gerona-Barcelona-Empúries . . . 173
19.13.2 Bertrand Du Guesclin's Occitanian Blood . . . 173
19.13.3 Du Guesclin and Borrell, link to Barcelona and Ampurias . . . 174
19.13.4 Du Guesclin was a Blood Relative of Enrique de Trastamara . . . 175
19.14 Was Du Guesclin a Templar? . . . 175
19.14.1 Introduction . . . 175
19.14.2 Bertrand Du Guesclin had Ancestors who were Crusaders . . . 176
19.14.3 Templars in Matignon, Bretagne . . . 178
19.14.4 A templar's Chapel in Pléboule . . . 179
19.14.5 Jacky Minier's thoughts . . . 180
19.14.6 Cuvelier's thoughts . . . 181
19.15 Descendants in Spain . . . 184
19.15.1 Banquet with the King, and Errors in Historical Works . . . 185
19.15.2 'Dame de Soria' was not from Soria . . . 187
19.15.3 Doña Torró - Du Guesclin's Doña de Soria, and their Offspring . . . 188
19.15.4 The Descendants of Beltrán Torró, Son of Bertrand Du Guesclin . . . 189
19.15.5 The Ancestry of Clementa Desclergue . . . 189
19.15.6 The Descendants of Guerau Torró, Son of Bertrand du Guesclin . . . 190
19.15.7 Historians on Du Guesclin's Offspring . . . 192
19.16 Du Guesclin's Brief Biography . . . 199
19.17 Du Guesclin's Appearance in Spain: War of Two Peters . . . 199
19.18 Bertrand du Guesclin's Chivalric and Strategic Motives in the War of the Two Peters . . . 200
19.19 The Logic Behind Aragon's Support of Bertrand Du Guesclin . . . 201
19.20 The Role of the House of Montfort in the Mutual Sympathy Between Bertrand Du Guesclin and the Count of Barcelona 201
19.21 Du Guesclin's role in the Battle of Montiel . . . 202
19.22 Honors Received by Du Guesclin . . . 203
19.23 Du Guesclin's Legacy . . . 203
19.24 Bertrand Du Guesclin's Final Words Revealed his Roots . . . 203
19.25 The Burial Place of Bertrand Du Guesclin . . . 205
19.26 Heraldry and the Appearance of Du Guesclin in Spain . . . 205

19.26.1 Du Guesclin supporting H.M. Enrique de Trastámara of Castile in The Castilian Civil War, and supporting H.M. Peter IV of Aragon in The War of the Two Peters . . . 205
19.26.2 Places visited by Du Guesclin in Spain . . . 208
19.26.3 The Presence and Liberation of Montblanc by Du Guesclin in the Records of 1366-1370 . . . 209
19.26.4 The Spanish format of Du Guesclin's name . . . 209
19.26.5 Heraldry of the Du Guesclin family . . . 209
19.26.6 The seal of Du Guesclin upon his arrival in Spain: The Gryphon . . . 210
19.26.7 The shield of Du Guesclin as Count of Trastamara . . . 210
19.27 DNA Analysis Exposing the Connection with Du Guesclin . . . 210
19.27.1 DNA Evidence of Du Guesclin as the Originator of the Desclergues of Montblanc . . . 210
19.27.2 The Counts of Barcelona and the Royal House of Aragon . . . 211
19.27.3 The Du Guesclin Haplogroup . . . 211
19.27.4 A sample of R. Grouazel-Krauss from Ruca in Brittany, male descendant of Guéhéneuc . . . 211
19.27.5 A sample of Nadine Isabelle Ulrich, descendant of Robert II Du Guesclin . . . 212
19.27.6 A sample of Marguerite Emma De Myttenaere, descendant of Robert II Du Guesclin . . . 213
19.27.7 A sample of Vargas-Kolabukoff, descendant of Pierre III Du Guesclin . . . 213
19.27.8 A sample of F. Guézénnec . . . 213
19.27.9 A sample of B. Chaix . . . 213
19.27.10 A sample of M. Cariou . . . 213
19.27.11 A sample of Cloarec-Le Prunennec-Le Parlouer . . . 214
19.27.12 The Brittanic Grouazel-Krauss family as Descendants of Uuethenoc and Boisguehenneuc . . . 214

20 The Torró Bloodline 215
20.1 Introduction . . . 215
20.2 The Torró came from Occitania . . . 217
20.3 Beltrán Torró (DT01) . . . 217
20.3.1 Guerau Torró (DT01b), Brother of Galceran Torró (DT02) . . . 222
20.3.2 Nicolau Torró . . . 222
20.4 Galceran Torró (DT02) . . . 223
20.5 Pere Torró (DT03) & Eulalia Miquel . . . 223
20.5.1 Pere Torró . . . 223
20.5.2 Eulalia Miquel . . . 223
20.6 Francesc Torró i Miquel (DT04) & Clementa Desclergue . . . 223
20.6.1 Francesc Torró i Miquel (DT04) . . . 223
20.6.2 Clementa Desclergue . . . 224
20.6.3 Galceran Torró y Desclergue (DC01b) . . . 224
20.6.4 Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) . . . 224
20.7 Other Members of the Torró clan . . . 224
20.7.1 Ramon Torró . . . 225
20.7.2 Aynard Torró . . . 225
20.7.3 Galceran Torró . . . 225
20.7.4 Joan Torró . . . 225
20.7.5 Pere Torró . . . 226
20.7.6 Elionor Torró . . . 228
20.7.7 Galceran Torró (DT03g) . . . 228
20.7.8 Bertran Torró (DT03f) . . . 228
20.7.9 Francesc Torró . . . 229
20.7.10 Francesc de Torró y Desclergue . . . 229
20.7.11 Pere Galceran Torró . . . 229
20.7.12 Dionís Torró (alias Miquel) . . . 229
20.7.13 Sibilla Miquel . . . 230
20.7.14 Galceran Torró . . . 230
20.7.15 Bernat Torró . . . 230
20.7.16 Guillem Torró . . . 230
20.7.17 Jaume and Joan Torró . . . 230
20.8 Members of the Miquel clan . . . 231
20.8.1 Berenguer de Miquel . . . 231
20.8.2 Pere Miquel . . . 231
20.8.3 Anton Miquel . . . 231
20.8.4 Joan Miquel . . . 231
20.8.5 Gabriel de Miquel . . . 232
20.8.6 Guillermo Torró de Miquel . . . 232
20.8.7 Gerónimo de Miquel i Torró . . . 232
20.8.8 Francesc Miquel . . . 232

VII The Desclergues in Montblanc 233

21 Earliest Desclergues in Montblanc - Matrilineal Connection 235

22 Summary of the Desclergue Paternal Ancestry Line 241

23 Coat of Arms: Links to Du Guesclin and Cortés de Monroy 245
- 23.1 The Shield . . . 245
- 23.2 The Helmet . . . 245
- 23.3 The Gryphon on the Helmet . . . 245
- 23.4 Three Military Flags . . . 246
- 23.5 The Fleurs de Lys . . . 246

24 Settlement of our Desclergues at Montblanc 253

25 Don Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) 257
    - 25.0.1 Ancestry of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) on his Mother's Side . . . 257
    - 25.0.2 Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) was a Notary . . . 260
    - 25.0.3 Eleonor Torró y Miquel, the Wife of Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) . . . 261
- 25.1 Descendants of Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01) . . . 262
    - 25.1.1 Pere Desclergue (DC02b), a Mercador . . . 262
    - 25.1.2 Antich Desclergue (DC02c) . . . 262
    - 25.1.3 Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) & Ana de Villavicencio . . . 262

26 Don Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) & Doña Prunera y Ferrer 291
    - 26.0.1 Don Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), General Conservator of the Montblanc Dukedom . . . 291
    - 26.0.2 Doña Prunera y Ferrer, the wife of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) . . . 291
    - 26.0.3 Children of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) . . . 294

27 Don Bonaventura Desclergue & Maria Anna Cortés de Monroy 295
- 27.1 Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03), a Notary and Local Deputy . . . 295
- 27.2 Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, her Lineage and Relatives . . . 301
    - 27.2.1 Don Cristóbal Cortés de Monroy . . . 307
- 27.3 Maria de Vega Bazan . . . 307
- 27.4 Lope Fernandez de Vega . . . 307
- 27.5 Ines de Luna y Rojas . . . 308
- 27.6 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz . . . 311
- 27.7 Pedro de Paz y Gomez de Anaya . . . 313
- 27.8 Catalina de Boil . . . 314
- 27.9 Pedro de Boil y Foces . . . 314
- 27.10 Ximena Ferrench de Luna . . . 314
- 27.11 Garcia Garces de Boil . . . 314
- 27.12 Ermesenda de Cervellon . . . 315
- 27.13 Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas . . . 315
    - 27.13.1 Garci Sánchez de Badajoz . . . 318
    - 27.13.2 Diego Sánchez de Badajoz . . . 320
- 27.14 Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza . . . 320
- 27.15 Maria Sanchez of Navarra . . . 322
- 27.16 Gil Podavila or Bodavila . . . 322
- 27.17 Maria Fernandez de Monroy . . . 322
- 27.18 Fernan Perez de Monroy . . . 322
- 27.19 Estefania Rodriguez de Varillas . . . 323
- 27.20 Hernán Cortés de Monroy, Ana's Cousin and a Conquistador . . . 324
    - 27.20.1 Introduction . . . 324
    - 27.20.2 Heraldic Shield . . . 324
    - 27.20.3 His Early Life and Arrival in the New World . . . 324
    - 27.20.4 The Deity Quetzal Coatl . . . 325
    - 27.20.5 His Life in Hispañola . . . 326
    - 27.20.6 His First Visit of Tenochtitlan (Mexico City) . . . 326
    - 27.20.7 His Conquista of Tenochtitian (Mexico City) . . . 326
    - 27.20.8 His Involvement in Other Conquistas . . . 326
    - 27.20.9 A Devastating End of His Life . . . 326
    - 27.20.10 The Author's Meso-American and Hellenistic Research . . . 327
    - 27.20.11 Description . . . 327
    - 27.20.12 The Author's Publications on this Matter . . . 328
    - 27.20.13 Articles Published by News Agencies on the Author's Activity, concerning the Quetzal echo at Chichen Itza . 328
    - 27.20.14 Articles Published by News Agencies concerning the Author's Work on the Raindrop Effect . . . 329
    - 27.20.15 Articles Published by News Agencies Concerning the Author's Work in Epidaurus . . . 329
    - 27.20.16 Offspring of Hernán Cortés de Monroy . . . 329
    - 27.20.17 Martín Cortés el Mestizo, Martín El Viejo . . . 329
    - 27.20.18 Don Martín Cortés Zuñiga . . . 330
    - 27.20.19 Other Offspring of Hernán Cortés . . . 331
- 27.21 Descendants . . . 331
    - 27.21.1 Francesc Torró y Desclergue (DC04b) . . . 331
    - 27.21.2 Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (DC04c) . . . 332
    - 27.21.3 Galceran Torró, son of Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (DC04c) . . . 332
    - 27.21.4 Luis Desclergue (I) (DC04d) y Cortés, a Mercador . . . 332

28 Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04) and his family 335
- 28.1 Introduction . . . 335
- 28.2 Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) . . . 335
- 28.3 His Marriage with Anna (II) Ratera and Their Children . . . 336
  - 28.3.1 Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) y Ratera . . . 336
  - 28.3.2 Don Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) . . . 343
  - 28.3.3 Doña Francisca Desclergue (DC05d) y Ratera . . . 344
  - 28.3.4 Doña Isabel/Elisabeth Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) - First Marriage, with Jacinto Francesc Jori . . . 344
  - 28.3.5 Doña Isabel/Elisabeth Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) - Second Marriage, with Jacinto Pedrolo . . . 344
- 28.4 Marriage with Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio and Children . . . 345
  - 28.4.1 Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) . . . 346
  - 28.4.2 Don Enric Desclergue (DC05c) y Cortés . . . 346
- 28.5 Don Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, (DC05ex1y2) . . . 346
  - 28.5.1 Introduction . . . 346
  - 28.5.2 Narrative of His Life . . . 348
  - 28.5.3 Descendants : de Pedrolo . . . 349
  - 28.5.4 Manuscripts Authored by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) . . . 349
  - 28.5.5 Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) is also found in. 350
  - 28.5.6 Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's Ancestral Highlights . . . 350
  - 28.5.7 His Paternal Uncle, Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue . . . 350
  - 28.5.8 Desclergue Documents in Fons documentals de Montblanc a l' Arxiu comarcal de Tàrrega . . . 350
  - 28.5.9 Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1) . . . 352
  - 28.5.10 Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (DC05ey1) . . . 352
- 28.6 Earlier Connection with the de Pedrolo Family . . . 353

VOLUME II 363

VIII The Desclergues in Habsburg Belgium 365

29 Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) & Felipa de Montoya 367
- 29.1 Jeroni's complete Name . . . 367
- 29.2 Introduction . . . 367
- 29.3 His Roots in Montblanc . . . 372
- 29.4 The Impact from the de Queralt Family . . . 373
  - 29.4.1 The Horta Commandery (Tarragona) . . . 373
  - 29.4.2 The Commandery of Gardeny (Lerida) . . . 373
  - 29.4.3 The Barberà Commandery (Tarragona) . . . 376
  - 29.4.4 The Recruitment of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) . . . 376
- 29.5 The Career of Jeroni Desclergue 1587-1604 . . . 377
  - 29.5.1 Introduction . . . 377
  - 29.5.2 The Influence of Carlos Coloma and Luis del Villar . . . 379
  - 29.5.3 The Capture of Geldern 1587 . . . 380
  - 29.5.4 The Invasion of England with the Spanish Armada 1588 . . . 381
  - 29.5.5 The Siege of Bergen op Zoom 1588 . . . 381
  - 29.5.6 The Attempt to sack Ostend in Spring 1589 . . . 381
  - 29.5.7 The Siege of Heusden, Heel and Bommelerwaard, 1589 . . . 382
  - 29.5.8 The Arrival in Harelbeke and Kortrijk, December 1589 . . . 382
  - 29.5.9 Culinary Waffle Traditions in Kortrijk involving Our Family and Antoon Van Dyck . . . 383
  - 29.5.10 Attack on the Fortress of Noordam 1590 near Zevenbergen . . . 383
  - 29.5.11 The Attack on Occupied Oudenburg 1590 . . . 383
  - 29.5.12 The Relief of la Ferté-Milon in 1591 . . . 383
  - 29.5.13 The Liberation of the Westerlo Castle in 1591 . . . 384
  - 29.5.14 Defence of Nijmegen in 1591 . . . 384
  - 29.5.15 The Defense of Steenwijk (1592) . . . 384
  - 29.5.16 The Siege of Coevorden in 1593-1594 . . . 384
  - 29.5.17 The capture of La Capelle and the Loss of Laon in 1594 . . . 384
  - 29.5.18 The Capture of Hoei (Huy) in Spring of 1595 . . . 385
  - 29.5.19 The Siege of Le Catelet, Doullens, and Cambrai - Summer of 1595 . . . 385
  - 29.5.20 The Hospital of Saint-Jean at Citadel of Cambrai . . . 386
  - 29.5.21 The Siege of Calais and Ardres in 1596 . . . 386
  - 29.5.22 The Siege of Hulst in 1596 . . . 387
  - 29.5.23 The Battles of Turnhout, Alphen and Moers in the North-East, in 1597 . . . 387
  - 29.5.24 Surprise Capture of Amiens in the South, 1597 . . . 388
  - 29.5.25 A New Career in Tournai in the Spring of 1598 . . . 388
  - 29.5.26 Short Career in Barcelona and Membership of the Corts 1598-1602 . . . 389
  - 29.5.27 His Stay in Tournai 1602-1604 . . . 390
  - 29.5.28 His Participation in the Siege of Ostend 1602-1604 . . . 390
- 29.6 The Events after Jeroni's Death in 1604 . . . 423
- 29.7 The Spaniard Castle of Ghent . . . 423
- 29.8 The Early Network of Jeroni Desclergue . . . 425
  - 29.8.1 The Friendship between the Desclergue, Du Puich, Masse, Declercq, de Bucqouy, Vosse, Andries and de la Cruz families . . . 427

29.8.2 Jan Declercq (DK03) 427
29.8.3 The du Puich family 427
29.8.4 The Masse family 429
29.8.5 The de Vos Family 429
29.8.6 The de la Cruz Family, related to Jeroni's Wife 430
29.8.7 The Andries Family 430
29.9 Jeroni's children 430
29.9.1 Juana Desclergue (DC06c), the Daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue 434
29.9.2 Maria Desclergue (DC06e), the Daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue 434
29.9.3 Anna Desclergue (DC06f), the Daughter of Jeroni Desclergue 434
29.9.4 Antoni Desclergue (DC06), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue 436
29.9.5 Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue 436
29.9.6 Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue 436
29.10 Felipa de Montoya, the Wife of Jeroni Desclergue, and Her Family. 438
29.10.1 Etymology of de Montoya 438
29.10.2 Her Ancestors 442
29.10.3 Her Marriage with Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) 442
29.10.4 Her Acquaintance with the Declercq family in Kortrijk 442
29.10.5 Her Marriage with Jan Declercq (DK03) 442
29.10.6 The Siblings of Felipa de Montoya and the Ximenes de la Cruz Family 442
29.10.7 Jeronimo de Montoya, senior 443
29.10.8 Jeronimo de Montoya, junior 443
29.10.9 Antonio de Montoya 444
29.10.10 Maria de Montoya, junior 444
29.10.11 Felipa de Montoya was related to Carlos Coloma de Saa 444
29.10.12 Other Montoyas in Belgium 444
29.11 The Orphans of Jeroni Desclergue, Ius Inter Gentes, their Inheritance, and the Destiny of Felipa de Montoya 445
29.11.1 Ius Inter Gentes and Citizen Rights 445
29.11.2 Unio Prolium, civil and Inheritance Rights 451
29.11.3 Ius Inter Gentes, Civil and Inheritance Rights 452
29.12 The Spanish Military Barracks of Harelbeke, adjacent to Deerlijk 454
29.12.1 The Historical Perspective 454
29.12.2 Archaeological Evidence of the Spanish Barracks 458

30 Whereabouts of Jeroni Desclergue and his family in Flanders 461
30.1 Introduction 461
30.2 The Spaniard Castle of Ghent 461
30.3 Kortrijk 461
30.4 Cambrai 461
30.5 Tournai 463
30.6 Ostend 463
30.7 Overacker in Deerlijk-Harelbeke 463

31 The Siege of Ostend 469
31.1 Introduction 469
31.2 The Early Stage of the Battle 469
31.3 The Late and Final Stages of the Battle and the Death of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) 470
31.4 Sandhill in Ostend, where Jeroni was Killed 471
31.5 Colombye, San Miguel and the Pregnant Widow 472
31.6 Legacy of the Siege of Ostend 472

32 Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) 491
32.1 Introduction 491
32.2 His Career 491
32.2.1 Recruitment and service in Milan 491
32.2.2 Ostend 491
32.2.3 Damme 491
32.2.4 Barcelona and Gerona 494
32.2.5 Antwerp, with his brother Enrique (DC05c) and the onset of the 30-year War 495
32.3 Spouse 497
32.4 His Death at Ghent 497
32.5 His Offspring 497
32.5.1 Pere Desclergue 499
32.5.2 Joan Desclergue 499
32.5.3 Francisca Desclergue 499
32.5.4 Jose Desclergue 499
32.5.5 Maria Desclergue 499
32.6 The appearance of Maria Juana Pollet 499

33 Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) 501
33.1 Introduction . . . 501
33.2 His Recruitment . . . 501
33.3 His Career . . . 501
33.3.1 Handwritten reference 1 . . . 501
33.3.2 Handwritten reference 2 . . . 501
33.3.3 Handwritten reference 3 . . . 512
33.3.4 Íñigo de Borja y Velasco . . . 512
33.3.5 The defence of 's Hertogenbosch in 1603 . . . 513
33.3.6 His involvements in Ostend and Sluis . . . 513
33.3.7 The battles with Ambrogio Spinola 1606-1609 . . . 513
33.3.8 His Mediterranean Career in the Period 1610-1613 . . . 514
33.3.9 His Involvement in Eastern Provinces and Residence of Enric Desclergue in Antwerp with his Brother Antoni, and the Onset of the 30-year War, 1614-1618 . . . 515
33.3.10 Enric Desclergue was Awarded in 1623 . . . 516
33.3.11 His Residence in Wingene . . . 516
33.4 His Spouses . . . 516
33.4.1 Maria, the First Wife of Enric Desclergue . . . 516
33.4.2 Ana Fabiana Pacheco, the Second Wife of Enric Desclergue . . . 516
33.5 The Death of Enric Desclergue . . . 517
33.6 His Offspring . . . 518

34 Antoni Desclergue y de Montoya (DC06) 519
34.1 Introduction . . . 519
34.2 The Discovery of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) by Jose Sanchez Real . . . 519
34.3 Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) in the Literature . . . 520
34.4 The Birth of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) . . . 521
34.5 The Life and Military Career of Antoni Desclergue until 1640 . . . 525
34.5.1 The Siege of Ostend and the Death of his Father Jeroni and Uncle Jeronimo de Montoya . . . 525
34.5.2 The Truce Between the Northern and Spanish Netherlands 1609-1621 and How it Ended . . . 525
34.5.3 An Event which may have Triggered Antoni to Join the Armed Forces: the Comet on Christmas 1618 . . . 528
34.5.4 The Siege of Gulik, 1621-1622 . . . 528
34.5.5 The Siege of Bergen Op Zoom and Steenbergen, 1622 . . . 529
34.5.6 The Siege of Breda, 1624-1625 . . . 530
34.5.7 The French-Dutch Alliance against the Habsburgs . . . 531
34.5.8 The defence of 's Hertogenbosch in 1629 and Bruges in 1631 . . . 540
34.5.9 The Siege of Leuven, 1635 . . . 541
34.5.10 Meanwhile in the World . . . 542
34.5.11 1639-1641, the Period when Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) was in Spain . . . 542
34.5.12 Particular Case of a Soldier Recruited in Flanders who Remained near Montblanc . . . 543
34.5.13 Specific Appearances of and Links to Antoni Desclergue in the area of Deerlijk . . . 549
34.5.14 Troops and their Families in the Area Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Kortrijk and their Impact on the Inhabitants During the Lifetime of Antoni Desclergue - Until his Departure for Spain in 1639 . . . 550
34.5.15 The Role of Carlos Coloma de Saa in the Life of Antoni Desclergue . . . 550
34.5.16 The Construction of the Chapel at Deerlijk in 1639-1641 and Possible Involvement in Another One in 1666 . 551
34.5.17 A Donation to the Hospital of Saint-Jean at the Citadel of Cambrai in 1641 . . . 551
34.6 Military Career of Antoni Desclergue after 1641 . . . 551
34.6.1 The Battle of Honnecourt-sur-Escaut (1642) . . . 551
34.6.2 The Spanish Defeat at Rocroi (1643) . . . 552
34.6.3 Troops and their Families in the Area Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Kortrijk and their Impact on the Inhabitants during the Lifetime of Antoni Desclergue - after 1641 . . . 566
34.7 Antoni Desclergue as Alderman's Clerk . . . 575
34.8 The Siege of Barcelona in 1651 . . . 577
34.8.1 Antoni Desclergue's Context . . . 577
34.8.2 Antoni Desclergue's Involvement in the Siege of Barcelona . . . 579
34.8.3 Antoni Desclergue's Life After the Siege of Barcelona . . . 581
34.9 Tratado de los Pirineos - Visit of Antoni to Montblanc in 1659 . . . 582
34.10 Devolution War (1667-1669) and Residence in Ghent (1672-1678) . . . 582
34.10.1 Antoni Desclergue as a Military Recruiter for the Devolution War (1667-1669) . . . 583
34.10.2 French King Louis XIV and Spanish Maria Theresia of Austria . . . 584
34.10.3 Residence at Ghent . . . 584
34.10.4 Other indications of Regional Instability . . . 585
34.11 A Visit to Spain in 1679 for a Wedding after the Peace of Nijmegen . . . 585
34.12 Antoni Desclergue's Marriage and Whereabouts . . . 585
34.12.1 Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Antoni Desclergue's (II) (DC06) wife . . . 586
34.12.2 Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the List of 'la Bourgeoisie Foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk . . . 586
34.12.3 The Orphan's Deed when Antoni's Wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) Died in 1651 . . . 587
34.13 Clan of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) Antoni Desclergue's wife . . . 597
34.13.1 Introduction . . . 597
34.13.2 Jan Declercq (DK00) . . . 597
34.13.3 Nicolas Declercq (DK01) . . . 597
34.13.4 Nicolas Declercq (DK02) . . . 597
34.13.5 Jan Declercq (DK02a) . . . 598

34.13.6 Tomas Declercq (DK03d) . . . 598
34.13.7 Jan Declercq (DK03) & Isabeau Braye . . . 600
34.13.8 The Lives of the Biological Descendants of Nicolas Declercq (DK02) . . . 601

35 Pedro de Clerque (DK02by2), the Brother-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) 637
35.1 Introduction . . . 637
35.2 His Bloodline . . . 637
35.3 His Military Career . . . 637

36 Children of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) 639
36.1 Introduction . . . 639
36.2 Antoni Declerque (DC07), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 639
36.3 Anna Declerque (DC07e), the Daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 639
36.4 Juan Declerque (DC07c), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 639
36.4.1 Introduction . . . 639
36.4.2 His Military Career . . . 639
36.4.3 Beatrice Maria Vandeputte, the wife of Juan Declerque (DC07c) . . . 641
36.5 Maria Declerque (DC07b) the Daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 641
36.6 Joan Declerque (DC07g), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 641
36.7 Pere Declerque (DC07d), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Soldier . . . 643
36.8 Michiel Declerque (DC07f), Merchant Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 643

37 Antoni Declerque (DC07) & Martina de la Cruz 647
37.1 Introduction . . . 647
37.2 Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07), the Son of Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) . . . 647
37.3 Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the List of 'la Bourgeoisie Foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk . . . 647
37.3.1 Etymology of de la Cruz . . . 649
37.4 The Ancestry of Martine Vercruyce or Martina de la Cruz, with Roots in Spain . . . 649
37.4.1 Father and son Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz at Sint Eloois Vijve . . . 649
37.4.2 On Martina's Ancestors . . . 650
37.4.3 On Martina's Siblings . . . 661
37.4.4 An Early Connections Between the de la Cruz and Desclergue Families . . . 663
37.4.5 Other Relatives of Martina . . . 663
37.5 Marriage of Antoni Desclergue (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz . . . 663
37.6 Their Residence in Ghent during the French Occupation of the Castellany of Kortrijk and the Dutch War (1672-1679) 664
37.7 The French Raid of 1681-1685 . . . 665
37.8 The Nine Year War of 1688-1697 . . . 666
37.9 Their Offspring . . . 666
37.9.1 Maria Catarina Declercgz (DC08e) . . . 671
37.9.2 Maria Declercgz (DC08d) . . . 671
37.9.3 Joanna Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) . . . 671
37.9.4 Joan Declercgz (DC08c) . . . 672
37.9.5 Pere Declercgz (DC08) . . . 672

38 Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) & Marie Prienne 675
38.1 Introduction . . . 675
38.2 Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) . . . 675
38.3 Marie Prienne . . . 675
38.4 Their Marriage . . . 676
38.5 Spanish Succession War (1701-1713) . . . 676
38.6 Their Offspring . . . 677

39 Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) & Marie Montaigne 681
39.1 Introduction . . . 681
39.2 Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) . . . 681
39.3 Marie Montaigne . . . 681
39.4 Their Marriage . . . 681
39.5 Their Offspring . . . 681
39.6 The Total Destruction of 'Hof van Brussel' in 1731 . . . 684

40 Renier Declercq (DC10) & Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde 685
40.1 Introduction . . . 685
40.2 Renier Declercq (DC10), Sometimes also Referred to as René Declercq . . . 685
40.3 Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde . . . 685
40.4 Their Marriage . . . 688
40.5 Their Offspring . . . 688

VOLUME III 690

IX The Desclergues in Modern Belgium 693

41 Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) & Barbara Thérèse d' Hont 695
41.1 Introduction . . . 695

41.2 Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) . . . 695
41.3 Barbara Thérèse d' Hont . . . 695
41.4 Their Marriage . . . 695
41.5 Their Offspring . . . 695

42 Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) & Thérèse Loncke 703
42.1 Introduction . . . 703
42.2 Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) . . . 703
  42.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death . . . 706
42.3 Flax and linen . . . 706
42.4 Thérèse Loncke . . . 707
42.5 Their Marriage and Child . . . 707
42.6 Thérèse's Grandfather 'Dominus' Jacobus Loncke . . . 707
42.7 Link with the Renier and an Exciting Example of Name Evolution . . . 709
42.8 Their Link with the Verriest Family . . . 716
42.9 Other Acquaintances . . . 717

43 Ivo Declercq (DC13) & Mathilde Van den Broucke 719
43.1 Introduction . . . 719
43.2 Ivo Declercq (DC13) . . . 719
  43.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death . . . 719
43.3 Mathilde Van den Broucke . . . 719
  43.3.1 Her Life . . . 719
  43.3.2 Her Relatives . . . 721
43.4 Their Marriage . . . 721
43.5 Their Offspring . . . 721
43.6 The Mansion Ten Broucke in Wielsbeke . . . 723
43.7 The Verriest Family . . . 723
43.8 Other Acquaintances . . . 724
43.9 Ivo Declercq (DC13) was Well Established . . . 724
43.10 Were there Spanish Descendants Already in Wielsbeke? . . . 724

44 Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) & Marie Elodie Devenyn 737
44.1 Introduction . . . 737
44.2 Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) . . . 737
  44.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death . . . 737
  44.2.2 The Ancestry of Ernest Constant Declercq . . . 737
  44.2.3 Blood-Relatives of Ernest Constant Declercq . . . 737
44.3 Marie Elodie Devenyn . . . 741
  44.3.1 Introduction . . . 741
  44.3.2 Her Birth and Death . . . 741
  44.3.3 Life and Blood-Relatives of Marie Elodie Devenyn . . . 742
44.4 Their Marriage . . . 747
44.5 Their Family Life and Offspring . . . 749
  44.5.1 Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq . . . 750
  44.5.2 Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq . . . 751
  44.5.3 Michel Declercq (DC15) . . . 751
  44.5.4 Alida Maria Juliana Declercq . . . 751
  44.5.5 Valentine Declercq . . . 758
  44.5.6 Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq . . . 764
  44.5.7 Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq . . . 764
  44.5.8 Judith Flavia Maria Declercq . . . 766
44.6 Their Life as Farmers and Flax Merchants . . . 772
  44.6.1 Introduction . . . 772
  44.6.2 Plowing, Harrowing and Sowing Flax ('Ploegen, 'Eggen' or 'Rakelen' and 'Zaaien') . . . 774
  44.6.3 Weeding the Field . . . 775
  44.6.4 The Bloom of Flax . . . 776
  44.6.5 'De Mei steken' . . . 776
  44.6.6 Harvesting after 100 days : 'Slijten' . . . 776
  44.6.7 Stacking . . . 777
  44.6.8 Threshing ('Boten' or 'Dorsen') . . . 777
  44.6.9 Rippling ('Repelen') . . . 777
  44.6.10 Retting ('Roten') . . . 777
44.7 He was an Investor . . . 778
44.8 Stewards of Virtue, Knowledge, Literature, and Christianity . . . 778
  44.8.1 Ernest Constant Declercq . . . 778
  44.8.2 Edward Vermeulen and Elisa Vermeulen . . . 779
  44.8.3 Paul Ireneus Lesage . . . 783
  44.8.4 Joseph Ziller . . . 784
  44.8.5 Maurits Demedts . . . 785
  44.8.6 Georges Ista . . . 785
  44.8.7 Willem Elsschot . . . 785
  44.8.8 Karel Lateur . . . 785
  44.8.9 Marcel Matthijs . . . 785

44.8.10 Henriette Roland Holst . . . 786
44.8.11 Marnix Gijsen . . . 787
44.8.12 Anton van Duinkerken . . . 787
44.8.13 Stijn Streuvels . . . 787
44.8.14 Jan Greshoff . . . 788
44.8.15 Arthur van Schendel . . . 788
44.8.16 Count Maurice Lippens . . . 788
44.8.17 Anna Charlotte Ruys . . . 788
44.8.18 August Defresne . . . 789
44.8.19 Pierre Henri Ritter . . . 789
44.8.20 Baron Leon Leander Bekaert . . . 789
44.8.21 Baron Leon Antoine Bekaert . . . 790
44.8.22 Other persons and some concluding remarks about the banquet picture of 1933 . . . 790
44.9 Friendship with the Family of André and Gabrielle Demedts . . . 790
44.10 The Bekaert Family . . . 793
44.11 The Influence of Hugo Verriest . . . 793
44.12 The family of Van der Bruggen & de Nieulant et de Pottelsberghe . . . 794
44.13 The De Clerck & Lauwers Family . . . 794
44.14 The Lambrecht Family . . . 797
44.15 The Van den Broucke Family . . . 797
44.16 Other acquaintances in Wielsbeke and Meulebeke . . . 801

45 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) & Irma Helena Lesage 803
45.1 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 803
45.1.1 Introduction, his Birth and Death . . . 803
45.1.2 His Early Youth . . . 815
45.1.3 His Education . . . 815
45.1.4 His Friendship with André and Gabrielle Demedts . . . 815
45.1.5 His Career as a Flax Merchant . . . 816
45.1.6 His Acquaintance with the Bekaert Family . . . 818
45.1.7 Other acquaintances of Michel Declercq . . . 819
45.2 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 819
45.2.1 Introduction, Birth and Death . . . 819
45.2.2 The early days in Moorslede . . . 820
45.2.3 Her stay at Oudezeele during WWI . . . 825
45.2.4 Her Post-WWI Life in the Devastated Front Zone . . . 825
45.2.5 Acquaintances of Irma Lesage . . . 825
45.3 The Marriage of Michel Declercq & Irma Lesage . . . 833
45.4 The Honeymoon Years in Wielsbeke . . . 833
45.5 The Rugged WWII Years in Deerlijk . . . 833
45.6 A new life at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk . . . 834
45.7 Michel Declercq the Widower . . . 834
45.8 The Family Tomb . . . 835
45.9 Additional Acquaintances of the Family . . . 835
45.10 Some Memorabilia . . . 835
45.11 Their Offspring . . . 847

46 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe 849
46.1 Introduction . . . 849
46.2 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) . . . 849
46.2.1 Introduction, his Birth and Death . . . 850
46.2.2 Spring: his Early life . . . 858
46.2.3 The Death of his Mother . . . 859
46.2.4 A Period when he was Temporary Bedridden . . . 860
46.2.5 His Military Service . . . 860
46.2.6 His Nearly Deadly Accident in 1961 . . . 865
46.2.7 Summer: his Marriage . . . 865
46.2.8 His Passion for Sports and Fast Cars . . . 866
46.2.9 His Passion for Baking Waffles . . . 866
46.2.10 Acquaintances . . . 868
46.2.11 His Career . . . 868
46.2.12 His godfather Daniel Lesage . . . 870
46.2.13 His Son and Grandchildren . . . 870
46.2.14 Autumn: Happiness . . . 870
46.3 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 871
46.3.1 Introduction . . . 871
46.3.2 Her Childhood . . . 871
46.3.3 Her Youth . . . 871
46.3.4 Her Marriage and Family . . . 871
46.3.5 Her Career . . . 871

47 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani de Silva 881
47.1 Introduction . . . 881
47.2 Nico Declercq (DC17) . . . 881
47.3 Shirani de Silva . . . 881
47.4 Youngest Declercq Generation . . . 881

VOLUME IV 886

X The Maternal Desclergue Ancestry Branch 889

48 The Maternal Desclergue Ancestry Branch beginning with Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) & Joannes De Vos 891
48.1 Introduction . . . 891
48.2 A DNA Investigation . . . 891
48.3 Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) . . . 891
  48.3.1 Early Link Between Desclergue and de Vos . . . 897
  48.3.2 Link Between Desclergue, De Vos and Maes (Mas / de la Maza) . . . 897
  48.3.3 The Vercruyce and Van der Gracht Families in a Document of King Felipe IV of Spain . . . 898
48.4 Joannes De Vos, or Joan de Poch . . . 898
  48.4.1 The First Marriage of Joannes De Vos in Spain, to Maria Anna (de Portea y) Roure . . . 901
  48.4.2 The Second Marriage of Joannes De Vos in Harelbeke (Flanders - Belgium), to Joana Declercgz (DC08b) . . 902
  48.4.3 The Children of Joannes De Vos and Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) . . . 902
48.5 Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) . . . 903
  48.5.1 His Birth, Life and Death . . . 903
  48.5.2 Elizabeth De Mets, the First Wife of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), and their Children . . . 903
  48.5.3 Hendrica Theresia Depoorter, the Second Wife of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), and their Children . . . 907
48.6 Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos (DC08by2y1) . . . 907
48.7 Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1) & Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck . . . 907
  48.7.1 Petrus Franciscus De Vos . . . 907
  48.7.2 Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck . . . 911
  48.7.3 Their Marriage . . . 911
48.8 Louis De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1) & Eugenie Libbrecht . . . 911
  48.8.1 Louis De Vos . . . 911
  48.8.2 Eugenie Libbrecht . . . 911
  48.8.3 Their Marriage . . . 911
  48.8.4 Their Offspring . . . 914
48.9 Marie Louise De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1x1) & Theophile Verhaeghe . . . 914
  48.9.1 Marie Louise De Vos . . . 914
  48.9.2 Theophile Verhaeghe . . . 914
  48.9.3 The Marriage of Theophile Verhaeghe & Marie Louise De Vos . . . 935
  48.9.4 Their Offspring, Entrepreneurship and the France and Brussels link. . . . 935
  48.9.5 Offspring, Entrepreneurship and the Link to France and Brussels. . . . 935
48.10 Verhaeghe: Pioneering Liberalism, Socialism, Resistance, and Education . . . 948
  48.10.1 The Importance of Deerlijk . . . 949
  48.10.2 The Personages in the Verhaeghe Network . . . 949
  48.10.3 Espionage During WWI . . . 954
  48.10.4 The Network During WWII . . . 954
  48.10.5 The WWII Resistance of the Last Semester . . . 957
  48.10.6 André Verhaeghe Before and After WWII . . . 958
48.11 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe . . . 961
  48.11.1 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe . . . 961
  48.11.2 Gerard Vangheluwe . . . 965
48.12 René Vangheluwe & Anna Den Dauw . . . 965
  48.12.1 René Vangheluwe . . . 965
  48.12.2 Anna Den Dauw . . . 970
48.13 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 972
  48.13.1 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 972
  48.13.2 Maurice Alois Declercq . . . 972
48.14 Nico Felicien Declercq . . . 972

XI Solo la gloria a Dios 975

49 The Chapel of Nuestra Señora del Reposo or De Kapel van Onze Lieve Vrouw Ter Ruste, in Deerlijk 977
49.1 El Suelo del Reposo - Introduction . . . 978
49.2 Historical Evidence . . . 981
  49.2.1 Antique Images of the Chapel's Original Spanish Architecture Reveal Antoni Desclergues' Initials . . . 981
  49.2.2 Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) Personal Connections involved in the 1634 Miracle and its Recognition . . . 982
49.3 Other Evidence of Antoni Desclergue's Persuasive Role . . . 985
  49.3.1 Éminence Grise . . . 985
  49.3.2 Artwork Observed in Visible Light and Signs of Influence by Andreu Ramírez . . . 985
  49.3.3 Observations with Ultraviolet Luminescence and the Discovery of Antoni Desclergue's Signature . . . 986

49.4 Spanish Artwork Imported by Antoni Desclergue (DC06) . . . 987
  49.4.1 Cano's Miraculous Sculpture of Mary with Jesus . . . 987
  49.4.2 The Plaza Mayor of Montblanc on a Panel of the Chapel's Original Retable . . . 988
  49.4.3 An Infrared Study of the Polychromes, including the Montblanc Panel . . . 989
49.5 Narrative of the Miracle and Antoni Desclergue's Role in 1634 . . . 991
  49.5.1 Introduction . . . 991
  49.5.2 Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in 1634 . . . 992
  49.5.3 The Miracle Pointed at la Mare de Déu de la Serra . . . 992
  49.5.4 Details of the 1634 Miracle . . . 992
49.6 Similarities with the Legend of la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc . . . 995
49.7 Children Concerned in Montblanc and Deerlijk . . . 995
49.8 Paranormal Events in Deerlijk and Montblanc . . . 995
49.9 Marguerite Kelduwier as the chapel's proprietary . . . 996
  49.9.1 *Â propos* on Marguerite Kelduwier . . . 996
  49.9.2 *Â propos* on Marguerite Kelduwier's Husband Jean Du Bois . . . 1019
  49.9.3 Narrative of the Chapel's Foundation . . . 1019
49.10 On Antoni Desclergue's Motives to Honor his Parents Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya 1020
  49.10.1 Introduction . . . 1020
  49.10.2 Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is Visible in the Montblanc Panel (nr 3) inside the Chapel . . . 1020
  49.10.3 Felipa de Montoya is Visible on the Montblanc Panel (nr 3) inside the Chapel . . . 1021
  49.10.4 Sancti Eusebii Hieronymi Stridonensis Presbyteri Opera Omnia . . . 1023
49.11 Noteworthy Curiosities . . . 1024
  49.11.1 Numerology, Size and Orientation . . . 1024
49.12 *Â Propos* about the Legend . . . 1026
49.13 The Chapel's History After the Spanish Period, Further Connections with the Desclergues and a Miracle in 1884 . . . 1028
  49.13.1 The Chapel's Earthly Service and Renovations . . . 1028
  49.13.2 The Original Architecture Revealed with the Naked Eye . . . 1031
  49.13.3 The Original Architecture Revealed with Infrared Imaging . . . 1032
  49.13.4 Restoration and Colors . . . 1032
  49.13.5 Later Desclergue Connections . . . 1032
  49.13.6 The Chapel's Second Miracle in 1884 . . . 1033

50 The Church of Saint Louis or Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk 1035
50.1 Introduction . . . 1035
50.2 The Origins of Saint Louis . . . 1035
50.3 Connections with the Desclergues . . . 1037

XII de Silva ancestry 1039

51 The Island of Sri Lanka, Pearl of the Indian Ocean 1041

52 Greeks in Sri Lanka 1045

53 Fortresses and Settlements in Goa and Sri Lanka and the Appearance of Iberian Names 1047
53.1 Introduction . . . 1047

54 Recent Family History of Shirani de Silva 1053
54.1 Introduction . . . 1053
54.2 The Appearance of Lambda and Delta in Tombstones, Buildings and Churches at Goa . . . 1061
54.3 Alvaro de Carvalho, the Son of Alvar Garcia Bejarano and Mencia Gonzalez de Carvalho, the Eldest Known Paternal Ancestor of Shirani de Silva . . . 1061
  54.3.1 Alvaro de Carvalho & Leonor de la Torre . . . 1064
  54.3.2 Diego de Carvalho & Elvira de Toledo . . . 1064
  54.3.3 Antonio de Carvalho & Teresa de Mendoza . . . 1065
  54.3.4 Honorato de Carvalho & Maria de Silva . . . 1065
54.4 Concerning the Carvalho family in the Extremadura and Goa . . . 1065
54.5 The Ancestors of Maria de Silva and her Family Connection in Portuguese India . . . 1066
  54.5.1 Maria de Silva & Honorato de Carvalho . . . 1066
  54.5.2 Pere de Cantabria . . . 1068
  54.5.3 Fruela Pérez de Cantabria & Ozenda . . . 1068
  54.5.4 Bermudo I de Asturias & Uzenda Nunilona . . . 1068
  54.5.5 Ramiro I of Asturias & Urraca . . . 1068
  54.5.6 Ordoño I de Asturias & Nuña . . . 1068
  54.5.7 Alfonso III de Asturias & Jimena de Asturias . . . 1068
  54.5.8 Fruela II de Leon . . . 1069
  54.5.9 Anznar Fruela . . . 1069
  54.5.10 Ximeno Fruela . . . 1069
  54.5.11 Pelayo Pelaez . . . 1069
  54.5.12 Gutierre Pelaez, the Lord of Alderete y de Silva . . . 1069
  54.5.13 Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva . . . 1069
  54.5.14 Gomez Paez de Silva . . . 1069
  54.5.15 Pelayo Gomez de Silva & Maria Fernandes de Novoa . . . 1069
  54.5.16 Gomez Paez de Silva (II) & Maria Ruiz de Caldelas . . . 1069

    54.5.17 Martin Gomez de Silva & Teresa Garcia de Seabra 1069
    54.5.18 Aires Gomez de Silva & Urraca Tenorio 1070
    54.5.19 Alfonso Tenoria de Silva & Guiomar de Meneses 1070
    54.5.20 Don Juan (I) de Silva & Leonor de Acuña 1070
    54.5.21 Juan de Rivera y Silva 1071
    54.5.22 Fernando de Silva y Rivera & Maria de Zuñiga 1071
    54.5.23 Maria de Silva & Honorato de Carvalho 1072
    54.5.24 Juan Carvalho de Silva 1072
    54.5.25 The two sons of Juan Carvalho de Silva 1072
  54.6 Further evidence of the Carvalho family at Goa 1073
  54.7 Zameer Khan's Insights on Portuguese Burghers 1073
  54.8 Luso Indians and Evidence in Uduwara, Sri Lanka 1074
  54.9 Link with Goa in India 1078
    54.9.1 de Silva Governors of Goa 1078
    54.9.2 Other de Silvas in Goa 1078
    54.9.3 Other de Silvas in Sri Lanka 1081
  54.10 The Particular Connection between Shirani de Silva, Francisco de Almeida and Lorenzo de Almeida 1081
  54.11 Early Presence of de Silvas in Sri Lanka 1082

55 The Appearance of the Portuguese and the Establishment of the Portuguese Kingdom of Kotte 1085
  55.1 Introduction 1085
  55.2 The Rulers of Kotte and Successors of Interest 1085
    55.2.1 Dharma Parakramabahu IX of Kotte 1087
    55.2.2 Vijayabahu of Kotte 1087
    55.2.3 Bhuvanaikabahu VII of Kotte 1087
    55.2.4 Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara of Kotte 1088
    55.2.5 Mayadunne of Sitawaka 1088
    55.2.6 Tikiri Bandara or Rajasingha I of Sitawaka 1088
    55.2.7 Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy and Dom Felipe 1089
    55.2.8 Senarat of Kandy 1089
    55.2.9 Rajasinha II of Kandy 1090

56 Strategic Strongholds of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda 1091
  56.1 Introduction 1091
  56.2 Balana: A Strategic Outpost in the Alagalla Mountains 1091
    56.2.1 The Strategic Importance of Balana Fort 1091
    56.2.2 The Kadugannawa Pass: Gateway to the Kandyan Kingdom 1091
    56.2.3 Portuguese Incursions and Battles at Balana 1092
    56.2.4 The British Era and the Kadugannawa Pass 1092
  56.3 Thumpana: A Battlefield of Portuguese Conflict in Sri Lanka 1092
    56.3.1 Strategic Location of Thumpana 1092
    56.3.2 Portuguese Expansion and the Battle of Thumpana 1092
    56.3.3 The Dynamics of Warfare at Thumpana 1093
    56.3.4 Historical Impact and Legacy 1093
  56.4 Deewalkanda: The Rocky Stronghold of Uduwara and the Battles of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) 1093
    56.4.1 Strategic Importance of Deewalkanda 1093
    56.4.2 The Battles of Deewalkanda and the Role of *Samarakoon* 1093
    56.4.3 Guerrilla Warfare and Defensive Strategies 1093
    56.4.4 Historical Impact and Legacy 1093
  56.5 Conclusion 1093
  56.6 The Approach and Arrival of Portuguese until Establishment of the Portuguese Kingdom of Kotte 1094
    56.6.1 Explorations and Navigation that Paved the Road to Sri Lanka 1096
    56.6.2 The Blood-Relatives of de Silva who became involved in the Quest for India and Sri Lanka 1108
    56.6.3 The Arrival of the de Silva Family in Goa 1108
    56.6.4 The Arrival of the de Silva Family in Sri Lanka 1109
    56.6.5 The Portuguese Settling in Sri Lanka 1110
    56.6.6 The First Portuguese arrival in Sri Lanka in 1506 1110
    56.6.7 The First 'Feitoria' in Colombo 1111
    56.6.8 The First Troubles between the Portuguese and the Locals 1112
    56.6.9 The Construction of the First Fortress in Colombo in 1518 1112
    56.6.10 The Construction of a Stronger Fortress in Colombo in 1519 1113
    56.6.11 The Portuguese and their Involvements in the Kingdom of Kotte 1113
    56.6.12 The Dismantling of the Fortress in 1524 to Preserve the Peace with Kotte 1113
    56.6.13 The Weakened Colombo was under Attack by Muslims from 1525 onwards 1114
    56.6.14 Rescue of Kotte by the Portuguese from Goa in 1538 1114
    56.6.15 The Crown of Portugal steadily became the heir of the Throne of Kotte 1114
  56.7 About Samara de Cunha y Rala ('Samarakoon') 1115
  56.8 Portuguese Ceylon 1115

57 The Establishment of Uduwara in the Kingdom of Kotte by Antonio Carvalho de Silva 1117
57.1 Uduwara: Echoes of the Douro and the Kalu Ganga 1117
57.2 Uduwara: A Confluence of Cultures 1121
57.3 Honors, Hierarchies, and Social Dynamics in Sinhalese Society During the Kotte Period 1121
57.4 Military Campaigns and Political Intrigue: Portuguese Strategies in Kotte and Beyond 1124
57.5 King Dharmapala's Strategic Alliance and the Donation of Kotte to Portugal 1125
57.6 From Conquest to Control: Portuguese Expansion in Ceilao 1125
57.7 Conflict and Diplomacy: The Portuguese and the Kingdom of Kotte 1126
57.8 Dominion and Dissent: Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's Governance in Sri Lanka 1126
57.9 From Invasion to Resistance: The Portuguese Campaigns in Sri Lanka 1127
57.10The Rise and Fall of Domingos Correa: Political Intrigue and Military Struggle in Late 16th Century Sri Lanka . . . 1127
57.11Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's Governance: Exploitation, Rebellion, and Retreat 1128
57.12Pacification and Power: The Portuguese Military Strategy in Sri Lanka's Turbulent Era 1129
57.13Portuguese Ascendancy and the Restoration of Buddhism in Kotte 1129
57.14Conquest and Consolidation: Portuguese Fortifications and Battles in Kotte (1597-1600) 1129
57.15Betrayal and Fortification: The Tumultuous Decline of Portuguese Control in Sri Lanka 1130
57.16Administrative Corruption and Strategic Challenges: The Portuguese Rule in Ceilao (1594-1598) 1131
57.17The Formation and Impact of Portuguese Provinces in Sri Lanka (1597-1612) 1131
57.18The Fall of Kotte: Portuguese Consolidation and Local Resistance in 1597 1132
57.19Conflict, Alliance, and Strategic Dynamics in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka 1132
57.20Colonial Ambitions and Local Resistance: The Portuguese Influence in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka 1133
57.21Resistance and Retribution: The Seven Korales Uprising and Portuguese Struggles in Kotte 1133
57.22Colonial Encounters and Indigenous Resistance: Portuguese-Sinhalese Relations in the 16th Century 1134
57.23Transformations and Turmoil: The Portuguese Legacy in Sri Lanka 1134
57.24Turbulent Alliances and Power Struggles: Portuguese and Dutch Interactions in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka . . . 1135
57.25Strategic Fortifications and Military Campaigns: Portuguese Efforts to Consolidate Control in Kotte (1607-1613) . . 1138
57.26The Portuguese Influence on Sri Lankan Socio-Political Dynamics 1138
57.27Diplomacy and Conflict: The Struggle for Dominance in Sri Lanka (1610-1617) 1139
57.28The Struggle for Sovereignty: Portuguese Aggression and the Battle for Control (1638-1654) 1139
57.29The Transition of Power: From Portuguese to Dutch Dominance in Sri Lanka 1140
57.30Enduring Imprints: The Portuguese Legacy in Sri Lanka 1140

58 The Critical Voice 1143
58.1 Portuguese propaganda 1143
58.2 McGilvray on the Portuguese in Sri Lanka 1143

59 Encyclopedic Overview of the Caste Systems in India and Sri Lanka: Historical Context, Structure, and Contemporary Dynamics 1145
59.1 Introduction 1145
59.2 The Indian Caste System 1145
  59.2.1 Historical Origins 1145
  59.2.2 Varna System 1145
  59.2.3 Jati System 1145
  59.2.4 Social Mobility and Rigidity 1146
  59.2.5 Colonial and Post-Colonial Impact 1146
  59.2.6 Contemporary Caste Dynamics 1146
  59.2.7 Conclusion 1146
59.3 The Sri Lankan Caste System 1146
  59.3.1 Historical Context 1146
  59.3.2 Major Ethnic Groups and Caste Systems 1146
  59.3.3 Colonial and Post-Colonial Impact 1147
  59.3.4 Contemporary Dynamics 1147
  59.3.5 Conclusion 1147
59.4 Comparative Analysis of the Caste Systems in India and Sri Lanka 1147
  59.4.1 Historical Origins and Development 1147
  59.4.2 Structure and Hierarchy 1147
  59.4.3 Social Mobility and Rigidity 1148
  59.4.4 Cultural and Religious Influences 1148
  59.4.5 Colonial and Post-Colonial Policies 1148
  59.4.6 Contemporary Dynamics 1148
59.5 Overlaps and Differences 1149
  59.5.1 Overlaps 1149
  59.5.2 Differences 1149
59.6 Conclusion 1149

60 The Karava and Salagama Caste and the Origins of the Olupathage Family 1151
60.1 Introduction 1151
60.2 The House of the Heads 1151
60.3 The Sri Lankan Caste System 1152
60.4 The Karava and Salagama Castes 1152
  60.4.1 Historical Origins and Migration 1152
  60.4.2 Social and Economic Factors 1153
  60.4.3 Family and Caste Dynamics 1153
  60.4.4 Migration and Cultural Integration 1153

60.4.5 *Salagama* Caste and Economic Contributions . . . 1153
60.4.6 Colonial Policies and Social Structures . . . 1156
60.4.7 Economic Incentives and Social Mobility . . . 1156
60.4.8 Social Integration and Cultural Exchange . . . 1157
60.4.9 Ancestral Names of *Karava* . . . 1157
60.4.10 *Karava* and *Salagama* Customs . . . 1157

61 Uduwara: the Ancestral Village of Shirani de Silva in Sri Lanka 1159
61.1 Introduction . . . 1159
61.2 The Geographic Situation . . . 1159
61.3 A Brief Recapitulation of Local History and Construction of a Fortress at Uduwara by Antonio Carvalho de Silva . . 1160
61.4 An Archeological investigation of the Fortress of Uduwara . . . 1161
61.4.1 Similarities with Other Portuguese Colonial Mansions and Homes . . . 1161
61.4.2 Its Strategic Location along the Kalu Ganga River . . . 1161
61.4.3 Fortress Wall Remains and Access to Kalu Ganga River . . . 1161
61.4.4 The House of the Heads: a Polyvalent Building for Governance, Trade and a Gunpowder Factory . . . 1161
61.5 Style of the Sculptures on the House of the Heads . . . 1164
61.6 Other Remaining Constructions on the Site . . . 1164
61.6.1 The Gate at Uduwara to resemble Goa . . . 1167
61.6.2 Other Noteworthy items . . . 1167
61.7 Remaining Portuguese houses nearby . . . 1167

62 Richmond Castle 1179
62.1 Introduction . . . 1179
62.2 Appuhamilage Arthur de Silva Constructed It . . . 1179
62.3 The British Presence in India and Sri Lanka . . . 1181
62.3.1 The East India Company and Its Rule . . . 1181
62.3.2 Transition to Crown Rule . . . 1181
62.3.3 British Rule in Sri Lanka: A Separate Entity . . . 1181
62.3.4 Richmond Castle Expressed Harmony . . . 1182

63 More Literature on the Portuguese and Sri Lanka 1185

VOLUME V 1189

XIII Other ancestry lines I 1191

64 The Lesage Ancestry line 1193
64.1 Introduction . . . 1193
64.2 Joannes Lesage (LS02) & Petronella Magerman . . . 1193
64.2.1 Joannes Lesage (LS02) . . . 1193
64.2.2 Petronella Magerman . . . 1193
64.2.3 Their Marriage . . . 1193
64.2.4 Their Children . . . 1193
64.3 Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (LS03) & Jeanne Claire Van Oost . . . 1193
64.3.1 Jean Lesage . . . 1193
64.3.2 Jeanne Claire Van Oost . . . 1193
64.3.3 Their Marriage . . . 1193
64.4 Jean Lesage (LS04) & Barbe Thérèse Reynaert . . . 1193
64.4.1 Jean Lesage . . . 1197
64.4.2 Barbara Thérèse Reynaert . . . 1197
64.4.3 Their Marriage . . . 1197
64.5 Louis François Lesage (LS05) & Rosalie Dewanckele . . . 1197
64.5.1 Louis François Lesage . . . 1197
64.5.2 Rosalie Dewanckele . . . 1197
64.5.3 Their Marriage . . . 1200
64.5.4 Their Acquaintances and some Memorabilia . . . 1200
64.6 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1202
64.6.1 Emile Theophile Lesage . . . 1202
64.6.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1208
64.6.3 The Marriage of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1213
64.6.4 Acquaintances of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1221
64.7 The Offspring of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens . . . 1227
64.7.1 Cyrille Camille Lesage . . . 1227
64.7.2 Alida Lesage . . . 1251
64.7.3 Martha Lesage . . . 1254
64.7.4 Amandine Lesage . . . 1256
64.7.5 Gerard Medard Lesage . . . 1256
64.7.6 Hector Lesage . . . 1263
64.7.7 Maria Magdalena Lesage . . . 1265
64.7.8 Paul Lesage . . . 1273
64.7.9 Godelieve Angela Lesage . . . 1275

64.7.10 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1275
64.7.11 Oscar Petrus Lesage . . . 1279
64.7.12 Daniel Abel Lesage . . . 1280
64.8 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq . . . 1296
64.8.1 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1296
64.8.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1296
64.8.3 Their Marriage . . . 1296
64.9 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1296
64.9.1 Maurice Declercq (DC16) . . . 1296
64.9.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1296
64.10 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1296
64.10.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) . . . 1296
64.10.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1297

65 Ancestry line de Patin 1299

65.1 Introduction . . . 1299
65.2 Raoul de Patin (DP01) & Guyotte de Hames . . . 1301
65.2.1 Raoul de Patin . . . 1301
65.2.2 Guyotte de Hames . . . 1301
65.2.3 Their descendants . . . 1301
65.2.4 Catherine de Patin & Jan van Dadizeele . . . 1301
65.2.5 Jan van Dadizele & Catherine Breydel . . . 1301
65.3 Richard de Patin (DP02) . . . 1301
65.3.1 Wautier de Patin or Gauthier de Patin (DP03b) . . . 1301
65.4 Pierre de Patin (DP03) & Mathilde . . . 1303
65.4.1 Pierre de Patin . . . 1303
65.4.2 Mathilde . . . 1303
65.4.3 Their Children . . . 1303
65.5 Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04) & Attente Peronne . . . 1303
65.5.1 Wautier de Patin (DP05b) & Maria van der Gracht . . . 1303
65.5.2 Josine de Patin (DP05c) & Heylaert van Moorslede . . . 1304
65.6 Jean de Patin (DP05) & Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede . . . 1304
65.6.1 Jean de Patin . . . 1304
65.6.2 Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede . . . 1304
65.6.3 Jean de Patin (DP06c) & Willemina de Keyzer . . . 1308
65.6.4 Simon de Patin (DP06d) . . . 1308
65.7 Cornil de Patin (DP06) & N. Pype . . . 1308
65.7.1 Cornil de Patin . . . 1308
65.7.2 N. Pype . . . 1308
65.7.3 Their Children . . . 1308
65.8 Michel de Patin (DP07) & Proese Ambrosine vanden Berghe . . . 1309
65.9 Josse de Patin (DP08) & N. van de Casteele . . . 1309
65.10 Denis de Patin (DP09) & Katrien van Pamele . . . 1309
65.11 Pierre de Patin (DP10) & Catherine Bossette . . . 1309
65.11.1 Pierre de Patin (DP10) . . . 1309
65.11.2 Catherine Bossette . . . 1309
65.11.3 Their Children . . . 1309
65.12 Pierre de Patin (DP11) & Marie Douchy . . . 1310
65.12.1 Pierre de Patin (DP11) . . . 1310
65.12.2 Marie Douchy . . . 1310
65.12.3 Their Children . . . 1310
65.13 Marinus Vermeersch & Adrienne de Patin (DP12) . . . 1316
65.13.1 Adrienne de Patin . . . 1316
65.13.2 Marinus Vermeersch . . . 1316
65.14 Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) & Marie Jeanne Dael . . . 1318
65.14.1 Nathalis Vermeersch . . . 1318
65.14.2 Marie Jeanne Dael . . . 1318
65.14.3 Their Marriage . . . 1318
65.15 Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) & Marie Anne Claire Pennet . . . 1318
65.15.1 Joseph Vermeersch . . . 1318
65.15.2 Marie Claire Pennet . . . 1318
65.15.3 Their Marriage . . . 1320
65.16 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) & Charles Ignace Dewanckele . . . 1320
65.16.1 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch . . . 1320
65.16.2 Charles Ignace Dewanckele . . . 1320
65.16.3 Their Marriage . . . 1320
65.16.4 Their Offspring . . . 1320
65.17 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn . . . 1321
65.17.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele . . . 1321
65.17.2 Barbara Goddyn . . . 1321
65.17.3 Their Marriage . . . 1323
65.18 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage (LS05) . . . 1323
65.18.1 Rosalie Dewanckele . . . 1323

65.18.2 Louis François Lesage . . . 1323
65.18.3 Their Marriage . . . 1325
65.19 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1325
65.19.1 Emile Theophile Lesage (LS05) . . . 1325
65.19.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1325
65.19.3 Their Marriage . . . 1325
65.19.4 Their Children . . . 1325
65.20 Irma Helena Lesage (LS06) & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1325
65.20.1 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1328
65.20.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1328
65.20.3 Their Marriage . . . 1328
65.21 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1328
65.21.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) . . . 1328
65.21.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1328
65.22 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1329
65.22.1 Nico Declercq (DC17) . . . 1329
65.22.2 Shirani de Silva . . . 1329

66 The Benoit Ancestry lines 1331
66.1 The Benoit Ancestry line , Declercq Branch . . . 1331
66.1.1 Introduction . . . 1331
66.1.2 Peter Benoit: The Life and Legacy of a Flemish Musical Pioneer . . . 1331
66.1.3 Gilles Benoit & ega Gilles Benoit . . . 1336
66.1.4 Olivier Benoit & Jane Waeye . . . 1336
66.1.5 Jean Benoit & Vandewalle . . . 1337
66.1.6 Olivier Benoit & Tack . . . 1337
66.1.7 Pierre Benoit & Jeanne Waelkens . . . 1337
66.1.8 Jean Benoit & Catheline Deschietere . . . 1337
66.1.9 Joos Benoit & Jeanne Debackere . . . 1338
66.1.10 Pierre Benoit & Josine Calmeyn . . . 1338
66.1.11 Judocus Benoit & Jeanne Vancaesele . . . 1338
66.1.12 Charles Benoit & Marie Lammertyn . . . 1338
66.1.13 Christiaen Benoit & Judoca Coopman . . . 1339
66.1.14 Livinus Desplenter & Barbara Benoit . . . 1339
66.1.15 Marie Magdalena Desplenter & Jean François Loncke . . . 1339
66.1.16 Thérèse Loncke & Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) . . . 1339
66.1.17 Ivo Declercq (DC13) & Mathilde Van den Broucke . . . 1340
66.1.18 Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) & Marie Elodie Devenyn . . . 1340
66.1.19 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) & Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1340
66.1.20 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1341
66.1.21 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1341
66.2 The Benoit Ancestry line, Lesage Branch . . . 1341
66.2.1 Introduction . . . 1341
66.2.2 Gilles Benoit & ega Gilles Benoit . . . 1341
66.2.3 Olivier Benoit & Jane Waeye . . . 1342
66.2.4 Jean Benoit & Vandewalle . . . 1342
66.2.5 Antheunis Benoit & ega Antheunis Benoit . . . 1342
66.2.6 Jacques Benoit & ega Jacques Benoit . . . 1342
66.2.7 Jean Benoit & ega Jean Benoit . . . 1345
66.2.8 Jacques Benoit & ega Jacques Benoit . . . 1345
66.2.9 Jean Benoit & ega Jean Benoit . . . 1345
66.2.10 Livinus Benoit & Petronella . . . 1345
66.2.11 Livinus Benoit & Marie Duyck . . . 1346
66.2.12 Louis Benoit & Claire Legaet . . . 1346
66.2.13 Pierre Camerteyn & Marie Jeanne Benoit . . . 1346
66.2.14 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn & Pierre Dewanckele . . . 1346
66.2.15 Charles Ignace Dewanckele & Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch . . . 1346
66.2.16 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn . . . 1347
66.2.17 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage . . . 1347
66.2.18 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1347
66.2.19 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1348
66.2.20 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1348
66.2.21 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1348

67 The Den Dauw Ancestry line 1351
67.1 Introduction . . . 1351
67.2 Judocus Den Dauw & Elisabeth Vinck . . . 1351
67.2.1 Judocus Den Dauw . . . 1351
67.2.2 Elisabeth Vinck . . . 1351
67.2.3 Their Marriage . . . 1351
67.3 Jean Den Dauw & Françoise Depraetere . . . 1351
67.3.1 Jean Den Dauw . . . 1351
67.3.2 Françoise Depraetere . . . 1351
67.3.3 Their Marriage . . . 1351

67.4 Pierre Joseph Den Dauw & Marie Thérèse Houttequiet 1353
67.4.1 Pierre Joseph Den Dauw 1353
67.4.2 Marie Thérèse Houttequiet 1353
67.4.3 Their Marriage 1353
67.5 Jean Baptiste Den Dauw & Colette Regine Vereecke 1353
67.5.1 Jean Baptiste Den Dauw 1353
67.5.2 Colette Regine Vereecke 1353
67.5.3 Their Marriage 1353
67.6 Jacques Joseph Den Dauw & Constance van Tieghem 1353
67.6.1 Jacques Joseph Den Dauw 1353
67.6.2 Marie Constance van Tieghem 1353
67.6.3 Their Marriage 1354
67.7 Charles Louis Den Dauw & Julie de Meurie 1354
67.7.1 Charles Louis Den Dauw 1354
67.7.2 Julie de Meurie 1354
67.7.3 Their Marriage 1354
67.7.4 Their Offspring 1354
67.7.5 Acquaintances 1356
67.8 Richard Den Dauw & Irma Clemence de Meire 1366
67.8.1 Richard Den Dauw 1366
67.8.2 Irma Clemence de Meire 1366
67.8.3 Their Marriage 1366
67.8.4 Their Offspring 1366
67.8.5 Some Acquaintances 1367
67.9 Alfred Den Dauw & Augusta Waelkens 1368
67.9.1 Alfred Den Dauw 1368
67.9.2 Augusta Waelkens 1368
67.9.3 Their Marriage 1370
67.9.4 Their Offspring 1374
67.9.5 Marc Waelkens, a Distant Blood-relative 1388
67.9.6 Ferdinand Waelkens 1389
67.9.7 Their Acquaintances 1389
67.10 Anna Den Dauw & René Vangheluwe 1389
67.10.1 Anna Den Dauw 1389
67.10.2 René Vangheluwe 1389
67.11 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe & Maurice Alois Declercq 1389
67.11.1 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe 1389
67.11.2 Maurice Alois Declercq 1390
67.12 Nico Felicien Declercq & Shirani Olupathage de Silva 1390
67.12.1 Nico Felicien Declercq 1390
67.12.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva 1390

68 The 't Kint Ancestry line 1391
68.1 Introduction 1391
68.2 Catherine 't Kint & François Camerteyn 1391
68.2.1 Catherine 't Kint 1391
68.2.2 François Camerteyn 1391
68.3 Jean Camerteyn & Judoca Geldof 1391
68.3.1 Jean Camerteyn 1391
68.3.2 Judoca Geldof 1391
68.3.3 Their Marriage 1391
68.4 Pierre Camerteyn & Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit 1391
68.4.1 Pierre Camerteyn 1391
68.4.2 Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit 1391
68.4.3 Their Marriage 1391
68.5 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn & Pierre Dewanckele 1394
68.5.1 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn 1394
68.5.2 Pierre Dewanckele 1394
68.5.3 Their Marriage 1394
68.6 Charles Ignace Dewanckele & Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch 1394
68.6.1 Charles Ignace Dewanckele 1394
68.6.2 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch 1394
68.6.3 Their Marriage 1394
68.7 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn 1394
68.7.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele 1394
68.7.2 Barbara Goddyn 1394
68.7.3 Their Marriage 1394
68.8 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage 1395
68.8.1 Rosalie Dewanckele 1395
68.8.2 Louis François Lesage 1395
68.8.3 Their Marriage 1395
68.9 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens 1395
68.9.1 Emile Theophile Lesage 1395

- 68.9.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1395
- 68.9.3 Their Marriage . . . 1395
- 68.10 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1395
  - 68.10.1 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1395
  - 68.10.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1395
  - 68.10.3 Their Marriage . . . 1396
- 68.11 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1396
  - 68.11.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) . . . 1396
  - 68.11.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1396
- 68.12 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1396
  - 68.12.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) . . . 1396
  - 68.12.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1396

VOLUME VI **1397**

XIV Other ancestry lines II **1399**

69 The Surmont - de Croock Ancestry line **1401**
- 69.1 Introduction . . . 1401
- 69.2 François Surmont & Joanna Veys . . . 1401
- 69.3 Judocus Surmont & Catharina Notebaert . . . 1402
  - 69.3.1 Judocus Surmont . . . 1402
  - 69.3.2 Catharina Notebaert . . . 1402
  - 69.3.3 Their Marriage . . . 1402
- 69.4 Louis Joseph Surmont & Petronilla Verhaeghen . . . 1402
  - 69.4.1 Joseph Louis Surmont . . . 1402
  - 69.4.2 Petronilla Verhaeghen . . . 1402
  - 69.4.3 Their Marriage . . . 1402
- 69.5 Pierre Amand Surmont & Marie-Jeanne De Meulemeester . . . 1402
  - 69.5.1 Pierre Amand Surmont . . . 1402
  - 69.5.2 Marie-Anne De Meulemeester . . . 1402
  - 69.5.3 Their Marriage . . . 1406
- 69.6 Pierre François Surmont & Marie Thérèse de Croock . . . 1406
  - 69.6.1 Pierre François Surmont . . . 1406
  - 69.6.2 Marie Thérèse de Croock . . . 1406
  - 69.6.3 Their Marriage . . . 1410
- 69.7 Jean Baptiste Surmont & Susanne d' Huyvetter . . . 1413
  - 69.7.1 Jean Baptiste Surmont . . . 1413
  - 69.7.2 Susanne d' Huyvetter . . . 1413
  - 69.7.3 Their Marriage . . . 1413
- 69.8 Marie Nathalie Surmont & V. François Vangheluwe . . . 1420
  - 69.8.1 Marie Nathalie Surmont . . . 1420
  - 69.8.2 V. François Vangheluwe . . . 1420
  - 69.8.3 Marriage and Family . . . 1423
- 69.9 Gerard Vangheluwe & Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe . . . 1429
  - 69.9.1 Gerard Vangheluwe . . . 1429
  - 69.9.2 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe . . . 1440
  - 69.9.3 Their Offspring . . . 1440
- 69.10 René Vangheluwe & Anna Den Dauw . . . 1440
  - 69.10.1 René Vangheluwe . . . 1440
  - 69.10.2 Anna Den Dauw . . . 1440
- 69.11 Pierre Frans Vangheluwe & Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe . . . 1440
  - 69.11.1 Pierre Frans Vangheluwe . . . 1440
  - 69.11.2 Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe . . . 1445
- 69.12 Maurice Alois Declercq & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1446
  - 69.12.1 Maurice Alois Declercq . . . 1446
  - 69.12.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1446
- 69.13 Nico Felicien Declercq & Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1446
  - 69.13.1 Nico Felicien Declercq . . . 1446
  - 69.13.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1446

70 The Side-Branch of de Patin de Langemarck **1447**
- 70.1 Introduction . . . 1447
- 70.2 Philippe de Patin . . . 1447
  - 70.2.1 Philippe de Patin . . . 1447
  - 70.2.2 Monique de Patin . . . 1447
  - 70.2.3 Marie Catherine de Patin . . . 1447
  - 70.2.4 Anne de Patin . . . 1449
  - 70.2.5 Philippine de Patin . . . 1449
  - 70.2.6 Josephine de Patin . . . 1449
  - 70.2.7 Jean de Patin . . . 1449
- 70.3 Pierre de Patin & Catherine-Thérèse de Smet . . . 1449

70.3.1 Charles Joseph de Patin & Marie-Jacqueline de Voldere . . . 1452
70.3.2 Caroline Joséphine de Patin . . . 1454
70.4 Joseph de Patin & Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke . . . 1454
70.4.1 Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin . . . 1459
70.4.2 Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin . . . 1459
70.4.3 Géneviève Antoinette Constance de Patin . . . 1459
70.4.4 Thérèse-Joséphine de Patin . . . 1459
70.4.5 Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin & Susanne-Charlotte Letten . . . 1459
70.5 Charles Joseph François de Patin & Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem . . . 1459
70.5.1 Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin . . . 1464
70.5.2 Jules Philippe de Patin . . . 1464
70.5.3 Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin . . . 1464
70.6 Charles Philippe de Patin & Thérèse Waltrude du Bois . . . 1464
70.6.1 Introduction . . . 1464
70.6.2 Parents and Ancestors . . . 1467
70.6.3 Early Years and Education . . . 1470
70.6.4 Career in Austrian Belgium During the Reign of Charles VI and Before Becoming a Viscount . . . 1471
70.6.5 Career as a Viscount in Austrian Belgium during the reign of Charles VI . . . 1477
70.6.6 Career in Austrian Belgium during the reign of Maria Theresa . . . 1477
70.6.7 Official Reports . . . 1479
70.6.8 Handwritings Lost During the Destruction of Langemark in WWI . . . 1479
70.6.9 Preserved Handwritings . . . 1480
70.6.10 Mare Liberum . . . 1480
70.6.11 Poem in Honor of Charles Philippe de Patin . . . 1480
70.6.12 Additional works on Charles Philippe de Patin . . . 1481
70.6.13 Offspring of Charles Philippe de Patin and Thérèse du Bois . . . 1481
70.6.14 Other Offspring of Charles Philippe de Patin . . . 1483
70.7 François Guillaume de Patin de Langemarck & Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou . . . 1483
70.7.1 Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin . . . 1483
70.7.2 Caroline de Patin . . . 1489
70.8 Joseph Charles de Patin . . . 1489
70.8.1 Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin . . . 1489
70.9 Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck . . . 1503
70.10 Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck . . . 1503

71 The Ardan-Rouye-Lammens-Decaestecker Ancestry line 1531
71.1 Introduction . . . 1531
71.2 Jean François Ardan (ARLD01) & Marie Josephe Rouye . . . 1531
71.2.1 Jean François Harden . . . 1531
71.2.2 Marie Josephe Rouye . . . 1534
71.2.3 Marriage and offspring . . . 1534
71.3 Charles Caestecker & Joana Francisca Ardan (ARLD02) . . . 1534
71.3.1 Charles Caestecker . . . 1534
71.3.2 Jeanne Françoise Ardan (ARLD02) . . . 1534
71.3.3 Marriage and offspring . . . 1534
71.4 Ivo Benedictus Pareyn & Anna Marie Françoise Caestecker (ARLD03) . . . 1534
71.4.1 Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn . . . 1534
71.4.2 Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (ARLD03) . . . 1534
71.4.3 Marriage and Offspring . . . 1535
71.5 Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) & Anne Thérèse Devisschere . . . 1535
71.5.1 Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) . . . 1535
71.5.2 Anne Thérèse Devisschere . . . 1535
71.5.3 Marriage and Offspring . . . 1535
71.6 Joseph Leopold Lammens & Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05) . . . 1537
71.6.1 Joseph Leopold Lammens . . . 1537
71.6.2 Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05) . . . 1537
71.6.3 Marriage and Offspring . . . 1537
71.6.4 Relatives . . . 1537
71.6.5 Charles Lammens, a chasseur à pied with Hendrik Conscience . . . 1539
71.7 Clemens Lammens (ARLD06) & Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02) . . . 1545
71.7.1 Clemens Lammens (ARLD06) . . . 1545
71.7.2 Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02) . . . 1547
71.7.3 Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01), the Father of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker . . . 1547
71.7.4 Marriage and Offspring . . . 1559
71.7.5 Their Acquaintances . . . 1559
71.8 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (ARLD07-C03) & Emile Theophile Lesage . . . 1559
71.8.1 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens . . . 1559
71.8.2 Emile Theophile Lesage . . . 1560
71.9 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1560
71.9.1 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) . . . 1560
71.9.2 Irma Helena Lesage . . . 1560
71.10 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1560
71.10.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) . . . 1560

71.10.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe . . . 1560
71.11 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani O. de Silva . . . 1560
71.11.1 Shirani Olupathage de Silva . . . 1561

72 The Maternal (mt-DNA) Ancestry Line of N F Declercq 1563
72.1 Introduction . . . 1563
72.2 Mitochondrial DNA Analysis . . . 1563
72.3 Autosomal DNA analysis . . . 1563
72.4 Genealogy . . . 1564
72.4.1 The Hypothesis of Margareth Driscoll, the Wife of Peter McParland . . . 1564
72.4.2 Petronilla McParland, the Wife of Gabrielus Depraetere . . . 1564
72.4.3 Maria Depraetere, the Wife of Antonius Isebaert . . . 1564
72.4.4 Maria Isebaert, the Wife of Petrus Soete . . . 1568
72.4.5 Joanna Soete, the Wife of Antonius Vandriesche . . . 1568
72.4.6 Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche, the Wife of Pierre Joseph Buysschaert . . . 1568
72.4.7 Barbara Theresa Buysschaert, the Wife of Pierre Joseph Houttequiet . . . 1569
72.4.8 Amelie Francisca Houttequiet, the Wife of Frederic Verbeke . . . 1569
72.4.9 Sidonie Verbeke, the Wife of Camillus Waelkens . . . 1571
72.4.10 Augusta Emma Waelkens, the Wife of Alfred Den Dauw . . . 1571
72.4.11 Anna Den Dauw, the Wife of René Vangheluwe . . . 1571
72.4.12 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, the Wife of Maurice Alois Declercq . . . 1577

VOLUME VII 1579

XV Genetics 1581

73 DNA Analysis of N. F. Declercq 1583
73.1 Introduction . . . 1583
73.2 Y-DNA and mt-DNA . . . 1583
73.3 Nearest Y-DNA Haplogroup Matches . . . 1586
73.4 DNA and Family Names in Catalonia, with Strong Evidence of Tarragona as the Ancient Origin . . . 1586
73.5 Genetic Connection with the Counts of Barcelona and the Royal House of Aragon . . . 1586
73.6 Y-STR Closest Connections within the R-M269 Y-DNA-Haplogroup (FamilyTreeDNA®) . . . 1587
73.6.1 Y-12 Tested Samples . . . 1587
73.6.2 Y-25 Tested Samples . . . 1587
73.6.3 Y-37 Tested Samples . . . 1587
73.6.4 Y-67 Tested Samples . . . 1587
73.6.5 Y-111 Tested Samples . . . 1587
73.6.6 R Haplogroup Samples . . . 1588
73.7 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The Spanish connection . . . 1588
73.8 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The North Sea basin and the Flemish connection . . . 1590
73.9 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The Irish connection . . . 1590
73.10 GEDmatch® Results . . . 1590
73.10.1 Population matches . . . 1590
73.10.2 Spanish Matches . . . 1591
73.10.3 Detailed Autosomal Analysis . . . 1592
73.10.4 A Focus on the Regions . . . 1594
73.11 Genetic Analysis based on MyTrueAncestry® . . . 1597
73.12 Genetic Analysis based on MyHeritage® . . . 1600
73.12.1 Spanish Rooted . . . 1600
73.12.2 Spanish Residents . . . 1600
73.12.3 Portuguese Residents . . . 1601
73.12.4 Other . . . 1601
73.13 Genetic Analysis based on Geneanet® . . . 1602
73.13.1 Spanish Links . . . 1602
73.13.2 Links with Brittany . . . 1602
73.13.3 Other . . . 1602
73.14 Comparison with Ancient Skeletons by GEDmatch® . . . 1602
73.14.1 Alps (13700 year old skeletons) . . . 1602
73.14.2 Byzantine area (8300-9700 year old skeletons) . . . 1603
73.14.3 Iberia (4700-7200 year old skeletons) . . . 1603
73.14.4 Celtic British Isles (4000-5200-year-old skeletons) . . . 1603
73.14.5 Germanic-Hungarian (3100-7000-year-old skeletons) . . . 1603
73.14.6 Roman and Anglo Saxon British Isles (1500-1800-year-old skeletons) . . . 1604

74 DNA de Silva 1605
74.1 Introduction . . . 1605
74.2 Iberia and the Ancestors Before Genealogical Records: The Byzantine Migration Path 224-1300 . . . 1605
74.3 Mixed Byzantine and Iberian Genes . . . 1606
74.4 An Interesting Observation . . . 1608
74.5 DNA analysis by FamilyTreeDNA® . . . 1608
74.6 The Iberian Byzantine Haplogroup . . . 1610

74.7 YFullⓇ DNA analysis 1611
74.8 The Y-STR values indicate Iberian Roots from a Byzantine Origin 1611
74.9 The Autosomal DNA Analysis Reveals Sri Lankan, Indian, Byzantine and Iberian Origins (FamilyTreeDNAⓇ) 1612
74.10 The mt-DNA Haplogroup reveals the Kuru Kingdom as the Maternal-line Origin (FamilyTreeDNAⓇ) 1614
74.11 Old DNA analysis by ConsanguinitasⓇ Agrees with New Results 1614
74.12 GEDmatchⓇ Results for De Silva 1615
  74.12.1 Population Matches with de Silva (GEDmatchⓇ) 1615
  74.12.2 Individual Matches with de Silva (GEDmatchⓇ) 1616
  74.12.3 Match between de Silva and Declercq 1618
  74.12.4 Old Ancestry Matches between de Silva and de Rivera 1618
  74.12.5 De Silva - Carvalho - de Almeida DNA (GEDmatchⓇ) 1618
74.13 Genetic Analysis based on MyTrueAncestryⓇ 1619
74.14 GeneanetⓇ DNA Results for De Silva 1621
74.15 MyHeritageⓇ DNA Results for De Silva 1624
  74.15.1 Portugal 1624
  74.15.2 Far-East Portuguese Settlements 1624
74.16 Comparison with ancient Skeletons 1624
  74.16.1 Byzantine and Georgia (8300-9700 year old skeletons; weights 1-31) 1628
  74.16.2 Ireland (3900-5200 year old skeletons; weights 1-30) 1628
  74.16.3 Switzerland (13700 year old skeletons; weight 16) 1628
  74.16.4 England (1450-1800 year old skeletons); weights 2-11) 1630
  74.16.5 Iberia (5800-7200 year old skeletons; weights 2-9) 1630
  74.16.6 Germany (4200-9100 year old skeletons; weights 1-9) 1630
  74.16.7 Russia (2300-7300 year old skeletons) (weights 1-3) 1630
  74.16.8 Sweden (5700-7700 year old skeletons; weights 1-2) 1630
  74.16.9 Hungary (4200-4900 year old skeletons; weight 1) 1630

VOLUME VIII 1631

XVI Appendix 1633

75 Faucon's Study of the Onomastics of Du Guesclin 1635

76 The Merovingian Ancestry of Guyotte de Hames 1673
76.1 Introduction 1673
76.2 DNA and Genealogy 1673

77 Gerard Verbrugghe & Maria Vandenabeele 1683
77.1 Introduction 1683
77.2 The French Military Adventure during WWII 1683
  77.2.1 The Train Journey into the Unknown 1683
  77.2.2 The journey on foot and the near-death experiences 1688
  77.2.3 The Border Crossing between Vichy-France and German-France and the Return Home. 1690
77.3 Their life in Photos 1690

78 Genealogy Reports 1691
78.1 Introduction 1691
78.2 The Author's Kinship Report 1691
78.3 The Author's Ahnentafel Report 1877
78.4 Persons in the Author's Ancestry Tree 1911
78.5 Events in the Author's Ancestry Tree 1959

79 The 1661 Report by Francesc de Pedrolo 1979

80 The Author's Academic Ancestry and Curriculum 1995
80.1 Short Biography - 2024 1997

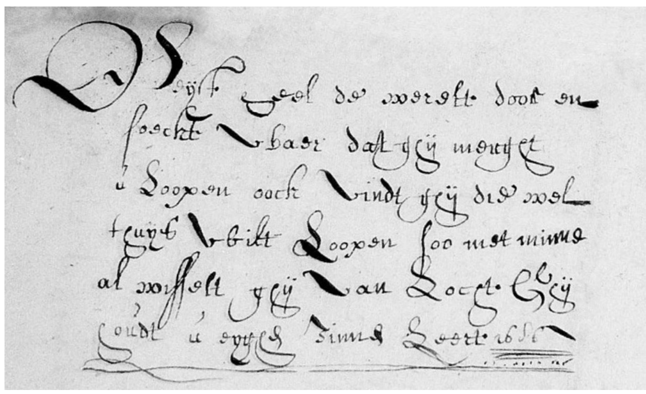
XVII Acknowlegements 2005

XVIII Final Contemplation 2013

VOLUME I

Part I

Foreword



Reyst heel de wereld door en
soeckt: waer dat ghij meught
u Loopen oock; vindt ghij die wel
thuys wilt Loopen soo met minne
al wisselt ghij van Locht. Ghij
houdt u eyghen zinne Leert 1686

Figure 6: *From the files of notary Passchier Pissens at Vilvoorde, between records 6 and 7 September 1687. The transcription is 'Reyst heel de wereld door en soeckt: waer dat ghij meught u Loopen oock; vindt ghij die wel thuys wilt Loopen soo met minne, al wisselt ghij van Locht. Ghij houdt u eyghen zinne Leert. 1686' . It implies that, despite an exhaustive search across the globe, true happiness can only be discovered within the confines of one's own home. Furthermore, regardless of one's geographical relocations, the essence of one's identity remains fundamentally unchanged. This notion resonates with the philosophical idea that contentment and self-identity are intrinsically tied to our inner being rather than external circumstances.1686. In modern Dutch: 'Waar je ook zoekt, het geluk vind je thuis; en zelfs als je verhuist, je blijft altijd wie je bent'*

0.1 A Reflection on The Dichotomy Between the First and Second Editions

Within the realm of genealogy, the author frequently encounters individuals who seek not only to uncover historical truths but also to attain recognition for their findings. These individuals often become disheartened when third parties appropriate their research without proper attribution. However, the author's unwavering dedication to the pursuit of truth, without any aspirations for personal acclaim, sets them apart. As both an author and a descendant of the individuals whose histories are explored, the author recognizes that they do not own or seek to profit from their ancestors' data. Hence, this second edition remains accessible online, free of charge, and is exclusively available in printed form at the production cost.

In addition, genealogists frequently grapple with apprehension when contemplating the publication of their research due to the inherent uncertainty that pervades this field. They are acutely aware of the tenuousness of their conclusions, often stemming from incomplete or ambiguous historical records. This fear of potential errors and the prospect of encountering critiques from peers can deter many from sharing their findings.

However, the author approaches genealogy from a scientific standpoint, using a methodological approach that draws conclusions based on the available data. They acknowledge that their findings may require revision as additional data surfaces. As a scientist, the author understands the necessity of publishing conclusions, inviting scrutiny and critique, as this crucible of inquiry is an indispensable part of the scientific process.

The primary impetus behind the release of the initial edition of the author's book in late 2021, even before thorough proofreading, stemmed from their commitment to this scientific ethos. The first edition contained some audacious assumptions and conclusions, subsequently met with praise and criticism.

Other genealogists incorporated many of the author's findings into their work. For instance, Miguel Royano Cabrera, in his 2023 publication "La comunidad mercantil de la corona de Aragón en la Baja Andalucía (1516-1556)," cited the author's research to assert that Galcerán Desclergue hailed from their family in Barcelona and Montblanc. Miguel Royano Cabrera's 2023 article also offered supplementary insights into Galceran Desclergue. It prompted a reevaluation of the author's research, alongside data from their first book, concerning Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, who married Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés.

While praise is undoubtedly welcome, it is often through criticism that deeper insights are gained. An illustrative example pertains to the challenging reception of the author's assertion that Antoni Desclergue (DC06), a Spaniard, played a role in establishing a chapel in Deerlijk in 1639. In response to this claim, the author encountered unsportsmanlike criticism in early 2023, disregarding multiple supporting indications and the scientific experiments conducted within the chapel. Some critiques even took a derogatory tone towards Antoni Desclergue, who happens to be the author's ancestor. Nevertheless, the author has extended forgiveness to those individuals, recognizing the significance of their roles as local historians, albeit without extensive academic training. These critics need to appreciate the limitations of their insights and acknowledge that their findings should instead be placed within the broader context and traditions understood more comprehensively by academic historians and professional genealogists specializing in the Spanish empire. The Spanish art historians and medievalists the author has engaged in extensive discussions are better equipped to navigate the nuances of interpreting ancient documents. Furthermore, naming conventions and traditions have evolved since the 1600s, adding complexity to genealogical research.

It is worth noting that the criticism, though at times challenging, served as a catalyst for the author's deeper exploration and yielded additional evidence, often without the critics' awareness. The author's resilience in the face of adversity, turning stones thrown at them into building blocks that fortified their work, is a testament to their commitment to the truth.

The published first edition also facilitated meaningful connections with experienced colleagues who offered valuable insights and aided in the rectification of errors in the manuscript.

The author is particularly indebted to Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal for his numerous discussions and constructive contributions. The author's consistent prioritization of humility and setting aside ego to accept criticism is a testament to their respect for the potential contributions of others in uncovering the truth about their ancestors.

Over the years, the author continued to amass evidence and meticulously refined the book, resulting in this second edition surpassing its predecessor in completeness, accuracy, and illustration. To enhance the reader's experience, the author transitioned from a 'double-column' to a 'single-column' text format and included many illustrations. The expanded content necessitated the book's presentation as multiple volumes rather than a single volume.

The author anticipates a third edition in the coming years, should time and energy permit. This prospective edition could focus on data from the past three centuries, including details about subsequent generations' professional pursuits and assets. The author will exercise patience to approach this endeavor efficiently until a more extensive corpus of notarial deeds becomes accessible online.

0.2 About this Manuscript's First Edition, 2021

The genesis of this book can be traced back to an insatiable curiosity that has spanned many years. While genealogy is often categorized as a mere pastime, for the author, it transcends that definition, becoming an ardent quest for truth and a profound understanding of our reality—a way of life in its own right. This relentless pursuit continued until insight was attained, allowing

Figure 7: *The author. The picture was taken at the Travellers Club, 25 Av. des Champs-Élysées, Paris, France, in 2016.*

space for engagement in other leisurely pursuits.

The author's fervent exploration into the authenticity of the past, unraveling the connections between diverse ancestral lineages culminating in the author's existence, was profoundly ignited with the arrival of his children. The knowledge of one's forebears is a vital legacy to bequeath, for it imparts a sense of identity and belonging. Just as magnificent trees draw their sustenance from deep roots, this book aspires to contribute to nurturing remarkable individuals.

However, knowledge of one's lineage is but a preliminary step. In life's journey, one must diligently labor to fulfill one's latent potential. The growth of a tree into magnificence demands years of nurturing and development. Therefore, it is paramount to retain a sense of humility, recognizing that, regardless of the path's uniqueness, the path ahead remains consistently steep and challenging.

The realization of this book necessitated the temporary set-aside of cherished pastimes and other personal activities dear to the author's heart. It was a necessary sacrifice to complete this monumental work. Through this endeavor, the author aspires to provide his children and the generations that follow with invaluable support in their quest for self-discovery. The time they will engage with this work will be contingent upon their circumstances and interests. Yet, whether in youth or old age, its worth will be genuinely appreciated one day.

The author extends a warm welcome to all readers embarking on this extensive voyage through time. It is crucial to remember that, at its core, this book is a narrative of human lives. Every ancestor, irrespective of their station, is of equal significance, for the absence of even one among them would render our existence impossible.

Genealogy often offers a seemingly limited perspective, focusing on birth, marriage, procreation, and death, primarily due to resource constraints when reconstructing their lives. It is, however, incumbent upon us to acknowledge that each individual within these pages has traversed a unique path—a life marked by moments of happiness and misfortune, achievements and setbacks, joys and sorrows in both somber and exultant epochs of human history.

0.3 A few words about the author

The author's professional achievements are summarized in Chapter 80, at the end of this book. He is married with three children, born between 1999 and 2011.

His roots are primarily Belgian, from the Flemish region, with a paternal bloodline originating in Spain, mainly in the Catalonia region, with ancient roots passing by France's Brittany region and Occitania. His wife's roots are Sri Lankan, with partial origins in Goa in India and Iberia.

The author is convinced that profiting from the narratives of ancestors who embarked on their eternal journey long ago would be ethically unsuitable. These ancestral life stories are inherently theirs, and any form of acknowledgment or tribute we can offer is rooted solely in honoring their memory.

0.4 The Author's Academic Background

This work is neither sponsored nor patentable and contains no material subject to export control. It draws upon openly available knowledge, primarily within the public domain. Consequently, the contents are made freely available, although the manuscript is protected by copyright and author rights. The research was conducted in the author's free time, predominantly during weekends and late evenings, as an engaging pursuit following rigorous professional duties in science.

The author is a full professor of mechanical engineering, tenured at the Georgia Institute of Technology, and has an academic background in engineering physics, general physics, and astrophysics. His education began in Belgium, where he received a broad foundational education, including history. This formal education was supplemented by years of self-directed learning, which continues today. His master's thesis in astrophysics at the Catholic University of Leuven incorporated historical analysis. This trend persisted throughout his PhD at Ghent University, where he investigated ultrasonics for nondestructive testing of fiber-reinforced composite materials and explored archaeo-acoustics. He resolved the acoustic phenomena associated with the El Castillo pyramid's staircase at Chichen Itza in Mexico. Later, at Georgia Tech, he combined his interest in Greek history with the Theater of Epidaurus's acoustics, elucidating the seating arrangement's role in its exemplary acoustics.

The author delved into European history as a hobbyist, particularly his family's genealogy. This personal project led him to integrate scientific methods, such as ultraviolet fluorescence and infrared thermography, revealing signatures of his ancestor Antoni Desclergue (DC06) on art from around 1639 AD, detailed in Chapter 49. His interdisciplinary interests span art, religion, history, philosophy, and science, which he chose to share in this publication. The manuscript aims to benefit scientists, students, friends, family, and anyone interested in these topics while also expressing gratitude towards his outstanding students, who are always a source of a positive mindset.

The ideals of the Georgia Institute of Technology and the United Nations align with the scope of this book. Sustainability begins with appreciating both our present and our history. We must also value our historical, cultural, and intellectual diversity to safeguard our planet. Georgia Tech's commitment to creating a global community of well-rounded scientists and engineers is reflected in its technical education and international programs integrating engineering with culture, language, history, and geography.

The author's students frequently appreciate historical anecdotes shared during classes on acoustics, thermodynamics, fluid mechanics, signal analysis, and more. This book, therefore, offers scientific content and micro-historical narratives about the author's ancestors, which readers can use to gain a broader historical perspective.

Few scholars work simultaneously on science as a profession and history as a hobby, and even fewer combine both. An exception is Prof. José Sánchez Real, a chemist turned archaeologist whose work the author discovered in 2020. This affirms that he is not alone in this interdisciplinary endeavor.

Publishing this work aligns with Georgia Tech's 2040 goals for deliberate innovation and lifetime education, including *Whole-Person Education*, *A Distributed Worldwide Presence*, and *Bridging Organizational Silos.* The content also supports Georgia Tech's core values, such as *celebrating an inclusive, diverse community and culture and its commitment to lifelong education and a global presence.* This interdisciplinary work is a testament to the *whole person education qualities* identified by Georgia Tech, including *critical thinking, reasoning, interpretation, integrity, diversity appreciation, intellectual curiosity, continuous learning, cultural appreciation, self-direction, communication, citizenship, collaboration, and teamwork.*

Regarding Georgia Tech's Strategic Plan 2020-2030, this multidisciplinary work aligns with the *Impact Amplification* section, particularly in *integrating STEM disciplines with the arts, humanities, and social sciences and strengthening curricula to support the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals.* It also fits within the *Global Connection strategy, aiming to foster worldwide collaboration and build a global learning network, preparing students to be cross-culturally competent and globally minded leaders*.

This book is not a conventional textbook but a unique amalgamation of insights from diverse disciplines. It attempts to provide a comprehensive history of the Desclergues of Montblanc and the de Silva family of Uduwara in Sri Lanka, combining engineering, paleography, genealogy, history, metallurgy, agriculture, textiles, acoustics, optics, thermodynamics, military history, astronomy, chemistry, archival research, literature, colonialism, genetics, medicine, and various languages, among others. The multidisciplinary approach enriches the narrative, offering a holistic understanding of history and its intersections with science and engineering.

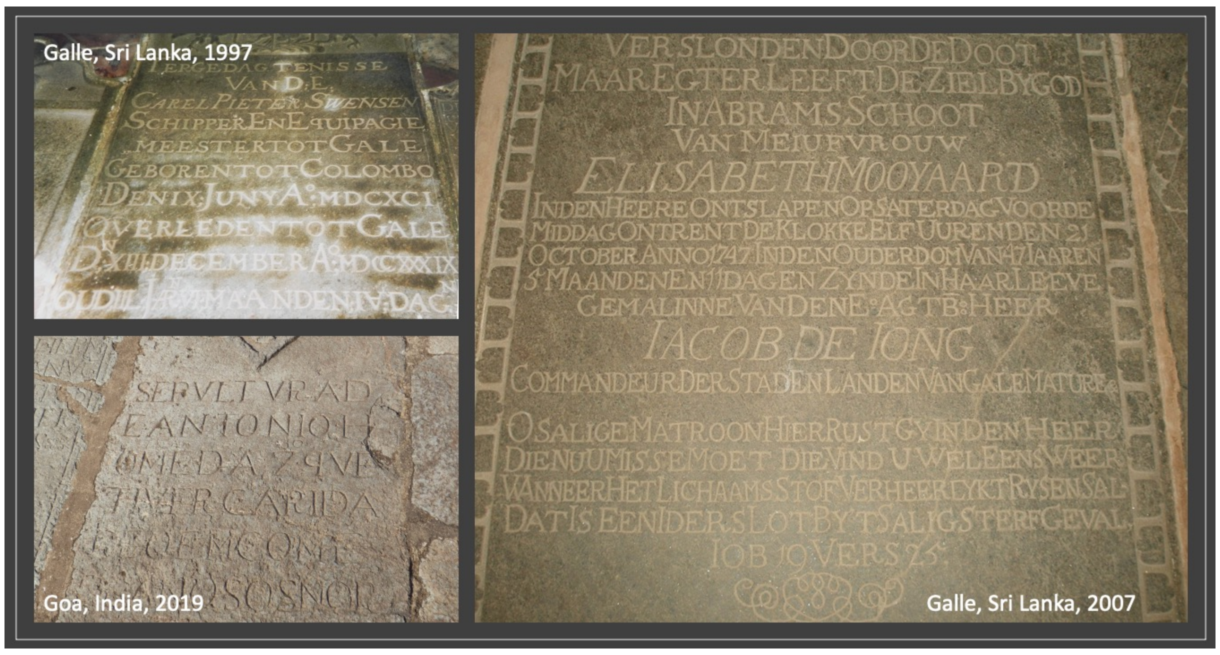


Figure 8: *The author's investigation of the 'Estado da India' and the 'V.O.C.' presence in Sri Lanka, a hobby which has accompanied his weekend evenings for many years, actually started in 1997. Three images are shown, taken at Galle (Sri Lanka) in 1997 and 2007, and Goa (India) in 2019. The V.O.C. tombstones in Galle are found in the Dutch Reformed Church, established in 1755 (Nederlandse Hervormde Kerk, Galle). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Part II

Research Fundamentals and Synopsis: Methods and Major Discoveries

Chapter 1

Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen & Judith van West-Francië

Waar en wanneer begint een boek over familiegeschiedenis? Misschien is het, gezien de Engelse taal van dit boek, gepast om de lezer een voorwoord in het Nederlands te bieden, de moedertaal van de auteur.[1]

Dit boek richt zich op de mannelijke lijn omdat deze onze familienaam en genetische haplogroep op het Y-chromosoom doorgeeft. Er werd ook geprobeerd de vrouwelijke lijn te traceren, aangezien mitochondriaal DNA die lijn volgt. Deze zoektocht strekt zich uit tot het begin van de 17e eeuw, met aanwijzingen van een mogelijke migratie uit Ierland rond 1600, wellicht als soldaten in het Spaanse leger. Ditzelfde leger bracht onze mannelijke familielijn vanuit Catalonië naar Vlaanderen. De geschiedenis van deze voorouders in Montblanc, nabij Tarragona, wordt in dit boek uitvoerig besproken.

De auteur wijst de aandachtige lezer erop dat de meeste van onze voorouders diepgeworteld waren in Vlaanderen, in ons mooie België. Na het lezen van dit boek zal het de lezer niet verbazen dat Gabrielle en André Demedt's kind thuis waren bij de Declercqs, waar zij cultuur en inspiratie opdeden voor sommige van hun werken. Stijn Streuvels, Edward Vermeulen en Hugo Verriest waren ook geen vreemden in het huishouden van de Declercqs. Onze Declercqs stammen af van de samensmelting van de Kortrijkse notarissenfamilie Declercq en de familie Desclergue uit Montblanc. Het Spaanse leger bracht niet alleen Carlos Coloma de Saa naar Harelbeke en Kortrijk, maar ook Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés, onze voorouder, die in 1604 het leven liet bij het ontzetten van Oostende van bezetting door protestantse Nederlanders en Engelsen. Harelbeke had destijds meer prestige dan nu, zoals blijkt uit Spaanse literatuur uit de 1500s, die de stad vanwege haar historische belang niet onbenoemd laat.

Wanneer men Harelbeke te berde brengt, denkt men aan de potentiële voorouders van de eerste Graaf van Vlaanderen, Boudewijn I, die als men oude kronieken mag geloven, de naam 'Van Harelbeke' droegen.

Deze eerste graaf is onze voorouder. Het was het paar Boudewijn I en Judith van West-Francië, getoond in Figuur 1.1, die de oorsprong vormden van het Graafschap Vlaanderen. Hen tot onze voorouders rekenen, 34 generaties terug (zie Hoofdstuk 76), verankert dit boek in de woelige wateren van onze regio en stelt ons in staat vele expedities te ondernemen doorheen de hoofdstukken van dit boek, naar Spanje, Occitanië, Bretagne, Amerika en Azië.

Harelbeke, toen de Oude Leie er nog stroomde en er nog geen sluis was gebouwd, was een relais aan de rivier, waar soldaten in alle rust konden ontschepen of inschepen. Rust was ook het motto van de kapel gebouwd in Deerlijk in 1639.

Sommige van onze voorouders waren soldaten, zoals Bertrand Du Guesclin, of Raymond Clergue die Mallorca veroverde met de Koning van Aragón, of de Desclergue-broers die naar Vlaanderen kwamen, waaronder onze voorouder Jeroni die in 1604 stierf, of in recentere tijden, voorouders in het leger van Napoleon of als verdedigers van België in WOI, of in het verzet in WOII.

Echter, soldaat zijn was niet het kenmerk van onze voorouders. Om onze voorouders langs de lijn van Declercq te begrijpen, moet men zich verdiepen in de wereld van de schrijvers. Dit boek bespreekt de klasse waartoe onze voorouders behoorden: de schrijvers, die in Empuries en later elders verantwoordelijk waren voor het opstellen van wat wij vandaag zouden classificeren als notariële akten, overeenkomsten en wetten. Het boek behandelt in detail de Griekse, Romeinse, Visigotische, Byzantijnse, Arabische en Frankische periodes, maar ook de Bretoense periode, de wederwaardigheden in Albi, de tijd in Mallorca, in Barcelona, in Montblanc, in Doornik en in de regio aan de Leie, in Kortrijk, Harelbeke, Deerlijk en later ook dorpen aan de andere kant van de Leie.

In de Byzantijnse periode werd de familie voor het eerst opgenomen in de klasse van het purperen bloed, Purpura de la Patria zoals men later behelsde. Het is ook deze periode waaruit de voorouders van Bertrand Du Guesclin inspiratie vonden voor hun wapenschild. In de Arabische tijd werden onze voorouders ofwel Clergue of Aquin[2] genoemd, afhankelijk van hun locatie. Hun taak als schrijvers vereiste immers een stevig verankerde neutraliteit, wat betekende dat zij werden geraadpleegd door elk heersend regime.

Tijdens de tijd van de Tempeliers speelden zij een prominente rol in het gebied dat nu Languedoc en Catalonië heet. Onze voorouders waren niet alleen Tempeliers maar ook Kruisvaarders.

Met een focus op Vlaanderen mogen we zeker de familie de Patin niet vergeten. Deze voorouders, stevig verankerd in het gebied van

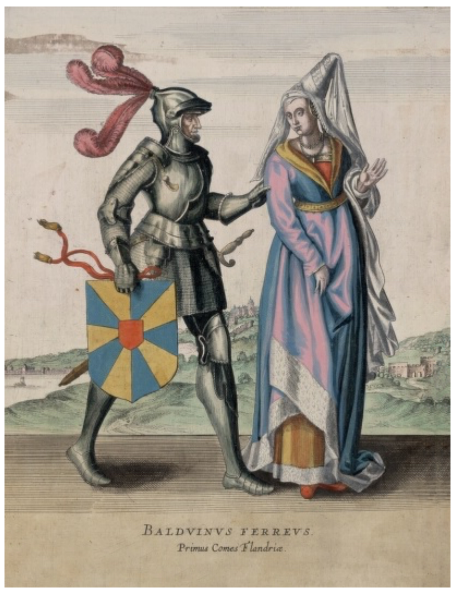


Figure 1.1: *Baldwin I of Flanders (c. 837–879) & Judith of West Francia (843–870) are our ancestors. Baldwin I, born in Arras, possibly Laon, and Judith of West Francia, born in October 843 in the Carolingian Empire, married in 862 after a dramatic elopement. Their love story defied royal opposition, leading to Baldwin's establishment as the first Count of Flanders. Baldwin died in 879 in Ghent, while Judith passed in 870 in the same city. Their union laid the foundations for the County of Flanders, significantly shaping the region's medieval history.*

---

[1] This chapter is written in Dutch.

[2] Aquin is een verbastering van Hakin en Hakim, wat Arabisch is voor Clergue.

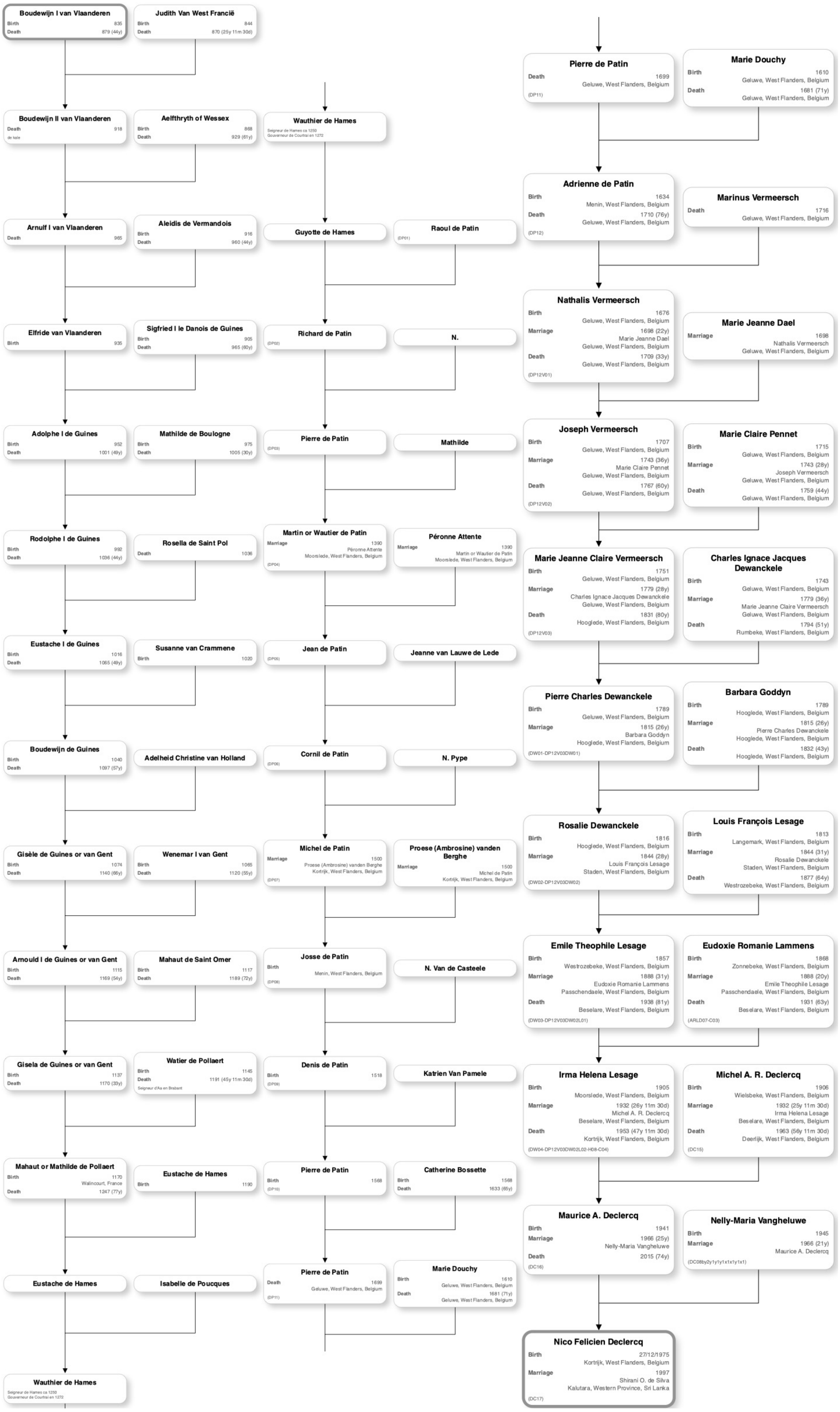

Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen
Birth 835
Death 879 (44y)
Judith Van West Francië
Birth 844
Death 870 (25y 11m 30d)
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Death 918
de kale
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Birth 868
Death 929 (61y)
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Death 965
Aleidis de Vermandois
Birth 916
Death 960 (44y)
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Birth 935
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Birth 905
Death 965 (60y)
Adolphe I de Guines
Birth 952
Death 1001 (49y)
Mathilde de Boulogne
Birth 975
Death 1005 (30y)
Rodolphe I de Guines
Birth 992
Death 1036 (44y)
Rosella de Saint Pol
Death 1036
Eustache I de Guines
Birth 1016
Death 1065 (49y)
Susanne van Crammene
Birth 1020
Boudewijn de Guines
Birth 1040
Death 1097 (57y)
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'Aa en Brabant
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames
Raoul de Patin
(DP01)
Richard de Patin
(DP02)
N.
Pierre de Patin
(DP03)
Mathilde
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Marriage 1390
Péronne Attente
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP04)
Péronne Attente
Marriage 1390
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
(DP05)
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede
Cornil de Patin
(DP06)
N. Pype
Michel de Patin
Marriage 1500
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP07)
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Marriage 1500
Michel de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse de Patin
Birth
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP08)
N. Van de Casteele
Denis de Patin
Birth 1518
(DP09)
Katrien Van Pamele
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y 11m 30d)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (47y 11m 30d)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (25y 11m 30d)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (56y 11m 30d)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 1.2: *The link between Baldwin I of Flanders and the author. They are separated by 34 generations.*

Ieper tot Menen, brachten een van de grootste diplomaten voort die ons land ooit heeft gekend: Charles Philippe de Patin. Bekend om zijn werk 'Mare Liberum', leidde hij ons land, België, naar een onafhankelijker koers binnen het Oostenrijkse Habsburgse Rijk. Hij vond zelfs internationale steun om de oprichting van de Oostendse Compagnie mogelijk te maken, waardoor wij handel konden drijven met India, iets wat ons sinds het einde van het Spaanse tijdperk was ontzegd.

Indien men belangstelling heeft voor muziek, zal men Peter Benoit als verre bloedverwant terugvinden in onze stamboom.

Terugkerend naar onze voorouder Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen, is de oorsprong van het Graafschap Vlaanderen geworteld in een opmerkelijke en romantische geschiedenis, verweven met de levens van Boudewijn I, bijgenaamd 'met de IJzeren Arm,' en Judith van West-Francië, dochter van de Karolingische Koning Karel de Kale. Hun verhaal is niet alleen een epische liefdesgeschiedenis maar ook de basis van een dynastie die Vlaanderen zou vormen tot een van de meest invloedrijke regio's van middeleeuws Europa.

Boudewijn I werd geboren rond 840, mogelijk in Laon, als zoon van Odakar III, een edelman aan het Karolingische hof. Hij groeide op in een tijd van politieke onrust en Vikingaanvallen in West-Europa. Zijn bijnaam, 'met de IJzeren Arm,' werd hem later gegeven vanwege zijn moed en militaire bedrevenheden.

Judith van West-Francië, geboren rond 844, was de dochter van Karel de Kale en Ermentrude van Orléans. Als lid van de Karolingische dynastie was haar leven diep beïnvloed door de politieke intriges en machtsstrijd van haar tijd. Ze was tweemaal Koningin van Wessex geweest, getrouwd met Æthelwulf en daarna met zijn zoon Æthelbald, voordat ze Boudewijn ontmoette.

In 861 ontmoette Boudewijn Judith toen zij door haar vader naar het klooster van Senlis was gestuurd na de dood van haar tweede echtgenoot. Het was liefde op het eerste gezicht. Rond Kerstmis 861 slaagde Boudewijn erin Judith uit het klooster te ontvoeren met de hulp van haar broer, Lodewijk de Stamelaar. Ze vluchtten naar het noorden en zochten bescherming bij Lotharius II van Lotharingen.

Hun vlucht en geheime huwelijk maakten Karel de Kale woedend, die zijn dochter terug wilde en Boudewijn door de kerk liet excommuniceren. Dit dwong het paar naar Rome te reizen en hun zaak voor te leggen aan Paus Nicolaas I. De paus, ontroerd door hun verhaal, zette Karel onder druk om het huwelijk te erkennen. Na twee jaar correspondentie en bemiddeling stemde Karel uiteindelijk in, en op 13 december 862 werd hun huwelijk officieel bekrachtigd in Auxerre.

Als gebaar van verzoening schonk Karel de Kale Boudewijn het gebied van de Vlaamse Gouw en de Waasgouw als leen, met de opdracht het te verdedigen tegen de Vikingen. Boudewijn bleek een bekwame militaire en politieke leider. Hij bouwde versterkingen in steden als Gent en Brugge en slaagde erin de Vikingaanvallen effectief af te slaan. Deze successen versterkten zijn positie en legden de basis voor het graafschap Vlaanderen.

Judith speelde ook een cruciale rol in de opbouw van Vlaanderen. Ze bracht prestige en koninklijke connecties mee, die hielpen allianties te smeden en de positie van het graafschap te versterken. Samen stichtten ze kerken en kloosters, zoals de kerk gewijd aan Donatianus van Reims in Brugge en een Benedictijns klooster in Veurne, die bijdroegen aan de culturele en spirituele ontwikkeling van de regio.

Boudewijn en Judith hadden vier kinderen: Karel, die jong stierf; Boudewijn II, die zijn vader opvolgde als Graaf van Vlaanderen; Rudolf, die Graaf van Kamerijk werd; en mogelijk een dochter die trouwde met Wifried I van Urgell. Hun nakomelingen zouden een grote invloed hebben op de verdere geschiedenis van Vlaanderen en Europa.

Boudewijn stierf op 2 januari 879 en werd begraven in de Abdij van Sint-Bertinus in Sint-Omaars. Judith overleefde hem, en haar exacte sterfdatum is onbekend, maar ze leefde waarschijnlijk nog enige tijd na zijn dood.

Het liefdesepos van Boudewijn I en Judith van West-Francië is een saga van moed, romantiek en politieke intrige. Hun gedurfde ontsnapping en huwelijk smeedden niet alleen de fundamenten van het Graafschap Vlaanderen, maar verwekten ook een dynastie die een blijvende invloed op de Europese geschiedenis zou hebben. Met hun gezamenlijke inspanningen en visie herschiep dit koppel Vlaanderen tot een welvarende en invloedrijke regio, een erfenis die voortleeft tot op de dag van vandaag. Het familieverband wordt getoond in Figuur 1.2

Genealogen delven vaak in de oorsprong van hun voorouders op zoek naar betekenis en identiteit. Hoewel dit waardevol is, is het van vitaal belang niet enkel te vertrouwen op de glorie of rijkdom van voorbije generaties.

Iedere ziel draagt namelijk de verantwoordelijkheid voor zijn eigen daden en verwezenlijkingen.

Het lijkt de auteur echter nuttig om dit hoofdstuk nog niet af te sluiten. Een van de kinderen van Boudewijn en Judith was mogelijk een dochter die trouwde met Wifried I van Urgell. Deze bewering kan echter niet definitief worden bevestigd. Wat wel met zekerheid kan worden gesteld, is dat Wifried I van Urgell, beter bekend als Guifré I de Barcelona of Guifred le Velu, een voorouder is van de auteur. De auteur stamt namelijk af van de Graven van Barcelona en de Dynastie van Aragon, via verschillende takken waaruit de Desclergues van Montblanc door huwelijken zijn voortgekomen.

Chapter 2

Introduction to Historical Research Methodology

2.1 What is Historical Research?

Historical research systematically investigates past events to derive accurate and comprehensive understandings of historical phenomena. The methods employed in historical research are critical to the validity and reliability of the conclusions drawn. Three principal approaches stand out among these methods: deduction, induction, and abduction. Each method has its distinct process and application, and understanding their roles is essential to grasping the complexities of historical inquiry.

Deductive Reasoning in historical research begins with a general theory or hypothesis, which is then tested by examining specific instances. This approach starts from a broad perspective and narrows to particular evidence, allowing historians to see if the evidence supports or refutes the preconceived theory. For instance, a historian might start with the theory that economic factors were the primary cause of the fall of the Roman Empire and then examine specific economic data from that period to test this theory.

*Inductive Reasoning*works in the opposite direction. It involves drawing general conclusions from specific observations. Historians using inductive reasoning collect particular pieces of evidence and then formulate broader theories based on these observations. For example, after observing the conditions of peasant life in various medieval European regions, a historian might inductively conclude general trends about the socioeconomic structures of medieval Europe.

Abductive Reasoning, or inference to the best explanation, is a method where historians formulate the most likely explanation based on the evidence, especially when the evidence is incomplete or ambiguous. This method is handy in historical research, as historical records often need to be completed and made more cohesive and consistent. Abductive reasoning allows historians to hypothesize plausible scenarios that best fit the available evidence, even if those scenarios cannot be definitively proven. For example, when determining the cause of a sudden population decline in ancient societies, a historian might abduce the most likely cause based on environmental, archaeological, and textual evidence.

2.2 Application of Methods in Historical Research

In this work, all three historical research methods—deduction, induction, and abduction—have been meticulously applied. It is essential to acknowledge that, in practice, historians often integrate these methods, even if some claim to exclusively use induction due to its perceived rigor and lesser vulnerability to refutation by peers. The author, with a background in physics, brings a unique perspective, naturally blending abduction and deduction with inductive reasoning.

Throughout this book, readers will encounter an extensive array of sources and original documents in instances where inductive reasoning was utilized. The evidence collected forms the basis for broader historical theories. Conversely, in cases requiring greater reliance on deductive reasoning, the focus shifts to understanding the historical context, thereby elucidating the framework within which conclusions were drawn.

In instances where evidence is scarce, abductive reasoning plays a crucial role. For example, when examining periods with limited documentation, the author employs DNA analysis alongside social, political, cultural, and structural likelihood analyses. This methodological approach allows for plausible reconstructions of historical events. If applied to the enigma of Christopher Columbus, the author would likely challenge the notion of a talented individual from a poor wool weaver family in Genoa gaining royal favor in Portugal and Spain, positing instead a theory rooted in the likelihood of noble lineage or illegitimate birth within noble or wealthy merchant families, given the social immobility of that era.

2.3 Significance of Abduction in Historical Breakthroughs

The most significant breakthroughs in historical research often stem from abductive reasoning rather than mere induction or deduction. For instance, understanding the decline of the Roman Empire or Easter Island's societal collapse required recognizing the role of environmental factors, an insight born from abductive reasoning. Similarly, the origins of the Black Death were elucidated through the hypothesis of human lice and fleas as vectors. Heinrich Schliemann's discovery of Troy, shown in Figure 2.1 was guided by abductive reasoning, transforming it from myth to historical reality. Other historians known for their breakthroughs by abductive reasoning are Carlo Ginzburg, Marc Bloch, Fernand Braudel, Natalie Zemon Davis, E. H. Carr, and Barbara Tuchman. The list of scientists using this approach is much longer. A few famous examples are Albert Einstein, Charles Darwin, Marie Curie, Niels Bohr, Rosalind Franklin, Richard Feynman, Barbara McClintock, and Stephen Hawking. Discovering new particles through symmetries in mathematical group descriptions in particle physics further exemplifies the power of abduction.

2.4 Achievements in this Work

By integrating abduction, deduction, and induction, the author took initial risks but fortified his hypotheses with extensive support. He traced the history of the Desclergues of Montblanc back to around 500 BC, and that of the de Silva family of Uduwara to Goa and Portugal. This abductive approach, where deductions and inductions were impossible, acknowledges that new evidence could necessitate adjustments to the theory, embodying the scientific spirit of research.

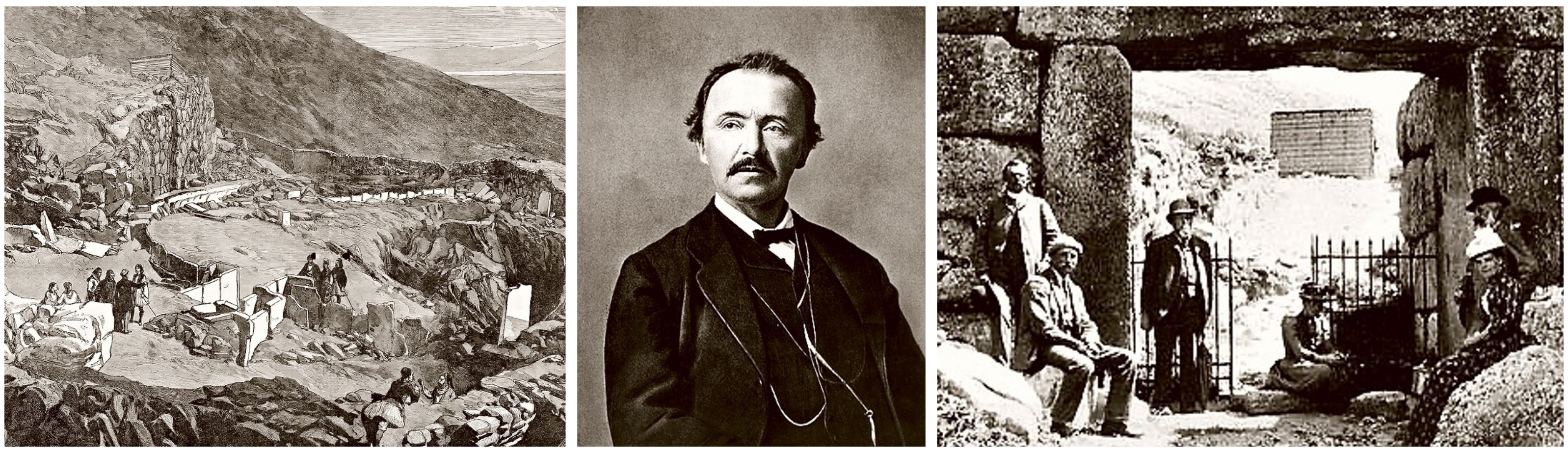


Figure 2.1: *From left to right: Heinrich Schliemann at the site of Troy, a portrait of Schliemann and his excavations at the Acropolis of Mycenae. Heinrich Schliemann, born on January 6, 1822, in Neubukow, Germany, was a self-made businessman whose enduring passion for ancient history and archaeology revolutionized the study of classical antiquity. Despite his lack of formal training in the field, Schliemann's entrepreneurial success afforded him the resources to pursue his archaeological interests. From a young age, Schliemann was captivated by the epic tales of Homer, particularly the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey." This fascination propelled him towards one of his most notable achievements: the excavation of Troy. Beginning his work at Hisarlik in modern-day Turkey during the 1870s, Schliemann was determined to prove that the legendary city of Troy was more than just a myth. His excavations unearthed multiple layers of ruins, which he interpreted as evidence of the city's historical existence. Among his significant finds was "Priam's Treasure," a collection of gold and artifacts that, although later reassessed as belonging to a different period, brought substantial attention to his work. Schliemann's contributions did not end with Troy. He also conducted groundbreaking excavations at Mycenae in Greece. In 1876, he discovered the Shaft Graves, which contained an array of gold objects, including the renowned "Mask of Agamemnon." While the precise identification of this mask remains debated, the discovery itself underscored the richness of Mycenaean civilization and its connections to Homeric epics. However, Schliemann's methods were often controversial. His aggressive excavation techniques, including dynamite, were criticized for their destructiveness and lack of scientific rigor. These methods sometimes caused irreparable damage to the sites, complicating the task of subsequent archaeologists. Despite these criticisms, Schliemann's legacy is substantial. His passionate pursuit of archaeological truth brought significant attention to the field and helped transform the study of ancient civilizations into a scientific discipline. His work at Troy and Mycenae laid the foundation for modern archaeological practices and expanded our understanding of the ancient world. Heinrich Schliemann died in Naples, Italy, on December 26, 1890. His pioneering efforts and discoveries continue to influence the field of archaeology, marking him as a pivotal figure in the history of historical research.*

Chapter 3

Executive Summary

3.0.1 Introduction

This book meticulously examines the Desclergues family, tracing their lineage over two millennia and unraveling the complex web of cultural, political, and social connections that have shaped their legacy. The narrative commences in the ancient world, charting the family's origins among the Indigetes in Iberia and their interactions with Greek colonists in Empúries. As the family integrated into the broader currents of Hellenic civilization, they adopted the administrative and mercantile practices of the Greeks and, later, the Romans, solidifying their position within the local nobility.

The Desclergues exhibited remarkable adaptability throughout the centuries, aligning with various ruling powers, from the Visigoths and Byzantines to Islamic rulers and later the Christian reconquest led by the Franks. This adaptability is a recurring theme, with the family continually leveraging their administrative and diplomatic skills to maintain and enhance their status. The book delves into critical periods such as their involvement with the Knights Templar during the Reconquista, their strategic alliances through marriage with other noble families, and their eventual migration to Flanders during the Habsburg era. Additionally, it explores the genetic and genealogical research that corroborates the family's historical records, offering a detailed account of their cultural and intellectual contributions across different eras and regions.

Overall, the book presents a rich tapestry of the Desclergues' history, highlighting their resilience and influence from ancient to modern times. It underscores their role as pivotal figures in the socio-political landscapes they inhabited, driven by a commitment to public service, intellectual pursuits, and cultural exchange rather than political power. The narrative is complemented by meticulous research and vivid depictions of their lineage's pivotal moments, providing readers with a comprehensive understanding of the Desclergues' enduring legacy.

3.0.2 Comprehensive Family Lineage: An Overview

This comprehensive eight-volume investigation into the Desclergues family lineage reveals a remarkable diversity within their ancestral origins. The monograph delineates various intriguing familial lineages, particularly on patrilineal descent. This focus stems from an interest in the etymology and historical trajectory of the family name, further motivated by the possibility of tracing this lineage through the Y-DNA chromosome.

The patrilineal line, charting a migratory path from Spain, Occitania, and Brittany to Flanders by the Spanish military at the end of the sixteenth century, frequently exhibited matrimonial alliances within specific familial clusters. These unions were strategically advantageous, serving noble and economic interests, thus suggesting a constrained genealogical expansion rather than a divergent one. This notion of restricted lineage proliferation is visually represented in Figure 3.1, underscoring the limited yet distinct familial interconnections characteristic of our ancestors.

The Desclergues family's lineage presents a rich cultural, historical, and genealogical chronology from ancient tribes to medieval nobility. To adequately narrate their journey, we explore their roots in the ancient world, their adaptations through major historical transitions, and their influence across various regions, underscoring their role as key players in the socio-political landscapes they inhabited.

The book commences with an introductory section in Part III, with foundational information intended for readers who may lack familiarity with heraldry, onomastics, the town of Montblanc, or the historical context and timeline relevant to the presence of Spanish individuals in Belgium during the Habsburg era. Subsequently, Part IV offers a comprehensive account of over two thousand years of our family's history, with a particular emphasis on antiquity, followed by later eras in Part V, Part VI, and Part VII.

3.0.3 Ancient Iberian Roots and Greek Integration

The story of the Desclergues begins in the rugged landscapes of ancient Iberia, where the local tribe of the Indigetes settled in what would become Empúries. This coastal region, primed for agriculture and trade, nurtured a class of local elites, among whom were the earliest ancestors of the Desclergues. The arrival of Greek colonists from Phocaea around 575 BC marked a pivotal moment. These settlers introduced Empúries to the broader currents of Hellenic civilization, bringing sophisticated governance systems, trade, and cultural exchange.

As Empúries flourished under Greek influence, it was inevitable that the Desclergues' ancestors, positioned within the local nobility, forged strategic marital alliances with the Greeks, thus cementing their social ascent. They adapted to the new cultural landscape, blending their local traditions with the administrative and mercantile practices introduced by the Greeks and, later, the Romans.

3.0.4 Roman Era: Administrative Ascendancy

The Roman conquest introduced another layer of complexity. As Empúries was absorbed into the Roman Republic and later the Empire, the Desclergues' forebears transitioned into crucial roles in the new administrative framework. Their expertise as scribes and bankers became invaluable, facilitating their survival and prosperity in the Roman hierarchy. During this period, they solidified their reputation as essential administrative figures, a legacy that would carry forward into the Visigothic era.

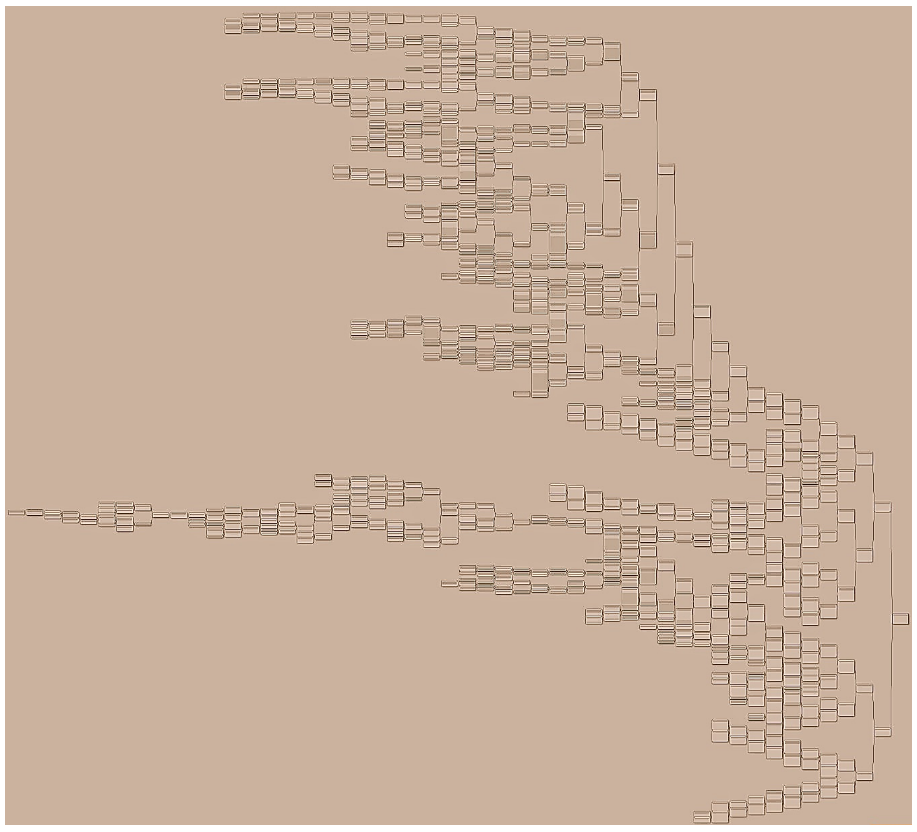


Figure 3.1: *Depiction of the constrained genealogical expansion within specific familial clusters, illustrating strategic matrimonial alliances along the patrilineal line from Spain to Flanders.*

3.0.5 Byzantine Influence and North African Ventures

With the shifting sands of power, the Byzantine Empire extended its influence into Hispania during the 6th century, following internal strife within the Visigothic kingdom. The Desclergues, leveraging their well-established roles as scribes and administrators, aligned with the Byzantines, who were keen on restoring some semblance of Roman order in the region. This association with the Byzantine administration notably marked the Desclergues with the epithet of having 'purple blood,' reflecting their imperial administrative roles and echoing the Byzantine penchant for purple as a color of imperial authority.

The alliance with Byzantium opened new avenues for the Desclergues. Some family members were stationed in Bejaia (ancient Bougie) in present-day Algeria, a strategic port then under Byzantine control. Their time in North Africa expanded their geographical reach and enriched their cultural and administrative repertoire, integrating Islamic and North African influences. This period, though brief, is crucial in understanding Bertrand Du Guesclin's later claims of ancestral connections to Bougie, highlighting a legacy that spanned continents.

3.0.6 Visigothic Resurgence and Islamic Conquests

As Byzantine influence waned, the Desclergues realigned themselves with the Visigothic rulers once more, navigating through the complex political landscape of the Iberian Peninsula. However, the Islamic conquests of the 8th century introduced a new era. The swift expansion of Islamic rule under the Moors transformed the political and cultural life of the region. The Desclergues, known for their adaptability, transitioned to serving the new Islamic rulers. Renamed Hakim or Hakin, they continued their work in administration and banking, positions they held with high esteem due to their 'purple blood' legacy. Their ability to serve under varied rulers—Visigothic, Byzantine, and now Islamic—underscored their diplomatic and administrative acumen.

3.0.7 Frankish Reconquest and Christian Revival

The tides again turned with the Frankish conquests, gradually pushing Islamic forces back. The Battle of Tours in 732, led by Charles Martel, marked a decisive turning point. By the late 8th century, the Franks had regained control over much of the territory, including Septimania. During this period, the Desclergues returned to their roots, shedding the Islamic monikers of Hakim and Hakin and resuming their original Roman family identity as Clergue. Under Frankish rule, they continued to thrive, capitalizing on their historical reputation as trusted administrators.

3.0.8 Breton Expansion and Du Guesclin Connection

The fluid geopolitical boundaries during the Christian Reconquista necessitated the northward migration of a branch of the Desclergues family to Brittany, part of Charlemagne's strategy. This relocation was not merely geographical but also carried profound cultural and historical implications, as evidenced by the adoption of the Byzantine double-headed eagle and the ancient gryphon in their heraldic symbols. These emblems, along with the memory of their Islamic heritage—specifically, the profession of their ancestor Aquin (derived from the Arabic Hakim or Hakin, synonymous with Clericus or Clergue)—illustrate a profound cultural syncretism.

The Desclergues family's relocation to Brittany was not just a change of location. It marked a significant shift in their identity. The family's name, Hakin in Moorish Spain, became the foundation for the Aquin progenitor of Du Guesclin, illustrating a complex evolution of identity shaped by diverse cultural and historical influences.

The re-establishment of this lineage in Catalonia led to the reintegration of the family's traditional roles and identities, specifically those of scribes, scholars, merchants, and bankers.

The Desclergues lineage, based in Montblanc, was again drawn into warfare during the Habsburg period. This involvement included deploying soldiers to Flanders, including our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. He perished in Ostend in 1604 during the military campaigns in Flanders.

3.0.9 Catalonia and the Knights Templar: Reestablishment

As the Christian Reconquista gradually reclaimed Iberian territories from Islamic rule, the Desclergues family was at the forefront of these transformative changes, particularly during the pivotal late 12th and 13th centuries. With significant military gains during the Reconquista, such as the capture of Toledo in 1085 and the fall of Seville in 1248, the Desclergues leveraged their historical expertise in governance to reestablish themselves in the heart of Catalonia. Barcelona, burgeoning as a commercial and administrative hub by the 13th century, became their new base of influence.

During this period, Catalonia was often at the center of conflict and expansion, especially under the reign of King James I of Aragon. The Desclergues, with their deep roots in administration and governance, played a crucial role in establishing the administrative frameworks needed in these newly conquered lands.

Their strong Catholic faith aligned them with the influential Knights Templar, prominent in Spain during this time. The Templars were warriors, key financial brokers, and administrators in the reconquered territories.

The Desclergues' association with the Templars began around the early 13th century, coinciding with the Templars' rise in power and influence across Europe. This alliance bolstered the Desclergues' political and economic status, giving them a pivotal role in shaping the post-Reconquista landscape of Catalonia and beyond.

This renewed influence in a rapidly changing Catalonia positioned the Desclergues as essential figures in the socio-political fabric of medieval Spain. Their ability to adapt and thrive in varying political climates, from Roman to Islamic to Christian rule, showcases a lineage defined by resilience, adaptability, and an enduring legacy of leadership.

3.0.10 Conquest of Mallorca: A Family Milestone

A pivotal chapter in the history of the Desclergues family unfolds with the conquest of Mallorca, led by King James I of Aragon, known as James the Conqueror. Between 1229 and 1231, this significant historical event marked a major expansion of Christian realms during the Reconquista.

Among those who played a crucial role in this campaign was Ramon Desclergue, a descendant of the Desclergue lineage that had stayed in Albi during a tumultuous period marked by religious strife between the Cathars and orthodox Catholics.

Ramon, a staunch Catholic, and a Knight Templar became increasingly alienated in Albi's heated environment amidst the Albigensian Crusade, which began in 1209 to root out Catharism. His status as a Templar highlighted his martial prowess and underscored his deep commitment to the Catholic Church. This background made him particularly eager to join forces with King James I, seeking religious redemption and a new beginning far from the religious conflicts of Albi.

The campaign to conquer Mallorca began on September 8, 1229, when King James I's forces, including Ramon Desclergue, landed on the island. Over the next few months, they waged a series of battles against the Muslim defenders, culminating in the capture of Palma, the island's capital, on December 31, 1229. The conquest was completed by 1231, with the island under Christian control.

Ramon Desclergue's involvement in the conquest of Mallorca was multifaceted. As a Knight Templar, he brought not only his combat skills but also his experience in administration to the forefront. He was vital in establishing the governance structures necessary for integrating Mallorca into the Kingdom of Aragon. His expertise as a scribe and his administrative acumen, honed through generations of his family's involvement in such roles, was instrumental in the smooth transition of Mallorca from Islamic to Christian rule.

The successful conquest of Mallorca opened new avenues for the Desclergues. Ramon and his descendants established themselves as influential figures in the island's governance, helping to shape its development during a critical period in its history.

3.0.11 Establishing the Desclergue Dynasty in Montblanc

Following Mallorca's successful conquest and stabilization, a significant development unfolded within the Desclergue family. Ramon Desclergue, having established his legacy on the island, saw some of his descendants return to the mainland during the latter phases of Mallorca's integration into the Crown of Aragon.

These descendants of Ramon Desclergue settled in Barcelona, where they founded a formidable dynasty known for their expertise in notary work, banking, and commerce. Leveraging the administrative and financial acumen inherited from their forebears, they rapidly established themselves as a prominent family in the bustling economic environment of Barcelona. Their influence soon spread to towns such as Santa Coloma de Queralt and Montblanc, where they continued to thrive as law, academia, and trade professionals.

This period marked a golden era for the Desclergues as they diversified their engagements, holding positions as professors, lawyers, notaries, clergy, and merchants. Their reputation for reliability and skill in these fields made them indispensable in the communities they served. The Desclergues' success was a testament to their capabilities and the enduring legacy of their family's adaptability and commitment to public service.

A notable matrimonial alliance further solidified the Desclergues' standing when they merged with descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin, the famed Breton knight, who equally descended from the Desclergues through a branch that served under the Moors as Hakin. This union blended Du Guesclin's martial legacy with the Desclergues' administrative prowess, enriching the family's heritage and expanding their social network across Europe's nobility.

Pere Torró y Desclergue epitomized the culmination of this prosperous era in the late 15th century. Heir to his uncle, the esteemed notary Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, Pere Torro y Desclergue became the progenitor of the Desclergue lineage in Montblanc. Their accomplishments were numerous, including opening trade between Catalonia and the Americas, but they are perhaps best remembered for constructing the famous Desclergue home on the Main Square of Montblanc. Almost stately in its design and grandeur, this building symbolized the Desclergue family's success and significant role in the region's social and economic life.

3.0.12 Strategic Marriages and Noble Alliances: Further Rise in Prominence

As the Desclergues family continued establishing themselves as a cornerstone of Catalan society, their strategic matrimonial alliances were pivotal in their ascent to higher social and economic prominence. By allying with some of the most notable and deeply noble families of their time, the Desclergues significantly enhanced their influence. They reinforced their status within the aristocratic circles of Europe. Among the illustrious marriages, Doña Maria Anna Desclergue y Vilavicencio was a noteworthy union that linked the Desclergues with an ancient noble lineage, bringing wealth and additional social prestige. Similarly, the marriage to Doña Eleonor Torró y Miquel connected them with a family known for its significant holdings and political connections in Catalonia.

Another prominent alliance was formed with Doña Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, whose family ties extended to

Castile and the Spanish American nobility. This alliance reflected the Spanish Empire's and its colonies' expansive reach, bringing international connections and opening trade and economic opportunities across the Atlantic.

Doña Prunera y Ferrer and Doña Eulalia Miquel also brought substantial alliances, linking the Desclergues to influential families known for their historical roles in regional governance and commerce. These marriages were not merely social contracts but strategic partnerships that enhanced the Desclergues' trade, governance, and diplomacy capabilities. The alliances even incorporated the papal family of de Luna.

Through these connections, the Desclergues also found themselves related by marriage to descendants of the Counts of Toulouse, the Counts of Barcelona, the Counts of Provence, the House of Anjou, and even the Kings of Navarre and the Kings of Aragon. Through de Luna, the Desclergues even have the last Islamic ruler of Mallorca among their ancestors and one of the most prominent Portuguese families, Godinho. These relationships afforded them a remarkable network that included some of the most influential figures of medieval and Renaissance Europe.

3.0.13 Migration to Flanders: Military and Notarial Alliances in Kortrijk

This epoch in the history of the Desclergues aligns with the periods of Habsburg rule in Belgium and Spain, as detailed in Part VIII. Initially, the focus is on the era under the Spanish Habsburgs, followed by the Austrian Habsburgs.

3.0.14 Genetic Legacy and Analysis

Part XV presents an in-depth examination of the DNA analyses conducted by various commercial entities on the genetic material of the author and his brother-in-law. These investigations juxtapose the genetic data with the genealogical information provided in this work, demonstrating high consistency. For example, the results confirm that the author is a direct male descendant of the Desclergues of Montblanc and possesses maternal lineage connections to this family, corroborating the historical records. Additionally, autosomal DNA analysis reveals a proportionate presence of genetic markers corresponding to Spain's regions, the Desclergues' origin, and Brittany, their ancient paternal homeland, aligning with documented ancestral origins. Regarding the brother-in-law's DNA, which indicates the genetic history of the author's wife, the findings are consistent with her documented ancestral background.

3.0.15 Notable Individuals and Their Contributions

The book provides a detailed account of various individuals, each characterized by unique attributes. Notably, in Part VI, we offer an in-depth portrayal of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Furthermore, we meticulously trace the lineage of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés, focusing on his maternal ancestors and elucidating their connections to eminent historical figures such as Hernán Cortés, the Counts of Barcelona, and the Kings of Aragon. We also examine their affiliations with notable families in other regions of Spain, including Castile and Extremadura. This genealogical analysis is primarily presented in Chapter 27.2 and comprehensively explored throughout Chapter 27.

Moreover, the de Patin family's significant involvement in Austrian Habsburg Belgium is thoroughly examined in Chapter 65 of Part XIII and Chapter 70 of Part XIV.

3.0.16 Maternal Ancestry: Expanding the Family Network

In addition to the patrilineal lineage of the Desclergues of Montblanc, the author's maternal ancestry also traces back to the Desclergues through a branch emerging in the latter half of the 17th century. The examination of this lineage, detailed in Chapter X, offers significant insights as it expands the understanding of the Desclergues' influence and networks within Belgium.

3.0.17 The Montblanc Period: A Focused Exploration

For those readers whose primary interest lies in the Desclergues during their residence in Montblanc, comprehensive details can be found in Part VII. Conversely, for an in-depth exploration of the period preceding their arrival in Montblanc, Parts V and VI are especially pertinent.

3.0.18 The De Silva Lineage of Uduwara: A Global Journey

Chapter XII presents a compelling narrative for globetrotters, detailing the extensive paternal lineage of the author's wife, Shirani de Silva. This patrilineal heritage originates from North West India and traces a migratory path through Persia to Byzantine. The lineage subsequently extended to Iberia, where the family integrated with the local population. The Carvalho family line, established in this manner, later merged with the de Silva lineage and migrated to Goa during the Iberian expansion into India. From Goa, the family eventually relocated to Uduwara in Sri Lanka to fortify a stronghold on the Kalu Ganga River. Documents, DNA analysis, and recent archaeological discoveries in Uduwara and Goa support the substantiation of this historical journey.

3.0.19 Additional Ancestral Lines and Military Service

Chapters XIII and XIV present additional genealogical lines of the author. This section notably includes records of military service for various individuals, offering valuable insights for researchers interested in the Napoleonic Wars.

3.0.20 The Chapel in Deerlijk: A Historical Revelation

Unexpectedly discovered during this research was Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) role in founding a chapel in Deerlijk, Belgium. This finding is substantiated by archaeological discoveries and historical records, as thoroughly detailed in Chapter XI. These facts are crucial for comprehending the Monblanquians' influence in Flanders and provide significant insights for the residents of Deerlijk. The village's ancient legend of a miracle in 1634, once dismissed as a mere fairy tale in previous decades, is now recognized as having a factual basis. The nobleman in the legend was Antoni Desclergue, and the events narrated closely mirror those of the Mare de Deu de la Serra legend in Montblanc, with the primary distinction being the involvement of oxen in Montblanc and horses in Deerlijk. The earliest known depiction of this miracle features an image of Montblanc's Mare de Deu de la Serra and includes Antoni

Desclergue's initials. Antoni Desclergue later adorned the chapel with various artworks, such as a polychrome panel illustrating Montblanc's Main Square, including the House of Desclergue, and a finely crafted statuette by Cano.

3.0.21 Epilogue: Insights and Reflections

Throughout their extensive history, from the classical Greek period to the contemporary era, the Desclergues family has consistently embodied noble principles and maintained an esteemed position in both academic and social spheres. Renowned for their noble lineage, often referred to metaphorically as having *purple blood*, they have transcended the confines of nationalism and conflict. Historical evidence illustrates their alliances with a diverse array of groups, including Roman Catholics, Cathars, the Knights Templar, Crusaders, Muslims, and Jews. They have also established good relations with atheists, Buddhists, and Hindus. This eclectic network underscores their enduring international presence.

Remarkably, the Desclergues have adeptly navigated the vicissitudes of history without ever aspiring to political power, instead fostering a legacy of intellectual and social prominence.

Further research into the Desclergues lineage reveals a profound commitment to scholarly pursuits and cultural exchange. Their alliances with various religious and cultural groups highlight their diplomatic acumen and role as intermediaries in fostering intercultural dialogue. The Desclergues' historical narrative is a testament to their ability to adapt and thrive amidst the dynamic shifts in geopolitical landscapes, ensuring their influence remained through intellectual and social contributions rather than political dominance.

Part III

Prelude

Chapter 4

Heraldry and Geography

4.1 Arms of Nico Felicien Declercq

4.1.1 Motto

The term "*Érudit et Sage à Pied Levé*" denotes the ancestral Clergues, from whom our lineage originates. These individuals served as scribes and magistrates within a noble lineage tracing back to Roman antiquity in the region of Occitania. They were characterized by their readiness to relocate as circumstances demanded and their role as custodians of knowledge and written records.

4.1.2 Historical Backbones of the Arms: Toulouse

The heraldic emblems denoting celestial bodies, such as stars and the sun, were emblematically adopted by the Counts of Toulouse. These symbols recurrently manifest within the heraldic shields of ancient noble lineages originating from the regions of Toulouse and Languedoc.

4.1.3 Historical Backbones of the Arms: Desclergue

The Desclergue lineage boasts a venerable antiquity within the echelons of nobility, ostensibly predating the adoption of heraldic shields. It is posited that the progenitors of this lineage only embraced the heraldic tradition once it gained traction within societal conventions. The shield displayed prominently on the façade of the renowned Desclergue residence situated in the Main Square of Montblanc bears significance and was utilized by the family subsequent to their migration to Catalonia after their departure from Mallorca.

The arms of the Desclergue family had already been in use when H.M. Emperor Charles confirmed them, 'Keizer Karel' or 'Carlos V' (Ghent 1500 - Cuacos de Yuste 1558) on December 19, 1539, on the request of Galceran Desclergue.

The arms are shown for instance on page 'Lamina 11' of Tomo II (shield 37)[1]. It is also described on page 90 of the same book as *'De Barcelona. Son sus Armas: Escudo ajedrezado de oro y azur; medio cortado de azur, con dos palos de oro. Bibliografia: Adarga Catalana, de Garma y Durán, impresso, tomo II, pág. 224, Nobiliari general Català, de Félix Domenech y Roura, impreso, cuaderno VIII.'*

On page 83 of the book 'La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc' [2], we find a chapter on 'El Titulo Nobiliario de los Desclergue' , that states *'The shield that in stone stands out in the center of the facade of the Casal dels Desclergue in Montblanc, responds to the description that in the books of Heraldry is presented as belonging to the surname Desclergue: Checked shield of gold and azure, half cut of azur, with two gold sticks'*[3]

The oldest found shield of Desclergue is described in Spanish as : *'trae ajedrezado de oro y azur, medio cortado de azur y dos medios palos de oro' ; or also 'Escudo ajedrezado de oro y azul: cortado de azur, con dos palos de oro'.*

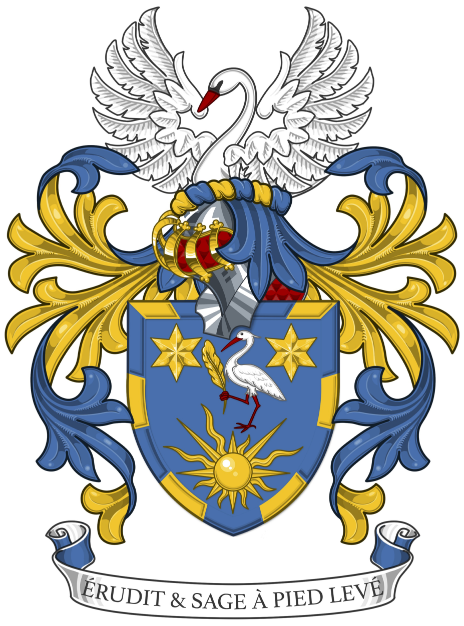

ÉRUDIT & SAGE À PIED LEVÉ

Figure 4.1: *The Coat of Arms of Nico F. Declercq and his descendants. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] found in the book series 'El Solar Catalan, Valenciano y Balear' , by A. Y. A. Garcia Carraffa, 'con la colaboracion de D. Armando de Fluviá y Escorsa, de la Societat Catalana d' Estudies Historics' , Libreria Internacional (Colección Heraldica), Churruca, 6, San Sebastian, 1968

[2] authored by Jose Sanchez Real, published in 1974 by Caja de Ahorros Provincial, Tarragona, deposito legal B 19.565 - 1974 and printed by Graficas Lorente, Ciudad 13, Barcelona 2, Spain

[3] G. Tarafa. Enciclopedia Heràldica y Genealògica Hispano-Americana. Vol. 28; and Garma and Durán. Adargo Catalana. Vol. II. Pág. 224.

Figure 4.2: *When the author visited the Taj Mahal at the end of November 2008, shown in Figure 53.1 on page 1047, his mindset needed to be more open to fully appreciate the grandeur and intricate beauty of this UNESCO World Heritage Site. Determined to rectify this, he returned on December 1, 2023, and finally immersed himself in the monument's splendor.*
A fascinating detail about the Taj Mahal is the use of Noir de Golzinne from Belgium in its ornamental inlays. This expensive stone, known for its deep black color, contrasts beautifully with the white Makrana marble from Rajasthan, India, which constitutes the mausoleum's main structure. The construction of the Taj Mahal began in 1632 and was completed in 1653 under the commission of the Mughal Emperor Shah Jahan in memory of his beloved wife, Mumtaz Mahal. This period also coincides with the construction of other notable architectures in this book, such as the Chapel in Deerlijk.
The Taj Mahal is not merely a symbol of architectural excellence but also an epitome of the Mughal era's cultural and artistic zenith. It combines elements of Islamic, Persian, Ottoman Turkish, and Indian architectural styles. Using pietra dura, a technique of inlaying precious and semi-precious stones into marble, adds to its aesthetic and historical value. (Declercq de Silva Archive)

4.1.4 Historical Backbones of the Arms: de Patin

The earliest version of the weapon shield of de Patin is essentially described as *'un écusson' d' azur à une grue d' argent, sur pied, accompagnée de trois coquilles de même, deux en chef et une en pointe.'* It can, for instance, be found on the Shield on the 'de Patin family grave' at Ypres. That of de Patin inspired the heraldic composition of the modern Shield to express our blood relation with the family. It is, however, sufficiently different as to avoid assuming paternal descendence. Also, the celestial symbols refer to the Occitanian roots of Desclergue, not de Patin. One may also look at Figure 70.126 on page 1510 concerning Cotteau de Pain.

4.1.5 Presentation of Declercq's Arms

First of all, the border of the Shield is the old Desclergue Shield in Barcelona and Montblanc, which originates in Medieval Catalonia, Spain with indications to ancestral knowledge, explained in Chapter 23. It discretely exposes the old Shield, which had two gold pillars on a blue field, forming *five palos*. This background Shield is placed behind a novel shield, leaving the border visible. The novel shield resembles that of Desclercq's de Patin ancestors (originating in the 14th century in Cambrai, France, as described in Chapter 65.2) and explained above, with symbols of particular importance to the ancestry tree and particularly the Occitanian roots. The most important symbol is the feather, held by a crane. It refers to the Desclergue dynasty of scribes from which we stem.

The coat of arms is described in French as : *A la bordure componnée de quatorze pièces d' or et d' azur dont cinq au chef, un écusson d' azur, a une grue d' argent sur pied, membrée et becquée de gueules, tenant de la patte dextre une plume d' oie taillée d' or posée en pal, accompagnée en chef de deux étoiles radiée de 6 pointes d' or et en ponte un soleil d' or. Devise: 'Érudit et Sage à Pied Levé' . Cimier: un cygne éployé d' argent et becquée de gueules.*

The coat of arms is described in English as: *On the bordure a compone of 14 pieces gold and azure of which five at the top, an azure shield, having a silver crane with a raised foot, membered and beaked in red, holding in the right foot an upright feather in gold, accompanied in chief by two six-pointed stars and at the bottom a sun in gold. Motto: 'Érudit et Sage à Pied Levé' . Crest: A rising silver swan with a red beak.*

The family crest emblazoned on the heraldic helmet symbolizes Zeus, the paramount deity of ancient Greek mythology. Zeus was the king of the Olympian gods, ruling over Mount Olympus as the god of the sky, thunder, and justice. He was a central figure in Greek mythology, known for his numerous affairs with goddesses and mortal women, resulting in many divine and heroic offspring. The legend of Zeus and Leda is among the most renowned myths involving a swan. In this myth, Zeus metamorphosed into a swan to seduce Leda, the queen of Sparta. The Swan connects us not only to our de Patin ancestry but also to the distant origins of the Desclergues in Empúries, where a local nobleman has married the daughter of a Greek merchant.

4.1.6 The Declercq de Silva Family Tomb

An artisan from Ypres meticulously crafted the tombstone. It is made of granite sourced from a quarry near Madras, India, and imported specifically for this purpose. This region is historically significant for the Ostend Company's trade along the Coromandel

Coast, associated with Charles Philippe de Patin. The granite blocks were transported by ship, circumnavigating the island of Sri Lanka—a connection to our family heritage that is unmistakably evident.

Remarkably, similar to the near-perfect symmetry of the Taj Mahal in India, shown in Figure 4.2, which exhibits a deliberate asymmetry in the placement of the tombs and cenotaphs of Shah Jahan, the tomb of Declercq de Silva is designed to be almost perfectly symmetric, save for an intentional asymmetry. This design choice reflects the belief that only God is perfect; therefore, a monument should never achieve ideal symmetry.

A slight asymmetry for aesthetic reasons is, in fact, not uncommon. Indeed, for instance, Branislav Cvetkovic[4] describes that although a lot of artistic works, even church programs, may be perceived as symmetric, there are elements of asymmetry introduced mainly to induce a perception of beauty. From Ian Christopher Mcmanus [5], we can cite the following quote: *'However philosophers and art historians seem generally agreed that although symmetry is indeed attractive, there is also a somewhat sterile rigidity about it, which can make it less attractive than the more dynamic, less predictable beauty associated with asymmetry. Although a little asymmetry can be beautiful, an excess merely results in chaos.'* Also, in the Rococo style, which appeared late in Baroque architecture, we find intentional asymmetry in its structure and decorations to make everything more organic, sometimes to the extent of organized chaos.

The red 'romantica' granite slab as part of the tomb, refers, just like the three flags in the coat of arms on the house of Desclergue in Montblanc, to the first generations of paternal ancestors who lived in Belgium. They were military in the Spanish army of Flanders and, *'La prenda distintiva de los soldados españoles solía ser una banda roja, y la de los capitanes, una faja roja ceñida a la cintura, muy ancha en al caso de los maestres de campo y maestres generales.'*[6]

The Cross on the grave stands for the Catholic religion. Equally, it continues the tradition of the oldest known shields used by the Spanish and French Nobility, as exposed in the description of the arms of de Silva in Chapter 4.2. A cross on the ground was also crucial during the sowing of linseed by flax cultivators, described in Chapter 44.6.2.

4.1.7 Heraldic Registrations

The shield and blazon of Nico F. Declercq are recognised and protected for himself and his descendants according to heraldic rules and tradition. Additional registrations for protection have been made as well.

The coat of arms and motto of Declercq is legally protected under heraldic rules and international copyright:

Confirmed by the Heraldic College of Flemish Genealogy on April 21, 2017, as number 473;

Deposited at the Benelux Bureau for Intellectual Property on September 05, 2017, as design number 87188-01;

Registered with United Kingdom Copyright Service (UKCS) Reg. Ro.: 284716520 deposited on September 5, 2017;

Filed at the United States Copyright Office under case 1-5790198271; Published in 'Vlaamse Stam, tijdschrift voor familiegeschiedenis' , by Familiekunde Vlaanderen vzw, Kennisknooppunt voor familiegeschiedenis' 53(4), p 432, oktober-december 2017 (ISSN 0774-5486);

Approved and published in the Old Armory of the Schweizerischen Heraldischen Gesellschaft / Société Suisse d' Héraldique 2018;

Published in *'Cinc segles després els Desclergues tornen a Montblanc'*, El Foradot, Revista bimestral de Montblanc, 108, October 2018.

The coat of arms is exposed in granite on the family grave of Declercq de Silva.

Confirmed by the 'Nederlands College Heraldiek' , Utrecht, June 2020, with the following statement: *Registratie van het familiewapen van Nico F. Declercq na onderzoek van de geleverde stamreeks: 'Hij stamt af van Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés, geboren in Montblanc in Spanje en overleden te Oostende in 1604, zoon van Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés. Hij kwam als militair naar de Nederlanden in 1587. Hij huwde Doña Felipa de Montoya die stierf in Deerlijk in 1628.'*

Published in the Netherlands, in *'Heraldisch Tijdschrift, Periodiek voor wapen- zegel- en vlaggenkunde'*, jaargang 26, nummer 6, november-december, 2020, page 19.

The current manuscript and its contents are also subject to copyright.

4.2 Arms of Shirani de Silva: The Crowned Rampant Lion of Leon

The information below can be found, almost literally, in *'Historia Genealogica de la casa de Silva'*, by Don Luis de Salazar y Castro, in 12 volumes, 1685, namely in chapter V, *'Armas de la Casa de Silva'*.

Noble families historically employed mottos and distinctive armaments to differentiate themselves from one another and separate themselves from the ordinary people, as noted by de Salazar y Castro. These symbols served as enduring reminders of the achievements of their originators and encouraged their descendants to uphold the responsibilities imposed by noble birth. This practice dates back to ancient civilizations such as the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, where mottos and insignias were used at the discretion of individuals or sometimes entire families. This tradition persisted in Europe until the late eleventh century when Catholic Princes involved in the Conquest of Jerusalem granted their descendants the right to use specific mottos and insignias on their coats of arms. Experts in historical matters affirm the accuracy of this claim, challenging the erroneous belief that emperors have used the eagle symbol since the deity Jupiter and that Julius Caesar, identifying with this deity, passed it on to his heirs. Notable historians, including Enrique Spelmano and Juan Jacobo Chiflecio, confirm that hereditary family symbols only became widespread after the Conquest of Jerusalem. Don Lorenzo de Padilla, Archdeacon of Ronda, provides evidence that Spanish kings exclusively used the Cross as their symbol out of respect for their faith until King Alfonso VII of Castile, Emperor of Spain, divided his kingdom among his children, who then adopted distinct symbols: a gold castle on a red field for Castile and a red lion on a silver field for León.

Scholars like Gonzalo Argote de Molina and Dr. Pere de Salazar de Mendoza support this historical narrative. Historian Geronimo de Zurita notes that the kings of Aragon used a red cross with four Moorish kings' heads after their victory at the Battle of Acores under King Pedro I in 1096 AD. Father Pere Abarca, chronicler of the kings of Aragon, confirmed that these monarchs and their immediate successors used no other symbol than the Cross.

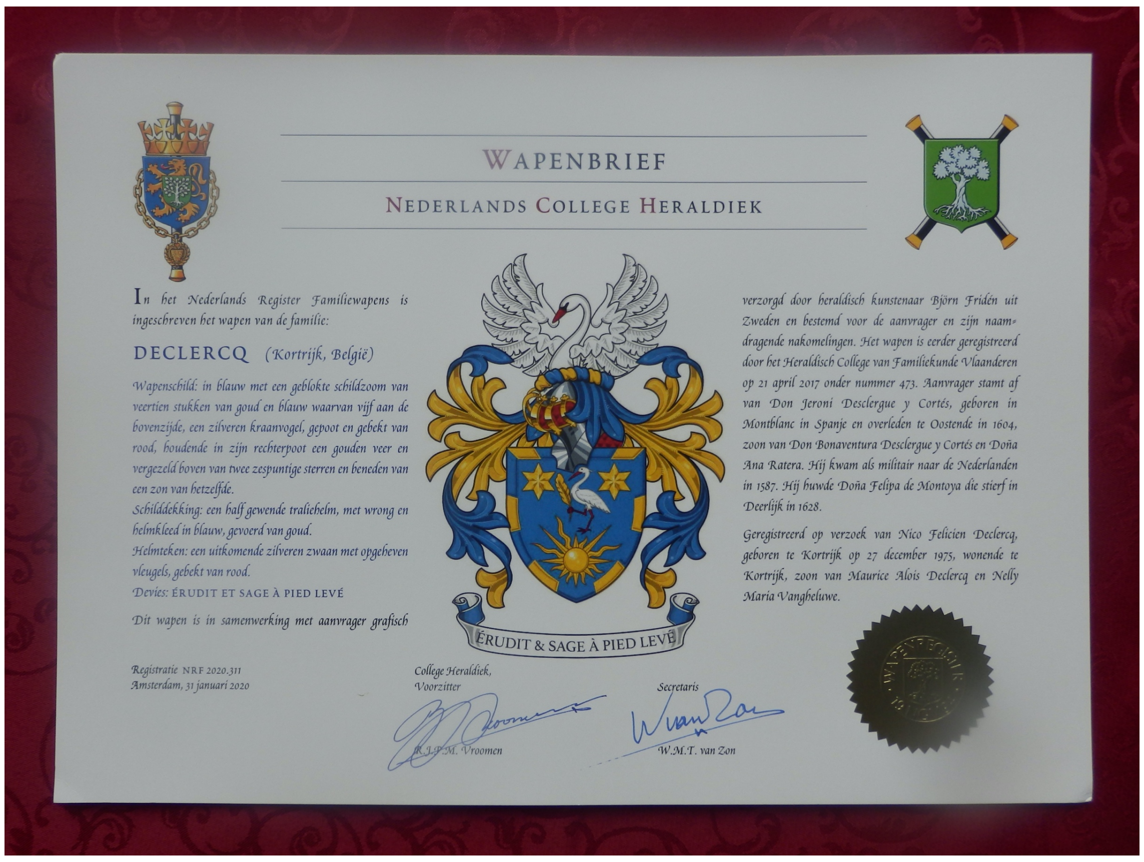
Until the late eleventh century, familial symbols were not hereditary but personal seals or mottos lasting only the creator's lifetime. Subsequently, coats of arms became permanent, often reflecting the family's name, residence, or estate. For example, the Lords of

---

[4] Intentional asymmetry in Byzantine Imagery: The communion of the apostles in St Sophia of Ohrid and later instances, Byzantion, Vol 76 (2006), pp. 74-96, Peeters Publishers.

[5] 'Symmetry and asymmetry in aesthetics and the arts' , in European Review 13(S2):157-180 · October 2005

[6] citation from 'la vida del soldado' , by Ayuntamiento de Medina del Campo; contents also available in M. Martinez Laínez and J. M. Sánchez de Toc, 'Tercios de España, la infantería legendaria' , EDAF. 2006.



WAPENBRIEF

NEDERLANDS COLLEGE HERALDIEK

In het Nederlands Register Familiewapens is ingeschreven het wapen van de familie:

DECLERCQ (Kortrijk, België)

Wapenschild: in blauw met een geblokte schildzoom van veertien stukken van goud en blauw waarvan vijf aan de bovenzijde, een zilveren kraanvogel, gepoot en gebekt van rood, houdende in zijn rechterpoot een gouden veer en vergezeld boven van twee zespuntige sterren en beneden van een zon van hetzelfde.

Schilddekking: een half gewende traliehelm, met wrong en helmkleed in blauw, gevoerd van goud.

Helmteken: een uitkomende zilveren zwaan met opgeheven vleugels, gebekt van rood.

Devies: ÉRUDIT ET SAGE À PIED LEVÉ

Dit wapen is in samenwerking met aanvrager grafisch verzorgd door heraldisch kunstenaar Björn Fridén uit Zweden en bestemd voor de aanvrager en zijn naamdragende nakomelingen. Het wapen is eerder geregistreerd door het Heraldisch College van Familiekunde Vlaanderen op 21 april 2017 onder nummer 473. Aanvrager stamt af van Don Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés, geboren in Montblanc in Spanje en overleden te Oostende in 1604, zoon van Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés en Doña Ana Ratera. Hij kwam als militair naar de Nederlanden in 1587. Hij huwde Doña Felipa de Montoya die stierf in Deerlijk in 1628.

Geregistreerd op verzoek van Nico Felicien Declercq, geboren te Kortrijk op 27 december 1975, wonende te Kortrijk, zoon van Maurice Alois Declercq en Nelly Maria Vangheluwe.

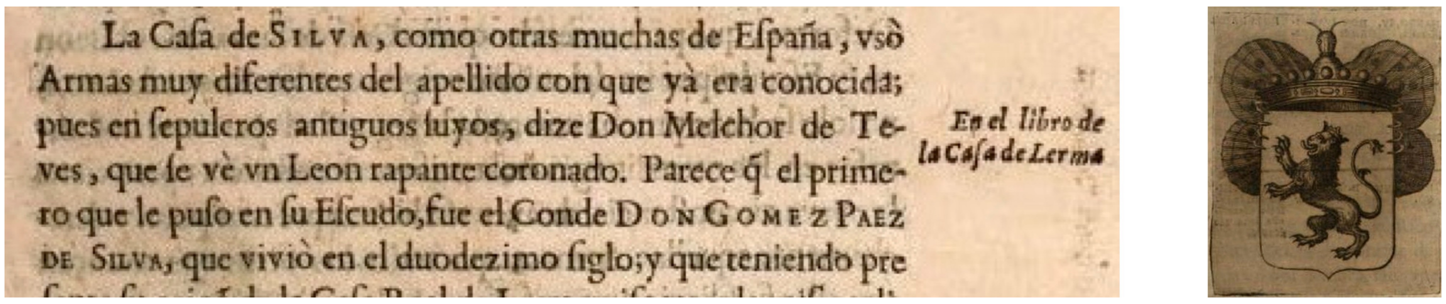
ÉRUDIT & SAGE À PIED LEVÉ

Registratie NRF 2020.311
Amsterdam, 31 januari 2020

College Heraldiek,
Voorzitter
R.J.P.M. Vroomen

Secretaris
W.M.T. van Zon

Figure 4.3: *Patent Letter, 'Wapenbrief Nederlands College Heraldiek' (NRF 2020-311), Amsterdam, 31 januari 2020. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



La Caſa de SILVA, como otras muchas de Eſpaña, vsò Armas muy diferentes del apellido con que yà era conocida; pues en ſepulcros antiguos ſuyos, dize Don Melchor de Teves, que ſe vè vn Leon rapante coronado. Parece q̃ el primero que le puſo en ſu Eſcudo, fue el Conde DON GOMEZ PAEZ DE SILVA, que viviò en el duodezimo ſiglo; y que teniendo pre

En el libro de la Caſa de Lerma

Figure 4.4: *Ancient literature states that 'de Silva' uses as heraldic shield 'un Leon rapante coronado.' An example is shown of the use of the rampant lion in a heraldic coat of arms of the specific branch of de Silva from whom Shirani de Silva descends.*

Vizcaya, usually named Lopes (from the Latin "lupus"), adopted two wolves as their arms. Similarly, the Cabreras of Galicia used a goat, and the Viscounts of Cardona adopted thistles. The Acunas, Padillas, and Ríos chose symbols reflecting their names.

The House of Silva, unlike others, employed arms unrelated to their surname. According to Don Melchor de Tevés, old tombs display a crowned rampant lion, first used by Count Don Gómez Páez de Silva in the twelfth century to honor his lineage from the Royal House of León. This symbol persisted in the Silva family, mirroring the arms of the Kings of León.

The adoption of the crowned lion by Count Don Gómez Páez de Silva is not definitive proof of royal descent but rather a personal choice. Nonetheless, other documented evidence supports the Silva family's royal ancestry. The similarity in colors and metals between the Silva and Royal León arms has long been indicative of shared bloodlines. The Ponce family, descendants of Aldonza Alonso and Aldonza Martinez de Silva, both daughters of King Alonso IX of León, and the Benavides and Tenorios, descendants of the same prince, also use the lion symbol.

The Silva family's continued use of this symbol, corroborated by various scholars and displayed in prestigious locations like the Sala de Los Linajes in the Palace of the Duke of the Infantado in Guadalajara, underscores their noble heritage. Despite some variations in depiction, the lion remains a central element of the Silva's arms, signifying nobility and virtue.

In conclusion, noble families did not possess hereditary arms but personal symbols until the late eleventh century. Adopting permanent coats of arms began later, often reflecting the family's heritage and achievements. The House of Silva, using the crowned lion, exemplifies this tradition, linking its symbol to its royal ancestry and noble status.

Chapter 5

The Town and the Duchy of Montblanc in Spain.

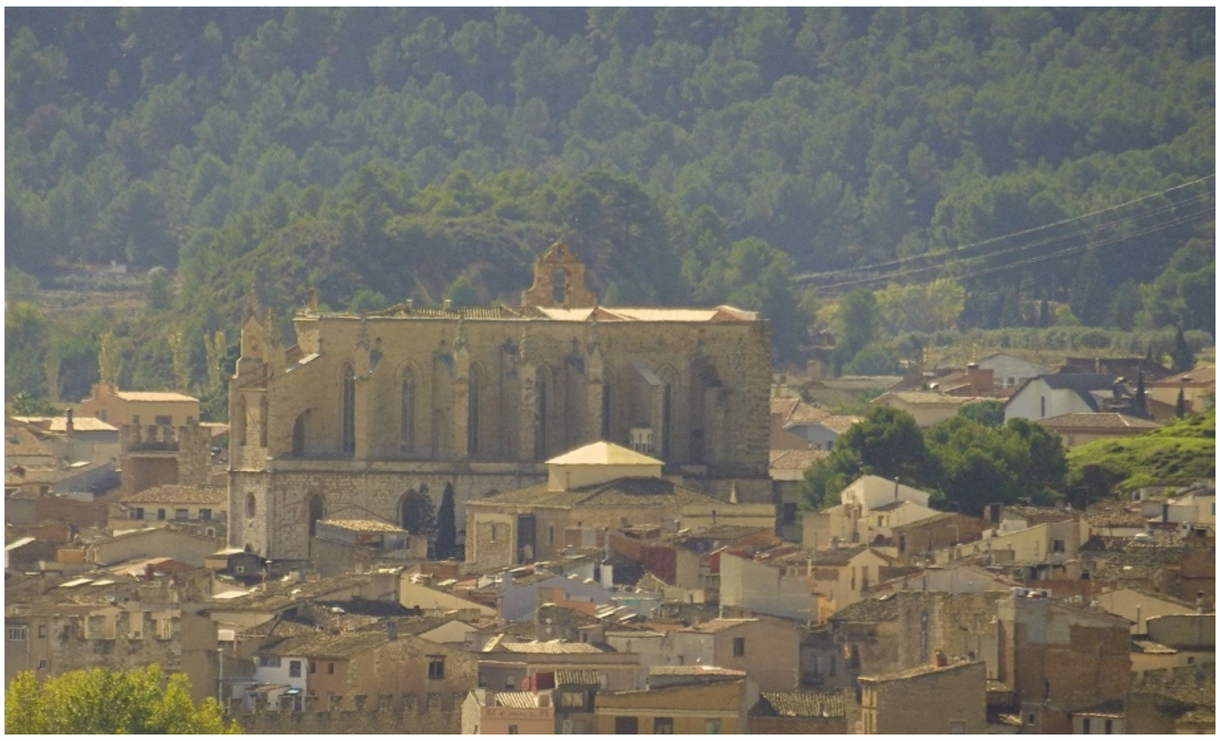


Figure 5.1: *Iglesia de Santa Maria Mayor of Montblanc (2018). In this church were the Desclergues baptized, while their burials took place in the nearby San Francesc Convent. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The ducal town of Montblanc, a medieval settlement, is 45 km from Tarragona, towards Lleida. Montblanc was established in the 12th century and has retained its historic appearance, mainly due to recent restorations. The town's romantic streets and alleyways, along with the picturesque Plaça Major at its center, which houses the Casal dels Desclergue and the Townhall, are notable features. Impressive walls with well-preserved towers encircle the city.

In the early 11th century, a settlement called Duesaigües was founded at the confluence of the Anguera and Francolí rivers. Count Ramón Berenguer IV granted tax-free licenses to specific villages, including Duesaigües, to encourage repopulation in New Catalonia. 1155, the town was renamed Vilasalva (villa salvada = tax-free city). Due to frequent floods and the need for fortification on the road from Lleida to Tarragona, King Alfonso II decided to relocate the population to a small mountain near Vilasalva, resulting in the founding of Montblanc in February 1163 by Ramon Berenguer IV, with its municipal charter granted by King Peter II. During the 14th and 15th centuries, Montblanc frequently hosted the kings and the Parliament (the Corts), meeting there five times.

Following the Treaty of Olorón in 1287, Montblanc and Barcelona, Huesca, Lérida, and Cervera were granted jurisdictional privileges. On several occasions between 1307 and 1414, the Crown of Aragon court sessions were held in Montblanc. In 1392, King Joan I established the Duchy of Montblanc, a title for his successors. The city was a significant trading center in the Middle Ages, with the creation of the Duchy in 1387 marking its peak. However, Montblanc was sacked and burned during the Catalan uprising in the 17th century, culminating in the War of the Segadors in 1640, leading to its loss of economic and political influence. The Spanish Succession War (1701-1714) saw the town lose all privileges, and the Carlist Wars (1833-1849) marked its final decline.

The Gothic church of Santa Maria, known as the Cathedral of the Mountain due to its size and location atop a promontory, testifies to Montblanc's medieval power. It houses the 14th-century altarpiece of Sant Bernat and Sant Bernabé, featuring intricately carved scenes of the saints' lives. The church-hospital of Sant Marçal is notable for its 15th-century mural of Sant Cristòfol and a Gothic sculpted window. The Alenyà Palace, reflecting Montblanc's prosperous past, is a Gothic building with a large central, round-arched portal and slender windows. Though much altered over the years, it now serves as the headquarters of the Consell Comarcal de la Conca de Barberà (the County Council of Conca de Barberà).

Montblanc derives, as is said, its name not from a snowy mountain but the barren hill above the old town, Pla de Santa Bárbara, where the soil was infertile ('blanc' in ancient Catalan). The medieval town is encircled by massive fortified walls constructed during the reign of Peter III of Aragon (1239-1285), with 17 of the original 28 towers still in good condition. One of the most renowned buildings in Montblanc is the Casal dels Desclergue on the Plaça Major, constructed by our ancestors. The blazon of Montblanc includes a flory 'mont blanc' (Catalan for 'white mountain') and the royal arms of Catalonia-Aragon (four red pales on gold). In 1387, King John I gave his brother, the infant Martin (later King Martin I), the Duchy of Montblanc. Consequently, the crown atop the arms became a duke's crown, used by the local council since at least 1320.

The burial site of the Desclergues of Montblanc remains unknown, though it is likely the 'San Francesc Convent,' as inferred from information related to Francesc Desclergue of Montblanc. However, all graves were removed in the 19th century during the installation of an alcohol factory, which destroyed the old pavement and tombs. Today, only fragments of old tombstones have been preserved[1][2].

---

[1] Eduard Contijoch i Miquel, 'L'empresa Alcohols Contijoch de Montblanc: una fàbrica installada en un antic convent. (1882-1951),' podall, 38-65, 2015)

[2] personal communication with Josep Maria Grau

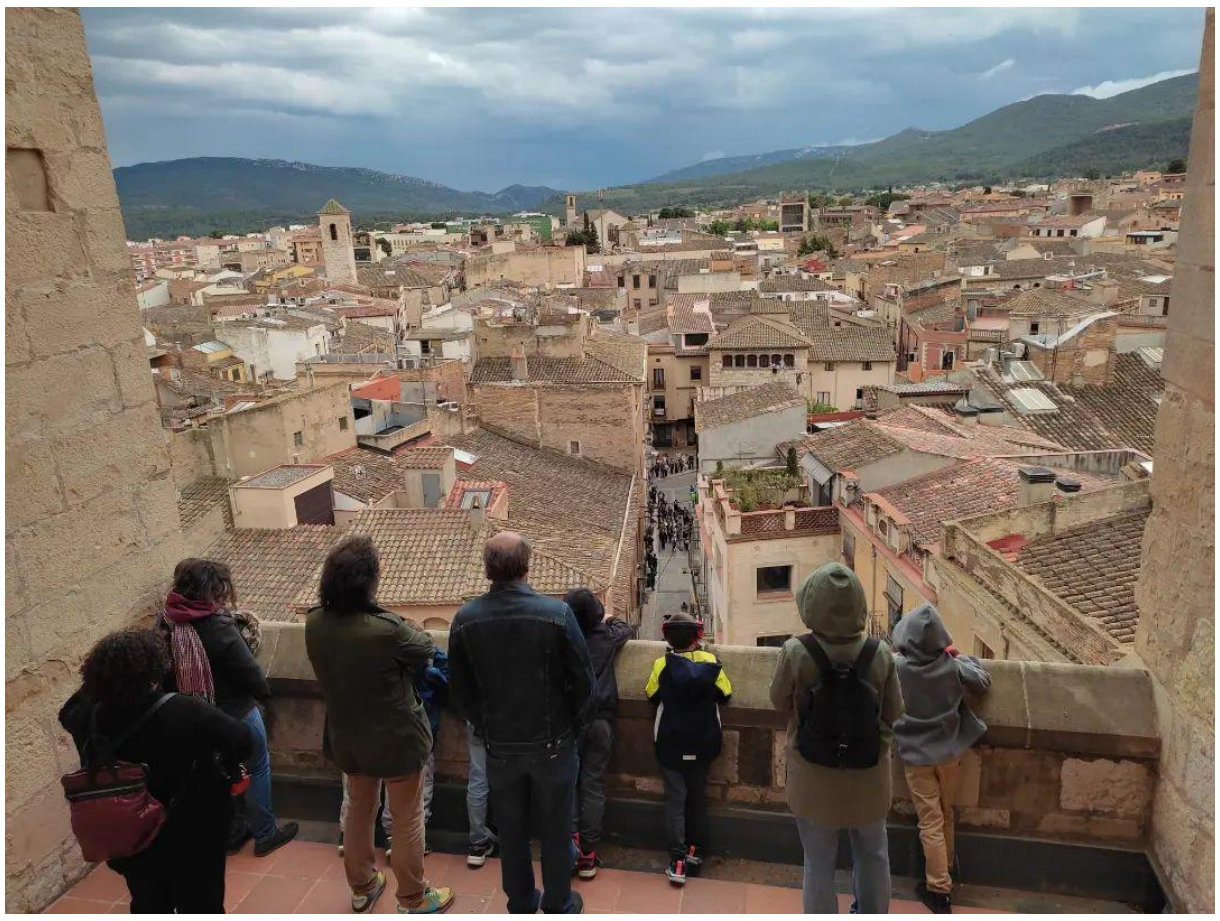


Figure 5.2: *View, in May 2023, by local inhabitants, from the Iglesia de Santa Maria Mayor of Montblanc, shown in Figure 5.1, on the town. In the middle, the Casal dels Desclergue is seen. On the left is the Sant Miquel church. Far in the back is the San Francesc Convent where the burials of the Desclergues took place. Courtesy of Jesus Mart Casan and Montblanc Medieval.*

It is important to note that many documents have been lost in fires and other disasters, as in many European places. Most information about our family in Montblanc comes from other researchers who have published their knowledge. We refer to these works whenever applicable rather than showing the original documents, except those found in the Pedrolo archives. Further details, for instance, can be found in Josep M. T. Grau Pujol i Manel Güell, 'La crònica negra de la destrucció d'arxius a la demarcació de Tarragona,' Revista Catalana d'Arxivística, Llegal 18, 2001. This work describes how much of the archives of Montblanc were destroyed during events associated with 'segadors,' 'filipistes,' 'napoleònides,' 'revolucionaris,' 'carlins' and 'nacionals,' but also due to 'robatoris' and 'furts' and even 'confiscacions,' 'ocultació' and above all 'incendis,' 'humitats,' and 'inundacions.' Approximately a quarter of the Montblanc archives were destroyed, with higher losses in certain periods.

The historical narrative surrounding the Cathars of Albi in France, a Christian sect deemed heterodox by the Catholic Church, unfolds a compelling saga of religious conflict and societal upheaval. The Albigensian Crusade, commencing in 1209, was a concerted effort by the Catholic Church and secular powers, notably the French monarchy, to suppress the Cathars and other dissenting factions in the Languedoc region of southern France. The Cathars faced persecution tactics ranging from military assaults to ecclesiastical inquisitions and coerced conversions, culminating in a protracted campaign of subjugation that lasted until the early 14th century. In the aftermath, a diaspora of Cathars sought refuge in various enclaves, notably Gerona, Barcelona, and Tarragona, alongside settlements along the Francoli riverbanks. Montblanc, a municipality near Tarragona, traces its origins to an era known as 'Campo Barberano' and 'Castrum Barbara,' initially marked by scant human habitation. Its demographic landscape transformed in the 12th century when it was granted to the Knights of the Order of the Temple, heralding increased settlement activity. By the early 13th century, the name 'Montisalbi' was bestowed upon the locale, denoting the 'white hill' due to its barren terrain.

This toponym has a deeper connection with Albi in France, reflecting a migratory influx of settlers from Albi during the height of the Cathar movement. Montblanc's proximity to the town of Albi underscores a shared lineage influenced by Albi and the spread of Catharism in the 12th and 13th centuries. Although our ancestors, the Desclergue lineage, had not yet established roots in Montblanc during this period, tracing their domicile to Barcelona further north, it is plausible that early settlers of Montblanc and the Desclergue name could have originated from Albi or Castres in Languedoc and Occitania.

Thus, the Desclergue progenitors who later settled in Montblanc were likely aware of their ties to Albi in France, intertwined with the etymological origins of Montisalbi, perpetuating an ancestral legacy steeped in historical resonance[3][4][5]. We can cite "El 1322, la declaració de Bernat Laufret de Tinhacdavant de Jacme Fournier a Pàmies relatava la seva trobada amb heretges a Puigcerdà, Montblanc, Tarragona i Cervera, localitats on es va trobar amb diversos creients càtars"[6].

---

[3] Jorge Ventura i Subirats, "El catarismo en Cataluña," Boletín de la Real Academia de las Buenas. Letras de Barcelona, XXVIII, 1959-1960, pp. 75-168.

[4] Grau Torras, Sergi. "Historiografía del catarismo en Cataluña: estudios y documentos (Siglo XIII)," Acta historica et archaeologica mediaevalia, 2010, Núm. 30, p. 375-408.

[5] Grau Torras, S. (2018). Els càtars a la provincia eclesiàstica de Tarragona. In Les minories socials i la justicia: Època medieval i moderna (pp. 71-104)

[6] Sergi Grau Torras, Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona, "Els càtars a la província eclesiàstica de Tarragona", 2018, AAVV, Les minories socials i la justícia. Època medieval i moderna, Tarragona: Arxiu Arxidiocesà de Tarragona, 2018, pp. 71-104.

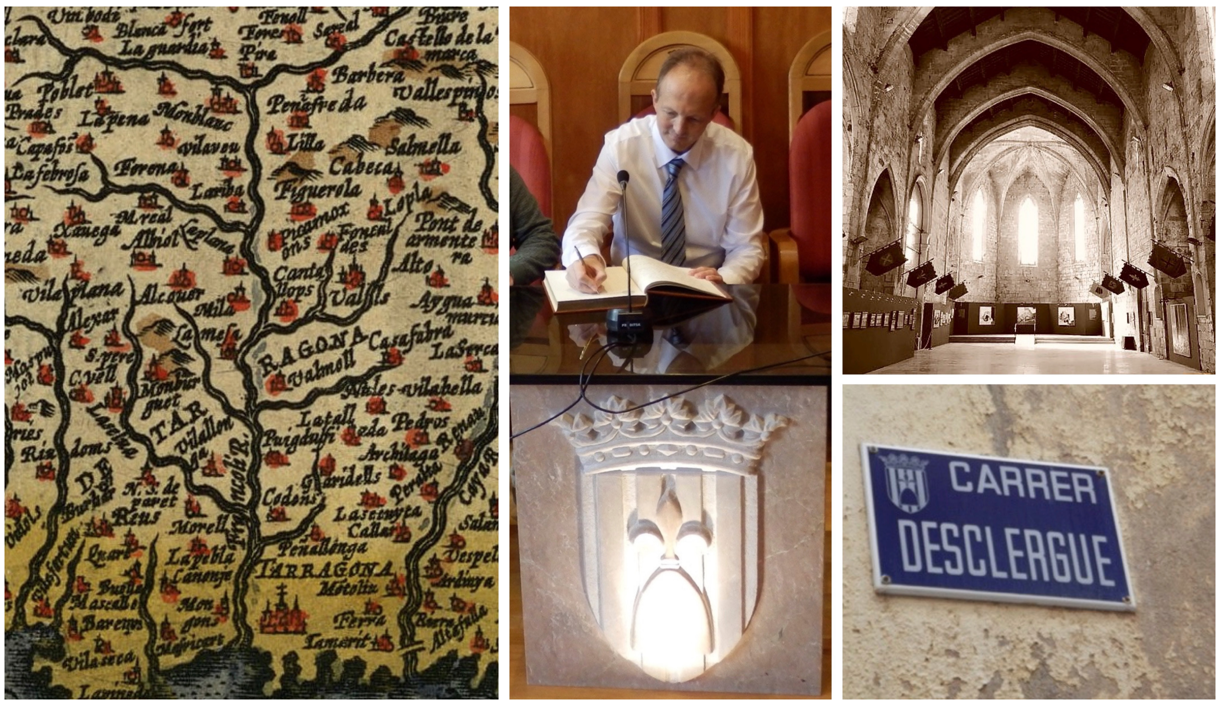


Figure 5.3: *Left, we find a close-up of a map of 1608 of Catalonia, with a beautiful depiction of the Francoli River passing by Montblanc (top) and flowing in the Mediterranean sea in Tarragona. The entire map, drawn in Antwerp, is shown in Figure 5.6. On November 1, 2018, shown in the middle, the author signed the Golden Book of the town of Montblanc, invited by the mayor of the town Mr Josep Andreu Domingo and in the presence of historian Eduard Contijoch. Right, we observe the Carrer Desclergue, behind the Casal dels Desclergue of Montblanc and also the San Francesc Church. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

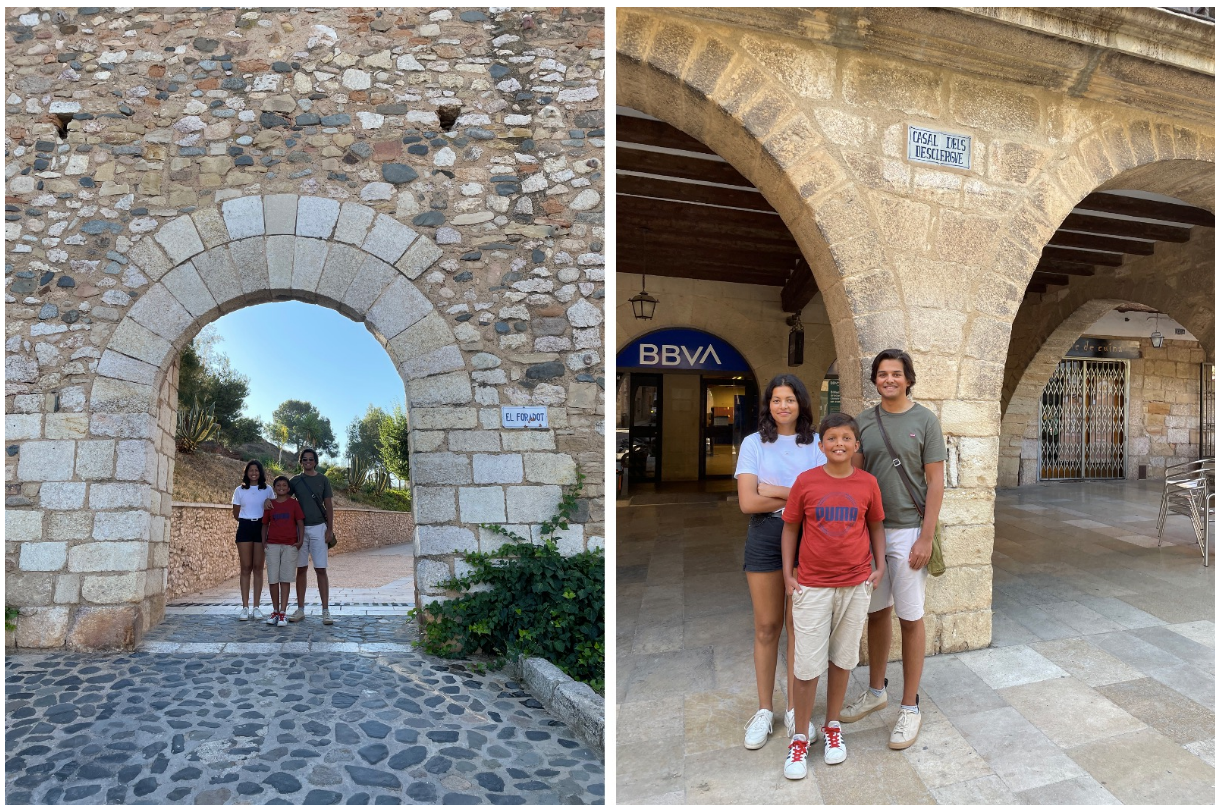


Figure 5.4: *The author's children in front of the Casal dels Desclergue (right) and at El Foradot of Montblanc (left)*

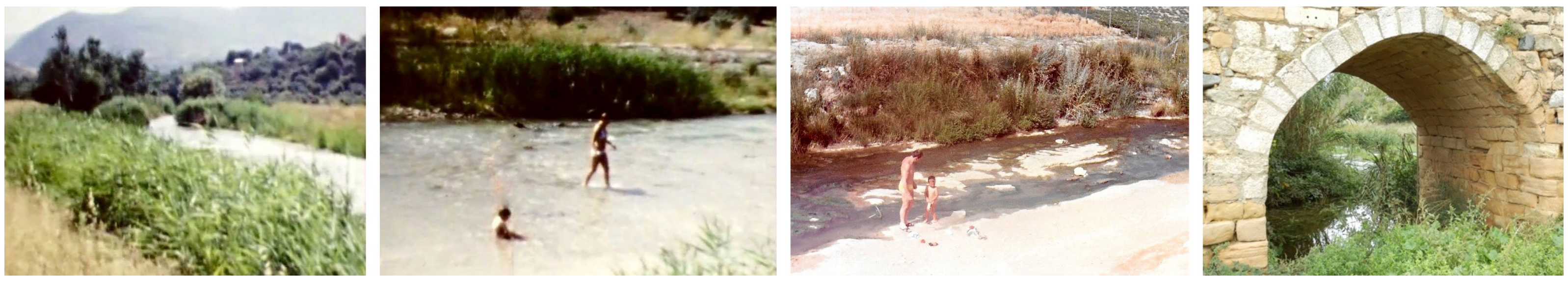


Figure 5.5: *Left are two images of 1978, of the Francoli River (snapshots from a moving image), one of which shows the author with his mother bathing in the fresh water in summer. The two images are followed by a 1979 image, of the author and his father, near Tarragona. Right is a view through the old bridge on the Francoli River at Montblanc (2018). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

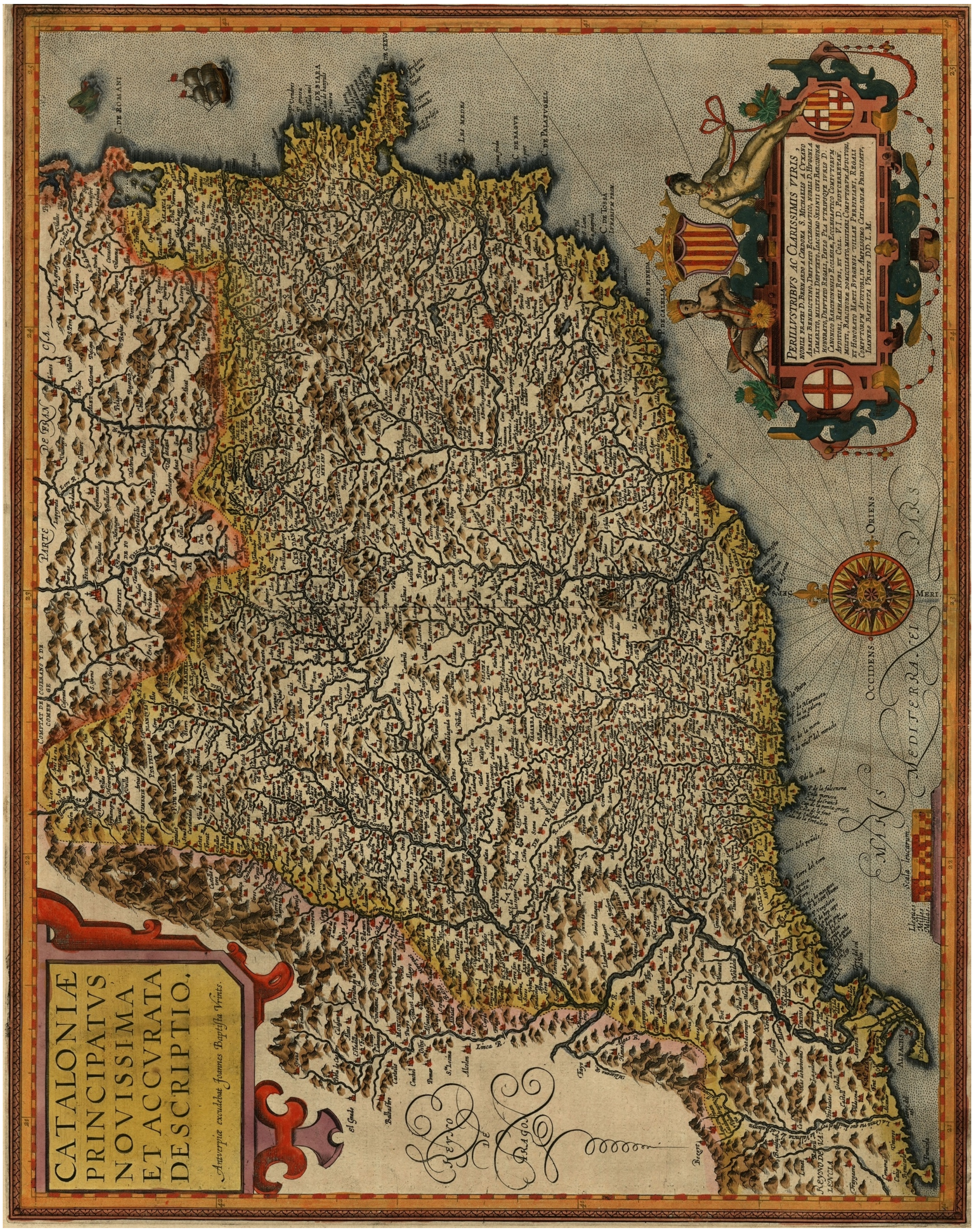

CATALONIÆ
PRINCIPATVS
NOVISSIMA
ET ACCVRATA
DESCRIPTIO.
Antverpiæ excudebat Ioannes Baptista Vrints.

Figure 5.6: *Map of the Principality of Catalonia, 1608. A close-up of the Francoli River was shown in Figure 5.3. The map was drawn in Antwerp, in the Spanish Netherlands. Note that all the documents in the Pedrolo archives, dating from the 17th century, that mention the Desclergues refer to, in order of size of the administrative powers of Montblanc, the 'Principado de Cathaluña' , 'Aragon' and 'España' . Montblanc is referred to as 'Mont Blanch' or 'Montesalbi' and 'Montisalbi,' as the 'cabeça de vegueria y de ducado' . The entity in charge of Catalonia, on behalf of the King, is referred to as the 'Virrey de Cathaluña' . The areas where the Desclergues have been military active outside Spain are, according to the same documents, 'Francia' , 'Flandes' and 'Países Bajos' .*

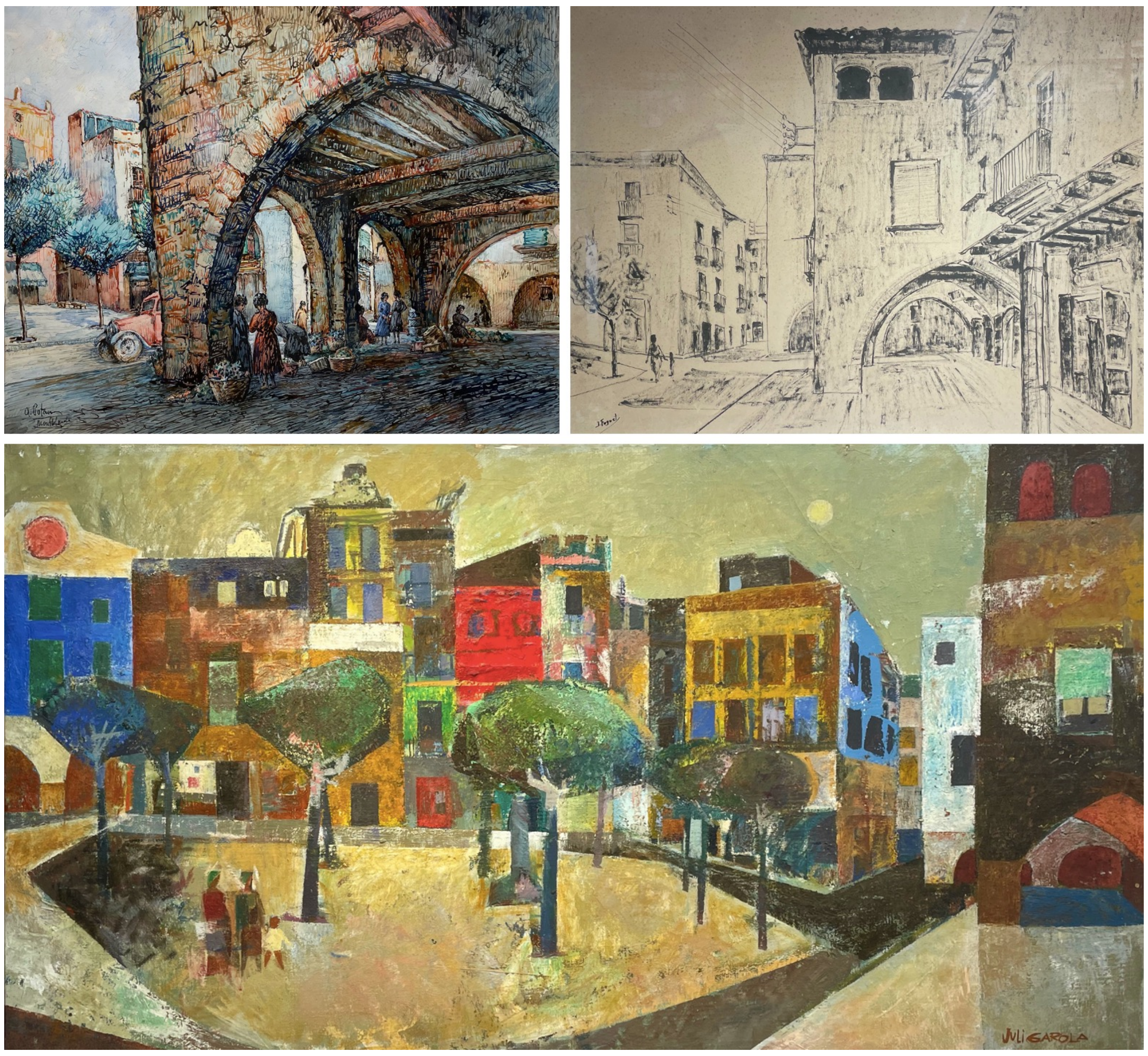


Figure 5.7: *Contemporary paintings of the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc and the House of Desclergue. The original paintings can be found at the Museum of La Conca de Barbera in Montblanc. Work is seen of Joan Fuguet (1953), Juli Garola (1956) and A. Potan.*

Chapter 6

A Glimpse on the Desclergues

Regarding the ancestors bearing the name Desclergue, it is documented [1] that the family was *"noble and very powerful, possessing extensive properties and owning mills and orchards along the banks of the Francolí. They constructed the splendid mansion at the Plaça Major, which still stands today despite numerous internal and external renovations. An eminent figure from this family, Francesc des Clergue, a royal and legal notary of Montblanc who held a significant role in local politics, was instrumental in saving his manor from the devastating fire of 1652 and other subsequent calamities that befell the city."* This resilience in the face of adversity is a testament to the strength and character of the Desclergue family. The Desclergue family, with its noble blood (*Hiraldo de Sangre*), and several members knighted, has a long-standing and respected lineage. Historical chronicles often describe them as having *purple blood*, a testament to their noble heritage and significant contributions to Spanish history.

Our research on the Spanish lineage of the Desclergue family was conducted with utmost care and thoroughness. It initially relied on José Sanchez Real's *La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc*[2], supplemented by various online sources and archives. Subsequently, we also consulted Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez's *La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l'edat moderna*[3]. This meticulous research process ensures the accuracy and reliability of the information presented.

A specific reference to Jeroni (Geronimo) Desclergue notes that the Desclergue were *Cavalleros Donzeles*, or Knights.

Several sources posit that the Desclergue family was already recognized as nobility during Jaime II de Aragón, el Justo (Valencia 1267–Barcelona 1327). According to contemporary records, this suggests that the maternal line, through which the Desclergue name was passed following marriage with a 'Torró' (descendant of Du Guesclin, himself also a descendant of the Desclergues), played a significant role even before Du Guesclin's presence in Spain. Numerous sources corroborate this, and it is also extensively outlined in this book in the chapters concerning the Desclergues in Occitania and Mallorca. For instance, on page 235 of Pablo Piferrer y Fábregas's *Mallorca, Recuerdos y Bellezas de España*, it is noted that *"In the year 1237, Señor Infante D. Pere ruled Mallorca, who, on June 8th, confirmed the consuls of Mallorca to save and defend the island with an order to Pere Urtiz, Roberto de Tarragona, Bernardo Español, Guillermo Hugo, Ferrer de Olceto, Valentin de Torres, Ramón Desclerga, Ramón Cortés, Rollan Sabater, and Arnaido Vidal"*. This assertion is further supported by Álvaro Campaner y Fuertes in *Cronicon Mayoricense. Noticias y relaciones históricas de Mallorca desde 1229 á 1800 extraidas de las apuntaciones, diarios, misceláneas y obras manuscritas de D. Guillermo Terrassa (etc.)*[4]:

On page 127: *"In the year 1276, Berenguer Arnaldo de Illa was governor of Mallorca, and the jurors of this city and kingdom were: Pere Savardera, knight, Bernardo de Zaragoza, Francesc Desclerga, Guillermo Valentí, Bernardo de Vich, and Martin de Mayol."*

In the introduction: *"The agreement made between the two brothers, the King of Aragon and the King of Mallorca, in the previous year is well-known; and it was agreed to swear to the said concordat the universities and trustees of the states of the King of Mallorca. Consequently, King Jaime of Mallorca, on December 10, 1279, summoned at the Church of Santa Eulalia the principal subjects and, in the presence of the King, granted authority to those subjects, constituting, ordering, and appointing Guillermo de Torrella, Fernando Rodríguez, Jaime San Martí, knights; Roberto de Bellvey, Benito Valentí, Francesc Desclerga, Francesc Burgués, Benito de Zaragoza, and Arnaldo Burgués, as syndics and attorneys of the University of Mallorca, to swear and commit themselves on behalf of the said university to uphold the composition made between the said brother kings."*

"In the year 1281, during the lieutenancy of D. Berenguer in Mallorca, the jurors of the city and kingdom were: Pere de Verdera, knight, Bernardo de Zaragoza, Francesc Desclerga, Guillermo Valentí, Bernardo de Vich, and Martin de Mayol."

The Desclergue family name appears in the list of Catalonian nobility, specifically in *Cataluña (255), dos (48), page 71*[5].

---

[1] L. Vives y Poblet, Fills illustres del segle XII al XX. (extraído del manuscrito Notes históriques de Montblanch) Vives y Poblet, Fills illustres del segle XII al XX. (extraído del manuscrito Notes históriques de Montblanch) 'Quintos 1970' (Montblanc: 1970).

[2] Jose Sanchez Real, La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc (Tarragona: Caja de Ahorros Provincial, 1974), depósito legal B 19.565 - 1974, printed by Graficas Lorente, Ciudad 13, Barcelona 2, Spain.

[3] Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez, La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l'edat moderna (Montblanc: Centre d'Estudis de la Conca de Barberà, 2005), series: Monografies, Montblanc, Spain, Volume 12.

[4] Álvaro Campaner y Fuertes, Cronicon Mayoricense. Noticias y relaciones históricas de Mallorca desde 1229 á 1800 extraidas de las apuntaciones, diarios, misceláneas y obras manuscritas de D. Guillermo Terrassa (etc.) (Palma de Mallorca: Establecimiento tipografico de Juan Colomar y Salas, Editor, 1881).

[5] Luis Valero de Bernabé y Martín de Eugenio, Análisis de las características generales de la Heráldica Gentilicia Española y de las singularidades heráldicas existentes entre los diversos territorios históricos hispanos (Madrid: Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Facultad de Geografía e Historia, 2007), ISBN: 978-84-669-3028-4.

Chapter 7

Onomastics

7.1 Names in a Genealogical Context

Napoleon Bonaparte standardized family names in Belgium. Prior to this, family names existed but were not fixed; they evolved based on convenience, local traditions, and variations. In France, family names were standardized in 1539 by King François I through the ordinance of Villers-Cotterêts.

Our Declercq ancestors in Spain spelled their name in various ways. It is generally accepted that their name was Desclergue or Desclergues, pronounced as Declercg, with an ending sound between 'g' and 'k.' Historian Eduard Contijoch explains that in Catalan, words tend to shorten by ignoring the final vowel and hardening the last consonant, e.g., Francisco becomes Francesc, and Madrid becomes Madrit. This specific 'g' does not exist in Flanders, where the Desclergues arrived in the late 16th century. The Flemish 'g' is pronounced like the 'J' in 'Jimenez,' whereas the French would prefer '-gue' to express a softer ending. Consequently, our ancestors' family name often appeared with different endings, such as '-qz,' '-cqz,' '-qç,' '-cqç,' and sometimes '-gh' or 'qh,' '-gue,' or '-que.' This variation in spelling was identified through Georges Picavet's research at the Plantin-Moretus museum, where he found a 1556 text (see Figure 7.1 on page 34).

Upon arriving in Belgium in the late 16th century, our ancestors bore a Spanish name with a Flemish and French counterpart, Declercq (spelled as Declercq, De Clerc, Declerc, Declerck, De Clerck, etc.). As they settled in Flanders, subsequent generations adapted their name to the local version we use today: Declercq. This natural process was even accelerated by marrying with a Declercq lineage in Kortrijk. For example, a 1624 Spanish book mentions the Flemish family name Declercq/De Clerck in relation to historical figures, indicating no resistance to using the Flemish version of Desclergue by our Spanish family. Historical figures include Gil de Clerck (1437) and Clerck (1452) in present-day Belgium, and chancellor Juan le Clerc (Jean le Clerc, 1418-1430) and Pere Declercq (Pierre Declercq, 1435) in present-day France[1]. Initially, the name was often Declercqh, Declercz, or Declercqs, with the 'q' sometimes replaced by a 'g.' As mentioned earlier, this 'z' might also have been an 'h,' hence '-qh' or '-gh' endings were common. They likely retained the Spanish pronunciation in the first century and insisted on spelling it differently from the local version. Notably, 16th-century Castilian printed books used the character ç for z. As outlined in this book, the Desclergues in Catalonia came from Occitanie. Their name was Clergue or Des Clergue in Occitanie, and this transformed into Desclergue in Catalonia.

The ancient origin of the name, whether in Belgium, France, or Spain, is likely 'Clericus,' derived from the profession 'Clericus Romanum.' Certainly, in our case, this stems from the fact that they were scribers.

Thus, two individuals named Declercq or any of its variants are not necessarily more closely related than any other randomly chosen persons. Establishing a blood relationship requires specific genealogical research combined with DNA analysis. For this book, the author has researched the paternal ancestors of various Declercqs, finding no blood relations, including Flemish writer René Declercq, several Belgian politicians, and the Clerque de Wissocq and Clerque de Wissocq de Sousberghe families, none of whom are included in this book.

In contemporary discussions about our family name, one might question whether it should be written as one word or two, and whether it should end in -cq or -ck. Investigating our ancestors reveals that spelling in official documents depended on the village and the official (priest, notary, civil servant). However, over the past four centuries, our ancestors consistently wrote their name as Declercq, and before that, in Spanish Castilian or Catalan, and even in Latin. In old Spanish documents, the name appears in various forms: Clerga, Clergua, Clergue, Clergues, des Clergue, des Clergues, dez Clergue, dez Clergues, Dezclergue, Desclergue, Declergue, Dezclerga, Dezclergua, Dezclergues, and Desclergue.

Genealogical research on common names like Declercq requires reconstructing family clusters, historical context, and acquaintances rather than relying on single documents. Our family's mobility regarding marriages and residences further complicates research, which is reflected in the extensive efforts behind this book.

Experienced genealogists might find the following information redundant, but for novices, there is much to learn about names. Historically, the exact spelling of a name was less important than the individual's identity. In modern society, each character is crucial for identification. In the past, priests often identified first names by corresponding Saints and used synonyms or variations. For example, a person named 'Mayke' could appear as Maria, Maria Anna, etc., and a person named Anna could also be Ana, Joanna, or Anna-Maria. Willem could be Wilhelmus, William, or Guillaume. Experienced genealogists can identify individuals behind local names, but foreign names pose additional challenges. Numerous examples in this book demonstrate priests' difficulties with foreign names, and family names present even more significant challenges. Modern readers might not associate Verelst with Vanderelst, but historically, both were considered equivalent. Thus, within the same family, names might vary: Xelst, Verelst, Vanderelst, Verhelst, or Verstraete, Vierstrate, Verstraeten, Vanderstraeten. Family names were often regionalized, and switching between French and Flemish versions was common (e.g., Verhaeghe / La Hague; Patin / Pattijn; De Clerq / Le Clercq). Foreign names were either adapted to local versions or spelled phonetically. Examples include Irish names like 'O' Daly' becoming 'Dale' in Waregem in 1653.

Genealogists' choices often reflect their national, political, or traditional backgrounds. Some transform every name into Flemish or French, while others adhere to the baptism certificate's spelling. This book attempts to maintain continuity without following any particular tradition.

Chapter 42 presents a case study of Pieter Jan Renier's wife from Deerlijk, where social pressure transformed a family name from

---

[1] Anales de Flandes, y provincias Belgicas, Copuestos por Emanuel Sueyro, Cavallero del Habito de Christo & caet. Repartidos en dos cuerpos. Con sus tablas copiosissimas. Dirigidos al Rey Don Felipe Quarto Nuestro Sennor. Tomo Segundo. En Amberes en casa de Pere Juan Bellero, son privilegio. MDCXXIV.

Pes and Peis to Peers over 2-3 generations. The original name might have been Spanish Peset, German Peiss, or Italian Pesce. Chapter 49 discusses the construction of a Chapel at Deerlijk and the French name ’de le Quellerie,’ originating from ’La Flandre.’ In Flemish-speaking Flanders, this name is rare, while Caluwier/Callewier is common. There was a tendency to transform names to their Flemish versions in the 17th century. Examples include Jose Quellerie and Elisabeth Stalins (granddaughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), whose names appeared in various formats: Calluier (daughter Elisabeth’s baptism in Deerlijk, 1643), Kelduier (son Jean’s baptism in Deerlijk, 1644), and Kellewier (Elisabeth’s marriage in Ooigem, 1682). Other forms include Qaullierie (Ypres, 1663), Calluyer (Kain, 1689), and Quelleryе (Hollebeke). Moisés Selfa from the Universitat de Lleida classifies Desclergue as a typological surname derived from an ecclesiastical post[2]. Note, however, that the profession of *clericus* predated the ecclesiastic and was the Latin name for scribers.

7.2 Polymorfic Names

Above, we already mentioned the names Declercq and Patin as polymorphic names in different countries under different forms: Declercq - Desclergue, Patyn - Patin - Patiño.

For reasons of general interest, we have investigated the literature to discover specific examples of names that are either susceptible to polymorphic use or which have, in particular instances for individual persons and their descendants, been transformed from one language to another. The list is shown to open the minds of anyone doing genealogy in an international arena. One of the fascinating aspects of genealogical research is observing the evolution of names in ancestry trees. Take, for instance, the name ’Mariasi,’ which transforms into ’Mariage’ and eventually ’Hauwelyck’ ; or ’Valzolio,’ which changes to ’Vausseul’ and then ’Van Solo’ and ’Van Soldij’ ; or ’Portillo,’ which becomes ’Portielje.’

In Flanders, well-known Spanish names are Balduc(k) or Balduyck (from Balduque, which is Spanish for Hertogenbosch). Hurtado, Furtado, Legon (from the Spanish Leon); Pais/Paix/Pays/Paiis/Peijs/Peis (from the Spanish Paix), Real, Tavares, Varga/Vargas/Vargaz, Prat.

In the Spanish Archivo General de Indias, we have found numerous names of people who left Spain for the Americas. From that list, we have extracted many names that were either indeed from Belgium or that could and may have easily been exchanged with Flemish names and vice versa. We list them below. However, if a person has such a name, it does not automatically mean that his name was once exchanged for a Spanish or Flemish name by one of his ancestors. Still, it shows that it is possible, and in several cases, we have noted such an exchange either when a Flemish person settled in Spain or when a Spanish person dwelled in Flanders. Some names have changed so little that families in Spain might still have a real Flemish name or Flemish families may always be around who have an official Spanish name. We also refer here to cases from the 16th and 17th centuries. In the past centuries, there has also been an exodus linked to the Spanish Civil War and tourism in the other. During the Spanish Netherlands, the authorities typically transformed Flemish names into Spanish, and bodies in the Spanish Netherlands turned them into local versions. Sometimes, this was done either on the semantics grounds (Del Ponte - Verbrugghe, Cortillo - Lindenhove) or based on homonyms or homophones (De Souza - Lesage or Amaya - Ameye). Sometimes, names are so close in both languages that it is natural to transform (Declercq - Desclergue, Maas - de la Maza, de Vos - de Poch).

Below is a list of names, either of Belgian inhabitants who appear in Spain on the list of the Spanish Archivo General de Indias or some other sources, or of people, on that list, carrying a name which is clearly originating from Belgium, or would very easily be transferred from the Spanish version to the Belgian version or vice versa and would hardly be identifiable as foreign. The linguistic intricacies of genealogical research are evident in these names, where similarities are either semantic, phonetic, or both, often rendering the original name unrecognizable.

Esqueldes (’Verschelde’), Del Haya (’Verhaeghe’), Somera (’Somers’), Catoira (’Catoir’), De Pau (may be ’De Pauw’), De Mora del Saz (’De Moor - ’Saxe’ or ’Van ’t Sas’), Fuentes (often used for ’Fonteyne’ or ’La Fontaine’), De la Rosa (may be ’Roose’ , ’Van Roost’), De Molina (may be ’Vermeulen’), Casanuevas (’Nieuwenhuyse’), De la Mota (’Vermote’ , ’Vermaut’), Franco (may in some cases be ’Francken’), De Henaeo (’De Hainaut’ , ’Van Henegouwen’), Bamboren (’Vanvooren’), Roman (widespread in both countries), De Licht, Lanbermay (’Lambermont’), De Paris (’Van Parijs’), Del Campo (’Vercaemst, Deschamps, Vandevelde’), Del Olmo (’Vanolmen’), Mestre (’Meesters’ , ’Demeester’), Blanco (may in some cases be ’De Witte’), Bonifaz (’Boniface’), De Cordoba y Sande / de Sola y Sande (’Vandesande’), De la Cruz (’Vercruyse’), De Landeche (’De Lander’ , ’Van Lander’), De Valverde (’Groenendael’), Dufosse, Potflis (perhaps ’Powis’ or ’Peutevin’ or ’Pothuis’), Rosel (’Rosseel’), Van Hoenacquer (’Vanhoenacker’), Caballero /Cavallero (perhaps ’de ridder’), De Lepe (’Van Lepe’), De Yepes (’Ypes’ , ’IJpes’), Adame (may be ’Adams’), Loaysa / De losa (’De Loos’ , ’Loyson’ , ’Louage’), Campana (may be ’Van Buiten’ , ’Van de Velde’), De Leiza (may be ’Delhaize’ , ’Deleye’), De Roo, De Roa (’De Roo’), De Viana (’Viane’ , ’De Viane’ , ’Viaene’ , . . .), de Lamparte (’Lampaert’), Cornehjo (’Cornelius’), Pelgrom, de Sousa / de Sosaya / de Sosa / De Suazo (may in some cases be ’Le Sage’), de Amaya (’Ameye’), Carlier, Paz (’Pas’), De Corta (’De Corte’), De los Cameros (’Vercameren’), Haeneke (’Hinneken’), Notere (’De Notere’), De Lara (’Delaere’), De Lea (’De Leye’), De Lira (’Van Lier’), Overlante (’Overlant’ , ’Van Overland’), Herck, Van Covenbergh, De Molina (’Vermeulen’), De Montaña (’Van den Berghe’), Lainez, Betancur, De Baeza (’Buyse’), Del Hoyo / Loya (’Van Looij’), Rico (’Derijcke’), Luque (’Luyckx’), Celis, Vanresvique (’Van Rijswijk’), Vandeval (’Vandewalle’), Bosque / De Bosch (’Bos’ , ’Bossche’ , Vandenbossche’), De Miguelena (’Vanmechelen’), del Puerto (’Vanderpoorten’ , ’Verhaven’), Freyra (’Frère’), De la O / De la Hoz (’De Lahaut’), Duarte (’d’ Huart’), Van diepenbrock (’Vandiepenbrouck’), Ferrer, De Tove (’Detobbe’), De la Guelga (’De Gelcke’), Federigue (’Federicq / Federique’), Tabares/Tavares, Del Duque (’Duc’ , ’Duque’ , ’Den Hertog’ , ’Den Hartog’), Luchit (’de Luchy’), De Mir (’Mirre’ , ’Le Myre’), Dubois y Casanova (’Dubois/Van den Bosche/Vanhoutte - Van Nieuwenhuyze’), Leigrave (’De Grave’), Gata (Spanish immigrants in Belgium, 16-17th century), Noeli / De la Natividad (’De Noyelle’ , ’De Noel’ , ’Denoelle’), Leon (may be ’De Leeuw’), De Olivares (’Olivier’ , ’Ollevier’), De Lovera (’Desloovere’), Bruin (’De Bruine’), Hermans, Fresco (’Devries’), Lopez (’De Wolf’), Lambertengo (’Lambert’), Falcon (’De Valk’), Fortun (’Fortuyn’), Negrón (’De Swarte’), Estebanez (’Stevens’), Claros (’Declare’), De Lili (’Vanrijsel’ , ’De Lille’), Perez (’Peers’), De la Plaza (’Verplaatse’ , ’Vandeplas’ , ’de la Place’), Van Hemert, Lison (’Lyson’), De Verjuste (’Verhoust’), De via (’Vandeweghe’), Del saz (’D’ alsace’ / ’van ’t sas’), Bequer (’Becker’), De Mestas (’Mestdagh’), De Portes (may be ’Depoorter’), Brandes (’Vandenbrande’), De Monsalve (’Van Wittenberghe’), Gough (’Hoghe’), De Sayas (’Saey’), De Nis (’Denis’ , ’Denijs’ , ’Denys’), De Zelaeta (’Van Zelzate’), Colarte (’Colart’), De Mon (’Demon’), Grande (’De Groote’), De Camino (’Vandeweghe’), De Conique (’De Coninck’), Peri, Patiño (’Pattyn’ , ’Patin’), Van der Becquen (’Verbeke’ , ’Vanderbeken’), De la Maza (’Maas’ , ’Maes’ , ’Maessen’ , ’Vermassen’), De Bel (’Debels’), De Echauz (’De l’ Escaut’ , ’Verschelde’ , ’Vanderschelden’), De la Calle (’Calle’), De Mena / De Menesis (’Van Menen’ , ’Demenin’), De Mesa / De Mesain (’Vermeersch’ , ’Vandermeersch’ , ’Tafel’ , ’Table’ , ’Demees’), De Monesterio (’Van Klooster’), Enriquez (’Hendricks’ , ’Heyndericks’), Gil (’Gilis’), Croquer (’De Croock’), Pinquet (’Piquet’ , ’Pincet’), Martinez (’Martens’), Miciano (’Messiaen’ , ’Missiaens’), De Lago (’Vermeer’ , ’Vermeers’ , ’Vandermeersch’ , ’Vandevyver’), De Ostos (’Hoste’ , ’Vanoost’), Van Hoecnaquer (’Van Honacker’), Vergara (’Verhaert’), Pardo, Mariscal (’Marechal’), Vandenbrouch (’Van den Broucke’), Marchan (’Marchand’), De los Reyes (’Coninckx’), De los Rios (’Rivière’), De Coen y Campos (’Decoene / Cohen - Vandevelde / Vancamp’), Betens (’Bettens’), Beyens, Camps,

---

[2] ’About the concept of onomastic identity: the privileges’ parchments of the city of Balaguer (1211-1352), Imago Temporis. Medium Aevum, VIII (2014) 135-149, ISSN 1888-3931

De Garate ('Degroote' , 'Degras'), De Vilde ('Dewilde'), De Leira ('Vanleer' , 'Vanlier'), Rigolene ('Rigole'), De Velreder ('Develder'), Huet, Adriansen ('Adriaensen'), Barte ('Baert'), Mariscal ('Marechal'), Groenenberg (became Monteverde in Spain) , Van Damme (became BANDAMA), Grimont (became Grimón), Lefevre (became Febles / Febres), Fonteyne (becames Fuentes), Severeyn, Kleywegt, Van Scoit, Jambooz, Zweedyk, Van Pamelen, Houtman, Geizzelez, Höffken, Wijnen, Maas, Van Putten, Van Houten, Van Dalle, Westerling (Westerlin, Heusterlin, Hesterlin, Esterlin).

We found an interesting Master thesis by Janna Everaert[3] concerning Spanish who lived in Flanders in the 16th century, before the religious conflicts.

Some persons were indicated as 'flamencos' , while others were probably Flemish or Dutch but without complete certainty. Examples are: *de la Bala, Claveson, Criter, Equilfe, Fermaute, Firens, Hermis, Hermosen, de Latre, de Morin, de Olanda, de Proudhome, Rrubin, Tulaime, de Urio, Mayeu, de la Corte, Flamenco, Gastebanove, de Flandes, de Amberes, de Bruselas, de Cambray, de la Haya, de Bucq.*

Similar work, written by Raymon Fagel[4], mentions some interesting facts. The author found 38 presumable Spanish family names at Middelburg during the periods of 'Filips de Schone' and 'Karel V' : *Abrio, Aguirre, Aleman, Amedo, Burgos, Cachopin, las Casas, Castro, Cavallero, Cenoese, Gaypense, Garcia, Gerbier, Henriquez, Hiniosa, Jaimes, Lario, Lescaltes, Libano, la Loo, Lopez; Ortiz, Palma, Payz, Perez, Pinto, Posque, Poza, Rodrigues, Salinas, Segura, Sevilla, Ugarte, Unibasso, Valladolid, Villamonte, Ximenes*, to name a few.

Raymond Fagel also writes that, for instance, the Spanish family name 'De Valladolid' was sometimes registered in the Netherlands (prior to the Dutch revolt), as 'Van der Lyt' . He also stated, what is described in Chapter 8.5.6, that a political bond was established between Castile and the Northern and Southern Netherlands through the marriage between 'Johanna de Waanzinnige' with 'Filips de Schone' , in 1496.

Economic connections between the two 'countries' predate the specified period. From the mid-15th century, Spain's economy experienced significant growth, establishing robust relations and representations in major cities such as London, Bordeaux, Nantes, Florence, Lisbon, Bruges, and even Middelburg. Although the Genoese network was more extensive, the Spanish network was also considerable. Moreover, post-1492, the New World played a pivotal role in the Spanish economy. Cities in Flanders, Brabant, Zeeland, and Holland competed to host Spanish merchants. This paper highlights intriguing aspects concerning Burghers ('bourgeois foraines' or 'poorters'). Spanish traders were often well-protected by their trading nations within local cities, which granted them specific duties, rights, and privileges. In other instances, it was advantageous for Spaniards to become Burghers.

There were several pathways to acquiring Burgher status. The simplest method was marriage to a female Burgher, which typically resulted in losing privileges as 'Spanish foreigners,' conferring local status instead. This was beneficial in regions where locals enjoyed better treatment than foreigners. Offspring of mixed marriages were also considered locals, inheriting the status of Bourgeoisie or 'poorterschap,' as well as their parents' businesses. Thus, while maintaining their Spanish identity and citizenship, they were subject to local laws like other residents. This necessitated maximum integration into the local district to obtain the best advantages. During the period discussed, most Spanish city inhabitants were involved in overseas trade. The paper notes that the Spanish remained mobile, relocating to cities offering better treatment or visiting trade and family contacts in other regions, even across different counties. Furthermore, Spanish integration was not unidirectional; within the same generation, some family members married Dutch individuals, while others married Spaniards.

The most common Spanish family names found at Middelburg appear to be *De Sevilla, Deque, De Valladolid, Da la Palma, Hiniosa, De la Loo, Poza, Ximenez, Ximenes, Pinto, Ortiz, Arnedo, Abrio, Aguirre, Aleman, Burgos, Cachopin, las Casas, Castro, Cavallero, Certoese, Dies, Gaypense, Garcia, Gerbier, Henriquez, Jaimes, Lario, Lescalles, Libano, la Loo, Lopez, Payz, Perez, Posque, Rodrigues, Salinas, Segura, Sevilla, Ugarte, Unibasso, Valladolid, Villamonte*.

The paper provides a comprehensive account of how the Spanish maintained significant intra-community contacts, specifically among their respective regional groups (e.g., Aragonese with Aragonese, Castilians with Castilians, Andalusians with Andalusians, etc.). Notably, over a century later, similar patterns are observed among our ancestors, who primarily formed connections through marriages and served as witnesses for each other.

The Belgian archives have meticulously transcribed numerous church records, ensuring the accuracy and reliability of the data. For Bruges, all 465 transcripts pertaining to the Spanish community between 1649 and 1706 have been categorized under the 'Spaans Register' (Spanish register). While some entries are unique, others are duplicates also found in various Bruges churches' regular baptism and marriage records. The criteria for these duplicate entries are unclear, but it is presumed that the transcribers consulted additional lists to identify Spanish families. Most entries are derived from specific church books written in Castilian. Spanish marriages predominantly took place in Spanish chapels affiliated with the army, with their documents recorded accordingly. However, records have sometimes been preserved, especially if the Spanish chapel was situated in a fixed chapel or church within a city, such as Bruges, Ghent, or Antwerp. Spanish military personnel, particularly those with necessary connections or in the absence of their chapel, occasionally used local churches for baptisms or marriages. Therefore, the reconstruction of Spanish families relies on the surviving records of their life events, which remain accessible for consultation.

Given the limitations of the available records, it is impossible to document the entire Spanish community in Belgium during the 17th century comprehensively. However, we have made the most of the available resources. Below, we list all the family names that appear under the 'Spaans Register' in Bruges. We have selected all the records, extracted the family names, and removed duplicates. The names are presented as they appear, despite administrative errors from priests who may have misspelled names and transcribers who might have made mistakes. We have preserved the original spellings to maintain their historical charm and illustrate the evolution or phonetic miswriting of names. It is evident that some names have been almost entirely assimilated into Flemish, while others have been adapted into a Spanish version suitable for the Spanish community in the city. Readers are encouraged to explore this list to appreciate its charm. For instance, names like Devos, Depuis, Monroy, and Dela Cruz, which are significant in our ancestry as discussed in this book, are notable. Additionally, prominent Spanish names such as Fernandes and Gonzalez appear in the regular records of Bruges, not listed under the 'Spanish registers.' Thus, the list below is constrained to the Spanish registers and is not exhaustive for the entire city.

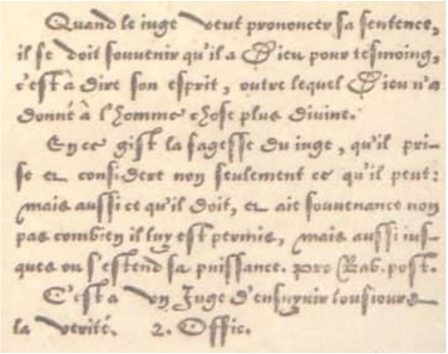
The list of family names appearing in the Spanish registers of Bruges between 1649 and 1706:

Aba, Abad, Abbad, Acosta, Alenardi, Alfonso, Alfonzo, Alia, Almarez, Alonso, Alonzé, Aluares, Alvares, Alvarez, Anar, Andrea, Andreas, Ansia, Ansiau, Anthony, Antoni, Aranjo, Arion, Arrauxo, Auberto, Avalle, Bacquero, Bagantell, Bais, Balangur, Baluque, Baptista, Barbiers, Barca, Barela, Barelaet, Batalla, Beatricis, Bedado, Belo, Beltram, Beltroy, Benites, Benitto, Benyte, Berge, Berlimont, Bernabella, Bernal, Bernet, Bernett, Bernette, Berselle, Bertran, Betres, Bettaumur, Beyre, Beyre De Ayangurem, De Ayangurem, Bieites, Bienfait, Billalobos, Bilones, Binkens, Bique, Blanchar, Blanco, Blundo, Bogallo, Borhemmans, Bouco, Bourgeois, Breton, Brignon, Brinon, Briscra, Bronon, Bruial, Brulane, Bruno, Bruyn, Budelon, Budin, Bun-

---

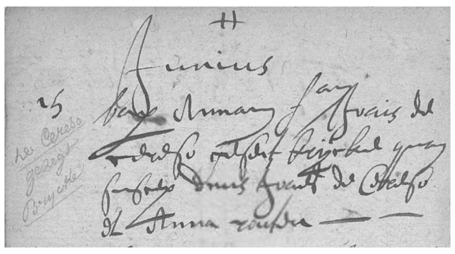
[3] Janna Everaert, *'de Flandes - De Nederlandse aanwezigheid in Valladolid en omstreken tijdens de zestiende eeuw'*, Faculteit Letteren en Wijsbegeerte - Geschiedenis, 2011-2012, Universiteit Gent, Promotor René Vermeir

[4] Raymon Fagel, *'De Spaanse kooplieden in Middelburg voor de Opstand: succesvolle integratie met behoud van eigen identiteit'*, Nieuwe Nederlanders, Vestiging van migranten door de eeuwen heen, Amsterdam, 21-33, 1996



Quand le iuge veut prononcer ſa ſentence,
il ſe doit ſouuenir qu'il a Dieu pour teſmoing,
c'eſt à dire ſon eſprit, outre lequel Dieu n'a
donné à l'homme choſe plus diuine.
En ce giſt la ſageſſe du iuge, qu'il pri-
ſe et conſidere non ſeulement ce qu'il peut:
mais auſſi ce qu'il doit, et ait ſouuenance non
pas combien il luy eſt permis, mais auſſi iuſ-
ques ou ſ'eſtend ſa puiſſance. pro Rab. poſt.
C'eſt a vn Iuge d'enſuyuir touſiours
la verité. 2. Offic.

Figure 7.1: *Robert Granjon, Civilité, Médiane Lettre Françoise, 1556, found at the Plantin-Moretus museum. The image is referred to in Chapter 7.1. The 'h' found in this text is very similar to the character used in certificates of the 16th and 17th century to let the name Declercq of our ancestors end and denote a soft 'q' (-qh) or 'g' (-gh) rather than a hard 'k' . (Courtesy of Georges Picavet)*



Junius
25
de Cereso gezegd Bryche
Anna coucke

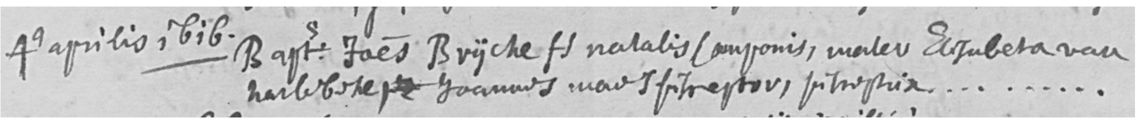
Figure 7.2: *Bruges, 1620, Saint Salvator Church, the baptism of Anna De Cerezo y Burke (written as 'Joannes de Cerezo gezegd Bryche'), the daughter of Juan De Cerezo y Burke, godfather was Juan De Cerezo y Burke ('Joannes de Cerezo'), godmother was Anna Coucke.*

quez, Buse, Busett, Buzullo, Cade, Calderon, Calro, Cambois, Camu, Cano, Carballo, Cardon, Carneer, Carrasal, Carrion, Carton, Carvillo, Cassek, Cassell, Catalan, Cayart, Cegart, Charlori, Charpentier, Charpintier, Chimenez, Chori, Claré, Clavet, Clenpuit, Cler, Cogesus, Col, Colmans, Comas, Congé, Crao, Creps, Criado, Cries, Cuhera, Dacosta, Danguit, Danzin, Dardo, Daveiga, Davina, Davisson, De Ansene, De Armas, De Ayangurem, De Baquerino, De Caroallo, De Castro, De Contreras, De Dies, De Efwada, De Elforge, De Ferr, De L' ane, De Lizaura, De Lopez, De Loy, De Lueard, De Menna, De Neppe, De Ohaigo, De Osorio, De Preter, De Viezma, De Vil, De Viles, Dea Campo, Deacosta, Deaguere, Deaguilar, Deaguirre, Dealbos, Dealdao, Dealdrey, Deangila, Deansias, Deaport, Deaquirre, Dearaella, Dearanxo, Dearauxo, Dearmada, Dearmas, Deayala, Debaleneuela, Debarcelo, Debeade, Debillalobos, Debillarele, Debinch, Debruno, Debryen, Decabrera, Decanbra, Decancelas, Decarmona, Decarros, Decastaneda, Decastro, Declois, Decoiras, Decontreras, Decorias, Decorte, Decou, Decovello, Decurbas, Dedie, Defiguerca, Defornoz, Degarefa Uul, Degroedos, Deguzmon, Dehejo, Dejajo, Dejasso, Del, Del Bourgo, Del Forge, Del Oro, Dela Barra, Dela Cruz, Delacalle, Delacrus, Deladrier, Delafuente, Delajon, Delama, Delamott, Delarea, Delavega, Delcastilio, Delcollado, Deleasur, Delenares, Deleon, Deleu, Delferier, Delgadillo, Delgado, Delivares, Delmonte, Deloncheval, Delos, Delosrios, Delpoyo, Delrio, Deltoral, Deltumbe, Dembonne, Demena, Demendoca, Demeneses, Demerts, Demesens, Demettere, Demir, Demoja, Demolina, Demoraly, Demunos, Demuruas, Demusica, Dentino, Deocampo, Deohaigo, Deosin, Deotero, Deouiedx, Deparedes, Depaz, Depindas, Deplaca, Depomar, Deprost, Depuis, Derlano, Derobles, Derojos, Derosa, Derouar, Deroxas, Desalas, Desantaballa, Desantiago, Desantillana, Descouar, Desidro, Desomonrostro, Desoto, Despinal, Detexeda, Detorre, Detrieu, Deulloa, Deveis, Devias, Deviezma, Devigo, Devill, Devillaplana, Devillar, Devoque, Devos, Devries, Diaez, Dias, Diazdelamota, Disacqs, Disca, Djacqs, Domingos, Dominguez, Domminguez, Douden, Doymia, Drogenbrocq, Drumond, Du Foy, Dubeu, Dujardin, Dumont, Duro, El Brinas, Eneleck, Esnockx, Espring, Estevan, Etien, Faibo, Fanego, Feirfron, Felix, Ferdrandes, Ferera, Ferjo, Fernande, Fernandes, Fernandez, Fernandoz, Fernille, Ferre, Ferreiro, Ferrer, Ferrera, Ferreropinto, Ferreti, Feveda, Figez, Figne, Fonten, Franco, Francodemedina, Francois, Francq, Francx, Friclo, Frizano, Fuxardo, Gabre, Gallane, Garcia, Garcia Desantiago, Garcia Saleles, Garzia, Garzia Jaborda, Gazo, Geets, Gemmy, Gerard, Ghienca, Ghimenez, Gigo, Gillet, Ginart, Giro, Gno, Godina, Goecke, Goele, Gomes, Gomez, Gomze, Goncales, Goncalez, Gonsales, Gonsaly, Gonzales, Gorgis, Granier, Gribas, Groyo, Grry, Guinart, Guzmáne, Haber, Haermes, Hanes, Hannel, Hassel, Hejo, Hemmi, Hernándes, Hernández, Herrera, Hersenckin, Hey, Hinilto, Hollin, Hopez, Hubin, Hugo, Isidro, Janson, Jerlo, Jerosse, Jocob, Joge, Joli, Jop, Joquet, Juares, Jupeu, Kolins, L' sage, Lagar, Lambert, Lamberti, Lancro, Langhe, Lansre, Lapesa Belarde, Lapse, Lardo, Latorre, Lazarini, Le Leu, Le Roy, Leboi, Leger, Legere, Lelup, Lemer, Leon, Leones, Leroy, Lesage, Letonis, Lirente, Liveres, Lobel, Loi, Lonfi, Loopes, Loorencia, Lopez, Lopez , Lorent, Lorenzo, Loro, Lowis, Lubio, Luiz, Lybaert, Malfroy, Malo, Mangeler, Manglos, Manoel, Marchand, Marchier, Margarita, Marin, Marques, Martin, Martinez, Masilles, Mason, Massin, Masson, Maulin, Maybos, Melos, Mena, Mendes, Metlis, Michié, Mideler, Miguel, Mine, Minga, Mires, Monick, Monroy, Montellano, Montes, Morales, Moreno, Morio, Moyan, Munie, Munoz, Murcia, Mys, Nelet, Netos, Nunes, Nunez, Oherchion, Ondail, Opinot, Ôquiere, Ortega, Ortenes, Ortis, Osdines, Otero, Ouli, Oyers, Ozen, Padilla, Pan, Paniso, Pardo, Paren, Parmestul, Parra, Patou, Payon, Pedrosa, Pelerin, Penites, Perdido, Perdomo, Pereira, Peres, Perez, Permisel, Pez, Phillipeant, Pier, Pierson, Piney, Pique, Piquett, Piquz, Planille, Pol, Polida, Polin, Pomez, Pon, Ponce, Porbu, Portel, Portillo, Possion, Pymi, Quines, Quinones, Quiñones, Quiquinpea, Radis, Ramires, Ramirez, Ramiroz, Ramos, Rasette, Rayoo, Recio, Reis, Requedo, Requesr, Retine, Robilliart, Rodriguez, Rodroquez, Roge, Roguet, Roj, Romero, Romerset, Rondar, Rubic, Ruis, Rumero, Rus, Sabedra, Salasar, Salazar, Salazor, Saleles, Salgado, Sanches, Sanchez, Sandie, Santibanes, Schellambrough, Serrano, Servais, Seteri, Sevillia, Shilet, Signales, Signiferi, Silvain, Silvania, Sinchi, Sitimbruck, Sloutmaker, Snucq, Soriano, Spiring, Spltemix, Suarez, Taelboom, Terneri, Ternero, Ternes, Thartaro, Thomas, Titiliano, Tochbs, Torizes, Trejocte, Trico, Trigo, Tripet, Tufar, Uaneras, Valis, Valleslro, Van Hoof, Van Randink, Vanbygard, Vandam, Vandamme, Vandenburg, Vandersaint, Vandersmiser, Vanmaldre, Vanneya, Vanosse, Vansiter, Vanstell, Vasquez, Vautier, Vee, Veladetorres, Vellarde, Vennejo, Vesell, Vevers, Vilioso, Villanneba, Villenis, Villido, Vilondres, Vin, Vinal, Vincent, Vinon, Voin, Vola, Vondal, Voy, Vunes, Wanthy, Ximenes, Ximenez, Ximenez De Lizaura, Yanes, Yhanens, Zutiers.

7.3 Other Foreign Names

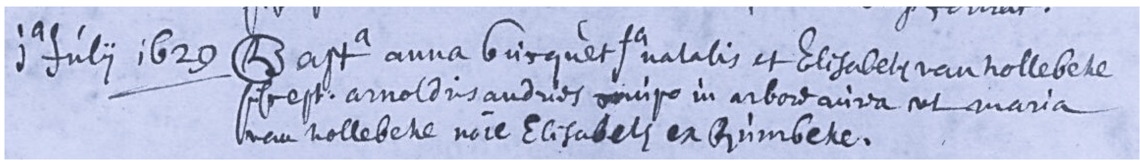
This book shows the appearance of soldiers and their families in the 16th and 17th centuries in church certificates, where, for instance, Irish names have been spelled in a Flemish manner. This was done so that the name still sounded like the original or was significantly transformed. Examples appear where appropriate. The following discoveries can be read as an illustration.

An excellent example is the family de Cerezo y Burke, linked to our Declercq (Desclergue) family and the Maes family (de la Maza). Cerezo y Burke was likely a mixed marriage of a Spanish soldier, 'de Cerezo,' and an Irish daughter, 'Burke.' There is no local variant of this name in Flanders; above all, the name sounds very foreign. It must have been tough to even spell by a priest in the 1600s in Flanders.



4a aprilis 1616 Bapt. Joes Bryche fs natalis cauponis, mater Elizabeta van
harlebeke ~~ps~~ Joannes maes susceptor, susceptrix. ... .

Figure 7.3: *Harelbeke, 1616, the baptism of Juan De Cerezo y Burke ('Joannes Bryche'), the son of Natalis who had a restaurant or was an inn-keeper ('cauponis') and of Elisabeta van Harlebeke. The Godfather was Juan de la Maza ('Joannes Maes').*



1^{a} Julij 1629 Bapt^{a} anna bucquet f^{a} natalis et Elisabeth van hollebeke
Suscept. arnoldus andries [illegible] in arbor aurea et maria
van hollebeke noie Elisabeth ex Rumbeke.

Figure 7.4: *Harelbeke, 1629, baptism certificate of Anna Bucquet, daughter of Natalis and of Elisabeth van Hollebeke, the godfather was Arnoldus Andries, godmother was Maria van Hollebeke, family of Elizabeth, from Rumbeke.*

We will show a few examples of the appearance of this family.
In 1588, we found a wedding of Maria Bruwyc and Jacobus Feys in Bruges (St Gillis, January 31). (Note that the priest first wrote Bruwykhar but crossed it and replaced it with Bruwyc.)
In 1592, we found at Bruges a baptism of a child NN Breyke (Sint Anna, August 16, 1592).
In 1597, we found a wedding of Anna Bruyck and Judocus Brocquet in Bruges.
In 1604, we found a baptism of Antonius Brike, son of Carolus Brike and Joanna Medlen ('Midble'), in Bruges.
In 1609, we found a mother, Maria Buerick (the father is Jacobus Vercuut, the child is Anna), in Bruges.
In Ghent, we found in 1610 a wedding witness, Jacques Burrick. In 1614, we found the marriages of Adriana Bryck and Jean De Castian ('Joannes Dekestian') and Adriana Brycque and Jean Du Cauteleu ('Joannes Ducathuliau') in Bruges.
To provide some context, we know that Irish troops were part of Spain's Army of Flanders throughout the seventeenth century and fought first against the Dutch and then against the French. Between 1587 and 1661, this force included, on average, 1000 Irishmen. The literature found that ten thousand Irish immigrants reached the Spanish Netherlands during this period, of whom 6300 joined the army.
In Bruges, in 1620 again, shown in Figure 7.2, we found a member of this family, and the priest had great difficulties writing down his name. He wrote 'Cerezo gezegd Bryche' . Very likely, this was de Cerezo y Burke. In Harelbeke, this family is also linked to the de la Maza family (Maes) in 1616, shown in Figure 7.3. Now, interestingly, the names evolve in future documents. 'Van Harlebeke' becomes 'Van Hollebeke,' and 'Bryche' becomes 'Bucquet' in later records to the extent we investigated. Probably 'Van Harlebeke' changed because the mother lived in Harelbeke, and therefore, it was weird to carry that name; definitely 'Bryche' as it was first written in Harelbeke, and Bruges was a non-existing name, and 'De Cerezo y Burke' was too, difficult. Therefore, it evolved to an existing name in the 1620s that was perhaps more comfortable living within Harelbeke, namely 'Bucquet.' The name 'Van Harlebeke,' or 'Van Horlebeke' or 'Van Harelbeke,' existed but was uncommon; we found it in Rumbeke, Roeselare, and Kortrijk in the 17th and 16th centuries.
Several certificates on which either the couple Natalis De Cerezo y Burke ('Natalis Bucquet') and Elisabeta van Harlebeke ('Elisabetha van Hollebeke') as parents or else separately as godfather or godmother have been found in Harelbeke. An example of 1629 at Harelbeke is shown in 7.4. The couple Natalis De Cerezo y Burke (a.k.a. 'Natalis Buquet') and his wife Elisabete van Harlebeke (a.k.a. 'Elisabeth van Hollebeke') is referred to by André Woestijn[5], as 'Noël Bucquet' and his wife 'Elisabeth van Hollebeke.' It appears that across from the hospital of Harelbeke was an inn called 'den Grooten en Kleinen Hert,' which belonged to Judocus Deconinck in 1580. On January 28, 1581, the inn was rented to Jan van Stoppelgat. The owner in 1584 was Karel Deconinick. The inn was bought by 'Noël Bucquet' and his wife 'Elisabeth Van Hollebeke' on March 16, 1621 from Thomaes de Cocle and Isabau van Rike, daughter of Olivier. In 1667, the share of Noël Bucquet was purchased by the widow of Simoen Vandenbulke. One year later, the inn's owner was Elisabeth Bucquet, probably a daughter of Noël Bucquet and wife of Vincent Bressou. Yet another example is where the Irish name O'Brien becomes 'Breine' on church certificates in Harelbeke. Indeed, Breine, or Breyne, is a locally existing name. Therefore, one used the local version rather than the exotic O'Brien.

7.4 First Names

The landscape of first or given names in the world is even more complex than that of family names. Without presenting a profound study, we can mention synonyms such as Maria, Mayke, or Maaiken; Pere, Pero, Pedro, Petrus, Pierre, Pieter, Peter; Fernandes, Hernandes; Hieronymus, Jeroni, Jeroom, Jerome; Antoine, Antheunis, Antoni, Antonio, Antonius; Isabel, Elisabeth; ...

7.5 The Name Connected to the Casal dels Desclergue

Figure 7.5: *Montblanc, panoramic view of the church of Santa Maria la Major. (2018) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The House, a physical remnant of the Desclergue family of Montblanc, is commonly referred to as Casa Desclergues, Casal dels Desclergue, or Palau dels Desclergue. This edifice is situated in the Plaça Major of Montblanc, near Tarragona. In this context, it is imperative to acknowledge the author José Sánchez Real for his work on this family, particularly in relation to the conservation of Casa Desclergue. Prior to the 1970s, contemporary knowledge about this family was limited. A 1970 local brochure[6] reveals that the Desclergue family was described as "Noble and very powerful, with extensive properties, owning mills and orchards on the banks of the Francolí. The family erected the splendid mansion in the Plaça Major, which, despite internal and external alterations, still stands today. Francesc des Clergue (DC05e), a royal and legal notary of the town who held a prominent position in local politics,

---

[5] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994

[6] L. Vives y Poblet. Fills illustres del segle XII al XX. (extraído del manuscrito Notes históriques de Montblanch) 'Quintos 1970.' Montblanc, 1970.

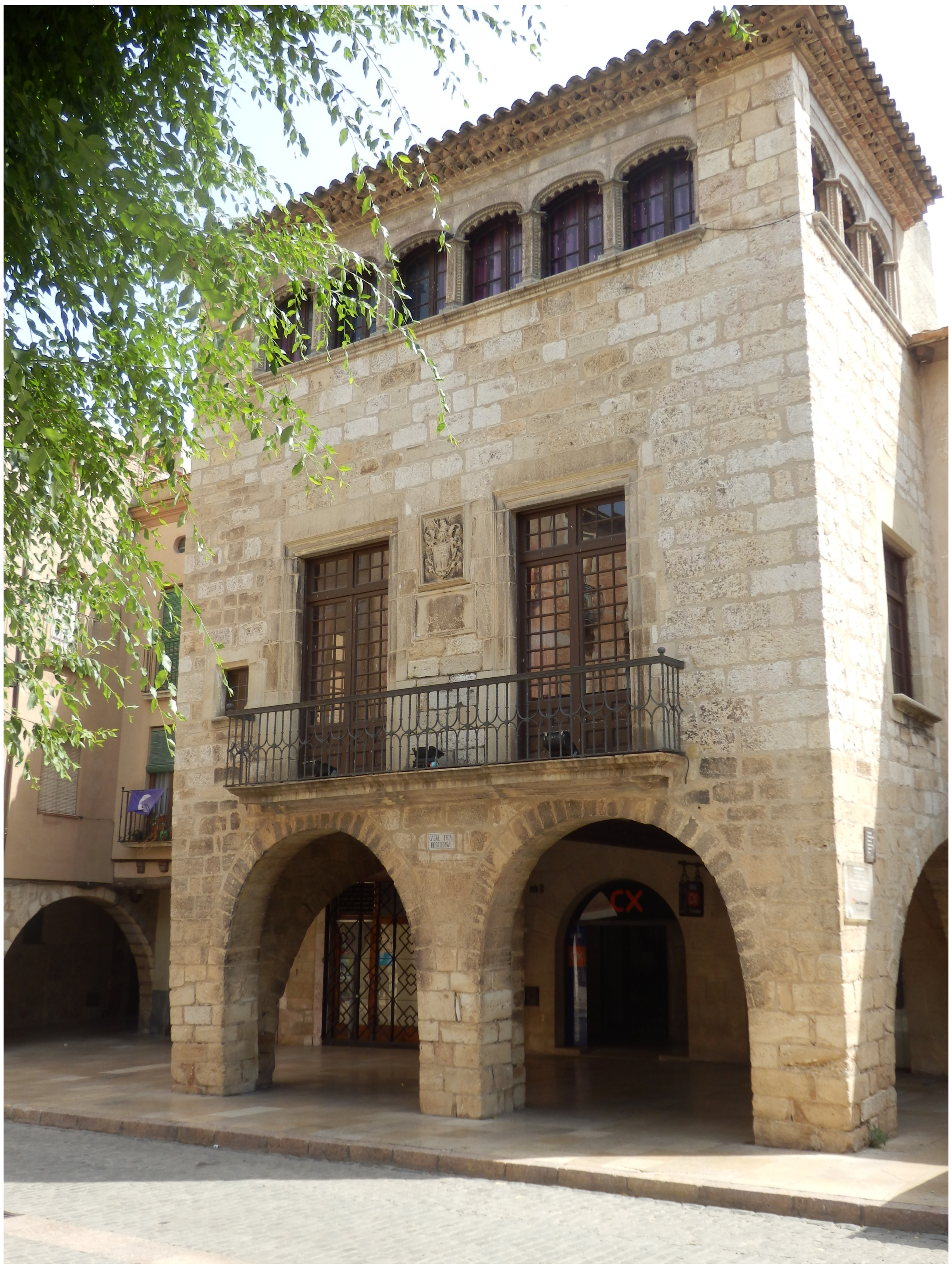


Figure 7.6: *The house of Desclergue on the Main Square of Montblanc. (2018) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

managed to save his Casal from the massive fire of 1652 and other destructions that plagued the city."

José Sánchez Real asserts that those with a deeper historical understanding knew that Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) had likely already died by 1652, having signed his testament in 1646. Consequently, his House was not damaged in 1652, and by that time, the Desclergue family name had vanished from Montblanc. The population decline in Montblanc should not be attributed solely to the events of 1652. The town's dilapidated state began much earlier. As Sánchez Real notes, in 1585, the traveler Enrique Cock remarked that "... many of their houses are fallen, or they want to fall."

All available data (documents, architectural style, decorative details) indicate that the House built by the Desclergue family in the Plaça Major was originally constructed around 1575, with the coat of arms likely added later during a renovation by Francesc Desclergue (DC05e). This building, albeit modified, has preserved its noble façade. As Sánchez Real states, the Provincial Savings Bank of Tarragona has preserved this structure for the town, and according to current local rumors, it is soon to become the property of the People of Montblanc to be used for official ceremonies.

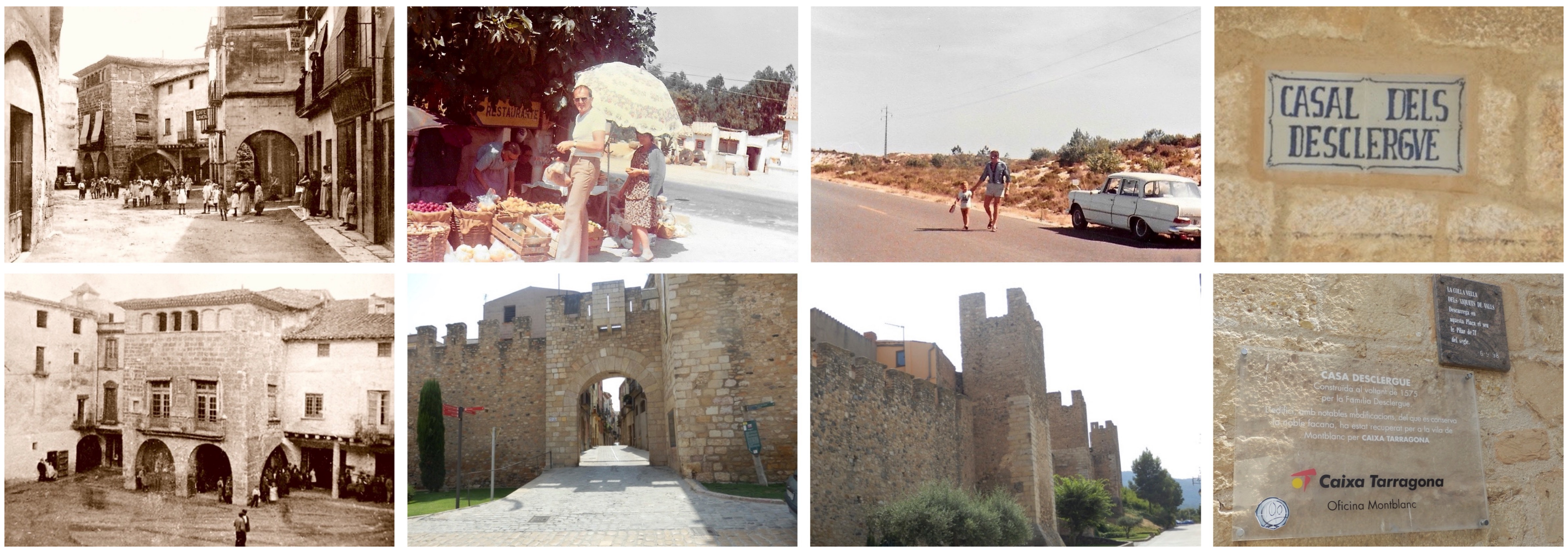


Figure 7.7: *On the left, there are two historical photographs of the House of Desclergue located in the Main Square of Montblanc, provided courtesy of Eduard Contijoch. In the upper central section, a 1978 photograph depicts Maurice A. Declercq purchasing fruits somewhere in Spain. Adjacent to it is a 1979 image showing Nico F. Declercq and Maurice A. Declercq, captured at an unspecified location in Spain; the nostalgic Mercedes car used during their summer travels across Spain is also visible. On the right, the 'Casal dels Desclergue' name sign on the family house in Montblanc is shown (2018). Below this, there is an informational sign for Montblanc's Casal dels Desclergue, stating, "Casa Desclergue, Construïda al voltant de 1575 per la Família Desclergue. Benefici amb notables modificacions, del que es conserva la noble façana, ha estat recuperat per a la vila de Montblanc per Caixa Tarragona (Caixa Tarragona Oficina Montblanc)." The two lower central images display the Portal de Sant Antoni and the renowned city walls of Montblanc (2018). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 8

A Brief History of Flanders and its Iberian Connections

Etymologically, the terms Flanders (Vlaanderen) and Belgium (België or Belgique) derive from the Germanic word *Flaum* and the Celtic word *Belc'h*, meaning wetland and flax, respectively—two characteristics historically associated with the region. European history, often referred to as *Cap d'Asie*, reveals a continent intertwined by dynasties that facilitated cultural, religious, and commercial exchanges under the Vatican's aegis. These exchanges frequently involved the movement of individuals through trade, warfare, or strategic marriages, as evidenced by the foreign origins of many family names in Flanders. Historically, the Low Countries, characterized by forests, rivers, lakes, and wetlands, experienced significant demographic shifts due to challenging periods such as the Little Ice Ages, diseases, and invasions. Consequently, it is reasonable to surmise that every individual in Flanders, Belgium, or the Netherlands has at least one ancestor from elsewhere over the past 600 years, and likely 75% to 100% of their ancestors from abroad over the past 2000 years.

Studies have shown that nearly everyone in Europe is, in some way, a descendant of Charlemagne (742 AD - 814 AD). The people of Flanders and Belgium are often humble and sensitive to foreign influences on their Culture and language, which suggests an introverted nationalism. Conversely, extroverted nationalism acknowledges the historical migration of Belgians throughout Europe, contributing to linguistic cross-fertilization. Trade, a pivotal force throughout history, has not only shaped economies but also influenced cultures and languages. For instance, numerous tradespeople from South-West Flanders settled in places like Cadiz in Spain or the Azores, leaving a lasting impact on the local Culture and language. This dynamic interplay between trade, migration, and cultural exchange is a key aspect of the region's history.

Culture, art, and science have historically flourished in geographical hubs of trade and during periods of economic activity. Examining the historical connections between Belgium and Spain, particularly through trade, would be fascinating but requires an investigation beyond the scope of this work. Thus, this study focuses on dynastic links, guiding the reader through a historical journey to uncover the history of Flanders and Belgium in the context of their association with Iberia. Additionally, aspects of Spain, particularly Catalonia, will be highlighted. While the information presented is neither perfect nor exhaustive, it aims to encourage further reading and deeper exploration of these topics. The historian's most challenging task is writing about history without judgment and without reference to future events. One can only describe history accurately within its own context, which is not easy. In discussing Catalonia and Flanders, Spain and Belgium, the expectation might be to frame the past within modern history, but that would be misleading. History is immutable, and any current context surrounding the author's desire to present a historical setting to his ancestry involves the beautiful people of Spain and Belgium, particularly those in Montblanc in Catalonia and Deerlijk in Flanders. The call for further exploration of these historical connections and influences is a testament to the richness and complexity of the subject.

Before the formation of nations, language did not constitute national identity. Many legal entities, such as dukedoms, principalities, counties, and kingdoms, encompassed multiple languages and diverse juridic practices. It is crucial to remind the reader that time and history only make sense when everything is correlated, like a river flowing from source to mouth. Multiple brooks form a stream's foundation, yet a hierarchy exists. When two rivers merge, the larger one takes precedence, even if the smaller one holds greater economic significance. This principle applies to European history, particularly in the context of Iberia and Flanders. Hierarchically, a kingdom is the primary entity, and a dukedom joins as a subordinate. The same applies to principalities, which rank higher than dukedoms but lower than kingdoms. Therefore, the dukedom took precedence when the County of Flanders joined the Dukedom of Burgundy. Similarly, when Castile and Burgundy merged, Castile was the primary entity. Thus, sentimentally, we might say Spain was part of Flanders, but traditionally, Flanders was part of Spain, hence the term "Spanish Netherlands" rather than "Flemish Iberia" or "Flemish Spain."

Similar processes have occurred within Iberia's history. The preceding historical context of this work has undoubtedly influenced our ancestors' lives, yet we lack records to detail the Greeks, Romans, and preceding great cultures. Consequently, these eras are omitted from this discussion.

Figure 8.1: *Benjamin, the author's eldest son, is pictured at the Colosseum in Rome, September 2001. Following this, there is an image of him at Circus Maximus. On the right, he is seen at Pompeii, also in September 2001. This theatre is considerably smaller than the Hellenistic one in Epidaurus, as described in Chapter 27.20.10. Nonetheless, it is magnificent. Pompeii appears as an abandoned city where time has been frozen since the eruption in 79 AD, as described by Gaius Plinius Caecilius Secundus, known as Pliny the Younger (62-113). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

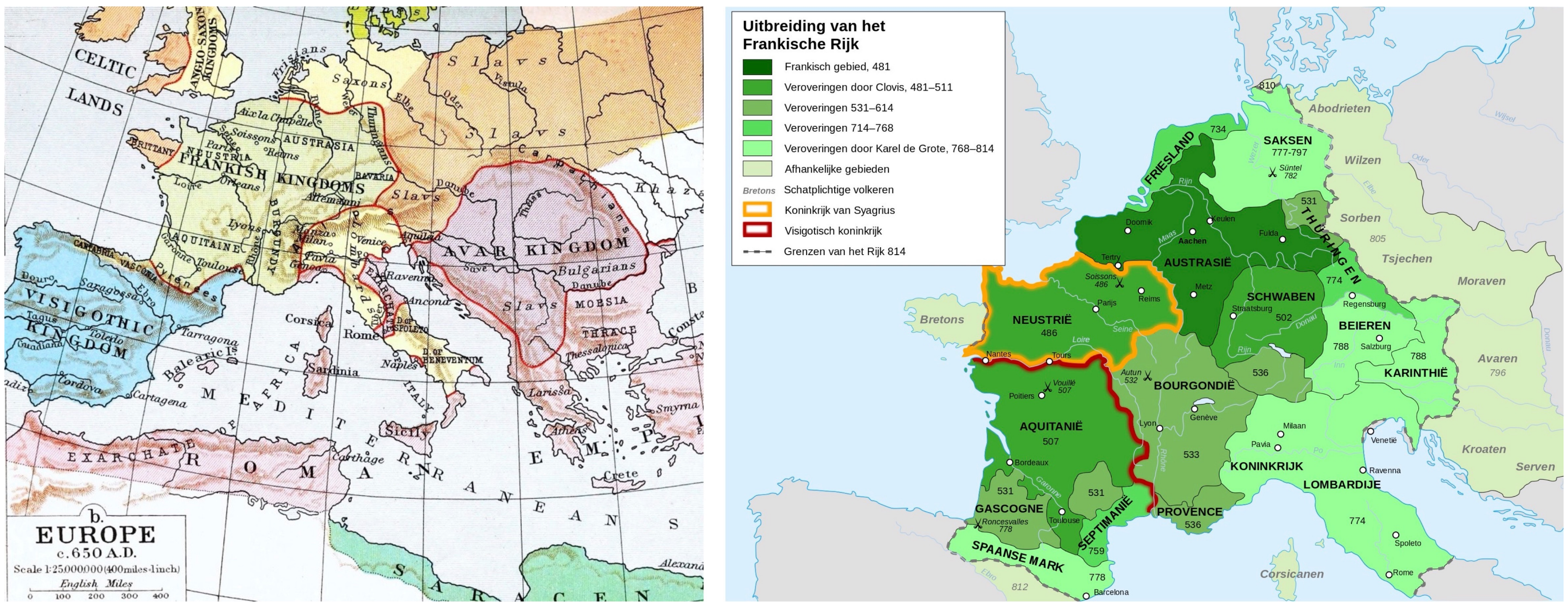

b.
EUROPE
c. 650 A.D.
Scale 1:25,000,000 (400 miles-1 inch)
English Miles
0 100 200 300 400
FRANKISH KINGDOMS
VISIGOTHIC KINGDOM
AVAR KINGDOM
EXARCHATE
S A R A C E N S
Uitbreiding van het Frankische Rijk
Frankisch gebied, 481
Veroveringen door Clovis, 481–511
Veroveringen 531–614
Veroveringen 714–768
Veroveringen door Karel de Grote, 768–814
Afhankelijke gebieden
Bretons Schatplichtige volkeren
Koninkrijk van Syagrius
Visigotisch koninkrijk
Grenzen van het Rijk 814
NEUSTRIË
AUSTRASIË
AQUITANIË
BOURGONDIË
GASCOGNE
SEPTIMANIË
PROVENCE
SPAANSE MARK
FRIESLAND
SAKSEN
THÜRINGEN
SCHWABEN
BEIEREN
KARINTHIË
KONINKRIJK LOMBARDIJE
Bretons
Corsicanen
Abodrieten
Wilzen
Sorben
Tsjechen
Moraven
Avaren
Kroaten
Serven

Figure 8.2: *Left is a map of Europe of 650 €. Right, the expansion of the Frankish empire is shown. (Wikipedia®, GNU Free Documentation License, version I.J.2.)*

8.1 Rethinking the Middle Ages: A Comprehensive Reevaluation

The Middle Ages, a period often shrouded in misconceptions, invites us to revisit its multifaceted reality. It has endured an enduring image of darkness, violence, and primitiveness, largely due to the way historical narratives have been constructed over time. In this article, we embark on a journey to dispel five pervasive myths about the Middle Ages, offering a more nuanced understanding rooted in meticulous historical research. While acknowledging the challenges of the era, we will also shed light on the unexplored positive facets of medieval life.

One enduring stereotype about the Middle Ages portrays it as a time of abject filth and unsanitary conditions. Contrary to this belief, medieval cities possessed rudimentary yet effective sewage systems. Rather than haphazardly discarding waste, people collected it in buckets, which were then emptied into cesspools. While not on par with modern sanitation, this practice attests to a level of hygiene awareness.

The popular notion that medieval life was dominated by incessant violence and torture is far from the truth. Historical records reveal a different reality. The death penalty was a rare occurrence, with torture even rarer. Torture was employed only in cases of extreme significance and when guilt was almost beyond doubt. Instruments designed to minimize physical suffering were used, in consideration of public sentiment.

The Middle Ages are often mischaracterized as a time of misogyny and prudishness, where women had limited rights and influence. However, a closer examination of history uncovers a more nuanced narrative. Women in medieval society had opportunities to participate in various spheres, including business, culture, and education. Notably, the era acknowledged female sexual pleasure and even provided advice to enhance it, challenging the notion of prudishness.

It is commonly believed that non-binary and intersex identities are recent phenomena, yet they had a place in medieval society. Grounded in the "theory of humor," medieval thinkers understood that variations in gender and sexuality were natural. This demonstrates a surprising level of comprehension and acceptance of diversity in a supposedly rigid era.

While the Middle Ages are often portrayed as a grim and austere period, they also encompassed elements of romance, including the iconic figures of knights, damsels, and picturesque castles. This romanticized view emerged during the era of industrialization when people yearned for an escape from the rapid transformations of their time. The Middle Ages were a complex epoch that embraced both the positive and challenging aspects of human existence.

The Middle Ages, often viewed through a distorted lens, deserve a comprehensive reappraisal. By challenging conventional wisdom, we have uncovered a more nuanced reality regarding sanitation, violence, gender roles, sexual diversity, and romanticism during this era. This endeavor encourages us to reimagine our medieval predecessors with a greater appreciation for the intricate tapestry of their lives. The understand the Middle ages, the reader should read good books and continue to unravel the intricacies of the Middle Ages, dispelling further misconceptions and explore the captivating truths of this often-misunderstood epoch.

8.2 Francia - The Kingdom of the Franks

Upon the collapse of the Roman Empire, Europe became a mosaic of territories governed by various entities, including the Frankish Empire (Francia) and the Visigothic Kingdom, as depicted in Figure 8.2. This decline should not be misconstrued as a withdrawal of the Romans to Italy; instead, it represented a governmental shift that minimally impacted the general populace. The Visigoths ruled the Iberian Peninsula, encompassing present-day Spain, but this region had a rich and ancient history predating their control. This history was characterized not by fixed states or countries but by significant settlements, such as those established by the Phoenicians. Tarragona, for example, was a major Roman city from the 2nd century AD, known as Colonia Iulia Urbfdses Triumphalis Tarraco, or simply 'Tarraco.' The name 'Iberia' is derived from the Ebro River, reflecting the prominence of settlements in the Ebro Valley.

The early history of Catalonia mirrors that of Roussillon in southern France and areas extending eastward to Marseille and Monaco. Evidence of human presence in Iberia dates back to prehistoric times. From a Catalonian perspective, it could be argued that Spain's origins lie in Catalonia, though this perspective must be balanced with the distinct histories of other regions. Spain's complexity is underscored by such areas as Tarraconensis, Cartaginensis, Baetica, Lusitania, and Gallaecia, each with unique historical narratives. The quest for identity in the modern era is nuanced and multifaceted.

Figure 8.2 illustrates the European continent in 650 AD, showing the established Frankish and Visigothic Kingdoms. At that time, Catalonia and Roussillon were part of the Visigothic Kingdom, which spanned the Iberian Peninsula, except for some northern provinces. The Frankish Kingdom encompassed much of France, Belgium, and parts of present-day Germany. Notably, regions now known as the Netherlands and Belgium were then essentially waterlogged, forested, and sparsely populated.

Another map in Figure 8.2 displays the expansion of the Frankish Kingdom up to Charlemagne's reign (768-814). Under Charlemagne, regions such as Catalonia, Saxony, and Lombardy were incorporated into the Frankish realm. The Francoli River historically marked the border between the Frankish Kingdom and the southern Caliphate of Córdoba.

It is also noteworthy that Metz once served as the capital of Belgium and the eastern Netherlands, falling under Austrasian rule. Due to its antiquity, the era discussed here holds little significance for our direct ancestry. However, it might explain the migration of Bertrand Du Guesclin's ancestors to Brittany, as elaborated in Chapter 19.5. While substantial human movement between these territories at that time is not well-documented, the Frankish Kingdom politically connected Montblanc and Deerlijk for the first time since the Roman Empire, with a subsequent connection during the Spanish Habsburg reign, detailed from Chapter 8.5.1 onwards.

Regarding Deerlijk, P. Lansens notes in his book[1] that Deerlijk, adjacent to Harelbeke, has been historically referred to as Deerlike, Derlikken, Trellighem, and in a 1120 diploma of 'Karel de Goede,' as 'Therslinghem.' Likely named after a Gothic military figure, the first church in Deerlijk was established in 654 AD by Saint Amandus. Lansens also mentions a place of worship in 'Bottenhoek,' now known as the parish of 'Sint Lodewijk.' The modern name of Deerlijk's church is 'Sint Columba,' named after a Saint from Sens in France, equivalent to 'Coloma' in Iberia. While the Desclergues family, after arriving in Flanders, might not have influenced the church's name, the rarity of 'Saint Columba' suggests a more profound historical significance. Montblanc features a street called Carrer Santa Coloma de Queralt, leading to the village of Santa Coloma de Queralt, named after the same Saint as in Deerlijk. Santa Coloma de Queralt is discussed in Chapter 29.4, suggesting the Desclergues felt a connection to Deerlijk due to the church's name. Adjacent to the church, a Saint Columba chapel once housed the 'Retabel van de Heilige Columba,' commissioned by the de Costere family, who owned the Deerlijk manor until 1628. Historians estimate the retable's creation around 1535. The chapel's name, rather than the church's, likely honored Santa Coloma, which locals used in the 17th century[2].

Whether the church was initially named after Saint Amandus or Santa Coloma remains unclear. In 1119, documents referred to it as 'altara de trelleke,' and the first visual representation dates to 1609, necessitating further research for clarity. Deerlijk's baptism registers from 1629 mention 'Derlicke anno 1629,' without referencing Columba, indicating the chapel's name might not extend to the church. Saint Columba was venerated across Europe, particularly under Frankish ruler Charlemagne, symbolizing the dynasty's unity. Her life is primarily recorded in Arabic manuscripts, but her worship was widespread in Charlemagne's territories, including Deerlijk. In La Conca de Barberá, where Montblanc and Santa Coloma de Queralt are located, the Francoli River marked the border between Frankish-Christian and Hispano-Islamic territories. Several villages in this region bear names reminiscent of French towns, reflecting the historical Frankish influence during Charlemagne's reign and the early West Frankish Empire. Deerlijk and Santa Coloma de Queralt are among the few places in Europe where Saint Columba continues to be revered despite her diminished presence during the Gothic period. Readers interested in Deerlijk's church will find several intriguing references[3][4][5][6][7][8][9][10].

8.3 The Spanish Reconquista

Various scholarly works delve into the intricate conquest of the Iberian Peninsula by the northern states of Spain. This historical period, often referred to as the "Reconquista," hints at a recapture of the peninsula to restore it to a state reminiscent of Visigothic Spain. However, some historians argue that "Conquista" is a more fitting term, as the events had little connection to Visigothic Spain. This epoch is widely regarded as the bedrock of modern Spain, with each region boasting its unique history and timeline of recapture from the Moors. For instance, Catalonia was conquered from the Umayyad Caliphate, a part of Al-Andalus, in 801 AD after being under Umayyad control since 718. The northern regions of Spain became part of the Marca Hispanica, a buffer zone between the Muslim-ruled part of Spain and the Frankish Kingdom.

In an attempt to erase Arab and Jewish heritage in Spain, a narrative emerged claiming that all noblemen were descended from Visigoths, originating from the very north of Spain, from where the rest of Spain was subsequently reconquered from the Arabs. However, modern DNA analysis challenges this narrative, revealing a more accurate picture of noble and non-noble lineages in Spain. These lineages are a rich tapestry of Arab, Jewish, and French roots, and in some cases, North-Indian, Byzantine, or Gitano roots. This diversity is not a point of insult but a reflection of the fascinating historical reality of Spain.

Spain's complexity is not unique. For instance, France is also a diverse country, with regions like Languedoc and Brittany each having distinct histories that do not represent the entire country. Similarly, Wallonia in southern Belgium differs significantly from France despite sharing the French language. The Flemish in northern Belgium have a different mentality from people in Germany, even though both speak a Germanic language. Significant differences also exist between Flanders and the modern Netherlands. This regional diversity is not limited to Europe. For example, Sri Lanka has experienced a long civil war between the Tamil Tigers in the north and the Sri Lankan state in the south. Although the Tamil Tigers may have identified more with the Tamil population of South India, modern genetic studies reveal that Sri Lankan Tamils are closer to the Sinhalese than to Indian Tamils, except for families that migrated under British rule around 1900 AD. Recognizing and celebrating similarities rather than differences is an enlightening exercise, revealing agreements among regions, peoples, and nations.

Y-DNA analysis has shown that the SRY2627 Haplogroup is most prevalent in the northeast of Spain and is sometimes referred to as "Catalan," although it originates from prehistoric Iberia. Catalans also possess various other Haplogroups. The SRY2627 Haplogroup likely stems from an ancestor who lived in a valley in the southeastern Pyrenees. Like other Spaniards, Catalans have diverse roots, including Celtic (the SRY2627 Haplogroup), Phoenician, Greek, Italian, Visigoth, Berber, among others. Autosomal DNA studies indicate that Catalans have mixed autosomal DNA. After the Reconquista, many Jews and Muslims fled Iberia, while others converted to Christianity and sought mixed marriages for better safety and integration. Sephardic immigrants with North African roots arrived in the Netherlands and other European regions during the Reconquista; thus, their DNA is found in significant portions of these populations. Additionally, historical trade between Spain and other European regions involved merchants who

---

[1] P. Lansens, 'Alouden Staet van Vlaenderen, voor en gedurende het leenroerig bestier, gevolgd van eene beknopte etymologische en geschiedkundige beschryving der steden, en van een groot deel der parochien, gelegen in het oud Graefschap van dien naem' , Bruges, Drukkerij van C. De Moor, Philipstockstraet, 1841

[2] private communication with historians Filip Benoit and Karl Uyttenhove

[3] A. Bruggeman, Kerkinterieur, Derlike nummer 2, 1991, p. 44-49; nummer 3, 1992, p. 86-90; nummer 4, 1992, p. 99-102; nummer 1, 1992, p. 16-21

[4] F. Byttebier, Toren Sint-Columbakerk gerestaureerd, Derlike, nummer 3, 1988, p. 92-94

[5] H. De Backer, Het Delmotte-orgel van de Sint-Columbakerk te Deerlijk, deel 1, Derlike, nummer 1, 2000, p. 10

[6] P. Despriet, De Sint-Columbakerk in Deerlijk, Gaverstreke, jaarboek 1977, p. 23-42

[7] P. Despriet, De Zuidwestvlaamse parochiekerken, deel 1, Kortrijk, 1982, p. 96-104

[8] Bernadette Roose-Meier en Hugonne Vanderschraegen, Fotorepertorium van het meubilair van de Belgische bedehuizen, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, Kanton Harelbeke, Brussel, 1979, p. 19-23

[9] P. Roose, Een primeur in Vlaanderen: de restauratie van een Delmotte-orgel uit 1907 in Deerlijk, in Orgelkunst, XXV, 2002, nummer 3, p. 170

[10] J. Stroobants, De restauratie van het retabel van Deerlijk, in Monumenten en landschappen, 1988, nummers 6/7, p. 33, 34, 38

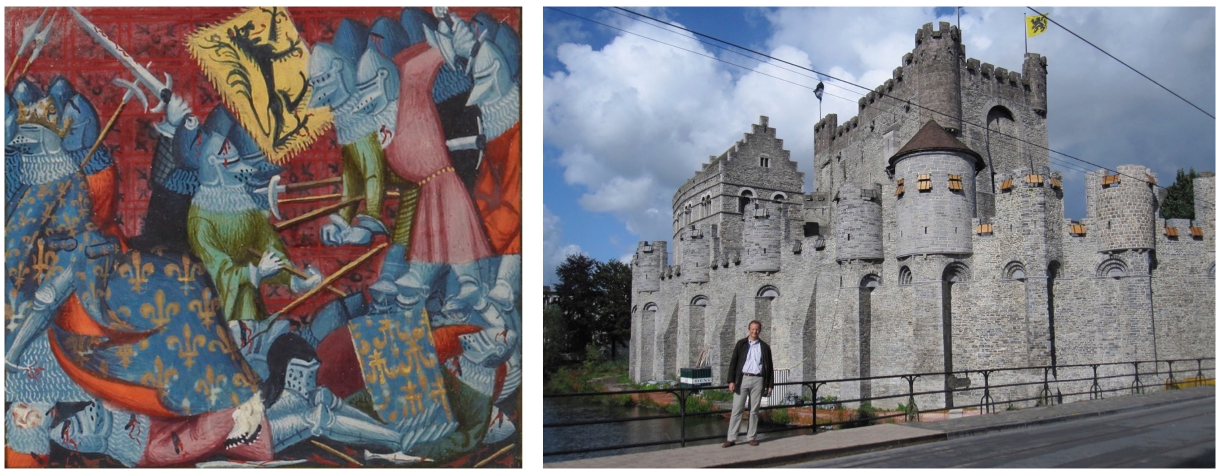


Figure 8.3: *Left is a miniature from the Grandes Chroniques de France (Paris, BnF, MS Français 2608, fol 377v). It represents the battle of the golden spurs of 1302. (around 1395)* 🅮*. Right is the author in September, 2010. The photo shows Ghent's famous castle, called 'Gravensteen'. The first construction dates from the 9th century. Philippe d' Alsace constructed the version still seen today, in the 12th century. Lodewijk van Male moved the residence to 'Hof ten Walle' which later became 'Prinsenhof', where Charles V would be born and where Charles Philippe de Patin, described in Chapter 70.6 later resided. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

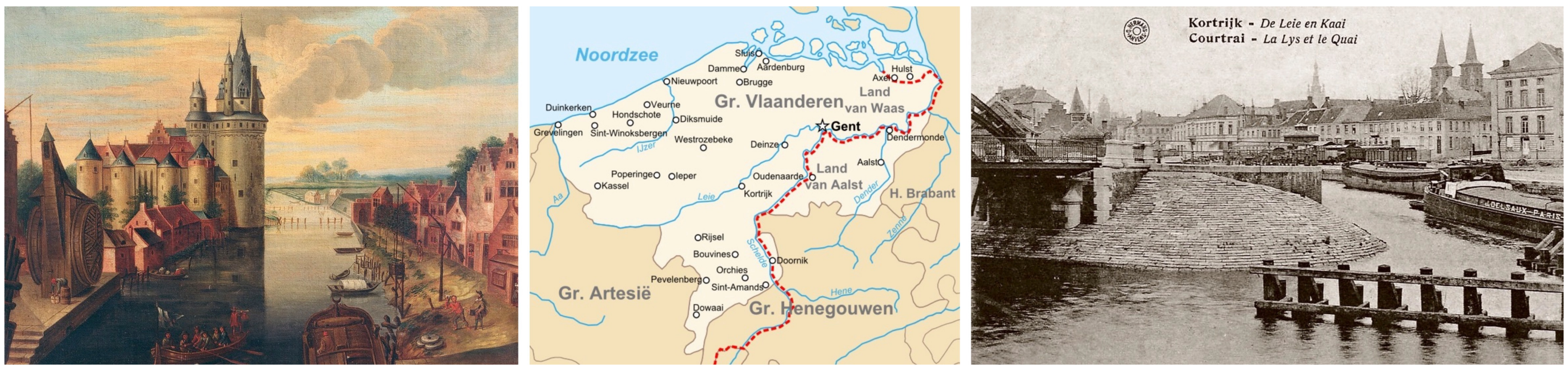


Figure 8.4: *In the middle, a map of Flanders in the 14th century is shown (by Sir Iain,* 🅮*). Left, the Burgundian Castle of Kortrijk is depicted, which existed in the period 1394-1684. Members of the de Patin family were involved in financing the project at the beginning. It was destroyed by the French when they had to leave Kortrijk at the end of the Spanish-French conflict. The castle was located on the area from the corner of Heilige Geeststraat and Oude Kasteelstraat, and the corner of Vismarkt and Kasteelkaai, which was on the opposite side of the Leie River of Reepkaai, where the old hospital used to be and where the author's two eldest children were born* 🅮*. Right is a view of the location where the Burgundian castle of Kortrijk was located (a row of homes have replaced the fortification)* 🅮*.*

often married and had children in foreign lands. Regions significantly influenced politically or economically by Spain, such as Burgundy, Brittany in France, and the Low Countries, also reflect this genetic diversity.

8.4 The Battle of the Golden Spurs in 1302.

The event in 1302, depicted in Figure 8.3, was not initially considered significant but has been exaggerated since Hendrik Conscience wrote about it in the 19th century. Given that it took place in Kortrijk, the birthplace of Conscience, and where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) would first settle at the end of the 16th century, this event should not be overlooked in Belgian history. Essentially, the battle was inevitable between those defending the feudal liberties gained by the cities in the County of Flanders and those supporting feudal loyalty to France. In Flanders, linguistic diversity was evident, with French and Flemish spoken in different regions. Territories outside Flanders, such as Zeeland, Brabant, and Namur, were also involved in the conflict and had populations speaking either French or Flemish. Thus, the battle had no basis in linguistic or ethnic divisions, contrary to modern-day populist narratives that frame it as a conflict between Flemish-speaking and French-speaking people, which is unfounded. It is also important to note that a significant part of the County of Flanders is now within modern-day France (since the reign of King Louis XIV). In that area, Flemish was spoken in the North, and French was spoken in the rest. Speaking French did not equate to loyalty to France, nor did speaking Flemish imply hostility towards France. In feudal Europe, depicted by the castle in Figure 8.3, language was not the primary issue before the formation of modern nation-states. The central question was feudal loyalty: "To which king or count am I loyal?" or "Who do I choose to protect me, and to whom do I pay taxes?" A crucial but often overlooked detail in 20th and 21st-century rhetoric is that the armies of Namur joined the Flemish troops against the French. This truth is usually ignored because Namur is a French-speaking province in Belgium, outside the region now called Flanders, which once included parts of Brabant and Limburg. The Flemish suffered similar defeats in subsequent battles: in 1328 at Cassel and in 1382 at Westrozebeke, when Flanders, then under Burgundian control, faced the combined forces of the Burgundian and French armies against the armies of Ghent. Despite these defeats, the Battle of the Golden Spurs is celebrated as a national day in Flanders. The author's primary concern is the date of this celebration, July 11. The switch from the Julian Calendar to the Gregorian Calendar in 1582 AD means that, astronomically, the correct date should be July 19. It would be beneficial if more astronomers were involved in politics to address such discrepancies.

8.5 The Burgundian Empire Rise

Most individuals and their histories discussed in this book are in the South of West Flanders, Belgium, as illustrated in Figure 8.4. To fully appreciate the context, it is imperative to understand the origins of Belgium. Contrary to some misconceptions, Belgium is often mischaracterized as an artificial state established by other nations in 1830, having previously been part of the Netherlands.

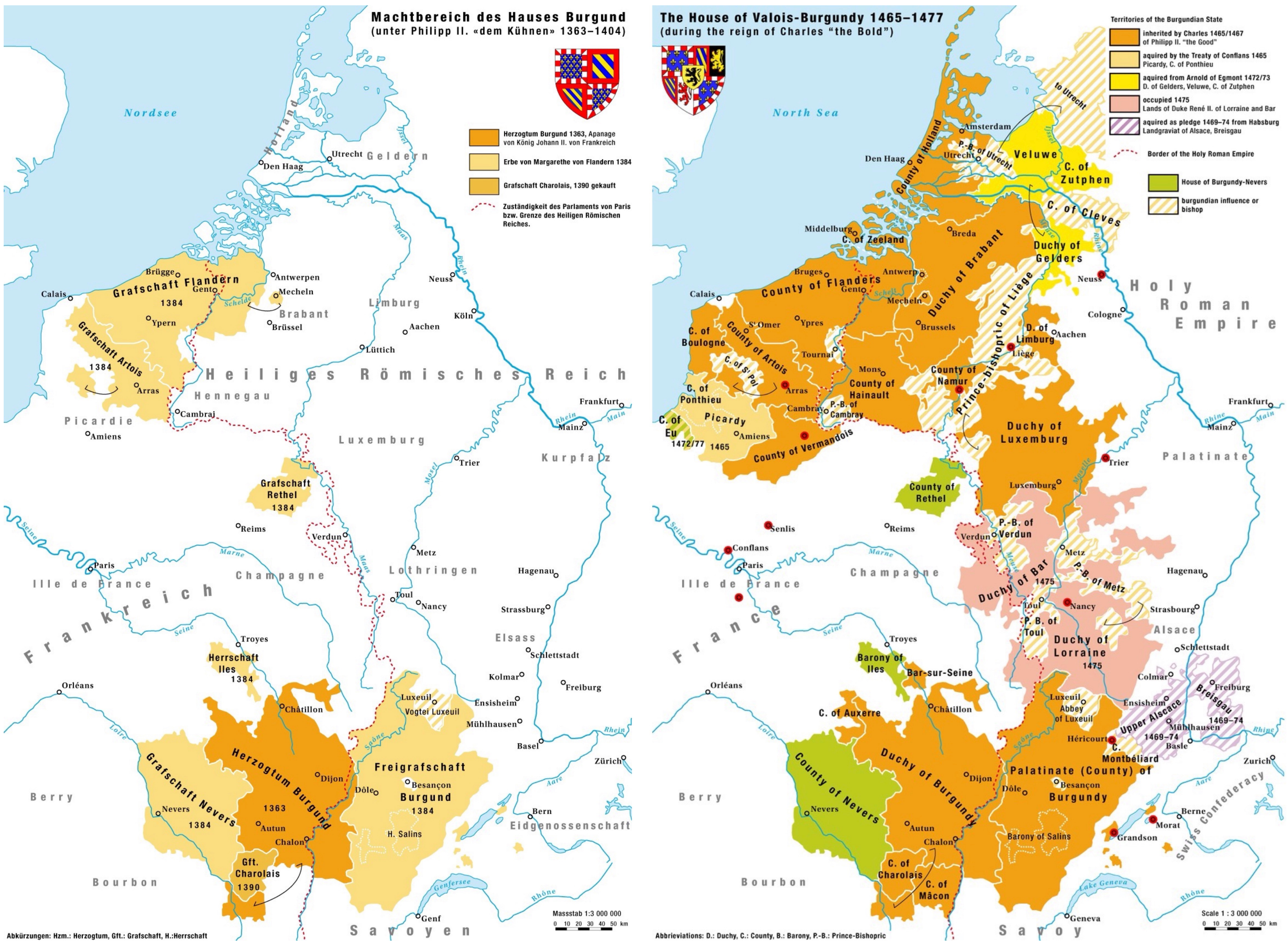

Machtbereich des Hauses Burgund
(unter Philipp II. «dem Kühnen» 1363–1404)
Herzogtum Burgund 1363, Apanage von König Johann II. von Frankreich
Erbe von Margarethe von Flandern 1384
Grafschaft Charolais, 1390 gekauft
Zuständigkeit des Parlaments von Paris bzw. Grenze des Heiligen Römischen Reiches.
Nordsee
Grafschaft Flandern
Grafschaft Artois
Brabant
Hennegau
Picardie
Heiliges Römisches Reich
Luxemburg
Grafschaft Rethel 1384
Champagne
Lothringen
Frankreich
Ille de France
Herrschaft Iles 1384
Herzogtum Burgund 1363
Grafschaft Nevers 1384
Gft. Charolais 1390
Freigrafschaft Burgund 1384
Berry
Bourbon
Savoyen
Eidgenossenschaft
Massstab 1:3 000 000
Abkürzungen: Hzm.: Herzogtum, Gft.: Grafschaft, H.:Herrschaft
The House of Valois-Burgundy 1465–1477
(during the reign of Charles "the Bold")
Territories of the Burgundian State
inherited by Charles 1465/1467 of Philipp II. "the Good"
aquired by the Treaty of Conflans 1465 Picardy, C. of Ponthieu
aquired from Arnold of Egmont 1472/73 D. of Gelders, Veluwe, C. of Zutphen
occupied 1475 Lands of Duke René II. of Lorraine and Bar
aquired as pledge 1469–74 from Habsburg Landgraviat of Alsace, Breisgau
Border of the Holy Roman Empire
House of Burgundy-Nevers
burgundian influence or bishop
North Sea
County of Holland
C. of Zeeland
County of Flanders
Duchy of Brabant
Prince-Bishopric of Liège
Duchy of Gelders
Veluwe
C. of Zutphen
C. of Cleves
Holy Roman Empire
County of Artois
County of Hainault
County of Namur
Duchy of Luxemburg
Picardy
County of Vermandois
Duchy of Bar 1475
Duchy of Lorraine 1475
France
Duchy of Burgundy
County of Nevers
Palatinate (County) of Burgundy
Upper Alsace 1469–74
Breisgau 1469–74
Swiss Confederacy
Savoy
Scale 1 : 3 000 000
Abbreviations: D.: Duchy, C.: County, B.: Barony, P.-B.: Prince-Bishopric

Figure 8.5: *Left is a map of the territories of Philip de Bold who united Burgundy with Flanders (by Marco Zanoli, Wikipedia® Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 4.0 International license). Right are the territories of the House of Valois-Burgundy during the reign of Charles the Bold, 1465/67-1477 (by Marco Zanoli, Wikipedia® Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 4.0 International license).*

While this holds true for the modern state of Belgium, the historical narrative is more complex. For instance, France has undergone five republics since 1792, with the fifth established in 1958; however, this does not imply that France was founded in 1958. The consensus places the founding of France in 843 AD, following the Treaty of Verdun, which divided the Carolingian Empire.

Belgium's history is not confined to its post-independence era. It was a geographical entity long before it achieved independence, formed by the unification of various subregions under larger political structures. The Belgian identity and the status of Belgians were firmly established before the country's independence. From the reign of Philip the Good until Charles the Bold, the capital was located on Belgian soil—first in Brussels and later in Mechelen. The Low Countries, before being integrated into the Burgundian regime, were a diverse mix of small counties, duchies, principalities, and other entities, each contributing to the rich tapestry of Belgian history.

The unification of the regions that now form Belgium was not a straightforward process. These regions were not unified by language, race, governance, currency, measurement standards, or laws. However, they shared commonalities in their management of water and their prosperity and appeal for trade, migration, and governance. The Burgundian period saw a gradual unification, which was later disrupted by religious conflicts during the Reformation. This led to a shifting border between predominantly Protestant and Catholic areas. The Catholic region, which changed shape and size during the Spanish era, gradually formed the territory of modern Belgium. This region was internationally recognized by terms such as 'Spanish Netherlands,' 'Austrian Netherlands,' 'Belgium,' 'la Belgique,' and 'Belgien.' The significance of this region should not be underestimated; for instance, Napoleon's conflicts with the Austrians were aimed at acquiring Belgium rather than Austria itself. To comprehend the origins of Belgium as a nation, it is essential to examine the Burgundian period briefly.

Many scholarly works have explored the Burgundians, and a particularly engaging recent contribution is Bart van Loo's book, De Bourgondiërs, aartsvaders van de Lage Landen (2018), published by De Bezige Bij[11]. This highly recommended work provides valuable insights into the Burgundian influence on the Low Countries.

8.5.1 Filips de Stoute - Philip the Bold - Philippe II le Hardy - Felipe II de Borgoña

Scholars, including Bart Van Loo, regard Philip the Bold as the founder of the Low Countries, and their assertion carries significant merit. While Philip did not achieve the unification of the territory himself, he initiated the process that would later be completed by his descendant, Philip the Good.

In 1356, near Poitiers, a pivotal battle occurred between the French and English armies. At fourteen, Philip the Bold demonstrated remarkable resolve by assisting his father, King John II of France. As a reward for his bravery, Philip was granted the Duchy of Burgundy. During this period, Flanders—which encompasses modern-day East Flanders, West Flanders, Southern Zeeland, and part of Northern France—was likely the wealthiest region in Europe. Through astute political maneuvering, Philip the Bold married Margaret of Flanders in 1369. Margaret, the only child of Lodewijk van Maele, Count of Flanders, brought substantial inheritances to the union. The couple is depicted in Figure 8.7. Upon Lodewijk van Maele's death, Philip the Bold succeeded him as Count of Flanders, effectively merging Burgundy with Flanders.

Flanders' political situation was complex due to its allegiance to France while engaging in trade with England and the Iberian

---

[11] Bart van Loo, 'De Bourgondiërs, aartsvaders van de Lage Landen,' published by De Bezige Bij, in 2018

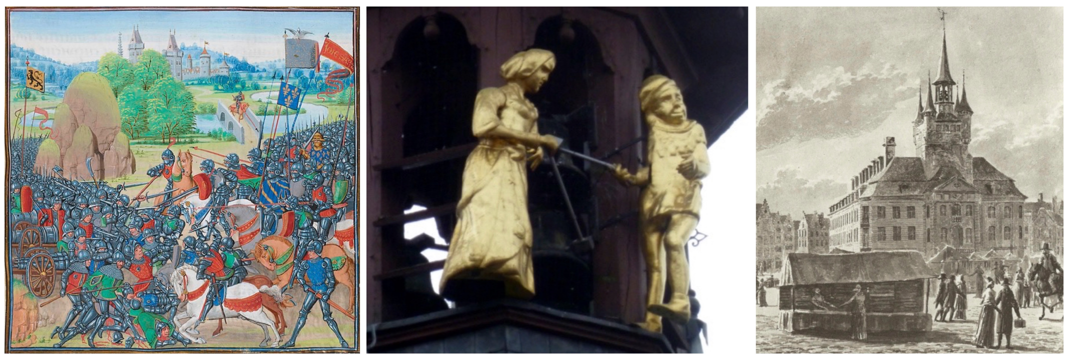


Figure 8.6: *Left is the Battle of Westrozebeke of 1382 AD, from the chronicle of Jean Froissart (1405 AD) 🅮. In the middle, we see figures of 'Manten' and 'Kalle' in the tower of the cloth hall of Kortrijk, shown right, and built in the 15th century. Kalle refers to the old name for the river that became Leie. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

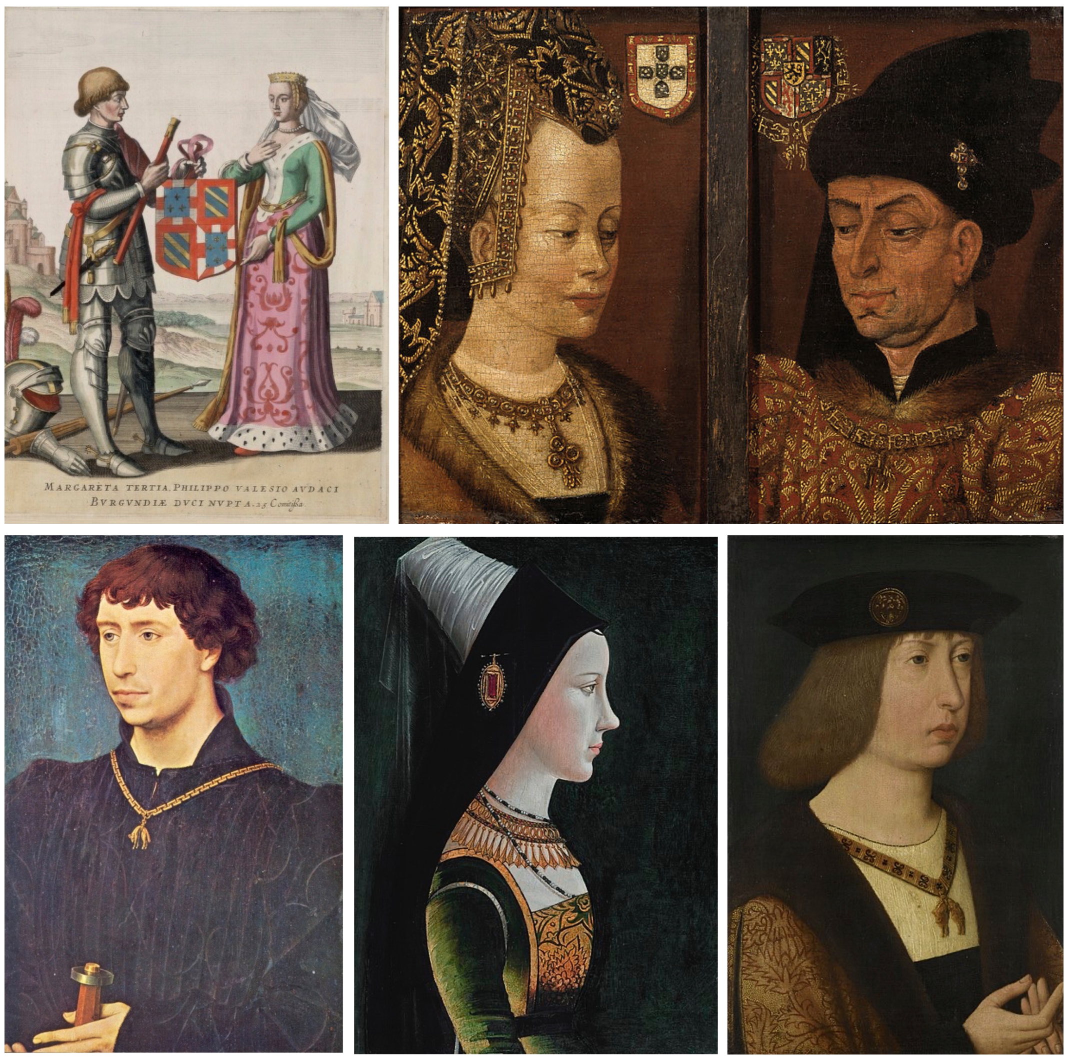

MARGARETA TERTIA. PHILIPPO VALESIO AVDACI
BVRGVNDIÆ DVCI NVPTA. 25 Comitißa.

Figure 8.7: *Left to right, top to bottom, we see Philip the Bold and Margareta Van Maele in Flandria Illustrada, 1641; Philip the Good and Isabella of Portugal; Charles the Bold (Dijon 1433 - Nancy 1477, buried at Bruges); Maria van Bourgondië; and Felipe I de Castilla, around 1500.🅮.*

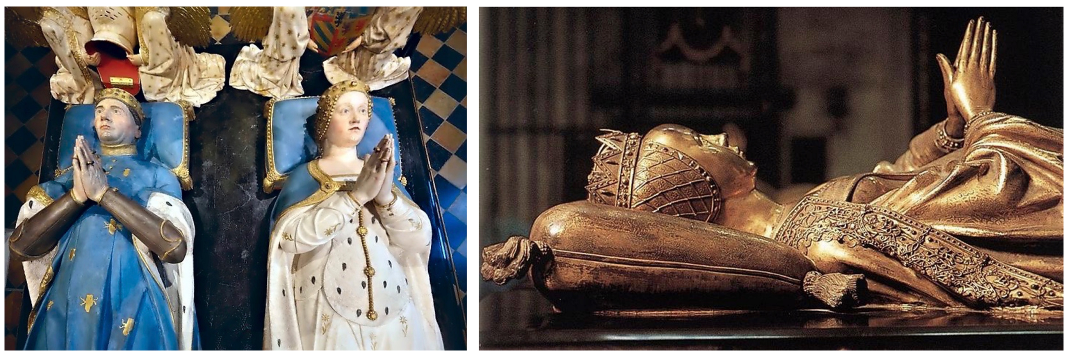


Figure 8.8: *Left is the tomb of John of Burgundy and Margaret of Bayern found at Dijon (Musée des beaux-arts) (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right is the grave of Maria van Bourgondië at Bruges. (Image by 'Napoleon Vier', Creative Commons Atribution - Share Alike 3.0 Unported)*

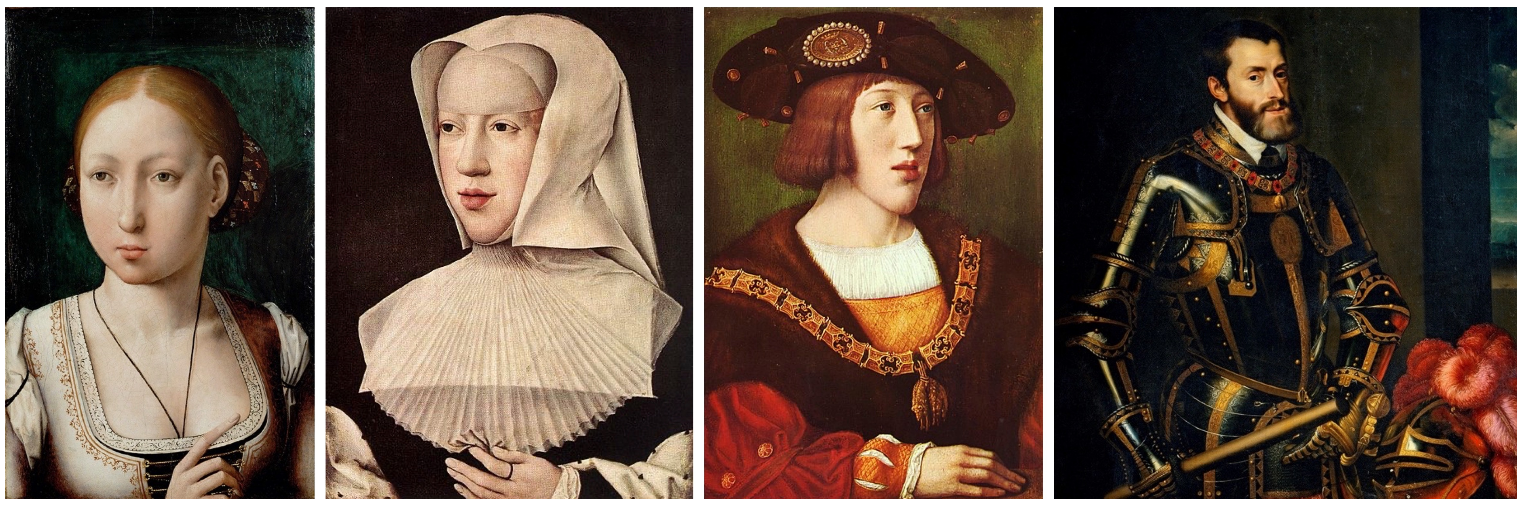


Figure 8.9: *From left to right, we see Juana la Loca, ruler of Castilla and Leon, mother of Carlos V and Ferdinand I. She was born in Toledo in 1479 and died in Tordesillas in 1555. She was married to Felipe I de Castilla (Filips de Schone / Philip de Handsome). We then find Margareta of Austria, sister of Philip the Handsome; The young Carlos V; and finally Emperor Carlos V.*

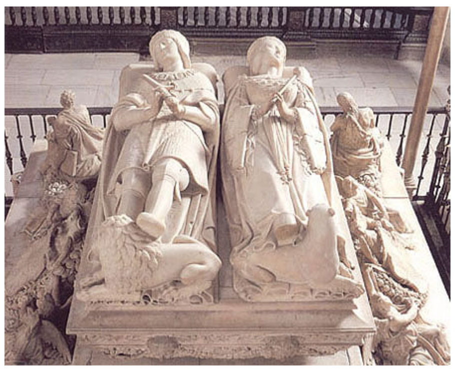


Figure 8.10: *The grave of Felipe I and of Juana de Castilla at the Capilla Real of Granada. (Creative Commons Attribution-Share-Alike 4.0 International Licence, photo taken and shared by Javi Guerra Hernando)*

states, particularly for importing wool and exporting linen. Philip's ascendancy as Count gave Flanders a more distinct identity in European commerce and politics.

Lodewijk van Maele's ancestry was notably international, including figures such as Lodewijk van Nevers, Johanna van Rethel, Robrecht van Vlaanderen, Yolande van Bourgondië, Isabella van Grandpré, Filips van Frankrijk, Otto van Bourgondië, Johanna van Navarra, and Mathilde van Artesië.

While Burgundy remained a separate political entity under Philip the Bold, the duchy faced financial difficulties despite its military stability. To bolster his finances, Philip the Bold played a critical role as regent of France after his brother's death, granting him access to the French treasury. This financial support facilitated Burgundy and Flanders' continued growth.

Philip's control over the French army and Burgundy enabled him to quash a rebellion in Ghent, which had become an independent city-state under Philippe d'Alsace. A significant battle occurred at Westrozebeke in 1382, illustrated in Figure 8.6. As detailed in Chapter 64.6, Emile Lesage was born in recent history. The battle ended disastrously for the Flemish forces and is often viewed as retribution for the French defeat in 1302. Following this, Flanders came under Burgundian control, with Philip the Bold as Count of Flanders.

Notably, the Burgundians took two statues, 'Manten' and 'Kalle,' from Kortrijk to Dijon after the battle of Westrozebeke, as shown in Figure 8.6.

Within the Burgundian-Flemish alliance, Flanders was not a nation defined by a common language but rather a geographical region governed by a Count. The name "Flanders" derives from the Latin "Flumen" (river) or the Germanic "Flaum" (wetland), known for its flax cultivation. "Flax" in Celtic is "Belc'h," giving rise to the name "Belgica" or "Belgium." The people of Flanders spoke diverse dialects that evolved into modern Flemish, Dutch, and French, influenced by Scandinavian, Germanic, Celtic, and Indo-European languages. Globalization post-1500 introduced numerous new words.

The alliance between Burgundy and Flanders marked the first step towards establishing the Spanish Road, a crucial land route circumventing France from Spain to Flanders. The subsequent addition of Castile to the coalition would later unite Spain with the Spanish Netherlands.

After the 1382 battle of Westrozebeke, Philip the Bold decided not to retaliate against the people of Ghent. He listened to their grievances and granted them privileges, setting a precedent for diplomatic governance. This foresight benefited his descendants, such as Emperor Charles V, who was born in Ghent and later became King of Castile.

Belgium is renowned for its exquisite cuisine and high-standard restaurants, a legacy of the Burgundians. Philip the Bold's extravagant banquets, featuring elaborate meals, special effects, and the finest Burgundian wines, showcased Burgundy's opulence and propagated the image of a realm of unparalleled quality and resources.

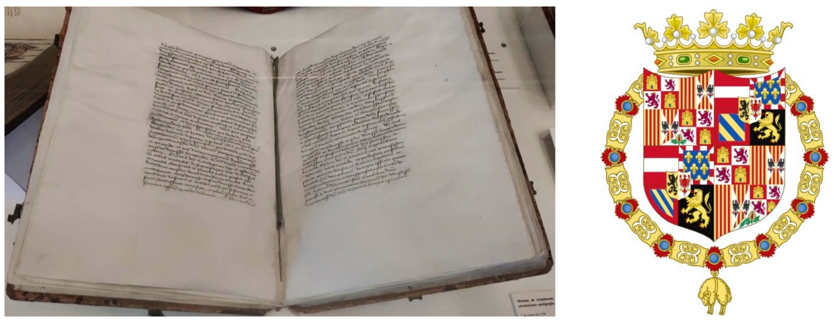


Figure 8.11: *Left is the Marital Settlement for the marriage of Joanna of Castile and Archduke Philippe the Handsome. The document of 1493, stored in the Simancas archive, is exposed at the Palace of Liria (Courtesy of Palacio de Liria). Right is the Coat of Arms of Philip the Handsome in his role as Felipe I de Castilla (Image drawn by 'Heralder' , licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-Share-Alike 3.0).*

8.5.2 Jan Zonder Vrees - John of Burgundy - Jean sans Peur - Juan I de Borgoña

Jan Zonder Vrees, known as John the Fearless, was a son of Philip the Bold. He married a bride from the House of Bavaria, and their tomb is depicted in Figure 8.8. The House of Bavaria was the ruling family of Holland (now part of the Northern Netherlands), Zeeland (currently just north of the border between Belgium and the Netherlands), and Hainaut (now in Wallonia, Belgium). This marriage thereby facilitated the unification of these territories with Flanders and Burgundy. Johanna van Brabant favored this alliance, preferring the proximity of the Burgundians over the English.

It is crucial to note that the de Patin family resided in Cambrai during this period, as detailed in Chapter 65.2. It was in Cambrai in 1385 that negotiations took place to enable the Burgundians to consolidate the Low Countries[12] by incorporating territories such as Limburg. This process would later be fully realized under Philip the Good.

Philip the Bold and Margaret of Flanders, deeply devoted to the Catholic faith, commissioned the construction of numerous exquisite cloisters. Their fervent support for the faith is a testament to their devotion. Burgundy, still celebrated for its architectural masterpieces, such as those in Cluny and Dijon, was a hub of artistic and architectural excellence. Notably, artists and architects from the Burgundian Netherlands, including Ypres, Liège, Brussels, Haarlem, and Nijmegen, were employed to create these wonders.

In 1404, while dining in Brussels with Johanna van Brabant, Jan Zonder Vrees, and Philip the Good, Philip the Bold suddenly fell critically ill and had to be transported to Dijon. Unfortunately, he passed away in Halle, near Brussels, in 'Het Hert' inn. His remains were then ceremoniously transported from Halle to Dijon.

In the context of the later Spanish Empire, it is noteworthy that when Philip the Good died, the empire encompassed Franche-Comté, Artois, Nevers, Antwerp, and Mechelen. Brabant was integrated into the larger Burgundian cluster through the marriage of Anthony, the brother of Jan Zonder Vrees. During the reign of Philip the Good, the center of power in the united Burgundian empire shifted from Burgundy to Flanders.

8.5.3 Filips de Goede - Philip the Good - Philippe le Bon - Felipe el Bueno

Philip the Good was born during his father Jan Zonder Vrees' crusade. He is considered the unifier of the Netherlands[13]. In 1419, Jan Zonder Vrees was assassinated at Yonne. This event severed the ties between Philip and France, as he blamed the French for his father's death. Subsequently, in 1420, through the Treaty of Troyes, Philip the Good ceded the French crown to England, designating the King of England as the successor to Charles VI of France.

Philip the Good inherited significant territories encompassing much of modern-day Belgium and the Netherlands. However, this did not equate to a unified region; each territory retained its distinct fiscal and legal systems, and Philip held various titles across these regions. True unification only materialized with the formation of nation-states in the 19th and 20th centuries. Nevertheless, Philip endeavored to foster unity by forcefully acquiring Brabant, Henegouwen, and Holland and purchasing Namur.

In 1464, a significant step towards political unity was taken with the establishment of the 'Staten Generaal' in Bruges' 'Gotische Zaal.' This assembly, akin to the 'Las Cortés Catalanas' in Spain, brought together representatives from different territorial entities. Philip the Good sought legal unity and a unified tax system. The rationale behind this centralization mirrors the Roman Empire's establishment, which aimed to simplify governance across numerous separate entities in Europe and the Mediterranean.

Philip the Good fathered numerous illegitimate children and one legitimate son, Charles the Bold, with his third wife, Isabella of Portugal, as shown in Figure 8.7. Exploiting the financial difficulties of various states in the Low Countries, Philip purchased many territories and strategically placed his illegitimate children in positions of power in Utrecht, Cambrai, and Tournai.

Following a series of conflicts with his cousin Jacoba of Bayern, who controlled Holland, Zeeland, and Henegouwen, her death led to Philip inheriting her territories. Through these acquisitions, Philip endeavored to unite the Low Countries by implementing a universal legal system and a common currency. This common currency fostered economic integration, reminiscent of the modern Euro and the Eurozone, and facilitated commercial prosperity, making peaceful unification more feasible.

Philip the Good established the 'Staten Generaal' as part of his preparations for a crusade against the Muslims who had occupied Constantinople, fulfilling his knightly duty and political responsibilities.

From an intellectual standpoint, Philip the Good is notable for recognizing the importance of knowledge and expertise in governance. He relied on advisors and established educational institutions such as universities in Burgundy and Leuven. Judges were required to hold diplomas, moving away from the previous practice where noble descent sufficed.

Philip the Good passed away in Bruges at the Prinsenhof in 1467.

8.5.4 Karel de Stoute - Charles the Bold - Charles de Bourgogne / Charles le Hardy - Carlos el Temerario

Charles the Bold, depicted in Figure 8.7, was the son of Philip the Good. He was present with his father at the time of Philip's death. Initially, the Low Countries were reluctant to accept Charles as the rightful successor to Philip the Good. However, by the time of Philip's passing, this issue had been resolved, and Charles had been recognized as the heir. Charles the Bold was pivotal in expanding the Burgundian Empire through military campaigns. The territorial extent of his conquests is illustrated in Figure 8.5. Although he achieved significant success, his ambitions were ultimately curtailed. Charles met his demise in 1477 at the Battle of Nancy, a considerable defeat that marked the end of his expansionist efforts.

8.5.5 Maria van Bourgondië - Marie de Bourgogne - Mary the Duchess of Burgundy - Maria de Borgoña

Following the sudden death of her father, Charles the Bold, and being left in command of a debilitated army, Maria of Burgundy, born in Brussels in 1457 and depicted in Figure 8.7, faced a precarious situation. His Majesty King Louis XI of France sought to exploit her vulnerability by seizing several of her territories and attempting to coerce her into a marriage with his son. In response to these pressures, Maria ultimately chose to marry Maximilian of Habsburg, the son of Emperor Frederick III. This union marked the transition of the Burgundian Netherlands into the Habsburg Netherlands, thereby integrating the territory into the expansive Habsburg Empire.

Maria van Bourgondië, who met her untimely demise following a hunting accident in 1482, is interred in the Church of Our Lady

---

[12] nowadays Belgium and the Netherlands

[13] Modern Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, and Flanders in the North of France

(Onze-Lieve-Vrouwekerk) in Bruges, as illustrated in Figure 8.8. She left behind two children: Margaret of Austria and Philip the Handsome.

8.5.6 Filips de Schone - Philip the Handsome - Philippe le Beau - Felipe el Hermoso / Felipe I de Castilla

Philip the Handsome, depicted in Figure 8.7, was born in Bruges in 1478 and died in Burgos, Spain, in 1506. He was the son of Maximilian of Austria, a member of the Habsburg dynasty, and Maria of Burgundy. In the context of the 17th-century events that led to the establishment of Saint Louis (Sint Lodewijk) in Deerlijk, as elaborated in Chapters 50 and 34.10, it is crucial to highlight that Philip the Handsome was a grandson of King Louis IX of France, who was canonized by the Pope, likely due to Philip's influence. This connection to the French Holy King significantly contributed to the early unity of the Low Countries.

Philip played a pivotal role in uniting Spain with Burgundy, including present-day Belgium. The heraldic hierarchy, which ranks kingdoms above duchies, implies that Spain assumed administrative precedence through its union with Burgundy and the Netherlands. For modern observers, it is essential to note that Spain did not conquer Burgundy or the Netherlands but joined through marriage, leading to Spain's administrative dominance.

At the age of four, following the death of his mother, Maria of Burgundy, in 1482, Philip the Handsome succeeded her as the ruler of the Netherlands and Burgundy. Figure 8.9 shows his sister, Margaret of Austria. Due to Philip's young age, actual governance was handled by his father, Maximilian. Philip was raised in Mechelen by his grandmother, Margaret of York. He later became the Archduke of Austria by inheritance, but his marriage to a Spanish princess was a strategic choice he made independently.

On October 20, 1496, Philip the Handsome married Juana of Castile in Lier, Belgium. The marriage document is illustrated in Figure 8.11. Juana was the daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon and Isabella I of Castile. Although initially arranged, the marriage reportedly blossomed into genuine affection upon the couple's first meeting. This union did not immediately unify Spain and Belgium because Juana was not the heir to the throne; her brother Juan of Aragon was the heir until his untimely death in 1497. This event set the stage for Philip to rule over the Netherlands, Austria, Burgundy, and Spain, among other territories.

Philip became Philip I of Castile following Isabella of Castile's death in 1504. However, his reign was brief, as he died three months later, with many historians suspecting foul play. His widow, Juana, mourned him deeply, to the extent of sometimes carrying his body with her, earning her the moniker "Juana la Loca" or "Johanna the Mad," depicted in Figure 8.9. Historians suggest her alleged insanity was declared to remove her from political power. The couple had a son, Charles (Karel or Carlos), who would become a more accepted ruler than his father, as discussed in Chapter 8.7.

Philip's coat of arms, shown in Figure 8.11, is described as follows: *El matrimonio de doña Juana con Felipe el Hermoso trajo otro cuartelado más: (..) las mismas que usaron los Reyes Católicos (..) se cuartelaron con las de Felipe: cuartelado de Austria, Borgoña moderno, Borgoña antiguo y Brabante; sobre el todo partido de Flandes y Tirol. Rey 'Jure Uxoris' de Castilla, Felipe el Hermoso usó sus armas simplificadas, (sin Tirol) fuera de España, solas sin combinarlas con las de Juana.*

Despite being considered a foreigner and thus less acceptable for the throne compared to his son Charles, Philip's lineage included notable figures such as Eleonora of Portugal, Eleonora of Trastámara, Isabella of Portugal, Charles I de Bourbon, and Isabelle de Bourbon. His tomb is depicted in Figure 8.10.

Juana of Castile and Philip the Handsome's son, Charles (Karel or Carlos), would later become Emperor Charles V, ruling over much of Europe and the world, as detailed in Chapter 8.6.

8.6 Iberia as the Crown of the World

This book does not delve deeply into the global expansions of Spain and Portugal. References to these expansions are scattered throughout the text. Notably, significant descriptions are found in Part XII, which discusses the de Silva family and their arrival in Sri Lanka.

The courage of the Iberians is commendable, especially considering the feats described in Chapter 56.6. Vasco da Gama's discovery of the sea route to India via Africa in 1497-1498 followed earlier explorations of Africa's west coast by other brave men. Similarly, Christopher Columbus' first voyage to the Americas in 1492 marked a pivotal historical moment. These discoveries paved the way for the numerous subsequent endeavors undertaken by the Crowns of Portugal and Castile and by Iberia as a whole in their global expansion.

Shortly after these initial Iberian discoveries, Philip the Handsome married Isabella of Castile in 1496, an event occurring between Columbus' discovery of America and Vasco da Gama's route to India. This marriage highlighted the involvement of the Low Countries[14] in early Iberian endeavors due to their political alliance with Iberia. In contrast, Aragon and the Italian states focused primarily on Mediterranean affairs. The origins of Christopher Columbus remain a subject of investigation, as shown in Figure 8.12, even in 2023.

For further reading on Spain's position and global power during the period of the Spanish Netherlands, Robert Goodwin's work is highly recommended[15]. Additional information can be found in Chapter 56.6.

8.7 Emperor Charles V and the brotherhood of Spain and Flanders

Karel van Habsburg[16], depicted in Figure 8.9, was born in Ghent in 1500. Chapter 25.1.3 reveals that our ancestors lent money to him, which was earned in the Americas. He passed away in Yuste in 1558. In 1556, he abdicated for reasons that remain unclear. Some attribute his abdication to health issues, while others believe he sought to return to a life of modesty and genuine Christian piety. His abdication ceremony took place at Hof van Brussel[17] (the Palace on Koudenberg), where he transferred power to his son, Felipe II of Spain[18], and his brother, Ferdinand I[19].

After his abdication, Charles Quint chose to reside in the Monastery of Yuste, awaiting his death in humility, simplicity, and devout

---

[14] Belgium and the Netherlands

[15] Robert Goodwin, 'Spain, the Centre of the World 1519-1682,' Bloomsbury, 2015

[16] Karel van Habsburg was also known as Charles Quint, Carlos V, H.M. Carlos I of Spain, Duke of Burgundy, Count of Flanders, and Carlos II of Sicily.

[17] Hof van Brussel has always been associated with Spanish rule in Belgium and was also the name of the Desclergues' farm in Wielsbeke, reflecting their Spanish heritage, as highlighted in Chapter 43, Chapter 29.5.25, Chapter 33.6, Chapter 38, and Chapter 39.6

[18] He received Spain, Burgundy, the Netherlands, etc.

[19] He received the Holy Roman Empire

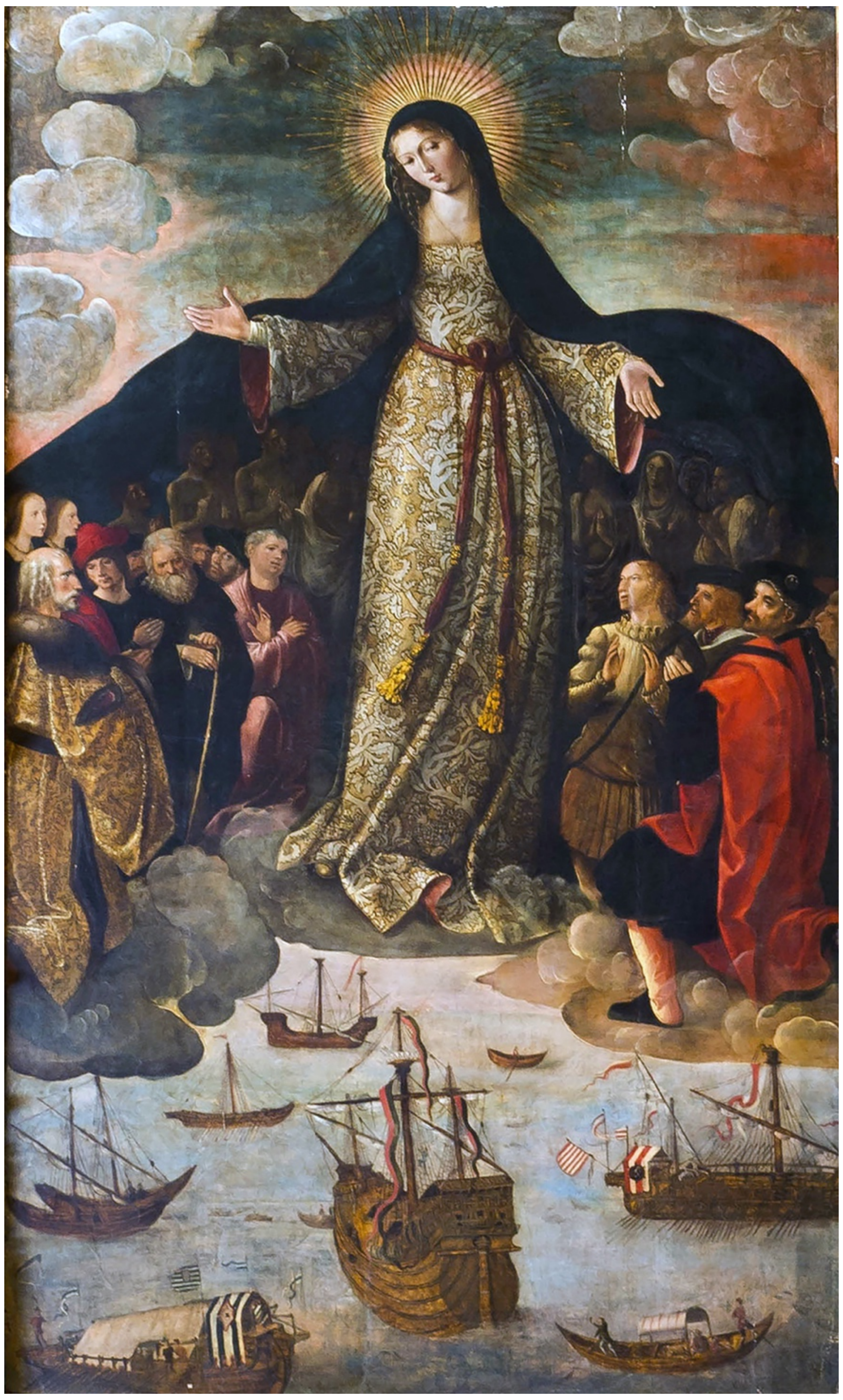


Figure 8.12: *'Virgen de Los Navegantes' at the Alcazar of Sevilla, depicting Colom in the front left of the painting, partially bald and having white remaining hair.* 🅮

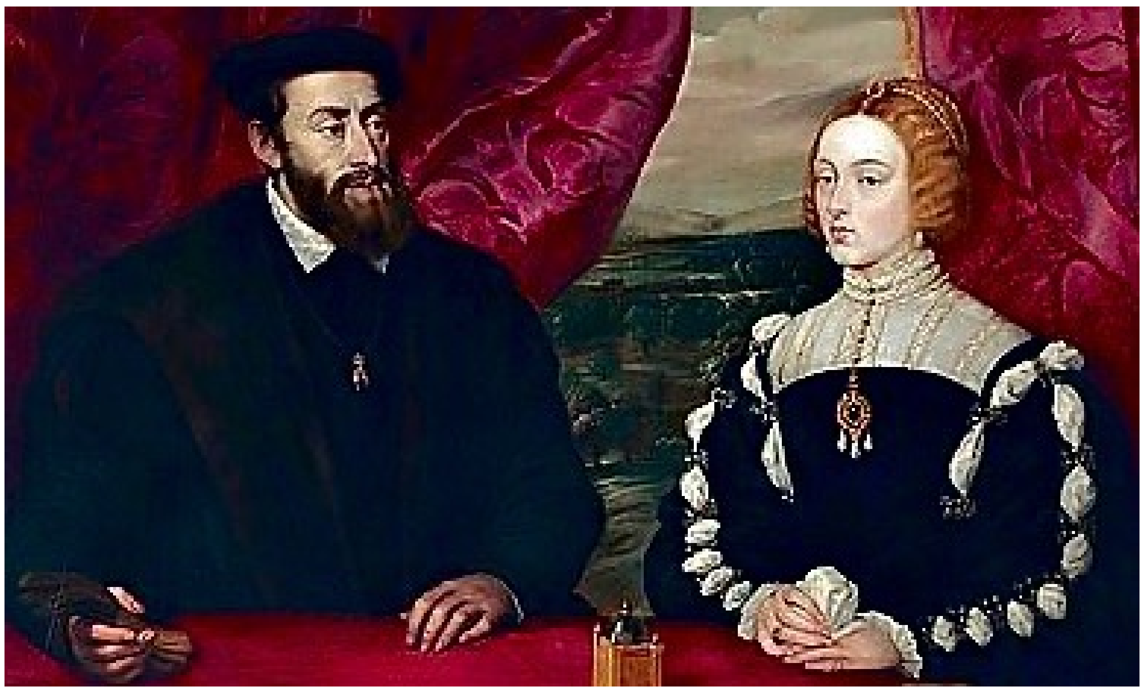


Figure 8.13: *Carlos V and Isabella of Portugal were wed in 1526. Numerous historical records recount that their union quickly blossomed into a vibrant and passionate relationship following their nuptials, which took place at the Alcázar of Seville. Their honeymoon was celebrated at the Alhambra in Granada, further solidifying their bond. This marriage was not only a personal union but also a politically strategic alliance, reinforcing the ties between the Spanish and Portuguese crowns. The Alcázar of Seville, a royal palace renowned for its Mudejar architecture, and the Alhambra, an iconic example of Moorish architecture, both were fitting backdrops for the beginning of their storied marriage.*🅮

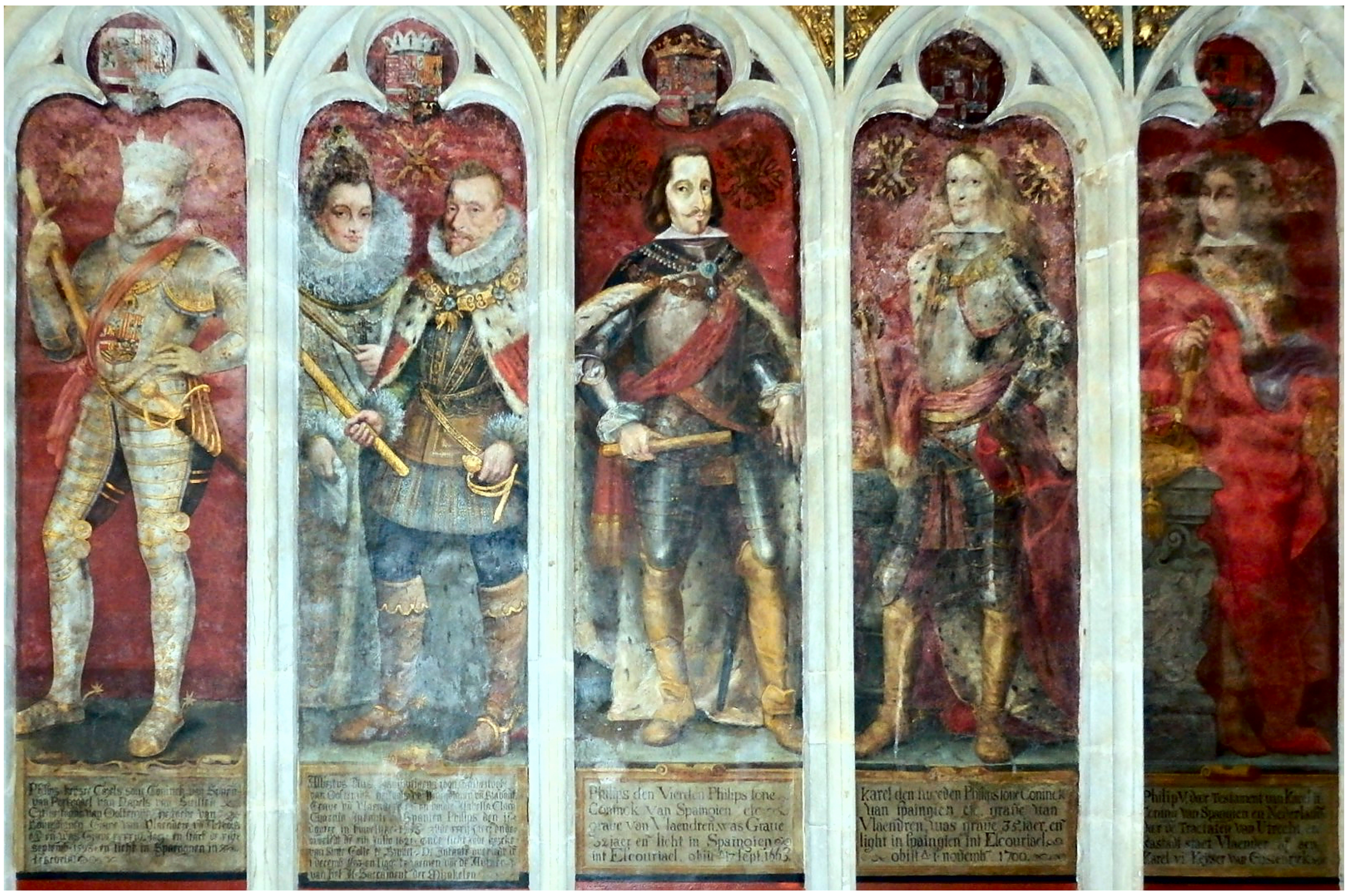


Figure 8.14: *Kortrijk, Onze-Lieve-Vrouwe Kerk. Left to right: Carlos V (Ghent 1500 - Yuste 1558), Felipe II (Valladolid 1527 - Escorial 1598), Felipe IV (Valladolid 1605 - Madrid 1665), Carlos II (Madrid 1661 - Madrid 1700), Felipe V (Versailles 1683 - Madrid 1746). The frescoes depict the rulers of Flanders. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

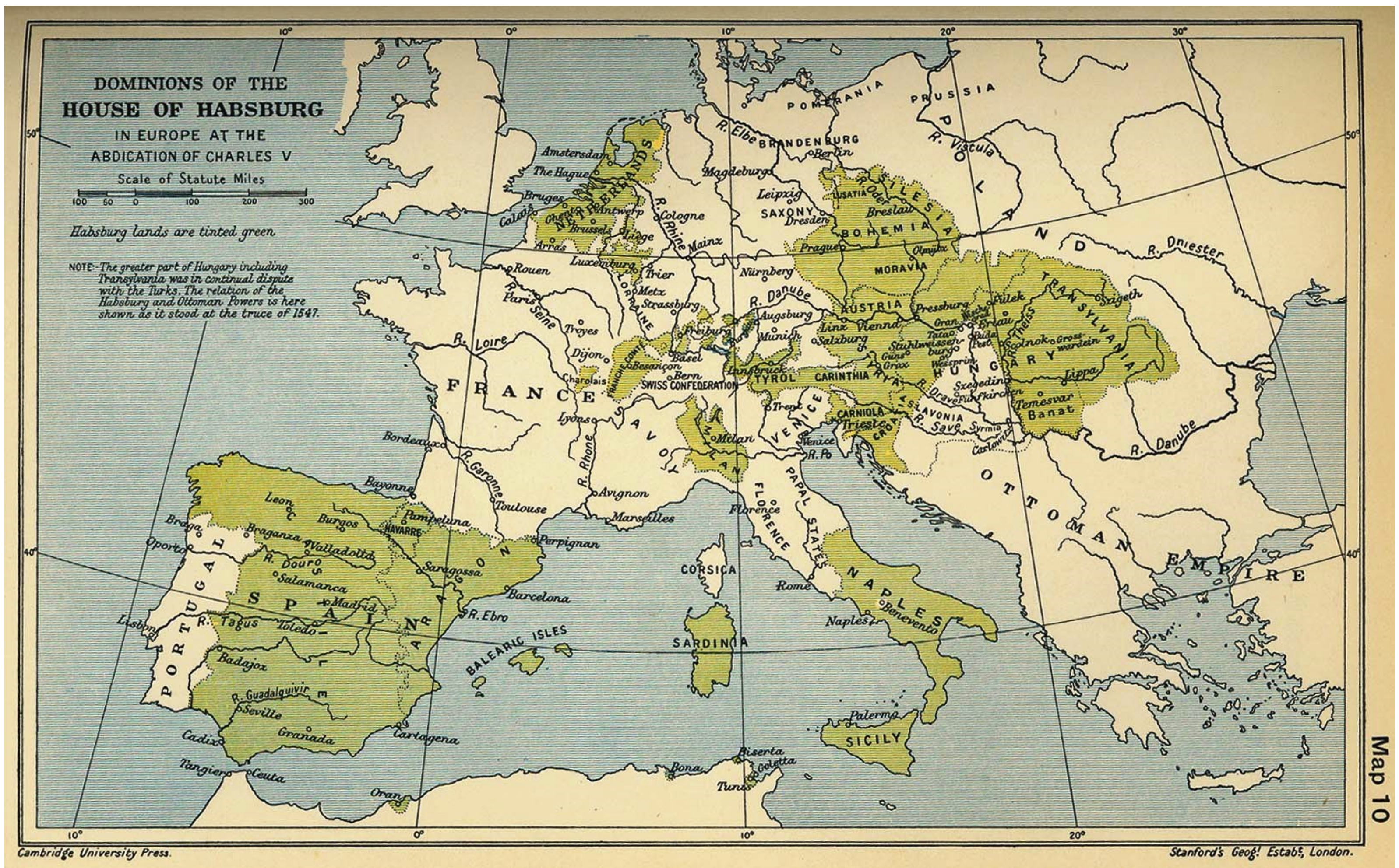
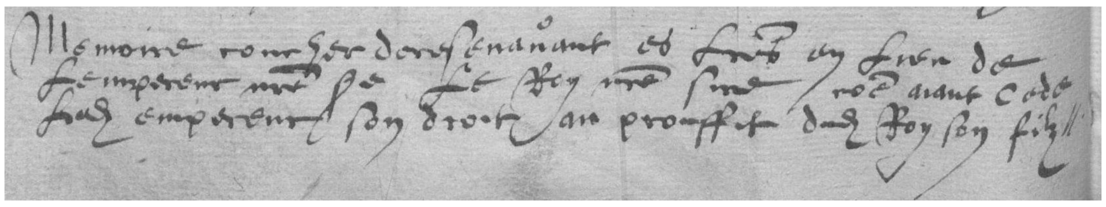

DOMINIONS OF THE
HOUSE OF HABSBURG
IN EUROPE AT THE
ABDICATION OF CHARLES V
Scale of Statute Miles
Habsburg lands are tinted green.
NOTE- The greater part of Hungary including Transylvania was in continual dispute with the Turks. The relation of the Habsburg and Ottoman Powers is here shown as it stood at the truce of 1547.
FRANCE
SPAIN
PORTUGAL
ARAGON
NAPLES
SICILY
SARDINIA
CORSICA
BOHEMIA
MORAVIA
AUSTRIA
HUNGARY
TRANSYLVANIA
POLAND
OTTOMAN EMPIRE
SWISS CONFEDERATION
VENICE
PAPAL STATES
Map 10
Cambridge University Press.
Stanford's Geog! Estab!, London.

Figure 8.15: *A map of the dominions (in green) of emperor Charles V (1556) ('The Cambridge Modern History Atlas' edited by Sir Adolphus William Ward, G.W. Prothero, Sir Stanley Mordaunt Leathes, and E.A. Benians. Cambridge University Press; London. 1912)* 🄯



Memoire coucher doresnavant es lettres en lieu de
l'empereur nre sire le Roy nre sire comme aiant cede
ledit empereur son droit au prouffit dudit Roy son filz

Figure 8.16: *On October 25, 1555, Emperor Charles V abdicated in Brussels, Belgium. The Burgundian Netherlands came under the rule of his son Philip II, King of Spain. This was reported almost immediately throughout the territory, as can be seen from this note drawn up on October 26, 1555, by the Registrar of the Supreme Court of Namur. It states: 'Memoire coucher doresnavant es lettres en lieu de l' empereur nostre sire le roy nostre sire comme aiant cedé ledit empereur son droit au prouffit dudit roy son filz' , found in Hooggerechtshof van Namen, nr. 57: Register Transport en Schepenakten, 1555-1556, folio 80 verso.*

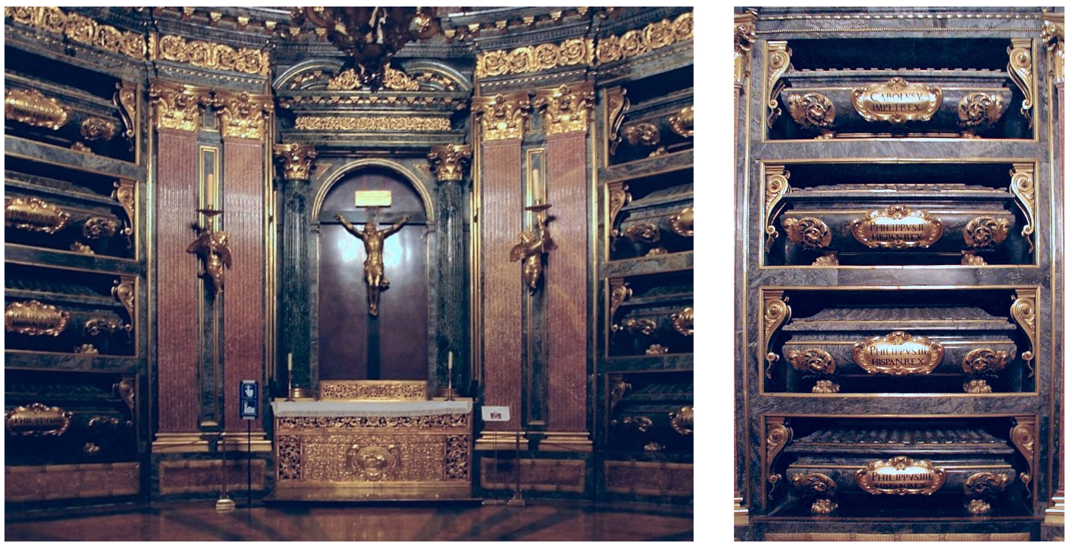


Figure 8.17: *At 'Cripta Real del Monasterio de El Escorial,' shown left, where the Spanish Kings, beginning with Charles Quint (Charles V, Carlos I of Spain, Keizer Karel Heer der Nederlanden), are granted their final resting place, we see, in the right photo, from top to bottom, the graves of Carlos I (a.k.a. Charles Quint or Carlos V), Felipe II, Felipe III and Felipe IV of Spain. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

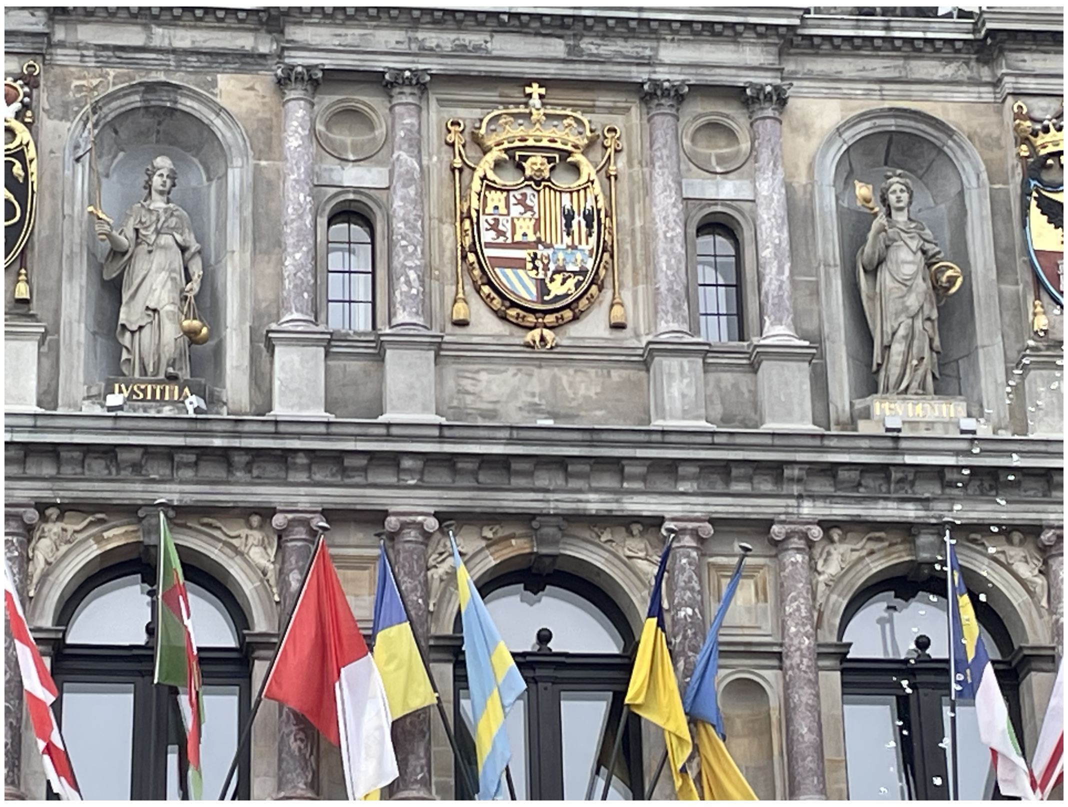


Figure 8.18: *The heraldic shield of Felipe II of Spain, whose tomb is shown in Figure 8.17, in the facade of the Town Hall of Antwerp, 2023. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

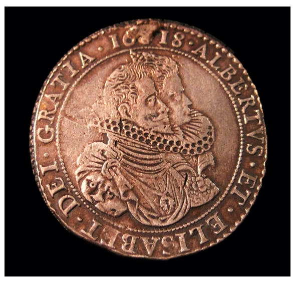


Figure 8.19: *A ducatón coin of 1618, exposing Isabella of Spain and Albert of Austria.*

Christianity, while enjoying fine food. On October 25, 1555, Emperor Charles V announced his abdication. He celebrated his farewell at the 'Staten Generaal' of the Low Countries in the presence of his son, Philip, underscoring the importance he placed on his Belgian roots. Philip ascended as Philip II, Lord of the Netherlands. It is also noteworthy that Emperor Charles V held William of Orange in high regard, considering him his favorite military commander. However, William would later betray the Spanish Habsburgs by advocating for separation. Carlos V is perhaps the most formidable working monarch Europe has ever seen. His vast European Empire, depicted in Figure 8.15, stands as a testament to his influence. Kortrijk proudly displays his fresco in the Notre Dame Church, as shown in Figure 8.14. Unlike his son Felipe II, Charles Quint was a monarch who spent much of his career traveling throughout Europe to forge alliances, lead military campaigns, and rule as emperor. During his absences from the Iberian Peninsula, his wife, Isabella of Portugal, served as Governor. Numerous books have chronicled the life of Carlos V, noting his slightly deformed chin and awkward youth. It is plausible that he viewed his life and career as an emperor, a divine gift, and a duty to be fulfilled. This belief likely contributed to his delay in marriage. In Isabella of Portugal, he found his soulmate; the couple is shown in Figure 8.13. Sadly, she passed away in 1539. Carlos V's personal life was as intriguing as his political career. He fathered children both before his marriage and after his wife's death, a fact that adds depth to his character. In the context of this book, it is significant that Carlos V presided over the Catalan Courts in 1519 and was recognized as Count of Barcelona.

8.8 The Habsburg Rule of Belgium under the Spanish Crown after Carlos V

Emperor Carlos V is also known as King Carlos I of Spain and is described in Chapter 8.7. Here we present the further list of Habsburg Kings who ruled over Spain during the Spanish Netherlands.

8.8.1 H. M. Felipe II as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1556-1598

H.M. Felipe II (Valladolid 1527 - Escorial 1598), depicted in Figure 8.14 at Kortrijk, reigned as the King of Spain from January 16, 1556, until December 13, 1598. He was the son of Emperor Charles V and Isabella of Portugal. Unlike his father, who was born in Ghent and raised in the Low Countries, Felipe II had no personal ties to these regions beyond his inherited authority. His reliance on Fernando Álvarez de Toledo, Duke of Alba, known for his harsh rule in the Spanish Netherlands, waned as Felipe II eventually preferred a less severe approach. Felipe II did not speak Flemish or French, distancing him from the local populace.

In contemporary Belgium and the Netherlands, Felipe II is closely associated with the religious civil war between Catholics and Protestants. However, his reign was also marked by significant challenges, including ongoing conflicts with the Ottoman Empire, the administration of the vast Spanish and Portuguese global empires, and numerous financial issues such as managing the silver fleet, handling loans, and facing bankruptcy.

Felipe II was married four times: to Maria of Portugal, Mary Tudor of England, Elisabeth de Valois, and Anna of Austria. Mary Tudor, Queen of England from 1553 to 1558, was the daughter of Henry VIII and his first wife, Catherine of Aragon. She earned the nicknames "the Catholic" and "Bloody Mary" for her zealous persecution of Protestants. Near the end of his life, Felipe II endowed the Spanish Netherlands to his daughter, Isabella Clara Eugenia, as a dowry for her marriage to Albert VII, Archduke of Austria. Their story is detailed in Chapter 8.8.3.

It is noteworthy that King Felipe II was descended from several notable historical figures, which might surprise those from Belgium and the Netherlands unfamiliar with their shared history. His ancestry included William II of Holland and Hainaut (1286-1337), Jean de Avesnes (1218-1257), Aleida of Holland, Floris IV, Count of Holland, Machteld of Brabant, William I, Count of Hainaut, Dirk V, Count of Holland, among others. Thus, King Felipe II was intricately linked to the history of the Northern Netherlands and Belgium, Burgundy, and Spain.

8.8.2 H. M. Felipe III as King of Spain, 1598-1621

H.M. Felipe III (Madrid 1578 - Madrid 1621), King of Spain from September 13, 1598, until March 31 1621, was the son of H.M. Felipe II of Spain and Anna of Austria.

He is shown in Figure 29.100 on page 415, and his will is shared in Figures 34.26, 34.27 and 34.28, on page 533.

8.8.3 H. M. Isabella of Spain and H. M. Albert of Austria as Rulers of the Spanish Netherlands, 1598-1621

As described in Chapter 8.8.1, Isabella of Spain received the Spanish Netherlands as a wedding gift from her father, H. M. Felipe II of Spain, just before he died in 1598, for her marriage with Albert of Austria. The couple is shown in Figure 29.82 on page 409 and Figure 33.4 on page 503, and also on a coin in Figure 8.19. The *doble soberano* (double sovereign), the *soberano* (sovereign), *'2/3 de soberano'* (2/3 of a sovereign), a *medio soberano* (half sovereign), a *patagón* (Patagonian), a *medio patagón* (half Patagonian), and a *cuarto patagón* (Patagonian quarter), were the new coins in the Duchy of Brabant and the county of Flanders. Later a new silver coin of *'11 dineros y 8 granos'*, better known as the *ducatón*, was minted for the first time in 1618 and is shown in Figure 8.19. This coin was the basis of the monetary system until the middle of the 18th century. Isabella of Spain and Albert of Austria, despite their piety, were the first sovereigns who suppressed all religious inscriptions from their coins, replacing them with their names and titles.

After the death of Albert of Austria in 1621, there were regents or governors of the Netherlands, just like before and during their rule, shown on page 52, including the widow Isabella of Spain (1621-1633). Still, they fell under the power of the Spanish King, who, therefore, effectively ruled the Spanish Netherlands. H. M. Felipe IV is briefly described in Chapter 8.8.4

Figure 8.20: *Wall Street, Manhattan, July 2006. The Dutch East India Company (VOC), established in 1602, is often seen as the first multinational corporation and a pioneer of global trade. Early stock exchanges, like the Bruges Bourse in 1409, laid the groundwork for Wall Street and free enterprise. The VOC's historical trade challenges are vastly different from modern digital trading. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

8.8.4 H. M. Felipe IV as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1621-1665

H.M. Felipe IV (Valladolid 1605 - Madrid 1665), King of Spain from March 31, 1621 until September 17, 1665, can be seen in Figure 8.14 on page 49 on a fresco in Kortrijk, but also in Figure 34.163 on page 582, Figure 49.43 on page 1005, and his signature is shown in Figure 49.42 on page 1005.

8.8.5 H. M. Carlos II as King of Spain and Ruler of the Spanish Netherlands, 1665-1700

H.M. Carlos II (Madrid 1661 - Madrid 1700), King of Spain from September 17, 1665 until November 1, 1700, is shown in Figure 8.14 on page 49, Figure 8.25 on page 60, and Figure 34.167 on page 585.

His successor as King of Spain was H. M. King Felipe V and is described in Chapter 8.13.1. The Spanish Netherlands, however, became Austrian in 1700 and are further described in Chapter 8.17.

Indeed, following Carlos II's death, the reign of the House of Bourbon-Anjou commenced in Spain, while the Austrian Habsburgs assumed control over the Spanish Netherlands. Complex political dynamics in Europe marked this transition, the details of which will be elaborated upon in subsequent sections of this book. Upon restoring stability in Spain and the Spanish Netherlands, it can be asserted that the governance of the House of Bourbon-Anjou and the House of the Austrian Habsburgs was exemplary.

8.9 The disaster of the Eighty Years War and the game of thrones between H.M. King Felipe II, William of Orange, H.M. the King of France and H.M. the Queen of England

King Felipe II of Spain was a devout Catholic sovereign, characterized by a profound sincerity and strict adherence to high moral standards[20]. He was an idealist who governed during a period fraught with challenges: he ruled over a vast empire perpetually besieged by external threats and composed of a mosaic of quasi-independent territories, each with its own laws, tax systems, languages, and distinct histories. Due to his inability to travel extensively, Felipe II relied heavily on his representatives to inform and act on his behalf. Despite his genuine piety and fear of anti-Catholic sentiment, he often failed to fully grasp the motivations and principles of his subjects, particularly those in the Netherlands[21].

His advisors and representatives were caught between the idealistic and perfectionist demands from the Spanish crown and the Netherlands' desire for religious freedom, a self-managed tax system, and significant self-governance. Following the Protestant Reformation in the German territories of Charles V, Spain imposed a draconian policy in the Netherlands, which ultimately sparked the Dutch Revolt and the Eighty Years' War. The situation's complexity was exacerbated by anti-Spanish propaganda and military interventions from the House of Nassau, the English, and the French Huguenots, turning the Low Countries into a volatile battleground. Both sides committed atrocities, and the conflict evolved into a protracted war between the States of the Netherlands and the Spanish Netherlands, or Flanders.

Numerous works have documented the early years of the conflict, beginning with the Iconoclasm of 1566, or 'Beeldenstorm' as it is known in Dutch. It is important to note that these brutal events predated the arrival of the Desclergues in Flanders, and thus, our Spanish ancestors were not implicated in them.

Fernando Álvarez de Toledo y Pimentel, the Duke of Alva, son of García Álvarez de Toledo y Zúñiga and Beatriz Pimentel y Pacheco, governed the Netherlands from 1567 to 1573. His grandmother, Maria Pacheco, may have been distantly related to Enric Desclergue's wife, Ana Fabiana Pacheco, as discussed in Chapter 33.4.2 on page 516, or possibly through a different lineage outlined in Chapter 27.2 on page 301. Felipe II appointed the Duke of Alva to suppress the Protestant uprising due to his close connections with Felipe's father, Charles V. However, his tenure was marked by brutality and bloodshed. The Dutch Orange dynasty has perpetuated the memory of this period to maintain ongoing hostility towards the Spanish and the Spanish Netherlands throughout the Eighty Years' War.

During this time, the Dutch also competed with the Spanish and Portuguese in Asia[22] and the Americas[23]. The world's trade epicenter, Manhattan, depicted in Figure 8.20, originates in this era. After the reign of Alva, rulers of higher moral standards governed over the Spanish Netherlands. The list is as follows:

Luis de Zúñiga y Requesens (1573-1576),
Juan of Austria (1576-1578),
Alexander Farnese duke of Parma (1578-1592), shown in Figure 29.23 on page 393,
Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld (1592-1594), als shown in Figure 29.23 on page 393,
Ernst of Austria (1594 - 1595),
Pedro Henriquez de Acevedo (1595-1596),

---

[20] Geoffrey Parker, 'Imprudent King - a new life of Philip II,' 2014

[21] Flanders, Holland, Brabant, Friesland

[22] through their VOC

[23] through their VWIC

Albrecht of Austria (1596-1598),
Archduke and Archduchess Albrecht and Isabella who ruled as sovereigns (1598-1621),
Isabella of Spain (1621-1633),
Francisco de Moncada (1633-1634),
Ferdinand of Austria (1634-1641),
Francisco de Melo (1641-1644), shown in Figure 34.78 on page 552,
Manuel de Castel Rodrigo (1644-1647),
Leopold Willhelm of Austria (1647-1656),
Juan II of Austria (1656-1659),
Luis de Benavides Carillo (1659-1664),
Francisco de Castel Rodrigo (1664-1668),
Íñigo Fernández de Velasco (1668-1670),
Juan Domingo Mendez de Haro y Fernández de Córdoba (1670-1675),
Carlos de Gurrea (1675-1678),
Alexander Farnese (1678-1682),
Ottone Enrico del Carretto (1682-1685),
Francisco Antonio de Agurto (1685-1691),
Maximilian II Emanuel von Bayern (1691-1706).

Interestingly, one of the prominent leaders of the 'Malcontenten' who played a crucial role in overthrowing the Calvinist governments in the Southern Spanish Netherlands, particularly in regions such as Flanders, was Valentin de Pardieu. Born in 1535 and deceased in 1595 in Doullens, Valentin was the seigneur de la Motte, the son of Jean de Pardieu and Catherine du Pret. His family, the de la Motte (de Baraffes), had significant involvement in the early history of the Chapel in Deerlijk, as detailed in Chapter 49. The resurgence of Catholicism, supported by the Spanish, began in earnest in 1578. The 'Malcontenten,' also known as 'Paternosterknechten,' were not always known for their decorum, but the Calvinists were equally infamous for their conduct. The populace of Flanders generally supported the restoration of Catholicism and the expulsion of the Protestant Calvinists.

During the decline of Calvinist rule in the region, Casimirus, in 1578, infamously plundered churches and destroyed crops. His force of 100 soldiers, including 100 cavaliers, wreaked havoc on the local populace, their homes, and their produce. Starting in October 1578, the 'Malcontenten' progressively liberated village and town after town. Notably, Kortrijk was liberated on February 28, 1580. Following this, Alexander Farnese stationed Spanish troops in Harelbeke. As analyzed in this book in Chapters 29.5.8, 29.12, and 30, the military presence remained in the area east of Harelbeke, particularly in the Manor of Overacker, well into the 17th century. The number of troops fluctuated, but they were a constant presence. Additionally, Irish troops also resided in the area, as documented in Chapter 73.10.3.7.

The 'Malcontenten,' with Spanish backing, effectively repelled the dissident governments to the North while liberating the south. Nonetheless, the conflict with the North persisted, culminating in the prolonged Eighty Years' War.

8.10 El Camino Español

The Spanish Road, also known as *El Camino Español*, is depicted and described in Figure 8.21. The Road's development was contingent on the fluctuating political landscape of Europe. Initially established in 1567, it reached its final form in 1634. The Spanish Road represented a significant technical and logistical achievement of approximately 1500 kilometers, enabling travel from Spain to Brussels in around 45 days. Its primary function was to facilitate the transportation of essential materials, such as weaponry, personnel, and provisions, to the soldiers of the Tercios and the forces serving the Hispanic Monarchy.

The Spanish Empire faced considerable challenges due to its extensive territories and the limited availability of human resources. Consequently, the Spanish Road emerged as a crucial land route for maintaining imperial control, stretching from Italy to Belgium. It served as a strategic pathway for the Empire and its adversaries. Persistent maritime threats from Barbary and Ottoman pirates in the Mediterranean and English and Dutch forces in the Atlantic necessitated the creation of a secure overland route for transporting essential goods. The travel methods of the armies reflected a balance between safety and speed, with the Spanish Road being safe but relatively slow.

The Spanish Road was a historical path that linked Milan to Brussels, frequently traversed by the Tercios during the 16th and 17th centuries. This initiative sought to maintain the connection between the Spanish Netherlands and the central hub of the Hispanic Monarchy in Milan. The Spanish Tercios, originating from Castile and Aragon, established their presence in various Italian territories, including Sicily, Naples, and Milan. These Tercios played a crucial role in defending the Mediterranean region from Muslim incursions. The Spanish Road passed through regions controlled by allied powers, such as Savoy and Lorraine, and territories under the Spanish crown, including the Duchy of Milan, the Franche-Comté, and the Spanish Netherlands. The route ran east of France, primarily aiming to maintain the territorial continuity of the Spanish Crown. For Lorraine and Savoy, the Road and their strong alliance with Spain provided security against French expansionist ambitions. The Swiss cantons and the Habsburg Empire also played vital roles in the Road's trajectory.

Spanish forces, often exceeding 1000 personnel at a time, were accompanied by various elements, including luggage, chariots, artillery, wives, children, prostitutes, priests, bankers, food, and livestock. Initially, the routes the Duke of Alba used during the first stage of the Camino comprised preexisting trade routes without prior military presence. Along the *Camino*, an average daily distance of 23 kilometers was achieved. A year before Alba's departure, Francisco de Ibarra dispatched an engineer with a contingent of 300 sappers to widen the pathway to facilitate the movement of soldiers. Military personnel required cartographic resources, and guidance from local inhabitants proved indispensable on several occasions.

After 1634, the Spanish Road ceased to function as a direct highway from Spain to Flanders. Although land travel continued, potentially along the last established but more perilous route, journeys became more individualized and occasionally substituted with sea routes when overland travel became too challenging.

8.11 The Spanish Army of Flanders during the Eighty Years War

It is well-known that the historical memory of the Belgians has long been shaped by literature from the 16th and 17th centuries, which functioned as Dutch propaganda to perpetuate animosity towards the Spanish rulers of Flanders. The Dutch aimed to dominate global trade and rival the Spanish, a goal epitomized by establishing the Dutch East India Company (VOC). Consequently, a

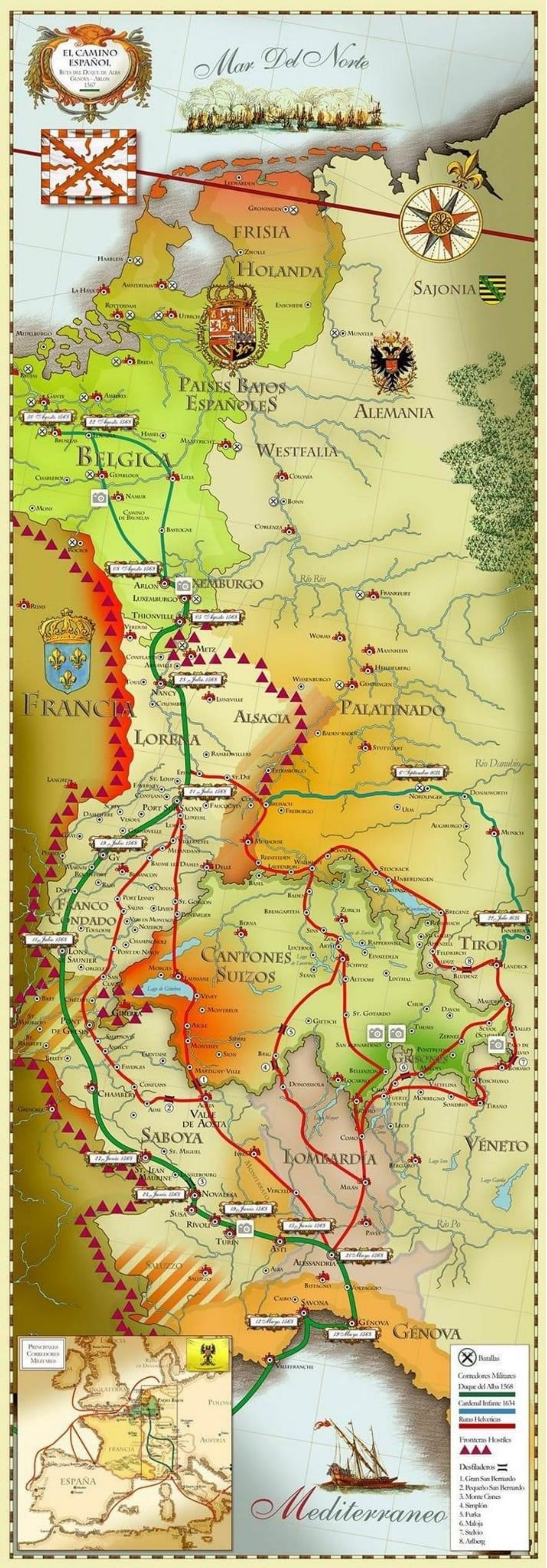
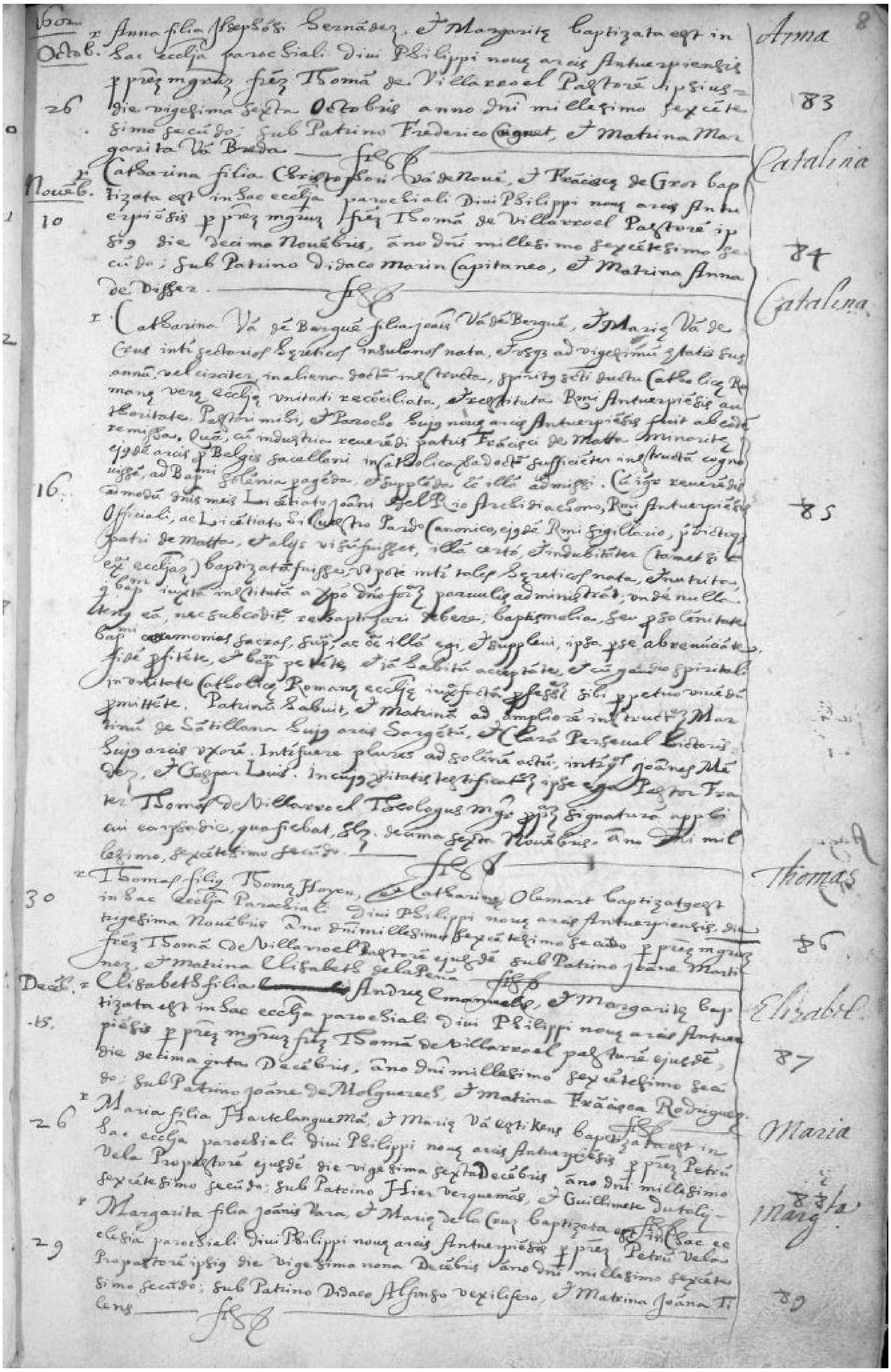

EL CAMINO ESPAÑOL
RUTA DEL DUQUE DE ALBA
GENOVA - ARLON
1567
Mar Del Norte
FRISIA
HOLANDA
SAJONIA
PAISES BAJOS ESPAÑOLES
ALEMANIA
BELGICA
WESTFALIA
LUXEMBURGO
FRANCIA
LORENA
ALSACIA
PALATINADO
FRANCO CONDADO
CANTONES SUIZOS
TIROL
SABOYA
VALLE DE AOSTA
LOMBARDÍA
VÉNETO
GÉNOVA
GRISONES
Río Rin
Río Danubio
Río Po
Lago de Ginebra
30 Agosto 1568
22 Agosto 1568
08 Agosto 1568
05 Agosto 1568
28 Julio 1568
21 Julio 1568
19 Julio 1568
11 Julio 1568
27 Junio 1568
24 Junio 1568
19 Junio 1568
13 Junio 1568
31 Mayo 1568
12 Mayo 1568
19 Mayo 1568
6 Septiembre 1634
22 Julio 1634
Bruselas
Lovaina
Namur
Camino de Bruselas
Bastogne
Arlon
Luxemburgo
Thionville
Metz
Nancy
Port Sur Saone
Gy
Lons Saunier
Chambery
St. Jean Maurine
Novalesa
Susa
Rivoli
Turin
Asti
Alessandria
Savona
Génova
Villefranche
Milan
Como
Mediterraneo
Principales Corredores Militares
ESPAÑA
FRANCIA
INGLATERRA
PAISES BAJOS
POLONIA
AUSTRIA
Batallas
Corredores Militares
Duque del Alba 1568
Cardenal Infante 1634
Rutas Helveticas
Fronteras Hostiles
Desfiladeros
1. Gran San Bernardo
2. Pequeño San Bernardo
3. Monte Cenis
4. Simplón
5. Furka
6. Maloja
7. Stelvio
8. Arlberg

Figure 8.21: *Miguel de Cervantes*[a] *wrote, "Now, I will briefly recount what has happened to me since then. I embarked at Alicante, arrived in Genoa after a smooth crossing, then traveled to Milan. There, I bought weapons and soldier's equipment, intending to enlist in the Piedmont troops. On my way to Alexandria, I learned the Grand Duke of Alba was passing through Flanders. Changing my mind, I followed him, served in his battles, witnessed the deaths of Counts Horn and Egmont, and was appointed ensign to a famous captain from Guadalajara named Diego de Urbina." The Spanish Road was a crucial 1000-kilometer military route, connecting Northern Italy to the North Sea, facilitating troop movements for the Habsburg Spanish monarchs between their territories. It included the Duchy of Milan and the Netherlands, where the War of Flanders began following a revolt in 1566. This uprising posed a significant challenge to the Spanish Monarchy, which relied on regiments and additional soldiers relocated to Flanders to combat the rebels. In 1567, after a 50-day journey from Milan, the first tercios led by the Duke of Alba arrived in Brussels. The route became known as El Camino Español. In 1567, the Duque of Alba traveled from Genoa to Brussels via Genoa, Milan, Turin, Aiguebelle, Chambery, Lons-le-Saunier, Besançon, Nancy, Metz, Luxemburg, Leuven, and Brussels. In 1595, Archduke Albert took a similar route, adding Albertville, Annecy, Arinthod, Baume-les-Dames, Epinal, Thionville, and Namur. In 1601, the route ran from Milan to Mea, Aoste, Bourg-St-Maurice, Pont de Gressin, St Claude, Champagnole, Baume-les-Dames, Epinal, Luxemburg, Namur, and Brussels. By 1604, it went from Milan to Lugano, Bedinzona, St Gottard, Luzern, Baden, Rupt-Sur-Moselle, Epinal, Nancy, Luxemburg, Namur, and Brussels. In 1620, the route included Milan, Gravedona, Col du Simplon, Briga, Furkapass, Schyz, Baden, Breysach, Colmar, St-Die-des-Vosgues, Baccarat, Luxemburg, Namur, and Brussels. In 1623, it extended from Milan to Como, Forte di Fuentes, Col du Grand-Saint-Bernard, Thusis, Konstantz, Strasbourg, Saverne, Sarrebourg, Lagrade, Metz, Thionville, Luxemburg, Namur, and Brussels. By 1634, the route from Milan to Brussels included Como, Forte di Fuentes, Sondrio, Innsbruck, München, Nordlingen, Bonn, Köln, Lummen, and Leuven. The figure shows the original Spanish Road used by Alba. (Courtesy of elcaminoespanol.com)*

---

[a] Miguel de Cervantes, 'El ingenioso hidalgo don Quijote de la Mancha,' 1605.

Figure 8.22: *In 1600, on April 19, the VOC ship 'De Liefde' arrived in Japan. It was one of 5 VOC vessels that departed in the Netherlands on June 27, 1598. This picture is taken in Tokyo on March 12, 2006, when the author stayed for more than four weeks at the Tokyo Institute of Technology in Yokohama. The daily commute between Susukakadai and O-Okayama was marvelous. The picture was taken on a day off with one of the students from the lab. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



1602 Octob. 26 — Anna filia Alfonsi Hernandez, et Margaritæ baptizata est in
hac ecclesia parochiali divi Philippi novæ arcis Antverpiensis
per præm mgrũ frẽm Thomã de Villarreal Pastorẽ ipsius
die vigesima sexta Octobris anno dñi millesimo sexcente
simo secũdo; sub Patrino Frederico Caguet, et Matrina Mar
garita Vã Breda. — Anna 83

Novẽb. 10 — Catharina filia Christophori Vã de Noue, et Frãciscæ de Gros bap
tizata est in hac ecclesia parochiali Divi Philippi novæ arcis Antu
erpiensis per prẽm mgrũ frẽm Thomã de Villarreal Pastorẽ ip
sius die decima Novẽbris, ãno dñi millesimo sexcẽtesimo se
cũdo; sub Patrino Didaco Marin Capitaneo, et Matrina Anna
de Visser. — Catalina 84

16 — Catharina Vã de Borguẽ filia Joãnis Vã de Borguẽ, et Mariæ Vã de
Crus inter hereticos Zelandos insulanos nata, et usque ad vigesimũ ætatis suæ
annũ, vel circiter, in aliena secta instructa, gratia [illegible] Catholicæ Ro
manæ veræ ecclesiæ unitati recõciliata, et restituta Rmi Antverpiensis au
thoritate, Pastori mihi, et Parocho huius novæ arcis Antverpiensis fuit ab eodẽ
remissa, quã, cũ industria reverẽdi patris Frãcisci de Matte Minoritæ
ejusdẽ arcis pro Belgis sacellani in catholica fide doctã sufficienter instructã cogno
vissẽ, ad Bapmi solẽnia pagẽda, et supplẽda, eã illã admissi. Cũ ẽe reverẽdis
admodũ dñis meis Licẽtiato Joãni del Rio Archidiacono, Rmi Antverpiensis
Officiali, ac Licẽtiato Silvestro Pardo Canonico, ejusdẽ Rmi sigillario, predicto
patri de Matte, et alijs visũ fuisset, illã certo, et indubitater (tamet si
extra ecclesiam) baptizatã fuisse, ut pote inter tales hæreticos nata, et nutrita,
qui bapmũ iuxta institutũ a xpõ dño [illegible] parvulis administrãt; unde nullã
iterũ eã, nec sub conditione rebaptizari [illegible]; baptismalia, seu pro solenitate
bapmi cæremonias sacras, [illegible], ac eã illã egi, et suppleui, ipsa prius abrenũciãte,
fidẽ profitẽte, et bapm petẽte, et iã habitũ acceptãte, et cũ gaudio spirituali
in unitate Catholicæ Romanæ ecclesiæ [illegible] sibi [illegible]
promittẽte. Patrinũ habuit, et Matrinã ad ampliorẽ instructũ Mar
tinũ de Sãtillana huius arcis Sargẽtũ, et [illegible] Perseual Lictoris
huius arcis uxorẽ. Interfuere plures ad solẽnẽ actũ, inter quos Joannes Mẽ
dez, et Gaspar Luis. In cuius veritatis testificationẽ ipse ego Pastor Fra
ter Thomas de Villarreal Theologus Mgr̃ meã signaturã apposui
cũ compendio, qua [illegible], die decima sexta Novẽbris ãno dñi mil
lesimo, sexcẽtesimo secũdo. — Catalina 85

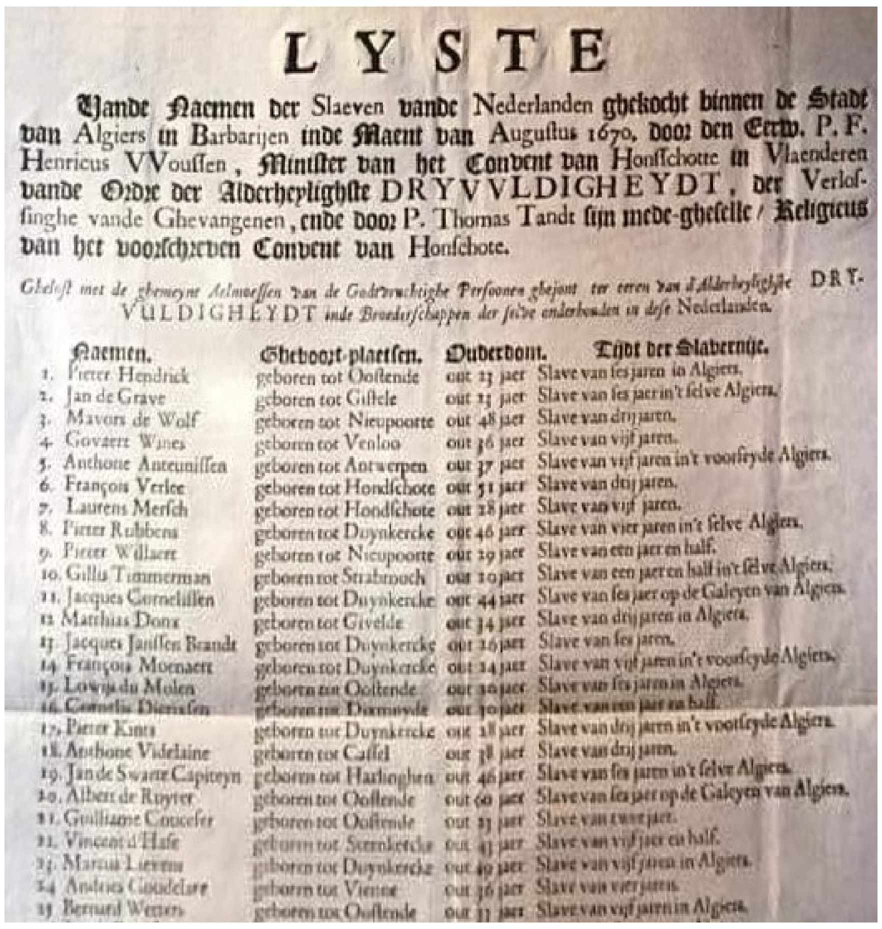
30 — Thomas filius Thomæ Hoyen, et Catharinæ Olemart baptizatus est
in hac ecclesia Parochiali Divi Philippi novæ arcis Antverpiensis die
trigesima Novẽbris ãno dñi millesimo sexcẽtesimo secũdo per prẽm mgrũ
frẽm Thomã de Villarreal Pastorẽ ejusdẽ sub Patrino Joãne Marti
nez, et Matrina Elizabeth de la Peña. — Thomas 86

Decẽ. 15 — Elisabeth filia Andreæ Emanuele, et Margaritæ bap
tizata est in hac ecclesia parochiali Divi Philippi novæ arcis Antuer
piensis per prẽm mgrũ frẽm Thomã de Villarreal pastorẽ ejusdẽ
die decima quinta Decẽbris, ãno dñi millesimo sexcẽtesimo secũ
do; sub Patrino Joãne de Molguerecl, et Matrina Frãcisca Rodriguez. — Elizabet 87

26 — Maria filia Martelanguemã, et Mariæ Vã Estikens baptizata est in
hac ecclesia parochiali divi Philippi novæ arcis Antverpiensis per prẽm Petrũ
Vela Propastorẽ ejusdẽ die vigesima sexta Decẽbris ãno dñi millesimo
sexcẽtesimo secũdo; sub Patrino Hier Verguemãs, et Guillmete Dutoly. — Maria 88

29 — Margarita filia Joãnis Vara, et Mariæ de la Cruz baptizata est in hac ec
clesia parochiali Divi Philippi novæ arcis Antverpiensis per prẽm Petrũ Vela
Propastorẽ ipsius die vigesima nona Decẽbris ãno dñi millesimo sexcẽte
simo secũdo; sub Patrino Didaco Alfonso vexilifero, et Matrina Joãna Ti
lens. — Margarita 89

Figure 8.23: *Middle record, Antwerp, Castle of San Felipe de la Castilla, November 12, 1602. The oldest found record of 'Belgium' , in this book's reported research.*



LYSTE

Vande Naemen der Slaeven vande Nederlanden ghekocht binnen de Stadt van Algiers in Barbarijen inde Maent van Auguſtus 1670, door den Eerw. P. F. Henricus VVouſſen, Miniſter van het Convent van Honſchotte in Vlaenderen vande Ordre der Alderheylighſte DRYVVLDIGHEYDT, der Verloſſinghe vande Ghevangenen, ende door P. Thomas Tandt ſijn mede-gheſelle / Religieus van het voorſchreven Convent van Honſchote.

Ghelost met de ghemeyne Aelmoeſſen van de Godtvruchtighe Perſoonen ghejont ter eeren van d'Alderheylighſte DRY-VULDIGHEYDT *inde Broederſchappen der ſelve onderhouden in deſe Nederlanden.*

Naemen.	Gheboort-plaetſen.	Ouderdom.	Tijdt der Slavernije.
1. Pieter Hendrick	geboren tot Ooſtende	out 23 jaer	Slave van ſes jaren in Algiers.
2. Jan de Grave	geboren tot Giſtele	out 25 jaer	Slave van ſes jaer in't ſelve Algiers.
3. Mavors de Wolf	geboren tot Nieupoorte	out 48 jaer	Slave van drij jaren.
4. Govaert Wines	geboren tot Venloo	out 36 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren.
5. Anthone Anteuniſſen	geboren tot Antwerpen	out 37 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren in't voorſeyde Algiers.
6. François Verlee	geboren tot Hondſchote	out 51 jaer	Slave van drij jaren.
7. Laurens Merſch	geboren tot Hondſchote	out 28 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren.
8. Pieter Rubbens	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 46 jaer	Slave van vier jaren in't ſelve Algiers.
9. Pieter Willaert	geboren tot Nieupoorte	out 29 jaer	Slave van een jaer en half.
10. Gillis Timmerman	geboren tot Strabrouch	out 20 jaer	Slave van een jaer en half in't ſelve Algiers.
11. Jacques Corneliſſen	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 44 jaer	Slave van ſes jaer op de Galeyen van Algiers.
12 Matthias Donx	geboren tot Givelde	out 34 jaer	Slave van drij jaren in Algiers.
13. Jacques Janſſen Brandt	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 26 jaer	Slave van ſes jaren.
14 François Moenaert	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 24 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren in't voorſeyde Algiers.
15. Lowijs du Molen	geboren tot Ooſtende	out 30 jaer	Slave van ſes jaren in Algiers.
16. Cornelis Diericſen	geboren tot Dixmuyde	out 30 jaer	Slave van een jaer en half.
17. Pieter Kints	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 18 jaer	Slave van drij jaren in't voorſeyde Algiers.
18. Anthone Videlaine	geboren tot Caſſel	out 38 jaer	Slave van drij jaren.
19. Jan de Swarte Capiteyn	geboren tot Hardinghen	out 46 jaer	Slave van ſes jaren in't ſelve Algiers.
20. Albert de Ruyter	geboren tot Ooſtende	out 60 jaer	Slave van ſes jaer op de Galeyen van Algiers.
21. Guilliame Coucelſer	geboren tot Ooſtende	out 23 jaer	Slave van twee jaer.
22. Vincent d'Haſe	geboren tot Steenkercke	out 43 jaer	Slave van vijf jaer en half.
23. Marcus Lievens	geboren tot Duynkercke	out 49 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren in Algiers.
24 Andries Coudelare	geboren tot Vienne	out 36 jaer	Slave van vier jaren.
25 Bernard Wetters	geboren tot Ooſtende	out 33 jaer	Slave van vijf jaren in Algiers.

Figure 8.24: *1670, a list of Belgians who were bought free from the Slave Market of Algiers by the convent of Hondschote. They had been enslaved by Dutch pirates, active on the Mediterranean. Martijn Vandenbroucke, who shared these facts with the author, is acknowledged.*

pervasive myth exists in Belgium, persisting to this day, that Spanish soldiers and their proxies systematically raped women and burned homes. This myth has contributed to developing the so-called "black legend" in Belgium.

While it is plausible that such events did occur, it is essential to acknowledge that Calvinist forces were also culpable of similar atrocities. In contrast, Spanish literature offers a much more nuanced and historically grounded perspective, arguably presenting a more accurate portrayal of events. This Spanish narrative is diverse and rich in historical detail, thereby providing a counterbalance to the predominantly negative depictions propagated by Dutch sources.

In an article by Jose Javier Esparaza[24], a glimpse is released on the complexity of the conflict in the Netherlands in the 16th and 17th centuries. In the framework of our book, we can extract the following citation from the article:

'Testamentos de soldados españoles desvelan que miles de ellos se casaron con mujeres flamencas. Pero el remoquete del «enemigo español» hizo fortuna gracias a la excelente propaganda de guerra de los calvinistas holandeses, y aún la haría más siglos después, cuando Holanda primero, y Bélgica después, se conformen como naciones. Hoy el flamenco común ve al español como a un enemigo ancestral. No le han contado que, muy probablemente, algún tatarabuelo suyo era de Tomelloso.'

8.11.1 The composition of the Army of Flanders

The work of Geoffrey Parker[25], offers an overview of the composition of the Army of Flanders for every year of the campaign between 1567 and 1659.

For the period between 1609 and 1618, Spanish men in the army were consistently around 50% (about 8000), while the other 50% was approximately equally divided among Belgian, Burgundian, Italian and British men. For different periods in the campaign, the number of Spanish troops remained more or less constant. In contrast, the total amount was increased by the non-Spanish to sometimes 90 thousand men (e.g. after 1618), the vast majority being from Germany and the Netherlands. The age of the Spanish troops at the end of the 1500s was between 18 and 70, with approximately 75% in the age range from 18 to 40 and 25% between 40 and 70. For the troops of the Netherlands (mainly from Wallonia), the age mostly was between 18 and 35. Note that the Army of Flanders soldiers typically had their wives and family with them and lackeys and other civilians, even bankers and prostitutes. They lived as a family in barracks or with local families in their homes.

Interestingly, Geoffrey Parker refers in his book, on pages 147-148, to works describing that many Spaniards in the army, from 1606 onward, began to love Flanders more than their original home in Iberia and began to call the Netherlands 'su casa' (their home). Spaniards began to purchase property and homes in the Netherlands and adopted Flemish customs and titles. Spaniards started to speak French and Dutch, and Flemish and Walloons began to learn Spanish. The two populations also intermarried. Examinations of the wills of Spanish soldiers revealed double as often a local woman as a widow than a Spanish woman.

Later, the pattern of intermarrying reversed again after 1625. From 1632 onward, only one Spanish soldier in 6 was allowed to marry, which, according to church registers, led to many illegal children. It is also known that the army contained double as many civilians (wives, children, lackeys) as soldiers. Also, for every five actual Spanish military, there were around two lackeys who served the soldiers.

Soldiers were typically grouped as *Camarada* , where there were one captain and approximately six companions. Soldiers of lower ranks also formed comrade groups. Each *Camarada* stayed together and shared fortunes and misfortunes.

It is also known that the Spaniards in the army considered themselves of higher moral standing than soldiers of other nations. Above all, even amid cruelty, they remained very catholic and proudly wore crucifix ornaments. They also willed lots of money to fraternities and monasteries. Note that the Spanish veterans still in the Netherlands in 1585 (around 4500 men) received a suitable amount of money for the prior 3-year service.

In Chapter 8.9, we list the governors of the Spanish Netherlands. The army was led by Captain Generals, who were sometimes also the governors. Closer to the battlefields, there were also commanders. A famous commander was Spinola[26], from 1602 until 1629 and appears in many places in this book, including in Chapter 33.3.7.

---

[24] Jose Javier Esparaza, 'Una pica en Flandes, el Vietnam del imperio español y por qué los flamencos no amaban al rey Felipe' , El Mundo, November 23 of 2017

[25] Geoffrey Parker, 'The army of Flanders and the Spanish Road 1567-1659' , Cambridge, 2nd edition

[26] Ambrosio Espínola, Marqués de Los Balbases

8.11.2 Timeline of the Eighty Years War with some milestones of the lives of the Desclergues

We present a concise timeline of the Eighty Years' War. This overview omits many events, but significant details are elaborated upon throughout this book.

1566: The Iconoclasm in the Netherlands commenced, beginning in what is now France.

1567: Spanish forces fought and won The Battle of Oosterweel against Dutch Protestant troops. Subsequently, the Duke of Alba (Alva) arrived in the Netherlands to establish control amidst religious unrest. His rule was marked by severe repression, leading to the execution or flight of many Calvinists to the swamped areas in the Netherlands and regions of modern-day Germany.

1568: The Calvinists, now better organized, secured a victory at the Battle of Heiligerlee against Spanish forces. In the same year, high-ranking nobles were executed by Alva.

1570: A Spanish mutiny occurred due to insufficient tax revenues collected from the Netherlands. The Spanish, not viewing their presence as an occupation, expected local tax payments for protection and administrative services.

1572: The Calvinists captured Den Briel and massacred numerous clergy in Gorcum, provoking Catholic outrage. Spanish forces retaliated at Naarden.

1573: Alva's brutal policies led King Philip II to request his resignation. Requesens, a more skilled diplomat, replaced him. Meanwhile, Alva's son, Frederick, managed to recapture most of the eastern cities of the Netherlands in Overijssel and Gelderland.

1575: William of Orange founded a university in Leiden, aiming to rival Leuven.

1576: The Spanish Fury erupted in Antwerp, followed by the signing of the Pacification of Ghent, a peace treaty. This treaty sought to unite the Catholic Southern Netherlands and the Protestant Northern Netherlands, laying the groundwork for the eventual formation of Belgium and the modern Netherlands.

1578: Alessandro Farnese was appointed Governor of the Netherlands. **1580**: The Iberian Union began, uniting Spain and Portugal until 1640.

1581: The official name of the Netherlands changed as the region split into the Spanish Netherlands in the south and the States of the Netherlands in the north. The entire area became known as Belgica Confoederata, or the Confederation of Belgium.

1584: William of Orange was assassinated, and his son, Prince Maurice of Orange, succeeded him.

1587: Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our ancestor, arrived in Belgium with the Spanish Army of Flanders and participated in the capture of Geldern.

1588: The Dutch Republic was established. The Spanish Armada's attempted invasion of England failed, and Bergen op Zoom was besieged, with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) taking part.

Juana Desclergue (DC06c), the daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), was born at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent.

1589: Spanish forces attempted to reclaim Ostend. The sieges of Heusden, Heel, and Bommelwaard occurred. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) arrived at Harelbeke and Kortrijk on the Leie River.

1590: Spanish forces attacked Paris and the fort of Noordam near Zevenbergen.

1591: Spanish forces defended Nijmegen.

1592: Spanish forces defended Steenwijk. At the end of August, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was a godfather in Kortrijk.

Maria Desclergue (DC06e), the daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), was baptized at Kortrijk in 1592 on May 29.

1593-1594: The Siege of Coevorden took place. In April, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) appeared as a godfather in Kortrijk.

1594: The Dutch Republic began its quest for a route to Asia. Felipa de Montoya, wife of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), appeared in Kortrijk at the baptism of a child of Pedro de Montoya in October. In January, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) also served as a godfather in Kortrijk. From this year onward, the Spanish regime paid more attention to military conduct, establishing courts to ensure justice and discipline[27].

1595: The capture of Hoei occurred, first by the Dutch and then by the Spanish in early spring. The sieges of Le Châtelet, Doullens, and Cambrai took place in the summer. In January, Anna Desclergue (DC06f), Jeroni Joan's daughter, was born.

1596: Johan van Oldenbarnevelt formed a coalition between the Dutch Republic, England, and France against Spain. The sieges of Calais and Hulst also occurred.

1597: The Battle of Turnhout and the surprise capture of Amiens took place. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) temporarily ended his military career to take on new duties in Tournai by the end of the year.

1598: Albrecht of Austria and his wife Isabella of Spain became the governors of the Southern Netherlands, while Philip III ascended to the Spanish throne. France made peace with Spain. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) began a new career in Barcelona and served as a member of the Corts from 1598 to 1601.

1600: The Battle of Nieuwpoort was fought.

1601: The Siege of Ostend began. Concurrently, the Dutch formed the Verenigde Amsterdamse Compagnie, a precursor to the VOC, which would later reach as far as Japan, evoking cherished memories as shown in Figure 8.22.

1602: Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) returned to Tournai, where he resided until his death in 1604, maintaining properties in Deerlijk and possibly Kortrijk. In Tournai, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), born in Barcelona before returning to Flanders, was baptized on June 26. Jeroni (DC05) resumed military service. Ambrogio Spinola arrived with a Spanish army of 9000 men to support the reign of Albrecht of Austria. The Siege of Ostend, begun this year, would continue until the end of 1604.

The 1602 document shown in 8.23 mentions Belgium ('Belgis') and is transcribed[28] as:

Catharina van den Berguen filia Joannis van den Berguen et Mariae van de Crus inti sectarios haereticos insulanos nata, et usque ad vigesimum aetatis suae annum vel circiter, in aliena doctrina instructa, Spiritus Sancti ductu Catholicae Romanae verae ecclesiae unitati reconciliata, et restituta Reverendissimi Antuerpiensis authoritatepastori mihi, et parocho hujus novae arcis Antuerpiensis fuit ab eodem remissa. Qua cum industria reverendi patris Francisci de Matta minoritae ejusdem arcis et Belgis sacellani in Catholica etcetera doctrina sufficienter instructam cognovisse, ad Baptismi solemnia peragenda et supplenda eo (?) illam admissi. Cum i.gr reverendis admodum dominis meis Licentiato Joanni del Rio Archidiachono, Reverendissimi Antuerpiensis Officiali ac Licentiato Silvestro Pardo Canonico, ejusdem Reverendissimi sigillario, praedictique patri de Matta, et alijs visu fuisset, illam certo, et indubitanter (tametsi et (?) ex. ecclesia.) baptizata fuisse, ut pote intime toles haereticos nata, et nutrita per baptismam iuxta institutam a … .po Domino for. parvulis administrator; unde nulla …que ea. nec sub conditione rebapitizari debere; baptismalia, seu per solemnitate baptismi ceremonias sacras, super : ac cc. illá egi, et supplevi, ipsa per se ab renunciante fide persitente

---

[27] Alicia Esteban Estríngana, 'La superintendencia de la justicia militar: establecimiento y evolución inicial en el ejército de Flandes (1594-1622),' in Davide Maffi (ed.), Tra Marte e Astrea. Giustizia e giurisdizione militare nell'Europa della prima età moderna (secc. XVI-XVIII), Milano, FrancoAngeli, 2012, 87-123.

[28] Transcript made with help from Georges Picavet.

(?), et baptismam petentes et iam habitum acceptante et cum gaudio spiritali in veritate Catholicae Romanae ecclesiae iux factam persessi. sibi perpetuo vivendum permittente. Patrinum habuit et matrinam ad ampliorem instruct. Martinum de Santillana hujus arcis sargentum et Claram Perseval lictori huius arcis uxorem. Intime fuere plures ad solemnem actum, inter quos (?) Joannes Mendez et Gaspar Louis. In cujus veritatis testificat... ipse ego Pastor Frater Thomas de Villarroel Theologus Magisto (?) presentes signaturae applicui ea ipsa die qua fiebat ... decima sexta novembris anno domini millesimo sexcentesimo secundo.

1603: Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) participated in the Siege of Ostend. The Battle of Sluis also took place. Meanwhile, Jacob van Heemskerk conquered a Portuguese ship in the Strait of Malacca; Portugal and Spain were, at that time, united. In December of the same year, Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) joined the Spanish army in Flanders and participated in the defense of 's-Hertogenbosch.

1604: The Spanish recaptured Ostend, while a supernova was visible in the night sky. A mine blast killed Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) at Ostend. Meanwhile, the Dutch captured Sluis.

1605: The baptism of Jeroni Desclergue's last son, Miguel (DC06b), occurred after Jeroni's (DC05) death. He was baptized on the day of Saint Hieronymus to commemorate his father.

1606: Ambrogio Spinola arrived in Flanders with a vast army from Milan. Enric Desclergue (DC05c) and Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) participated in the Sieges of Groenlo and Lochem. They also made an unsuccessful attack on Sluis and participated in the Siege of Rheinberg. In the summer of 1606, the Spanish also tried to capture Zwolle. In 1601, Íñigo de Borja y Velasco became the governor of the Antwerp citadel.

1607: The Battle of Gibraltar occurred between the Spanish and Dutch fleets.

1609: A Twelve-Year Truce began. This ceasefire would strengthen the Dutch Republic and weaken Spain, leading to the resumption of hostilities after twelve years. This year, a judicial specialist, Hugo Grotius, published his *Mare Liberum*, which helped the Dutch gather support for their overseas endeavors. This work would later be elevated to a higher moral level by our blood-relative Charles Philippe de Patin in his *Mare Liberum*, described in Chapter 70.

A full description of the global situation in the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries would be fascinating but require a new book. Therefore, only some key facts to remember while reading about this period are mentioned. We also refer to Part XII to better understand the Portuguese endeavors in the centuries and decades preceding the current period.

First, it is important to note that an Iberian Union existed from 1580 until 1640. Although Spain and Portugal were separate countries, they united under the Spanish crown. As seen in Part XII, this union significantly affected the exchange of people and culture with Asia, as Spanish influence in Asia became possible. Still, the global power balance had important implications for the Netherlands' trade and its position in the world. For the Netherlands[29], Portugal's involvement in the Eighty Years' War allowed the Dutch to attack the Portuguese wherever the two nations competed. It also meant that the Dutch could no longer buy spices from the Portuguese, challenging them to find their route to Asia.

Until 1595, the world's seas were dominated by Spain and Portugal. They had, so to speak, a monopoly and had divided the world into two spheres of influence. From 1595 onwards, the Dutch, who had learned about Portuguese trade routes, started their own companies to trade with Asia. These companies were owned by affluent families with roots in the Dutch states or Belgium. Nevertheless, they were successful, and to avoid internal competition, they established the VOC[30] in 1602. Being a company and not a country, the VOC had many successes throughout Asia but was often not guided by a moral compass. Historical sources indicate that the Portuguese were the most humane colonialists in Asia, and they treated the local population almost as equals and married them just as if they were Portuguese. The VOC was different. It is also essential to know that the VOC did not just send Dutch people worldwide but that many foreigners, such as Danes, Germans, Scandinavians, and former inhabitants of France and Belgium, were also involved. They all contributed to both the success and the misbehavior of the VOC in the world.

In 1641, the VOC conquered Malacca from the Portuguese. In 1658, they conquered Ceylon (Sri Lanka) from the Portuguese. Note that 'to conquer' did not mean killing or forcing everyone to return to Portugal. It merely involved a change in governance to VOC control and redirected all finances from Portugal to the VOC. The VOC often used unconventional techniques such as making false promises or using any possible excuse to steal from their competitors while achieving their goals. They often tricked local men of power into alliances that became highly profitable for the VOC and disastrous for the other party. This can be compared to modern practices by some global corporations. After all, the VOC was not a country, and local populations did not necessarily understand this. They were also not held accountable by the Vatican because they were Protestant, not Catholic.

In the West, the Dutch also became very active. For instance, from 1609 onward, they were engaged in the New York Bay[31]. Hudson, who worked for the Chamber of the VOC in Amsterdam, discovered the 'Hudson River' in his attempt to find a new route through America to Asia. The first colonials arrived in 1624. In 1626, Peter Minuit[32] bought Manhattan from the Lenape Native Americans. Nieuw Amsterdam was established in Nova Belgica or New Belgium. This fort would later become New York City. People who understand the different mentalities in Europe and the United States will recognize that the Dutch can be considered the Americans of Europe, with valid similarities at every level of society. Indeed, all stereotypes are common to both territories. This suggests that the Dutch must have had a significant impact on the early development of the states along the East Coast before modern Americans expanded to the West Coast, either through conquest or purchase from the Natives, the Spanish (and Mexicans), or the French. In particular, Belgians are wary of the differences in mentality between Catholic Belgium and the Protestant Netherlands, which is beyond the scope of this manuscript.

We can also mention that the Dutch conquered the Antilles[33] through their West India Company. The islands had been discovered by Alonso de Ojeda and were conquered by the Dutch in 1634 from the Spanish. In 1616, the Dutch settled at Essequibo, and in 1627, they settled at Berbice, both in Dutch Guiana and Suriname. The English tolerated the Dutch presence because of the deal concerning Nova Belgica in 1667, which became New York and would continue as British territory. Colonial history is fascinating and cannot be separated from European events and vice versa. Nevertheless, it is beyond the scope of this book. We will, therefore, continue the sequence of events by going back to 1613.

1613: The famous Piet Hein became a captain for the VOC.

1614: The University of Groningen was established. The Spanish took Aachen and Wesel.

1616: The Dutch settled in Essequibo in the Antilles.

1617: Carlos Coloma de Saa returned to Flanders after a stay in Malta, becoming the Governor of Cambrai. He would soon recruit Antoni Desclergue (DC06), our ancestor.

---

[29] modern Belgium and the Netherlands

[30] Verenigde Oostindische Compagnie, officially called 'Generale Vereenichde Geoctroyeerde Compagnie'

[31] as it is called today

[32] with roots in Tournai

[33] Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten, etc.

1618: Maurits of Nassau became, by inheritance, Prince of Orange. A comet was visible in the sky around Christmas.
1619: Maurits of Nassau executed Johan van Oldenbarnevelt in a struggle for power within the Dutch Republic.
1621: This year marks the end of the Twelve-Year Truce. Spanish troops attacked Sluis. The Siege of Jülich took place in 1621 and 1622.
1622: The Sieges of Bergen op Zoom and Steenbergen occurred.
1624: The Siege of Breda (1624-1625) occurred.
1626: King Philip IV presided over the Catalan Courts and rejected a Union of Arms proposed by his favorite and minister, the Count-Duke of Olivares. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) appeared in Waregem as a godfather. This year, Peter Minuit bought Manhattan for the Dutch, forming the beginning of New Amsterdam and Nova Belgica[34].
1628: Piet Hein captured a Spanish silver fleet near Cuba, causing a temporary financial disaster for Spain.
1629: Olivares established a united army of Spanish and German troops. In October, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) appeared in Wingene as a marriage witness for a soldier.
1632: The Dutch captured Maastricht.
1634: France and the Dutch Republic decided to form their independent federation if the Southern Netherlands revolted. The two powers believed that the Belgians wanted to become independent. Their propaganda poisoned the political atmosphere. In 1634, Maastricht was recaptured by Spanish troops. This year, the Dutch (through their VOC) conquered the Antilles from the Spanish.
1635: Spain decided not to give up Belgium and defended the southern border while attacking the Dutch Republic. The Siege of Leuven occurred.
1638: The Dutch attempted to capture Antwerp but were defeated by the Spanish. The consequent year's hostilities by the French determined the scene.
1639: Due to French wars, the Spanish road could hardly take. Therefore, most of the transport of people, goods, and soldiers occurred overseas. This year, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) initiated the construction of a chapel, highly supported by Marguerite Kelduwier, at Deerlijk and went to Spain. His wife Beatrice remained at Deerlijk, we may assume. She was pregnant. Their son Pere (DC07d) was born and baptized during Antoni's (DC06) absence.
1640: The Corpus de Sang occurred in Barcelona, which initiated the Reapers' War or the Catalan Revolt. This year also marked the end of the Iberian Union.
1641: A Catalan republic was formed under French protection, and Louis XIII of France was proclaimed Count of Barcelona. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) returned to Belgium. He, or his religious brother Jeroni (DC06c), described in 29.9.5, donated to the Hospital of Saint-Jean at Cambrai, where his father Jeroni (DC05) had been treated in 1596.
1642: The Battle of Honnecourt-sur-Escaut occurred.
1643: The Spanish suffered a defeat at Rocroi.
1648: Peace was established between Spain and the Netherlands, and therefore between the Spanish Netherlands and the Dutch Republic. **1650**: Antoni Desclergue (DC06) went to Barcelona to participate in the city's siege. His wife Beatrice probably joined him and died in Spain because no funeral was recorded at Deerlijk. Her children at Deerlijk inherited from her in July 1651.
1652: The Spanish army recaptured Barcelona from the French-protected regime. Catalonia thus became Spanish again.
1656: Antoni Desclergue (DC07), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and grandson of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), married Martina Ximenez de la Cruz at Deerlijk.
1659: The Treaty of the Pyrenees between Spain and France was signed. Roussillon and the northern part of Cerdanya became French and have remained so. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) visited Montblanc and returned to Belgium in 1660 or 1661.

One of the essential differences between propaganda and news is that propaganda is conceived to influence opinion and highlights only one part of the truth while hiding all others. Many of our modern textbooks on history in Belgium are based on Dutch sources. For this reason, most Belgians do not know that in the 17th century, compatriots were often turned into slaves by the Dutch. This happened through Dutch pirates and privateers. Indeed, to gain access to the Mediterranean, numerous Dutch converted to Islam. When they boarded and hijacked Flemish ships from the Spanish Netherlands in the Mediterranean, they stole the goods and turned the men into slaves.

Consequently, these men were sold in the slave markets of North Africa. When the Belgians became aware of this, they tried to free the enslaved individuals by paying ransom to the slave owners. An example of a list of freed slaves is shown in Figure 8.24. It can be seen that, on the slave market of Algiers, numerous men from Ostend, Dunkirk, and other places were bought free thanks to the support of the convent of Hondschoote, which is now in northern France near the border with Belgium.

A well-known example is Jan Janszoon (1570), from Haarlem, who converted to Islam and became Murat Reis, after which he joined the fleet of Salé. His conversion took place after he had a shipwreck on the island of Lanzarote and was consequently picked up by Ivan de Veenboer, who had converted earlier and had become Suleiman Reis[35].

The organization that liberated Belgian slaves was 'De Confrerieën van de Trinitariërs in West-Vlaanderen,' also known as 'De Orde van de Trinitariërs.' This organization was established in 1198 in the south of France by Saints John, Martha, and Felix of Valois to liberate Christians from the Turks. After 1200, the order was also active in Flanders to free Flemish slaves from Islamic slave owners. Sometimes men were taken as slaves even on the North Sea by Islamic seafarers from the Mediterranean[36][37].

1679: Antoni Desclergue visited Spain after the Peace of Nijmegen. He served as a marriage broker for his godchild Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1659 at Montblanc as the son of Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue and Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster) and Maria Anna Vosa (de Vos) in Blanes, Gerona.
1691: Antoni Desclergue (DC06) died this year, or soon after.

8.12 The Spanish Devolution War and the War of Succession

8.12.1 The Devolution War 1667-1668

The War of Devolution arose from the principle known as *jus devolutionis*, which His Majesty King Louis XIV of France applied to himself and his wife, Maria Theresia of Spain. This principle made him the legitimate heir to the Spanish territories of Flanders and Franche-Comté, further fueling his ambitions to inherit more Spanish lands in Spain. The Dutch, who had maintained a long-standing alliance with France, broke their ties and formed a Triple Alliance with England and Sweden to prevent France from

---

[34] later, this would all become New York
[35] Abdelkader Benali, 'Reizigers van een nieuwe tijd: Jan Janszoon, een Nederlandse piraat in Marokkaanse dienst,' De Arbeiderspers, 2020.
[36] Biekorf, Jaargang 75 (1974), 'De confrerieen van de Trinitariërs in West-Vlaanderen'
[37] Peter Lamborn Wilson, 'Pirate Utopias - Moorish Corsairs & European Renegadoes,' Autonomidia, 1996.

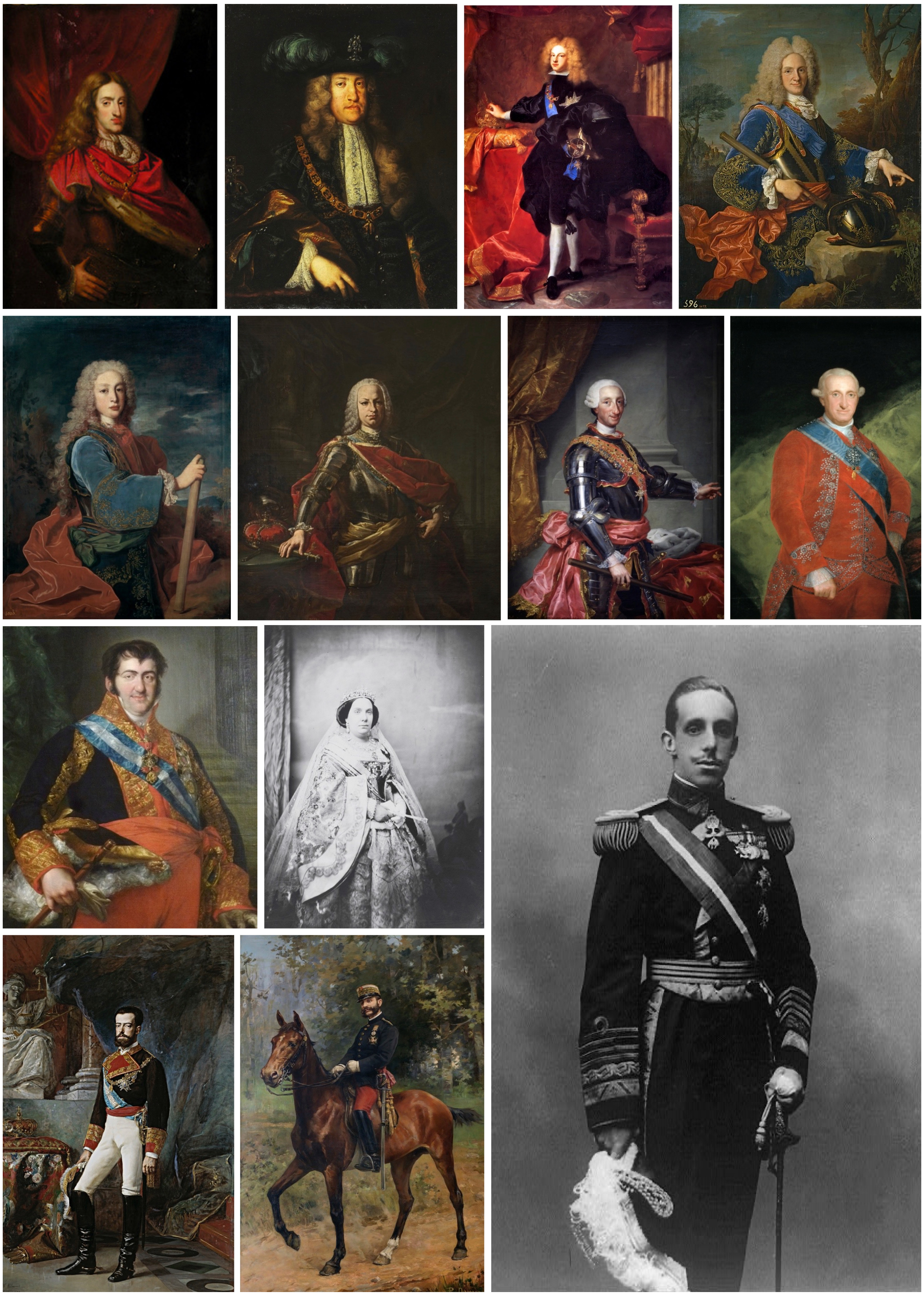


Figure 8.25: *Left to right, top to bottom, we see H.M. Carlos II of Spain (1661-1700), who was the last Habsburg King of Spain; Archduke of Austria Charles III (1685-1740), who was also H.M. the Emperor Charles VI of the Holy Roman Empire; H.M. King Felipe V of Spain (Versailles 1683 - Madrid 1756), who was Philippe d' Anjou, grandson of Louis XIV; H.M. King Felipe V of Spain in 1723; H.M. King Luis I de España; H.M. King Fernando IV de España, around 1754; H.M. King Carlos III de España, around 1765; H.M. King Carlos IV de España in 1789; H.M. King Fernando VII de España; H.M. Queen Isabella II de España; H.M. King Amadeo I de España; and H.M. King Alfonso XII de España. Finally, in the right lower corner, H.M. King Alfonso XIII de España.*

extending its territory to the Dutch border.

To truly grasp the intricacies of the War of Devolution, which will be examined in Chapter 34.10, one must delve into the complexities of the Treaty of the Pyrenees of 1659. This treaty, a delicate balance of power, established peace between Spain and France and orchestrated the marriage between His Majesty King Louis XIV and Maria Theresia, daughter of His Majesty King Felipe IV of Spain. As part of the agreement, Maria Theresia renounced her inheritance rights to prevent Spain from eventually falling under French control, and Spain was supposed to provide a substantial dowry. However, this dowry was never paid, which Louis XIV construed as a breach of contract, thus reviving his wife's potential claim to the Spanish throne, contrary to the original agreement. Upon the death of King Felipe IV, his son from a subsequent marriage was expected to inherit the throne and territories. However, the principle of devolution, which deemed Maria Theresia the rightful heir due to her being a child of Felipe IV's first marriage, effectively blocked the younger half-brother's inheritance. This provided Louis XIV with a pretext to claim the Spanish Netherlands, encompassing regions such as Brabant, Limburg, Cambrai, Antwerp, Mechelen, Upper Guelders, Artois, Hainaut, and Namur. This conflict's personal and familial implications were profound, particularly for the Desclergues family in Belgium, as detailed in Chapter 34.10.

In May 1668, Spain retaliated by invading Cerdanya under the leadership of the Viceroy of Catalonia. Following high-level negotiations across Europe, France relinquished its claims to most of the captured territories, retaining only a few exceptions, many of which remain part of modern-day France. These exceptions included Lille, Armentières, Bergues, and Douai. The regions that temporarily remained under French control included Tournai, Oudenaarde, Kortrijk, Veurne, Binche, Charleroi, and Ath.

8.12.2 The War of Succession 1701-1714

The War of the Spanish Succession was precipitated by the death of His Majesty King Carlos II of Spain, who died childless. His likeness is shown in Figure 8.25. King Carlos II's inability to produce an heir was attributed mainly to the extensive inbreeding within the Habsburg family. Upon his death, the major claimants to the Spanish throne were from the Austrian Habsburg and the French Bourbon dynasties. Ultimately, Philip of Anjou, the grandson of Louis XIV of France, emerged as the legal heir and ascended to the Spanish throne as His Majesty King Felipe V, depicted in Figure 8.25. In exchange for this inheritance, he renounced any future claims to the French throne for himself and his descendants.

The Spanish Netherlands (modern-day Belgium) was ceded to the Austrian Habsburgs, with Archduke Charles, shown in Figure 8.25, assuming control. Archduke Charles would later become Emperor Charles VI in 1711. During the conflict, Catalonia sided with the Austrian Habsburgs but was subsequently conquered by Philip of Anjou's forces, leading to the reunification of Spain under Bourbon rule.

This overview simplifies a complex historical event. The War of the Spanish Succession involved numerous battles, treaties, and political maneuvers, and it has been extensively documented in historical literature. We recommend consulting the comprehensive body of work available on this subject for those interested in a more detailed understanding.

8.13 The Spanish Monarchy from H.M. King Felipe V until the First Republic

8.13.1 H.M. Felipe V of Spain

Felipe V de España (Versailles 1683 - Madrid 1746), shown in Figure 8.25, is also described above. He has been the King of Spain from 1700 until 1724.

8.13.2 H.M. Luis I of Spain

Luis I de España (Madrid 1707 - Madrid 1724), shown in Figure 8.25, was the eldest son of H.M. King Felipe V of Spain. He was the King of Spain in 1724 but tragically died very soon after the coronation. His father would consequently further rule.

8.13.3 H.M. Felipe V of Spain

Felipe V de España (Versailles 1683 - Madrid 1746) is also described above, in Chapter 8.13.1. He became King a second time after the death of his son Luis I de España. Consequently, he remained the King of Spain from 1724 until 1746.

8.13.4 H.M. Fernando VI of Spain, El Prudente

Fernando VI El Prudente (Madrid 1713 - Villaviciosa de Odón 1759), shown in Figure 8.25, was the fourth son of Felipe V of Spain. He was the King of Spain from 1746 until 1759.

8.13.5 H.M. Carlos III of Spain

Carlos III of Spain (Madrid 1716 - Madrid 1788), shown in Figure 8.25, was the eldest son from the second marriage of Felipe V of Spain. He was the King of Spain from 1759 until 1788.

8.13.6 H.M. Carlos IV of Spain

Carlos IV of Spain (Portici 1748 - Rome 1819), shown in Figure 8.25, was a son of Carlos III of Spain. He was the King of Spain from 1788 until 1808.

8.13.7 H.M. Fernando VII of Spain

Fernando VII of Spain (Escorial 1784 - Madrid 1833), shown in Figure 8.25, was the King of Spain from March until May 1808. Later, he became the King again from 1814 until 1833.

8.13.8 H.M. Isabella II of Spain

Isabella II of Spain (Madrid 1830 - Paris 1904), shown in Figure 8.25, was the Queen of Spain from 1833 until 1868.

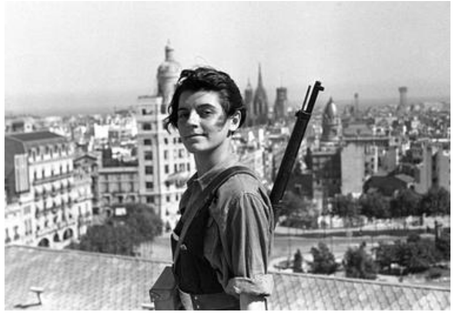


Figure 8.26: *Iconic photograph by Juan Guzmán as described in Chapter 8.15, of Marina Ginestà, during the Spanish civil war.*

8.13.9 H.M. Amadeo I of Spain

Amadeo I of Spain (Torino 1845 - Torino 1890), shown in Figure 8.25, was the King of Spain from 1870 until 1873.

8.14 The Spanish Monarchy between the two republics, followed by the Second Republic and the Civil War

During the First Republic, from February 11, 1873, until December 29 1874, Spain was ruled by the following presidents: Estanislao Figueras, Francesc Pi y Margall, Nicolas Salmeron, Emilio Castelar and Francisco Serrano y Dominguez. The Monarchy was reinstalled after that.

8.14.1 H.M. Alfonso XII of Spain

Alfonso XII of Spain (Madrid 1857 - El Pardo 1885), shown in Figure 8.25, was the King of Spain from 1874 until 1885.

8.14.2 H.M. Alfonso XIII of Spain

Alfonso XIII of Spain (Madrid 1886 - Rome 1941), shown in Figure 8.25, was the King of Spain from 1886 until 1931.

8.15 The Second Spanish Republic followed by the ad interim regime of Francisco Franco

The Second Spanish Republic spanned from April 14, 1931, to April 1, 1939. Prominent political figures during this era, many of whom played significant roles during the subsequent civil war, included Niceto Alcalá-Zamora, Manuel Azaña, Diego Martínez Barrio, Francisco Largo Caballero, Santiago Casares Quiroga, Juan Negrín, Francesc Macià, José Aguirre, and Lluís Companys. A notable figure was José Antonio Primo de Rivera, leader of the Falange party, who was executed on November 20, 1936. He is interred at the Monumento Nacional de Santa Cruz del Valle de los Caídos near Madrid, later symbolizing admiration for Francisco Franco's regime.

With respect and neutrality, it is essential to recognize the extraordinary courage displayed by women on both sides during the Spanish Civil War. Future studies may assert that the war was a pivotal moment for the global emancipation and advancement of women's rights. This is a commendable fact that all involved parties should acknowledge. Among the most famous women of the civil war was Isidora Dolores Ibárruri Gómez, a communist from Gallarta, known for the slogan "*No Pasarán.*" She later served as a member of the Cortes Generales (1977-1979) and spent much of her post-war exile in the Soviet Union. Another notable woman was Pilar Primo de Rivera of the Falange party, sister of José Antonio Primo de Rivera. Numerous other women, primarily daughters, and mothers, took up arms to fight for their beliefs and what they deemed best for Spain.

The Spanish Civil War has garnered significant international attention, often not for its core issues but for the romanticized idealism associated with the international brigades. Many journalists worldwide documented the conflict, capturing the fervent idealism of those involved. While Ernest Hemingway's involvement is well-known, other journalists utilized photography to immortalize the moment. One such photographer was Juan Guzmán (born Hans Gutman) (1911-1982), who captured thousands of images. His photograph of Marina Ginestà, a 17-year-old member of the Unified Socialist Youth, standing on top of the Hotel Colón in Plaça de Catalunya, Barcelona, is particularly iconic, symbolizing the power of women during the war. Although this image represents a Republican girl, courageous women also existed on the Nationalist side. Future reconciliation will likely be facilitated by mutual recognition of such valor. Historical comparisons to the role of women during WWI in Europe reveal that human strength and bravery transcend gender. The civil war's dark side includes numerous deaths on both sides, as detailed by historian W. Blockmans[38]:
Military casualties: 75000 Nationalists, 77000 Republicans;
Murdered: 6000 Nationalists, 10000 Republicans;
Lynched or executed: 70000 Nationalists, 60000 Republicans;
Civilian casualties due to military actions: 5000 Nationalists, 10000 Republicans;
Deaths from disease: 90000 Nationalists, 230000 Republicans.
In total, approximately 633000 people, or about 3The establishment of the Second Republic and the ensuing Civil War (July 17, 1936, to April 1, 1939) led to Francisco Franco's interim regime, extensively documented in books, papers, and documentaries. The author acknowledges the sensitivity and complexity of these events and is particularly troubled by the regime's large-scale abduction of children. However, it is also necessary to recognize the Spanish government's efforts during WWII to protect Jews by insisting to the Nazi regime that Jews with Spanish heritage were Spanish citizens and should be allowed to 'return' to Spain due to its neutrality. Some historians argue that the government could have saved more lives had it acted less hesitantly and did not overlook the plight of the Gypsies. Nonetheless, Spain did facilitate the passage of nearly 35000 Jews to safer countries and granted residence permits to another 2000. While this number could have been higher, comparing it to the 25000 Belgian Jews murdered by the Nazis highlights its significance. Compared to the Nazi-occupied Netherlands, where over 100000 of the 140000 Jews were deported and killed, Spain's actions, though limited, were notable.

Further study of the Spanish Civil War and Franco's regime, examining aspects from both perspectives, could provide valuable insights.

---

[38] W. Blockmans, 'Oorlog door de eeuwen heen,' Rijksuniversiteit Leiden, 1993.

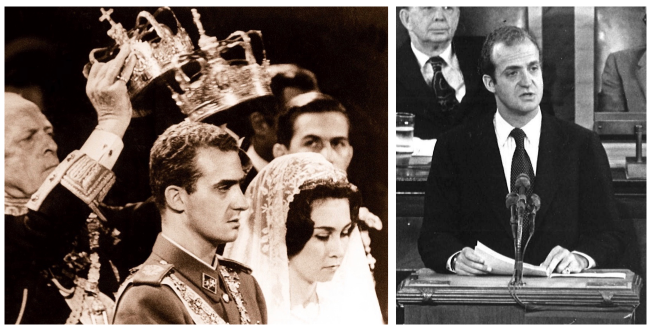


Figure 8.27: *Athens, May 14, 1962, the wedding of H. R. H. Juan Carlos de Borbón y Borbón-Dos Sicilias and H. R. H. Princess Sophia of Greece and Denmark. On June 6, 1976, H.M. King Juan Carlos I of Spain addressed the American Congress.*

Figure 8.28: *Sus Majestades los Reyes junto a Sus hijas Sus Altezas Reales la Princesa de Asturias y la Infanta Doña Sofía, © Casa de S.M. el Rey. / Estella de Castro (with permission, July 1st, 2020, La Casa de S. M. El Rey, Palacio de La Zarzuela, Madrid)*

However, as the historical events related to the Desclergues are unrelated to this period, they are beyond the scope of this book. The next generation of leaders will likely continue to work towards reconciliation, with truthful information and mutual forgiveness key to settling the past. Figure 8.30 shows El Valle de los Caídos in 2022 after Franco's remains were relocated.

8.16 Spanish Monarchy after Francisco Franco

8.16.1 H.M. King Juan Carlos I of Spain

H.M. King Juan Carlos I, a figure of immense historical significance, was born in Rome in 1938. His reign, which spanned from November 22, 1975, until his abdication in 2014, marked a pivotal period in Spanish history. He is the son of H.R.H. Juan de Borbón, Conde de Barcelona, the legitimate heir to H.M. King Alfonso XIII of Spain, and Princess Maria de las Mercedes of Bourbon and the Two Sicilies. The complex historical circumstances, including the establishment of the Republic and the subsequent Franco regime, led to Juan Carlos ascending to the throne, surpassing his father, the Count of Barcelona. Born in La Granja in 1913, the Count of Barcelona passed away in Pamplona in 1993. On May 14, 1977, Juan de Borbón formally renounced his rights as the successor to H.M. King Alfonso XIII, enabling his son, Juan Carlos I, to become the lawful Monarch of Spain. In a gesture of profound respect and filial honor, H.M. King Juan Carlos I conferred the title 'Conde de Barcelona' upon his father through a Royal Decree on November 6, 1987.

His Majesty's consort is Princess Sophia of Greece and Denmark, with whom he entered matrimony in Athens on May 14, 1962, as illustrated in Figure 8.27. The Spanish Civil War and the subsequent period until 1975 remain etched in the collective memory of the Spanish people. While the deep scars of history cannot be erased, the era of King Juan Carlos ushered in an epoch of peace, stability, and prosperity. In close collaboration with Adolfo Suárez González, the 1st Duke of Suárez (1932-2014), King Juan Carlos played a pivotal role in the transformation of Spain into a modern democracy, culminating in the establishment of a constitutional monarchy in 1978.

The author of this book was born on December 27, 1975, a mere 37 days after the death of Franco and 35 days following Juan Carlos's ascension to the throne. The principle of '*De la ley a la ley*' and Juan de Borbón's renunciation of his claim solidified the legitimacy of the Spanish Monarchy. As in all democratic nations, diverse opinions serve to keep society vibrant and engaged. The peaceful transition from a dictatorship to a modern constitutional monarchy is an extraordinary achievement and a source of pride for all Spaniards. Politics, akin to a pendulum, oscillates over time. Post-World War II, Europe sought unity, forming the

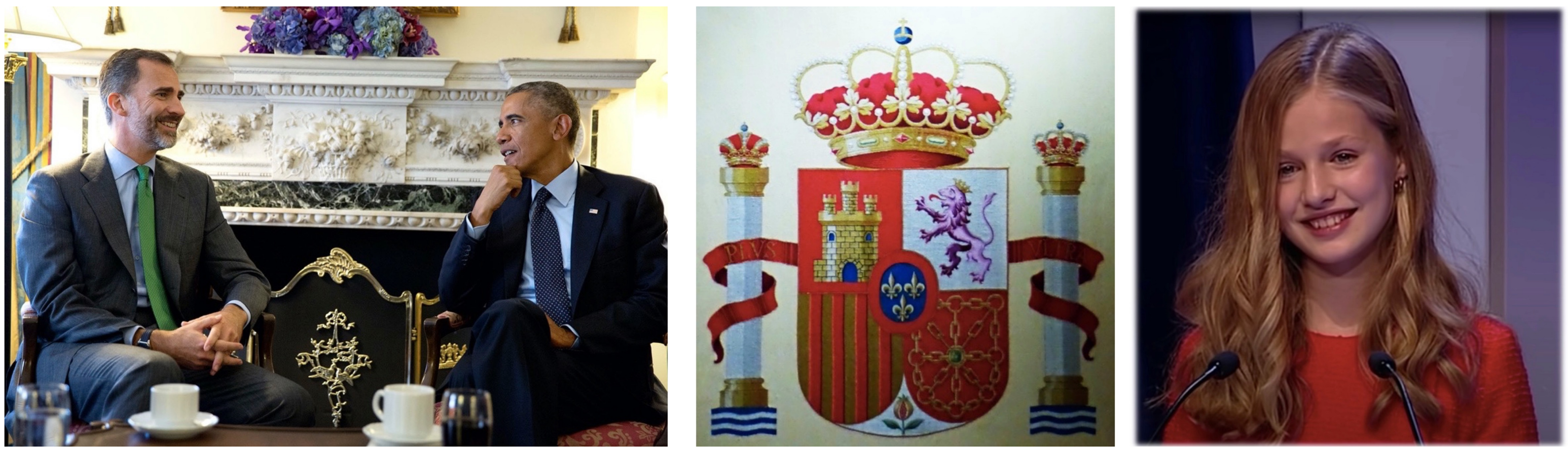


Figure 8.29: *Left, we see H.M. King Felipe VI de España with H.E. President Barack Obama of the United States of America on September 23 of 2014, at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, New York (by Pete Souza - United States Government Work). In the middle, the Coat of Arms of Modern Spain is exposed. Right, we observe Su Alteza Realla Princesa de Asturias y Girona, Duquesa de Montblanc (2019).*

Figure 8.30: *El Valle de los Caídos (2022) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

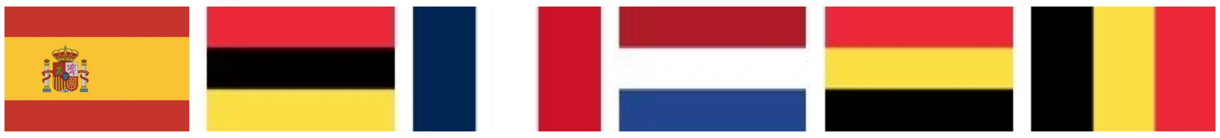


Figure 8.31: *From left to right, the flag of Spain; The flag of the short-lived independent Belgium (Verenigde Nederlandse Staten), 1789-1790; The flag used by France and the First Empire, and therefore also by Belgium during the French period, including the reign of Napoleon Bonaparte; The flag used by the United Kingdom of the Netherlands; The original flag of Belgium, developed by Lucien Jottrand and Édouard Ducpétiaux; and, finally, the modern flag of Belgium.*

European Union, while contemporary times emphasize regionalism. Recognizing differences fosters cultural pride and identity, yet acknowledging similarities is essential for unity. Constructive endeavors, emblematic of human intellect and cultural progress, stand in stark contrast to the destructiveness of conflict. Like a stable marriage, unity thrives on mutual respect for identity, forming the bedrock of stability upon which individuals and societies can flourish and secure prosperity for future generations. Instability diverts energy and resources away from productive pursuits. As experienced sailors know, achieving a common goal requires collective effort. The recent pandemic underscored the interconnectedness of all humanity, demonstrating that we all inhabit the same vessel.

The author married on the Indian Subcontinent, in Sri Lanka, precisely 21 years after the celebrated 1976 address by H.M. King Juan Carlos I of Spain to the American Congress, as depicted in Figure 8.27.

8.16.2 H.M. King Felipe VI of Spain

His Majesty, King Felipe VI of Spain, was born in Madrid on January 30, 1968, in the Nuestra Señora de Loreto clinic, a city whose rich history and cultural vibrancy are fittingly reflected in his distinguished life. His birth names are Felipe, Juan, Pablo, and Alfonso de Todos los Santos, commemorating, respectively, the first Bourbon king of Spain; his paternal grandfather, the Head of the Spanish Royal Household; his maternal grandfather, the King of the Hellenes; and his great-grandfather, King Alfonso XIII of Spain. His godparents were his grandfather, His Royal Highness Don Juan de Borbón, Count of Barcelona, and his great-grandmother, Queen Victoria Eugenie. In Figure 8.29, His Majesty is shown with President Barack Obama, highlighting his role as a respected global leader.

On June 19, 2014, Felipe VI ascended to the throne, embodying the virtues of a modern monarch while steering Spain with a blend of tradition and progressive vision. His coronation came following the abdication of his father, King Juan Carlos I, who sanctioned the requisite Organic Law on June 18, 2014. King Felipe took the Oath outlined in Article 61 of the Constitution and was proclaimed King before the General Courts. A rigorous academic and military education marked King Felipe VI's formative years. He attended the Colegio Santa María de los Rosales for primary and secondary education. After completing his secondary studies, he spent a year at Lakefield College School in Canada, equivalent to the University Orientation Course. From September 1985 to July 1988, he pursued military studies at the General Military Academy in Zaragoza, followed by training at the Naval Military School in Marín and the Air Force Academy in San Javier. His training culminated in receiving the commissions of Infantry Lieutenant, Ensign of the Navy, and Aviation Lieutenant in July 1989. He is a licensed helicopter pilot with proficiency in instrumental flight in the 402 Squadron of the Air Force. Additionally, he holds the Pilot Wings of the Army and the Navy. King Felipe furthered his education by earning a Law degree from the Autonomous University of Madrid between October 1988 and June 1993 and taking Economics courses to broaden his knowledge. In September 1993, he began a Master's program in International Relations at the Edmund Walsh School of Foreign Service at Georgetown University in Washington, D.C., graduating on May 26, 1995. From September 1999 to June 2000, he attended a course on Security and Defense at various international organizations.

King Felipe VI's official activities began in earnest in 1990 with a series of visits to the Autonomous Communities of Spain, aiming to deepen his understanding of the nation and foster closer ties with its people. Following his academic studies in the United States, he undertook numerous institutional commitments as the Heir to the Crown domestically and internationally. His engagements included meetings with constitutional bodies, major state institutions, autonomous communities, and public and private audiences with political, economic, cultural, and media representatives, ensuring he stayed informed on national and international matters.

In his military role, King Felipe VI maintains frequent contact with the Armed Forces and the Civil Guard through a program of activities that includes the presentation of dispatches at Officer and Non-Commissioned Officer Academies, exercises, maneuvers, visits to units, centers, and organizations, and military audiences since 2010. He keeps abreast of military affairs through private audiences with senior military officials, the Civil Guard, and work meetings on current issues.

As Prince of Asturias, he actively promoted Spain's economic and commercial interests abroad, supported the Spanish language and culture through the Cervantes Institute network, and established university chairs to disseminate Spain's history and current affairs. Annually, he made official trips with Queen Letizia to an Ibero-American country and a country of the European Union, the Middle

East, or the Far East, where Spain had strategic interests. Since January 1996, he has represented Spain at the inaugurations of Ibero-American presidents.

In addition to his official activities, King Felipe VI is the Honorary President of several associations and foundations, notably the Prince of Asturias Foundation, the Prince of Girona Foundation, and the Hesperia Foundation. The Prince of Asturias Foundation, established in Oviedo on September 24, 1980, aims to promote cultural and moral values that contribute to humanity's progress, with the prestigious "Prince of Asturias" awards presented annually in Oviedo. The Prince of Girona Foundation, founded in 2009, supports young people by fostering entrepreneurial spirit in business, social, scientific, academic, and cultural fields, with the annual Impulsa Forum held in Girona. With Queen Letizia, he presides over the Hesperia Foundation, created in 2010 to promote social projects for disadvantaged youth. He also regularly engages with the Codespa Foundation, which is dedicated to combating poverty through economic and social development, and the Elcano Royal Institute, Spain's foremost think tank on international and strategic affairs.

King Felipe VI's interests include sports, mainly sailing. He was a member of the Olympic sailing team in the Soling class at the Barcelona 1992 Games, where he served as the flag bearer for the Spanish team and finished sixth, earning an Olympic Diploma.

Queen Letizia Ortiz Rocasolano, born in Oviedo on September 15, 1972, to Jesús Ortiz Álvarez and Paloma Rocasolano Rodríguez, epitomizes grace and dedication. She began her studies in Oviedo before moving to Madrid with her family, where she completed her schooling at the Ramiro de Maeztu Institute. Queen Letizia graduated in Information Sciences, specializing in Journalism, from the Complutense University of Madrid and holds a Master's degree in Audiovisual Journalism from the Institute of Audiovisual Journalism Studies. She initially worked at newspapers La Nueva España, ABC, and the EFE news agency. She pursued her Doctorate in Mexico, collaborating with the newspaper Siglo 21.

Her television career started at the Madrid headquarters of Bloomberg, where she specialized in economy and finance under the supervision of the EFE agency. She later joined CNN+ as a reporter, writer, and presenter. In 2000, she joined Spanish Television (TVE), working with the Second Edition news team, and presented Informe Semanal. She also anchored Telediario Matinal, covered Euro specials, and reported from various global locations. She received the "Larra" Award from the Madrid Press Association for the most outstanding journalist under 30 for her exemplary work.

Queen Letizia's official duties focus on her family and supporting King Felipe VI's institutional work. She balances her role as a mother with her official responsibilities alongside the King. Since 2007, she has developed her agenda within the framework of official activities, mainly focusing on education, promoting vocational training, fostering reading and literacy, and supporting healthy habits from early childhood. She championed rare diseases and cancer awareness, becoming Honorary President of the Spanish Association Against Cancer and its Scientific Foundation in 2010, the first permanent presidency she accepted. Her commitment includes promoting scientific research in education, health, and innovation and supporting various disability groups.

Queen Letizia maintains contact with the Armed Forces, attending Armed Forces Day, presenting Combat Flags to Units, and presiding over an Oath of Allegiance ceremony with the Royal Guard. She also accompanies King Felipe VI on official international trips.

Their union, solemnized in the Cathedral of Santa María la Real de la Almudena in Madrid on May 22, 2004, is a testament to their shared dedication and love. Their daughters, Princess Leonor de Todos los Santos and Infanta Sofía de Todos los Santos, embody the future of the Spanish monarchy. Princess Leonor, born on October 31, 2005, in Madrid, is the Princess of Asturias, Girona, and Viana, as well as the Duchess of Montblanc, Countess of Cervera, and Lady of Balaguer, linking her to Spain's rich heritage. Her presence is noted in various sections of this book, including Figure 8.29 and the closing Figures 80.22 and 80.23, where she symbolizes the continuity and future of the Spanish monarchy.

Infanta Sofía, born on April 29, 2007, in Madrid, also brings joy and continuity to the Royal Family. A family portrait, which can be found in Figure 8.28, captures the warmth and unity of the Royal Family. Together, King Felipe VI and Queen Letizia exemplify grace and mutual respect, setting a profound example for their subjects.

King Felipe VI excels in moments of royal splendor and approachable simplicity, navigating his office with a profound sense of duty and genuine connection to his people. His courteous and upright nature has endeared him to many, fostering trust and admiration. Whether engaging in state affairs or spending cherished moments with his family, King Felipe's presence is dignified and endearing, exemplifying the noble virtues of the Spanish Crown.

8.17 Belgium Austriacum

Belgium Austriacum, also called the "Imperial Netherlands" or "*Oostenrijkse Nederlanden*," formed an autonomous entity within the Habsburg monarchy, comprising 10-11 provinces. The War of the Spanish Succession, culminating in the Treaties of Utrecht in 1713, resulted in the Spanish mainland falling under the Bourbon Dynasty while the Spanish Netherlands came under the control of the Austrian Habsburg Dynasty.

Belgium, a region of considerable prosperity, was thus transferred to Austrian rule, providing significant economic benefits and a strategically valuable border with France for military purposes. Belgium Austriacum lasted from 1715 until 1795. This period is particularly notable in the context of the life of Viscount Charles Philippe de Patin, our blood-relative, as described in Chapter 70.6. Given the lack of other significant genealogical events, we will confine our discussion to a concise overview.

Firstly, it is essential to emphasize that Belgium was regarded as a single unit within the Austrian Empire, notwithstanding the presence of individual provinces. Secondly, the ultimate authority over Belgium resided with the Austrian Monarchy. Thirdly, Belgium had its own local governors.

The first ruler was His Majesty Emperor Charles VI, who succeeded His Majesty Emperor Joseph I in 1711. He was followed by his daughter, Her Majesty Empress Maria Theresa, in 1740, who ruled until 1780. Following Maria Theresa, the ruling family's name changed, marking the beginning of the Habsburg-Lorraine era. His Majesty Emperor Joseph II ruled from 1780 until 1790, succeeded by His Majesty Emperor Leopold II, who reigned from 1790 until 1792. After Leopold II, His Majesty Emperor Francis II (Franz) ruled over the Austrian Netherlands until 1795 and continued as Emperor of Austria until 1835.

8.17.1 H.M. Emperor Charles VI

Charles VI (1685 - 1740), shown in Figure 8.32, was Emperor from 1711 until 1740 and had succeeded his brother Joseph I.

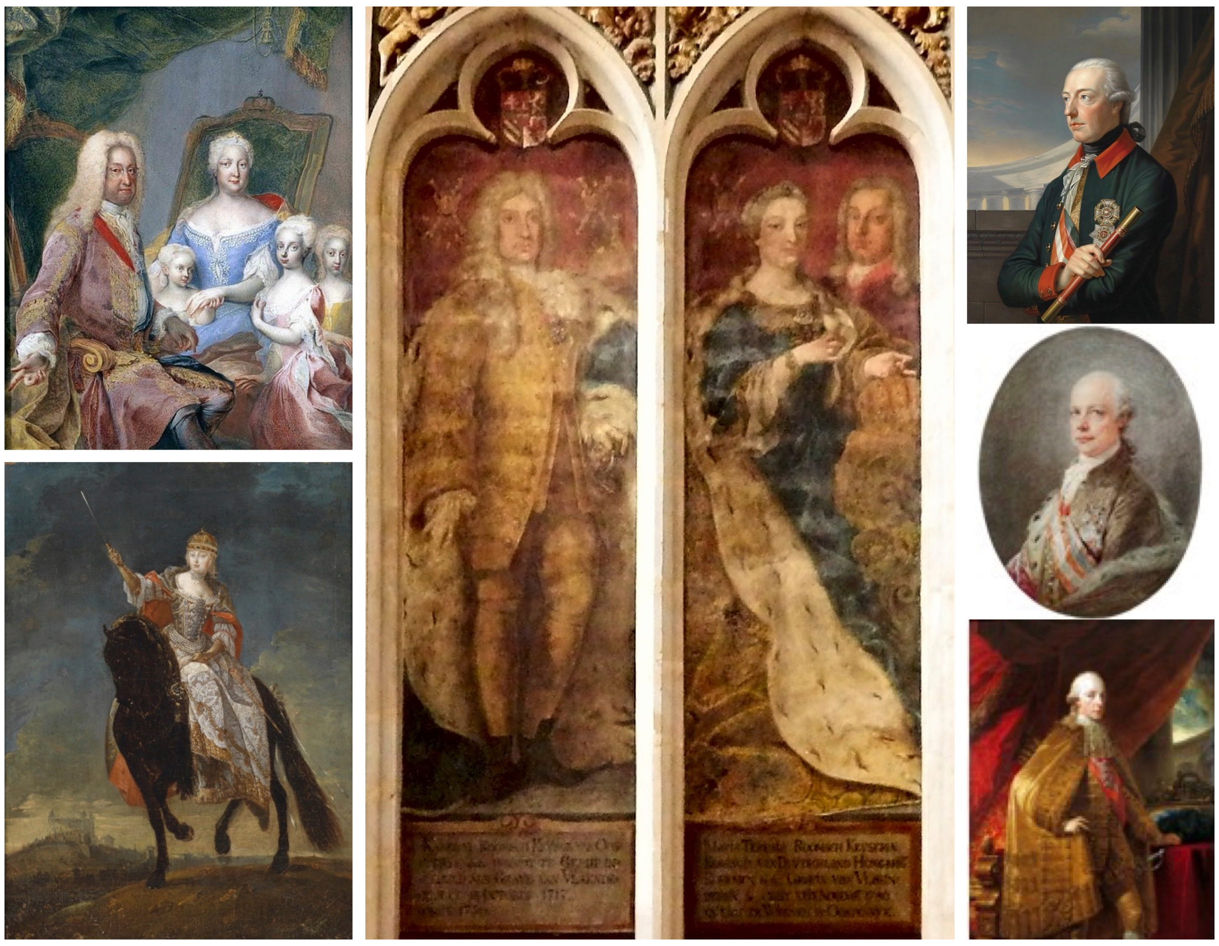


Figure 8.32: *Top-left, we see Emperor Charles VI with his family; bottom-left, Maria Theresia depicted as H.M. the Queen of Hungary. Top-right, we see Emperor Joseph II; middle-right, Emperor Leopold II; bottom-right, Emperor Francis II. In the middle, we can see a fresco in Kortrijk, at ' Onze-Lieve-Vrouwe Kerk' . The fresco shows Emperor Charles VI of Austria, left, and Empress Maria-Theresa of Austria, right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

8.17.2 H.M. Empress Maria Theresia

Maria Theresia (1717 - 1780), shown in Figure 8.32, was the Empress from 1745 until 1765. She is equally seen in Figures 70.48 and 70.49 on page 1469.

8.17.3 H.M. Emperor Joseph II

Joseph II (1741 - 1790), shown in Figure 8.32, was the Emperor from 1765 until 1790.

8.17.4 H.M. Emperor Leopold II

Leopold II (1747 - 1792), shown in Figure 8.32, was the Emperor from 1790 until 1792.

8.17.5 H.M. Emperor Francis II

Francis II (1768 - 1835), shown in Figure 8.32, was Emperor from 1792 until 1806 and ruled over Belgium until 1795. Note, however, that there was an interruption of the Austrian rule in 1789-1790, as is mentioned in Chapter 8.18. Figure 8.32 shows a fresco in the church Onze-Lieve-Vrouwe-Kerk of Kortrijk, of H.M. Emperor Charles VI and his daughter H.M. Empress Maria Theresia.

The use of flags did not convey the significance as it does nowadays to the existence of nation-states. However, sometimes a flag was needed, for instance, to make the identification of a ship possible. According to several sources, during Austrian Belgium, we find a flag consisting of a red (top) and a yellow (bottom) banner, horizontally oriented, with white in between. Later, during the first Belgian revolution, the Belgians transformed the white plane to black, possibly because it resembled better the colors of Brabant, and it's shown in Figure 8.31. The Black, Yellow and Red banners would later form the Flag of Modern Belgium. A brief search for sources depicting this old Austrian Belgian Flag was, however, unsuccessful. Therefore we are not entirely sure of the correctness of this information. We are confident yet of the Flag used in 1789, as described below in Chapter 8.18.

8.18 The First Belgian Revolution in 1789

The First Belgian Revolution of 1789 is often overlooked in educational curricula due to its seemingly insignificant outcomes. Nevertheless, it warrants recognition because, as is widely acknowledged, the year 1789 holds substantial global historical significance. It marked the commencement of the French Revolution, the inauguration of George Washington as the first President of the United States, and Antoine Lavoisier's formulation of the law of conservation of matter, alongside his proof that oxygen is consumed during combustion. Moreover, for art enthusiasts, it was the year Francisco Goya was appointed as an official painter to the Spanish court under King Carlos IV of Spain.

The First Belgian Revolution, also known as the '*Brabantse Omwenteling*,' began in 1789 and persisted into 1790. This insurrection was directed against Austrian rule over Belgium. The rebellion originated in Brabant and was quickly disseminated to Flanders, Limburg, Hainaut, and Namur. For a brief period, a state known as the '*Verenigde Nederlandse Staten*' was established under the leadership of Hendrik van der Noot. This republic encompassed approximately half of modern Belgium today, predominantly the western half. The contemporary linguistic divide within Belgium was irrelevant to this republic.

Belgium reverted to Austrian control despite international pressures and certain concessions from the Austrians.

However, relentless pressure from France culminated in the French annexation of the territory in 1794. Historians frequently argue

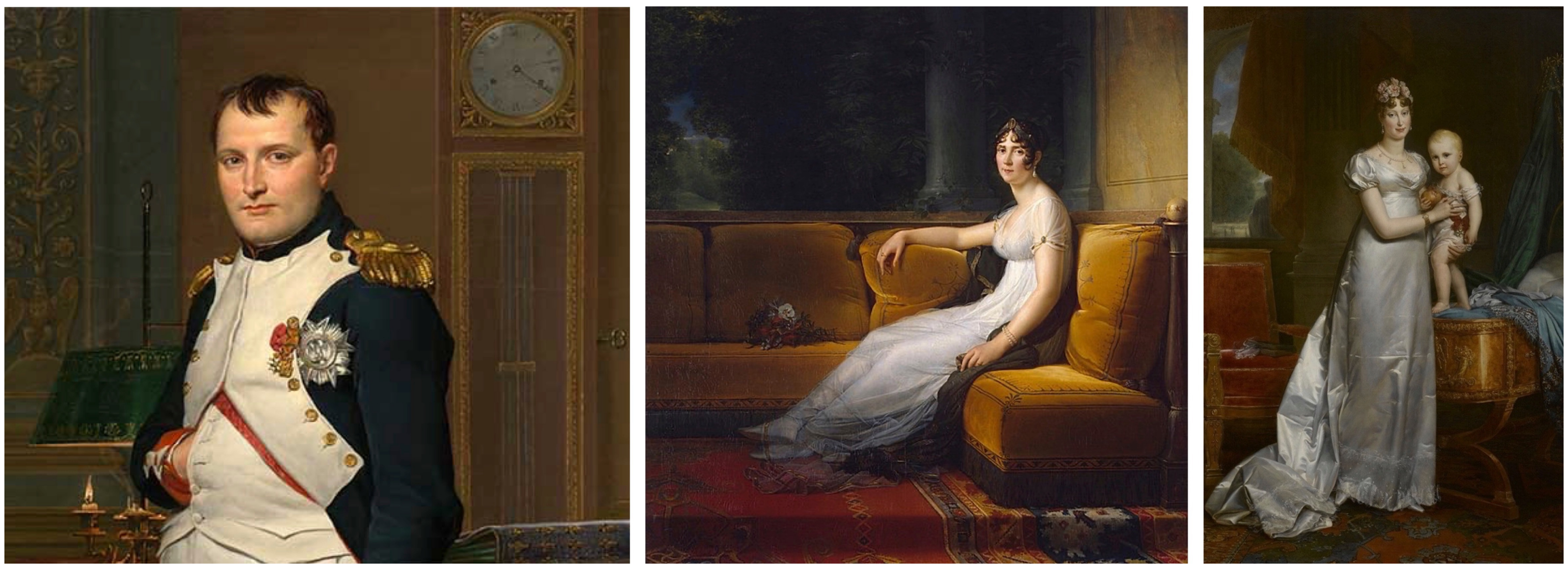


Figure 8.33: *H.M. Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, with his legal wives: left, Joséphine de Beauharnais in 1801, and right, 1813, Empress Marie Louise, mother of Napoleon Bonaparte ’s legal son.*

that the French campaigns against Austria were motivated not by a desire to conquer Austria but to secure control over Belgium and the Netherlands.

8.19 H.M. Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte in Belgium and Spain

Belgium and the Netherlands were once integral parts of the French Republic and the Napoleonic Empire. Particularly noteworthy is the military involvement of several of our ancestors or their siblings, as documented in Chapter 68.7.1, Chapter 71.7.3, Chapter 48.9.2.3.1, Chapter 65.16.4.2, and Chapter 67.9.6.

When considering the world’s most illustrious leaders in history, we should focus on those who demonstrated a strong sense of morality and purpose and their remarkable achievements. Napoleon Bonaparte is among these leaders, along with Alexander the Great, Charlemagne, and Emperor Charles V. Indeed, His Majesty Napoleon Bonaparte was a highly inspiring figure, particularly for his military. He is also renowned for his ’Code Civil,’ which continues to influence many countries, including Belgium. Numerous portraits of Napoleon exist, such as the one depicted in Figure 8.33. Born Napoleone Buonaparte, he was the son of Carlo Buonaparte and Maria Ramolino. He was born in Ajaccio in 1769 and died under unfortunate circumstances on Saint Helena in 1821. He arrived in France at nine to attend a military school. His mother tongue was Corsican, and he also spoke French with a Corsican accent.

Napoleon was well-read, especially in history, though he was not proficient in languages. He participated in the French Revolution of 1789 under General Jean-Pierre du Teil. Napoleon achieved some success at Toulon in 1793 and had interactions with Robespierre, though he did not join Robespierre’s movement. After 1795, Napoleon lived in Paris in poverty. During the uprising of ’13 *Vendémiaire*,’ he achieved military success in Paris. On March 9, 1796, he married Joséphine de Beauharnais, depicted in Figure 8.33, and was subsequently sent to Italy to assume command. Napoleon modernized and inspired his unit, achieving significant successes in Italy and initiating the peninsula’s unification—a feat many deemed impossible. His military accomplishments continued to grow.

In 1799, with the approval of most of the establishment, he executed a ’coup d’état,’ becoming the First Consul of France and later being crowned Emperor. The Flag of France is shown in Figure 8.31. When recounting Napoleon’s successes, often described as miraculous, there is a tendency to overlook his actions across the Atlantic. In 1803, he sold Louisiana[39] for 15 million USD.

This sum, equivalent to approximately 25000 kg of gold, would exceed a billion Euros or USD today. Given the low military salaries and the cost of their equipment, this amount significantly contributed to Napoleon’s military successes and his Grande Armée. This book will discuss notable events such as Austerlitz, the expedition to Moscow, the Iberian Peninsula, and the defeat at Waterloo.

Napoleon’s battles occurred in:
Sardinia: 1794 - 1796
Italy: 1796 - 1797
Malta: 1798
Egypt: 1798 - 1799
Sardinia: 1800
Bavaria: 1805
Austria: 1805 (**Austerlitz**)
Prussia: 1806 - 1807
Spain: 1808 - 1809
Bavaria: 1809
Russia: 1812
Saxony: 1813
French Empire: 1814
The United Kingdom of the Netherlands (Belgium): 1815

Crucial aspects of Napoleon’s life include:

Napoleon married Joséphine de Beauharnais, who remained his dominant passion despite their mutual infidelities. She had been previously married with children and remarried Napoleon on March 9, 1796. Her connections were vital in the early days of Napoleon’s career. Because the couple remained childless, Napoleon, who had an extramarital son and thus knew he was fertile, felt compelled to divorce and marry a younger woman for the sake of Imperial France. The couple divorced in 1809. In 1810, His Majesty Napoleon Bonaparte married Her Royal Highness Marie Louise of Austria, shown in Figure 8.33, daughter of His Majesty Emperor Franz I. They had a son, François Charles Joseph, Napoleon II, in 1811. The Austrians raised this child after Napoleon’s exile to Elba and later to Saint Helena.

Following the defeat in Russia, Napoleon was exiled to Elba. He had to reside there without his son, who was raised under a false

---

[39] Louisiana encompassed nearly one-third of the current territory of the United States, i.e., 827000 square miles of land west of the Mississippi River

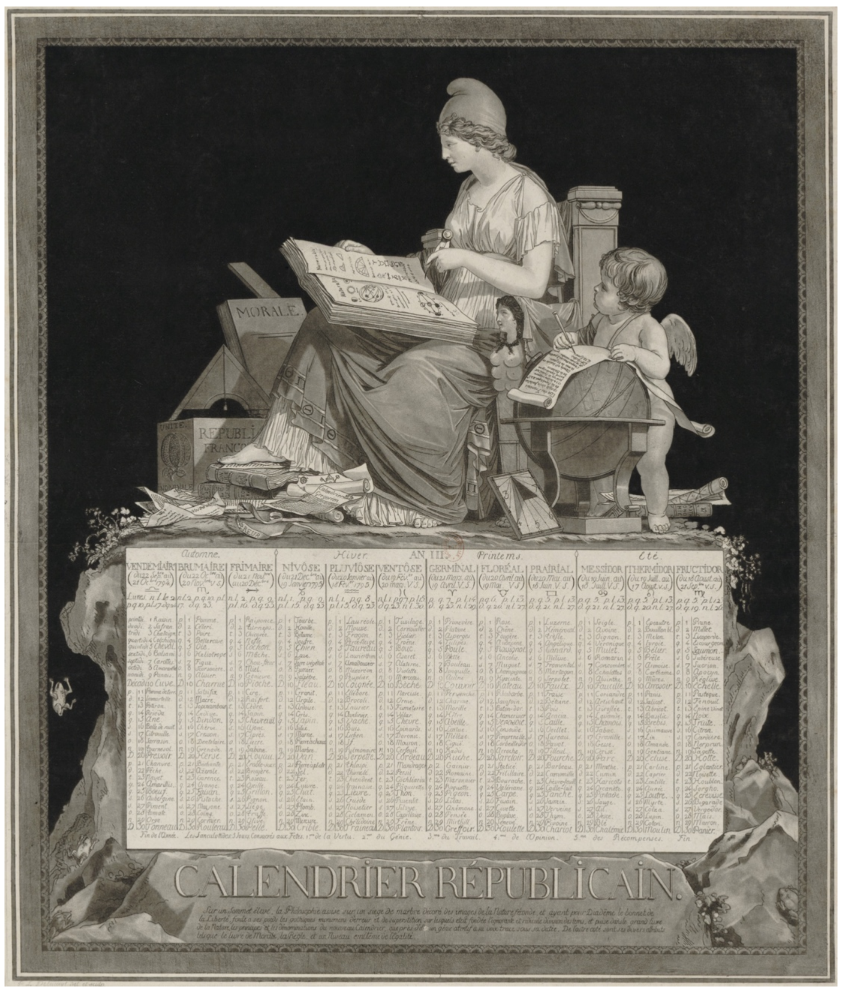


Figure 8.34: *Symbols used on the French republican calendar. One can see that every date on the calendar had a name. Here, we show the calendar for Year III (1794).*

name by the Austrian Imperial Court. This separation was perhaps the most significant reason why Napoleon could not accept his situation[40]. Napoleon intended to house his son at Elba, raising him to prepare him for his future role. Had he been more patient, Napoleon might have found peace.

However, instead of waiting, Napoleon seized an opportunity to return. In February 1815, he escaped Elba with 1000 soldiers, landed at Juan-les-Pins, and marched to Paris, gaining support village by village, primarily from his former soldiers. Napoleon's return lasted 100 days, ending with the final battle near Waterloo on June 18, 1815. This defeat, due to bad luck and health issues, led to his ultimate downfall.

After Waterloo, Napoleon surrendered to a British vessel and was exiled to Saint Helena. He lived in Longwood House, where Hudson Lowe tormented him until his health deteriorated, leading to his death on May 5, 1821. Napoleon's family did not assist him, believing he had escaped to the United States rather than being at Saint Helena. In 1840, he was reburied in Paris at the Dôme des Invalides.

Following the 1789 revolution, the French regime used the Republican calendar, as seen in Figure 8.34. The Republican calendar is crucial for genealogical purposes. Some basics are as follows:
Year I: started September 22, 1792
Year II: started September 22, 1793
Year III: started September 22, 1794
Year IV: started September 23, 1795
Year V: started September 22, 1796
Year VI: started September 22, 1797
Year VII: started September 22, 1798
Year VIII: started September 23, 1799
Year IX: started September 23, 1800
Year X: started September 23, 1801
Year XI: started September 23, 1802
Year XII: started September 24, 1803
Year XIII: started September 23, 1804
Year XIV: started September 23, 1805, and lasted until December 1805.

The Gregorian calendar resumed on January 1, 1806. Converting these dates requires detailed conversion tables, as the start date can be on the 21st, 22nd, or 23rd of our Gregorian months.

The months begin with the end of September, the first month of Fall and the Republican year:
Vendémiaire (vintage month)
Brumaire (mist month)
Frimaire (frost month)
Nivôse (snowy month)
Pluviôse (rainy month)
Ventôse (windy month)
Germinal (germination month)
Floréal (flower month)
Prairial (meadow month)
Messidor (harvest month)

---

[40] In this world, there is nothing more complicated than overcoming the loss of a child. And in this world, there is nothing crueler than taking away someone's child.

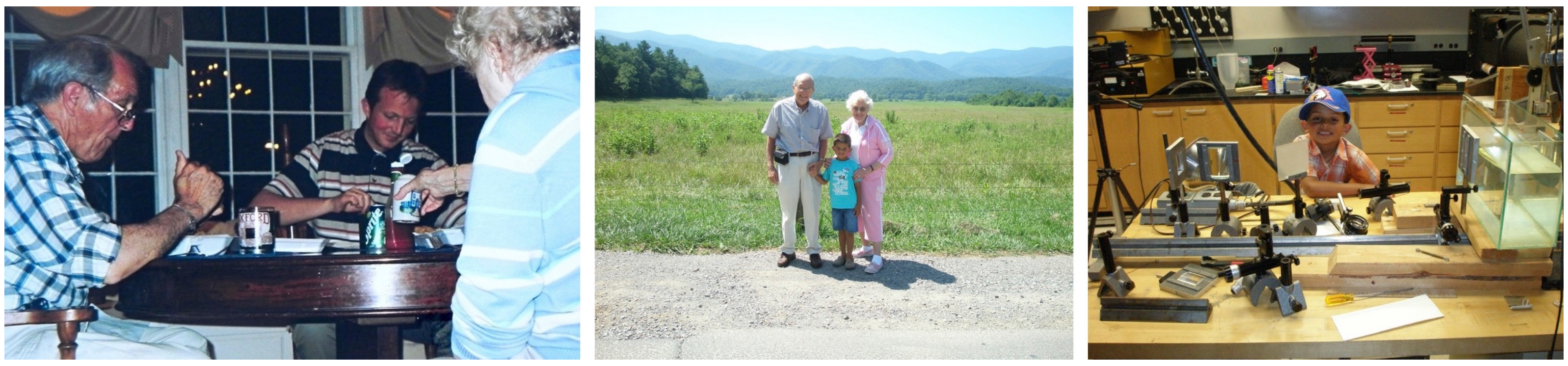


Figure 8.35: *Left: Oxford, Mississippi, May 2003. Mack Breazeale and Louise Scott proudly offered renowned local dishes such as Cowboy Burgers, Catfish, Southern Barbecue, and Pulled Pork, alongside their celebrated pecans and pecan pie. Mack favored Danish rolls. This photo was taken during the author's first visit to the Breazeales and his maiden trip to the USA. Before Oxford, they met in Tennessee, where the author recalls his first lunch in Nashville, enjoying grilled beef and shrimp while listening to Jimmy Buffett's "Cheeseburger in Paradise." The warmth and hospitality of the South, particularly the Breazeales, motivated the author to work in the USA, driven by a desire for freedom and the pioneering spirit of GT Lorraine rather than career advancement. Middle: The Natchez Trace, a historic trail established by Native Americans and later used by European and American explorers, traders, and emigrants in the 18th and 19th centuries. Mack Breazeale, a native of Bristol, Tennessee, frequently took the author along this trail. The path declined in use with the advent of steamboats on the Mississippi River. Mack was born and buried in Bristol. Right: July 2006, Benjamin, the author's son, in Mack Breazeale's lab at the National Center for Physical Acoustics, University of Mississippi, Oxford. The experimental setup involved acousto-optic Bragg imaging using an acoustic field and cylindrically focused laser light. Mack's lab also possessed a superior Schlieren imaging lens, formerly used by the military in U2 planes before the satellite era, which surpassed the equipment available to the author in Belgium. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

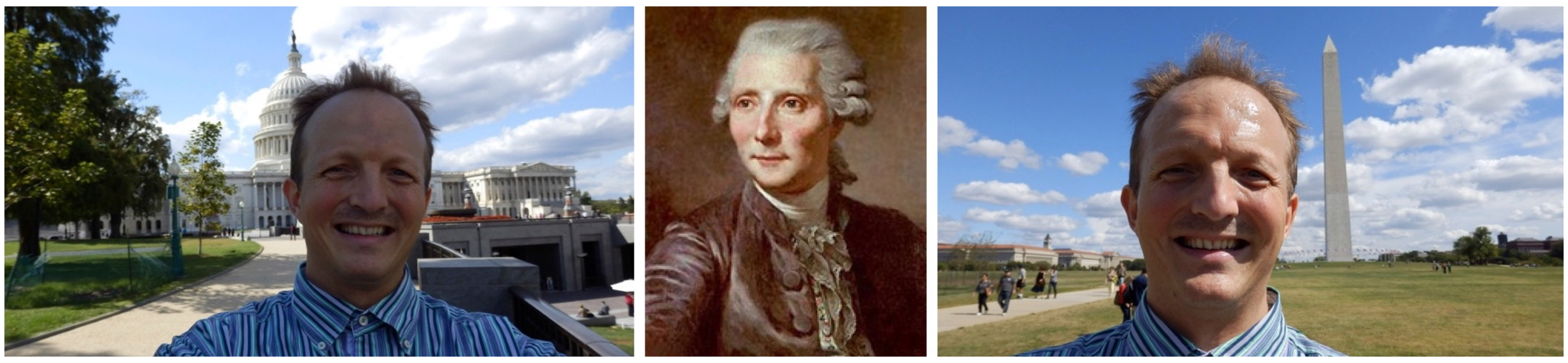


Figure 8.36: *Photographs taken in Washington D.C. in September 2012 are shown on the left and right. A map of D.C. reveals that the Washington Monument is slightly off-axis because the intended site had soft ground, necessitating its construction a few meters away. The Washington Monument, the tallest obelisk ever built, is not a monolith like those of ancient Egypt; its construction, delayed by the Civil War, was completed in 1884. The city's architect, Pierre Charles L'Enfant, was a French military engineer with possible Flemish ancestry. His name, L'Enfant, might have originated from the Flemish name 't Kint, which appears in the author's family history as discussed in Chapter 68. The U.S. Capitol, designed by William Thornton, was completed in 1800, destroyed in 1814, and rebuilt by 1819, with the dome added later. Washington D.C. was not always the capital; earlier locations for the United States Congress included Philadelphia, New York City, York, Lancaster, Annapolis, and Princeton (Declercq de Silva Archive). In the middle, Pierre Charles L'Enfant is depicted. He was born in Paris on August 2, 1754, and died on June 14, 1825, in Prince George's County, Maryland.*

Thermidor (summer heat month)
Fructidor (fruit month)

Finally, weeks consisted of ten days: **Primidi**, **Duodi**, **Tridi**, **Quartidi**, **Quintidi**, **Sextidi**, **Septidi**, **Octidi**, **Nonidi**, and **Decadi**, with *Decadi* a day of rest. Most calendars from that time feature artistic depictions of the Republican months by almost Greek goddess-like half-naked women.

When Napoleon sold Louisiana to the United States in 1803, Mississippi had separated since 1763. The French history of the region is still evident in the names of villages, towns, and counties such as Batesville, Paris, Abbeville, and others, interspersed with Spanish names like Senatobia, Hernando, Tula, and many more. Some places still bear the names of Native American towns or individuals. This area holds particular significance for the author, who fell in love with America and decided to join the U.S. faculty. Sweet memories of this period are shown in Figure 8.35, and further in Figure 80.7 on page 2001, and Figure 80.8 on page 2002.

French influences extend beyond the South. A visit to Washington, D.C., reveals a significant French impact, as illustrated in Figure 8.36.

8.20 The Dutch Period before the Second Belgian Revolution

After the defeat of Napoleon and his Grande Armée in Russia, a power vacuum emerged in Europe, enabling the Dutch to take control of Belgium. While a small percentage of the population accepted this change, the majority were opposed. Despite His Majesty King Willem I of the United Netherlands' good intentions, his rule was never fully embraced and resulted in significant friction. After Napoleon's reign, the imposition of the Dutch language was perceived by many as a form of oppression. This resentment later fueled the reinstatement of French as the official language when Belgium gained independence in 1830. Communication remains a passionately debated issue in Belgium.

The literature on the approximately fifteen years of Dutch rule in Belgium consistently agrees that King Willem I, depicted in Figure 8.37, viewed his governance as a unification of the Low Countries. In contrast, the Belgians perceived it as an occupation. The author is convinced that the Dutch mentality differs too greatly from the Belgian mindset for the two countries ever to unite harmoniously. Nonetheless, it is unfortunate for Willem I that his mission was unsuccessful, as his intentions were indeed noble.

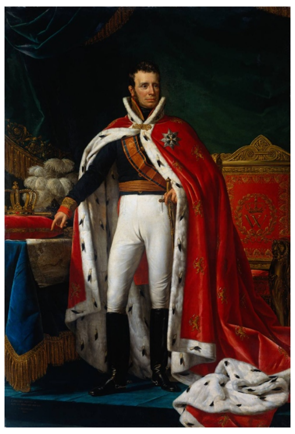


Figure 8.37: *Z.M. Koning Willem I van de Verenigde Nederlanden.*

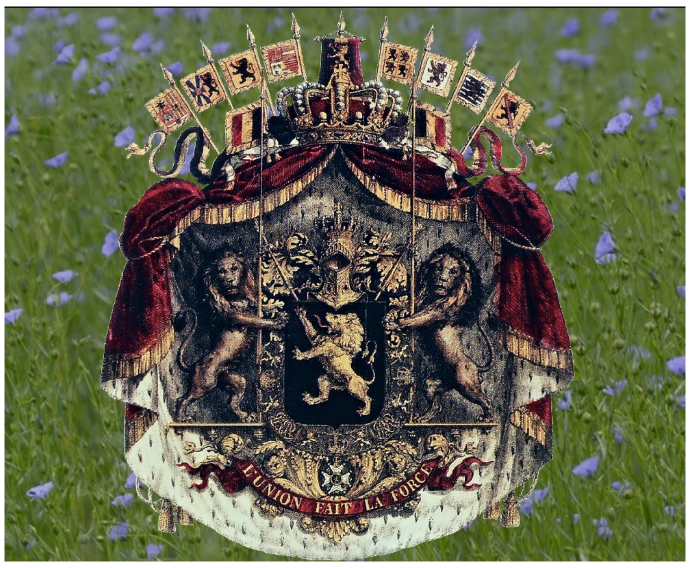


Figure 8.38: *The Coat of Arms of Belgium, on a background of blooming flax.*

Perhaps the Belgians did not favor the Dutch flag, shown in Figure 8.31.

His Majesty King Willem I was a descendant of several notable figures, including 'Stadhouder' Willem V, 'Stadhouder' Willem IV, 'Stadhouder' Johan Willem Friso, Hendrik Casimir II van Nassau-Dietz, and Willem Frederik van Nassau-Dietz. The latter was a son of Ernst Casimir van Nassau-Dietz and succeeded Willem II van Oranje as 'Stadhouder' of Groningen and Drenthe. Willem II van Oranje, the Prince of Orange and Count of Nassau-Orange, served as 'Stadhouder' of Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, Overijssel, Gelderland, Zutphen, Groningen, and Drenthe. His heir as Prince of Orange was Willem III of Oranje. Willem II van Oranje's father, Frederik Hendrik van Oranje, was the son of Willem van Oranje and succeeded Maurits van Oranje as Count of Nassau and Prince of Orange.

8.21 Modern Belgium

When modern Belgium, represented by its contemporary flag depicted in Figure 8.31, which derives from the flag used during the Belgian Revolution (also illustrated in Figure 8.31), gained independence from its Dutch occupier in 1830, both nations adopted new constitutions. Consequently, modern Belgium and the modern Netherlands share the same age regarding their contemporary forms. However, the Netherlands has a more extended history of independence, having established its sovereignty much earlier, whereas Belgium was often under the rule of other nations despite being recognized as a distinct entity. For this reason, the Netherlands is traditionally considered older than Belgium.

Upon the completion of the Belgian constitution and the installation of a constitutional monarch, Belgium's new constitution was regarded as one of the most modern and progressive in the world at the time, earning widespread acclaim. On July 21, 1831, the coronation of H.M. King Leopold I took place, marking his inauguration as the first King of modern and independent Belgium. The Belgian coat of arms, considered one of the most beautiful globally, is shown in Figure 8.38. The Royal Castle of Laeken, which Napoleon once preserved, serves as the official residence of the monarchy and is depicted in Figure 8.39.

People often reflect on their country's illustrious past, yearning to revert to a time perceived as idyllic—where life was perfect, nature exuded a delightful fragrance, happiness was universal, longevity was common, love was abundant, and wealth was widespread. While this nostalgic perspective holds emotional appeal, it is crucial to ground these reflections in historical reality.

Belgium's history provides a rich story of diverse influences and periods of foreign rule. It was part of the Roman Empire for 463 years, the Austrian Netherlands for 80 years, the Spanish Netherlands for 133 years, the Burgundian Netherlands for 98 years, the United Kingdom of the Netherlands for 15 years, the First French Empire for 21 years, and the German Third Reich for four years. As a sovereign state, Belgium has enjoyed nearly 200 years of independence.

For historians, politicians, and academics, it is vital to balance the romanticization of the past with understanding historical complexities and continuous evolution. Embracing this nuanced perspective, which illuminates the intricacies of our past, allows for a more informed and constructive approach to addressing present challenges and shaping the future.

8.21.1 H.M. King Leopold I

Leopold I[41] (Coburg 1790 - Laken 1865), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from July 21, 1831 until 1865.

8.21.2 H.M. King Leopold II

Leopold II of Belgium (1835-1909), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from 1865 until 1909.

---

[41] Leopold Joris Christiaan Frederik van Saksen - Coburg - Saalfeld

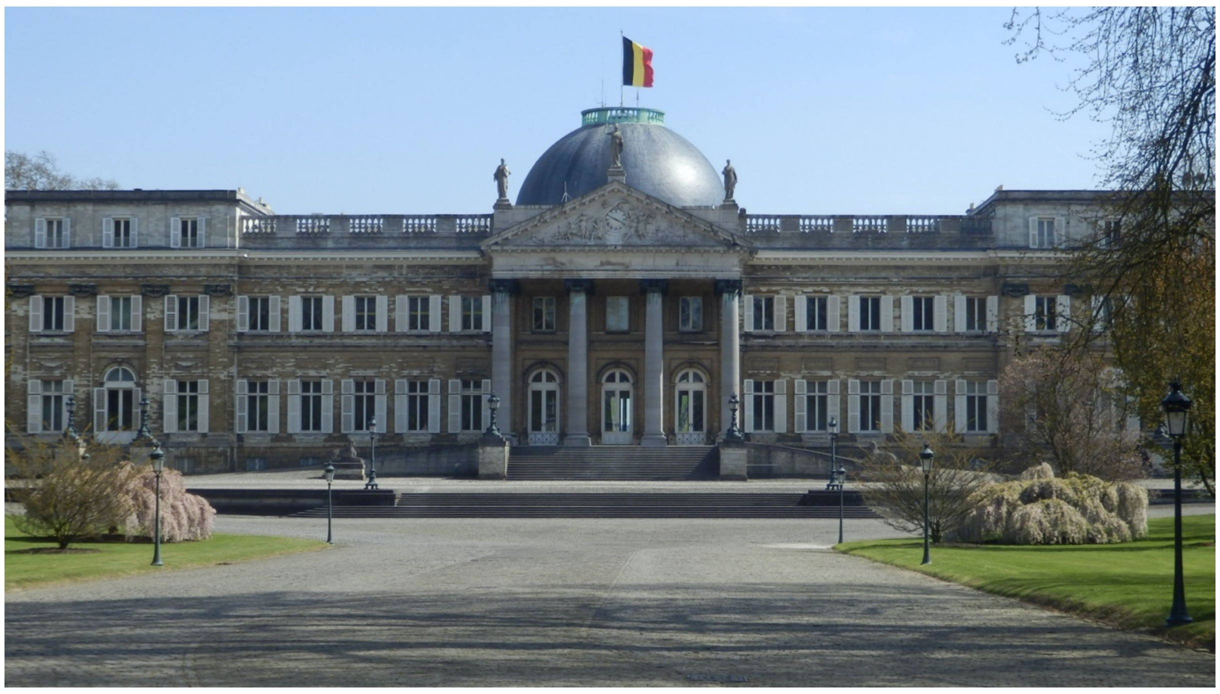


Figure 8.39: *2015, the Royal Castle of Laken, Brussels. It's thanks to Napoleon that the Belgians own this beautiful construction. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

8.21.3 H.M. King Albert I

Albert I of Belgium (1875 - 1935), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from 1909 until 1934. He is equally shown in Figures 64.76 on page 1226.

8.21.4 H.M. King Leopold III

Leopold III of Belgium (1901 - 1983), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from 1934 until 1951. He is also shown in Figure 45.73 on page 840.

8.21.5 H.M. King Boudewijn

Boudewijn of Belgium (Brussels 1930 - Motril 1993), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from 1951 until 1993. His Majesty's Queen Fabiola was Doña Fabiola Fernanda María-de-las-Victorias Antonia Adelaida de Mora y Aragón. She was born in Madrid, Spain. The Royal couple married on December 15, 1960.

8.21.6 H.M. King Albert II

Albert II of Belgium (born on June 6, 1934, precisely 10 years before D-day and 63 years before the author's wedding), shown in Figure 8.40, was the King of Belgium from 1993 until 2013. He has four children. His Majesty's Queen is donna Paola Ruffo di Calabria. The Royal couple married on July 2, 1959.

8.21.7 H.M. King Philippe

8.21.7.1 The Royal Family

Born on April 15, 1960, in Brussels, His Majesty King Philippe, shown in Figure 8.42, is King Albert II's and Queen Paola's eldest son. Ascending to the throne on July 21, 2013, King Philippe's reign has been marked by unwavering dedication, reflecting a deep commitment to his role and responsibilities.

His coronation was a momentous occasion, attended by numerous dignitaries and citizens, including the author and his children.

He is a Monarch of Principles and Dedication whose early life demonstrated a keen intellect and a passion for learning. He broke royal tradition by pursuing a classical and bilingual education in Belgium and later enrolled in the Royal Military Academy in 1978. His interest in aerospace led him to earn a fighter pilot's license and qualifications as a paratrooper and commando.

King Philippe continued his studies abroad, attending the University of Oxford and Stanford University, and he obtained a Master's in Political Science. Upon returning to Belgium in 1985, he immersed himself in his country's political, economic, and social structure, acquiring a profound understanding of Belgium through numerous engagements and humanitarian visits.

His intellectual curiosity extends to history, literature, and philosophy. Extensive travels and interactions with global leaders enriched his perspectives, and he closely follows the European integration process.

The death of King Baudouin in 1993 was a pivotal moment for Philippe, as he became the heir apparent following his father's ascension to the throne. King Philippe began to play a more prominent public role by emulating his uncle's steadfastness and principled approach. His commitment to critical contemporary issues has marked his tenure. As Honorary Chairman of the Foreign Trade Agency, he led over 85 economic missions, fostering connections between Belgian and international enterprises. His dedication to sustainable development led him to chair the Federal Council for Sustainable Development and support the International Polar Foundation.

He established the Prince Philippe Fund in 1998 to promote dialogue among Belgium's diverse communities, enhancing mutual recognition and respect. King Philippe's empathy and concern for marginalized individuals drove him to engage with those affected by illness, social exclusion, and disasters. As a patron of Belgian talent, he actively encourages athletes, artists, scientists, and young talents.

King Philippe's reign shines both in the simplicity of his daily interactions and the grandeur of his royal duties. His ability to connect with individuals from all walks of life and his regal presence make him a beloved and respected figure. His openness about his personal challenges has inspired many young people to overcome their difficulties and strive for a promising future. King Philippe embodies the values of perseverance, empathy, and dedication, leading by example with genuine kindness and integrity.

Her Majesty Queen Mathilde, born on January 20, 1973, in Uccle, is the daughter of Count and Countess Patrick d'Udekem d'Acoz. She is a Pillar of Compassion and Advocacy. Her early education in Bastogne and Brussels laid the foundation for a lifelong dedication to service. Queen Mathilde earned a degree in speech therapy and a Master's in psychology from the Université Catholique de Leuven, working as a speech therapist before her marriage to Prince Philippe in 1999.

As Queen, Mathilde supports the King in his duties, engaging with institutions, organizations, and citizens across Belgium and beyond. Her interests focus on education, child poverty, women's empowerment, financial literacy, and mental health. Queen Mathilde's hands-on approach involves regular visits to social organizations and care institutions, ensuring she remains attuned to the population's needs. She assists citizens in financial distress through the Queen's Aid Fund and supports vulnerable youth transitioning to independence. As Honorary President of the King Baudouin Foundation, she engages in societal debates, particularly those affecting vulnerable groups.

Her commitment extends to Child Focus, UNICEF Belgium, and numerous humanitarian causes, emphasizing child welfare and combating violence against children. Queen Mathilde's role as a United Nations Advocate for the Sustainable Development Goals highlights her global influence. She promotes initiatives to address critical issues by 2030. Her leadership in sustainable development earned her the Honorary National German Sustainability Award in 2017. She has conducted numerous humanitarian missions, particularly in Africa, focusing on children's rights, health, poverty reduction, and women's economic empowerment. In 2023, Queen Mathilde was awarded an honorary doctorate from The University of Hasselt for her significant societal contributions. She passionately advocates for culture, art, and music, participating in the Queen Elisabeth Music Competition and serving on the Schwab Foundation Board for social entrepreneurship.

King Philippe and Queen Mathilde have built a beautiful and exemplary family, shown in Figure 8.42, blessed with four remarkable children: Princess Elisabeth, the Duchess of Brabant, Prince Gabriel, Prince Emmanuel, and Princess Eléonore. Their union is a testament to a strong and supportive partnership, setting a sterling example of marital harmony and mutual respect. Princess Elisabeth, highlighted in Chapter 8.21.7.2, currently a student at Harvard University, stands out as a poised and capable heir, ready to follow in her father's footsteps with dignity and strength. Prince Gabriel, Prince Emmanuel, and Princess Eléonore also embody the qualities of kindness, intelligence, and responsibility, traits nurtured by their parents' guidance.

King Philippe and Queen Mathilde embody a harmonious blend of intellect, compassion, and dedication. Their combined efforts to foster national unity, promote sustainable development, and advocate for vulnerable populations create a radiant example of modern monarchy. King Philippe's moral leadership and Queen Mathilde's empathetic advocacy form a partnership that shines brilliantly, much like a diamond, reflecting the strength and resilience of Belgium's royal family and, as an extension, the Belgians. Their exemplary lives and steadfast commitment to their country and its people serve as an inspiring beacon for Belgians and the international community alike.

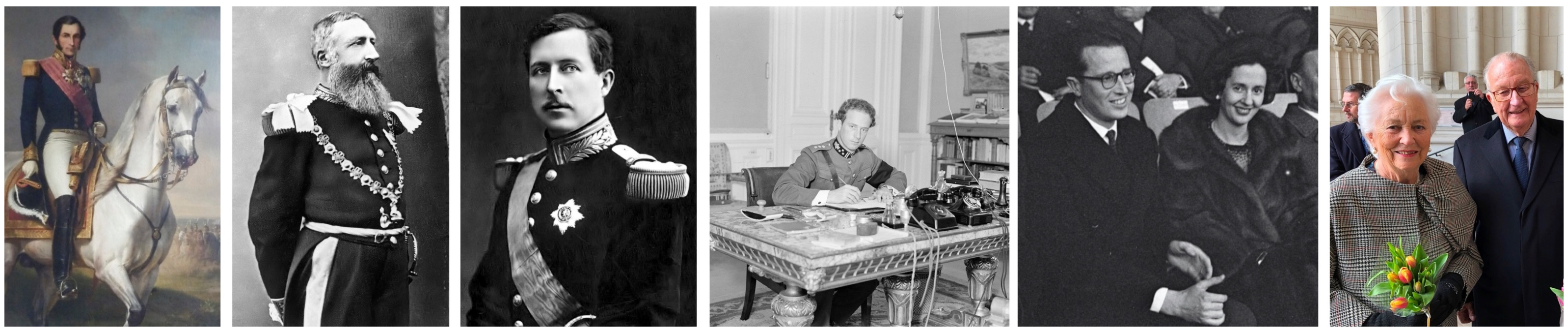


Figure 8.40: *From left to right, we find H.M. King Leopold I at the Military Museum, Jubelpark, Brussels (2015); H.M. King Leopold II of Belgium as Garter Knight; H.M. King Albert I of Belgium; H.M. King Leopold III in 1934 at his desk at the Royal Palace of Laken (by Willem van de Poll, image placed in the public domain by the creator, Nationaal Archief 252-1571); H.M. King Boudewijn on April 12, 1962, and H.M. Queen Fabiola, at a soccer game of Real Madrid against Standard Liege (fraction of a picture by Pot, Harry / Anefo, Nationaal Archief 913-7602, an image placed in the public domain by its creator); and on February 19 of 2020, in Laken, H.M. King Albert II and H.M. Queen Paola (Courtesy of Piet Kesteloot).*

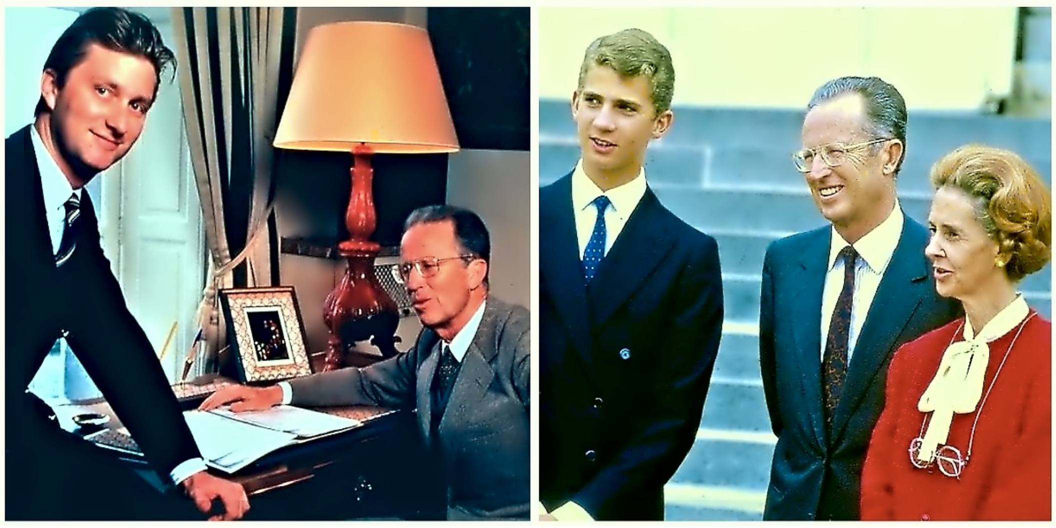


Figure 8.41: *H.M. King Boudewijn with H.R.H. Prince Filip Leopold Lodewijk Maria de Saxe Cobourg et Gotha (left) and H.R.H. Prince Felipe Juan Pablo Alfonso de Todos los Santos de Borbón y de Grecia (right). Both Princes have later been crowned as Kings of Belgium and Spain, respectively, and are described in Chapter 8.21.7 and Chapter 8.16.2* 🅮

8.21.7.2 H.R.H. Princess Elisabeth, the Duchess of Brabant

Princess Elisabeth Theresia Maria Helena, Duchess of Brabant, depicted in Figure 8.43, holds a unique position in the lineage of the Belgian monarchy. Born on October 25, 2001, in Anderlecht, she is the first child of Their Majesties the King and Queen of

Belgium. This places her as the heir apparent, a role she has gracefully held since July 21, 2013, when she was bestowed the title of Duchess of Brabant, a designation reserved for the presumptive heir.

Princess Elisabeth's journey towards the throne is marked by rigorous education and dedicated public service. She is a student at Harvard University, where her intellectual pursuits reflect her deep commitment to understanding the complexities of history and politics. This educational path continues her academic endeavors, including studying at Lincoln College, Oxford, and earning her International Baccalaureate from UWC Atlantic College in Wales in 2020. Her comprehensive education is further highlighted by completing the Military and Social Sciences program at the Royal Military Academy in July 2021, showcasing her readiness to undertake the multifaceted responsibilities of future leadership.

Princess Elisabeth's educational journey is enriched by her multilingual proficiency. She fluently speaks Dutch, French, German, and English, a skill that allows her to engage with a wide range of the Belgian population and the international community. This linguistic dexterity is a testament to her ability to bridge diverse cultures and perspectives, a crucial trait for a future leader.

Princess Elisabeth's dedication to public service is not a recent development. In September 2011, she inaugurated the Princess Elisabeth Children's Hospital at the University Hospital of Ghent, marking her first official engagement. This early commitment to public service laid the foundation for her subsequent endeavors, such as lending her name to the Princess Elisabeth Antarctica Research Station and serving as the patron of the naval patrol ship P902 Pollux. Her humanitarian spirit was further demonstrated during her field visit to Kenya with Her Majesty the Queen in 2019, organized by UNICEF, and through her introductory course at the Permanent Representation of Belgium to the United Nations in New York.

Her dedication to social causes extends to her volunteer work with organizations supporting school leavers, the elderly, individuals with disabilities, and people experiencing homelessness. During the COVID-19 pandemic, she made numerous phone calls to isolated seniors in care homes, providing them with much-needed support and encouragement.

Princess Elisabeth's interests are as diverse as her public engagements. She is an avid sportswoman, enjoying skiing, rowing, and sailing, and finds solace in nature through hiking. Years of piano lessons nurture her artistic side, and her musical tastes are as varied as any young person's. Reading remains a source of joy and inspiration for her, fueling her curiosity and broadening her horizons.

Despite her many commitments, Princess Elisabeth values her time with family and friends. She often spends weekends with her siblings Gabriël, Emmanuel, and Eléonore. Her ability to balance the demands of her role with personal interests and relationships speaks to her well-rounded character.

As Princess Elisabeth continues her path toward queenship, her journey is a testament to her exceptional intelligence, dedication, and grace. Her academic achievements, public service, and personal qualities portray a future monarch who is well-prepared to lead Belgium with wisdom and compassion. Her story is not just one of royal duty but of a young woman navigating her unique path with poise and promise, embodying the bright future of the Belgian monarchy.

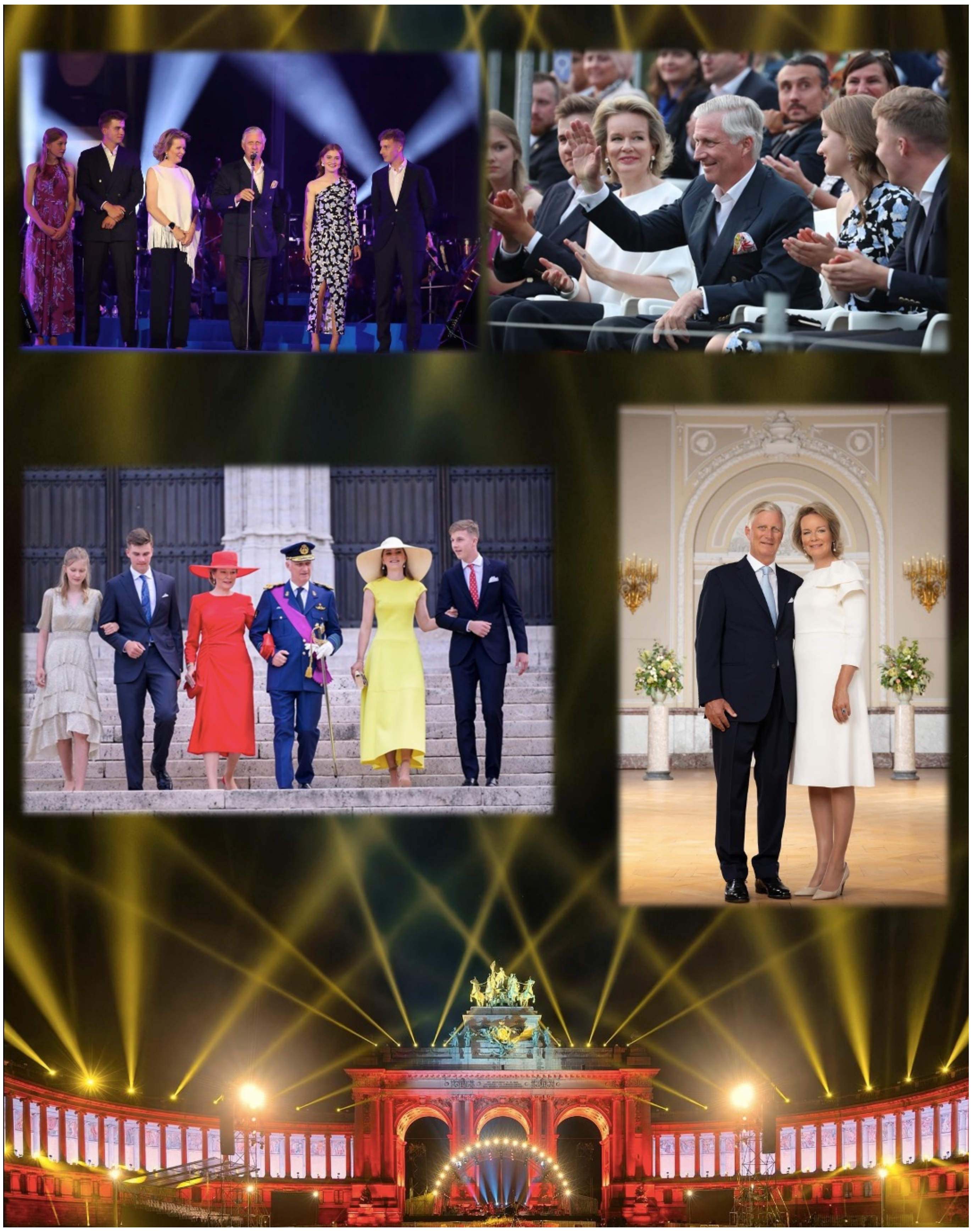


Figure 8.42: *The Royal family of Belgium on the occasion of the celebrations of the Ten Year Jubilee of King Philippe's reign, July 21, 2023. We can see H.M. King Philippe and H.M. Queen Mathilde, and their children, H.R.H. Princess Elisabeth, the Duchess of Brabant, H.R.H. Prince Gabriël, H.R.H. Prince Emmanuel, and H.R.H. Princess Eléonore. In the background, we see the Cinquantenaire, constructed with the help of Theophile Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.9 and shown in Image 48.95 on page 920. (Courtesy of the Belgian Royal Palace)*

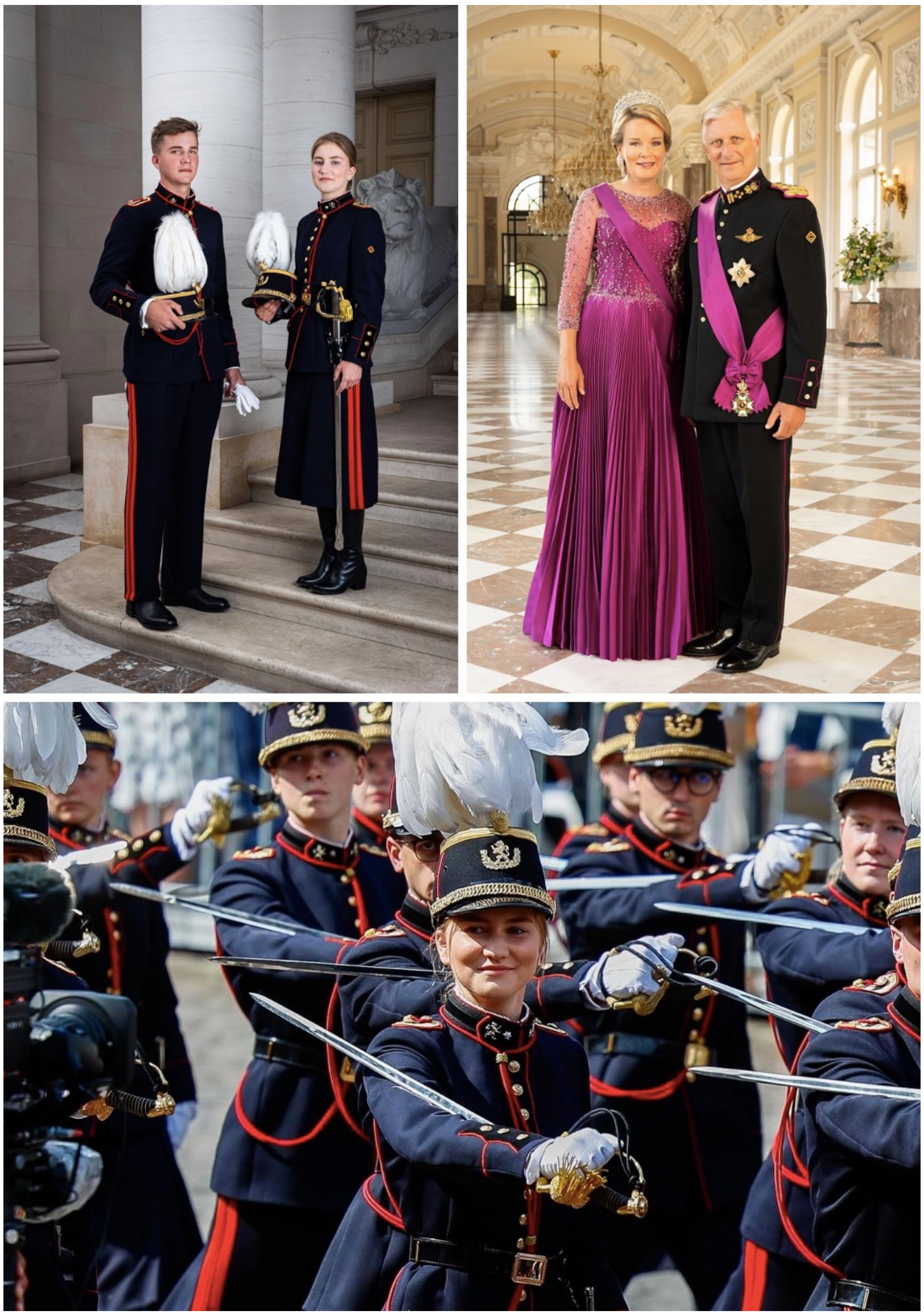


Figure 8.43: *July 21, 2023, H.R.H. Princess Elisabeth with her parents and her brother, H.R.H. Prince Emmanuel. (Courtesy of the Belgian Royal Palace)*

Part IV

More than two thousand years of Desclergues

Chapter 9

The Desclergues during the Greek Era

9.1 Introduction

Reconstructing the rich history of the Desclergues family can be meticulously achieved by integrating genetics, onomastics, and historical facts within a logical framework. This approach allows one to trace the Desclergues' lineage from the present day back to their distant origins. The Desclergues' roots coincide with the Greeks' arrival in Empúries around 540 BC. Emerging from the local nobility and intermarrying with the daughter of a Greek merchant, the Desclergues were well-educated and initially served as *grammateus* or scribes. During the Roman period, they held the position of *scriba*, placing them within the social class of clerics, akin to notaries, in Roman society.

Their status elevated during the Byzantine era as they continued their clerical duties under the Byzantine Emperor, earning the designation of "purple blood," a term denoting their noble status. Under Muslim rule in Spain, the Desclergues thrived as *Hakim* of *Hakin*, a title reflecting their role as learned and administrative officials. With the advent of Frankish rule, they adopted the name *Clergue* and continued flourishing.

During the religious turmoil in Albi, a significant chapter in the Desclergues' history unfolded. Members of the family, steadfast in their beliefs and commitment, aligned themselves with the King of Aragon and played a crucial role in the conquest of Mallorca. Despite the subsequent decline of Mallorca, the family's resilience shone through as they migrated to Catalonia, establishing themselves in Barcelona, Santa Coloma de Queralt and Manresa, and, later, in Montblanc.

The Desclergues have weathered the storms of various cultural landscapes and thrived across different political eras.

9.2 The Foundation of Empúries and the Desclergues Lineage

The story of the Desclergues begins in the rugged landscapes of ancient Iberia, where the local tribe of the Indigetes settled in what would become Empúries. This coastal region, primed for agriculture and trade, nurtured a class of local elites, among whom were the earliest ancestors of the Desclergues. The arrival of Greek colonists from Phocaea around 575 BC marked a pivotal moment. These settlers introduced Empúries to the broader currents of Hellenic civilization, bringing sophisticated governance systems, trade, and cultural exchange.

Herodotus described the Greeks in Phocaea, which is now Foça in Turkey. They originated from Athenians and Phocidians. The Phocians were considered noble and sacred due to their historical and cultural significance in ancient Greece. Phocis, located in central Greece, west of Boeotia, held a unique position both geographically and spiritually, contributing to its esteemed status.

The sacredness of Phocis was largely due to the Panhellenic sanctuary of Delphi, nestled at the base of Mount Parnassus. This sanctuary, dedicated to Apollo, housed the renowned oracle, a pivotal figure in Greek religious life. The oracle's influence drew visitors from all corners of the Greek world, including statesmen, military leaders, and common citizens seeking divine guidance. This influx of visitors bolstered the region's prosperity and reinforced its sacred character.

Historically, the Phocians were also known for founding several important Mediterranean cities, known as "Phocaean cities," such as Phocaea in modern-day Turkey and Marseille in France. This expansion demonstrated their maritime prowess and influence, enhancing their noble status. The region was initially populated by Pelasgians and later saw an influx of Greek populations, including Achaeans, Ionians, and Dorians. This blend of cultures enriched Phocis and contributed to its historical depth and nobility.

Politically and militarily, the Phocians played a significant role in Greek affairs. Initially neutral during the Persian Wars, they eventually aligned with Athens. In the Peloponnesian War, they switched sides to support Sparta, showcasing their strategic importance and adaptability. The Third Sacred War (356-346 BCE) was a pivotal conflict that underscored the sacred status of Phocis. Sparked by the Thebans' accusation of the Phocians cultivating sacred lands, this war highlighted the region's crucial role in the broader geopolitical struggles of Greece, including the ascent of Philip II of Macedon.

Following various conflicts, Phocis became part of the Corinthian League and later the Aetolian League, indicating its strategic importance and integration into larger political entities. These elements collectively underscored the nobility and sacredness of the Phocians, positioning Phocis as a crucial region in the religious, cultural, and political landscape of ancient Greece.

As Empúries flourished under Greek influence, it was inevitable that the Desclergues' ancestors, positioned within the local nobility,

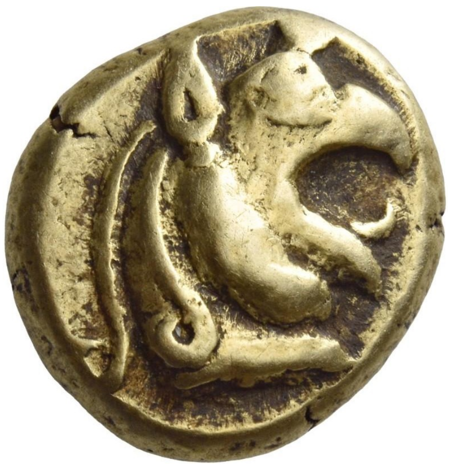


Figure 9.1: *A stater coin from Phocaea with Gryphon head, around 580 BC. The gryphon plays an important role in the symbols used by our ancestors, as can be verified in Figure 19.20 on page 175, Figure 18.4 on page 130, Figure 19.47 on page 207, and Figure 23.5 on page 250.*

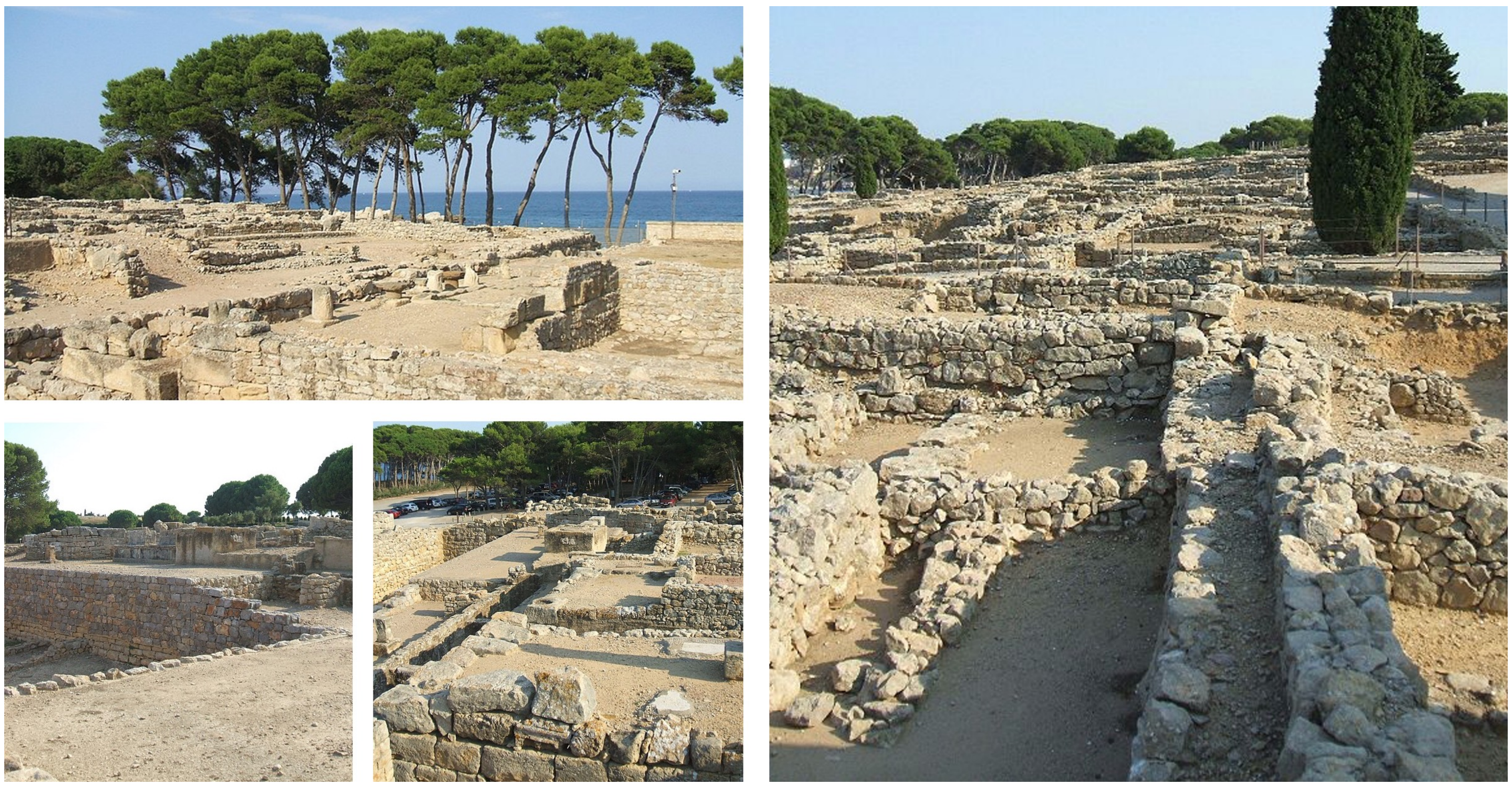


Figure 9.2: *Ruines of Empúries. Credit: LeZibou, wikimedia commons.*

forged strategic marital alliances with the Greeks, thus cementing their social ascent. They adapted to the new cultural landscape, blending their local traditions with the administrative and mercantile practices introduced by the Greeks and, later, the Romans.

9.3 Phocaea was the Origin of Greek Colonists

Phocaea, or Phokaia (modern-day Foça in Turkey), was an ancient Ionian Greek city on the western coast of Anatolia. Greek colonists from Phocaea founded several significant colonies around the Mediterranean, including Massalia (modern-day Marseille) in 600 BC, Emporion (Empúries) in 575 BC, and Elea (Velia) in 540 BC. Phocaea was known for its strategic location near the mouth of the Hermus River and its two natural harbors, which facilitated its development into a thriving maritime economy and a great naval power.

Phocaea's history is marked by its resilient spirit and extensive maritime exploration. According to Herodotus, the Phocaeans were the first Greeks to make long sea voyages, discovering the coasts of the Adriatic, Tyrrhenia, and Spain. Their seafaring prowess was so impressive that Arganthonios, the king of Tartessus in Spain, invited them to settle in his lands and even financed the construction of a defensive wall around their city.

However, the city's fortunes changed under the reign of the Lydian king Croesus and later under Persian control after Cyrus the Great's conquest in 546 BC. Rather than submit to Persian rule, many Phocaeans abandoned their city, with some fleeing to their colonies, including Emporion. This migration significantly influenced the demographic and cultural landscape of Empúries, reinforcing the Hellenic elements within the Iberian context.

9.4 Empúries was a Greek Foundation in Iberia

Empúries, derived from the Greek word "Emporion," meaning "market" or "trading place," was founded around 575 BC by Phocaean Greeks. It is shown in Figure 9.3 on page 81, Figure 9.5 on page 82, Figure 9.6 on page 83, Figure 9.4 on page 82, and Figure 9.2 on page 80. Initially established as a trading post, Empúries soon grew into a significant urban center due to its strategic coastal location and the influx of Greek settlers following the Persian conquest of Phocaea.

The early Greek settlers established their first settlement on a small island near the coast, which archaeologists called the Paléopolis. This island provided a defensible position and a natural harbor, essential for trade and protection. The settlement of Paléopolis, though not extensively excavated due to its current occupation by the village of Sant Martí d'Empúries, has yielded some Greek fortifications dating back to the 4th century BC.

Following the Persians' destruction of Phocaea in 546 BC, a significant influx of refugees arrived in Empúries. The original island settlement could no longer accommodate the growing population, leading to the establishment of a new town on the mainland, referred to as Néapolis. This new section of the city was marked by Greek-style houses and a fortified wall, remnants of which still stand today.

9.5 The Integration of Local and Greek Elites

The intermingling of Greek settlers with the local Indigete nobility was a natural outcome of Empúries' growth as a multicultural hub. Marriages between Greek colonists and regional elites, such as the notable union between a Greek woman and a local nobleman, played a crucial role in the social and cultural integration of the two communities. This blending of traditions and practices was pivotal in developing Empúries as a thriving center of trade and culture.

The Desclergues family, rooted in the local nobility, strategically aligned themselves with the Greek settlers through marital alliances. This union solidified their social standing and facilitated the transfer of Greek administrative and mercantile knowledge to the local elite. The integration of Greek governance systems and economic practices with indigenous traditions created a unique cultural milieu that defined Empúries.

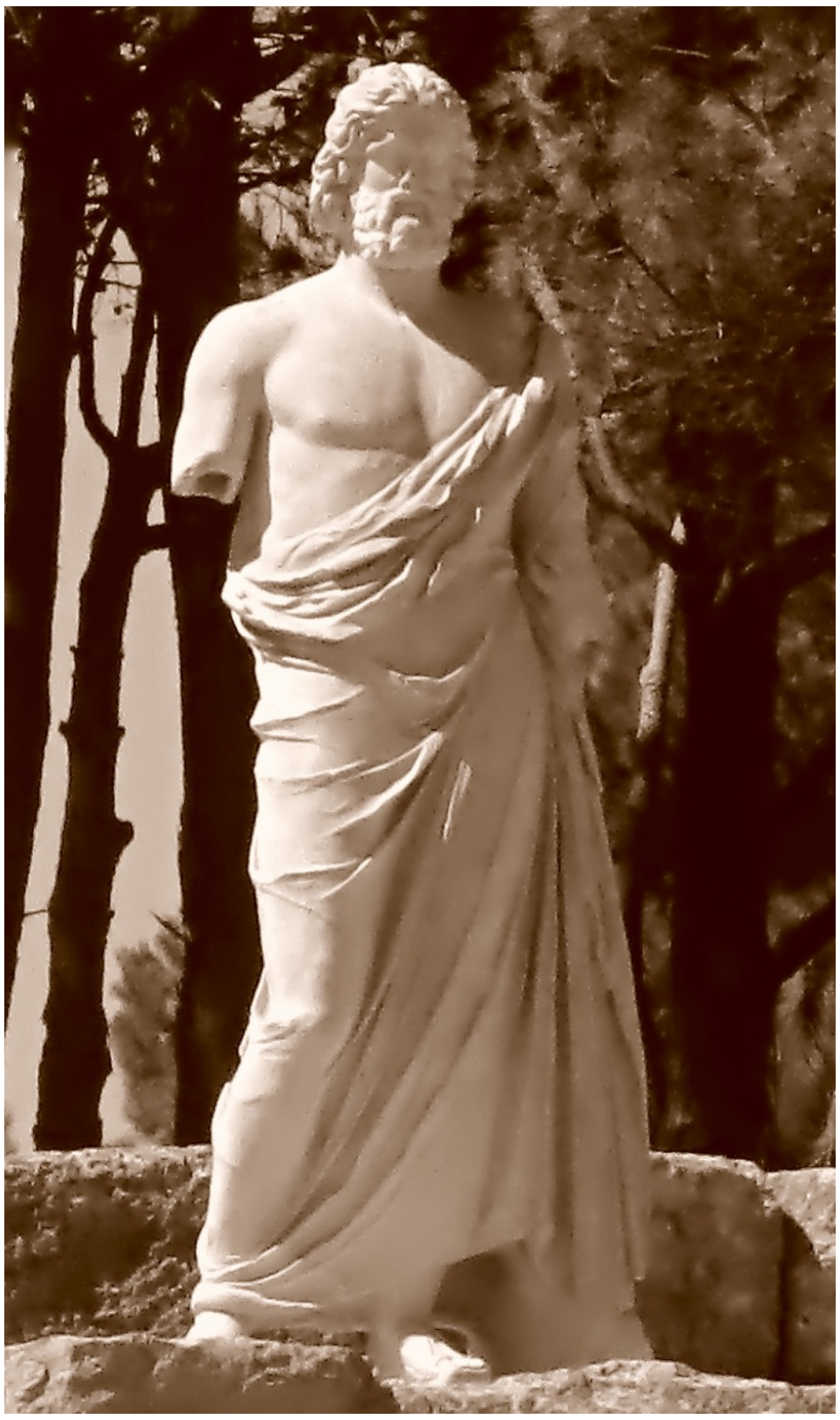


Figure 9.3: *The Asclepius of Empúries, also known as the Esculapi of Empúries, is a marble statue discovered in 1909 at the archaeological site of Empúries. Currently believed by most experts to represent Serapis rather than Asclepius, the statue is composed of two pieces: the lower part is made from Pentelic marble, and the bust and arms from Parian marble. Standing at 2.15 meters tall, this late 2nd century BCE artifact is notable for its grandeur and historical significance. Although the original scepter and serpent were not preserved, the figure's divine status is inferred. Displayed at the Barcelona location of the Museu d'Arqueologia de Catalunya for 98 years, it was transferred to Empúries in March 2008. It remains one of the most significant Greek artworks discovered in the Catalan region and a centerpiece of the Museu d'Arqueologia de Catalunya's Empúries collection, alongside the Sacrifice of Iphigenia. Serapis was a syncretic Hellenistic-Egyptian god combining aspects of Osiris and Zeus, while Asclepius was the Greek god of medicine and healing.*

9.6 The Legacy of Empúries and the Desclergues

Empúries flourished under Greek influence until it was eventually absorbed into the Roman Empire. The Romans, recognizing the strategic importance of Empúries, further developed the city, introducing Roman administrative systems and infrastructure. Despite these changes, the Greek heritage of Empúries remained deeply embedded in its cultural and social fabric.

The Desclergues lineage, originating in the fusion of Greek and local Indigete nobility, exemplifies the broader historical processes at play in Empúries. A Phocaea slater coin with Gryphon, a symbol used by the Desclergues for centuries, is shown in Figure 9.1 on page 79. Their story is a testament to the enduring impact of Greek colonization on the Iberian Peninsula and the dynamic interplay of cultures that shaped the region's history.

It is quite an interesting thought that the Greek era of Empúries coincided with the height of Epidaurus in Greece, shown in Chapter 27.20.10.

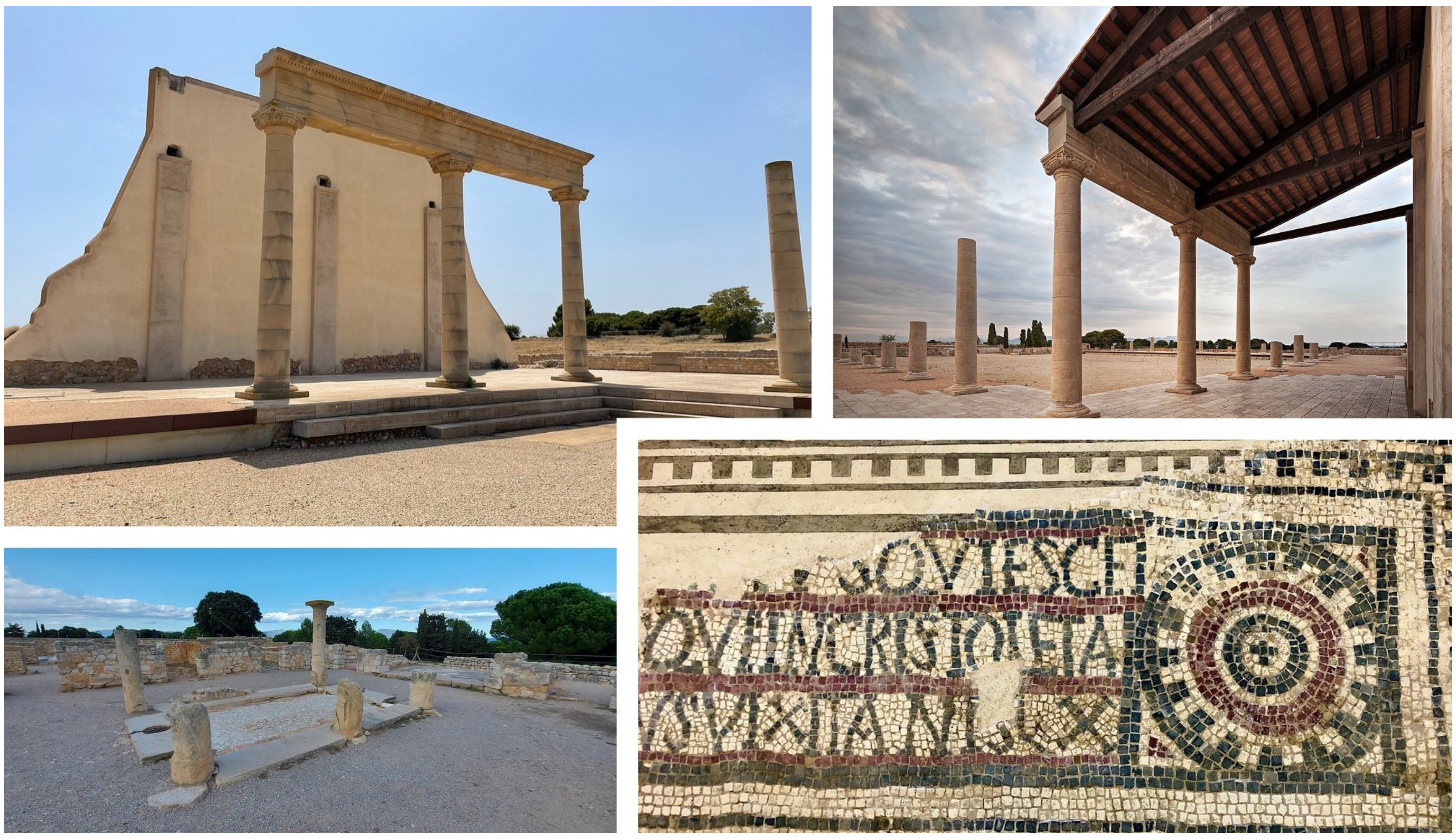


Figure 9.4: *Ruins of Empúries.*

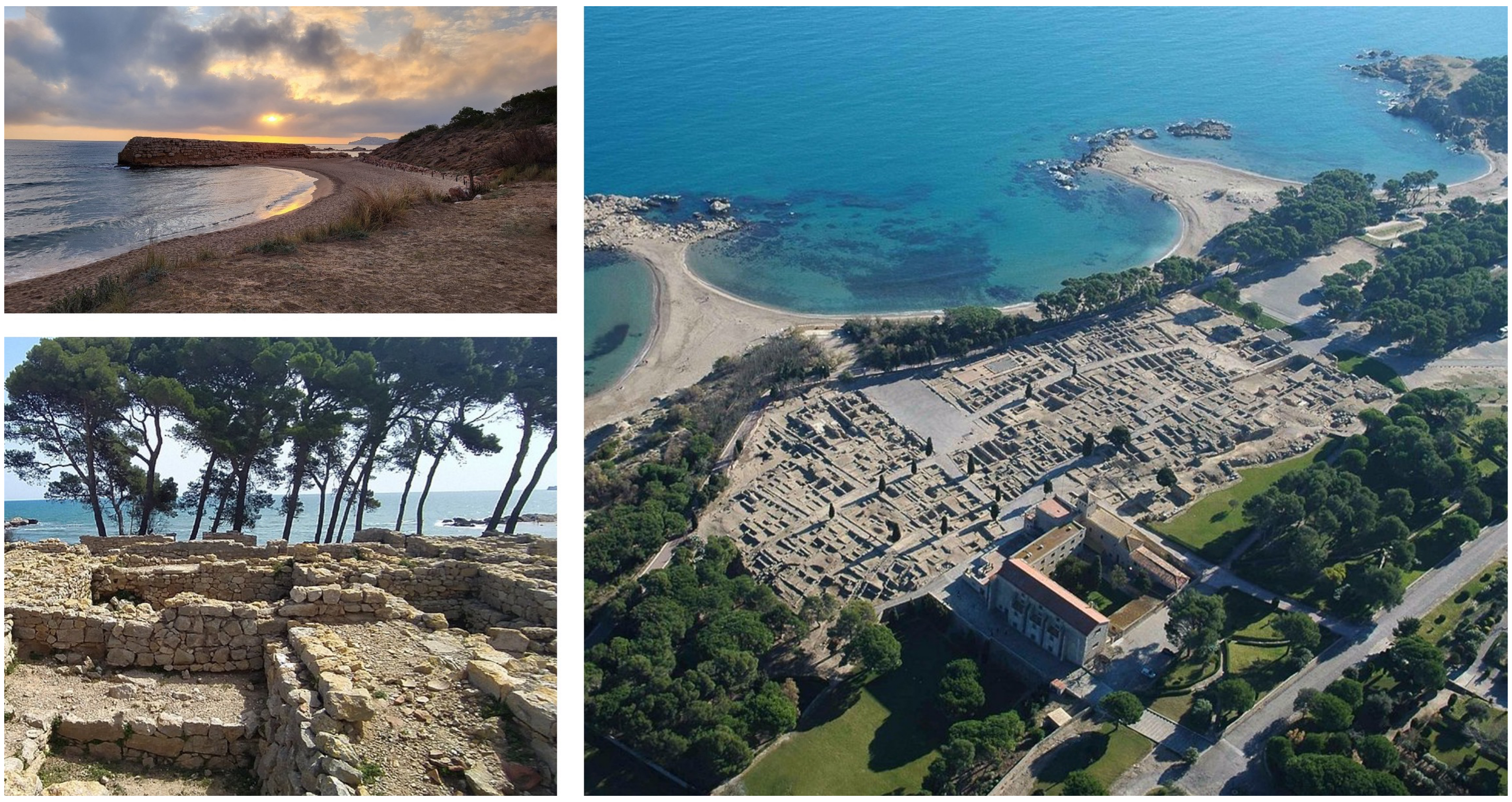


Figure 9.5: *Empúries with its coast and harbor.*

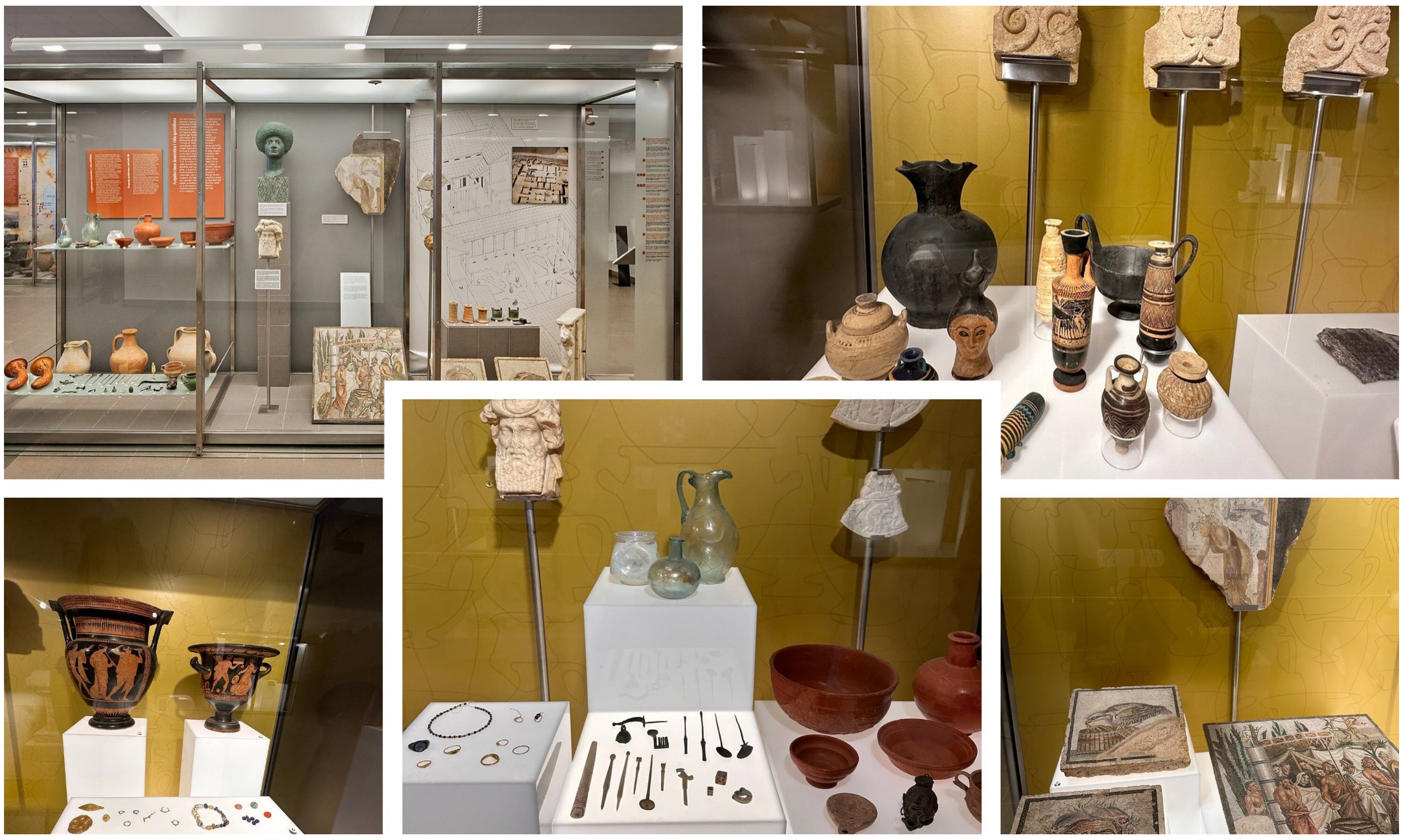


Figure 9.6: *Museu d'arqueologia de Catalunya, MAC, Empúries.*

Chapter 10

The Desclergues during the Roman Era

10.1 The Roman Conquest of Empúries

The Roman conquest of Empúries marked a significant transformation in the region's political, social, and economic landscape. By the 3rd and 2nd centuries BC, Empúries, through its connections with Massalia (modern-day Marseille), was allied with Rome. This alliance was solidified in 218 BC when Scipio Africanus landed at Empúries, intending to cut off Hannibal's rear guard as he advanced towards Italy. The city played a crucial role again in 195 BC when Cato the Elder pacified the indigenous tribes from Empúries, demonstrating its strategic importance to Roman military campaigns.

As the city lost its autonomy, installing Pompey's veterans in 45 BC transformed Empúries into the thoroughly Romanized settlement of Emporiae. The new Roman town was on a broad plateau overlooking the port and the older Greek quarters. This division underscored the social stratification, with Roman merchants and officials living in opulent domus above while artisans and the local populace inhabited the lower, bustling port area.

10.2 The Role of the Desclergues in Roman Empúries

The Desclergues family, with their deep roots in the local nobility and their previous integration with Greek settlers, adeptly navigated the complexities of Roman rule. As Empúries was absorbed into the Roman Republic and later the Empire, the Desclergues' forebears transitioned into crucial roles within the new administrative framework. Their expertise as scribes and bankers became invaluable, allowing them to thrive and prosper under Roman governance.

10.3 Integration into the Roman Administrative Framework

During the Roman era, the Desclergues leveraged their pre-existing status and skills to secure significant positions within the local administration. Their background in Greek administrative practices, acquired through their ancestors' integration with Greek settlers, provided a solid foundation for their roles as scribes and bankers. These positions were essential in the highly bureaucratic Roman system, which required meticulous record-keeping and financial management.

The Desclergues became known for their reliability and expertise, ensuring the smooth functioning of various administrative processes. Their roles included managing land records, tax collection, and overseeing financial transactions, which were critical for maintaining the region's economic stability. As scribes, they were responsible for drafting official documents, which required precision and trustworthiness. Their ability to navigate Rome's complex legal and financial systems solidified their reputation as indispensable figures within the local administration.

10.4 Economic Prosperity and Social Influence

The economic prosperity of Empúries during the Roman era provided ample opportunities for the Desclergues to expand their influence. The city's strategic location on the Mediterranean coast facilitated trade and commerce, attracting merchants and traders across the Empire. The Desclergues, with their banking expertise, played a vital role in financing trade ventures and managing commercial transactions.

Their involvement in banking not only enhanced their wealth but also extended their social influence. The Desclergues became patrons to various local artisans and merchants, fostering a network of clients and allies. This patronage system, characteristic of Roman society, further entrenched their status within the local elite. Their ability to provide financial support and protection reinforced their clients' authority and prestige.

10.5 Adaptation and Legacy

The Desclergues' adaptability was crucial to their enduring success as Roman cultural and administrative practices permeated Empúries. The family adeptly incorporated Roman customs while preserving their Greek and Iberian heritage. This cultural synthesis was reflected in their patronage of local art and architecture, blending Roman styles with indigenous and Hellenistic elements.

The Roman era also saw the Desclergues investing in the construction of public buildings and infrastructure, contributing to the city's development and serving as a testament to their civic commitment. Their involvement in public works endeared them to the local populace and further solidified their legacy as influential and beneficent figures in Empúries.

Chapter 11

Byzantine Era

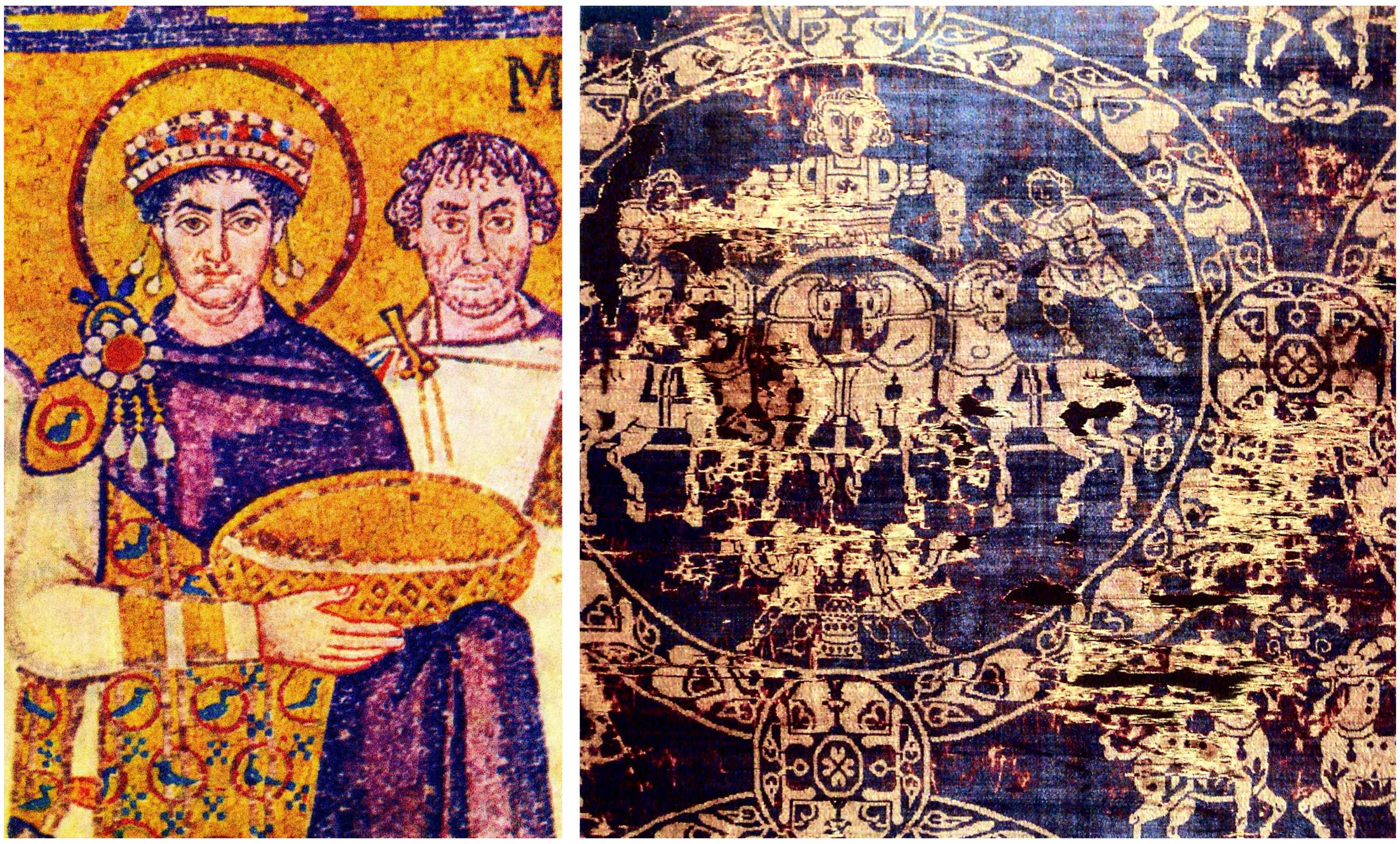


Figure 11.1: *Left: Byzantine Emperor Justinian, mosaic in St Vitale church, Ravenna, Italy Right: Shroud of Emperor Charlemagne, purple dyed silk.*

11.1 The Desclergues and Their Byzantine Alliance

An impression of a scribe or a juror in Byzantine Spain is shown in Figure 11.3 on page 89. The Desclergues family, known for their roles as scribes and administrators, found an opportune moment to align with the Byzantine Empire amid the internal strife within the Visigothic kingdom. This strategic alliance elevated their status and gave the family the prestigious epithet of "purple blood." This term reflected their imperial administrative roles, aligning with the Byzantine tradition where purple symbolized imperial authority. Consequences are described in Chapter 17.1.

The two artifacts shown in Figure 11.1 on page 87 exemplify the profound significance of the color purple, particularly within the context of the Byzantine Empire and its influence on noble and imperial symbolism.

On the left of Figure 11.1, the mosaic of Byzantine Emperor Justinian I in the Basilica of San Vitale, Ravenna, Italy, showcases the emperor adorned in a purple robe. This color, known as Tyrian purple, was derived from the Murex sea snail and was so rare and expensive that it was worth its weight in gold. The dyeing process required tens of thousands of snails to produce even a small quantity of dye, making it a luxury only the wealthiest could afford. As such, sumptuary laws restricted its use primarily to imperial and royal families within the Byzantine Empire, symbolizing their supreme authority and noble lineage.

Tyrian purple was not the hue we perceive today; it was a deep, muted reddish-brown. The robe of Justinian in the mosaic may appear more blueish in photographs, but in person, it embodies the rich, intense color that symbolizes his imperial status. This mosaic is a prime example of Early Byzantine art, portraying the emperor with the dignity and sternness characteristic of rulers and divine figures of the time.

On the right of Figure 11.1, the shroud of Emperor Charlemagne, an early 9th-century artifact, further illustrates the enduring prestige of purple. This shroud, woven from purple-dyed silk in Constantinople, is now housed in the Musée National du Moyen Âge in Paris. Depending on the light, the purple silk's shimmering effect could appear more blueish or reddish, showcasing the dye's prized luster. Like Justinian's robe, Charlemagne's shroud highlights the extraordinary value placed on purple textiles, often used to signify the highest echelons of power and divinity.

The association of purple with nobility has deep roots in the Byzantine Empire, where it was mythologically credited to be discovered by the dog of Hercules. Plato described it as the greatest hue, and Roman emperors, followed by Byzantine rulers, adopted it to signify their supreme status. Even religious figures like Jesus and the Virgin Mary were depicted in purple in Byzantine art, underscoring its symbolic importance. However, after the fall of Constantinople in 1204, the production of Tyrian purple declined, leading to the adoption of other dyes like red kermes.

Today, authentic Tyrian purple remains incredibly rare and expensive, with only a few grams available for art conservation.

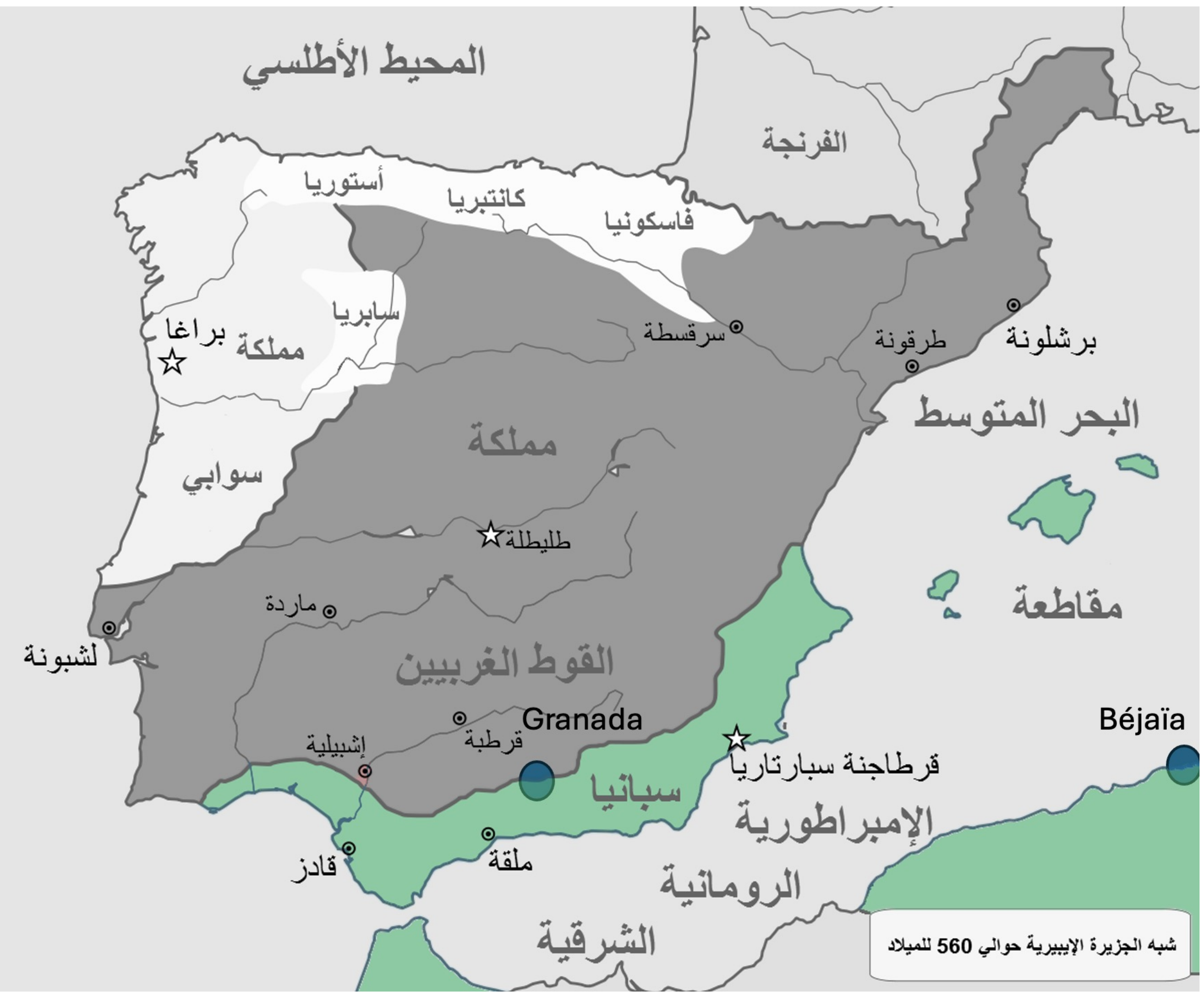


Figure 11.2: *Byzantine Spain and Byzantine North Africa, including Bougie, or Béjaïa, in 560, indicated in green.*

Nevertheless, these historical artifacts vividly capture the legacy of purple as the ultimate color of imperial and noble power, particularly in the Byzantine Empire. By the mid-6th century, under Emperor Justinian, the Byzantine Empire sought to reclaim former Roman territories, leading to their intervention in Hispania. This period, often referred to as the *Byzantine Hispania*, saw the empire establish control over the southeastern quarter of the Iberian Peninsula. The Desclergues leveraged their administrative skills, serving the Byzantines as they attempted to restore Roman order in the region.

11.2 Byzantine Conquest and Administration in Hispania

The Byzantine presence in Hispania began around 552 AD, following the dispatch of an expeditionary force by Justinian to support the rebel Athanagild against the Visigothic king Agila. The Byzantines, under the command of the elderly general Liberius, managed to secure key cities such as Cartagena and Malaga. These cities, serving as critical ports, became the region's main bastions of Byzantine authority.

Despite their initial successes, the Byzantines faced significant challenges. The provincial boundaries were often indeterminate, and their hinterland control remained tenuous. The local Visigothic aristocracy, predominantly adhering to Arian Christianity, opposed the Byzantine-backed Nicene Christians. This religious and political tension made the province challenging to defend, especially as subsequent Byzantine emperors grappled with more pressing issues closer to the heart of the empire.

The establishment of the Byzantine province of Spania was part of Justinian's broader campaign, known as the Reconquest, to restore Roman territories lost to various Germanic tribes. Following their military success in assisting Athanagild, the Byzantines formalized their control by establishing a network of fortifications and governing the region through a Byzantine military and administrative hierarchy. This structure helped maintain control over the area despite its distance from the main centers of Byzantine power in the Eastern Mediterranean.

11.3 The Desclergues in Hispania and North Africa

The Desclergues' collaboration with the Byzantines extended beyond the Iberian Peninsula. Some family members were stationed in Bejaia (ancient Saldae), a strategic port in present-day Algeria under Byzantine control following the Vandalic War. This stationing in North Africa was significant, as it expanded the geographical reach of the Desclergues and enriched their cultural and administrative experience. Their interactions with Islamic and North African influences during this period contributed to the family's diverse legacy.

The integration of the Desclergues into the Byzantine administration exemplifies the interconnectedness of Mediterranean cultures during this period. Their presence in Bejaia is a testament to the fluidity of boundaries and the exchange of ideas across regions. This experience would later be echoed in the claims of Bertrand Du Guesclin in Chapter 19.7, a notable figure who highlighted his ancestral connections to Bougie, underscoring a legacy that spanned continents.

By the late 6th century, the Byzantines organized North Africa into the Exarchate of Africa, a form of governance combining civilian and military authority in the hands of the Exarch. The Exarchate included modern-day Tunisia and parts of Libya, Algeria, and Morocco. This structure aimed to integrate Roman administrative practices with local governance structures, ensuring smoother administration and more effective control.

Figure 11.3: *A historical impression of a scribe or juror in Byzantine Spain. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 20.46.47)*

11.4 Byzantine North Africa: Bejaia (Saldae)

Bejaia, known in ancient times as Saldae, came under Byzantine control following their victory over the Vandals in the Vandalic War (533–534 AD). The city, strategically located on the Mediterranean coast, was a naval base and commercial hub. Its port facilities and position along trade routes made it a valuable asset for the Byzantines, who integrated it into their Exarchate of Africa.

Saldae's administration, including some Desclergues ancestors, under Byzantine rule was managed by a Byzantine-appointed official, operating under the jurisdiction of the Exarchate of Africa based in Carthage. The city's military role included serving as a base for naval operations and protecting against threats from Berber tribes and later Arab invaders. The Byzantine period in Bejaia was marked by efforts to promote Eastern Orthodoxy, adding to the region's complex religious mix, which the spread of Islam would later influence. A map of Byzantine Spain, including Béjaïa of Bougie, is shown in Figure 11.2 on page 88.

11.5 The Decline of Byzantine Hispania

Byzantine control in Hispania began to wane towards the end of the 6th century. Visigothic king Leovigild's efforts to consolidate power and his successor Reccared's conversion to Nicene Christianity weakened the Byzantine position. By the early 7th century, Byzantine Hispania was reduced to a narrow coastal strip before disappearing around 624 AD, except for the Balearic Islands, which remained nominally under Byzantine control until the early 10th century.

Several factors marked the decline of Byzantine influence in Hispania. The local Romanized populations, initially supportive of the Byzantines due to their shared Nicene faith, gradually aligned with the Visigoths as religious tensions eased. The logistical difficulties of defending distant territories and Constantinople's lack of substantial support compounded the Byzantines' challenges.

11.6 Conclusion

The Byzantine presence in Hispania and North Africa during the 6th century exemplifies the empire's ambitious efforts under Emperor Justinian to restore Roman imperial control over lost western territories. The Desclergues family's involvement in these regions highlights the interconnectedness of Mediterranean cultures and the complexities of Byzantine administration, largely based on the skills of scribers. The decline of Byzantine Hispania and the eventual Arab conquests reflect the shifting political and religious landscapes of the early medieval period. This era, marked by military campaigns, strategic alliances, and cultural exchanges, underscores the dynamic nature of Byzantine influence across the Mediterranean. The purple blood of the Desclergues would persist and always refer to this period.

Chapter 12

Visigothic and Islamic Era

12.1 The Byzantine Reconquest and Visigothic Resurgence

The initial Byzantine foothold in Spain was established during the reign of Emperor Justinian I, who aimed to reclaim former Roman territories. This effort, part of Justinian's more extensive policy of reconquest, sought to restore Roman rule over the Western territories lost to various Germanic tribes. In 552, the Byzantine general Liberius led an expedition to support the rebel Athanagild against the Visigothic king Agila I. The intervention enabled the Byzantines to secure parts of southern Spain, including key coastal cities like Cartagena and Malaga, thereby forming the province of Spania.

Byzantine control in Spania was characterized by military and administrative structures typical of the Empire, integrating the region into the broader Byzantine imperial framework. Despite these efforts, Byzantine authority was continually challenged by the Visigoths and internal strife within the Empire.

The Visigothic resurgence began in earnest under King Leovigild (568-586), who aimed to consolidate the entire Iberian Peninsula under his rule. Leovigild's victories against the Byzantines near Malaga and Baza and the capture of Cordoba in 572 marked significant setbacks for Byzantine ambitions in Spain. However, the Byzantine administration persisted, focusing on fortifying their remaining territories and maintaining influence through diplomatic and military means.

12.2 The Desclergues and the Visigothic Alliance

During this turbulent period, the Desclergues family adeptly navigated shifting allegiances. Initially aligned with the Byzantine administration due to their noble status and administrative expertise, they transitioned to serving the Visigothic rulers as Byzantine influence waned. This realignment was essential for their survival and prosperity in an era of political instability and frequent regime changes.

Leovigild's successor, Reccared I (586-601), abandoned Arianism in favor of Nicene Christianity, fostering improved relations with the remaining Byzantine territories. The Desclergues, known for their adaptability, leveraged this religious and political shift to secure positions within the Visigothic administration. This period saw a temporary stabilization of the Byzantine-Visigothic frontier, with treaties confirming respective territories and prohibiting further conquests.

12.3 The Islamic Conquests and the Transformation of the Iberian Peninsula

The arrival of Islamic forces in the early 8th century dramatically altered the political landscape of the Iberian Peninsula. The rapid expansion of Islamic rule, marked by the decisive Battle of Guadalete in 711, led to the collapse of Visigothic power and the establishment of Al-Andalus under Umayyad control. The Desclergues, demonstrating remarkable adaptability, transitioned to serving the new Islamic rulers.

Renamed Hakim or Hakin, the Desclergues continued their roles in administration and banking, leveraging their extensive experience and noble lineage. Their ability to serve under successive regimes—Visigothic, Byzantine, and Islamic—highlights their diplomatic acumen and underscores the fluidity of identity and allegiance in medieval Iberia.

In the forthcoming period, certain members of the Desclergue family would settle in Septimania, particularly in the regions near Albi and Toulouse. Concurrently, other branches of the family would remain under Islamic governance, later altering their allegiance as their territorial rulers transitioned to an alliance with the Frankish kingdom. These branches would refer to their lineage as Hakim or Hakin, while the former would refer to Clergue.

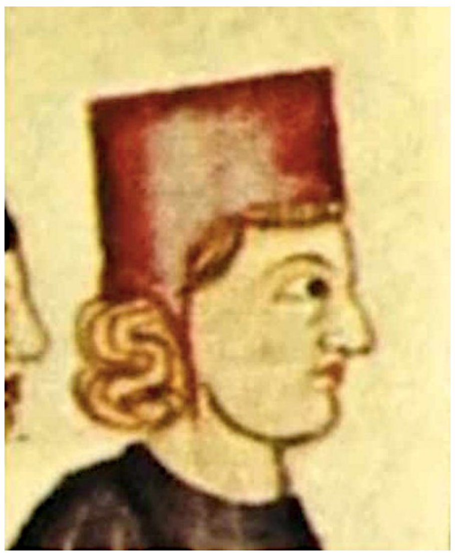


Figure 12.1: *The professional outfit of our earliest Clergue ancestors in the 9th-12th centuries. They were escribano, a profession that would later become that of clercs and notaries.*

12.4 The Byzantine Legacy and Cultural Influence

Despite their eventual decline, the Byzantines left a lasting cultural and economic impact on the Iberian Peninsula. Byzantine influence permeated various aspects of Visigothic rule, including administrative practices and religious affiliations. For instance, Leovigild adopted the imperial purple and minted coins resembling Byzantine currency, reflecting the enduring prestige of the Eastern Roman Empire.

Prominent religious figures like Leander of Seville and John of Biclar maintained connections with the Byzantine world, facilitating cultural and intellectual exchanges. This period also saw continued trade with other Byzantine territories, ensuring the flow of goods and ideas across the Mediterranean.

During the Byzantine era, members of the Desclergues family were actively involved in the administration and defense of Byzantine territories in southern Spain. The Byzantine stronghold included regions like Cartagena and other coastal cities, critical for maintaining Mediterranean trade routes and military operations. Additionally, the Desclergues extended their influence to Bougie in Algeria, reflecting their integration into the Byzantine Empire's broader strategic interests in North Africa.

12.5 The Onset of the Muslim Conquest

The Muslim conquest of Iberia began in 711 when Tariq ibn Ziyad landed at Gibraltar with an army primarily composed of Berbers. The swift victory over King Roderic at the Battle of Guadalete led to the rapid expansion of Umayyad control across the Iberian Peninsula. As the Muslims advanced, the Desclergues family faced significant decisions regarding their allegiance and survival.

12.6 Adaptation and Division within the Desclergues Family

The Desclergues family responded to the Muslim conquest in various ways. Some members, leveraging their administrative and diplomatic skills, adapted and operated under the new Muslim rule. These Desclergues continued to reside in southern Spain, maintaining their estates and influence by collaborating with the Umayyad authorities. Their ability to navigate the changing political landscape ensured their survival and prosperity during this turbulent period. Some would later ally, with the ruler where they resided, with the Frankish.

Conversely, other family members, wary of the new rulers and seeking stability, opted to move northwards into Septimania. Their ancestral ties to Empúries facilitated this migration, allowing them to relocate swiftly and integrate into the local nobility of Septimania. Under Visigothic and later Carolingian influence, this region provided a relatively safer environment for those resisting Muslim rule.

12.7 Catalonia and the Visigothic Resistance

Catalonia was a region of strategic importance during the Muslim conquest. Agila II, a Visigothic noble, established control over parts of Catalonia and Septimania, forming a bastion of resistance against the Umayyads. The Desclergues who moved to Septimania supported these Visigothic efforts, defending key strongholds such as Narbonne and Perpignan.

By 720, however, the Umayyad forces had captured much of Septimania successfully, marking a significant power shift. The fall of these cities signaled the end of organized Visigothic resistance in the region, but individual noble families like the Desclergues continued to wield influence.

12.8 Transition from Scribes to Hakim under Muslim Rule

The Desclergues family, renowned for their scribal expertise, shown in Figure 12.1 on page 91, adapted to significant cultural and political transformations during the Muslim conquest of Iberia. Their very name, 'Clergue,' reflects their long-standing role as scribes, a position of considerable intellectual and administrative importance in both the Byzantine and Visigothic periods. With the advent of Muslim rule, the Desclergues successfully transitioned into the role of 'Hakim' or 'Hakin,' terms that similarly denote a scholar or learned person, underscoring their continued prominence as professional scribes.

Indeed, before the Muslim conquest, the Desclergues had established themselves as key administrative figures in Empúries and the broader regions of Byzantine influence in southern Spain. Their literacy and command of administrative practices positioned them as indispensable assets in the bureaucratic machinery of the time. The term 'Clergue' derives from the Latin 'clericus,' indicating their scholarly and clerical functions within the administrative hierarchy.

Further, the arrival of the Umayyad forces in 711 marked a profound shift in the political landscape of Iberia. As the Muslim conquest advanced, the administrative and intellectual elite, including the Desclergues, faced the challenge of adapting to the new ruling powers. The Desclergues, with their deep-rooted expertise in literacy and governance, were well-placed to transition into the Islamic bureaucratic framework.

Under Muslim rule, the Desclergues must, indeed, have assumed the title 'Hakim' or 'Hakin,' terms that denote wisdom, learning, and administrative proficiency, akin to their original role as 'Clergue.' The term 'Hakim' in Arabic encompasses the dual notions of a wise man and a learned scholar, aligning with the Desclergues' traditional role as scribes and intellectuals.

The professional shift from 'Clergue' to 'Hakim' was a change in terminology and a seamless transition in function and status. The Desclergues continued to perform essential administrative and scholarly duties, maintaining records, drafting official documents, and managing bureaucratic processes. Their ability to adapt to the Muslim administration's new linguistic and cultural context facilitated their continued relevance and influence.

This continuity ensured that the Desclergues remained integral to the administrative operation of the region, contributing to the governance and cultural synthesis characteristic of Al-Andalus. More details of the name evolution of the Desclergues are given in Chapter 15.

Chapter 13

Brittany, Occitania and Catalonia

13.1 Introduction

The Muslim conquest of Iberia began in 711 when Tariq ibn Ziyad landed at Gibraltar with an army primarily composed of Berbers. The swift victory over King Roderic at the Battle of Guadalete led to the rapid expansion of Umayyad control across the Iberian Peninsula. As the Muslims advanced, they established themselves as the ruling elite, comprising Arabs, Syrians, and Berbers. The Arabs, holding superior status, owned prime land, occupied vital government positions, and resided in grand estates. Although numerically less significant, the Berbers often clashed with the Arabs, resentful of their perceived arrogance.

In medieval Spain, the Muslim rulers of Al-Ândalus left a lasting legacy in various aspects of Spanish society, including agriculture, architecture, medicine, and other fields of knowledge. The introduction of irrigation systems, advancements in medical science, and architectural marvels contributed to the region's prosperity. The Islamic rulers' tolerance towards other faiths, particularly Christianity, allowed for religious freedom, albeit with certain obligations such as taxation and respect for Islamic traditions.

Despite occasional conflicts with Christian kingdoms in the north, coexistence between Muslims and Christians was relatively harmonious, characterized by cooperation and peaceful cohabitation.

Over successive generations, intermarriage between the Arab ruling class and local Spanish women led to a dilution of Arab bloodlines with European genes. Consequently, many descendants of the aristocracy in Al-Ândalus displayed physical traits more akin to the indigenous Spanish population, such as blonde hair, blue eyes, and fair complexions. Historical evidence suggests that some of these Muslim rulers were of patrilineal descent of Christians, distinct from the typical Arab or Berber lineage.

Zato, to name one example, also known as Zaddo or Zate, was a significant figure in Barcelona's history during the 9th century. He was a Muslim ruler who held sway over the city during the period of Islamic rule in the Iberian Peninsula. His presence, marked by a name resonant with Islamic heritage, sparks conjecture and debate among scholars. Some posit him as *Sadūn*, a shadowy figure from the annals of Arabic chronicles, while others cast him as *Zadun*, a Moorish ruler whose destiny intertwined with the Frankish conquest of Barcelona.

Amidst medieval politics, Zate's story unfolds, weaving through alliances, betrayals, and the clash of civilizations. In 812, , our ancestor, Charlemagne, shown in Figure 76.8 on page 1681, admonished a group of Frankish counts to treat the Hispani living in their domain fair and to restitute to them the land they had acquired through independent land development. This instruction, penned with the weight of imperial authority, spoke of Hispani, immigrants from the Iberian Peninsula, caught in the crossfire of territorial disputes and administrative oppression.

Among their ranks stood Zate, a figure shrouded in ambiguity, his origins hinted at through the veils of historical interpretation. The chronicles describe Zate's audience with Charlemagne as a pivotal moment in which allegiances hung in the balance. Some accounts suggest that he surrendered the keys of Barcelona to the Frankish emperor, while others claim he resisted, only to meet his fate at the hands of Charlemagne's forces. His true fate remains elusive, with various accounts offering conflicting narratives.

13.2 The Formation and Development of the Spanish March (778-950)

The history of Catalonia's formation as a distinct entity is deeply intertwined with the legacy of the Spanish March established by Charlemagne in the late 8th and early 9th centuries. This period, which marked the early foundations of Catalonian identity, saw the emergence of a complex and dynamic system of counties governed by a mix of Frankish and local nobility and supported by a structured administration of secular and ecclesiastical officials. The political and military strategies employed by the Carolingians in establishing and maintaining the Spanish March were pivotal in shaping the medieval landscape of the Iberian Peninsula.

13.2.1 Early Muslim Incursions and Carolingian Response

The establishment of the Spanish March began in the context of the Muslim conquest of the Iberian Peninsula, which had rapidly overrun the Visigothic Kingdom by the early 8th century. The Muslim armies pushed into Gaul, but Charles Martel halted their advance at the Battle of Tours in 732. This victory did not end Muslim incursions but set the stage for subsequent regional Carolingian campaigns.

Internal conflicts within the Muslim emirate of Cordoba piqued Charlemagne's interest in the Iberian Peninsula. In 777, Muslim governors from the Ebro Valley sought Charlemagne's assistance against the emir 'Abd al-Rahmân I. Seeing an opportunity to expand his influence and spread Christianity, Charlemagne launched a campaign in Spain in 778. However, the expedition was unsuccessful, culminating in the disastrous Battle of Roncevaux Pass, where Basque forces ambushed the rear guard of his army.

Despite this setback, the Carolingians continued their efforts to establish a foothold in the region. In 785, the city of Girona voluntarily submitted to the Franks, followed by the counties of Cerdanya and Urgell. These early conquests laid the groundwork for establishing the Spanish March, a buffer zone to protect the Carolingian Empire from Muslim incursions and serve as a base for further expansion.

13.2.2 Structure and Governance of the Spanish March

The Spanish March was not a single administrative unit but a collection of counties that included Barcelona, Ausona, Urgell, Cerdagne, Girona, Empúries, and Roussillon. The primary function of these counties was to secure the Carolingian Empire's southern frontier and facilitate future military campaigns. Each county was governed by a count, who wielded significant military and administrative authority.

The governance of these counties was initially entrusted to both Frankish and local nobility. Notable among the early leaders was William of Gellone, Duke of Toulouse, and cousin of Charlemagne, who played a crucial role in defending and expanding the frontier. Another important figure was Borrell, a local noble who governed the counties of Cerdagne, Urgell, and Ausona. These counts were responsible for maintaining the defense of their territories, administering justice, and collecting taxes. They acted as intermediaries between the local populations and the Frankish king or emperor.

The ecclesiastical organization was also crucial in consolidating Carolingian control. The territories of the Spanish March were divided into four bishoprics: Barcelona, Ausona, Urgell, and Elne. These bishoprics worked to align the region's religious practices with those of the Carolingian Empire, combating local heresies such as Adoptionism, which was contrary to the dogma promoted by the papacy.

13.2.3 Conflicts and Consolidation

Frequent conflicts with Muslim forces and internal dissent marked the early years of the Spanish March. The Muslim emirate launched several retaliatory raids in response to Frankish expansion. In 793, for instance, Abd al-Malik ibn Abd al-Wahid ibn Mughith led a significant expedition against Girona and Narbonne. These raids underscored the constant threat faced by the frontier counties.

Internally, the governance of the March was often contentious. The aristocracy was divided between factions favoring peaceful coexistence with the Muslims and those advocating for continued military aggression. The assassination of Bera, the first count of Barcelona, in 820 exemplified these internal divisions. Bernard of Septimania, a prominent Frankish noble, succeeded Bera and sought to assert more robust control over the region but faced rebellions and accusations of disloyalty, ultimately being executed in 844.

The mid-9th century saw the rise of the house of Carcassonne, led by Sunifred, who consolidated power in several counties, including Barcelona, Girona, and Urgell. Sunifred's successful defense against Muslim incursions and loyalty to the Carolingians earned him significant influence. His descendants, particularly Guifred the Hairy, continued this trend of consolidation. Guifred the Hairy is often credited with unifying several counties and establishing a hereditary dynasty that would become the foundation of medieval Catalonia.

13.2.4 Towards Autonomy and Independence

The transition from Frankish rule to local autonomy was gradual but significant. By the late 9th century, the counts of the Spanish March began to exercise greater independence from the Carolingian rulers. Guifred the Hairy's successors continued to strengthen their political and military positions with less reliance on Frankish support. This shift was marked by the practice of hereditary succession among the counts, which solidified local control and reduced the influence of the Frankish monarchy.

The symbolic break from Frankish authority occurred in 988 when Borrell II, count of Barcelona, refused to renew his oath of allegiance to the new Capetian king of France, Hugh Capet. This act is often seen as the de facto declaration of Catalonian independence, though the formal recognition of this independence would come much later.

13.3 The Breton March

The Breton March, important in Chapter 19.4 and Chapter 19.8, similar to the Spanish March, was a frontier zone established by the Carolingians to protect the western borders of their empire from external threats, specifically the Bretons. Created in the 8th century, the Breton March encompassed the counties of Nantes, Vannes, and Rennes. Its establishment and subsequent evolution played a crucial role in the Carolingian military strategy and in shaping the political landscape of western France.

13.3.1 Historical Background and Initial Establishment

The origins of the Breton March can be traced back to the late 5th and early 6th centuries when Breton populations began settling in the Armorican peninsula, fleeing the Anglo-Saxon invasions of Britain. By the time of the Carolingians, the Bretons had established several small kingdoms and principalities that frequently clashed with their Frankish neighbors.

The first significant attempt to establish control over the Bretons was made by Clovis I, who, after defeating Syagrius, sought to extend his influence over Brittany. However, a more structured approach was taken during the reign of Charlemagne. Charlemagne created the Breton March as a military district to organize and support expeditions against the Bretons and to defend against their incursions into Frankish territory.

13.3.2 The Role of Roland and Early Conflicts

One of the most famous figures associated with the Breton March is Roland, the legendary prefect immortalized in the "Song of Roland." Roland's death at the Battle of Roncevaux in 778 marked the beginning of the Breton March's defensive and offensive military zone role.

The Battle of Roncevaux Pass fought on August 15, 778, represents a significant episode in the history of the Carolingian Empire. This battle, an ambush against the rearguard of Charlemagne's army by the Vascons, has been immortalized in the epic poem "The Song of Roland." The historical reality of the battle is detailed in various sources, including the accounts of Einhard in the *Vita Karoli Magni.*

Upon Pepin the Short's death in 768, his son Charles, later known as Charlemagne, ascended to the throne. By 777, Charlemagne was approached by Sulayman al-Arabi, the Muslim governor of Barcelona, who sought his assistance against the Emir of Cordoba, Abd al-Rahman I. Charlemagne's campaign into the Iberian Peninsula aimed to establish a Frankish presence and protect Christian territories, creating buffer states against Muslim raids.

The strategic significance of Zaragoza, a key objective of Charlemagne's campaign, lay in its control over the Ebro River and its status as a prominent Christian enclave within Muslim-dominated Iberia. Despite initial successes, including the submission of several towns, the campaign faced complications when local Muslim leaders, such as El Hussayn of Zaragoza, resisted Charlemagne's advances.

The return journey of Charlemagne's army through the Pyrenees culminated in disaster. Using their knowledge of the terrain, the

Vascons launched a surprise attack on the Frankish rearguard. Despite the superior arms and valor of the Franks, the Vascons' tactical advantage and lighter armor led to a decisive defeat for Charlemagne's forces. Key figures, including Roland, the prefect of the Breton March, and other high-ranking officials, were killed.

Einhard's "Vita Karoli Magni" provides a detailed account of the ambush, emphasizing the rugged terrain and the inability of the Franks to retaliate due to the Vascons' swift dispersion into the surrounding forests.

The defeat at Roncevaux had significant implications for the Frankish control over the Spanish March, a buffer zone established to protect the southern borders of the Carolingian Empire. The loss weakened Charlemagne's position in the region and highlighted the challenges of maintaining control over distant territories.

As the prefect of the Breton March, Roland held a crucial role in securing the western borders of the Frankish Empire against potential threats from the Breton territories. His death at Roncevaux not only had immediate military consequences but also entered the realm of legend, symbolizing the heroism and sacrifice of the Frankish knights.

The Carolingians faced ongoing resistance from the Bretons. In 753, Pepin the Short recaptured the county of Vannes from the Bretons, solidifying Frankish control over the region. The Breton March served as the staging ground for further campaigns to subdue the Bretons and integrate their territories into the Frankish realm.

13.3.3 Administrative and Military Structure

The administrative structure of the Breton March was similar to that of the Spanish March. It comprised several counties—Nantes, Vannes, and Rennes—each governed by a count. The counts of these territories were responsible for maintaining defense, administering justice, and collecting taxes. The prefect of the Breton March, often the count of Nantes, held overall command and coordinated military operations.

The March was also supported by the Duchy of Maine (Ducatus Cennomanicus), which served as a base for logistical support, including providing troops and supplies. This interconnected system ensured that the Breton March could function effectively as a defensive buffer and a platform for launching military expeditions into Breton territory.

13.3.4 Key Figures and Conflicts

Throughout its history, the Breton March was governed by several notable figures who played crucial roles in its defense and administration. After Roland, another significant leader was Audulf, who led a military campaign to subdue the Bretons in 786. In 799, Gui, a member of the Widonid family, was appointed as the March's prefect. Gui and his brother Frodald, who governed Vannes, were instrumental in maintaining Frankish control over the region.

The 9th century saw numerous conflicts between the Franks and the Bretons. In 818, a major Frankish expedition penetrated Breton territory, reaching Corophes in the former Osismii lands. However, Breton resistance persisted, exemplified by the rebellion led by Wiomarc'h between 822 and 825, which prompted Emperor Louis the Pious to intervene personally.

13.3.5 Decline and Transformation

The decline of the Breton March began in the mid-9th century due to internal Frankish conflicts and external pressures. In 831, the March was effectively disbanded when Louis the Pious restructured the territories, appointing the Breton leader Nominoë as the Duke of Brittany and the Count of Vannes. This reorganization marked the beginning of greater autonomy for the Bretons.

The final phase of the Breton March occurred between 840 and 851. After the death of Louis the Pious in 840, Charles the Bald faced renewed Breton resistance. In 841, Charles appointed Renaud d'Herbauges as the count of Nantes, who was subsequently defeated and killed by Nominoë in 843. The Battle of Ballon in 845, where Nominoë decisively defeated Charles the Bald, marked the de facto independence of Brittany, formalized by the Treaty of Angers in 851. This treaty granted Nominoë's son, Erispoë, the titles of Duke and King of Brittany and incorporated the counties of Nantes and Rennes into the Breton realm.

13.3.6 The Second Breton March

In response to the loss of the original Breton March, Charles the Bald established a second Breton March in 861. This new March was centered on Touraine, Anjou, and Maine counties, with Robert the Strong appointed its marquis. The primary purpose of this latest March was to defend against further Breton incursions and to counter the growing threat of Viking invasions. However, the second Breton March faced significant challenges. The Treaties of Louviers (856), Entrammes (863), and Compiègne (868) saw the gradual cession of territories to the Breton rulers Erispoë and later Salomon. These treaties reflected the shifting power dynamics and the inability of the Carolingians to maintain a stable frontier in the face of external pressures.

13.3.7 Stabilization of Borders

The death of Robert the Strong in 866 at the Battle of Brissarthe marked the end of significant Carolingian attempts to re-establish a robust Breton March. The subsequent period saw increasing Viking activity and internal Breton conflicts. By the late 9th century, under the leadership of Alain Barbe-Torte, the Bretons successfully repelled the Vikings and consolidated control over their territory. The boundaries of Brittany were eventually stabilized to correspond roughly with the modern departments of Côtes-d'Armor, Finistère, Ille-et-Vilaine, Morbihan, and Loire-Atlantique.

13.4 Consolidated Marches

13.4.1 Introduction

The establishment and evolution of the Spanish and Breton Marches were crucial in shaping the medieval political landscape of their respective regions. Through a combination of military conquest, strategic governance, and the gradual assertion of autonomy, the counties of the Spanish March laid the foundation for the emergence of Catalonia as a distinct political and cultural entity. The Breton March, meanwhile, played a vital role in defining the frontier between the Carolingian Empire and the independent Breton kingdoms, ultimately contributing to the formation of the Duchy of Brittany.

Both marches served as buffer zones, protecting the Carolingian heartlands from external threats and facilitating further expansion.

The complex relationships between local and Frankish nobility, the strategic military operations, and the gradual move towards regional autonomy highlight the broader strategies employed by the Carolingians in managing their empire's borders.

13.4.2 The Counties of the Spanish March

The Spanish March consisted of several key counties, each governed by influential counts who played significant roles in the defense and administration of the region:

13.4.2.0.1 Barcelona One of the most critical counties, it was initially governed by Bera, whom Bernard of Septimania later replaced. Guifred the Hairy (Wilfred) eventually established a hereditary dynasty here.

13.4.2.0.2 Girona It was submitted to the Franks in 785 and was a crucial part of the frontier defense.

13.4.2.0.3 Cerdanya It was governed by local nobles like Borrell, who also managed Urgell and Ausona.

13.4.2.0.4 Urgell Another county under the control of Borrell and later Sunifred contributed significantly to the region's defense.

13.4.2.0.5 Ausona Part of Borrell's domain was critical in the consolidation of Carolingian power.

13.4.2.0.6 Empúries It is governed by Sunyer, which is related to the house of Carcassonne and contributes to the region's unification.

13.4.2.0.7 Roussillon It is also governed by the House of Carcassonne, playing a key role in the overall defense strategy.

These counties were overseen by a mix of local and Frankish nobility, who ensured the region's stability and security. Notable figures included William of Gellone, who played a central role in early defensive campaigns and Guifred the Hairy, who later unified several counties under his rule.

13.4.3 The Counties of the Breton March

The Breton March encompassed several counties, each with its strategic significance and governed by influential counts:

13.4.3.0.1 Nantes It was a vital county often governed by the prefect of the March, including notable leaders like Roland and later Gui from the Widonid family.

13.4.3.0.2 Vannes Initially part of the March, it was eventually integrated into the Breton kingdom under leaders like Nominoë.

13.4.3.0.3 Rennes Another critical county for the defense against Breton incursions, governed by counts such as Lambert.

The Breton March faced constant conflicts and adjustments, reflecting the dynamic nature of the Carolingian frontier policy. Key figures like Roland, Audulf, and later members of the Widonid family played crucial roles in maintaining control and organizing military campaigns.

13.4.4 The Transition to Autonomy

By the late 9th century, the Spanish and Breton Marches saw a shift towards greater local autonomy. In the Spanish March, counts like Guifred the Hairy established hereditary control, reducing reliance on Frankish authority. This trend culminated in 988 when Borrell II of Barcelona refused to renew his oath of allegiance to the Capetian king, marking a significant step towards Catalonian independence.

Similarly, in the Breton March, the restructuring under Louis the Pious and subsequent treaties with Breton leaders like Nominoë and Erispoë signaled a shift towards independence. The Treaty of Angers in 851 and subsequent agreements gradually eroded Frankish control, leading to the full integration of Nantes and Rennes into the Breton kingdom.

The meticulous administration and the dynamic interplay of local and imperial interests within these frontier zones underscore the intricate processes that led to the emergence of distinct regional identities within the Carolingian Empire. For the Desclergue family, originating from Empúries and later prominent in various regions, including Septimania and Catalonia, the historical context of the Spanish March provides essential insights into their ancestral legacy and the broader forces that shaped their roles in medieval European history.

The Carolingian strategy of establishing marches as buffer zones was instrumental in protecting the empire's borders and facilitating expansion. These regions' successful management and eventual autonomy highlight the local nobility's adaptability and resilience in navigating the medieval period's complex political landscape. The Spanish and Breton Marches, with their unique histories and critical figures, exemplify the broader Carolingian efforts to maintain control over a vast and diverse empire while laying the groundwork for the emergence of new political entities in medieval Europe.

Chapter 14

The Reconquista: A Brief Analysis of Historical and Cultural Dimensions

14.1 Introduction

The Reconquista, spanning from 722 to 1492, was a pivotal era in the history of the Iberian Peninsula. It was a complex process in which not every portion and aspect was significant to our ancestry. Here, a very general approach is provided, while a more detailed explanation specifically focusing on our ancestry is given in Chapters 17.2, 17.3, 17.4 and 17.5.

The shifting balance of power in the Iberian Peninsula took a significant turn with the rise of the Frankish conquests, gradually pushing Islamic forces back. A critical moment in this process was the Battle of Tours in 732, where Charles Martel led the Franks to a decisive victory, halting the northward advance of Islamic armies. By the late 8th century, the Franks had regained control over substantial territories, including Septimania.

During this transformative period, the Desclergues family reverted to their ancestral roots, discarding the Islamic names Hakim and Hakin and reclaiming their original Roman family name, Clergue. Under Frankish rule, they continued to prosper, leveraging their historical reputation as trusted allies and respected figures within the community. More details of the name evolution of the Desclergues are given in Chapter 15.

This period witnessed the gradual reclamation of territories under Muslim control by the Christian kingdoms of medieval Spain and Portugal. *Reconquista*, often called the "Reconquest," signifies more than mere military campaigns; it encapsulates complex socio-political, cultural, and religious transformations that redefined the region's identity.

14.2 Historical Context and Phases

14.2.1 Early Resistance and Formation of Christian Kingdoms

The initial phase of the Reconquista is marked by the Battle of Covadonga in 722, where Pelagius (Pelayo), a noble Visigoth, achieved a symbolic victory against the Muslim forces in the Cantabrian Mountains. This victory established the Kingdom of Asturias, precedenting future resistance. The strategic withdrawal and consolidation in the northern mountainous regions allowed the Christian forces to regroup and develop strongholds, which later became the foundation for southward expansion.

14.2.2 The Role of Christian Kingdoms

The Reconquista was not a monolithic endeavor; it involved various Christian kingdoms, including Asturias, León, Castile, Aragon, Navarre, and Portugal. Each kingdom had its dynamics and phases of expansion, often marked by intermittent periods of truce and conflict. Notable milestones include the capture of Toledo by Alfonso VI of Castile in 1085, which was a significant cultural and strategic victory.

14.2.3 The Almoravid and Almohad Interventions

The Christian advances were periodically challenged by the intervention of North African Muslim dynasties, namely the Almoravids and later the Almohads. These interventions reinvigorated Muslim resistance and temporarily halted Christian expansion. However, internal divisions and the eventual weakening of these dynasties facilitated renewed Christian offensives.

14.3 The Concept of Reconquista: Historiographical Debates

The term "Reconquista" itself has been a subject of historiographical debate. Coined in the 19th century, it reflects a nationalist perspective that aimed to construct a continuous narrative of Christian reclamation. Some historians argue that this term imposes a teleological framework on disparate events. Others emphasize the "restoration" of Christian Visigothic rule, suggesting a return to a pre-Muslim political and religious order. However, the Reconquista was also marked by the establishment of new political entities and social structures significantly different from the Visigothic period.

14.4 Cultural and Religious Dynamics

14.4.1 Coexistence and Conflict

The cultural and religious landscape of the Reconquista was characterized by periods of coexistence and conflict. In the early phases, Muslim rulers often allowed Christian and Jewish communities to maintain a degree of autonomy under the dhimmi system. Conversely, the Christian kingdoms employed similar systems for the Muslim populations in the conquered territories, known as the Mudéjars. This coexistence, however, was often fraught with tensions and periodic violence.

14.4.2 The Role of Military Orders and Crusading Ideology

Military orders, such as the Knights of Santiago, Calatrava, and Alcántara, played crucial roles in the Reconquista, blending religious zeal with military objectives. These orders were instrumental in defending and expanding Christian territories. The Reconquista was also intertwined with the broader crusading movement, receiving papal support and attracting knights from across Europe who sought indulgences and spiritual rewards.

14.5 Socio-Economic Transformations

14.5.1 Repopulation (Repoblación)

As territories were reconquered, the Christian kingdoms implemented policies of repopulation (repoblación) to solidify their control and promote economic stability. This involved settling new Christian populations, often from the north, into the newly acquired lands. The process varied significantly, with some regions experiencing significant demographic and economic shifts while others retained large Muslim populations who continued to cultivate the land.

14.5.2 Economic Integration and Urban Development

The Reconquista also led to the economic integration of the Iberian Peninsula into the broader European economy. Key cities, such as Toledo, Seville, and Valencia, became vibrant trade and cultural exchange centers. Introducing new agricultural techniques and crops influenced by Muslim practices contributed to economic growth and urban development.

14.6 The End of the Reconquista and Its Legacy

14.6.1 The Fall of Granada

The culmination of the Reconquista was marked by the capture of Granada in 1492 by the Catholic Monarchs Ferdinand II of Aragon and Isabella I of Castile. This victory ended Muslim rule in Iberia and symbolized the completion of the Christian reconquest. The subsequent Treaty of Granada initially guaranteed the religious and cultural rights of the Muslim population. Still, these promises were soon violated, leading to forced conversions, expulsions, and the establishment of the Spanish Inquisition.

14.6.2 Long-term Impacts

The legacy of the Reconquista extends beyond the medieval period. It shaped the national identities of Spain and Portugal, influencing their expansionist policies in the New World. The religious and cultural homogenization policies set precedents for future European colonial endeavors. The narrative of the Reconquista continues to influence contemporary political and cultural discourses in Spain and beyond.

Chapter 15

The Name Desclergue: A Socio-Historical and Genealogical Study

Figure 15.1: *A historical scene in Spain around 700 AD during the period of Moorish control. The image features a scribe, a Jewish scholar, and a Muslim scholar. Lacking actual paintings of such scenes, this image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 19.33.58)*

In Chapter 12.8 and Chapter 14, a transition has already been mentioned from Clericus or Clergue to Hakim or Hakim. Here, a more profound analysis is provided.

In exploring and delineating one's ancestry, it is imperative to establish a clear understanding of the concept of ancestry itself. From a strictly biological standpoint, ancestry is characterized by the genetic transmission from an egg cell and a sperm cell, leading to the emergence of offspring. This biological framework serves as the basis for the examination conducted within this scholarly work. However, it is essential to acknowledge the existence of alternative conceptions of ancestry, often entailing a fusion of biological and socio-cultural elements. For instance, ancestral lineage can be traced by perpetuating a family name, which may not necessarily adhere strictly to a patrilineal lineage. Instances abound where family names are passed down through maternal lines or adopted via lordships, where the name's bearer may not always be the biological progenitor.

Within the context of our lineage, substantial evidence suggests a biological descent tracing patrilineally from Bertrand Du Guesclin, who descended from *Hakim*, who was a Desclergue, as further outlined in Chapter 19.11. Nevertheless, the trajectory of our familial nomenclature has undergone several alterations across generations, transitioning from Clericus to Clergue and *Hakim* and then to Desclergue and Du Guesclin (and its various iterations, such as De Glerquin, described in Chapters 19.26.4 and 75) to Torró in the 14th century, Desclergue in the 15th century, and Declercq in the 17th century. The transition from Torró to Desclergue in the 15th century notably precipitated the designation of our House in Montblanc as 'Desclergue.' However, it is crucial to recognize that the etymology of this family name has its roots in maternal inheritance despite the patrilineal bloodline of Du Guesclin from *Hakim*-Clergue. Thus, our lineage denoted by the name Desclergue unfolds as a two millennium-spanning narrative spanning from Montblanc through Barcelona and Mallorca to the Languedoc region in the County of Toulouse, particularly the city of Albi and to Islamic Spain, Roman and Greek Epuries.

The surname Desclergue[1] is deeply embedded in the historical landscape of the Languedoc region of France, tracing back to the flourishing House of Clergue during the early Middle Ages. The evolution of this name from Clergue reflects a linguistic shift and a socioeconomic transformation within medieval society. Originating from Languedoc, the surname Clergue is distinct from typical toponymic or patronymic names. Its etymology is tied to the ancient profession of the escribano, shown in Figure 12.1, predating the formal establishment of notaries. An escribano was a learned individual who was well-versed in legal matters, adept at writing, and knowledgeable in scholastic studies. These individuals, often prominent in towns and cities, wielded influence and amassed wealth through their expertise. Unlike the later connotations of the term 'clergy,' the Clergues were not ecclesiastical figures but esteemed members of the burgeoning bourgeoisie.

---

[1] Lope Garcia de Salazar, 'Origen de 300 Apellidos Castellanos y Vascongados; Estudio al que preceden algunos comentarios al libro titulado 'Bienandanzas e Fortunas' , Tip. de Emeterio Verdes Correo, num 9, Bilbao, Año 1916, pages 23-24

As the Clergue family history unfolded, their status as escribanos granted them financial prosperity and societal esteem. In medieval society, they occupied a position of honor within the bourgeoisie, a class characterized by commercial activity and civic engagement. However, their aspirations transcended mere bourgeois status; they sought entry into the ranks of the nobility, driven by a desire for further recognition and prestige.

The path to nobility for the Clergues was paved through strategic alliances forged by marriage. The customary arrangement often involved a symbiotic exchange: one party brought wealth and financial resources, while the other contributed their noble lineage. Through such unions, the Clergues navigated the intricate web of medieval social hierarchy, ascending to the ranks of the nobility. Attainment of noble status heralded a transformation in social standing and a consolidation of power and influence. The newfound prestige elevated the Clergues and their descendants to prominent positions within their communities. Their wealth and noble pedigree secured their place among the elite, ensuring a legacy of privilege and distinction for generations to come.

The journey from escribano to noble exemplifies medieval Europe's dynamic interplay between socioeconomic forces and familial aspirations. The evolution of the Clergue name from its humble origins to a symbol of aristocratic privilege underscores the fluidity of social mobility and the enduring allure of nobility in the medieval imagination. Through strategic alliances and wealth accumulation, the Clergues transcended their bourgeois roots, carving out a place of prominence within the annals of history.

Before the arrival of the Moors on the Iberian Peninsula, Catalonia, along with much of what is now Spain, was part of the Visigothic Kingdom. The Visigoths were a Germanic tribe that invaded the Iberian Peninsula in the 5th century AD and established their kingdom there. Catalonia was not explicitly delineated as a distinct political entity during this time. Instead, it was part of the broader territory ruled by the Visigothic kings. The Visigothic Kingdom's capital was initially located in Toulouse, in what is now southern France, but it was later moved to Toledo in Spain. A consequence of this fact is that it is inevitable that there must have been members of the Clergue family in Catalonia before the Moors arrived, just as there were members of that family in Toulouse and other parts of Occitania.

The Hebrew word for Clergue, in its meaning before it was used for religious clergymen, is *Hakham*, which essentially means 'wise.' In Arabic, it is *Hakim*. When the Moors conquered the Iberian Peninsula in the early 8th century, diverse populations already inhabited the region, including Visigoths, Hispano-Romans, Jews, and various indigenous groups. *Hakim* was a title in the Western Caliphate judicial system, comparable to Clergue or a Juror. This was similar to the role held by Raymond Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue in Mallorca in the 13th century and resembles the positions held by later Desclergues. The *Caliph* administered justice in person, but as a rule, the *cadis* exercised this function in small villages by *hakims*. At their head stood the *qadi* of the *qadis*, established at Cordova. A special judge, the *Sahib-ash-shura* or *Sahib-al-madina*, heard criminal and police cases under a procedure simpler than the *qadi*. The *zabalaquen* or *hakim* carried out the sentences of the *qadi*.

Christian Müller[2] states that *Hakim* is a judicial magistrate and the title is also used to denote a judge who is not a *qadi*. In other words, *Hakim* overlaps significantly with the positions of Clergue before the term was used for religious clergypersons, i.e., jurors, judicial magistrates, and notaries. In modern-day Turkish, *Hakim* is also a judge.

Jean-Pierre Van Staëvel published a study[3] on the judiciary system of Al-Andalus and discovered, too, the relevance of *Hakim* in Moorish Spain. He writes that they served as justice auxiliaries, instrumental witnesses, notaries, or experts and constituted judicial personnel such as notaries. Their role was influential in the mediation of law and judgment. Van Staëvel confirms that there were secondary magistrates, *ākim*, or *āib al-akām*, subordinate to the *qadis* in large towns.

The arrival of the Moors marked a significant shift in the socio-political landscape of Iberia, leading to complex interactions and transformations among the existing populations. One of the primary effects of the Moorish conquest was the gradual Islamization of the Iberian Peninsula. While some indigenous peoples and rulers embraced Islam voluntarily, motivated by economic, social, or political factors, others continued to practice their existing religions, including Christianity and Judaism. Conversion to Islam was not universally enforced, and different regions experienced varying religious tolerance under Moorish rule. Those who converted to Islam and those who allied with the Moors often adopted Arabic names and cultural practices. This phenomenon was particularly prominent among the urban elite and administrative class, who sought to integrate themselves into the new ruling structures established by the Moors. However, many aspects of pre-existing cultures and identities persisted alongside Islamic influences, contributing to the rich culture of al-Andalus, the Islamic territory in Iberia.

Communities of Christians and Jews, known as Mozarabs and Sephardic Jews, respectively, continued to exist under Moorish rule, albeit subject to specific social and legal restrictions. These communities often maintained religious and cultural practices while adapting to al-Andalus's evolving political and social dynamics. Following the Moorish conquest of the Iberian Peninsula in the 8th century, the fate of clerics, administrators, scribes, and governors who already resided in Iberia varied depending on various factors, including their religious affiliation, social status, and regional circumstances. The Moorish rulers established a new administrative system in al-Andalus, drawing upon existing administrative structures while introducing Islamic institutions and practices. A scene involving a scriber in Muslim Spain is shown in Figure 15.1.

For many clerics, administrators, and scribes who were Christians or adherents of other religions, the transition to Moorish rule necessitated adaptation to the new political and cultural realities, such as adopting a new name to better fit into the new tradition. Some individuals could retain their positions within the administrative apparatus, notably if they demonstrated loyalty to the new rulers or possessed valuable skills and expertise. In some instances, Christian clerics and administrators continued to serve under Moorish governors, albeit subject to the authority of Islamic law and governance. People identified as Clergue would, under Arabic rule, become *Hakim*, an expression with several meanings, such as wise man, governor, ruler, prefect, judge, magistrate, administrative, or master. *Hakim* is also used in Arabic to refer to the alderman, constable, sultan, or province governor.

Arabic names were changed according to local interpretation in parts of Europe that were not under Islamic rule. Famous examples are Avicenna for *Ibn Sina*, or Saladin for *Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub*. Another word that serves as a good example is Imam, often appearing as Inam in Western literature and chronicles. The alteration of m into n in that process is not unique. Other examples include Ibn al-Haytham, which was transformed into Alhazen. The name *Hakim* often appears in Western historical texts as *Hakin* due to transliteration differences and variations in spelling conventions over time. For instance, *Ibn Sina* often appears as *Avicenna al-Haki* and *Avicenna al-Hakin.* Another example is *Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah*, who often appears as *Al-Hakin bi-Amr Allah*, or *Hakim ibn Hizam*, who appears as *Hakin ibn Hizam.*

---

[2] Christian Müller. Administrative tradition and civil jurisdiction of the Cordobán āib al-akām (I). Al-Qanara : revista de estudios árabes , 2000, 21 (1), pp.57-84. ff10.3989/alqantara.2000.v21.i1.403ff. ffhalshs-04144926f

[3] p. 47-80, in Staëvel, Jean-Pierre Van. "Institution judiciaire et production de la norme en al-Andalus aux ixe et xe siècles." Regards sur al-Andalus (VIIIe- XVe siècle), édité par François Géal, Casa de Velázquez, 2006.1483. The chapter is part of Géal, François, éditeur. Regards sur al-Andalus (VIIIe-XVe siècle). Casa de Velázquez, Éditions Rue d'Ulm, 2006.

The case of *Hakim* appearing as *Hakin* is essential in the context of Bertrand Du Guesclin, who claimed patrilineal descent from a Mediterranean *Aquin.* The latter can only have been *Hakin* or *Hakim*, Arabic for Clergue. Suppose Bertrand Du Guesclin descends from a Clergue in Spain with the Moorish version of his name *Hakim* or *Hakin.* In that case, this theory is consistent with his claim that he descended from an Aquin from the Mediterranean and with the fact that his name in Bretagne and France was sometimes spelled as de Glerquin, De Glerquino, De Guerclin, Du Clerquin, De Clequin, De Clequino, De Glerquin, De Glerquino, du Glearquin, as explained in Chapter 75, and, in Spain, Glesquin, de Glerquin, de Claquin, du Guerclin, du Guerclin, or Claquin, as outlined in Chapter 19.26.4. Literally, Des Clergue is *Al-Hakim* in Arabic.

Therefore, there may be some ground of truth in the legend that Bertrand Du Guesclin used to claim for his ancestry, outlined in Chapter 19.7, in that his ancestor may have been a certain Aquin, but not a King. If so, then this *Hakim* or *Hakin* should have had, given De Guesclin's Y-DNA, a Desclergue as an ancestor, dating back from the time before the Arabic invasion of Iberia and the same clan as our Desclergue ancestors in Occitania, outlined in Part V.

Chapter 16

The Powerful Clergues Clan in Occitania

16.1 Introduction

The Desclergues trace their origins to Empuries during Greek and Roman times. Throughout the turbulent periods marked by conflicts with the Visigoths, the establishment of Byzantine rule in southern Spain and Mallorca, described in Chapter 11, subsequent Arab conflicts and rule, outlined in Chapter 12, and finally, the arrival of the Franks with the formation of the Spanish March, described in Chapter 13, and the steady Reconquista, explained in Chapter 18, progressing southwards from Barcelona, the Desclergues dispersed across what is now Catalonia and Occitania. In Catalonia, under Arab rule, they would have been known as '*Hakim*' or '*Hakin*,' while those in Catholic regions such as Occitania were called *Clergue*. Apart from the lineage detailed in Part VI, our ancestors were based in Albi, with clan members also located in nearby areas, such as Castres. From Albi, they participated in the Reconquista of Nova Catalunya and the Conquest of Mallorca, described in Chapter 18.

The Desclergues were notaries and bankers in Catalonia and Occitania. Finding out who was precisely related to whom and how was impossible. We can, however, be sure that the clans are connected and, therefore, to us.

Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal informed the author that the clans in Occitania must have been linked a long time ago to the Desclergues in Catalonia. Indeed, in the Albiguense period, or the Crusade against the Cathars in the Languedoc region, some nobles called '*nobles des Clergue*.' The use of '*des*' as an article in family names, such as Despujol or Despuig, occurred in some surnames in the Catalano-Occitan language spoken in that area closest to Montpellier. The Clergue family was very noble in Languedoc and involved in the conflict of the Albigensian Crusade in the 12th century.

According to Cortés Rosal, the etymology of our last name is very interesting. The name evolved from cultured Latin to vulgar Latin and from there to Occitan and ancient Catalan like '*Clerc*' to '*Clergue*.' It denoted someone important in the early Middle Ages dedicated to the profession of law and writing, someone scholarly in academic studies, and someone who could write. The scribes and then the clerks were very cultured people.

Cortés Rosal believes that the family name Desclergue originates from the French side of the Pyrenees because, on the other side, most, if not all, were Arab in the twelfth century.

Indeed, in Chapter 15, we explained carefully how the name originates from early scribers, who, in the Arab region were called '*Hakim*' or '*Hakin*.' At the same time, in Catholic areas, they were '*Clergue*' or '*Clericus*.' Both names were equivalent.

16.2 Cathars

Catharism, a medieval Christian dualist movement that emerged in the Languedoc region of France in the 12th century, is often viewed through various lenses, and perspectives on what is considered noble or admirable can vary. Cathars emphasized spiritual purity and asceticism. They rejected materialism and sought simple lives dedicated to spiritual growth and moral integrity. This commitment to purity and simplicity can be seen as noble.

Cathars adhered to a strict doctrine of non-violence, refraining from participation in warfare or violence of any kind. Their commitment to peace and pacifism is admirable in a medieval context marked by frequent warfare and bloodshed.

Catharism was relatively progressive in its view of gender roles compared to the broader medieval society. Women could hold positions of authority within the movement, such as being Perfects (the highest rank of Cathar clergy), which was rare in medieval Christianity.

Catharism was known for its intellectual rigor and theological sophistication. Cathar Perfects engaged in debates with Catholic theologians, showcasing a commitment to reasoned discourse and theological inquiry.

Cathars opposed the wealth and corruption of the Catholic Church, criticizing its hierarchy and sacraments. Their rejection of the Church hierarchy's luxury and emphasis on personal spirituality over institutional authority resonated with some individuals

Figure 16.1: *A depiction of a Cathar gathering, created using AI (DALL·E, 2024-05-24 11:24:42) Cathar masses, known as "consolamentum" ceremonies, were likely characterized by their simplicity and spiritual focus. Held in modest settings, such as private homes or secluded locations, these gatherings lacked elaborate rituals and opulent decorations typical of Roman Catholic services. The central element was the laying on hands by the "Perfects" (spiritual leaders), symbolizing the Holy Spirit's descent and the recipient's purification and entry into a state of spiritual purity. Prayers, readings from sacred texts, and hymns emphasized themes of dualism, the rejection of materialism, and the aspiration for a pure, ascetic life. The ceremony fostered a sense of community and spiritual solidarity among the participants.*

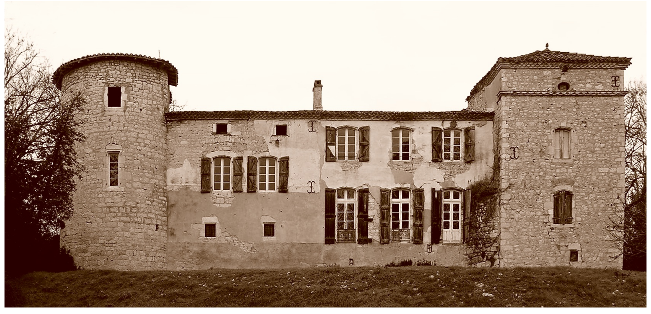


Figure 16.2: *The Château de Linardié is a castle located in Senouillac, in Tarn (France) and is the historic home of the de Clergue family.*

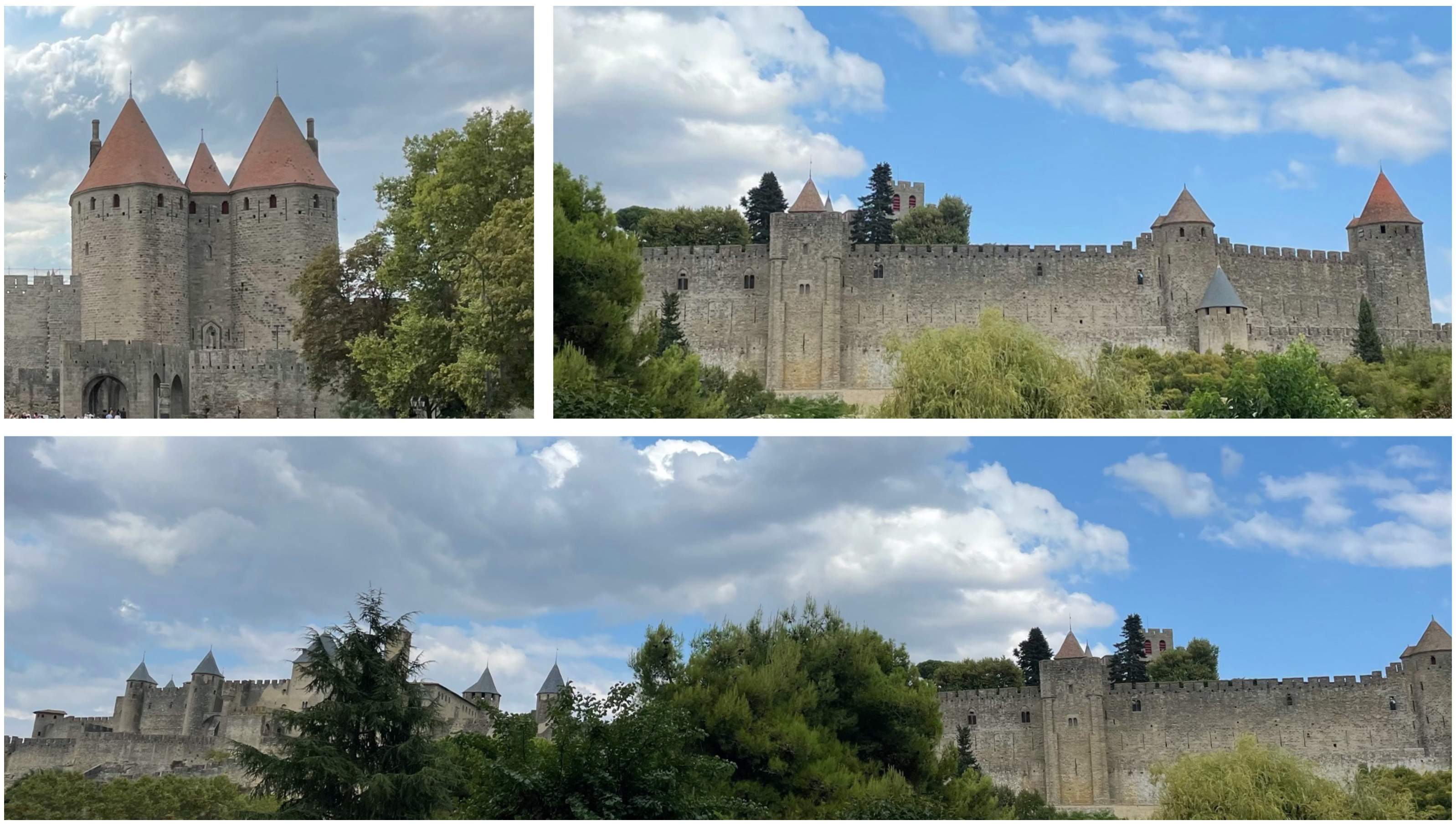


Figure 16.3: *Carcassonne, 2022. Carcassonne, a UNESCO World Heritage site, is a fortified medieval city in southern France's Aude department of the Occitanie region. Nestled strategically between the Atlantic Ocean and the Mediterranean Sea, Carcassonne's origins date back to the Gallo-Roman period, with its impressive fortifications constructed mainly during the 12th century. This historic citadel was crucial in the Albigensian Crusades, a 13th-century campaign to eliminate the Cathar heresy in Occitania. Carcassonne's double-walled fortifications and 52 towers are a testament to medieval military architecture. Today, Carcassonne is celebrated for its historical significance and its picturesque beauty, drawing visitors from around the world to explore its ancient ramparts and cobblestone streets. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

seeking a more authentic religious experience.

However, it's important to note that Catharism was also viewed unfavorably by many contemporary authorities, particularly the Catholic Church, which condemned it as heretical. Some critics argue that Catharism's strict dualism and rejection of vital Christian sacraments, such as baptism and the Eucharist, were seen as problematic and misguided. Additionally, historical records suggest that Cathars faced persecution, including violent suppression by the Catholic Church and secular authorities.

In modern times, perspectives on Catharism can vary widely, with some viewing it as a courageous and noble expression of spiritual dissent and others critiquing its theological positions and the social consequences of its beliefs.

The main difference between Catharism and the belief of the Catholic Church lies in their theological doctrines, particularly regarding the nature of good and evil, the material world, and the role of the Church and sacraments. The primary theological difference that sets Catharism apart from Catholicism is its dualistic worldview.

Catharism embraced a dualistic cosmology, believing in the existence of two opposing forces: the spiritual realm of reasonable, associated with God, and the material realm of evil, associated with Satan. This dualism led Cathars to reject the material world as inherently corrupt and evil, viewing it as Satan's creation. They believed life's goal was to transcend the material world and attain spiritual purity.

In contrast, the Catholic Church espouses a monotheistic worldview, affirming the existence of one God, the creator of both the spiritual and material realms. While Catholicism acknowledges the presence of evil in the world due to humanity's fall, it does not adhere to a strict dualism that posits an inherent evil in the material world itself. Instead, Catholicism teaches that the material world is fundamentally sound, as God creates it.

This difference is significant because of its theological implications for understanding the nature of reality, humanity, and the divine. The Catholic Church's rejection of dualism allows for a more integrated understanding of existence's spiritual and material aspects, emphasizing the sacramental nature of creation and the potential for redemption within the material world. In contrast, Catharism's dualistic worldview can lead to a more radical rejection of material existence and a focus on spiritual transcendence.

Furthermore, the theological differences between Catharism and Catholicism had significant social and political implications during the medieval period. Catharism's rejection of the authority of the Catholic Church and its sacraments challenged the power and legitimacy of the Church hierarchy, leading to conflict and persecution by ecclesiastical and secular authorities. Thus, the theological differences between Catharism and Catholicism were not only matters of doctrinal dispute but also profoundly affected the balance of power and social order in medieval Europe.

16.3 Our Roots in Albi and Castres, France

Due to the subsequent association with the Roman Catholic Church through their affiliation with the Knights Templar, it is evident that our ancestors were not Cathars. Nonetheless, certain members of their clan were adherents of Catharism. Consequently, there were indeed Desclergues who were Cathars, depicted in Figure 16.1 on page 103, and related to our ancestors, who were devout Roman Catholics. This religious divergence within the Desclergues clan likely created internal tensions. It may have been a significant factor influencing our ancestor, Ramon Desclergue (Raymond Clergue), to align with the King of Aragon in his conquest of Mallorca.

The Cathars, also known as Albigensians, were adherents of a religious movement that emerged in the Languedoc region of southern France during the 12th century. The origins of Catharism are complex and intertwined with various religious and social factors of the time.

The Cathar belief system was rooted in dualism, positing two opposing cosmic principles: one representing good and spiritual purity and the other representing evil and material corruption. Cathars believed that the material world, including the human body, was inherently corrupt and created by the evil principle, while the spiritual realm was pure and divine. This dualistic worldview influenced their rejection of material wealth, hierarchy within the Church, and sacraments such as marriage and baptism.

The spread of Catharism can be attributed to various factors, including disillusionment with the Catholic Church's corruption and wealth, the appeal of a simpler and more ascetic lifestyle, and the influence of earlier dualistic movements like Manichaeism.

Albi and Castres were significant centers of Cathar activity in the Languedoc region. The nobility of these regions, particularly the powerful Counts of Toulouse, were known to be sympathetic to Cathar beliefs, providing protection and support to Cathar communities.

However, the growing influence of Catharism alarmed the Catholic Church, which saw it as a heretical threat to its authority and orthodoxy. In response, Pope Innocent III launched the Albigensian Crusade in 1209, aimed at suppressing Catharism and reclaiming control over the Languedoc region.

The Albigensian Crusade resulted in a brutal and protracted conflict marked by military campaigns, sieges, and massacres. One of the most infamous incidents was the siege of Béziers in 1209, where thousands of inhabitants, both Cathars and Catholics, were slaughtered indiscriminately.

Despite the persecution, Catharism persisted in pockets throughout the region for several decades. However, the Inquisition, established by the Church to root out heresy, intensified its efforts to eradicate Catharism through measures such as mass trials and executions. Facing persecution and death, many Cathars sought refuge in remote mountainous areas and neighboring regions beyond the reach of the Inquisition. Some migrated to regions like Catalonia in Spain, where Cathar sympathizers provided sanctuary. Others fled to areas such as Lombardy in northern Italy, where Cathar communities remained in secrecy for some time.

Ultimately, the Cathar movement gradually dwindled due to a combination of persecution, internal divisions, and assimilation into other religious groups. By the 14th century, Catharism had largely disappeared as an organized religious movement, but its legacy endured in the memories of those who sought spiritual alternatives to mainstream Christianity.

With the name '*Albi*' in mind, the name '*Montisalbi*,' synonymous with Montblanc, should ring a bell, as introduced in Chapter 5.

16.4 Montaillou

Amidst the zenith of Albi's illustrious Cathar culture, the lineage of the Clergues exhibited a remarkable propensity for dispersal, particularly in times of fervent Cathar persecution. Our progenitors sought sanctuary in the enclaves of Aragon, notably in the resplendent realms of Barcelona and the Balearic Isles. At the same time, parallel branches of our ancestral tree took root in the bastion of Montaillou, where they ascended to eminence as the formidable Clergue dynasty.

A critical book highlighting a Clergue clan in Montaillou is written by Ladurie E. Le Roy.[1] We have taken most of the information below from that reference, in particular, *"Chapter III A dominant house: the Clergue family"*

The Montaillou community comprised individuals from diverse social and economic backgrounds. Within the village, some households enjoyed relative affluence, like the Benets, the Belots, and the Clergues. Conversely, there were less prosperous households, or those perceived as such, including the Maurys, the Bailles, the Testaniéres, the Pellissiers, and certain Martys. Families with lower incomes probably constituted a significant minority in the village. Although the absence of land records makes it challenging to provide exact statistics, various sources indicate a substantial difference of approximately fifty to one between the most prosperous non-noble *astal* in the parish, exemplified by the Clergue brothers, and the possessions of a needy individual. Wealthier residents often owned between eight to ten hectares of land and meadows per household, while those with fewer means might possess one or two hectares or even less.

These disparities did not necessarily hinder social interaction but could occasionally create tension, even without overt class conflicts. Distinctions in local wealth manifested in various aspects of life, such as the amount of cash a person had at their disposal—ranging from minor to none. Nevertheless, land ownership and sheep ownership were the primary determinants. Someone who owned a few dozen sheep was considered relatively well-off. However, even at a lower level of prosperity, nearly every family, except the destitute widows, maintained a few ewes, providing a level of security to the household and a basic level of dignity to their *domus*.

Other significant indicators of economic status included the presence of oxen in the stable, possession of at least one mule or donkey for plowing and transportation purposes, whether there were live-in servants, whether children were apprenticed as shepherds or domestic help, whether the house had multiple floors, the availability of kitchen utensils, and the presence of stocks of hay, grain, and tools. Illegitimate children and those who were not heirs often ended up in roles as servants or shepherds, gradually slipping down the social ladder and eventually leading a less prosperous *domus*.

The criteria for distinguishing between wealth and poverty in Montaillou were multifaceted and broader in scope than the later contrast between farmers and day laborers in northern France, who were differentiated by their possession of plowing horses. This geographic distinction can be explained by the absence of extensive tenant farming in Montaillou, where sheep-raising is more critical than arable farming. Additionally, plowing was typically conducted using oxen, mules, and donkeys, which were more indicative of farming on a smaller scale.

At the apex of this social and economic hierarchy and the core of the structure known as *domus*, there resided, akin to a spider within its web, the leading 'ostal' of the Clergue family. In terms of demographics, the Clergue households held sway over the village. According to the available, albeit incomplete, data extracted from the Fournier records, Montaillou counted at least twenty-two individuals bearing the Clergue surname. Following them, there were the Maurs (thirteen), the Martys (eleven), the Bailles, Belots,

---

[1] Le Roy Ladurie E. - Montaillou. Cathars and Catholics in a French Village 1294-1324

Benets, and Azémas (ten each), the Pellissiers (eight), the Rives and the Argelliers (seven), the Authiés and the Forts (six), and the Bars and the Vitals (four). However, in isolation, these statistics fail to convey the complete picture. What contributed to the dominance of a *domus* were factors such as wealth, influence, and connections formed through patronage and 'friendship.' The Clergue *domus* possessed all these attributes. While it would be enlightening to explore this *domus* in detail, we must, for now, rely on a glimpse offered through the eyes of Fabrisse Rives, a wine seller from the village. On a day when she found herself short of measures for dispensing wine, she borrowed one from her neighbors, the Clergues. At the entrance to their *ostal*, she encountered three elderly local matrons basking in the sun. Mengarde Clergue, the priest's mother, and her two companions, Guillemette Belot and Na Roqua, are all stalwart pillars of Catharism. Fabrisse proceeded inside and ascended to the anteroom (*aula*) on the first floor above a small partially subterranean shed (*sotulum*). Later in the day, Fabrisse crossed paths with Pierre Clergue. In his room, she noticed the renowned wine measure on the table and the secretive presence of Guillaume Authié. The Clergue residence, with its anteroom, first floor, entrance, and individual bedrooms, stood as one of the most substantial structures in the village. Ample land holdings accompanied it. Bernard Clergue, the 'bailiff' and brother of the priest, not only cultivated his agricultural land but also managed land confiscated from heretic peasants of Montaillou by the Comte de Foix, which, by extension, fell under the control of the 'bailiff,' who exploited it for profit. Bernard harbored a deep affection for the Pays d'Aillon, the estate he oversaw for the Comte. It was 'his' land, and even while incarcerated by the Inquisition, he would gaze longingly at it from afar as he soaked in the sun atop the Tour des Allemands in Pamiers. On his part, Clergue, the priest, oversaw the land holdings of all his relatives, acting as a proxy for his niece when her husband, Bernard Malet of Prades, purchased land once owned by Raymond Malet, the son-in-law of Raymond Pierre. The Clergue *domus* also evidently possessed herds of pigs and sheep. Bernard Clergue took measures to protect his garden from damage by his pigs, and during his imprisonment, he gifted three fleeces of wool to Carnot, the prison sergeant, who then catered to Bernard's requests within the prison. The sergeant's wife, Honors entrusted Bernard with the keys to the prisoners' rooms. Beyond simply having financial resources, the Clergues possessed either money or credit. To secure the release of his beloved brother Pierre, the bailiff was willing to expend 14000 sous in bribes to influential individuals. However, wealth was just one facet of their influence. In the case of the Clergue family, although they were peasants by origin, their affluence was accompanied by a degree of power and valuable connections. Bernard Clergue was acquainted with influential figures in the Comte de Foix's court and did not hesitate to employ financial incentives to sway them. The family wielded a threefold influence: within the court of Foix, the regional Church, and the village and its environs. The priest Clergue's influence was recognized as extensive, with Guillaume Maurs stating, "He has great power at the Court of the Comte de Foix and in the Church." There was even a sense of fear that he could wield his influence to have people apprehended and harmed, as articulated by Guillaume Maurs when he said, "One of these days, he can have us taken and destroy us." This fear led some to flee their homeland, seeking refuge elsewhere. Beyond the borders of the Comté de Foix, a region subject to the Kingdom of France, the Clergues' influence extended to Carcassonne, where the Inquisition occasionally sought their assistance and considered their opinions. Bernard Clergue, addressing Bernard Benet, once said, "If you go and confess to the Inquisitor in Carcassonne the misdeeds which I have suggested to you, I will pay the expenses of your journey and get the Inquisitor to annul the sentence which condemned you to wear the yellow crosses." However, these alleged misdeeds were likely fabricated, illustrating the priest's willingness to circumvent Inquisitorial law to protect his parishioners. This dual role allowed him to act as their guardian and a protector of his power. Pierre Maury, a shepherd who had been a fugitive from justice for a considerable period, offered a categorical perspective. However, it's worth noting that Maury might have held leverage over Clergue due to their previous associations with Catharism: "If the priest of Montaillou had wanted to catch me, he would have done so a long time ago!" Maury recounted an encounter with the priest when he came to collect tithes at his father's house. Despite this opportunity, Clergue did not have Maury arrested. Although the Clergues had once been implicated in Catharism, they were part of a *domus* that possessed significant resources and managed to defy the odds for many years, both for themselves and their associates. Yet, this game was fraught with danger, and ultimately, they faced defeat. The local authority wielded by the Clergue household entailed a multifaceted and ambivalent relationship with the local peasants. At times, the Clergue house asserted its superiority over the rustic *domus*, eventually leading to a rupture in their connections.

When I fell ill in Varilhes," recounted Béatrice de Planissoles, "the clergyman came to visit me and remarked, 'I've got the people of Montaillou right where I want them, thanks to the Inquisition.' In response, I inquired, 'Why do you persecute the devout Christians when you used to hold them in high regard before?' The clergyman replied, 'I haven't changed. I still hold the devout Christians in high regard. But I seek retribution against the Montaillou peasants who have wronged me, and I will exact revenge in any way I can. After that, I'll settle matters with God.' In Montaillou, the term 'peasant' or 'rustic' was considered an insult, even though farmers and shepherds inhabited the village. When conversing with Béatrice, the clergyman referred to his fellow Montaillou citizens as peasants or rustics, aiming to diminish them and distinguish them from his family. However, this attempt was in vain. The *domus* of the Clergues was closely linked through family ties and blood relations with other *domus* in the parish. The Clergues had strong connections through marriage or kinship, and sometimes both, with the Benets, Belots, Rives, Martys, Liziers, and Forts. Additionally, we shouldn't overlook the numerous temporary unions involving the active male members of the Clergue family, with Pierre, the priest, leading in this regard, just as in all other aspects. This was common among all the women in Montaillou, from the poorest to the chatelaines. They all held affection, deloused, and admired the Clergues. These kinship, marriage, or cohabitation bonds provided crucial support or collaboration for the Clergue family, both in their prosperous times and during their decline.

However, these connections didn't preclude later conflicts or intense animosity with certain *domus*, such as the Benets, even though they were indirectly linked to the Clergues through a chain of marriages. There was also the crucial complicity in heresy. Before his ultimate acts of betrayal motivated by revenge rather than ideological conversion, Pierre Clergue was a staunch advocate of Cathar beliefs, which he shared with members of other influential families. 'If only all the priests in the world were like the priest of Montaillou,' sighed Guillaume Authié in 1301, expressing trust in every member of the Clergue *domus*. Pierre and Bernard Clergue unquestionably demonstrated their loyalty to the heretics during their turbulent youth, as confirmed by Guillaume Maurs.

One evening in Montaillou, during an episode when the Inquisition was taking drastic actions, the local priest aided two heretics in escaping from the Belot family's residence. These fugitives were directed to find refuge in the wilderness known as A la Cot. In a separate incident, as recounted by Alazais Fauré, Pierre Clergue stood guard at a location called la Paredeta to ensure the safety of a delicate situation while Prades Tavernier, disguised as a traveling merchant dealing in leather and wool, provided solace to a dying Montaillou resident. Alazais Azéma brought attention to Bernard Clergue's previous associations, highlighting how Bernard collected grain as tithes and discreetly placed a portion on the low roof of Raymond Belot's house, instructing Raymond to deliver it to the heretics. The Clergue family's influence in Montaillou rested on four pillars: wealth, familial connections, heretical beliefs, and power. This influence was deeply embedded in the local institutions.

Pierre Clergue held the position of the village priest, although his numerous extracurricular activities sometimes hindered his fulfillment of religious duties. He divided his time and attention between mistresses and his pastoral responsibilities. Nevertheless, superficially, Pierre appeared to be a conscientious priest, regularly hearing confessions, celebrating mass on Sundays and feast days (even while in mortal sin), attending diocesan gatherings, and collecting tithes. He also distinguished himself as one of the few educated individuals in the village, possessing a rare collection of books. Notably, he had access to the Cathar calendar, which blended folklore and liturgy, loaned to him by the Authié brothers. Pierre occasionally acted as a notary, overseeing essential documents related to his friend Béatrice's dowry. Moreover, he served as an official representative of the Carcassonne Inquisition, using this position for protection and oppression. Local opinions about Pierre were mixed; after many years, Béatrice remembered him as a competent and good-hearted man, sentiments shared by many in the region.

In Montaillou, the Clergue family, particularly Pierre and Bernard, wielded spiritual and temporal authority. Pierre served as the priest, while Bernard acted as the bailiff. Working together, they collected tithes on different occasions. Bernard also functioned as a magistrate and collected dues for the Count, who held significant political power in the village. In his de facto role as the Inquisition's bailiff, Pierre collaborated with his brother Bernard, who served as the local Justice of the Peace and police commissioner for the Count. Bernard apprehended individuals accused of heresy and, when necessary, confiscated their livestock. The Clergue brothers frequently combined their efforts, leveraging feudal and manorial authority. For example, Raymond Clergue, alongside Jacques Alsen, the vice-chastelain of Montaillou, pursued Guillaume Maurs, once a personal adversary and now a family foe, through the Pedorres Pass in the Pyrenees at Puymorens. Regrettably, their mission proved unsuccessful, encountering only the outlawed shepherd Pierre Maury, whom they allowed to escape after obtaining some provisions from him.

During the significant Inquisition roundup in August 1308, Pierre Clergue confined all parishioners over twelve or thirteen within the chateau of Montaillou. Some of these individuals were later released, following a selective process of liberation. Within his parish, Pierre was referred to as 'the castle's man,' a position he exploited for personal gain until a twist of fate led to an illicit relationship with the chatelaine (or former chatelaine). The Clergues and their rivals in the village took turns wielding local offices, such as seigneur, bailiff, and chatelain, at the peasant level, all to control these positions for their objectives. After 1320, as the influence of the Clergue family began to decline, their adversaries, including Pierre Azéma of Montaillou (cousin of Bishop Fournier), Raymond Triahl (vicar of Montaillou and Prades), and Bernard Marty (consul of Montaillou), used the secular arm of the local castellani against the Clergues and their associates. For instance, Pierre Azéma, a humble peasant, ordered the lieutenant of the Count de Foix's chatelain to imprison Bernard Benet, a temporary and unwitting accomplice of the Clergues, in the chateau's dungeons without seeking permission. Pierre Azéma also directed the confiscation of Benet's livestock, placing them in the Count's custody. These specific events exemplify the intricate dynamics of the village far more effectively than any theoretical charter.

This marks the solitary instance in the Foumier Register where a consul in Montaillou is mentioned. Subsequently, Montaillou had consuls, who were ostensibly appointed through a free election by the municipal assembly of family heads. However, their role in Montaillou's 'group struggle,' rather than a 'class struggle,' was relatively minor. For the various rural factions involved, including the Clergue '*domus*,' the primary objective was not so much to resist oppression from the seigneurie and castellani but rather to assert control (sometimes alternately) over the local authorities of the *seigneurie*, '*bailie*,' and *castellani* to suppress rival clans. Consequently, the authority of these institutions was less perceived as a result of their oppression and more as a means through which competing interests sought to exert influence.

Having provided an overview of the Clergue house and its place in the *domus* system in Montaillou, we must now introduce its members. Firstly, there's a question of titles and leadership. After the patriarch Pons' passing, Alazais Azéma referred to the Clergue *domus* as the house of Pons Clergue's sons. Fabrisse Rives, the wine-seller, mentioned the priest's house and his brothers' residence. Alazais Fauré, sister of Guilhabert the heretic, called it Bernard Clergue's house. Raymonde Arsen, who served the Belots and is a valuable source of information, used both expressions interchangeably: the house of Bernard Clergue and his brothers and the people of the priest's house. Theoretically, Pierre and Bernard held equal leadership roles within the Clergue *domus*, though one was somewhat more prominent. When Pierre Clergue passed away, his brother Bernard, who admired him and acknowledged his superiority, referred to him as 'my God,' 'governor,' and *capdelador*.

Even with the strong cohesion among members of the Clergue house, they sometimes shared different views or trusted each other completely. Even the patriarch, Pons Clergue, a staunch Cathar, eventually grew concerned about his son Pierre's moral decline and espionage activities. Pierre, the priest, had suggested to Raymond Maury that he should bring back his long-outlawed son, Pierre Maury, to Montaillou for heretical activities and other 'crimes.' Upon learning this, Pons became furious and he warned Raymond Maury not to trust the treacherous priest. He advised, '*Do not believe a word of that deceitful priest. Tell Pierre Maury, "You are at the Pass of the Seven Brothers, near Montaillou; flee to the Marmara Pass; if you're at the Marmara Pass, continue fleeing to the Pass of Puymorens, where the Pamiers diocese borders end. Do not stay there, but flee even further!"*'

Did Pierre Clergue know about this warning? If he did, he showed no ill will. He regarded his father's remains as the repository of the *domus* fortune, having taken hair and nail clippings from it to preserve the family's well-being. Pierre had a deep attachment, simultaneously Cathar and Catholic, to his mother, Mengarde. When village gossips, including Alazais Azéma, Guillemette Belote, and Alazais Rives, criticized Mengarde after her funeral, claiming she had given birth to a vicious brood and that all her sons were terrible men, Pierre paid them no heed.

He defended his mother, stating to Béatrice, '*My mother was a virtuous woman. Her soul rests in Heaven. She did many good deeds for the "good Christians" and sent parcels of food to the Montaillou heretics imprisoned, such as old Na Roqua and her son Raymond Roques.*' Despite his devotion to his Cathar mother's memory, Pierre hedged his bets and had Mengarde buried near the Virgin's altar in Notre Dame de Carnesses, the pilgrim chapel in Montaillou. Pierre Maury found this burial location disgraceful, alluding sympathetically to Mengarde's sinful past. Emersende Marty, another Montaillou heretic, paradoxically commented, '*If the Bishop of Pamiers knew about the priest's worthy mother's past, he would have her remains exhumed and ejected from the church where she lies buried.*'

Pierre Clergue was a dutiful son but an unsatisfactory priest. He took pride in having Mengarde buried near the Virgin's altar, but he also told Béatrice, '*Mary is not the mother of God; she is the vessel in which Jesus Christ was 'foreshadowed.*'' Pierre remained faithful to his mother's memory, making Raymonde Guilhou his confidante, occasional lover, and regular delouser. Raymonde had been converted to Catharism by Mengarde while she was alive. While the Clergue brothers got along well with their parents, did they maintain unity among themselves despite occasional disagreements? There were sporadic signs of surface tension. When Bernard Clergue wanted to provide grain to the heretics, he concealed it from his brothers or some of the four. However, this was a mere episode and didn't jeopardize the fundamental unity of the *domus*, preserved by its male members and several loyal relatives, including Bernard Gary of Laroque d'Olmes. This dedicated nephew proved instrumental in assisting the Clergues during the challenging times that accompanied their decline.

The decline occurred after an extended period of dominance. Initially, around the year 1300, Pierre and Bernard Clergue held influential positions as a priest and a bailiff, respectively. They acted as local liaisons for the Authié brothers and, along with the other two Clergue siblings who remained less prominent, they served as the guardians of a village marked by heretical beliefs. Pierre and Bernard, although harboring some sinful inclinations themselves, maintained strong connections with the Catholic Church in the lowlands and skillfully played various sides against each other. Bernard collected tithes from the Church of Rome and discreetly shared a portion with the Cathars, ensuring their activities remained concealed. On the other hand, Pierre secured a prominent social standing in the village through his association with the former chatelaine and his scholarly reputation, fostered by his interactions with the Authié brothers and his role as an educator to a student.

This student, Jean, held Cathar's sympathies, and Clergue employed him to convey affectionate letters and, on occasion, act as an intermediary during his rendezvous with Béatrice de Planissoles. However, the Clergue family's secure dominance was unsustainable in the long run. The Carcassonne Inquisition began scrutinizing Montaillou, forcing the Clergue family to decide whether to renounce heresy or face its consequences. Pierre and Bernard eventually betrayed the Albigensian beliefs they may have only half-heartedly embraced by this point. In such situations, former sect members often perceive them as renegades, while they believe they have seen the light.

Pierre Clergue may have already started informing others as early as 1300. Before his affair with Béatrice concluded, the outspoken Cathar women of Montaillou were already accusing him of destroying the region. In any case, in the first decade of the 14th century, the villagers and the heretical community of Montaillou became aware of the snake in their midst. A new side of Pierre Clergue emerged, painted in detail by the scribes of Pamiers. He appeared as a sophisticated and arrogant man, driven by pride, desire, vengeance, and the characteristic toughness of his region. There are two versions of Pierre Clergue's significant betrayal: his own, which we will explore later, and that of the people he betrayed—some of whom were his friends and family, including the Maurys, Benets, Belots, and even the Maurs. These proud mountain families, now oppressed, unanimously accused the priest and his *domus* of switching allegiances and becoming instruments of the Inquisitors.

For instance, Guillaume Belot told Raymonde Arsen bluntly during one of their meetings at La Calm: "*The people from the priest's household and the priest himself are responsible for many inhabitants of Montaillou being summoned by the Lord Inquisitor of Carcassonne, shown in Figure 16.3 on page 104. It's high time the people from the priest's household faced the same fate as the other Montaillou residents and ex-heretics.*" Indeed, Clergue, once a Cathar and still partly an Albigensian at heart, did not spare his parishioners. Thanks to the priest's influence, the Maurs, rivals of the Clergues, were either imprisoned or banished to Catalonia. Pons Clergue tried to justify his son's actions by citing the inevitable necessities imposed by cooperation with France. Pierre Clergue behaved like a typical collaborator. Disowned by some of his people, he believed he could mitigate his losses by keeping his friends and clients beyond the reach of the colonizing power and the Carcassonne Inquisition. Within this context, the tragedy of August 1308 unfolded as Clergue stood by as an accomplice while the Inquisition's agents detained his congregation.

All Montaillou residents, males, and females aged twelve or older, were apprehended. This action may have been based on the confessions of Gaillarde Authié, the wife of Guillaume Authié, a heretic who faced questioning by the Inquisition in Lent of 1308. The revelations made by Pierre Authié's nephews, known as the de Rodés, who hailed from Tarascon and included a Dominican in Pamiers, were even more decisive. The roundup itself was highly dramatic. The feared Poloniac oversaw the Carcassonne Inquisition's agents and effortlessly captured all eligible Montaillou inhabitants. Fortunately, Pierre Maury had remained in the Qyériu Pass; a messenger carrying flour informed him of the village's lockdown. A few Montaillou women escaped, taking loaves of bread and posing as agricultural migrants from elsewhere. The fortunate escapees and fugitives settled in Spain's Catalan or Saracen border regions. Temporarily, the village became a haven for children and sheep. The adults and adolescents from Montaillou, initially detained in the chateau, were later transported to the Carcassonne prison. Some faced execution by burning, while others spent a prolonged period, segregated by gender, in communal cells within the prison, where they received food parcels ("victuals") from their families. The rest of the prisoners were released relatively quickly, with the Inquisition allowing them to return to Montaillou. There, they lived under the simultaneously protective and perilous authority of the Clergue family. The village, or what remained of it, reluctantly rallied around its priest, aging amid debauchery and accusations. Yellow crosses marked the scarred village, the symbols former heretics wore.

Pierre Clergue seized this opportunity to settle old scores with his adversaries, particularly the Maurs, who had suffered during the roundup. Mengarde Maurs insinuated that the priest's past might not be devoid of heresy, and we know the consequences she faced. Pierre Clergue's self-perception was somewhat less damning than his victims' image of him. He saw himself not as a renegade but as an avenger of injustices, someone executing his sense of justice.

Around the same time, in 1308 or thereabouts, when Béatrice, twice widowed, fell seriously ill in Varilhes, Pierre, traveling to attend a diocesan council, made a final visit to his former mistress. She remained a dear friend to him. Sitting at her bedside, he inquired about her health and emotional state, held her hand, and stroked her arm. Béatrice confided her fears about their previous heretical discussions, admitting that she had never dared to confess them to a priest. With more courage, she asked Pierre why he was persecuting his former friends, the heretics. In response, as we've seen, he conveyed that he still had goodwill toward the good Christians (the heretics) and that his actions aimed to exact revenge on the Montaillou peasants who had wronged him.

To demonstrate his unwavering commitment to his Cathar beliefs, which had remained intact despite his condemnation in Carcassonne, Pierre reiterated one of the theories he had once shared with his former lover. He stated, "*Only God can forgive sins, and there is no need for confession.*" Eight years prior, when he was still a Cathar without being deeply involved in espionage, he elaborated further: "*The only valid confession is the one people make to God; He knows the sin before it is committed, and He can grant forgiveness.*" A comparison of these two statements reveals that in 1308, Clergue was more than ever acting as a double agent while his true Cathar beliefs persisted. Pierre also aimed to maintain his role as a leader and protector within his network of acquaintances in the village and the surrounding region. Despite the inevitable inconsistencies during these challenging times, his behavior before and after 1308 was consistent. Depending on the circumstances and without expecting anything in return, Pierre shielded specific local individuals from the authorities in Carcassonne. One day, as he basked in the sun at his church's entrance, Fabrisse Rives approached him, divulging the recent sinful activities, or perhaps denouncing them, on her deathbed, concerning Alazais Benet. Pierre reacted angrily, advising Fabrisse to remain silent, asserting, "*There are no heretics in these parts, and even if there were, they would be swiftly rooted out.*"

Despite Fabrisse's revelations, Pierre managed to manipulate the Carcassonne Inquisition by only denouncing personal enemies of his clan, thus keeping them ignorant of Fabrisse Rives' situation, and the idea of summoning her never crossed their minds. After the 1308 crackdown, Pierre Clergue found it increasingly challenging to continue protecting his friends, clients, or acquaintances involved in sinful activities. However, he did not entirely relinquish his protective duties. As we have witnessed, on two occasions, Pierre Clergue and members of his *domus* aided the outlawed Pierre Maury in evading capture, even providing him with financial support. In 1320, just before his downfall, Clergue, for a fee of two 'silver *tournois*,' had Guillaume Mondon of Ax rid of his yellow crosses. But even those who appeared to defend the Church but were former heretics in Montaillou were uncovered in 1320 by Jacques Fournier.

The Clergue faction met the same fate as those they had previously reported. Desperate, two rival groups turned against each other, ultimately dividing Montaillou. The Azéma-Guilhabert clan, represented by Alazais Fauré, née Guilhabert, sought to dismantle the

Clergue clan. Alazais accused Esclarmonde, Raymond Clergue's wife, of attending the heretical gathering of Guillaume Guilhabert. The Clergues retaliated vigorously, with Pierre, the priest, finally imprisoned by Jacques Fournier, attempting to leverage his remaining influence with the Carcassonne Inquisition. Through his relatives still residing in the village, he tried to coerce Bernard Benet into providing false testimony against the Guilhabert-Azémas.

However, despite the efforts of the priest's family, their endeavors were futile, and it was the turn of the Clergue brothers to languish and perish in captivity. Yet, Pierre Clergue chose to remain silent for reasons unknown to us. This man, who possessed a wealth of information, departed this world without divulging any secrets, or if he did, such revelations were not documented by the scribes. One would like to believe that, rightly or wrongly, he did not betray others, in stark contrast to the numerous unfortunate victims of the Inquisition who did.

This account of the activities of the Clergue clan leads us to contemplate more broadly the nature and exercise of power in Montaillou. Reference to feudalism and the manorial system holds some relevance due to the intricate web of obligations that enveloped the village's microcosm and its inhabitants. However, in Montaillou, power was effectively wielded and transmitted at a level beneath the formal feudal and manorial structures. While official relationships exhibited hierarchy, such as those linking the bailiff as the Comte's representative to the Comte's humble dependents or the connections between the priest and his parishioners, these relationships gained significance from the underlying bonds of friendship, family, patronage, and sometimes even vendetta and enmity. The Clergue *domus* served as the convergence point for all these interconnections. Although the Clergues lacked noble status and manorial rights, they assumed the roles of both "bailiff" and priest, concurrently occupying positions as friends, lovers, patrons, co-sponsors, and influential kin to many village residents. Their status was above nobility because they had purple blood. Simultaneously, they played the roles of oppressors and adversaries to another segment of the population.

For an extended period, Bernard Clergue and, more prominently, his brother Pierre governed Montaillou through alliances forged by blood or marriage. However, as Montaillou became the target of persecution, power gradually waned as it also became corrupt. The local adversaries of the Clergue clan, long suppressed, eventually gained the upper hand. During his influential period, the priest established a veritable network of friends, family, co-sponsors, and mistresses across his parish, encompassing the entire Pays d'Aillon and Sabarthés regions. When bribed, the priest would secure exemptions from the requirement to wear the yellow cross for former heretics. Alternatively, he might coerce a woman by saying, "*Either you have an intimate relationship with me, or I will ensure that you are reported to the Inquisition in Carcassonne.*"

The Clergues, acting as intermediaries between village society and the larger surrounding society, depended on higher-level intermediaries and protectors who possessed access to the highest authorities in the region, including the court of Foix, the diocese, and the Inquisition. While we are aware of only a few of these upper-level intermediaries, most of them, although not all, were local nobles, priests, manorial magistrates, or prévôts. Bernard Clergue attempted unsuccessfully to activate this protection network through bribery when his brother, the priest, was imprisoned. Similar means secured Pierre Maury's acquittal. Throughout Occitania, groups consisting of priests, bailiffs, minor local nobility, prosperous peasants, and friends of friends endeavored, sometimes successfully, to counter the Inquisition and the oppressive forces of the French state and the Church.

Nevertheless, their successes were only partial, as profound tensions existed between the system based on friendship, marriage, and patronage that prevailed in the village of Montaillou and the system rooted in political authority and ecclesiastical oppression emanating from the surrounding society. A significant discrepancy existed between the values held by the Cathars and the peasants and those of the Catholics and the urban population. Additionally, the geographical proximity of Carcassonne and Pamiers to Montaillou and Sabarthes heightened the risk of conflict.

Montaillou, which was far from a monolithic entity, had to utilize all its resources of secrecy and ingenuity to deflect external threats. Ultimately, the convergence of two divergent systems led to their breakdown.

16.5 Cortés Rosal's Reflections

And about the etymology of the surname that comes from clerics or doctors with academic studies and scribes (notaries). This noble and ancient Clergue family from Languedoc was always dedicated to notary writing and was rich in land.

According to Cortés Rosal, The Maison des Clergue in the Frankish county of Montpellier is very interesting because they wanted to erase it from history due to the issue of the Albigensians, Cathars, and then the Order of the Hospital of Jerusalem and the Templars. This family acts in the 12th century and 13th century in all these conspiracies. Cortés Rosal imagines that the Desclergue family would be unique in the region of Montblanc in Catalonia. Everyone in that century must have been cousins. The Clergue of the area of Gascon Occitania and Catalan Occitania were nobles. All the affluent families, those in power, and those with doctors of academic studies, such as scribes, also called notaries, were noble. The Occitan, Gascon, or Aquitaine nobility was of exceptional blood. The origin of its nobles and counts has been hidden and tried to be erased. These Clergue from the Occitan village of Montaillou were a branch of the Clergue stem family of Languedoc.

Obviously, there were more branches in other parts of Occitania. The Occitan lineages frequently crossed the Pyrenees or the Hispanic March towards Navarre, Aragon, or Catalan counties due to dissensions or divisions or family conflicts; due to political conflicts, for services to any County House, or to serve in the Christian Cause against the Arabs. They continually changed their coats of arms, also called signs of lineage. However, on many occasions, they preserved something of the coat of arms or related derivations, colors, metals, pieces, etc. The heraldic relationship between pieces and exact colors is fascinating: blue or azure and gold. A heraldic exercise is shown in Figure 17.9

16.6 Château de Linardié

Other traces of the Clergues are, for instance, found in Linardiés. The Château de Linardié, shown in Figure 16.2 on page 104, is a fortress in Senouillac, located within the Tarn region of France. Its origins trace back to the 15th century, making it a cherished historical residence for the de Clergue family. Between 1996 and 2006, it became a hub for contemporary art exhibitions before eventually falling into abandonment. The tale of the Linardié castle unfolds in the annals of history, with its first mention dating back to the 15th century, documented in a court record. It was under the ownership of the noble Clergue family during this period, with Manaud de Clergue notably serving as the lord of Linardié. Generations of Clergue descendants continued to steward the property, as evidenced by records dating back to 1672, which cited François de Clergue as the possessor of the "castle, garden, meadows, land, woods, vineyard, stable, dovecote, farmyard, soil, and pasture" in Linardié, along with a house in the nearby hamlet.

The castle's connection to the Clergue family dates to 1400, firmly establishing their nobility. The family held legal rights and levied taxes, such as the pesade tax on livestock. During the tumultuous era of the Wars of Religion, Linardié did not escape the regional turmoil. Two figures, Georges de Clergue, and Captain Jean de Linardie, are often intertwined in historical accounts. It's essential to clarify a recurring misconception: the name of the Linardié lords has occasionally been erroneously linked to the defense of the Protestant faction. The confusion arises from another family with the same name who fought for the Huguenots. Conversely, the lords of Linardié staunchly supported the Catholic cause during the conflict that raged in Senouillac. In 1587, the lord of Linardié negotiated on behalf of the bishop of Albi with the inhabitants of Campagnac, promising them peace and security.

Captain de Clergue did not oversee the strongholds from the castle of Linardié but rather from the tower of La Bonnette. This tower briefly fell into the hands of the Protestants in 1575 but was swiftly reclaimed, thanks to its strategic location, which spared it from reprisals. Despite the tumultuous religious and political landscape, the de Clergue family persisted in Linardié. The final lord of Linardié, Jean-Felix de Clergue, passed away towards the end of 1789. His brother, Joseph de Clergue de Durefort, faced arrest in Albi in 1793 but was soon released due to his advanced age. The castle changed hands at this juncture, becoming the property of the Rességuier family. In 1823, Félix-Joseph-François de Rességuier, in possession of the estate through inheritance from his maternal grandmother, Marie-Anne de Clergue, concluded a sale of the Château de Linardié to Abraham Mercadier, a merchant in Senouillac. This transaction marked the end of ten generations of the de Clergue family's custodianship of Linardié.

16.7 Béatrice de Planisolles

The Cluergues family from the Occitania region also appears in the narrative of Béatrice de Planisolles. Béatrice de Planisolles, who was born in 1274 in Caussou and passed away in Varilhes, Ariège, was the chatelaine of Montaillou. She faced accusations of witchcraft and heresy by the inquisitor Jacques Fournier due to her connections with the Clergue family and Catharism. Her case is frequently cited among the entries in Fournier's inquisition register.

Béatrice's journey began when she married her first husband, Bérenger de Roquefort, around 1291. At approximately 17 years old, she assumed the role of chatelaine of Montaillou in the Aillou region. Records indicate that Guillaume Authier d'Ax, a notary and future Perfect, attended their wedding. The Authier family played a pivotal role in the revival of the Cathar faith during the 1290s, being part of the "*ric borzes*" (wealthy bourgeoisie) mentioned by Guillaume de Tudèle in his song "*Cançon de la Crosada*" ("Song of the Crusade"). This song suggested that their association with heresy would lead to them losing their wealth. In 1294, Béatrice had two children and was expecting a third. During this period, she endured unwelcome advances from her husband's steward, Raymond Roussel. He attempted to persuade her to accompany him to Lombardy, where Cathars still practiced, but she declined. Subsequently, in January or February 1297, she was sexually assaulted by Pathau Clergue, who publicly claimed her as his mistress in February 1297 following the death of Berenger de Roquefort.

Béatrice then entered into a two-year affair with the priest Pierre Clergue, who happened to be the cousin of Pathau Clergue. She later married her second husband, Othon de Lagleize, adopting the name Béatrice de Lagleize. After Othon's passing, she engaged in a romantic liaison with the teacher of her daughters, another priest named Bartholomew Amilhac.

In Languedoc, she continued to be known as Béatrice de Planisoles. On Saturday, July 26, 1320, she faced accusations of heresy, witchcraft, and blasphemy before inquisitor Jacques Fournier. Interestingly, Fournier questioned her without requiring her to take an oath initially. He showed significant interest in the Clergues de Montaillou. This family had played a pivotal role in the Cathar resurgence a quarter of a century earlier, although they managed to evade capture due to their influence in the region. The Cathar heresy had been effectively suppressed in Sabartès by the inquisitor Geoffroy d'Ablis since 1303, later joined by Bernard Gui in 1307. However, a few heretics persisted in Catalonia.

Following her leadership of the remaining Cathar resistance fighters in Catalonia, Arnaud Sicre offered to deliver the most influential Perfect in the region to the bishop.

16.8 Lord of Guimerie

We also find the Clergues in Henri Graule[2] writes the following statements.

"Out of five daughters that Pierre de Lescure had, three had embraced the religious state; among the three boys. Gabriel, the youngest of the family, also followed the voice of God, who called him to the ecclesiastical state. The Lord of Guimerie, Pierre de Clergue, a neighbor of the lords of Lescure, wanted to join this illustrious family and married Anne de Lescure, the seventh child of Pierre and Marie Rabastens."

"Around 492, John had inherited from his great-uncle William of Lescure. This one, to maintain a high reputation of the barony, had left to his great-nephew the greatest portion of his property. With the considerable fortune he owned, Jean compromised by deeds of August 47 and February 22, 1512, with his uncles and aunts, Gabriel de Lescure, Anne de Lescure, widow of Pierre de Clergue, lord of the Guimerie, and Jeanne de Lescure, also widow of Jean de Lemozy, concerning their legitimate rights."

Interestingly, though probably a coincidence, there was also a connection between a Clergue and a Du Puich in Occitane, just like in the 17th century we found a connection between a Du Puich and a Desclergue in Harelbeke. It concerns a testament that reads as follows:

1491-1519 Lausime by Alexis Dupuy, lord of Cabrilles and Montcuquet — Sale of censives by Isarn de Quercy to Jean Desmonts, of the castle of Labessière-de-Burens. — Lausimes by noble and venerable Jean de Voisins, priest, as rector of the church of Mont-lausine, castle of Lautrec. — Acts relating to the guardianship of noble Jean de Capriol, son and universal heir of Guillaume de Capriol, bachelor in both rights, by Guillaume de Lafont, de Fenayrols, administrator of the property of the said minor. — Lausimes by Isarn Cavayer, merchant in Lautrec, — by Fortanier de Solomiac, bourgeois of the said Lautrec, — and by Antoine de Villespassans, lord of Saint-Amancet and the castle of Laboulbène, represented by Pierre de Villespassans, monk of Saint-Benoît de Castres. — Testament of noble Catherine Clergue, widow of Pierre Dupuy, buried in the Saint-Pierre chapel of the church of the Minor Brothers of Lautrec, near her husband. She made her son Alexis universal heir. His daughters Sabine Dupuy (Puega), wife of Guillaume de Solomiac, and Jeanne, wife of nobleman Pierre d'Hugues, of Castres, are named in this will, as well as Pierre de Clergue (Clerici), brother of the testatrix. Physical description: (Register.) — In-folio, 271 leaves, paper.

---

[2] Henri Graule, "Histoire de Lescure; ancien fief immédiat du Saint-Siège et de ses seigneurs," Paris, Têqui, 1895.

Part V

The Desclergues' Return to Spain

Chapter 17

Historical Events Marking this Period

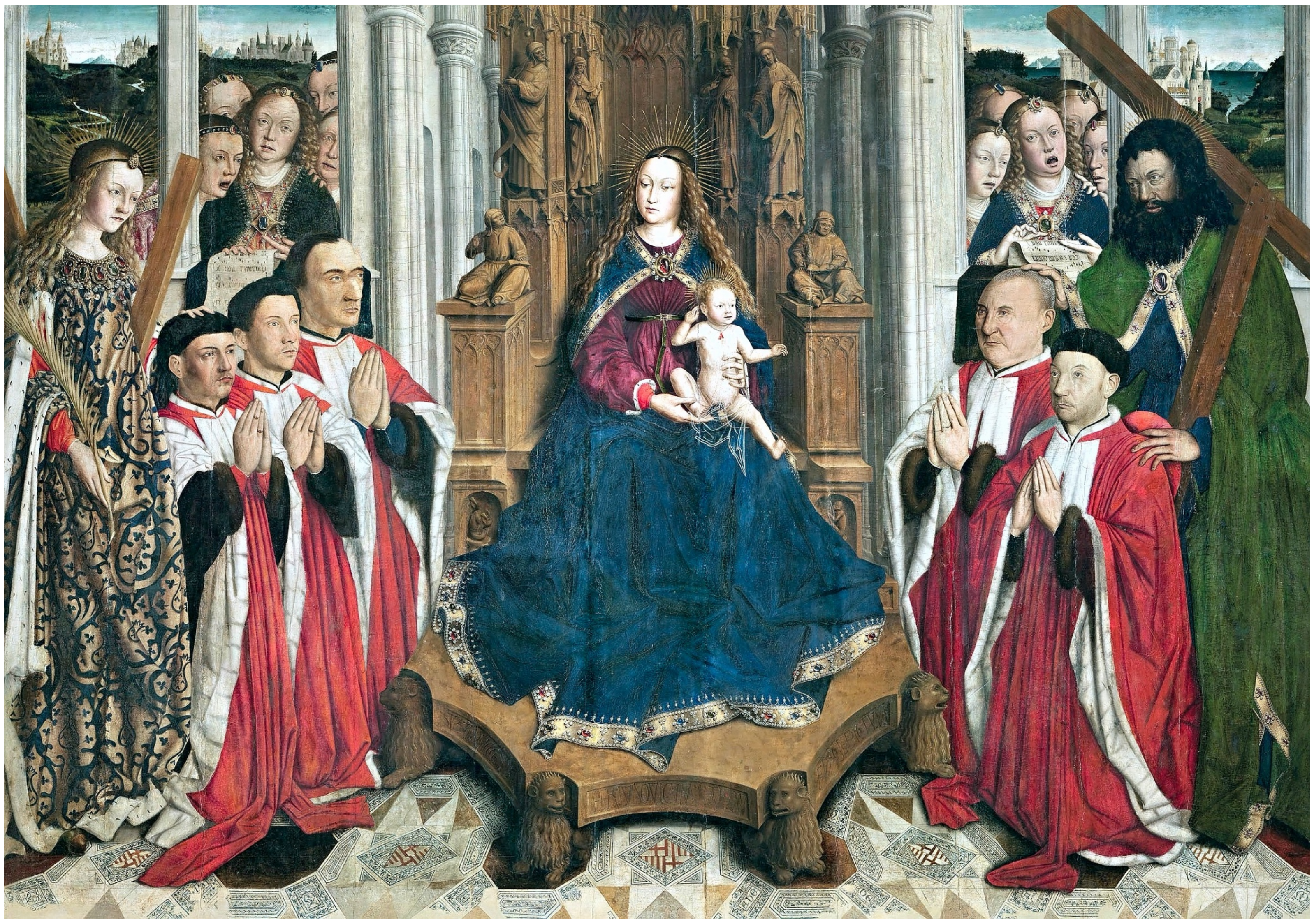


Figure 17.1: *The Virgin of the Consellers, by Lluis Dalmau (around 1444), oil on oak, Museo Nacional d' art de Catalunya, Barcelona.* ⓢ

17.1 Purpura de la Patria

The *Purpura de la Patria* stand out as a distinct class of individuals, occupying a position of prominence within the societal hierarchy. Originating from the Latin term *purpura,* meaning purple, these individuals were vested with the authority to wield the quill, serving as scribes, notaries, and officials in the administrative machinery of the era. Their designation as *Purpura de la Patria* denotes their dual role as both guardians of the homeland and custodians of legal and bureaucratic affairs.

In ancient European history, the roots of the nobility class of *Purpura de la Patria*, found in Chapter 11 and illustrated in Figure 11.1 on page 87, surpassed all others in prestige and influence. Their origins could be traced back to the opulent courts of the Byzantine Empire, where the purple dye adorning the robes of emperors symbolized not only imperial power but also aristocratic lineage of the highest order.

These noble families, descended from ancient Roman patricians, Germanic chieftains, or Frankish royalty, were the custodians of tradition and the guardians of ancestral estates. Their genealogies intertwined with those of kings and queens, granting them a divine legitimacy and a sense of ancestral pride that permeated every aspect of their existence.

At the heart of their identity lay a myriad of privileges and responsibilities. Their exclusive access to land, wealth, and resources ensured their economic dominance, while feudal obligations such as military service and the administration of justice within their domains solidified their position atop the feudal hierarchy.

Yet, alongside their privileges came weighty burdens. As stewards of their ancestral lands, they were tasked with upholding law and order, fostering economic prosperity, and defending their territories from external threats. Their role extended beyond governance to encompass cultural patronage, religious piety, and diplomatic endeavors, shaping the socio-political landscape of medieval Europe.

The influence of the textitPurpura de la Patria extended far beyond the confines of their feudal domains. Through lavish patronage of the arts, sponsorship of religious institutions, and the construction of grandiose palaces and castles, they fostered a vibrant cultural renaissance characterized by opulence, refinement, and religious fervor.

Moreover, their impact on the political landscape was profound. They forged alliances, brokered treaties, and participated in dynastic marriages to safeguard their interests and augment their power. Their legacy endured through the ages, influencing subsequent generations of nobility and leaving an indelible mark on European society.

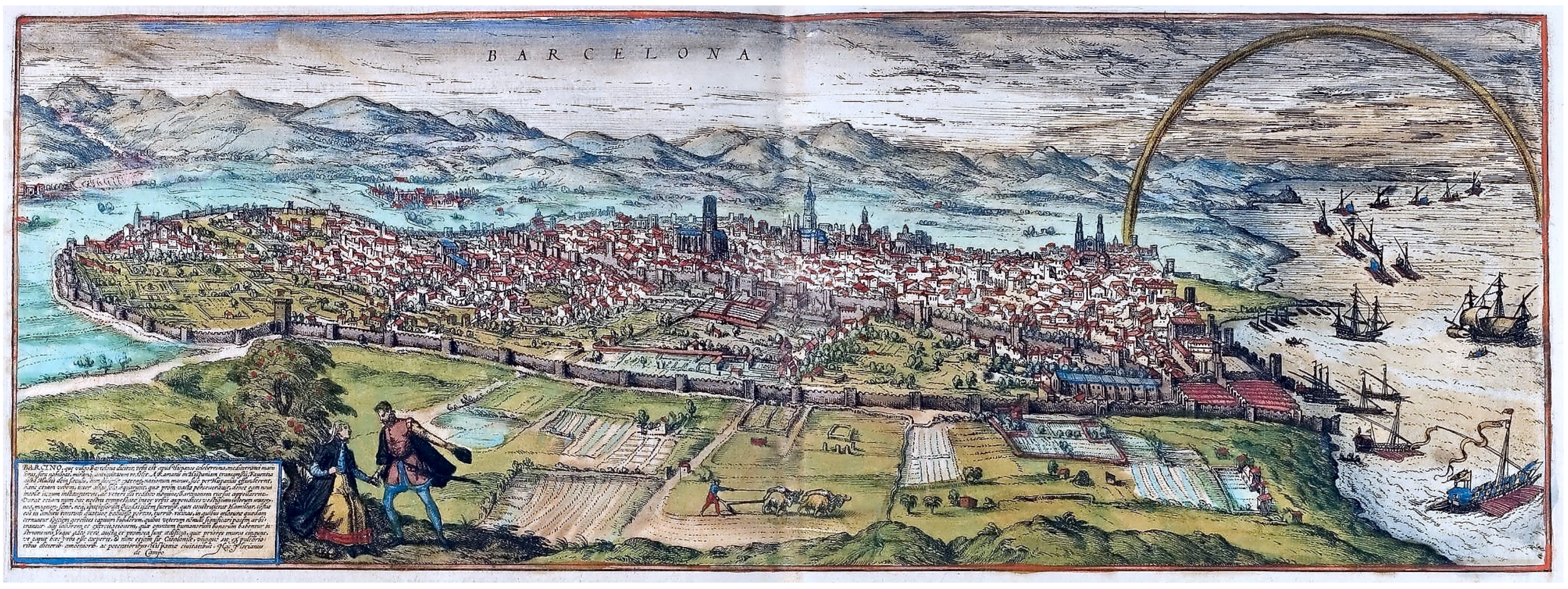


Figure 17.2: *Barcelona by Georg Braun and Frans Hogenberg, Civitates Orbis Terrarum, Band 1, 1572.*

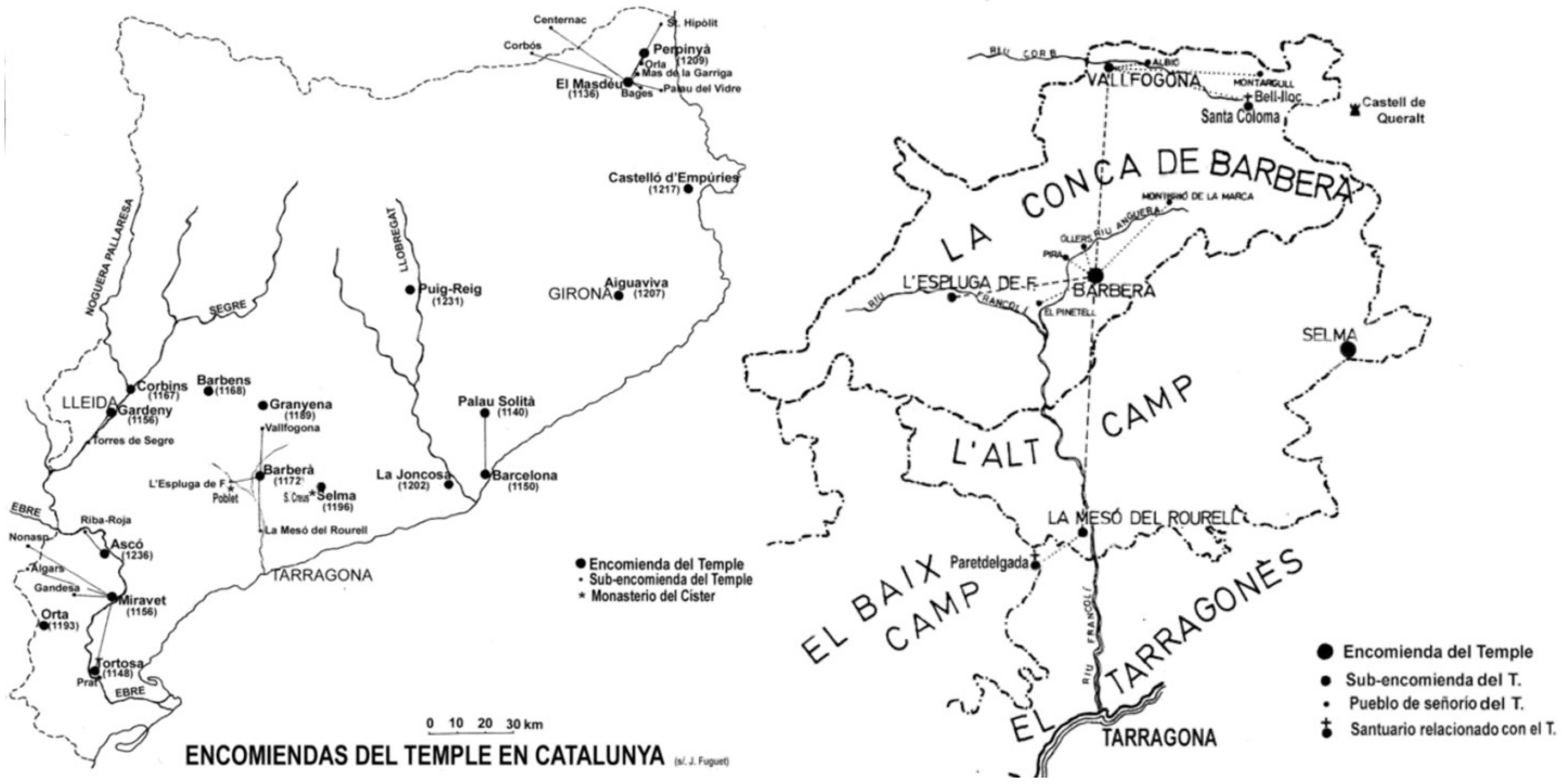

Centernac
St. Hipòlit
Corbòs
Perpinyà (1209)
Orla
Mas de la Garriga
El Masdéu (1136)
Bages
Palau del Vidre
Castelló d'Empúries (1217)
NOGUERA PALLARESA
SEGRE
LLOBREGAT
Puig-Reig (1231)
GIRONA
Aiguaviva (1207)
LLEIDA
Corbins (1167)
Gardeny (1156)
Barbens (1168)
Granyena (1189)
Vallfogona
Torres de Segre
Palau Solità (1140)
L'Espluga de F.
Barberà (1172)
Poblet
S. Creus
Selma (1196)
La Mesó del Rourell
La Joncosa (1202)
Barcelona (1150)
EBRE
Riba-Roja
Nonaso
Ascó (1236)
Algars
Gandesa
Miravet (1156)
Orta (1193)
TARRAGONA
Tortosa (1148)
Prat
EBRE
● Encomienda del Temple
• Sub-encomienda del Temple
* Monasterio del Císter
0 10 20 30 km
ENCOMIENDAS DEL TEMPLE EN CATALUNYA (s/. J. Fuguet)
RIU CORB
VALLFOGONA
ALBIÓ
MONTARGULL
Belltall
Santa Coloma
Castell de Queralt
LA CONCA DE BARBERÀ
MONTBRIÓ DE LA MARCA
OLLERS
RIU ANGUERA
PIRA
L'ESPLUGA DE F.
BARBERÀ
EL PINETELL
SELMA
L'ALT CAMP
LA MESÓ DEL ROURELL
Paretdelgada
EL BAIX CAMP
RIU FRANCOLÍ
EL TARRAGONÈS
TARRAGONA
● Encomienda del Temple
• Sub-encomienda del T.
• Pueblo de señorío del T.
Santuario relacionado con el T.

Figure 17.3: *The Encomiendas of the Templars in Catalonia (left) and, specifically, the Conca Barberà (right). The maps were taken from Joan Fuguet Sans and Carme Plaza Arqué.*[1]

Though their influence waned with the dawn of the Renaissance and the onset of modernity, the legacy of the textitPurpura de la Patria persists as a testament to the enduring allure of ancient aristocracy, their tales woven into the fabric of European history, their noble lineage forever enshrined in the annals of time.

As evidenced by the subsequent analysis, exemplified in Figure 18.3 on page 130 and in Figure 18.5 on page 131, the Desclergues were affiliated with the *Purpura de la Patria.*

17.2 The Catalan Genesis of the Desclergue Family

The Desclergue family's odyssey traverses epochs marked by religious discord, political turbulence, and economic vicissitudes, offering a window into the socio-economic fabric of medieval Europe. Originating from the Albigensian tradition, a family member embarked on a journey as a Templar during the Conquest of Mallorca under James I of Aragon, laying the groundwork for their multifaceted pursuits in the centuries to come. Another took part in the conquest of Nova Catalunya.

Transitioning into commerce and finance, the Desclergue family emerged as influential figures in Catalan society, wielding their expertise as merchants and bankers. Holding esteemed roles such as *jurado* and *síndico*, they bolstered the economic vitality of their surroundings, contributing to the region's prosperity.

The economic downturn of the 14th century catalyzed a significant shift for the Desclergue family. Faced with the aftermath of Mallorca's decline and broader European crises, they sought refuge in Catalonia, particularly in the Penedés area, where they reaffirmed their entrepreneurial spirit and laid the groundwork for future success.

Navigating through subsequent epochs, the Desclergue family adapted to evolving socio-economic landscapes. Expanding their endeavors, they secured footholds in notarial offices, ecclesiastical circles, academics, and burgeoning markets like Andalusia and the Americas, diversifying their pursuits and consolidating their influence.

The rise of the House of Austria and the ascendancy of Flanders as a commercial hub heralded a paradigm shift in the family's trajectory. Embracing migration once more, they seized new opportunities and horizons, navigating the dynamic currents of global commerce with agility and foresight. Exploring the Catalan genesis of the Desclergue family unveils resilience, adaptability, and entrepreneurial fervor. From the tumultuous backdrop of medieval Europe to the thriving markets of Catalonia and beyond, their saga embodies the enduring human quest for prosperity and kinship amidst the ebb and flow of history. Though obscured by time, their legacy is a testament to the indomitable spirit of exploration and enterprise.

17.3 Toulouse County and La Marca, Aragon and Barcelona

Our ancestors, who bore the names 'Clergue' and later 'Desclergue' and 'Declercq,' can be traced back to Toulouse, a beacon county northeast of the Pyrenees. Their shield underwent an evolution over time, shown in Figure 17.9 on page 127, but first appeared when the family was flourishing in Occitania.

The County of Toulouse is located in the Occitan area of southern France. It has a rich history and, in the past, had frequent conflicts and political intrigue. From its establishment in the early medieval era until its ultimate incorporation into the Kingdom of France, Toulouse served as a stronghold of authority, civilization, and resistance amid the chaotic environment of medieval Europe.

The County of Toulouse can be linked to the events that unfolded in the aftermath of Charlemagne's military campaigns against the Vascons in 778. The county's origin was shaped by the military necessities of the Carolingian Empire during a period of intense struggle. To strengthen his control over the land he had acquired and provide protection against future attacks, Charlemagne created the county and incorporated it into the emerging Kingdom of Aquitaine.

The creation of Toulouse was accompanied by the formation of the Marca, South of the Pyrenees, as a protection corridor against the Moors. In this Marca, we expect to find the patrilineal ancestry of Bertrand Du Guesclin, as described in Chapter 19.8.

The *Marca Hispanica*, sometimes known as *la Marca*, was a geographical area created by Charlemagne, the Frankish monarch, and Holy Roman Emperor, in the 8th century to serve as a protective barrier. The Marca was strategically located south of the Pyrenees mountain range and functioned as a military barrier against the Moorish invasions into Frankish territory. It was vital in protecting Charlemagne's dominion from the spread of Islamic power in the Iberian Peninsula. After the Umayyad Caliphate conquered the Iberian Peninsula in the early 8th century, Charlemagne initiated a series of military campaigns called the Carolingian Reconquista. These expeditions were intended to regain control over lands in the region. Charlemagne constructed the Marca Hispanica to protect the border of his dominion against Moorish encroachment.

Charlemagne designated reliable nobles and military leaders to administer the Marca Hispanica and supervise its protection. The individuals referred to as 'marcher lords' or 'marquises' were given significant rights and jurisdiction to govern the province and defend against any Moorish invasions. The Marca's advantageous geographical position enabled Frankish armies to initiate counteroffensives into areas controlled by Muslims while simultaneously serving as a secure shelter for Christian refugees escaping from Islamic governance. La Marca created stability for Toulouse and Aquitaine.

Nevertheless, Aquitaine's stability was limited since internal conflicts and foreign pressures fragmented it by the middle of the 9th century. Toulouse became a significant hub in regional power dynamics as the center of power changed. The Counts of Rouergue, who exercised dominion over Toulouse, inherited power, establishing the groundwork for the county's future political panorama.

Toulouse's past is intriguing as it contains stories of dynastic conflicts, territorial disputes, and monumental fights. Raymond of Saint-Gilles's rise signified a pivotal moment as he skillfully maneuvered through the complex challenges of succession conflicts and foreign dangers, establishing the foundation for a formidable principality.

However, the possibility of violence seemed imminent, as the Counts of Toulouse were entangled in a prolonged battle against the Dukes of Aquitaine and the Counts of Barcelona. Catharism, a rebellious movement, emerged during this time and challenged the church's power significantly. It also challenged the political skills of the rulers of Toulouse. Finally, the murder of the papal legate Pierre de Castelnau sparked the Albigensian Crusade, a momentous event that profoundly altered the fate of Toulouse. Although the county put up a brave fight, it ultimately fell victim to the strategic actions of the King of France, resulting in its incorporation into the kingdom in 1271.

During its independence, however, while the Desclergues were thriving in the county and the town of Albi, the government of Toulouse revolved around a complex network of family connections, political alliances, and feudal responsibilities that shaped its social structure. The count, a crucial element of Toulouse's power system, had powers beyond simple administrative tasks. In some ways, the county was also very progressive during its time. Indeed, despite lacking a formal title, the countess had significant power and often used her family ties to further the county's objectives. Similarly, the establishment of primogeniture, which included the oldest son inheriting the whole realm, emphasized the significance of ancestry and the passing down of power in preserving Toulouse's heritage. After all, Toulouse was not a republic.

The aristocracy of Toulouse, consisting of powerful vassals, barons, lords, and knights, constituted a strong group that revolved around the count's court. Although sometimes challenged by conflicting loyalties and aspirations, their allegiance acted as the foundation of Toulouse's military might and political stability.

The territory controlled by Toulouse was characterized by a complex network of fiefdoms, where loyalties and land ownership were constantly changing and disputed. From the regions of Albi and Béziers to Rouergue and Carcassonne, each territory saw changes in power as counts sought to expand their influence and strengthen their control over the area.

The administrative machinery of Toulouse was built upon its territorial subdivisions, which included Quercy, Rouergue, Carcassonne, Foix, and Couserans. The several areas of Toulouse, each characterized by its own cultural and traditional elements, have greatly enriched its identity. These regions have formed solid connections and a sense of loyalty that surpasses geographical limitations.

It cannot be denied that the County of Toulouse has a significant position in medieval history, serving as a pivotal center of authority and sway that greatly influenced the future of southern France. Toulouse's heritage persists as a tribute to the perseverance and fortitude of its people, from its turbulent beginnings to its ultimate integration into the Kingdom of France. Our ancestors, however, did not take part in that integration because they migrated to Barcelona, Mallorca, and Aragon.

Indeed, modern texts view Toulouse as a French area that was ultimately incorporated into the country of France. However, that is false. Toulouse was neither French nor Spanish. It had an independent identity, like Bretagne, for instance. Toulouse, located geographically between the burgeoning powers of France to the north and the kingdoms of Aragon and the County of Barcelona to the south, significantly influenced the dynamics of the area. The relationships of Toulouse, Aragon, and Barcelona were marked by an intricate network of alliances, rivalries, and family connections, which had significant consequences for these institutions' political, cultural, and economic progress.

Similar to several aristocratic lineages of that era, the Counts of Toulouse often tried to strengthen their authority through strategic matrimonial unions and alliances. As a result, marriages occurred between the royal families of Toulouse, Aragon, and Barcelona, creating strong family connections that significantly impacted the political situation in the area.

An essential link between Toulouse and Aragon was established through the union of Alfonso II of Aragon and Sancha of Castile. Sancha was the daughter of Alfonso VII of Castile and Urraca of León, who in turn was the daughter of Alfonso VI of León and Castile and Constance of Toulouse, who was the daughter of William IV of Toulouse. This alliance strengthened the bonds between the House of Barcelona and the House of Toulouse while establishing a link to the reigning dynasties of Castile and León.

Moreover, the Counts of Barcelona and the Kings of Aragon often pursued partnerships with Toulouse to counteract the growing dominance of the Kingdom of France in the area. Toulouse was a protective barrier between the French monarchy and the regions of Aragon and Barcelona. Forming alliances with the Counts of Toulouse acted as a defensive measure against any invasions from the north.

The County of Toulouse was also pivotal in trade and economy, a crucial link between the Mediterranean region and northern Europe. Its strategic location along major trade routes encouraged the interchange of commodities, ideas, and cultural practices across Europe's many areas. The economic dynamism of Toulouse and its surrounding areas significantly promoted wealth and facilitated cultural interaction and innovation.

Toulouse was well recognized for its dynamic troubadour culture, which thrived in the medieval era. Artists hailing from Toulouse and nearby areas, including troubadours, poets, and musicians, played a crucial part in molding the cultural environment of southern France and Catalonia. Their poetic verses and musical creations exalted the principles of courtly love, chivalry, and gallantry, exerting a profound influence on cultural trends throughout Europe.

17.4 The Knights Templars, Juanista and Mary Magdalene

17.4.1 A general Perspective

The Encomiendas of the Templars in Catalonia are shown in Figure 17.3 on page 114.

The Knights Templar, a medieval Christian military order founded in the early 12th century, has a rich and complex history that has captivated historians, scholars, and conspiracy theorists. Within this historical context, numerous expressions and symbols have emerged, each carrying significant historical weight and layers of interpretation. It is interesting to identify terms such as the 'Juanist' faction, the symbolism of Mary Magdalene, and the veneration of Saint John.

The term 'Juanist' is derived from the Spanish word 'Juanista,' which refers to a purported faction within the Knights Templar associated with the veneration of Saint John the Baptist. This factional divide, believed to have emerged during the 12th and 13th centuries, is a subject of much speculation and debate due to the scarcity of primary sources and the passage of time. Its origins remain obscure but form part of the broader discussions on the Templars' religious beliefs and practices.

To grasp the significance of Saint John within Templar mythology, we must delve into the esoteric traditions and symbolic landscape of medieval Christianity. Saint John the Baptist held a central position in Christian iconography, revered as the precursor to Jesus Christ and the herald of his coming. In Templar symbolism, Saint John often represented spiritual purification, initiation, and the quest for divine knowledge. The order's dedication to Saint John was evident in the establishment of numerous churches, chapels, and preceptories bearing his name across Europe and the Holy Land.

The figure of Mary Magdalene, too, features prominently in Templar lore, albeit in a more enigmatic capacity. Legends and speculation intertwine Mary Magdalene with the Templars through narratives of her purported presence in the Holy Land following Christ's crucifixion. Some theories suggest that the Templars unearthed relics or secret knowledge associated with Mary Magdalene during their excavations beneath the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. These conjectures draw inspiration from medieval legends surrounding Mary Magdalene, which portray her as a figure of mystical wisdom, spiritual revelation, and, in some traditions, even divine lineage.

The confluence of Saint John and Mary Magdalene within Templar symbolism invites interpretations ranging from the symbolic to the speculative. Some scholars propose that the Templars synthesized Christian, Gnostic, and Hermetic mysticism elements, weaving them into esoteric knowledge and spiritual practice. Within this framework, Saint John and Mary Magdalene may symbolize complementary aspects of divine revelation and inner illumination, embodying the Templars' quest for spiritual enlightenment amidst the tumult of crusades and conflicts.

Yet, separating fact from fiction presents a formidable challenge amid Templar symbolism and mythology. Historical sources offer tantalizing glimpses into the order's beliefs and practices but often need to be completed and subject to interpretation. The Templars' eventual downfall in the early 14th century, marked by charges of heresy, blasphemy, and conspiracy, further shrouded their legacy in mystery and controversy.

In the following centuries, the Templars became the subject of myth, legend, and speculation, their enigmatic legacy perpetuated by novels, films, and esoteric traditions. To recognize possible appearance of Templar families, one must look for Saint Mary Magdalene or Saint John connected to hospitals, for instance, symbols of the two Juanist orders.

17.4.2 The Templar's Chapel of Metz

Metz is far from Spain, but belonged to the network of the Knight Templars. The author visited the chapel often, hence this chapter. The grandness in simplicity of the Chapel is shown in Figure 17.7 on page 125 and in Figure 17.8 on page 126.

The Templar's Chapel of Metz stands as a singular testament to the architectural prowess and historical significance of the Knights Templar in medieval Europe. Situated in the Arsenal district of Metz, France, this chapel is the sole surviving vestige of a once-thriving Templar commandery established in the 12th century. Its rich history, architectural uniqueness, and the remnants of its artistic interior provide a fascinating glimpse into the world of the Templars and their enduring legacy.

The Templar presence in Metz dates back to 1133, making it the oldest known Templar establishment in the Holy Roman Empire. The Knights Templar, a religious and military order founded in 1129, played a crucial role during the Crusades, safeguarding pilgrims and defending the Holy Land. In Metz, their initial domain was granted by Agnes, the abbess of Sainte-Glossinde, and was located in what is now Rue des Augustins.

By the end of the 12th century, around 1180, the Templars relocated to the site of the present-day citadel, near the Saint-Pierre-aux-Nonnains church. This move marked the establishment of a more substantial commandery, of which the octagonal chapel is the most notable surviving structure. The Templar's influence in Metz grew amidst a landscape shared with other prominent military orders such as the Hospitaliers and the Teutonic Knights.

Following the dissolution of the Templar Order in 1312, their properties were divided between the Order of the Hospitaliers of Saint John and the Teutonic Knights. The Metz commandery was not immune to these changes, but uniquely, many Templars in the region were absolved and even allowed to retain their lands and titles.

Constructed between 1180 and 1220, the Templar's Chapel of Metz is an exemplar of late Romanesque architecture with distinct Gothic influences. Its octagonal plan, reminiscent of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem and the Palatine Chapel in Aachen, is characteristic of Templar ecclesiastical buildings. The chapel's design features thick Romanesque walls with narrow, round-arched windows, combined with Gothic ribbed vaults that enhance its verticality.

The interior is adorned with frescos that date back to the first half of the 14th century, although many were restored or recreated in the early 20th century by Hermann Schaper. Noteworthy is the sculpted keystone depicting the Holy Spirit as a dove, and the sculpted capitals adorned with fleur-de-lis motifs.

The chapel's octagonal form, measuring 8.30 meters in diameter, includes a square chancel ending in a semi-dome apse. This unique layout aligns it with other notable Templar structures in Europe, reinforcing its architectural and symbolic significance.

Over the centuries, the chapel has undergone various transformations. Following the French acquisition of Metz in 1556, a citadel was constructed, leading to the demolition of most of the Templar commandery except for the chapel and a chapter house, the latter being destroyed in the early 20th century.

The chapel's historical value was recognized early on, leading to its classification as a historical monument in 1840. This status helped preserve it during the construction of the Metz Arsenal in 1861, a feat attributed to Prosper Mérimée, the then Inspector General of Historical Monuments.

In the modern era, the chapel served various purposes, including a military telegraph station and a powder magazine. After its acquisition by the City of Metz in 1905, it underwent several restorations, including a significant effort in 1908. Today, the chapel is used as an exhibition hall, having been restored to reflect its original appearance as much as possible.

The Chapel of Metz stood model for the one in Laon, shown in Figure 29.73 on page 405.

17.5 Templars in Occitania and in Aragón

The Enigmatic Origins of the Desclergue Family are interwoven with the history of the Knight's Templars.

The Desclergue family, though not as renowned as some medieval aristocratic houses, harbors a captivating history intertwined with the enigmatic Order of the Templars and the dynamic political landscape of the Kingdom of Aragon. Delving into historical records unveils a narrative that spans medieval France and the Mediterranean, revealing the origins and trajectory of this intriguing lineage.

The earliest threads of the Desclergues trace back to Albi, a bustling center of commerce and culture in southern France. Here, amidst a mosaic of merchants and notaries, our earliest known ancestor emerged from the Clergue family. However, it is not merely the family's commercial pursuits that capture attention, but rather their affiliation with the Templar order, a network that held sway over medieval Europe.

The Templars, renowned for their martial prowess and religious devotion, provided sanctuary for individuals facing persecution, such as adherents of the Cathar belief system. Within this context, our Clergue ancestor found refuge, joining the Templars and leveraging their influence to navigate the turbulent currents of medieval society. As the Templars aligned themselves with the Crown of Aragon, our ancestors became embroiled in the grandeur of Mediterranean conquests.

The conquest of Mallorca is a testament to the symbiotic relationship between the Templars and the Aragonese monarchy. Templar knights, including our ancestors, played a pivotal role in this maritime campaign, expanding the dominion of the Crown across the Mediterranean. Meanwhile, the Templar headquarters in Albi facilitated interactions between local families and the order, shaping the regional dynamics of Templar influence.

While other Clergue families existed in regions like Castres, their lack of involvement with the Templars underscores the localized nature of Templar influence and the unique trajectory of the Desclergue lineage. Through their association with the Templars and service to the Crown of Aragon, the Desclergue family navigated the complexities of medieval geopolitics, leaving an indelible mark on their familial legacy.

In unraveling the Desclergue family, we gain insight into the multifaceted dynamics that shaped medieval noble houses. Their story serves as a poignant reminder of the interplay between individual agency, institutional affiliations, and geopolitical exigencies in the annals of history.

The Order of the Temple, often called the Templars, operated from 1129 to 1312 and had significant influence in Occitania and Aragón, including Barcelona and Mallorca, during its duration.

The Templars gained popularity in the region of Occitania, including some territories of present-day France, due to their strong affiliation with the religious zeal and the Christian Crusades that took place throughout the 12th century. The Templars were established with the primary objective of safeguarding Christian pilgrims en route to the Holy Land. However, their involvement in ensuring the security of pilgrimage routes resulted in a rapid accumulation of power and wealth, augmenting their dominance. As a result, significant land gifts and financial contributions were received from European nobles.

Within the region of Occitania, the Templars established commanderies, which functioned as localized centers of operation responsible for the administration and oversight of their extensive properties and assets. The commanderies were dispersed around the region, with a particular concentration seen in regions like Provence and Languedoc. The Templars' military acumen and organizational proficiencies facilitated the accumulation of riches and authority, establishing their prominence as influential people within Occitanian society.

The business endeavors of the Templars transcended their military and religious obligations. The Templars actively participated in banking and financial services, assuming a role akin to that of medieval bankers, thus increasing their economic importance within Occitania. Both pilgrims and aristocrats placed their confidence in the Templars, who were responsible for issuing letters of credit and facilitating financial transactions across vast distances. This played a significant role in fostering economic growth within the area.

The Templars also had a significant position throughout the Crown of Aragón, which consisted of Aragón, Catalonia (including Barcelona), and the Balearic Islands (including Mallorca). The emergence of the Templars in this geographical area was intricately linked to the Crown's territorial expansion and the Reconquista, which denotes the Christian endeavor to reclaim the Iberian Peninsula from Islamic dominion.

The Templars played an active role in military operations aimed at reclaiming Muslim-controlled territory in the Iberian Peninsula, engaging in significant battles, and strengthening strategically essential positions. The Aragonese monarchs and provincial aristocracy held the Almogavars in high regard due to their military prowess and tremendous contributions to the Reconquista.

The Templars strategically created commanderies and obtained land concessions from the Crown in Barcelona and Mallorca, consolidating and fortifying their influence within these regions. The individuals in question effectively administered agricultural estates, fortifications, and infrastructure projects, making significant contributions to the economic advancement and overall stability of the area.

The military and economic dominance of the Templars in Aragón played a pivotal part in consolidating the Crown's authority. The financial services offered by the entity, including the facilitation of loans and the provision of financial guidance, had a significant role in fostering the economic expansion of the region of Aragón, bolstering its position as a prominent hub for trade throughout the Mediterranean.

Nevertheless, as the Templars' economic prosperity and political power expanded, they encountered increasing scrutiny and envy from secular governing bodies and other religious factions. The final demise of the Templars occurred when King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V took action to repress the order throughout the early 14th century, ultimately resulting in the dissolution of the Templars in 1312.

In brief, the growth of the Templars in Occitania and Aragón throughout their operational period spanning from 1129 to 1312 was distinguished by their significant military engagements, extensive land purchases, diverse commercial endeavors, and provision of financial services. The group had a substantial role in fostering economic growth within the territories and solidifying governmental authority, eventually leaving a durable historical impact despite their final downfall.

17.6 Ramon Llull was Francesc Desclergues' Acquaintance

Francesc Desclergue, described in more detail in Chapter 18.11, was not only a contemporary in Mallorca; given his social position, he knew Ramon Llull, shown in Figure 17.6 on page 125, very well.

Ramon Llull, a towering figure in the intellectual landscape of the Middle Ages, left an indelible mark on history through his multifaceted contributions as a philosopher, theologian, missionary, and visionary thinker. Born in the vibrant cultural milieu of Palma de Mallorca around 1232, Llull's life journey unfolded against the backdrop of a world marked by religious, cultural, and political upheavals. His legacy, spanning centuries, continues to captivate scholars and enthusiasts alike, embodying the essence of intellectual curiosity, religious fervor, and visionary innovation.

From his early years as a courtier in the entourage of King James I of Aragon to his transformative spiritual awakening around the age of thirty, Llull's life was characterized by a profound quest for truth and meaning. His encounter with Christ manifested through visionary experiences precipitating a radical departure from his erstwhile worldly pursuits, leading him to dedicate himself to serving God and humanity.

Central to Llull's mission was his relentless pursuit of the conversion of Muslims and Jews, a task he approached with unparalleled zeal and ingenuity. In his seminal works, such as the "Book of Contemplation of God" and the "Ars Compendiosa," Llull crafted a philosophical framework imbued with theological insights, aiming to engage minds across religious divides. Through intricate combinations of theological principles and logical deductions, he sought to demonstrate the truth of Christian doctrine to believers and non-believers.

Llull's linguistic prowess and literary innovation further underscored his significance as a cultural luminary. As one of the pioneers of literary Catalan, he wielded language as a potent tool for conveying philosophical, scientific, and spiritual insights. His writings, whether in Arabic, Latin, or Catalan, served as a bridge between diverse intellectual traditions, laying the groundwork for the emergence of a rich literary heritage in the Catalan language.

Beyond his literary and theological endeavors, Llull's visionary spirit extended to politics and diplomacy. His engagement with European powers and ecclesiastical authorities attests to his role as a shrewd political strategist, navigating the complex dynamics of medieval power structures with foresight and understanding. From advising monarchs and popes to advocating for crusades and missionary endeavors, Llull's influence transcended geographical and temporal boundaries, leaving an indelible imprint on the trajectory of European history.

Ramon Llull's enduring legacy resonates in his visionary insights into artificial intelligence and logical reasoning. Anticipating future developments in mathematics and computer science, he conceived a "logical machine" to facilitate intellectual inquiry and theological debate. His innovative approach to combining theological doctrines with logical methodologies foreshadowed modern advancements in computational thinking, earning him recognition as an artificial intelligence pioneer.

Despite facing opposition and skepticism in his lifetime, Llull's enduring impact on Western thought and culture is undeniable. From his pioneering efforts in interfaith dialogue to his visionary conceptions of linguistic and philosophical inquiry, he inspires generations of scholars and seekers alike. As we reflect on the life and legacy of Ramon Llull, we are reminded of the transformative power of intellectual curiosity, spiritual conviction, and visionary innovation in shaping the course of human history.

The tales of great philosophers often overshadow the silent heroes who supported and sacrificed alongside them. Such is the story of Blanca Picany, the wife of Ramon Llull. Born into a noble Mallorcan family in 1232, Blanca's life journey intertwined with Ramon's, leaving an indelible mark on the fabric of their time.

Blanca's early years were steeped in the privileges and responsibilities of her lineage. Her family had settled in Mallorca following James I's conquest in 1229. The Picany family enjoyed prominence, a position connecting Blanca with Ramon Llull, a young philosopher destined for greatness.

In 1257, at age twenty-five, Blanca entered into matrimony with Ramon Llull. Their union was not merely a joining of two individuals but a merging of destinies as they embarked on a journey of love, partnership, and shared purpose. Ramon's position as seneschal of the king of Mallorca's court ensured a comfortable life for the couple, allowing them to focus on their familial and societal duties.

Their marital bliss bore fruit in the form of two children: Domènec and Magdalena. As Ramon immersed himself in philosophical pursuits and intellectual endeavors, Blanca devoted herself to nurturing their children and managing their household affairs. She stood as the steadfast anchor, providing support and stability amidst the upheavals of her husband's restless mind.

However, the tides of fate would soon alter Blanca's life. In 1263, at thirty, Ramon Llull experienced a profound spiritual awakening, catalyzing a radical transformation in his life's purpose. He embarked on a pilgrimage to Rocamador, seeking divine guidance and enlightenment. Torn between her loyalty to her husband and her responsibilities as a mother and steward of their estate, Blanca faced a momentous decision.

With Ramon's departure, Blanca assumed the mantle of leadership, navigating the complexities of domestic affairs and safeguarding their family's legacy. She sought assistance from Pere de Caldes, the mayor of Mallorca, imploring him to appoint an administrator to manage their temporal possessions. Blanca's pragmatic approach underscored her resilience and pragmatism in adversity.

Blanca's bond with Ramon endured as the years passed, transcending physical distance and temporal concerns. Though separated by circumstance, their hearts remained intertwined, united in their shared devotion to each other and their family. Despite the challenges and sacrifices, Blanca remained steadfast in her commitment to her husband's vision, a testament to the enduring power of love and partnership.

In 1313, as Ramon Llull penned his final will at eighty-one, Blanca's absence from the document hinted at the passage of time and the inevitable march of mortality. While her fate remains uncertain, her legacy lives on in the echoes of history, a testament to the quiet strength and unwavering resolve of a noble Mallorcan wife who stood by her philosopher-husband's side through the trials and triumphs of life.

17.7 The Templars of Mallorca

In the complexity of medieval politics and warfare, the Templars of Mallorca[3][4][5][6][7][8] found themselves entwined not only in matters of faith and defense but also in the machinations of powerful secular rulers. Their presence on the island was not merely a consequence of military conquest but also a reflection of strategic alliances and patronage from the highest echelons of European nobility.

Central to the Templars' endeavors in Mallorca was the support of the Count of Barcelona and the King of Aragon, whose patronage played a pivotal role in shaping the order's fortunes in the region. As the paramount ruler of Catalonia and Aragon, the Count of Barcelona held sway over vast territories, including the Balearic Islands. His alliance with the Templars provided them with military backing and diplomatic leverage, ensuring their continued prominence in Mallorca.

Similarly, the King of Aragon, James I, emerged as a critical benefactor of the Templars following the conquest of Mallorca in 1229. Recognizing their contributions to the Reconquista and unwavering loyalty, James I granted the Templars lucrative land grants and strategic fortresses, consolidating their position on the island. Moreover, the Templars' participation in the king's military campaigns further solidified their bond with the Aragonese crown, cementing their role as stalwart defenders of Christian dominion in the Mediterranean.

Beyond the confines of Mallorca, the Templars' influence extended to Occitania and Languedoc, regions in what is now southern France. Templar encomiendas in these territories served as vital nodes in the order's expansive network, facilitating the flow of resources and manpower to support their endeavors in the Mediterranean. Templars from Occitania and Languedoc, drawn by a sense of duty and adventure, journeyed to Mallorca to join their brethren in the defense of Christendom and the pursuit of divine glory.

However, the Templars' involvement in Mallorca was not solely motivated by martial aspirations. As adept administrators and stewards of land, they assumed responsibility for managing vast estates and agricultural holdings across the island. Through their efficient management practices and farming innovations, the Templars contributed to the economic prosperity of Mallorca, fostering trade and commerce within their domains.

Despite their manifold contributions, the Templars' fate in Mallorca mirrored that of their brethren across Europe. Accusations of heresy and financial malfeasance, instigated by political rivals and opportunistic monarchs, culminated in the dissolution of the order by Pope Clement V in 1312. The commandery of Mallorca, along with its assets and personnel, fell into the hands of secular authorities, marking the end of an illustrious chapter in medieval history.

Today, the legacy of the Templars in Mallorca endures, preserved in the annals of history and etched into the island's landscape. The Castell del Temple, though weathered by time and tumult, stands as a testament to their indomitable spirit and martial prowess. The Altarpiece of Saint Bernard, once a focal point of worship within the commandery's chapel, serves as a poignant reminder of the Templars' devotion to God and their quest for spiritual enlightenment.

As historians and scholars continue to unravel the mysteries surrounding the Templars' enigmatic past, the Commandery of the Temple of Mallorca remains a beacon of inspiration and intrigue, beckoning us to delve deeper into the annals of medieval history and uncover the truths that lie buried beneath the sands of time.

17.8 Mallorca and the Nobility from Occitana

The historical narrative of Mallorca from 1000 AD to 1400 AD encompasses a multifaceted interplay of cultural, political, and social dynamics that had a significant influence on the island's trajectory of growth and evolution. During this historical period, there were notable transformations in political power, leading to the transfer of Mallorca from being under Islamic rule to being a Christian dominion. Additionally, Mallorca actively participated in complex alliances and trades with its bordering territories.

During the first period of this historical epoch, the island of Mallorca, akin to a substantial segment of the Iberian Peninsula, came under the control of the Umayyad Caliphate. This historical era established the foundation for a culturally varied fusion, marked by the confluence of many influences. Mallorca had significant growth as a center for agricultural and commercial activities, resulting in the development of a diverse population consisting of Muslims, Christians, and Jews who managed to cohabit relatively amicable manner. The island's agriculture sector, well-known for its almond farming and wine production, is crucial in supporting its economy.

During the period spanning from the 10th to the 13th century, the island of Mallorca had a series of Islamic dynasty regimes, such as the Taifa of Dénia and the Almoravids. These consecutive rulers facilitated a significant cultural interchange and contributed to the economic flourishing of the region. Nonetheless, a significant shift occurred in 1229 when King James I of Aragon instigated the Christian Reconquista of Mallorca, signifying the culmination of Islamic governance.

After the successful conquest, the island of Mallorca was included in the Kingdom of Aragon. However, it maintained regional autonomy as stipulated in the Treaty of Capdepera. The autonomy of Mallorca was consolidated by King James II of Aragon by the establishment of the Kingdom of Mallorca in 1276, which bestowed to the island the privileges of self-governance and formal recognition. During this temporal period, the urban settlement of Palma flourished, undergoing a significant transformation into a thriving and affluent metropolis.

However, the 14th century brought about significant changes and presented tremendous obstacles. The Kingdom of Mallorca underwent a process of reintegration into the Crown of Aragon in the year 1343, as directed by Peter IV of Aragon, terminating its independent status. Although Mallorca saw periods of economic expansion and success as a prominent Mediterranean trading center, it was not impervious to the catastrophic consequences of the Black Death during the mid-14th century, which led to a substantial decrease in its population. Moreover, the 1391 anti-Jewish pogroms, which were prevalent across the Crown of Aragon, had significant implications for the Jewish community in Mallorca, serving as a prime illustration of the complex sociopolitical dynamics of that period.

Concurrently, the involvement of Occitanian fighters hailing from the southern region of France in the Reconquista of Mallorca, which took place in the 13th century, exemplified the interdependence of the medieval Mediterranean realm. The participation of Occitania may be attributed to political alliances, family connections, and strategic goals, mostly stemming from the historical associations between the Crown of Aragon and Occitania.

---

[3] Fuguet Sans, Joan (2005). Templers i hospitalers, IV. Guia de la Catalunya Vella, el Penedès, els comtats del Rosselló i Mallorca. Barcelona: Rafael Dalmau Ed.

[4] Llompart, Gabriel (1987). La pintura gòtica a Mallorca. Barcelona. Ed. Polígrafa

[5] Lluis Salvador d'Austria (1897). Die Balearen. Geschildert in Wort und Bild. Vol. 1. Würzburg / Leipzig: Woerl

[6] Rotger y Capplonch, Mateo (1897-1906). Historia de Pollensa. Vols 1, 2 i 3. Palma: Amengual y Muntaner

[7] Sastre, Joan Carles (2004). Documentació sobre l'orde del temple a l'Arxiu de Santa Clara. Bolletí de la Societat Arqueològica Lul·liana, núm. 60

[8] FTorres Orell, Francesca (2010). Les torres del Temple. Bolletí de la Societat Arqueològica Lul·liana, núm. 66

The Conquest of Mallorca in 1229, led by King James I of Aragon, emerged as a significant event in Occitanian involvement. The Aragonese monarchy actively sought the backing of nobles from Occitania, particularly the Counts of Toulouse and Montpellier. These nobles responded to the appeal and allied themselves with the Aragonese expeditionary army. The contribution of the party mentioned above was of great significance, as it offered indispensable military reinforcement, substantial financial assets, and essential naval assistance, all of which played a pivotal role in the victorious conquest of Mallorca. The successful conquest represents a significant milestone within the larger context of the Reconquista movement. It resulted in the expansion of Christian dominion over the western Mediterranean region and the establishing of authority over crucial trade routes.

In acknowledgment of their assistance, King James I of Aragon granted Occitanian allies some privileges and territorial concessions on the island of Mallorca, therefore consolidating their established influence. As a result, Mallorca underwent a process of cultural and political amalgamation, exemplifying the heterogeneous backgrounds of its governing class.

In summary, the historical period from 1000 AD to 1400 AD in Mallorca is characterized by a complex series of transformations. The historical period under consideration spans the transition from Islamic governance to Christian governance, the founding of the Kingdom of Mallorca, and its later assimilation into the Crown of Aragon. The modifications above occurred against a context of economic expansion, cultural interchange, and oscillations in population, with the inclusion of Occitanian participation introducing an additional stratum of intricacy to the historical narrative of the island. The lasting impact of this period serves as evidence of the complex interaction of historical factors that influenced the Mediterranean region.

17.9 The Desclergues were Pioneers of Mallorcan Banking

Within the labyrinthine corridors of medieval Mallorcan banking,[9] the indelible imprint of pioneers such as Ramon Desclergue and his contemporaries looms large. Amidst the prevailing obscurity, their endeavors emerge as beacons of financial innovation and entrepreneurial acumen, shaping the nascent landscape of banking in the Kingdom of Mallorca. This chapter delves into their seminal contributions, elucidating the origins and evolution of Mallorcan banking through the prism of their visionary exploits.

At the dawn of Mallorca's conquest, Ramon Desclergue epitomized the entrepreneurial spirit that underpinned the burgeoning credit activity. As early as 1242, he navigated the intricate webs of money deposit and lending operations, laying the groundwork for a nascent banking ecosystem. Alongside Desclergue, luminaries such as Renovard de Malbosch, G. De Temines, and de Guardia emerged as stalwarts of Mallorcan banking, their collective endeavors forging a path towards financial prosperity.

The symbiotic relationship between Desclergue and his contemporaries, epitomized by limited partnerships and collaborative ventures, underscored the interconnectedness of Mallorca's banking elite. Together, they navigated the turbulent currents of medieval commerce, leveraging their collective expertise to facilitate economic transactions and foster commercial growth. In the annals of Mallorcan banking, their names resonate as paragons of financial ingenuity and entrepreneurial resilience.

As the Kingdom of Mallorca navigated the complex interplay of religious and cultural dynamics, Desclergue and his colleagues transcended conventional boundaries, fostering cross-cultural exchanges and economic cooperation. Their pioneering efforts laid the foundation for a vibrant banking ecosystem, characterized by diversity and dynamism. Within the realm of private banking, their enterprises thrived, providing vital financial services to merchants and individuals alike.

Amidst the archival lacunae and historical ambiguities, the legacy of Desclergue and his contemporaries endures as a testament to the enduring spirit of Mallorcan entrepreneurship. Their visionary exploits, immortalized in the annals of medieval banking, continue to inspire contemporary scholars and historians, offering invaluable insights into the genesis and evolution of Mallorcan financial institutions.

In conclusion, the pioneering endeavors of Ramon Desclergue and his colleagues illuminate the hitherto obscured landscape of medieval Mallorcan banking. Through their visionary exploits and entrepreneurial acumen, they forged a path towards financial prosperity, shaping the contours of Mallorca's economic destiny. Their legacy, enshrined in the annals of history, serves as a poignant reminder of the indomitable spirit of innovation and resilience that defines Mallorcan banking.

17.10 The Tradehub of Mallorca in the Late 13th Century

A map, showing Mallorcan trade in the Crown of Aragon around 1285 is shown in Figure 17.4 on page 123.

During the latter part of the 13th century, the island of Mallorca was a primary constituent of the Crown of Aragon, exerting a crucial influence on the intricate commerce network that spanned the Mediterranean area. Mallorca's advantageous geographical position in the western Mediterranean, along with its conducive agricultural environment, facilitated its emergence as a prominent commercial center.

The marine commerce of Mallorcan trade in the year 1285 was characterized by its outstanding strength and resilience. The island harbored a highly advanced fleet of vessels, referred to as "nàutiques," that played a crucial role in enabling maritime commerce across the Mediterranean region. Merchants and shipowners from Mallorca were actively involved in marine endeavors that included regions such as the Levant, North Africa, and the Iberian Peninsula. The primary basis of Mallorca's commerce was exporting domestically produced commodities, including cereals, wine, olive oil, and almonds. The items above were in great demand throughout the Mediterranean markets, therefore making a substantial contribution to the economic success of the island. Additionally, the economic importance of Mallorca was enhanced by its involvement in the manufacturing of premium textiles, namely silk and wool. The island was well recognized for its proficient weavers and textile artisans, and the manufacturing of textiles played a crucial part in its commercial interactions. The textiles produced in Mallorca were much sought after in both the Crown of Aragon and other distant places, playing a significant role in bolstering the island's economic prowess.

During the specified historical time, the prevalent medium of exchange in Mallorcan commerce was the "diner," which served as a prominent unit of account within the broader Mediterranean commercial network. The diners of Mallorca were acknowledged and embraced in other Mediterranean ports, augmenting the island's capacity for trade.

The commerce of Mallorca was influenced by its religious variety. The island had a substantial Jewish population, characterized by their prominent engagement in commerce and banking. The extensive network of links maintained by Mallorca throughout the Mediterranean region and other areas played a pivotal role in fostering commercial partnerships and bolstering the economic success of the island.

---

[9] Antonio Mercader, "La Banca Mallorquina en la Baja Edad Media", Tesis doctoral Tomo I, Frau Director: Dr. Pau Cateura Bennàsser, Departament de Ciències Històriques i Teoria de les Arts, Universitat de les Illes Balears Palma, junio 2014.

In addition, the political stability experienced by Mallorca during its affiliation with the Crown of Aragon had a pivotal role in creating a favorable setting for commercial activities. The island saw advantageous outcomes due to the protection and backing provided by the Aragonese crown. This support fostered an environment that encouraged foreign merchants to actively participate in commerce with Mallorca, augmenting its economic influence.

The scope of Mallorcan commerce in 1285 extended beyond the exchange of tangible commodities. The island's advantageous geographical position further made it a central center for the dissemination of information. The intellectual and cultural liveliness of Mallorca was enhanced by the acquisition of information about various cultures, markets, and inventions, which merchants and tourists facilitated.

In summary, during the approximate period of 1285, the trade activities of Mallorca within the Crown of Aragon exhibited several noteworthy features. These included the establishment of a prosperous maritime network, the exportation of agricultural and textile goods, the implementation of a distinctive currency system, the presence of a diverse populace encompassing a notable Jewish community, and the stability ensured by the governance of Aragon. The convergence of these elements resulted in Mallorca becoming a prosperous hub of trade and commerce within the Mediterranean region, fostering economic success and cultural plenty over the specified timeframe.

The depicted cartographic representation in Figure 17.5 on page 124, showcases Aragon and Mallorca as pivotal hubs of maritime interactions spanning across Europe, Asia, and Africa within the expansive Mediterranean basin, rendering it a captivating and invaluable artifact. Crafted by the esteemed Jewish geographer and cartographer, Elisha Ben Abraham, this map not only illustrates geographical features but also underscores the profound historical significance of Mallorca. Notably, Mallorca became the birthplace of the renowned Mallorcan Cartographic School, a testament to its pivotal role amidst the maritime flourishing attributed to its strategic location within the Mediterranean. Produced in Mallorca in the year 1375 by Elisha Ben Abraham, this masterpiece epitomizes the maritime grandeur of its era, encapsulating both aesthetic allure and scholarly insight.

17.11 Intertwined Mallorca and Barcelona

During the 14th century, the historical narratives of Mallorca and the bustling metropolis of Barcelona, shown in Figure 17.2 on page 114, were closely interconnected, influenced by a diverse range of elements, including political dynamics, economic activities, cultural exchanges, and commercial interactions. During this period, there was a notable movement of nobles, bankers, and businesspeople from Mallorca to Barcelona. This occurrence was strongly influenced by historical circumstances that had a significant impact on the Crown of Aragon and fostered a dynamic relationship between these two Mediterranean cities.

The political shift of Mallorca after its integration into the Crown of Aragon served as a significant motivator for this departure. The invasion of Mallorca by King James I of Aragon in 1229 effectively terminated the island's autonomy, establishing its integration into the broader Aragonese domain. Consequently, the aristocracy and elites of Mallorca forged alliances with the central authority in Barcelona, which had emerged as the administrative and political hub of the Crown.

The movement was propelled by the appeal of economic prospects since Barcelona was undergoing a phase of remarkable prosperity due to a thriving trade and commerce industry. Barcelona, geographically located along the Mediterranean coast, played a significant role as a crucial commerce hub. This geographical advantage attracted a diverse range of individuals, including merchants, bankers, and businesspeople from Mallorca, who were keen on capitalizing on the city's developing markets and profitable opportunities.

The concentration of authority under the Crown of Aragon further stimulated the migration process. Barcelona assumed a prominent role as the focal point of political decision-making, characterized by the presence of the royal court, which became a distinguishing characteristic of the city. To maintain proximity to centers of political influence and engage in political activities, the aristocracy of Mallorca considered it beneficial to transfer to Barcelona.

The migratory process was heavily influenced by the importance of security and stability, particularly in light of the tumultuous events that impacted Mallorca in the 14th century. Historical occurrences such as the Black Death and the anti-Jewish pogroms in 1391 engendered a prevailing sentiment of uncertainty and instability among the inhabitants of Mallorca, hence motivating some individuals to pursue a more stable milieu in Barcelona.

Cultural and intellectual forces also influenced the migration. During this period, Barcelona emerged as a dynamic hub of cultural and educational activities, characterized by prominent universities and institutions fostering intellectual exchange. The city's vibrant cultural environment attracted scholars, artists, and intellectuals from Mallorca, who sought to participate in scholarly endeavors and facilitate the interchange of ideas.

Moreover, the prominent position of Barcelona as a significant center for commerce enabled Mallorcan entrepreneurs to enhance their commercial ventures and gain entry into more extensive trade networks, therefore accessing a larger pool of potential customers. The urban area's robust economic activity provided many prospects for expansion and success.

Finally, the relocation to Barcelona provided the Mallorcan nobles and gentry with social and networking prospects. Residing in an urban environment allowed them to establish meaningful connections with their contemporaries and cultivate social and professional networks that may potentially provide benefits aligned with their personal and vocational pursuits.

In brief, the migration of nobility, bankers, and merchants from Mallorca to Barcelona during the 14th century was multifaceted and intricate. Political integration, economic prospects, administrative incentives, security considerations, cultural allure, and the pursuit of social and business opportunities drove this phenomenon. The migration seen during this era not only demonstrated the changing dynamics of the Crown of Aragon but also played a significant role in the development of Barcelona as a prosperous hub for trade and cultural activities. The interchange of ideas, products, and knowledge between Mallorca and Barcelona during this century demonstrated the interconnection of Mediterranean communities. This shared history and collaboration contributed to the wealth and vitality of both regions within the superb framework of the Crown of Aragon.

17.12 The Transition from Mallorca to the Catalan Mainland

During the 14th century, particularly until around 1370, the illustrious lineage of the Desclergues found its abode nestled within the vibrant landscapes of Mallorca, an island teeming with commercial opportunities and cultural richness. This era coincided with the twilight of James III of Mallorca's reign and the ascension of Peter IV of Aragon to the throne, both pivotal figures shaping the political and economic landscape of the region. Against this backdrop, the Desclergues flourished within the prosperous milieu of Mallorca.

To grasp the motivations behind their eventual migration, one must delve into the intricate complexity of economic dynamics that characterized Mallorca and its relationships with the mainland metropolises of Valencia and Barcelona. During this epoch, the Balearic Islands stood as bastions of economic vitality, their autonomy and flourishing trade serving as a bulwark against Aragon's reluctance to relinquish control. Within this thriving environment, the logic of a seasoned merchant abandoning such prosperous shores amidst the simmering tensions between James and Peter, or in the immediate aftermath of the tumultuous events of 1349, appears inherently flawed.

Indeed, the decision to depart Mallorca in favor of Montblanc, situated on the mainland near Tarragona, defies conventional economic rationale. Montblanc, at the time, lacked the commercial allure and infrastructural advantages enjoyed by the bustling hubs of Mallorca or Barcelona. Yet, the Desclergues embarked on their migration during the 1370s, driven not by mere caprice but by the harsh realities of fiscal policies that rendered Mallorca less hospitable for their commercial endeavors.

Upon their arrival on the Catalan mainland, the Desclergues initially established themselves in Penedés, a region offering greater economic promise and stability compared to Montblanc. The presence of affluent Jewish merchants among their network likely played a significant role in this strategic relocation. Concurrently, the mounting difficulties faced by Jewish communities in Mallorca would have provided additional impetus for departure, as the Desclergues facilitated the transition of Jewish merchants to the mainland.

From Penedés, the Desclergues eventually gravitated towards Barcelona, the preeminent commercial hub of the region. Here, they found fertile ground for their entrepreneurial ambitions amidst the bustling trade networks and burgeoning urbanity of the Catalan capital.

It is only from the vantage point of the 15th century onwards that Montblanc emerges as an attractive locus for merchants seeking to penetrate and compete within a region hitherto monopolized by Barcelona.

In retrospect, the migration of the Desclergues stands as a testament to the nuanced interplay of economic imperatives, political exigencies, and cultural dynamics that shaped the medieval Mediterranean world. Their journey from Mallorca to the Catalan mainland reflects not only the shifting tides of commerce but also the resilience and adaptability inherent to the merchant class in navigating the ever-evolving currents of history.

17.13 Highlighting the Templars in Catalonia

Figure 17.3 shows the Templar's presence in Catalonia.

The Templar presence in Catalonia is deeply intertwined with the region's history of conquest, noble patronage, and strategic territorial acquisitions. Dating back to the early 12th century, the Templars swiftly gained prominence through significant donations and alliances with Catalan nobility, ultimately playing a crucial role in the defense and expansion of Catalonia's border territories.

One of the pivotal moments in the Templar's establishment in Catalan territory occurred in 1130 or 1131, with the generous donation of the Granyena castle by Ramon Berenguer III, the count of Barcelona. This act not only signified the beginning of Templar presence in the region but also highlighted the personal commitment of Ramon Berenguer III to the Order, as he professed within its ranks. Building upon this momentum, the Count of Urgell, Ermengol IV, followed suit by donating the Castle of Barberà (de la Conca) to the Templars just a year later. This initial wave of donations demonstrated a clear intention on behalf of Catalan nobility to involve the Templars in the ongoing conquest efforts.

The consolidation of Templar holdings in Catalonia continued with the donation of Ramon Berenguer IV's share of dominion over Barberà in 1133, further solidifying the Templar presence in the region. Ramon Berenguer IV is shown in Figure 17.10 on page 127. However, it is essential to note that despite these early donations, the formal establishment of Templar commanderies in Catalonia did not occur until the conquest and stabilization of crucial border territories, notably Tortosa-Miravet (1148-1153) along the Ebro and Lleida-Gardeny (1149) along the Segre. The strategic significance of the Conca de Barberà, situated in the rear of the border, cannot be understated, and it is believed that the Templar commission established in the Barberà castle played a pivotal role in the Order's operations within the Principality. The Templar encomienda in Barberà, along with its sub-encomiendas Vallfogona, Rourell, and Espluga de Francolí, attracted the patronage and support of local nobility, particularly notable were the Queralt-Timor, Su, Oluja, and Cervera-Torroja lineages. The involvement of these noble families further underscored the symbiotic relationship between the Templars and the Catalan aristocracy.

Central to the consolidation of Templar territories in Catalonia was the figure of Arnau de Torroja, who served as Provincial Master and later Grand Master of the Order. Arnau de Torroja's ties to prominent Catalan lineages, including the Queralt-Timor and Cervera-Torroja families, further facilitated the Templar's expansion and influence in the region.

The Templar presence in Catalonia continued to attract individuals of noble lineage, such as Ramon de Anglesola, who joined the Barberà encomienda in 1307. Notably, Ramon's profession within the Order occurred at the Franciscan convent of Montblanc, coinciding with an assembly of the Templar Order. Despite not holding any formal position within the encomienda or professing before the trial, individuals like Ramon de Anglesola received substantial pensions, reflecting the influence of their noble lineage within the Order.

Furthermore, the familial connections within the Templar Order extended beyond Catalonia, as evidenced by Sibyl, the wife of the Viscount of Ampurias and mother of the Templar Hug of Ampurias. Hug's involvement in the Order and subsequent capture during the siege of Tripoli in 1289 underscored the transregional nature of Templar activities and the interconnectedness of noble lineages throughout the Mediterranean.

In conclusion, the Templar presence in Catalonia was characterized by strategic acquisitions, noble patronage, and territorial consolidation, all of which played a vital role in the defense and expansion of Catalonia's borders. Through alliances with Catalan nobility and the leadership of figures like Arnau de Torroja, the Templars established a formidable presence in the region, shaping its history and leaving a lasting legacy that continues to fascinate historians to this day.

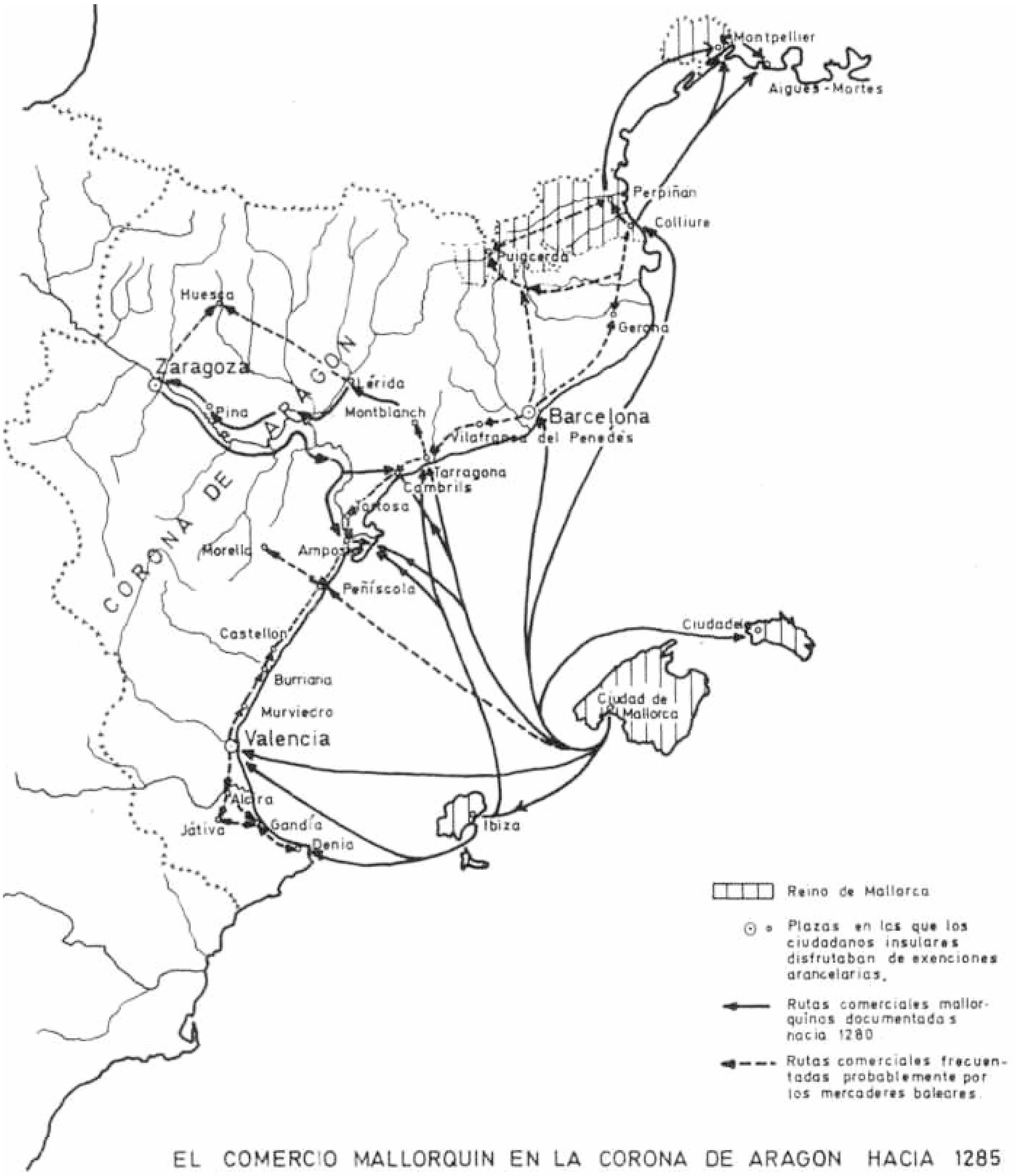

Montpellier
Aigues-Mortes
Perpiñan
Colliure
Puigcerdà
Gerona
Huesca
Zaragoza
Lérida
Pina
Montblanch
Barcelona
Vilafranca del Penedes
CORONA DE ARAGON
Tarragona
Cambrils
Tortosa
Amposta
Morella
Peñíscola
Castellon
Burriana
Murviedro
Valencia
Ciudadela
Ciudad de Mallorca
Alcira
Játiva
Gandía
Denia
Ibiza
Reino de Mallorca
Plazas en las que los ciudadanos insulares disfrutaban de exenciones arancelarias.
Rutas comerciales mallorquinos documentadas hacia 1280
Rutas comerciales frecuentadas probablemente por los mercaderes baleares.
EL COMERCIO MALLORQUIN EN LA CORONA DE ARAGON HACIA 1285

Figure 17.4: *Mallorcan trade in the Crown of Aragon around 1285. This map was taken from Antonio Riera Melis.*[2]

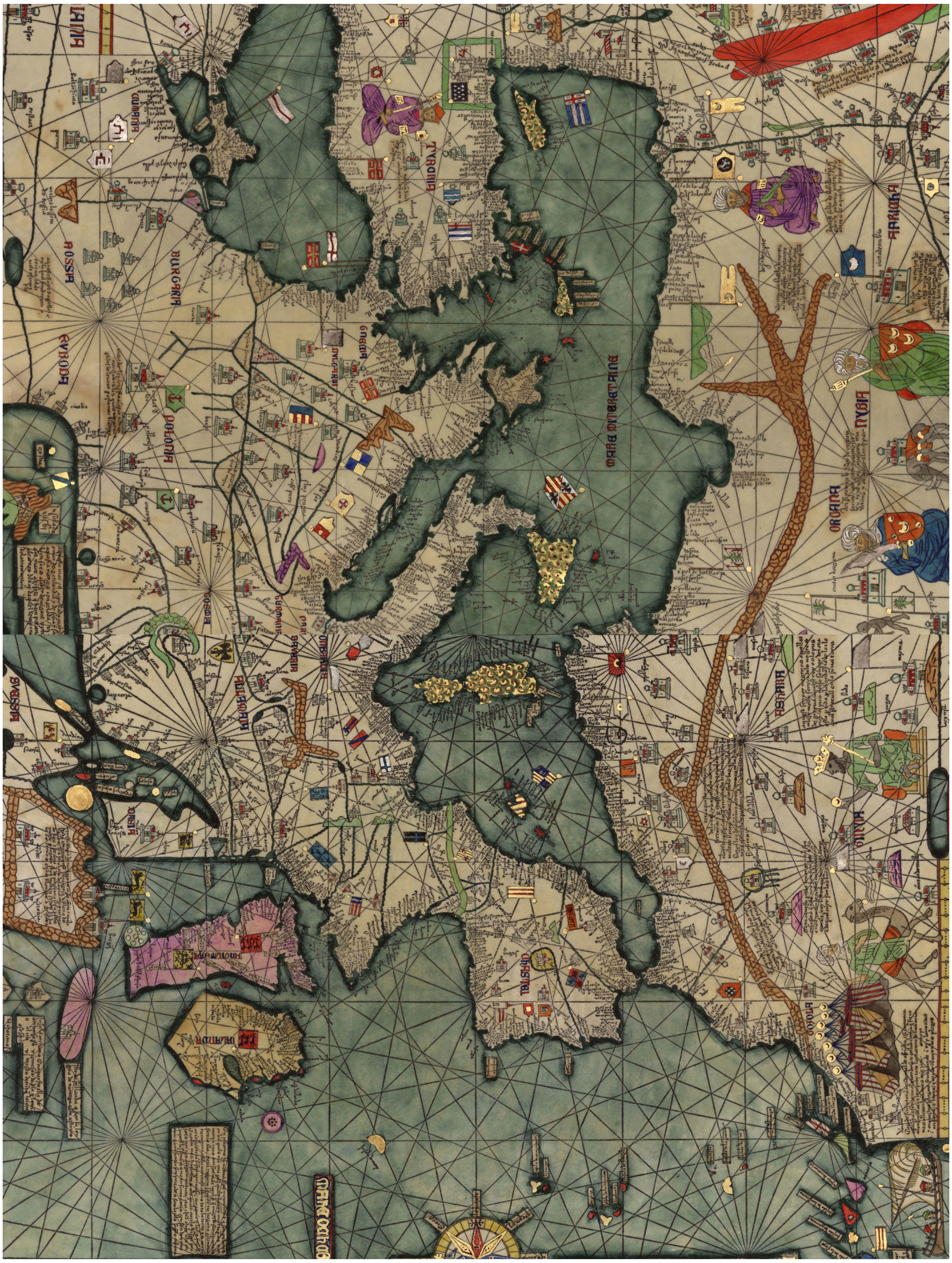


Figure 17.5: *The Mediterranean Sea, copied from the Catalan Atlas of Elisha ben Abraham Cresques (1325-1387). Source: Library of Congress, Geography and Map Division.*

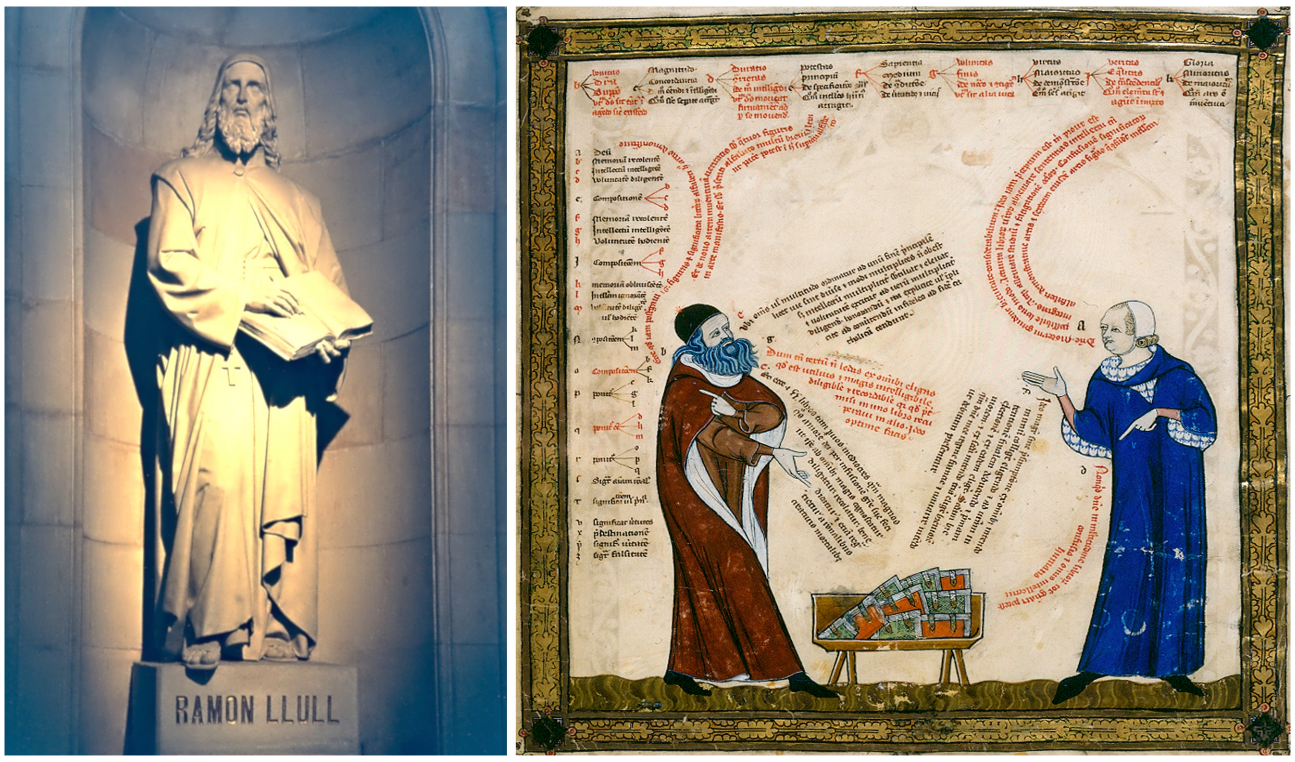


Figure 17.6: *Ramon Llull knew our ancestor Francesc Desclergue in Mallorca. Left is a statue at the University of Barcelona, right is Ramon Llull (left) and Thomas le Myésier (right), taken from 'Illustration de Electorium parvum seu breviculum, 1321.'*

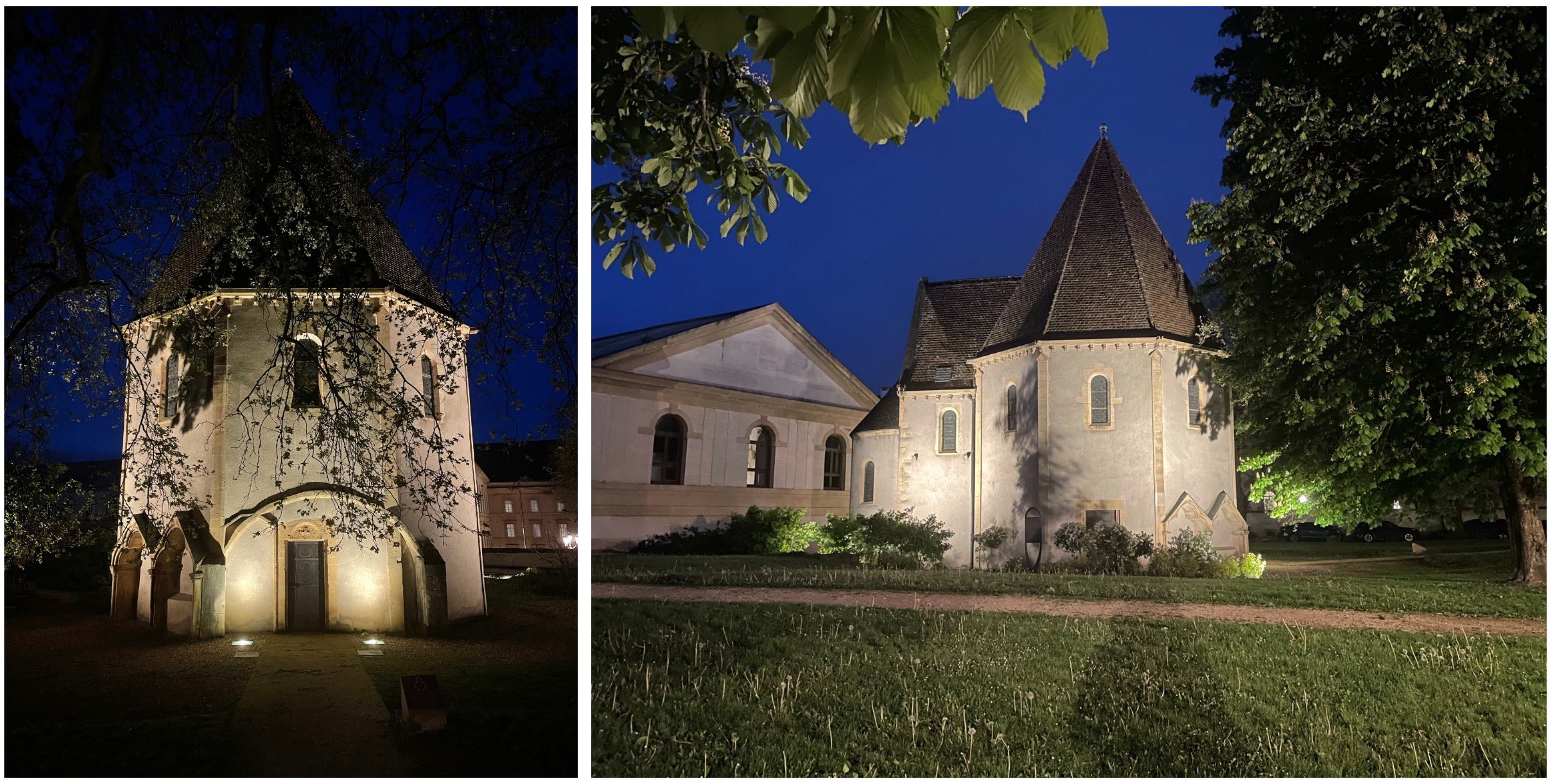


Figure 17.7: *Two views of the Templar's Chapel of Metz at night, highlighting its octagonal structure and the subtle yet striking details of its Romanesque-Gothic architecture under the soft illumination.*

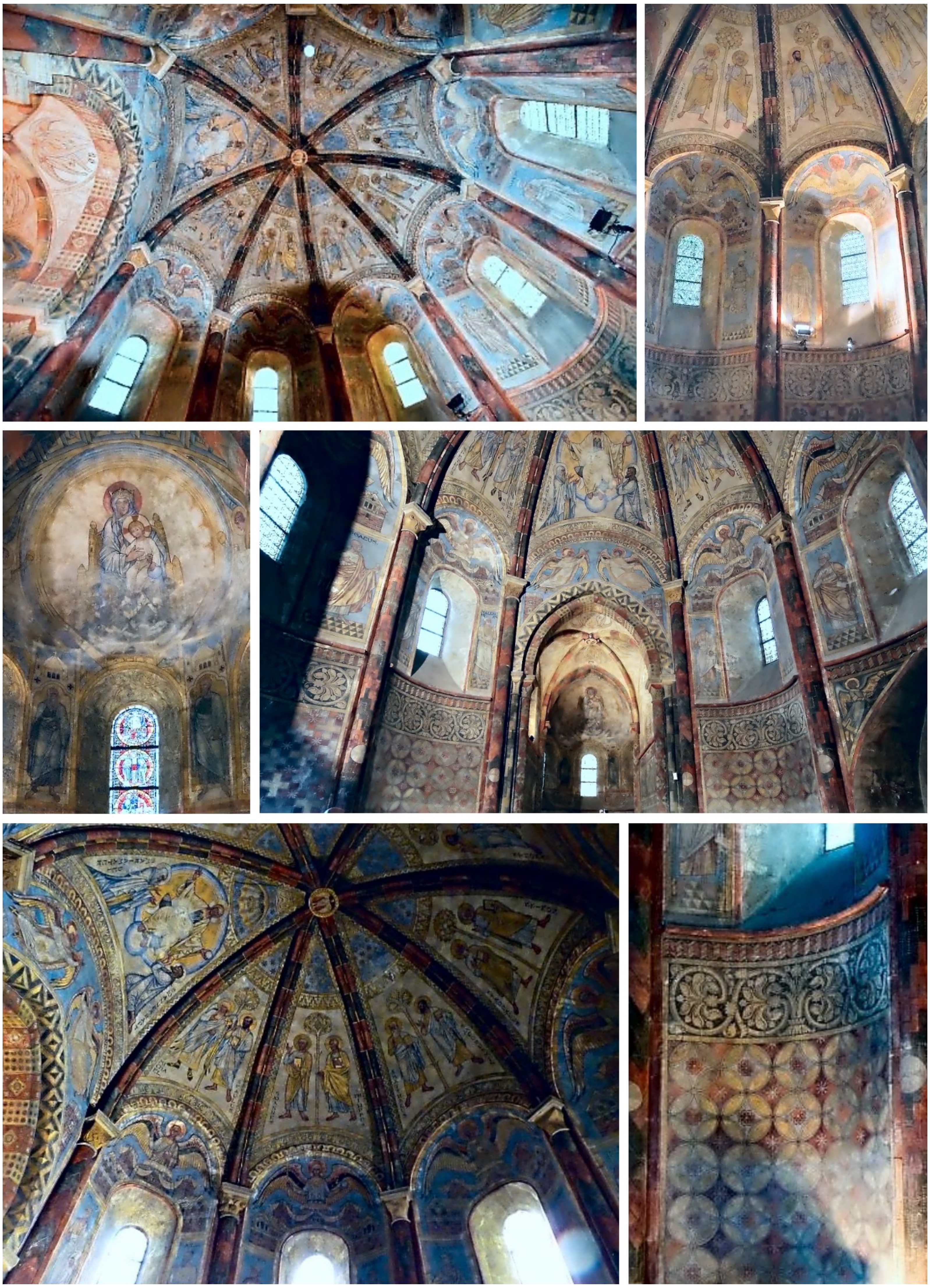


Figure 17.8: *A compilation of photos showcasing the interior of the Templar's Chapel of Metz, featuring the intricate frescos, the sculpted keystone, and the detailed capitals that exemplify its rich historical and artistic heritage. The photo bottom-right shows frescos of templar roses, similar to those applied in the Chapel of Deerlijk in Figure 49.33 on page 1001 and also in Santa Coloma de Queralt, shown in Figure 29.16 on page 375 and Figure 29.17 on page 375.*

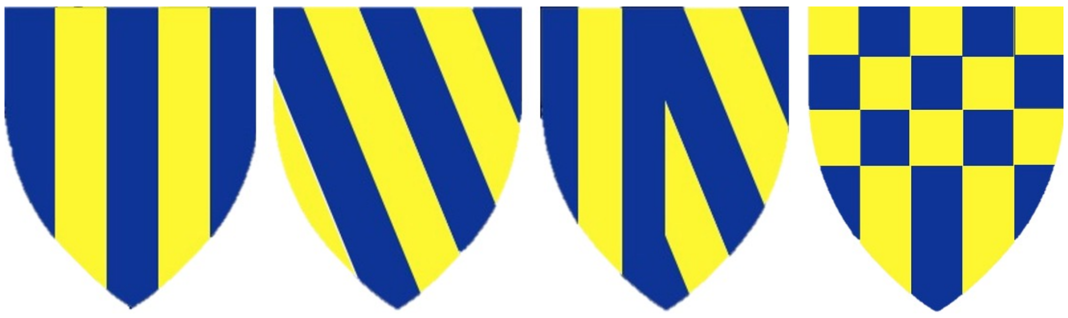


Figure 17.9: *The shield of Clergue in Occitania evolved into that of the Desclergues from Montblanc in a way that is totally logic in Heraldry. The one on the left is the oldest of Clergue, followed by two later evolved Clergue shields. The shield on the right is Desclergue. In Figure 23.1 on page 247, for instance, the coat of arms of the Desclergues, including the shield, on their house on the Main Square of Montblanc is shown. How this shield would later serve to form the one of the author and his descendants, is explained in Figure 23.2 on page 248. The other elements of the coat of arms of the Desclergues of Montblanc are explained in Figure 23.5 on page 250. The shield can also be found in ancient documents, as seen in Figure 23.4 on page 249.*

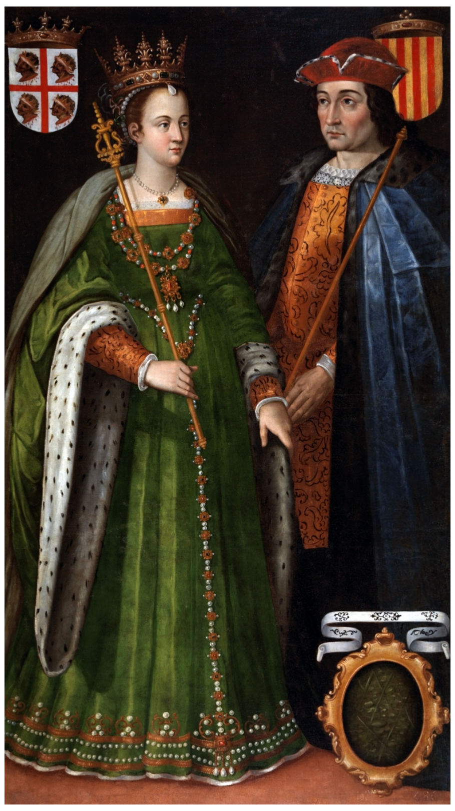


Figure 17.10: *Queen Petronella of Aragon and count Ramon Berenguer IV of Barcelona, painted by Filippo Ariosto in 1587.*

Chapter 18

Our Desclergue Ancestry

18.1 The Genesis of Catalunya Nova: Conquest and Colonization

In the 12th and 13th centuries, a significant movement of settlers from the Occitan region, particularly around Toulouse, migrated into the newly conquered territories of New Catalonia, or Catalunya Nova, under the rule of the Counts of Barcelona. This movement was part of a broader pattern of conquest, colonization, and Christianization, pivotal in forming Europe during the medieval period.[3]

The Count of Barcelona spearheaded the conquest of New Catalonia, Ramon Berenguer IV, who successfully seized control over the territories from the Islamic Taifas of Tortosa and Lleida in the mid-12th century. These military victories were not just territorial expansions but also marked the beginning of significant demographic and cultural transformations in the region. The subsequent expulsion of a substantial portion of the Muslim population and the destruction of their social fabric necessitated a repopulation of the area with Christian settlers.

The Occitan settlers from the Toulouse region played a crucial role in this process. The motives for their migration were multifaceted, including push factors such as social upheaval, inheritance practices that disadvantaged younger sons, and periodic famines and crises back home. These factors were compounded by pull factors in New Catalonia, such as land and wealth accumulation opportunities through participation in the feudal colonial system established by the Counts of Barcelona.

Upon arrival, these settlers were not merely transplanting their previous lifestyles but actively participating in creating a new feudal society. They brought with them their agricultural practices, legal norms, and religious customs, which they integrated with the existing frameworks in New Catalonia. The presence of Occitan settlers is vividly documented through notarial records, which contain detailed transactions and demographic information illustrating these settlers' integration and economic activities.

Archival records from ecclesiastical sources like the Cathedral of Tortosa and the Cistercian monasteries of Poblet and Santes Creus offer rich insights into colonization. These documents reveal the mechanisms of land distribution and the establishment of new laws and societal norms. For historians, such records are invaluable for understanding the socio-economic underpinnings of medieval frontier societies.

Furthermore, the analysis of anthroponyms in the records from this period shows a clear transition from predominantly patronymic names to those reflecting geographic or topographic origins. This shift indicates the broader social transformations in New Catalonia, where land and identity were redefined under the new Christian rule.

The migration of settlers from the Toulouse region into New Catalonia during the 12th and 13th centuries is a testament to the dynamic processes of medieval European history that involved conquest, colonization, and the reshaping of cultural landscapes, which determined the course of our ancestry.

18.2 The Role of the Knight's Templar in Catalonia's Expansion

The Knights Templar played a pivotal role in the broader context of the Christian Reconquista in the Iberian Peninsula, including the territorial expansions into New Catalonia during the 12th and 13th centuries. This period marked a crucial phase in Templar involvement in military and socio-economic structures across Europe, particularly within newly conquered territories such as those around Tortosa and Lleida.

Founded in 1119, the Order of the Knights Templar was established to protect Christian pilgrims traveling to the Holy Land. However, their role quickly expanded to include fighting in the Crusades and establishing a financial network across Christendom.

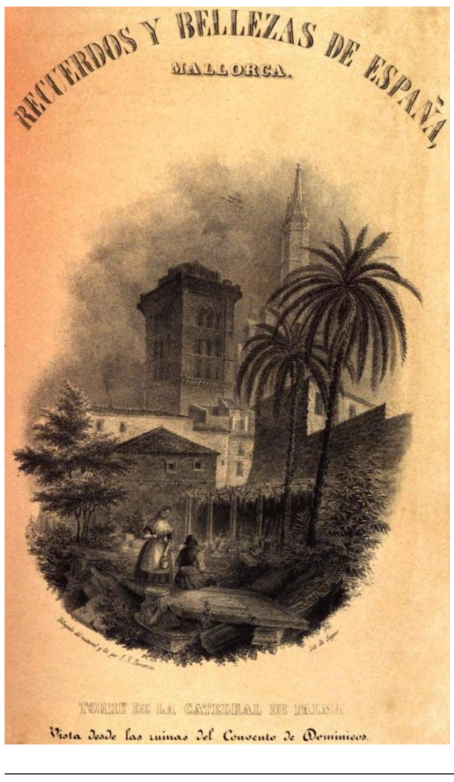
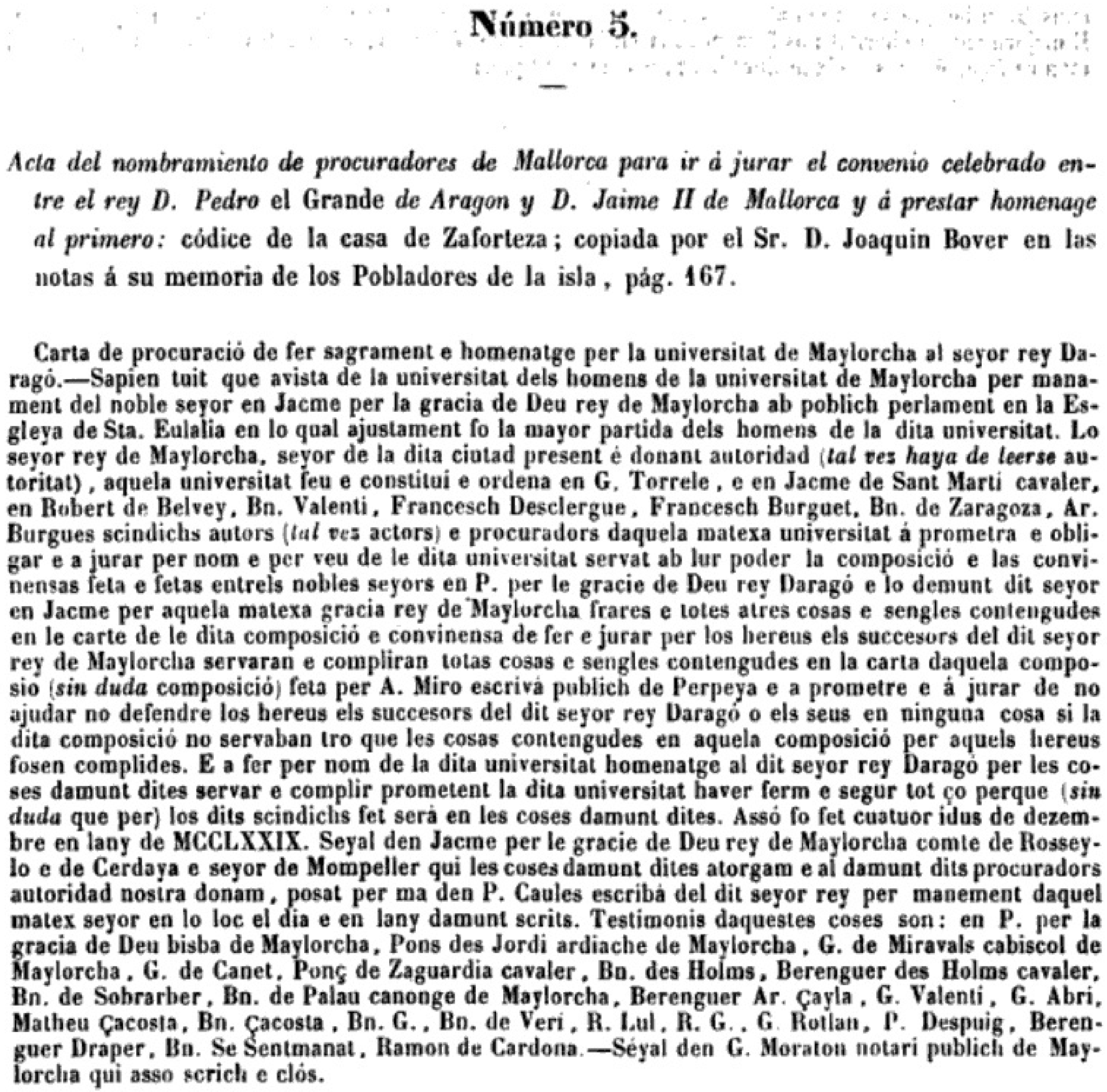

RECUERDOS Y BELLEZAS DE ESPAÑA
MALLORCA.
TORRE DE LA CATEDRAL DE PALMA
Vista desde las ruinas del Convento de Dominicos.

Figure 18.1: *In 'Recuerdos y bellezas de España: Mallorca'*[a]*, we read: Also then the Common showed the spirit of freedom that the concessions of the late Conqueror awakened in all hearts: the trustees did not leave without first extending a solemn protest on January 26, 1281 that they intended to carry out their mission without detriment to the privileges of the island. And the Juries, as interpreters of the distrust that had been engendered by the reservation of imposing new taxes and the promises to fully benefit the kings of Aragon stipulated by Don Jaime in the agreement, obtained from him with their requests a declaration that he did not intend to thereby harm their vassals, nor violating their privileges, nor imposing any servitude on them, and that they ratify their franchises for the third time. That year, the Juries were Pedro Saudera, Bernardo de Zaragoza, Francesc Desclergue (Francisco Desclergue), Guillelmo Valenti, Bernardo de Vich and Martin Mayol.*

[a] Pablo Piferrer, "Recuerdos y bellezas de España: Mallorca", Jose Repullés, 1850, page 240

---

[3] Núria Pacheco Catalán, « Les migrations transfrontalières au Moyen Âge. Les Occitans en Catalogne Neuve (xiie-xiiie siècles) », Les Cahiers de Framespa [En ligne], 43 | 2023, mis en ligne le 01 décembre 2023, consulté le 07 mai 2024.

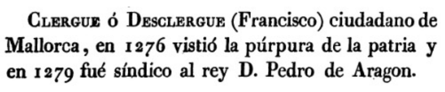


Número 5.

Acta del nombramiento de procuradores de Mallorca para ir á jurar el convenio celebrado entre el rey D. Pedro el Grande *de Aragon y D. Jaime II de Mallorca y á prestar homenage al primero:* códice de la casa de Zaforteza; copiada por el Sr. D. Joaquin Bover en las notas á su memoria de los Pobladores de la isla, pág. 167.

Carta de procuració de fer sagrament e homenatge per la universitat de Maylorcha al seyor rey Daragó.—Sapien tuit que avista de la universitat dels homens de la universitat de Maylorcha per manament del noble seyor en Jacme per la gracia de Deu rey de Maylorcha ab poblich perlament en la Esgleya de Sta. Eulalia en lo qual ajustament fo la mayor partida dels homens de la dita universitat. Lo seyor rey de Maylorcha, seyor de la dita ciutad present é donant autoridad (*tal vez haya de leerse* autoritat), aquela universitat feu e constitui e ordena en G. Torrele, e en Jacme de Sant Marti cavaler, en Robert de Belvey, Bn. Valenti, Francesch Desclergue, Francesch Burguet, Bn. de Zaragoza, Ar. Burgues scindichs autors (*tal vez* actors) e procuradors daquela matexa universitat á prometra e obligar e a jurar per nom e per veu de le dita universitat servat ab lur poder la composició e las convinensas feta e fetas entrels nobles seyors en P. per le gracie de Deu rey Daragó e lo demunt dit seyor en Jacme per aquela matexa gracia rey de Maylorcha frares e totes atres cosas e sengles contengudes en le carte de le dita composició e convinensa de fer e jurar per los hereus els succesors del dit seyor rey de Maylorcha servaran e compliran totas cosas e sengles contengudes en la carta daquela composio (*sin duda* composició) feta per A. Miro escrivá publich de Perpeya e a prometre e á jurar de no ajudar no defendre los hereus els succesors del dit seyor rey Daragó o els seus en ninguna cosa si la dita composició no servaban tro que les cosas contengudes en aquela composició per aquels hereus fosen complides. E a fer per nom de la dita universitat homenatge al dit seyor rey Daragó per les coses damunt dites servar e complir prometent la dita universitat haver ferm e segur tot ço perque (*sin duda* que per) los dits scindichs fet será en les coses damunt dites. Assó fo fet cuatuor idus de dezembre en lany de MCCLXXIX. Seyal den Jacme per le gracie de Deu rey de Maylorcha comte de Rosseylo e de Cerdaya e seyor de Mompeller qui les coses damunt dites atorgam e al damunt dits procuradors autoridad nostra donam, posat per ma den P. Caules escribá del dit seyor rey per manement daquel matex seyor en lo loc el dia e en lany damunt scrits. Testimonis daquestes coses son: en P. per la gracia de Deu bisba de Maylorcha, Pons des Jordi ardiache de Maylorcha, G. de Miravals cabiscol de Maylorcha, G. de Canet, Ponç de Zaguardia cavaler, Bn. des Holms, Berenguer des Holms cavaler, Bn. de Sobrarber, Bn. de Palau canonge de Maylorcha, Berenguer Ar. Çayla, G. Valenti, G. Abri, Matheu Çacosta, Bn. Çacosta, Bn. G., Bn. de Veri, R. Lul, R. G., G. Rotlan, P. Despuig, Berenguer Draper, Bn. Se Sentmanat, Ramon de Cardona.—Séyal den G. Moraton notari publich de Maylorcha qui asso scrich e clós.

Figure 18.2: *Francesc Desclergue on page 267 in Recuerdos y bellezas de España: Mallorca*’[1]



Clergue ó Desclergue (Francisco) ciudadano de Mallorca, en 1276 vistió la púrpura de la patria y en 1279 fué síndico al rey D. Pedro de Aragon.

Figure 18.3: *Clergue or Desclergue (Francisco), a citizen of Mallorca, in 1276 he wore the purple of the country and in 1279 he was trustee to King D. Pedro of Aragon. "La púrpura de la patria" is a metaphorical expression in Spanish that refers to the highest honors or distinctions a person can receive from their country. The term "púrpura" (purple) symbolizes prestige, distinction, and honor, as historically purple has been associated with royalty and nobility. So, when someone is said to have "la púrpura de la patria," it means they have been recognized and honored by their nation for their achievements, contributions, or sacrifices, with nobility roots in Byzantine Spain. It signifies the highest level of recognition and honor bestowed upon an individual by their country.*[a]

---

[a] Don Joaquin Maria Bover, "Los Pobladores de Mallorca despues de la última conquista por Don Jame I de Aragon", Palma, 1858. Page 35.

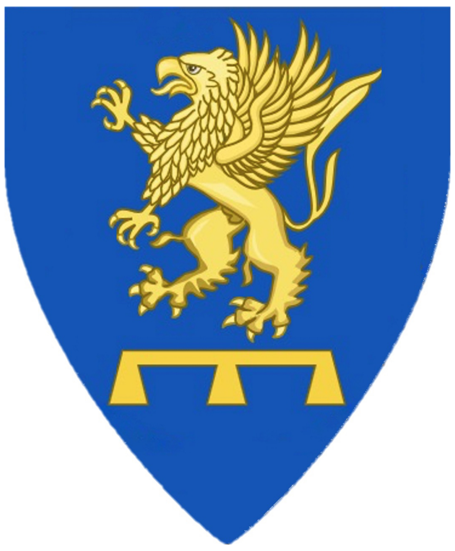
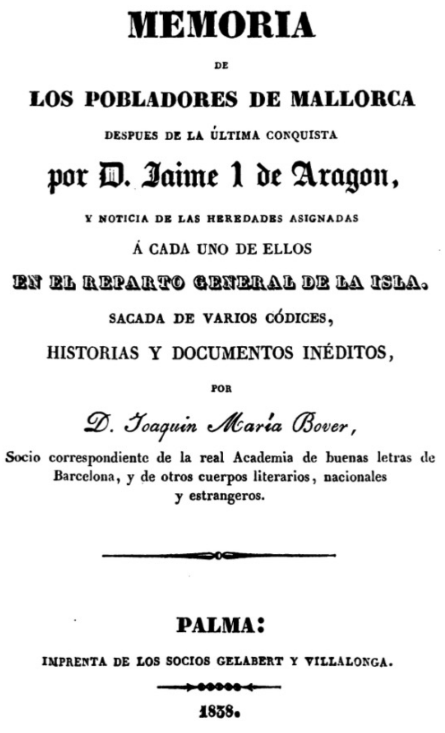


Figure 18.4: *The Heraldic Shield of Borrell, described in Chapter 18.11.3. The use of a Gryphon on the Coat of Arms of the Desclergues in Montblanc, described in Chapter 23.3, may refer to the Borrell Shield, or else, to that of Bertrand Du Guesclin. As a matter of fact, the Gryphon used by Du Guesclin, as shown, For instance, in Figure 19.20 on page 175 in Chapter 19.14, and equally described in Chapter 19.26.6 also refers to Borrell, as he was a descendant of the House of Borrell of Barcelona, through his forefather Bertrand IV Du Guesclin, the son of Bertrand III Du Guesclin and Mahaut de Dol. Despite being Borrell, once a Count, the Counts of Barcelona used the Heraldic Shield of the County of Barcelona, however. The gryphon, shown in Figure 9.1 on page 79, was also popular in Phocaea from where the Greeks migrated to Empúries, where they married our patrilineal ancestor.*



MEMORIA
DE
LOS POBLADORES DE MALLORCA
DESPUES DE LA ÚLTIMA CONQUISTA
por D. Jaime I de Aragon,
Y NOTICIA DE LAS HEREDADES ASIGNADAS
Á CADA UNO DE ELLOS
EN EL REPARTO GENERAL DE LA ISLA.
SACADA DE VARIOS CÓDICES,
HISTORIAS Y DOCUMENTOS INÉDITOS,
POR
D. Joaquin María Bover,
Socio correspondiente de la real Academia de buenas letras de
Barcelona, y de otros cuerpos literarios, nacionales
y estrangeros.

PALMA:
IMPRENTA DE LOS SOCIOS GELABERT Y VILLALONGA.
1838.

Figure 18.5: *On page 141 and 142, we find that, in the year 1279, Guillermo de Torrella was trustee of Mallorca to King D. Pedro together with Jaime de San Marti, Roberto Bellvey, Bernardo Valentí, Francisco Desclergue, Francisco Burguet, Bemardo de Zaragoza and Amaldo Burgués, whose election was made by the great and general council gathered in the church of Santa Eulalia on December 10 of the aforementioned year, with present: Pedro de Moradine bishop of Mallorca, Ponce de Jardino archdeacon, Guillermo de Miravalls capiscol, Guillermo de Canet, Ponce Zaguardia, Bernardo de Ulmis, Berengario de Ulmís knight, Bernardo de Sobrarbér, Bernardo de Palau canons, Jaime Valentí, Guillem Valentí, Mateo Zacosta, Guillem Abrí, Mateo Zacosta, Bernardo Guillem de Veri, Ramón Llull, Guillermo Rollan, Pedro Despuig and others. Page 159 explains how Francesc Desclergue was establish at the University of Mallorca. On page 165, Francesch Desclergue is mentioned as juror of Mallorca.*

In the context of the Iberian Peninsula, the Templars were instrumental in both military campaigns and stabilizing these new frontiers.

In New Catalonia, the Templars' presence became significant following the conquests of Tortosa and Lleida by Count Ramon Berenguer IV, who was keen on using their military expertise and resources. The Count granted the Templars extensive lands and privileges as a reward for their assistance in the conquests and to ensure the consolidation of Christian control in these areas. These lands often included strategic points along crucial trade routes and borders, which were vital for the defense and expansion of the Christian territories.

The establishment of Templar commanderies in New Catalonia served multiple functions. These commanderies were military bases, agricultural hubs, administrative centers, and part of a more extensive financial network that supported Templar activities across Europe and the Holy Land. In Tortosa, for example, the Templars established a significant commandery that managed large tracts of land and took part in the region's local governance and economic life. The commandery helped organize and secure the area, which was crucial for its integration into the Christian domains.

Moreover, the Templars' role in administrating and developing new settlements in the conquered territories was significant. They introduced advanced agricultural techniques, improved irrigation systems, and brought in new crops, which transformed the agricultural landscape of New Catalonia. Their land management and development efforts were instrumental in stabilizing these frontier regions, making them attractive for further settlement by Christian colonists, including those from Occitania.

The Templars also contributed to the spiritual and cultural landscape of New Catalonia by establishing churches and temples within their commanderies. They helped anchor the new Christian communities firmly in their faith.

The Knights Templar's dual role as fierce warriors and savvy administrators facilitated the successful integration of these new territories into the Christian dominions of the Counts of Barcelona. The Templars' legacy in New Catalonia is evident not only in the military victories that expanded Christian borders but also in the socio-economic transformation of the region, which they helped to administer and develop.

18.3 The Brothers Francesc and Arnau Clergue

The reader will find the descendants of the brothers Arnau and Francesc Clergue in Figure 18.15 on page 135. In the later decades of the 12th century, the Reconquista and territorial expansions in Catalonia offered unprecedented opportunities for individuals across Christendom to gain land and prestige. Among these individuals were Arnau Clergue and his elder brother, Francesc Clergue, both hailing from Albi in the Toulouse region. Their divergent paths illuminate the socio-political dynamics of the time, particularly within the framework of the Knights Templar and the feudal structures of newly conquered lands.

As the eldest, Francesc inherited the family's estate in Albi, a common practice that often left younger siblings like Arnau seeking fortunes elsewhere. The expansion of the Christian territories in Catalonia under the Counts of Barcelona presented such an opportunity for Arnau, who, with great courage and determination, joined the military efforts of the Knights Templar. His involvement was not just a quest for land but also a spiritual and social endeavor, aligning with the Templars' dual role as both a monastic order and military force.

A pivotal September 30, 1180 document, provided in Figure 18.14 on page 134, provides crucial insights into Arnau's circumstances and achievements. This document records a significant transaction involving Berenguer Arnau d'Anglesola, a local nobleman who dedicated his body and soul to the militia of the Temple (the Knights Templar). In this act, he also distributed his lands and rights among various parties, including a specific mention of the lands of Arnau Clergue. This land was explicitly exempted from a broader grant to the Monastery of Poblet, indicating Arnau's distinct and notable status in the region.

The document specifies that alongside the Templar and monastic affiliations, the rights and lands in Barbens, a strategic location along the Segre River near Lleida, were intricately managed and redistributed among various local stakeholders. Arnau Clergue's holding within this framework suggests that by 1180, he had established himself sufficiently to warrant individual mention in these significant legal and territorial rearrangements. This mention not only underscores his integration into the feudal and military structure of New Catalonia but also his successful alignment with the Templar's strategic interests in the region.

The nature of Arnau's landholding and his role in local society would have been multifaceted. As a Templar knight, he would have had military responsibilities, including defending the Christian frontier against possible Moorish counterattacks and participating in further campaigns of the Reconquista. Economically, his landholdings would contribute to the region's agricultural output, supporting the local economy and the sustenance of the Templar order. Socially, Arnau would likely have played a role in the regional administration of justice and governance, typical of Templar knights, who were often integrated into the local noble hierarchy.

Arnau Clergue's story is a testament to the mobility and fluidity of the medieval European social structure, driven by the expansive and transformative forces of the Crusades and the Reconquista. His successful establishment in Catalonia reflects the broader

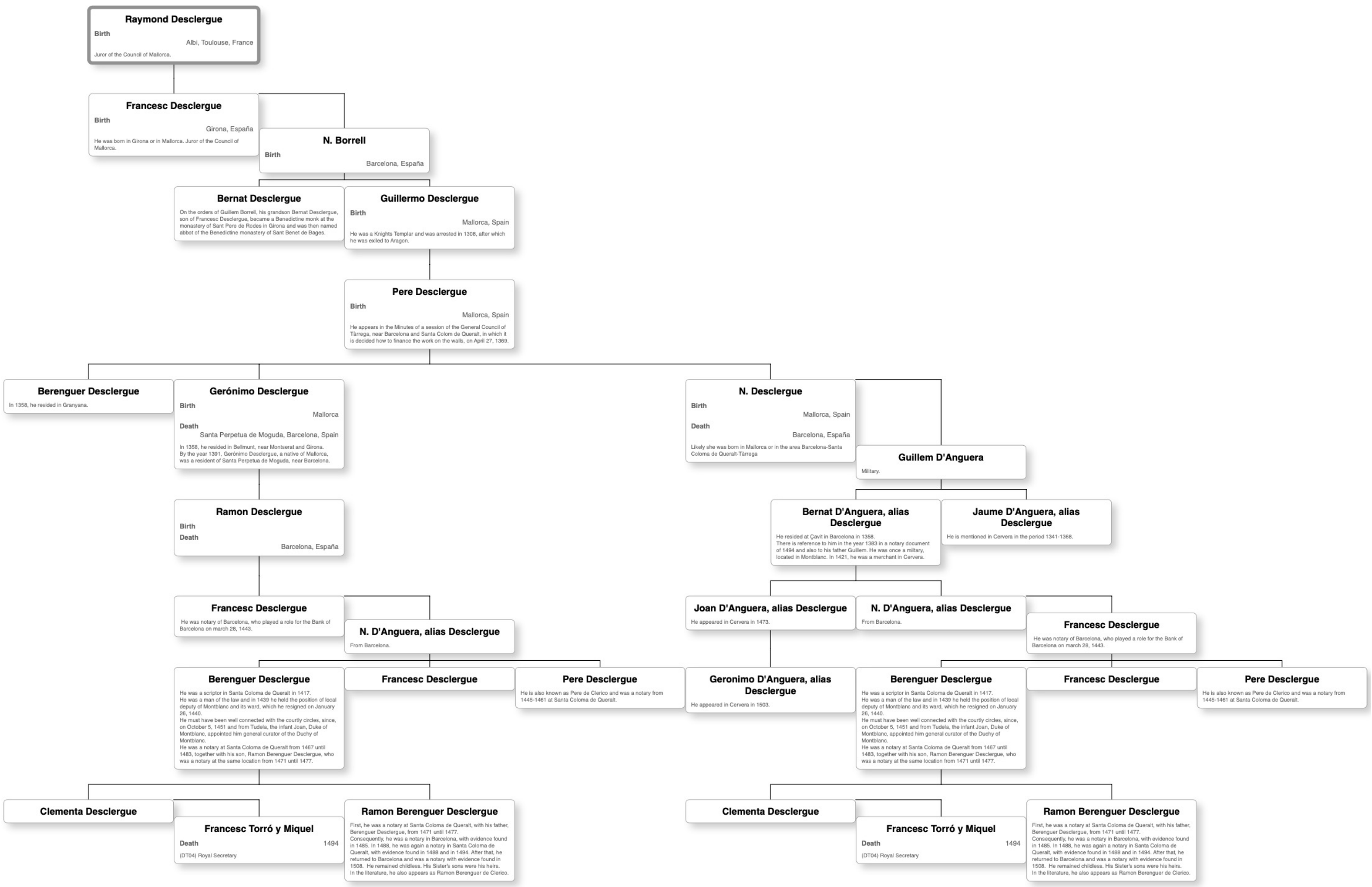

Raymond Desclergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Francesc Desclergue
Birth
Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth
Barcelona, España
Bernat Desclergue
On the orders of Guillem Borrell, his grandson Bernat Desclergue, son of Francesc Desclergue, became a Benedictine monk at the monastery of Sant Pere de Rodes in Girona and was then named abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Sant Benet de Bages.
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Pere Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Berenguer Desclergue
In 1358, he resided in Granyana.
Gerónimo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca
Death
Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona. By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda, near Barcelona.
N. Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
Death
Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega
Guillem D'Anguera
Military.
Ramon Desclergue
Birth
Death
Barcelona, España
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358. There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a miltary, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He is mentioned in Cervera in the period 1341-1368.
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1473.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.
Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417. He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc. He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.
Francesc Desclergue
Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1503.
Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417. He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc. He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.
Francesc Desclergue
Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.
Clementa Desclergue
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death
1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue
First, he was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt, with his father, Berenguer Desclergue, from 1471 until 1477. Consequently, he was a notary in Barcelona, with evidence found in 1485. In 1488, he was again a notary in Santa Coloma de Queralt, with evidence found in 1488 and in 1494. After that, he returned to Barcelona and was a notary with evidence found in 1508. He remained childless. His Sister's sons were his heirs. In the literature, he also appears as Ramon Berenguer de Clerico.
Clementa Desclergue
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death
1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue
First, he was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt, with his father, Berenguer Desclergue, from 1471 until 1477. Consequently, he was a notary in Barcelona, with evidence found in 1485. In 1488, he was again a notary in Santa Coloma de Queralt, with evidence found in 1488 and in 1494. After that, he returned to Barcelona and was a notary with evidence found in 1508. He remained childless. His Sister's sons were his heirs. In the literature, he also appears as Ramon Berenguer de Clerico.

Figure 18.6: *The descendants of Raymond Desclergue. In Figure 25.6 on page 275, the ancestors of Clementa Desclergue are shown, through whom the Desclergues of Montblanc took the name Desclergue, as they were the heirs of Clementa's brother, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.*

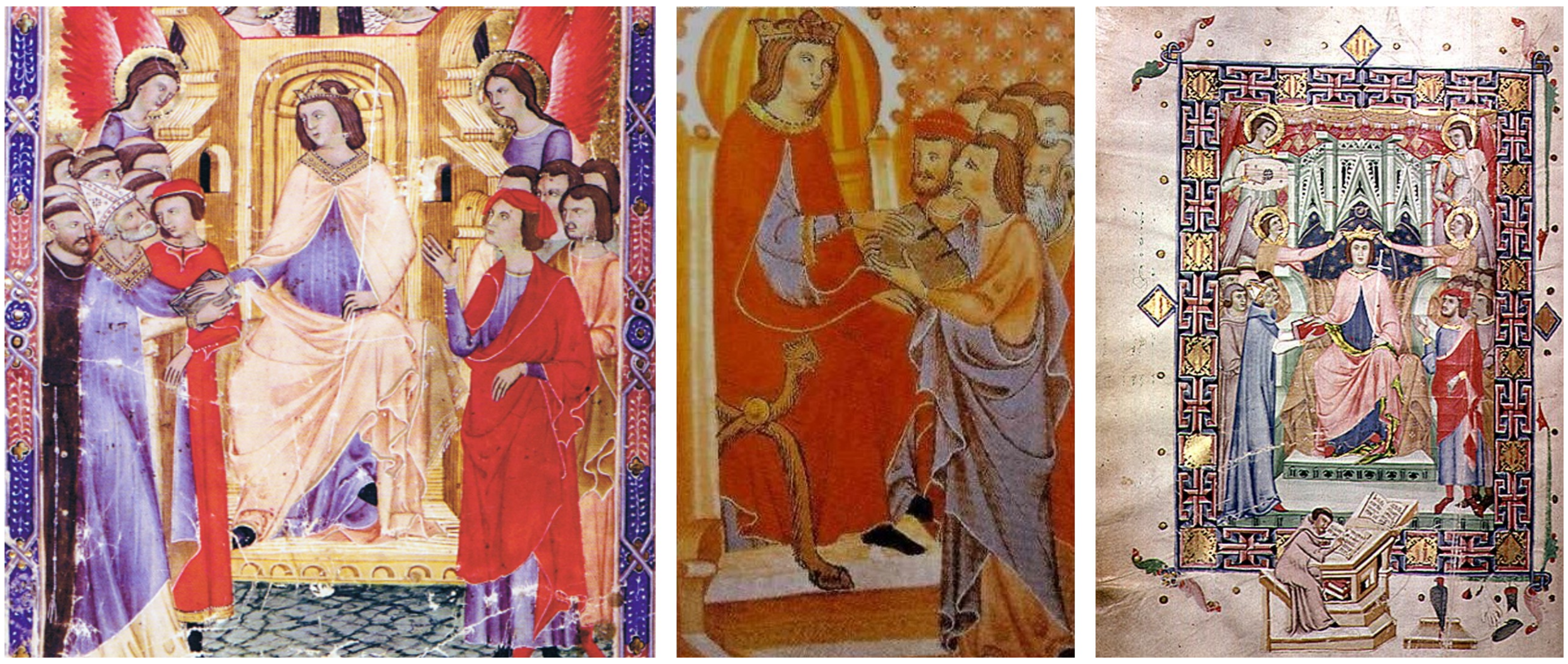


Figure 18.7: *On September 12 of 1276, Jaume II, at the age of 33, was crowned as King of Mallorca in the Church of Santa Eulàlia. He would reign until 1311. The person handing over the book and the crown is Francesc Desclergue, in Chapter 18.11, who served as the Jurat. The three images depict the same scene, but are from different historical sources. A close-up of Francesc Desclergue is shown in Figure 18.8. One of the images comes from "al Llibre de privilegis dels reis de Mallorca in 1334" (Arxiu Històric Municipal de Palma). The other is a "miniatura del Llibre dels Privilegis - Jaume II i les ordinacions de l'any 1300." The assertion that the Desclergues possessed 'purple blood' or belonged to the 'purpura de la patria' is substantiated not only by written records but also visually corroborated in the presented images, where members of the Desclergues family are depicted wearing purple attire.*

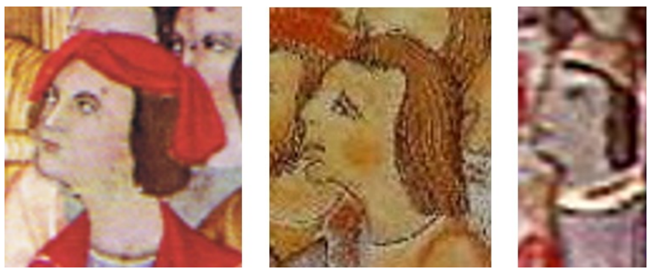


Figure 18.8: *Francesc Desclergue, in Chapter 18.11. Close-up of Figure 18.7.*

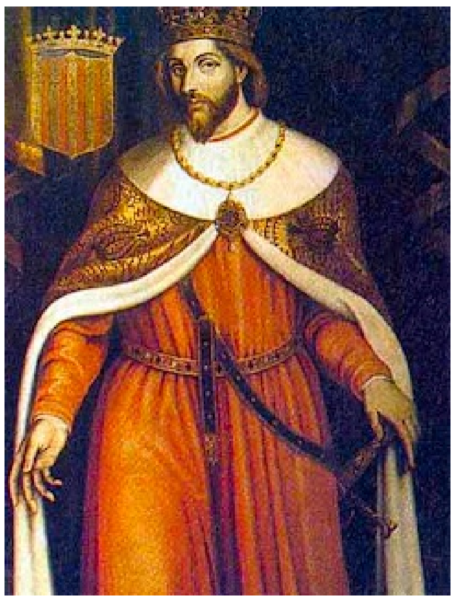


Figure 18.9: *King James I of Aragon (Montpelier 1208 - Valencia 1276) conquered Mallorca and was thereby helped by prominent persons, such as Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10.*

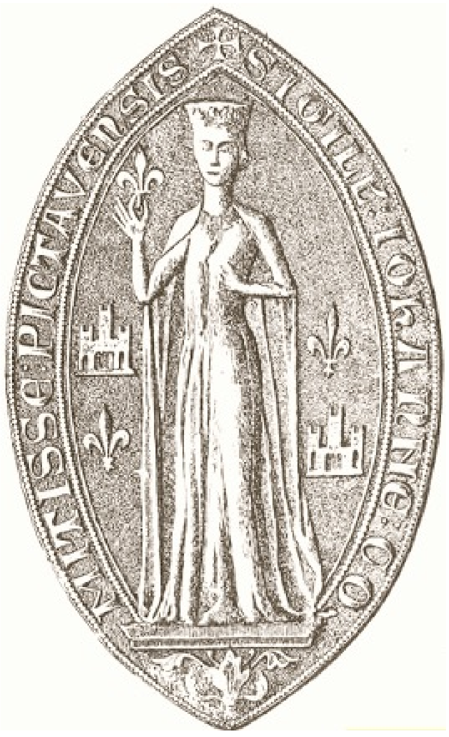
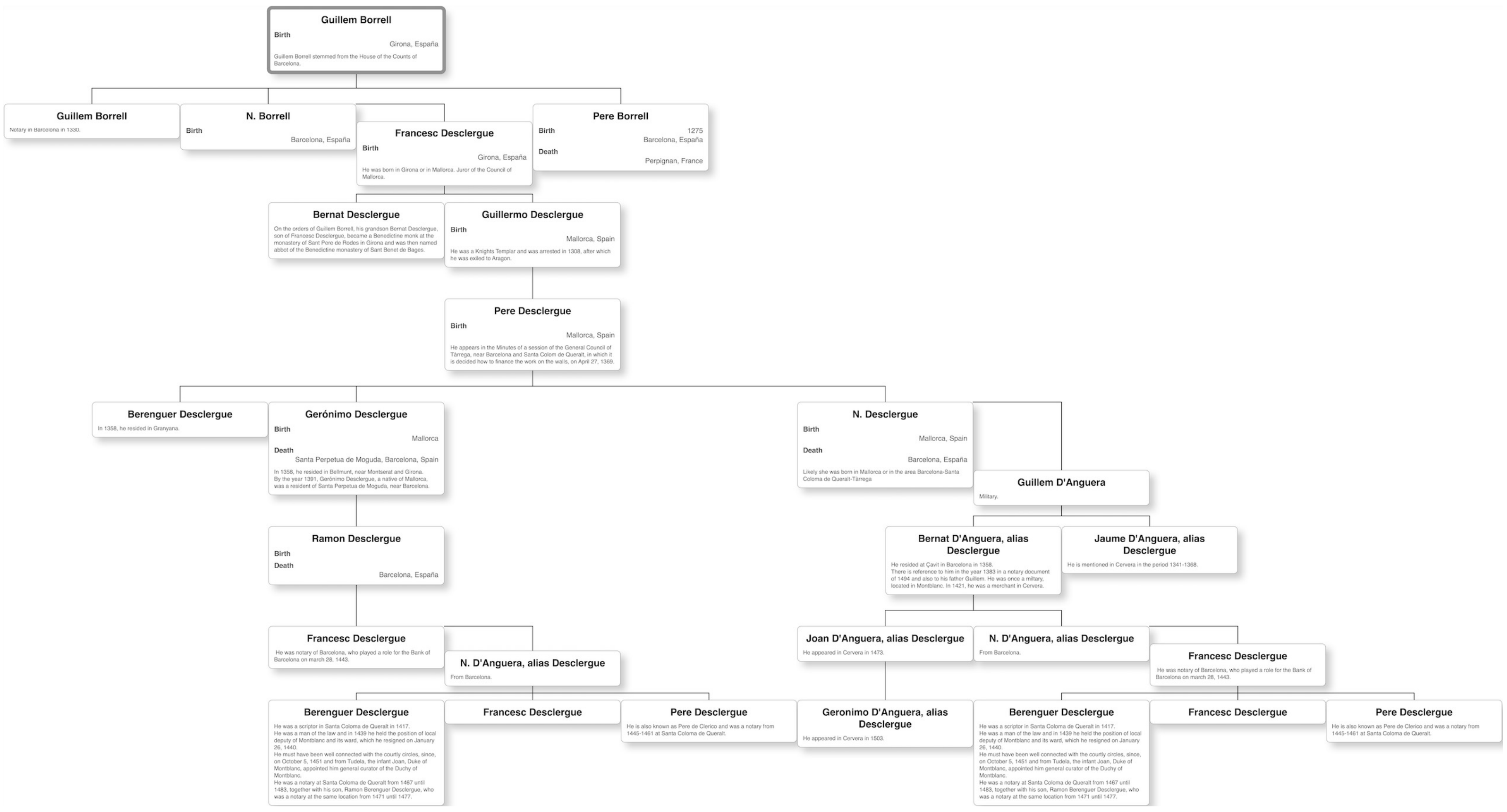


Figure 18.10: *Jeanne de Toulouse (1220–1271), Countess of Toulouse and Marquise of Provence, depicted here, was a French noblewoman. Born in Toulouse, she married Alphonse of France, brother of Louis IX, and accompanied him on the Seventh and Eighth Crusades. After Alphonse's death in 1271, Jeanne passed away just days later in Sienna. She influenced her cousin, King James I of Aragon, shown in Figure 18.9, on page 133, in establishing his confidence in Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10.*



Guillem Borrell
Birth Girona, España
Guillem Borrell stemmed from the House of the Counts of Barcelona.

Guillem Borrell
Notary in Barcelona in 1330.

N. Borrell
Birth Barcelona, España

Francesc Desclergue
Birth Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.

Pere Borrell
Birth 1275 Barcelona, España
Death Perpignan, France

Bernat Desclergue
On the orders of Guillem Borrell, his grandson Bernat Desclergue, son of Francesc Desclergue, became a Benedictine monk at the monastery of Sant Pere de Rodes in Girona and was then named abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Sant Benet de Bages.

Guillermo Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.

Pere Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.

Berenguer Desclergue
In 1358, he resided in Granyana.

Gerónimo Desclergue
Birth Mallorca
Death Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona.
By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda, near Barcelona.

N. Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
Death Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega

Guillem D'Anguera
Military.

Ramon Desclergue
Birth
Death Barcelona, España

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358.
There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a miltary, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.

Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He is mentioned in Cervera in the period 1341-1368.

Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.

N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.

Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1473.

N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.

Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.

Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.

Francesc Desclergue

Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.

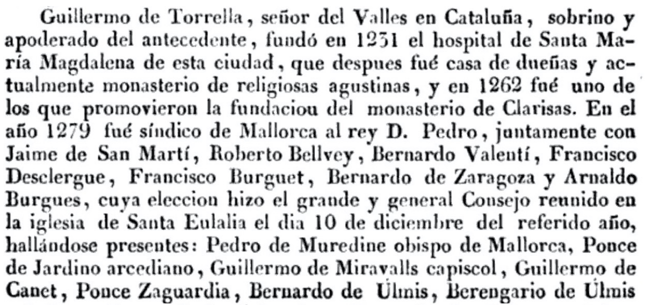
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1503.

Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.

Francesc Desclergue

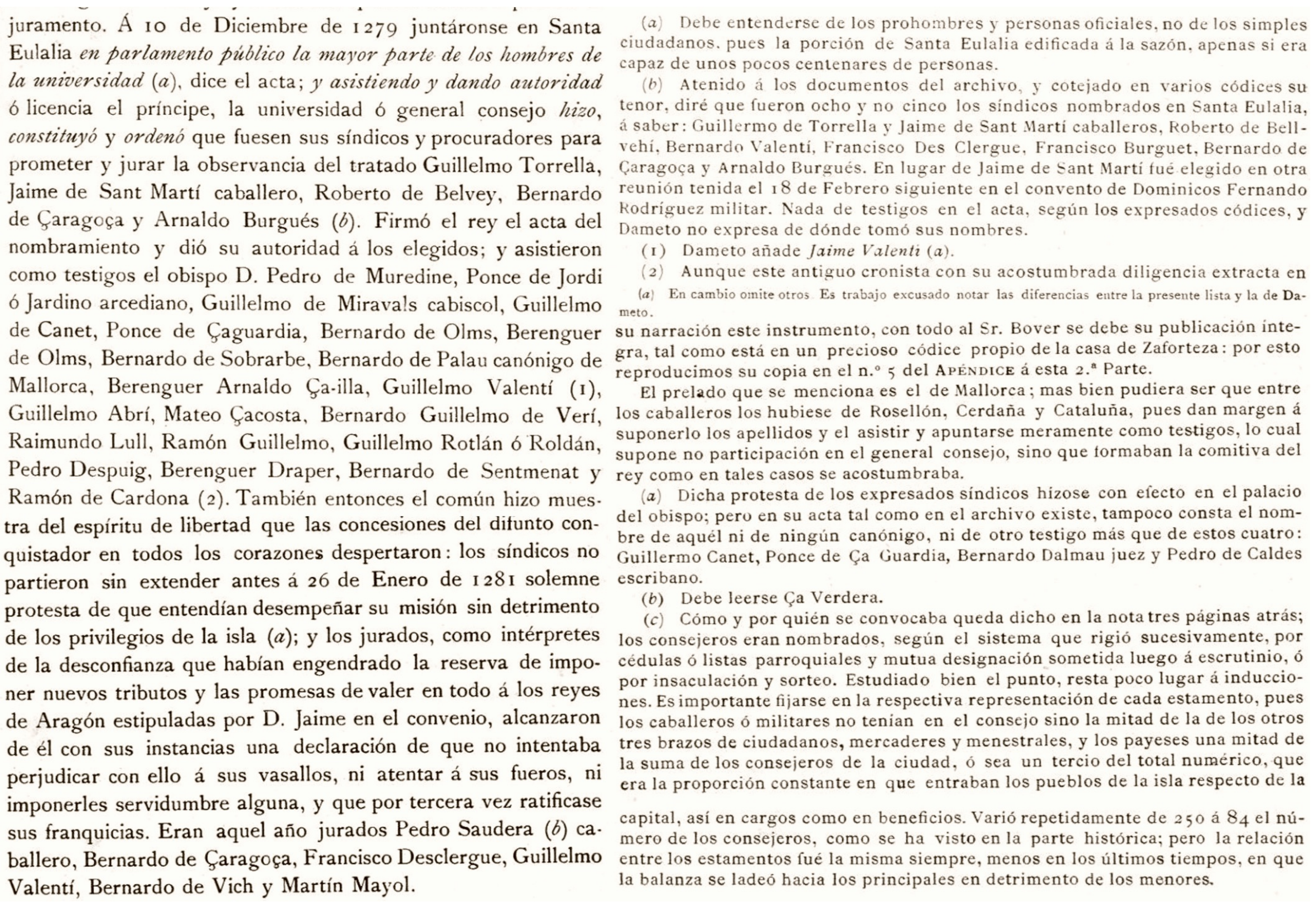
Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.

Figure 18.11: *Descendant generations of Guillem Borrell.*



Guillermo de Torrella, señor del Valles en Cataluña, sobrino y apoderado del antecedente, fundó en 1231 el hospital de Santa María Magdalena de esta ciudad, que despues fué casa de dueñas y actualmente monasterio de religiosas agustinas, y en 1262 fué uno de los que promovieron la fundacion del monasterio de Clarisas. En el año 1279 fué síndico de Mallorca al rey D. Pedro, juntamente con Jaime de San Martí, Roberto Bellvey, Bernardo Valentí, Francisco Desclergue, Francisco Burguet, Bernardo de Zaragoza y Arnaldo Burgues, cuya eleccion hizo el grande y general Consejo reunido en la iglesia de Santa Eulalia el dia 10 de diciembre del referido año, hallándose presentes: Pedro de Muredine obispo de Mallorca, Ponce de Jardino arcediano, Guillermo de Miravalls capiscol, Guillermo de Canet, Ponce Zaguardia, Bernardo de Úlmis, Berengario de Úlmis caballero, Bernardo de Sobrarber, Bernardo de Palau canónigos, Jaime Valentí, Guillem Valentí, Mateo Zacosta, Guillem Abrí, Mateo Zacosta, Bernardo Guillem de Verí, Ramon Lull, Guillermo Rollan, Pedro Despuig y otros.

Figure 18.12: *Francesc Desclergue in Juan Dameto, "Historia general del Reino de Mallorca, Volume 2", Imprenta Nacional a cargo de D. Juan Guasp y Pascual, 1841, p. 858-859.*



juramento. Á 10 de Diciembre de 1279 juntáronse en Santa Eulalia *en parlamento público la mayor parte de los hombres de la universidad* (*a*), dice el acta; *y asistiendo y dando autoridad* ó licencia el príncipe, la universidad ó general consejo *hizo, constituyó* y *ordenó* que fuesen sus síndicos y procuradores para prometer y jurar la observancia del tratado Guillelmo Torrella, Jaime de Sant Martí caballero, Roberto de Belvey, Bernardo de Çaragoça y Arnaldo Burgués (*b*). Firmó el rey el acta del nombramiento y dió su autoridad á los elegidos; y asistieron como testigos el obispo D. Pedro de Muredine, Ponce de Jordi ó Jardino arcediano, Guillelmo de Miravals cabiscol, Guillelmo de Canet, Ponce de Çaguardia, Bernardo de Olms, Berenguer de Olms, Bernardo de Sobrarbe, Bernardo de Palau canónigo de Mallorca, Berenguer Arnaldo Ça-illa, Guillelmo Valentí (1), Guillelmo Abrí, Mateo Çacosta, Bernardo Guillelmo de Verí, Raimundo Lull, Ramón Guillelmo, Guillelmo Rotlán ó Roldán, Pedro Despuig, Berenguer Draper, Bernardo de Sentmenat y Ramón de Cardona (2). También entonces el común hizo muestra del espíritu de libertad que las concesiones del difunto conquistador en todos los corazones despertaron: los síndicos no partieron sin extender antes á 26 de Enero de 1281 solemne protesta de que entendían desempeñar su misión sin detrimento de los privilegios de la isla (*a*); y los jurados, como intérpretes de la desconfianza que habían engendrado la reserva de imponer nuevos tributos y las promesas de valer en todo á los reyes de Aragón estipuladas por D. Jaime en el convenio, alcanzaron de él con sus instancias una declaración de que no intentaba perjudicar con ello á sus vasallos, ni atentar á sus fueros, ni imponerles servidumbre alguna, y que por tercera vez ratificase sus franquicias. Eran aquel año jurados Pedro Saudera (*b*) caballero, Bernardo de Çaragoça, Francisco Desclergue, Guillelmo Valentí, Bernardo de Vich y Martín Mayol.

(*a*) Debe entenderse de los prohombres y personas oficiales, no de los simples ciudadanos, pues la porción de Santa Eulalia edificada á la sazón, apenas si era capaz de unos pocos centenares de personas.

(*b*) Atenido á los documentos del archivo, y cotejado en varios códices su tenor, diré que fueron ocho y no cinco los síndicos nombrados en Santa Eulalia, á saber: Guillermo de Torrella y Jaime de Sant Martí caballeros, Roberto de Bellvehí, Bernardo Valentí, Francisco Des Clergue, Francisco Burguet, Bernardo de Çaragoça y Arnaldo Burgués. En lugar de Jaime de Sant Martí fué elegido en otra reunión tenida el 18 de Febrero siguiente en el convento de Dominicos Fernando Rodríguez militar. Nada de testigos en el acta, según los expresados códices, y Dameto no expresa de dónde tomó sus nombres.

(1) Dameto añade *Jaime Valenti* (*a*).

(2) Aunque este antiguo cronista con su acostumbrada diligencia extracta en su narración este instrumento, con todo al Sr. Bover se debe su publicación íntegra, tal como está en un precioso códice propio de la casa de Zaforteza: por esto reproducimos su copia en el n.º 5 del APÉNDICE á esta 2.ª Parte.

El prelado que se menciona es el de Mallorca; mas bien pudiera ser que entre los caballeros los hubiese de Rosellón, Cerdaña y Cataluña, pues dan margen á suponerlo los apellidos y el asistir y apuntarse meramente como testigos, lo cual supone no participación en el general consejo, sino que formaban la comitiva del rey como en tales casos se acostumbraba.

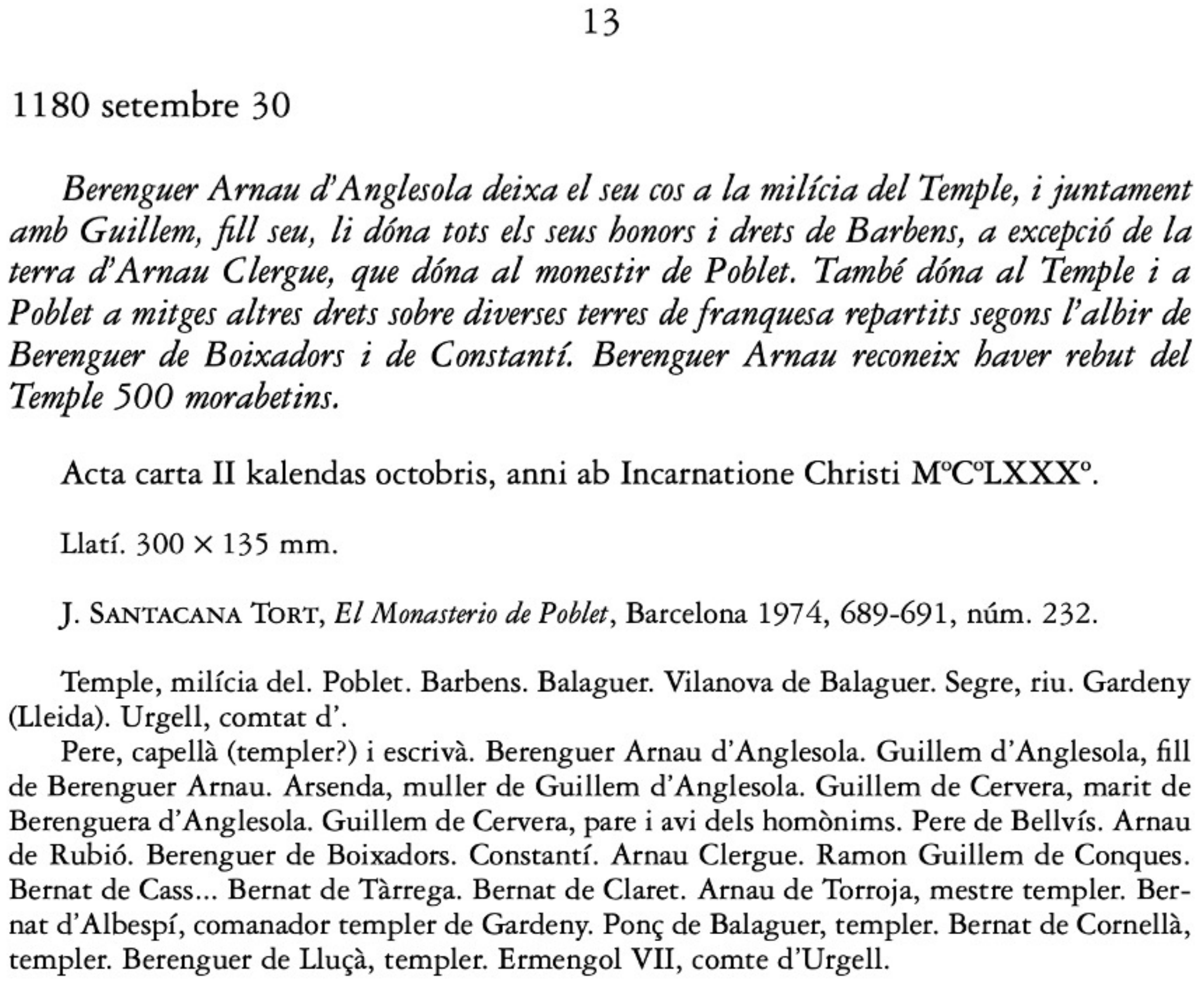
(*a*) En cambio omite otros. Es trabajo excusado notar las diferencias entre la presente lista y la de Dameto.

(*a*) Dicha protesta de los expresados síndicos hízose con efecto en el palacio del obispo; pero en su acta tal como en el archivo existe, tampoco consta el nombre de aquél ni de ningún canónigo, ni de otro testigo más que de estos cuatro: Guillermo Canet, Ponce de Ça Guardia, Bernardo Dalmau juez y Pedro de Caldes escribano.

(*b*) Debe leerse Ça Verdera.

(*c*) Cómo y por quién se convocaba queda dicho en la nota tres páginas atrás; los consejeros eran nombrados, según el sistema que rigió sucesivamente, por cédulas ó listas parroquiales y mutua designación sometida luego á escrutinio, ó por insaculación y sorteo. Estudiado bien el punto, resta poco lugar á inducciones. Es importante fijarse en la respectiva representación de cada estamento, pues los caballeros ó militares no tenían en el consejo sino la mitad de la de los otros tres brazos de ciudadanos, mercaderes y menestrales, y los payeses una mitad de la suma de los consejeros de la ciudad, ó sea un tercio del total numérico, que era la proporción constante en que entraban los pueblos de la isla respecto de la capital, así en cargos como en beneficios. Varió repetidamente de 250 á 84 el número de los consejeros, como se ha visto en la parte histórica; pero la relación entre los estamentos fué la misma siempre, menos en los últimos tiempos, en que la balanza se ladeó hacia los principales en detrimento de los menores.

Figure 18.13: *Francesc Desclergue and his role in Mallorca.*



13

1180 setembre 30

Berenguer Arnau d'Anglesola deixa el seu cos a la milícia del Temple, i juntament amb Guillem, fill seu, li dóna tots els seus honors i drets de Barbens, a excepció de la terra d'Arnau Clergue, que dóna al monestir de Poblet. També dóna al Temple i a Poblet a mitges altres drets sobre diverses terres de franquesa repartits segons l'albir de Berenguer de Boixadors i de Constantí. Berenguer Arnau reconeix haver rebut del Temple 500 morabetins.

Acta carta II kalendas octobris, anni ab Incarnatione Christi MºCºLXXXº.

Llatí. 300 × 135 mm.

J. SANTACANA TORT, *El Monasterio de Poblet*, Barcelona 1974, 689-691, núm. 232.

Temple, milícia del. Poblet. Barbens. Balaguer. Vilanova de Balaguer. Segre, riu. Gardeny (Lleida). Urgell, comtat d'.

Pere, capellà (templer?) i escrivà. Berenguer Arnau d'Anglesola. Guillem d'Anglesola, fill de Berenguer Arnau. Arsenda, muller de Guillem d'Anglesola. Guillem de Cervera, marit de Berenguera d'Anglesola. Guillem de Cervera, pare i avi dels homònims. Pere de Bellvís. Arnau de Rubió. Berenguer de Boixadors. Constantí. Arnau Clergue. Ramon Guillem de Conques. Bernat de Cass... Bernat de Tàrrega. Bernat de Claret. Arnau de Torroja, mestre templer. Bernat d'Albespí, comanador templer de Gardeny. Ponç de Balaguer, templer. Bernat de Cornellà, templer. Berenguer de Lluçà, templer. Ermengol VII, comte d'Urgell.

Figure 18.14: *The September 30, 1180 document*[2] *contains a significant transaction between Berenguer Arnau d'Anglesola, a prominent High Middle Ages nobleman, and two key institutions: the Templars and the abbey of Poblet. Berenguer Arnau d'Anglesola contributes and dedicates himself and his son Guillem to the Templar Order. This dedication is symbolic but includes tangible donations. Berenguer Arnau donates all his honors and rights in Barbens, a crucial and commercial location, to save property belonging to Arnau Clergue, which he gives to Poblet Monastery. The Templars and Poblet received their properties by the medieval custom of nobility, which granted land and privileges to religious organizations for spiritual protection and alliances. Berenguer Arnau and the Templars agree to share property rights in different regions, with management discretion given to Berenguer de Boixadors and Constantí, indicating a complicated governance network and shared interests. The record notes that Berenguer Arnau got 500 morabatins from the Templars, implying a reciprocal connection rather than charity. This financial transaction may indicate a military responsibility or noble-Templar assistance and assurance.*

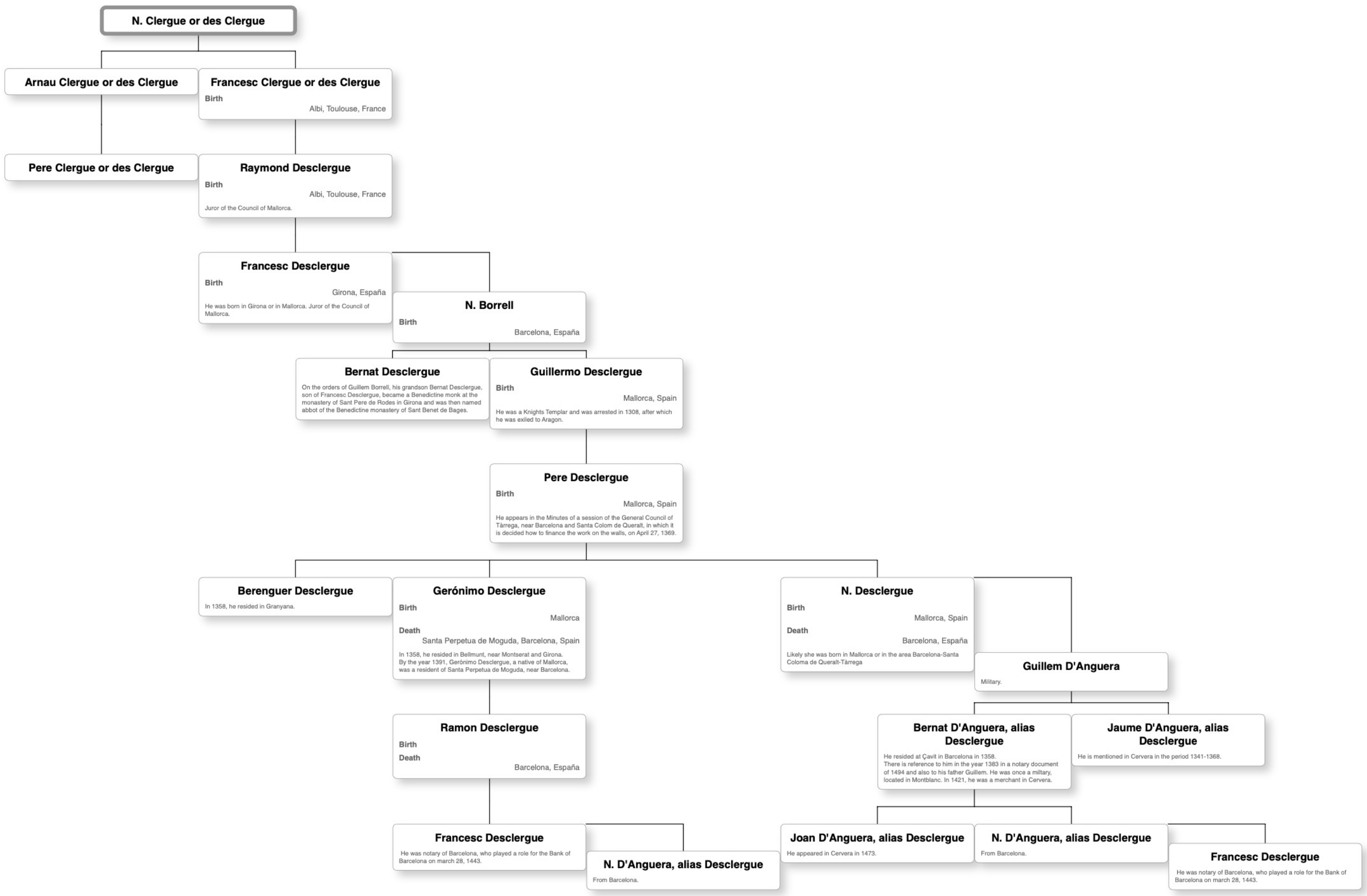

N. Clergue or des Clergue
Arnau Clergue or des Clergue
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Pere Clergue or des Clergue
Raymond Desclergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Francesc Desclergue
Birth
Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth
Barcelona, España
Bernat Desclergue
On the orders of Guillem Borrell, his grandson Bernat Desclergue, son of Francesc Desclergue, became a Benedictine monk at the monastery of Sant Pere de Rodes in Girona and was then named abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Sant Benet de Bages.
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Pere Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Berenguer Desclergue
In 1358, he resided in Granyana.
Gerónimo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca
Death
Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona. By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda, near Barcelona.
N. Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
Death
Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega
Guillem D'Anguera
Military.
Ramon Desclergue
Birth
Death
Barcelona, España
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358. There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a miltary, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He is mentioned in Cervera in the period 1341-1368.
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1473.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.

Figure 18.15: *The brothers Arnau and Francesc Desclergue and their descendants.*

patterns of land redistribution, military service, and religious commitment that characterized the era, a time of profound historical significance. His life and achievements provide a window into the complex interplay of feudal loyalty, familial duty, and spiritual devotion that defined the lives of many during the high Middle Ages in the newly Christian territories of the Iberian Peninsula.

The role of Frances Desclergue was similar to that of Arnau in that he was also a Knight's Templar, but he remained in Albi. The Clergues would, however, migrate again when the son of Francesc, Raymond Clergue, outlined in Chapter 18.10, would join the conquest of Mallorca in 1229.

The Conquest of Mallorca was a significant military campaign initiated by King James I of Aragon, also known as James the Conqueror. The campaign began in December 1229, aiming to seize the Balearic island of Mallorca from Muslim rule. The strategic importance of Mallorca, located in the Mediterranean Sea, made it a valuable asset for controlling maritime routes and enhancing trade and military logistics. The conquest was successfully concluded by 1231, leading to the incorporation of Mallorca into the Crown of Aragon and marking a significant extension of Christian dominions in the Mediterranean region and the settlement of our ancestral branch of the Desclerues in Mallorca.

18.3.1 Pere Clergue, Arnau Clergue's Son

A document[4] dated September 9, 1252, emerges in a context that bridges ecclesiastical authority, feudal lordship, and community rights, reflecting the evolving dynamics of medieval Catalan society. This document concerns a judicial decision presided over by Pere de Queralt, acting as an arbitrator, to resolve a boundary dispute involving territorial demarcations between the lands of Vilosell and those of l'Albi (in Spain). This dispute involved several parties: Berenguer de Castellots, abbot of the monastery of Poblet, the community of Vilosell, Ramon Pere, the lord of l'Albi, his son Arnau, and the men of l'Albi.

Pere de Queralt's arbitration concludes with the setting of boundary stones ('*fites*') and both parties agreeing to respect these boundaries under the penalty of 100 *morabetins*—a substantial sum indicating the importance of the dispute.

Pere Clergue, mentioned as a witness in this document, ties back to the earlier one from September 30, 1180, explained in Chapter 18.3, where his father Arnau Clergue's land was excluded from a donation to the Templars and given to the monastery of Poblet. By 1252, Pere appears to have achieved a significant professional status, likely as a notary or scribe. His presence as a witness in such an important legal document further suggests that the Clergue family maintained or even enhanced their local social standing over the decades.

Pere's cousin, Raymond Clergue, would bet on Mallorca to establish his career, as explained in Chapter 18.10.

18.4 Excile from Albi Langedoc 1209-1229

In contrast with Arnau Clergue and his son Pere Clergue, highlighted in Chapter 18.3, the events in Albi and Toulouse were detrimental to the branch of Francesc Desclergue, the heir of the family, who has stayed in Albi and whose son, Raymond Clergue, would join the conquest of Mallorca, becoming Ramon Desclergue, and establish our ancestral family line outside Occitania. The reasons for resettling the head of the family were linked with the Albigensian Crusade in Toulouse, which caused turmoil and probably broke the Clergue family in pieces. Indeed, some may have been Cathars, while others, such as Raymond Clergue, followed Rome and preferred the Knight's Templar.

The Albigensian Crusade (1209-1229), also known as the crusade against the Albigensians, represents a significant historical event in which the Catholic Church mobilized forces to combat heretical movements, primarily Catharism and, to a lesser extent, Valdeism. The origins of this crusade can be traced back to the twelfth century, with the Council of Lombers marking the formal recognition of the "Albigensian heresy." It's notable that this designation was applied to the region without it necessarily being more Cathar than its neighboring areas.

---

[4] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de Pergamins de l'actual Arxiu del Monestir de Poblet", p. 42.

The stronghold of this heretical movement was primarily situated in Languedoc, where two influential families, the House of Toulouse and the House of Trencavel, held sway. However, internal divisions among these families hindered a united front against the encroaching crusaders. While Count Raymond VI of Toulouse eventually capitulated and aligned with the Church, Raimond-Roger Trencavel chose to resist the crusade. Subsequently, the crusaders, having captured Béziers and Carcassonne and imprisoned Trencavel, entrusted leadership to one of their own, Simon de Montfort, in 1209. What began as a campaign against heresy swiftly transformed into a conquest, initially serving the interests of Montfort and later, following his demise in 1218 and the subsequent failure of his son Amaury, becoming a venture for the crown.

Despite the shifting political dynamics, the suppression of Catharism persisted, initially under the auspices of local bishops and later through the establishment of the Inquisition in 1233. The territorial repercussions of the crusade were profound, with the viscounties of Carcassonne, Albi, and Béziers being annexed to the royal domain by 1226, and the County of Toulouse passing to Alphonse de Poitiers, brother of Saint Louis, in 1249 before being fully annexed in 1271. Languedoc, which had previously fallen within the sphere of influence of the Crown of Aragon, gradually came under the dominion of the King of France by the end of the thirteenth century.

By the close of the century, the scourge of Catharism had been largely eradicated from Languedoc, with only a scattering of adherents finding refuge in Lombardy.

18.5 The Conquest of the Arab Kingdom of Mallorca

The Desclergue family's migration from Languedoc to Mallorca is exemplary of medieval Mediterranean dynamics. Rooted in their time's political and economic upheavals, the Desclergues undertook their journey reflecting a strategic response to shifting fortunes and opportunities. While still in the Languedoc, they tried to establish connections with Barcelona.

During the medieval era, Barcelona emerged as a bustling trade and finance hub, exerting its influence over maritime Aragon. For families like the Desclergues, proximity to this economic powerhouse presented an avenue for advancement. Descendants of Raymond Clergue and his progeny, they sought to carve their niche within Barcelona's orbit while maintaining a distinct presence outside the city walls. This strategic positioning allowed them to compete effectively against rivals such as Genoa, leveraging their notarial positions and financial acumen to ascend the social and political ladder.

However, the allure of Barcelona's prosperity was not the sole driving force behind the Desclergues' migration. Faced with limited prospects for advancement in their native Occitania and in their guest town, Barcelona, they cast their gaze further afield in search of new opportunities.

The conquest of the Arab Kingdom of Mallorca occurred in 1229. It was carried out by King James I of Aragon (also known as James the Conqueror) with the support of troops from Catalonia and other parts of the Crown of Aragon. This conquest marked the beginning of Christian rule on the island of Mallorca, which was previously under Islamic control.

The conquest of the Arab Kingdom of Mallorca emerged as a promising venture, offering unexplored markets and the potential for social and economic ascent. Unlike the saturated conquest of Valencia, Mallorca represented a frontier ripe for exploitation, albeit fraught with risks.

The Desclergues, imbued with a familial ethos of enterprise and exploration, embraced the challenge with gusto. Their migration to Mallorca symbolized a broader pattern of familial ascendancy driven by a desire to expand horizons and capitalize on emerging trends. In Mallorca, they found a melting pot of cultures and commerce where Arab, Jewish, and Christian influences intermingled to create a vibrant society.

The Desclergues thrived in their new surroundings, leveraging their expertise in commerce and finance to navigate the complexities of Mediterranean trade networks. Their adaptability and resilience underscored their ability to seize opportunities amidst geopolitical flux, leaving an indelible mark on Mallorca's economic and social landscape.

18.6 Banking in Mallorca

The kingdom of Mallorca was located in the 13th and 14th centuries at the epicenter of the great Mediterranean trade routes. In this world in full transformation, private banking institutions will emerge, which will provide important services to merchants such as currency exchange, deposits, exchanges and loans. For this reason, we already detected five private banks in the middle of the 13th century, in the last decades of the same century and the first decades of the 14th century their number grew to six or seven, reducing to three or four banking institutions at the end of the 14th century.

The need felt by institutions, such as the Crown and the municipality, to manage their income and taxes more efficiently determined the founding of a royal bank ('*taula del senyor rei*'), in 1301, linked to the monetary reform of the kingdom, and a municipal bank ('*taula de la Universitat*') in 1321, emerged in the context of the economic collaboration of Mallorca with the company of the conquest of Sardinia, becoming after Venice the oldest public banking institutions in Europe.

18.7 Trade in Mallorca

The economic interactions of Mallorca during the thirteenth century witnessed significant engagement in transatlantic trade routes, particularly with Ligurian sailors navigating to England and Flanders. The involvement of Mallorcan sailors in Atlantic commerce became evident by May 1296. This period also marked pivotal developments in trade regulations, with Edward I of England granting the Mercatory Charter on February 1, ensuring free trade and perpetual peace with France on May 20. Such regulatory changes spurred merchant activities, attracting Mediterranean sailors to the burgeoning trade routes.

The port of Palma emerged as a crucial node in the transshipment of goods between Ligurian coasts, Flanders, and England. Mallorca's economic landscape was characterized by a dual commercial dynamic, facilitating the exchange of goods between diverse regions. Flemish textiles, routed through Languedoc and Montpellier, were among the commodities traded, with Mallorca serving as a key intermediary. Conversely, pharmaceutical substances were imported into England through companies established by Montpellier bourgeois.

Documentation indicates the regular arrival of Atlantic supplies at the port of Palma, while Mallorcan ships were acknowledged in England through credentials issued by Edward III's chancellery. Castilian sailors also found a lucrative charter market on the island, further enhancing Mallorca's position as a pivotal trading hub. Similarly, towns along the Strait of Gibraltar became indispensable stopovers for transactions with Portugal.

The Desclergues family, prominent in Mallorcan history, epitomized the multifaceted involvement in commerce during this era. Their roles as jurors, notaries, and merchants underscored active participation in trade, finance, and currency exchange. The family's ties extended to Barcelona, reflecting shared business interests and necessitating frequent travel for negotiations, legal matters, and business expansions. This interconnected economic framework operated within the broader Kingdom of Aragon, renowned for its commercial and military influence.

The Desclergues family's legacy unfolds as a narrative of perpetual movement and engagement across various urban centers, including Barcelona, Valencia, and beyond. Their activities encompassed contract negotiations, dispute resolution, and network expansion, transcending geographical boundaries. Far from static figures, they epitomized dynamism and entrepreneurial spirit, traversing trade routes extending from Mallorca to Seville, Granada, Montpellier, and beyond. This dynamic engagement epitomized the pursuit of commercial opportunities, symbolized by the Spanish expression "men with restless asses."

18.8 The Desclergues embodied the Renaissance Spirit

The Desclergues stood as a beacon of commerce, culture, and connectivity in the vibrant medieval Mediterranean. Their lifestyle was intricately woven into the bustling trade routes and cosmopolitan hubs that spanned from the shores of Mallorca to the markets of Genoa, from the ports of Marseille to the alleyways of Seville.

In an era where East met West in a whirlwind of commercial activity, the Desclergues thrived. The Mediterranean was their playground, where the competition between Arabs, Christians, and Jews was not just a clash of civilizations but a symphony of economic dynamism. The family's footsteps echoed through the bustling ports of Sardinia, Corsica, Montpellier, and beyond as they navigated the currents of trade and finance.

Mallorca, with its blend of Arab and Jewish influences, served as a vibrant economic emporium where cultures converged. Amidst the hedonistic atmosphere of sophistication and luxury, the Desclergues embraced the spirit of cultural crossroads, engaging with philosophers, poets, and troubadours. It was a world of great freedom of thought, where ideas mingled as freely as goods and currencies.

Yet, amidst the luxury and refinement, the Desclergues were not untouched by the conflicts of their time. The Crusades raged on, casting shadows of war and skirmishes across the Mediterranean landscape. But theirs was not a dark epic but a story of resilience and adaptability in the face of adversity.

For the Desclergues, travel was not just a luxury but a necessity. From Barcelona to Zaragoza, Valencia to Genoa, they traversed the Mediterranean with purpose, forging connections, sealing contracts, and navigating the intricacies of trade. Their contacts spanned far and wide, a testament to their prominence in the commercial world.

In Barcelona, Valencia, and Zaragoza, the Desclergues were frequent visitors, and their presence was felt in the bustling markets and streets. Every journey was an opportunity; every encounter was a potential business deal or alliance.

Theirs was a life lived at the intersection of commerce and culture, where the sea was not just a barrier but a bridge connecting distant lands and disparate peoples.

18.9 Countess Joan of Toulouse (1220–1271)

The Viscounty of Albi belonged to the County of Toulouse. Countess Joan of Toulouse (1220–1271), shown in Figure 18.10 on page 133, was a pivotal figure in the medieval history of the County of Toulouse, inheriting her title from her father, Raymond VII, and playing a significant role in the political and religious dynamics of her time. Born at the Castle of Corneto near Siena, her lineage traced back to the noble houses of Toulouse and Aragon.

Early in her life, Joan's betrothal to Hugh, the heir of Hugh X of Lusignan, hinted at the intricate webs of European aristocratic alliances. However, this engagement was short-lived. Following the Treaty of Paris in 1229, Joan's marital destiny shifted. One of the stipulations of this treaty was her betrothal to Alphonse, Count of Poitiers, brother of King Louis IX of France, signifying the strategic importance of alliances in medieval politics.

Joan's upbringing at the French royal court distanced her from her Occitanian heritage. This detachment was evident in her lack of sympathy towards the Albigensians, a religious group persecuted during the Albigensian Crusade. Her marriage to Alphonse, though the exact date remains uncertain, solidified her position as Countess of Toulouse alongside her spouse.

Despite the absence of offspring from their union, Joan and Alphonse embarked on significant military campaigns together, including the Seventh and Eighth Crusades. These endeavors underscored their commitment to both religious fervor and political power.

Upon her father's death in 1249, Joan ascended to the role of ruler of Toulouse alongside her husband. However, their governance was often absentee, as they entrusted the administration of their lands to appointed officials. Joan's attempt to dispose of her inherited lands in her will, designating her distant relative Philippa de Lomagne as her universal heiress, reflected the complexities of medieval inheritance laws and familial connections.

Notably, Alphonse's will included a provision to bequeath Joan's lands in the Comtat Venaissin to the Holy See, a decision that was upheld, leading to the territory's status as a Papal territory until the late 18th century.

Joan de Toulouse was blood-related to James I the Conqueror, born in 1208 and who died in 1276, who was the King of Aragon, Count of Barcelona and Lord of Montpellier from 1213 to 1276, King of Mallorca from 1231 to 1276, and Valencia from 1238 to 1276.

Joan of Toulouse and James I of Aragon were blood-related through marriage. Joan of Toulouse was the daughter of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse, and his wife, Sancha of Aragon. Sancha was the daughter of Alfonso II of Aragon (James I of Aragon's grandfather), making her a sister to James I of Aragon. Therefore, Joan of Toulouse was James I's niece, establishing their blood relationship.

Through James I of Aragon, born in Montpelier in 1208 and dead in 1276, Joan of Toulouse provided nobleman Raymond Desclergue new opportunities in James I's conquest of Mallorca. Being a Knight's Templar and, as far as we can assume, being a Roman Catholic and not a Cathar, he received total confidence from Joan of Toulouse and, therefore, from James I of Aragon.

18.10 Raymond des Clergue, Father of the Desclergues Clan in Spain

Ramón Clergue or des Clergue or Desclergue was the son of Mossen Francesc Clergue or des Clergue, a native of Languedoc who went to Catalonia in the Kingdom of Aragon, where he settled and founded a family, during the time of Peter II King of Aragon, Count of Barcelona and Lord of Montpellier.He was a Juror of the Council of Mallorca as a result of the family's support of King James I in the Conquest of Mallorca. Ramón des Clergue or Ramón de Clergue or Ramón Desclergue was a Jury of Mallorca in 1249 and in 1253.[5][6][7]

Cateura refers to Ramon Des Clergue as *"Ramon Des Clergue, another of the jurors of 1249 who, like Valenti de Torres, appears in 1237 among the 10 leaders chosen and confirmed by the Infante Pedro de Portugal to administer a general collection, and who 18 concept..."*[8]

He was the father of Francisco Clergue or des Clergue or Desclergue (Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.11), Knight of the Order of Saint John of the Hospital of Jerusalem, who was also a Juror of Mallorca in 1276[9] and 1281.

The descendants of Raymond Desclergue are shown in Figure 18.6 on page 132.Raymond des Clergue was a Knight's Templar from Albi, who would, later in his life, be known as Ramon Desclergue. He was the father of Francesc Desclergue and is the founder of the Desclergues name-line in Catalonia. He settled in Girona and established activities in Mallorca. Although his main location remained Girona, he probably lived prolonged times in Mallorca. Certainly, his son, Francesc Desclergue, was fully established in Mallorca and maried a daugther of Borell, in Mallorca, as described in Chapter 18.11.

In the tumultuous period of the 13th century, when Occitan was engulfed in a civil war due to the Albigensian heresy, Raymond des Clergue found himself at a crossroads. His family was divided into heretics on the one hand and Roman Catholics on the other hand. The year was 1229, and King James I of Aragon, shown in Figure 18.9, on page 133, was embarking on a daring mission to conquer the island of Mallorca on behalf of the Roman Catholic kingdoms. This endeavor would prove to be a pivotal moment in the history of the region.

Raymond, a member of the Clergue family, hailed from a land marred by religious strife. The family itself was divided, with some members adhering to the heretical beliefs of the Albigensians, while others remained staunch followers of Roman Christianity. This internal schism within the Clergue family added a layer of complexity to Raymond's decision-making.

The political landscape of Occitan was treacherous, characterized by opposing camps locked in a bitter struggle. The Albigensian heresy had created an environment of great instability and danger. It was amidst this turmoil that Raymond found himself in the service of King James I of Aragon, a ruler with ambitions to expand the influence of Christianity in the region.

Raymond's decision to join King James I's campaign in the conquest of Mallorca was multifaceted. On one hand, it was a chance to escape the chaotic and perilous atmosphere of his homeland. Occitan's civil war had left no corner untouched, and the promise of a more stable life in the conquered territories of Mallorca was an enticing prospect.

Furthermore, there was the allure of economic prosperity tied to serving King James I in the Christian cause against the Muslims. The conquest of Mallorca offered the possibility of wealth and land for those who participated in the endeavor. Raymond saw this as an opportunity to secure a brighter future for himself and his family.

Lastly, the involvement of religious orders like the Order of the Temple or the Order of Saint John also played a role in Raymond's decision. These orders held a significant presence in the crusading efforts of the time. Joining their ranks offered spiritual purpose and a chance to serve a higher calling.

Raymond des Clergue's journey from the tumultuous Occitan to the shores of Mallorca was driven by a combination of factors – the desire for stability, economic opportunity, religious fervor, and a sense of duty in a time of conflict. His story is a testament to the complex and multifaceted nature of historical decisions made during a period marked by religious strife and territorial expansion.

In Mallorca, Ramon Desclergue was a Knights Templar and Juror, [10] a banker and a merchant. [11][12][13]

In the historical context of the establishment of municipal systems in Valencia and Mallorca following military operations and political shifts under Jaume I, Ramon Desclergue emerges as a pivotal figure in the pre-municipal and early municipal development of Mallorca.

During the transitional period in Mallorca, marked by the dominion of Peter of Portugal and Nunyo Sanç, Ramon Desclergue played a multifaceted role. Desclergue, identified as a merchant and banker, was not merely a participant in commercial activities but also a key actor in shaping the socio-political landscape of the emerging municipality.

Desclergue's involvement in the *prohoms* commission underscores his significance in the colonization efforts and economic administration of Mallorca. Initially focused on coordinating colonization and settlement efforts, Desclergue and other prohoms quickly expanded their roles beyond mere coordination to become central figures in the management of communal economic affairs.

One notable instance of Desclergue's influence is reflected in the land grant made by Nunyo Sanç to the community in 1235. This marked a crucial step in the institutionalization of the municipality, as Desclergue and his contemporaries negotiated the transfer of land ownership to the community, setting a precedent for communal governance and legal personality.

Moreover, Desclergue's inclusion in the commission of prohoms tasked with collecting funds for the island's defense highlights his integral role in shaping the fiscal policies of Mallorca.

Alongside other influential figures, Desclergue contributed to the formulation and implementation of economic strategies essential for the sustenance and defense of the island.

Furthermore, Desclergue's presence in the early municipal landscape indicates the convergence of economic power and political authority within the emerging municipal framework. As a merchant and banker, Desclergue wielded considerable influence, not only in economic matters but also in shaping political decisions and communal governance structures.

Ramón Desclergue worked as a merchant banker as early as 1242, carrying out money deposit and loan operations, and participating in limited partnerships.[14]

Pau Cateura Bennasser writes [15] that *Year 1252 - The consuls of the City of Mallorca are: Ferrer de Sant Martí, Ramon Desclergue,*

---

[5] Alvaro Campaner y Fuertes, "Cronicon Mayoricense: noticias y relaciones historicas de Mallorca desde 1229 a 1800," Juan Colomar y Salas, 1881.

[6] Bartomeu Bestard, "Los Jurados de la ciudad y reino de Mallorca," Diario de Mallorca, March 2015.

[7] Los jurados de la ciudad y reino de Mallorca (1249-1718) ; Editorial: Lleonard muntaner, editor, s.l. ; EAN: 9788496242463 ; Año de edición: 2005

[8] P. Cateura Bennasser, "Sociedad, jerarquia y poder en la mallorca medieval", Fontes Rerum Balearium, 1984, ISBN 978-8439826842.

[9] Alvaro Campaner y Fuertes, "Cronicon Mayoricense: noticias y relaciones historicas de Mallorca desde 1229 a 1800," Juan Colomar y Salas, 1881.

[10] juror or jurador was a magistrate, a local official and came from the Knight's establishment. A translation is more or less as foillows: Jurado, Jurat, Veguer, Juries

[11] A. Pons, "Historia de Mallorca. Instituciones, cultura y constumbres del Reino (s.XII-XV), II (Palma de Mallorca, 1965)" cit., II, señala los nombres siguientes como jurados: Francisco de Sant Martí, R. de Clergue, Valentín Ses Torres, Berenguer de Pinós, A. de Llearda y P. F. Ferrer.

[12] Joaquin Cerdá Ruiz-Funes, "Jurados, iurats, en municipios Españoles de la baja edad media (reflexiones para una comparacion)", Universidad Autónoma de Barcelona, ISSN 0210-7716, Nº 14, 1987, págs. 27-40.

[13] Pau Cateura Bennasser, " Municipi i monarquia en la Mallorca dels segles XIII-XIV", Anales de la Universidad de Alicante, Historia Medieval, ISSN: 0212-2480, 1984.

[14] Antonio Mercader Frau, Thesis "Banca y crédito en el reino de Mallorca (Baja edad media) 1229-1401," Ciències Històriques i Teoria de les Arts, Universitat de les Illes Balears, 21 de juliol 2009, (Thesis director Dr. Pau Cateura Bennàsser)

[15] Pau Cateura Bennasser, " Municipi i monarquia en la Mallorca dels segles XIII-XIV", Anales de la Universidad de Alicante, Historia Medieval, ISSN: 0212-2480, 1984.

Valentí Ses Torres, Berenguer de Pinós, A. De Lleida, P. F.

18.10.1 Desbosch, Friend of Desclergue

The Desbosch family's lineage spans centuries, with its origins rooted deeply in the annals of history, dating back to the medieval period of the 11th to 14th centuries. They were founded by a family in Gascony (nowadays in France). Primarily associated with the defense of Catalonia against the incursions of the French forces during the tumultuous period of 1285, the Desbosch family emerged as stalwart defenders of their homeland. Notably, their valorous contributions are epitomized in the heroic resistances witnessed at critical strongholds such as Castelló de Empuries and Perelada.

Through their steadfast defense of Castelló de Ampuries and Perelada, the Desbosch family exemplified the noble virtues of loyalty, courage, and sacrifice, leaving an enduring imprint on the collective memory of Catalonia and perpetuating their esteemed lineage through the ages.

Although the Desbosch is Catalan, their French counterparts are called Du Bois.[16]

Like Raymond des Clergue, family members of the Desbosch family acted as bankers. The reader is urged to read Chapter 49.9.2, concerning the period around 1600 in Belgium, where Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) was acquainted with Jean Du Bois, which is also evidenced in chapter 34.13.8.12.

The author acknowledges the contributions made by Cortés Rosal in uncovering the history of the Desclergues before they arrived in Montblanc. The key to finding the connection and the first origins North of the Pyrenees came through a study of the Desbosch family, originating from Templars in Occitania who carried the name 'Bosch.' Indeed, Rénovard Desbosch was a friend of Raymond Clergue, and both were Knights Templars. They were *Juanista.*

Note that in the chronicles, 'Desbosch' and 'Malbosch' are identical.

18.10.2 Ramón Desclergue ceased the Opportunity

In Mallorca, Raymond des Clergue was known as Ramón Desclergue.

In Pau Cateura Bennàsser,[17] we find the following citation:

The first modality involved the banking system established on the island. Through Blasco's accounts, we indeed detected four taulas. These are the banks of Ramón Desclergue de Renovard de Malbosc de G. de Temines and de Guardia. Together they make payments, charged to funds deposited from the bailiwick, worth 4261 salaries. However, the other formulas mentioned are the most common, sometimes even combined with individuals who hold some position or who manage some type of The income is paid to the interested party on behalf or by order of Blasco or, where appropriate, of the king.

Ramón Desclergue worked as a merchant-banker, carrying out both deposit and money lending operations, as well as participating in limited partnerships. In 1242, for example, he delivered 2260 salaries in deposit to Bernat Cer, invested in cloth, and 1225 salaries in cash to sell and invest in Yspania.[18] *In 1245, he hired Bernal de Riba as a fisherman for a year, which proves that he ceased every opportunity.*[19] Specific banking operations are listed further by Pau Cateura Bennàsser,[20]

18.11 Francesc Desclergue, the Son of Raymond des Clergue

Images of Francesc Desclergue are shown in Figure 18.7 on page 132, with a close-up in Figure 18.8 on page 132.

Piferrer y Fábregas[21] writes: "*On December 10, 1279, most of the men of the university met in Santa Eulalia in public parliament, the minutes say; and with the prince assisting and giving authority or license, the university or general council made, constituted and ordered its trustees and attorneys to promise and swear to observe the treaty Guillelmo Torrella, Jaime de Sant Martí knight, Roberto de Belvey, Bernardo de Çaragoça and Arnaldo Burgués. Based on the archive documents, and comparing their tenor in several codices, I will say that there were eight and not five the trustees appointed in Santa Eulalia, namely: Guillermo de Torrella and Jaime de Sant Martí gentlemen, Roberto de Bellvehí, Bernardo Valentí, Francesc Desclergue, Francisco Burguet, Burguet, Bernardo de Çaragoça and Arnaldo Burgués. In place of Jaime de Sant Martí, Fernando Rodríguez, a military man, was elected in another meeting held on the following February 18 at the Dominican convent. No witnesses in the record. according to the aforementioned codices, and Dameto does not express where he took their names from.*"

Francesc Desclergue was a Knight's Templar. like his father, Ramon Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10. Both individuals hailed from aristocratic lineages deeply entrenched within the history of Occitanie, exhibiting notable eminence in their social standing.

Francesc Desclergue in Mallorca is found in Figure 18.1 on page 129 and in Figure 18.2 on page 130. His social status, like that of his ancestors, was *Purpura de la Patria*, as can be found as such in Figure 18.3 on page 130 and in Figure 18.5 on page 131.

Francesc Desclergue is mentioned as the previous owner of a house in Mallorca in the work by Pablo Cateura Bennasser[22]

He married in Mallorca to a daughter of Guillem Borrell, a merchant established in Mallorca described in Chapter 18.11.3. The chronicles write that Guillem Borrell came from a family of merchants and notaries originally from Girona. He left by testamentary disposition the goods he owned in Girona for the Monastery of Santa Pere de Rodes of the Order of Sant Benet as a dowry to his grandson, described in Chapter 18.11.4, son of his daughter, who received sacred vestments and studies in the said monastery.

Francesc Desclergue was Jurado of Mallorca in 1276 and 1281.[23][24] In this role, he can be seen in Figure 18.7 on page 132, with a close-up in Figure 18.8 on page 132.

Antonio Ortega Villoslada[25][26] also writes that...*Since the pact did not contemplate the victims of Daniel Can's coca, the ruling of the lieutenant and the jurors is challenged in Mallorca, at the request of the ship's boss and merchants. The list of claimants has*

---

[16] Note that the modern and prevalent translation of 'bois' is 'wood.' However, throughout history, in French, 'bois' has also been used to indicate a forest. The word 'forêt' in French is typically preserved for a large forest, while 'bois' is used for a small forest.

[17] Pau Cateura Bennàsser, "Las cuentas de la colonización feudal (Mallorca, 1231-1245)", ISSN-e 1988-2971, ISSN 0214-3038, N 20, 1997, págs. 57-142.

[18] ARM. E.C.R. 342, fol, 83v

[19] ARM. E.C.R. 343, fol. 296 r.

[20] Pau Cateura Bennàsser, "Las cuentas de la colonización feudal (Mallorca, 1231-1245)", ISSN-e 1988-2971, ISSN 0214-3038, N 20, 1997, pages 81, 114, 115, 132, 133, 134.

[21] Piferrer y Fábregas, Pablo, 1818-1848; Quadrado, José María, 1819-1896, "Islas Baleares; por Pablo Piferrer y José Ma. Quadrado," Barcelona Cortezo, 1888, page 877

[22] Pablo Cateura Bennasser, "Aspectos de la propiedad urbana en la época de la dinastia privativa de Mallorca," page 38, La Fardelliana, 1984.

[23] Bartomeu Bestard, "Los Jurados de la ciudad y reino de Mallorca," Diario de Mallorca, March 2015.

[24] Los jurados de la ciudad y reino de Mallorca (1249-1718) ; Editorial: Lleonard muntaner, editor, s.l. ; EAN: 9788496242463 ; Año de edición: 2005

[25] Antonio Ortega Villoslada, "El reino de Mallorca y el mundo Atlántico, 1230-1349: evolución político-mercantil", Netbiblo, 2008, page 285.

[26] A.R.M. A.H-1760, fols. 91r-147/10v.

a majority of Jews from the Mallorcan aljama: Simón Virgili; Francesc Desclergue; the pharmacist Guillermo Roig; Bannus Caxi Pisano; Rafael Dayen; Abraham Malaqui; Isaac ben Aron Hayo Cohen; Samuel Maani; Haco ben Farra; Jacob ben Ninem Isaac ben Farra; Mosse Mayr; Abraham ben Salema and Isaac Levi... habitatores Maioricarum et alii adherentes eis.

Francesc Desclergue also acted, being a Knight's Templar, as emissary of one of the Muslim Caliphs of the well-known lineage of the Yaqub or Yaacub and he helped the King of Aragon in the Conquest of Mallorca.

In Antonio Ortega Villoslada[27], we find an interesting exploration of the Kingdom of Mallorca's interactions within the broader Atlantic world during the period spanning from 1230 to 1349. This exploration unveils complex economic, political, and cultural exchanges. Integral to this analysis is an examination of the House of Mallorca's trajectory alongside the burgeoning trade routes linking the Mediterranean to the English Channel. Amidst the backdrop of the Reconquista, tensions between Castile and the Merinids over control of the Strait of Gibraltar reverberated through the region, manifesting in Castile's stringent regulation of Balearic shipping. Papal decrees further underscored Castilian authority, particularly evident in the provisioning of grain to Maghreb ports by Balearic vessels. Concurrently, the Kingdom's engagements with northern Europe pivoted towards supplying raw materials for the textile industry. The 1330s ushered in a new era of conflict, marked by wars with Genoa and Morocco, as well as recurrent Anglo-Flemish hostilities. These challenges spurred the establishment of mercantile enterprises across the Atlantic coast, from Andalusia and Portugal to France, England, and Flanders. Drawing on eight years of meticulous archival research spanning French, Peninsular, and Mallorcan repositories, this study delves into the intricate networks that underpinned medieval Mediterranean commerce. The inclusion of comprehensive indices—ranging from general and toponymic to onomastic classifications—enhances the volume's accessibility and scholarly rigor, offering a nuanced understanding of Mallorca's entanglements within the Atlantic world.

In particular, Antonio Ortega Villoslada writes that the Balearic Islands were the target of the Merinid army, and in the summer of 1293 an alarm was declared due to foreseeable raids. Despite this and the renewed anti-Castilian alliance, in autumn 1293, of Abu Ya'qub and Muhammad II, in order to surrender Tarifa, and the assistance of Valencian and Barcelona galleys, no negative incidents are seen in stable Aragonese merchant traffic in Morocco with Mallorcan residents holding relevant positions in the court of Abu Ya'qub. This is the case of Francesc Desclergue, the sultan's emissary to James II of Aragon - July 1294. Dufourcq[28] writes that the presence of Mallorcan citizens acting as links between Aragon and Morocco was based on the privileged island location. In particular, with these ulterior motives, James II accredited in July a new ambassador to the Merinid, Father Batle. Like Torrella and Deslergue, he was a Mallorcan: the great Balearic island was the advanced base of the Catalan Empire towards the Maghrib, the Christian land of Spain, which had the easiest and most frequent relations with the whole of Berberia. Furthermore,[29] the impulse of the Infante Pedro of Portugal and the pontifical bulls will favor the full integration of the Balearic Islands into the Maghreb mercantile fabric.

Apart from being *Purpura de la Patria* and a Knight's Templar, the reason he was a Juror of the Council of Mallorca was a result of the family's support of King James I in the Conquest of Mallorca.

The activities of Francesc Desclergue, testified by historical sources, indicate that he epitomized a convergence of ideological affiliations, embodying both the ethos of the Knight's Templar and the doctrinal framework of Juanism, thereby reflecting a nuanced interplay between military-religious orders and mystical traditions within the historical context under scrutiny.[30]

18.11.1 Francesc Desclergue and his Freedom of Speech

In the 1600s, we find Antoni Desclergue (DC06) protesting as seen in the literature citations in Chapter 34.3.

Freedom of speech of the Desclergues resulted from their status surpassing the other nobility because of the ancient nature of their purple blood, dating back to Byzantine and Roman times.

Francesc Desclergue emerges prominently in the historical narrative of Mallorca's governance during the late 13th century. The text, shown in Figure 18.13 on page 134, provides glimpses[31] into his role as one of the trustees appointed during a critical juncture in Mallorcan history, marked by the convocation of the 72nd public parliament on December 10, 1279.

During this assembly, convened in Santa Eulalia, Francesc Desclergue, alongside other notable individuals such as Guillermo de Torrella, Roberto de Belvey, Bernardo de Qaragoga, and Arnaldo Burgués, was entrusted with the solemn task of upholding the observance of the treaty. This treaty, commonly attributed to Guíllelmo Torrella, Jaime de Sant Martí, and others, carried significant implications for the governance and autonomy of Mallorca within the broader political framework of the Kingdom of Aragon. The participation of Desclergue and his counterparts as trustees underscores the intricate web of alliances and power dynamics characterizing medieval Mediterranean politics. Mallorca's strategic location and economic significance made it a prized possession coveted by various powers of the time, including the Crown of Aragon. Thus, the agreements forged during such parliamentary sessions were crucial in safeguarding the island's interests and autonomy amidst shifting geopolitical currents.

Moreover, the text sheds light on the internal dynamics of Mallorcan society, with references to the spirit of freedom ignited by the concessions of past rulers. The trustees, including Francesc Desclergue, exhibited a staunch commitment to preserving the privileges and autonomy of Mallorca, as evidenced by their solemn protest in January 1281. This protest, aimed at affirming their mission without compromising the island's rights, reflects the tension between local autonomy and external authority during this period.

18.11.2 Francesc Desclergue and the Maria Magdalena Hospital

In Mallorca's medieval history, Francesc Desclergue emerges as a key player in establishing religious institutions and shaping its administrative landscape. He stands alongside illustrious companions, his actions intertwined with the founding narratives of monasteries and the renowned hospital of Santa María Magdalena.

Francesc Desclergue's legacy is deeply entwined with the foundational narratives of Mallorca's religious and administrative evolution, as shown, for instance, in Figure 18.12 on page 133. In 1231, Guillermo de Torrella, lord of Valles in Catalonia and nephew of

---

[27] Antonio Ortega Villoslada, "El reino de Mallorca y el mundo Atlántico, 1230-1349: evolución político-mercantil", Netbiblo, 2008 - 350 pages.

[28] Ch. E. Dufourcq, "L'Espagne catalane." p. 231.

[29] Ch. E. Dufourcq, "L'Espagne catalane." p. 346.

[30] The inquisitive scholar, with a yearning akin to the seeker of ancient lore, may embark upon a quest to unearth the enigmatic traces of a hospital intertwined with the names of Francesc Desclergue, Hugo Ponce, and Guillermo Serrà, while delving deep into the labyrinthine ideological entanglements of the revered King of Aragon.

[31] The footnote in Figure 18.13 on page 134 provides additional insights into the complexities of Mallorcan politics, with discrepancies regarding the number and identity of trustees recorded in different sources. Despite such discrepancies, the overarching narrative remains one of concerted efforts by influential figures like Francesc Desclergue to navigate the intricate socio-political landscape of medieval Mallorca.

Raimundo de Torrella laid the foundation of the hospital of Santa María Magdalena in Mallorca. Initially a place of care and solace, this institution would later undergo a remarkable transformation, becoming a haven for *dueñas* and eventually evolving into a monastery for Augustinian nuns, a testament to Desclergue's vision and influence.

Furthermore, Francesc Desclergue's imprint on Mallorca's religious landscape extends to establishing the Clarisas monastery in 1262, a testament to his commitment to fostering spiritual sanctuaries within the region. However, his most significant endeavor materialized in 1279 when he assumed the mantle of the Mallorca syndic under King Don Pedro's patronage.

In this pivotal role, Francesc Desclergue collaborated with a cadre of influential individuals, including Jaime de San Martí, Roberto Bellvey, Bernardo Valenti, Francisco Burguet, Bernardo de Zaragoza, and Arnaldo Burgues, among others. Their collective efforts culminated in the formal ratification of Desclergue's appointment by the grand and general Council convened in the venerable precincts of the church of Santa Eulalia on December 10th of that historic year.

The assembly witnessed the convergence of ecclesiastical dignitaries and secular authorities, underscoring Francesc Desclergue's role in Mallorca's political and administrative spheres. His partnership with visionaries in establishing monastic institutions and the iconic hospital of Santa María Magdalena illuminates his enduring legacy as a steward of Mallorca's spiritual and social fabric.

Furthermore, for those familiar with the Knight's Templars, the establishment of the Santa Maria Magdalena Hospital resonates. Interestingly, Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) also resided in the parochial of Maria Magdalena in Tournai while he stayed in Flanders, as shown in Chapter 30.5.

18.11.3 Guillem Borrell, Father-in-law of Francesc Desclergue

Guillem Borrell, the father-in-law of Francesc Desclergue belonged to a wealthy family of merchants and notaries in Girona, connected with the Bellonids, or the ancient House of Barcelona, and also connected to the Torró family of Empuries, Girona and, later, Barcelona. His descendants are shown in Figure 18.11 on page 133.

The connection between the Bellonids and the Borrell family lies in the lineage of the Counts of Barcelona. The Bellonids were a noble Frankish family that played a significant role in the Carolingian Empire. They were descended from Bellon, who was a contemporary of Charlemagne.

The earliest known Count of Barcelona from the Bellonid lineage was Wilfred the Hairy (*Guifré el Pilós* in Catalan), who ruled in the late 9th and early 10th centuries. However, it was his son, Borrell II, who is often considered the first to bear the title 'Count of Barcelona' officially.

Borrell II is particularly notable for his rule during a tumultuous period in the history of Catalonia, facing threats from both Muslim raiders from Al-Andalus and the Frankish kings from the north. His reign saw the consolidation and expansion of the County of Barcelona's territory and influence.

The House of Barcelona, represented by the Borrells and their descendants, held the title of Count of Barcelona and exerted authority over the County of Barcelona in Catalonia. Over time, they established themselves as one of the most powerful noble families in the region, playing pivotal roles in the political and social landscape of Catalonia and beyond.

18.11.3.1 Pere Borrel

Pere Borrell was Francesc Desclergue's brother-in-law and son of Guillem Borrell. Despite Guillem Borrell's presence in Mallorca, his trade activities brought him to Barcelona and other regions, and definitely also to Girona, where his own roots were. Pere Borrell, born in Barcelona around 1275, was a merchant or shipowner[32] who engaged in commercial activities between Catalonia and other Mediterranean regions in the early 14th century.

A conflict arises around the time of the prosecution of the Knight's templars and, therefore, around the time when the Borrells and many other families, including the Desclergues, would be expelled from Mallorca and find refuge in Aragon.

Pere Borrell's unfavorable stance towards Mallorca is evident in a particular incident that unfolded during the summer of 1309. A squadron of Mallorcan corsairs intercepted Pere Borrell's vessel, heavily laden with firewood and en route from Alicante, at the entrance to the port of Alcoll. The Mallorcans redirected his ship to the Balearic capital, where Pere Borrell was held captive for a prolonged period of four months. This detention resulted in significant damage to the fruit cargo he was transporting, with Pere Borrell estimating the losses at a staggering 700 Barcelona pounds.

The aftermath of the incident unfolded into a complex web of diplomatic negotiations and legal disputes between Pere Borrell, representing Catalan interests, and the monarchs of Aragon and Mallorca. Jaume II of Aragon, in a bid to seek justice, demanded compensation for Pere Borrell's losses from the Mallorcan monarch, initiating a protracted legal process. Despite the involvement of legal experts and negotiations spanning several years, a resolution remained elusive, highlighting the intricate nature of such disputes during that era.

The conflict between Pere Borrell and Mallorca exemplifies the complexities of maritime trade relations and the legal frameworks governing commercial activities during the early 14th century. Pere Borrell's case highlights the risks faced by merchants operating in the Mediterranean, where political tensions and piracy were prevalent. Moreover, it underscores the importance of diplomatic channels and legal mechanisms in resolving disputes between merchants and sovereign entities.

The involvement of legal experts and the mediation efforts of Jaume II and Sanç de Mallorca underscore the significance of legal norms and diplomatic protocols in regulating commercial disputes during this period. Additionally, the reference to the active role played by the people of Perpignan in supplying cloth to the Catalan market sheds light on the interconnectedness of regional economies in the medieval Mediterranean.

Overall, Pere Borrell's anti-Mallorcan stance reflects broader dynamics of political and commercial competition in the Mediterranean during the early 14th century, highlighting the intricate web of interests and alliances that shaped maritime trade relations in the region.

18.11.3.2 Guillem Borrell, junior

He was the son of Guillem Borrel. He was the brother of Pere Guillem and the brother-in-law of Francesc Desclergue.

We cite Sarah Decker's work,[33] *"On May 31, 1330, twelve women went before the notary Guillem Borrell of Barcelona to invest in a*

---

[32] Antoni Riera i Melis, "La marca antimallorquina de Pere Borrell" in "El regne de Mallorca, la corona d'Aragó i França al començament del segle XIV", October 28, 2027, in e-Spenia, revue interdisciplinaire d'etudes hispaniques médiévales et modernes.

[33] Decker, Sarah. '5 Working Women in Medieval Catalan Cities.' The Fruit of Her Hands: Jewish and Christian Women's Work in Medieval Catalan Cities, University Park, USA: Penn State University Press, 2022, pp. 101-128.

commercial partnership (societas) formed earlier that day between Bernat de Vila, a merchant of Barcelona, and Berenguer Vinot, a merchant of Mallorca, for commerce within and between their two cities as well as across the Mediterranean.1 Together, these twelve women made nearly half of the investments in Bernat and Berenguer's partnership and contributed slightly over one-third of the capital that the two men received for their budding joint business venture.".

18.11.3.3 The Borrell family

The Borrell family stands as an illustrious lineage, their significance resonating through the centuries. Originating in the aftermath of Visigothic rule, Catalonia's ascendancy burgeoned after the retreat of King Amalric to Barcelona following his defeat by Childebert, King of the Franks, in 531 CE. Amidst the shifting tides of power and influence, the Borrells emerged as stalwart custodians, navigating the intricate geopolitical landscape of medieval Catalonia.

The genesis of the Borrell dynasty coincided with the tumultuous epoch of Moorish incursions into the Iberian Peninsula. Barcelona, nestled amidst strategic terrain, served as a bulwark against Moorish encroachment, fostering a legacy of resilience and defiance against foreign dominion. The Borrells, entrenched in the heart of Catalonia, became instrumental in repelling Moorish advances, safeguarding the region's autonomy.

The Carolingian Franks, in their bid to assert hegemony over the region, established the 'March of Spain,' a buffer zone against Moorish expansionism. Within this crucible of political intrigue, the Borrells ascended to prominence, assuming stewardship over Barcelona and its surrounding territories. Their dominion expanded, encompassing the counties of Girona, Osona, and beyond, consolidating Catalonia under their sway.

The Borrells epitomized the fusion of feudal authority and regional autonomy, their governance marked by a delicate balance between central control and local autonomy. Amidst the ebb and flow of dynastic rivalries, they navigated the intricate web of alliances and conflicts, cementing their position as paramount rulers of Catalonia.

The zenith of Borrell hegemony witnessed the consolidation of Catalonia's territorial domains through judicious matrimonial alliances and strategic acquisitions. Counties such as Besalú, Cerdanya, and Roussillon were seamlessly integrated into the Borrell sphere of influence, bolstering their stature as preeminent lords of the Catalan realm.

The crowning achievement of the Borrell dynasty came with the union of Ramon Berenguer IV, Count of Barcelona, with Petronila, heiress to the Kingdom of Aragon, in 1137. This auspicious marriage heralded the birth of the Aragonese-Catalan confederation, a formidable union that reshaped the geopolitical landscape of medieval Iberia.

The Borrells' legacy endures as a testament to Catalonia's indomitable spirit and quest for self-determination. Through their astute leadership and unwavering resolve, they navigated the tumultuous currents of history, leaving an indelible imprint on Catalonia's collective consciousness. As custodians of Catalonia's heritage, the Borrells remain venerated figures, their legacy serving as a beacon of inspiration.

The Desclergues of Montblanc not only trace their lineage to the Desclergues of Mallorca but also to the House of Borrell of Barcelona. For a detailed account of how these connections unfolded, the reader is referred to Part VII.

18.11.3.4 The Borrell linkage between Toulouse and Barcelona

When the Borrell family is studied, in connection with the counts of Barcelone, one immediately encounters the County of Toulouse, where the Desclergues had their ancient roots.

The lineage of Borrell, intricately a part of Catalonia's history, unveils a tale of political acumen, cultural enlightenment, and strategic alliances that shaped the destiny of the region. At the heart of this saga stand two eminent figures: Borrell II of Barcelona, a pioneer in the county's renaissance, and his illustrious descendant, Raimond Borrell of Barcelona, a formidable leader who navigated the turbulent waters of medieval politics.

Borrell II, born into the esteemed lineage of the Counts of Barcelona, ascended to power amid the splendor of the Ottonian Renaissance. His tenure marked a period of cultural blossoming, where the ancient libraries inherited from the Visigothic Kingdom flourished under his patronage. In 967, his union with Luitgarde of Toulouse not only solidified strategic alliances but also ushered in an era of intellectual exchange. It was during this auspicious occasion that Borrell II encountered Gerbert d'Aurillac, a luminary destined for papal glory. The Count's patronage of Gerbert's education in the Catalan abbeys of Vich and Ripoll foreshadowed the latter's ascent to the papal throne as Sylvester II, leaving an indelible mark on European history.

However, Borrell II's reign was not devoid of challenges. The specter of Al-Mansur's incursions loomed large, as the Moors sacked Barcelona in 985, testing the mettle of the Catalan count. Yet, Borrell's resilience shone through as he undertook the arduous task of fortifying Barcelona, transforming it into a bastion of defiance against external threats. His deft diplomacy, coupled with the allure of Muslim gold, not only fortified Barcelona's defenses but also elevated it to the status of a burgeoning capital, exerting influence over neighboring Moorish kingdoms.

The legacy of Borrell II found continuity in the personage of Raimond Borrell of Barcelona, his descendant who inherited not only the mantle of leadership but also the burden of safeguarding Catalonia's autonomy. Born to Borrell II and Letgarde de Rouergue, Raimond Borrell's ascendancy to power marked a period of geopolitical maneuvering amid the crumbling Caliphate of Cordoba. Faced with the encroaching threat of Almanzor's incursions, Raimond Borrell's astute leadership and strategic alliances with neighboring counts proved pivotal in repelling the Moorish onslaught.

His marriage to Ermessende of Carcassonne in 993 further cemented alliances, laying the groundwork for a formidable coalition against Sulayman al-Mustain. The Barcelona Cathedral, a testament to Raimond Borrell's patronage, stood as a beacon of his commitment to cultural and religious resurgence. Yet, his ambitions were not confined to the realm of diplomacy; Raimond Borrell's military campaigns against Sulayman al-Mustain underscored his resolve to safeguard Catalonia's autonomy against external threats.

However, Raimond Borrell's ambitions were curtailed by mortality, as he breathed his last in 1017, leaving behind a legacy of political sagacity and cultural resurgence. His offspring, including Berengar-Raimond I, continued the legacy of the Borrell lineage, steering Catalonia through the tides of history.

The Borrell ancestry is intertwined with Toulouse's legacy, forging a lineage that endured the vicissitudes of time. From Borrell II's patronage of intellect to Raimond Borrell's geopolitical maneuvers, the Borrells left an indelible mark on Catalonia's history, illuminating the path of progress and resilience in the face of adversity.

18.11.3.5 Ermessenda, the consort of Ramon Borrell

This section is added for the reader interested in enigmatic historical figures. Ermessenda emerges as a central figure in the annals of Catalonia and Girona during the tumultuous 11th century, her life and legacy intertwined with the shifting tides of power and authority. Born in 972, she would eventually wield influence as consort and regent, leaving an indelible mark on the political and cultural landscape of her era.

At the tender age of 17, Ermessenda entered into matrimony with the Count of Barcelona, Ramon Borrell, thus initiating a partnership that would define her role in governance. Together, they embarked on a journey marked by military campaigns against the Saracens, navigating the treacherous waters of civil war in the Caliphate of Córdoba. Despite facing formidable adversaries, their joint efforts yielded significant military and economic triumphs, laying the foundation for their shared rule over the counties of Barcelona, Girona, and Osona.

Following the untimely demise of her husband in 1058, Ermessenda assumed the mantle of regent, guiding her son through the turbulent waters of minority rule. Her tenure as regent was characterized by astute governance and unwavering resolve, as she navigated the challenges posed by external tensions and internal strife. In the face of feudal revolution and familial discord, Ermessenda exhibited intelligence, skill, and a steadfast commitment to her principles.

Her regency spanned decades, marked by numerous disagreements and power struggles, particularly with her son Berenguer Ramon I and grandson Ramon Berenguer I. Yet, Ermessenda's resolve remained unyielding, her loyalty to her principles unwavering until the twilight of her days. Ultimately, faced with the prospect of surrendering control to her grandson, she made the difficult decision to sell the estates of the three counties, a testament to her unwavering commitment and principled stance.

Ermessenda's legacy extends beyond the realm of governance, encompassing significant contributions to the Catholic Church and cultural heritage. Through her patronage, she facilitated the construction of the Cathedral of Girona and the Monastery of Sant Daniel, ensuring the preservation of pieces of great historical and material value for posterity.

In retrospect, Ermessenda's life serves as a testament to the resilience and fortitude of women in medieval Europe, her legacy enduring as a beacon of strength and leadership in the face of adversity. Through her intelligence, determination, and unwavering commitment to her principles, she left an indelible mark on the history of Catalonia and Girona, shaping the destiny of generations to come.

18.11.4 Bernat Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Desclergue

He was the son of Francesc Desclergue, in Chapter 18.11, and the brother of Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12.

On the orders of Guillem Borrell, his grandson Bernat Desclergue, son of Francesc Desclergue, became a Benedictine monk at the monastery of Sant Pere de Rodes in Girona and was then named abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Sant Benet de Bages.

His father, Francesc Desclergue, gave the goods to the Order of Sant Benet. The documents show that there was a problem with these goods. Indeed, it seems that they were late in delivering it in full, which is why the Order of Sant Benet filed a legal claim against the family.

18.12 Guillermo Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Deslergue

He was the son of Francesc Desclergue, in Chapter 18.11, and the brother of Bernat Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.11.4.

In the historical context of 1308, mentioned in Chapter 18.13, Guillermo Desclergue, akin to his progenitor Francesc Desclergue, was apprehended alongside fellow members of the Templar Order during the widespread arrests targeting Templars. This event substantiates Guillermo Desclergue's affiliation with the Templar Order, a legacy inherited from his father Francesc and grandfather Ramón. Notably, the familial entanglement in this ordeal extends to encompass all male members of the Desclergue lineage.

Legal proceedings ensued promptly following their apprehension, culminating not in capital punishment or physical torment, but in the imposition of exile and forfeiture of assets. King James of Mallorca orchestrated a swift and clandestine implementation of exile, compelling the Desclergue family to seek refuge in Aragon, where the punitive measures against Templars were comparatively lenient. Within the Catalan domain of Aragon, the displaced Mallorcan Templars found sanctuary through the patronage of two influential noble families, namely the Queralt and the Cervelló, both deeply entrenched within the Templar network.

Subsequent to a period of settlement and stabilization in Aragon, Guillermo Desclergue, along with other Templar affiliates, endeavored to reclaim a portion of their confiscated wealth through legal recourse, particularly before the court of King Sancho of Mallorca. However, these efforts proved ineffectual during Sancho's reign, necessitating protracted litigation that ultimately found resolution under the governance of Pedro IV. It was during Pedro IV's reign that the Desclergue lineage, along with other Mallorcan Templar families, achieved a partial restitution of their real estate holdings, unencumbered by commercial or legal entanglements with the defunct Templar Order.

18.13 The Trial of the Templars in 1307

The trial of the Order of the Temple stands as a significant international legal event of the 14th century. Initiated in 1307 by the French monarchy, the Order of the Temple faced a barrage of allegations, including charges of heresy, simony, sodomy, and idolatry. This episode assumes critical importance due to its intersection with a religious military order and its implication in the power struggle between King Philip the Fair of France and Pope Boniface VIII.

Commencing on the ominous date of Friday, October 13, 1307, the trial culminated in the issuance of the papal bull "Considerantes dudum" by Clement V on May 6, 1312. Notably, it concluded with the execution of the order's Grand Master, Jacques de Molay, at the stake on either March 11 or 18, 1314. Subsequently, the assets of the Order underwent dispersal over the ensuing years.

Of particular note are two significant events in this process: the recognition of the Order of Montesa in the Kingdom of Aragon by Pope John XXII through the papal bull '*Ad fructus uberes*' on June 10, 1317, and the acknowledgment of the Order of Christ in the Kingdom of Portugal on March 14, 1319. These events underscore the far-reaching ramifications of the trial and its enduring impact on the ecclesiastical and geopolitical landscape of medieval Europe.

From 1308 onward, the Desclergues and other Templar families in Mallorca were protected and welcomed by two very powerful noble families who had had great ties and relationships with the Order of the Temple, the Queralts and The Cervelló, who were less affected by the debacle of the Templars, thanks to a certain consideration on the part of the Royal House of Aragon in times of misfortune for the Order of the Templars.

18.14 The Desclergues Emigration from Mallorca to Aragon in 1382

In 1382, the Desclergues, a notable family from Mallorca, made a significant migration to Aragon, marking a pivotal moment influenced by economic conditions and political turmoil. Their decision to relocate was rooted in a series of economic and political factors that shaped the landscape of trade and governance in the region during the late 14th century.

Prior to their migration, the Desclergues enjoyed positions of prominence in Mallorca, allowing them to weather economic downturns to a certain extent. However, the economic stability of Mallorca began to wane, particularly after 1349, as a consequence of various factors, including the fiscal policies of reformer Berenguer de Abellá and the military actions of Pedro IV against James III.

The attractiveness of Barcelona as a destination for merchants increased following the Cortes of 1333, when Alfonso III implemented measures to alleviate the tax burden on merchants. Despite these changes, Mallorca remained economically viable until the latter half of the 14th century. However, the economic crisis precipitated by Berenguer de Abellá's reforms led to a mass exodus of merchants from Mallorca to cities such as Barcelona and Valencia.

The Desclergues, prominent figures in Mallorcan society as merchants, bankers, and notaries, possessed extensive commercial networks, social connections, and familial relationships in Barcelona due to their professional engagements. Constantly engaged in travel, contractual negotiations, and business transactions, they maintained an active lifestyle, seldom remaining fixed at their residence in Mallorca. Given the island's significance as a hub for trade, Mallorcan merchants were compelled to navigate a competitive marketplace, fostering numerous commercial and interpersonal alliances.

Following the 1307 trial of the Templars, the Desclergues, despite their residency in Mallorca, confronted severe repercussions stemming from the dissolution of the Templar Order. Consequently, in 1308, all their assets on the mainland, and possibly some in Mallorca, were confiscated. Subsequently, upon the subsiding of these tumultuous events, they endeavored to reclaim their seized properties, albeit with uncertain prospects of success. It was not until the reign of Peter IV of Aragon and the reconquest of Mallorca that they managed to retrieve the remaining assets, owing to the protective patronage extended to former Templars by the Crown of Aragon.

Upon their complete relocation to the mainland after 1382, the Desclergues severed ties with Mallorca indefinitely, marking the conclusion of their association with the island—a chapter definitively closed in the annals of their history.

For the Desclergues clan, the decision to migrate to Barcelona in 1382 was a strategic response to the deteriorating economic conditions in Mallorca. It was a collective endeavor, with the entire family relocating together, leveraging their diverse skills and professions to support each other. Among them were bankers, merchants, jurists, priests, and notaries, whose combined expertise contributed to their success in Barcelona.

The decline of Mallorca from 1349 onwards can be attributed to the military actions of Pedro IV against James III. Following a series of conflicts and confrontations, Pedro IV declared James III guilty of charges brought against him in 1343. Subsequently, Pedro IV invaded Mallorca, culminating in the defeat of James III's troops at Santa Ponsa. This victory enabled Pedro IV to assert control over Mallorca and expand his dominion to include Roussillon. James III's subsequent attempts to regain power, including an attack on Mallorca in 1349, ultimately ended in his defeat and death in the battle of Lluchmayor.

18.15 Pere Desclergue, the Son of Guillermo Desclergue

Pere Desclergue was the son of Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12.

He appears as a witness in the minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Coloma de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.[34]

Pere's son was Geronimo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.16. His other children, Berenguer and his daughter, are described in Chatper 18.15.1 and Chapter 18.15.2, respectively.

18.15.1 Berenguer, the Son of Pere Desclergue

Berenguer was the son of Pere Desclergue and he resided in Granyana in 1358.[35]

18.15.2 N. Desclergue, the Daughter of Pere Desclergue

N. Desclergue was the daughter of Pere Desclergue and she married Guillem D'Anguera, described in Chapter 25.0.1.6. She is also described in Chapter 25.0.1.8.

18.16 Geronimo Desclergue, the Grandson of Guillermo Desclergue

He was the son of Pere Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.15, and the grandson of Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12. In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona.[36] He was a merchant. By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda. near Barcelona.

Geronimo Desclergue had a sister, N. Desclergue, who married a military, Guillem D'Anguera. She is described in Chapter 18.15.2 and Chapter 25.0.1.8.

Geronimo Desclergue belongs to the generation that returned from Mallorca to Aragon because the economic and political situation deteriorated too much in Mallorca.[37]

---

[34] "Acta d'una sessió del Consell General de Tàrrega en què es decideix com finançar l'obra dels murs," 1369, abril, 27 (AHCT LP III 80r; SARRET 261-262) (trasllat de 1369, juny, 11), Tàrrega, transcribed in Max Turull Rubinat i Jaume Ribalta Haro, "De Voluntate Universitatis, La Formació I 1. Expressió de la voluntat del municipi" (Tàrrega, 1214-1520), p. 220.

[35] item 164, Suma dels fochs de Granyena LXXVI, p. 370 in J. M. Pons Guri, "un fogatjament desconegut de l'any 1358."

[36] Suma dels fochs de Bellmunt XI, p. 414, item 85 v. Listed in J. M. Pons Guri, "un fogatjament desconegut de l'any 1358." He also appears on p. 165.

[37] It is conceivable that other persons carrying the name Clergue equally arrived in Mallorca, who were not noblemen. Their history is different as they were less attached to their family name and allowed it to evolve into Quecles, nowadays a common family name on the Balearic islands. The phenomenon is described in Antoni Mas Forners and Joan-Luis Monjo Mascaró, "La Mallorquinització onomàstica a la València del segle XVII. L'aportació de la vila de Santa Margalida",2002, ISBN 84-95802-16-3, págs. 119-144.

One of the descendants of Guillermo Desclergue, was Pere Desclergue, a priest. Jaume Sobrequés i Callicó writes,[38] *"The Chancellor of Enrique IV of Castile orders, on February 1, 1463, priest Pere Desclerga, of Santa Perpétua to provide information on whether Beltrán de Armendáriz had promised, when attacking the castle of Santa Perpétua, in Penedés, to respect the property of Guerau Alemany de Cervelló and Elionor de Montagut, widow, castellan of said castle, and if he had kept his promise. He orders that Elionor's assets not be returned to her, but rather that they be held hostage until something is decided in justice."*

18.17 Ramon Desclergue, the Son of Geronimo Desclergue

Ramon Desclergue was the son of Geronimo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.16. He was named after his patrilineal ancestor Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10. His son was Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.18.

18.18 Francesc Desclergue, the Son of Ramon Desclergue

He is also mentioned in Chapter 19.15.5.
Francesc Desclergue was the son of Ramon Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.17.
He was married to the daughter of Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue, and their sons were Brenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.19, and Francesc Desclergue, junior.
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443, as shown in Figure 19.23 on page 189.

18.19 Berenguer Desclergue, the Son of Francesc Desclergue

His father was Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.18. He is also described in Chapter 25.0.1.4.
He started his career as scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
Berenguer Desclergue was the father of Clementa Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.20, and Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2.

18.20 Clementa Desclergue, the Daughter of Berenguer Desclergue

In Chapter 25.0.1, the brother of Clementa Desclergue is described, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, in Chapter 25.0.1.2, while her ancestors through her grandmother's side, D'Anguera, equally descending from Raymond Desclergue, are equally outlined. She equally appears in Chapter 25.0.1 and Chapter 20.6.2.
She married Royal Secretary Francesc Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6.1. The ancestry of her husband is described in Chapter 20.
Clementa Desclergue's father was Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.4 and in Chapter 18.19.

18.21 The Settlement in Montblanc

The settlement of the Desclergues in Montblanc is elucidated in Chapter 21. However, it is crucial to acknowledge that their residency in Monblanc did not confine them solely to that locale. Instead, the Desclergues maintained multifaceted engagements in various regions, including Barcelona, Cervera, Lleida, Granvera, Balaguer, Manresa, and Sevilla. This dispersion underscores the expansive network of familial affiliations that the Desclergues cultivated beyond the confines of Montblanc.
Moreover, the Desclergues demonstrated remarkable resilience and adaptability in their professional activities, often operating in multiple locations concurrently. This mobility was driven by the exigencies of their professions, necessitating frequent relocations. Consequently, it was not uncommon for members of the Desclergue family to have children born in disparate locales, reflecting their itinerant lifestyle and unwavering professional commitments.
The Desclergues epitomized a dynamic and interconnected presence across various geographical and professional spheres, transcending the boundaries of any single settlement such as Montblanc.

18.22 Desclergues in Barcelona

18.22.1 Benedicto Desclergue in Barcelona

We also find '*El Padre Maestro Fray Benedicto Desclergue fue hombre de grande gobierno, hijo del Convento de Santa Catarina Martyr de Barcelona*,' on page 88 of Historia de la antiqva Hibera, Written by Francesc Martorell y de Luna, Hijo natural y Ciudadano de Tortosa, MDCXXVII (1627). No further traces of this individual have been found; therefore, his relationship to the Desclergue family remains unknown.

18.23 Desclergues in Cervera

18.23.1 Joan Desclergue in Cervera

He is most likely the brother of Bernat Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.6, and the son of Guillem D'Anguera, who was married to the daughter of Pere Desclergue. He is mentioned in Cervera in the period 1341-1368.[39]

---

[38] Jaume Sobrequés i Callicó, "Catálogo de la cancillería de Enrique IV de Castilla, señor del principado de Cataluña: (lugartenencia de Juan de Beaumont, 1462-1464)", Editorial CSIC - CSIC Press, 1975, page 406

[39] Jacme dez Clergue, in Xavier Rivera Sentís, "Un capbreu del monestir benedictí de Sant Pere el gros: 1341-1368", Miscel·lània Cerverina 19 (2009) 75-128, p. 115, item 37v.

18.23.2 Joan Desclergue in Cervera & Barcelona

He is most likely a descendant of Bernat Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.6.
There is a Joan Desclergue appearing as preserver of a hospital, namely,
'*[Li]ber primus infirmarie Ospitalis [Sanct]e Crucis presentis civitatis inceptus per Thomam Soldevila, presbiterum, nunc dicti Ospitalis infirmarium [. . .]*'[40][41]
The reference to Joan Desclergue, the preserver, is also found in 'AH 2 1473, maig 1-1479, desembre 30. Barcelona ,' of the Brochure published by the Biblioteca de Catalunya[42].
In a record of 1472, Joan Clergues, presbyter of Cervera, and his sister Joana, widow of Antonio Carnicer de Granyena (Lleida), are mentioned[43].
His son was most likely Geronimo Desclergue, decribed in Chapter 18.23.3.

18.23.3 Geronimo Desclergue in Cervera & Barcelona

He is most likely a descendant of Bernat Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.6, who was the son of Guillem D'Anguera and N. Desclergue, the daughter of Pere Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.15. Presumably, he was the son of Joan Desclergue, in Chapter 18.23.2.
In the book '*La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc*' , authored by Jose Sanchez Real[44], the author refers to,
'*Pere Costa: Nobiliario Catalán, Siglo XVIII, Manuscrito 153, Pago 214.*,' and,
'*Desclergas. Esta familia fué domiciliada en Barcelona, en donde se acabó la linea varonil; las memorias que de ella hallo son que en el año 1503, Geronimo Desclergas se hallava Veguer de Cervera por el Sr. Rey de España y Archiduque de Austria Don Felipe I. Consta de un mandato expedido en 19 de julio de dicho año en la Curia de Cervera, en las escrituras de Matheo Magre, en donde se lee que esta familia de Desclergas eran Cavalleros Donzeles.*,' or,
'*Desclergas. This family was domiciled in Barcelona, where the male line was finished; the memories that I find are that in the year 1503, Geronimo Desclergas was Veguer de Cervera (Vigerius of Cervera, or Lord of Cervera) by H.M. the King of Spain and Archduke of Austria Don Felipe I. It consists of a mandate issued on July 19 of that year in the Curia of Cervera, in the writings of Matheo Magre, where it is read that this family of Desclergas were Cavalleros Donzeles (i.e. Knights).*'
The descendants of Geronimo Desclergue have died out. We also find Geronimo Desclergue in a list of nobles of the year 1458, who have received a noble title by Felipe II in the Corts de Barcelona, where Geronimo Desclergue appears, on page 241 (Libro XIX Cap XIV), in Anales de Catalunya y Poilogo Breve de Los Progressos Contiene los svcessos del Ano 1458. Published in 1709 by Juan Pablo Marti. This Geronimo should not be confused with the later Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1) appearing in Figure 26.6 on page 293 in Chapter 25.1.3.3.

18.24 Desclergues in Lleida

18.24.1 Antich Desclergue in Lleida

We retrieve an Antich Desclergue, in the book 'Mestrescoles i rectors de l 'Estudi General de Lleida (1597-1717)' , by Francesc Esteve i Perendreu, where on page 44 we find: '*On the 25th day the rector appeared at the House of the Mestrescolia (the School Rector) and, in front of the Mestrescolia and the presence of Francesc Baffart, professor of laws; Josep Galino, chaplain, Antich Desclergue and Miguel Sallent, addressing the Mestrescolia said: 'If he had ripped off the sign and broken it into pieces, he did not do it in disrespect of the Lord or the Apostolic authority. Therefore it should be forgiven' after which the Mestrescolia has forgiven it.*'
Antich Desclergue also appears on the Faculty and Rectors of 'Estudi General de Lleida (1597-1717). Note that 'another' Antich Desclergue, related to Manresa/Barcelona, also existed. Because we are not sure if they were, in fact, the same person or not, we have separated both entries.

18.25 Desclergues in Granvena

18.25.1 Gabriel Desclergue in Granvena & Lleida

Bernardo Desclergue (DC04b), presbyter (dead in 1490), son of Gabriel Desclergue, an inhabitant of Granyena (Lleida), appears in a handwritten will in the Historical Archive of Protocols of Barcelona[45]. Joana, daughter of Gabriel Desclergue, would marry Antoni Carnicer de Granyena.

---

[40] Biblioteca de Catalunya, Topogràfic: BC AH 2, Número de Registre: 10830, Dates: 1473, maig 1-1479, desembre 30. Barcelona. Contingut: Llibre d' entrades de malalts de l' Hospital de la Santa Creu. Els assentaments recullen les dades següents (de forma incompleta): nom, professió, edat, procedència, pertinences i díxits; al marge: cambra de l' Hospital on ingressa, incidències (data de la mort o sortida, restitució de pertinences) i diners. Dut per Tomàs Soldevila, prevere i infermer de l' Hospital; Joan Desclergue, prevere (f. 10).

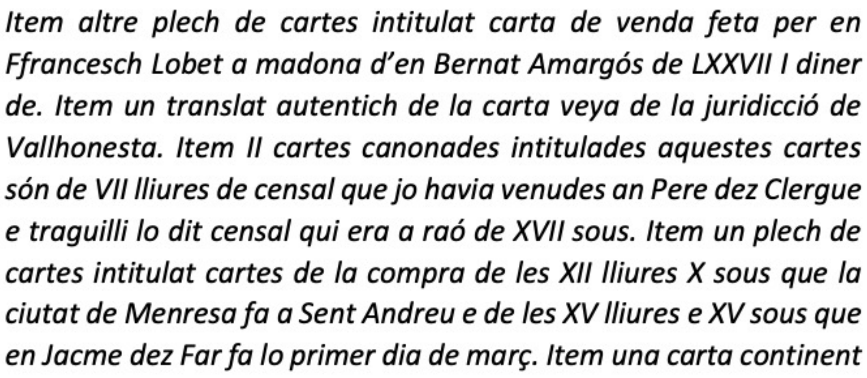
[41] Gabriel Aguaço, prevere i infermer (f. 41); Pere Olzina, prevere i infermer (f. 73).

[42] Fons Hospital de la Santa Creu de Barcelona (documents conservats a la Biblioteca de Catalunya), Arxiu, Biblioteca de Catalunya, Reis Fontanals – Maria Toldrà, 31 d' octubre de 2012 , [Última actualització: 24 octubre de 2013].

[43] Registro 3 459 (1472) Fol. 41 v. A.C.A. Barcelona. This note and the others obtained from the exact file has been provided to Sanchez Real by Mercedes Costa.

[44] Jose Sanchez Real, 'La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc' , published in 1974 by Caja de Ahorros Provincial, Tarragona; deposito legal B IVa.P.665 - 1974 and printed by Graficas Lorente, Ciudad 13, Barcelona 2, Spain.

[45] Notary's Handbook of Marco Busquets (1463-1490); Historical Archive of Protocols of Barcelona.



Item altre plech de cartes intitulat carta de venda feta per en Ffrancesch Lobet a madona d'en Bernat Amargós de LXXVII I diner de. Item un translat autentich de la carta veya de la juridicció de Vallhonesta. Item II cartes canonades intitulades aquestes cartes són de VII lliures de censal que jo havia venudes an Pere dez Clergue e traguilli lo dit censal qui era a raó de XVII sous. Item un plech de cartes intitulat cartes de la compra de les XII lliures X sous que la ciutat de Menresa fa a Sent Andreu e de les XV lliures e XV sous que en Jacme dez Far fa lo primer dia de març. Item una carta continent

Figure 18.16: *Pere Desclergue, appearing in an inventory in Manresa, in 1410. Citation from Josep Batlle i Costa, "La famíla Amargós a través dels seus llibres particulars", Els Tretze Llibres de la Nissaga dels Amargós (Manresa 1299-1438), Annex 8. Inventari de Bernat Amargós Marit d'Alamanda de Copons, p. 109.*

18.26 Desclergues in Verdú-Tàrrega

18.26.1 Balaguer Desclergue in Verdú

Josep Xavier Muntané santiveri[46] describes the existence of a couple, Balaguer Desclergue and Arsenda, in Verdú, near Tàrrega. On January 13, 1393, in the district of Verdú, a noteworthy transaction[47] involving a vineyard in the Tàpies d'en Llanera took place, which had a significant bearing on Balaguer Desclergue ('Balaguer deç Clergue,' 'Balaguer des Clergue') and his wife Arsenda (sic, and '*eius uxori na Aseno*'). The property, bordering lands owned by Pere Bufraganyes and Pere Pereguiam as well as the public road of Ciutadilla, was sold by Blanca Bonanada along with her son Pere Merles and his wife Dolça to Pere Barba of Verdú for 40 sous. A critical aspect of this sale was the stipulation that a continuing census payment of 3 *sous* was to be made to Balaguer Desclergue and Arsenda in honor of Sant Marc. This arrangement highlights the ongoing financial and social influence that Balaguer and Arsenda held in the region, reflecting their status and the economic dependencies woven through such land transactions during that period.

18.27 Desclergues in Tarragona

18.27.1 Benet Desclergue in Tarragona

We find Desclergue Benet in 1549 as prior dominic de Tarragona in Josep Torné i Cubells, 'Catàleg de Pergamins de l' actual arxiu del monestir de Poblet' .

18.28 Desclergues in Balaguer

18.28.1 Bonaventura Desclergue in Balaguer

We found, for the town of Balaguer (near Leida), a Bonaventura Deç Clergue in the period 1211-1352, on pages 141 and 145 in Moisés Selfa, 'About the concept of onomastic identity: The privileges' parchments of the city of Balaguer (1211-1352)' , Imago TemporIs. medIum aevum, VIII (2014), 135-149.

18.29 Desclergues in Manresa

18.29.1 Pere Desclergue in Manresa

Pere Desclergue was intricately involved in various transactions and possessions related to Bernat Amargós and his household in Manresa in 1410. The inventory, referred to in Figure 18.16 on page 147, reveals a detailed list of items ranging from mundane household goods to significant documents and valuable possessions. Pere Desclergue appears to have been engaged in several financial dealings and exchanges with Bernat Amargós, evident from the numerous letters of purchase and sale mentioned in the inventory. Pere Desclergue was a creditor, as indicated by the letter of order detailing a debt owed to Bernat Amargós by Pere Anglada de Prats. Additionally, Pere Desclergue had purchased or had been involved in the transfer of various census allowances, with specific mentions of transactions involving Livres, Sous, and other monetary units. These transactions reflect his economic ties and investments in the region.

In the document in Figure 18.17 on page 148, we find a text with a narrative revolving around a gathering of individuals from the parish of Sant Pere de Fonollosa, within the diocese of Vic, convened under the authority of the Veguer of Manresa. This assembly, which took place on December 15th, 1448, is described as being attended by various members of the community, as well as notaries and witnesses. Among those listed as present at the assembly is one individual named Pere Desclergue ('Peter dez Clergue'). While the text does not explicitly detail the role or significance of Pere Desclergue, his inclusion among the assembled individuals suggests that he held some degree of importance within the community or was involved in the proceedings taking place at the church. It is possible that he held a position of leadership or authority within the parish, or that he was personally involved in the matters being discussed or decided upon during the assembly.

We do not know how Pere Desclergue and two persons named Nicolas Desclergue, in Chapter 18.29.2 and Chapter 18.29.3 are related to each other.[51]

---

[46] Muntané Santiveri, Josep Xavier. «Ex nacione judayca ad fidem christianam moviter conversi: conversos jueus de Tàrrega i de poblacions veïnes». Urtx: revista cultural de l'Urgell, 2020, Núm. 34, p. 63-111, item 12.1

[47] in APV, 110.4, Manual notarial (1392-1393), f. 37r-v.

[51] It is, however, remarkable that around 1500, there was a family in Kortrijk, with whom the Desclergues of Montblanc would marry, where there was also a tradition of naming their sons Nicolas Declercq. If we allow wild speculation, we could assume a possibility that the Declercqs of Kortrijk, described in Chapter 34.13, who married the Desclergues, were, in fact, descendants of Desclergues in Manresa and, therefore, related. Chapter 18.32.2 is, in this context, equally interesting. It is important to remember that Carlos V conquered Tournai from the French and returned the city to Flanders, under Spanish Habsburg reign in 1521. Undoubtedly Spanish military and administration must have settled then at Tournai. Perhaps, there were Desclergues from Manresa among them, with a prospect of establishing trade between Flanders and Aragon.

328

1448 desembre 15, diumenge, Sant Pere de Fonollosa

En presència de Jaume Serrolí, notari substitut, i Miquel Parets, testimo-nis, són convocats, amb repic de campanes i crit de viafora, els homes de la parròquia de Sant Pere de Fonollosa, diòcesi de Vic, amb llicència i per manament de l'honorable veguer de Manresa, també present.

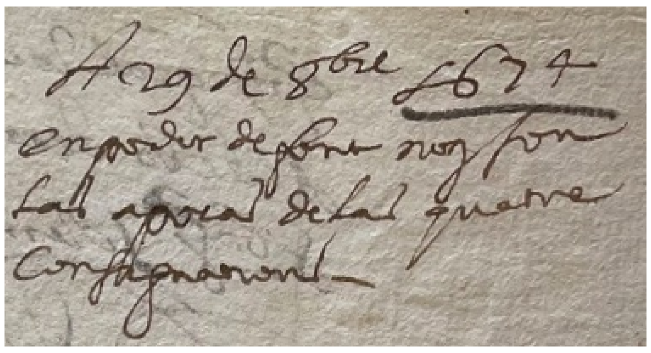
f. 171v, 172r

Deinceps vero die dominica intitulata quinta decima mensis de-cembris et anni supra proxime dictorum, in presentia Iacobi Seroli, notarii substituti iurati // (f. 172r), et Michaelis Parets, superius nominatorum, testium ad hec vocatorum specialiter assumptorum, convocati et congregati homines infrascripti parrochie ecclesie Sancti Petri ter-mini de Ffonollosa, diocesis Vicensis predicte, in dicta ecclesia per repicamentum cimbalorum et sonum de viafors emissum, ubi alias, ut dixerunt, universitas dictorum parrochie et termini et singulares eius-dem pro comunibus actibus illius solita est convocari et congregari, de licentia tamen et mandato dicti honorabilis vicarii Minorise, hiis presen-tis, ad quamquidem convocationem et congregationem presentes fue-runt et venerunt qui secuntur, scilicet.

[*Sancti Petri de Ffonollosa*]

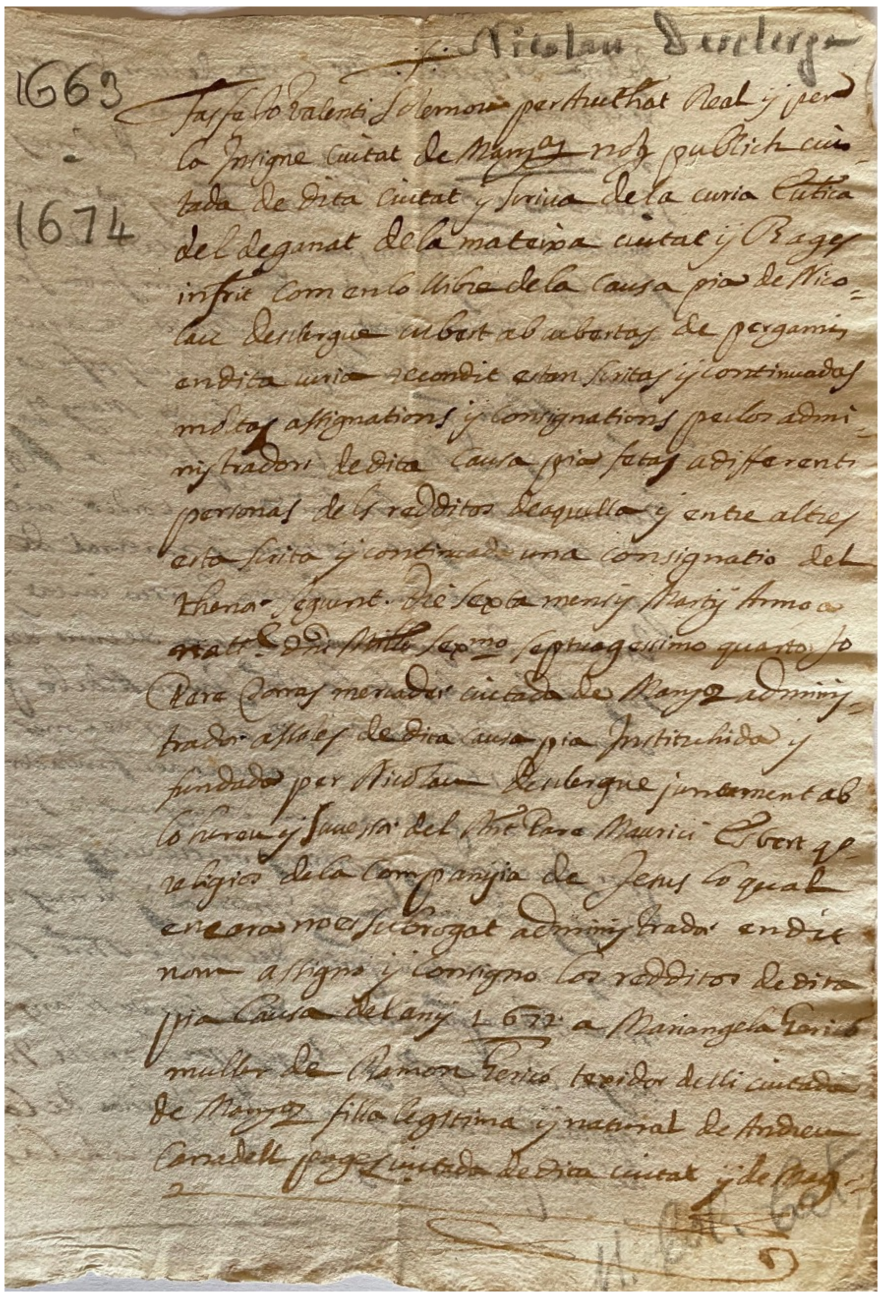
Iohannes Serra, Petrus Robinat, Petrus de Borrelles, Raymundus Cases, Bartholomeus Querol, filius Petri Querol, Petrus de la Vall, Bernar-dus Querol alias Pereta, Iohannes Puig, Bernardus Gali, Anthonius de Bacardit, filius Petri de Bacardit, Gabriel Vilar, Petrus de Querol, Iohan-nes de Goell, Salvator Goell, Petrus de Bacardit, Raymundus Morera, Petrus Morera et Petrus dez Clergue.

Figure 18.17: *Pere Desclergue in a narrative revolving around a gathering of individuals from the parish of Sant Pere de Fonollosa, within the diocese of Vic, convened under the authority of the Veguer of Manresa on December 15, 1448.*[48]



A 29 de 8bre 1674

Figure 18.18: *Label on a document of 1674 concerning Nicolau Desclergue. It states "On October 29, 1674, ..." The document itself is shown in Figures 18.19, 18.21 and 18.22. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

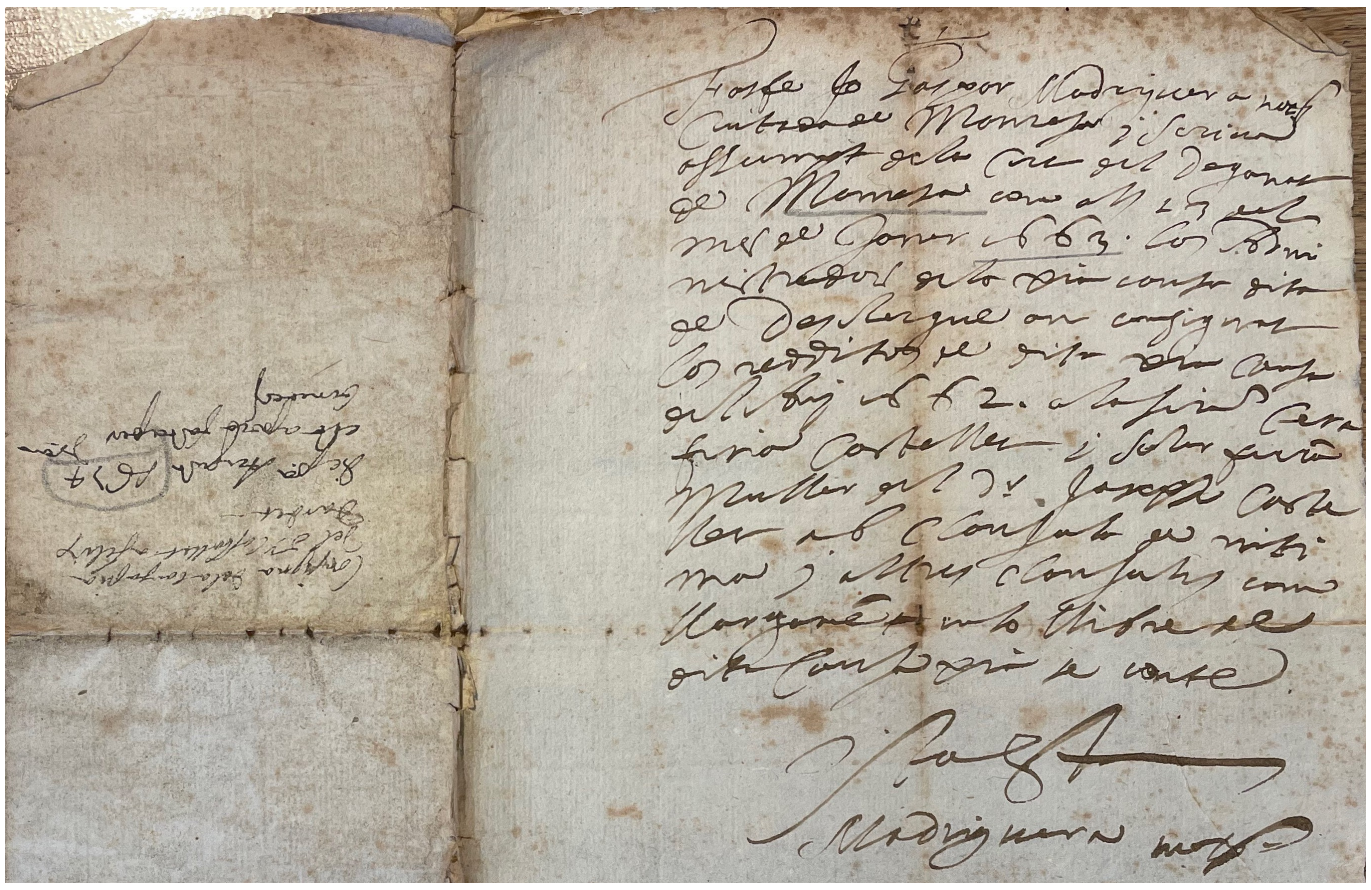


Nicolau Desclergue

1663

1674

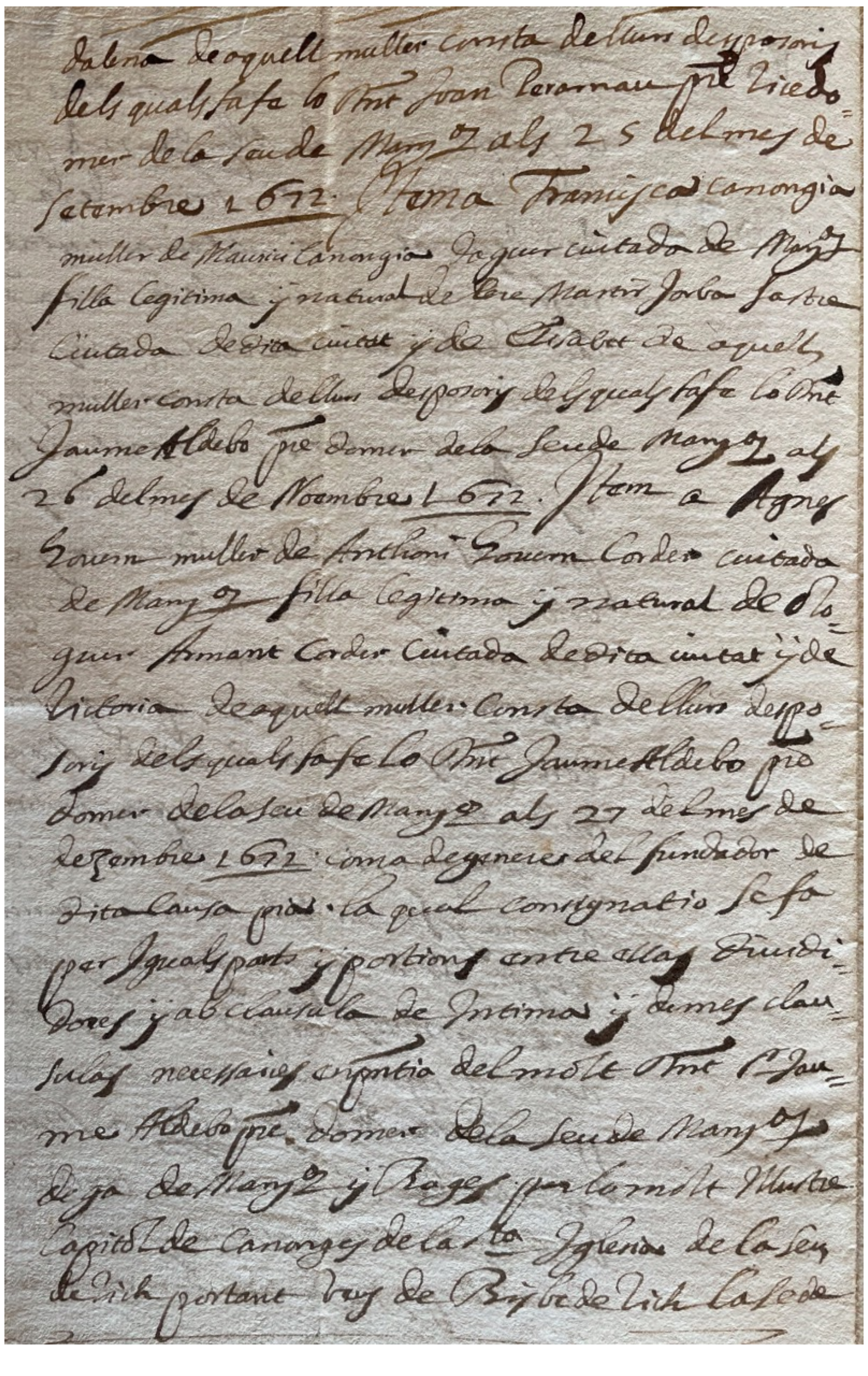
Figure 18.19: *The first page of the 1674 document concerning Nicolau Desclergue. The next page is shown in Figure 18.21. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Fas fe yo Gaspar Madrynera nott
ciutada de Manresa y scriva
assumpt de la Cort del Veguer
de Manresa com als 23 del
mes de Janer 1663. los admi-
nistradors de la [illegible] causa dita
de Desclergue an consignat
los redditus de dita [illegible] causa
de l'any 1662. a la sra Seve-
rina Costella y Soler [illegible]
muller del dit Joseph Coste-
lla ab clausula de inti-
ma y altres clausulas com
consta [illegible] en lo llibre de
dita causa pia a carte

Gaspar
Madrynera nott

Figure 18.20: *1663, January 23, Gaspar Madrynera, notary at Manresa, in a document about Severina Costella, the wife of Josep Gostella, and Desclergue. Possibly, it concerns Nicolau Desclergue. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



[illegible] de aquell muller consta de llurs desposoris
dels quals fa fe lo Rnt Joan Peramau pre Vicedo-
mer de la Seu de Manresa als 25 del mes de
setembre 1672. Item a Francisca Canongia
muller de Mauricii Canongia Saguer ciutada de Manresa
filla legitima y natural de Pere Marti Jorba Sastre
ciutada de dita ciutat y de Isabel de aquell
muller consta de llurs desposoris dels quals fa fe lo Rnt
Jaume Aldebo pre domer de la Seu de Manresa als
26 del mes de Noembre 1672. Item a Agnes
Gouern muller de Anthoni Gouern Corder ciutada
de Manresa filla legitima y natural de Ro-
ger Armant Corder ciutada de dita ciutat y de
Victoria de aquell muller consta de llurs despo-
soris dels quals fa fe lo Rnt Jaume Aldebo pre
domer de la Seu de Manresa als 27 del mes de
dezembre 1672. com a degeneres del fundador de
dita causa pia. la qual consignatio se fa
per iguals parts y portions entre ellas dividi-
dores y ab clausula de intima y demes clau-
sulas necessaries en pntia del molt Rnt P. Jau-
me Aldebo pre. domer de la Seu de Manresa
dega de Manresa y Rages per lo molt Illustre
Capitol de Canonges de la Sta Iglesia de la Seu
de Vich portant veus de Bisbe de Vich la Sede

Figure 18.21: *The second page of the 1674 document concerning Nicolau Desclergue. The next page is shown in Figure 18.22. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

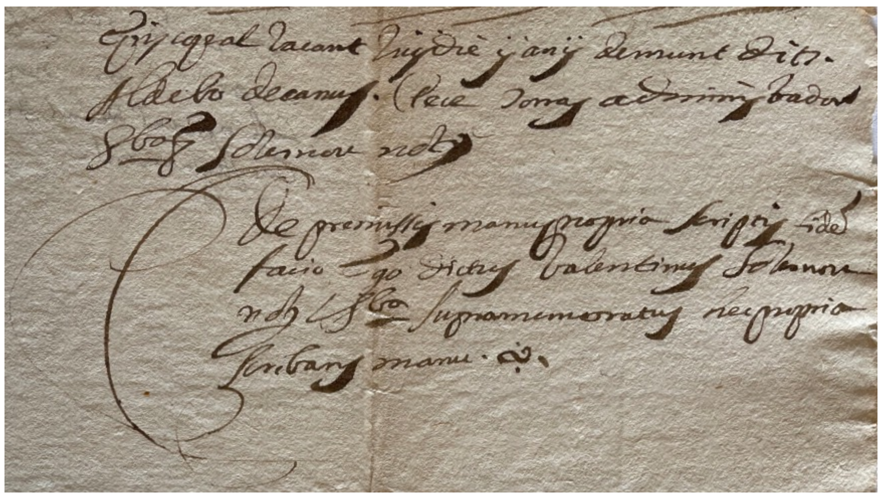
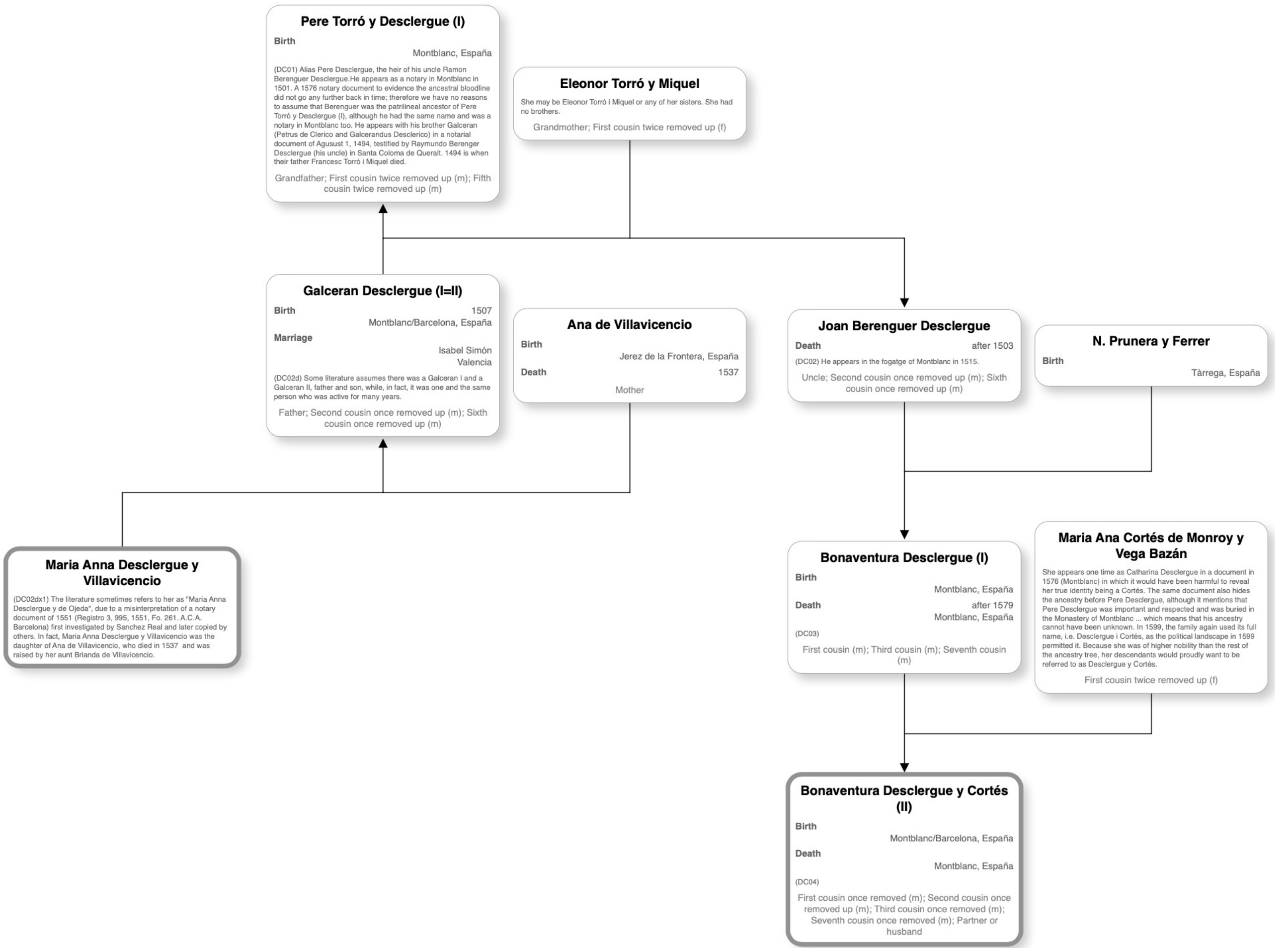


Figure 18.22: *The third page of the 1674 document concerning Nicolau Desclergue. The previous pages are shown in Figures 18.19, 18.21. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Grandfather; First cousin twice removed up (m); Fifth cousin twice removed up (m)

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Grandmother; First cousin twice removed up (f)

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Father; Second cousin once removed up (m); Sixth cousin once removed up (m)

Ana de Villavicencio
Birth Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537
Mother

Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
Uncle; Second cousin once removed up (m); Sixth cousin once removed up (m)

N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
First cousin (m); Third cousin (m); Seventh cousin (m)

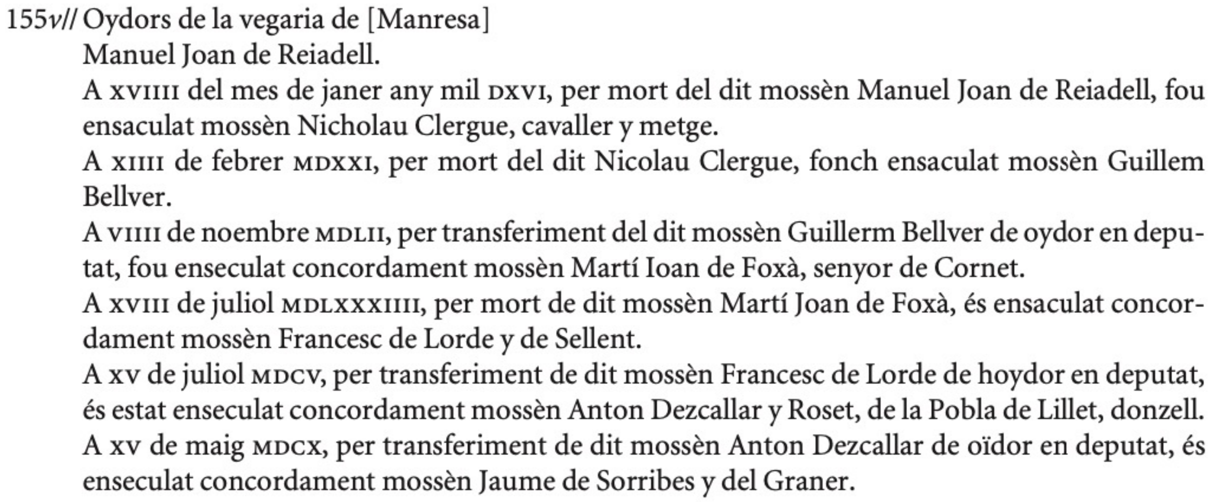
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
First cousin twice removed up (f)

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
First cousin once removed (m); Second cousin once removed up (m); Third cousin once removed (m); Seventh cousin once removed (m); Partner or husband

Figure 18.23: *The blood connection between the parents of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), described in 29. Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortes (DC04) was married to Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. The latter was the daughter of Galceran Desclergue (DC02d) and Ana de Villavicencio.Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortes (DC04) was the son of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) and Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan. Both Maria Anas were of the same generation due to Galceran Desclergue's long marital career while a merchant in Seville. The bloodbond of Jeroni Joan's parents is a testimony of the activity of the Desclergues in Sevile and the trade established there, with the New World, through Hernán Cortés, described in Chapter 27.20.*

```
Nomina   sindicorum,   actorum   et   procuratorum   universitatum,
Pro civitate Minoris.
     Nicolaus dez Clergue et Berengarius Lucas Ripoll.
```

Figure 18.24: *Nicolaus Desclergue pledged allegiance to His Majesty the King, on Wednesday November 29, 1458.*[49]



155*v*// Oydors de la vegaria de [Manresa]
Manuel Joan de Reiadell.
A xviiii del mes de janer any mil dxvi, per mort del dit mossèn Manuel Joan de Reiadell, fou ensaculat mossèn Nicholau Clergue, cavaller y metge.
A xiiii de febrer mdxxi, per mort del dit Nicolau Clergue, fonch ensaculat mossèn Guillem Bellver.
A viiii de noembre mdlii, per transferiment del dit mossèn Guillerm Bellver de oydor en deputat, fou enseculat concordament mossèn Martí Ioan de Foxà, senyor de Cornet.
A xviii de juliol mdlxxxiiii, per mort de dit mossèn Martí Joan de Foxà, és ensaculat concordament mossèn Francesc de Lorde y de Sellent.
A xv de juliol mdcv, per transferiment de dit mossèn Francesc de Lorde de hoydor en deputat, és estat enseculat concordament mossèn Anton Dezcallar y Roset, de la Pobla de Lillet, donzell.
A xv de maig mdcx, per transferiment de dit mossèn Anton Dezcallar de oïdor en deputat, és enseculat concordament mossèn Jaume de Sorribes y del Graner.

Figure 18.25: *Nicolas Desclergue died in Manresa, in 1521.*[50]

18.29.2 Nicolau Desclergue (I) in Manresa

He is found as '*Mestre en medicina*' and possessed 106 lliures in the period 1490-1493 as can be read in Marc Torras i Serra, 'Les declaracions de béns dels metges i apotecaris de Manresa en el segle XV.'

Nicolau Desclergue (I) was a Knight and he died in 1521, as can be read in Figure 18.25 on page 151.

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), described in Chapter 25.0.2, was not only an inhabitant of Montblanc, but also Burgués Honrado of Manresa, and Trustee of Prats del Rey, in 1533. Therefore it is almost sure that the Desclergues of Manresa are blood-related. Most likely, Nicolau Desclergue (I) was his brother or his maternal cousin, while Nicolau Desclergue (II), in Chapter 18.29.2, a descendant of Nicolau (I).

18.29.3 Nicolau Desclergue (II) in Manresa

Nicolau Desclergue is a close or distant cousin of the Desclergues of Montblanc and likely descends from Nicolau Desclergue (I) in Manresa in Chapter 18.29.2. We have found an interesting document in which he appears in 1674 in Manresa. The document is shown in Figure 18.18 on page 148, Figure 18.19 on page 148, Figure 18.21 on page 149 and Figure 18.22 on page 150. The document shown in Figure 18.20 on page 149 likely also concerns him.

18.30 The Desclergues in Sevilla

The prominence of the Desclergues, among the Catalan merchants in Sevilla, is described in Chapter 25.1.3, through our ancestor Galceran Desclergue (DC02d).

The trade routes, meticulously crafted by the strategic genius of Hernán Cortés, outlined in Chapter 27.20, spanned from Mexico to Cuba, Santo Domingo, and finally Seville. His masterful endeavors precipitated a surge in commercial activities, drawing merchants from diverse corners of the Mediterranean to converge upon Seville. Here, they sought to establish thriving commercial enterprises and marriages, among them the enterprising Desclergue lineage, who left an indelible mark on Seville's bustling mercantile landscape.

It's crucial to recognize the challenges these merchants faced in their endeavors to export and import goods between America and the Canary Islands. In their quest for solutions, they turned to the wise counsel of Don Francisco Núñez, a luminary figure in legal circles. Don Francisco Núñez, a Doctor of Law from the prestigious University of Salamanca, served as the Relator within the Royal Council of Charles V for a significant period, from 1518 to 1545, his guidance proving invaluable in their commercial pursuits.

Interestingly, Don Francisco's personal life was intertwined with the era's significant figures, further bolstering his influence and network. He was the first cousin of Anna Cortés de Monroy, the father of Doña María, and a cousin-uncle to Doña María Anna, establishing deep connections within Seville's elite. His marriage to Mrs. Isabel Rodríguez de las Varillas also played a role in solidifying his position within the upper echelons of Sevillian society.

Through the astute guidance of figures like Don Francisco Núñez, the merchants of Seville, such as the Desclergues, navigated the complex maze of international trade, laying the groundwork for enduring commercial prosperity within the burgeoning transatlantic economy of the sixteenth century.

Galceran Desclergue (DC02d), the uncle of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03), was married to Ana de Villavicencio, whose grandfather was Ana Sánchez Cortés, the daughter of Martin Cortés de Monroy from the family of Hernán Cortés, described in Chapter 27.20.

Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) was married to Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, stemming from the family of Hernán Cortés. The latter couple is described in Chapter 27.

Figure 18.23 on page 150, shows the blood connection between the parents of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), described in 29. His father, Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortes (DC04) was married to Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, Jeroni's mother. Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Galceran Desclergue (DC02d) and Ana de Villavicencio. Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortes (DC04) was the son of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) and Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan.

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio and Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan were of the same era. The blood bond of Jeroni Joan's parents is a testimony of the activity of the Desclergues in Sevile and the trade established there, with the New World, through Hernán Cortés, described in Chapter 27.20.

18.31 Other Desclergues in Montblanc

Before the arrival of our patrilinear bloodline in Montblanc, introduced by Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), described in Chapter 25 and Chapter 25, there were already Desclergues as military, under the family D'Anguera. We refer to Chapter 25.0.1.7 for more information.

18.32 Other Desclergues

18.32.1 Cerdana Desclergue

Cerdana Desclergue lived in Urgell in 1313-1315 and was the concubine of Raymond Emil.[52]. We do not know who she was.

18.32.2 Nicolaus Desclergue

Nicolaus Desclergue pledged allegiance to His Majesty the King, in Figure 18.24 on page 150, on Wednesday November 29, 1458. We do not know who he was. There is a frequent encounter of persons, named Nicolas Desclergue, at Manresa, as shown in Chapter 18.29. We also urge the reader to read a footnote in Chapter 18.29.1.

18.32.3 Benet Desclergue

On February 18, 1549, Benet Desclergue appeared in Montblanc's notarial document.[53] The document is a historical record of land transactions and ecclesiastical permissions involving various individuals and places in Catalonia, specifically around Montblanc and the Monastery of Poblet, dating back to the 16th century. It includes references to the establishment of emphyteutic leases, a medieval legal agreement for land use, which were granted by ecclesiastical authorities to local inhabitants under certain conditions. The document details the administrative and clerical personnel involved and the geographic scope of these transactions, spanning multiple villages and municipalities.

Benet Desclergue, as mentioned in this document, was the prior Dominic of Tarragona. His role in this context is likely that of a critical ecclesiastical authority responsible for overseeing and granting permissions for significant ecclesiastical property transactions. This would have included approving the use and management of church lands, which in this period would have been critical given the Church's substantial land holdings and the economic and social importance of such properties. The involvement of figures like Benet Desclergue would have been essential to ensure that such transactions were in line with the canons and regulations of the Church and that they were conducted for the benefit of the community and the Church's interests.

It's possible that Benet Desclergue was the brother of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés, described in Chapter 27, but we found no details to support this assumption.

---

[52] Josep M. Palau i Baduell, Doctoral thesis, "El bisbat d'Urgell del Segle XIV (a travas de la visita pastoral de 1312 a 1315)", 2015, University of Barcelona., records of 1313 GENER 26, 1315 GENER 30, and 1315 MAIG 3

[53] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de Pergamins de l'actual Arxiu del Monestir de Poblet", Item 04.

Part VI

The Patrilineal Ancestry along Bertrand Du Guesclin

Chapter 19

Bertrand Du Guesclin or Beltràn de Claquin

19.1 Introduction

Bertrand du Guesclin's declaration, "*Ni quito ni pongo rey, pero ayudo a mi señor*," epitomizes loyalty and duty underpinning 14th-century feudal society. This statement, rich with historical nuance, mirrors the expectations placed upon various societal roles, including noblemen, scribes, notaries, jurors, and academics.

For noblemen, the 14th century was marked by stringent codes of chivalry and feudal obligations. Their primary duty was to their lord, a relationship underscored by personal loyalty and service in military and political arenas. Du Guesclin's allegiance to Enrique de Trastámara is a testament to this feudal principle, where the bond between a vassal and his lord was sacrosanct and paramount, reflecting the core tenets of medieval nobility.[1]

Scribes and notaries, though not directly involved in declarations of political loyalty, played a critical role in the administration of justice and governance. Their responsibility was to maintain the integrity and truth of documents, which supported their societies' legal and administrative framework. The notion of aiding a lord, as expressed by du Guesclin, aligns with their duty to ensure that records and agreements accurately reflect their lords' rightful claims and intentions, thereby upholding social order and legal legitimacy.[2]

Jurors, often drawn from the local nobility or respected citizens, were expected to balance personal loyalty with broader principles of justice. While du Guesclin's statement might suggest a bias, it highlights a common medieval dilemma: navigating personal loyalties within the framework of public duties. Jurors had to make decisions that upheld justice while also reflecting the complex web of feudal allegiances, thereby maintaining both personal and public integrity.[3]

Academics and scholars, somewhat removed from direct feudal conflicts, were nevertheless bound by a duty to pursue knowledge and truth. Their work often relied on the patronage of nobles, creating a dynamic where loyalty and support were crucial. The principle of aiding a lord is an extension of their duty to support societal stability and governance, facilitating the flourishing of academic and intellectual pursuits. This relationship underscores the interconnectedness of medieval society, where various roles, despite their differences, were united by underlying principles of loyalty and duty.[4]

In summary, du Guesclin's statement encapsulates the essence of 14th-century feudal and societal principles. It emphasizes the importance of loyalty to one's lord while navigating the dynamics of power and duty. This loyalty was a binding force that maintained social and political order, a cornerstone of medieval societal structure from noblemen to jurors and beyond. The overarching theme of personal service and loyalty was integral to the highly stratified and duty-bound society of the Middle Ages, ensuring cohesion and stability amid the complexities of feudal life.

The premise positing Bertrand Du Guesclin as the progenitor of the patrilineal lineage is founded on several corroborating observations.

Firstly, historical records penned by Ancient French Chroniclers assert that Du Guesclin sired descendants in Soria, who bore appellations such as 'de Touron,' 'de Tours,' or 'Thoreux.' In Spanish, these names are reducible to 'de Torres' or 'Torró,' with the archaic rendition of 'Torró' being 'Turró.' Comprehensive analysis contends 'de Torres' implausibility, favoring 'Torró' as the probable nomenclature.

Secondly, the Desclergues of Montblanc trace their lineage back to Torró ancestry. Despite the Desclergues' familial heritage spanning more than two millennia, historical records reveal an absence of patrilineal lineage beyond Pere Desclergue (DC01) in noble title petitions. A thorough examination of genealogical and historical data reveals Pere Desclergue's full designation as Pere Desclergue

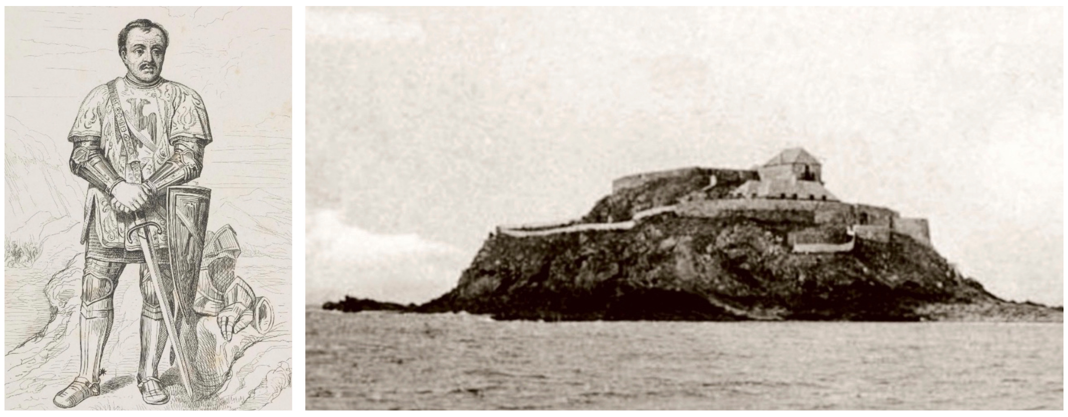


Figure 19.1: *Left is an image of Bertrand Du Guesclin (by Féron, work on paper, date unknown, origin unknown, found at the Scottish National Portrait Gallery Print Room, accession number UP G 239). At Saint Coulomb, right, on the Côte d' Émeraude in Brittany, the fortress 'Le Fort du Guesclin' is located (the photo was taken before 1900).*

---

[1] Keen, M. (1984). Chivalry. Yale University Press.

[2] Clanchy, M. T. (1993). From Memory to Written Record: England 1066-1307. Blackwell.

[3] Hyams, P. R. (1981). King, Lords, and Peasants in Medieval England: The Common Law of Villeinage in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries. Clarendon Press.

[4] Southern, R. W. (1986). Scholastic Humanism and the Unification of Europe. Blackwell.

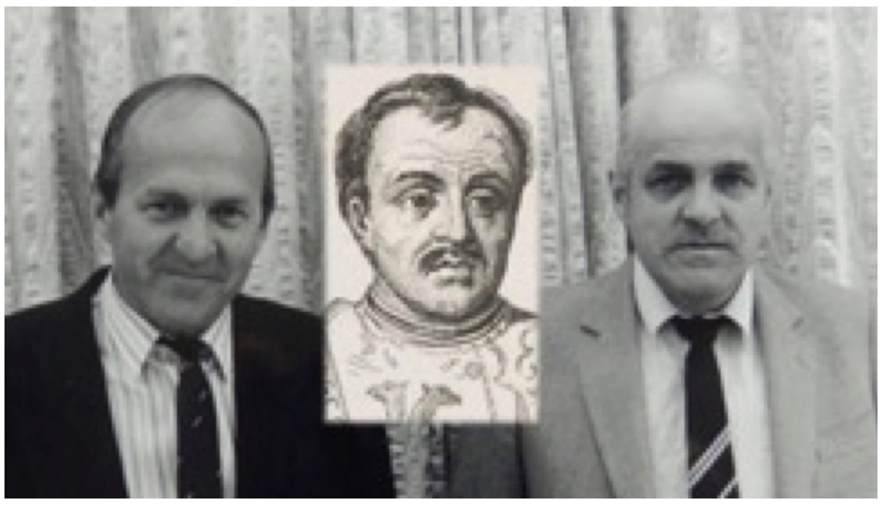


Figure 19.2: *The author's father (1941-2015) (left) and elder uncle (1937-2007, father of Carole) (right), to compare with an image of Du Guesclin (middle). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

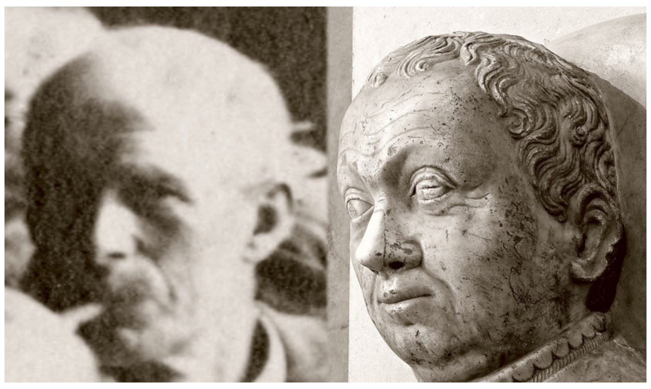


Figure 19.3: *The author's great grandfather Ernest Constant Declercq (left) and Bertrand Du Guesclin (right). It's evidence that the skull of men (not necessarily the face) is dominantly inherited along the male line. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

y Torró or Pere Torró y Desclergue. This historical reticence to trace lineage patrilineally underscores the prevalence of the name Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01), described in Chapter 25, thereby emphasizing Torró lineage from the paternal line and Desclergue lineage from the maternal line.

Thirdly, contemporary accounts from Du Guesclin's era record diverse renditions of his surname, some of which resemble 'Desclergue,' as outlined in Chapters 19.26.4 and 75. This linguistic proximity suggests familiarity and acceptance among Du Guesclin's descendants with the appellation 'Desclergue,' substantiating its adoption within the lineage.

Fourthly, employing abductive reasoning based on critical evidence—such as Du Guesclin's own assertion of his descent from Aquin—suggests that the Du Guesclin lineage traces back to a figure known as Desclergue. This individual, while operating under Moorish rule in Iberia, was designated as '*Hakin*' or '*Hakim*,' a title synonymous with '*Clergue*,' as explained, for instance, in Chapter 15. The swift affiliation of Bertrand Du Guesclin with the King of Aragon and the Trastamara dynasty implies a recognition and exploitation of the Desclergues' esteemed reputation and noble lineage. This lineage, reputed for its 'purple blood,' outlined in Chapter 17.1, traces its roots to Byzantine rule in Spanish territories, including Bougie, now part of modern-day Algeria. Such connections underscore the historical significance and the noble heritage that Bertrand Du Guesclin leveraged in his ascent.

Lastly, genetic analyses, including Y-DNA and autosomal DNA studies, shown in Chapters 19.27 and 73.10.4.3, corroborate Bertrand Du Guesclin as the patrilineal forebear of the Desclergues, providing empirical support for those mentioned above historical and genealogical conjectures.

The precise genealogy can be found in Chapter 20 and Chapter 25.

In this Chapter, we extensively study the patrilineal ancestry through Bertrand Du Guesclin by exposing and explaining all the existing evidence.

The current study ranges from historical facts to heraldry and DNA. The Y-DNA Haplogroup of the Desclergues stems from Du Guesclin, while specific autosomal DNA fractions were inherited from old families in Brittany, together with larger fractions from old nobility in Aragon and Castilla. The heraldic coat of arms of the Desclergues of Montblanc provides further evidence of this lineage.

Genetically speaking, the Desclergues have a Y-DNA Haplogroup in the branch SRY2627, typically referred to as 'Catalan DNA' , but there is a historical explanation why Du Guesclin may have had the same DNA while he was born in Bretagne. One of several migrations from Spain to Bretagne, recorded in history, must be the reason and is described further in Chapter 19.6.

To summarise, several facts in different adjacent fields of expertise confirm that Du Guesclin is the forefather of the Desclergues of Montblanc, who constructed the house on the Main Square. At the same time, the patrilineal ancestors of Du Guesclin, must equally have been Desclergues. In what follows, we will refer to DNA analysis, the Coat of Arms and also facts known about the offspring of Du Guesclin in Spain. The Trastámara family forms the link between Du Guesclin and Montblanc. The bloodline, starting with the eldest recorded ancestor of Du Guesclin, is:

Richer de Guarplic (around 1040 AD) (DG01),
Clamaroch de Guarplic (DG02),
Bertrand I de Guarplic (DG03),
Geoffroy de Guarplic (DG04),
Bertrand II du Guesclin (DG05),
Pierre du Guesclin (DG06),
Bertrand III du Guesclin (DG07),
Bertrand IV du Guesclin (DG08),
Guillaume du Guesclin (DG09),
Robert II du Guesclin (DG10),
Bertrand du Guesclin / Beltràn Claquin (DG11),
Beltrán Torró (DT01), Galceran Torró (DT02),
Pere Torró (DT03),
Francesc Torró y Miquel (DT04),
Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01),
Don Berenguer Desclergue (DC02),
Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03),

Figure 19.4: *Artistic impression of the first Du Guesclin, Aquin or Hakin, who was stationed at Saint Coulomb, an outpost of the Marche of Bretagne. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 20.52.24)*

Don Bonaventura y Cortés (II) (DC04),
Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05),
Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) (1602 AD),
Don Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07),
Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08),
Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09),
Renier Declercq (DC10),
Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11),
Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12),
Ivo Declercq (DC13),
Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14), shown in Figure 19.3 on page 156,
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15),
Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16),
Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17),
Benjamin J. H. Declercq, Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq, Lambert L. B. Declercq (DC18).
An illustration of 'Le Fort du Guesclin' is, finally, shown in Figure 19.1 on page 155.

19.2 Who was Bertrand Du Guesclin?

During the rise of French nationalism in the 19th century, Bertrand Du Guesclin was often depicted as a quintessential common Breton who ascended from humble beginnings to heroic stature. This portrayal, however, is a romanticized and historically inaccurate representation. Social mobility in the 14th century was virtually nonexistent. In reality, Du Guesclin hailed from a lineage of distinguished families. As detailed in this study, his patrilineal ancestry includes noble bloodlines, tracing back to the Desclergues of Spain. This noble heritage was established through the settlement of the knightly figure, Hakin, in Brittany. Thus, Du Guesclin's rise was not from obscurity but rooted in his noble heritage and connections. His ancestry, partially shown in Figure 19.7 on page 161, was not that of a common man.

Bertrand Du Guesclin was a Complex Figure of Loyalty and Allegiance.

Bertrand Du Guesclin, a prominent figure of the Hundred Years' War, remains an enigmatic character whose loyalty and allegiances have been the subject of historical debate. While some portray him as a hero of the conflict, celebrated by troubadours like Cuvelier for his romanticized exploits, others view him with suspicion and label him a traitor, particularly among certain Breton factions.

He had noble origins and a dutiful Lordship. Born around 1319, Bertrand Du Guesclin was no mere second-rate squire but the scion of a prestigious and affluent lineage. In the early 14th century, when the dubbing of knights was an extravagant affair, even the lesser members of the Du Guesclin family were not spared. Bertrand inherited two substantial fiefs, Broons and Sens, adding to his stature as the head of the family. He fulfilled his role as a lord and family leader by ensuring the well-being of his vassals and relatives who accompanied him in his rise and military campaigns, generously bestowing lands and fiefs upon them.

Du Guesclin was a loyal vassal to Jeanne de Penthièvre, shown in Figure 19.5 on page 158. His loyalty would play a significant role in his acceptation by the Count of Barcelona and the King of Aragon, as explained in Chapter 19.20 and Chapter 19.19. Throughout

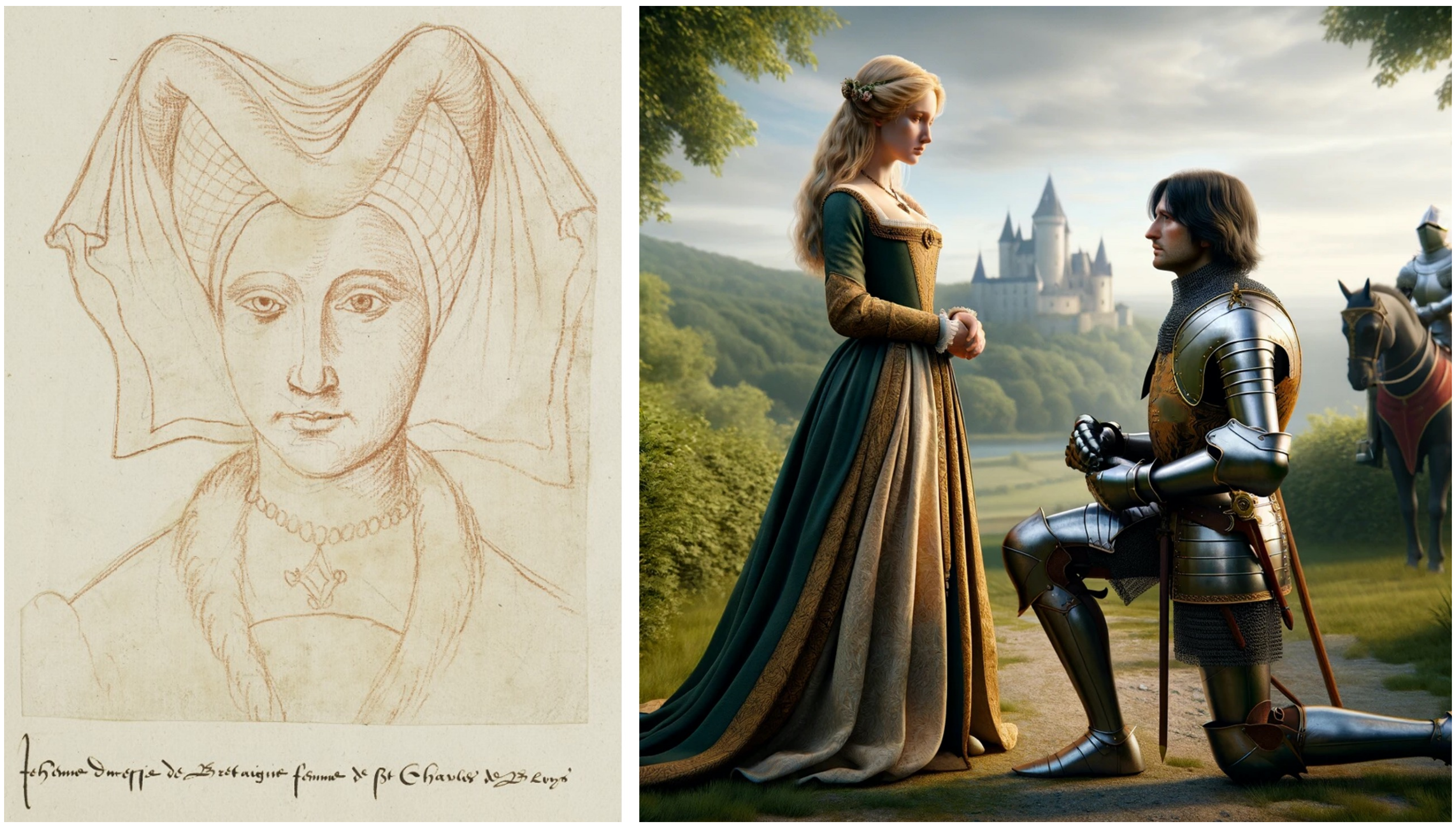

Jehenne duchesse de Bretaigne femme de st Charles de Bloys

Figure 19.5: *Bertrand Du Guesclin, the loyal vassal and war leader, and Jeanne de Penthièvre, the legitimate Duchess of Brittany, whose alliance shaped the Breton War of Succession. Du Guesclin's unwavering commitment to Jeanne's cause underscored his military prowess and dedication, pivotal in her struggle against Jean de Montfort. The photo right is an impression made by AI (DALL·E 2024-05-25 08.21.02). The image left is a portrait of Joan of Penthievre, the duchess of Brittany, in the 16th century Receuil d'Arras, a collection of portraits copied by Jacques de Boucq and was drawn around 1570.*

his life, Du Guesclin remained steadfast in fulfilling his vassal obligations, particularly towards Jeanne de Penthièvre. Jeanne, the heiress to the Avaugour and the Duchy of Brittany, held a pivotal position in his life. Du Guesclin's war contracts consistently included a clause that obligated him to leave everything and fight for her when called upon. To Du Guesclin and much of the Breton aristocracy, Jeanne was the legitimate Duchess of Brittany, and Jean de Montfort was regarded as a usurper. Du Guesclin served as Jeanne's war leader, succeeding notable figures in her familial network, such as Rolland de Dinan-Montafilant and the renowned hero of the Combat des Trente, Jean de Beaumanoir.

Jeanne de Penthièvre, born in 1319 and dying in 1384, was a significant figure in the 14th-century Breton War of Succession, a conflict that shaped the political landscape of Brittany. As the daughter of Guy de Penthièvre and Jeanne de Avaugour, Jeanne's claim to the Duchy of Brittany was based on her descent from Arthur II, Duke of Brittany, through her father, who was Arthur II's younger son. Jeanne's marriage to Charles of Blois in 1337 further strengthened her position. When Duke John III of Brittany died without direct heirs in 1341, Jeanne and her husband Charles of Blois claimed the duchy, sparking the War of Succession against John of Montfort, another claimant.

Jeanne de Penthièvre's significance extends beyond her dynastic ambitions. She played a crucial role in Bertrand Du Guesclin's career. Bertrand Du Guesclin rose from obscurity to become one of the most respected generals of his time. His loyalty to the House of Blois, specifically to Jeanne de Penthièvre, was a pivotal aspect of his early career. Du Guesclin initially served as a loyal vassal to Jeanne, supporting her claim to the Breton duchy against the Montfort faction. His military prowess was instrumental in several key battles during the Breton War of Succession, where his strategic insight and leadership significantly bolstered Jeanne's position.

As a vassal, Du Guesclin owed military service and support to Jeanne, who, in turn, provided him with protection and the means to sustain his retinue. This relationship was mutually beneficial, as Jeanne's cause allowed Du Guesclin to demonstrate his military capabilities, ultimately leading to his recognition as one of the foremost knights of his era. His loyalty to Jeanne and the House of Blois was steadfast until the Treaty of Guérande 1365 ended the war and recognized John of Montfort as the Duke of Brittany. This resolution marked a turning point in Du Guesclin's career, as he then shifted his allegiance to the French crown, where he continued to distinguish himself in the Hundred Years' War.

Du Guesclin's prominence as a formidable warlord surged in 1354 at Pontorson, where he assumed the role of captain, a stronghold that guarded the northeastern entrance to Brittany. This strategic location allowed him to monitor key territories like Mayenne and Dinan under Jeanne de Penthièvre's control. His remarkable military acumen was showcased in Normandy, where he bravely battled against the Anglo-Navarrese forces, culminating in the victorious Battle of Cocherel in May 1364. King Charles V rewarded him with the county of Longueville. However, Du Guesclin also experienced captivity at the hands of the English, with his lords ultimately securing his release through ransom.

He became a Constable of France and the defender of Allied Interests.

Following his release, Du Guesclin played a pivotal role in the Spanish theater, supporting the Duke of Anjou's ally, Henry of Trastamare, in ascending to the Castilian throne. He expanded his territory and welcomed Breton settlers to his lands in Borja and Molina. At the behest of Louis of Anjou, King Charles V appointed him the Constable of France on October 2, 1370, placing him in command of the royal armies during a critical period marked by a major English offensive. Du Guesclin's priorities lay in safeguarding the interests of his lords and their allies, with the king's concerns taking a secondary role.

1373 Du Guesclin expelled Duke John IV and his English allies from Brittany. However, King Charles V did not restore Brittany to Jeanne de Penthièvre, leading to a five-year period where Du Guesclin governed Brittany unofficially. In December 1378, the King annexed Brittany into his realm, causing tension. From his vantage point in Pontorson, Du Guesclin observed the movements of his vassals, allies, and fellow soldiers who formed a League to resist the annexation. He allowed John IV, backed by this League and endorsed by Jeanne de Penthièvre, to return to Brittany. Charles V was displeased, even contemplating removing Du Guesclin's constable's sword, but the Duke of Anjou intervened. Du Guesclin ultimately resumed military operations and passed away due to illness during the siege of Châteauneuf-de-Randon on July 13, 1380.

In retrospect, Du Guesclin's lifelong loyalty to Jeanne de Penthièvre, his allies, vassals, and friends is evident. He acted in defense of Brittany by driving out English marauders. Yet in 1378, despite possessing significant military power, he did not intervene when John IV, an Anglophile sovereign, returned to the Breton throne. For Du Guesclin and other Breton nobles, annexing Brittany to the royal domain meant becoming direct vassals of King Charles V, obligating them to fight for him without compensation. The plan to eventually return the duchess to her Breton throne faltered when John IV had descendants, the Montfort dukes, who painted Du Guesclin as a traitor to Brittany.

The disposition of Du Guesclin's remains is a testament to the complex web of allegiances and loyalties he navigated during his lifetime. His flesh found its resting place with the Dominicans of Montferrant, his heart in the Franciscan church of Dinan, and his bones were ultimately laid to rest in the royal necropolis of Saint-Denis. A glorious ceremony marked this final honor, attended by the entire royal family and the elite of the military aristocracy of the Kingdom of France.

Ultimately, we find ourselves compelled to ponder the true essence of Bertrand Du Guesclin during his lifetime. Historiography offers varied perspectives: some praise him as a gallant knight, celebrated for his numerous military triumphs and esteemed titles, while others depict him as originating from relatively modest beginnings, hailing from the lesser nobility of Brittany but ascending within noble echelons. Though enticing to contemporary sensibilities, the latter portrayal is fraught with complexity. In Du Guesclin's era, social mobility was severely constrained. Historical records attest that Bertrand Du Guesclin consistently asserted his lineage traced back to a Saracen sovereign named Aiquin (or Aquin). We can scrutinize this assertion in our present era, aided by the renowned 'Aquin's Romance.' Yet, within Bertrand Du Guesclin's consciousness, his descent from the Saracen king Aiquin or Aquin, who reigned over Bougie in modern-day Algeria and certain territories in Spain, remained an unwavering certainty. He identified his original family name as Glay Aquin, employing it prominently during his stays in Spain, where he was occasionally referred to as Claquin or Beltran Claquin. The open embrace of this narrative indicates the absence of contention from Breton's French and Spanish nobility regarding his genealogical origins. As a scion of royalty, it was therefore unsurprising for Bertrand Du Guesclin to secure entry into the Aragonese nobility and entirely natural for him to secure a marriage alliance with Miss Torró, hailing from the venerable nobility of the Empúries region near Gerona. Likewise, as a descendant of regal lineage, it was within the realms of normativity for Bertrand Du Guesclin to be conferred the lordship of Soria and for Henri de Trastemara to elevate him to the throne of Granada, incentivizing his efforts towards the reconquest of Granada from the Saracens.

Concerning Aquin, we must refer to the work of Paris Gaston[5] The narrative of Aquin's Romance, alternatively known as Aiquin, embodies a rich tapestry of gestural lyricism, detailing the epic resurgence of Charlemagne's control over Brittany from the grasp of the Saracen ruler Aiquin. This tale, steeped in antiquity, is a guiding light through the obscure corridors of regional folklore, preserving invaluable local traditions within Brittany's cultural fabric. Likely crafted between 1170 and 1190, its passage through time has been hindered by the unfortunate state of a 15th-century rendition, suffering truncations and mutilations that greatly affected its syntax, semantics, and prosody. Joüon des Longrais provided insight into the narrative's journey by chronicling the saga of the manuscript, which had been safeguarded on the diminutive isle of Cézembre since at least the 16th century. Despite enduring English attacks in 1693, the manuscript survived unharmed and found refuge within the National Library's vaults, cataloged as number 2233 in the French collection. Joüon des Longrais identified other manuscripts as mere replicas of this revered exemplar, though mistakenly dating its origins to the early 15th or late 14th century, a claim unsupported by philological evidence beyond the mid-15th century.

Continuing seamlessly, a plethora of bibliographical references emerge, encompassing literary historiography from Fauchet's manuscript annotations to scholarly investigations into Bretonic antiquity intertwined with the history of Du Guesclin. Of particular interest are the connections drawn by Froissart, linking the saga with the illustrious lineage of Du Guesclin.

Luce's analysis dissects the chronicler's narrative, as delineated by Joüon des Longrais. It reveals encounters with a Breton knight who unveils the constable's name as "Du Glay Aquin," along with the story behind it.

The genesis of the narrative unfolds as follows: A monarch from Bougie and Barbary named Aquin (later Aiquin by the 14th century), taking advantage of Charlemagne's conflicts in Iberia, arrives at Vannes, seizing control and constructing a tower by the sea named Glay, colloquially referred to as Glay Aquin. After Charlemagne frees Brittany from Saracen's rule, Aquinas flees with his partner, inadvertently leaving their child behind in the fortress. Charlemagne, our ancestor, shown in Figure 76.8 on page 1681, discovers the child, Olivier, and grants him the fiefdom of Glay Aquin and its surroundings. Olivier, the progenitor of the lineage from which Bertrand du Glay Aquin, or Du Guesclin, emerges as a notable figure. Intriguingly, Bertrand purportedly embraced this saga, envisioning a quest to reclaim the Bougiean crown after his involvement in placing Henri de Transtamare on the Spanish throne.

Subtle differences arise between the narrative and the lyrical composition, potentially due to memory lapses or intentional embellishments. The Glaiequin lineage likely fabricated this tale, perhaps influenced by the phonetic similarity between their surname and Aiquin or Aquin. Consequently, the "Aiquin Tower" in the story evolved into Glay Aquin, distancing itself from its origin in Quidalet. Nevertheless, traces of its true essence persist, hinted at by its possible identification with the Oregle tower in Saint-Servan, known as Solidor—a name shrouded in mystery. An annotator of the manuscript, hailing from Saint-Malo in the 16th century, suggests "Seul y dort" as its etymology, interpreted as "sleep there alone," implying the tower's supposed impregnability. This fabrication of the abandoned child's presence within the tower is a vital link connecting the Glaiequin lineage to their former Saracen overlords.

In conclusion, as Luce astutely observed, these ingrained illusions, nurtured since childhood, may have subtly influenced the constable's ambitions and, consequently, his fate. Paris Gaston argues that the legend of Aquinas deserves a place in Du Guesclin's biography.

19.3 Why Bertrand Du Guesclin?

The ancestral lineage of the Desclergues family presents an intriguing puzzle, with connections to historical figures such as Bertrand Du Guesclin and involving individuals like Torró, Miquel, and Clergue.

In part II, the research methodologies applied by historians are discussed. The inclusion of Bertrand Du Guesclin in our ancestry is founded on a comprehensive synthesis of inductive, deductive, and abductive reasoning, integrating all historical and DNA evidence available to the author. A Y-DNA Haplogroup analysis of Bertrand Du Guesclin's remains would significantly enhance this research. However, given the current limitations and logistical challenges, such an analysis is unlikely to occur soon. Despite these constraints,

---

[5] Paris Gaston. Le Roman d'Aquin, ou la Conqueste de la Bretaigne par le roy Charlemaigne, chanson de geste du XIIe siècle, publiée par F. Joüon des Longrais, 1880. In: Romania, tome 9 n°35, 1880. pp. 445-463.

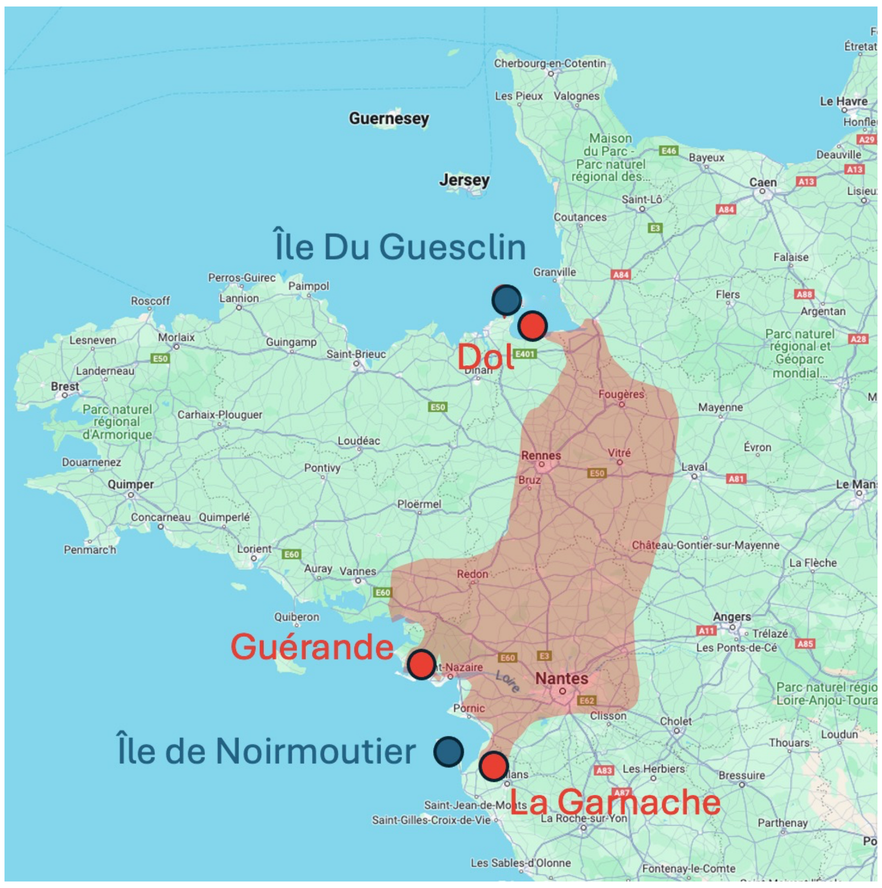

Guernesey
Jersey
Cherbourg-en-Cotentin
Les Pieux
Valognes
Le Havre
Honfleur
Deauville
Lisieux
Bayeux
Caen
Saint-Lô
Coutances
Granville
Falaise
Flers
Argentan
Île Du Guesclin
Dol
Perros-Guirec
Paimpol
Lannion
Roscoff
Morlaix
Guingamp
Saint-Brieuc
Lesneven
Landerneau
Brest
Fougères
Mayenne
Évron
Rennes
Vitré
Bruz
Laval
Le Mans
Loudéac
Pontivy
Carhaix-Plouguer
Douarnenez
Quimper
Concarneau
Quimperlé
Penmarc'h
Lorient
Ploërmel
Auray
Vannes
Redon
Château-Gontier-sur-Mayenne
La Flèche
Quiberon
Angers
Trélazé
Les Ponts-de-Cé
Guérande
Nantes
Loire
Pornic
Clisson
Cholet
Thouars
Loudun
Île de Noirmoutier
Les Herbiers
Bressuire
La Garnache
Saint-Jean-de-Monts
Saint-Gilles-Croix-de-Vie
La Roche-sur-Yon
Parthenay
Les Sables-d'Olonne
Fontenay-le-Comte

Figure 19.6: *The Breton March (La Marche de Bretagne) is highlighted in red. Established by the Carolingian Empire during the reign of Charlemagne, the Breton March served as a fortified buffer zone along the western frontier of the Frankish Empire. Its primary purpose was to protect the empire from incursions by the independent and often rebellious Breton territories. The March encompassed strategically significant strongholds such as Nantes, Rennes, and Vannes, fortified to maintain Frankish control and influence over the region. Île de Noirmoutier in the South and Saint Coulomb (Île du Guesclin) in the North were strategic outposts.*

the author remains hopeful that future advancements will facilitate this crucial aspect of genealogical validation.

A genealogist striving for straightforwardness and simplicity might assume that Pere Desclergue (DC01) descends patrilineally from Ramon Desclergue. However, such an assumption would overlook critical details revealed in historical documents. Notably, the appearance of the name Torró and the omission of Pere Desclergue's paternal ancestors in a document intended for his descendants to obtain a noble title suggest complexities in his lineage. Given the importance of patrilineal ancestry in claims to nobility, the absence of mention of his paternal lineage is significant. If Pere Desclergue had inherited his surname from his father, his descendants would undoubtedly have emphasized this connection in their noble appraisals. This evidence indicates that the Desclergue name was inherited through Pere's mother. As elucidated in this study, Pere adopted the name from his maternal uncle, from whom he inherited, while his paternal lineage traces back to the Torró family, stemming from Du Guesclin.

Bertrand Du Guesclin represents a particularly intriguing figure in our ancestry tree. The seamless integration of his descendants with the Desclergue family, adopting their name after just a few generations, can be attributed to an awareness of their ancient genealogy. Bertrand Du Guesclin himself asserted his descent from a figure named *Aquin*. The name Aquin, or Hakin, derives from the Arabic term *Hakim*, which essentially shares the same meaning as *Clergue*. Discounting the legendary notion that Du Guesclin descended from an obscure king named Aquin, the most plausible hypothesis is that he descended from Hakin, a member of the Desclergue family established in Islamic Spain. This genealogical connection underscores the historical and cultural amalgamations that have shaped our lineage.

19.4 La Marche de Bretagne and Île Du Guesclin

To better understand the March of Brittany, the reader may consider Chapter 13 first. During the reign of Charlemagne, a significant historical figure known as *Hakim*, also referred to as *Hakin* or *Aquin* in various sources, was stationed at an outpost in the Marche de Bretagne. This *Hakim*, whose lineage is traced back to the prestigious Desclergues family from Spain, detailed in Chapter 15, had earned the designation under Moorish rule, where the title '*Hakim*' was equivalent to 'Clergue' in the local context. His ancestry returned to the Byzantine period in Spain, during which his forebears gained 'purple blood' status, explained in Chapter 17.1, denoting noble lineage. One of his patrilineal ancestors resided in Bougie (present-day Béjaïa in northern Algeria), described in Chapter 11, which influenced Bertrand Du Guesclin's ambition to conquer Bougie. This ambition was intertwined with his support for Enrique de Trastamara and the King of Aragon in their efforts to thwart English influence in Spain, as explained in Chapter 19.17.

Figure 19.6 on page 160 illustrates a contemporary map of Brittany, highlighting in red the approximate area of the Breton March (La Marche de Bretagne). Within this delineated zone, numerous fortifications were established. In the southern part of the March, significant strongholds included La Garnache and Guérande, with the island of Noirmoutier serving as a crucial outpost. In the northern section, fortifications were centered around Dol, with Saint-Coulomb, also known as Île Du Guesclin, acting as a vital outpost.

The Franks strategically employed Île de Noirmoutier as a refuge and defensive position against the frequent Viking raids during the 9th century. The fortifications on the island enabled the Franks to launch military operations aimed at securing the coastal regions and maintaining surveillance over Breton activities. Saint-Coulomb, or Île Du Guesclin, held further significance as it was the station of the patrilineal ancestor of Bertrand Du Guesclin, underscoring, in retrospect, the military and strategic importance attributed to these fortified locations within the broader context of the Carolingian defensive network against external and internal threats. The significance in the realm of the ancestry of Du Guesclin is clarified in Chapter 19.8.

19.5 Spanish Patrilineal Roots

Bertrand Du Guesclin is remembered for his notable titles, 'King of Granada,' 'Connétable de France,' and 'Condestable de Castilla,' listed in Chapter 19.22. The history of Bertrand Du Guesclin's ancestors is actually deeply rooted in Spanish origin, French ancestry, and descendants in Spain, as explained in Chapter 19.13.

The story begins with his ancestor, who held a significant judicial position under Moorish rule in Spain and later settled in Saint-Coulomb, Brittany.

This settlement is crucial in understanding Du Guesclin's Mediterranean roots, which he was well aware of, as indicated by his dark

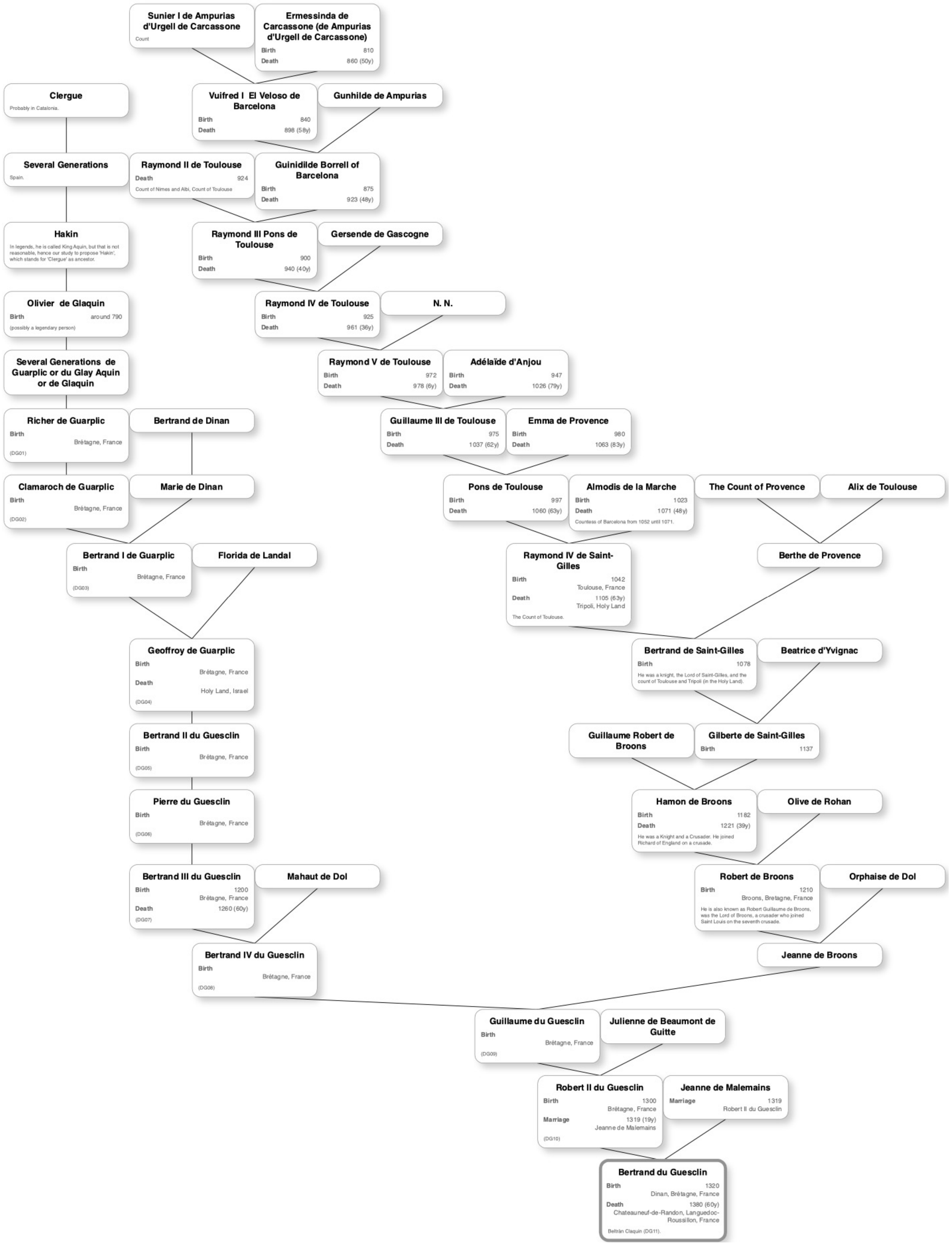

Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone
Count
Ermessinda de Carcassone (de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone)
Birth 810
Death 860 (50y)
Clergue
Probably in Catalonia.
Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona
Birth 840
Death 898 (58y)
Gunhilde de Ampurias
Several Generations
Spain.
Raymond II de Toulouse
Death 924
Count of Nimes and Albi, Count of Toulouse
Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona
Birth 875
Death 923 (48y)
Hakin
In legends, he is called King Aquin, but that is not reasonable, hence our study to propose 'Hakin', which stands for 'Clergue' as ancestor.
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse
Birth 900
Death 940 (40y)
Gersende de Gascogne
Olivier de Glaquin
Birth around 790
(possibly a legendary person)
Raymond IV de Toulouse
Birth 925
Death 961 (36y)
N. N.
Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin
Raymond V de Toulouse
Birth 972
Death 978 (6y)
Adélaïde d'Anjou
Birth 947
Death 1026 (79y)
Richer de Guarplic
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG01)
Bertrand de Dinan
Guillaume III de Toulouse
Birth 975
Death 1037 (62y)
Emma de Provence
Birth 980
Death 1063 (83y)
Clamaroch de Guarplic
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG02)
Marie de Dinan
Pons de Toulouse
Birth 997
Death 1060 (63y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
The Count of Provence
Alix de Toulouse
Bertrand I de Guarplic
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG03)
Florida de Landal
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1042
Toulouse, France
Death 1105 (63y)
Tripoli, Holy Land
The Count of Toulouse.
Berthe de Provence
Geoffroy de Guarplic
Birth
Brétagne, France
Death
Holy Land, Israel
(DG04)
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1078
He was a knight, the Lord of Saint-Gilles, and the count of Toulouse and Tripoli (in the Holy Land).
Beatrice d'Yvignac
Bertrand II du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG05)
Guillaume Robert de Broons
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1137
Pierre du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG06)
Hamon de Broons
Birth 1182
Death 1221 (39y)
He was a Knight and a Crusader. He joined Richard of England on a crusade.
Olive de Rohan
Bertrand III du Guesclin
Birth 1200
Brétagne, France
Death 1260 (60y)
(DG07)
Mahaut de Dol
Robert de Broons
Birth 1210
Broons, Bretagne, France
He is also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade.
Orphaise de Dol
Bertrand IV du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG08)
Jeanne de Broons
Guillaume du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG09)
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte
Robert II du Guesclin
Birth 1300
Brétagne, France
Marriage 1319 (19y)
Jeanne de Malemains
(DG10)
Jeanne de Malemains
Marriage 1319
Robert II du Guesclin
Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320
Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y)
Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltràn Claquín (DG11).

Figure 19.7: *Ancestry of Bertrand Du Guesclin.*

Figure 19.8: *The picture was taken at Nabeul in Tunesia, around 500 km East of Béjaïa (Bougie) in Algeria, in 1984. The author stands in the middle. Bertrand Du Guesclin believed he had ancestors in Bougie. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

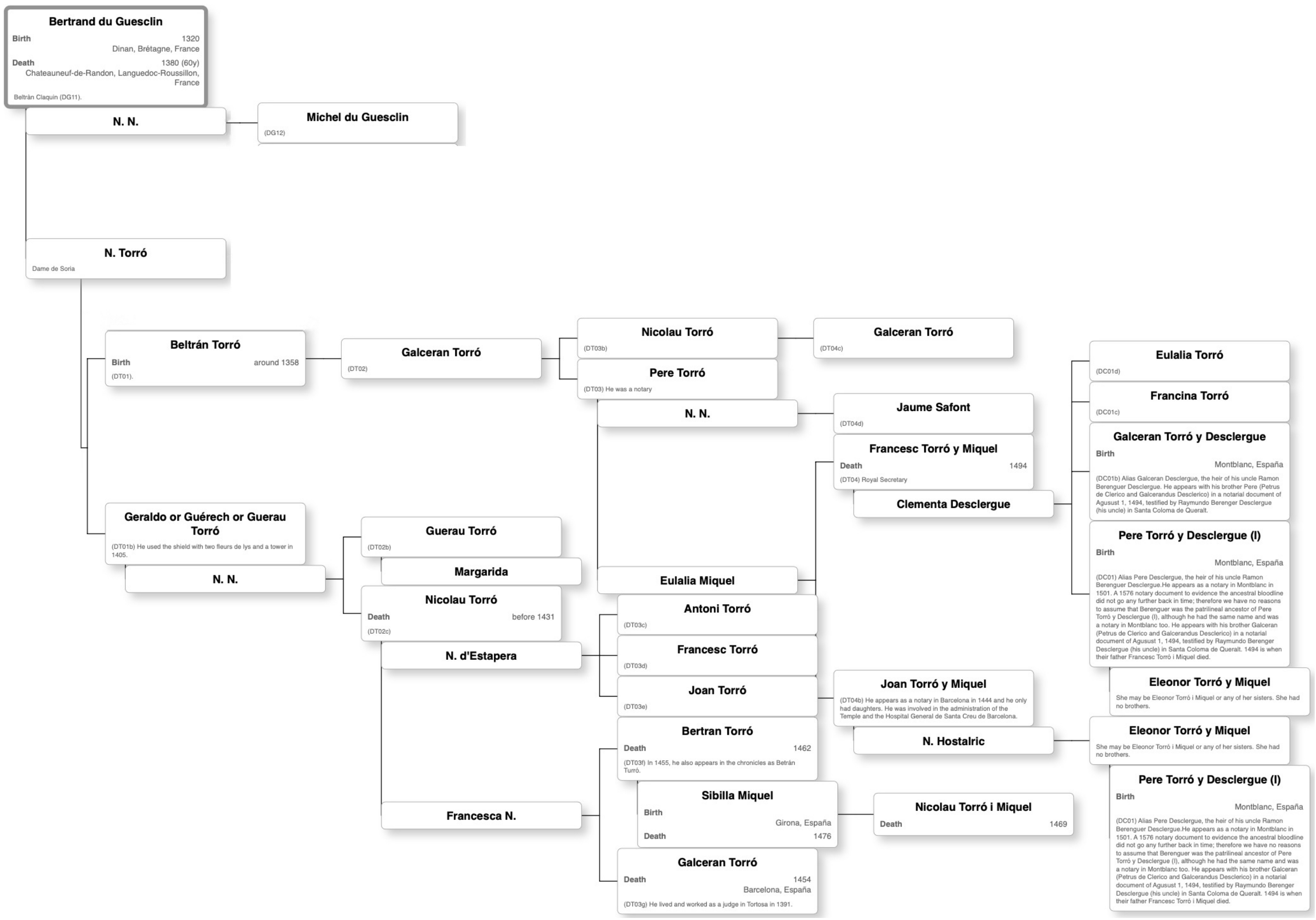

Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320 Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y) Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltràn Claquin (DG11).
N. N.
Michel du Guesclin
(DG12)
N. Torró
Dame de Soria
Beltrán Torró
Birth around 1358
(DT01).
Galceran Torró
(DT02)
Nicolau Torró
(DT03b)
Galceran Torró
(DT04c)
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
N. N.
Jaume Safont
(DT04d)
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Eulalia Torró
(DC01d)
Francina Torró
(DC01c)
Galceran Torró y Desclergue
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01b) Alias Galceran Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears with his brother Pere (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró
(DT01b) He used the shield with two fleurs de lys and a tower in 1405.
N. N.
Guerau Torró
(DT02b)
Margarida
Nicolau Torró
Death before 1431
(DT02c)
N. d'Estapera
Eulalia Miquel
Antoni Torró
(DT03c)
Francesc Torró
(DT03d)
Joan Torró
(DT03e)
Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.
N. Hostalric
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Bertran Torró
Death 1462
(DT03f) In 1455, he also appears in the chronicles as Betrán Turró.
Francesca N.
Sibilla Miquel
Birth Girona, España
Death 1476
Nicolau Torró i Miquel
Death 1469
Galceran Torró
Death 1454 Barcelona, España
(DT03g) He lived and worked as a judge in Tortosa in 1391.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Figure 19.9: *Descendants of Bertrand du Guesclin. Pere Desclergue (DC01) (Pere Torró y Desclergue) was a patrilineal great-great-great-grandson of Bertrand Du Guesclin (DG11).*

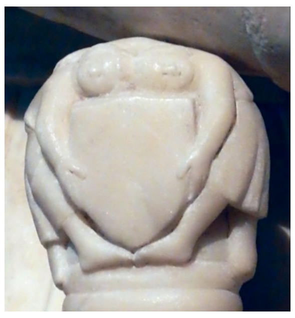


Figure 19.10: *Close up of the sword handle on the tomb of Du Guesclin at the Basilica of Saint-Denis in Paris. Two young children mourn on a blank heraldic shield, after the death of Du Guesclin, in 1380. They likely represented his biological children. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

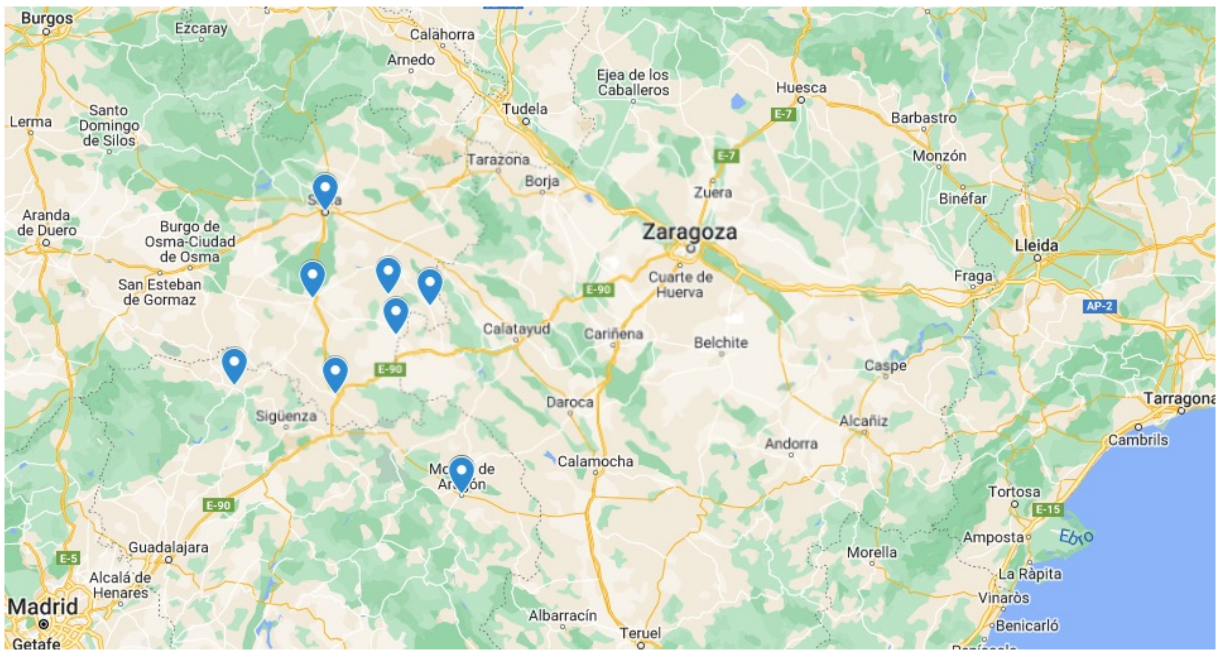

Burgos
Ezcaray
Calahorra
Arnedo
Ejea de los Caballeros
Huesca
Lerma
Santo Domingo de Silos
Tudela
E-7
Barbastro
Monzón
Tarazona
Borja
E-7
Zuera
Binéfar
Soria
Aranda de Duero
Burgo de Osma-Ciudad de Osma
Zaragoza
Lleida
San Esteban de Gormaz
Cuarte de Huerva
E-90
Fraga
AP-2
Calatayud
Cariñena
Belchite
Caspe
E-90
Sigüenza
Daroca
Tarragona
Alcañiz
Cambrils
Andorra
Calamocha
Tortosa
E-15
E-90
E-5
Guadalajara
Morella
Amposta
Ebro
Alcalá de Henares
La Ràpita
Vinaròs
Madrid
Getafe
Albarracín
Teruel
Benicarló

Figure 19.11: *A map showing the locations offered to Bertrand Du Guesclin, namely, Deza, Soria, Molina de Aragon, Almazán, Atienza, Monteagudo de las Vicarías, Serón de Nágima.*

Figure 19.12: *The Duero River in Soria (2022)*

hair and complexion, traits that set him apart from his contemporary Bretons. [6][7][8]

19.6 Mediterranean Blood at Saint Coulomb

Despite numerous theories and assumptions formulated in later centuries, it is evident that Du Guesclin believed he had Mediterranean roots. He likely had precise knowledge about his ancestors, given how smoothly he gained access to the French King and to the Count of Barcelona, the King of Aragon and to the Trastamara of Castilla.[9]. Du Guesclin had black hair and was relatively dark-skinned, earning him the nickname '*le Dogue noir*,' which referred to his color and fighting skills.

Despite numerous claims by modern Bretons that old Bretons sometimes had dark skin and dark hair, it does not explain why the ancient literature focussed so much on these aspects of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Had he looked like a regular Breton, they would never have mentioned it.[10][11][12][13] The Mediterranean blood theory is supported by the Y-DNA investigation, described in Chapter 73.3, which suggests that Du Guesclin's Haplogroup is older than the settlement of the bloodline in Brittany and originates from Spain. This aligns with the idea that Bertrand Du Guesclin descended from *Hakim*, his Spanish ancestor.

19.7 The Legend of King Aquin

Du Guesclin often recounted that he descended from King Aquin of Bougie, present-day Béjaïa in Algeria. Although this legend seems fanciful, the name Aquin holds significant weight. The myth is rooted in historical facts around Charlemagne (742-814) when northern Spain allied with him against the Saracens of the south. Historical DNA studies, particularly regarding the SRY2627 Y-DNA Haplogroup, given in Part XV, suggest its origins in northeastern Spain, explaining its appearance in the Du Guesclin lineage. It is known that many locals converted to Islam under Muslim rule in Spain, leading to numerous mixed marriages. The rulers of Spain, after several generations, had blue eyes and blond hair, as recorded in contemporary literature.

In the legend, Bougie is an actual location and the French name for 'Bejaia' in Algeria. Aquin was believed to be a Saracene commander who held the Château de Glay at Saint-Coulomb during Charlemagne's reign. The capture of this castle by a Saracene would have been possible through an overseas raid. The legend states that King Aquin of Bougie withdrew to Spain, leaving one of his sons behind. This son would be raised as a Christian Knight under the legendary Knights Roland and Olivier's aegis and Charlemagne's hospitality. This bloodline, known as Glay-Aquin, eventually transformed into 'De Claquin' in Spanish documents during Bertrand Du Guesclin's time and 'Du Guesclin' in central France.

---

[6] Dark hair and slightly dark skin in Brittany's population may also result from 'Britonia,' a connection in the 6th century between Brittany and the north of Galicia. Excluding all the theories related to Aquin, there is a possibility that 'Spanish DNA' arrived in Brittany through Britonia, forming the deep ancestry of Du Guesclin. Legends and stories in the British Isles, such as 'The Book of the Taking of Ireland' (Lebor Gabála Érenn), describe Spanish invasions in ancient times. Because Brittany is situated between Spain and Ireland, Spanish settlements in Brittany might have contributed to Du Guesclin's ancestry. Particular examples in this Irish book of invasions, or the 'Historia Brittonum' version, include Partholón, Nemed, Fir Bolg, Tuatha Dé Danann, and the Milesians. The Milesians were sons of 'Mil Espáine' (hence 'Milesians') in Gaelic, meaning Miles Hispanica in Latin (Spanish soldiers). Therefore, even much earlier than the time of Charlemagne, there are traces of Spanish migrations to Brittany, which should not be excluded as possible origins of Du Guesclin. Romain Grouazel-Krauss, an expert on Celtic history and language, graciously provided this information. Nevertheless, the fact that Du Guesclin's darkness was so explicitly mentioned in historical sources must have set him apart from the average Breton. Also, the French King would never have trusted him so much had he been considered indegeneously Breton with archaic roots in Breton. Contemporaries of Bertrand Du Guesclin must have known better and accepted his claims of southern roots stemming from *Aquin* (or *Hakin*).

[7] In Brittany, many names describe a place of origin. Such tradition is not unique and also appears in other regions and countries. However, peculiar to Brittany is that some of these widespread names refer to distant lands. An example is 'Lespagnol,' referring to Spain. Historians claim that Brittany is at the tip of France along the naval highway of the West-coast of Europe, where sailors and military passed from all over Europe, even in ancient times. Interesting work on such matters was written by Jean Le Dû, who explored the ethnic appellatives in the anthroponymy of Basse-Bretagne. Therefore, it is plausible that the ancestors of Bertrand Du Guesclin arrived in Brittany similarly to others with Iberian roots, whether by trade, accident, or other means. However, being a regular Breton would not have inclined the French King ever to make him Constable of France.

[8] Jean Le Dû, 'Les appellatifs ethniques dans l' anthroponymie de la Basse-Bretagne' , in Hommes et Terres du Nord, numéro hors-série 1988; Campagnes et littoraux d' Europe, Mélanges offerts à Pierre Flatrès. pp. 67-76.

[9] The assertion that Bertrand Du Guesclin perceived himself, through sentiments, as distinct from his contemporary Bretons and suspected, therefore, a Mediterranean lineage, for which he sought a historical context, aligns with contemporary romantic narratives. However, projecting our modern corny interpretations onto the 14th century would be naive.

[10] The word 'noir' in old French did not necessarily mean 'black' but could also imply 'sad' or 'scary.'

[11] Some Bretons had slightly dark skin, believed to be a relic of the Atlantic (Mesolithic) people who lived around 10000 years ago on the West Coast of France and Great Britain. Kerry Lotzof explains that DNA research on old remains revealed indications of blue or green eyes, dark hair, and probably dark skin, not pale white skin. Although no direct descendants (perhaps because the Y-DNA Haplogroup is different) exist, the autosomal DNA survives in modern populations through blending. Elaine Evans agrees with Lotzof's conclusions. However, it is more likely that the dark-haired appearance in many Britons is linked to Britonia. Britonia was a small empire in the 6th century, connecting the very North of Galicia (Spain) to Armorica (Brittany) and the West-side of Britain (West coast of England and Wales). An exchange of genes may have resulted in dark hair and perhaps slightly darker skin in these regions.

[12] Kerry Lotzof, 'Cheddar Man: Mesolithic Britain's blue-eyed boy' , The Natural History Museum (Cromwell Road, London SW7 5BD, UK).

[13] Elaine Evans, 'Why does Whitehaw Woman have dark skin?' , Brighton Museum & Art Gallery.

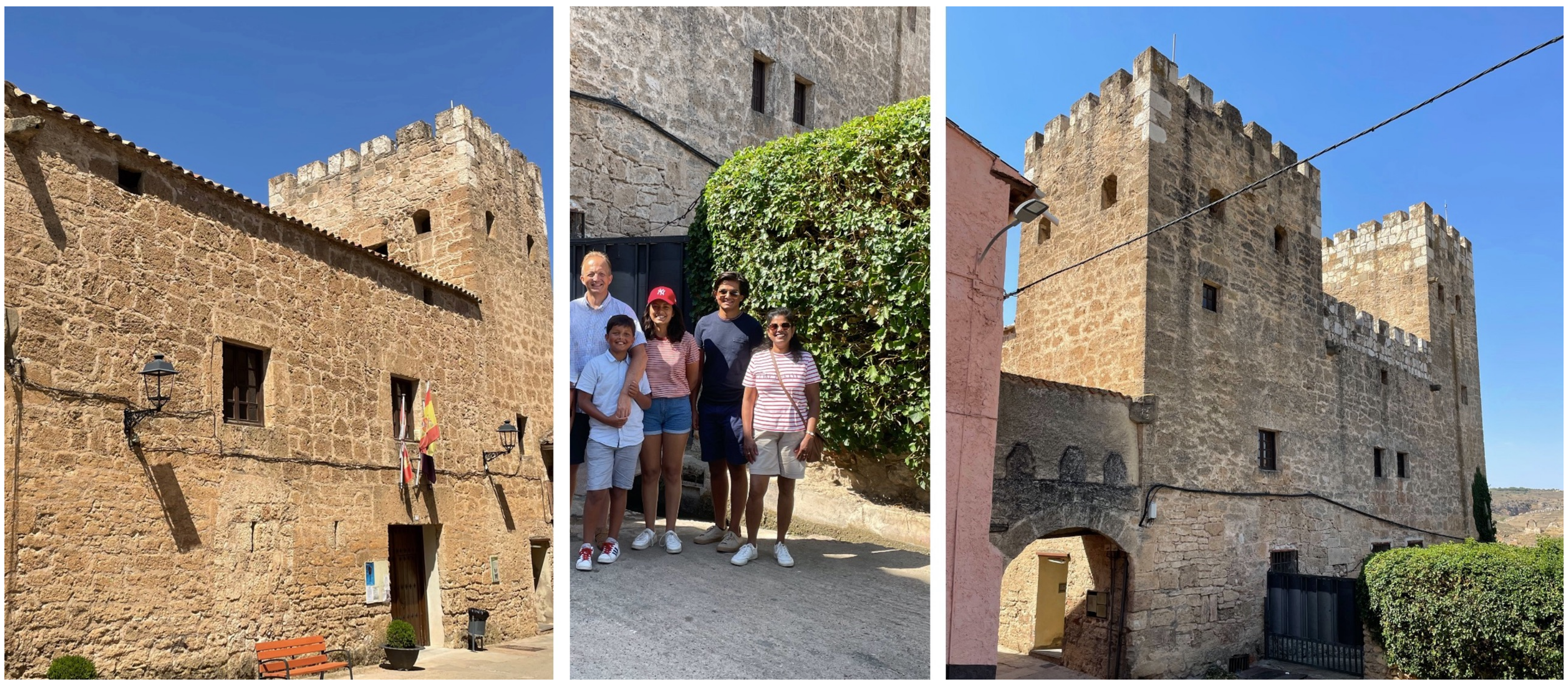


Figure 19.13: *Deza Castle, Palacio de los Finojosa (2022). As detailed by Clemente Sáenz Ruidrejo and Florentino Zamora Lucas in Corpus of Medieval Castles of Castile, the town of Deza was once enclosed by a wall of Arab origin, extensively modified by Christian builders. This wall, constructed of unworked masonry, was of considerable height, though only scant remnants remain today. The wall, which ran in an NW-SE orientation, lacks visible remains of towers or other constructions. The original castle stood inside the town, at the site known as del Castillo or La Fortaleza. This castle featured a semicircular arch access flanked by two structures and a ramp adjacent to the Gothic church of Nuestra Señora de la Asunción. Historical accounts suggest the presence of an additional outer defense gate and possibly a fortified barrier. The fortified house of the Finojosa, now an exhibition hall on the town's perimeter, has a square floor plan with two towers and a two-story patio. Adjacent to this palace, a path leads to the ruins of an ancient castle with fortifications. In 1296, the infantas de la Cerda seized Deza and other towns in eastern Soria, reluctantly returning them to Castile following the Peace of Tarazona in 1305 and the settlements of Huerta and Monreal in 1308. Peace was often fleeting, as exemplified by the brief Deza peace of 1361 between Pedro I the Cruel and the Aragonese King, brokered by Cardinal Guido, which lasted less than a year. Deza became a strategic headquarters for Pedro I during the conflicts with the Trastámaras. King Enrique de Trastámara later granted Deza, along with Almazán, Morón, and Monteagudo, to Bertrand du Guesclin as a reward for defeating his half-brother Pedro. In 1437, the Peace of Naples between Castile, Aragon, and Navarre restored Deza to Castilian control.*

If this story holds true, King Aquin was likely a self-proclaimed king who conquered a small territory in Brittany, probably a Saracene knight with Spanish roots. A medieval French ’*chanson de geste*’ titled ’*Aquin, la conqueste de la Bretaigne par le roy Charlemagne*’ (Aquin, the conquest of Brittany by king Charlemagne), likely written in the 12th century, supports this narrative. Additionally, ’*La Chanson de Roland*,’ recorded in the 11th century, references Charlemagne's activities in northern Spain, mentioning Muslim warriors from ’overseas,’ possibly converted Basques.

The Saracen rulers of Zaragoza, Girona, Barcelona, and Huesca agreed to obey Charlemagne in return for military support against the Umayyad Emir of Cordova. Charlemagne viewed this as an opportunity to extend his empire into Spain and spread Christendom on the Peninsula. Negotiations between Charlemagne and the Spanish Saracens occurred in the late 8th century, leading to the northern part of Spain becoming part of Charlemagne's empire, known as the Spanish March (Marca Hispánica). This period might explain the movement of Du Guesclin's ancestors from Spain to Brittany, possibly holding the castle of Glay. However, they might not necessarily have been Kings, but could have been, instead, jurors and scribes, operating under the designation *Hakin* or *Hakim*, Arabic for Clergue.

Bertrand Du Guesclin was so convinced of his Mediterranean roots that he planned to conquer Bougie before becoming Connétable de France. Jean Froissart wrote, in Chroniques, éd. Kervyn, t. XII, p. 227:

.Messire Bertrand disait, quant il eut bouté hors le roi Don Pietre de son royaume de Castilla et couronné le roi Henri de Castilla et d’ Espagne, qu’ il s’ en voulait aller au royaume de Bougie (il n’ avait que la mer à traverser), et disait qu’ il voulait reconquérir son royaume et son héritage.’

Du Guesclin negotiated with the king of Aragon, Pere IV, to make available to him two large ships and a galley for six months to undertake this personal crusade, highlighting the significance of this endeavor to him.[14]

The family name of Du Guesclin appears in old archives in various forms: ’*du Guesclin, Waglip, Gayclip, Guarclip, Guerplic, Glerquin, Claquin, Glaquin, Glayequin,* etc.’ Some names contain ’*Aquin*,’ reinforcing the myth. While political motives may have driven Du Guesclin, the French, and the Bretons to create, spread, and transform such tales, it remains a well-known legend that could not be omitted.

Although descending from a King Aquin may seem fanciful and legendary, strong indications suggest that Bertrand Du Guesclin may actually have descended from a certain *Aquin* or *Hakin*, who was not a king but a juror or governor, as further explained. How else would the King of Aragon or Enrique de Trastamara have trusted him in their combat against the Muslims of Spain?

19.8 Hakin in La Marche de Bretagne, Originating from La Marche d’Espagne

19.8.1 General Considerations

The context of the paternal ancestor of Du Guesclin with Spanish roots is, still, most likely explained through the establishment of La Marche de Bretagne and La Marche d’Espagne under Charlemagne (742-814), explained in Chapter 13 and Chapter 19.4. These protection corridors, established in the north of Spain and the East of Brittany, facilitated the movement of Charlemagne's allies, including Du Guesclin's ancestors, from Spain to Brittany. DNA analysis in Chapter 19.27.4 confirms this Spanish root, and the settlement period around 801-818 aligns with the establishment of these marches.

---

[14] Michael Jones, Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand du Guesclin, Boydell Press, 2004, no.178, p. 65.

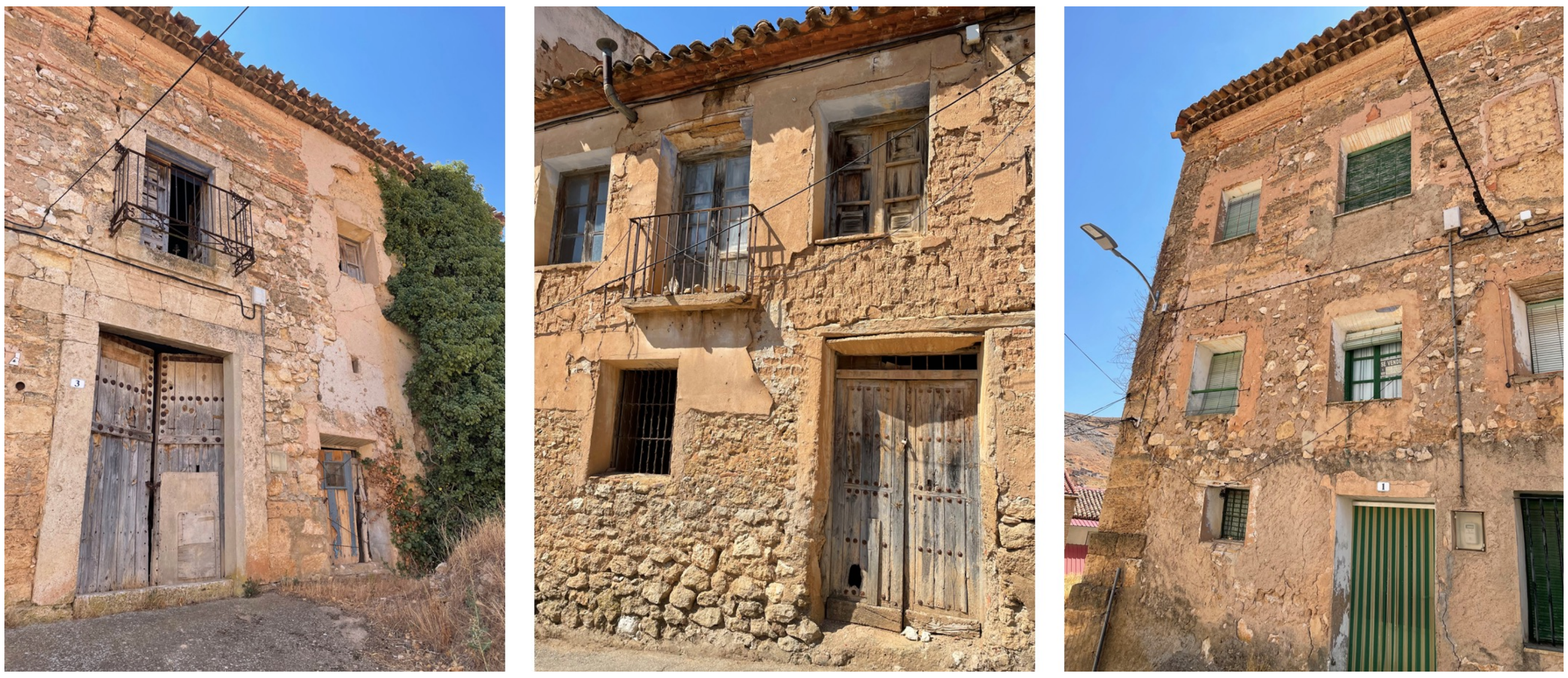


Figure 19.14: *Old homes in Deza. (2022)*

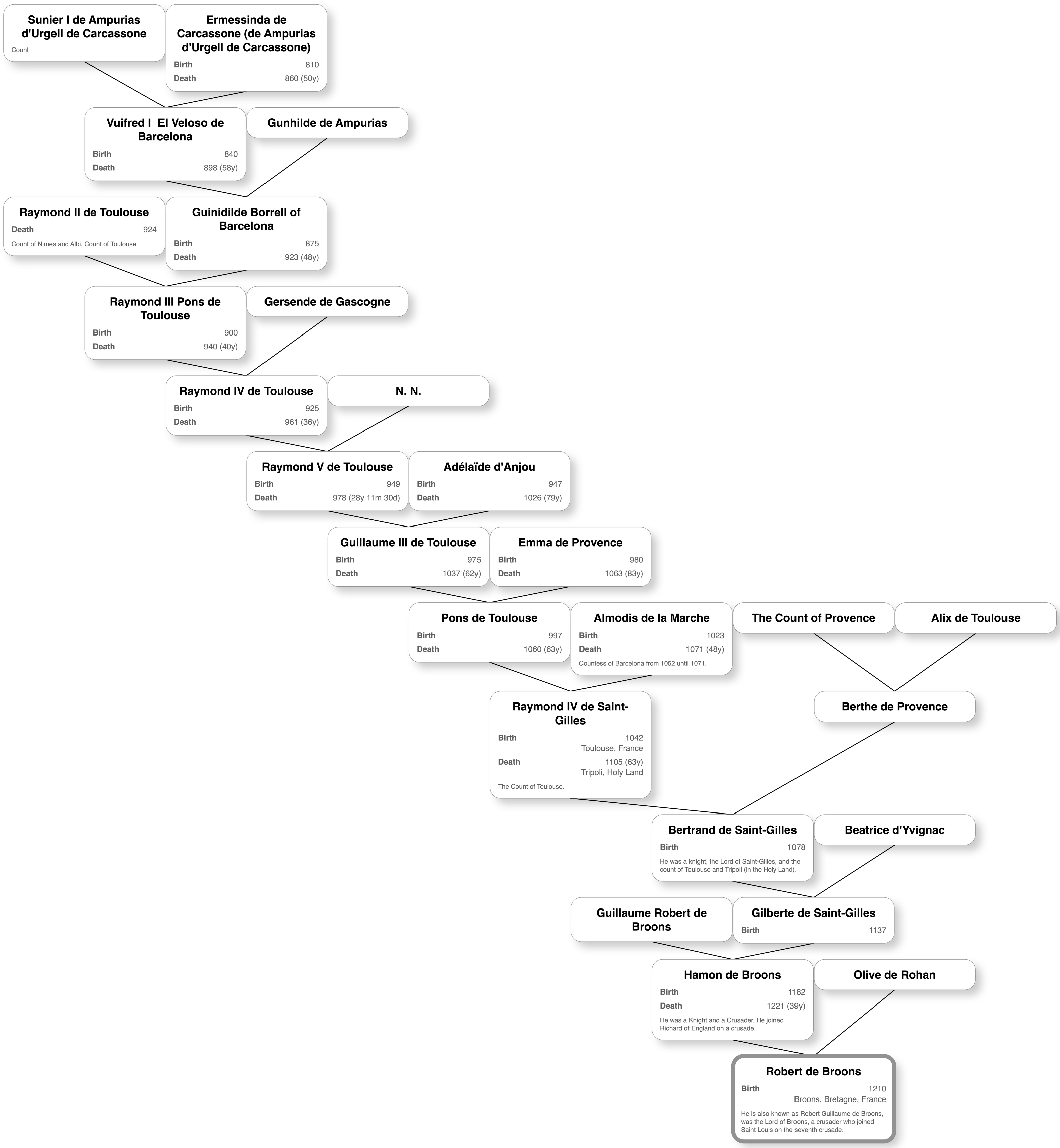

Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone
Count
Ermessinda de Carcassone (de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone)
Birth 810
Death 860 (50y)
Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona
Birth 840
Death 898 (58y)
Gunhilde de Ampurias
Raymond II de Toulouse
Death 924
Count of Nimes and Albi, Count of Toulouse
Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona
Birth 875
Death 923 (48y)
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse
Birth 900
Death 940 (40y)
Gersende de Gascogne
Raymond IV de Toulouse
Birth 925
Death 961 (36y)
N. N.
Raymond V de Toulouse
Birth 949
Death 978 (28y 11m 30d)
Adélaïde d'Anjou
Birth 947
Death 1026 (79y)
Guillaume III de Toulouse
Birth 975
Death 1037 (62y)
Emma de Provence
Birth 980
Death 1063 (83y)
Pons de Toulouse
Birth 997
Death 1060 (63y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
The Count of Provence
Alix de Toulouse
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1042
Toulouse, France
Death 1105 (63y)
Tripoli, Holy Land
The Count of Toulouse.
Berthe de Provence
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1078
He was a knight, the Lord of Saint-Gilles, and the count of Toulouse and Tripoli (in the Holy Land).
Beatrice d'Yvignac
Guillaume Robert de Broons
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1137
Hamon de Broons
Birth 1182
Death 1221 (39y)
He was a Knight and a Crusader. He joined Richard of England on a crusade.
Olive de Rohan
Robert de Broons
Birth 1210
Broons, Bretagne, France
He is also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade.

Figure 19.15: *The ancestry of Robert de Broons. Apart from the earlier ancestors, from the Borrell house of Barcelona, Counts of Barcelona, there is also a connection to that House through Almodis de la Marche, as shown in Figure 19.16 on page 166.*

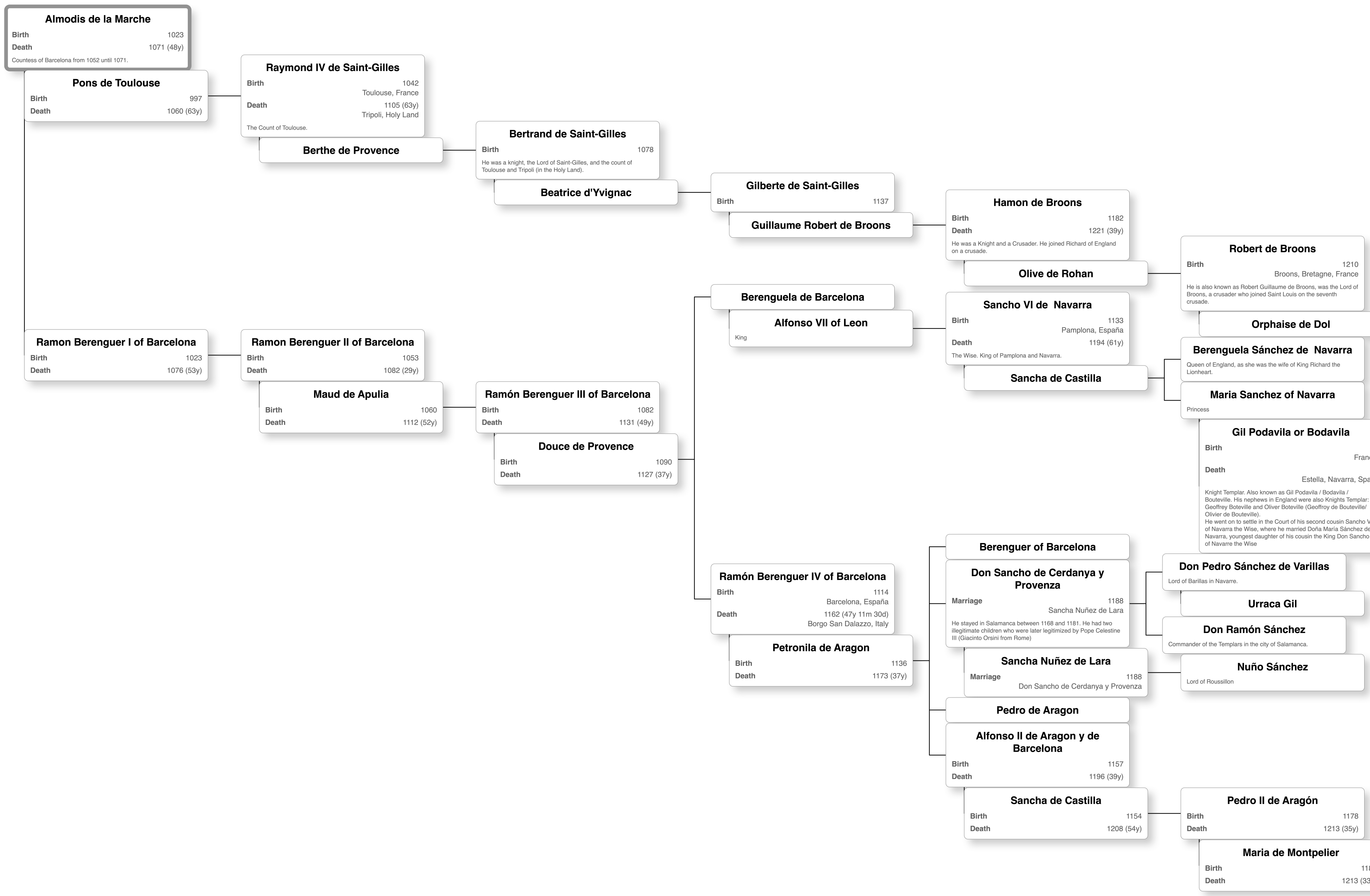

Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Pons de Toulouse
Birth 997
Death 1060 (63y)
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1042 Toulouse, France
Death 1105 (63y) Tripoli, Holy Land
The Count of Toulouse.
Berthe de Provence
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1078
He was a knight, the Lord of Saint-Gilles, and the count of Toulouse and Tripoli (in the Holy Land).
Beatrice d'Yvignac
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1137
Guillaume Robert de Broons
Hamon de Broons
Birth 1182
Death 1221 (39y)
He was a Knight and a Crusader. He joined Richard of England on a crusade.
Olive de Rohan
Robert de Broons
Birth 1210 Broons, Bretagne, France
He is also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade.
Orphaise de Dol
Berenguela de Barcelona
Alfonso VII of Leon
King
Sancho VI de Navarra
Birth 1133 Pamplona, España
Death 1194 (61y)
The Wise. King of Pamplona and Navarra.
Sancha de Castilla
Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra
Queen of England, as she was the wife of King Richard the Lionheart.
Maria Sanchez of Navarra
Princess
Gil Podavila or Bodavila
Birth Fran
Death Estella, Navarra, Spa
Knight Templar. Also known as Gil Podavila / Bodavila / Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar: Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (Geoffroy de Bouteville/ Olivier de Bouteville).
He went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin Sancho V of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María Sánchez de Navarra, youngest daughter of his cousin the King Don Sancho of Navarre the Wise
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1114 Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (47y 11m 30d) Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Berenguer of Barcelona
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1188 Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)
Sancha Nuñez de Lara
Marriage 1188 Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Urraca Gil
Don Ramón Sánchez
Commander of the Templars in the city of Salamanca.
Nuño Sánchez
Lord of Roussillon
Pedro de Aragon
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona
Birth 1157
Death 1196 (39y)
Sancha de Castilla
Birth 1154
Death 1208 (54y)
Pedro II de Aragón
Birth 1178
Death 1213 (35y)
Maria de Montpelier
Birth 11
Death 1213 (33

Figure 19.16: *The descendants of Almodis de la Marche. She connects Bertrand Du Guesclin to the House of the Counts of Barcelona, Borrell. Du Guesclin was also connected to Borrell through direct ancestors, as seen in Figure 19.15 on page 165.*

Léon Levillain[15] writes that the Breton and the Spanish Marches were connected and should not be considered isolated regions. There was an exchange of people in a military context, and there were also marriages of the nobility involving both regions.

La Marche de Bretagne was established in 753 by Pépin le Bref and was succeeded by Roland (778), Adulf (786), le comte Guy (799), and Lambert I of Nantes (814-818). A second March was established in 861 by Charles le Chauve (Charles the Bald). La Marche d'Espagne existed from 801 until 843 and began with the Siege of Barcelona in 801. The counties belonging to the March were Barcelona, Berga, Besalu, Cerdagne, Conflent, Empúries, Gerona, Manresa, Osona, Pallars, Ribagorza, Roussillon, and Urgell. The appearance of a Mediterranean ancestor of Du Guesclin may be traced back to the period 801-818 if we assume it is real and reject heroic and romantic legends. Readers are invited to read Chapter 17.3 to understand better the context of La Marca in the realm of Aquitaine and Toulouse and the ancestors 'Clergue' who lived in Albi in the county of Toulouse. The population of the Marca Hispanica was heterogeneous, including Frankish invaders, native Hispano-Roman residents, and remnants of Visigothic nobles who had migrated southward after the Muslim conquest. Over time, the territory attracted people from many regions of the Frankish Empire, enhancing its demographic and cultural variety.

If Bertrand Du Guesclin is indeed a patrilineal descendant of someone from the families of the counties in La Marche d'Espagne, six notable candidates emerge among these counts, contributing to the administrative and territorial organization of the region. The legendary King Aquin may have been one of them. However, more likely, the *Hakin* or Clergue of whom Du Guesclin descends, was a scriber or a juror under one of these nobles.

19.8.2 Specific Notable Figures in La Marche d'Espagne

19.8.2.0.1 Borrell Borrell, whose tenure extended beyond 809, is a significant figure in the March of Spain. Notable mentions of Borrell include references in the Vita Hludowici Imperatoris, which records his involvement in campaigns against Tortosa in 798 and 809. His name suggests a potential familial connection to later counts of Barcelona. Additionally, Borrell's son, Seniofredo, is documented in historical charters, further cementing Borrell's presence within the March's administrative landscape.

19.8.2.0.2 Zaddo Zato, also known as Zaddo, held sway as a Muslim ruler of Barcelona. Historical accounts, such as the Annales Laurissenses Continuatio and the Vita Hludowici Imperatoris, attest to his role in the governance of Barcelona, particularly in its interactions with neighboring territories. Zato's significance within the March of Spain is underscored by his actions, including his journey to Narbonne in 801, as documented in the Vita Hludowici Imperatoris.

19.8.2.0.3 Aureol Aureol, whose tenure ended in 809, served as a count within the March, overseeing territories across the Pyrenees. Einhard's chronicles provide insight into Aureol's demise, attributing it to conflicts with neighboring authorities, notably Amoroz, the prefect of Cæsaraugusta and Osca. Despite limited details regarding his lineage, Aureol's presence underscores the diverse counts operating within the March of Spain.

---

[15] Léon Levillain, 'La Marche de Bretagne, ses marquis et ses comtes' , Annales de Bretagne. Tome 58, numéro 1, 1951. pp. 89-117

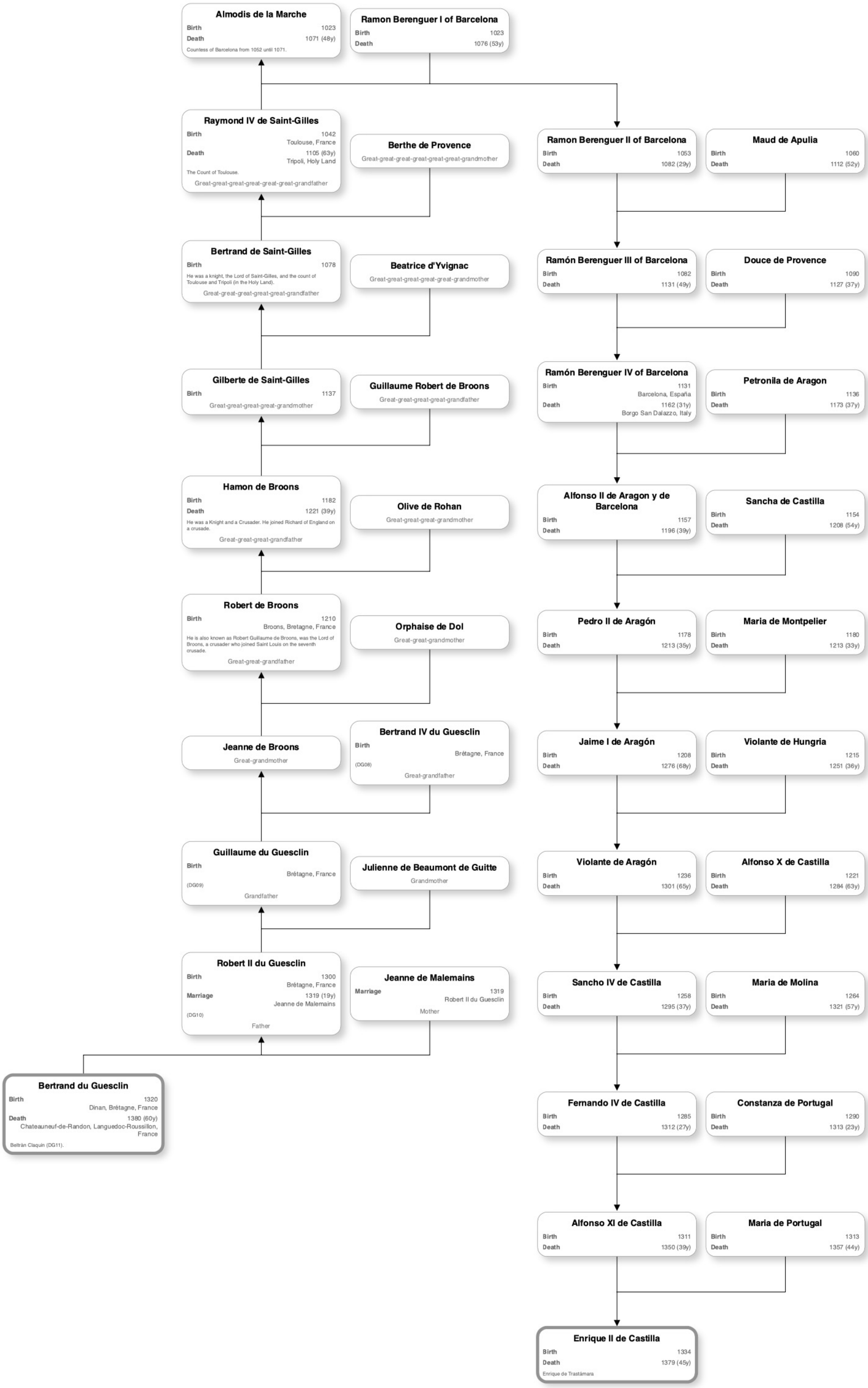

Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1042
Toulouse, France
Death 1105 (63y)
Tripoli, Holy Land
The Count of Toulouse.
Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather
Berthe de Provence
Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandmother
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1078
He was a knight, the Lord of Saint-Gilles, and the count of Toulouse and Tripoli (in the Holy Land).
Great-great-great-great-great-grandfather
Beatrice d'Yvignac
Great-great-great-great-great-grandmother
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles
Birth 1137
Great-great-great-great-grandmother
Guillaume Robert de Broons
Great-great-great-great-grandfather
Hamon de Broons
Birth 1182
Death 1221 (39y)
He was a Knight and a Crusader. He joined Richard of England on a crusade.
Great-great-great-grandfather
Olive de Rohan
Great-great-great-grandmother
Robert de Broons
Birth 1210
Broons, Bretagne, France
He is also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade.
Great-great-grandfather
Orphaise de Dol
Great-great-grandmother
Jeanne de Broons
Great-grandmother
Bertrand IV du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG08)
Great-grandfather
Guillaume du Guesclin
Birth
Brétagne, France
(DG09)
Grandfather
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte
Grandmother
Robert II du Guesclin
Birth 1300
Brétagne, France
Marriage 1319 (19y)
Jeanne de Malemains
(DG10)
Father
Jeanne de Malemains
Marriage 1319
Robert II du Guesclin
Mother
Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320
Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y)
Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltràn Claquin (DG11).
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1131
Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (31y)
Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona
Birth 1157
Death 1196 (39y)
Sancha de Castilla
Birth 1154
Death 1208 (54y)
Pedro II de Aragón
Birth 1178
Death 1213 (35y)
Maria de Montpelier
Birth 1180
Death 1213 (33y)
Jaime I de Aragón
Birth 1208
Death 1276 (68y)
Violante de Hungria
Birth 1215
Death 1251 (36y)
Violante de Aragón
Birth 1236
Death 1301 (65y)
Alfonso X de Castilla
Birth 1221
Death 1284 (63y)
Sancho IV de Castilla
Birth 1258
Death 1295 (37y)
Maria de Molina
Birth 1264
Death 1321 (57y)
Fernando IV de Castilla
Birth 1285
Death 1312 (27y)
Constanza de Portugal
Birth 1290
Death 1313 (23y)
Alfonso XI de Castilla
Birth 1311
Death 1350 (39y)
Maria de Portugal
Birth 1313
Death 1357 (44y)
Enrique II de Castilla
Birth 1334
Death 1379 (45y)
Enrique de Trastámara

Figure 19.17: *Bertrand Du Guesclin was a distant blood-relative of Enrique de Trastamara.*

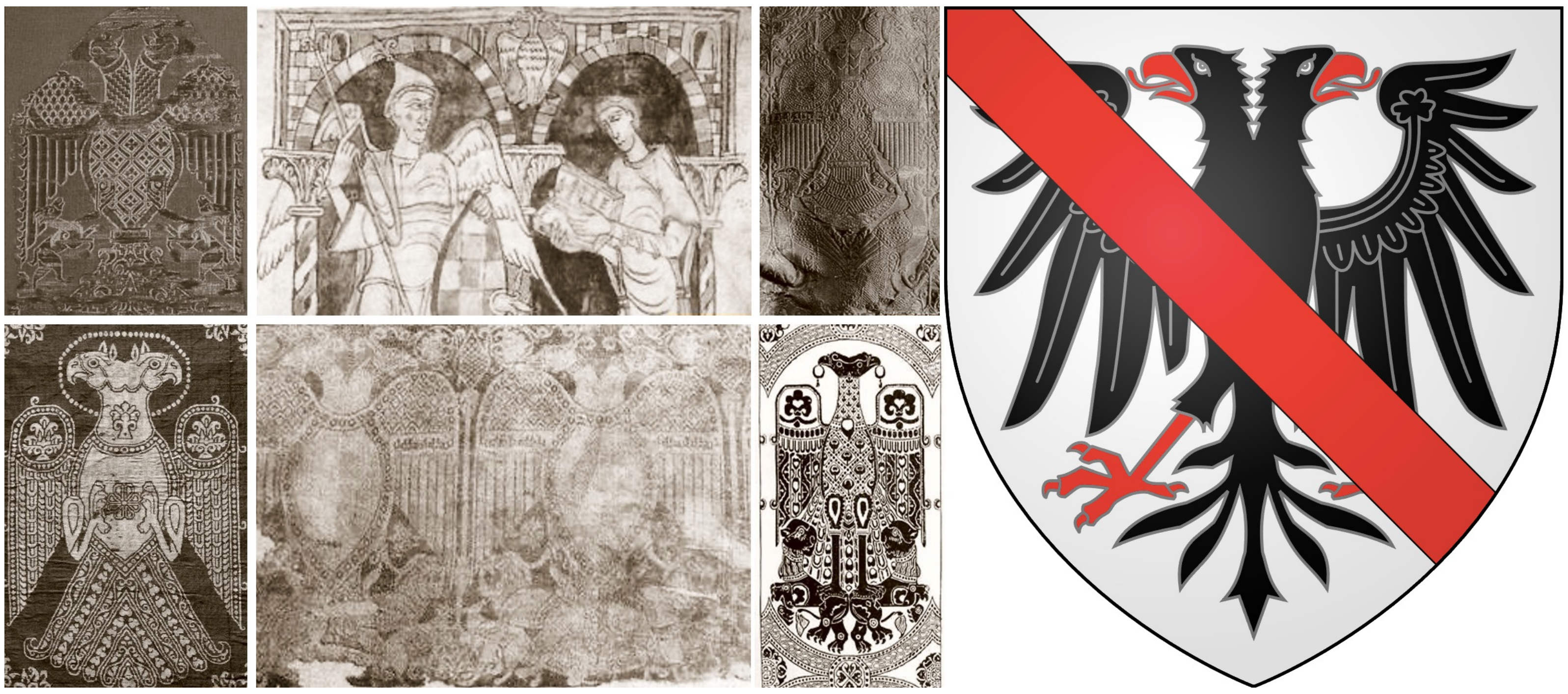


Figure 19.18: *Right is the Heraldic Shield of Du Guesclin. It is described as "d'argent à l'aigle bicéphale éployée de sable becquée et membrée de gueules, à la cotice du même brochant sur le tout." Left are images of the double headed eagle in Spain or related to Spain. From left to right, top to bottom:*
1) Silk textile fragment with double-headed eagles, Islamic Spain, 12th century. This silk fragment belongs to the 'cloak of the Virgin' of Thuirs, in the Pyrénées Orientales. Such silk clothes were used by christian princes and for liturgic purposes.
2) The 'Pseudo-saint Clément, Recognitiones,' showing the Archangel Michael, killing a devil, and a monk, with a two-headed eagle between the arches. It can be found at Mont Saint-Michel. The image is from the time of Otto III, crowned emperor in 996, who strongly propagated the 'Renovatio Imperii.' Since the Archangel Michael was the patron of the Castilian and French Kings, the scene refers to the defeat of the Muslims in Spain, their emblem, the two-headed eagle, being attached between the arches.
3) Detail of the Tunica of Infante Don Garcia (†1145/46), son of Alfonso VII El Emperdor, from his tomb in the Parochial Church of Oña in Burgos. Two-headed eagles are shown, emblems of the rank of a caesar or military. This is the first proof that the two-headed eagle emblem was adopted by a christian commander.
4) Blue Tissue from San Zoilo Monastery in Palencia, Spain. It has Kufic inscriptions and dates from the 10th-11th century.
5) Two-headed-eagle with lions in Spain in the 12th-13th centuries.
6) Textile Fragment with Double-Headed Eagles from Islamic Spain, 11th-12th century. From the tomb of Saint Bernard of Calvó in the Cathedral of Vich, Catalonia, Spain. This silk is believed to be a part of a booty from the reconquest campaigns against the Muslims of Spain that Calvó led as bishop of Vich.

19.8.2.0.4 Bero Bero, son of Guillaume, emerges as a prominent figure within the March, associated with territories conquered from the Saracens. Historical documents, including charters and annals, attest to his campaign involvement and his role as a witness to significant events, such as Emperor Charlemagne's testament in 811. Bero's connection to Barcelona is further underscored by his familial ties, notably through his wife, Romella, and their descendants.

19.8.2.0.5 Odilo Odilo, whose parentage remains undisclosed, is documented as a count within the Spanish March, as evidenced by a charter issued by Emperor Charlemagne in 812. Although details regarding Odilo's activities and territories are scarce, his inclusion among the March counts highlights the diversity of individuals appointed to administer its regions.

19.8.2.0.6 Salamon Salamon, whose tenure spanned from before 864 to 873, played a pivotal role as a count within the March of Spain. Historical records, including charters and chronicles, provide insights into Salamon's activities, including his involvement in judicial matters and interactions with ecclesiastical institutions. His enduring influence and the events surrounding his demise underscore the significance of Salamon's role in the March.

19.9 Consistency with the Official History of Saint Coulomb

After reading several old and recent sources, we found a description formulated by the Office du Tourisme de Saint-Coulomb, which we will briefly summarize. Figure 19.6 on page 160 illustrates the geography. *The oldest remains of Saint Coulomb date back to 450 BC. Some traces of Roman history have also been found. In 580, the Irish Saint Colomb (not to be confused with Saint Columba of Sens) established the parish, later named after him.*
The ancestors of Du Guesclin established a small fortress on the tiny island nowadays known as 'l'ilot du Guesclin' on the East of the beach of Saint Coulomb around the year 800, probably on the ruins of an old Roman settlement. An artistic impression is shown in Figure 19.4 on page 157. The lords of Guarplic (the ancestors of Du Guesclin) would reign over the island until 1250. Before this, we can situate the legend of Aquin, a Saracen who escaped from the Carolingian armies and arrived with his entire household on a rock called 'le Glay.' He would reside there for 30 years and would run when he heard of the arrival of Charlemagne. During his escape, he left behind (he forgot) one of his sons. The child would receive protection from Charlemagne, who gave the child the name Glay Aquin, which soon transformed to Guarplic and Clakin, and later to Du Guesclin.
In 1254, the Lord of Guarplic established a more massive fortress (le Plessis-Bertrand) at Saint Coulomb, easier to defend. One of the 'cadet' descendants of this person was the ancestor of Bertrand Du Guesclin.
Note that the official story dates the first arrival of an ancestor of Du Guesclin at Saint Coulomb to 800, which corresponds to the above conclusion that during the period 801-818, the Marches of Spain and Brittany co-existed.
Therefore, a knight from the north of Spain may have arrived in Brittany.
Interestingly, Mont Saint Michel was the northernmost fort of the Marche de Bretagne, located on the east side of a bay. If the Carolingian armies wanted to control the entire bay, they had to capture Saint Coulomb on the west side. Therefore, from a military standpoint, it makes sense that Saint Coulomb was occupied at that time and served as outpost. It may or may not have remained

Figure 19.19: *This image depicts a grand banquet held at the Royal Palace of Barcelona on January 1, 1366. Bertrand Du Guesclin, a notable French commander, was invited by King Pedro IV of Aragon (the Count of Barcelona). During this event, Du Guesclin was introduced to Doña Torró, a noblewoman who would later be known as Doña de Soria. The banquet was attended by other prominent dignitaries, including Hugh de Calveley, Marshal of France Arnoul d'Audrehem, and Louis de Chalon, known as the Green Horseman. The gathering was a significant political and social event, reinforcing alliances and showcasing the grandeur of the medieval court. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-25 17.51.19)*

disconnected from the rest of the March; hence the reasons for the legend of a family who resided there for several years until they abandoned the place, leaving behind one son is plausible.

19.10 Du Guesclin's Strategic Genesis in Bougie (Béjaïa)

Bougie, or Bejaia, is shown in Figure 11.2 on page 88 during the time of Byzantine Spain, explained in Chapter 11.4.

Bertrand Du Guesclin's strategic positioning within the geopolitical landscape of medieval Europe, particularly his patrilineal origins in La Marche d'Espagne, encompassing prominent regions such as Barcelona, Berga, Besalu, Cerdagne, Conflent, Empúries, Gerona, Manresa, Osona, Pallars, Ribagorza, Roussillon, and Urgell, is a subject of historical intrigue. This assertion gains credence through DNA analysis, suggesting a connection to this geographically diverse region. Du Guesclin's awareness of his lineage is evidenced not only by his physical appearance, which purportedly differed from his Breton contemporaries but also by genealogical records indicating blood ties to the count of Barcelona and the Kings of Aragon, as outlined in Chapter 19.13.

The strategic implications of Du Guesclin's claimed patrilineal ancestry in Bougie, shown on the map in Figure 11.4 on page 89, coupled with his familial connections to the count of Barcelona and the kings of Aragon, reverberate throughout medieval European politics. His astute assertion of ancestral ties provided him with a multi-faceted advantage, garnering support not only from the Count of Barcelona and the King of Aragon but also from the French monarchy. This strategic move allowed him to maintain a form of neutrality in the Hundred Years' War, a valuable asset to the French King because he had no reason to ally with the English.

Furthermore, Du Guesclin's purported roots in Bougie, strategically located in present-day Algeria, assumed heightened significance concerning Aragon's Mediterranean expansion during the 14th century.

Bougie's strategic position as a harbor facilitated trade and maritime endeavors, making it a coveted prize in the regional power struggles. Recognizing the potential benefits of controlling this crucial port city, Aragon and Barcelona eagerly embraced Du Guesclin's endeavors, banking on his renowned military prowess to secure Bougie under friendly control. The capture of Bougie held the promise of enhancing Aragon's influence over Mediterranean trade routes, consolidating its position as a formidable maritime power in the region.

19.11 Descent from Desclergue through Hakim

An interested reader might search for Aquino [16] near Rome or explore the roots of Du Guesclin in the context of the Umayyad invasions of France. [17] However, these endeavors are unlikely to yield fruitful results. Such hypotheses are based on illogical assumptions and possess a very low probability of accuracy.

Before the arrival of the Moors on the Iberian Peninsula, outlined, for instance, in Chapter 12, Catalonia, along with much of what is now Spain, was part of the Visigothic Kingdom. The Visigoths were a Germanic tribe that invaded the Iberian Peninsula in the 5th century AD and established their kingdom there. Catalonia was not specifically delineated as a distinct political entity during this time. Instead, it was part of the broader territory ruled by the Visigothic kings. The Visigothic Kingdom's capital was initially located in Toulouse, in what is now southern France, but it was later moved to Toledo in Spain.

A consequence of this fact is that there must have been members of the Clergue family in Catalonia before the Moors arrived, just as there were members of that family in Toulouse and other parts of Occitania.

The genesis of the name Desclergue, explained in Chapter 15, should be studied here with a focus on the Muslim period, during which Hakim stood synonym for Clergue.

The Hebrew word for Clergue, in its meaning before it was used for religious clergymen, is *Hakham*, which essentially means 'wise.' In Arabic, it is, as already mentioned, *Hakim*.

When the Moors conquered the Iberian Peninsula in the early 8th century, diverse populations already inhabited the region, including Visigoths, Hispano-Romans, Jews, and various indigenous groups.

Hakim was a title in the Western Caliphate judicial system, comparable to Clergue or a Juror. This was somewhat similar to the role held by Raymond Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue in Mallorca in the 13th century and resembles the positions held by later Desclergues. Rafael Altamira[18] writes,

"the Caliph administered justice in person; but as a rule this function was exercised by the *cadis* (*qadi*) (and in small villages by *hakims*). At their head stood the *qadi* of the *qadis*, who was established at Cordova. A special judge, the *Sahib-ash-shurta* or *Sahib-al-madina* (*zal-medina*) heard criminal and police cases, under a procedure simpler than that of the *aadi*. The *zabalaquen* or *hakim* carried out the sentences of the *qadi*."

Christian Müller[19] writes, while citing numerous Arabic sources related to Moorish Spain, that,

"*Hakim* is a judicial magistrate, and the title is also used to denote a judge who is not a *qadi*."

In other words, *Hakim* overlaps significantly with the positions of Clergue before the term was used for religious clergymen, i.e., jurors, judicial magistrates, and notaries. In modern Turkish, *Hakim* is also a judge.

Jean-Pierre Van Staëvel published a study[20] on the judiciary system of Al-Andalus and discovered the relevance of *Hakim*, or *Hakin*, in Moorish Spain. Van Staëvel writes that,

"the diversity of these, particularly with regard to the procedural means that they implement in the context of the cases submitted to them, corresponds to a similar complexity of the methods of investigation" as well as "levels of the judicial hierarchy (There were secondary magistrates, *hakim*, or *sahib al-ahkam*, subordinate to the *qadis* in large towns), by the apparently increasing recourse to justice auxiliaries who, instrumental witnesses, notaries or experts, constitute judicial personnel of less prestige, particularly well-known for the case of notaries, although they play a role not negligible in the mediation of law with individuals, on the very ground of the application of the rule and the judgment."

The arrival of the Moors marked a significant shift in the socio-political landscape of Iberia, leading to complex interactions and transformations among the existing populations.

One of the primary effects of the Moorish conquest was the gradual Islamization of the Iberian Peninsula. While some indigenous peoples and rulers embraced Islam voluntarily, motivated by economic, social, or political factors, others continued to practice their existing religions, including Christianity and Judaism. Conversion to Islam was not universally enforced, and different regions experienced varying degrees of religious tolerance under Moorish rule.

Those who converted to Islam and those who allied with the Moors often adopted Arabic names and cultural practices. This phenomenon was particularly prominent among the urban elite and administrative class, who sought to integrate themselves into the new ruling structures established by the Moors. However, many aspects of pre-existing cultures and identities persisted alongside Islamic influences, contributing to the rich culture of al-Andalus, the Islamic territory in Iberia.

Communities of Christians and Jews, known as Mozarabs and Sephardic Jews, respectively, continued to exist under Moorish rule, albeit subject to certain social and legal restrictions. These communities often maintained their religious and cultural practices while adapting to the evolving political and social dynamics of al-Andalus.

Following the Moorish conquest of the Iberian Peninsula in the 8th century, the fate of clerics, administrators, scribes, and governors who already resided in Iberia varied depending on various factors, including their religious affiliation, social status, and regional circumstances. The Moorish rulers established a new administrative system in al-Andalus, drawing upon existing administrative structures while introducing Islamic institutions and practices.

For many clerics, administrators, and scribes who were Christians or adherents of other religions, the transition to Moorish rule necessitated adaptation to the new political and cultural realities, such as adopting a new name to better fit into the new tradition. Some individuals could retain their positions within the administrative apparatus, particularly if they demonstrated loyalty to the new rulers or possessed valuable skills and expertise. In certain cases, Christian clerics and administrators continued to serve under

---

[16] Suppose we assume that a certain *Aquin* established Glay-Aquin at Saint-Coulomb and that Du Guesclin descended from this person. In that case, it is more likely that instead of a King from Bougie, the man was a person from Spain or Italy carrying the name d'Aquino or d'Aquin. Perhaps during a short period, Saint-Coulomb was held by the armies of the Marche de Bretagne, leading to the settlement of Du Guesclin's ancestors there. Families named D'Aquin or D'Aquino could have been present in Northern Spain (mainly Barcelona and Valencia) and Italy, suggesting possible Roman roots. The village of Aquino, located in Frosinone, Italy, established in early Roman times as Aquinum, became a crucial trade center between Rome and Capua. Cicero transformed it into a 'municipium,' and the Triumvirate turned it into a *colonia.* Several well-known personalities were born in Aquino, such as the poet Juvenal (around 100 AD) and the emperor Pescennius Niger (193-194 AD). Saint Thomas of Aquino (1225-1274) was born 8 km north of Aquino. Nevertheless, in the time of Charlemagne, there was no Aquino of importance and a person who lacked noble blood would not have been entrusted with an outpost in Brittany.

[17] Du Guesclin's lineage may also be connected to the Umayyad invasion of France during the period 719-759, which reached as far north as Bourges before Charlemagne's reign. Perhaps a Spanish family (Aquin or Aquino) settled in Brittany during this time, producing the ancestors of Bertrand Du Guesclin. However, this theory is less likely due to the lack of historical evidence supporting Saracen invasions reaching Brittany.

[18] Rafael Altamira, Cambridge Medieval History, Cambridge University Press, 1922, Vol. III, Chapter 16: The Western Caliphate.

[19] Christian Müller. Administrative tradition and civil jurisdiction of the Cordobán *āib al-akām* (I). Al-Qanara : revista de estudios árabes , 2000, 21 (1), pp.57-84. ff10.3989/alqantara.2000.v21.i1.403ff. ffhalshs-04144926f

[20] p. 47-80, in Staëvel, Jean-Pierre Van. "Institution judiciaire et production de la norme en al-Andalus aux ixe et xe siècles." Regards sur al-Andalus (VIIIe- XVe siècle), édité par François Géal, Casa de Velázquez, 2006. The chapter is part of Géal, François, éditeur. Regards sur al-Andalus (VIIIe- XVe siècle). Casa de Velázquez, Éditions Rue d'Ulm, 2006.

Moorish governors, albeit subject to the authority of Islamic law and governance.

People identified as Clergue would, under Arabic rule, become *Hakim*, an expression with several meanings, such as wise man, governor, ruler, prefect, judge, magistrate, administrative, or master. *Hakim* is also used in Arabic to refer to the alderman, constable, sultan, or province governor.

To understand the link between Hakim, Hakin, and Aquin, keep the following in mind. Arabic names were always changed according to local interpretation in parts of Europe that were not under Islamic rule. Famous examples are Avicenna, for *Ibn Sina*, or Saladin, for *Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub*. Another word that serves as a good example is Imam, often appearing as Inam in Western literature and chronicles. The alteration of *m* into *n* in that process is not unique. Other examples include *Ibn al-Haytham*, which was transformed into Alhazen.

The name *Hakim* often appears in Western historical texts as *Hakin* due to transliteration differences and variations in spelling conventions over time. For instance, *Ibn Sina* often appears as Avicenna *al-Haki* and Avicenna *al-Hakin*. Another example is *Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah*, who often appears as *Al-Hakin bi-Amr Allah*, or *Hakim ibn Hizam*, who appears as *Hakin ibn Hizam*.

The case of *Hakim* appearing as *Hakin* is essential in the context of Bertrand Du Guesclin, who claimed patrilineal descent from a Mediterranean *Aquin*. The latter can only have been *Hakin* or *Hakim*, Arabic for *Clergue*.

If Bertrand Du Guesclin indeed descends from a Clergue in Spain, as we postulate, with the Moorish version of his name *Hakim* or *Hakin*, then this theory is consistent with his claim that he descended from an *Aquin* from the Mediterranean and the fact that his name in Bretagne and France was sometimes spelled as *de Glerquin*, *De Glerquino*, *De Guerclin*, *Du Clerquin*, *De Clequin*, *De Clequino*, *De Glerquin*, *De Glerquino*, *du Glearquin*, as explained in Chapter 75, and, in Spain, *Glesquin*, *de Glerquin*, *de Claquin*, *du Guerclin*, *du Guerclin*, or *Claquin*, as outlined in Chapter 19.26.4.

Literally, *Des Clergue* is *Al-Hakim* in Arabic.

Therefore, there may be some ground of truth in the legend that Bertrand Du Guesclin used to claim for his ancestry, in that his ancestor may have been a certain *Aquin*, but not a King. If so, then this *Hakim* or *Hakin* should have had, given De Guesclin's Y-DNA, a Desclergue as an ancestor dating back to the time before the Arabic invasion of Iberia and from the same clan as our Desclergue ancestors in Occitania.

In Chapter 19.13, we go deeper into the autosomal connection of Bertrand Du Guesclin.

19.11.1 Du Guesclin's Heraldic Shield points at Muslim Spain

The double-headed eagle motif is significant in the iconography of numerous cultures throughout history, symbolizing power, royalty, and divine authority.

The roots of the double-headed eagle motif stretch back to the ancient Near East, specifically Mesopotamia, where it served as a royal emblem for the Hittites. Despite limited research on the motif before the Common Era, scholars have acknowledged its presence on Hittite monuments in central Anatolia since their discovery by Charles Texier in the early 19th century. However, it wasn't until Arthur C. Parker's influential article in 1923,[21] that the Mesopotamian precursor to the Hittite usage was recognized.

The Hittite Empire, a cultural amalgamation that thrived from the 14th to 12th centuries BCE, was a prime example of the double-headed eagle motif's significance. This symbol, representing a fusion of cultures with influences from the Assyrians during the Assyrian Colony period, was a testament to the peaceful era that saw the Assyrians establishing trading posts in Anatolia. The Hittite pantheon, a reflection of this syncretization, incorporated deities from various sources. However, the fall of the kingdom, directly or indirectly related to invasions by the Sea Peoples, marked the end of this prosperous period.

Evidence suggests that the Hittites engaged in falconry, as depicted in texts and imagery portraying a double-headed eagle, referred to as a 'hawk' in some instances. Falconry, an ancient practice, played a role in Hittite culture, with images depicting the use of the lituus, an implement for hunting hares. These depictions underscore the significance of avian symbolism in Hittite society and the potential connection between falconry and the double-headed eagle motif.

During the reign of Charlemagne and a few centuries after, the double-headed eagle played a significant role in its association with Muslim Spain, contrary to its later association with the Byzantine Empire. The stylized depictions of the eagle on artifacts served as emblems of local emirs, with ornamental adaptations reflecting the dynamic interactions between Muslim and non-Muslim communities on the Iberian Peninsula. In central Europe through the Holy Roman Empire and in Byzantine, following a prolonged hiatus in its usage, the double-headed eagle reemerged in the thirteenth century AD as a prominent symbol within the Byzantine Empire, particularly under the Palaiologos dynasty. However, simultaneous to its adoption in Byzantium, the symbol found resonance among the Seljuk Turks of Rūm, also known as the Sultanate of Rūm, during the 13th century. The Seljuk elite, influenced by Byzantine cultural elements, incorporated the double-headed eagle into their heraldic repertoire, reflecting a fusion of identities within Anatolian Muslim society.

Western Europe, particularly Brittany, associated the double-headed eagle with Muslim Spain.[22][23] Evidence is found in a 1000 AD French version of the Clementine Recognitions depicting the Archangel Michael slaying a devil, with a two-headed eagle positioned between the arches.[24] Given the significance of Archangel Michael as the patron saint of Castilian and French kings, this imagery symbolizes the triumph over perceived Muslim adversaries, represented by the double-headed eagle, aligning with prevailing religious and political narratives of the time.

Examples of the use of the double-headed eagle in Muslim Spain or its connection to it are shown in Figure 19.18 on page 168.[25][26][27][28][29] In that figure, the heraldic shield of Du Guesclin is also shown for comparison.

Because of its association with Muslim Spain, it is unthinkable that anyone would voluntarily use this emblem in his heraldic shield until, in later centuries, the double-headed eagle was associated with Byzantine or the Holy Roman Empire.

---

[21] Arthur C. Parker, "The Double-Headed Eagle and Whence it Came," 1923.

[22] Reconstructed by the Abegg Stiftung Riggisberg, Switzerland. P. Ackermann: A Gold-woven Byzantine Silk of the Tenth Century. In: Revue des Arts Asiatiques X, 1936, 87-88. D.G. Sheperd: A mediaeval brocade. In: Bulletin of the Cleveland Museum of Arts 37, 1950, 195-196; S. Müller-Christensen: Zwei Seidengewebe als Zeugnisse der Wechselwirkung von Byzanz und Islam. In: Artes Minores. Dank an Werner Abegg. Bern, 1973, 22-25.

[23] Stone slab with Double-Headed Eagle, Stara Zagora, Nasionalen Arkheologicheski Muzei, Sofia Inv. nr.B: 854; 10th-11th century, from the time of the Macedonian Empire in Bulgaria (976-1018) or from the time of Byzantine occupation (971-976; 1018-1185) and may be the emblem of the rank of the Bulgarian tsar/basileus in Illyricum. Evans, Helen C. & William D. Wixom. Eds. The Glory of the Byzantine Empire. Art and Culture of the Byzantine Era A.D. 843-1261. The Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, 1997. 326f.

[24] Miniature of the Archangel Michael (killing a devil) and a monk, with a two-headed eagle between the arches, ms. of Pseudo-saint Clément, Recognitiones; Mont Saint-Michel, c. 1000. Avranches, Bibliothèque Municipale ms. 50.

[25] 29Í19 cm Achat à Chamonton, 1906. Inv. 28003. Musée des Tissus, Lyon. Guide des Collections, 1998, p. 69

[26] Avranches, Bibliothèque Municipale ms. 50

[27] Dodds, Jerrilynn, D.A.: Andalus. New York, 1992, p. 107-108

[28] Lyon, Musée des Tissus, inv. N° MT 25080

[29] Miguel y Badia, Madrid. The Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, N.Y. Purchase, Joseph Pulitzer Bequest, 1941 (41.92).

We may, therefore, assume that Du Guesclin used the emblem based on heraldic rights and obligations, which must be considered evidence of ancestry in Muslim Spain, a fact that was, in a sense, even highlighted by the family's proclaimed descendence of a legendary King Aquin. Given that 'King Aquin' was, to all possible logic, a certain *Hakin* or *Hakim* with ancestors who were Clergue, as outlined in Chapter 19.11, the use of the double-headed eagle, the appearance of *Aquin* and the application of a red bend on top of the shield, indicate that Du Guesclin descended from a Clergue, who transformed the family name into *Hakim* and whose descendant arrived in Brittany as military on the island that was, after that, called *Glay Aquin*, where Du Guesclin claims his Brittannic roots.

19.12 The Reported Patriliniar Ancestors of Du Guesclin

19.12.1 Richer de Guarplic (DG01)

He is the earliest documented paternal ancestor of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Retrospectively, he is often referred to as "Richer Du Guesclin" or "Richer de Guarplic," although he was not known to have had a distinctive family name in the modern sense. He resided at Fort du Guesclin in Saint Coulomb at the beginning of the 11th century, indicating a gap between him and the paternal ancestor who arrived in Bretagne during the reign of Charlemagne or earlier.

Richer Du Guesclin, the Lord of Saint-Mélor, Saint-Coulomb, and Clos Poë-Alet, as well as the Lord of the castle of Guarplic, which would later be called Guesclin, has a rich lineage. He founded the fort of Richeux and was married to Marie de la Vieuville. Notably, genealogists such as Le Père Anselme claim that Richer de Guarplic was a son of Solomon, the bastard of Dinan, a claim that invites further discussion. This connection to Solomon, born around 1010 as the son of Aymon de Dinan, adds depth to Richer's lineage. Aymon, born in 975 and deceased in 1030 at Conquerreuil (Loire Atlantique), was Vicomte d'Alet and Seigneur de Dinan, Dol, and Combourg. Aymon was a son of Aimery III de Thouars, Vicomte de Thouars from 987 until 997, and Judith de Poitou.

Aimery III de Thouars was the son of Herbert I de Thouars, a Knight and Vicomte de Thouars, and Hildegarde d'Aulnay. Herbert I de Thouars, born around 935 and died on May 18, 988, at Thouars in Poitou-Charentes, was a Knight and Vicomte de Thouars. His parents were Aimery II de Thouars, Vicomte de Thouars, and Alienore. Aimery II de Thouars, born in 916 at Thouars, died in 955, and was buried at l'Abbaye de Saint Léger. He was a son of Aimery I le Rich de Thouars, the 3rd Viscount of Thouars, and Aremburge de Vermandois. Aimery I le Riche de Thouars, born in 875 in Loudrun, Vienne in Poitou-Charentes, died after 936. Geoffroy I de Thouars, a Knight, and Emmeline de Poitou were his parents. Geoffroy I de Thouars was a Knight born around 850-870 at Thouars in Deux Sèvres, Poitou-Charentes. His parents were Aimeric de Thouars, born around 820-840, and a lady 'de Fezensac.' Aimeric de Thouars was '*Vassus dominicus Thouars*' (vassal of the Lord).

Because the family line via Solomon, the bastard of Dinan, does not extend further than Aimeric de Thouars, born between 820 and 840, it is possible that he was a descendant of the child left behind in Bretagne during the period 801-818 as described in Chapter 19.7. The family line via Solomon, the bastard of Dinan, is disputed among ancient genealogists, warranting caution.

19.12.2 Clamaroch de Guarplic (DG02)

Clamaroch Waglip (du Guesclin) (Clamaroch / Glamarouch), was a son of Richer de Guarplic. He was married to Marie de Dinan. Marie de Dinan was the daughter of Bertrand de Dinan.

19.12.3 Bertrand I de Guarplic (DG03)

Bertrand Waglip (du Guesclin) was the son of Clamaroch Waglip and married to Florinne (or Florida) de Landal, Dame of Fresnay. He was the lord of Guesclin, Saint-Coulomb, Saint Ideux and Cancale. From his wife he inherited in 1150 '*la terre de la Fresnaye aux moines de l' abbaye de la Vieuville, du diocèse de Dol*,' which supposedly was the house of de Landal. The couple had two sons, Geoffroy (a crusader), Richard and Guillaume.

19.12.4 Geoffroy de Guarplic (DG04)

Geoffroy Waglip (du Guesclin) (Waglip, Gayclip, Guarplic) was the son of Bertrand Waglip and Florida de Landal. He died in 1080 and was Lord of the Chateau Richeux and Guarplic. It is not known who he had children with. He was a crusader in the 2nd crusade. This crusade liberated Lisbon, Tarragona and Tortosa from the Moors in Iberia and besieged Damascus in the East. He was the Lord of Château-Richeux, which he had to abandon due to the wars in Brittany. Then he became the Lord of Guarplic[30].

19.12.5 Bertrand II du Guesclin (DG05)

Bertrand du Guesclin was a son of Geoffroy Waglip. He was the Lord of Guesclin, Saint-Coulomb, Saint-Ideuc and Cancale. It is not known who he had children with.

19.12.6 Pierre du Guesclin (DG06)

Pierre du Guesclin was a son of Bertrand du Guesclin. He was the Lord of Guarplic, and he died after 1234. It is not known who he had children with. He chose to take the side of the English.

19.12.7 Bertrand III du Guesclin (DG07)

Bertrand du Guesclin was a son of Pierre du Guesclin. He was the Knight Lord of Guarplic and lived from 1200 to 1260. He had two sons, Pierre du Guesclin and Bertrand IV du Guesclin. His wife was Mahaut de Dol.

---

[30] Dictionnaire de la Noblesse par M. de la Chenaye-Desbois, tome VII. Paris M. DCC. LXXIV.

19.12.8 Bertrand IV du Guesclin (DG08)

He was a son of Bertrand III du Guesclin and Mahaut de Dol. He was the Lord of La Ville-Anne, of Quatre-Voies, of Vauruze and of Clos-Poulet. His wife was Jeanne de Broons, daughter of Robert de Broons and Orphaise de Dol.

19.12.9 Guillaume du Guesclin (DG09)

He was a son of Bertrand IV du Guesclin and Jeanne de Broons. He was first married to Alix de Dinan, daughter of Roland de Dinan, Lord of Montafilant, and Anne de Leon. He later married Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte. We refer to Chapter 19.13 for more information.

19.12.10 Robert II du Guesclin (DG10)

He was a son of Guillaume du Guesclin and was born around 1300. In 1319, he married Jeanne de Malemains, Dame of Sens and Moulin de Vieuxvy-sur-Couasnon. Jeanne was the only child of Foulques, a family from Sacey in Normandy. Robert II du Guesclin died in 1353 in Spain. He was a Knight. He was the Lord of Broons, a vassal of the Lord of Dinan, and he collaborated with Charles de Blois against the Count of Montfort.

They had children, including Bertrand V du Guesclin, our ancestor, referred to as 'Bertrand Du Guesclin (DG11).'

19.13 Autosomal Roots of Bertrand du Guesclin in Occitania

19.13.1 Toulouse-Gerona-Barcelona-Empúries

The comté de Toulouse, situated in the heart of medieval Occitania, held strategic significance as a crossroads of trade and culture. Its creation in 778 by Charlemagne followed the Carolingian defeat of the Basques at Roncesvalles, reflecting efforts to secure the region against external threats. Toulouse's prominence grew as it became a key center of power within the fragmented kingdom of Aquitaine. The counts of Rouergue, who also held sway over Toulouse, contributed to the consolidation of regional authority, laying the groundwork for the principality's eventual emergence.

One pivotal figure in Toulouse's history was Raymond of Saint-Gilles, whose principality encompassed Toulouse and territories extending into Languedoc and Provence. Raymond's involvement in the First Crusade and subsequent establishment of the Crusader state of Tripoli underscored Toulouse's international significance. His son Bertrand carried on his legacy, engaging in conflicts with neighboring powers, including the counts of Barcelona, as part of the broader struggles for regional supremacy.

Meanwhile, the comté de Gerona, centered around the ancient city of Girona, traced its origins to the Carolingian era. The initial integration of Girona into the Carolingian kingdom facilitated its administrative organization under Frankish aristocrats like Rostaing. However, subsequent developments, including the rise of the Barcelona dynasty under Guifred the Hairy, reshaped Gerona's political landscape. Establishing independent counties such as Besalú underscored the region's evolving dynamics, characterized by a delicate balance of autonomy and suzerainty.

Empúries, named after the ancient Greek colony of Emporion, emerged as a distinct county in the 9th century following the division of the comté de Gerona. The House of Empúries, founded by Count Suniaire II, exerted influence over territories spanning Empúries and Peralada. Dynastic alliances with neighboring powers, notably Roussillon, shaped Empúries' trajectory, culminating in its eventual integration into the Crown of Aragon. The county's economic significance, stemming from its coastal position and maritime trade, contributed to its strategic importance within Catalan.

Barcelona, the preeminent power in Catalonia, played a central role in shaping the region's political landscape. Count Raimond-Bérenger III's acquisition of Besalú and Cerdagne expanded Barcelona's territorial reach, consolidating its dominance over adjacent counties. The absorption of Roussillon and Empúries further augmented Barcelona's influence, paving the way for its emergence as a regional powerhouse. Barcelona's strategic location along the Mediterranean coast facilitated economic prosperity and cultural exchange, bolstering its position as a leading center of commerce and governance.

The religious landscape of the region, marked by the emergence of Catharism, posed challenges to secular and ecclesiastical authorities alike. Count Raymond V's efforts to combat Cathar heresy underscored the tensions between religious orthodoxy and dissent. The Albigensian Crusade, instigated by the assassination of the papal legate Pierre de Castelnau, led to the annexation of Toulouse by the French crown, signaling the end of an era of regional autonomy.

In summary, the historical narrative of the comté de Toulouse, Gerona, Empúries, and Barcelona reflects the intricate interplay of political, economic, and religious forces in medieval Catalonia. From consolidating territorial power to the challenges of religious dissent, the region's history offers insights into the complexities of medieval governance and identity formation.

19.13.2 Bertrand Du Guesclin's Occitanian Blood

Guillaume du Guesclin, described as a patrilinear ancestor of Bertrand Du Guesclin in Chapter 19.12.9, forms Du Guesclin's blood connection with Occitania. This connection is crucial for what is described in Chapter 19.15.1.

Guillaume du Guesclin was the son of Bertrand IV de Guesclin and Jeanne de Broons. The latter was the daughter of Robert de Broons and Orphaise.

Robert de Broons, also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade. He was born around 1210 in Broons, in Bretagne. His father was Hamon de Broons, born around 1182, equally a Knight and a Crusader. He joined Richard of England on a crusade. Hamon de Broons died in 1221. He was the son of Robert de Broons and Gilberte de Saint-Gilles.

Gilberte de Saint-Gilles was born around 1137 as the daughter of Bertrand de Saint-Gilles and Beatrice d'Yvignac.

Bertrand de Saint Gilles, born around 1078, was a knight, the Lord of Saint-Gilles, and the count of Toulouse and Tripoli (in the Holy Land). His father was Raymond IV, the count of Toulouse, born around 1042 and died around 1105. His mother was Berthe de Provence, the daughter of the Count of Provence and Alix de Toulouse.

It means Bertrand Du Guesclin had the Counts of Toulouse and Barcelona among his ancestors.

A closer look at Raymond IV of Toulouse, and his parents Pons Guillaume de Toulouse and Almodis de la Marche speaks for itself.

Raymond IV of Toulouse, also known as Raymond de Saint-Gilles, was a prominent figure in medieval Occitan politics and European affairs during the 11th and early 12th centuries. Born around 1042 in Toulouse, Raymond was the second son of Pons, Count of Toulouse, and Almodis de la Marche. Despite being born into a prestigious lineage, Raymond's inheritance was modest compared to that of his older brother, William IV, who inherited most of their father's estates upon his death. Raymond's share included the county of Saint-Gilles, comprising half of the diocese of Nîmes, the castle of Tarascon, the land of Argence, and half of the abbey of Saint-Gilles.

Raymond's rise to prominence began when he married a Provençal princess, solidifying his ties to the region. Raymond expanded his territorial holdings significantly through astute political maneuvering and opportunistic acquisitions. In 1065, upon the death of his cousin Berthe, Countess of Rouergue, Raymond seized her titles and properties, including the coveted county of Rouergue. This acquisition marked a crucial step in consolidating his territorial power.

Raymond's political alliances and conflicts further shaped his legacy. In 1074, he defied Pope Gregory VII's call to combat the Normans of southern Italy, leading to his excommunication twice by the pope. However, these excommunications were later lifted in 1080 upon the death of Raymond's first wife. Raymond also aligned himself with the Archbishop of Arles against the Count of Provence and the papacy, further establishing his independence and authority in the region.

Raymond expanded his influence beyond Provence and Rouergue by leveraging strategic marriages and inheritance. In 1094, upon his brother's death during a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Raymond inherited additional territories, including the counties of Toulouse, Albi, Agenais, and Quercy. His marriage to Elvira of Castile further augmented his wealth and power, solidifying his position as a formidable Occitan lord.

Raymond's legacy extended beyond political prowess and contributed to economic developments in his domains. He instituted the coinage of Saint-Gilles, known as the '*moneta egidiensis*,' which symbolized his authority and economic prosperity. Despite facing challenges, such as disputes over inheritance and conflicts with rival claimants, Raymond's leadership and strategic vision laid the foundation for the formidable county of Toulouse.

In conclusion, Raymond IV of Toulouse, or Raymond de Saint-Gilles, emerged as a key figure in medieval Occitan history, renowned for his political acumen, territorial expansion, and contributions to economic development. He solidified his position as a powerful lord in southern France through a combination of inheritance, marriages, alliances, and military strength. He played a significant role in shaping the region's political landscape during his lifetime.

Pons Guillaume de Toulouse (dead in 1060), also known as Pons II, was a significant figure in the political landscape of medieval France. He served as the Count of Toulouse, Albi, Agen, and Quercy from 1037 until he died in 1060. Born to William III, Count of Toulouse, and Emma, Countess of Provence, Pons inherited his father's titles and possessions upon his succession.

Pons' early reign was marked by strategic acquisitions and alliances, consolidating the power of the House of Toulouse. In 1038, he acquired rights over Albigensian and Nîmes through his marriage to his first wife, Marjorie. Additionally, Pons shared the diocese of Albi with Bernard Aton Trencavel, demonstrating his influence in ecclesiastical affairs.

His commitment to expanding Toulouse's influence is evident in his charters of donation to Cluny in 1040 and his recognition as a count palatine in a charter of Moissac in 1047. These actions contributed to the establishment of Toulouse as a significant political entity in the region, laying the foundation for its future prominence under the reign of his youngest son, Raymond de Saint-Gilles.

Pons' marital alliances played a crucial role in furthering his political ambitions. His first wife, Marjorie, brought him territorial rights, while his second marriage to Almodis de la Marche, following the annulment of her previous marriage due to consanguinity, solidified alliances with influential families. Pons had several children from his second marriage, including William IV, Raymond IV, Hugh, and Almodis, who would play significant roles in shaping the future of Toulouse and its surrounding territories.

Despite his political accomplishments, Pons' personal life is shrouded in mystery, particularly regarding his first son, Pons the Younger. The absence of references to Pons the Younger in contemporary sources raises questions about his existence and fate. While some genealogical records acknowledge his existence, his omission from Pons Guillaume's will, which carefully outlined succession plans, remains perplexing.

Pons Guillaume de Toulouse's legacy extends beyond his lifetime, as his strategic maneuvering and familial alliances laid the groundwork for Toulouse's continued political ascendancy in the medieval period. His descendants would go on to shape the history of the region, leaving an indelible mark on the landscape of southern France.

Almodis de la Marche, born circa 1023 and passing away on November 17, 1071, in Barcelona, is a significant figure in the landscape of high medieval southern nobility. Through her successive marriages, she wielded considerable political influence and played a pivotal role alongside her husbands and children, shaping the events in the regions where she held sway. Martin Aurell aptly characterizes her as an "extraordinary woman" whose life was marked by intrigue, power struggles, and tragedy. This essay seeks to delve into the multifaceted life of Almodis de la Marche, tracing her lineage, marriages, political maneuverings, and eventual demise.

Almodis was born into the noble lineage of the Counts of La Marche, her father being Bernard I and her mother Amélie. She was among several siblings, including notable figures such as Audebert II and Eudes I. Notably, she should not be confused with her niece, who bore the same name. Almodis's family connections would prove instrumental in shaping her alliances and ambitions throughout her life.

Her journey into matrimony began with her marriage to Hugues V, lord of Lusignan, around 1035. This union bore her two sons, yet due to consanguinity issues, the marriage was annulled. Almodis's subsequent marriage to Pons, Count of Toulouse, significantly shifted her fortunes. However, her life took a dramatic turn when she was abducted by Raimond-Bérenger I, Count of Barcelona, while still married to Pons. Despite the controversial nature of their union, Almodis and Raimond-Bérenger I were wedded, cementing her position as the Countess of Barcelona.

Almodis's tenure as Countess of Barcelona was marked by her active involvement in the region's political and cultural affairs. She engaged in lawmaking, notably contributing to the compilation of the Usages of Barcelona, and played a crucial role in consolidating her husband's power. Her diplomatic skills were evident in her alliances with Catalan vassals and even Muslim emirs, underscoring her pragmatic approach to governance.

The complexities of Almodis's marital and political entanglements reached a tragic climax with her assassination by her stepson, stemming from conflicts over succession and power dynamics within the Barcelona dynasty. Her death marked the end of an era characterized by alliances, rivalries, and shifting loyalties among the nobility of southern France and Spain.

In conclusion, Almodis de la Marche emerges as a captivating figure whose life epitomizes the intricacies of medieval power dynamics, familial alliances, and personal ambitions. Her story serves as a testament to the agency wielded by noblewomen in shaping the political landscape of medieval Europe, even as they navigated the constraints imposed by patriarchal norms and dynastic pressures.

19.13.3 Du Guesclin and Borrell

Pierre II Du Guesclin and Bertrand IV Du Guesclin both married to daughters of Robert de Broons and Orphaise de Dol.

The subsequent generation identified with the Heraldry of the ancestry of de Broons, through the use of the Gryphon. Indeed, the oldest very established ancestry of de Broons were the Borrell, counts of Barcelona, who, as can be seen in Figure 18.4 on page 130, used the Gryphon in their heraldic shield. Of the subsequent generations, there was Pierre III du Guesclin on the one hand, and the cadette branch of Bertrand IV Du Guesclin on the other. Pierre II Du Guesclin is described in Chapter 19.14.4 and one can see, for instance in Figure 19.20 on page 175 that he began to use the gryphon on the helmet of his coat of arms.

Bertrand IV Du Guesclin married Jeanne de Broons, and their son was Guillaume Du Guesclin, who married Juliette de Beaumont de Guitte. Guillaume de Guesclin and Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte had a son, Robert II Du Guesclin, who married Jeann de Malement. Bertrand Du Guesclin was their son.

The ancestry of Robert de Broons is shown in Figure 19.15 on page 165. Two key figures appear in his ancestry, namely, Almodis de la Marche, who was married to Pons de Toulouse, ancestor of Du Guesclin, and, after his death in 1060, to Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona. The descendants of Almodis de la Marche, until Robert de Broons, are shown in Figure 19.16. The House of Barcelona was the House of Borrell. They appear through the second marriage of Almodis de la Marche and Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona, the daughter of Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona and Gunhilde de Ampurias. The shield of Borrell is shown in Figure 18.4 on page 130. The prominent use of the Gryphon by Bertrand Du Guesclin in Spain is explained in Chapter 19.26.6. More details are given below.

Almodis de la Marche (1023-1071) was the countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071. Her husband, the count of Barcelona, was Berenger Ramon I of Barcelona (1005-1035), the son of Ramon Borell de Barcelone (972-1017), Count of Girona, Osana and Barcelona, and Ermessende de Carcassonne. After the death of Berenger Ramon I of Barcelona, Almodis de la Marche married Pons de Toulouse (997-1060), and from that marriage stemmed Raymond de Saint-Gilles, known as Raymond IV (or VI) of Toulouse (925-961).

However, Pons de Toulouse also stemmed from the House of Borrell of Barcelona. Indeed, his parents were Guillaume III de Toulouse (975-1037) and Emma de Provence (980-1063).

Guillaume III de Toulouse was the son of Raymond V de Toulouse (972-978) and Adélaïde d'Anjou (947-1026).

Raymond V de Toulouse was the son of Raymond IV de Toulouse (925-961).

Raymond IV de Toulouse was the son of Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (900-940) and Gersende de Gascogne.

Raymond III Pons de Toulouse was the son of Raymond II de Toulouse (who died around 924) and Guinidilde de Barcelone, of the Borrell House of Barcelona.

Suniarius comes ac marchius et uxor mea Richildes comitissa" donated donated property to the church of Barcelona, for the souls of "patri meo condam qui fuit Guifredi comitis et matri mea condam qui fuit Guinidillis comitissa et fratri meo qui fuit condam Borrello comites...et proles meos condam Ermengadus et Borrellus", by charter dated 16 May 944.[31]

The earliers Count of Barcelona is referred to in ancient writings as *Burrello comitis*, conerninf the events in 798, in *Vita Hludowici Imperatoris*. The *Vita Hludowici Imperatoris* names *Isembardum, Hudemarum, Beram, Burellum* as those leading the campaign against Tortosa in 809. His name suggests a family connection with the later counts of Barcelona.

19.13.4 Du Guesclin was a Blood Relative of Enrique de Trastamara

Because Bertrand Du Guesclin was related to the nobility of Arragon and Barcelona, it is obvious that he was also blood-related to Enrique de Trastamara. The precise relation is shown in Figure 19.17 on page 167.

19.14 Was Du Guesclin a Templar?

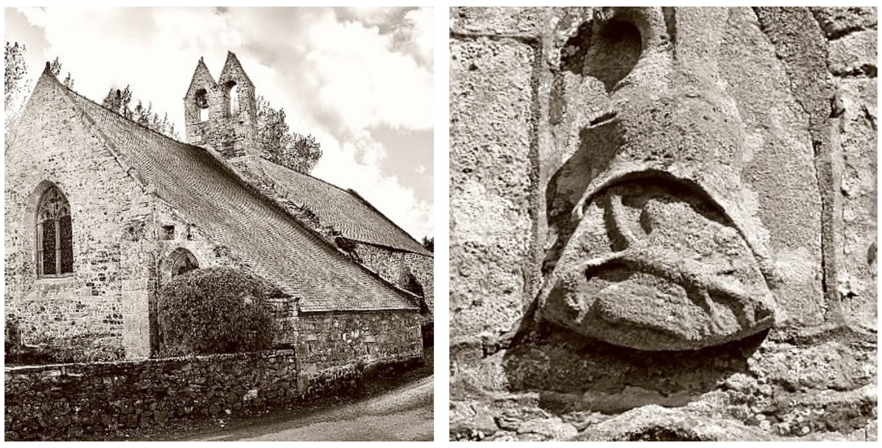


Figure 19.20: *The shield of the Du Guesclin family in the façade of the Notre Dame du Temple at Pléboule in Bretagne, allegedly a former Templar's chapel, by many believed evidence that the Du Guesclins were templars. The shield and it's particular gryphon on top, is also shown in Figure 19.47 on page 207. It's possible role in the formation of the coat of arms of the Desclergues is explained in Figure 23.5 on page 250. The use of a gryphon on the Du Guesclin shield is described in Figure 18.4 on page 130 and linked Du Guesclin with the Borrell clan of Barcelona. The gryphon, shown in Figure 9.1 on page 79, was also popular in Phocaea from where the greeks migrated to Empúries, where they married our patrilineal ancestor.*

19.14.1 Introduction

The question of whether Bertrand Du Guesclin was a templar is a very controversial one. The author assumes he was not because it is not even sure that such a secret order existed in France after 1307. It is a fact, however, that he had a crusader among his ancestors, perhaps even more than one. When Du Guesclin was in Spain and allied with someone with ancestors of ancient nobility, several of whom were known to be Knight's Templars, that does not mean that he was also a Templar. However, his crusader ancestors and reputation as a winning military, not to mention the support and friendship of the King of Aragon, were probably of higher importance than whether he might have been a Templar. Du Guesclin's ancestry is still debated today and may or may not have included the high nobility of Brittany, either through marriage or beyond. In other words, Du Guesclin possessed sufficient glamour and appeal to establish a liaison with a woman of the noble Torró family in Aragon despite his lack of physical attraction.

---

[31] Marca Hispanica (1688), Appendix, LXXXI, col. 857.

Still, some explanations of the Crusades and Templars may interest the reader.

The cohort of individuals participating in the Crusades was characterized by a duality in their affiliations: some amongst them transitioned into the esteemed ranks of the Templar Order, while others pursued alternative trajectories, abstaining from Templar induction. Simultaneously, a segment of crusaders were pre-existing members of the Templar Order. The comprehension of the Templar milieu remains challenging within contemporary historiographical discourse due to the paucity of historical artifacts. This scarcity is attributable to the substantial destruction of Templar-related materials, followed by the fabrication of counterfeit chronicles and documents, which subsequently obfuscated the authentic historical record. Consequently, the corpus of genuine Templar knowledge is exceedingly limited.

The Templars occupied an eminent stratum within medieval society, epitomizing an intellectual and influential elite endowed with profound erudition. Their organization also commanded substantial wealth, an entity that functioned as an early precursor to modern banking institutions, surpassing both the Papal and Royal Houses in financial affluence. Entrance into their ranks necessitated a lineage of exceptional distinction. Within the Templar ambit, the concept of the bank check was conceived, and they wielded dominion over currency exchange and money-changing practices. This enduring influence on contemporary financial and banking structures is reminiscent of the enduring impact of Roman Law on modern legal systems.

Moreover, the Templars were adept practitioners of cryptographic methods, employing encoded language as a means of disseminating crucial information and news. Their extensive knowledge of antiquity, gleaned from their activities in the Middle East, augmented their mystique and intellectual prowess.

So, the Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Christ and the Temple of Solomon, commonly recognized as the Knights Templar, constituted a prominent military order within the Catholic faith during the medieval period, specifically within Western Christianity. Established circa 1119, their primary headquarters resided on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, where they thrived for nearly two centuries.

The Templars received formal endorsement from the Roman Catholic Church, most notably through papal edicts such as the papal bull *Omne datum optimum* issued by Pope Innocent II. Consequently, the Templars garnered substantial support as a charitable organization throughout Christendom, experiencing significant growth in membership and influence. Distinguished by their characteristic white mantles adorned with a red cross, the Templar knights emerged as highly skilled combatants during the Crusades. Moreover, a considerable proportion of the order's membership, amounting to as much as 90%, consisted of non-combatant individuals who oversaw an expansive economic infrastructure spanning Christendom. They pioneered innovative financial practices reminiscent of early banking systems and established a network of approximately 1000 commanderies and fortifications across Europe and the Holy Land, laying the foundation for one of the earliest multinational corporations in the world.

The Templars maintained close associations with the Crusades, and as their capacity to secure their holdings in the Holy Land waned, support for the order dwindled. Heightened by rumors surrounding the Templars' clandestine initiation rituals, a sense of mistrust arose. Despite being heavily indebted to the order, King Philip IV of France skillfully exploited this mistrust. In 1307, he exerted pressure on Pope Clement V to orchestrate the arrest of numerous Templar members in France, subjecting them to torture until they provided false confessions, ultimately leading to their execution by burning at the stake. Under mounting pressure, Pope Clement V dissolved the order in 1312. The sudden disappearance of a substantial component of the medieval European infrastructure fueled speculation and gave rise to enduring legends, perpetuating the enduring allure of the "Templar" name to the present day.

The Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Christ and the Temple of Solomon, also known by their Latin designation *"Pauperes commilitones Christi Templique Salomonici,"* were alternatively referred to as the Order of Solomon's Temple, the Knights Templar, or simply the Templars.

The mystique surrounding the Templars' headquarters on the Temple Mount was deeply rooted in its believed connection to the ruins of the Temple of Solomon. Consequently, the Crusaders, inspired by this association, referred to the Al-Aqsa Mosque as Solomon's Temple. From this location, the nascent order adopted the name 'Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon,' or simply 'Templar knights.'

19.14.2 Bertrand Du Guesclin had Ancestors who were Crusaders

The story of the Crusaders is closely connected to the story of the Knight's Templars, although, technically, they are different phenomena. Still, some Knights who went on a crusade were or became Templars, while not all Templars were Crusaders and not all Crusaders were Templars.

Geoffroy Waglip, or Geoffrou de Guarplic, participated in the Second Crusade in 1147. He died in the Holy Land. Bertrand Du Guesclin was his great-great-great-great-great-grandson.

Approximately twenty years after the First Crusade was successfully concluded in 1118, a limited number of knights contacted the Patriarch of Jerusalem with a request that deviated from the norm. These persons articulated their intention to undertake vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience, committing themselves to an exceptional service to God. Rather than withdrawing from society and adopting a monastic lifestyle, they advocated to dedicate themselves to the protection of defenseless pilgrims who were at risk of being assaulted by bandits and Saracens while undertaking their journeys to sacred locations. The effort was received with great enthusiasm by the King of Jerusalem, who extended a gracious welcome and provided them with lodging at his palace situated on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. This location is widely regarded to be the historical site of King Solomon's Temple and place of residence. The aforementioned geographical site served as the origin for their appellation, 'the Poor Knights of the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem.' During this juncture, their economic circumstances had deteriorated so much that they depended on donated and abandoned garments. It has been said that they faced a scarcity of equines, which resulted in their first seal depicting two knights sharing a single horse.

Nevertheless, the individuals who established the organization have significant social influence and financial resources. Significantly, the Order attracted several notable individuals during its early stages, most notably Hugh, Count of Champagne, who became a member of the nascent organization in the year 1125. Several nobles were either unable or unwilling to commit to vows of chastity and poverty, demonstrating their support of the Poor Knights' cause by offering donations of land or earnings. Arguably, the most notable advantage possessed by the organization in the first twenty years after its formation was its affiliation with St. Bernard of Clairvaux, a very prominent ecclesiastic figure of the early 12th century, facilitated by one of its founders, Hugh of Payns.

The 'Poor Knights' did not gain a monastic constitution and formal recognition as a religious order until the Council of Troyes in 1129. St. Bernard formulated the Rule and drew inspiration from the Cistercians' Rule but with modifications to account for the knights' obligations regarding their equipment, steeds, and duties on the road instead of living in isolation inside a monastery. Indeed, the precise formulation of the Rule was devised by a substantial committee, including various members of the Knights'

Order. During this particular era, the Poor Knights, who experienced a gradual accumulation of riches as a collective entity but remained humble as individuals, decided to choose white robes and surcoats as their selected garments. The authorization to don a red cross patée on their shoulders and breasts was bestowed 17 years later, in 1147.

Notwithstanding their accomplishments in acquiring acknowledgment, possessions, and fresh members, the Knights Templar, as they were progressively referred to, had not yet solidified their position as a noteworthy military entity or shown their prowess in combat. The Second Crusade afforded the change in question.

The capture of the County of Edessa by the influential Seljuk commander Zengi in 1144 had a profound impact on Western Europe. It catalyzed the initiation of a fresh crusade. The formal plea was sent by Pope Eugenius, with St. Bernard emerging as a particularly zealous, articulate, and impactful preacher for this nascent crusade. Although St. Bernard managed to get the backing of Conrad of Hohenstaufen, the German King, it was ultimately the youthful French King Louis VII who played a pivotal role in spearheading this campaign. Louis originally intended for a career in the Church but assumed the position of ruler in France after the death of his older sibling. Throughout his lifetime, he was renowned for his profound devotion, and the crusade concept resonated with him. Following a fiery oration delivered by St. Bernard at Vézélay on Palm Sunday in the year 1147, a satisfactory contingent of nobility, which notably included the Duchess of Aquitaine, spouse of King Louis, pledged their participation in the crusade, ensuring its feasibility.

From the very beginning, the campaign had difficulties in terms of coordination. The German crusaders embarked on the French contingent. They proceeded in an unorganized fashion across the Western regions of the Byzantine Empire, leading to many confrontations with the forces of the Empire. The French troops, arriving around one month later, demonstrated a higher level of discipline. However, they had challenges in their interactions with the locals, who had become resentful due to the Germans' actions.

Consequently, the acquisition of necessary supplies proved to be a challenging endeavor. The circumstances escalated to a critical point, leading King Louis to dispatch diplomatic representatives to the Greek Emperor to negotiate market rights. These advantages were sought in return for ensuring the organized transit of the Crusaders through Byzantine territory.

One of the envoys appointed by Louis was the Master of the Temple in France, who should not be mistaken for the Grand Master. Everard de Barres, a figure of significance, had already established a strong rapport with King Louis and held leadership over a contingent of 130 Templar Knights, accompanied by a comparable number of sergeants and support staff, resulting in a combined force of around 300 Templars. The Templars in question were presumably individuals who had just joined the organization from France, although they had received training and completed a process of indoctrination.

Since the commencement of the Second Crusade, the participants adhered to their customary duty of protecting pilgrims. However, in this particular instance, the pilgrims were armed and accompanied by a substantial convoy of supplies, which included the Queen of France and several other noble women.

After passing the Bosporus in the latter part of October, the French crusaders were informed of distressing accounts of the destruction of the German crusaders. These rumors were subsequently confirmed to be tragically accurate. The German forces experienced extensive devastation in the vicinity of Dorylaeum, a location of notable triumph for the Crusaders during the First Crusade. Reportedly, a mere 20% of the German crusaders managed to escape the carnage. Conrad von Hohenstaufen ascribed the calamity to the 'act of betrayal' committed by the Greeks instead of assuming accountability for his deficient leadership and neglect in deploying scouts. This narrative was then communicated to King Louis.

Subsequently, the other members of the German contingent aligned with the French forces, but Conrad, the group leader, became indisposed and later embarked on a voyage back to Constantinople. The French proceeded with more caution as they advanced down the coastal path.

After surpassing the city of Laodicea, the pathway moved for another two days, eventually over a steep mountain pass atop Mount Cadmus. The commander, who held a vassalage to the Queen of France rather than her husband, chose to defy the given instructions for the vanguard to establish a camp at the summit of the pass.

Consequently, this decision resulted in a notable separation between the various sections of the army. Taking advantage of this favorable circumstance, the Turkish forces, who had been closely monitoring the movements of the army, promptly launched an assault on both the leading and trailing divisions, who were still grappling with the arduous ascent. During the combat, King Louis was unhorsed prematurely and sought shelter, as reported in varying accounts, either amid the rocky terrain or by climbing a tree. During the turmoil and widespread destruction, the Templars emerged as the only organized and disciplined military unit capable of executing successful retaliatory actions. At the onset of dusk, the Turkish forces were successfully repulsed, but at the cost of significant casualties incurred by the Crusaders, primarily affecting their equine units and logistical convoy.

Profoundly impacted by this particular encounter, King Louis relinquished complete control over his whole military force to the Templars. The organization of the Crusader army by Everard de Barres included the formation of units consisting of 50 individuals, with each unit under the leadership of a solitary Templar. The Templars built a military organization and emphasized the importance of its preservation. Additionally, they gave directives for deploying infantry units to safeguard the cavalry during offensive maneuvers. They stressed the need to launch counterattacks only when they were organized correctly and under competent leadership. The implementation of these procedures by the Templars upon assuming leadership seems to have been lacking since they had not been previously executed. This contrasts sharply with the notably disciplined army of Richard the Lionheart, seen half a century later.

Nevertheless, using discipline in isolation proved insufficient in tackling the complex issues around food and forage. The Turkish forces used a tactical approach, sometimes called the 'scorched earth' plan, to deprive the advancing Crusaders of essential supplies. In due course, the Crusaders were compelled to consume their equine companions, except the Templars, who had judiciously administered their provisions and could sustain themselves and their steeds. The Templars were able to effectively mask the inherent vulnerability of their whole military contingent, successfully fending off a further four assaults by the Turks. It was only after these encounters that the Crusaders ultimately arrived at the port of Adalia, which was under Byzantine authority.

Upon arriving at Adalia, King Louis VII, unlike his descendant and namesake, King Louis IX, decided to separate from his army and expeditiously journeyed to Antioch accompanied by his spouse and prominent nobles. The ordinary participants of the Crusades were confronted with the challenges of widespread disease and famine, leading many to resort to selling themselves into Turkish enslavement as a means of ensuring their survival.

In March 1148, King Louis arrived at Antioch, facing the absence of his infantry forces and experiencing a pressing financial predicament. During this period, the Templars sought to showcase their prowess in a different domain that would eventually earn them a reputation, whether positive or negative, in the realm of finance. Everard des Barres embarked on a maritime voyage from Antioch to Acre, where he successfully obtained financial assistance by leveraging Templar assets via the mortgaging process. The funds received were significant, as shown by King Louis' directives to his ministers in France to reimburse the Templars. These orders prove that the loans equated to around fifty percent of the King of France's yearly income at that period.

The outcome of the Second Crusade was similarly disastrous. On June 24, 1148, a collective resolution was reached by the leaders of the crusade, which included Conrad of Hohenstaufen (who had embarked immediately from Constantinople to the Holy Land and subsequently participated in the crusader council), King Louis and King Baldwin of Jerusalem, to initiate a military offensive against Damascus. The decision was very unconventional, given that the Sultan of Damascus, during that period, had maintained a relatively amicable relationship and a shared adversary with Nur ad-Din, the successor of Zengi. Despite the presence of the Masters of both the Temple and the Hospital at this war council, their views remain unknown, and their influence was not yet significant enough to impact the outcome.

The first attempts to capture Damascus from the Eastern and Southern directions were fruitless due to the presence of gardens and orchards around the city. These cultivated areas, together with their accompanying irrigation canals, hindered large-scale horse attacks while providing archers with advantageous concealment.

A consensus was reached to relocate the encircling military forces towards the eastern region, characterized by the absence of gardens and orchards, as well as a limited availability of water resources. Following this, the whole of the crusade devolved into conflicts and allegations as the crusading military force fragmented, resulting in the tarnishment of the reputations of both King Louis and Conrad of Hohenstaufen.

The outcome of the Second Crusade had noteworthy ramifications. The event proved that the prowess of 'Frankish' knights was not impervious, and the invincibility of Frankish forces was not unassailable, instilling a sense of increased confidence among the Turks. In Western Europe, it was seen that the Crusaders did not consistently receive divine favor from God.

Nevertheless, the pursuit of individuals to blame started promptly due to the prevailing belief that divine favor was necessary. The Greeks emerged as the primary target of blame, as Conrad and Louis saw themselves to have been 'betrayed,' either by deception or deliberate entrapment into ambushes. The 'Poulains,' referring to the barons and lords of the Kingdom of Jerusalem, were also subjected to censure since the Crusaders saw them to be too willing to engage in peace negotiations with their Saracen foes.

However, it is essential to highlight that a German writer ascribed the catastrophe in Damascus to the Templars. It is said that the Templars had received a significant monetary incentive from the Saracens to assist the besieged city covertly. The charge above was only put up by German authorities, whereas the French made no such claims. Upon his return to France, King Louis was effusive in his admiration for the Templars, contributing to the further enhancement of their esteemed status.

The Templars did not manage to develop a strong presence in the German-speaking regions, and within fifty years, the Germans formed their Order, known as the Deutsche Ritter Orden. Nevertheless, it was a monarch from France who eventually precipitated the demise of the Knights Templar.

Bertrand Du Guesclin hailed from a lineage deeply entrenched in the legacy of the Crusades, not only through his patrilineal ancestry. At the heart of Bertrand Du Guesclin's Crusader matrilineal ancestry lies Robert de Broons, also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, the Lord of Broons, whose participation in the Seventh Crusade under King Louis IX, commonly known as Saint Louis, underscores the family's commitment to the Crusading cause. The Seventh Crusade (1248-1254) was primarily aimed at recapturing Jerusalem, which had been lost to the Muslims in 1244. Led by King Louis IX of France, it ultimately failed with the capture and imprisonment of Louis IX in Egypt.

Robert de Broons's decision to join Saint Louis on this expedition reflects the widespread enthusiasm among Western European nobility to reclaim the Holy Land from Muslim control during the 13th century. His father, Hamon de Broons, an esteemed Knight and Crusader, accompanied Richard the Lionheart, King of England, on a Crusade, showcasing the family's continued dedication to the Crusading ethos across generations.

Hamon's involvement underscores the transnational nature of Crusading efforts, as knights from various European regions rallied under the banner of Christendom to defend or reclaim territories in the Levant. Richard the Lionheart's crusade was the Third Crusade (1189-1192), which aimed to reconquer Jerusalem after its capture by Saladin in 1187. Notable figures like King Richard I of England, King Philip II of France, and Holy Roman Emperor Frederick I participated in this crusade.

Delving deeper into the familial tree, Gilberte de Saint-Gilles emerges as a pivotal figure in Bertrand Du Guesclin's Crusader ancestry. As the daughter of Bertrand de Saint-Gilles, a distinguished knight and ruler, Gilberte inherited a legacy shaped by Crusading endeavors. Bertrand de Saint-Gilles's multifaceted roles as the Count of Toulouse and Tripoli exemplify the interconnectedness between Crusading ventures and political power dynamics in the medieval Mediterranean world.

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles's lineage intertwines with illustrious Crusaders and rulers, including Raymond IV, Count of Toulouse, a central figure in the First Crusade (1096-1099). The First Crusade was called by Pope Urban II in 1095, aiming to capture Jerusalem from Muslim control.

Raymond IV played a significant role in capturing Jerusalem and establishing the Crusader states, including the County of Tripoli. Raymond's participation in the Crusades and his territorial holdings in Toulouse and Tripoli underscore the entanglement of Crusading aspirations with territorial expansion and consolidation in the Levant. The Crusades were not only religious expeditions but also had significant political and territorial objectives, with rulers like Raymond IV seeking to expand their influence in the region under the guise of religious fervor.

19.14.3 Templars in Matignon, Bretagne

Matignon is nowadays a French commune located in the Côtes-d'Armor department in the Brittany region, 40 km West of Ile-Du-Guesclin in Saint Coulomb and 40 km North of Broons, where Bertrand Du Guesclin was born. The Templars had a presence inside the geographical boundaries of the nation known as Matignon.

During the Middle Ages, the Templars and, subsequently, the Hospitallers of Saint-Jean of Jerusalem had a significant role, particularly at Pléboulle, located near Cap Fréhel, as well as in Pléneuf-Val-André.

The existence of the ancient inhabitants is shown by many remains, particularly at Pléboulle, Fréhel, Plévenon, and Saint-Alban. Jean-Pol Pimor and Didier Marsaudon, two individuals with a keen interest in history and local traditions, have embarked on a journey to retrace the footsteps of several monastic orders. It is worth noting that, in many instances, legends have been given more prominence than facts.

Recently, researchers have presented their collaborative findings in a publication titled "Tracing the Path of the Templars and Hospitallers of Saint John of Jerusalem." The narrative has elements of both astonishment and exhilaration.

According to Didier Marsaudon, the organization's primary purpose was to safeguard Christian pilgrims throughout their journey to the Holy Land. The European authorities warmly welcomed pilgrims but with the caveat of securing enough financial resources to fulfill their objectives. Pope Clement V disbanded the Order of the Templars in 1312.

The Hospitallers order was established in 1099, with the primary objective of providing hospitality to travelers and tending to the infirm.

According to Jean-Pol Pimor, in 1312, the Order of Hospitallers successfully reclaimed a significant portion of the assets formerly held by the Order of the Temple, which the Pope had disbanded. Subsequently, their organization emerged as the preeminent force within Christianity. In the realm of Matignon, there are two distinct orders.

The first installation of the Templars in Brittany occurred in the city of Nantes. The presence of the Hospitallers in that region was rather limited in terms of their population. Nevertheless, evidence of their historical presence may be identified by place names, including the term 'Hospital.'

Throughout history, La Fresnaye Bay has consistently functioned as a sanctuary and intermediate point for vessels navigating from the vast expanse of the open sea. The Templars established the Temple commandery at Montbran, located near Pléboulle.

The Temple Chapel at Pléboulle has been consistently portrayed as a Templar chapel in various historical records. Historians now believe that the Temple Chapel originated linked to the Hospitallers.

According to Didier Marsaudon, the renowned Montbran fair may be traced back to the Middle Ages and is likely to have been established by the Templars.

19.14.4 A templar's Chapel in Pléboule

In Pléboule, in the Côtes-d'Armor in Bretagne, there is indeed a chapel, shown in Figure 19.20 on page 175, called initially *Chapelle de la Sainte-Croix* (The Chapel of the Holy Cross), and later called *Notre-Dame-du-Temple*, or *le Temple.*

The chapel of Notre-Dame du Temple, also known as the Sainte-Croix chapel, situated in Pléboulle, is among the three remaining structures associated with the Knights Templar. These structures are located at the entrance of the Cap Fréhel peninsula, alongside the Tour de Montbran and the church of Plurien. It is believed that the Templars from the prominent commandery of Lannoué near Yvignac were responsible for the establishment of the church above.

The chapel was constructed around the 13th century and underwent restoration in the 15th century under the patronage of a progeny of Bertrand du Guesclin, whose heraldic emblem is intricately carved into the stone above the main entrance.

Regrettably, no remnants of the cottage next to the church exist within the Templars' historical context.

In 1274, an individual named Hamon Danebant made a generous contribution by donating many parcels of property in the parish of Pléboulle to the monastery of Saint-Aubin-des-Bois. One of the establishments above is situated in Clos Saint-Gilles, near the hospital. Given that the extant remains of the Clos Saint-Gilles mill are situated around 400 meters to the north of the Temple town, it is quite probable that the hospital in question pertains to the Notre-Dame church.

Furthermore, in 1295, the abbey above entered into a formal arrangement with Geoffroy le Porc, a resident of Pléboulle, about a precious feudal kingdom known as Trehen Daan. This particular stronghold was situated next to the fortified enclosure of Daan, around 500 meters south of the Temple. However, starting from the latter part of the 14th century, Pierre III du Guesclin and the Hospitallers jointly held the lordships of Montbran and Trehen. If the fiefdom of Montbran was to be restored to the lords of Plancoët, it is worth noting that the fiefdom of Tréhen was bestowed to the Hospitallers.

In the year 1424, Brother Nicolas Poitevin, who held the position of commander at La Guerche and La Noué, made a declaration about around ten establishments situated in Pléboulle at the Temple Trehen near Monbran. This included a courtyard in front of the church of the said Temple. The use of the word 'legalize' implies that the settlement of the Temple accommodated parish offices starting from the 15th century. The persistence of this arrangement can be observed in the 18th century through the examination of the paper terrier of the commandery of La Caillibotière, which was initiated in 1776.

Within the parish of Pléboulle exists the Church of Notre Dame du Temple, situated within the immediate jurisdiction of the seigneury above dela Caillibottiere. According to the terrier, it is mandated that the Great Parish Mass be conducted on Three Sundays: firstly, on the day of the exaltation of the Holy Cross, specifically on September 14 during the Amonbran fair; secondly, on Shrove Sunday; and finally, on all days of the feast of the Blessed Virgin. The authority of the commandery encompasses the Cemetery of the Church above. The officers' seats are in the wall surrounding the Cemetery, constructed from cut stone. The audience was convened every week, namely on Mondays. According to the Napoleonic land registration of 1826, the church and Cemetery were encompassed totally by a surrounding fence.

A detailed description of the chapel was provided in the topographic inventory conducted by Patrick Pichouron in 2010:

The chapel of Notre-Dame du Temple is a structure characterized by a singular nave, which has been created using materials such as granite and schist rubble. The architectural structure consists of a central nave and a choir section, which are distinctly divided by a diaphragm arch. The western gable wall is accompanied by a pair of angular buttresses with projections on each side. The entrance has a pointed arch doorway adorned with an archivolt, including returns, arches, and columns. Above this is a decorative element carved in high relief, situated inside a walled bay. This decorative element is shaped like a scutiform shield, displaying a two-headed eagle on a crest helm. The northern wall lacks windows or openings. The buttress provides support to the structure, similar to the south wall. The surface of the bedside is level. The structure has an openwork design, including a pointed arch bay adorned with Gothic-style tracery. Additionally, it is equipped with straight buttresses, each projecting from its respective side. The architectural feature that divides the nave from the chancel consists of a two-bay comb bell tower, while the western roof is equipped with bolt holes. The exposed wooden frame, previously concealed by affixed paneling, is now visible. The choir is situated next to an aisle on its northern side, while a door provides access to the choir from the southern direction.

Steven Lemaître, in his regional thematic inventory 2016, described the chapel as follows:

The chapel of Notre-Dame-du-Temple is situated in the hamlet of the same name, located around 1.9 kilometers to the south of Pléboulle. The structure in question is characterized by its rectangular shape, with a solitary central space further elongated by a chancel, accompanied by a two-bay aisle on each side. The western façade of the structure has a gateway that is adorned with triple arches, positioned at third places. These arches are accentuated on the inner curve by a toric molding and are topped by a substantial archivolt. The entrance is characterized by a simple cylindrical window adorned with a large coat of arms and a prominent two-headed eagle wearing a helmet adorned with a peacock crest. The lack of a specific design element, known as a notice, clearly identifies the lineage of the Du family Guesclin as the oldest branch. Two oblique buttresses support the gable wall, each with two drip-edge projections. Additionally, the roof has smooth slopes that terminate in slightly projecting brackets. The presence of masonry connecting the oblique buttresses and the outside face of the eaves in the nave suggests a subsequent restoration of the roof. The barrel window and the Du Guesclin coat of arms were likely repurposed from a previous structure. The southern front of the structure is adorned with three semi-circular windows that date back to the 17th century. Of particular note is the second window, which incorporates elements of Gothic tracery. This window has two trefoiled lancets topped by a reassembled network design. The outer facade has a buttress that divides the elevation into two sections and adjoins the triumphal arch of the nave. Twin drip edge projections characterize the buttress. The eastern portion of the external facade, which corresponds to the chancel, has decorative elements like a pointed arch doorway with a simple cavetto molding, a narrow square aperture, and a contemporary *semi-circular window. The bedside exhibits a flat surface, which is upheld by three angular buttresses with drip edges and lacks a foundation. Specifically, two buttresses are positioned to the south and one to the north. The bedside is further adorned with a pointed arch window that incorporates tracery. This window consists of two trefoiled lancets topped by a network design, which encloses a quatrefoil. Additionally, the window is embellished with two trefoiled spandrels on each side. The slopes provide a consistent and polished appearance, aligning with the repair efforts undertaken on the gable wall of the western facade. In contrast to the choir, the northern aisle of the structure is illuminated by a Gothic bay with tracery adorned with a trefoiled lancet. Additionally, a modern entrance with a straight lintel provides entry to the western side. The north gutter of the nave is blind; only two buttresses with double drip edges, similar to the one that abuts the opposite gutter, interrupt the façade. The bell tower is situated on the ridge of the eastern roof of the nave. It has two barrel chambers with cavetto transoms, each topped by a triangular roof. In the eastern section of the Cemetery, situated behind the choir, are observable late-medieval and modern graves. Notably, a bubo calvary returning to the 17th century commands attention in this area. The pinnacle cross of this calvary, depicting a crucifixion scene, is likely a repurposed element from a previous calvary of medieval origins.*

The inside of the nave has a floor composed entirely of compacted soil. Positioned along the southern gutter is a funeral slab that depicts a cross resting on a two-tiered foundation. This design serves as a poignant reminder of the dispersed human remains discovered during unplanned investigations conducted in the last several decades. The nave and choir are distinguished by a prominent diaphragm arch, characterized by a pointed arch shape and adorned with two modestly chamfered extensions. A decorative relief arch with a floral motif further enhances this arch. The arch in question is supported by engaged pillars with numerous sides lacking a foundation. These pillars are adorned with decorative foliage and sculpted caps. The entrance leads to a chancel with a modern altar. However, when observing the eastern roof, it becomes apparent that there are two discernible layers of whitewash, suggesting the presence of a previously paneled vault. In the northern direction are two arcades with pointed arches, each consisting of two chamfered arches. These arcades provide access to the aisle, which contains a private chapel. The arcades are supported by an octagonal pier and two engaged pillars with a chamfered base and molded capitals. In proximity to the center mound, four sepulchral slabs, aligned in a north-south direction, are visibly exposed from the earthen surface of the exclusive chapel. Traces of ironwork may be identified, indicating the existence of a historical iron partition between the nave and the choir, as well as between the private chapel and the choir.

It is worth noting that there was also a Saint-Croix temple in Barcelona,[32] locally referred to as Santa Creu, established by Guillem Torró. Establishing the Santa Creu hospital in Barcelona is a pivotal moment in the history of healthcare institutions, particularly in medieval Europe. Delving into its origins reveals not only the inception of a significant medical center but also sheds light on broader trends in hospital administration and development during the late Middle Ages.

Before the union of 1401, Barcelona's hospital landscape was diverse, with various institutions serving different functions within the community. The merging of hospitals marked a significant shift, leading to the creation of larger, more centralized facilities, such as the Hospital de la Santa Creu. Understanding this context is crucial in comprehending the motivations behind the establishment of such institutions and the challenges they faced in their early years.

A key figure in unraveling the early history of the Santa Creu hospital is the notary Joan Torró. Through his First Manual, spanning the years 1401-1404, valuable insights into the administrative processes and day-to-day operations of the hospital emerged. Torró's documentation offers a glimpse into the inner workings of this nascent healthcare institution, revealing the roles and responsibilities of its personnel, as well as the procedures governing patient care and financial management.

Examining Torró's manual alongside broader historical trends allows us to grasp the Santa Creu hospital's significance in late medieval Europe. Its establishment symbolized a shift towards more organized and centralized healthcare provision, reflecting the evolving needs and aspirations of urban societies during this period. Moreover, the challenges faced by the hospital in its formative years underscore the complexities involved in establishing and maintaining such institutions, highlighting the resilience and ingenuity of those involved in their administration.

In essence, the foundation of the Santa Creu hospital in Barcelona represents not only a milestone in the city's medical history but also a microcosm of broader developments in healthcare provision and administration during the late Middle Ages. Through meticulous archival research and analysis of primary sources such as Torró's First Manual, scholars can continue to unravel the intricacies of medieval healthcare systems and their enduring legacies.

19.14.5 Jacky Minier's thoughts

As Bertrand Du Guesclin is portrayed in modern literature, an obscure Breton nobleman rose inside the annals of history as a notable military figure, garnering acclaim for his achievements in warfare. In the year 1370, the King granted him the esteemed designation of Constable, which held a position of great significance in the military hierarchy, comparable to that of a Chief General overseeing the Armies at that particular period.

This accomplishment had substantial significance. Nevertheless, because of the shifting political environment, the Constable was compelled to return to Brittany, resulting in the disbandment of the forces under his command. Paradoxically, those above inactive military personnel would subsequently coalesce into the notorious paramilitary factions known as the 'Grandes Compagnies,' often portrayed as marauders who ravaged the rural regions of France and launched assaults on fortresses and aristocratic properties.

Amidst this era of societal turmoil, a captivating sequence of occurrences transpired. In light of the need to confront the prevailing presence of the Grandes Compagnies, a proposition arose to engage the assistance of Du Guesclin to expel them from the kingdom. Du Guesclin expeditiously initiated measures, although intriguingly, without resorting to the customary use of sheer physical strength often associated with him. Conversely, he began discussions with the organization's leaders, assumed control over their ranks, and guided them towards territories like Provence, Languedoc, and, ultimately, Spain.

Regrettably, Du Guesclin found himself in a predicament when he was apprehended in Spain during his involvement in a military confrontation between Peter of Castile and Henry of Trastamarre. Intriguingly, Peter of Castile had difficulty ascertaining a suitable monetary payment for the highly regarded French warrior. Ultimately, the establishment of an excessive amount is attributed to Du Guesclin himself, a perception commonly associated with his vanity.

The atypical depiction of a character who is both revered for his bravery in the military and regarded with doubt because of his inflated self-esteem evoked a complex range of emotions. Nevertheless, my viewpoint of Du Guesclin saw an abrupt transformation when I came across a line in a publication authored by Bernard Fabré-Palaprat, who wrote the 'Manual of the Knights of the Temple' and advocated for a neo-Templar order during the era of Napoleon.

The prevailing historical narrative often conforms to the preferences of ruling elites, who manipulate events to further their interests.

---

[32] Alberto-Jesús Martínez Bedmar, "La fundación del hospital de la Santa Creu de Barcelona: el manual Primero del notario Joan Torró," thesis, 2028, The University of Barcelona, Faculty of Geography and History.

However, an alternate explanation exists, which lacks backing from official documents but presents thought-provoking inquiries. According to Fabré-Palaprat, Bertrand Du Guesclin occupied the esteemed role of Grand Master within the covert Order of the Temple. This organization persisted in France for fifty years following its official disbandment by Philip the Fair and Clement V. However, it operated openly in other nations, such as Spain, Portugal, Scotland, Italy, and Austria.

If this claim is valid, it implies that the Templars aligned themselves with the French faction in opposition to the English forces during the Hundred Years' War. In this particular context, it is plausible that the military forces under the leadership of Du Guesclin consisted of captains who often hailed from esteemed lineages, maybe including those affiliated with the Templar Order or those who had sympathies towards it. Nevertheless, as political factors became more important than the struggle against the English, the Constable was recalled to his barony, resulting in these men being left to their ways without their influential commander. It is possible that their views and beliefs were not per the changing political environment. Nevertheless, their actions in the years 1373 and 1374 showed little respect for the directives issued by the monarchy.

When Bertrand was assigned to expel them from the realm, he refrained from participating in a conventional 'hunt.' Instead, he negotiated with the group's leaders and subsequently took charge, leading them toward Spain.

In this region, the Templars were known to operate publicly, as we have already shown. Is it possible that there was a covert collaboration between Du Guesclin and the Templars? The potentiality is undeniably extraordinary. What were the persuasive reasons used by Du Guesclin to secure the loyal allegiance of the fearsome 'Grand Companies' in their expedition to Spain, where they engaged in combat on behalf of Henry of Trastamarre against Peter I, who had allied with the 'Black Prince' of Aquitaine (English)? The impact of the Templars is significant throughout the 14th century, which may account for their concession to Bertrand.

A distinct viewpoint arises when considering the exorbitant ransom demanded by Du Guesclin from his prisoner, Peter I the Cruel. How could an individual with extensive knowledge of the socioeconomically disadvantaged areas at that period, suffering from severe food shortages since the disintegration of the Templar territories, justify requesting such a disproportionately large amount of money from the monarchy, apparently motivated by a sense of arrogance?

The issue pertains to a prominent figure in the nation's history, often seen as possessing arrogance and excessive self-regard, particularly among kids in their second year of middle school. One of the most puzzling elements of this line of thought is when individuals collectively mobilized to make contributions and gather funds for the hero's ransom. Would individuals have shown the same behavior towards their monarch or against someone they held low esteem? These inquiries need careful attention.

Did the individuals admire a conceited and arrogant individual? Individuals tend to see these attributes, even without a profound comprehension of political matters, and our predecessors had a comparable level of perceptiveness, although with a lesser degree of knowledge.

Can you provide an alternate explanation? It is plausible that the individuals involved did not exclusively provide the financial resources, particularly in the second instance when Du Guesclin purportedly assumed responsibility for his ransom by liquidating the Duchy of Trastamarre, subsequently succeeded by the Duchy of Molina, as the narrative suggests.

Was the event indeed a ransom, or might it perhaps be classified as a different kind of financial transaction? The covertly transferring funds under the premise of a ransom, performed with the strategic sophistication reminiscent of Du Guesclin. From this perspective, the theory proposing 'Du Guesclin's role as the Grand Master of the Temple' presents a significantly divergent interpretation.

Could the 'Treasure of the Temple' be transported to Spain or other locations outside 14th-century France? During that period, the Languedoc region was next to Aragon, which included the territories of Roussillon and Catalonia. This presents thought-provoking possibilities.

19.14.6 Cuvelier's thoughts

The following text is rephrased from Cuvelier (Chronique de Bertrand Du Guesclin) and M. De Frémenville (Histoire de Bertrand Du Guesclin) and deals with 'Le Connétable Du Guesclin.'

It is well recognized, in concurrence with the perspectives of several biographers, that after the Treaty of Guérande and the talks about his ransom, which the King of France financially supported, Du Guesclin earnestly considered the realization of his youthful goals. He likely encountered steadfast support and unyielding commitment to this mission among his fighters. Nevertheless, we must exercise caution in endorsing Mr. de Fréminville's assertion that he was compelled to go to the sacred regions due to profound and enigmatic duties, of which the author of this text claims to possess esoteric knowledge.

The issue of whether Du Guesclin possessed the title of Grand Master of the Order of the Temple remains unanswered, based on the transmission charter released by Mr. de Fréminville. The existence of an original charter is not a matter of debate, and it is acknowledged that Jacques de Molay, foreseeing the unfavorable conclusion of his trial, handed the confidential archives of the Order of the Temple to Larmenius, who held the position of patriarch in the East. The historical record indicates that a significant number of Templars faced execution by burning at the hands of King Philip IV.

However, the intervention of Joan of Navarre, as well as the support from the monarchs of Scotland and Portugal, provided a safeguard for many Templars, enabling the Order to persist as a covert organization inside France. Nevertheless, can it be ascertained if this affiliation has sustained a consistent and unbroken existence from the early 14th century to the current era? The clandestine history of the organization can be traced back to 1313 when it started at the base of the pyre, and the unfortunate Grand Master met his demise. This historical investigation is supported by certified records that provide evidence linking the organization to the period of the Duke of Cossé-Brissac, who served as its last legitimate head before facing execution.

The title above does not provide a conclusive response to the inquiries above. Although the list of grandmasters is extensively documented, its consistent nature gives rise to some uncertainties instead of definitively resolving them. The name of Bertrand Du Guesclin arises in the context of the highest authority, positioned between Jean de Clermont, who is thought to have assumed this role in 1349, and Jean III d'Armagnac, who is believed to have followed Du Guesclin as Constable in 1381. According to historical records, the individual in question is said to have affixed his signature on a document that may be traced back to 1357.

The task of acknowledging the appointment of a twenty-seven-year-old man as the supreme figure of a prohibited and rigorously supervised organization is undeniably arduous. This individual, who had not yet achieved recognition outside the confines of Brittany in 1357, was only starting to establish a reputation at that time. This objection presents a strong argument and is corroborated by other sources. We express our sorrow in communicating this issue to Mr. de Fréminville. We wanted to give him a concession that would enhance Du Guesclin's status to a heightened degree of magnificence. The recognition of the importance attributed by Mr. de Fréminville to establishing a connection between the constable image and the Order of the Temple is rooted in a profound sense of filial loyalty.

Nevertheless, there is a lingering historical ambiguity around the underlying impulses that drove Du Guesclin towards the Eastern territories, which have traditionally been associated with tremendous achievements and triumphs.

Charles V unquestionably had a clear purpose in mind when endorsing this endeavor and generously allocating the required resources to its head. Unlike several rulers of his day, this particular King demonstrated a realistic and rational approach, devoid of any ambition to engage in a fresh crusade that would distract him from his lifetime endeavors.

This is supported by his transition from the initial intention of embarking on a religious mission to Cyprus and Syria to pursuing a merely political campaign beyond the Pyrenees. Charles V was motivated by a specific objective, which was to create a sense of Order in France. This included consolidating royal power and bringing under control the feudal and military forces that had either transformed into tools of revolt against the monarchy or contributed to societal chaos.

During the 14th century, the military structure of the kingdom consisted of two distinct components. On the one hand, some warriors were bound to the territorial jurisdiction of the monarchy, alongside others who were influential vassals compelled to serve the sovereign under the risk of losing their possessions. Conversely, some enjoyed freedom and saw warfare as a vocation, willingly providing their military services to the highest bidder. The troops often engaged in contractual agreements with the King or with knightly commanders who held commissions. These captains, in turn, provided the enlisted men with the necessary equipment in exchange for a mutually agreed-upon sum. The feudal system, or the prevailing customary practices, required vassals and sub-vassals to fulfill a yearly obligation of forty days of duty. Nevertheless, in instances of utmost importance, these responsibilities often went unmet.

In response to this issue, the French monarchs enlisted many groups of mercenaries, brigands, and soldiers of fortune. These individuals, finding it difficult to readjust to a society marked by a strict social structure during periods of tranquility, ultimately clashed with it. These bands of marauders traversed many territories, engaging in acts of robbery against travelers and looting castles and monasteries. They were under the command of greedy soldiers and destitute knights who lacked inherited wealth.

The assailants engaged in acts of aggression against urban settlements, causing devastation to rural areas and perpetrating abhorrent offenses, as documented in contemporary records, with a sense of dread. Hailing from the region of Brabant, this group was first referred to as 'Brabançons' and then as 'cotereaux,' a term derived from their use of short swords. During the era of Du Guesclin, individuals of his ilk were often denoted as 'itinerant combatants' or 'tardiness-afflicted individuals.' The marauders, who were organized into substantial groups, had emerged as a significant cause of fear for governing authorities and the general public, presenting an overwhelming challenge to establishing any societal structure.

Notably, the executives of these corporations were esteemed individuals and knights of their day. Prominent individuals of historical significance included Bègue de Vilaine, Ives de Caverley, Arnoult de Cervolles, sometimes referred to as the archpriest or archdevil, Mathieu de Gournay, Bernard de Lasalle, Gaultier Huet, the viscount of Auxerre, the Mauny brothers, and several more individuals whose remarkable achievements were meticulously documented in extensive historical accounts. These strong military units had lately achieved a decisive victory against a royal army, resulting in the capture of the Duke of Bourbon and his son. The size of their group had seen a substantial increase due to the protracted conflict in France dating back to the Rule of the first Valois monarch. This growth was so pronounced that the whole kingdom seemed to be powerless in the face of their presence.

In light of the urgent need to counteract these factions, King Charles V endeavored to gain the support of their leaders and establish a collaborative relationship. The individual had the task of identifying a foreign organization that would be enticing to them, with a crucial emphasis on including a charismatic leader who had a comprehensive understanding of the aims of the monarchy and could effectively establish a sense of trust among the members. If the extant troubadour poem provides an accurate depiction of the encounter between Du Guesclin and the marauders at the Châlons camp, wherein he arrived with an offer of two hundred thousand francs on behalf of the King of France and the promise of potential riches in Spain, then the speech attributed to the Breton knight during this large gathering of forty thousand individuals would undeniably position him as one of the most skilled orators of his era. The speech begins with the following statement:

"*Allow me to elucidate the purpose of my presence here.*
Individuals freely endeavored to protect their fellow citizens at the behest of the monarch, who was responsible for safeguarding France.
I express my desire for your presence. May you kindly accompany me throughout my journeys. In a mutually agreeable partnership, you shall willingly bear the responsibility.
Due to his strong inclination to engage in combat against the Saracens, one may choose to accompany the monarch of Cyprus under divine protection or go to Spain to partake in its pleasurable offerings. The region is known for its favorable conditions conducive to sustaining life, as well as its production of exceptional wines, renowned for their exquisite taste and clarity.
I implore you not to refuse my request, as I want to go to Avignon, where I possess knowledge of the route. I intend to seek forgiveness on your behalf for the transgressions you have committed, including the acts of murdering and robbing. Following this, we will proceed with our trip in unison.
It is plausible to assert that we may see our actions as having sufficiently burdened our conscience.
In my assertion, esteemed lords, I confidently affirm my conscientiousness, having refrained from engaging in any actions that would cause moral distress. However, should any transgressions be attributed to my name, it is not unfounded to surmise that, as my esteemed associates, you have committed acts of greater impropriety towards me. Let us demonstrate reverence for the divine and disavow allegiance to evil forces.
In human existence, we must introspect and contemplate the consequences of our behaviors.
Engage in courtship with women and ensure the protection of households, Engage in acts of violence against men and children, and seek monetary compensation from all parties involved;
The consumption of bovine animals such as cows, cattle, and sheep, as well as the exploitation of geese, chicks, and capons, with the indulgence in exquisite wines, were prominent aspects of our revelry.
The act of desecrating churches and religious organizations was a transgression of far higher magnitude than those often associated with ordinary criminals.
It is imperative to discourage engaging in harmful actions only targeting Christians strongly. I propose that by heeding my advice, we may collectively achieve financial prosperity. Furthermore, following my guidance will enable us to enjoy eternal bliss hereafter."

How may an individual counteract the influence of compelling arguments put forward by an individual with such persuasive abilities? Exclamations of joy reverberated throughout all quarters; the vocalizations of the exultant gathering fervently reiterated the appellation of the monarch. A formal invitation was made to partake in a meal with the monarch inside the confines of his royal residence.

On that significant occasion, Du Guesclin, supported by substantial financial resources, successfully garnered the allegiance of his first group of dedicated followers, who had previously occupied peripheral positions within the realm of the monarchy. Furthermore, a formidable force of forty thousand troops, now under his exclusive command, played a crucial role in achieving his policy goals. Charles V effectively found a purpose for these strong groups and, as a result, managed to suppress their constant hostility. This difficulty is commonly confronted at the culmination of significant social crises: revolutions can only be ended by such measures. When a discerning authority encounters formidable forces, its primary objective should be to include and integrate them rather than to eliminate them.

France was no longer at risk from the mighty corporations, and the remarkable diversion of the Loire River demonstrated to the global community the deeply ingrained material structure inside the nascent civilization. The marauders abandoned their practice of extorting ransom from locals, refraining from threatening the reputation of aristocratic women.

Additionally, the modern condottieri transitioned from using their swords to selling their services instead of using their writing talents. However, it remained crucial to provide these passionate aspirations and creative intellects with a significant objective. Suppose Charles V had recognized the promise of the Castilian expedition under the leadership of Bertrand Du Guesclin. In that case, it is plausible that a government with a comprehensive understanding of its difficulties and resources might likewise identify a productive mission and willing partners.

King Charles V, displaying unwavering dedication to liberating France from the occupying forces, first showed a predisposition towards embarking on a crusade regardless of the associated expenses.

Nevertheless, the evolving circumstances in Spain during that period prompted a modification in his intended course of action, a strategic maneuver that he astutely linked to religious inspiration, a facet that Du Guesclin initially highlighted. Peter the Cruel, the monarch of Castile, who was responsible for the death of his spouse, Blanche de Bourbon, had been engaged in a prolonged dispute with France ever since. King John had provided refuge for Henry of Transtamarre, the brother and competitor of Peter, inside his royal court for an extended period. A significant portion of the Spanish nobles expressed a desire for reform, and a reasonable time had arisen to undertake an endeavor, with the backing of France, to modify the prevailing circumstances. This undertaking directly impacted French interests extending beyond the Pyrenees and the monarchy's prestige.

During that particular era, Spain was renowned for its grandeur and adherence to chivalric values. Embarking on a journey over the mountains was akin to undertaking a crusade since it entailed an imminent encounter with the Saracens of Granada. These Saracens were known to be associates of Peter the Cruel, an individual characterized as a renegade and sorcerer whose notoriety from afar gave rise to peculiar narratives. The historical context was the pursuit of territorial expansion via the conquest of countries, the defeat of the Moors, the desire for retribution against a captivating queen, the acquisition of money, and the forcible attainment of absolution. What factors can impede one's ability to achieve success given the promising opportunities and the guidance of a prominent individual such as Du Guesclin?

The written records provide ample evidence of the outcomes of the twin missions in the Iberian Peninsula, characterized by notable prudence and an unparalleled military strategy. It is well recognized that Henry of Transtamarre assumed the position of ruler in Castile but, shortly after that, encountered a decisive English invasion headed by the Black Prince to overthrow the monarch supported by the French. The ensuing mistakes and violations committed by Don Pèdre facilitated the rise of his competitor. After a strenuous war orchestrated by Du Guesclin, who held the position of commander-in-chief for both French and Castilian armies, the opposing King ultimately assumed power over a throne marred by the act of killing one's sibling.

The expeditions conducted in the years 1365 and 1368 are early examples of our historical record of intricate and far-reaching military operations devised to subjugate and perpetuate foreign control. Du Guesclin effectively maintained Order and discipline among the individuals involved in this operation, changing them from unruly marauders into well-disciplined warriors. Under the supervision of a leader exclusively committed to upholding the monarchy, they formed the steadfast nucleus of an establishment that would imminently bring about a profound metamorphosis inside the country.

Following the events above, Charles VII strategically used the influence bestowed upon him by Joan of Arc, much like his predecessor, who had profited from Du Guesclin's efforts. As a result, Charles VII successfully concluded the administrative modifications set in motion by the esteemed commander, culminating in the notable enactment of the ordinance of 1448. The decree above implemented a military function for every parish and formed ordinance companies that appealed to the youthful nobles. Henceforth, feudal responsibilities and the inclusion of lordly contingents became a peripheral role within the military framework of the kingdom. The detachment of service from territorial ownership resulted in the disintegration of the feudal system at its core. The military, under the strict Rule of the monarchy, served as a means of exercising absolute authority, leading to the transformation of the territory to provide a foundation for a new system of administration.

The royal corporations played a significant part in undermining the once invincible nobility, whose sturdy strongholds would eventually succumb to the might of artillery. In his comprehensive study on military tactics, M. de Fréminville presents persuasive evidence that the process of besieging a fortress was much prolonged and unpredictable before the introduction of cannons. Modest fortifications, manned by around fifty steadfast defenders, have successfully shown the capacity to withstand much greater military forces for one year. Nevertheless, as the author expounds, the use of artillery brought about a significant transformation in the conduct of siege warfare, altering the balance of power in favor of the assailants. In the aftermath of this transition, no castle remained impenetrable.

During this historical period, a significant number of strongholds and castles, which had long withstood the dominion of the governing authorities, started to deteriorate, revitalizing France's geographical terrain in parallel with the evolving societal dynamics. A moment of great historical significance transpired when Du Guesclin directed his cannons toward a humble edifice. This day, he was proved to be as crucial as the occasion when he partook in a lavish meal alongside King Charles V within the regal chambers of Paris, thereby cementing his authority over formidable troops who would soon become steadfast and devoted commanders.

Bertrand du Guesclin, in addition to his prowess as a courageous knight, had exceptional political insight that enabled him to have significant influence during his time due to his forward-thinking nature. The remarkable acts of bravery documented by his biographers, however noteworthy, only represent a small portion of his genuine contributions to future generations.

Suppose Du Guesclin had not had a profound understanding of his obligations and purpose. In that case, he might have potentially reveled in the influence and authority derived from his military achievements, which were still considered crucial then. As Constable of Castile, Count of Soria, and Duke of Molinas, he was bestowed with abundant riches and prestigious accolades. Nevertheless, despite the pleas from a grateful monarch, Du Guesclin decided to go back to France, relinquishing a stable and unchallenged position in favor of the risks associated with military conflict, the perils of jealousy, and an unknown destiny. His steadfast commitment to France and their deeply rooted adherence to monarchical principles, characteristics that were uncommon during the 14th century but became more prevalent in the 17th century, compelled them to conceptualize the nobleman's existence as a continuous endeavor to resist England, a perpetual surrender of personal desires to the monarch whose power encompassed the entirety of the nation.

During his military campaign in Andalusia, where he was subduing the last strongholds loyal to Don Pèdre, Du Guesclin was corresponded with by Charles V, who issued a pressing summons for his immediate return. The monarch, who had diligently prepared for an impending fight with intelligent strategies and covert schemes inside the subjugated regions, presently saw a revival of prosperity for the kingdom. In light of the reasonable accumulation of resources and the observation of a growing national spirit, Charles acknowledged the need for a leader capable of efficiently organizing the military and successfully exerting its influence. He sought somebody with the exceptional strategic abilities of a distinguished military leader and esteemed recognition from the general public. Du Guesclin had the first attribute due to his innate qualities provided by nature.

In contrast, the latter attribute was acquired more recently via his successful mission, which garnered significant attention from the kingdom and elevated his status among the most prominent knights of his day. The elevation of the individual to the valued post of Constable seems to have been carefully planned and deliberated upon by the monarch for a significant period, allowing for the development and maturation of both individuals and situations involved. Before commencing the imminent conflict, in which he intended to take a proactive role, the monarch despatched Marshal d'Andreham, a former comrade-in-arms of Du Guesclin, to the region of Spain. The objective of his assignment was to communicate the monarch's objectives to Du Guesclin and direct him to promptly return to the Pyrenees, mobilizing all feasible military resources from France and Spain in service of the monarchy.

The tremendous excitement experienced by Du Guesclin upon his abrupt elevation to the highest echelons of the kingdom, surpassing countless princes and lords, may be easily imagined by the narratives provided by his biographers. It is plausible to consider that, despite his modesty, he may have had both uncertainties and anxieties over attaining unparalleled levels of prosperity. Nevertheless, under the assurance of Marshal d'Andreham, who secured the unwavering backing of the kingdom's knighthood for the King's selection, Du Guesclin consented to assume the position of Constable. However, he stipulated a solitary condition that offered a comprehensive insight into his character: he insisted on a formal commitment to a predetermined salary, which would be consistently disbursed to his army, ensuring his capacity to exercise commanding authority. Without a doubt, it can be inferred that he had foresight while establishing this condition, as he anticipated the imminent difficulties that would emerge, even from the most knowledgeable counselors of King Charles, who lacked an understanding of the need for significant financial resources to support an army, particularly in light of the considerable depletion of the royal treasury.

After receiving thorough reassurance from Marshal d'Andreham of the King's objectives and their unequivocal alignment, Du Guesclin embarked on his journey. While journeying across the mountainous terrain, the individual arrived at the territory of Foix, an area that maintained its allegiance to the nation of France. The individual's expedition originating from the lower regions of the Pyrenees evolved into a sequence of intense conflicts, including confrontations with English defensive structures impeding progress and the need to overcome isolated divisions of the Prince of Wales' military forces. Nevertheless, the size of his military troops expanded as he traversed this particular area of France, gradually seeing the emergence of a desire for self-governance.

Every day was marked by a series of attacks, unexpected events, and intense hand-to-hand fighting encounters, reminiscent of the vivid descriptions found in Froissard's flowery prose. Across the regions of Languedoc, Périgord, and Limousin, the resounding call of "Notre Dame Guesclin!" reverberated, effectively fostering a sense of solidarity among the populace, who were united by their shared patriotic sentiments and under the influence of Du Guesclin, the inhabitants of these regions started to rouse from their extended periods of inactivity. He advocated reconquesting a kingdom that had suffered significant losses, emphasizing restoring past achievements and fostering a profound animosity towards the English. This sentiment, which he effectively disseminated, persisted throughout the history of France.

While journeying across these territories, he garnered not only moral backing but also mobilized tangible assets, mobilizing the populace towards their emancipation, a notion that was innovative for that age.

In the meanwhile, the King of England, with his characteristic vigor, mounted a military expedition. Before Du Guesclin crossed the Loire, the English had initiated invasions of Normandy and Maine, deploying a substantial military contingent under the leadership of Robert Knolles, who swiftly advanced towards the fortifications of Paris. According to historical chronicles, there is evidence of English messengers making frequent visits to the Saint-Honoré gate. Additionally, the citizens of Paris were known to see the enemy's campfires, which could be seen flickering on the horizon from the towers of Notre Dame nightly. With a cautious approach, Charles postponed the engagement with Knolles until his new Constable arrived, considering previous setbacks.

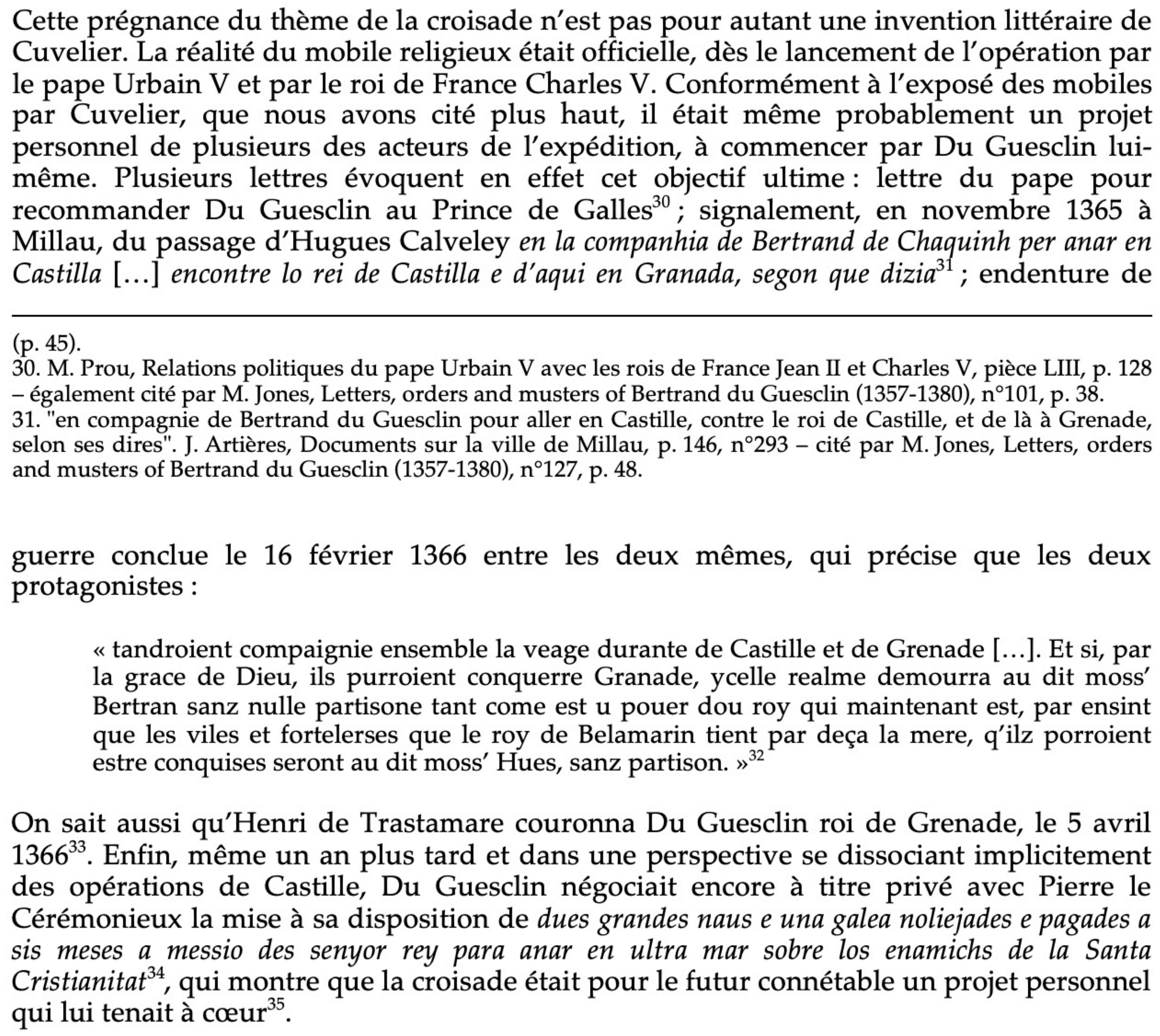
Following the successful capture of Limoges, Du Guesclin promptly expedited his journey back. Clad in the attire of a modest trader and mounted on a resilient equine companion, he embarked upon a journey via the English encirclement enveloping the capital, traversed the fortifications of the city, and proceeded into the Saint-Paul mansion among the exuberant festivities of Christmas. The bold action undertaken and its successful result, together with Du Guesclin's established status as a seasoned combatant, stimulated widespread emotion, fostering a sense of assurance that might incite acts of heroism under practical guidance and feelings of powerlessness in its absence.

In October 1369, Du Guesclin, now near the King, was bestowed with the esteemed position of Constable at an elaborate ceremony inside the confines of the besieged city. In light of the need to launch a surprise attack on the English, he formulated a strategic plan. With the fortification of Paris's fortifications and the concentration of troops in the region, the strategic priority shifted towards launching swift offensives against the adversaries in Poitou and Normandy. This approach aimed to effectively cut off their access to vital reinforcement from the southern territories and the sea.

The responsibility of overseeing the forces stationed in the capital city was entrusted to the esteemed Marshal de Sancerre. At the same time, Du Guesclin made his way to Caën, successfully deceiving the English, who were under the impression that he was still in Paris. A significant portion of his military forces promptly assembled at that location. Instead of monetary compensation, he allocated his riches obtained in Spain and his opulent gold dinnerware, which was bestowed to him by King Henry, to his soldiers. Tiphaine Raguenel, the esteemed spouse of the individual in question, made a personal gift by including her jewels.

After successfully organizing his troops, Du Guesclin started his military campaign, subsequently confronting the formidable army led by the famed Thomas Grandson. Following a demanding nocturnal march against inclement weather conditions, the individual caught the opposing forces off guard, resulting in a decisive triumph at Pont-Vallain. After engaging in vigorous close-quarters combat, the grandson was subsequently captured by Du Guesclin. After fifty years marked by pride and triumph, English chivalry ultimately experienced a setback and later made payments for the release of captives. As Lefèvre asserts, this outcome was so widespread that even the most junior members of the military, such as squires and Pages, managed to capture prisoners on that particular day.

19.15 Descendants in Spain



Cette prégnance du thème de la croisade n'est pas pour autant une invention littéraire de Cuvelier. La réalité du mobile religieux était officielle, dès le lancement de l'opération par le pape Urbain V et par le roi de France Charles V. Conformément à l'exposé des mobiles par Cuvelier, que nous avons cité plus haut, il était même probablement un projet personnel de plusieurs des acteurs de l'expédition, à commencer par Du Guesclin lui-même. Plusieurs lettres évoquent en effet cet objectif ultime : lettre du pape pour recommander Du Guesclin au Prince de Galles[30] ; signalement, en novembre 1365 à Millau, du passage d'Hugues Calveley *en la companhia de Bertrand de Chaquinh per anar en Castilla* […] *encontre lo rei de Castilla e d'aqui en Granada, segon que dizia*[31] ; endenture de

---

(p. 45).

[30] M. Prou, Relations politiques du pape Urbain V avec les rois de France Jean II et Charles V, pièce LIII, p. 128 – également cité par M. Jones, Letters, orders and musters of Bertrand du Guesclin (1357-1380), n°101, p. 38.

[31] "en compagnie de Bertrand du Guesclin pour aller en Castille, contre le roi de Castille, et de là à Grenade, selon ses dires". J. Artières, Documents sur la ville de Millau, p. 146, n°293 – cité par M. Jones, Letters, orders and musters of Bertrand du Guesclin (1357-1380), n°127, p. 48.

guerre conclue le 16 février 1366 entre les deux mêmes, qui précise que les deux protagonistes :

> « tandroient compaignie ensemble la veage durante de Castille et de Grenade […]. Et si, par la grace de Dieu, ils purroient conquerre Granade, ycelle realme demourra au dit moss' Bertran sanz nulle partisone tant come est u pouer dou roy qui maintenant est, par ensint que les viles et fortelerses que le roy de Belamarin tient par deça la mere, q'ilz porroient estre conquises seront au dit moss' Hues, sanz partison. »[32]

On sait aussi qu'Henri de Trastamare couronna Du Guesclin roi de Grenade, le 5 avril 1366[33]. Enfin, même un an plus tard et dans une perspective se dissociant implicitement des opérations de Castille, Du Guesclin négociait encore à titre privé avec Pierre le Cérémonieux la mise à sa disposition de *dues grandes naus e una galea noliejades e pagades a sis meses a messio des senyor rey para anar en ultra mar sobre los enamichs de la Santa Cristianitat*[34], qui montre que la croisade était pour le futur connétable un projet personnel qui lui tenait à cœur[35].

Figure 19.21: *Facsimile of pages 25-26 of Lassabatère Thierry. Bertrand Du Guesclin et la guerre juste : traces et motifs d'une construction légendaire. In: Écrire la guerre, écrire la paix. Actes du 136^e Congrès national des sociétés historiques et scientifiques, « Faire la guerre, faire la paix », Perpignan, 2011. Paris : Editions du CTHS, 2013. pp. 18-28. (Actes des congrès nationaux des sociétés historiques et scientifiques, 136-9). From this document with proper references, we know that Du Guesclin received support and recommendations by the Pope and we also know that Henry of Trastamara crowned Du Guesclin king of Granada on April 5, 1366.*

19.15.1 Banquet with the King, and Errors in Historical Works

In understanding why the Count of Barcelona warmly welcomed Bertrand Du Guesclin and even invited him for dinner, shown in Figure 19.19 on page 169, it is essential to consider the strategic and historical contexts. The support from Aragon for Du Guesclin can be seen through the lens of medieval geopolitics and shared values. Du Guesclin's military prowess and strategic acumen were crucial during the Hundred Years' War and the Spanish War of the Two Peters. His resistance against English claims to French territories, driven by a confluence of feudal obligations and burgeoning French nationalism, made him a significant figure in reclaiming and defending French sovereignty. Aragon's King saw Du Guesclin as a valuable ally in diminishing English influence in Spain, aligning with Aragon's interests in regional stability and dominance. The shared knightly values and the moral alignment against Peter the Cruel further solidified this support. Thus, the Count of Barcelona's warm reception of Du Guesclin was rooted in a combination of realpolitik and mutual benefit.

Historical animosities and alliances also played a crucial role in this welcoming gesture. The longstanding enmity against the Montfort family explained in Chapter 19.20 and dating back to the brutal Albigensian Crusade led by Simon de Montfort, created a shared grievance between Du Guesclin and the Count of Barcelona. The House of Montfort's actions left a legacy of bitterness in Occitania, which was carried forward into the Breton War of Succession. Du Guesclin's support for Jeanne de Penthièvre against the Montforts resonated deeply with the Count of Barcelona, who viewed this struggle as a continuation of resistance against a common foe.

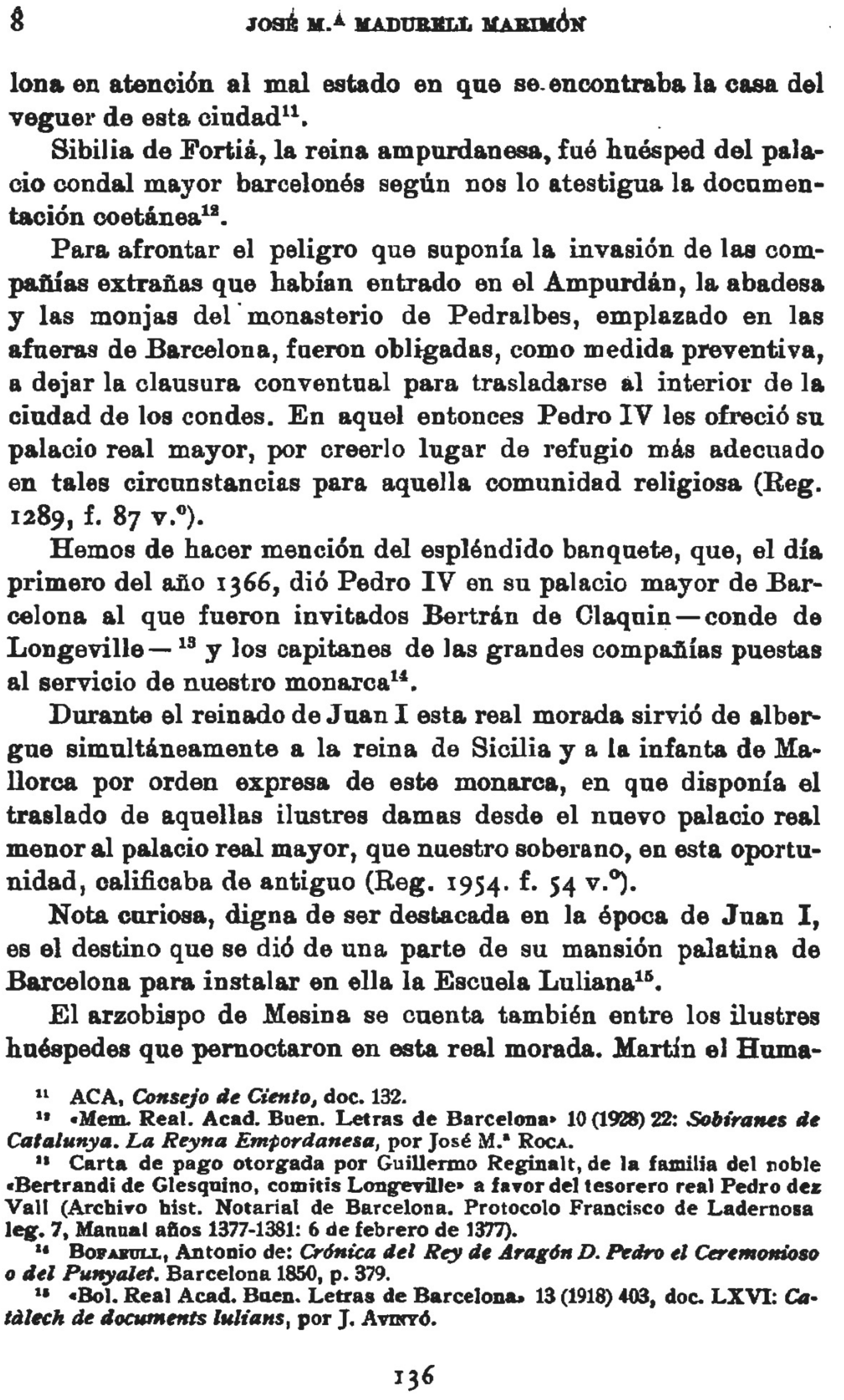
Furthermore, as explained in Chapter 19.19, Du Guesclin's lineage, potentially tracing back to the respected Desclergue family in the County of Barcelona, further endeared him to the Count. This convergence of historical grievances, shared values, and strategic alliances explains the Count of Barcelona's friendly and welcoming attitude towards Bertrand Du Guesclin.

Bertrand Du Guesclin, undeniably a prominent figure in French medieval history, indeed merits a closer examination due to his remarkable military prowess and influential alliances. In his lifetime, Du Guesclin earned unparalleled recognition for his military acumen, a reputation that led him to become an indispensable advisor to the French King Charles V. His impact extended beyond the borders of France, particularly in Spain, where his military achievements commanded respect, even though his noble lineage was not of the highest echelons.

Above all, Du Guesclin, as explained in Chapter 19.11, had purple blood, being a patrilineal descendant of Desclergues through an ancestor who had flourished as Hakim in Muslim Spain.

While Bertrand Du Guesclin descended from the oldest nobility on our planet, he did not hail from a patrilineal bloodline of the highest nobility, such as Kings. Nevertheless, it is worth noting that he possessed noble ancestry through his mother and other ancestral grandmothers, such as the one described in Chapter 19.13, who hailed from Brittany. His connection with the French King Charles V and his affiliations with the Aragonese King Pere IV of Aragon and the Castilian Enrique de Trastamare undoubtedly played a pivotal role in facilitating his integration into Spanish society. These powerful alliances not only bolstered his status but also likely aided him in forming connections with local Spanish women.

Significantly, the fact that Du Guesclin's descendants continued to forge marital unions with the high nobility or old nobility, such as Desclergue, Torró, Miquel, underscores the significance of his choice of a life partner from the Torró family. It is improbable that



8 JOSÉ M.ª MADURELL MARIMÓN

lona en atención al mal estado en que se encontraba la casa del veguer de esta ciudad[11].

Sibilia de Fortiá, la reina ampurdanesa, fué huésped del palacio condal mayor barcelonés según nos lo atestigua la documentación coetánea[12].

Para afrontar el peligro que suponía la invasión de las compañías extrañas que habían entrado en el Ampurdán, la abadesa y las monjas del monasterio de Pedralbes, emplazado en las afueras de Barcelona, fueron obligadas, como medida preventiva, a dejar la clausura conventual para trasladarse al interior de la ciudad de los condes. En aquel entonces Pedro IV les ofreció su palacio real mayor, por creerlo lugar de refugio más adecuado en tales circunstancias para aquella comunidad religiosa (Reg. 1289, f. 87 v.º).

Hemos de hacer mención del espléndido banquete, que, el día primero del año 1366, dió Pedro IV en su palacio mayor de Barcelona al que fueron invitados Bertrán de Claquin — conde de Longeville — [13] y los capitanes de las grandes compañías puestas al servicio de nuestro monarca[14].

Durante el reinado de Juan I esta real morada sirvió de albergue simultáneamente a la reina de Sicilia y a la infanta de Mallorca por orden expresa de este monarca, en que disponía el traslado de aquellas ilustres damas desde el nuevo palacio real menor al palacio real mayor, que nuestro soberano, en esta oportunidad, calificaba de antiguo (Reg. 1954. f. 54 v.º).

Nota curiosa, digna de ser destacada en la época de Juan I, es el destino que se dió de una parte de su mansión palatina de Barcelona para instalar en ella la Escuela Luliana[15].

El arzobispo de Mesina se cuenta también entre los ilustres huéspedes que pernoctaron en esta real morada. Martín el Huma-

[11] ACA, *Consejo de Ciento,* doc. 132.

[12] «Mem. Real. Acad. Buen. Letras de Barcelona» 10 (1928) 22: *Sobiranes de Catalunya. La Reyna Empordanesa,* por José M.ª Roca.

[13] Carta de pago otorgada por Guillermo Reginalt, de la familia del noble «Bertrandi de Glesquino, comitis Longeville» a favor del tesorero real Pedro dez Vall (Archivo hist. Notarial de Barcelona. Protocolo Francisco de Ladernosa leg. 7, Manual años 1377-1381: 6 de febrero de 1377).

[14] Bofarull, Antonio de: *Crónica del Rey de Aragón D. Pedro el Ceremonioso o del Punyalet.* Barcelona 1850, p. 379.

[15] «Bol. Real Acad. Buen. Letras de Barcelona» 13 (1918) 403, doc. LXVI: *Catàlech de documents lulians,* por J. Avinyó.

136

Figure 19.22: *Bertrand Du Guesclin was warmly welcomed in Barcelona by King Pedro IV of Aragon on the first day of 1366.*[a]

[a] José M. Madurell Marimón, "El Archivo Viejo o de las Puertas de Hierro," in Las Antiguas Dependencias del Palacio Real Mayor de Barcelona, in Analecta Sacra Tarraconensia, Revista de Ciencias Histórico-Eclesiásticas, Balmesiana, Barcelona, 1941, p.8.

such unions would have been feasible had he chosen a woman of lesser significance.

It underscores his ability to navigate the complex social hierarchies of medieval Europe and his lasting legacy, partially influenced by modern viewpoints, as a figure who transcended the limitations of his birthright through his military prowess and strategic alliances.

In French literature, we find *"Doña de Soria, dame de la cour de la reine Jeanne de Castille"* as the consort of Du Guesclin in Spain, where it is assumed that she was from a powerful family in Soria, sometimes assumed de Torres. This is, however, impossible. Either it was caused by misunderstandings, wrong translations from French to Spanish or vice versa, or deliberately to avenge the loss of Soria by du Guesclin.

In reality, Du Guesclin's consort must have been *"dame de la cour de la princesse Jeanne de Aragon"*, or in other words, a Lady of Honor in the court of Juana de Aragón.

Juana de Aragón was born in Barcelona on November 7, 1344, and she died in Castellón de Ampurias in 1385. Castellón de Ampurias is also known as Castelló d'Empúries. Juana de Aragón was the princess of Aragon because she was the daughter of King Pedro IV of Aragon and his wife, María de Navarra. She was the countess of Ampurias by her marriage (June 19 of 1373) with Juan I of Ampurias (1338-1398).

Doña de Soria was from the Torró family of Castelló d'Empúries.

We may assume that the alliance between Bertrand Du Guesclin and Doña Torró, later to be known as Doña de Soria, was made by King Pere IV of Aragon during a banquet on January 1, 1366.[33] Indeed, the companies, including that of Bertrand Du Guesclin, arrived in Barcelona on Christmas Eve 1365 and were directed to their designated quarters in or around the city. The main dignitaries of the troops, i.e. Bertrand du Guesclin, Hugh de Calveley, Marshal of France Arnoul d'Audrehem and Louis de Chalon (nicknamed the Green Horseman) were warmly received by the king, as evidenced by the pomp displayed by King Pere IV of Aragon (also known as Peter the Ceremonious) during the banquet given in their honor on New Year's Day 1366.

Indeed, the text in Figure 19.22 on page 186 provides[34] a fascinating glimpse into the historical events surrounding Bertrand Du Guesclin, a notable French commander and Constable of France, illustrating his significant standing in medieval European politics. Specifically, it recounts a grand banquet held in his honor by King Pedro IV of Aragon on the first day of 1366, situated in the grandeur of the Royal Palace of Barcelona. This event underscores Du Guesclin's importance and reflects the period's strategic alliances and diplomatic engagements.

During the mid-14th century, regions such as the Ampurdán (The area of Empúries) in Catalonia were plagued by the invasions of mercenary groups, commonly referred to as 'free companies.' These mercenaries, often comprised of demobilized soldiers from various European armies, posed significant threats to local stability and security. In response to such crises, communities like the nuns from the Pedralbes monastery were compelled to seek refuge within the fortified city of Barcelona, specifically within the Royal Palace, which was deemed the safest sanctuary by the king.

---

[33] Pere el Cerimonioós, Crònica, Barcelone, Ed. F. Soldevila, 1971, chap. 6 et 58, p. 1150-1151, chap. 57, p. 1150

[34] José M. Madurell Marimón, "El Archivo Viejo o de las Puertas de Hierro," in Las Antiguas Dependencias del Palacio Real Mayor de Barcelona, in Analecta Sacra Tarraconensia, Revista de Ciencias Histórico-Eclesiásticas, Balmesiana, Barcelona, 1941, p.8.

The splendid banquet hosted by Pedro IV, which prominently featured Du Guesclin among other captains of these mercenary companies, was not merely a social occasion but a profound demonstration of political alliance and mutual support. By inviting Du Guesclin and his captains, Pedro IV acknowledged their crucial role in defending his realm. He secured their loyalty and service amid his territories’ ongoing conflicts. The presence of these esteemed military leaders underscored their significance in the political landscape of the time.

This narrative is corroborated by other historical records, such as a payment letter issued by Du Guesclin’s family member in 1377, further indicating the deep financial and contractual relationships established between Du Guesclin’s forces and the Crown of Aragon. Furthermore, Antonio de Bofafull’s chronicle vividly details these events, painting a broader picture of King Pedro’s reign, known for his strategic matrimonial and military alliances that significantly shaped the political landscape of medieval Spain.

In sum, the banquet for Bertrand Du Guesclin was not just an event of mere ceremonial dining but a strategic focal point that reinforced necessary alliances, showcasing the intertwining of military power with royal diplomacy during a tumultuous era in European history. This occasion vividly illustrates how medieval monarchs utilized grand gestures of hospitality in the face of geopolitical struggles to secure crucial military support and stabilize their reigns. The strategic importance of these alliances cannot be overstated, as they were the bedrock of political stability in a time of uncertainty and upheaval.

Furthermore, the banquet really happened and is not the result of the fantasies of later chroniclers because testimonies are found in the ancient archives of the time.[35][36]

We should also keep in mind that King Pere IV of Aragon had interest in his alliance with the French King and that Henry of Trastamara a few months later, on April 5, 1366, crowned Bertrand du Guesclin as King of Granada, as shown in Figure 19.21 on page 185 clearly shows. In other words, this crowning and his alliances made Du Guesclin more attractive as a husband than one would otherwise tend to believe.

In the initial edition of this book, the author meticulously delineated the accounts found in historical chronicles pertaining to Du Guesclin and his descendants in Spain. Given the aforementioned factors, it becomes necessary to consider that these chronicles, authored one to three centuries following Du Guesclin’s demise, were likely constructed upon hearsay regarding two offspring who were purportedly born in Soria to a lady hailing from the Torró family. These chroniclers, however, were inclined to seek plausible connections within Castile, the geographical location of Soria, and consequently concentrated their attention on noble lineages associated with the ’de Torres’ surname. This approach led them to assert that the Du Guesclin lineage had merged with various noble lineages such as the de Guzman family, the de Fuentes lineage, the commanders of Mudela within the Order of Calatrava, among other imaginative connections. Ultimately, the French chroniclers, later adopted by their Spanish counterparts, seemingly aimed to elevate the lineage of Du Guesclin to a lofty status within the context of the Spanish Empire.

It is imperative to regard all of this information as speculative accounts and, in some instances, deliberate distortions of historical facts.

The sole point of certainty that can be gleaned from historical chronicles is that Du Guesclin fathered two sons during his time in Spain. One of these offspring bore the name Beltran, Bertran or Bertrand and adopted a surname found in various forms, including de Torres, de Tours, Thoreux, or, as our research has revealed, *Torró*.

The Torró family and their heraldry are described in Chapter 20 on page 215.

19.15.2 ’Dame de Soria’ was not from Soria

19.15.2.0.1 Soria is a Journey through Spanish History and Genealogy Nestled within the heart of Spain lies the picturesque region of Soria, a land steeped in rich history and adorned with tales of lineage and ancestry. Through the annals of time, Soria’s noble families have generated a narrative intertwined with the broader Spanish heritage, tracing their roots back to the historic regions of Navarra and León.

Soria’s aristocracy boasts a proud lineage, with familial ties dating back centuries. These noble houses, often bearing surnames like Rada, Azagra, Bazán, Muriera, Lopez, Fortunez, and Aznarez, are emblematic of the enduring spirit of Spanish nobility. They have historically played pivotal roles in shaping the region’s destiny, from defending against Moorish incursions to participating in the tumultuous politics of medieval Spain.

However, beneath the surface of these noble lineages lies a narrative shrouded in controversy and obscured by the sands of time. The intricate web of political intrigue, religious fervor, and territorial disputes has often led to the manipulation of historical truths. Forces such as the Papacy and the Crown of Castile have been known to rewrite narratives, erasing the contributions of certain groups, such as the Templars, the Navarrese, and the Aragonese, in favor of a more streamlined version of history.

Salamanca, a neighboring region, is a notable example of the diverse influences shaping Spanish genealogy. Accounts suggest the presence of families with Breton ancestry, intertwined with local lineages such as Anaya and Paz. Despite this, historical narratives propagated by certain institutions have sought to downplay or erase the contributions of these settlers, perpetuating a myth of a homogeneous Spanish identity untouched by external influences.

Figures like Papa Luna emerge as champions of historical truth, challenging the prevailing orthodoxy and advocating for the recognition of diverse ancestries. They argue against the erasure of contributions from regions such as Brittany, Normandy, and Poitou, highlighting the complexity of Spanish heritage. Yet, amidst the tide of political upheaval and cultural change, certain chronologies, particularly those promoting a monolithic Gothic identity, have persisted, obscuring the true diversity of Spain’s genealogical landscape.

As we move deeper into the labyrinthine corridors of Spanish genealogy, we are confronted with the complexity of our collective heritage. From the Jewish origins obscured by Gothic reinterpretations to the enduring legacy of French aid in the Christian Conquest, the tale of Soria and Spain is one of diversity, defiance, and resilience. It beckons us to challenge established narratives and embrace the richness of our ancestral truth, recognizing that the intermingling of cultures, bloodlines, and historical forces shapes our identities.

19.15.2.0.2 Soria and Du Guesclin French historical records designate Bertrand Du Guesclin’s Spanish consort as the ’*Dame de Soria*,’ suggesting her origin in the region of Soria. Correspondingly, these records associate her with the surname ’de Torres,’ or at least presume their progeny adopted this name.

However, such an assertion is untenable. A Sorian lineage bearing the name ’de Torres’ would have unlikely allied with Du Guesclin, while a counterpart from Aragon would not have possessed the requisite nobility to warrant his alliance. As elucidated in Chapter 19.15.3, it becomes apparent that Du Guesclin's consort could only have been a woman known as '*Torró*.' It is plausible that French chroniclers, in their translations and interpretations, misconstrued 'Torró' with the surname 'de Torres,' given the shared reference to a tower in French.

---

[35] Carta de pago otorgada por Guillermo Reginalt, de la familia del noble Bertrandi de Glesquino, comitis Longeville, a favor del tesorero real Pedro dez Vall (Arcbivo bist. Notarial de Barcelona. Protocolo Francisco de Ladernosa leg. 7, Manual años 1377-1381: 6 de febrero de 1377).

[36] Antonio de Bofafull, Crónica del Rey de Aragón D. Pedro el Ceremonioso o del Punyalet. Barcelona 1850, p. 379.

The implausibility of a noblewoman from Soria engaging in a liaison or marriage with Bertrand Du Guesclin stems from the fact that Sorian nobility typically aligned with Pedro de Trastamara, not Enrique de Trastamara, whom Du Guesclin served as a vassal, supported by the Kings of Aragon and France. Consequently, control over Soria and Molina eventually fell under Enrique de Trastamara, elevating Du Guesclin to Duke of Molina and Lord of Soria. These appointments served as compensation for Du Guesclin's assistance and retribution against the Sorian nobility, staunch supporters of Enrique de Trastamara, and fervent adversaries of the French.

However, Molina later transitioned into the possession of the King of Aragon due to Enrique de Trastamara's dubious dealings. While Du Guesclin briefly resided in Deza, Soria, it was Molina where he maintained prolonged dominion. Given the geographical proximity between Molina and Soria, French chroniclers likely assumed that Du Guesclin's consort, Torró or Turró, hailed from the neighboring Soria. The notion of her Catalonian origins seemingly eluded chroniclers, thus leading to their fallacious attribution. This oversight might have even been politically motivated, serving as retribution against Castile by the French monarchy.

Although the precise sequence of events remains elusive, Du Guesclin's consort certainly could not have been a 'de Torres' from Soria, as he never held sway in the region's courts, precluding any noble families from offering their daughters in union with him.

In a conversation with medievalist Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, it was emphasized that the conservative Sorian nobility, aligned with Pedro de Trastamara, vehemently opposed the bestowal of Molina upon Bertrand Du Guesclin, underscoring their antipathy toward him. This animosity likely dissuaded Du Guesclin from establishing a familial presence in Molina, opting instead for brief sojourns. Consequently, no noble family would have countenanced a union between their daughter and Du Guesclin. Therefore, the designation of his consort as a 'de Torres' from Soria is patently unfounded. The absence of any reprisals against families allied with Bertrand Du Guesclin affirms that none bore the surname 'de Torres' and establishes the inaccuracy of such claims.

The aversion of Castilians towards Pedro de Trastamara's demise contrasts sharply with the French perspective, which celebrated it as a triumph, given Pedro's alliances with Portugal, England, and potentially Gascony, Aquitaine, Brittany, and Normandy—regions subdued by the French crown.

Bertrand Du Guesclin relinquished the countship of Trastamara due to the tarnished reputation of the Trastamara lineage under Enrique de Trastamara, compounded by Du Guesclin's role in Pedro's demise, supported by the King of France. These factors collectively preclude the possibility of Du Guesclin forming a familial bond with a 'de Torres' from Soria.

Conversely, a Torró from Aragon would have been a more plausible match, given the diminished hostility towards Du Guesclin in that region. Nonetheless, it is conceivable that such an alliance would have required establishment before Pedro de Trastamara's defeat, as even Aragonese nobility would have balked at such a union after that. Nevertheless, the descendants of Du Guesclin would likely have identified more closely with their mother's lineage, Torró, given the potential repercussions of openly acknowledging their Du Guesclin heritage. Later generations would be more inclined to manifest their patrilinear identity.

The portrayal of the Torres lineage from Soria as descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin likely originated from the writings of Argote, possibly driven by motives of vengeance. Subsequent misinterpretations by French chroniclers, perhaps influenced by biased translations, further perpetuated this misconception.

In conclusion, Bertrand Du Guesclin's reputation fared more favorably in Aragon, owing to the strained relations between Pedro IV of Aragon and Pedro de Trastamara of Castile. Consequently, a union with a lady from Aragon or Catalonia would have been more socially acceptable than in Castile, where animosity towards Du Guesclin and his associates was pronounced. Hence, it is more feasible to entertain the notion of Du Guesclin's involvement with a Torró in Aragon or Catalonia rather than with a noblewoman from Soria, particularly given the prevailing sentiments of the Sorian nobility at the time.

We must also consider that Du Guesclin has several crusaders among his ancestors and that the blood of the Counts of Barcelona and Toulouse ran through his veins, as described in Chapter 19.13. Therefore, he was an acceptable marriage partner to the Aragaonese and, more precisely, the Catalans and the Barcelonese. Further reasons are explained in Chapter 19.19 and Chapter 19.20.

19.15.3 Doña Torró - Du Guesclin's Doña de Soria, and their Offspring

19.15.3.0.1 Context, Heraldry and Perspective Territories in Spain that were of interest to Bertrand Du Guesclin's adventure in Spain are shown in Figure 19.11 on page 162, such as, as outlined in Chapter 19.22 on page 203, Soria, shown in Figure 19.12 on page 163, Almazán, Atiensza, Deza, shown in Figure 19.13 on page 164 and Figure 19.14 on page 165, and Molina (Molina de Aragón).

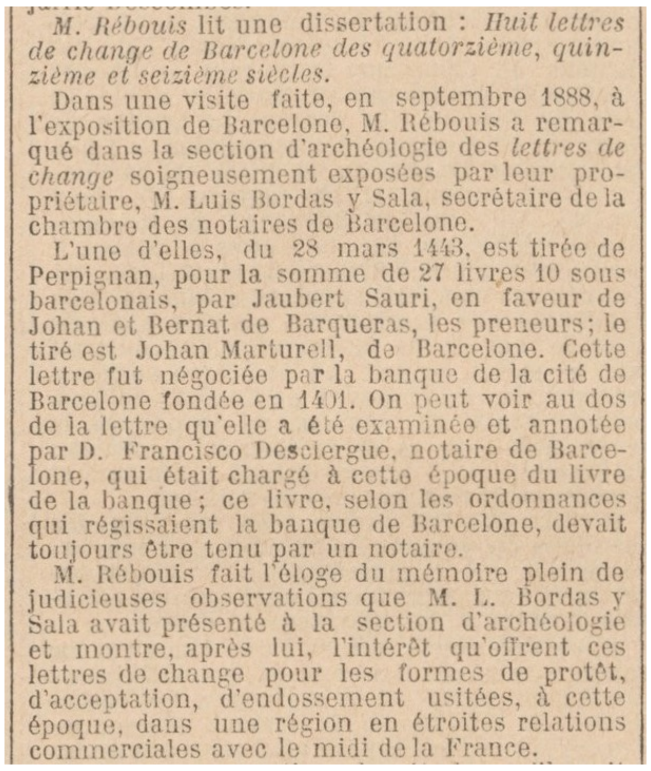
As described in Chapter 19.26.1, the French King and his Constable Bertrand Du Guesclin were on the side of H.M. Enrique de Trastámara in the conflict between Peter the Cruel and Henry of Trastámara. This conflict occurred within an ongoing conflict between Castile and Aragon, in which the French King and his Constable Bertrand Du Guesclin were also on the side of Aragon. H.M. the King of Aragon stood equally on the side of H.M. Enrique de Trastámara.

The families of Soria were on the side of Peter the Cruel. It is not thinkable that any of these families would have had their daughter marry or have children with Bertrand Du Guesclin. They were on a different side, and Du Guesclin was not an established and recognized nobleman in Soria.

When Henry of Trastámara made Bertrand du Guesclin Count of Trastámara in 1366 and Duque of Molina and Soria in 1371 under the Spanish version of his name 'Claquin,' he likely did this to take revenge on the noble families of Soria because they had not supported him. Du Guesclin, as French constable, would, however, not ally with any woman not from high nobility as it would damage his reputation in France and Spain.

When Du Guesclin resided in Soria, he had offspring with a Lady, but she could not have been from Soria. Only a noble Lady from the Crown of Aragon, from the ancient noble Turró or Torró family, would have been acceptable. French historians with political motives, soon copied by Spanish chronicles, referred to her as 'de Tours' or 'de Touraine' and 'de Torres' and claimed she was a 'de Torres' from Soria. The claim must have been done to stab the noble lineages of Soria in the back at first and, centuries later, to assert nobility bonds between France and Spain.

When Henry of Trastámara made Bertrand Du Guesclin Count of Trastámara in 1366, he established this new Claquin nobility line in Spain and allowed Du Guesclin to create a new Heraldic shield containing the double-headed eagle from the du Guesclin family and also the three fleurs-de-lys from the Turró or Torró family, as shown in Figure 23.6 on page 251. The use of three fleurs-de-lys suited Du Guesclin in France, too, as the French King must have interpreted it as a reference to France and its Monarchy, while to



M. Rébouis lit une dissertation : *Huit lettres de change de Barcelone des quatorzième, quinzième et seizième siècles.*

Dans une visite faite, en septembre 1888, à l'exposition de Barcelone, M. Rébouis a remarqué dans la section d'archéologie des *lettres de change* soigneusement exposées par leur propriétaire, M. Luis Bordas y Sala, secrétaire de la chambre des notaires de Barcelone.

L'une d'elles, du 28 mars 1443, est tirée de Perpignan, pour la somme de 27 livres 10 sous barcelonais, par Jaubert Sauri, en faveur de Johan et Bernat de Barqueras, les preneurs; le tiré est Johan Marturell, de Barcelone. Cette lettre fut négociée par la banque de la cité de Barcelone fondée en 1401. On peut voir au dos de la lettre qu'elle a été examinée et annotée par D. Francisco Desciergue, notaire de Barcelone, qui était chargé à cette époque du livre de la banque; ce livre, selon les ordonnances qui régissaient la banque de Barcelone, devait toujours être tenu par un notaire.

M. Rébouis fait l'éloge du mémoire plein de judicieuses observations que M. L. Bordas y Sala avait présenté à la section d'archéologie et montre, après lui, l'intérêt qu'offrent ces lettres de change pour les formes de protêt, d'acceptation, d'endossement usitées, à cette époque, dans une région en étroites relations commerciales avec le midi de la France.

Figure 19.23: *Notary Francesc Desclergue, described as notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443. Citation from 'Journal officiel de la République française. Lois et décrets' , June 14, 1889. (reference 1889/06/14 (A21, N158) of Bibliothèque nationale de France.*

Du Guesclin, it perpetuated his status as Constable of France.

Nevertheless, Du Guesclin's glory in Spain did not last very long and went down with the glory of Henry of Trastámara. The County and Dukedoms were lost, and Du Guesclin's children continued the lineage through the names of 'Torró.' Their 'Torró' bloodline was, nevertheless, part of the Torró clan that was already established as a very ancient nobility in Catalonia long before the arrival of Du Guesclin. In other words, not every Torró nobleman is a descendant of Bertrand Du Guesclin.

The lineage leading to Pere Desclergue (DC01) of Montblanc used Torró until Pere Torró i Desclergue (DC01). He was the first to establish the family line of the Desclergues in Montblanc, which is our patrilineal ancestry, the family who founded the famous house on its Main Square.

The Torró ancestry of Du Guesclin's partner is full of cross-breeding marriages in Girona, with the 'de Miquel' family, and this interbreeding continued after that, whereby some descendants chose to go with the family name Torró and others de Miquel throughout this family clan, or both, some descending from Du Guesclin. 'De Miquel' used the gryphon as shield, while 'Torró' used three fleurs-de-lys, sometimes with the middle one replaced by a tower and sometimes with the outer two replaced by a star. The Desclergues of Montblanc adopted these signs in their heraldic coat of arms, where they placed the gryphon on the helmet and the three fleurs-de-lys as ornaments around their shield. By doing so, they indirectly referred to their Miquel and Torró ancestry and Du Guesclin, who also used the gryphon on the helmet.

19.15.3.0.2 The Specific DNA Clues The Y-DNA Haplogroup of Du Guesclin is described in Chapter 19.27.3 on page 211.

19.15.4 The Descendants of Beltrán Torró, Son of Bertrand Du Guesclin

Based on the literature, Bertrand Du Guesclin produced two sons in Spain. Under the assumption they carried the name Torró, these sons were Beltrán Torró and Guerau Torró. The first was named after Bertrand Du Guesclin and appears as such in the literature[37], the second assumed name possibly is the maternal grandfather's name.

In 1974, Carmen Batlle i Gallart published research[38] on the Torró family of Barcelona and discovered they were split off from the Torró of Castelló d'Empúries. She did not know or discover that one or two of these split-off branches may have been descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin.

Her article was a continuation of her thesis on Barcelona's social and economic crisis in the middle of the 15th century.[39]

Beltrán Torró had a son, Galceran Torró. The latter had two children, Nicolau Torró and Pere Torró. Nicolau had a son, Galceran Torró.

Pere Torró married Eulalia Miquel, and their children were Francesc Torró i Miquel and Joan Torró i Miquel. An investigation by Cortés Rosal revealed that Joan Torró y Miquel and Doña Hostalric had no sons, only a daughter, Eleonor Torró y Miquel. She is the mother of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), and she was married to our Desclergue forefather described in Chapter 25, Pere Torró y Desclergue.

Francesc Torró i Miquel was royal secretary, and he was married to Clementa Desclergue;[40] their children were Eulalia Torró and Francina Torró. The other children of Francesc Torró i Miquel and Clementa Desclergue were two sons, Galceran Torró y Desclergue and Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01), our patrilineal ancestor.

19.15.5 The Ancestry of Clementa Desclergue

Clementa Desclergue, the wife of Francesc Torró y Miquel, was the daughter of Berenguer Desclergue. The latter was the brother of Francesc Desclergue and Pere Desclergue, also known as Pere de Clerico, a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt. Berenguer Desclergue was a man of the law, and in 1439, he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles since, on October 5, 1451, and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.

The father of Berenguer Desclergue was Francesc Desclergue, found in Figure 19.23 on page 189, and his mother was Doña d'Anguera (alias Desclergue).

Berenguer's grandfathers were Ramon Desclergue on his father's side and Bernat Desclergue (Bernat d'Anguera, alias Desclergue), on his mother's side. There is a reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and to his father, Guillem. Bernat d'Anguera was a military, located in Montblanc, like his father Guillem.

---

[37] Bertrand Thoreux, or de Torres, while Torró is much more plausible.

[38] Batlle i Gallart, Carme. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210

[39] C. BATLLE, La crisis social y económica de Barcelona u mediados del siglo XV, Barcelona, 1973.

[40] We derived that Clementia was Clementa Desclergue.

Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.18, the father of Berenguer Desclergue, was a notary in Barcelona in 1443, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona and he is shown in Figure 19.23 on page 189.

Clementa Desclergue also appears in Chapter 18.20.

The ancestors of Clementa Desclergue are described in Chapter 18. In particular, we find her father, Berenguer Desclergue, in Chapter 18.19, her grandfather, Francesc Desclergue, in Chapter 18.18, her great-grandfather, Ramon Desclergue, in Chapter 18.17. Ramon Desclergue's forefathers are described in Chapter 18.16, concerning Gerónimo Desclergue, Chapter 18.15, concerning Pere Desclergue, Chapter 18.12, concerning Guillermo Desclergue, Francesc Desclergue in Chapter 18.11 and Raymond Desclergue in Chapter 18.10.

Clementa Desclergue's grandmother, the mother of Berenguer Desclergue, was the daughter of Bernat D'Anguera, the son of Guillem D'Anguera. Bernat D'Anguera's mother was the granddaughter of Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12. In other words, Clementa Desclergue, through her father, Berenguer Desclergue, descended along two bloodlines from Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10.

19.15.6 The Descendants of Guerau Torró, Son of Bertrand du Guesclin

LA CATEDRAL DEL MAR
SERIESATRESMEDIA
UNA SERIE DE NETFLIX
LOS HEREDEROS DE LA TIERRA

Figure 19.24: *The Cathedral Santa Maria del Mar, located in the Ribera district of Barcelona, is an exquisite example of Catalan Gothic architecture. Constructed between 1329 and 1383, the cathedral was built by the parishioners and the port workers of the La Ribera neighborhood. Its majestic structure stands as a testament to the communal effort and devotion of the people of medieval Barcelona. Several members of our Torró, Miquel and Ros family were buried inside the Cathedral Santa Maria del Mar in Barcelona. This historic church, renowned for its architectural splendor, also served as the central building in the two acclaimed Netflix series 'La Catedral del Mar' and 'Los Herederos de la Tierra.' Both series offer modern-day interpretations of ancient Barcelona, a time when our ancestors thrived in the city. The main character in these series, Arnau Estanyol, bears a sentimental resemblance to the Desclergues family through his merchant activities and his friendly relations with the Jewish community of Barcelona.*

As mentioned in Chapter 19.15.4, a brother of Beltrán Torro existed, while his name is an assumption, namely Guerau.

In her work, Batlle I Gallart, mentioned in Chapter 19.15.4, focuses on Bertrán Torró, who married Sibillia Miquel and is not our ancestor. She observed that the Torró family originated in Castelló d'Empúries, not far from Girona, and that one branch of that family migrated to Barcelona. She found that the brothers' Jaume and Joan Torró branches remained in Castelló d'Empúries. At the same time, Guerau Torró and his wife Margarida moved to Barcelona, followed by Nicolau, who is the father of the subject of interest to Carmen Batlle i Gallart, i.e. Bertrán Torró, husband of Sibillia Miquel. It was, for instance, discovered by Carmen Batlle i Gallart that Elionor, the daughter of Joan Torró (of the branch that stayed in Castelló d'Empúries), was sponsored by Galceran Torró (the son of Nicolau), who in his will also remembered Francesca Torró, the wife of Pere Miquel. The latter was a graduate of the decrees of Castelló d'Empúries. He also remembered Pere, the son of Francesca Torró and Pere Miquel.[41]

Carmen Batlle i Gallart observed that Guerau Torró from Castelló d'Empúries was the first of this Torró family to settle in Barcelona. He was, according to Carmen Batlle i Gallart, a faithful servant of Ferdinand I. Guerau Torró was part of the embassy sent by this monarch to Naples in October 1414 to study the possibilities of carrying out the marriage of his second son Juan with the new Neapolitan queen, Juana.[42] Carmen Batlle i Gallart, however, did not reach an explanation on why Guerau Torró was so much a trustee of King Ferdinand I of Aragon that he entrusted him with finding a bride for his son. The Torró were, of course, an ancient noble family, but there was more.

To understand this trust, it is important to look closely at King Ferdinand I of Aragon,[43] born on November 27, 1380 in Medina

---

[41] Archivo Histórico de Protocolos de Barcelona, Francesc Matella, leg. 6, Primer libro de testamentos 1441-1468, 17 de julio de 1454.

[42] M. de la Cinta Mañé, "Algunos aspectos de la lugartenencia del infante don Juan en Sicilia (1415-14-16)," tesis para obtener el grado de Licenciatura, Barcelona, 1975, pág. 30.

[43] King Ferdinand I of Aragon is also known as Ferdinand of Antequera. In Catalan, whe was called Ferran d'Antequera, in Castilian, Fernando de Antequera.

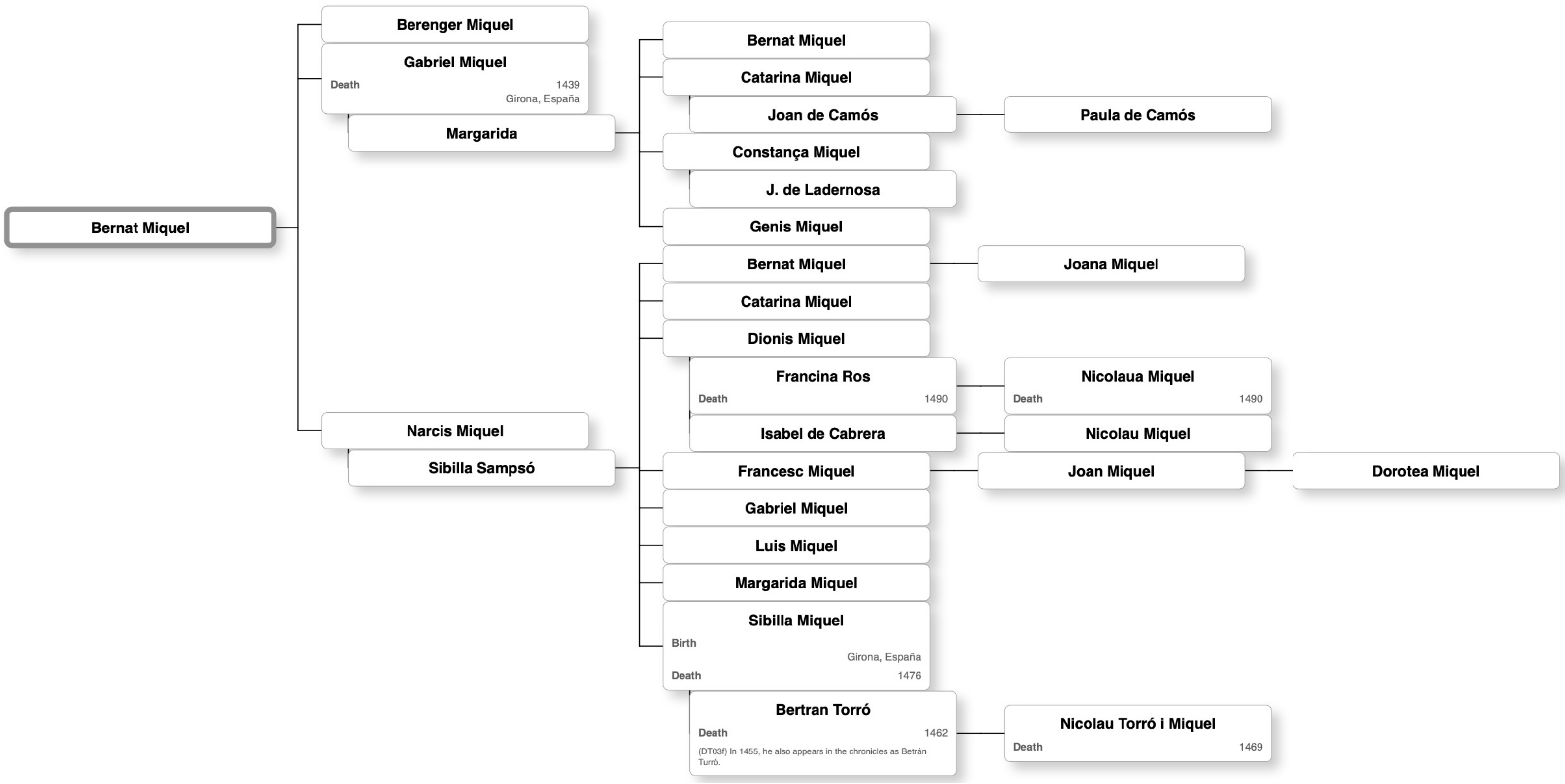

Berenger Miquel
Gabriel Miquel
Death 1439
Girona, España
Margarida
Bernat Miquel
Catarina Miquel
Joan de Camós
Paula de Camós
Constança Miquel
J. de Ladernosa
Genis Miquel
Bernat Miquel
Bernat Miquel
Joana Miquel
Catarina Miquel
Dionis Miquel
Francina Ros
Death 1490
Nicolaua Miquel
Death 1490
Narcis Miquel
Isabel de Cabrera
Nicolau Miquel
Sibilla Sampsó
Francesc Miquel
Joan Miquel
Dorotea Miquel
Gabriel Miquel
Luis Miquel
Margarida Miquel
Sibilla Miquel
Birth
Girona, España
Death 1476
Bertran Torró
Death 1462
(DT03f) In 1455, he also appears in the chronicles as Betrán Turró.
Nicolau Torró i Miquel
Death 1469

Figure 19.25: *The descendants of Bernat Miquel, ancestor of Sibilla Miquel, the wife of Betrán Torró.*

del Campo. King Ferdinand I of Aragon died on April 2, 1416 in Igualada. He was the grandson of King Peter IV of Aragon and was the son of King John I of Castile (1358-1390). He was the King of Aragon, the King of Sardinia, and the King of Sicily from 1412 to 1416. Additionally, he was also the King of Valencia, the King of Mallorca, the Count of Barcelona, the Count of Besalú, the Count of Pallars Jussà, the Count of Roussillon, the Count of Cerdagne, and, importantly, the Count of Empúries from 1412 to 1416, as well as the Count of Urgell and the Viscount of Age from 1413 to 1416.

His mother was the Infanta Éléonore of Aragon (1358-1382), daughter of King Peter IV of Aragon and sister of the following two kings of Aragon: John I and Martin I.

King Ferdinand I of Aragon lost his mother when he was two and his father when he was ten. In 1390, his older brother Henry (1379-1406) took over from John I of Castile under the name Henry III.

On the death of Henry III in 1406, he assumed the regency of the kingdom of Castile until 1410 in the name of his nephew John II. In 1410, the death of his uncle Martin I of Aragon triggered a succession crisis[44] in the States of the crown of Aragon. In that crisis, some supported James II, Count of Urgell, the closest descendant of the King in the male line, while others supported the French Louis III of Anjou, the grandson through his mother of King John I of Aragon. Others supported Ferdinand. A conference was held from March 1412 in Aragon, in Caspe, where the influence of Pope Benedict XIII of Avignon led the participants to choose Ferdinand.[45] Ferdinand, therefore, became the King of Aragon, the first representative in Aragon of the House of Trastamare.[46]

So, Ferdinand I of Aragon was the grandson of King Peter IV of Aragon, but also the grandson of Henry II of Castile through his father, King John I of Castile. Henry II of Castile is better known as Enrique de Trastamare, the son of Alphonso XI and Leonor de Guzman and the half-brother of Peter I of Castile, Peter the Cruel, whom he opposed during the first civil war of Castile from 1351 until 1369.

Bertrand Du Guesclin fought on the side of Enrique de Trastamare. In other words, Guerau Torró was the trustee of King Ferdinand I of Aragon, grandson of Enrique de Trastamare. The clue in this story is that Guerau Torró, or Grau de Torró, nephew of our ancestor Beltrán Torró, was the grandson of Bertrand Du Guesclin.

Once Guerau Torró, grandson of Bertrand Du Guesclin and nephew of our ancestor Beltrán Torró, had settled in Barcelona, he was followed by his brother, the money changer Nicolau, probably because of his business, and he was already called a Barcelona citizen at the beginning of the 15th century. From the money changer's marriage to a woman named d'Estapera, Galceran was born, sponsored by Antonia, wife of the Barcelonese merchant Pere Morer and a relative of the Torrós. Doña d'Estapera was the daughter of Antoni d'Estapera, a notary.[47] Thanks to his paternal fortune, Galceran could study law at the Lérida Study and expand his knowledge at the Universities of Toulouse and Montpellier until he obtained the title of Doctor of Laws. In Toulouse, he left some debt and later worked with the Doctor of Laws, Joan Agulló, who always owed him part of his salary. To prepare for his studies and then to carry out his work in Barcelona, he needed to have books, and in fact, we know part of his jurist's library, which was pawned.[48]

Carmen Batlle i Gallart focuses much of her article on Bertrán Torró (dead in 1462 and married to Sibillia Miquel), half-brother of Galceran (Doctor of Laws, dead in 1454) and married to Sibilla Miquel (dead in 1476). She writes that Bertrán, son of the money changer and his second wife, Francesca, did not receive such careful cultural training but only the standard education of honorary citizens, the class to which the family belonged. It is explainable, considering he was the second born and destined for business. The two brothers appear very close. Once their father died (before 1431), they continued to share their father's house in El Borne, equipped with a bridge. Galceran did not arrange his burial in the Torró chapel in Santa María del Mar. Carmen Batlle i Gallart believes that this is because the chapel would only later become the property of the Torró. Galceran indicated in his will that he be buried in the church of Saint Catherine of the Convent of the Preachers.

Bertrán, husband of Sibillia and possessor of the solid family fortune, seems to have first dedicated himself to commercial businesses and then concentrated his activity in municipal politics until achieving a certain prestige in the City House during the government of the '*buscaris.*'

---

[44] The War of Succession of Aragon, 1410-1412

[45] Jacques d'Urgell rejected this decision, but the rebellion he launched was quickly put down.

[46] The House of Trastamare was the House of the Kings of Castile since 1369.

[47] BITECA bioid 2924, Antoni D'Estapera, notari, Floruit 1409, Lloc vinculat Barcelona; manid 1050 MS: Barcelona: Arxiu de Protocols, 7 - Constantia Julia, escrit 1409-12-02 a quo.

[48] Two 'Bartol' or comments by this jurist on the first part of the 'Digesta nova' and the second part of the 'Inforsada,' a Joan Fabra on the 'Instituta,' a Radulf, several books of the 'Codi' and others that ended up in the hands of their creditors as a guarantee for the payment of census and life pensions or the purchase of them.

His situation in establishing the merchants of the Council of Hundred lasted more than twenty years from 1433. Carmen Batlle i Gallart found him in said estate in 1433, 1435, 1436, 1437, 1438, 1446, 1448, 1449, 1450, 1451 and 1452.[49] As a *buscari* he developed great activity. He occupied a prominent place in the Barcelona government, becoming councilor in 1455, the first year merchants and artisans arrived at the *conselleria*. Certainly, his prestige within the popular group led to his tragic end at the hands of his enemies. Bertran had been a member of the Cortes, a position for which he was elected on October 9, 1454. Bertrán, for his ability and commitment, was re-elected on May 12 of the following year, while the majority of his colleagues were dismissed.[50]

His dedication to the work of trustee led him to be appointed ambassador of the Corts to King Juan II, who was going to Gerona at the end of August 1456.[51]

In his mission, Bertrán ran into the members of the Biga, who, already in October 1457, wanted his death, as the notary of the Provincial Council expressed. On October 16 of that year, Bertrán left Barcelona on the '*somatent*, towards Caldes to recover Isabel, the widow of citizen Joan Romeu, kidnapped by Pere de Castellbell.

When arriving in Caldes, Bertrán Torró, one of the captains, asked for a bowl of broth because he was faint. Chronicler Jaume Safont tells us that this detail earned him ridicule from his companions. The nickname remained with him until his death, *"que més li haguera valgut que hagués bagut plom fus"*, he adds, moved by his hatred towards the searchers[52] This chronicler hated Bertrán for political reasons despite both being more or less related. Indeed, Jaume Safont was the half-brother of Francesc Torró, royal secretary.

During this long period of the Cortes, a certain contact would occur between Bertrán and Juan, then King of Navarre and then of Aragon, to the point that the Barcelona trustee lent the monarch 500 florins. The debt was left pending due to the expulsion of the King and the violent death of Bertrán Torró, so Juan II included it in his will so that it could be paid by his son Fernando.[53]

A candle in an iron candelabra illuminated the macabre scene until the moment of the funeral, which occurred at night.

Bertrán Torró's death is recorded in the death book of Santa María del Mar of Barcelona, his parish, because he owned a large house with a chapel in El Borne, a house that faced Calle de las Moscas and had a bridge. Among other assets, it was inherited by his widow, Sibilla Miquel, who had many conflicts with Nicolau Torró, a money changer, perhaps Bertrán's natural son or son from a first marriage. The fight was motivated by the possession of the important sum of 3217 pounds of censuses on the kingdoms of Aragon and Mallorca, and the appointment of arbitrators resolved it: Joan Planes, doctor of decrees and canon of the Seu d'Urgell, Arnau Dezmas, doctor of laws from Barcelona and Joan Narcís Saplana. These jurists handed down the sentence before the notary Joan Brujó on June 6, 1496, with their decision favorable to the heirs of Nicolau, who had already died on this date. His relative Francesc Torró, the king's secretary, inherited a part and used the 400 pounds received to provide for his daughters Francina and Eulalia.

Sibilla, the wife of Betrán Torró, belonged to an important family from Gerona, the Miquel family. Her place in her ancestry tree is shown in Figure 19.25 on page 191. Her father was Narcís Miquel, an honorary citizen with a gentleman brother; her mother, Sibilla Sampsó, belonged to another well-known family from the same city. Five sons and five daughters were born from this marriage, most of whom entered religion: Caterina in Sant Pere de les Puelles in Barcelona, Margarida in Sant Feliu in Gerona, Isabel in Sant Salvador in Perpignan and Aldonga in Belloc de Peralada, Gabriel was abbot of Gerri and Lluís archdeacon of Conflent and canon of Elna, when on January 3, 1456 the Barcelona councilors, including his brother-in-law Torró, recommended him to the Pope.

Of Sibilla's brothers, the one who Carmen Batlle i Gallart was mostly interested in is Díonís Miquel, for having been the heir to the fortune of his brother-in-law Bertran Torró, along with receiving the surname Torró, which could, however, not be perpetuated on this side either. Indeed, he received the inheritance upon the death of his sister on April 16, 1476. Dionís, like his brothers, entered religion and was a hospital canon in Pamplona, but he abandoned his ecclesiastical career to fulfill his sister's will. So, he adopted the surname Torró, and he married Francina Ros, signing the marriage chapters on October 15, 1479, before the family notary, Rafael Riudor.

Francina Ros belonged to a family of honorary citizens of Barcelona, the daughter of Joan Ros, a doctor of law, and Margarida. It seems like a good match for Dionís Torró alias Miquel, who was a gentleman and used his brother-in-law's fortune based mainly on public censuses, like those mentioned above, and private ones like the one paid by the notary Joan Ubach and his family.

From this marriage, a daughter was born, Nicolaua, who died a few months later, barely surviving her mother, who died on April 27, 1490. [54] Dionís went to Castile, where he was in 1494, perhaps to serve King Ferdinand. He then remarried Isabel de Cabrera, with whom he had no children. Dionís lived in Barcelona, where he participated in the municipal government, being councilor '*en cap*' in 1507. He was also appointed consul of the Catalans in Malta on September 18, 1510.[55] Perhaps he did not take possession of the position because he died then. His wife survived him and was his heir. So, on November 5, 1511, he made an inventory of his property before the notary Guerau Joan Coromina, who listed the house of Bertrán Torró in Borne.

The Torrós had their own grave in the chapel of Saint Ivo and Saint Eulalia in the church of Santa María del Mar, and their shields appeared there. Santa María del Mar is shown in Figure 19.24 on page 190. The Torrós included a tower between two spearheads on a field of gold. The Miquels applied only two fleurs-de-lis. The Roses used a rose.

In this chapel, badly destroyed in 1936, one can still see the shields of the Miquel, Torró, and Ros on the cartouches and that of the Miquel on the holy water font. The recumbent statues of Sibilla Miquel and Francina Ros were also preserved on the covers of their respective coffins, which have disappeared.[56]

19.15.7 Historians on Du Guesclin's Offspring

The life of Bertrand Du Guesclin is very well documented because of his importance to the history of France. Although many of these works are written from a rather French nationalistic viewpoint, from these sources, we must conclude that Du Guesclin has been officially married twice in France and had no legal descendants from any of these marriages. However, the same sources also mention that he had a relationship with a lady at Soria in Castile during his stay in Spain between 1365 and 1370 and that there were descendants. At the same time, the reader is urged to read Chapter 19.15.2 and Chapter 19.15.3.

---

[49] Historical Archive of the City of Barcelona, Deliberations books of those years.

[50] Manual de Novells Ardits vulgarment appellat Dietari del antich Consell Barceloní, II, Barcelona, 1893, págs, 189 y 207. Sobre dichas Cortes véase S. SOBREQUÉS, Los orígenes de la revolución catalana del siglo XV, Cortes de Barcelona de 14154-1458, «Estudios de Historia Moderna», II (1952), 1-96. See also C. BATLLE, La crisis, págs. 331-349.

[51] Cortes de los antiguos reinos de Aragón y Valencia y Principado de Cataluña, XXIII, págs, 117-118.

[52] Jaume Safont, Díetari de las zurbasíons del tems del rey Don Joan... Biblioteca de Catalunya, ms. 978, fol. 55 v.

[53] The claim was presented to Ferdinand the Catholic in the Cortes held against the Catalans as a grievance, and finally the king ordered the payment of the amount owed in five monthly installments (ACA reg, 3,572, íol. 177 v-178 , Alcalá de Henares, February 24, 1498).

[54] Francina made a will before the notary Miquel Carbonell on April 22, 1490. (José M.a DE ALÓS Y DE DOU, The heraldry in the basilica of Santa María del Mar, «Bulletin of the Society of Attraction of Foreigners» (Barcelona), 1924, pp. 37.38).

[55] Antonio Capmany y Monpalau, Memorias históricas sobre la marina, comercio y artes de la antigua ciudad de Barcelona, reed. Barcelona, II, 1961-1963, págs, 857 y 1.029.

[56] Juan Ainaud, José Gudiol y Federico Verrié, Catálogo monumental de España. La ciudad de Barcelona, Madrid, 1947, I, pág. 125 y II, figs, 738-739.

In the medieval era, it was common for nobility to father numerous illegitimate offspring. Unlike today, during that period, illegitimate children were not concealed within the family; they were acknowledged as the offspring of their noble fathers to the same extent as legitimate children. Distinctions between legitimate and illegitimate offspring primarily surfaced in inheritance matters following the father's demise. In the absence of explicit provisions within a will, illegitimate children were typically excluded from inheriting their father's assets or titles. Consequently, medieval marriages often served as strategic alliances aimed at facilitating the transfer of wealth and titles, prioritizing pragmatic considerations over romantic affection.

In the case of Bertrand Du Guesclin, this was the same. It is, however, remarkable that he has never had legal children. Therefore, he had no heir when he died.

A son, known from documents,[57] was named Michel Du Guesclin and died in 1383. There were also reportedly two children from his relationship with a doña at Soria in Castile in Spain.

Indeed, André Davy, in his book 'Frères d' Armes,' writes that Bertrand Du Guesclin joined Torró[58], his dame of Soria, in December 1370. He writes,

'*Il voyait tendrement s' écouler les jours auprès de sa Dame De Soria, suivante de la reine Dona Léonor.*'

From the relationship of Du Guesclin and his Dame de Soria were two children born. The alliance with his Dame de Soria lasted from 1366 until at least 1370. Other authors write that this Dame de Soria was *dame de la cour de la reine Jeanne de Castille.* In other words, they are all guessing. What is most likely, as stated above, is that Dame de Soria *"dame de la cour de la princesse Jeanne de Aragon"*, or in other words, a Lady of Honor in the court of Juana de Aragón[59] the daughter of King Pedro IV of Aragon who was supported by Bertrand Du Guesclin and who also acknowledged the military achievements of the Desclergues in Montblanc as shown in Figure 21.1 on page 235, Figure 21.2 on page 237, Figure 21.3 on page 238, and Figure 21.4 on page 239.

In the period 1370-1371, the 'Corts Generals' of the Crown of Aragon were held in Tarragona, Tortosa and Montblanc, which is described in Jordi Rius i Jové[60]

Historians also allude to the existence of heraldic shields employed by the descendants of Du Guesclin. However, it is important to underscore that these assertions lack empirical substantiation and are primarily predicated upon presumptions regarding the purported lineage of Du Guesclin within noble Castilian families, including the de Torres and de Guzman clans.

A close look at the tomb of Du Guesclin in Paris reveals an interesting detail. His sword's handle, seen in Figure 19.10, shows two young persons, in the age range of 9-14 years, mourning on a weapon shield that shows no heraldic symbols. As Du Guesclin died in 1380, his Spanish children, with his Doña de Soria, must have been 9-14 years old at that time. The lack of heraldic symbols on the shield may symbolize that they were not the heraldic heirs in France of Du Guesclin because they did not stem from a legally married couple.

Besides the literature facts shown below, the other tangent pieces of evidence are DNA with fractions of old Breton families found in our DNA, and a paternal line separated from ours around 1000 years ago (based on the Y-DNA Haplogroups) exists near the ancestral villages of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Gathering these facts forms compelling evidence, although critics would say that the old Breton autosomal DNA may also appear through some noble lineages passing through the Torró family.

Next, we will summarise what is known about each child and present the testimonies in the literature.

In Chapter 19.26.3, we describe the evidence of Bertrand Du Guesclin visiting Montblanc in 1365 and 1370. Later, Montblanc was under the influence of de Trastámara, but the connections in that area must be searched in the Girona area instead.

19.15.7.1 On Michel Du Guesclin (DG12)

He was a son of Du Guesclin in France and is mentioned in the Chamber of Accounts register of 1380, f ° 17a, for a receipt of twenty-nine 'Livres tournois' which are granted to him in consideration of his services. He was a bastard of Bertrand Du Guesclin and Jeanne de Laval. He served very briefly in Flanders and established himself in Normandy.

19.15.7.2 On Beltran Torró (DT01), our ancestor

He was Du Guesclin's son in Spain. He received his father's first name, and if historians are right about him, he must have followed in his father's military footsteps despite their confusion with the name Beltran de Torres. According to their accounts, in that case, he was a Commander of Mudela in the Knight's Order of Calatrava.

The historians' accounts, despite the name confusion and that fact that the boys of Bertrand Du Guesclin were Aragonese and not Castilian, is somewhat reasonable, because the Order of Calatrava played a significant role in the Crown of Aragon during the era of the Reconquista. Their presence in this region can be traced back to 1179 when Alfonso II, known as '*the Chaste*,' granted them the territory of Alcañiz and its surrounding areas. In this newly acquired domain, the order established various '*encomiendas*' and '*subencomiendas*,' with the Alcañiz Commission emerging as the most prominent.

The Calatravas of Alcañiz significantly contributed to the ongoing Reconquista efforts. They gradually expanded their influence by acquiring strategic locations such as Monroyo in 1209, Alcorisa in 1263, Calaceite in 1271, and Calanda in 1360. Their territorial holdings extended even further to encompass Bejís in 1235, and they briefly controlled Villena in the Kingdom of Valencia.

However, the Encomienda of Alcañiz faced a steady decline beginning in 1533, marked by the death of Juan de Lanuza, the commander of the order and Viceroy of Aragon. Subsequent papal bulls resulted in the transfer of authority over the *encomienda* to the monarchs Carlos I and Felipe II.

In the 18th century, the Alcañiz *encomienda* experienced fragmentation as Valdealgorfa, La Codoñera, and Torrocilla de Alcañiz gained independent jurisdiction, marking a significant transformation in the organization and governance of the region.

19.15.7.3 On Guérech Torró (DT01b)

He was Du Guesclin's son in Spain. There is no direct evidence in the literature as to what the first name of this descendant was. It may be Guérech, a Breton name appearing in Catalonia as Guerau, Gerau, or Grau, another word for Gerardo. In Jean Ogée[61], it is found that the name was considered a Breton version of Girard, which in Spanish transforms either to Gerardo or to Grau.[62] Some sources state that the Lords of de Fuentes (from the land of Sevilla), such as Pedro de Fuentes, Gómez de Fuentes, and Alvaro de Guzmán, descend from Bertrand Du Guesclin. Other sources say this is not true and suggest that de Fuentes stem from a mercenary who accompanied Bertrand Du Guesclin (e.g., a cousin or someone else) during his stay in Spain. Alonso López de Haro even explains the origins of the Lords of de Fuentes and does not consider Bertrand Du Guesclin. As stated above, we figured out that all such claims are fiction and that Du Guesclin had no offspring with a Torres lady from Soria, but rather with a Torró lady from Gerona.

---

[57] le registre de la Chambre des Comptes en 1380

[58] André Davy, like all historians, wrote Torres and not Torró.

[59] Juana de Aragón was born in Barcelona on November 7, 1344, and she died in Castellón de Ampurias, in 1385. Castellón de Ampurias is also known as Castelló d'Empúries. Juana de Aragón was princess of Aragon, because she was the daughter of King Pedro IV of Aragon and his wife María de Navarra. She was the countess of Ampurias by her marriage (June 19 of 1373) with Juan I of Ampurias (1338-1398).

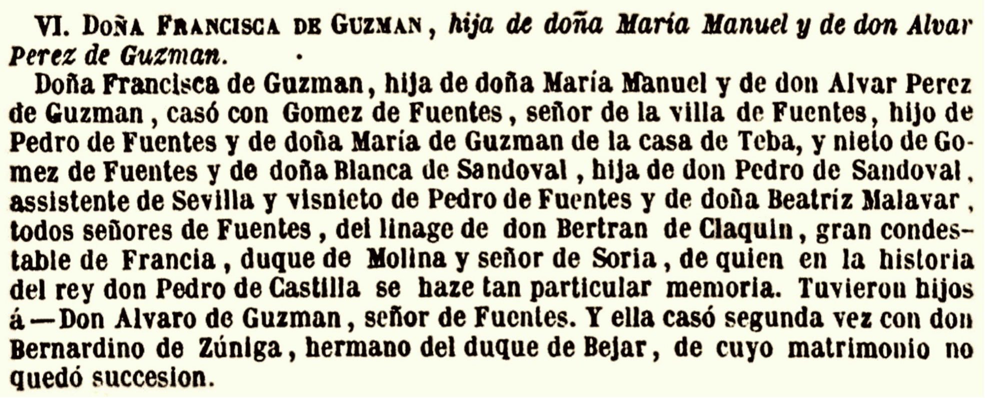
[60] Jordi Rius i Jové, 'Capítols de Cort de Barcelona i Fraga, 1379-1384' , Institut d' Estudis del Baix Cinca-I.E.A., IEBC.

[61] Jean Ogée, 'Dictionnaire Historique et Géographique de la Province de la Bretagne'

The reader will find that we have DNA connections with Guzmán and Fuentes. Still, since it concerns autosomal DNA, it's impossible to reconstruct which ancestry line the links appear along.

Other sources state that Grau de Torres and Juan Gutiérrez de Torres, come from this house founded in Soria. They settled in Arévalo and Cuéllar, where they perpetuated the family name, consistent with other information. This is, however, also fiction.

19.15.7.4 An Undated Reference



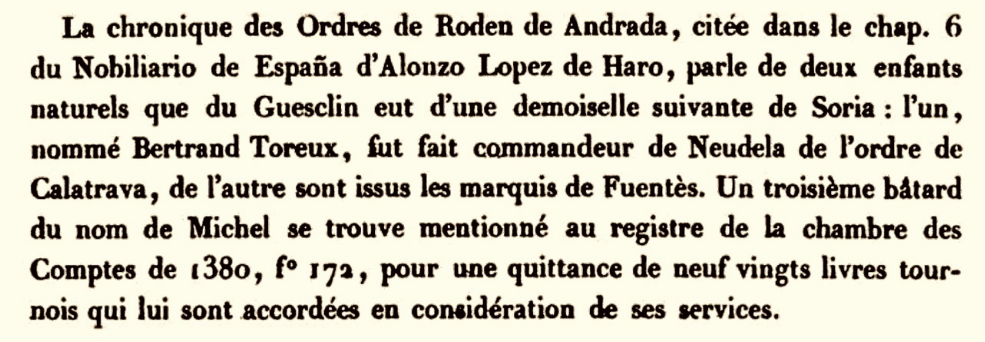
VI. Doña Francisca de Guzman, ***hija de doña María Manuel y de don Alvar Perez de Guzman.***

Doña Francisca de Guzman, hija de doña María Manuel y de don Alvar Perez de Guzman, casó con Gomez de Fuentes, señor de la villa de Fuentes, hijo de Pedro de Fuentes y de doña María de Guzman de la casa de Teba, y nieto de Gomez de Fuentes y de doña Blanca de Sandoval, hija de don Pedro de Sandoval, assistente de Sevilla y visnieto de Pedro de Fuentes y de doña Beatriz Malavar, todos señores de Fuentes, del linage de don Bertran de Claquin, gran condestable de Francia, duque de Molina y señor de Soria, de quien en la historia del rey don Pedro de Castilla se haze tan particular memoria. Tuvieron hijos á—Don Alvaro de Guzman, señor de Fuentes. Y ella casó segunda vez con don Bernardino de Zúniga, hermano del duque de Bejar, de cuyo matrimonio no quedó succesion.

Figure 19.26: *Narrative on Doña Francisca de Guzmán, daughter of Doña María Manuel and Don Alvar Pérez de Guzmán. (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

The narrative in Figure 19.26 says that Doña Francisca de Guzmán, daughter of Doña María Manuel and Don Alvar Pérez de Guzmán, married Gómez de Fuentes, lord of the town of Fuentes, son of Pedro de Fuentes and Doña María de Guzmán of the house of Teba, and grandson of Gómez de Fuentes and doña Blanca de Sandoval, daughter of don Pedro de Sandoval, assistant to Seville and great-grandson of Pedro de Fuentes and doña Beatriz Malabar, all gentlemen are of Fuentes, of the lineage of don Bertrand de Claquin, great constable of France, Duke of Molina and Lord of Soria, of whom in the history of King Don Pedro de Castilla such a particular memory is made. Doña Francisca de Guzmán had children by Don Álvaro de Guzmán, Señor de Fuentes; and she married a second time to don Bernardino de Zúñiga, brother of the Duke of Bejar, from whose marriage there was no succession.

19.15.7.5 A Reference by Cuvelier, 14th Century



La chronique des Ordres de Roden de Andrada, citée dans le chap. 6 du Nobiliario de España d'Alonzo Lopez de Haro, parle de deux enfants naturels que du Guesclin eut d'une demoiselle suivante de Soria : l'un, nommé Bertrand Toreux, fut fait commandeur de Neudela de l'ordre de Calatrava, de l'autre sont issus les marquis de Fuentès. Un troisième bâtard du nom de Michel se trouve mentionné au registre de la chambre des Comptes de 1380, f° 172, pour une quittance de neuf vingts livres tournois qui lui sont accordées en considération de ses services.

Figure 19.27: *Narrative by Cuvelier. (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

We investigated a transcript, shown in Figure 19.27 found in Ernest Charrière (éd.), Chronique de Bertrand du Guesclin, par Cuvelier, trouvère du XIVe siècle, Paris, Firmin-Didot, 1839 (2 tomes).

The narrative tells that the chronicle of the Orders of Roden de Andrada, quoted in chap. 6 of Alonzo Lopez de Haro's Nobiliario de España, speaks of two natural children that du Guesclin had from a young Lady from Soria:

A) one, named 'Bertrand Toreux' (Bertrand Torró (DT01)), who was made Commander of Neudela of the Order of Calatrava,

B) from the other (DT01b) stem the Marquis de Fuentès.

C) A third bastard named Michel (DG12) is mentioned in the Chamber of Accounts register of 1380, f ° 17a, for a receipt of nine twenty 'Livres Tournois' granted to him in consideration of his services.

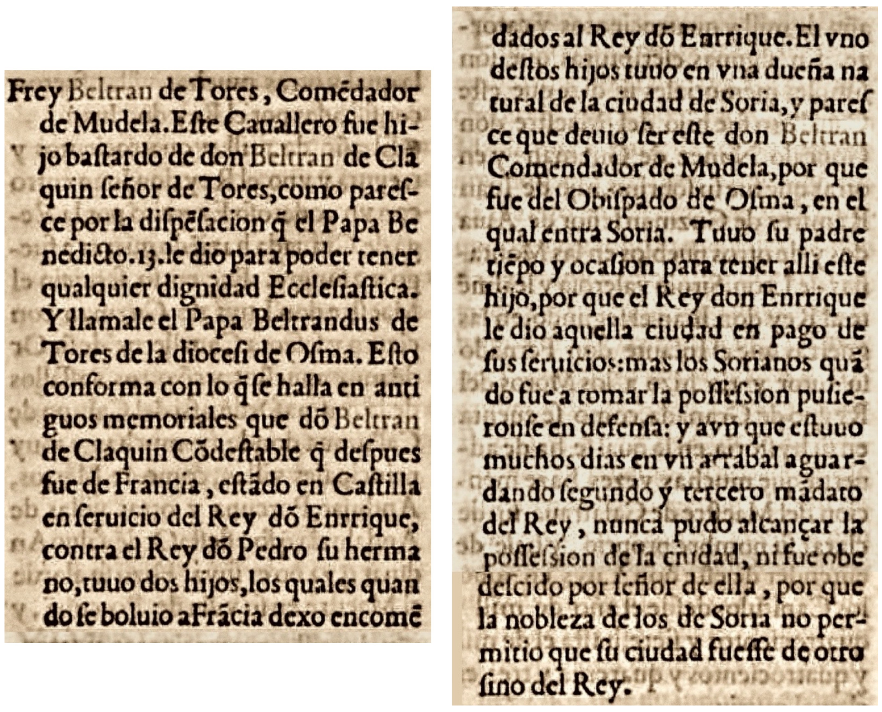
The challenge at hand revolves around Cuvelier's limited access to information regarding the subsequent generations following Du Guesclin's children, whence facts were clearly added here in later times. Consequently, these later historical accounts contain supplementary data characterized by a blend of propaganda, inaccurate details, and unsubstantiated rumors interwoven with factual elements, mirroring a pattern consistent with other historical references of its kind.

19.15.7.6 A rRference by Francisco de Rades y Andrada, 1572

As shown in Figure 19.28, we examined Francisco de Rades y Andrada, 'Chronica de las tres ordenes y cauallerias de Sanctiago, Calatraua y Alcantara: en la qual se trata de su origen y successo, y notables hechos en armas de los maestres y caualleros de ellas: .. Compuesta por el licenciado Frey Francisco de Rades y Andrada' , printed in 1572 by Juan de Ayala.

---

[62] Perhaps this name made historians believe that Don García de Torres, Bishop of Burgos, was a Descendant of Grau, son of Du Guesclin and buried in his Cathedral in Burgos after his death.



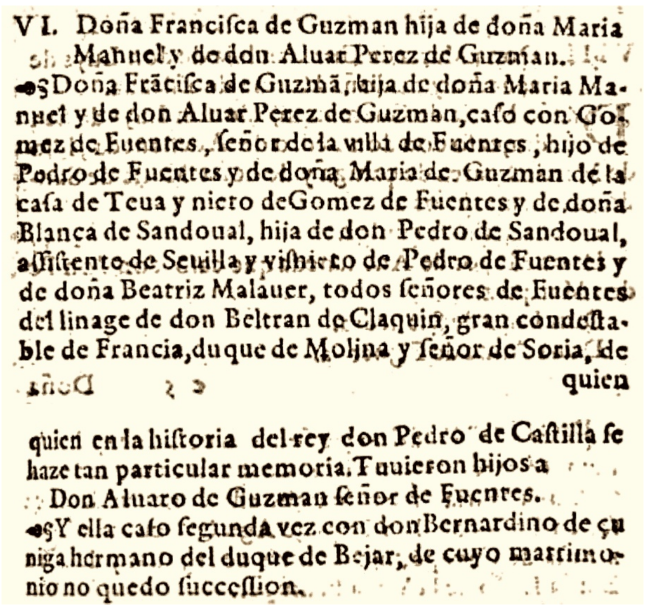
Frey Beltran de Tores, Comẽdador de Mudela. Eſte Cauallero fue hijo baſtardo de don Beltran de Claquin ſeñor de Tores, como pareſce por la diſpẽſacion q̃ el Papa Benedicto. 13. le dio para poder tener qualquier dignidad Eccleſiaſtica. Y llamale el Papa Beltrandus de Tores de la dioceſi de Oſma. Eſto conforma con lo q̃ ſe halla en antiguos memoriales que dõ Beltran de Claquin Cõdeſtable q̃ deſpues fue de Francia, eſtãdo en Caſtilla en ſeruicio del Rey dõ Enrrique, contra el Rey dõ Pedro ſu hermano, tuuo dos hijos, los quales quando ſe boluio a Frãcia dexo encomẽdados al Rey dõ Enrrique. El vno deſtos hijos tuuo en vna dueña natural de la ciudad de Soria, y pareſce que deuio ſer eſte don Beltran Comendador de Mudela, por que fue del Obiſpado de Oſma, en el qual entra Soria. Tuuo ſu padre tiẽpo y ocaſion para tener alli eſte hijo, por que el Rey don Enrrique le dio aquella ciudad en pago de ſus ſeruicios: mas los Sorianos quãdo fue a tomar la poſſeſſion puſieronſe en defenſa: y avn que eſtuuo muchos dias en vn arrabal aguardando ſegundo y tercero mãdato del Rey, nunca pudo alcançar la poſſeſſion de la ciudad, ni fue obedeſcido por ſeñor de ella, por que la nobleza de los de Soria no permitio que ſu ciudad fueſſe de otro ſino del Rey.

Figure 19.28: *Narrative by Francisco de Rades y Andrada, 1572. (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

The narrative reports that 'Frey' (i.e. a brother of a brotherhood) Beltran Torró (DT01) was Commander of Múdela. This Knight was the bastard son of Don Beltrán de Claquin, Lord of Torres (i.e. Tours), as is seen from the dispensation that Pope Benedict 13 gave to have any Ecclesiastical dignity. The pope called him 'Beltrandus de Torres of the Diocese of Osma' (where Soria is located). Indeed, he must have been born there while his mother, a Torró from Gerona, resided there. The use of the word 'Torres' by an Italian or Latin writing pope would also not disagree with the name Torró.

Note that although Bertrand Torró was born in Soria (probably in Deza), he never actually possessed Soria. Indeed, his father (Beltran de Claquin) had had the time and the opportunity to have sons at Soria, but he could never take possession because the local nobility opposed him strongly. King Don Enrique had given the ownership of the town to Claquin, but the Sorianos protested and defended against him taking the city. And although he spent many days in a suburb waiting for the King's second and third mandate, he could never take control of the city, nor could he exercise his claim as Lord of the town because the nobility there did not allow it. This is a very strong indication that his woman could not have been a Torres from Soria, but, as we state, was a Torró from Gerona.

19.15.7.7 A Reference by Juan Manuel, 1575



VI. Doña Franciſca de Guzman hija de doña Maria Manuel y de don Aluar Perez de Guzman.

¶ Doña Frãciſca de Guzmã, hija de doña Maria Manuel y de don Aluar Perez de Guzman, caſo con Gomez de Fuentes, ſeñor de la villa de Fuentes, hijo de Pedro de Fuentes y de doña Maria de Guzman de la caſa de Teua y nieto de Gomez de Fuentes y de doña Blança de Sandoual, hija de don Pedro de Sandoual, aſſiſtente de Seuilla y viſnieto de Pedro de Fuentes y de doña Beatriz Malauer, todos ſeñores de Fuentes del linage de don Beltran de Claquin, gran condeſtable de Francia, duque de Molina y ſeñor de Soria, de

quien

quien en la hiſtoria del rey don Pedro de Caſtilla ſe haze tan particular memoria. Tuuieron hijos a

Don Aluaro de Guzman ſeñor de Fuentes.

¶ Y ella caſo ſegunda vez con don Bernardino de çuniga hermano del duque de Bejar, de cuyo matrimonio no quedo ſucceſſion.

Figure 19.29: *Narrative by Juan Manuel, 1575 (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss). This text is essentially the same as the narrative by Juan Manuel, Infante de Castilla, 14th century, shown in Figure 19.26.*

We researched Juan Manuel, 'El Conde Lucanor' , 1575, shown in Figure 19.29. The narrative, in English, says that Doña Francisca de Guzmán daughter of doña María Manuel and don Alvar Pérez de Guzmán, was married to Gómez de Fuentes, the Lord of the town of Fuentes, son of Pedro de Fuentes and doña Maria de Guzmán of the house of Teva and grandson of Gómez de Fuentes and Doña Blanca de Sandoval, daughter of Don Pedro de Sandoval, assistant to Seville and great-grandson of Pedro de Fuentes and Doña Beatriz Malabar. All mentioned gentlemen of Fuentes are from the lineage of Don Beltrán de Claquin, Grand Constable of France, Duke de Molina and lord of Soria of whom in the history of the king don Pedro de Castilla such a special memory is made. She had children with Don Álvaro de Guzmán, the Lord of Fuentes. She married a second time with Don Bernardino de Zúñiga, brother of the Duke of Bejar, of whose marriage there was no offspring.

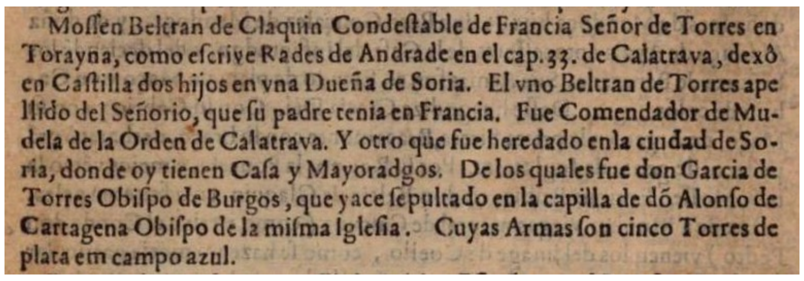
Note that we have DNA in common with persons carrying the names Sandoval, Guzmán, Fuentes, Zúñiga, as shown earlier in Chapter 73, but there is no possibility to show through which bloodlines we inherited this DNA. As stated above, the claims made in this reference came ex-post-facto, 2 centuries after Du Guesclin passed away and are the imagination of the chronicler.

19.15.7.8 A Reference by Gonzalo Argote de Molina, 1588

We have taken a close look at Gonzalo Argote de Molina, 'Nobleza de la Andalucia. Historia de las hazañas y de los caballeros del reinado de Jaén' , printed in Sevilla by Fernando Diaz, 1588 and shown in Figure 19.30.

The narrative says that Mosén Beltrán de Claquin, Constable of France, Señor de Torres in Torayna, as Rades de Andrade writes in chap. 33. Calatrava, left two children in Castile with Doña de Soria. One child was Beltran Torró (DT01), who had the Lordship's surname, which his father had in France. He was Commander of Múdela of the Order of Calatrava. The other child (DT01b) was the heir of the Lordship of the city of Soria, where he inherited titles and possessions. From the latter child (DT01b) stem (among others) Don García de Torres, Bishop of Burgos, who lies buried in the chapel of Don Alonso de Cartagena and who was bishop of the same Church. His weapons were five silver towers on a blue field.

Again, this chronicler confuses 'de Tours' with 'Torró' and imagines it must be 'de Torres.'



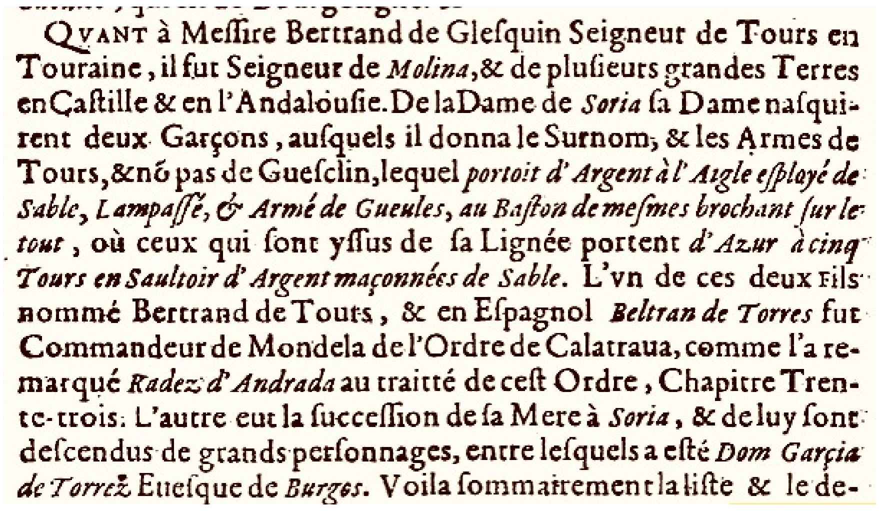
Moſſen Beltran de Claquin Condeſtable de Francia Señor de Torres en Torayna, como eſcrive Rades de Andrade en el cap. 33. de Calatrava, dexô en Caſtilla dos hijos en vna Dueña de Soria. El vno Beltran de Torres apellido del Señorio, que ſu padre tenia en Francia. Fue Comendador de Mudela de la Orden de Calatrava. Y otro que fue heredado en la ciudad de Soria, donde oy tienen Caſa y Mayoradgos. De los quales fue don Garcia de Torres Obiſpo de Burgos, que yace ſepultado en la capilla de dõ Alonſo de Cartagena Obiſpo de la miſma Igleſia. Cuyas Armas ſon cinco Torres de plata em campo azul.

Figure 19.30: *Narrative by Gonzalo Argote de Molina, 1588.*

19.15.7.9 A Reference by Medro Porralis, 1591

We have found Medro Porralis, 'Coronica del Serenissimo Rey Don Pedro, hijo del Rey don Alonso de Castilla y con licencia de su Magestad impressa' , 1591.
This reference focuses on King Don Pedro and describes 'Mossen Beltran de Claquin' frequently, including the fact that he became the Lord of Soria, for instance, in chapter VIII on page 154. His offspring is, however, not mentioned in this reference.

19.15.7.10 A reference by Andre Fauyn, 1620



QVANT à Meſſire Bertrand de Gleſquin Seigneur de Tours en Touraine, il fut Seigneur de *Molina*, & de pluſieurs grandes Terres en Caſtille & en l'Andalouſie. De la Dame de *Soria* ſa Dame naſquirent deux Garçons, auſquels il donna le Surnom, & les Armes de Tours, & nõ pas de Gueſclin, lequel *portoit d' Argent à l' Aigle eſployé de Sable, Lampaſſé, & Armé de Gueules, au Baſton de meſmes brochant ſur le tout*, où ceux qui ſont yſſus de ſa Lignée portent *d'Azur à cinq Tours en Saultoir d' Argent maçonnées de Sable*. L'vn de ces deux Fils nommé Bertrand de Tours, & en Eſpagnol *Beltran de Torres* fut Commandeur de Mondela de l'Ordre de Calatraua, comme l'a remarqué *Radez d' Andrada* au traitté de ceſt Ordre, Chapitre Trente-trois. L'autre eut la ſucceſſion de ſa Mere à *Soria*, & de luy ſont deſcendus de grands perſonnages, entre leſquels a eſté *Dom Garçia de Torrez* Eueſque de *Burges*. Voila ſommairement la liſte & le de-

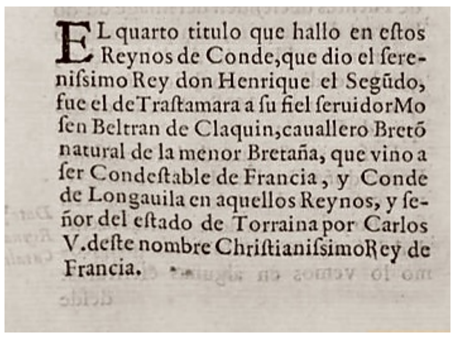
Figure 19.31: *Narrative by Andre Fauyn, 1620 (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

We evaluated Andre Fauyn, 'parisien, advocat, en la cour de Parlement' , 'Le theatre d' honneur et de chevalerie, ou L' histoire des ordres militaires des roys, & princes de la chrestiente, & leur genealogie: de l' institution des armes, & blasons , Volume 2' , 1620, shown in Figure 19.31.
The narrative says that Messire Bertrand de Glesquin, Lord of Tours in Touraine, was the Lord of Molina and several vast lands in Castile and Andalusia. From his Lady in Soria were two boys born, to whom he gave the name, and the arms of Tours, not of Guesclin. His sons wore either a shield of *Argent à l' Aigle esplayé de Sable, Lampassé, and Armé de Gueules, in Baston of the same debris on the whole*, or *on Azure five Towers in Saultour d' Argent masonry of Sable.* One of these two sons was named Bertrand de Tours (DT01), or Beltran de Torres in Spanish, and was Commander of Mudela of the Order of Calatrava, as Radez d' Andrada noted in that Order's treaty, Chapter Thirty-three. The other (DT01b) had his mother's succession in Soria, and from him descended great personages, among whom was Dom Garcia de Torrez (DT02e), the Bishop of Burgess.
Again, the assumption that they should be Torres because du Guesclin was Lord of Tours, is the imagination of the chronicler who copied from earlier works. The real name must have been Torró. The consequence on the assumed shields of the descendants is a simple deduction by the chronicler from his inaccurate statements.

19.15.7.11 A Reference by Alonso Lopez de Haro, 1622

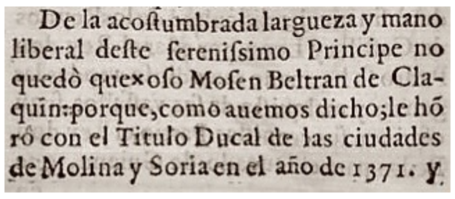
We refer to Alonso López de Haro (criado de su Majestad, y Ministro en su real Consejo de las Ordenes), 'Nobiliario genealógico de los reyes y títulos de España. Dirigido a la Magestad del Rey Don Felipe Quarto nuestro señor.' , printed (con privilegio) in Madrid, by Luis Sánchez Impresor Real, in 1622. The extracts are shown in Figures 19.32, 19.33, and 19.32. Alonso Lópes de Haro describes how Mosén Beltran de Claquin received the title of Count of Trastámara. He was rewarded the honor by King Don Henrique II as a token for his support. It is found in the referred book and Chapter 3 of year 7 of King Don Pedro's chronicle and equally in Esteban de Garibay in book 14 of part 2 of his compendium chapter 38. The title of 'Count of Trastamare' did not last long because King Henrique II lost the conquered kingdoms temporarily. The Dynasty did not reinstall it in its contemporary form. One would later give it to another dynasty.
In 1371, Du Guesclin was bestowed with other titles as compensation. He became the Duke of Molina and Soria. The title of Count of Trastámara, Lemos and Sarria went to Don Pedro of Castile.
Du Guesclin, who was the natural owner of Soria, had two children: Beltran Torró (DT01), Comendador de Múdela of the Order of Calatrava; At the same time, the other (DT01b) was the natural heir of Soria, and his offspring gave rise to different lineages of descendants, including, as some say, the Marquises of de Fuentes from the land of Sevilla. Argote de Molina stated this in 'Conde Lucanor' . In particular, concerning the Fuentes line, Alonso López de Haro declares that this line may have originated from a mercenary who was with Du Guesclin (possibly a nephew or brother) and not Du Guesclin himself. Therefore, in the 1600s, there were two opinions concerning the House of 'de Fuentes' . The Dynasty of de Fuentes received the Duchy of de Soria through a dowry payment in the time of H.M. King Enrique III. This House would later carry the name of 'de Guzmán' . Alonso López de Haro further declares that everything indicates that Francisco Hernández was the first person to represent the House of de Fuentes at Soria, that he was Spanish, and not French. He achieved this title by marrying Leonor Pérez. The latter was from the Guzmáns of the House of Orgaz. The heraldic shield used by de Fuentes is that of the House of Orgaz, with five flowers and being bordered. The name came from Alsonso Fernandez de Fuentes, the first to take this surname from Fuentes' town's dominion. The latter was a Knight who served King Don Juan I and became the city owner, bought from the sons of Martin Fernandez de Guzmán, Lord of Almonte and a rich man from Castile. In other words, Alonso López de Haro makes several claims that the 'de Fuentes' family are not descendants of Du Guesclin.

Clearly this chronicler mixes rumors with facts and then adds logical deductions based on inaccurate claims. However, he was right in concluding that they were not descendants of Du Guesclin.



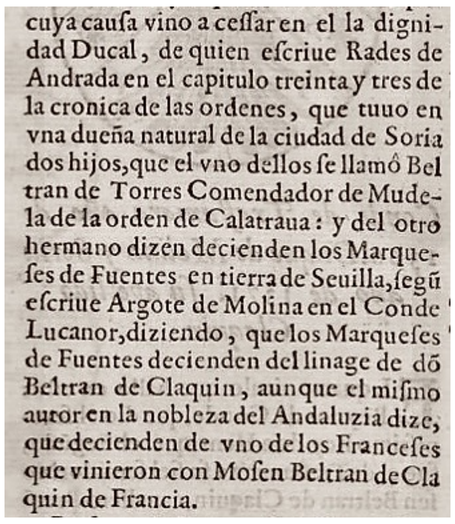
EL quarto titulo que hallo en eſtos Reynos de Conde, que dio el ſereniſsimo Rey don Henrique el Segũdo, fue el de Traſtamara a ſu fiel ſeruidor Moſen Beltran de Claquin, cauallero Bretõ natural de la menor Bretaña, que vino a ſer Condeſtable de Francia, y Conde de Longauila en aquellos Reynos, y ſeñor del eſtado de Torraina por Carlos V. deſte nombre Chriſtianiſsimo Rey de Francia.

Figure 19.32: *Alonso López de Haro writes that Bertrand Du Guesclin received the title of Count of Trastámara.*



De la acoſtumbrada largueza y mano liberal deſte ſereniſsimo Principe no quedò quexoſo Moſen Beltran de Claquĩn: porque, como auemos dicho; le hõrò con el Titulo Ducal de las ciudades de Molina y Soria en el año de 1371. y

Figure 19.33: *Alonso López de Haro describes how Bertrand Du Guesclin after he had lost the title of Count of Trastámara, was rewarded with the titles of Duke de Molina and Duke de Soria.*



cuya cauſa vino a ceſſar en el la dignidad Ducal, de quien eſcriue Rades de Andrada en el capitulo treinta y tres de la cronica de las ordenes, que tuuo en vna dueña natural de la ciudad de Soria dos hijos, que el vno dellos ſe llamô Beltran de Torres Comendador de Mudela de la orden de Calatraua: y del otro hermano dizen decienden los Marqueſes de Fuentes en tierra de Seuilla, ſegũ eſcriue Argote de Molina en el Conde Lucanor, diziendo, que los Marqueſes de Fuentes decienden del linage de dõ Beltran de Claquin, aunque el miſmo autor en la nobleza del Andaluzia dize, que decienden de vno de los Franceſes que vinieron con Moſen Beltran de Claquin de Francia.

Figure 19.34: *Alonso López de Haro describes the two children of Du Guesclin and writes about the line of de Fuentes, which is disputably stemming from one of them showing arguments against, but also leaving sufficient doubt.*

19.15.7.12 A Reference by Père Anselme de Sainte-Marie, continuée par Honoré du Fourny, 1726-1733

We have shed some light on Anselme de Sainte-Marie (1625-1694 ; augustin), 'Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France, des pairs, grands officiers de la Couronne, de la Maison du Roy et des anciens barons du royaume. Tome 6 / par le P. Anselme de Sainte-Marie, continuée par Honoré du Fourny' , book published by la Compagnie des libraires (Paris) in 1726-1733. The narrative, shown in Figure 19.35, says that Michel Du Guesclin (DG12), bastard of Bertrand Du Guesclin, served in Normandy with eight noblemen on October 18, 1379; the King gratified him on December 21, 1380, for his services during the wars. He also served briefly in Flanders under the leadership of admiral Vienne in 1383. He had some problems with Jeanne de Laval, the widow of his father.

19.15.7.13 A Reference by Michaud frères, 1814

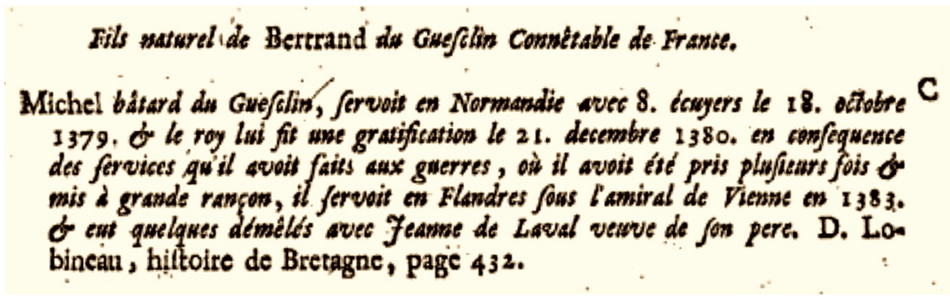
We studied Michaud frères, 1814, 'Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne, ou, Histoire, par ordre alphabétique, de la vie publique et privée de tous les hommes qui se sont fait remarquer par leurs écrits, leurs actions, leurs talents, leurs vertus ou leurs crimes: ouvrage entièrement neuf, Volume 12' . This article, shown in Figure 19.36, is written from a French perspective and confirms a son of Du Guesclin in France, with Jeanne de Laval, namely Michel Du Guesclin. It's also referring to famous works about Du Guesclin, and it exposes the ancient spelling of this family name, such as du Glaicquin.

19.15.7.14 A Reference by Christine de Pisan, 1824

We have reviewed Christine de Pisan, 'Collection complète des mémoires relatifs a l' histoire de France - Du Guesclin, tome 2 Anciens Mémoires sur Du Guesclin, 1er et 2me parties' , edited by Petitot de l' imprimerie de Rignoux, 1824. This article states that Du Guesclin left no children in his two marriages. Still, according to Rodez de Andrada's testimony, in his chronicle of orders, he had had in Spain two natural sons, of a young lady in the town of Soria. One of these sons, named Bertrand Toreux, was Commander of Neudela, Order of Calatrava; From the other, it is said, descend the Marquis de Fuentès. Du Guesclin had certainly a third natural son; because one finds in the registers of the chamber of accounts, in the year 1380, a receipt of 29 'Livres tournois' , paid by order of the King, to Michel, bastard son of the late Comte de Longueville, constable of France, 'for consideration of several good and pleasant services that said Michel (DG12) would have done for him in his wars, which he has been taken several times, and put in great ransom.'
The fact that still stands out in this reference is that Bertrand Torró, son of Bertrand Du Guesclin, was Commander of Neudela (or Mudela), even when de Pisan spells his name as was Toreux and not, like other chroniclers, de Torres.

19.15.7.15 A Reference of Alberto y Arturo Garcia Carraffa, 1952-1958

We have examined Alberto y Arturo Garcia Carraffa, 'El Solar Catalán Valenciano y Balear - con la colaboración de Armando de Fluvia y Escorsa' , San Sebastián, Librería Internacional, in particular 1952-1958, 87: 110-111 and 112-113. The reference is interesting for 'de Torres' lineages, but is unimportant to the descendants of Du Guesclin because they cannot have been 'de Torres.' Lucia Mosquera Novoa, shown further, like many others, also refers to Los Carraffa.

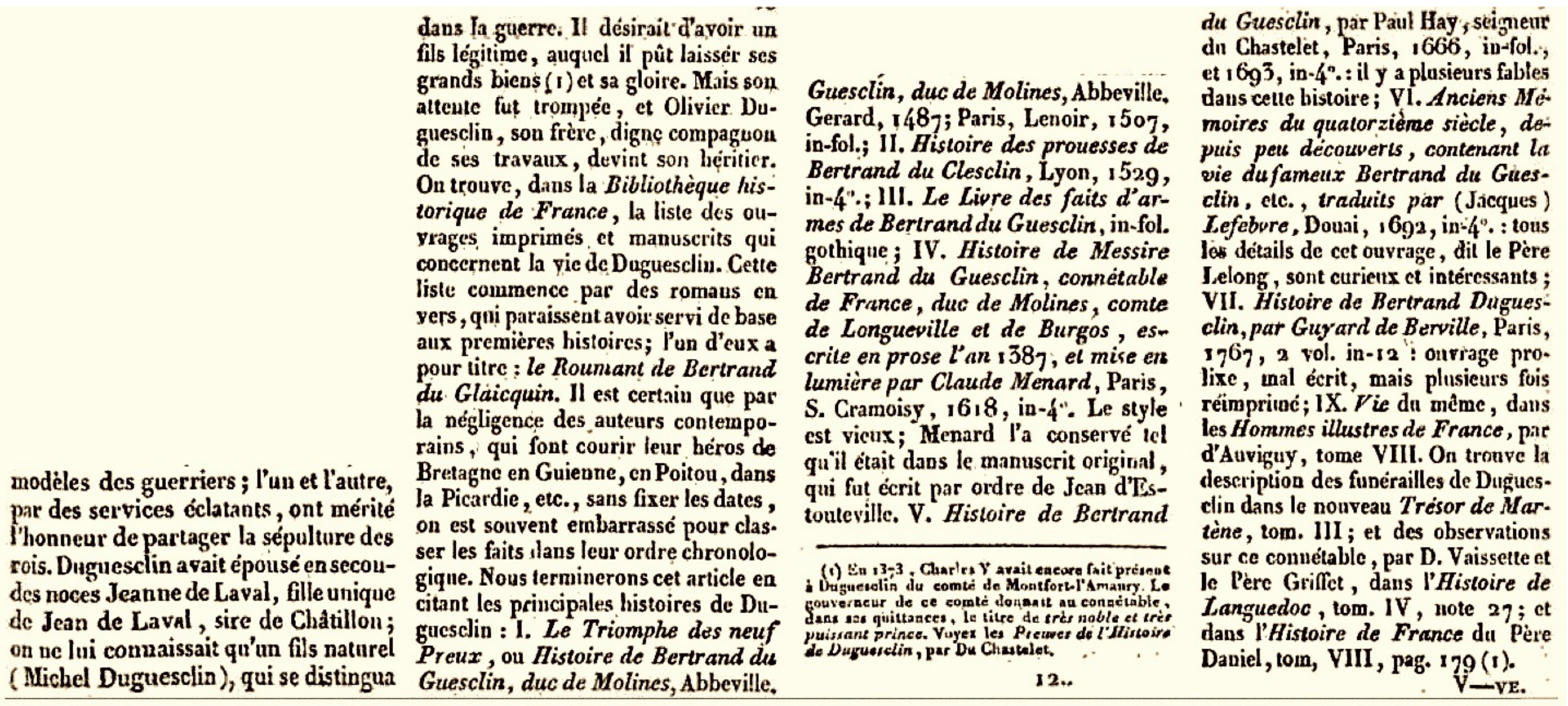


Fils naturel de Bertrand *du Gueſclin Connêtable de France.*

Michel *bâtard du Gueſclin, ſervoit en Normandie avec* 8. *écuyers le* 18. *octobre* 1379. *& le roy lui fit une gratification le* 21. *decembre* 1380. *en conſequence des ſervices qu'il avoit faits aux guerres, où il avoit été pris pluſieurs fois & mis à grande rançon, il ſervoit en Flandres ſous l'amiral de Vienne en* 1383. *& eut quelques démêlés avec Jeanne de Laval veuve de ſon pere.* D. Lobineau, hiſtoire de Bretagne, page 432.

C

Figure 19.35: *Citation of D. Lobineau, histoire de Bretagne, page 432.*



modèles des guerriers ; l'un et l'autre, par des services éclatants, ont mérité l'honneur de partager la sépulture des rois. Duguesclin avait épousé en secondes noces Jeanne de Laval, fille unique de Jean de Laval, sire de Châtillon ; on ne lui connaissait qu'un fils naturel (Michel Duguesclin), qui se distingua dans la guerre. Il désirait d'avoir un fils légitime, auquel il pût laisser ses grands biens (1) et sa gloire. Mais son attente fut trompée, et Olivier Duguesclin, son frère, digne compagnon de ses travaux, devint son héritier. On trouve, dans la *Bibliothèque historique de France*, la liste des ouvrages imprimés et manuscrits qui concernent la vie de Duguesclin. Cette liste commence par des romans en vers, qui paraissent avoir servi de base aux premières histoires ; l'un d'eux a pour titre : *le Roumant de Bertrand du Glaicquin*. Il est certain que par la négligence des auteurs contemporains, qui font courir leur héros de Bretagne en Guienne, en Poitou, dans la Picardie, etc., sans fixer les dates, on est souvent embarrassé pour classer les faits dans leur ordre chronologique. Nous terminerons cet article en citant les principales histoires de Duguesclin : I. *Le Triomphe des neuf Preux*, ou *Histoire de Bertrand du Guesclin, duc de Molines*, Abbeville.

Guesclin, duc de Molines, Abbeville.

Gerard, 1487 ; Paris, Lenoir, 1507, in-fol. ; II. *Histoire des prouesses de Bertrand du Clesclin*, Lyon, 1529, in-4°. ; III. *Le Livre des faits d'armes de Bertrand du Guesclin*, in-fol. gothique ; IV. *Histoire de Messire Bertrand du Guesclin, connétable de France, duc de Molines, comte de Longueville et de Burgos, escrite en prose l'an* 1387, *et mise en lumière par Claude Menard*, Paris, S. Cramoisy, 1618, in-4°. Le style est vieux ; Menard l'a conservé tel qu'il était dans le manuscrit original, qui fut écrit par ordre de Jean d'Estouteville. V. *Histoire de Bertrand du Guesclin*, par Paul Hay, seigneur du Chastelet, Paris, 1666, in-fol., et 1693, in-4°. : il y a plusieurs fables dans cette histoire ; VI. *Anciens Mémoires du quatorzième siècle, depuis peu découverts, contenant la vie du fameux Bertrand du Guesclin*, etc., *traduits par* (Jacques) *Lefebvre*, Douai, 1692, in-4°. : tous les détails de cet ouvrage, dit le Père Lelong, sont curieux et intéressants ; VII. *Histoire de Bertrand Duguesclin, par Guyard de Berville*, Paris, 1767, 2 vol. in-12 : ouvrage prolixe, mal écrit, mais plusieurs fois réimprimé ; IX. *Vie* du même, dans les *Hommes illustres de France*, par d'Auvigny, tome VIII. On trouve la description des funérailles de Duguesclin dans le nouveau *Trésor de Martène*, tom. III ; et des observations sur ce connétable, par D. Vaissette et le Père Griffet, dans l'*Histoire de Languedoc*, tom. IV, note 27 ; et dans l'*Histoire de France* du Père Daniel, tom, VIII, pag. 179 (1).

(1) En 1373, Charles V avait encore fait présent à Duguesclin du comté de Montfort-l'Amaury. Le gouverneur de ce comté donnait au connétable, dans ses quittances, le titre de *très noble et très puissant prince*. Voyez les *Preuves de l'Histoire de Duguesclin*, par Du Chastelet.

12..

V—VE.

Figure 19.36: *Statements by Michaud frères, 1814 (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

19.15.7.16 A Reference of Roberto Calvo Torre

In an online article (in 'Solo Genealogie') about Capitán Gaspar Sánchez de Torres, born at Evoria in Aragon in 1615 and dead in Venezuela, the different de Torres lineages are mentioned. The work is interesting to read, but does not concern descendants of Du Guesclin because they did not carry the name 'de Torres,' but 'Torró.'

19.15.7.17 A Reference of Lucia Mosquera Novoa, 2015

Before reading this secion, the reader might be interested to read Chapter 19.15.3 on page 188 first. We have read with great interest Lucia Mosquera Novoa, tesis doctoral 'Juan de Torres: edición y estudio de su poesía' , Universidade da Coruña, 2015.

We refer to chapters '2. 1. Orígenes de un linaje' and '2. 2. 2. Juan de Torres, from the Soria lineage' and '2. 2. 2. Juan de Torres, from the Soria lineage.'

Lucia Mosquera Novoa describes that there are many, sometimes confusing, sources in antique literature, which point at old noble origins of the 'de Torres' families in Spain, with roots in the Kingdom of Navarra in the 13th century, the most famous one being Gutierre López de Torres, chief of the nobles of the Navas de Tolosa in 1212. The author points out that there are numerous branches of this clan, probably all having different origins.

The genealogists closest to the 15th century, typically refer to two essential lineages, namely the 'de Torres of Soria' and the 'de Torres of Jaén' . Some genealogists claim that the ones of Soria, descend from Bertrand Du Guesclin. Thus, the name Torres is said to derive from 'Torrayna' , a French domain owned by Du Guesclin[63], or from the surname of the unknown lady of Soria's family with whom he had children; We cite Georges Minois,[64]

'*La maîtresse attittrée de Bertrand en Castile es, d' après d' Ayala, la 'dame de Soria' , dont nous ignorons le nom, mais qui appartenait, semble-t-il, à la puissante famille de Los Torres, un des clans dirigeants de Soria. Cette dame faisait partie des suivantes de la reine Jeanne, femme d' Henri, très influente auprès son mari, assure Cuvelier. Est-ce par son intermédiaire que Soria fut donné à Du Guesclin, afin de rapprocher les deux amans? Ce n' est pas impossible. Bertrand a maintenant deux fils de la dame de Soria.*'

It is, however, highly unlikely that the Soria noble families would have allowed any of their daughter to become the wife of Du Guesclin. It is therefore almost impossible that any of the Torres bloodlines that stem from Soria, would carry the blood of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Despite the very high quality of Lucia Mosquera Novoa's work and its particular interest to Torres families, the work does not concern Bertrand Du Guesclin.

19.15.7.18 A Reference of Lucia Mosquera Novoa, 2017

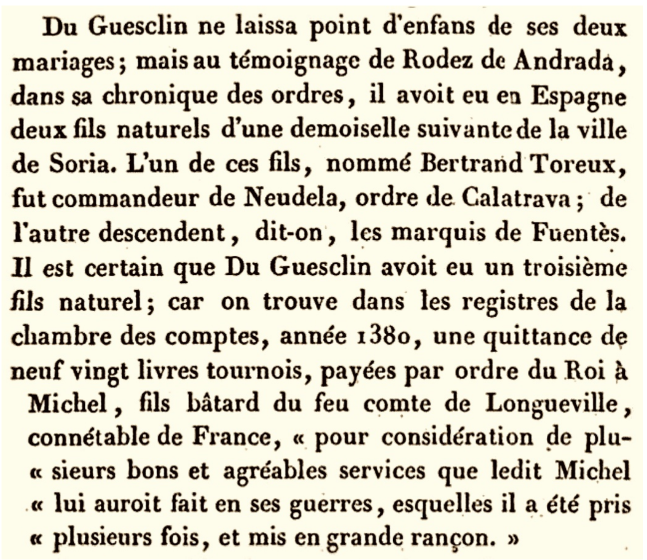
We refer to the book 'De Lagrymas Fasiendo Tinta. Memorias, identidades y territorios cancioneriles,' edited by Virginie Dumanoir, in the series 'Collection de la Casa de Velázquez' , 2017; and in particular the chapter written by Lucia Mosquera Novoa, 'El problema de la homonimia en la identificación histórica de Juan de Torres, poeta y caballero del siglo XV' . This chapter is a brief version of her thesis of 2015, elaborated in Chapter 19.15.7.17.

On pages 139-152, we cite reference 29,

---

[63] Núñez de Castro 1653: 371

[64] Georges Minois, 'Du Guesclin' , 1993, page 351.



Du Guesclin ne laissa point d'enfans de ses deux mariages; mais au témoignage de Rodez de Andrada, dans sa chronique des ordres, il avoit eu en Espagne deux fils naturels d'une demoiselle suivante de la ville de Soria. L'un de ces fils, nommé Bertrand Toreux, fut commandeur de Neudela, ordre de Calatrava; de l'autre descendent, dit-on, les marquis de Fuentès. Il est certain que Du Guesclin avoit eu un troisième fils naturel; car on trouve dans les registres de la chambre des comptes, année 1380, une quittance de neuf vingt livres tournois, payées par ordre du Roi à Michel, fils bâtard du feu comte de Longueville, connétable de France, « pour considération de plu- « sieurs bons et agréables services que ledit Michel « lui auroit fait en ses guerres, esquelles il a été pris « plusieurs fois, et mis en grande rançon. »

Figure 19.37: *Words by Christine de Pisan, 1824. (Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss)*

Figure 19.38: *The tomb of Enrique II of Trastámara, the first king of Castile from the Trastámara dynasty, who died on May 29, 1379. He ascended to the throne after killing his half-brother, Peter I of Castile. Enrique II was the illegitimate son of Alfonso XI, and his rise to power marked a significant shift in the Castilian monarchy.*

'*Algunos consideran antepasado del linaje Torres de Soria a Bertrand du Guesclin,*[65], ...'
Despite the assumptions made by Lucia Mosquera Novoa in her work of very high quality, there are no reasons to believe that Du Guesclin would have had offspring with a Torres from Soria. Instead, his woman must have been a Torró from Gerona and their two sons were born at Soria, but they were not Torres. Despite the connections Lucia Mosquera Novoa found in later generations of Torres with Aragon, they were not the descendants of Du Guesclin.

19.16 Du Guesclin's Brief Biography

Bertrand du Guesclin, son of Robert Dugesclin and Jeanne de Malesmains, was born circa 1320 at Château de la Motte-Broons in Dinan, Brittany, France. Some sources, such as Acques Saillot, suggest 1311 or 1314 as his birth year[66]. He had several sisters and two brothers. Du Guesclin died on July 13, 1380, in Châteauneuf-de-Randon, Lozère, Languedoc-Roussillon, France. He held titles such as Comte de Longueville and Connétable de France. He was also titled King of Granada (1369 - July 13, 1380), Ducque of Soria and Molina (1369 - July 13, 1380), Condestable de Castilla (1369 - July 13, 1380), and Count of Borja (1366 - July 13, 1380).
While Du Guesclin's professional life was illustrious, his personal life was equally intriguing. He was married twice, first to Thiéfaine Raguenel, the Vicomtesse de la Belière and daughter of Robert Raguenel and Jeanne de Dinan, who sadly passed away in 1371. His second marriage, on January 21, 1373, was to Jeanne de Laval, the daughter of Jean de Laval and Isabeau de Tinténiac.
He also had extramarital relationships, and it is from a union in Spain that the Desclergues descend.
In 1341, Du Guesclin served alongside Charles de Blois in military operations. On July 25, 1364, he made a donation to Raoul de Beauchamp and Clémence Du Guesclin, as noted by Gaultier et Dupaz[67].
Du Guesclin participated in the Battle of Cocherel in 1364, capturing Jean Grailly. That same year, he married Thiéfaine Raguenel. On May 26, 1371, he leased land to Raoul de Beauchamp and Clémence Du Guesclin. In January 1374, he signed a marriage contract with Jeanne de Laval in Rennes, Brittany[68][69].
Du Guesclin died on July 13, 1380.

19.17 Du Guesclin's Appearance in Spain: War of Two Peters

The War of the Two Peters, fought between Castile and Aragon from 1356 to 1375, was a protracted contest between Peter of Castile and Peter IV of Aragon for the sovereignty of Castile. The English supported the former through Edward III and his son, while France supported the latter. Furthermore, Navarre and Portugal were drawn into the conflict. The outcome placed Aragon in a position of dominance, although the Black Death had severely impacted their economy before the conflict.
Castile was in turmoil at the beginning of the 14th century due to a civil war that pitted the crowned king Peter of Castile and his allies against his half-brother Henry of Trastámara, shown in Figure 19.38 on page 199, and his supporters, including the French commander Bertrand du Guesclin and his troops. The trajectory of du Guesclin can be found in Figure 19.41 on page 206. This conflict, also known as the War of Two Peters, was connected to the larger Hundred Years' War. Peter, King of Castile, desired to obtain control of the Kingdom of Valencia, which consisted of the regions of Murcia, Elche, Alicante, and Orihuela. On the other hand, King Peter IV of Aragon desired dominance over the Mediterranean Sea in opposition to Castile and its ally, Genoa. An incident occurred between these two powers regarding Catalan galleys supported by Mossèn Francesc de Perellós of Aragon and assisting France in its war against England. The Catalan crew of Perellós was able to seize two Genoese ships at Sanlcar de Barrameda. At the same time, the Castilian armada commanded by King Peter of Castile pursued them to Tavira but failed to capture them.
Peter of Castile and Henry of Trastámara fought in the border region between Castile and Aragon from 1356 to 1375, with the

---

[65] Núñez de Castro, Historia Eclesiástica y Seglar de la Muy Noble y Muy Leal Ciudad de Guadalaxara, p. 371 y Argote de Molina, Nobleza de Andalucía, pp. 425-426.

[66] Acques Saillot, 'Tome XX - Encyclopédie généalogique de la Noblesse de France,' 2018.

[67] Gaultier et Dupaz, 'Histoire généalogique de plusieurs maisons illustres de Bretagne, enrichie des armes et blasons d'icelles de diverses fondations d'abbayes et de prieures,' 1619.

[68] Tome VI - 3e Edition - Histoire généalogique de la maison royale de France et des grands officiers de la couronne et de la maison du Roy.

[69] Tome XX - Encyclopédie généalogique de la Noblesse de France,' 2018.

Castilians capturing Aragonese cities such as Teruel. On March 9, 1357, Castile advanced into Aragon and conquered Tarazona. The same year, on May 8, a peace treaty was signed. Castilians captured several fortresses, including Verdejo, Alhama, and Torrijos, at the beginning of 1361. On May 18, however, a peace treaty was signed, and the subjugated territories were returned to their original proprietors. This agreement, also known as the 'Peace of Terrer' or 'Peace of Deza,' was mediated by the Aragonese ambassador Bernardo de Cabrera. Peter IV of Castile betrothed his daughter Constance to Frederick III the Simple to solidify the truce.

In June 1362, Charles II of Navarre and Peter of Castile met in Soria and pledged mutual assistance. Peter allied with The Black Prince and his father, King Edward III of England. After concluding the negotiations, the monarch of Castile made a covert incursion into Aragon's territory, resuming hostilities. Peter of Castile discovered the Aragonese monarch in Perpignan without an army and was caught off guard. The Castilians captured Arize, Atece, Terrer, Moros, Cetina, and Alhama; however, despite a full-scale siege, they were unable to seize Calatayud. Peter then returned to Seville without advancing further.

In 1363, Castile again laid claim to Tarazona, reigniting the conflict between the two parties. Pedro of Castile sought assistance from Portugal and Navarre, while the monarch of Aragon sought aid from France and an alliance with Henry II of Castile. Pedro of Castile was ultimately victorious, capturing Cariena, Teruel, Segorbe, Morvedre, Almenara, Xiva, and Bunyol.

On July 2, 1363, the papal nuncio Jean de la Grange initiated peace negotiations with Mourvedre (Sagunt), but the treaty was never ratified, resulting in ongoing hostilities. From 1363 to 1369, the Castilians initiated a campaign to penetrate the Kingdom of Valencia, invading and capturing cities such as Alicante, Caudete, Elda, and Gandia. During this time, Peter of Castile was focused on thwarting Henry of Trastámara's attempt to seize the throne of Castile. Peter was ultimately dethroned in 1366 and encountered opposition from Henry, Bertrand du Guesclin, and Hugh Calveley, among others.

Peter, feeling threatened, fled his dominion immediately and did not remain to battle the opposing forces. He retreated from Burgos first, then Toledo, and finally Seville. He brought his treasury to Portugal, where his uncle, Peter I of Portugal, greeted him with hostility. Peter traveled from Portugal to Galicia in northern Spain, where he issued orders to murder Suero, the archbishop of Santiago, and Perálvarez, the dean. Both were devoted Henry supporters.

In 1369, Henry overthrew and murdered Peter of Castile. Throughout the War of the Two Peters, the Kingdom of Granada supported Peter. Castilian forces and their Moorish allies invaded southern Valencia during the conflict. This led to a period of low-level devastation and political instability. Unfortunately, in 1364, their siege of Orihuela was ineffectual.

John I of Castile and Eleanor of Aragon contracted their marriage to reclaim the comarcas that Aragon had conquered. Eleanor of Aragon was the daughter of Peter IV of Aragon, whereas John I of Castile was Henry II of Castile's successor. Lordship of Molina was one of the comarcas that Castile reclaimed. Due to the destruction of the Aragonese economy by war, the Black Death, scarcity, and a scourge of locusts, there was a significant population decline. In addition, the Cathedral of Tarazona was destroyed and not rebuilt until much later. Intriguingly, it is believed that this conflict contributed to the development of administrative and military forces that set the groundwork for a unified Castile and Aragon in the following centuries.

In Spanish, the War of Two Peters is also known as *La Guerra de los Dos Pedros*, and, in Catalan, *La Guerra dels dos Peres*.

19.18 Bertrand du Guesclin's Chivalric and Strategic Motives in the War of the Two Peters

To gain a deeper insight into Bertrand du Guesclin's motivations during the War of the Two Peters and his subsequent perception by the Aragonese nobility, we draw extensively on the scholarly work of Thierry Lassabatère.[70] Bertrand du Guesclin, a prominent figure from the fourteenth century, famously participated in the War of the Two Peters in Spain, which pitted Peter I of Castile against his half-brother Henry of Trastámara. The reasons for du Guesclin's involvement and subsequent appreciation by the regional powers of Aragon and Barcelona can be distilled from political, personal, and ideological motives.

Initially, du Guesclin's entry into the Spanish conflict was primarily motivated by political and strategic considerations linked to the broader Franco-English rivalry during the Hundred Years' War. The Kingdom of France, under Charles V, saw an opportunity to weaken England's ally, Peter I (known as "Peter the Cruel"), by supporting his rival, Henry of Trastámara. Du Guesclin, having earned a reputation for his military prowess and leadership, was chosen to lead the "Free Companies" — groups of mercenaries ravaging the French countryside during a lull in the conflict with England — and redirect their activities toward a politically helpful purpose.

This intervention was about removing mercenaries from French soil and expanding French influence in Iberia at England's expense, especially after the English-supported Peter I defeated Henry in the Battle of Nájera (1367). The reversal of this outcome was crucial for France's strategy, which relied on weakening English alliances and extending French influence across the Pyrenees.

His contemporaries framed du Guesclin's campaign in Spain — notably in Cuvelier's "Chanson de Bertrand du Guesclin" — as a war of cause. The conflict was depicted as a moral and ethical obligation to depose a tyrant (Peter the Cruel) who was notorious for his alleged injustices and cruelty, including the murder of his wife, alliances with Muslim kingdoms, and general tyranny. These actions were portrayed as violations of Christian and kingly duties, legitimizing Henry's claim and the intervention by external forces like du Guesclin under the doctrine of just war. This portrayal aligned with the medieval concept of chivalry and the responsibilities of nobility to uphold justice and Christian values.

Du Guesclin's efforts in Spain earned him significant admiration from the regional powers, notably the King of Aragon and the Count of Barcelona. His military success against Peter the Cruel directly benefited these rulers by stabilizing the region and removing a despotic leader whose actions destabilized Castile and its neighboring realms. Furthermore, du Guesclin's role in reinstating Henry of Trastámara aligned with their interests in promoting a more balanced power dynamic in Iberia, which could resist English influence more effectively.

The nobility of Aragon, Barcelona, and Empúries appreciated du Guesclin for his immediate military achievements and his longer-term impact on the region's geopolitical stability. By supporting Henry, du Guesclin played a part in establishing a regime that was seen as more legitimate and favorable to the interests of its neighboring Christian powers.

While Bertrand du Guesclin did not physically lead campaigns into Granada, his strategic intentions towards this Muslim-held kingdom illustrated his broader military and religious objectives. His involvement in the Iberian Peninsula, particularly during the War of the Two Peters, was deeply intertwined with the ideological framework of the Reconquista. Although he never fought in Granada, du Guesclin was promised the title of King of Granada by Henry of Trastámara should he successfully aid in its capture. This promise highlights the extent of du Guesclin's involvement and his aspirations within the larger context of Christian reconquest efforts against Muslim territories in Spain.

---

[70] Thierry Lassabatère, "Bertrand Du Guesclin et la guerre juste : traces et motifs d'une construction légendaire", Actes des congrès nationaux des sociétés historiques et scientifiques, 2013, 136-9, p. 18-28. The article belongs to "Écrire la guerre, écrire la paix. Actes du 136e Congrès national des sociétés historiques et scientifiques, Faire la guerre, faire la paix, Perpignan, 2011"

The ambitions towards Bougies (Béjaïa), while not realized during du Guesclin's lifetime, further underscore his broader vision for expanding Christendom's influence. The strategic interest in Bougies, a critical Mediterranean port, reflects the medieval priorities of controlling vital maritime routes and ports for economic and military advantage. While direct military actions by du Guesclin in Bougies are not documented, his plans for such territories demonstrate his understanding of the interconnected nature of military conquests and economic dominance during the period, not to mention his claim that he descended from a certain Hakin (Aquin) who once controlled Bougies.

Bertrand du Guesclin's chivalric intentions and aspirations toward Granada and beyond played a significant role in shaping his legacy, particularly in the eyes of the Aragonese nobility. The Count of Barcelona and the King of Aragon, along with their noble courts, likely viewed du Guesclin as embodying the ideals of higher nobility — not necessarily in terms of lineage but through his adherence to the chivalric codes and his commitment to the Christian cause during a tumultuous period in Iberian history.

Du Guesclin's reputation as a leader who pursued noble causes, especially in the context of the Reconquista, resonated strongly with the values held by the Aragonese. His ambitions to extend Christian dominion, his strategic mindset, and his willingness to engage in alliances that aimed at stabilizing and securing Christian territories against Muslim kingdoms would have been seen as exemplifying the virtues of knighthood and nobility. This recognition was due to his military prowess and his embodiment of the chivalric virtues of loyalty, courage, and honor in service to a greater, divinely inspired mission.

The appreciation of du Guesclin by the Aragonese nobility and royalty reflects his alignment with the region's broader political and religious goals. His legacy, enriched by his chivalric aspirations and his strategic contributions to the Christian cause in Iberia, positions him as a figure of respect and admiration across different realms of medieval Europe. Through this lens, du Guesclin's narrative is not just one of a military leader but also a paragon of the chivalric ideals highly esteemed among Aragon's nobility.

While Bertrand du Guesclin was regarded highly by the Aragonese nobility for his chivalric values and strategic contributions, his reputation among the nobility of Soria, who had aligned with Peter the Cruel rather than Henry of Trastámara, was markedly different. Loyal to Peter's cause, these nobles likely viewed du Guesclin with contempt and hatred, perceiving him as an external aggressor who disrupted the existing order and sided with what they saw as usurpation. This stark contrast in perceptions — admiration in one camp and detestation in another — highlights the complex and divisive nature of du Guesclin's involvement in Spanish affairs. Such a mixture of hate and admiration from different factions within Spain and Brittany underscores the dual nature of his legacy.

Bertrand du Guesclin remains a fascinating historical figure, embodying the variegated responses elicited by his actions, which were seen with mixed feelings across Brittany and Spain, reflecting his time's diverse political landscapes and allegiances.

19.19 The Logic Behind Aragon's Support of Bertrand Du Guesclin

This analysis draws upon the nuanced interpretations found in Léon-Honoré Labande's study on Bertrand Du Guesclin's historical role during the tumultuous period of the Hundred Years' War and his involvement in the Spanish War of the Two Peters. Du Guesclin's actions encapsulate a narrative deeply intertwined with feudal loyalties, nationalistic fervor, and the strategic imperatives of medieval geopolitics. It's essential to recognize that interpretations of Du Guesclin's nationalism might be influenced by later chroniclers who viewed his exploits through burgeoning French nationalism.

Du Guesclin's motivations for supporting the French crown against English claims, his rationale for backing Enrique de Trastámara in Spain, and the King of Aragon's favor towards him are not simple to decipher. They are pivotal to understanding this period.

At the core of Du Guesclin's resistance against English territorial ambitions was a robust confluence of legal and feudal elements. He upheld values that ancient scribers or Clergue exemplified, emphasizing his progenitor '*Hakin.*' The English claim to French territories, rooted in Edward III's maternal lineage from Philip IV, clashed with the French Salic Law, which precluded succession through the female line. Du Guesclin, representing the French martial and noble elite, deemed these claims legally void. According to Labande, his stance was also propelled by a burgeoning French nationalism, which opposed any form of English dominion over French lands. Du Guesclin's military engagements, characterized by significant confrontations aimed at reclaiming French territories, were not just about reclaiming land. They were driven by a strategic imperative to expunge English influence and reaffirm French rule. These actions underscored his commitment to French sovereignty and his role as a stalwart defender of his homeland against foreign encroachments. His involvement in the Spanish War of the Two Peters illustrates his strategic and value-driven approach to medieval politics. Du Guesclin's support for Enrique de Trastámara over Peter the Cruel was influenced by political alignment, personal values, and feudal loyalty. This decision aligned with the broader French geopolitical strategy to dilute English influence in Spain, symbiotic with France's long-term objectives in the Hundred Years' War. Du Guesclin viewed Enrique's cause as more just and moral than Peter's despotic rule, resonating with his chivalric ideals.

Supporting Enrique also aligned with his feudal obligations, promising further military and political dividends and enhancing his stature within the French and Spanish courts.

The King of Aragon's support for Du Guesclin can be viewed through strategic realpolitik and shared knightly values. Aragon had much to gain from a weakened English presence in Spain, seeing Du Guesclin's military expertise as vital for Enrique's campaign, promising a quicker resolution to the conflict and regional stabilization—a direct benefit to Aragon.

Supporting Du Guesclin also fostered beneficial relations with the French crown, promising diplomatic and military support and bolstering Aragon's regional dominance and diplomatic leverage. If the King of Aragon shared Du Guesclin's knightly values of justice and chivalry, he would see his involvement as morally appropriate, further justifying his support.

19.20 The Role of the House of Montfort in the Mutual Sympathy Between Bertrand Du Guesclin and the Count of Barcelona

To understand why Bertrand Du Guesclin was warmly welcomed by the Count of Barcelona, described in Chapter 19.15.1, despite historical tensions between France and Occitania, we must examine the political, dynastic, and military interactions spanning from the Albigensian Crusade (1209-1229) to the Breton War of Succession (1341-1364).

The Albigensian Crusade, initiated by Pope Innocent III from 1209 to 1229, aimed to eradicate Catharism in the Languedoc region. However, the crusade was significantly motivated by the French Crown's desire to control southern France's affluent and semi-independent territories. King Philip II Augustus and his successor Louis VIII played crucial roles in this crusade, which saw the French monarchy, with northern French nobles' assistance, subjugate these territories, expanding Capetian influence.

Simon de Montfort led the crusading forces ruthlessly, with campaigns marked by massacres and the establishment of French dominance over Occitan lands. Montfort's actions were deeply resented by local nobility and populace, including the counts of Toulouse and Barcelona. The House of Montfort's legacy, particularly Simon's role, left enduring bitterness, creating hatred against the northern French and their interventions.

In the 14th century, Bertrand Du Guesclin emerged as a central figure in the Breton War of Succession (1341-1364). This conflict arose after Duke John III of Brittany's death, leading to a succession dispute between Jeanne de Penthièvre, supported by France, and John of Montfort, backed by England. Bertrand Du Guesclin, her most important vassal and military commander, supported Jeanne's claim. The Montfort family's involvement created a direct lineage of enmity tracing back to Simon de Montfort's actions in the Albigensian Crusade. John of Montfort, against whom Jeanne de Penthièvre fought, was a descendant of the same Montfort lineage that had devastated Occitania, entrenching hatred among those who suffered under their earlier campaigns.

By Du Guesclin's time, the French monarchy had evolved, with Charles V (Charles the Wise) of the House of Valois on the throne. The Valois continued the territorial ambitions of their Capetian predecessors. Charles V strategically used military leaders like Du Guesclin to consolidate and expand French influence.

The alliance between the Count of Barcelona and Bertrand Du Guesclin can be understood through several factors. They shared hostility towards the Montforts, whose brutal legacy in Occitania during the Albigensian Crusade and involvement in the Breton War of Succession made them mutual adversaries. Du Guesclin's support for Jeanne de Penthièvre, who fought against the Montforts, resonated with the Count of Barcelona, who viewed Jeanne's struggle as resistance against a common foe.

Historical grievances against the French crown also played a role. Although Charles V had no direct involvement in the Albigensian Crusade, his Capetian lineage connected him to the Crusaders who oppressed Occitania. However, Du Guesclin's role was personal and distinct from the broader actions of the French monarchy, allowing regional leaders to differentiate between the king's vassal and the historical monarchy. Additionally, Du Guesclin descended from a '*Hakin*' from Spain, suggesting origins from the Desclergue, a highly respected lineage prominent in the County of Barcelona. This connection further endeared him to the Count of Barcelona.

In conclusion, Bertrand Du Guesclin was warmly welcomed by the Count of Barcelona due to a convergence of historical grievances and contemporary political alliances. Both figures shared a mutual disdain for the Montforts, rooted in their destructive legacy from the Albigensian Crusade and the subsequent Breton War of Succession. Du Guesclin's chivalric loyalty to Jeanne de Penthièvre aligned him against the Montfort faction, endearing him to those who opposed the Montforts and their legacy. Thus, despite broader historical tensions between France and regions affected by the Albigensian Crusade, the specific circumstances and alliances of the 14th century facilitated a warm reception for Du Guesclin in Barcelona.

19.21 Du Guesclin's role in the Battle of Montiel

Due to the nature of a portion of its interests and participants, the Battle of Montiel (1369) was situated within the Castilian Civil War and the Hundred Years' War, particularly in the War of the Two Peters, described in Chapter 19.17. A contextual map is shown in Figure 19.41 on page 206. It was fought between Castilian-French and Castilian-Granada alliances. Enrique de Trastámara (later Enrique II of Castile) prevailed over his brother Pedro el Justiciero, who commanded the second force. It was contested around Montiel on March 14, 1369, in Ciudad Real, Castilla-La Mancha province. Bertrand du Guesclin played a decisive role in the outcome of the battle.

Enrique de Trastámara, the illegitimate half-brother of King Pedro I of Castile, had claims to the Castilian succession. France supported the right of the second and dispatched its top constable to confront the pro-government forces. Thus, the great strategist Bertrand du Guesclin traversed the Pyrenees and confronted Pedro at the battle of Montiel, which was part of a much larger conflict on a continental scale: the Hundred Years' War. This literal and figurative conflict between brothers lasted for over fifteen years.

Enrique, motivated by his desire to become monarch, resolved to invade Castile in 1360 and quickly captured the city of Nájera. Pedro, however, responded swiftly and confronted his brother in that city, defeating him at the end of April. Upon discovering that his adversaries had fled beyond the boundaries of his kingdom, the monarch signed an extradition treaty with the King of Portugal to retrieve the exiles and punish them appropriately for their support of his brother and hostility toward him. Enrique, having survived the conflict of Nájera with the aid of Bertrand du Guesclin and Guillaume Boitel, traversed the Pyrenees and sought sanctuary in France, whose court was sympathetic to his cause. He engaged a mercenary army with a significant amount of money and, after traversing Aragon in 1366, returned to Castile on a war footing. He was coronated King of Castile and Leon after conquering Calahorra, Navarrete, and Briviesca.

Edward, son of the King of England and, therefore, Prince of Wales, also known as the Black Prince, saw an opportunity to benefit himself in his conflict with France and to prevent Castile from becoming an ally of France against the English interests of the Plantagenets in their struggle for dominance in France from the south of Aquitaine, on its border with Castile. As this kingdom supported the Trastámara, he sided with Pedro the Cruel and supplied him with weapons, personnel, and other supplies. The Anglo-Castilian army invaded Castile in 1367 and fought Enrique at Nájera.

The expert French commander of Enrique's army, Bertrand du Guesclin, was captured prisoner but subsequently liberated and sought refuge in Aragon. The Black Prince renounced his alliance with Pedro because he was irritated that Pedro had not reimbursed him for his campaign expenses. He was appalled by the violent vengeance with which the Castilian monarch punished his defeated enemies, contrary to all honor codes of late medieval chivalry. In August of that year, he departed the peninsula, abandoning him to his fate.

Enrique returned to invade Castile in a new campaign that lasted an additional year and a half after he learned about the English defection.

Pedro had assembled a large army of loyal Castilians, Moors, and Jews to compensate for the defection of Edward of Lancaster. Aware that his half-brother already de facto ruled half the kingdom, he traversed the land until he located it and confronted his army beneath the battlements of Montiel Castle.

On March 14, Enrique was able to render Pedro's men impotent and compel them to seek refuge within the fortress after a brutal battle.

Peter the Cruel, already besieged by his brother's forces, attempted a desperate escape by negotiating a separate surrender with du Guesclin, whom he believed to be more approachable.

Instead of taking him out into the open, the French soldier led him straight to Enrique's compound. Pedro knocked Henry down and was about to murder him when Du Guesclin, a man of tremendous physical strength, grabbed the monarch by the ankles and brought him to the ground. Already Enrique, on top of his sibling, repeatedly stabbed the monarch. Faced with Pedro's silent accusation of treason, the French general uttered his famous words: textit"I neither install nor remove a king; I only assist my lord."

After Pedro's death, his brother severed the head of the corpse (which he flung onto a path) and, positioning the mutilated body between wooden boards, hung it on the walls of the castle of Montiel, much to the dismay of the pro-government supporters who were still resisting there. Upon observing the unfolding of events, they immediately surrendered.

Enrique de Trastámara was named king of all Castile in lieu of his brother, whom he had murdered, and was given the name Enrique II.

Upon ascending the throne, Enrique II maintained the alliance with Carlos V of France and assisted the French in retaking the English-held port of La Rochelle in 1372.

Despite fears that he would seek vengeance against the Moors and Jews who had fought for and against his brother, Enrique revealed himself as a just monarch who forgave both groups and allowed them to live in peace after that.

19.22 Honors Received by Du Guesclin

The titles of Bertrand du Guesclin were *Seigneur de La Motte Broons (1353 - July 13, 1380), Comte de Longueville (1364 - July 13, 1380), Connétable de France (October 2, 1370 - July 13, 1380), Seigneur de Pontorson (1376 - July 13, 1380), Roi de Grenade (1369 - July 13, 1380), Duc de Soria and de Molina (1369 - July 13, 1380), Connétable de Castilla (1369 - July 13, 1380), Comte de Borja (1366 - July 13, 1380).*

Alfred Morel-Fatio studied the donation of the dukedom of Molina to Bertrand Du Guesclin. [71] He quotes Ayala[72], *"E dio (Enrique II) a Mosen Beltran de Claquin, que era Breton, a Molina e diole mas el condado de Trastámara, e mando que se llamase duque de Trastámara."* [73]

Historians disagree when Du Guesclin became the duke of Molina. Ayala believes that it must have been 1366, and he states *"E dio a Mosen Beltran de Claquin, que era Breton, a Molina et dioke mas el condado de Trastámara"*, while Morel-Fatio states that *"Il est bien plus vraisemblable d'admettre que Molina a été donné à notre Bertrand après sa rentrée en Castile, au commencement de 1369, et comme compensation de la donation de Trastámara qui après Nágera perdit son effet."*

Ayala, among others, also refers to other places awarded to Du Guesclin, namely, Soria, Almazan, Atienza, Montagudo, Deza, and Seron. It is interesting to read that many years later, Antoni Desclergue i Ratera (DC05b) received a letter from the Marquis of Almazan, as shown in 32.18 on page 497.

Bertrand du Guesclin has been bestowed with the highest honor in France, post mortem, by being buried with the Kings of this country, as seen in Figure 19.39.

19.23 Du Guesclin's Legacy

Numerous statues of Bertrand Du Guesclin can be found throughout France, particularly in Brittany, commemorating his significant historical contributions. As with many historical figures, Du Guesclin has been utilized for political purposes in the centuries following his death, either honored or criticized, similar to the symbolic use of Jeanne d'Arc following the Franco-Prussian War of 1870.

Du Guesclin's pivotal roles in the histories of England, Brittany, France, Castile, and Aragon are well-documented. His military prowess and strategic acumen were instrumental in various conflicts, including the Hundred Years' War and the Castilian Civil War, where he supported Henry II of Castile against Peter of Castile. Du Guesclin's appointment as Constable of France under King V highlights his critical role in reorganizing the French military and fortifying the kingdom's defenses against English aggression.

In Brittany, Du Guesclin's legacy is particularly revered, reflecting his roots and early military exploits in the region. His successful campaigns, such as the Battle of Cocherel and the reconquest of Poitou, cemented his reputation as a formidable knight and tactician. Furthermore, his diplomatic skills were evident in his ability to forge alliances and manage the complexities of medieval geopolitics.

Du Guesclin's legacy extends beyond his military achievements; he is also remembered for his chivalric values and leadership qualities. His death at the Siege of Châteauneuf-de-Randon in 1380 marked the end of an era, but his contributions have left an indelible mark on French history. Consequently, he is perhaps most remembered in France, where his life and deeds continue to be studied and celebrated.

19.24 Bertrand Du Guesclin's Final Words Revealed his Roots

Accounts of Du Guesclin's death are documented in various historical narratives.

On the way, Du Guesclin stopped under the walls of Châteauneuf-Randon in Occitanie, which his friend Marshal de Sancerre besieged. The thirst to fight retook hold of him, and he led several assaults. The governor had promised to surrender in two weeks if he was not rescued. Then, Du Guesclin fell ill and died soon. While dying, he said to Sancerre, giving him the constable's sword: "*It helped me to defeat the enemies of my king, but it gave me cruel ones near him. I hand it over to you, and I protest that it has never betrayed the honor that the king had done me by entrusting it to me."*

He added, turning to the officers who surrounded him:

"*Souvenez-vous qu'en quelque pays que vous fassiez la guerre, les Clergues, les enfants et le pauvre peuple ne sont point vos ennemis."*[74]

The governor, true to his word, brought the keys of the city to the constable's coffin.

Bertrand du Guesclin, on his deathbed, reputedly referenced the Desclergue family, emphasizing their neutrality and longstanding presence in regions such as Occitania and Catalonia and historical contexts like Byzantine and Muslim Spain. This interpretation, though controversial and biased, aligns with the thematic focus of this book. It challenges the longstanding belief that Du Guesclin used the term *gens d'église*. Such a term would have been anachronistic and disrespectful in the 14th century. Instead, the appropriate terms would have been *clergé* in French or *clergue* in Occitan. Clergue could mean clergy, clerk, scriber, or the family Clergue and Desclergue.

---

[71] Alfred Morel-Fatio, "La donation du duché de Molina à Bertrand du Guesclin", Bibliothèque de l'école des chartres, 1899, tome 60, pp 145-176, Paris and pp. 1-32, depending on the copy or scan.

[72] Ayala, Cronica del rey D. Pedro, ed. Rivedeneyra, ann. 1366, ch. 7.

[73] The quote said conde, but Alfred Morel-Fatio discovered this to be an error and had to be duque instead, based on other documents in France.

[74] Clergues was Occitan for clercs as well as clergy and would, in French be translated to *clergé*, or *gens d'église* in modern accounts.

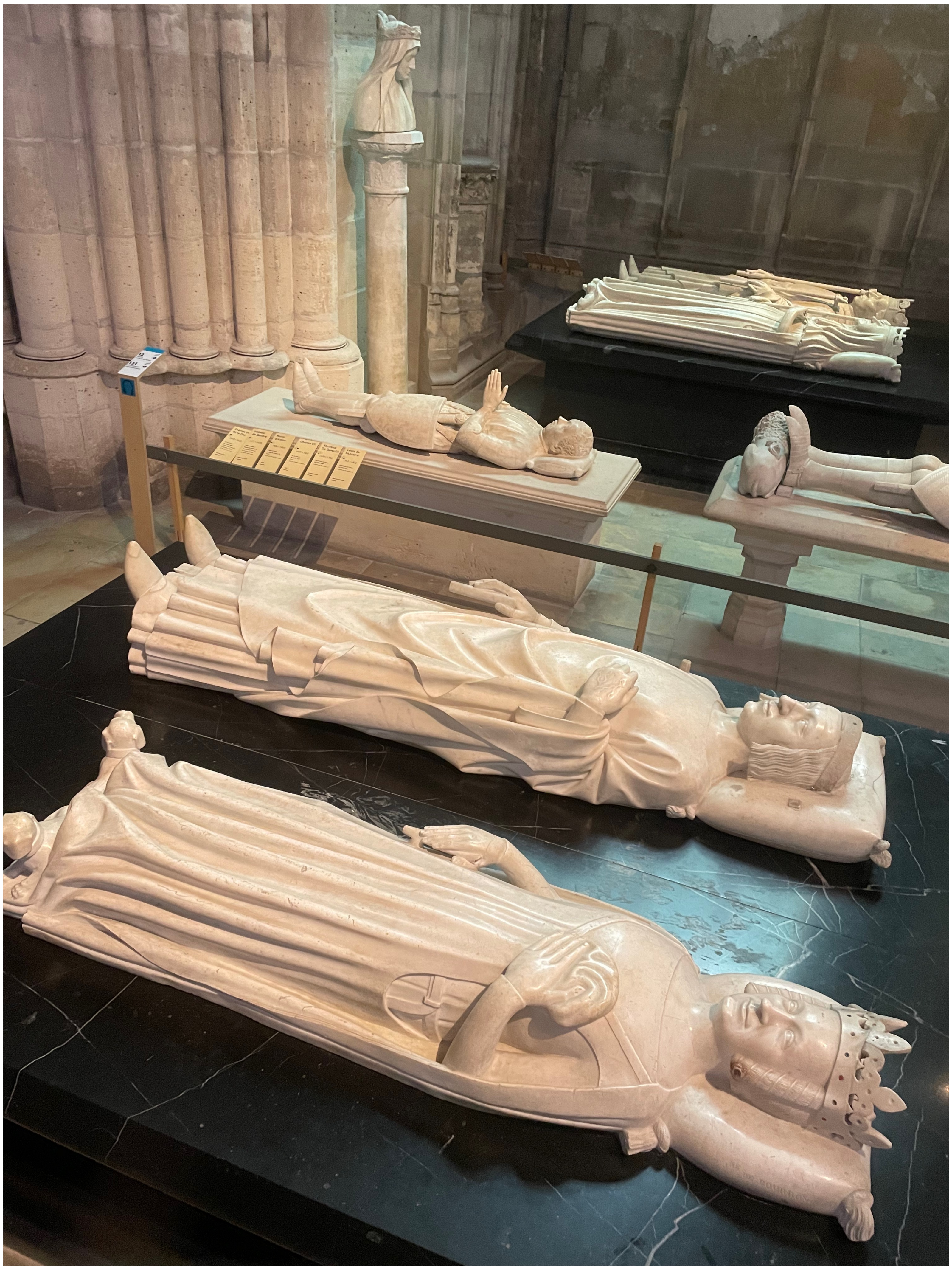


Figure 19.39: *The Basilica of Saint Denis in Paris is where Du Guesclin was awarded the greatest honor of being buried among the Kings of France. The tomb in front is that of Jeanne de Bourbon (1338-1377), queen of France and consort of French King Charles V. Next is Charles V (1338-1380), King of France from 1364 until 1380. Consequently we find the tomb of Bertrand Du Guesclin (1320-1380), connétable de France from 1370 until 1380 and the tomb was commissioned by King Charles V. The post close to Du Guesclin is the bust of Marie d'Anjou (1404-1463), queen of France and consort of King Charles VII. In the back are the tombs of Isabeau de Bavière (1371-1435), queen of France and consort of Charles VI, and that of Charles VI (1368-1422), King of France from 1380 until 1422. The photo was taken in 2023. (Declercq de Silva archive*

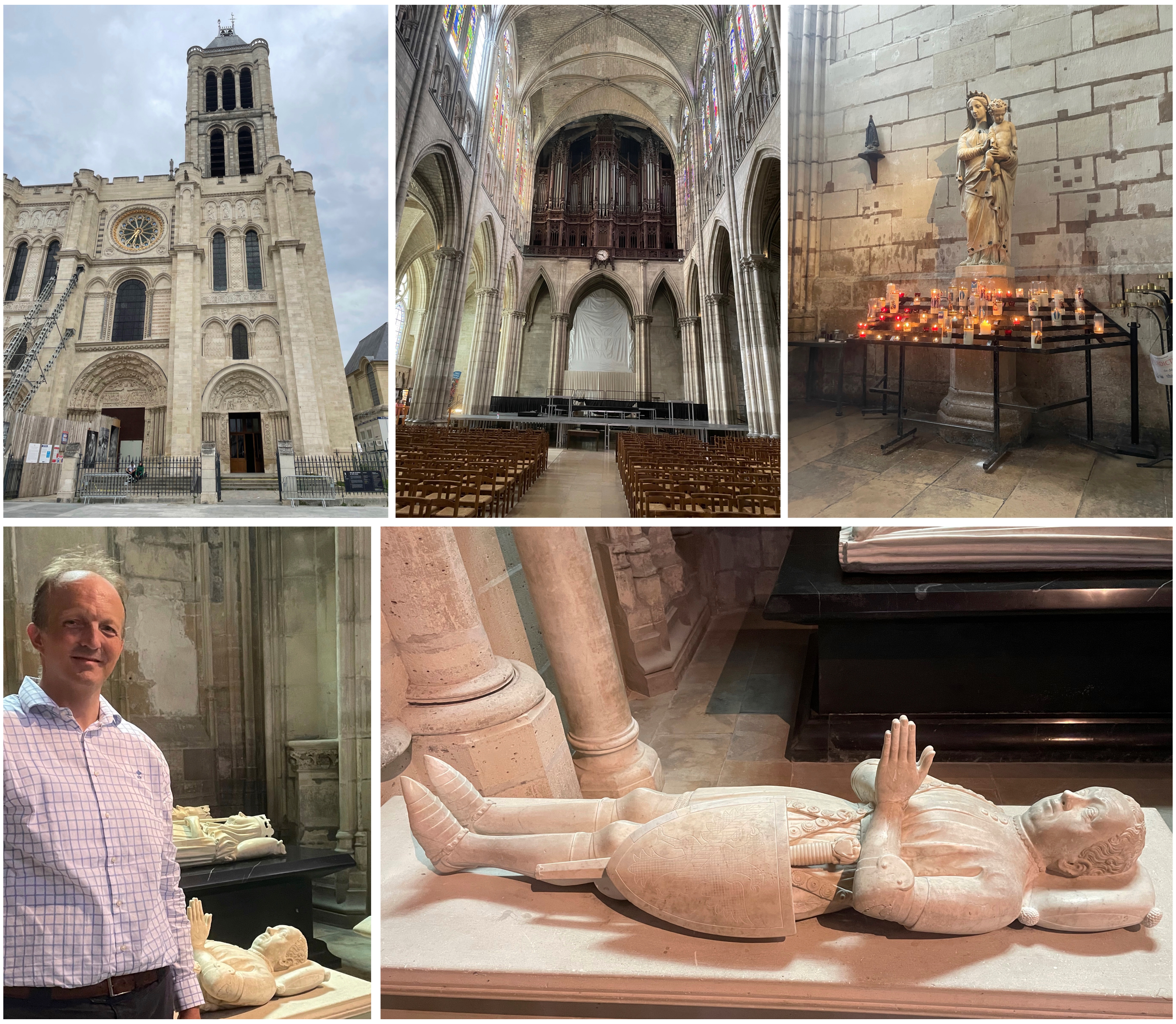


Figure 19.40: *Tomb of Du Guesclin at the Basilica of Saint-Denis in Paris. The photos were taken in 2023. (Declercq de Silva archive*

19.25 The Burial Place of Bertrand Du Guesclin

He is buried at Saint-Denis in Paris, as shown in Figure 19.40, the final resting place of the French Kings. Anyone interested in the other tombs associated with Du Guesclin[75] is redirected to other sources.

19.26 Heraldry and the Appearance of Du Guesclin in Spain

19.26.1 Du Guesclin supporting H.M. Enrique de Trastámara of Castile in The Castilian Civil War, and supporting H.M. Peter IV of Aragon in The War of the Two Peters

As Muhammad V of Granada strived to establish and maintain peace in his kingdom, the neighboring realm of Castile, under the rule of Peter I, pursued a contrasting path of almost constant warfare. Peter's belligerent career, which earned him the epithet 'Peter the Cruel,' had its roots in a complex web of dynastic conflicts and geopolitical rivalries.

Peter's tumultuous reign can be traced back to his father, Alfonso XI, a monarch known for his aggression and prolificacy in fathering children. In 1334, Alfonso's wife, Maria of Portugal, gave birth to Peter I, securing the male heir line for the Castilian throne. However, Alfonso's extramarital affair with Eleanor de Guzman, a noblewoman with roots in the Kingdom of Leon's aristocracy, would set in motion a series of events that would shape Peter's future.

Eleanor bore Alfonso several children, further exacerbating Maria's discontent. Her resentment reached its zenith when Eleanor gave birth to ten children. Upon Alfonso XI's death during the plague, while besieging Gibraltar, Maria orchestrated her son Peter's ascent to the throne. Her first act was to have Eleanor imprisoned and executed, a move that would have lasting consequences.

Eleanor's surviving children, collectively known as the House of Trastamara, coexisted with Peter under an agreement but nursed deep grudges against him. One of Eleanor's sons, Henry, born shortly before Peter, would play a pivotal role in the unfolding drama. Some argued that Henry, or Enirque, was a more legitimate heir to the throne. Over time, he and his brothers rebelled against Peter's rule, seeking vengeance for their mother's execution.

This familial strife ignited the Castilian Civil War, a conflict driven by the desire to claim the throne and avenge Eleanor's death. Peter initially quashed Henry's rebellion, but his repeated pardons of his brother allowed Henry to regroup and seek new allies with each uprising.

Meanwhile, the political landscape of Western Europe was undergoing significant changes. The Hundred Years' War between England and France, with their respective allies, raged on. Simultaneously, Castile, under Peter I, engaged in a border conflict with Aragon, led by Peter IV, known as the War of the Two Peters. The event is detailed in Chapter 19.17 on page Chapter 19.17. At the highest level, the Castilian Civil War raged between Peter and his half-brother, Henry de Trastamare. These conflicts became

---

[75] four graves, one containing his heart

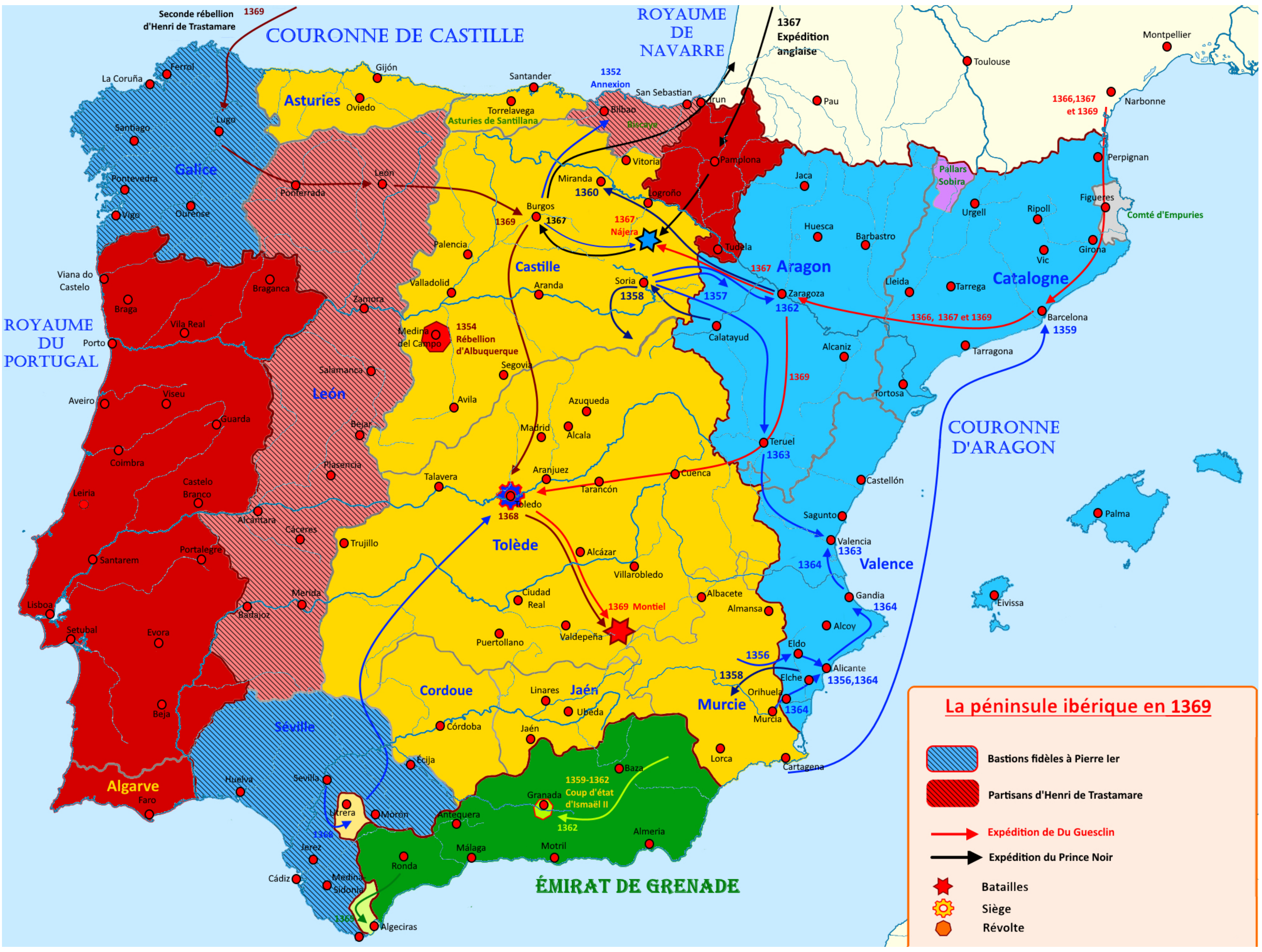

COURONNE DE CASTILLE
ROYAUME DE NAVARRE
ROYAUME DU PORTUGAL
COURONNE D'ARAGON
ÉMIRAT DE GRENADE
Seconde rébellion d'Henri de Trastamare 1369
1367 Expédition anglaise
Asturies
Galice
León
Castille
Tolède
Cordoue
Jaén
Murcie
Séville
Algarve
Aragon
Catalogne
Valence
1352 Annexion
1354 Rébellion d'Albuquerque
1367 Nájera
1369 Montiel
1359-1362 Coup d'état d'Ismaël II
1366, 1367 et 1369
1366,1367 et 1369
Pallars Sobira
Comté d'Empuries
La péninsule ibérique en 1369
Bastions fidèles à Pierre Ier
Partisans d'Henri de Trastamare
Expédition de Du Guesclin
Expédition du Prince Noir
Batailles
Siège
Révolte

Figure 19.41: *Map of the Iberian Peninsula in 1369 during the war between Peter the Cruel and Henry of Trastámara. Courtesy of Elryck, who made this work and published it on Wikimedia Commons, under Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 international.*

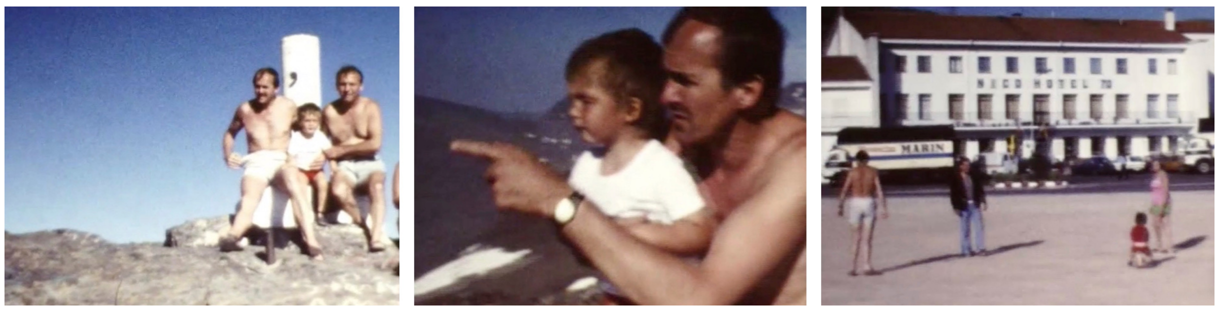

NICO HOTEL 70
MARIN

Figure 19.42: *1979, the author with his father Maurice Declercq and his grandfather René Vangheluwe at Pico Veleta, in the Sierra Nevada Mountains of Spain. The image right was taken in 1978, during a short fuel stop at 'Nico Hotel 70' . The place still exists and is now called 'Hotel Restaurante Nico' . It is located at 'Autovia del Nordeste' junction with 'Autovia de Navarra' at Service Station Jacinto Manuel Miguel Santander. At the intersection, one can drive north to Soria (70km), North-East to Zaragoza or South-West to Guadalajara and Madrid. A 2022 view is shown in Figure 19.43. From left to right: Maurice A. Declercq, René Vangheluwe, Nico F. Declercq and Anna Den Dauw, a snapshot from a moving image taken by Nelly M. Vangheluwe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

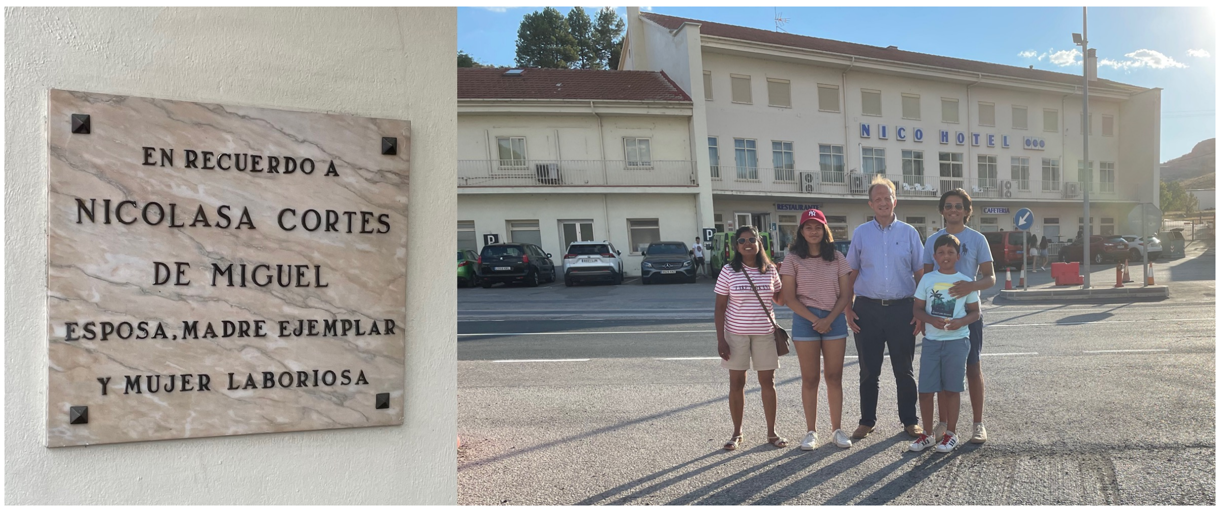

EN RECUERDO A
NICOLASA CORTES
DE MIGUEL
ESPOSA, MADRE EJEMPLAR
Y MUJER LABORIOSA
NICO HOTEL

Figure 19.43: *In 1979, shown in Figure 19.42, the author visited Hotel Nico and returned with his family in 2022. The junction is located in Medinaceli, a place of great historical importance for Spain. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 19.44: *Left is a Flamenco dancer in Granada in June 2003. Right is the author, also in 2003, at the Congress Center of Granada with its famous wooden interior design. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

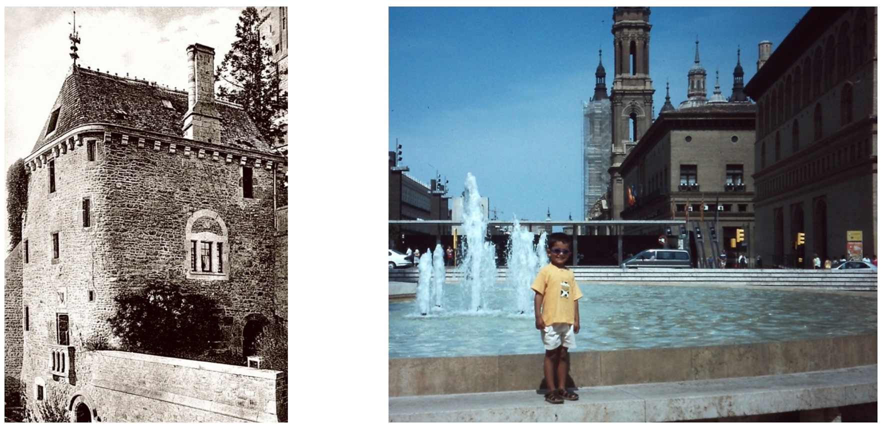


Figure 19.45: *Left is the House at Mont Saint Michel where it is believed that Bertrand Du Guesclin resided before his departure for Spain. Right is the author's eldest son Benjamin in Zaragoza in 2002. The Catedral-Basílica de Nuestra Señora del Pilar is visible in the background. The city was constructed on the Ebro River. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

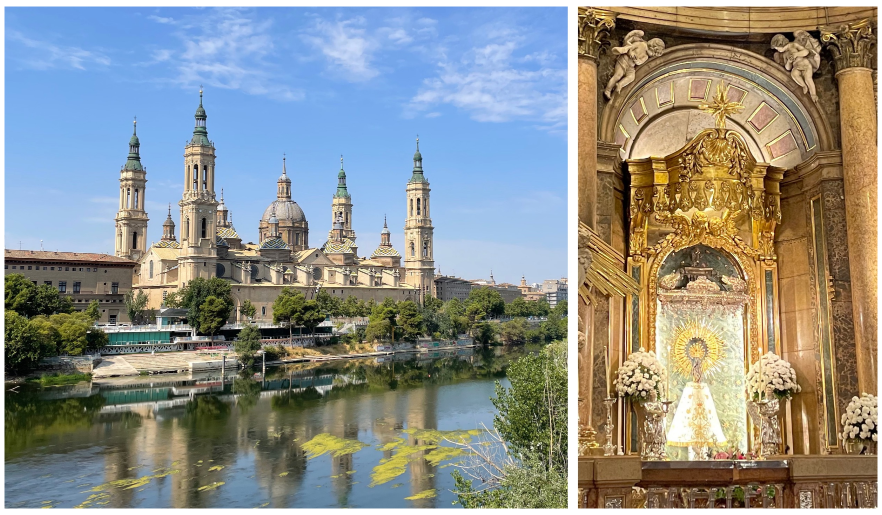


Figure 19.46: *The Catedral-Basílica de Nuestra Señora del Pilar in 2022 with the statue of Nuestra Señora del Pilar. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

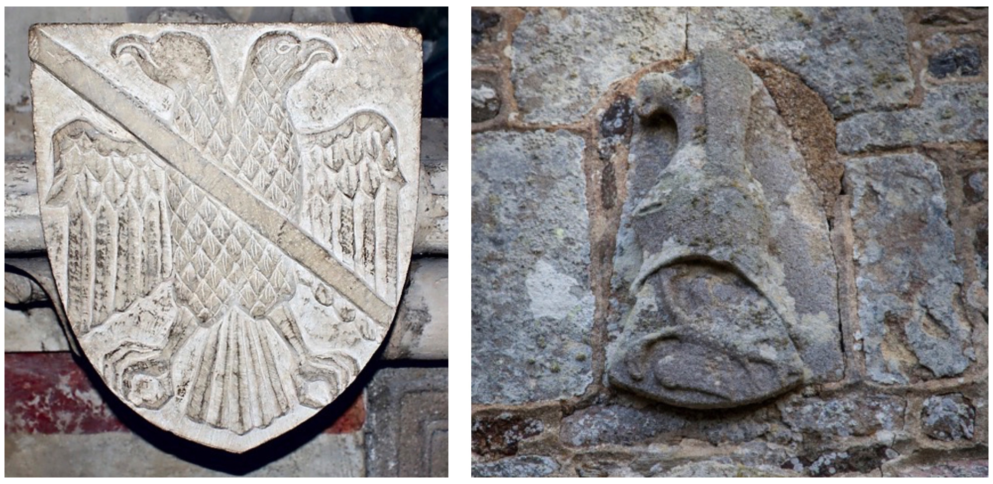


Figure 19.47: *Left is the Shield of Du Guesclin at Saint-Laurent du Puy-en-Velay, France: 'd' argent à l' aigle bicéphale éployée de sable becquée et membrée de gueules, à la cotice du même brochant sur le tout.' Right is the Coat of Arms of the du Guesclin family, Chapelle Notre-Dame-du-Temple, Pléboulle (second half of the XIVth century - Pierre III du Guesclin Lord of Plancoët)(Courtesy of R. Grouazel-Krauss). The shield is also shown in Figure 19.20 on page 175. The use of the gryphon on the coat of arms of the Desclergues may have been inspired by the coat of arms of Du Guesclin. Examples are given in Figure 23.1 on page 247, and in Figure 23.4 on page 249. An explanation of this probably inspiration is depicted in Figure 23.5 on page 250. The gryphon, shown in Figure 9.1 on page 79, was also popular in Phocaea from where the greeks migrated to Empúries, where they married our patrilineal ancestor.*

intricately intertwined, drawing in various European powers.

In 1362, Peter I sought to break the War of the Two Peters stalemate by forming alliances with Navarre, England, and Portugal. Together, they launched a full-scale invasion of Aragon, catching Peter IV off guard while conducting diplomacy in France. Castilian forces rapidly captured border territories, but the dynamics changed when Aragon allied with France and Henry de Trastamare joined the conflict.

Henry, a skilled strategist, employed guerrilla tactics that inflicted casualties on the Castilian forces. Their conflict culminated at the Battle of Najera in 1367, a brutal engagement that saw significant losses on both sides. Despite his army's defeat, Henry managed to escape, leaving Peter in a precarious position, and the Castilian Civil War continued.

Peter eventually regained the Castilian throne and allied with Muhammad V of Granada. However, internal turmoil, financial difficulties, and Peter's ruthless actions eroded his popularity, earning him the infamous epithet "Peter the Cruel." His brutal methods, including the execution of disloyal subjects and even members of his own family, further alienated his subjects.

As Peter's grip on the kingdom weakened, Henry of Trastamare prepared for another rebellion. In 1366, Bertrand Du Guesclin, a renowned Breton knight, embarked on an expedition to Spain to support Count Enrique of Trastámara against Pedro I of Castile. This expedition marked a critical turning point in the ongoing conflict.

Du Guesclin, accompanied by soldiers who had been pillaging France after the Treaty of Brétigny, laid siege to several fortresses, including Magallón, Briviesca, and the capital city of Burgos. After being crowned at Burgos, Enrique proclaimed Du Guesclin the "Count of Trastámara" and "King of Granada," although the Nasrids still ruled Granada at the time. This coronation took place between March 16 and April 5, 1366.

In 1369, Henry, backed by France, invaded Castile, leading to the pivotal Battle of Montiel, as described in Chapter 19.21 on page 202. Bertrand Du Guesclin, serving as Henry's commander, played a crucial role in the conflict. Although Pedro I had defeated Enrique at Nájera in 1367 with the support of Edward, the English Black Prince, Du Guesclin had been imprisoned and later released after a ransom was paid by Charles V of France.

The English, victorious but weakened and suffering from dysentery, were unable to provide further support. This allowed Du Guesclin to organize a delayed counterattack with Enrique of Trastámara. Together, they faced Pedro I of Castile in the infamous Battle of Montiel in 1369, a brutal encounter described in detail in other sources. Henry emerged victorious, forcing Peter to flee and seek refuge within Montiel Castle.

Cornered within the castle's walls, Peter attempted to bribe Du Guesclin to help him escape, but he was ultimately betrayed by his half-brother, Enrique, and captured. In a dramatic turn of events, a conflict between the two half-brothers ensued, with Du Guesclin serving as a neutral bystander. As Pedro was about to kill Henry, Du Guesclin intervened, offering an advantage to Henry, who subsequently killed Pedro. Allegedly, Du Guesclin uttered the famous words, "*Ni quito ni pongo rey, pero ayudo a mi señor*" in Spanish, which translates to "I neither remove nor install a king, but I do help my sire" in English. This expression remains renowned in Spain and signifies someone who acts according to their duty, regardless of moral or justice considerations.

Following this pivotal moment, Du Guesclin received the title of Duke of Molina, marking the beginning of the Franco-Castilian alliance. Henry's ruthless act marked the end of the Castilian Civil War and the establishment of the Trastámara Dynasty. The political landscape of Castile shifted, and the relationship between Castile and Granada fluctuated over the years, with periods of hostility and warfare interspersed with treaty agreements.

In the early 15th century, Castile made territorial gains, but the Reconquista was temporarily deferred due to political instability. Only when Isabella I ascended to the Castilian throne in 1474 was a determined effort to complete the Reconquista launched. In less than two decades, Granada would fall, ending over 800 years of Muslim rule in Al-Andalus and decisively achieving the Reconquista.

However, Granada's survival during the preceding centuries was not solely due to Castile's incapacity. The kingdom's internal strife and external conflicts played a significant role in shaping its fate. While Granada experienced inner turmoil and factional power struggles, it managed to survive and expand its territory during Muhammad V's reign, marking a period of prosperity and diplomatic finesse.

Yet, upon Muhammad V's death in 1391, the Nasrid dynasty faced increasing discord and decline. Granada's internal disintegration intensified, leading to numerous rulers and a revolving door of reigns. Despite these challenges, Granada managed to persist, while Castile's ability to launch successful offensives remained uncertain.

Alfonso XI's innovations in artillery were significant, but Castile's rulers lacked the resolve for a full-scale invasion of Granada. However, with the ascension of Isabella, a determined queen, Granada's fate was sealed. In less than two decades, Castile's Reconquista efforts led to the fall of Granada, ending Muslim rule in Al-Andalus.

Isabella's reign marked the completion of the Reconquista, though the kingdom's decline had been a prolonged process. Al-Andalus, which had thrived for centuries, ceased to exist, forever altering the political and cultural landscape of the Iberian Peninsula.

19.26.2 Recorded places visited by Du Guesclin in Spain

Only some places Bertrand Du Guesclin visited are reported in the literature. However, it is possible to reconstruct his path based on what is registered. For instance, he came via Perpignan to Girona and Barcelona. He likely met Desclergues at that time relating to the financing of his endeavors because some of them were bankers. In contrast, others were notaries, had high ecclesiastic positions, and even held professorships. It is also where he must have met the Turró or de Torró family since he allied with a daughter of that family and would have children with her later in Soria.

We refer to the book by Michael Jones, 'Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand du Guesclin,' The Boydell Press, 2003.

While Du Guesclin was still reported at Montpellier on December 3, 1365, he appeared in Barcelona on January 1, 1366. Therefore, at some point between these two dates, he traveled to Spain. Jones further lists:

Barcelona (6 and 9 January 1366), Tarragona (2 and 6 February 1366), Zaragoza (February 20, 1366), the gates of Tudela (March 8, 1366), Calahorra (around March 16, 1366), San Vincente (March 24, 1366), Las Huelgas - Burgos (from March 29 until April 5, 1366), Estella (April 26, 1366), Toledo (May 5 1366), Sevilla (July 3, 1366), Albaterra (July 20 1366), Haro (January 2, 1367), Santa Cruz de Campezo (early January 1367), Zaragoza (around January 29 and around February 16, 1367), Lleida (24 and 27 February 1367), Banares (early March 1367), Zaragoza (on or before March 22, 1367), Battle of Najera (April 3, 1367), Najera (April 3, 1367).

Before December 7, 1367, he appeared in Bordeaux, France. Then he moved towards France's areas, such as the Provence, Montpellier, etc., to enter Spain again and cross Aragon (15 and 20 December 1368).

Furthermore, Jones lists the following places:

Borja (February 4, 1369), Orgaz (around March 10, 1369), the battle of Montiel (March 14, 1369, explained in Chapter 19.21 on *page 202), in the areas around Montiel (March 16, 1369), Montiel (22-23 March 1369), Soria (June 26, 1369), Zamora, Galicia and Northern Portugal where he very likely took part in the sieges of Braganza and Guimares by Enrique de Trastámara (July-August 1369), Zaragoza (before September 11, 1369), Soria (around October 20, 1369), Soria (November 2, 1369), Toro (November 18, 1369), Soria (around December 18, 1369), Almazan (December 25, 1369), San Mateo (before February 15, 1370), Soria (February 19, 1370), a departure from Soria for Vozmediano (before April 1, 1370), Soria (April 26, 1370), Atienza (May 11, 1370), San Esteban de Gormaz (around May 24, 1370), Soria (June 20, 1370), Borja (June 23, 1370), Borja (June 26, 1370).*

Then, Du Guesclin followed the route via Agreda, Tarrazona, Borja, Magallon, Tudela, Jaca, and across the Pyrenees back into France, during which he crossed the Ebro River around July 2, 1370.

He arrived in Moissac, in France, on July 26, 1370. His subsequent adventures all occur in France, with a close encounter with Spain on May 1, 1374, at Carcassonne, May 19, 1374, at Narbonne, and June 2, 1374, at Carcassonne.

The personal life of Du Guesclin is a tale of drama and intrigue. It is believed that in 1365, he resided at Mont-Saint Michel, shown in Figure 19.45, with his wife Tiphaine Raguenel, an astrologer of noble descent, whom he likely married in 1363. This was just before his fateful journey to Spain. However, the children he would have in Spain were not from his marriage but from an affair with his 'Dame de Torró de Soria.' The story takes a tragic turn with the passing of Tiphaine Raguenel in 1373, without having any children of her own.

19.26.3 The Presence and Liberation of Montblanc by Du Guesclin in the Records of 1366-1370

Despite the possibility that Du Guesclin visited Montblanc multiple times during his campaigns in Spain, our analysis is constrained to extant documents. Notably, from the summer of 1369 until the summer of 1370, Du Guesclin is documented to have been active west and southwest of Zaragoza. However, this does not exclude the possibility of his presence elsewhere, including Montblanc, though this remains speculative for this period. For other timeframes, our evidence is more concrete.

A significant document issued by King Pere IV of Aragon suggests Du Guesclin passed through Montblanc in 1365. As detailed in Chapter 19.26.2, Du Guesclin was recorded in Tarragona on February 2 and 6, 1366, and in Zaragoza on February 20, 1366. It is reasonable to infer that he may have been in Montblanc between these dates. Figures 19.45 and 19.46 provide images of Zaragoza.

The year 1370 offers a specific link between Du Guesclin and Montblanc, although his direct presence in the town that year is unlikely. A letter from Enrique II, dated June 10, 1370, indicates that Du Guesclin had already departed. Alfred Morel-Fatio corroborates this, noting that Du Guesclin and his troops left before June 10, 1370[76].

Michael Jones' compilation[77] reveals that Du Guesclin was in Moissac, France, on July 26, 1370, and had crossed the Ebro River by July 2, 1370, following a route that did not include Montblanc.

Additionally, a Corts assembly was held in 1370, starting in April and extending over several months in three cities, including Montblanc. Specifically, the Corts took place in Montblanc in October 1370[78]. Ferrer and Vives document that King Pere IV convened the Catalan Corts to prepare for Catalonia's defense against foreign mercenaries[79].

In the year prior, on June 25, 1369, defensive reinforcements for towns including Montblanc were ordered by Pere IV[80]. This directive aimed to fortify cities against threats, which was attributed to Du Guesclin's activities in the region. Correspondence from Pere IV to his son on June 25, 1369, highlights the urgency of these preparations due to Du Guesclin's perceived threat[81].

From these references, we can infer that Du Guesclin played a crucial role in the liberation or conquest of Montblanc on behalf of Enrique II. The timing of the Corts in Montblanc in October 1370, combined with Du Guesclin's presence in Spain until early June, supports the hypothesis that he was instrumental in Montblanc's liberation before his departure to France.

19.26.4 The Spanish format of Du Guesclin's name

The French format of Bertrand Du Guesclin's name is outlined in Chapter 75, where some versions closely resemble De Clergue or Desclergue. Here, we describe the appearances in Spain.

We again refer to Michael Jones[82]. Du Guesclin appears in many documents written by others, which gives an idea of what others used to call him. We are interested, however, in how he referred to himself. As can be seen below, the way he referred to himself is very close to 'DeClergue' (or Desclergue), which may have been yet another reason for the descendants from whom we stem from choosing the name Desclergue after their mother, rather than Torró after their father. Indeed, during his Spanish appearances (1365-1370), he appears in his own documents as follows (spelling is as is):

-'*Bertran de Glesquin, conte de Longueville et signeur de la Roche Tesson*' (December 22, 1365, document 133),

-'*Bertran de Glerquin, duch de Trestamera, conte de Longevile et de Borges*' (July 3, 1366, document 163),

-'*Beltran de Claquin, duc de Molina, et Conde de Longavilla et de Borja et de Magallon, et Senor de Soria*' (June 26, 1369, document 292),

-'*Bertran du Guerclin, duc de Molines, conte de Longueville et de Bourges*' (November 18, 1369, document 311),

-'*Bertran du Guerclin, duc de Mouline, conte de Longueville, seigneur de Sorie et de la Roche Tesson*' (April 26, 1370, document 329),

-'*Nos don mosen Beltran, duc de Moljina, conde de Longavila, senor de Soria e de Borja e de Magallon*' (May 11, 1370, document 331).

The Spanish name formats, as well as the French, are consistent with the theory that Bertrand Du Guesclin may have descended from a certain *Aquin*, who was actually a Desclergue, as exposed in Chapter 19.11.

19.26.5 Heraldry of the Du Guesclin family

The coat of arms of the Du Gesclin family is shwown in Figure 19.47 on page 207.

---

[76] Alfred Morel-Fatio, 'La donation du duché de Molina à Bertrand Du Guesclin,' Bibliothèque de l'école des chartes, tome 60, pp. 145-176, 1899.

[77] Michael Jones, 'Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand du Guesclin,' The Boydell Press, 2003.

[78] La corona catalanoaragonesa i el seu entorn mediterrani a la baixa edat mitjana: actes del seminari celebrat a Barcelona, els dies 27 i 28 de novembre de 2003.

[79] Maria Teresa Ferrer i Mallol and Josefa Mutgé Vives, 'La corona catalanoaragonesa i el seu entorn mediterrani a la baixa edat mitjana,' Editorial CSIC – CSIC Press, Catalonia, Spain, 2005.

[80] Bertrand Du Guesclin (Count of Longueville), 'Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand Du Guesclin, 1357-1380.'

[81] ACAragón, Reg. 1081 fo. 60r-v.

[82] Michael Jones, 'Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand du Guesclin' , The Boydell Press, 2003.

19.26.6 The seal of Du Guesclin upon his arrival in Spain: The Gryphon

Nobles sealed their letters and documents with wax, on which they pressed a stamp with their seal. Du Guesclin typically used only red wax. Several seals were used of different sizes, and of the ones that survived, only a handful are in satisfactory condition for examination.

Michael Jones lists the descriptions of these seals and how Du Guesclin appears on them. Here we focus only on his time of arrival in Spain.

On May 31, 1364, and August 22, 1365 (documents 67, 108, 109, and 159), he used the following seal:

'A small (17/19 mm) round seal or signet of arms couche, a crest, on a helmet, a gryphon's head between two wings erect, charged with a double-headed eagle, as in the shield; supporters, a wildman or standing female figure (dexter), a griffon (sinister), beaded borders, and with the legend: S B' TRAN DOU GUERCLIN.'[83].

The supporters of Du Guesclin's seal are of particular interest. The placement of a griffin on the sinister side and a wild man or standing female figure on the dexter side is not merely a design choice, but a deliberate symbol of a marital alliance. This alliance is further emphasized by Du Guesclin in his heraldic coat of arms, which he presents on the seal for his purposes in Spain. The gryphon, we may infer, is a reference to a Byzantine history of Du Guesclin's ancestry, while the female figure underscores the ideals of nobility, grace, and refinement, highlighting the high status and cultured nature of the Torró family. This deeper understanding of the symbolism enriches our analysis of Du Guesclin's seals.

The appearance of the Gryphon on the Helmet, equally visible in Figure 19.20 on page 175, with erected wings, is the one that appears on the Desclergues coat of arms on the house at Montblanc, shown in Figure 23.1.

Michael Jones, as mentioned above, does not show a picture of Du Guesclin's seal. Other seals more often showed an eagle than a gryphon as a helmet sign in different periods. In Figure 19.47, at Chapelle Notre-Dame-du-Temple, Pléboulle, France, reveals the coat of arms of the Du Guesclin family in the second half of the 14th century; in this case, an eagle as a helmet sign is used rather than a gryphon.

The use of the Gryphon by Bertrand Du Guesclin is a remnant of his link to the Borrell family, Counts of Barcelona, as explained in Chapter 19.13.3.

19.26.7 The shield of Du Guesclin as Count of Trastamara

The chevron with fleur-de-lis in a heraldic shield can symbolize several meanings. It might suggest a family's French heritage or ties to France, indicating a French connection. Additionally, it could represent an alliance or relationship with another family using fleur-de-lis in their heraldic shield, possibly through marriage or friendship. The fleur-de-lis often symbolizes purity, loyalty, and honor, so a chevron with fleur-de-lis may convey these virtues. Furthermore, depending on the historical and geographical context, the fleur-de-lis might also be a regional or cultural symbol, representing a connection to a specific area or culture.

To accurately interpret the meaning of a chevron with fleur-de-lis in a coat of arms, it is essential to consider the family's history, the context of the coat of arms' creation, and any documented explanations. Heraldic symbols often have layered meanings and histories that can vary significantly between different cases.

The inclusion of the Torró fleur-de-lis in Du Guesclin's Trastamara shield is, therefore, not necessarily indicative of a direct French connection.

Figure 23.6 on page 251 illustrates the genesis of the shield of Bertrand Du Guesclin as the Count of Trastamara. This shield combines his family crest, depicted in Figure 19.47 on page 207, with a chevron featuring three fleurs-de-lis from the Torró family, as shown in Figure 20.2 on page 216. This amalgamation signifies a new Spanish lineage initiated by Du Guesclin and his Dame de Soria, presumably a Torró family member. However, when Enrique de Trastamara lost power, Du Guesclin forfeited the title, and consequently, his descendants no longer used this shield. Instead, they continued under the Torró name, blending with their established Torró relatives.

19.27 DNA Analysis Exposing the Connection with Du Guesclin

19.27.1 DNA Evidence of Du Guesclin as the Originator of the Desclergues of Montblanc

The reader might decide to read Chapter 73.10.3.1, Chapter 73.10.4.3, and Chapter 73.10.4.7 first. The DNA analysis indicates a deeper Brittanic root that is more ancient than the detected Spanish roots. We have no access to the DNA of Bertrand Du Guesclin, but we did find, first, a person from nearby (R. Grouazel-Krauss, also described in Chapter 19.27.12) who has a Y-DNA Haplogroup separated from ours during the last 1500 years. It is indeed estimated that our common ancestor lived between 1000 and 1500 years ago. This person is from Ruca, the middle between Chateau de Glay (Saint Coulomb) and Broons (where Du Guesclin was born), i.e., 40 km from each. The three places are each located 20 km from Dinan. He has a paper trail at Ruca in 1584 when his paternal ancestor was born as an illegitimate son of Jeanne Groasel from a wealthy local family of church builders. The godparents are both members of the ancient Gueheneuc bloodlines of Bretagne, which suggests a biological father being either a Gueheneuc or another related ancient Briton bloodline, Boisguehenneuc or Uuethenoc. The coat of arms of Du Guesclin shows, through similarities and heraldic tradition, that both families have chivalric and likely blood ties. Traces of DNA are still found in the DNA of the Desclergues, which they have in common with ancient Breton families. This fact proves that the ancestral line must have lived and blended several generations in Brittany. The amount of such DNA is significantly smaller than the amount of DNA in common with Spanish families. It means that the Breton DNA dates further back in history (700- 1400) than the traces resulting from mixing with Spanish families in the period at Montblanc (1400- 1600) and the early period in Belgium when marriages with Spanish were preferred above local unions (1600- 1700). A more extensive DNA analysis is shown next, where we briefly describe the DNA connection between the Desclergues of Montblanc and a sample from Ruca in Brittany, i.e., that of R. Grouazel-Krauss, followed by other samples which are as good as 100% genetically imbedded in Brittany. More connections are found in the Chapter 73.10.4.3.

Later, the DNA of a Du Guesclin from France was also examined and it delivered the same Y-DNA Haplogroup as the author. We refer to Chapter 19.27.3 for the analysis.

In Chapter 19.27.2, we expose a link with the Royal House of Aragon and the Counts of Barcelona, indicating that the direct descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin must have had good reasons to marry a Desclergue from Barcelona. In Chapter 19.27.4, the early study involving DNA of R. Grouazel-Krauss from Ruca in Brittany is described. Then, in Chapter 19.27.5, Chapter 19.27.6,

---

[83] Michael Jones, 'Letters, Orders and Musters of Bertrand du Guesclin' , The Boydell Press, 2003, page XIII

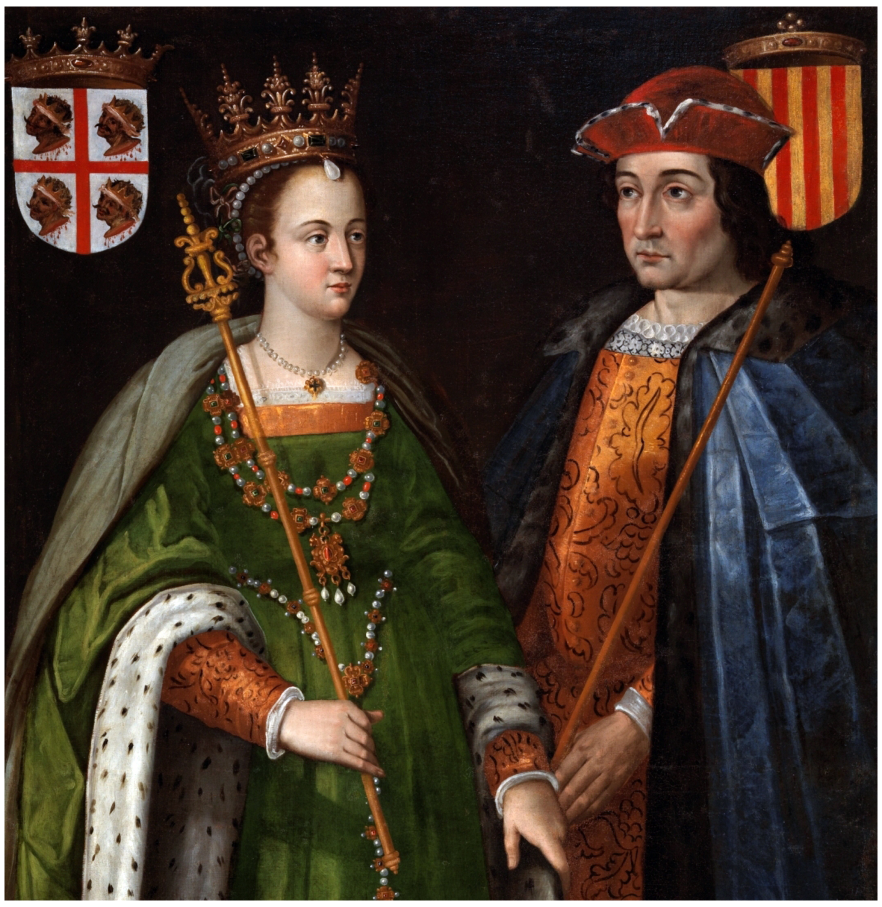


Figure 19.48: *Queen Petronila of Aragon and count Ramon Berenguer IV of Barcelona, oil canvas 1634 (Prado Museum). They are our ancestors, as outlined in Chapter 27.2 on page 301.*

and Chapter 19.27.7, we describe persons with whom we share autosomal DNA, who have a Du Guesclin as ancestor. In Chapter 19.27.11, a sample is described with deep roots in Bretagne (Côtes d'Armor), where, in Broons near Dinan, the birthplace of Bertrand du Guesclin, is found. This sample has autosomal DNA in common with Desclergue and Du Guesclin in Chapter 19.27.5. Other samples of particular interest are given in Chapter 19.27.8, Chapter 19.27.9, and Chapter 19.27.10.

19.27.2 The Counts of Barcelona and the Royal House of Aragon

In Figure 19.16 on page 166, Figure 19.15 on page 165, Figure 18.11 on page 133, and Figure 34.156 on page 578, the reader can see how the Desclergues are related to the House of the Counts of Barcelona.

In section Chapter 73.5, a DNA connection was revealed between Desclergue and the Royal House of Aragon and the Counts of Barcelona through Ramon Berenguer IV. We assume such a link may be due to a yet-to-be-discovered marriage between a Desclergue from Barcelona and this family. A connection through our Cortés ancestors is established, as outlined in Chapter 27.2.

Ramon Berenguer IV (Barcelona, 1113 - Borgo San Dalmazzo, August 8, 1162), shown in Figure 19.48 on page 211, was a son of Count Ramon Berenguer III of Barcelona and his second wife Dulce of Provence. He succeeded his father as Count of Barcelona in 1131. He was also a count of Osona and Besalú. In 1137, he became Prince of Aragon through his betrothal to Petronila of Aragon (1136-1174), daughter of Ramiro II. Ramon Berenguer supported the Reconquista and succeeded in reconquering Almería in 1147. As Count of Barcelona, he fought against the Count of Toulouse and gained the lordship of Béarn. He was the father of Alfons II (1154-1196), Dolça (1159-1198), Pere (1161-1213), and Ramon Berenguer III of Provence (died in 1181). Dolça married Sancho I of Portugal (1154-1211) in 1175. Pere became King Peter II of Aragon and died in 1213 at the Battle of Muret. Ramon Berenguer III of Provence became the Count of Provence and died in 1181.

19.27.3 The Du Guesclin Haplogroup

Figure 19.49 shows that a sample, taken from a du Guesclin from France, examined anonymously after having been requested by Grouazel, has the same Y-DNA Haplogroup as the author, namely R-FGC46150, which proves that both have the same patrilineal ancestor. We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.4 A sample of R. Grouazel-Krauss from Ruca in Brittany, male descendant of Guéhéneuc

The Haplogroup FGC46150 - R-FGC82424 of Grouazel-Krauss differs from other Grouazels in Brittany (mostly R-S16264), which confirms the speculation that they originate from Uuetgenoc and Boisguehenneuc as described before, instead of an ancient Grouazel ancestor. They split off from R-FGC46150 as R-FGC82424/FGC13015. A sub-branch of their Haplogroup even ended up in Germany in recent history.

This sample is essential in the context of our Y-DNA analysis and, therefore, the paternal ancestry leading to Bertrand Du Guesclin. Both subjects did the analysis and collaborated with the experts of YFull®, FamilyTreeDNA®, genebase®, Ysearch® and, in particular, Alex Williamson, Gareth Henson, and Stephen Parrish.

The considered DNA samples are of Nico F. Declercq, a patrilineal descendant of the Desclergues of Montblanc and, therefore, a patrilineal descendant of Bertrand Du Guesclin. His DNA is registered in FamilyTreeDNA® as sample 'IN22013' and 'YF13887' on YFull®; and of Romain Grouazel-Krauss, a patrilineal descendant of an ancient Breton family. His DNA is registered in FamilyTreeDNA® as sample '169843' and 'YF67901' on YFull®. The common Y-DNA Haplogroup of N.F. Declercq and of R. Grouazel-Krauss is R-FGC46150, on the genetic tree of humans M173 - M343(=R1b) - L754 - L389 - M297 - M269 - L23 - L51 - L151 - P312 - DF27 - Z195 - Z198 - ZS312 - Z267 - SRY2627(=RM-167) - Z202 - R-BY3266 - R-BY3265 - R-FGC46150. As indicated earlier, the Grouazel-Krauss Haplogroup differs as FGC82424/FGC13015 of the common R-FGC46150 Haplogroup. Their Y-DNA is not genetically identical because each has different mutations, which occurred later than the R-FGC46150 mutation. In other words, they have a paternal ancestor in common, whose DNA has undergone the R-FGC46150 modification.

According to YDNA results (111 STR values) as well as all 'BIG Y' SNP values of both individuals, Desclergues and Grouazel 's most distant common ancestor (MDCA) lived sometime between 700and 1300 (with the highest probability 1056 years ago, i.e. 963 AD). The estimation was based on an average value of 35.2 years per generation. Knowing that Brittany's legal custom to get

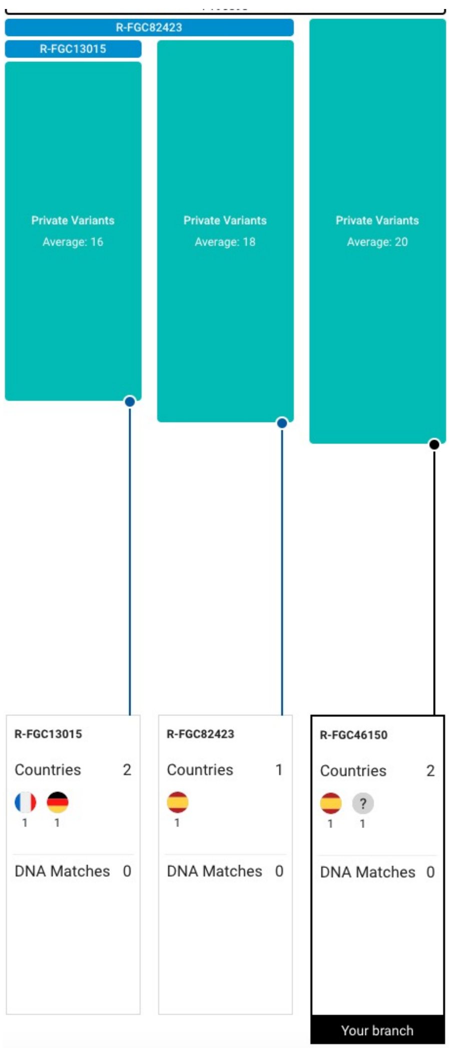


Figure 19.49: *FamilyTreeDNA has a sample of a du Guesclin from France who tested his DNA anonymously, after being requested by Grouazel, and ended up with the same Haplogroup as the author, namely R-FGC46150.*

married and pregnant in Medieval times was about 11 to 14 years old, we could expect a younger estimation.
If we take a standardized approach, using MyMcGee®, applying the 'infinite allele mutation model' by using an average mutation rate of 0.0034 based on FamilyTreeDNA® data, and an average generation of 30 years, then we obtain the following results: It is 5% sure that a common ancestor lived less than 780 years ago (after 1240 AD), it is 50% certain that a common ancestor lived less than 1100 years ago (after 920 AD), and it is 95% sure that a common ancestor lived less than 1500 years ago (after 520 AD). Usually, the 50% value is used as an age estimate of the most recent common ancestor, with an error range of around 150 years. We can increase this uncertainty by approximately 40 years to account for the birthdate of the persons who provided samples. In other words, if we apply standard estimations, we can say that NFD and RGK had a common ancestor between 800 and 1100 with, given the typically young age of marriage in Brittany, as mentioned above, a common ancestor very likely around 1100 AD.
Given the story told about the ancestors of Du Guesclin, namely King Aquin, in Chapter 19.7, or alternative explanations given in Chapter 19.8, we must place these ages in the light of the reign of Charlemagne, who lived from 742until 814 AD. It means that the common ancestor of Grouazel-Krauss and Desclergue lived not long after the reign of Charlemagne and was likely a descendant of the Spanish conquerer of the castle of Glay on whom the legend of King Aquin is based. Desclergue also has distant DNA links to old Breton families, besides the vast presence of Spanish DNA, which confirms these conclusions.
The Haplogroup R-FGC46150, to which both Desclergue and Grouazel-Krauss belong, is a subclade of BY3266. When we check the database of FamilyTreeDNA® which shows a 'Public DNA Haplotree' based on the collected information by the Genographic Project of Nation Geographic®, we can see that of the known individuals who belong to BY3266 (and its subclades), 47% are Iberian (16% Portuguese and 31% Spanish), and 23% very likely have Iberian roots, while 30% are French. In other words, around 2/3 are Iberian, and 1/3 are from France. Unfortunately, we don't know which regions in France, but most are likely from near the Pyrenees regions because that's also where SRY2627 is most prevalent in France, though less outspoken than in Spain. Of the 30% French, 1/4 is due to Grouazel-Krauss; therefore, the French contribution is even more minor without this sample.
Using the Iain McDonald Method® , Big Tree® estimates that BY3266 originates (with 95% confidence) between 456 BC and 800 AD, most likely time 365 AD. Therefore, we can be confident that it formed before the era of Charlemagne and, because of the prevalence of Iberian, did so in Iberia before the Islamic influence from 711 onward.

19.27.5 A sample of Nadine Isabelle Ulrich, descendant of Robert II Du Guesclin

In the Geneanet® database, as sample is found of Nadine Isabelle Ulrich with 10.8 centiMorgan autosomal DNA in common with the author on Chromosome 12.
The genealogical connection between Robert II Du Guesclin and Nadine Isabelle Ulrich is found on Geneanet® and is as follows: Robert II Du Guesclin (around 1300 - around 1353) & 1319 Jeanne de Malesmains (around 1300 – around 1350) > Clemence Du Guesclin & Raoul II de Beauchamps > Guillemette de Beauchamps & Jean de Colombieres (1366-1403) > Olivier de Colombieres (dead around 1430) & Valentine de Villiers (married in 1413) > Jeanne de Colombieres (1415) & Jean III de Saint-Germain (dead in 1449) > Foulques de Saint-Germain & Maline d'Esquay > Fernand de Saint-Germain & Olive de Marguerye > Michel de Saint-Germain (dead around 1493) & Guillemette de L'Oraille (dead in 1525) > Anne de Saint-Germain & Jean II Du Mesnildot (born around 1470 and married in 1494) > Michel Du Mesnildot & Marie de Marigny > Louise Du Mesnildot & Cyprien Le Tresor (dead in 1595) > Jacques Le Tresor & Suzanne de Pierrepont (married in 1600) > Jacqueline Le Tresor (1623-1707) &1661 Jean Herouard (around 1607-1667) > Marie Herouard (around 1652-1713) & Olivier Germain (around 1649-1704, married in 1671) > Guillemette Germain & Gilles Vivier (around 1676-1746, married in 1713) > Gilles Michel Tanguy Vivier (1716-1766) & Charlotte Marie Vaultier (1727-1782, married in 1743) > Marie Anne Vivier (1758-1811) & Pierre Antoine Lemarquier (1758-1823, married in 1782) > Aimable Anne Louise Lemarquier (1797-1879) & Jean Francois Coudrey (1790-1856, married in 1818) > Apolline Desiree Coudrey (1821-1888) & Louis Edouard Le Bastard (1816-1875, married in 1844) > Eugene Auguste Le Bastard (1855-1888) & Eugenie Josephine Andre (1855-1900, married in 1878) > Albertine Apolline Louise Le Bastard (1885-1924) & Louis Ferdinand Ulrich (1883-1950, married in 1906) > Henri Lucien Emile Ulrich (1907-1972) & Lucienne Speurt (1907-1998, married in 1927) > Louis Ferdinand Ulrich (born in 1931) & Louise Suzanne Duclos > Nadine Isabelle Ulrich.

We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.6 A sample of Marguerite Emma De Myttenaere, descendant of Robert II Du Guesclin

In the Geneanet® database, a sample is found of Marguerite Emma De Myttenaere with 7.9 centiMorgan autosomal DNA in common with the author on Chromosome 12. The genealogical connection between Robert II Du Guesclin and Marguerite Emma De Myttenaere is found on Geneanet® and is as follows:
Robert II Du Guesclin (around 1300 - around 1353) & 1319 Jeanne de Malesmains (around 1300 – around 1350) > Clemence Du Guesclin & Fraslin II de HUSSON > Henri III de Husson (1342-1395) & Thomasse de Hellande (born in 1345) > Jeanne de Husson (born around 1395) & Jean de Rantot > Guillemine de Rantot (dead in 1472) & Guillaume Le Berseur (born in 1424) > Thomas Le Berseur & Marie Le Chatel de Bruyeres > Cardette Le Berseur & Philippe Nicolas Lefebvre (dead around 1553) > Peronne Lefebvre (born around 1478) & Jean Baptiste des Tailleurs (born around 1475) > Jehanne des Tailleurs (around 1500 - around 1595) & Eliachim Lezaire (married around 1520) > Henry Ignace Lezaire (born around 1520) & Marie Marissal (born around 1525) > Jacques Lezaire (around 1555-1620) & Martine Petronille Du Castel (around 1565 - 1626, married around 1591) > Jacques Lezaire (1602-1626) & Gilette D'Halluin (born in 1607) > Charles Lezaire (1629-1694) & Marie Anne Heddebaut (born in 1634, married around 1653) > Catherine Lezaire (born in 1659 & Jacques Salembier (1661-1702) > Jacques Simon Salembier (1698-1738) & Marie Masure (around 1701-1752, married in 1730) > Marie Joseph Salembier (1737-1812) & Pierre-Joseph Niffle (1734-1805, married in 1757) > Jean-Baptiste Niffle (1770-1809) & Catherine Joseph Derzelle (1772-1801, married in 1794) > Catherina Josepha Niffle (1798-1884) & Joannes Baptista De Myttenaere (1797-1878, married in 1832) > Constantinus De Myttenaere (1842-1925) & Leonie-Maria Delroeux (1858-1934, married in 1884) > Marguerite Emma De Myttenaere 1894-1979 .
We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.7 A sample of Vargas-Kolabukoff, descendant of Pierre III Du Guesclin

In the Geneanet® database, a sample is found of Vargas-Kolabukoff with 8.9 centiMorgan autosomal DNA in common on Chromosome 7 with the author.
The genealogical connection between Pierre III Du Guesclin and Margaret Vargas is found on Geneanet®, through her grandfather Marcel Elisee Duhem, and is as follows:
Pierre III Du Guesclin & Jeanne De Montfort > Thiphaine Du Guesclin (born in 1335) & Bertrand de Chateaubriand (1340-1398) > Philipotte de Chateaubriand (born in 1375) & Geoffroy de Chourses de Chourses (born in 1380) > Guy de Chourses (born around 1400) & Marie de Beaumont Bressuire (1407-1461) > Jean II de Chourses & Marie de Vivonne > André de Chourses (born in 1455) & 1474 Jeanne de Feschal > Pierre de Chourses & Jacqueline de la Chapelle > Madeleine de Souches (born in 1510) & Rolland de Mercastel (born in 1505) > Jeanne de Mercastel (born around 1550) & Adrien Mabille (born in 1540) > Anne Mabille 1603-1675 & Toussaint Staquet (1595-1675, married in 1625) > Andre Staquet (1640-1690) & Anne Deleau (born in 1640, married in 1663) > Gilles Staquet (1680-1750) & Marie André (1671-1761, married in 1703) > Anne Catherine Staquet (1708-1778) & Jean Simon Tison (1707-1765, married in 1730) > Martin Tison (1734-1810) & Marie Josephe Boulvin (1733-1809, married in 1759) > Joachim Joseph Tison (1764-1810) & Marie Antoinette Felix (born in 1772, married in 1790) > Adrien Joseph Tison (1796-1875) & Léonore Robasse (1800-1877, married in 1823) > Désirée Tison (1833-1907) & Louis Gosselin (1830-1889, married in 1858) > Juliette Gosselin (born in 1866) & Elisee Duhem (1866-1920, married in 1892) > Marcel Elisee Duhem (1895-1961) & Jeanne Marie Mollet (born in 1899, married in 1920)
We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.8 A sample of F. Guézénnec

This sample shows that old DNA remains from Brittany are still found in our autosomal DNA. The name 'Guézénnec' is the West-Brittany form of the term 'Guéhéneuc.' This DNA sample has been made available through her son B. C. Desmortreux on Geneanet®. An autosomal comparison reveals two shared segments, 18.7 centiMorgans in total, the most extended segment being 11.2 centiMorgans. This sample represents Bretagne, given the ancestry tree, which almost wholly consists of family names associated with Brittany. Until Generation 4, we find the specific words Guézennec and Louédec. Further on the ancestry, the illustrious names from Brittany appear, such as: De Kerven de Kersulec, De Cornouaille, Le Manach Moyne, Le Trouadec, Braouezec, Le Bihan, Fouenec, Crechguen, Gueguen, le Grider, Coguen, Sourimant, le Bouédec, le Bellec, Quemener, Guézennec, Louédec, Deunff, Le Helchat, Goupil, Coat, Callarec, Kergoat, Rihouay, Le Guinezre, Jourdain, Cleach, Quere, Meriadec, Le Cotty, le Guilloux.
We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.9 A sample of B. Chaix

This sample of B. Chaix, grandson of J. B. Rioux from Brittany, on Geneanet®, also shows that the old DNA from Brittany is still found in our autosomal DNA. However, there may also be some form of Catalonia because B. Chaix has two grandparents from the Alpes-Côte d' Azur area in France. We share 18.9 centiMorgans with this person, the most extended segment being 11.2 centiMorgans. His ancestry is mainly embedded around Morbihan in Brittany. Among his ancestors, we find, often in multiple branches, Guézénnec, Le Bihan, Guillo, Roperh, Giquel, Ollichon, Le Bris, Gallerne, Riant, Le Couedic, Raoul, Le Bot, Guingat, le Coq, Kervazol, Le Gall, Le Peru, Jegouic, Duault, Videlo, Le Chanony, Le Bigot, Le Couedic, Riant, Alliot, Le Drogo, Le Meur, Moizan, Hellart and Le Pottier.
We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.10 A sample of M. Cariou

This sample, on Geneanet®, also shows that the old remains of DNA from Brittany are still found in our autosomal DNA. We share 12.7 centiMorgans with this person in one segment. Her ancestry is chiefly rooted in Finistère in Brittany. Among her ancestors, we find Cariou, Pernes, Frambourg, Daret, Struillou, Pernés, Lezervant, Le Tareau, Le Pape, Coupa, Le Calvez, Le Bec, Andro, La Palud, Le Cossec, Peron, Kernau, Pober, Le Bleis, Le Ballacon, Cadiou, Le Lay, Le Certen, Le Quemener, Falgoas, Le Cam, Le Facheux, Le Gars, Penizic, Folgoas, Andreau, Odiern, Compas, Deic, Chatalen and Routuler.
We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.11 A sample of Cloarec-Le Prunennec-Le Parlouer

This sample, on Geneanet® (account laurie1312), with which we share 7.7 centiMorgan autosomal DNA on Chromosome 12, has deep roots in the corner of Brittany where Du Guesclin is from, namely in the Côtes d'Armor. In particular, the person's ancestor are Cloarec, Le Prunennec, Le Parlouer, but also Le Caodou, Le Patézour, Le Louam, Lescope, Le Guillou, Troadec, Derrien, l'Horset, Le Chevanton, Le Duff, Denes, Tugdual, Loas, Le Flem, Le Judec, Le Maignan, Kerbrat, Tual, Keranhoat, Le Guen, Le Coz, Le Moullec, Dornadic, and Boniec.

Interestingly, on Chromosome 12, this sample shares the same autosomal DNA with Desclergue as it shares with the sample of Chapter 19.27.5, who has Du Guesclin as an ancestor. The combination of these samples and the others described forms undisputable evidence that the Desclergues have autosomal DNA segments from Du Guesclin that are deeply rooted in Brittany. This knowledge, together with the Y-DNA Haplogroup, proves the patrilineal descendence.

We further refer to Chapter 73.10.3.1 for more links to Brittany.

19.27.12 The Brittanic Grouazel-Krauss family as Descendants of Uuethenoc and Boisguehenneuc

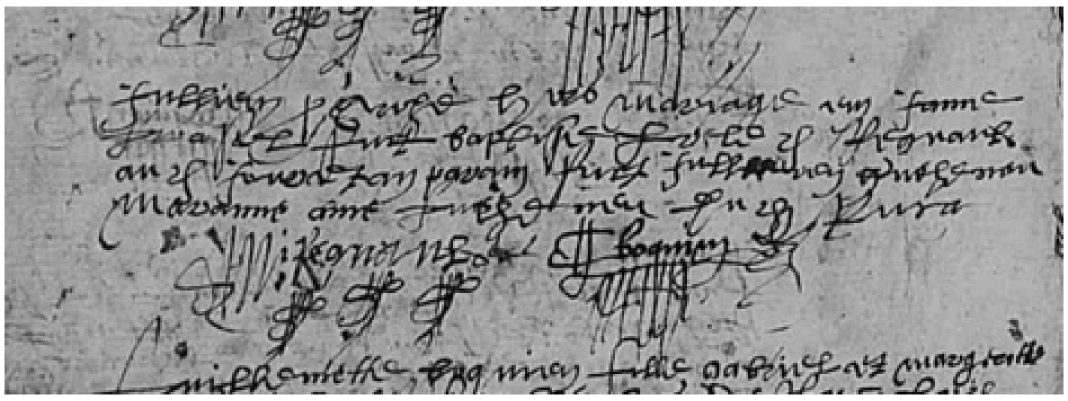


Figure 19.50: *Ruca, February 13, 1584, the baptism of an illegitimate son of Jeanne Grouazel. Both godparents were 'Guéhéneuc' . The records transcribes as, 'Julien groasel [né] hors mariage de Janne groasel fut baptisé par Dom [Michel] Regnaud au dit jour et an parain fut Jullien gueheneuc marainne anne gueheneuc en Ruca Mi[chel] Regnaud Xxxxxxx'*

We acknowledge R. Grouazel-Krauss on this matter and thank him for his help in searching links between the Desclergues and Du Guesclin. His expertise in Brittany's history and his passion for Celtic languages were inspirational for our investigations.

This branch descends from a Guehenneuc paternal ancestry line from Brittany's old Uuethenoc and Boisguehenneuc families. For this reason, genealogical records and Y-DNA analysis led to a paternal ancestor in common with Bertrand Du Guesclin. In what follows, we will briefly overview the genealogy of Romain Grouazel-Krauss.

Romain Grouazel (1981, St Brieuc) is the son of Alain Grouazel (1957, Plancoët) and N. Krauss, himself the son of Pierre Grouazel (1924, Pléboulle) and M.T. Quéméner, son of Edouard Grouazel (1889, Matignon) and M.J. Trotel, son of Jean Marie Grouazel (1852, Pluduno) and M.L.J. Ménier, son of François Grouazel (1807, Pluduno) and J. Fermal, son of François Grouazel (1778, Pluduno) and M.F. Josse, son of François Grouazel (1745, Ruca) and J.J. Morvan, son of Marc Grouazel (1703, Ruca) and C. Beaudouard, son of Jean Grouazel (1664, Ruca) and M. Betfer. From there, records are lacking, and we cannot be sure of the lineage upstream apart from the fact that the Grouazel Y-DNA revealed that his lineage resulted out of wedlock, and hence his Haplogroup does not match the common ones for Grouazel in Bretagne: Julien Grouazel (Ruca, 1584) son of Jeanne Grouazel (present at the birth; Julien Guéhéneuc –godfather, and Anne Guéhéneuc –godmother), herself a descendant of either Guillaume or Ollivier Grouazel the Master-builders of the church of Plancoët (1521).

We share an essential birth record in Figure 19.50, with godparents of Jullien Grouazel at Ruca, February 13, 1584, of an illegitimate son of Jeanne Grouazel. Both godparents were 'Guéhéneuc' .

Jullien Guéhéneuc (godfather of Julie Groassel) was born on January 9, 1542, in St Germain de Matignon and was the ancestor of the Lords of Leslen and Ville-es-Loin as well as the future seneschal of Matignon, Louis Guéhéneuc, Lord of Leslien.

Jullien Guéhéneuc was married to Guillemette de la Marre or Marque.

It is important to note that many Spanish troops were sent to Bretagne during the reign of Henri IV (1589-1610). The first contingent of 3000 soldiers arrived in 1590 to occupy Blavet and Crozon near Brest. The arrival was six years after the birth of Julien Grouazel, mentioned above. We may, therefore, exclude that he would have been the son of a Spanish soldier.

Chapter 20

The Torró Bloodline

20.1 Introduction

The interest in this family for our ancestry is that the Desclergues descend from the Torró and their links with Miquel and Ros. There are also indications that Bertrand Du Guesclin may have fathered children with a Torró. We refer to Chapter 19.15.1 on page 185. In Garcia Carraffa[2,3,4], we read the following explanation for Torró,
'*At the beginning of the 15th century this surname already enjoyed notoriety in Catalonia. One of its branches passed to the kingdom of Valencia, remaining based in the town of Jávea, in the judicial district of Denia (Alicante). From this branch were Jaime Torró Yago Cruañez, a relative of the Holy Office of the Inquisition of Jávea, and Damián Torró, justice of the same town.*'
About the heraldic shield, the book writes the following'
'*In a field of gold, an azure tower, clarified with gold and supported by two azure fleurs-de-lis. (Shield 67). This is how they appear on a seal by Geraldo Torró, which dates from the year 1405 and is preserved in the Royal Heritage Archive in Barcelona. In another seal by Galcerán Torró, the year 1445, which is kept in the Municipal Archive of Barcelona, the same weapons are seen with the only difference that the fleurs-de-lys are replaced with two azure stars placed in the cantons of the leader. In the same Barcelona Municipal Archive, another seal from the year 1449 corresponds to the Torró family, which only contains the azure tower in the golden field.*'[5]
The text and shield are shown in Figure 20.1 on page 216. We do not possess sufficient information to go further back in time and determine precisely when the tower was first used. It is clear that the family, while residing in France, used three fleurs de lys in gold placed on azur, but we do not know if they had already introduced a tower in France or did this from around 1400 onward. If they only used a tower from around 1400 onward, then this clearly indicates their wanting to connect with the tower symbol ('Torró' does not mean 'tower') as descendants of Du Guesclin ('De Tours'). In that case, it is natural that not every Torró line used the tower as a symbol. In other literature, we find the following information on the shield of Torró.
Of gold, a tower of azure, with pointed battlements, set with two stars, clarified and hammered with silver.[6,7]
Of gold, an azure tower, with pointed battlements, clarified and mashed with silver, supported by two azure stars.[8]
Of gold, a tower of azure, with pointed battlements, clarified with gold, hammered with saber, set with two stars of the same.[9,10,11,12]
Of gold, a tower of azure, lying with two arrowheads.[13]
Of gold, a tower of azure, lying on two azure fleurs-de-lys, crenelated tips.[14]
Of gold, an azure tower, with crenelated tips.[15]
The Chief Councilor of the Barcelona Municipal authorities was a historic position that came from the Barcelona institution of the Consell de Cent. The position disappeared with the New Plant Decree in 1714, along with the abolition of the Generalitat de Catalunya. The first Chief Councilor was Ponç d'Alest in 1257, while the last to hold the position was Rafael Casanova in 1713. Below is the list Chief Counselors of the Barcelona Municipal authorities[16] with names of interest to our family tree:

Torró / Turró:

1455-1456 Bertran Turró
1456-1457 Bertran Turró

Ferrer:

1514-1515 Bernat Ferrer
1580-1581 Francesc Ferrer i Despuig
1600-1601 Miquel Ferrer
1674-1675 Francesc Vidal i Ros
1690-1691 Miquel Ferrer

---

[2] A. Y. Garcia Carraffa, con la colaboracion de D. Armando de Fluvia y Escorsa, "El Solar Catalan, Valenciano y Balear", Primera Edicion, Tomo Cuarto, p. 272

[3] Nobilíari general 'Catalá, de Félix Domenech y Roura, cuaderno XXIII.

[4] La Heráldica dé Jávea, del barón de' San Petrillo, en la Revista de Historia y Genealogía Española, tomo II, segunda época, pág'. 559.

[5] F. of Sagarra; J. R. Vila

[6] E. Tamburini.

[7] J. del Corral

[8] "Aquest font conseller de barcha enlo any m.ccccLb and endit any will donate afaro Valensia." (sic) (Translation: He was Counselor of the city of Barcelona in the year 1453, and in the same year he gave aid to the kingdom of Valencia), described in B. de Llupià.

[9] Fr. de Alós

[10] Seal of Galceran Torró, Assessor of the County of Ampurias, year 1445; see also the work of F. of Sagarra.

[11] Seal of Galceran Torró, Assessor of the County of Ampurias, year 1445; see also the work of F. of Sagarra.

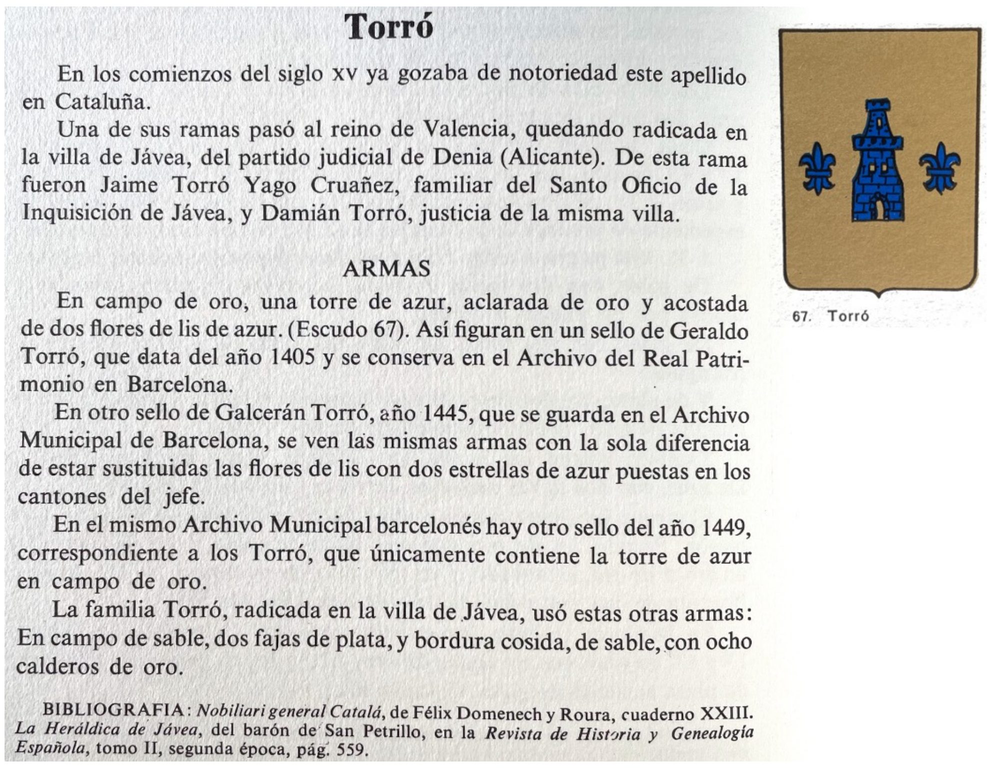
[12] see also the work of J. R. Vila.

[13] Blazon of Bertran Torró, the year 1476, the church of Sta. María del Mar, Barcelona. See also the work of J. M. de Alós i de Dou.

[14] Seal of Grau Torró, the year 1445, Municipal Archives of Barcelona. See also the work of Ll. Doménech i M.

[15] Seal of Galceran Torró, the year 1445, Municipal Archives of Barcelona. See also the work of Ll. Doménech i M.

[16] Barcelona. Autoritats municipals fins al 1714. rulers.cat



Torró

En los comienzos del siglo XV ya gozaba de notoriedad este apellido en Cataluña.

Una de sus ramas pasó al reino de Valencia, quedando radicada en la villa de Jávea, del partido judicial de Denia (Alicante). De esta rama fueron Jaime Torró Yago Cruañez, familiar del Santo Oficio de la Inquisición de Jávea, y Damián Torró, justicia de la misma villa.

ARMAS

En campo de oro, una torre de azur, aclarada de oro y acostada de dos flores de lis de azur. (Escudo 67). Así figuran en un sello de Geraldo Torró, que data del año 1405 y se conserva en el Archivo del Real Patrimonio en Barcelona.

En otro sello de Galcerán Torró, año 1445, que se guarda en el Archivo Municipal de Barcelona, se ven las mismas armas con la sola diferencia de estar sustituidas las flores de lis con dos estrellas de azur puestas en los cantones del jefe.

En el mismo Archivo Municipal barcelonés hay otro sello del año 1449, correspondiente a los Torró, que únicamente contiene la torre de azur en campo de oro.

La familia Torró, radicada en la villa de Jávea, usó estas otras armas: En campo de sable, dos fajas de plata, y bordura cosida, de sable, con ocho calderos de oro.

BIBLIOGRAFIA: *Nobiliari general Català*, de Félix Domenech y Roura, cuaderno XXIII. *La Heráldica de Jávea*, del barón de San Petrillo, en la *Revista de Historia y Genealogía Española*, tomo II, segunda época, pág. 559.

67. Torró

Figure 20.1: *Citations from A. Y. Garcia Carraffa, con la colaboracion de D. Armando de Fluvia y Escorsa, "El Solar Catalan, Valenciano y Balear", Primera Edicion, Tomo Cuarto, p 272 and lamina 31. If the text can be interpreted as the tower being used with two fleurs de lys, rather than only three fleurs de lys starting around 1400, then this may be an indication of this line's forefather being Bertrand Du Guesclin. Indeed, the family used only three fleurs de lys, gold on azur, before they migrated to Gerona from Occitania. When they migrated, they inverted the colors on their shield, but there is no indication that they effectively replaced one fleur de lys immediately. In other words, the tower may come from Du Guesclin.*

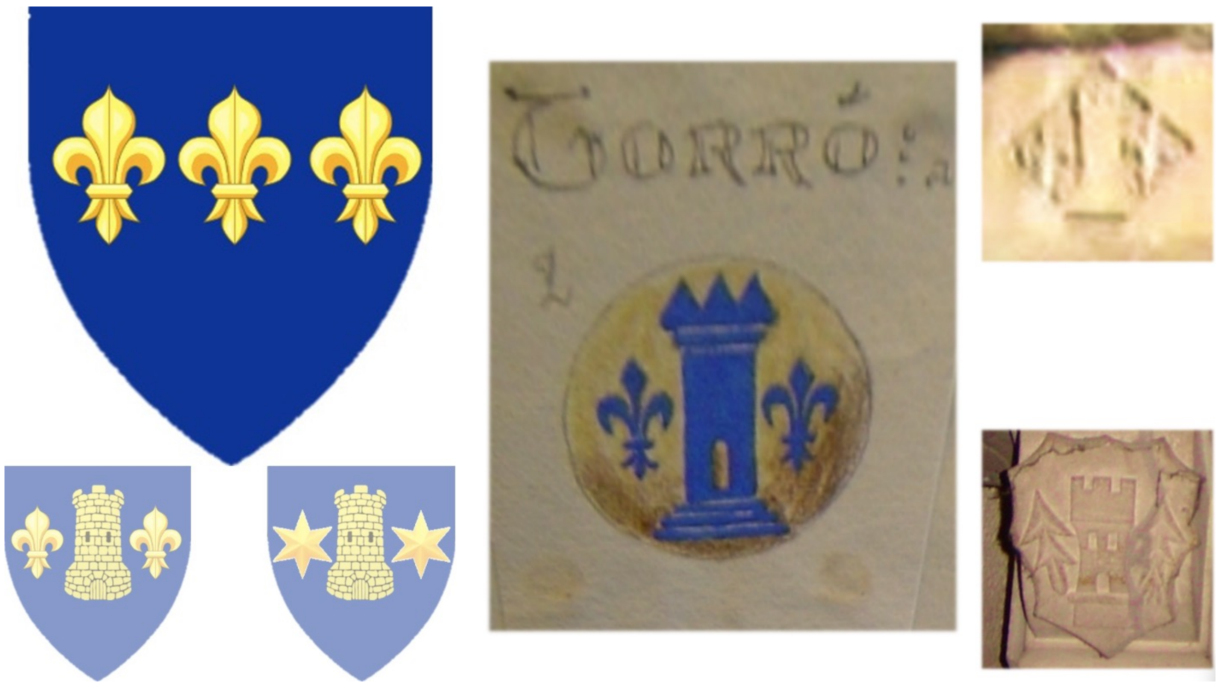
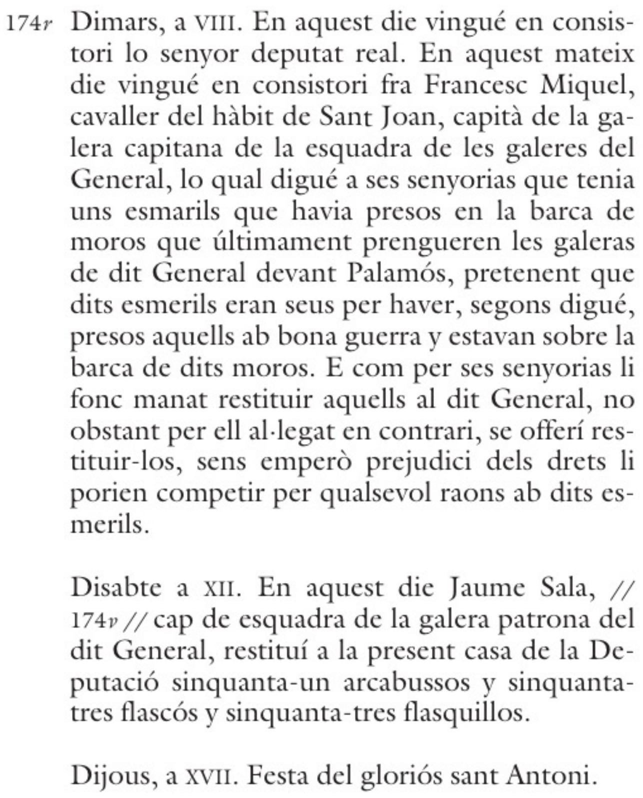


Figure 20.2: *The use of 3 'flors de lys' in gold, on azure, is what the Torró family used when they were located in Occitania and were still called Turro. We do not know if alterations, shown in the top middle and right, occurred while this family resided in Occitania. When the family migrated to Girona and Barcelona, Turro became Torró, while the colors were inverted. From around 1400, and perhaps sooner, the shield sometimes had a tower placed in the middle, and sometimes the flowers were replaced by stars. Perhaps the three flowers contributed to forming the coat of arms of the count of Trastamara, Bertrand Du Guesclin, explained in Figure 23.6 on page 251. The oldest reference to a Torró shield with a tower in the middle dates from around 1400. If it is genuinely the first, then it may indicate that the descendants of Du Guesclin introduced the tower on the shield to distinguish their Torró line from the other Torró lines in this old noble family. More evidence would be required to acquire certainty. The reader is also directed to Figure 20.1 on page 216 to know what the literature tells. It may be that early members of this Torró family were responsible for old shields that can still be found today at the Sant Miquel church of Montblanc, as shown in Figure 25.2 on page 259. The shield of Turro, shown on the left, was also used by Castres in France, where this family stems. The image of the shield with a blue tower on gold comes from "Armorial Historic de Catalunya" por Ll. Doménec i Montaner (14th centrury). The shield in the lower right corner is that of the Blason of Bertran Torró on the tomb of his wife in 1476. The on in the upper right corner is the coat of arms of the Torró family on a pedestal at the entrance to the church of Santa María in Castelló d'Ampúries (Girona) and belongs to Galceran Torró.*[1] *(Courtesy of Fco. Lerena Aracil)*



174r Dimars, a VIII. En aquest die vingué en consistori lo senyor deputat real. En aquest mateix die vingué en consistori fra Francesc Miquel, cavaller del hàbit de Sant Joan, capità de la galera capitana de la esquadra de les galeres del General, lo qual digué a ses senyorias que tenia uns esmarils que havia presos en la barca de moros que últimament prengueren les galeras de dit General devant Palamós, pretenent que dits esmerils eran seus per haver, segons digué, presos aquells ab bona guerra y estavan sobre la barca de dits moros. E com per ses senyorias li fonc manat restituir aquells al dit General, no obstant per ell al·legat en contrari, se offerí restituir-los, sens emperò prejudici dels drets li porien competir per qualsevol raons ab dits esmerils.

Disabte a XII. En aquest die Jaume Sala, // 174v // cap de esquadra de la galera patrona del dit General, restituí a la present casa de la Deputació sinquanta-un arcabussos y sinquanta-tres flascós y sinquanta-tres flasquillos.

Dijous, a XVII. Festa del gloriós sant Antoni.

Figure 20.3: *Francesc Miquel, a knight of the order of Sant Joan and captain of the squadron of the General's galleys, asserts his authority and honor by returning captured goods despite dispute, showcasing his unwavering commitment to duty and integrity. Citation from Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, 1411-1714, Colleccio de 10 volums, Generalitat de Catalunya, 1997, year 1619, page 350.*

Ros:

1427-1428 Joan Ros (2a vegada)
1430-1431 Joan Ros (3a vegada)
1478-1479 Jaume Ros
1490-1491 Jaume Ros
1501-1502 Jaume Ros
1549-1550 Jaume Ros
1611-1612 Galceran Ros
1622-1623 Joan Ros
1675-1676 Francesc Vidal i Ros (2a vegada)

Miquel:

1456-1457 Bernat Miquel
1508-1509 Dionís Miquel
1522-1523 Benet Miquel de Corbera

20.2 The Torró came from Occitania

One of the first known lords of Maurí, near Perpignan, at the end of the 11th century, was Bernat Torró, to whom the counts of Besalú had granted rights to Maurí and the castle of Fenollet. He, however, probably does not appear in the more distinguished Torró bloodline that married a 'de Bésiers' in the 12th century, from whom we descend.

The Torró lineage originates[17] from Occitania, like the Desclergues who arrived in Mallorca and later in Catalonia.

The Torró lineage passed from Occitania to the Catalan region during the heresy in Languedoc between 1190 and 1213. These first origins are found in a marriage between the Lord of Turre and Magdalena de Bésiers.

Magdalena de Bésiers was the daughter of Guilhen de Besièrs, son of Gaucelme or Galceran de Besièrs, and N. Trencavèl , the natural daughter of Raimon Trencavèl.

Bertrandus, the lord of Turre and the son of Bernat de Turre, was a vassal of the Count of Auvernhe. He married Magdalena de Bésiers.[18]

Bertrandus de Turre and Magdalena de Bésiers were the parents of Gaucelm de Turre, or Galceran as he would later be called in Catalan.

Gaucelm de Turre was the father of Guilhen de Turre, who, at the time of the severe conflict over heresy, left Béziers and moved to the Catalan region to settle in Girona.

Guilhen de Turre was the first to use the coat of arms as we know of the Torró family, i.e. *à Campo de Oro , une tour d'azur, éclairée d'or et soutenue par deux fleurs de lys d'azur*[19], which also involved a name change from 'de Turro' to 'de Torró,' or 'Torró,' Among Guilhen or Guillermo de Turre's children are Ramón de Torró and Bernat de Torró. Bernat de Torró was a monk scribe and notary at the monastery of Santa María de Poblet in 1232. Ramón de Torró was the continuator of the Torró lineage in Gerona.

20.3 Beltrán Torró (DT01)

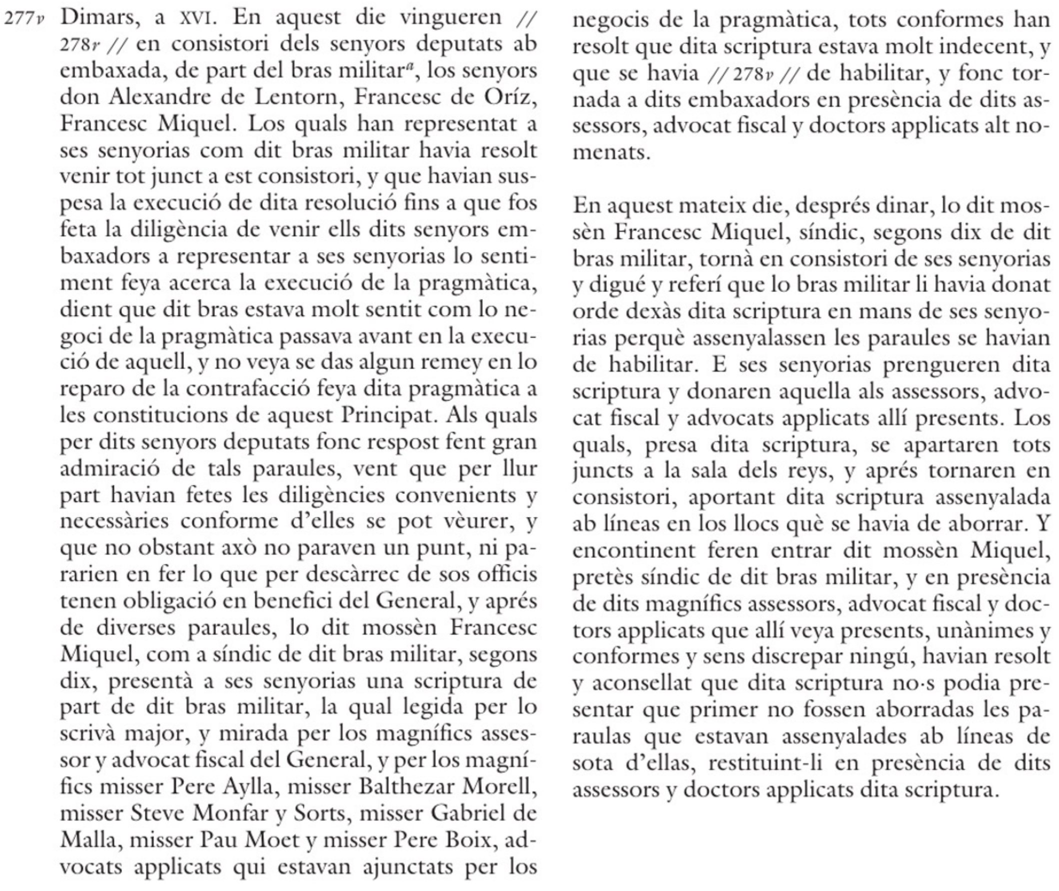
Torró individuals of prominence are found in the 13th century in different places in Catalunya, which indicates that some of the Turró or Torró branches must have originated in earlier times in Catalonia than the period of found documents. Of interest to our ancestry, however, is the branch from Empúries.

---

[17] The author is grateful to Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal for his help concerning the Torró Medieval Ancestry.

[18] This marriage took place in the 12th century, because we know that her grandson, Bernat, was a monk in 1232.

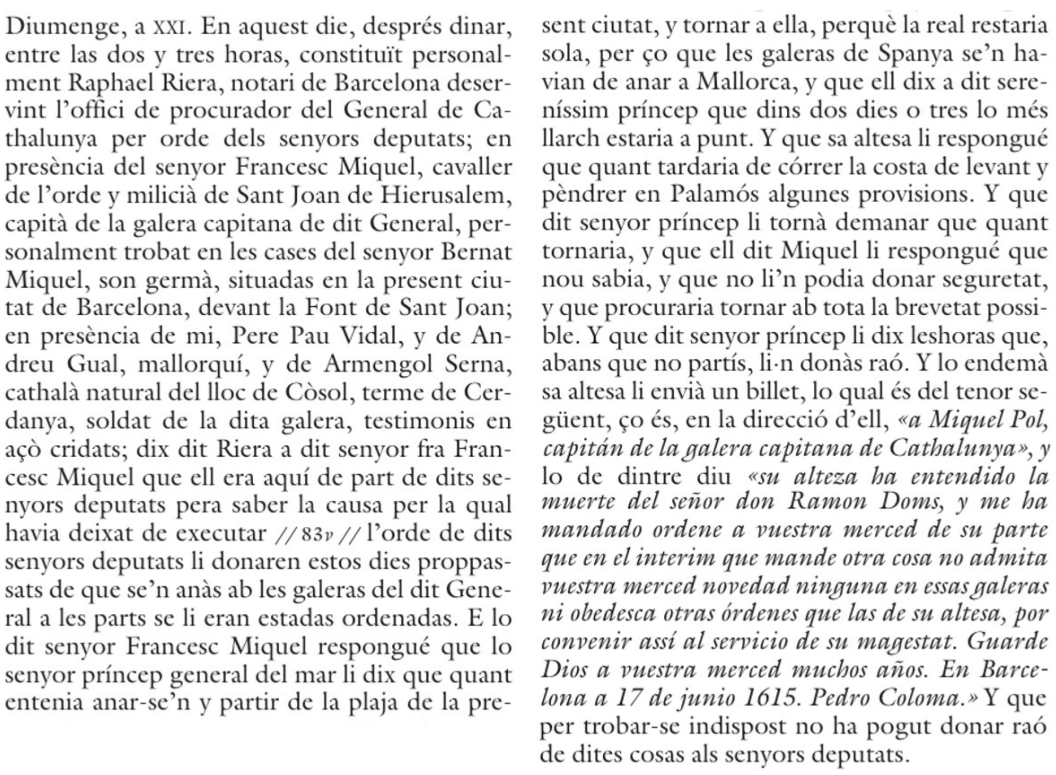
[19] Two azur fleurs de lys left and right of an azur tower, on a gold background, while, before that, the colors were reversed, i.e. gold fleurs de lys and tower on an azur background.



277*v* Dimars, a XVI. En aquest die vingueren // 278*r* // en consistori dels senyors deputats ab embaxada, de part del bras militar[a], los senyors don Alexandre de Lentorn, Francesc de Oríz, Francesc Miquel. Los quals han representat a ses senyorias com dit bras militar havia resolt venir tot junct a est consistori, y que havian suspesa la execució de dita resolució fins a que fos feta la diligència de venir ells dits senyors embaxadors a representar a ses senyorias lo sentiment feya acerca la execució de la pragmàtica, dient que dit bras estava molt sentit com lo negoci de la pragmàtica passava avant en la execució de aquell, y no veya se das algun remey en lo reparo de la contrafacció feya dita pragmàtica a les constitucions de aquest Principat. Als quals per dits senyors deputats fonc respost fent gran admiració de tals paraules, vent que per llur part havian fetes les diligències convenients y necessàries conforme d'elles se pot vèurer, y que no obstant axò no paraven un punt, ni pararien en fer lo que per descàrrec de sos officis tenen obligació en benefici del General, y aprés de diverses paraules, lo dit mossèn Francesc Miquel, com a síndic de dit bras militar, segons dix, presentà a ses senyorias una scriptura de part de dit bras militar, la qual legida per lo scrivà major, y mirada per los magnífics assessor y advocat fiscal del General, y per los magnífics misser Pere Aylla, misser Balthezar Morell, misser Steve Monfar y Sorts, misser Gabriel de Malla, misser Pau Moet y misser Pere Boix, advocats applicats qui estavan ajunctats per los negocis de la pragmàtica, tots conformes han resolt que dita scriptura estava molt indecent, y que se havia // 278*v* // de habilitar, y fonc tornada a dits embaxadors en presència de dits assessors, advocat fiscal y doctors applicats alt nomenats.

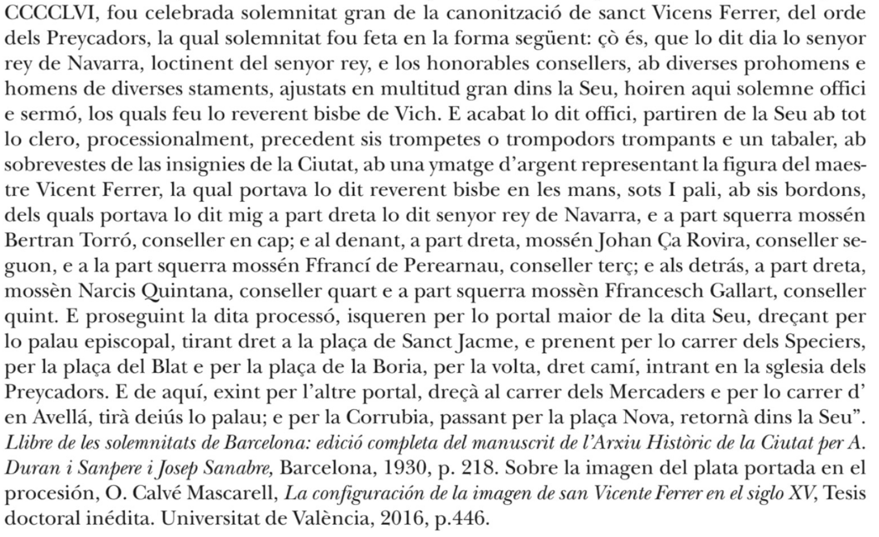
En aquest mateix die, després dinar, lo dit mossèn Francesc Miquel, síndic, segons dix de dit bras militar, tornà en consistori de ses senyorias y digué y referí que lo bras militar li havia donat orde dexàs dita scriptura en mans de ses senyorias perquè assenyalassen les paraules se havian de habilitar. E ses senyorias prengueren dita scriptura y donaren aquella als assessors, advocat fiscal y advocats applicats allí presents. Los quals, presa dita scriptura, se apartaren tots juncts a la sala dels reys, y aprés tornaren en consistori, aportant dita scriptura assenyalada ab líneas en los llocs què se havia de aborrar. Y encontinent feren entrar dit mossèn Miquel, pretès síndic de dit bras militar, y en presència de dits magnífics assessors, advocat fiscal y doctors applicats que allí veya presents, unànimes y conformes y sens discrepar ningú, havian resolt y aconsellat que dita scriptura no·s podia presentar que primer no fossen aborradas les paraulas que estavan assenyalades ab líneas de sota d'ellas, restituint-li en presència de dits assessors y doctors applicats dita scriptura.

Figure 20.4: *Francesc Miquel: The Trusted Syndic and Advocate for Military Diplomacy. Citation from Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, 1411-1714, Colleccio de 10 volums, Generalitat de Catalunya, 1997, year 1613, p 104.*



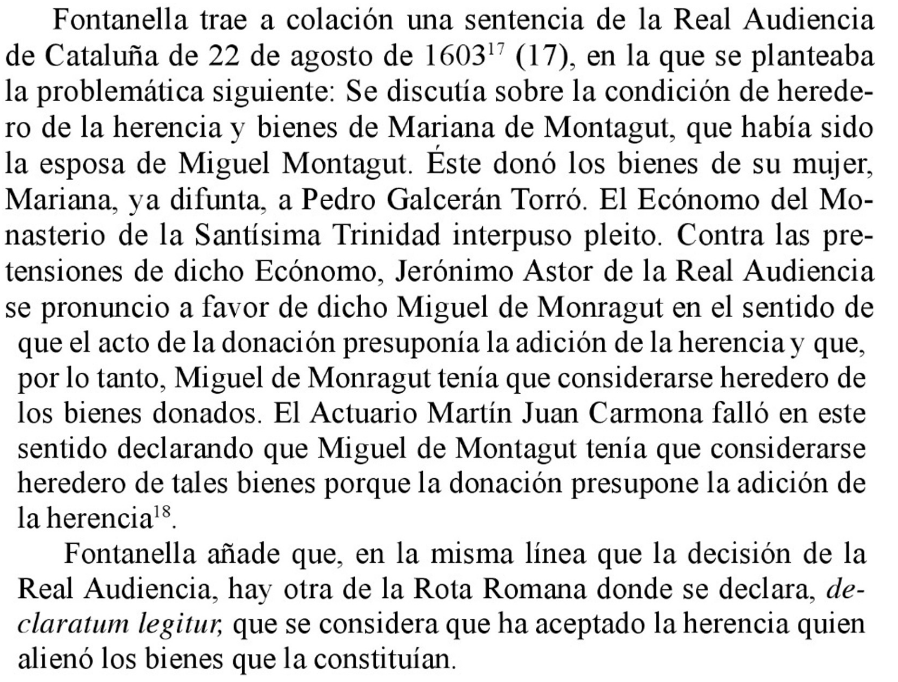
Diumenge, a XXI. En aquest die, després dinar, entre las dos y tres horas, constituït personalment Raphael Riera, notari de Barcelona deservint l'offici de procurador del General de Cathalunya per orde dels senyors deputats; en presència del senyor Francesc Miquel, cavaller de l'orde y milicià de Sant Joan de Hierusalem, capità de la galera capitana de dit General, personalment trobat en les cases del senyor Bernat Miquel, son germà, situadas en la present ciutat de Barcelona, devant la Font de Sant Joan; en presència de mi, Pere Pau Vidal, y de Andreu Gual, mallorquí, y de Armengol Serna, cathalà natural del lloc de Còsol, terme de Cerdanya, soldat de la dita galera, testimonis en açò cridats; dix dit Riera a dit senyor fra Francesc Miquel que ell era aquí de part de dits senyors deputats pera saber la causa per la qual havia deixat de executar // 83*v* // l'orde de dits senyors deputats li donaren estos dies proppassats de que se'n anàs ab les galeras del dit General a les parts se li eran estadas ordenadas. E lo dit senyor Francesc Miquel respongué que lo senyor príncep general del mar li dix que quant entenia anar-se'n y partir de la plaja de la present ciutat, y tornar a ella, perquè la real restaria sola, per ço que les galeras de Spanya se'n havian de anar a Mallorca, y que ell dix a dit sereníssim príncep que dins dos dies o tres lo més llarch estaria a punt. Y que sa altesa li respongué que quant tardaria de córrer la costa de levant y pèndrer en Palamós algunes provisions. Y que dit senyor príncep li tornà demanar que quant tornaria, y que ell dit Miquel li respongué que nou sabia, y que no li'n podia donar seguretat, y que procuraria tornar ab tota la brevetat possible. Y que dit senyor príncep li dix leshoras que, abans que no partís, li·n donàs raó. Y lo endemà sa altesa li envià un billet, lo qual és del tenor següent, ço és, en la direcció d'ell, *«a Miquel Pol, capitán de la galera capitana de Cathalunya»*, y lo de dintre diu *«su alteza ha entendido la muerte del señor don Ramon Doms, y me ha mandado ordene a vuestra merced de su parte que en el interim que mande otra cosa no admita vuestra merced novedad ninguna en essas galeras ni obedesca otras órdenes que las de su altesa, por convenir assí al servicio de su magestat. Guarde Dios a vuestra merced muchos años. En Barcelona a 17 de junio 1615. Pedro Coloma.»* Y que per trobar-se indispost no ha pogut donar raó de dites cosas als senyors deputats.

Figure 20.5: *Francesc Miquel, Knight of the Order and Captain of the General's Galley, faced inquiry regarding his deviation from orders. His pivotal role in naval affairs is underscored as he navigates the intricacies of command, loyalty, and duty amidst the directives of his superiors. Citation from Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, 1411-1714, Colleccio de 10 volums, Generalitat de Catalunya, 1997, year 1615, page 200.*



11 "Diumenge [1 de febrero de 1456] qui comptavem lo primer de ffabrer del any mil CCCCLVI, fou celebrada solemnitat gran de la canonització de sanct Vicens Ferrer, del orde dels Preycadors, la qual solemnitat fou feta en la forma següent: çò és, que lo dit dia lo senyor rey de Navarra, loctinent del senyor rey, e los honorables consellers, ab diverses prohomens e homens de diverses staments, ajustats en multitud gran dins la Seu, hoiren aqui solemne offici e sermó, los quals feu lo reverent bisbe de Vich. E acabat lo dit offici, partiren de la Seu ab tot lo clero, processionalment, precedent sis trompetes o trompodors trompants e un tabaler, ab sobrevestes de las insignies de la Ciutat, ab una ymatge d'argent representant la figura del maestre Vicent Ferrer, la qual portava lo dit reverent bisbe en les mans, sots I pali, ab sis bordons, dels quals portava lo dit mig a part dreta lo dit senyor rey de Navarra, e a part squerra mossén Bertran Torró, conseller en cap; e al denant, a part dreta, mossén Johan Ça Rovira, conseller seguon, e a la part squerra mossén Ffrancí de Perearnau, conseller terç; e als detrás, a part dreta, mossèn Narcis Quintana, conseller quart e a part squerra mossèn Ffrancesch Gallart, conseller quint. E proseguint la dita processó, isqueren per lo portal maior de la dita Seu, dreçant per lo palau episcopal, tirant dret a la plaça de Sanct Jacme, e prenent per lo carrer dels Speciers, per la plaça del Blat e per la plaça de la Boria, per la volta, dret camí, intrant en la sglesia dels Preycadors. E de aquí, exint per l'altre portal, dreçà al carrer dels Mercaders e per lo carrer d' en Avellá, tirà deiús lo palau; e per la Corrubia, passant per la plaça Nova, retornà dins la Seu". *Llibre de les solemnitats de Barcelona: edició completa del manuscrit de l'Arxiu Històric de la Ciutat per A. Duran i Sanpere i Josep Sanabre*, Barcelona, 1930, p. 218. Sobre la imagen del plata portada en el procesión, O. Calvé Mascarell, *La configuración de la imagen de san Vicente Ferrer en el siglo XV*, Tesis doctoral inédita. Universitat de València, 2016, p.446.

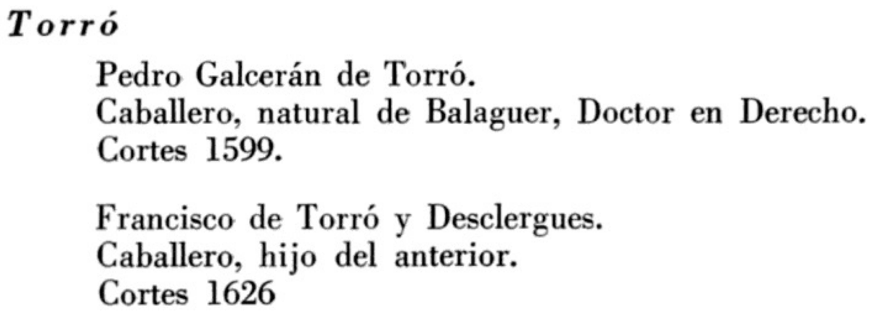
Figure 20.6: *Bertran Torró, playing an important role in a procession in 1456, and being referred to as Mossen Bertrand Torró, indicating his high status. Citation from Emilio Callado Estela, "Tiempos de reforma: Pensamiento y religión en la época de Carlos V", 2022, Page 459.*



Fontanella trae a colación una sentencia de la Real Audiencia de Cataluña de 22 de agosto de 1603[17] (17), en la que se planteaba la problemática siguiente: Se discutía sobre la condición de heredero de la herencia y bienes de Mariana de Montagut, que había sido la esposa de Miguel Montagut. Éste donó los bienes de su mujer, Mariana, ya difunta, a Pedro Galcerán Torró. El Ecónomo del Monasterio de la Santísima Trinidad interpuso pleito. Contra las pretensiones de dicho Ecónomo, Jerónimo Astor de la Real Audiencia se pronuncio a favor de dicho Miguel de Monragut en el sentido de que el acto de la donación presuponía la adición de la herencia y que, por lo tanto, Miguel de Monragut tenía que considerarse heredero de los bienes donados. El Actuario Martín Juan Carmona falló en este sentido declarando que Miguel de Montagut tenia que considerarse heredero de tales bienes porque la donación presupone la adición de la herencia[18].

Fontanella añade que, en la misma línea que la decisión de la Real Audiencia, hay otra de la Rota Romana donde se declara, *declaratum legitur,* que se considera que ha aceptado la herencia quien alienó los bienes que la constituían.

Figure 20.7: *An inheritance dispute involving Pere Galceran Torró in 1603. Citation from Ortuño Pérez, María Eugenia, "Contribuciones al Derecho Romano de Sucesiones y Donaciones", Dykinson, 2015, from p. 114-115.*

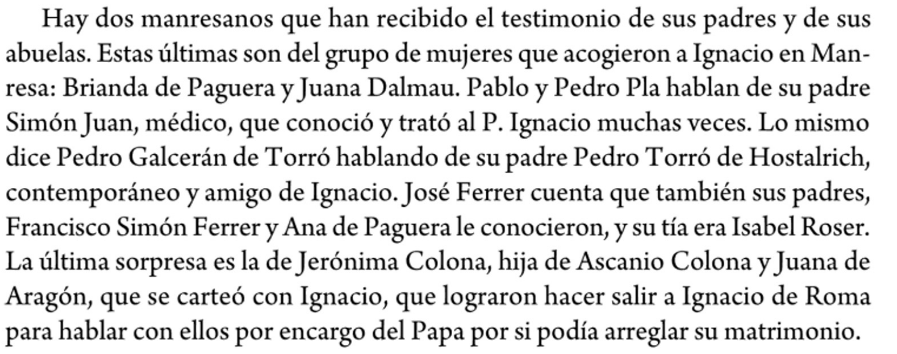


Torró

Pedro Galcerán de Torró.
Caballero, natural de Balaguer, Doctor en Derecho.
Cortes 1599.

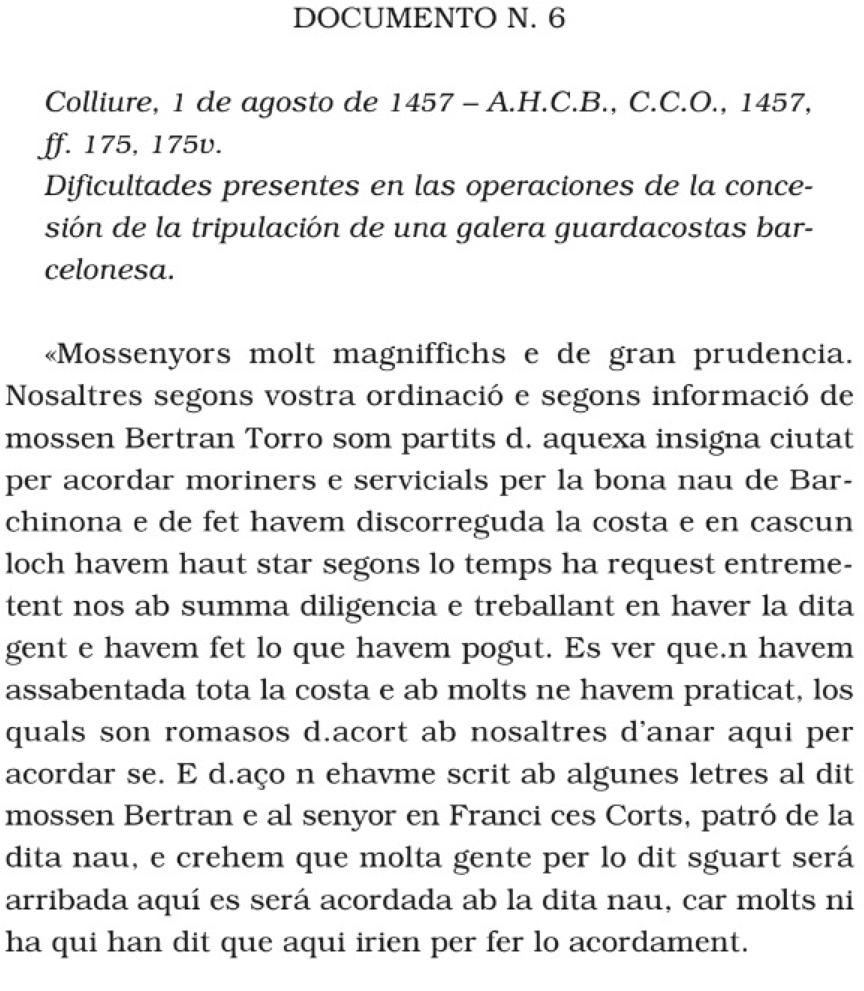
Francisco de Torró y Desclergues.
Caballero, hijo del anterior.
Cortes 1626

Figure 20.8: *Pere Galceran de Torró and Francesc de Torró y Desclergue in Francisco José Morales Roca, "Próceres habilitados en las Cortes del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII (1599-1713)", Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983, p. 126.*



Hay dos manresanos que han recibido el testimonio de sus padres y de sus abuelas. Estas últimas son del grupo de mujeres que acogieron a Ignacio en Manresa: Brianda de Paguera y Juana Dalmau. Pablo y Pedro Pla hablan de su padre Simón Juan, médico, que conoció y trató al P. Ignacio muchas veces. Lo mismo dice Pedro Galcerán de Torró hablando de su padre Pedro Torró de Hostalrich, contemporáneo y amigo de Ignacio. José Ferrer cuenta que también sus padres, Francisco Simón Ferrer y Ana de Paguera le conocieron, y su tía era Isabel Roser. La última sorpresa es la de Jerónima Colona, hija de Ascanio Colona y Juana de Aragón, que se carteó con Ignacio, que lograron hacer salir a Ignacio de Roma para hablar con ellos por encargo del Papa por si podía arreglar su matrimonio.

Figure 20.9: *Story of 1595 in Manresa, a citation showing that Pere Galceran Torró was the son of Pere Torró y Hostalrich, in Ignacio Vila Despujol, "La Compañía de Jesús en Barcelona en el siglo XVI: El colegio de Nuestra Señora de Belén", Universidad Pontificia Comillas, 22 nov. 2010, p. 50.*

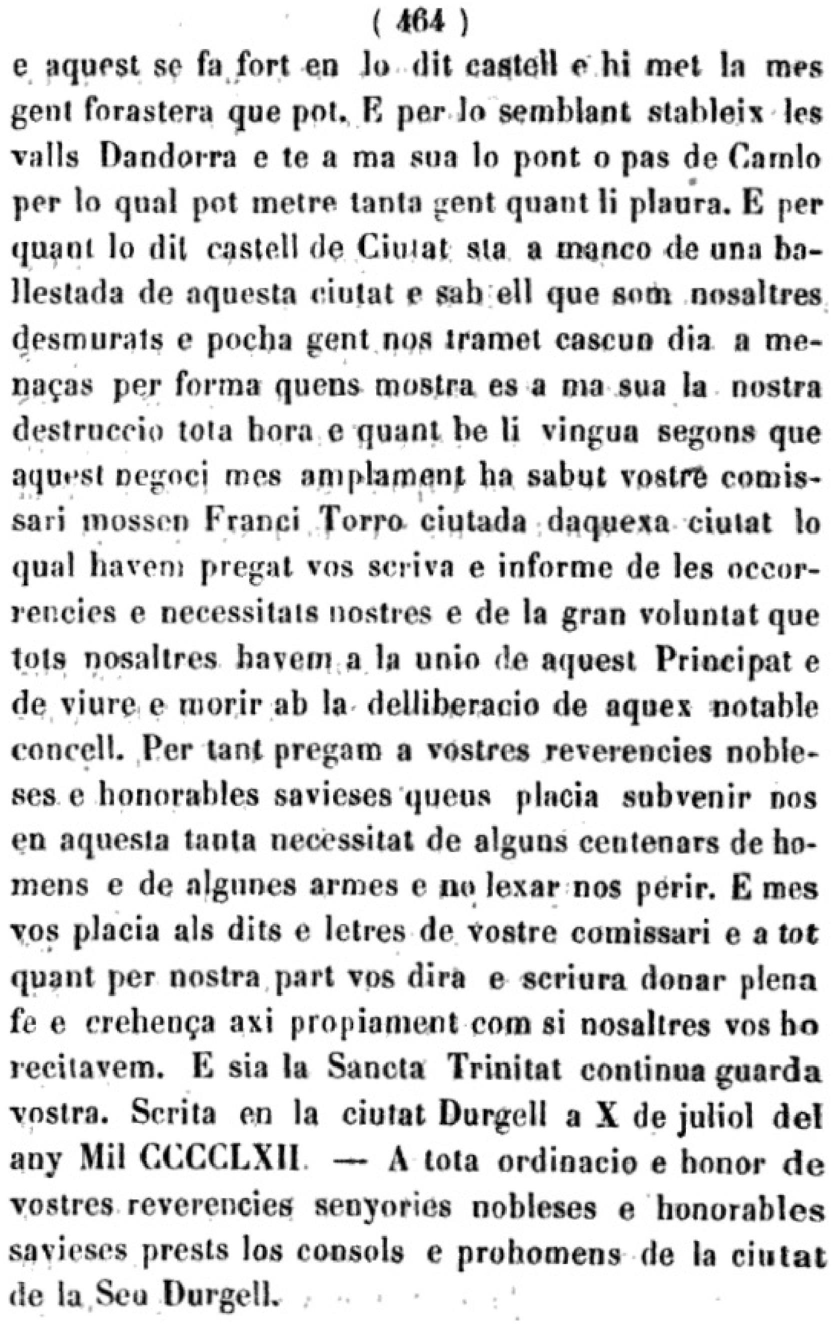


DOCUMENTO N. 6

Colliure, 1 de agosto de 1457 – A.H.C.B., C.C.O., 1457, ff. 175, 175v.
Dificultades presentes en las operaciones de la concesión de la tripulación de una galera guardacostas barcelonesa.

«Mossenyors molt magniffichs e de gran prudencia. Nosaltres segons vostra ordinació e segons informació de mossen Bertran Torro som partits d. aquexa insigna ciutat per acordar moriners e servicials per la bona nau de Barchinona e de fet havem discorreguda la costa e en cascun loch havem haut star segons lo temps ha request entremetent nos ab summa diligencia e treballant en haver la dita gent e havem fet lo que havem pogut. Es ver que.n havem assabentada tota la costa e ab molts ne havem praticat, los quals son romasos d.acort ab nosaltres d'anar aqui per acordar se. E d.aço n ehavme scrit ab algunes letres al dit mossen Bertran e al senyor en Franci ces Corts, patró de la dita nau, e crehem que molta gente per lo dit sguart será arribada aquí es será acordada ab la dita nau, car molts ni ha qui han dit que aqui irien per fer lo acordament.

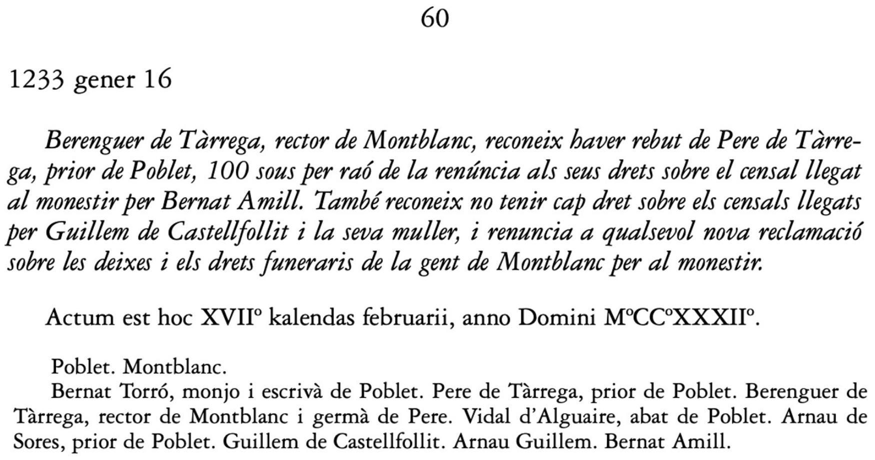
Figure 20.10: *Bertran Torro (DT03f) in a document of August 1, 1457. Citation from Anna Unali, "Marineros, piratas y corsarios catalanes en la Baja Edad Media", Editorial Renacimiento, 2007, p. 233.*



(464)

e aquest se fa fort en lo dit castell e hi met la mes gent forastera que pot. E per lo semblant stableix les valls Dandorra e te a ma sua lo pont o pas de Camlo per lo qual pot metre tanta gent quant li plaura. E per quant lo dit castell de Ciutat sta a manco de una ballestada de aquesta ciutat e sab ell que som nosaltres desmurats e pocha gent nos tramet cascun dia a menaças per forma quens mostra es a ma sua la nostra destruccio tota hora e quant be li vingua segons que aquest negoci mes amplament ha sabut vostre comissari mossen Franci Torro ciutada daquexa ciutat lo qual havem pregat vos scriva e informe de les occorrencies e necessitats nostres e de la gran voluntat que tots nosaltres havem a la unio de aquest Principat e de viure e morir ab la delliberacio de aquex notable concell. Per tant pregam a vostres reverencies nobleses e honorables savieses queus placia subvenir nos en aquesta tanta necessitat de alguns centenars de homens e de algunes armes e no lexar nos perir. E mes vos placia als dits e letres de vostre comissari e a tot quant per nostra part vos dira e scriura donar plena fe e crehença axi propiament com si nosaltres vos ho recitavem. E sia la Sancta Trinitat continua guarda vostra. Scrita en la ciutat Durgell a X de juliol del any Mil CCCCLXII. — A tota ordinacio e honor de vostres reverencies senyories nobleses e honorables savieses prests los consols e prohomens de la ciutat de la Seu Durgell.

Figure 20.11: *Francesc Torró, appearing in Urgell, 1462, in a document in Colección de documentos inéditos del Archivo General de la Corona de Aragón. Espagne: J.E. Montfort, 1861, p. 464.*



60

1233 gener 16

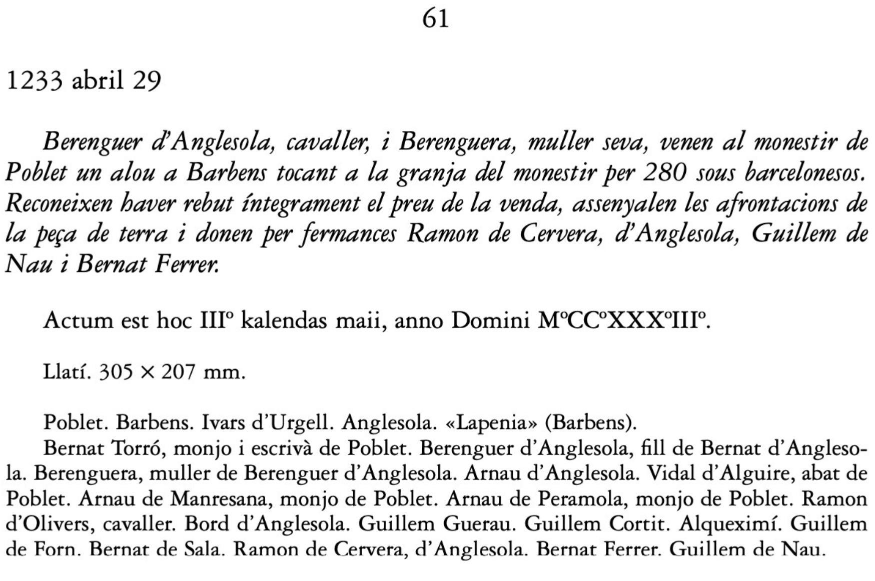
Berenguer de Tàrrega, rector de Montblanc, reconeix haver rebut de Pere de Tàrrega, prior de Poblet, 100 sous per raó de la renúncia als seus drets sobre el censal llegat al monestir per Bernat Amill. També reconeix no tenir cap dret sobre els censals llegats per Guillem de Castellfollit i la seva muller, i renuncia a qualsevol nova reclamació sobre les deixes i els drets funeraris de la gent de Montblanc per al monestir.

Actum est hoc XVII^{o} kalendas februarii, anno Domini M^{o}CC^{o}XXXII^{o}.

Poblet. Montblanc.

Bernat Torró, monjo i escrivà de Poblet. Pere de Tàrrega, prior de Poblet. Berenguer de Tàrrega, rector de Montblanc i germà de Pere. Vidal d'Alguaire, abat de Poblet. Arnau de Sores, prior de Poblet. Guillem de Castellfollit. Arnau Guillem. Bernat Amill.

Figure 20.12: *Bernat Torró in a document in 1233. Citation from Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamins de l'actual arxiu del monestrir de Poblet", 2007, p. 37.*



61

1233 abril 29

Berenguer d'Anglesola, cavaller, i Berenguera, muller seva, venen al monestir de Poblet un alou a Barbens tocant a la granja del monestir per 280 sous barcelonesos. Reconeixen haver rebut íntegrament el preu de la venda, assenyalen les afrontacions de la peça de terra i donen per fermances Ramon de Cervera, d'Anglesola, Guillem de Nau i Bernat Ferrer.

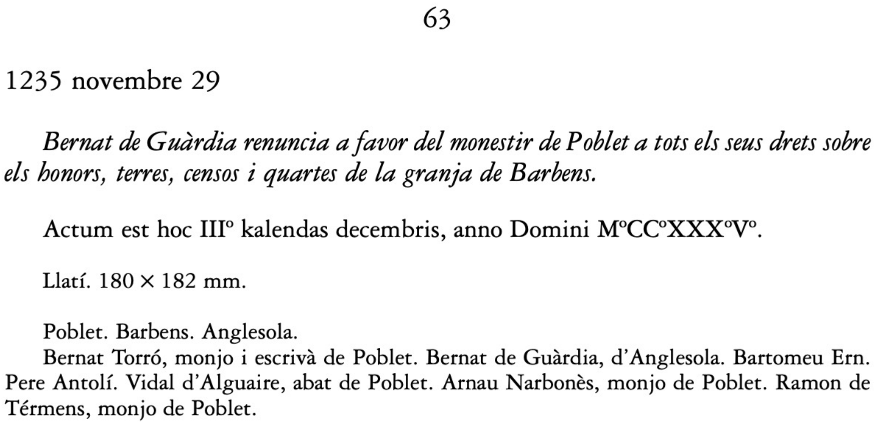
Actum est hoc III^{o} kalendas maii, anno Domini M^{o}CC^{o}XXX^{o}III^{o}.

Llatí. 305 × 207 mm.

Poblet. Barbens. Ivars d'Urgell. Anglesola. «Lapenia» (Barbens).

Bernat Torró, monjo i escrivà de Poblet. Berenguer d'Anglesola, fill de Bernat d'Anglesola. Berenguera, muller de Berenguer d'Anglesola. Arnau d'Anglesola. Vidal d'Alguire, abat de Poblet. Arnau de Manresana, monjo de Poblet. Arnau de Peramola, monjo de Poblet. Ramon d'Olivers, cavaller. Bord d'Anglesola. Guillem Guerau. Guillem Cortit. Alqueximí. Guillem de Forn. Bernat de Sala. Ramon de Cervera, d'Anglesola. Bernat Ferrer. Guillem de Nau.

Figure 20.13: *Bernat Torró in a document in 1233. Citation from Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamins de l'actual arxiu del monestrir de Poblet", 2007, p. 38.*



63

1235 novembre 29

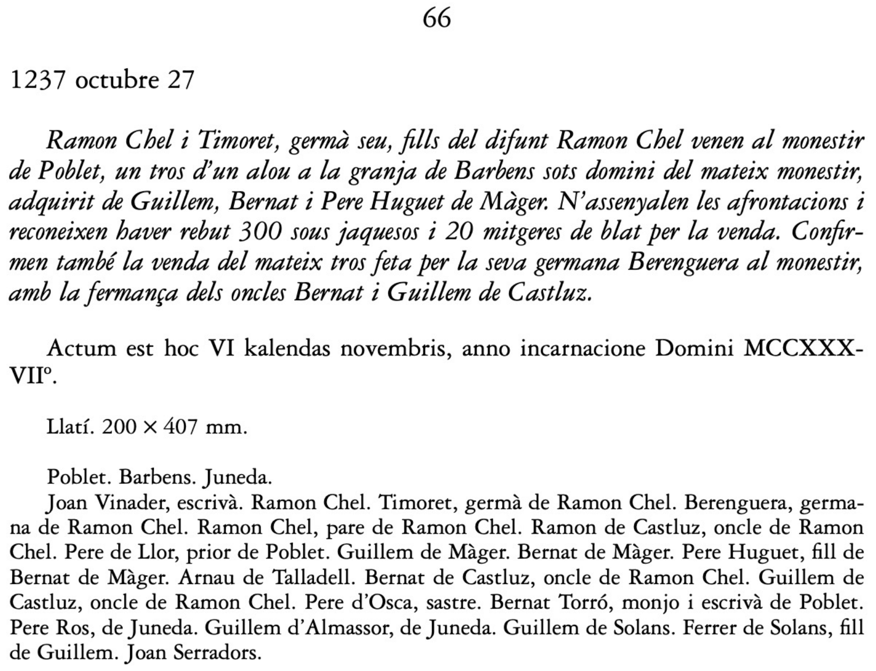
Bernat de Guàrdia renuncia a favor del monestir de Poblet a tots els seus drets sobre els honors, terres, censos i quartes de la granja de Barbens.

Actum est hoc IIIº kalendas decembris, anno Domini MºCCºXXXºVº.

Llatí. 180 × 182 mm.

Poblet. Barbens. Anglesola.
Bernat Torró, monjo i escrivà de Poblet. Bernat de Guàrdia, d'Anglesola. Bartomeu Ern. Pere Antolí. Vidal d'Alguaire, abat de Poblet. Arnau Narbonès, monjo de Poblet. Ramon de Térmens, monjo de Poblet.

Figure 20.14: *Bernat Torró in a document in 1235. Citation from Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamins de l'actual arxiu del monestrir de Poblet", 2007, p. 39.*



66

1237 octubre 27

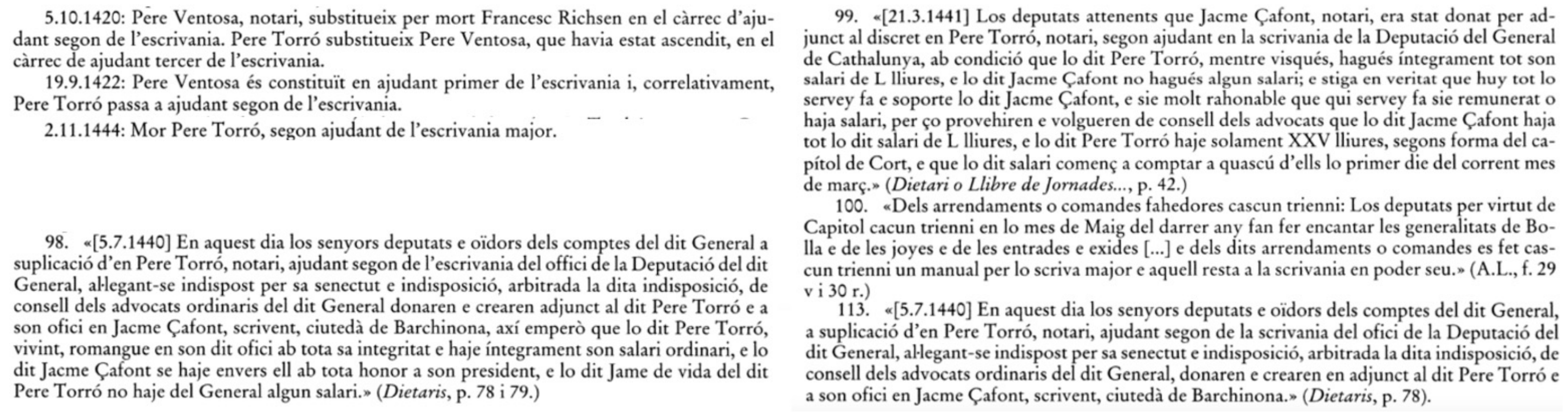
Ramon Chel i Timoret, germà seu, fills del difunt Ramon Chel venen al monestir de Poblet, un tros d'un alou a la granja de Barbens sots domini del mateix monestir, adquirit de Guillem, Bernat i Pere Huguet de Màger. N'assenyalen les afrontacions i reconeixen haver rebut 300 sous jaquesos i 20 mitgeres de blat per la venda. Confirmen també la venda del mateix tros feta per la seva germana Berenguera al monestir, amb la fermança dels oncles Bernat i Guillem de Castluz.

Actum est hoc VI kalendas novembris, anno incarnacione Domini MCCXXXVIIº.

Llatí. 200 × 407 mm.

Poblet. Barbens. Juneda.
Joan Vinader, escrivà. Ramon Chel. Timoret, germà de Ramon Chel. Berenguera, germana de Ramon Chel. Ramon Chel, pare de Ramon Chel. Ramon de Castluz, oncle de Ramon Chel. Pere de Llor, prior de Poblet. Guillem de Màger. Bernat de Màger. Pere Huguet, fill de Bernat de Màger. Arnau de Talladell. Bernat de Castluz, oncle de Ramon Chel. Guillem de Castluz, oncle de Ramon Chel. Pere d'Osca, sastre. Bernat Torró, monjo i escrivà de Poblet. Pere Ros, de Juneda. Guillem d'Almassor, de Juneda. Guillem de Solans. Ferrer de Solans, fill de Guillem. Joan Serradors.

Figure 20.15: *Bernat Torró in a document in 1237. Citation from Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamins de l'actual arxiu del monestrir de Poblet", 2007, p. 40.*



5.10.1420: Pere Ventosa, notari, substitueix per mort Francesc Richsen en el càrrec d'ajudant segon de l'escrivania. Pere Torró substitueix Pere Ventosa, que havia estat ascendit, en el càrrec de ajudant tercer de l'escrivania.

19.9.1422: Pere Ventosa és constituït en ajudant primer de l'escrivania i, correlativament, Pere Torró passa a ajudant segon de l'escrivania.

2.11.1444: Mor Pere Torró, segon ajudant de l'escrivania major.

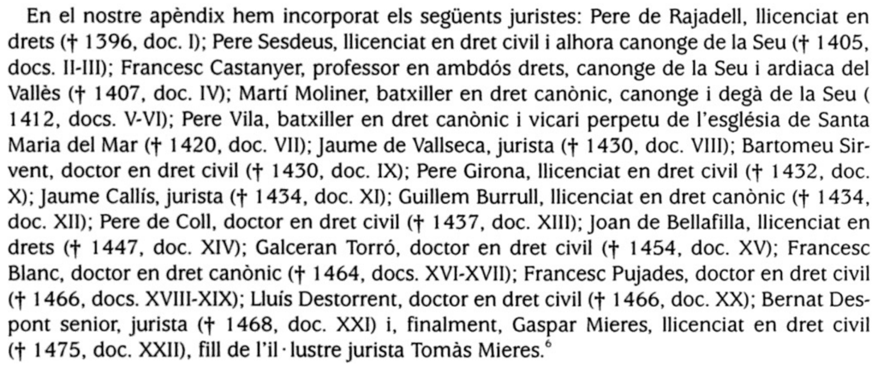
98. «[5.7.1440] En aquest dia los senyors deputats e oïdors dels comptes del dit General a suplicació d'en Pere Torró, notari, ajudant segon de l'escrivania del offici de la Deputació del dit General, al·legant-se indispost per sa senectut e indisposició, arbitrada la dita indisposició, de consell dels advocats ordinaris del dit General donaren e crearen adjunct al dit Pere Torró e a son ofici en Jacme Çafont, scrivent, ciutedà de Barchinona, axí emperò que lo dit Pere Torró, vivint, romangue en son dit ofici ab tota sa integritat e haje íntegrament son salari ordinari, e lo dit Jacme Çafont se haje envers ell ab tota honor a son president, e lo dit Jame de vida del dit Pere Torró no haje del General algun salari.» (*Dietaris*, p. 78 i 79.)

99. «[21.3.1441] Los deputats attenents que Jacme Çafont, notari, era stat donat per adjunct al discret en Pere Torró, notari, segon ajudant en la scrivania de la Deputació del General de Cathalunya, ab condició que lo dit Pere Torró, mentre visqués, hagués íntegrament tot son salari de L lliures, e lo dit Jacme Çafont no hagués algun salari; e stiga en veritat que huy tot lo servey fa e soporte lo dit Jacme Çafont, e sie molt rahonable que qui servey fa sie remunerat o haja salari, per ço provehiren e volgueren de consell dels advocats que lo dit Jacme Çafont haja tot lo dit salari de L lliures, e lo dit Pere Torró haje solament XXV lliures, segons forma del capítol de Cort, e que lo dit salari començ a comptar a quascú d'ells lo primer die del corrent mes de març.» (*Dietari o Llibre de Jornades...*, p. 42.)

100. «Dels arrendaments o comandes fahedores cascun trienni: Los deputats per virtut de Capitol cacun trienni en lo mes de Maig del darrer any fan fer encantar les generalitats de Bolla e de les joyes e de les entrades e exides [...] e dels dits arrendaments o comandes es fet cascun trienni un manual per lo scriva major e aquell resta a la scrivania en poder seu.» (A.L., f. 29 v i 30 r.)

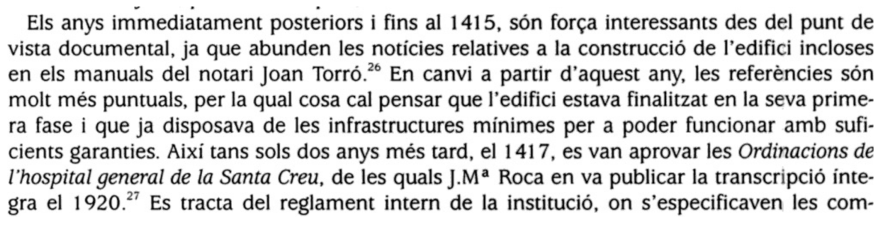
113. «[5.7.1440] En aquest dia los senyors deputats e oïdors dels comptes del dit General, a suplicació d'en Pere Torró, notari, ajudant segon de la scrivania del ofici de la Deputació del dit General, al·legant-se indispost per sa senectut e indisposició, arbitrada la dita indisposició, de consell dels advocats ordinaris del dit General, donaren e crearen en adjunct al dit Pere Torró e a son ofici en Jacme Çafont, scrivent, ciutedà de Barchinona.» (*Dietaris*, p. 78).

Figure 20.16: *Some facts in the life of Pere Torró. The citations come from Isabel Sánchez de Movellán Torent, "La Diputació del General de Catalunya (1413-1479)", 2004, p. 192, 200 and 204.*



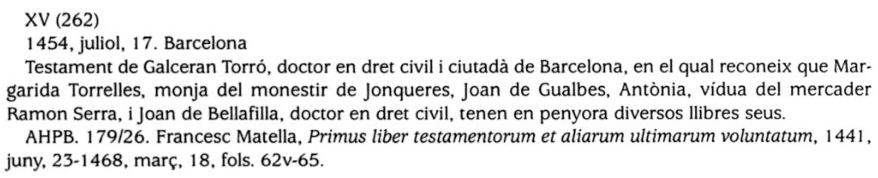
En el nostre apèndix hem incorporat els següents juristes: Pere de Rajadell, llicenciat en drets († 1396, doc. I); Pere Sesdeus, llicenciat en dret civil i alhora canonge de la Seu († 1405, docs. II-III); Francesc Castanyer, professor en ambdós drets, canonge de la Seu i ardiaca del Vallès († 1407, doc. IV); Martí Moliner, batxiller en dret canònic, canonge i degà de la Seu (1412, docs. V-VI); Pere Vila, batxiller en dret canònic i vicari perpetu de l'església de Santa Maria del Mar († 1420, doc. VII); Jaume de Vallseca, jurista († 1430, doc. VIII); Bartomeu Sirvent, doctor en dret civil († 1430, doc. IX); Pere Girona, llicenciat en dret civil († 1432, doc. X); Jaume Callís, jurista († 1434, doc. XI); Guillem Burrull, llicenciat en dret canònic († 1434, doc. XII); Pere de Coll, doctor en dret civil († 1437, doc. XIII); Joan de Bellafilla, llicenciat en drets († 1447, doc. XIV); Galceran Torró, doctor en dret civil († 1454, doc. XV); Francesc Blanc, doctor en dret canònic († 1464, docs. XVI-XVII); Francesc Pujades, doctor en dret civil († 1466, docs. XVIII-XIX); Lluís Destorrent, doctor en dret civil († 1466, doc. XX); Bernat Despont senior, jurista († 1468, doc. XXI) i, finalment, Gaspar Mieres, llicenciat en dret civil († 1475, doc. XXII), fill de l'il·lustre jurista Tomàs Mieres.[6]

Figure 20.17: *Galceran Torró, Doctor in Civil Law, appears alongside a cadre of learned individuals, each bearing their own expertise and scholarly achievements. Citation from El món urbà a la Corona d'Aragó del 1137 als decrets de nova planta, Volume 2, Edicions Universitat Barcelona, 2003, p. 730.*



Els anys immediatament posteriors i fins al 1415, són força interessants des del punt de vista documental, ja que abunden les notícies relatives a la construcció de l'edifici incloses en els manuals del notari Joan Torró.[26] En canvi a partir d'aquest any, les referències són molt més puntuals, per la qual cosa cal pensar que l'edifici estava finalitzat en la seva primera fase i que ja disposava de les infrastructures mínimes per a poder funcionar amb suficients garanties. Així tans sols dos anys més tard, el 1417, es van aprovar les *Ordinacions de l'hospital general de la Santa Creu*, de les quals J.Mª Roca en va publicar la transcripció íntegra el 1920.[27] Es tracta del reglament intern de la institució, on s'especificaven les com-

Figure 20.18: *Joan Torró, notary, is mentioned in the Ordinances of the General Hospital of the Holy Cross in 1417. Citation from El món urbà a la Corona d'Aragó del 1137 als decrets de nova planta, Volume 2, Edicions Universitat Barcelona, 2003, p. 541.*

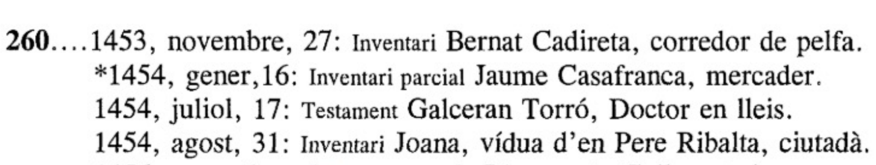


XV (262)
1454, juliol, 17. Barcelona

Testament de Galceran Torró, doctor en dret civil i ciutadà de Barcelona, en el qual reconeix que Margarida Torrelles, monja del monestir de Jonqueres, Joan de Gualbes, Antònia, vídua del mercader Ramon Serra, i Joan de Bellafilla, doctor en dret civil, tenen en penyora diversos llibres seus.

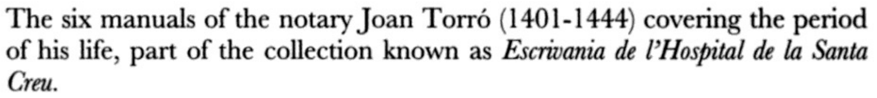
AHPB. 179/26. Francesc Matella, *Primus liber testamentorum et aliarum ultimarum voluntatum*, 1441, juny, 23-1468, març, 18, fols. 62v-65.

Figure 20.19: *Galceran Torró's testament, dated July 17, 1468. Citation from El món urbà a la Corona d'Aragó del 1137 als decrets de nova planta, Volume 2, Edicions Universitat Barcelona, 2003, p. 740.*



260....1453, novembre, 27: Inventari Bernat Cadireta, corredor de pelfa.
*1454, gener,16: Inventari parcial Jaume Casafranca, mercader.
1454, juliol, 17: Testament Galceran Torró, Doctor en lleis.
1454, agost, 31: Inventari Joana, vídua d'en Pere Ribalta, ciutadà.
1456, novembre, 1: Testament de Llorenç de Coll, notari.

Figure 20.20: *Galceran Torró, referred to as a Doctor in Civil Law, in a document of 1454.*



The six manuals of the notary Joan Torró (1401-1444) covering the period of his life, part of the collection known as *Escrivania de l'Hospital de la Santa Creu.*

Figure 20.21: *Joan Torró in the Bibliography list, under the sources from Barcelona, in Jill Rosemary Webster, "Carmel in Medieval Catalonia", 1999.*

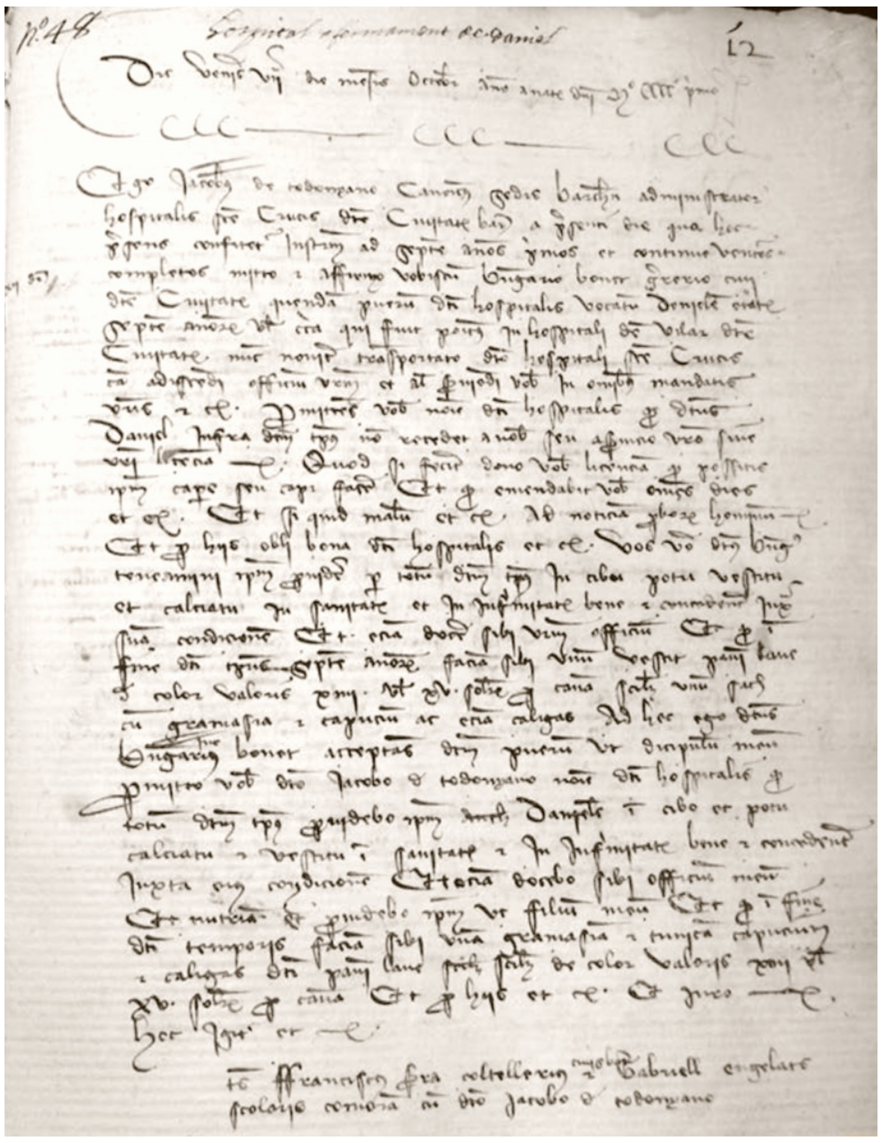


Figure 20.22: *Joan Torró's handwriting. Arxiu de l'Hospital de la Santa Creu i Sant Pau, Manual primer de Joan Torró, f. 11v-bis. Afermament de Daniel. Edició, doc. 4.*

One Torró branch, despite its blood relation to the others, remains a puzzle in our understanding of Torró ancestry. The brothers Joan Torró and Jaume Torró from the Castle of Empúries, as described by Batlle i Gallart, offer intriguing and valuable information that we have yet to comprehend fully. [20]

Our genealogical journey begins with the couple Bertrand du Guesclin and Dona Torró, also known as Dame de Soria in the literature. Their lineage, intricately connected to ours, forms a crucial part of our research.

They had two children, Beltran Torró (DT01) and Geraldo (or Guérech or Guerau) Torró (DT01b). Both were born around 1358. Guerau Torró used the shield with two fleurs de lys and a tower in 1405. Beltrán Torró (DT01) had a son, Galceran Torró (DT02), described in Chapter 20.4.

The first three generations of descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin are shown in Figure 20.27, on page 226.

The descendants of Beltrán Torró (DT01) are shown in Figure 20.28 on page 227.

20.3.1 Guerau Torró (DT01b), Brother of Galceran Torró (DT02)

Guerau Torró (DT01b), who used the shield with two fleurs de lys and a tower in 1405, had two children, Guerau Torró (DT02b), who married Margarida; and Nicolau Torró (DT02c), who died in 1431 and is described in Chapter 20.3.2.

Nicolau Torró (DT02c) was married twice. With Dona d'Estapera, the daughter of Antoni d'Estapera, he had three children, Antoni Torró (DT03c), Francesc Torró (DT03d), and Joan Torró (DT03e).

With Francesca, Nicolau Torró (DT02c) had two children, Galceran Torró (DT03g), who lived and worked as a judge in Tortosa in 1391 and died in 1454 in Barcelona; and Bertran Torró (DT03f), who, in 1455, appears in the chronicles as Betrán Turró, and who is described in Chapter 20.7.8.

Bertran Torró (DT03f) married Sibilla Miquel, from Girona, who died in 1476. The latter couple had a son, Nicolau Torró i Miquel, who died in 1469. Their appearance in the Miquel family is shown in Figure 19.25 on page 191, while the Miquel clan is described in Chapter 20.8. The descendants of Guerau Torró (DT01b) are shown in Figure 20.29 on page 227.

20.3.2 Nicolau Torró

He was the son of Guerau Torró (DT01b), described in Chapter 20.3.1. Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[21]

Nicolau Torró, a pioneering member of the Torró family in Barcelona, contributed significantly to the city's economic and social fabric during the late medieval period. He became a money changer, a profession integral to Barcelona's burgeoning mercantile economy.

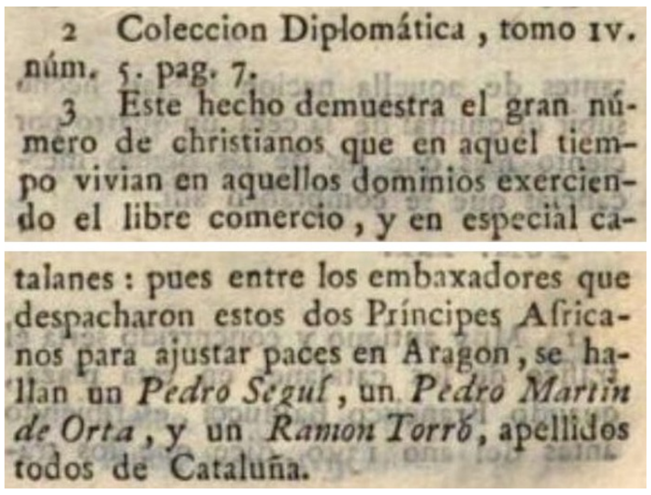
Nicolau's migration from Castelló d'Empúries to Barcelona mirrored the broader trend of rural-urban migration, indicative of the city's growing prominence as a commercial hub. Following the death of his first wife, his marriage to Francesca underscored his familial ties within Barcelona's merchant circles.

As a money changer, Nicolau was crucial in facilitating trade and financial transactions, contributing to the city's economic prosperity. His legacy endured through his descendants, who continued to shape Barcelona's socio-economic landscape for generations

---

[20] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. 'Una família barcelonesa: los Torró.' Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

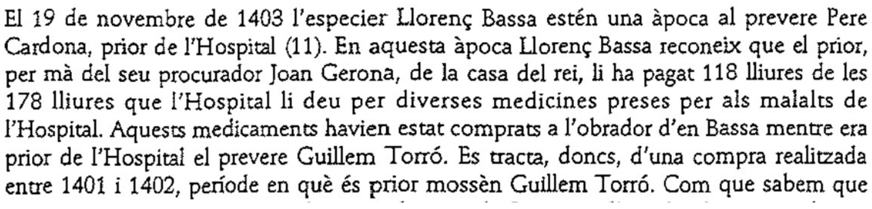
[21] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.



2 Coleccion Diplomática, tomo IV. núm. 5. pag. 7.

3 Este hecho demuestra el gran número de christianos que en aquel tiempo vivian en aquellos dominios exerciendo el libre comercio, y en especial catalanes: pues entre los embaxadores que despacharon estos dos Príncipes Africanos para ajustar paces en Aragon, se hallan un *Pedro Seguí*, un *Pedro Martin de Orta*, y un *Ramon Torrò*, apellidos todos de Cataluña.

Figure 20.23: *Ramon Torró in Antonio de Capmany Surís y de Montpalau, "Memorias historicas sobre la marina, comercio, y artes de la antigua ciudad de Barcelona. Publicadas... Y dispuestas por d. Antonio de Capmany, y de Monpalau", la imprenta de Sancha, 1792, p. 200.*



El 19 de novembre de 1403 l'especier Llorenç Bassa estén una àpoca al prevere Pere Cardona, prior de l'Hospital (11). En aquesta àpoca Llorenç Bassa reconeix que el prior, per mà del seu procurador Joan Gerona, de la casa del rei, li ha pagat 118 lliures de les 178 lliures que l'Hospital li deu per diverses medicines preses per als malalts de l'Hospital. Aquests medicaments havien estat comprats a l'obrador d'en Bassa mentre era prior de l'Hospital el prevere Guillem Torró. Es tracta, doncs, d'una compra realitzada entre 1401 i 1402, període en què és prior mossèn Guillem Torró. Com que sabem que

Figure 20.24: *Guillem Torró was the first Presbyter of the Hospital in Barcelona established by his brother, notari Joan Torró. Citation from Carles Vela i Aulesa, "La Primera Especieria de l'Hospital de La Santa Creu de Barcelona, 1401-1414", p. 54.*

to come.

20.4 Galceran Torró (DT02)

He was the son of Beltrán Torró (DT01), shown in Chapter 20.3 and the grandson of Bertrand du Guesclin.

Galceran Torró (DT02) was the father of Nicolau Torró (DT03b), father of Galceran Torró (DT04c). Another son of Galceran Torró (DT02) was Pere Torró (DT03), a notary, described in Chapter 20.5.

Galceran Torró (DT02) appears in 'Quaderns d'Historia Tarraconense V,'[22] concerning an event in 1391, a document detailing a legal dispute involving the Jewish community in Tortosa in the aftermath of the pogroms of 1391. At the center of this dispute is the refusal of Vital Astruc and his son Astruc Bonsenyor to financially support the expenses incurred by the Jewish community for their protection during times of unrest.

Galceran Torró (DT02), also known as Galcerà Turró in the text, plays a significant role as a legal expert in arbitrating the dispute. Alongside other legal experts such as Joan de Naters, he is tasked with resolving the conflict between the Jewish community, represented by Salomó Alfauhell and Bonjuha Aleva, and Vital Astruc and Astruc Bonsenyor.

Galceran Torro's role is primarily that of a judge or legal adjudicator entrusted with interpreting the agreement terms between the parties and delivering a verdict based on legal principles and evidence presented. His involvement suggests that he is a respected legal figure in the community, capable of impartially evaluating complex legal matters.

In the resolution delivered by Galceran Torró (DT02) and Joan de Naters, Vital Astruc and Astruc Bonsenyor are not obligated to contribute financially to the expenses incurred by the Jewish community for their protection. The decision is reached after carefully considering the arguments both parties presented and examining relevant legal documents, including a letter of agreement.

20.5 Pere Torró (DT03) & Eulalia Miquel

Pere Torró (DT03) married twice. He married Dona Safont and had a son, Jaume Torró y Safont, also known as Jaume Safont (DT04d).

Pere Torró (DT03) and Eulalia Miquel had two children, Francesc Torró y Miquel (DT04), described in Chapter 20.6, a Royal Secretary who married Clementa Desclergue, and Joan Torró y Miquel (DT04b), who married Dona Hostalric. Joan Torró y Miquel (DT04b) appeared as a notary in Barcelona in 1444, and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.

20.5.1 Pere Torró

He was a notary. He was the son of Galceran Torró, described in Chapter 20.4 and married to Eulalia Miquel, described in Chapter 20.5.2.

20.5.2 Eulalia Miquel

She was married to Pere Torró, given in Chapter 20.5.1. Her father was Antoni Miquel, a notary.

20.6 Francesc Torró i Miquel (DT04) & Clementa Desclergue

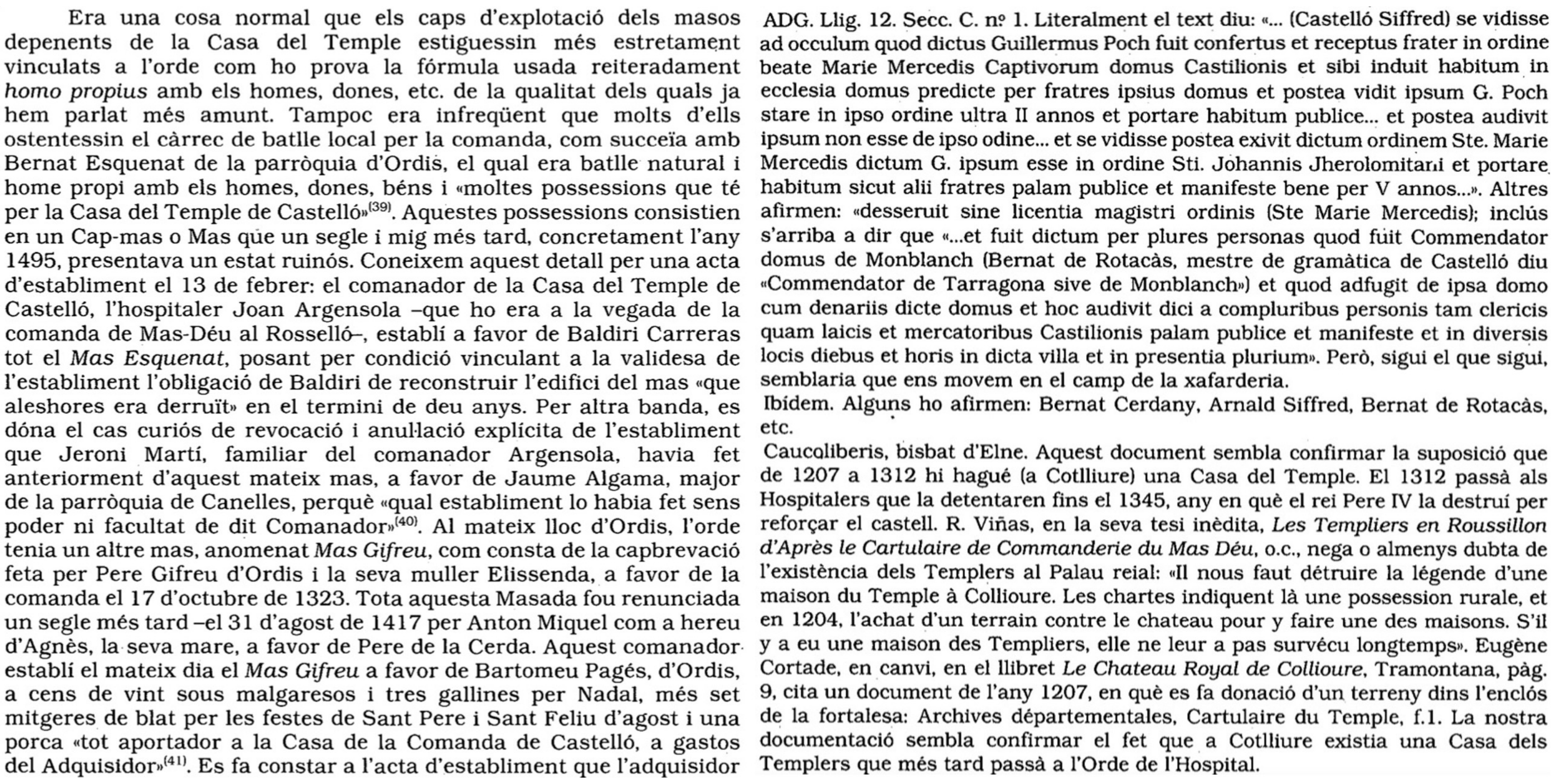
Francesc and Clementa had two daughters, Francina and Eulalia, and two sons, Galceran Torró y Desclergue, described in Chapter 20.6.3, and Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), described in Chapter 20.6.4 and Chapter 25.

20.6.1 Francesc Torró i Miquel (DT04)

He was a Royal Secretary of Pedro of Portugal and Catalonia in 1464-1466, and he was married to Clementa Desclergue, described in Chapter 20.6.2.

---

[22] Quaderns d'Historia Tarraconense V, Institut d'estudis Tarraconenses Ramon Berenguer IV, EXCMA. Diputacio de Tarragona, 1985, p. 10-14.



Era una cosa normal que els caps d'explotació dels masos depenents de la Casa del Temple estiguessin més estretament vinculats a l'orde com ho prova la fórmula usada reiteradament *homo propius* amb els homes, dones, etc. de la qualitat dels quals ja hem parlat més amunt. Tampoc era infreqüent que molts d'ells ostentessin el càrrec de batlle local per la comanda, com succeïa amb Bernat Esquenat de la parròquia d'Ordis, el qual era batlle natural i home propi amb els homes, dones, béns i «moltes possessions que té per la Casa del Temple de Castelló»(39). Aquestes possessions consistien en un Cap-mas o Mas que un segle i mig més tard, concretament l'any 1495, presentava un estat ruinós. Coneixem aquest detall per una acta d'establiment el 13 de febrer: el comanador de la Casa del Temple de Castelló, l'hospitaler Joan Argensola –que ho era a la vegada de la comanda de Mas-Déu al Rosselló–, establí a favor de Baldiri Carreras tot el *Mas Esquenat*, posant per condició vinculant a la validesa de l'establiment l'obligació de Baldiri de reconstruir l'edifici del mas «que aleshores era derruït» en el termini de deu anys. Per altra banda, es dóna el cas curiós de revocació i anul·lació explícita de l'establiment que Jeroni Martí, familiar del comanador Argensola, havia fet anteriorment d'aquest mateix mas, a favor de Jaume Algama, major de la parròquia de Canelles, perquè «qual establiment lo habia fet sens poder ni facultat de dit Comanador»(40). Al mateix lloc d'Ordis, l'orde tenia un altre mas, anomenat *Mas Gifreu*, com consta de la capbrevació feta per Pere Gifreu d'Ordis i la seva muller Elissenda, a favor de la comanda el 17 d'octubre de 1323. Tota aquesta Masada fou renunciada un segle més tard –el 31 d'agost de 1417 per Anton Miquel com a hereu d'Agnès, la seva mare, a favor de Pere de la Cerda. Aquest comanador establí el mateix dia el *Mas Gifreu* a favor de Bartomeu Pagés, d'Ordis, a cens de vint sous malgaresos i tres gallines per Nadal, més set mitgeres de blat per les festes de Sant Pere i Sant Feliu d'agost i una porca «tot aportador a la Casa de la Comanda de Castelló, a gastos del Adquisidor»(41). Es fa constar a l'acta d'establiment que l'adquisidor

ADG. Llig. 12. Secc. C. nº 1. Literalment el text diu: «... (Castelló Siffred) se vidisse ad occulum quod dictus Guillermus Poch fuit confertus et receptus frater in ordine beate Marie Mercedis Captivorum domus Castilionis et sibi induit habitum in ecclesia domus predicte per fratres ipsius domus et postea vidit ipsum G. Poch stare in ipso ordine ultra II annos et portare habitum publice... et postea audivit ipsum non esse de ipso odine... et se vidisse postea exivit dictum ordinem Ste. Marie Mercedis dictum G. ipsum esse in ordine Sti. Johannis Jherolomitani et portare habitum sicut alii fratres palam publice et manifeste bene per V annos...». Altres afirmen: «desseruit sine licentia magistri ordinis (Ste Marie Mercedis); inclús s'arriba a dir que «...et fuit dictum per plures personas quod fuit Commendator domus de Monblanch (Bernat de Rotacàs, mestre de gramàtica de Castelló diu «Commendator de Tarragona sive de Monblanch») et quod adfugit de ipsa domo cum denariis dicte domus et hoc audivit dici a compluribus personis tam clericis quam laicis et mercatoribus Castilionis palam publice et manifeste et in diversis locis diebus et horis in dicta villa et in presentia plurium». Però, sigui el que sigui, semblaria que ens movem en el camp de la xafarderia.

Ibídem. Alguns ho afirmen: Bernat Cerdany, Arnald Siffred, Bernat de Rotacàs, etc.

Caucoliberis, bisbat d'Elne. Aquest document sembla confirmar la suposició que de 1207 a 1312 hi hagué (a Cotlliure) una Casa del Temple. El 1312 passà als Hospitalers que la detentaren fins el 1345, any en què el rei Pere IV la destruí per reforçar el castell. R. Viñas, en la seva tesi inèdita, *Les Templiers en Roussillon d'Après le Cartulaire de Commanderie du Mas Déu*, o.c., nega o almenys dubta de l'existència dels Templers al Palau reial: «Il nous faut détruire la légende d'une maison du Temple à Collioure. Les chartes indiquent là une possession rurale, et en 1204, l'achat d'un terrain contre le chateau pour y faire une des maisons. S'il y a eu une maison des Templiers, elle ne leur a pas survécu longtemps». Eugène Cortade, en canvi, en el llibret *Le Chateau Royal de Collioure*, Tramontana, pàg. 9, cita un document de l'any 1207, en què es fa donació d'un terreny dins l'enclós de la fortalesa: Archives départementales, Cartulaire du Temple, f.1. La nostra documentació sembla confirmar el fet que a Cotlliure existia una Casa dels Templers que més tard passà a l'Orde de l'Hospital.

Figure 20.25: *The description of documents highlighting the role of Anton Miquel in the Order of the Temple. The right column are footnotes. The citations are taken from Miquel Pujol i Canelles,"Els Templers a l'Empordà - la comanda del Temple de Castelló d'Empúries, primera part", p. 65, 69, 90.*

20.6.2 Clementa Desclergue

Clementa Desclergue was married to Francesc Torró i Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6.1. Her father was Brenguer Desclergue, son grandson of Bernat Desclergue and great-grandson of Guillem Desclergue. Guillem. The ancestry of Clementa Desclergue is described in Chapter 25.0.1. In Chapter 25.0.1, the brother of Clementa Desclergue is described as Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, in Chapter 25.0.1.2, while her ancestors through her grandmother's side, D'Anguera, equally descending from Raymond Desclergue, are similarly outlined.

20.6.3 Galceran Torró y Desclergue (DC01b)

Galceran Torró y Desclergue (DC01b), alias Galceran Desclergue, was the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears with his brother Pere (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of August 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt.

20.6.4 Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01)

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), alias Pere Desclergue, is described in Chapter 25. He was the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore, we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of August 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father, Francesc Torró i Miquel, died.

20.7 Other Members of the Torró clan

In Catalan history, archival records from 1180 reveal the presence of Turró Knights Templars. While their mention is relatively scarce in the literary works of both ancient and contemporary chroniclers, it is noteworthy that their lineage boasts far greater antiquity and nobility than any known Torres lineage within the Spanish domain.

In modern works, the Torró is usually referred to in later eras in the context of the Knights Templars. In such works, we read that the Torró surname, alternatively spelled Turró, represents an enduring lineage in Catalan history, primarily concentrated in the regions of Girona and Barcelona. Lesser concentrations of this surname are dispersed throughout Lleida, Tarragona, Valencia, and the Balearic Islands. As early as the late 14th century, a notable lineage bearing the Torró surname was established in Torroella de Montgrí, in the province of Girona.

Descended from this lineage was Joan Torró, holding the esteemed positions of Burgher and Trustee of Torroella de Montgrí. His significance was underscored by his representation at the Catalan Cortes of 1410 through the Real Arm. In subsequent centuries, another distinguished family lineage bearing the Torró surname emerged in Barcelona during the 15th century. Notable among its descendants was Bertrán Torró, who held the esteemed position of Councilor in Cap within the city.

His active participation in the Catalan Cortes of 1454, 1456, and 1460, representing the Royal Arm, further solidified the prominence of the Torró lineage in Catalan political affairs. The Torró lineage continued to contribute significantly to Catalan society and governance in later centuries.

Pere Galcerán de Torró, hailing from Balaguer in Lleida, exemplified this legacy as a Knight of the Principality of Catalonia and a Doctor of Law. His representation at the Cortes of 1599, representing the Military Arm, attested to his esteemed status within Catalan political circles.

The modern chroniclers also refer to Francesc de Torró i Desclergues, the son of Pere Galcerán de Torró, who maintained the family's tradition of civic engagement by attending the Cortes of 1626, also representing the Military Arm.

Furthermore, they write that the Torró lineage's presence is further evidenced by the Catalan census of 1553, which documents the residences of various individuals bearing the surname. Among them, Joan Torró resided in "Mollet y Parets (del Vallès)," another

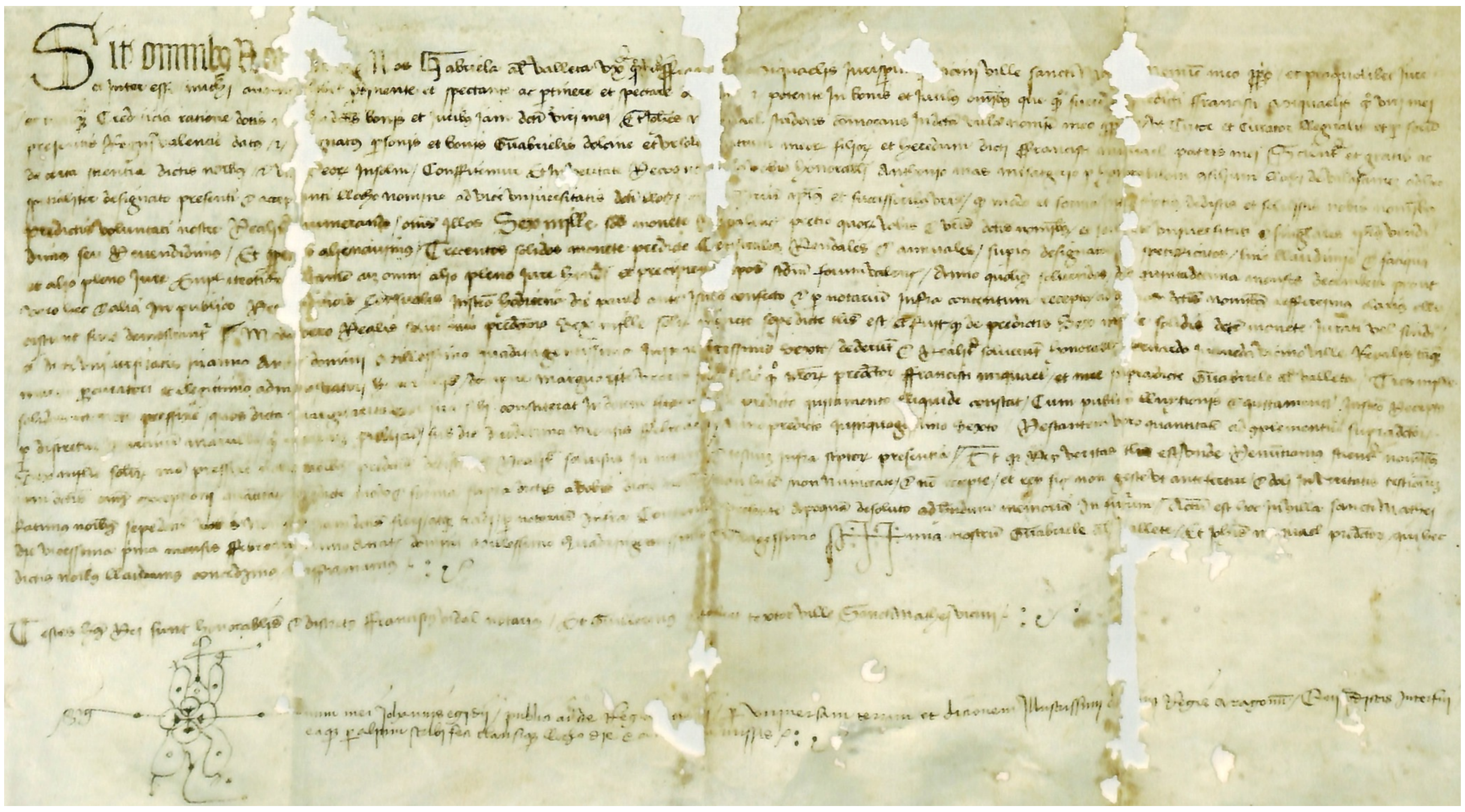


Figure 20.26: *Apoca of Na Gabriela, alias Valletas, wife of the notable Francesc Miquel, and Joan Miquel, student, son of the couple, both residents of San Mateo, for the amount of 6000 Valencian salaries. The document dates from 21 February 1460 and is written by notary Johannes Pasqual. Escrit en Llatí. Tamany del pergamí. Sant Mateu. Repositori Universitat Jaume I.*

Joan Torró in Anglés (Girona), and Pere Torró in the "loch de Canet" (Girona).

The Torró family constitutes a lineage entrenched in commercial endeavors, particularly in rental markets and financial transactions, enjoying notable prominence across Barcelona, Lleida, and Girona. This familial association is underscored by legal and notarial professions, which likely facilitated a closer interconnection between the respective families.

20.7.1 Ramon Torró

In the Gerona area, we find Torrò in 1300-1400. Guillem Torró was a Royal Mayor ('*batlle real*'), and his widow, Saura, was found in documents in 1311.

Their son was Ramón Torró, and he received the Mayorship.

Ramon Torró lived in 1309, in a time when diplomats were of crucial importance in negotiating and trading between the Catholic rulers and the Muslim Caliphate in Iberia, and he is found in 20.23 on page 223.

Furthermore, there was a Jaume Torró, who was a Royal Mayor ('*batlle real*') in 1341, while Ramón Torró was the procurator of Jaume Torró and also his father. It is, however, not known if both Ramón Torró are the same.

20.7.2 Aynard Torró

Aynard Torró, a figure of religious significance, is referenced in a Latin document dated 1350 as '*magnifico Domino Aynardo de Turre*,' alongside Petrus Torró. It is notable that while Turre was the ancient Occitanian rendition of Torró, French chroniclers, as evidenced at the outset of the citation, depicted in Figure 20.30 on page 227, chose to translate the name Turre or Torró as '*de la Tour*.' This translation underscores that Turre and Torró were not perceived as inherently French names, consequently allowing their designation to be subject to translations and misinterpretations by chroniclers. This phenomenon is exemplified by chroniclers who recounted the lineage of Bertrand Du Guesclin in Spain in Chapter 19.15.7, unaware that their surname was 'Torró' rather than 'Thorreux' or 'de Torres.'

20.7.3 Galceran Torró

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[23]

Galceran Torró, a pivotal figure in the Torró family of Barcelona, emerged as a prominent citizen during the late medieval period. Born around 1370, he hailed from Castelló d'Empúries and established himself in Barcelona alongside his brother, Nicolau. Galceran's marriage to Estapera, sponsored by Antònia, wife of the Barcelona merchant Pere Morer, solidified his ties within the city's merchant class.

Galceran's pursuit of legal education at the Lérida Study and subsequent studies at the Universities of Toulouse and Montpellier culminated in his title of Doctor of Law. Despite accruing debts in Toulouse, Galceran forged professional alliances, notably with the jurist Joan Agulló, furthering his legal career.

Throughout his life, Galceran navigated financial challenges, evidenced by the pawning of his jurist's library to secure loans. His fortunes fluctuated, yet his status as an esteemed legal practitioner and scion of the Torró family ensured his enduring presence in Barcelona's socio-political landscape.

20.7.4 Joan Torró

During his active years spanning the late 14th and early 15th centuries, Joan Torró played a pivotal role in the administrative landscape as a notary. His responsibilities were paramount in documenting the legal and bureaucratic proceedings of the time,

---

[23] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

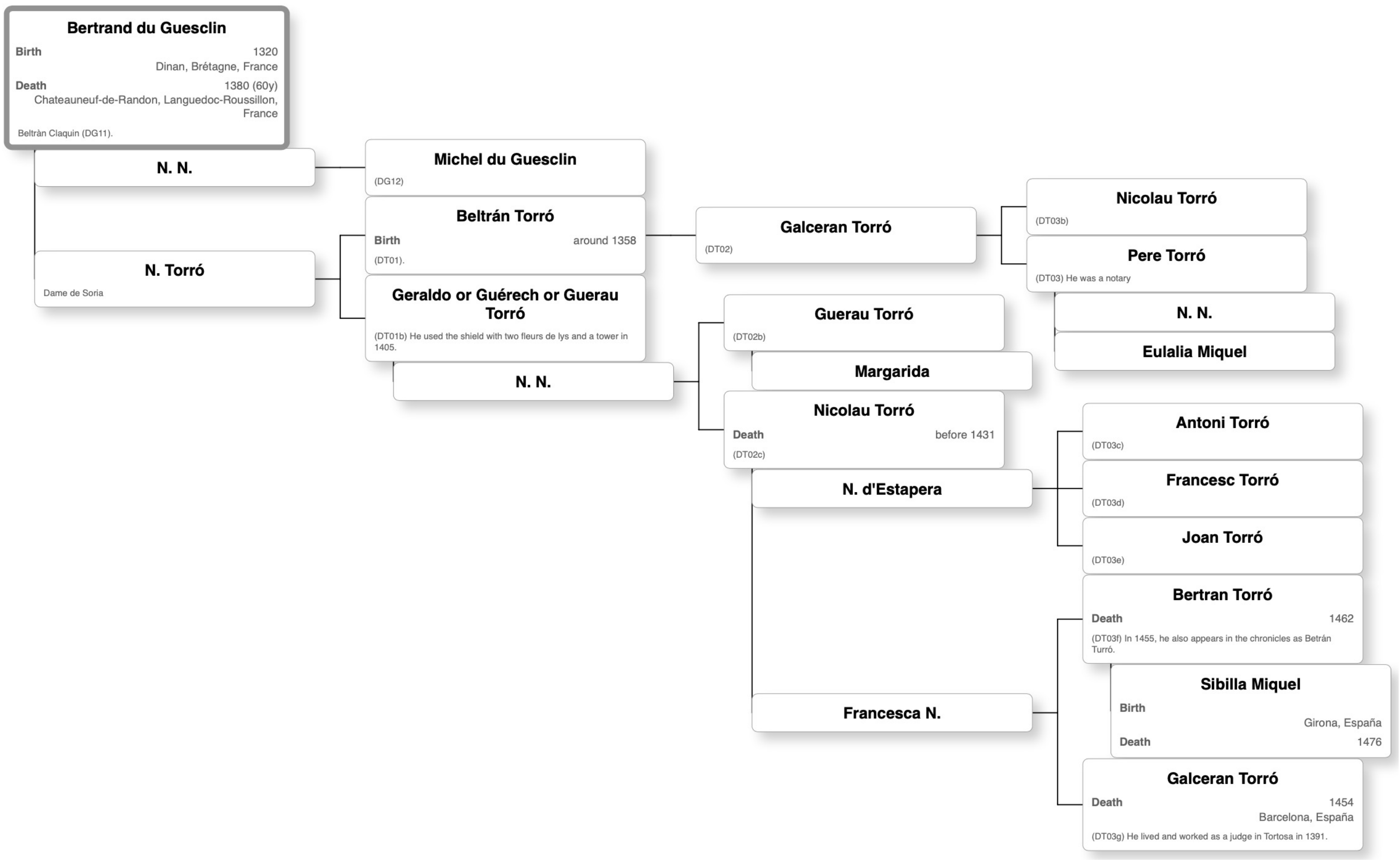

Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320
Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y)
Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltràn Claquin (DG11).
N. N.
Michel du Guesclin
(DG12)
N. Torró
Dame de Soria
Beltrán Torró
Birth around 1358
(DT01).
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró
(DT01b) He used the shield with two fleurs de lys and a tower in 1405.
N. N.
Galceran Torró
(DT02)
Nicolau Torró
(DT03b)
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
N. N.
Eulalia Miquel
Guerau Torró
(DT02b)
Margarida
Nicolau Torró
Death before 1431
(DT02c)
N. d'Estapera
Antoni Torró
(DT03c)
Francesc Torró
(DT03d)
Joan Torró
(DT03e)
Bertran Torró
Death 1462
(DT03f) In 1455, he also appears in the chronicles as Betrán Turró.
Sibilla Miquel
Birth
Girona, España
Death 1476
Francesca N.
Galceran Torró
Death 1454
Barcelona, España
(DT03g) He lived and worked as a judge in Tortosa in 1391.

Figure 20.27: *Three generations of descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin. The descendants of his grandchildren, Beltran Torró (DT01) and Guerau Torró (DT01b), are shown in Figures 20.28 and 20.29, respectively.*

thereby providing a detailed account of the city's transformation.

Figure 20.18 on page 221 underscores Joan Torró's significance in constructing a grand and notable building, marking a significant landmark in the city.

The approval of the Ordinances of the General Hospital of the Holy Cross in 1417 further emphasizes Torró's importance. This approval marks a milestone in establishing institutional frameworks, highlighting Torró's role in shaping the city's governance structures.

Belonging to the class of notaries, Torró was closely associated with the city's elite, catering to the needs of nobles, merchants, and the burgeoning administrative apparatus.

Joan Torró served as a notary in Barcelona from 1401 until 1444, with his documents preserved in the archives of the Santa Creu Hospital of Barcelona, as indicated in Figure 20.21 on page 222.

Salvator Marino's work, "El Memorial dels Infants," published in Barcelona in 2019, presents a compelling exploration of childhood in 15th-century Barcelona. Marino extensively references Joan Torró's documentation, shedding light on the operations of the Santa Creu Hospital in Barcelona. The hospital's founding act, initially penned by Bonanat Gili, coincided with Torró's tenure as a clerk. Gabriela Piccinni's analysis in "I modelli ospedalieri" delves into the ethical tensions inherent in the foundational documents of hospitals, highlighting the societal dichotomy between unrest and wealth distribution. Moreover, Piccinni argues that these documents outline an assistance system primarily geared towards the impoverished, encompassing diverse groups such as orphans, widows, and the destitute. Joan Torró's handwriting, as a notary, is exemplified in Figure 20.22 on page 222.

As described in Chapter 18.11.1, Joan's brother, Guillem, was the first presbyter of the Hospital.

20.7.5 Pere Torró

Pere Torró's life unfolds, based on Figure 20.16 on page 221, through a series of administrative appointments and events documented in historical records. Born around the late 14th or early 15th century, Pere Torró lived during a period marked by significant political and administrative changes in Catalonia.

In October 1420, Pere Torró began his career as the third desk assistant, replacing Pere Ventosa, who had been promoted following the death of Francesc Richsen. This marks the beginning of Torró's journey within the bureaucratic machinery of the General Deputation of Catalonia, an administrative body responsible for managing the region's affairs.

As the years pass, Torró's career within the bureaucracy flourishes. In September 1422, he achieved the position of second desk assistant, a testament to his unwavering commitment and exceptional skills, as Pere Ventosa was promoted to the role of first assistant. This advancement underscores Torró's competence and dedication to his duties.

However, tragedy strikes in November 1444 when Pere Torró passes away. His death marks the end of a long and distinguished career serving the General Deputation of Catalonia. Yet, Torró's contributions to the administration are acknowledged and honored even in death.

In July 1440, Pere Torró, feeling the effects of old age and indisposition, requests relief from his duties. In response, the deputies and auditors of the General's accounts unanimously appointed Jacme Çafont as his deputy. This decision not only underscores the trust and respect Torró commanded among his peers but also highlights his pivotal role within the administration.

Interestingly, a dispute arises regarding the allocation of salaries between Torró and Çafont. While Torró is granted his full wage, Çafont initially receives no compensation despite assuming additional responsibilities. This disparity reflects the complexities of bureaucratic arrangements and the negotiations involved in distributing resources.

The historical records also shed light on the administrative practices of the time. The mention of leases or binding orders every three years highlights the meticulous record-keeping and periodic reviews undertaken by the General Deputation to ensure the smooth functioning of governance.

In summary, Pere Torró's life story offers a glimpse into the intricate workings of administrative institutions during the late medieval

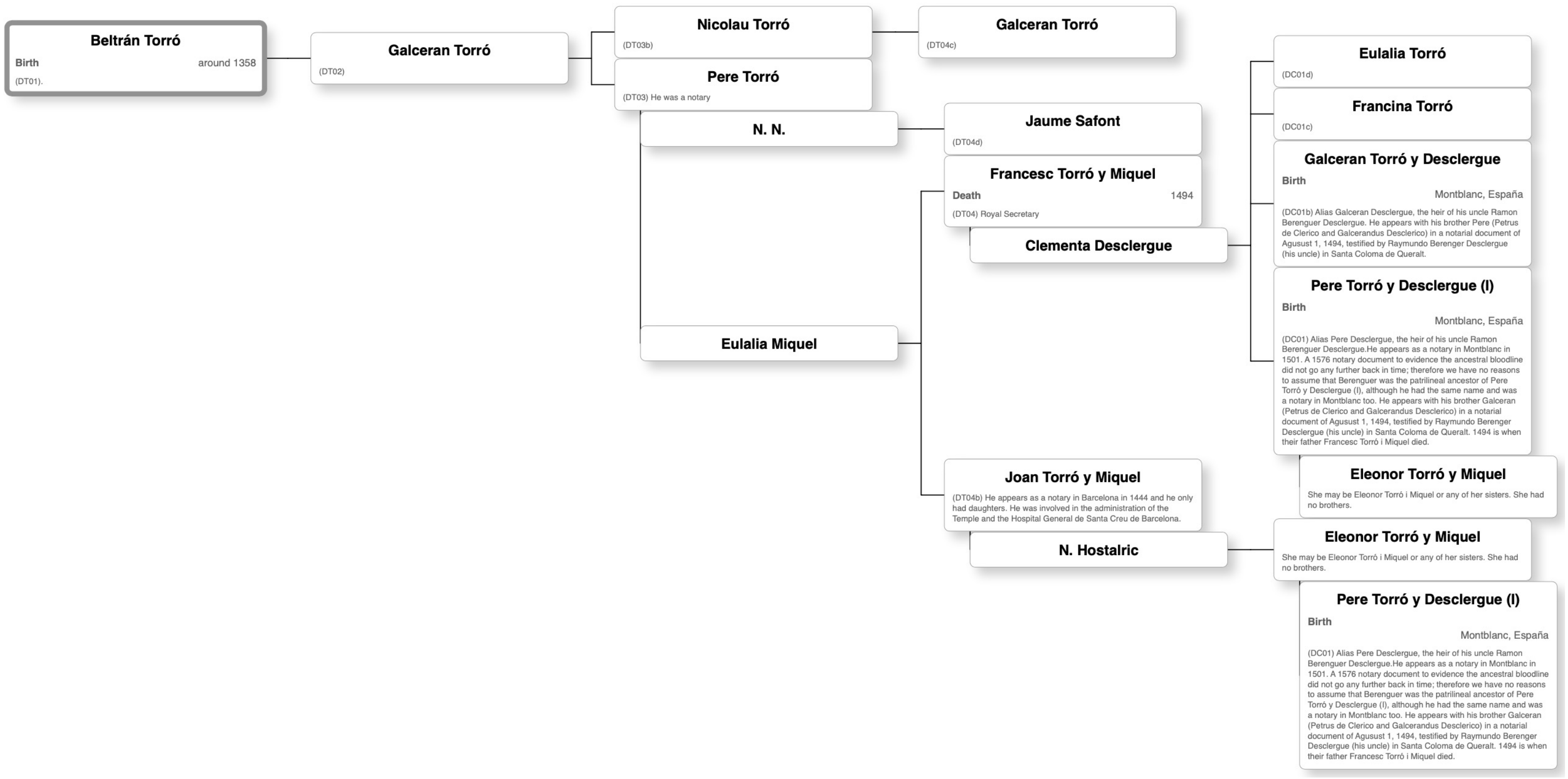

Beltrán Torró
Birth around 1358
(DT01).
Galceran Torró
(DT02)
Nicolau Torró
(DT03b)
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
Galceran Torró
(DT04c)
N. N.
Jaume Safont
(DT04d)
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Eulalia Miquel
Eulalia Torró
(DC01d)
Francina Torró
(DC01c)
Galceran Torró y Desclergue
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01b) Alias Galceran Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears with his brother Pere (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.
N. Hostalric
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Figure 20.28: *The descendants of Beltran Torró (DT01). His place on the family tree of Bertrand Du Guesclin is shown in Figure 20.27.*

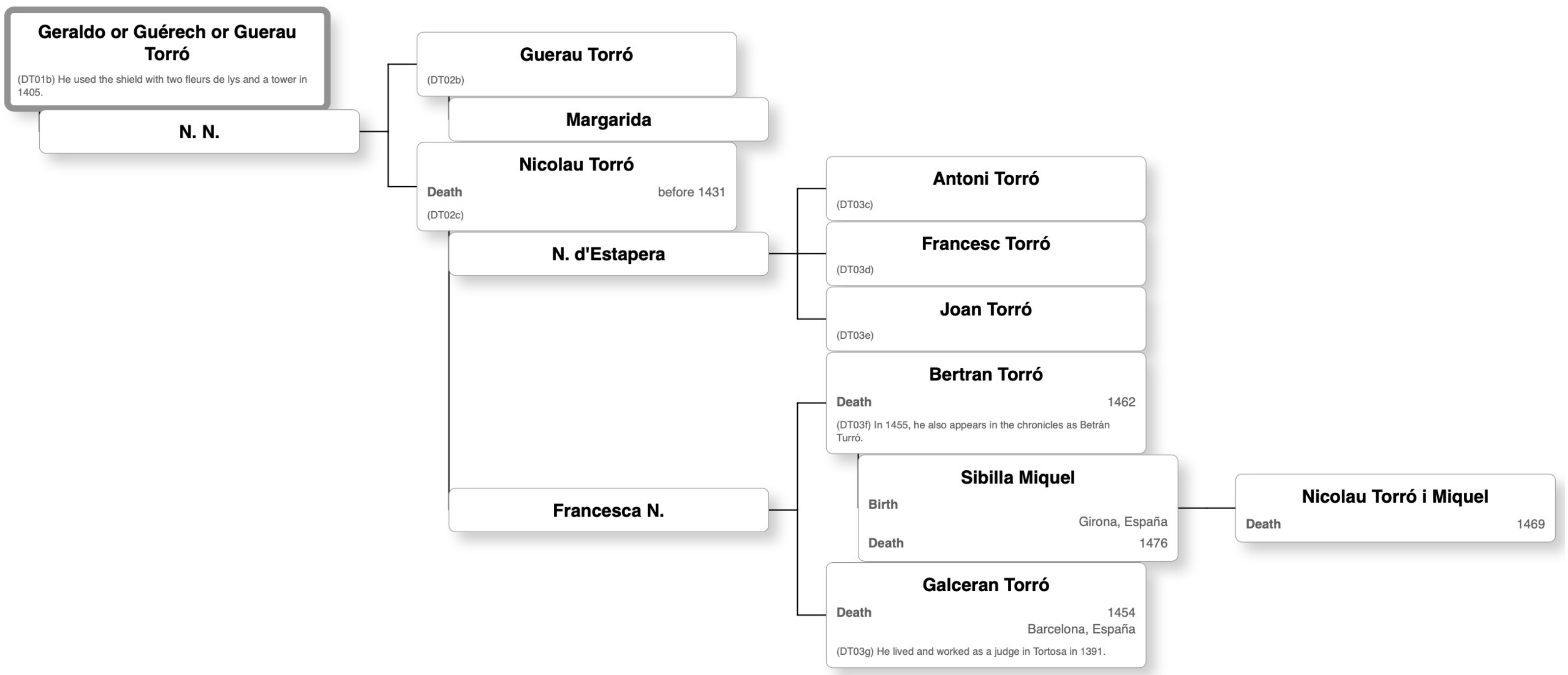
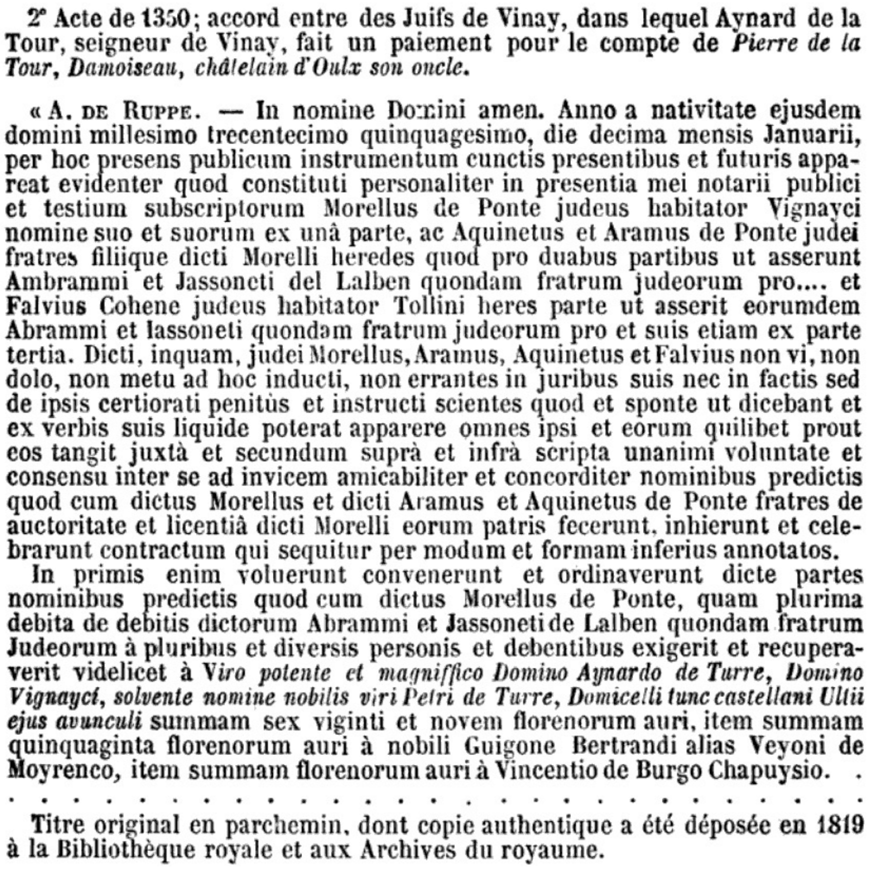

Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró
(DT01b) He used the shield with two fleurs de lys and a tower in 1405.
N. N.
Guerau Torró
(DT02b)
Margarida
Nicolau Torró
Death before 1431
(DT02c)
N. d'Estapera
Francesca N.
Antoni Torró
(DT03c)
Francesc Torró
(DT03d)
Joan Torró
(DT03e)
Bertran Torró
Death 1462
(DT03f) In 1455, he also appears in the chronicles as Betrán Turró.
Sibilla Miquel
Birth Girona, España
Death 1476
Nicolau Torró i Miquel
Death 1469
Galceran Torró
Death 1454
Barcelona, España
(DT03g) He lived and worked as a judge in Tortosa in 1391.

Figure 20.29: *The descendants of Guerau Torró (DT01b). His place on the family tree of Bertrand Du Guesclin is shown in Figure 20.27.*



2e Acte de 1350; accord entre des Juifs de Vinay, dans lequel Aynard de la Tour, seigneur de Vinay, fait un paiement pour le compte de *Pierre de la Tour, Damoiseau, châtelain d'Oulx son oncle.*

« A. DE RUPPE. — In nomine Domini amen. Anno a nativitate ejusdem domini millesimo trecentecimo quinquagesimo, die decima mensis Januarii, per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis presentibus et futuris appareat evidenter quod constituti personaliter in presentia mei notarii publici et testium subscriptorum Morellus de Ponte judeus habitator Vignayci nomine suo et suorum ex unâ parte, ac Aquinetus et Aramus de Ponte judei fratres filiique dicti Morelli heredes quod pro duabus partibus ut asserunt Ambrammi et Jassoncti del Lalben quondam fratrum judeorum pro.... et Falvius Cohene judeus habitator Tollini heres parte ut asserit eorumdem Abrammi et lassoneti quondam fratrum judeorum pro et suis etiam ex parte tertia. Dicti, inquam, judei Morellus, Aramus, Aquinetus et Falvius non vi, non dolo, non metu ad hoc inducti, non errantes in juribus suis nec in factis sed de ipsis certiorati penitùs et instructi scientes quod et sponte ut dicebant et ex verbis suis liquide poterat apparere omnes ipsi et eorum quilibet prout eos tangit juxtà et secundum suprà et infrà scripta unanimi voluntate et consensu inter se ad invicem amicabiliter et concorditer nominibus predictis quod cum dictus Morellus et dicti Aramus et Aquinetus de Ponte fratres de auctoritate et licentiâ dicti Morelli eorum patris fecerunt, inhierunt et celebrarunt contractum qui sequitur per modum et formam inferius annotatos.

In primis enim voluerunt convenerunt et ordinaverunt dicte partes nominibus predictis quod cum dictus Morellus de Ponte, quam plurima debita de debitis dictorum Abrammi et Jassoneti de Lalben quondam fratrum Judeorum à pluribus et diversis personis et debentibus exigerit et recuperaverit videlicet à *Viro potente et magniffico Domino Aynardo de Turre, Domino Vignayci, solvente nomine nobilis viri Petri de Turre, Domicelli tunc castellani Ultii ejus avunculi* summam sex viginti et novem florenorum auri, item summam quinquaginta florenorum auri à nobili Guigone Bertrandi alias Veyoni de Moyrenco, item summam florenorum auri à Vincentio de Burgo Chapuysio. .

. . . .

Titre original en parchemin, dont copie authentique a été déposée en 1819 à la Bibliothèque royale et aux Archives du royaume.

Figure 20.30: *This is a document from 1350, detailing an agreement involving Jews from Vinay. It involves a payment arrangement made by Aynard de la Tour, the lord of Vinay, on behalf of his uncle Pierre de la Tour, who is the castellan of Oulx. The notarial act is witnessed by Morellus de Ponte, a Jew from Vignay, and other parties including Aquinetus and Aramus de Ponte, who are the heirs of Morelli, along with Flavius Cohene from Tollini.*

period in Catalonia. His career trajectory, marked by diligence, promotions, and eventual retirement due to illness, contributes to our understanding of bureaucratic systems and the individuals who navigated them.

20.7.6 Elionor Torró

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[24]

Elionor Torró, a lesser-known member of the Torró family, represents an intriguing figure in late medieval Barcelona's social tapestry. Sponsored by her relative Galceran Torró, Elionor's familial connections underscored her integration into the city's merchant elite. While details regarding Elionor's life remain elusive, her association with Galceran suggests her involvement in Barcelona's commercial and social spheres. Her presence within the broader Torró network reflects the interconnectedness of familial ties in shaping the city's socio-economic dynamics.

Though overshadowed by more prominent figures within the Torró lineage, Elionor's inclusion highlights the diverse individuals contributing to Barcelona's vibrant urban landscape during the late Middle Ages.

20.7.7 Galceran Torró (DT03g)

Galceran Torró (DT03g) was the son of Nicolau Torró (DT02c) and Francesca, described in Chapter 20.3.1. He was the brother of Bertran Torró (DT03f), described in 20.7.8.

He studied Law at Lérida first and then at the universities of Toulouse and Montpellier

Galceran Torró (DT03g) lived and worked as a judge in Tortosa in 1391 and died in 1454 in Barcelona.[25][26][27][28][29]

Galceran Torró, a figure shrouded in medieval Catalonia's legal and societal landscape, emerges as a multifaceted persona of noble lineage and scholarly pursuits. He was an honorable citizen, a doctor, a jurist, and a judge. Galceran Torró's presence resonated notably in 1391 when he served as a judge in Tortosa. His judicial endeavors were entwined with the complex case concerning the Jewish community of the Aljama, wherein he collaborated with fellow Tortosa judge Joan de Naters. While his exact origins remain debated, it is conjectured that Torró hailed from a distinguished family in Castelló d'Empúries, with ties reaching into the urban fabric of Barcelona.

The familial lineage of Torró unfolds with his father, the money changer Nicolau Torró, who, alongside his brother Guerau, established close affiliations with King Ferdinand I of Antequera. Notably, Galceran's baptismal obligations extended to Eleanor, the daughter of Joan Torró, emblematic of familial ties deeply embedded within societal structures of the time. Educationally, Torró's journey led him through the corridors of legal scholarship at prestigious institutions such as the universities of Lleida, Toulouse, and Montpellier, culminating in a doctorate in law. In 1445 and 1451, he was engaged as an advisor to the procurator of Barcelona, reflecting his active involvement in the legal governance of the county of Empúries.

An insight into Torró's intellectual pursuits unveils glimpses of his legal library, shedding light on the scholarly resources that enriched his legal acumen. Torró inscribed his final wishes on the testamentary grounds on July 17, 1454, marking the denouement of a life dedicated to legal scholarship and civic duty.

Intriguingly, Torró's narrative intertwines with linguistic remnants preserved through a diet prescription, possibly dating back to circa 1420. This artifact, bearing linguistic nuances reflective of the Tortosa region, hints at interpersonal connections, perhaps with figures like Joan de Naters, resonating with Torró's societal engagements.

Moreover, a manuscript bearing an Aljami inscription in Hebrew, discovered alongside a legal codex fragment in Latin, alludes to Torró's potential interactions with a prior owner—potentially a Jewish physician. This serendipitous encounter with historical artifacts unveils the intricacies of Torró's societal milieu, offering glimpses into his engagements beyond the realms of jurisprudence.

20.7.8 Bertran Torró (DT03f)

He died in 1462 and was the son of Nicolau Torró and Francesca, described in Chapter 20.3.1. He was married to Sibilla Miquel, described in Chapter 20.7.13, born in Girona and who died in 1476. Bertran Torró (DT03f) was the brother of Galceran Torró (DT03g), described in 20.7.7.

A citation is shown in Figure 20.6 on page 218.

There is a document, dated August 1, 1457, and shown in Figure 20.10 on page 219, that recounts the challenges faced in organizing the crew for a Barcelona *guardacoslas* galley. Bertran Torro, a key figure in the narrative, is mentioned as a source of information guiding the efforts to recruit sailors and crew members for the ship. The document describes the diligent efforts undertaken, including traveling along the coast to identify and engage potential crew members. Bertran Torro appears to have played a pivotal role in facilitating these operations, with individuals being dispatched to various locations to secure personnel for the ship. However, complications arise when the captain of Cobliure, Berenguer d. Olms, intervenes, expressing concerns about the potential vulnerability of the town to impending attacks by Genoese galleys. Despite attempts to persuade Berenguer to release the recruited men for service on the Barcelona ship, he remains steadfast in his decision to retain them for the town's defense.

The narrative underscores the diplomatic efforts made to navigate the situation, appealing to Berenguer's sense of duty to the King and country and emphasizing the importance of the Barcelona ship's mission. Despite these efforts, Berenguer refused to release the recruited men. Consequently, the writers of the document expressed their inability to proceed further without instructions from higher authorities, seeking guidance on how to proceed with the situation.

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[30] Bertran Torró, a prominent figure in late medieval Barcelona, hailed from the town of Castelló d'Empúries, branching from the Torró family. Born around 1400, he was the son of Nicolau, a money changer, and his second wife, Francesca. Bertran's elder half-brother, Galceran Torró, pursued legal studies in Lérida, Toulouse, and Montpellier, eventually earning a doctorate of law. Meanwhile, Bertran, destined for business, received a standard education befitting his family's status as honest citizens.

Following their father's death before 1431, Bertran and Galceran maintained a close relationship, sharing their father's residence in

---

[24] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

[25] Batlle i Gallart (1974), "Una família barcelonesa: los ...", pp. 203-204 i quadre genealògic (Torró de Girona-Barcelona)

[26] Grau i Monserrat (1985), "Vendes de seients de la Sinagoga ...", pp. 10, 12-13 i 18 (Tortosa)

[27] Iglesias Fonseca (1996), Llibres i lectors a la Barcelona ..., doc. 262 (llibres al testament)

[28] Iglesias Fonseca (2003), "Els llibres dels juristes: un ...", pp. 730 i 740, doc. XV (llibres al testament)

[29] Raufast Chico (2008), "Ceremonia y conflicto: entradas ...", p. 1043n (assessor, 1451)

[30] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

El Borne.[31] After inheriting his father's wealth, Bertran initially engaged in mercantile ventures before shifting his focus to municipal politics. His tenure in the Council of Hundred spanned over two decades, during which he rose to prominence, particularly during the Busqueris' governance.

Bertran's political career peaked when he served as city trustee in the Cortes, a position he held from October 1454. Despite his dedication and re-election in May 1455, his affiliation with the Busqueris drew the ire of their adversaries, leading to his tragic demise. Engaging in conspiracies favoring King John's return, Bertran was sentenced to death alongside fellow conspirator Martí Solzina on May 19, 1462. Their execution followed swiftly, with their bodies displayed in the Plaza del Rey.

Bertran's death, recorded in the death register of Santa Maria del Mar, marked the end of a tumultuous era. His estate, including a significant inheritance and conflicts over assets, passed to his widow, Sibilla Miquel, a scion of the influential Miquel family of Gerona. Bertran's legacy, entwined with political upheavals and familial disputes, left a lasting impact on Barcelona's socio-political landscape. The brother-in-law of Bertran Torró (DT03f) is described in Chapter 20.7.12.

20.7.9 Francesc Torró

Figure 20.11 on page 220 shows Francesc Torró, appearing in Urgell, 1462.

20.7.10 Francesc de Torró y Desclergue

Figure 20.8 on page 219 shows that Francesc de Torró y Desclergue, the son of Pere Galceran de Torró, was a Knight and attended the Corts in 1626.

20.7.11 Pere Galceran Torró

Pere Galceran Torró was the son of Pere Torró y Hostalrich, as shown in Figure 20.9 on page 219. It concerns Saint Ignatius of Loyola's canonization process, in which Pedro Galcerán de Torró's testimony holds particular significance. His account vividly connects to Ignatius's life and times, as he speaks at length about his father, Pedro Torró de Hostalrich, a contemporary and close friend of Ignatius.

Pedro Galcerán de Torró's testimony was part of a broader collection gathered in Barcelona, representing a wide spectrum of social classes. Galcerán's father, Pedro Torró de Hostalrich, had known Ignatius personally, adding a layer of authenticity and intimacy to his son's account.

Pere Galceran Torró (DC02by) was a Knight and born in Balaguer. He was a doctor in law and participated in the Corts of 1599. He married a Desclergue and was the father of Francesc Torroó y Desclergue (II) (DC02byy), a Knight who attended the Corts of 1626. Pere Galceran Torró was the son of Pere Torró i Hostalric (I)(DC02b), also known as Pere Desclergue and as Pere Desclergue y Torró. Pere Torró i Hostalric was the son of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) and Eleonor Torroó y Miquel.

In 1603, Pere Galceran Torró became embroiled in a legal battle over the rightful ownership of the inheritance and property previously belonging to Mariana de Montagut. Despite Miguel Montagut's donation, the Monastery's Bursar called into question the legality and validity of this transfer, ultimately leading to a legal ruling in favor of Miguel Montagut as the rightful heir. In Figure 20.7 on page 219, Fontanella introduces a legal case from August 22, 1603, originating from the Royal Court of Catalonia. The case revolves around the inheritance and property of Mariana de Montagut, who was married to Miguel Montagut.

After Mariana's passing, Miguel donated her assets to Pedro Galceran Torró. However, the Bursar of the Monastery of the Holy Trinity contested this donation, leading to a lawsuit. In this legal dispute, Pere Galceran Torró is the recipient of the disputed assets through the act of donation made by Miguel Montagut, Mariana's husband. However, the Bursar of the Monastery of the Holy Trinity challenges this donation, claiming that Miguel Montagut should be considered the rightful heir to Mariana's property since the donation implies the addition of the inheritance. The decision of the Royal Court, supported by Jerónimo Astor and Actuary Martín Juan Carmona, favors Miguel Montagut's claim, asserting that the donation presupposes the addition of the inheritance, thus making Miguel the heir of the donated property.

Fontanella further reinforces this legal standpoint by referring to a similar decision from the Roman Rota, stating that the individual who disposed of the assets forming part of the inheritance is deemed to have accepted the inheritance.

Figure 20.8 on page 219 shows that Pere Galceran de Torró, the father of Francesc de Torró y Desclergue, was a Knight, born in Balaguer and Doctor in law. He attended the Cors in 1599.

20.7.12 Dionís Torró (alias Miquel)

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[32]

Dionís Torró, also known as Dionís Miquel, emerged as a significant figure in late medieval Barcelona, inheriting the legacy of his brother-in-law Bertran Torró, described in Chapter 20.7.8. Born around 1450, Dionís entered religious life, becoming a hospital canon in Pamplona. However, he later abandoned his ecclesiastical career to fulfill his sister's will, adopting the surname Torró.

In 1479, Dionís married Francina Ros, the daughter of Joan Ros, a respected doctor of law in Barcelona. This union solidified his position within the city's elite circles, bolstered by his inheritance from Bertran, primarily consisting of public and private censuses. Following Francina's death in 1490,[33] Dionís remarried Isabel de Cabrera, though they had no children. He continued his involvement in municipal governance, serving as a councilor in 1507 and appointed consul of the Catalans in Malta in 1510.[34] Despite perhaps not assuming the latter role due to his wife's demise, Dionís remained a prominent figure until his passing, documented after 1511.

Dionís' legacy, intertwined with familial ties and civic duties, reflected the complexities of late medieval Barcelona's socio-political fabric. His contributions to governance and his adaptation of the Torró name underscored the enduring influence of family connections in shaping the city's trajectory.

---

[31] Alós, La heràldica, pàg. 37.

[32] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

[33] Francina otorgó testamento ante el notario Miquel Carbonell el 22 de abril de 1490. (José M. de Alós yde Dou, La heràldica en la basílica de Santa Maria del Mar, «Boletín de la Sociedad de Atracción de Forasteros» (Barcelona), 1924, pàgs. 37.38).

[34] Antonio Capmany y de Monpalau, Memorias históricas sobre la marina, comercio y artes de Ui antigua ciudad de BarceUina, reed. Barcelona, II, 1961-1963, pàgs. 857 y 1.029.

20.7.13 Sibilla Miquel

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[35]

Sibilla Miquel, a scion of the esteemed Miquel family of Gerona, played a pivotal role in late medieval Barcelona's social milieu. Born around 1420, she was the daughter of Narcís Miquel and Sibilla Sampsó,[36] both revered citizens of Gerona. Raised in a family steeped in tradition and influence, Sibilla married Bertran Torró, described in Chapter 20.7.8, a key figure in Barcelona's political landscape.

During their marriage, Sibilla bore Bertran a natural son, Nicolau, while immersing herself in familial and religious endeavors. Following Bertran's demise in 1462, Sibilla became embroiled in disputes over inheritance, particularly regarding significant censuses on the kingdoms of Aragon and Mallorca.

After Bertran's death, Sibilla's life centered on managing his estate and navigating familial conflicts. Her involvement in legal proceedings, including arbitration over contested assets, exemplified her determination to uphold her family's legacy amidst challenges.

Sibilla's passing in 1490 marked the end of an era, leaving behind a legacy intertwined with the Torró family's fortunes and the broader socio-political dynamics of late medieval Barcelona. Her descendants would continue to shape the city's narrative, perpetuating the enduring influence of the Miquel-Torró lineage.

20.7.14 Galceran Torró

Galceran Torró was a prominent person in the legal landscape of his time, as can be seen in Figure 20.17 on page 221 where he appears within a list of esteemed lawyers.

During the mid-15th century, when Galceran Torró graced the legal fraternity with his presence, the halls of jurisprudence pulsated with intellectual fervor. It was an era characterized by the pursuit of knowledge, where legal minds converged to navigate the intricate tapestry of civil and canon law. In an age where legal scholarship was revered, Galceran Torró, adorned with the title of Doctor in Civil Law, stood as a beacon of erudition. His presence among the luminaries of his time underscores his significance and contribution to the legal discourse of the period.

Galceran Torró's testament, shown in Figure 20.19 on page 221, dated July 17, 1468, reveals his acknowledgment of indebtedness to several individuals, including Margarida Torrelles, Joan de Gualbes, Antónia (widow of Ramon Serra), and Joan de Bellafilla. These individuals hold some of Torró's books as pledges. The testament offers insights into the financial arrangements and social networks of fifteenth-century Barcelona, shedding light on the legal and economic practices of the time.

The testament also shows that Galceran Torró was a civil law doctor and a citizen of Barcelona. He is also referred to as such in Figure 20.20 on page 221.

20.7.15 Bernat Torró

Bernat Torró, identified as a monk and scribe from the monastery of Poblet, plays a significant role in documenting various transactions and agreements involving land and property rights.

In the document dated January 16, 1233, in Figure 20.12 on page 220, Berenguer de Tàrrega, rector of Montblanc, acknowledges receipt of 100 sous from Pere de Tàrrega, prior of Poblet. This transaction involves renouncing rights on a census bequeathed to the monastery by Bernat Amill. Berenguer de Tàrrega also renounces any claims on censuses from other individuals and funeral rights of the people of Montblanc for the monastery. Bernat Torró is involved as the monk and scribe from Poblet who documents this transaction.

The document dated April 29, 1233, in Figure 20.13 on page 220, records the sale of land in Barbens to the monastery of Poblet by Berenguer d'Anglesola and his wife, Berenguera. Bernat Torró, a monk and scribe from Poblet, is present during this transaction to record the sale details. Other notable individuals mentioned include Arnau d'Anglesola and Ramon de Cervera.

Dated November 29, 1235, the document, in Figure 20.14 on page 221, records Bernat de Guàrdia's renunciation of his rights over honors, lands, censuses, and quarters of the farm of Barbens in favor of the monastery of Poblet. Bernat Torró, a monk and scribe from Poblet, documents this renunciation agreement. Notable individuals mentioned in this document include Bartomeu Ern and Peter Antolí.

Finally, the document, in Figure 20.15 on page 221, dated October 27, 1237, involves the sale of a piece of land in Barbens to the monastery of Poblet by Ramon Chel and his brother, Timoret. Bernat Torró is again present during this transaction, fulfilling his role as a monk and scribe from Poblet, likely to document the sale. Other individuals mentioned in this document include Pere de Llor, Guillem de Máger, and Pere Huguet.

20.7.16 Guillem Torró

Guillem Torró was, as can be read in Figure 20.24 on page 223, the first presbyter of the Hospital established by his brother, notary Joan Torro, described in Chapter 20.7.4.

20.7.17 Jaume and Joan Torró

Batlle i Gallart provides valuable information.[37]

Jaume and Joan Torró, members of a branch of the Torró family originating from Castelló d'Empúries, played significant roles in Barcelona's urbanization during the late medieval period. While specific details regarding their lives remain scarce, their association with the city's merchant circles underscores their economic influence.

Operating in tandem with the broader Torró network, Jaume and Joan facilitated the migration of rural inhabitants to Barcelona, contributing to the city's demographic growth. Their ties to Galceran Torró further solidified their integration into Barcelona's commercial and social network

Despite their relative obscurity in historical records, Jaume and Joan's contributions exemplify the collective efforts of families like the Torrós in shaping Barcelona's transformation into a bustling urban center during the late Middle Ages.

---

[35] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

[36] AHPB, Joan Franch major, leg. 15, Segundo libro de testamentos 1434-1444, 30 de mayo de 1439

[37] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

20.8 Members of the Miquel clan

The descendants of Bernat Miquel are shown in Figure 19.25 on page 191.

His clan intermarried with Torró and Desclergue. One such marriage is that of Bertrand Torró and Sibillia, and they gave birth to Nicolau Torró,[38] described in Chapter 20.3.1. In this chapter, we describe several Miquels that may interest our ancestry.

20.8.1 Berenguer de Miquel

Don Berenguer de Miquel was a native of Girona, a Knight of the Order of the Temple, and a doctor of Law. He was an Ambassador of the King of Aragon, Don Pedro II, in 1203 in Montpellier and in 1204 before the Pope in Rome.

20.8.2 Pere Miquel

Pere Miquel was a figure of significance in Girona's history. Born in medieval Catalonia, his life unfolded against societal transitions and ecclesiastical duties. He was a native of Girona, Knight of the Order of the Temple, and went with King James I of Aragon to the conquest of Valencia.

At Girona's Hospital de la Seu, Pere Miquel held sway as an administrator,[39][40][41][42][43][44] a steward entrusted with the well-being of both body and soul. From 1327 to 1342, he navigated the complexities of managing the hospital, a sacred institution intertwined with the cathedral chapter's patronage. His tenure was marked by diligent oversight, ensuring the smooth operation of the hospital's affairs.

Yet, Pere Miquel's influence extended beyond the confines of administrative duties. A man of multifaceted talents, he was not merely a bureaucrat but also a custodian of knowledge and a charity conduit. At the behest of the bishop, he cataloged the hospital's possessions, an endeavor that underscored his commitment to meticulous stewardship.

His involvement in the ecclesiastical sphere went beyond the walls of the hospital. Pere Miquel likely served as the bishop's butler, a role that afforded him proximity to the corridors of power and the inner workings of the Church. Through his service, he navigated the intricate web of ecclesiastical politics, earning the trust and respect of his superiors.

However, Pere Miquel's story is not confined solely to his professional endeavors. The scattered fragments of historical records hint at a broader narrative; one intertwined with familial ties and spiritual legacies. While his precise lineage remains shrouded in obscurity, tantalizing glimpses suggest connections to benefices and chapels, each thread weaving a tapestry of his familial and spiritual affiliations.

Tragically, Pere Miquel's journey met its denouement in the shadows of mortality. By 1362, his name graced the inventory of the deceased, a testament to the ephemeral nature of human existence. Yet, his legacy endured, etched into the annals of Girona's history as a paragon of service and stewardship.

20.8.3 Anton Miquel

Anton Miquel, as shown in the historical record described in Figure 20.25 on page 224, emerges as a notable figure within the administrative apparatus of the Order of the Temple at Empúries during the medieval period. Contextualized within the rural landscape of Catalonia, Miquel's significance is discerned primarily through his involvement in land transactions, notably concerning Mas Gifreu, a Templar-managed farmhouse situated within the territorial jurisdiction of the House of the Temple.

Miquel's association with Mas Gifreu is documented in a deed dated August 31, 1417, wherein he is identified as the heir of Agnes, his mother, and thus vested with proprietary interests in the property. This document serves as a testament to Miquel's familial lineage and entanglement within the Templar network as a beneficiary of inherited land tenure rights. Notably, his subsequent actions within this transactional context shed light on his agency and role within the order's estate administration.

In the deed, Miquel relinquishes his hereditary claims to Mas Gifreu in favor of Pere de la Cerda, thereby effectuating a transfer of property rights within the Templar hierarchy. This act of renouncement underscores Miquel's compliance with the institutional protocols governing succession and land tenure within the Order of the Temple. Moreover, his relinquishment of Mas Gifreu denotes his surrender to the order's directives, highlighting his commitment to the collective interests of the institution over individual prerogatives.

Furthermore, Miquel's involvement extends beyond mere renouncement to a proactive role in establishing Mas Gifreu under a new custodian, Bartomeu Pages. Through this transaction, documented in the same deed, Miquel assumes the mantle of authority, orchestrating the transfer of property rights by institutional norms and customary practices. The stipulations outlined within the deed, including pecuniary considerations and agricultural obligations, underscore Miquel's meticulous adherence to the procedural intricacies of Templar land tenure practices and his thoroughness and attention to detail.

Readers interested in historical debate, particularly inquisitive in Tarragona and Montblanc, may read the text in the right column in Figure 20.25 on page 224 from the same source or the work of Miquel Pujol i Canelles for more information.[45]

Anton Miquel's mother was Agnes, the daughter of Joan Torró and Geraldona.[46]

20.8.4 Joan Miquel

Joan Miquel, a student and the son of notable Francesc Miquel (residing in San Mateo), appears in a document of 1460, shown in Figure 20.26 on page 225.

---

[38] Batlle i Gallart, Carmen. «Una família barcelonesa: los Torró». Annals de l'Institut d'Estudis Gironins, 1974, Vol. 22, p. 203-210.

[39] Batlle i Prats (1934), "Inventari dels béns de ...", p. 74 (un llibre de medicina en català que li pertangué).

[40] Castells - Puigdevall - Reixach (1989), L'Hospital de Santa Caterina, p. 20 (llista d'hospitalers amb les dates 1329-1353).

[41] Gironella i Delgà (2001), "La cultura de la caritat ..." (inventari).

[42] Conejo da Pena (2013), «Domus seu hospitale»: espais d ..., pp. 35 i 83.

[43] Girona - ADG – Manuals de col·lacions beneficials, vol. D-161, ff. 93r-109r – Inventari, Notarial – 10 gener 1362.

[44] Girona - AHG - Hospital de Santa Caterina – perg. 684 – Inventari, Notarial – 31 gener 1342.

[45] Miquel Pujol i Canelles,"Els Templers a l'Empordà - la comanda del Temple de Castelló d'Empúries, primera part", p. 65, 69, 90.

[46] Apothecary of Tarragona. The inventory of his goods (10/04/1360) is preserved, made at the request of his widow Geraldona, guardian of the common daughter Agnès.

20.8.5 Gabriel de Miquel

Fray Gabriel de Miquel was the Prior of Cerviá and attended the Cortes of Barcelona for the Religious Arm in 1493.

20.8.6 Guillermo Torró de Miquel

Guillermo Torró de Miquel, or Guillem Turró de Miquel, was a Knight of the Order of Saint John. He was Commander and Prior at the Hospital of the Holy Cross and Saint Paul in Barcelona.

20.8.7 Gerónimo de Miquel i Torró

Don Gerónimo de Miquel i Torró was a Trustee of Barcelona, a Doctor of Laws, a Councilor of Barcelona, and an Honored Citizen of Barcelona. He attended the Cortés Catalanas of Barcelona in 1599 by the Royal Arm.

20.8.8 Francesc Miquel

Francesc Miquel is found as Knight of the Saint John's order of Jerusalem Figure 20.4 on page 218, in 1613, in Figure 20.5 on page 218, in 1615 and in Figure 20.3 on page 217, in 1619.

More information can be found about Francesc Miquel in 1615[47]

There, in Catalunya's history during the early 17th century, amidst the intricate webs of political and maritime affairs, one figure emerges prominently—Francesc Miquel. As a knight of the esteemed Order and Militia of Sant Joan de Hierusalem, Miquel held a position of honor and responsibility, further elevated by his role as captain of the galley of the General of Catalonia.

The events of June 17, 1615, stand as a testament to Miquel's pivotal role in the maritime operations of Catalunya. On this day, Raphael Riera, acting as the attorney of the General of Catalonia by order of the senior deputies, confronted Miquel regarding his alleged failure to execute the directives of the said deputies. Positioned before the Font de Sant Joan in the bustling city of Barcelona, Miquel faced scrutiny amidst the presence of witnesses.

Miquel's response revealed his position's complex interplay of authority and pragmatism. He relayed the instructions he received from the Serene Prince General of the Sea, emphasizing the necessity of complying with higher commands. Despite the pressures and uncertainties of maritime logistics, Miquel demonstrated a steadfast commitment to his duties, assuring prompt readiness for forthcoming voyages.

Central to Miquel's narrative is the message dispatched by the Highness, underscoring the gravity of the situation. Addressed to "Miquel Pol, captain of the captain galley of Catalonia," the message conveyed the Highness's directive in clear terms. Miquel was urged not to entertain deviations from the established orders, reaffirming his allegiance to his majesty's service.

Yet, amidst the weighty responsibilities thrust upon him, Miquel was hindered by indisposition, impeding his ability to convey crucial developments to the senior deputies. This unforeseen setback serves as a poignant reminder of the human element woven into the fabric of historical events, highlighting Miquel's vulnerability despite his unwavering dedication.

Information of 1619[48] concerning Francesc Miquel, further encompasses his diplomatic and logistical undertakings in service of the General of Catalonia. As the consistory of the royal delegation convened on Dimars to viii, Miquel, adorned with the esteemed habit of Sant Joan, assumed his role as captain of the galley squadron with characteristic poise and diligence.

In this gathering, Miquel brought forth a matter of pressing concern—Esmarils held captive in the clutches of a Moorish vessel recently encountered by the General's galleys near Palamós. With a steadfast resolve to uphold the honor and rights of the General, Miquel apprised the assembly of the exigency to secure the release of these prisoners of war. Despite encountering resistance, Miquel remained undeterred, pledging to effect the restitution of the Esmarils to the General, thus fulfilling his duty with unwavering fidelity.

The subsequent days bore witness to Miquel's unwavering commitment to the operational readiness of the squadron under his charge. As the demands of military logistics unfurled, Miquel orchestrated the return of armaments and provisions essential for the fleet's sustenance and efficacy. His meticulous attention to detail and committed execution underscored his indispensability within the hierarchical framework of Catalunya's maritime apparatus.

On 12 Disabte, amidst Jaume Sala's case, Miquel facilitated the return of fifty-one harquebusses and fifty-three flasks, ensuring the replenishment of vital resources critical for the squadron's operational tempo. This transaction bore testament to Miquel's astute stewardship and unwavering commitment to the logistical imperatives underpinning Catalunya's naval endeavors.

As the calendar turned to 17 Dijous, Miquel's endeavors intersected with the auspicious Feast of the Gloriosa Sant Antoni, a poignant reminder of the symbiotic relationship between faith and duty woven into the fabric of Miquel's existence. Amidst the occasion's solemnity, Miquel's presence resonated as a beacon of steadfast devotion to his calling, and his actions were symbolic of the courage and resolve of Catalunya's maritime heritage.

---

[47] Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, 1411-1714, Colleccio de 10 volums, document 82, page 200

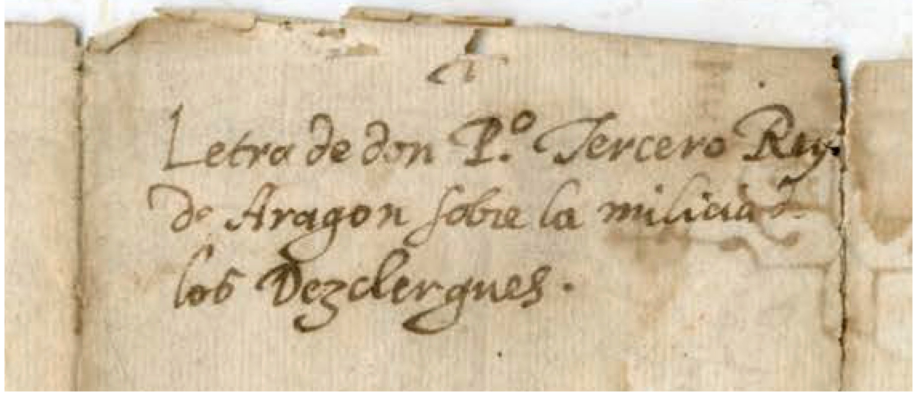
[48] Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, 1411-1714, Colleccio de 10 volums, document 174r, page 350

Part VII

The Desclergues in Montblanc

Chapter 21

Earliest Desclergues in Montblanc - Matrilineal Connection



Letra de don P.º Tercero Rey
de Aragon ſobre la milicia de
los Dezclergues.

Figure 21.1: *Back side of the 1494 (August 7) copy of the 1383 (December 8) notary document testifying the military 'Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue,' and his father, Guillem D'Anquera, stationed in Montblanc. The label refers to Don Pedro III of Aragon, but this is an error. The dates in the document clarify that it concerned Don Pedro IV of Aragon. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

The Desclergue family's tale in Mediterranean trade history is a fascinating account of migration, cultural interchange, and business ventures. During the height of economic success in Barcelona and Mallorca, the Desclergues were deeply involved in the thriving business activities of these essential port cities, with their family history being connected to the dynamics of commerce and banking. The Desclergues did not live isolated in Mallorca but were continuously in contact with Barcelona, Valencia, Zaragoza, Huesca, and even Occitania, where they originated from.

Though lacking the cosmopolitan allure of coastal cities, Montblanc became the canvas for the Desclergue family's lasting influence. Initially, Montblanc may have seemed an unlikely choice for a family accustomed to Barcelona's luxury and Mallorca's wealth. However, the Desclergues, with their refined preferences in art and architecture, transformed Montblanc into a sophisticated and alluring destination. Their prestigious mansion on the Plaza Mayor stands as a testament to their ability to shape their environment.

Yet, the Desclergue family's influence extended far beyond the cobblestone streets of Montblanc. As Catalan traders, their commercial ventures reached the shores of distant lands far beyond the Iberian Peninsula. The allure of Sevilla, the gateway to the Americas, beckoned to the Desclergues' adventurous spirit. Amidst the bustling port and labyrinthine streets, they firmly established themselves in transatlantic trade, further bolstering their wealth.

Francesc Torró y Miquel and Clementa Desclergue had four children: Eulalia Torró (DC01d), Francina Torró (DC01c), Galceran Torró y Desclergue (DC01b), and Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01). In a notarial document of 1494, Galceran and Pere appear under the names Galceran Desclergue and Pere Desclergue. The different spelling, i.e., 'Petrus de Clerico' and 'Galcerand Desclerico,' in the document is evidence that their family name was not immutable, even though they are explicitly mentioned as brothers.

The notary document is the oldest reliable reference of the Desclergues of Montblanc, and it dates from October 1383 and was copied on August 7, 1494, and testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue of Santa Coloma de Queralt. The 1494 copy was written to allow our patrilineal ancestor, Pere de Torró y Desclergue, also known as Pere Desclergue (DC01), and his brother Galceran Desclergue (DC01b) to establish their careers. It was the year their father, Francesc Torró i Miquel, died, and they needed evidence of their Desclergue military ancestry.

The original 1383 document had been written under the reign of Don Pedro IV of Aragon[1]

The notary document refers to 'Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue,' and his father, Guillem D'Anquera, who were military stationed in Montblanc during the 100-year war in the 14th century. The document highlights that they stem from a bloodline of the military. Since the document dates from 1383, there is no information about the later period, in which, through other documentation, we found Berenguer Desclergue, who was a man of the law in 1440 and whose daughter Clementa married Francesc Torró i Miquel.

The notary document is shown in Figures 21.1, 21.2, 21.3, and 21.4. Pere de Torró y Desclergue, also known as Pere Desclergue (DC01), is described in Chapter 22 and Chapter 25.

The 1383 document describing Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue, and his father Guillem D'Anguera does not provide details on how, in 1494, they were connected to Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01) because the connection was not patrilineal. Indeed, the grandsons of Bernat D'Anquera, alias Desclergue, were Berenguer Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue. The daughter of Berenguer Desclergue was Clementa Desclergue, and she married Francesc Torró y Miquel, the parents of Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC)1), our forefather.

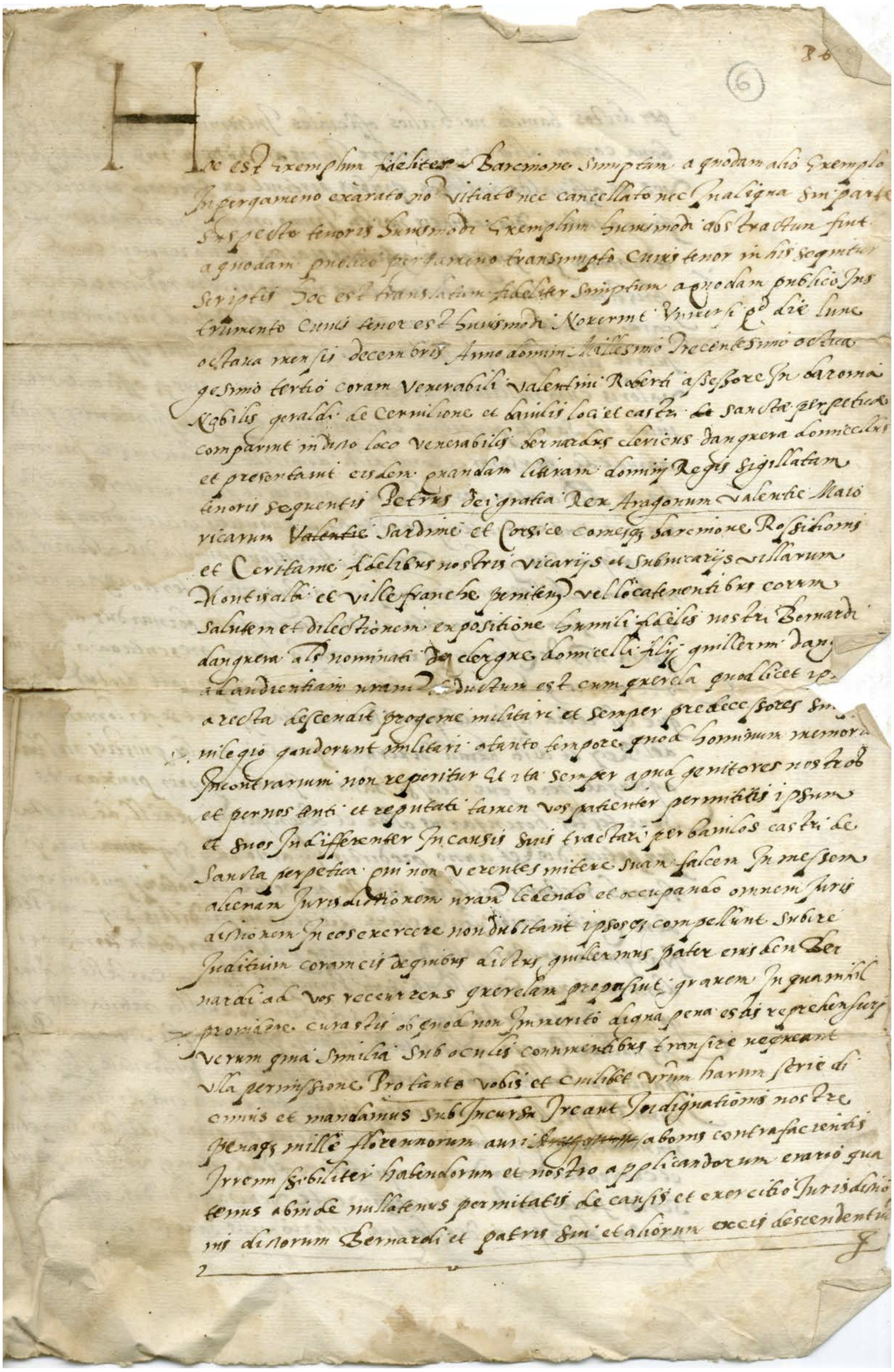
This is evidence that the name Desclergue was only transmitted father-to-son from Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01) onward. Before his generation, the name was sometimes transmitted through the mother. In other words, to discover our patrilineal ancestry, we should look beyond the family name, which is what we did in this study. More details are provided in Part VI, and in Chapters 19.3, 19.15, 19.15.3, 19.15.4, and 19.15.6.

---

[1] This can be verified by the mentioned dates, although on the back of the letter, Pedro III is mentioned, which is an error.

Therefore, although we do not descend patrilineally from the oldest Desclergues of Montblanc, they are our ancestors, and they were matrilineal ancestors of the Desclergues of Montblanc who established the famous Casal Dels Desclergue on the Plaza Major. The Desclergues were keenly aware of this, which is why the 1383 document does not state patrilinearity and why none of the Desclergues were ever named Guillem or Bernat. Had they been patrilinear ancestors, their names would have been reused to honor their legacy.

The wife of Guillem D'Anguera was the daughter of Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12, son of Francesc Desclergue, and the daughter of Guillem Borrell, described in Chapter 18.11.3. Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.11, was the son of Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10.



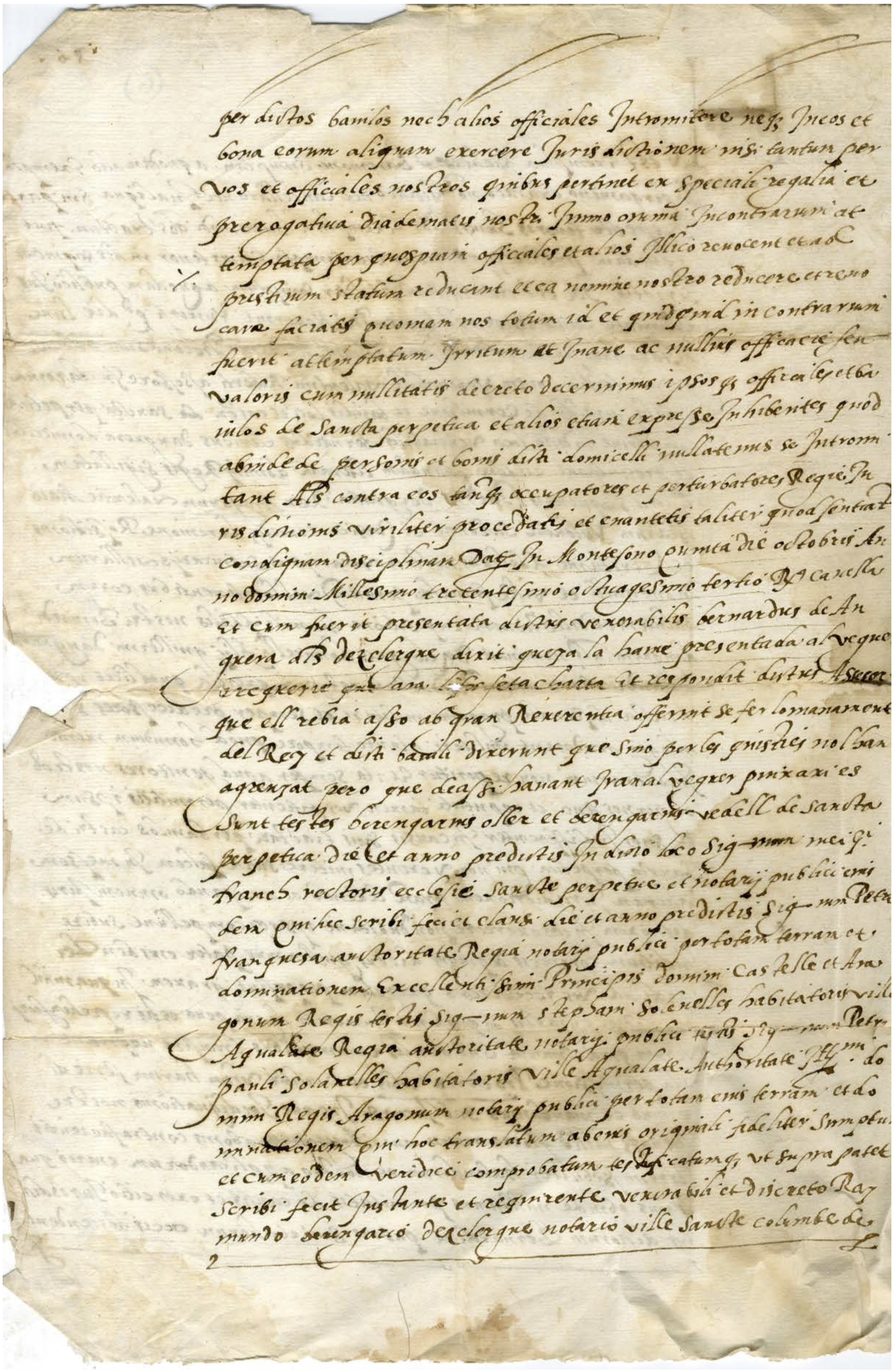
86

(6)

Hoc est exemplum fideliter Barcinone sumptum a quodam alio exemplo
in pergameno exarato non viciato nec cancellato nec in aliqua sui parte
suspecto tenoris huiusmodi Exemplum huiusmodi abstractum fuit
a quodam publico pergameno transumpto cuius tenor in his sequitur
scriptis Hoc est translatum fideliter sumptum a quodam publico ins
trumento cuius tenor est huiusmodi Noverint universi quod die lune
octava mensis decembris Anno domini Millesimo trecentesimo octua
gesimo tertio coram venerabili Valentini Roberti assessore in baronia
Nobilis geraldi de Cervilione et baiulis loci et castri de sancta perpetua
comparuit in dicto loco venerabilis bernardus clericus danquera domicellus
et presentavit eisdem quandam literam domini Regis sigillatam
tenoris sequentis Petrus dei gratia Rex Aragonum Valentie Maio
ricarum ~~Valentie~~ Sardinie et Corsice comesque barcinone Rossilionis
et Ceritanie fidelibus nostris vicariis et subvicariis villarum
Montisalbi et ville franche penitensis vel locatenentibus eorum
Salutem et dilectionem expositione humili fidelis nostri Bernardi
danquera alias nominati desclergue domicelli filii guillermi danq
ad audientiam nostram deductum est cum querela quod licet ip
a recta descendat progenie militari et semper predecessores sui
privilegio gaudeunt militari a tanto tempore quod hominum memoria
in contrarium non reperitur et ita semper apud genitores nostros
et per nos tenti et reputati tamen vos patienter permittitis ipsum
et suos indifferenter in causis suis tractari per baiulos castri de
Sancta perpetua qui non verentes mittere suam falcem in messem
alienam jurisdictionem nostram ledendo et occupando omnem juris
dictionem in eos exercere non dubitant ipsosque compellunt subire
judicium coram eis de quibus dictus guillermus pater eius dicti Ber
nardi ad vos recurrens querelam proposuit gravem in qua nihil
providere curastis ob quod non immerito digna pena estis reprehensuri
verum quia similia sub oculis conniventibus transire nequeant
ulla permissione Pro tanto vobis et cuilibet vestrum harum serie di
cimus et mandamus sub incursu ireque indignationis nostre
penaque mille florenorum auri ~~[illegible]~~ a bonis contrafacientis
irremissibiliter habendorum et nostro applicandorum erario qua
tenus abinde nullatenus permittatis de causis et exercitio jurisdictio
nis dictorum Bernardi et patris sui et aliorum ex eis descendentium

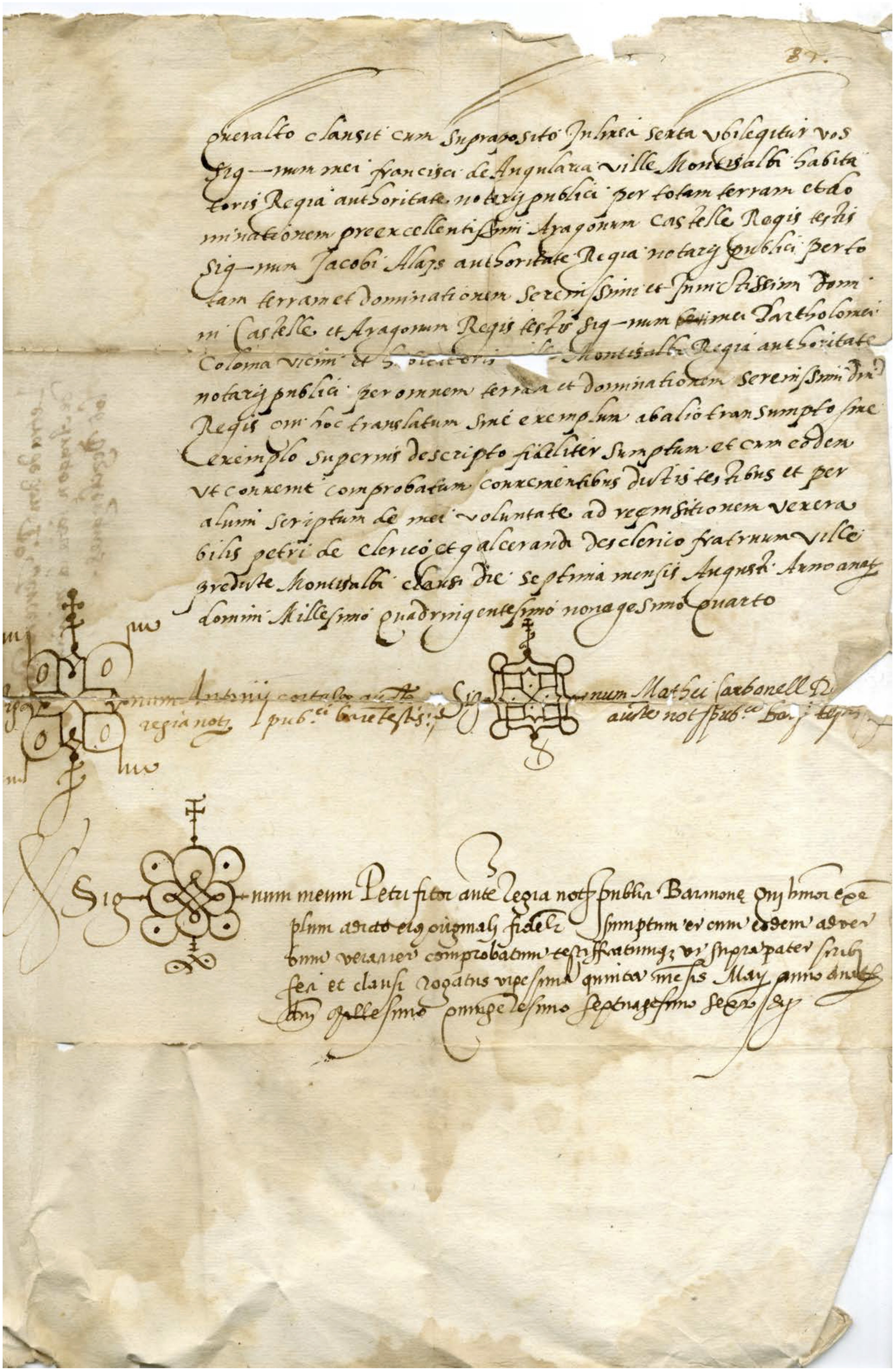
2

Figure 21.2: *Page 1 of the 1494 (August 7) copy of the 1383 (December 8) notary document testifying the military 'Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue,' and his father, Guillem D'Anquera, stationed in Montblanc. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



per dictos baiulos nec alios officiales intromittere neque in eos et
bona eorum aliquam exercere iurisdictionem nisi tantum per
vos et officiales nostros quibus pertinet ex speciali regalia et
prerogativa diadematis nostri. Immo omnia in contrarium at
temptata per quospiam officiales et alios illico revocent et ad
pristinum statum reducant et ea nomine nostro reducere et revo
care faciatis quoniam nos totum id et quidquid in contrarium
fuerit attemptatum irritum et inane ac nullius efficacie seu
valoris cum nullitatis decreto decernimus ipsosque officiales et ba
iulos de Sancta Perpetua et alios etiam expresse inhibentes quod
abinde de personis et bonis dicti domicelli nullatenus se intromi
ttant. Alis contra eos tanque occupatores et perturbatores Regie iu
risdictionis viriliter procedatis et cauteletis taliter quod sentiat
condignam disciplinam. Dat. in Montesono quinta die octobris an
no domini Millesimo trecentesimo octuagesimo tertio. P. d. Canella
Et cum fuerit presentata dictis venerabilis bernardus de An
guera alias dezclergue dixit queja la havie presentada al vegue
r regrerie qui dava libre feta charta et respondit dictus Assessor
que ell rebia asso ab gran Reverentia offerint se fer lo manament
del Rey et dicti baiuli dixerunt que si no per les quisties no l'havien
agrenzat pero que deassi havant faran al veguer pinxani es
Sunt testes berengarius oller et berengarius vedell de Sancta
Perpetua die et anno predictis in dicto loco. Sig+num mei q.
Franc. rectoris ecclesie Sancte Perpetue et notarii publici eius
dem qui hec scribi feci et claus. die et anno predictis. Sig+num Petri
Franquesa auctoritate Regia notarii publici per totam terram et
dominationem Excellentissimi Principis domini Castelle et Ara
gonum Regis testis. Sig+num Stephani Solanelles habitatoris ville
Agualate Regia auctoritate notarii publici testis. Sig+num Petri
Pauli Solanelles habitatoris ville Agualate. Auctoritate Ill.mi do
mini Regis Aragonum notarii publici per totam eius terram et do
minationem qui hoc translatum a bonis originali fideliter sumptum
et cum eodem veridice comprobatum testificatumque ut supra patet
scribi fecit instante et requirente venerabili et discreto Ray
mundo berengario dezclergue notario ville Sancte columbe de
2

Figure 21.3: *Page 2 of the 1494 (August 7) copy of the 1383 (December 8) notary document testifying the military 'Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue,' and his father, Guillem D'Anquera, stationed in Montblanc. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



87.

Oneralto clausit cum supraposito in linea sexta ubi legitur vos
Sig—num mei francisci de Angularia ville Montisalbi habita
toris Regia auctoritate notarij publici per totam terram et do
minationem preexcellentissimi Aragonum Castelle Regis testis
Sig—num Jacobi Alays auctoritate Regia notarij publici per to
tam terram et dominationem Serenissimi et Invictissimi domi
ni Castelle et Aragonum Regis testis Sig—num ~~[illegible]~~ mei Bartholomei
Coloma vicini et [illegible] ville Montisalbi Regia auctoritate
notarij publici per omnem terram et dominationem Serenissimi domini
Regis qui hoc translatum sive exemplum ab alio transumpto sive
exemplo superius descripto fideliter sumptum et cum eodem
ut convenit comprobatum convenientibus dictis testibus et per
alium scriptum de mei voluntate ad requisitionem venera
bilis petri de clerico et galcerandi desclerico fratrum ville
predicte Montisalbi clausi die septima mensis Augusti Anno a nat
domini Millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo quarto

Sig—num Antonij costalbo aucte regia not. pub.ci huic testis
Sig—num Mathei Carbonell D[illegible] aucte not. pub.ci huic testis

Sig—num meum Petri fitor aucte regia not. publici Barcinone qui hunc exem
plum a dicto eius originali fideliter sumptum et cum eodem adver
tum veraciter comprobatum testificatumque ut supra pater scrib
feci et clausi rogatus vicesima quinta mensis May anno a nat
domini Millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo sexto

Figure 21.4: *Page 3 (last) of the 1494 (August 7) copy of the 1383 (December 8) notary document testifying the military 'Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue,' and his father, Guillem D'Anquera, stationed in Montblanc. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

Chapter 22

Summary of the Desclergue Paternal Ancestry Line

When we investigate our ancestry and the frequency of first names, the names Antoni and Joan stem from the Miquel and Torró families, the names Pere, Francesc, and Galceran from Torró, Gabriel and Bernard from Miquel, and the name Beltrán or Bertran or Bertrand stem from the Du Guesclin ancestors.

Preserving the ancestral overview is challenging when writing a book about a person's genealogy. Throughout the book, sections of the ancestry tree are shown as appropriate. The entire ancestry tree is also published on the internet. Here, we present the patrilinear ancestry line from the author to Richer Guarplic, the earliest known ancestor of Bertrand Du Guesclin. Four lines connect the author with this eldest known ancestor. The primary is solely patrilineal, but two side paths through a maternal ancestor bind them. We present the ancestry lines from Richer de Guarplic to the author in different sections for presentation purposes.

Figures 22.2 and 22.3 assist in situating each individual within the context provided. It is anticipated that the author's descendants, some of whom are depicted in Figure 22.1, will, in due course, come to value the significance of this comprehensive work.

Figure 22.1: *The author, his wife, and the two youngest children in Barbera de la Conca, a few kms from Montblanc, October 30, 2018.*

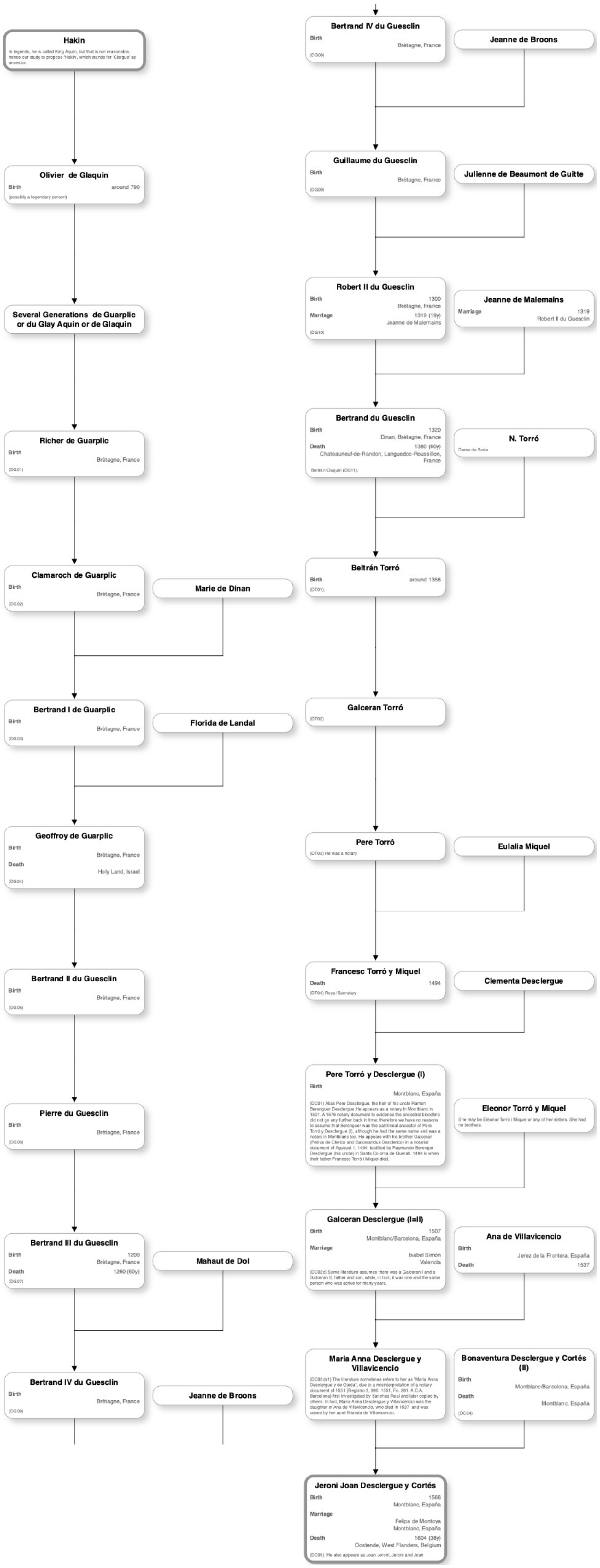

Hakin
In legends, he is called King Aquin, but that is not reasonable, hence our study to propose 'Hakin', which stands for 'Clergue' as ancestor.
Olivier de Glaquin
Birth around 790
(possibly a legendary person)
Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin
Richer de Guarplic
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG01)
Clamaroch de Guarplic
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG02)
Marie de Dinan
Bertrand I de Guarplic
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG03)
Florida de Landal
Geoffroy de Guarplic
Birth Brétagne, France
Death Holy Land, Israel
(DG04)
Bertrand II du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG05)
Pierre du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG06)
Bertrand III du Guesclin
Birth 1200 Brétagne, France
Death 1260 (60y)
(DG07)
Mahaut de Dol
Bertrand IV du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG08)
Jeanne de Broons
Bertrand IV du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG08)
Jeanne de Broons
Guillaume du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG09)
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte
Robert II du Guesclin
Birth 1300 Brétagne, France
Marriage 1319 (19y) Jeanne de Malemains
(DG10)
Jeanne de Malemains
Marriage 1319 Robert II du Guesclin
Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320 Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y) Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltrán Claquin (DG11).
N. Torró
Dame de Soria
Beltrán Torró
Birth around 1358
(DT01).
Galceran Torró
(DT02)
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
Eulalia Miquel
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Figure 22.2: *Patrilinal connection between Richer de Guarplic and Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01). In addition, we can also see the patrilineal connection between Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), and the matrilineal connection between Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).*

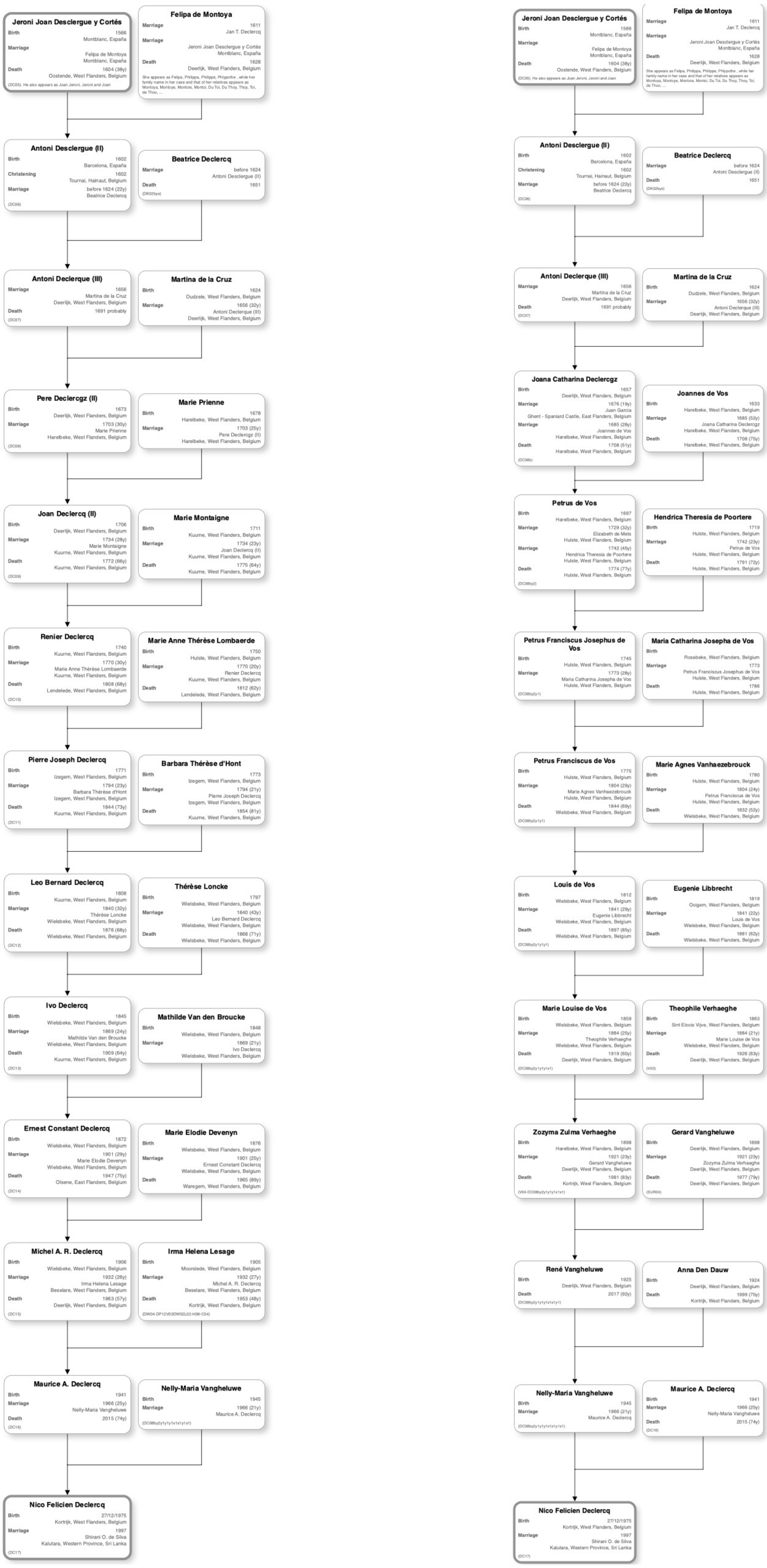

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Felipa de Montoya
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Beatrice Declercq
Antoni Declerque (III)
Martina de la Cruz
Pere Declercgz (II)
Marie Prienne
Joan Declercq (II)
Marie Montaigne
Renier Declercq
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Leo Bernard Declercq
Thérèse Loncke
Ivo Declercq
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Ernest Constant Declercq
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Michel A. R. Declercq
Irma Helena Lesage
Maurice A. Declercq
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Nico Felicien Declercq
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Felipa de Montoya
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Beatrice Declercq
Antoni Declerque (III)
Martina de la Cruz
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Joannes de Vos
Petrus de Vos
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Louis de Vos
Eugenie Libbrecht
Marie Louise de Vos
Theophile Verhaeghe
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Gerard Vangheluwe
René Vangheluwe
Anna Den Dauw
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Maurice A. Declercq
Nico Felicien Declercq

Figure 22.3: *Patrilineal connection between Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and the author (DC17); and also the matrilineal connection between Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and the author (DC17).*

Chapter 23

Coat of Arms: Links to Du Guesclin and Cortés de Monroy

23.1 The Shield

In heraldic studies, the analysis and comparison of shields often convey their meanings inherently. We therefore refer the reader to Figure 17.9 on page 127, Figure 19.47 on page 207, Figure 23.1 on page 247, Figure 23.2 on page 248, Figure 23.5 on page 250, Figure 23.3 on page 249, Figure 23.6 on page 251, Figure 23.4 on page 249, Figure 23.7 on page 251, Figure 46.67 on page 877, and Figure 23.8 on page 252.

The pattern in the shield of Desclergue is used as a border around Nico F. Declercq and his descendants' shield. The other heraldic elements stem from de Patin and other sources, as described in Chapter 4.1.

Note that late 17th century, there was also a family in Catalonia, named Sesclergues, who have used heraldic shields,[2][3][4] of which Desclergue from Montblanc has inspired one. However, from a Heraldic point of view, they are not related. Also, from a genealogy point of view, they are unrelated.

23.2 The Helmet

The Desclergues were of ancient nobility, often referred to as having ’*purple blood*,’ or, ’*purpura de la Patria*,’ in chronicles of the 13th and 14th centuries, signifying their esteemed and long-standing lineage. Modern reports sometimes refer to them as ’*hidalgos de sangre*,’ indicating that the authors found sufficient indications of ancient nobility, based on more recent observations in the 16th and 17th centuries. Their status, rooted in antiquity, often surpassed that of other nobles not through specific power but through their venerable heritage—a crucial factor in the aristocratic hierarchy.

Securing particular noble titles would not have elevated their noble status. Still, it would have had practical implications, particularly concerning taxes they could levy or were obligated to pay to the Crown. Historical documents reveal that some members of the Desclergues family sought and successfully obtained noble titles, even while in Flanders.

Due to their independence from specific titles and high regard due to their ancient lineage, the Desclergues did not display particular titles on their coat of arms. This is evident from the coat of arms on their residence in Montblanc, which lacks any insignia indicating specific noble ranks on the helmet.

23.3 The Gryphon on the Helmet

To comprehend the origins of the Gryphon in the Coat of Arms of the Desclergues of Montblanc, it is instructive to examine Figure 23.5 on page 250. This figure reveals a significant connection to Miquel and Du Guesclin. Furthermore, one can trace the lineage back to Borell, as depicted in Figure 18.4 on page 130, or even to the ancient Greeks, as illustrated in Figure 9.1 on page 79.

In heraldry, the Gryphon's amalgamation of a lion and an eagle represents courage and boldness. It is used to denote strength, military courage, and leadership. Gryphons are portrayed with a lion's rear body, an eagle's head with erect ears, a feathered breast, and the forelegs of an eagle, including claws. These features indicate a combination of intelligence and strength.

From Dr. Luis Valero de Bernabé y Martín de Eugenio[5], we learn that Enrique II of Castile was the first King of the Trastámara dynasty to apply the Gryphon as a Helmet sign,

’*Enrique II de Castilla (1369/1379), el primer monarca de la dinastía Trastámara, adoptó el Grifo como emblema durante la guerra contra el rey legítimo Pedro I, al que disputaba el trono, adornando su yelmo con un grifo dorado y alado.*’

His son and successor used it too. Subsequent successors did not further use it on their heraldic helmets because of a marriage with Princess Dona Catalina, granddaughter of Peter I, therefore merging the two rival dynasties again under the original coat of arms, whence the Gryphon disappeared after 1400.

In December 1368, Du Guesclin had been sent to Spain to assist Enrique II in his battle against his half-brother Peter the Cruel. It was from Enrique II that Du Guesclin would receive noble titles in Spain. The coat of arms of the Desclergues at Montblanc may refer to Enrique II by applying his Gryphon as a heraldic helmet sign.

However, more likely, it refers to Bertrand Du Guesclin himself because, as described in Chapter 19.26.6, his seal, upon arrival in Spain, which expressed his coat of arms, had the same helmet sign and even used a Gryphon as a supporter.

The origin of the Gryphon on the Helmet of the coat of arms of Du Guesclin dates back to Bertrand III Du Guesclin, who married Mahaut de Dol. Indeed, she descended from the Borrell family, among others, of Barcelona. The Borrell shield is shown in Figure 18.4 on page 130. The Borrell family also enters our ancestry through Chapter 18.11.3.

---

[2] Moisés Selfa, Universitat de Lleida, Spain, "about the concept of onomastic identity: the privileges' parchments of the city of Balaguer (1211-1352)"

[3] Luis Valero de Bernabé y Martín de Eugenio, Análisis de las características generales de la Heráldica Gentilicia Española y de las singularidades heráldicas existentes entre los diversos territorios históricos hispanos, Tesis Doctoral, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Facultad de Historia, Directora: Doctora Doña Ana Belén Sánchez Prieto, 2007.

[4] We suspect that in certain situations, Desclergue and Sesclergue refer to the same family and are only a spelling issue. An illustration is found on page 27 and page 386 in Fundació Noguera, Textos i Documents, El primer llibre d'inventaris i encants del notari de Tarragona Bernat Gendre (1577-1597), Barcelona, 2015.

[5] Luis Valero de Bernabé y Martín de Eugenio, Marqués de Casa Real, Director de Colegio Heráldico de España y de las Indias, ’El Grifo en la Heráldica Española’

Therefore, the Gryphon may refer to Borrell, Miquel, or the ancient ancestry in Greek Empuries in one way or another. However, only Du Guesclin emphasized it so much by having it as a helmet sign and a supporter in his coat of arms while in Spain.

23.4 Three Military Flags

Each of the three flags depicts the 'Cruz de Borgoña' or the Cross of Burgundy, a historical military ensign utilized by the Spanish Army of Flanders. This emblem signifies the military service of the three sons of Bonaventura Desclergue who served as soldiers in Flanders: our ancestor Jeroni Joan (DC05), alongside his brothers Antoni (I) (DC05b) and Enric (DC05c).

23.5 The Fleurs de Lys

Three Fleurs de Lys (Flor de Lis) are visible on the coat of arms, exposed in Figure 23.8. They are remains (worn by time) of 3-dimensional representations of the Fleur de Lys, which only appear exceptionally on top of the French royal crown. On the contrary, in most cases, one can only see a projected representation of this symbol. The Desclergues, who had the coat of arms designed for their new home early in the 1600s, were conscious of their noble ancestors' rank.

The use of 3 such flowers comes from Du Guesclin, as is found on his shield as the Count of Trastámara, shown in Figure 23.8. It is also seen as the symbol of the French Monarchy (1380 onwards).

Three Fleurs de Lys were likely input from the Dame de Soria, a daughter from the Torró family, as indicated in Figure20.2 on page 216. Other heraldic connections have been shown above in the description of the shield of Desclergues, in Chapter 23.1.

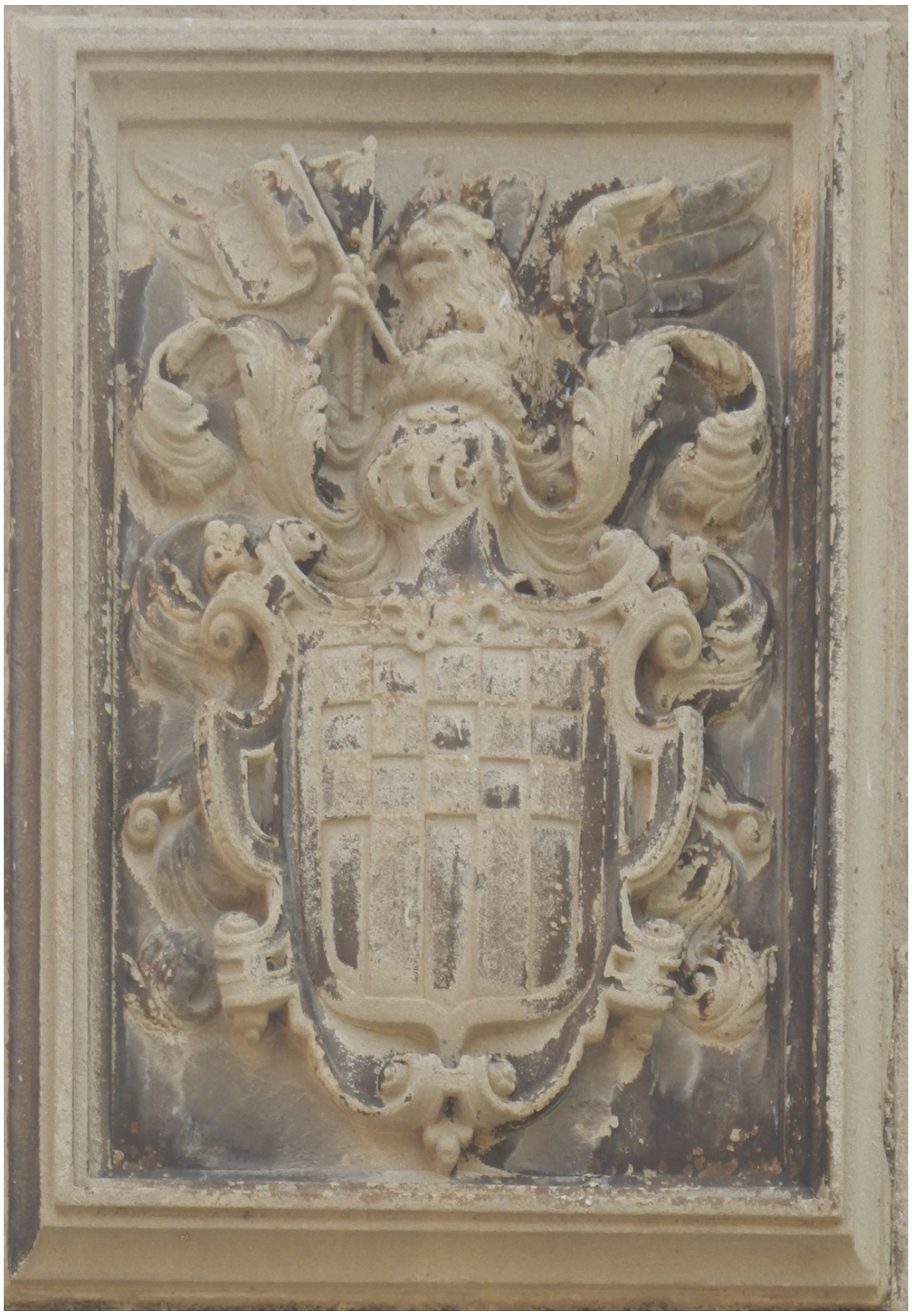


Figure 23.1: *Coat of arms of the Desclergues of Montblanc (Montblanc, August 2018). On the Helmet is a gryphon holding three flags. Note the fleurs de lys in the three corners of the shield and the little roses on the border. It is assumed that the gryphon refers either to Miquel, a family with whom the Desclergues allied and stemmed from, or Du Guesclin. In contrast, the roses refer to the shield of Ros, equally a family with whom the wider Desclergue family allied. Antoni Desclergue also applied roses as ornaments in the polychrome panels he brought from Spain, shown in Figure 49.33 on page 1001. The fleurs de lys either refer to Torró, shown in Figure 20.2 on page 216, or Du Guesclin, explained in Figure 23.6 on page 251, or both. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

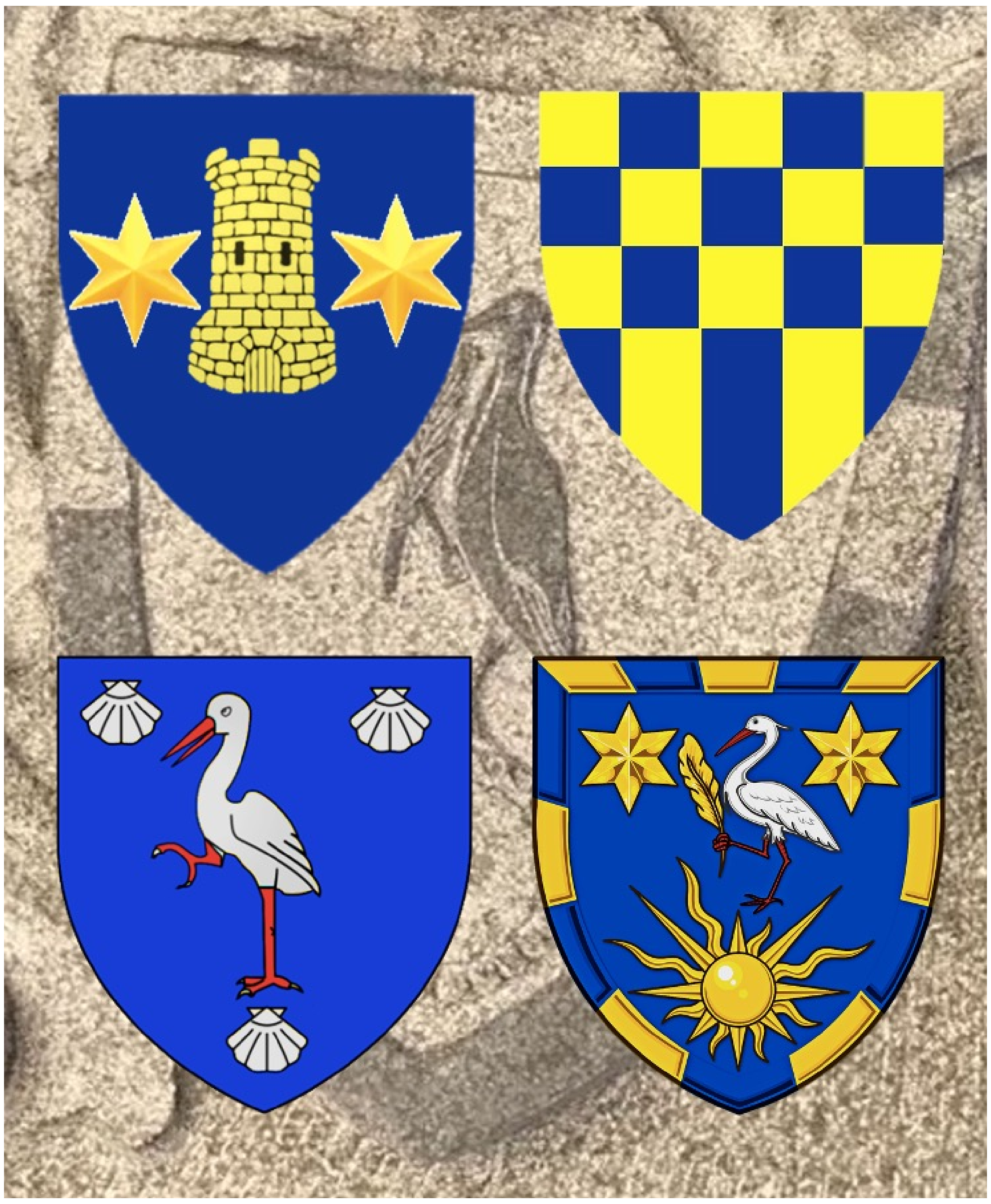


Figure 23.2: *The modern shield of Nico F. Declercq and his descendants consists of a border that constitutes a memory of the old Desclergue shield in Montblanc, shown in Figure 23.1 on page 247, in Figure 23.4 on page 249, with a heraldic genesis depicted in Figure 17.9 on page 127. The other symbols in the modern shield of Declercq are described in Chapter 4.1. The top left is one of the forms of the Torró shield, the one on the top right is that of the Desclergues of Montblanc, the lower left is that of de Patin, while the one on the bottom right is the modern shield of the author and his children. (Declercq de Silva Archive) Figure 23.3 makes a comparison with the shield of Hernán Cortés, equally visible in Figure 27.4 on page 297.*

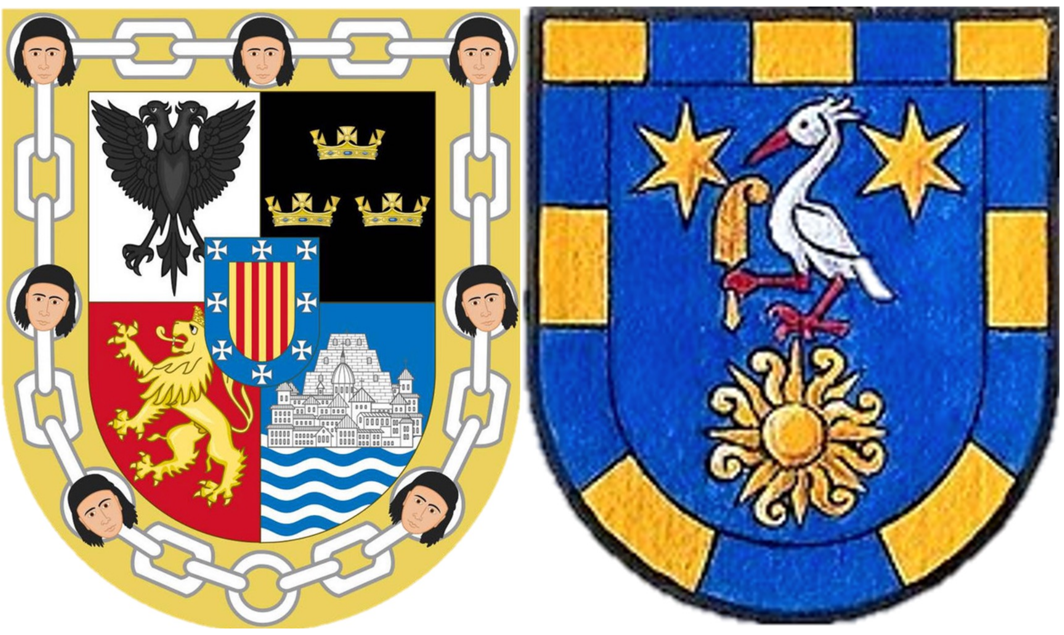


Figure 23.3: *The modern shield of Nico F. Declercq and his descendants is shown in Figure 23.2 and right on this figure. Left is that of Hernán Cortés, a relative of the Desclergues, created for him and his descendants and exposing the old Cortés de Monroy, referring to the Aragonese noble blood, in the middle. The appearance of yellow squares on the border of Declercq's shield in the same location as the heads of Hernán Cortés may seem curious, but it is a mere coincidence.*
The shield of Cortés, also shown in Figure 27.4 on page 297, is described as follows: Quarterly: 1st, Argent, an eagle double-headed Sable; 2nd, Sable, three crowns 1 and 2 Or; 3rd, Gules, a lion rampant Or; 4th, Azure, the city of Tenochtitlan rising from the lake proper; all within a bordure Or charged with a locked chain linking seven Indians' heads proper, and en surtout an inescutcheon Or thereon four pallets Gules within a bordure Azure charged with eight crosses patty Argent. The interpretation is as follows. The eagle emblem represents the Habsburg empire, while the crowns symbolize the Aztec emperors, Moctezuma, Cuitláhuac, and Cuauhtémoc, whom Cortés overthrew. The lion in the emblem signifies attributes like strength, constancy, and courage. Additionally, the reference to the city of Tenochtitlan serves as a reminder of Cortés' conquest and is considered a significant accomplishment in his endeavors. The chained skulls shown on the bordure symbolize the defeat of seven vassals of Moctezuma by Cortés, while the central portion showcases his family coat of arms. The motto means: The Lord judged them in their deeds and strengthened my arm. More information about Cortés and how we are related can be discovered in Chapter 27.2 on page 301 (Declercq de Silva Archive)

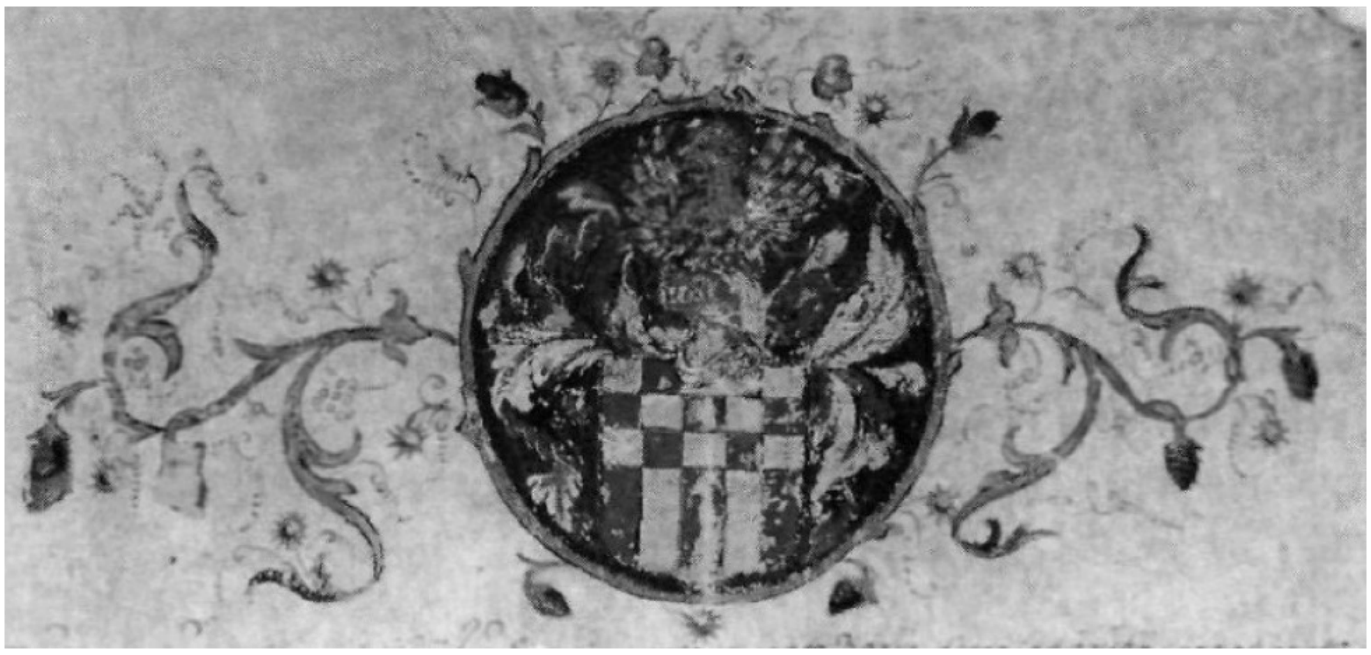


Figure 23.4: *The arms of the Desclergues of Montblanc, found on a document in 1653*[1]*. It can be compared with Figure 23.1 on page 247, with an explanation in Figure 23.5 on page 250. The addition of 3 flags held by the gryphon only occurred after 3 sons of the Desclergues, Jeroni, Antoni, and Enric, had become soldiers in Flanders and was, therefore, not yet visible in this old document.*

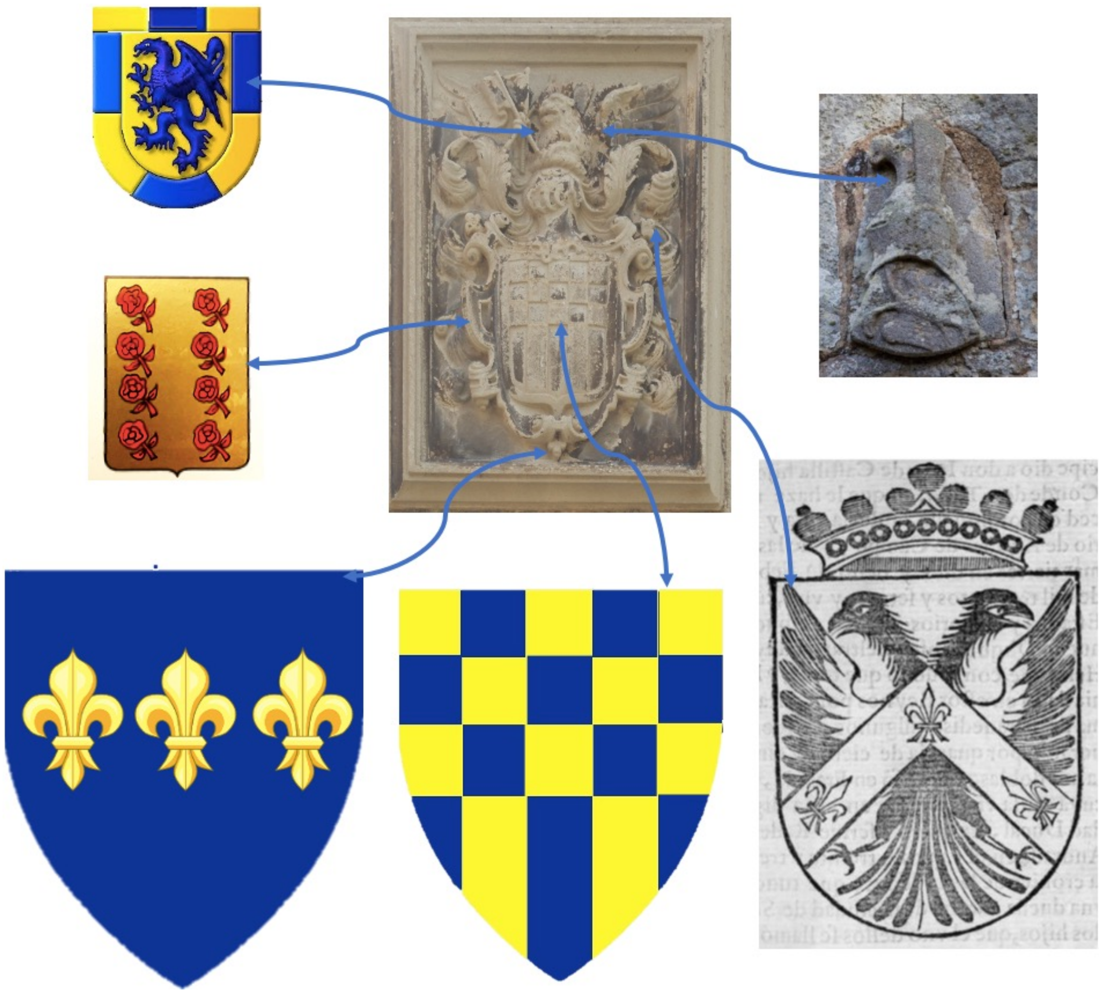


Figure 23.5: *The genesis of the Coat of Arms of the Desclergues on their House in Montblanc. The shield is Desclergue, established in Figure 17.9 on page 127. The flors de lys are from Torró, as shown in Figure 20.2 on page 216, possibly with a hint to Du Guesclin, as explained in Figure 23.6 on page 251. The little roses on the side refer to Ros, a family that the Torró and Miquel families frequently allied with, and possibly also the Desclergues themselves. The gryphon refers to Miquel and possibly also to Du Guesclin, shown in Figure 19.20 on page 175, and in Figure 19.47 on page 207. However, the Gryphon can also refer to Borrell, equally ancestors, described in Chapter 18.11.3, with shield shown in Figure 18.4 on page 130. Roses were also used as ornaments in the panels in Deerlijk, shown in Figure 49.33 on page 1001. The gryphon, shown in Figure 9.1 on page 79, was also popular in Phocaea from where the Greeks migrated to Empúries, where they married our patrilineal ancestor.*

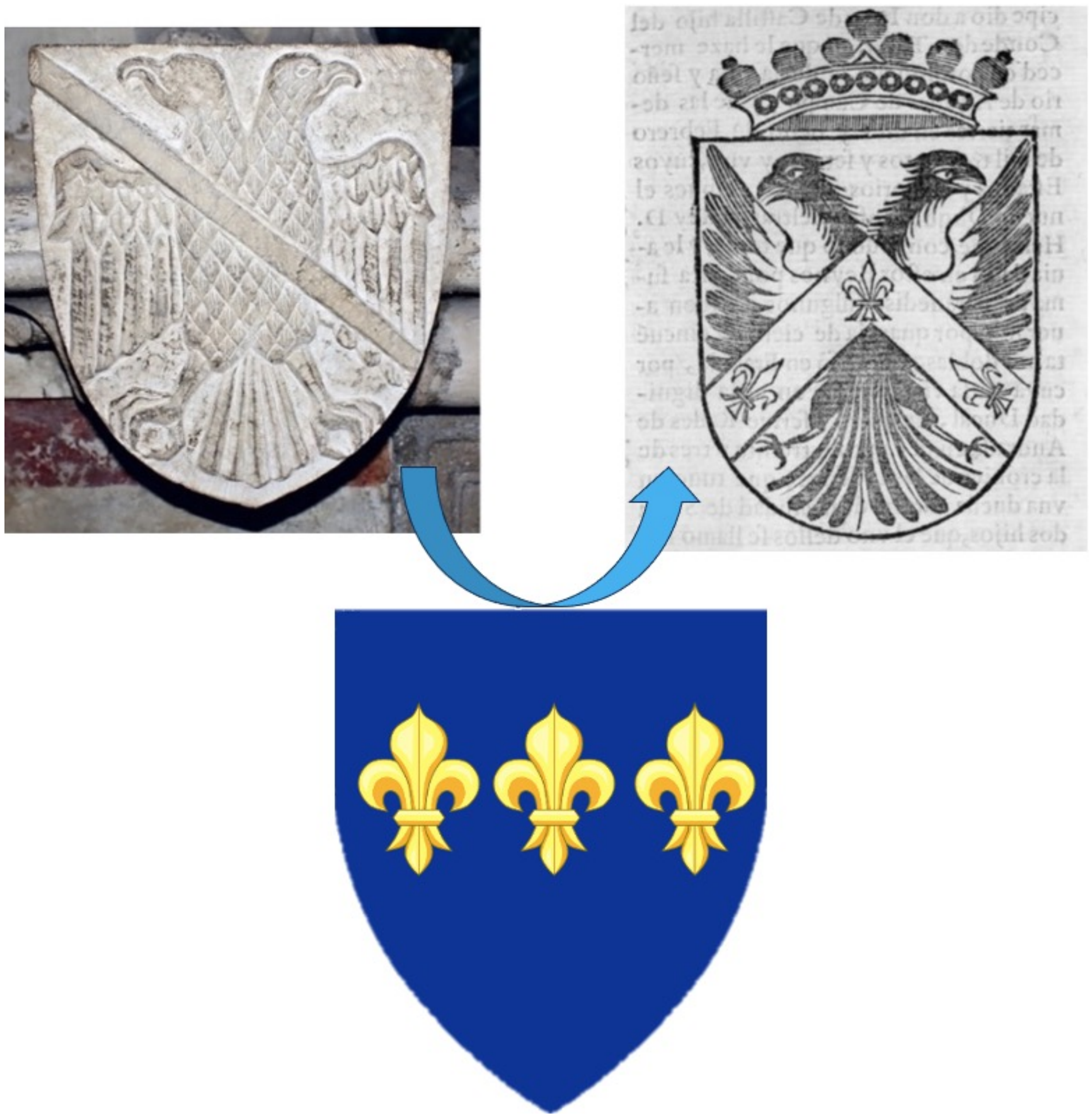


Figure 23.6: *The genesis of the Conde de Trastamara shield of Bertrand Du Guesclin, being his own family shield, shown in Figure 19.47 on page 207, covered by a chevron with the three flors de lys of the Torró family, shown in Figure 20.2 on page 216. The shield, therefore, reflected a new Spanish bloodline initiated by Du Guesclin and his Dame de Soria, who must have been a Torró. Unfortunately, Du Guesclin lost the title when Enrique de Trastamara lost power, and his descendants would no longer use the shield. Instead, they lived on as Torró, among their other Torró relatives of the Torró blood already well established before the arrival of Du Guesclin in Spain.*

Figure 23.7: *Left is 1979, a snapshot of a moving image of the author climbing the Pico Veleta in the Sierra Nevada near Granada. The lower inserts form a study of the three flags in the coat of arms on the House of Desclergue, revealing the Cruz Borgoña on each. Right is Granada in 1978. The author was bathing in (assisted by Maurice A. Declercq) and playing around the fountains of the Alhambra. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

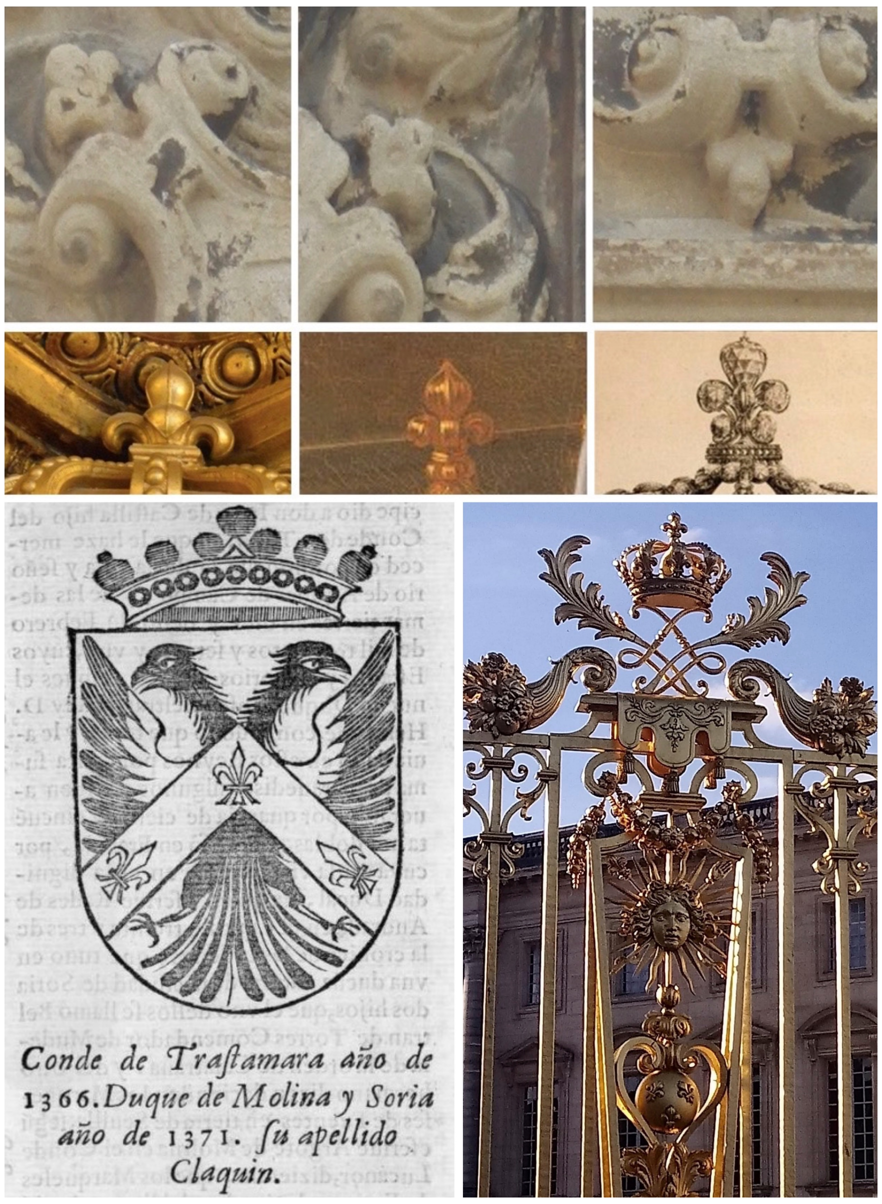


Figure 23.8: *Top: the three fleurs de lys that appear on the coat of arms of Desclergue at Montblanc. Middle: 3 examples of Fleur de Lys on French royal crowns. Bottom-right: a gate in Versailles, exposing three fleurs de lys as a symbol of French Royalty. (Declercq de Silva Archive) The bottom-left shows the Shield of Beltran Claquin (Bertrand Du Guesclin) as the Count of Trastámara, a title which he has had for a short time*[a]*. As indicated in Figure20.2 on page 216, the 3 flors de lys in the coat of arms of the Desclergues were probably mainly originating from Torró. Still, they may also have been inspired by Du Guesclin ancestry, keeping in mind Figure 23.6 on page 251.*

---

[a] Alonso López de Haro (criado de su Majestad, y Ministro en su real Consejo de las Ordenes), 'Nobiliario genealógico de los reyes y títulos de España. Dirigido a la Magestad del Rey Don Felipe Quarto nuestro señor.' , printed (con privilegio) in Madrid, by Luis Sánchez Impresor Real, in 1622.

Chapter 24

Settlement of our Desclergues at Montblanc

In Part IV, the ancient history of our ancestors is presented, ranging from the Greek over the Roman and Visigoth era through the Byzantine and Muslim eras and the Reconquista of Catalunya and the Conquest of Mallorca. At the same time, in the era of Charlemagne, a branch landed in Brittanny and would later return to Spain.

In Part VI, the patrilineal origins of the Desclergues family of Montblanc, renowned for constructing the famous house on the Main Square, are elucidated. Their lineage traces back to Bertrand Du Guesclin.

Chapter 73 presents compelling DNA evidence supporting our descent from the Du Guesclin family, progressing through the Torró, Desclergue, and Declercq lines. This heritage is meticulously documented from the era of Charlemagne to the present. Utilizing a comprehensive paper trail, we focus on our Desclergues ancestors in Montblanc, detailing their extensive history up to the current generation.

Part VI demonstrates that the Desclergues of Montblanc are descendants of Du Guesclin, adopting the Desclergue name through a female ancestor to perpetuate the notarial dynasty bearing this name. Still, Du Guesclin himself also descended from the Desclergues through a nomenclature passage in Muslim Spain as *Hakin.*

The descendants were predominantly based in Barcelona and maintained continuous connections with the city and province. Our documented genealogical tree of the Declercq family begins with Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01). Jose Sanchez Real[1] did not construct an ancestry tree preceding (DC01) but identified individuals through archival research and literature. Subsequent scholars, including Santiago Alberti[2] and Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez[3], developed genealogies commencing with Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), referred to as 'Pere Desclergue.' Gener Gonzalvo i Bou[4] provides extensive information on the Desclergue family, particularly the Pedrolo and Pedrolo y Desclergue branches. On page 172 of his report, he describes the Desclergue family of Montblanc as an aristocratic lineage, noting their preservation of an extraordinary archive, partially conserved in the T'arrega County Archive, and passed down through the Pedrolo family. The earliest known ancestor, Pedro Desclergue (DC01), also known as Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), held a knightly rank.

Emperor Charles I of Spain (Charles V, also known as Charles Quint) confirmed the family's heraldic symbols. Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04) is documented as attending the General Court of Catalonia in 1599 to receive a personal nobility privilege.

The historical context of the Dukes of Montblanc adds depth to the Desclergues' narrative. The Trastámara dynasty, a significant ruling family, governed the Duchy of Montblanc from 1412 until 1458, following the House of Barcelona (1387-1396) and preceding the Habsburgs (1516-1700), with the Bourbons assuming control from 1996 onwards. The Trastámara dynasty's influence on Montblanc during this period is crucial to understanding the Desclergues' settlement there.

Joan I de Montblanc, also known as Joan el Gran, ruled from 1412-1458, a time marked by significant historical events. He was succeeded by Ferran I de Montblanc (Ferran el Catòlic) from 1458-1462. The Catalan Civil War (1462-1472) disrupted his rule, but he resumed his position in 1472 until 1479.

These events provide a coherent framework for the Desclergues' history. Joan I de Montblanc, or Joan I of Aragon, was the son of Ferran I d'Aragon (Ferdinand I of Aragon) and Elionor d'Albuquerque (Eleonora Urraca of Castile). Ferdinand I of Aragon was the son of Joan I of Castile and Eleonor of Aragon and Sicily. Joan I of Castile, in turn, was the son of Henry II of Castile and Joanna Emmanuella of Castile. Henry II of Castile, known as Henry II of Trastámara, supported Aragon in efforts to depose Peter I, relying on military aid from allies, including Bertrand Du Guesclin.

Figure 24.1: *Anna-Laura Declercq and Lambert Declercq in Montblanc, 2018. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] Jose Sanchez Real, 'La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc,' 1974

[2] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo,' 1995

[3] Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez, 'La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barber'a a l' edat moderna,' 2005

[4] Gener Gonzalvo i Bou, Fons documentals de Montblanc a l'Arxiu comarcal de T'arrega

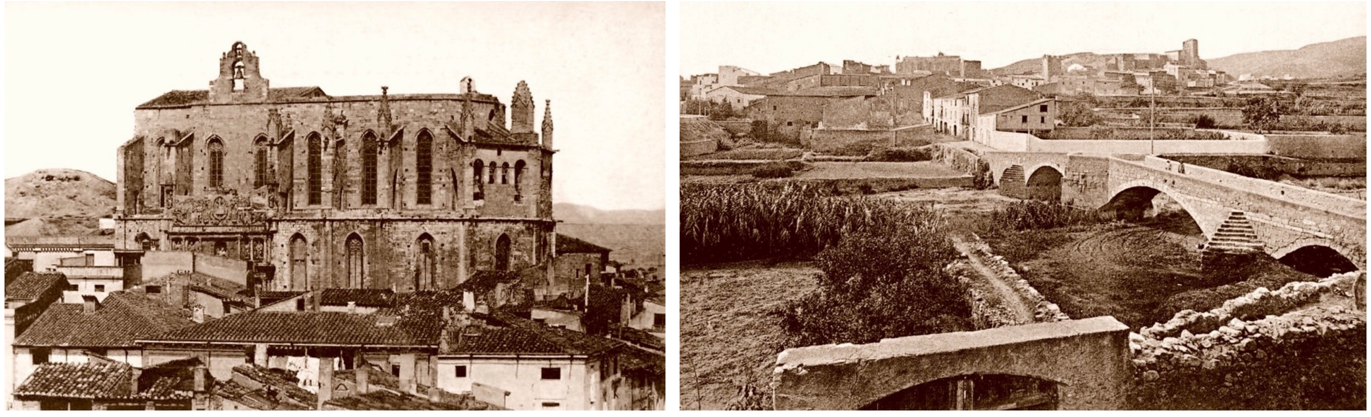


Figure 24.2: *Montblanc, view on the beautiful Iglesia de Santa Maria la Mayor and a view on the old bridge and the town, also shown in Figure 24.3, from across the Francoli River. (around 1900, 🅮)*

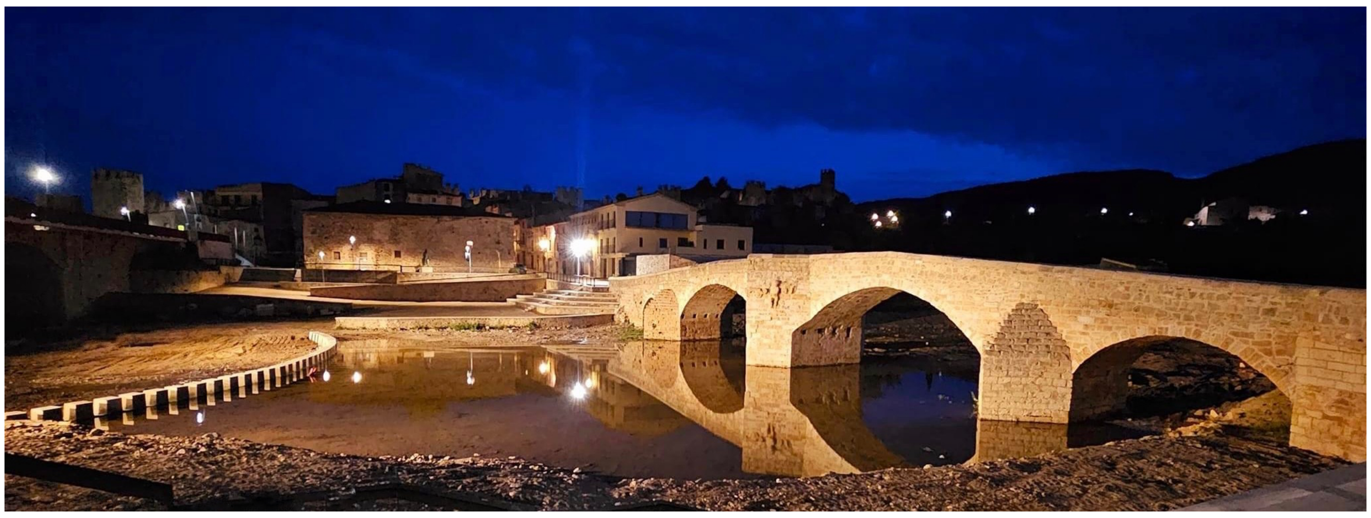


Figure 24.3: *Montblanc, 2023, the repaired bridge, locally known as Pont Vell, after it had been damaged by a severe flood. Courtesy of Ramper.*

It is plausible that our Desclergues ancestors, responsible for constructing the House of Desclergue on Montblanc's Main Square and possessing historical ties to the House of Trastámara, settled in Montblanc between 1412 and 1458, during Joan el Gran's tenure as Duke of Montblanc, shown in Figure 24.4. Notably, the Cortes Generales Catalanas convened at Montblanc in 1414, summoned by Ferdinand. This timeline aligns with the absence of known Desclergues records in Montblanc before 1450, specifically before 1412. For further context, refer to Chapter 25.0.2.1 on the 1359 census of Montblanc.

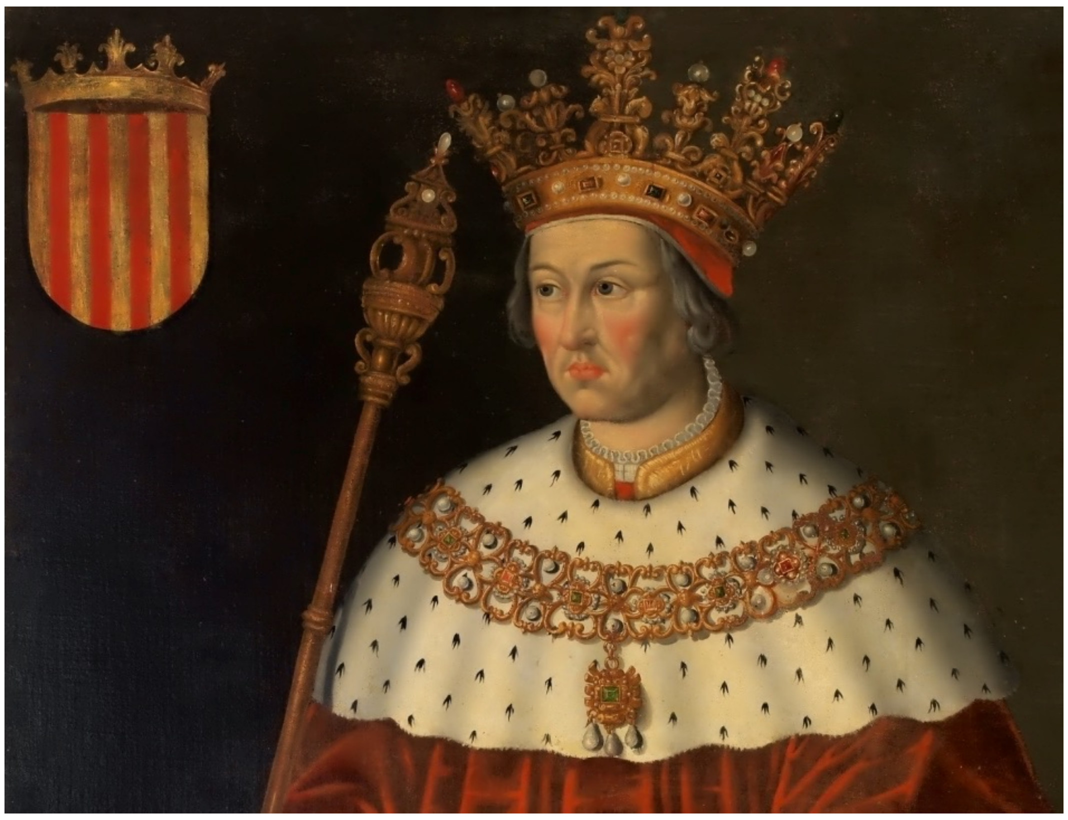


Figure 24.4: *Joan II of Aragon (Medina del Campo 1398 - Barcelona 1479), better known as Joan el Gran, was the Duque of Montblanc from 1412 until 1458. He was also the Prince of Girona and the Count of Barcelona. His parents were Ferdinand I of Aragon and Eleanor de Albuquerque.*

Chapter 25

Don Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01)

Don Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01), was from Barcelona and married a Barcelonese. He must have decided to continue as Desclergue because he was a notary, just like his grandfather on his mother's side. More importantly, he was the heir of his uncle, Ramon Berebguer Desclergue, a notary, and must have either felt or been contractually obliged to use his name. He established a family line of notaries at Montblanc, ancestors of the author and descendants of Du Guesclin. However, Barcelona's connection has always remained, and several descendants lived either at Barcelona or Montblanc, or both. He is described in Chapter 25.0.2, as the earliest Desclergue in our paternal family line.

He had four sons, namely Antich Desclergue (I), Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), Pere Desclergue (DC02b) and Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d). The notary document, shown in Figures 25.3, 25.4, and 25.5, from 1494 mentions several Desclergues, including Pere Desclergue (DC02b) and Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d). The notary spells their names as Petrus De Clerico and Galcerand Des Clerico and explicitly states that they are brothers living in Montblanc. Elsewhere in the document, he refers to other Desclergues as 'Bernardo De Clergue' and 'Bernardo Desclergue' and 'Raymundo Berengario Desclergue' (notary from Santa Coloma Queralt. Santa Coloma de Queralt is also decribed in Chapter 29.4). Name differentiation confirms that our ancestors, who used the name Desclergue, were not immediately related to the other Desclergue families. In Chapter 25.0.2 we show more evidence. Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01) was married to Eleonor Torró i Miquel, and both are described in Chapter 25.

Pere Desclergue appears in two historical records[2] from April 21, 1501, primarily concerned with the administrative and ecclesiastical proceedings of the Poblet Monastery, located in the Tarragona region of Spain, under the Cistercian Order.

The first document, a significant historical record, chronicles the election of Antoni Boada as the Abbot of Poblet and the subsequent appointment of Domènec Porta, a monk of the same monastery, as his procurator. Porta's assignment was to secure the confirmation of Boada's election from the Holy See, headed by Pope Alexander VI at the time. This process, a standard ecclesiastical procedure, was crucial to ensure the validity of such an election, reflecting the significant influence and control exercised by the papacy over monastic appointments during this era.

The second document details the monastery's administrative actions following the election. This document describes the chapter conventual of Poblet appointing Jaume Peris, the sub-prior, as another procurator alongside Domènec Porta. Peris was charged with the dual responsibilities of obtaining papal confirmation for Abbot Boada and negotiating financial obligations such as paying annotates (a form of ecclesiastical tax) and managing financial instruments known as canals.

Pere Desclergue, the notary from Montblanc, emerges as a central figure in these documents, playing a pivotal role in the procedures. As a notary, Desclergue's responsibility was not merely to record these proceedings, but to ensure their accuracy, legal standing, and official acknowledgment. His involvement was not just important, but crucial for the validity of these documents in both secular and ecclesiastical realms. The mention of his role in multiple related documents underscores his significance in maintaining the legal framework and documentation integrity necessary for the monastery's operations within the broader ecclesiastical hierarchy and its interactions with the Holy See in Rome.

These documents, rich with details of the ecclesiastical administration and the involved parties from various locales like Montblanc, Sanaüja, Xàtiva, and Rome, vividly illustrate the intricate and complex processes of church governance during the early 16th century. This complexity, highlighted by the interconnectedness of local monastic practices with the overarching authority of the papacy, provides a deeper understanding of the historical context, inviting the reader to delve into the intricacies of this fascinating period. The reader may be interested in looking at Figure 25.1 on page 258, and Figure 25.2 on page 259.

25.0.1 Ancestry of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) on his Mother's Side

25.0.1.1 Clementa Desclergue, the Mother of Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01)

Clementa Desclergue was the sister of Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2, and she married Royal Secretary Francesc Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6.1. Her husband's ancestry is described in Chapter 20.

Clementa Desclergue's father was Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.4. She equally appears in Chapter 18.20.

25.0.1.2 Ramon Berenguer Desclergue

Alberto Reche Ontillera[3] cites a notarial record, by Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, in 1485:

1485, maig, 5. Constança d'Erill, dona de Joan de So, senyor del castell de Talavera, fa donació al seu marit del censal de 6.000 sous i pensió de 20 lliures que té sobre la baronia de Centelles. A. AMMV, Speculo..., fol. 114v. Insolutum donacio feta per la señora Constansa d'Eril, muller del noble Joan de So, señor del castell de Talavera, y altres, a dit son marit de tot aquell censal de preu de 6.000 sous y penció 20 lliures, ab las pencions degudas que li corresponian tots anys lo señor Ramon de Centelles, ab lo qual censal hi fou obligada dita baronia de Centellas. Consta en poder de Ramon Barenguer Desclergue, notari de Barcelona, als 5 de maig de 1485.

He was a notary in Barcelona in 1485, in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1488 and 1494, described below and in Chapter 21 and shown in one of his own documents in Figure 21.1 on page 235, in Figure 21.2 on page 237, in Figure 21.3 on page 238, and in Figure 21.4 on page 239, and in Barcelona in 1508, described in Chapter 25.0.1.3.

He had no children who were heirs and therefore appointed his sister's, Clementa Desclergue, sons, Galceran Torró y Desclergue

---

[2] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de Pergamins de l'actual Arxiu del Monestir de Poblet", Item 70 and 71, p. 42-43.

[3] Alberto Reche Ontillera, "L'Speculo de 1764: Una aproximació documental al Montornès medieval", ajuntament de Montornès del Vallès publicacions de l'Abadia de Montserrat 2014, ISBN 978-84-9883-659-2, page 242, entry 399.

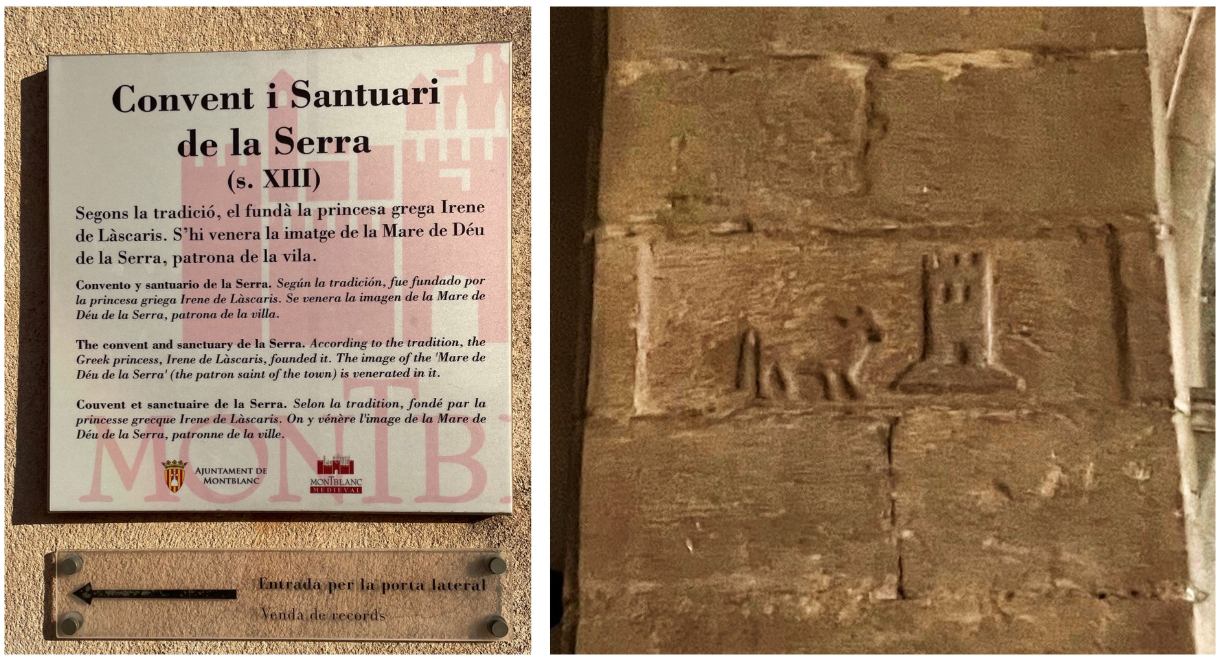

Convent i Santuari de la Serra
(s. XIII)
Segons la tradició, el fundà la princesa grega Irene de Làscaris. S'hi venera la imatge de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patrona de la vila.
Convento y santuario de la Serra. Según la tradición, fue fundado por la princesa griega Irene de Làscaris. Se venera la imagen de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patrona de la villa.
The convent and sanctuary de la Serra. According to the tradition, the Greek princess, Irene de Làscaris, founded it. The image of the 'Mare de Déu de la Serra' (the patron saint of the town) is venerated in it.
Couvent et sanctuaire de la Serra. Selon la tradition, fondé par la princesse grecque Irene de Làscaris. On y vénère l'image de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patronne de la ville.
Ajuntament de Montblanc
Montblanc Medieval
Entrada per la porta lateral
Venda de records

Figure 25.1: *An engraving on the wall inside the Convent I Santuari de la Serra in Montblanc depicts a cow and a tower. It is not a heraldic shield because the cow points in the wrong direction. Possibly, the engraving was ordered by the families Cabeza de Vaca Mejías and Torró (i.e., Torró y Desclergue), although they should most likely only be interpreted as monastic symbols. Torró is, for instance, also found in Figure 25.11 on page 278.*

(DC01b) and Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01) his heirs.

In the Historical Archive of Protocols of Barcelona, there are two manuscripts belonging to this Desclergue, a notary from 1486 to 1490[4]. He also appears as Ramon Berenguer de Clericó in 1488. He is listed in 'Relació cornològica dels notaris de Santa Coloma de Queralt Segles XIII-XX' in the article '*Els notaris de Santa Coloma de Queralt (Segles XIII-XX). Els retorn dels protocols notarials anteriors al segle XIX*' by Josep M. Porta i Balanyà.

Figure 25.20 on page 281 shows the appearance of Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, with chronological connections to Pere Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.5 and Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.4, in Santa Coloma de Queralt. Their ancestral connections are shown in Figure 25.21 on page 282.

In Figure 25.23 on page 282, additional evidence is given that Ramon Berenguer Desclergue was a notary in an unspecified period between 1487 and 1490.

25.0.1.3 Support and Patronage of Church Retables

Across generations, as seen in Chapter 49, our family has recognized the profound significance of Church Retables, not only as expressions of faith but also as embodiments of cultural heritage and artistic mastery. With their intricate designs and spiritual narratives, retables serve as focal points within sacred spaces, inviting contemplation and reverence.

Understanding the resource-intensive nature of creating such monumental works, we have made it a custom to provide financial support to ensure the realization of these projects. Our commitment extends beyond mere philanthropy; it is a testament to our belief in the power of art to inspire, uplift, and unite communities.

By investing in the creation of church retables, we honored our familial tradition and contributed to the preservation and enrichment of our shared cultural heritage. Our patronage empowered talented artists to continue their craft and leave a lasting legacy that transcends generations.

Notary Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, for instance, supported Joan Barceló in making a retable at Santa Maria del Pi in Barcelona. Mauro Salis,[5] describes the events as follows.

In 1508 there was an interruption in the series of news relating to the Sardinian events of Joan Barceló: on 11 December, he signed a contract with the obrieri and the parishioners of the church of Santa Maria del Pi in Barcelona in which he committed himself to paint, within five years starting from Christmas 1510, the retable for the main altar of the church. At the time of signing, the obrers are represented by the donzell Galceran de Corrego, the notary Ramon Berenguer Desclergue and the fuster Climent Carbonell, while Joan Barceló is supported by the revenedor Matheu Sanç. Witnesses are the priests Cristophol Planes, prior of the church of San Giovanni, Pere Ponç, beneficiary and començal of the same church, Jaume Mani, beneficiary of the church of Pi, and the parayre Jaume Osona.

25.0.1.4 Berenguer Desclergue

He was the father of Clementa Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.20, Chapter 20.6.2 and Chapter 25.0.1, who was married to Francesc Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6.1, and also of Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2. The brother of Berenguer Desclergue was Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2.

Before being a notary and having other prominent positions during his long career, he started as a scriptor. He appears as 'Berengarius de Clerico, scriptor' on July 19, 1417, in Santa Coloma de Queralt. The document is about a power of attorney granted by Avraham Barukh, a Jew from Santa Coloma de Queralt, in the person of his brother, Joan Bosc, a convert from Tàrrega, to recover unpaid debts.[6][7]

He was a man of the law, and in 1439, he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles since, on October 5, 1451, and from Tudela, the infant Joan,

---

[4] J. M. Madurell Marimón, Indice cronológico alfabético. Archivo General de Protocolos de Barcelona. Sección Histórica I. Barcelona. Pág. 74.

[5] SALIS, Mauro. 3. Artisti, opere, e committenti. Casi studio In : Rotte mediterranee della pittura : Artisti e committenti tra Sardegna e Catalogna nella prima età moderna [en ligne]. Perpignan : Presses universitaires de Perpignan, 2015 (généré le 12 mars 2024).

[6] 19.07.1417 (24.1), in Josep Xavier Muntané santiveri, "Ex nactione Judayca ad Fidem Christianam Noviter Conversi: Conversos Jueus de Tàrrega i de Poblacions Veïnes"

[7] ACCB, FN, Sta Coloma de Queralt, Bernat Giner, Llibre de notes (1417-1418), f. 4v-5r.

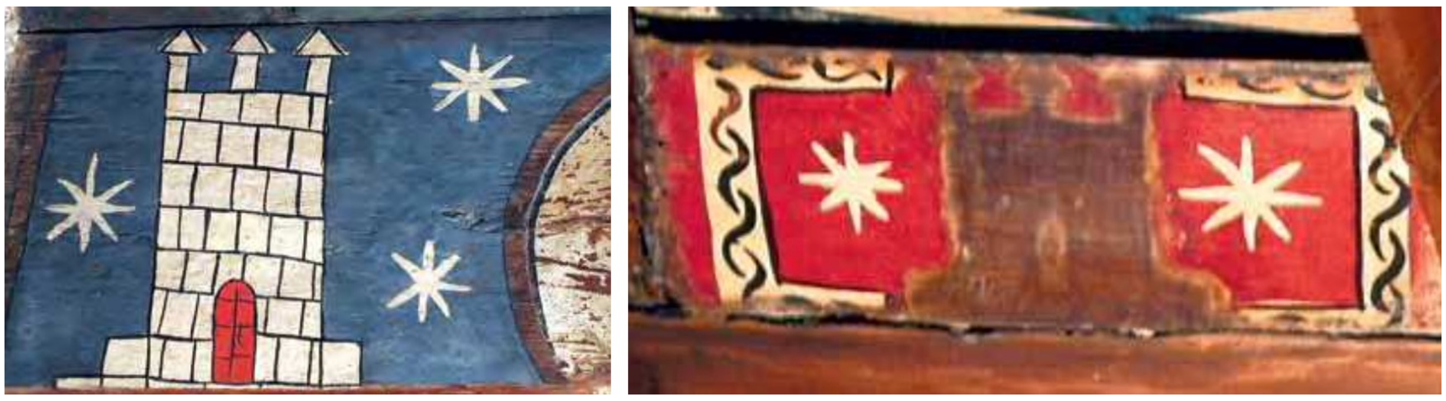


Figure 25.2: *When the shields in Figure 20.2 are compared to ornaments inside the Sant Miquel church of Montblanc, some exciting features may or may not be relevant. Heraldry plays a notable role among the varied decoration of Sant Miquel's teginat. Leaving aside the background decoration of the beams, painted lengthwise with strips of the yellow and red colors of the House of Barcelona, many heraldic signs adorn the beams, corbels, and some tablets. The heraldry of this teginate of Sant Miquel is probably early, possibly close to the middle of the 13th century, just like the estimated construction era of the building. Proof of this would be that Montblanc's coat of arms still does not include the gold bars and gules of the Barcelona count house. Indeed, at the beginning of Catalan municipal heraldry in the second half of the 13th century, royal towns such as Barcelona, Girona, Lleida, Cervera, or Montblanc did not have the definitive coats of arms, i.e., within their shields, the combination of the municipal sign with the royal coat of arms had not yet occurred. Left is Section D, left side, beam 2, bracket 4. Right is Section E, left side, beam 2. Presumably, these are early heraldic signs, probably related to names referring to 'tower' (Torres, Torrelles, Torrell...). In particular, the one on the right is very close to Torró, shown in Figure 20.2 on page 216; if the colors are ignored, the family that the Desclergues stem from and remain closely connected to the Desclergues for several generations due to mixed marriages. The Desclergue shield is not found in this church because the Desclergues were still thriving in Barcelona and Mallorca at the time of its construction.*
1

Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.

His father was Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.18. His mother was from Barcelona and was the daughter of Bernat D'Anguera, alias Bernat Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.6.

Figure 25.20 on page 281 shows the appearance of Berenguer Desclergue, with chronological connections to Pere Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.5 and Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2, in Santa Coloma de Queralt. Their ancestral connections are shown in Figure 25.21 on page 282.

Isabel Sánchez de Movellán Torent[8], elucidates the entitlements accorded to local deputies within the context of their roles. Local deputies enjoyed certain fiscal immunities and entitlements comparable to their counterparts serving in broader administrative capacities. Specifically, they and their immediate family members were absolved from the obligation of remitting fees associated with bars and tolls. Furthermore, they were permitted to bear arms, primarily for personal defense and security, a prerogative particularly exercised during the discharge of their official duties. Noteworthy is the provision that allowed local deputies to tender their resignation while actively serving, necessitating the appointment of a successor by the general deputies during the incumbent's tenure. Berenguer Desclergue was an example of such a deputy who resigned.

Indeed,[9] in January 1440, the town of Montblanc saw a notable event documented in a notarial text shown in Figure 25.22 on page 282: the resignation of Berenguer Desclergue from his position as local deputy. This act occurred on January 26th, coinciding with the passing of Galceran de Mataró, the manager of the General's accounts.

Berenguer Desclergue's resignation marked a significant moment in Montblanc's administrative landscape. As a local deputy, he held a position of authority and responsibility within the town and its surrounding village. His decision to resign from this role was formally communicated to the honorable Deputation, indicating a voluntary relinquishment of his duties.

The notarial text also records the arrival and departure of various individuals during January. This includes the movements of priests such as Phelipp de Sentceloni, Guillem de Santcliment, and Philip de Santceloni, as well as the prior of Tarragona, Bernat Guillem de Çamasó. Additionally, the text documents administrative decisions made by the Deputation during this time. On January 27th, it was determined that books, paper, and pamphlets necessary for the affairs of the Deputation of the General of Catalonia would be procured from Anthoni Ramon, the librarian of the said General.

25.0.1.5 Pere, the brother of Berenguer Desclergue

Figure 25.20 on page 281 shows the appearance of Pere Desclergue, with chronological connections to Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.4 and Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2, in Santa Coloma de Queralt. Their ancestral connections are shown in Figure 25.21 on page 282.

Pere Desclergue was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1445 until 1461. While his brother, Berenguer, was stationed in Barcelona, Pere established notarial activities in Santa Coloma de Queralt that would later be inherited by Berenguer and later by Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.0.1.2. He also appears in the literature as Pere de Clerico.

25.0.1.6 Bernat D'Angera, alias Desclergue

He is also described in Chapter 18.19. He was the grandfather of Berenguer Desclergue, in Chapter 25.0.1.4, and he was the son of Guillem D'Angera, described in Chapter 25.0.1.7 and of Doña N. Desclergue shown in Chapter 25.0.1.8. He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358.[10]

There is a reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 in Figure 21.1 on page 235, in Figure 21.2 on page 237, in Figure 21.3 on page 238, and in Figure 21.4 on page 239 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a military, located in

---

[8] Isabel Sánchez de Movellán Torent, La Diputació del General de Catalunya (1413-1479), Institut d'Estudis Catalans, 2004, p. 224, reference 215 (26.1.1440)

[9] Josep Maria Sans i Travé, "Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, Volum I, Anys 1411-1539," folio 60-62, p. 76-77.

[10] Suma dels fochs de Çavit IX , p. 414, item 85 v. Listed in J. M. Pons Guri, "un fogatjament desconegut de l'any 1358."

Montblanc.
The family d'Anguera often appears in works containing descriptions of military campaigns in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. We found the appearance of names, such as Bernat de Anguera, Joan d'Anguera, Pere d'Anguera, Guillem d'Anguera and Ramón de Anguera. However, we were unable to track their family ties. The mentioned notary document of 1494 also claims they are from a military bloodline.
In 1421, Bernat Desclergue was a grocer at Cervera, as can be read in Figure 25.24 on page 282.
It is reasonable to assume that Geronimo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.23.3, and Joan Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.23.2, are also his descendants.
Clarity is provided in Figure 25.25 on page 282.

25.0.1.7 Guillem D'Anguera

He was a military and was the father of Bernat D'Angera, alias Desclergue, in Chapter 25.0.1.6. In Chapter 25.0.1.8, his wife was a daughter of Guillermo Desclergue, in Chapter 18.12.
The descendants of Guillem D'Anguera and N. Desclergue, are provided in Figure 25.25 on page 282.

25.0.1.8 N. Desclergue

Her father was Guillermo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.12. She was the sister of Geronimo Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.16. Guillermo Desclergue's father was Francesc Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.11, son of Raymond Desclergue, described in Chapter 18.10 She is also described in 18.15.2

25.0.2 Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) was a Notary

Pere Desclergue appears as a respected inhabitant of Montblanc in the report of the February 1450 visit of Pedro Ximénez de Urrea i de Bardaxi (1445-1489), as found in Podall.[11]
We find 'Desclergue Pere' in 1501 as notary at Montblanc in Josep Torné i Cubells.[12]
On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find 'DESCLERGUE, Pere (noble): VII, 66' .
A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore, we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. Indeed, Berenguer was Clementa's father and, therefore, the father-in-law of Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01).
He appears with his brother Galceran as '*Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico*' in a notarial document of August 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue of Santa Coloma de Queralt, their mother's brother. 1494 is when their father, Francesc Torró y Miquel, died.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), also known as Pere Desclergue (DC01), was introduced in Chapter 25. His position in our ancestral tree is shown in Figure 25.7 and Figure 25.7. He was a Doncel and a Notary in Montblanc. The literature states that he stems from an old noble family. Earlier genealogists found several people in ancient documents that were probably distantly related to Don Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01). Still, the fragmented knowledge was insufficient to unravel the mutual family ties. A summary is provided in Part V.
In this book, as described in Part VI and Chapter 25, we have been able to form a link between this Pere Desclergue (DC01) from Montblanc, with his Desclergue, Torró and Miquel relatives.
His family name, Desclergue, came from his mother, Clementa Desclergue, the daughter of Berenguer Desclergue, while his father was Francesc Torró y Miquel. We know this because his descendant, Bonaventura Desclergue, a couple of generations later, did not make any reference to a patrilinear Desclergue lineage before Don Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01), when he established his own Desclergue ancestry to obtain a Noble title. Indeed, to get a noble title, Bonaventura Desclergue would have included earlier ancestors if they had been paternal and carried the same family name.
In other words, the Desclergue patrilineal ancestry began with Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01). Before him, there were Desclergues on his mother's side and Torró on his father's side. Still, when going back sufficiently far, surpassing the ancestry of Du Guesclin, the line sprout from Desclergue.
Pere's (DC01) father was Francesc Torró y Miquel, a patrilineal descendant of Beltran Claquin (Bertrand du Guesclin). Pere Desclergue's (DC01) brother was Galceran Torró y Desclergue.
Josep Maria Grau i Pujol[13] and Francesc Badia i Batalla state,
'*Desclergue, Pere de. Notari de la vila (1499).*'
He was Burgués Honrado of Manresa, and Trustee of Prats del Rey, in 1533. Pere Desclergue (DC01) appears at the end of the 16th century as a notary, referred to by Palau i Dulcet[14], who states that he is known to have been Burgués Honorado of the city of Manresa (Barcelona), a native of Montblanc, and a Trustee of Manresa in 1528 and 1537.
The year 1576 was revolutionary in Flanders: The death of Requesens, a coup d' état by Willem van Oranje, the Spanish mutiny in Antwerp, the Pacification of Ghent, etc. A Spanish notary document in Montblanc ('*Montisalbi*') dating from 1576 and shown in Figures 25.12, 25.13, 25.14, 25.15, 25.16, 25.17 and 25.18 lists testimonies concerning the descendants of Pere Desclergue (DC01), in particular our ancestors Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) and Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04), who are also described in this Chapter 24.
It is essential to understand that this document was made during the reign of H.M. King Felipe II amidst the rise of Protestantism in Europe.
In particular, France, with the rise of Calvinism and the Huguenot reign in many areas, followed by several civil wars, especially near the Spanish border, threatened the Spanish catholic power. The fear was real as resurrections had also taken place in the German areas of the empire, followed by the Dutch revolt. The Belgians still mention the 'Spanish fury' in their history books in school, as in Figure 25.10.
The Spanish King Felipe II and his regime were wary of its threat to the Spanish Empire. Liaisons with France were out of the

---

[11] Podall, 'Visites pastorals a Montblanc durant l' època medieval (segle XV),' 2016, 20

[12] Josep Torné i Cubells, 'Catàleg de Pergamins de l' actual arxiu del monestir de Poblet'

[13] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920)' , Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[14] A. Palau y Dulcet, Guía, Ob. cit. Lugar citado

question for persons seeking to rise in the administration and the nobility. In that period, it would have been unfortunate for the Desclergues to reveal their foreign, French patrilinear bloodline.

It is, therefore, not surprising that the ancestry exposed at that time does not go further back, patrilinearly, than Pere Desclergue (DC01). Revealing his full name, 'Torró y Desclergue,' or his ancestors, 'Torró,' and earlier, even 'Claquin' or 'Du Guesclin,' would not have been beneficial.

Still, the notary document was signed by '*altissima F Torró*,' who was Francesc Torró y Desclergue, described in Chapter 27.21.1, the cousin of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04).

A possible exciting indication of de Torró is found in Figure 25.1 on page 258.

In Chapter 25, we already showed the proof that our earliest Desclergue ancestors descended from a 'Torró' bloodline with Du Guesclin origins. Therefore, a notary in 1494 made a distinction in the name spelling, as shown in Chapter 25, in particular Figures 25.3, 25.4, and 25.5.

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) was married to his first cousin, Eleonor Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 25.0.3.

25.0.2.1 Note on the Census in Montblanc of 1359

In Lluis Paris i Bou and Josep M. Sans i Travé,[15][16] we find that, in the census, or *fogatge*, of 1359 at Montblanc, ordered by H.M. King Pere III of Aragon, a certain Pere Desclergue is enlisted as an inhabitant inside the town's walls. Even the street, Calle Mayor (the Main Street), is supposedly given.

We cannot exclude that a certain Pere Desclergue lived in Montblanc in 1359, but he cannot have been the patrilineal ancestor of the Desclergues who later constructed the famous house on the Plaza Mayor. Furthermore, after discussing with several historians, including Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, who was very supportive of uncovering new information about the ancestry of the Desclergues and the different branches overlapping with his ancestry, we must conclude that the Census of 1359 referred to in the literature, contains data of a later century.

First of all, the street name, Calle Mayor, is, according to historians, younger than the 14th century. Furthermore, documents from that period are typically meager and fragmented, and it would be implausible that so much information would have appeared in one authentic document from 1359. A later chronicler would have been tempted to complete data based on expectations and known facts from the time of the chronicler but not from 1359. Not even in the 16th century would such a detailed census have been made. Not even in Toledo, Burgos, Seville, Córdoba, Granada, Valencia, or Barcelona did such a detailed census exist in 1359, and it would be implausible for Monblanc to beat these cities in that respect.

Our Desclergues ancestors, in 1359, were still involved in Mallorca, and it would be unthinkable that so soon after James III of Mallorca and during the reign of Peter IV of Aragon, the Desclergues would have moved to Montblanc. The Desclergues left Mallorca in the 1370s of the 14th century, as described in Chapter 18.

Medievalist Cortés Rosal made the following observation:

Analyzing economic aspects in Mallorca, and the metropolises Valencia and Barcelona, in terms of links with Mallorca, I see it as illogical in the mentality of a consolidated merchant to emigrate from Mallorca at the time of the confrontation and tension between Jaime and Pedro or immediately after the events of 1349. The Balearic Islands were thriving, which is why Aragon resisted losing them since its autonomy and very prosperous economy marked that course. In addition, the structure of a census of those years in a town or city done in the way supposedly done in the mentioned 1359 census is inconceivable. It was something one would only expect in such a format centuries later. Another point is the doubtful existence of documents of such a census in that century. The form of the alleged census stands out as something unusual in those times and is discordant with the Administrative Law of the Councils of the time.

So, a merchant house such as Desclergue would not have left Mallorca for a town like Montblanc, which was much less commercially attractive. The Desclergues migrated in the 1370s because of Mallorca's disadvantageous fiscal policy.

Cortés Rosal states that

Looking at the economic behavior of Barcelona, it is actually from the 15th century onwards that Montblanc becomes an attractive place for a merchant who has a strategy of penetration and competition in a region monopolized by the central city, Barcelona.

When the Desclergues arrived in the 1370s, due to a disadvantageous fiscal regime implemented in Mallorca, they settled first in Penedés, not yet in Montblanc. Their merchant partners were, most likely, wealthy Jewish merchants, and the circumstances became difficult for Jews in Mallorca at that time, which must have been another reason to leave the island and settle on the mainland. The Desclergues served as leads of the Jews wanting to settle on the mainland, and the Jews, highly experienced in trade, would, at that time, never have decided to settle their businesses in Montblanc, but instead in Penedés and, later, Barcelona.

25.0.3 Eleonor Torró y Miquel, the Wife of Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01)

Eleonor Torró y Miquel was the Spouse of her first cousin, Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01), described in Chapter 25.0.2. In fact, she may be Eleonor Torró y Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers. We only know the family where she originated from and found no other husband of Eleonor, whence it is reasonable that she was the one.

Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) had four sons: Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), who established his family and offspring at Montblanc, Pere Torró y Hostalric (DC02b), Antich Desclergues (DC02c), who founded their families in Manresa, and Galceran Desclergue (DC02d) (I=II), who established a Barcelona branch.

The parents of Eleonor Torró y Miquel were Joan Torroó y Miquel and Doña Hostalric. Her grandparents were Pere Torró and Eulalia Miquel. The latter were also the parents of Francesc Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6, the father of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01).

Eleonor Torró y Miquel was a very distinguished and noble lady, carrying the blood of Miquel, Torró, and Hostalric, allied with the Requesens.[17]

The etymology and significance of the Hostalric surname, allied with Torró, have historical ties to Catalonia. Originating from the town of Hostalric, named after the same locality, it belongs to the judicial district of Santa Coloma de Farners within the province of Gerona. Notably, Ramón de Hostalric crossed paths with Ramón Berenguer, the Count of Barcelona, during the conquest of

---

[15] Lluis Paris i Bou, 'El creixement de Montblanc medieval i un fogatge de finals del s. XVI' , Aplex de Treballs, vol 1 (1978), p 145-152.

[16] Josep M. Sans i Travé, 'El Fogatge de Pere III - El de Montblanc,' in 1359.

[17] Barcelona, 4 February 1531, Testament de Joana Montbui i d'Hostalric, vidua de Joan d'Hostalric Sebastida, cavaller, domiciliat a Barcelona, governador dels comtats dels Rosselló i de la Cerdanya,.. vidua de Dirmes de Requesens, ... etc. Testament registered by Pere Fito notari public de Barcelona, en non i en lloc d'Antoni Anglés, son of the procurador of Jeronima de Requesens i d'Hostalric, li dóna forma publica el 1571, gener, 8; Trasllat de Pere Mambla, notari public de Barcelona de 1571, gener 10.

Mallorca, and both figures also maintained a residence in Sabastida.
The family crest of the Hostalric surname is characterized by a silver background adorned with three vibrant red wavy bars. Meanwhile, the Sabastida branch features a silver shield embellished with red sparkles.
The symbolism of the Hostalric surname's heraldic coats of arms encompasses silver and gules to signify purity and courage, respectively, with specific associations with various celestial, elemental, and seasonal aspects.
We can, for instance, also mention Ramón de Hostalric, the Abbot of the Monastery of Poblet in 1222 near Montblanc. The Hostalrics connected with the Torró. In the same monastery, we also find Ferrer and Ratera in 1342—the Hostalrics, Ratera, and Ferror allied with Montblanc's Desclergues and their ancestors.
The Hostalric Castle in Girona is shown in Figure 25.19.

25.1 Descendants of Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01)

25.1.1 Pere Desclergue (DC02b), a Mercador

He was a son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) and is described by Francisco José Morales Roca[19].
Miguel Royano Cabrera[20] also mentioned Pere Desclergue (DC02b) as a brother of Mercador Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d). Apparently Pere Desclergue (DC02b) was involved in the business that was setup by Galceran (DC02d), while he resided in Sevilla in the period 1524-1552.
An impression of Sevilla's beauty is given in Figure 25.28.
Pere Desclergue (DC02b), as a brother of Galceran (DC02d), is also referred to as *factor* ('Pedro Desclergue') for his brother, for the collection of debts in 1548, in the city of Veracruz[21], shown in Figure 25.26.

25.1.2 Antich Desclergue (DC02c)

He was a son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) and was a Burgués Honrado de Manresa, and Trustee of Manresa, in 1563. According to Francisco José Morales Roca[22], he is indeed a son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01) (Pere Desclergue).
There is a reference to Antich, whose identity remains uncertain. Given the connection to Lleida during the same period, it is plausible that Antich is the same person. This Antich Desclergue is included in Chapter 18.24.1 for thorough documentation.

25.1.3 Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) & Ana de Villavicencio

25.1.3.1 Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), a Mercador

In the inaugural iteration of this treatise, a mention was made of a Galceran Desclergue (II), who was purportedly the progeny of Galceran Desclergue (I). This assertion, stemming from antecedent scholarly works, regrettably constituted an inadvertent error. Such an erroneous attribution emanated from the misapprehension that Galceran Desclergue's longevity in his field warranted the presumption of a filial relationship between the two individuals. Nevertheless, in the annus mirabilis of 2023, a momentous discovery was made by Miguel Royano Cabrera, which unveiled the verity that both entities were, in actuality, one and the same individual. This revelatory revelation upended the previous misconceptions and rectified the historical record.[23]
Rather than uncritically endorsing Cabrera's findings, the author undertook a thorough reassessment of the work of Galceran Desclergue, enlisting the expertise of Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal to contextualize Cabrera's recent discoveries within the genealogical frameworks of the pertinent families of the historical period. These investigations yielded a trove of compelling new insights pertaining to Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, whose prior erroneous identification as 'Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda' in the inaugural edition and earlier publications warranted correction. This endeavor not only rectified her nomenclature but also shed light on her lineage and familial connections. The ensuing findings represent a noteworthy contribution to the field of genealogical research.

---

[19] Francisco José Morales Roca, 'Ciudadanos y burgueses honrados habilitados como síndicos del brazo real en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña. Dinastias de Trastámara y de Austria. Siglos 15 y 16 [1410-1599]' , Ediciones Hidalguia, 1995

[20] Miguel Royano Cabrera, 'La comunidad mercantil de la Corona de Aragón afincada en Sevilla durante el reinado de Carlos I - el caso de Galcerán Desclergue' , El legado hispánico: manifestaciones culturales y sus protagonistas / Abel Lobato Fernández (ed. lit.), Esperanza de los Reyes Aguilar (ed. lit.), IRené Pereira García (ed. lit.), Cristina García González (ed. lit.), Vol. 1, 2016, ISBN 978-84-9773-769-2, págs. 415-432.

[21] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 9.823, f .342 r. (29 - 4 - 1547)

[22] Francisco José Morales Roca, 'Ciudadanos y burgueses honrados habilitados como síndicos del brazo real en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña. Dinastias de Trastámara y de Austria. Siglos 15 y 16 [1410-1599]' , Ediciones Hidalguia, 1995.

[23] Royano Cabrera, Miguel (2023): La comunidad mercantil de la corona de Aragón en la Baja Andalucía (1516-1556). Sevilla: Editorial Universidad de Sevilla (Colección Historia, n. 401).

Miguel Royano Cabrera summarized what he deemed important about Galceran Desclergue (I=II) as follows.[24][25][26] [27][28][29][30][31][32][33][34][35][36][37][38][39][40]

---

[24] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 415. (Otte 1967: 469). y AGI, J., leg. 733, n.o 1, ff. 58r-230r (en declaraciones de 25-6-1539 a 7-9-1540).

[25] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 416. Como lo indica que su hermano Pedro Desclergue fuese factor suyo para el cobro de deudas en 1548 en la ciudad de Veracruz Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9823, f. 342r (29-4-1547). Y la fe- cha aproximada de su fallecimiento en Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9162, f. 83r (7-1-1548), así como Lluis Desclergue en Cádiz (AHPCa, PNC, leg. 4355, ff. 81v-82v (10-2-1546); (Martínez Shaw 1980: 234). Felipe Desclergue en Cádiz: AGI, J., leg. 889, n. 5, ff. 15v-20v (de 18-5-1569 a 9-8-1569).

[26] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 417. Como apuntan los diferentes autores Armenteros Martínez 2012: 149-271; Bello León 2010: 115-117; Madurell Marimón 1955: 569-570; Otte 1967: 469-480; Otte 2008: 132-311.

[27] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 418. AGI, J., leg. 889, n. 5, ff. 32r-32v (18-5-1569 y 9-8-1569); AHPCa, PNC, leg. 4336, ff. 641v-642v (5-10-1547); ACA, Diversos, Monistrol, Pergaminos, n.o 1.115, f. 1r (17-6-1567).

[28] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 419. (Declerq 2021: 100-200). El autor confunde a Galcerán Desclergue como un hijo homónimo. En realidad, tanto los dos que describe son la misma persona ya que vive más de 60 años.

[29] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 420. AMS, Sección de estadística. Padrón municipal de habitantes. Índice de padrones anteriores a 1865 (1384-1857). Padrón de vecinos de 1533. Microfilm (en adelante, M) 1714, 1715 y 1716.

[30] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 421. (Otte 1967: 467).

[31] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 422. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 3309, ff. 986v-988v (20-3-1535).

[32] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 423. AGI, Contaduría, leg.1051, CuentasdeAlonsodelaTorre.TambiénenOtte1967:471.

[33] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 424. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 3323, f. 1092r (2-8-1537).

[34] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 425. En 31 de mayo de dicho año. Véase en Otte 1967: 461 y AGI, J., leg. 733, n.o 1.

[35] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 426. (Otte 1990: 119-121).

[36] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 427. (Madurell Marimón 1955: 569-570). Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 3323, f. 1092r (2-8-1537).

[37] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 428. Inicio de las compañías con Desclergue en AGI, Santo Domingo, leg. 868, libro 2, f. 295r (1540); (Otte 1967: 469). Fallecimiento de Llenes en Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9162, f. 906r (28- 4-1548). Será cónsul catalán en Nápoles, donde residirá con su esposa (1517-1524) hasta su tras- lado a Sevilla: Vaquero Piñeiro 1993: 290 (a inicios de 1517); (Mañé i Mas y Rovira i Solà 2010: 240); (Durán i Pujol y Feliu i Monfort 2005: 1228), entre 1519 y 1524.

[38] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 429. (Otte 1967: 469-474).

[39] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 430. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9164, ff. 978v-979r (8-5-1549), leg. 9168, f. 786v (1-7-1551), leg. 9169, f. 2117r (3-11-1551), f. 2072v (28-11-1551); (Otte 1967: 469).

[40] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 431. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9168, f. 786r (1-7-1551), leg. 9169, f. 2117r (3-11-1551); (Otte 1967: 469).

[41] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 432. AHPC, PNC, leg. 4343, ff. 637v-638r (11-7-1555).

[42] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 433. (Madurell Marimón 1955: 569-570); (Otte 2008: 469); AGI, Contratación (en adelante CT), leg. 4948 B. (1542).

[43] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 434. (MadurellMarimón1955:569-570);(Otte1967:477);AGI, IG, leg.1802(1544-1545).

[44] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 435. (Otte 2008: 146).

[45] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 436. (Otte 2008: 132). Concretamente en la villa de Marchena (1546-1547).

[46] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 437. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 12 316, f. 1551r (9-9-1544).

[47] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 438. (Madurell Marimón 1955: 569-570); (Otte 1967: 477); AGI, J, leg. 733, n.o 1, ff. 107r-115r (en declaración de 18-7-1539).

[48] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 439. (Otte 1967: 469); AGI, CT, leg. 4948 B. (1542).

[49] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 440. (Madurell Marimón 1955: 569-570); (Otte 2008: 69-311). (Ejemplos de Desclergue, Dalmao Ros, Juan Bonet, etc.); o los casos que se ofrecen de diferentes mercaderes catalanes y valencianos como Dalmao Ros para pescado, cueros, etc. Véase en Ferrer i Mallol 1997: 306-314.

[50] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 441. Venta en Indias del arroz Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9823, f. 342r (29-4-1547), leg. 10573, f. 1357r (24-5-1547), leg. 10 573, f. 1416v (2-6-1547); (Otte 2008: 311); (solo para Desclergue); (Armenteros Martínez 2012: 155-158), entre otros, véase para comprobar la venta de arroz en Sevilla y Andalucía occidental.

[51] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 442. Para paños: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9156, f. 224r (6-10-1542), f. 240r (12-10-1542), f. 316r (21-10-1542), leg. 9164, f. 659r (28-3-1549), leg. 1547, f. 649r (10-7-1549). Para cordellates: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla,

In the first half of the 16th century, Galcerán Desclergue emerged as a prominent figure in Seville's commerce field. Born in 1507 into a merchant family from Barcelona, he was part of a lineage that included his brothers and relatives, such as Berenguer Desclergue, Antich, and Pere. The family originated from Barcelona and connected with the Aragonese Simón family. Galcerán married Isabel Simón in Valencia and eventually settled in Seville, later remarrying the daughter, mentioned in Chapter 25.1.3.2, of Doña Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejía and Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio from Jerez de la Frontera. He also had an illegitimate relationship, resulting in the birth of Luis, Felipe, and Maria Anna Desclergue in 1551.

Galcerán's journey to Seville in 1533 marked the beginning of his career there, likely influenced by his mercantile apprenticeship in Barcelona or Valencia. Initially, he served as a representative or factor for the Catalan merchant Jaime Planes, who had been operating in Santo Domingo since 1535. Galcerán also engaged in independent ventures, including sending shipments to Cartagena de Indias and investing in Santo Domingo in 1536, despite facing challenges like royal officials' confiscation due to forced loans to Charles V. He continued his trade in the Indies in subsequent years, involving the export of hides among Puerto Rico, Seville, and Barcelona.

A turning point in Galcerán Desclergue's career occurred with the death of his partner, Jaime Planes, in Santo Domingo in 1537. This event signaled a period of change within the Aragonese mercantile group in Seville, leading Galcerán to fill the void left by Planes. He joined forces with Valencian merchants Toribio Manzano, Gabriel Feristre, and Jaime Torregrosa, solidifying his position within the mercantile community.

Diverse market engagements and geographical diversification characterized Galcerán's commercial activities in Seville. He sourced agricultural products like cereals, wine, and oil from the Andalusian region. He also acquired livestock products, such as bovine leather from Marchena, and fisheries products, including sardines from the Algarve and the Huelva coast. These goods were destined for Santo Domingo and various Spanish cities, including Barcelona, Alicante, Valencia, and Tarragona.

Valencia contributed to rice exports and manufactured items, primarily cloth, which were transported to Seville and the Indian market. Catalonia, particularly Barcelona and Tarragona, provided hemp for cordonería and Perpignan, essential commodities in Seville. Galcerán also participated in the sugar trade. Additionally, strategic locations such as Cádiz, Malaga, Granada, the Canary Islands, and the Portuguese and Huelva Algarve played vital roles in his commercial endeavors, facilitating trade in various goods, including slaves, precious metals, hides, and fish.

Galcerán Desclergue's economic activities extended beyond commerce during his tenure in Seville. He engaged in various businesses, such as providing loans of varying sizes, intermediating financial transactions with the order of Montesa and the Sevillian military, investing in ships for commercial purposes, and participating in insurance policies for precious metals, hides, and New World fish. He also ventured into real estate by acquiring houses and estates. This multifaceted involvement established him as a financial leader within the Crown of Aragon community and emphasized his long-term strategy, always considering the New World.

Furthermore, Galcerán maintained close ties with fellow community members in Seville, as evidenced by his assistance to the daughters of his former partner, loans extended to individuals like Felipe Ribas, and his appointment as executor of Perot Rabaza's will. These connections endured even after he died in Barcelona in 1567, with his son Jerónimo Luis assuming guardianship of his former factor in Cádiz, Francisco Solsona, along with Solsona's widow.

In summary, Galcerán Desclergue's presence in Seville during the 16th century marked a significant chapter in commerce and mercantile networks, characterized by his diverse trade activities, financial leadership, and enduring community relationships.

Cabrera was, however, not the first investigator to work on the importance of Galcerán Desclergue (I=II). In the first edition of this work, numerous facts have already been described, summarized below.

He was a son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) and an ancestor, though not along a direct paternal line. His descendants are shown in Figure 25.29, and his connection, through his daughter Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our forefather, is shown in Figure 25.33. This connection is situated in the same era as the presence of Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) in Andalusia. Another Pacheco connection is described in Chapter 27.2 on page 301.

Below, we describe a request made by him on December 19, 1539, which proves that the family name 'Desclergue' came from a

---

PNS, leg. 6704, s. f., en 2 de junio (2-6-1547). Para chapines: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9163, f. 294r (4-8-1548); (Otte 2008: 208-311).

[52] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 443. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9163, f. 262r (30-7-1548). La retribución se contaba por arrobas de cáñamo, y los precios a principios del siglo XVI se consolidaron en torno a los 32-35 mrs/a. Tanto los productores como los compradores eran los cordoneros de Sevilla y de otros lugares de Andalucía.

[53] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 444. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 12 335, f. 736r (26-8-1549).

[54] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 445. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9156, ff. 224r-224v (6-10-1542). Véase la envergadura del comercio de perpiñanes en Sevilla y Andalucía en Ferrer i Mallol 1997: 315-334; (Otte 2008: 208).

[55] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 446. Registro de venida de navíos entre 1539-1551 en AGI, Indiferente General, leg. 1801 y 1802 (de 1539 a 1556); Contaduría, leg. 1051, cuentas de Alonso de la Torre; Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9164, f. 1178r (3-6-1549). (Otte 1967: 471-480).

[56] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 447. AGI, Indiferente General, leg. 1801 y 1802 (de 1539 a 1556). (Otte 1967: 475); (Otte 1977: 79).

[57] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 448. De las Indias sin concretar: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9156, ff. 248r-248v (13-10-1542). De Santo Domingo: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9825, f. 857v (21-8-1549). De Puerto Rico: Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 10 569, f. 421r (20-8-1545).

[58] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 449. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9824, en cuaderno del 23 de agosto (22-8-1548).

[59] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 450. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9162, f. 973r (8-5-1548).

[60] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 451. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, AAT, leg. 29180, exp. 2, f. 7r (en declaraciones de F. Remón de Llenes de 29-10-1544).

[61] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 452. AHPCa, PNC, leg. 4335, ff. 330v-331r (7-5-1546).

[62] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 453. (Martínez Shaw 1980: 234).

[63] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 454. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9157, f. 311r (26-2-1543), f. 715r (27-2-1543); (Otte 2008: 79).

[64] See also Cabrera (2023), p. 119-124, ref. nr. 455. Archivo Histórico Provincial de Sevilla, PNS, leg. 9163, f. 262r (30-7-1548).

female ancestor and was first carried by Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01) (i.e., Pere de Torró y Desclergue). Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) was involved early on with trade between Spain, Hispaniola, and Mexico, and he visited various places, such as Santo Domingo, Veracruz, and Andalucia. However, we have not found documents proving his involvement in the military conquest of the New World (the Conquista), unlike our other blood-relative Hernán Cortés de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.20. For instance, he does not appear in Manuel Orozco y Berra's list of conquistadors[65]. Therefore, we may conclude that he was involved in trade, not warfare.

He is our ancestor but not our paternal ancestor, unlike his brother Berenguer Desclergue (DC02). Indeed, his daughter Maria Anna Desclergue (DC02dx1), who married Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés, our paternal ancestor, is an ancestor. Hence, Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) is also an ancestor, as illustrated in Figure 25.30. His branch was geographically linked to Barcelona with its architectural marvels, as shown in Figure 25.27, though it always maintained a bond with Montblanc.

Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) was married to Isabel, and the couple had one child, Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2). Besides his marriage, Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) had two illegitimate children whom he legitimized later, with Ana de Villavicencio from Jerez, described in Chapter 25.1.3.2, namely Luis Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dy1) and Maria Ana Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1). Figures 25.31 and 25.32 provide clarification.

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1) was hence a daughter of Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and married her cousin Don Bonaventura Desclergues (II) (DC04) y Cortés. The couple had two children: our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) y Cortés and Enric Desclergue (DC05c) y Cortés. Evidence shows that 'Mariana Dezclergue' was 'esposa de Bonaventura Dezclergue' in a paragraph mentioning 'Francesc Picaire (1603), médico. Testigo en la venta de una viña, realizada por Mariana Dezclergue, esposa de Bonaventura Dezclergue, 22 agosto 1603. Protocolo del año correspondiente. A.P. de Montblanc' on page 159 of Jose Sanchez Real's book[66]. This Mariana was Maria Ana (DC02dx1), daughter of Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and Ana de Villavicencio, described in Chapter 25.1.3.2.

On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find,
'*Desclergue, Galceran (noble): VII, 66.*'
In 1502, Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) of Montblanc completed his studies in Lleida and Tolosa, allowing him to support himself. He received his canon and civil law doctorate, granted after examination and verification of his life and customs[67]. Other sources mention that he was a doctor of law. Being the son of Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01) of Montblanc and brother of Bonaventura Desclergue senior (DC02), who established his family and offspring in Montblanc, Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d), a Squire, founded a Barcelona branch of the Desclergue family, although born in Montblanc. The constituents in Barcelona and Montblanc were not separated; members moved between the cities. As described earlier in this book, the Desclergues formed a dynasty of notaries in Barcelona, Montblanc, and other significant Catalonian places, predating the arrival of Bertrand Du Guesclin in Spain. A descendant of Du Guesclin took the name of Desclergue after his mother because he established himself professionally as a notary, making the name advantageous.

Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[68] write,
'*Desclergue, Galcerà II de. Doctor en drets canònic i civil, veí de la vila (1502). Estudià a Lleida i a Tolosa.*'
They also mention that on December 19, 1539, he asked the Council of Aragon to recognize the condition of generosity and militia of the two preceding generations of Desclergue, which was resolved favorably and confirmed the use of the family heraldic weapons[69]. Since he refers only to two generations, the third generation before him carried a different name, as outlined in Chapter 25.0.2. Indeed, his grandfather was Francesc Torró y Miquel, described in Chapter 20.6.1.

Francesc J. Morales Roca[70] states that Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) was a Squire of Montblanc and a doctor in law. On page 214 of Eufemio Lorenzo Sanz's book[71], Galcerán Desclergue is referred to as a resident of Sevilla in what is called, in the book, the Catalan colony of Sevilla.

He also appears in the works of Carlos Martinez Shaw[72] and Juan Manuel Bello León[73] of Universidad de la Laguna. In the Catalan encyclopedia, which appears online as '*enciclopedia*,' Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) appears in an article titled 'Participació Catalana en el tràfic colonial' (Catalan participation in colonial traffic),
'*In Seville, the most significant Catalan merchants, towards the second and third decades of the 16th century, were the brothers Tries, Jeroni Aimeric, Galcerán Desclergue, and Els Planes. Some of these manufacturers and merchants soon jumped to Santo Domingo or La Española, and later, Cuba, Puerto Rico, and Mexico. In the Antilles, these merchants were mainly dedicated to importing Spanish wines and flours. In return, they returned sugar, leathers, pearls, and precious metals.*'
This trade was dramatically enhanced by the Conquista of Hernán Cortés de Monroy, who was of the same generation and whose cousin Anna Cortés de Monroy (our ancestor) married Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) (our ancestor), cousin of the described Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d).

In Maximo Garcia Fernandez's book[74], Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) appears in a section on the Catalan-Valencian Mercantile Community. The author points out that in the 15th century, Catalonia and Valencia's regions appointed certain people

---

[65] Manuel Orozco y Berra, 'Los Conquistadores de Mexico,' Editorial Pedro Robredo, Calle de Justo Sierra No. 41, Mexico, D. F., 1938.

[66] Jose Sanchez Real, 'Médicos y cirujanos de Montblanc, Siglos XV-XVIII'

[67] Reg. 3578 (1502) Fol. 103, Archivo de la Corona de Aragón, Barcelona. This note was delivered to Jose Sanchez Real by doña Mercedes Costa.

[68] 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[69] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 6.

[70] Francesc J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña .., Volume 2,' page 218

[71] Eufemio Lorenzo Sanz, 'Comercio de España con América en la época de Felipe II, Tomo I, Los Mercaderes y el Tráfico Indiano,' published by Institution Cultural Simancas, 1979 and edited by Servicio de Publicaciones de la Diputación Provincial de Valladolid, Angustias, 50, Valladolid. Depósito legal VA 32-1979, ISBN 84-500-3065-X, Imprime: Server-Cuesta. Prado, 10. Valladolid, 1979.

[72] Carlos Martinez Shaw, 'Cataluña y el comercio con America. El fin de un debate.'

[73] Juan Manuel Bello León, 'The Catalan Presence in the Western Andalusia at the end of the middle ages' in Annuario de Estudios Medievales (AEM), 40/1, enero-junio de 2010, pages 93-127, ISSN 0066-5061; in 'Tabla VI : Mercaderes Catalanes Localizados en la Documentacion Sevillana (1489-1525)'

[74] 'Familia, Cultura material y formas de poder en la España Moderna,' chapter 3 Encuentro de Jóvenes Investigadores en Historia Moderna, by Maximo Garcia Fernandez (editor), Valladolid 2 y 3 de julio del 2015, ISBN 978-84-938044-6-6.

in business as representatives of the regional business people in Seville. They had to do this as there were no ambassadors for areas then. He mentions that,
'*In a second step, other merchants such as Galcerán Desclergue would be located, followed by Toribio Manzano, Miguel Izquierdo, Rafael Codina, etc. On the other hand, the Catalan-Valencian nation stood out among the rest of foreign mercantile communities settled in Seville.*'
Further, the author writes about '*an episode of frustrated social promotion*' of the Catalan merchant Juan Oto Soldevila and explains how Santo Domingo and Mexico were involved in his life story. Then, he mentions that others did not use their economic power for social promotion. In the list, he mentions Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d),
'*However, we have observed that other members of the community did not attempt to climb in the Sevillian or Colonial society, as is the case of Galcerán Desclergue, who returned to Barcelona, or for instance Felipe de Ribas, who still kept his house in the county city on the street de las Ginas, although he could not return to it since he was surprised by death before reaching the age of 35.*'

Several other documents refer to Galcerán Desclergue[75][76][77][78][79][80][81]. Miguel Royano Cabrera[82] also writes,
'*However, we have observed that other members of the community did not attempt to climb in the Seville or colonial society, as is the case of Galcerán, who revealed that he returned to Barcelona in 1551.*'
Galceran Desclergue is also mentioned in Carles Camp[83] as a member of the Catalan Society who traded with and traveled to Santo Domingo in Cuba, via Andalusia.

Below are citations from an agreement document from 1536, related to trade with Santo Domingo and Catalan merchants, whose entire transcript was published in 2016 by Carles Camp[84]. The citation shows that Galceran Desclergue played a prominent role in the trade of wine and flour between Iberia and Santo Domingo and indicates that the contract language reads like a mixture of Castilian and Catalan.

Die lune II mensis junii amo predicto M.D.XXXVI II I0.
Instrumentum capitulorum Cactorum et firmatorum per et inter honorabilem Petrum Bernardum Codina, Franciscum Xifre, Jacobum Casademunt et Jacobum Codina, mercatores, cives Barchinone, super societate ex causa unius viagii rotundi ad Insulam Sancti Dominici per dictum Jacobum Codina faciendi, prout est large in scedula.
Testes in scedula.
Die lune II mensis januarii anno a Nativitate Domini MDXXXVI II I.
Lo nom de Nostre Senyor Déu Jhesu Christ y de la gloriosa Verge María Mare sua, humilment invocats, Sobre la Companyia per causa de ter un viatge rodó en la Illa de Sancto Domingo, desliberada a ser feta, per y entre lo honorable en Pere Bernat Codina, Francesch Xifre, Jaume Casademunt e Jaume Codina, mercaders, son stats, pactats hi concordats los capítols següents:
...
E més havant és pactat y concordat, per y entre les dites parts, que lo dit Jaume Codina se haja a partir per Civilla lo més prest sia possible, y com Déu vulla sia allí, compre tants vins y farines, ho forments perfer ferines, com per Galceran dez Clergue li sera concellat, per un viatge della suma sobredita li aparés se dega esmersar en semblants mercaderies de vi y ferines y, aquells compre a tot son consdl y horde de dit Galceran dez Clergue, e los fassa portar en Civilla ho ahont per dit Clergue li sera dit y, finalment, metreho hen horde hen les botes ho pipes per carregar, com per lo dit dez Clergue li sera dit, tenint diligencia en aver principalment la mercaderia bona y aprés trehallant d' avantatgar lo que's porà.
E més avant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Francesch Xifre don cornisió al dit Galceran dez Clergue, de donar al dit Jaume Codina, los dinés que per a lla compra de dits vins y farines seran menester, donanthi horde s' en valega de la part per hont millor li haparrà.
E més havant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Jaume Codina, aja a tenir lo compte de la compra de dits vins y farines, lo qual acabat que haja de comprar y metre hen horde per carregar ans que pertesca per Santo Domingo, aja a cloure 19 dit compte de compre y despesses y aquel trametre al dit Francesch Xifre y, aprjs lo com.pte corrent dells diners li haura, donats lo dit dez Clergue y, lo compte de totes les despesses que fin[a] en aquella hora haura fetes ha tall, que ans que per dit loch de sancto Domingo pertesca se sapia lo cost y si serà tomador dells diners haurà rebuts ho no.
...
E més havant és pactat y concordat, que lo que serà esmerzat per dit Francesch Xiifre o per sa comissió hen Vallensia ho Perpinya o altre loch, per ell serà fet esmerzar per la via que millor li apparrà dega fer portar en Civilla, ramés tot al dit Jaume Codina y, anant per mar aja fer asegurar fins ha Civilla, fins los tres quarts o més, si més li haparrà.
E més havant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Jaume Codina, com los dits vins hi farines seran hen horde, he la roba sera haribada en Civilla ab tot lo dit hesmerzs, a la hora que per lo dit Galceran dez Clergue li serà haconsellat, dega carregar totes les susdites mercaderies per dit lloch de Sancto Domingo, hen un ho més pasatges, y lo dit Jaume Codina aja de anar ab la hu d' ells, y que se fassa lo consignament a ell y per sa absència al qui lo dit Galceran dez Clergue li dirà.
E mes avant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Francesch Xifre, axí en Barchinona ho hen Càliz, dega fer asegurar alla hont miilor li apparrà a risch de dites mercaderies ho avers, de Sivilla a Sancto Domingo, entrada ab exida, ço és, s' is fa en Barchinona mil y set cents ducats y si's fa en Càliz tots los dos milia ducats.
E més avant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Jaume Codina prengue en Civilla recort del dit Galceran des Clergue, del que te a fer en Sancto Domingo y, que estigue a tot lo que ell li hordonorà per dit recort y, que prengue letres de recomendacions per dit loch de

---

[75] Dalmao Ros, Galcerán Desclergue and Francesc Remón de Llenes, in AHPSe, PNS, leg ff.235r.-v.

[76] Statements by Galcerán Desclergue, Felipe de Ribas, and Jerónimo Pedrálvarez about the life of Jaime Planes, in Archivo General de Indias, Judicia, leg.733, nº1, ff.54 r.-66 r.

[77] Statements by Galcerán Desclergue, Felipe de Ribas, and Atanasio Navarro on the life of Jerónimo Mayor, in AHPSe, AAT, exp.2, leg, ff.22 v r., 24 r.

[78] Galcerán Desclergue as executor of Nicolás Terreu in AHPSe, PNS, leg.9.162, f. 58 r., Leg.9.164, f.663 r.

[79] The merchants Perot Forcadell, Jaime Codina, Galcerán Desclergue, Felipe de Ribas, and Jerónimo Pedrálvarez knew the daughters and lover of Jaime Planes, in Archivo General de Indias, Judicia, leg.733, nº1, ff.49 r.-70 r.

[80] Perot Forcadell, Galcerán Desclergue, and Bernal Minguella knew the relatives of Planes in Barcelona, in Archivo General de Indias, Judicia, leg.733, nº1, ff.231 r.-330 r.

[81] Francesc Remón de Llenes, Felipe de Ribas, and Galcerán Define the relatives of Jerónimo Mayor in Valencia, in AHPSe, AAT, leg, exp.2, f.7 r.-23 r.

[82] Miguel Royano Cabrera of Universidad de Sevilla, 'The Catalan mercantile community,' Chapter III of 'Meeting of Young Researchers in Modern History,' University of Valladolid, Spanish Foundation for Modern History, 2015, page 125

[83] Carles Camp, 'Catalans a Amèrica al segle XVI,' Fundació d'Estudis Històrics de Catalunya, ART01844

[84] Carles Camp, President de la Fundació d'Estudis Històrics de Catalunya, 'Un exemple (més) de l'activitat comercial entre Catalunya i Amèrica durant el segle XVI,' published on the online portal of Fundació d'Estudis Històrics de Catalunya. (ART02860).

Sancto Domíngo.

E més havant és pactat y concordat, que cont Déu vulla sia junt lo dit Jaume Codina en Sancto Domingo, segesca, com per lo dit Galceran dez Clergue li serà hordenat, aurà de fer del que s' en porterà y largament vendreho tot, axí a temps com de comptans baretar ab cuyrons y alguna part de sucres y algunes haltres mercaderies, si per dit des Clergue li serà dit, tenint en son libre la venda per manut del que vendrà y compta del que y comprarà, y com venés de comptans, aqui mateix tornar hesmerzar en. dits cuyros, sucres y altres coses hordenades per dit des Clergue, en cars que venés ha temps baretar las dites ab les dites mercaderies ho havers e corn no's pugés fer esperar lo tempse rebut esmersar en dites mercaderies ho avers.

E més havant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Jaune Codina, tantost com tenga alguna mercaderia, per poqua que sia, per trametre, encara que no sia despedit haventy pasatge per Civilla o Càliz, dega carregar tot lo que tindra lo més prest porà per Civilla o Càliz. Y finalment, en una ho més partides, ho dega tot carregar per Civilla o Càliz, consignat cont ell vindrà a ell, e per sa absènsia a Rafel Codina, y corn ell no vindrà, tant sollament, consignant al dit dez Clergue en Civilla o al dit en Rafel Codina en Càliz, per seguir l' orde de dit Xifre.

E més avant és pactat y concordat, que lo dit Jaume Codina no s' en dega venir de Sancto Domingo fins se meta devanter tot lo proseyt del present viatge, si donques no y restàs, collqua cossa que fos perduda, só que Déu no vulla, avent emperò tramés hi carregat lo proceyt del dit viatge, aja y sia tingut venir en Civilla y allí dar avís al dit Xifre de tota cossa aurà feta y portada y esperar horde del dit Xifre del que haurà de fer.

E mes havant és pactat y concordat, que lo proceyt que vindrà de dit loch de Sancto Domingo, lo dit Xifre puga fer vendre en Civilla ho Càliz, si li appar fer, per portar así o en Nàpols, o fer vendre part en Civilla ho Càliz y part en Nàpols, o part portar así, ahont millor apparrà, y axi en Civilla, ací o Nàpols vendre ho fer vendre a temps, de comptans com millor li apparrà.

...

E axi u juren hen animes lurs a Nostre Senyor Déu e alls seus quatre Sancts Evangelis corporalment toquats.

E finalment, vollen les dites parts que dells presents capitolls y de les coses en aquells contengudes e de quiscuna de aquelles sien fetes he hordenades a les dites parts e quiscuna de aquelles liurades, tantes cartes com demanades y requestes seran per lo notari devall escrit, ab totes les clàusulles desus hoportunes e nesesàries, ha coneguda del dit notari, substància dell fet principall no mudada.

Testes firmarum dictorum Petrum qui firmarunt dicto die lune .II mensis junii amo predicto a Nativitate Domini M.D.XXXVIIII sunt: Franciscus Perez, mercator, et Franciscus Catarro, parator pannorum lane, cives Barchinone.

The above text comes from Pedro Celitons[85]

In what follows, we present a summary of two extensive works about Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), by historian Miguel Royano Cabrera in 2015[86], and in 2016[87]. The works are based on Cabrera's Master's thesis[88].

To the reader who is not very familiar with the history of Europe, it is interesting to highlight that Andalucia, and in particular Seville, had been a trading hub for a long time, connecting the Mediterranean with the Atlantic coast and even the north of Europe. Seville's importance rose significantly after the discovery of America. Therefore, many merchants from Catalonia established themselves in Seville to pursue their trading interests, both in the Mediterranean and, during periods of increased competition, along the Atlantic coast and the Americas.

Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) was born in 1507, between March 16 and June 25[89]. His age and origins can also be deduced from the fact that he had a brother, Pere Desclergue (DC02b), who acted as his factor for debt collection in Veracruz in 1548[90]. The approximate date of his death can be found in the Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville[91]. The presence of Lluis Desclergue (Lluis Desclergue y Cortés (DC04d)) in Cádiz is documented by C. Martínez Shaw[92]. More information is provided by various authors, including I. Armenteros Martínez[93], J. M. Bello León[94], J. M. Madurell Marimón[95], Enrique Otte[96], and in the Archivo General de Indias[97].

Galcerán (DC02d) was likely in Seville for the first time during 1533-1534 and had strong connections with Catalan merchants such as Jaime Planes, Valencian merchants like Jerónimo Padrálvarez, and Burgos merchants such as Alvaro de Briones. Galcerán had known Jaime Planes since he was 17 years old, i.e., since 1524[98]. Planes moved to Seville in 1526[99]. Initially, Galcerán (DC02d) may not have been registered as a resident of Seville but maintained his presence there to facilitate trade. He likely learned his trading skills as an apprentice in Barcelona before moving to Seville. Galcerán (DC02d) likely acted as a representative for Jaime Planes from 1535 onwards, as this was when the latter moved to Santo Domingo[100]. In 1539, Galcerán (DC02d) referred in a written statement to his negotiations with Jaime Planes[101]. Galcerán (DC02d) also visited and invested in Santo Domingo, as indicated by documents from 1536. He even loaned money earned in Santo Domingo to Charles V. He was also involved in the leather trade between Puerto Rico, Seville, and Barcelona[102][103][104].

---

[85] AHFB. Pedro Celitons, leg. 2 'prothoc. sive man' , años 1539-1540; Caja VI, pliego suelto de Compañías.

[86] Miguel Royano Cabrera, 'La comunidad mercantil catalano-valenciana afincada en la Sevilla de la primera mitad del siglo XVI,' pages 121-130, in Máximo García Fernández (Editor), Familia, Cultura Material y Formas de Poder en la España Moderna, Valladolid, July 2-3, 2015, III Encuentro de Jóvenes Investigadores en Historia Moderna (ISBN 978-84-938044-6-6).

[87] Miguel Royano Cabrera, 'La comunidad mercantil de la Corona de Aragón afincada en Sevilla durante el reinado de Carlos I - el caso de Galcerán Desclergue,' in El legado hispánico: manifestaciones culturales y sus protagonistas, Abel Lobato Fernández (ed. lit.), Esperanza de los Reyes Aguilar (ed. lit.), Irene Pereira García (ed. lit.), Cristina García González (ed. lit.), Vol. 1, 2016, ISBN 978-84-9773-769-2, pp. 415-432.

[88] Miguel Royano Cabrera, 'Galcerán Desclergue: Un mercader Catalán en la Sevilla de mediados del siglo XVI y su red de relaciones mercantiles,' Master Thesis in Estudios Históricos Avanzados en Historia Moderna, Universidad de Sevilla, 2015.

[89] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.469, and Archivo General de Indias, Justicia, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 58-230; En declaraciones de 25-6-1539 a 7-9-1540.

[90] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 9.823, f.342 r. (29-4-1547).

[91] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, File 9.162, f. 83 r. (7-1-1548).

[92] C. Martínez Shaw, 'Cataluña y el comercio con América. El fin de un debate,' Boletín Americanista, nº 30, 1980, p.234.

[93] I. Armenteros Martínez, 'Cataluña en la era de las navegaciones: la participación Catalana en la Primera economía atlántica (c.1470-1540),' Vilassar de Mar, Barcelona, Fundació Ernest Lluch, Lleida, Milenio, 2012, pp. 149-227.

[94] J. M. Bello León, 'La Presencia Catalana en Andalucía Occidental a finales de la Edad Media,' Anuario de Estudios Medievales, nº 40/1, January-June 2010, pp. 115-117.

[95] J. M. Madurell Marimón, 'Notas Sobre el Antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo,' Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos, nº3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid, pp. 569-570.

[96] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio Catalán con América,' pp. 469-480.

[97] Seville, XVI century, pp. 132-311. Archivo General de Indias, Justicia, File 733, nº1, p. 58-230.

[98] Archivo General de Indias, J, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 220-231. En declaraciones de 22-11-1539; Archivo General de Indias, J, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 256-271. En declaraciones de 22-11-1539 a 28-11-1539.

[99] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p. 467.

[100] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.467.

[101] Archivo General de Indias, J, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 225-230; 22-11-1539.

When Jaime Planes passed away in 1537, Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) attained complete independence on May 31 of that year[105]. Even before this, Galcerán had significant economic assets, evidenced by the fact that Planes owed him substantial money for handling merchandise from Seville to Santo Domingo[106][107][108].

Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) was involved in various trading companies, including Barcelonese companies[109][110], trying to monopolize different trade sections between the Americas and Iberia. He had several trading partners, including Francisco Remón de Llenes from Valencia[111][112][113] and Alvaro de Briones from Seville[114]. The last partner he worked with before his definitive return to Barcelona in 1551 was Jeronimo Fenol from Valencia.

An important set of products that Galcerán (DC02d) traded included cereals, flour, wine, oil, bovine hides, and sardines. Wine and wheat, in particular, were destined for the growing population of Santo Domingo[115][116][117]. Most products sold in Iberia were destined for H.M. the King's armies[118][119] and also for the Crown of Aragon, including the cities of Barcelona, Alicante, Valencia, and Tarragona[120][121][122].

Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) had an elder brother, Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), our ancestor. The latter had a grandson, Lluis Desclergue y Cortés (DC04d), already mentioned above and shown in Figures 25.31 and 25.32, half-uncle of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Luis (DC04d) resided in Cadiz[123] and was also involved in the tradesmanship of his granduncle Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d).

Cabrera also mentions that Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) was active as a merchant in Malaga and Granada. One of his trades was in Mexican silver, which he transformed in Spain by local silversmiths. He also traded with the Canary Islands. Equally interesting is that Galcerán (DC02d) traded with Extremadura, specifically 'Regenal de la Sierra,' not far from the birthplace of Hernán Cortés de Monroy[124].

In Catalonia's trade, Galcerán (DC02d) received help from his brother Pere Desclergue (DC02b). Galcerán (DC02d) often reinvested his profits in insurance companies and real estate.

Cabrera points out that Galcerán Desclergue (DC02d) was focused on making money and showed a lot of solidarity with people in need. He helped, among others, the daughters of Planes after the latter had died and Felipe Ribas with several loans. In some written statements, Galcerán (DC02d) also warned others to be friendly to some of his close connections. His circle of friends consisted mainly of Catalans, Aragonese, and Valencians. Galcerán (DC02d) considered merchandising in Seville a temporary activity, not his final goal in life. Therefore, in 1551, he returned to his home. Galcerán's inner circle of friends, such as Jaime Planes, Monserrat[125][126], and Felipe Ribas, shared these sentiments and sometimes even planned their burials in Barcelona. In those days, the death often came unexpectedly, and Jaime Planes, Pere Desclergue (DC02b), and Felipe Ribas died before returning to the Crown of Aragon. The connection with Monserrat is not surprising, as we see that Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e), a son of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1), married Catalina Tous y Monserrat. This means that she was the sister-in-law of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). A clarification is shown in Figure 25.30.

Cabrera explains that by age 45, Galcerán (DC02d) had already had a long and very active career, and aging may have contributed to his decision to return to Catalonia. Whether intentional or consequential, his return to the Principality also had beneficial consequences for Catalonia, as he brought wealth back to his home region. His economic connections with the Americas made him a wealthy man with valuable connections. Simultaneously, the trade axis Genoa-Barcelona was re-established. Below, we cite the valuable bibliography collected by Miguel Royano Cabrera in his work mentioned above for referential reasons.

I. Armenteros Martínez, 'Cataluña en la era de las navegaciones: la participación catalana en la primera economía atlántica (c.1470 - 154 0)' , Vilassar de Mar, Barcelona, Fundació Ernest Lluch, Lleida, Milenio, 2012.

J. M. Bello León & M. Del C. Gonzalez Marrero, M. Del C., 'Los otros extranjeros: catalanes, flamencos, franceses e ingleses en la sociedad canaria de los siglos XV y XVI (primera parte)' , en Revista de Historia Canaria , nº180, 1998, pp. 11 - 71.

J. M. Bello León, 'La presencia catalana en Andalucía Occidental a finales de la Edad Media' , Anuario de Estudios Medievales , nº 40/1, enero - junio de 2010, pp. 93 - 127.

J. M. Bello León, R. J. González Zalacain, 'Los catalanes en la documentación notarial de Tenerife (1505 - 1525)' , Estudis històrics i documents dels arxius de protocols , nº29, 2011, pp. 63 - 186 .

M. Cachero Vinuesa, 'Redes mercantiles en los inicios del comercio atlántico. Sevilla entre Europa y América, 1520 - 1525' en Redes y negocios globales en el mundo ibérico, siglos XVI - XVIII , N. Böttcher, B. Hausberger, A. Ibarra (coords.) , Biblioteca Ibero - americana, Publicaciones del instituto Ibero - Americano, Fundación Patrimonio Cultural Prusiano, vol. 137, Iberoamericana vervuert, El colegio de México, 2012, pp. 25 - 50.

---

[102] Archivo General de Indias, Contaduría, Legajo 1.051, Cuentas de Alonso de la Torre.

[103] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.471.

[104] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 3.323, f.1092 r.; 2-8-1537

[105] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p. 461 and Archivo General de Indias, J, 733, nº1.

[106] Archivo General de Indias, Judicia, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 107-115. (en declaración de 18-7-1539)

[107] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 9.147, f.1480

[108] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.469. El total ascendía a 377 pesos y medio de oro; 109.092 mrs.

[109] J. M. Madurell Marimón, 'Notas sobre el antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo,' Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos, nº3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid, pp. 569-570.

[110] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 3.323, f.1092 r. (2-8-1537).

[111] Inicio de las compañías con Desclergue en Archivo General de Indias, Santo Domingo, Legajo 868, Libro 2, f. 295 (1540)

[112] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.469.

[113] Fallecimiento de Llenes en Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 9.162, f.906 r.; 28-4-1548)

[114] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' pp.469-474.

[115] J. M. Madurell Marimón, 'Notas sobre el antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo,' Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos, nº3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid, pp.569-570.

[116] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.477.

[117] Archivo General de Indias, Justicia, Legajo 733, nº1, f. propia 107-115. (en declaración de 18-7-1539)

[118] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p.469

[119] Archivo General de Indias, Contratación, Legajo 4948 B. (1542)

[120] J. M. Madurell Marimón, 'Notas sobre el antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo,' Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos, nº3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid, pp.569-570.

[121] Enrique Otte, Seville, siglo XVI, pp.69-311 (Examples from Desclergue, Dalmao Ros, Juan Bonet, etc.)

[122] the cases offered by different Catalan and Valencian merchants such as Dalmao Ros for fish, leather, etc. See M. T. Ferrer i Mallol, 'El comerç català a Andalusia al final del segle XV,' Acta historica et archaeologica mediaevalia, nº18, 1997, pp.306-314.

[123] C. Martínez Shaw, the cited work, p.234.

[124] Historical Archive of Protocols of Seville, Notarial Protocols of Seville, Legajo 10.569, f.421 r. (20-8-1545).

[125] Archivo General de Indias, Justicia, Legajo 733, nº1.

[126] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América,' p. 461.

H . Chaunu, P. Chaunu, 'Séville et l´Atlantique (1504 - 1650) , S.E.V.P.E.N. , 12 vol., París, 1955 - 1960.

M. Del Treppo, 'Els mercaders catalans i l´expansió de la Corona catalano - aragonesa al segle XV' , Trad. Jaume Riera i Sans, Documents de Cultura, Curial Edicions Catalanes, Barcelona, 1976.

P. Desportes Bielsa, 'Aragón en el comercio con Flandes (Siglo XVI) ' , Revista de Historia Jerónimo Zurita, nº 74, 1999, pp. 175 - 200.

P. Desportes Bielsa, 'El Consulado ca talán de Brujas (1330 - 1488)' , Aragón en la Edad Media , nº14 - 15, 1, 1999, pp. 375 - 390.

M. Diago Hernando, 'Relaciones comerciales de la Corona de Aragón con la Andalucía Atlántica durante el siglo XIV y primera mitad del XV' , Historia, instituciones, documentos , nº 27, Universidad de Sevilla, 2000, pp. 19 - 54.

J. H. Elliot, 'El Viejo Mundo y el Nuevo' , 1492 - 1650, Alianza, Madrid, 1984.

L. Febvre, 'Combates por la historia' , Ariel, Barcelona, 1982.

M. F. Fernandez Cháves, R. M. Pêrez García, 'Las redes de la trata negrera: Mercaderes portugueses y el tráfico de esclavos en Sevilla (C.1560 - 1580)' , en La esclavitud negroafricana en la historia de España. Siglos XVI y XVII, A. Martín Casares, M. García Barranco (coords.), Comares, Granada, 2010, pp. 5 - 34.

M. T. Ferrer i Mallol, 'El comerç català a And alusia al final del segle XV' , Acta historica et archaeologica mediaevalia , nº 18, 1997, pp. 301 - 334.

R. Franch Benavent, 'El comercio en el mediterráneo es pañol durante la Edad Moderna: Del estudio del tráfico a su vinculación con la realidad pro ductiva y su contexto social' , Obradoiro Historia. Moderna , n º17, 2008, pp.77 - 102.

D. Igual Luis, 'Valencia e Italia en el siglo XV. Rutas, mercados y hombres de negocios en el espacio económico del Mediterráneo Occidental' , Bancaixa i Fundacio Caixa Castello, Castello de la Plana, 1998, pp. 261 - 322.

E. Lorenzo Sanz, 'Comercio de España con América en la época de Felipe II , T.I: Los mercaderes y el tráfico indiano, Diputación Provincial de Valladolid' , Institución Cultural Simancas, Valladolid, 1986

J. M. Madurell Marimó N, 'Notas sobre el antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo' , Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos , nº3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid; Las Palmas, 1957, pp. 563 - 592.

C. Martínez Shaw, 'Cataluña y el comercio con América. El fin de un debate' , Boletín Americanista , nº 30, 1980, pp.223 - 236.

E. Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América' , en Homenaje a Jaime Vicens Vives, J. Maluquer de Motes (ed.) , vol.2, Universidad de Barcelona, Facultad de Filosofía y letras, Barcelona, 1967, pp.459 - 480.

E. Otte, 'Las perlas del Caribe, Nueva Cádiz de Cubagua' , Fundación John Boulton, Caracas, 1977.

E. Otte, 'Los mercaderes transatlánticos bajo Carlos V' , Anuario de Estudios Americanos , nº47, Sevilla, 1990, pp. 96 - 121.

E. Otte, 'Sevilla y sus mercaderes a fines de la Edad Media' , A. M. Bernal, y A. Collantes de Terán eds., Universidad de Sevilla, Vicerrectorado de Relaciones Institucionales y Extensión Cultural [etc.], Sevilla, 1996.

E. Otte, 'Sevilla, siglo XVI: Materiales para su historia económica' , Centro de Estudios Andaluces, Consejería de la Presidencia, Sevilla, 2008.

M. J. Peláez, 'Catalunya després de la guerra civil del segle XV. Institucions, formes de govern i relacions socials i econòmiques (1472 - 1479)' , Curial, Barcelona, 1981.

L. De Peraza, 'Historia de la ciudad de Sevilla' , S. M. Pérez González (ed.) , Área de Cultura del Excmo. Ayuntamiento de Sevilla, Sevilla, vol. 2, 1997.

J. M. Ruiz Povedano, 'El consulado catalán de Málaga en época de los Reyes Católicos' , La Ciudad Hispánica, siglos XIII al XVI , edit. Universidad Complutense, Madrid, 1987, pp. 419 - 444. E. Salvador Esteban, 'En torno al comercio y a la economía valenciana del Quinientos ,' Estudis: Revista de historia moderna, n º 1, 1972, pp.25 - 42.

R. M. Serrera Contreras, 'La América de los Habsburgo (1517 - 1700)' , Universidad de Sevilla, Secretariado de publicaciones, Sevilla, 2013.

V. Vázquez de Prada, 'La colonia mercantil valenciana en Amberes, en la época de Carlos V' en Homenaje a Jaume Vicens Vives , J. Maluquer de Motes (ed.), vol.2, Universidad de Barcelona, Facultad de Filosofía y letras, Barcelona, 1967, pp. 733 - 754.

M. Zambrano Pérez, 'Piratas, piratería y comercio ilícito en el Caribe: la visión del otro' , Historia Caribe , nº12, Universidad del Atlántico, Barranquilla, Colombia, 2007, pp.23 - 56.

Galcerán and Isabel had one child, Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2). Besides his marriage, Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) had two illegitimate children, whom he later legitimized with Ana de Villavicencio, as described in Chapter 25.1.3.2. These children were Luis Desclergue (DC02dy1) and Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1), who died in 1537.

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1), described in Chapter 25.1.3.4, was a daughter of Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and married her distant cousin Don Bonaventura Desclergues (II) (DC04) y Cortés, our ancestor. The couple had two children: our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) y Cortés and Enric Desclergue (DC05c) y Cortés. Jeroni Desclergue (DC02dy2) probably died in 1633 in Barcelona, as indicated below. His descendants established the Rui y Desclergue branch of the family in Vich.

Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) appears as 'Senior Galzeran Desclerga' in the works of Damià Martínez Latorre[127], and Jaume Bassa[128]. A person named 'Galceranus Desclergue' is listed as a doctor medicus Spirae in the year 1570[129]. His son Luis Desclergue (II) (DC02dy1) is referred to as 'Lluís Esclergue' in the work of Carlos Martinez Shaw[130].

Notably, Galcerán Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) assumed the role of father-in-law to Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés, a connection that was forged through the marriage of his daughter Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1). This intricate web of relationships reveals that both Galcerán and Bonaventura are our ancestors, linked through their grandson Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The latter, a fascinating blend of conquistadors, merchants, and notaries, inherited the bloodlines of both his parents.

25.1.3.2 Ana de Villavicencio

Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) was first married to Isabel. He was a citizen of Barcelona, remained for some time in Seville, and, from his relation with Ana de Villavicencio, an unmarried woman, Ana de Villavicencio, he had two children: Luis and Maria Ana, whom he legitimized for the second time in 1551, in the Crown of Aragon, although they had already been legitimized in Andalusia before.[131] [132]

Ana de Villavicencio was the daughter of Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejias and Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio. The latter was the son of Alfon de Villavicencio and Ana Sánchez Cortés, who married in Jerez de Badajoz. Ana Sánchez Cortés was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés, Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad. She was the daughter of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. The latter couple married in 1431, and their ancestry is described in Chapter 27.2. Ana Sánchez de Badajoz was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros. She was the daughter of Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajonz, a Knight of Jerez de Badajoz.

---

[127] Damià Martínez Latorre, 'El testament de l'enginyer militar Giovan Battista Calvi (1556),' Locus Amoenus 5, 2000-2001, 195-203.

[128] Jaume Bassa, 'El senyor de Sant Jordi i la fortificació de les Medes,' 2009, Llibre Festa Major, 37.

[129] Reference 673 in 'Le cinquecentine della Biblioteca provinciale Cappuccini di Trento, catalogo di p. Lino Mocatti - Silvana Chiste, A cura di Anna Gonzo, Presentazione di Marielisa Rossi, In aggiunta Le edizioni del secolo XV di M Cristina Bettini,' published by Provincia Autonoma di Trento - Servizio beni librari e archivistici, 1993.

[130] Carlos Martinez Shaw, 'Cataluña y el comercio con América. El fin de un debate.'

[131] Registro 3 995 (1551) Fol. 261, A.C.A., Barcelona.

[132] The literature in the past sometimes referred to Ana de Villavicencio as 'Beatriz de Ojeda,' which is an error. It is caused by misinterpreting a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. Ana de Villavicencio died in 1537 and her children were raised by her aunt Brinda de Villavicencio.

Ana de Villavicencio was named 'Ana' because that was also the name of her Grandmother Ana Sánchez Cortés and her great-grandmother Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. When she was orphaned, she was raised by her maternal aunt and Godmother, Brianda de Villavicencio, who also left her an inheritance.

In fact, Ana de Villavicencio emerged as a luminous figure, embodying the grace and allure of her lineage. Born to the illustrious union of Doña Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejía and Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio de Jerez de la Frontera, her ancestry bore the weight of prestige and heritage.

Ana's radiant beauty was renowned far and wide, a testament to the exquisite charm that graced the 'Sánchez de Badajoz' and 'Vega Bazán' lineages, enchanting the hearts of the affluent and noble alike. Among these distinguished suitors, Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), a merchant of Seville, found himself captivated by Ana's allure.

In the wake of the discovery of the Americas, Seville burgeoned into a colossal financial and commercial epicenter, rivaling even the zenith of New York in its heyday. Gold flowed like a boundless river, luring merchants and adventurers from every corner of the globe to its gates. Along with its bustling ports, the city commanded the crossroads of maritime trade routes to the Atlantic, rendering it an indispensable nexus of commerce.

For Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), Seville was not merely a city of opportunity but a realm of boundless prosperity. His endeavors as a merchant flourished amidst the burgeoning trade routes, where fortunes were made and lost with each tide. The discovery of the silver route to Castilla and Portugal further solidified Seville's position as the linchpin of international trade.

Within commerce and ambition, Ana and Galceran forged their union, a union steeped in the legacy of their lineage and the promise of a future entwined with the riches of distant shores. Their journey mirrored the grandeur of their era, where love and ambition intertwined amidst the opulence and intrigue of a world in transformation. Moreover, as they embarked on their voyage together, they carried with them the legacy of generations past, navigating the seas of destiny with the steadfastness of those who dared to dream amidst the upheaval of history.

Ana de Villavicencio, just like Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, exposed in Chapter 27.2 and blood-relative of Conquistador Hernán Cortés, described in Chapter 27.20, as our ancestor, is important in understanding an archaeological artifact at the chapel of Deerlijk, as outlined in Chapter 49.4.2.

Her ancestors are shown in Figure 25.36, while her connection with Hernán Cortés de Monroy is shown in Figure 25.35.

As shown in Chapter 33.3.3, Captain Don Lorenzo Villavicencio, an infantry sergeant major in the Spanish tercio of Maestro de Campo Don Juan de Meneses, attested in Ostend on October 29, 1604, the qualities of Enric Desclergue (DC05c) as military. Both were distant cousins.

Military Manuel de Vega Cabeza de Vaca was related to Ana de Villavicencio's mother, Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejias. He fought with our forefather, Jeroni Desclergue (DC05), in Bergen op Zoom in 1588, as described in Chapter 29.5.5. Furthermore, from Santiago, Manuel de Vega Cabeza de Vaca certified in Brussels on January 20, 1598 the qualities of Jeroni Desclergue (my forefather) as a military, as explained in Chapter 29.5.25 and shown in Figures 29.93 on page 413, and 29.94 on page 414.

25.1.3.3 Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2), the son of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) a servitor of the Marquis of Aytona

This Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2), son of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) must not be confused with Galceran's grandson (through his daughter Maria Anna Desclergue who married Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés) Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) y Cortés. Confusion, however, is found here and there in the literature. Nevertheless, he must have been the godfather of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

From his will, extended on November 11, 1633, we know that he had served for twenty-four years to the Marquis of Aytona. He died confident that the Marquis would make a dignified burial and pay him masses for his soul, thanks to the wages he owed him. He arranged his tomb in the cathedral's cloister, in Barcelona, in front of the chapel of S. Blay, where his parents' grave was located[133].

A daughter of Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2), Cecilia (DC02dy2x1) married a certain Riu, and a son of this union was José Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1), a bourgeois of Perpignan, who was constituted as heir, as the grandson, of Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2). Figure 25.34 shows how he is connected to Antoni Desclergue (DC06), our ancestor, to illustrate his position in our ancestry. José Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1) was captain of the infantry in Roussillon from 1637 to 1640. It is in this period that he may have met his distant cousin Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) (our ancestor in Belgium) when the latter went to Spain, as described in Chapter 34.5.11. In 1652, for loyalty, he moved with his family to Vich, where he confiscated a property[134]. In 1654, he applied for the privilege of nobility. The Council's information on his request is preserved. At the end of the year, he was granted a military privilege[135].

The cited documents refer to José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1), and he is the grandson of Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2). Figure 25.37 on page 290 shows the descendants of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) and Isabel Simón and the link with José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1).

We should, in this framework, also mention the appearance of a nun, called Cecilia Desclergue, appearing in '*La lista dels confrares que ingressen l' any 1587*' [136]. It is not known if she was related. The Monestir de Vallbona de les Monges is located 30 km from Montblanc and approximately 100 km from Barcelona and Manresa. As mentioned, Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2) had a daughter Cecilia Desclergue (DC02dy2x1), who married Joan Riu u Ardit ('*Burges Honrat de Perpignan*') around 1600, perhaps the mentioned nun is the same person or at least a relative.

A son of Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2), was, according to Francisco J. Morales Roca[137], Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1), Caballero, and was authorized by the Brazo Militar in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in 1626.

---

[133] Third Book of Testaments (1610-1634) of the notary Antonio Estalella. Folio. 181 v. Historical Archive of Protocols of Barcelona. Real had the text thanks to the search and transcription made by Amadeo J. Soberanas Lleó.

[134] Consejo de Aragón. (1654) Legajo 307. A.C.A. Barcelona.

[135] Consejo de Aragón (1654) Cámara. Vol. 69, fol. 134 v. A.C.A. Barcelona.

[136] 'La lista dels confrares que ingressen l' any 1587' , on page 239 of section 'Noms de monges i servidors delmonestir de Vallbona ,' published by Josep-Joan Piquer i Jover, in Analecta sacra Tarraconension, Vol XLVII of the year MCMLXXIV (1974).

[137] Francisco J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599-1713, Volume 2' , Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983

Another son of Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2) was Luis Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y2), a Knight, and, according to Francisco J. Morales Roca[138], authorized by the Brazo Militar in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in 1599. Luis Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy1) on February 16, 1581, was recognized by the judge of Montblanc who, through Joan de Valls, had given him a pedrenyal[139].

Further appearances of Montalt in Perpignan and in their original city of Barcelona are shown in Figure 25.38 on page 290, Figure 25.39 on page 290, and Figure 25.40 on page 290.

Concerning Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1), an interesting reference is found in Figure 26.6 on page 293. The reference, originating from 17th-century records of the Ordinary Municipal Council of Cervera, delves into a legal case involving the alleged production of counterfeit coins and other criminal activities. The narrative unfolds within a context where local authorities are tasked with adjudicating the case of Pere Mas, also known as '*cap pelat*' (translated as 'bald head'), accused of manufacturing fake Agramunt coins. The story presents the legal proceedings and highlights the intricate dynamics between different municipalities and their respective councils. One prominent figure in this narrative is Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1) ('*Hyerónim dez Clergue*'), who holds the title of *veter y balle*, denoting a position of authority within the local governance structure. As a member of the Ordinary Municipal Council of Cervera, Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1) plays a pivotal role in the decision-making process concerning the fate of Pere Mas. His presence in the council chamber signifies his significance in the municipal hierarchy and involvement in crucial matters of justice and governance. In the events unfolding, Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1) and other council members are presented with evidence implicating Pere Mas in producing counterfeit currency. The text describes how the Council deliberates on the appropriate course of action, ultimately handing over Pere Mas to the authorities of Agramunt for trial.

Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat's (DC02dy2y1) presence in this decision-making process underscores his responsibility to uphold justice and ensure the smooth functioning of legal proceedings within the municipality.

25.1.3.4 Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1), our ancestor and the daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1) and Luis Desclergue y Villavicencio (II) (DC02dy1) were children of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), described in25.1.3.1 and Ana de Villavicencio, described in Chapter 25.1.3.2. [140]

Central to our narrative, as detailed in Chapter 28.4, is Maria Anna's union with Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04), our esteemed forefather. This union bore fruit in the form of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our paternal ancestor, and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c). The fact that she adopted the Desclergue name for the remainder of her life and married her cousin Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) would have been highly improbable had she been an illegitimate child.

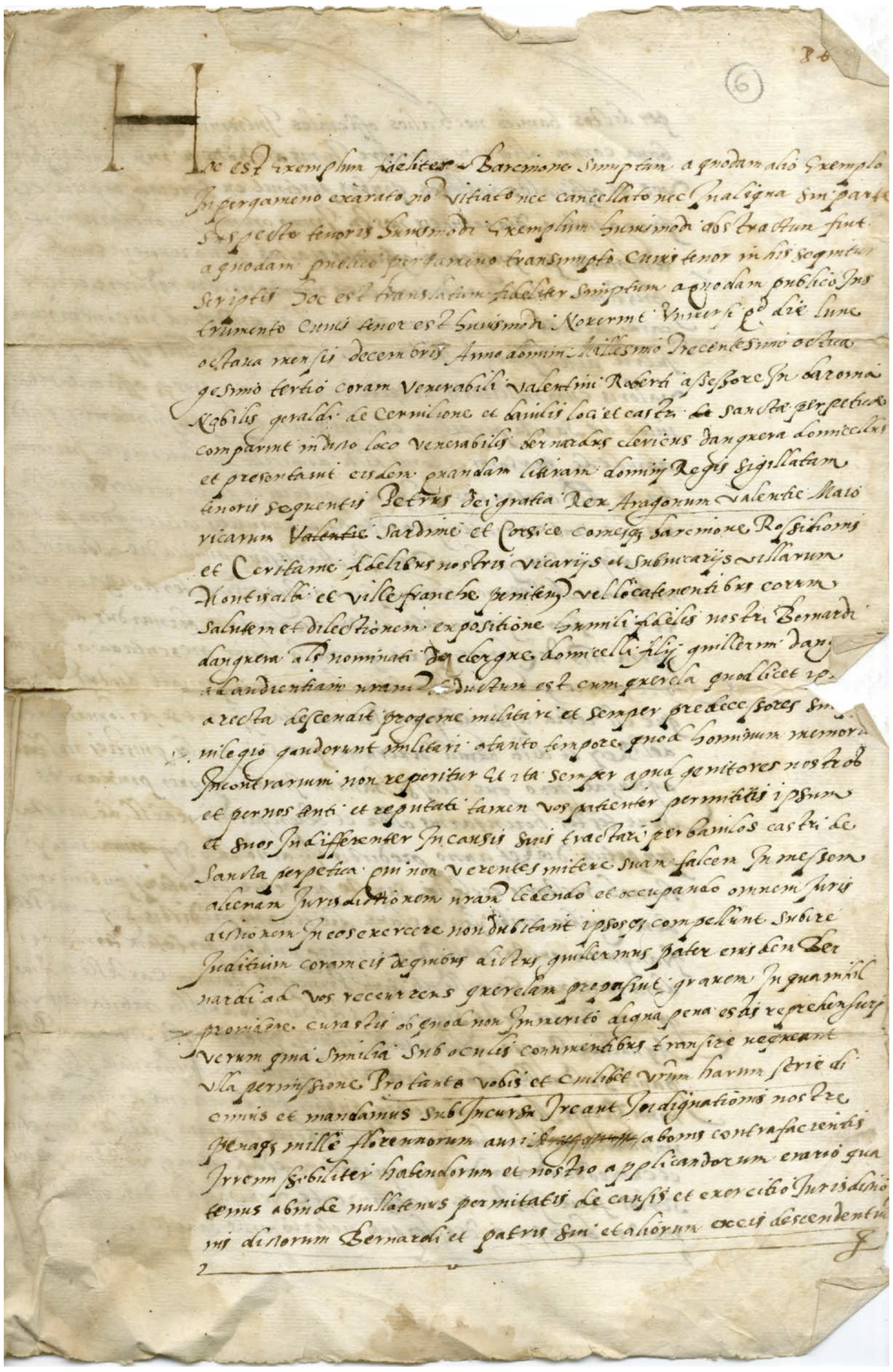
Galceran legitimized Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio to avoid inheritance issues in the Crown of Aragon because she was born and raised by her aunt in Andalusia, not Catalonia. There are indications that Galceran Desclergue also had other bastard children that he did not legitimize.

---

[138] Francisco J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599-1713, Volume 2' , Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983.

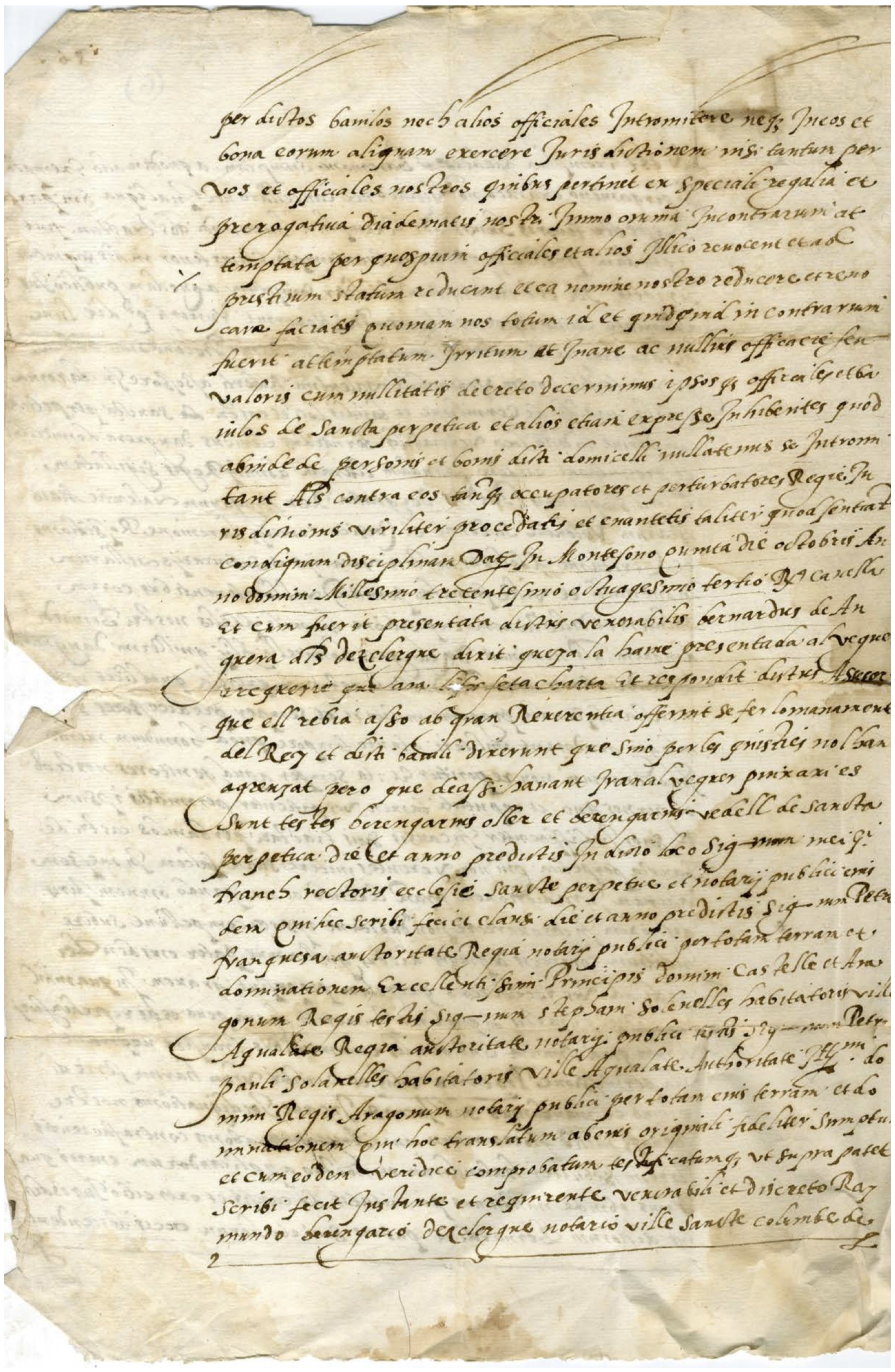
[139] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3508, s/p.

[140] In the literature, the mother of Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio is sometimes erroneously referred to as 'Beatriz de Ojeda,' while she was, in reality, Ana de Villavicencio. It also means that Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio is sometimes erroneously referred to as 'Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda.' It is because a 'Beatriz de Ojeda' is mentioned in the notarial document of 1551, but she was not the mother. Gonzalo Miguel Ojeda describes the Ojeda family de Ojeda in : Gonzalo Miguel Ojeda, 'El hidalgo Alonso de Ojeda,' Boletín americanista, 1959, 2, pp. 83-91. The notarial document of 1551 is found in Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. Sanchez Real first investigated A.C.A. Barcelona, and others later copied his misinterpretation in the first edition of his book and earlier papers, including this author. De Ojeda or Hojeda's family was not noble. Therefore, it is hardly possible any Desclergue would have married one or had a relationship with one.



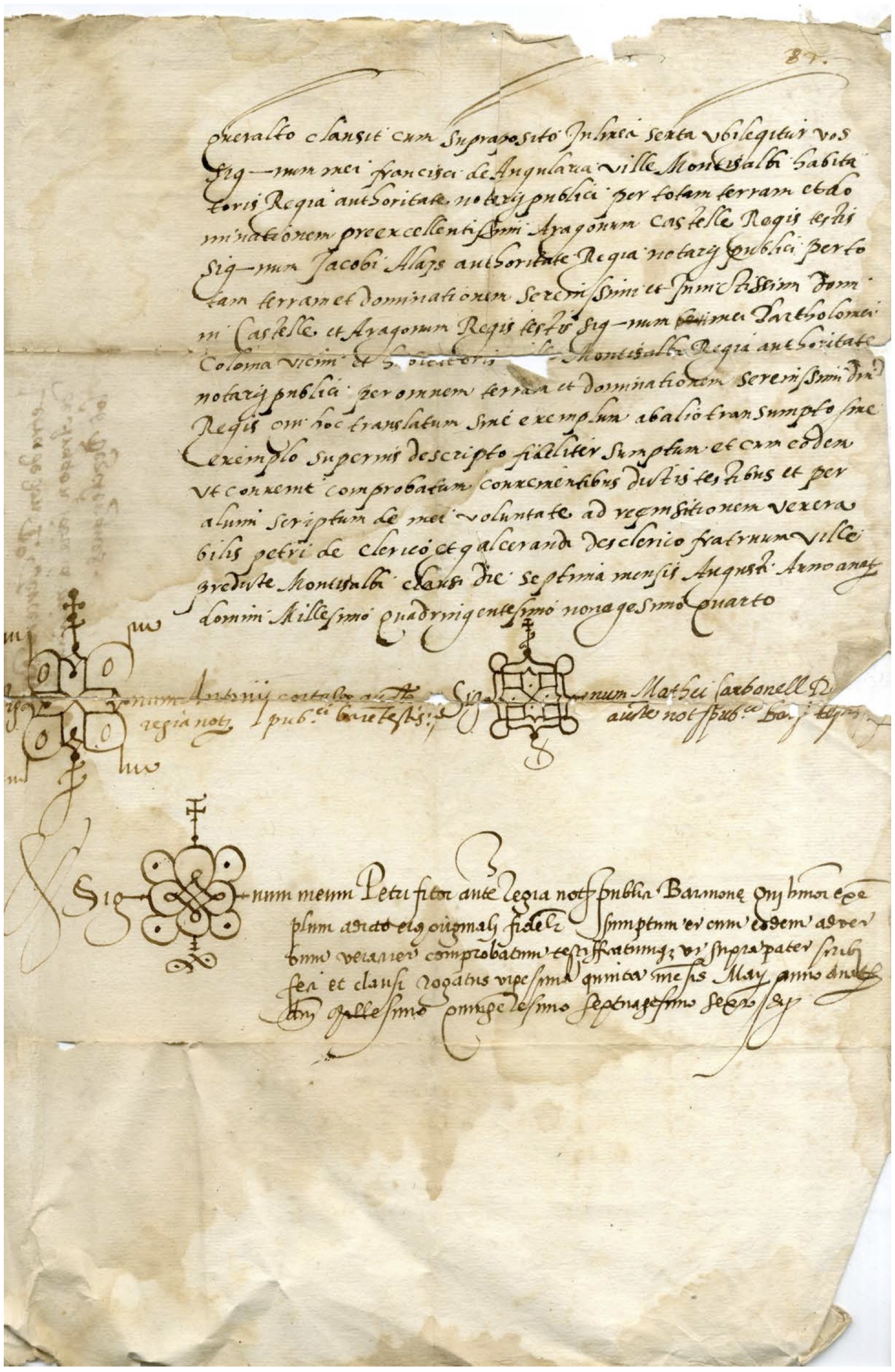
Hoc est exemplum fideliter Barcinone sumptum a quodam alio exemplo
in pergameno exarato non viciato nec cancellato nec in aliqua sui parte
suspecto tenoris huiusmodi Exemplum huiusmodi abstractum fuit
a quodam publico pergameno transumpto cuius tenor in his sequitur
scriptis Hoc est translatum fideliter sumptum a quodam publico ins
trumento cuius tenor est huiusmodi Noverint universi quod die lune
octava mensis decembris Anno domini Millesimo trecentesimo octua
gesimo tertio coram venerabili Valentini Roberti assessore in baronia
Nobilis geraldi de Cervilione et baiuli loci et castri de sancta perpetua
comparuit in dicto loco venerabilis Bernardus clericus danguera domicellus
et presentavit eidem quandam literam domini Regis sigillatam
tenoris sequentis Petrus dei gratia Rex Aragonum Valentie Maio
ricarum ~~Valentie~~ Sardinie et Corsice comesque Barcinone Rossilionis
et Ceritanie fidelibus nostris vicarijs et subvicarijs villarum
Montisalbi et ville franche penitensis vel locatenentibus eorum
Salutem et dilectionem Expositione humili fidelis nostri Bernardi
danguera alias nominati des clergue domicelli filij guillermi dang
ad audientiam nostram deductum est cum querela quod licet ip
a recta descendit progenie militari et semper predecessores sui
milegio gaudverunt militari a tanto tempore quod hominum memoria
in contrarium non reperitur et ita semper apud genitores nostros
et per nos habiti et reputati tamen vos patienter permittitis ipsum
et suos indifferenter in causis suis tractari per baiulos castri de
Sancta perpetua qui non verentes mittere suam falcem in messem
alienam jurisdictionem nostram ledendo et occupando omnem juris
dictionem in eos exercere non dubitant ipsosque compellunt subire
judicium coram eis de quibus dictus guillermus pater eius dicti Ber
nardi ad vos recurrens querelam proposuit gravem in qua nihil
providere curastis ob quod non immerito digna pena estis reprehensurj
verum quia similia sub oculis conniventibus transire nequeant
ulla permissione Pro tanto vobis et cuilibet vestrum harum serie di
cimus et mandamus sub incursu ire et indignationis nostre
penaque mille florenorum auri ~~[illegible]~~ a bonis contrafacientis
irremissibiliter habendorum et nostro applicandorum erario qua
tenus abinde nullatenus permitatis de causis et exercitio jurisdictio
nis dictorum Bernardi et patris sui et aliorum ex eis descendentium

Figure 25.3: *This is a fragment of '1494 una lletra de Pere III sobre els fets d' armes dels Desclergue' (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 6 page 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



per dictos baiulos nec alios officiales intromittere neque in eos et
bona eorum aliquam exercere jurisdictionem nisi tantum per
vos et officiales nostros quibus pertinet ex speciali regalia et
prerogativa diadematis nostri. Immo omnia in contrarium at-
temptata per quospiam officiales et alios illico revocent et ad
pristinum statum reducant et ea nomine nostro reducere et revo-
care faciatis quoniam nos totum id et quidquid in contrarium
fuerit attemptatum irritum et inane ac nullius efficacie seu
valoris cum nullitatis decreto decernimus ipsosque officiales et ba-
iulos de Sancta Perpetua et alios etiam expresse inhibentes quod
abinde de personis et bonis dicti domicelli nullatenus se intromi-
tant alias contra eos tanquam occupatores et perturbatores regie iu-
risdictionis viriliter procedatis et eam teneatis taliter quod a sentiat
condignam disciplinam. Dat. in Montesono quinta die octobris an-
no domini millesimo trecentesimo octuagesimo tertio. [illegible] canc.
et cum fuerit presentata dictis venerabilis Bernardus de An-
guera dicto de Zclergue dixit que ja la havie presentada al vegue-
r e regent que ara [illegible] feta charta et respondit dictus [illegible]
que ell rebia asso ab gran reverentia offerint se fer lo manament
del Rey et dicti baiuli dixerunt que sino per les quisties no l'han
agenzat pero que de asi havant faran al veguer [illegible] es
Sunt testes Berengarius Oller et Berengarius Vedell de Sancta
Perpetua die et anno predictis in dicto loco. Sig+num mei G.
Francs rectoris ecclesie Sancte Perpetue et notarij publici cuius
tem qui hec scribi feci et claus die et anno predictis Sig+num Petri
Franquesa auctoritate Regia notarij publici per totam terram et
dominationem Excellentissimi Principis domini Castelle et Ara-
gonum Regis testis Sig+num Stephani Solenelles habitatoris ville
Agualate Regia auctoritate notarij publici testis Sig+num Petri
Pauli Solanelles habitatoris ville Agualate auctoritate Ill.mi do-
mini Regis Aragonum notarij publici per totam eius terram et do-
minationem qui hoc translatum a bonis originali fideliter sumptum
et cum eodem veridice comprobatum testificatumque ut supra patet
scribi fecit instante et requirente venerabili et discreto Ray-
mundo Berengario Desclergue notario ville Sancte Columbe de
2

Figure 25.4: *This is a fragment of '1494 una lletra de Pere III sobre els fets d' armes dels Desclergue' (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 6 page 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



87.

Geraldo clausit cum suprapposito in linea sexta ubi legitur vos
Sig—num mei francisci de Angularia ville Montisalbi habita
toris Regia auctoritate notarij publici per totam terram et do
minationem preexcellentissimi Aragonum Castelle Regis testis
Sig—num Jacobi Alays auctoritate Regia notarij publici per to
tam terram et dominationem serenissimi et invictissimi domi
ni Castelle et Aragonum Regis testis Sig—num ~~[illegible]~~ Bartholomei
Coloma vicini et [illegible] ville Montisalbi Regia auctoritate
notarij publici per omnem terram et dominationem serenissimi domini
Regis qui hoc translatum sive exemplum ab alio transumpto sive
exemplo superius descripto fideliter sumptum et cum eodem
ut convenit comprobatum convenientibus dictis testibus et per
alium scriptum de mei voluntate ad requisitionem venera
bilis petri de clerico et galcerandi desclerico fratrum ville
predicte Montisalbi clausi die septima mensis Augusti Anno a nat.
domini Millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo quarto

Sig—num Antonij [illegible] auctoritate regia not. pub.ci [illegible] testis

Sig—num Mathei Carbonell [illegible] auctoritate not. pub.ci [illegible] testis

Sig—num meum Petri [illegible] auctoritate regia not. publica Barcinone qui hoc exemplum a dicto eius originali fideliter sumptum et cum eodem adverbum veraciter comprobatum testificatumque ut supra pater scribi feci et clausi rogatus vicesima quinta mensis May anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo sexto

Figure 25.5: *This is a fragment of '1494 una lletra de Pere III sobre els fets d' armes dels Desclergue' (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 6 page 3; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

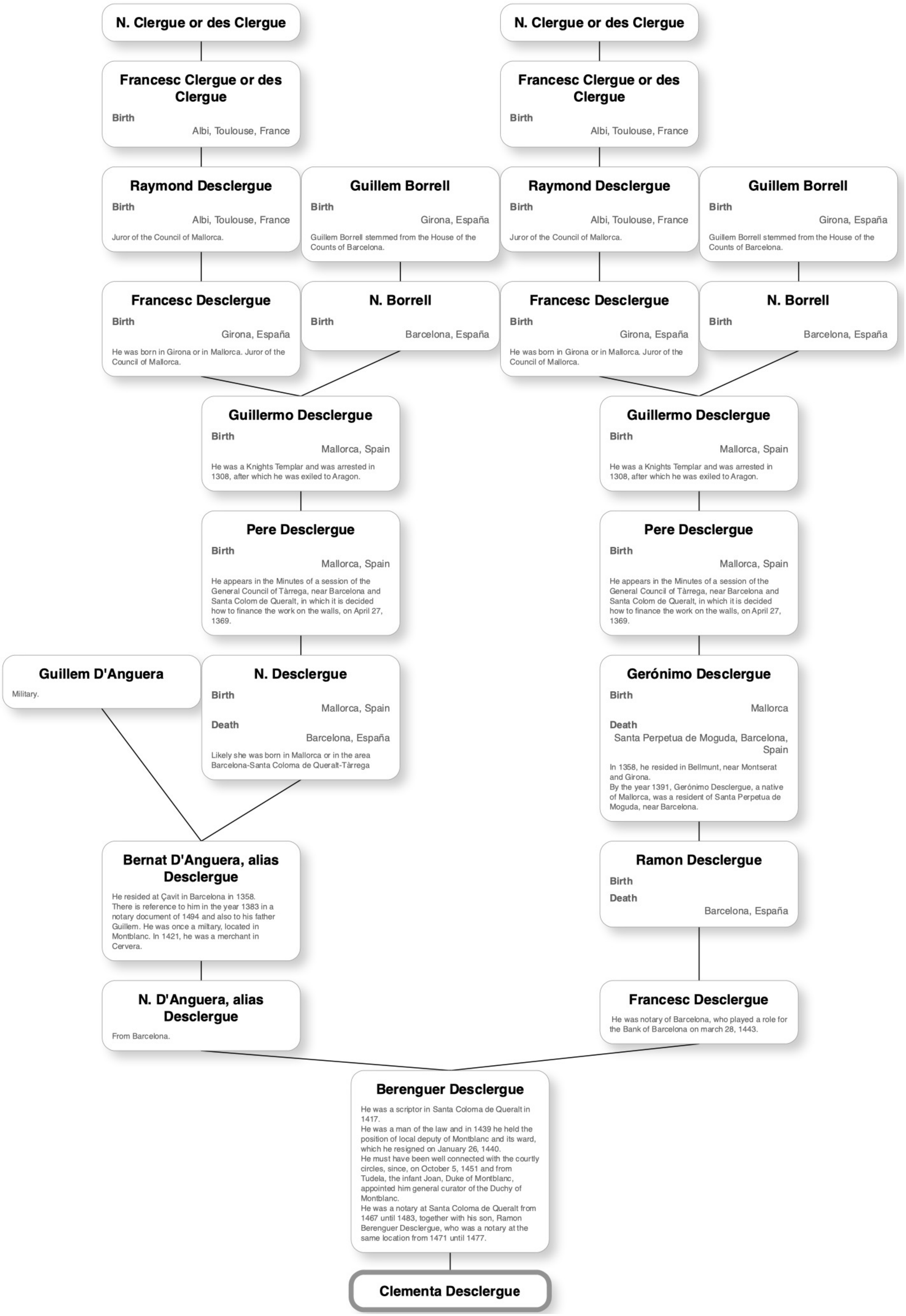
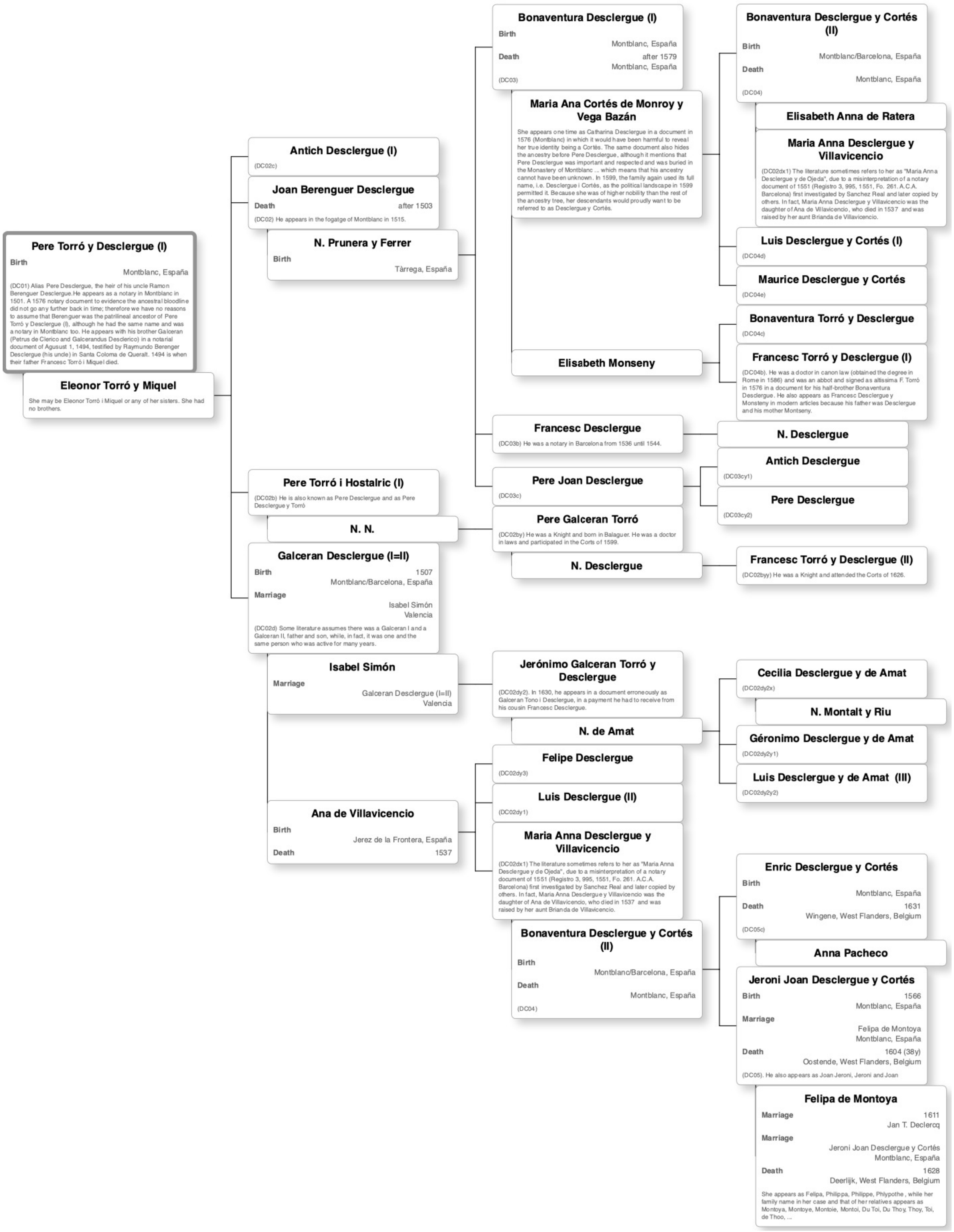

N. Clergue or des Clergue
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Raymond Desclergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Guillem Borrell
Birth
Girona, España
Guillem Borrell stemmed from the House of the Counts of Barcelona.
Francesc Desclergue
Birth
Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth
Barcelona, España
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Pere Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Guillem D'Anguera
Military.
N. Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
Death
Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358. There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a military, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
N. Clergue or des Clergue
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Raymond Desclergue
Birth
Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Guillem Borrell
Birth
Girona, España
Guillem Borrell stemmed from the House of the Counts of Barcelona.
Francesc Desclergue
Birth
Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth
Barcelona, España
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Pere Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Gerónimo Desclergue
Birth
Mallorca
Death
Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona.
By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda, near Barcelona.
Ramon Desclergue
Birth
Death
Barcelona, España
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.
Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.
Clementa Desclergue

Figure 25.6: *The ancestry of Clementa Desclergue. Her sons were the heirs of her brother, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, a notary. Hence, they took the family name Desclergue rather than Torró y Desclergue. The eldest known patrilineal ancestor of Clementa Desclergue is Raymond Desclergue. His descendants, until Clementa and including Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, are shown in Figure 18.6 on page 132.*



Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Antich Desclergue (I)
(DC02c)

Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España

Pere Torró i Hostalric (I)
(DC02b) He is also known as Pere Desclergue and as Pere Desclergue y Torró

N. N.

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

Isabel Simón
Marriage
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Valencia

Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortès. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Elisabeth Monseny

Francesc Desclergue
(DC03b) He was a notary in Barcelona from 1536 until 1544.

Pere Joan Desclergue
(DC03c)

Pere Galceran Torró
(DC02by) He was a Knight and born in Balaguer. He was a doctor in laws and participated in the Corts of 1599.

N. Desclergue

Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.

N. de Amat

Felipe Desclergue
(DC02dy3)

Luis Desclergue (II)
(DC02dy1)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Elisabeth Anna de Ratera

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)

Maurice Desclergue y Cortés
(DC04e)

Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue
(DC04c)

Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I)
(DC04b). He was a doctor in canon law (obtained the degree in Rome in 1586) and was an abbot and signed as altissima F. Torró in 1576 in a document for his half-brother Bonaventura Desclergue. He also appears as Francesc Desclergue y Monsteny in modern articles because his father was Desclergue and his mother Montseny.

N. Desclergue

Antich Desclergue
(DC03cy1)

Pere Desclergue
(DC03cy2)

Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II)
(DC02byy) He was a Knight and attended the Corts of 1626.

Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)

N. Montalt y Riu

Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2y1)

Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III)
(DC02dy2y2)

Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death 1631
Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)

Anna Pacheco

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Phillippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Figure 25.7: *Three descending generations of Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01)*

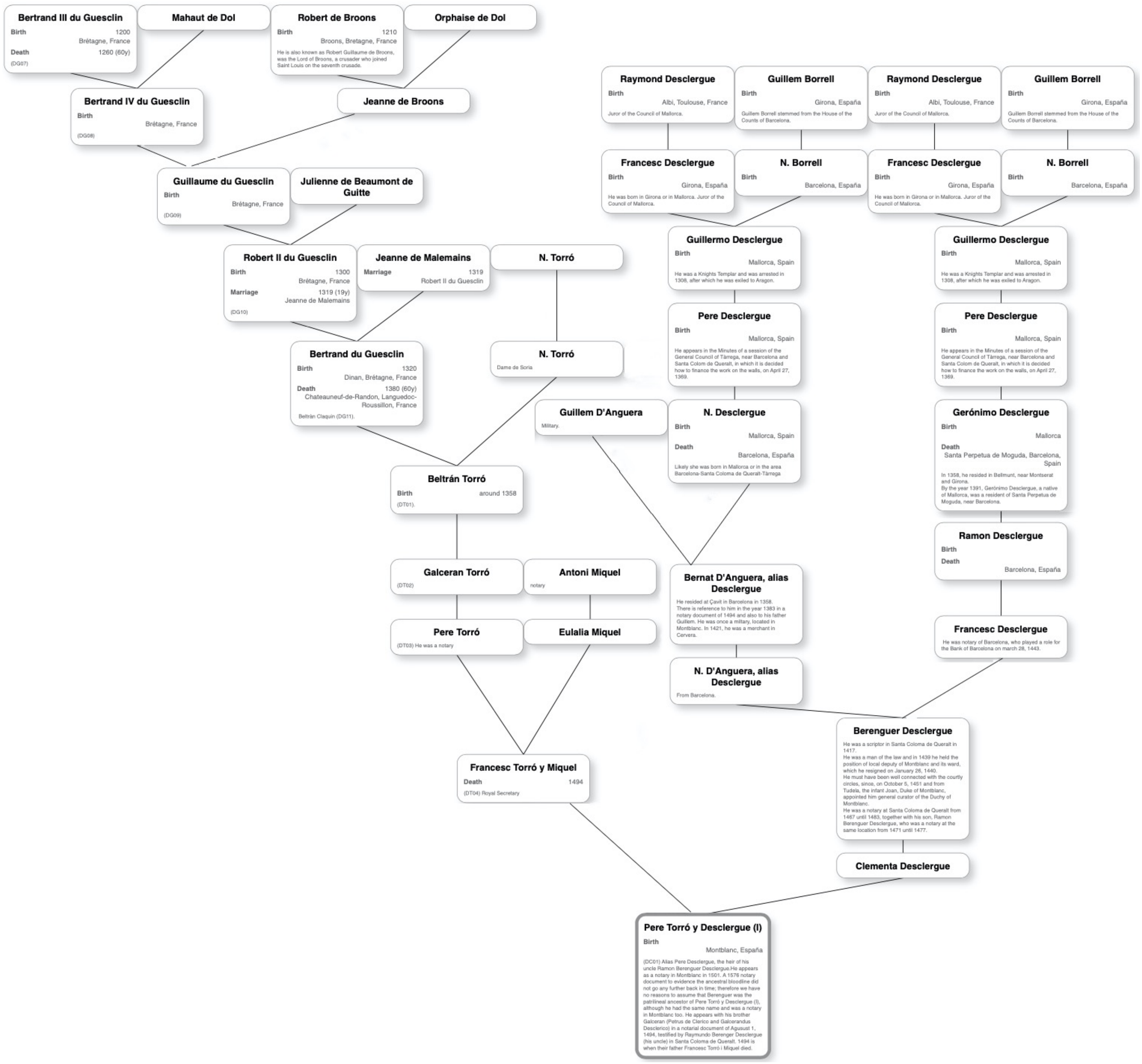

Bertrand III du Guesclin
Birth 1200 Brétagne, France
Death 1260 (60y)
(DG07)
Mahaut de Dol
Robert de Broons
Birth 1210 Broons, Bretagne, France
He is also known as Robert Guillaume de Broons, was the Lord of Broons, a crusader who joined Saint Louis on the seventh crusade.
Orphaise de Dol
Bertrand IV du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG08)
Jeanne de Broons
Guillaume du Guesclin
Birth Brétagne, France
(DG09)
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte
Robert II du Guesclin
Birth 1300 Brétagne, France
Marriage 1319 (19y) Jeanne de Malemains
(DG10)
Jeanne de Malemains
Marriage 1319 Robert II du Guesclin
N. Torró
Bertrand du Guesclin
Birth 1320 Dinan, Brétagne, France
Death 1380 (60y) Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France
Beltràn Claquin (DG11).
N. Torró
Dame de Soria
Raymond Desclergue
Birth Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Guillem Borrell
Birth Girona, España
Guillem Borrell stemmed from the House of the Counts of Barcelona.
Raymond Desclergue
Birth Albi, Toulouse, France
Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
Guillem Borrell
Birth Girona, España
Guillem Borrell stemmed from the House of the Counts of Barcelona.
Francesc Desclergue
Birth Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth Barcelona, España
Francesc Desclergue
Birth Girona, España
He was born in Girona or in Mallorca. Juror of the Council of Mallorca.
N. Borrell
Birth Barcelona, España
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Guillermo Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He was a Knights Templar and was arrested in 1308, after which he was exiled to Aragon.
Pere Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Pere Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
He appears in the Minutes of a session of the General Council of Tàrrega, near Barcelona and Santa Colom de Queralt, in which it is decided how to finance the work on the walls, on April 27, 1369.
Guillem D'Anguera
Military.
N. Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
Death Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega
Gerónimo Desclergue
Birth Mallorca
Death Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
In 1358, he resided in Bellmunt, near Montserat and Girona.
By the year 1391, Gerónimo Desclergue, a native of Mallorca, was a resident of Santa Perpetua de Moguda, near Barcelona.
Beltrán Torró
Birth around 1358
(DT01).
Ramon Desclergue
Birth
Death Barcelona, España
Galceran Torró
(DT02)
Antoni Miquel
notary
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358. There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a miltary, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
Eulalia Miquel
Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.
Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Figure 25.8: *Ascending generations of Don Pere de Torró y Desclergue (I) (DC01)*

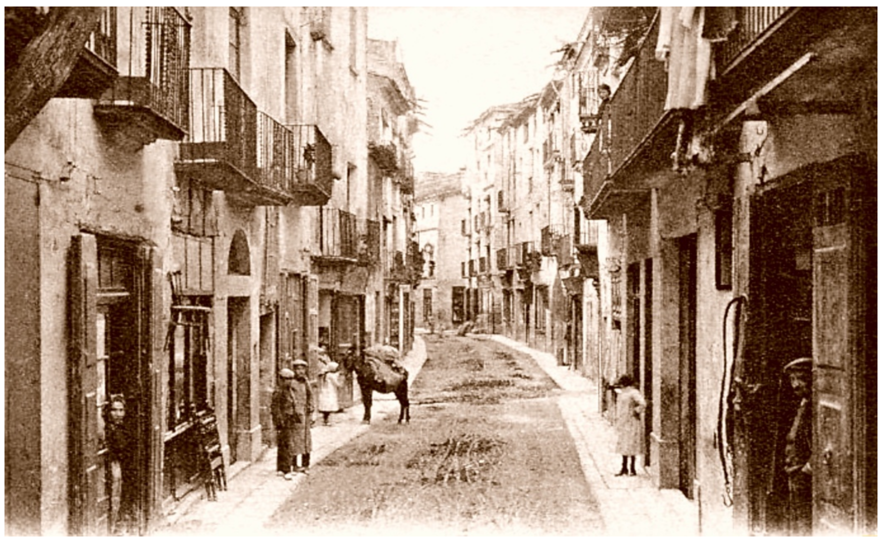


Figure 25.9: *Montblanc, Calle mayor (around 1900, 🅮)*

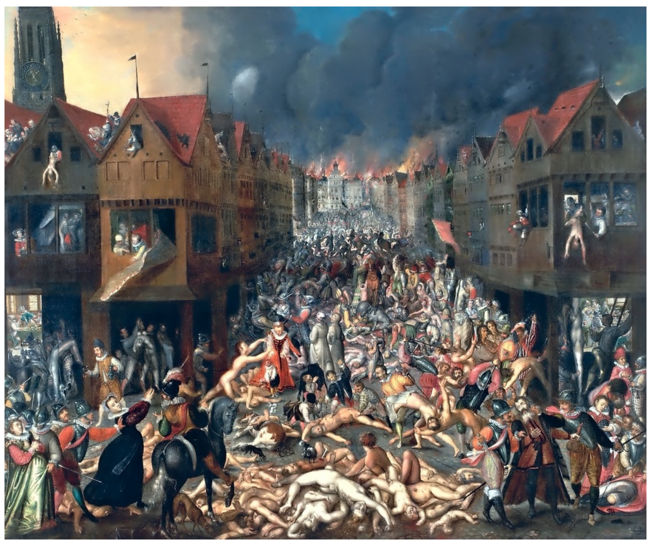
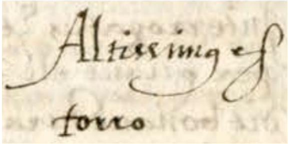


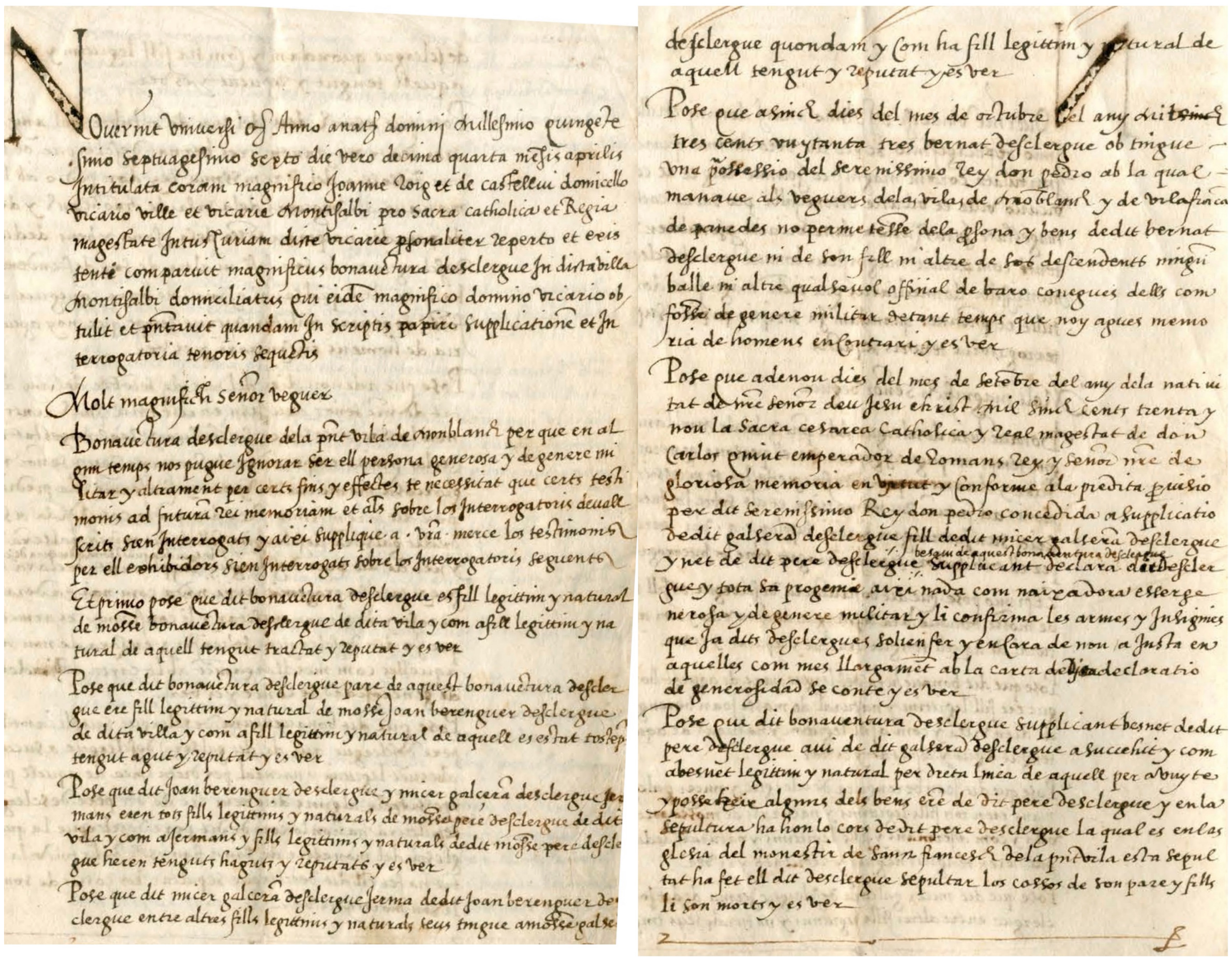
Figure 25.10: *A painting depicting the Spanish fury of Antwerp in 1576. The scene may be an exaggeration of the events because the painter and his intentions are unknown. (around 1585, 🅮)*



Altissima F

torro

Figure 25.11: *In the first edition of this book, the author made a mistake by interpreting this handwritten note as 'altissima es torro.' In reality, it is 'Altissima F. Torró,' the signature of Fransesc Torró y Desclergue. It can be found in Figure 25.13 on page 278. It was, however, this text that, in 2023, with the help of Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, led to the completed genealogy of the Desclergues. A similar indication of de Torró is found in Figure 25.1 on page 258. F. Torró is described in Chapter 27.21.1*



Nouerint vniuersi q Anno a nat domini Millesimo quingete
.simo septuagesimo sexto die vero decima quarta mensis aprilis
Intitulata coram magnifico Joanne Roig et de castelleni domicello
vicario ville et vicarie Montisalbi pro sacra catholica et Regia
magestate Intus Curiam diste vicarie personaliter reperto et ereis
tenté comparuit magnificus bonauetura desclergue In dicta villa
Montisalbi domiciliatus qui eide magnifico domino vicario ob
tulit et presentauit quandam In scriptis papiri supplicatione et In
terrogatoria tenoris sequentis

Molt magnifich senor veguer

Bonauetura desclergue dela pnt vila de Monblanch per que en al
gun temps nos puque Ignorar ser ell persona generosa y de genere mi
litar y altrament per certs fins y effectes te necessitat que certs testi
monis ad futura rei memoriam et als sobre los Interrogatoris deuall
scrits sien Interrogats y axi supplique a vra merce los testimonis
per ell exhibidors sien Interrogats sobre los Interrogatoris seguents

Et primo pose que dit bonauetura desclergue es fill legittim y natural
de mosse bonauetura desclergue de dita vila y com a fill legittim y na
tural de aquell tengut tractat y reputat y es ver

Pose que dit bonauetura desclergue pare de aquest bonauetura descler
gue ere fill legittim y natural de mosse Joan berenguer desclergue
de dita villa y com a fill legittim y natural de aquell es estat tostep
tengut agut y reputat y es ver

Pose que dit Joan berenguer desclergue y micer galcera desclergue ger
mans eren tots fills legittims y naturals de mosse pere desclergue de dit
vila y com a germans y fills legittims y naturals dedit mosse pere descle
gue heren tenguts haguts y reputats y es ver

Pose que dit micer galcera desclergue germa dedit Joan berenguer des
clergue entre altres fills legittims y naturals seus tingue a mosse galse

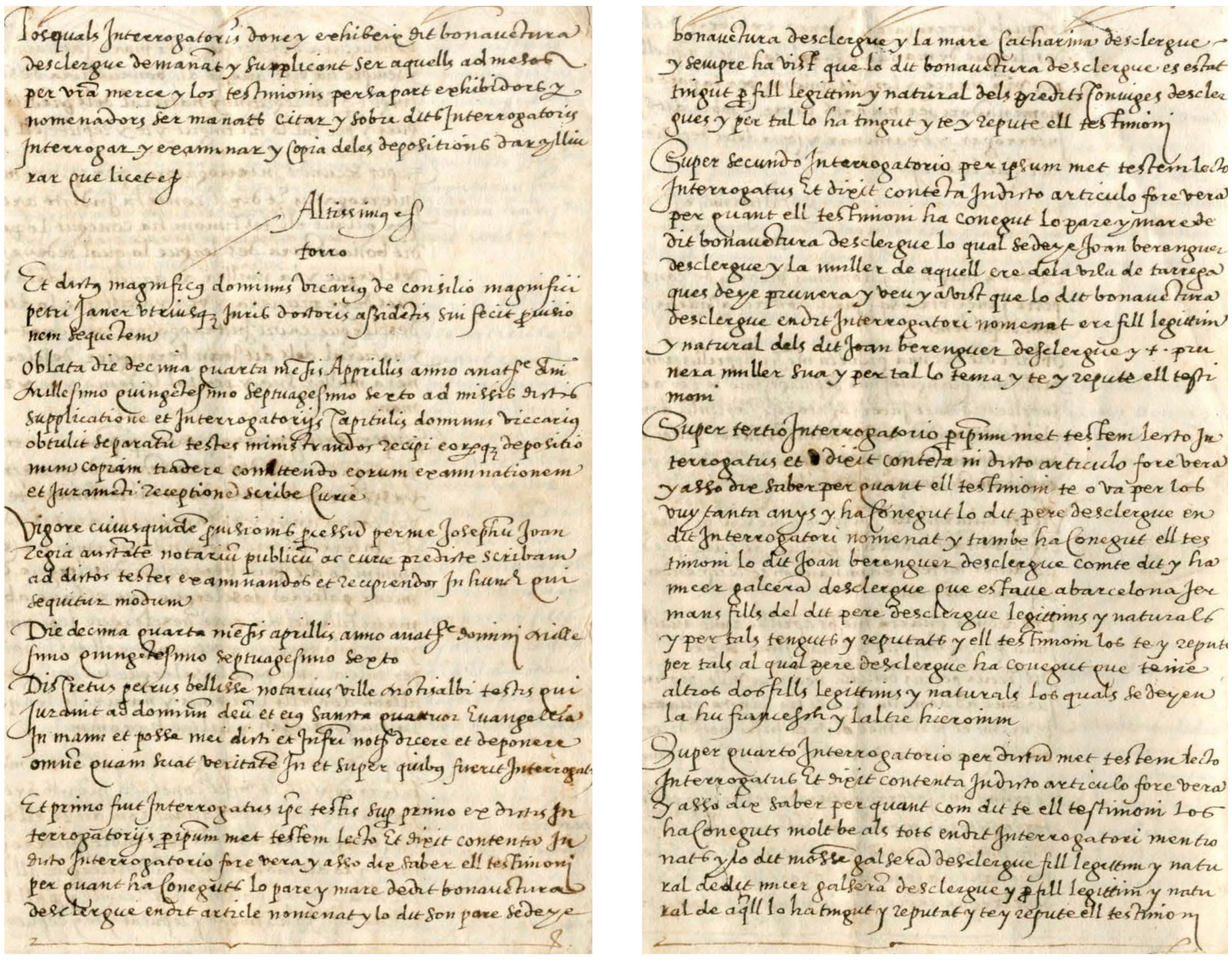
desclergue quondam y com ha fill legittim y natural de
aquell tengut y reputat y es ver

Pose que a sinch dies del mes de octubre del any mil tres
tres cents vuytanta tres bernat desclergue obtingue
vna possessio del seremissimo Rey don pedro ab la qual
manaue als veguers dela vilas de Monblanch y de vilafranca
de panedes no permetesse dela persona y bens dedit bernat
desclergue ni de son fill ni altre de sos descendents ningu
balle ni altre qualseuol offisial de baro conegues dells com
fosse de genere militar detant temps que noy agues memo
ria de homens en contrari y es ver

Pose que a de nou dies del mes de setebre del any dela nativi
tat de nre senor deu Jesu christ mil sinch cents trenta y
nou la Sacra cesarea Catholica y Real magestat de don
Carlos primer emperador de Romans Rey y senor nre de
gloriosa memoria en ~~[illegible]~~ y conforme ala predita provisio
per dit seremissimo Rey don pedro concedida a supplicatio
dedit galsera desclergue fill dedit micer galsera desclergue
y net de dit pere desclergue besauy de aquest bonauentura desclergue supplicant declara dit descler
gue y tota sa progenia axi nada com naxedora esser ge
nerosa y de genere militar y li confirma les armes y Insignies
que ja dits desclergues solien fer y encara de nou a Justa en
aquelles com mes llargamet ab la carta de dita declaratio
de generosidad se conte y es ver

Pose que dit bonauentura desclergue supplicant besnet dedit
pere desclergue avi de dit galsera desclergue a succehit y com
a besnet legittim y natural per dreta linea de aquell per avuy te
y possehexi algunes dels bens ere de dit pere desclergue y en la
sepultura ha hon lo cors dedit pere desclergue la qual es en la s
glesia del monestir de sant francesch dela pnt vila esta sepul
tat ha fet ell dit desclergue sepultar los cossos de son pare y fills
li son morts y es ver

Figure 25.12: *A handwritten text with notary seal '1576 Mérits del llinatge Desclergue' (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 2 view 2, and page 3 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family.*



Losquals Interrogatoris donex exhibeix dit bonauetura
desclergue demanat y supplicant ser aquells admesos
per vra merce y los testimonis per sa part exhibidors y
nomenadors ser manats citar y sobre dits Interrogatoris
Interrogar y examinar y copia deles depositions daxy lliu
rar que licet ef

Altissima F

torro

Et dictus magnificus dominus vicarius de consilio magnifici
petri Janer vtriusque Juris doctoris assidentis sui fecit provisio
nem sequentem

oblata die decima quarta mensis Appellis anno a nat dni
Millesimo quingetesimo septuagesimo sexto ad missis dictis
supplicatione et Interrogatoriis capitulis dominus viccarius
obtulit separatim testes ministrandos recipi eorumque depositio
num copiam tradere comittendo eorum examinationem
et Juramenti receptionem scribe Curie

Vigore cuiusquidem provisionis processum per me Josephu Joan
Regia auctoritate notarium publicum ac curie predicte scribam
ad dictos testes examinandos et recipiendos In hunc qui
sequitur modum

Die decima quarta mensis aprilis anno a nat dni domini Mille
simo quingetesimo septuagesimo sexto

Discretus petrus bellisse notarius ville Montisalbi testis qui
Jurauit ad dominum deum et eius Sancta quatuor Euangelia
In manu et posse mei dicti et Infra notarii dicere et deponere
omne quam sciat veritate In et super quibus fuerit Interrogat

Et primo fuit Interrogatus ipse testis sup primo ex dictis In
terrogatoriis perpsum met testem lecto Et dixit contentu In
dicto Interrogatorio fore vera y asso diu saber ell testimoni
per quant ha conegutt lo pare y mare dedit bonauetura
desclergue en dit article nomenat y lo dit son pare sedeye

bonauetura desclergue y la mare Catharina desclergue
y sempre ha vist que lo dit bonauetura desclergue es estat
tingut per fill legittim y natural dels predits Conuges descler
gues y per tal lo ha tingut y te y repute ell testimoni

Super secundo Interrogatorio per ipsum met testem lecto
Interrogatus Et dixit contenta In dicto articulo fore vera
per quant ell testimoni ha conegut lo pare y mare de
dit bonauetura desclergue lo qual sedeye Joan berenguer
desclergue y la muller de aquell ere dela vila de tarrega
ques deye Prunera y veu y a vist que lo dit bonauetura
desclergue en dit Interrogatori nomenat ere fill legittim
y natural dels dit Joan berenguer desclergue y + prunera
muller sua y per tal lo tenia y te y repute ell testi
moni

Super tertio Interrogatorio perpsum met testem lecto In
terrogatus et dixit contenta in dicto articulo fore vera
y asso diu saber per quant ell testimoni te o va per los
vuytanta anys y ha conegut lo dit pere desclergue en
dit Interrogatori nomenat y tambe ha conegut ell tes
timoni lo dit Joan berenguer desclergue comte dit y ha
micer galcera desclergue que estaue a barcelona ger
mans fills del dit pere desclergue legittims y naturals
y per tals tenguts y reputats y ell testimoni los te y repute
per tals al qual pere desclergue ha conegut que tenie
altros dos fills legittims y naturals los quals sedeyen
la hu francesch y laltre hieronim

Super quarto Interrogatorio per dictum met testem lecto
Interrogatus Et dixit contenta In dicto articulo fore vera
y asso diu saber per quant com dit te ell testimoni los
ha coneguts molt be als tots en dit Interrogatori mentio
nats y lo dit mosse galsera desclergue fill legittim y natu
ral dedit micer galsera desclergue y per fill legittim y natu
ral de aquell lo ha tingut y reputat y te y repute ell testimoni

Figure 25.13: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 3 view 2, and document 5 page 4 view 1. We also refer to Figure 25.11 on page 278.*

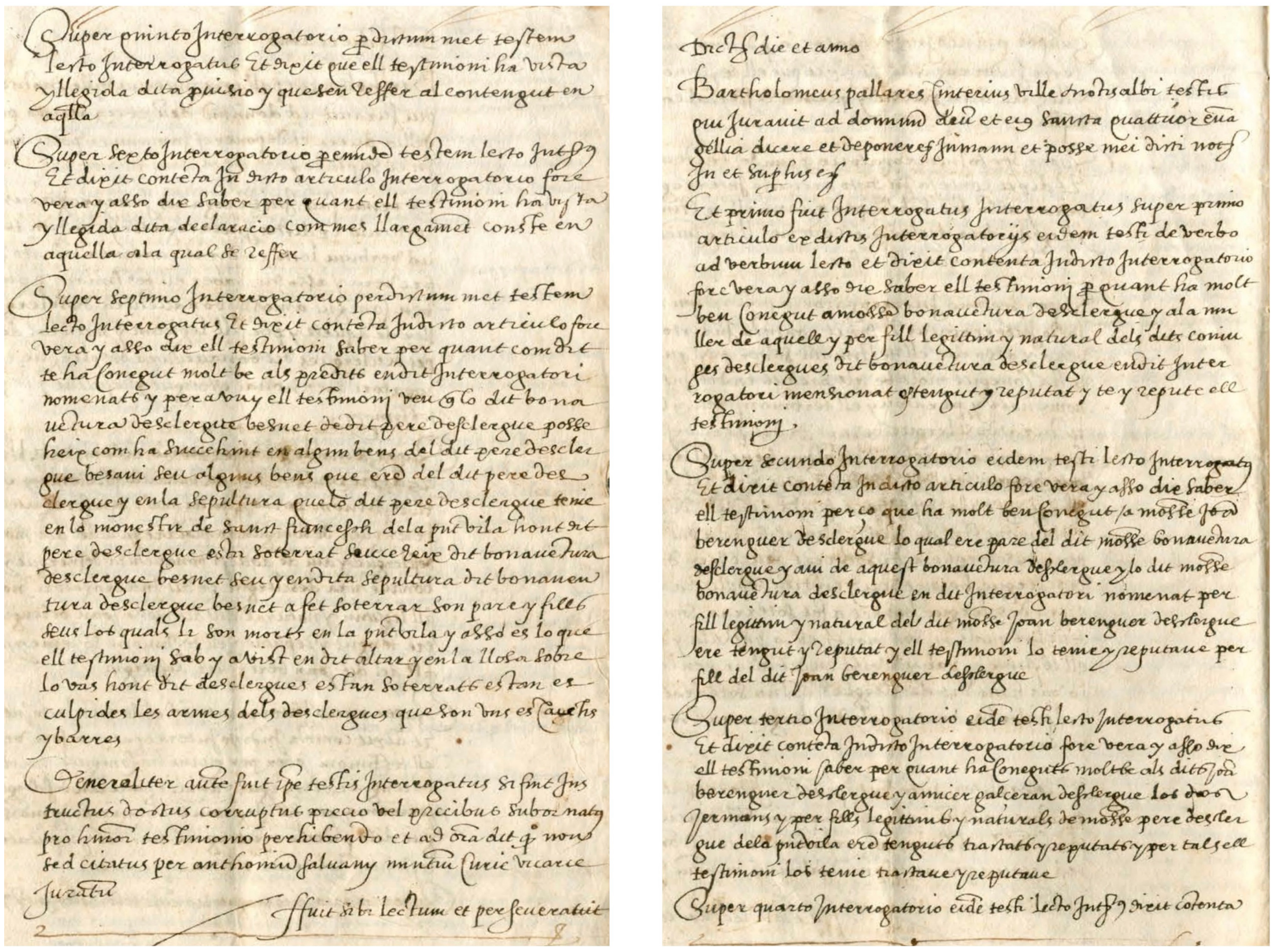


Figure 25.14: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 4 view 2, and document 5 page 5 view 1.*

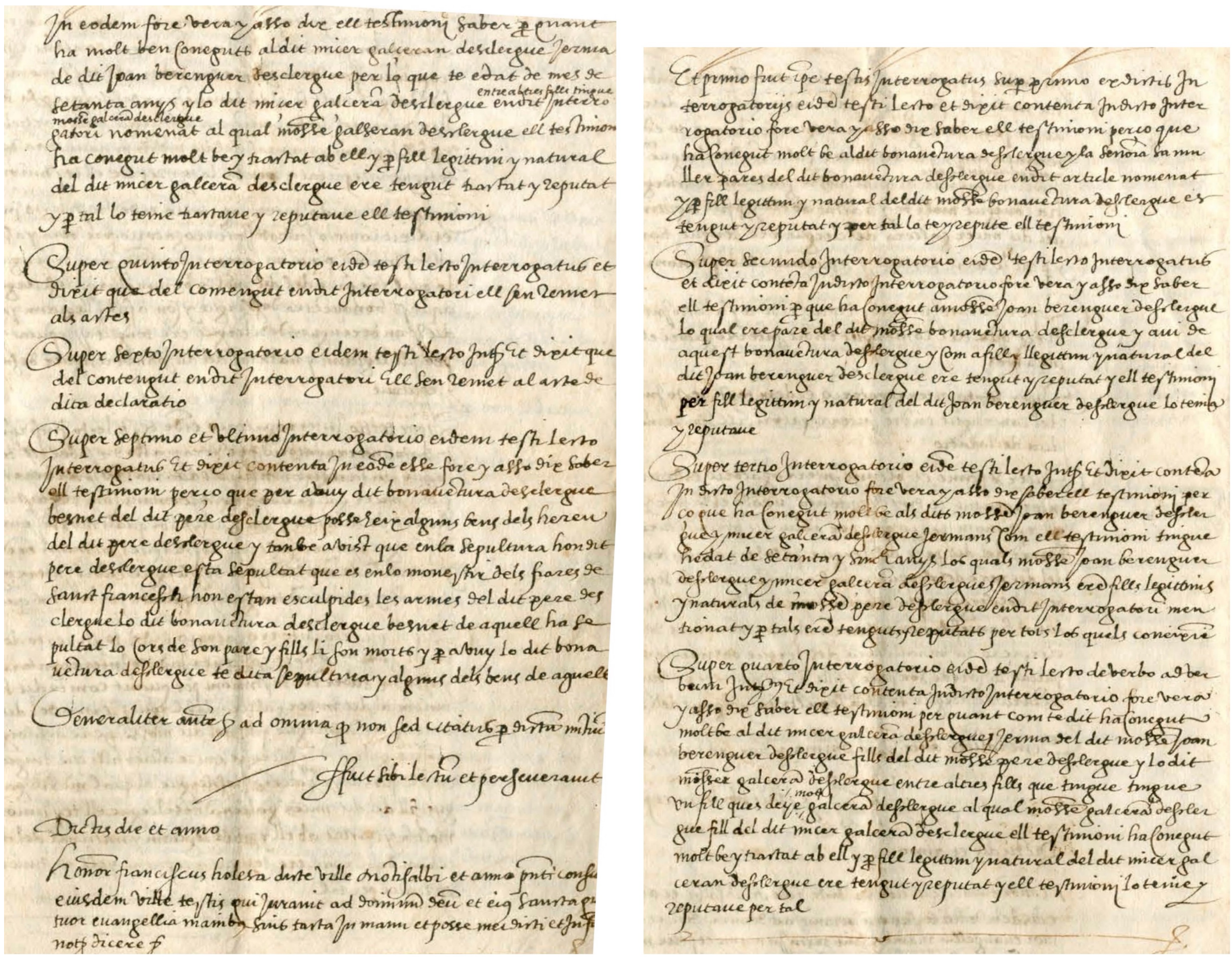


Figure 25.15: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 5 view 2, and document 5 page 6 view 1.*

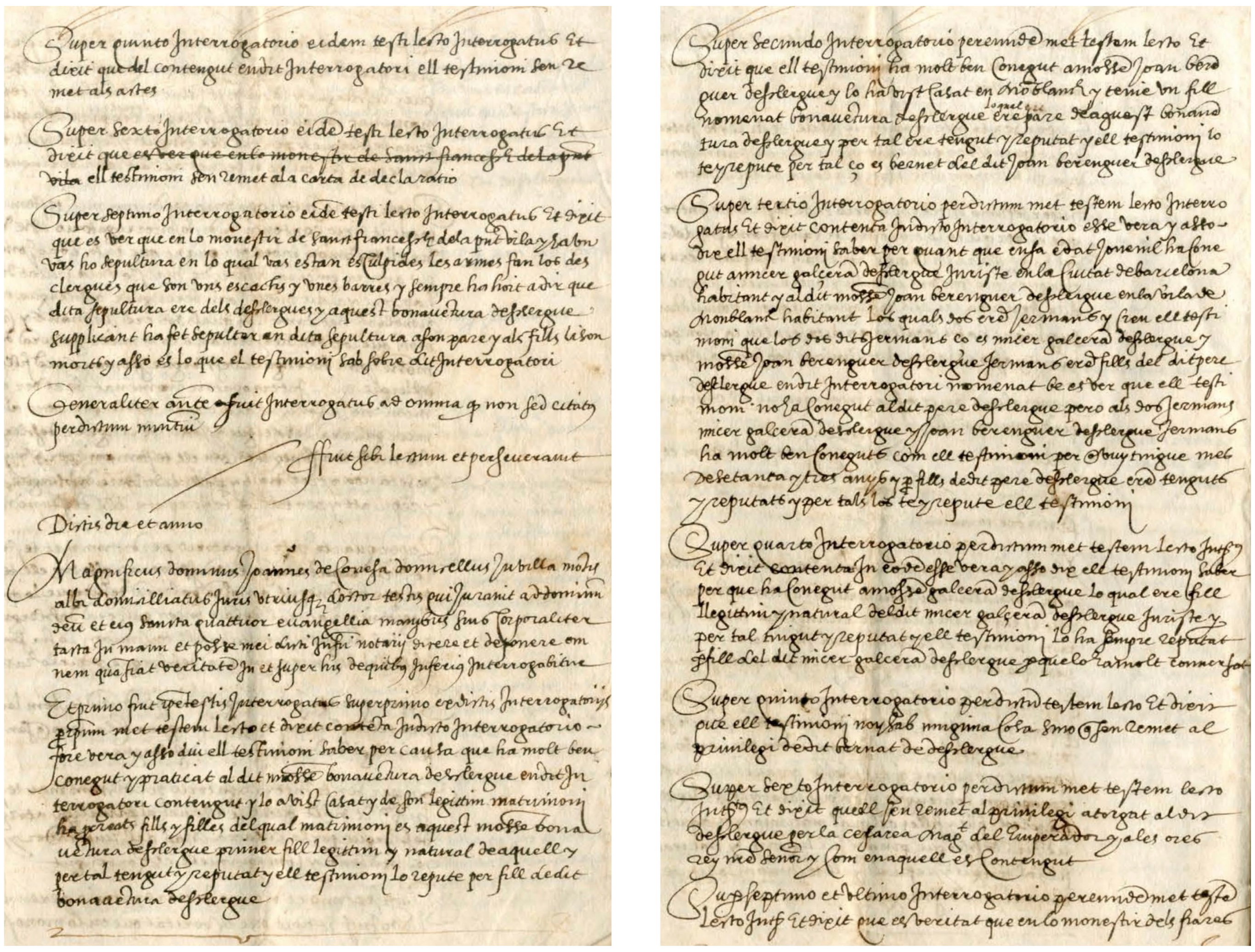


Figure 25.16: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 6 view 2, and document 5 page 7 view 1.*

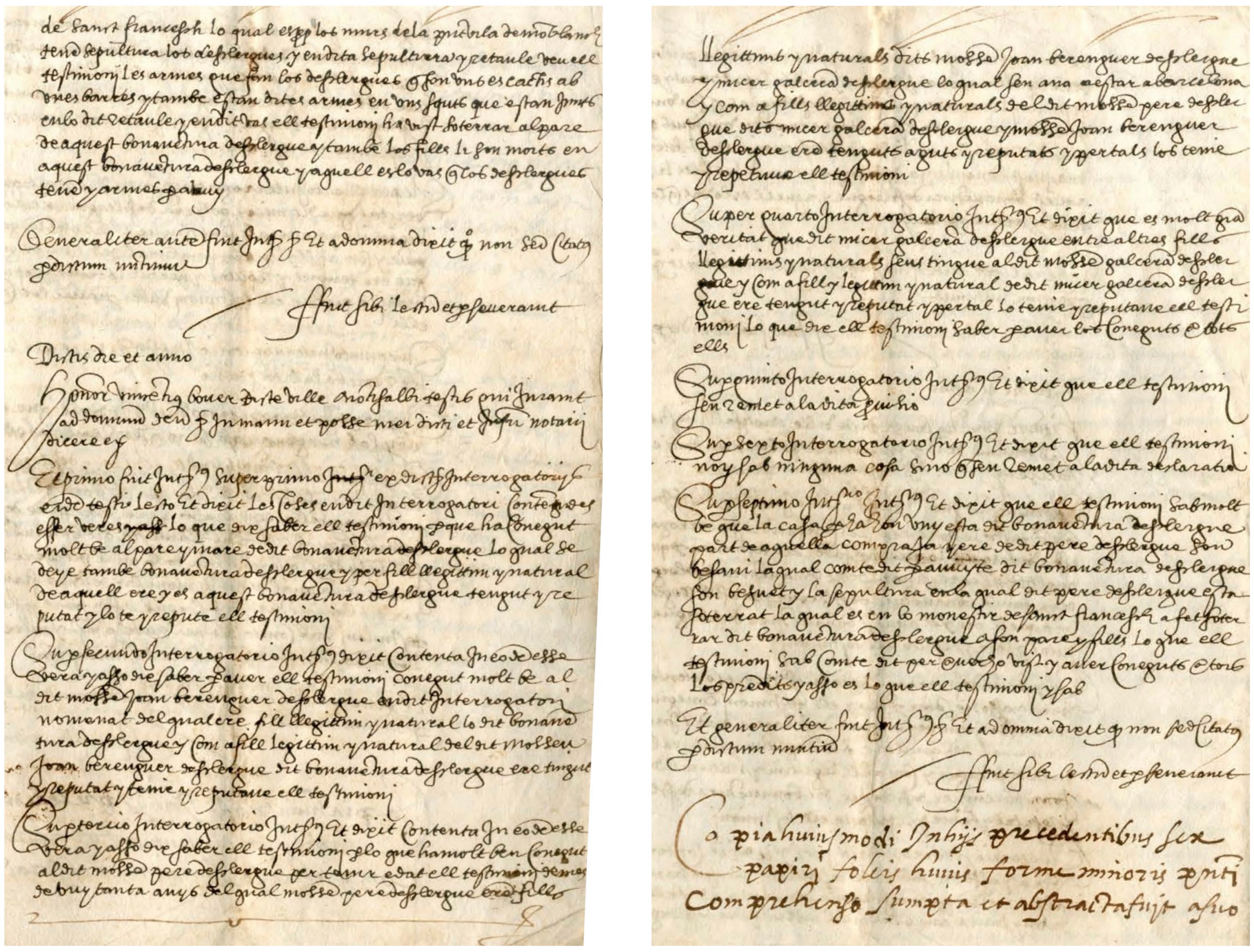
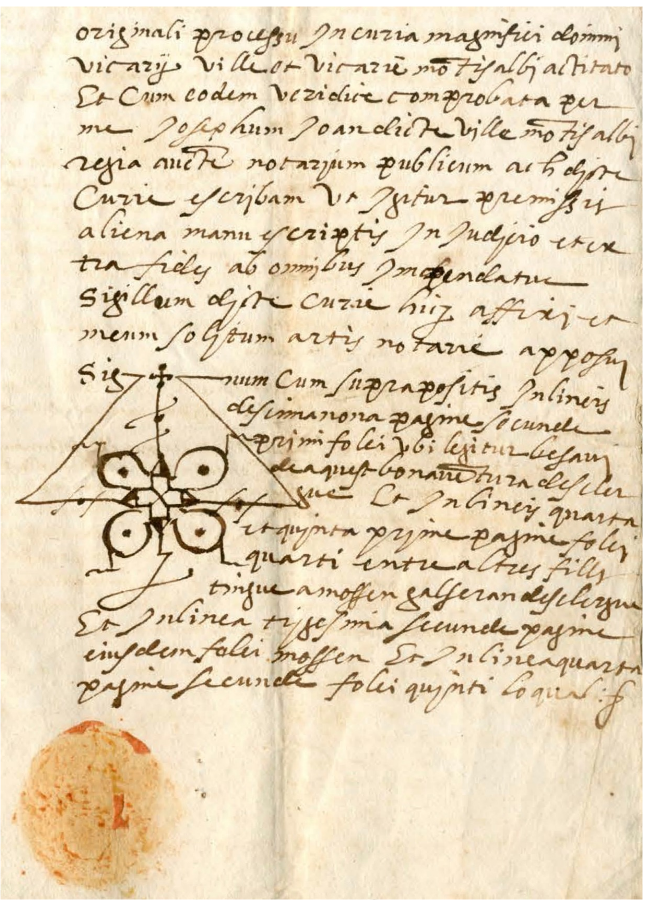


Figure 25.17: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 7 view 2, and document 5 page 8 view 1.*



originali processu in curia magnifici domini
vicarij ville et vicarie montisalbi actitato
Et cum eodem veridice comprobata per
me Josephum Joan dicte ville montisalbi
regia auctoritate notarium publicum ac dicte
Curie scribam Ut igitur premissis
aliena manu scriptis in judicio et ex
tra fides ab omnibus impendatur
sigillum dicte curie hic affixi et
meum solitum artis notarie apposui
Signum Cum suprapositis in lineis
desimanona pagine secunde
primi folei ubi legitur besany
de aquest bonaventura descler
gue Et in lineis quarta
et quinta prime pagine folei
quarti entre altres fills
tingue a mossen galceran desclergue
Et in linea trigessima secunde pagine
eiusdem folei mossen Et in linea quarta
pagine secunde folei quinti lo qual. f.

Figure 25.18: *Last page of a handwritten text with notary seal '1576 Mérits del llinatge Desclergue' . (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 5 page 8 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

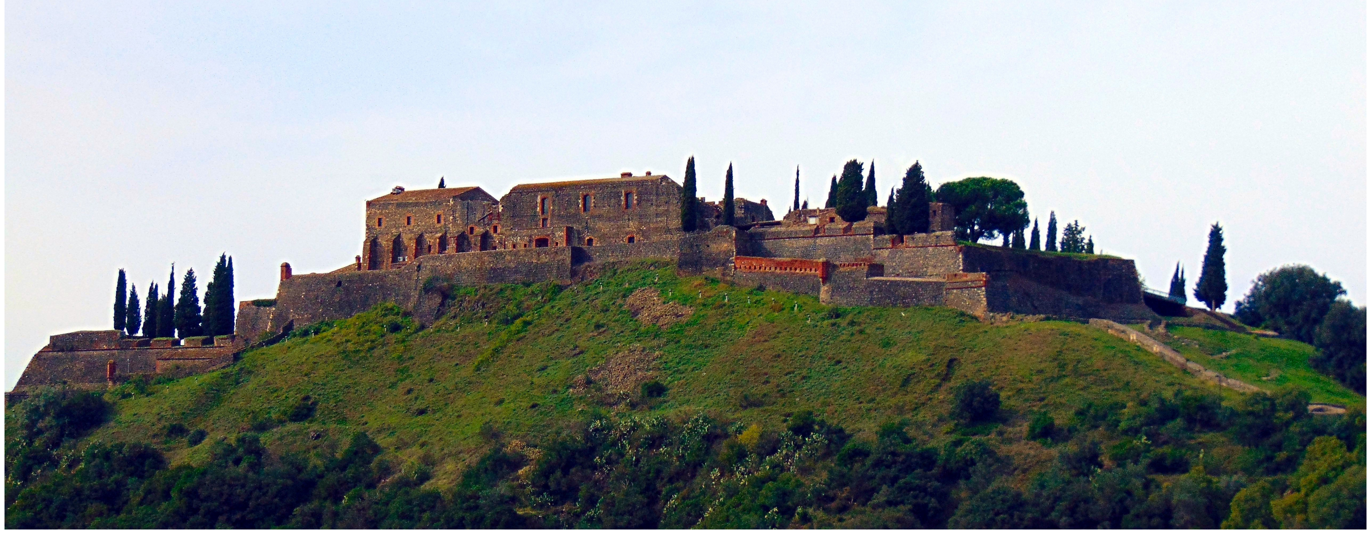
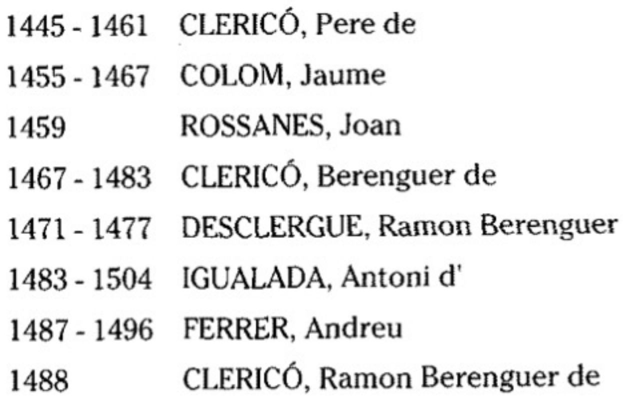


Figure 25.19: *The castle of our Hostalric ancestors, described in Chapter 25.0.3. Credit of the Reverend Josep Maria Viñolas Esteva (modified). The historic military fortress atop volcanic rock, guarding strategic routes between Barcelona and France was built on the location of our ancestor's castle. Initially built in the 18th century, it replaced our ancestor's medieval castle, which French troops had demolished. Declared a national asset, the modern fortress boasts Vauban-inspired defenses and offers stunning panoramic views. Now partly a restaurant, it is a testament to centuries of military history and strategic importance.*

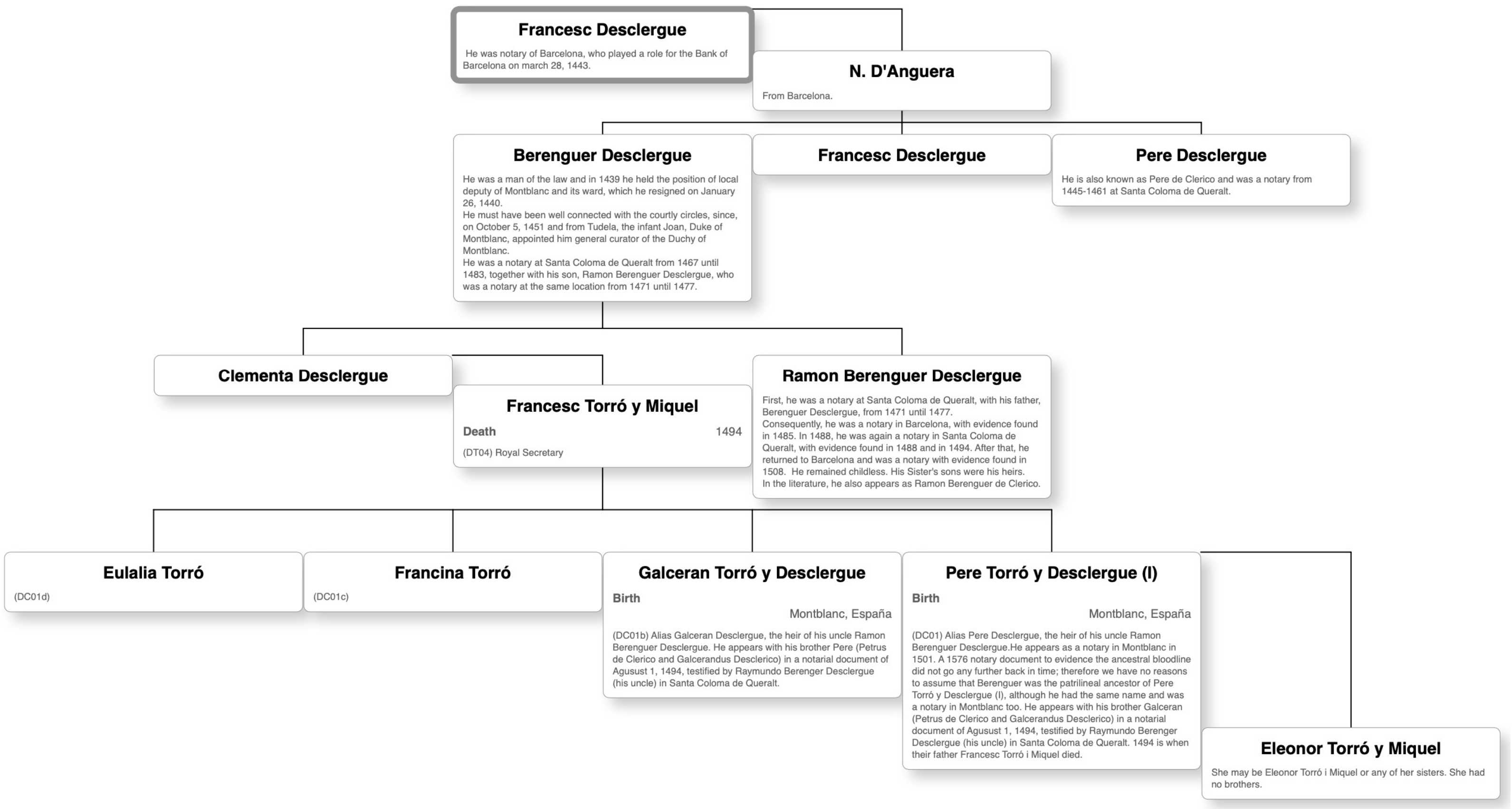


1445 - 1461	CLERICÓ, Pere de
1455 - 1467	COLOM, Jaume
1459	ROSSANES, Joan
1467 - 1483	CLERICÓ, Berenguer de
1471 - 1477	DESCLERGUE, Ramon Berenguer
1483 - 1504	IGUALADA, Antoni d'
1487 - 1496	FERRER, Andreu
1488	CLERICÓ, Ramon Berenguer de

Figure 25.20: *This document*[a] *presents observations in Santa Coloma de Queralt in agreement with the three Generations of Notaries: Pere, Berenguer, and Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. Active in Santa Coloma de Queralt and Barcelona from the mid-15th to early 16th century. In Santa Coloma de Queralt, Pere served from 1445 to 1461, followed by his brother Berenguer from 1467 to 1483 and Berenguer's son, son Ramon Berenguer from 1471 to 1477. The latter served later in Barcelona in 1485 and again in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1488 and 1494. Their familial ties shaped their legal careers, with Berenguer's court connections evident in his appointment as general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc. Pere Torró y Desclergue (DC01) was Ramon Berenguer Desclergue's heir, his sister's, Clemeta Desclergue, son with Francesc Torró y Miquel. The relationships are shown in Figure 25.21 on page 282.*

---

[a] Josep M. Porta i Balanyà, "Els notaris de Santa Coloma de Queralt (segles XIII-XX), el retorn dels protocols notarials anteriors al segle XIX", p. 145.



Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.

N. D'Anguera
From Barcelona.

Berenguer Desclergue
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.

Francesc Desclergue

Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.

Clementa Desclergue

Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary

Ramon Berenguer Desclergue
First, he was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt, with his father, Berenguer Desclergue, from 1471 until 1477.
Consequently, he was a notary in Barcelona, with evidence found in 1485. In 1488, he was again a notary in Santa Coloma de Queralt, with evidence found in 1488 and in 1494. After that, he returned to Barcelona and was a notary with evidence found in 1508. He remained childless. His Sister's sons were his heirs.
In the literature, he also appears as Ramon Berenguer de Clerico.

Eulalia Torró
(DC01d)

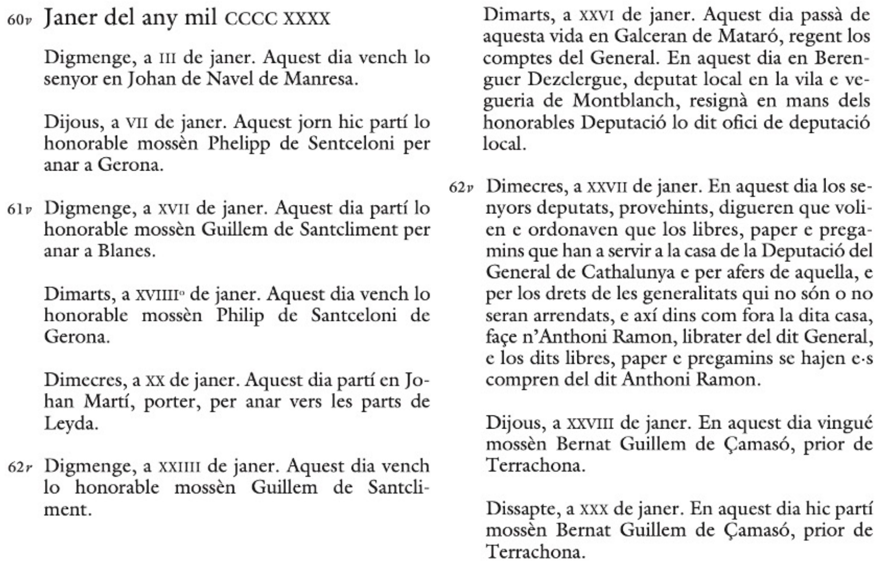
Francina Torró
(DC01c)

Galceran Torró y Desclergue
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01b) Alias Galceran Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears with his brother Pere (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt.

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Figure 25.21: *The descendants of Francesc Desclergue to show the relationship between Pere Desclergue, Berenguer Desclergue, and Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, as they appear in Figure 25.20 on page 281.*



60v Janer del any mil CCCC XXXX

Digmenge, a III de janer. Aquest dia vench lo senyor en Johan de Navel de Manresa.

Dijous, a VII de janer. Aquest jorn hic partí lo honorable mossèn Phelipp de Sentceloni per anar a Gerona.

61v Digmenge, a XVII de janer. Aquest dia partí lo honorable mossèn Guillem de Santcliment per anar a Blanes.

Dimarts, a XVIIII^{o} de janer. Aquest dia vench lo honorable mossèn Philip de Santceloni de Gerona.

Dimecres, a XX de janer. Aquest dia partí en Johan Martí, porter, per anar vers les parts de Leyda.

62r Digmenge, a XXIIII de janer. Aquest dia vench lo honorable mossèn Guillem de Santcliment.

Dimarts, a XXVI de janer. Aquest dia passà de aquesta vida en Galceran de Mataró, regent los comptes del General. En aquest dia en Berenguer Dezclergue, deputat local en la vila e vegueria de Montblanch, resignà en mans dels honorables Deputació lo dit ofici de deputació local.

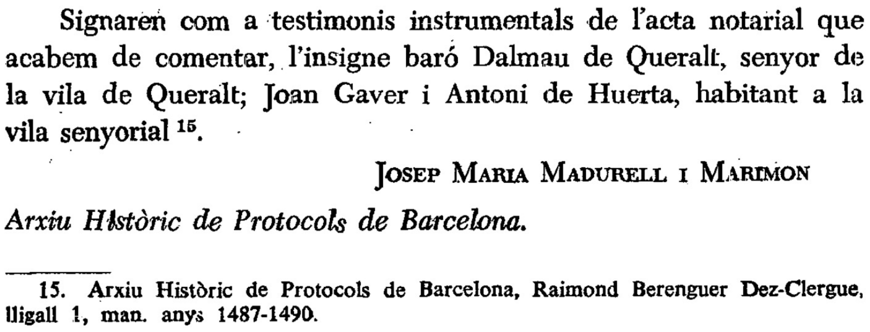
62v Dimecres, a XXVII de janer. En aquest dia los senyors deputats, provehints, digueren que volien e ordonaven que los libres, paper e pregamins que han a servir a la casa de la Deputació del General de Cathalunya e per afers de aquella, e per los drets de les generalitats qui no són o no seran arrendats, e axí dins com fora la dita casa, façe n'Anthoni Ramon, librater del dit General, e los dits libres, paper e pregamins se hajen e·s compren del dit Anthoni Ramon.

Dijous, a XXVIII de janer. En aquest dia vingué mossèn Bernat Guillem de Çamasó, prior de Terrachona.

Dissapte, a XXX de janer. En aquest dia hic partí mossèn Bernat Guillem de Çamasó, prior de Terrachona.

Figure 25.22: *The resignation of Berenguer Desclergue of Montblanc in 1440 from his position as a local deputy.*[a]

[a] Josep Maria Sans i Travé, "Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalunya, Volum I, Anys 1411-1539," folio 60-62, p. 76-77.



Signaren com a testimonis instrumentals de l'acta notarial que acabem de comentar, l'insigne baró Dalmau de Queralt, senyor de la vila de Queralt; Joan Gaver i Antoni de Huerta, habitant a la vila senyorial [15].

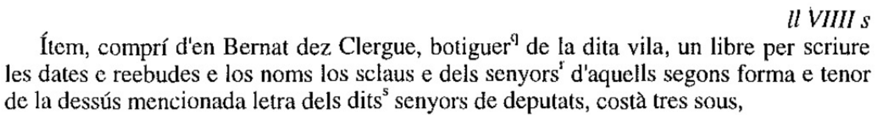
JOSEP MARIA MADURELL I MARIMON

Arxiu Històric de Protocols de Barcelona.

15. Arxiu Històric de Protocols de Barcelona, Raimond Berenguer Dez-Clergue, lligall 1, man. anys 1487-1490.

Figure 25.23: *Ramon Berenguer Desclergue served as the notary, in Barcelona, in the period 1487-1490, for a document on which the baron Dalmau de Queralt, lord of the town of Queralt, was a witness.*[a]

[a] Josep Maria Madurell i Marimonn, "El Castll de Turlada, feu de Santes Creus", Santes Creus Boletin del archivo bibliografico 31, Vol IV, 1970, p.71-76.

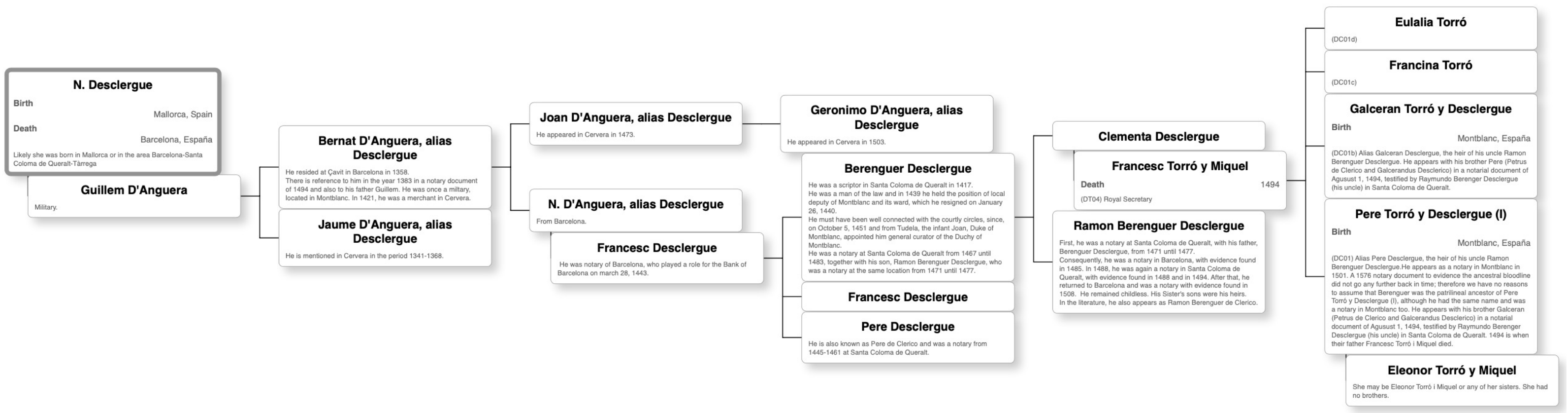


ll VIIII s

Ítem, comprí d'en Bernat dez Clergue, botiguer[q] de la dita vila, un libre per scriure les dates e reebudes e los noms los sclaus e dels senyors[r] d'aquells segons forma e tenor de la dessús mencionada letra dels dits[s] senyors de deputats, costà tres sous,

Figure 25.24: *This citation mentions Bernat Desclergue, a grocer at Cervera, in 1421.*[a]

[a] Roser Salicrú Lluch, "Esclaus assegurats contra fuga a la Vegueria de Cervera: el compte de la guarda de 1421", Miscélainia Cerverina 12 (1998) 135-147, p. 145.



N. Desclergue
Birth Mallorca, Spain
Death Barcelona, España
Likely she was born in Mallorca or in the area Barcelona-Santa Coloma de Queralt-Tàrrega

Guillem D'Anguera
Military.

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He resided at Çavit in Barcelona in 1358.
There is reference to him in the year 1383 in a notary document of 1494 and also to his father Guillem. He was once a miltary, located in Montblanc. In 1421, he was a merchant in Cervera.

Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He is mentioned in Cervera in the period 1341-1368.

Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1473.

N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
From Barcelona.

Francesc Desclergue
He was notary of Barcelona, who played a role for the Bank of Barcelona on march 28, 1443.

Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue
He appeared in Cervera in 1503.

Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.

Francesc Desclergue

Pere Desclergue
He is also known as Pere de Clerico and was a notary from 1445-1461 at Santa Coloma de Queralt.

Clementa Desclergue

Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary

Ramon Berenguer Desclergue
First, he was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt, with his father, Berenguer Desclergue, from 1471 until 1477.
Consequently, he was a notary in Barcelona, with evidence found in 1485. In 1488, he was again a notary in Santa Coloma de Queralt, with evidence found in 1488 and in 1494. After that, he returned to Barcelona and was a notary with evidence found in 1508. He remained childless. His Sister's sons were his heirs.
In the literature, he also appears as Ramon Berenguer de Clerico.

Eulalia Torró
(DC01d)

Francina Torró
(DC01c)

Galceran Torró y Desclergue
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01b) Alias Galceran Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue. He appears with his brother Pere (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt.

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Figure 25.25: *The descendants of Guillem D'Anguera and N. Desclergue.*

Figure 25.26: *San Juan de Ulua, a Spanish fortress in Veracruz, Mexico.*

Figure 25.27: *Architecture in barri gòtic of Barcelona.*

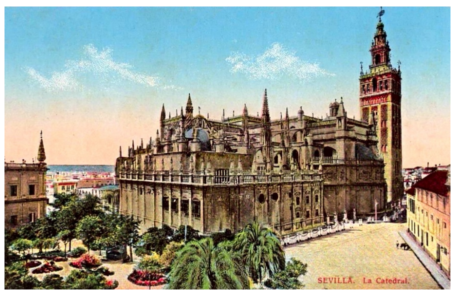
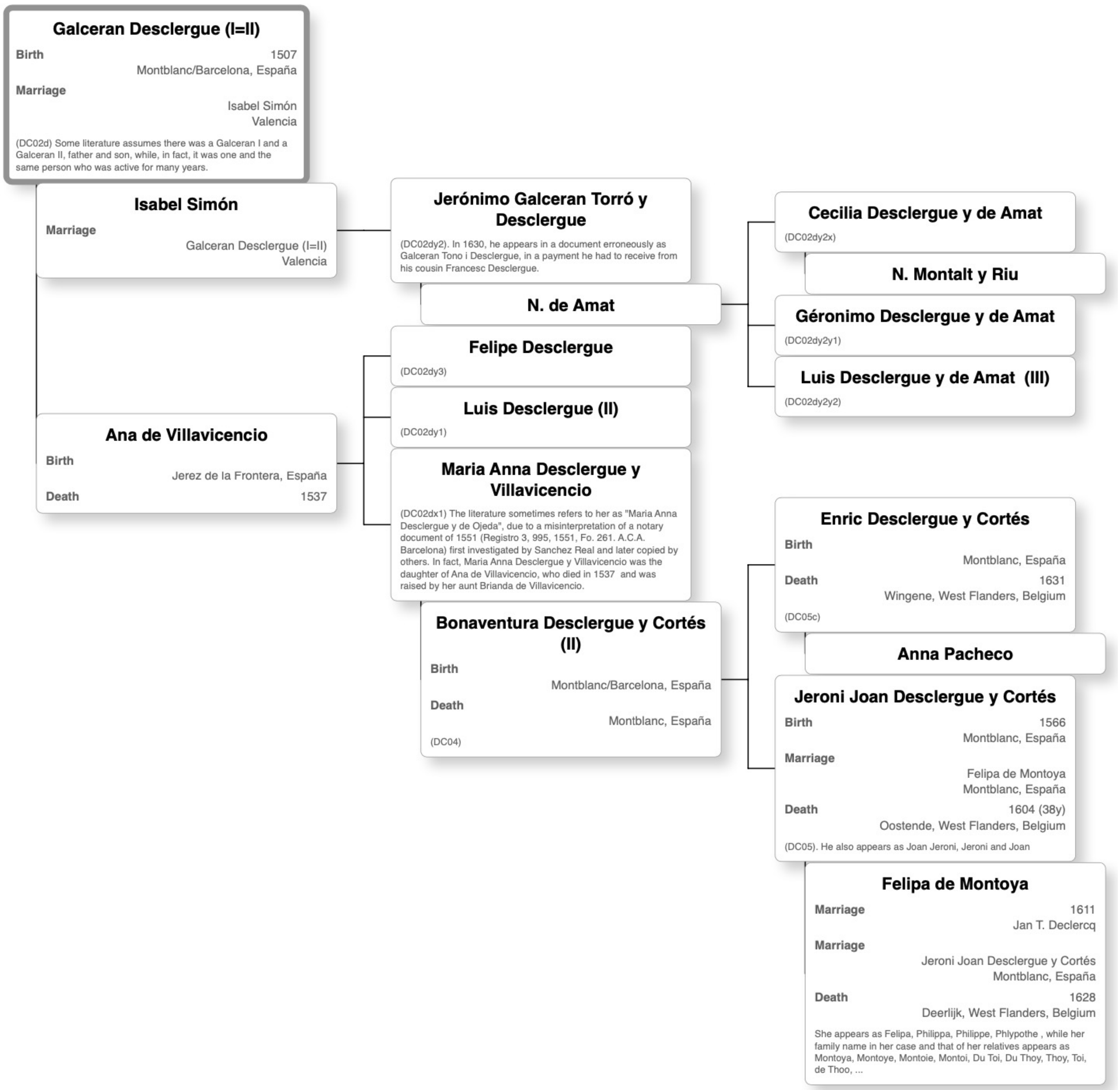


Figure 25.28: *Sevilla, La Catedral, Tarjeta Postal, Union Postal Universal, España (1920).*



Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

Isabel Simón
Marriage
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Valencia

Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.

N. de Amat

Felipe Desclergue
(DC02dy3)

Luis Desclergue (II)
(DC02dy1)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)

N. Montalt y Riu

Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2y1)

Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III)
(DC02dy2y2)

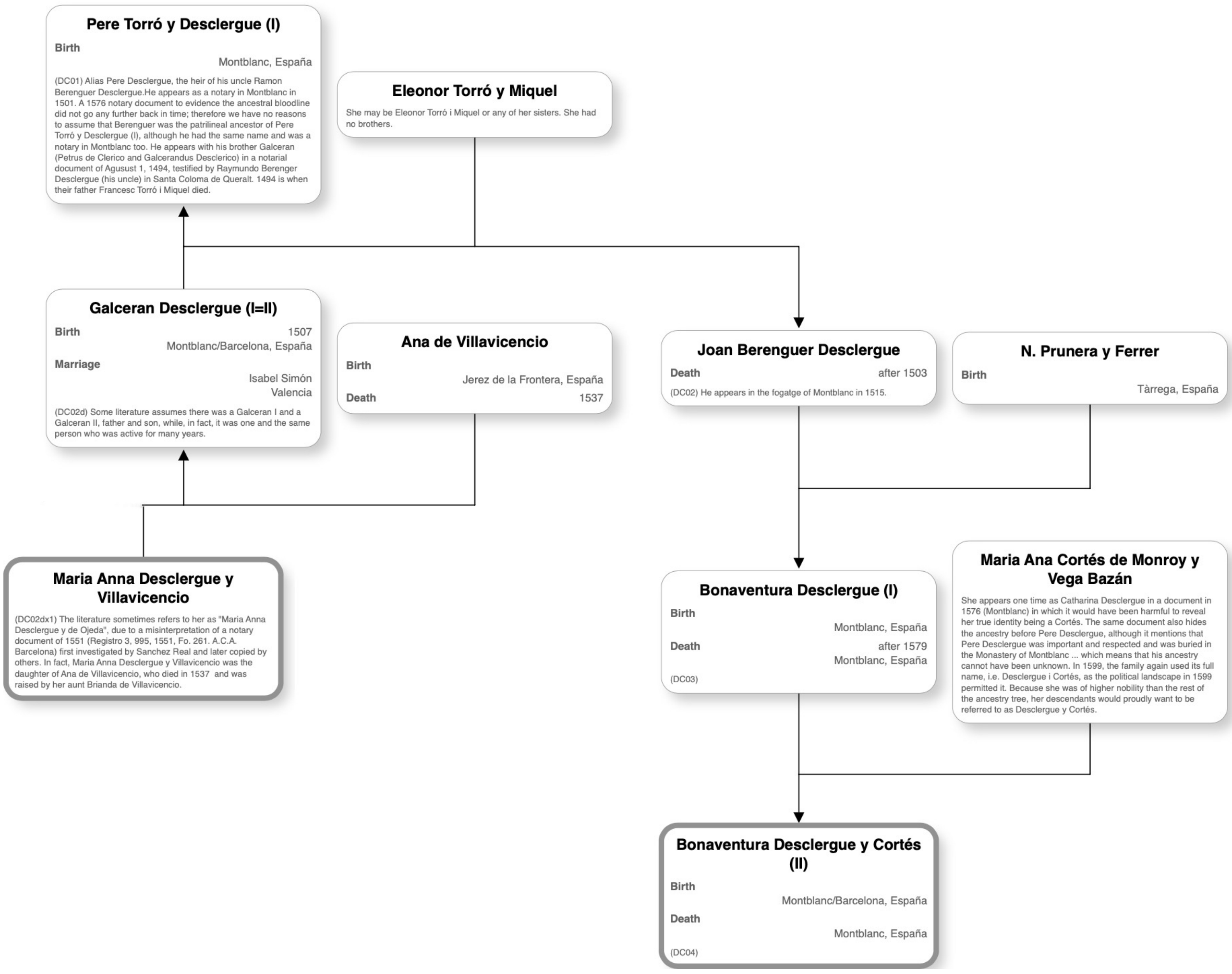
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death 1631
Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)

Anna Pacheco

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Figure 25.29: *Two descending generations of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d)*


Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death
1537
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 25.30: *Blood-relationship between Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1) and Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) (I)*

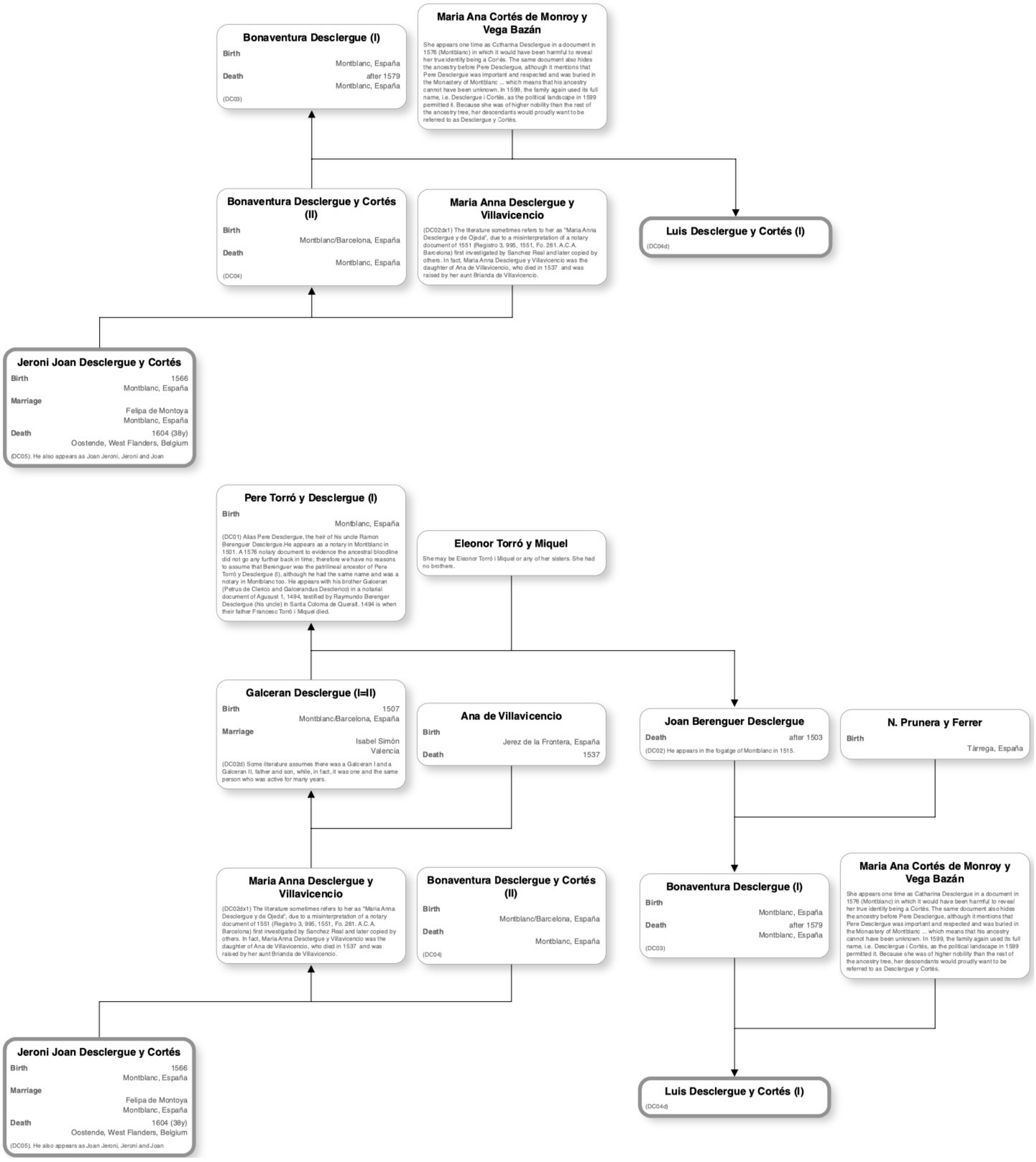
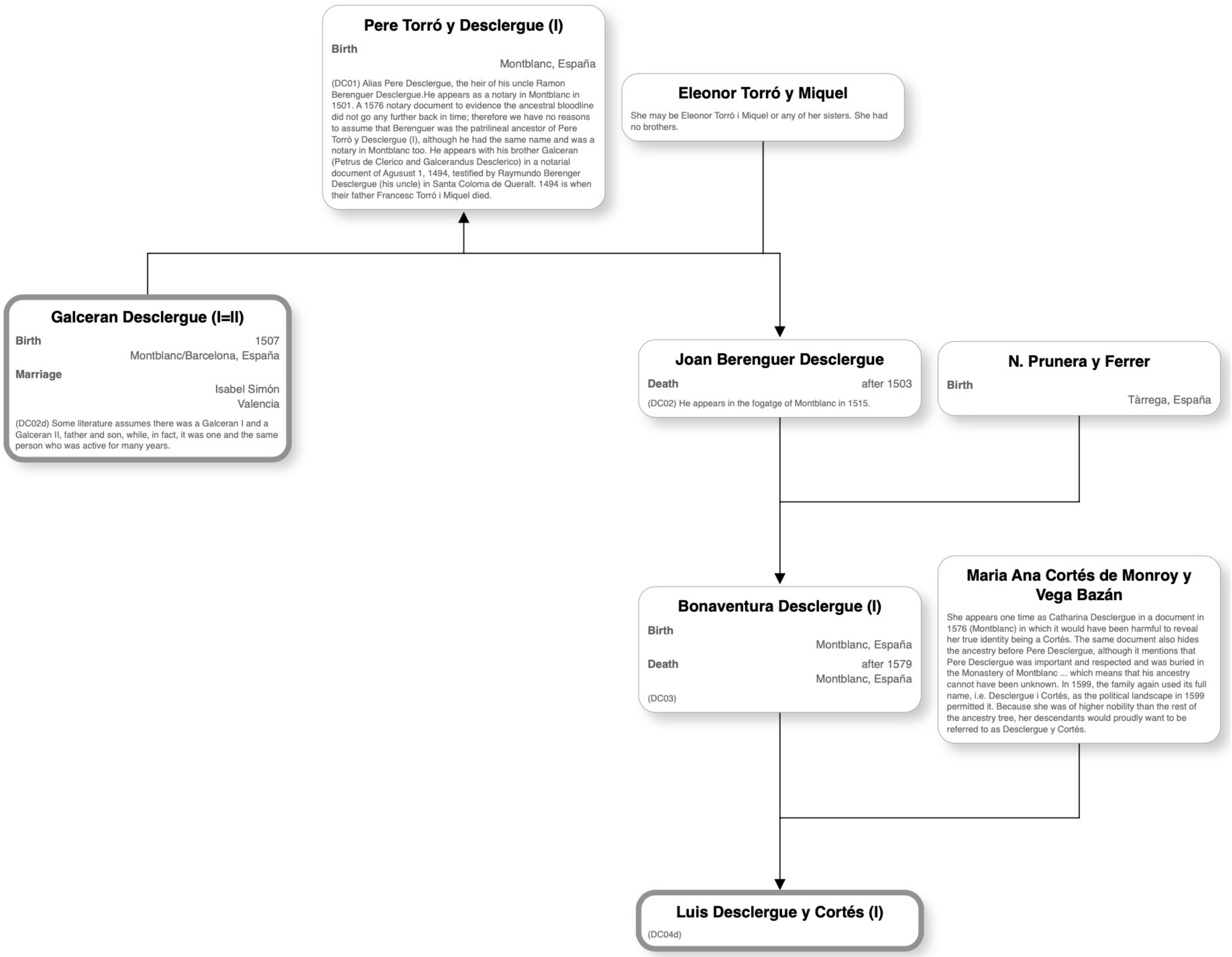

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death
1537
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)

Figure 25.31: *Blood-relationship between our ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (DC04d).*


Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)

(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 25.32: *Blood-relationship between Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (DC04d).*

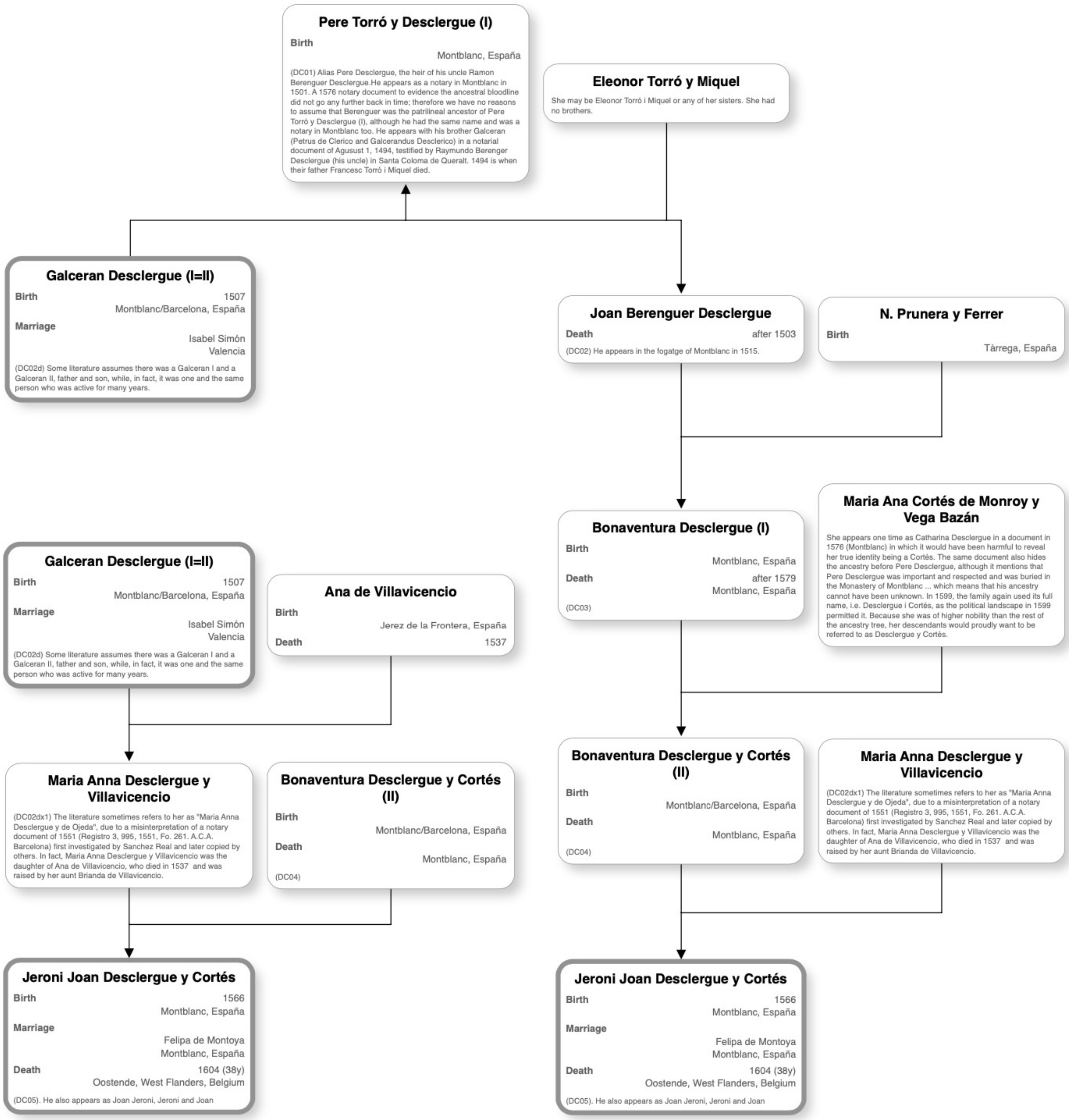

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death
1537
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Figure 25.33: *Blood-relationship between Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and our ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).*

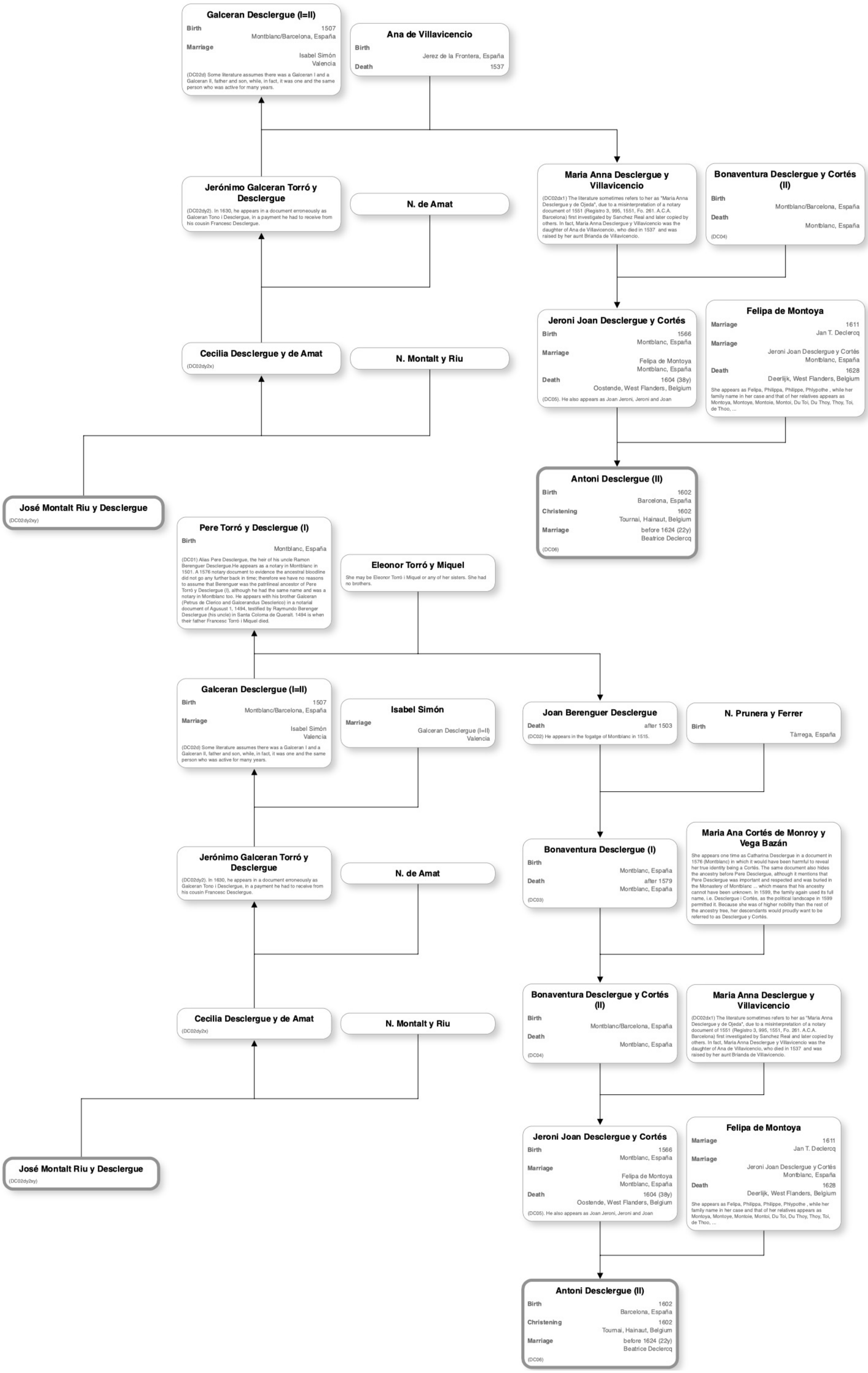

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.
N. de Amat
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)
N. Montalt y Riu
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue
(DC02dy2xy)
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Isabel Simón
Marriage Galceran Desclergue (I=II) Valencia
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.
N. de Amat
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)
N. Montalt y Riu
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue
(DC02dy2xy)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Figure 25.34: *Blood-relationship between José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2xy) and Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)*

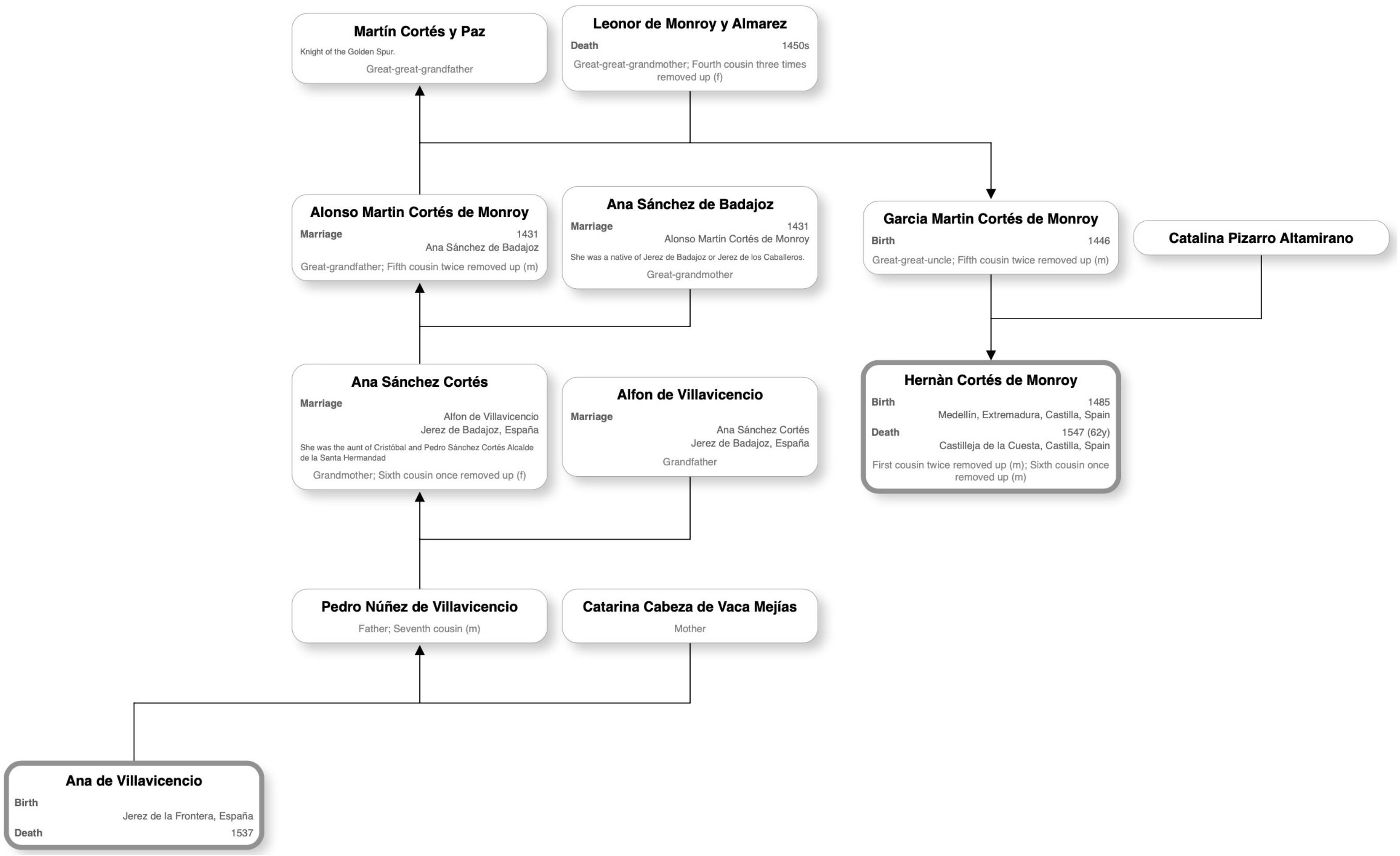

Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Great-great-grandfather
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Great-great-grandmother; Fourth cousin three times removed up (f)
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Great-grandfather; Fifth cousin twice removed up (m)
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Great-grandmother
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1446
Great-great-uncle; Fifth cousin twice removed up (m)
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage
Alfon de Villavicencio
Jerez de Badajoz, España
She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad
Grandmother; Sixth cousin once removed up (f)
Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Jerez de Badajoz, España
Grandfather
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1485
Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Death 1547 (62y)
Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
First cousin twice removed up (m); Sixth cousin once removed up (m)
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio
Father; Seventh cousin (m)
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías
Mother
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Figure 25.35: *Relationship between Ana de Villavicencio and Hernán Cortés de Monroy. The relationship through Anna Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazan is shown in Figure 27.6 on page 298, and is described in Chapter 27.2*

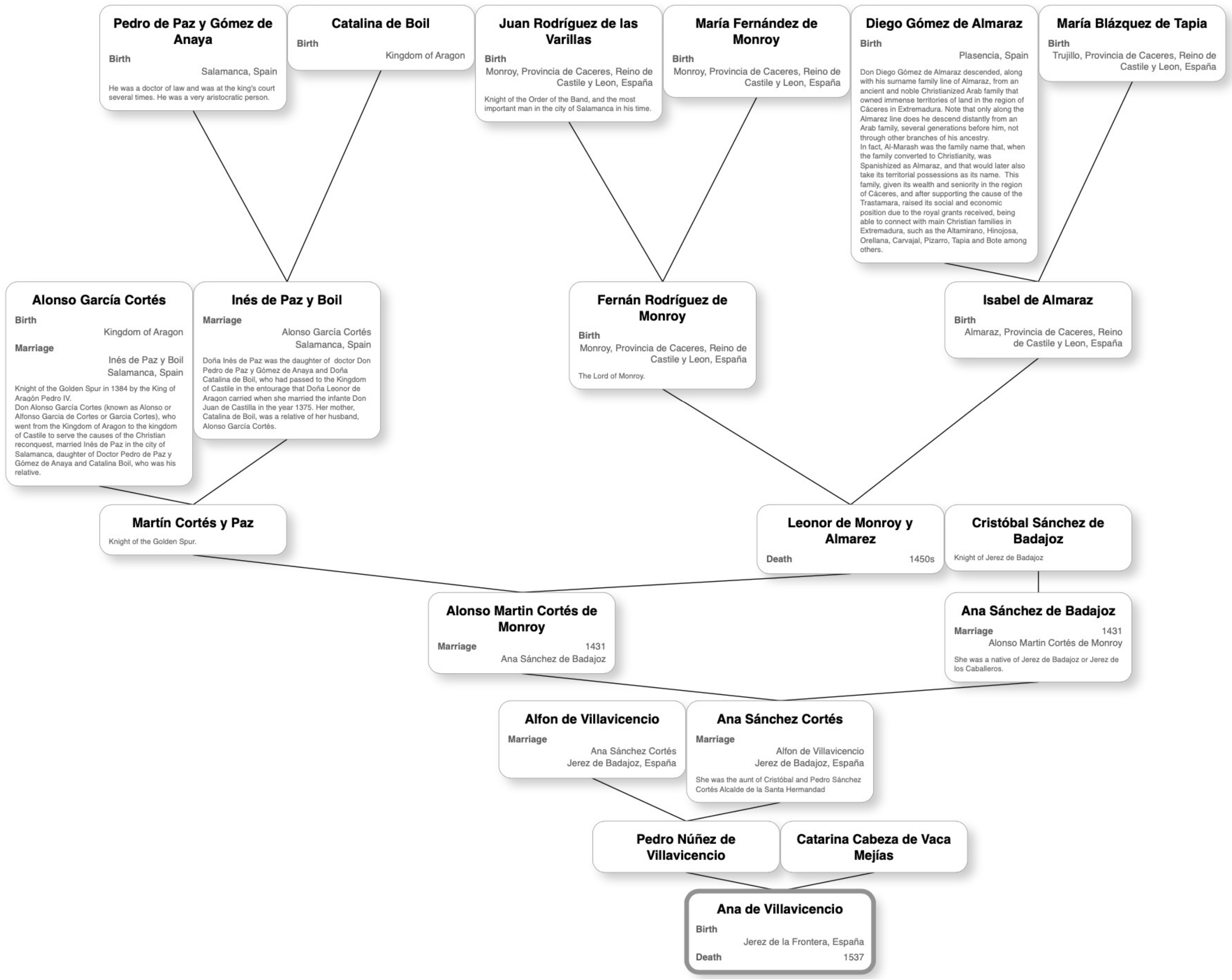

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya
Birth
Salamanca, Spain
He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person.
Catalina de Boil
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time.
María Fernández de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Diego Gómez de Almaraz
Birth
Plasencia, Spain
Don Diego Gómez de Almaraz descended, along with his surname family line of Almaraz, from an ancient and noble Christianized Arab family that owned immense territories of land in the region of Cáceres in Extremadura. Note that only along the Almarez line does he descend distantly from an Arab family, several generations before him, not through other branches of his ancestry.
In fact, Al-Marash was the family name that, when the family converted to Christianity, was Spanishized as Almaraz, and that would later also take its territorial possessions as its name. This family, given its wealth and seniority in the region of Cáceres, and after supporting the cause of the Trastamara, raised its social and economic position due to the royal grants received, being able to connect with main Christian families in Extremadura, such as the Altamirano, Hinojosa, Orellana, Carvajal, Pizarro, Tapia and Bote among others.
María Blázquez de Tapia
Birth
Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Alonso García Cortés
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon
Marriage
Inés de Paz y Boil
Salamanca, Spain
Knight of the Golden Spur in 1384 by the King of Aragón Pedro IV.
Don Alonso García Cortes (known as Alonso or Alfonso Garcia de Cortes or Garcia Cortes), who went from the Kingdom of Aragon to the kingdom of Castile to serve the causes of the Christian reconquest, married Inés de Paz in the city of Salamanca, daughter of Doctor Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Catalina Boil, who was his relative.
Inés de Paz y Boil
Marriage
Alonso García Cortés
Salamanca, Spain
Doña Inés de Paz was the daughter of doctor Don Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Doña Catalina de Boil, who had passed to the Kingdom of Castile in the entourage that Doña Leonor de Aragon carried when she married the infante Don Juan de Castilla in the year 1375. Her mother, Catalina de Boil, was a relative of her husband, Alonso García Cortés.
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
The Lord of Monroy.
Isabel de Almaraz
Birth
Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Jerez de Badajoz, España
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage
Alfon de Villavicencio
Jerez de Badajoz, España
She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Figure 25.36: *The ancestors of Ana de Villavicencio, a woman of high nobility, who married Galceran Desclergue (I=II). One of their children was Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, who married Bonavenura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04), and they were the parents of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our forefather.*

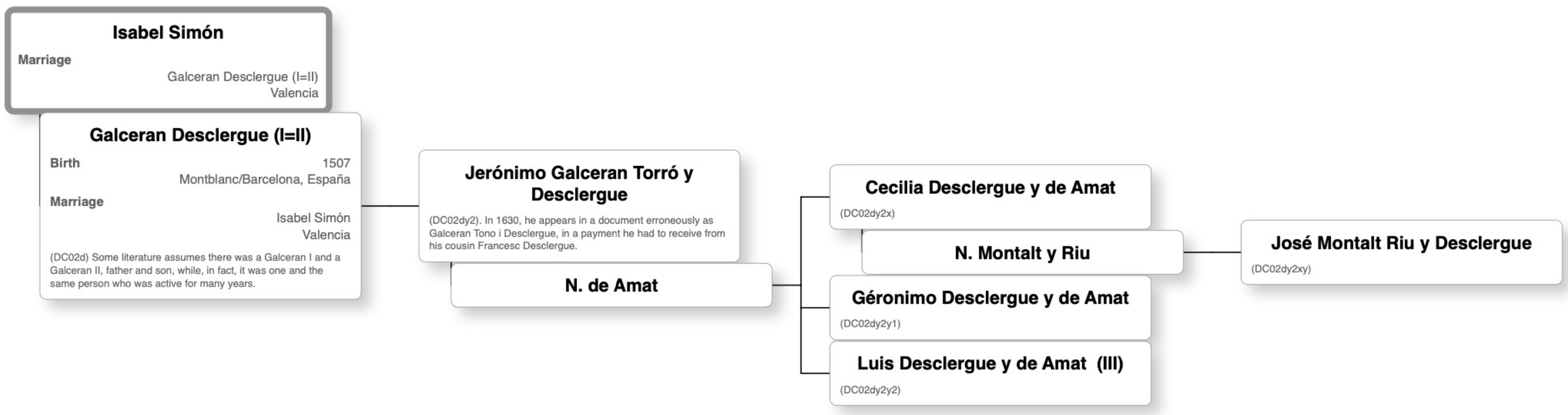
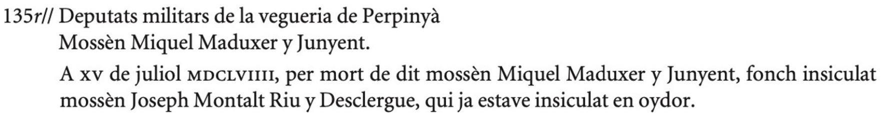

Isabel Simón
Marriage
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Valencia
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.
N. de Amat
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)
N. Montalt y Riu
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue
(DC02dy2xy)
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2y1)
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III)
(DC02dy2y2)

Figure 25.37: *The descendants of Isabel Simón and Galceran Desclergue (I=II).*

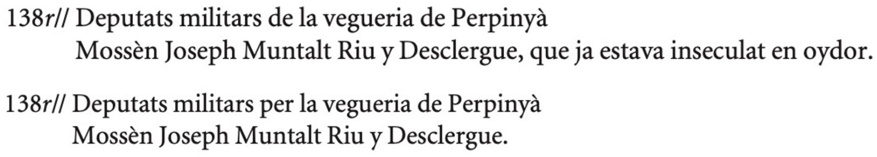


135*r*// Deputats militars de la vegueria de Perpinyà
Mossèn Miquel Maduxer y Junyent.
A xv de juliol mdclviiii, per mort de dit mossèn Miquel Maduxer y Junyent, fonch insiculat mossèn Joseph Montalt Riu y Desclergue, qui ja estave insiculat en oydor.

Figure 25.38: *Joseph Montalt Riu y Desclergue in Perpignan in 1659.* [a]

---

[a] Els llibres de l'ànima de la diputació del general de catalunya (1493-1714), p. 466-467, item 135r



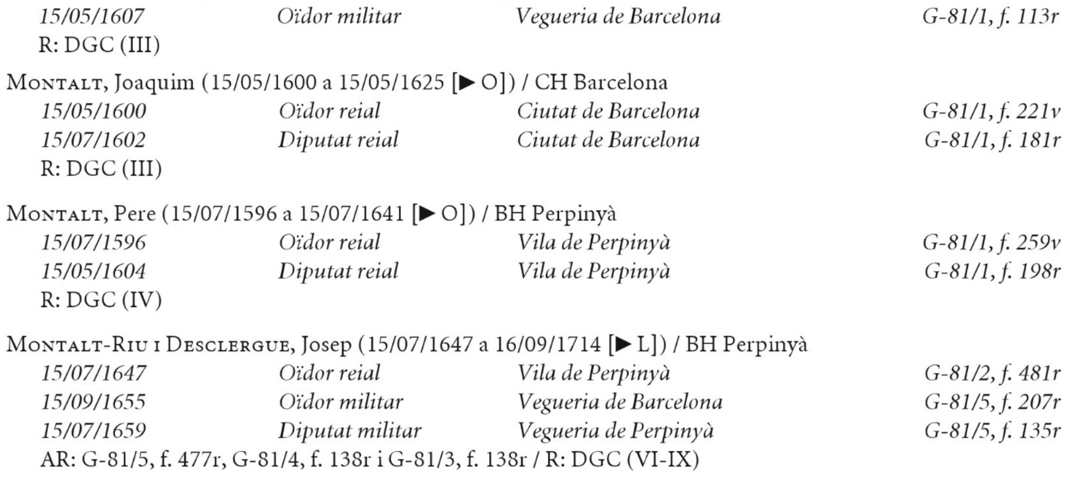
138*r*// Deputats militars de la vegueria de Perpinyà
Mossèn Joseph Muntalt Riu y Desclergue, que ja estava inseculat en oydor.

138*r*// Deputats militars per la vegueria de Perpinyà
Mossèn Joseph Muntalt Riu y Desclergue.

Figure 25.39: *Joseph Montalt Riu y Desclergue in Perpignan.*[a]

---

[a] Els llibres de l'ànima de la diputació del general de catalunya (1493-1714), p.546, item 138r.



Montalt, Francesc (15/05/1607 a 15/05/1610 [▶ O]) / Cavaller			
15/05/1607	*Oïdor militar*	*Vegueria de Barcelona*	*G-81/1, f. 113r*
R: DGC (III)			
Montalt, Joaquim (15/05/1600 a 15/05/1625 [▶ O]) / CH Barcelona			
15/05/1600	*Oïdor reial*	*Ciutat de Barcelona*	*G-81/1, f. 221v*
15/07/1602	*Diputat reial*	*Ciutat de Barcelona*	*G-81/1, f. 181r*
R: DGC (III)			
Montalt, Pere (15/07/1596 a 15/07/1641 [▶ O]) / BH Perpinyà			
15/07/1596	*Oïdor reial*	*Vila de Perpinyà*	*G-81/1, f. 259v*
15/05/1604	*Diputat reial*	*Vila de Perpinyà*	*G-81/1, f. 198r*
R: DGC (IV)			
Montalt-Riu i Desclergue, Josep (15/07/1647 a 16/09/1714 [▶ L]) / BH Perpinyà			
15/07/1647	*Oïdor reial*	*Vila de Perpinyà*	*G-81/2, f. 481r*
15/09/1655	*Oïdor militar*	*Vegueria de Barcelona*	*G-81/5, f. 207r*
15/07/1659	*Diputat militar*	*Vegueria de Perpinyà*	*G-81/5, f. 135r*
AR: G-81/5, f. 477r, G-81/4, f. 138r i G-81/3, f. 138r / R: DGC (VI-IX)			

Figure 25.40: *Francesc Montalt, appears in Barcelona in 1607-1610, Joaquin Montalt appears in Barcelona in 1600-1625, Pere Montalt appears in Perpignan in 1596-1641, Josep Montalt-Riu y Desclergue apperas in Perpignan in 1646-1659.*[18]

Chapter 26

Don Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) & Doña Prunera y Ferrer

26.0.1 Don Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), General Conservator of the Montblanc Dukedom

Figure 26.1 displays his signature, which includes an acronym indicating that his full name was Torró y Desclergue.
He is mentioned as a person from Montblanc in A. P. M.[2], and also in Jaume Felipe Sánchez.[3] In 1515, Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) appears in Montblanc's census,[4] with his son Francesc Desclergue (DC03b).
He was married to Doña Prunera y Ferrer from Tàrrega in Spain, described in Chapter 26.0.2.
We have illustrated his descendants in Figure 26.2. He became a notary very young, probably helped by his good standing due to his infamous ancestors. He died after 1503 in his 80s or even older. He was a Doncel and was a Notary at Montblanc. We know that he was married to a Targarina (i.e., from Tàrrega) named Prunera and was the father of Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) and the grandfather of Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04).
We can cite 'Desclergue, Berenguer de. Notari de Montblanc (1440).' in Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[5].
Don Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) can be found several times in old archives.
Palau y Dulcet, in his Guide, cites, in a list of notaries, this Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) with the date of 1438 AD[6].
Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) appears in 1440 as a law professional and town representative. Apparently, on this date, he resigned from his position. According to the Dietary of the Generalitat (vol IV, fol 62)'
'*Tuesdays January 26, Berenguer Dez-Clergue, a local deputy in the town and neighborhood of Montblanc, resigned in the hands of the honorable and delegated his duties to this local council office.*'
Indeed, in 1439, he was in charge of the local deputy of Montblanc and its court.
He must be well-related and linked to the middle-high nobility court since, on October 5, 1451, the infante Juan from Tudela, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him as the general conservator of the Montblanc Dukedom.
Santiago Alberti[7] writes,
'*This Berenguer was to be welcomed in courteous ways by the data we know from 1452. Alfonso Alonso was then the Magnanimous, whose second brother Joan was the Duke of Montblanc as every second king's son. He could not take care of the duchess nor go there. Joan was retained in Navarre, where he was H.M., the King's consort. According to the privilege letter of October 5, 1452, signed in Tudela, Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) was appointed as the conservator of his property in the duchy of Montblanc.*'
In URTX,[8] we find 'Desclergue, Berenguer (noble): VII, 66.'
Valentí Gial Vilá[9] writes that, in 1503, he was a witness of an event that took place at Montblanc.
In the Concordia volume, which is stored in the Museum Archive, there is an annotation referring to Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), notary, as the owner of some lands near the mill of Pas. The land limits on two sides with the road to Prenafeta, namely on one side with the path from Cantalosella, and on the other, with a vineyard of the same Desclergue[10].
Berengarius Dezclergue notarius dicte ville Montisalbis in termino dicte ville supra molendinus del Pas, apad crucem Guillermi Giner peciam terre seu mallol a duabus partibus cum camino per quem itur ad locum de Penafreta, ab alia parte cum camino que venit de Cantalosella, et ab alia parte cum quadam vinea eiusdem Berengarii. . . '.
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) is also mentioned, referring to 1502, in a document by the notary Bartomeu Joan Coloma of Montblanc in 1546, shown in Figure 29.113 on page 420. The relevance of this observation is described in Chapter 29.5.2, when Joan Berenguer Desclergue's great-grandson, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), joins Carlos Coloma to Flanders. Both Colomas were relatives.

26.0.2 Doña Prunera y Ferrer, the wife of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02)

Genetic evidence of our Ferrer ancestry is given in Chapter 73.10.4.6.3 on page 1597, and in Chapter 73.4 on page 1586. The wife of Don Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), described in Chapter 26.0.1, was N. Prunera y Ferrer, born at Tàrrega in Spain, the daughter of Juan Prunera and Catalina de Ferrer, daughter of Don de Ferrer.
Catalina de Ferrer was a noble lady. She was the sister of Don Luis de Ferrer, Lord of La Mora, and the Veguer (Doncel) of Tárrega.
Catalina de Ferrer's cousin was Don Mateo de Ferrer, a Knight of the Golden Spur and the Veguer (Doncel) of Tárrega.
Don Juan Prunera was a bourgeois and merchant.
Juan Prunera y Ferrer, the brother of N. Prunera y Ferrer, was '*Ingresó en la Cartuja de Santa María de Scala Dei.*'
The Ferrers had land in Montblanc, and Catalina de Ferrer's dowry included some of these lands.

---

[2] Arxiu Parroquial de Montblanc (A. P. M.), reg. num. 1 fr,. foli 24r

[3] Jaume Felipe Sánchez, 'L' ermita i el retaule de Sant Joan Baptista de Montblanc (Segle XVI)

[4] Jordi Sotorra i Montblanch, 'El Fogatge de 1515, A la Conca de Barberà i la Baixa Segarra'

[5] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[6] A Palau y Dulcet. Guía de Montblanch. Barcelona, 1931. Pág. 94. (It does not say where it is taken from)

[7] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo' , page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

[8] Pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics

[9] Valentí Gial Vilá, 'Conflictes entre poblet i Montblanc per Prenafeta, Segles XV-XVi' , Aplec de Treballs (Montblanc) 19 (2001), 13-14, Centre d' Estudis de la Conca de Barberà.

[10] Concordia. Museo-Archivo de Montblanc. Fol. 28 v.

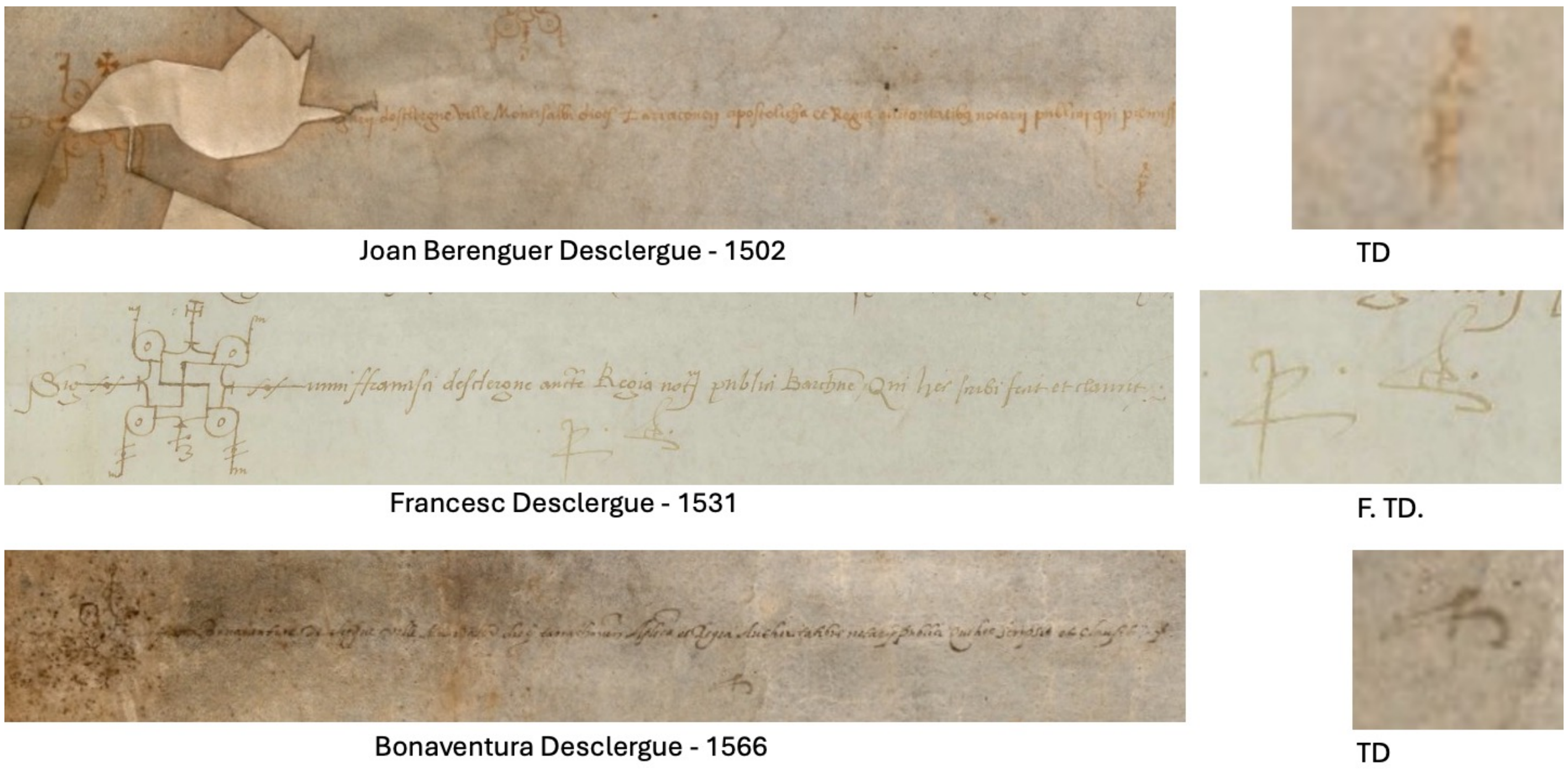
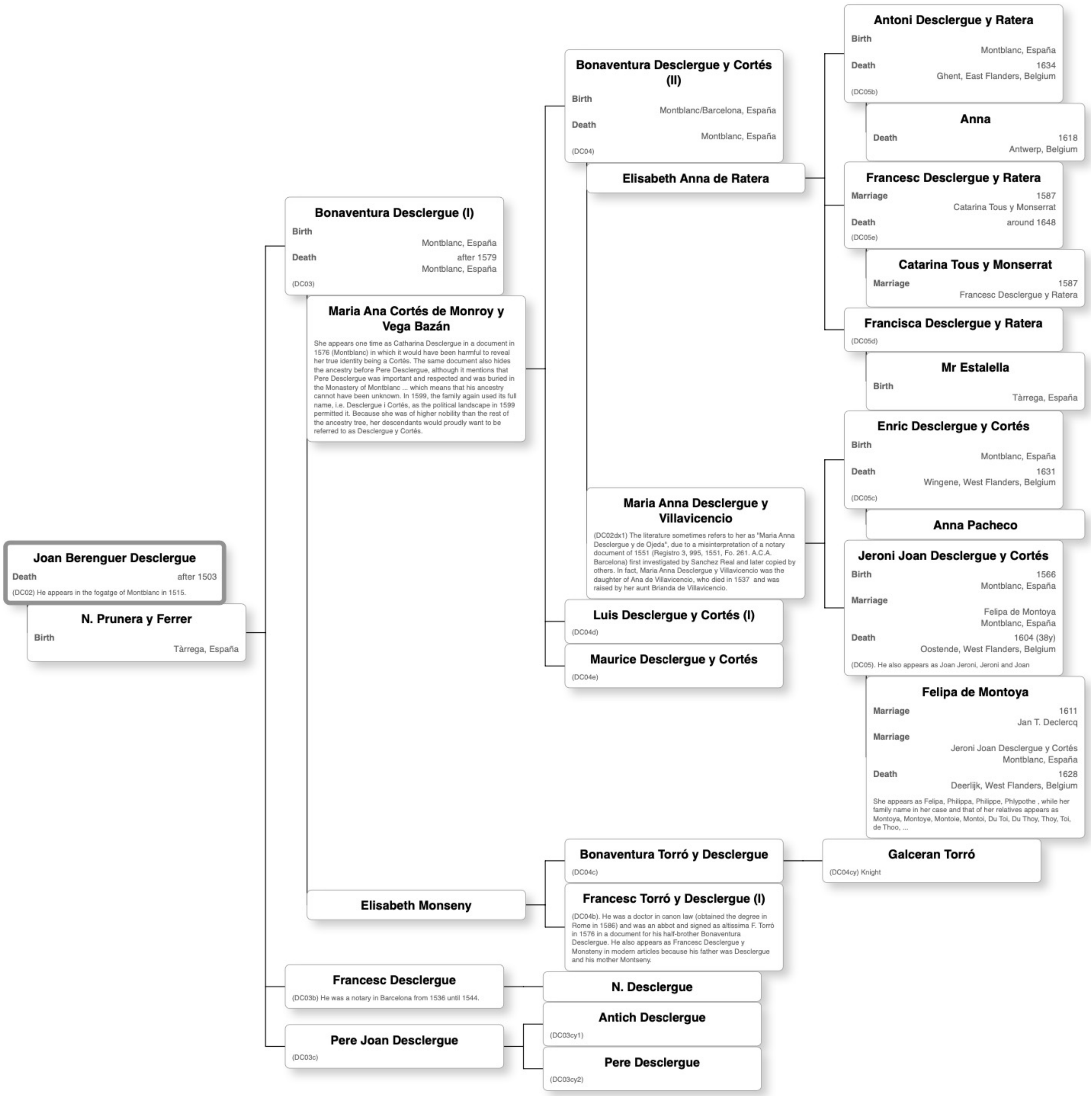

Joan Berenguer Desclergue - 1502
TD
Francesc Desclergue - 1531
F. TD.
Bonaventura Desclergue - 1566
TD

Figure 26.1: *The Notary Seals and Signatures of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) in 1502, Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) in 1531 and Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) in 1566. They are located on our ancestry tree in Figure 26.2. Their signatures consist of the acronym TD, meaning Torró y Desclergue, despite their appearance as notaries under the name Desclergue. Joan Berenguer is described in Chapter 26.0.1, Bonaventura Desclergue in Chapter 27.1.*[1]


Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Elisabeth Monseny
Francesc Desclergue
Pere Joan Desclergue
(DC03c)
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés
(DC04e)
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue
(DC04c)
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I)
N. Desclergue
Antich Desclergue
(DC03cy1)
Pere Desclergue
(DC03cy2)
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1634 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)
Anna
Death 1618 Antwerp, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage 1587 Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage 1587 Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera
(DC05d)
Mr Estalella
Birth Tàrrega, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1631 Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)
Anna Pacheco
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Galceran Torró
(DC04cy) Knight

(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

(DC03b) He was a notary in Barcelona from 1536 until 1544.

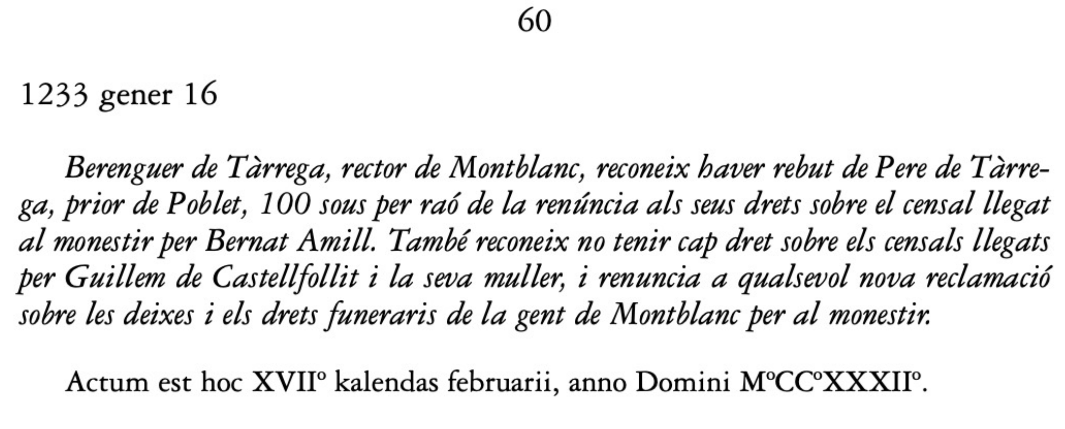
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

(DC04b). He was a doctor in canon law (obtained the degree in Rome in 1586) and was an abbot and signed as altissima F. Torró in 1576 in a document for his half-brother Bonaventura Desclergue. He also appears as Francesc Desclergue y Monsteny in modern articles because his father was Desclergue and his mother Montseny.

(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Figure 26.2: *Three descending generations of Don Berenguer Desclergue (DC02)*



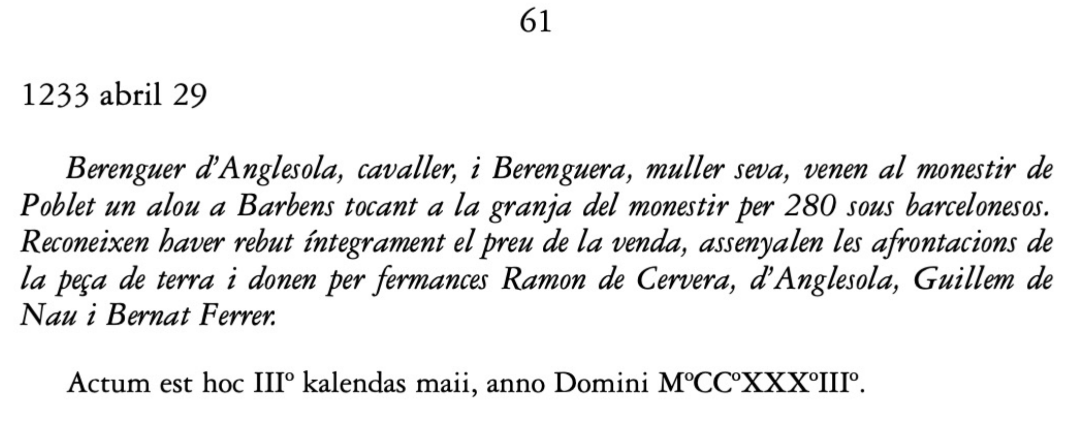
60

1233 gener 16

Berenguer de Tàrrega, rector de Montblanc, reconeix haver rebut de Pere de Tàrrega, prior de Poblet, 100 sous per raó de la renúncia als seus drets sobre el censal llegat al monestir per Bernat Amill. També reconeix no tenir cap dret sobre els censals llegats per Guillem de Castellfollit i la seva muller, i renuncia a qualsevol nova reclamació sobre les deixes i els drets funeraris de la gent de Montblanc per al monestir.

Actum est hoc XVIIº kalendas februarii, anno Domini MºCCºXXXIIº.

Figure 26.3: *Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamis de l'actual arxiu del monastir de Poblet." Page 37, item 60, Montblanc. We notice Bernat Torró, monk and scribe, and Berenguer de Tàrrega, rector of Montblanc and brother of Pere.*



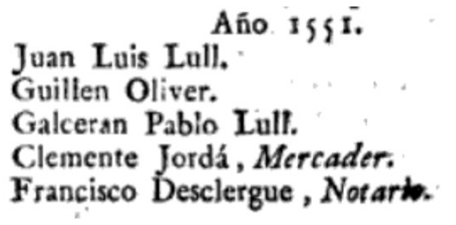
61

1233 abril 29

Berenguer d'Anglesola, cavaller, i Berenguera, muller seva, venen al monestir de Poblet un alou a Barbens tocant a la granja del monestir per 280 sous barcelonesos. Reconeixen haver rebut íntegrament el preu de la venda, assenyalen les afrontacions de la peça de terra i donen per fermances Ramon de Cervera, d'Anglesola, Guillem de Nau i Bernat Ferrer.

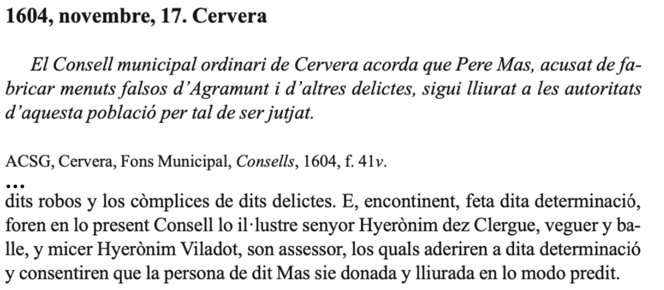
Actum est hoc IIIº kalendas maii, anno Domini MºCCºXXXºIIIº.

Figure 26.4: *Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamis de l'actual arxiu del monastir de Poblet." Page 38, item 61, Barbens. We notice Bernat Torró, monk and scribe, and Bernard Ferrer.*



Año 1551.
Juan Luis Lull.
Guillen Oliver.
Galceran Pablo Lull.
Clemente Jordá, *Mercader.*
Francisco Desclergue, *Notario.*

Figure 26.5: *Francisco Desclergue on page 109 of 'Appendice de varios documentos y noticias para el suplemento a las memorias históricas del antiguo Comercio, Marina y Artes de Barcelona' , in 'Memorias Historicas Sobre La Marina Comercio Y Artes De La Antigua Ciuidad De Barcelona, Volume 4' , En La Imprenta De D. Antonio De Sancha, 1792.*



1604, novembre, 17. Cervera

El Consell municipal ordinari de Cervera acorda que Pere Mas, acusat de fabricar menuts falsos d'Agramunt i d'altres delictes, sigui lliurat a les autoritats d'aquesta població per tal de ser jutjat.

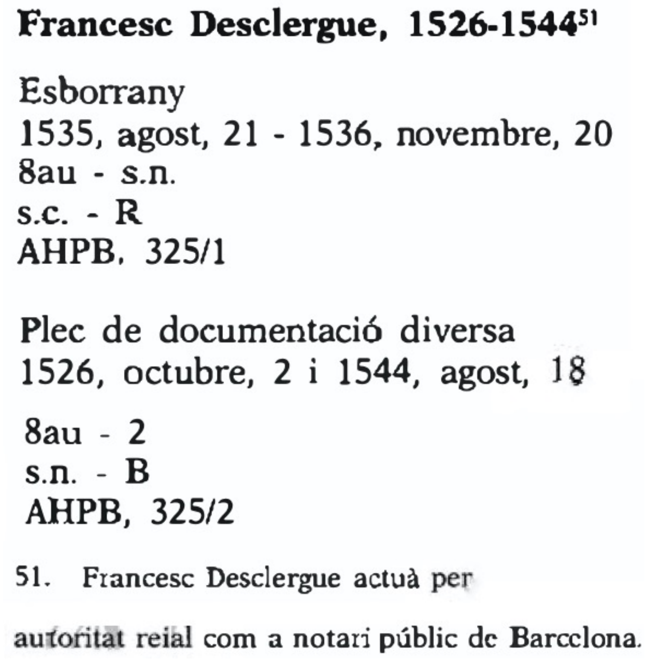
ACSG, Cervera, Fons Municipal, *Consells*, 1604, f. 41*v*.

...
dits robos y los còmplices de dits delictes. E, encontinent, feta dita determinació, foren en lo present Consell lo il·lustre senyor Hyerònim dez Clergue, veguer y balle, y micer Hyerònim Viladot, son assessor, los quals aderiren a dita determinació y consentiren que la persona de dit Mas sie donada y lliurada en lo modo predit.

Figure 26.6: *Gerónimo Desclergue y de Amat (DC02dy2y1) in 1604 in Cervera.*[a]

---

[a] Document 8, pagina 109-110, in J. M. Llobet i Portella, "Moneda falsa a la vegueria de Cervera (1479-1634)."



Francesc Desclergue, 1526-1544[51]

Esborrany
1535, agost, 21 - 1536, novembre, 20
8au - s.n.
s.c. - R
AHPB, 325/1

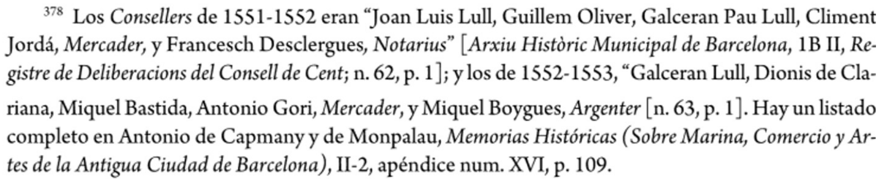
Plec de documentació diversa
1526, octubre, 2 i 1544, agost, 18
8au - 2
s.n. - B
AHPB, 325/2

51. Francesc Desclergue actuà per autoritat reial com a notari públic de Barcelona.

Figure 26.7: *Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) was a notary in Barcelona from 1536 until 1544.*[a]

---

[a] Lluisa Cases i Loscos, "Inventari de l'arxiu historic de protocols de Barcelona, 2. Segle XVI", Fundacio Noguera, barcelona, 2003, p. 96.



[378] Los *Consellers* de 1551-1552 eran "Joan Luis Lull, Guillem Oliver, Galceran Pau Lull, Climent Jordá, *Mercader*, y Francesch Desclergues, *Notarius*" [*Arxiu Històric Municipal de Barcelona*, 1B II, *Registre de Deliberacions del Consell de Cent*; n. 62, p. 1]; y los de 1552-1553, "Galceran Lull, Dionis de Clariana, Miquel Bastida, Antonio Gori, *Mercader*, y Miquel Boygues, *Argenter* [n. 63, p. 1]. Hay un listado completo en Antonio de Capmany y de Monpalau, *Memorias Históricas (Sobre Marina, Comercio y Artes de la Antigua Ciudad de Barcelona)*, II-2, apéndice num. XVI, p. 109.

Figure 26.8: *Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) was still a notary in 1551 and he was, as his ancestors, connected to the family Llull. Citation from Ignacio Vila Despujol, "La Compañía de Jesús en Barcelona en el siglo XVI: El colegio de Nuestra Señora de Belén", Universidad Pontificia Comillas, 22 nov. 2010, p. 156-157.*

In 1408 and later, the chronicles show that Juan de Ferrer, ancestor of Doña Prunera y Ferrer was Veguer de Tárrega and of Urgel in 1452. He was a Doncel of Tárrega, Lord of la Mora and the son of Guillerma de Ferrer. The latter was also the Lord of la Mora and was the Veguer of Montblanc. Juan de Ferrer was enobled by King Alfonso V of Aragon and he participated in the Corts of Perpignan in 1449. He had lands in Montblanc. The Ferrers had relatives in Mallorca, Valencia, and Barcelona.

The Ferrer family, the Torró family, in Montblanc and Tárrega were intertwined, as can be seen in Figure 26.3, on page 293 and Figure 26.4, on page 293.

Among the Prunera Ancestors in Verdu, north of Montblanc, around 1440,[11] we found Berenguer Prunera and his wife Simoneta, and Joan Prunera and his wife Catarina, but also Antoni Prunera and Pere Prunera.

26.0.3 Children of Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02)

Two of Joan Berenguer Desclergue's (DC02) children were notaries, Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) in Monbtblanc, described in Chapter 27.1, and Francesc Desclergue (DC03b), described in Chapter 26.0.3.1.

26.0.3.1 Francesc Desclergue (DC03b)

Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) is shown in Figure 26.1 on page 292, and in Figure 26.5 on page 293. In 1515, Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) appeared (as '*Franci Delicer*') in the census of 1515[12] with his father Joan Berenguer Desclergue Desclergue (DC02).

In 1519, this Desclergue appeared as a witness in a document, as scribe,[13] and years later, he appeared as a notary, of whom a manuscript is kept in the Historical Archive of Protocols of Barcelona[14].

Francesc Desclergue, who also had the office of the Consulate of the Sea of Barcelona, had an employee, Gabriel Garau, who was considered undesirable by the Priors of the College of Notaries. Francesc was required to expel him from his office[15].

He was Prior of the College of Notaries in 1541, 1548, and 1522[16].

Francesc Desclergue (DC03b) was, according to Figure 26.7 on page 293 a notary in Barcelona from 1536 until 1544.

In a later reference from 1551-1552, Francesc Desclergue is still identified as a notary, as depicted in Figure 26.8. Interestingly, the Llull family, with whom the Desclergues had a long-standing connection, is still mentioned in relation to the Desclergues in 1151.

Francesc Desclergue is also mentioned in 1534, on November 5, in Barcelona, in a document, shown in Figure 29.113 on page 420, about the sale of a property.[17]

Francesc Desclergue also appears as a public notary in a document of December 7, 1535, in Barcelona[18]

The documents shown, for instance, in Figure 26.5 referring to Barcelona in 1551, remind us that the notarial Dynasty of the Desclergues continued in Barcelona, with co-existence at Montblanc. We found one case where Desclergues at Montblanc and Barcelona were mixed up because of existing homonyms[19].

---

[11] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de pergamis de l'actual arxiu del monastir de Poblet," page 151.

[12] Jordi Sotorra i Montblanch, 'El Fogatge de 1515, A la Conca de Barberà i la Baixa Segarra'

[13] J. M. Madurell and J. Rubió, Documentos para la historia de la imprenta y libreria en Barcelona (1474-1553). Barcelona 1955. Pago 606.

[14] J. M. Madurell Marimón. Indice ... Ob. cit. Pág. 237.

[15] R. Noguera and J. M. Madurell, Centenario de la Ley del Notariado. Sección IVa. Vol. II. Tomo I. Barcelona 1965, Página 312.

[16] R. Noguera and J. M. Madurell, Centenario. Ob. cit. Página 566.

[17] Sale of "Violari", Can Falguera ACBL50-41-T2-86, Baix Llobregat Regional Archive, 1534, November, 5. Barcelona. Perot Mollet of Barcelona sells to the nobleman Ferran Albert, lord of Ponts, of Maldà and Maldanell, a violary worth 115 ll, pension 15 ll, annually, to which must be added outstanding debts and other amounts, which to him it is made by the noble Jerónimo de Cardona as principal together with his wife Angela and Joan de Geultrude. This "violari" must be paid during the natural life of the nobleman Joan Mora d'Arbeca and his wife Aldonça. This property belonged to the said seller due to the donation made to him by Caterina Rodés, a nun of the monastery of St Jerónimo in Barcelona, with the consent of the abbess. Joan Mora gave it to her, and Jerónimo de Cardona sold it to him and on the properties of this property called "violari." The sale price is 193 pounds 12 sous. Notary: Joan Vilar, from Barcelona, who replaced Joan Janina and had the deeds of deceased notary Pere Ripoll.

[18] Reference 2057 on page 72 of 'Catàleg dels pergamins municipals de Barcelona, Anys 1531-1559 (Volum VI)' , edited by Maria Cinta Mañé i Mas, Ajuntament de Barcelona, Institut de Cultura. Arxiu Històric de la Ciutat de Barcelona, 2011, ISBN 978-84-9850-367-8.

[19] Francisco J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599 - 1713, Volume 2' .

Chapter 27

Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) & Maria Anna Cortés de Monroy

27.1 Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03), a Notary and Local Deputy

His signature, with evidence in his acronym that his full name was Torró y Desclergue, is shown in Figure 26.1 on page 292. He is also known as Buenaventura Desclergues (DC03), he was the son of Don Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) and Dona Prunera y Ferrer, described in Chapter 26, and he is our ancestor. Dona Prunera y Ferrer was the daughter of Juan Prunera and Catalina de Ferrer, daughter of Don de Ferrer, she is described in Chapter 26.0.2.

Buenaventura Desclergues' (DC03) descendants are shown in Figure 27.1. Through his marriage with Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, he introduced the bloodline of Cortés into our family with an illustrious ancestry.

His grandson also married someone who descended from the Cortés branch, namely Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio.

Buenaventura Desclergues (DC03) was born when his father was already of considerable age. Therefore, we know that Dona Prunera y Ferrer, Bonaventura Desclergues's (I) (DC03) mother, must have been much younger than her husband." We can cite *"Desclergue, Bonaventura I de. Notari de la vila (1546) i diputat local, pare de Bonaventura Desclergue, beneficiat de l' església de Sant Miquel, i de Francesc Desclergue. En primeres núpcies es casà amb Isabel Monseny"*, in the work of Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[2].

He was born in Montblanc in Spain and died after 1579 in Montblanc. He was a Doncel and was a Notary at Montblanc. His first wife was Isabel Monseny. His second wife was Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán. Some of his notarial documents, written for others, were collected by Rafael Valldecabres Rodrigo[3] As the records show, he is called 'venerable,' 'honorable,' and similar titles.

Bonaventura Desclergue, in his role as a notary and scribe, can be seen in action in Figure 27.50 on page 319, transcribed by the author with the initial help of Dolors Domingo.[4] Within the document of 1535, Desclergue's role is clearly defined as the individual responsible for recording and transcribing the original 1320 document accurately. Bonaventura Desclergue was the notary and scribe appointed by the great lord vicar of the court. With meticulous attention to detail, Desclergue diligently recorded the events unfolding, ensuring that every word was accurately transcribed. His signature, a mark of authority and authenticity, sealed the document, affirming its validity in the eyes of the law. The decree, entrusted to Desclergue's care, held immense significance for the town of Montblanc and its inhabitants. It outlined the transfer of authority and responsibility, safeguarding the rights and privileges of its citizens for generations to come. With the stroke of his pen, Bonaventura Desclergue cemented his place in history as a custodian of justice and a guardian of the law. His role as a notary and scribe was not merely administrative but instrumental in shaping the legal landscape of Montblanc and beyond. The original document from 1320 pertains to a legal or administrative decree issued by Jacobus, the King of Aragon, concerning matters of governance and jurisdiction.

Bartholomeo Joan Coloma, in the document, appears to be another individual involved in the legal or administrative proceedings. Specifically, Coloma is mentioned in the context of holding a position of authority as a public notary in the town of Montblanc within the diocese of Tarragona. Somewhat rephrased, the document reads as follows:

"On the seventeenth day before the Kalends of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand three hundred and twentieth, it was witnessed. The seal of Jacobus, by the grace of God, King of Aragon, Valencia, Sardinia, and Corsica, and Count of Barcelona.

The witnesses are: Eximinus, Archbishop of Tarragona; Philip of Salutiis; William of Angularia; Gerald of Rocabertins; Otto of Mantechateno. The seal of Francis de Bastida, scribe of the aforesaid lord king, who, by his command, caused these to be written, with corrections made in the fourth line where it is written: "quoquomodo", and in the eighth line where it is written: "septimo decimo", and sealed.

The seal of Ambrose Tarrega, doctor of both laws, vicar of the town and vicariate of Montblanc, Diocese of Tarragona, who, with his original duly authenticated, has faithfully and properly executed this translation on behalf of our will, on the part of the truly imperial, catholic, and royal majesty, we equally impart and decree our authority, by the hand of myself, Bonaventura Desclergue, notary and scribe of the court of the said magnificent lord vicar. In whose power the said magnificent lord vicar has made this firm, on Thursday, the fourteenth day of the month of September, in the year of the nativity of our Lord one thousand five hundred and thirty-fifth; in the presence of the honorable witnesses Bernard Mediona, merchant, and Peter Fabrer, tailor, inhabitants of the town of Montblanc. Therefore, I, the said notary and aforementioned scribe, have written these and affixed here my usual notarial sign.

The seal of Bartholomeo Joan Coloma, native and inhabitant, by apostolic and royal authorities, of the public notaries of the town of Montblanc, Diocese of Tarragona; overseeing the documents of the archives of the council hall, in the absence of the discreet Peter Bellissen, by the royal authority as his co-notary, who, with his translation from his original found in the archive of the council hall, is said to pertain, in a certain box where all the privileges granted by the university itself are kept, and there are kept: with the license and command of the honorable Jacobus Pont and Joan Rosich, consuls of the present year, and of the undersigned of the same university and town of Montblanc, together with the honorable Jacobus Madiona, in the absence and request of the honorable Berengar Alos, deputy of the city of Balagari, taken and truly verified with him. Authorized as is apparent above by the magnificent vicar of Montblanc together with the aforesaid witnesses and his co-notary, he was present and the great seal of the said university and town of Montblanc, with red and yellow wax seals attached, was caused to be affixed in testimony of the foregoing, written and

---

[2] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[3] Rafael Valldecabres Rodrigo, 'Dos Còdexs de l' Arxiu de Poblet Sobre Sant Vicent i Quart' .

[4] Dolors Domingo, "Pergamis de Privilegis de la ciutat de Balaguer", El Comtat d'Urgell, Lleida, 1997, p. 64-65.

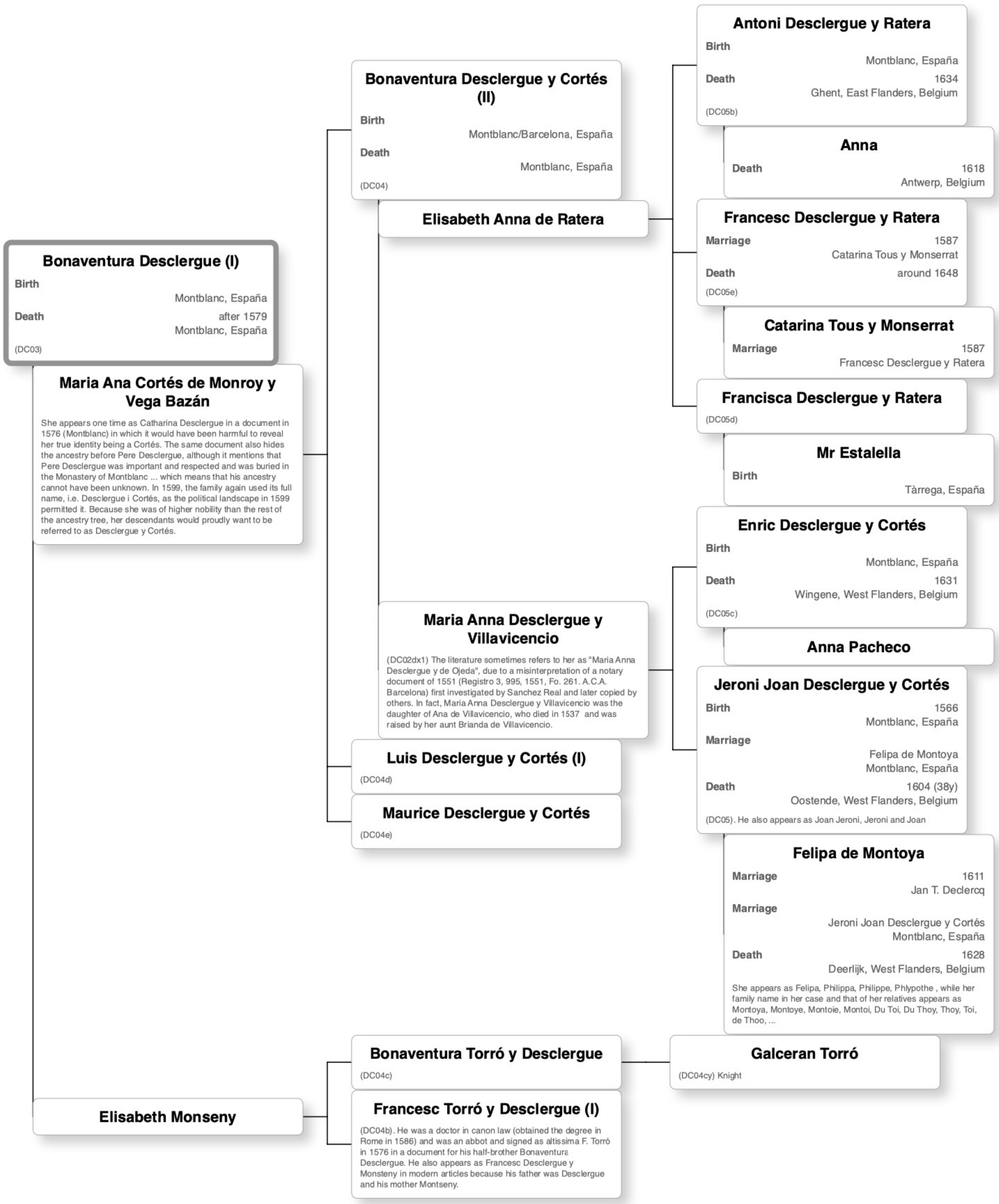

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1634
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)
Anna
Death
1618
Antwerp, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage
1587
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death
around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage
1587
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera
(DC05d)
Mr Estalella
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1631
Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)
Anna Pacheco
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés
(DC04e)
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage
1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death
1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue
(DC04c)
Galceran Torró
(DC04cy) Knight
Elisabeth Monseny
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I)
(DC04b). He was a doctor in canon law (obtained the degree in Rome in 1586) and was an abbot and signed as altissima F. Torró in 1576 in a document for his half-brother Bonaventura Desclergue. He also appears as Francesc Desclergue y Monsteny in modern articles because his father was Desclergue and his mother Montseny.

Figure 27.1: *Two descending generations of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03).*

sealed on the fourteenth day of the month of September, in the year of the nativity of our Lord one thousand five hundred and thirty-fifth, with the addition in the fourth line of this translation where it reads: "propter et raso et emendato", in the twelfth, in the participation of witnesses where it reads: "Geraldus."

The seal of myself, Joan Muntanyola, by apostolic and royal authorities, public notary of the town of Montblanc, witness to this translation. The seal of Bonaventura Desclergue, of the town of Montblanc, Diocese of Tarragona, by apostolic and royal authorities, public notary, witness to this translation."

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) had two sons, Francesc Desclergue (DC04b) and Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04c) (who would be a priest), from his first marriage with Dona Elisabeth Monseny and two other children from his later marriage with Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán from Barcelona, namely Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (DC04d) and Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04).

Bonaventura Desclergue's (DC03) children are recognized as personalities by the population or as jurisconsults.

The second wife of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03), Doña Ana Cortés, was from Barcelona. Indeed, Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) appears in 1578, frequently residing in Barcelona, and Luis Desclergue (I) (DC04d) was a resident in this capital, which is due to the mother's ancestry there.

On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find,

'*DESCLERGUE, Bonaventura (noble): VII, 66.*'

In particular, from 1545 until 1548, he was a local deputy of Montblanc. On September 18, 1548, he presented the accounts of his administration to the deputies and auditors of the Generalitat, which were approved.[5]

We found Desclergue Bonaventura in 1545 as notary at Montblanc in Josep Torné i Cubells.[6] In the mid-sixteenth century (1546), Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) appeared in several preserved documents as a notary.

Several annotations are found in the notarial manuals in which he appears as a buyer or investor. He acquired, for instance, land located on the plane of Anguera, tangent to the path of Barbara[7]:

"Ego Gabrieli Vilalta presbiter oriundus loci de Vinaixa in ecclesiam ville Montísalbi beneficiatus presbiter et ex certa scientia per me et meos heredes et successores quoscumque vendo et ex causa vendicionis conceda vobis discreto Bonaventure Desclergue (DC03) notario dicte ville Montisalbi.. troçum terre quod ego ut layca et privata persona habeo possideo in termino dicte ville Montisalbi a

---

[5] Dietaris de la Generalitat de Catalonia. Anys 1539 a 1578, Barcelona, Generalitat de Catalonia, 1994, II, 33.

[6] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de Pergamins de l'actual Arxiu del Monestir de Poblet", Item 274.

[7] Manual Notarial 3 504 (1546). Archivo Histórico de Protocolos, Tarragona

Figure 27.2: *The author on the beach of Yucatan in 2009. Like Hernán Cortés, most people are highly impressed by the beautiful white beaches and gorgeous blue waters in this world area. The picture was taken at Playa del Carmen, where Hernán Cortés arrived on Yucatan after his stop-over at Isla Cozumel. The beach is 180 km East of Chichen Itza and South of Cancun. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

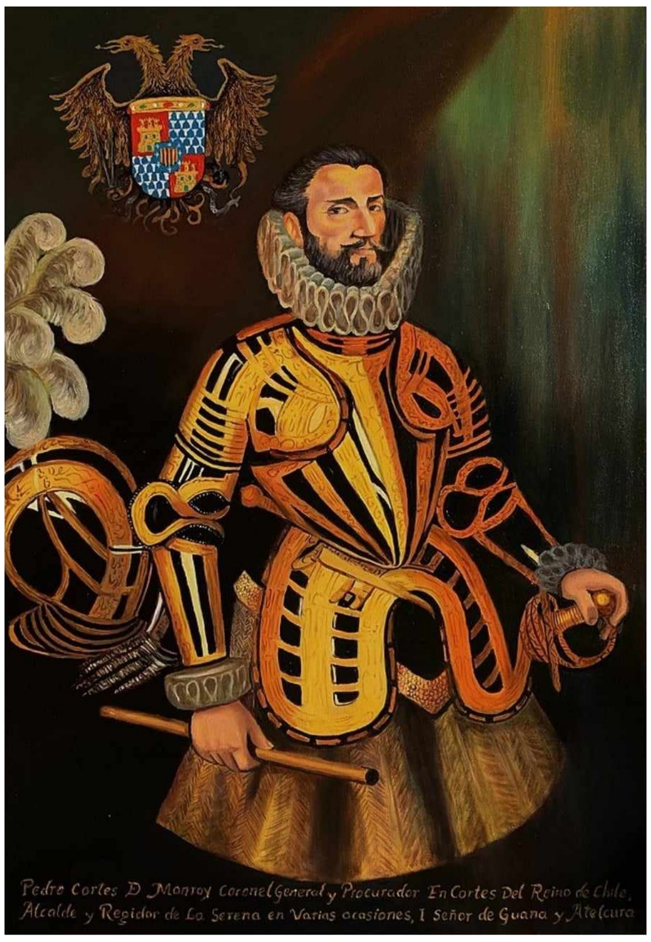

Pedro Cortes D Monroy Coronel General y Procurador En Cortes Del Reino de Chile,
Alcalde y Regidor de La Serena en Varias ocasiones, I Señor de Guana y Atelcura

Figure 27.3: *The Great Conqueror captain of Chile, Captain Don Pedro Cort es de Monroy, the founder of the most aristocratic family in Chile.*

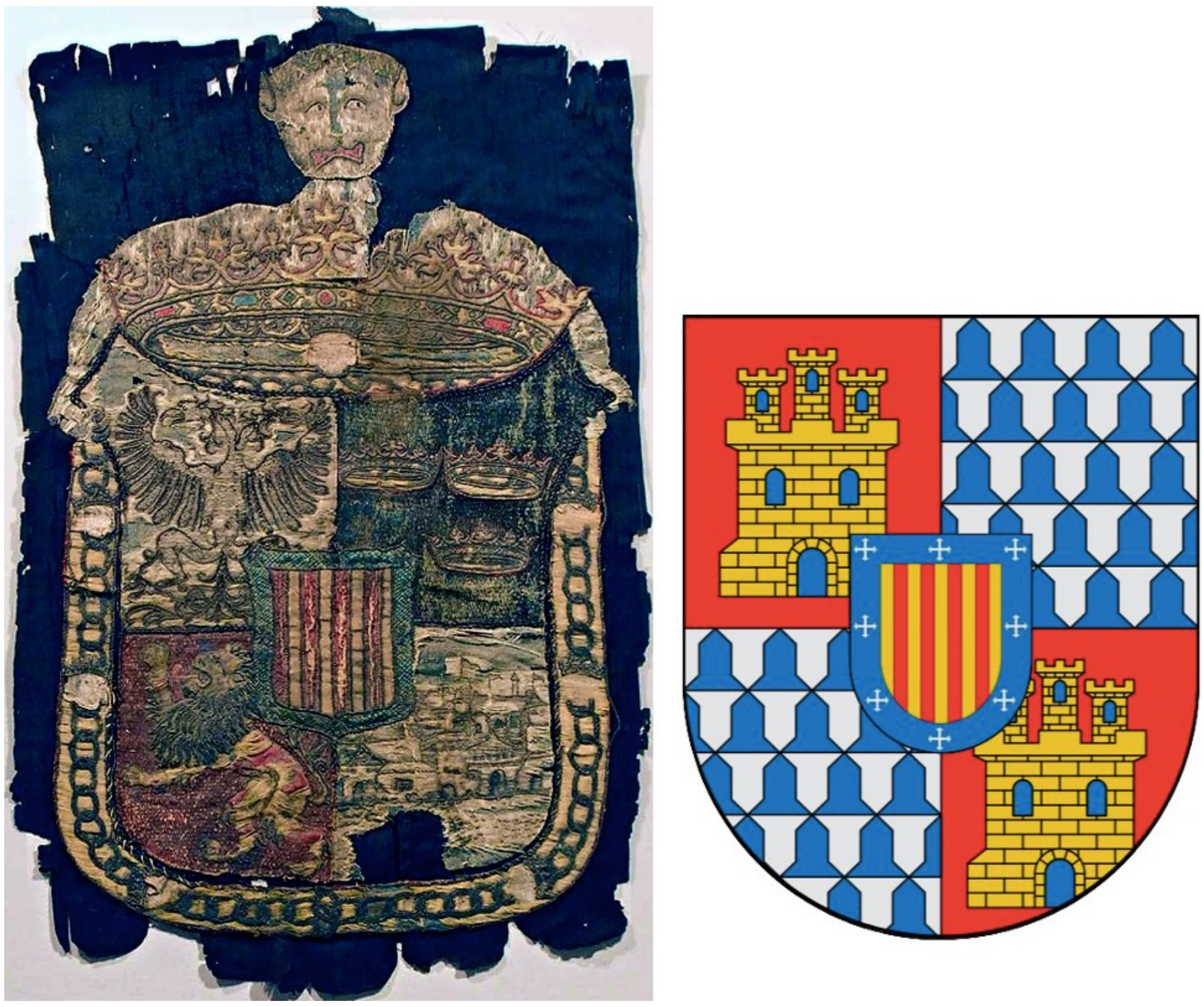


Figure 27.4: *Left: The authentic coat of arms of Hernán Cortés belongs to the collection of the Iberoamerican University of Mexico. The appearance of 8 Saint John (San Juan) crosses around the shield that is also used by Aragon, is of very high historical significance. Right: the coat of arms Pedro Cortés de Monroy, Chile.*

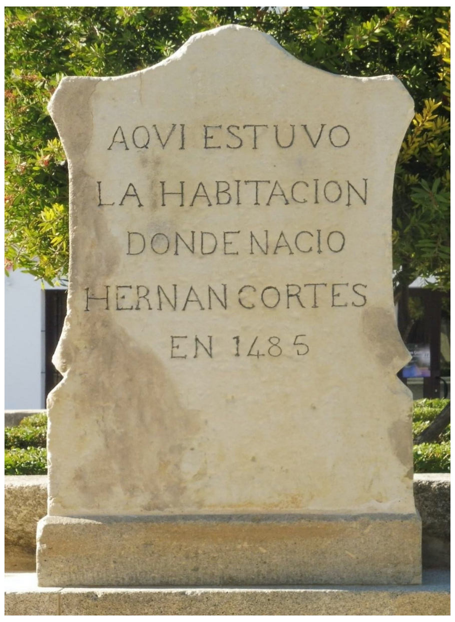
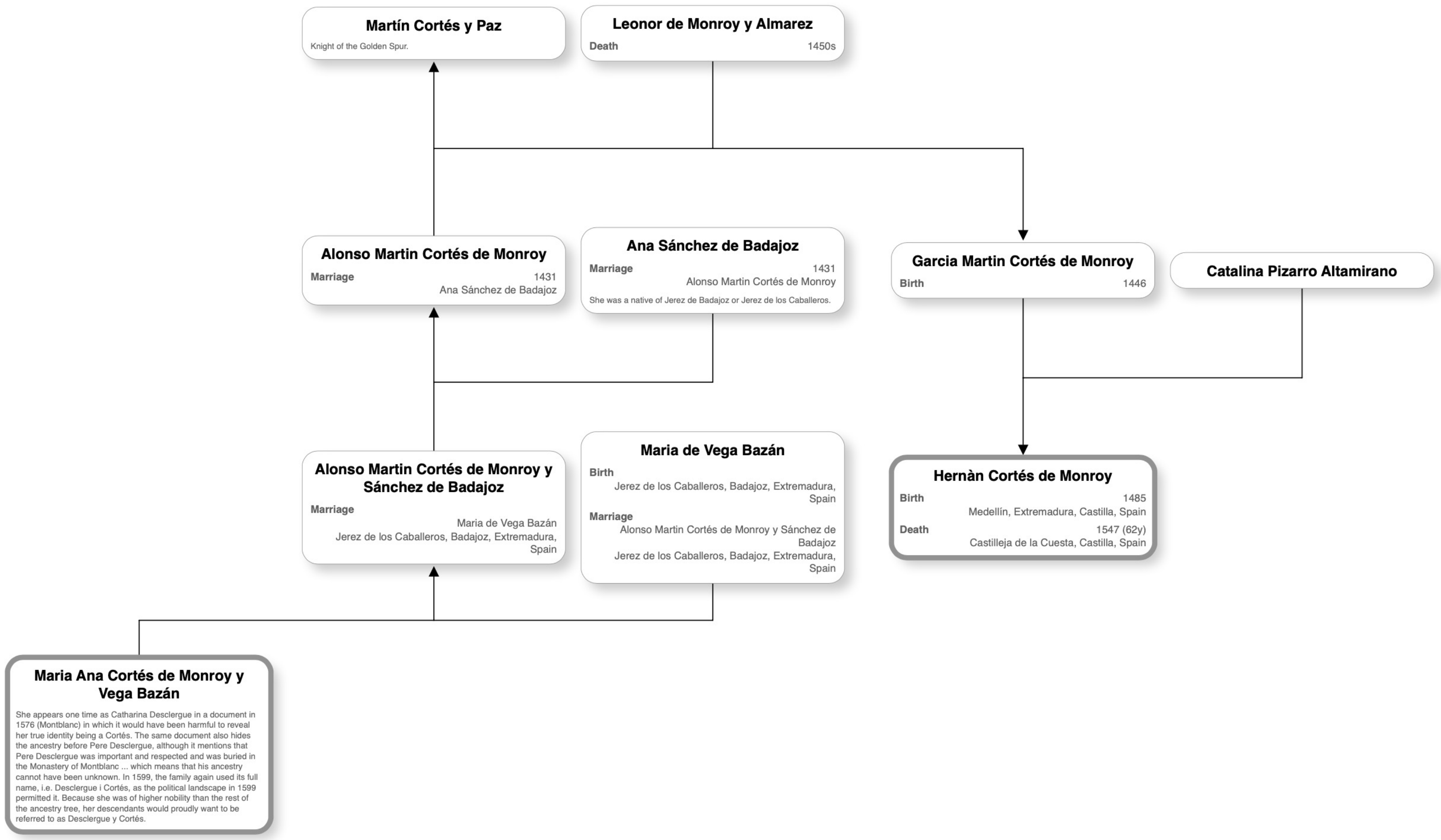

AQVI ESTUVO
LA HABITACION
DONDE NACIO
HERNAN CORTES
EN 1485

Figure 27.5: *Hernán Cortés de Monroy y Pizarro Altamirano, 1st Marquis of the Valley of Oaxaca, was a Spanish soldier who, at the beginning of the 16th century, led the conquest of the Mexica empire o known as the conquest of Mexico, which meant the end of said empire, putting it under the control of the Crown of Castile and giving rise to the creation of the Viceroyalty of New Spain. He was born in the Extremaduran city of Medellín in 1485. He decided to seek his fortune in the New World by traveling to Hispaniola and Cuba, where, for a short time, he was mayor of the second city founded by the Spanish during the third expedition to the mainland, which he partially financed. His enmity with the governor of Cuba, Diego Velázquez de Cuéllar, led to the cancellation of the trip at the last minute, an order that Cortés ignored. He died in Castilleja de la Cuesta, December 2, 1547. A commemorative stone is placed in Medellín, Spain, at the location of his birth.*


Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1446
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1485
Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Death 1547 (62y)
Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 27.6: *Relationship between Anna Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazan and Hernán Cortés de Monroy. The relationship through Ana de Villavicencio is shown in Figure 25.35 on page 289, and is described in Chapter 25.1.3.2*

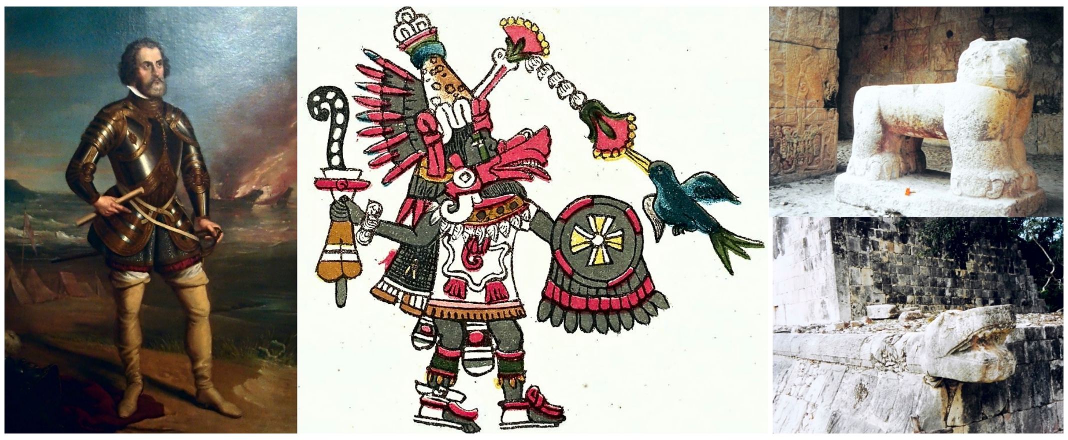


Figure 27.7: *Left is a portrait of Hernán Cortés. His uncle Alonso Cortés was our ancestor. Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, the grandmother of Jeroni Desclergue (DC05), was his cousin. We are also related through Ana de Villavicencio, as shown in Figure 25.35 on page 289. In the middle, an image of Quetzal Coatl in the Codex Magliabechiano (16th century) is shown. The God is often depicted with a cross, a sign that the Aztecs must have confused with the cross worn by the Spanish Conquistadors, to begin with, Hernán Cortés. Right are photos, taken by the author in 2002, of the head of Quetzal Coatl at Chichen Itza on a location other than the El Castillo Pyramid; and the Raingod Chac at Chichen Itza. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

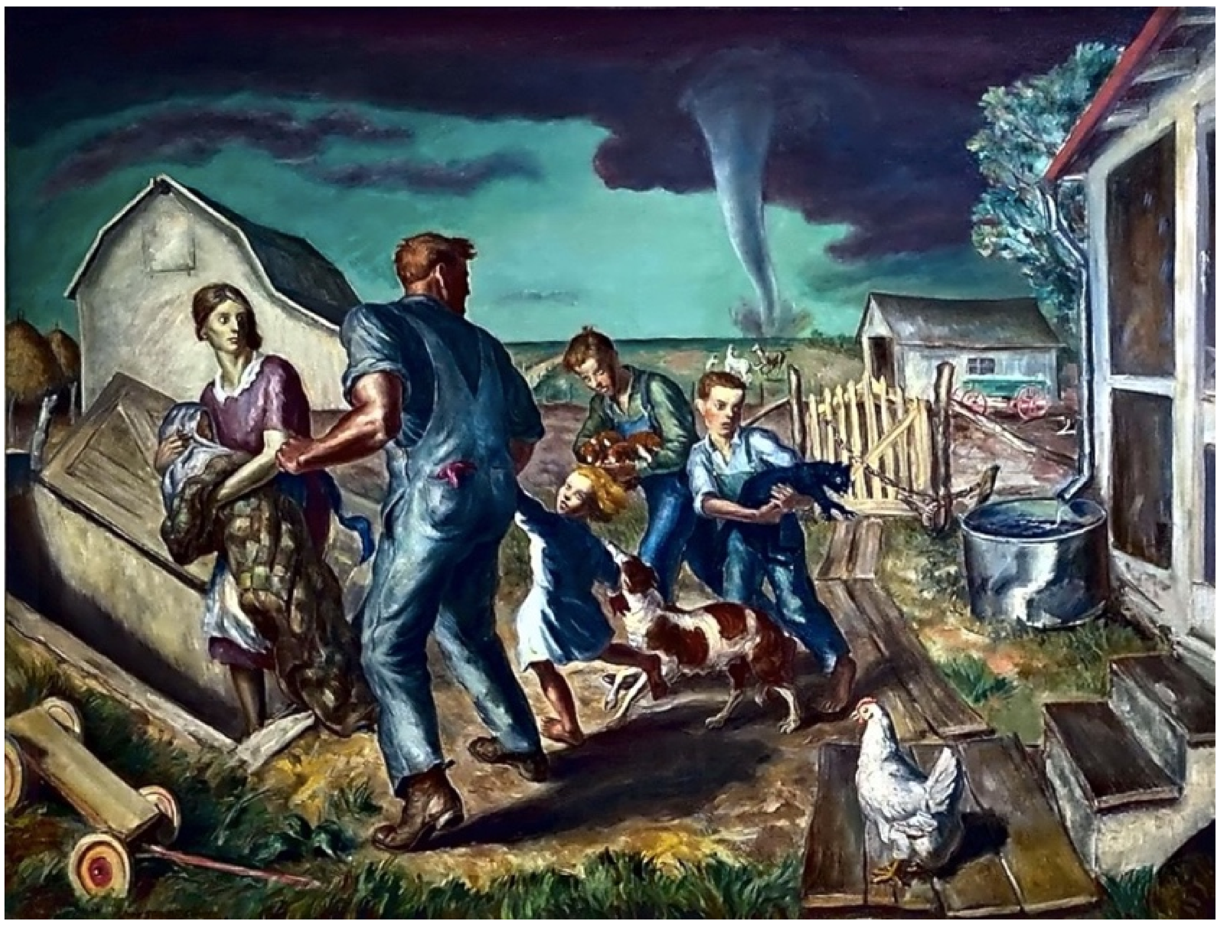


Figure 27.8: *'Tornado Over Kansas,' 1929 painting by John Steuart Curry (Courtesy of the Muskegon Art Museum, Muskegon, Kansas, USA). The artist John Steuart Curry (1897 - 1946) was an American naturalistic painter who pictured the American people in their struggle for life, pride, happiness, and setbacks. 'Tornado in Kansas' is a typical example of his works and depicts a family searching for safety in their tornado shelter. The twister in the back is what the Aztecs associated with Quetzalcoatl. When the author's father died at the end of June 2015, a week after his funeral, he visited his grave covered with flowers in pots. While he stood there, a small tornado appeared above the grave and laid down all the flowers. Although physics laws can describe the phenomenon, it seemed like a sign from above that his father had reached his destination and was in good hands. Perhaps even more striking is that the Aztec interpretation would have been the Quetzalcoatl deity and its presumed connection to our ancestral cousin Hernán Cortés de Monroy. Life is a mystery, and so is death. Although it took the author another five years to link a tornado to our ancestors, the event must have been the most transparent and meaningful sign ever received. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

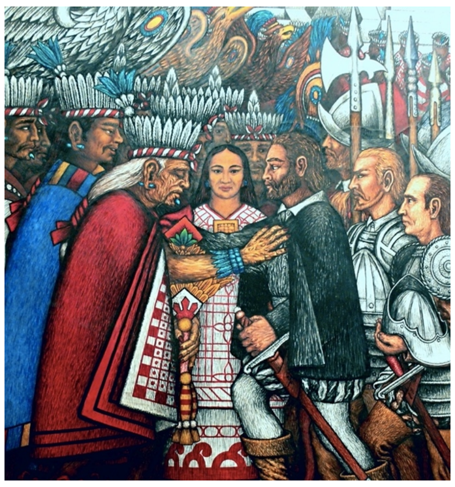
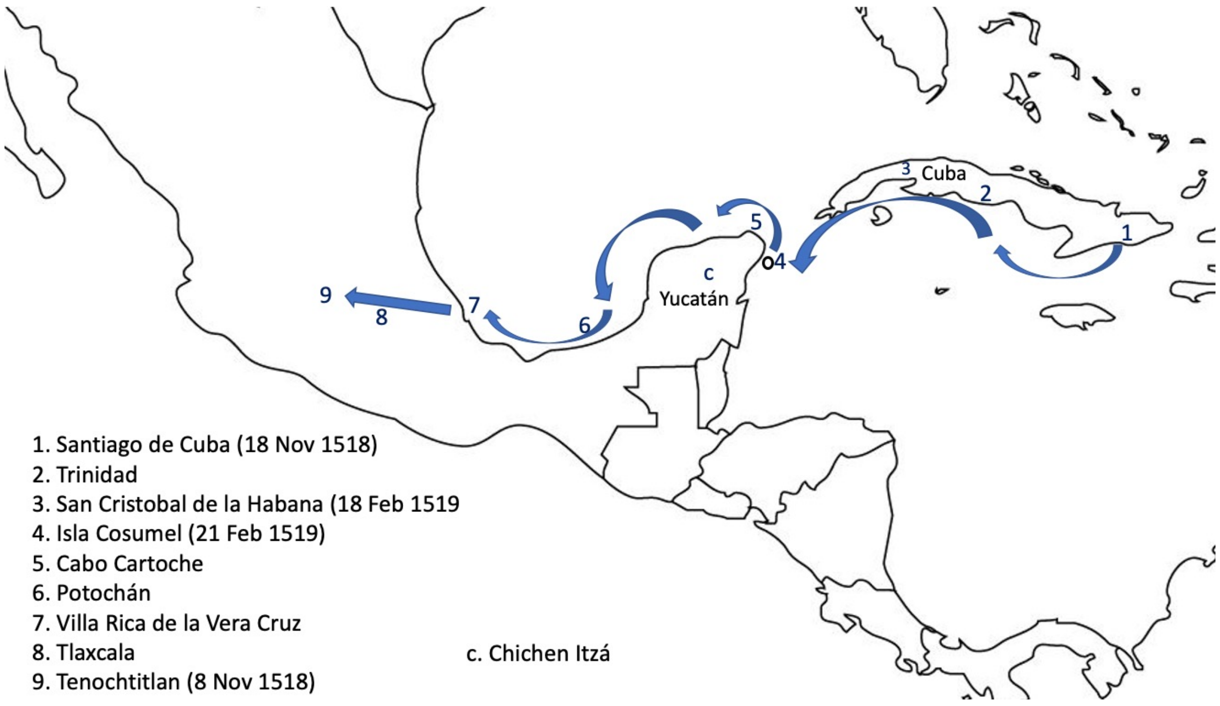


Figure 27.9: *Painting of Hernán Cortés with La Malinche as translator, negotiating with Taxcaltecans (Fresco by Desiderio Hernández Xochitiotzin, in el Palacio de Gobierno at Tlaxcala (photo of 2005, when the author visited Santa Cruz in Tlaxcala and gave a keynote presentation there on the acoustics of Chichen Itza, Yucatan - Public Domain as per Ley Federal de Derechos de Autor article 148, VII). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



3
Cuba
2
1
5
4
c
Yucatán
9
8
7
6
1. Santiago de Cuba (18 Nov 1518)
2. Trinidad
3. San Cristobal de la Habana (18 Feb 1519
4. Isla Cosumel (21 Feb 1519)
5. Cabo Cartoche
6. Potochán
7. Villa Rica de la Vera Cruz
8. Tlaxcala
9. Tenochtitlan (8 Nov 1518)
c. Chichen Itzá

Figure 27.10: *The journey of Hernàn Cortès.*

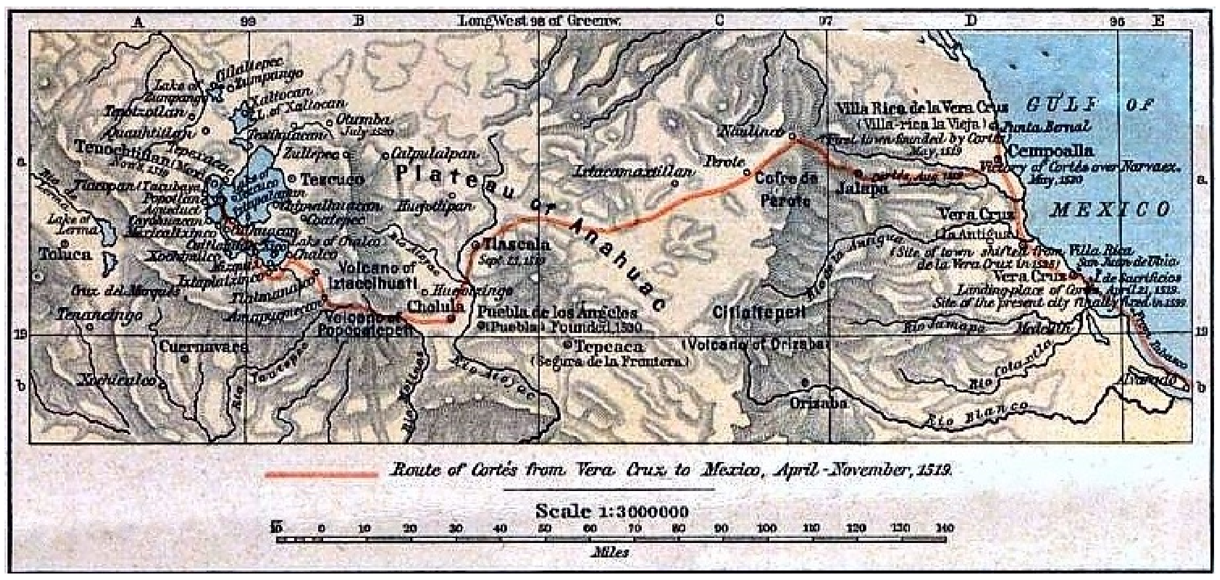

Long West 98 of Greenw.
GULF OF MEXICO
Plateau of Anahuac
Tenochtitlan
Texcuco
Tlaxcala
Cholula
Puebla de los Angeles
Tepeaca
Jalapa
Cempoalla
Villa Rica de la Vera Cruz
Vera Cruz
Orizaba
Toluca
Cuernavaca
Volcano of Iztaccihuatl
Volcano of Popocatepetl
Volcano of Orizaba
Citlaltepetl
Cofre de Perote
Route of Cortés from Vera Cruz to Mexico, April-November, 1519.
Scale 1:3000000
Miles

Figure 27.11: *The road taken by Hernán Cortés from Veracruz via Tlaxcala to Tenochtitlan.*

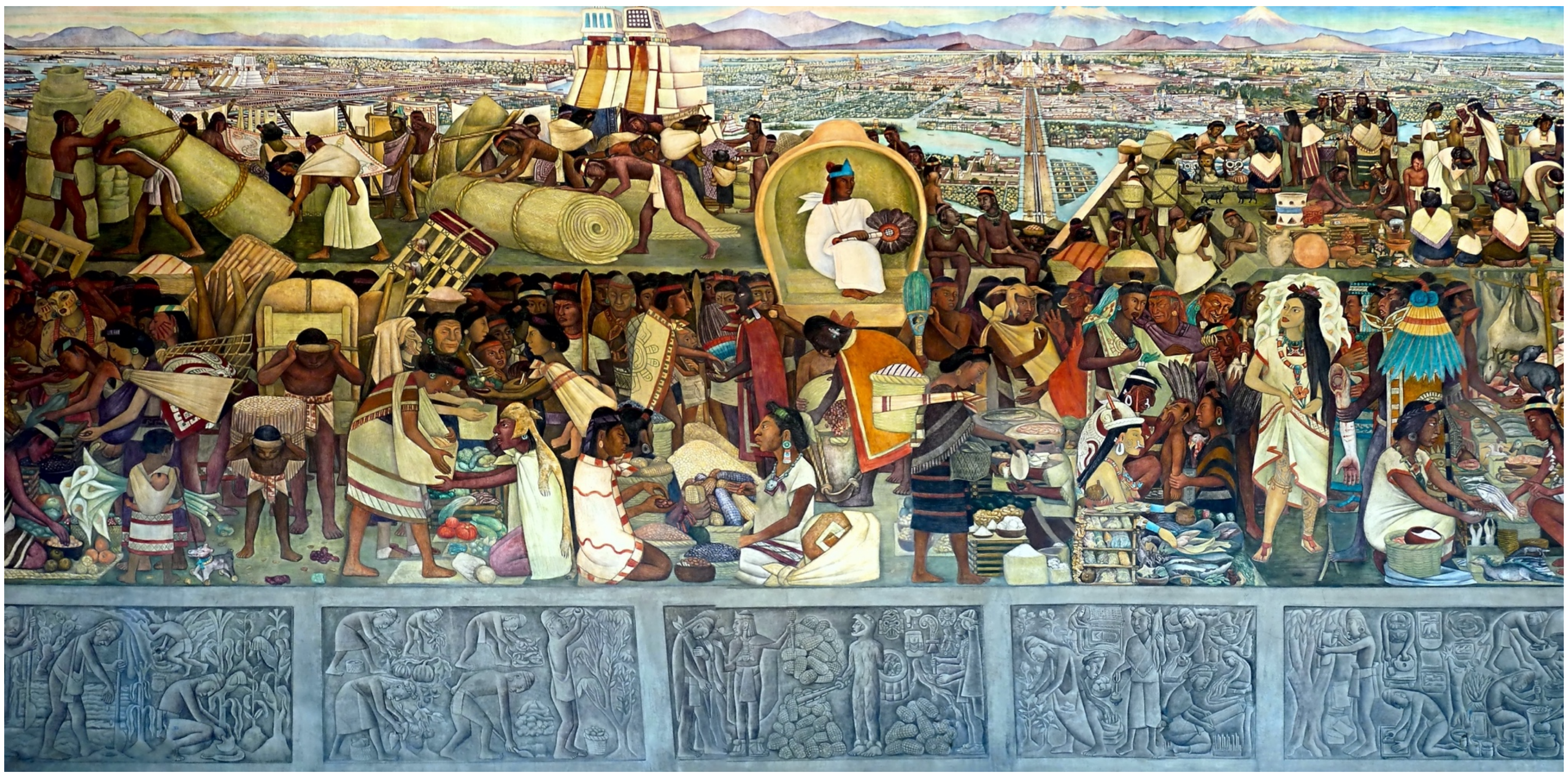


Figure 27.12: *Fresco of Tenochtitlan by Diego de Rivera (1886-1957) at the National Palace in Mexico City. La Malinche is depicted on the right-hand side. (the photo was taken in 2005 - public Domain as per Ley Federal de Derechos de Autor article 148, VII) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

la plana de Anguera.. cum camino de Barberano... ".

Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) was a local deputy and was, as such, quoted by the General Deputation of Catalonia[8]:

"Instrumentum presentacionis quondam litterarum revocatorum et citacionarum emanatorum a domini Deputatis Generalis Cathalonie dat. Barch, xxiii presentis mensis maij sub signat. per Dni. Jacobum Cassador ex in B. Vicar. P. Albanell assesores et vicarium de viso sigillat ac aliis solemnitatibus expeditus sortis per Gasparem Pallas passamanorum cive Tarracone ut procuratorem offertum Angeli Carcassona hon. Bonaventure Desclergue deputato locali ville Monsalbi."

He also bought a walled garden, in which there was a house in ruins, located near the 'portal d' en Tous,' next to the wall and adjacent to the road called 'del Rio' [9]:

Fco. Frexa mercator civi Tarracone.. Margarita uxor Augustini Frexa patris mai noverca mea el Joanna uxor mea.. vendo vobis honor. et discreto Bonaventure Desclergue not.. ortum parietibus circum clausum qui olim erat domus dirrute una cum quodam camara ipsi orto contigua.. proper portale vulgo dictus d' en Thous.. cum via dicti portalis, ex alia cum muro dicte ville ex alia cum vico vulgo dicto de Riu."

He equally appeared as the owner of an orchard near the house of the dye, which should have been located in the suburb of Raval[10]:

...casale sive casa del tint.. ab lo perol, tina y altres aynes utensilies ac dit tint.. affronta ex una parte cum orto vener. Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) not. ex alía cum vico quo tenditur ad sequiam dicta Parellada et ex alia partibus cum dicta sequia mediante alio vico... ".

The family of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) inhabited, in 1549, a house in Calle Mayor (Main Street) in Montblanc. Indeed, the famous Desclergue house on Main Square still had to be constructed.

Another reference to Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) or his son Bonaventura (II) (DC04), says[11]:

"Ego Bonaventara Dezclergue (DC06) not. ville Montisalbi, agens hec tanquam paser et legittimus, administrator Bonaventure filli mei clerici olim beneficiati benefici sub invocatione Sancti Michaelis in ecclesiam eiusdem invocationis dicte ville Montísalbi et quondam Arnaldus Jover instituto..."

In 1566, we found a reference declaring that Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) was the heir of his father Berenguer (DC02) and was a notary of Montblanc. He had two marriages; the first marriage was with Isabel Monseny, the daughter of Francesc and Joana,

---

[8] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1548). Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona

[9] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1549). 4 enero. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[10] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1549). 2 abril. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[11] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1549). 23 ene. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

CONGRESO INTERNACIONAL DE ACÚSTICA
26-28 DE OCTUBRE 2005, SANTA CRUZ TLAXCALA
foto:imagen_matiz@yahoo.com

Figure 27.13: *The author at a congress in Santa Cruz Tlaxcala, October 26-28, 2005. In the picture, Mexican-born Hilda Lucia Estrella Rodriguez is equally seen, the fifth person from the left on the first row; she is Russian-born Leo Lev's wife. Since then, the latter couple has become very good friends of the author and always formed a beacon of light for him during his frequent and long stays in Atlanta in the past decades. They have wise, well-mannered and amiable children. Despite the long distance from Europe, the couple is two of the author's best friends. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

who made a testimony on February 18, 1566[12], and the second marriage was with Anna Cortés de Monroy.

On April 14, 1576, Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) asked Lluís-Joan de Castellví i Roig, the mayor of Montblanc, to certify his status as a nobleman[13].

There are two other significant references to this Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03). One of them is that in 1577, he maintained a lawsuit with the treasurer and convent of Santes Creus[14].

The death of Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) occurred after January 29, 1579. This year, we have found him mentioned for the last time in a will related to the goods of his son Francesc Desclergue y Monseny (DC04b), who inherited from his mother[15]. The other is the sale, in 1579, of a house that he had in Montblanc, on the Plaza de San Miguel, for 230 Barcelonese pounds, to Pere Monparler, a merchant from Cambrils; and the sale of some lands, to Juan Llort, a farmer from Rojals, for 120 Barcelonese pounds, and located in the upper garden of the Parellada[16]. The wording of the document, in which he appears as the administrator of his son, indicates that these properties were from the estate of his deceased wife, Dona Elisabeth Monseny.

27.2 Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, her Lineage and Relatives

Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, just like Ana de Villavicencio, exposed in Chapter 25.1.3.2 and blood-relative of Conquistador Hernán Cortés, described in Chapter 27.20, as our ancestor, is vital in understanding an archaeological artifact at the chapel of Deerlijk, as outlined in Chapter 49.4.2.

Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan was the wife of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03), described in Chapter 27.1. Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.35. The ancestors of Maria-Anna Cortés de Monroy include Pacheco, Portocarrero, and Ponce de Leon. Note that the Desclergues are connected to Pacheco, as outlined in Chapter 33.4.2 on page 516, or Chapter 19.15.3 on page 188.

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán's parents[17] were Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.6, and Maria de Vega Bazán, described in Chapter 27.3. They married in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. She was the wife of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03).

Maria de Vega Bazán was the daughter of Diego de Vega y Sessé and Mayor de Bazán, and she was born in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. She married Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. She is described in Chapter 27.3. Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.6, husband of Maria de Vega Bazán, was the son of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz married in 1431, and the latter was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros. Note that they were ancestors of Ana de Villavicencio, equally our ancestor, described in Chapter 25.1.3.2.

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) where it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity as a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue. However, it mentions that Pere Desclergue was influential and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc, which implies that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e., Desclergue y Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants

---

[12] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 6

[13] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 52.

[14] Registro 4 812 (1577) Fol. 35 v. A.C.A. Barcelona. Nota facilitada por doña Mercedes Costa

[15] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3507.

[16] Manual. Notarial 3 507. (1579). 3 febrero. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[17] Unlike other investigations in this book which have been a combination of existing literature and own discoveries, we rely, in this chapter, on works published by other genealogists and research done by Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal.

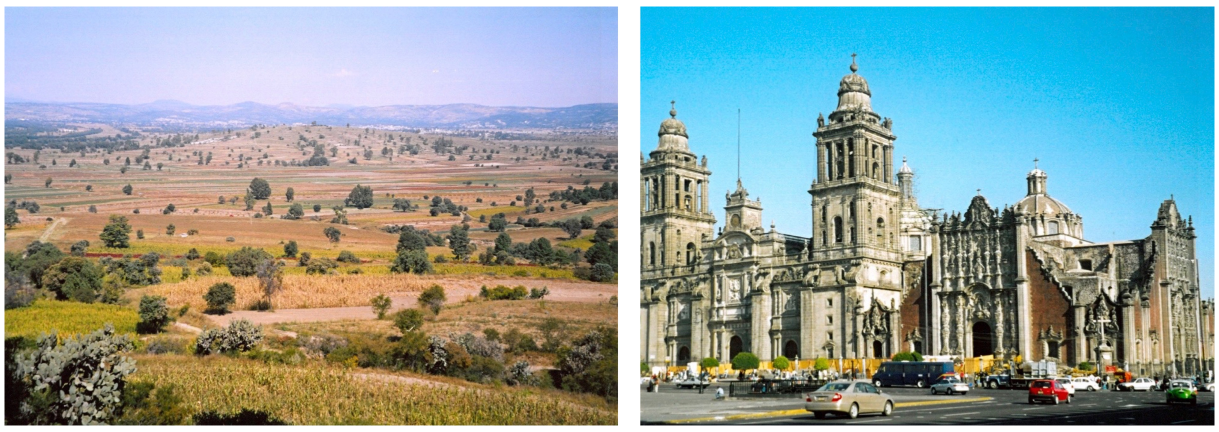


Figure 27.14: *Tlaxcala looks a bit like Spain nowadays. If the planes looked similar when Cortés arrived, he just felt at home (2005). Right is the 'Catedral Metropolitana de la Asunción de la Santísima Virgen María a los cielos' , in Mexico City (Tenochtitlan), in 2005. The cathedral was built from 1573 onward and was completed in 1813. It's dedicated to the assumption of Mary, was consecrated in 1656, and is made of Chiluca Stone. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

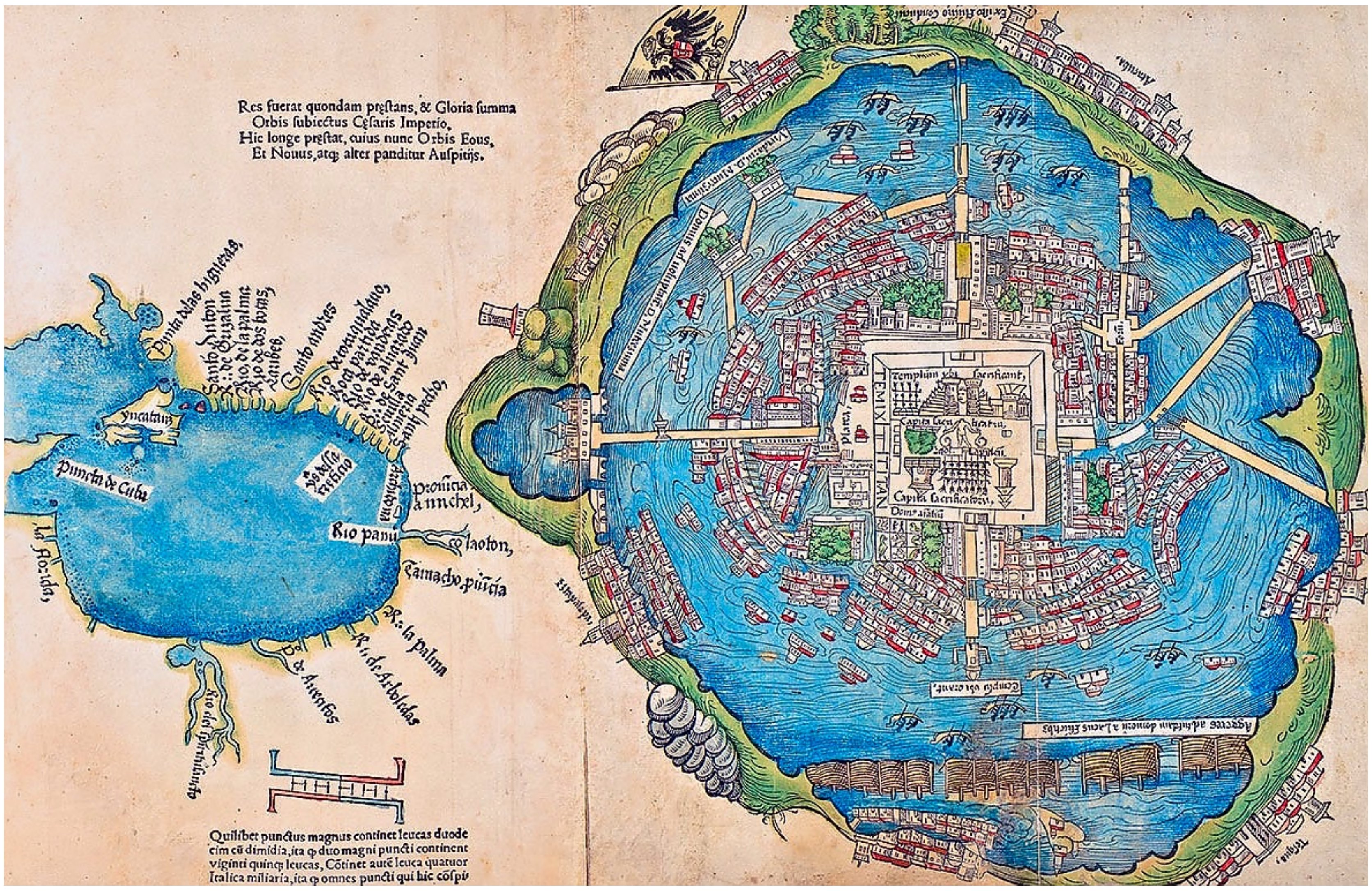

Res fuerat quondam preſtans, & Gloria ſumma
Orbis ſubiectus Ceſaris Imperio,
Hic longe preſtat, cuius nunc Orbis Eous,
Et Nouus, atq; alter panditur Auſpitijs.
yucatan
Puncta de Cuba
La florida
Rio panu
Templum
Capita
Quilibet punctus magnus continet leucas duodecim cũ dimidia, ita φ duo magni puncti continent viginti quinq; leucas, Cõtinet autẽ leuca quatuor Italica miliaria, ita φ omnes puncti qui hic cõſpi

Figure 27.15: *In 1524, a map was published in Nuremberg, together with Latin copies of Hernán Cortés's letters to Emperor Charles V. It was the first image shown to the Europeans, of Tenochtitlan under the Habsburg imperial flag. Historians believe that the map was based on the Aztecs' original drawings and, therefore, indicates how they viewed their capital. The plan is oriented with the North at the bottom.*

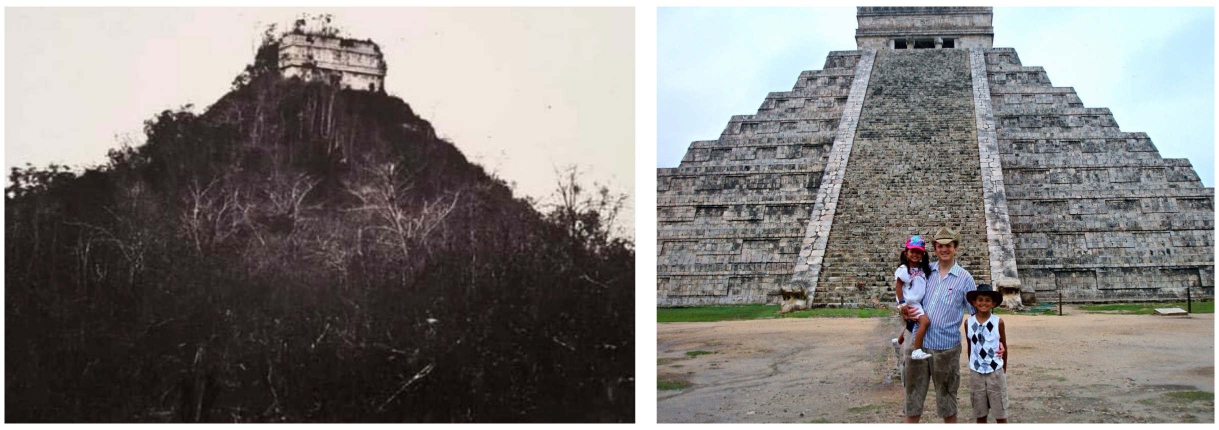
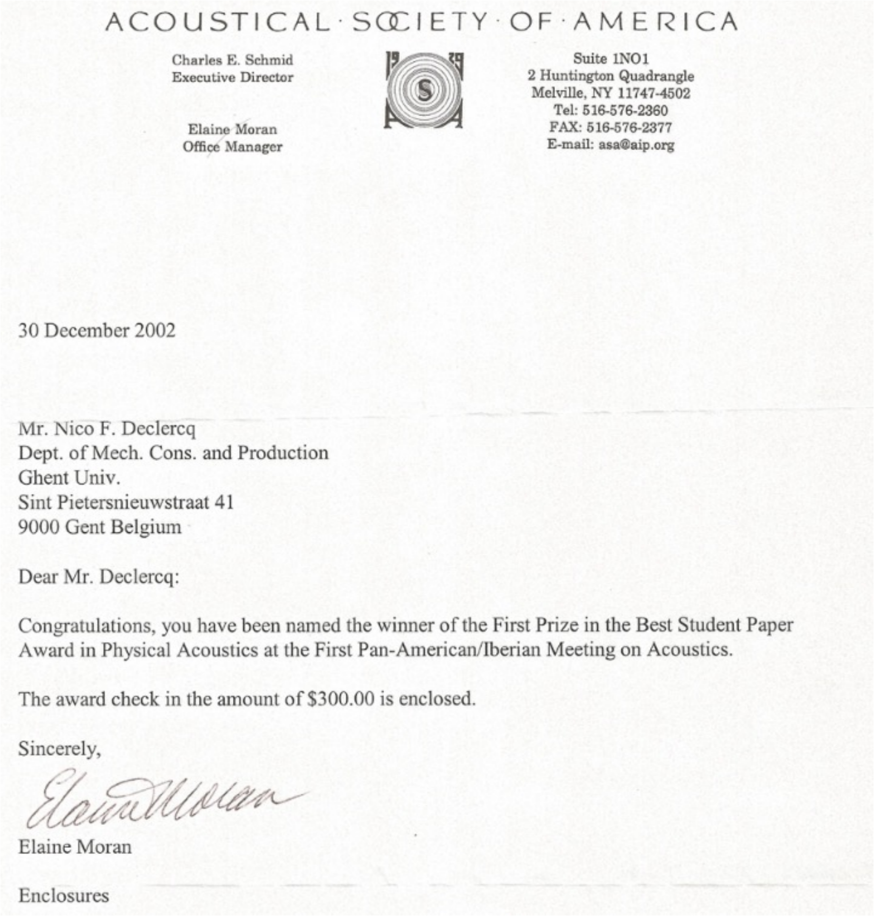


Figure 27.16: *Left is the El Castillo pyramid of Chichen Itza when it was re-discovered in modern times. Right is the author, with his daughter Anna-Laura and son Benjamin, at the same location in 2009. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 27.17: *These pictures were taken in 2002. Several periodic structures exist at Chichen Itza, acting as a phononic crystal or a meta-material. The author belonged to the pathfinders in research on such materials and, despite his essential focus on nondestructive testing of materials, produced several pioneering papers in this field. Right, we see the astronomical observatory of the Mayans. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



ACOUSTICAL · SOCIETY · OF · AMERICA

Charles E. Schmid
Executive Director

Elaine Moran
Office Manager

Suite 1NO1
2 Huntington Quadrangle
Melville, NY 11747-4502
Tel: 516-576-2360
FAX: 516-576-2377
E-mail: asa@aip.org

30 December 2002

Mr. Nico F. Declercq
Dept. of Mech. Cons. and Production
Ghent Univ.
Sint Pietersnieuwstraat 41
9000 Gent Belgium

Dear Mr. Declercq:

Congratulations, you have been named the winner of the First Prize in the Best Student Paper Award in Physical Acoustics at the First Pan-American/Iberian Meeting on Acoustics.

The award check in the amount of $300.00 is enclosed.

Sincerely,

Elaine Moran

Elaine Moran

Enclosures

Figure 27.18: *The letter received from the Acoustical Society of America, announcing that the author had won the first prize. He was still early in his PhD at that time. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

The family Cortés de Monroy is, in modern literature, frequently referred to as Cortés because the conquistador and ruler over Mexico, Hernàn Cortés de Monroy, is typically called Cortés. Historians glorify Hernàn Cortés de Monroy's ancestry or state that little is known. On the other hand, many historians are not very positive in their description of the personal life of Hernàn Cortés de Monroy. In contrast, others try to find a balance and claim that much of the negativity is influenced by propaganda spread by competitors of Cortés during his life and after that. The author has decided to remain neutral and considers that personal decisions made by Cortés are not necessarily representative of his blood relatives and their lineages. Therefore, for genealogical reasons, there is no reason to exclude Hernàn Cortés de Monroy or any of his relatives from this book. A similarity between the author's heraldic shield and that of Hernàn Cortés de Monroy, as shown in Figure 23.3 on page 249, is only a coincidence.

The author crossed paths with Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, who has studied the ancestry and history of this family and has revealed convincing facts and documentation to show a genealogy of the Cortés de Monroy family that is realistic yet remarkable, as will be outlined below. A lot of what Cortés Rosal discovered was not published earlier and shed light on the importance of this family and their ancestry in Spain's history and that of the New World.

It's equally essential to explain Anna Cortés de Monroy's ancestry[18] to understand archaeological artifacts at the chapel of Deerlijk, as described in Chapter 49.4.2. Her ancestry also assists in understanding genetic links with, among others, the Count of Barcelona and Queen Petronila of Aragon. Anna Cortés de Monroy was a cousin of Hernán Cortés de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.20 and a descendant of an illustrious family of bloodlines of high significance in Spain's history and that of the New World.

The ancestry of Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan is illustrious. Among her ancestors are the Count of Barcelona, Don Ramón Berenguer IV, and Queen Petronila of Aragon. The ancestry is partially seen in the literature, partially by fragments from genealogical data discovered by the author, and, in particular, the extensive research done by Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal[19][20][21]. The latter is a Venezuelan-Spanish historian and genealogist who earns all the credit for providing the author with an enormous amount of information about the ancestry of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega.

Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal is a descendant of Don Alonso Martín Cortés, who was a Notary and Royal Notary of the Archbishopric of Santa Fé de Bogotá, native of Alange in Extremadura, and who passed to the New Kingdom of Granada with the Archbishop Doctor Don Luis Zapata de Cárdenas.

---

[18] Unlike other investigations in this book which have been a combination of existing literature and own discoveries, we rely, in this chapter, on works published by other genealogists and research done by Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal.

[19] Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal created the Santa Fe de Bogotá Genealogy team, led by Fenita Hollman de Villaveces, in Bogotá

[20] Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal is a descendant of Don Enrique de Guzmán, the Count of Niebla of the Ducal House of Medina-Sidonia.

[21] His grandfather is Juan Flórez de Ocariz, a Royal Notary in the Viceroyalty of New Granada in Santa Fe de Bogotá and was a great genealogist. He wrote the excellent work 'Genealogies of the New Kingdom of Granada.'

Figure 27.19: *The author 's family on a beach between Cancun and Cozumel in 2009. The author has good memories of Cancun, as shown in Figure 27.18. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 27.20: *Greece can be cold and wet, something the author experienced during a visit in 2003. Thessaloniki has exciting archaeology thanks to excavations done for the Metro system. The Epidaurus theater in Greece is shown in the middle. May 26, 2003, just after the author had returned from a visit to Greece, it was his mother's birthday, and he had to rush to Brussels to defend his PhD grant renewal at the Flemish Applied Science Foundation (IWT). Benjamin is seen pretending to be happy for having received a shirt from Greece. As scientists, we can, unfortunately, not take our family everywhere. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

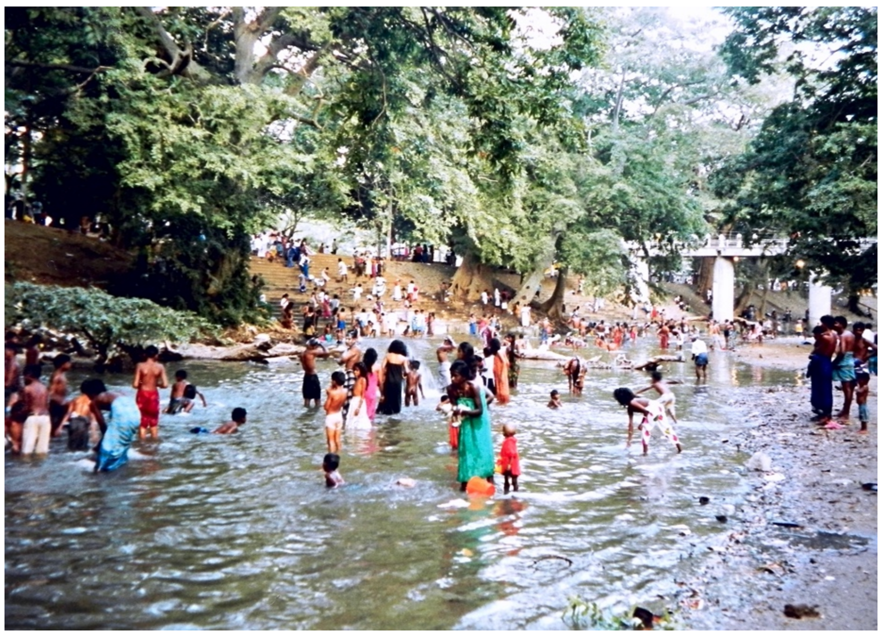


Figure 27.21: *In July 1997, in Kataragama, Sri Lanka, the author discovered a fascinating phenomenon: clapping hands while crossing the Menik Ganga River causes echoes resembling quacking ducks on the staircases along its shores. This discovery was also featured in the author's 2005 interview with Nature News. Kataragama is a pilgrimage town sacred to Vedda, Hindu, and Buddhists, with a shrine dedicated to Kataragama Deviyo. The author visited during the Poson full moon festival in 1997, traveling by bus from Colombo with his wife. Amidst the festival, he was the sole foreign attendee, cherishing memories of warm sand and elephants strolling nearby. The diverse sacrificial rituals during the Perahera left a lasting impression. The author captured a photo the morning after this memorable experience. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

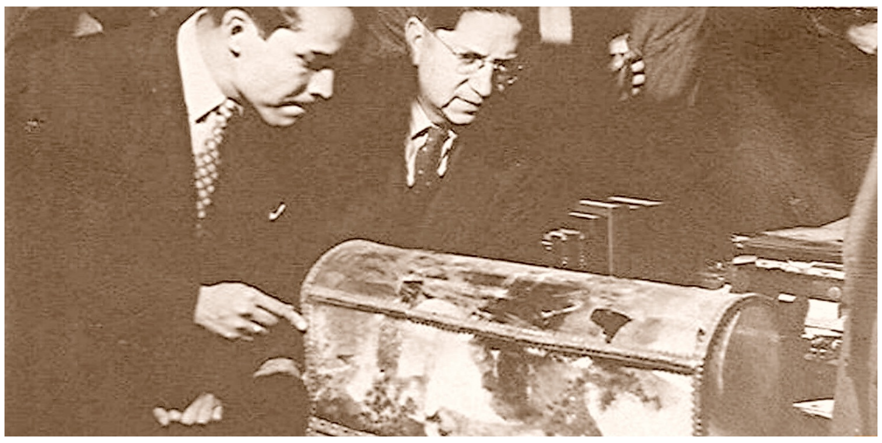


Figure 27.22: *The remains of Hernán Cortés on November 28, 1946.*

Figure 27.23: *Cadiz, 2002, left, and June 16, 2003, right, at the University of Cadiz. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

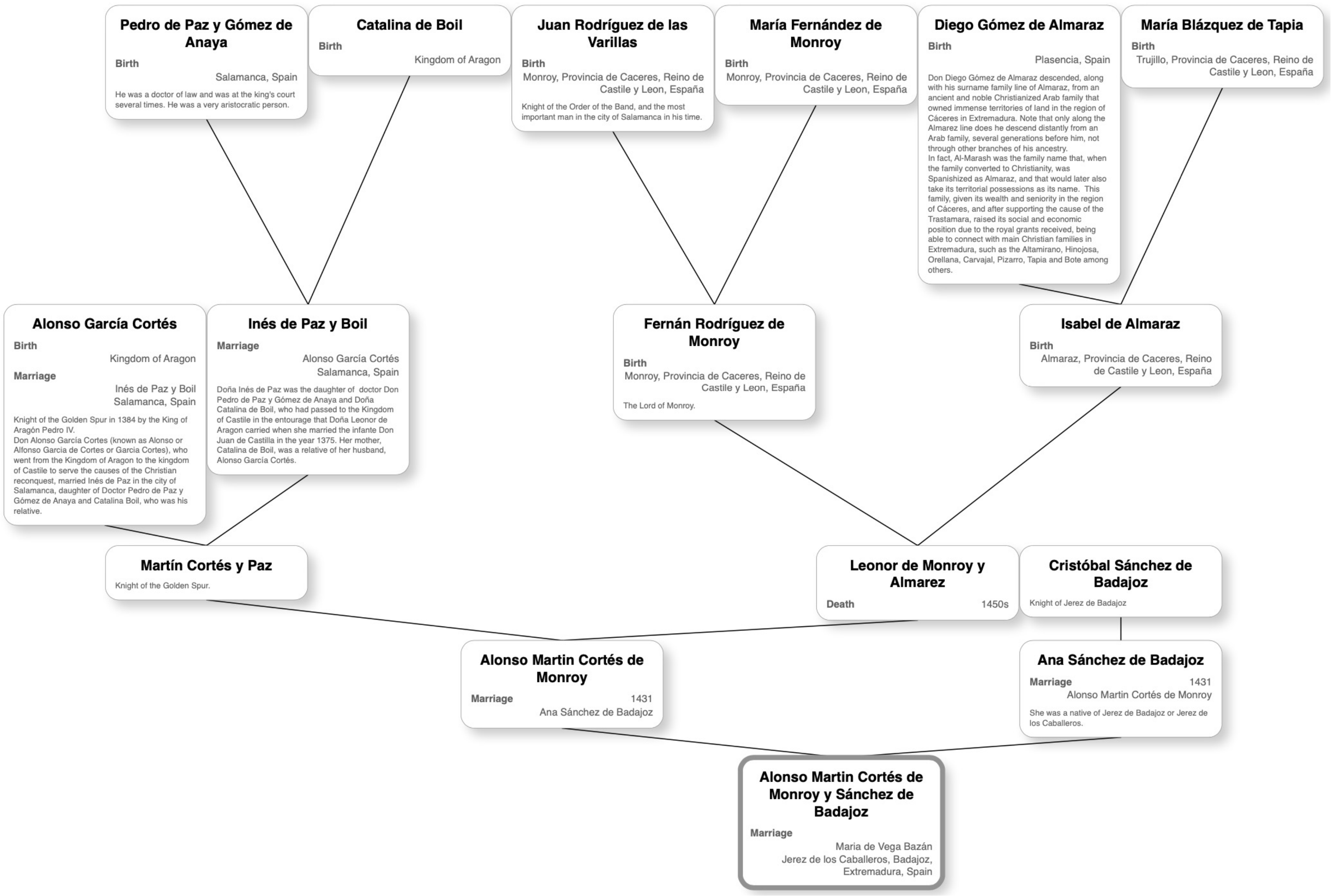

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya
Birth
Salamanca, Spain
He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person.
Catalina de Boil
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time.
María Fernández de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Diego Gómez de Almaraz
Birth
Plasencia, Spain
Don Diego Gómez de Almaraz descended, along with his surname family line of Almaraz, from an ancient and noble Christianized Arab family that owned immense territories of land in the region of Cáceres in Extremadura. Note that only along the Almarez line does he descend distantly from an Arab family, several generations before him, not through other branches of his ancestry.
In fact, Al-Marash was the family name that, when the family converted to Christianity, was Spanishized as Almaraz, and that would later also take its territorial possessions as its name. This family, given its wealth and seniority in the region of Cáceres, and after supporting the cause of the Trastamara, raised its social and economic position due to the royal grants received, being able to connect with main Christian families in Extremadura, such as the Altamirano, Hinojosa, Orellana, Carvajal, Pizarro, Tapia and Bote among others.
María Blázquez de Tapia
Birth
Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Alonso García Cortés
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon
Marriage
Inés de Paz y Boil
Salamanca, Spain
Knight of the Golden Spur in 1384 by the King of Aragón Pedro IV.
Don Alonso García Cortes (known as Alonso or Alfonso Garcia de Cortes or Garcia Cortes), who went from the Kingdom of Aragon to the kingdom of Castile to serve the causes of the Christian reconquest, married Inés de Paz in the city of Salamanca, daughter of Doctor Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Catalina Boil, who was his relative.
Inés de Paz y Boil
Marriage
Alonso García Cortés
Salamanca, Spain
Doña Inés de Paz was the daughter of doctor Don Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Doña Catalina de Boil, who had passed to the Kingdom of Castile in the entourage that Doña Leonor de Aragon carried when she married the infante Don Juan de Castilla in the year 1375. Her mother, Catalina de Boil, was a relative of her husband, Alonso García Cortés.
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
The Lord of Monroy.
Isabel de Almaraz
Birth
Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death
1450s
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage
1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Figure 27.24: *Four ancestral generations of Alonso Martin Cortes de Monroy y Sanchez de Badajoz. The ancestors of Pedro de Paz y Gomez de Anaya can be found in Figure 27.40, the ones of Catalina de Boil in Figure 27.25, the ones of Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas in Figure 27.33, the ones of Maria Fernandez de Monroy in Figure 27.37, and those of Isabel de Almaraz in Figure 27.32. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.42 and Figure 27.45.*

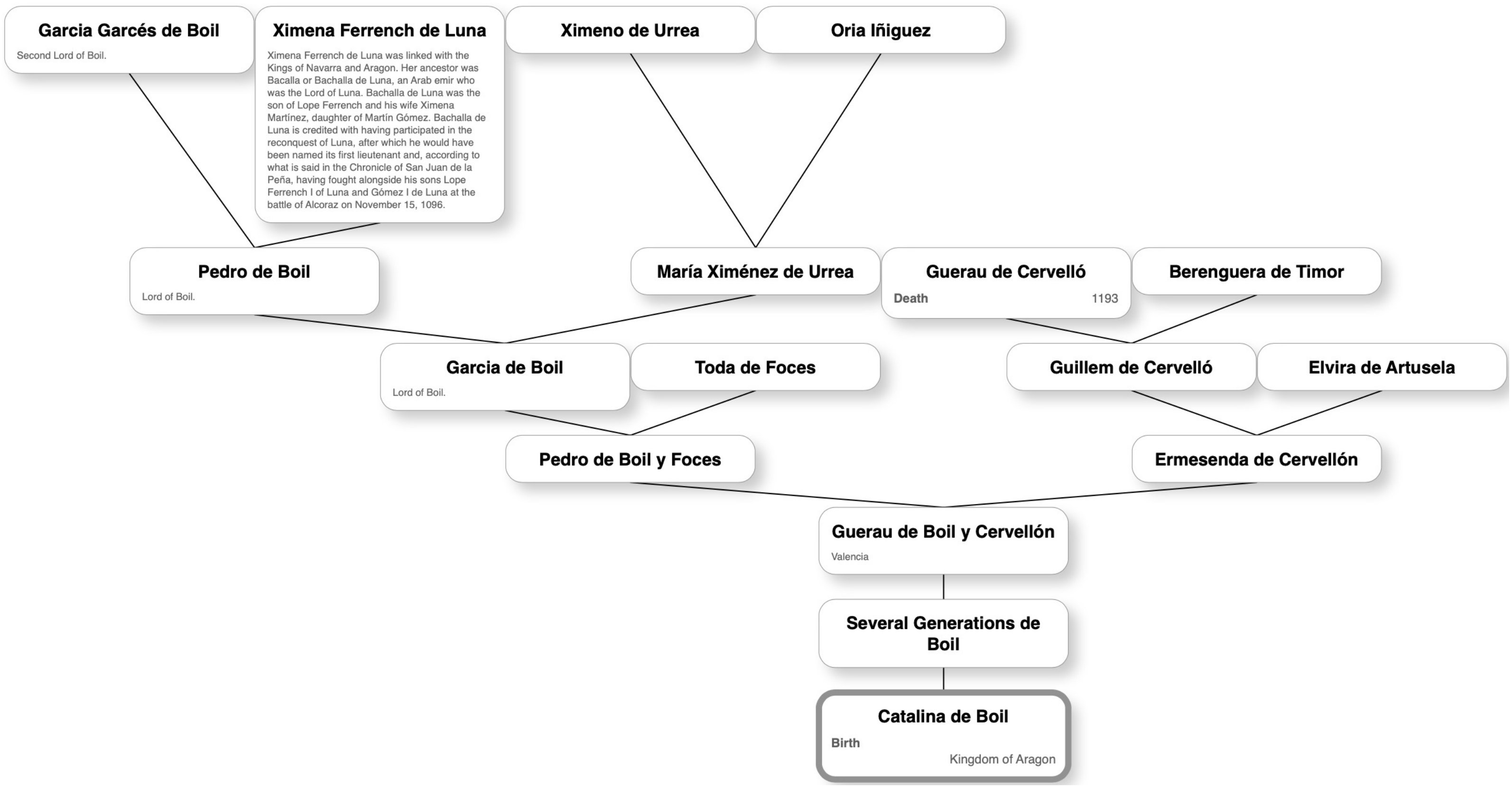

Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna
Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.
Ximeno de Urrea
Oria Iñiguez
Pedro de Boil
Lord of Boil.
María Ximénez de Urrea
Guerau de Cervelló
Death
1193
Berenguera de Timor
Garcia de Boil
Lord of Boil.
Toda de Foces
Guillem de Cervelló
Elvira de Artusela
Pedro de Boil y Foces
Ermesenda de Cervellón
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón
Valencia
Several Generations de Boil
Catalina de Boil
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon

Figure 27.25: *Ancestral generations of Catalina de Boil. Her position on our ancestry tree is shown in Figure 27.24. The ancestry of Pedro de Boil y Foces is given in Figure 27.39 and that of Ermesenda de Cervellon is shown in Figure 27.27.*

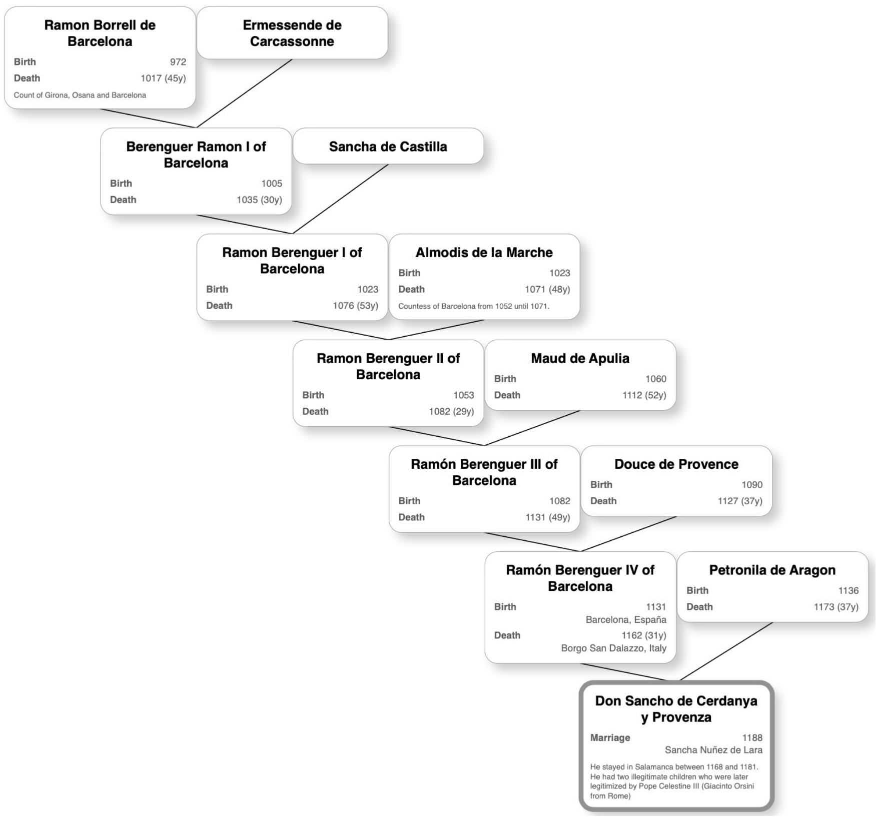

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona
Birth 972
Death 1017 (45y)
Count of Girona, Osana and Barcelona
Ermessende de Carcassonne
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona
Birth 1005
Death 1035 (30y)
Sancha de Castilla
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1131 Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (31y) Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1188 Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)

Figure 27.26: *Ancestral generations of Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza. His position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.33 and Figure 27.28. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.48.*

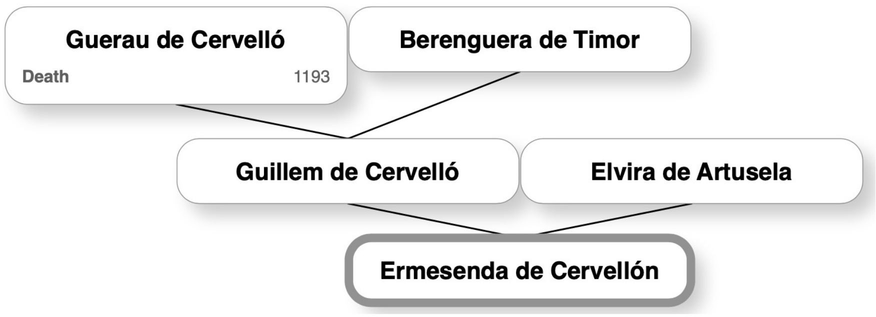

Guerau de Cervelló
Death 1193
Berenguera de Timor
Guillem de Cervelló
Elvira de Artusela
Ermesenda de Cervellón

Figure 27.27: *Two ancestral generations of Ermesenda de Cervellon. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.25.*

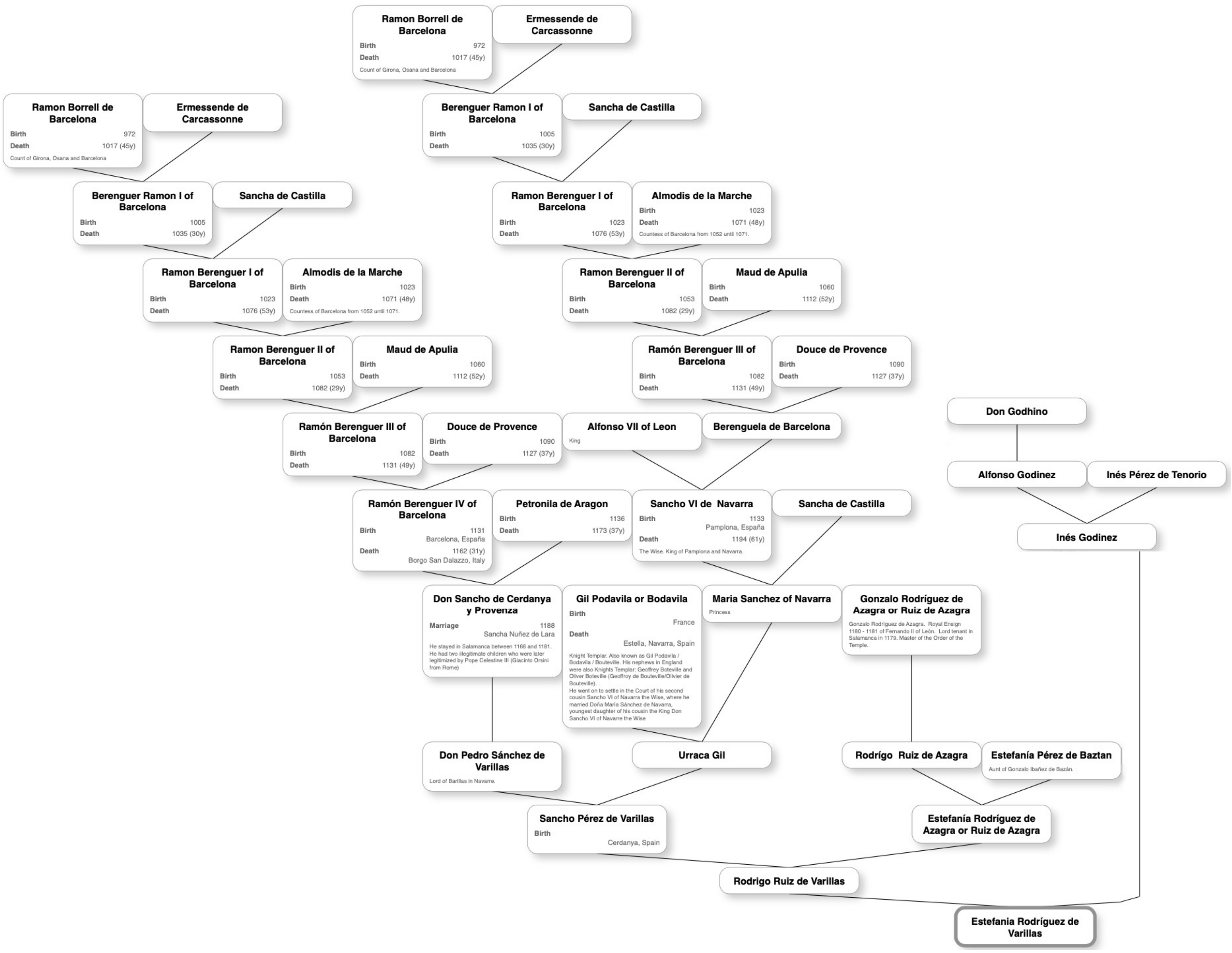

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona
Birth 972
Death 1017 (45y)
Count of Girona, Osana and Barcelona
Ermessende de Carcassonne
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona
Birth 1005
Death 1035 (30y)
Sancha de Castilla
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Alfonso VII of Leon
King
Berenguela de Barcelona
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1131 Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (31y) Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Sancho VI de Navarra
Birth 1133 Pamplona, España
Death 1194 (61y)
The Wise. King of Pamplona and Navarra.
Sancha de Castilla
Don Godhino
Alfonso Godinez
Inés Pérez de Tenorio
Inés Godinez
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1188 Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)
Gil Podavila or Bodavila
Birth France
Death Estella, Navarra, Spain
Knight Templar. Also known as Gil Podavila / Bodavila / Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar: Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (Geoffroy de Bouteville/Olivier de Bouteville).
He went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin Sancho VI of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María Sánchez de Navarra, youngest daughter of his cousin the King Don Sancho VI of Navarre the Wise
Maria Sanchez of Navarra
Princess
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra. Royal Ensign 1180 - 1181 of Fernando II of León. Lord tenant in Salamanca in 1179. Master of the Order of the Temple.
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Urraca Gil
Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra
Estefanía Pérez de Baztan
Aunt of Gonzalo Ibañez de Bazán.
Sancho Pérez de Varillas
Birth Cerdanya, Spain
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas

Figure 27.28: *Ancestral generations of Estefania Rodriguez de Varillas. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.37. The ancestry of Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza is shown in Figure 27.26, while that of Maria Sanchez of Navarra is given in Figure 27.38.*

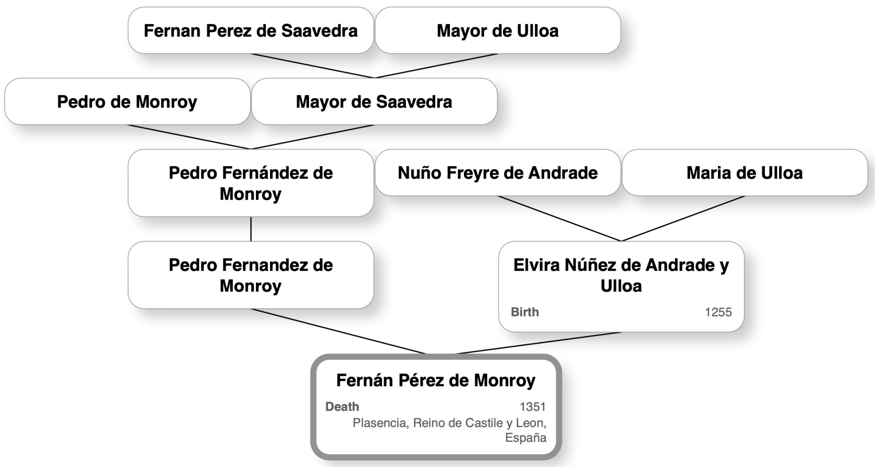

Fernan Perez de Saavedra
Mayor de Ulloa
Pedro de Monroy
Mayor de Saavedra
Pedro Fernández de Monroy
Nuño Freyre de Andrade
Maria de Ulloa
Pedro Fernandez de Monroy
Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa
Birth 1255
Fernán Pérez de Monroy
Death 1351
Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

Figure 27.29: *Four ancestral generations of Fernan Perez de Monroy. His location on our ancestry tree is shown in Figure 27.37. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.44.*

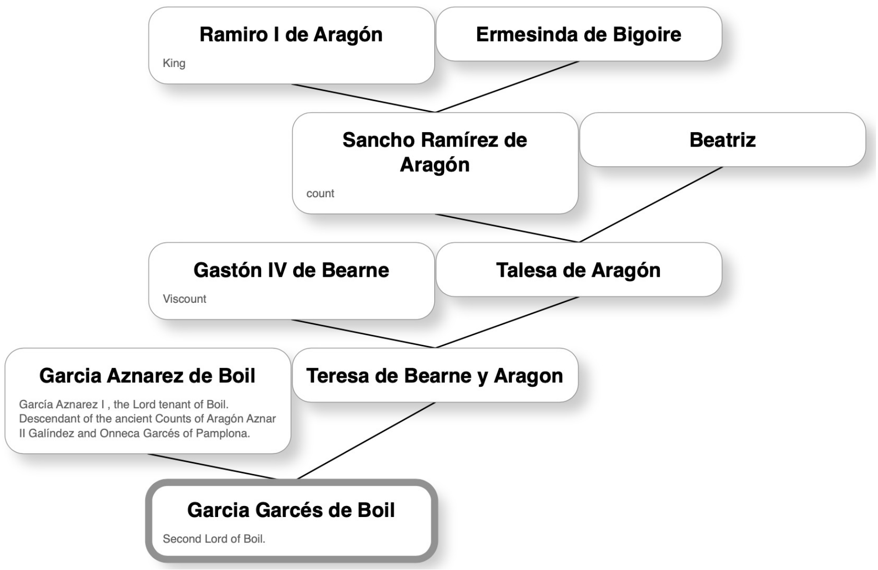

Ramiro I de Aragón
King
Ermesinda de Bigoire
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón
count
Beatriz
Gastón IV de Bearne
Viscount
Talesa de Aragón
Garcia Aznarez de Boil
García Aznarez I , the Lord tenant of Boil. Descendant of the ancient Counts of Aragón Aznar II Galíndez and Onneca Garcés of Pamplona.
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon
Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil.

Figure 27.30: *Four ancestral generations of Garcia Garces de Boil. His position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.39. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.47.*

27.2.1 Don Cristóbal Cortés de Monroy

Cortés Rosal revealed the following information:
The brother of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán was Don Cristóbal Cortés de Monroy or Cristóbal Sánchez Cortés and was a notary in Don Benito and Alange. His son, Alonso Martín Cortés, was Notary of Alange and Notary of Archbishop Luis Zapata de Cárdenas in Santa Fe de Bogotá. The archbishop had taken him to the New Kingdom because his niece was married to a cousin of Alonso Martín Cortés.
Alonso Martín de Cortés, Ecclesiastical Notary of the Archbishopric in the New Kingdom of Granada, had a son who was Regidor of Santa Fe de Bogotá, Don Juan Bautista Cortés, who married a significant woman, Doña Beatriz de Olalla Vasconcelos, granddaughter of the very famous conqueror Captain Don Gómez de Silva Vasconcelos from Caracas in Venezuela.
It is practically certain that Maria Cortes de Monroy and Bonaventura Desclergue (I) met each other at Jerez de la Frontera, where merchants from Aragon and other areas met for trade.

27.3 Maria de Vega Bazan

Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.36. Maria de Vega Bazan was the mother of Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, described in Chapter 27.2.
Maria de Vega Bazán was born in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. She was married to Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain.
The parents of Maria de Vega Bazán were Diego de Vega y Sessé, Señor del Portazgo de Badajoz, and the son of Diego de Vega Bonifaz and Juana Sessé de Luna, and Mayor de Bazán. The descendants of Diego de Vega y Sessé are shown in Figure 27.43.
Diego de Vega Bonifaz was the son of Lope Fernández de Vega, described in Chapter 27.4, and Luisa Bonifaz. Juana Sessé de Luna was the daughter of Gracián de Sessé y Luna and Inés de Luna y Rojas.
Gracián de Sessé y Luna was Alcaide of the Trujillo fortress and the Lord of San Felices de los Gallegos. He married his cousin Inés de Luna y Rojas, the daughter of Martin de Luna and Inés de Rojas.
Inés de Luna y Rojas, described in Chapter 27.5, descends from an Arab king of Mallorca, Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini, a famous writer, who lived at the Almudaina Palace in Mallorca.

27.4 Lope Fernandez de Vega

His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.34.
Lope Fernández de Vega was married to Luisa Bonifaz, and their son was Diego De Vega Bonifaz, described in Chapter 27.3.
Lope Fernández de Vega was the son of Lope Fernández de Vega and Juana de Bazán. The latter was the daughter of Aldonza de Villamayor and García de Bazán. The latter was the son of Juana de Almoravid and Juan González de Bazán. The latter was the son of Aldonza Cornel and Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán. The latter was the son of Juan Pérez de Baztan and Toda Ibáñez de Azagra. The latter was the daughter of Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara and Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra, the Lord of Albarracín.

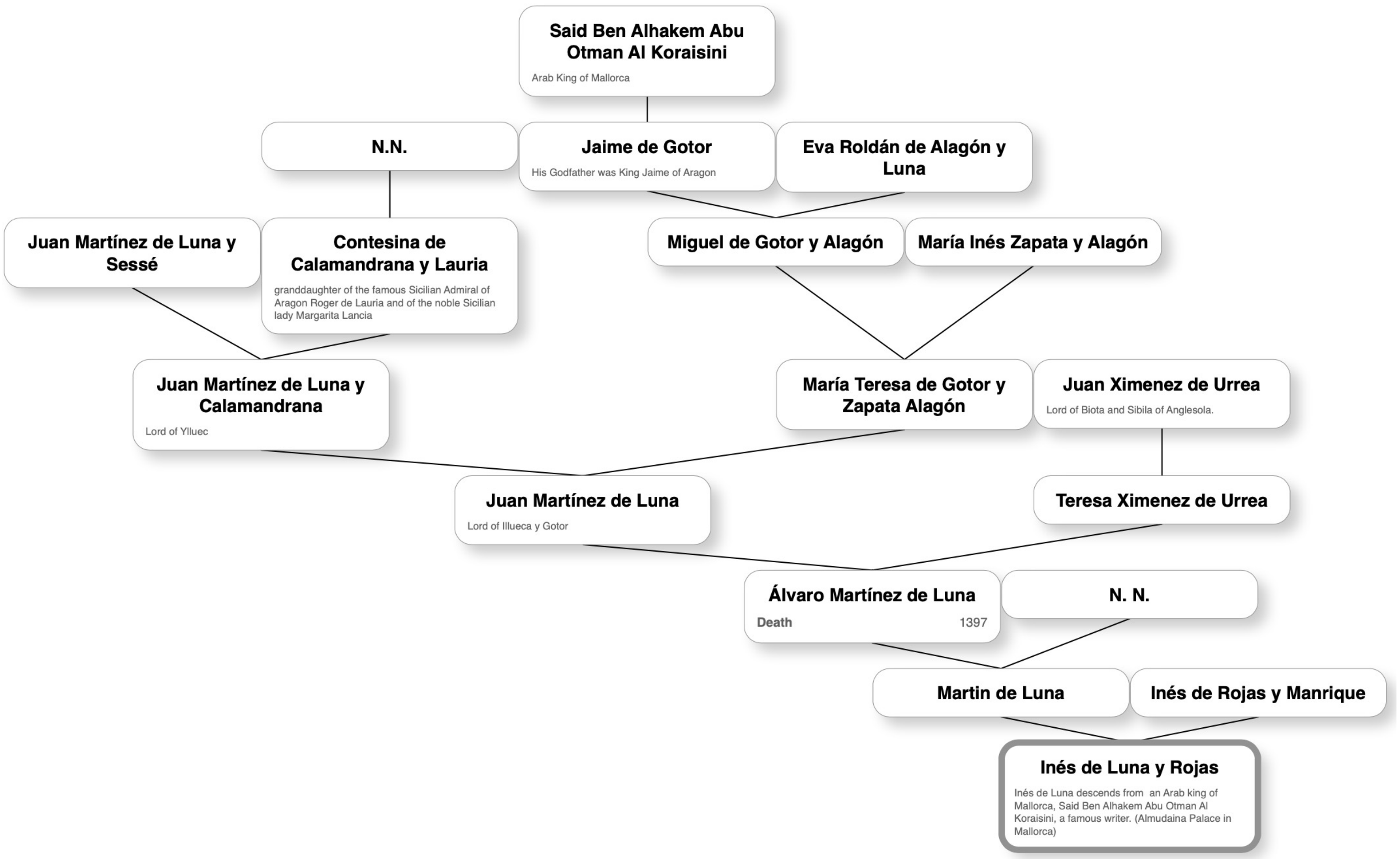

Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini
Arab King of Mallorca
N.N.
Jaime de Gotor
His Godfather was King Jaime of Aragon
Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna
Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé
Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria
granddaughter of the famous Sicilian Admiral of Aragon Roger de Lauria and of the noble Sicilian lady Margarita Lancia
Miguel de Gotor y Alagón
María Inés Zapata y Alagón
Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana
Lord of Ylluec
María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón
Juan Ximenez de Urrea
Lord of Biota and Sibila of Anglesola.
Juan Martínez de Luna
Lord of Illueca y Gotor
Teresa Ximenez de Urrea
Álvaro Martínez de Luna
Death 1397
N. N.
Martin de Luna
Inés de Rojas y Manrique
Inés de Luna y Rojas
Inés de Luna descends from an Arab king of Mallorca, Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini, a famous writer. (Almudaina Palace in Mallorca)

Figure 27.31: *Seven ancestral generations of Ines de Luna y Rojas. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.36. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.46.*

27.5 Ines de Luna y Rojas

The Luna family belongs to the highest and oldest nobility of Spain. Illustrations are shown in Figure 27.51 on page 319, and Figure 27.49 on page 319.

Ines de Luna y Rojas' ancestry is shown in Figure 27.31. Inés de Luna y Rojas and Gracián de Sessé y Luna were the grandparents of Maria de Vega Bazán, described in Chapter 27.3.

Inés de Luna y Rojas descends from an Arab king of Mallorca, *Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini*, a famous writer. (Almudaina Palace in Mallorca)

She was the daughter of Martin de Luna and Inés de Rojas y Manrique.

Martin de Luna was the son of Álvaro Martínez de Luna, who died in 1397, and who was the son of Juan Martínez de Luna, the Lord of Illueca y Gotor, and Teresa Ximenez de Urrea, the daughter of Juan Ximenez de Urrea, the Lord of Biota and Sibila of Anglesola.

Juan Martínez de Luna, the Lord of Illueca y Gotor, was the son of Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana, the Lord of Ylluec, and María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón.

Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana was the son of Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé and Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria. The latter was the granddaughter of the famous Sicilian Admiral of Aragon Roger de Lauria and the noble Sicilian lady Margarita Lancia. Her family and descendants are shown in Figure 27.46.

María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón was the daughter of Miguel de Gotor y Alagón and María Inés Zapata y Alagón.

Miguel de Gotor y Alagón was the son of Jaime de Gotor and Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna.

Jaime de Gotor had King Jaime of Aragon as his Godfather, and he was the son of Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini, known as Abu Yahya, the Arab King of Mallorca.

Abu Yahya,[22] the King of Mallorca, was famous for his letters and in addition to being a man famous for his beauty and great physical attractiveness that outshone his subjects when he toured the city. He died in the War of the Conquest of Mallorca.

Abu Yahya, shown in Figure 27.54, Mallorca's last Muslim ruler, died in 1229. He was an ancestor of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) grandmother. He is, therefore, also our distant ancestor.

Abu-Yahya, the last Muslim ruler of Mallorca before its conquest by King James I of Aragon in 1229, was born into the powerful Almohad dynasty, which controlled large parts of North Africa and Spain. Abu Yahya's governance of Mallorca was marked by efforts to maintain stability and prosperity amid growing external threats from the Christian Reconquista. As the ruler of Mallorca, Abu Yahya faced significant challenges. The island had been under Muslim rule since its conquest in 902 by Isam al-Jawlani, but the political landscape was shifting by the early 13th century. The Almohad control over the Iberian Peninsula was weakening due to internal strife and increasing pressure from Christian forces seeking to reclaim territory.

In September 1229, James I of Aragon launched a campaign to conquer Mallorca. His forces landed at Santa Ponça and quickly moved to besiege Medina Mayurqa, the island's capital. Abu Yahya organized the defense of the city, but despite his efforts, the well-organized and determined Aragonese army prevailed after several months of siege. Abu Yahya was killed during the conquest, marking the end of Muslim rule on the island and initiating a period of Christian reorganization and repopulation. Contemporary sources, including Christian accounts, often remarked on Abu Yahya's physical beauty and attractiveness, noting that he outshone his subjects when he toured the city. Besides his physical presence, Abu Yahya was also known for his literary contributions, mainly his letters. These writings reflect his administrative skills, diplomatic engagements, and personal reflections. Although specific surviving examples of his writings are scarce, his reputation as a literate and cultured ruler remains part of his legacy.

The fall of Mallorca to James I marked a significant milestone in the Reconquista, ending over three centuries of Muslim rule on the island. Despite the conquest, the influence of Islamic culture remained evident in the architecture, agriculture, and place names

---

[22] Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini is also known as Abu Yahya Muhammad ibn Ali ibn Abi Imran al-Tinmalali, and also as Muhammad ibn Ali ibn Mussa, Muhammad ibn Ali ibn Musa o Abu-Yahya ibn al-Hakam ar-Rashid, and is even called, in Christian sources, Abu Iehie or Aboheihe.

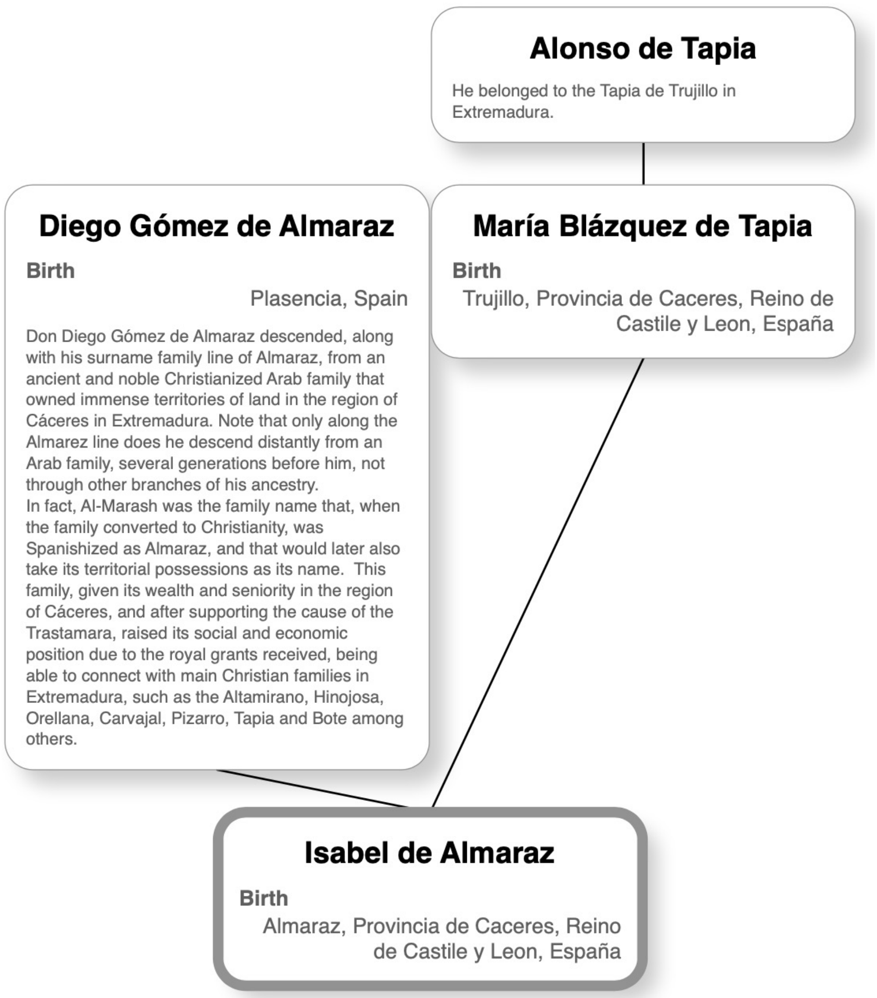

Alonso de Tapia
He belonged to the Tapia de Trujillo in Extremadura.
Diego Gómez de Almaraz
Birth
Plasencia, Spain
Don Diego Gómez de Almaraz descended, along with his surname family line of Almaraz, from an ancient and noble Christianized Arab family that owned immense territories of land in the region of Cáceres in Extremadura. Note that only along the Almarez line does he descend distantly from an Arab family, several generations before him, not through other branches of his ancestry.
In fact, Al-Marash was the family name that, when the family converted to Christianity, was Spanishized as Almaraz, and that would later also take its territorial possessions as its name. This family, given its wealth and seniority in the region of Cáceres, and after supporting the cause of the Trastamara, raised its social and economic position due to the royal grants received, being able to connect with main Christian families in Extremadura, such as the Altamirano, Hinojosa, Orellana, Carvajal, Pizarro, Tapia and Bote among others.
María Blázquez de Tapia
Birth
Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Isabel de Almaraz
Birth
Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

Figure 27.32: *Two ancestral generations of Isabel de Almaraz. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.24.*

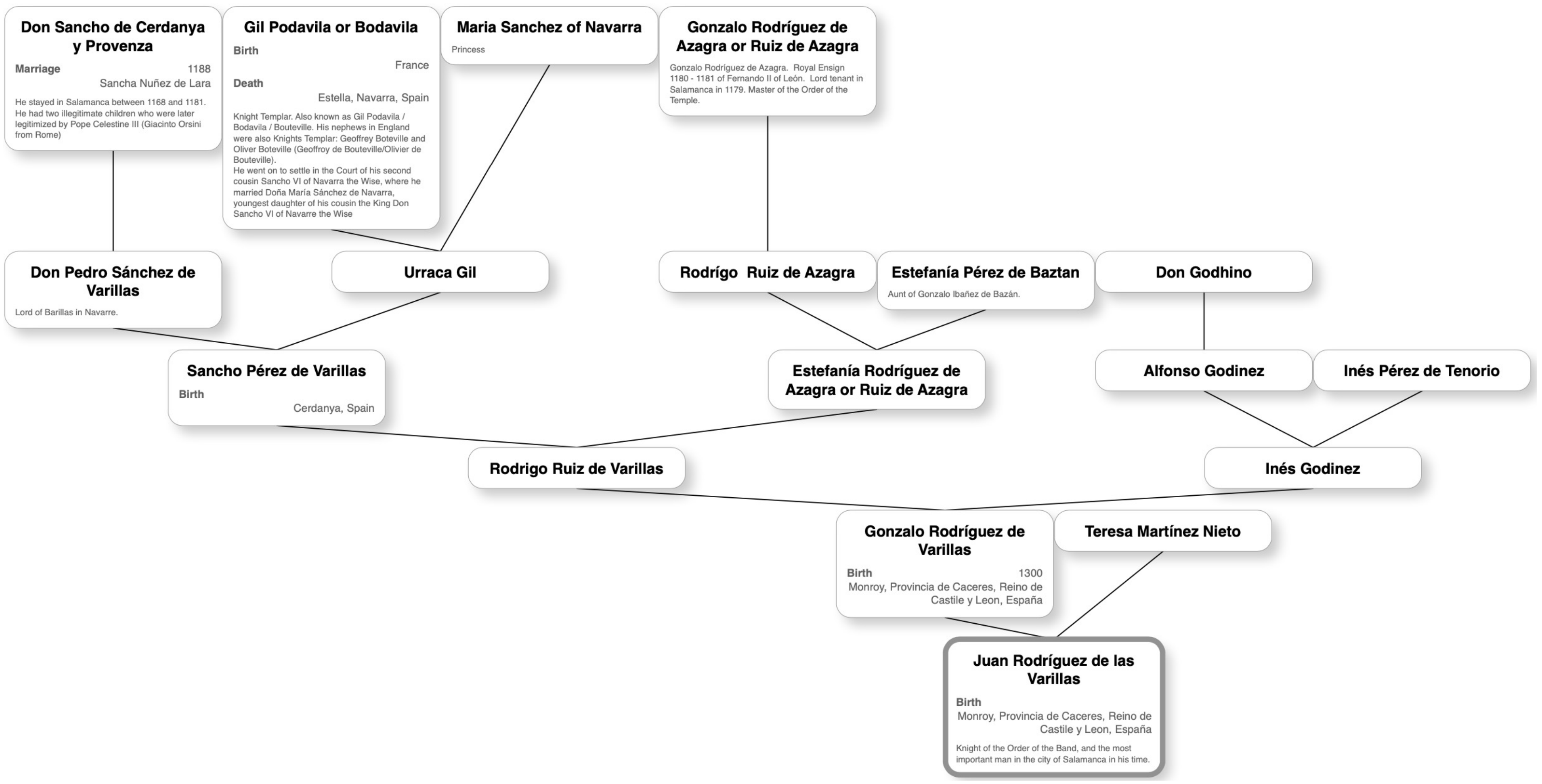

Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage
1188
Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)
Gil Podavila or Bodavila
Birth
France
Death
Estella, Navarra, Spain
Knight Templar. Also known as Gil Podavila / Bodavila / Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar: Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (Geoffroy de Bouteville/Olivier de Bouteville).
He went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin Sancho VI of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María Sánchez de Navarra, youngest daughter of his cousin the King Don Sancho VI of Navarre the Wise
Maria Sanchez of Navarra
Princess
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra. Royal Ensign 1180 - 1181 of Fernando II of León. Lord tenant in Salamanca in 1179. Master of the Order of the Temple.
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Urraca Gil
Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra
Estefanía Pérez de Baztan
Aunt of Gonzalo Ibañez de Bazán.
Don Godhino
Sancho Pérez de Varillas
Birth
Cerdanya, Spain
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Alfonso Godinez
Inés Pérez de Tenorio
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas
Inés Godinez
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas
Birth
1300
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Teresa Martínez Nieto
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time.

Figure 27.33: *Five ancestral generations of Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas. His position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.24. The ancestors of Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza are given in Figure 27.26, and the ones of Maria Sanchez of Navarra are given in Figure 27.38.*

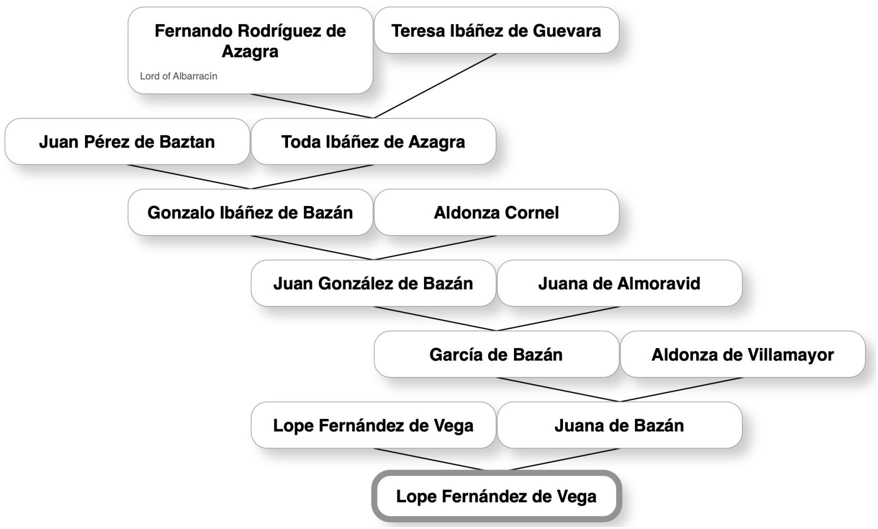

Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra
Lord of Albarracín
Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara
Juan Pérez de Baztan
Toda Ibáñez de Azagra
Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán
Aldonza Cornel
Juan González de Bazán
Juana de Almoravid
García de Bazán
Aldonza de Villamayor
Lope Fernández de Vega
Juana de Bazán
Lope Fernández de Vega

Figure 27.34: *Six ancestral generations of Lope Fernandez de Vega. His position in our ancestry is given in Figure 27.36.*

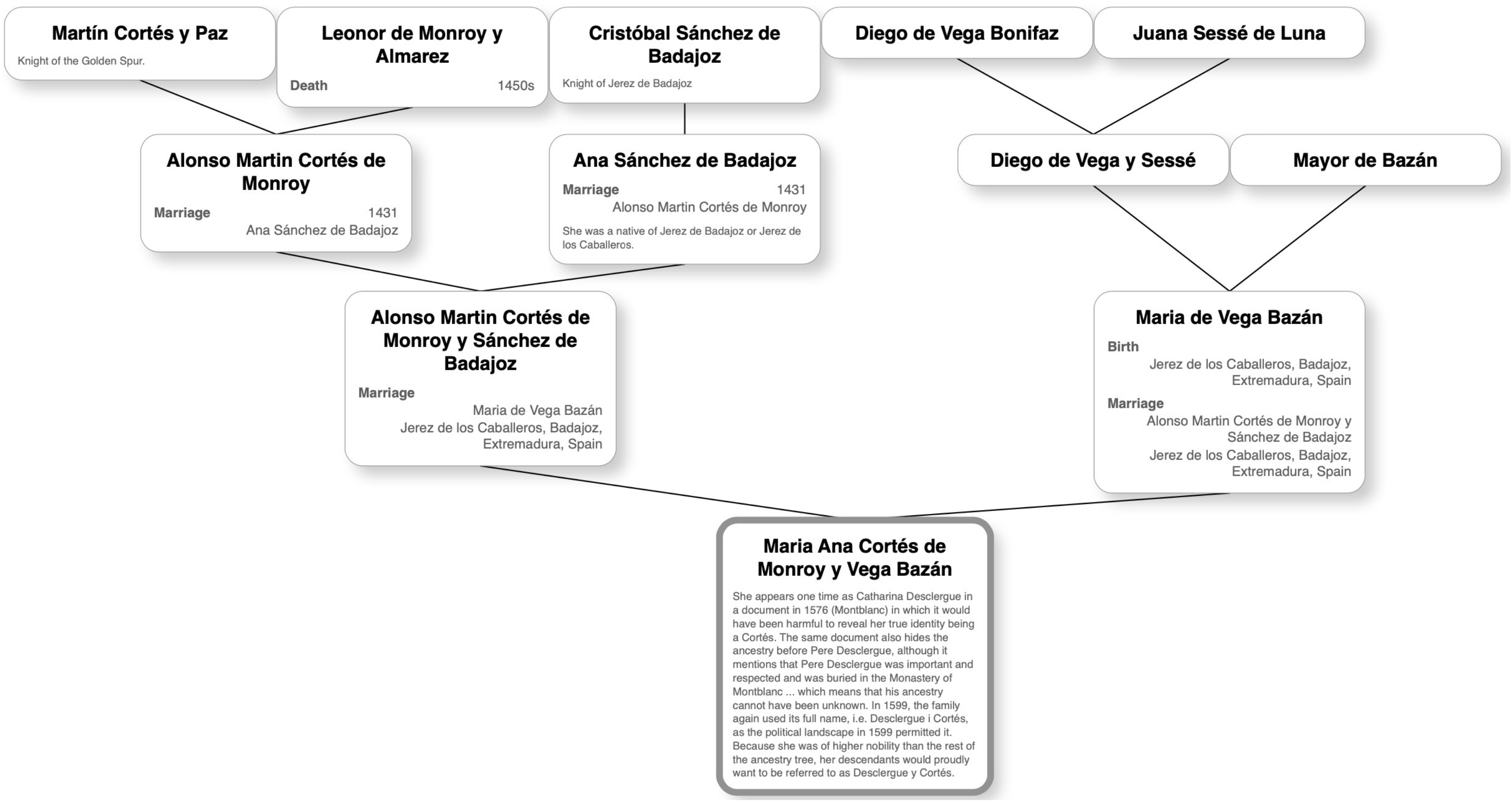

Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz
Diego de Vega Bonifaz
Juana Sessé de Luna
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 27.35: *Three ancestral generations of Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazán. The ancestry of Alonso Martin Cortes de Monroy y Sanchez de Badajoz is shown in Figure 27.24, and that of Maria de Vega Bazan in Figure 27.36. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.42 and Figure 27.43.*

of Mallorca. Abu Yahya's legacy, though overshadowed by the Christian reconquest, highlights the rich cultural and intellectual history of Muslim Mallorca and its last ruler's efforts to navigate a tumultuous period in the island's history.

Abu Yahya's eldest son, the heir to the Kingdom, aged 16, was beheaded while his father was being tortured.

His second son was taken from the island and taken to Zaragoza, Aragon, and he was baptized Christian as Jaime because King Jaime of Aragon himself sponsored him.

Years later, the King granted him the lordship of Gotor, which is why he is known as Jaime de Gotor, the Arab prince of Mallorca. It is worth nothing that, during that time, our ancestor Raymond Desclergue also appears as an important figure in the conquest of Mallorca.

Gotor is located between Saragoza and Medinaceli, 30 kms from Deza in Soria, and 15 km from Calatayud.

The King arranged for Jaime de Gotor's marriage to the very noble lady of the Kingdom, Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna.

Their children were Miguel de Gotor y Alagón, who married to María Inés Zapata y Alagón. The latter were the parents of María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón. The latter married Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana, the Lord of Yllueca and the son of Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé and Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria, granddaughter of the famous Sicilian Admiral of Aragon Roger de Lauria and of the noble Sicilian lady Margarita Lancia.

Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana and María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón were the parents of Pope Benedict XIII (the famous Pope Luna) and Juan Martínez de Luna, the Lord of Illueca y Gotor, who married Teresa de Albornoz. The latter couple were the parents of Álvaro Martínez de Luna, who died in 1397. The latter was the father of Álvaro de Luna, a famous Constable of Castile, a Master of the Order of Santiago in the Kingdom, and Valid of King Juan II of Castile. Álvaro Martínez de Luna was equally the father of Martín de Luna, married to Inés de Rojas y Manrique. The latter were the parents of Inés de Luna, who married to Gracián de Sessé. The latter couple is the one this section focuses on.

Regarding the Calamandrana family, a prominent member of that family was Boniface of Calamandrana, recognized in history as a key figure among the Hospitallers during his day.[23] Although there is less historical information about his early life, his significant achievements during the latter years of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem and the subsequent transfer of the Hospitallers' headquarters to Cyprus in 1291 are unquestionable.

Boniface's beginnings are shrouded in darkness, with few information available save for his later association with the Hospitaller order. His first appearance as a Hospitaller probably signaled the start of his rise within the institution, showcasing traits that would eventually set him apart as a strong diplomat and leader.

Quickly rising in position, Boniface was suddenly placed in the chaotic political environment of the crusader nations. As the Grand Commander in the East, he skillfully managed the intricate network of alliances and rivalries in the area, refining his diplomatic abilities and forming meaningful relationships that would benefit him in the future.

Boniface had exceptional diplomatic skills while serving as a prominent representative in northern Syria until 1288. He conducted careful negotiations and formed fragile coalitions in the center of Mamluk territory, often facing the possibility of armed conflict. His adeptness in navigating these hazardous waters established his renown as a proficient negotiator and a reliable representative of the Hospitaller order.

Boniface's actual diplomatic skills were shown in his capacity as Grand Commander of the West. Based in Europe, he used his wide network of connections to further the Hospitallers' interests across the continent. Boniface strategically used his influence from Italy to the Iberian Peninsula, solidifying the order's position as a significant participant in geopolitics.

Boniface of Calamandrana exemplified the important Hospitaller traits of piety, diplomacy, and military skill throughout his distinguished career. His abilities and contacts were fully employed, significantly influencing the course of history at a crucial period for the Hospitaller order. Boniface's everlasting impact serves as a monument to the lasting influence of diplomacy amid times of turmoil and unpredictability.

Pope Luna, also known as Pope Benedict XIII, was involved in intrigue, controversy, and rebellion against the established authorities of the Catholic Church during the Western Schism.

Pedro Martínez de Luna y Pérez de Gotor was born in 1328 in Illueca, Spain. He advanced in the church hierarchy and later became

---

[23] Jochen Burgtorf, "The Hospitallers, the Mediterranean and Europe", 1st edition, Routledge, 2007, ISBN 9781315557069

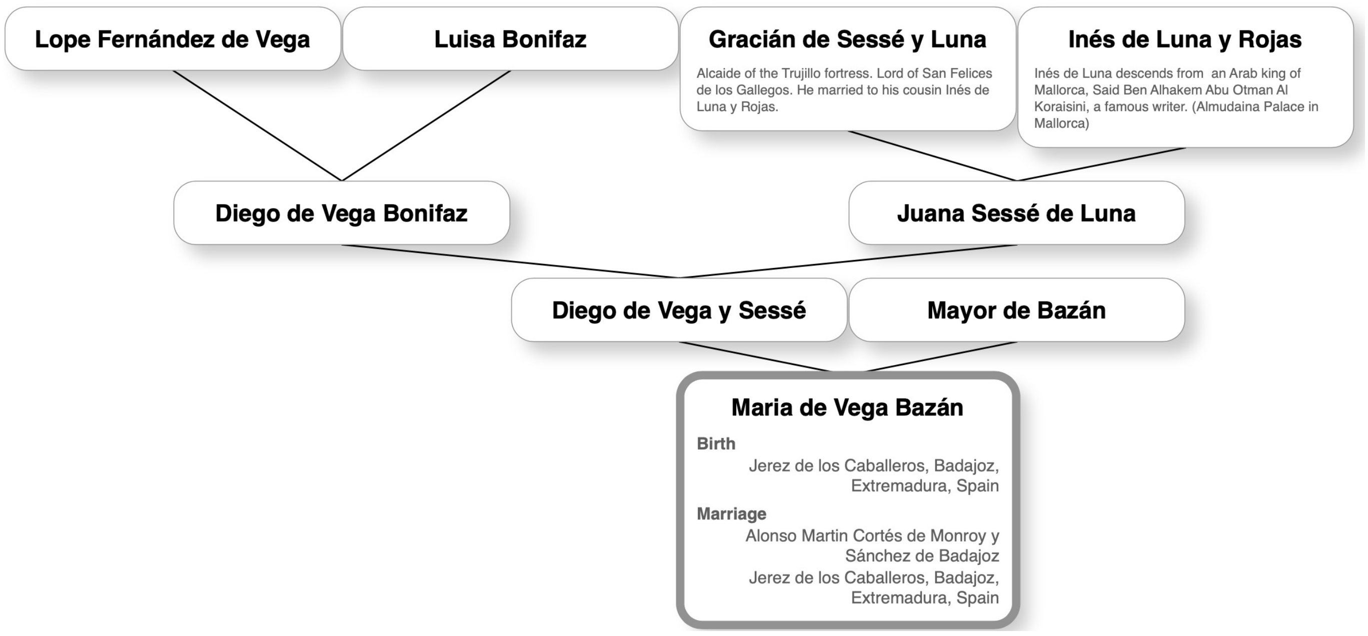

Lope Fernández de Vega
Luisa Bonifaz
Gracián de Sessé y Luna
Alcaide of the Trujillo fortress. Lord of San Felices de los Gallegos. He married to his cousin Inés de Luna y Rojas.
Inés de Luna y Rojas
Inés de Luna descends from an Arab king of Mallorca, Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini, a famous writer. (Almudaina Palace in Mallorca)
Diego de Vega Bonifaz
Juana Sessé de Luna
Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Figure 27.36: *Three ancestral generations of Maria de Vega Bazan. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.35. The ancestors of Lope Fernandez de Vega are given in Figure 27.34, and the ones of Ines de Luna y Rojas in Figure 27.31. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.43.*

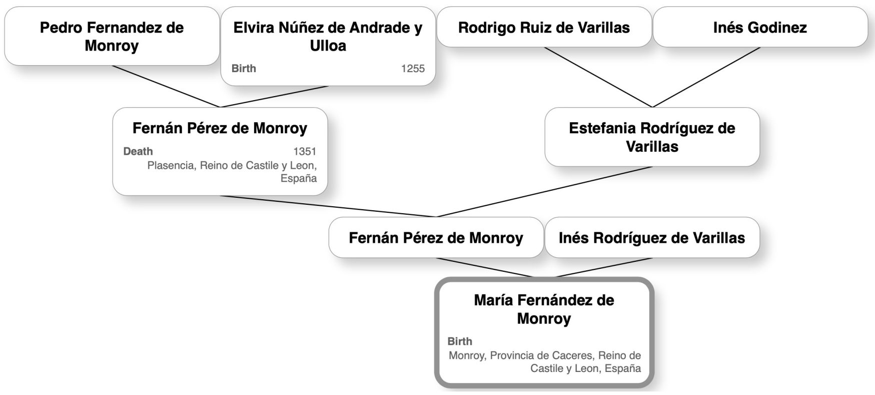

Pedro Fernandez de Monroy
Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa
Birth 1255
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas
Inés Godinez
Fernán Pérez de Monroy
Death 1351
Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas
Fernán Pérez de Monroy
Inés Rodríguez de Varillas
María Fernández de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

Figure 27.37: *Three ancestral generations of Maria Fernandez de Monroy. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.24. The ancestors of Fernan Perez de Monroy are shown in Figure 27.29, while the ones of Estefania Rodriguez de Varillas are given in Figure 27.28.*

Cardinal Bishop of Valencia. In 1394, Martínez de Luna was chosen pope by the Avignon papal conclave after the death of Pope Clement VII. He assumed the name Benedict XIII. The papal palace of Avignon is shown in Figure 27.53 on page 320.

His pontificate faced early challenges from rival contenders to the papal throne, leading to the Western Schism. During this split, many contenders competed for leadership in the Catholic Church. Benedict XIII held the pope at Avignon, while Pope Innocent VII and subsequently Pope Gregory XII claimed the papacy in Rome.

Benedict XIII's obstinacy in neither resigning nor engaging in discussions to resolve the split caused significant dissatisfaction within the Catholic Church. Despite attempts by several European rulers and councils to address the problem, Benedict XIII remained unwavering in his assertion of papal authority.

Benedict XIII became known as Papa Luna for excommunicating King Alfonso V of Aragon in 1411. King Alfonso initiated a siege on the papal residence in Peñíscola, Spain, where Benedict XIII was staying. The siege persisted for many years while Benedict XIII adamantly refused to surrender.

Benedict XIII's pontificate ultimately ended in disgrace. The Council of Constance was called in 1417 with the goal of resolving the Western Schism definitively. Benedict XIII was officially labeled a heretic and removed from his position as pope. Although he refused to abdicate, he was essentially ousted from office, and the Council appointed Pope Martin V as the rightful pope.

Benedict XIII persisted in asserting his papal authority until his passing in 1423. However, he was never acknowledged as a legitimate pope by the Catholic Church. His obstinate nature and unwillingness to negotiate led to a significant era of turmoil in the history of the papacy, resulting in a lasting legacy of disunity and conflict within the Church. His biography is a captivating part of ecclesiastical history, leading to his becoming known as Papa Luna, shown in Figure 27.55.

27.6 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz

He was married to Maria de Vega Bazán Jerez de los Caballeros at Badajoz in Extremadura, Spain. Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz was the father of Maria Ana Cortes de Monroy y Vega Bazan, described in Chapter 27.2.

His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.24.

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz stems, patrilinearly, as the great-great-great-grandson, from Fernán Pérez de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.18. His parents were Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz, and they married in 1431. Ana Sánchez de Badajoz was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros, and her father was Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz, a Knight of Jerez de Badajoz.

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy is mentioned as the uncle of Hernán Cortés, by Bartolomé Bennassar[24]. We can quote,

'*(Hernán Cortés de Monroy), nació en el seno de una familia hidalga, de solar conocido. Su padre, (Garcia) Martín Cortés de Monroy, cristiano viejo' , según Las Casas; y su madre, Catalina Pizarro Altamirano, procedían de linajes de buena fama. (Garcia) Martín no sufrió por el apoyo que llevó a su pariente, Alonso Cortés de Monroy (senior), en su rebeldía contra la reina Isabel la Católica.*'

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy married Ana Sánchez de Badajoz in 1431. His parents were Martín Cortés y Paz, a Knight of the Golden Spur, and Leonor de Monroy y Almarez, who died in the 1450s. Alonso Cortés de Monroy, husband of Doña Ana Sánchez de Badajoz was at the court of the II Count of Medellín, Don Juan Portocarrero y Pacheco, son of the I Count of Medellín, Don Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy, who in turn was the son of Don Alonso Fernández Portocarrero and Mrs. Leonor de Monroy. The

---

[24] Bartolomé Bennassar, 'Hernán Cortés' , DB-e, Real Academia de la Historia

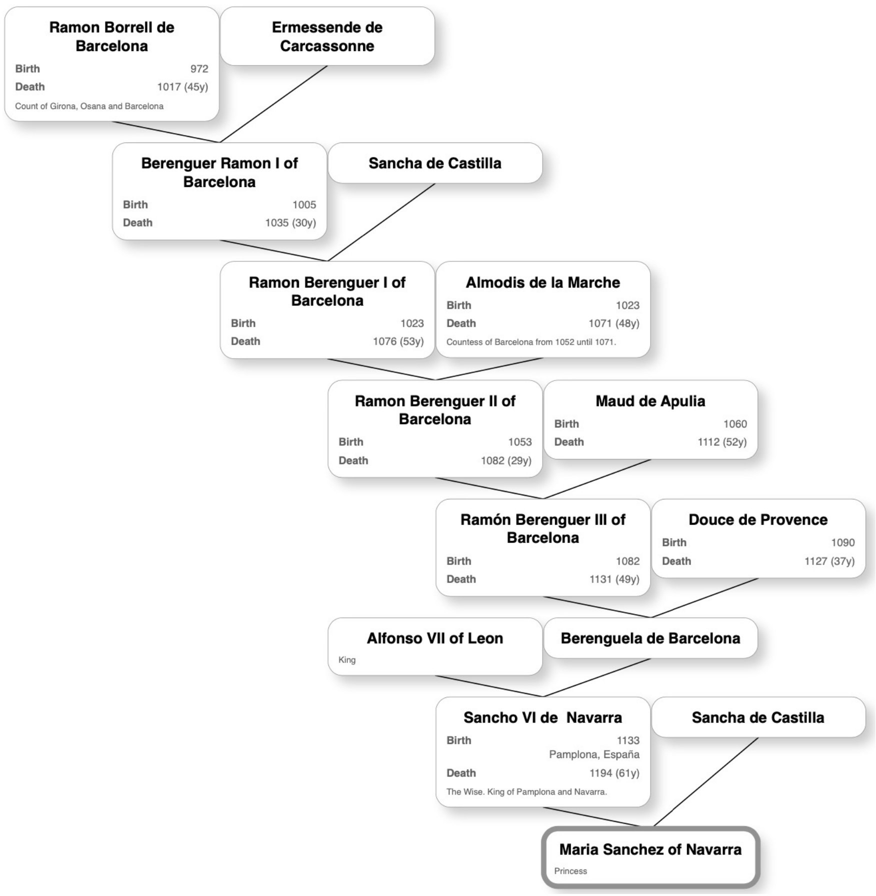

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona
Birth 972
Death 1017 (45y)
Count of Girona, Osana and Barcelona
Ermessende de Carcassonne
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona
Birth 1005
Death 1035 (30y)
Sancha de Castilla
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Alfonso VII of Leon
King
Berenguela de Barcelona
Sancho VI de Navarra
Birth 1133
Pamplona, España
Death 1194 (61y)
The Wise. King of Pamplona and Navarra.
Sancha de Castilla
Maria Sanchez of Navarra
Princess

Figure 27.38: *Ancestral generations of Maria Sanchez of Navarra. Her position in our ancestry is given in Figure 27.33 and Figure 27.28. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.48.*

latter belonged to a branch of the Monroy family based in the city of Salamanca. Alonso had rebelled against Isabella I of Castile (Isabel la Catolica). Also, Martin Cortés de Monroy (1449-1527), Hernán's father, was an infantry captain in the military and joined his brother Alonso in this rebellion.

Martín Cortés y Paz was the son of Alonso García Cortés and Inés de Paz y Boil, and the couple married in Salamanca, Spain.

Alonso García Cortés was born in the Kingdom of Aragon and made a Knight of the Golden Spur in 1384 by the King of Aragón Pedro IV. He was very noble. He married, in Salamanca, Doña Inés de Paz y Boil, the daughter of his cousin Doña Catalina de Boil, lady of the princess or infanta Leonor of Aragon who passed in his entourage to Castil, and of Dr. Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya, who was the King's Counselor and as such was in several embassies or missions of the Crown of Castile to the Crown of Aragon. Don Alonso García Cortes,[25] went from the Kingdom of Aragon to the Kingdom of Castile to serve the causes of the Christian reconquest. The Descendants of Alonso García Cortés are shown in Figure 27.42.

Inés de Paz y Boil was the daughter of Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Catalina de Boil.

Doña Inés de Paz was the daughter of doctor Don Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Doña Catalina de Boil, who had passed to the Kingdom of Castile in the entourage that Doña Leonor de Aragon carried when she married the infante Don Juan de Castilla in the year 1375.

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya was born in Salamanca, Spain. He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person and is described in Chapter 27.7.

Catalina de Boil was born in the Kingdom of Aragon, and she is described in Chapter 27.8.

Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy, father of Leonor de Monroy y Almarez, was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. He was the Lord of Monroy. His parents were Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas and María Fernández de Monroy. Don Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy married[26] Doña Isabel de Almaraz.

Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. He was a Knight of the Order of the Band and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time. His ancestry is described in Chapter 27.13.

María Fernández de Monroy was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España, and she is described in Chapter 27.17.

Isabel de Almaraz, the mother of Leonor de Monroy y Almarez, was born in Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. Her parents were Diego Gómez de Almaraz and María Blázquez de Tapia. Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.32.

Don Diego Gómez de Almaraz was born in Plasencia, Spain, and he descended, along with his surname family line of Almaraz, from an ancient and noble Christianized Arab family that owned immense territories of land in the region of Cáceres in Extremadura. Note that only along the Almarez line does he descend distantly from an Arab family, several generations before him, not through other branches of his ancestry. Al-Marash was the family name that, when the family converted to Christianity, was Spanishized as Almaraz, and that would later also take its territorial possessions as its name. This family, given its wealth and seniority in the region of Cáceres, and after supporting the cause of the Trastamara, raised its social and economic position due to the royal grants received, being able to connect with main Christian families in Extremadura, such as the Altamirano, Hinojosa, Orellana, Carvajal, Pizarro, Tapia and Bote among others.

María Blázquez de Tapia was born in Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España; she was the daughter of Alonso de Tapia, who belonged to the Tapia de Trujillo in Extremadura.

Cortés Rosal articulated the following assertions, elucidating the trajectory underlying his revelations, which, to a fellow genealogist, offer a compelling narrative.

An intriguing observation struck me one day concerning Hernán or Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy, who was colloquially referred to as the "dummy" owing to his notably thick, protruding lips. Notably, Hernán Cortés, the renowned Conqueror of Mexico, also possessed similarly full lips. Historical chronicles depict him as of moderate stature, consistently lean, with fair complexion, hazel eyes, dark blond hair, and a prominent, elongated, aquiline nose. Remarkably, both individuals shared the distinctive feature of full or voluminous lips, indicative of a familial trait. However, the origin of this trait remained enigmatic. My inquiries led me to explore potential Moorish or Jewish ancestry, yet initial investigations yielded no substantive leads. It was not until I meticulously examined the Monroy-Almaraz lineage, particularly scrutinizing the toponym "Almaraz," purportedly denoting their ancestral land, that I uncovered concealed Moorish lineage, obscured by the shadows of the Inquisition. It became evident that many prominent Iberian

---

[25] Alonso or Alfonso Garcia de Cortes or Garcia Cortes.

[26] The marriage occurred through negotiations and hereditary conveniences according to arrangements by Garci González de Herrera, the second husband, and widower of his aunt Doña Estefanía Fernández de Monroy.

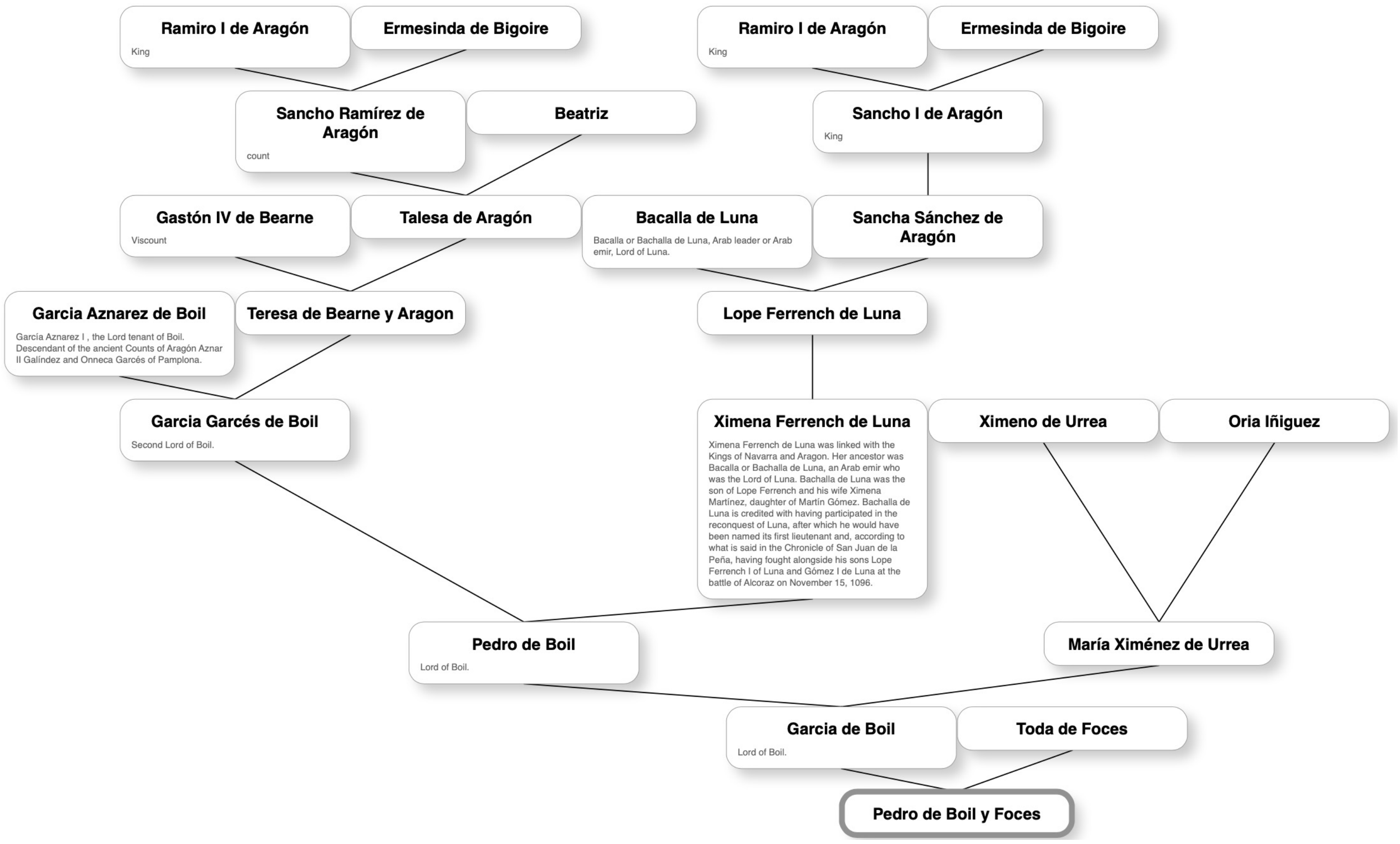

Ramiro I de Aragón
King
Ermesinda de Bigoire
Ramiro I de Aragón
King
Ermesinda de Bigoire
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón
count
Beatriz
Sancho I de Aragón
King
Gastón IV de Bearne
Viscount
Talesa de Aragón
Bacalla de Luna
Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, Arab leader or Arab emir, Lord of Luna.
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón
Garcia Aznarez de Boil
Garcia Aznarez I , the Lord tenant of Boil. Descendant of the ancient Counts of Aragón Aznar II Galíndez and Onneca Garcés of Pamplona.
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon
Lope Ferrench de Luna
Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna
Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.
Ximeno de Urrea
Oria Iñiguez
Pedro de Boil
Lord of Boil.
María Ximénez de Urrea
Garcia de Boil
Lord of Boil.
Toda de Foces
Pedro de Boil y Foces

Figure 27.39: *Ancestral generations of Pedro de Boil y Foces. His position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.25. The ancestors of Garcia Garces de Boil are shown in Figure 27.30, and the ones of Ximena Ferrench de Luna are given in Figure 27.41.*

families, including Spanish, Portuguese, Corsican, Sardinian, Sicilian, and Neapolitan lineages, harbored obscured Moorish or Jewish origins, a legacy shrouded by historical contingencies. Further inquiry unveiled a protracted subterfuge spanning generations within the affluent Almaraz family, descendants of Moorish or Arab lineage from the region, compelled to convert to Christianity. Through this lineage, the distinctive feature of full lips found its ancestral nexus.

Returning to the union of the Monroy-Almaraz clans, a historical narrative unfolds.

At a pivotal juncture in history, the Monroy estate passed into the possession of Doña Estefanía Fernández de Monroy upon her marriage to Mr. García Álvarez de Toledo, the lord of Oropesa. Subsequent tumultuous political shifts, notably the ascendancy of the illegitimate Enrique II of Trastámara over the Monroy-aligned King Pedro I of Castile, precipitated a coercive marriage between Doña Estefanía and Garci González de Herrera, a protege of the new monarch. This union, orchestrated to usurp the Monroy estate, instigated a fierce feud between the Rodríguez de las Varillas and Fernández de Monroy factions against Garci González de Herrera. Eventually, through tenacious legal battles and influential alliances, Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy emerged as the rightful heir, albeit inheriting a significantly diminished estate. As compensation and for strategic interests, Garci González de Herrera orchestrated the marriage between Fernán Rodríguez de las Varillas and Isabel de Almaraz, heiress to a substantial estate rooted in Moorish heritage, cementing his control over the Monroy domain.

A nuanced examination of historical dynamics reveals further layers of intrigue.

Against the backdrop of the Castilian Civil War, wherein Enrique II of Castile, dubbed the "Mercedes" for his promises of largesse to supporters, ascended to power, the Monroy-Almaraz union exemplifies the shifting fortunes amidst political upheaval. Despite stark social standing disparities, the marriage consolidated local influence and curry favor with the Trastámara regime. Notably, the advent of the Trastámara dynasty precipitated the waning influence of the Monroy family, staunch supporters of King Pedro I, ultimately relegating them to the periphery of regional power dynamics. Moreover, a critical reassessment of the purported offspring of the Monroy-Almaraz union unveils discrepancies, suggesting that several children attributed to the lineage were, in fact, offspring of relatives residing in Salamanca and its environs, emblematic of the intricate webs of kinship and legitimacy in medieval Iberia.

Cortés Rosal extends his genealogical analysis.

Within the annals of the Monroy-Almaraz lineage, documented evidence substantiates the existence of four progeny: Alonso de Monroy, heir to the Deleitosa-Belvís domain, espoused to Juana de Sotomayor; Rodrigo de Monroy, inheritor of the Monroy estate, wedded to Mencía de Orellana in 1428; Isabel de Monroy, betrothed to her first cousin Antón de Salamanca (Rodriguez de las Varillas), scion of the Salamanca lineage; and Leonor de Monroy, the youngest, whose marriage to Don Martín Cortés "Senior," a knight of the Order of the Golden Spur from an illustrious Aragonese lineage, signifies inter-familial alliances transcending regional boundaries.

27.7 Pedro de Paz y Gomez de Anaya

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya was the great-great-grandfather of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.6. His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.40.

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya was born in Salamanca, Spain. He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person. His parents were Anton de Paz, son of Sancho Pérez de Paz and Maria de San Jaimes or de Sençaque, and of Inés Gómez de Anaya.

Sancho Pérez de Paz was the son of Sancho Castilla el de la Paz and a lady from the city of Salamanca.

Sancho Castilla el de la Paz was the son of Pedro of Castile and his wife Margaret of Narbonne, the daughter of Viscount Aimery VI of Narbonne and Sibila de Foix.

Pedro of Castile was the son of Alfonso X of Castile and his wife Violante of Aragon.

Maria de San Jaimes, or de Sençaque, was the daughter of Cristobal de San Jaimes of Sençaque. The latter was the son of Arnal or

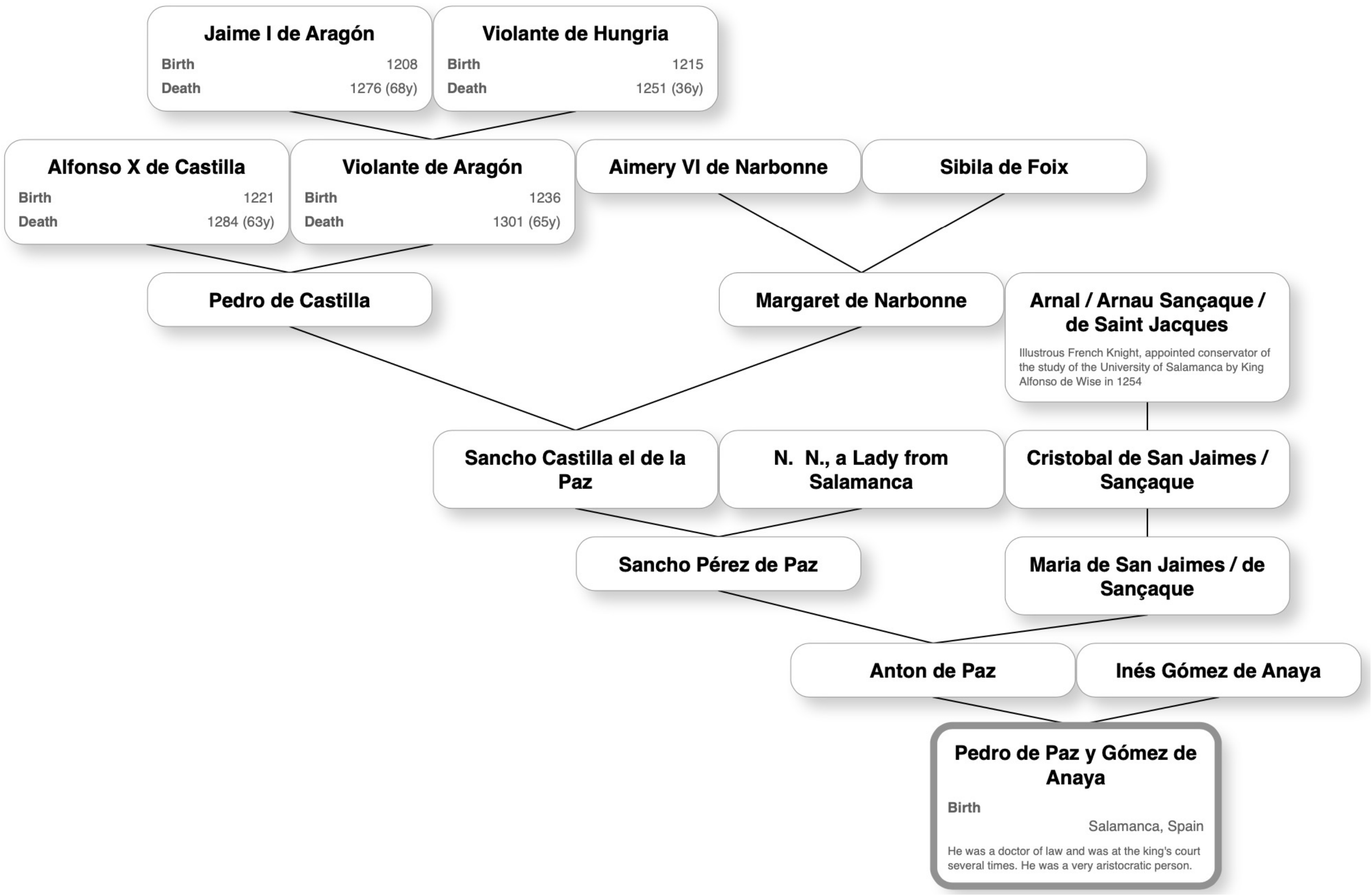

Jaime I de Aragón
Birth 1208
Death 1276 (68y)
Violante de Hungria
Birth 1215
Death 1251 (36y)
Alfonso X de Castilla
Birth 1221
Death 1284 (63y)
Violante de Aragón
Birth 1236
Death 1301 (65y)
Aimery VI de Narbonne
Sibila de Foix
Pedro de Castilla
Margaret de Narbonne
Arnal / Arnau Sançaque / de Saint Jacques
Illustrous French Knight, appointed conservator of the study of the University of Salamanca by King Alfonso de Wise in 1254
Sancho Castilla el de la Paz
N. N., a Lady from Salamanca
Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sançaque
Sancho Pérez de Paz
Maria de San Jaimes / de Sançaque
Anton de Paz
Inés Gómez de Anaya
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya
Birth
Salamanca, Spain
He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person.

Figure 27.40: *Six ancestral generations of Pedro de Paz y Gomez de Anaya. His position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.24.*

Arnau Sençaque or de Saint Jacques. Arnau de Saint Jacques was an illustrious French Knight appointed conservator of the study of the University of Salamanca by King Alfonso de Wise in 1254.

27.8 Catalina de Boil

Catalina de Boil was the great-great-grandmother of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.6. Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.25. Catalina de Boil, the wife of Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and the mother of Inés de Paz y Boil was born in the Kingdom of Aragon as the daughter of several generations of de Boil, with paternal ancestor Guerau de Boil y Cervellón from Valencia. The parents of Guerau de Boil y Cervellón from Valencia were Pedro de Boil y Foces and Ermesenda de Cervellón. Pedro de Boil y Foces is described in Chapter 27.9. Ermesenda de Cervellón is described in Chapter 27.12.

27.9 Pedro de Boil y Foces

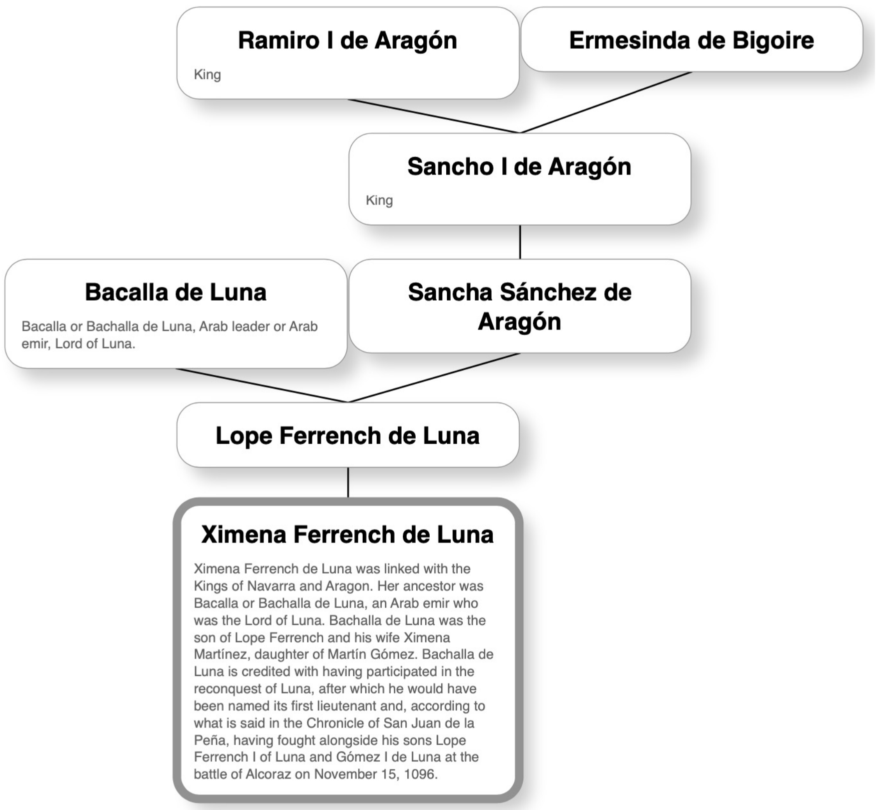
Pedro de Boil y Foces was the great-grandfather of Catalina de Boil, described in Chapter 27.8. His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.39. Pedro de Boil y Foces was the son of the Lord of Boil, Garcia de Boil, and of Toda de Foces.
Garcia de Boil was the son of Pedro de Boil, Lord of Boil, and María Ximénez de Urrea. The latter was the daughter of Ximeno de Urrea and Oria Iñiguez.
Pedro de Boil was the son of the Second Lord of Boil, Garcia Garcés de Boil, and Ximena Ferrench de Luna.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna is described in Chapter 27.10.
Garcia Garcés de Boil is described in Chapter 27.11.

27.10 Ximena Ferrench de Luna

Ximena Ferrench de Luna was the great-grandmother of Pedro de Boil y Foces, described in Chapter 27.9.
Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.41. Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.
Lope Ferrench de Luna was the father of Ximena Ferrench de Luna and the son of Bacalla de Luna and Sancha Sánchez de Aragón. Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna was an Arab leader or Arab emir, the Lord of Luna.
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón was the daughter of King Sancho I de Aragón, the son of King Ramiro I de Aragón and Ermesinda de Bigoire. The descendants of King Ramiro I de Aragón are shown in Figure 27.47.

27.11 Garcia Garces de Boil

Garcia Garcés de Boil was the great-grandfather of Pedro de Boil y Foces, described in Chapter 27.9.
His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.30.
Garcia Garcés de Boil was the second Lord of Boil, and he was the son of Garcia Aznarez de Boil and Teresa de Bearne y Aragon.



Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.

Figure 27.41: *Four ancestral generations of Ximena Ferrench de Luna. Her position in our ancestry is shown in Figure 27.39. The reader is also referred to Figure 27.47.*

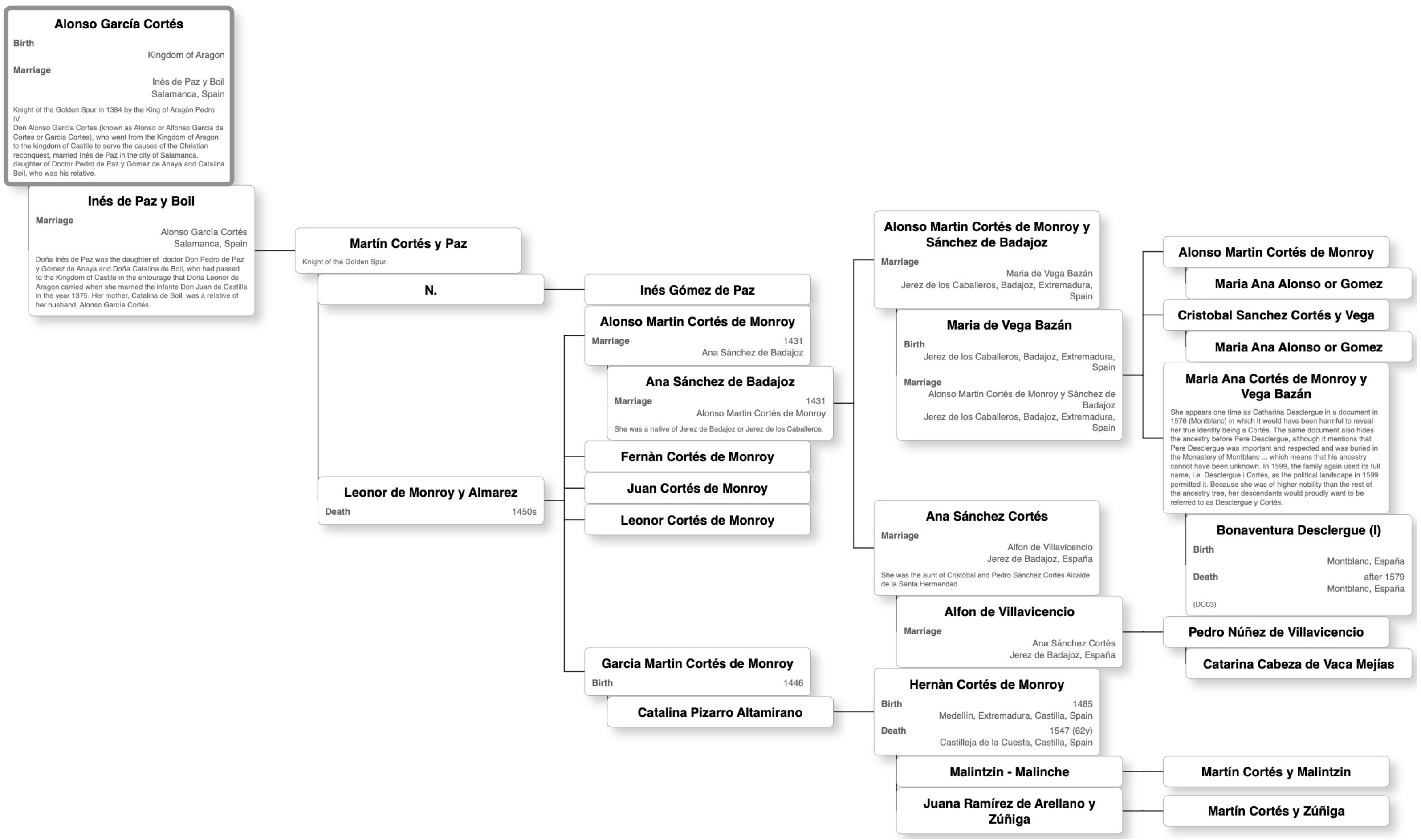
Garcia Aznarez de Boil, or García Aznarez I, was the Lord tenant of Boil, a descendant of the ancient Counts of Aragón Aznar II Galíndez and Onneca Garcés of Pamplona.
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon was the daughter of Viscount Gastón IV de Bearne and Talesa de Aragón.
The latter was the daughter of Count Sancho Ramírez de Aragón and Beatriz.
Count Sancho Ramírez de Aragón was the son of King Ramiro I de Aragón and Ermesinda de Bigoire.

27.12 Ermesenda de Cervellon

Ermesenda de Cervellón was the great-grandmother of Catalina de Boil, described in Chapter 27.8.
Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.27. Ermesenda de Cervellón was the daughter of Guillem de Cervelló and Elvira de Artusela.
Guillem de Cervelló was the son of Guerau de Cervelló, who died in 1193, and Berenguera de Timor.

27.13 Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas

Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas was the great-great-grandfather of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.6. His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.33.
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. He was a Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time. His parents were Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas and Teresa Martínez Nieto.
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas, Master of the Order of the Temple, was born in 1300 in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España, and he was the son of Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas and Inés Godinez. The descendants of Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas are shown in Figure 27.45.
Inés Godinez was the daughter of Alfonso Godinez and Inés Pérez de Tenorio. Alfonso Godinez was the son of Don Godhino.
Doña Inés Godinez is also of particular interest. She was married to Don Rodrigo Ruíz de Varillas, and their daughter was Doña Estefanía Rodríguez de Varillas, who married Don Fernán Pérez de Monroy.
Cortés Rosal communicated the following.
The Portuguese Knight, Don Godhino, monedeiro de Coimbra, was the Administrator and had ownership of the mint in the city of Coimbra. He was very wealthy, and he went to Castile in response to a tremendous economic offer from King Alfonso X the Wise so that he could put the Kingdom's finances in order. This gentleman, the progenitor of the Godinez family, was the paternal grandfather of Doña Inés Godinez, who married Don Rodrigo Ruíz de Varillas. Don Godhino was a Jewish convert to Christianity. He was an affluent Jew.
Cortés Rosal also explained how natural it was for a Catalan family, Desclergue, to marry someone from the Cortes clan.
The Sánchez de Badajoz family used the entire or split surname, either Sánchez or Badajoz. They and the family of de Vega Bazan had spread through Jerez de los Caballeros, through Écija, through Seville, through the port of Santa María, and Jerez de la Frontera since that entire area became a key point of trade with America, Genoa, Corsica, Sardinia, Sicily, Naples, and Tunisia.
It is essential to point out that Badajoz was crucial as a crossroads between the south and the north and the interior of the Kingdom of Castilla. It had a customs right of 'portazgo.' Many merchants settled between Cádiz, Puerto de Santa María, Jerez de la Frontera, Écija, Carmona, Seville, and Badajoz and its areas of influence such as Jerez de los Caballeros, Talavera la Real, etc. These merchants were Genoese, Venetian, Flemish, Catalan and Basque. Most were connected with wealthy, noble, and old families from those regions. The mentioned right to 'portazgo' of Badajoz is of particular interest, held by the Sessé and then the Vega Bazán. Numerous merchants necessarily had a relationship with the city of Badajoz and its area of influence and, therefore, with the Vega Bazán family.
Jerez de la Frontera was a critical place for exchanging goods with the city of Badajoz and from Badajoz to Salamanca, Galicia, and León. That is why a customs office was established there, as well as the customs rights of the port of Badajoz, which the Sessé and the Vega Sessé held, and then the Vega Bazán. It is not surprising that the family married the Desclergues in that region at some point in time.
Prominent members of the Sánchez de Badajoz clan are Garci Sánchez de Badajoz (born around 1460 and dead about 1526), a Spanish writer and poet, described in 27.13.1, and Diego Sánchez de Badajoz (born in Talavera la Real, Spain and deceased in 1549), a Spanish poet and dramatist of the Renaissance, described in 27.13.2. Cortés Rosal continues his discourse as follows.
Captain Don Pedro Cortés de Monroy, Conqueror of Chile, was the son of Juan Fernández Borregas, a rich wool merchant and


Alonso García Cortés
Birth
Kingdom of Aragon
Marriage
Inés de Paz y Boil
Salamanca, Spain
Inés de Paz y Boil
Marriage
Alonso García Cortés
Salamanca, Spain
Martín Cortés y Paz
N.
Inés Gómez de Paz
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage
1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy
Juan Cortés de Monroy
Leonor Cortés de Monroy
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death
1450s
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth
1446
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage
Alfon de Villavicencio
Jerez de Badajoz, España
Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Jerez de Badajoz, España
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy
Birth
1485
Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Death
1547 (62y)
Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Malintzin - Malinche
Juana Ramírez de Arellano y Zúñiga
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Maria Ana Alonso or Gomez
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega
Maria Ana Alonso or Gomez
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías
Martín Cortés y Malintzin
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga

Knight of the Golden Spur in 1384 by the King of Aragón Pedro IV.
Don Alonso García Cortes (known as Alonso or Alfonso Garcia de Cortes or Garcia Cortes), who went from the Kingdom of Aragon to the kingdom of Castile to serve the causes of the Christian reconquest, married Inés de Paz in the city of Salamanca, daughter of Doctor Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Catalina Boil, who was his relative.

Doña Inés de Paz was the daughter of doctor Don Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Doña Catalina de Boil, who had passed to the Kingdom of Castile in the entourage that Doña Leonor de Aragon carried when she married the infante Don Juan de Castilla in the year 1375. Her mother, Catalina de Boil, was a relative of her husband, Alonso García Cortés.

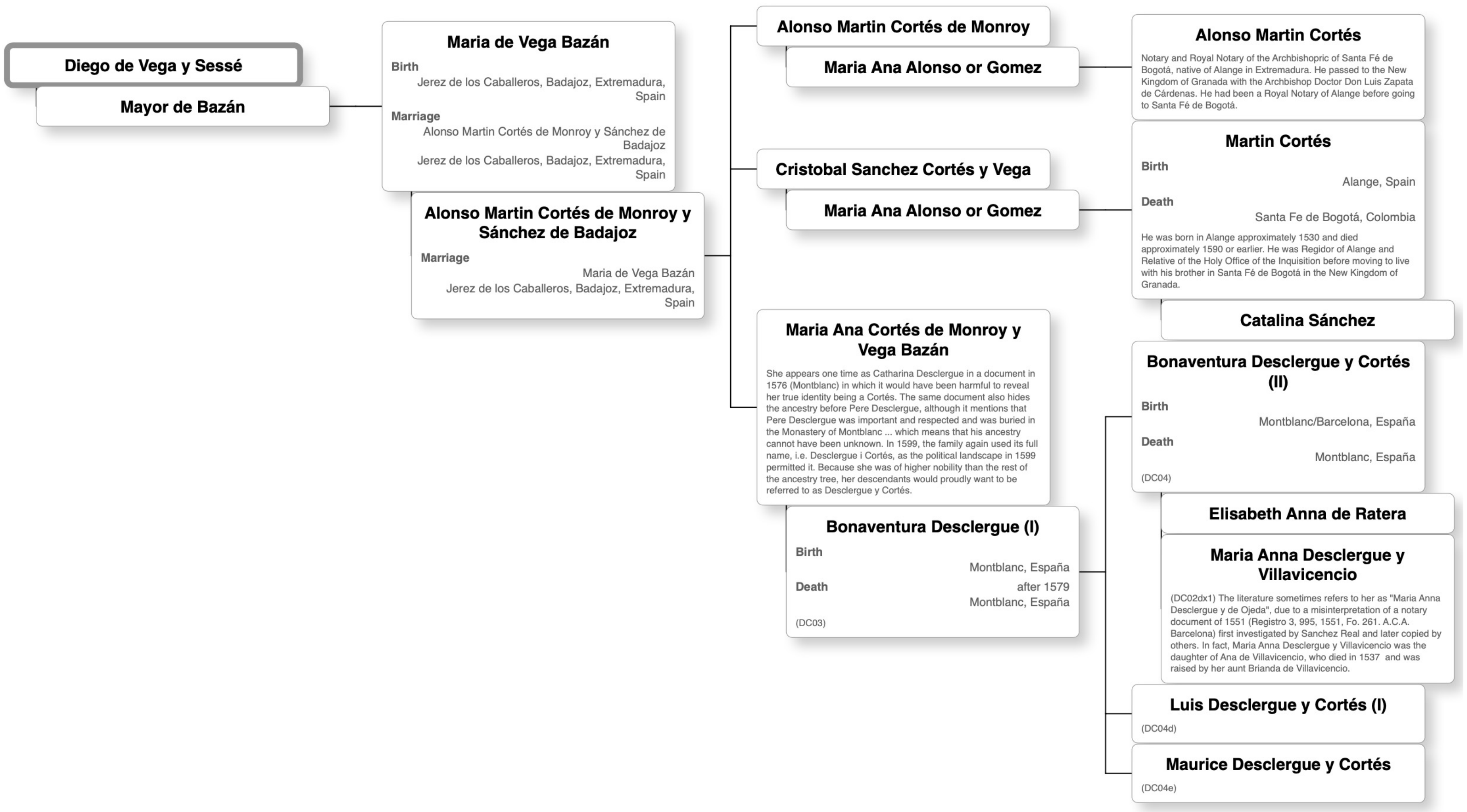
Knight of the Golden Spur.

She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.

She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 27.42: *Four descendant generations of Alonso Garcia Cortes and Inés de Paz y Boil. The branch appears in Figure 27.24 and in Figure 27.35.*


Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Maria Ana Alonso or Gomez
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega
Maria Ana Alonso or Gomez
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Alonso Martin Cortés
Martin Cortés
Birth
Alange, Spain
Death
Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Catalina Sánchez
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I)
(DC04d)
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés
(DC04e)

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Notary and Royal Notary of the Archbishopric of Santa Fé de Bogotá, native of Alange in Extremadura. He passed to the New Kingdom of Granada with the Archbishop Doctor Don Luis Zapata de Cárdenas. He had been a Royal Notary of Alange before going to Santa Fé de Bogotá.

He was born in Alange approximately 1530 and died approximately 1590 or earlier. He was Regidor of Alange and Relative of the Holy Office of the Inquisition before moving to live with his brother in Santa Fé de Bogotá in the New Kingdom of Granada.

(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Figure 27.43: *Three descendant generations of Diego de Vega y Sesse and Mayor de Bazán. The branch appears in Figure 27.35 and in Figure 27.36.*

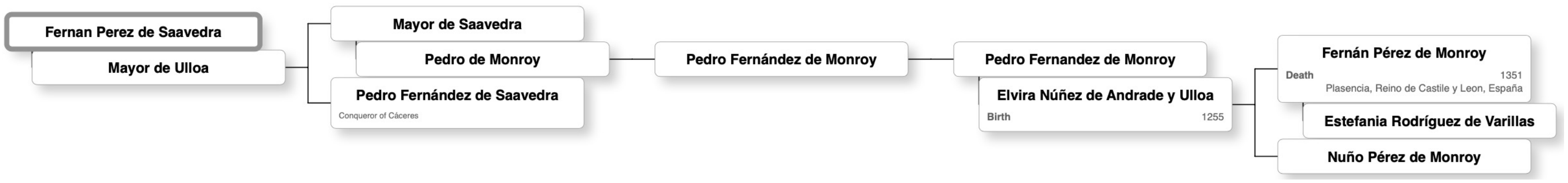

Fernan Perez de Saavedra
Mayor de Ulloa
Mayor de Saavedra
Pedro de Monroy
Pedro Fernández de Saavedra
Conqueror of Cáceres
Pedro Fernández de Monroy
Pedro Fernandez de Monroy
Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa
Birth
1255
Fernán Pérez de Monroy
Death
1351
Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas
Nuño Pérez de Monroy

Figure 27.44: *Four descendant generations of Fernan Perez de Saavedra and Mayor de Ulloa. The branch appears in Figure 27.29.*

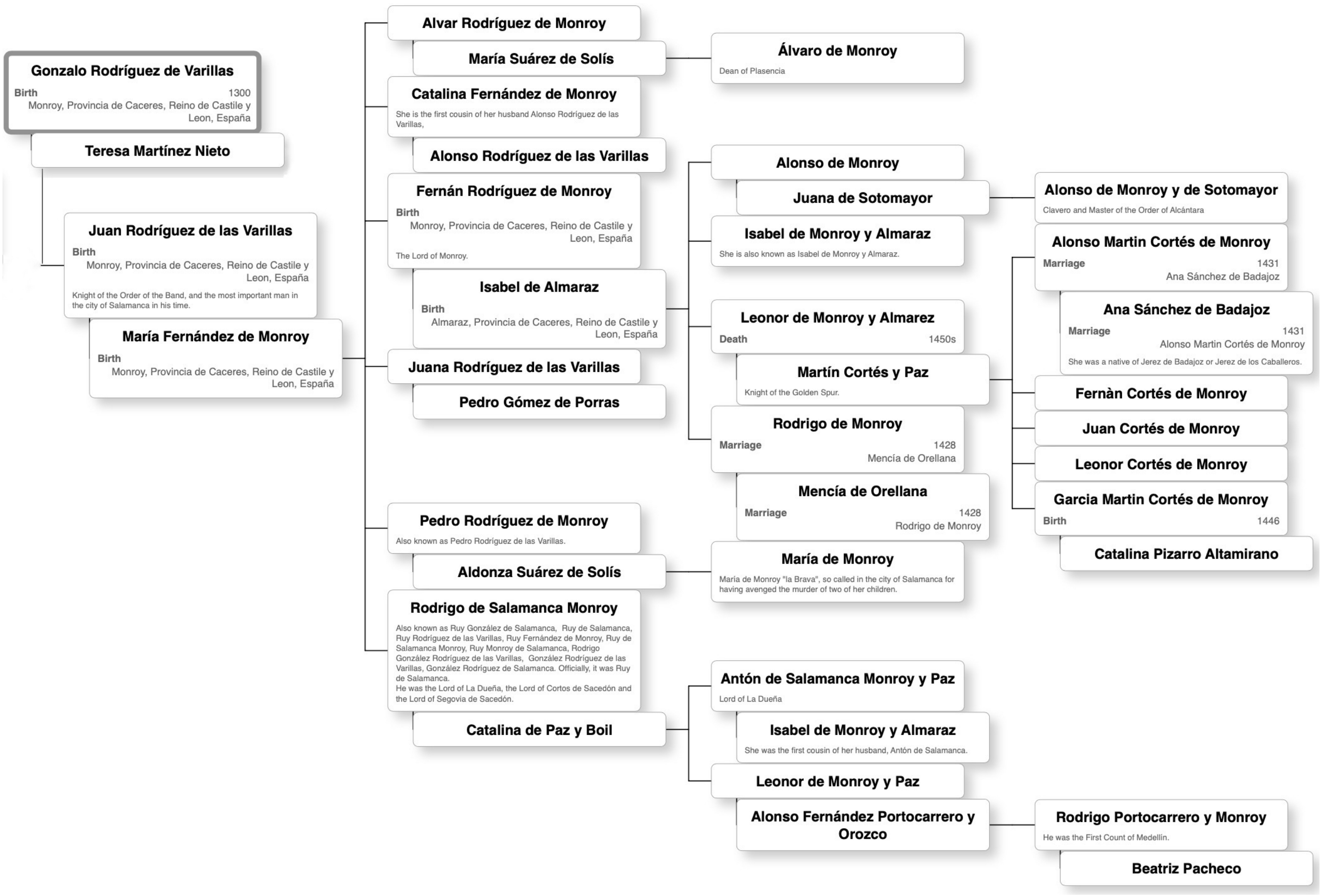

Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas
Birth 1300 Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Teresa Martínez Nieto
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
Birth Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time.
María Fernández de Monroy
Birth Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy
María Suárez de Solís
Catalina Fernández de Monroy
She is the first cousin of her husband Alonso Rodríguez de las Varillas,
Alonso Rodríguez de las Varillas
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy
Birth Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
The Lord of Monroy.
Isabel de Almaraz
Birth Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas
Pedro Gómez de Porras
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy
Also known as Pedro Rodríguez de las Varillas.
Aldonza Suárez de Solís
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy
Also known as Ruy González de Salamanca, Ruy de Salamanca, Ruy Rodríguez de las Varillas, Ruy Fernández de Monroy, Ruy de Salamanca Monroy, Ruy Monroy de Salamanca, Rodrigo González Rodríguez de las Varillas, González Rodríguez de las Varillas, González Rodríguez de Salamanca. Officially, it was Ruy de Salamanca.
He was the Lord of La Dueña, the Lord of Cortos de Sacedón and the Lord of Segovia de Sacedón.
Catalina de Paz y Boil
Álvaro de Monroy
Dean of Plasencia
Alonso de Monroy
Juana de Sotomayor
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz
She is also known as Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Rodrigo de Monroy
Marriage 1428 Mencía de Orellana
Mencía de Orellana
Marriage 1428 Rodrigo de Monroy
María de Monroy
María de Monroy "la Brava", so called in the city of Salamanca for having avenged the murder of two of her children.
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz
Lord of La Dueña
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz
She was the first cousin of her husband, Antón de Salamanca.
Leonor de Monroy y Paz
Alonso Fernández Portocarrero y Orozco
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor
Clavero and Master of the Order of Alcántara
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431 Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy
Juan Cortés de Monroy
Leonor Cortés de Monroy
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1446
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy
He was the First Count of Medellín.
Beatriz Pacheco

Figure 27.45: *Three descendant generations of Gonzalo Rodriguez de Varillas and Teresa Martínez Nieto. The branch appears in Figure 27.24.*

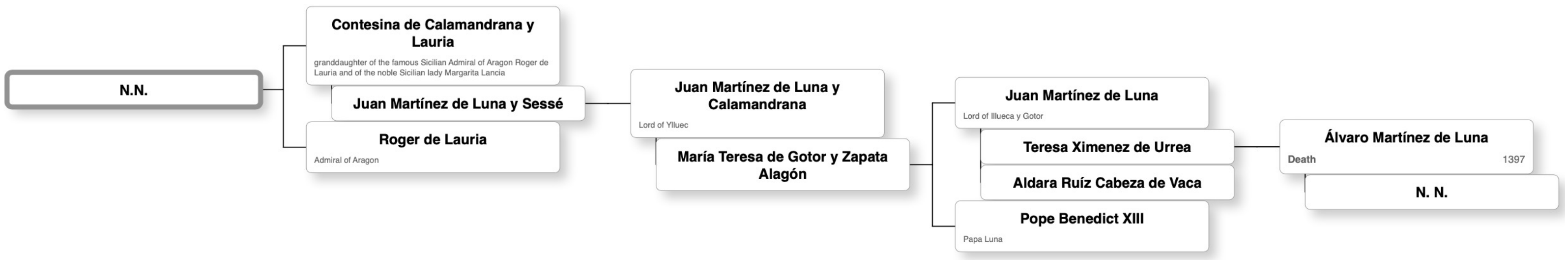

N.N.
Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria
granddaughter of the famous Sicilian Admiral of Aragon Roger de Lauria and of the noble Sicilian lady Margarita Lancia
Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé
Roger de Lauria
Admiral of Aragon
Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana
Lord of Ylluec
María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón
Juan Martínez de Luna
Lord of Illueca y Gotor
Teresa Ximenez de Urrea
Aldara Ruíz Cabeza de Vaca
Pope Benedict XIII
Papa Luna
Álvaro Martínez de Luna
Death 1397
N. N.

Figure 27.46: *The family of Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria and her descendants with Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé. The branch appears in Figure 27.31.*

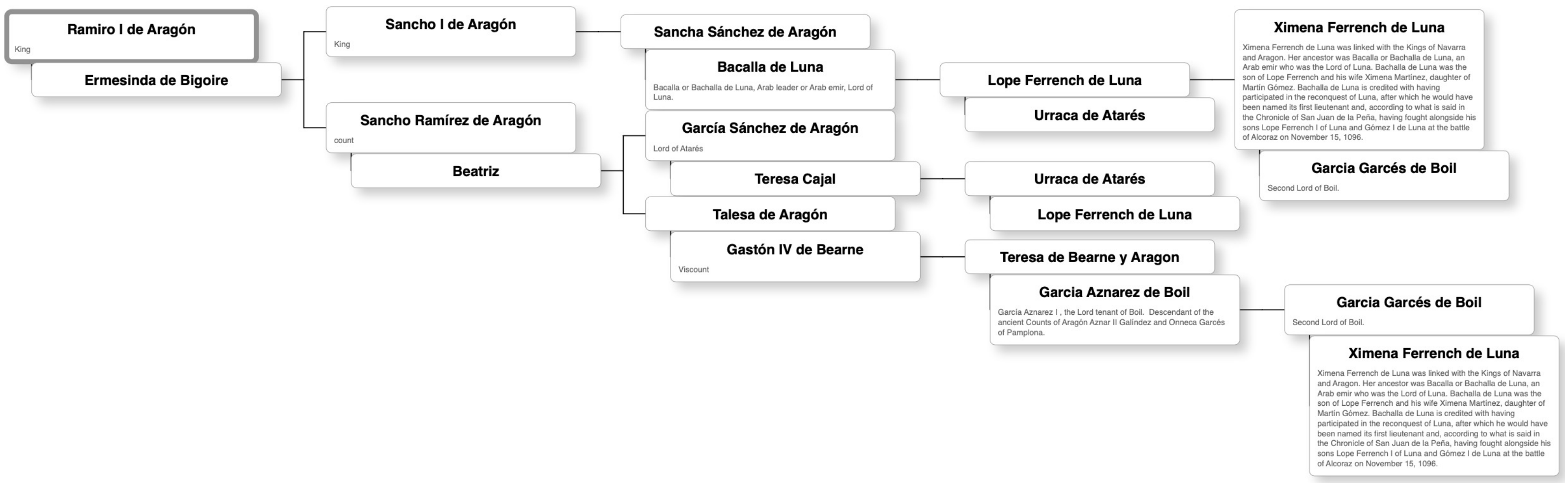

Ramiro I de Aragón
King
Ermesinda de Bigoire
Sancho I de Aragón
King
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón
count
Beatriz
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón
Bacalla de Luna
Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, Arab leader or Arab emir, Lord of Luna.
García Sánchez de Aragón
Lord of Atarés
Teresa Cajal
Talesa de Aragón
Gastón IV de Bearne
Viscount
Lope Ferrench de Luna
Urraca de Atarés
Urraca de Atarés
Lope Ferrench de Luna
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon
Garcia Aznarez de Boil
García Aznarez I , the Lord tenant of Boil. Descendant of the ancient Counts of Aragón Aznar II Galíndez and Onneca Garcés of Pamplona.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna
Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.
Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil.
Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna
Ximena Ferrench de Luna was linked with the Kings of Navarra and Aragon. Her ancestor was Bacalla or Bachalla de Luna, an Arab emir who was the Lord of Luna. Bachalla de Luna was the son of Lope Ferrench and his wife Ximena Martínez, daughter of Martín Gómez. Bachalla de Luna is credited with having participated in the reconquest of Luna, after which he would have been named its first lieutenant and, according to what is said in the Chronicle of San Juan de la Peña, having fought alongside his sons Lope Ferrench I of Luna and Gómez I de Luna at the battle of Alcoraz on November 15, 1096.

Figure 27.47: *Four descendant generations of Ramiro I de Aragon and Ermesinda de Bigoire. Their appearance is also given in Figure 27.41 and Figure 27.30.*

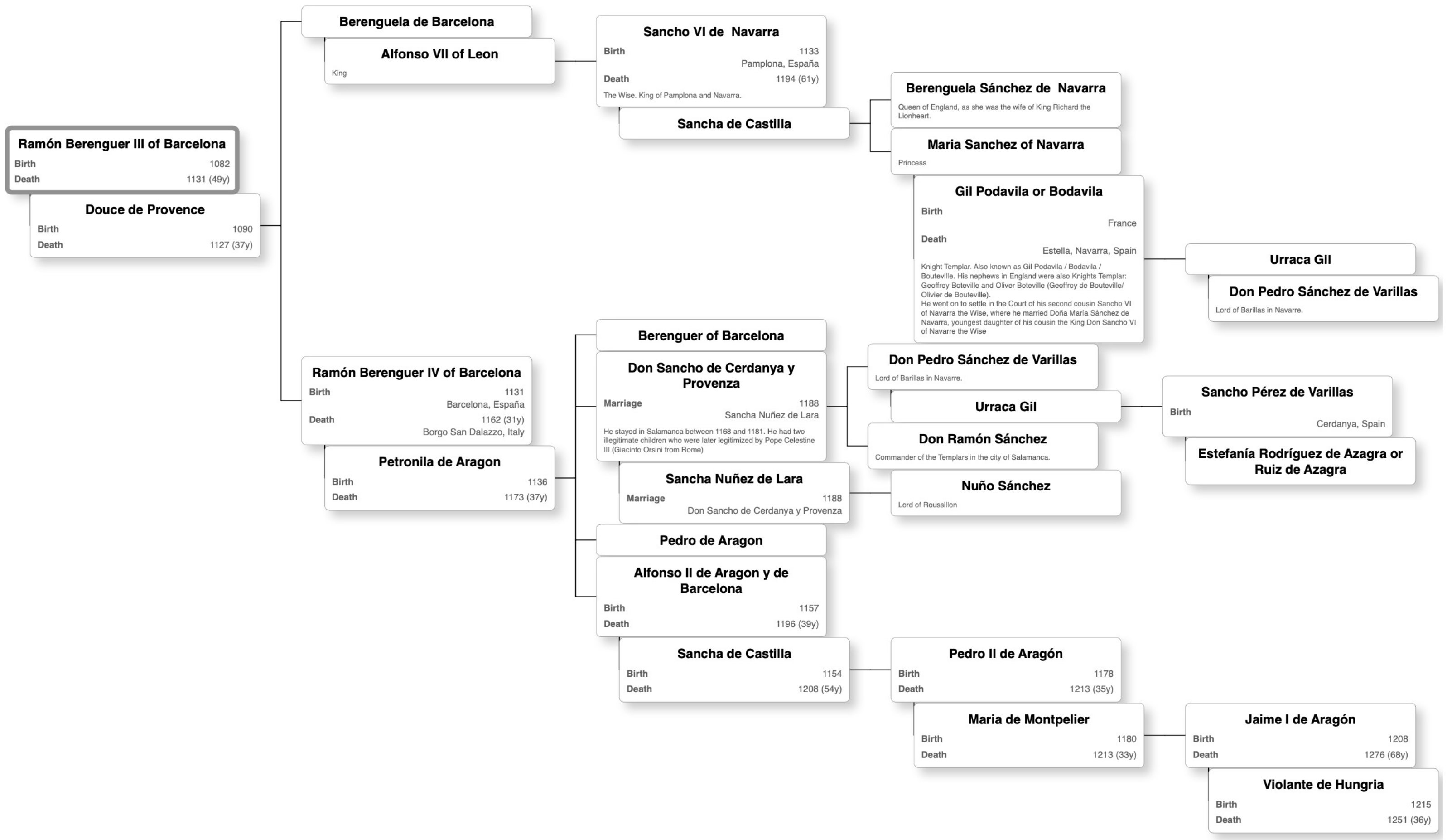

Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Berenguela de Barcelona
Alfonso VII of Leon
King
Sancho VI de Navarra
Birth 1133
Pamplona, España
Death 1194 (61y)
The Wise. King of Pamplona and Navarra.
Sancha de Castilla
Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra
Queen of England, as she was the wife of King Richard the Lionheart.
Maria Sanchez of Navarra
Princess
Gil Podavila or Bodavila
Birth
France
Death
Estella, Navarra, Spain
Knight Templar. Also known as Gil Podavila / Bodavila / Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar: Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (Geoffroy de Bouteville/ Olivier de Bouteville).
He went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin Sancho VI of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María Sánchez de Navarra, youngest daughter of his cousin the King Don Sancho VI of Navarre the Wise
Urraca Gil
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1131
Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (31y)
Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Berenguer of Barcelona
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1188
Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)
Sancha Nuñez de Lara
Marriage 1188
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Urraca Gil
Don Ramón Sánchez
Commander of the Templars in the city of Salamanca.
Nuño Sánchez
Lord of Roussillon
Sancho Pérez de Varillas
Birth
Cerdanya, Spain
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Pedro de Aragon
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona
Birth 1157
Death 1196 (39y)
Sancha de Castilla
Birth 1154
Death 1208 (54y)
Pedro II de Aragón
Birth 1178
Death 1213 (35y)
Maria de Montpelier
Birth 1180
Death 1213 (33y)
Jaime I de Aragón
Birth 1208
Death 1276 (68y)
Violante de Hungria
Birth 1215
Death 1251 (36y)

Figure 27.48: *Four descendant generations of Ramon Berenguer III of Barcelona and Douce de Provence. Their appearance is also given in Figure 27.38 and Figure 27.26.*

also owner of large flocks of sheep (descendant of a Jewish-converted family that went to Chile for fear of the Inquisition) and of María Cortés; maternal grandson of Gonzalo Alonso Cortés (sometimes also called Gonzalo García Cortés) and Marina Mateos; maternal - paternal great-grandson of Alonso Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. He is shown in Figure 27.3.
You can see our family coat of arms in the center, which is the same as that of the Rodríguez de las Varillas and was adopted with permission from the Crown of Aragon by the Cortés de Monroy. Well, that shield, which is esoteric and represents the blood of the Grail, was carried with great pride by the Cortés descendants of Don Martín Cortés and Doña Leonor de Monroy. The general coat of arms belongs to the Monroys, which derives from another significant family in the history of Europe and the Crusades.
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas was the son of Sancho Pérez de Varillas and Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra.
Sancho Pérez de Varillas was the son of Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas and Urraca Gil.
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas was the Lord of Barillas in Navarre, and his father was Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza. The latter was married to Sancha Nuñez de Lara in 1188; and he stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181, and he had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome). His ancestry is described in Chapter 27.14.
Urraca Gil was the daughter of Gil Podavila or Bodavila and of Maria Sanchez of Navarra, a Princess described in Chapter 27.15.
Gil Podavila or Bodavila was born in France and dead in Estella, Navarra, Spain. He is described in Chapter 27.16.
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra was the daughter of Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra and Estefanía Pérez de Baztan, the aunt of Gonzalo Ibañez de Bazán. Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra was the son of Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra, Royal Ensign 1180 - 1181 of Fernando II of León, Lord tenant in Salamanca in 1179, and Master of the Order of the Temple.

27.13.1 Garci Sánchez de Badajoz

Garci Sánchez de Badajoz (1460-1526), in Figure 27.56 on page 322, was a notable Spanish poet from the late 15th and early 16th centuries, associated with the lyric poetry movement known as '*lírica cancioneril*' and the allegorical-Dantean school. Born in Écija, his family hailed from the lower nobility of Badajoz, but they settled in Seville during the 15th century. His work is prominently featured in the '*Cancionero General*' (1511), a significant anthology of Spanish poetry. Additional compositions by him appear in loose sheets ('*pliegos sueltos*') and the '*Cancionero de romances.*'
Fray Jerónimo Román, in his '*República del mundo*,' highlights Sánchez de Badajoz as an eminent musician skilled in playing the Spanish vihuela. His life took a dramatic turn when a profound romantic passion led him to lose his sanity.
Sánchez de Badajoz's literary contributions are diverse and often reflect a blend of parody and allegory. One of his notable works, '*Liçiones de Job apropiadas a las pasiones de amor*,' is a parody of the biblical Book of Job, which faced scrutiny and expurgation by the Inquisition before it could be published in the '*Cancionero General.*' Other significant works include '*Claro escuro*,' '*El sueño*' (where he envisions his own funeral), and '*El infierno del amor*,' an allegorical poem in the style of Dante Alighieri that depicts perpetual suffering through erotic songs of deceased poets.
His romance '*Caminando por mis males*' is remarkable for its subjective and morbid sentimentality, which foreshadows elements of Romanticism. Another acclaimed work is '*Lamentaciones de amores*,' which was highly praised by the poet Fernando de Herrera.
His contemporaries and later figures highly regarded Sánchez de Badajoz's style and compositions in Spanish literature. Juan de Valdés commended his poetic style in the '*Diálogo de la lengua*,' and the famed playwright Lope de Vega extolled his verses in the prologue to his work '*Isidro*,' stating, *"What equals a redondilla by Garci Sánchez?"* His oeuvre includes various genres such as songs, *villancicos*, and *dezires*, reflecting his rich and diverse poetic talent. Despite the challenges posed by the Inquisition and the tumultuous personal life that marked his later years, Garci Sánchez de Badajoz remains a significant figure in the landscape of Spanish Renaissance poetry.

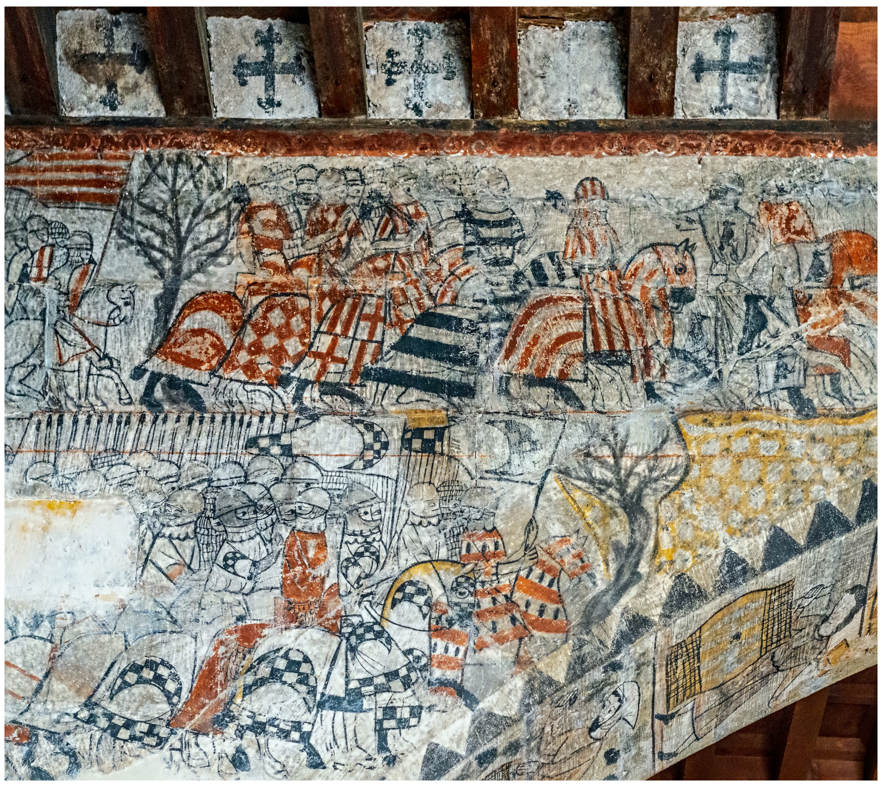


Figure 27.49: *Fresco at the Convent of the Knights of Calatrava in Alcañiz, Spain, 1325-1347. The importance of the Luna family, appearing in Chapter 27.5, is clear.*

Datum in Montealbo, septimo decimo kalendas madii, anno Domini, millesimo trecentesimo vicesimo. Vidit.
Signum Iacobi, Dei gratia. regis Aragonum, Valencie, Sardinie et Corsice ac Comitis Barchinone.
Testes sunt: Eximinus Tarraconensis archiepiscopus, Philipus de Salutiis, Guillelmus de Angularia, Gueraldus de Rocabertins, Othonus de Mantechateno.
Signum Ffrancisci de Bastida predicti domini regis scriptoris, qui de mandato ipsius hec scribi, fecit cum litteris rasis et emendatis, in linea quarta ubi scribitur: "quoquomodo ", et in octava linea ubi scribitur; "septimo decimo ", et clausit.
Signum Ambrosi Tarrega utriusque iunibus doctoris, vicarii ville et vicarie Montisalbi, Tarraconensis diocesis, qui huic translato, bene etfideliter, cum suo originali comprobato de voluntate nostra factis ex parte sane, cesarea, catholice, ac regie magestatis, auctoritatem nostram, impendimus pariter et decretum, manu mei Bonaventure del Clergue, notario et scribe curie dicti magnfici domini vicarii. In cuius posse dictus magnficus dominus dominus vicariis hanc firmam fecit, die iovis, decima quarta, mensis septembris, anno a nativitate Domini, millesimo quincentesimo tricesimo quinto; presentibus pro testibus honorabilis Bernardo Mediona, mercatore et Petro Fabrer, sartore ville Montisalbi habitatoribus. Et ideo ego, dictus notario et scriba predictus hec scripsi et hic meum solitum arus notarii apposui.
Signum Bartholomei Iohannis Coloma. oriundi et habitatoris apostolica et regia auctoritatibus notarii publici ville Montisalbi, diocesis Tarraconensis; regentisque scripturas arquivi aule domus consilii, per absentiam discreti Petri Bellissen, regia autoritate connotarii sui, qui huic translato ab originali suo reperto, in arquivio aule domus consilii pertanere, in quodam calaxio in quo manent omnia privilegia ipse universitatis concessa, et ibi sunt custodia: de licencia et mandato honorabilis Iacobi Pont et Ioannis Rosich consulum anno presenti, et subscripto ipsius universitatis et ville Montisalbi, una cum honorabili Iacobo Madiona, absenti instante et requirente honorabili Berengario Alos, subsindico civitatis Balagarii sumpto et cum eo veraciter comprobato. Autoritzatoque ut supra patet per magnficum domini vicarium Montisalbi una cum predictis testibus et connotatii sui, presentis interfuit sigillumque magnum dicte universitatis et ville Montisalbi, cum corosulis ceridis rubei croceique coloris in cera virmilia appentione, fecit comuniri in testimonium premissores, scripsit cl clausit die quartodecimo, mensis septembris, anno a nativitate Domini, millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo quinto, cum supraposito in linea quarta huius translati ubi legitur: "propter et raso et emendato", in duodecima, in participatione testium ubi Igitur: "Geraldus ".
Signum mei Ioannis Muntanyola, apostolica et regia autoritatibus notarii publici ville Montisalbi, huiusmodi translati testis.
Signum Bonaventura deç Clergue, ville Montisalbi, Tarraconensis diocesis, apostolica et regia auctoritatibus notarii publici, huiusmodi translati testis.

Figure 27.50: *The importance of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03), as a scribe and notary in 1535 is exemplified by this document, in which he is responsible for the proper transcription and translation of a document of 1320, concerning the legal rights of the citizens of Montblanc. The text is transcribed from the 1535 document, with help from Dolors Domingo.*[1]

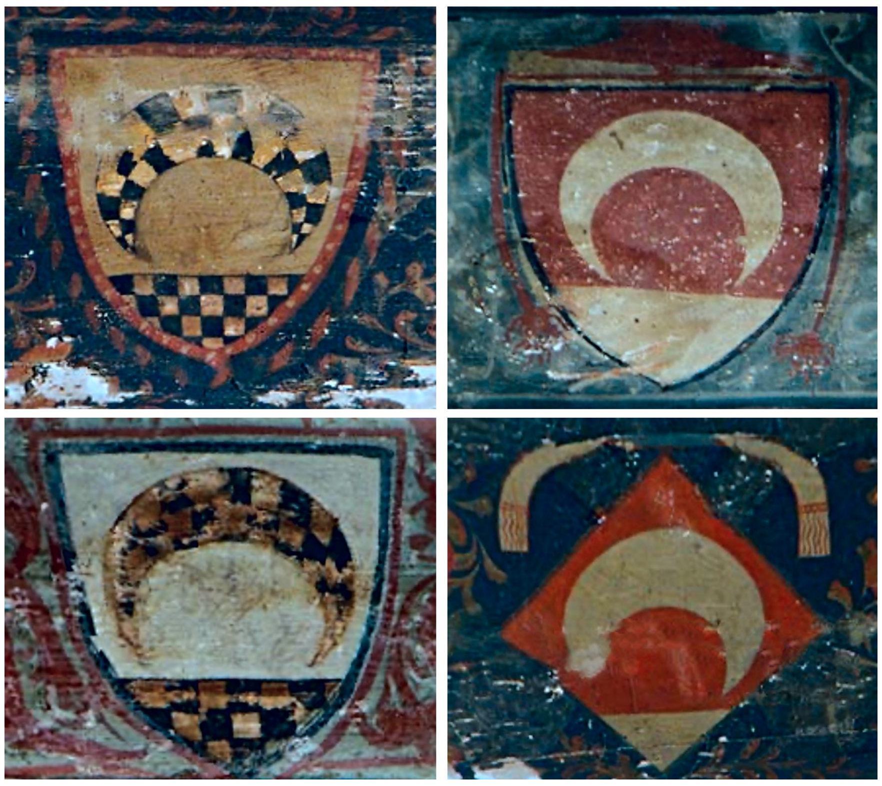


Figure 27.51: *Iglesia de Santa Maria in Maluenda, near Calatayud, Spain. The Luna lineage is represented in this church by heraldic shields of several of their families. Right are shields of the Martínez de Luna with a silver crescent and a silver campaign on a field of gules. It is assumed that it refers to Don Pedro Martínez de Luna, "El Papa Luna", since he is accompanied by symbols related to the hierarchy of the Catholic Church. Left are shields of the Ferrench de Luna with a ranverse crescent of gold and sable checkers on a silver field and a checkered campaign of gold and sable. It is almost certain that when this alfarje was built, Queen María de Luna, the wife of Martin I the Humane, who ruled at the beginning of her husband's reign, between 1395 and 1397, was a representative of this lineage.*

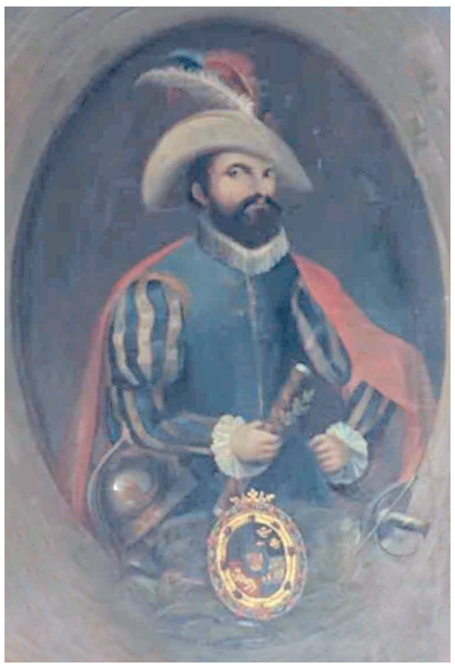


Figure 27.52: *Don Martín Cortés y Zuñiga, the son of Hernàn Cortés de Monroy and Juana Ramírez de Arellano y Zúñiga, described in Chapter 27.20.18.*

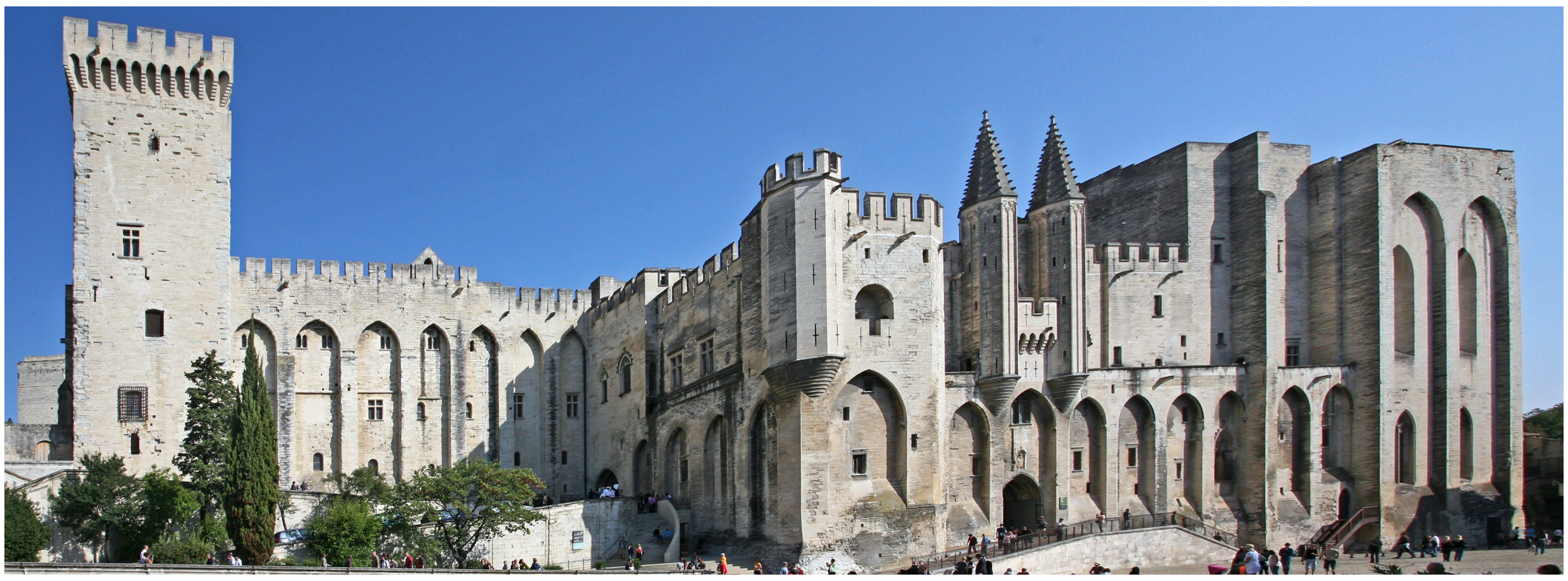


Figure 27.53: *The Papal Palace of Avignon, an architectural marvel of the 14th century, served as the residence of the Popes during the Avignon Papacy (1309-1377). Constructed in phases, the palace reflects a fusion of Gothic and fortified architecture, symbolizing the church's power and influence. The grand halls, chapels, and private apartments are adorned with frescoes by artists such as Matteo Giovanetti. Today, the palace is a UNESCO World Heritage site and a testament to medieval ecclesiastical architecture. It hosts various cultural events, including the renowned Avignon Festival. It offers historians and architects insights into the ecclesiastical and political history of the 14th century, as well as the evolution of Gothic architecture. This photo is the courtesy of Jean-Marc Rosier.*

27.13.2 Diego Sánchez de Badajoz

Diego Sánchez de Badajoz, born in Talavera la Real in the late 15th century, emerged as a significant figure in the Spanish Renaissance. He passed away in 1549. Despite limited biographical data, it is believed that he may have graduated with a bachelor's degree from Salamanca, though he served as the parish priest of Talavera la Real from 1533 until his death. Sánchez de Badajoz had strong connections with the Cathedral of Badajoz and the influential Dukes of Feria.

Diego Sánchez de Badajoz, shown in Figure 27.57, is renowned for his poetic and dramatic works, compiled posthumously by his nephew in '*Recopilación en metro.*' This collection includes 27 dramatic pieces known as farsas. Some of these works, characterized by allegorical techniques and Eucharistic themes, can be classified as autos sacramentales, as scholar Bruce W. Wardropper noted. His plays often reference religious settings, implying they were performed within church interiors. His poetry predominantly revolves around religious themes, with notable works such as '*Matraca para jugadores,*' '*Montería espiritual,*' '*Romance de Nuestra Señora,*' and '*Danza en que todos los pecados mortales danzan con nuestro padre Adán.*'

Sánchez de Badajoz's theater is moralistic and employs the Extremaduran dialect sayagués, introducing picaresque elements devoid of eroticism and bucolic themes. His plays typically feature three to six characters, often allegorical and unnamed, representing general types like the beekeeper, the shepherd, the woman, and the husband. The world depicted in his works retains a medieval outlook with an unchangeable social order. As a moralist rather than a social critic, his plays emphasize established societal norms.

His dramatic works are notable for their tripartite structure, beginning with an *introito* by a shepherd, followed by the main dramatic body, and concluding with a *villancico* sung by all characters. Unlike the shepherds in Juan del Encina's works, Sánchez de Badajoz's shepherds are more medieval, serving as commentators on theological themes and adding a comic element. These shepherds introduce the plays, outline their moral and doctrinal purposes, and occasionally incorporate social critique.

Sánchez de Badajoz's contributions to theater are significant. He presented relatable shepherd characters and adeptly handled theological themes. He advanced the allegorical technique seen in autos sacramentales, infusing his works with comedic and satirical elements. Though rooted in a joyful and somewhat naive piety, his Christian ethics firmly supported Christian orthodoxy and a static social structure.

27.14 Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza

Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza was the Great-great-great-grandfather of Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas, described in Chapter 27.13.

His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.26.

Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza married Sancha Nuñez de Lara in 1188. He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He

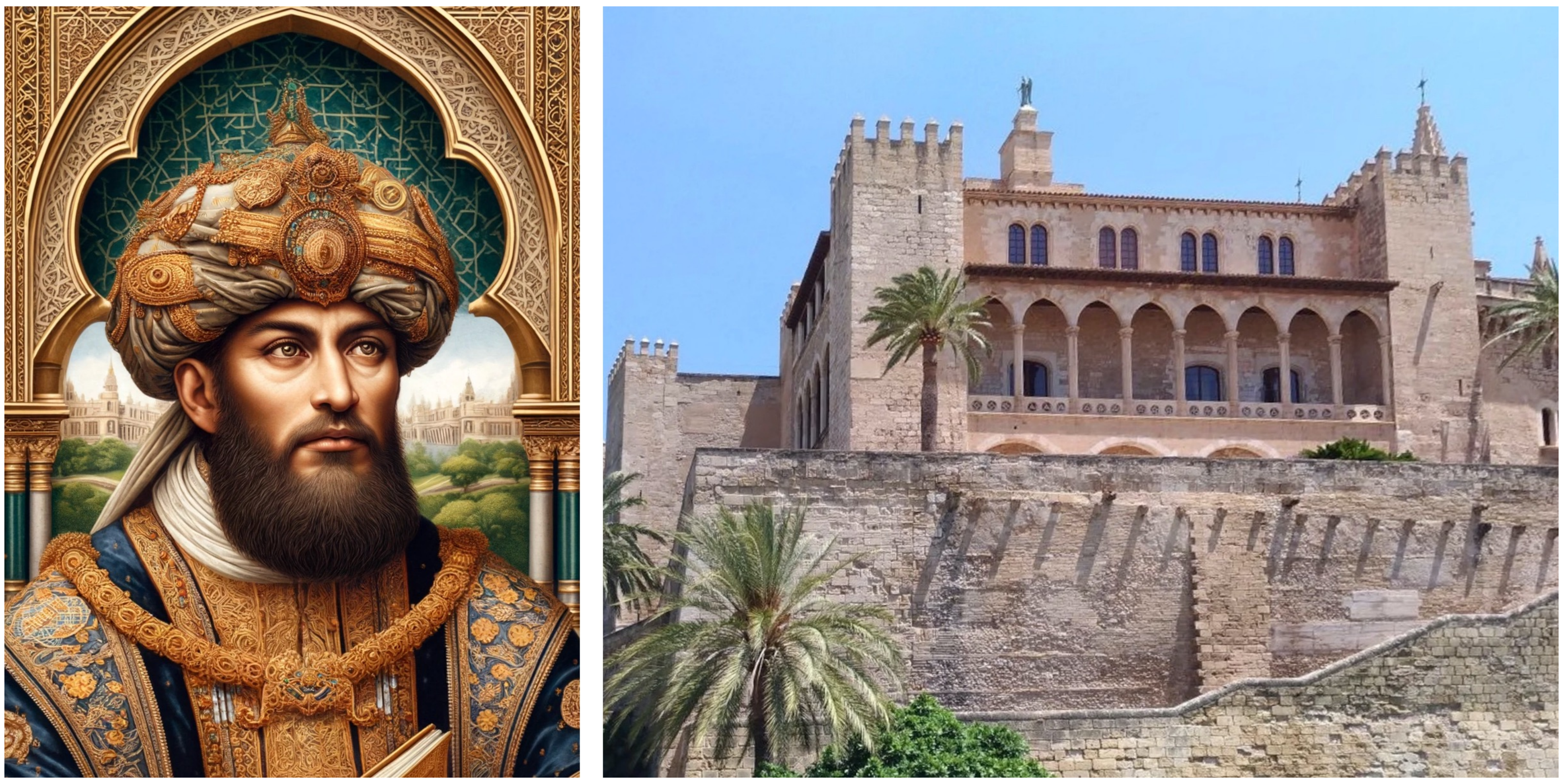


Figure 27.54: *Abu Yahya, the last Muslim ruler of Mallorca, who died in 1229. He was an ancestor of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) grandmother. He is, therefore, also our distant ancestor. Renowned for his wisdom, literary accomplishments, and exceptional physical beauty, Abu Yahya was a prominent figure in the island's rich history. His reign marked the end of centuries of Islamic rule, culminating in his death during the conquest of Mallorca by King James I of Aragon. Mallorca was a flourishing center of culture, trade, and agriculture during its Muslim rule. The island, known as Madina Mayurqa, was adorned with lush, verdant gardens, sophisticated irrigation systems, and stunning examples of Islamic architecture. The bustling ports of Palma facilitated trade across the Mediterranean, making Mallorca an essential hub for commerce and cultural exchange. The Muslim rulers promoted arts and sciences, contributing to a rich intellectual environment. This era left a lasting legacy on the island's landscape, language, and cultural practices, elements of which are still evident in Mallorca today.*

The language of Mallorca, distinct from the Catalan of mainland Spain, is infused with Arabic-derived words. Many Mallorcians are unaware of how deeply Islamic culture is embedded in their history, from language and architecture to agriculture.

One of the most remarkable sites is the mansion of Alfabia, situated northwest of Palma. This mansion stands on the location of the residence of the last Muslim wali (viceroy) of Mallorca. It blends Islamic and Mediterranean architecture with lush gardens nourished by a spring that has flowed continuously since 1254. The gardens, designed in the Hispano-Arabic tradition, showcase elements like cascading water and intricate water channels.

The discovery of a Muslim family's treasure, buried in a cave and now housed in the Museu de Mallorca, further illustrates this heritage. The treasure includes gold and silver coins and jewelry from the Almohad period, providing tangible links to the island's past. The coins and jewelry, with their inscriptions and designs, highlight the sophisticated culture and enduring legacy of the Muslim community in Mallorca.

Left is an impression made by AI of how Abu Yahya may have looked like (DALL·E 2024-05-27 18.07.07). Right is the Palace of Almudaina in Palma.

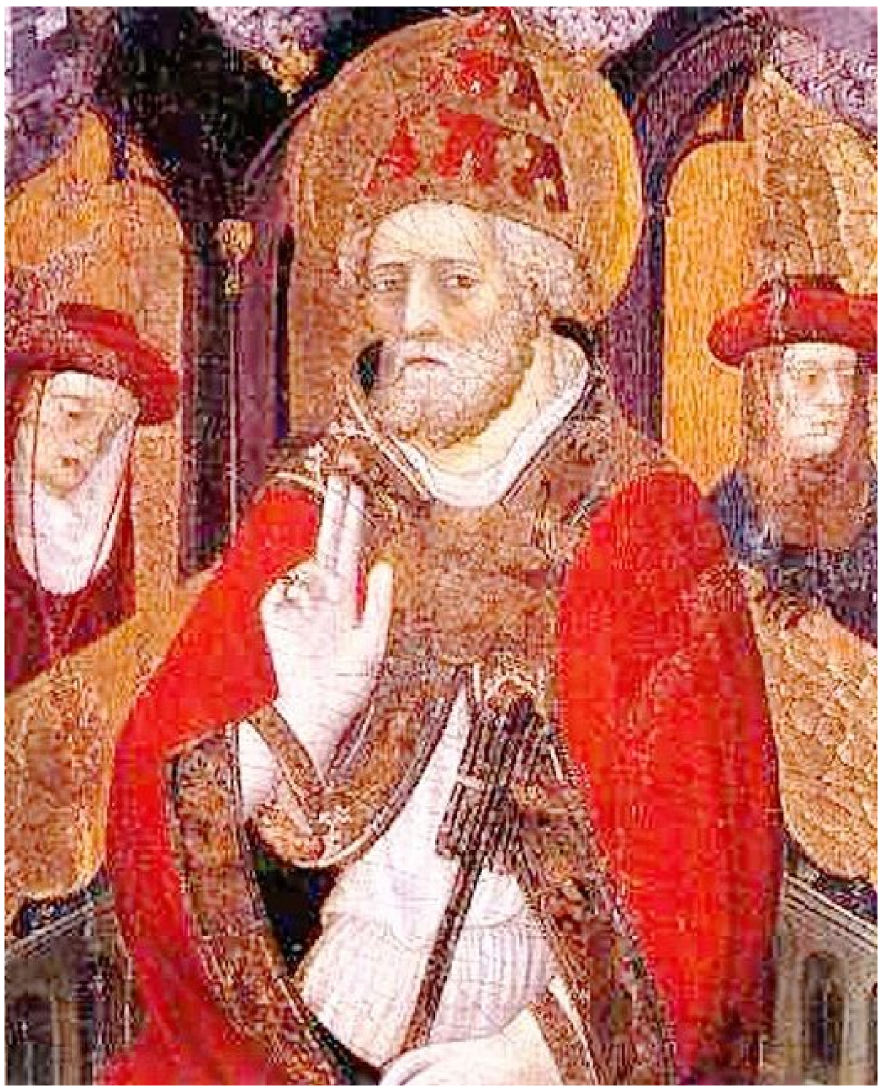


Figure 27.55: *Pedro Martínez de Luna, more famously known as Antipope Benedict XIII or Pope Luna, was born in Illueca, Aragón, Spain. Elected Pope in Avignon in 1394 during the Western Schism, his papacy was marked by controversy and conflict. Benedict XIII steadfastly refused to abdicate even after being deposed in 1417, a stance that led him to seek refuge in the castle of Peñíscola in Castellón, Comunidad Valenciana. He continued to assert his legitimacy until his death, the exact date of which remains uncertain, though some sources suggest November 29, 1422. Following his death, Benedict XIII's body was interred in the castle at Peñíscola. Later, his remains were moved to his birthplace in Illueca. However, during the War of Spanish Succession, his body was destroyed, with only his skull surviving. This relic is now housed in the Condes de Argillo Palace in Aragón, Spain. Pope Luna's unwavering resolve and the dramatic events surrounding his papacy and posthumous fate underscore his complex and contentious legacy within the history of the Catholic Church.*

Cancionero de Garci Sánchez de Badajoz

EDICION PREPARADA POR
JULIA CASTILLO

Garci Sánchez de Badajoz, nacido en Ecija y conocido por haber enloquecido de amor, es uno de los grandes poetas de finales del S. XV y principios del S. XVI, si hemos de creer a Fernando de Herrera, Quevedo, Lope, Gracián...

El *Cancionero de Garci Sánchez de Badajoz* contiene su obra poética completa -en parte inédita hasta ahora- y un buen número de glosas de autores contemporáneos suyos o algo posteriores, algunos conocidos (como Camoens y Silvestre) y la mayor parte anónimos inéditos, así como las composiciones de su tiempo que él mismo glosó en su largo poema *Infierno damor.* Esta edición de su obra por lo tanto ha sido concebida como un cancionero de autor del S. XV. Aporta además dos textos inéditos de principios del S. XVI y de sumo interés: *Letras y Figuras* y la *Selva de Epíctetos.* Esta última podría ser considerada como un cuaderno de apuntes de un poeta de principios del S. XVI (momento en que se incorporan los metros italianos y otras innovaciones a la poesía castellana).

La presente edición y los estudios que la acompañan han sido realizados por Julia Castillo, premio Adonais de poesía (1974) y licenciada en antropología por la Univ. de Madrid.

BIBLIOTECA DE LA LITERATURA
Y EL PENSAMIENTO HISPANICOS

P.V.P. 300 Ptas.

Figure 27.56: *'Cancionero de Garci Sanchez de Badajoz' was prepared by Julia Castillo and published in 1980.*

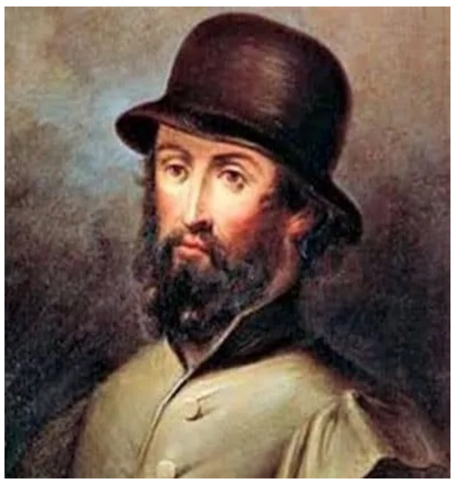


Figure 27.57: *Diego Sánchez de Badajoz was a prominent Spanish poet and dramatist of the Renaissance. He died in 1549.*

had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome).
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza's parents were Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona, who was born in Barcelona, Spain, in 1131 and died in Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy, in 1162, and Petronila de Aragon. The parents of Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona were Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona and Douce de Provence.

27.15 Maria Sanchez of Navarra

Maria Sanchez of Navarra was the Great-great-great-grandmother of Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas, described in Chapter 27.13.
Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.38. Maria Sanchez of Navarra was a Princess. She was the daughter of Sancho VI de Navarra and Sancha de Castilla.
Sancho VI de Navarra was born in Pamplona, España in 1133. He was the King of Pamplona and Navarra, also known as The Wise. His parents were King Alfonso VII of Leon and Berenguela de Barcelona.
The latter was the daughter of Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona and Douce de Provence. The descendants of Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona are shown in Figure 27.48.

27.16 Gil Podavila or Bodavila

Gil Podavila or Bodavila was the Great-great-great-grandfather of Juan Rodriguez de las Varillas, described in Chapter 27.13.
Gil Podavila, or Bodavila, was born in France and died in Estella, Navarra, Spain. He was a Knight Templar, also known as Gil Podavila or Bodavila or Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar, namely Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (Geoffroy de Bouteville/Olivier de Bouteville).
He went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin, Sancho VI of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María Sánchez de Navarra, the youngest daughter of his cousin, King Don Sancho VI of Navarre the Wise.

27.17 Maria Fernandez de Monroy

Maria Fernandez de Monroy was the granddaughter of Fernán Pérez de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.18.
Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.37. María Fernández de Monroy was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. She was the daughter of Fernán Pérez de Monroy and Inés Rodríguez de Varillas.
Fernán Pérez de Monroy was the son of Fernán Pérez de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.18, who died, in 1351, in Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España, and Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas. The latter is described in Chapter 27.19.

27.18 Fernan Perez de Monroy

Fernan Perez de Monroy was the great-great-great-grandfather of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz, described in Chapter 27.24.
Fernán Pérez de Monroy died in 1351 in Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. He was the son of Pedro Fernandez de Monroy and Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa. The latter was born in 1255 as the daughter of Nuño Freyre de Andrade and Maria de Ulloa.

His ancestry is shown in Figure 27.29.

Pedro Fernandez de Monroy was the son of Pedro Fernández de Monroy. The latter was the son of Pedro de Monroy and Mayor de Saavedra, the daughter of Fernán Pérez de Saavedra[27] and Mayor de Ulloa. The descendants of Fernan Perez de Saavedra are shown in Figure 27.44. Doña Mayor de Saavedra was a sister of Don Pedro Fernández de Saavedra, the conqueror of Cáceres and its temporary possessor. Pedro de Monroy and Mayor de Saavedra were the first of his Monroy lineage to go to the Kingdom of Léon and settle in the Extremadura.

Fernán Pérez de Monroy had a son with the same name who married his first cousin, Doña Inés Rodríguez de las Varillas.

Don Fernán Pérez de Monroy (junior) and Doña Inés Rodríguez de las Varillas were the parents of Doña María Fernández de Monroy. The latter married her cousin, Don Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas, the son of Gonzalo Rodríguez de las Varillas and Doña Teresa Martínez Nieto.

Concerning the above-mentioned Pedro de Monroy, husband of Mayor de Saavedra.

Cortés Rosal revealed a crucial discovery that he declared as the most important of all the facts he discovered decades before. It is a contestation of what is regularly found in existing history books.

Don Pedro de Monroy, the first person carrying this family name, participated in the first siege of the influential Muslim of Cáceres. He was still a very young man then, and he participated because that was expected of a man of his noble blood. The unsuccessful siege came under the direct orders and personal participation of Savary de Mauleon, a famous military and an Occitan troubadour serving King Alfonso IX of León. The unsuccessful siege was not the end. Don Pedro de Monroy besieged the enclave in 1222, 1223, and 1225 until, finally, in 1229, he was successful. Indeed, in 1229, the siege, undertaken with Pedro Fernández de Saavedra, eventually resulted in a victory by the Christians, and Cáceres was definitively conquered.

Unlike custom in later years, at the time of the conquer of Cáceres, Don Pedro de Monroy did not receive 'fueros'[28] *granted by King Alfonso IX of León because a reward by state-property was prohibited. So, Don Pedro de Monroy was not rewarded with lands for his exploits and participation in this triumphal siege of Caceres.*

In 1287, however, his grandson, Don Fernán Pérez de Monroy, obtained from the Crown through the Council of Plasencia, in return for the merits and services provided to the Crown by his grandfather Don Pedro de Monroy, some lands located in the Arañuelo countryside, very close to Cáceres, to which he gave his name. Since then, these lands have been known as the lordship of Monroy. From then onward, the Monroy lordship constituted the nucleus of the "mayorazgo" instituted by the family.

Don Pedro de Monroy, the first of the name stated above, married Doña Mayor de Saavedra, the sister of his military partner, Don Pedro Fernández de Saavedra. Doña Mayor de Saavedra and Don Pedro Fernández de Saavedra were children of Don Fernán Pérez de Saavedra and Doña Mayor de Ulloa.

This information is valuable because it explains the origin of the place's name. Indeed, the site was named after the family and not vice versa. Also, keep in mind that Savary de Mauleon's contribution is significant because it indicates involvement from France.

It is also important that Don Pedro de Monroy was the first to carry that name because it means that his father had a different name.

Cortés Rosal presented evidence that Don Pedro de Monroy was the first of his lineage to settle in Extremadura, and he counts among his ancestors noble knights belonging to the Order of the Temple and even some as martyrs of Christianity who died in military campaigns of the Crusades. The templars in the ancestry of Cortés are the reason why Antoni Desclergue (DC06), when he brought polychrome retable panels to Flanders from Spain, ensured that the templar flower would surround them as indications of his fathers used family name, Desclergue y Cortés. The appearance of Jewish conversos in that Cortés ancestry may also explain the closeness between Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Carlos Coloma de Saa, whose ancestors were conversos, as known from the literature.

Concerning the brother of Fernan Perez de Monroy, Don Nuño Pérez de Monroy, Cortés Rosal explained that *Don Nuño Pérez de Monroy, the son of Don Pedro Fernández de Monroy and Doña Elvira Núñez de Andrade, and brother of our grandfather Don Fernán Pérez de Monroy, husband of Doña Estefanía Rodríguez de las Varillas was a prominent person. He was an indispensable canon in his time, with much power and influence in the Royal Court, which he passed from a very young age. He was Archdeacon of Trujillo in Extremadura and Abbot of Santander. When Queen María de Molina (Queen of Castile, the wife of Sancho IV de Castilla and the mother of King of Castilla Fernando IV) became widowed and became Regent, he who was her Confessor became the "Queen's right hand," and she was her Chancellor and Counselor. He died in the year 1326.*

27.19 Estefania Rodriguez de Varillas

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas was the grandmother of Maria Fernandez de Monroy, described in Chapter 27.17.

Her ancestry is shown in Figure 27.28.

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas was the daughter of Inés Godinez, described in Chapter 27.13, daughter of Alfonso Godinez, minister of King Sancho IV, and Inés Pérez de Tenorio. The father of Alfonso Godinez was Don Godhino, the coin holder of Coimbra, who passed to Castile at the request of the King of Castile, Alfonso X the Wise.

The father of Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas was Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas, the son of Sancho Pérez de Varillas and Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra.

Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra was the daughter of Estefanía Pérez de Baztan, the aunt of Gonzalo Ibañez de Bazán and Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra. The latter was the son of Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra, who was the Royal Ensign in 1180 and 1181 of Fernando II of León, and who was the Lord tenant in Salamanca in 1179 and a Master of the Order of the Temple.

Sancho Pérez de Varillas, born in Cerdanya, Spain, was the son of Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas and Urraca Gil.

Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas was the Lord of Barillas in Navarre and the son of Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza. The latter was married, in 1188, to Sancha Nuñez de Lara, and he stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome).

Urraca Gil was the daughter of Princess Maria Sanchez of Navarra and Gil Podavila or Bodavila. The latter was born in France and died in Estella, Navarra, Spain. Gil Podavila was a Knight Templar, also known as Gil Podavila, Bodavila, or Bouteville. His nephews in England were also Knights Templar, namely Geoffrey Boteville and Oliver Boteville (also known as Geoffroy de Bouteville and Olivier de Bouteville).

Gil Podavila went on to settle in the Court of his second cousin, Sancho VI of Navarra the Wise, where he married Doña María

---

[27] Many genealogists confuse Don Fernán Pérez de Saavedra with Don Pedro Fernández de Saavedra.

[28] fueros are rights and privileges

Sánchez de Navarra, the youngest daughter of his cousin, King Don Sancho VI of Navarre the Wise.

27.20 Hernán Cortés de Monroy, Ana's Cousin and a Conquistador

27.20.1 Introduction

Hernán Cortés de Monroy[29] (also known as Fernando Cortés or Fernan Cortés), conqueror of Mexico, was the son of Garcia Martín Cortés de Monroy, born around 1446, and Catalina Pizarro Atamirano. Garcia Martín Cortés de Monroy was the son of Martin Cortés y Paz and Leonor de Monroy y Almarez.

The brother of Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy, Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy, was the grandfather of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán. This is illustrated in Figure 49.91 on page 1021. Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy was Ana de Villavicencio's great-grandfather, the mother of Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. The latter relationship is illustrated in Figure 49.92 on page 1022 and in Figure 25.35 on page 289.

Hernán Cortés de Monroy was born in Medellin, shown in Figure 27.5 on page 298 in Spanish Extremadura in 1485, and he died on December 2, 1547, in Castileja de la Cuesta in Spain. He was a conquistador. His full name was Hernán Cortés de Monroy Pizarro Altamirano, and he was marqués del Valle de Oaxaca. Hernán Cortés is famous for conquering Mexico from 1519 until 1531. He is controversial for several reasons. Specifically, during his life and the century after his presence in Mexico, he was admired and simultaneously ignored in Spain. The reason is that, despite the treasures he brought back from Mexico, he followed a somewhat independent path by taking too much initiative.

For this reason, his loyalty to the King of Spain, H.M. Emperor Carlos V, and the European feudality was questioned, and he was not trusted. His popularity with a part of the population in Mexico could have allowed him to establish the independent Mexican Kingdom, which resulted in mistrust by the Europeans and, in particular, the Council of the Indies. His family would probably never have used his fame to seek appreciation from the King because of this doubly faced reputation. For this reason, we may assume that the descendants of Anna Cortés de Monroy, wife of Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) and cousin of Hernán Cortés, would probably never have dared to exploit their connection with Hernán when seeking nobility titles. An implicit influence may, nevertheless, have occurred, and, after all, the family Cortés de Monroy was of high standing. However, the descendants must have known the blood link with Hernán Cortés. Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), for instance, used Hernán's face as the example in a sculpture, shown in Figure 49.52 on page 1009, depicting his father Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) in a chapel in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 49.4.2. In the same chapter, in particular, in Chapter 49.10.2, another panel depicting the Flight from Egypt, shown in Figure 49.76 on page 1014 exposes more references to Hernán Cortés.

27.20.2 Heraldic Shield

The authentic coat of arms of Hernán Cortés is shown in Figure 27.4. The Heraldic Shield of Hernán Cortes contains a blue border with eight San Juan crosses around the middle shield, similar to that of the Kingdom of Aragon.

Hernán Cortés de Monroy, shown in Figure 27.7, a cousin of our ancestor Anna Cortés de Monroy, has been the most successful Conquistador. His connection is exposed in Figure 27.6. His success was the most important trait a person can have; namely, *he possessed the ability to rise to the occasion.*

In 1506, Hernán Cortés de Monroy left for the New World to conquer Hispaniola (nowadays the Dominican Republic). In 1511, he beat, together with Diego Velázquez, the territory of Cuba. In this period, namely, 1507, our ancestor Galceran Desclergue (II) (DC02dy1), described above, was born. Becoming part of the trade with Cuba and Mexico would have been an essential activity of Galceran.

Hernán Cortés de Monroy 'married' la Malinche, also known as Doña Marina or Malinalli Tenepal. She was born in Coatzacoalcos around 1502 and died in Mexico City around 1529. She played an essential role as a translator. She was the first woman to give birth to Mestice children and is called *the mother of Mexico* because most Mexicans can be considered mestizo or blended descendants from Aztecs and Spanish. His father was Martin Cortés de Monroy (born in Medellin in 1449 and Conquistador of Peru), and his mother was Catalina Pizarro Altamirano (born in 1450 in Medellin and dead in 1530 in Mexico). Catalina Pizarro Altamirano was a blood relative of Francisco Pizarro, who conquered the Inca empire. The brothers of Martin Cortés de Monroy were Hernán Cortés de Monroy, Juan Cortés (senior) de Monroy and Alonso Cortés de Monroy.

Martin Cortés de Monroy was a hidalgo who held various official positions, including the Attorney General, suggesting that he had a personal fortune. The Monroys are a family of old Catholics from Cantabria in Northern Spain. They took part in the Reconquista of Extremadura and have possessions in their stronghold of Belvís (now Belvís de Monroy) and Salamanca. Several ancestors of Cortés are famous for their military accomplishments.

One of Hernán's uncles, our ancestor, was Alfonso or Alonso Cortés de Monroy. He was the Lieutenant of the mayor of Don Benito, Rodrigo de Portocarrero, and a grandmaster of the Order of Alcántara, one of the mighty Spanish orders of chivalry.

Alonso Cortés de Monroy had a daughter, Anna Cortés de Monroy. She is our ancestor, and she married Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) when she was merely sixteen or seventeen years old.

The couple had two children, namely our ancestor Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (DC04d). Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), two sons of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and Maria Anna Desclergue y de Villavicencio, would carry the same name. The two other sons of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04), along with his later wife, Anna de Ratera, would live as 'Desclergue y Ratera.'

Alonso Cortés de Monroy had three brothers and two sisters: Hernán Cortés de Monroy (senior), Juan Cortés de Monroy (father of Francisco Cortés, active in Mexico in 1518), and Martin Cortés de Monroy (father of the Conquistador Hernán Cortés).

In Part XV, one can also find that we still have some DNA in common with Cortés (7.5 centiMorgans). Connections with Cantabria, where the Monroys originate from, are also apparent.

27.20.3 His Early Life and Arrival in the New World

Describing the life of Hernán Cortés can be done in a contemporary manner or a modern method. One can write entire books about slavery, a phenomenon that the author denounces. However, the facts are that what they are and customs in the 16th century differed from those in our modern world. Therefore, the author describes Hernán as someone who has always been defined in historical literature without condemnation. The latter would indeed be beyond the descriptive scope of this work.

---

[29] Conquistador Don Fernando Cortés, better known as Hernán Cortés, probably never used the surname Monroy, apart from one occasion.

Hernán Cortés was an only child, born in 1485. He said he didn't like his mother very much, whom he described as 'tough and mean,' even though he has always respected her. He was very close to his father, one of the 'Great men of Spain,' proud and arrogant, even in front of the King. Hernán Cortés shared this trait.

At 14, his parents sent him to Salamanca. He was in Salamanca at the home of his aunt Doña Inés Gómez de Paz (half-sister of his father and natural daughter of Don Martín Cortés y Paz), married to the Notary of the city of Salamanca, Don Francisco Núñez de Varela, a descendant of a well-known Jewish-converted family.

Historians write that there have been several reasons for his short stay at the University, such as illness, boredom, a lack of money, and restless youth. Nevertheless, he acquired a fruitful basis in Latin, law, and rhetoric, which would be useful later in life. While a student, he worked as an apprentice notary in Valladolid, where his cousin Anna Cortés de Monroy was born fifty years later in 1553.

Back in Medellín, after quitting the University, Cortés opted for a military career. He hesitated between Italy and the New World. After a few adventures, especially in love, he embarked in 1504 or 1506 for Hispaniola (Santo Domingo). The departure occurred in Sanlúcar de Barrameda, just north of Cadiz, shown in Figure 27.23, on a ship owned by Palos and led by Alonso Quintero. The five convoy ships headed first to La Gomera on the Canary Islands and then to Hispaniola, where the fleet of five boats arrived a few days later than planned due to some setbacks.

Upon arrival on the island, Cortés received land and local inhabitants, 'Indians,' to develop colonization. On his estates, he was relatively successful in his mission.

When he met Nicolás de Ovando, the governor of Hispaniola, the latter granted him the notary office in Azua. In 1509, he had syphilis and could not participate in an expedition to conquer more lands.

In 1511, Cortés accompanied Diego Velázquez de Cuéllar to Cuba, where he participated in the island's conquest. He was appointed the first mayor of Santiago de Cuba and received a large property and many slaves as a reward. At some point, he was imprisoned for conspiring against Velázquez. When he was liberated, Hernán married Velázquez' sister-in-law Catalina Juárez Marcaida. At that time, he noticed that expeditions, which returned from Yucatan and were led by Francisco Hernández de Córdoba (1517) and Juan de Grijalva (1518), reported on distant lands and also brought gold with them.

Cortés decided to sell all his goods to purchase ships and equipment. He agreed with Velázquez, who had recently become the governor of Cuba, to lead an expedition. The official purpose of the journey was to explore and find ways to trade with new lands in the West.

When Velázquez expressed suspicion, and Hernán feared that the expedition would be denounced, the Armada of Cortés quickly left Santiago de Cuba's port on November 18, 1518. The flotilla made stop-overs in places such as Trinidad to gather more provisions. They finally left Cuba on February 10, 1519, with 11 ships, 16 cavalries, 518 infantry, 13 artillerymen with eight small cannons, 32 crossbowmen, 13 arquebusiers, 110 sailors, and 200 Indians and black slaves as auxiliaries to the troops. They also took 32 horses, ten bronze cannons, and four falcons (smaller batteries). The captains of this expedition were Alonso Hernández Puertocarrero, Alonso de Ávila, Diego de Ordás, Francisco de Montejo, Francisco de Morla, Francisco de Saucedo, Juan de Escalante, Juan Velázquez de León, Cristóbal de Olid and Pedro de Alvarado, many of whom were veterans of the Italian Wars.

Famously, the convoy arrived on Cozumel's island (not far from Cancún, shown in Figures 27.2 and 27.19), where they found Gerónimo de Aguilar, a Spanish deacon, who had eight years earlier, survived a shipwreck on the return from Yucatan to Santo Domingo. De Aguilar had been imprisoned by the Mayans but was paid free by a ransom of Hernàn Cortés, and eight years of imprisonment had allowed him to learn Yucatan Mayan and be very useful as a translator. Later, Hernán would also count on 'La Malinche' for translations from Yucatan Mayan to Nahuatl and vice versa.

27.20.4 The Deity Quetzal Coatl

Quetzalcoatl, shown in Figure 27.7, was a God in Mesoamerican culture. The name comes from the Nahuatl language and means 'the Quetzal-feathered-serpent.' It was the literal meaning, as in a metaphorical sense, and it meant 'the wisest of men.' The veneration of the God started in Teotihuacan and then spread all over Mesoamerica. During the Mayan empire's height, the Mayans, Kukulkan, and Gukumatz called the deity, which also means 'feathered serpent.'

Quetzalcoatl is the Aztec God of the wind and also wisdom. The roots of the connection between a current and a serpent are probably linked to hurricanes and tornados, as in Figure 27.8.

To the Aztecs, the God was called Quetzal Coatl; to the Mayans, it was Kukulkan. The large pyramid of Chichen Itza (called El Castillo by the Spanish Conquistadors) was the Mayans' Kukulkan pyramid, devoted to the God Quetzal Coatl and the Rain God Chac.

According to the Florentine Codex, written 50 years after Cortés' discovery and conquering Mexico, the Aztecs expected the Quetzalcoatl deity's return. When Cortés arrived from the East with sailing boats and riding horses on the land, they believed Hernán Cortés de Monroy was the one. Although historians dispute whether this has been a fact and whether the Aztecs honestly expected a return of Quetzalcoatl, it is a legend that has prevailed ever since, primarily in Europe. The Quetzal is shown in Figure 27.7, and the rain God Chac, too. The referred Codex, as well as Cortés letters to H.M. Emperor Charles V, make the following statement about what the Aztec ruler Moctezuma II told Hernán,

'*You have graciously come on earth, you have graciously approached your water, your high place of Mexico, you have come down to your mat, your throne, which I have briefly kept for you, I who used to keep it for you.*;' and,

'*You have graciously arrived, you have known pain, you have known weariness, now come on earth, take your rest, enter into your palace, rest your limbs; may our lords come on earth.*'

If this happened, it implied that Moctezuma II believed he had to pass the throne onto Hernán Cortés. After all, who could withstand the arrival of a tornado-type god, such as Quetzal Coatl?

A confederacy of states revolted against the Aztecs, including Tlaxcala, Puebla, and Oaxaca. They were the ones who offered numerous military positions to Cortés to support the conquering of the Aztecs. First, the Spanish took the city of Cholula from its pro-Aztec ruler and then the Aztec capital of Tenochtitlan (Mexico City).

Later, the Tlaxcalteca and city-states on Puebla's Plain would further support Cortés's conquering of Guatemala and the West of Mexico.

27.20.5 His Life in Hispañola

Hernán became a farmer when he arrived in Hispaniola. Simultaneously, he also served as a notary to a town council. He was ill because he missed Diego de Nicuesa and Alonso de Ojeda's expeditions to the American mainland in 1509. In 1511, though, he joined Diego Velázquez to conquer Cuba. In Cuba, Velázquez became governor, and Hernán Cortés became a clerk to the treasurer and constructed the first European house in Santiago, Cuba's capital. He also received land and slaves. Soon, he was elected alcalde (the head) of the town of Santiago. His peers valued Cortés because of his noble behavior, good manners, and educated personality. Therefore, Velasquez appointed him to a new expedition, as Capitan General, to the mainland in 1518. Because Cortés knew such a decision was volatile, he immediately departed so the decision could not be revoked. It took him only one month to gather six ships and 300 men. When Velasquez changed his mind, Cortés was already on his way to Yucatán.

27.20.6 His First Visit of Tenochtitlan (Mexico City)

By the time Cortés left Hispañola for the coast of Yucatán on February 18, 1519, he had gathered more than 500 soldiers, 11 vessels, and 16 horses.

As seen in Figure 27.10, he arrived via the island of Cozumel and the coast of Cancun at the Tabasco River in March 1519. He spent the necessary time to get accustomed to the local population and gathered knowledge about inland Mexico. The local Indians finally accepted him and gave Hernán gifts, including 20 women. One was 'la Malinche,' shown in Figure 27.9. She would become his mistress, his wife, and his interpreter. Some historians claim that they must have married according to the local customs. The couple would have a son, Martin, who would soon be the first mestizo child in Mexico.

At the Tabasco River, Cortés had asked the Indians if there was gold in mainland Mexico. He said that the Iberians had heart disease and that gold was the only remedy to heal them. Upon confirmation, he was determined to go inland and find it.

From the Tabasco River, Cortéz moved on to the place known as Veracruz in modern times. He was exceptionally skilled in organizing his men and forming a significant military force. To avoid mutiny, he sank all of his ships. The only way to go was to march forward and conquer the Aztecs because there was no way back. Marching forward, the nose against the wind is an equally paramount quality in life.

From Veracruz, he undertook a long journey, a tremendous adventure, shown in Figure 27.11, towards Tenochtitlán (nowadays Mexico City), shown in Figure 27.12. As mentioned above, Cortés could count on military support from several tribes who were hostile towards the Aztecs. The coalition delivered him 200000 soldiers.

In particular, the Tlaxcala were very supportive. The modern area of Santa Cruz in Tlaxcala is shown in Figures 27.13 and Figure 27.14. Cortés entered Tenochtitlán on November 8, 1519. He was highly welcomed by the ruler Montezuma II. Hernán and Montezuma got along with each other almost at a spiritual level, likely because of the story related to Quetzalcoatl described above. The initial plan of Cortés was to conquer the Aztecs by converting their leader and, hence, by avoiding a military conflict.

The diplomat Hernán had everything under control and was about to obtain full power in Tenochtitlán when competition arrived in the person of Pánfilo Narváez with military from Cuba. Jealousy was perhaps the reason the other Spanish wanted to seize Cortés' power in Mexico. Hernán, therefore, had to pull back from the city and defeat his competitor while a garrison remained in the town.

When Cortés returned, he found his troops in dire straits. Indeed, under Pedro de Alvarado's command, the Spaniards had killed several chiefs in the city and were besieged by the Aztecs when Cortés returned. The situation was so bad for Cortés and his soldiers that the Spaniards organized a sortie to escape and lost many men.

27.20.7 His Conquista of Tenochtitian (Mexico City)

On July 7, 1520, after a few days of retreat, the Spaniards won a battle against the Aztecs, after which they were able to reorganize and prepare to return to the capital. Meanwhile, in a distant forest, they cut trees and built ships for the siege of Tenochtitlán, shown in Figures 27.15 and 27.14. Starting in December 1520, the sack began corner by corner, street by street, and was completed on August 13, 1521. The fall of the capital equally meant the fall of the Aztec empire. Hernán Cortés became the ruler of an extensive land area from the Caribbean Sea to the ocean on the other side.

Jealousy by Velázquez resulted in political resistance and even attacks by the Spanish regime, mainly through Bishop Juan Rodriguez de Fonseca and the Council of the Indies. He sought support from H.M. Emperor Charles V (Charles Quint) and sent the King several letters, which have all been preserved and in which he has explained his entire endeavor. Had Cortés wanted, given all the support from the local population, he could have established his own independent country of Mexico, which the Council of the Indies feared the most. Nevertheless, he remained faithful to the Spanish King, which was the right thing to do.

27.20.8 His Involvement in Other Conquistas

Hernán Cortés was an explorer and Conquistador to the bone. In 1524, he went to Honduras to explore and conquer the land. However, the endeavor, which took two years, harmed his health heavily. While he was gone, the officials who had to look after his assets heavily misbehaved, which upset the Spanish ditto. Once again, he had to write a letter to H.M. Emperor Carlos V to explain the situation. However, the latter was too occupied with other matters in Europe and the Mediterranean and let the problem be resolved by a commission under Luis Ponce de León. A misfortune then happened that Ponce de Leon died suddenly, and Hernán Cortés was accused of poisoning him. The regime forced him to retire and retreat to his estate. Hernán returned to Spain in 1528 to meet with H.M. the King in Toledo. The latter rewarded him with the title of Marqués del Valle. Hernán Cortés remarried after he arrived in Spain with a lady from a ducal family. After Cortés returned to New Spain in 1530, he noticed the whole land was in anarchy. He decided to retreat to his estates of Cuernavaca, about 50 km south of Mexico City, as the capital Tenochtitlán was then called.

27.20.9 A Devastating End of His Life

The remains of Hernán Cortés have not been lost but embedded in public secrets. They ended up in Mexico. However, it turns out that they have been moved and hidden several times in history for protection against destruction. Indeed, Cortés has been loved and hated. He has been used as a symbol for the Conquista and the victory of the Tlaxcala over the Aztecs. His relationship with la Malinche was equally despised and embraced. We leave it to the reader to investigate where the remains of Cortés are located. We can mention that officially, they are supposed to be found where Cortés first met Montezuma II, where Cortés later built a hospital.

In other words, '*Templo de la Purísima Concepción y de Jesús Nazareno*,' in Mexico City.

Hernán Cortes' greatest enigma was his grave. It went missing between the 19th and 20th centuries and fueled one of America's great historical mysteries. Some thought the tomb had been looted, others speculated with extravaganza, and some turned the case into a metaphor for Spain's fate in Mexico. The truth was neither far nor near. But even today, when the Conquistador's tomb is lost into oblivion, it retains its capacity for surprise.

In 1541, Cortes returned to Spain definitively. In the following years, he planned his return to Mexico. However, on December 2, 1547, death surprised him in Castilleja de la Cuesta in the province of Seville. The remains were buried in the Monastery of San Isidoro del Campo in the same region, with an epitaph on the tombstone of his Mexican son Martín Cortes Zúñiga.

In 1566, the family decided to move Cortes's remains back to New Spain to be buried next to one of his daughters in the San Francisco de Texcoco temple. Years later, in 1629, at the death of the last of his male descendants, Pedro Cortes, the Conquistador's remains were buried and taken alongside his sons in the temple of the convent of San Francisco in Mexico City, in a little niche behind the sacristy. In 1716, the temple's reconstruction began, and the remains were moved to the back of the main altar.

In 1794, by orders of the viceroyalty government and fulfilling the testamentary wishes of Cortes, his remains were taken to the church of Jesus of the Nazarene, which is precisely adjoined to the hospital of the same name. Both buildings were constructed for the Conquistador in 1524.

In 1823, after the War of Independence and in the face of the anti-Spanish fury sweeping Mexico, the Mexican minister Lucas Alamán, as detailed by historian Salvador Rueda, devised a plan to prevent the remains of Cortes from falling into the hands of profiteers and being destroyed. He first hid them under a tariff of the Hospital of Jesus, the place where legend considers Cortes and Moctezuma first met, and 13 years later, behind a wall in the adjacent Church of The Immaculate Conception and Jesus of the Nazarene.

The location of the niche was silenced and for years remained a secret until, in 1843, Alaman himself, to prevent his whereabouts from falling into oblivion, deposited a deed of the clandestine burial at the Spanish Embassy. The document, far from seeing the light, received secret treatment. The paper always stayed in diplomatic safety from one century to the next. Hernán Cortes had long since ceased to be authentic and had become a taboo in Mexico, and the excellent relationship with the American country was forgotten, including that of his grave. In 1946, a senior Republican government official in exile, on whom the embassy depended, leaked a document copy. On November 28 of that year, the relics, shown in Figure 27.22 on page 304, were fully identified.

27.20.10 The Author's Meso-American and Hellenistic Research

27.20.11 Description

In the author's professional journey, one significant episode relates to Quetzalcoatl. While pursuing his PhD, he traveled to Mexico in late Fall 2002 to present his groundbreaking work explaining and simulating the backward beam displacement observed when an ultrasound beam diffracts on a corrugated surface. This research, conducted voluntarily alongside his funded work on non-destructive testing of fiber-reinforced composites, earned him the prestigious Best Student Paper Award from the Technical Committee on Physical Acoustics of the Acoustical Society of America, as shown in Figure 27.18. This award, his first international recognition, remains a cherished memory.

During his time in Mexico, the author visited Chichen Itza, depicted in Figure 27.16, where he encountered explanations by various researchers regarding the echo of Quetzalcoatl in response to a handclap in front of the pyramid's massive staircase. Based on Bragg diffraction and geometric models, these explanations suggested that the Mayans intentionally designed the pyramid to produce this sound. However, the author was skeptical, noting the lack of archaeological evidence supporting that the Mayans were aware of or utilized this acoustic phenomenon. Subsequent investigations revealed that the Bragg diffraction assumption was flawed. The author developed a new approach, providing accurate results and a proper explanation for the effect. A similar acoustic phenomenon can also be observed in Kataragama, Sri Lanka, as shown in Figure 27.21.

Despite no archaeological evidence supporting the Mayans' awareness of these acoustic effects, the author was intrigued by how pseudo-science and wishful thinking, even featured in documentaries, often gain popularity. This overwhelming influence of pseudo-science partly motivated the author's shift towards investigating the acoustics at Epidaurus in Greece, illustrated in Figure 27.20. The field of archaeo-acoustics, rife with self-proclaimed experts, often embraces fanciful theories over rigorous scientific inquiry. Journalists frequently amplify these views, similar to conspiracy theories, due to their appeal to the general public.

Despite his colleagues' skepticism in the winter of 2002-2003, the author dedicated several weeks to investigating the pyramid's acoustics. His persistent efforts led to simulations and explanations of the Quetzal echo effect based on physics, mechanics, and acoustics, producing results that closely matched experimental data. Unlike many in archaeo-acoustics, he rejected the notion that the pyramid was constructed as a sound recorder, citing the absence of evidence in Mayan codices, Spanish Conquistador reports, or archaeological findings.

Nevertheless, the acoustic effect exists, and a handclap can produce an echo. The author's numerous interviews on this topic have influenced the design of cheaper and more efficient sound barriers along highways and improved our understanding of sound diffraction, aiding in developing surface acoustic wave devices and phononic crystals for communication and radar purposes. Though the author's research yielded no personal accolades, its societal benefits are undeniable.

In addition to surface acoustic waves, the author developed a model to simulate the raindrop effect on the pyramid, often associated with the rain god Chac. Again, no evidence suggests the Mayans were aware of or utilized this effect. However, the raindrop effect illustrates how phenomena observable at large, audible scales also exist in miniature, ultrasonic scales. Corrugated surfaces can generate Scholte-Stoneley surface ultrasonic waves, which are helpful for non-destructive material testing and underwater communication by submarines in shallow water. The author successfully simulated this effect on air-limestone surfaces, not only at Chichen Itza but also at Teotihuacan.

Although complex, sound diffraction by corrugated structures can be understood using the plane wave expansion principle. Lord Rayleigh initially considered this approach, incorporating mechanical coupling conditions between two media separated by corrugation. Based on the Fourier series and the acoustic wave equation, this principle links periodic structures with diffraction orders through the grating equation, which is also used in optics. Research teams in the 1980s and 1990s exploring these areas encountered phenomena such as Raman-Nath diffraction in acousto-optics. Scholars focused on transforming bulk acoustic waves into surface acoustic waves, noting anomalies like Wood anomalies, which coincide with the generation of Scholte-Stoneley surface acoustic waves. The author's work extended these investigations by explaining backward beam displacement in acoustics, akin to the optical Goos-Hanchen effect. Early experiments observed this effect but couldn't explain it. The author combined inhomogeneous wave theory with plane wave expansion to model and explain the phenomenon, discovering that it resulted from a new type of surface acoustic wave. This research revealed that backward beam displacement, previously seen as an exotic laboratory phenomenon, occurs under various conditions, provided the incident wave is an ultrasonic pulse.

The author's research on periodic structures, such as phononic crystals, has shown their potential in applications ranging from seismic wave deflection to precise electronic filters. The Hellenistic theatre of Epidaurus, known for its exceptional acoustics, drew the author's attention. He proposed that the theatre's acoustic quality results from the corrugated structure of its seat rows, enhancing sound clarity through a filtering effect. This study provided valuable design guidelines for modern outdoor theatres and sports stadiums, significantly influencing contemporary architectural acoustics.

In conclusion, the author's investigations into Meso-American and Hellenistic acoustics have bridged ancient architectural marvels with modern scientific understanding. His work debunks pseudo-scientific claims and contributes to practical applications in sound barrier design, non-destructive testing, and acoustic communication. The fusion of historical inquiry with advanced acoustical physics underscores the enduring relevance of ancient knowledge in addressing contemporary challenges.

27.20.12 The Author's Publications on this Matter

Nico F. Declercq et al., 'A full simulation of the Quetzal echo at the Mayan pyramid of Kukulkan at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , Oral Presentation at 145th Meeting of the Acoustical Society of America, Nashville Convention Center, Nashville, Tennessee, USA, April 28 - May 2 2003. Abstract in Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 113(4), 2189, 2003.

Nico F. Declercq et al., ' A full simulation of the Quetzal echo at the Mayan pyramid of Kukulkan at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 113(4), 2189, 2003.

Nico F. Declercq, et al., 'A theoretical study of special acoustic effects caused by the staircase of the El Castillo pyramid at the Maya ruins of Chichen-Itza in Mexico' , Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 116(6), 3328-3335, 2004 Reported by Nature News December 14 2004; | doi:10.1038/news041213-5.

Nico F. Declercq, et al., 'The extended model to simulate the Quetzal echo at the Mayan pyramid of Kukulkan at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , Proceedings of the Joint congress CFA/DAGA '04 22-25 March 2004 in Strasbourg, France.

Nico F. Declercq, et al., 'The extended model to simulate the Quetzal echo at the Mayan pyramid of Kukulkan at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , oral presentation at CFA/DAGA' 04, 7ème Congrès Français d' Acoustique, Salon Européen de l' Acoustique - 30. Deutsche Jahrestagung für Akustik, Europäische Akustik-Ausstellung, Palais des Congrès et de la Musique, Strasbourg, France 22-25 March 2004.

Nico F. Declercq, et al., 'An acoustic raindrop effect at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , paper 3pAA5, Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 121, 3129 (2007).

Jorge Antonio Cruz Calleja, Nico F. Declercq, 'An acoustic raindrop effect at Chichen Itza in Mexico' , Oral Presentation 3pAA5 at the 153rd Meeting of the Acoustical Society of America, Hilton Salt Lake City Center, Salt Lake City, Utah, 4–June 8 2007, USA. Abstract in Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 121, 3129, 2007.

Jorge Antonio Cruz Calleja, Nico F. Declercq, 'The acoustic raindrop effect at Mexican Pyramids: the architects' homage to the rain god Chac?' , Acta Acustica united with Acustica, 95(5), 849-856, 2009 | reported by New Scientist September 16, 2009, by Linda Geddes 'Mayans 'played' pyramids to make music for rain god' , magazine issue 2726, page 12, 2009. Nico Felicien Declercq, 'On the Fascinating Phenomenon of Diffraction by Periodic Structures' , Acoustics Today 9(1), 8-13, 2013, published by the Acoustical Society of America.

Nico F. Declercq, Cindy S. A. Dekeyser, 'Acoustic diffraction effects at the Hellenistic amphitheater of Epidaurus: seat rows responsible for the marvelous acoustics' , Journal of the Acoustical Society of America 121(4), 2011-2022, 2007.

27.20.13 Articles Published by News Agencies on the Author's Activity, concerning the Quetzal echo at Chichen Itza

Nature News (UK), Mystery of 'chirping' pyramid decoded, Acoustic analysis shows how temple transforms echoes into sounds of nature, December 14 2004; doi:10.1038/news041213-5, by Philip Ball.

USA Today, Maya pyramids pose acoustic riddle, by Dan Vergano, 14/11/2010.

Die Zeit, (Germany) Wissen, Tschirp, tschirp, Wenn die Treppe singt, by Urs Willmann, 05/01/2005.

El Universal (Mexico), El trino de la pirámide de Chichén Itzá, 10/01/2005.

Europe Sun Breaking News (Australia), page visited 18/12/2004.

Caribbean Herald, Breaking Internet News, page visited 18/12/2004.

Gazeta (Poland), rezonans w piramidzie majow, 19/12/2004.

Hirado (Hungary), Tudomány - Megfejtették a csicserg piramis titkát, 15/12/2004.

VTM TV (Belgium), Het Nieuws, Vlaamse Televisie Maatschappij (VTM), 27/01/2005.

La Flecha (Spain), La música de las piedras, El misterio de la pirámide que trina es descodificado, 27/12/2004.

Meridiano Scuola (Italy), Piramidi musicali, 20/12/2004.

My Press (Japan), 'Saezuru' piramiddo no nazo ga kaidoku sa remashita' , 14/12/2004.

Knack (Belgium), Zingende Piramides, 01/02/2005.

Radio 1 (Belgium), De Nieuwe Wereld, Radio 1, Friedle Lesage, Lieten de Maya's hun piramiden sjirpen?, 20/12/2004.

Onnet La Primera del Pais, (Ecuador), El misterio de la pirámide que trina es descodificado, page visited 29/12/2004.

Stern Shortnews (Germany), Das Geheimnis der zwitschernden Pyramide entschlüsselt, 15/12/2004.

Szines Mai Lap (Hungary), Esõ zuhog és madár énekel a piramisban, page visited 21/12/2004.

Ulisse nella rete della scienza (Italy), Casuale l' effetto eco delle piramidi maya, 15/12/2004.

Web Sound Russia, 'Sintezatory drevnikh vremen' page visited 12/01/2005.

WFAEN (USA), World Forum for Acoustic Ecology Newsletter, volume 2(1), Mystery of 'Chirping' Pyramid Decoded, 02/2005.

Wikinews (Germany), Geräusche der Mayapyramiden enträtselt, 14/12/2004.

Archeonet Vlaanderen (Belgium), Zingende piramides, 26/01/2005.

CanTho (Thailand), Bíimt tieng chim keu trong kim t thap, 27/12/2004, by M.THO (Theo Nature).

Kompas News (Indonesia), Misteri Suara Hujan di Piramid Maya, Cetak Berita, 17/12/2004.

Ghent University (Belgium), Persbericht Faculteit Toegepaste Wetenschappen, Universiteit Gent, Het geheim van de tsjilpende Maya-piramide ontrafeld, 16/12/2004.

Omroep Nederland (Netherlands), Noorderlicht, De piramide die tjilp zegt, vogelecho geen toeval, Omroep Nederland, 15/12/2004.

Intellego (Italy), Gli echi della piramide Maya, page visited 06/12/2004.

τηζφσηζ , page visited 12/01/2005.

27.20.14 Articles Published by News Agencies concerning the Author's Work on the Raindrop Effect

USA Today, Dan Vergano, USA TODAY, Posted 11/14/2010 10:30 AM , Maya pyramids pose acoustic riddle. New Scientist (UK), New Scientist September 16 2009 by Linda Geddes 'Mayans 'played' pyramids to make music for rain god' , magazine issue 2726, page 12, 2009.

27.20.15 Articles Published by News Agencies Concerning the Author's Work in Epidaurus

Nature (UK), Nature News, Why the Greeks could hear plays from the back row - An ancient theatre filters out low-frequency background noise, Published online: March 23 2007; | doi:10.1038/news070319-16, by Philip Ball.
Washington Post (USA), Seating in Ancient Greek Theater Found to Help the Acoustics, 09/04/2007.
The Economist (USA), Ancient acoustics, Theatre design - No need to shout, Why the acoustics of ancient Greek theatres are so good, 29/03/2007.
Physics Today (UK), Why the Greeks could hear plays from the back row, 24/03/2007.
Geotimes (USA), Rocks ring true at Epidaurus, by Megan Server, June 2007.
Science Daily (UK), Ancient Greek Amphitheater: Why You Can Hear From Back Row, 06/04/2007.
PhysOrg, (USA), Seats helped ancient greeks hear from back row, 04/04/2007.
De Standaard (Belgium), Griekse Akoestiek, 04/05/2007, by Bruno Tersago.
Knack (Belgium), Belgische wetenschappers onderzoeken akoestiek Griekse theaters, 26/3/2007.
Inclasssables Mathematiques (France), Le secret de l' acoustique du théâtre d' Epidaure, 28/06/2007.
Het Nieuwsblad (Belgium), Geheim akoestiek amfitheaters ontrafeld, by Marc Vergote, 27/03/2007.
Het laatste Nieuws, (Belgium), Vlaamse prof ontrafelt oud akoestisch geheim – Theater van Epidaurus dankt perfect geluid aan trappenstructuur, by Stijn Vanderhaeghe, in 2007.
Gemeenteblad Deerlijk (Belgium), Deerlijkse Prof. Nico Declercq zorgt voor wereldnieuws, in 2007.
De Streekkrant (Belgium), Wetenschappelijk wereldnieuws, Prof. Nico Declercq ontrafelt het geheim van het Griekse amphitheater, in 2007.
Kennislink (Netherlands), Griekse akoestiek verklaard , 27/03/2007.
Physics University Utrecht (Netherlands), Physics University Utrecht, 32 (Netherlands), Griekse akoestiek verklaard , 05/2007.
The Whistle (USA), The Whistle (Georgia Tech, USA), For ancient Greek theater, seating arrangement aided acoustics, 09/04/2007.
Archeonet (Belgium), Belgische wetenschappers onderzoeken akoestiek Griekse theaters, 29/03/2007.

27.20.16 Offspring of Hernán Cortés de Monroy

27.20.17 Martín Cortés el Mestizo, Martín El Viejo

In 1523, Martín Cortés el Mestizo was born in Coyoacán, Mexico, and he passed away in 1595 in Granada. He is the eldest child and the illegitimate offspring of Hernán Cortés and Doña Marina, known as "La Malinche," who served as the conquistador's translator and concubine. Indeed, Martín was born very shortly after the arrival in Coyoacán of Doña Catalina Xuárez, the first wife of Hernán Cortés, who was jealous due to Cortés' love for his illegitimate son Martín.

Martín is called *El Mestizo* because he is considered one of the earliest Mestizos in New Spain. There is some uncertainty over the particular time and day of his birth. Despite his illicit origin, Martín, son of the Malinche, was Hernán Cortés' only male heir until the birth of his younger brother, Martín Cortés Zuñiga, who was born to Hernán Cortés and his second wife. Martín was Cortés' only male heir since Cortés did not have any children from his first marriage to Catalina Suárez. He spent his childhood in Spain but moved back to the Americas as an adult. Because they were Cortés' heirs, he and his brother were seen as a danger by the Viceroy of New Spain, who suspected them of being involved in a scheme. Martín was taken into custody, subjected to torture, and finally banished to Spain, where he passed away in 1595.

Martín Cortés el Mestizo was born in New Spain, in present-day Mexico City in Mexico, a historic Aztec capital. It is told that both his father, the conqueror Hernán Cortés, and his mother, La Malinche, an enslaved person who served as Cortés's guide, translator, and mistress, selected the name Martín for their son as a way to pay tribute to Hernán's father, Martín Cortés de Monroy, and also to the god of war, Mars. When Martín was just two years old, his mother and father gave him into the care of Juan Altamirano, a cousin of Cortés so they might go on a military expedition to Honduras. Cortés was in charge of the expedition. The following year, in 1524, Cortés brought Doña Marina with him on the Las Hibueras expedition as a language teacher. As soon as the voyage started in Orizaba, Cortés planned to marry her to Juan Jaramillo, with whom Doña Marina had a daughter, Maria. Their dowry consisted of the villages of Oluta and Jáltipan, which were given to them by the conqueror. They also had a Mexico City mansion located on Calle de las Medinas. In the year 1527, La Malinche passed away.

Martín continued to live with Altamirano, according to Hernán's decision. Martín made his way back to Spain with his father when, in 1529, he was six years old.

Martín landed at the port of Palos de la Frontera in May 1528. Martín traveled with Cortés to visit Emperor Charles V in June 1528. Father and son always traveled together. In 1529, Hernán Cortés employed the services of an attorney to petition Pope Clement VII to validate Martín's birth. Since the Pope was an illegitimate child himself, he agreed. However, there were more reasons to decide.

Pope Clement VII sent Cortés two bulls on April 16, 1529, in response to Cortés' gift of "two Indians who were masters of playing the stick with their feet." Martín Cortés el Mestizo, Luis Cortés y de Altamirano, the son he had with the Spanish Antonia or Elvira de Altamirano, and Catalina Pizarro, daughter of Leonor Pizarro, were three of Hernán's bastard offspring whom the Pope legitimized by the first of these bulls. The second bull granted Cortés the patronage of the Hospital de Jess, which he built in Mexico City and to which he gave exceptional care and dedication. The hospital is still standing and operating today. It also authorized him to receive tithes and the first fruits of the land that belonged to him. The crown opposed the latter, prohibiting Cortés from using said exemption).

Shortly after this, Carlos V personally bestowed legitimacy on Martín. In 1531, the Emperor bestowed the father and son with the mercy of the habit of Santiago and made them knights in the order of Calatrava. In 1537, Martín Cortés el Mestizo became a military serving King Philip II of Spain after spending most of his youth at the Royal Court of Spain. On December 2, 1547, Hernán Cortés passed away in Castile. Don Martín Cortés, half-brother of Martín Cortés el Mestizo, Marquis of the Valley of Oaxaca, was his legal son and the primary successor even though he was not the eldest son. After another three years, in 1550, when Martín was twenty-eight years old, he served for a year in the forces of the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire and spent that year fighting across Europe. In the year 1557, Martín Cortés el Mestizo filed a lawsuit against his brother to reclaim certain mines and enslaved people that his father had promised to give him eight years before he passed away.

After enduring a harrowing trip, Martín Cortés finally arrived at the port of San Francisco de Campeche in September of 1562. At the end of January 1562, Cortés and his two half-brothers, Don Martín and Luis Cortés, set sail for Vera Cruz, a town their father had established almost half a century before. In February, the brothers Cortés arrived at the location their father and La Malinche had formerly called home.

Because of the new *encomienda* regulations implemented in New Spain in 1566, Hernán Cortés's sons were dispossessed of the properties in America that had belonged to their father.

In March 1566, the brothers Gil and Alonso de Avila celebrated in their home in Mexico City. They invited people from all over the region. This was the scene from the episode often referred to as "The Marquis' Plot." The Cortés brothers had taken on the role of Mexican chieftains and were paying their respects to a man who had been costumed as Hernán Cortés. The Spanish Court in New Spain viewed it as an effort to overthrow the government.

Martín Cortés el Mestizo was taken into custody by guards on July 16, 1566, and found out that his friends, the Avila brothers, and eighteen of his other acquaintances had also been taken prisoner and were being accused of conspiracy. Martín was accused of not exposing his friends, who were plotting an insurrection against His Majesty, and was brought before the magistrate. Alonso de Avila and his brother were both executed by beheading in public in September of 1566.

The new viceroy, the Marquis de Falces, arrived in Vera Cruz on November 15, 1567. He permitted Martín Cortés el Mestizo to leave New Spain and Luis Cortés to serve his sentence in a colony close to Algeria. Both of these decisions were made after the Marquis de Falces took office. Martín Cortés el Mestizo, however, stayed in Mexico while Don Martín Cortés Zuñiga traveled to England to argue his case in front of the monarch there.

Martín Cortés el Mestizo married doña Bernaldina de Porras, who gave him two children:

Dona Ana Cortes; and don Fernando Cortés, judge in Veracruz. The descendants of this branch are still present in Mexico.

27.20.18 Don Martín Cortés Zuñiga

DNA analysis shows a significant relationship with Maltese families. This was shown, for instance, in Figure 73.8 on page 1586 and in Chapter 73.10.4.5.6 on page 1596. It is not clear where this connection comes from. Possible candidates are Enric Desclergue, who may have been in Malta while Carlos Coloma resided there, or Don Martín Cortés, son of Hernán Cortés de Monroy. Perhaps, given the significant connections with Malta, both persons contributed through local offspring.

The half-brother of Martín Cortés el Mestizo, known as Don Martín Cortés Zuñiga, shown in Figure 27.52 on page 320, was born in Cuernavaca, Mexico, in 1532 as the result of the marriage between Hernán Cortés and his second wife, Doña Juana de Zuñiga, who was a member of the Spanish aristocracy. Juana Ramírez de Arellano y Zúñiga was the daughter of Don Carlos Ramírez de Arellano y Enríquez Conde de Aguilar de Inestrillas and Lord of Cameros, and Doña Juana de Zúñiga y Guzmán, lady of the House of the Duke of *Béjar por lo Zúñiga*, and of the House of *Medina Sidonia por lo Guzmán.*

In honor of his father, Hernán Cortés likewise gave this son the name Martín, but unlike the other sons, this son was given the prestigious title of Don. Martín became unwell in October when he received the title and was hospitalized. The letters that Hernán Cortés addressed to his cousin Francisco de Nuñez indicate that he suffered from Tuberculosis.

Cortés made his way back to Spain in the spring of 1540, and it was then that the two Martíns crossed paths for the first time. Martín Cortés was honored with the rank of knight in the Order of Santiago in 1541 and went on to represent Charles V at the Battle of Algiers the same year, where he fought heroically and was responsible for establishing a beachhead upon arrival so that the rest of the army could invade the city. Cortés was also present in the Battle of Muhlberg, which took place in Germany in April of 1547.

Don Martín Cortés Zuñiga always remained a close ally of King Felipe II. Martín Cortés would participate in the fight of Saint Quentin on the Somme River in France. It would seem that he was victorious in this conflict since Felipe II afterward elevated him to the post of Thirteen of the Order of Santiago, which is one of the greatest honors that can be bestowed.

In 1565, he had already attained the rank of captain when he sailed to the help of Malta, which was under siege by the Turks. It was possible to successfully thwart a long-awaited plan planned by Suleiman the Magnificent to seize the strategic island and, from there, dominate southern Italy and directly threaten the Pope, thanks to this action, which was directed personally by Felipe II himself, who appointed Garcia de Toledo as general of the sea.

In fact, on March 20, 1565, the most extensive fleet that had ever traversed the Mediterranean Sea was preparing to seize Malta. This fleet consisted of two hundred galleys and fifty thousand troops for the landing. As a sea captain, Garcia de Toledo had flawlessly organized all the defensive resources and assistance. Thus, the Turkish surprise attack was a total failure. When the Spanish fleet, which also included ships from ally nations, came within striking distance of the island, the leader of the Turks promptly gave the order to retire to the island of Cyprus. As a result of his efforts, the Knights of Malta were saved, and large-scale enemy attacks in the western Mediterranean were thwarted.

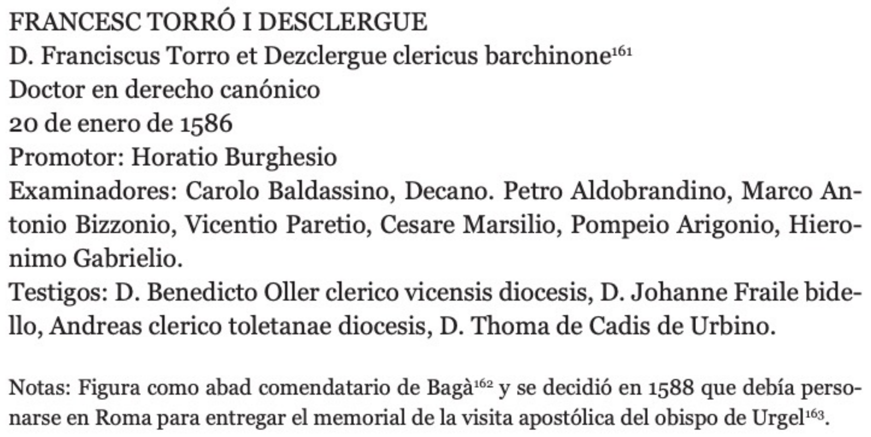
Martín had already achieved the rank of sea captain before departing for Malta. Don Luis de Requeséns, the commander of the Mediterranean fleet, had given him instructions to go, and he had complied.

In 1566, he followed the commands of the Duke of Alba and traveled with the army down the *Camino de los Españoles* in Lombardy. There, he was tasked with fending off a Huguenot assault that King Henry II of France had instigated.

In 1568, he returned to New Spain, where, along with his half-brother and namesake, he was involuntarily involved in a natural or supposed conspiracy to "seize the land." After exposing the plot, both of them were arrested by order of the Audiencia, which governed after the viceroy Don Luis de Velasco had passed away. It is reported that Don Martín was subjected to torture, which was also carried out at the behest of the Royal Court; nevertheless, because a confession could not be extracted from him, he and his half-brother were exiled from New Spain permanently. It is important to note that despite the Court not having the authority to engage in torture, the equipment known as the rack was used on Martín, and he had to drink a quart of water while it was stretched. When they removed Martín's nightgown, they discovered multiple wound scars on his body. When questioned about what caused them, Don Martín would only say that the wounds had been inflicted "at the service of his majesty."

Once he returned to Spain, he returned to his military life. Both brothers were granted an audience with Felipe II. Then, acting on a command from Don Juan of Austria, he traveled to Flanders to enlist and dispatch five hundred troops, including seasoned soldiers and officers who were impeccably dressed, to Granada to put down a Moorish rebellion there.

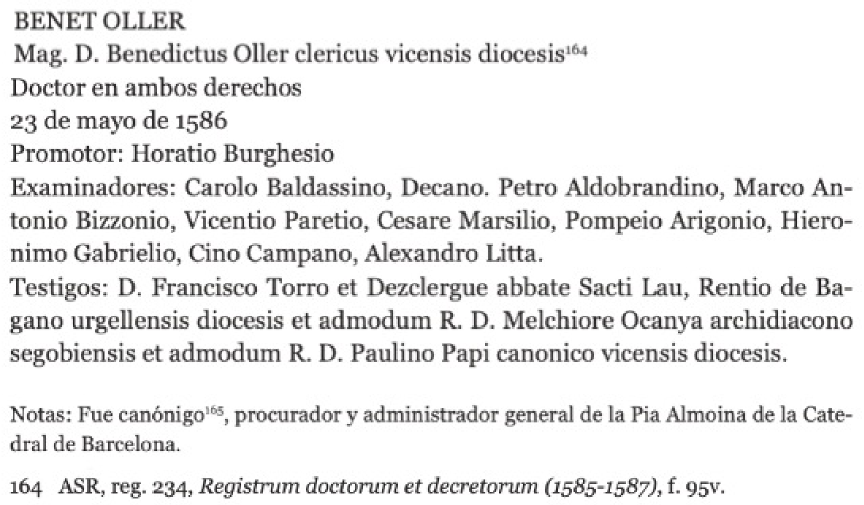
In Granada, in December of 1569, only ten days after he had arrived to fight with Don Juan of Austria, he went on an incursion not far from the city. He fell gravely wounded in a canyon. After following the staggered retreat that Cortés had ordered and seeing their captain lying down, his veterans made an uncovered charge to pick him up. Martín Cortés passed away in Granada two days after the battle.



FRANCESC TORRÓ I DESCLERGUE
D. Franciscus Torro et Dezclergue clericus barchinone[161]
Doctor en derecho canónico
20 de enero de 1586
Promotor: Horatio Burghesio
Examinadores: Carolo Baldassino, Decano. Petro Aldobrandino, Marco Antonio Bizzonio, Vicentio Paretio, Cesare Marsilio, Pompeio Arigonio, Hieronimo Gabrielio.
Testigos: D. Benedicto Oller clerico vicensis diocesis, D. Johanne Fraile bidello, Andreas clerico toletanae diocesis, D. Thoma de Cadis de Urbino.

Notas: Figura como abad comendatario de Bagà[162] y se decidió en 1588 que debía personarse en Roma para entregar el memorial de la visita apostólica del obispo de Urgel[163].

Figure 27.58: *Citation, page 93, of Rafael Ramis Barceló, 'Doctores Hispanos en Leyes y Cánones pr la Universidad de La Sapienza de Roma (1549-1774)' , Published by Carlos III University of Madrid, 2017. Footnote 161 in the mentioned book refers to 'ASR, reg. 234, Registrum doctorum et decretorum (1585-1587), f. 71r.*



BENET OLLER
Mag. D. Benedictus Oller clericus vicensis diocesis[164]
Doctor en ambos derechos
23 de mayo de 1586
Promotor: Horatio Burghesio
Examinadores: Carolo Baldassino, Decano. Petro Aldobrandino, Marco Antonio Bizzonio, Vicentio Paretio, Cesare Marsilio, Pompeio Arigonio, Hieronimo Gabrielio, Cino Campano, Alexandro Litta.
Testigos: D. Francisco Torro et Dezclergue abbate Sacti Lau, Rentio de Bagano urgellensis diocesis et admodum R. D. Melchiore Ocanya archidiacono segobiensis et admodum R. D. Paulino Papi canonico vicensis diocesis.

Notas: Fue canónigo[165], procurador y administrador general de la Pia Almoina de la Catedral de Barcelona.

164 ASR, reg. 234, *Registrum doctorum et decretorum (1585-1587)*, f. 95v.

Figure 27.59: *Citation, page 93-94, of Rafael Ramis Barceló, 'Doctores Hispanos en Leyes y Cánones pr la Universidad de La Sapienza de Roma (1549-1774)' , Published by Carlos III University of Madrid, 2017.*

27.20.19 Other Offspring of Hernán Cortés

Hernán Cortés married twice, in Cuba with Catalina Suárez Marcaida, who died in Coyoacán in 1522 without issue, and in 1529 to doña Juana Ramírez de Arellano de Zúñiga, daughter of don Carlos Ramírez de Arellano, 2nd Count of Aguilar including:
Don Martín Cortés y Zuñiga, described in Chapter 27.20.18.
Don Luis Cortés y Ramírez de Arellano was born in Texcoco in 1530 and died shortly after birth.
Doña Catalina Cortés de Zúñiga was born in Cuernavaca in 1531 and died shortly after birth.
Don Martín Cortés y Ramírez de Arellano, 2nd Marquess of the Valley of Oaxaca, born in Cuernavaca in 1532, married in Nalda on February 24, 1548, to doña Ana Ramírez de Arellano y Ramírez de Arellano with issue.
Doña María Cortés de Zúñiga, born in Cuernavaca between 1533 and 1536, married to Don Luis de Quiñones y Pimentel, 5th count of Luna.
Doña Catalina Cortés de Zúñiga, born in Cuernavaca between 1533 and 1536, died in Seville after the death of her father.
Doña Juana Cortés de Zúñiga, born in Cuernavaca between 1533 and 1536, married to Don Fernando Enríquez de Ribera y Portocarrero, 2nd Duke of Alcalá de los Gazules, 3rd Marquess of Tarifa and 6th Count of Los Molares.
He also had several natural, illegitimate children, other than Martín Cortés el Mestizo:
Catalina Pizarro, born between 1514 and 1515 in Santiago de Cuba, was the daughter of a Cuban, Leonor Pizarro. Doña Catalina married Juan de Salcedo, a conquistador with whom she has a son, Pedro.
Luis Cortés, born in 1525, son of doña Antonia or Elvira Hermosillo.
Luis Cortés y de Altamirano, the Illegitimate son of Hernán Cortés with the Spanish Antonia or Elvira de Altamirano.
Leonor Cortés Moctezuma, born in 1527 or 1528 in Mexico City, daughter of the Aztec princess Tecuichpotzin (baptized Isabel), born in Tenochtitlan on July 11, 1510, and died on July 9, 1550, eldest daughter of Moctezuma II Xocoyotzin and his wife doña María Miahuaxuchitl; married to Juan de Tolosa, a Basque merchant.
María Cortés de Moctezuma, daughter of an Aztec princess.

27.21 Descendants

The couple's son Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) is described in the next Chapter 28. The other children are listed here.

27.21.1 Francesc Torró y Desclergue (DC04b)

Francesc de Torro i Desclergue attended the Corts in the year 1626, while earlier, his brother Pere Galcerán de Torró, a native of Balaguer (Lleida), Knight of the Principality of Catalonia, Doctor of Law, attended the Corts in 1599.
Evidence of his existence is seen in Figures 27.58 and 27.59, but also in Figure 25.11 on page 278, and Figure 25.13 on page 278.
He became a Doctor of Canonical Law on January 20, 1586, as evidenced by the citation given in Figure 27.58.
He is also known as Francesc or Francisco Desclergues y Monseny in recent literature, while during his life he was called Francesc Torró y Desclergue. His mother, the wife of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03), Dona Elisabeth Monseny, was the daughter of Francesc Monseny and Joanne Monsenya.
Francesc Desclergue y Monseny (DC04b) is a son of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) and is mentioned in the following annotation[30]:
Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03) domicellus in villae Montisalbi doimiciliatus Tarragonae... pater et legitimus adminitrator Francisci filii (DC04b) mei pauperibus heredis universalis in casu habuit per obitum Bonaventum Desclergue (DC06) q. filii mei filii legitimi Dona Elisabeth quondam uxor mei matris q. heredis seu donatori q. l. Dona Joanne Monsenya qa. uxor F. Monseny qa. parentum suorum.'
In 1549, Francesc Desclergue (DC04b) purchased, to expand and improve his home, a place that was below of his house, to be used

---

[30] Manual Notarial 3 507 (1579) 29 enero. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

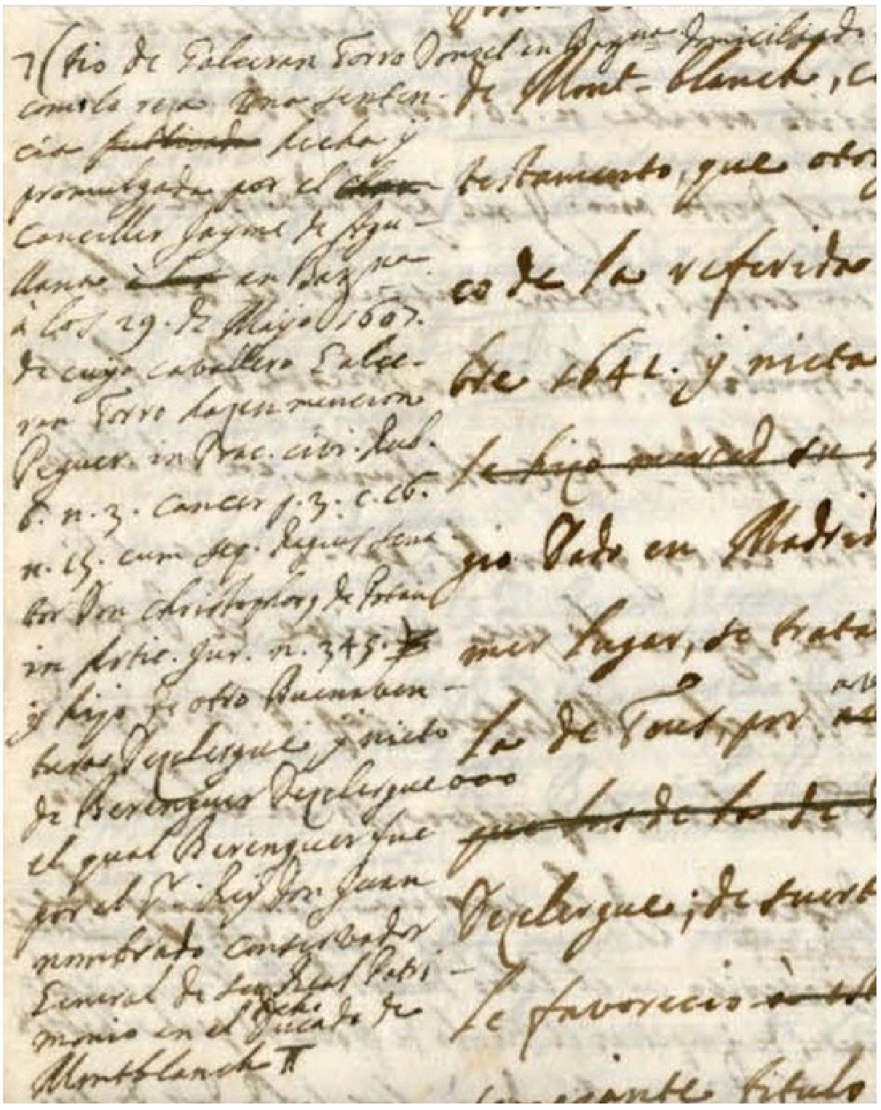


Figure 27.60: *Fragment of the document shown in Figure 28.21 on page 356. It shows how Galceran Torró is blood-related, namely as the son of Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue.*

as a store[31]:
. . . quondam botigam sive sotulum una cum tosculate lapideo sive cup in ea constructo... in vico Maiori subtus domum vestram dicti emptoris et afronta ex duabus partibus videlicet ex una latere et a parte retro cum domo heredes Joannis Fernos et ex altera laterecum dictus domus vestre et a parte ante cum dicto vico Maiori...
He died without leaving descendants after March 1585, when he appeared together with his father and stepmother in the act of sale to Francesc de Vilafranca of the Montblanc[32].

27.21.2 Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (DC04c)

He is also known as Bonaventura or Buenaventura Desclergues y Monseny in literature. At the same time, during his life, he was called Torró y Desclergue and was the son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03).
From the work of Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[33], we can cite:
'*Desclergue i Monseny, Bonaventura de. Prevere, fill de Bonaventura I Desclergue. Fou beneficiat de l' església de Sant Miquel (1549).*'
His parents dedicated him to the Church's service. On January 23, 1549, he became a priest of San Miguel, instructed by Arnau Jover in the Montblanc church of San Miguel[34].
He died between February 18, 1566, the date of his mother's will, where he was appointed heir in the first place, and January 29, 1579, when his brother Francesc Desclergue y Monseny (DC04b) inherited his maternal estate in place[35].

27.21.3 Galceran Torró, son of Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (DC04c)

Pere Galcerán de Torró, a native of Balaguer (Lleida), Knight of the Principality of Catalonia, and Doctor of Law, attended the Corts in 1599. Later, in 1626, his brother Francesc de Torro i Desclergue participated at the Corts too.
The existence of Galceran Torró, son of Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (DC04c), is proven in Figure 27.60. It shows that this branch preferred to use Torró rather than Desclergue, probably to distinguish themselves from the other branches using the same first names.

27.21.4 Luis Desclergue (I) (DC04d) y Cortés, a Mercador

He was a son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03). From the work of Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[36] we can cite:
'*Desclergue, Lluís de. Veguer de Montblanc (1581).*'
He was indeed a son of the second wife of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC03); therefore, his mother was not Monseny but Cortés de Monroy. He was a Squire, domiciled in Barcelona, and was named veguer of the town and veguería of Montblanc. During his life, he established a concord with the consuls of the Villa[37],

---

[31] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1549) 16 abril. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[32] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, RHPM, no. 14, f. 265.

[33] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[34] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3506, p. 277v.

[35] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3507, p. 207.

[36] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[37] Manual Notarial. 3 508 (1581) 16 feb. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

'*Ludovicus Desclergue domicellus Barchinone domiciliatus, vicarius ville et vicarie Montisalbi cum hoc presenti publico instrumento perpetuo valituro et confiteos et recognosco vobis hon. March Palau, Joannis Monsaro et Jacobo Rosell consulibus anno prtis... universitatis ville Montisalbi. . . .*'

Note that he appears as 'Lluís de Desclergue, 1581' in the list of 'Veguers de Montblanc' , online on 'Vegueria de Montblanc - Viquipèdia, l' enciclopèdia lliure' (consulted on Aug 29, 2018).

During some period of his life he has also resided in Cadiz. He is mentioned by Miguel Royano Cabrera[38]

Cabrera indeed refers to him as a relative of Galceran Desclergue (DC02d). The relationship between the two is described in Chapter 25.1.3, about Galceran (DC02d).

Luis Desclergue (I) (DC04d) y Cortés is also referred to by C. Martínez Shaw[39]. More information is also pointed out by different other authors, such as I. Armenteros Martínez[40], J. M. Bello León[41], J. M. Madurell Marimón[42], and Enrique Otte[43].

---

[38] Miguel Royano Cabrera, 'La comunidad mercantil de la Corona de Aragón afincada en Sevilla durante el reinado de Carlos I - el caso de Galcerán Desclergue' , El legado hispánico: manifestaciones culturales y sus protagonistas / Abel Lobato Fernández (ed. lit.), Esperanza de los Reyes Aguilar (ed. lit.), IRené Pereira García (ed. lit.), Cristina García González (ed. lit.), Vol. 1, 2016, ISBN 978-84-9773-769-2, págs. 415-432.

[39] C. Martínez Shaw, 'Cataluña y el comercio con América. El fin de un debate' , Boletín Americanista , nº 30, 1980, p.234.

[40] I. Armenteros Martínez, 'Cataluña en la era de las navegaciones: la participación Catalana en la primera economía atlántica (c.1470 - 1540)' , Vilassar de Mar, Barcelona, Fundació Ernest Lluch, Lleida, Milenio, 2012, Pp. 149-271.

[41] J. M. Bello León, 'La presencia catalana en Andalucía Occidental a finales de la Edad Media' , Anuario de Estudios Medievales , nº 40/1, enero - junio de 2010, Pp. 115 - 117.

[42] J. M. Madurell Marimón, 'Notas sobre el antiguo comercio de Barcelona con las Islas Canarias y de Santo Domingo' , Anuario de Estudios Atlánticos , n º3, Cabildo Insular de Gran Canaria, Madrid, p. 569-570.

[43] Enrique Otte, 'Los comienzos del comercio catalán con América' , pp. 469 - 480; Seville, XVI century .., pp. 132 - 311. 16 Archivo General de Indias, Justicia, File 733, nº1, p. 58 - 230.

Chapter 28

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and his family

Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) is a patrilineal ancestor and is the son of son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03). Of his children, three soldiers went to Flanders, including our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

It's possible that the complete name of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04) was Bonaventura Berenguer Desclergue (DC04), given that a Berenguer Desclergue, notari at Montblanc, is on a document of May 2, 1622, in Poblet.[1] Indeed, no other document mentions any Berenguer Desclergue in that era.

28.1 Introduction

Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) is our last ancestor in Montblanc. Thanks to his sons, the family came to Belgium, and we descended from his son Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who died in Ostend in 1604. Very likely, Bonaventura constructed the famous home on the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc, or at least renovated it, shown in Figure 28.5, and placed the family's coat of arms, including indications of his three sons who went to Flanders with the Spanish army. The coat of arms is described in Chapter 23.

28.2 Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04)

Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04), as seen in Figure 28.3, was our paternal ancestor. He received a noble title thanks to the achievements of his three military sons, including our ancestors Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Figure 28.4, written by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), his great-grandson described in Chapter 28.5, gives some insight into his status and family situation.

Don Francisco Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e) described in Chapter 28.3.1, had three captain brothers in Flanders, equally sons of Don Buenaventura Desclergue, Don Gerónimo Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our ancestor described in Chapter 29, Don Enrique Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) described in Chapter 33, and Don Antonio Desclergue y Ratera (DC05d) described in Chapter 32.

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue kept silent in his letter that they did not have the same mother. In several instances, we note that he hides the facts that are not to his advantage. He refers to a will of Don Francisco Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e), recorded by the public notary of Montblanc, Juan Alba, on February 8, 1646. He equally relates to the will of Don Buenaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and Don Enric Desclergue (DC05c), recorded by the public notary of Montblanc, Gaspar Fernós, on December 19, 1627, in which the sons who were still alive, were the beneficiaries, namely Don Antonio Desclergue y Ratera (DC05d) and Don Francisco Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e). Indeed, Don Gerónimo Desclergue (DC05), our ancestor, had died in 1604, while Don Enric Desclergue (DC05c) would die in 1631 in Wingene (Flanders), and Don Antonio Desclergue (DC05d) would die in Ghent (Flanders) in 1634. It indicates that Enrique (DC05c) visited Montblanc in 1627 and had no descendants at that time.

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) states that his grandfather Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e) has received the noble title of '*Don*,' not only because of the achievements of his brothers but also because of those of his wife's family. Her name was Catarina Tous y Monserrat.

This title was given in the same document on June 12, 1628, in Madrid. It means that, for instance, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was a nobleman of the rank of 'Knight,' as mentioned elsewhere, but that he did not possess the title of 'Don.'

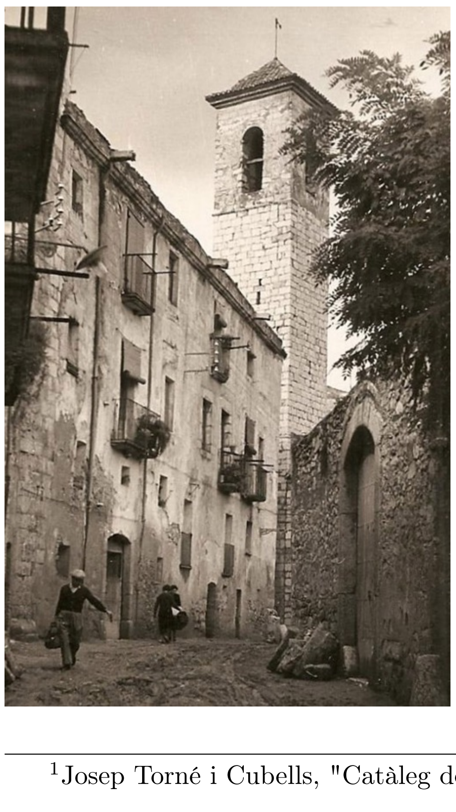
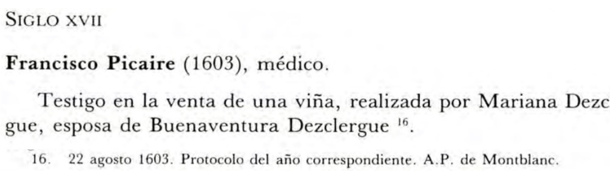


Figure 28.1: *The street near the San Miguel church of Montblanc. South, this street led to the Sant Francesc church. The old cemetery of Montblanc, where Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and his ancestors must have been buried, was located there. There are no remains anymore of the old cemetery. (source and date unknown)*

---

[1] Josep Torné i Cubells, "Catàleg de Pergamins de l'actual Arxiu del Monestir de Poblet", Item 368.



SIGLO XVII

Francisco Picaire (1603), médico.

Testigo en la venta de una viña, realizada por Mariana Dezclergue, esposa de Buenaventura Dezclergue [16].

16. 22 agosto 1603. Protocolo del año correspondiente. A.P. de Montblanc.

Figure 28.2: *Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) mother, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, wife of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04), sold a vineyard in 1603.*

Nevertheless, other documents indicate that he used the title 'Don' and, therefore, he must have received it independently of his brothers.

Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) was a son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (DC03) with Doña Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, who was a cousin[2] of Hernán Cortés de Monroy, the well-known Conquistador.

Simultaneously, Bonaventura (DC04) became a son-in-law of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), the famous *Mercador* described above, through his marriage with Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1). She was the daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d) and Ana de Villavicencio. Depending on the occasion, and the interpretation of the registrar, he is therefore sometimes referred to as the son (in law) of Bonaventura and sometimes of Galceran[3].

The Brazo Militar authorized him in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in 1599[4].

As a man of law, he served, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, as an ordinary legal advisor to the veguer Llordat.

From the work of Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[5], we can cite:

'*Desclergue, Bonaventura II de. Doctor en drets. Assessor jurídic ordinari del veguer Llordat (1603).*'

He was born in Barcelona, Spain, but resided in Montblanc as well. He was a Doncel and died in Montblanc.

He received a noble title on June 24, 1618, primarily because of the achievements of his children, as stated above[6]. Santiago Alberti writes[7]:

'*En Bonaventura II ha tingut almenys quatre fills mascles, l' un afincat a Montblanc, advocat, i els altres amb carreres militars molt dures i sacrificades,*'

so he had four sons.

On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find:

'*Desclergue, Bonaventura (noble): VII, 66, 67.*'

He must have been born a significant time before 1549 because he appears in a statement made by his father in that year. The reference to Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04) says[8]:

'*Ego Bonaventara Dezclergue (DC03) not. ville Montisalbi, agens hec tanquam paser et legittimus, administrator Bonaventure (DC04) filli mei clerici olim beneficiati benefici sub invocatione Sancti Michaelis in ecclesiam eiusdem invocationis dicte ville Montísalbi et quondam Arnaldus Jover instituto....*'

In the work of Pablo de Sarraga y Sámper[9], we find:

'*Bonaventura Desclergues, de Barcelona, Noble 4.899 (1617-18), 279, Madrid, 24-VI-1618 (Garma).*'

On March 8, 1585, with the consent of his wife Maria Anna Desclergue (DC02dx1) and son Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) sold to Francesc de Vilafranca, the rights of the clerk and curia of the veguer (Calle Mayor, Montblanc). This is also found in the work of Josep M. T. Grau i Pujol[10]. He writes that, in the early 1600s, he must have been a wealthy man because, in 1604, he could show the total number of the census of his capital of 327 pounds in the community of Montréal. After four years, he could add two hundred thirds of a count of 300 pounds.

Josep M. T. Grau i Pujol states:

'*Unsatisfied with the confirmation of nobility of the Desclergue, made by Charles Quint, i.e. H.M. Emperor Carlos V, to Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), he underwent a personal nobility privilege, presenting himself as merit the facts of arms of his sons, in particular, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue (DC05c), which was granted to him on June 12, 1618.*'

He made a will at Montblanc on December 19, 1617, and was succeeded by his son Francesc Desclergue (DC05e).

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) was the ordinary legal advisor of the Llordat veguer in 1603. Also, at that time, he appears as the owner of a house on Santa Tecla street[11].

28.3 His Marriage with Anna (II) Ratera and Their Children

28.3.1 Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) y Ratera

He was the son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and Anna Ratera.

28.3.1.1 Introduction and source of income

Further in this book, we highlight the descendants of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) who went to Flanders, namely Enric (DC05c) in Chapter 33, Antoni (DC05b) in Chapter 32, and Jeroni (DC05) (our ancestor) in Chapter 29. Here, we honor Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), the heir and eldest son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04), and his descendants.

Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) y Ratera was the eldest son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and Elisabeth Anna de Ratera.

Unlike his three brothers Jeroni (DC05), Enric (DC05c), and Antoni (DC05b), he did not go to Belgium in the Spanish Army of

---

[2] First coustin once removed up.

[3] 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña .., Volume 2' by Francesc J. Morales Roca, on page 218.

[4] Francisco J. Morales Roca , 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599-1713, Volume 2' , Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983.

[5] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[6] 'Bonaventura Desclergue, de Barcelona, Noble, 4.899 (1617-18), 279, Madrid, 24-VI-1618 (Garma)' on page 7 of 'Privilegis Nobiliaris Atorgats Pel Comte-Rei FelipeII (1598-1621)' , by Pablo de Sarraga y Samper, published by Societat Catalana de Genealogia, Heraldica, Sigillografia i Vexillologia

[7] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo' , page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

[8] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1549). 23 ene. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[9] Pablo de Sarraga y Sámper, 'Privilegis Nobiliaris Atorgats Pel Comte-Rei FelipeII (1598-1621), Societat Catalona de Genealogia, Heràldica, Sigilografia i Vexillologia, Paratge 7, page 14.

[10] Josep M. T. Grau i Pujol, 'El Castlà de Montblanc, una institució medieval en època moderna'

[11] Manual Notarial. 3 512 (1604). 5 octobre. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

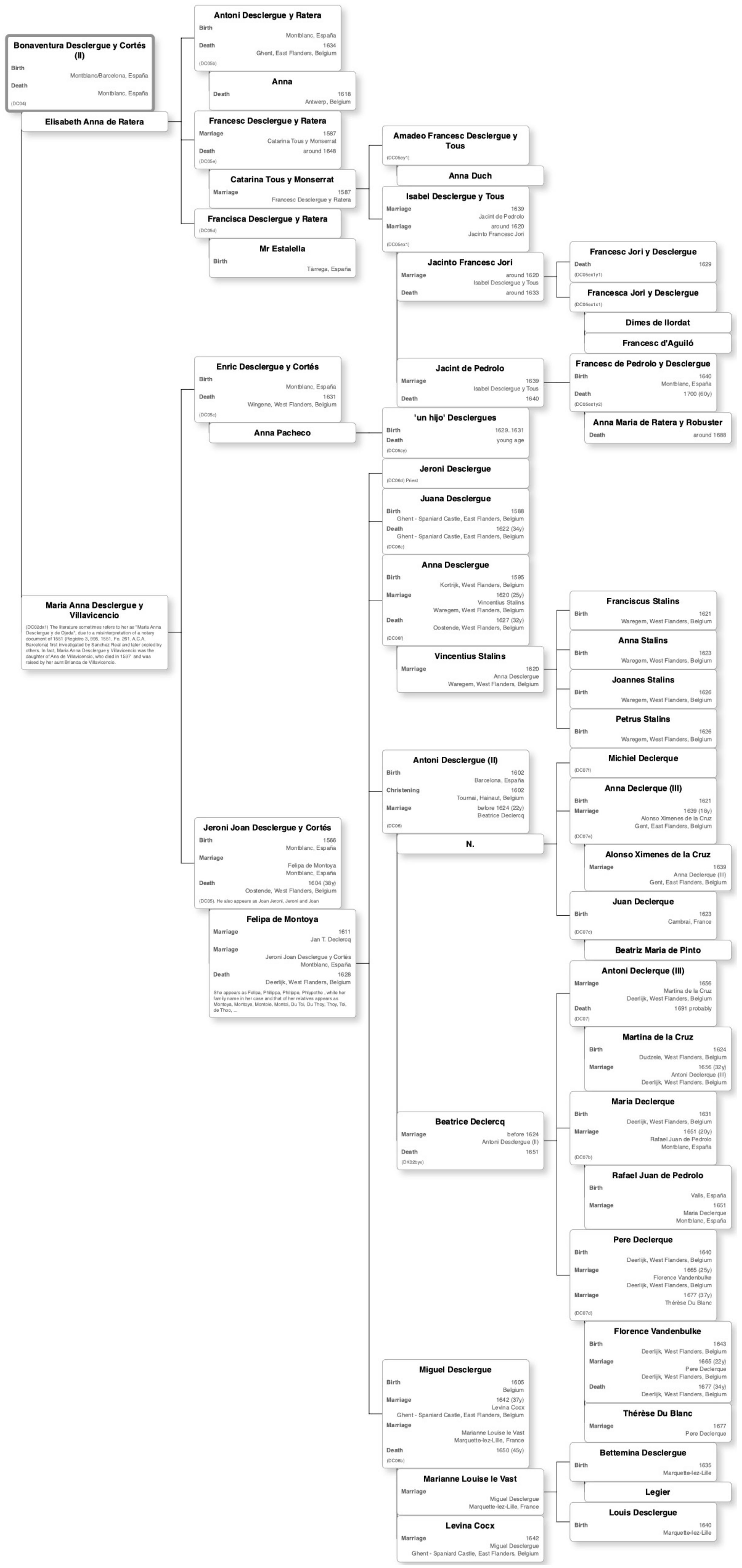
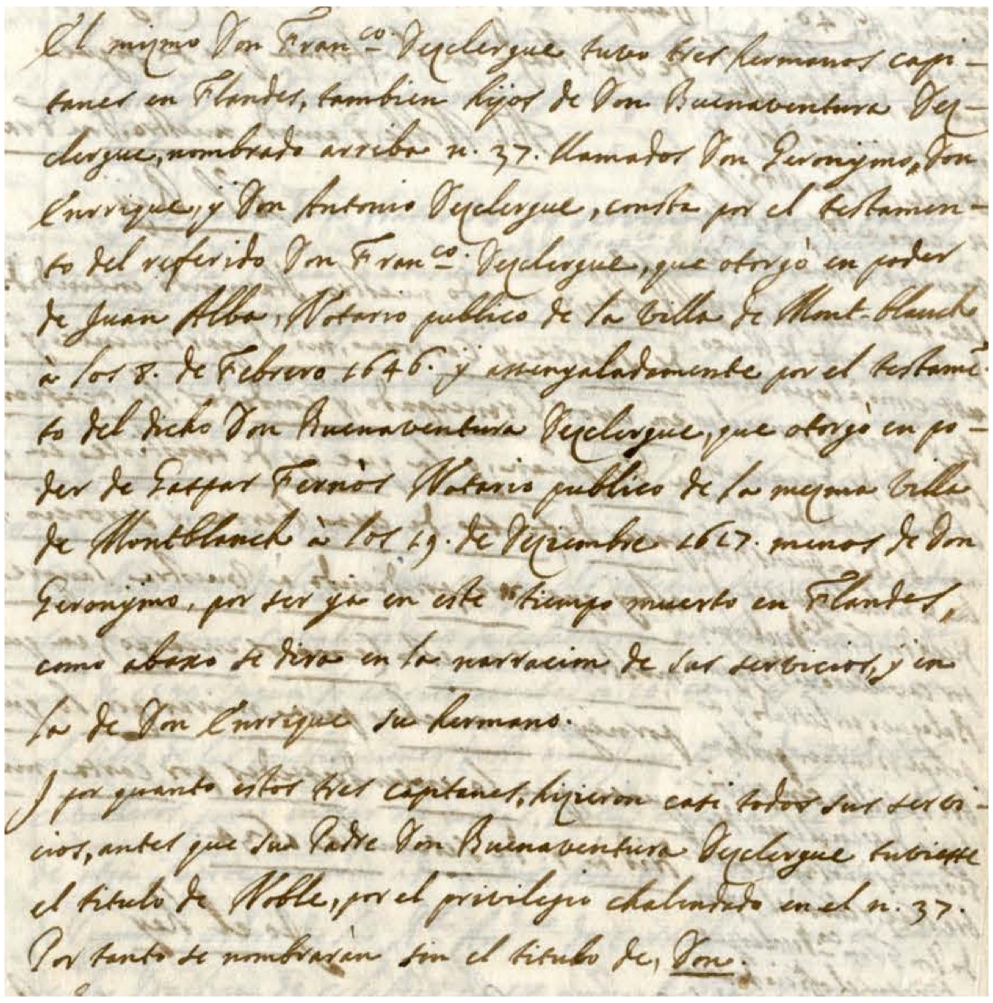

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1634
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)
Anna
Death
1618
Antwerp, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage
1587
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death
around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage
1587
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera
(DC05d)
Mr Estalella
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous
(DC05ey1)
Anna Duch
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Marriage
1639
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage
around 1620
Jacinto Francesc Jori
(DC05ex1)
Jacinto Francesc Jori
Marriage
around 1620
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Death
around 1633
Francesc Jori y Desclergue
Death
1629
(DC05ex1y1)
Francesca Jori y Desclergue
(DC05ex1x1)
Dimes de llordat
Francesc d'Aguiló
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage
1639
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Death
1640
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue
Birth
1640
Montblanc, España
Death
1700 (60y)
(DC05ex1y2)
Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster
Death
around 1688
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1631
Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)
Anna Pacheco
'un hijo' Desclergues
Birth
1629..1631
Death
young age
(DC05cy)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Jeroni Desclergue
(DC06d) Priest
Juana Desclergue
Birth
1588
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death
1622 (34y)
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC06c)
Anna Desclergue
Birth
1595
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1620 (25y)
Vincentius Stalins
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1627 (32y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC06f)
Vincentius Stalins
Marriage
1620
Anna Desclergue
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus Stalins
Birth
1621
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Stalins
Birth
1623
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Stalins
Birth
1626
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins
Birth
1626
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death
1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage
1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death
1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth
1602
Barcelona, España
Christening
1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage
before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
N.
Michiel Declerque
(DC07f)
Anna Declerque (III)
Birth
1621
Marriage
1639 (18y)
Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz
Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC07e)
Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage
1639
Anna Declerque (III)
Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque
Birth
1623
Cambrai, France
(DC07c)
Beatriz Maria de Pinto
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage
1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth
1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage
before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death
1651
(DK02byx)
Maria Declerque
Birth
1631
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1651 (20y)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Montblanc, España
(DC07b)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Birth
Valls, España
Marriage
1651
Maria Declerque
Montblanc, España
Pere Declerque
Birth
1640
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1665 (25y)
Florence Vandenbulke
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1677 (37y)
Thérèse Du Blanc
(DC07d)
Florence Vandenbulke
Birth
1643
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1665 (22y)
Pere Declerque
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1677 (34y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Du Blanc
Marriage
1677
Pere Declerque
Miguel Desclergue
Birth
1605
Belgium
Marriage
1642 (37y)
Levina Cocx
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
Marianne Louise le Vast
Marquette-lez-Lille, France
Death
1650 (45y)
(DC06b)
Marianne Louise le Vast
Marriage
Miguel Desclergue
Marquette-lez-Lille, France
Levina Cocx
Marriage
1642
Miguel Desclergue
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Bettemina Desclergue
Birth
1635
Marquette-lez-Lille
Legier
Louis Desclergue
Birth
1640
Marquette-lez-Lille

Figure 28.3: *Three descending generations of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04).*



El mismo Don Fran.co Desclergue tuvo tres hermanos capitanes en Flandes, tambien hijos de Don Buenaventura Desclergue, nombrado arriba n. 37. llamados Don Geronymo, Don Enrrique, y Don Antonio Desclergue, consta por el testamento del referido Don Fran.co Desclergue, que otorgó en poder de Juan Alba, Notario publico de la villa de Mont-blanch à los 8. de Febrero 1646. y senyaladamente por el testamento del dicho Don Buenaventura Desclergue, que otorgó en poder de Gaspar Fernòs Notario publico de la mesma villa de Montblanch à los 19. de Deziembre 1627. menos de Don Geronymo, por ser ya en este tiempo muerto en Flandes, como abaxo se dira en la narracion de sus servicios, y en la de Don Enrrique su hermano.

Y por quanto estos tres capitanes, hizieron casi todos sus servicios, antes que su Padre Don Buenaventura Desclergue tubiesse el titulo de Noble, por el privilegio chalendado en el n. 37. Por tanto se nombraran sin el titulo de, Don.

Figure 28.4: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 11 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

Flanders but was the heir of the family and remained in Montblanc. During difficult times, he can be considered the conservator of the famous House of Desclergue on the Main Square of Montblanc. As described in Chapter 28.3.3, the house would be inherited by his daughter's son, Pedrolo y Desclergue, who was primarily raised by Francesc Desclergue (DC05e).

A reference of 1604 is shown in 28.8 on page 341.

He is also found in 1646 in Montblanc as a military representative in Figure 28.9 on page 341.

According to Francisco J. Morales Roca[14], he is, indeed, a son of Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04). He was a nobleman and appeared, authorized by the Brazo Militar, in the Corts in 1599, 1626, and 1640.

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e) married Catalina Tous y Monserrat. The couple had two children, Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (DC05ey1) and Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1). The latter married first Jacinto Francesc Jori and later Jacint Pedrolo. From the marriage with Jacint de Pedrolo, Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) stemmed. He is described in Chapter 28.5.

In what follows, we focus on Francesc Desclergue's (DC05e) care of his assets, such as the casa Desclergue in Montblanc.

Desclergue also offered loans to his colleague Clemente Estallés to gain money. He also had an additional mill, called *Dalt*, in the Parellada[15].

The other way to earn money was to obtain benefits from leasing his farmland. Some lease contracts have even been preserved. For instance, he leased to the honorable Jaime Cabesa and his son Juan the piece of land called '*la sort llarga*' in '*la partida de la Parellada*,' *dyad* of the Divendres y Disapte, and the piece *Magença*, in '*la huerta del Dijous*,' for four years (from 1633 until 1636), at a rate of 22 pounds per year[16].

Pere Salvany and Jaime Salvany, wool weavers, leased from him the pieces of land close to the San Jordi area, starting from Parellada, *dyad* of Dijous, for four years, for the amount of 20 pounds per year[17].

To Salvador Capdevila, he leased the land of the Dimecres, located in the Vinyols, for four years and 40 pounds per year[18].

To José Ferigola, master of Seo de Montblanc, he leased the land he owned in '*la huerta del Disapte*,' in the Parellada area, where Desclergue had other properties, for four years at a rate of 10 pounds and ten annual salaries (total 42 pounds) payable on the day of the festival of All Saints[19].

To Juan Vidal, '*peraire*,' he leased the land called '*lo Quadro*' in the Parellada for four years for 7 pounds per year[20].

To Juan Gavaldá, '*peraire*,' he leased a piece of land he had in '*la huerta del Disapte*,' in the Parellada, for four years for the amount of 5 pounds and ten salaries each year[21].

To Tibau, a farmer, he also rented a land he owned in the Parellada, close to Baix's mill, for 7 pounds a year[22].

While taking care of increasing family assets, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) tried to improve his patrimony by acquiring estates near or right next to some of his properties. For instance, in 1633, he bought, for 20 pounds, a demolished house and patio of 6 steps wide and 25 long, from the widow of Gaspar Perera (doctor of Medicine of Montblanc), through the intermediary of priest Carlos

---

[14] Francisco J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortés del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599-1713, Volume 2,' Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983.

[15] Manual Notarial. 3 514 (1623) 15 abr. A. H. P. Tarragona.

[16] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) 13 sept. A. H. P. Tarragona.

[17] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) 13 sept. A. H. P. Tarragona.

[18] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) 13 sept. A. H. P. Tarragona.

[19] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) October 10 A. H. P. Tarragona.

[20] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) October 10 A. H. P. Tarragona.

[21] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) October 10 A. H. P. Tarragona.

[22] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) October 10 A. H. P. Tarragona.

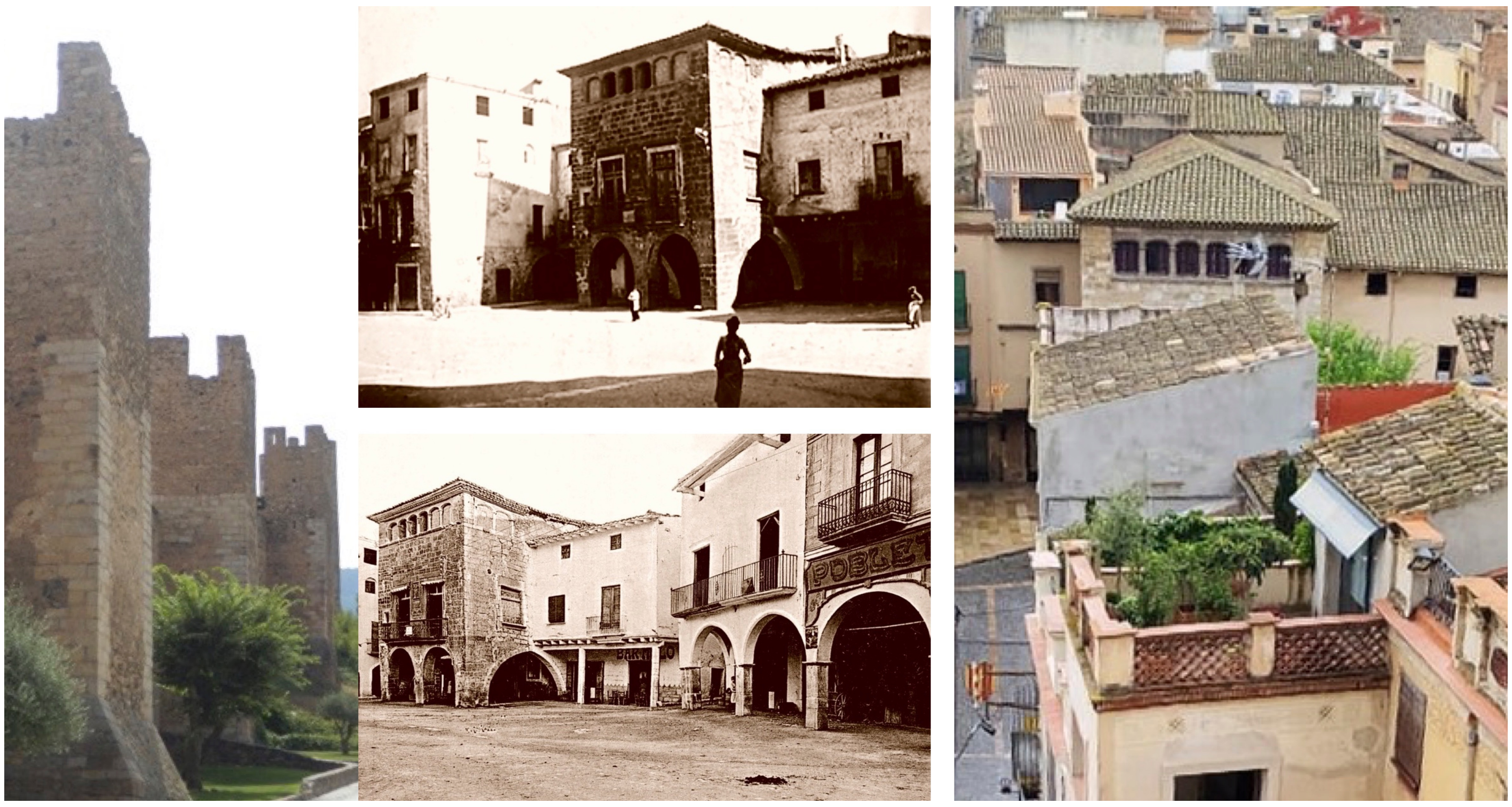


Figure 28.5: *Left, we see the walls and towers of Montblanc (2018)(Declercq de Silva Archive). In the middle, two old photos show the Main Square of Montblanc with the House of Desclergue* 🅮. *Right, we have a view of the Casal dels Desclergue from the Church Santa Maria la Mayor, on September 8, 2020 (Courtesy of Maria Teresia Aluja Tarrago).*

Jener, along the road to Arrabal, right next to his mill.

On February 8, 1646, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) made a testament in which he appointed Vicente Requesens, plebian of Montblanc, Pere Forés, rector of Vimbodí and José Ivorra as his legatees. For himself, he arranged to be buried in the side chapel of the Nativity of the Monastery of San Francesc, just outside Montblanc. The tower of the Church of Sant Francesc de Montblanc is shown in Figure 28.10.

In his testament, he remembered his servants Sansón Ribera and Maria, Pere Toralló's widow, bequeathing a portion of his wheat and wine to them.

28.3.1.2 Life and traits as a lawyer

On pages 179-180 of 'URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics' , we find:

'*Desclergue, Francesc: VII, 66, 67, 68, 69.*'

We can also cite:

'*Desclergue, Francesc de. Jurista de gran prestigi i personalitat, doctor en drets civil i canònic, assessor del veguer de Montblanc Francesc de Castellví (1627); assessor del batlle de Sarral (1635) i advocat, assessor i procurador del monestir de Poblet durant molts anys (1640). Arribà a ocupar el càrrec de veguer de Montblanc (1624). En testament de 8 de febrer de 1646 disposà ser enterrat a l' església de Sant Francesc de Montblanc,*'

in the work of Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[23].

Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) outlived all his brothers in the 17th century. He was a highly active individual who significantly expanded the family's holdings. Demonstrating considerable acumen, he effectively utilized neglected lands for profit. He staunchly defended his property and rights through all available legal avenues and was a highly esteemed figure in his profession.

On August 1, 1587, he married Caterina Tous y Monserrat, daughter of Francesc Tous and Joan Monserrat, of Montblanc, before the notary Joan Toldrà.

He was a Squire and was a Doctor of Laws. He was the advisor to Francesc de Castellví, the veguer of Montblanc.

More precisely, he studied law in Lleida, and soon after his wedding, on August 27, 1587, he obtained a Doctor of Laws degree in the Estudi General. For his education, he was sponsored by the gentleman Francesc de Ratera from Lleida, possibly an uncle or his maternal grandfather.[24]

As a jurist, he soon became a man of prestige and good relations, which allowed him, on February 15, 1595, to be appointed as the legal advisor to the county of Prades and the barony of Entença. On February 6, 1598, the position was reconfirmed when the Duke of Cardona appointed him as the judge for all his territories and, therefore, the said county and barony. The appointment was that the Duke requested the administration of finances, wheat, and other essential matters, such as education in the villages and towns of the county of Prades, be examined by experienced and trustworthy people.

The Brazo Militar authorized him in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in 1599. He was summoned by letter dated in Barcelona on May 25.[25]

On January 15, 1600, he was granted powers to take responsibility

'*for all registrations, from the Prades County as well as from the baronies of Entenza, to observe, to visit, to recognize and to overlook the inquisitors' processes in the mentioned locations.*'

Besides, because of the '*confidence that we have always had,*' he was nominated as Prades' county treasurer[26].

We also find him as a notary in a document used in Valentí Gual Vilá's work.[27]

---

[23] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[24] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 6.

[25] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 6.

[26] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 52.

[27] Valentí Gual Vilá, 'Poblet i vimbodí. Senyor i vassalls. Una Mostra de conflictivitat al segle XVII' , Aplex de Treballs (Montblanc) 20 (2002), 95-112, Centre d' Estudis de la Conca de Barberà.

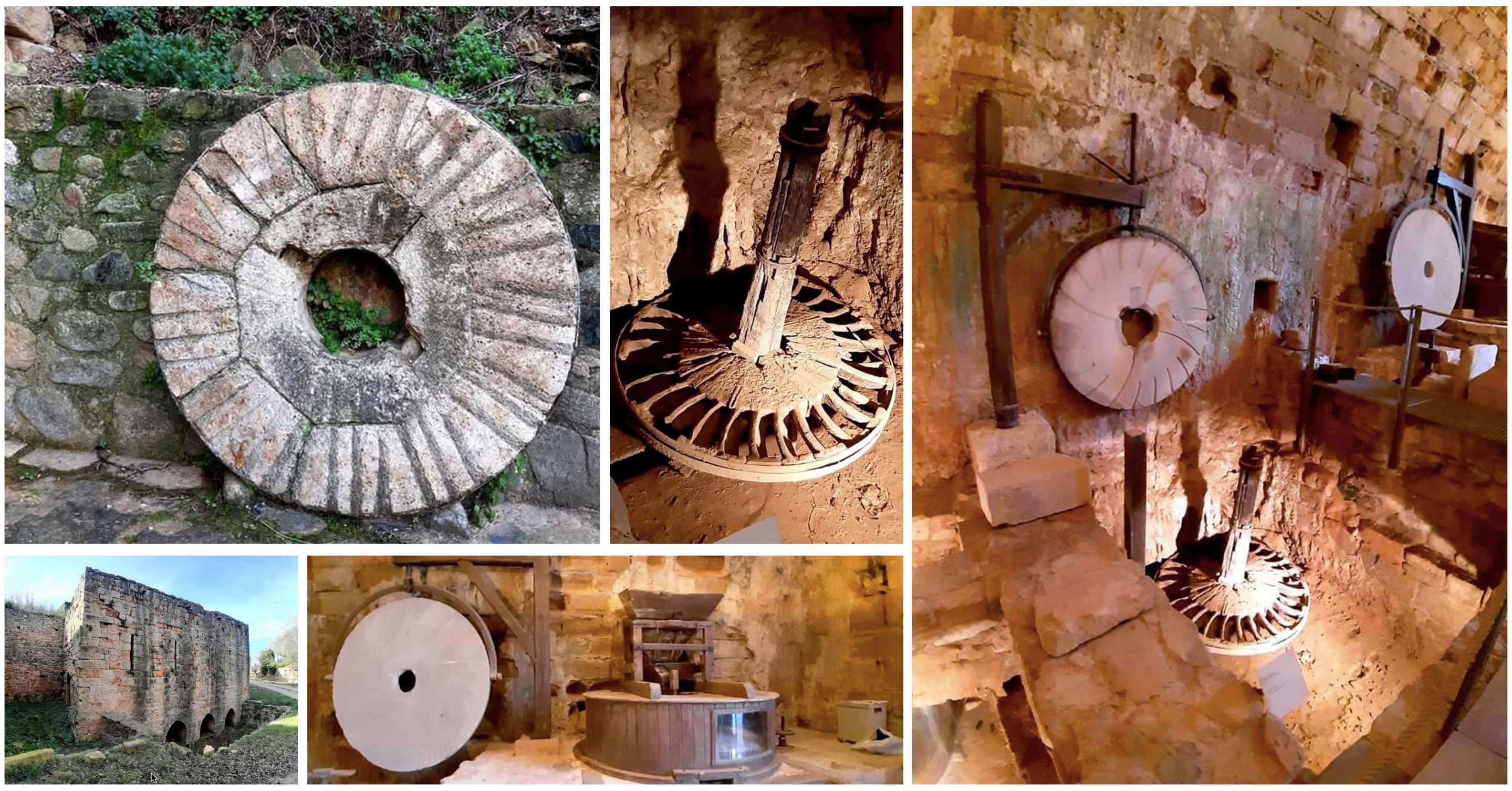


Figure 28.6: *Remains of watermills (Xiquet and Volta, 'Molins de la vila de Montblanc') outside the town of Montblanc (Courtesy of Joaquim Parés Pubil , 'Ramper'). The functioning of Spanish watermills differs from others in that water streams flow into the building. Then, the hydraulic force is transferred by pouring the water jet on a horizontally spinning rotor, whose vertical shaft is connected to a millstone a few meters higher, on which one can produce the flower. The crane to handle the millstones is also typical for these sophisticated systems. The reader can find more details in Toni Pujol, Jordi Solà, Lino Montoro, Marc Pelegrí, 'Hydraulic performance of an ancient Spanish watermill,' Renewable Energy 35 (2010) 387-396.*

On May 15, 1604, he became a member of the military deputy for the Vegueria of Montblanc.[28]

Economically, his status was excellent. In 1607, he bought, for 60 pounds, a fenced garden located in the orchard of Vinyols, the dyad of Dijous, which was bounded on the east by the road that went to the Pontarró and on the south by a ditch.[29]

'*... hortum parietibus circum clausum situm in termino dicte ville Mointisalbi, in horta de Vinyols... in diata del Dijous... ad oriente cum itinere.. del Pontarro, a mediodia cum sequia....*'

In the work of Salvador J. Rovira i Gomez[30], we find: '*From Jeroni de Armengol and Cardona, the tenth baron of Rocafort, we can only say that on December 12, 1608, he gave to Mn. Gaspar Luna, representative of Montblanc, two-thirds of the capital of 300 pounds of the census that he owed to Lord Francesc de Desclergues of Montblanc.*'

He also appears as a *legatori* in the testament of Jaume Figuerola, as can be found, for instance, in the work of Gener Gonzalvo i Bou.[31]

We also find him as being called, in 1611, 'Sir' or '*Mossèn*' Desclergues of Montblanc ('*mossèn Desclergue de Montblanc*') on page 86 of Vealenti Gual Vilà's work.[32] The title 'Mossèn' is a typical Catalan and Crown of Aragon expression. Indeed, in the work of Fernando Sánchez Miret[33], we find, on page 210,

'*afirma, amb raó i a diferència de Coromines, que Don s' useva en persones només de gran categoria - I ndica també com l' aparició de mossén al XIV farà que en es quederà per al baix estament i mossèn per a clergues*[34]*, nobles i cituadans.*'

It means that, starting from the 14th century, the title 'Don' was mainly used for the high nobility, while the title Mossèn was more used for Squires, Burgers and even clergy.

In 1614 Francesc Desclergue bought for 1125 pounds a flour mill with two millstones, called the Trullols mill, which was located near the wall. This mill had been owned by doctor Onofre Trullols, whose widow Jerónima (married in a second marriage with Jacobo Fontanilles, a merchant) had given it to his son Francesc Fontanilles, who was the seller:[35]

'*..totum illum molendinum farinerium cum duabus molis duabus sequiis, bacia et cum corrali sive horto coram dicto molendino.. dictum lo moli del metje Trullols, situm iuxta menia dicte ville Montisalbi...*'

He also participated in the political life of Montblanc, which is why, in 1616, he was entitled to the position of the first jury.[36]

The community of Santes Creus recognized his capacity as a professional in legal affairs. It appointed him as an advisor and ordinary judge of all the monastery's jurisdictions, with an annual 20-pound allowance.[37] It is in such capacity that, in May 1620, he represented the Gaià monastery before the Royal Hearing against the marriage of Baget, who did not want to pay the third that corresponded to the sanctuary for the transfer of the '*Mas de en Plana.*' [38]

In 1622 the Desclergue couple loaned 80 pounds to their colleague, Clemente Estallés.[39]

As a lawyer, he was an advisor to the veguer Francesc de Castellví.[40]

In 1624, he bought for 88 pounds from the widow of businessman Andreu, a house with a corral located on the street called Vilanova

---

[28] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 6, f. 25v.

[29] Manual Notarial. 3 512 (1607) November 26 Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[30] Salvador J. Rovira i Gomez, 'Notes d' arxiu sobre els Armengol, barons de Rocafort de Queralt' , Cenre d' Estudis de la Conca de Barberà, 110.

[31] Gener Gonzalvo i Bou, 'El Testament de Jaume Figuerola, prohom hospitaler de l' Espluga de Francoli (1608)' , Podall, 2015.

[32] Vealenti Gual Vilà, 'Sobre llibres de cort. les piles, edat moderna.'

[33] Fernando Sánchez Miret, 'Actas del XXIII Congreso Internacional de Lingüística y Filología Románica. Volume II: Sección 3: sintaxis, semántica y pragmática. Part 1' , Walter de Gruyter GmbH & Co KG, 2015.

[34] clergues, here, means clergy

[35] Manual Notarial. 3 510 (1614) 10 abr. A.H.P. Tarragona.

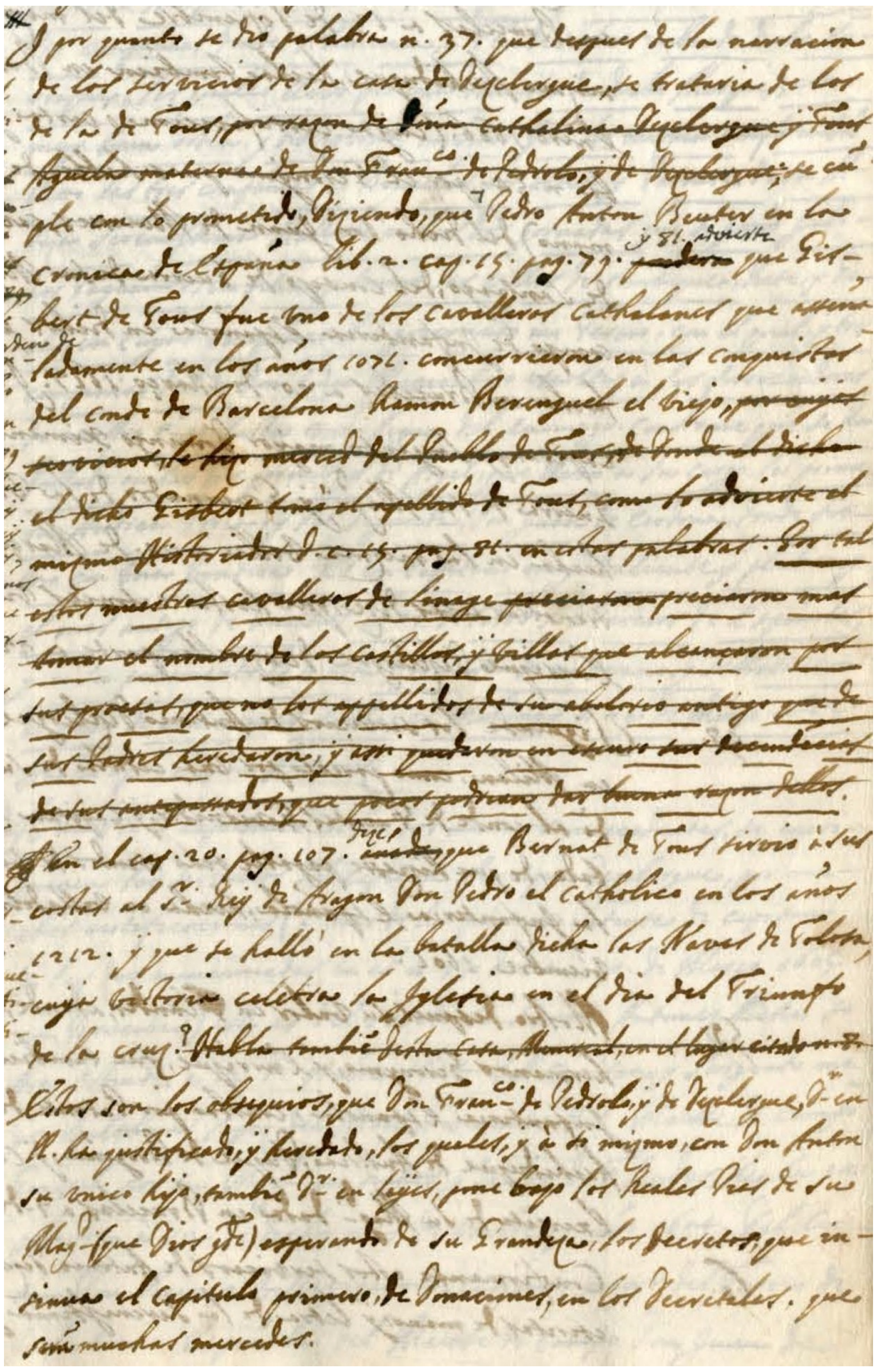
[36] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3547, s/f.

[37] Arxiu Comarcal de Valls, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 256, p. 193v.

[38] Elisabeth Baldor, El monestir de Santes Creus des del primer abadiat quadriennal a la guerra dels Segadors (1619-1641)(Valls, Consell Comarcal de l' Alt Camp 1999), 72 i 158.

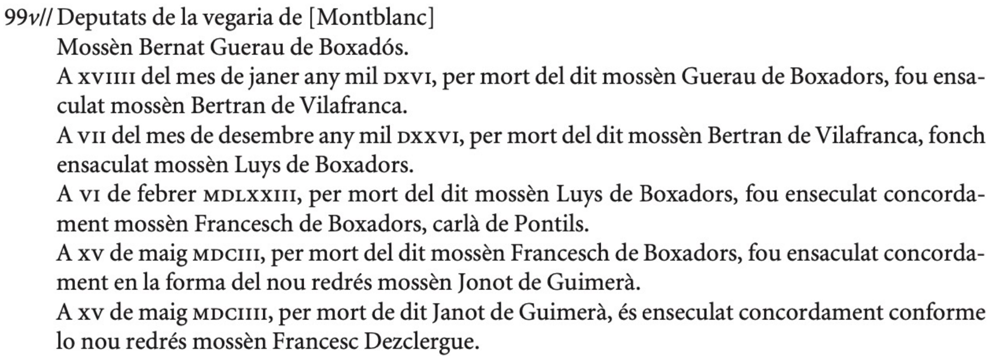
[39] Manual Notarial. 3 514 (1623) 15 abr. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona

[40] Manual Notarial. 3 522 (1622) 3 mayo. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.



Y por quanto se dio palabra n. 37. que despues de la narracion
de los servicios de la casa de Desclergue, se trataria de los
de la de Tous, por razon de ~~Dña Cathalina Desclergue y Tous~~
~~Abuela materna de Don Fran.co de Pedrolo, y de Desclergue,~~ se cu-
ple con lo prometido, diziendo, que Pedro Anton Beuter en la
Cronica de España lib. 2. cap. 15. pag. 77. y 81. advierte ~~[illegible]~~ que Gis-
bert de Tous fue uno de los cavalleros Cathalanes que seña-
ladamente en los años 1072. concurrieron en las conquistas
del conde de Barcelona Ramon Berenguel el viejo, ~~por cuyos~~
~~servicios le hizo merced del Castillo de Tous, de donde el dicho~~
~~el dicho Gisbert tomò el apellido de Tous, como lo advierte el~~
~~mismo Historiador d. c. 15. pag. 81. en estas palabras. Por tal~~
~~estos nuestros cavalleros de linage preciaronse mas~~
~~tomar el nombre de los castillos, y villas que alcançaron por~~
~~sus proezas, que no los appellidos de su abolorio antiguo que de~~
~~sus padres heredaron, y assi quedaron en olvido sus decendencias~~
~~de sus antepassados, que poco podrian dar buena razon dellos.~~
Y en el cap. 20. pag. 107. dize ~~[illegible]~~ que Bernat de Tous sirvio à sus
costas al Sr. Rey de Aragon Don Pedro el catholico en los años
1212. y que se hallò en la batalla dicha las Navas de Tolosa,
cuya victoria celebra la Yglesia en el dia del Triumpho
de la cruz. ~~Habla tambien desta casa Moncada, en el lugar citado n.~~
Estos son los obsequios, que Don Fran.co de Pedrolo, y de Desclergue, D.r en
ll. ha justificado, y heredado, los quales, y à si mismo, con Don Anton
su unico hijo, tambien D.r en leyes, pone bajo los Reales Pies de su
Mag.d (que Dios gde) esperando de su Grandeza, los decretos, que in-
sinua el capitulo primero, de Donaciones, en los Decretales. que
son muchas mercedes.

Figure 28.7: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). It's a narrative on the traits of the family Tous, which has been a reason, in addition to the military career of the brothers of Francesc Desclergue, to offer him a noble title 'Don' . (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 15 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



99*v*// Deputats de la vegaria de [Montblanc]

Mossèn Bernat Guerau de Boxadós.

A xviiii del mes de janer any mil dxvi, per mort del dit mossèn Guerau de Boxadors, fou ensaculat mossèn Bertran de Vilafranca.

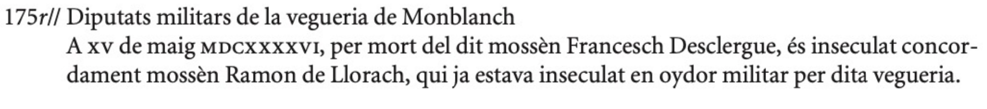
A vii del mes de desembre any mil dxxvi, per mort del dit mossèn Bertran de Vilafranca, fonch ensaculat mossèn Luys de Boxadors.

A vi de febrer mdlxxiii, per mort del dit mossèn Luys de Boxadors, fou enseculat concordament mossèn Francesch de Boxadors, carlà de Pontils.

A xv de maig mdciii, per mort del dit mossèn Francesch de Boxadors, fou ensaculat concordament en la forma del nou redrés mossèn Jonot de Guimerà.

A xv de maig mdciiii, per mort de dit Janot de Guimerà, és enseculat concordament conforme lo nou redrés mossèn Francesc Dezclergue.

Figure 28.8: *Francesc Desclergue in Montblanc in 1604.*[12]



175*r*// Diputats militars de la vegueria de Monblanch

A xv de maig mdcxxxxvi, per mort del dit mossèn Francesch Desclergue, és inseculat concordament mossèn Ramon de Llorach, qui ja estava inseculat en oydor militar per dita vegueria.

Figure 28.9: *Francesc Desclergue in Montblanc as military representative in 1646.*[13]

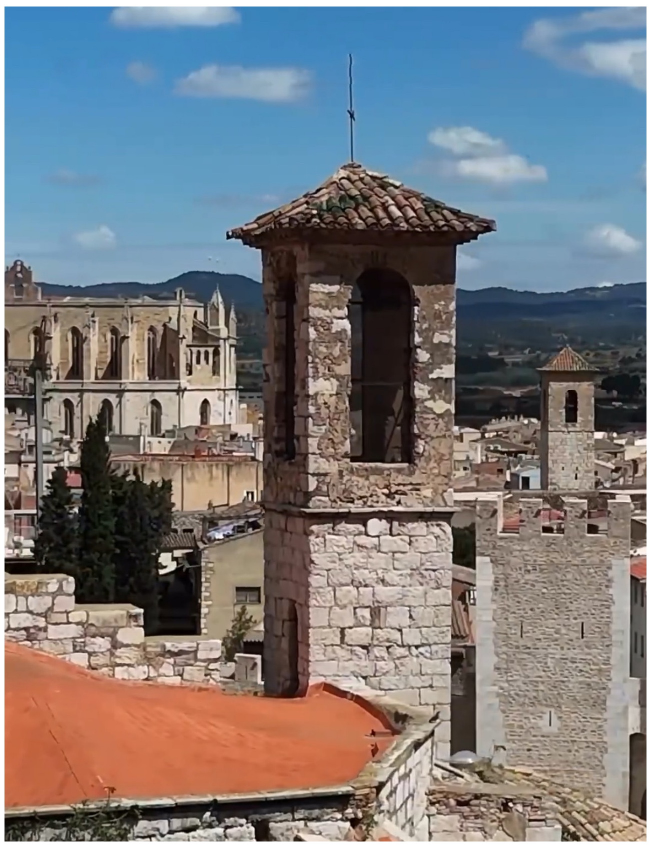


Figure 28.10: *An aerial photo taken of the tower of the Sant Francesc convent. Right, the tower of Sant Miquel rises, while left, the Church of Santa Maria de Montblanc. Courtesy of Ignasi Baltà and Jaume Vila Vives.*

del Mercadal, which is adjacent in the east to the home of Desclergue, in the south to the road that goes from Mercadal street to the Church of San Miguel, in the west to Mercadal Street, and in the north to the house of the said buyer and part with that of the widow Boscha:[41]

'*... in vico dicto de Vilanova del Mercadal affrontatur ab oriente cum dicto emprendi a meridie cum vico quo tenditur a dictí vico del Mercadal ad ecclesiam Sancti Michaelis, ab occidente cum vico del Mercadal et a circio partem cum domo dicto empreuis et partem cum domina viuda Boscha...*'

He was authorized by the Brazo Militar in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in 1626.[42]

We also find him in the work of Jesús Villanueva.[43] He said he had a good friendship with Francesc de Castellví and Peguera, who, on May 3, 1627, made a brotherhood for him to purge a table for the Veguer's office, and while in charge, he was the consultant.[44]

On May 15, 1628, he was tightly empowered by the military branch of la Junta de Braços.[45]

In 1629, he was a lawyer at the monastery of Poblet, and still, in 1640, he took care of some legal affairs of the community. His fees were 25 pounds per year.

As a legal professional, he was a lawyer, advisor, and procurator of the Royal Monastery of Poblet for many years.[46]

In May 1630, he also appeared in documents.[47]

In the 1630s, we also find him acting as an agent of the monastery of Poblet, with an annual salary of 25 pounds.[48]

He knew how to defend his rights, which a couple of speaking episodes can show:

In 1616, Francesc Desclergue demonstrated his capabilities when the Montblanc Council decreed that all grain in the town could only be milled at the local mills. As the owner of two mills, this decision adversely affected his interests. Determined to defend himself, Francesc took the matter to court, especially since the royal attorney also sought contributions from properties previously registered as the King's. This situation impacted him as one of his mills, Trullols, was a royal mill.

In 1629, another dispute arose when Castlà Carles de Calders demanded payments from the Castellani. On September 7, Francesc sought resolution from the veguer, Francesc de Castellví, with the notary Alba present to record the proceedings. Francesc acknowledged the potential rights Calders might have over his property but stated that he lacked the inherited titles to accept the property burdens formally. Consequently, the Castlà decided to consult his lawyer.

Two days later, Francesc faced the royal attorney again, who insisted that the Trullols mill was regal property. Francesc was ordered to pay 79 pounds—41 for the due censuses and 28 for additional costs.

Detailing this episode, on June 12, 1616, the Censejo de Montblanc decreed that all grain should be milled at the town's mills. Francisco Desclergue (DC05e) opposed this decision as it harmed his interests as a mill owner, a right he was entitled to defend. According to Palau and Dulcet, the town argued that they facilitated the collection and milling of wheat, a service not provided by private mills.

This litigation coincided with another issue. The Royal Procurator demanded that all properties formerly belonging to the King be registered and taxed. Montblanc resisted, citing a charter by Enrique de Trastámara, which exempted them from such payments. After extensive investigations, Judge Jerónimo Pujades of Catalonia acquitted them on May 11, 1618. Francesc Desclergue played a pivotal role in opposing the town's milling mandate and the Procurator's claim that his mill, once belonging to Onofre Trullols, was royal property.

In 1629, the royal claim was renewed, this time targeting private individuals. Montblanc required Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) to settle the censuses owed to the town based on his property titles. On September 7, a meeting at the veguer Francesc Castellví's house included participants like Hortensio de Castellvi, Luis Guanter, Francesc Desclergue, and Carlos de Calders y Villafranca, with notary Juan Alba documenting the event. Francesc expressed willingness to acknowledge the censuses but insisted on seeing the property rights documentation before accepting any claims. Lacking his inherited titles from his father, Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04), Francesc was told the Castlà would seek legal counsel from Clemente Estallés, the veguer's adviser.

Francesc maintained connections with Santes Creus until 1631, when Dr. Ciprià Fernós succeeded him in Montblanc, likely on his recommendation. Despite the royal pressure, Francesc used his legal expertise and influence to defend himself. His persistence paid off in 1637 when the courts rejected the royal attorney's claim. In 1640, the courts ruled against the municipality, allowing inhabitants to mill grain at private mills again. Notably, 1640 was also when Antoni Desclergue (DC06), son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), visited Montblanc, as detailed in Chapter 34.5.11.

---

[41] Manual Notarial. 3 514 (1624) 25 ener. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[42] F. J. Morales, Próceres, I:218.

[43] Jesús Villanueva, 'El debat sobre la constitució de l' observança a les corts catalanes de 1626-1632' , Manuscrits, nr 13, Gener 1995, 247-272.

[44] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3522, p. 290v.

[45] Dietaris, V:234

[46] Manual Notarial. 3 516 (1629) 28 marzo, 17 junio, y 10 agosto. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[47] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, Llibre Major, f. 123.; and also Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3517, p. 167; reg. 3520, p. 34.

[48] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3524, pp. 97v i 104.

In 1632, Gaspar Torrella, a Montblanc resident, sought Francesc's legal services to represent him before the Generalitat. On June 11, 1619, he appeared before the mayor general in this capacity.

As a legal professional, Francesc was procurator of the veguer Gaspar Torroella.[49].

At the end of 1633, he worked for the Duke of Cardona, then Viceroy of Catalonia.

As a lawyer he was also advisor to Sarreal.[50]

When, later, during the War of the Reapers, Montblanc remained in the French camp, Francesc had nothing much to worry about, partly because he was the counsellor of the Count of Savallá. Still, on September 23, 1642, he had to undergo the fury of the soldiers of the Spanish army of the Marquess of Leganés, passing through Montblanc towards the front of Lleida, who sacked and burned the ancestral home, which therefore became uninhabitable.

Being already of considerable age and faced with the warlike circumstances surrounding him, he decided to make a will on February 8, 1646. He declared his grandson and godson, Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), as his heir.[51] Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue is described in Chapter 28.5.

Furthermore, Santiago Alberti[52] provides the following information on Francesc Desclergue (DC05e):

'*Francesc Desclergue inherited his father's substantial holdings in Montblanc. Among these assets was a magnificent house located on the Plaça Major, considered one of the most desirable locations in the entire city. Additionally, he possessed several parcels of land and a once-profitable mill, although its productivity had declined over time. The year 1626 proved particularly challenging due to a severe water shortage that halved grain production, leading to significant disputes involving all the mills in Montblanc. The city council imposed regulations mandating that milling must be conducted at municipal mills rather than private ones to increase public revenue. This decree was met with widespread opposition from private mill owners and the general population. In a rare show of unity, they collectively filed a lawsuit against the municipality.*

Francesc Desclergue, one of the litigants, took on the case as a lawyer and emerged victorious. Testimonies from the lawsuit revealed that professional millers estimated the Desclergue mill owed an annual fee of approximately 90 pounds. While this sum was not crucial to Francesc's overall wealth, it was significant enough to warrant a robust defense. Due to the declining profitability of his mill, Francesc dismissed his 16-member household staff and increasingly focused on his legal profession. His expertise as a jurist ensured he could maintain his livelihood. Furthermore, Francesc's marriage to Caterina de Tous was a strategic alliance, aligning him with a noble and well-connected family.'

'*At the end of 1633, Francesc Desclergue provided notable assistance to the royal lieutenant in the Principality, the Duke of Cardona. Despite being exempt from the obligation to billet troops due to his noble and legal status, Desclergue accommodated five soldiers in his home. He asserted that, as a servant of the county of Prades, he could not overlook the necessity of housing these soldiers, even though he was officially exempt from such duties.*

This action earned him a favor, sanctioned by the mayor of Montblanc and supported by legal counsel. As a result, Desclergue was appointed as an advisor to the Vicar Cardona and subsequently to his successor, the Count of Santa Coloma, in the ensuing years.'[53]

There are letters addressed to Francesc Desclergue by H.M. King Philip IV (September 7) and the Duke of Cardona (November 5 and December 28). The last one is interested in granting Desclergue the legal advisory of Montblanc for a fair and fixed salary.

Competent and justly reputed, Francesc became the adviser of the same royal lieutenant or Viceroy, the Duke of Cardona. He would also continue under his successor, the Count of Santa Coloma.

Then, in 1639, his only remaining daughter Isabel (DC05ex1) married Jacinto de Pedrolo in Montblanc. Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as described in Chapter 34.5.11, attended the wedding. Unfortunately, his new son-in-law would soon die, and Isabel would be a pregnant widow. Isabel was consequently warmly welcomed to live in Montblanc and have her child there. The child, Francisco de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), would be raised mainly by Francesc during his youth. The child was baptized on January 30, 1640, and Francesc was the grandfather and served as godfather. Francisca Desclergue (DC05d) y Ratera, described in Chapter 28.3.3, served as the godmother.

In the wake of the War of Separation, Francesc Desclergue does not seem to have had headaches for being the adviser of the last two Spanish lieutenants, who were killed in 1640. His role had indeed not been political. With Montblanc being located on the French side until the end of the new conflict in 1652, Desclergue also appears as an adviser to the count of Savalla, a prominent Frenchman.

Nevertheless, having had three brothers in the Spanish army in Flanders and a nephew, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), still active as a military officer at that time, Francesc had other reasons to fear the French besides his personal and professional involvement with the Spanish in the years before.

From the work of Santiago Alberti, we must conclude that in 1640-1652, the Desclergues of Montblanc and the ones in Belgium must have been disconnected. In Chapter 34.9, the reader can find that Antoni Desclergue II (DC06) revisited Montblanc in 1659 and would become godfather to Antoni de Pedrolo, the first-born son of Francisco de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2).

We may also add that Anton Ratera, '*presbiter, Rector et notarii publici ville Spelunce Francolini*' (L' Espluga de Francolí, is close to Montblanc) was an acquaintance, if not a friend, of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e). This can be found in the work of Gener Gonzalvo i Bou.[54] It is therefore likely that Ana Ratera was the daughter of this Anton Ratera.

28.3.2 Don Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b)

He was the son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and Anna Ratera. He went to Belgium in the Spanish Army of Flanders with his brothers Jeroni and Enric. Chapter 32 is devoted to him.

---

[49] Manual Notarial. 3 517 (1632) mayo. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[50] Manual Notarial. 3 519 (1635) 18 nov . Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

[51] Arxiu Històric de Tarragona, Fons notarial de Montblanc, reg. 3547, s/f.

[52] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo' , page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

[53] Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega, Fons Pedrolo, Fons Pedrolo, sign. top. 52.

[54] Gener Gonzalvo i Bou, 'El Testamant de Jaume Figuerola, prohom hospitaler de l' Espluga de Francolí (1608)' , Podall 2015.

28.3.3 Doña Francisca Desclergue (DC05d) y Ratera

She was the daughter of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and Anna (II) Ratera. On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find:
'*DESCLERGUE, Francesca (—-): VII, 68.*'
There is not much known about her. She married a Mr Estalella, from Tarrega, whose father was forced to create a census of 100 pounds with Mn. Pere Aliart, in Tarragona, to pay for the dowry. We also know that she became the godmother of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), the son of her niece Isabel de Desclergue (DC05ex1).

28.3.4 Doña Isabel/Elisabeth Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) - First Marriage, with Jacinto Francesc Jori

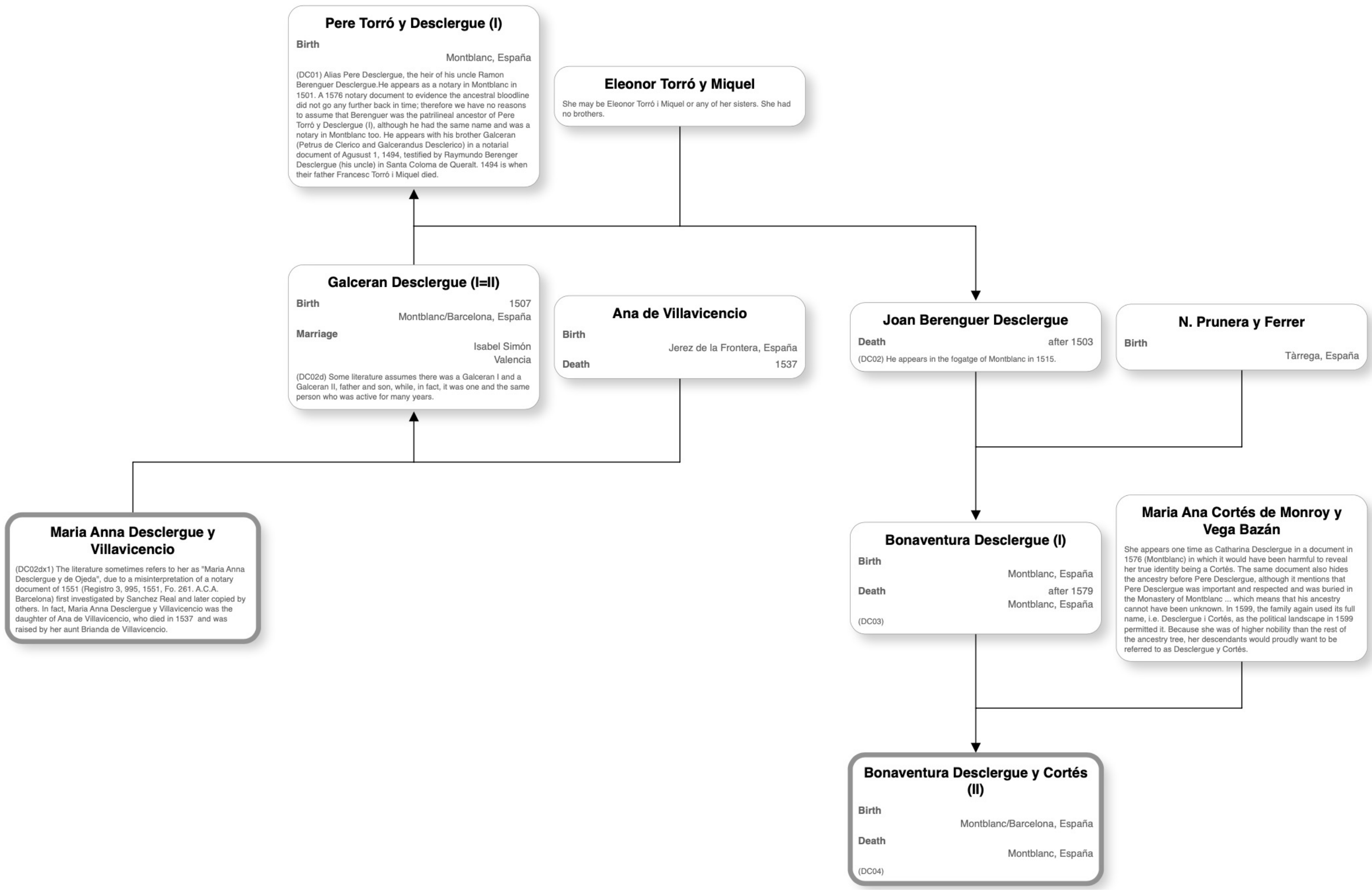
She is the daughter of Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and Catalina Tous y Monserrat. On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find:
'*Desclergue, Isabel (noble): VII, 60, 65, 66, 68, 69.*'
Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) married Jacinto Francesc Jori, a Civil and Ecclesiastical Law doctor, around the end of the 1620s. Only one daughter, Francesca Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1x1), and one son, Francesc Jacint Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1y1) (who would die young), were born from the Jori-Desclergue couple. Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) married a second time to Pedrolo in 1639 (their children had the name Pedrolo y Desclergue), exposed in Chapter 28.3.5.
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1x1), being the daughter of Dr. Jacint Francesc Jori and Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) became the heiress of Jacinto Francesc Jori, after he had made a testament to the notary Joan Lluna, which occurred after his son Francesc Jacint Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1y1) had died in 1629.[55]
Francesc Jori was Lord of the Pareres and the castle of Bolet in the veguería of Villafranca del Panadés, diocese of Barcelona.[56]
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1x1) would also have been the heiress of her mother, Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1), the only descendant of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and, therefore, the owner of all the heritage of Desclergue. Still, Elisabet married Jacint Pedrolo in second place, which is why the inheritance of Desclergue was passed to Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, who died around 1700.
In 1547, some lands were registered down in the '*toçalet d' en Jori* ,' in the direction of Lleida road.[57]
Also around this time is a reference to a farmer Francesc Jori and Pere Jori, who reside in Barcelona. He was the son of Matías Jori.[58]
In the notarial manuals are references to Francesc Jori with authorizations to collect debts, and others.[59][60][61]
Francesc Jori died in October of 1629.[62][63]
Being a textile merchant, Jacinto Francesc Jori appeared well-established in Montblanc in 1604.[64] In his store, the personalities of the town were supplied.[65]
Clemente Jori was the nephew of Juan Jori, a merchant, who died in Lleida and made a will before Blas Pons in August in 1631.[66]
Francisca Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1x1) had an influential position because of her possessions and profession. In 1627, the Jori couple held a benefit under Saint James's patronage in the parish church of Villafranca del Panadés. This benefit, which Jacobo Armengol used, presbyter of Valls, passed to a nephew of Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) called José Vicente Jusea, a tonsured cleric, a student of Montblanc.[67]
Shortly after the marriage of Jori-Desclergue (DC05ex1), they bought, in 1632, for 47 pounds, the part of the land that Francesc Grangyo, presbyter, had in the area of Gras, in the direction of Pascuala, and that extended to the Pi Forcat, and that had as limit the lands of Bernardo Fort, at the portal of San Antonio.[68]
Jacinto Francesc Jori lived in the street of Riber or the one of the Regina, since in 1632 when locating to a house, one says, in the street of Riber and that is adjacent, by an arch, to the home of Jacinto Francesc Jori, and in the street of Regina.[69]
There are some citations regarding Jori's professional performance as a Lawyer. The most curious is the one that refers to the proceedings and sentence issued at the request of Pablo Queralt of Cabra in the criminal case against Juan Tapiol and Juan Closet, sentenced to death. He was collecting information for twenty-four days and charged 32 pounds.

28.3.5 Doña Isabel/Elisabeth Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) - Second Marriage, with Jacinto Pedrolo

Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1), the daughter of Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and Catalina Tous y Monserrat, married, a second time, to Jacinto de Pedrolo, a Squire, in 1639.
Gener Gonzalvo y Bou[70] describes an archive that contains a lot of information about Desclergue and, in particular, the family Pedrolo and Pedrolo y Desclergue. On page 172 of his work, he focuses on the Pedrolo family of Montblanc. There, we can find:
'*Jacinto de Pedrolo married, in 1639, with Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1). Soon, her husband Jacint Pedrolo died, and in 1640 was born, already in Montblanc, Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, in times of great agitations.*' It explains why Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) decided to reside in Montblanc, close to her family, which means Valls' abandonment and a loss of connection with the Pedrolo family.

---

[55] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1629) 13 nov. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[56] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1628) 12 jul. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[57] Manual Notarial 3 504 (1547) Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[58] Manual Notarial 3 506 (1548) 5 y 27 oct. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[59] Manual Notarial 3 522 (1626) 28 ag. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[60] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1628) 2 abr. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[61] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1629) 1 marzo. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[62] Manual Notarial 3 518 (1629) 30 ag. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona. On this date he was alive...
[63] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1629) 23 oct. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona. On this date, he had already died...
[64] (Manual Notarial 3 511 (1604) Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona
[65] Manual Notarial 3 523 (1630) 9 ener. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[66] Manual Notarial 3 525 (1631) Fol. 122 v. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[67] Manual Notarial 3 517 (1631) September 2 Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[68] Manual Notarial 3 517 (1632) 12 marzo, Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[69] Manual Notarial 3 517 (1632) Fol. 406 v. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[70] Gener Gonzalvo y Bou, 'Fons documentals de Montblanc a l' Arxiu comarcal de Tàrrega'


Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth
1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death
1537
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 28.11: *Relationship between Maria Anna Desclergue (DC02dx1) y Villavicencio and Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés*

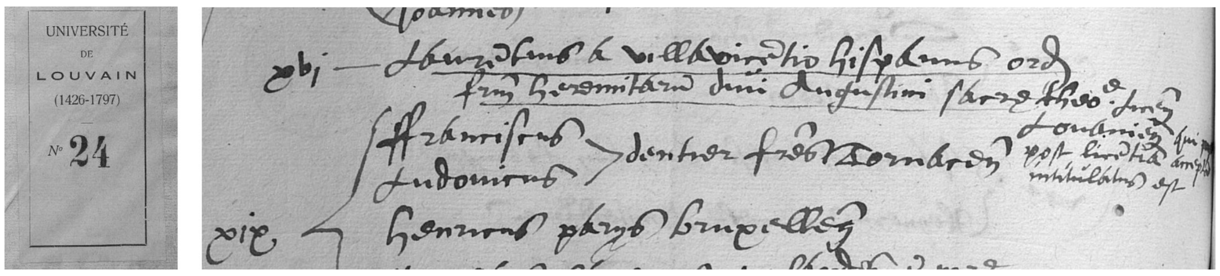

UNIVERSITÉ
DE
LOUVAIN
(1426-1797)
Nº 24

Figure 28.12: *Lorenzo de Villavicencio ('Hispanus') appears as a student on October 15, 1557 in the registers of the Catholic University of Leuven.*

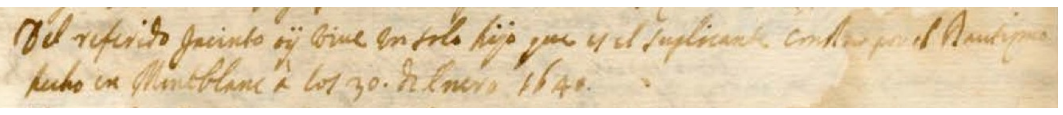
We find, indeed, that Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) was born from this union in 1640.[71]
Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) made a will on December 9, 1641, shortly before her death.
It seems that Jacinto Pedrolo was also a widower since, in 1656, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) cites Rafael de Pedrolo and Moxo, son of Jacinto de Pedrolo, Squire, and Maria de Pedrolo. This Rafael de Pedrolo would therefore be the stepbrother of Francesc (DC05ex1y2). The relationship is confirmed by the fact that when he made his will, Rafael de Pedrolo ordered that he be buried in the first chapel on the left, in the church of the monastery of San Francesc de Montblanc, precisely where Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) also had arranged his burial spot.
Also, Rafael's testament was '*sagellat ab les armes de Don Francesc Desclergue.*' Therefore, it contained, as a notary seal, the arms of Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e).
The Desclergue-Jori (DC05ex1) families stayed indeed in a good relationship. Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) was negated as procurator by the widow of Jori[72]. Also, Jacinto Francesc Jori received on some occasions amounts owed to his father-in-law,[73] and Francesc Desclergue gave them amounts owed to him.[74]
Evidently, there was a remarkable mutual understanding between the parties involved.

28.4 Marriage with Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio and Children

Maria Anna Desclergue (DC02dx1) y Villavicencio was a daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), a second cousin of Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés and Ana de Villavicencio, as shown in Figure 28.11. Because both parents had the same name, the children took their father's full name, Desclergue y Cortés, preserving the illustrious 'Cortés' in their name.
The children born from this marriage were Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) (our ancestor), and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c).
It can also be found that '*Mariana Dezclergue*' , was '*esposa de Bonaventura Dezclergue*' in the paragraph
'*Francesc Picaire (1603), médico. Testigo en la venta de una viña, realizada por Mariana Dezclergue, esposa de Bonaventura Dezclergue, 22 agosto 1603. Protocolo del año correspondiente. A.P. de Montblanc,*'
in Jose Sanchez Real's book.[75] This 'Mariana' was indeed Maria Ana (DC02dx1), the daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II)

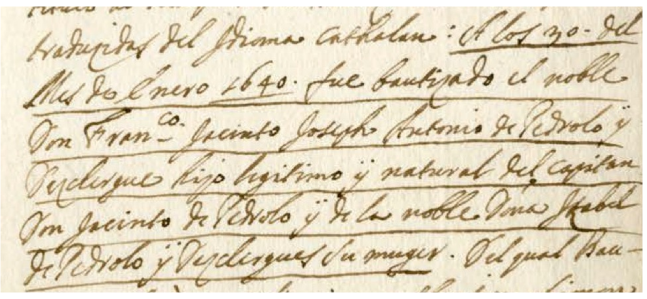
---

[71] Testamento de Francesc Desclergue (DC05e). Véase nota 67.
[72] Manual Notarial 3 517 (1632) November 22 Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[73] Manual Notarial 3 518 (1634) 23 ener. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[74] Manual Notarial 3 516 (1629) 21 dic. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[75] Jose Sanchez Real, 'Médicos y cirujanos de Montblanc, Siglos XV-XVIII' , page 159.



Del referido Jacinto oy vive un solo hijo que es el suplicante conforme por el Bautismo
hecho en Montblanc a los 30. de Enero 1640.

Figure 28.13: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'Notes relatives ales gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). It shows that Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue was the only child of Jacint de Pedrolo and that he was born in 1640, on January 30, in Montblanc. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 2 page 1 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



traducidas del Idioma Cathalan: A los 30. del
Mes de Enero 1640. fue bautizado el noble
Don Fran.co Jacinto Joseph Antonio de Pedrolo y
Desclergue hijo legitimo y natural del Capitan
Don Jacinto de Pedrolo y de la noble Doña Isabel
de Pedrolo y Desclergues su muger. Del qual Bau-

Figure 28.14: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1659 short description of the Desclerges by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 4 page 2 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

(DC02d) and Ana de Villavicencio.
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, wife of Bonaventura Desclergue, sold, indeed, a vineyard in 1603, as shown in Figure 28.2 on page 336.
Lorenzo de Villavicencio appears as a student on October 15, 1557, in the registers of the Catholic University of Leuven in Figure 28.12 on page 345. He was related to Ana de Villavicencio.

28.4.1 Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (DC05)

He was the third son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and the eldest son of Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1). Jeroni Desclergue was our ancestor and is described in much detail in Chapter 29. He is also known as Geronimo Desclergues or Geronimo Desclergues y Cortés.

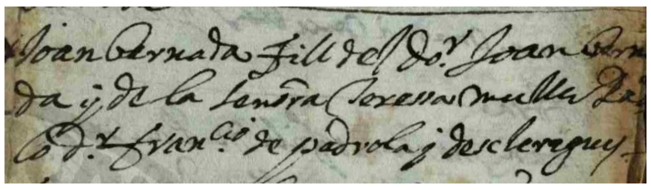
28.4.2 Don Enric Desclergue (DC05c) y Cortês

He was the fourth son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) and the second son of Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1). He would, just like his brother Jeroni (DC05) and his half-brother Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b), go to Flanders in the Spanish Army of Flanders. He is also known as Enrique Desclergues and is described in Chapter 33.

28.5 Don Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2)

28.5.1 Introduction

The documents in Figures 28.13 and 28.14 show that Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue was the only child of Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) and Jacint de Pedrolo. He was born at the end of January 1640, a few weeks after his father's death in early January 1640. Jacint de Pedrolo's brother, Francesc Onoffre de Pedrolo (born in Valls in 1606), had an illustrious military career, serving in Italy from 1635 to 1645, becoming a Knight of Montesa in 1646, a Brother of Montesa in 1650, a servant to Luis de Haro, and an Auditor of the Generalitat from 1659 to 1662. His military exploits extended to Flanders. Several documents show that the 'de Pedrolo' family was of very high standing. The complete name of Francesc de Pedrolo was Francesc Jacint Josep Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue, as can be read in Figure 28.27 on page 361 and Figure 49.38 on page 1004. Jacint was his father, Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo was his father's brother, Joseph d'Oleina was his father's uncle[77], while Antoni was his mother's cousin, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) son, who visited Montblanc in 1639-1640. All persons involved in the baptism wrote their initials on artwork that Antoni brought back to Deerlijk after 1640, as shown in Figure 49.37 on page 1003.
Rafael Joan Pedrolo was Jacint de Pedrolo's other son with Maria de Moxó, whom he had married in 1619. Later, Francesc de Pedrolo would name his son Antoni, again after Antoni Desclergue (DC06), in 1659. Francesc de Pedrolo and his son Antoni were both doctors of Law. His importance for the archives merits the respect of genealogists and historians and has been crucial in reconstructing the history of the Desclergues.
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) was closely influenced by his grandfather, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), the brother of our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), given his father's premature death. Francesc passed the Law faculty at the Concepció College of the University of Lleida. Later, he graduated in Law and obtained a legal adviser position to the lieutenant in Montblanc, under the mayor of Catalonia.
Equally important, Francesc had a good marriage. He married Anna Maria Ratera Riber y Robuster, from a family of Tàrrega with



Joan Bernada Fill del S.or Joan Ber
nada y de la senyora Teresa muller de
P. D.r Fran.co de padrola y descleregue

Figure 28.15: *Montblanc, Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergues was godfather on the confirmation of Joan Bernada, son of Joan Bernada and his wife Teresa. (Book of confirmations, fol. 15, 'Llibre dels confirmats entregat a esta plebania per los señors consols de la present vila de Montblanch. Comensant als 14 de febre de 1656. En aquest llibre estan al principi tots los que trobaren despres de la crema del any 1642')*

---

[77] Joseph d'Oleina was the son of Caterina de Pedrol, auntie of his father Jacint, and Gabriel d'Oleina

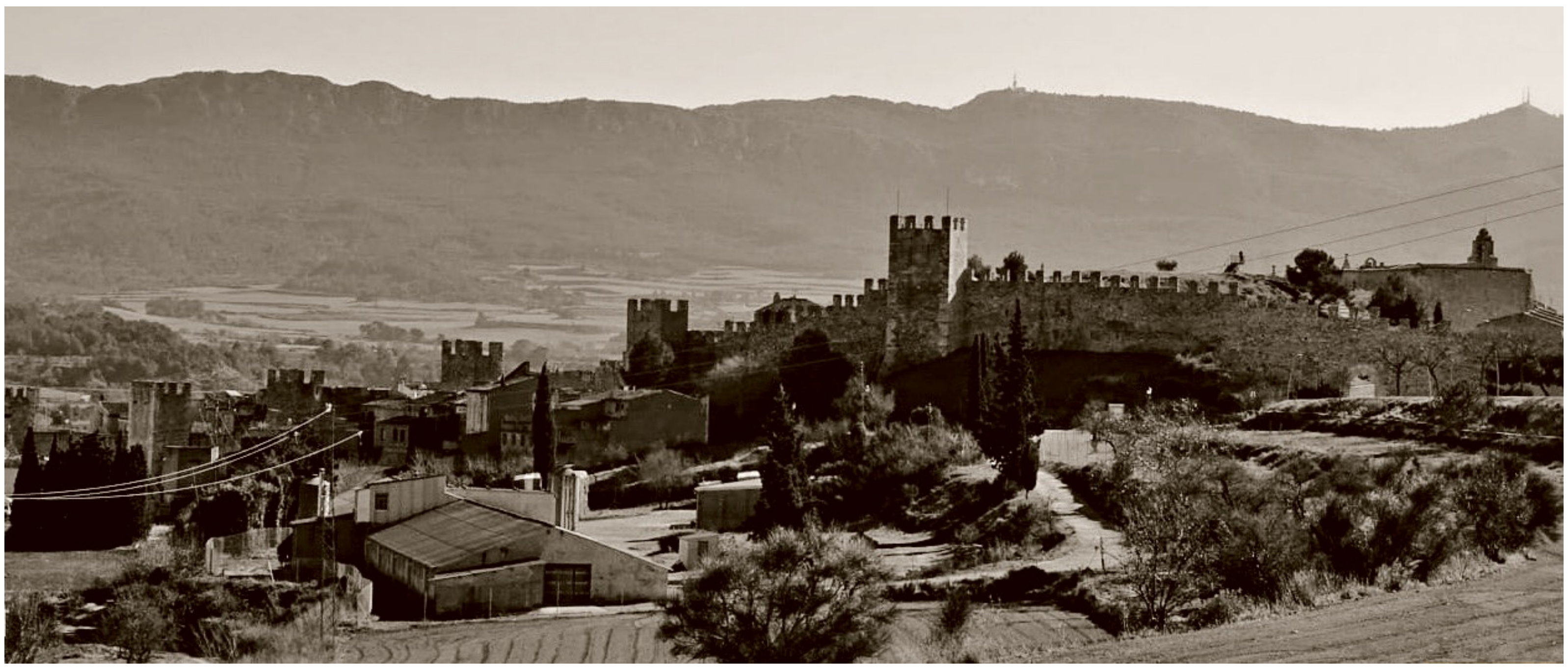


Figure 28.16: *Montblanc (2018).*

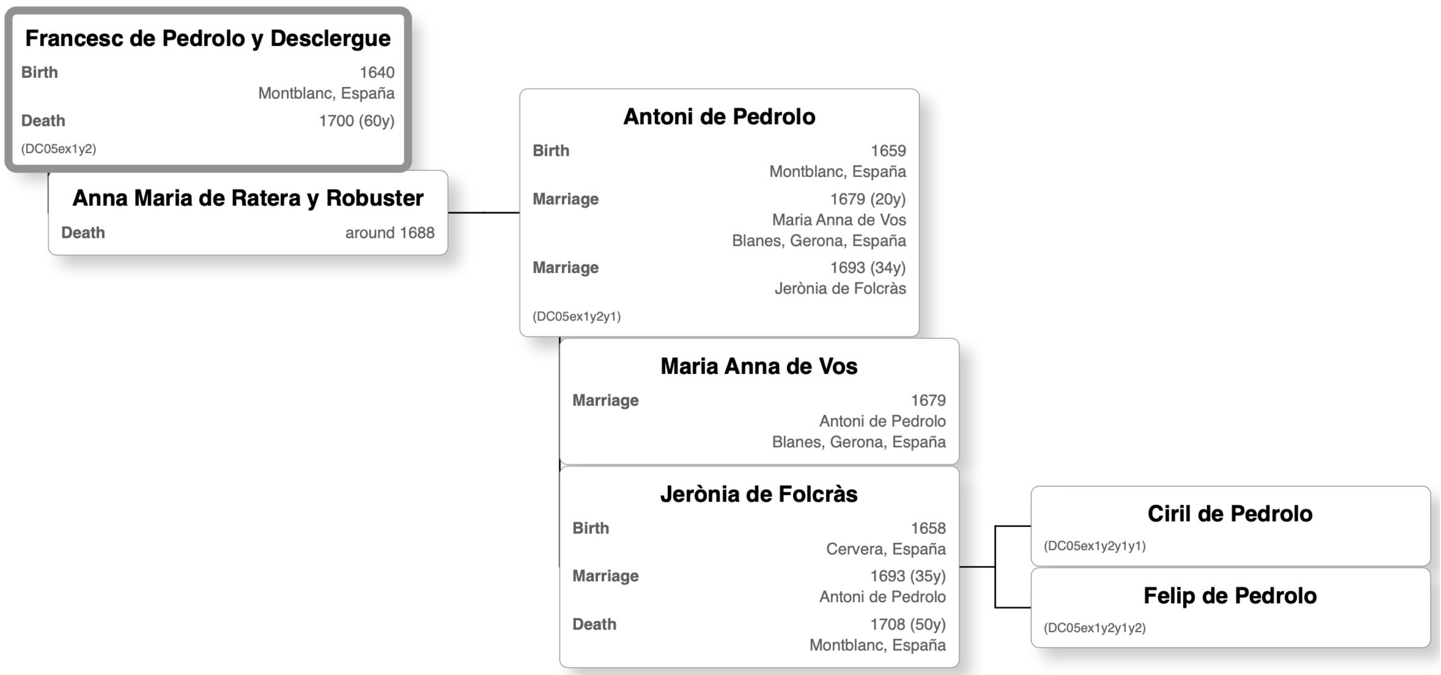

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue
Birth 1640
Montblanc, España
Death 1700 (60y)
(DC05ex1y2)
Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster
Death around 1688
Antoni de Pedrolo
Birth 1659
Montblanc, España
Marriage 1679 (20y)
Maria Anna de Vos
Blanes, Gerona, España
Marriage 1693 (34y)
Jerònia de Folcràs
(DC05ex1y2y1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Marriage 1679
Antoni de Pedrolo
Blanes, Gerona, España
Jerònia de Folcràs
Birth 1658
Cervera, España
Marriage 1693 (35y)
Antoni de Pedrolo
Death 1708 (50y)
Montblanc, España
Ciril de Pedrolo
(DC05ex1y2y1y1)
Felip de Pedrolo
(DC05ex1y2y1y2)

Figure 28.17: *Two descending generations of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue*

an illustrious ancestor, Francesc Robuster (1544-1607), bishop of Elna and Vic. From this marriage, Antoni de Pedrolo y Robuster (DC05ex1y2y1) was born in Montblanc in 1659. Francesc soon established the important Desclergue archive. At the same time, he was influenced by his uncle Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo and also Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), son of his granduncle Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who visited Montblanc a couple of times.

Meanwhile, his son Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1), who had Antoni Desclergue as godfather, studied at the prestigious College of Cordelles in Barcelona in 1670. For the education and upbringing of Francesc, the executors of the testament of Francesc Desclergue and the relatives Dimas de Llordat and Rafael Juan de Pedrolo were entrusted. This ensured Francesc received a comprehensive education and maintained the family's distinguished legacy.

Francesc de Pedrolo studied Laws and to defray the expenses of his studies,

'*. . . at expense faciendas pro gradu doctoratus quem habere et tenere I hope . . . ,*'

he sold in 1659, to the surgeon Antonio Moles, the land he had inherited from his grandfather, located in the Parellada, in the dyad of the Dimecres. The land was adjacent, in the east, to the upper ditch of the said piece.

About Rafael Juan de Pedrolo, we found the following reference in 'enciclopedia dot cat':

'*Pedrolo, originari d' una nissaga cerverina, pertanyia a la branca familiar de Valls, i era fill de Rafael Joan de Pedrolo, cavaller, natural de Valls, i de Maria Desclugues (o Desclergue), dama de Montblanc.*' in a description of '*Pau d' àger, comandante de l' orde de Sant Joan de Jerusalem (1659-1662).*'

This reference is consistent with Chapter 36.5 and Chapter 36.5, namely that Rafael Juan de Pedrolo of Valls (Tarragona) had married Maria Declerque (DC07b) around 1651, around the time of the siege of Barcelona, when she visited Spain with her father Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and her mother, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx).

In 1663, Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) already appeared in the documents as a doctor in Law and was married to Ana Maria Ratera, daughter of Paula Ratera de Riber.

Ana Maria de Pedrolo y Ratera was a very active woman. She often appeared to be caring for the family's possessions in Montblanc. In 1677, on a trip Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) made to the town, he leased the following properties for four years: the grounds of the Raft, which was a land located on the irrigation canal of the Parellada, half of the piece that Antonio Moles had in the Parellada, a field on the Valls, in the dyad of Dijous, and a part of the land on the edge of Viñals, behind the convent of Sant Francesc.

The Pedrolo family initially resided in Montblanc, and there is a fact that seems to indicate that their purpose was to remain there indefinitely.

His wife, Anna Maria Ratera, must have died around 1688. At this time, Francesc de Pedrolo served as the veguer of the town and veguería of Montblanc. He appointed Simón Gallart, a notary from Barcelona, as his solicitor to render accounts to the Rational Master for the amounts received during his tenure.

Francesc de Pedrolo married Isabel Ana Alba, widow of the notary of Montblanc, Jeronimo Alba, in a second marriage. Both Francesc and Isabel died around 1700. Isabel wrote her testament in 1701.

The son of Francesc de Pedrolo and Ana Maria Ratera was Antoni Pedrolo y Ratera (DC05ex1y2y1), who was born in 1659 and had, as mentioned above, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) as godfather. He married Jerònia de Folcr'as in 1693, who died in 1708. They had two children: Ciril de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1y1y1) and Felipede Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1y2y2). However, it was his second marriage.

Indeed, Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1) had first married Maria Anna de Poch or De Vos, as shown in Figure 28.28 on page 361, before he married Jerònia de Folcràs in 1693. This Maria Anna de Poch was the daughter of Joan de Poch (Joannes De Vos), who was born in Harelbeke in Belgium in 1633 as the son of Pere Llorenç de Poch from Barcelona and Isabella Verscheure and who died in Harelbeke in 1708, and of Maria Anna Portea y Roure, his first wife from Blanes, near Barcelona. Joannes de Vos married in a second marriage to Joana Declercgz (DC08b), a union that resulted in the maternal Desclergue branch described in Part X. In his younger years, Joannes de Vos lived in Barcelona, where his father originated.

Joana Declercgz (DC08b) was a daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce (Ximenes de la Cruz) and, therefore, a great-granddaughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06). All this is highlighted in the ancestry descriptions in other chapters, in particular in Chapter 48.4.

We can, for instance, also cite here Jose Sanchez Real, who wrote the following.

'*Antonio de Pedrolo. En 1680 ya era doctor en Leyes. En 1683 fue veguer de la villa y veguería de Montblanc. En 1698 fue cónsul. Casó con Maria Ana de Poch y Portea, hija de Juan de Poch, ciudadano honrado de Barcelona en la villa de Blanes. En segundas nupcias se unió con Jerónima de Folcrás hija de Agustín de Folcrás. En 1706 ya había enviudado. Hijo de este matrimonio fue Cirino de Pedrolo y Folcrás.*'

Note that Sanchez Real assumes that Maria Ana de Poch had a mother 'Portea,' while a document found on Geneanet® suggests that her mother's name was 'Roure.' One of the two sources likely contains an error, as all other data are consistent. Sanchez Real may also have found other documents supporting his claim. Her full name was indeed Portea y Roure.

This connection means that contact between the Desclergues at Montblanc and the ones in Belgium existed until the end of the 17th century.

It was also in 1679 that Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) received a noble title. As found earlier and in Chapter 28.5, this came after meddling by Antoni Desclergue II (DC06), who came that year from Flanders and would, being a godfather to Antoni (DC05ex1y2y1), son of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), later also arrange a marriage between this Antoni and a bride the name Maria Anna de Vos.

It is essential, to begin with, to list important dates related to the 17th century and the life of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue:

1604: Death in Flanders of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), his granduncle.
1631: Death in Flanders of Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), his granduncle.
1634: Death in Flanders of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b), his granduncle.
1640: Birth of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2).
1640–1659 (but ended for Montblanc in 1652): The Reapers' War, the Separation War, the Catalan Revolt, or the Guerra dels Segadors. After the events, Catalunya's territory was divided between Spain and France, and the Pyrenees formed the border.
1641: Significant destruction of Montblanc by troops.
1648 (around): Estimated time of death of his grandfather Francesc Desclergue (DC05e).
1651: Visit to Montblanc and Valls by the family of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), around the time of the siege of Barcelona.
1652: The big fire of Montblanc.
1656: The first contact of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue with someone from his father's family.
1659: First diploma in Law.
1659: Marriage with Anna Maria Ratera Riber y Robuster.
1659: Birth of his son Antoni de Pedrolo. It was the year of the Treaty of the Pyrenees between Spain and France. Roussillon and the north of Cerdanya became French and would remain French. Antoni Desclergue II (DC06) visited Montblanc that year again and became godfather to Antoni de Pedrolo. He returned to Belgium in 1660 or 1661.
1669 (after): Diploma as Doctor of Law.
1673: He writes the first document, containing retrieved information about his family.
1679: He receives a noble title when Antoni Desclergue II (DC06) visits Spain after the Peace of Nijmegen. Antoni served as marriage broker for his Godchild Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1659 at Montblanc as the son of Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue and Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster) and Maria Anna de Vos in Blanes, Gerona. See also Chapter 48.4.

Below, one can read notes written by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue about his ancestors. He kept such information in preparation for attempts to receive a nobility title. In this context, it's understandable that he only mentions achievements and focuses on his ancestors and their siblings, not cousins.

28.5.2 Narrative of His Life

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) served as the first archivist of the Desclergue family, pivotal in preserving their history in Spain. His contributions are crucial to what is known today about the Desclergue lineage. His grandfather, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), was part of a generation active in Flanders, Belgium. Despite receiving limited first-hand information from his grandfather, Francesc did gather details from Antoni Desclergue II (DC06).

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue became aware of the significance of his ancestry and pursued a noble title. This pursuit motivated him to collect data about his forebears, an endeavor made challenging by the aftermath of Montblanc's great fire and the destruction caused by soldiers. Consequently, Francesc had to search through ruins and could not rely on church archives for vital records, making his task monumental.

A detailed account of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's life is found in Santiago Alberti's article,[78] which serves as the primary source of information about him. Francesc, the only grandson of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and Catalina Tous, was born to Isabel (or Elisabeth) Desclergue y Tous and Jacint de Pedrolo. He was baptized on January 30, 1640, during a visit by Antoni Desclergue II (DC06). At that time, the chapel in Deerlijk had been constructed, as described in Chapter 49.

Francesc's father, Jacint de Pedrolo, died shortly before Francesc's birth, leaving him to be raised by his maternal grandfather, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), who served as his foster father, godfather, and family chief. The godmother was Francisca Desclergue

---

[78] Santiago Alberti, "Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo," URTX Revista Cultural de l'Urgell, No. 7, 1995, pp. 49-88.

(DC05d). Due to the Separation War, Francesc grew up with limited knowledge about his family, influenced primarily by his grandfather. His mother remarried, but Francesc's relationship with his stepfather was strained, leading him to be raised entirely by his grandfather in Montblanc.

The Separation War severely damaged the Desclergue house, and Francesc had to relocate. In 1642, Spanish troops burned several houses in Montblanc, and Francesc was likely not well-informed about his granduncles in Flanders, as they were Spanish soldiers. His knowledge largely came from his later research. The family in Belgium became separated from those in Montblanc during this period. The Spanish soldiers, led by Marquess de Leganés, retreated from Tarragona to Lleida, causing more destruction.

The exact dates of death for Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and Isabel (or Elisabeth) Desclergue y Tous are unknown. However, it is known that Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) defended Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's rights in 1646, suggesting an early death might explain the limited knowledge transfer to his grandson. Francesc inherited his grandfather's properties in Montblanc and funded his education.

During the Siege of Barcelona in 1651, Francesc received a visit from his granduncle's son, Antoni Desclergue II (DC06), along with other family members. After the Separation War ended in 1652, Francesc visited his paternal relative, Francesc Onofre, in Madrid in 1656. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) revisited him in 1659.

Francesc studied at the Collegi de la Concepció University of Lleida and married Anna Maria Ratera Riber y Robuster from Tàrrega. They had a son, Antoni Pedrolo, who was baptized on November 20, 1659, with Antoni Desclergue II (DC06) as the godfather. Francesc became a doctor of Law and began an extensive search for his family's roots, relying on documents and information from Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as church records were unavailable. His work aimed to secure a noble title, focusing on recent ancestors and potentially selective in his findings to favor his goals.

In 1673, Francesc authored "Essay of the modern services of the houses of Pedrolo, and Desclergue, Catalan Knights, written for His Majesty," emphasizing recent ancestors. He avoided delving into older ancestors, possibly due to a lack of information or strategic selectivity. The family's name evolved from maternal ancestors, with ancient Desclergue ancestors initially being de Torró and, before them, Du Guesclin and Clergue.

Francesc received a noble title in 1679, coinciding with a visit from Antoni Desclergue II (DC06), who likely influenced this achievement. Santiago Alberti noted instances where Francesc either concealed or emphasized certain information, especially concerning his father's family, which was crucial for his noble aspirations. Francesc declared himself and his son Antoni as the only known male descendants of the Pedrolo y Desclergue family.

Until his death, Francesc continued collecting information on his ancestors, forming the first Desclergue and Pedrolo archive. Contemporary historians still reference his work as a primary source of knowledge about both families. Carlos II granted him noble privileges for himself and his descendants on December 11, 1679. The last known document of Francesc dates to 1685, with his death presumed a few years later. Additional references to Francesc can be found in Jaume FelipeSánchez's work[79], noting his tax exemption as a noble privilege in 1690 alongside notable figures. This highlights Francesc's selective documentation, which focuses on paternal lineage, which is important for nobility.

Francesc was alive in 1699, as evidenced by the document in Figure 28.29.

28.5.3 Descendants : de Pedrolo

To rephrase the situation, referring to Chapter 28.5, and Figure 28.19, we repeat that Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) married Catalina Tous y Monserrat. The couple had the following children: Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) and Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (DC05ey1).

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) first married Jacinto Francesc Jori. The couple had two children: Francesc Jacint Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1y1) and Francesca Jori y Desclergue (DC05ex1x1). The latter married Dimes de Llordat first and then Francesc d' Aguiló.

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) remarried Jacint Pedrolo. The couple had one child: Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), described in Chapter 28.5.

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) married Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster. The couple had one child, Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1), and two grandchildren, Ciril de Pedrolo (DCo5ex1y2y1y1) and Felipede Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1y2). Their grandchildren's mother was Jerònia de Folceras.

28.5.4 Manuscripts Authored by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2)

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) authored the following manuscripts:

'*Pro nobilibus Francesc et Antonio de Pedrolo, patre et filio, contra Ioannem de Poch, civem honoratum Barcinonae. Referente nobili Iosepho de Pastor & Mora .. in actis Golorons, Tota difficultas in praesentiatum eo sistit, an nobiles Franciscus de Pedrolo & .. gaudeant beneficio deducto ne egeant contra repetitione[m] dotis instatae per Ioannem de Poch . . . ,*'

authors Francesc de Pedrolo y de Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), Antoni de Pedrolo y Ratera, Josep Pastor and Josep Llopis, Published by Barcin, Ex typ. Iosephi Llopis .., 1686.

'*Pro Syndico villae Montisalbi, contra nobil. Domnvm Franciscvm de Pedrolo y Desclergve (DC05ex1y2): referente nob. DD. Iosepho de Balaguer ...,*'

authors: Francesc de Pedrolo y de Desclergue, Carles Prima.[80]

'*Scedula resolutiva o memorial en fet, a favor del batlle, syndich y universitat de Montblanch, contra lo syndich de Royals : a relacio .. Ioan Baptista Roca y Iulià .., not. Ribes,*'

authors: Cristòfor de Patau y d' Oller, Francesc de Pedrolo y de Desclergue (DC05ex1y2).[81]

'*Pro Francesc de Pedrolo et de Dezclergue V.I.D. contra magnificos Linum Foch-ences V.I.D. et Rosam eius consortem,*'

authors: Francesc de Pedrolo y de Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), Linus Fochences, Rosa Fochences, Jacint Andreu.[82]

---

[79] Jaume FelipeSánchez, "L'actual seu console comarcas de la Conca de Barberà a Montblanc: Palau medieval construït per la família Marçal," Aplec de Treballs (Montblanc), No. 20, 2002, pp. 33-50.

[80] Montblanc. Ajuntament. Síndic., published by [Barcinonae] : [s.n.], [1689 o post.]

[81] Montblanc. Universitat.; Royals. Síndic., published by [S.l.] : [s.n.], [post. a 1675]

[82] Barcinone: Ex typographia Hyacinthi Andreu .., 1673.

28.5.5 Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) is also found in...

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) is also found in the book 'Médicos y cirujanos de Montblanc, Siglos XV-XVIII, by Jose Sanchez Real,' in the following paragraphs:

'*Antonio Moles (1654-1686), médico. En 1659 compró a Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), bachiller en Leyes, unas tierras en la Parellada, diada del Dimecres (29 noviembre 1656).*,'

'*Antonio Llort (1663), cirujano. Al limitar unas tierras en la partida deis Vinyols, diada del Dijous, se dice que limita al este con una posesión de Fc° . de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), al sur con un huerto de Antonio Llort, cirujano, al oeste con la acequia de la Horta y al norte con el camino que va a la balsa de M o n Mirall (3 marzo 1663)* ,'

'*Pablo Blet (1663-1689), cirujano. Testigo en 1663, también figura como testigo en el nombramiento de un procurador hecho por Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), en 1664 21 septiembre 1664. Protocolo del año correspondiente. A.P. de Montblanc,*'

'*Juan Fau (1666-1703), cirujano. En 1666 figura como testigo en la venta de unas tierras que eran de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) y esposa, que estaban situadas en la parte de Vinyols, diada del Dimecres, y que limitaban: al este con el monasterio de S. Francesc mediado un camino, al sur con el canal que llevaba el agua a la diada del Dimarts y al oeste con una acequia. 10 juni o 1666. Protocolo de Jerónimo Alba (1666) fol. 131. A.P. de Montblanc .*'

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) also appears as

'*rector del collegia de la Concepcio*,' in the work of Francesc Esteve y Perendreu.[83]

One can also find documents of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue in the library of Catalonia:

Biblioteca de Catalunya, archive list of 'Fons del baró de Castellet Arxiu Biblioteca de Catalunya Agost 2011' , Pedrolo y Desclergue, Francesc de (Montblanc) documents in years 1684, 1686, 1688 (2 cartes), 1689 (5 cartes), 1690 (6 cartes + 1 document), 1691 (2 cartes + 1 document) and 1693.

28.5.6 Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's Ancestral Highlights

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's narrative, in his quest to obtain a title of nobility, emphasizes the significance of his lineage through the Pedrolo branch and highlights his maternal grandfather, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), father of Isabel Desclergue y Tous. Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) was the brother of our paternal ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

For instance, Figure 28.21 illustrates the documentation he prepared regarding his paternal ancestors from the de Pedrolo family. Figure 28.22 indicates that Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) participated in the Corts in 1618, following the tradition of his brother, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), and their father, Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04), who had attended in 1599.

Moreover, Figure 28.23 contains a transcript of the letter of nobility granted by His Majesty the King to Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), the brother of Jeroni (DC05) and the grandfather of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, on September 7, 1634. This year is particularly notable in the life of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) due to the occurrence of a miracle at Deerlijk in Belgium, which subsequently led to the construction of a chapel around 1639, as detailed in Chapter 49.

The chapters 49.5 and 49.2.2 underscore the coincidence of these events, which may have facilitated the acquisition of a handmade retable from Spanish artisans, depicting a scene from Montblanc. It is plausible that the family adhered to the principle of *noblesse oblige* in their actions and legacy.

28.5.7 His Paternal Uncle, Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue

Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue should not be confused with Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, as mentioned in Chapter 28.5. Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue was the uncle of the Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue referenced in Chapter 28.5; specifically, he was the brother of Jacint de Pedrolo.

Figure 28.30 on page 362 depicts Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue as a Knight and Alcalde of Montblanc. He was also a Knight of Montesa and served as a Military Auditor in 1659.

Figure 28.31 on page 362 illustrates that by 1679, Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue held the titles of Knight, Alcalde of Montblanc, and Knight of Montesa, and had been granted a nobility title. He participated in the Corts in 1626 and was the son of Rafael Juan de Pedrolo de Montfort, a Knight born in Valls who attended the Corts in 1599 and 1626. Rafael Juan was the son of Gabriel de Pedrolo from Cervera, who had become a Knight in 1571.

Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue was born in 1606. His mother was a member of the Desclergue family, although her specific identity remains unknown.

Further details on the life of Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue are extensively covered in Santiago Alberti's work.[84]

28.5.8 Desclergue Documents in Fons documentals de Montblanc a l' Arxiu comarcal de Tàrrega

For reasons of completeness and future reference, we here list the documents concerning Desclergue, as they appear in the article 'Fons documentals de Montblanc a l' Arxiu comaral de Tàrrega' of Gener Gonzalvo y Bou:

28.5.8.1 Appointments

a) Nomenament d' Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue com a procurador d' Antoni Vives, 1687, G., Sig Top. 43.

28.5.8.2 Judicial Documentation of the Patrimony

a) Reclamació de pagament d' uns censals contra Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, 1687, G, Sig. Top. 43.

---

[83] Francesc Esteve y Perendreu, 'Mestrescoles i rectors de l 'Estudi General de Lleida (1597-1717)' , published by Editions de la University de Lleida, Lleida, 2007, ISBN 978-84-8409-454-8, pages 235-236.

[84] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo,' pages 49-88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l'Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

28.5.8.3 Personal and Family Documentation - Family History

a) «Libro de familia comprehensivo de las Casas de Pedrolo y Desclergue, y parte de las de Folcràs y Perelló», ss. XVII-XIX, V.
b) Mèrits de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, cavaller de l' orde de Montesa, 1659, G, Sig. Top. 52.
c) Epítom dels serveis de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, s.d., G., Sig. Top. 52.
d)Notes sobre la noblesa de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, s.d., G, Sig. Top. 52.

28.5.8.4 Personal and family Documentation - Inheritance Documentation

a)Testaments de Pedrolo y Desclergue, 1523-1771, G, Sig. Top. 2.

28.5.8.5 Personal and Family Documentation - Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue

a) Nomenament de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue com a jutge de la taula de la vila de Montblanc, 1680, G, Sig. Top. 52.
b) Privilegi de veguer de Montblanc a favor de Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, 1687, G, Sig. Top. 52.

28.5.8.6 Desclergue Family - General Documentation of Assets

a) Nota sobre la documentació del mas Solé, 1633, G, Sig. Top. 43.

28.5.8.7 Desclergue Family - Transfer of Ownership

a) Compra i venda d' unes cases a Montblanc, 1598-1780, G, Sig. Top. 6.
b) Venda de dues peces de terra del terme de Montblanc, feta per Marianna Tous i Francesc Desclergue, a favor de Pere Moix, 1600, G, Sig. Top. 36.
c) Venda d' uns olivers del terme de Montblanc, feta per Francesc Desclergue i Caterina, la seva muller, a favor de Joan Tous i Magdalena, la seva muller, 1605, G, Sig. Top. 36.
d) Compra i venda dels masos Solé i Oller, de Rojals, 1615-1739, G, Sig. Top. 6.
e) Venda del mas Porcell, 1633, G., Sig. Top. 43.
f) Establiment de Bonaventura Desclergue d' una casa de Barcelona, a favor de Miguel Pinyol, 1710, G., Sig. Top. 6.
f) Venda de Ciril de Pedrolo a Josep Cabeça, de diverses peces de terra dins el terme de Montblanc, 1718, G, Sig. Top. 6.

28.5.8.8 Desclergue Family - Accounting

a) Llibre Major de Francesc Desclergue, s. XVI-XVII, V, Sig. Top. 6.
b) Llibre de Rebuts de la casa Desclergue, 1627-1773, V, Sig Top. 7.
c) Memòria de Francesc Desclergue sobre diversos pagaments, 1630, G, Sig Top. 36.
d) Apoca a favor de Francesc Desclergue, feta per les pubilles Jorís, 1640, G, Sig. Top. 36.

28.5.8.9 Desclergue Family - Equity - Debt

a) Creacions de censals i apoques, 1591-1780, G, Sig. Top. 7 1.3.2 Documentació judicial - Fragment d' una causa de la família Desclergue, 1597, G, Sig. Top. 36.
b) Causa entre l' Hospital de Montblanc i Francesc Desclergue sobre un censal que afectava al molí de Benaprès, 1624-1625, G., Sig. Top. 6.
c) Fragment de la causa entre Jaume Tost i Francesc Desclergue, 1629, G., Sig. Top. 43.
d) Plet dels jutges de la taula de la vila de Montblanc, 1645, G, Sig. Top. 52.
e) Causa entre Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue i Isidre Hospital, 1680- 1684, G., Sig. Top. 36.
f) Causa entre Francesc i Antoni Pedrolo y Desclergue, i Joan de Poch, sobre la restitució d' un dot, 1684-1688, G., Sig. Top. 6.
g) Causa entre Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue i Joan Rovira, 1697, G, Sig. Top. 36.
h) Causa entre Pedrolo i Damià Solanes sobre uns censals que afectaven els molins de Montblanc, 1711-1732, G., Sig. Top. 6.
I)Articulacions sobre la venda a Francesc Jacint Jorís, espòs d' Isabel Desclergue, del lloc de Pareres i el terme i castell de Bolet [s. XVII], G, Sig. Top. 36.
j) Plica de testimonis en la causa contra els curadors de les pubilles Jorís, 1634, G., Sig. Top. 36.
k) Citació judicial a Felicià Vives sobre l' herència de Maria Vives, esposa d' Antoni de Pedrolo, 1698, G., Sig. Top. 36.
l) Concòrdia entre Caterina Tous, muller de Francesc Desclergue, i Marianna i Elisabet Tous, germanes, 1600, G., Sig. Top. 36.

28.5.8.10 Desclergue Family - Correspondence

a) Trasllat d' una lletra del rei Pere III sobre els fets d' armes dels Desclergue, 1383, G, Sig. Top. 52.
b) Despatx reial a favor de Francesc Desclergue, 1634, G., Sig. Top. 52.

28.5.8.11 Desclergue Family - Family History

a) Arbre genealògic del llinatge Desclergue i del seu entroncament amb els Pedrolo, s.d., G, Sig Top. 52.
b) Mèrits del llinatge Desclergue, 1576, G, Sig. Top. 52.
c) Notes relatives a les gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue, s.d., G, Sig Top. 52.
d) Notes de Francesc Desclergue relatives al llinatge Desclergue, s.d., G, Sig. Top. 52.

28.5.8.12 Desclergue Family - Inheritance Documentation

a) Capítols matrimonials entre Jacint Francesc Jorí i Isabel Desclergue, 1627, G, Sig. Top. 43.

28.5.8.13 Desclergue Family - School and Academic Documentation

a) Privilegi de doctorat de Francesc Desclergue, 1587, G, Sig. Top. 52 1.3.4.4 Documentació personal.

28.5.8.14 Desclergue Family - Francesc Desclergue

a) Nomenament, per part dels ducs de Cardona, de jutges comptadors a favor de Francesc Desclergue i Miguel Joan Forner, 1598, G, Sig. Top. 52.
b) Rúbrica dels privilegis concedits pels ducs de Cardona a favor del Dr. Francesc Desclergue, s. XVII, G, Sig. Top. 52.
c) Comissió del duc de Cardona a favor del Dr. Francesc Desclergue, 1600, G, Sig. Top. 52.
d) Possessió de les terres dels ducs de Cardona per part de Francesc Desclergue, 1608-1609, G., Sig. Top. 52.

28.5.8.15 Desclergue Family - Bonaventura Desclergue

a) Privilegi de noblesa atorgat a Bonaventura Desclergue, 1618, G, Sig. Top. 52.
b) Rebuts per l' expedició del privilegi de noblesa de Bonaventura Desclergue, 1618, G, SIg. Top. 38.

28.5.8.16 Desclergue Family - Other documentation

a) Notícia de la venda dels castells i termes de Concabella i Grassa, a Gaspar d' Omós i Arnau Marçal, 1428, G, Sig. Top. 36.
b) Venda d' una peça de terra del terme de Tàrrega, feta pels esposos Francesc i Elisabet Jover, a favor de Joan i Tomassa Avisanda, 1583, G, Sig. Top. 36.
c) Notes sobre els béns rebuts per Paula de Ratera, per part de Tecla, la seva mare, 1635, G., Sig. Top. 36.
d) Notes extretes de llibres d' Antoni Moles, cirurgià, 1659-1674, G., Sig. Top. 36.
e) Memòria del governador de les baronies d' Entença sobre el lloc de Capçanes, s.d., G, Sig. Top. 36.

28.5.9 Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1)

Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1) was the son of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) and Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster. He was married twice. The reader may also check Chapter 48.4 about Joannes de Vos to situate the current section and use Figures 28.24 and 28.25 for guidance. He married first Maria Anna De Vos in 1679, who died in 1684. Later, he married Jerònia de Flocràs in 1693, was born in Cervera in 1658, and died in Montblanc in 1708. Maria Anna De Vos was the daughter of Joannes De Vos (born in Harelbeke in 1633 and dead in Harelbeke in 1708) and Maria Anna Portea y Roure. Joannes De Vos married, in a second marriage, i.e., after Maria Anna Portea died, to Joana Declercgz (DC08b). This marriage in 1685 came after meddling by Antoni Desclergue II (DC06). He would name one of his daughters after his deceased wife, Maria Anna de Vos (DC08bx3), born in 1693 at Harelbeke. Interestingly, in 1686, father and son Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) and Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1) went to court, as studied by Gener Gonzalvo y Bou[85]. The document describes how father and son claim a dowry back from Joan de Poch or Joannes De Vos. In Latin, the document[86] states:
'*Pro nobilibus Francesc et Antonio de Pedrolo, patre et filio, contra Ioannem de Poch, civem honoratum Barcinonae. Referente nobili Iosepho de Pastor & Mora .. in actis Golorons, Tota difficultas in praesentiatum eo sistit, an nobiles Franciscus de Pedrolo & .. gaudeant beneficio deducto ne egeant contra repetitione[m] dotis instatae per Ioannem de Poch ...*'
In English, it says
'*The nobles Francesc and Antoni de Pedrolo, father and son, against Joannes de Poch, an honored inhabitant of Barcelona. Regarding the nobles Josephus de Pastor and Mora in the case of Goloron and all the accompanying difficulties that that case involved, the nobles Francesc and Antoni de Pedrolo enjoy the benefit of not having to pay the demand for dowry requested by Joan de Poch.*'
Therefore, we conclude that Maria Anna De Vos had died and that her widower claimed an ending of the payment of his dowry to his father-in-law. This decision must have been influenced by the fact that Joannes De Vos had married in 1685 in Harelbeke, in a second marriage to Joana Declercgz (DC08b), and would probably not return to Spain.
Although Joana Declercgz (DC08b) was a blood relative of father and son Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) and Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1), they probably wanted to keep their money and marry again, instead of seeing it disappear in Flanders.

28.5.10 Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (DC05ey1)

We can cite Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla[87]:
'*Desclergue i Tous, Amadeu de. Doctor en dret per la Universitat de Lleida 1624), i veguer de Montblanc. Fill de Francesc Desclergue i de Caterina Tous.*'
He was a brother of Isabel de Desclergue (DC05ex1) and son of Don Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and Catalina Tous y Monserrat. Amadeo Desclergue (DC05ey1) was already in 1624 a Doctor in Law and bore the title of Squire[88].
He was Veguer of Montblanc. For this reason, he had to appoint a solicitor in Barcelona to act as his agent before the Master

---

[85] '1.3.1.2 Transferència de propietat' in 'Fons Documentals de Montblanc; a l' arxiu comarcal de Tàrrega' , the document '*Causa entre Francesc i Antoni Pedrolo y Desclergue, i Joan Poch, sobre la restitució d' un dot,*' 1684-1688, G., Sig. Top. 6'

[86] Francesc de Pedrolo i de Desclergue (DC05ex1y2), Antoni de Pedrolo i Ratera, Josep Pastor and Josep Llopis, Published by Barcin, Ex typ. Iosephi Llopis .., 1686.

[87] Josep Maria Grau i Pujol and Francesc Badia i Batalla, 'Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920), Fundació Martí l' Humà. Tot Conca. Carrer Josa, 6, Montblanc, 2008.

[88] Manual Notarial. 3 514 (1624) 7 marzo. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.

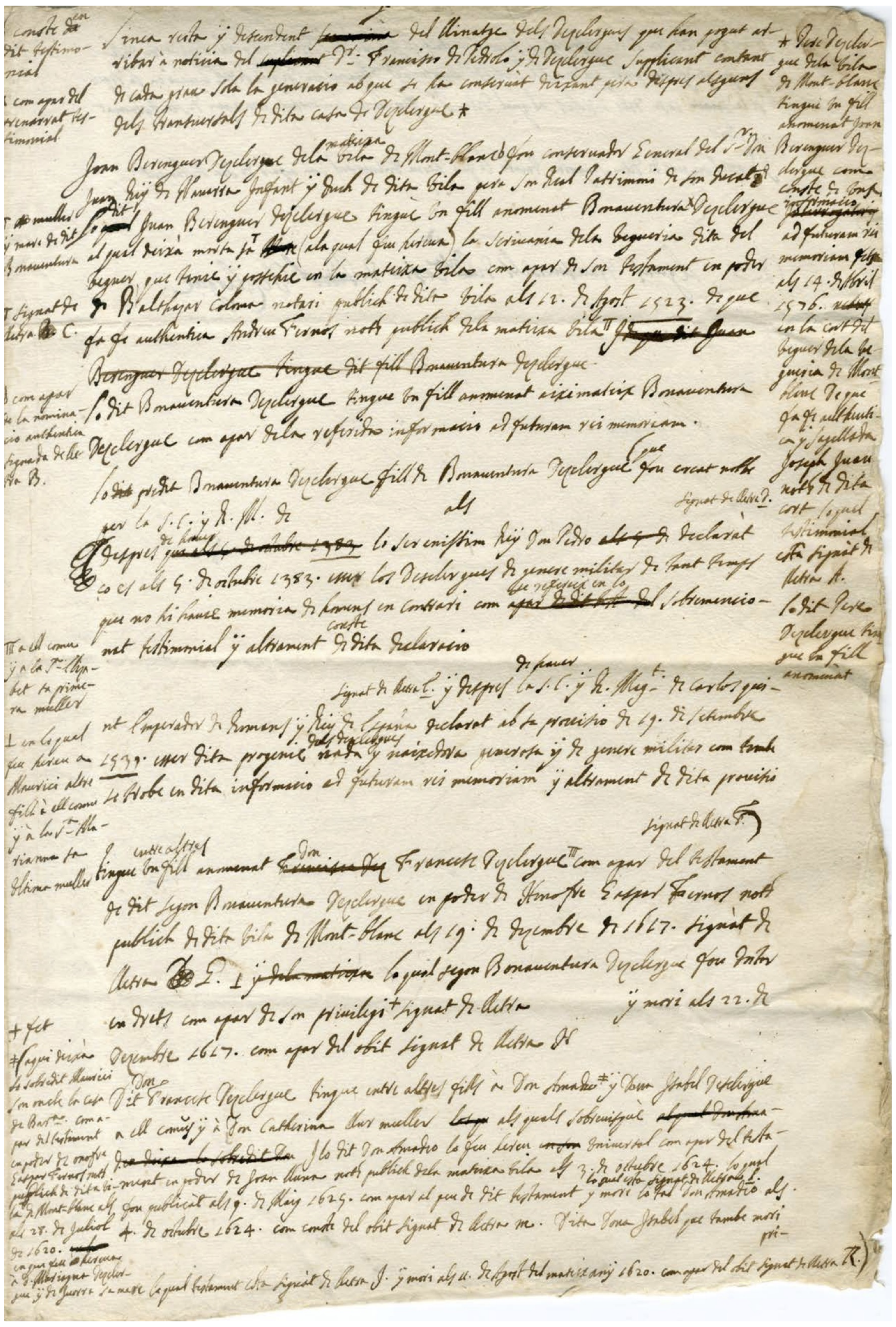
Rational, Lieutenant, and other authorities.[89]
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue (DC05ey1) would marry Isabel Ana Duch of Montblanc. They had no children.
His choice of liaison in Barcelona confirms his blood relationship with the Barcelona branch of the family. Indeed, the chosen one was Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2), a resident of Barcelona and also, like him, a Squire. This Desclergue of Barcelona belonged to the branch of the same Desclergue family described in this book. Jerónimo Desclergue (DC02dy2) would die in 1633.
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue (DC05ey1) had already died in 1633 and formed the end of the Montblanc branch of Desclergue,[90] while the Desclergue line has continued in Flanders through Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), his son Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and subsequent bloodline until the present.

28.6 Earlier Connection with the de Pedrolo Family

In the literature, reference is made to another Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue who must, given his name, have been the son of a Desclergue and a Pedrolo. He should be distinct from the two persons carrying the same name in the Montblanc branch. We also don't know if this Pedrolo was related to the Pedrolo who married our branch. It likely concerns a Barcelona branch of the Desclergues. Given the known details about the military career of this Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, he must have been born before 1620. In 1653, he married a certain Sabina Pedrolo from Barcelona at Montesa in Valencia.
The references[91] read as follows:
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue was in the '*Companyó del comanador d´Onda (12-III-1657)*' and was '*Capità d´Infanteria quan se li realitzen les informacions (1644); batlle de Montblanc (MOLAS, 1996, p. 211)*,' his wife was Sabina Pedrolo from Barcelona.

---

[89] Manual Notarial. 3 514 (1624) 27 sept. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[90] Manual Notarial. 3 518 (1633) 9 nov. Archivo Histórico Provincial (A.H.P.) Tarragona.
[91] 'El 16-VII-1653 se li donà llicència per a casar-se amb Sabina Pedrolo, de Barcelona. L´expedient en AHN, OOMM, casaments, Montesa, nº 153.'



Linea recta y descendent ~~[illegible]~~ del llinatge dels Desclergues que han pogut arribar a noticia del ~~[illegible]~~ Dr. Francisco de Pedrolo y de Desclergue Supplicant contant de cada grau sols la generacio ab que se ha conservat dexant pera despres alguns dels transversals de dita casa de Desclergue.*

Joan Berenguer Desclergue dela mateixa vila de Mont-blanch fou conservador General del Sr. Don Juan Rey de Navarra Infant y Duch de dita vila pera son Real Patrimoni de son ducat

Lo dit Juan Berenguer Desclergue tingue un fill anomenat Bonaventura Desclergue al qual deixa morta sa [illegible] (ala qual fou hereua) la Scrivania dela Veguería dita del Veguer que tenie y possehie en la mateixa vila com apar de son testament en poder de Balthasar Colom notari publich de dita vila als 12. de Abril 1523. de que fa fe authentica Andreu Ferrós nott publich dela mateixa vila ~~[illegible] dit Juan Berenguer Desclergue tingue dit fill Bonaventura Desclergue~~

Lo dit Bonaventura Desclergue tingue un fill anomenat eiximateix Bonaventura Desclergue com apar dela referida informacio ad futuram rei memoriam.

Lo ~~dit~~ predit Bonaventura Desclergue fill de Bonaventura Desclergue que fou creat nott per la S.C. y R. M. de

signat de lletra D.

Despres ~~[illegible] de octubre 1383~~ de haver lo Serenissim Rey Don Pedro ~~als 4~~ als de declarat co es als 9. de octubre 1383. esser los Desclergues de genere militari de tant temps que no hi havie memoria de homens en contrari com ~~apar [illegible]~~ se refereix en lo del testimoniat testimonial y altrament consta de dita declaracio

signat de lletra C. y despres de haver la S.C. y R. Magt. de Carlos quint Emperador de Romans y Rey de Espanya declarat ab sa provisio de 19. de setembre 1539. esser dita progenie dels Desclergues nada y naixedora generosa y de genere militari com tambe se trobe en dita informacio ad futuram rei memoriam y altrament de dita provisio

signat de lletra F.

Lo entre altres tingue un fill anomenat ~~[illegible]~~ Don Francesch Desclergue com apar del testament de dit segon Bonaventura Desclergue en poder de Honofre Gaspar Ferrós nott publich de dita vila de Mont-blanc als 19. de dezembre de 1617. signat de lletra [illegible] E. 1 y ~~[illegible]~~ lo qual segon Bonaventura Desclergue fou doctor en drets com apar de son privilegi signat de lletra y mori als 22. de dezembre 1617. com apar del obit signat de lletra H.

Lo dit Don Francesch Desclergue tingue entre altres fills a Don Amador‡ y Dona Isabel Desclergue a ell comuns y a Dona Catherina sa muller ~~[illegible]~~ als quals sobrevisque ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ y lo dit Don Amador lo feu hereu ~~[illegible]~~ universal com apar del testament en poder de Joan Llauro nott publich dela mateixa vila als 3. de ottubre 1624. lo qual fou publicat als 9. de Maig 1625. com apar al peu de dit testament lo qual esta signat de lletra L. y mori lo dit Don Amador als 4. de octubre 1624. com consta del obit signat de lletra M. Dita Dona Isabel que tambe mori pri-

y mori als 11. de Abril del mateix any 1620. com apar del obit signat de lletra R.

consta en dit testimonial

com apar del renovat testimonial

[illegible] muller y mare de dit Bonaventura

signat de lletra C.

com apar de la nominacio authentica signada de lletra B.

a ell comu y a la Sra. Elisabet sa primera muller

lo qual fou hereu a Maurici altre fill a ell comu y a la Sra. Marianna sa ultima muller

+ fet

‡ lo qual dexa lo sobredit Maurici son oncle la casa de Barta. com apar del testament en poder de Onofre Gaspar Ferrós nott publich de dita vila de Mont-blanc als 28. de juliol de 1620. ~~[illegible]~~ en que fou hereua a Sra. Marianna Desclergue y de Guerra sa mare lo qual testament esta signat de lletra J.

* Desde Desclergue dela vila de Mont-blanc tingue un fill anomenat Joan Berenguer Desclergue com consta de la ~~[illegible]~~ informacio ad futuram rei memoriam feta als 14. de Abril 1576. ~~[illegible]~~ en la cort del veguer dela veguería de Montblanc de que fa fe authentica y segellada Joseph Juan nott de dita cort lo qual testimonial esta signat de lletra A.

Lo dit Pere Desclergue tingue un fill anomenat

Figure 28.18: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'De algun transversals de la casa Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) It shows what he knew at the time of these notes, about his ancestry tree without paying attention to side branches. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 1 page 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

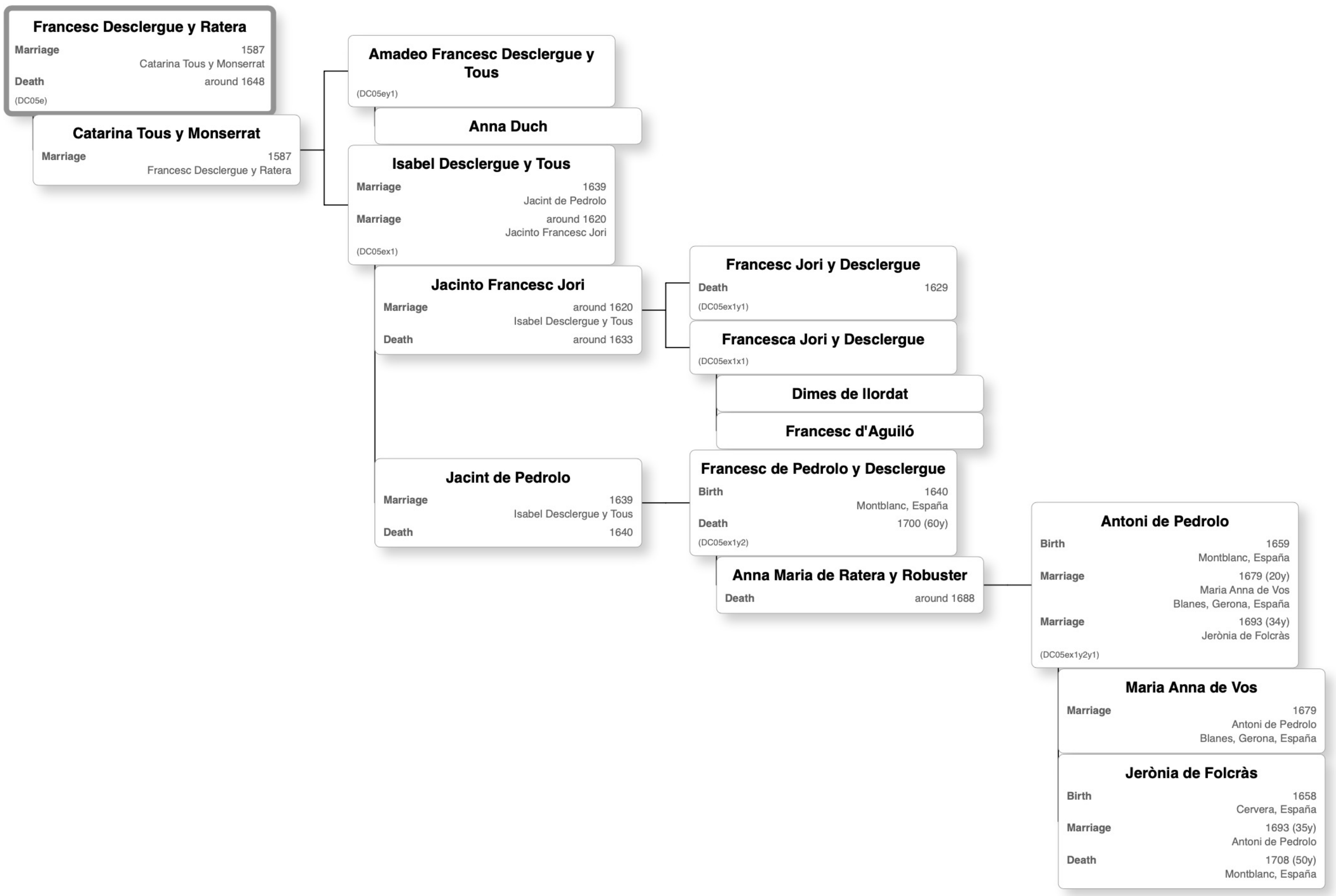
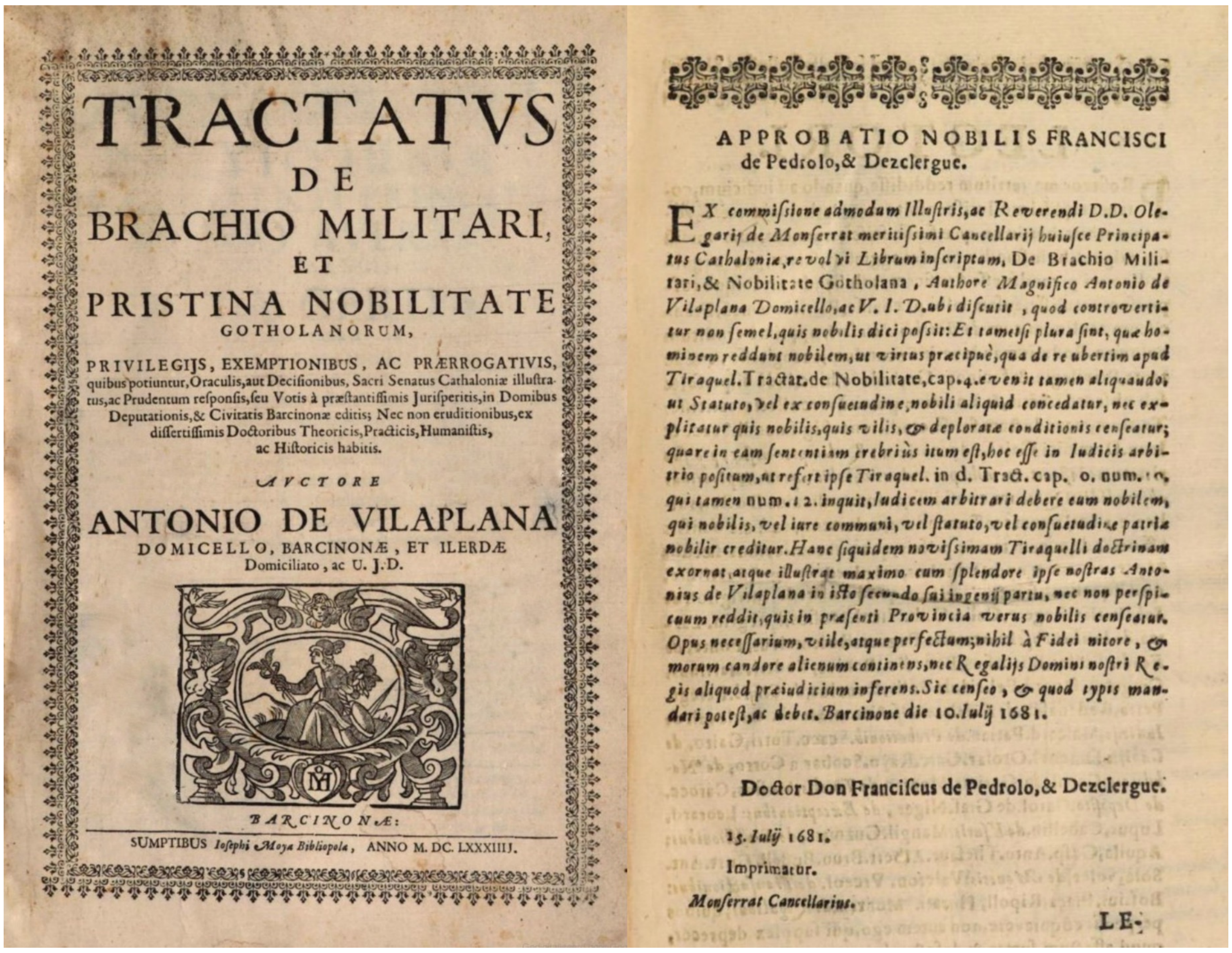

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage 1587 Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage 1587 Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous
(DC05ey1)
Anna Duch
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Marriage 1639 Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage around 1620 Jacinto Francesc Jori
(DC05ex1)
Jacinto Francesc Jori
Marriage around 1620 Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Death around 1633
Francesc Jori y Desclergue
Death 1629
(DC05ex1y1)
Francesca Jori y Desclergue
(DC05ex1x1)
Dimes de llordat
Francesc d'Aguiló
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage 1639 Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Death 1640
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue
Birth 1640 Montblanc, España
Death 1700 (60y)
(DC05ex1y2)
Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster
Death around 1688
Antoni de Pedrolo
Birth 1659 Montblanc, España
Marriage 1679 (20y) Maria Anna de Vos Blanes, Gerona, España
Marriage 1693 (34y) Jerònia de Folcràs
(DC05ex1y2y1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Marriage 1679 Antoni de Pedrolo Blanes, Gerona, España
Jerònia de Folcràs
Birth 1658 Cervera, España
Marriage 1693 (35y) Antoni de Pedrolo
Death 1708 (50y) Montblanc, España

Figure 28.19: *Three descending generations of Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e).*



TRACTATVS
DE
BRACHIO MILITARI,
ET
PRISTINA NOBILITATE
GOTHOLANORUM,
PRIVILEGIJS, EXEMPTIONIBUS, AC PRÆRROGATIVIS,
quibus potiuntur, Oraculis, aut Deciſionibus, Sacri Senatus Cathaloniæ illuſtratus, ac Prudentum reſponſis, ſeu Votis à præſtantiſſimis Juriſperitis, in Domibus Deputationis, & Civitatis Barcinonæ editis; Nec non eruditionibus, ex diſſertiſſimis Doctoribus Theoricis, Practicis, Humaniſtis, ac Hiſtoricis habitis.

AVCTORE

ANTONIO DE VILAPLANA
DOMICELLO, BARCINONÆ, ET ILERDÆ
Domiciliato, ac U. J.D.

BARCINONÆ:
SUMPTIBUS *Ioſephi Moya Bibliopola*, ANNO M. DC. LXXXIIIJ.

APPROBATIO NOBILIS FRANCISCI
de Pedrolo, & Dezclergue.

Ex commiſsione admodum Illuſtris, ac Reverendi D.D. Olegarij de Monſerrat meritiſsimi Cancellarij huiuſce Principatus Cathaloniæ, revolvi Librum inſcriptum, De Brachio Militari, & Nobilitate Gotholana, *Authore Magnifico Antonio de Vilaplana Domicello, ac V. I. D. ubi diſcutit, quod controvertitur non ſemel, quis nobilis dici poſsit: Et tametſi plura ſint, quæ hominem reddant nobilem, ut virtus præcipuè, qua de re ubertim apud Tiraquel.* Tractat. de Nobilitate, cap. 4. *evenit tamen aliquando, ut Statuto, vel ex conſuetudine, nobili aliquid concedatur, nec explicatur quis nobilis, quis vilis, & deploratæ conditionis cenſeatur; quare in eam ſententiam crebriùs itum eſt, hoc eſſe in Iudicis arbitrio poſitum, ut refert ipſe Tiraquel.* in d. Tract. cap. 0. num. 10, *qui tamen* num. 12. *inquit, Iudicem arbitrari debere eum nobilem, qui nobilis, vel iure communi, vel ſtatuto, vel conſuetudine patriæ nobilis creditur. Hanc ſiquidem noviſsimam Tiraquelli doctrinam exornat, atque illuſtrat maximo cum ſplendore ipſe noſtras Antonius de Vilaplana in iſto ſecundo ſui ingenij partu, nec non perſpicuum reddit, quis in præſenti Provincia verus nobilis cenſeatur. Opus neceſſarium, vtile, atque perfectum; nihil à Fidei nitore, & morum candore alienum continens, nec Regalijs Domini noſtri Regis aliquod præiudicium inferens. Sic cenſeo, & quod typis mandari poteſt, ac debet. Barcinone die 10. Iulij 1681.*

Doctor Don Franciſcus de Pedrolo, & Dezclergue.

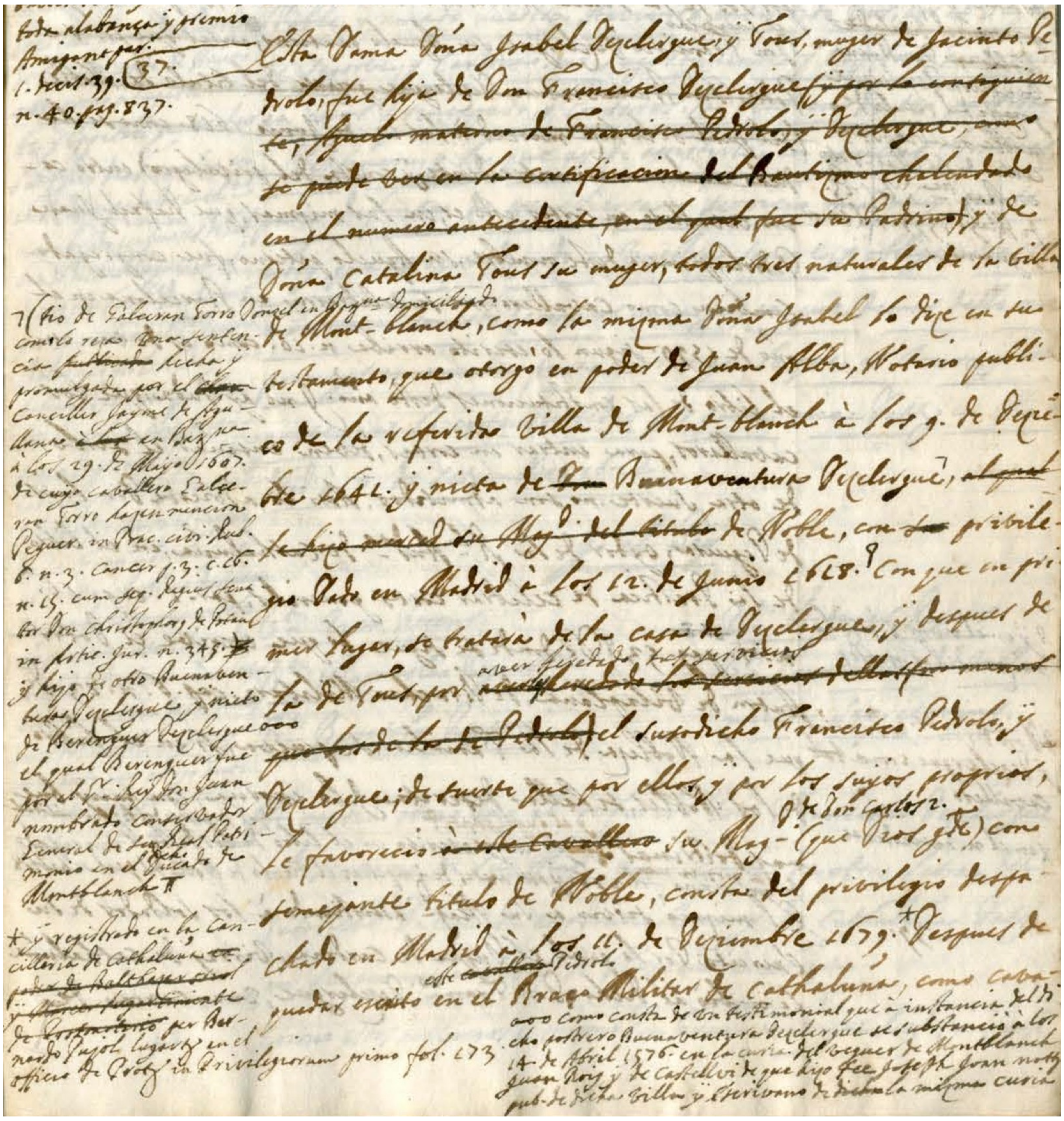
15. *Iulij* 1681.

Imprimatur.

Monſerrat Cancellarius.

LE-

Figure 28.20: *July 12, 1681, Doctor Francesc De Pedrolo y Desclergue received his noble title. It can be found in 'Tractatus de brachio militari et pristina nobilitate gotholanorum: privilegis, exemptionibus, ac praertogrativis' , by Antonio de Vilaplana, domincello Barcinonae et Liierdae, printed by Josephus Moya, 1684. His information letter of 1661 is shown in Chapter 79.*



toda alabança y premio
Amigant par.
1. decis. 39. 37.
n. 40. pag. 837.

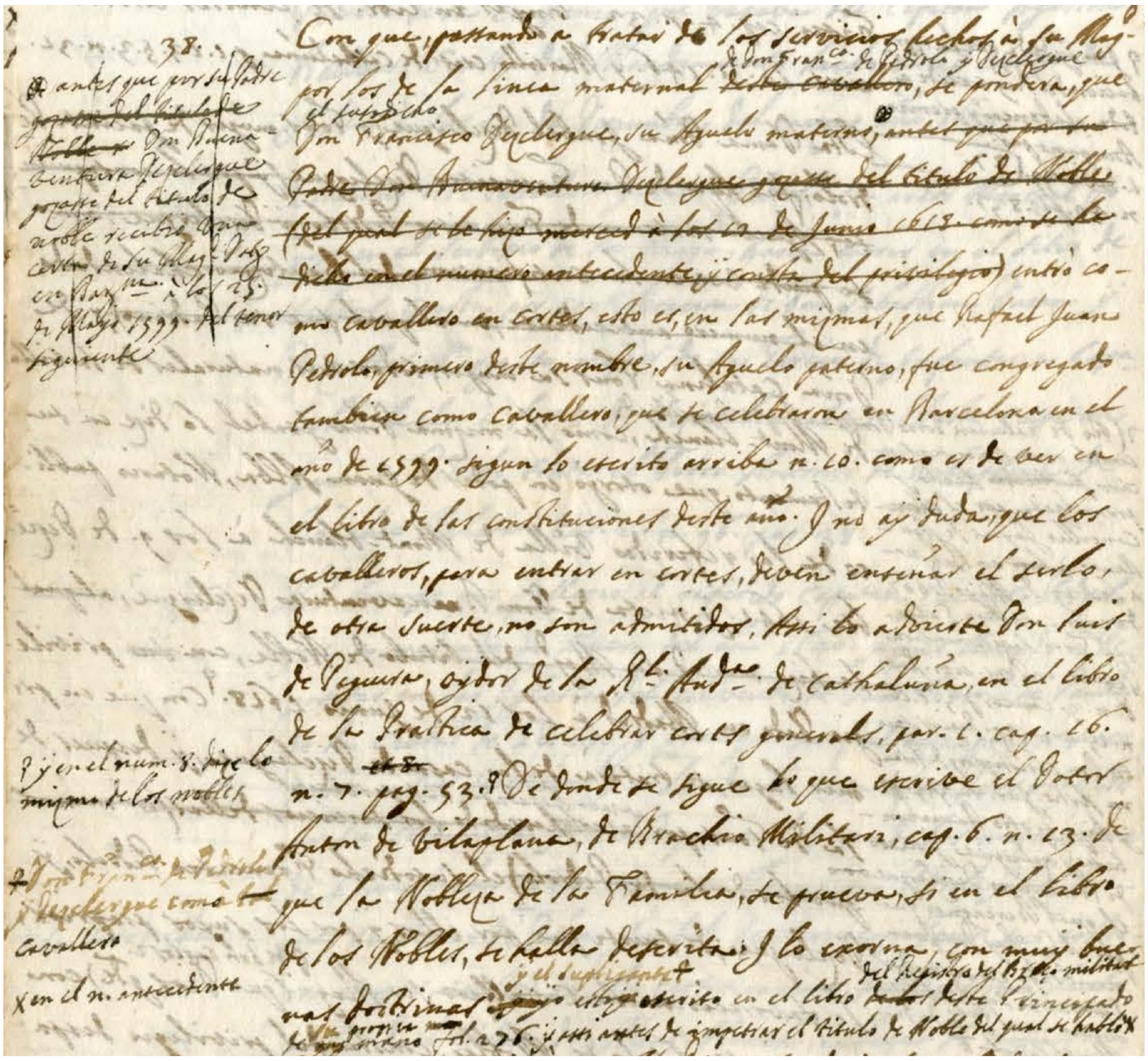
Esta Dama Doña Isabel Desclergue, y Tous, muger de Jacinto Pedrolo, fue hija de Don Francisco Desclergue ~~hijo por lo contiguiente, Abuelo materno de Francisco Pedrolo, y Desclergue, como se puede ver en la certificacion del Bautismo chalendado en el numero antecedente, en el qual fue su Padrino~~), y de Doña Catalina Tous su muger, todos tres naturales de la billa de Mont-blanch, como la misma Doña Isabel lo dize en su testamento, que otorgó en poder de Juan Albo, Notario publico de la referida Villa de Mont-blanch à los 9. de Setiembre 1641. y nieta de ~~Don~~ Buenaventura Desclergue, ~~al qual le hizo merced su Mag.d del titulo~~ de Noble, con ~~su~~ privilegio dado en Madrid à los 12. de Junio 1628. Con que en primer lugar, se trataria de la casa de Desclergue, y despues de la de Tous, por aver sido de tres servicios ~~[illegible]~~ ~~que fue de la de Pedrolo~~ el susodicho Francisco Pedrolo, y Desclergue; de suerte que por ellos, y por los suyos propios, le favorecio ~~a este cavallero~~ su Mag.d (de Don Carlos 2. que Dios gde) con semejante titulo de Noble, consta del privilegio despachado en Madrid à los 11. de Deziembre 1679.+ Despues de ~~cavallero~~ este Pedrolo quedar escrito en el Braço Militar de Cathaluña, como cava-

ooo como consta de un testimonial que à instancia del dicho postrero Buenaventura Desclergue se substanció à los 14. de Abril 1576. en la curia del veguer de Montblanch Juan Roig y de Castellvi de que hizo fee Joseph Joan notario pub. de dicha Villa y escrivano de dicha la misma curia

7(tio de Galceran Torro Donzel en Pegueras domiciliado conste que una sentencia ~~publicada~~ hecha y promulgada por el ~~[illegible]~~ Conceller Jayme de Agullana ~~[illegible]~~ en Barçana à los 29. de Mayo 1507. de cuyo caballero Galceran Torro haze mencion Pegueras in Prac. civi. lib. 6. n. 3. Cancer p. 3. c. 16. n. 15. cum seq. Depues tambien Don Christophoro de Potau in Prac. Jur. n. 345. y hijo de otro Buenaventura Desclergue, y nieto de Berenguer Desclergue ooo el qual Berenguer fue por el S.r Rey Don Juan nombrado Contrerolador General de su Real Patrimonio en el Ducado de Montblanch

+ y registrado en la Cancilleria de Cathaluña ~~en poder de Balthasar [illegible] [illegible] legitimamente~~ y ~~de [illegible]~~ por Bernardo Pujol lugartz. en el officio de Prot.s in Privilegiorum primo fol. 173.

Figure 28.21: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). It highlights the immediate ancestors of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 9 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



38.

⊕ antes que por su Padre
~~gozasse del titulo de~~
~~Noble~~ Don Buena-
ventura Desclergue
gozasse del titulo de
noble recibio Don [illegible]
orden de Su Mag.d Dado
en Barz.na a los 25
de Mayo 1599. del tenor
siguiente

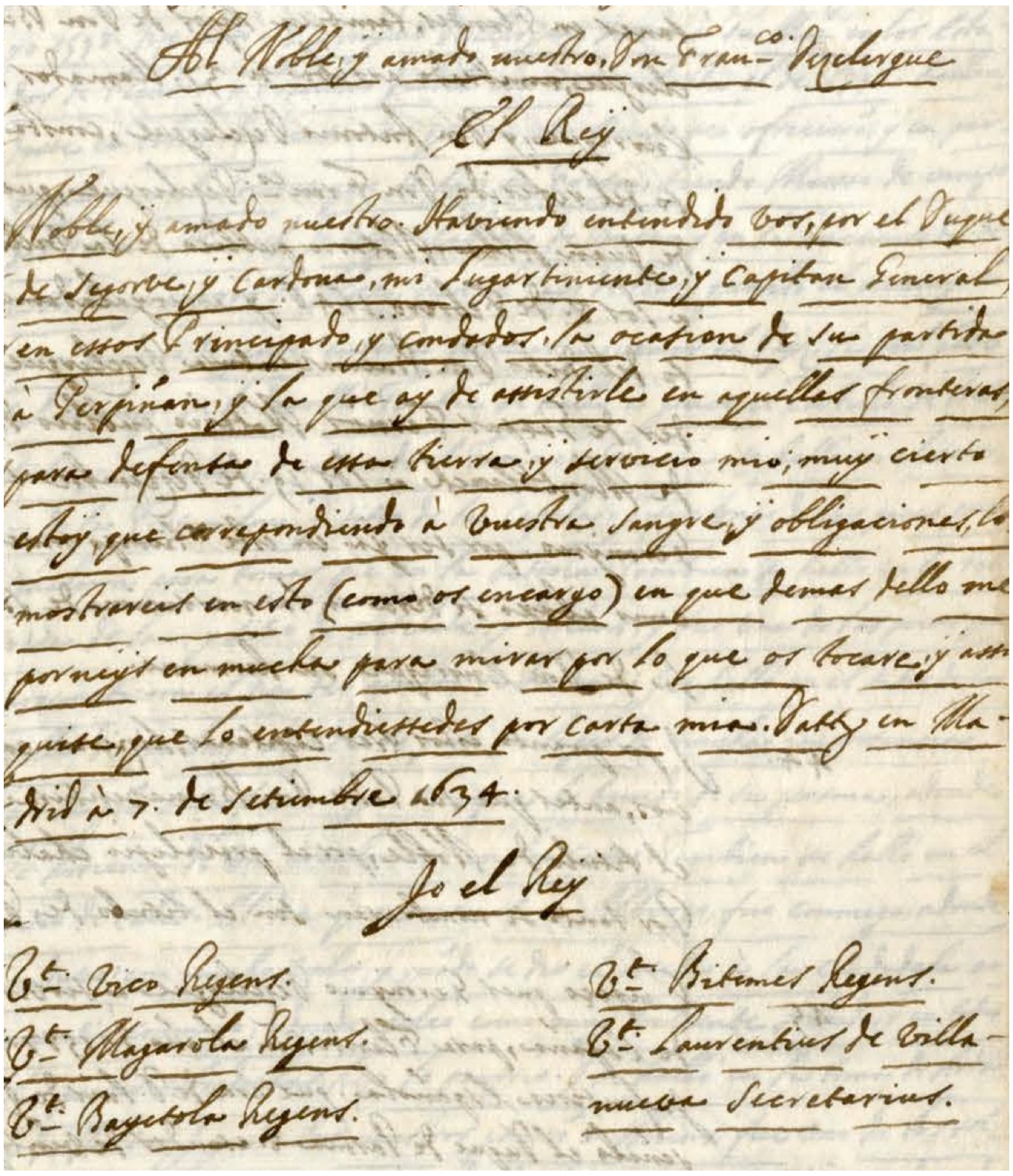
Con que, passando a tratar de los servicios hechos a Su Mag.
de Don Fran.co de Pedrolo y Desclergue
por los de la linea maternal ~~deste cavallero~~, se pondera, que
el supradicho
Don Francisco Desclergue, su Aguelo materno, ⊕ antes ~~que por su~~
~~Padre Don Buenaventura Desclergue gozasse del titulo de Noble~~
~~(del qual se le hizo merced a los 17 de Junio 1618. como se ha~~
~~dicho en el numero antecedente, y consta del privilegio)~~ entró co-
mo cavallero en cortes, esto es, en las mismas, que Rafael Juan
Pedrolo, primero deste nombre, su Aguelo paterno, fue congregado
tambien como cavallero, que se celebraron en Barcelona en el
año de 1599. segun lo escrito arriba n. 10. como es de ver en
el libro de las constituciones deste año. Y no ay duda, que los
cavalleros, para entrar en cortes, deven enseñar el serlo,
de otra suerte, no son admitidos. Assi lo advierte Don Luis
de Peguera, oydor de la R.l Aud.a de Cathaluña, en el libro
de la Practica de celebrar corts generals, par. 1. cap. 16.
~~[illegible]~~
n. 7. pag. 53. ? De donde se sigue lo que escrive el Dotor
Anton de Vilaplana, de Brachio Militari, cap. 6. n. 13. de
que la Nobleza de la Familia, se prueva, si en el libro
de los Nobles, se halla descrita. Y lo exorna, con muy bue-
y el suplemento +
del Registro del Braço militar
nas doctrinas ~~[illegible]~~ esta escrito en el libro ~~de los~~ deste Principado
de propria mano Fol. 276. y assi antes de impetrar el titulo de Noble del qual se hablo X

? Y ya en el num. 8. dize lo
mismo de los nobles

+Don Fran.co de Pedrolo
y Desclergue como tal
cavallero

X en el n. antecedente

Figure 28.22: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). It shows that Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) brother and Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's grandfather joined the corts of 1618. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 10 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Al Noble, y amado nuestro, Don Fran.co Desclergue

El Rey

Noble, y amado nuestro. Haviendo entendido vos, por el Duque
de Segorve, y Cardona, mi Lugartiniente, y Capitan General,
en essos Principado, y condados, la ocasion de su partida
à Perpiñan, y la que ay de assistirle en aquellas fronteras,
para defensa de essa tierra, y servicio mio; muy cierto
estoy, que correspondiendo à vuestra sangre, y obligaciones, lo
mostrareis en esto (como os encargo) en que demas dello me
porneys en mucho para mirar por lo que os tocare, y assi
quise, que lo entendiessedes por carta mia. Datt. en Ma-
drid à 7. de setiembre 1634.

Yo el Rey

V.t Vico Regens.
V.t Magarola Regens.
V.t Bayetola Regens.

V.t Bitemes Regens.
V.t Laurentius de Villa-
nueva Secretarius.

Figure 28.23: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). It is a transcript of the nobility letter addressed to Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) brother and Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's grandfather. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 10 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family).*

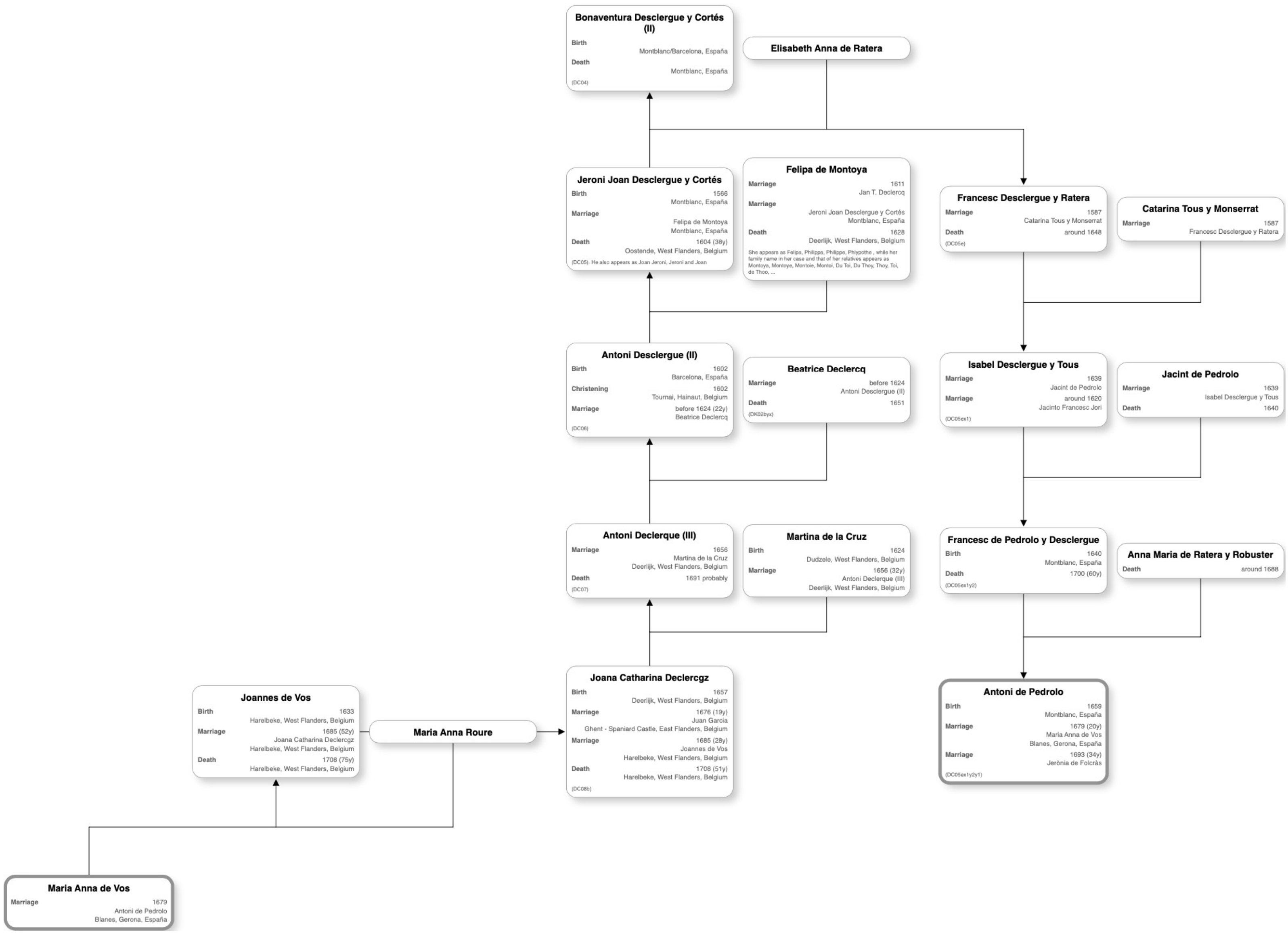

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage 1587
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage 1587
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Marriage 1639
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage around 1620
Jacinto Francesc Jori
(DC05ex1)
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage 1639
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Death 1640
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue
Birth 1640
Montblanc, España
Death 1700 (60y)
(DC05ex1y2)
Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster
Death around 1688
Joannes de Vos
Birth 1633
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (52y)
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (75y)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna Roure
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y)
Juan Garcia
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y)
Joannes de Vos
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)
Antoni de Pedrolo
Birth 1659
Montblanc, España
Marriage 1679 (20y)
Maria Anna de Vos
Blanes, Gerona, España
Marriage 1693 (34y)
Jerònia de Folcràs
(DC05ex1y2y1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Marriage 1679
Antoni de Pedrolo
Blanes, Gerona, España

Figure 28.24: *Antoni de Pedrolo was a distant relative of his first wife Maria Anna de Vos. How he relates to her is shown in this ancestry relationship chart. Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), Maria Anna's great-grandfather, was a cousin of Isabel Desclergue y Tous, Antoni de Pedrolo's grandmother. Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) was also Antoni de Pedrolo's godfather.*

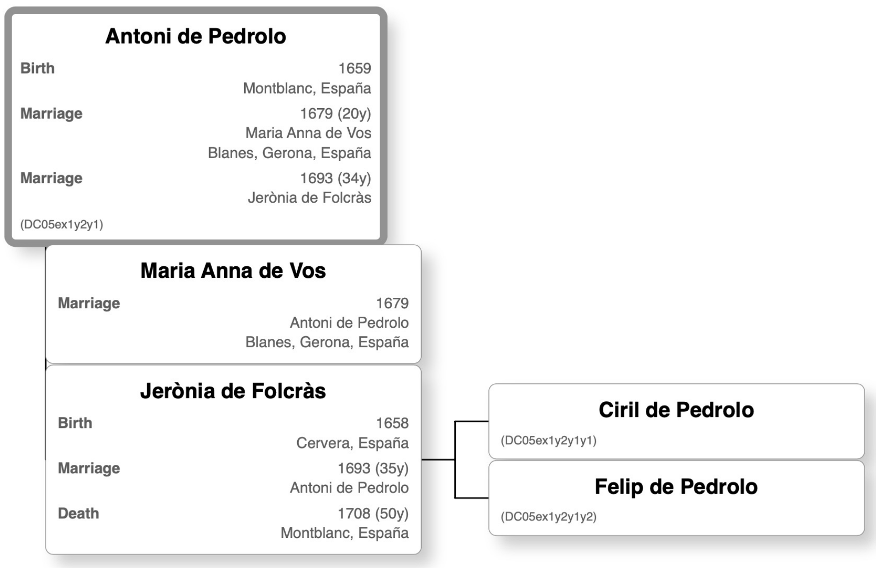
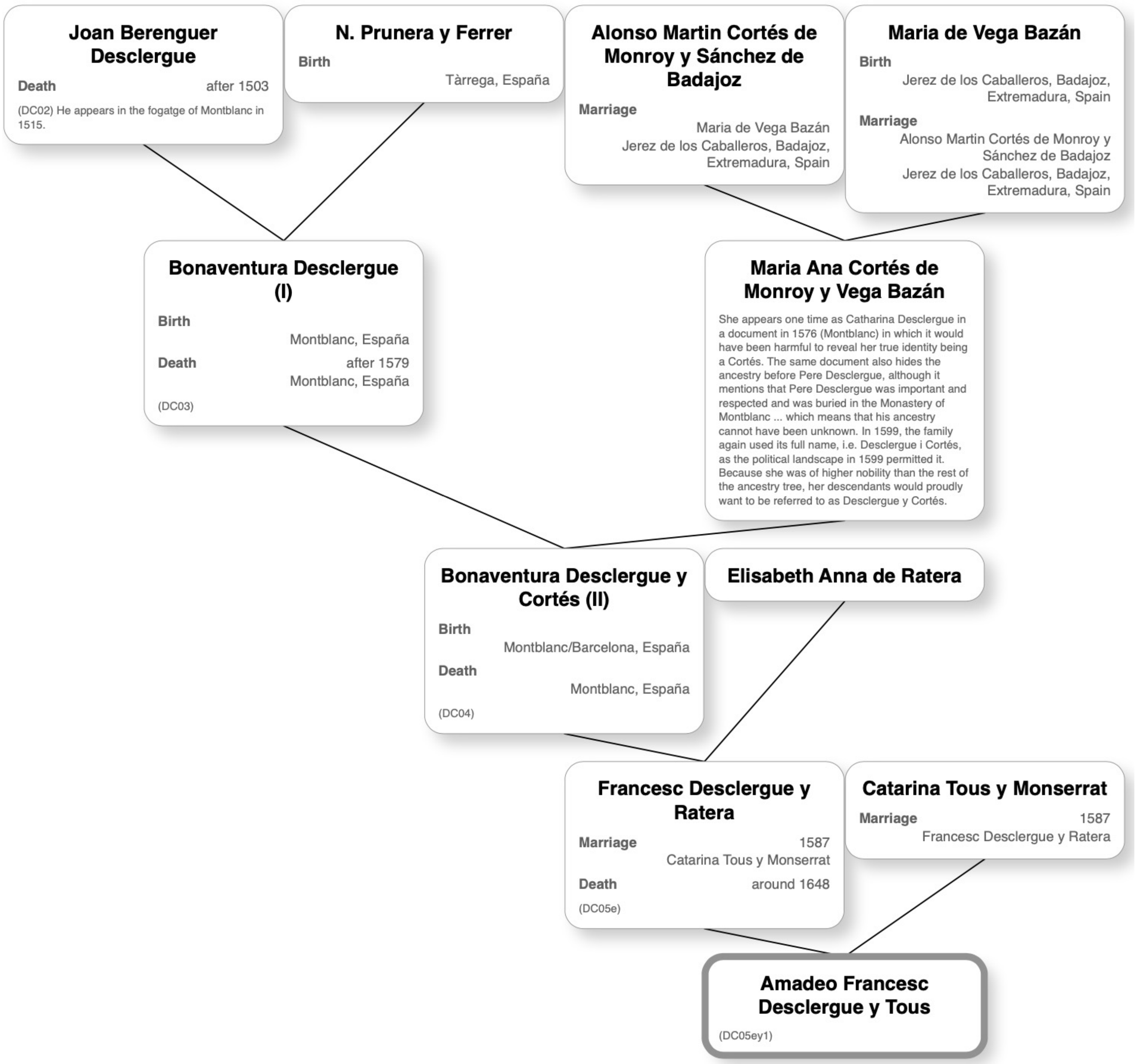

Antoni de Pedrolo
Birth 1659
Montblanc, España
Marriage 1679 (20y)
Maria Anna de Vos
Blanes, Gerona, España
Marriage 1693 (34y)
Jerònia de Folcràs
(DC05ex1y2y1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Marriage 1679
Antoni de Pedrolo
Blanes, Gerona, España
Jerònia de Folcràs
Birth 1658
Cervera, España
Marriage 1693 (35y)
Antoni de Pedrolo
Death 1708 (50y)
Montblanc, España
Ciril de Pedrolo
(DC05ex1y2y1y1)
Felip de Pedrolo
(DC05ex1y2y1y2)

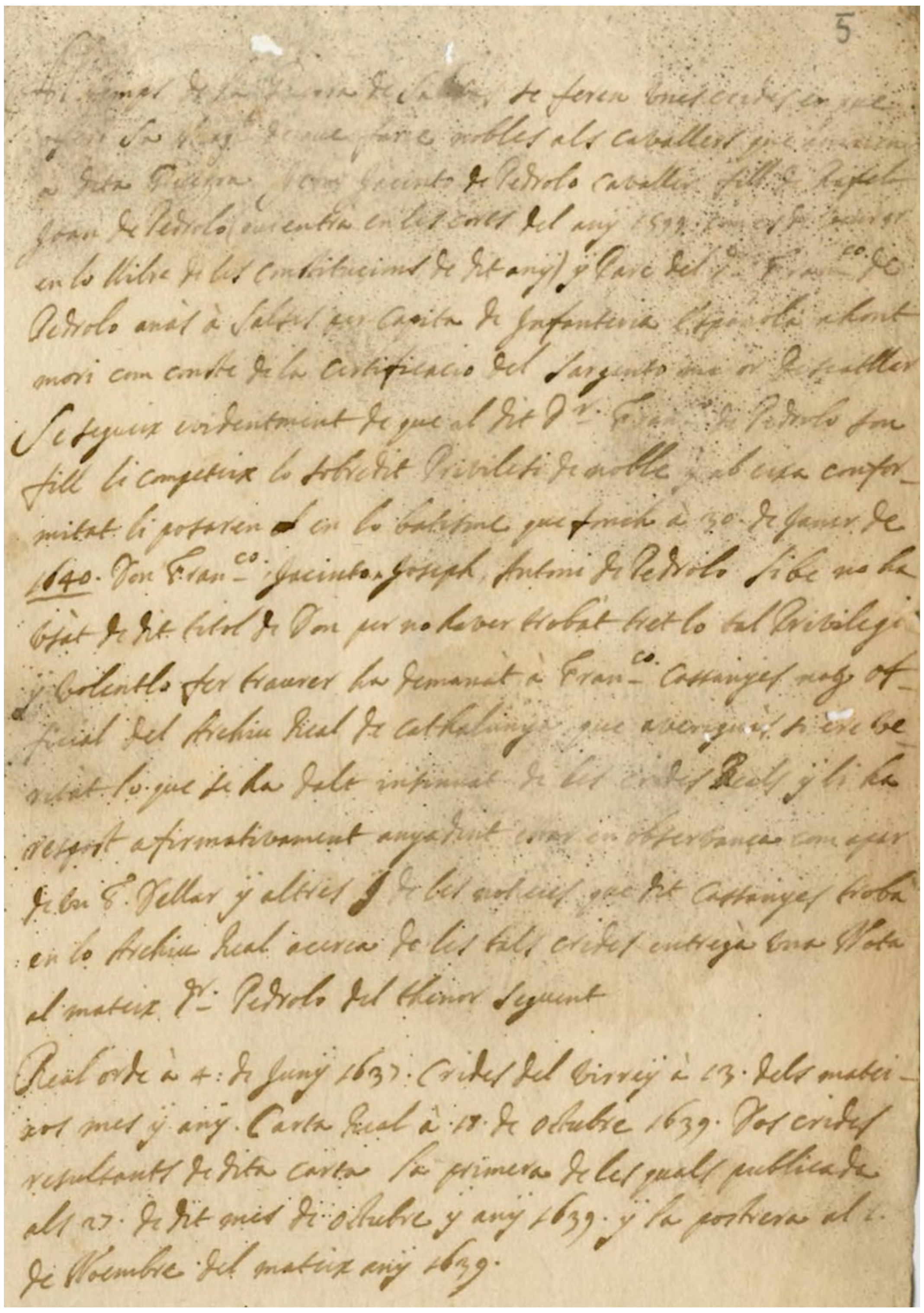
Figure 28.25: *The two marriages of Antoni de Pedrolo.*


Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death
after 1503
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage
1587
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death
around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage
1587
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous
(DC05ey1)

(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Figure 28.26: *The ancestry of Amadeo Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (DC05ey1). His grandfather Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04) is our paternal ancestor.*



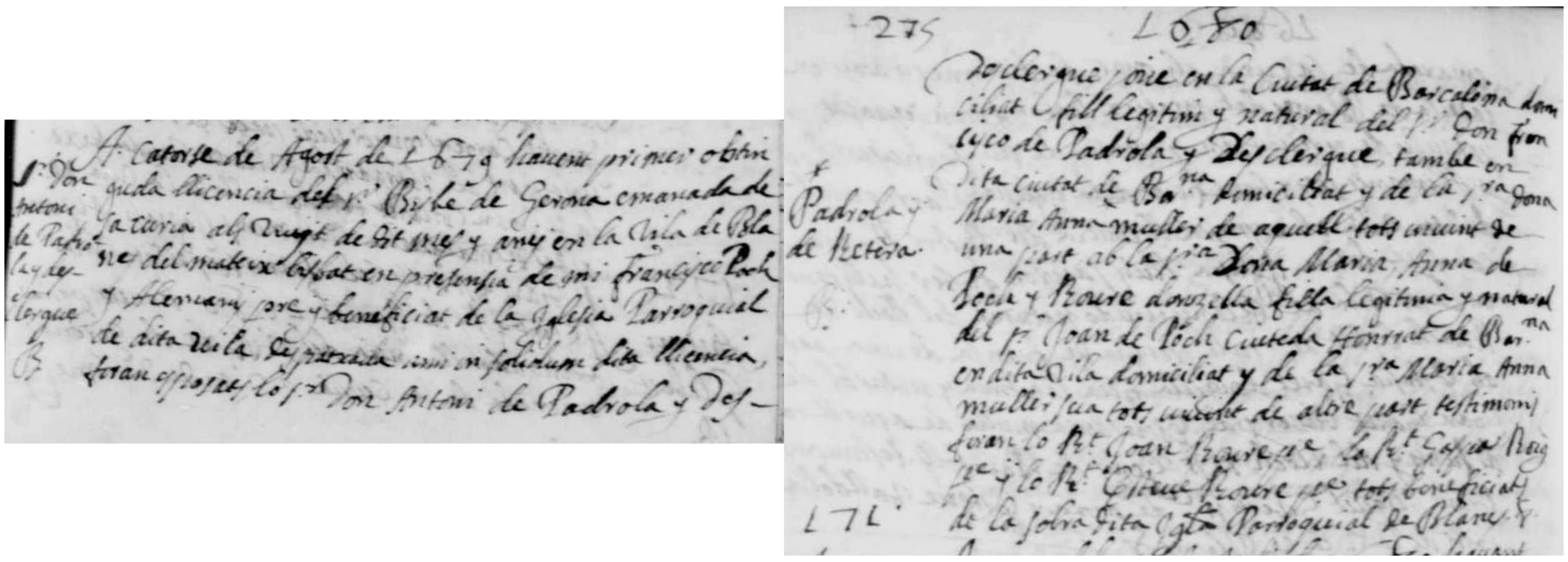
5

[illegible] de la [illegible] de [illegible], se feren [illegible] en que [illegible] S. Mag.t [illegible] fora nobles als cavallers que [illegible] a dita [illegible] Jacinto de Pedrolo caballer fill de Rafel Joan de Pedrolo (assentat en les corts del any 1599 com [illegible] en lo llibre de les Constitucions de dit any) y pare del d.r Fran.co de Pedrolo anat à Salses per Capita de Infanteria Espanyola ahont mori com consta de la certificacio del Sargento [illegible] de [illegible]

Se seguex evidentment de que al dit D.r Fran.co de Pedrolo son fill li competex lo sobredit Privilegi de noble, y ab eixa conformitat li posaren en lo baltisme que fonch à 30 de Janer de 1640 Don Fran.co Jacinto Joseph Antoni de Pedrolo si be no ha usat de dit titol de Don per no haver trobat [illegible] lo tal Privilegi y volentlo fer traurer ha demanat à Fran.co Castanyes [illegible] official del Archiu Real de Cathalunya que averiguàs si era veritat lo que se ha dit informat de les Crides Reals y li ha respost afirmativament anyadint [illegible] en observança com [illegible] [illegible] Vellar y altres [illegible] de les noticies que dit Castanyes troba en lo Archiu Real acerca de les tals crides entrega una Nota al mateix D.r Pedrolo del thenor seguent

Real orde à 4 de Juny 1637. Crides del Virrey à 13 dels mateixos mes y any. Carta Real à 18 de octubre 1639. Dos crides resultants de dita carta la primera de les quals publicada als 27 de dit mes de Octubre y any 1639 y la postrera al 2 de Novembre del mateix any 1639.

Figure 28.27: *This document describes the events in 1637, 1639 and 1640 connected to the noble title of Francesc De Pedrolo after the death of his father Jacinth, and also shows the complete name of the child and his baptism on January 30 in 1640, in the presence of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). The document is also shown in Figure 49.38 on page 1004 (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell De Pedrolo document 1640; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



S.r Don Antoni de Padrola y Desclergue

A catorse de Agost de 1679 havent primer obtinguda llicencia del S.r Bisbe de Gerona emanada de sa curia als vuyt de dit mes y any en la Vila de Blanes del mateix bisbat en presencia de mi Francesc Poch y Alemany pre y beneficiat de la Iglesia Parroquial de dita vila [illegible] in solidum dita llicencia, foran esposats lo S.r Don Antoni de Padrola y Des-

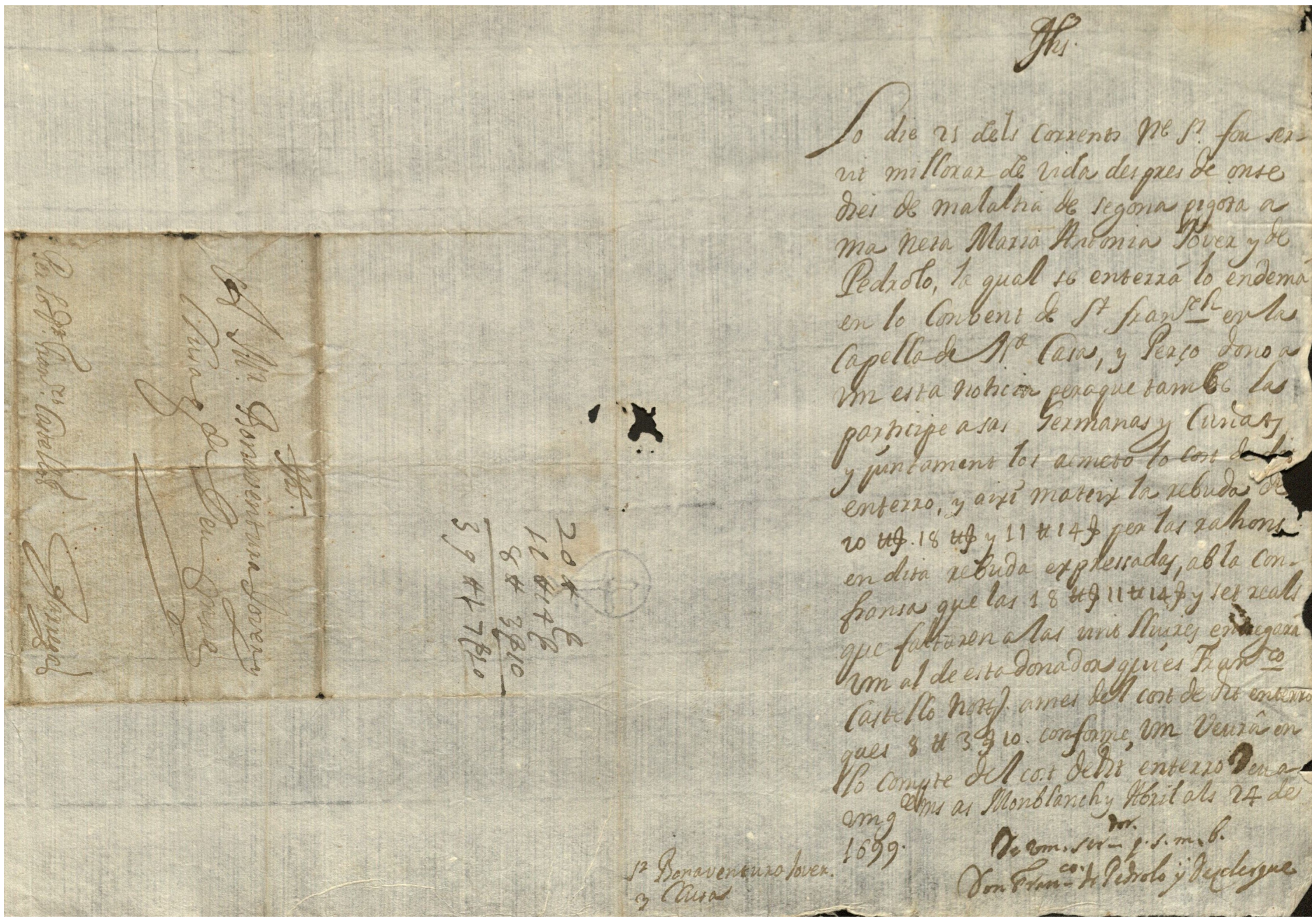
275 1680

Padrola y de Vetera

clergue jove en la Ciutat de Barcelona domiciliat fill legitim y natural del S.r Don Francisco de Padrola y Desclergue tambe en dita Ciutat de Bar.na domiciliat y de la S.ra Dona Maria Anna muller de aquell tots vivint de una part ab la S.ra Dona Maria Anna de Poch y Roure donzella filla legitima y natural del S.r Joan de Poch Ciutedà Honrat de Bar.na en dita Vila domiciliat y de la S.ra Maria Anna muller sua tots vivint de altre part testimonis foran lo R.t Joan Roure pre, lo R.t Gaspar Roig pre y lo R.t Esteve Roure pre tots beneficiats de la sobre dita Igla Parroquial de Blanes [illegible]

171

Figure 28.28: *The marriage of Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2y1) in Blanes, Gerona, Spain on August 14, 1679, with Maria Anna de Vos (de Poch y Roure). The bride was the daughter of Joannes de Vos (Joan de Poch), born in Harelbeke in 1633 of a Barcelonese father, and Maria Anna Roure.*



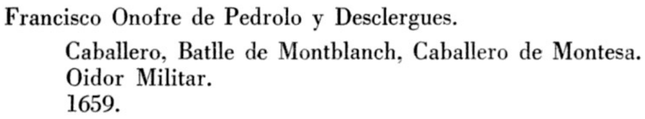
Jhs

Lo die 21 dels corrents Nre Sr fou ser-
vit millorar de vida despres de onse
deis de malaltia de segona pigota a
ma neta Maria Antonia Jover y de
Pedrolo, la qual se enterrà lo endemà
en lo Convent de St Franch en la
Capella de Nra Casa, y perço dono a
Vm esta noticia perque tambe las
participe a sas Germanas y Cuñadas
y juntament los aimeno lo cost de dit
enterro, y aixi mateix la rebuda de
10 ll. 18 ll. y 11 ll. 14 d. per las rahons
en dita rebuda expressadas, ab la con-
fiansa que las 18 ll. 11 ll. 14 d. y set reals
que faltaren a las vint lliuras entregarà
Vm al de esta donador quies Franco
Castello notari ames del cost de dit enterro
que es 8 ll. 3 s. 10. conforme Vm veurà en
lo compte del cost de dit enterro. Dea-
ms as Monblanch y Abril als 24 de
1699.

De Vm ser q.s.m.b.
Don Franco de Pedrolo y Desclergue

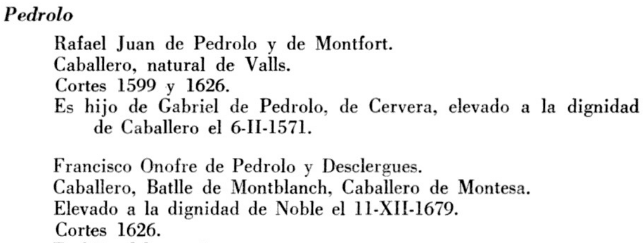
Sr Bonaventura Jover
y Clusa

Figure 28.29: *Letter from Francesc de Pedrolo i Desclergue to Bonaventura Jover i Clusa, with the notification of the death of his granddaughter Mª Antonia Jover i Pedrolo.*[76]



Francisco Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergues.
Caballero, Batlle de Montblanch, Caballero de Montesa.
Oidor Militar.
1659.

Figure 28.30: *Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue in Francisco José Morales Roca, "Próceres habilitados en las Cortes del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII (1599-1713)", Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983, p. 299.*



Pedrolo

Rafael Juan de Pedrolo y de Montfort.
Caballero, natural de Valls.
Cortes 1599 y 1626.
Es hijo de Gabriel de Pedrolo, de Cervera, elevado a la dignidad de Caballero el 6-II-1571.

Francisco Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergues.
Caballero, Batlle de Montblanch, Caballero de Montesa.
Elevado a la dignidad de Noble el 11-XII-1679.
Cortes 1626.
Es hijo del anterior.

Figure 28.31: *Francesc Onofre de Pedrolo y Desclergue in Francisco José Morales Roca, "Próceres habilitados en las Cortes del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII (1599-1713)", Ediciones Hidalguia, 1983, p. 28.*

VOLUME II

Part VIII

The Desclergues in Habsburg Belgium

Chapter 29

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) & Felipa de Montoya

29.1 Jeroni's complete Name

The complete name of Jeroni Desclergue (DC05) was Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. The term 'Desclergue' was his paternal ancestry, while the phrase 'Cortés' was the ancestry of his grandmother, something he must have been very proud of. Jeroni was his first name, and he used Joan as a second name to distinguish himself clearly from his cousin, who carried the same name. Indeed, there were two Jeroni Desclergues at that time, and both can be found attending the Corts in Barcelona. In the Corts document, our Jeroni is called Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés, while the other is called Jeroni Desclergue. There is no doubt that each used a second name to refer to their respective forefathers from which they descended, namely Joan Desclergue, described in Chapter 26.0.1, or Galceran Desclergue, described in Chapter 25.1.3. Therefore, the complete name of the other Jeroni was Jeroni Galceran Desclergue (DC02dy2), described in Chapter 25.1.3.3.

It means his children could have referred to their father as 'Jeroni,' 'Jeroni Joan,' or 'Joan.'

This conclusion is the result of advice given by an expert on Spanish genealogy, Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal,[1][2] who also wrote a foreword to the second edition of this book.

Cortés Rosal reached the following conclusion:

He most certainly used a second name to call himself, thus marking the difference with his relative. In this case Joan used 'Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés'. It reminds me of the case of a Catalan man from 600 years ago called Pere Soler, who added Joan to establish a difference with a distant contemporary cousin. Therefore, he was named Pere Joan Soler. Obviously, your forefather wore the 'Joan' of his grandfather Joan Berenguer Desclergue.

Furthermore, Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) served as the godfather of Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), the presbyter at Loos, who was the son of Jan Declercq and Isabeau Braye. Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h) is shown in Figure 34.245 on page 606, Figure 34.249 on page 608 and is described in Chapter 34.13.7, Chapter 34.13.7.2, and Chapter 34.13.8.10.

29.2 Introduction

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is our patrilineal ancestor who arrived in Flanders, shown in Figure 29.1, from Spain and was married to Felipa de Montoya. Their son, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), is our forefather. Jeroni was likely born in Montblanc, Spain, in 1566. His parents were Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés and Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. However, after his mother's death, he was raised by his stepmother, Elisabeth Anna de Ratera.

The reader may be interested in consulting Figure 28.4 on page 338. We shall show fragments from the Desclergue and de Pedrolo family archives as an introduction and as appropriate.

The fragment in Figure 29.2 says that Jeroni Desclergue belongs to the mother's side of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue and that he was a brother of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) and a son of Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04). He was one of the Knights who served in the corts of the year 1599, as found in the books of the constitution, shown in Figure 29.99, on page 415, 29.101, on page 416.

Jeroni Desclergue has assisted the King in Catalonia and Flanders, where he served as the captain of Spanish infantry and took part in the Siege of Ostend, where a mine blast killed him after 20 years of service in the army. Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) found this information in a statement by Archduke Albert, shown in Figure 29.2, written in Brussels on January 10, 1606.

The fragment in Figure 29.3 shows that Jeroni (DC05) and his two brothers Antoni (DC05b) and Enric (DC05c) were designated as '*Don*,' not just '*Mossen*,' and is consistent with the noble titles they have received.

Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), our ancestor from a Montblanc family, who arrived in Flanders in Belgium, was a Catalan soldier from Spain. His son Antoni (DC06), born in Barcelona but raised in Flanders, was equally a Catalan military and is described in Chapter 34. As described in Part VI and Part VII, and, in particular, Chapter refIII.10.e, they descend from Bertrand Du Guesclin[3] and Desclergues. The family inherited the name Desclergues from Pere Torró y Desclergue's uncle, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, a notary.

Jeroni Joan's parents were blood-related and had Regal, Conquistador, and Mercador blood. His mother, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, was a daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), described in Chapter 25.1.3. The latter was the son of a Mercador, Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), described in Chapter 25.1.3, who has been involved with trade with the territories conquered by his relative Conquistador Hernán Cortés de Monroy in Mexico, Cuba and Hispaniola.

---

[1] Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal is a Venezuelan-Spanish historian and genealogist who earns all the credit for providing the author with the enormous amount of information about the ancestry of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega. During an exchange with Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, he elucidated the requisite skills and methodologies used by historians and genealogists when delving into the investigation of ancestral lineages, namely those delineated throughout the chapters of this literary work, particularly the ancestry of Hernán Cortés. The author made the deliberate choice to communicate Cortés Rosal's thoughts and ideas to the reader, as they possess a motivational quality that may resonate with those who have an inclination towards this particular field of study or those who want to gain insight into the complexities involved in researching one's lineage within a historical framework.

[2] Cortés Rosal created the Santa Fe de Bogotá Genealogy team, led by Fenita Hollman de Villaveces, in Bogotá. He is a descendant of Don Enrique de Guzmán, the Count of Niebla of the Ducal House of Medina-Sidonia. His grandfather is Juan Flórez de Ocariz, a Royal Notary in the Viceroyalty of New Granada in Santa Fe de Bogotá and was a great genealogist. He wrote the excellent work 'Genealogies of the New Kingdom of Granada.

[3] We have shown that Bertrand Du Guesclin descended from Hakim, who was, in fact, a Desclergue.

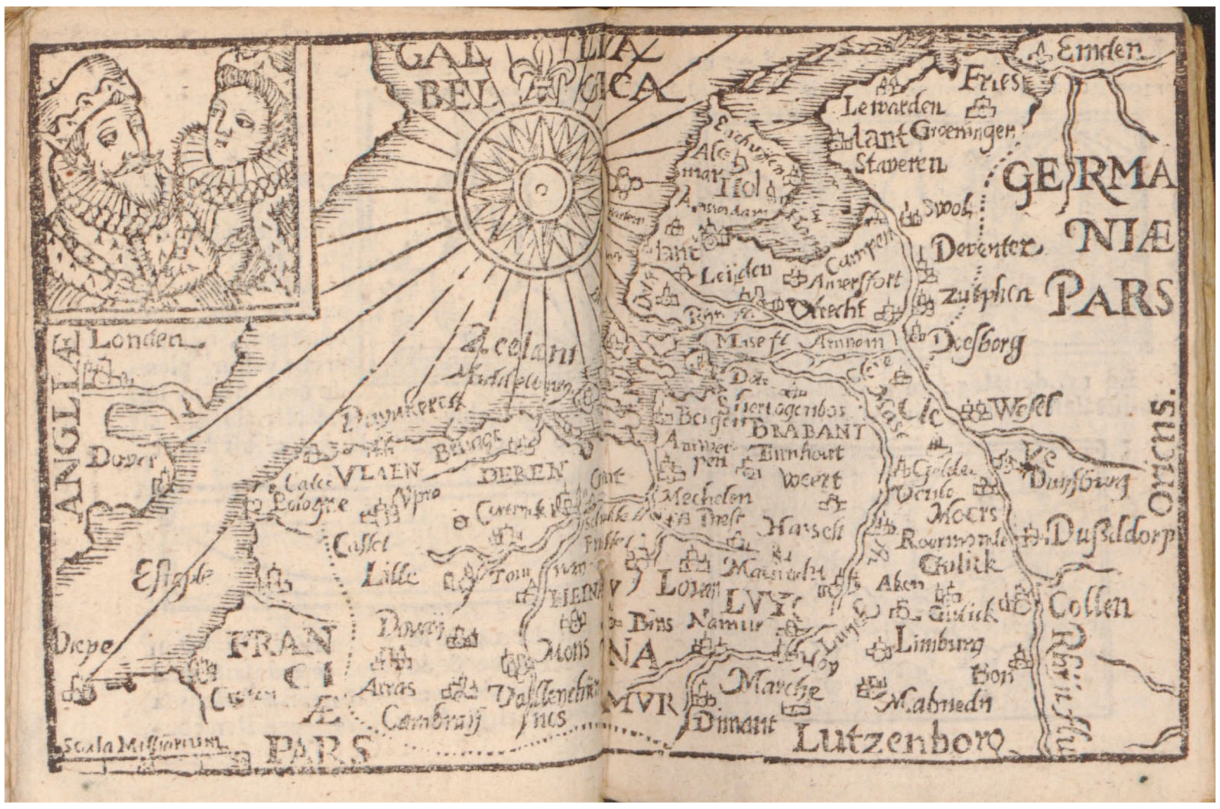
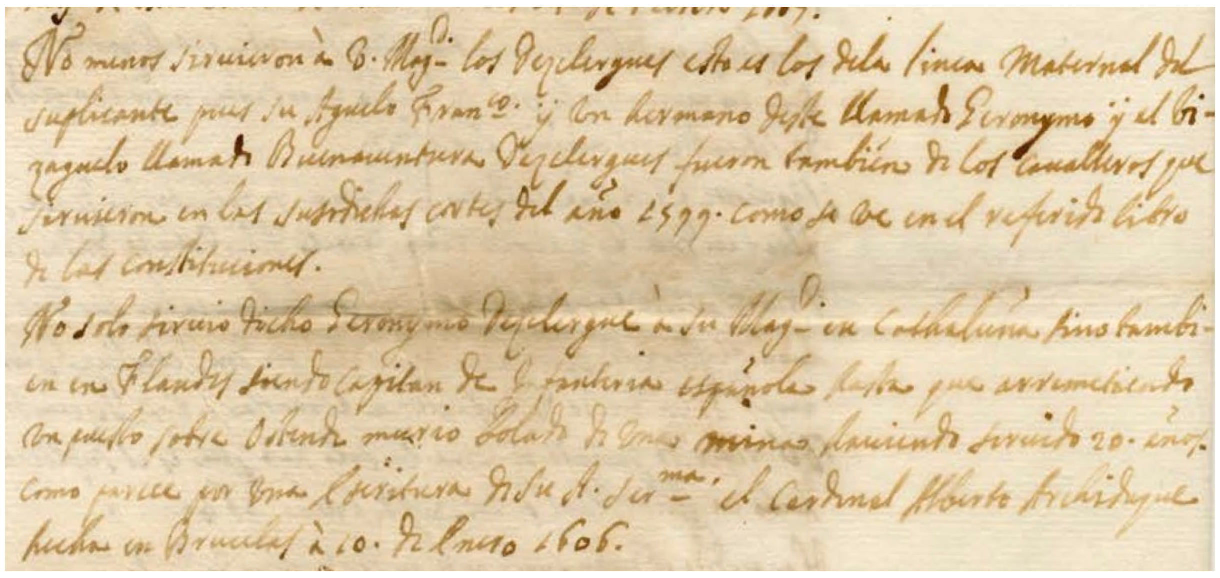

GAL BEL
LIA GICA
Emden
Fries
Lewarden
Hol lant
Groeningen
Staveren
GERMA NIÆ PARS
Zwol
Deventer
Zutphen
Doesborg
Campen
Amersfort
Leiden
Utrecht
Arnhem
Zeelant
ANGLIA
Londen
Dover
Cales
Bologne
VLAENDEREN
Brugge
Ipre
Cassel
Lille
BRABANT
Antwerpen
Mechelen
Brussel
Loven
Hassel
Weert
Maestricht
Roermond
Venlo
Moers
Wesel
Duisburg
Dusseldorp
Gulick
Aken
Limburg
Collen
Rhenus fluv.
Oriens.
HENA
Doway
Arras
Cambray
Mons
Vallenchines
Tournai
NAMUR
Namur
Dinant
Marche
LUYC
Lutzenborg
Diepe
Estaples
FRANCIÆ PARS
Scala Milliarium

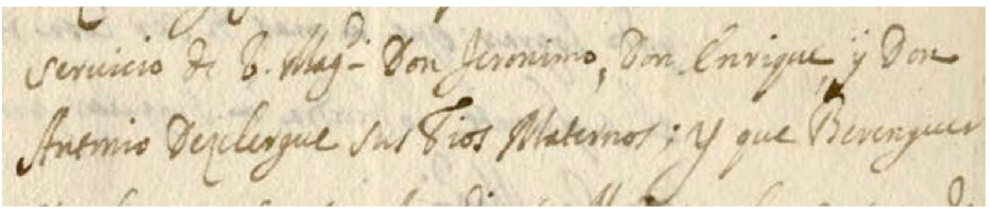
Figure 29.1: *A map of the Netherlands that Jeroni Desclergue should have had in his mind when he came to Flanders. Although it was defacto split into a Spanish-ruled part and an independent area, the Spanish still saw it as one Spanish area, partially disturbed by rebels. In particular, Holland is found safely behind a water barrier, while along the Leie and Schelde Rivers, one can discover Ghent, Kortrijk, Tournai, and Cambrai.*



No menos sirvieron à V. Mag.d los Desclergues esto es los dela linea Maternal del suplicante pues su Aguelo Fran.co y vn hermano deste llamado Geronymo y el bizaguelo llamado Buenaventura Desclergues fueron tambien de los cavalleros que sirvieron en las sobredichas cortes del año 1599. como se ve en el referido libro de las constituciones.

No solo sirvio dicho Geronymo Desclergue à su Mag.d en Cathaluña sino tambien en Flandes siendo capitan de Infanteria española hasta que arremetiendo vn puesto sobre Ostende murio bolado de vnas minas haviendo servido 20. años. como parece por vna escritura de su A. Ser.ma el Cardenal Alberto Archiduque hecha en Bruselas à 10. de Enero 1606.

Figure 29.2: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'Notes relatives ales gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 2 page 2 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



servicio de V. Mag.d Don Geronimo, Don Enrique y Don Antonio Desclergue sus Tios Maternos; y que Berenguer

Figure 29.3: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1659 short description of the Desclerges by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 4 page 3 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

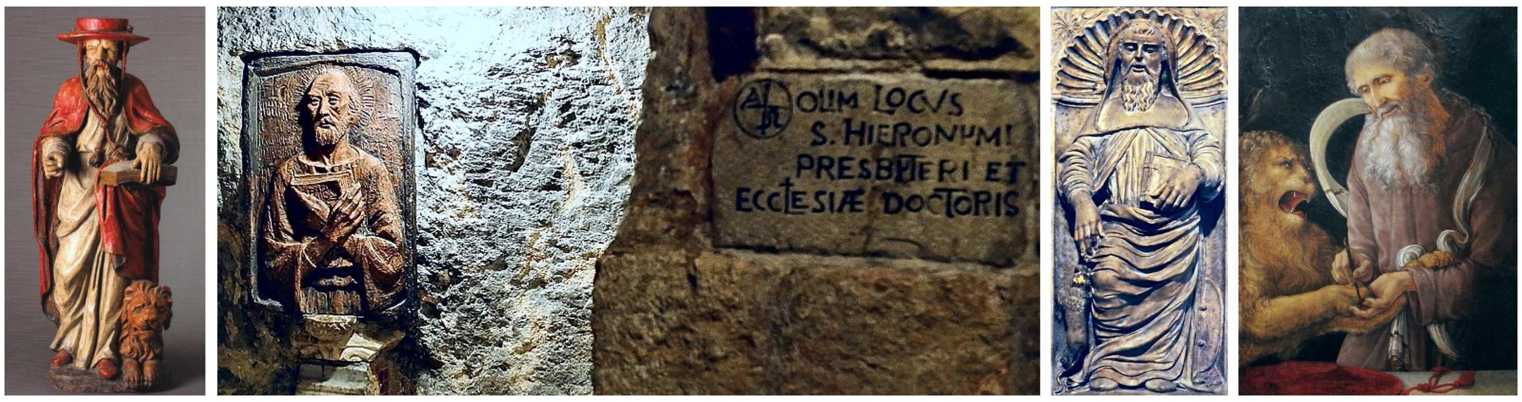


Figure 29.4: *From left to right, we show images of Saint Hieronymus. First, a citation is shown from 'Van Patinir tot Ribera, de Heilige Hiëronymus in woord en beeld' , by 'Het Gulden Cabinet' , 2014, page 14. It's a picture of a figurine in polychrome oak, of Saint Hieronymus, made in the 16th century in Brabant. The figure is located at 'Museum M,' Leuven inventory code C/372, and the citation shows that Saint Jeroni was often depicted with a little lion. The depicted Sant Jeroni initially held a stick in his left hand, which can still be seen in his hand's posture. He has the script in his left hand. Then, we look inside the cavern in Jerusalem, where Saint Jeroni spent 18 years of his life, around 388 AD, and translated the Old Testament into Latin. The carving depicts him holding the bible close to his heart. Consequently, an image of Saint Jeroni in Rome and Sant Agostino in Campo Marzio depicts a lion holding the bible close to his heart. Finally, we show Saint Jerome and the Lion, Liberale da Verona (1441-1529). The picture shows how Saint Jerome removes a thorn from a lion's leg, similar to Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who died to remove the thorn (Protestant held Ostend) from the Leo Belgicus in 1604.*

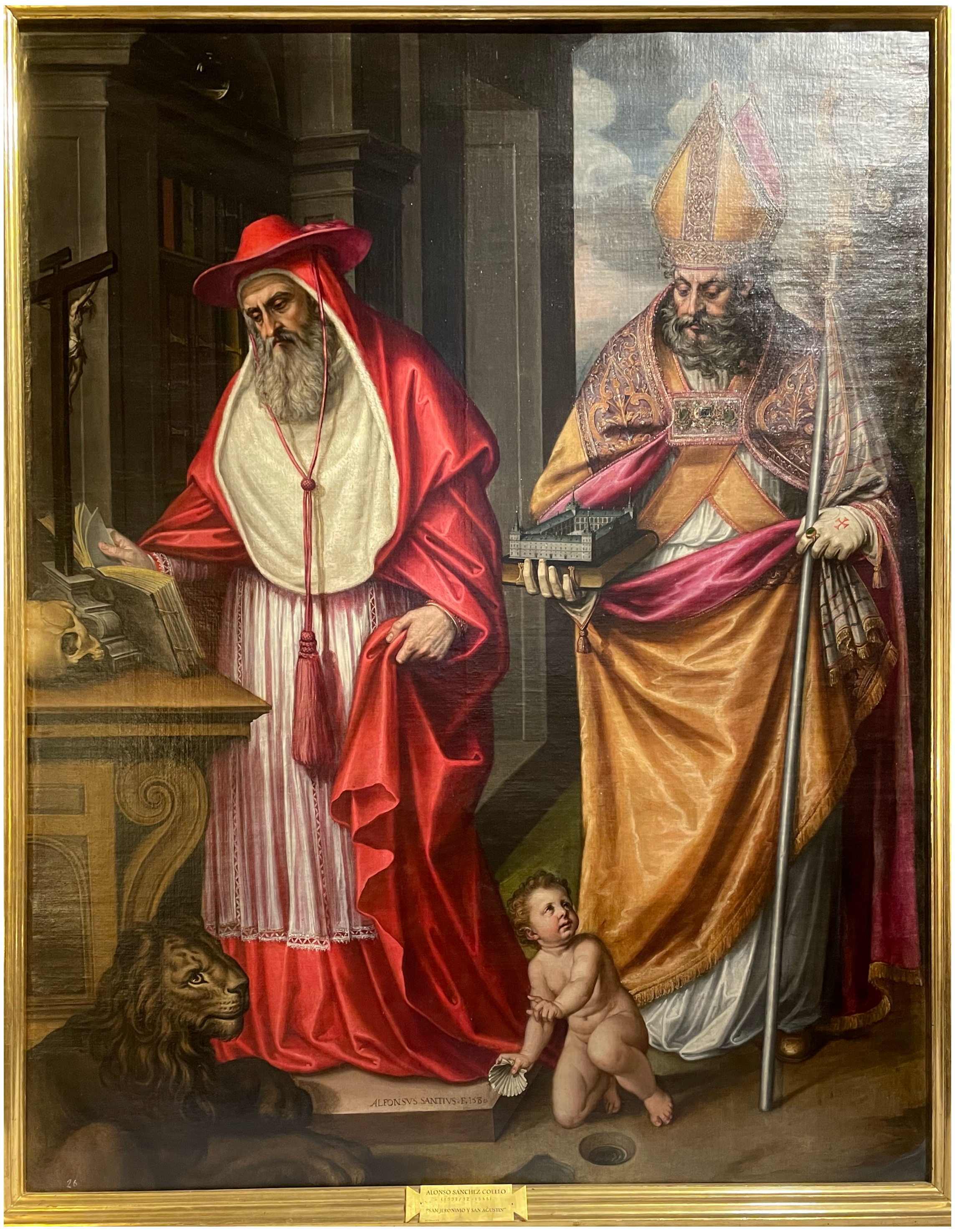
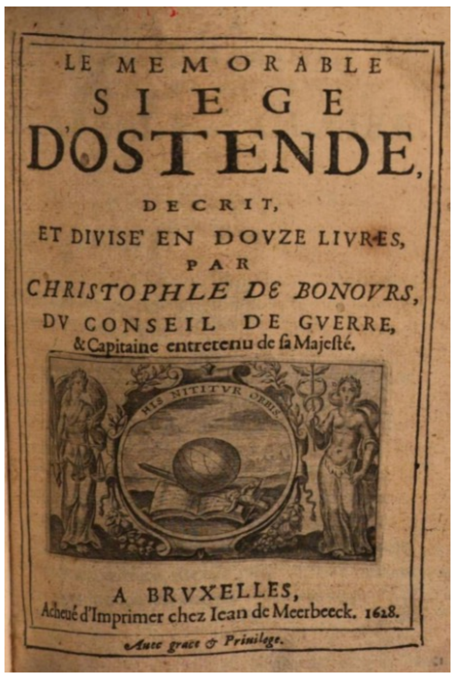


Figure 29.5: *San Jeronimo y San Agustin, by Alonso Sánchez Coello, 1531/1532 - 1588, shown at the chapel of San Lorenzo de El Escorial, 2022. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

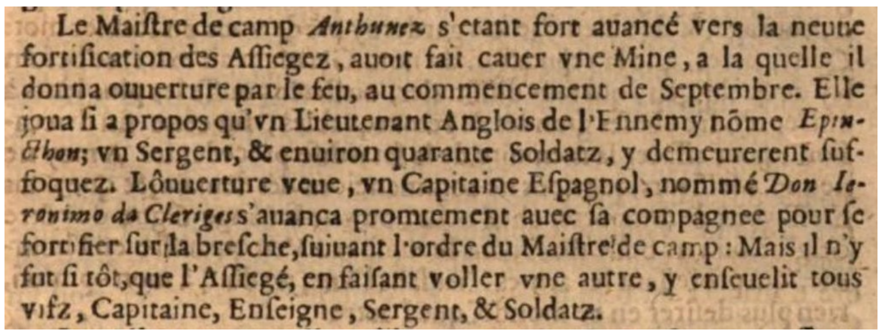


LE MEMORABLE
SIEGE
D'OSTENDE,
DECRIT,
ET DIVISE' EN DOVZE LIVRES,
PAR
CHRISTOPHLE DE BONOVRS,
DV CONSEIL DE GVERRE,
& Capitaine entretenu de ſa Majeſté.

HIS NITITVR ORBIS.

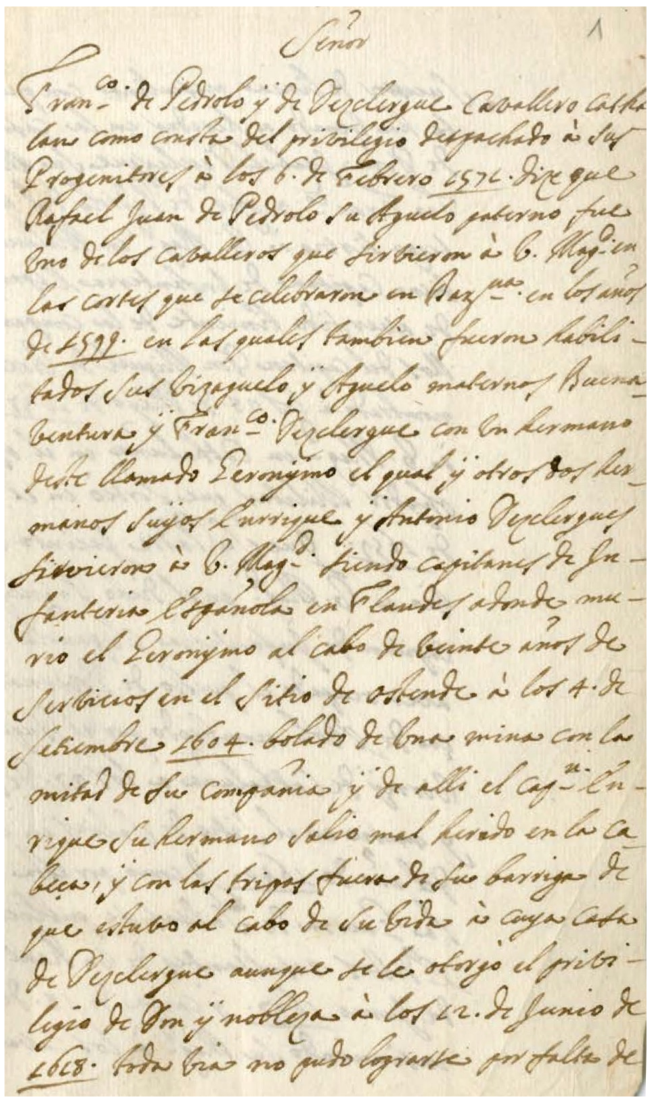
A BRVXELLES,
Acheué d'Imprimer chez Iean de Meerbeeck. 1628.
Auec grace & Priuilege.

Figure 29.6: *Front page of a book about the Siege of Ostend, published in 1628. Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) death at Ostend in 1604 is described in this book on page 585.*



Le Maiſtre de camp *Anthunez* s'etant fort auancé vers la neuue fortification des Aſſiegez, auoit fait cauer vne Mine, a la quelle il donna ouuerture par le feu, au commencement de Septembre. Elle joua ſi a propos qu'vn Lieutenant Anglois de l'Ennemy nôme *Epinethon*; vn Sergent, & enuiron quarante Soldatz, y demeurerent ſuffoquez. Lôuuerture veue, vn Capitaine Eſpagnol, nommé *Don Ieronimo da Cleriges* s'auanca promtement auec ſa compagnee pour ſe fortifier ſur la breſche, ſuiuant l'ordre du Maiſtre de camp: Mais il n'y fut ſi tôt, que l'Aſſiegé, en faiſant voller vne autre, y enſeuelit tous vifz, Capitaine, Enſeigne, Sergent, & Soldatz.

Figure 29.7: *Page 585 of the book shown in Figure 29.6. 'Le Maistre de camp Antuñes s' étant fort avancé vers la neuve fortification des Assiégés, avoir fait caver une mine, à laquelle il donna ouverture par le feu, au commencement de Septembre. Elle joua si à propos, qu' un Lieutenant Anglais de l' ennemi nommé Benethon, un Sergent, et environ quarante Soldats, y demeureront suffoqués. L' ouverture vue, un Capitaine Espagnol, nommé Don Ieronimo de Cleriges s' avance promptement avec sa compagnie pour le fortifier sur la brèche, suivant l' ordre de Maistre de camp: Mais il n' y fut si tôt, que l' Assiégé, en faisant voler une autre, y ensevelit tous vifs, Capitaine, Enseigne, Sergent, et Soldats.' Antuñes resided at Tournai, where Jeroni Desclergue resided too. His endorsement can be found in 29.93 and 29.94 on page 413.*



Señor 1

Fran.co de Pedrolo y de Desclergue Cavallero Catha-
lan como consta del privilegio despachado à sus
Progenitores à los 6. de Febrero 1572. dize que
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo su Aguelo paterno fue
uno de los Cavalleros que sirvieron à V. Mag.d en
las cortes que se celebraron en Barz.na en los años
de 1599. en las quales tambien fueron habili-
tados sus visaguelo y Aguelo maternos Buena-
ventura y Fran.co Desclergue con un hermano
deste llamado Geronymo el qual y otros dos her-
manos suyos Enrrique y Antonio Desclergues
sirvieron à V. Mag.d siendo capitanes de In-
fanteria Española en Flandes adonde mu-
rio el Geronymo al cabo de veinte años de
servicios en el Sitio de Ostende à los 4. de
setiembre 1604. bolado de una mina con la
mitad de su compañia y de alli el Cap.n En-
rrique su hermano salio mal herido en la ca-
beça, y con las tripas fuera de su barriga de
que estuvo al cabo de su vida à cuya casa
de Desclergue aunque se le otorgo el privi-
legio de Don y nobleza à los 12. de Junio de
1608. toda via no pudo lograrse por falta de

Figure 29.8: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1659 short description of the Desclerges by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 4 page 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

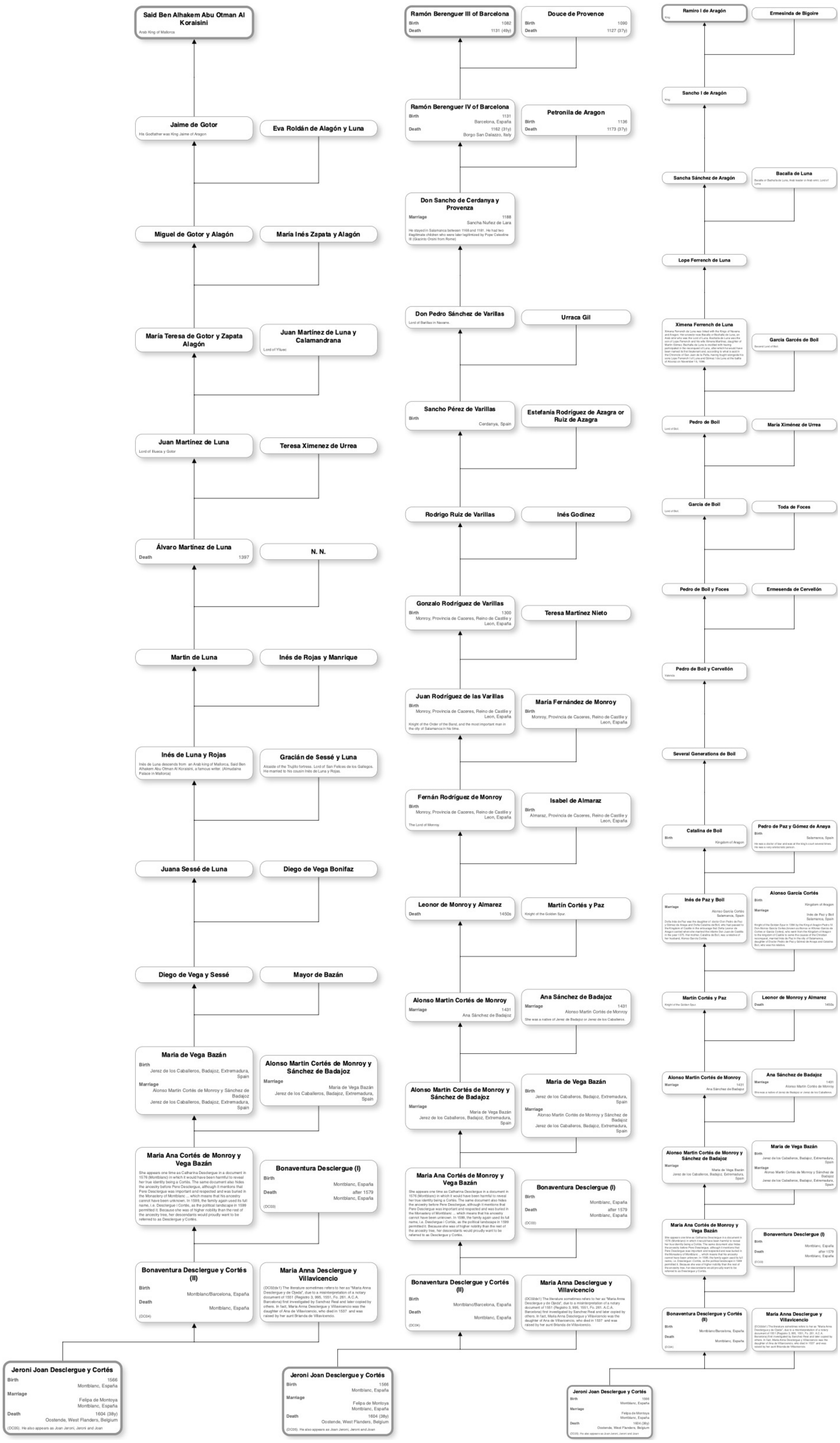

Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini
Arab King of Mallorca
Jaime de Gotor
His Godfather was King Jaime of Aragon
Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna
Miguel de Gotor y Alagón
María Inés Zapata y Alagón
María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón
Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana
Lord of Illueca
Juan Martínez de Luna
Lord of Illueca y Gotor
Teresa Ximenez de Urrea
Álvaro Martínez de Luna
Death 1397
N. N.
Martín de Luna
Inés de Rojas y Manrique
Inés de Luna y Rojas
Gracián de Sessé y Luna
Juana Sessé de Luna
Diego de Vega Bonifaz
Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
María de Vega Bazán
Alonso Martín Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
María Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
María Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1131 Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (31y) Borgo San Dalmazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1168 Sancha Nuñez de Lara
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarra
Urraca Gil
Sancho Pérez de Varillas
Birth Cerdanya, Spain
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas
Inés Godínez
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas
Birth 1300 Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Teresa Martínez Nieto
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
María Fernández de Monroy
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy
The Lord of Monroy
Isabel de Almaraz
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur
Alonso Martín Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431 Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431 Alonso Martín Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Alonso Martín Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage María de Vega Bazán Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
María de Vega Bazán
Birth Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage Alonso Martín Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
María Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
María Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
Ramiro I de Aragón
King
Ermesinda de Bigoire
Sancho I de Aragón
King
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón
Bacalla de Luna
Lope Ferrench de Luna
Ximena Ferrench de Luna
Garcia Garcés de Boil
Second Lord of Boil
Pedro de Boil
Lord of Boil
María Ximénez de Urrea
Garcia de Boil
Lord of Boil
Toda de Foces
Pedro de Boil y Foces
Ermesenda de Cervellón
Pedro de Boil y Cervellón
Valencia
Several Generations de Boil
Catalina de Boil
Birth Kingdom of Aragon
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya
Birth Salamanca, Spain
He was a doctor of law and was at the king's court several times. He was a very aristocratic person.
Inés de Paz y Boil
Marriage Alonso García Cortés Salamanca, Spain
Alonso García Cortés
Birth Kingdom of Aragon
Marriage Inés de Paz y Boil Salamanca, Spain
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s

Figure 29.9: *Jeroni Jona Desclergue y Cortés, our forefather, descended from royalty through more than one bloodline.*

Jeroni Joan's father, described in Chapter 28, was a son of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, a cousin of Hernán Cortés de Monroy (Medellin 1485 - Castileja de la Cuesta 1547). Jeroni was blood-related to Cortes along two lines, shown in Figure 49.91 on page 1021 and in Figure 49.92 on page 1022.

Jeroni Desclergue was also related to Royalty in Spain, as shown in Figure 29.9 on page 371.

When the author visited Rome for the first time in September 2001 and made his first oral presentation at an International Congress (ICA2001), the first church he visited was the Basilica of Santa Maria Maggiore. Coincidentally, this is the church where the remains of Saint Hieronymus rest. A figurine of the Saint is shown in Figures 29.4 and 29.5. The relics are located under the altar. The cave depicted in Figure 29.4, where Saint Hieronymus resided in Jerusalem for eighteen years to compose his Latin translation of the Old Testament, is adjacent to the Church of the Nativity. The carving depicted in the grotto shows Saint Jeroni holding the bible close to the heart. For instance, Saint Jerome, made by Artus II Quellinus the Younger 1625-1700, a Flemish sculptor, equally carries the script close to the core. Another figurine, in Rome, is shown in Figure 29.4.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) was born in 1566 (most likely) and was named after Saint Hieronymus or Eusebius Sophronius Hieronymus, who lived from around 347 until September 30 in 420. Possibly, Jeroni Joan was born on September 30. Saint Jeroni was inspired by Saint Anthony's works (through '*de vita Antonii*'). The association of Saint Jeroni with a miniature lion comes from the '*Legenda Aurea.*' Saint Jeroni removes a thorn from a lion's leg, shown in Figure 29.4, after which the lion accompanies Jeroni like a pet.

In September 1604, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) initiated the Spanish final success in reconquering Ostend by assaulting Sandhill, where a mine killed him. This event was highly symbolic to the Spanish, as Ostend was considered a thorn in the leg of the *Leo Belgicus.* Antoni Desclergue (DC06), son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), must have associated his father's name with Saint Jeroni and his father's death in Ostend with the lion myth of Jeroni. The mentioned events related to Jeroni Desclergue and Antoni Desclergue are described in Chapter 29.5.28, Chapter 29.9, Chapter 29.11 and Chapter 34.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was married to Felipa de Montoya. Jeroni arrived in Flanders in the year 1587 at the age of 21 and reached Kortrijk in December 1589 with Carlos II Coloma y de Saa.

Before he settled in the area of Kortrijk, he resided with his wife at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. There, his first child, likely in 1588, Juana Desclergue (DC06c), described in Chapter 29.9.1, was born. She would later marry a Spanish military and died, unfortunately, in 1622 in Ghent.

The passage which describes the death of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is shown in Figure 29.7 on page 370. It concerns 'Le Memorable Siege D' Ostende, Décrit, et Divisé en Douze Livres par Christophle de Bonours, du Conseil de Guerre, & Capitaine entretenu de sa Majesté, à Bruxelles, Achevé d' Inprimer chez Jean de Meerbeeck, 1628.' , Livre douzième (front page shown in Figure 29.6), page 585 (1604). The text in Figure 29.7 translates as follows.

'*The Camp Master Antuñes*' (who resided at Tournai, just like Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05))'*, having advanced enormously towards the new fortification of the Besieged, caved a mine, which he opened with fire at the beginning of September. The endeavor was so successful that an enemy English Lieutenant named Benetton, a Sergeant, and about forty Soldiers were buried alive when the blast opened it. A Spanish captain named Don Ieronimo de Cleriges*' (Don Jeronimo Juan Desclergue of Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) '*had seen the opening and advanced promptly with his company to fortify it on the breach, thereby followed the order of the Camp Master. However, he reached the breach so soon that the Besieged ignited another explosion, which buried all men alive, namely the Captain, the Ensign, the Sergeant, and all Soldiers.*'

The document given in Figure 29.8 shows that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his brothers were knighted and received the title '*Don*' in 1628. In Jeroni's case, this was *posthumus* but must have been the reason why his son Antoni Desclergue (DC06), our ancestor, was referred to in the literature as a Catalan knight, as seen in Chapter 34. The posthumous use of the title is confirmed by the reference, shown in Figure 29.7, of Christophe de Bonours, published in the same year, 1628.

From the Urgell archives, the fragment in Figure 29.8 identifies Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) as a Catalan knight. It refers to noble titles received by his paternal ancestors in 1572 and the participation in the Corts by Rafael Juan de Pedrolo in 1599. It also refers to his maternal ancestors, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), his grandfather, and Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04), his great-grandfather. It then states that:

'*Francesc (DC05e) had three military brothers, Enric (DC05c), Antoni (DC05b), and 'the illustrious' Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The latter was a captain of His Majesty in Flanders in the Spanish infantry. Jeroni (DC05) died on September 4, 1604, in Ostend after 20 years of service. He was killed by a mine that had exploded and destroyed his company. Enric had been severely wounded during the event but survived. The brothers received the noble title 'Don' on June 22, 1628.*'

29.3 His Roots in Montblanc

Interesting preliminary information can be found in Figures 29.10, 29.11, 29.12, 29.13, 29.14 and 29.15. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) or Gerónimo Desclergues was a son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (DC04) and Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. In Montblanc, in 1566, he was born in his father's town, or Barcelona. Nevertheless, he has resided frequently in Barcelona during his youth and early career.

His mother's name[4] was Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (DC02dx1), daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), a second cousin of Jeroni 's father, Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04). Indeed, both descended from Pere de Torró y Desclergue (DC01).

Due to his familial connections and frequent visits to Barcelona, Jeroni was often considered Barcelonese, especially after he resided there while holding a prominent position in the service of the King, as described in Chapter 29.5.26.

The mother of Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was Ana de Villavicencio, the daughter of Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio and Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejias.

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, Jeroni's mother, was the second wife of his father, Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04). Bonaventura's first wife had been Elisabeth Anna de Ratera, and she had given birth to Jeroni Joan Desclergue's elder siblings, Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e) (the heir of Bonaventura (DC04)), Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b), and Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (DC05d).

Jeroni Joan's full sibling was Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c).

Consequently, the family consisted of 4 brothers (Jeroni, Antoni, Enric, and Francesc) and one sister (Francisca) and, after the death of Elisabeth Anna de Ratera, consisted of the two parents, Bonaventura and Maria Anna. The family heir was the eldest

---

[4] The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

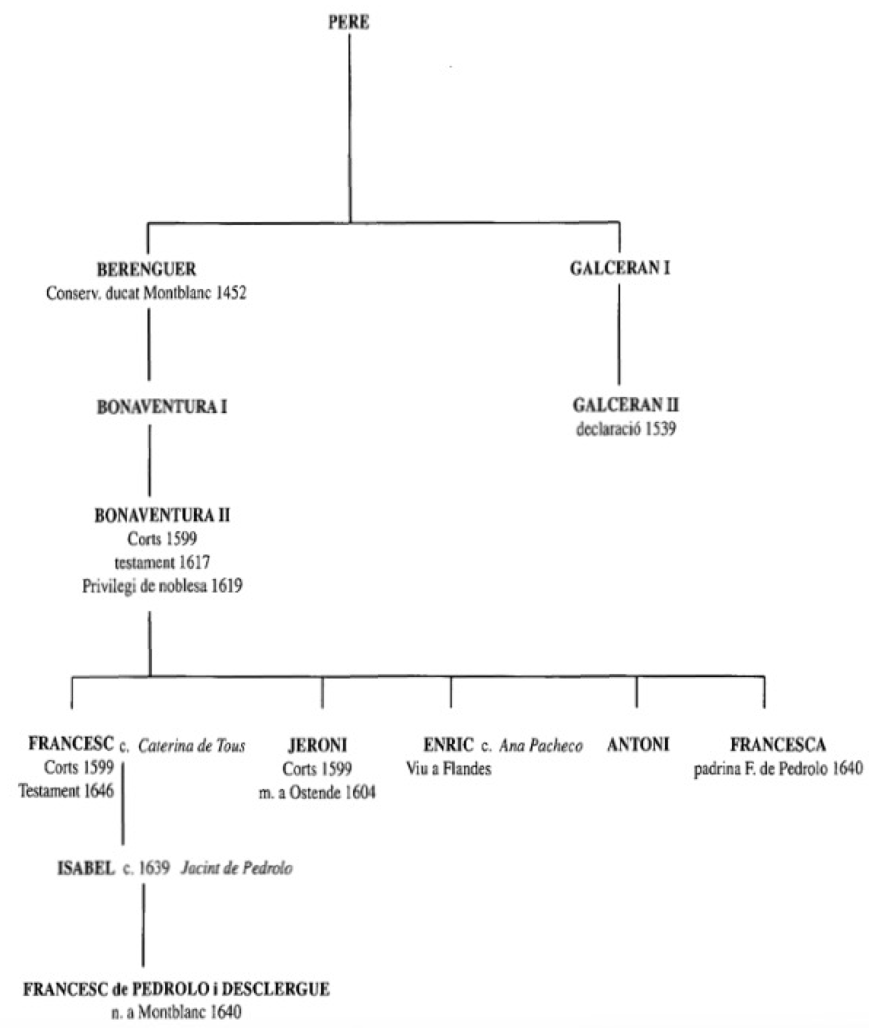


Figure 29.10: *Citation, page 71 of Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo' , page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.*

son, Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (DC05e), described in Chapter 28.3.1.

The reference shown in Figure 29.15, was also found in 'Nobles del Principado de Cataluña,' [5] where we found
'*Desclergues y de Cortés, Gerónimo. Doncell de Barcelona y oriundo de Montblanc (Barcelona, 13-VII -1599).*'

Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés went to Flanders in the year 1587, five years after the death of Fernando Álvarez de Toledo y Pimentel, 3rd Duke of Alba, and 14 years after he governed the Netherlands. His arrival was actually during the governance of Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma. His appearance was with the company commanded by the Catalan Lluís de Queralt (this family is mentioned in Chapter 29.4).

Later, he joined the company of Diego de Durango from the Tercio of Luis de Villar.[6] He was active in Holland, Flanders, and the North of France. He was wounded in Cambrai and still supported the capture of Amiens and its temporary defense.

Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés was granted the privilege of Noble of the Principality of Catalonia on July 13, 1599. This recognition of his status was further solidified when the Brazo Militar authorized him in the Corts of the Principality of Catalonia in the same year. These noble privileges were a testament to his standing and influence in the region.

29.4 The Impact from the de Queralt Family

Santa Coloma de Queralt must be studied in the framework of the Templars. For this description, we first refer to to '*Les ordres religieux militaires dans le Midi (XIIe-XIVe siècle), Cahier de Fanjeaux, Collection d'Histoire religieuse du Languedoc au Moyen Âge, 41.*.' Further, we will discuss how the Queralt family played a role in the early military career of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

Practically all of the Catalan Templar families settled at strategic locations along the traditional routes. Barberà is near the ancient Via Aurelia, which ran between Tarragona and Lerida. Gardeny is on the path that connects Catalonia and Aragon. Miravet and Asco are on the Ebro River communication route between the Mediterranean coast and the peninsula's interior (Tortosa-Zaragoza). Asco and Tortosa are on the path that connects Catalonia and Valencia.

Horta is at a crossroads of transhumance routes near the Ebro; Puigreig is on one of the roadways along the Rio Llobregat, which descended from the Pyrenees to Barcelona.

29.4.1 The Horta Commandery (Tarragona)

Santa Maria dels Angels d'Hortad'Horta de Joan is another sanctuary located at a crossroads in the south of Catalonia, through which, legally, a transhumance path connected the lowlands of the Levant coast (Sant Mateu, Castellon) to Aragon. Horta fell wholly under the control of the Temple. The sanctuary and the citadel served as the Commandery's capital and were situated at the base of an ancient monastic mountain. The sanctuary of Santa Maria dels Angels consists of an abbey and structures constructed between the 11th and 17th centuries. It is an excellent example of a single-nave church with a timber roof supported by diaphragm arches dating back to the Templar era. The apse is semicircular.

Horta had a sanatorium for pilgrims and travelers with a sanctuary dedicated to Saint James in the thirteenth century.

29.4.2 The Commandery of Gardeny (Lerida)

Throughout the Middle Ages, Lerida was a significant stop on the route to Santiago, where Catalan paths from the Pyrenees and the coast converged.[7] The pilgrims who disembarked in Tarragona or Barcelona and those who, coming from the Pyrenees, arrived

---

[5] F. Xavier Ricomà Vendrell and Salvador-J. Rovira i Gòmez, 'Nobles del Principado de Cataluña' , in 'Institut d' estudis Tarraconenses Ramon Berenguer IV, Secció de biografia i bibliografia publicació num 9' .

[6] Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo, per Santiago Alberti, page 67.

[7] M. Delcor, 'Les verges romàniques de la Cerdanya i el Conflent en la Història de l'Art,' Barcelona, 1970, 73-75. The text discusses the pilgrims who traveled to Santiago de Compostela, Pilar, or Montserrat along the route that began in the Aude and Têt valleys, crossed Cerdanya, and followed the

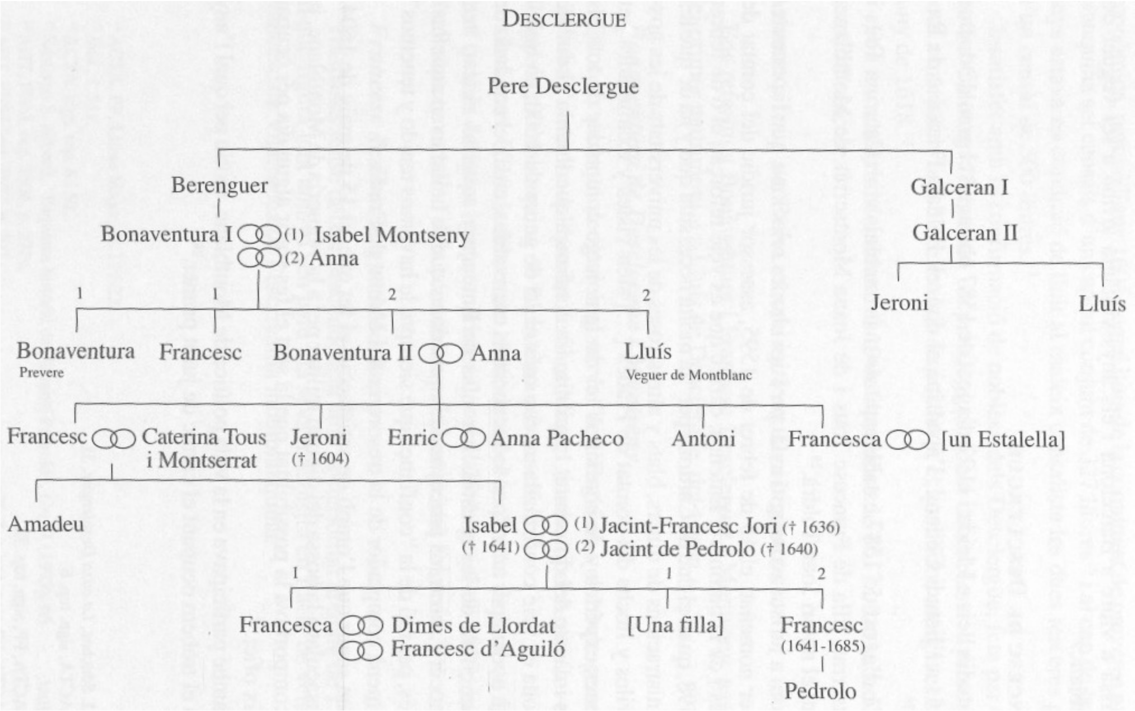
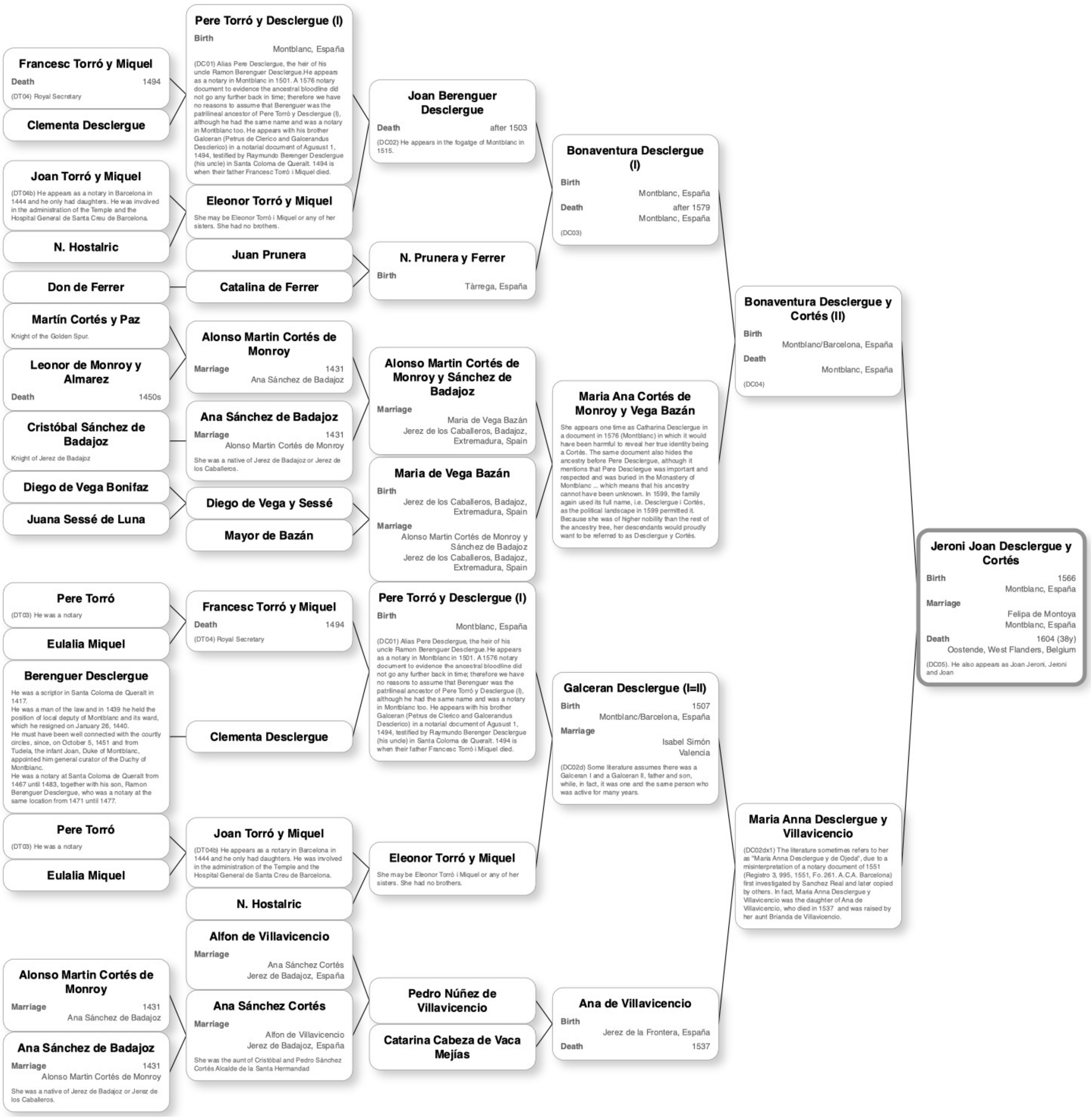


Figure 29.11: *Citation, page 80 of 'La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l' edat moderna' , written by Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez.*



Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary

Clementa Desclergue

Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.

N. Hostalric

Don de Ferrer

Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.

Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s

Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz

Diego de Vega Bonifaz

Juana Sessé de Luna

Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary

Eulalia Miquel

Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417.
He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440.
He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc.
He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.

Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary

Eulalia Miquel

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz

Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Juan Prunera

Catalina de Ferrer

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz

Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.

Diego de Vega y Sessé

Mayor de Bazán

Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary

Clementa Desclergue

Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.

N. Hostalric

Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Jerez de Badajoz, España

Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage
Alfon de Villavicencio
Jerez de Badajoz, España
She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad

Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio

Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

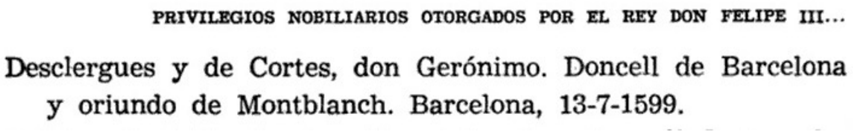
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

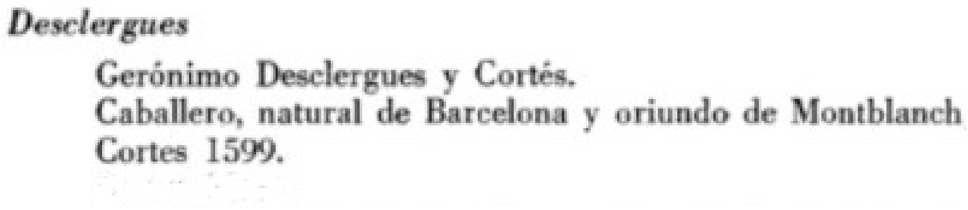
Figure 29.12: *Five ascending generations of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)*



PRIVILEGIOS NOBILIARIOS OTORGADOS POR EL REY DON FELIPE III...

Desclergues y de Cortes, don Gerónimo. Doncell de Barcelona y oriundo de Montblanch. Barcelona, 13-7-1599.

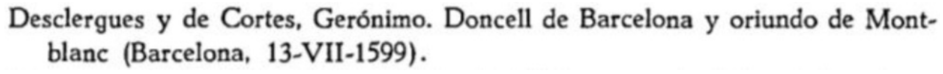
Figure 29.13: *When we look at 'Revista Hidalguía número 178-179. Año 1983' , we find that this exciting work presents an entire list of persons who have received a noble title by H.M. King Felipe II. One example is cited here as a facsimile, namely that of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés.*



Desclergues

Gerónimo Desclergues y Cortés.
Caballero, natural de Barcelona y oriundo de Montblanch
Cortes 1599.

Figure 29.14: *Citation from Francisco J. Morales Roca, 'Próceres habilitados en las Cortes del Principado de Cataluña, siglo XVII: 1599 - 1713, Volume 2' . (Note: This particular reference must be considered with care because it mentions family bonds between the Desclergues which are not correct and were refuted in other works)*



Desclergues y de Cortes, Gerónimo. Doncell de Barcelona y oriundo de Montblanc (Barcelona, 13-VII-1599).

Figure 29.15: *Citation from page 26 of Bibliografia Historica Tarraconese VIII, Edicio a cura de F.Xavier Ricomà Vendrell i Salvador-J. Rovira i Gómez, Institut d' estudis Tarraconenses Ramon Berenguer IV, Seccio de biografia I bibliografia, publicacio numero 9.*

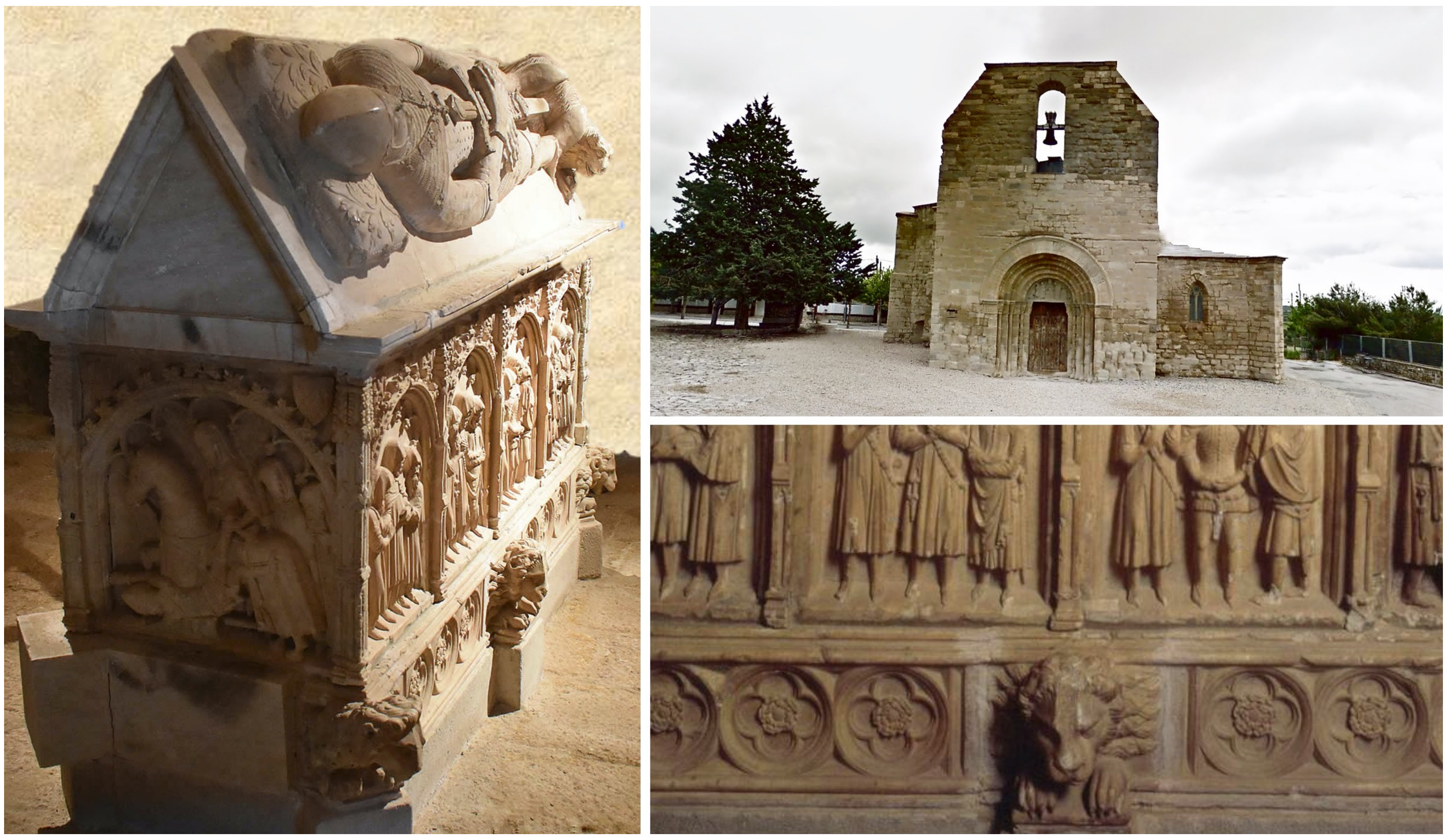


Figure 29.16: *The tomb of the Lords of Queralt is in the Santa Maria de Bell-Lloch church. The tomb exposes, among many other symbols, the Templar Flowers that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) also chose as ornaments on the artwork he brought from Montblanc to Deerlijk in 1640, as described in Chapter 49.3.2 on page 985 and shown in Figure 49.33 on page 1001. Similar flowers and more classical Templar Crosses can be found in Figure 29.17 on page 375.*

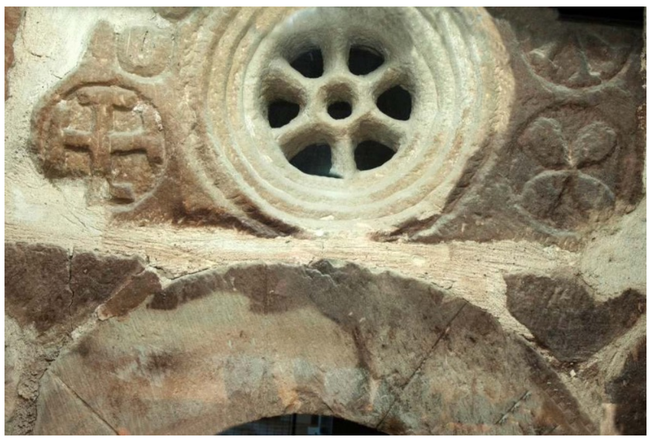


Figure 29.17: *The Castle of Santa Coloma de Queralt in Santa Coloma de Queralt, Conca de Barberà, Tarragona. A heraldic detail is depicted in the main room (Photography Joan Fuguet. The image was taken from Joan Fuguet Sans and Carme Plaza Arqué*[a]

from Gironde or Ripoll, arrived in Lerida after visiting Montserrat, Santes Creus, or Poblet, and from there continued to Zaragoza by way of Los Monegros. [8]

---

[a] Joan Fuguet Sans y Carme Plaza Arqué, "El linaje catalán Queralt-Timor y su relación con la Orden del Temple (siglos XII-XIV)," Medievalista [En línea], 30 | 2021, Publicado el 01 julio 2021, consultado el 22 julio 2021.

On a hill near the city, close to the Segre and the road to Zaragoza and Huesca, the Temple established the Commandery of Gardeny, one of the most significant Catalan lands. Documents demonstrate that Gardeny had a hospital for pilgrims and that a statue of the Virgin Mary (Saint Mary of Gardeny) was venerated in the convent sanctuary, which pilgrims visited with devotion.

Guerau de Caceola, canon of the cathedral of Lerida, bequeathed a hospital and properties in the city of Segre via his will in 1216.[9] Curiously, one of the clauses stipulated that the assets would transfer to the Holy Trinity (Hospital of the Holy Redeemer of Teruel) if the Templars violated their obligation to care for the impoverished and the ill.[10]

Another charter mentions the 'hostel' the Templars possessed next to their convent in Gardeny, near the road leading to Zaragoza. A letter written by King James II of Aragon to the Archbishop of Tarragona in 1314 provides evidence of the number of pilgrims attracted by the Virgin of Gardeny. The king informed the prelate that the many faithful pilgrims who had previously visited Santa Maria de Gardeny no longer did so due to the immoral lifestyle of Berenguer de Bellvis, who lived there with a concubine. [11]

29.4.3 The Barberà Commandery (Tarragona)

The first donations received by the Temple in Catalonia were the fortresses of Granyena and Barberà, situated at the limits of the first Catalan march. These two gifts were made possible by the generosity of the counts of Barcelona and Urgell. They were imitated by the nobles who settled on these lands: the Queralt-Timor, the Montargull, the Cervera, and the Aguilo. The territory of the house of Barberà (located at the head of the *commarca* to which it gave its name, the *Conca de Barberà*) was historically a passageway with its key communication routes.[12]

Santa Coloma de Queralt has a Marian sanctuary named Santa Maria de Bell-lloc, whose history is intertwined with the Temple of Barberà and its hospital and devotion.

Santa Coloma was briefly a Templar possession at the beginning of the 13th century due to a mortgage operation conducted by the local landowners, the Queralt-Timor. This noble family of the region supported the Templars, and some of its members joined the order.[13] Arnau de Timor, Dalmau de Timor, and Pere de Queralt, three siblings of this family, held significant positions in the second part of the twelfth century.[14]

The third, whose exploits earned him the appellation 'heart of oak,' joined the order in 1257. He was successively governor of Monzón, Miravet, and Gardeny and lieutenant of the provincial master. He participated in the subjugation of Murcia alongside King James I.

Santa Maria de Bell-lloc, located at a crossroads, was constructed by the lords of Queralt during the first half of the 13th century as their family pantheon. Pere, 'heart of oak,' was the first individual to be interred there.

Although there is no direct evidence of the church's affiliation with the Temple, it seems reasonable to assume that a prominent member of the order would not select a foreign burial site. As Philippe Josserand did for Villasirga (Palencia), we can establish a relationship between a Templar sanctuary and the local aristocracy, strengthened by its allegiance to the Temple.[15]

Another argument supports the relationship between the sanctuary and the Templars: it was administered by a community of donats placed under the authority of the lord of Queralt, a Templar at the time, as evidenced by documents from the middle of the 13th century.[16]

Initially, the chapel, which was later altered, had a rectangular layout with a flat chevet. It retains two rib-vaulted chambers on the interior, but the facade is the most significant feature. This wall's portal is a flamboyant archivolt with three arches supported by capitals and columns. The outer arches are decorated with oriental-inspired tracery, while the inner archivolt features heraldic and symbolic motifs. The Virgin is incorporated into the Annunciation and the Epiphany images on the tympanum. Three scenes on the frieze are particularly captivating: the first depicts a brother in prayer, the second a friar spreading his garment over a prostrate figure, and the third a warrior grappling with a lion. The first two have been interpreted as a 'symbol of the prayer obligations and protection of pilgrims proper to military orders.'[17] Similarly, the third, which appears in other portions of the church, depicts a heroic deed performed by Father 'heart of oak.'[18]

This scene, at the origin of Queralt's shield (a roaring lion), can likely be interpreted in less romantic terms and linked to the primary function of the Knights Templar: fighting the infidel.[19]

Due to its location at a crossroads, Bell-lloc was a suitable location for a Marian sanctuary. In this form of the pilgrimage site, a statue of the Virgin Mary was venerated. We are unaware of its fate.

29.4.4 The Recruitment of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)

The Tercio de Queralt was a military unit of the army of Felipe II of Spain, levied in Barcelona in the year 1587 by the Catalan nobleman Don Luis de Queralt y de Icart. The Queralt family is described in Chapter 29.4. It was dissolved in Flanders at the end

---

Segre to Lerida.

[8] Fernandez, 'Cataluña y el camino'

[9] Miret, 'Les cases,' 59

[10] King Alfonso the Chaste founded the Hospital of the Holy Redeemer of Teruel in 1188 as the home of the Holy Trinity. See, for instance, Miret, 'Les cases,' 59.

[11] H. Prutz, 'Entwicklung und Untergang des Templerordens,' Berlin, 1888, 316, doc. 9. In that article, Berenguer de Bellvis is described as the last commander of the templars of Monzón.

[12] J. F. Cabestany Fort, 'Vías de communicación medievales en la cuenca del río Francolí (Tarragona),' in XV Congreso Nacional de Arquelogía, Lugo 1977, Zaragoza, 1979, 1203-1211. Also in J. F. Cabestany Fort, 'La marca de l'Alt Gaià : el castell de Queralt (segles XIII-XII),' in XV Congreso Nacional de Arquelogía, Lugo 1977, Zaragoza, 1979, 1203-1211. Also in Discurs de recepció de Joan-F. Cabestany i Fort com a membre numerari de la Secció Històrico-Arqueològica, llegit el dia 25 de maig de 2000, Institut d'Estudis Catalans, Barcelona, 2000.

[13] Fuguet, L'arquitectura, 228-235.

[14] Forey, The Templars, 421-422.

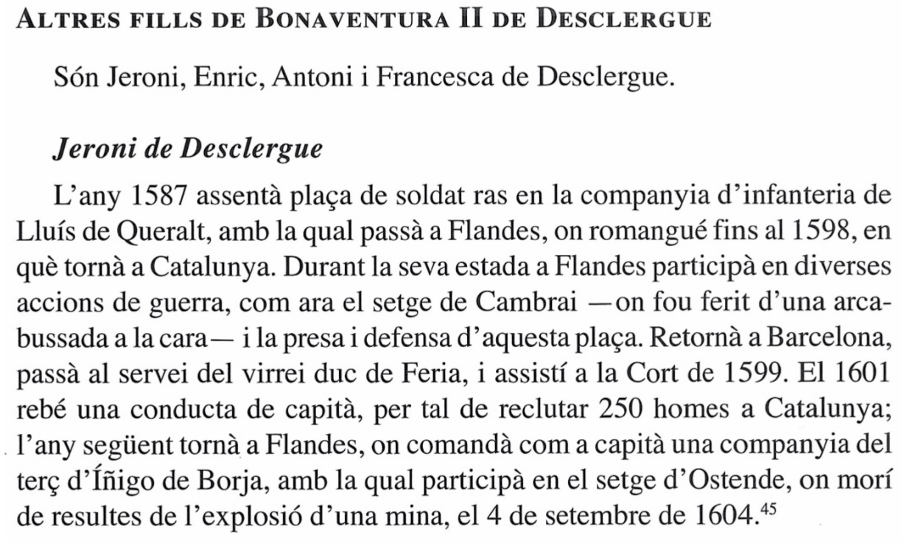
[15] Josserand, le Temple et le culte marial, 323.

[16] Fuguet, L'arquitectura, 228-223.

[17] Cid, La iglesia, 43.

[18] This interpretation is found in the panegyric that Father Conill dedicated in the 17th century to the Queralt family : M. Conill, Heroica vida y exemplares virtudes del Venerable Doctor D. Francisco de Queralt, Cervera, 1736.

[19] The only animal that the rule permitted the Templars to pursue was the lion (article 47). This animal represented the evil (Islam) that needed to be fought. Therefore, this interpretation is more plausible than Father Conill's (heroic-romantic) interpretation. Furthermore, the lion is frequently depicted as a symbol of evil in Templar iconography (even in the frescoes of the Templar church in San Bevignate, Perugia). See, for instance, M. Roncetti, M. Scarpellini, F. Tommasi, 'Templari e Ospitalieri in Italia. La chiesa di San Bevignate a Perugia,' Quaderni Storici del Commune di Perugia, 4, Milan, 1987, 129. See also, G. Gurci, 'La pittura dei templari,' Milan, 2000, 46-47.



Altres fills de Bonaventura II de Desclergue

Són Jeroni, Enric, Antoni i Francesca de Desclergue.

Jeroni de Desclergue

L'any 1587 assentà plaça de soldat ras en la companyia d'infanteria de Lluís de Queralt, amb la qual passà a Flandes, on romangué fins al 1598, en què tornà a Catalunya. Durant la seva estada a Flandes participà en diverses accions de guerra, com ara el setge de Cambrai —on fou ferit d'una arcabussada a la cara— i la presa i defensa d'aquesta plaça. Retornà a Barcelona, passà al servei del virrei duc de Feria, i assistí a la Cort de 1599. El 1601 rebé una conducta de capità, per tal de reclutar 250 homes a Catalunya; l'any següent tornà a Flandes, on comandà com a capità una companyia del terç d'Íñigo de Borja, amb la qual participà en el setge d'Ostende, on morí de resultes de l'explosió d'una mina, el 4 de setembre de 1604.[45]

Figure 29.18: *Citation of the middle paragraph of page 83, of the book 'La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l' edat moderna' , written by Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez. The image shows what he wrote about Jeroni Desclergue. The book is a fascinating description of several noble families and their ancestries. The Desclergues are covered in the cited book from page 75 until page 86.*

of 1588, incorporating its companies into other Tercios.

The Tercio was formed on the occasion of the preparation of the invasion of England by Felipe II, who formed the most significant number of Catalan companies to fight in Flanders under the command of Luis de Requesens y Zúñiga.

Alejandro Farnese, who would command the invasion, basically wanted Spanish troops for the campaign. The troops consisted of noblemen and bandits who were pardoned if they joined the armed forces.

A few of these Catalan troops formed the Tercio de don Luis de Queralt and the already existing Tercio de la Diputación de Catalunya and Tercio de la Ciudad de Barcelona.

Luis de Queralt recruited a Tercio of Catalans in 1587. The levy was in Barcelona, but volunteers from all over Catalonia appeared, some of whom were prestigious citizens. They reached Flanders via Italy. As described in Chapter 8.10, the Spanish Road at that time went from Genoa to Milan, Turin, Aiguebelle, Albertville, Annecy, Arinthod, Besançon, Baume-les-Dames, Epinal, Nancy, Metz, Thionville, Luxemburg, Namur, and Brussels.

Of the 18 companies that were created, historians know of 11 captains of the Tercio: Pau Bordoll, Felip Sacosta, Francesc de Cardona, Jeroni Descatllar, Diego Martínez de Guerra, Francesc de Marimon, Francesc Miralles, Bernat de Pinos, Guillermo Ramon de Pons, Rafael Terrades, and Luis de Queralt himself.

The intention was to recruit 2600 troops, which was not reached.

The Catalan soldiers were sometimes called Walloons locally because their languages sounded somewhat similar, unlike Castilian. Other Spanish soldiers sometimes called them '*Papagayo*' because they sometimes mispronounced Castilian words.

The Tercio de Queralt, together with recruits from the old Tercio of Zamora (or Bobadilla), embarked in Tarragona on October 7, 1587, bound for Lombardy and Milan, to reach Flanders on December 7, 1587, through the Spanish Road, described in Chapter 8.10, in a journey that took almost two months.

Upon their arrival, around 17 or 18 companies and about 1900 soldiers were lodged in Warneton ('Guarneton') (near Ypres and Lille). Initially, they stayed with the old Tercio of Zamora, but this Tercio would later move elsewhere.

29.5 The Career of Jeroni Desclergue 1587-1604

29.5.1 Introduction

In the context of the lives of the children of Jeroni Desclergue, it is essential to explore the socio-political and religious landscape of Flanders through the example of the village of Deerlijk. The period preceding Jeroni's arrival in Flanders is marked by the era of Religious Troubles, effectively a civil war between supporters of the Spanish crown, typically Catholics, and those who opposed Spanish rule and Catholicism, known as Protestants or Calvinists.

We can read very interesting information in Filip Benoit, 'Protestantse Burgemeester in Deerlijk'[21]; and also in Filip Benoit, 'Deerlijk volgens het Twintigste Penningkohier van 1572[22]; and equally in Th. Sevens, 'Handvesten rakende de Wederdoopers en de Calvinisten der XVI-de eeuw in de voormalige kastelein van Kortrijk'[23]. Yet another reference is Filip Benoit, 'Deerlijk op het einde van de 16de eeuw'[24].

On May 19, 1581, Pieter Braet, the bailiff of Deerlijk, was convicted for his Calvinist beliefs. Kortrijk had been under Calvinist rule, orchestrated from Ghent, from February 12, 1578, until February 27, 1580. During this period, Braet supported the Calvinists and was subsequently convicted after the region was liberated from Calvinist control by the 'Malcontenten.'

However, the turmoil persisted in 1580, with Catholic and Protestant armies plundering villages like Harelbeke, Deerlijk, and Waregem. Frightened villagers sought refuge in nearby towns, such as Kortrijk, but urban areas were plagued by disease and hunger, leading to many deaths.

Many Calvinist supporters fled north to the Calvinist Netherlands, with most not returning even during periods of truce between the Dutch States and the Spanish Netherlands.

For Deerlijk, 1586 is mainly remembered as a year of starvation. Post-1586, relative calm returned, but the countryside remained vulnerable to plunder by filibusters and buccaneers, especially from Ostend and Sluis, as previous conflicts had depopulated West Flanders. Farming slowly reestablished, and new family names appeared in records, indicating an influx of immigrants from Wal-

---

[21] Derlike, 11de jaargang, nr 3, 1989

[22] Derlike XI, 1, 1988

[23] Handelingen Geschied- en Oudheidkundige Kring Kortrijk (1921), Rijksarchief Kortrijk, Fonds de Plotho, nr. 548.

[24] Derlike, 13de jaargang, nr 2, 1990.

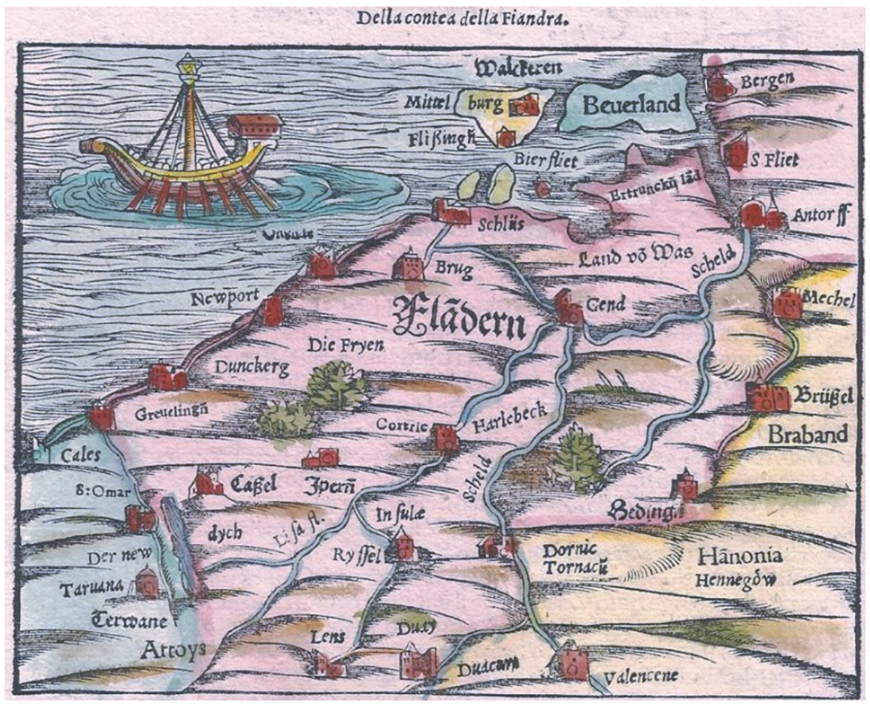

Della contea della Fiandra.
Walcheren
Mittel burg
Beuerland
Bergen
Flißingh
Bierflict
S Fliet
Schlüs
Antorff
Brug
Land võ Was
Scheld
Newport
Flãdern
Gend
Mechel
Die Fryen
Dunckerg
Brüßel
Greuelingẽ
Braband
Cortric
Harlebeck
Cales
S.Omar
Caßel
Iperñ
Scheld
Beding
dych
In sulæ
Ryſſel
Dornic
Tornack
Hãnonia
Hennegöw
Der new
Taruana
Terwane
Artoys
Lens
Duay
Ducam
Valencene

Figure 29.19: *1580, Flanders or Della Gallia in 'Cosmographia' of Sebastian Münster. This simplified representation of Flanders on which Kortrijk (Cortric), Harelbeke (Harlebeck), Calais (Cales), Ostend (Ostende), Arras (Artoys), Bruges (Brug), Sluis (Schlüs), Ghent (Gend), Tournai (Dornic / Tornack), Middelberug (Mittel burg) and Valenciennes (Valencene), to name a few, are depicted, must have been imprinted in Jeroni's visual imagination of the place he was going to after he left Spain.*

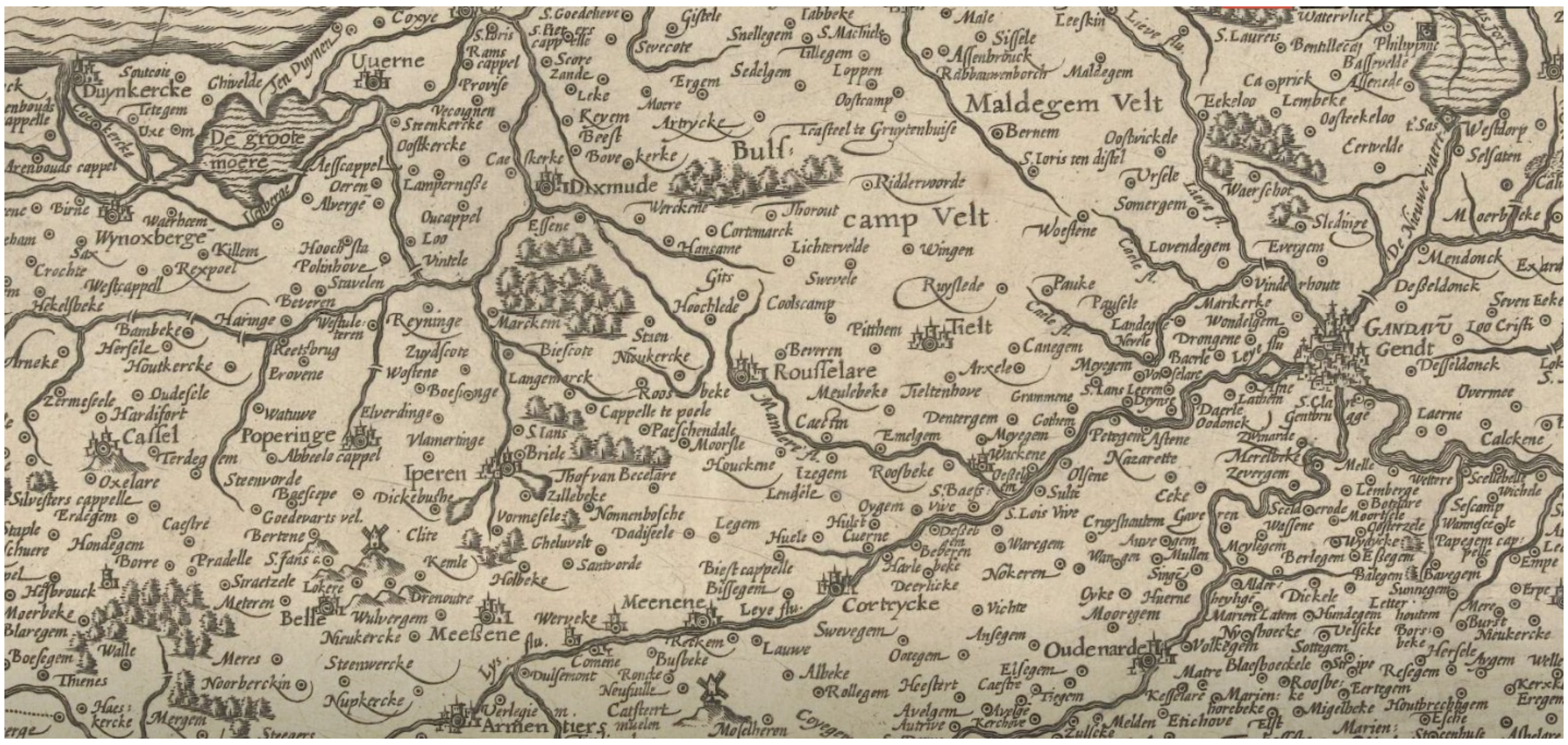

Duynkercke
De groote moere
Uuerne
Dixmude
Maldegem Velt
camp Velt
Wynoxberge
Rousselare
Tielt
Gandavũ Gendt
Poperinge
Cassel
Iperen
Meenene
Cortrycke
Oudenarde
Belle
Meessene
Armentiers

Figure 29.20: *1600, a map of Flanders by Pieter van der Keere on which several places of interest are visible such as Ghent in the east. Following the Leie River, we can also retrieve Deerlijk, Harelbeke, Kortrijk, Menin. In the West, we can see Ypres, Langemarck and many other sites.*

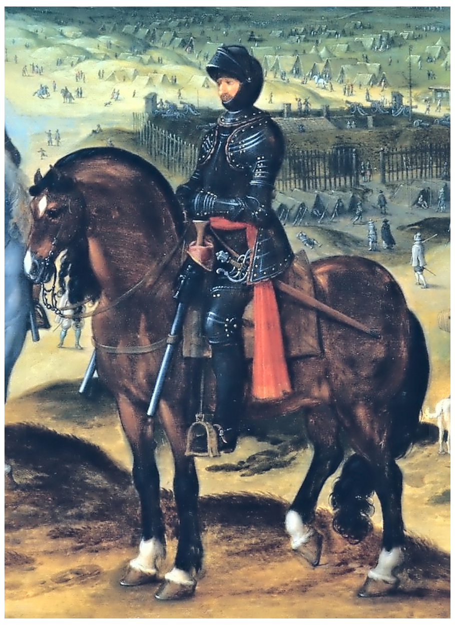


Figure 29.21: *Close up of a painting by Peter Snayers (1573-1647), dating from 1601-1615, of the Siege of Ostend. The original painting is from the Friedenstein Castle collection, inventory number SG 716. The work offers an impression of how the Spanish military in command looked.*

lonia and other regions of the Spanish Netherlands. Notable new family names in Deerlijk included 'de Bare,' 'Vienne,' 'del Mote,' 'Cottenije,' 'Mahieu,' 'Morthier,' 'de le Cluse,' and others, as documented by E. Ducatteeuw and M. Debrouwere.[25] Additionally, names like 'Du Can,' 'De Cotegnie,' 'Outliers,' and 'Sermont' became common, with estimates suggesting that 40% of Deerlijk's family names were newcomers from the South of the Spanish Netherlands.

Despite this influx, some families in Deerlijk have roots tracing back to the 15th century, as observed by Filip Benoit.[26] Names such as Christiaens, van Wijnsberghe, Vander Cruyssen, and de Muynck may descend from these original inhabitants. Other names that gained popularity before the religious struggles included Vanden Berghe, De Backere, de Meestere, and de Leersnijder. Modern Deerlijk, however, features prevalent names like Vanden Broucke, Bossuyt, Vervaecke, Desmet, De Jaeger, and Vanden Bogaerde, which were less common in the 1600s.

The economic landscape of Deerlijk before the religious conflicts was dominated by wealthy families such as Marie Hameiden (possibly transformed into Ameye), and families like Vander Cruuse, van Windsberge, van Dale, van House, and Variseele.

The impact of the religious conflict on Deerlijk was significant, driven by the influence of powerful figures like Willem de Kettule, Lord of Assche, and his associates François de Hembyse and Philip van der Gracht, who were instrumental in establishing the Calvinist republic in Ghent and had properties in Deerlijk. The inhabitants were likely compelled to support the Calvinist cause when Kortrijk was occupied in the spring of 1578, although most likely remained Catholic, as was common in rural areas.

The repopulation of the area commenced after the Catholics recaptured Antwerp in 1585. Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) arrived in Flanders in 1587 amid relative stabilization. The population began to return to the countryside, resuming agricultural activities. By the 1590s, a semblance of normalcy had returned, although the devastation of the previous decade meant that farming took time to reestablish.

Many immigrants from the southern Spanish Netherlands contributed to this repopulation, driven by the nobles' need for agricultural production and rental income. In 1586, the year before Jeroni's arrival, the region suffered from a wolf plague, poor harvests, and high prices for consumables, with food production in Deerlijk estimated to have fallen to 10% of pre-conflict levels. Robbery gangs ravaged the area, and survival was the primary concern for the roughly 300 inhabitants of Deerlijk. The plague also struck the region, notably from 1579 to 1583 and 1597 to 1599.

As André Woestijn notes,[27] from 1584, Spanish troops increased in number in preparation for an invasion of England with the Spanish Armada, planned for 1588.

Around 19 Spanish companies, mostly cavalry, passed through Harelbeke, utilizing its bridge over the Leie River, the only one between Kortrijk and Deinze, making it a strategic point for military and robbers.

In general, military presence was unwelcome in cities, except for protection purposes. Post-16th-century religious troubles, soldiers were primarily housed in barracks outside cities, with only a few privileged military personnel residing within city walls, often purchasing properties nearby.

Jeroni Desclergue's property acquisition in Deerlijk, likely in the late 1590s, and detailed in Chapter 29.12, aligns with this trend. His property was part of the Overacker Manor, a strategic base for the military due to its extensive holdings in Harelbeke, Deerlijk, Vichte, and surrounding areas. Jeroni, a military figure documented in sources like Santiago Alberti's '*Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo*'[28] and Antonio Carnero's '*Historias de las guerras civiles di Flandes*' (1625), served in Flanders from 1587-1598 and 1601-1604, participating in significant military engagements. He was injured at the Siege of Cambrai but continued to contribute to military efforts despite his wounds.

Jeroni's departure from Montblanc in 1586 or 1587 brought him to Flanders during the aftermath of the Duke of Alba's terror and the Dutch Revolt, a period marked by severe reprisals and widespread displacement.

By 1586, the Eighty Years' War had transitioned into a more structured conflict between the Protestant Dutch States and the Catholic Spanish Netherlands. Jeroni initially operated in eastern regions like Geldern before moving to West Flanders, preparing for the planned but unrealized Spanish Armada invasion of England. He eventually settled into a relatively stable routine, participating in summer military campaigns and spending winters at his base in Kortrijk.

29.5.2 The Influence of Carlos Coloma and Luis del Villar

Jeroni Desclergue's wife, Felipa de Montoya, was related to Carlos Coloma de Saa, as described in Chapter 29.10.11.

It is relevant to check the document in Figure 29.113 on page 420, dating from 1546, by a relative of Carlos Coloma, notary Bartomeu Joan Coloma of Montblanc. The document refers to Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02), the great-grandfather of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), described in Chapter 26.0.1.

The citation shown in Figures 29.24 and 29.25 comes from Luis del Villar, Maestro de Campo, and highlights the most critical military achievements of Jeroni Desclergue until 1598. It was preserved in the handwriting of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue and kept in Urgell's archives.

It says that Captain Diego de Durango, of the Tercio de Maestre de Campo Luis del Villar, made some honorable remarks about Jeroni Desclergue in his certification made in Brussels on January 14, 1598:

'*Don Gerónimo Desclergue served his Majesty in Flanders and France from 1587 to 1598. In particular, he has always been fearless and courageous in the relief of Gelderen in the Eastern Provinces ('Frisa'), which the Spanish captured in 1587. He was a front military in the tercio of Maestro de Campo Manuel de Vega and played an essential role in the Siege of Koevoorden ('Coborde'). He also played a significant role in helping at Alphe ('Alpe') and in Land van Was ('Pays de Vas'), where the enemy had penetrated the country and slaughtered many of the inhabitants. He also contributed to the capture of the castle of Westerlo ('Betarlo'), Turnhout ('Tornaute'). He equally took part in France's invasion, particularly the relief of La Ferté-Milon ('Fertimilon') and the town of La Capelle ('Capela'). He was one of the pikes at the forefront of the assault. Furthermore, he has also been in Laon ('Lan') and Harelbeke ('Xarbilcke'). During the attack on Doullens ('Dorlans'), he was one of the pikes. In Cambrai ('Cambray'), Jeroni had an essential position in defense of the town because of the great importance that consistently emerged from his person; during the defense, he was wounded by an arcabucoso in the face. He participated equally in the action in Calais ('Cales'). The day Captain Diego de Durango attacked occupied Oudenburg (Alenbruc or 'Alburgo'), Jeroni Desclergue joined him, attacked the citadel like a fearless soldier, and took responsibility at every stage in the assault. Jeroni Desclergue was also in the Siege of Ardres ('Arda') and Hulst ('Hulte'). When the Spaniards won at Amiens 'Miens,' Jeroni was one of the militaries who entered the town with Diego de*

---

[25] E. Ducatteeuw and M. Debrouwere in "Bevernaars en Desselgemnaars in de 16de eeuw" (De Gaverstreke VII, 1979)

[26] Filip Benoit, in "De bevolking van Deerlijk anno 1440" (Derlike, 12de jaargang, nr 1, 1989)

[27] André Woestijn in "Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713" (De Roede van Harelbeke, De Leiegouw, nr 14, 1994)

[28] Santiago Alberti, "Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo", (URTX Revista Cultural de l'Urgell, Num 7, 1995)

Durango, and he fought with great courage to further defend the city. Diego de Durango describes how he observed Jeroni Desclergue fighting the enemy.'

He concluded that

'*he guarantees to his Majesty that he has always thought very highly of Jeroni Desclergue.*'

Don Carlos II Coloma y de Saa, knight of Santiago and 1st Marquess of Espinar (born in Alicante in 1567 – died in Madrid in 1637), was a distinguished Spanish military commander, diplomat, and author, also known for his translation of Tacitus. Coloma was a contemporary of Jeroni Desclergue and descended from Jewish conversos. Although some biographers suggest that he was born on February 9, 1566, this date lacks definitive evidence, as the only document providing his birth date, the Condal file, states '1567.'

Carlos Coloma was the son of Juan de Coloma y Cardona, 1st Count of Elda and Viceroy of Sardinia, and Isabel de Saa. Juan de Coloma y Cardona, born around 1522 in Elda, Valencia, passed away in 1568. The Coloma family's roots trace back to France, but they had settled in Catalonia for centuries. The lineage begins with Don Pere de Coloma and his wife, Doña Maria de Cardona. Pere, an esquire of Gaston, Count of Carcassonne, left France for Catalonia, adopting the surname Coloma from the French 'Colombe.'

Carlos Coloma had an elder brother, Alfonso Coloma (1555-1606), who served as the bishop of Barcelona. Some of Carlos Coloma's descendants resided in Perpignan, still part of Catalonia. The Coloma family established significant branches outside of Spain, particularly in Flanders. Members of the Flemish branch, which emerged during the Farnese era, eventually settled in Bornem, Ghent, Brussels, and Mechelen. They held important positions within the society of the Austrian Empire, though this branch has since become extinct.

Coloma's life and legacy are emblematic of the intricate interplay of political, military, and cultural forces in early modern Europe. His contributions as a military leader, diplomat, and scholar underscore the multifaceted roles played by Spanish nobility during this period.

When describing the military career of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), it is impossible to ignore Carlos II Coloma y de Saa, who served with Jeroni in Flanders. Jeroni's son Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) would also operate under Coloma, as found in the literature and further in this book. Besides, Jeroni's brother Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05b) and therefore most likely also Enric Desclergue (DC05c) equally served with Coloma.

From 1631 until his return to Spain in 1634, Coloma acted even as commander-in-chief of the Army of Flanders and governor of Cambrai.

Carlos Coloma married Marguerite de Gavere-Liedekercke, the daughter of Antoon van Liedekerke and Louise de la Barre, establishing solid regional connections to the area where Jeroni Desclergue and his descendants would eventually settle in Flanders, specifically around Kortrijk, Harelbeke, Hulste, and Deerlijk. The town of Gavere, for instance, is relatively close to Deerlijk, about a five-hour walk to the East.

Marguerite van Liedekercke was the daughter of Antoine van Liedekercke de Gavere, Count of Bailleul, and Louise de La Barre, Dame of Mouscron. Mouscron is also near Deerlijk, which is an approximately three-hour walk to the southwest. Antoine van Liedekercke de Gavere (born in 1533) was the son of Filips van Gavere, Lord of Nieuwkerke, and Maria van der Gracht. Maria van der Gracht (1494-1562) was the daughter of Diederik van der Gracht, Lord of Kortrijk, and Elisabeth van Gistel. Kortrijk is very close to Deerlijk, about a two-hour walk to the west, and records indicate Jeroni's presence in Kortrijk through church documents.

Carlos Coloma began his military career in 1581, campaigning first in Portugal and Sicily. In 1588, he went to Flanders as a regular soldier on the Armada. The year before, Jeroni Desclergue had traveled along the Spanish road, as described in Chapter 8.10, in the tercio of Luis de Queralt. Coloma played a vital role in the Siege of Doullens in 1595, where Jeroni was also present, just before the Siege of Cambrai that same year. Later, in 1617, when Jeroni had already been dead for thirteen years, Carlos Coloma became the governor of Cambrai, further advancing in the military ranks until his return to Spain in 1634. During this period, Jeroni's son Antoni (DC06) became an army officer. He served under the command of Carlos Coloma until he temporarily returned to Spain just before 1640, only to return to Flanders soon after.

Where applicable, the careers of Jeroni (DC05) and his son Antoni (DC06) will include references to Carlos Coloma. For further details, refer to the works of Miguel Angel Guill Ortega,[29] J. F. A. F. de Azevedo Coutinho y Bernal,[30] and Carlos Coloma.[31]

Luis del Villar has been less fortunate than Carlos Coloma. We found several sources about his faith in 1600. Maurice de Nassau (Mauritz van Nassau) wrote in a letter on July 2, 1600, that,

'*during a fight in Ostend, his forces had killed many Spanish militaries and captured prominent figures, such as the sergeant admiral d' Aragon Francisco Hurtado de Mendoza (Granada 1546 - Madrid 1623), maestro de campo Don Luis de Villar y Capena, while the count de Busquoy and colonel la Bourlotte were killed.*'

The letter was addressed to Count Willem-Louis de Nassau and is found in the book 'Archives ou correspondance de la maison d' Orange-Nassau,' 1835.

Note that Francisco Hurtado de Mendoza, shown in Figure 29.23, was a grandchild of Luis Hurtado de Mendoza y Pacheco, son of Francisco Pacheco and Catalina de Mendoza y Zuñiga. His mother's father was Iñigo López de Mendoza.

We expand further on the role of Carlos Coloma in Chapter 34.5.15. Connections between Desclergue and Pacheco are shown in Chapter 27.2 on page 301, or Chapter 33.4.2 on page 516, or Chapter 19.15.3 on page 188.

29.5.3 The Capture of Geldern 1587

The reference in Figures 29.26 and 29.27 states that:

'*Don Gerónimo Desclergues began to serve His Majesty by leaving Spain for Flanders in 1587 in the Spanish infantry company of Don Luis de Queralt. The Duke of Parma designated 8 escudos as a monthly payment on top of his ordinary salary. He kept this salary until H. R. H. the Archduque added another 2 escudos to his salary from November 2, 1596, onwards. It promoted his excellent achievements at the village of Hulst ('Hust'). He continued his military career until December 22, 1597, when he temporarily left the Spanish infantry of Captain Diego de Durango. His leave is certified by a document made in Brussels on December 22, 1597, by the army's accountant Antonio Carnero.*'

We assume that most probably Jeroni Desclergue arrived in the Netherlands along the Spanish road, described in Chapter 8.10, the year before Carlos Coloma would come on the Armada.

---

[29] Miguel Angel Guill Ortega, Carlos Coloma, 1566-1637, 'Espada y pluma de los tercios,' Madrid, Editorial Club Universitario, 2007

[30] J. F. A. F. de Azevedo Coutinho y Bernal, Généalogie de la Famille de Coloma, 1777

[31] Carlos Coloma, De las guerras de los Estados Baxos, desde el año de M.D.LXXXVIII. hasta el de M.D.XC.IX, Cambrai, Jean de la Rivière, 1622, with later editions in Antwerp (1624 and 1635) and Barcelona (1627)

Geldern's (Germany) capture, shown in Figure 29.28, was the first and perhaps the most effortless achievement in Jeroni's career. Indeed, with the tercio of Luis del Villar,[32] the city was taken on July 4, 1587. The Spanish army, led by Haultepenne, bribed Artistoteles Patton, who was in charge of the town, and he allowed the Spanish troops to capture the city after a short fight. Jeroni's involvement in this event is shown in Captain Diego de Durango's testimony in Chapter 29.5.2.

29.5.4 The Invasion of England with the Spanish Armada 1588

The first recorded encounter between Carlos Coloma and Jeroni Desclergue occurred during the preparations for the Spanish Armada's invasion of England in 1588. In the spring of that year, Spanish troops in Flanders were strategically positioned near the coast in anticipation of the invasion, as depicted in Figure 29.29. Among the arrivals to the Flemish coast was Carlos Coloma. Historical records indicate that the planned invasion could not proceed due to the destruction of the Armada by the English fleet. Consequently, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and others found themselves in a state of inactivity, awaiting further orders near the Belgian coast, where Desclergue and Coloma eventually joined the same Tercio.

In June 1588, the Spanish forces were organized into several Tercios, including the Tercio de Bobadilla, the Tercio of Sicily, and the Tercio of Lombardy. These were joined by the Irish regiment under Colonel Guillermo Estanley and the German regiment led by Italian Colonel Ferrante Gonzaga di Bozzolo. Alongside other Walloon, Italian, and Burgundian Tercios, as well as additional German regiments, these units comprised the landing force of the Great Armada intended for the invasion of England. The troops moved to Dunkirk for embarkation, with their assembly point referred to in Spanish literature as 'Bomel' or 'Bomen,' possibly identified as Woumen. They marched to Diksmuide, Veurne, and Dunkirk from this location to prepare for embarkation.

The troops initially embarked on August 9, 1588, but disembarked upon receiving news of adverse weather conditions. They attempted to embark again on August 12 but disembarked once more upon learning of the Armada's defeat. During these intermittent embarkation efforts, their land residence was noted as 'Umen,' likely Uxem.

With the failed embarkation onto the Armada, the invasion mission was ultimately abandoned, and the troops were redistributed across the region. The Tercios were assigned new missions. The Tercio de Queralt, along with the veteran Tercio of Sicily under Diego Enríquez de Castañeda y Manrique and the German regiment of Ferrante Gonzaga, proceeded to Duffel (referred to by the Spanish as Mantas, a term also associated with Duffle, as in Duffle coats). They arrived in Antwerp on Thursday, August 15, 1588. This period saw a significant reorganization of the Tercios in Flanders. Specifically, the Catalan troops under Luis de Queralt, which included Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), were restructured and integrated into other Tercios, reflecting the broader strategic adjustments necessitated by the failed invasion attempt.

We refer to a specific passage in the book of Carlos Coloma, on page 28, shown in Figure 29.29. The passage reads as follows:

'*A few days before the departure of the Duke of Bergas, the veteran general Juan Bautista de Tassis reformed the Tercio he had brought from Catalonia of Luis de Queralt (except for the Company of Don Pedro Pacheco), which was added to the old Tercios of Don Diego de la Guerra, of Don Juan Manrique, of Gabriel Dorti, or that of Don Francisco. The other companies' men were divided by equal parts, in the remaining three Tercios, so that each Tercio would count 1200 soldiers.*'

29.5.5 the Siege of Bergen op Zoom 1588

After a summer of inactivity, the Siege of Bergen op Zoom marked Jeroni Desclergue's first significant military engagement. The Siege, illustrated in Figure 29.30, commenced on September 23, 1588, and concluded on November 13 of the same year.

The Spanish forces were commanded by Alexander Farnese, the Duke of Parma. At the same time, the States of the Netherlands' troops were led by Maurits of Nassau, with key commanders Thomas Morgan and Peregrine Bertie.

Under the leadership of Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld (depicted in Figure 29.23 on page 393), Spanish soldiers, including Jeroni Desclergue (DC05), initially attempted to capture the island of Tholen. This strategic location was crucial as it lay on the supply route to Bergen op Zoom. However, the Spanish forces failed, suffering heavy casualties and many soldiers drowning. The assault on Tholen ceased on September 17, and the Spanish redirected their focus, along with the Tercio of Bobadilla, to Bergen op Zoom. The city was defended by 5000 English and Dutch troops, alongside 3000 inhabitants. As the Spanish troops encircled the town and the Dutch realized the inadequacy of the city walls, the Dutch launched several sorties to repel the Spanish and prevent them from breaching the defenses. A significant attack on the city, led by Sancho de Leyva (Maestre de campo), Juan de Mendoza, and Alonso de Idiaquez, was thwarted by bad weather and an advanced warning to the Dutch, forcing the Spanish to abandon their assault.

Ultimately, on November 13, 1588, Scottish and Dutch forces relieved the city under Maurits of Nassau's command. The Spanish troops retreated southward, fortifying the cities of Roosendaal, Kalmthout, and Hoogstraten. The modern border between Belgium and the Netherlands traces this historical front line.

The Queralt Tercio was present at the Siege of Bergen op Zoom but did not engage in the actual battle, sparing them from the heavy casualties other units suffered.

Following the Siege, under the orders of Don Juan Bautista de Tassis and Wachtendonk, the Tercio de Queralt was restructured to bolster the depleted Tercios, specifically those of Bobadilla (then commanded by Manuel de Vega Cabeza de Vaca), the veteran troops from Lombardy (commanded by Sancho Martínez de Leyva), and the old Tercio from Sicily (led by Diego Enríquez de Castañeda y Manrique). This reorganization was necessary due to the inexperience of the Catalan recruits compared to the seasoned soldiers of the older Tercios, a common practice in military strategy to integrate and improve the combat effectiveness of less experienced troops.

Manuel de Vega Cabeza de Vaca, a distant cousin of Jeroni Desclergue (DC05), played a notable role during this period. He later testified in 1598, as detailed in Chapter 29.5.25 and depicted in Figures 29.93 on page 413 and 29.94 on page 414.

29.5.6 The Attempt to sack Ostend in Spring 1589

On April 7, 1589, the Spanish companies, including Carlos Coloma and Jeroni Desclergue (DC05), attempted to capture Ostend from the rebel forces. Ostend would later become the site of Jeroni's death in 1604 during a successful city Siege. However, the 1589 attempt to seize Ostend failed. During the subsequent withdrawal from Oudenburg, Carlos Coloma sustained an accidental hand injury from a bullet.

This event is significant in understanding the military careers of both Coloma and Desclergue, illustrating the persistent yet often perilous efforts of Spanish forces to reclaim strategic locations from the rebels.

---

[32] Colección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España, por M. Fernandez Navarrete, 1842

The incident also foreshadows the prolonged conflict and eventual fall of Ostend, a crucial episode in the Eighty Years' War.

29.5.7 The Siege of Heusden, Heel and Bommelerwaard, 1589

The Siege of Heusden, located in present-day North Brabant, lasted from the summer until October 1589. During this period, the Duque of Parma, Alexander Farnese, was ill, leaving Karel von Mansfeld[33] in command of the siege operations. Although the Siege was initially successful, it was ultimately abandoned due to a mutiny among the soldiers, who had not received their salaries. In October, the remaining Spanish forces were outnumbered by the troops of Maurits of Nassau and were compelled to withdraw from the city.

The Siege of Heusden is believed to have been an attempt by Alexander Farnese to avenge his earlier defeat at Bergen op Zoom, severely damaging his reputation. This context is depicted in Figure 29.23 on page 393. During this period, the Spanish Netherlands was experiencing an economic crisis, which led many inhabitants to flee to the Northern Dutch States. This exodus exacerbated the financial difficulties of the Spanish administration, making it challenging to pay the soldiers' salaries.

Heusden was not the sole location of military engagement for Jeroni Desclergue and Carlos Coloma during this period. Concurrently with the Siege, there were mutinies in Bommelerwaard and Heel. On September 8, 1589, they were dispatched to Heel to quell the insurrection, and on October 13, 1589, they moved to Bommelerwaard to address the unrest there.

29.5.8 The Arrival in Harelbeke and Kortrijk, December 1589

In Montblanc, Tarragona, Catalonia, and possibly across Aragon, a class of fabric was produced in imitation of the fine textiles of Kortrijk in Belgium, known as Contray (also referred to as Cortray, Courtray, or Kortrijk). This fabric, first mentioned in Catalan in 1479, was used to make dresses, bodies, coats, hoses, and cloaks. The term also appears in Valencian. An inventory from 1609, detailed by Joan Yeguas Gassó in Anglesola, approximately 40 km from Montblanc, included references to this fabric.[34] This indicates the familiarity of the region with Kortrijk, known to the Spanish as 'Cortray', and its products, further evidenced by connections with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

The arrival of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) in Harelbeke exemplifies the necessity of combining local records with international testimonies to provide a comprehensive historical account. Local historians typically consult town accounts, council reports, and church records, but the presence of a self-sustained and well-behaved army often leaves minimal traces in these documents. This narrative places the arrival of the Spanish in Harelbeke in December 1589 within the context of Belgian local history, Spanish sources from Montblanc, and Carlos Coloma's writings. Notably, André Wostijn's chapter on '*De oorlogen' in 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713*,' published in De roede van Harelbeke – de Leiegouw, provides key insights.

On February 28, 1580, Kortrijk was recaptured by Walloon troops under Lieutenant Antoon d'Alennes. The Spanish leveraged this to restore their power in the Netherlands, with Alexander Farnese initiating a reconquest campaign. Farnese established a bridge over the Leie River in Harelbeke, positioning artillery and troops, and implemented strategies to disrupt Calvinist supplies. Despite Kortrijk's fall in 1580, soldiers continued to traverse villages in search of provisions. The Spanish progressively captured Deinze, Oudenaarde (1582), Bruges, Ypres, Ghent (1584), and Antwerp (1585), regaining the Southern Netherlands except for Sluis and Ostend, which remained under freebooter control.

The Calvinist-Catholic conflict irrevocably separated the northern and southern Netherlands post-1585. In 1585, freebooters from Sluis raided the Kortrijk castellany. By early 1586, Kortrijk established its own militia, which proved ineffective. From 1588, freebooters targeted villages along the Leie River, including Harelbeke, a strategic bridge location.

Following the 1588 defeat of the Spanish Armada, retreating Spanish soldiers inundated the Kortrijk castellany, with large numbers passing through Harelbeke in August and September 1588.

A handwritten account from 1661 by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue details that Jeroni Desclergue, with the Spanish army, occupied Harelbeke. Carlos Coloma's report corroborates this, detailing the Spanish arrival in Kortrijk on December 5, 1598. Desclergue and Coloma had traversed the Leie River, encountering picturesque villages like Afsnee, Sint Martens Latem, Deinze, Machelen, and Wielsbeke, finally reaching Harelbeke and Menin. The area around Kortrijk, vital militarily, allowed strategic access to southern territories and Ghent.

The Spanish forces, including Desclergue and Coloma, maintained the area's security, preventing major attacks until the next century's French invasions. However, freebooters continued to exploit the Spaniards' absences. Desclergue participated in the 1590 attacks on Noordam and Oudenburg. In September 1590, Harelbeke and Ingelmunster were raided by Ostend freebooters, disrupting local life. From 1592 to 1597, Harelbeke faced continued assaults, leading to local security measures, including a 1595 weapons inspection of all fit men.

Ph. Despriet's work indicates that Deerlijk's church tower was refurbished around this time, reaching a height of 47.26 meters.[35]

The initial description of Desclergue's arrival can be found in Coloma's book, detailing their December 1589 lodging in Kortrijk's castellany, encompassing Kortrijk, Harelbeke, Deerlijk, Tielt, and Wingene. This region, crucial for Spanish defense against France, remained stable and favorable to Spanish rule, protected by the Leie River and Gaverbeek Creek.

Miguel Ángel Guill Ortega's work on Carlos Coloma provides further context for the December 1589 arrival. As winter approached, the Spanish Tercios were assigned lodgings, with Desclergue and Coloma's unit stationed around Kortrijk and Menin, preparing for engagements in France. The Malcontents, discontented local inhabitants, governed Menin, which had experienced shifts in control between the Dutch States, Scottish troops, and Spanish forces.

In early 1590, a mutiny among Spanish troops in Kortrijk, including Desclergue and Coloma's company, demanded overdue wages. Negotiations by Alexander Farnese eventually quelled the rebellion. The Walloon Tercios moved to the French border, while Spanish troops, including Desclergue's unit, remained in Flanders under new command. Coloma's writings describe the Spanish military's frustration over unpaid salaries, leading to mutiny. Cardinal Bentivoglio's book also references this period. By May 1590, many soldiers departed Kortrijk, some traveling to Paris or Brabant for further operations. Baptismal records from Kortrijk during this period indicate the presence of Spanish soldiers and families, with some explicitly noting Hispanic origins.

This detailed analysis underscores the complex interplay of local and international factors influencing the arrival and presence of Spanish forces in Harelbeke and Kortrijk in 1589, reflecting broader historical dynamics during the Eighty Years' War.

---

[33] Karel von Mansfeld should not be confused with Peter Ernst von Mansfeld.

[34] Joan Yeguas Gassó, "Cinc mules de llaurar, un mapamundi i un diamant fi. inventari de la casa de Mateu Pocurull al palau d'Anglesola (1609)."

[35] Ph. Despriet, 'De Zuidwestvlaamse parochiekerken, een duizendjarige geschiedenis,' Kortrijk, 1982, p. 97

29.5.9 Culinary Waffle Traditions in Kortrijk involving Our Family and Antoon Van Dyck

When considering Belgium as a travel destination, many tourists are familiar with its iconic Brussels waffles, with some also indulging in Liège waffles. The origins of Brussels waffles trace back to those of waffles and wafers in Kortrijk, a tradition steeped in historical significance. It is fascinating to note that Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) and his family partook in these Kortrijk waffles while in Flanders. Historical accounts suggest that in 1631, Antoon Van Dyck, a renowned painter, was crafting his masterpiece "The Descent from the Cross," and received a shipment of Kortrijk wafers. The painting would later adorn the walls of the Church of Our Lady in Kortrijk, underscoring the cultural importance of these culinary delights. The roots of Kortrijk waffles and wafers stretch even further back than 1631, as is well documented.

The narrative also intertwines with Hr Haemius, a native of Lille, who led an educational institution in Kortrijk for many years until he died in 1535. His contributions to cultural exchange included sending Latin poetry to the abbot of the Augustinians van Evershem at Stavele, accompanied by wafers highlighting the long-standing tradition of waffle-making in Kortrijk. He affectionately termed these wafers "Flower cookies," crafted from the finest flour.

The certainty that Jeroni Joan Desclergue's family also enjoyed these cookies stems from their familial ties with the Declercq-Braye family of Kortrijk. Indeed, it was the Venerable Lord Rogier Braye, a canon and pastor at Our Lady in Kortrijk, who dispatched the waffles to the illustrious painter Antoon van Dyck (1599-1641) in 1631, thereby enriching our understanding of the cultural and social exchanges of that era. This underscores the deep historical depth and richness of Kortrijk's waffle and wafer-making tradition.

The author expresses a profound sense of satisfaction upon uncovering this information, reflecting on a cherished familial tradition. His father, Maurice Declercq, engaged in the widespread practice observed in numerous households of preparing exceptionally flavorful waffles, mentioned in Chapter 46.2.9, on two significant dates: November 11 and New Year's Day. This personal connection to the waffle-making tradition adds a layer of familial and historical pride to the narrative, inviting the audience to share this sense of heritage.

29.5.10 Attack on the Fortress of Noordam 1590 near Zevenbergen

In 1590, Karel van Mansfeld's armed forces took the Meuse River to storm the Noordam fortress near Zevenbergen, shown in Figure 29.54. The fort withstood the attack successfully.

From then onwards, the army focused on Nijmegen, which was vulnerable to a counterattack by the Dutch forces.

29.5.11 The Attack on Occupied Oudenburg 1590

Oudenburg used to be '*Alenbruc*' and was called '*Alburgo*' by the Spaniards. There used to be an abbey in Oudenburg, not far from Ostend, but it was destroyed after the monks' departure. After the iconoclast in 1566, the church was devastated, and Oudenburg had lost its political and economic importance. The Spaniards built a fort on the site of the abbey in 1585. This fort formed part of a Spanish fortress belt along the Ieperleet River. Nowadays, this river has been replaced by a canal. The Spaniards also built the fortress of Plassendale at that time.

This strategically chosen location was necessary, as the Calvinists occupied nearby Ostend. A citadel at Oudenburg offered sufficient protection for the Spaniards, even when the occupiers of Ostend inundated the area, which they regularly did. When the Siege of Ostend started, Oudenburg became less critical, and the monastery was rebuilt later.

It was in 1590 that the Calvinists of Ostend occupied and even partly destroyed Oudenburg.

In the recapture of the fortress by Captain Diego de Durango, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was involved. Durango later testified that Jeroni took tremendous responsibility for each attack and behaved *like a brave and fearless soldier.*The testimony is given in Chapter 29.5.2.

We cannot exclude the possibility that he recaptured the citadel of Plassendale. The Spanish probably remembered both as '*Alburgo.*' Remains of that fortress can still be found on the archaeological site, and there is even still a house called '*Spaans Tolhuis*' next to it, shown in Figure 29.55, that one used around that time to access the fortress.

Traces of troops at Desselgem, near Harelbeke and Deerlijk, in the period December 11-17, 1590, can be found in the archives of Kortrijk[36]

29.5.12 The Relief of la Ferté-Milon in 1591

In the 16th century, in the troubled context of the wars of religion, the inhabitants of La Ferté-Milon in France sought a protector against the 'brigands,' i.e., 'freebooters' as were also found in Flanders. In 1589, they had placed themselves under the protection of the Viscount Antoine de Saint-Chamand, one of the fellows of the Duke of Guise, the leader of the League. The latter was a political party of Catholics hostile to the new French King of Protestant origin, Henri IV, and religion-wise friendly with the Spanish in Flanders. As a result, the city, held by the Leaguers, became a hotbed of resistance to the new royal power.

In 1591, the Duke of Épernon, on behalf of the King, attempted the first Siege to take the city. He failed, thanks to the support of the Spanish military, such as Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), shown in Chapter 29.5.2.

In 1594, however, the Duke of Epernon made another attempt, soon joined by the King himself. This time, the French forces were triumphant. They opened a breach in the defensive wall, and the city soon turned indefensible.

King Henri IV decided to negotiate and succeeded in obtaining the place's surrender by renouncing any prosecution against Saint-Chamand. He even offered a large sum of money.

After negotiation with Saint-Chammand, the city's defender, the latter withdrew on January 7, 1594.

The King, master of the town, ordered dismantling the fortress later that year. In forty-eight days, Captain La Ruine carried out the order of destruction. Everything was completed on December 25, 1594, and the castle took its modern look of a ruin, shown in Figure 29.56.

1594 was a phenomenal year in France, as will be described further.

---

[36] Gemeente Kortrijk, 'Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk' (OSAK), Document A0516-109095-107868-DUT-11688: Trial between the baron of Billij, governor and high bailiff of the city and bailiff of Kortrijk, plaintiff, and Geert (also Goris) Schuutkins, from Sittard, Gelderland, imprisoned defendant, before the mayor and aldermen of Kortrijk in a banquet. Subject: murder of the thief of Christiaen Ketele, bailiff of Desselgem, and attempted rape of his wife. The defendant was a Captain Lanchaer's company soldier who stayed in Desselgem from 11 to 17 December 1590. 1591.1 cover

29.5.13 The Liberation of the Westerlo Castle in 1591

From 1592 to 1594, a significant historical figure was Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld, rather than Karel von Mansfeld, who had been discussed earlier. Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld, depicted in Figure 29.23 on page 393, was of German origin and served as the governor of the Spanish Netherlands from 1592 until 1594, at which point Archduke Ernest of Austria succeeded him. Born in 1517, Mansfeld died on May 25, 1604, not living to witness Spain's victory in Ostend.

In 1583, Mansfeld's troops captured the castle of Westerlo, an event depicted in Figure 29.58 and the castle itself shown in Figure 29.57. This capture was notable as Mansfeld's forces succeeded by draining the lake surrounding the castle, allowing them access to the occupying forces. This event is regarded as one of the most famous episodes involving the castle during the Eighty Years' War. However, in 1591, Dutch forces briefly reoccupied the castle and had to be liberated once again, though this episode is less well-known. The liberation involved Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). His account of the events, recorded in Brussels on January 14, 1598, is detailed in Chapter 29.5.2. In this account, Captain Diego de Durango of the Tercio de Maestre de Campo Luis del Villar made honorable remarks about Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

The 1591 liberation is further substantiated by a citation in a 1725 book, shown in Figure 29.59, which corroborates the event. This citation aligns with the archives of the Pedrolo and Desclergue families, which refer to Westerlo as 'Betarlo,' confirming the occurrence of the liberation.

29.5.14 The Defence of Nijmegen in 1591

In 1591, from 17 until October 21, the army of Nassau attacked Nijmegen, as shown in Figure 29.60. Maurice of Nassau is shown in Figure 29.105.

The battle was complicated because, on the one hand, there was the city of Nijmegen. On the other hand, the fortress 'Schans Knodsenburg' was located on the opposite side of the Waal River, which could either be used to defend the city or attack it.

Knodsenburg was Spanish until 1581, then became Dutch and was retaken by the Spanish and later by the Dutch.

The Spanish were attacking Knodsenburg, while the Dutch attacked the city of Nijmegen.

It was a complicated situation. Many Spanish troops, including Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), had to leave the city to safeguard Alexander Farnese, who had been visiting Nijmegen and needed an escape route.

Later, on October 20, the remaining Spanish and Nijmegen inhabitants surrendered to the Dutch forces. The foremost reason why Nijmegen had been weakly defended was that many Spanish troops had been sent to France instead to combat the Huguenots.

29.5.15 The Defense of Steenwijk (1592)

Church certificates, shown in Figures 29.61, 29.62, 29.63, 29.64, 29.65, 29.66, and 29.67 still indicate Spanish military presence at Kortrijk. Note that the Esteva family can also be found in Church certificates at the Parish of San Felipe de Castilla in Antwerp at that time.

It is vital to consider mobility along the Leie River and the Schelde River to understand the link between the Montoya family, the de la Cruz family, the Orosco family, and the Desclergue family. The rivers connect Antwerp, Ghent, and Kortrijk, and the lesser military hubs such as Menin and Harelbeke.

Francisco Verdugo had requested Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld,[37] to send more troops to Steenwijk because he feared it was in imminent danger of being attacked by the Dutch forces.

Antonio Coquel was in charge of protecting the city. If extra troops have indeed been sent, then very probably Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was amongst them. Otherwise, it would be safe to assume that he was somewhere in Brabant at that time and was not sent to Steenwijk. We do not know for sure.

Nassau's Dutch forces and Vere attacked the city and sieged it from May 28 until July 5, 1592. The Dutch outnumbered the Spanish by 6000 against 1000. The loss of Steenwijk, shown in Figure 29.68, was rather dramatic for the Spanish because they lost access to the Zuiderzee.

Because Steenwijk had been taken rather quickly, the Dutch forces marched to Coevorden that same year, defended by Frederik van den Bergh. The city was sacked immediately, on September 2, 1592, while support by the troops of Francisco Verdugo and Cristóbal de Mondragón reached it too late.

29.5.16 The Siege of Coevorden in 1593-1594

Early in September of 1592, Verdugo could not avoid Coevorden being taken by Dutch forces. In return, he besieged the town until May 6, 1594, when Maurtis and Willem Lodewijk relieved it, as seen in Figure 29.69.

Their armed forces originated in Zwolle. Coevorden withstood the Spanish Siege for so long because it had been adequately supplied, and the Spanish were hindered by sickness.

In his account of the events, made in Brussels on January 14, 1598, shown in Chapter 29.5.2, Captain Diego de Durango of the Tercio de Maestre de Campo Luis del Villar, made some honorable remarks about Jeroni Desclergue 's contribution to the Spanish Siege of the Dutch-occupied town.

The blockade, however, was unsuccessful, and Coevorden would never turn to the Spanish again. The city was essential for access to Groningen, which was made impossible by the Dutch taking this spot.

Not so far from Groningen, a beautiful fort was constructed by William of Orange in 1593, Fort Bourtange, and depicted in Figure 29.112 on page 420.

29.5.17 The capture of La Capelle and the Loss of Laon in 1594

The period from 1592 to 1594 was marked by significant events in France, culminating in the dramatic capture of La Capelle and the loss of Laon in 1594. In 1593, Mansfeld invaded France with 14000 soldiers, besieging Noyon and advancing as far as Paris with Spanish troops. Following the death of Farnese, Mansfeld assumed interim command, tasked with protecting the States of the League from threats posed by Henri de Navarra, later King Henri IV of France. The Duke of Feria represented King Philip II before this assembly. In contrast, Cardinal Legate Filippo Sega, the Bishop of Plaisance, and Cardinal Nicolas de Pellevé, the Archbishop of Reims, represented the Pope.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was not part of Mansfeld's initial mission due to his service in Coevorden. However, in 1594, he participated in Mansfeld's campaign in France with approximately 9000 soldiers. In 1592, while Desclergue y Cortés was active in Steenwijk, Mansfeld invaded France to support the Catholic League. The Catholic towns, such as Soissons, typically welcomed the invading army warmly. This reception is documented in M. Ivan Cloulas's work, shown in Figure 29.70, '*Un témoignage espagnol sur la League: Los Tres libros de la guerra de Francia de Damián de Armenta y Córdoba (1596).*'[38]

---

[37] Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld must not be confused with Karel von Mansfeld

King Henri IV of France, shown in Figure 29.105, a Protestant, faced opposition from the Catholic League, which included Catholics from France and the Spanish. In 1594, as the League began to lose ground, King Henri IV expelled the Spanish from Paris, as seen in Figure 29.71. Henri IV, born in Pau, Navarra (now France) in 1553, died in Paris in 1610. He was King of Navarra (as Henri III) from 1572 to 1610 and King of France from 1589 to 1610, the first French monarch of the House of Bourbon. Baptized as a Catholic, Henri IV converted to Protestantism alongside his mother, Joanna of Albret, Queen of Navarre. He inherited the throne of Navarra in 1572 and was involved in the Huguenot Wars, narrowly escaping an assassination attempt during the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre. He later led Protestant troops against the royal army and, despite being a prominent Huguenot, ascended the French throne in 1589 after the death of his childless cousin, Henry III. Henri IV renounced his Calvinist faith to accept the throne, resulting in a four-year conflict with the Catholic League before gaining acceptance.

Under Mansfeld's command, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) did not participate in the campaign in Paris. Instead, he played a crucial role in capturing La Capelle, South of Maubeuge, on May 9, 1594, in collaboration with the Catholic League. Setbacks followed this victory; on May 15, the French under King Henri IV captured Guise. On May 16, the King besieged Laon, shown in Figures 29.74, 29.73 and 29.72, where Charles Mayenne, also known as Charles de Lorraine, was confined. Despite a valiant defense by Mansfeld and 6000 men, including Desclergue y Cortés, the overwhelming force of 20000 French soldiers led to Laon's fall after a two-month siege.

The Spanish capture of La Capelle in May 1594, shown in Figure 29.75, achieved after a one-month siege, underscores Desclergue y Cortés's significant contribution, as evidenced by the document referenced in Chapter 29.5.2. Laon, a city of historical importance known for its ties to the Knights Templar, was familiar territory to Desclergue y Cortés and his ancestors, adding a personal dimension to the military campaigns of this period.

Laon was an important city known by Jeroni and his ancestors through its historical bonds with the Knights Templar, as seen in Figure 29.74.

29.5.18 The Capture of Hoei (Huy) in Spring of 1595

Troops of Charles de Héraugière, on behalf of the Dutch States, had taken the city of Hoei on February 6, 1595, as shown in Figure 29.76. The Spanish army, led by Fuentes, launched, under La Motte's command, a successful assault on the city, which resulted in a victory on March 20.

The location of Hoei was vital as it offered a nexus for the Dutch between their forces in the North and the French troops in the South. While they were in the city, the Dutch soldiers raped the girls and women and plundered and destroyed churches. They had also killed inhabitants who were not willing to give money. The city could have become Spanish in 1595, but H.M. King Felipe II decided to return the town to the diocese and convert to neutral catholic territory again. Note that Fuentes, despite his name, was not Spanish and should not be confused with Pedro Enríquez de Toledo, the Count of Fuentes, a statesman and high commander of the Spanish army.

Indeed, Fuentes was active in Hoei as Paul-Bernard de Fontaines (1566 Lorraine - May 19, 1643, Rocroi), also known as Comtefontaine, Conde Fontana, or Fuentes; he was commander of the Spanish infantry.

He is also described in Chapter 32 and Chapter 33 on Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue (DC05c), the brothers of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Fuentes was Vogt of Bruges and governor of Damme. He is probably the reason why the brothers of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), namely Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue (DC05c), would spend time in Damme after 1604. Infantry commander Paul-Bernard de Fontaines had old roots in Spain (a dozen generations back in time), which is probably why he never resisted being called Fuentes.

29.5.19 The Siege of Le Catelet, Doullens, and Cambrai - Summer of 1595

The heroism of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) in the successes at Le Catelet, Doullens, and Cambrai has been outlined in the eulogy in Chapter 29.5.2, by Diego de Durango.

The Siege of Le Catelet occurred between 20 and 26 June of 1595, as part of the Franco-Spanish War (1595-1598), which in the Netherlands is just considered a paragraph in the long Eighty Years War. The Spanish were commanded by the Spanish Netherlands' new Governor-General, Don Pedro Henríquez de Acevedo, Conde de Fuentes, shown in Figure 29.23 on page 393.

A few days later, the Count of Fuentes and his forces continued the invasion and took La Capelle. On July 14, they arrived at Doullens and laid Siege to the city.

The Siege of Doullens, shown in Figure 29.77, occurred from July 14 until July 31, 1595. On July 24, the combined forces of Henri de La Tour d' Auvergne, the Duke of Bouillon, André de Brancas, Amiral de Villars, and François d'Orléans-Longueville tried to relieve the city. Still, they were severely defeated by the Spanish forces of Don Pedro Henríquez de Acevedo, Count of Fuentes, and Don Carlos Coloma.

Villars was imprisoned and executed, and the Duke of Bouillon escaped to Amiens with the rest of the French army. On July 31, the Spanish troops stormed Doullens. It is told that the Spaniards killed everybody in the city, military and civilians alike, shouting '*Recordad Ham*' in retaliation for the massacre against the Spanish garrison of Ham (on the Somme River) by the French and Protestant soldiers under the orders of Bouillon, on June 20, 1595. We can refer to the works of Wernham[39], Horne[40], Demarsy[41], Knecht[42], de La Croix and de Castries[43], Elliott[44], and Duerloo[45].

Pedro Henriquez d' Azevedo y Alvarez de Toledo, also known as the Count of Fuentes de Valdepero (1525 in Zamora, Spain – July 22, 1610, in Milan, Italy), was a Spanish general and statesman who was one of those people who made decisions which harmed the

---

[38] Mélanges de la Casa de Velázquez, tome 2, pp. 129-161, 1966)

[39] R. B. Wernham, 'The Return of the Armadas: The Last Years of the Elizabethan War against Spain 1595-1603,' Oxford University Press, 1994.

[40] Alistair Horne, 'Seven Ages of Paris: Portrait of a City,' Pan Books, 2003.

[41] Arthur Demarsy, 'La prise de Doullens par les Espagnols en 1595,' Paris,1867.

[42] Robert J. Knecht, 'The French Wars of Religion 1559–1598. Seminar Studies in History (2nd ed.)' , Longman, New York 1996.

[43] René de La Croix and Duc de Castries, 'The Lives of the Kings & Queens of France' , Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1979.

[44] John H. Elliott, 'Europa en la época de Felipe II, 1559-1598,' Barcelona, Editorial Crítica, 2001.

[45] Luc Duerloo, 'Dynasty and Piety: Archduke Albert (1598-1621) and Habsburg Political Culture in an Age of Religious Wars' , MPG Books Group, UK.

Spanish reputation and was grist to the mill of the propaganda of Nassau. He should not be confused with the above and well-known 'Fuentes,' i.e., Paul-Bernard de Fontaines (1566, Lorraine - May 19, 1643, Rocroi). The latter is also known as Comtefontaine, Conde Fontana, or Fuentes, a Spanish infantry commander during the Eighty Years War and would become 'Vogt' of Bruges and governor of Damme.

Pedro Henriquez d' Azevedo had his training in Naples in 1557 with Fernando Alvarez de Toledo, the 3rd Duke of Alba (1507–1582), the governor of the Duchy of Milan, 1555–1556, the Viceroy of Naples, 1556–1557, the Governor of the Habsburg Netherlands, and the Viceroy of Portugal, 1582–1584. The two men have a nasty reputation in the Netherlands for their relentless behavior and rule by fear rather than control by moral leadership.

D'Azevedo participated in the 1580 campaign in Portugal under the Duke of Alba and, in 1582, was given supreme command over the Spanish troops. In 1589, as Captain-General of Portugal, he successfully defended Lisbon against John Norreys and Francis Drake's attack.

He was sent to the Netherlands in 1591, where, after the death of Alexander Farnese, he assisted Farnese's successor, Peter Ernst von Mansfeld and later Ernst of Austria. His excessive severity resulted in a bad reputation for the Spanish, so the circumstances persuaded H.M. King Felipe II to replace him with Albert of Austria, shown in Figure 29.82.

A lot of information about the Siege of Cambrai, shown in Figures 29.78 and 29.79, can be found for instance in Madame Clément's work[46].

The Siege of Cambrai, in which Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was involved and injured in his face by an arrow, occurred from August 11 until October 7, 1595. The French had occupied the city since 1581 when a regiment of Count Fuentes liberated Cambrai.

The attack focussed first on Le Catelet (between Saint Quentin and Cambrai) and Doullens (North of Amiens). The Spanish freed both places.

The French, led by Henri de la Tour d'Auvergne, the Duque of Bouillon, Saint-Paul, and Villars, came to help the French but were defeated, and the Duque was killed on July 24, 1595. When the Siege of Cambrai began on August 11, many French regiments were engaged in Burgundy, fighting the Spanish during the battle of Fontaine-Française of June 6, 1595, and in consecutive struggles.

The French tried hard to help Cambrai but needed more finances to organize an adequate army. Afterward, it was shown that, ultimately, the people of Cambrai, unhappy with Governor Balagny, had opened one of the gates to let the Spanish in. Inside the city, the French garrison retreated into the citadel.

Nevertheless, without supplies, they surrendered on October 9. Cambrai, which was not 'French' but belonged to Cambresis and was by inheritance part of the Spanish Netherlands, was officially abandoned by the French in the Treaty of Vervins on May 2, 1598; the treaty ended the war between France and Spain.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) helped further defend the city of Cambrai against the French. Meanwhile, there was still a military presence in Figures 29.80 and 29.81 in Kortrijk. We also found traces of the German military at that time in Kortrijk.

29.5.20 The Hospital of Saint-Jean at Citadel of Cambrai

The Hospital of Saint-Jean at the Citadel of Cambrai is a testament to the enduring legacy of the Knights Templar, an order founded in the early 12th century to protect Christian pilgrims in the Holy Land. In Chapter 17, among others, explanations with evidence are provided about the Desclergues and their role as Knight's Templars. Though the Templars were disbanded in 1312 by Pope Clement V under pressure from King Philip IV of France, their influence persisted through the institutions they established across Europe. Among these institutions were numerous hospitals and hospices bearing the name of Saint John, a nod to their patron saint, John the Baptist.

The Citadel of Cambrai, strategically situated in northern France, became a focal point of military and humanitarian efforts during the medieval period. The Hospital of Saint-Jean, established by the Templars within the citadel, was initially intended to provide care for sick and wounded pilgrims and soldiers. Despite the dissolution of the Templar Order, the hospital continued to operate under various ecclesiastical and secular authorities, adapting to the changing political and religious landscape of the region.

By the late 16th century, Europe was embroiled in the tumultuous period of the Wars of Religion, with France experiencing significant internal conflict between Catholics and Huguenots (French Protestants). In this context, the Hospital of Saint-Jean at Cambrai remained a crucial site for medical care and refuge, its mission echoing the charitable ideals of its Templar founders.

The year 1596 was particularly notable for Cambrai, as explained in Chapter 29.5.19. The city, which had oscillated between French and Spanish control, was central to a significant military and political event. During this time, the Hospital of Saint-Jean played a critical role in the lives of the inhabitants and the soldiers stationed at the citadel.

Jeroni's eldest son was Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06). He went to Spain in 1639 to attend the Corts at Montblanc and returned from Spain in 1640 or 1641.

He made a significant donation to the Saint John Hospital of Cambrai. As already mentioned, his father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), had been severely injured in the face by an arrow in 1596 during the Siege of Cambrai. Following the injury, he stayed at Cambrai and was treated at the Hospital of Saint-Jean of Cambrai.

For one reason or another, gratitude or moral reasons linked to the narrative above, he must have intended to return a favor. Since he died in 1604, he could not deliver his promise. Therefore, his son Antoni (DC06) would fulfill the pledge in 1641 by donating money to the hospital on his father's behalf.

Indeed, Wilbert[47] shows the list of known persons from whom the Saint-Jean Hospital of Cambrai has received donations: '*Noms des personnes auxquelles l' hopital Saint-Jean a du sa dotation.*' On page 541, we can read that a gift was given on behalf of Jeroni Desclergue (his name was spelled in French as Jérôme Leclercq) in 1641.

Note that Cambrai belonged to the Spanish Netherlands until it was seized by the French in 1677, during Louis XIV's regime. French hostilities at Cambrai retook place from 1672 until 1677.

29.5.21 The Siege of Calais and Ardres in 1596

Although Jeroni Desclergue was active as a military officer in different locations, church certificates clearly show that the area of Kortrijk must still have been a military stronghold.

---

[46] Madame Clément née Hémery, 'Retour de la Domination Espagnole à Cambrai, par le Comte de Fuentes, Siège de 1595, Memorial Journalier de ce qui est arrivé tant dans la Ville qu' au dehors' , Manuscrit Inédit d' un moine de l' abbaye St-Sépulchre, recuilli par Madame Clément née Hémery, Cambrai, Imprimerie et Lithographie de D. Chanson, Libraire, 1840.'

[47] 'Mémoires de la Société d' Émulation de Cambrai, Tome XXVII - 2ieme partie, Présidence de M. Alc. Wilbert, Cambrai 1862, Imprimerie de Simon, rue St Martin 18.' , pages 539-543.

The Siege of Calais, shown in Figure 29.83, took place from April 8 until April 1596 and was commanded by Archduke Albert of Austria (Alberto de Austria). He was then the new Governor-General of the Spanish Netherlands. The earlier governor had been the Archduke Ernest of Austria. In between his death and Albert's appointment, the Spanish army had been commanded by Pedro Henriquez de Acevedo, Count of Fuentes.

Don Luis de Velasco y Velasco, Count of Salzar, married to Anne de Hénin, led the Siege in situ.

More information is given in Chapter 34 on Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Jeroni's son because he was military at some point under Luis de Velasco's command.

In fact, in the preceding years, France's situation had been somewhat similar to that in the Netherlands at the beginning of the religious conflict, i.e., there were rebellions and regular troops, and there were Catholics and Protestants. Some towns took one side; others took the other. During those conflicts, the Spanish supported the Catholics and placed large areas and many cities under their control.

When Henry IV of France, shown in Figure 29.84, came to power, he openly took the Catholics' side, was crowned in Paris, and consequently wanted the Spanish Catholic territories back. His desire caused conflicts with the Spanish, who decided, through Albert's leadership, to end the war by forcing a military victory against France.

Therefore, the Spanish troops were gathered in Valenciennes and attacked France, the first city being Calais, to control the coast and the English Channel better. The Dutch, who supported the French in squeezing Belgium and the Spanish, attempted to relieve Calais by sending ships from Zeeland, but they were too late. The French were more successful in providing some assistance overseas but ultimately failed because the Spanish artillery was invincible.

Around 200 Spanish forces were killed or wounded. The French casualties, however, outnumbered the Spanish.

Pictures of the fortifications of Calais are shown in Figures 29.86 and 29.87.

In addition to the references mentioned above, we may add the following: Wagner and Walters[48], Campbell et al.[49], Whittemore[50], Arnold-Baker[51], Giménez Martín[52], and McCoog[53].

After capturing Calais ('*Cales*'), the Spanish rushed to Guynes, Ham and Ardres ('*Arda*') to capture these fortresses. Ardres, shown in Figure 29.85, near Calais and Saint-Omer in France, fell in Spanish hands on May 26, 1596, and the occupation lasted two years. The population was promised that they could preserve their property and the city's privileges. In addition, they were guaranteed that there would be no such social trauma as in Doullens in 1595 and Calais in 1596 or the sack of Amiens in 1597. In Ardres, a convoy comprising more than 1500 French soldiers was authorised to leave the city, eagerly followed by the Bourgeoisie of the town.

We provide evidence of Jeroni playing a significant role in the captures of Calais and Ardres in Chapter 29.5.2. Indeed, in Brussels, Diego de Durango, of the Tercio de Maestre de Campo Luis del Villar, testified on Jeroni 's actions on January 14, 1598.

29.5.22 The Siege of Hulst in 1596

The Dutch had captured Hulst, shown in Figure 29.88, from the Spanish in 1591, and the Spanish wanted to take it back.

With Bergen Op Zoom and Breda in mind, the Spanish marched through Brabant but decided to take Hulst, an easier target. The assault lasted from the middle of July in 1596 until August 18.

To the surprise of the Spanish, the inhabitants gave up when they realized that the Spanish had been able to dig and mine the city walls. They wanted to avoid unnecessary casualties. The city surrendered on August 18.

Later, Maurice of Nassau attempted to release the town, but by then, the Spanish had reinforced their new positions so much that any such attempt was useless.

Nevertheless, the Spanish victory was achieved at a significant cost. Sixty officers and more than 5000 men were dead, most of them by illness, however.

We refer to the works of Ortega[54], Edmundson[55], and Fruin[56].

Evidence of Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) contribution is shown in Chapter 29.5.2.

29.5.23 The Battles of Turnhout, Alphen and Moers in the North-East, in 1597

In the context of the battles of 1597, the involvement of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is well-documented, as proven in Chapter 29.5.2. These three significant battles occurred in the Northeast, where the Spanish captured Amiens, detailed in Chapter 29.5.24. Desclergue's involvement in each of these events marks 1597 as his most active year, prompting his subsequent retirement and return to Spain, as noted in Chapter 29.5.26. However, he would later return to military service and was ultimately killed at the Siege of Ostend in 1604, as discussed in Chapter 29.5.27.

Traditionally, battles were organized in the spring. However, in 1597, the Spanish sought to surprise the Dutch States and English forces. The Spanish assault was led by Count Varax and Nicolo Basta, while the defense was headed by Maurice of Nassau (Dutch) and Francis Vere (English). The Battle of Tielenheide on January 24, 1597, exemplifies this strategic surprise. The subsequent surprise capture of Amiens was a retaliation for the Spanish defeat at Turnhout. At Turnhout, depicted in Figure 29.89, the Spanish forces comprised elite troops from the 'Gran Tercio Viejo de Nápoles' under the command of the Marquis of Treviso, along with five squadrons of Spanish cavalry commanded by Nicolo Basta. The cavalry regiments were led by Juan de Cordova, Alonzo de Mendoza, Juan de Guzmán, and Alonzo Mondragon, supplemented by Walloon, German, and Burgundian regiments. The 'Gran Tercio Viejo de Nápoles' would later participate in the Siege of Ostend, where Jeroni (DC05) perished in 1604.

The Battle of Turnhout was catastrophic for the Spanish troops, resulting in 2000 casualties (killed or wounded), many captured, and the remainder fleeing with Nicolo Basta. The Spanish faced another defeat at Nieuwpoort in 1600. By then, Jeroni (DC05) was in Barcelona, not Flanders. The 1597 victory at Turnhout significantly boosted Dutch morale, while the capture of Amiens highlighted Spanish resilience. Maurice of Nassau, benefiting from these successes, secured funding for an eastern military campaign. On August 20, after a ten-day siege, he captured Rheinberg, and his forces moved south, reaching Moers on August 29, as shown in Figure 29.90. The Spanish defense at Moers was led by Andreas de Miranda, under the command of Herman van den Bergh, responsible for the Spanish-held Upper-Gelre. The Dutch troops dug trenches and planned an assault, leading to the city's surrender. Nassau also captured Grol in the same year.

---

[48] John A. Wagner, and Susan Walters, 'Encyclopedia of Tudor England' , Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data.

[49] Thomas P. Campbell, Pascal-François Bertrand and Jeri Bapasola, 'Tapestry in the Baroque: Threads of Splendor' , The Metropolitan Museum of Art, 2008.

[50] Hank Whittemore, 'The Monument: By Edward de Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford' , London, 1609.

[51] Charles, Arnold-Baker, 'The Companion to British History' , First published 1996.

[52] Juan, Giménez Martín, 'Tercios de Flandes' , Ediciones Falcata Ibérica, Madrid, 1999.

[53] Thomas M. McCoog, 'The Society of Jesus in Ireland, Scotland, and England, 1589-1597' , Printed in Great Britain, MPG Books Group.

[54] Miguel Ángel Guill Ortega, 'Carlos Coloma: 1566-1637, espada y pluma de los tercios' , Editorial Club Universitario, 2007.

[55] George Edmundson, 'History of Holland' , Digi-Media-Apps, 2013.

[56] Robert Jacobus Fruin, 'Tien jaren uit den tachtigjarigen oorlog, 1588-1598' , Martinus Nijhoff, Den Haag 1899.

The Siege of Moers, known as *het Beleg van Meurs*, saw Dutch troops under Maurice of Nassau capture the city on September 3, 1597. Earlier that year, Nassau had also taken Rheinberg, a city that frequently changed hands during the Dutch-Spanish wars, earning the epithet *La puta de la Guerra.* In 1598, Francesco de Mendoza led the Spanish to recapture Rheinberg. The siege by the Dutch from August 9 to August 20, 1598, culminated in the Spanish surrender, overwhelmed by the nearly 10000 Dutch troops and their heavy artillery.

29.5.24 Surprise Capture of Amiens in the South, 1597

As with the earlier battles, the involvement of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is proven in Chapter 29.5.2. For the author, it is interesting that the events in the summer of 1597 took place exactly 400 years before his marriage and adventure in Sri Lanka in 1997.

The Spanish expression, since then rephrased in many languages, '*Mucho ruido y pocas nueces,*' comes from Hernándes Teillo Portocarrero's capture of Amiens in 1597. It was an alternative form, at the end of the 16th century, of an earlier expression '*más es el ruydo que las nuezes*' used in the book 'Libro de Buen Amor' by Juan Ruiz in 1330, or the work 'La Celestina' by Fernando de Rojas in 1499. In English, it's usually used as '*Much ado about Nothing.*'

On March 10, 1597, Jeroni Desclergue captured, with his company, the city of Amiens. The city would, however, be taken back by King Henri IV of France later that summer. The sack served as revenge for the defeat at Turnhout a few months earlier.

The assault was led by Hernándes Teillo Portocarrero and involved 7000 infantry and 700 cavalry. The event is well-described in the literature. Since then, Amiens inhabitants have had the nickname of '*maqueux d' gueugues*' (walnut eaters).

Note that Portocarero's (grand)son Gaspar Portocarrero would marry, much later, at Harelbeke in 1643, shown in Figure 34.87 on page 554. Harelbeke is next to Deerlijk, where Jeroni Desclergue 's descendant, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), would settle.

So, Hernándes Teillo Portocarrero led 7000 infantry and 700 equestrians and advanced in the night of 10 to March 11, 1597, towards Amiens, the capital of Picardy, shown in Figure 29.92.

He placed small squads of soldiers on the road and all the paths leading to the city to arrest everyone they met. Five hundred men had to hide near the town. He also chose 30 soldiers dressed as peasants, with arms under their clothes, hoods, and baskets, like farmers going to the market to trade their goods. With three wagons, they advanced to the city and entered through one of the gates.

Then, they overturned a cart filled with walnuts, shown in Figure 29.91, to create clutter. The inhabitants shouted at the 'peasants' and took advantage of the situation. They all hamstered as many nuts as possible. Then, the disguised Spanish soldiers took up their weapons and terrified some inhabitants while they opened the gates for the other soldiers to enter the city and take over Amiens.

The event is also known as the '*Surprise of Amiens.*'

Juan de Rivas, who would later appear in Ostend, also took part in this capture of Amiens.

29.5.25 A New Career in Tournai in the Spring of 1598

For a person of Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) standing, residing in Flanders, would definitely have wanted him to reside in Tournai, with a view of its splendid cathedral, shown in Figure 29.116 on page 422.

Much information about the Spanish period of Tournai before the arrival of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) in Flanders can be read in the work of Manuel Herrero Sanchez from the University of Murcia.[57] The following reference comes from the Desclergue and de Pedrolo archive at Urgell and is shown in Figures 29.93 and 29.94. The fragment states that

'*His Serene Highness Albert Archduke of Austria, Duke of Burgundy, and Captain-General of his Majesty's army' granted Jeroni Desclergue a leave from the army, in Brussels, on December 22, 1597, after which he was able to return to Spain.*'

The fragment tells that several important persons endorsed the qualified services of Jeroni Desclergue:

Hernán Tello Portocarrero, captain of the Spanish infantry, governor of the castle, and the town of Doullens ('Durlans'), certified it in the court of Doullens on January 8, 1596. Note that a descendant, Gaspar Portocarrero married in Harelbeke on April 11, 1643, as mentioned above and shown in Figure 34.87 on page 554.

Antonio Mosquera ('Masquera'), captain of the Spanish infantry in the Tercio of the field master Don Alonso de Mendoza, certified it in Brussels on January 15, 1596.

Rafael Ruis de Terrades, captain and Sergeant-Major of the Spanish infantry, certified it in Brussels on January 31, 1596.

Andrés Ortiz, Spanish infantry captain of the Tercio of the Field Master ('Maestro de Campo') Ruis del Villar, certified it in Brussels on January 14, 1598.

From Santiago, Manuel de Vega Cabeza de Vaca certified it in Brussels on January 20, 1598.

Gerónimo Garrafa, Marquis of Monte-Negro, of His Majesty's council of war in Flanders, certified it also in Brussels on January 20, 1598.

Caspar Sapena, Master of the Spanish infantry field, made his statement in Malines/Mechelen ('Malniase') on February 1, 1598.

Caspar Sapena, described in Chapter 37.4.2, was the grandfather of Martina de la Cruz, who married Jeroni's grandson Antoni Declerque (DC07) at Deerlijk in 1656.

Don Alonso de Mendoza of the council of war in Flanders, Castilian, governor, and captain-general of the citadel, and the town of Cambrai ('Cambray'), in the county and country of Cambresis ('Cambressis'), certified it in Cambray on February 29, 1598.

Field Master ('Maestro de Campo') Ruis del Villar, certified it in Maubeuge ('Manbeuge') on March 2, 1598.

Francisco del Arco, captain of the Spanish infantry, from the Tercio of the Field Master ('Maestro de Campo') Ruis del Villar, certified it on March 3, 1598.

Captain Alonso de Ribera, sergeant major from this Tercio, certified it in Brussels on March 20, 1598.

Iñigo Distaola, captain of this same Tercio Spanish infantry, certified it in Kortrijk ('Cortre') on December 5, 1598.

The Governor Simón Antúnez, Master de Campo of the Spanish Infantry, certified it in Tournai ('Tornay') on May 8, 1605. Simón Antúnez is also described in Figure 29.7 on page 370 and resided in Tournai, just like Jeroni Desclergue.

It can be found in 'Histoire De La Ville Et Cité De Tournai, Capitale Des Nerviens Et Premier Siége De La Monarchie Françoise, published in 1750' , that Philippe de Croy, a General in de Spanish army and also Comte de Solre and Marquis de Renti, served as governor of Tournai from 1596 onwards. Jeroni Desclergue was temporarily released from his duties on December 22, 1597[58].

---

[57] Manuel Herrero Sanchez, "IX. Defender la Patria y defender la Religión: las milicias urbanas en los Países Bajos Españoles, 1580-1700."

On January 14, 1598, Jeroni 's captain Diego de Durango offered him, in Brussels, a remarkable diploma of recognition for all his military achievements, as can be found in the reference mentioned earlier by Santiago Alberti. It must have been at 'Hof van Brussel' (Paleis op de Koudenberg, Brussels), after which the Declercq family would later also name their farm at Wielsbeke.

The Treaty of Vervins of May 2, 1598, had ended the war between France and Spain, making Tournai a safer place. André Woestijn[59] writes that Harelbeke, for instance, had a plague outbreak in the period 1597-1599. This may have contributed to a decision to reside in Tournai rather than the area Kortrijk-Harelbeke-Deerlijk. We assume he took other duties in Tournai, but he returned to Spain and arrived in Barcelona on October 14, 1598. We also refer to Chapter 29.8.

Indeed, thanks to higher administrative positions, it was around that time that Jeroni was capable of establishing good relations with families at Kortrijk, Tournai, and areas with trade links to Tournai, such as Lille, Valenciennes, and other regions. His descendants would highlight those bonds in the decades to come through marriages and the chapel's construction at Deerlijk by his son Antoni (DC06), described in Chapter 34, Chapter 34.5.16, and Chapter 49.

29.5.26 Short Career in Barcelona and Membership of the Corts 1598-1602

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) arrived in Barcelona, depicted in Figure 29.95 on page 414, on October 14, 1598. As detailed in Chapter 8.10, the Spanish Road at that time either ran from Brussels to Namur, Luxembourg, Epinal, Baume-les-Dames, Champagnole, St. Claude, Pont de Gressin, Bourg-St-Maurice, Aosta, Milan, Genoa, and Barcelona; or alternatively from Brussels to Namur, Luxembourg, Thionville, Metz, Nancy, Epinal, Baume-les-Dames, Besançon, Arinthod, Annecy, Albertville, Aiguebelle, Turin, Milan, Genoa, and Barcelona. The following year, Desclergue attended the Corts of Barcelona.

According to the fragment in Figure 29.96 on page 414, upon his arrival in Barcelona, His Majesty immediately granted Desclergue a salary of 12 escudos per month to serve the Duke of Feria, the Viceroy of the Principality. This decision was made by the King at San Lorenzo de El Escorial, depicted in Figures 29.110 and 29.111, on October 14, 1598, and December 5, 1598, respectively.

When Jeroni left for Spain in 1598, he was accompanied by Carlos Coloma, briefly described in Chapter 29.5.2. Coloma became governor of Roussillon (then Catalonia) from 1600 until 1611 and Viceroy of Mallorca from 1611 until 1617. In 1617, Coloma returned to Flanders, and Jeroni's son Antoni (DC06) joined him, as noted in Chapter 34.5.

Jeroni served the Viceroy Duke of Feria, Lorenzo Suárez de Figueroa y Córdoba, depicted in Figure 29.100 on page 415. Born in Mechelen, Belgium in 1559 and deceased in Naples in 1607, the second Duke of Feria was the son of Gómez Suárez de Figueroa y Córdoba, the first Duke of Feria, and Jane Dormer, an English Catholic lady-in-waiting to Mary I. The Duke held various positions, including Spanish Ambassador in Rome (1591–1592) and France (1593–1595), Viceroy of Catalonia (1596-1602), and Viceroy of Sicily (1603-1607). During his tenure as Viceroy of Catalonia, Desclergue served him.

Desclergue's stay in Barcelona allowed him to attend the Corts of 1599 with his father, Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04), and his brother, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e). As noted in Figure 29.97, Jeroni Desclergue was among the Catalan knights who entered the Corts held in Barcelona in 1599.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) received a noble title from the King of Spain in 1599, maintaining his loyalty to the Crown. This information is corroborated by various sources, including J. Reglà,[60] A. Figueroa y Melgar,[61] J. M. Torras Ribé,[62] J. C. Rubio Masa,[63] and V. Vázquez de Prada.[64]

Lorenzo Suárez de Figueroa, the 2nd Duke of Feria, served as Ambassador for Felipe II and Felipe III, Viceroy of Catalonia and Sicily. He lost his position as Viceroy of Catalonia on April 16, 1602, due to a conflict with the Corts.In response to this disruption, Jeroni sent his wife Felipa de Montoya and the children back to Tournai. Those children were Juana Desclergue (DC06c), born 1588 and described in Chapter 29.9.1, Anna Desclergue (DC06f), born in 1595 and described in Chapter 29.9.3, and newborn Antoni Desclergue (DC06), described in Chapter 34 and Chapter 49.

Meanwhile, Jeroni requested a new position in Belgium and was invited by King Felipe III to Madrid for further instructions. On June 2, 1602, he was tasked with recruiting soldiers for Flanders and returned to Tournai when he completed this mission by the end of 1602.

The political conflict leading to the Duke's dismissal stemmed from his tenure as ambassador to France and the subsequent retreat of Spanish troops from Paris in 1594. After a brief stint in Brussels as a member of the Council of State under Archduke Ernest, the Duke returned to Spain via Italy in 1596, insisting on rewards for his services. Felipe II appointed him Viceroy of Catalonia, where he took office on November 19, 1596, in the Cathedral of Barcelona.

During the final years of Felipe II's reign, the primary concern was the war with the England-France-Holland coalition, impacting the Pyrenean border, particularly Roussillon and Cerdanya. After Felipe II's death, the Duke of Feria continued as Viceroy under Felipe III, focusing on the Corts of Barcelona in 1599 and the ongoing war with France. Felipe III stayed in Barcelona from May 18 to July 13, 1599.

In Barcelona, the Corts of Catalonia of 1599 were preceded by H.M. King Felipe III of Spain (II of Aragon), shown in Figure 29.100, at the Convent de Sant Francesc, shown in Figure 29.98. At the Corts, the Catalan laws were defined and published in the constitution shown in Figure 29.99.

Some attendees and representatives are noted in the context of this manuscript, such as H.R.H. Isabel Clara Eugenia of Spain, Governor of the Netherlands and the Countess of Flanders, Artesis, and Burgundy and also the Duchess of Brabant, Limburg, and Luxemburg; Albert VII of Austria, governor of the Netherlands; and many others. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) appears as '*Jeroni Desclergue i Cortés.*'

A significant exchange occurred between the King and the Catalan Corts, with the King receiving substantial financial support from Catalonia in return for ennobling many Catalans, including Desclergue. However, a conflict arose later between the Viceroy and the Corts over specific laws, leading to the Duke's dismissal on April 16, 1602. The Archbishop of Tarragona succeeded him. After his tenure in Catalonia, the Duke of Feria became Viceroy of Sicily (1602-1606) and later an ambassador to the Austrian Empire, dying en route between Naples and Rome in January 1607. He is interred at the convent of Santa Clara in Zafra alongside his second wife, Isabel de Mendoza, and his first-born son Íñigo.

---

[58] Esquema Historic del llinatge Pedrolo, per Santiago Alberti, page 67.

[59] André Woestijn, in 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713' , De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994

[60] J. Reglà, Els Virreis de Catalunya, Barcelona, Vicens Vives, 1956, págs. 91 y 102.

[61] A. Figueroa y Melgar, 'Los Suárez de Figueroa, de Feria y Zafra' , en Revista de Estudios Extremeños, septiembre-diciembre (1974), págs. 493-524.

[62] J. M. Torras Ribé, Poder i relacions clientelars a la Catalunya dels àustria. Pere Franquesa (1547-1614), Vic, Eumo Editorial, 1998, págs. 136-157.

[63] J. C. Rubio Masa, 'Los Suárez de Figueroa. Memorial del linaje de la Casa de Feria' , en Intramuros. Boletín del Instituto Suárez de Figueroa (1999), págs. 27-44.

[64] V. Vázquez de Prada, Felipe II y Francia (1559-1598). Política, Religión y Razón de Estado, Pamplona, Ediciones Universidad de Navarra, 2004, págs. 97-99 y 372-457.

Figure 29.101, on page 416, of the Catalan constitution of 1599, published in 1603, lists significant figures including Bonaventura Desclergue (DC04), Jeroni Desclergue ('*Hieronymus Dezclergue*') (DC05), Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), Luis Desclergue (DC02dy2y2), and Jeroni Desclergue ('*Hieronymus Dezclergue Barcinone domiciliati*') (DC02dy2y1). This indicates that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), recently returned from Flanders, had not stayed long enough to be considered an inhabitant of Barcelona in 1599. Instead, Jeroni (DC02dy2) was noted as a resident to distinguish him from our Jeroni (DC05).

On page '*CAPITOLS Y ACTES DE CORT. FOL. LXV*,' depicted in Figure 29.101 on page 416, Lorenzo Suárez de Figueroa, the 2nd Duke of Feria, is noted for guiding Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) into the Corts of Barcelona in 1599. Notably, Alfonso Coloma de Saa, the brother of Jeroni's friend Carlos Coloma, was the Bishop of Barcelona from 1599 until 1603.

29.5.27 His Stay in Tournai 1602-1604

The Parish of Mary Magdalene in Tournai, long after the dissolution of the Knights Templar, remained a significant emblem of the Templar legacy. Established by the Templars during the height of their influence in medieval Europe, this church embodied the spiritual and social endeavors of the order. Renowned for their role in the Crusades and their extensive network of monastic communities, the Templars left an indelible mark on the regions they touched. By the early 17th century, the vestiges of Templar influence continued to attract individuals like Jeroni Desclergue, whose familial ties to the Templars and personal affinities drew him to the Parish of Mary Magdalene during his stay in Tournai from 1602 to 1604.

The Knights Templar established numerous religious and medical institutions throughout Europe and the Holy Land. Their founding of churches and hospitals often served both spiritual and practical purposes, providing sanctuaries for pilgrims and support for local communities. The Parish of Mary Magdalene in Tournai, believed to have been founded by the Templars, exemplifies this dual mission. Its dedication to Mary Magdalene, a figure revered by the Templars for her symbolic connection to penance and redemption, underscores the order's spiritual aspirations.

Jeroni Desclergue's stay in Tournai was marked by his profound connection to the Parish of Mary Magdalene, a church steeped in Templar history. His decision to link himself with this parish was influenced by his familial ties to the Templars and the enduring appeal of the Templar legacy in the early 17th century. As a relic of Templar influence, the Parish of Mary Magdalene provided Jeroni with a meaningful and inspiring environment, reflecting the enduring power of the Templars' spiritual and cultural contributions. Likely, it inspired him to join the military efforts to liberate Ostend, a task that would lead to his death in 1604.

As detailed in Chapter 29.5.26, the arrival of Felipa de Montoya in Tournai in June 1602 marks a significant event in our historical narrative. This was a time when Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) had returned to Barcelona to fulfill his duty of recruiting soldiers before his eventual return to Flanders. The Flight from Egypt panel, depicted in Figure 49.76 on page 1014, and described in Chapter 49.4.3.4 on page 990, brought by Antoni Desclergue (DC06) from Spain to Flanders, is believed to reference this event in his early life, when his mother, Felipa, fled Spain with her brother and child. This intriguing event sets the stage for our further exploration.

At that time, the Spanish Road, described in Chapter 8.10, ran from Milan to Mea, Aoste, Bourg-St-Maurice, Pont de Gressin, St Claude, Champagnole, Baume-les-Dames, Epinal, Luxemburg, Namur, Brussels. Alternatively, it ran from Milan to Lugano, Bedinzona, St Gottard, Luzern, Baden, Rupt-Sur-Moselle, Epinal, Nancy, Luxemburg, Namur, Brussels.

The return of Jeroni Desclergue and Felipa de Montoya in 1602 is not just a mere mention in our research. It is substantiated by several documents meticulously preserved in Kortrijk, as shown in Figure 29.114 on page 421, and Figure 29.115 on page 421. This careful documentation ensures the accuracy and reliability of our historical findings.

The specific order to recruit soldiers was given by H.M. King Felipe III of Spain on June 2, 1602. The soldiers, once recruited, were dispatched from Barcelona harbor on December 12, 1602. It is worth noting the dedication and service of Jeroni (DC05) in this process. He was back in Belgium before the Spring of 1603, having taken the route via Milan, Lorraine, to Belgium, as per his duty.

The fragment shown in Figure 29.102 states that when Jeroni, thanks to the influence of the Viceroy the Duke of Feria, went to the Royal court on June 2, 1602, he was requested by His Majesty to recruit 250 infantry soldiers, a request that was later formalized in a patent at Valladolid on September 28, 1602.

The fragment in Figure 29.103 states that the Viceroy, the Duke of Feria, pointed out that Jeroni should only recruit soldiers in *Villa-Franca, Panedes, Tarragona, Tortosa, Montblanc, Lerida, Tarrega, and Cervera.* The soldiers were dispatched from Barcelona on December 12, 1602.

The passage in Figure 29.104 states that Jeroni Desclergue returned to Flanders once his recruiting task ended. He commanded the Spanish infantry company of the Tercio of Maestre de Campo Don Iñigo de Borja and arrived in 1603. Evidence is found in the records of Acencia, the accountant of His Majesty in Flanders, on June 26, 1603.

As described above, Jeroni began a civil career in early 1598 in Tournai before going to Barcelona. He likely lived in a home similar to the one shown in Figure 29.107.

After the family's return from Spain in 1602-1603, Jeroni and his family stayed in Tournai again. Although Jeroni's son Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was born in Barcelona, he was baptized and raised the first years of his life in Tournai, near the Maria Magdalena church, shown in Figure 29.106 and on the map in Figure 29.108. The church is located in the northwest corner of the city, near the old city walls, and the gate to the town is on the Schelde River. It is the closest church of Tournai to Kortrijk and Harelbeke-Deerlijk. Later, after the death of Jeroni, his widow Felipa would return to Tournai to have their second son Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) baptized in Tournai's emblem of the Knight Templar on September 30, 1605, on the celebration day of Saint Hieronymus, in honor of the father Jeroni (DC05).

In the parish of Marie-Magdalena at Tournai, where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) resided, we have found a few other Spanish and Italian families too. A couple of instances are given below.

Martin Ruis, born on November 11, 1599, folio 27; Francesc Degrado ('François Decrado'), born on June 2, 1601, folio 42; Maria Moreña ('Marie Moregne'), born on november 13, 1601, folio 46; Jacobo Boyana ('Jaques Boyana'), born on December 23, 1603, folio 69; Miguel Credo ('Michel Credo'), born on May 18, 1605, folio 83; Francesc Boyana ('François Boyava'), born on December 21, 1606, folio 97; Simon Moreña ('Simon Morengue'), born on April 8, 1637, folio 145.

29.5.28 His Participation in the Siege of Ostend 1602-1604

After the family's return from Spain and their subsequent stay in Tournai, Jeroni was summoned to duty in the summer of 1603 to assist in the liberation of Ostend. At that time, Ostend was occupied by English and Dutch forces, posing a significant threat to the safety of Flanders and the well-being of its residents.

A detailed description is given in Chapter 30.6 and Chapter 31.

In August 1603, he commanded, as a captain, a Tercio infantry company of Iñigo de Borja. With this company, he participated in the Siege of Ostend. This Siege lasted from August 1601 until September 27, 1604. Unfortunately, Jeroni died at Oostende on September 4, 1604.[65] He was killed by an exploding mine with half of his company while leading an assault.

The Siege of Ostend cost around 50000 deaths on both sides. In attempts to break through the defensive walls, mines were prevalent during the siege. Ostend was an island, and assaults only occurred during low tide. Ostend's battle was a war between Ambrogio Spinola on the Spanish side and Maurits van Oranje on the side of the Dutch States.

Íñigo de Borja Aragón y Velasco (Gandía, 1575 - Brussels, October 31, 1622) was a Spanish nobleman of the House of Borja; he was military, knight of the Order of Santiago and commander of Membrilla in that order. In 1595, he participated as a Spanish infantry soldier in Flanders in the war against France. De Borja went to Flanders in 1603, leading a Tercio of infantry of the Spanish army, consisting of several experienced companies from the Tercio of Lombardy and others from Spain.

After coming to the aid of Balduque ('s Hertogenbosch) in North Brabant, he handed over the Tercio in Ostend, granting another vacant command as described in a further chapter. De Borja would control the departmental Tercio of Holland stationed in Antwerp after the truce between Spain and the Northern Netherlands was signed in April 1609.

We may assume that Antoni Desclergue (DC06), son of Jeroni (DC05), has always associated the Siege of Ostend and his father's death with the presence of a supernova in the sky during the disaster, shown in Figure 29.109. Indeed, when Jeroni died in 1604 from a mine blast, coincidently, an event in the sky occurred, supernova SN 1604, first observed by Brunowski and Johannes Keppler, of which one can still watch the remains.

A church tower, also there during the Siege, can still be found in Ostend and is shown in Figure 29.117.

---

[65] Esquema Historic del llinatge Pedrolo, per Santiago Alberti, page 67

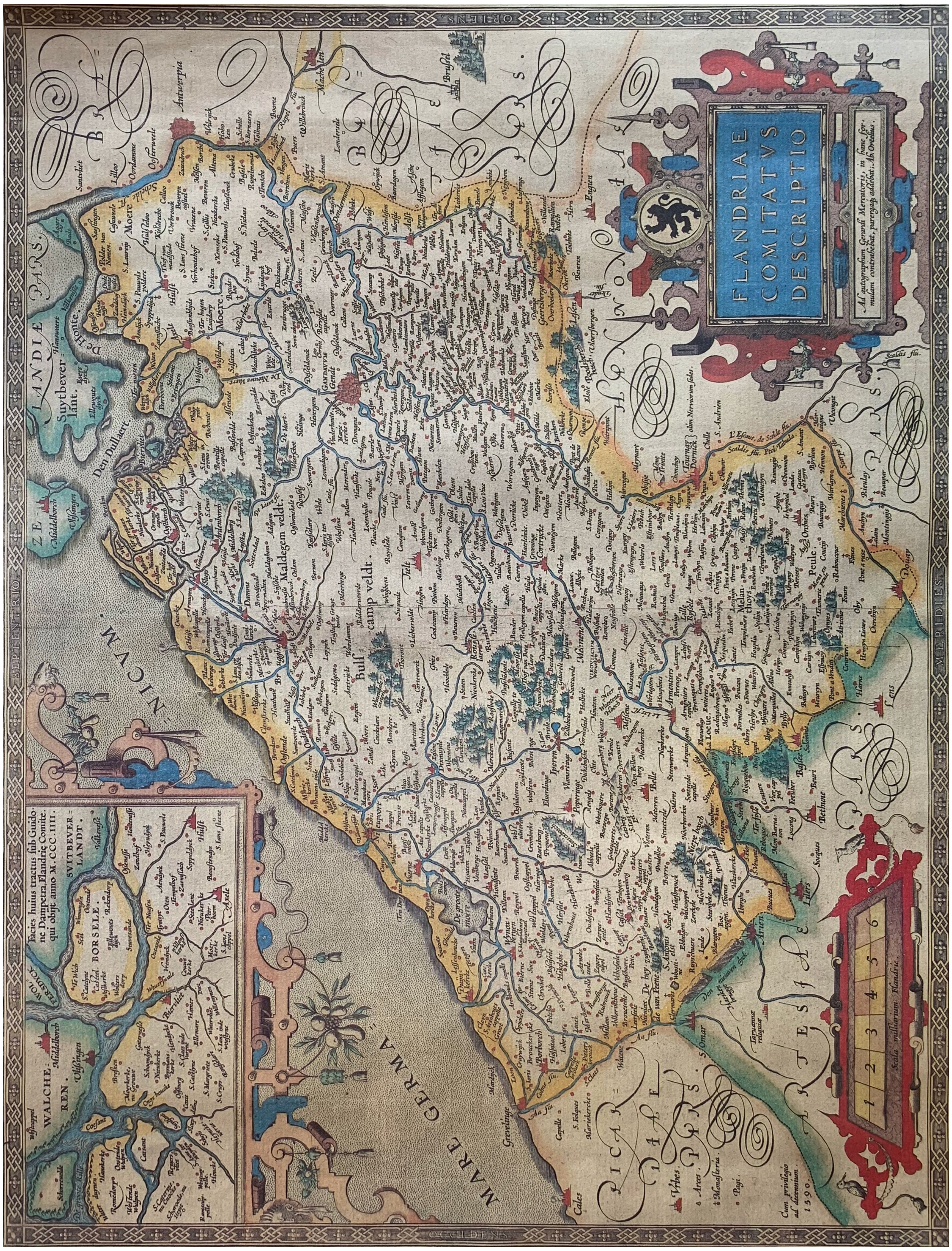

FLANDRIAE COMITATVS DESCRIPTIO
Ad autographum Gerardi Mercatoris, in hanc formulam contrahebat, pauca addebat. Ab. Ortelius.
MARE GERMANICVM
Scala milliarium Flandric.
Cum privilegio ad decennium 1590.
Antverpia
Gandavum
Brugge
Ipre
Brussel

Figure 29.22: *A full map of the area 'Flanders' or 'Flandes' , by Abraham Ortelius - Flandriae Comitatus Descriptio - 1603. The 'highways' then consisted of the rivers Leie and Schelde, as seen on this map. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

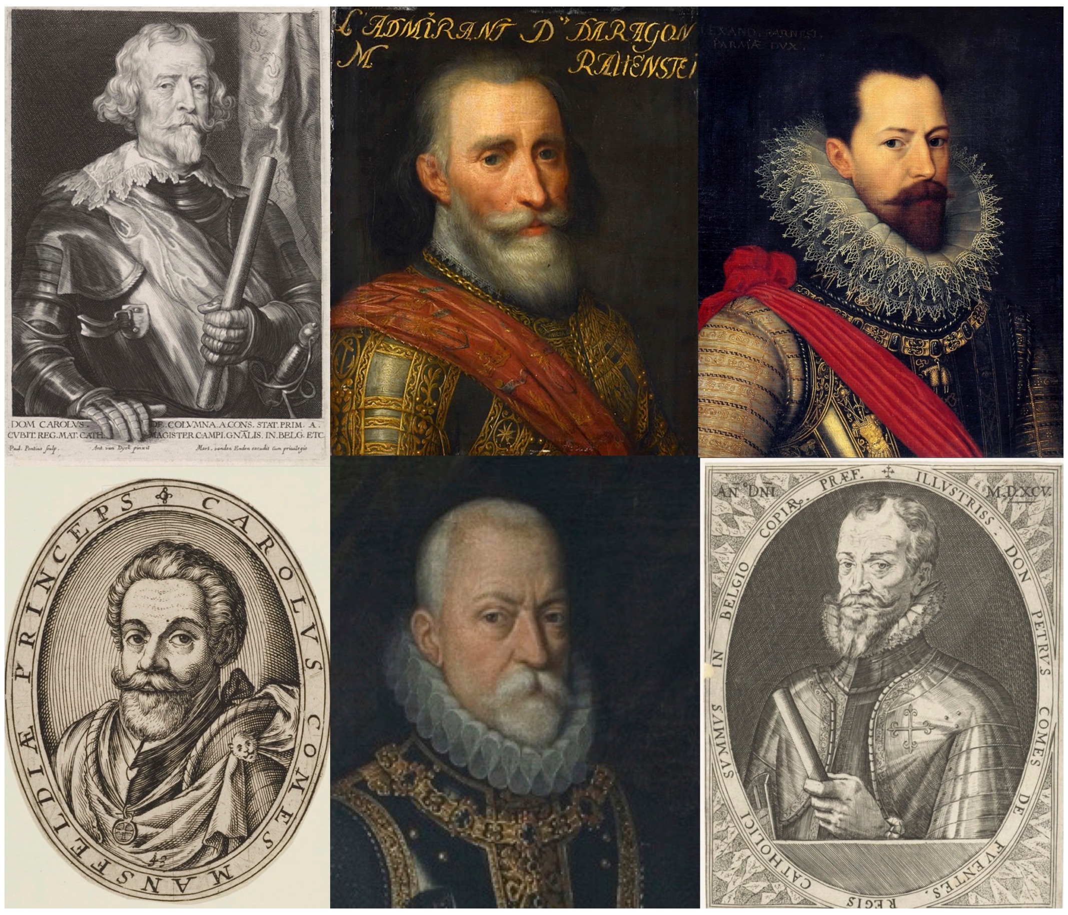

L'ADMIRANT D'ARRAGON
PRINCEPS CAROLUS COMES MANSFELDIÆ
AN DNI M.D.XCV ILLUSTRISS DON PETRUS COMES DE FUENTES REGIS CATHOLICI SUMMUS IN BELGIO COPIAR PRÆF

Figure 29.23: *In this compilation, we see, from left to right, top to bottom, portraits of Carlos Coloma, engraved by Paulus Pontius after Anthony van Dyck* 🄍*; Francisco Hurtado de Mendoza, by J. A. van Ravesteyn, 1633* 🄍*; Alexander Farnese, Duke of Parma (1545-1592)* 🄍*; Karel von Mansfeld, born in Mechelen in 1543 and dead in Comorn in 1594* 🄍*; Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld, by Antonio Moro* 🄍*; and the count of Fuentes, i.e. ' Illustrissimus don Petrus Enriques Comes de Fuentes, Regis Catholici summus in Belgio copiarum Praefectus' , by Dominicus Custos 1595* 🄍.

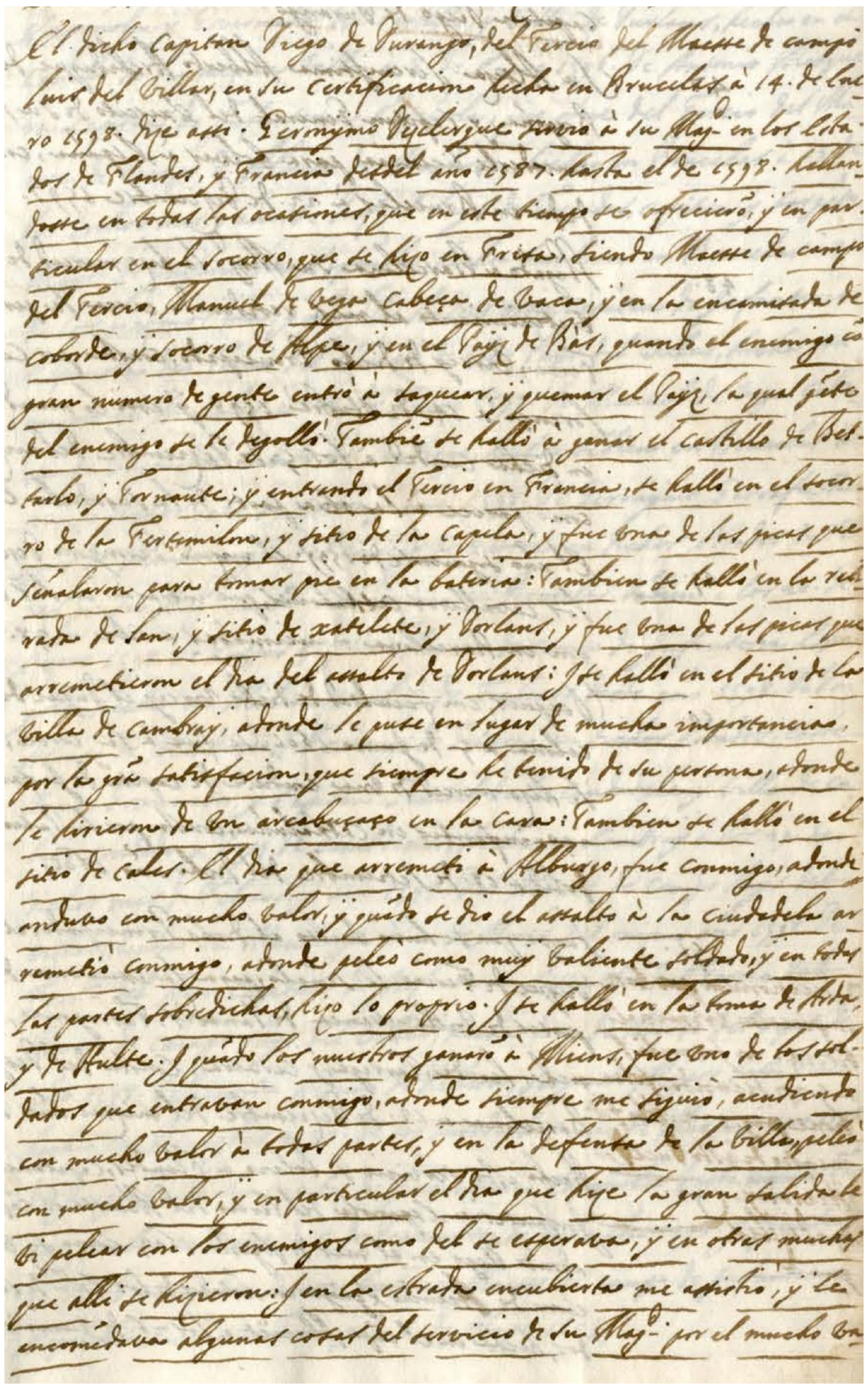
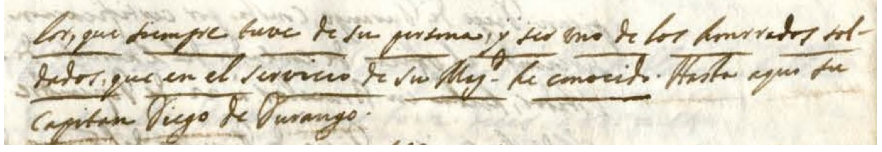
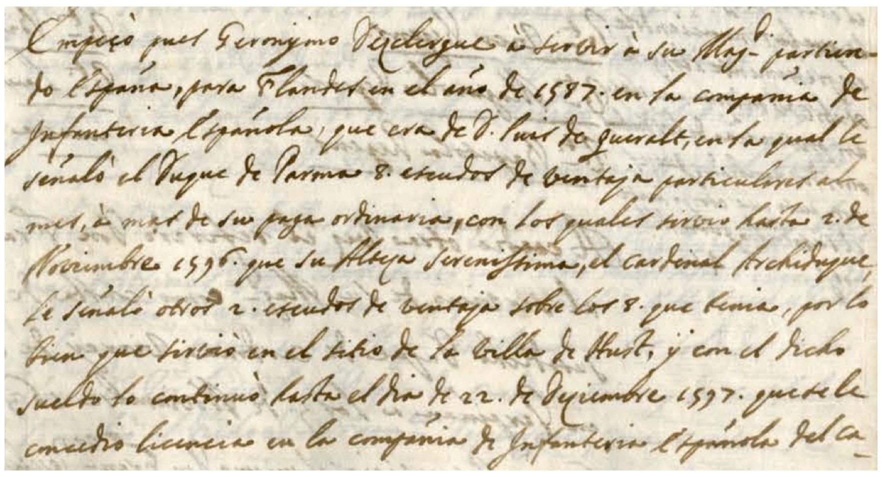

El dicho Capitan Diego de Durango, del Tercio del Maesse de campo
Luis del Villar, en su certificacion hecha en Bruselas à 14. de Ene
ro 1598. dize assi: Geronymo Desclergue sirvio à su Magd en los Esta
dos de Flandes, y Francia desde el año 1587. hasta el de 1598. hallan-
dosse en todas las ocasiones, que en este tiempo se offrecieron, y en par-
ticular en el socorro, que se hizo en Frisa, siendo Maesse de campo
del Tercio, Manuel de Vega Cabeça de Baca, y en la encamisada de
Coborde, y socorro de Hulpe, y en el Pays de Bas, quando el enemigo cõ
gran numero de gente entrò à saquear, y quemar el Pays, la qual gẽte
del enemigo se le degollò. Tambiẽ se hallò à ganar el castillo de Bes-
tarlo, y Tornaute; y entrando el Tercio en Francia, se hallò en el socor-
ro de la Fertemilon, y sitio de la Capela, y fue bna de los picas que
señalaron para tomar pie en la bateria: Tambien se hallò en la reti-
rada de Han, y sitio de Xatelete, y Dorlans, y fue bna de los picas que
arremetieron el dia del assalto de Dorlans: Y se hallò en el sitio de la
billa de Cambray, adonde le puse en lugar de mucha importancia,
por la grã satisfacion, que siempre he tenido de su persona, adonde
le hirieron de bn arcabuzaço en la cara: Tambien se hallò en el
sitio de Cales. El dia que arremeti à Albugo, fue conmigo, adonde
anduvo con mucho balor, y quãdo se dio el assalto à la ciudadela ar-
remetiò conmigo, adonde peleò como muy baliente soldado, y en todas
las partes sobredichas, hizo lo proprio. Y se hallò en la toma de Arda,
y de Hulst. Y quãdo los nuestros ganarõ à Amiens, fue bno de los sol-
dados que entravan conmigo, adonde siempre me siguiò, acudiendo
con mucho balor à todas partes, y en la defensa de la billa, peleò
con mucho balor, y en particular el dia que hize la gran salida le
bi pelear con los enemigos como del se esperava, y en otras muchas
que alli se hizieron: Y en la estrada encubierta me assistio, y le
encomẽdava algunas cosas del servicio de su Magd por el mucho ba

Figure 29.24: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 11 view 3; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



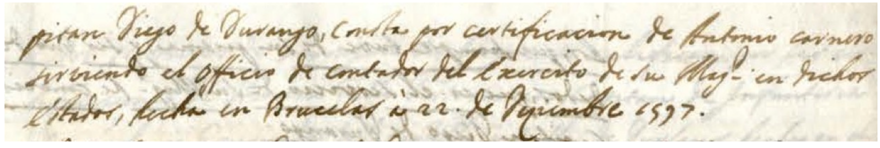
los, que siempre tuve de su persona, y ser uno de los honrrados sol-
dados, que en el servicio de su Mag.d he conocido. Hasta aqui fue
Capitan Diego de Durango.

Figure 29.25: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Empeço pues Geronymo Desclergue a servir a su Mag.d partien-
do de España, para Flandes en el año de 1587. en la compañia de
Infanteria Española, que era de D. Luis de Queralt, en la qual le
señalo el Duque de Parma 8. escudos de ventaja particulares al
mes, a mas de su paga ordinaria, con los quales sirvio hasta 2. de
Noviembre 1596. que su Alteza Serenissima, el Cardenal Archiduque,
le señalo otros 2. escudos de ventaja sobre los 8. que tenia, por lo
bien que sirvio en el sitio de la villa de Hulst, y con el dicho
sueldo lo continuo hasta el dia de 22. de Deziembre 1597. que se le
concedio licencia en la compañia de Infanteria Española del ca-

Figure 29.26: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 11 view 2a; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



pitan Diego de Durango, consta por certificacion de Antonio carnero
sirviendo el officio de contador del Exercito de su Mag.d en dichos
Estados, fecha en Bruccelas a 22. de Deziembre 1597.

Figure 29.27: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 11 view 2b; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

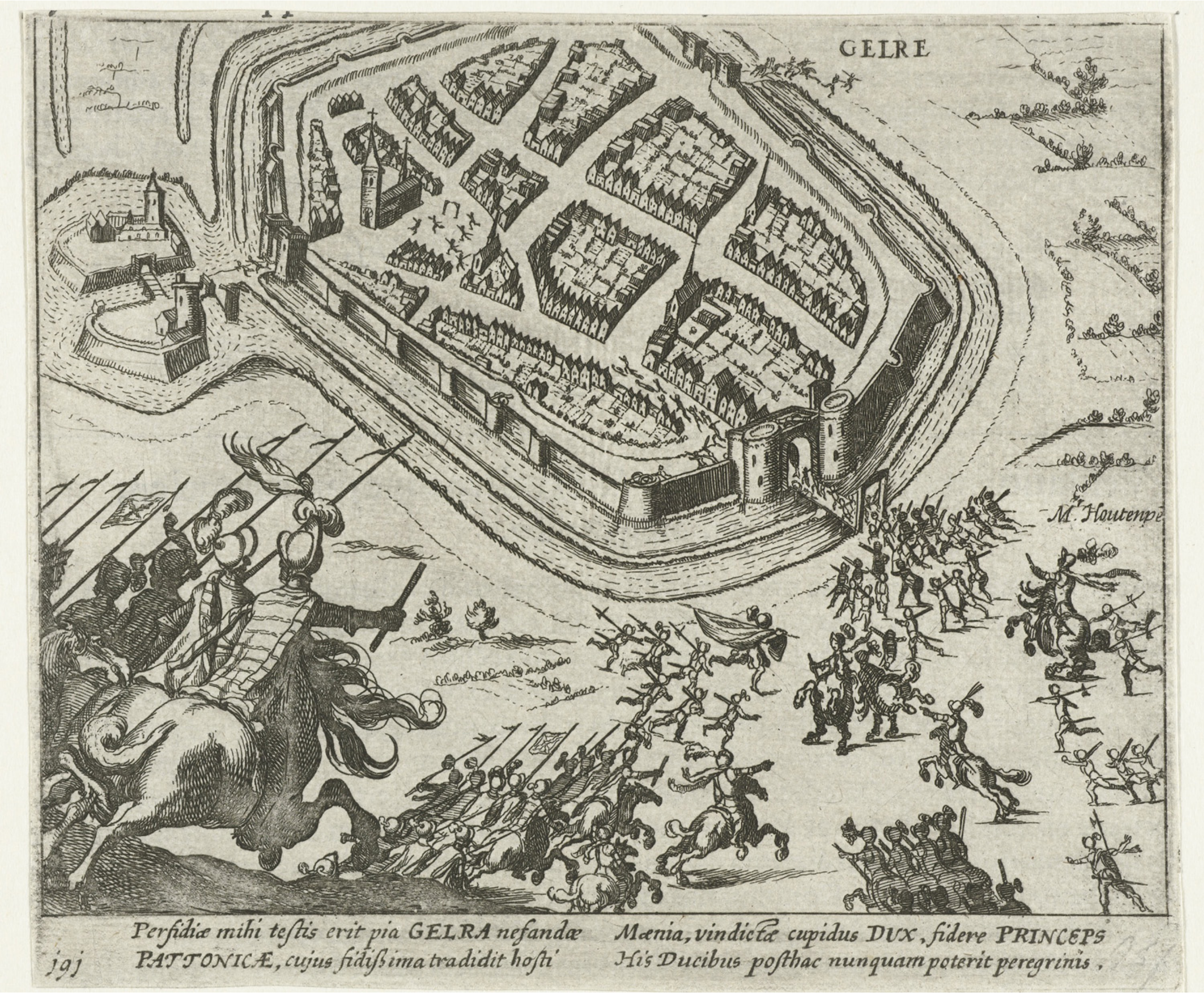
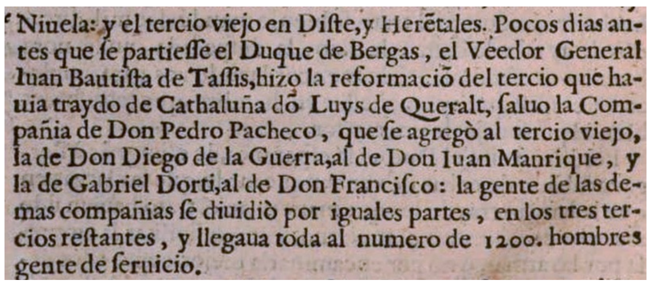

GELRE
M. Hautenpe
191
Perfidiæ mihi teſtis erit pia GELRA nefandæ
PATTONICÆ, cujus fidiſsima tradidit hoſti
Mœnia, vindictæ cupidus DUX, fidere PRINCEPS
His Ducibus poſthac nunquam poterit peregrinis.

Figure 29.28: *The Conquest of Geldern, by betrayal to the Spanish under Haultepenne, on July 4, 1587. The picture, made between 1587 and 1589, shows Spanish soldiers riding through the gate. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam, ©.*



Niuela: y el tercio viejo en Diſte, y Herẽtales. Pocos dias antes que ſe partieſſe el Duque de Bergas, el Veedor General Iuan Bautiſta de Taſſis, hizo la reformaciõ del tercio que hauia traydo de Cathaluña dõ Luys de Queralt, ſaluo la Compañia de Don Pedro Pacheco, que ſe agregò al tercio viejo, la de Don Diego de la Guerra, al de Don Iuan Manrique, y la de Gabriel Dorti, al de Don Franciſco: la gente de las demas compañias ſe diuidiò por iguales partes, en los tres tercios reſtantes, y llegaua toda al numero de 1200. hombres gente de ſeruicio.

Figure 29.29: *A passage on page 28, in the book of Carlos Coloma, describes how the Catalan troops of Luis de Queralt are reorganized in preparation for the arrival of the Spanish Armada.*

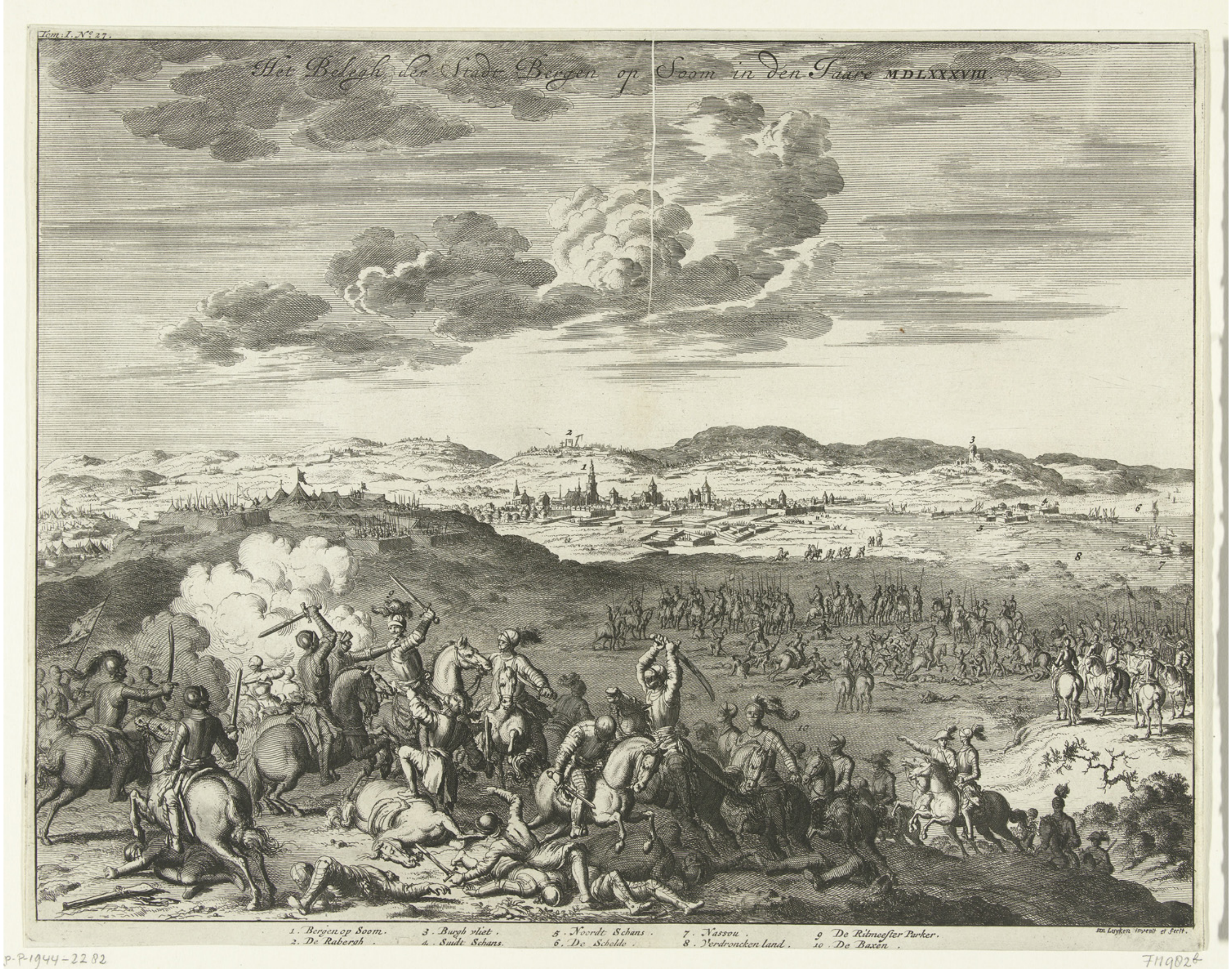
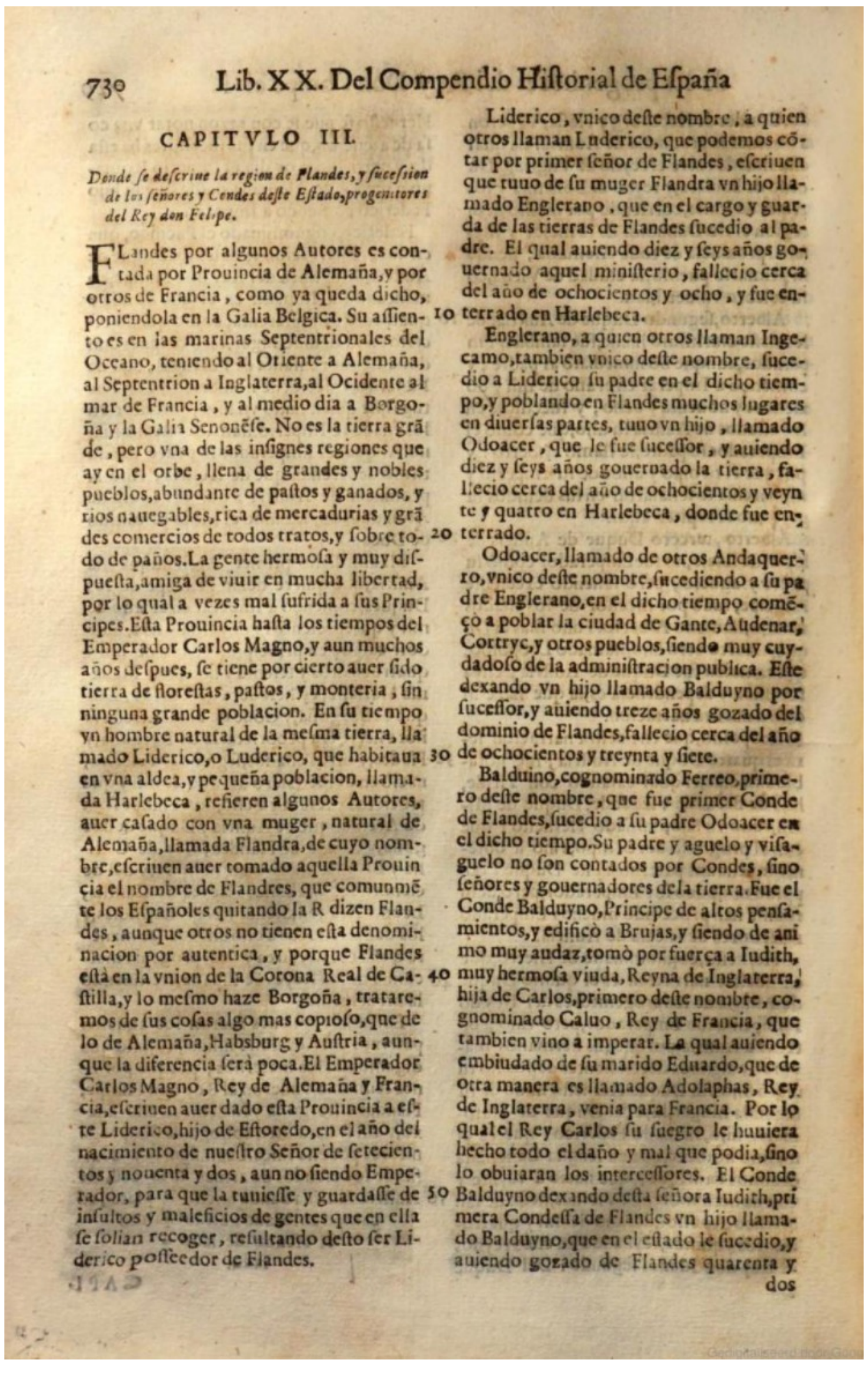

Tom: I. N°. 27.
Het Belegh der Stadt Bergen op Soom in den Jaare MDLXXXVIII.
1. Bergen op Soom.
2. De Rabergh.
3. Burgh vliet.
4. Suidt Schans.
5. Noordt Schans.
6. De Schelde.
7. Nassou.
8. Verdroncken land.
9. De Ritmeeſter Parker.
10. De Baxen.
Jan Luyken invenit et fecit.
RP-P-1944-2282
711982b

Figure 29.30: *Siege of Bergen op Zoom, 1588 by Jan Luyken. In the foreground is a city failure by the Bax brothers.*



730 Lib. XX. Del Compendio Hiſtorial de Eſpaña

CAPITVLO III.

Donde ſe deſcrime la region de Flandes, y ſuceſsion de los ſeñores y Condes deſte Eſtado, progenitores del Rey don Felipe.

FLandes por algunos Autores es contada por Prouincia de Alemaña,y por otros de Francia , como ya queda dicho, poniendola en la Galia Belgica. Su aſſiento es en las marinas Septentrionales del Oceano, teniendo al Oriente a Alemaña, al Septentrion a Inglaterra,al Ocidente al mar de Francia , y al medio dia a Borgoña y la Galia Senonẽſe. No es la tierra grãde , pero vna de las inſignes regiones que ay en el orbe , llena de grandes y nobles pueblos,abundante de paſtos y ganados, y rios nauegables,rica de mercadurias y grãdes comercios de todos tratos,y ſobre todo de paños.La gente hermoſa y muy diſpueſta,amiga de viuir en mucha libertad, por lo qual a vezes mal ſufrida a ſus Principes.Eſta Prouincia haſta los tiempos del Emperador Carlos Magno,y aun muchos años deſpues, ſe tiene por cierto auer ſido tierra de floreſtas , paſtos , y monteria ; ſin ninguna grande poblacion. En ſu tiempo vn hombre natural de la meſma tierra, llamado Liderico,o Luderico, que habitaua en vna aldea,y pequeña poblacion, llamada Harlebeca , refieren algunos Autores, auer caſado con vna muger , natural de Alemaña,llamada Flandra,de cuyo nombre,eſcriuen auer tomado aquella Prouincia el nombre de Flandres, que comunmẽte los Eſpañoles quitando la R dizen Flandes , aunque otros no tienen eſta denominacion por autentica , y porque Flandes eſtà en la vnion de la Corona Real de Caſtilla,y lo meſmo haze Borgoña , trataremos de ſus coſas algo mas copioſo,que de lo de Alemaña,Habsburg y Auſtria , aunque la diferencia ſerà poca.El Emperador Carlos Magno , Rey de Alemaña y Francia,eſcriuen auer dado eſta Prouincia a eſte Liderico,hijo de Eſtoredo,en el año del nacimiento de nueſtro Señor de ſetecientos y nouenta y dos , aun no ſiendo Emperador, para que la tuuieſſe y guardaſſe de inſultos y maleficios de gentes que en ella ſe ſolian recoger , reſultando deſto ſer Liderico poſſeedor de Flandes.

Liderico , vnico deſte nombre , a quien otros llaman Luderico, que podemos cõtar por primer ſeñor de Flandes , eſcriuen que tuuo de ſu muger Flandra vn hijo llamado Englerano , que en el cargo y guarda de las tierras de Flandes ſucedio al padre. El qual auiendo diez y ſeys años gouernado aquel miniſterio , fallecio cerca del año de ochocientos y ocho , y fue enterrado en Harlebeca.

Englerano, a quien otros llaman Ingecamo,tambien vnico deſte nombre, ſucedio a Liderico ſu padre en el dicho tiempo,y poblando en Flandes muchos lugares en diuerſas partes, tuuo vn hijo , llamado Odoacer , que le fue ſuceſſor , y auiendo diez y ſeys años gouernado la tierra , fallecio cerca del año de ochocientos y veynte y quatro en Harlebeca , donde fue enterrado.

Odoacer, llamado de otros Andaquerro,vnico deſte nombre,ſucediendo a ſu padre Englerano,en el dicho tiempo comẽçò a poblar la ciudad de Gante,Audenar, Cortryc,y otros pueblos,ſiendo muy cuydadoſo de la adminiſtracion publica. Eſte dexando vn hijo llamado Balduyno por ſuceſſor,y auiendo treze años gozado del dominio de Flandes,fallecio cerca del año de ochocientos y treynta y ſiete.

Balduino,cognominado Ferreo,primero deſte nombre , que fue primer Conde de Flandes,ſucedio a ſu padre Odoacer en el dicho tiempo.Su padre y aguelo y viſaguelo no ſon contados por Condes , ſino ſeñores y gouernadores de la tierra.Fue el Conde Balduyno,Principe de altos penſamientos,y edificò a Brujas,y ſiendo de animo muy audaz,tomò por fuerça a Iudith, muy hermoſa viuda, Reyna de Inglaterra, hija de Carlos,primero deſte nombre , cognominado Caluo , Rey de Francia , que tambien vino a imperar. La qual auiendo embiudado de ſu marido Eduardo,que de otra manera es llamado Adolaphas , Rey de Inglaterra , venia para Francia. Por lo qual el Rey Carlos ſu ſuegro le huuiera hecho todo el daño y mal que podia,ſino lo obuiaran los interceſſores. El Conde Balduyno dexando deſta ſeñora Iudith,primera Condeſſa de Flandes vn hijo llamado Balduyno,que en el eſtado le ſucedio,y auiendo gozado de Flandes quarenta y

dos

Figure 29.31: *To local inhabitants of Kortrijk or Harelbeke, it may be surprising that the Spanish knew both places relatively well. This page in a book by Esteban de Garibay y Zamalloa*[a]*, published in 1628, describes both areas in the framework of Spanish history through King Carlos (Charlequint), who had roots in Flanders. Harelbeke is 'Harlebeca' , while Kortrijk is 'Cortryc.'*

---

[a] Esteban de Garibay y Zamalloa, 'Los quarenta libros del compendio historial de las chronicas y vniuersal historia de todos los reynos de España. Compuestos por Esteuan de Garibay y Çamalloa ... Tomo primero - quarto!: Compendio historial de las chronicas y vniuersal historia de todos los reynos de España, donde se escriuen las vidas de los reyes de Castilla, y Leon. Proseguee tambien la sucession de los emperadores occidentales y orientales. Compuesto por Esteuan de Garibay y Çamalloa, ... Tomo segundo' , por Sebastian de Cormellas, Y a su costa, 1628.

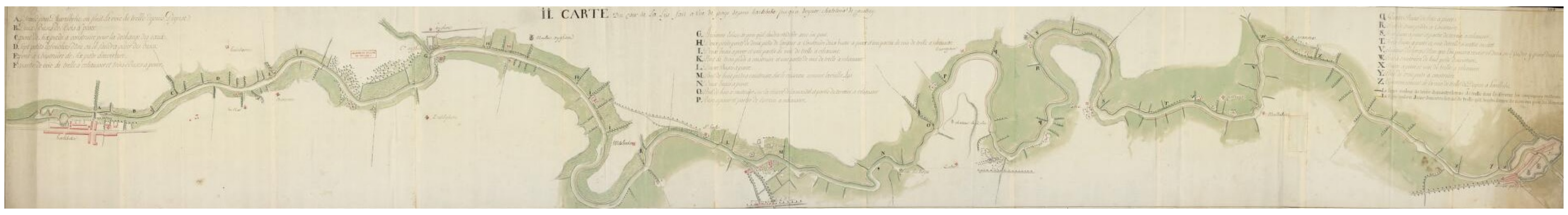


Figure 29.32: *A map showing the Leie River between Deinze (East) and Harelbeke (West) around 1694, more than a century after Jeroni Desclergue' s (DC05) arrival in the area. We assume that the river was not much different, because significant changes occurred in the 20th century. In later chapters we refer to certain details seen on this map, in particular, in Chapter 29.12 and Chapter 49, i.e. Figure 29.208 on page 454 and Figure 49.4 on page 979. The map was taken from the Belgian archives and is described as: AGR, Cartes et plans N° 379/C, Carte du cours de la Lys, depuis Menin jusqu' à Gand, en trois feuilles marquées A, B, C. Feuille C, haut. 40 cent., larg. 1 mèt. 55 cent.*

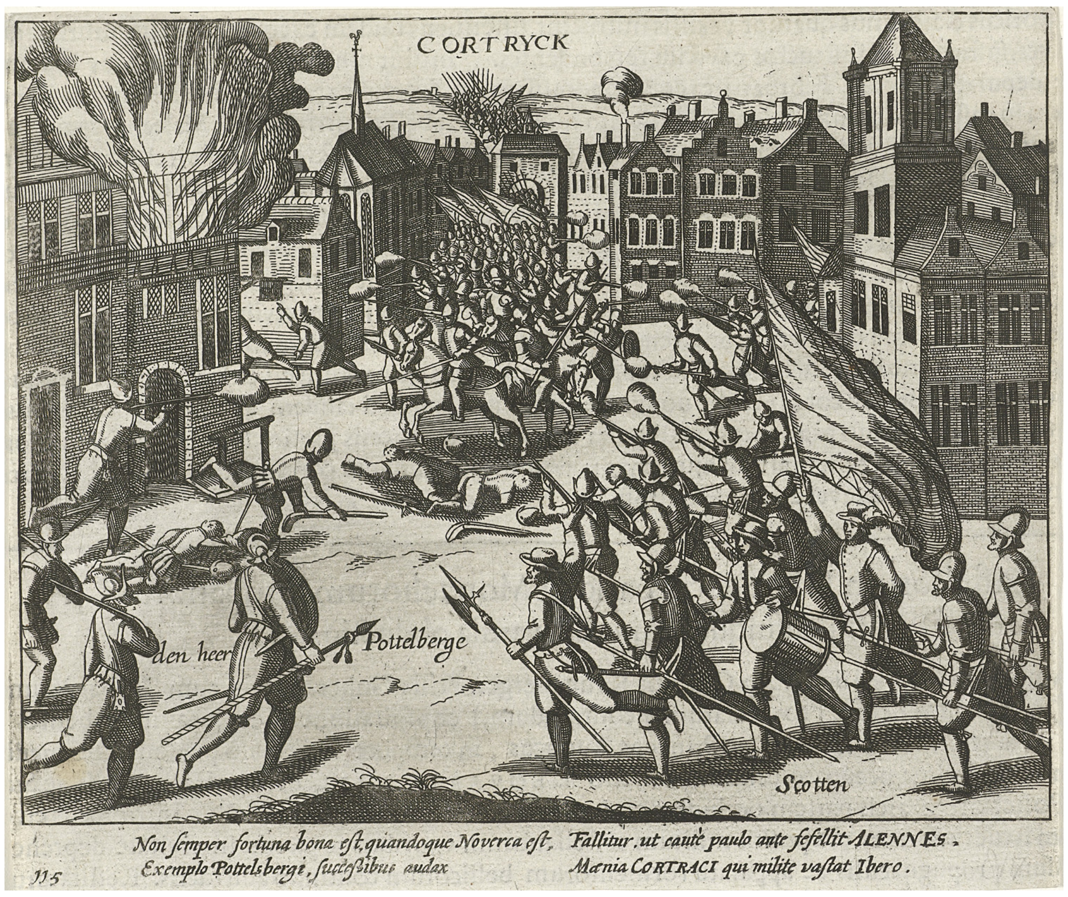

CORTRYCK
den heer Pottelberge
Scotten
Non semper fortuna bona est, quandoque Noverca est,
Exemplo Pottelsbergé, successibus audax
Fallitur, ut caute paulo ante fefellit ALENNES.
Mœnia CORTRACI qui milite vastat Ibero.
115

Figure 29.33: *Engraving by Frans Hogenberg in 1613-1615, of the conquest of Kortrijk by 'Malcontenten' , on February 27, 1580. It can be seen that the 'Malcontenten' fought with the garrisoned Scots on the market. On the left-hand side in the foreground is Mr Pottelsbergh, the bailiff of Kortrijk. Source: Rijksmuseum Amsterdam.* 🄯

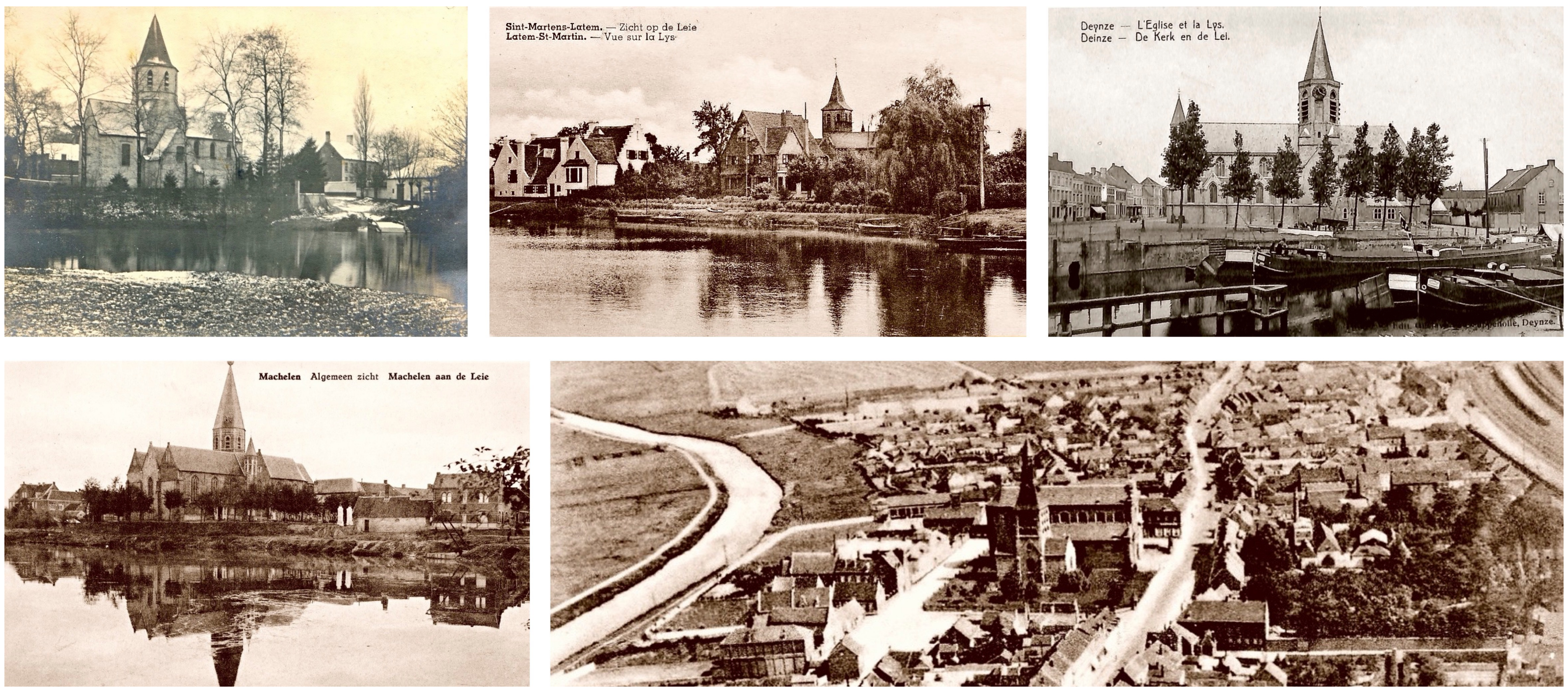
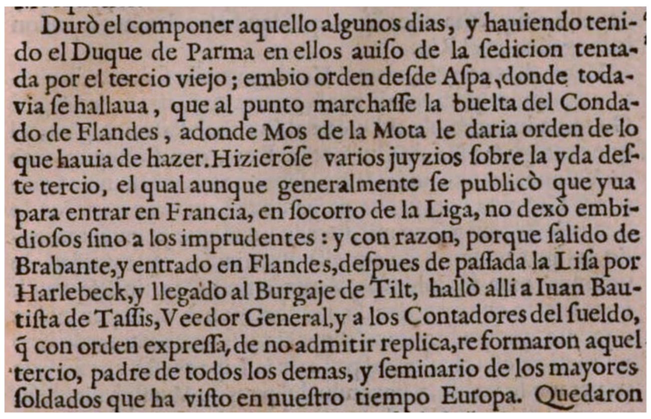

Sint-Martens-Latem. — Zicht op de Leie
Latem-St-Martin. — Vue sur la Lys
Deynze — L'Eglise et la Lys.
Deinze — De Kerk en de Lei.
Machelen Algemeen zicht Machelen aan de Leie

Figure 29.34: *From left to right, top to bottom, we encounter the following villages that Jeroni must have seen upon his passage along the Leie River. A Romanesque church along the Leie River at Afsnee still looks like when Jeroni saw it when he passed by boat from Ghent to Kortrijk. At that time, the church of Sint Martens Latem along the Leie River was probably still in a damaged state due to past Religious troubles. The church of Deinze still looks the same. Further, we see the church of Machelen, and, finally, the town of Harelbeke. On that aerial view, the Leie River is visible on the left, whereas Deerlijk is located on the top-right, outside the image.*



Durò el componer aquello algunos dias, y hauiendo tenido el Duque de Parma en ellos auiſo de la ſedicion tentada por el tercio viejo; embio orden deſde Aſpa, donde todavia ſe hallaua, que al punto marchaſſe la buelta del Condado de Flandes, adonde Mos de la Mota le daria orden de lo que hauia de hazer. Hizierõſe varios juyzios ſobre la yda deſte tercio, el qual aunque generalmente ſe publicò que yua para entrar en Francia, en ſocorro de la Liga, no dexò embidioſos ſino a los imprudentes: y con razon, porque ſalido de Brabante, y entrado en Flandes, deſpues de paſſada la Liſa por Harlebeck, y llegado al Burgaje de Tilt, hallò alli a Iuan Bautiſta de Taſſis, Veedor General, y a los Contadores del ſueldo, q̃ con orden expreſſa, de no admitir replica, reformaron aquel tercio, padre de todos los demas, y ſeminario de los mayores ſoldados que ha viſto en nueſtro tiempo Europa. Quedaron

Figure 29.35: *Page 57 in the book of Coloma. Spanish soldiers, including Coloma and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), arrived in Harelbeke. The Spanish knew Kortrijk and Harelbeke well, as can be found in Figure 29.31.*

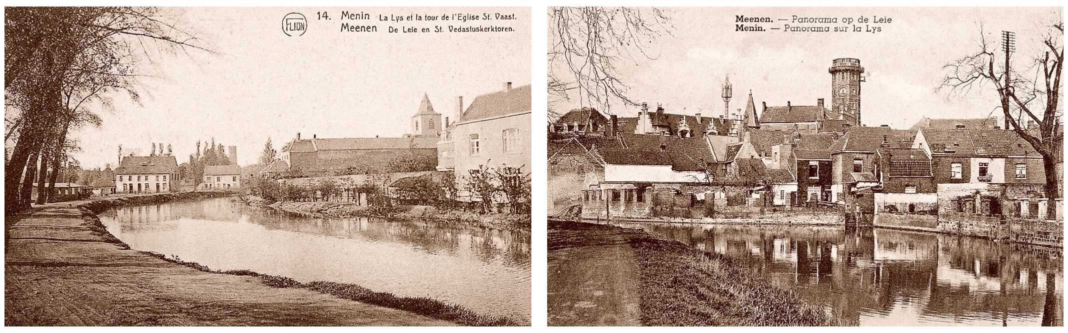
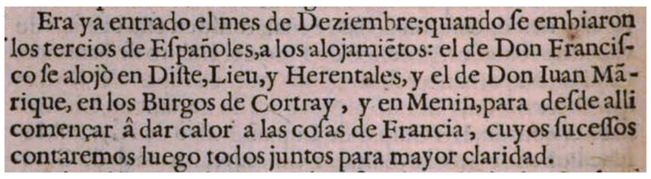

14. Menin La Lys et la tour de l'Eglise St. Vaast.
Meenen De Leie en St. Vedastuskerktoren.
Meenen. — Panorama op de Leie
Menin. — Panorama sur la Lys

Figure 29.36: *Menin along the Leie River.*



Era ya entrado el mes de Deziembre; quando ſe embiaron los tercios de Eſpañoles, a los alojamiẽtos: el de Don Franciſco ſe alojò en Diſte, Lieu, y Herentales, y el de Don Iuan Mãrique, en los Burgos de Cortray, y en Menin, para deſde alli començar â dar calor a las coſas de Francia, cuyos ſuceſſos contaremos luego todos juntos para mayor claridad.

Figure 29.37: *A passage in the book of Coloma, page 64.*

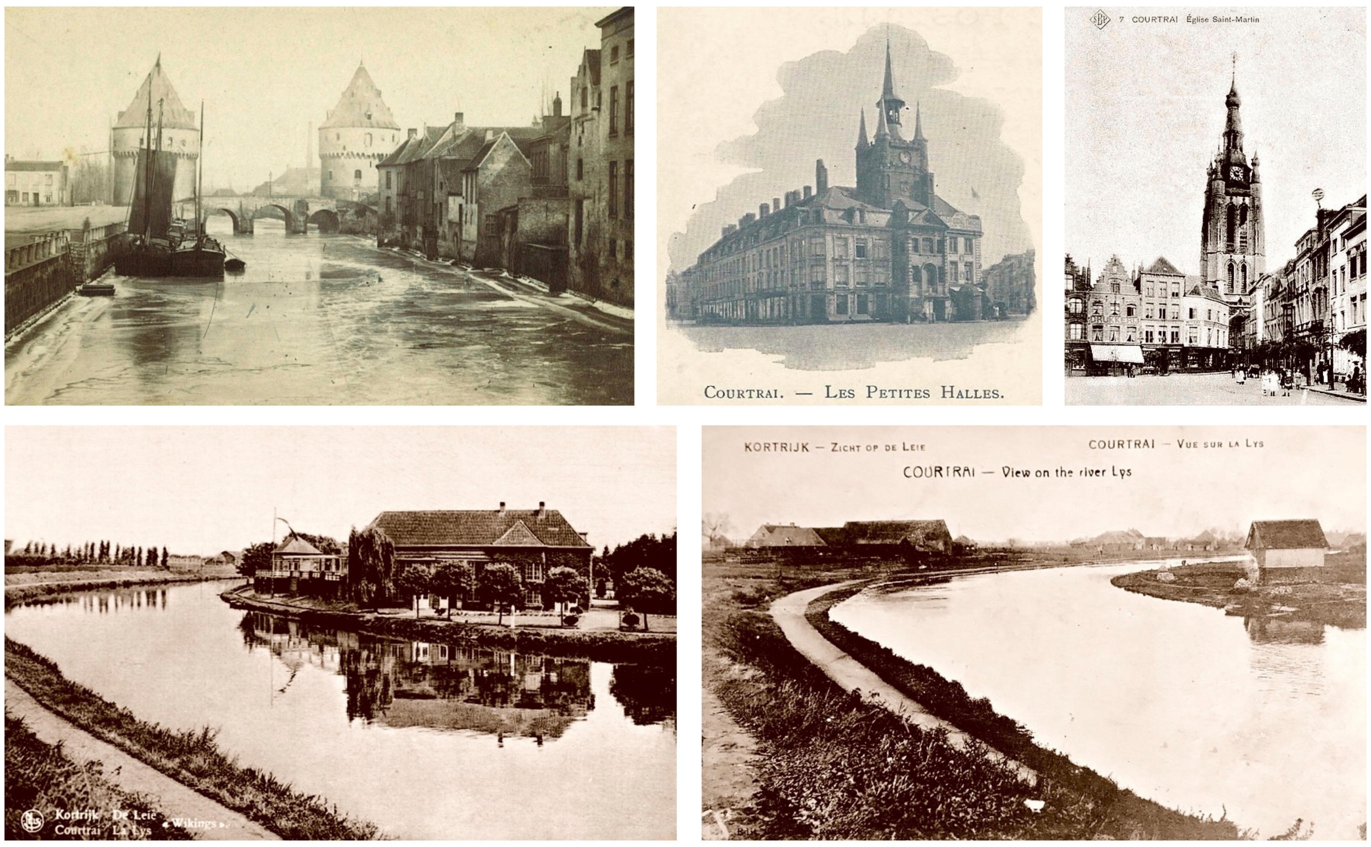
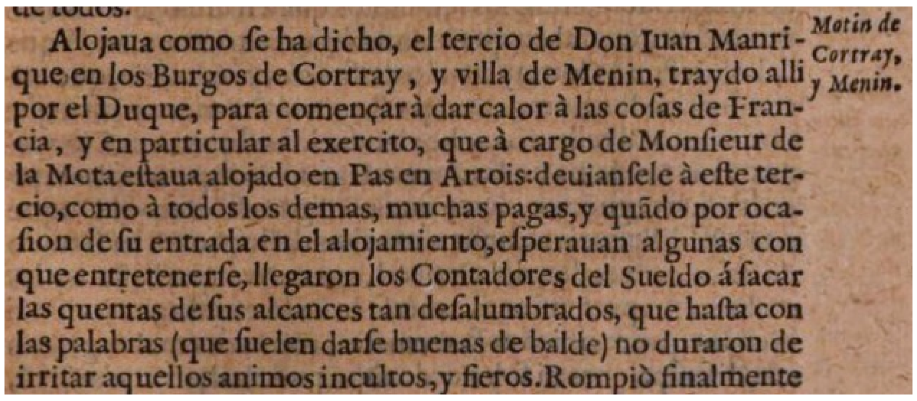

Courtrai. — Les Petites Halles.
7 COURTRAI Église Saint-Martin
Kortrijk De Leie
Courtrai La Lys «Wikings».
KORTRIJK — Zicht op de Leie
COURTRAI — Vue sur la Lys
COURTRAI — View on the river Lys

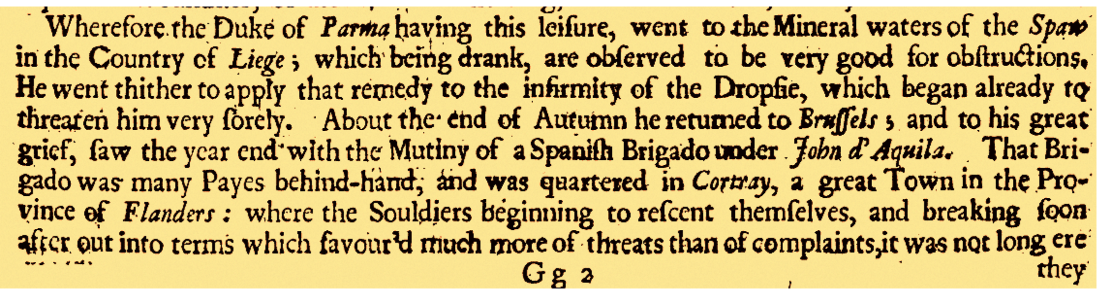
Figure 29.38: *The top-row, left is a view on the Broel towers of Kortrijk on a frozen Leie River. In the middle we see the famous cloth hall, built in the 15th century, which included a tower that can still be enjoyed today. Right, we observe the church of Sint Maarten, from the Market Square of Kortrijk. The Leie River acting as a beautiful mirror at Kortrijk. The beautiful curve on the river between Harelbeke and Kortrijk is also seen, before the authorities rectified the stream in the 20th century.*



Alojaua como ſe ha dicho, el tercio de Don Iuan Manrique en los Burgos de Cortray, y villa de Menin, traydo alli por el Duque, para començar à dar calor à las coſas de Francia, y en particular al exercito, que à cargo de Monſieur de la Mota eſtaua alojado en Pas en Artois: deuianſele à eſte tercio, como à todos los demas, muchas pagas, y quãdo por ocaſion de ſu entrada en el alojamiento, eſperauan algunas con que entretenerſe, llegaron los Contadores del Sueldo á ſacar las quentas de ſus alcances tan deſalumbrados, que haſta con las palabras (que ſuelen darſe buenas de balde) no duraron de irritar aquellos animos incultos, y fieros. Rompiò finalmente

Motin de Cortray, y Menin.

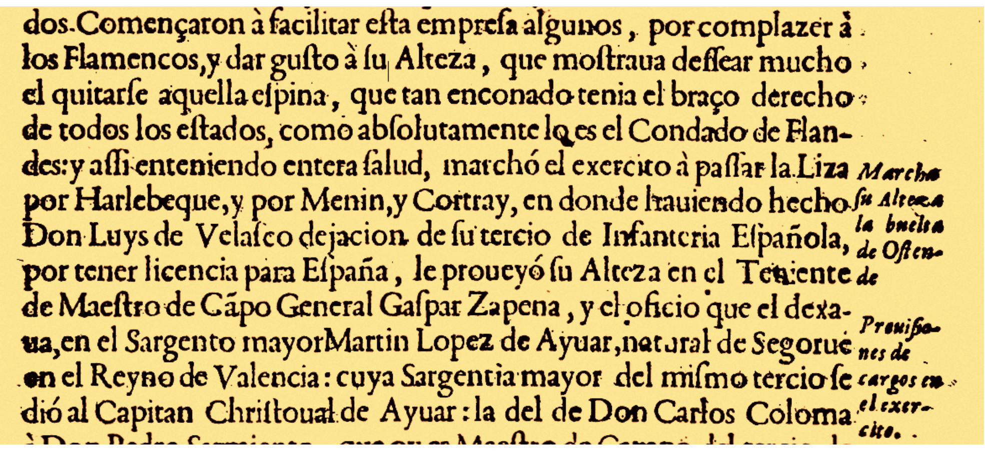
Figure 29.39: *Page 83 in the book of Coloma, describing winter of 1589-1590.*



Wherefore the Duke of *Parma* having this leiſure, went to the Mineral waters of the *Spaw* in the Country of *Liege*; which being drank, are obſerved to be very good for obſtructions. He went thither to apply that remedy to the infirmity of the Dropſie, which began already to threaten him very ſorely. About the end of Autumn he returned to *Bruſſels*; and to his great grief, ſaw the year end with the Mutiny of a Spaniſh Brigado under *John d'Aquila*. That Brigado was many Payes behind-hand, and was quartered in *Cortray*, a great Town in the Province of *Flanders*: where the Souldiers beginning to reſcent themſelves, and breaking ſoon after out into terms which favour'd much more of threats than of complaints, it was not long ere

Gg 2 they

Figure 29.40: *Page 227, Book 1, written by Henry of Monmouth, where the mutiny of Kortrijk is mentioned.*



dos. Començaron à facilitar eſta empreſa algunos, por complazer à los Flamencos, y dar guſto à ſu Alteza, que moſtraua deſſear mucho el quitarſe aquella eſpina, que tan enconado tenia el braço derecho de todos los eſtados, como abſolutamente lo es el Condado de Flandes: y aſſi enteniendo entera ſalud, marchó el exercito à paſſar la Liza por Harlebeque, y por Menin, y Cortray, en donde hauiendo hecho Don Luys de Velaſco dejacion de ſu tercio de Infanteria Eſpañola, por tener licencia para Eſpaña, le proueyó ſu Alteza en el Teniente de Maeſtro de Cãpo General Gaſpar Zapena, y el oficio que el dexaua, en el Sargento mayor Martin Lopez de Ayuar, natural de Segorue en el Reyno de Valencia: cuya Sargentia mayor del miſmo tercio ſe dió al Capitan Chriſtoual de Ayuar: la del de Don Carlos Coloma

Marcha ſu Alteza la buelta de Oſtende

Prouiſiones de cargos en el exercito.

Figure 29.41: *A passage, from another version of Coloma's book, describing the departure from the area of Kortrijk and Harelbeke via de Leie River by embarking in Menin, Kortrijk and Harelbeke, end of May in 1590.*

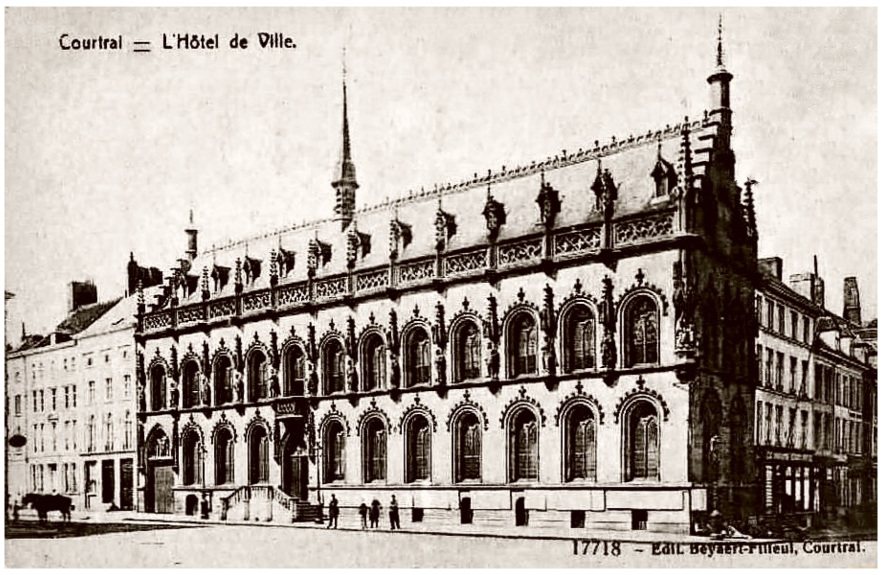

Courtrai = L'Hôtel de Ville.
17718 – Edit. Beyaert-Fiileul, Courtrai.

Figure 29.42: *The Town Hall of Kortrijk.*

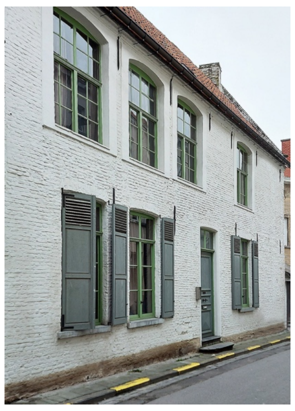


Figure 29.43: *At Kortrijk, on the corner of Begijnhofstraat and Kapittelstraat, is a brick building dating from the seventeenth century. Until 1588 there was the Chapter School (Kapitel school) and music school. Most of the school was destroyed during the Protestant occupation of the town (1578-1580). The architecture was characteristic for the period when Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) arrived in Kortrijk. (Courtesy of Ronny Courtens)*

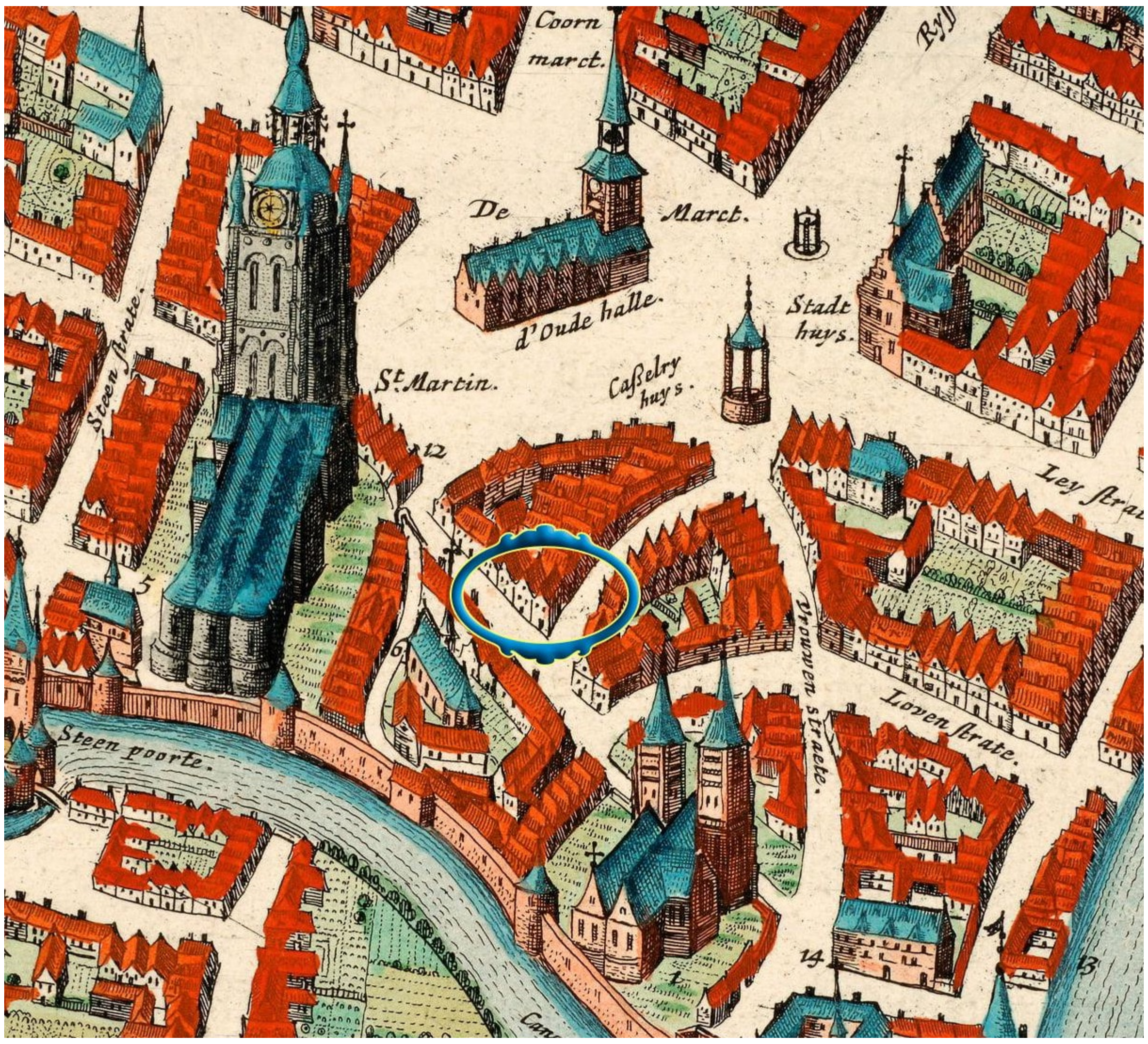
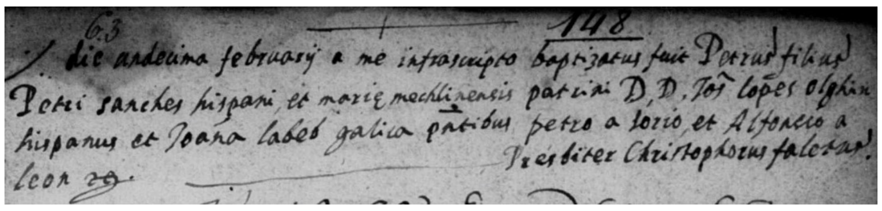


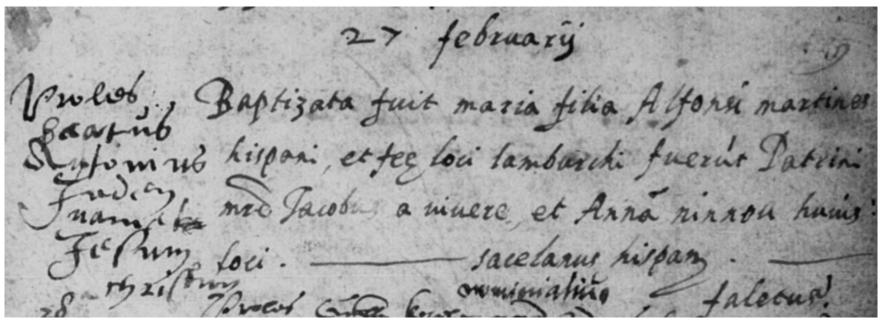
Figure 29.44: *location of the home in Figure 29.43 on an ancient map of Kortrijk. It was near the church of 'Sint Maarten' (Saint Martinus). (Courtesy of Ronny Courtens)*



63 148

/. die undecima februarij a me infrascripto baptizatus fuit Petrus filius
Petri sanches hispani et marię mechliniensis patrini D. D. Joēs lopes olghin
hispanus et Joana labes galica patribus petro a lorio et Alfoncio a
leon 29. Presbiter Christophorus faletus.

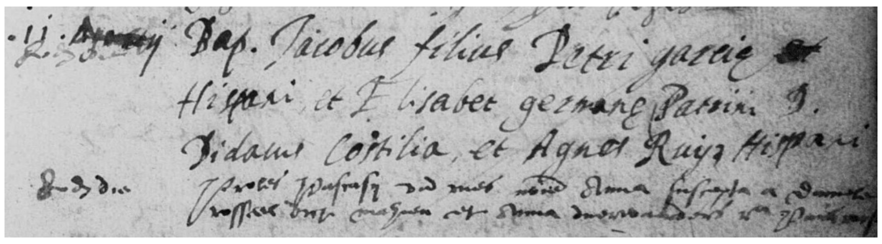
Figure 29.45: *Kortrijk, February 1590. The baptism of Pedro, godson of Don Juan Lopés Olguín ('Olghun') who agreed with the name Pedro, and Alfoncia, was done by the priest Christophorus Faletus. The father was Pedro Sanches from Spain. Two women were witnesses. One of them was the mother, namely Maria, a Spanish from Mechelen and Joanna Labes from Galicia and originating from the Kingdom of Leon.*



27 februarij

Baptizata fuit maria filia Alfonsi martines
hispani, et feę loci lamberchi fuerūt Patrini
mro Jacobus a riuere et Annā minnou huius
loci. sacelarus hispan
faletus.

Figure 29.46: *Kortrijk, February 1590. The baptism of Maria, daughter of Alfonso Martinez from Spain, the godfather was Jacobo de Rivera ('a rivere'), godmother was Anna Minuit ('Minnou') from Kortrijk. It was the Minuit family who established Mahattan in New York.*



11 ~~Aprilis~~ Bap. Jacobus filius Petri garcie
Hispani et Elisabet germanę Patrini D.
Didacus Costilia, et Agnes Ruijz Hispani

Figure 29.47: *Kortrijk, April 1590. The baptism of Jacobo, son of Pedro Garcia and Elisabet Germana, the godfather was Didache Costilla, the godmother was Agnes Ruys from Spain. The same day there was another baptism of Anna, daughter of Pascasius Dumes.*

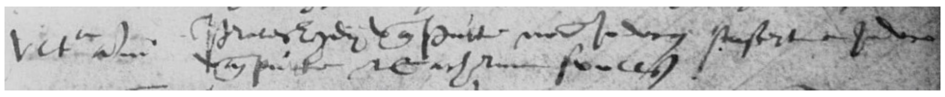


Figure 29.48: *Kortrijk, 1590, the baptism of Joan Vandeputte or Du Puich, son of Egidius, the godfather was Joan Vandeputte, godmother was Antonia Souza ('Souses').*

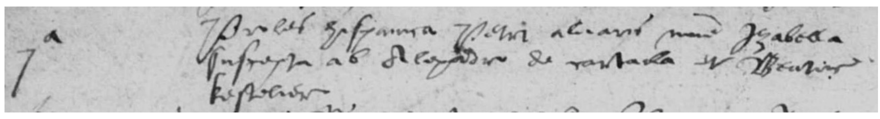


Figure 29.49: *Kortrijk, June 1590. The baptism of Isabella Alvarez, daughter of Pedro Alvarez, the godfather was Luis ('Aloyisius') de Cantala, godmother was Beatris Kepelen (very likely from Lorraine).*

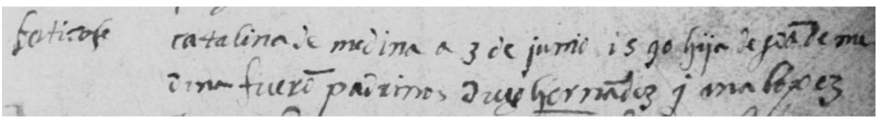


Figure 29.50: *Kortrijk, June 1590, the baptism of Catalina de Medina, daughter of Juan de Medina, the godfather was Diego Hernadez, the godmother was Ana Lopez.*

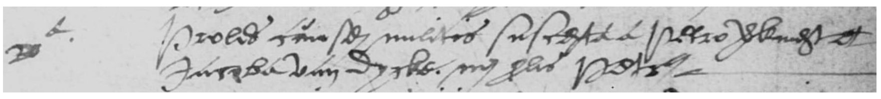


Figure 29.51: *Kortrijk, October 1590, the baptism of Pedro, the son of Anna and a soldier. The godfather was Petrus Verhugt; the godmother was Jacoba Van Dycke.*

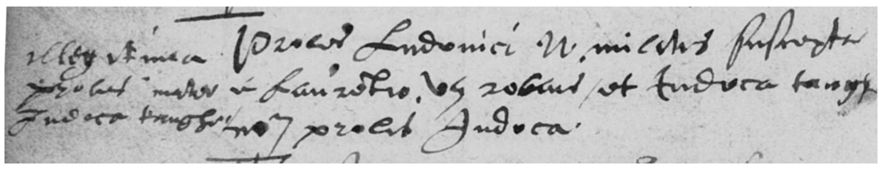


Figure 29.52: *Kortrijk, November 1590, the baptism of Joduca, an illegitimate daughter of a soldier Luis ('Ludovicus'), and Judoca Tanghe, the godfather was Laurentius Van Robays, the godmother was Judoca Tanghe. The mother, Judoca Tanghe, baptized the child.*

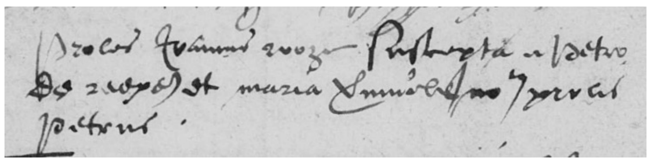


Figure 29.53: *Kortrijk, November 1590, the baptism of Juan de Souza ('Sooza'), the godfather was Pedro de Zeeger, the godmother was Maria Ximenez, the wife of Pedro.*

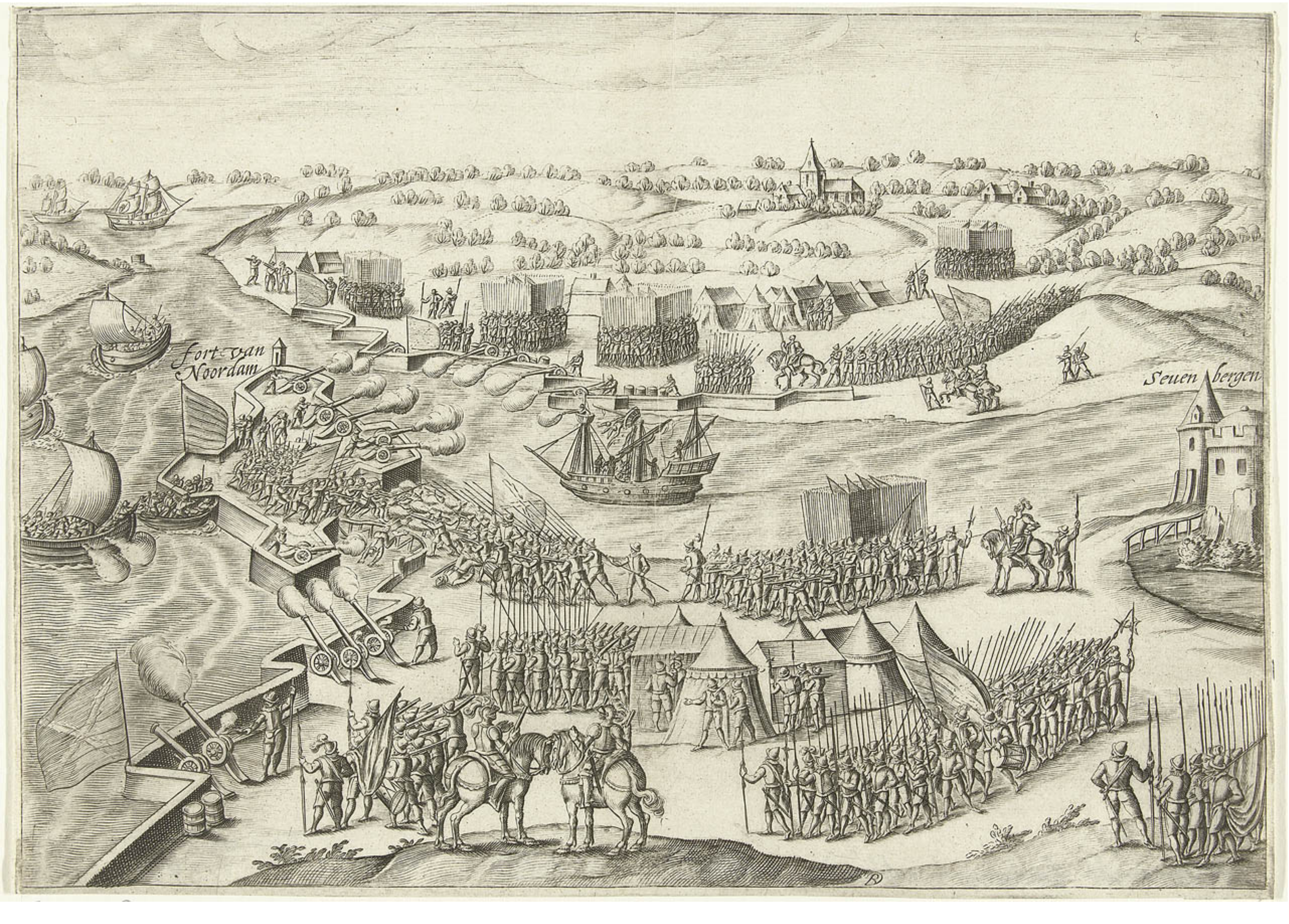


Figure 29.54: *Image: Defense of the Fort Noordam in 1590 by Matthijs Helt against the Spanish army of Karel van Mansfeld. Engraved between 1600 and 1601, source: Rijksmuseum Amsterdam, RP-P-OB-80.103.* 🄯

Figure 29.55: *Spaans Tolhuis at Plassendale near Oudenburg*

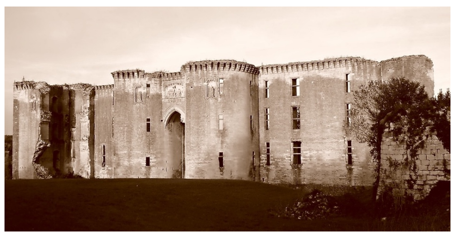


Figure 29.56: *Remains of the Ferté-Milon castle after 1594. One can still visit the ruins today.*

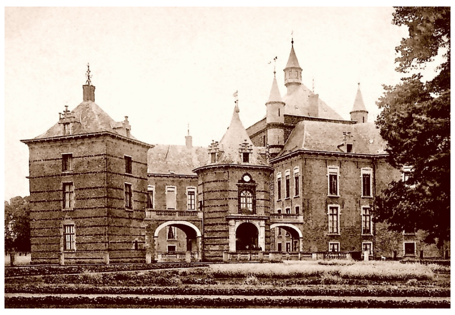


Figure 29.57: *The castle of Westerlo, still owned by the family de Merode.*

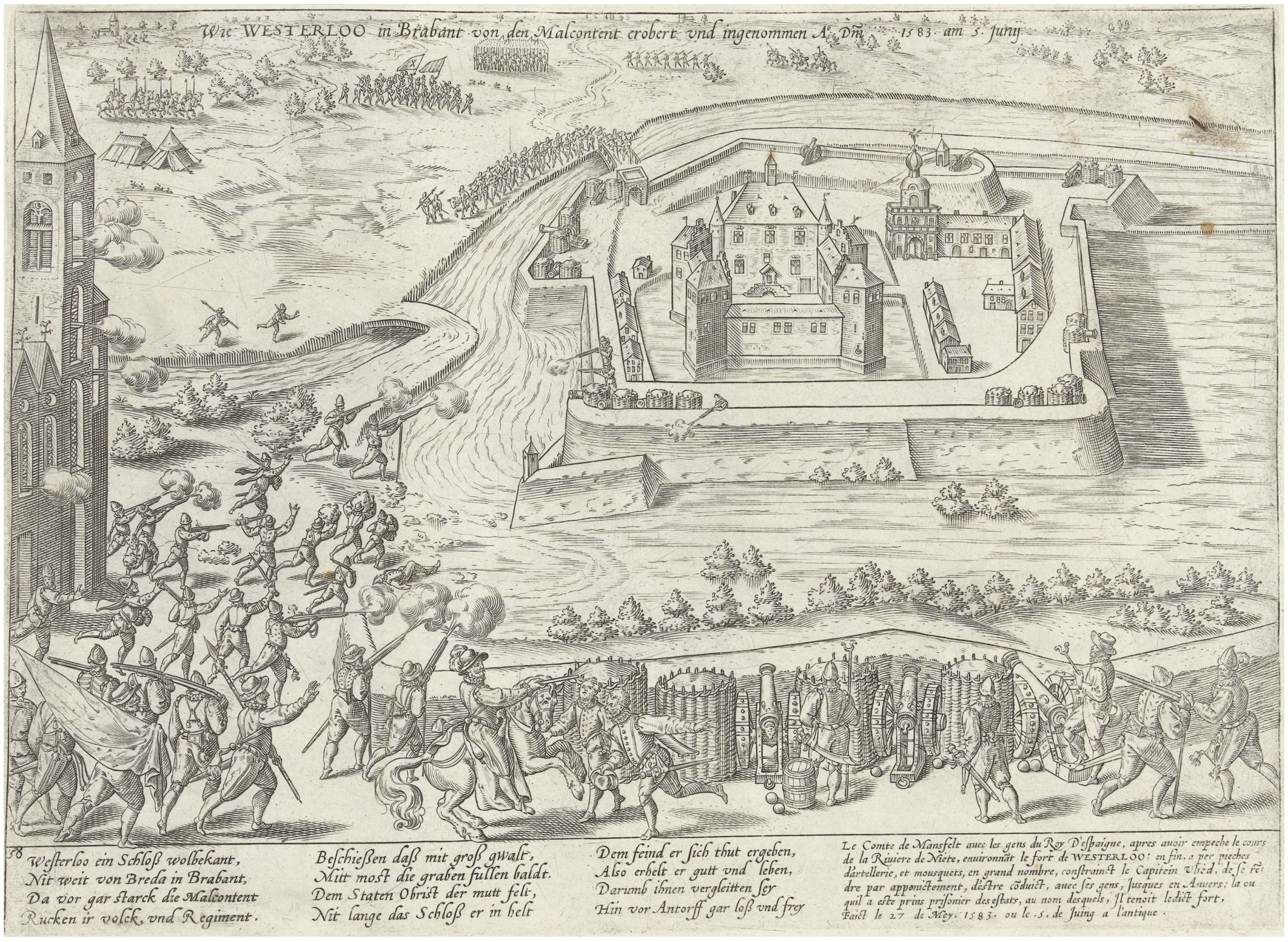
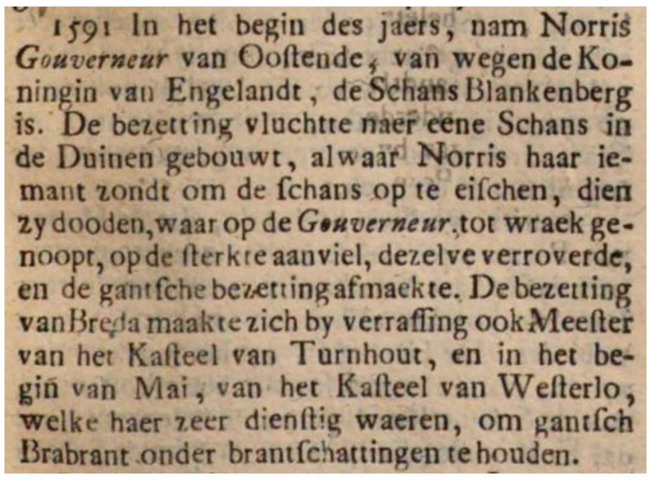

Wie WESTERLOO in Brabant von den Malcontent erobert vnd ingenommen A°. Dni 1583. am 5. Junij
58
Weſterloo ein Schloß wolbekant,
Nit weit von Breda in Brabant,
Da vor gar ſtarck die Malcontent
Rucken ir volck, vnd Regiment.
Beſchieſſen daß mit groß gwalt,
Mitt moſt die graben fullen baldt.
Dem Staten Obriſt der mutt felt,
Nit lange das Schloß er in helt
Dem feind er ſich thut ergeben,
Also erhelt er gutt vnd leben,
Darumb ihnen vergleitten ſey
Hin vor Antorff gar loß vnd frey
Le Comte de Mansfelt auec les gens du Roy D'eſpaigne, apres auoir empeche le cours de la Riuiere de Niete, enuironnāt le fort de WESTERLOO: en fin, a per pieches dartellerie, et mousquets, en grand nombre, constrainct le Capitein Vlied, de ſe rē dre par apponictement, deſtre cōduict, auec ſes gens, Jusques en Anuers: la ou quil a eſte prins priſonier des eſtats, au nom desquels, Jl tenoit ledict fort. Faict le 27 de Mey. 1583. ou le 5. de Juing a l'antique.

Figure 29.58: *The capture, by Mansfeld's troops, of the castle of Westerlo in 1583. Drawing by Frans Hogenbuerg, around 1585. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum, the Netherlands.*



1591 In het begin des jaers, nam Norris *Gouverneur* van Ooſtende, van wegen de Koningin van Engelandt, de Schans Blankenberg is. De bezetting vluchtte naer eene Schans in de Duinen gebouwt, alwaar Norris haar iemant zondt om de ſchans op te eiſchen, dien zy dooden, waar op de *Gouverneur*, tot wraek genoopt, op de ſterkte aanviel, dezelve verroverde, en de gantſche bezetting afmaekte. De bezetting van Breda maakte zich by verraſſing ook Meeſter van het Kaſteel van Turnhout, en in het begin van Mai, van het Kaſteel van Weſterlo, welke haer zeer dienſtig waeren, om gantſch Brabrant onder brantſchattingen te houden.

Figure 29.59: *The event of 1591, where the castle of Westerlo had been taken by the Dutch and was liberated again by Spanish forces, is found on page 185 of Gerard Onder de Linden, 'Maendelyke uittreksels, of de Boekzael der geleerde werrelt, Volume 11' , 1725.*

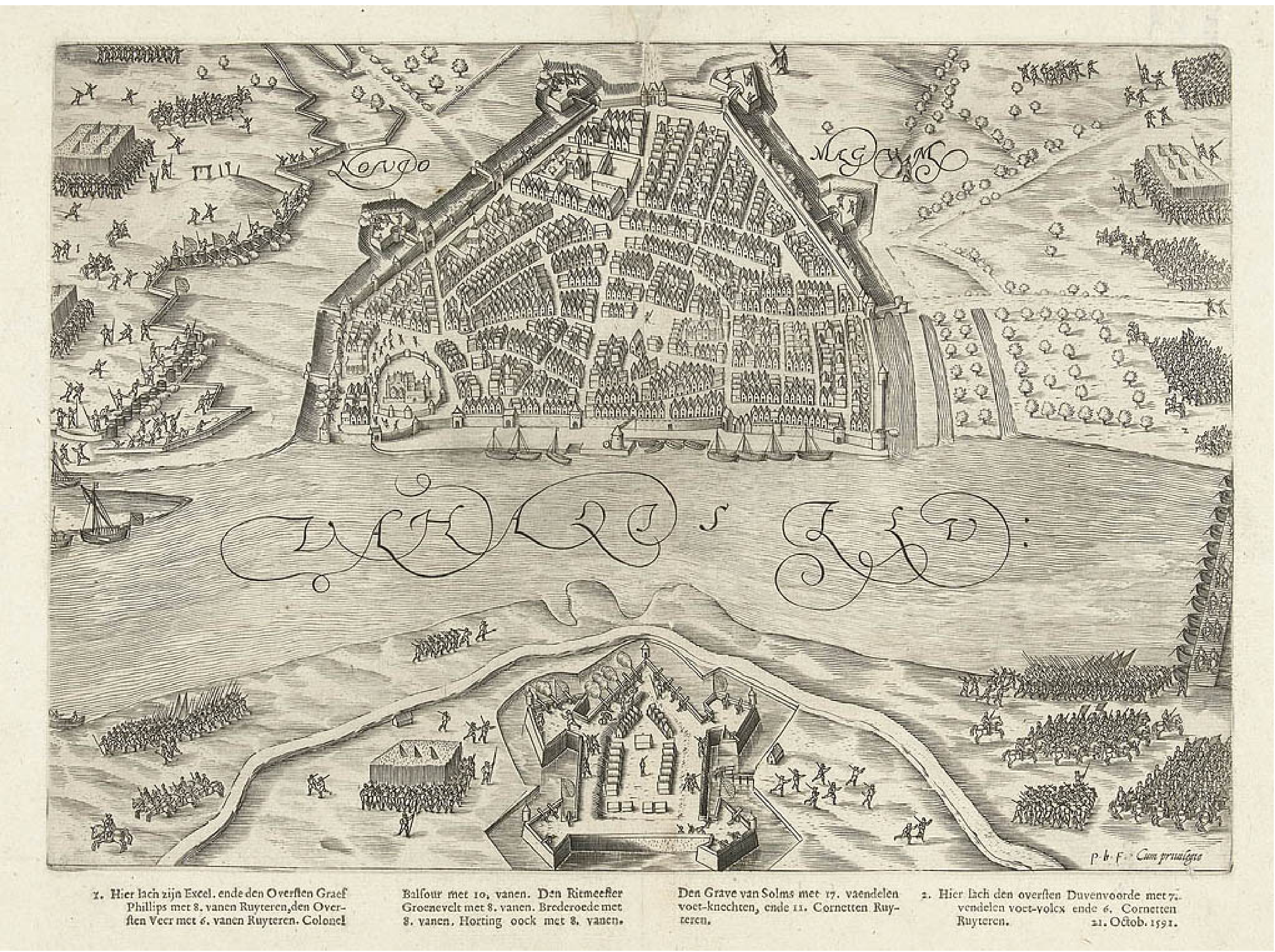

Noviomago
Nimmegen
Wahalis flu:
p·b·f· Cum privilegio
1. Hier lach zijn Excel. ende den Overſten Graef Phillips met 8. vanen Ruyteren, den Overſten Veer met 6. vanen Ruyteren. Colonel Balſour met 10, vanen. Den Ritmeeſter Groenevelt met 8. vanen. Brederoede met 8. vanen, Horting oock met 8. vanen. Den Grave van Solms met 17. vaendelen voet-knechten, ende 11. Cornetten Ruyteren.
2. Hier lach den overſten Duvenvoorde met 7. vendelen voet-volcx ende 6. Cornetten Ruyteren. 21. Octob. 1591.

Figure 29.60: *The siege of Nijmegen (1591) by Prince Maurice (Rijksmuseum Amsterdam -)*

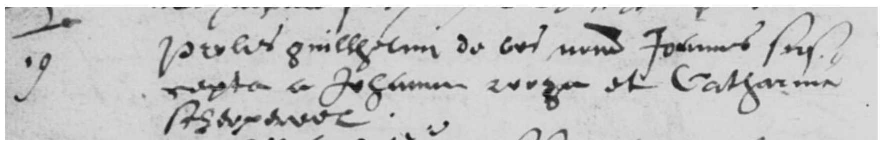


Figure 29.61: *Kortrijk, 1591, the baptism of Juan, son of Guillermo Fosa ('Guilelmus de Vos'), the Godfather was Juan de Souza ('Johannes Zooza'), the godmother was Catharina Scherpereel.*

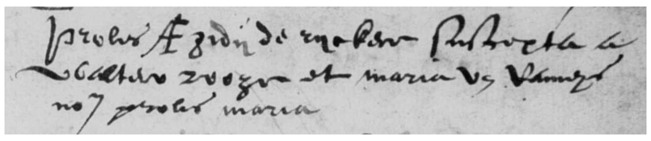


Figure 29.62: *Kortrijk, November 12, 1591, Saint Martinus church, the baptism of Maria de Rycker, daughter of Egidius de Rycker. The godparents were Gualtiero de Souza ('Waltere Zooza') and Maria de Raemers.*

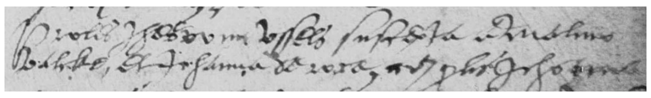


Figure 29.63: *Kortrijk, November 20, 1591, Saint Martinus Church; The baptism of Juana de Souza ('Zossas'), daughter of Juan de Souza. The godparents were Anselmus Salvo ('Zalbo') and Juana de Sousa ('da zoza').*

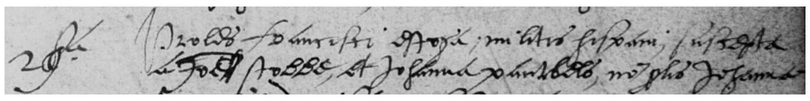


Figure 29.64: *Kortrijk, October 29, 1592, Saint Martinus Church, the baptism of Joana Esteva, the daughter of Francesc Esteva, a Spanish (Catalan) soldier ('militis Hispana'). Godfather was Joannes Sabbe, and the godmother was Johanna Pauwels.*

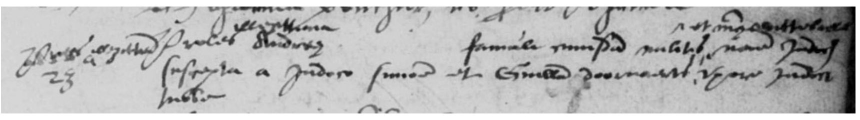


Figure 29.65: *Kortrijk, 1592, the baptism of Judocus, an illegitimate son of Andres (unknown family name) of a military family, the godfather was Judocus Simon, the godmother was Guillelma Doornaert, wife of Judocus Hubba. The mother was likely Margareta Baert.*

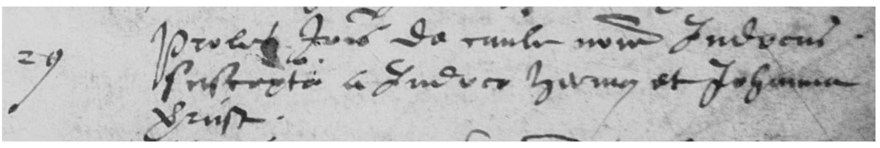


Figure 29.66: *Kortrijk, January 29, 1592, Saint Martinus Church. The baptism of Irnerius de Cavalho, son of Juan de Cavalho ('Joannes de Cavlo'). The godfather was Irnerius Zuñiga ('Irnerious Zunina'), godmother was Johanna Verriest.*

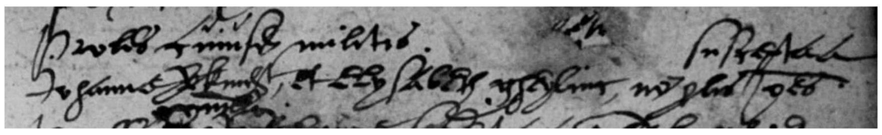


Figure 29.67: *Kortrijk, November 9, 1592, Saint Martinus Church. The baptism of Juan, son of a particular soldier ('cuius milites'), the godfather was Joannes Vergucht, godmother was Elisabeth Guislain ('Gheylens').*

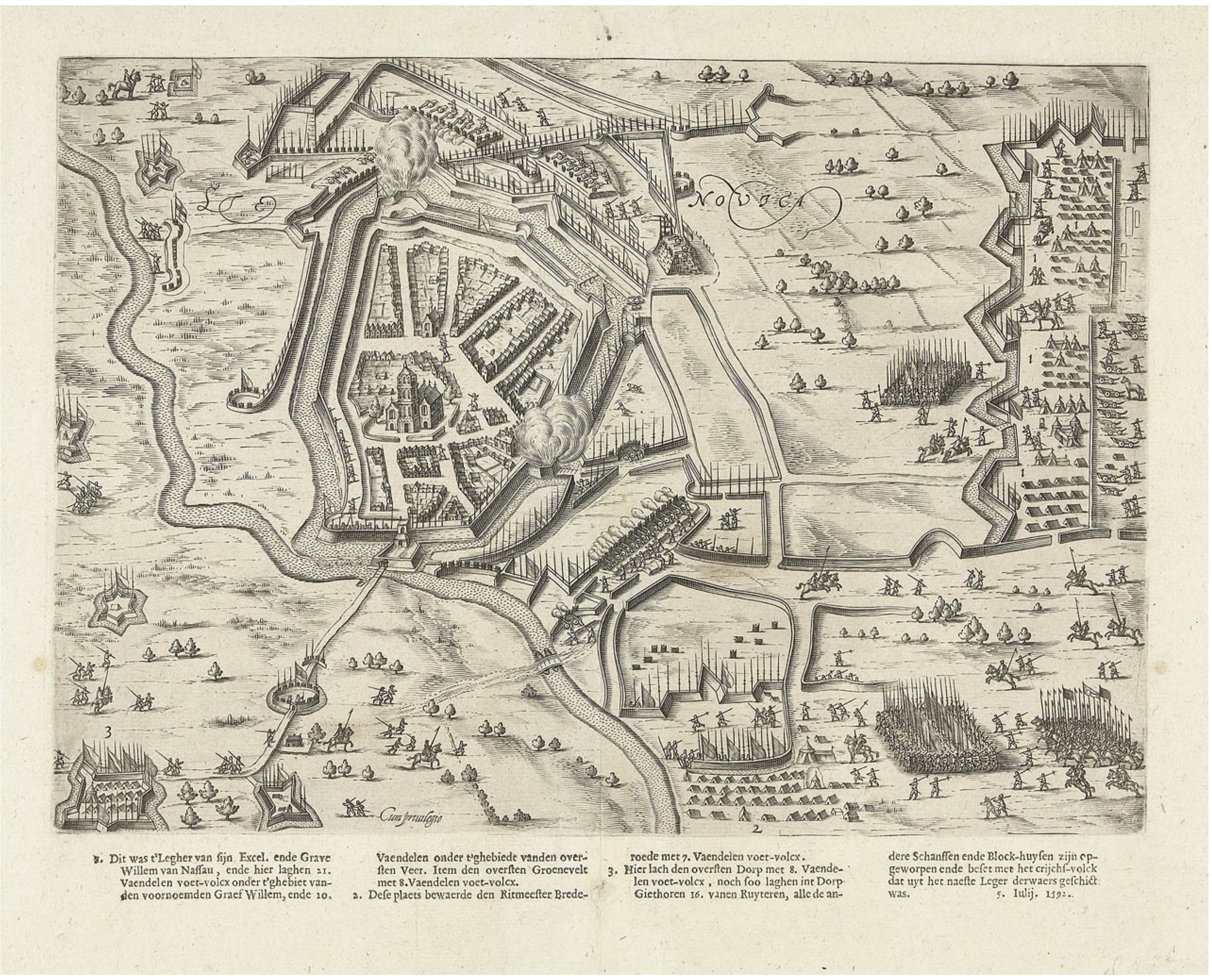

Cum privilegio
1. Dit was t'Legher van ſijn Excel. ende Grave Willem van Naſſau, ende hier laghen 21. Vaendelen voet-volcx onder t'ghebiet vanden voornoemden Graef Willem, ende 10. Vaendelen onder t'ghebiedt vanden overſten Veer. Item den overſten Groenevelt met 8. Vaendelen voet-volcx.
2. Deſe plaets bewaerde den Ritmeeſter Brederoede met 7. Vaendelen voet-volcx.
3. Hier lach den overſten Dorp met 8. Vaendelen voet-volcx, noch ſoo laghen int Dorp Giethoren 16. vanen Ruyteren, alle de andere Schanſſen ende Block-huyſen zijn opgeworpen ende beſet met het crijchſ-volck dat uyt het naeſte Leger derwaers geſchict was.
5. Iulij. 1592.

Figure 29.68: *The siege of Steenwijk in 1592 by Prince Maurice of Nassau. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam* ©.

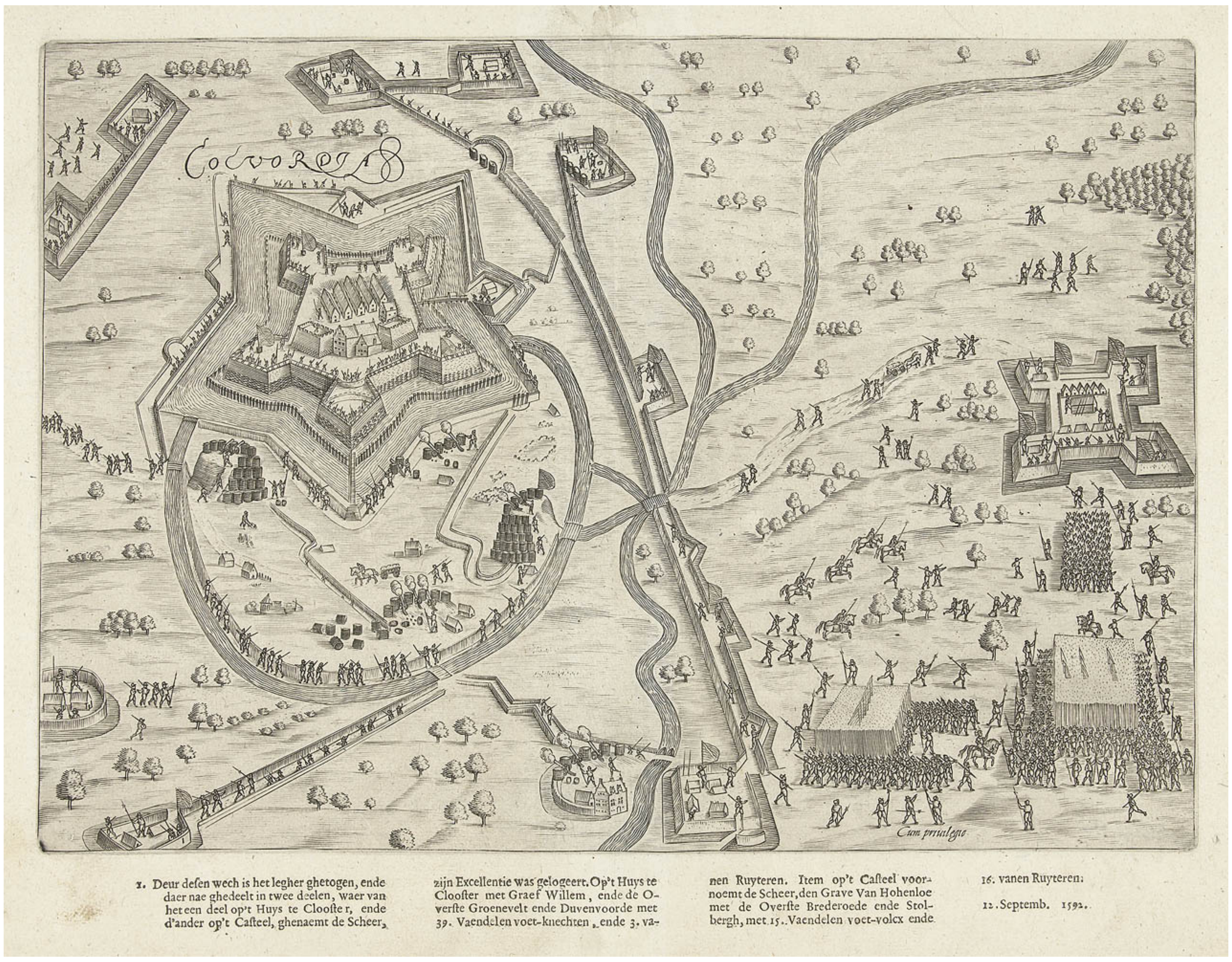

Coevorden
Cum privilegio
1. Deur deſen wech is het legher ghetogen, ende daer nae ghedeelt in twee deelen, waer van het een deel op't Huys te Clooſte r, ende d'ander op't Caſteel, ghenaemt de Scheer,
zijn Excellentie was gelogeert. Op't Huys te Clooſter met Graef Willem, ende de Overſte Groenevelt ende Duvenvoorde met 39. Vaendelen voet-knechten, ende 3. vanen Ruyteren. Item op't Caſteel voornoemt de Scheer, den Grave Van Hohenloe met de Overſte Brederoede ende Stolbergh, met 15. Vaendelen voet-volcx ende 16. vanen Ruyteren:
12. Septemb. 1592.

Figure 29.69: *The siege of Coevorden in 1592 by Prince Maurice of Nassau. Verdugo had not been able to withstand the Dutch army. This image shows the advancing Dutch troops while the town and the fortifications were still in Spanish hands. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam* 🅮.

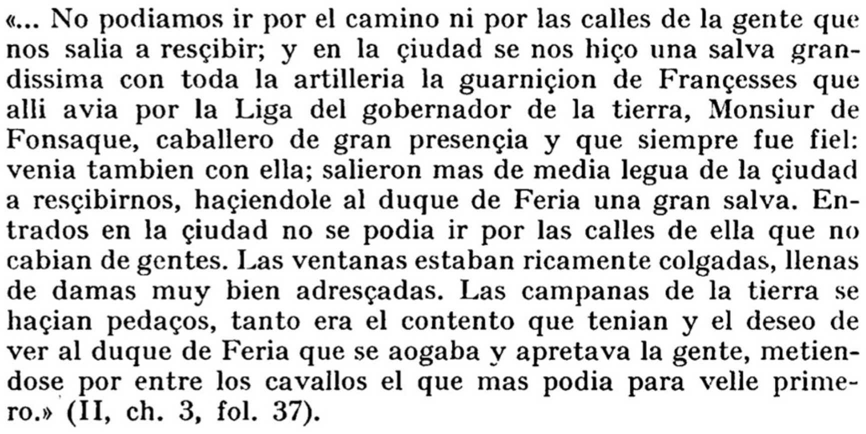

«... No podiamos ir por el camino ni por las calles de la gente que nos salia a resçibir; y en la çiudad se nos hiço una salva grandissima con toda la artilleria la guarniçion de Françesses que alli avia por la Liga del gobernador de la tierra, Monsiur de Fonsaque, caballero de gran presençia y que siempre fue fiel: venia tambien con ella; salieron mas de media legua de la çiudad a resçibirnos, haçiendole al duque de Feria una gran salva. Entrados en la çiudad no se podia ir por las calles de ella que no cabian de gentes. Las ventanas estaban ricamente colgadas, llenas de damas muy bien adresçadas. Las campanas de la tierra se haçian pedaços, tanto era el contento que tenian y el deseo de ver al duque de Feria que se aogaba y apretava la gente, metiendose por entre los cavallos el que mas podia para velle primero.» (II, ch. 3, fol. 37).

Figure 29.70: *Citation from Los Tres libros de la guerra de Francia de Damián de Armenta y Córdoba (1596), concerning the entry of the Spanish troops into Soissons in France.*

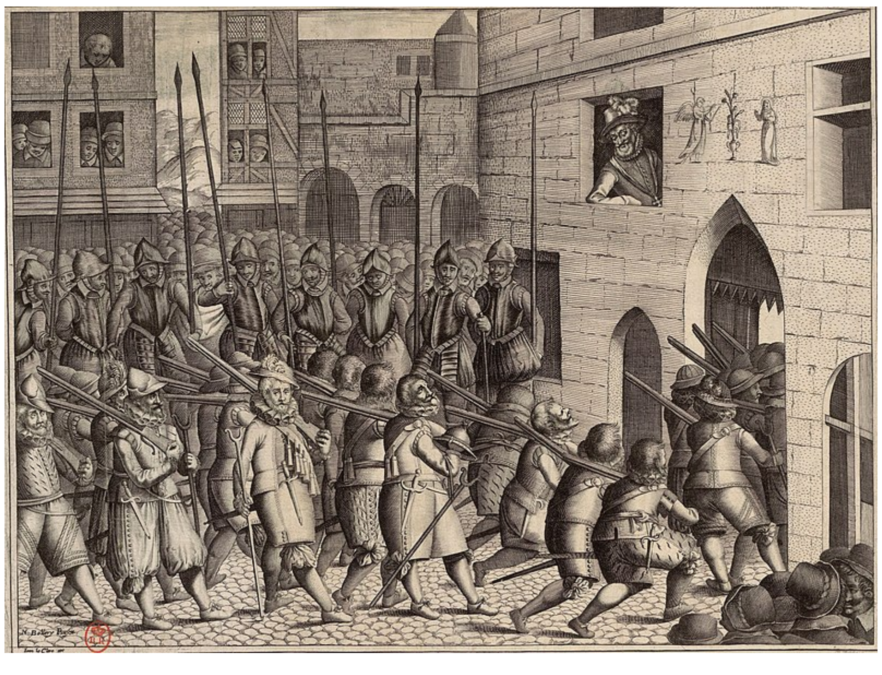


Figure 29.71: *On March 22, 1594, the Spanish, members of the Catholic League against the protestant French King Henry, were forced to leave Paris through the gate of Saint-Denis while the King watched them through a window.* 🅮.

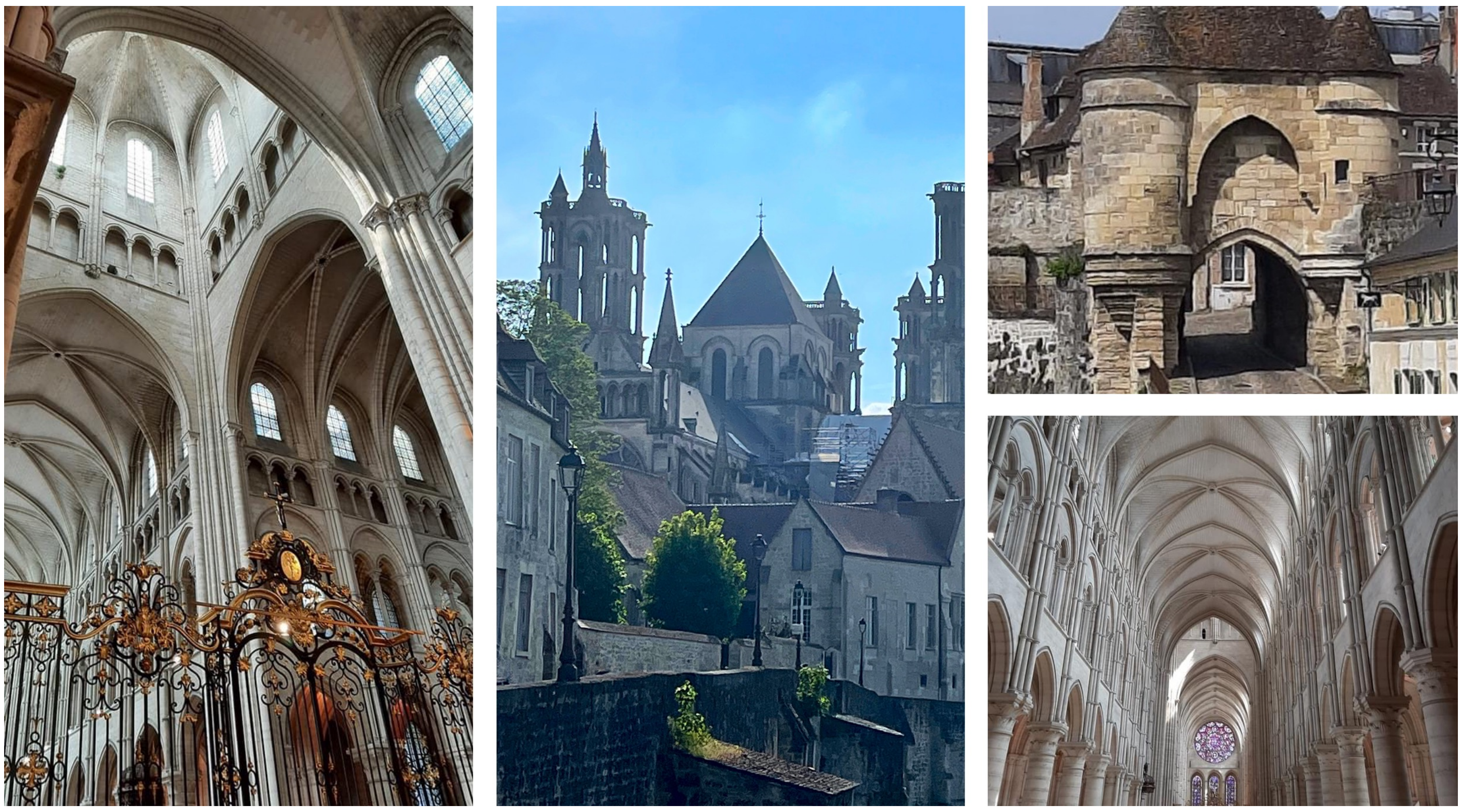


Figure 29.72: *The Cathedral of Laon. We can be sure that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) visited the Cathedral when he defended Laon in 1594.*

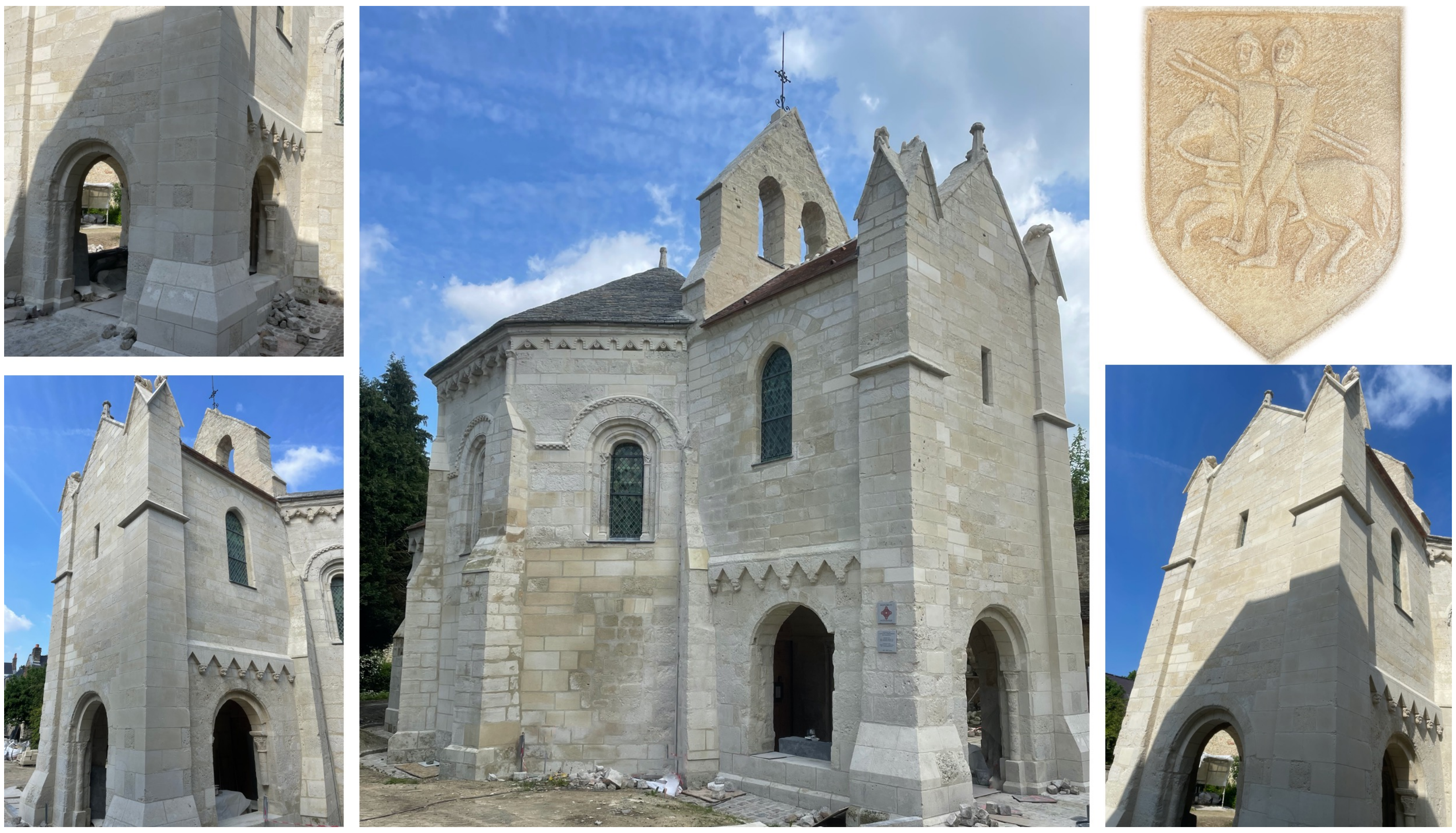


Figure 29.73: *Architectural lineage of the Templar chapel in Laon, circa 1134-1312. Initially established by the Templars in 1134, the Laon commandery was transferred to the Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem following the Templars' dissolution in 1312. Constructed around 1140, the octagonal chapel features a centralized plan influenced by Carolingian architecture and the now-lost funerary chapel of the Benedictine abbey of Saint-Vincent de Laon. Its design parallels that of the contemporary Basilica of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem and served as a model for the slightly later Templar chapel in Metz in Chapter 17.4.2.*

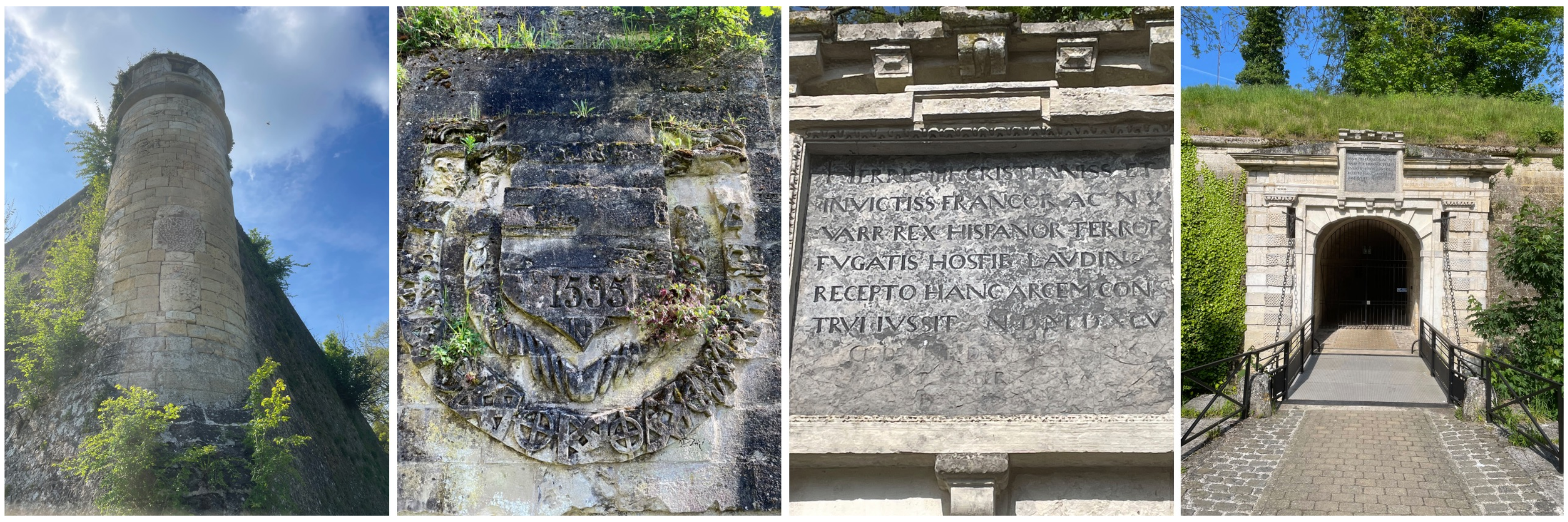

1595
INVICTISS FRANCOR AC NA
VARR REX HISPANOR TERROR
FVGATIS HOSTIB LAVDINO
RECEPTO HANC ARCEM CON
STRVI IVSSIT M D XCV

Figure 29.74: *Evidence of Spanish presence in Laon is indicated in commemorative symbols from 1595. Left is an extra fortification with date shown as 1621. The second photo shows a commemorative shield of 1595. The right photos show the gate of the fortress of Laon, indicating that the invincible French Christian King Henry IV let the Spanish King flee in Laon.*

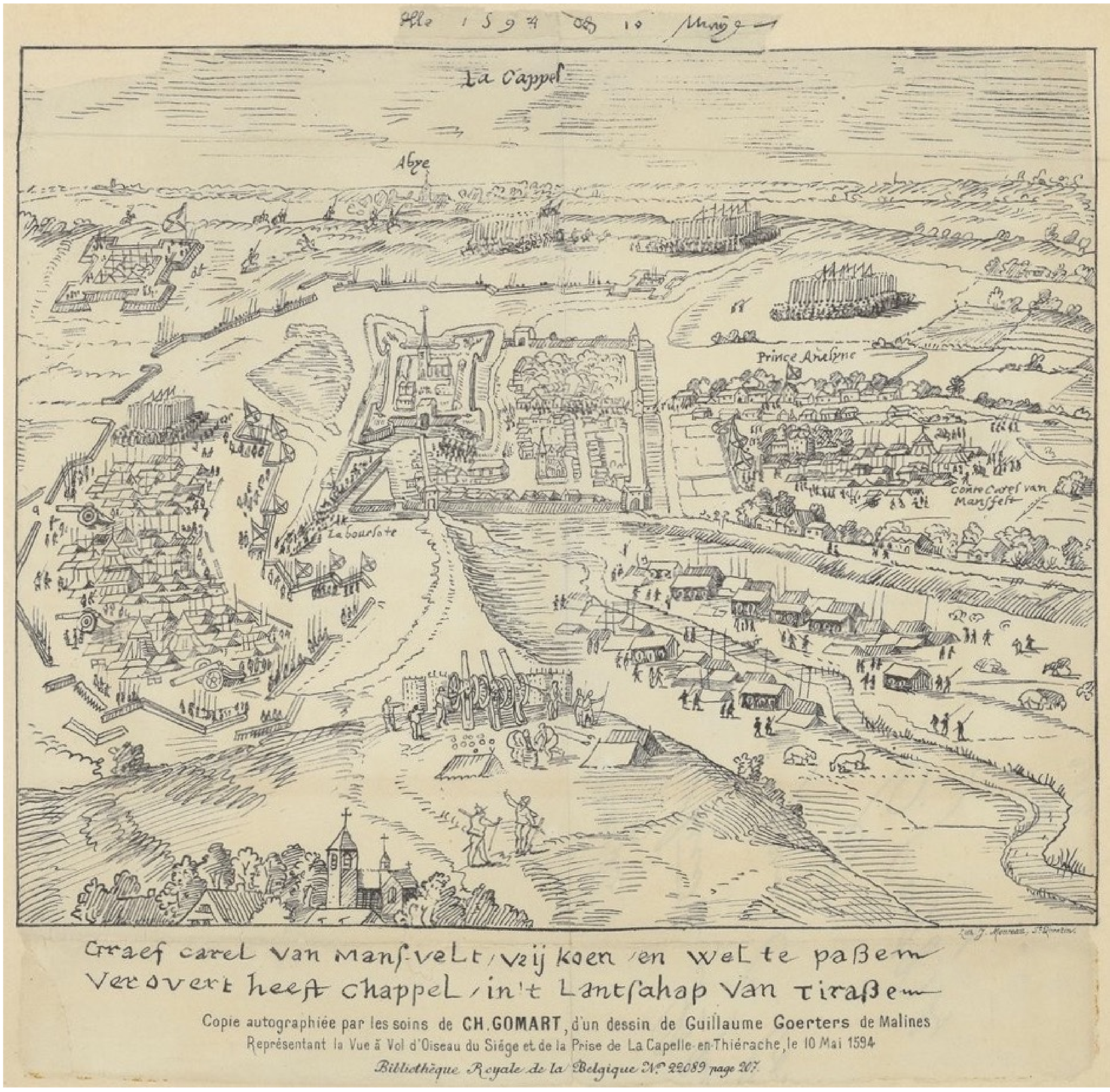
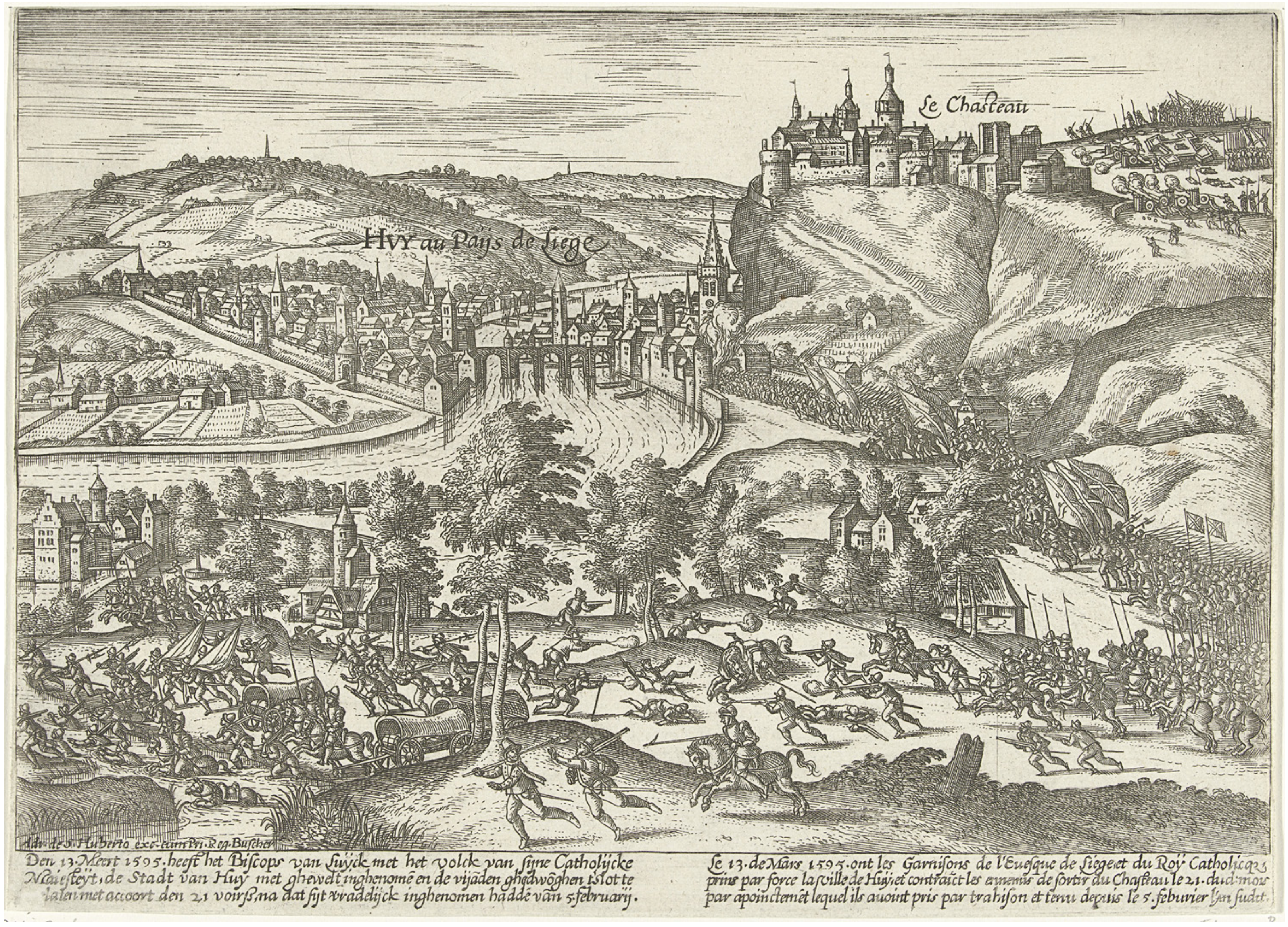

La Cappel
Abye
Prince Arelyne
Conte Carel van Manſfelt
La bourlote
Graef carel van Manſvelt, vrij koen en wel te paßem
Verovert heeft chappel, in't Lantſchap van Tiraßem
Copie autographiée par les soins de CH. GOMART, d'un dessin de Guillaume Goerters de Malines
Représentant la Vue à Vol d'Oiseau du Siège et de la Prise de La Capelle-en-Thiérache, le 10 Mai 1594
Bibliothèque Royale de la Belgique No 22089 page 207.

Figure 29.75: *May 10, 1594, the capture of La Capelle, by the Spanish under Count Mansfeld. Drawing by Guillaume Goerters, Malines.*🄍.


Le Chasteau
HVY au Pays de Liege
Adr. de S. Huberto exc. cum Pri. Reg. Buscher

Den 13. Meert 1595. heeft het Biſcops van Luyck met het volck van ſijne Catholijcke Maieſteyt, de Stadt van Huy met ghewelt inghenomē en de vijāden ghedwōghen t'slot te laten met accoort den 21 voirſ, na dat ſijt vradelijck inghenomen haddē van 5. februarij.

Le 13. de Mars 1595. ont les Garniſons de l'Eueſque de Liege et du Roy Catholicq: prins par force la ville de Huy, et contraict les ennemis de ſortir du Chaſteau le 21. dud: mois par apoinctemēt lequel ils auoint pris par trahiſon et tenu depuis le 5. febuvier l'an ſudit.

Figure 29.76: *Re-capture of Hoei (Huy) in the Spring of 1595. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam, engraving by Frans Hogenberg* 🄯.

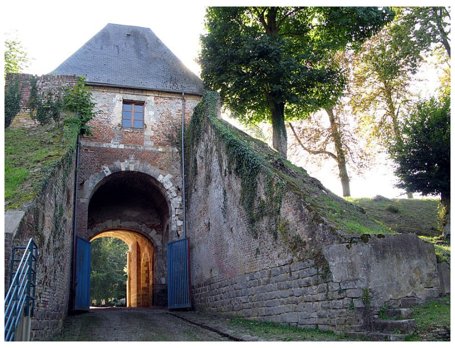


Figure 29.77: *Doullens, Intérieur de la citadelle. Courtesy of Marc Roussel.*

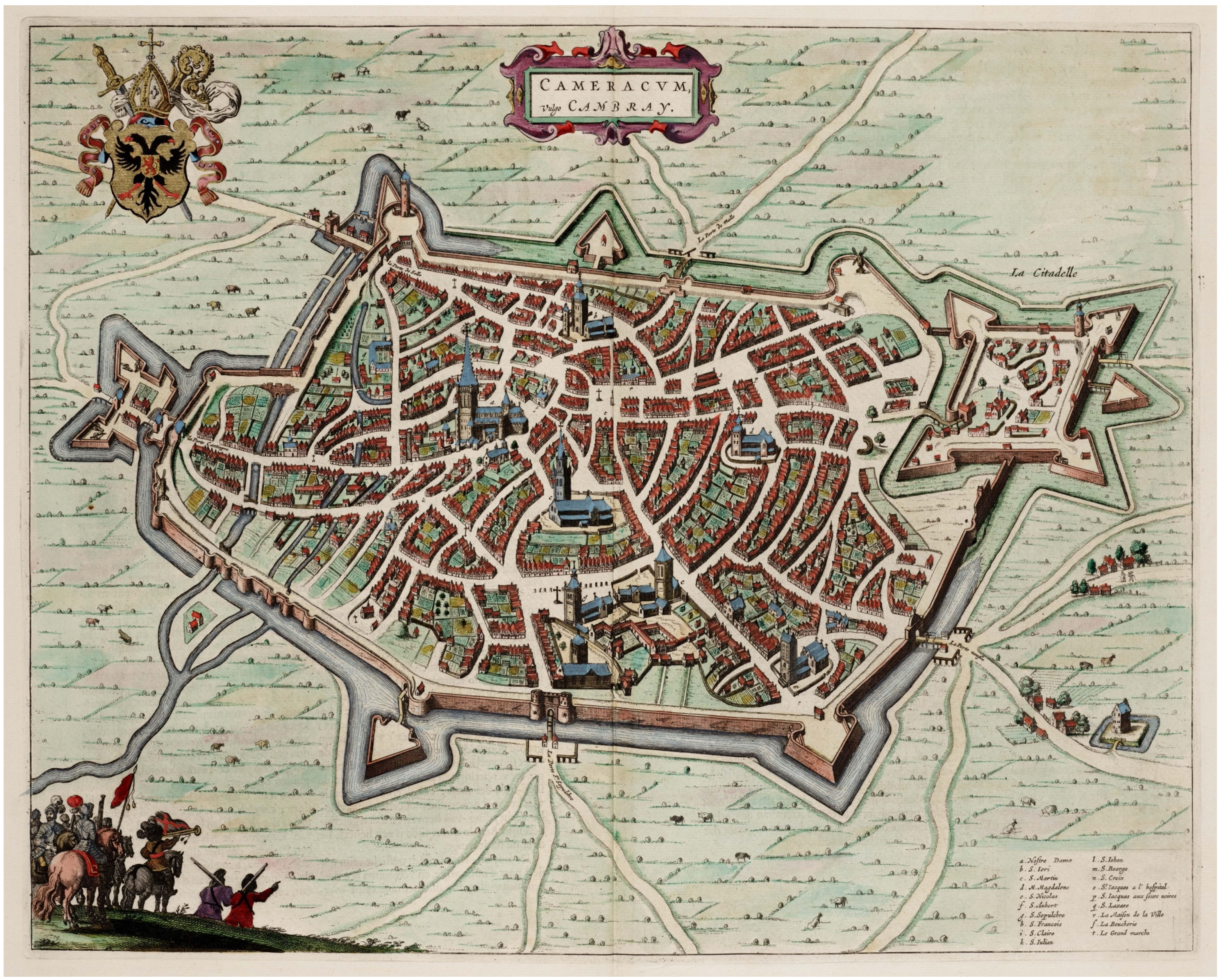

CAMERACVM,
vulgo CAMBRAY.
La Citadelle
a . Noſtre Dame
b . S. Ieri
c . S. Martin
d . M. Magdalene
e . S. Nicolas
f . S. Aubert
g . S. Sepulchre
h . S. Francois
i . S. Claire
k . S. Iulian
l . S. Iohan
m . S. Beerge
n . S. Croix
o . S.t Iacques a l' hoſpital
p . S. Iacques aux ſeurs noires
q . S. Lazare
r . La Maiſon de la Ville
ſ . La Boucherie
t . Le Grand marche

Figure 29.78: *The fortified city of Cambrai (Cameracum or Kamerijk) as it looked like around the time of the Siege. On the top-right side of the town, we can see the massive citadel built by Charles Quint to withstand modern warfare. In contrast, on the top-left side, we can see the Porte de Selles with remains of the old Chateau de Selles (where our ancestor Raoul de Patin resided in the 14th century, as outlined in Chapter 65). (Cambrai - Cameracvm vulgo Cambray - Kamerijk, Atlas van Loon,* 🅮*).*

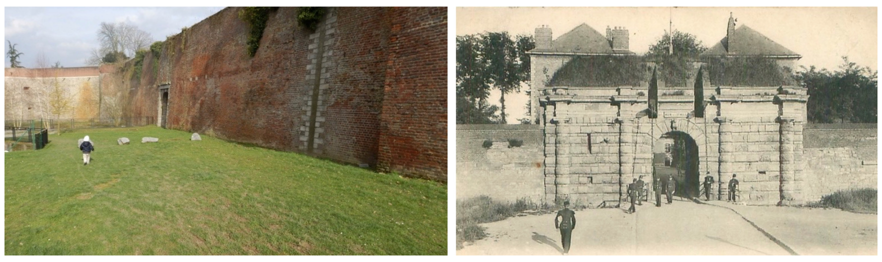


Figure 29.79: *Left is the fortification wall of the old Chateau de Selles (first constructed in 1270) at Cambrai, which Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) definitely must have seen during or just after the Siege of Cambrai in 1595 (March 2014. The little boy on the lawn is the author's youngest son, Lambert. (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right is the main gate of the Citadel of Cambrai around 1900. One can still visit the gate today.*

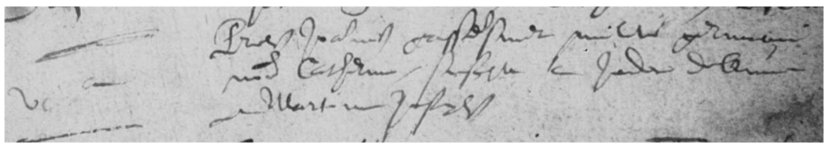


Figure 29.80: *Kortrijk, June 1595, the church of Saint Martin. The baptism of Casper, son of Johannes Griesselsmit, a Germanic soldier ('milites Germaniae'). The godparents were Juan de Heres and Martina Pasche.*

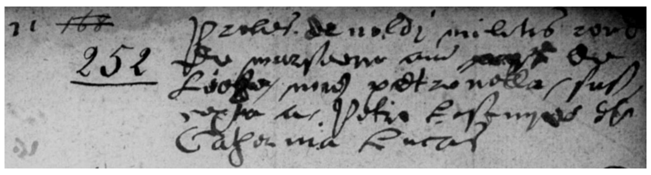


Figure 29.81: *Kortrijk, September 1596, the baptism of Pedro Nolla, son of Renaldo Nolla, soldier from Lorca in the area of Murcia. The godfather was Petrus Leersnijder, godmother was Catharina Lucas.*

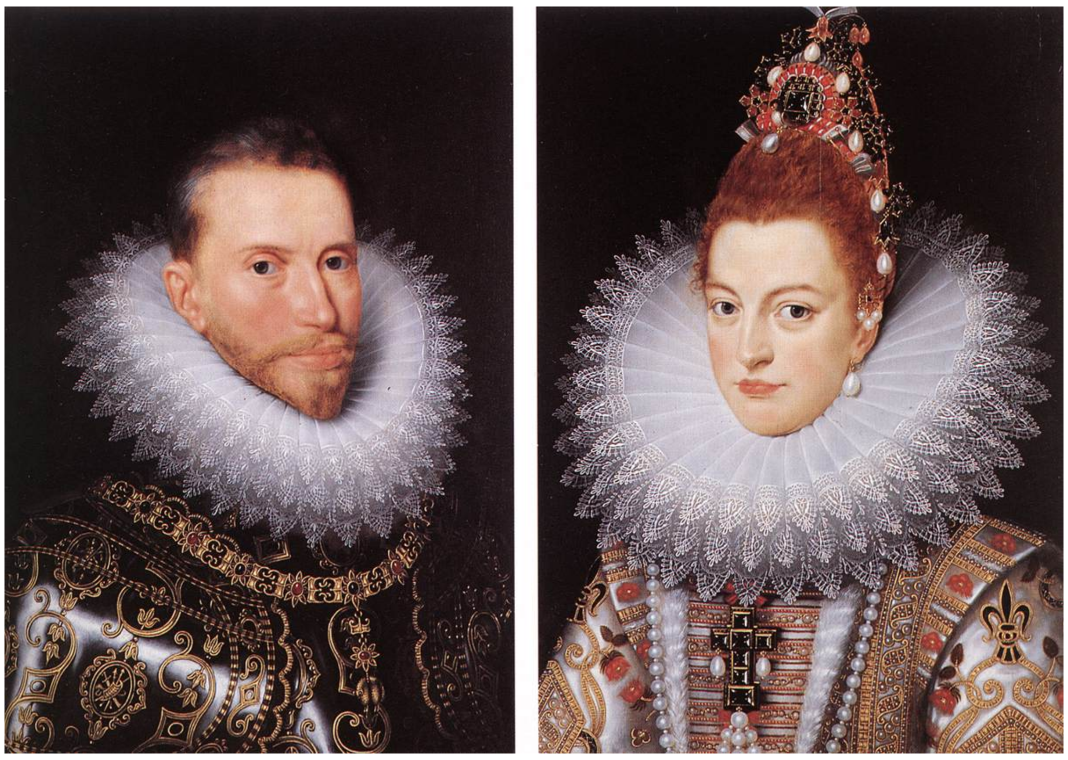


Figure 29.82: *Portraits of Isabella Clara Eugenia of Spain (August 12 1566 – December 1 1633), Infanta of Spain, Archduchess of Austria, daughter of H.M. King Philip II of Spain and H.M. Elizabeth of Valois, and of her husband Albert (Albrecht), Archduke of Austria (November 15 1559 - July 13 1621). They were joint sovereigns of the Seventeen Provinces. Courtesy of Groeningemuseum* ⓒ.

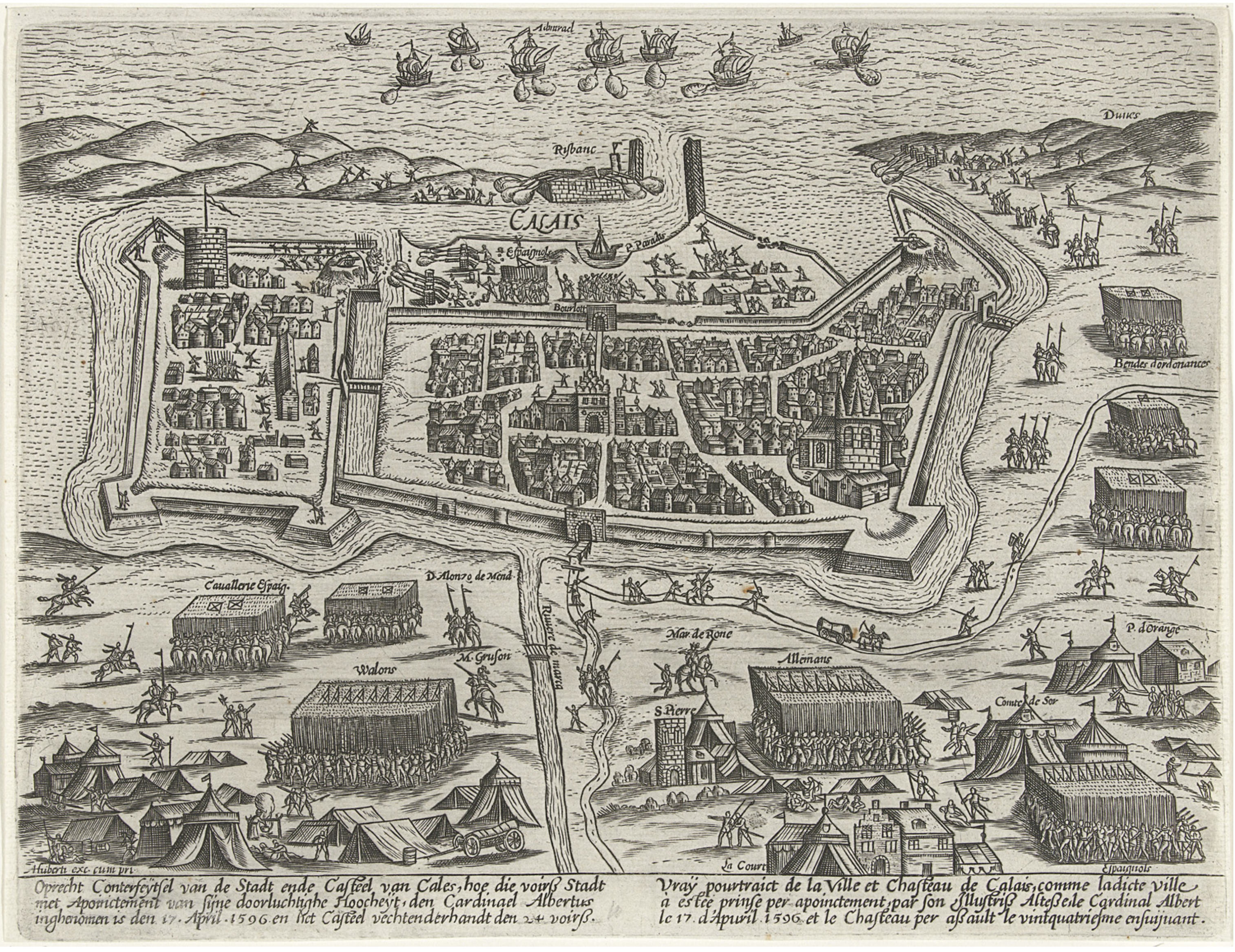

Admirael
Rysbanc
Calais
Espaignole
Duins
Bendes d'ordonances
Cauallerie Espai.
D. Alonzo de Mend.
Riuiere de marq
Walons
M. Gruson
Mar de Rone
Allemans
S. Pierre
Comte de Sor
P. d'Orange
La Court
Espaignols
Huberti exc. cum pri.
Oprecht Conterfeytsel van de Stadt ende Casteel van Cales, hoe die voirs Stadt met Apointement van sijne doorluchtighe Hoocheyt, den Cardinael Albertus inghenomen is den 17. April 1596 en het Casteel vechtenderhandt den 24 voirs.
Vray pourtraict de la Ville et Chasteau de Calais, comme ladicte ville a estee prinse per apoinctement, par son Illustriss Altesse le Cardinal Albert le 17 d'Apuril 1596 et le Chasteau per assault le vintquatriesme ensuijuant.

Figure 29.83: *The Siege of the city of Calais 1596, Rijksmuseum Amsterdam* ⓒ.

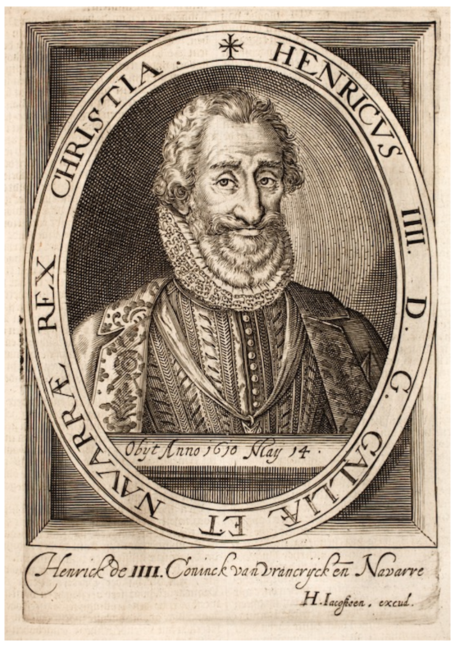

HENRICVS IIII. D. G. GALLIÆ ET NAVARRÆ REX CHRISTIA.
Obijt Anno 1610 May 14.
Henrick de IIII. Coninck van Vrancryck en Navarre
H. Iacobsen. excud.

Figure 29.84: *Engraving of Henry IV of France. Source: Emanuel van Meteren, 'Historie der Nederlandscher ende haerder naburen oorlogen' , 1614. Collection Peace Palace Library, The Hague.*

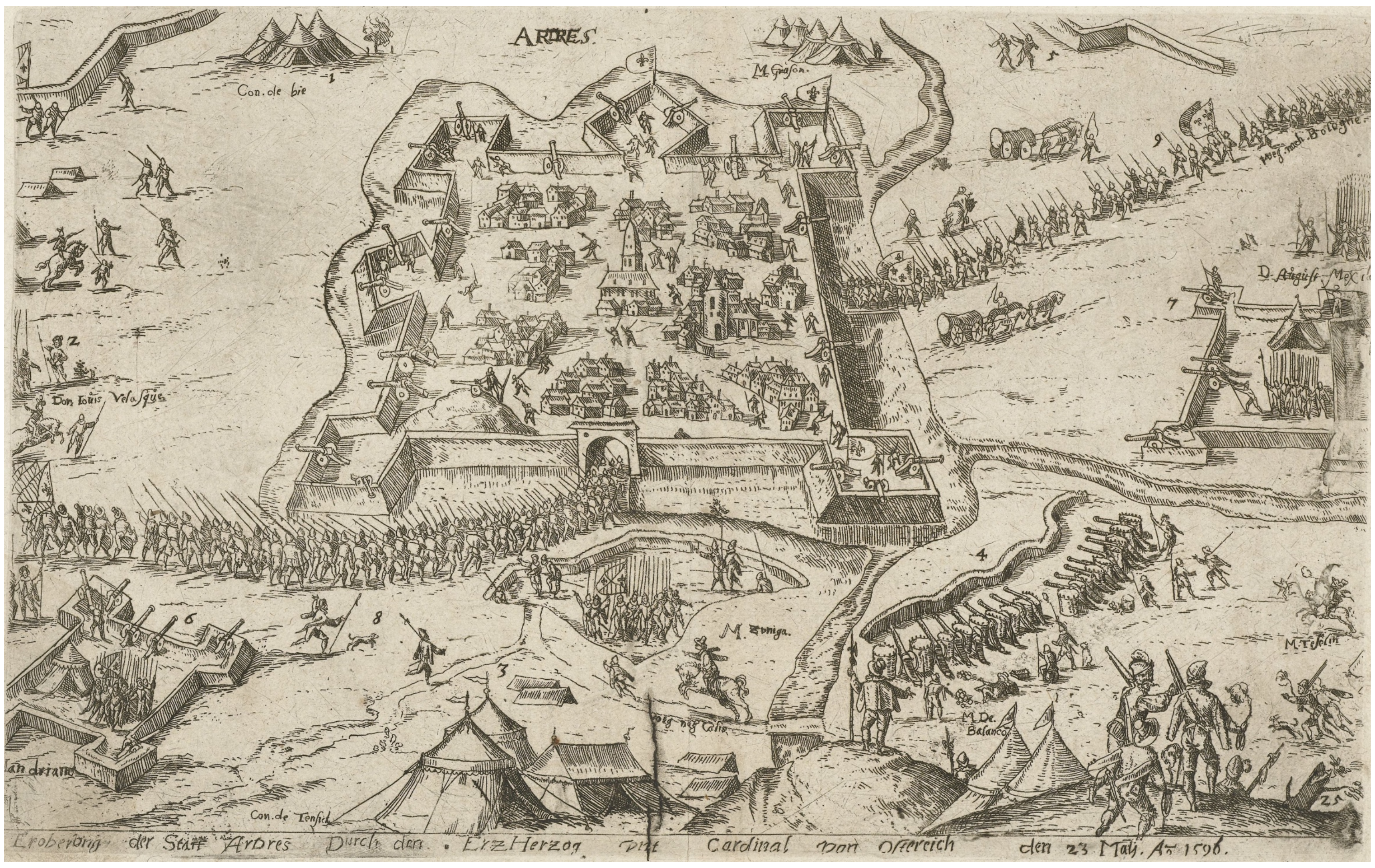

ARDRES
Eroberung der Statt Ardres Durch den Erz Herzog und Cardinal von Osterreich den 23 May. Ao 1596.

Figure 29.85: *The capture of Ardres in 1596. Drawing by Philipp Uffenbach, after Frans Hogenberg. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam*

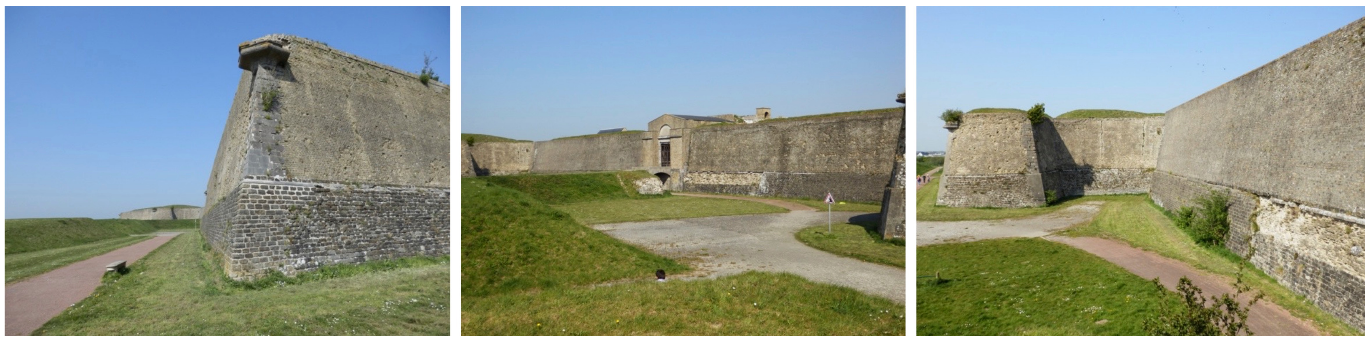


Figure 29.86: *2019, Fort Nieulay, Calais. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

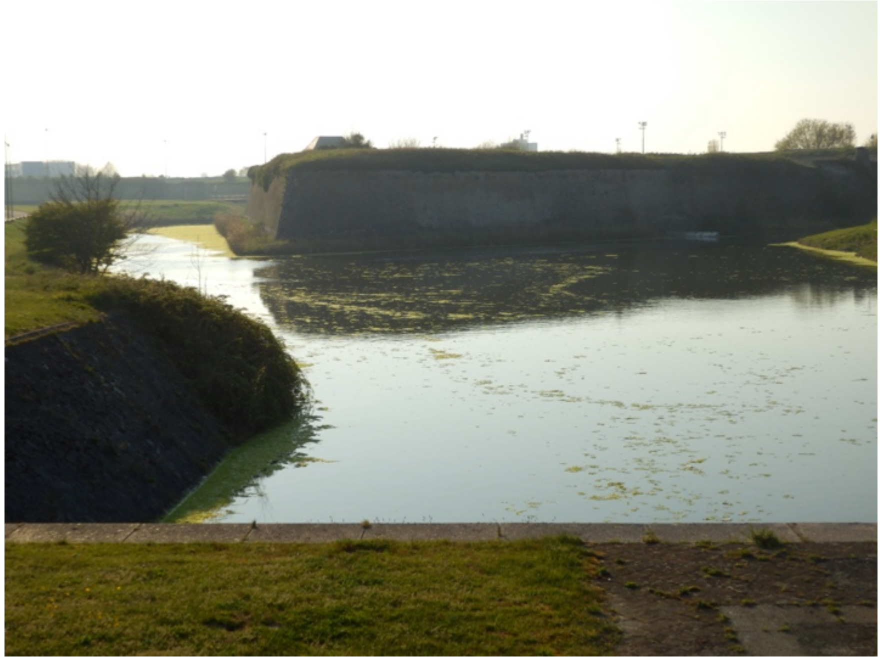
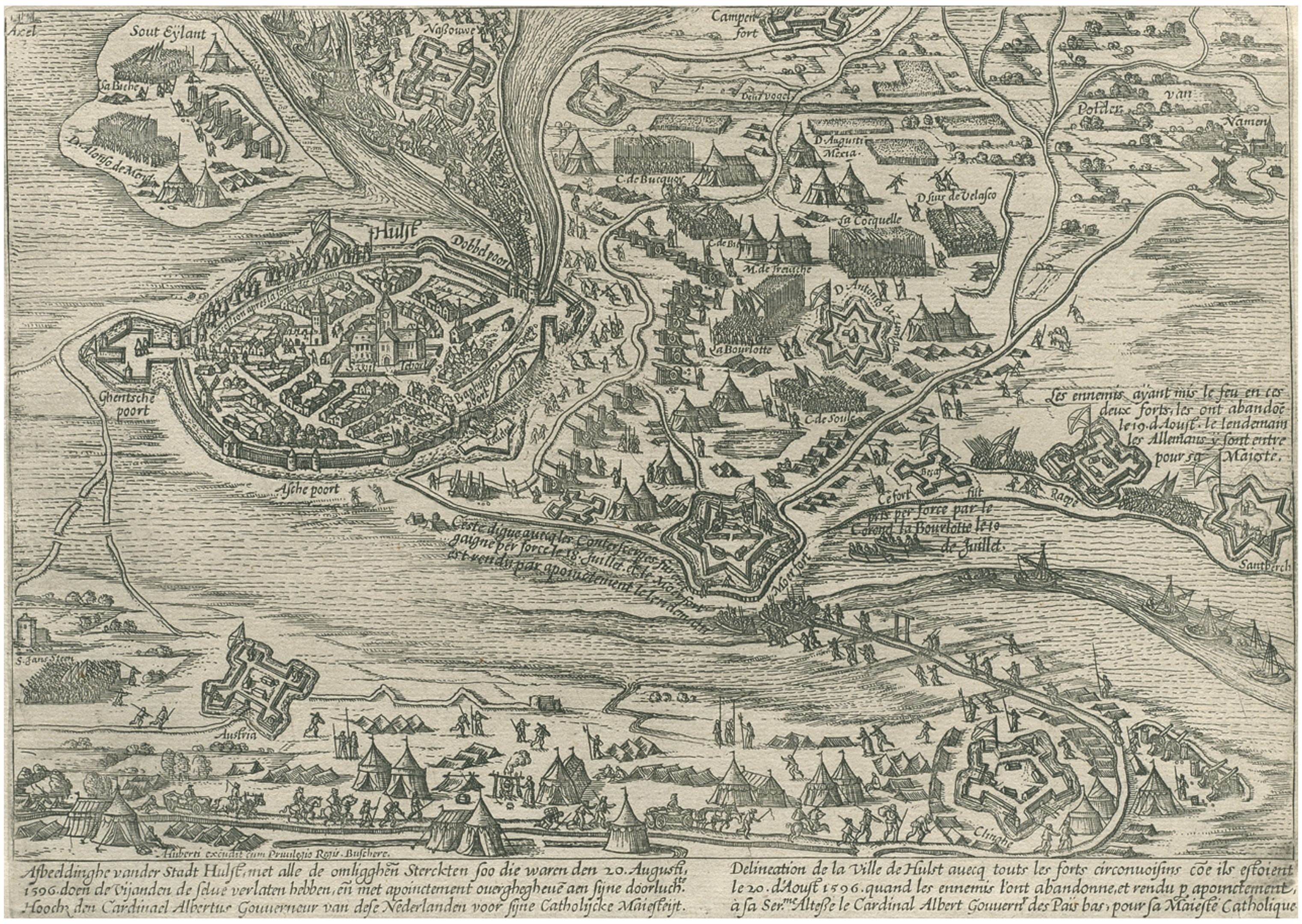


Figure 29.87: *2019, la Citadelle de Calais. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*


Axel
Sout Eylant
La Biche
D. Alonſo de Mend.
Naſſouwe
Hulſt
Dobbelpoort
Ghentſche poort
Aſche poort
Baghuijſche poort
C. de Bucquoy
Campen fort
Den vogel
D. Augusti Mexia
D. Luis de Velaſco
La Corquelle
C. de Bi
M. de Treuche
D. Antonio de Zuniga
La Bourlotte
C. de Soule
Polder van Namen
Les ennemis ayant mis le feu en ces deux forts, les ont abandoñé le 19. d'Aouſt. le lendemain les Allemans y ſont entré pour ſa Maieſte.
Ce fort fut pris per force par le Corond la Bourlotte le 10 de Juillet.
Ceste digue aueq les Conterſcarpes furent gaigne per force le 18. Juillet. et le Moerfort est rendu par apointement le lendemain
Moerfort
Raepe
Santberch
Austria
Clinghe
Huberti excudit cum Priuilegio Regis. Buſchere.

Afbeeldinghe vander Stadt Hulſt, met alle de omligghen̄ Sterckten ſoo die waren den 20. Augusti, 1596. doen de Vijanden de ſelue verlaten hebben, en̄ met apoinctement ouergheghevē aen ſijne doorluchte Hoochz den Cardinael Albertus Gouuerneur van deſe Nederlanden voor ſijne Catholijcke Maieſteijt.

Delineation de la Ville de Hulst auecq touts les forts circonuoiſins cōe ils eſtoient le 20. d'Aouſt 1596. quand les ennemis l'ont abandonne, et rendu p. apoinctement, à ſa Ser.me Alteſſe le Cardinal Albert Gouuernr des Païs bas, pour ſa Maieſté Catholique

Figure 29.88: *The siege of Hulst, 1596. Source: Frederik Muller Historieplaten, Rijksmuseum Amsterdam* Ⓒ.

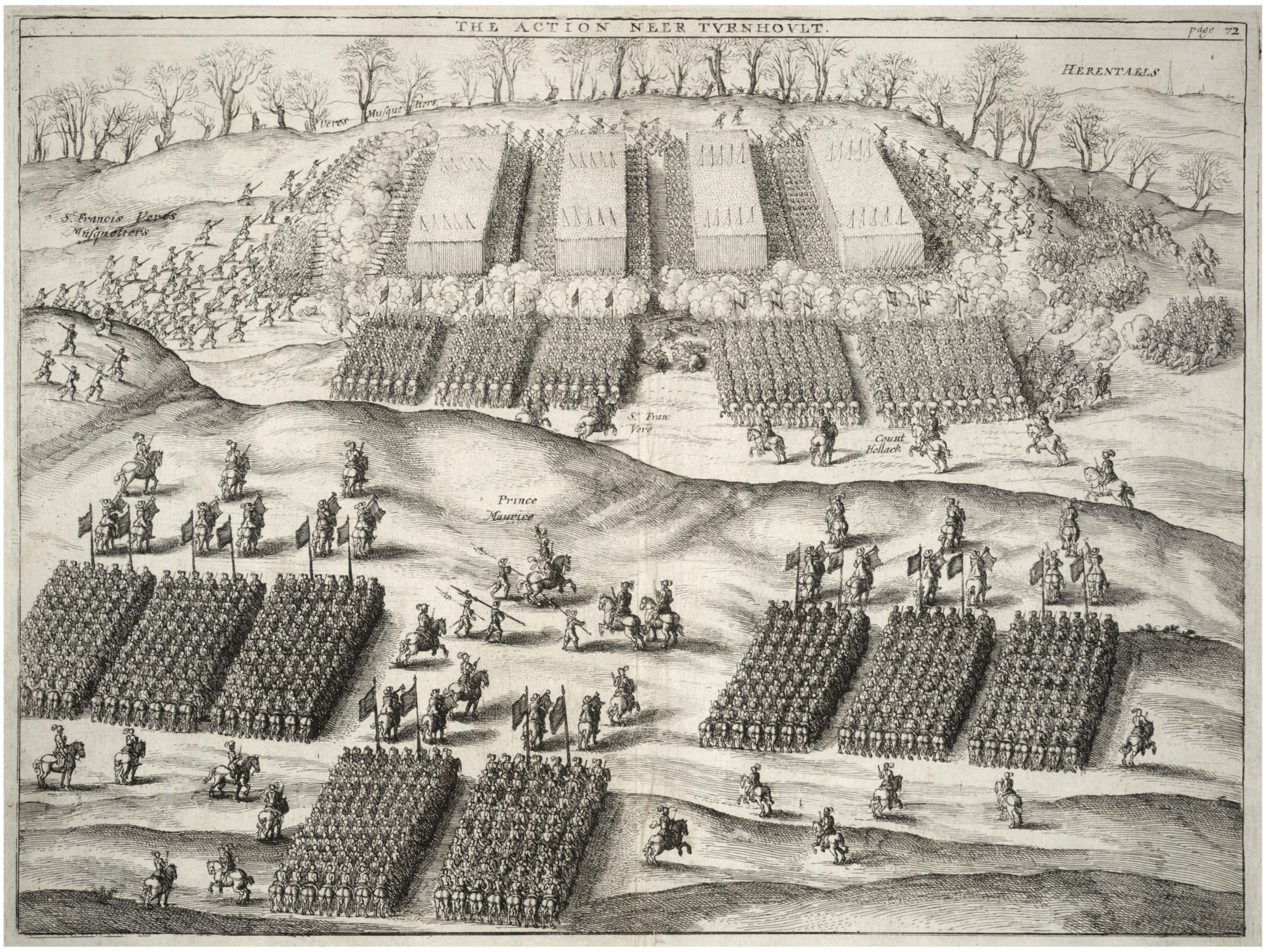

THE ACTION NEER TVRNHOVLT.
page 72
HERENTAELS
Veres Musquetters
S. Franciss Veres Musquetters
S. Fran Vere
Count Hollach
Prince Maurice

Figure 29.89: *The battle of Turnhout, by Wenceslaus Hollar. Courtesy of the University of Toronto.* 🄯.

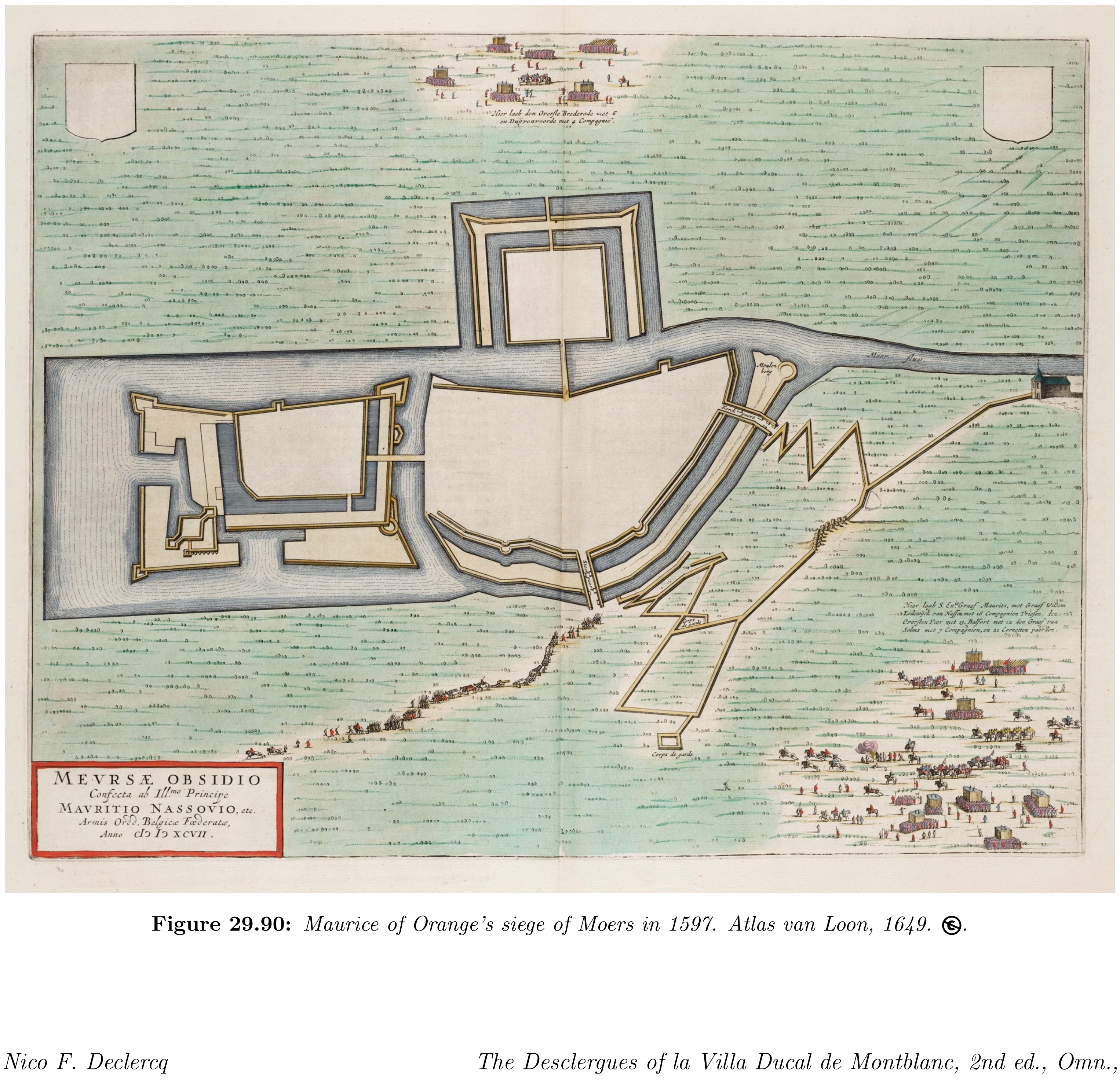

MEVRSÆ OBSIDIO
Confecta ab Ill^mo Principe
MAVRITIO NASSOVIO, etc.
Armis Ordd. Belgicæ Fœderatæ,
Anno CIƆ IƆ XCVII.
Corps de garde

Figure 29.90: *Maurice of Orange's siege of Moers in 1597. Atlas van Loon, 1649.* 🄯.

Figure 29.91: *Since 1597, the inhabitants of Amiens have always been associated with Walnuts.*

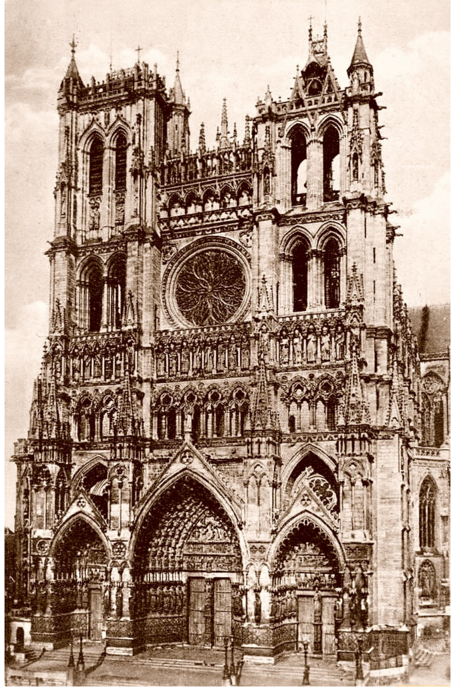
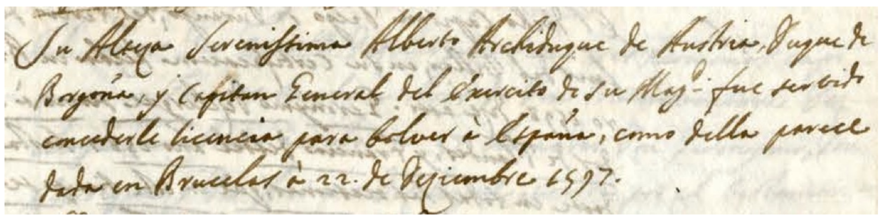
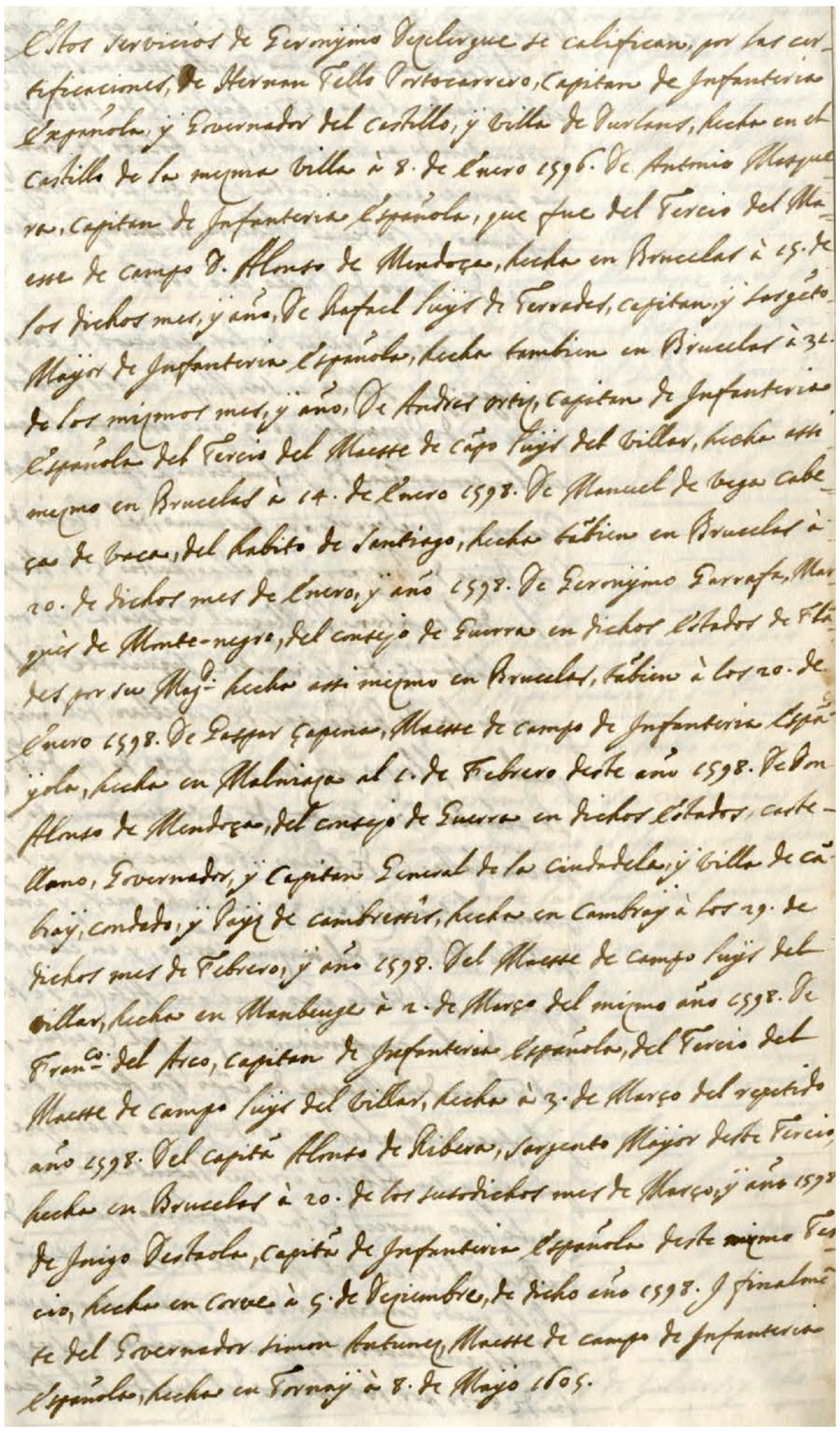


Figure 29.92: *The Notre Dame Cathedral of Amiens. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) must have entered the cathedral when he captured Amiens in 1997.* 🅮.



Su Alteza Serenissima Alberto Archiduque de Austria, Duque de
Borgoña, y Capitan General del Exercito de su Mag.d fue servido
concederle licencia para bolver à España, como della parece
dada en Bruselas à 22. de Deziembre 1597.

Figure 29.93: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Estos servicios de Geronymo Desclergue se califican, por las certificaciones, de Hernan Tello Portocarrero, Capitan de Infanteria Española, y Governador del castillo, y villa de Durlans, hecha en el castillo de la mesma villa à 8. de Enero 1596. De Antonio Marquera, capitan de Infanteria Española, que fue del Tercio del Maese de campo D. Alonso de Mendoça, hecha en Bruselas à 15. de los dichos mes, y año. De Rafael Luys de Terrades, capitan, y sargento Mayor de Infanteria Española, hecha tambien en Bruselas à 30. de los mesmos mes, y año. De Andres Ortiz, capitan de Infanteria Española del Tercio del Maesse de cãpo Luys del Villar, hecha assimesmo en Bruselas à 14. de Enero 1598. De Manuel de Vega Cabeça de Vaca, del habito de Santiago, hecha tãbien en Bruselas à 20. de dichos mes de Enero, y año 1598. De Geronymo Carrafa, Marquès de Monte-negro, del consejo de Guerra en dichos Estados de Flandes por su Mag.d hecha assi mesmo en Bruselas, tãbien à los 20. de Enero 1598. De Gaspar Çapena, Maesse de campo de Infanteria Española, hecha en Malinaga al 1. de Febrero deste año 1598. De Don Alonso de Mendoça, del consejo de Guerra en dichos Estados, castellano, Governador, y Capitan General de la ciudadela, y villa de Cambray, condado, y Pays de cambresis, hecha en Cambray à los 29. de dichos mes de Febrero, y año 1598. Del Maesse de campo Luys del Villar, hecha en Maubeuge à 2. de Março del mismo año 1598. De Fran.co del Arco, capitan de Infanteria Española, del Tercio del Maesse de campo Luys del Villar, hecha à 3. de Março del repetido año 1598. Del capitã Alonso de Ribera, sargento Mayor deste Tercio, hecha en Bruselas à 20. de los sussodichos mes de Março, y año 1598 de Inigo Destaola, capitã de Infanteria Española deste mismo Tercio, hecha en Corve à 5. de Septiembre, de dicho año 1598. Y finalmẽte del Governador Simon Antunez, Maesse de campo de Infanteria Española, hecha en Tornay à 8. de Mayo 1605.

Figure 29.94: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 8; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

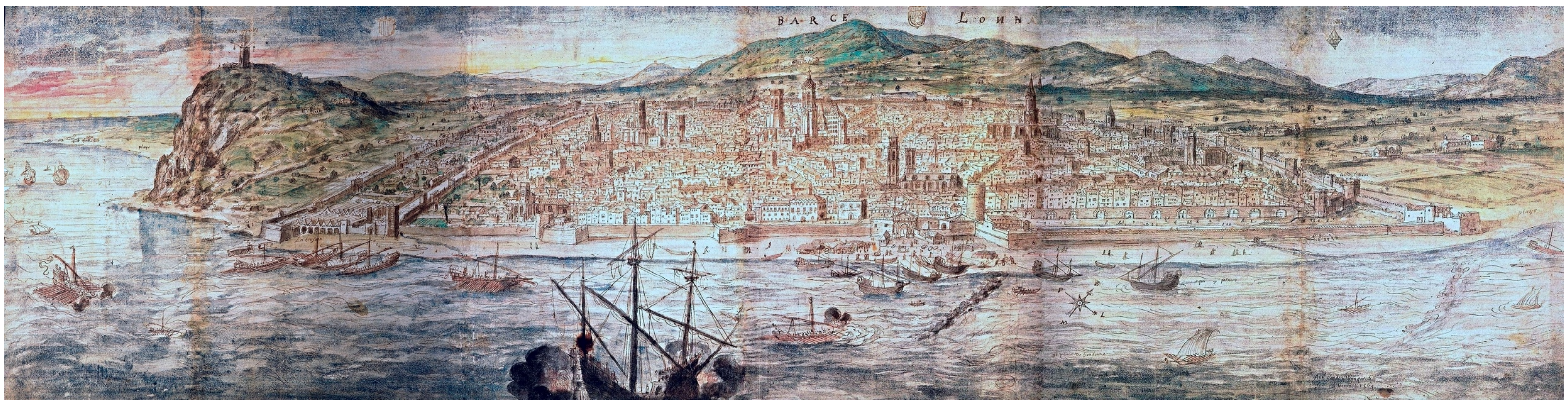
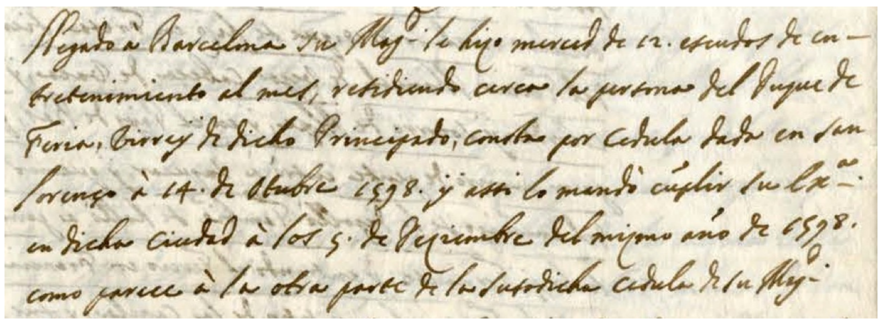
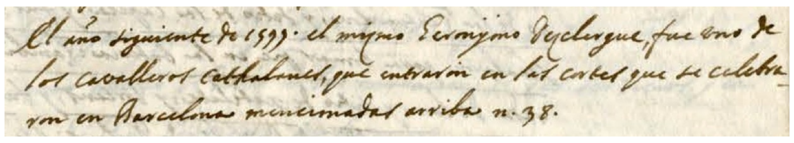


Figure 29.95: *Barcelona, by Antonis van den Wyngaerde, 1563.* 🅮



Llegado à Barcelona su Mag.d le hizo merced de 12. escudos de entretenimiento al mes, residiendo cerca la persona del Duque de Feria, Virrey de dicho Principado, consta por cedula dada en San Lorenço à 14. de Otubre 1598. y assi lo mandò cũplir su Ex.a en dicha ciudad à los 5. de Septiembre del mismo año de 1598. como parece à la otra parte de la sussodicha cedula de su Mag.d

Figure 29.96: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 3; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



El año siguiente de 1599. el mismo Geronymo Desclergue, fue uno de los cavalleros cathalanes, que entraron en las cortes que se celebraron en Barcelona mencionadas arriba n. 38.

Figure 29.97: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 4; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

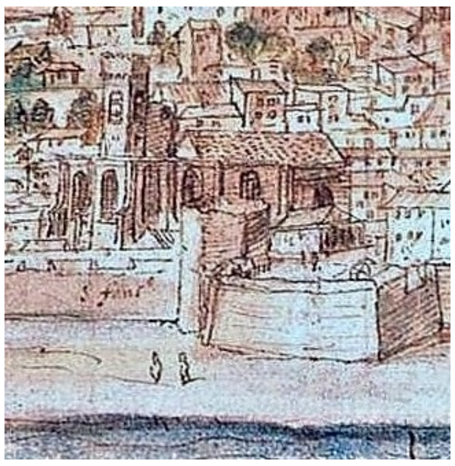
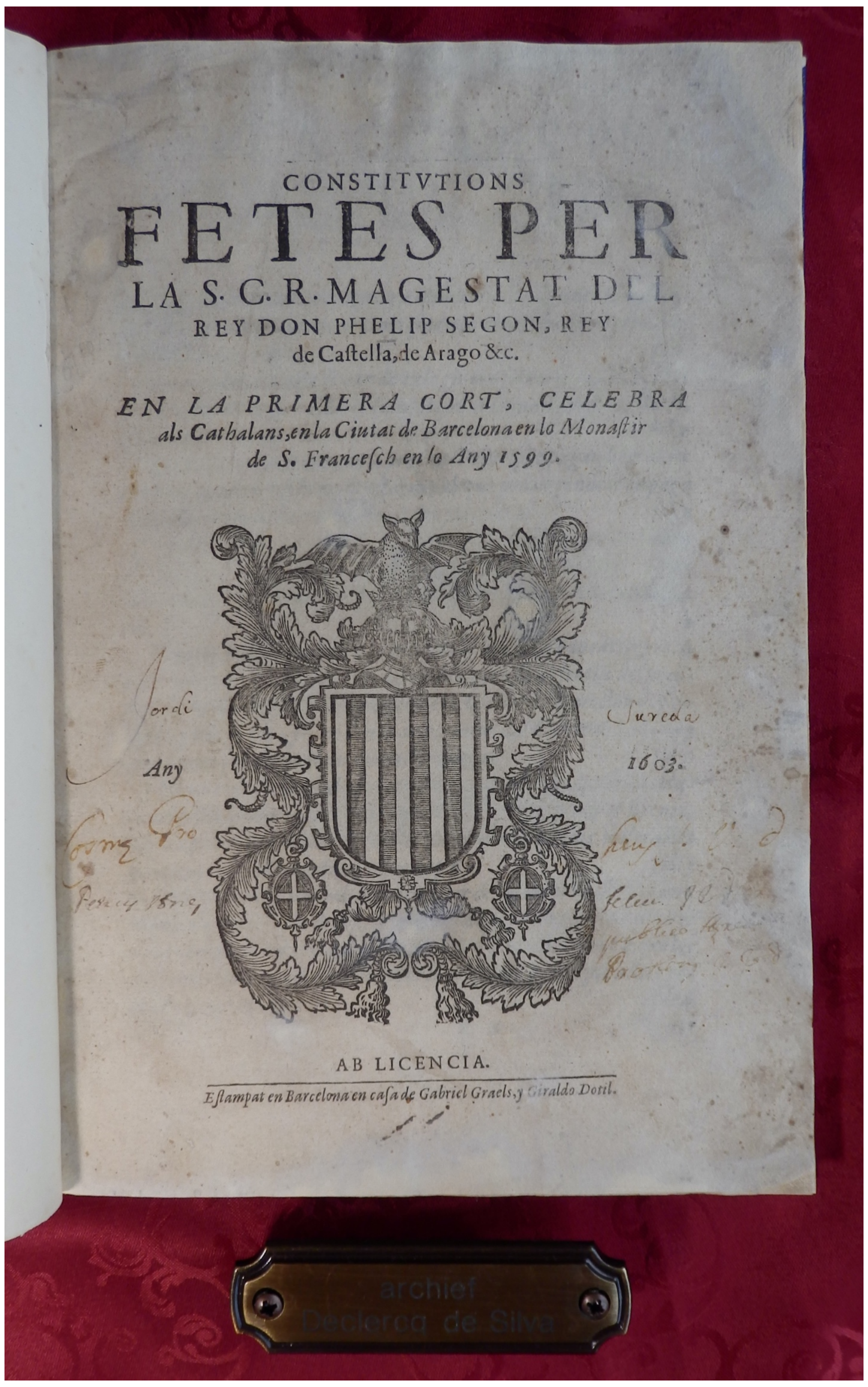


Figure 29.98: *From the painting shown in Figure 29.95, by Antonis van den Wyngaerde, the Convent de Sant Francesc de Barcelona where the Corts took place in 1599. Nearby today is the statue of Christophe Columbus.* 🄯



CONSTITVTIONS
FETES PER
LA S. C. R. MAGESTAT DEL
REY DON PHELIP SEGON, REY
de Caſtella, de Arago &c.

EN LA PRIMERA CORT, CELEBRA
als Cathalans, en la Ciutat de Barcelona en lo Monaſtir
de S. Franceſch en lo Any 1599.

Jordi Sureda
Any 1603.

AB LICENCIA.

Eſtampat en Barcelona en caſa de Gabriel Graels, y Giraldo Dotil.

archief
Declercq de Silva

Figure 29.99: *The Catalan laws were formed during the Corts of Barcelona in 1599 and published in 1603. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

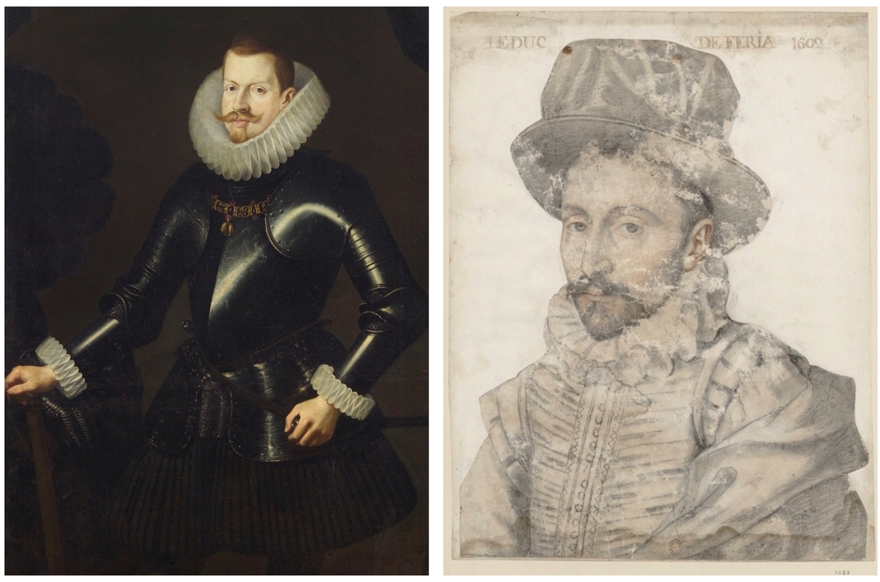
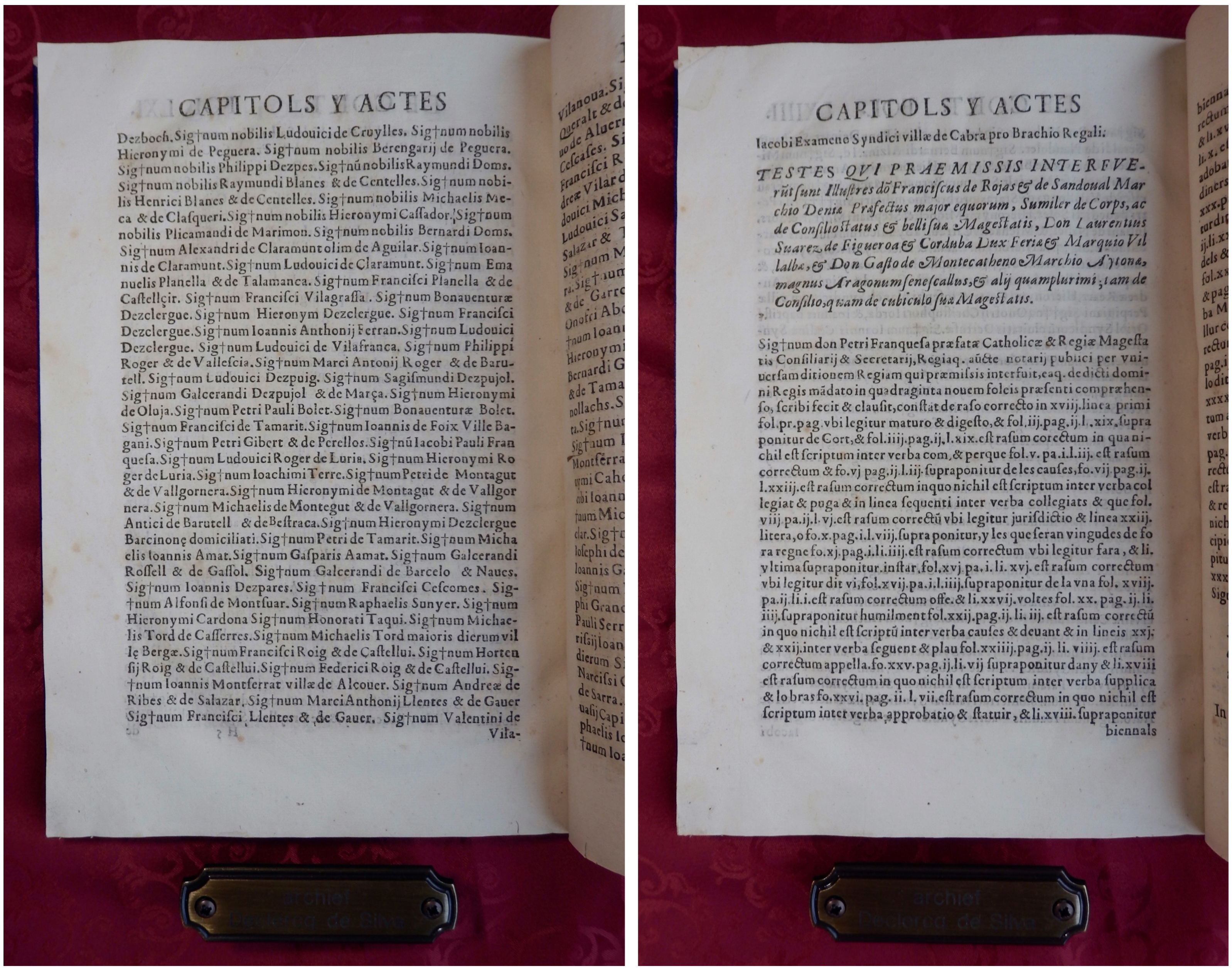


Figure 29.100: *Left is H.M. King Felipe III of Spain. He ennobled Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) in 1599 in Barcelona. Courtesy of Kunsthistorisches Museum Wien. Right is Lorenzo Suárez de Figueroa y Córdoba, the 2nd Duke of Feria. Artwork by Daniel Dumonstier, 1602.* 🄯.



CAPITOLS Y ACTES

Dezboch. Sig†num nobilis Ludouici de Cruylles. Sig†num nobilis Hieronymi de Peguera. Sig†num nobilis Berengarij de Peguera. Sig†num nobilis Philippi Dezpes. Sig†nũ nobilis Raymundi Doms. Sig†num nobilis Raymundi Blanes & de Centelles. Sig†num nobilis Henrici Blanes & de Centelles. Sig†num nobilis Michaelis Meca & de Claſqueri. Sig†num nobilis Hieronymi Caſſador. Sig†num nobilis Plicamandi de Marimon. Sig†num nobilis Bernardi Doms. Sig†num Alexandri de Claramunt olim de Aguilar. Sig†num Ioannis de Claramunt. Sig†num Ludouici de Claramunt. Sig†num Emanuelis Planella & de Talamanca. Sig†num Franciſci Planella & de Caſtellçir. Sig†num Franciſci Vilagraſſa. Sig†num Bonauenturæ Dezclergue. Sig†num Hieronym Dezclergue. Sig†num Franciſci Dezclergue. Sig†num Ioannis Anthonij Ferran. Sig†num Ludouici Dezclergue. Sig†num Ludouici de Vilafranca. Sig†num Philippi Roger & de Valleſcia. Sig†num Marci Antonij Roger & de Barutell. Sig†num Ludouici Dezpuig. Sig†num Sagiſmundi Dezpujol. Sig†num Galcerandi Dezpujol & de Marça. Sig†num Hieronymi de Oluja. Sig†num Petri Pauli Bolet. Sig†num Bonauenturæ Bolet. Sig†num Franciſci de Tamarit. Sig†num Ioannis de Foix Ville Bagani. Sig†num Petri Gibert & de Perellos. Sig†nũ Iacobi Pauli Franqueſa. Sig†num Ludouici Roger de Luria. Sig†num Hieronymi Roger de Luria. Sig†num Ioachimi Terre. Sig†num Petri de Montagut & de Vallgornera. Sig†num Hieronymi de Montagut & de Vallgornera. Sig†num Michaelis de Montegut & de Vallgornera. Sig†num Antici de Barutell & de Beſtraca. Sig†num Hieronymi Dezclergue Barcinonę domiciliati. Sig†num Petri de Tamarit. Sig†num Michaelis Ioannis Amat. Sig†num Gaſparis Aamat. Sig†num Galcerandi Roſſell & de Gaſſol. Sig†num Galcerandi de Barcelo & Naues. Sig†num Ioannis Dezpares. Sig†num Franciſci Ceſcomes. Sig†num Alfonſi de Montſuar. Sig†num Raphaelis Sunyer. Sig†num Hieronymi Cardona Sig†num Honorati Taqui. Sig†num Michaelis Tord de Caſſerres. Sig†num Michaelis Tord maioris dierum villę Bergæ. Sig†num Franciſci Roig & de Caſtellui. Sig†num Hortenſij Roig & de Caſtellui. Sig†num Federici Roig & de Caſtellui. Sig†num Ioannis Montſerrat villæ de Alcouer. Sig†num Andreæ de Ribes & de Salazar. Sig†num Marci Anthonij Llentes & de Gauer Sig†num Franciſci Llentes & de Gauer. Sig†num Valentini de Vila-

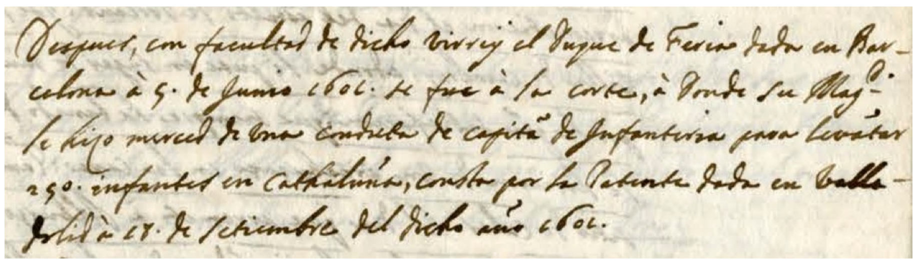
CAPITOLS Y ACTES

Iacobi Exameno Syndici villæ de Cabra pro Brachio Regali.

TESTES QVI PRAEMISSIS INTERFVErũt ſunt Illuſtres dõ Franciſcus de Rojas & de Sandoual Marchio Deniæ Præfectus major equorum, Sumiler de Corps, ac de Conſilio ſtatus & belli ſuæ Mageſtatis, Don Laurentius Suarez de Figueroa & Corduba Dux Feriæ & Marquio Villalbæ, & Don Gaſto de Montecatheno Marchio Aytonæ, magnus Aragonum ſeneſcallus, & alij quamplurimi; tam de Conſilio, quam de cubiculo ſuæ Mageſtatis.

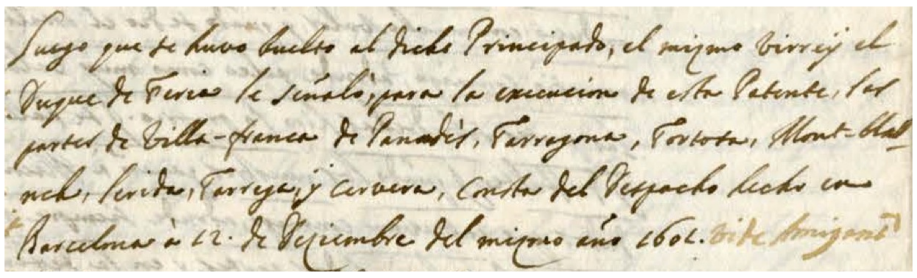
Sig†num don Petri Franqueſa præfatæ Catholicæ & Regiæ Mageſtatis Conſiliarij & Secretarij, Regiaq. aũcte notarij publici per vniuerſam ditionem Regiam qui præmiſsis interfuit, eaq. de dicti domini Regis mãdato in quadraginta nouem foleis præſenti compræhenſo, ſcribi fecit & clauſit, conſtat de raſo correcto in xviij. linea primi fol. pr. pag. vbi legitur maturo & digeſto, & fol. iij. pag. ij. l. xix. ſupraponitur de Cort, & fol. iiij. pag. ij. l. xix. eſt raſum corectum in qua nichil eſt ſcriptum inter verba com, & perque fol. v. pa. i. l. iij. eſt raſum correctum & fo. vj pag. ij. l. iij. ſupraponitur de les cauſes, fo. vij. pag. ij. l. xxiij. eſt raſum correctum in quo nichil eſt ſcriptum inter verba collegiat & puga & in linea ſequenti inter verba collegiats & que fol. viij pa. ij. l. vj. eſt raſum correctũ vbi legitur juriſdictio & linea xxiij. litera, o fo. x. pag. i. l. viij. ſupraponitur, y les que ſeran vingudes de fora regne fo. xj. pag. i. li. iiij. eſt raſum correctum vbi legitur fara, & li. vltima ſupraponitur. inſtar. fol. xvj. pa. i. li. xvj. eſt raſum correctum vbi legitur dit vi, fol. xvij. pa. i. l. iiij. ſupraponitur de la vna fol. xviij. pa. ij. li. i. eſt raſum correctum offe. & li. xxvij. voltes fol. xx. pag. ij. li. iiij. ſupraponitur humilment fol. xxij. pag. ij. li. iij. eſt raſum correctũ in quo nichil eſt ſcriptũ inter verba cauſes & deuant & in lineis xxj. & xxij. inter verba ſeguent & plau fol. xxiiij. pag. ij. li. viiij. eſt raſum correctum appella. fo. xxv. pag. ij. li. vij ſupraponitur dany & li. xviii eſt raſum correctum in quo nichil eſt ſcriptum inter verba ſupplica & lo bras fo. xxvi. pag. ii. l. vii. eſt raſum correctum in quo nichil eſt ſcriptum inter verba approbatio & ſtatuir, & li. xviii. ſupraponitur biennals

Figure 29.101: *Left: page 'CAPITOLS Y ACTES DE CORT. FOL. LXII.' Right: page 'CAPITOLS Y ACTES DE CORT. FOL. LXV' (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



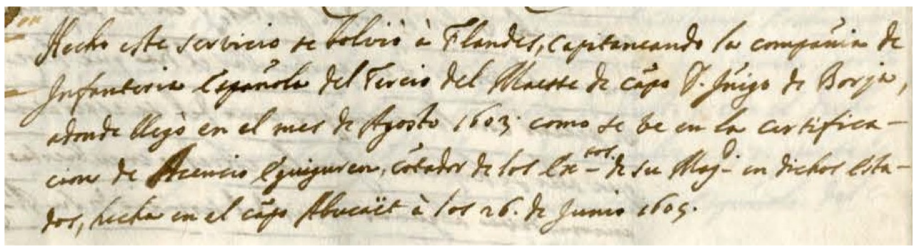
Despues, con facultad de dicho virrey el Duque de Feria dada en Barcelona à 9. de Junio 1601. se fue à la corte, à donde su Mag.d le hizo merced de una conducta de capitan de Infanteria para levantar 250. infantes en Cathaluña, consta por la Patente dada en Valladolid à 18. de Setiembre del dicho año 1601.

Figure 29.102: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 5; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Luego que se huvo buelto al dicho Principado, el mismo virrey el Duque de Feria le señalo, para la execucion de esta Patente, las partes de Villa-franca de Panadés, Tarragona, Tortosa, Mont-blanch, Lerida, Tarrega, y Cervera, consta del Despacho hecho en Barcelona à 12. de Deziembre del mismo año 1601. vide [illegible]

Figure 29.103: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 6; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Hecho este servicio se bolvió á Flandes, capitaneando la compañía de
Infantería Española del Tercio del Maestre de cãpo D. Iñigo de Borja,
adonde llegó en el mes de Agosto 1603 como se ve en la certifica-
cion de Atencio Eguiguren, cõtador de los Ex.tos de su Mag.d en dichos Esta-
dos, hecha en el cãpo Alveriët á los 26. de Junio 1605.

Figure 29.104: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12 view 7; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

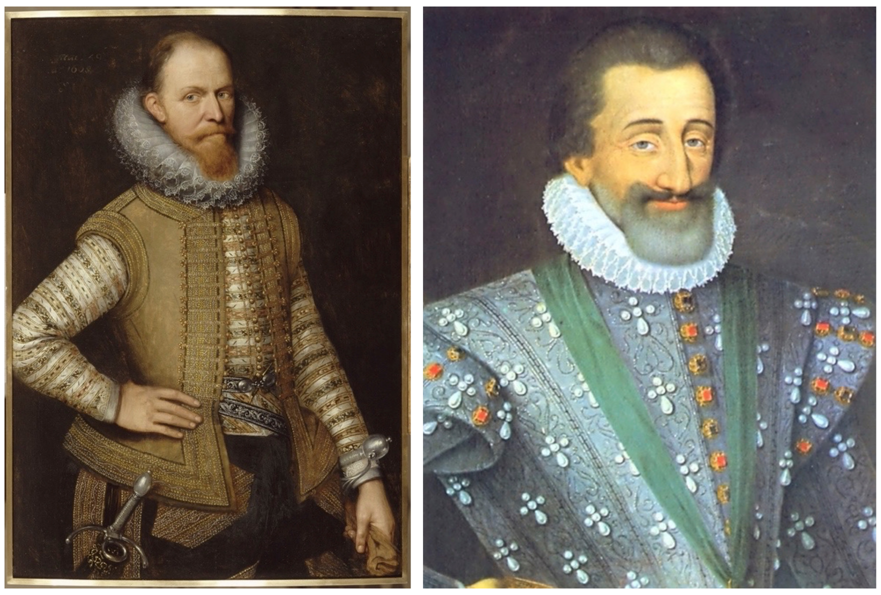


Figure 29.105: *Left, Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange and Stadhouder, painting of 1608, can be found in the Palace of Versailles MV 3347. Right, King Henri IV of France.* 🄯

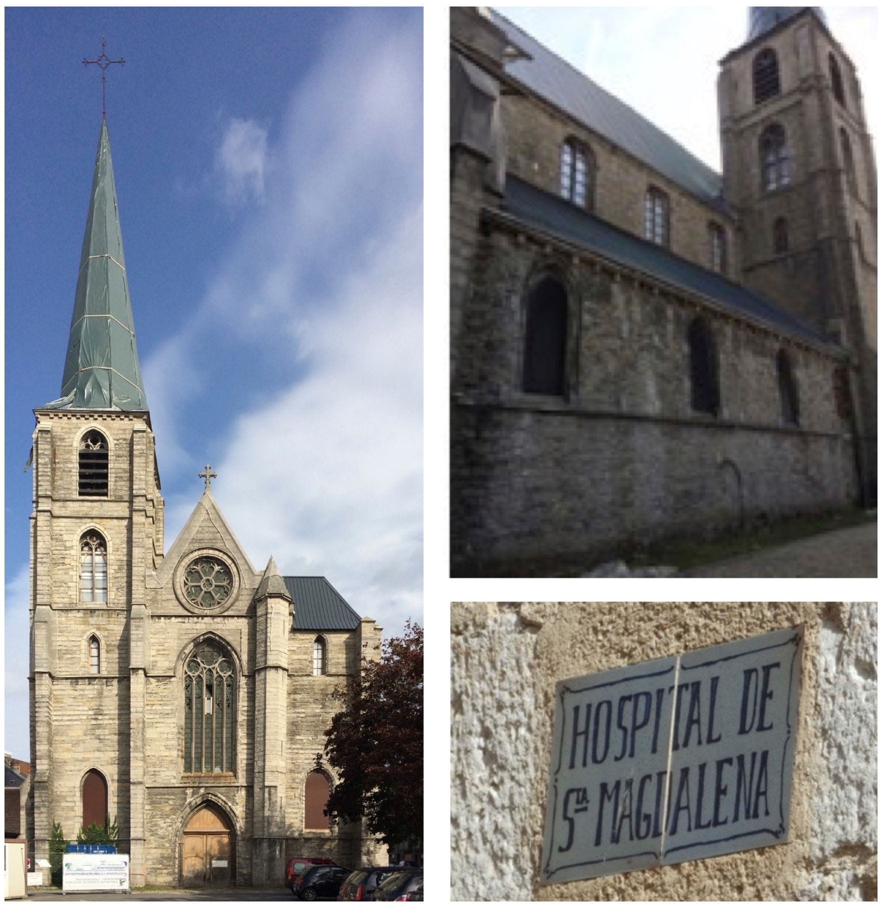


Figure 29.106: *Front and North view of the Church of Sainte Marie-Magdalena at Tournai, XIII/XIVth century. (October 13, 2019). At Montblanc, there was a 'Hospital de Santa Magdalena' , which probably meant that Jeroni and Felipa must have felt somewhat at home in their Sainte Marie-Magdalena community at Tournai, we may assume. More importantly, both places had ancient connections with the history of the Templars. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 29.107: *This home stands next to the Church of Sainte Marie-Madeline in Tournai. Although it was constructed around 100 years after Jeroni resided there, it may offer an impression of what his residence may have looked like. (October 13, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

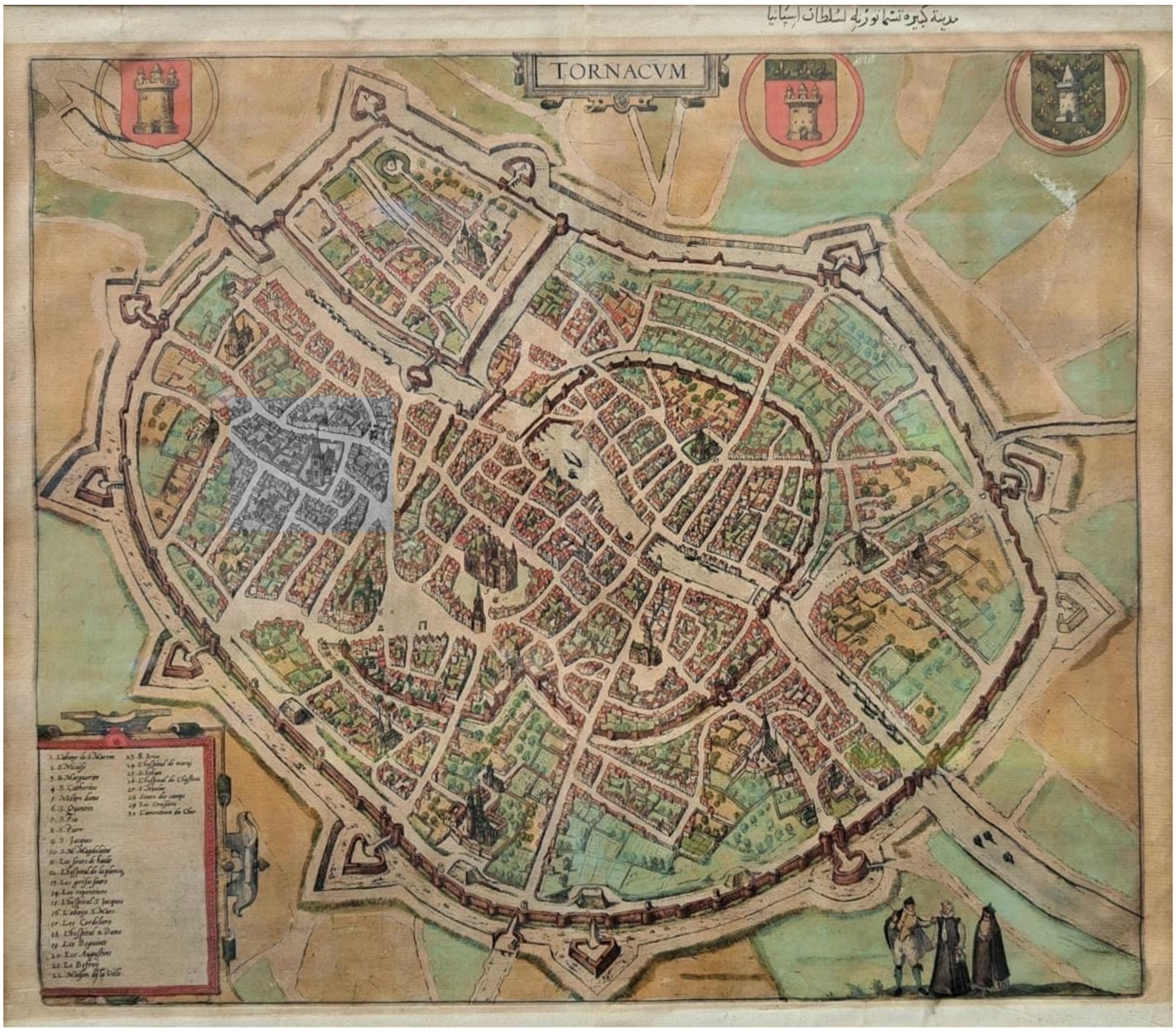


Figure 29.108: *A map of Tournai from the era when Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) resided there. The inset in grey is the Saint Magdalene suburb where he resided.*

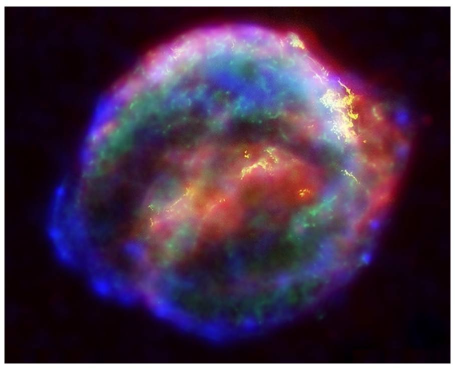


Figure 29.109: *SN1604. On October 9, 1604, astronomer Johannes Kepler and others spotted a 'new star' in the western sky, brighter than nearby planets. 'Kepler's supernova' was the last supernova seen from earth in our galaxy. NASA recently took the image to analyze the supernova remnant in infrared, optical and X-ray light.*

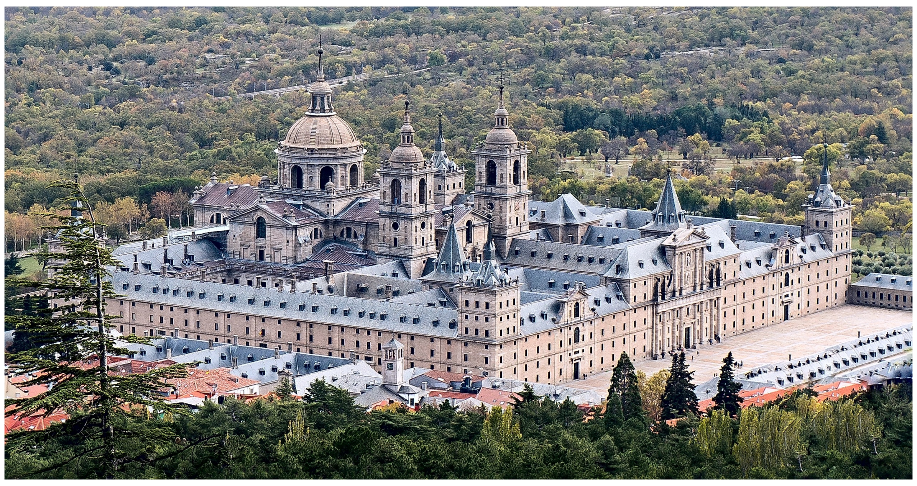


Figure 29.110: *San Lorenzo de El Escorial, 2019, cropped from an original by David Mapletoft.*

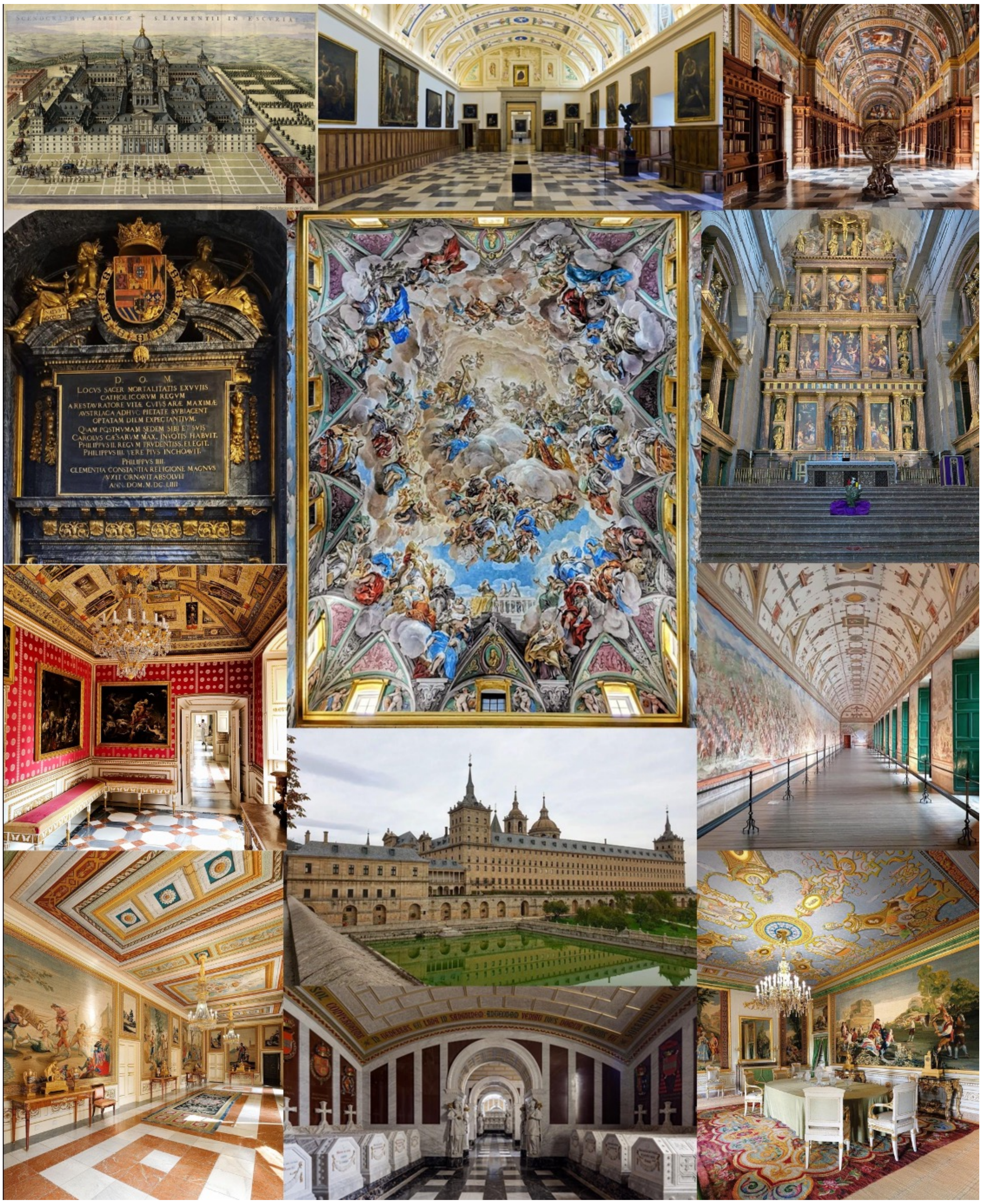

SCENOGRAPHIA FABRICÆ S. LAVRENTII IN ESCVRIALI
D. O. M.
LOCVS SACER MORTALITATIS EXVVIIS
CATHOLICORVM REGVM
A RESTAVRATORE VITÆ CVIVS ARÆ MAXIMÆ
AVSTRIACA ADHVC PIETATE SVBIACENT
OPTATAM DIEM EXPECTANTIVM.
QVAM POSTHVMAM SEDEM SIBI ET SVIS
CAROLVS CÆSARVM MAX. INVOTIS HABVIT.
PHILIPPVS II. REGVM PRVDENTISS. ELEGIT.
PHILIPPVS III. VERE PIVS INCHOAVIT.
PHILIPPVS IIII.
CLEMENTIA CONSTANTIA RELIGIONE MAGNVS
AVXIT ORNAVIT ABSOLVIT
ANN. DOM. M. DC. LIIII

Figure 29.111: *San Lorenzo de El Escorial. One cannot understand the Spanish Empire without visiting this epicenter of power, knowledge and religion. Courtesy of Spain and the institute responsible of preserving this majestic monument.*

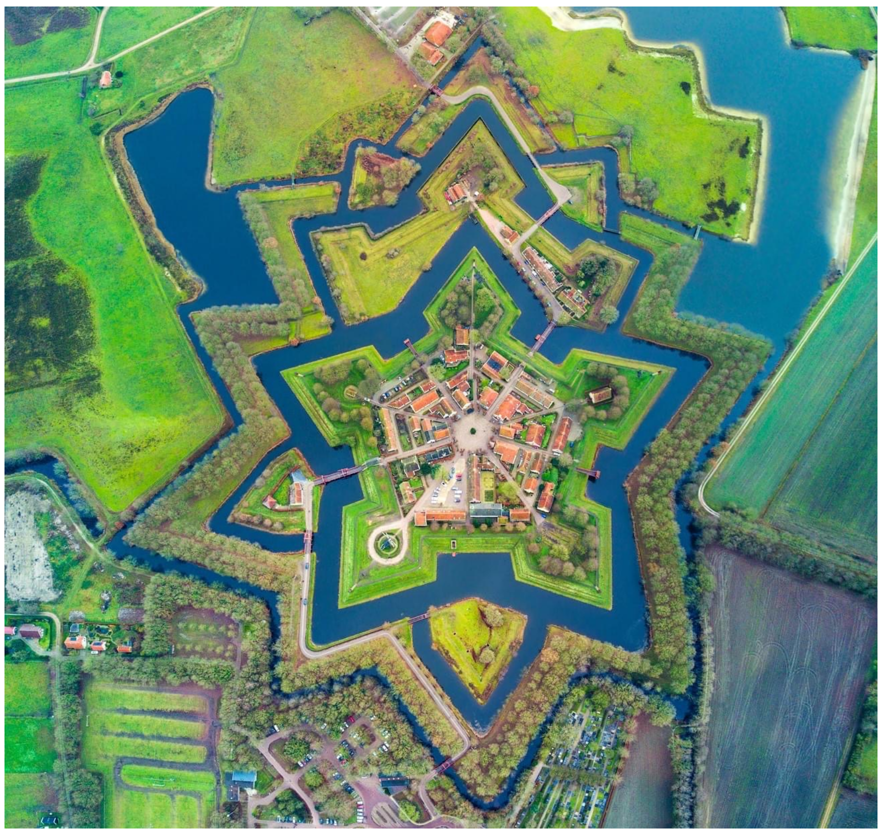


Figure 29.112: *Fort Bourtange, situated in the hamlet of Bourtange, Groningen, Netherlands, was built during the early years of the Eighty Years' War (1568-1648) when the Spanish controlled Groningen and the strategic route to Germany. William, a key figure in the Dutch Revolt, constructed the fortress in 1593 to assert authority over this crucial connection. The fort's construction included canals and lakes as moats. Despite a siege by Spanish forces, the fort held. Its primary purpose was to control the route between Groningen and Germany. Operational until 1851, it later became a residential settlement after its role in military infrastructure along the German border.*

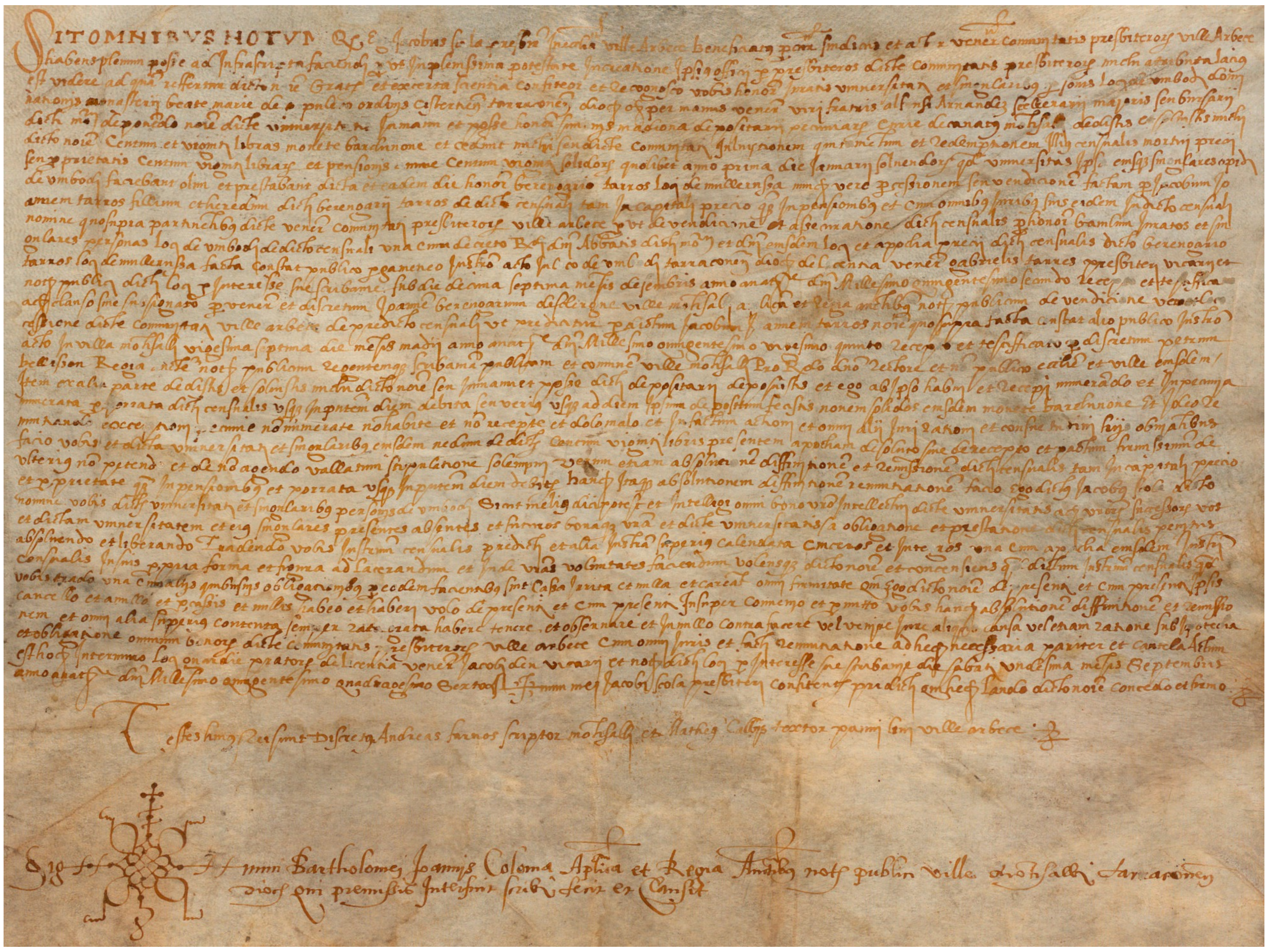


Figure 29.113: *Joan Berenguer Desclergue (DC02) is mentioned, referring to 1502, in a document by the notary Bartomeu Joan Coloma of Montblanc in 1546. Joan Berenguer Desclergue's great-grandson, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), joined Carlos Coloma to Flanders. Both Colomas were relatives. In the document,*[20] *we see that Perot Mollet, of Barcelona, sells to the nobleman Ferran Albert, lord of Ponts, of Maldà and Maldanell, a property worth 115 ll, pension 15 ll, annually, to which must be added outstanding debts and other amounts, which to him it is made by the noble Jerónimo de Cardona as principal together with his wife Angela and Joan de Geultrude. This property must be paid during the natural life of the nobleman Joan Mora d'Arbeca and his wife Aldonça. This property belonged to the said seller due to the donation made to him by Caterina Rodés, a nun of the monastery of St Jerónimo in Barcelona, with the consent of the abbess. Joan Mora gave it to her and Jerónimo de Cardona sold it to him and on the properties of this property called "Violari." The sale price is 193 pounds 12 sous. Notary: Joan Vilar, from Barcelona, taking the place of Joan Janina, having the deeds of Pere Ripoll, notary, deceased. The involved persons are Pere Rifols, notari, Francesc Desclergue, notari, Tomàs Costa, Llatzar des Prats i Pere Cornadó mercader i mestre de la seca de la moneda de Barcelona, Perot Mollet, Ferran Albert, Jerònim de Cardona, Caterina Rodés, Joan Mora, Angela de Cardona, Joan de Geultrude.*

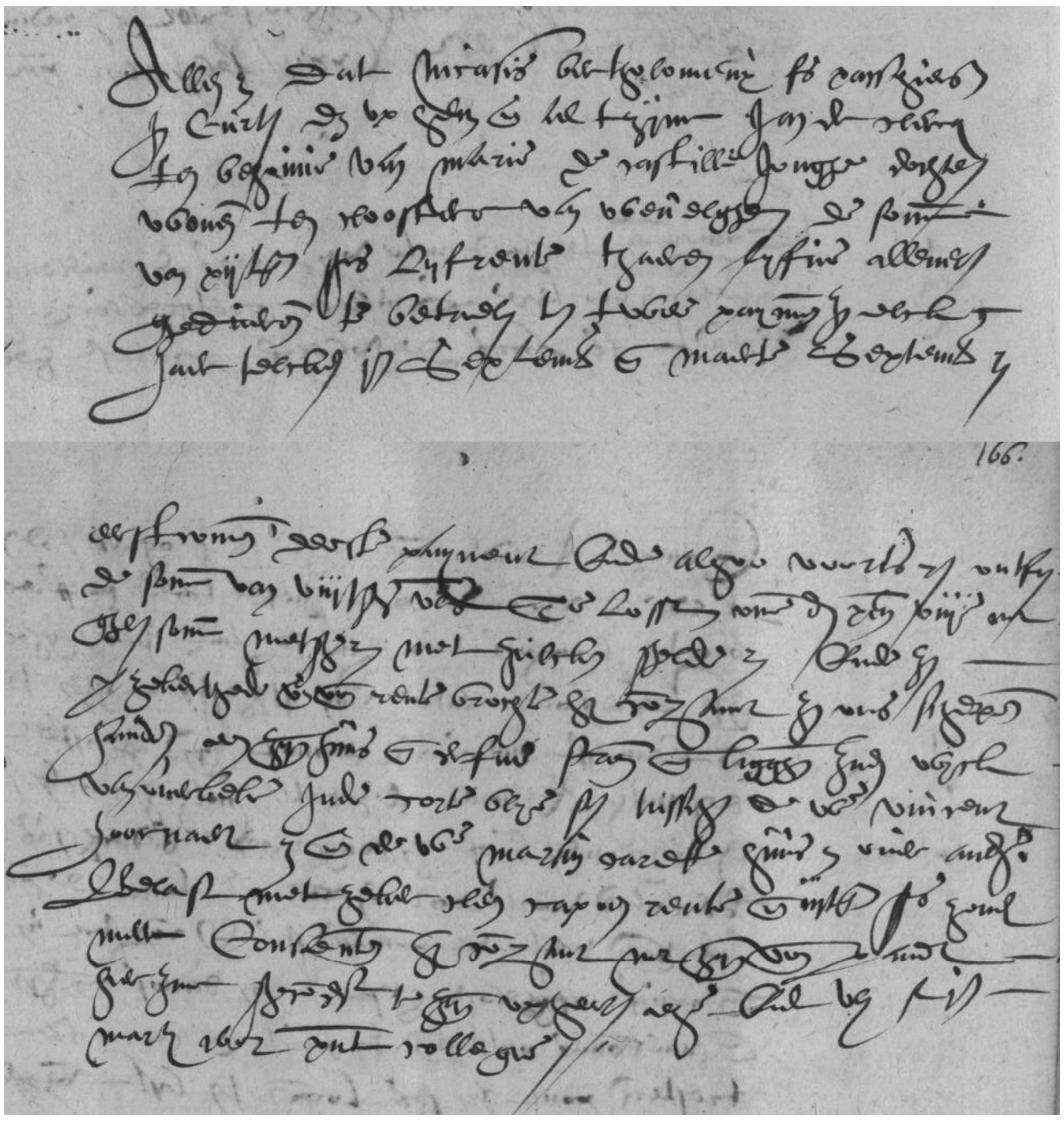


Figure 29.114: *Kortrijk, March 1602, involving Jeroni Joan Desclergue, son of Bonaventura ('Bohaventura'), and Maria de Castillo, a nun. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 107737, arch 96, 194r, folio 165.*

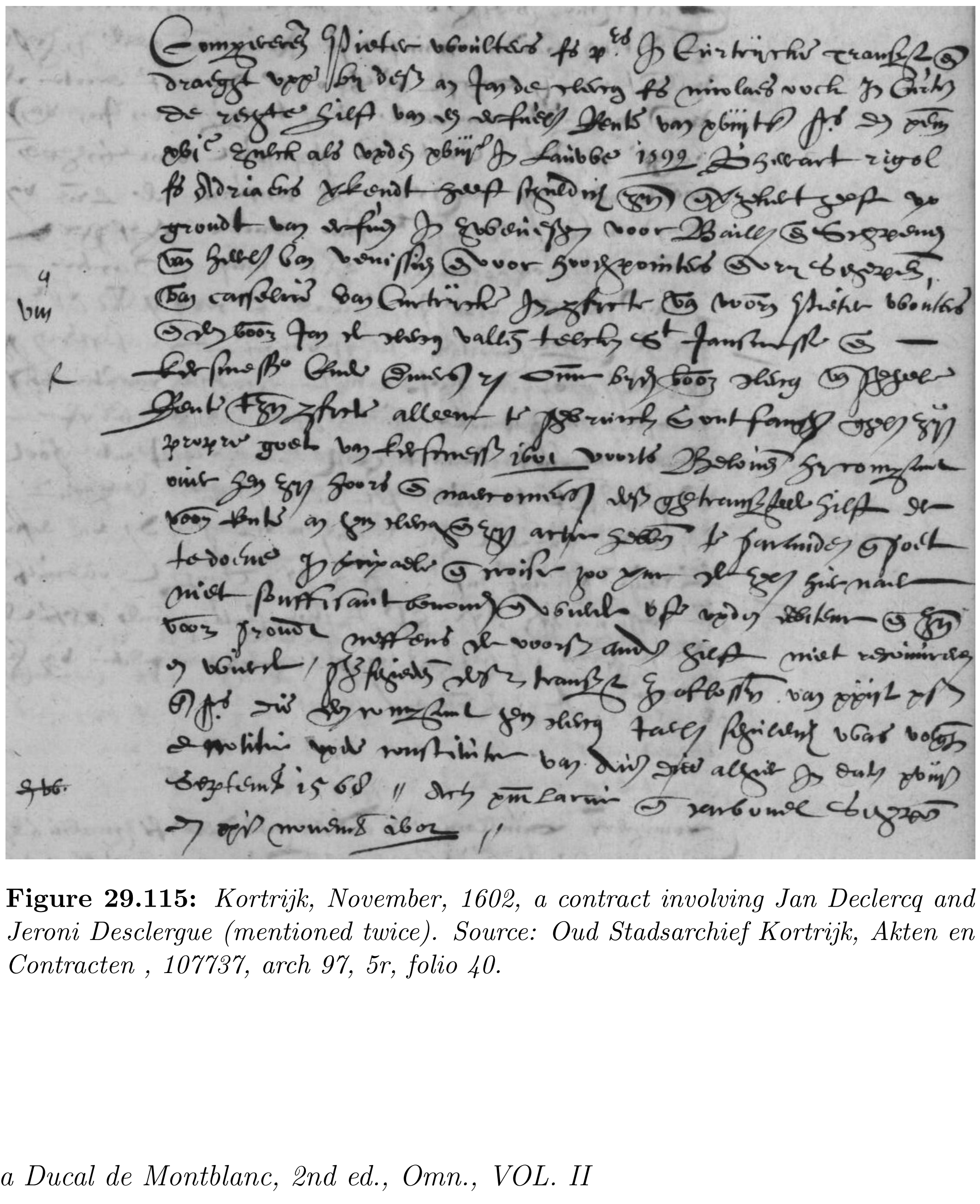


Figure 29.115: *Kortrijk, November, 1602, a contract involving Jan Declercq and Jeroni Desclergue (mentioned twice). Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 97, 5r, folio 40.*

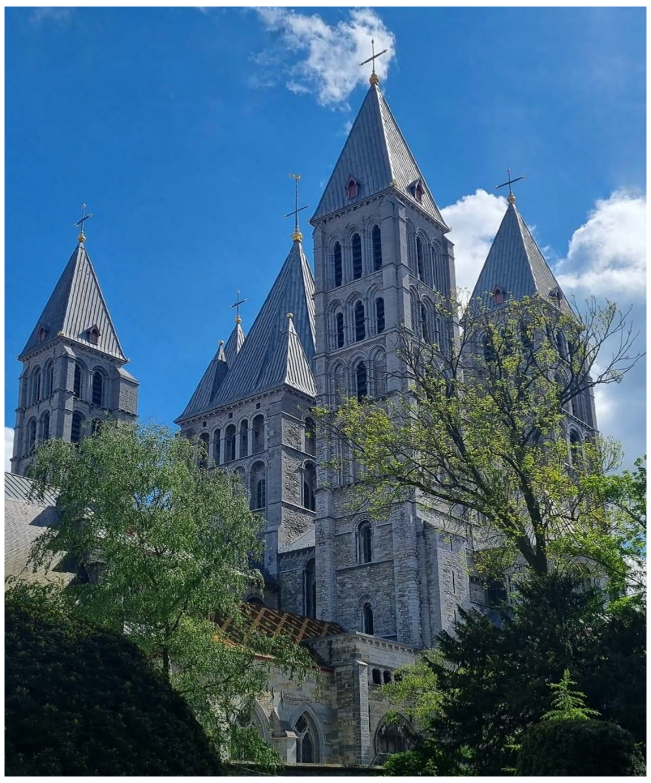


Figure 29.116: *The Cathedral of Notre-Dame de Tournai, located in the heart of Tournai, Belgium, is a distinguished Catholic edifice renowned for its architectural and historical significance. Consecrated in 1171, this monumental structure seamlessly integrates Romanesque and Gothic styles, reflecting the architectural evolution of medieval Europe. Its vast dimensions—134 meters in length and 67 meters across the transept, with five towers, the tallest reaching 83 meters—exemplify the grandeur of Scaldian Gothic architecture, earning it a place on the UNESCO World Heritage list in 2000. The cathedral's site has hosted three successive cathedrals since the 5th century, the earliest founded by Saint Eleutherius. The current building commenced in the early 12th century, driven by the city's prosperity and ecclesiastical ambitions. Significant milestones include the completion of the Romanesque nave and transept in 1171 and the Gothic choir's dedication in 1255, influenced by the cathedrals of Amiens and Soissons. Despite extensive damage during the iconoclastic fury of 1566 and the French Revolution, the cathedral has undergone numerous restorations. The most recent stabilization efforts followed a tornado in 1999, highlighting the structure's fragility. Notre-Dame de Tournai stands as a testament to religious devotion, architectural mastery, and historical endurance, symbolizing the resilience and grandeur of medieval craftsmanship and continuing to be a focal point of Belgium's cultural and spiritual heritage.*

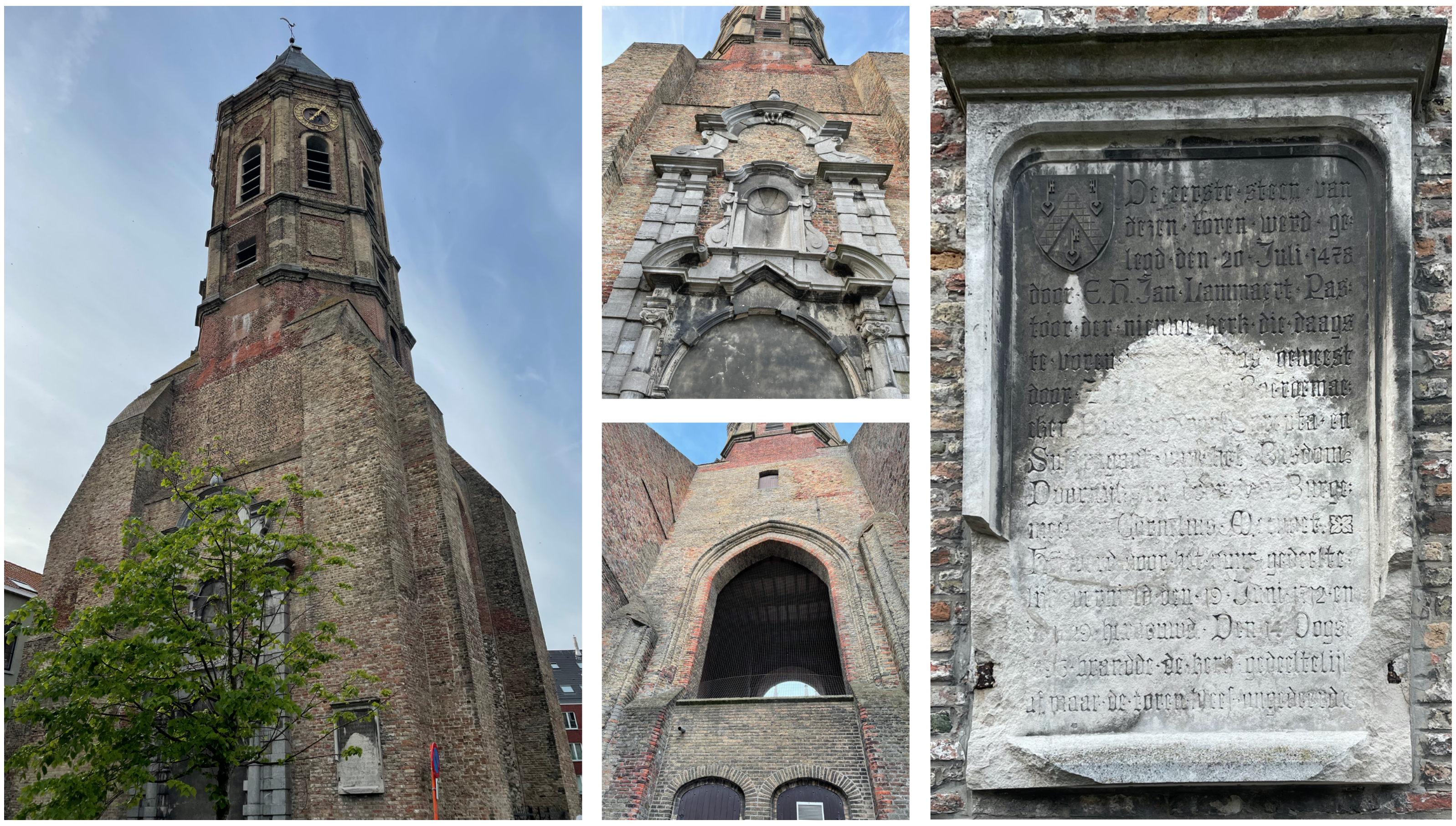


Figure 29.117: *The tower 'Sint-Pieterstoren' is the only remnant of the former Sint-Petrus-en-Pauluskerk, which was built in 1478 and which was prominently present during the Siege of Ostend in 1604. The church burned down in 1896 and only the tower survived. The tower is known in Ostend as 'Peperbusse.' The engraving says 'De eerste steen van deze toren werd gelegd den 20 juli 1478 door E.H. Jan Lammaert, Pastoor der nieuwe kerk die daags te voren ingewijd was geweest door Z.E.H. Giles Baerdemaeker, Bisschop van Sarepta en Suffragant van het Bisdom Doornijk en door den Burgemeester Cornelius Mervoet. Hij werd door het vuur gedeeltelijk vernield den 19 juni 1712 en in 1729 herbouwd. Den 14 Oogst 1896 brandde de kerk gedeeltelijk af, maar de toren bleef ongedeerd.'*

29.6 The Events after Jeroni's Death in 1604

Upon his death, Jeroni left behind his children and widow Felipa.

Juana Desclergue (DC06c) was born in 1588 and is described in Chapter 29.9.1, Anna Desclergue (DC06f) wa born in 1595 and is described in Chapter 29.9.3, and Antoni Desclergue (DC06) is described in Chapter 34 and Chapter 49. He also left an unborn child, Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), described in Chapter 29.9.6.

Miguel (DC06b) was born in 1605. The widow, Felipa de Montoya, waited to baptize the child until September 30, 1605, because this was the day of Saint Hieronymus and possibly even the birthday of Jeroni (DC05). The baptism occurred at Tournai in the Mary Magdalene church.[66]

As described in Chapter 29.8.2 and Chapter 34.13.7, the family Jeroni Desclergue & Felipa de Montoya were friends with the family of Jan Declercq (DK03) and Isabeau Braye. The latter died in 1622, and her widower, Jan Declercq, would marry Jeroni 's widow, Felipa de Montoya. The couple had property at Deerlijk as described in Chapter 34.13.7. The families had been acquainted when Jeroni resided in Kortrijk and Tournai because of their similar social status and probable family ties through the Desclergues branch of Manresa.[67]

In subsequent chapters, the descendants of Jeroni Desclergue are described. In Chapter 34.13.7, the descendants of Jan Declercq, the second husband of Felipa de Montoya,[68] are described.[69] The reference fragment in Figure 29.118 unveils a captivating chapter of history. It reveals that Captain Jeroni Desclergue, a figure of great importance, served His Majesty for approximately 17 years, from 1587 until the year 1604. His service was abruptly halted when he led an attack on the harbor town of Ostend and was knocked out by a mine. This significant event was certified by his Majesty, his Serene Highness Cardinal and Archduke Albert, in Brussels, on January 10, 1606.

29.7 The Spaniard Castle of Ghent

Some essential strongholds protected the 'Land van Waas' ('Pays de Vas'), such as Damme and Ghent. It's evident that the Desclergues passed or temporarily resided in both places.

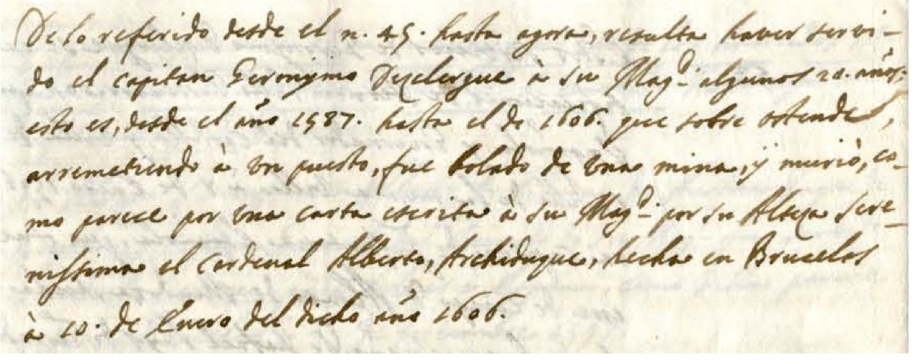
Although Jeroni (DC05) and his wife Felipa de Montoya only resided briefly at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent at the beginning of their stay in Flanders and had only one child, Juana (DC06c), born there, a link always remained. Indeed, the castle was de facto the Spanish military headquarters in the region and functioned as a haven should it ever have been required. The author has good memories of his PhD at Ghent, as seen in Figure 29.119.

Several accessible sources exist on the history of the Spaniard Castle of Gent. We have based the current section mostly on the work of Audooren and De Zutter[70]. It's essential to provide some context about this castle since it appears in subsequent chapters related to Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his son Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

H.M. Emperor Carlos V (Keizer Karel) was born in Ghent and ordered a castle, shown in Figure 29.121, for strategic reasons. The construction coincided with a period of oppression by his regime of the people of Ghent. The fort was called '*Castrum Novum.*' Its construction began on May 12, 1540, and a few thousand workers finished the job in 1545. The castle could house a maximum of 2500 persons and exist for 300 years.

Nowadays, only a few remain, and the street plan mostly confirms the castle's existence at that location in Ghent. Accurate historical research has revealed that Charles Quint did not hastily decide to fortify the place. Plans already existed, made by the Burgundians, e.g., Charles the Bold. The Spaniards soon integrated their Castrum Novum into the city walls fortifications, and even Alessandro Farnese modernized it between 1589 and 1593. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was already in Belgium and resided at the castle before its upgrade. After significant improvements, it was no longer a '*Castrum Novum*' but received the name '*Spaniard Castle.*'

The castle was built strategically, close to where the Leie and Schelde Rivers, two highways at the time, joined, surrounded by either waterways or lands that could be easily flooded to repel the enemy. Also, the castle, which was to be inhabited mainly by the



De lo referido desde el n. 45. hasta agora, resulta haver servi-
do el capitan Geronymo Desclergue à su Mag.d algunos 20. años;
esto es, desde el año 1587. hasta el de 1606. que sobre Ostende,
arremetiendo à un puesto, fue bolado de una mina, y murió, co-
mo parece por una carta escrita à su Mag.d por su Alteza Sere-
nissima el Cardenal Alberto, Archiduque, hecha en Bruselas
à 10. de Enero del dicho año 1606.

Figure 29.118: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). The document contains an error because it erroneously states that he served until 1606, whence, instead of 17 years of service, it states 20 years of service. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 13 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

---

[66] The Mary Magdalene church had historical links with the Knights Templar and was the parish where the family had resided since 1602.

[67] This cannot (yet) be proven but is a possibility based on the prevalence of the name 'Nicolas' in this Declercq family of Kortrijk and the Desclergue family of Manresa and their similarity in name and social standing, being notaries, clergy and tradesmen.

[68] Felipa de Montoya is also known as Felipa de Toy or du Thoo

[69] The reader seeking to replicate this genealogical investigation will inevitably encounter these descendants, often having similar names, and may experience considerable confusion. To avoid errors, it is essential to study each cluster and sub-cluster comprehensively, adhering strictly to the correct timeline. In this endeavor, one must proceed with pragmatism, conservatism, diligence, and utmost caution. Furthermore, the investigation should extend beyond ecclesiastical records and bourgeois lists to include notarial documents for enhanced clarity. Crucial insights often lie in the minutiae, such as subtle variations in spelling by priests or non-overlapping clusters. Attention to these details is imperative for accurate genealogical research.

[70] Fabien Audooren, Christine De Zutter, 'Het Spaans Kasteel Gent van dwangburcht tot woonwijk' , De Buren van de Abdij, 2018.

UNIVERSITEIT
GENT

Figure 29.119: *May 12, 2005, the PhD defence of the author at Ghent University, the Aula in Voldersstraat, near Saint Bavo Cathedral, at approximately 3 km from the Spaniard Castle. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

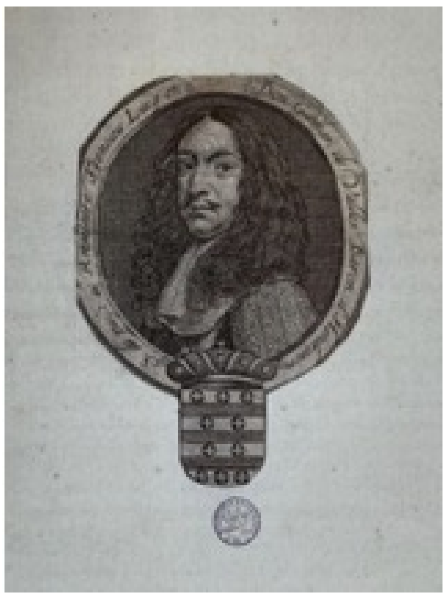


Figure 29.120: *Governor Gaspar de Valdes married Maria de Aranda (cousin of Juan de Aranda, the previous governor). Image by L. Vorsterman, 1666. The picture shows that long hair was rather prevalent in those days with the nobility, which places the hippy movement of the 1960s in a different light. (cited from Fabien Audooren, Christine De Zutter, 'Het Spaans Kasteel Gent van dwangburcht tot woonwijk', De Buren van de Abdij, 2018; page 57)*

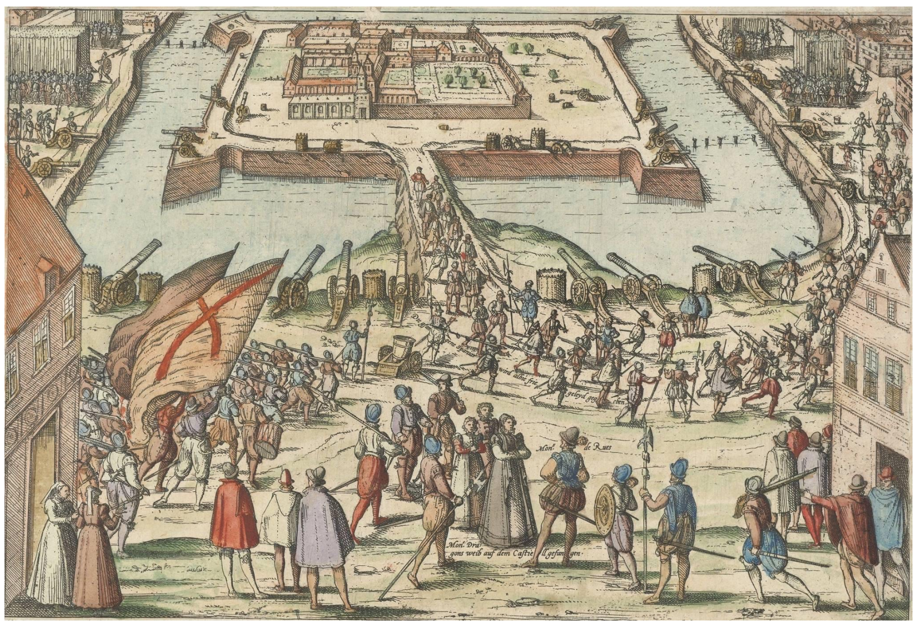


Figure 29.121: *The Spaniard Castle of Ghent, in 1576, when it was temporarily surrendered to the Dutch on November 9. The castle had been under the command, during a one month siege, by Guillemette de Chastelet, the wife of Colonel Mondragon. The drawing was made by Frans Hogenberg and it beautifully shows the Spanish flag, exposing the Burgundian Cross.*

Gand — La Lys - Vue Générale du Quai aux Herbes et du Pont St Michel
Gent — De Leie - Algemeen Zicht der Graslei en St Michielsbrug.
5. GAND — La Lys et le Quai aux Herbes

Figure 29.122: *Views of Ghent as Jeroni (DC05) and later, Antoni (DC06) definitely must have seen it. Nowadays, yachts can be found at Ghent, but during the 16th and 17th centuries, there must have been plenty of boats used for commerce.*

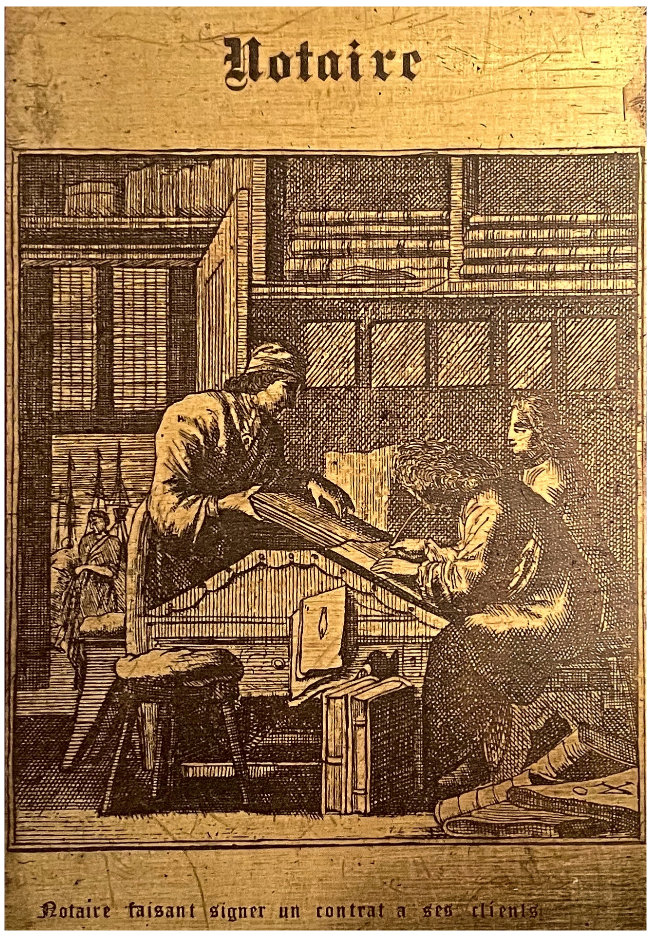

Notaire
Notaire faisant signer un contrat à ses clients

Figure 29.123: *An intricate copper engraving from circa 1600 AD, depicting a notary diligently at work. This historical illustration captures the essence of the notarial profession during the early modern period, showcasing the meticulous documentation and legal oversight essential to civic and commercial affairs of the time. The image serves as a testament to the enduring legacy and pivotal role of notaries in maintaining legal and social order. Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), stemming from a dynasty of notaries in Spain, would naturally seek acquaintances in Kortrijk of the same standing.*

Figure 29.124: *A view of the Leie River in Kortrijk around 100 years ago.*

Spanish military, priests, and officials, could control Ghent's city and protect it adequately. The Castrum Novum was constructed simultaneously with the Citadel of Cambrai. Both works were closely supervised by H.M Emperor Carlos V personally rather than Brussels' local central government. The reader can find the importance of Ghent and Cambrai in the Desclergues' lives throughout the current book. For apparent reasons, the Spanish provided the fortress with homes, shelters, foundries, gunpowder mills, and wells.

During a short period, Ghent's town was in the hands of Calvinists, and so was the castle. It was in 1584 that the city returned to Spanish hands under Alessandro Farnese. It was soon after that date that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) arrived in Belgium. In the 17th century, the Spaniard castle population consisted mainly of the Spanish military with their families. They had a job inside the castle but lived elsewhere in Flanders. The court was like a Spanish village, surrounded by fortifications.

The person in charge of the castle was named '*castellan*' and was like a local governor nominated by His Majesty. For instance, Juan de Aranda became the castellan in 1610, during the time of Felipe III. Before him, it was de Herrera who served as castellan. The castellan of Ghent's castle was considered equally important as the one at Antwerp and the one at Cambrai. During his absence, he was replaced by a lower rank military, e.g., Juan de Inestrossa, Pedro Lopez de Haro, or Captain Francisco Morgado Ossario. Other governors would be Luis de Villar and Gaspar de Valdes, shown in Figure 29.120.

The minimum number of Spanish military was 100, but it could house 2500. One assumes that, on average, about 1000 people resided there, primarily military, with their families, former military, and even artisans. It is believed that there were hardly ever less than 600 active militaries.

Furthermore, it is known that contrary to other places, the castles of Ghent and Cambrai only counted Spanish soldiers of Hispanic origin.

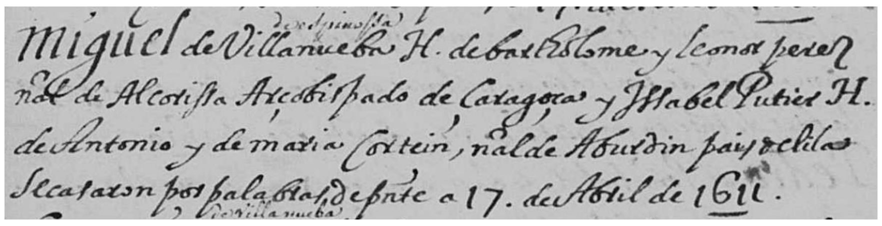
It was forbidden to house non-Hispanic soldiers. However, in most periods, this law was only enforced for the higher military ranks, while ordinary soldiers could also have other nationalities, very likely with close ties to Spanish nationals. There were also numerous widows of killed soldiers. There were traditional brick homes for permanent (Spanish) inhabitants. Still, depending on the needs, the military authorities built innumerable barracks to house the excess soldiers and their families when needed.

As mentioned earlier, it is also known and mentioned in the book that many regular and higher military had extra earnings by renting out real estate. Such was done mainly by the soldiers who resided in Ghent's city to have a more regular life. The Spanish had good reasons for admiring the town. Ghent is still a beautiful city; some impressions are shown in Figure 29.122.

The parish of the Spaniard Castle was rather particular. It did not belong to Ghent, which was not uncommon because the military typically had their chapels, but the one in Ghent lasted for a very long period, so one would expect it to belong to the city.

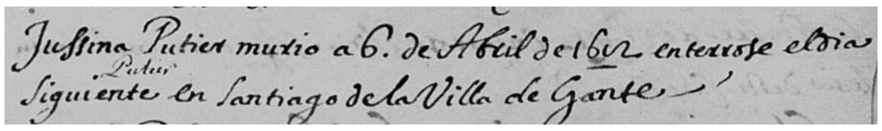
There was a church, but this church lacked sources of income and was miserable. In the beginning, Spanish soldiers preferred not to be buried in the church but in a nearby abbey. However, the church would slightly improve in the early decades of the 1600s and receive higher prestige. Interestingly, the church of the citadel was devoted to Mary of Scherpenheuvel. We refer the reader to Chapter 49 on constructing a chapel at Deerlijk in 1639-1641 under the aegis of Antoni Desclergue, with financial input from Marguerite Kelduwier, which would be called *Kapel-ter-Ruste*. The Chapel indeed shared a legend with similarities to that of Scherpenheuvel. 'Maria van Scherpenheuvel' played nearly as important a role as Santiago in Spain. When the Spanish conquered Ostend in 1604, the victory was attributed to the Mary of Scherpenheuvel.

29.8 The Early Network of Jeroni Desclergue



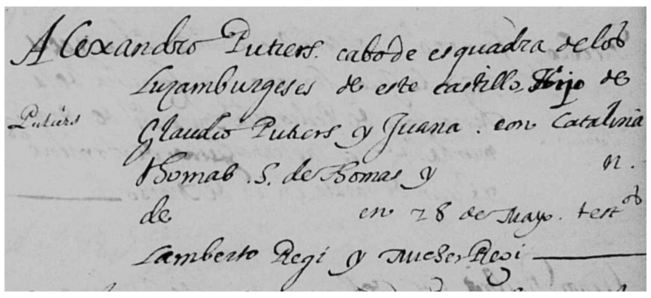
Miguel de Villanueba H. de bartolome y leonor perez
nat de Alcorissa Arcobispado de Caragoca y Ysabel Putier H.
de Antonio y de maria Cortein, nal de Abudin pais de lila
Se casaron por palabras de pnte a 17. de Abril de 1611.
de Villanueba

Figure 29.125: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, April 17, 1611, the wedding of Miguel De Villanueva and Isabel Putier. The groom was a son of Bartolome de Villanueva and Leonor Peres and was born Alcorissa in the archdiocese of Zaragosa. The bride was a daughter of Antonio Putier and 'Maria Cortein' from Haubourdin in Lille's land (Rijsel).*



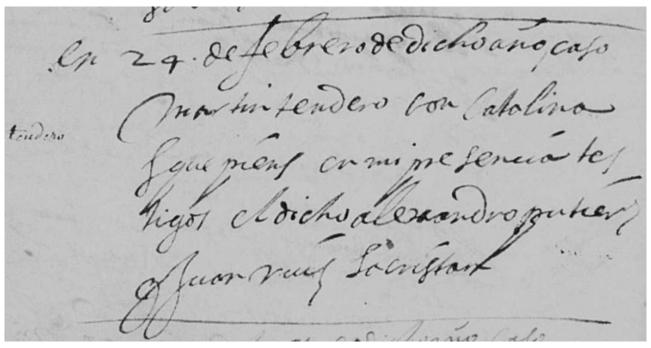
Justina Putier murio a 6. de Abril de 1612 enterrose el dia
Putier
siguiente en Santiago de la Villa de Gante

Figure 29.126: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, April 27, 1612, the burial of Justina Putier at 'Sint Jacobs' .*



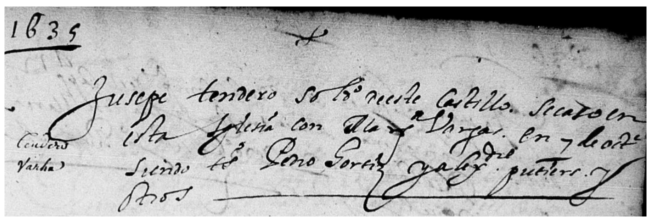
Alexandro Putiers. cabo de esquadra de los
Luxamburgeses de este castillo Hijo de
Putiers
Claudio Puters y Juana . con Catalina
Thomas S. de Thomas y n.
de en 28 de Mayo. testos
Lamberto Regi y Nicolas Resi

Figure 29.127: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, May 28, 1619, the wedding of Alexandro Putiers from the Luxemburg company, son of Claude Putiers and Joanna, and Catalina Thomas.*



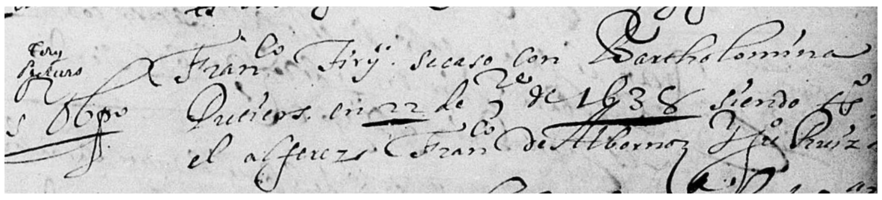
En 24. de febrero de dicho año caso
Martin tendero con Catalina
tendero
Squepens en mi presencia tes
tigos el dicho alexandro puters
y Juan ruiz Sacristan

Figure 29.128: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, February 24, 1631, the wedding of Martin Tendero and Catalina Schepens. Present were Alexandro Putiers and Juan Ruiz La Cuesta.*



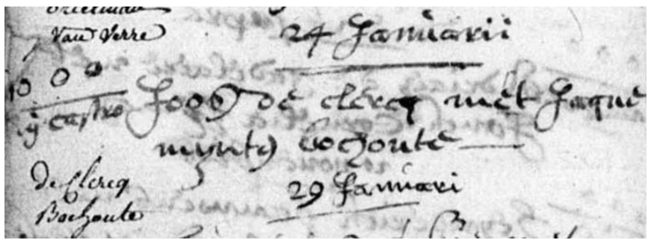
1635
Jusepe tendero soldº de este Castillo. Se caso en
esta Yglesia con Margª Vargas. en 7 de octe
tendero
Varha
siendo tes Pedro Ortiz y alex. puters y
otros

Figure 29.129: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, October 7, 1635, the wedding of Jusepe Tendero and Margareta Vargas, in the presence of Pedro Hortiz and Alexandre Putiers.*



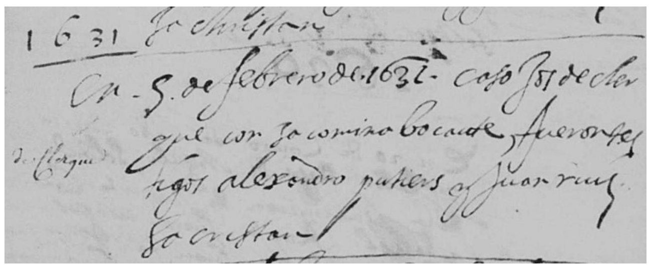
Tiry
Puters
Francº Tiry. Se caso con Bartholomina
Puters. en 22 de 7e de 1638 siendo tes
el alferez Francº de Albornoz y Juº Ruiz

Figure 29.130: *1638, September 22, Ghent Spaniard castle, the wedding of Francisco Tiry and Bartolomina Putiers. Witnesses were Francisco de Albornoz (vaandrig) and Juan Ruis.*



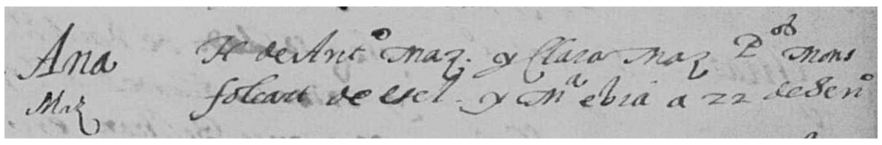
Van Verre
24 Januarii
in castro
Joos de clercq met Jacque
myntje Bochoute
de clercq
Bochoute
29 Januarii

Figure 29.131: *1631, January 24, Ghent Saint Jacques, the banns of Jose Desclergue with Jacomina Bocaute. The record shows that Jose Desclergue resided at the Spaniard Caste ('in castro').*



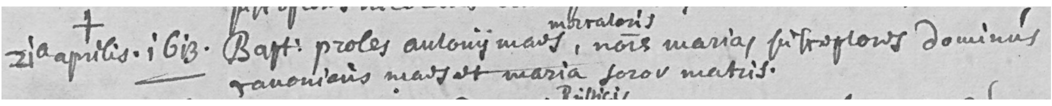
1631
En 5. de febrero de 1631 caso Jos de cler
gue con Jacomina bocaute fueron tes
de Clergue
tigos alexandro puters y Juan ruiz
Sacristan

Figure 29.132: *1631, February 24, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Jose Desclergue with Jacomina Bocaute, in the presence of Alexandro Putiers and Juan Ruiz the veguer.*



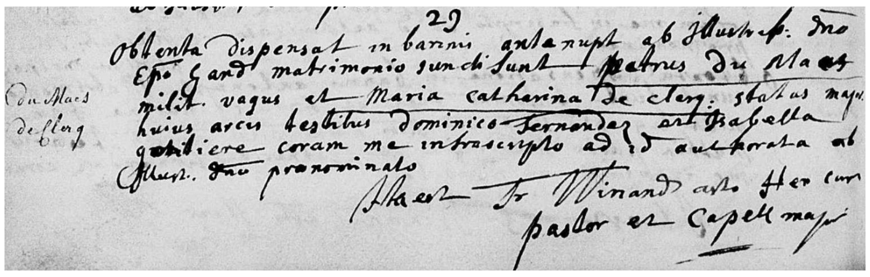
Ana H. de Antº Maz. y Clara Maz. Pºs Mons
Maz
folcart de esel y Mª ebia a 22 de dicº

Figure 29.133: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, December 22, 1621, the baptism of 'Ana Maz' , daughter of Antoni Maz and Clara Maz. The godfather was Pierre Moni Folcart from Esel (probably Ixelles or Elsene), the godmother was Martina Ebia.*



21a aprilis. 1613. Bapt: proles antonij maes mercatoris, nois maria, susceptores dominus
canonicus maes et maria soror matris.

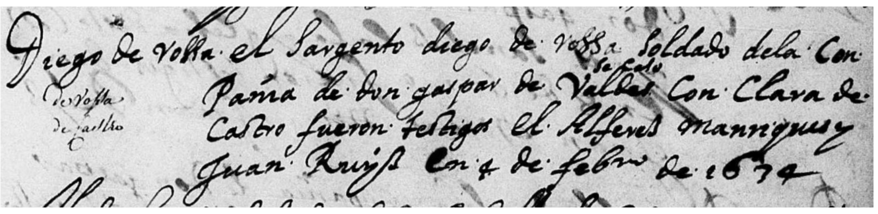
Figure 29.134: *Harelbeke, 1613, the baptism of Maria Maz ('Maes'), daughter of the merchant Antoni Maz ('Maes'). The godparents were 'dominus canonicus' Maes and Maria, the sister of the mother.*



Du Maes
de Clerq

29
Obtenta dispensat. in bannis ante nupt. ab Illustr. Dno
Epo Gand. matrimonio juncti sunt Petrus Du Maes
milit. vagus et Maria Catharina De Clerq. status majr.
huius arcis testibus Dominico Fernandez et Isabella
Gutiere coram me infrascripto ad id authorata ab
Illustr. Dno praenominato
Maes Fr Winand
pastor et Capell. majr

Figure 29.135: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, September 29, 1706, the wedding of Pedro Maz ('Petrus Du Maes') with Maria Catarina Declergz (DC08e) ('Maria Catharina De Clerq'). Witnesses were Dominico Fernandez and Isabella Gutierre. The marriage is also described in Chapter 37.9.1, specifically in Figure 37.103 on page 668.*



Diego de Vossa
de Vossa
de Castro

el Sargento diego de vossa soldado dela Com
Paña de don gaspar de Valdes con Clara de
Castro fueron testigos el Alferez Manrrique y
Juan Ruyss en 4 de febr° de 1634

Figure 29.136: *Spaniard Castle of Ghent, February 4, 1634, the wedding of Diego de Vossa with Clara de Castro.*

29.8.1 The Friendship between the Desclergue, Du Puich, Masse, Declercq, de Bucqouy, Vosse, Andries and de la Cruz families

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), the son of a notary in Montblanc, Spain, did not follow the traditional inheritance path. His brother Francesc was the heir of the family. Instead, he pursued a military career, viewing his time in Flanders as a strategic opportunity to forge valuable connections and advance within the military and administrative hierarchy.

The structure and operations of the Spanish army during this period differed significantly from modern military organizations. Regular salaries were uncommon, often leading soldiers to resort to theft from the local populace. Compensation was typically disbursed following successful missions or upon completing a term of service. Occasionally, local authorities were responsible for providing wages, while citizens were sometimes required to supply food and lodging for soldiers as a form of taxation. These aspects are frequently emphasized in historical accounts of Belgium and the Netherlands.

However, the situation was more intricate and nuanced than commonly portrayed. Military leaders often acted as financiers for their soldiers. For instance, a captain with financial resources might lend money to his troops to be repaid once they receive their salaries. It was not uncommon for such leaders to borrow funds from local inhabitants to ensure their soldiers were paid, subsequently repaying these loans. This created a complex economic network that influenced the social structure and vice versa. Additionally, the military was not perpetually engaged in siege warfare or combat. Long, peaceful winters allowed soldiers to house their families in barracks or, if financially able, to purchase or rent decent accommodations in towns or nearby villages.

Within this context, substantial evidence exists of the close friendships and connections between Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and several other families. These relationships persisted for over a century, frequently appearing in the lives of Jeroni and his descendants, reflecting the enduring social bonds forged during his military tenure in Flanders.

29.8.2 Jan Declercq (DK03)

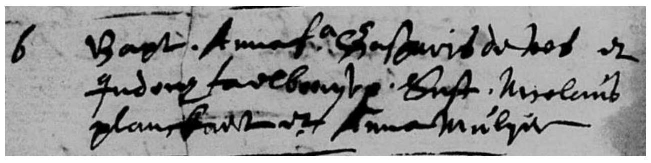
There is a separate Chapter 34.13.7, devoted to Jan Declercq (DK03) because he has significantly impacted Jeroni 's children. Indeed, after Jeroni died in 1604, Jan, also a widower, married Jeroni's widow Felipa de Montoya in 1611. Figure 29.124 shows the families acquainted in Kortrijk. Jeroni found in Jan Declercq (DK03) a business partner and a friend of similar standing.

Jan Declercq (DK03) belonged to a dynasty of notaries in Kortrijk, shown in Figure 29.123 on page 425, somewhat similar to Jeroni's family's dynasty of notaries in Spain. Chapter 34.13 gives more information about this clan.

29.8.3 The du Puich family

Some etymology is necessary. Dupuy or Du Puich comes from '*puy*' or '*puich*,' which means 'a well' in old French. The term 'Putier' comes from '*puer*,' which means 'to stink' or 'to smell.' Names often switch language depending on the region where they are used. A French person, 'Du Puich' is, in Flanders, customarily named 'Vandeputte.' When Spanish necessarily translated the word back to French or Spanish, they could opt for 'Putier,' which has the exact origin as 'Putte' and comes from 'Puer.' The translation was necessary because 'Putte' was too close to the Spanish word '*Puta*,' which nobody wanted for a name. Thus, the names Du Puich, Vandeputte, and Putier are equivalent and were interchanged in the Spanish period in Flanders when the region still contained the French Flemish areas that are nowadays located in the North of France.

References include Sara L. Uckelman[71], 'Fédération Francophone des Clubs Pyramide' [72], and Laurent Herz[73].



6 Bapt. Ama f.a Gasparis de Vos et
Judoce Taelbooyt. Susc. Nicolaus
Planckarts et Anna Mulyn

Figure 29.137: *Bruges, Saint Anna church, January 6, 1649, the baptism of Anna De Vos, daughter of Gaspar De Vos ('Gasparis de Vos') and Josina Talbot ('Judoca Taelbooyt'). The godfather was Nicolaus Planckaert ('Planckarts'), and the godmother was Anna de Molina ('Anna Mulyn'). The transcript also appears as 'Akte PARDOWVL_00342215' in 'Parochie Spaans register, Bruges' of the Belgian National Archives.*

---

[71] Sara L. Uckelman, 'Bynames in Medieval France' , September 9, 2014

[72] Fédération Francophone des Clubs Pyramide, 'Lexique en usage dans les clubs et les tournois' , Vitry Sur Seine, France

[73] Laurent Herz, 'Dictionnaire étymologiqye de noms de famille Français d' origine étrangère et régionale avec l' étymologie de quelques noms étrangers célèbres' , L' harmattan, Vie pratique & Loisirs, Juin 10, 2010.

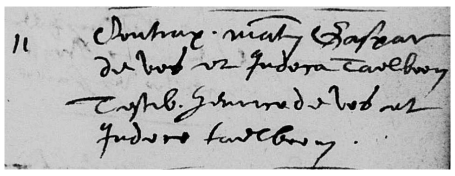


Figure 29.138: *Bruges, Sint Kruis, January 11, 1633, the marriage of Gaspar De Vos and Josine Talbot who also appear in Figure 29.137. The witnesses were Germin De Vos and Jose Talbot.*

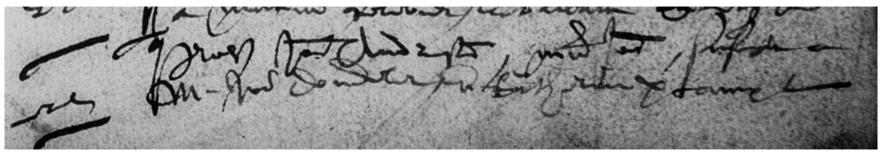


Figure 29.139: *Kortrijk, April, 1593, the baptism of Judocus, son of Joos Andries ('Judocus Andryse'), the godparents were M(osén) Jeroni Desclergue ('M. J(e)ro(ne)s de clerque') and Laurentia Vantome.*

The name 'Putier' existed in Burgundy and central France but was only found in Belgium at Ghent's Spaniard castle. For instance, in Figure 29.125, such records even referred to Lille's area where the family Du Puich resided.

29.8.3.1 Appearance of Jeroni Desclergue at Loos (near Lille) with du Puich

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) appeared at Loos, near Lille, in 1575-1605 at the abbey to visit Dom Pierre Carpentier. Guillaume du Puich (from Emmerin) had also appeared nine visits earlier during that period. It is essential to highlight that Marguerite Kelduwier, who financed the chapel described in Chapter 49, resided in Lille despite her roots in Deerlijk.

The encounters did not coincide, but they frequented the same place, indicating that both families had been acquainted around 1600. The observation is important because, as can be found in Chapter 34 and Chapter 49 concerning the construction of the Chapel at Deerlijk, the du Puich family is involved in the proprietary rights in the first century after its creation in 1639. Interestingly, the list of visitors also records the Castellany names from where the visitors from outside Lille came. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is listed there as '*Jerôme Leclercq, de Courtrai.*'

Indeed, we know that Jeroni (DC05) lived at Kortrijk for a certain period, and we have found Jeroni at Kortrijk in different certificates. Also, Deerlijk belonged to the Castellany of Courtrai (Kortrijk). The account is found in Charles Liagre.[74] Although the referred book is not very specific about the year of the visit, we assume it must have been before 1599 when Jeroni temporarily returned to Spain to attend the Corts of 1599 in Barcelona. Note that the link with Loos, Lille, and nearby Wicres equally links Jeroni Desclergue to Jehan or Jean du Bois, husband of Marguerite Kelduwier, involved in establishing the Chapel at Deerlijk in 1639, as described in Chapter 49.

29.8.3.2 A marriage between the Du Puich and the Desclergue family

Several 'Du Puich' certificates are listed in this book in the description of the family 'Vandeputte - Declercq,' who were Jeroni's grandchildren. In particular, we refer to Chapter 37 and Part X.

29.8.3.3 The presence of the Du Puich family at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent

We refer first to Chapter 29.8.3 where we explained that the names Putier, Du Puich, and Vandeputte were equivalent in Flanders in the Spanish period.

Below are a couple of church certificates found at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent between 1611 and 1638, which is during the lifetime of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), son of Jeroni (DC05), and father of, among others, Maria Declercgz (DC08d) who would marry Egidius Du Puich (Egidius Vandeputte or Egidius Steenput) at Harelbeke in 1701.

The Putier family must have been Du Puich, which can also be found in the earliest certificate of 1611, in Figure 29.125. It states that on April 17, 1611, at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent, Miguel De Villanueva married Elisabeth Du Puich ('Isabel Putier'). It also says that Miguel was from Alcorissa (200 km South-West of Montblanc) in the archdiocese of Zaragosa and was a son of Bartolome de Villanueva and Leonor Peres; and that Isabel was a daughter of Antoine Du Puich ('Antonio Putier') and Maria Decorte ('Cortein') and that she originated from Haubourdin[75] ('Aburdin') 'in the land of Lille' (Lille = Rijsel in the North of France). No historical records indicate the existence of any 'Putier' at Haubourdin, but rather 'Du Puich' (or 'Dupuis').

Not all people linked to the Spaniard Castle lived inside its walls at Ghent, as indicated above. Many lived, for instance, in the nearby suburb of Sint Jacob (Gand Saint Jaques, or *Santiago de la Villa de Gante*) and were buried there, even if the funeral occurred in the Castle. An example is shown in Figure 29.126, of Justina Putier.

There is also evidence that the Du Puich family married Spaniards and was actively involved in the military at Ghent. Indeed, in Figure 29.127, Alexandre du Puich ('Alexandro Putiers') was a corporal ('*cabo de esquadra*') in charge of a Luxemburg Tercio at the Castle. He was the son of Claude du Puich ('Glaudio Putier') and Jeanne or Juana. On May 28, 1619, he married Catalina Thomas at the Spaniard Castle of Gent; Lamberto Regi and Mieser Regi were witnesses.

Alexandre du Puich must have long connected with the Spaniard Castle of Gent. In 1631, on February 24, in Figure 29.128, he witnessed Martin Tendero and Catalina Schepens' wedding. The other witness was Juan Ruis (known to be the church's verger).

One can find in Figure 29.128 that Alexandre du Puich had witnessed Martin Tendero's wedding in 1631. In 1635, in Figure 29.129, he served as a witness on Jusepe Tendero and Isabella Varga's marriage on October 7. The witnesses were Pedro Ortiz ('Pedro Hortiz'), Alexandre Du Puich ('Alexandro Putiers'), and others.

In 1638, in Figure 29.130, we also found in Ghent at the same Castle the wedding of Francisco Tiry and Bartolomène du Puich ('Bartholomina Putiers'). She may have been Alexandre's sister.

29.8.3.4 A marriage between de Bucqouy and the Desclergue families, with Du Puich as a witness

Another example of a soldier from the Spaniard castle of Ghent marrying someone from the nearby *Santiago de la Villa de Gante* (Gent Sint Jacobs) is shown in Figure 29.131. It concerns the wedding of Jose Desclergue and Jacomyne de Bucqouy (spelled as 'Bouchoute'). The banns took place in *Santiago*, while the wedding followed one month later at the castle. The Conde de Bucquoy led a regiment from Alsace in the Spanish army in the brigade led by the same, in the right-wing division led by Ernst Graf von

---

[74] Charles Liagre, 'Annales de Loos jusqu' au XiXe siècle,' 1897, page 75

[75] See also Chapter 49.9.3

Isenburg, in the Spanish army 's artillery Alvaro de Melo under the general command of Captain-General Don Francisco de Melo. The family probably also appears in Deerlijk in 1650, as shown in Chapter 34.6.3.
In Figures 29.131 and 29.132, on February 24, 1631, which is the same day as a wedding referred to above, where Alexandro Putiers was a witness, we find, again at the Spaniard castle, that the same persons witnessed the marriage of Jose Desclergue and Jacomina de Bucqouy.
Jose was likely a son of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b), brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The referred records are also shown in Chapter 32. Because we have not found later records, we assume that he must have died in battle.
As can be found in Chapter 32, Jose Desclergue had first been married to an Irish Gertrude Cobain in 1629 at Wingene. She must have died soon after they married, perhaps during childbirth.

29.8.3.5 His post-mortem influence on the realization of the Chapel in Deerlijk

Here, we present some globally known facts about the chapel 'Kapel-ter-Ruste' in Deerlijk that will be extensively outlined in Chapter 34 and Chapter 49. The chapel was constructed in 1639 with the financial support of Marguerite Kelduwier but under the aegis of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), who considered the chapel a tribute to his father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The foundation was based on a miracle in which everyone involved was closely acquainted with Antoni Desclergue (DC06). Antoni also brought a retable from Spain that included a panel showing the Main Square of Montblanc. On another panel, he placed his initials '*Antoni Desclergue, caballero del Rey Felipe*,' and brought a statuette back from Spain, made by Alonso Cano.
Still, the family of Du Puich also appears in the surviving documents of a couple of decades later. Indeed, in the case of the Chapel at Deerlijk, the following patrons have been found in the archives: Eugene Lamoral du Bois (1754), who was the Lord of Chocques (nowadays in Northern France) and was an heir of Marguerite de Le Quellerye (Kelduwier), widow of Jean du Bois who was the great grandfather of Eugene Lamoral du Bois. We have found records in Northern France of Eugene Lamoral du Bois (Seigneur de Chocques et de Sebbe 1659-1702), married to Marie Waresquiel (Dame de Thérissart en Avelin 1651-1719). Their daughter was Marie Eugenie du Bois (Dame de Sebbe et de Chocques), who died on August 28, 1723, at Béthune in Northern France. She married Jacques François Du Puich in 1706, and they had several children, including Antoine François Joseph Du Puich (Ecuyer, seigneur de Mesplau, de Maurepas, 1707-1766). The latter signed the chapel's patronage in Deerlijk in 1753-1755, which is how the Chapel Patronage arrived in the Du Puich family, which is not surprising, given the known connections between the two families throughout the 17th century. Note, again, that Du Puich is also spelled as Dupuis and, in Flemish, even as Vandeputte. It was in 1701 that Maria Declercgz (DC08d), granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), married Egidius Vandeputte (Gilles Du Puich), son of Mathias Vandeputte (Mathieu De Puich) and Joanna Van Rumbeke.
They were related to the above-mentioned Du Puich family and were found in Cambrai (as Bourgeois) in the 1600s. This is important because we know that Antoni Desclergue (DC06), or his brother Jeroni Desclergue (DC06c), described in 29.9.5, donated to the Saint-Jean hospital in 1641. Further links with the Van Rumbeke family are found in Chapter 48.5.2.

29.8.4 The Masse family

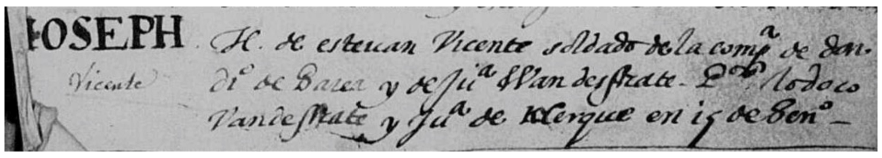
On several occasions, there are links with the Masse family. We specifically refer to Part X. Genetic analysis is shown in Chapter 73.10.3.17. The family name Maes is relatively common in Belgium. Therefore, one who has the name Masse will almost automatically be called Maes on church certificates, except perhaps in purely Spanish communities, as shown in Figure 29.133.
Antoni Maz ('Massa') died at Ostend on January 1, 1702.[76] He was a merchant and was also found at Harelbeke in 1613, in Figure 29.134, when his daughter Maria Maz was baptized there.
In the early 18th century, we still find relics of old Maz families with totally transformed family names, such as in Figure 29.135.

29.8.5 The de Vos Family

Several connections have been found between the Desclergues and the family De Vos. Examples are given in Chapter 34.5.13. Late in the 17th century, we find Antoni de Pedrolo (DC05ex1y2y1) of Montblanc in Spain, who married Maria Anna de Poch or De Vos before he married Jerònia de Folcràs in 1693. This Maria Anna de Poch was the daughter of Joan de Poch (Joannes De Vos), who was born in Harelbeke in Belgium in 1633 as the son of Pere Llorenç de Poch (Petrus Laurentius De Vos) and Isabella Verscheure, and who died there in 1708, and of Maria Anna Portea y Roure, his first wife.
Joan De Vos married in a second marriage to Joana Declercgz (DC08b), a union that resulted in the maternal Desclergue branch described in Part X. Joana Declercgz (DC08b) was a daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce (Ximenes de la Cruz) and, therefore, a great-granddaughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06).
At the Spaniard Castle of Ghent, for instance, we found in 1634 the wedding of Diego de Vossa and Clara de Castro, shown in Figure 29.136. Diego was a '*Sargento*' in the company of Don Gaspar de Valdes. The witnesses were Juan Ruiz and Manriques, also described in Chapter 29.5.4, a 'vaandrig' (*alferez*). Manrique's company had also been the one of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Carlos Coloma de Saa.
Note that Sergeant Major Gaspar de Valdés died in the naval 'Battle of the Dunes of Dover' in 1639. His brother was Captain Baltasar de Valdés, who died in May of 1639, fighting in Flanders against the French. Diego de Vossa, or Jacobus de Poch, may have been Pere Llorenç de Poch's brother, an ancestor along with our maternal Desclergue ancestry. It is also noteworthy that at Wingene, there was a baptism of Petronella Desclergue, granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) (brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), for whom Joannes de Vos acted as godfather, described in Chapter 32.
Figure 29.137 is the baptism of Anna De Vos at Sint Anna in Bruges on January 6, 1649. Interestingly, this baptism is inserted in Bruges's 'Spanish Register' in the transcripts of Belgium's National Archives and the old parish lists. Further research would be required to understand the latter, but somehow, whoever formed those registers must have associated this family with the Spanish or a separate Spanish record on which baptisms were copied from the Bruges' Spanish community.
These families probably lived in the city but had not yet become Burghers (Poorters, or Bourgeois). The 'Spanish register' names are listed in Chapter 71.4.3. They include 'De Vos,' which possibly means that the 'De Vos' family indicated, was of Spanish origin (Vossa, e.g.) and had not yet received the city's burgher (bourgeois) status.
It appears that Gaspar De Vos was a son of Germin De Vos, as found in his marriage in Sint Kruis Bruges (Bruges Santa Cruz) on January 11, 1633, in Figure 29.138.

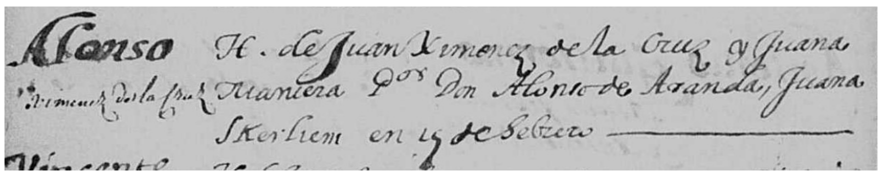
---

[76] page 5398 of the registers



IOSEPH H. de esteuan Vicente soldado dela compª de don
Vicente Diº de Barea y de Juª Vandestrate. Pos Iodoco
Vandestrate y Juª de Klerque en 15 de Enº

Figure 29.140: *Spaniard Castle at Ghent, 1615, the baptism of Joseph Vicente, son of Estaban Vicente, soldier in the company of Don Diego de Barea, and of Juana Vanderstrate. The godparents were Judocus Vanderstrate and Juana Desclergue (DC06c) ('de Klerque').*



Alonso H. de Juan Ximenez de la Cruz y Juana
Ximenez de la Cruz Raniera Pos Don Alonso de Aranda, Juana
Skerliem en 15 de Febrero

Figure 29.141: *Ghent, Spaniard Castle, 1617, the baptism of Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz, the son of Juan Ximenez de la Cruz and Juana Raniera. The godparents were Don Alonso de Aranda and Juana Desclergue (DC06c) ('Juana Skerkem').*

29.8.6 The de la Cruz Family, related to Jeroni's Wife

There is an extensive Chapter 37.4, devoted to the family of (Ximenez) de la Cruz when the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC07) is described in Chapter 37. Antoni (DC07) was a grandson of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and a son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

The links return to around 1600, so they must have originated with Jeroni (DC05). For instance, Martina de la Cruz's family was related to Felipa de Montoya through marriage between Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Maria de Montoya in 1596. We assume that the latter was Felipa de Montoya's sister and, therefore, sister-in-law of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). We also found, for instance, Jeroni's daughter Juana Desclergue (DC06c) acting as godmother at the Spaniard Castle to Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz, as shown in Chapter 29.9.1. We also find Maria Juana Pollet appearing several times as a witness in the extended family at weddings and baptisms. She married Juan Ximenes from Cascante in Tarazona at the Spaniard castle of Ghent in 1697 and is described in Chapter 32.6.

29.8.7 The Andries Family

Adriaan Andries who was a bailiff of Kortrijk. We found a church record at Kortrijk in 1591 linking Jeroni Desclergue[77] to Laurentia Andries, daughter of the bailiff.

In 1578, for instance, Kortrijk was governed by Jan van Damme (mayor) and bailiffs Joost Van den Berghe, Jan de Bouchengien, Lodewijk van de Gheenste, Jacob van der Varent, Joost van Baelberghe, Oste Beert, Adriaan Andries, Jacob de Wargny, Joost Eelboo and Jan Bogaert.[78] This occurred when the town had been occupied by Calvinists, who enforced a local government of notables of the city. Some were Catholics; others were Calvinists and had volunteered to defend the citizens' rights under the new regime. A grandson, also called Adriaan Andries, would, in 1666, establish a chapel in Deerlijk where we find the parish of Sint Lodewijk (Saint Louis). The chapel was transformed into a church and is located within walking distance from the area where Jeroni's sons Antoni and Miguel would grow up with their mother after the death of their father. A description is given in Chapter 50.

Adriaan Andries, as referred to in 1578, had been selected from a crowd of electable notables, including Jacob and Jan de Muelenare, Jacob Pollet, Wouter and Frans Waeye, Nicolas van Dale, Pieter de Costere and Denis van der Gracht. The reader who digests the entire book will encounter several names in different chapters related to Benoit, de Patin, and Desclergue.

We can also refer to the baptism in Figure 29.139, in 1593, at Kortrijk, of Joos Andries, for whom Jeroni Desclergue (DC06) served as godfather.

In the 1630s in Kortrijk, the Andries family was well acquainted with the Declercq family of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and also Jan Declercq (DK03), Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) stepfather. This can be seen in Figure 34.250 on page 609 and Figure 34.251 on page 609 in 1631. More connections are found in Figure 50.3 on page 1037, Figure 50.4 on page 1037, and Figure 50.5 on page 1037. This is of importance in Chapter 50.

29.9 Jeroni's children

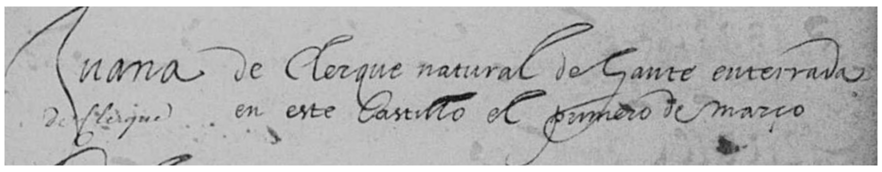
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya had the following children:

Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) would become a priest and did not inherit when his mother died in 1628 because he must have received his proper share at the commencement of his priesthood. He is described in Chapter 29.9.5.

Juana Desclergue (DC06c) was born at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent in 1588. She died there in 1622. She is described in Chapter 29.9.1. Maria Desclergue (DC06e) was baptized at Kortrijk on May 29, 1592. She died in childhood. She is described in Chapter 29.9.2.

Anna Desclergue (Dc06f), born at Kortrijk in 1595. She married Vincentius Staelens in 1620 at Waregem, had four children, who all died young, and she died in Ostend in 1627. She is described in Chapter 29.9.3.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was born in Barcelona and baptized in Tournai in 1602. He married Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) before 1624 and had five children. He is described in Chapter 34 and Chapter 49.



Juana de Clerque natural de Gante enterrada
De Clerque en este Castillo el primero de marco

Figure 29.142: *Ghent, March 1, 1622, the burial of Juana Desclergue (DC06c) ('De Clerque'). The document tells that she was born in Ghent and was buried within the walls of the castle.*

---

[77] with some uncertainty, which is why we do not show the record

[78] 'Het Belfort,' jaargang 7, 1892, page 327.

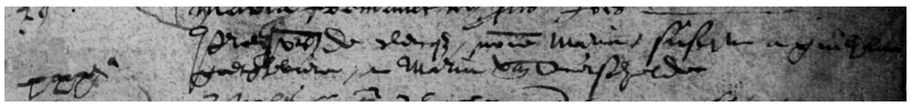


Figure 29.143: *Kortrijk, May 29, 1592, Jeroni Desclergue ('Jeroni Declercqz') was the father of Maria; the godfather was 'Guiylen Goethyeeure' or 'Guiylen Goetgebeure' (possibly Julian Gutierez), the godmother was Maria Van der Schelden.*

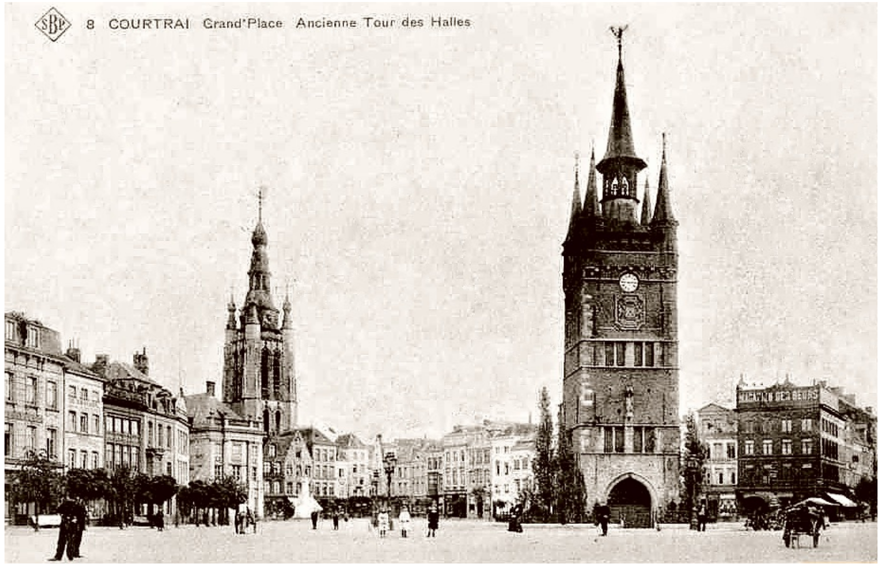


Figure 29.144: *Kortrijk, Market Place, with the Church of Saint Martin in the background.*

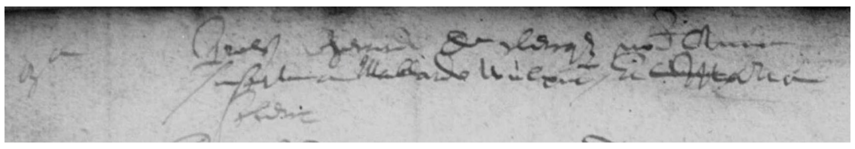
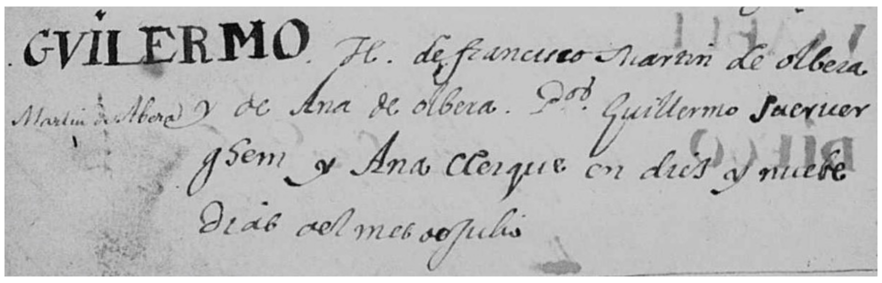


Figure 29.145: *Kortrijk, January 13, 1595, the baptism of Anna Desclergue (Anna de clerqz), the daughter of Jeroni ('Gernie / Jernie'), the godfather was Mallardo Wulput, godmother was Maria s' Clerx, likely a descendant of Nicolas Declercq (DK01), described in Chapter 34.13.3.*



GVILERMO. H. de francisco Martin de olbera
Martin de Abera y de Ana de olbera. Pos. Guillermo Sacruer
gsem y Ana Clerque en dies y nueve
dias del mes de julio

Figure 29.146: *Ghent, Spaniard castle, 1614, the baptism of Guilermo Martin de Abera, son of Francisco Martin de Abera and Ana de Abera. The godparents were Guillermo Sacruer and Anna Desclergue (DC06f) ('Ana Clerque').*

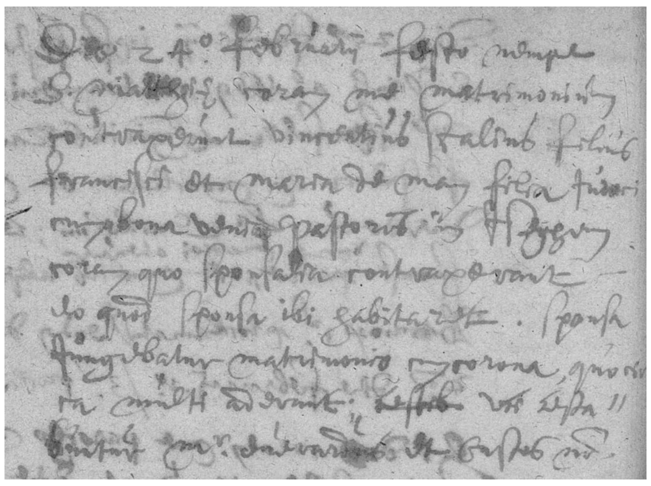
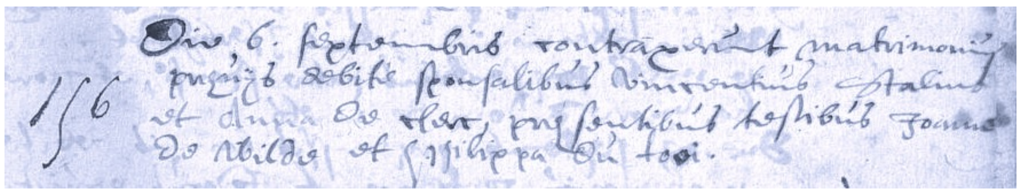


Figure 29.147: *Waregem, February 24, 1609, the marriage of Vincent Stalins, son of Franciscus Stalins, and Marie Deman, daughter of Judocus Deman. The witnesses were chaplain Evrardus and the sexton. The wedding was approved by the priest of Izegem, which indicates that at least one partner must have resided at Izegem before. The circumstances are consistent with the assumption that Vincent Stalins was temporary residing at Waregem and involved with the military.*



156 Die, 6. septembris contraxerunt matrimonium
praemissis debitis sponsalibus Vincentius Stalins
et Anna de cler, praesentibus testibus Joanne
de Wilde et Philippa du tooi.

Figure 29.148: *Waregem, September 6, 1620, Anna Declercq's ('De cler') marriage to Vincentius Staelens ('Stalins'). Anna's mother, Felipa De Montoya ('Philippa du tooi'), was a witness, together with Joannes De Wilde.*

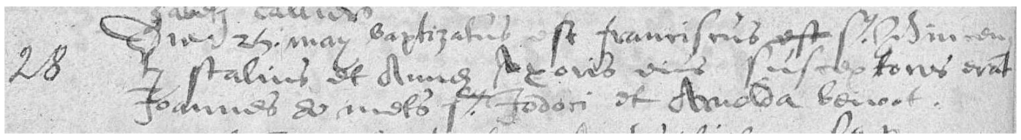


Figure 29.149: *Waregem, May 25, 1621, the baptism of Franciscus Stalins, son of Vincent Stalins and Anna Desclergue (DC06f) ('Anne'). The godfather was Joannes Demets, son of Judocus, and the godmother was Arnolda Benoot.*

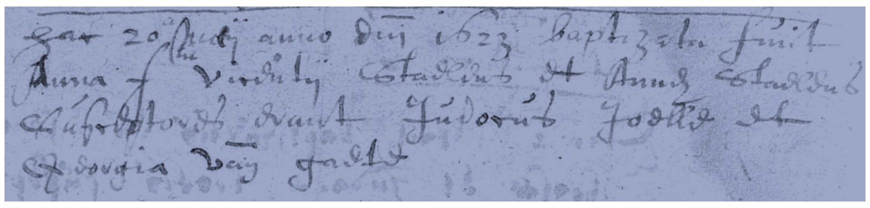


Figure 29.150: *Waregem, May 20, 1623, the baptism of Anna Stalins, daughter of Vincent Stalins and Anna Desclergue (DC06f) ('Anne Staelens'). The godfather was Judocus Joelle, and the godmother was Georgia Van Gaete.*

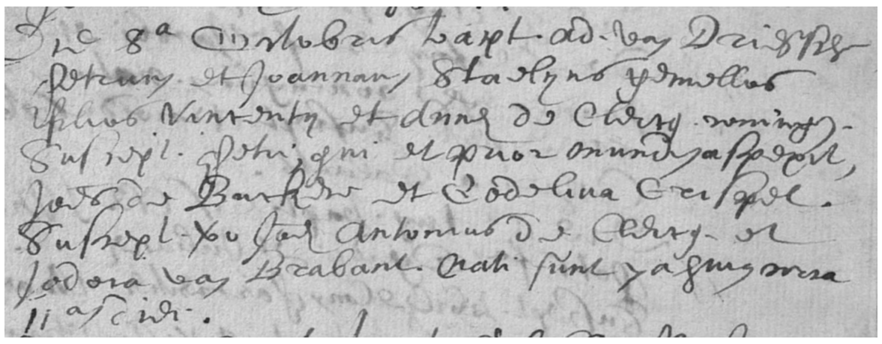
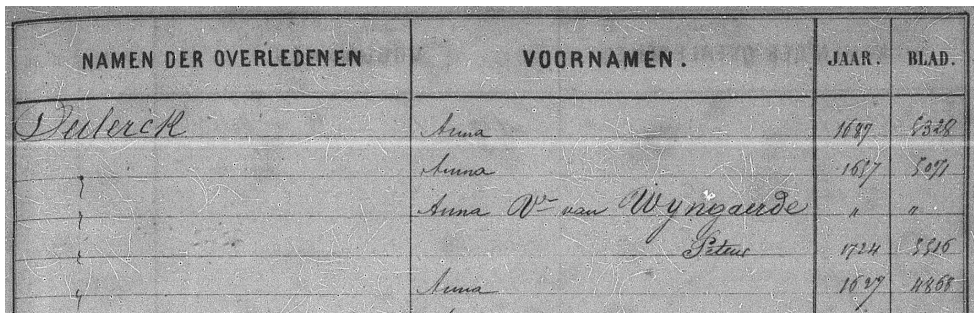


Figure 29.151: *Waregem, October 8, 1626. The baptism of a twin of Anna Desclergue (DC06f) and Vincentius Staelens. The children were Petrus and Joannes. The godparents of Petrus were: Jean du Breucq ('Joannes de Bucker') and Godeliva Crispel. Joanna's godparents were Antoni Desclergue (DC06) (Anna's brother) and Judoca Van Brabant. The baptism is also shown in Figure 34.47 on page 543.*



NAMEN DER OVERLEDENEN	VOORNAMEN.	JAAR.	BLAD.
Declerck	Anna	1687	8328
	Anna	1687	5071
	Anna Wwe van Wyngaerde	"	"
	Petrus	1724	5516
	Anna	1627	4868

Figure 29.152: *1627, Ostend, the death of Anna Declercq (DC06f) on the fatalities list (the record at the bottom).*

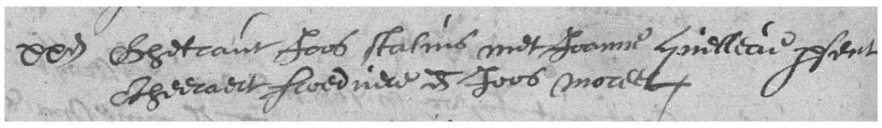


Figure 29.153: *Sint Denijs (Zwevegem), 1648, April, the marriage of Joannes Stalins with Joanna Kelduwier ('Quellerie').*

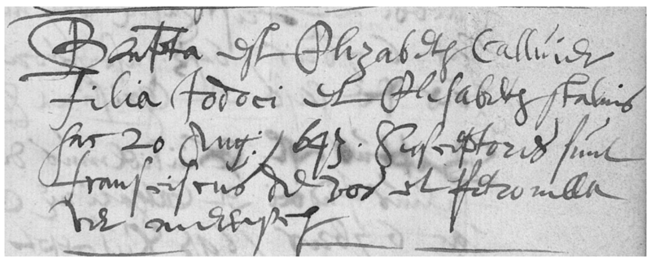


Figure 29.154: *Deerlijk, August 20, 1643, the baptism of Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Calluier'), daughter of Judocus Kelduwier and Elisabeth Stalins. The godfather was Franciscus de Vos, and the godmother was Petronella Vermeersch.*

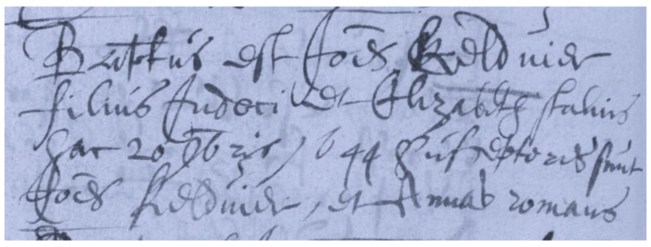
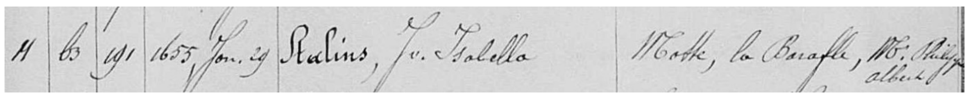
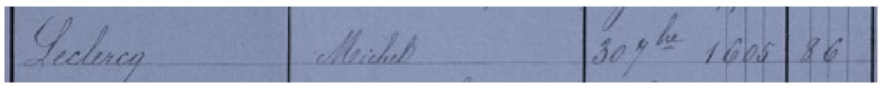


Figure 29.155: *1644, November 20, Deerlijk, the baptism of Jean Kelduwier ('Kelduier'), son of Jose Kelduwierand Elisabeth Stalins. The godfather was Joannes Kelluwier, the godmother was Annabel Roman.*



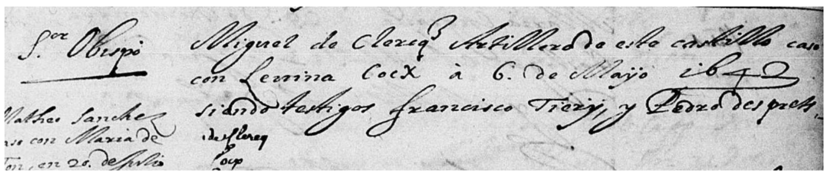
11	63	191	1655 Jan. 29	Stalins, Jv. Isabella	Motte, la Baraffle, Mr. Philip albert

Figure 29.156: *Ypres, January 29, 1655, the marriage of Isabella Stalins and Philippe Albert la Motte Baraffe. Only the lists of that period have survived WWI; therefore, we cannot access the original record.*



Leclercq	Michel	30 7bre	1605	86

Figure 29.157: *The baptism of Miguel Desclergue at Tournai on September 30, 1605 (left column shifted to reduce the image size, the original is available at the Belgian Archives of Tournai, Marie-Magdalena church). The family chose September 30 because it is the day of Jeroni (Saint Hieronymus).*



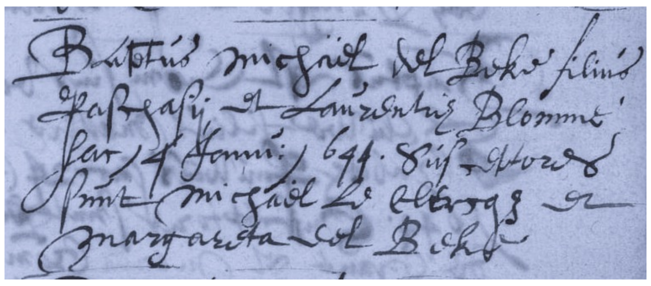
S.or Obispo

Miguel de Clercqz Artillero de este castillo caso
con Levina Cocx à 6. de Mayo 1642
siendo testigos Francisco Tiery y Pedro desprets.

Matheo Sanchez
caso con Maria de
[illegible] en 20. de Abril

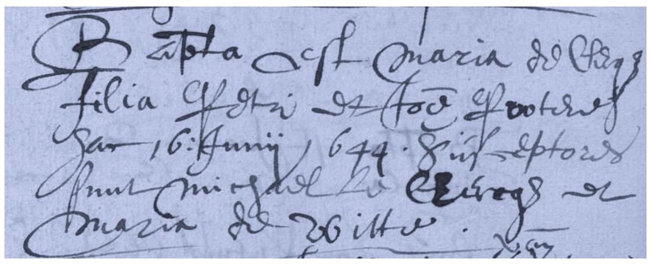
de Clercq
y
Cocx

Figure 29.158: *Spaniard Castle of Ghent, May 6, 1642, the marriage of Miguel DeClercqz (DC06b) (artillerist at the castle of Ghent) with Levina Cocx. Witnesses were Francisco Tiery and Pedro Desprets.*



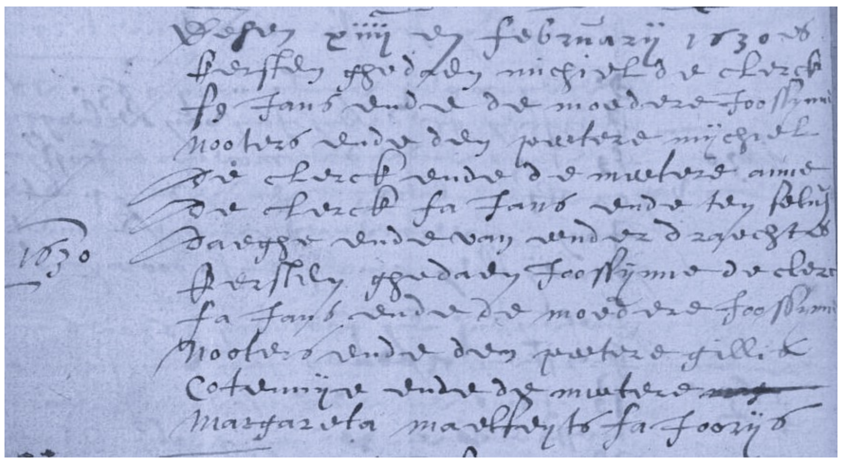
Baptizatus Michael del Beke filius
Paschasij et Laurentiae Blomme
Jar 4 Januarij 1644. Susceptores
sunt Michael le Clerqz et
Margareta del Beke

Figure 29.159: *Deerlijk, January 4, 1644, the baptism of Michael Delbeke, son of Pashalius Delbeke and Laurentia Blomme. The godparents were Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) ('Michael Le Clerqz') and Margareta Delbeke.*



Baptizata est Maria de Clerqz
filia Petri et Joe Pooteres
Jar 16 Junij 1644. Susceptores
sunt Michael le Clerqz et
Maria de Witte.

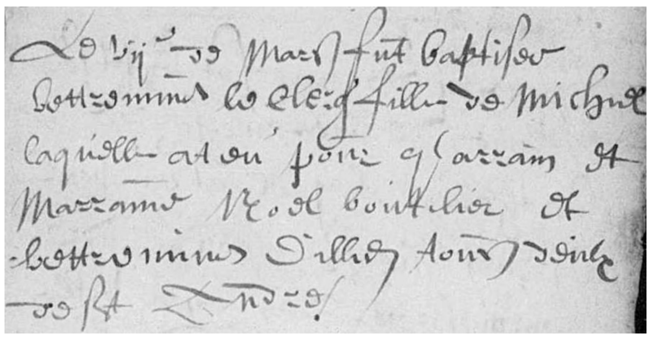
Figure 29.160: *Deerlijk, June 16, 1644, the baptism of Maria Declercq (DK03dybx5) ('De Clerqz'), daughter of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Joanna De Poorter ('Pootere'). The godfather was Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) ('Michael Le Clergz'), and the godmother was Maria de Witte.*



Desen xiiij en februarij 1630 is
kerstelic gheddoopt michiel de clerck
fs Jans ende de moedere Joosijnne
Nooters ende den peetere michiel
de clerck ende de meetere anne
de clerck fa Jans ende [illegible]
[illegible] ende van [illegible]
kerstelic gheddoopt Joosijnne de clerc
fa Jans ende de moedere Joosijnne
Nooters ende den peetere gillis
Cotteniye ende de meetere [illegible]
Margareta maelstaete fa Joorijs

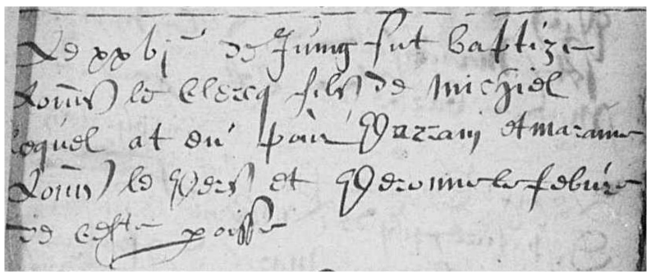
1630

Figure 29.161: *1630, Deerlijk, the baptism of the Nooters twin.*



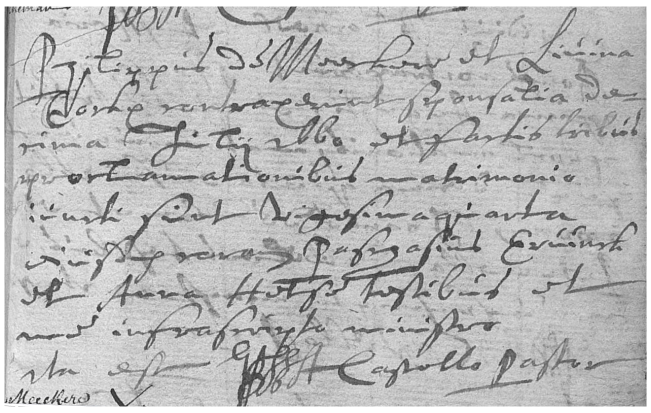
Le vij.e de Mars fut baptisée
Bettemine le Clerg fille de Michiel
laquelle at eu pour parrain et
marraine Noel boutilier et
bettemine Dillies tous deulx
de St Andre.

Figure 29.162: *Marquette-lez-Lille, March 7, 1635, the baptism of Bettemina Desclergue ('Le Clerg'), the daughter of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) ('Michiel Le Clerg') and Maria Anna Louise le Vast. The Godparents were Noel Boutillier and Bettemina Dillie.*



Le xxvj.e de Juing fut baptizé
Louis le Clercq fils de Michiel
lequel at eu pour parrain et marraine
Louis le Pers et Peronne le Febure
de ceste paroisse

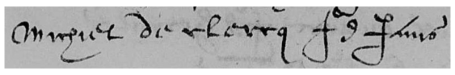
Figure 29.163: *Marquette-lez-Lille, June, 1640, the baptism of Louis Desclergue ('Le Clercq'), the son of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) ('Michiel Le Clercq') and Maria Anna Louise le Vast. The Godparents were Louis le Perc and Peronne Lefebure.*



1660
Philippus de Meeckere et Livina
Cocx contraxerunt sponsalia de-
[illegible] Julij [illegible] et factis tribus
proclamationibus matrimonio
iuncti fuerunt vigesima quarta
eiusdem coram Paschasio Ervinck
et Anna Hetse testibus et
me infrascripto ministro
ita est [illegible] Capelle pastor

Meeckere

Figure 29.164: *Ghent Sint Pieters, 1660, the new marriage of Levina Cocx, widow of Miguel Desclergue. She married on July 24, 1660 to Philippus De Meeckere. Anna Hetse and Paschasius Ervinck were witnesses.*



Miguel de clercq fs Jans

Figure 29.165: *1634, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

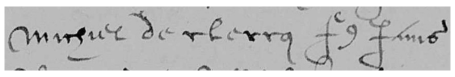


Figure 29.166: *1637, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

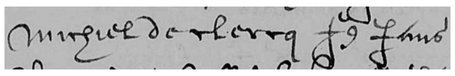


Figure 29.167: *1638, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

After his father's death, Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), described in Chapter 29.9.6, was baptized at Tournai in 1605 on Saint Hieronymus's day (Jeroni). Miguel died in 1650.

29.9.1 Juana Desclergue (DC06c), the Daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue

Juana Desclergue (DC06c) was born at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent in 1588, at the beginning of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya's residence in Flanders. Later, they moved to Kortrijk.

Juana married a Spanish soldier, which must have been why, as an adult, she resided at the place of her birth in Ghent.

Juana (DC06c) visited the Spaniard castle regularly when she was young, together with her parents. There must have been seasons when she lived there with her mother and siblings while Jeroni (DC05) was on a military campaign against the Dutch.

Indeed, Ghent's Spaniard Castle was located on the strategic outpost where the Leie and Schelde Rivers come together. In the works describing Carlos Coloma's life, we read that Jeroni should most definitely have resided prolonged times at the castle in the period 1593-1594, and perhaps also in other periods. For instance, in the winter of 1596-1597, after military activities in the south, the focus turned to Hulst, where the Spanish would lay Siege in 1597. The authorities most likely coordinated this in Ghent. During the preparation time, the Desclergues may have stayed there.

Joanna (DC06c) appears as Godmother on baptisms in the period 1614-1617, as in Figures 29.140 and 29.141 on page 430 (or 37.82 on page 659). She died in 1622. Her death, in Figure 29.142, was very likely caused by disease as occurred so often at that time. Anyways, she had no offspring that survived her and had not been married.

When Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz was baptized at the Spaniard Castle in 1617 in Ghent, in Figure 29.141, his Godmother was Juana Desclergue (DC06c). His godfather was Don Alonso de Aranda. His parents were Juan Ximenez de la Cruz (perhaps an uncle of Martina De la Cruz, who would later marry Jeroni's grandson Antoni (DC07)) and Juana Mancera.

29.9.2 Maria Desclergue (DC06e), the Daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue

Maria Desclergue (DC06e) was the daughter of Jeroni Desclergue and Felipa De Montoya. She was baptized at Kortrijk in 1592 on May 29, as seen in Figure 29.143, at the Church of Saint Martin in Figure 29.144.

Several Gutierez persons were found during that period at San Felipe de Castilla's parish in Antwerp, seen in Figure 29.173 on page 435. Maria Anna Van der Schelden was the wife of Joannes Duermael or Dormael from Ghent. Duermael - Van der Schelden married at Ghent (Sint Martinus) in 1585 (Reg. 224 f. 14r), and this marriage was a Catholic confirmation of an earlier established Calvinistic marriage. We have found no further trace of Maria Desclergue and therefore assume that she died in childhood.

29.9.3 Anna Desclergue (DC06f), the Daughter of Jeroni Desclergue

Anna Desclergue (DC06f) was the daughter of Jeroni Desclergue and Felipa De Montoya. She was baptized at Kortrijk on January 13, 1595, as shown in Figure 29.145. Her Godmother was a descendant of Nicolas Declercq (DK01), described in Chapter 34.13.3.

When Jeroni (DC05) died in 1604, Anna (DC06f) was nine years old.

At 19, she appeared as Godmother to Guillermo Martin de Abera in Ghent. It means that she was probably already married then; hence, she likely had received, according to Catalan law, a dowry from her mother, which further excluded her from the inheritance of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya.

She married Vincent Stalins in Waregem in 1620, and her mother, Felipa de Montoya, was a witness. Vincent was a widower of Maria Deman and had been married to her in Waregem in 1609. Because Anna's (DC06f) related documents hold clues to the story of the chapel's construction 'Kapel-ter-Ruste' in Deerlijk, we present everything we found below.

Anna Desclergue (DC06f) appeared as Godmother in 1614 in Ghent at the Spaniard castle, in Figure 29.146.

Her future husband, Vincent Stalins, married first in Waregem on February 24, 1609, to Marie Deman, shown in Figure 29.147.

The couple Vincent Stalins and Marie Deman had children: Francisca, Adriana, and Petra.

Francisca Stalins was born in Waregem on January 26, 1611. Her godfather was Franciscus Stalins, and her Godmother was Beelke Debruine, daughter of Laurentius from Lendelede.

Adriana Stalins was born in Waregem on February 6, 1614. Her godfather was Judocus Putman, son of Judocus, and her Godmother was Adriana Svolders, wife of Oliverius Debels.

Petra Stalins was born in Waregem on August 16, 1617. Her godfather was Petrus Stalins, and her Godmother was Petra Van Lanckere. Marie Deman died between 1617 and 1620.

Vincent Stalins married Anna Desclergue (DC06f) at Waregem in 1620, in Figure 29.148. The couple had the following children: Franciscus, Anna, Joannes, and Petrus, who all died young. When Anna Desclergue (DC06f) married Vincentius Stalins in 1620 at Waregem, the witnesses were Joannes De Wilde and the bride's mother, Felipa De Montoya ('Philippa du Tooi'). Note that Joannes De Wilde probably also served as godfather 22 years later on the baptism of Florence Vermeersch at Harelbeke on March 20, 1642, together with godmother Florence Decostere.

Franciscus Stalins was baptized, in Figure 29.149, in Waregem on May 25, 1621. His godfather was Joannes Demets, and his Godmother was Arnolda Benoot.

Anna Stalins was baptized, in Figure 29.150, in Waregem on May 20, 1623. Her godfather was Judocus Joelle, and her Godmother was Georgia Van Gaete.

Joannes and Petrus Stalins were twins, born in Waregem on October 8, 1626. Joannes's godfather was Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

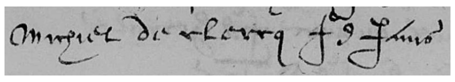
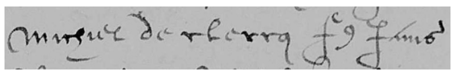
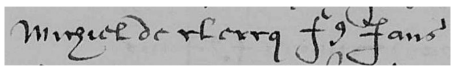


Figure 29.168: *1648, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Miguel de clercq fs Jans

Figure 29.169: *1649, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Miguel de clercq fs Jans

Figure 29.170: *1650, Miguel Desclergue on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

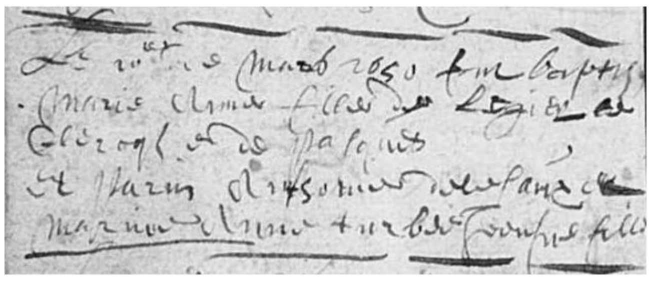


Figure 29.171: *Cambrai, March 20, 1650, the baptism of Marie Anne Legier, the daughter of Bettemina Desclergue (Declercqz) and a certain 'Legier.' She was born on Easter. The Godparents were Ares Dausach ('Ares autre Dausauce') and Maria Anna Turbee, the daughter of Francis. The connection between the Desclergues and Dausach is also highlighted in Chapter 34.8*

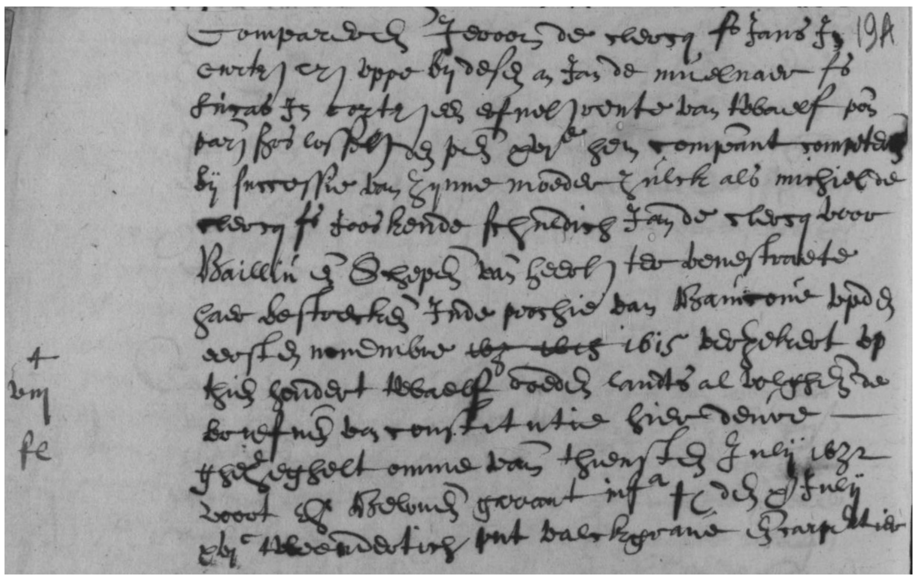


Figure 29.172: *Kortrijk, July 10, 1632. Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) ('Jeroon Declercq'), the son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) ('Jan J. Declercq') transfers an annuity from the succession of Felipa to Jan de Meulnaere, son of Lucas in Kortrijk de Montoya ('his mother'), interest that Michael Declercq ('Michiel Declercq'), son of Judocus Declercq ('Joos'), had explored to Jan Declercq (DK03) ('Jan Declercq') for the aldermen of Ter Venestraete in Bavikhove on November 1, 1615 and insured on land. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 5262, 1074484, arch 112, 19A.*

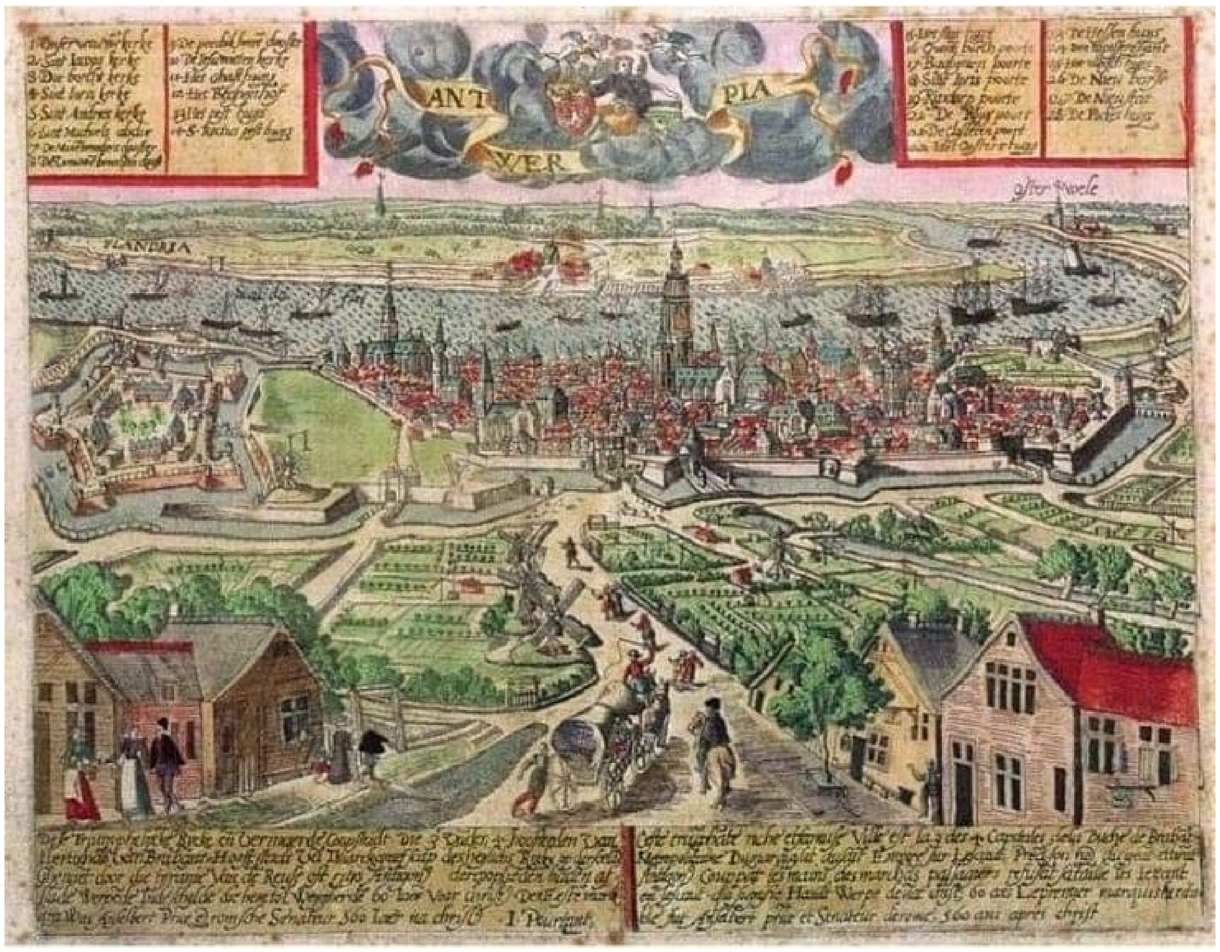


Figure 29.173: *The Castle of Antwerp, left-side on this painting, where San Felipe de Castilla was located and where Spanish troops resided.*

(Anna's brother), and his Godmother was Judoca Van Brabant, while Petrus's godfather was Jean du Breucq ('Joannes de Bucker'), and his Godmother was Godeliva Crispel. The baptism is shown in Figure 29.151 on page 29.151, and also in Figure 34.77 on page 34.77.

Anna Desclergue (DC06f) survived all her children and died without living offspring in Ostend, in 1627, where we found the burial of an 'Anna Desclergue,' shown in Figure 29.152. It was the same year and the same town where the marriage took place of Antoni De Pollo (Antonius Depoyo) and Catharina de Montoya, described in Chapter 29.10.12.4. Perhaps they were related.

Interestingly, in particular, in the context of the construction of a chapel at Deerlijk and the connection between the families Desclergue, de la Motte Baraffe, Du Bois, Keluwier, and Stalins, we list several important documents that, together with the ones above, indicate a link between those families.

There is a chance that Joannes Stalins, who married Joanna Keluwier ('Quellerie') at Sint Denijs (Zwevegem) in 1648, shown in Figure 29.153, was related to Anna Declercq (DC06f) through her husband.

We also retrieved a Judocus Keluwier and Elisabeth Stalins in Deerlijk on baptisms in 1643 and 1644, shown in Figures 29.154 and 29.155.

Furthermore, we found a marriage, in Figure 29.156, at Templeuve, 8 km South-East of Lille and 10 km South-West of Tournai, on July 22, 1640, between Jean Dubrucq and Catherine du Bois. Perhaps this concerns the same Jean Dubrucq found as godfather in 1626 in Waregem to a son of Anna Desclergue (DC06f) and Vincent Stalins, and possibly Catherine du Bois was related to Jean du Bois, husband of Marguerite Kelduwier. More than one Jean Dubrucq was found at Templeuve. Another one in the first half of the 17th century was Jean, a son of Philippe Dubrucq and married to Françoise du Bois. There is not enough evidence to form a link, though, with the husband of Margriet Keluwier or with the godfather mentioned in 1626.

Interestingly, in 1655, in Figure 29.156, an alliance is found between Isabelle Stalins and Philippe Albert la Motte Baraffe, son of Nicolas de la Motte Baraffe and Anne de Vicq. The latter was a relative of the one in Deerlijk, but we could not link Isabelle Stalins and Vincent Stalins. They may have been related, but we don't know. The lack of documents referring to Vincent Stalins darkens the obscurity.

Isabelle Stalins was the daughter of Egidius Stalins and Anne Marie de Scheppere, who had married in Oudenaarde on February 28, 1625. Egidius was a son of Egidius Senior, baptized at Ghent on August 31, 1599, as a son of Egidius Stalins and Isabelle Canin. He had the following siblings: Jacques Stalins, Jean Baptiste Stalins, Jeanne Albertine Stalins, and Catherine Stalins.

29.9.4 Antoni Desclergue (DC06), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue

He is our ancestor. We refer to Chapter 34 and Chapter 49.

29.9.5 Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue

He became a priest before 1611 and received his inheritance from his biological father, Jeroni, before his mother, Felipa de Montoya, remarried. In Figure 29.172 on page 435, we can see that Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) was the son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) and that he was a priest. After the death of his mother, Felipa de Montoya, in 1628, Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) transferred an annuity to another person on July 10, 1632. That interest originated from a transfer to Jeroni Desclergue's (Dc06b) stepfather, Jan Declercq (DK03), on November 1, 1615. Unlike Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) did not inherit the real estate from Felipa when she died in 1628, as he was a priest, who had been paid his *legitima* according to Spanish customs when he turned priest.

In early modern Catalonia, including Barcelona, around the 1600s, inheritance practices were influenced by regional customs and laws. One significant aspect was the handling of inheritance when a son became a priest. Traditionally, when a son entered the priesthood, he was often provided with a financial settlement or portion of the inheritance at the time of his ordination. This payment, known as a *legítima*, was a way to ensure that the priestly son would have financial support while also renouncing his claim to the family inheritance upon the parents' death.

The practice served dual purposes: it provided for the priestly son's immediate needs and ensured the remaining inheritance could be distributed among the other heirs without complication. This was rooted in the broader principles of inheritance laws in Catalonia, which emphasized equitable distribution among children while accommodating specific circumstances such as religious vocations or the appointment of an heir.

Catalonian inheritance law during this period was codified in the *Usatges de Barcelona* and later legal texts, which detailed the obligations and rights of heirs, including provisions for those entering religious orders.

29.9.6 Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), the Son of Jeroni Desclergue

One can read in Chapter 29.10.6 and Chapter 29.11 that Miguel's mother was Felipa De Montoya and that she died early in 1628, leaving Miguel as an orphan. It means that in 1628, Miguel must not have reached the age of 25 and was not yet married. In other words, he was born after 1603. His baptism confirms this.

He was baptized on September 30, 1605, in Figure 29.157. His father, Jeroni, died at Ostend on September 4, 1604. It means that Miguel must have been born before June 1605. His mother Felipa, a widow, however, waited to baptize Miguel until the celebration day of Saint Hieronymus ('Jeroni'), i.e., September 30[79].

A baptism a few months after birth was uncommon but also not exceptional. FamilySearch®, a system developed by the Mormons, recommends, for Spain, searching for baptisms between the day of birth and several months later because there are many examples of late Spanish baptisms. In the case of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), we can see that his mother waited until the day of Saint Hieronymus, but she probably also wanted first to be purified so that, in the absence of the father, she could baptize her child. After childbirth, purification of mothers was a ritual that generally took place around six weeks after delivery but, given the circumstances, may also have occurred later.

There is research done in Spain, for instance, to determine the age of children when they were baptized.[80] The work states that, in principle, children were baptized as soon as suitable after birth. It was, however, a vague principle, and children were sometimes baptized months after they were born, for instance, to wait for the godfather's presence or any other reason, such as the priest's unavailability in some periods.

---

[79] The baptism registers of the Church of Marie-Magdalena at Tournai, page 86.

[80] Josué Fonseca Montes, 'La prática sacramental en tiempos de la confesionalización: Cantabria, siglos XVII y XVIII' , Espacio, Tiempo y Forma, Serie IV, Historia Moderna, t. 21, 2008, págs. 27-62.

In Spain, and probably elsewhere in the Spanish Empire, the date of birth was added to the baptism certificate only starting from 1675 and became standard in Spain around 1700. Jean Delumeau[81] states the following about the late 17th century, i.e., several decades after Miguel's baptism in 1605:

The seventeenth century's synodal statutes tirelessly repeated the obligation to baptize children within three days of birth. If they did not fulfill this obligation, negligent parents could be prohibited from entering the Church. The Church strengthened control over midwives, certainly to limit the number of abortions, but also because of their obligation to baptize every newborn in danger of dying. The midwife, chosen by the village's female elite, took an oath before the priest and had to prove that she knew how to administer baptism. During the pastoral or archdeacon inspections, the visitor never failed to question her about it. Consultation of French parish records reveals that negligence in the administration of baptism became increasingly rare from the end of the 17th century. At the same time, the seriousness of the sacred ceremony was emphasized, excluding godfathers and godmothers who had not fulfilled their Easter obligations or who were 'not recommended because of their customs' and prohibiting the parade of volunteer bell ringers, who traditionally had the right to a small fee offered by the godparents.

Further in the paper by Josué Fonseca Montes, we find that

despite all the attempts by the Church to ensure children were baptized as soon as possible after birth, even halfway through the 18th century, it still took an average of one week and a range from two days to almost three months for 'newborns' to be baptized, in the investigated villages in Spain. In other words, in 1605, waiting a few months was not dramatic.

It's also possible that his baptism was a re-baptism if the circumstances of a first baptism were not according to customs.

Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) was named after Saint Michael and was baptized on his father's name day in 1605. Michael does not only stand as a symbol for having defeated a dragon, comparable to the Spanish who conquered the Dutch at Ostend (September 22, 1604, with celebrations and a formal ceremonial entry by Albrecht and Isabelle on September 25), but we also know that the family lived at Fort Colombye near Ostend during the Siege, also known as the fortress of San Miguel (Sint Michiel) because there was such chapel there. After the Siege in September 1604, special services must have been held to thank Saint Michael in that chapel. For this reason, Felipa decided to name her last son Miguel.

Furthermore, the parish of the Desclergues in Montblanc, famous for the fact that it also served as the Corts location, was that of Saint Michael (San Miguel). When Miguel's brother Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) established the Chapel of Deerlijk, he would ensure that there would appear an image in the chapel of the Main Square of Montblanc, on which not only the Casa Desclergue would be depicted, but also the San Miguel church.

We do not find Miguel Desclergue until 1630, when he serves as Godfather, along with the Godmother Anne Declercq (DK03dyd), for Michael Declercq, son of Jan Declercq (DK03dya) and Jossynne Nooters, at Deerlijk.

Miguel married Maria Anna Louise le Vast, from Marquette near Lille (Marquette-lez-Lille), and the couple had two children, Bettemina and Louis, shown in Figure 29.162 on page 433 and Figure 29.163 on page 433 respectively. No further traces were found of the children, apart from a marriage at a young age of Bettemina in Cambrai in 1650 to a certain Legier, shown in Figure 29.171 on page 435; while Maria Anna Louise le Vast died before 1642.

We assume that Miguel was already in the military in 1635, and his bond with Marquette may have been due to these activities. Probably, he lived in Deerlijk but remained mobile. Having his children baptized in his wife's village of origin may be due to that mobility.

We have not found much more about Miguel, except that he became a 'outside burgher' ('bourgeois forain' , 'buitenpoorter') of Kortrijk while living in Deerlijk, in 1635, 1637-1638, 1648-1650, shown in Figures 29.165, 29.166, 29.167, 29.168, 29.169, 29.170. The gap between 1638 and 1648 was due to his career. His disappearance from 1650 onward may be related to his daughter in Cambrai.

In 1639, he became an artillerist for the Spanish forces at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. There, he married Levina Cocx on May 6, 1642, in Figure 29.158 on page 433. The witnesses were Francisco Tiery and Pedro Desprets.

We found Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) as godfather on the baptism at Deerlijk in 1644 of Maria Declercq (DK03dybx5), daughter of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Joanna Depoorter. The priest wrote 'Decleqs' for Pieter Declercq's branch, while he wrote 'Michael Le Clercgs' for Miguel to show a difference.

We found him in 1644, in Figure 29.159 on page 433, as godfather in Deerlijk to Miguel del Beke, son of Paschalius del Beke and Laurentia Blomme, Godmother was Margareta del Beke; and as godfather, in Figure 29.160 on page 433, to Maria Declercq (DK03dybx5), daughter of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Joanna De Poorter ('Pootere').

In particular, the baptism in Figure 29.161 on page 433 is thought-provoking. The transcript of Figure 29.161 is as follows:

'*Dezen 14den februari 1630 is heffen ghedaen Michael Declercq (DK03dyay3) ('Michael De Clerck, filius Jans') ende de moedere Jossyne Nooters, end de den peetere Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) ('Michael De Clerck') ende de meetere Anna Declercq (DK03dyd) ('Anne De Clerck filia (sic) Jans'); ende den selven daeghe ende van den daugter heffen ghedaen Jossina Declercq (DK03dyax2) ('Jossyne Declercq filia Jans') ende de moedere Jossyne Nooters en de den peetere Gillis Cotenye ende de meetere Margareta Maesseyts filia Joozyns.*'

From the transcript, we can extract again that Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) (who serves as godfather) was not the natural son of Jan Declercq (DK03), unlike Anna Declercq (DK03dyd). Indeed, he was Jeroni Joan's (DC05) son, while Jan (DK03), father of Anna Declercq (DK03dyd), was his stepfather.

We do not know the exact date of the death of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b). However, we know that his widow Livina Cockx remarried, in Figure 29.164 on page 433, at Ghent, Sint Pieters, on July 24, 1660, to Philippus De Meeckere. From an orphan's deed and the records of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk, we know he must have died before 1651.

Like his brother Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Miguel has had access to the status of Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk. He appears on the list as 'Michael Declercq, filiastrum Jans' (referring to his stepfather Jan), or 'filius Jans,' referring to his natural father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. Note that a short delay in becoming a Bourgeois Forain was not against the law in Kortrijk. Indeed, he turned 25 in 1629, but that did not strictly mean adulthood immediately. One typically had to marry or emancipate as military, for instance. We can refer to

'*Vlaems recht dat is costumen ende wetten ghedecreteert by de graven ende gravinnen van Vlaenderen waer by ghevoeght syn d' interpretatien, concessien Caroline, ordonnantien politique, hanseryen &c, 1674*,'

where we read that in most areas children became automatically adults at the age of 25, except in Kortrijk. Indeed, in Kortrijk, one remained a minor, even after 25, except through emancipation, marriage, or priesthood. The custom states

'*Kinderen sijn ende blijven inde macht ende bedwanck van haerlieder vader ende moeder, al waert oock dat sy excedeerden de oudde van vijf-en-twintich jaren, ten ware dat sy by emancipatie, priesterschap, huwelick oft andere staten daert bij men naer rech sijn*

---

[81] Jean Delumeau, 'El Catolicismo de Luther a Voltaire' , Barcelona, 1973, p. 238.

selfs wordt, hun selfs bedeghen. Cortrycke rubrica 12. art. 9.'
Miguel Desclergue disappeared from the records in Deerlijk in 1650, which coincided with the birth of his grandchild in Cambrai from his daughter Bettemina Desclergue, who was underaged then. Indeed, Figure 29.171 on page 435 shows the baptism of Marie Anne Legier, the daughter of Bettemina Desclergue and a certain 'Legier.'

29.10 Felipa de Montoya, the Wife of Jeroni Desclergue, and Her Family.

29.10.1 Etymology of de Montoya

Several theories exist concerning the origin of the name 'de Montoya.' Only two theories are plausible when compared to the spread of the variants involved in each theory. Many names in Spain have Arabic, Sephardic, or South French origins. In the case of 'de Montoya,' two plausible origins exist, and, very likely, they are both right and converged into the modern Spanish 'de Montoya.' The Sephardic origin is 'De Monte Yah,' where 'Yah' is Hebrew for God, so the word means something in the sense of 'from God's mountain.' The South French origin is in Occitania and is 'Mont Touya,' where 'Touya' is the old European expression, Occitanian in this case, for 'Gorse.' Gorse, shown in Figure 29.185, is also known as Ulex, Furze, or Whin and is a genus of flowering plants in the family Fabaceae. The genus comprises about 20 species of thorny evergreen shrubs in the subfamily Faboideae of the pea family Fabaceae. The species are native to parts of western Europe and northwest Africa, with most species in Iberia. Therefore, 'de Montoya' means either 'From God's Mountain' or 'From the Gorse Mountain.'

Interestingly, Gorse, known as 'Touya' in ancient dialects such as Occitanian, is the subject of myths involving the Devil. This is so in areas once influenced by Catharist beliefs but even beyond.

In the region of Brittany, various myths and folklore narratives revolve around the gorse plant, reflecting its significant cultural and symbolic resonance within traditional Breton society. One prevalent myth posits the Gorse's perpetual flowering as evidence of its divine origin, attributing its existence to a divine compromise. According to this myth, while God crafted the world's most exquisite flowers, the Devil, driven by malice, fashioned a botanical masterpiece characterized by an abundance of elongated green thorns. In response to such malevolent creativity, the benevolent deity purportedly decreed that this plant would bloom ceaselessly as compensation for its sinister genesis.

Another myth from Cap Sizun in Brittany portrays the Devil's envy at the prospect of Breton souls ascending to Paradise unabated. In a ploy to thwart their passage, the Devil beseeches God for an opportunity to claim souls, contingent upon the absence of gorse flowers. Exploiting this opportunity, the Devil strategically delays the blossoming of Gorse by indulging Bretons in earthly pleasures, such as revelry in vineyards and taverns, thereby diverting them from their spiritual trajectory and ensuring their descent into Hell.

A further narrative within Breton folklore introduces the figure of the "Pilour lann," a spectral entity condemned to the eternal task of harvesting and processing gorse to stoke the fires of purgatory. Manifesting on stormy nights through percussive sounds against the gables of antiquated dwellings, the Pilour lann remains invisible to human eyes, contrasting with the conspicuous presence of the Gorse Thief, known as "Al laer lann." The latter, once a mortal akin to ordinary individuals, incurred divine retribution for Gorse theft, consigned to perpetual visibility against the nocturnal sky with a burden of Gorse upon his back.

Moreover, prevailing beliefs among Breton communities depict Gorse with ambivalence, attributing its creation to the Devil's attempt to mimic the divine craftsmanship exhibited in the broom plant. Consequently, Gorse is imbued with ominous connotations, symbolizing death and misfortune, discouraging its use in household adornments or floral arrangements. Nevertheless, Gorse is also ascribed with protective qualities, mainly when utilized in constructing churn pestles, purportedly thwarting the evil intentions of witches and safeguarding butter from bewitchment.

Additionally, Breton folklore associates Gorse with the penitential realm of purgatory, wherein souls undergo expiatory tribulations amidst its prickly thickets. To avoid offending these ethereal tenants and to maintain their safety, Breton tradition advises individuals to cough audibly when traversing gorse-laden landscapes and refrain from heedlessly despoiling its foliage for frivolous purposes.

Although Gorse has been traditionally associated with the Devil, it has not been universally regarded as evil. For example, according to ancient folklore detailed in "The Secret Power of Plants and Other Secrets of Witches" by Michel Viard (Editions Larousse – August 22, 2018), Gorse is believed to provide reliable protection against adversaries. It is said that this shrub is considered a sworn enemy of the Devil because its perennial flowering is attributed to a gift from Jesus. A similar legend of Scottish origin also exists, reinforcing this notion of divine favor bestowed upon the Gorse plant.

In the area of Loudun, near Angers in France, we find the Loudunese Legend. In forests such as Scévolles, Gorse tends to thrive following logging activities, capitalizing on the space before new trees take root. This phenomenon, common among forest shrubs, was historically exploited by the inhabitants, who utilized Gorse for various purposes. Traditional practices included bundling dry Gorse, valued for its highly flammable nature, to ignite bread ovens. Additionally, Gorse served as fodder and bedding during times of scarcity when straw was scarce.

The Legend of the Flowering Gorse Forest plants often carried mystical connotations appreciated by past rural communities, a theme co-opted by Christianity to convey theological messages through saintly narratives. The Legend of Sainte-Radegonde and the Gorse, echoing similar tales like that of Avoines, unfolds in the forest of Scévolle near Loudun, a region abundant with Gorse. Legend has it that during a winter journey from her villa in Saix near Poitiers, Sainte-Radegonde, accompanied by her companions, sought refuge behind a Gorse bush upon learning of her husband King Clotaire's pursuit. However, the Devil, spying on them, instructed his magpie to expose their hiding place. Just as they were about to be apprehended, the gorse bush miraculously blossomed, deterring Clotaire from further pursuit. As a result, Sainte-Radegonde cursed the magpie, condemning its descendants to wear half-mourning plumage and emit hoarse cries instead of songs.

In Occitania and Gascogne (France), the name Touya remains 'Touya' and 'Touyarot.' 'Touyà' is the Gascon name for a place planted with Gorse.

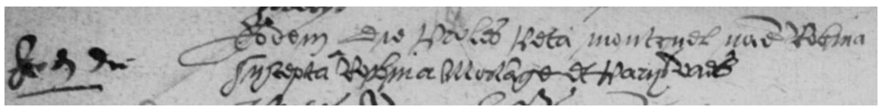


Figure 29.174: *1594 October, Kortrijk, Philippa Montoya ('Phybina Montoye') is godmother to Felipa Montoya ('Phibina Montoyel'), daughter of Pedro Montoya. The handwriting is different from the certificates in the same period, so the priest must have been other. The godfather was Parys Raes, maybe Peres Ruiz.*

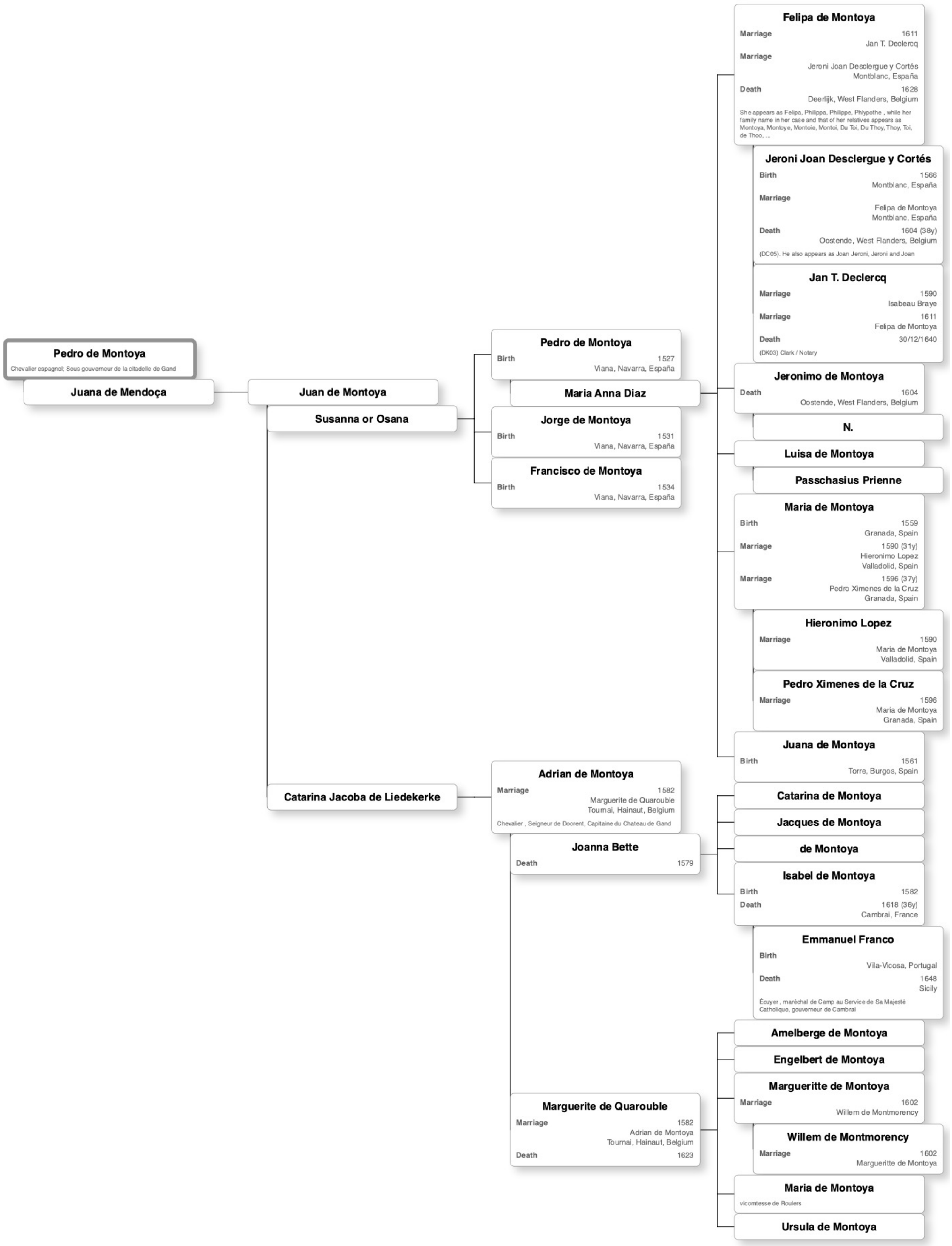
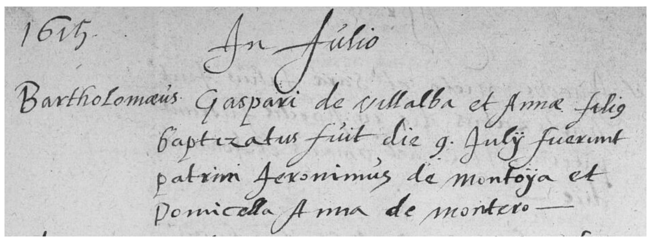

Pedro de Montoya
Chevalier espagnol; Sous gouverneur de la citadelle de Gand
Juana de Mendoça
Juan de Montoya
Susanna or Osana
Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke
Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527
Viana, Navarra, España
Maria Anna Diaz
Jorge de Montoya
Birth 1531
Viana, Navarra, España
Francisco de Montoya
Birth 1534
Viana, Navarra, España
Adrian de Montoya
Marriage 1582
Marguerite de Quarouble
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Chevalier , Seigneur de Doorent, Capitaine du Chateau de Gand
Joanna Bette
Death 1579
Marguerite de Quarouble
Marriage 1582
Adrian de Montoya
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1623
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611
Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
Jeronimo de Montoya
Death 1604
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
N.
Luisa de Montoya
Passchasius Prienne
Maria de Montoya
Birth 1559
Granada, Spain
Marriage 1590 (31y)
Hieronimo Lopez
Valladolid, Spain
Marriage 1596 (37y)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Granada, Spain
Hieronimo Lopez
Marriage 1590
Maria de Montoya
Valladolid, Spain
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596
Maria de Montoya
Granada, Spain
Juana de Montoya
Birth 1561
Torre, Burgos, Spain
Catarina de Montoya
Jacques de Montoya
de Montoya
Isabel de Montoya
Birth 1582
Death 1618 (36y)
Cambrai, France
Emmanuel Franco
Birth
Vila-Vicosa, Portugal
Death 1648
Sicily
Écuyer , maréchal de Camp au Service de Sa Majesté Catholique, gouverneur de Cambrai
Amelberge de Montoya
Engelbert de Montoya
Margueritte de Montoya
Marriage 1602
Willem de Montmorency
Willem de Montmorency
Marriage 1602
Margueritte de Montoya
Maria de Montoya
vicomtesse de Roulers
Ursula de Montoya

Figure 29.175: *Three descendant generations of Pedro de Montoya and Juana de Mendoça, eldest known ancestors of Felipa de Montoya.*

Figure 29.176: *Antwerp around 1600* 🅮.


1615 In Julio

Bartholomæus Gaspari de villalba et Annæ filiq baptizatus fuit die 9. July fuerunt patrini Jeronimus de montoya et Domicella Anna de montero —

Figure 29.177: *Antwerp, 1615, San Felipe de Castilla. The baptism of Bartholomeo de Villalba, son of Gaspar de Villalba and Anna Fili, the godfather was Jeronimo de Montoya junior, and the godmother was Domicella Anna de Montero.*

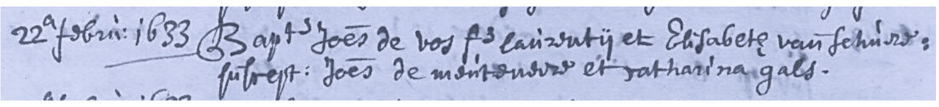

22a febru: 1633 Baptus Joes de vos fs laurentij et Elisabetæ van Schuere: susrept: Joes de montauze et catharina gals.

Figure 29.178: *Baptism of Joannes De Vos (De Vos), Harelbeke, February 22, 1633. He was the son of Pere Llorenç De Vos and Elizabeta or Isabella Verscheure. His godfather was Juan de Montoya ('Joannes De Montauze'), his godmother was Catarina Gol/Galés/Gals.*

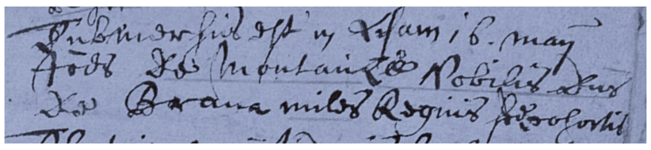

[illegible] 16. may
Joes de Montauze Nobilis dux
de Barana miles Regius [illegible]

Figure 29.179: *The death of Juan de Montoya, Sint Eloois Vijve, May 16, 1678.*

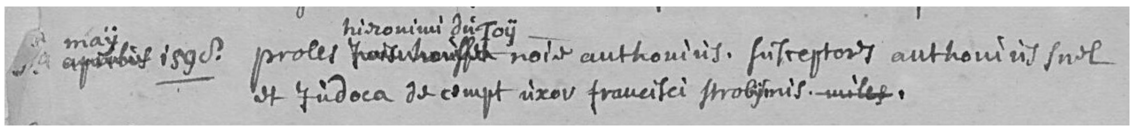

maij ~~aprilis~~ 1598 proles hieronimi dú Toÿ ~~[illegible]~~ nom authonius. susreptores authonius snel et Judoca de compt uxor francisci strobijnus ~~miles~~.

Figure 29.180: *Harelbeke, 1598, Antonius Montoya's baptism, child of Jeroni de Montoya ('Hieronimus dú Toÿ'), the brother of Felipa De Montoya. The godfather was Anthonius Snel, the godmother was Jossine Le Comte ('Judoca de compt'), the wife of a soldier ('miles') Francesco Strobino ('Franciscus Strobynux'). The latter probably had, given his name, Genoese roots, just like Ambrogio Spinola.*

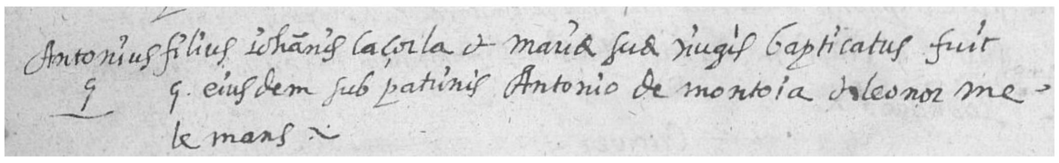

Antonius filius iohannis dauila et mariæ suæ uxoris baptizatus fuit
9 9. eiusdem sub patrinis Antonio de montoia et leonor mele-
mans ~

Figure 29.181: *Antwerp, November 5, 1623, San Felipe de Castilla. The baptism of Antonio Davila, son of Juan Davila and Maria, 'his wife' . The godfather was Antonio de Montoya, and the godmother was Leonor Melemans. Antonio de Montoya (born in Harelbeke in 1598) was a son of Jeronimo de Montoya, brother of Felipa de Montoya.*

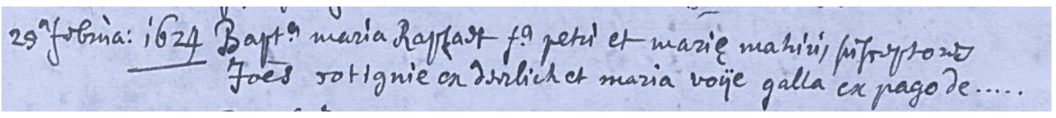

29a febrúa: 1624 Bapta maria Rapsaet fa petri et mariæ mahiu; susreptores Joes cotignie ex deerlick et maria voÿe galla ex pago de.....

Figure 29.182: *Harelbeke, 1624, Maria De Montoya (note that the transcript, copied by a priest at Harelbeke, contains an erroneous transcription where Maria Montoya/Montolla has become 'Voyegalla'), niece of Felipa De Montoya, who was the godmother. The priest indicated that she was from 'Pago de...' (ex pago de...). The child was Maria Rapsaet, daughter of Petrus Rapsaet and Marie Mathieu or Mahiu or Mateo. This Maria Mateo (a common name in Murcia at that time) may be a relative of the Margarita Mateo we found in 1612 as godmother to a child of a soldier at Harelbeke. (Note that typos may result from registers having been copied from older original records, which is the case for Harelbeke). The godfather was Joanne Cotignie from Deerlijk.*

Harlebeke — De Kerk
(voor kant)

Figure 29.183: *The church of Harelbeke* Ⓢ.

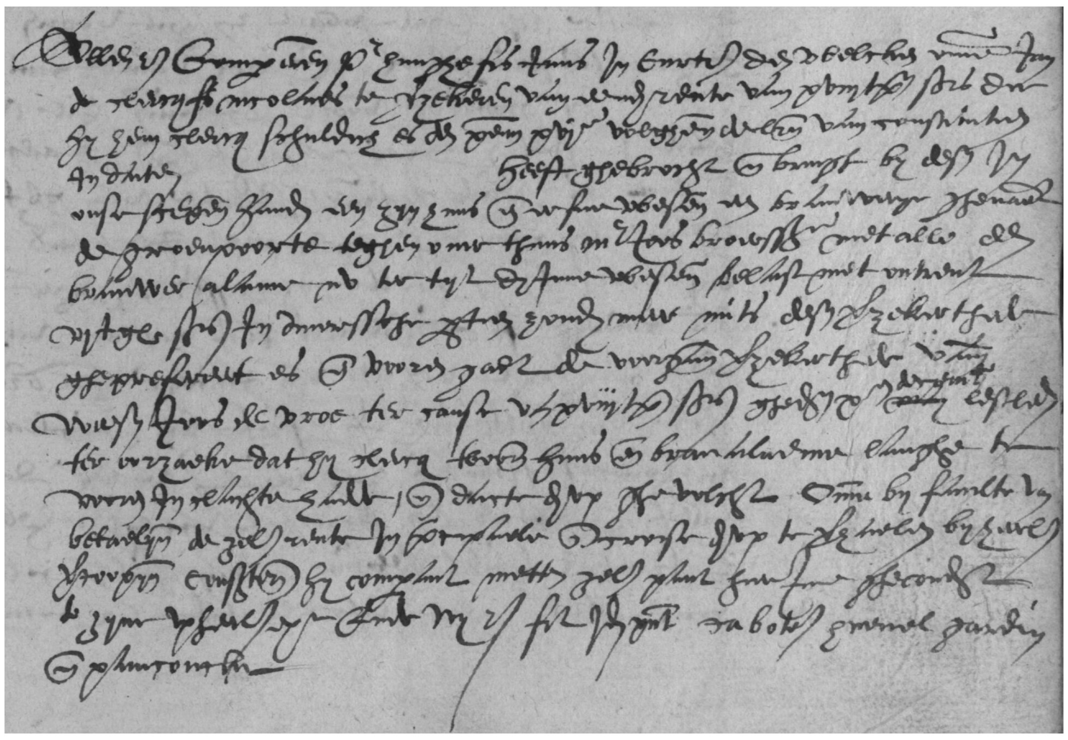
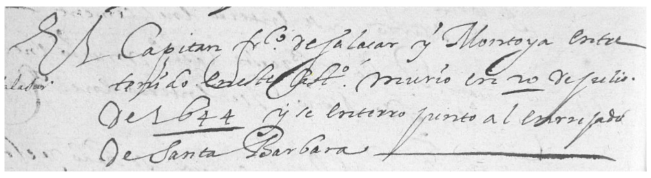


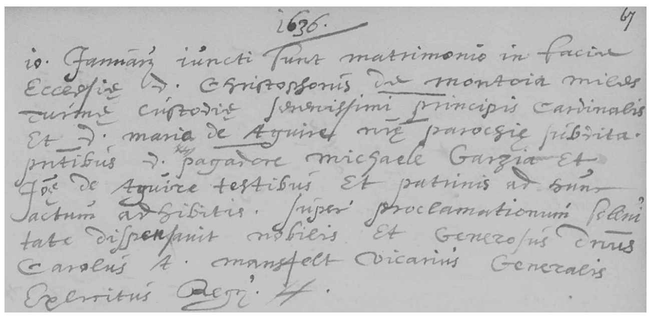
Figure 29.184: *Kortrijk, March, 1601, Felipa de Montoya ('Philippa Clercq') appears in a warrantee of Jan Declercq (DK03). We do not know if her presence in Kortrijk was required as she stayed in Barcelona. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 107737, arch 96, 103r, folio 81.*

Figure 29.185: *The name 'de Montoya' is Sephardic, Occitanian or Gascognian. The word Toya in most of Europe was linked to the plant Touya that, in many tales and legends, was associated with the 'Devil.' Even today, we find the name 'Duvelsnéigoame' in the dialect of the Dutch Veluwe area. Gorse is also known as Ulex, Furze, or Whin. Priests and administrators unfamiliar with Spanish names and culture, must have felt hesitant to write 'Demon Toya' and would prefer a local similar surname, Du Thoo in documents. A study is presented in 29.10.1. The photos are courtesy of Janet Graham, Dominicus Johannes Bergsma, Tim Redmond, Ardfern, and Bray Cliffwalk and were shared by WikiCommons.*



El Capitan Fr.co de Salaçar y Montoya Entre
tenido en el Castº murio en 20 de Julio
de 1644 y se enterro junto al Enrejado
de Santa Barbara

Figure 29.186: *Ghent, Spaniard Castle, July 20, 1644, the burial of Francisco De Salazar y Montoya, a military captain residing at the castle.*



1636. 67
10. Januarij iuncti sunt matrimonio in facie
Ecclesiæ D. Christophorus de montoia miles
turrim custodiæ serenissimi principis Cardinalis
Et D. maria de Aguire nræ parochiæ subdita.
præsentibus D. pagadore michaele Garzia Et
Joe de Aguirre testibus Et patrinis ad hunc
actum adhibitis. super proclamationum solemni
tate dispensavit nobilis Et Generosus Dnus
Carolus A. mansfelt vicarius Generalis
Exercitus Regis.

Figure 29.187: *Brussels, Coudenberg, 1636, January 10, the marriage of Christophoro de Montoya ('de Montoia'), a military, and Maria de Aguire. The witnesses where Michael Garcia and Joan de Aguire. Carlos Mansfelt is also mentioned.*

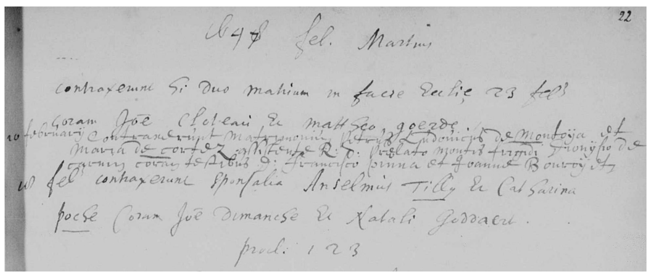
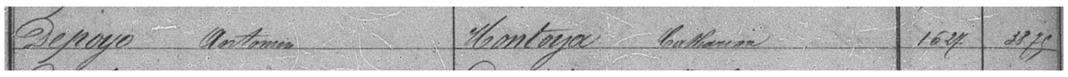


Figure 29.188: *Brussels, Saint Jacques op de Coudenberg, February 10, 1648, the marriage of Pierre Louis de Montoya with Maria de Cortes. The witnesses were Joanna Boucoy and Franciscus Prienne (Pinna). The marriage occurred on the same day as Anselmus Tilly and Catharina de Poch.*



Depoyo Antonius Montoya Catharina

Figure 29.189: *Ostend, 1627, the marriage of Antoni De Pollo (Antonius Depoyo) and Catharina de Montoya.*

In Iberia, the Occitan form of 'Touya' for Gorse has transformed into 'Tojo' and 'Toxo.' At the same time, the names 'De Monte Yah' and 'De Mont Touya' became 'de Montoya,' which was, to Iberians, most likely associated with a mountainous origin.

Upon migration to other regions in Europe, Flanders, in particular, a 'De Montoya' would find his name easily associated with 'Demon Touya,' meaning 'Devil's Gorse.' It's hard to imagine priests without Spanish roots not feeling some reluctance when writing 'Demon' in their documents. For this reason, a person carrying the name 'De Montoya' would rather have his name noted in ecclesiastic documents as the local name 'Du Thoo' unless the priest was familiar with Spanish names.

Indeed, as in Brittany, in Flanders, and, in fact, everywhere in the low countries, the plant 'Gorse' was associated with the Devil. A Devil's Touya was, for them, a natural connection between two words. In contemporary Dutch, 'Gaspeldoorn' and 'Brem' refer to Gorse or Touya. Nevertheless, within the historical context of the Low Countries, alternate designations of 'Touya' included references to the Devil within the plant's nomenclature. For instance, in a dialect retained in the Veluwe region of the Netherlands, the term for 'Gaspeldoorn' is rendered as 'Duvelsnéigoame' (where 'Duvel' signifies Devil or Demon).

Presumably influenced by such considerations, Felipa de Montoya and her sister chose to identify themselves by the name 'De Toy' or 'Du Thoo' rather than 'De Montoya.' unless the priest or other official was Spanish or was very familiar with Spanish names and traditions.

It is, therefore, not surprising that we find her in records under Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe, or even 'Pe,' while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, but also Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

During the early 17th century, women were commonly delineated by their marital status, subsuming their individual identities within the context of their husband's social standing. For instance, Felipa de Montoya habitually denoted herself as Doña Desclergue, underscoring her relational association rather than asserting her personal appellation. Notably, the deployment of her actual name ensued solely when exigencies demanded it, with the chosen format contingent upon prevailing circumstances.

29.10.2 Her Ancestors

Felipa de Montoya descends from Pedro de Montoya and Juana de Mendoça, shown in Figure 29.175.

Felipa de Montoya was the daughter of Pedro de Montoya and Maria Anna Diaz (possibly with Portuguese roots). Her grandfather was Juan de Montoya, and her grandmother was Susanna or Osana. Juan de Montoya married twice. His second wife was Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke. The family originated from the North-West of Spain (Navarra, Galicia, Leon) and was linked to the noble House of Braña. Through the marriage with de Liedekerke, Felipa de Montoya also became related to Carlos Coloma de Saa, as described in Chapter 29.10.11, Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) friend.

29.10.3 Her Marriage with Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05)

Felipa de Montoya married Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) until he died in 1604. Their children are described in Chapter 29.9.

She married Jan Declercq (DK03) later, as described in Chapter 29.10.5.

29.10.4 Her Acquaintance with the Declercq family in Kortrijk

Jeroni Desclergue (DC05) came from a notable family in Montblanc, most of whom were notaries. Felipa was also from a notable family. When they arrived in Kortrijk, they naturally became friends with people of similar standing. This is how they became acquainted with the Declercqs of Kortrijk, notables, tradespeople, notaries, clerks, and aldermen. This family is described in Chapter 34.13.7. The families were also business partners.

For instance, we found Felipa de Montoya as godmother in Figure 29.174, at Kortrijk in 1594.

In Figure 29.184 on page 441 at Kortrijk, March 1601, we find Felipa de Montoya ('Philippa Clercq') in a warrantee of Jan Declercq (DK03). Her presence in Kortrijk was most likely optional, as the document was made by Jan Declercq (DK03). Indeed, she resided in Barcelona then with her husband Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), only to return in 1602.

In 1611, after the death of Isabeau Braeye, Jan Declercq (DK03) organized a transfer to Felipa de Montoya in 1611, as can be seen in Figure 34.252 on page 609 and Figure 34.253 on page 610. More details are found in Chapter 34.13.7.2.

29.10.5 Her Marriage with Jan Declercq (DK03)

Isabeau Braye was the first wife of Jan Declercq (DK03). Felipa de Montoya, widowed in 1604, and Jan Declercq (DK03) married in 1611 after the death of Isabeau Braye, as can be inferred from Figure 34.252 on page 609 and Figure 34.253 on page 610.

29.10.6 The Siblings of Felipa de Montoya and the Ximenes de la Cruz Family

Felipa's siblings were Jerome de Montoya, described in Chapter 29.10.7, Maria de Montoya, and Juana de Montoya.

Maria de Montoya was born on August 15, 1559, at San Gil y Santa Anna in Granada and would later marry first Hieronimo Lopez on February 22, 1590, in Valladolid and, after the husband's death, Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz. The Spanish records show that

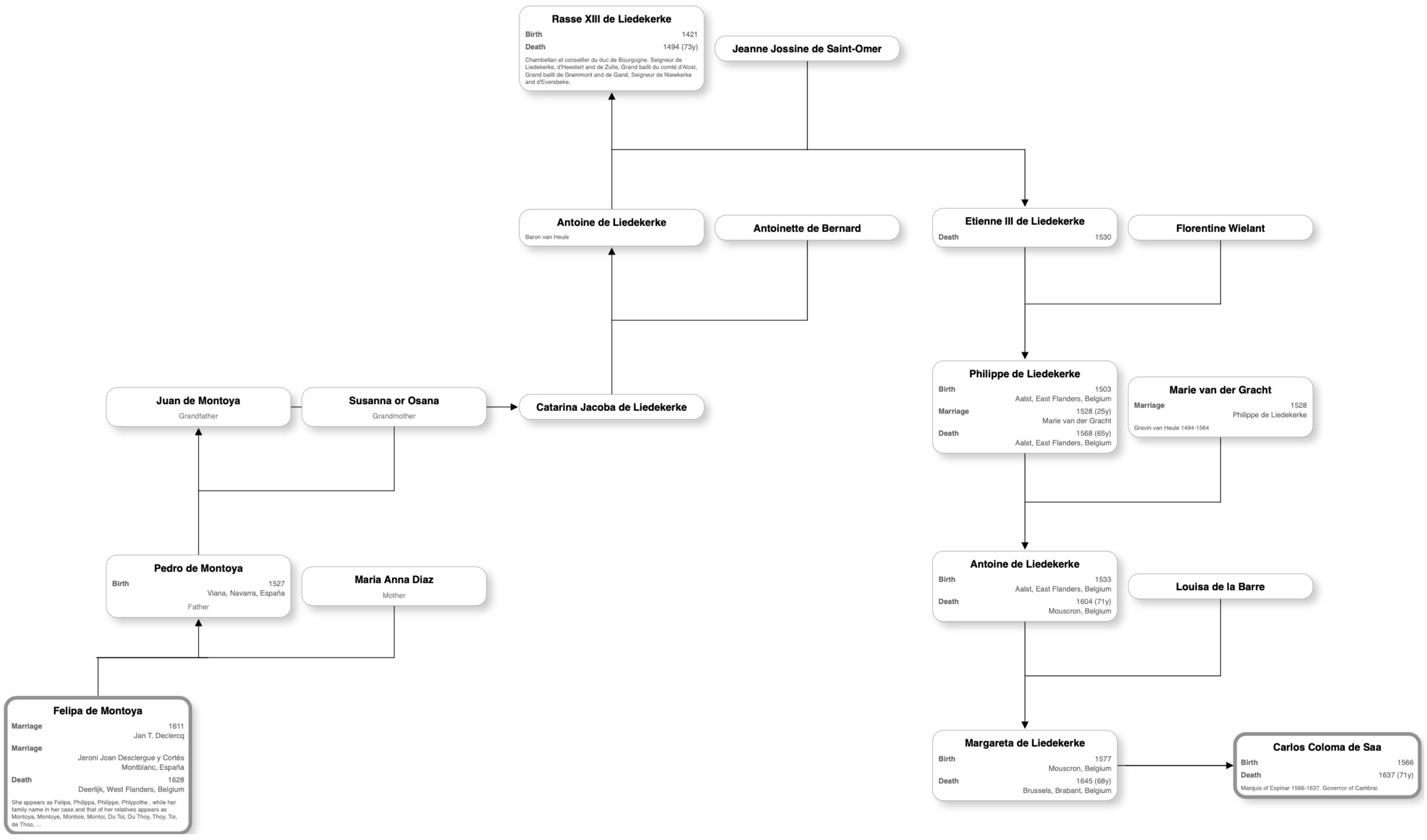

Rasse XIII de Liedekerke
Birth 1421
Death 1494 (73y)
Chambellan et conseiller du duc de Bourgogne. Seigneur de Liedekerke, d'Heestert and de Zulte, Grand bailli du comté d'Alost, Grand bailli de Grammont and de Gand, Seigneur de Niewkerke and d'Eversbeke.
Jeanne Jossine de Saint-Omer
Antoine de Liedekerke
Baron van Heule
Antoinette de Bernard
Etienne III de Liedekerke
Death 1530
Florentine Wielant
Juan de Montoya
Grandfather
Susanna or Osana
Grandmother
Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke
Philippe de Liedekerke
Birth 1503 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1528 (25y) Marie van der Gracht
Death 1568 (65y) Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie van der Gracht
Marriage 1528 Philippe de Liedekerke
Gravin van Heule 1494-1564
Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527 Viana, Navarra, España
Father
Maria Anna Diaz
Mother
Antoine de Liedekerke
Birth 1533 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1604 (71y) Mouscron, Belgium
Louisa de la Barre
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Margareta de Liedekerke
Birth 1577 Mouscron, Belgium
Death 1645 (68y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Carlos Coloma de Saa
Birth 1566
Death 1637 (71y)
Marquis of Espinar 1566-1637. Governor of Cambrai.

Figure 29.190: *The connection between Felipa de Montoya and Carlos Coloma de Saa*

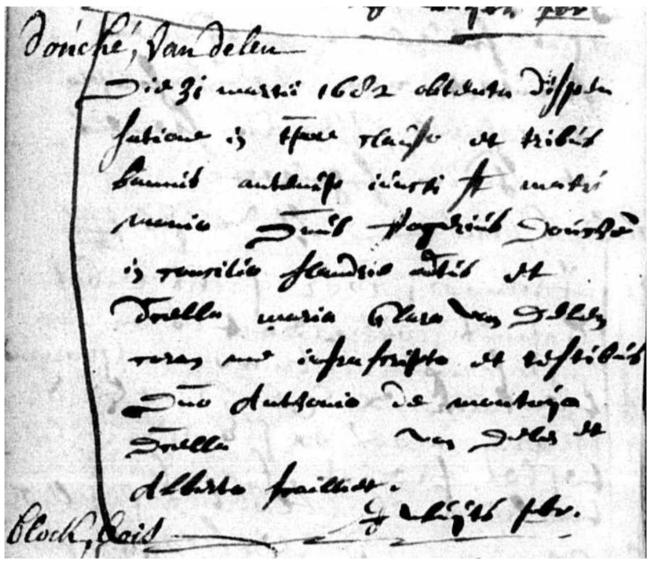

Douché, Van delen
Die 31 martii 1682 obtenta dispen
satione in [illegible] [illegible] de tribus
bannis [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] matri
monio [illegible] Rogerius Douche
in consilio flandriae [illegible] et
Domicella maria Clara van Delen
coram me infrascripto et testibus
Dno Anthonio de montoya
Domicella van Delen et
Alberto Scailliet.
[illegible] pbr.
Block, [illegible]

Figure 29.191: *Ghent, Sint-Michiels Zuid, March 31, 1682, de wedding of Maria Clara van Delen and Rogerius Douche (the attorney of the Council of Flanders). The witnesses were Albertus Scailliet and Antonius de Montoya.*

Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz married Maria de Montoya in Granada on May 8, 1596. The document is shown in Chapter 37.4.2. Pedro would marry Maria de Sopena after the death of Maria de Montoya and have a daughter, Martina de la Cruz, with her, who would later marry a grandson of Felipa de Montoya.

The first marriage of Maria de Montoya resulted in a son, Juan Lopez de Montoya, who married Catharina Ruiz. Interestingly, more than five months after the death of Felipa de Montoya in 1628, the couple Juan Lopez de Montoya and Cathelina Ruiz baptized their daughter in Labastida, Alava, Pais de Vasco in Spain, on May 14, 1628, and named her Felipa ('Philipa') Lopez de Montoya.

Juana de Montoya was baptized at Torre, in Burgos, Spain in 1561, on the 11th of March at the church La Asuncion.

Jerome de Montoya died during the Siege of Ostend in or before 1604. We also direct the reader to Chapter 34.12.2 to find additional evidence of Felipa de Montoya's ascendence.

29.10.7 Jeronimo de Montoya, senior

Jeronimo de Montoya was a brother of Felipa de Montoya. He died in Ostend and, therefore, shared the destiny of Felipa's husband, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). We can refer to Abbé Dehaisnes[82], who stastes:

'*1615, — « Registre des Chartres de l' an 1615. » — Lettres des archiducs Albert et Isabelle , princes souverains et gouverneurs généraux des Pays-Bas, Légitimation par les mêmes princes : de Jérôme de Montoya, fils de Jeronimo, soldat en la compaignie d' infanterie Espaignolle de don Diego Velasquez de la Canal, du tercio du maistre de camp Diego de Durango, mort aux tranchées devant Oostende.*'

We have found three children of Jeronimo de Montoya senior, i.e., Jeronimo junior, described in Chapter 29.10.8, Antonio, described in Chapter 29.10.9, and Maria.

29.10.8 Jeronimo de Montoya, junior

Jeronimo de Montoya junior is found in 1615, in Figure 29.177, at Antwerp, as godfather to the son of Gaspar de Villalba, together with the godmother Domicella Anna de Montero. Jeronimo de Montoya junior was a nephew of Felipa de Montoya and son of Jeronimo de Montoya, who died in Ostend in or before 1604, the year that his brother-in-law Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) died there too. Jeronimo de Montoya Junior had a son, Juan de Montoya, described in Chapter 29.10.8.1.

---

[82] Abbé Dehaisnes, 'Inventaire sommaire AD Nord - série B - Chambre des comptes de Lille - tome 3' , 1877, B. 480t. (Registre.) — In-folio, parchemin, 146 feuillets.'

29.10.8.1 Juan de Montoya

Juan de Montoya was a son of Jeronimo de Montoya junior and was named after Felipa de Montoya's grandfather. We assume that he must have been born around 1615. He died in 1678 at the age of around 65. He was a senior military member in a Royal Army regiment at the time of his death. He was likely killed and thrown in the Leie River, or he died by drowning at Sint Eloois Vijve during struggles between French and Spanish armies. His first appearance was at the baptism of Joannes De Vos in Harelbeke in 1633, in Figure 29.178. We refer to Chapter 48.4 to read more about Joannes De Vos.
Juan de Montoya is described in more detail on his death certificate in Figure 29.179. The document says:
'*Submersus est in Lisa 16 maii Juan de Montoya nobilis dominus de Braña miles regius s(ecund)ae cohortis.*'
In other words, Juan de Montoya drowned in the Leie River on May 16, 1678 at Sint Eloois Vijve; he was a nobleman from the house of Braña. The term '*miles regius secundae cohortis*' refers to the second cohort, or in other words, the allied (Spanish) army, because the primary cohort at that time in Sint Eloois Vijve was French since the latter had constructed headquarters in the village (at the tip of the Casselrye of Kortrijk) to attack the neighboring areas to the east, including Ghent. The town was at the junction of the Leie and Mandel Rivers, so perhaps Juan de Montoya drowned when he wanted to cross the river to return to a Spanish-held area.
The house of Braña is the one with which the Montoyas were linked and was found in several places in Spain, including the North-West.
In the same period, Pere Declerque (DC07d), a soldier, son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), had his daughter Juana Felipa baptized upon his passage through Sint Eloois Vijve. The episode is described in Chapter 36.7, where the baptism certificate is shown.
In Chapter 36.7, there is also a baptism delivered of Juan Sanz, son of a Spanish soldier David Sanz, at Waregem (next to Sint Eloois Vijve), on September 5, 1678. The record shows that Spanish troops traversed or occupied the area during the conflict with the French.

29.10.9 Antonio de Montoya

Just as Jeronimo De Montoya in Chapter 29.10.8, Antonio de Montoya was also a son of Jeronimo de Montoya senior. He was baptized at Harelbeke in May of 1598, in Figure 29.180.
We found Antonio de Montoya as a godfather in Antwerp, seen in Figure 29.176, in 1623, shown in Chapter 29.10.10.

29.10.10 Maria de Montoya, junior

As described in the previous section, Maria de Montoya was Antonio de Montoya's sister. She was married to Juan Davila. When the couple had a son at Antwerp in 1623, in Figure 29.181, Antonio was the godfather and gave his name to the child.
In Spain, Montoya's name is sometimes written as Montolla, Montollo, or Montoyo; in the Perpignan areas, it is sometimes called Montalla or Motalla.
Maria de Montoya acted as godmother to Maria Rapsaet in Harelbeke, shown in Figure 29.183, in 1624 in Figure 29.182. The priest clearly did not understand the name of the village Maria de Montoya came from; therefore, he wrote '*ex pago de...*' without further specification.

29.10.11 Felipa de Montoya was related to Carlos Coloma de Saa

It is outlined in Chapter 29.5.2 that Carlos Coloma de Saa played a significant role in the life of Jeroni Desclergue (DC05). He also recruited Antoni Desclergue (DC06), described in Chapter 34.5.
Besides friendship and a military bond, Jeroni Desclergue (DC05) also found a liaison with Carlos Coloma de Saa through his wife, Felipa De Montoya. Indeed, she was related to the Coloma family, as shown in Figure 29.190 on page 443.

29.10.12 Other Montoyas in Belgium

29.10.12.1 Francisco De Salazar y Montoya

Francisco De Salazar y Montoya was a military captain residing at the Spaniard castle of Ghent. His burial is shown in Figure 29.186 on page 441. He must have had a father with the name Salazar and a mother with the name Montoya.

29.10.12.2 Christophoro de Montoya

Figure 29.187 on page 441 shows the wedding of Christophoro de Montoya with Maria de Aguire at Koudenberg in Brussels, in 1636.

29.10.12.3 Pierre Louis de Montoya

Pierre Louis de Montoya married Maria de Cortes in Brussels, Koudeberg, in 1648, in Figure 29.188 on page 442. The witnesses, de Bucquoy and Prienne, are families that also appear elsewhere in our ancestry and their relationships, such as in Figure 34.102 on page 557.

29.10.12.4 Catharina de Montoya

Catharina de Montoya married Antoni De Pollo in Ostend in 1627, in Figure 29.189 on page 442. In the same year, Anna Desclergue (DC06f), described in Chapter 29.9.3, who was married to Vincentius Staelens, died in Ostend.

29.10.12.5 Antonius de Montoya

Antonius de Montoya appeared as a witness in Ghent, on a wedding of Maria Clara van Delen and Roger Douche, the attorney of the Council of Flanders, in 1682, in Figure 29.191 on page 443.

29.11 The Orphans of Jeroni Desclergue, Ius Inter Gentes, their Inheritance, and the Destiny of Felipa de Montoya

The descendants of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) are shown in Figure 29.192. While ’*Ius Inter Gentes*’ is illustrated in Figure 29.193.

29.11.1 Ius Inter Gentes and Citizen Rights

To fully grasp the treatment of Felipa de Montoya and her children in the aftermath of her husband Jeroni’s (DC05) death in 1604, it is crucial to delve into the international and interregional legal frameworks that shaped their fate.

The Spanish Salamanca School, a towering figure in legal thought during that era, not only laid the groundwork for modern international law, termed *ius inter gentes*, but also left an indelible mark on it, a testament to the enduring influence of Roman law.[83][84][85]

Jurisdictional complexities arose due to the varied regional laws governing the lives of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), a Catalan, and his wife, Felipa de Montoya. Following Jeroni’s death, Felipa’s subsequent marriage to Jan Declercq (DK03) in 1611 brought additional legal considerations, particularly concerning inheritance for her children.

While Catalan law initially governed Jeroni and Felipa, inheritance issues for assets acquired during her marriage to Jan Declercq fell under local jurisdiction, specifically the *Costumen van Cortryck*. Her marriage to Jan was subject to the local laws of Tournai, based on Frankish law.

Crucially, Felipa and her children were entitled to be treated most advantageously according to both legal systems. Their status would adapt to preserve their most favorable legal position wherever they resided.

Jan Declercq’s (DK03) social standing and expertise in legal matters facilitated the integration of Jeroni’s orphans into the Kortrijk bourgeoisie without nuisance. His family’s status as notaries, aldermen, clerks, and landowners was instrumental in this process.

Carolina Obradors Suazo[86] provides insight into the acquisition of citizenship in cities such as Barcelona, emphasizing stable residence, marriage, profession, and fiscal contribution as critical criteria. Felipa and her children did not meet these requirements in Barcelona, even not their son Antoni Desclergue (DC06), who had been born in Barcelona. However, after her marriage to Jan Declercq, Felipa fulfilled the requirements applicable to Kortrijk and was thus considered a Bourgeois of Kortrijk under Catalan law, with local laws automatically applying these rights. Local customs stipulated that a foreign woman marrying a local citizen would acquire the same rights as her husband without needing a personal appearance, extending these rights to her children from her previous marriage:

’*Elck vremde ende gedijde vrouw-persoon haer beghevende ten huwelik met poorter deser stede, sal de selve met de consummatie van dien, poorteresse bedijden neffens haren man, sonder dat noodich wordt daer toe personelick te compareren, ende de voornomde poorterye inder manieren als vooren an te nemen.*’

In the context of Felipa de Montoya’s marriage to Jan Declercq in Tournai, it is essential to delve into the laws of how their union affected the status and rights of their respective children from previous marriages. Under Frankish law, as applied in Tournai, the marriage contract aimed to unify the children from both partners’ prior marriages, ensuring equal status for all offspring.

This legal framework sought to integrate and provide equal standing to all children within the new family structure, thereby acknowledging Jan Declercq as their legal father in most respects.

Conversely, the legal system in Kortrijk did not possess specific provisions for the unification of children from previous marriages. Thus, the legal mechanisms in Kortrijk had to adapt to accommodate this unique familial situation. The principle guiding the local law in Kortrijk allowed children born out of wedlock or from a previous marriage to inherit their mother’s status. Consequently, Felipa’s children from her marriage to Jeroni were entitled to the same rights recognized under her new marriage.

The children were afforded equal treatment with Jan Declercq’s biological children, a practice reflecting the intention of the Tournai marriage contract. This integration extended to legal recognition for all purposes except inheritance rights. The rationale was that while the local law in Kortrijk could provide Felipa’s children with equivalent civic rights and status, it could not alter the fundamental inheritance entitlements tied to their biological parentage. Each child retained the right to inherit from their respective biological parent, preserving the integrity of their original familial lines.

Thus, in Kortrijk, Felipa’s children were legally acknowledged as Jan Declercq’s civic status and rights per the principles established by their mother’s marriage contract in Tournai. This recognition was essential for ensuring the children enjoyed the same civic privileges and social standing as their step-siblings.

However, the local legal framework required a distinction to be maintained when it came to inheritance. Each child was entitled to inherit assets and properties acquired by their biological parents before the new marriage. This bifurcation ensured that the inheritance rights of each child remained intact, in line with the legal traditions of their biological parentage.

Applying local laws in Kortrijk provided a nuanced approach to integrating the children from Felipa and Jan’s previous marriages. By granting them equal status and rights under the civic framework, the laws respected the unified family structure envisioned by the Tournai marriage contract. However, the local inheritance laws preserved the individual inheritance rights of each child, maintaining a balance between the unified family structure and the traditional legal entitlements tied to their biological lineage.

This application of international or interregional law demonstrates the interplay between Catalan customs, rooted in Roman

---

[83] Wilhelm G. Grewe, ’The Epochs of International Law,’ Walter de Gruyter, 2013

[84] J. Nisius, ’De jure securitatis, tum inter cives, tum inter gentes,’ 1667

[85] Ernst Friedrich Schröter, ’Diss. iur inaug. de jure securitatis, tum inter cives, tum inter gentes’ , 1667.

[86] Carolina Obradors Suazo, ’Immigration and Integration in a Mediterranean City: The Making of the Citizen in Fifteenth-Century Barcelona, ’thesis submitted for assessment to obtain the degree of Doctor of History and Civilisation of the European University Institute Florence, July 2015.

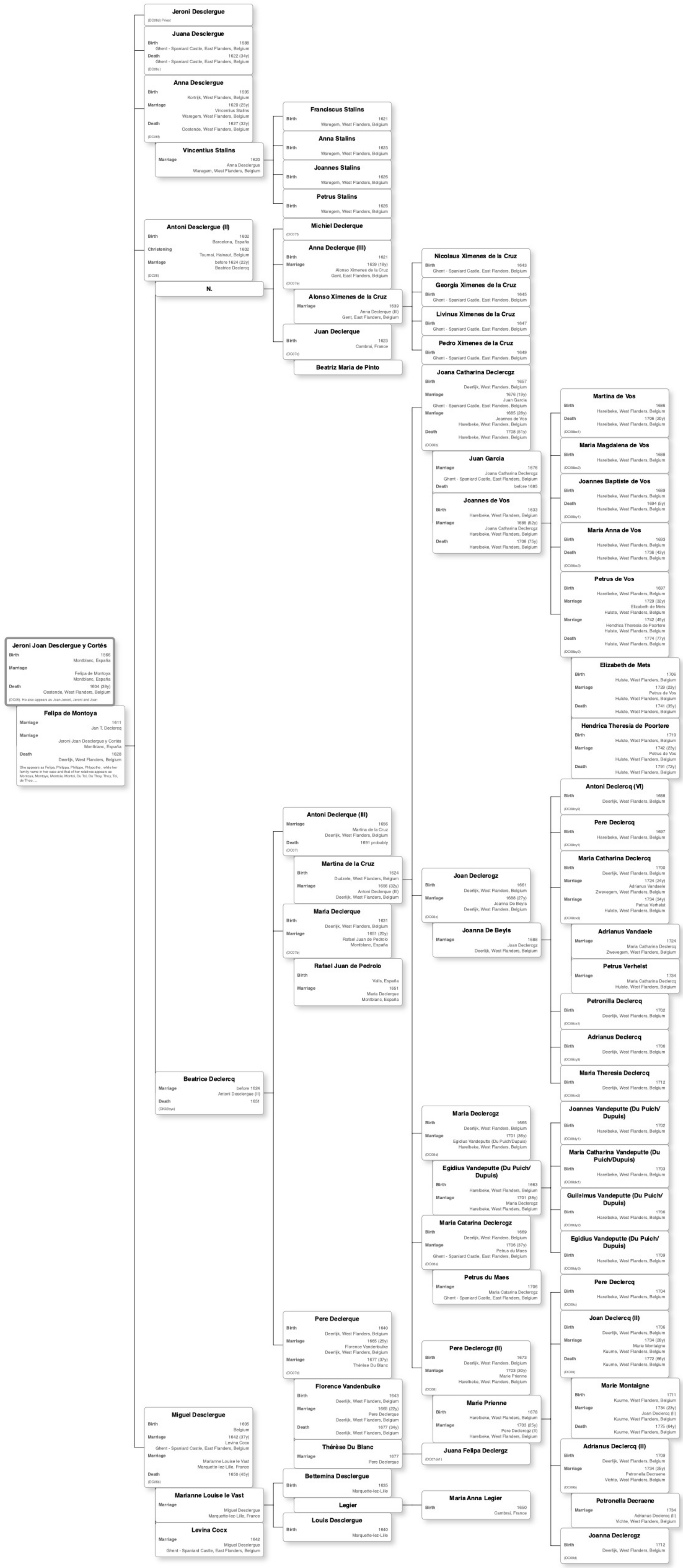
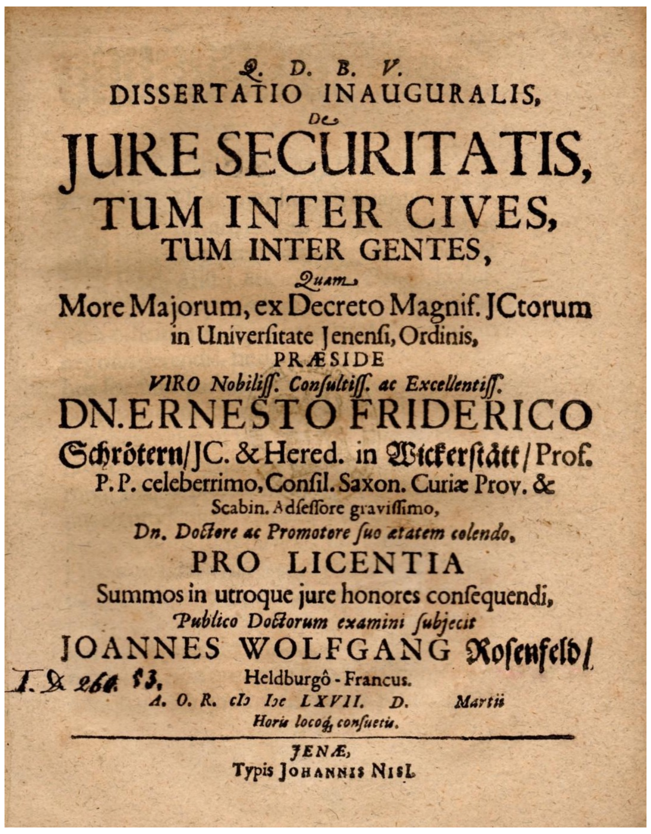

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Jeroni Desclergue
(DC06d) Priest
Juana Desclergue
Birth 1588 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1622 (34y) Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC06c)
Anna Desclergue
Birth 1595 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1620 (25y) Vincentius Stalins Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1627 (32y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC06f)
Vincentius Stalins
Marriage 1620 Anna Desclergue Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
N.
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02bys)
Miguel Desclergue
Birth 1605 Belgium
Marriage 1642 (37y) Levina Cocx Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Marianne Louise le Vast Marquette-lez-Lille, France
Death 1650 (45y)
(DC06b)
Marianne Louise le Vast
Marriage Miguel Desclergue Marquette-lez-Lille, France
Levina Cocx
Marriage 1642 Miguel Desclergue Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus Stalins
Birth 1621 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Stalins
Birth 1623 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Stalins
Birth 1626 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins
Birth 1626 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michiel Declerque
(DC07f)
Anna Declerque (III)
Birth 1621
Marriage 1639 (18y) Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC07e)
Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1639 Anna Declerque (III) Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque
Birth 1623 Cambrai, France
(DC07c)
Beatriz Maria de Pinto
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declerque
Birth 1631 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1651 (20y) Rafael Juan de Pedrolo Montblanc, España
(DC07b)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Birth Valls, España
Marriage 1651 Maria Declerque Montblanc, España
Pere Declerque
Birth 1640 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (25y) Florence Vandenbulke Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1677 (37y) Thérèse Du Blanc
(DC07d)
Florence Vandenbulke
Birth 1643 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (22y) Pere Declerque Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1677 (34y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Du Blanc
Marriage 1677 Pere Declerque
Bettemina Desclergue
Birth 1635 Marquette-lez-Lille
Legier
Louis Desclergue
Birth 1640 Marquette-lez-Lille
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1643 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1645 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1647 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1649 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y) Juan Garcia Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y) Joannes de Vos Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)
Juan Garcia
Marriage 1676 Joana Catharina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1685
Joannes de Vos
Birth 1633 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (52y) Joana Catharina Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (75y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz
Birth 1661 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1688 (27y) Joanna De Beyls Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08c)
Joanna De Beyls
Marriage 1688 Joan Declercgz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercgz
Birth 1665 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (36y) Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08d)
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1663 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (38y) Maria Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz
Birth 1669 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1706 (37y) Petrus du Maes Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC08e)
Petrus du Maes
Marriage 1706 Maria Catarina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Felipa Declergz
(DC07dx1)
Maria Anna Legier
Birth 1650 Cambrai, France
Martina de Vos
Birth 1686 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1706 (20y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx1)
Maria Magdalena de Vos
Birth 1688 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx2)
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1689 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1694 (5y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Birth 1693 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (43y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx3)
Petrus de Vos
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (32y) Elizabeth de Mets Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (45y) Hendrica Theresia de Poortere Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (77y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2)
Elizabeth de Mets
Birth 1706 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (35y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Birth 1719 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1791 (72y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI)
Birth 1688 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy2)
Pere Declercq
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy1)
Maria Catharina Declercq
Birth 1700 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1724 (24y) Adrianus Vandaele Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (34y) Petrus Verhelst Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx3)
Adrianus Vandaele
Marriage 1724 Maria Catharina Declercq Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Verhelst
Marriage 1734 Maria Catharina Declercq Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq
Birth 1702 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx1)
Adrianus Declercq
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy3)
Maria Theresia Declercq
Birth 1712 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx2)
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1702 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy1)
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis)
Birth 1703 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dx1)
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1706 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy2)
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1709 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy3)
Pere Declercq
Birth 1704 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09c)
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuume, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuume, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuume, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuume, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuume, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II)
Birth 1709 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (25y) Petronella Decraene Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09b)
Petronella Decraene
Marriage 1734 Adrianus Declercq (II) Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz
Birth 1712 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09d)

Figure 29.192: *Four descending generations of Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).*

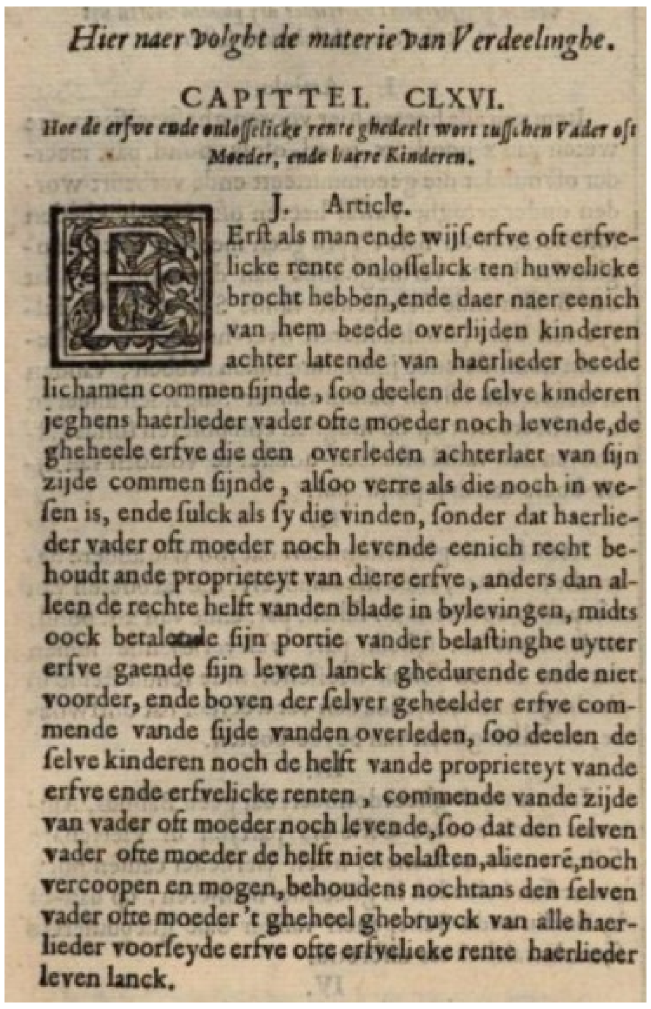


Q. D. B. V.
DISSERTATIO INAUGURALIS,
De
JURE SECURITATIS,
TUM INTER CIVES,
TUM INTER GENTES,
Quam
More Majorum, ex Decreto Magnif. JCtorum
in Univerſitate Jenenſi, Ordinis,
PRÆSIDE
VIRO Nobiliſſ. Conſultiſſ. ac Excellentiſſ.
DN. ERNESTO FRIDERICO
Schrötern/ JC. & Hered. in Wickerſtätt/ Prof.
P. P. celeberrimo, Conſil. Saxon. Curiæ Prov. &
Scabin. Adſeſſore graviſſimo,
Dn. Doctore ac Promotore ſuo ætatem colendo,
PRO LICENTIA
Summos in utroque jure honores conſequendi,
Publico Doctorum examini ſubjecit
JOANNES WOLFGANG Roſenfeld/
Heldburgô - Francus.
A. O. R. cIↄ Iↄc LXVII. D. Martii
Horis locoq; conſuetis.

JENÆ,
Typis JOHANNIS NISI.

I. D. 264. 13,

Figure 29.193: *Ernst Friedrich Schröter, 'Diss. iur inaug. de jure securitatis, tum inter cives, tum inter gentes' , 1667 (front page)*



Hier naer volght de materie van Verdeelinghe.

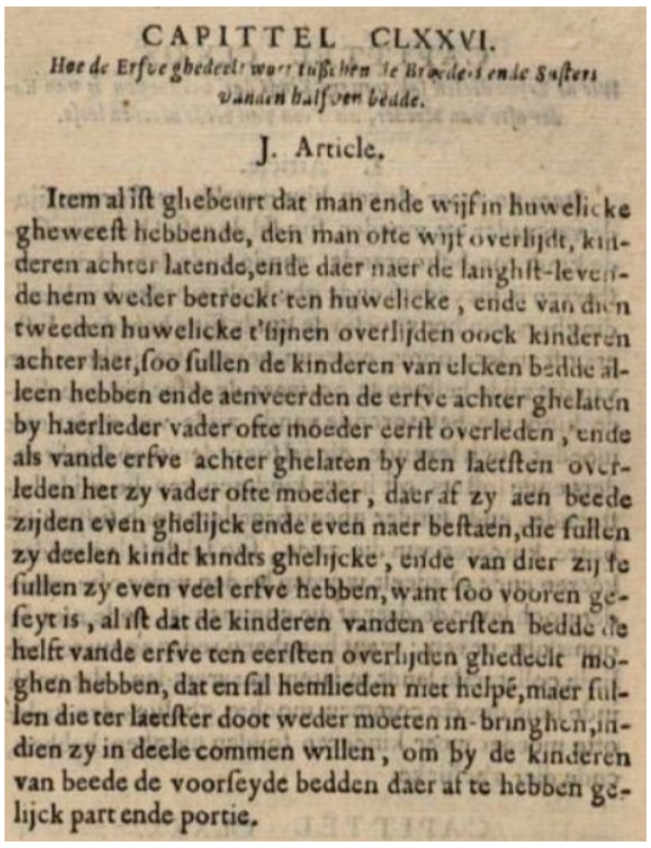
CAPITTEL CLXVI.

Hoe de erfve ende onloſſelicke rente ghedeelt wort tuſſchen Vader oft Moeder, ende haere Kinderen.

J. Article.

Erſt als man ende wijf erfve oft erfvelicke rente onloſſelick ten huwelicke brocht hebben, ende daer naer eenich van hem beede overlijden kinderen achter latende van haerlieder beede lichamen commen ſijnde, ſoo deelen de ſelve kinderen jeghens haerlieder vader ofte moeder noch levende, de gheheele erfve die den overleden achterlaet van ſijn zijde commen ſijnde, alſoo verre als die noch in weſen is, ende ſulck als ſy die vinden, ſonder dat haerlieder vader oft moeder noch levende eenich recht behoudt ande proprieteyt van diere erfve, anders dan alleen de rechte helft vanden blade in bylevingen, midts oock betalende ſijn portie vander belaſtinghe uytter erfve gaende ſijn leven lanck ghedurende ende niet voorder, ende boven der ſelver gheelder erfve commende vande ſijde vanden overleden, ſoo deelen de ſelve kinderen noch de helft vande proprieteyt vande erfve ende erfvelicke renten, commende vande zijde van vader oft moeder noch levende, ſoo dat den ſelven vader ofte moeder de helft niet belaſten, alieneré, noch vercoopen en mogen, behoudens nochtans den ſelven vader ofte moeder 't gheheel ghebruyck van alle haerlieder voorſeyde erfve ofte erfvelicke rente haerlieder leven lanck.

Figure 29.194: *This article in 'Vlaems recht dat is Costvmen ende wetten ghedecreteert by de graven ende gravinnen van Vlaenderen' , page 804, explains that the goods and possessions, purchased ' onlosselijk' (inseparable) by Jan and Felipa during their marriage, was to be divided among all children in equal parts, apart from the fact that Jan reserved the right to keep half. Therefore each child, hence also Antoni (DC06) and Miguel (DC06b), would each inherit 1/16 of such property.*



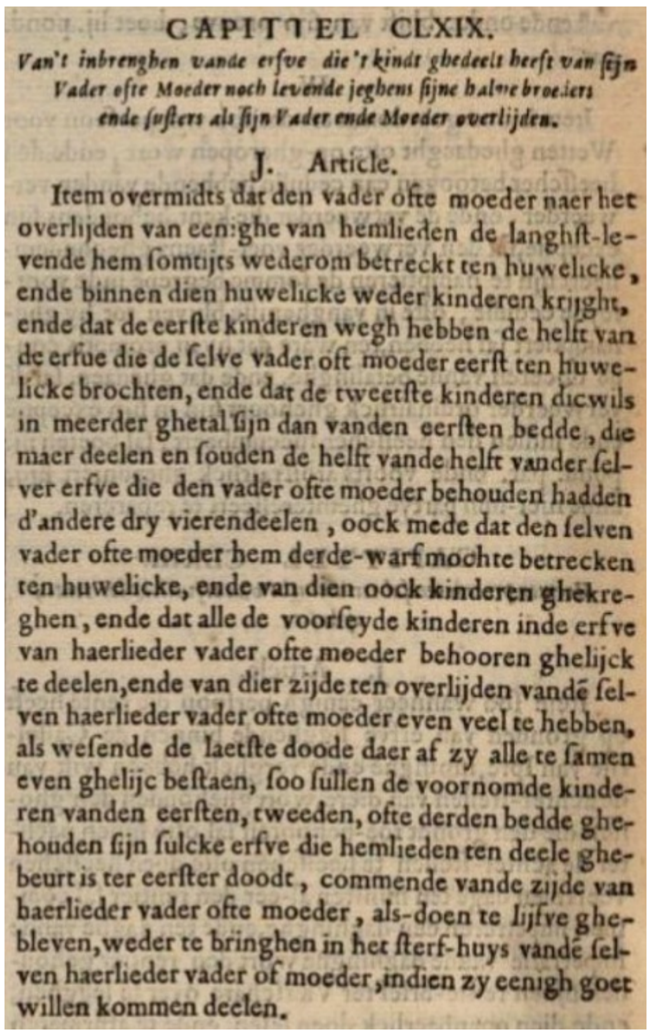
CAPITTEL CLXXVI.

Hoe de Erfve ghedeelt wort tuſſchen de Broeders ende Suſters vanden halfven bedde.

J. Article.

Item al iſt ghebeurt dat man ende wijf in huwelicke gheweeſt hebbende, den man ofte wijf overlijdt, kinderen achter latende, ende daer naer de langhſt-levende hem weder betreckt ten huwelicke, ende van dien tweeden huwelicke t'ſijnen overlijden oock kinderen achter laet, ſoo ſullen de kinderen van elcken bedde alleen hebben ende aenveerden de erfve achter ghelaten by haerlieder vader ofte moeder eerſt overleden, ende als vande erfve achter ghelaten by den laetſten overleden het zy vader ofte moeder, daer af zy aen beede zijden even ghelijck ende even naer beſtaen, die ſullen zy deelen kindt kindts ghelijcke, ende van dier zij ſe ſullen zy even veel erfve hebben, want ſoo vooren geſeyt is, al iſt dat de kinderen vanden eerſten bedde de helft vande erfve ten eerſten overlijden ghedeelt moghen hebben, dat en ſal hemlieden niet helpē, maer ſullen die ter laetſter doot weder moeten in-bringhen, indien zy in deele commen willen, om by de kinderen van beede de voorſeyde bedden daer af te hebben gelijck part ende portie.

Figure 29.195: *This article in 'Vlaems recht dat is Costvmen ende wetten ghedecreteert by de graven ende gravinnen van Vlaenderen' , page 805, explains that, in the absence of additional children born in the household of Felipa & Jan, the children of Felipa would inherit what she possessed before that wedding, while Jan's children would inherit what he possessed before the wedding, as long as these properties still existed.*



CAPITTEL CLXIX.

Van't inbrenghen vande erfve die 't kindt ghedeelt heeft van ſijn Vader ofte Moeder noch levende jeghens ſijne halve broeders ende ſuſters als ſijn Vader ende Moeder overlijden.

J. Article.

Item overmidts dat den vader ofte moeder naer het overlijden van eenighe van hemlieden de langhſt-levende hem ſomtijts wederom betreckt ten huwelicke, ende binnen dien huwelicke weder kinderen krijght, ende dat de eerſte kinderen wegh hebben de helft van de erfue die de ſelve vader oft moeder eerſt ten huwelicke brochten, ende dat de tweetſte kinderen dicwils in meerder ghetal ſijn dan vanden eerſten bedde, die maer deelen en ſouden de helft vande helft vander ſelver erfve die den vader ofte moeder behouden hadden d'andere dry vierendeelen, oock mede dat den ſelven vader ofte moeder hem derde-warf mochte betrecken ten huwelicke, ende van dien oock kinderen ghekreghen, ende dat alle de voorſeyde kinderen inde erfve van haerlieder vader ofte moeder behooren ghelijck te deelen, ende van dier zijde ten overlijden vandẽ ſelven haerlieder vader ofte moeder even veel te hebben, als weſende de laetſte doode daer af zy alle te ſamen even ghelijc beſtaen, ſoo ſullen de voornomde kinderen vanden eerſten, tweeden, ofte derden bedde ghehouden ſijn ſulcke erfve die hemlieden ten deele ghebeurt is ter eerſter doodt, commende vande zijde van haerlieder vader ofte moeder, als-doen te lijfve ghebleven, weder te bringhen in het ſterf-huys vandẽ ſelven haerlieder vader of moeder, indien zy eenigh goet willen kommen deelen.

Figure 29.196: *This article in 'Vlaems recht dat is Costvmen ende wetten ghedecreteert by de graven ende gravinnen van Vlaenderen' , page 804, explains that Felipa's inheritance from Jeroni was reserved for her two children Antoni (DC06) and Miguel (DC06b) and since there were no newborns, this right was not to be reconsidered.*

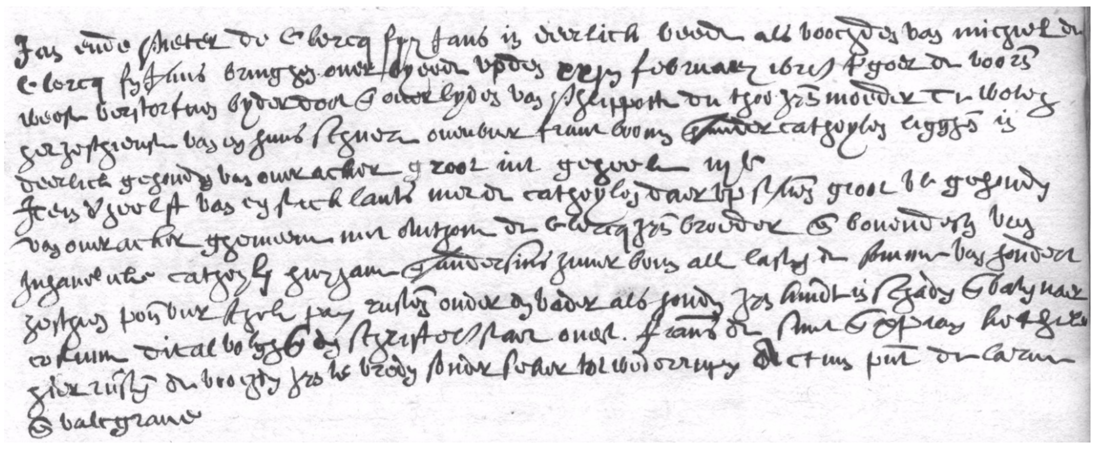


Figure 29.197: *'Wezenakte (Orphan's deed) from 'Weesboek 73 F 5r (Helkijn), 1628' , at Rijksarchief Kortrijk. (Den Desserains, Kasselrij, Derlick 5, 1626-1630)*

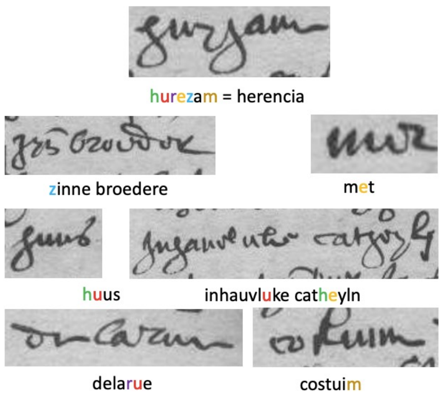
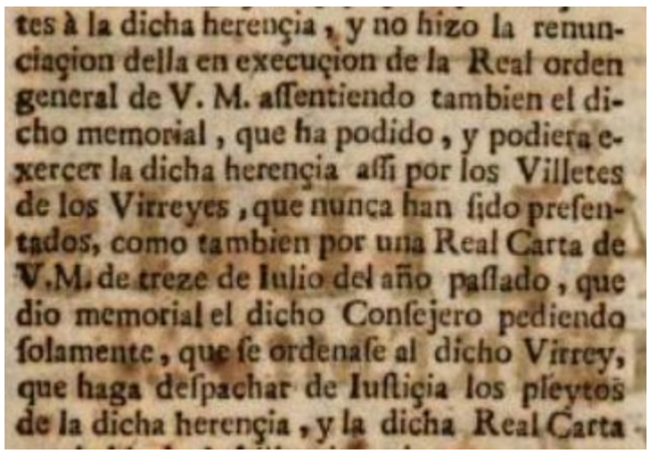

hurezam = herencia
zinne broedere
met
huus
inhauvluke catheyln
delarue
costuim

Figure 29.198: *The word at the top, coming from the Orphan's deed makes little sense at first sight. Character by character comparison with the rest of the record reveals that the administrator wrote Hurezam, which is the phonetic spelling of an accusative version stemming from the Catalan word 'hereu' or 'hereva' , meaning 'inherited' or 'heir' or 'heiress' , while 'herencia' is inheritance, also in Castilian. The latter is typically pronounced as if the ' c' were a ' z' . It refers to a share which belonged to the children as per Catalan, hence Spanish, inheritance law.*



tes à la dicha herençia, y no hizo la renunciaçion della en execuçion de la Real orden general de V. M. aſſentiendo tambien el dicho memorial, que ha podido, y podiera exerçer la dicha herençia aſſi por los Villetes de los Virreyes, que nunca han ſido preſentados, como tambien por una Real Carta de V.M. de treze de Iulio del año paſſado, que dio memorial el dicho Conſejero pediendo ſolamente, que ſe ordenaſe al dicho Virrey, que haga deſpachar de Iuſtiçia los pleytos de la dicha herençia, y la dicha Real Carta

Figure 29.199: *Example of the word Herencia or Herençia or Herenzia in an old Castilian manuscript. The inclusion of a ' z' by the administration when writing down the word 'herenziam' in the Orphan's deed, is therefore reasonable. (p. 251 of Pragmaticae, edicta, decreta, regiaeque sanctiones regni Neapolitani, Volume 2, 1715)*

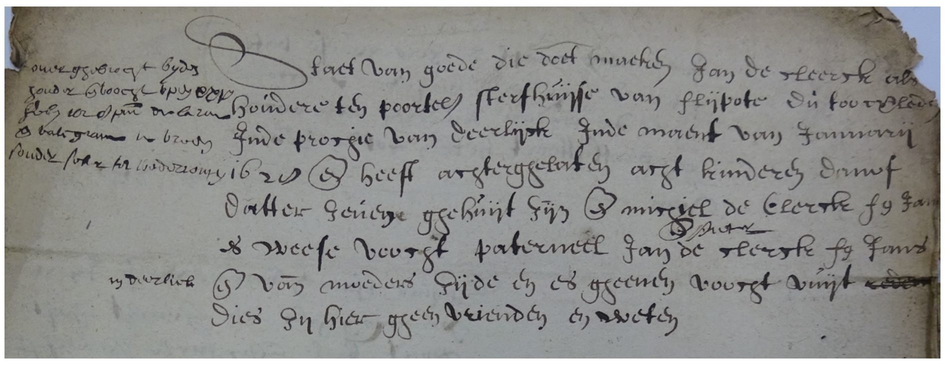


Figure 29.200: *January of 1628, part 1 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), son of Felipa and stepson (filiastrum) of Jan (Jan Declercq) or son (filius) of Jan (Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés), upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*

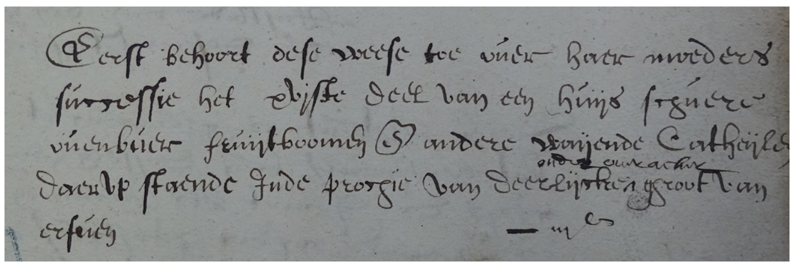


Figure 29.201: *January of 1628, part 2 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*

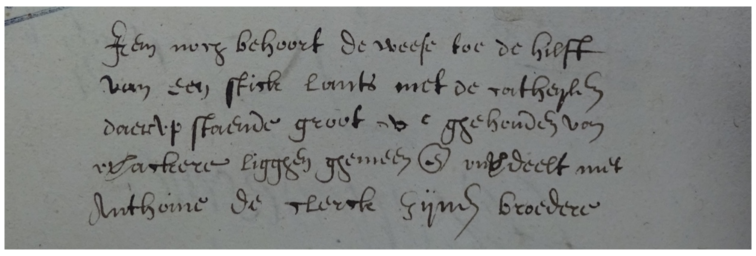


Figure 29.202: *January of 1628, part 3 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit. This text reads 'item noch behoort de weese toe de helft van een stick lants met de catheylen daarup staende groot 500 ghehouden van Overackere ligghen ghemeen en de onverdeelt met Anthoni de Clerck (DC06) zijne broedere' , or in English: 'Likewise the orphan, Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), also receives half of a land (500 in size) and its constructions, belonging to Overackere. The entire property is shared unseparated with his brother Antoni Desclergue (DC06).'*

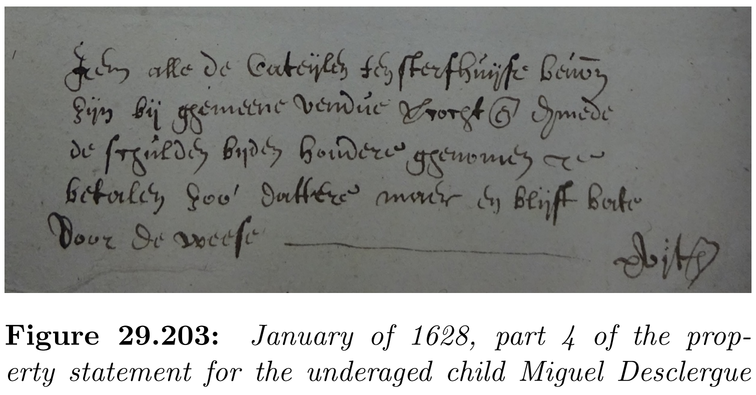


Figure 29.203: *January of 1628, part 4 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*

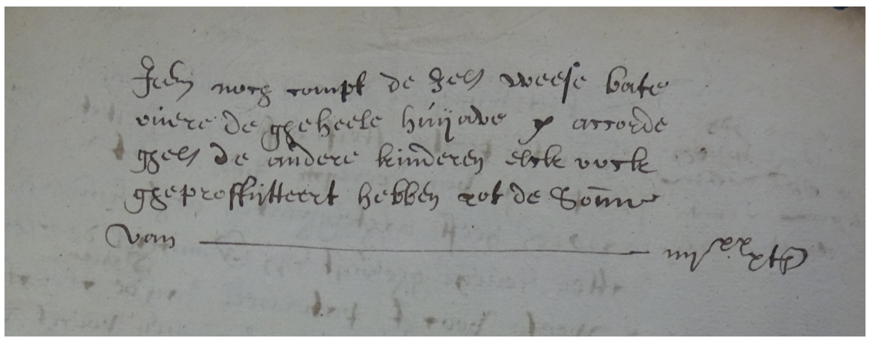


Figure 29.204: *January of 1628, part 5 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*

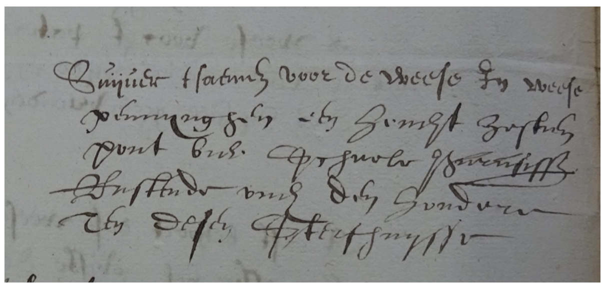


Figure 29.205: *January of 1628, part 6 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*

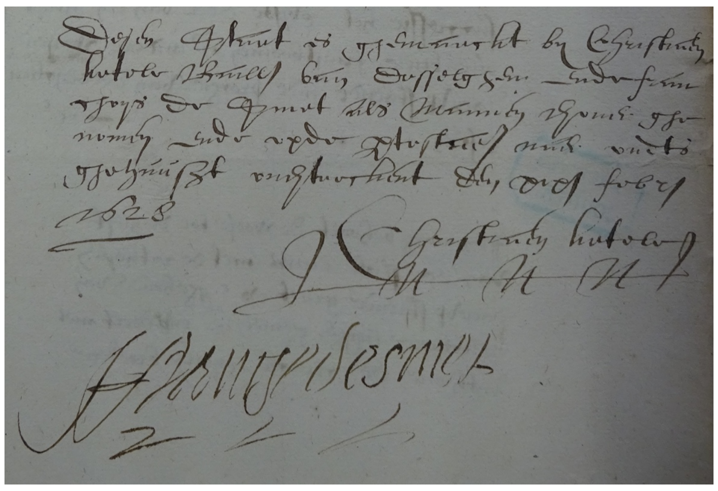
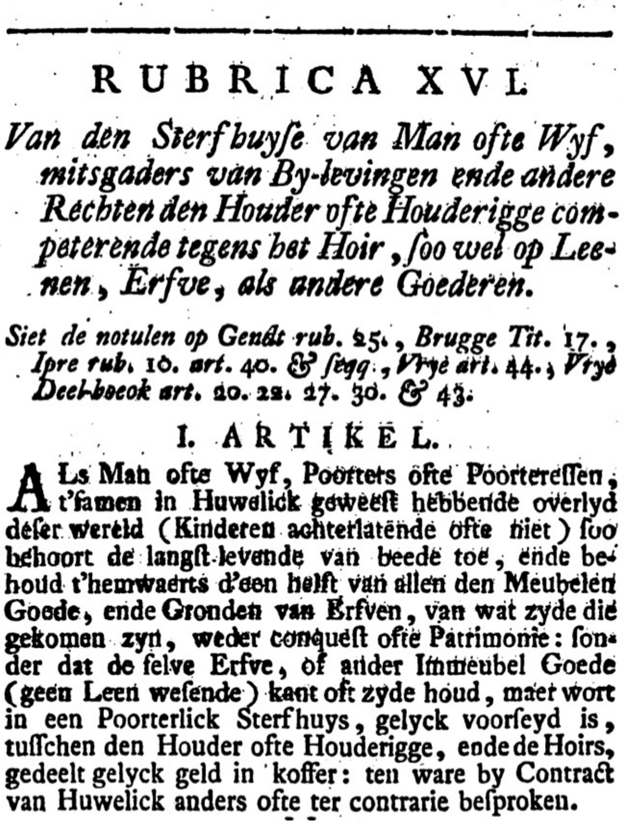


Figure 29.206: *January of 1628, part 7 of the property statement for the underaged child Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) upon the death of his mother Felipa de Montoya ('Phlypothe de thoo'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit.*



58 Coſtumen

RUBRICA XVI.

Van den Sterfbuyſe van Man ofte Wyf, mitsgaders van By-levingen ende andere Rechten den Houder ofte Houderigge competerende tegens het Hoir, ſoo wel op Leenen, Erfve, als andere Goederen.

Siet de notulen op Gendt rub. 25., *Brugge Tit.* 17., *Ipre rub.* 10. *art.* 40. & *ſeqq.*, *Vrye art.* 44., *Vrye Deel-boeck art.* 20. 22. 27. 30. & 43.

I. ARTIKEL.

ALs Man ofte Wyf, Poorters ofte Poortereſſen, t'ſamen in Huwelick geweeſt hebbende overlyd deſer wereld (Kinderen achterlatende ofte niet) ſoo behoort de langſt-levende van beede toe, ende behoud t'hemwaerts d'een helft van allen den Meubelen Goede, ende Gronden van Erfven, van wat zyde die gekomen zyn, weder conqueſt ofte Patrimonie: ſonder dat de ſelve Erfve, of ander Immeubel Goede (geen Leen weſende) kant oft zyde houd, maer wort in een Poorterlick Sterfhuys, gelyck voorſeyd is, tuſſchen den Houder ofte Houderigge, ende de Hoirs, gedeelt gelyck geld in koffer: ten ware by Contract van Huwelick anders ofte ter contrarie beſproken.

Figure 29.207: *Note that in 1772, i.e., 150 years after Felipa de Montoya died, the laws of Kortrijk were such that Bourgeois Foraines always split the entire property in two when one of the partners died. Only exceptionally, as read in the last sentence of the above article, this was not done, such as when there was a contract or when, after a discussion between legal experts, it was otherwise decided. As shown earlier, we have not retrieved the specific 'costumen' of Kortrijk of 1628 and rely on the Flemish ones for Ypres. However, we may induce that dividing common property in two was usance, or else a specific reason was necessary. After Felipa de Montoya's death, one property was reserved for the two boys, which indicates an exceptional situation. This article comes from 'Costumen der Stede ende Casselrye van Cortrycke; tot Gent, by Petrus de Goesin, Drucker van Haere Majesteyt voor geheel het Graefschap van Vlaenderen, 1772' .*

law,[87][88][89][90][91][92][93][94][95] and local Flemish laws of Kortrijk and Frankish law in Tournai, highlighted in Chapter 29.11.2.

Under Catalan custom, citizenship and rights often followed the father's condition. However, in this case, local Flemish law allowed the children to inherit their mother's status and thus be recognized as citizens through their stepfather Jan Declercq. This is reflected in the Bourgeoisie registry, where the children are identified as Jan's offspring, granting them citizenship rights as Bourgeois Forains.

'*Et an aliquis natus ex comitissima et cive Barchinonae eius viro efficitur cives Barchinonae? Et dic quod licet quam tum ad servitutem, et libertatem filius sequatur conditione matris, videtur tamen quo ad honores et munera et civitatem sequitur patris conditionem*'[96][97]. We equally refer to the work of Encarna Roca i Trias[98], Pilar Domínguez Lozano[99], Montserrat Bajet i Royo[100] It states:

'*And whether someone born of a countess and a citizen of Barcelona becomes a citizen of Barcelona?*'

'*And it is said that although a son follows the condition of his mother in terms of servitude and freedom, it seems that regarding honors, duties, and citizenship, he follows the condition of his father.*'

The statement begins with a question about the civic status of a child born to a mother of noble rank (a countess) and a father who is a citizen of Barcelona. Specifically, it asks whether such a child becomes a citizen of Barcelona. The first part of the answer acknowledges that the child inherits the mother's condition regarding servitude and freedom. This means that if the mother is free, the child is free; if the mother is in servitude, the child is also in servitude. This part emphasizes that the fundamental status of freedom or bondage is derived from the mother's status.

However, the statement clarifies that the child follows the father's status in terms of honors, duties, and citizenship. This implies that the social rank, civic responsibilities, and the right to be a citizen of Barcelona are inherited from the father. If the father is a citizen, the child inherits the father's citizenship and associated civic duties and honors.

Had the laws in Barcelona been applied to Kortrijk, the children of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés would not have become 'bourgeois.' So, the principles of *ius inter gentes* played to their advantage.

This legal framework explains why the children are recorded in the Bourgeoisie registry as the offspring of Jan Declercq, from whom they derived their rights to citizenship (Bourgeois Forains, or Burghers). In other documents, which reference their biological father, they are identified as either 'Jeroni' or 'Joan,' consistent with the name of their natural father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés.

Flemish laws further reinforced the maternal connection, asserting that a mother's status could legitimize children and confer citizenship rights. Specific statutes declared that all children of citizens, whether legitimate or illegitimate, were considered citizens. This biological reality was enshrined in local laws, ensuring that Felipa's children were fully integrated into the citizenry of Kortrijk.

'*een moeder maakt geen bastaard*,' and,

'*Niemant en sal bastaert weesen van moeder en moederlicke zyde.*'

In particular, we can refer to the rule held in towns in Flanders, that

'*Alle kinderen van poorters ofte poorteresse der voornomde stede soo wel ghetraude als bastaerde zijn gehouden voor poorters*;' and also,

'*Sullen oock met eenen, dit poort-recht vercrijghen, alle hunne minder-jarige kinderen, buyten dese stede gewonnen sijnde, indien sy eenige hebben.*'

29.11.2 Unio Prolium, civil and Inheritance Rights

Unio Prolium is what Frankish law in Tournai could provide. The creation of fictitious lineages fills a specific need of human society. In areas where adoption was unknown, a similar legal form was developed: the 'One-childship.' This distinct legal creation can be found mainly in Germany but also in the customs of Roermond, Maastricht, Sint-Amands, Bléharis, and Tournai.

Unio Prolium, or *Eenkindschap* in Dutch, was an agreement between a remarrying man and woman whereby children from a previous marriage become equal to those from the new union under a preset condition or distinction to be determined when the agreement is made. It was similar to a prenup but concerned the children and their decided privileges or equality. Thus, the children from different marriages became, in many ways, full brothers and sisters of each other.[101][102][103][104]

In other words, the *Eenkindtschap* aimed to achieve full equality, possibly with a predetermined and chosen offset, of children from a widow's or widower's first marriage with those from their second marriage. The agreement was called 'simple' if only one of the spouses had children from a previous marriage and 'plural' if both had children from an earlier marriage.

Such a contract of *Eenkindschap*, *Eenzusterschap*, or *Eenbroederschap* had to be executed before a judicial authority and could not be done in all cities. In addition, guardians had to be appointed for the children. The judge ruled in fairness after hearing the guardians. *Eenkindtschap* was accepted as an exception to the principle of *Der Erbe wird gebrn, nicht erkoren.* Frankish-based law applied in Tournai made it possible to treat all children in the newly composed family completely equally when a widow remarried. Such did not exist in Kortrijk. In other words, if such a family moved to Kortrijk (or Deerlijk), and the equal rights of the children had to be safeguarded, the stepfather became the legal father according to local law. There was no other option; otherwise, it would have been a breach of contract concluded in Tournai. In addition to creating family unity, the *Eenkindtschap* undoubtedly had a feudal secondary objective: keeping the property within the family. It should be noted that this extraordinary institution has many similarities with adoption, as we find it in later Belgian legislation. An Eenkindschap agreement was, therefore, a prenuptial agreement considering the involved children. It often included specific property reserved for children in the newly-assembled married. Other than this, all children were considered equal and treated as if they stem from both marrying parents.

---

[87] Johnston, David, ed. 2015. The Cambridge Companion to Roman law. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge Univ. Press.

[88] Jolowicz, H. F. 1932. A historical introduction to the study of Roman law. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge Univ. Press.

[89] Maas, Michael, ed. 2005. The Cambridge companion to the age of Justinian. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge Univ. Press.

[90] Padoa-Schioppa, Antonio. 2018. A history of law in Europe from the early Middle Ages to the twentieth century. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge Univ. Press.

[91] Pihlajamäki, Heikki, Markus D. Dubber, and Mark Godfrey, eds. 2018. The Oxford handbook of European legal history. Oxford, UK: Oxford Univ. Press.

[92] Robinson, Olivia F. 1997. The sources of Roman law: Problems and methods for ancient historians. London: Routledge.

[93] Robinson, Olivia F., T. David Fergus, and William M. Gordon. 2000. European legal history: Sources and institutions. 3d ed. New York: Oxford Univ. Press.

[94] Stein, Peter. 1999. Roman law in European history. New York: Cambridge Univ. Press.

[95] Tellegen-Couperus, Olga E. 1993. A short history of Roman law. London: Routledge.

[96] ABL, f. 17v; and also in Roca, 'Unde Cathalanus,' 28.

[97] p 178 of work by Carolina Obradors Suazo

[98] Encarna Roca i Trias, " Unde Cathalanus quasi in Cathalonia stans,' La condición de catalán en el derecho histórico,' Revista Jurídica de Cataluña 77/1, (1978): 7-44.

[99] Pilar Domínguez Lozano, Las circunstancias personales determinantes de la vinculación con el Derecho Local. Estudio sobre el Derecho Local Altomedieval y el Derecho Local de Aragón, Navarra y Cataluña (siglos IX-XV), (Madrid: Ediciones de la Universidad Autónoma de Madrid, 1986), particularly 174-181.

[100] Montserrat Bajet i Royo, 'Ciutadans de Barcelona, ciutadans honrats i donzells en l' obra de Fontanella,' Barcelona. Quaderns d' Història 5, (2001):159-170.

[101] Mrs, drs. J. S. L. A. W. B. Roes, Het naaste bloed erfde het goed - De positie van de langstlevende echtgenoot in het Nederlandse erfrecht bij versterf, Deel I: de periode van het 'oud-vaderlandse' recht tot 1809, proefschrift 2006

[102] 'De aanneming van een kind en de dienstwillige voogdij.' Adoptie in België van 1803 tot 1951. (Katrien Nijs)

[103] Gaspar Du Pree,"Gelresche landt ende stadt-rechten int Over-quartier van Ruremonde", 1665, pages 190-191, Van wettige Successie; Van Eenkindschap van Kinderen van Verscheyden Bedde.

[104] Oosting, Everhard, Het Eenkindschap, proeve van verklaring van het Drentsche Landregt. Jac. Hazenberg, Corns. Zoon, Leiden, 1868.

29.11.3 Ius Inter Gentes, Civil and Inheritance Rights

29.11.3.1 Introduction

As mentioned in Chapter 29.11.1, Spanish nationals fell under Spanish jurisdiction. In Jeroni's case, Catalan laws applied. Catalan inheritance laws were used when Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) died. When his wife Felipa de Montoya died, the *ius inter gentes* applied, which means that her original possessions, shared with her Catalan husband Jeroni (DC05), were inherited differently than the possessions she gathered together with her later husband Jan Declercq (DK03). The marriage of Jan Declercq (DK03) and Felipa de Montoya fell under Frankish law in Tournai.

Consequently, goods obtained after her marriage with Jan Declercq (DK03) would fall under local jurisdiction: *Costumen van Cortryck.* Additionally, she was privileged with the right to be treated in the most advantageous way of both legal systems, and so were her children with Jeroni. The latter privilege was even further enforced by the fact that the son Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was born in Barcelona, and the *ius inter gentes* principle of the Salamanca school equally applied to him as an individual.

In the Orphan's deed in Figure 29.197, after the death of Felipa de Montoya, the Spanish or Catalan word *herencia* or *herençia*, as illustrated in Figures 29.198 and 29.199, is used to describe the possessions stemming from Jeroni (DC05), when his children inherited from their mother Felipa. At the same time, the distribution of the inheritance further clarifies the situation, as do other documents. In Chapter 29.9.6, Chapter 34.2, and Chapter 49, there are numerous church certificates shown that distinguish Jeroni's children from those of Jan Declercq (DK03), sometimes by adding a statement, sometimes by using a different spelling and in the choice of sacrament witnesses.

The inheritance laws of Kortrijk were modern and closer related to the later ones imposed by Napoleon in his *Code Civil* and those who currently apply in Belgium. However, the Spanish laws differed in the 17th century and deserved a study, as shown below.

We investigated several works, including Angels Torrents[105], from whom we cite:

'*The predominant household pattern in Catalonia was the patrilocal stem family,.. a pattern in which the eldest son ('hereu' in Catalan) or, in the absence of a son, the eldest daughter ('pubilla' in Catalan), inherited all their father's holdings. The key to the succession was a donation called 'heretament' in Catalan, made in the marriage contract, whereby the parents promised their estate to their chosen heir(s). The father or the widowed mother fully possessed their own property, which they could administer as they pleased until their death. When death occurred, the parents would usually designate a universal heir. However, almost always in money, a quarter of the total inheritance was shared among all legitimate children (including the primary heir or heiress). The married siblings who were not heirs and had received the dowry (women) or the legitime (men) at their wedding could not contest their parents' will. When there was no will, the inheritance would be divided into equal shares.*'

Torrents also mentions in his footnote 17, although it refers to a later period than the subject of his leading article,

'*We have looked at 151 wills, from 1850 to 1899, where more than 95% designated universal heir and only in 5% was the inheritance divided into equal shares.*'

29.11.3.2 Felipa de Montoya's Extended Family

Jan Declercq (DK03), the widower of Isabeau Braye, served as stepfather to the children of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) after his marriage, in 1611, with Felipa de Montoya. He integrated them into the Kortrijk society, allowing them to be Outside Burghers (Bourgeois Foraines, *buitenpoorters* or citizens) of Kortrijk.

His descendants are described in Chapter 34.13.7, and, in particular, in Chapter 34.13.8. They were Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k) (a presbyter), Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j), Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), and Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e).

Felipa had the following children, described in Chapter 29.9: Juana Desclergue (DC06c) (she died in 1622), Maria Desclergue (DC06e) (she died in childhood), Anna Desclergue (DC06f) (she died in 1627 and had no surviving children), Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) (he had already received his *legitima* when he became a priest before 1611), and Miguel Desclergue (DC06b).

It means that, in 1628, only three of Felipa's biological children received an inheritance from her, one being excluded from the reserved share because he was a priest and had received his *legitima* before 1611. So, Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d) would only inherit his (1/16th) share from the accumulated wealth of his mother and his stepfather. Additionally, five children of Jan Declercq were also beneficiaries (DK03). Therefore, only Felipa's two unmarried biological children inherited the share reserved for them when she married Jan Declercq (DK03) in 1611.

Felipa de Montoya, a woman with noble roots and Spanish pride, chose to remain an unmarried widow for almost seven years before remarrying. Her decision, in contrast to the typical practice of Flemish women who remarried promptly following their husband's death, was a testament to her resilience and determination to protect her rights and familial ties. Unlike Flemish women, who typically remarried promptly following their husband's death, Spanish widows were generally hesitant to remarry swiftly. This reluctance stemmed from the potential forfeiture of their rights concerning their deceased husband's estate and familial ties.

Consequently, it is improbable that Felipa de Montoya would have married someone before 1606. In Spain, it was customary, and often legally mandated, for a widow to observe a mourning period of at least one year before entering into another marriage. Any violation of this customary period would have had significant implications for her financial and legal standing concerning the Desclergues family in Montblanc.[106]. She waited, indeed, until 1611.

When Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) died in 1604, the authorities arranged his inheritance according to Catalan law. When his widow died in 1628, her legacy was set according to the local Flemish law. We refer for instance to pages 804-811 of '*Vlaems recht dat is Costvmen ende wetten ghedecreteert by de graven ende gravinnen van Vlaenderen. Waer by ghevoeght syn d' interpretatien, concessien caroline, ordonnantien politiqve, hanseryen, &c, Volume 2,' Ghedruckt by Maximiliaen Graet, 1664*,' in particular, '*Costumen vande Casselrye van Ipre*' (as a representative example). The relevant articles are shown in Figures 29.194, 29.195 and 29.196. Comparison with a later document exposing the laws of Kortrijk, in Figure 29.207, shows that Kortrijk must have applied the same.

---

[105] Angels Torrents, 'Marriage strategies in Catalonia from the seventeenth century: a case study' , projecte La población de Cataluña, Estudio territorial (DGES PB96-1139), Centre d' Estudis Demogràfics, 1997.

[106] Lucy A. Sponsler, 'The Status of Married Women Under the Legal System of Spain,' Louisiana Law Review, Vol 42, nr 5, Special issue, 1982.

29.11.3.3 The Inheritance

As elucidated in 29.11.3.2, upon the death of Felipa de Montoya in 1628, her sons Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) became beneficiaries of her estate through two primary avenues. Firstly, they received the portion reserved for them following Felipa's remarriage to Jan Declercq (DK03) in 1611. Secondly, they acquired their equitable share of the estate among the eight children of the extended family (including Jeroni's son Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d), who had become a priest before 1611), who were entitled to inherit the wealth accumulated by Felipa and her husband Jan post their 1611 nuptials in Tournai. Moreover, the surviving spouse, Jan Declercq (DK03), was entitled to inherit half of the accumulated wealth.

It means Antoni (DC06) and Miguel (DC06b) received each 1/16 of the accumulated wealth, in addition to their reserved inheritance, which they had to split in two, one share for Antoni and one share for Miguel.

This is why Antoni and Miguel inherited each half of the farmland, and some money, when Felipa died, 500 lands in size, coming from the 'herencia' originating from their Catalan father, arranged according to Catalan law and made possible through the prenuptial agreement Felipa had made with Jan Declercq when she remarried in Tournai.

The Orphan's deed at Deerlijk in 1628 after Felipa De Montoya's death is depicted in Figure 29.197, transcribed and translated below. Note that her name appears in different formats, and we would like to refer the reader in this context also to Chapter 73.10.3.3 and Chapter 29.10.1.

Below is a transcription of the Orphan's deed in Figure 29.197, lines 1-12.

(line 1) *J(o)an ende Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) filios Jans (DK03dy) in Deerlick, beeden als voochden van Michiel de*

(line 2) *Clercq (DC06b) "filiastrum Jans (DK03)" (referring to the stepfather Jan), or, "filius Jans (DC05)" (referring to the natural father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés), bringhen over by eedt up den 20 in february 1628 t' goet de voornomde*

(line 3) *weese verstorfven by der doot ende overlyden van Philipotte du Thou, zynen moeder, te weten*

(line 4) *het zesthienste van een huus, schuere, ovenbuer fruutboomen ende meerdr catheylen ligghende in*

(line 5) *Deerlick gehouden van over acker, groot int geheele 300.*

(line 6) *Item, d' helft van een stick lants met de catheylen daerup staende groot 500 gehouden*

(line 7) *van Overacker ghemeene met Anthoni Declercq (DC06) zynen broeder ende boven desen van*

(line 8) *inhavelicke catheylen herençiam, ende andersins zuver boven alle lasten de somme van hondert*

(line 9) *zesthien ponden bvier schellinghen parisis, rustende onder den vader als houdende zyn kindt in schaden ende baten naer*

(line 10) *costume. Dit al volghende den schriftelicken staet onderteeckent Francois de Smit ende Christiaen Kethele.*

(line 11) *Hier rustende. De voochden zyn te vreden sonder seker tot weder zyn. Actum present Delarue*

(line 12) *ende Valcgrave.*

Below, we show a modern Flemish interpretation of the Orphan's deed of Figure 29.197.

Jan (DK03dya) en Pieter (DK03dyb) Declercq, zonen van Jan (DK03dy) in Deerlijk, gezamenlijke voogden van Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), stiefzoon van Jan (DK03) / zoon van Joan (Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), verklaren onder eed op 20 februari 1628, betreffende de goederen van de voornoemde wees die erft door het overlijden van Felipa De Montoya, zijn moeder, meer bepaald:

- één zestiende van een huis, een schuur, een overbuur, fruitbomen en meerdere goederen gelegen te Deerlijk en gehouden van Overacker, in totaal 300 lands groot.

- idem de helft van een stuk land, hun Catalaanse erfenis (herençia), met de daarop staande goederen, ter grootte van 500 lands en gehouden van Overacker, gemeenschappelijk met Antoni Desclergue (DC06), zijn broer, en naast de hier vermelde onroerende goederen ook de naakte som van honderd zestien pond en vier Parijse Shillingen, beheerd en behoorlijk bijgehouden door de (stief)vader voor zijn kind naar gewoonterecht.

Gelezen, goedgekeurd en ondertekend door de aanwezige François de Smet en Christaan Kethele. De voogden van hun kant gaan eveneens akkoord. Akte opgemaakt in aanwezigheid van Delarue en van Valcgrave.

Below is the English translation.

Jan (DK03dya) and Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb), sons of Jan (DK03dy) in Deerlijk, joint guardians of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), the stepson of Jan (DK03), or the son of Joan (Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), declared under oath on February 20, 1628, concerning the property of the Orphan mentioned above who inherits by the death of Felipa De Montoya, his mother, specifically:

- one-sixteenth of a house, a barn, an oven, fruit trees, and several goods located in Deerlijk and held by Overacker, in total 300 lands.

- idem half of a piece of land from their Catalan inheritance (herençia), with the goods thereon, amounting to 500 lands and held by Overacker, in common with Antoni Desclergue (DC06), his brother, and, in addition also, the bare sum of one hundred and sixteen pounds and four Parisian shillings managed and properly maintained by the (step)father for his child under customary law.

Read, approved, and signed by François de Smet and Christaan Kethele, present. The guardians, on their part, also agree. The statement was made in the presence of Delarue and Valcgrave.

Note that 100 lands (in the area of Kortrijk) corresponds to 885 square meters. Jan Declercq (DK03dya) and Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) were sons of Jan Declercq (DK03dy), son of Jan Declercq's (DK03) brother Tomas Declercq (DK03d). Jan Declercq (DK03dy) is described in Chapter 34.13.6.1, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) is described 34.13.8.1, and Chapter 34.13.8.2. Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) is described in Chapter 34.13.8.3.

In Chapter 29.10.6 we mention that Felipa's sister's son Juan Lopez de Montoya was married to Cathelina Ruiz, and they baptized their daughter Felipa Lopez de Montoya on May 14, 1628, i.e. a few months after Felipa de Montoya's death, at Alava, Pais Vasco, Spain.

Before an orphan's deed, a property statement is typically made in preparation,[107] shown in Figures 29.200, 29.201, 29.202, 29.203, 29.204, 29.205, 29.206. The paper's contents are identical to the Orphan's deed. It explicitly states that no guardian was found on the mother's side because the declarants didn't know anyone. It means that Felipa de Montoya probably had no contact with her own family, an obvious consequence of her being a Spanish widow in Flanders.

---

[107] The author was unable to locate the document until Filip Benoit graciously provided a facsimile.

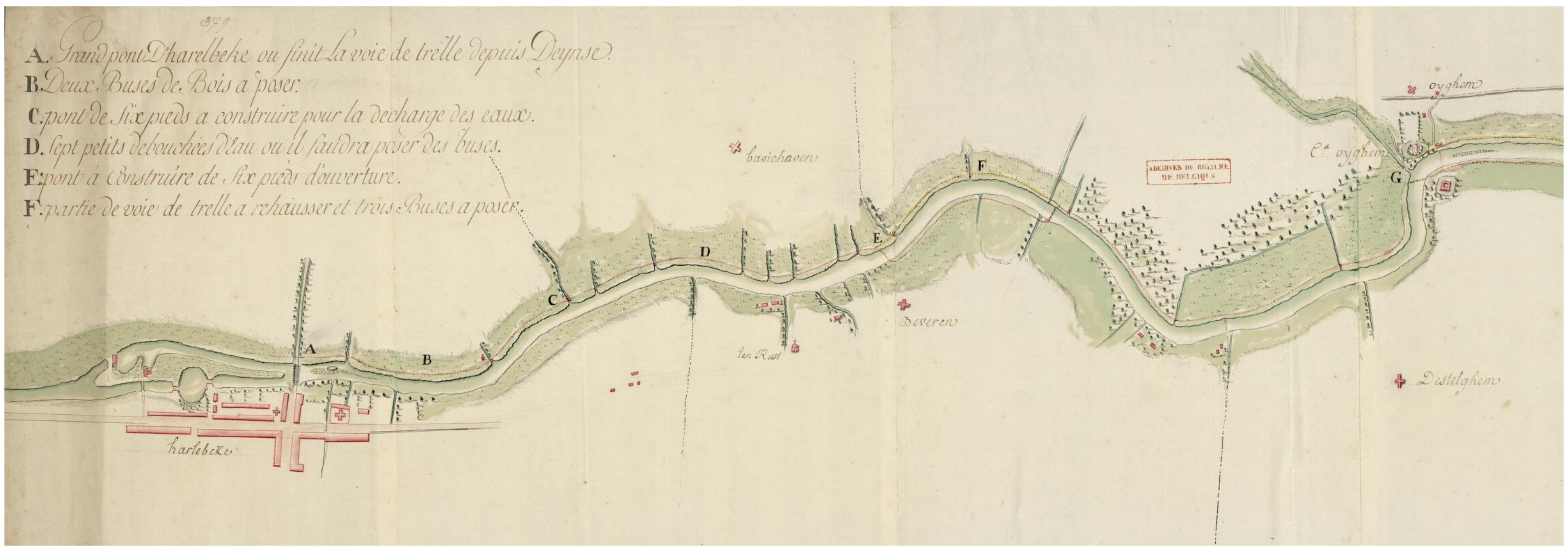

379
A. Grand pont D'harelbeke ou finit La voie de trelle depuis Deynse.
B. Deux Buses de Bois a poser.
C. pont de Six pieds a construire pour la decharge des eaux.
D. sept petits debouchées d'eau ou il faudra poser des buses.
E. pont a Construire de Six pieds d'ouverture.
F. partie de voie de trelle a rehausser et trois Buses a poser.
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
harlebeke
ten Rust
Beveren
Ooyghem
Desselghem

Figure 29.208: *This is a close-up of Figure 29.32 on page 396. Left is Harelbeke, and right from Harelbeke, we can see the manor of Overacker, the Beveren Creek and a small Creek. This tranquil area was nicknamed 'Ten Rust' and leading towards a Saint Anne chapel, located in Beveren Leie on the corner of Kleine Heerweg en Grote Heerweg.*

In agreement with the property statement, there were eight surviving children involved that determined the share Miguel (DC06b), for whom the document was prepared, would inherit:
Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k), Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d), Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j), Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e) , Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and Miguel Desclergue (DC06b).
There were six married children involved (dead or alive):
Anna Desclergue (DC06f) (she died in 1627 with no surviving children), Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j), Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), and Antoni Desclergue (DC06).
And, two children had died childless and unmarried: Juana Desclergue (DC06c) (she died in 1622), Maria Desclergue (DC06e) (she died at a young age).

29.12 The Spanish Military Barracks of Harelbeke, adjacent to Deerlijk

29.12.1 The Historical Perspective

Harelbeke held significant strategic importance for the Spanish military due to its location along the Leie River and possession of the only bridge between Kortrijk and Deinze. This bridge facilitated crucial crossings, and the surrounding flat, sandy land allowed for the construction of army barracks and the preparation of troops, with access to a quieter part of the Leie River (see Figure 29.208). A more detailed examination of this strategic significance is provided in Chapter 49. The flat area, bordered by the Leie River, Gaverbeek Creek, and Beveren Creek, offered natural protection and fresh drinking water. Hills to the south provided a protective barrier and visibility of Kortrijk.
However, this strategic advantage also made Harelbeke vulnerable to Calvinist filibusters from Ostend, who could attack via the river ('watergeuzen') and along the bridge ('bosgeuzen'). On October 24, 1590, filibusters from Ostend raided the area, attacking the religious nuns of Harelbeke's hospital and seizing all archives, valuables, and movable assets. André Woestijn notes that between 1592 and 1597, twelve homes were burned, and twenty people were taken prisoner due to Harelbeke's refusal to pay the filibusters. The gangs from Ostend, akin to a mafia, frequently took farmers hostage and plundered homes and churches.[110]
Given the intermittent presence of Spanish forces in the 16th century, Harelbeke organized its protection force, forming a city army. By 1592, this army comprised sixty soldiers and twenty cavalry, primarily housed at the castle of Sint Eloois Vijve, east of Harelbeke. The protection force, funded by the Castellany of Kortrijk, became a significant local power by 1597, akin to a modern police force rather than a military entity. The Spanish military, engaged in various campaigns, could not consistently protect the region.
Chapter 29.5 discusses the importance of the Manor of Overacker in Harelbeke, located near Deerlijk and Beveren (now Beveren-Leie, part of Waregem). The Beveren Creek, forming the Manor's border, marked where Spanish barracks were allowed. The Manor owned or rented lands in Deerlijk, Vichte, Harelbeke-Buiten (areas outside Harelbeke), and some properties within city borders. These lands were used to assemble large troops for significant military operations, such as sieges or the anticipated arrival of the Spanish Armada. The uninhabited flatlands south of Harelbeke and along Beveren Creek were often used for this purpose. The area, surrounded by Gaverbeek, Beverenbeek, and the Leie River, functioned as a military zone with varying levels of troop presence over time.
During peaceful periods, these lands, referred to as 'Gemeene Weeden,' were used for cattle grazing and taxed by the city of Harelbeke.[111] No taxes were charged in times of trouble, such as from 1580 to 1591. Between 1609 and 1625, the area known as 'Doolaeghe' was rented to the Spanish at a low price in exchange for protection. This period coincided with a truce between the Dutch Republic and the Spanish Netherlands, during which troops were concentrated to defend against French threats. Harelbeke's strategic location made it ideal for this purpose. The truce ended in 1621, leading to renewed military activity, including the sieges of Gulik, Bergen Op Zoom, Steenbergen, and Breda. After 1625, military demand decreased, and the 'Gemeene Weeden' was rented out in smaller sections.
Despite the significant presence of Spanish troops between 1609 and 1625, as evidenced in Chapter 34.5.14, no military maps from that period showing Spanish barracks locations have been found. However, it is known that when King Louis XIV of France arrived in the area in 1667, he stayed in the military camps of Harelbeke, indicating the pre-existence of these camps during the Spanish period (see Chapter 34.10). The consistency in the location of these camps over time is illustrated in maps by Beaurain from 1692 and 1755 (Figures 29.209 and 29.210), showing military camps south of the Leie River and along Beveren Creek.

---

[110] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994
[111] Woestijn, page 36

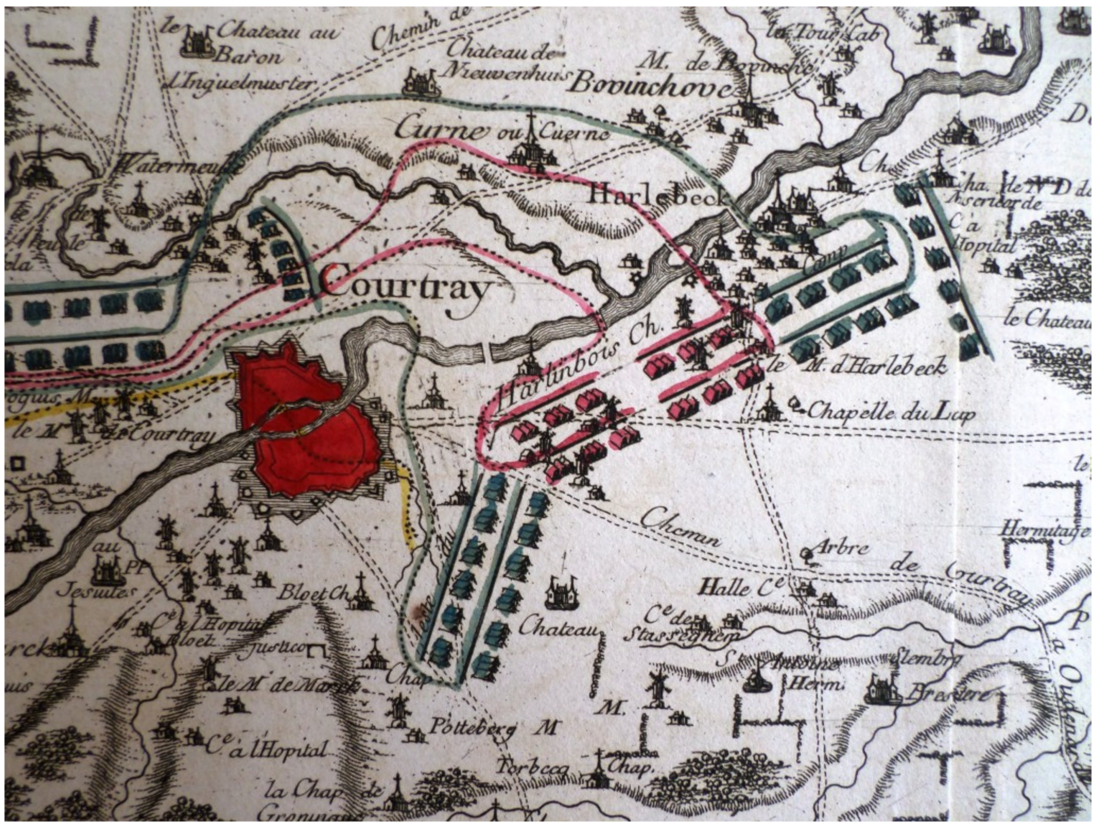

le Chateau au Baron d'Inguelmuster
Chateau de Nieuwenhuis
Bovinchove
M. de Bovinchove
Curne ou Cuerne
Watermeule
Harlebeck
Courtray
Hartinbois Ch.
le M. d'Harlebeck
Chapelle du Lup
le Chateau
Hermitage
Chemin de Courtray
Arbre
Halle Ce
Ce de Stasseghem
St Antoine Herm.
Chateau
Bloet Ch.
Justice
le M. de Marck
Ce a l'Hopital
Potteberg
Torbeca
la Chap. de Groeninge
Jesuites

Figure 29.209: *Jean de Beaurain, Carte des Camps de Harlebeck et de Courtray, les 27 et 29 Aoust 1692. The baracks along a line in the top-right corner of the map were located along the Beveren Creek on the Manor of Overacker. The other barracks were situated in the area currently known as Zandberg. They then bent South-West towards Capelle ter Bede from where the town of Kortrijk was visible and accessible. Access to the Leie River was provided along the flat shore at the border between Harelbeke and Beveren-Leie.*

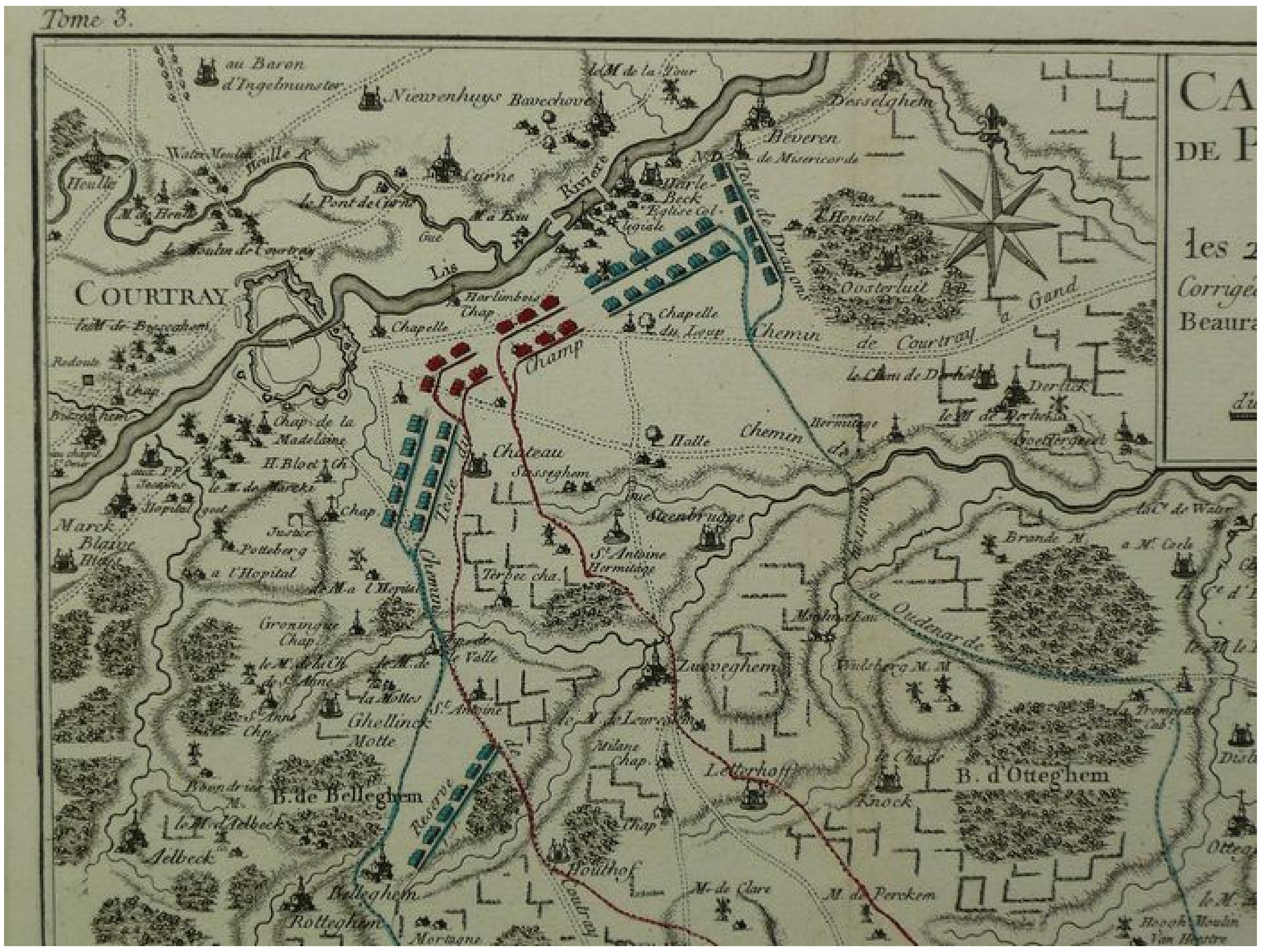

Tome 3.
au Baron d'Ingelmunster
Nieuwenhuys
Bavechove
le M. de la Tour
Desselghem
Beveren
Curne
Harle Beck
Courtray
Lis
Harlimbois Chap.
Chapelle du Loup
Champ
Chemin de Courtray a Gand
Oosterluit
Hopital
Halle
Chateau
Stasseghem
St Antoine Hermitage
Steenbrugge
Zweveghem
Lettenhoff
Knock
B. d'Otteghem
B. de Belleghem
Belleghem
Rotteghem
Aelbeck
Ghellinck Motte
Groeninghe Chap.
Potteberg
a l'Hopital
Marck
Houlthof
la Oudenarde
CA
DE P
les 2
Corrigé
Beaura

Figure 29.210: *Jean de Beaurain, Carte des Camps de Pottes et d' Harlebeck, 1755. Note the blue road in the east passes by Deerlijk where the Desclergues had a residence, to the Manor of Overacker in Harelbeke along the Beveren Creek with direct access to the Leie River. The blue road in the west via 'Belleghem' formed a straight connection with Tournai, where the Desclergues also resided for a while and where two children of Jeroni were baptized. Kortrijk is shown on this map as 'Courtray.'*

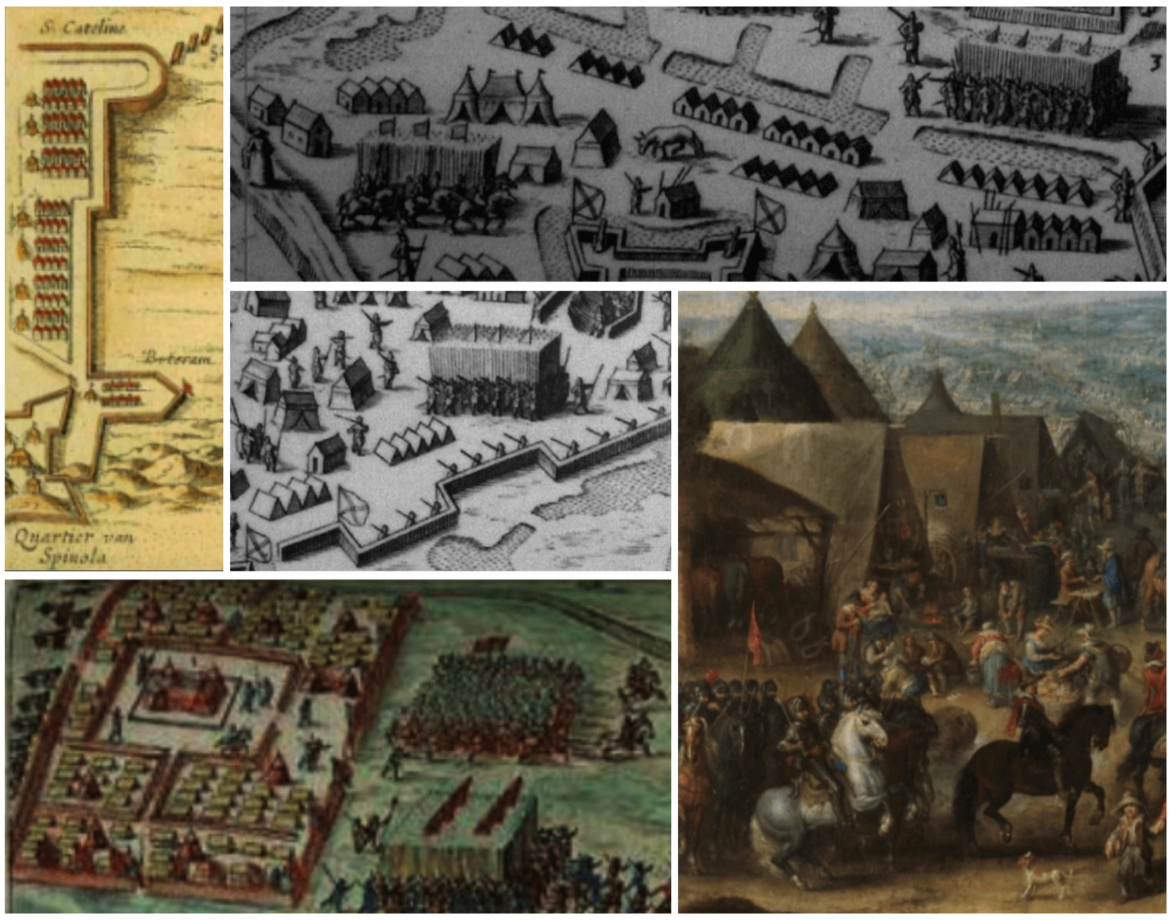


Figure 29.211: *Drawings and paintings of Spanish military barracks. Sometimes they were tents, sometimes wooden constructions. The size was typically around 4m by 4m, and they were placed or constructed in rows of 4 or 5. Exceptionally, in particular inside cities, they were built of bricks. The roofs required drains every 4 m.*

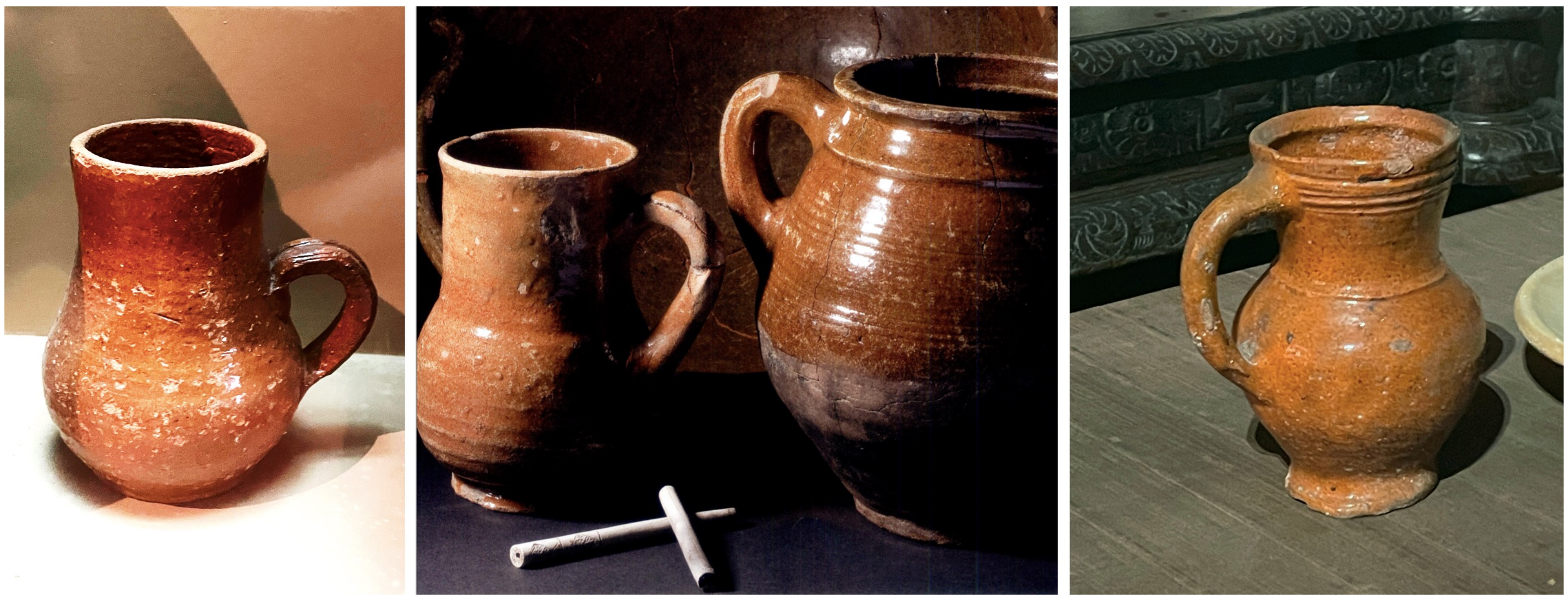


Figure 29.212: *In the middle photo, there is a dish in the background, with in front of it, on the left, a drinking jug, and on the right, a cooking pot. The remains of two pipes are also visible. These finds come from excavations between the current 'College' and 'VTI' in Harelbeke in the 'Collegewijk' district. The finds were in a pit, and the researchers suspect they are objects from the 17th century, possibly from passing armies (sic). The left photo shows a drinking jug, photographed by the author in Montblanc. Possibly, the objects date from the same period, and the artifacts came from Harelbeke from Spaniards or others who manufactured almost the same pots and jugs in a similar traditional way. It can therefore be pottery from Spain or areas under Spanish rule, such as the west of present-day Germany. Nevertheless, research at the Musée d'Or in Metz, where pottery and kitchenware are exposed from around 1600, the closest similar one shown in the right photo (shown in the section 'vaisselle du XVIe sciecle' in the museum), has revealed similarities but not as close as between the ones in Spain and Harelbeke. The color of the drinking pot in Metz is more orange, while those in Harelbeke and Spain are more brown. The decoration also differs. The main difference is the roundness, which is lower in the drinking pots in Harelbeke and Spain and higher in those in Metz. The narrowing in the neck is also absent in the drinking vessels in Spain and Harelbeke. The findings indicate that the pottery found in Harelbeke must be from 1550-1650, but likely not from the area East or South-East of Belgium. It may, therefore, effectively be Spanish or made by the Spanish.*[108]

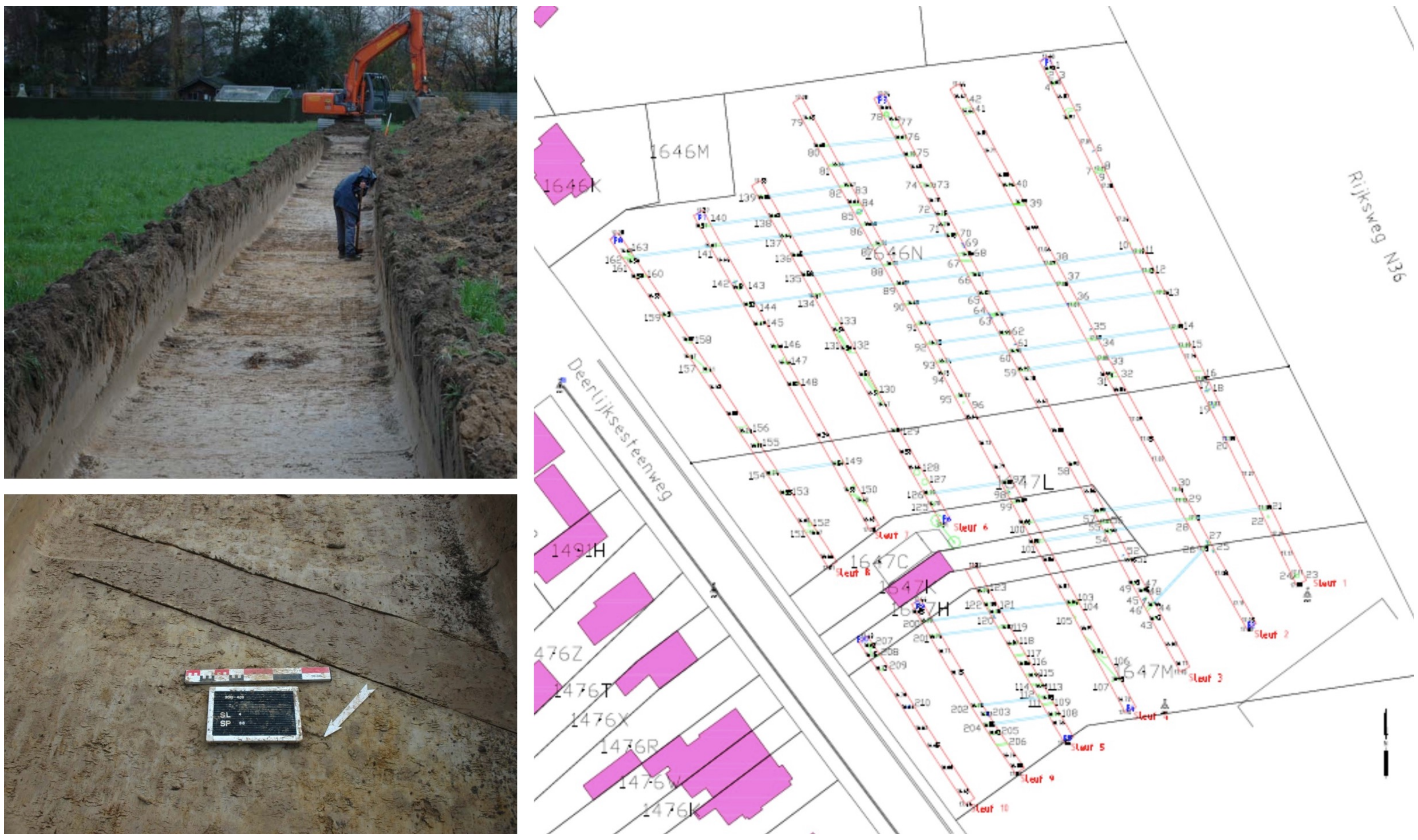


Figure 29.213: *Fotos*[109] *of the archaeological site in Harelbeke, close to Deerlijk, where numerous artificial ditches were discovered in excavation trenches. The ditches were 4 m separated from each other. One of them is shown in the bottom-left photo. A schematic of the ditches is see as blue lines on the map, shown right, where the excavation trenches are indicated in red. The archaeological discoveries show rows where Spanish barracks used to stand, approximately 4m apart, with a drainage ditch in between. The excavations also revealed 14 artificial piles and 11 non-recent non-natural pits. There were also bomb craters found, but the report does not mention if they are due to recent wars or earlier. Note that the ditches easily fit a camp as shown in Figure 29.214*

Figure 29.214: *A Camp proposal by the Field Master Francisco Dávila Orejón*[a] *Legend: (A) The front guard; (B) The Chapel; (C) The Table of the Game; (D) The Horcones of the weapons; (E) The Stoves of the Companies; (F) The Barracks of the Ensigns; (G) The Streets of each Company; (H) The Soldiers' Barracks; (Y) The Sergeants' Barracks; (K) The Field Master's Shop; (L) That of the Sergeant Major; (M) The Stores of the Vivanderos; (N) The Rear Guard. The outline of this camp fits the one in Figure 29.213.*

---

[a] Francisco Dávila Orejón, Política y mecánica Militar para Sergeant Mayor de Tercio, 1684.

The military zone likely extended from Pottelberg in Kortrijk to Deerlijk, along the Leie River, and included areas south of Harelbeke, bending towards Beveren Creek. The eastern boundary of this zone might have been marked by a historical checkpoint, now a pub called 'de barakke.' This boundary, near Deerlijk, aligns with the demarcation line along Heerbaan and Kortrijkse Heerweg. The flat, sandy territory was well connected to the Leie River and surrounding areas, facilitating military operations and minimizing resistance from inhabitants. The presence of Spanish troops on the Manor of Overacker lands likely provided steady financial income and political influence for the lords of the Manor.

From 1609 to 1625, Spanish troops were omnipresent in Harelbeke, fluctuating in number. After 1638, Harelbeke was no longer obliged to house soldiers, as noted by Woestijn.[112] The Council of Flanders released Harelbeke from this obligation on December 18, 1638. Early on, Spanish soldiers even resided in Harelbeke's church, as evidenced by Rogaer Deborchgrave's diary, which records beer deliveries to soldiers residing in the church from July 21, 1595, to July 2, 1596. The church, flourishing again in the early 1600s, was exempt from military contributions after the liberation of Ostend, eliminating the need for its military use.

Despite being an official city, Harelbeke needed more fortifications and was small in size, making it less appealing for housing Spanish troops within city limits. Woestijn's research indicates that significant military presence within the city was rare. However, soldiers frequently passed through due to Harelbeke's strategic location along a vital waterway and the main road from Kortrijk to Ghent. Military passings were particularly notable between 1603 and 1609, with records of numerous German, Irish, Scottish, English, and Italian soldiers passing through or temporarily residing in the city. For instance, on October 9 and 10, 1604, a Sergeant Major of the Tilly regiment[113] stayed in the town with sixteen soldiers and their families, requiring financial support from inhabitants. Similar events occurred in 1605 and 1607. The absence of a bridge from February 19, 1610, to November 5, 1612, when a new stone bridge was completed, also impacted troop movements.

Woestijn observed a significant increase in the Spanish military presence in Harelbeke from 1621 onward, following the end of the truce between the Spanish Netherlands and the Dutch Republic. The city hosted soldiers of various nationalities, and during periods of military concentration, barracks outside the town were insufficient, leading to the use of homes within the city. Although the town could refuse entry to soldiers, this often incurred costs and resulted in financial deficits.

The strategic location along Beveren Creek was advantageous for the Spanish and, later, the French, as demonstrated during World War I. On October 20, 1918, British allied forces successfully crossed the Leie River at a point just east of Beveren Creek, a location historically used by Spanish troops. The flat riverbanks facilitated this crossing, in contrast to steeper areas.

Guillermo Duclos Bautista's work provides a detailed account of Spanish military fortifications and barracks construction.[114] Standard living units measured approximately 4 by 4 meters, as depicted in Figure 29.211. Sometimes, these barracks were attached to units designed to hold horses.

---

[112] Woestijn, page 32

[113] Descendants of Tilly equally appear in Figure 34.108 on page 558.

[114] Guillermo Duclos Bautista, 'La fortificación de un territorio - Arquitectura militar en la raya de Huelva, siglos XVII y XVIII,' Diputación de Huelva, 2002

29.12.2 Archaeological Evidence of the Spanish Barracks

From a local archaeological standpoint, the 16th and 17th centuries are unimportant, as local investigators primarily look for Roman and Germanic relics. Still, from time to time, artifacts are discovered from the Spanish period. One example is shown in Figure 29.212 on page 456.

We refer to a report of Ruben Willaert Restauratie & Archeologie, of 2017[115].

The report shows interesting maps that clarify that the area where the Spanish barracks supposedly were located, along the Beveren Creek, was situated in a flat area in the valley of the Creek, on moderately dry, loamy, sandy soil. The report also shows a map with several sites in and around Harelbeke, where archaeological research was done in the past. One particular spot on the plane where the barracks were located is of interest to us, CAI number 151737, located east of Harelbeke and rural. Nowadays, it is situated between the suburbs of 'Klein Harelbeke' and 'Arendswijk' along the road to Deerlijk (Deerlijksesteenweg), where 'Smeyershof' is located. We cite the report:

'*Centrale Archeologische Inventaris (CAI) number 151737, Mechanische prospectie (2010); NK: 15 meter Onbepaald: Smalle ondiepe greppels met een lichtgrijze tot lichtbruine vulling die ofwel te maken hebben met de ontwatering van het terrein ofwel met landbouwactiviteit. Ze bevinden zich op een vrij regelmatige afstand van elkaar (meestal ongeveer 4 meter), Bron: Smeets M. 2010: Archeo-rapport 50. Het archeologische vooronderzoek aan de Deerlijksesteenweg te Harelbeke, Studiebureau Archeologie bvba.*'

In other words, archaeologists found in that location, in 2010,

'*Narrow, shallow ditches with a light grey to light brown fill that is related to the site's drainage or agricultural activity. They are at a reasonably regular distance from each other (usually about 4 meters).*'

The archaeologists could not identify the period nor the identity of the ditches.

These were likely drain ditches of Spanish military barracks (perhaps sewage, perhaps rainwater drains, or else). Indeed, Spanish barracks typically consisted of rooms of approximately 4 m by 4 m and were attached to form large units. One drain per barrack means one ditch every 4 m.

According to the same report, the entire area between Harelbeke and Beveren Creek consists of '*Scc soil*' . The legend describes this soil as

'*The soil type Scc is a moderately dry, loamy, sandy soil with strongly spotted, crumbled texture B horizontal. Rust phenomena start between 60 and 90cm.*'

When we check the description of the standard '*Scc soil*' , we read the following:

'*The soil is a bit too dry in the summer. They are good soils for summer cereals and potatoes, on which a lot of corn is currently grown, not suitable for pasture. The soils are also suitable for intensive horticulture and raw vegetable cultivation.*'

In other words, this soil was relatively dry but could have been better for pasture. The ground was very flat, with a creek for drainage and easy access to the Leie River, while it was in an important geographical location.

These must have been the primary reasons this area was attractive for placing temporary barracks. Drainage canals showing the same periodicity as the size of barrack rooms seem very plausible.

Another report exists that shows photos of the discoveries and a comprehensive list of the discoveries.[116] The images are shown in Figure 29.213 on page 457. Most archeological relicts are narrow, shallow east-west trenches, 100 in total, with a light gray to light brown infill associated with the site's drainage. The trenches are spaced at a fairly regular distance from each other, each time at about 4 meters, and have been found in all trenches.

In addition, 14 artificial piles and 11 non-recent, non-natural pits were found.

Several bomb craters were also found with scrap metal, but the report contains insufficient information to determine whether these are craters from a recent war or earlier wars. The ditches fit a Spanish tent camp or a barrack camp, as the one shown in Figure 29.214 on page 457.

We can read some interesting information in Xander Alma's report too.[117]. The author made the following observations:

'*Examples of early seventeenth-century urban barracks in the Netherlands are scarce. It is known that the first barracks that were built on the Spanish side in the Netherlands were in Den Bosch (1609), Dunkirk (1611), Maastricht, and Damme (1616) and that barracks were subsequently built in several Spanish cities and fortresses. These barracks were said to have been constructed of wood and stone and had rooms usually intended for four people (four bachelors or two couples) sleeping in two beds. There were also larger rooms that could accommodate eight people in four beds. The local government had to provide the furnishings of the barracks, such as furniture and beds. A Spanish barracks complex is known from Breda, built in 1630 on Akkerstraat. Another example of a Spanish complex is the barracks of La Petite-Magdalena in Lille. This complex was built in 1620 and consisted of several consecutive rooms with a length of 5.3 meters and a width of 4.5 meters (approximately 24 square meters). Each room had a fireplace, a door, a window on the ground floor courtyard, and two cross windows on the first floor on one side.*'

Based on the similarities with the drains found at Harelbeke, these were probably barracks similar to those in Lille.

The reader who is interested in barracks during the Eighty Years War, may read the works of de Boer[118], where we cite:

'*Bij Slijkenburg had men op een weide buiten het dorp een ondoelmatig, noodzakelijk duur verdedigingswerk aangelegd met barakken voor de verdedigers,*' or in other words,

'*At Slijkenburg, on a meadow outside the village, an ineffective, necessarily expensive defense work had been built with barracks for the defenders.*,' or Vos.[119] Vos mentions, on page 97, that one particular complex (as an example) was built consisting of rooms of a specific size:

'*Each room was 16 feet square (4.5 by 4.5 meters) and featured a corner fireplace, two box beds, a cupboard, a table, and two benches.*'

We may also refer to other sources, such as Stadsarchief Breda.[120][121][122], and Alma[123]

A Dutch song is also found in Adriaen Valerius, Nederlandtsche Gedenck-clanck, 1626. The song, '*Merck toch hoe sterck* (1622, A. Valerius),' goes as follows:

'Merck, toch hoe sterck, Nu int werck, sich al steld!
Die 't allen ty, Soo ons vryheyt heeft bestreden;
Siet hoe hy slaeft, graeft, en draeft met geweld!
Om onse goet, En ons bloet, En onse steden;
Hoor de Spaensche trommels slaen!
Hoor Maraens trompetten!
Siet, hoe komt hy trecken aen!
Bergen te besetten.
Berg op Zoom, Hout u vroom,

---

[115] Archeologienota Bureauonderzoek, Gentsesteenweg (Harelbeke, West Vlaanderen), Projectcode 2017D344, April-mei 2017, written by Clara Thys, Joren De Tollenaere and Aeron Willaert, under the scientific supervision of Dieter Demey.

[116] Archeo-rapport 50, Het archeologische vooronderzoek aan de Deerlijksesteenweg te Harelbeke, by Studiebureau Archeologie bvba, Kessel-Lo, 2010

[117] Xander Alma, 'ErfgoedRapport Breda 8. Barakkencomplex Sint-Catharinadal te Breda, Een onderzoek naar 17e eeuwse soldaatbarakken' , (Breda 2005)

[118] Evert de Boer and Peter de Boer, 'De Kuinderschans in de 80-jarige oorlog en daarna'

[119] Jos Vos (s0602396), 'Leermomenten in oorlogstijd - De verdediging van Breda (1581 - 1637) als casus vande militaire hervormingen in de vroegmoderne periode' , Masterscriptie History: Europe 1000-1800, June 20, 2017, Universiteit Leiden (promotors dr Raymond Fagel and Prof Dr Jeroen Duindam).

[120] 'Rapport over de geschiktheid van enige plaatsen voor de bouw van barakken voor het garnizoen' (1629). Stadsarchief Breda, afdeling ARC0001, inv. nr. 2573.

[121] Inv. nr. 2572 (Stadsarchief Breda, afdeling ARC0001). 'Missive van de procureur G. van Ghilze te Brussel over de waarneming van de belangen der stad inzake de barakken en de Brabantse Landtol' (1628).

[122] Inv. nr. 2573 (Stadsarchief Breda, afdeling ARC0001), 'Rapport over de geschiktheid van enige plaatsen voor de bouw van barakken voor het garnizoen' (1629).

[123] Alma, Barakkencomplex Sint-Catharinadal, 34. Parker, Army of Flanders, p 140.

Stut de Spaensche scharen;
Laet 'sLands boom, End' syn stroom,
Trouw' lyck toch bewaren.

' tMoedige, bloedige, woedige, swaerd
Blonck, en het klonck, dat de voncken daer uyt vlogen.
Beving, En leving, opgeving, der aerd,
Wonder, gedonder, Nu onder was, nu boven,
Door al' t mijnen en 't geschut
Dat men daeg' lycx hoorde;
Menig Spanjaert in zyn hut
In syn bloet versmoorde.
Berg op Zoom Hout sich vroom;
' tStut de Spaensche scharen;
' tHeeft 'sLands boom, En syn stroom
Trouw' lyck doen bewaren.

Die van Oranjen, quam Spanjen aen boord,
Om uyt het velt, als een Helt, 'tgewelt te weeren;
Maer also dra, Spinola 'theeft gehoord,
Treckt hy flocx heen, Op de been met al zyn Heeren.
Cordua kruyd spoedig voort,
Sach daer niet te winnen;
Don Velasco liep gestoort:
' t Vlas was niet te spinnen.
Berg op Zoom, Hout sich vroom
' tStut de Spaensche scharen;
' tHeeft 'sLands boom, En syn stroom
Trouw' lyck doen bewaren..

In particular, the sentence '*Menig Spanjaert in zyn hut In syn bloet versmoorde*' describes how the Dutch burned the huts of the Spanish and referred to wooden barracks (hut).

Chapter 30

Overview of Whereabouts of Jeroni Desclergue and his family in Flanders

30.1 Introduction

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) likely spent his winters in Harelbeke or Deerlijk, near Kortrijk. Here, he or his wife, Felipa de Montoya, acquired a property belonging to Overacker shortly after his death, reserving it for their children's inheritance. Despite this, Jeroni (DC05) is documented in locations such as Kortrijk, Ghent, Tournai, Lille, Cambrai, and Barcelona. This mobility reflects the demands of his military career.

The presence of Jeroni Desclergue in Flanders in 1587 must be understood within the context of regional events that occurred a few years earlier in the area encompassing Kortrijk, Harelbeke, Deerlijk, Vichte, and Waregem. This region is situated near Cambrai, where Jeroni would participate in the siege of 1595, and Tournai, where he served in the early 17th century.

The mentioned area was part of the castellany of Kortrijk, which included locations closer to Damme and Sluis, such as Wingene and Pittem. This castellany bordered that of Tournai.

To comprehend the geography of Belgium around 1600, one must disregard modern highways and paved roads and instead focus on the rivers, particularly the Leie and Schelde. These rivers, which converge at Ghent, formed a crucial transportation network. They connected the city to Deerlijk, Harelbeke, Kortrijk, Menen, Oudenaarde, Tournai, Valenciennes, and Cambrai.

The old Roman road from Tournai to Kortrijk, a mere 26 km long, was a crucial route that could be comfortably traversed on foot in under six hours.[1] This transportation network, with its rivers and roads, was vital for the movement and strategic positioning of individuals like Jeroni Desclergue during that period, providing a clear picture of the logistical challenges he might have faced.

Figure 30.1 helps to visualize the geographical context. The Leie and Schelde Rivers, which joined at Ghent, connected various vital cities and facilitated movement.

30.2 The Spaniard Castle of Ghent

In 1587, Jeroni arrived in Ghent, taking up residence in the Spaniard Castle for two years before relocating to Kortrijk. The Spaniard Castle, a prominent feature on the map of Ghent in 1572 (see Figure 30.2), is identifiable as the square fortification at the top of the plan. Various images throughout this book document the lives of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his descendants, providing valuable context and visual references.

Strategically positioned at the confluence of the Leie and Schelde Rivers, the Spaniard Castle played a crucial role in controlling the city of Ghent.

The surrounding wetlands, which could be deliberately flooded, added a defensive advantage to the castle's location. Although the castle no longer exists, its historical footprint can still be discerned in the modern street layout between Dampoort and *Portus Ganda*. The area once occupied by the castle is now bordered by Voorhoutkaai, Schoolkaai, Kasteellaan, and Slachthuisstraat, preserving a tangible connection to its past.

30.3 Kortrijk

In December 1589, Jeroni arrived in Kortrijk. His residence in Kortrijk was intermittently disrupted due to his military campaigns, yet it is evident that he maintained strong ties with the town until he died in 1604. It is plausible that his home resembled the one depicted in Figure 30.4.

Kortrijk boasts a rich history and was frequently subjected to military campaigns. Nowadays known as the *Texas of Flanders* due to its thriving economic activities, the town is a historical hub of fashion, textile, and flax industries.

The Battle of the Golden Spurs in 1302, commemorated in Figure 30.3, significantly ties Kortrijk to the origins of modern Belgium. This battle is a cornerstone of Flemish identity and pride.

The town holds personal significance for the author. He was born in Loofstraat, Kortrijk, and his children were born at Reepkaai and the New Academic Hospital, Kortrijk. Additionally, his two grandmothers and great-grandmother passed away in Kortrijk at the old hospital on Buda.

The emotional bond with Kortrijk traces back to Jeroni Desclergue's arrival at the end of the 16th century, intertwining personal and historical narratives within the boundaries of this venerable town.

30.4 Cambrai

In 1595, Jeroni participated in the capture of Cambrai, as described in Chapter 29.5.19. He was injured in the face and stayed some time at the hospital. We may, therefore, assume that, very likely, his wife and children also resided a little while at Cambrai. The town served as the governing headquarters for the Spanish in the southern part of Flanders. From a military standpoint, the city

---

[1] The author once covered it in 1996, as a student, in less than 6 hours, carrying a 20 kg load on his back as a physical preparation before a journey to the Scottish Highlands.

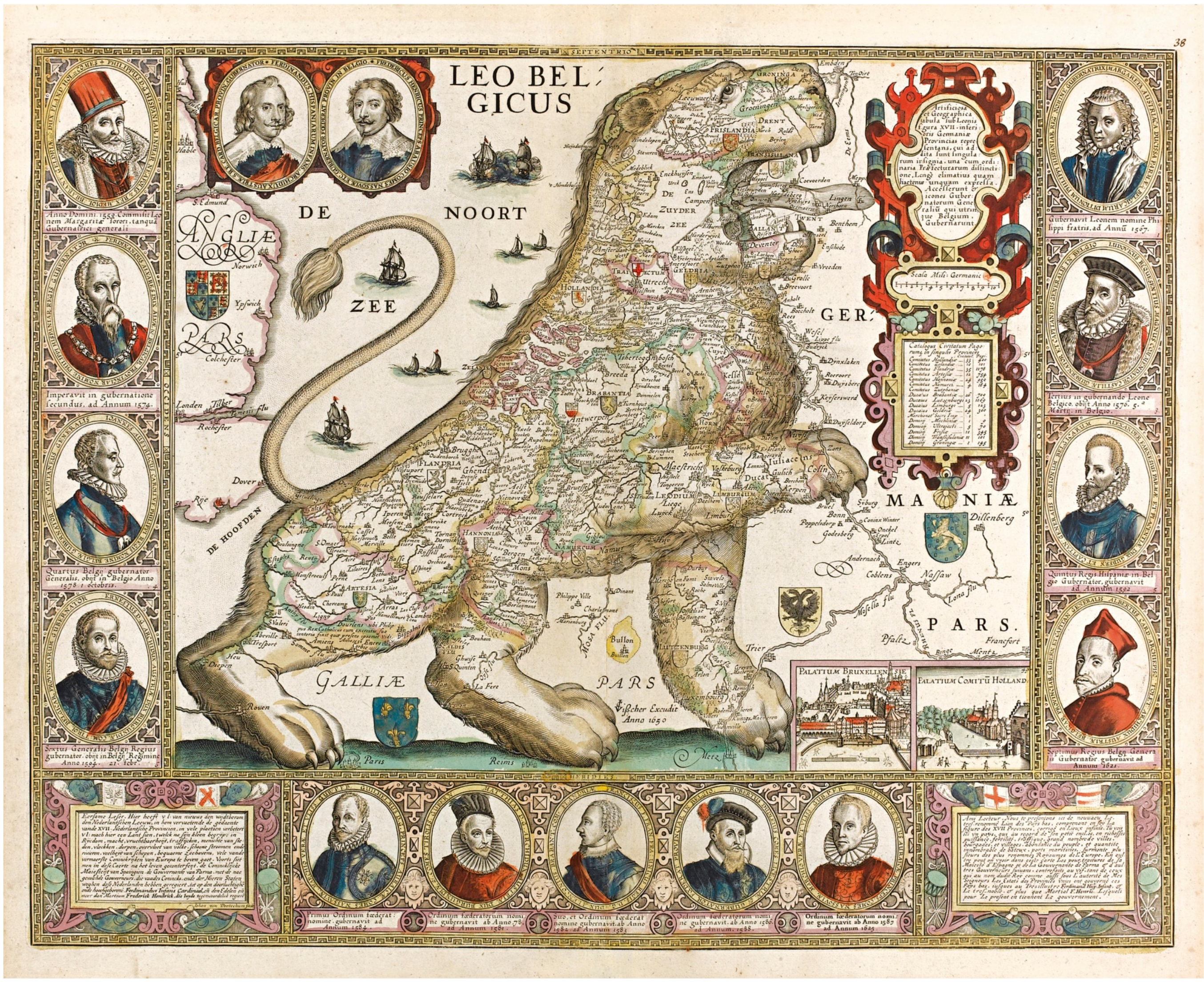

LEO BELGICUS
DE NOORT ZEE
ANGLIÆ PARS
GER MANIÆ PARS
GALLIÆ PARS
DE HOOFDEN
PALATIUM BRUXELLENSE
PALATIUM COMITU HOLLAND

Figure 30.1: *Leo Belgicus. This map shows Belgium, also known as 'The Netherlands' . This area of Europe consisted of several entities, one of which was Flanders. Around 1600 this was still the official map of Belgium because Spain did not recognise the territories under Nassau's governance and the Calvinists as an independent state. The plan was drawn by Joannes van Deutecum around 1650* .

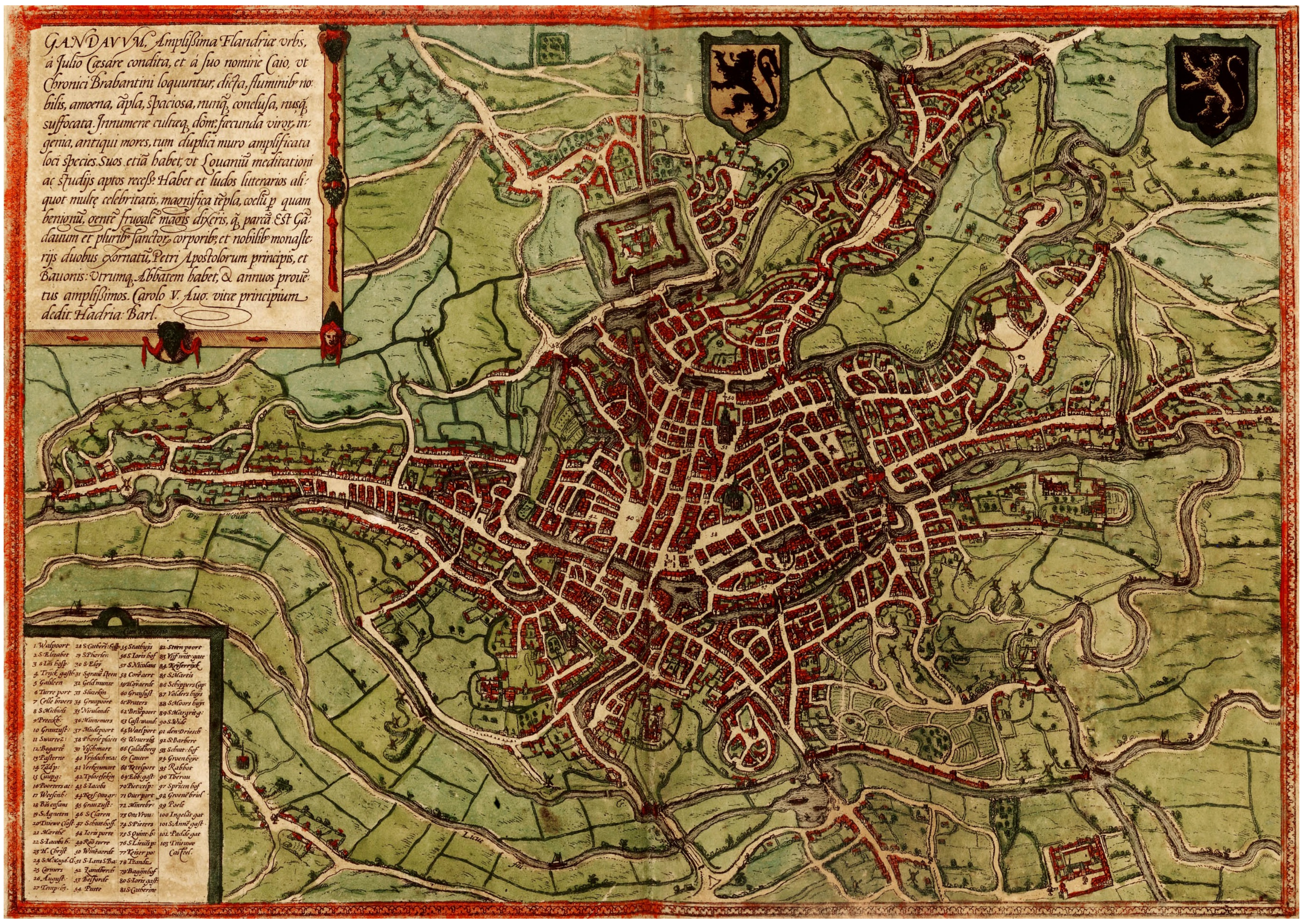

GANDAVVM, Amplißima Flandriæ urbs

Figure 30.2: *Map of Ghent in 1572. Courtesy of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem and the Jewish National & University Library.*

Figure 30.3: *Lambert Declercq at the Groeninge statue of Kortrijk in June 2018. The statue dated from 1906 and was created by Godfried Devreese. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

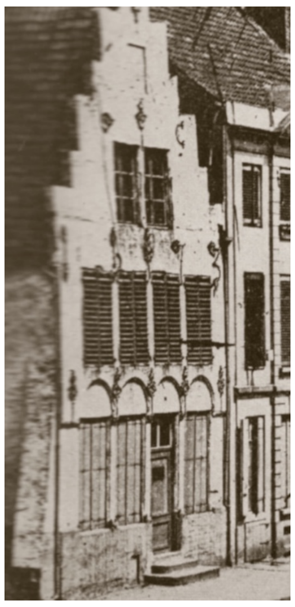


Figure 30.4: *This house existed in Kortrijk, in Rijselsestraat 20. The facade was marked 1573 as the year of construction. The building was converted in 1889 and now looks completely different. We can assume that 'modern' homes in the arrival era of Jeroni Desclergue in Kortrijk looked similar.*

was of primordial importance for the defense against the French. Images and explanations concerning Cambrai appear in several chapters in this book.

30.5 Tournai

From 1597 and from 1601 until his passing, Tournai and Kortrijk were the primary residence of Jeroni and his family, with a brief interruption due to a temporary return to Spain. The family resided in the Saint Magdalena neighborhood, which was adjacent to the Santiago Neighborhood. The family's affinity for Maria Magdalena was deeply rooted in the Desclergues' historical connections with the Knight's Templars, as evidenced in Chapter 18.11.2. The church of Saint Magdalena, unfortunately, has deteriorated and is no longer accessible, but the nearby Santiago church is. Figure 30.7 depicts a Spanish tomb inside this church. Following Jeroni's demise, his wife Felipa de Montoya returned to Tournai to give birth to her youngest child, Miguel, and have him baptized there. She later married Jan Declercq (DK03), a widower from Kortrijk, and they resided together for the rest of her life in Deerlijk, where Jeroni and she also owned property.

Tournai, shown in Figures 30.5, 30.6, was essential in the time of the Spanish Netherlands. The town served as second-in-rank, after Cambrai, in the governance of the Southern part of Flanders. Besides, it was the capital of the Diocese of Tournai. Therefore, for historical, religious, and governmental reasons, Tournai was more critical than Kortrijk, which also belonged to the diocese of Tournai.

As described above, there were military barracks stretching from Kortrijk Pottelberg to Deerlijk, parallel to the Leie River. This area was connected to Tournai along a vital road, Kortrijk-Bellegem-Kooigem-Dottenijs-Tournai. It was also linked with Oudenaarde along a critical route that nowadays runs through Deerlijk (Stationsstraat) and Sint Lodewijk between Banhout forest and Brandemolen. Near this road, there were several lands of Overacker. However, we need to determine precisely where the Desclergues had property in Deerlijk. Due to the road connections, Tournai was near Deerlijk, Harelbeke, and Kortrijk and was easily reached from Ghent by the Schelde River.

30.6 Ostend

On the map in Figure 30.8, the importance of Ostend is evident. Its central location along the remaining coast of Flanders, on an island on the shore, and its strategic position to control the North Sea's access in competition with Calais and Dover is prominent. When the English and the Dutch occupied the city, this was unacceptable for the Spanish and the Catholic Spanish Netherlands. The stay of the Desclergues in Ostend is extensively described in Chapter 31.

30.7 Overacker in Deerlijk-Harelbeke

It is challenging to pinpoint the exact location of the Desclergues' property in Deerlijk or ascertain if they resided there during Jeroni's lifetime (DC05) or only later. We only know that their property was part of Overacker. Thanks to others' research and constructive comments from Jan Vanoverbeke, we have identified the lands in modern Deerlijk. Additionally, there are lands in Harelbeke and a few in Vichte. The locations mentioned are illustrated in Figure 30.10.

The Overacker lands in Deerlijk were spread across several areas, particularly between *Tapuitstraat* and *Sint-Elooistraat*, where the train station is now located. Other notable regions include *Stasegemstraat*, *Brandstraat*, *Stationswijk*, south of the Saint Columba

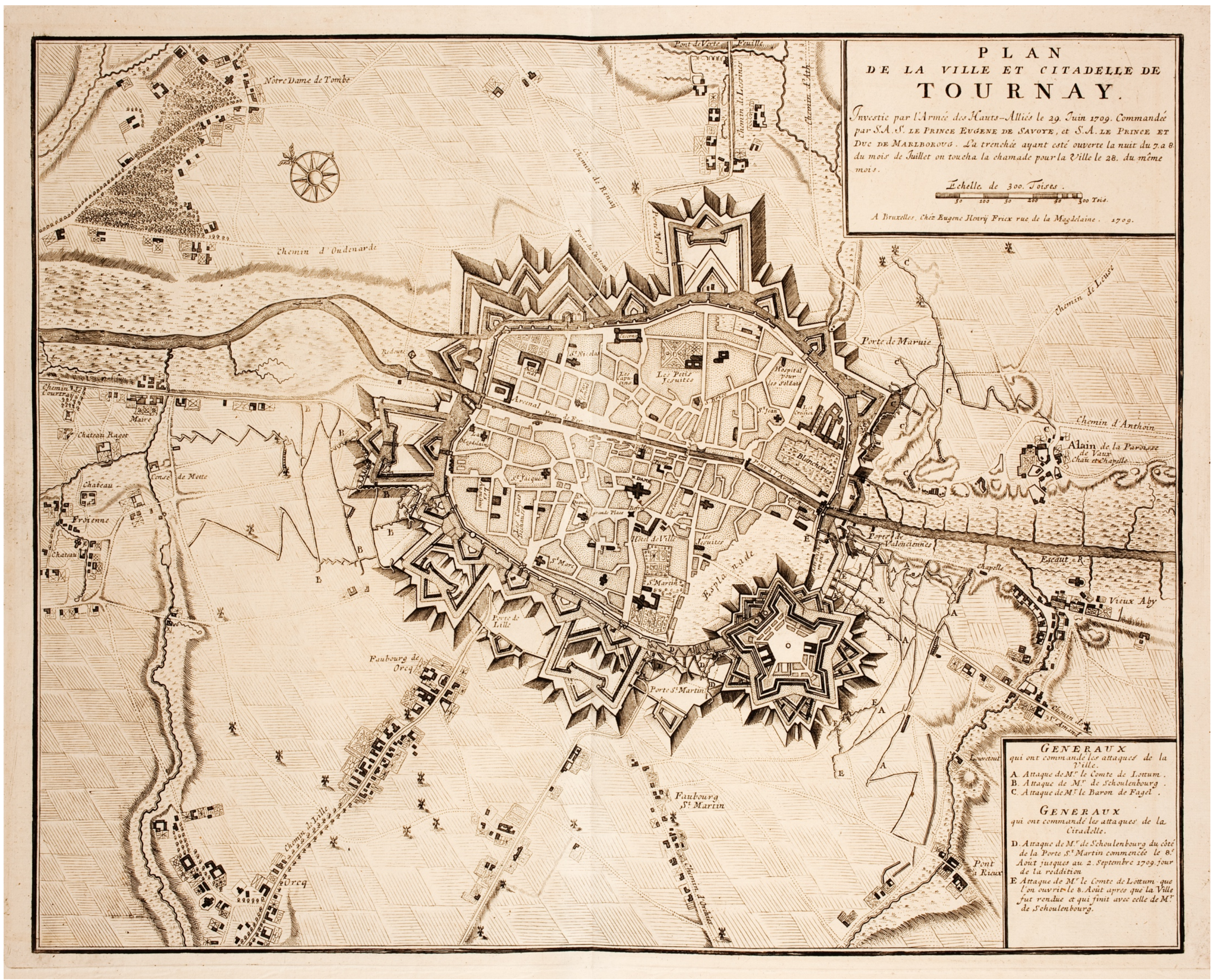

PLAN
DE LA VILLE ET CITADELLE DE
TOURNAY.
Investie par l'Armée des Hauts-Alliés le 29. Juin 1709. Commandée par S.A.S. LE PRINCE EUGENE DE SAVOYE, et S.A. LE PRINCE ET DUC DE MARLBOROUG. La trenchée ayant esté ouverte la nuit du 7. a 8. du mois de Juillet on toucha la chamade pour la Ville le 28. du même mois.
Echelle de 300. Toises.
50 100 50 200 50 300 Tois.
A Bruxelles, Chéz Eugene Henry Fricx rue de la Magdelaine. 1709.
GENERAUX qui ont commandé les attaques de la Ville.
A. Attaque de Mr. le Comte de Lottum.
B. Attaque de Mr. de Schoulenbourg.
C. Attaque de Mr. le Baron de Fagel.
GENERAUX qui ont commandé les attaques de la Citadelle.
D. Attaque de Mr. de Schoulenbourg du côté de la Porte St. Martin commencée le 8e Août jusques au 2. Septembre 1709. jour de la reddition
E Attaque de Mr. le Comte de Lottum que l'on ouvrit le 8. Août apres que la Ville fut rendue et qui finit avec celle de Mr. de Schoulenbourg.
Notre Dame de Tombe
Chemin d'Oudenarde
Chemin de Leuse
Porte de Maruie
Chemin d'Antoin
Faubourg de Orcq
Porte St. Martin
Faubourg St. Martin
Chemin de St. Amand
Pont à Rieux
Vieux Aby
Escaut

Figure 30.5: *A map of Tournai by Eugene Henry Fricx.* ©

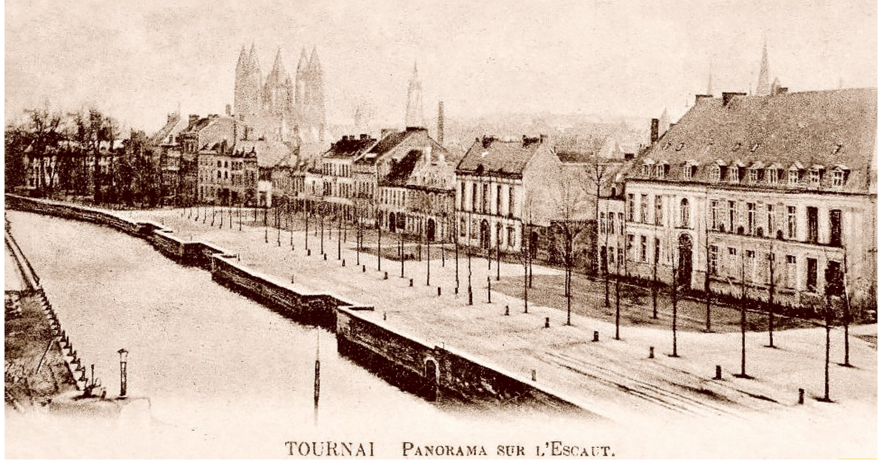

TOURNAI PANORAMA SUR L'ESCAUT.

Figure 30.6: *For centuries, and even today, the five towers of the Cathedral of Tournai have been monumental.* ©

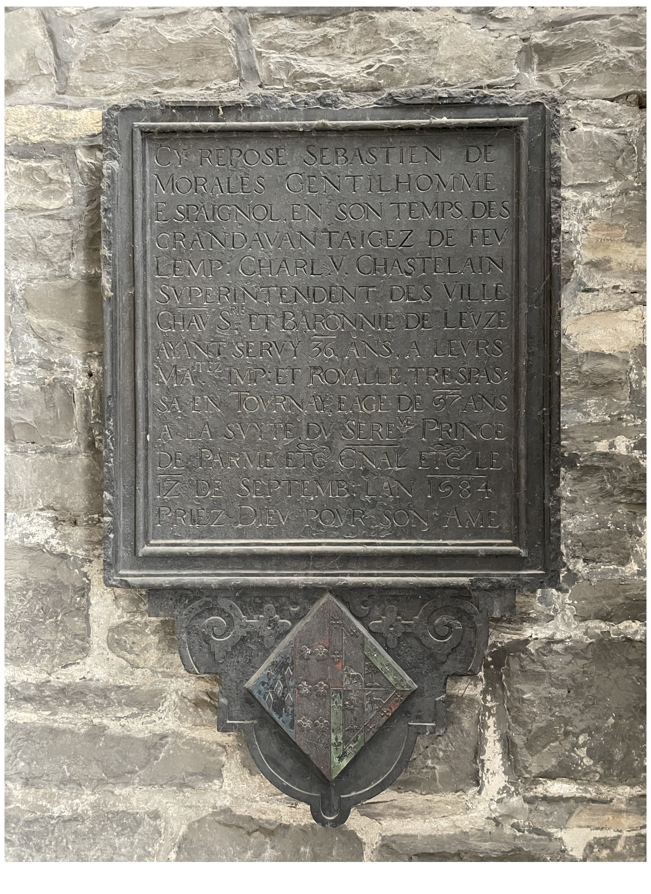

CY REPOSE SEBASTIEN DE
MORALES GENTILHOMME
ESPAIGNOL, EN SON TEMPS, DES
GRANDAVANTAIGEZ DE FEV
LEMP: CHARL V. CHASTELAIN
SVPERINTENDENT DES VILLE
CHAV Srie ET BARONNIE DE LEVZE
AYANT SERVY 36 ANS, A LEVRS
MAtez IMP: ET ROYALLE, TRESPAS:
SA EN TOVRNAY EAGE DE 57 ANS
A LA SVYTE DV SEREme PRINCE
DE PARME ETC GNAL ETC LE
17 DE SEPTEMB: LAN 1584
PRIEZ DIEV POVR SON AME

Figure 30.7: *The tomb of Sabastien de Morales, a Spanish nobleman who died in 1584 at age 57, in the church of Santiago (Saint Jacques) at Tournai, adjacent to the Saint Magdalena church. Jeroni Desclergue lived in that neighborhood. The Santiago Church used to be a stopover for pilgrims on their journey to Santiago de Compostela in Spain. (Photo taken in 2023) (Declercq de Silva Archive).*

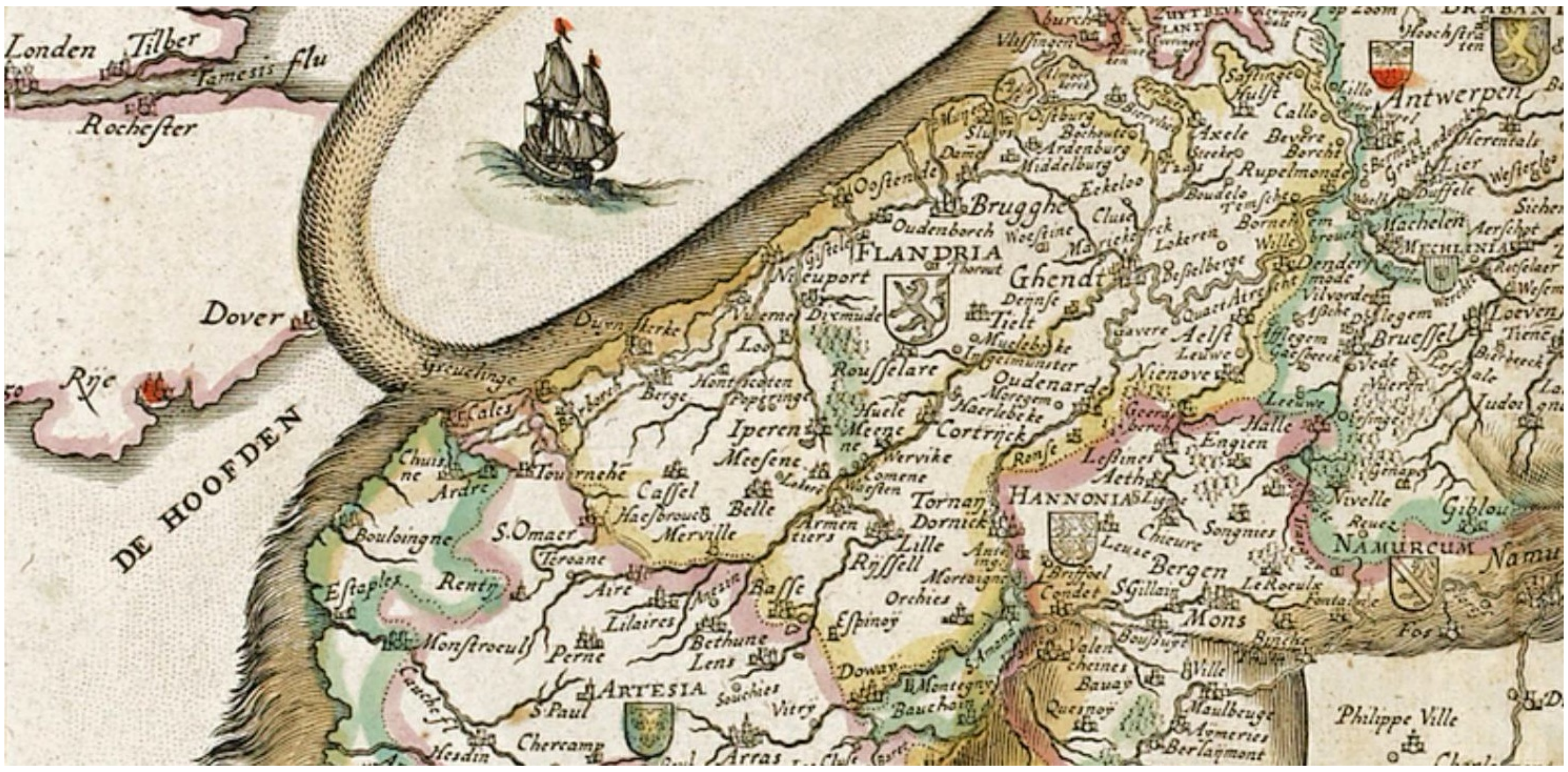


Figure 30.8: *Close up on Flanders on the map Leo Belgicus shown above, by Joannes van Deutecum in 1650.*

church, and *Braamakker*. Further, lands between *Wafelstraat* and *Olekenbosstraat* and near *Vanneste-Verweestraat* and *Kerkstraat* beyond *Heestertstraat* towards Vichte are also part of this estate. One of these areas is shown in Figure 30.9. The primary reference to Overacker is Marianne Vermeulen's thesis.[2]

Upon the Desclergues' arrival in the area, they encountered a complex system of manors and parishes. Modern villages have evolved due to various mechanisms, including coagulation and inheritance. Typically, they still carry the manor's name that contained the church or parish. Deerlijk was the name of the manor where the modern Deerlijk church is located, and the parish covered what is now the commune of Deerlijk.

This area included lands owned by the Manor of Overacker. However, the manor was situated in Harelbeke, in the northeast corner, where the Leie River formed, and the Spaniards historically used the Beveren Creek for military barracks. Its location outside the town of Harelbeke means it did not give its name to the town. The manor had judicial headquarters in Harelbeke as well.

According to André Woestijn's study, "Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713," the *Vierschaar* (place where judges administered justice) of Overacker was located at the junction of Steenputstraat (now Forestierstraat) and the main road in Harelbeke (now Gentsestraat)[3]. This junction was the old road from Deerlijk to Harelbeke, near the manor. In 1626, an inn called *De Bursse* was located here, a term typically associated with large cities like Antwerp. The term *Bursse* or *Beurs* is believed to originate from the family name Van der Beurse in Bruges, where Joannes Van der Beurse established a regulated marketplace in 1453. The inn *De Bursse* in Harelbeke was purchased in 1599 or 1600 by Melchior Vanden Berghe from Thomaes De Ceuninck and later held by the heirs of Nicholas Vandeputte, who paid rent to Overacker. Subsequently, Simoen Mahieu paid this rent.

The manor owned lands in other parts of Harelbeke, including within the city borders, with homes and inns. The strategic location of the manor, combined with religious and financial reasons, fostered an alliance with the Spanish military, enabling them to construct military barracks along Beveren Creek and other fields. Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) or his widow, Felipa de Montoya, likely found purchasing property in Overacker territory inviting due to this alliance. Their acquaintance with the family of Jan Declercq (DK03) and Isabeau Braye in Kortrijk, who owned land in Deerlijk, may have also influenced their decision to buy property there.

Deerlijk, adjacent to Harelbeke and protected by the Leie River to the north and the Schelde River to the south, with the Gaverbeke Creek surrounding it, was a preferred residence for the Spanish military during inactivity. It was close to the Harelbeke military barracks (on Overacker lands and possibly neighboring fields) along the Beveren Creek. By the late 1500s, Deerlijk's northern area was agriculturally developed, while the south was made accessible for farming and habitation by the end of the 16th century. The Desclergue family bought property on Overacker lands near their friends, the Declercq family, whom they had known since their arrival in Kortrijk.

Deerlijk gained particular importance for the family after Jeroni's death when Felipa remarried the widower Jan Declercq (DK03). Either the property was rented to others, or they lived there or resided there occasionally. Chapter 34.13.7 is devoted to the Jan Declercq family. Thanks to him, Antoni and Miguel were well integrated into the local society despite their Spanish origins. The presence of the Spanish military was crucial from both military and geographical perspectives, especially after local forces reclaimed the area from the Calvinists around 1580. The Spanish troops' presence was necessary to maintain control and protect against potential threats from the French and Protestant forces.

Deerlijk was administratively part of the *roede* or 'verge' of Harelbeke, which was one of the few verges constituting the Castellany of Kortrijk, making Deerlijk an extension of Harelbeke, similar to a modern suburb. During Jeroni Desclergue's lifetime and his children's, Harelbeke and likely Deerlijk had inns where people could consume alcoholic beverages, pay bills, and make deals. Besides *De Bursse*, André Woestijn's study lists several inns in Harelbeke, including *de Coyvot* (the crowbar) and *de Swaene* (the swan), which was destroyed in 1602. Another inn, *Den Inghele* (the angel), was sold in 1606. Interestingly, an inn called *den Rooden Hoet* (the red hat) in 1602, later known as *de Roose*, likely evolved from the Spanish *el sombrero rojo* or *el sombrero rosado*.

Within Harelbeke, another inn called *de Clocke* (the clock) was located near *Peperstraatje*, owned by the city and sold to Overacker around 1578. Pieter Tytgat paid manor taxation to Harelbeke for owning the place, which was sold again in 1609 to Thomaes Le Mayeur.

Figure 30.11 shows a 1755 map close-up depicting French barracks on the Manor of Overacker along the Beveren Creek in Harelbeke, extending to Deerlijk's northwest corner. The *Chemin de Courtray à Oudenarde* road, shown on the map, illustrates the strategic location of Overacker, providing direct access to military camps. Despite the map being from a later period, it highlights the

---

[2] Marianne Vermeulen, 'Het grafelijk leenhof van Harelbeke (1333-1514), Katholieke Universiteit Leuven, 1985.

[3] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

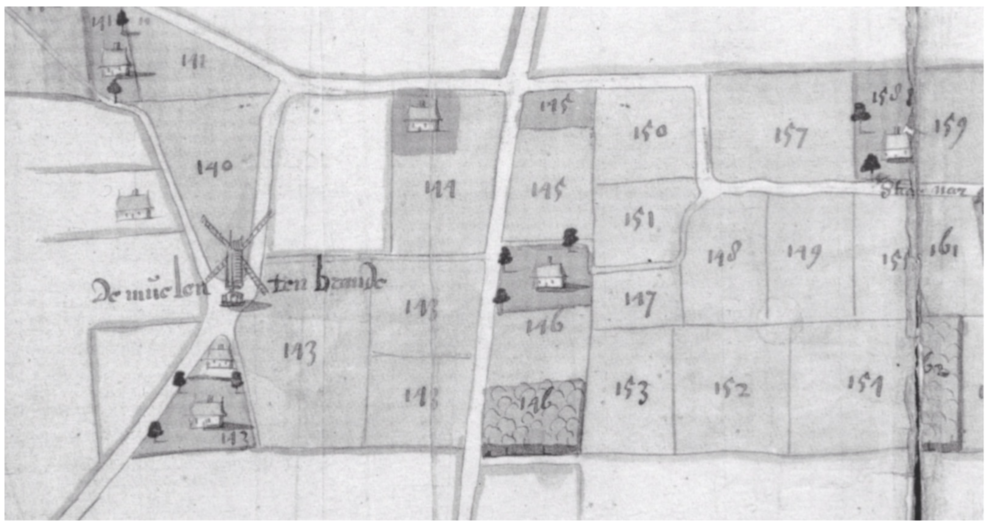


Figure 30.9: *According to the reference, this map shows an area of Deerlijk in 1607, which also belonged to Overacker. Perhaps the property of the children of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was located there, but we don't know for sure. On the map, the South is in the right direction, and the East is up. It shows the area around the mill 'Brande Molen.' Although it's hard to estimate the scale, later maps show a different street plan; one of the L-shape roads on the right half of the map (grounds 150-157) may be nowadays 'Groenstraat.' Brande Molen is located at Oudenaardse Heerweg and the modern street called 'Vanneste Verwee.' The vertically oriented road in the middle is 'Oude Heerweg.' Interestingly, the area is almost adjacent to the current cemetery of Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk, where the family grave Declercq - de Silva is located and is the final resting place of three generations of Desclergues.*
Interestingly, grounds 158-159 is where Albert Buysschaert's farm was situated when this book's author was a child. He has visited this farm almost weekly with his father. This may have been where Antoni Desclergue (DC06) spent some of his youth, imagine! A description is found in Chapter 46. The map is found in Rijkaarchief Kortrijk, Kerkarchief Harelbeke, nr 15808, f. 41; it was published by Filip Benoit in 'Deerlijk en zijn inwonders vóór 1600, deel IV' , Derlike, 14de jaargang, nr 4, 1992.

enduring strategic importance of Overacker lands, initially chosen by the Spanish and later used by the French. The *Chemin de Courtray à Gand* road from Harelbeke through Deerlijk to Waregem, known as *Waregemstraat*, further emphasizes this strategic significance.

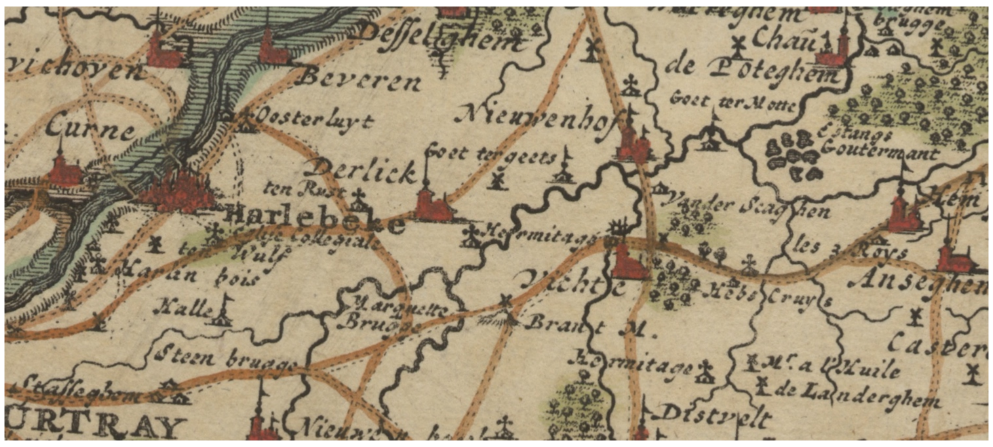

Desselghem
Beveren
Curne
Oosterluyt
Nieuwenhof
Derlick
Harlebeke
Chau de Poteghem
Vichte
Brant M.
Anseghem
Steen brugge
Marquette Bruges
Distrelt
CURTRAY

Figure 30.10: *1729 Map of Masse (Massekaart, source Geopunt Vlaanderen). We identify Curne (Kuurne), Harlebeke (Harelbeke), Derlick (Deerlijk), Courtray (Kortrijk), Marquette Bruges (Marquette in Deerlijk), Steen-Bruges (part of Stasegem), Vichte, Brantmolen (Brandemolen in Deerlijk), Poteghem (in Waregem) and Nieuwenhof (Niewenhove, in Waregem). Overacker was located in Harelbeke, Deerlijk, and Vichte.*

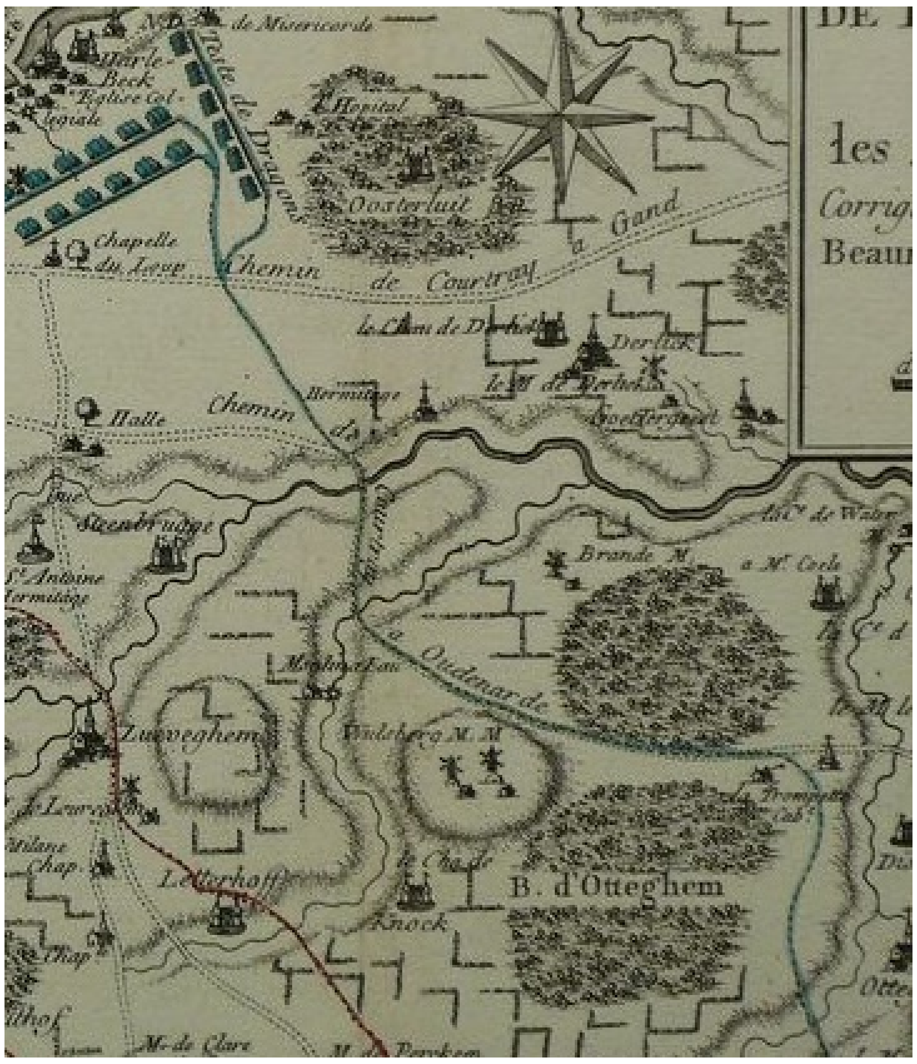

Harle Beck
Route de Dragons
Hopital
Oosterluit
Chapelle du Loup
Chemin de Courtray a Gand
Derlick
Halle
Steenbrugge
S.t Antoine Hermitage
Oudenarde
Zuveghem
B. d'Otteghem
Knock
Letterhoff

Figure 30.11: *Jean de Beaurain, Carte des Camps de Pottes et d' Harlebeck, 1755. Likely, the colored routes connecting the barrack camps of Harelbeke to Oudenaarde and an area close to the Schelde River were also connections used earlier in the Spanish era. In particular, the lands of Overacker were all close to the blue route.*

Chapter 31

The Desclergues during the Siege of Ostend

31.1 Introduction

The Spanish victory in Ostend is a moment of glory in history, albeit marked by the tragic loss of our paternal ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). For the occupying Calvinist Dutch and English forces, Ostend was a critical bridgehead for hostile operations in Flanders and served as a strategic point for coastal control. Such a 'Trojan horse' was intolerable for the Spanish and the Spanish Netherlands (modern-day Belgium). Consequently, the liberation of Ostend became imperative.

Notably, during this period, the Spanish army was considered the foremost modern military force globally. The Dutch, fully aware of Ostend's strategic importance, even referred to it as *Troy*.

In Figure 31.1, five Spanish soldiers are depicted. This image is also described by Rodríguez Hernández[1]. The soldier on the right is a *piquero*, identifiable by his red skirt. Beside him, dressed in white, is an *arcabucero*. Mounted on horses are three *caballeros*: on the right is a captain who is also an *escopetero*, in the center is a *hombre de armas*, and on the left is an *arcabucero a caballo*.

Martinez and Sánchez[2] note that,

'*In principle, the soldiers of the Tercio had no uniform, as we understand the term today, but were required to wear a red band ('la banda roja') on the shell ('la coraza'), or, if lacking a cover, a cross or a blade was permanently sewn into the doublet. Red was the hallmark of the Catholic King's army and, consequently, of the Spanish infantry. At least in the first rows, Spanish soldiers' distinctive garment was a red band, while captains wore a red belt cinched at the waist, also called 'la faja roja.' For field masters and 'maestros general,' this band was extensive but still a band, as they were essentially captains.*'

Rodríguez Hernández further elaborates that the cavalry was divided into three groups. The first group was the heavy cavalry, which fought with spears and was organized into spear companies. These men were well-protected with metal shields, although their horses were not. The second group comprised the *cuirassiers*, who used two pistols instead of spears and were followed by men wielding swords or other weapons. The third group consisted of *arcabuceros* on horseback, utilizing lighter horses and primarily armed with harquebuses that could be fired from horseback. The Spaniards were the first to introduce this light cavalry, which was highly mobile and suitable for special missions or quick interventions, though ineffective against heavily armored enemies.

The spear companies were remnants of the noble medieval world, with only a few such companies in Flanders' army. They typically served as custodians for dignitaries and military chiefs, composed of the social elite. Despite their instrumental role when deployed, their small numbers rendered them militarily insignificant and obsolete by this period in Flanders.

The most abundant group within the cavalry was the armored companies, akin to the old heavy cavalry. They usually did not charge the enemy but engaged in *caracoles*, a tactic where the cavalry would shoot at the enemy from a distance, then pull back to reload and return to the front to repeat the shooting. Unlike the infantry, they used short fuses on their guns due to the close-range nature of their combat and the necessity for swift action while on horseback. Over time, their weapons were replaced by more effective carbines, which were still inferior to the long-range and versatile musket.

It is conceivable that some modern Ostend residents may be patriotic, believing their ancestors fought against the Spanish long ago. However, caution is warranted. Current inhabitants of Ostend likely have no ancestors who lived there during that time. Most Ostend inhabitants relocated to Vlissingen in the Netherlands before and during the siege and never returned. Ostend, at that time, was under Protestant control.

The map of the Netherlands still needed to be divided into the Northern Republic and the Southern Spanish Netherlands; it was far more entangled. Some cities and territories were Spanish, while others were under the control of William of Orange. Ostend was one such insular enclave under Orange's supervision, though only partially. The Queen of England had occupied several towns, including Ostend, to secure military support from England. Thus, from the Spanish perspective, Ostend was held by Orange's rebels and even occupied by the English.

The city's strategic significance was due to its harbor, which enabled control of the North Sea and Spain's route to Antwerp. The Southern Netherlands, or Spanish Netherlands, naturally coveted the city. Indeed, as shown in Figure 31.2, when the Dutch blocked the entrance to Antwerp's harbor (1587-1795), the Belgians (inhabitants of the Austrian Netherlands) relied solely on Ostend's harbor for access to the world seas. The famous Ostend Company operated here, establishing trade routes with East India (e.g., Madras). More information on this topic can be found in Chapter 70.6.6.

31.2 The Early Stage of the Battle

The recapture of Ostend by Spanish forces was a formidable task, primarily due to the city's natural defenses, as illustrated in Figures 31.3 and 31.4. Philippe Fleming[3] noted in 1625 that in 1602, Joan de Ribas ('Johan de Ribas') was stationed at Ostend but served as the Governor of Cambrai.

Therefore, it is reasonable to assume that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who had participated in the siege and liberation of Cambrai, arrived in early spring of 1603 to support Joan de Ribas' efforts in Ostend. His arrival in Flanders after a brief stay in Barcelona is discussed in Chapter 29.5.27.

Besieging activities were typically conducted in the spring or summer. However, the strategic importance of Ostend likely necessitated a continuous effort, with peak activities in the spring and summer. During this period, Jeroni and his family probably

---

[1] Antonio José Rodríguez Hernández, 'Breve Historia de los Tercios de Flandes (Spanish Edition),' published by NowTilus, 2015

[2] Fernando Martinez and José Maria Sánchez, 'Tercio de España: Una infanteria legendaria'

[3] Philippe Fleming, 'Ostend, vermaerde, gheweldighe, lanckduyrighe ende bloedighe belegheringhe, bestorminghe ende stoute aenvallen: mitsgaders de manlijcke cloecke ende dappere teghenweer .. by den belegerden .. inde jaren 1601, 1602, 1603 ende 1604. waerachetelick beschreven . . . ' , 1625, page 288

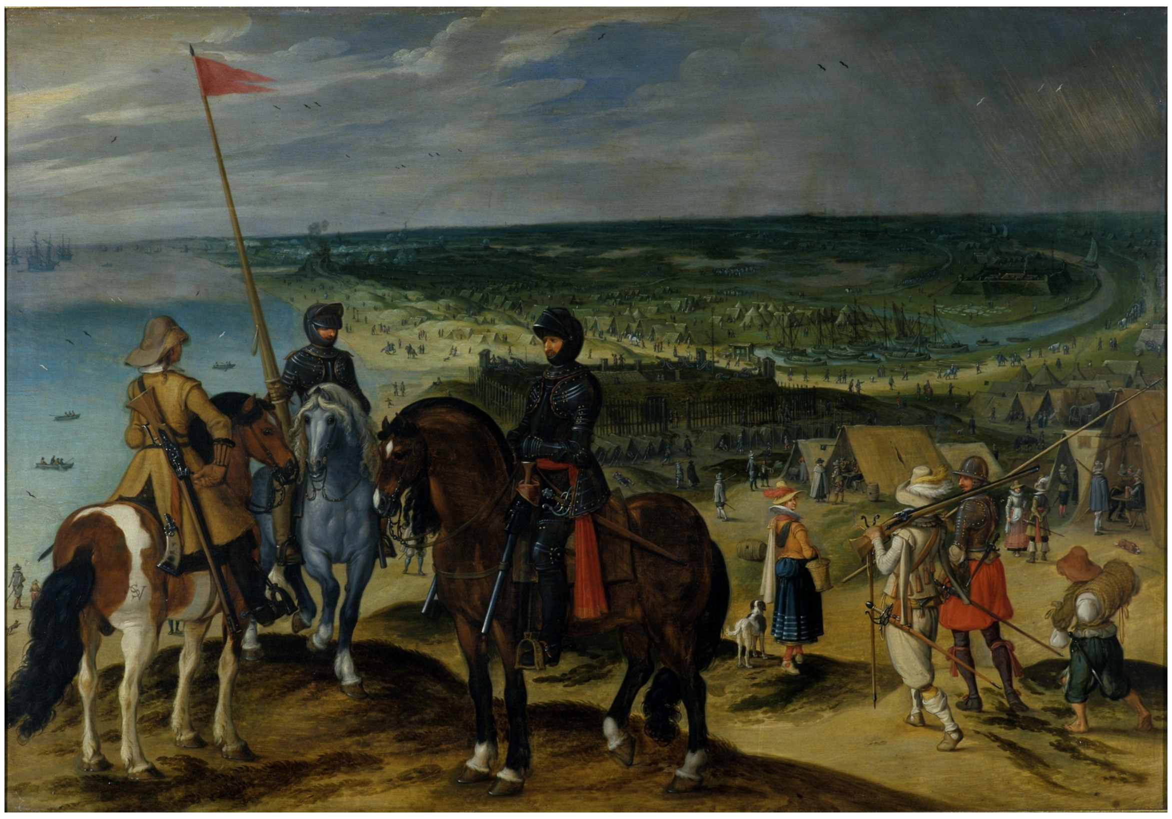


Figure 31.1: *Painting by Peter Snayers (1573-1647), dating from 1601-1615, of the Siege of Ostend 🅮. The original painting is from the Friedenstein Castle collection, inventory number SG 716. From left to right, we can see the three cavalry types: the light arquebusiers on horseback, then the heavily armored cavalry with spears, and then the cuirassiers with their two pistols.*

frequently returned to their base in the Kortrijk-Deerlijk-Tournai region. Warfare in the 16th and 17th centuries differed significantly from modern warfare. The Spanish army in Flanders, comprising Spanish, German, Walloon, and Flemish troops, received annual payments for the duration of the war, ensuring a fixed income—contingent upon timely payments. Spanish troops were paid from Spain, while soldiers from Wallonia, Germany, or Flanders were compensated through local treasuries. While the amounts were similar, the sources and procedures differed.

Soldiers were often billeted with locals or, if financially able, purchased property and resided there. The use of barracks became common in the 17th century but was rare in the 16th century. Unmarried soldiers often shared houses or barracks with fellow soldiers. The Catalan term *camarada* ('comrade' or *kameraad*) originated during this period, referring to soldiers sharing the same room. Soldiers generally stayed in cities, towns, and small villages to distribute the burden on locals. Cultural exchange was common, as shown in Figure 31.22. Military campaigns typically began in spring after a winter of rest, often involving the siege and liberation of towns. Sieges usually lasted a few weeks, but if a quick victory was unattainable, the city would be surrounded until the inhabitants starved and surrendered. Assaults were severe and decisive.

Ostend presented unique challenges. The incoming tide flooded the area around the city, and it was rare for the sea to recede enough to provide dry ground between the city and the mainland. Defensive constructions fortified the roads to the town, and canals further complicated assaults.

apturing Ostend was technically challenging, as the Dutch and British navies continuously supplied the city with fresh troops, money, food, beverages, prostitutes, weapons, and soldiers. The Spanish forces faced a relentless struggle, akin to "mopping with the tap open," as the Flemish saying goes.

The British indirectly controlled the city by providing financial and military support to the Dutch, which allowed them to dominate the North Sea. Ostend enabled the Dutch and British to control access routes to Sluis and Antwerp and permitted Dutch rebels to attack Flanders' mainland.

Consequently, the city was surrounded by small Spanish fortresses to defend against assaults. Conquering Ostend was also a matter of prestige, with all of Europe closely monitoring the seemingly impossible endeavor. The Dutch exacerbated the situation by attacking the Spanish in various locations, such as Sluis and Brabant, to divert Spanish efforts from Ostend.

On January 7, 1602, the Spanish launched an assault on Ostend, attempting to capture the city, as depicted in Figures 31.19 and 31.20. The attack was partially successful, particularly at the fortification of San Antoni in the northeast of Ostend, near Bredene, which was met with enthusiasm by the Spanish. This event might have inspired the naming of a son, Antoni, who was baptized on June 26, 1602, in Tournai. Maps show that Fort Albertus and Fort Isabella were operational again. The evolution of the battlefield is detailed in Figures 31.5, 31.7, 31.9, 31.10, 31.12, 31.14, 31.16, 31.17, 31.18, and 31.21. Environmental impressions are provided in Figures 31.6, 31.8, 31.11, and 31.15. A depiction of a military camp during the siege of Ostend is shown in Figure 31.13.

31.3 The Late and Final Stages of the Battle and the Death of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)

For several reasons, the protracted Siege of Ostend ultimately exhausted the Dutch forces, rendering its defense too costly. Firstly, by 1600, the Dutch realized that the Flemish population no longer sympathized with Calvinism and were weary of the constant military threat at the border between the Spanish Netherlands and the Dutch Netherlands. Most Calvinist sympathizers had fled, leaving a predominantly Catholic population with no intention of converting. While the Dutch had the resources to support a liberation effort, they lacked the capacity for a prolonged occupation.

Additionally, the Dutch, in a strategic move, believed that Ostend could be exchanged for Sluis in negotiations with the Spanish. They prioritized certainty over uncertainty, opting to relinquish Ostend to secure Sluis.

Historical records suggest that the Dutch anticipated the possibility of reclaiming Ostend in the future if necessary. Militarily, the occupying forces in Ostend were in dire straits, having retreated to the inner city and being overwhelmed by Spanish forces. The final stronghold, referred to as 'New Troy,' alluded to Greek history and the fall of Troy, symbolizing Ostend as a Trojan horse for

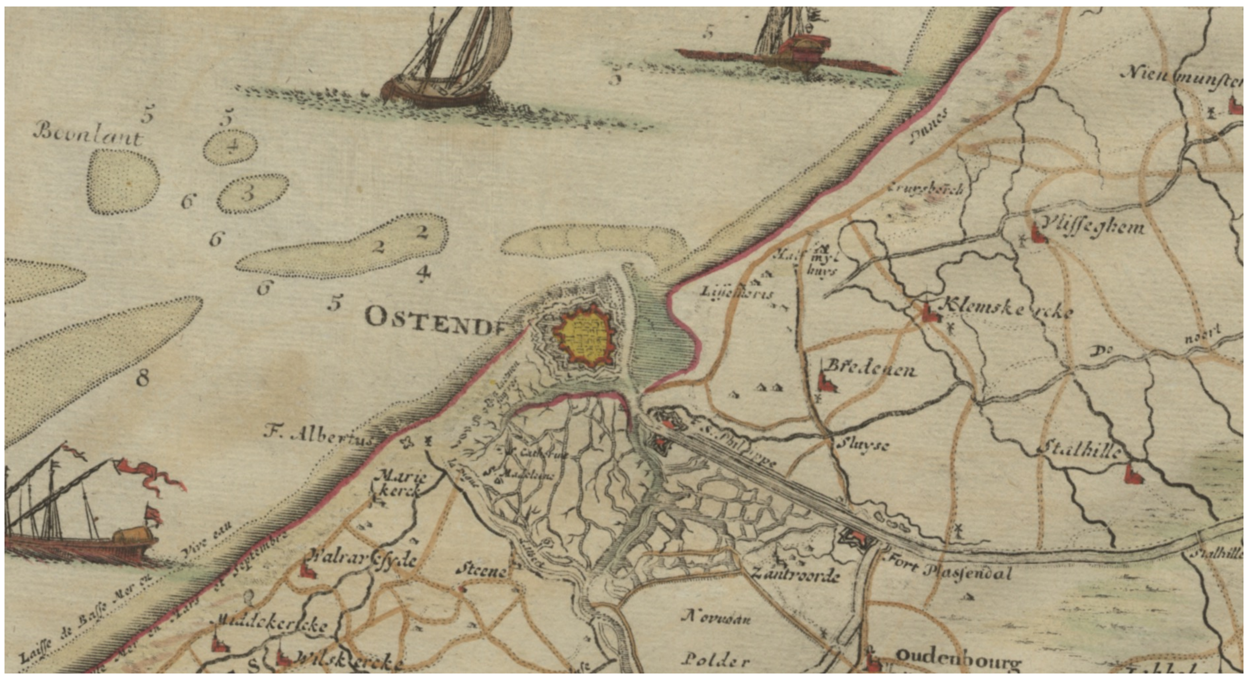


Figure 31.2: *1712, Ostend on the Map of Fricx. (Courtesy of Geopunt Vlaanderen - Public Domain). A hundred years after the Siege of Ostend, the city was still very easy defendable.*

attacking Flanders.

Ultimately, the Dutch, after a valiant defense, surrendered and peacefully evacuated Ostend, receiving safe conduct to Sluis and Vlissingen. Remarkably, the Spanish even allowed them to transport their cannons.

With Ostend liberated from the rebels, Spanish forces eliminated the foreign armies, resolving a critical issue symbolized by the 'thorn in the foot of the Leo Belgicus'—a reference to Ostend's depiction at the time.

The phrase *Ostendam initia pacis*, meaning '*(only) at Ostend peace could begin*,' underscored Ostend's significance for both the Spanish and the Belgians.

Numerous books have been written about the Siege of Ostend, including several reliable contemporary sources. A modern, equally reliable work that focuses on the army residing in the city during the conflict is Werner Thomas's book[4]. However, it is essential to note that, despite the current inhabitants' pride, almost no one lived in Ostend during the siege. The population had been evacuated to Vlissingen and never returned. The city was occupied by military personnel and contract workers tasked with repairing damaged installations on a rotational basis. Nonetheless, the siege resulted in significant loss of life, not only due to warfare but also disease. Massive explosions, depicted in Figure 31.30, occurred on the southwest side of Ostend, where Spanish forces concentrated their power. Military operations were launched from the fortresses of Santa Maria, also known as 'Jeronimo de Monroy' and Rivas. The reader may also refer to Figure 37.55 on page 655. Jeroni Desclergue led attempts to capture Porcopino and Sandhill, where he ultimately perished.

Jeronimo de Monroy, a relative of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), through his biological mother, Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy, also participated in the siege. As noted in Figure 31.31, Jeronimo de Monroy was killed in 1601[5]. Figures 31.23, 31.24, 31.25, 31.26, 31.27, 31.28, and 31.29 present maps and depictions of the ongoing developments of the Siege of Ostend until its conclusion.

31.4 Sandhill in Ostend, where Jeroni was Killed

Figures 31.32, 31.33, and 31.34 depict Sandhill in Ostend, the location where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) perished during an assault, which culminated in a Spanish victory. In Christophle de Bonours' book from 1628[6], we read at the beginning of Chapter 29 in Figures 29.6 and 29.7 on page 370,

Camp Master Antuñes (who resided at Tournai, like Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), having advanced enormously towards the new fortification of the Besieged, caved a mine, which he opened with fire at the beginning of September. The endeavor was so successful that an enemy English Lieutenant named Benetton, a Sergeant, and about forty Soldiers were buried alive when it was opened. A Spanish Captain named Don Jeronimo Desclergue (DC05) ('Don Ieronimo de Cleriges') had seen the opening and advanced promptly with his company to fortify it on the breach and followed the order of the Camp Master. However, he reached the breach so soon that the Besieged ignited another explosion, which buried all men alive, namely the Captain, the Ensign, the Sergeant, and all Soldiers.'

The text does not specify the location of the breach. For further details, we refer to the work of Adrianus van Meerbeeck[7], illustrated in Figures 31.35, 31.36, 31.37, 31.38, and 31.39, which states,

'*In the meantime, the Spaniards had burst two mines on the Ostend raveline, called Porcospino, and they had chased the 'Geuzen' out and then taken the raveline.*'

The term *Porcospino* is Italian for *Stekelvarken* in Dutch or Porcupine in English. This marked the initial phase of a series of Spanish successes, beginning on May 28, 1604. Following this, a diplomatic episode related to Sluis occurred. For details on this event, refer to the career of Enric Desclergue (DC05c) described in Chapter 33.3.6.

When peace was signed at Sluis, the Spanish feared that the Dutch would reinforce Ostend, prompting them to accelerate their efforts. The next target was Sandhill, located at the West harbor, near the modern-day Casino, as shown in Figure 31.41 on page 488.

---

[4] Werner Thomas, 'De val van het nieuwe Troje - Het Beleg van Oostende 1601-1604' (Davidsfonds, 2004).

[5] Emmanuel van Meteren, 'Historie van de oorlogen en geschiedenissen der Nederlanderen, Volume 7: Belegeringe van de stadt van Oostende door Albertus Eerts-Hartogh,' Brugge, 1604.

[6] Christophle de Bonours, 'Le Memorable Siege D' Ostende, Décrit, et Divisé en Douze Livres par Christophle de Bonours, du Conseil de Guerre, & Capitaine entretenu de sa Majesté, à Bruxelles, Achevé d'Inprimer chez Jean de Meerbeeck, 1628.,' Livre douzième, page 585 (1604)

[7] Adrianus van Meerbeeck, 'Chroniicke vande gantsche vverelt, ende sonderlinghe vande seventhien Nederlanden; Begrypende de Tweedrachten, oorlogen, Veltslagen, Belegeringen ende Innemingen van landen ende steden, ende alle andere ghedenckvveerdighste saken, die geschiedt zijn vanden tijt des Keysers Caroli V, af M.D. tot het jaer onzes Heeren MDCXX.,' Antwerp, 1620.

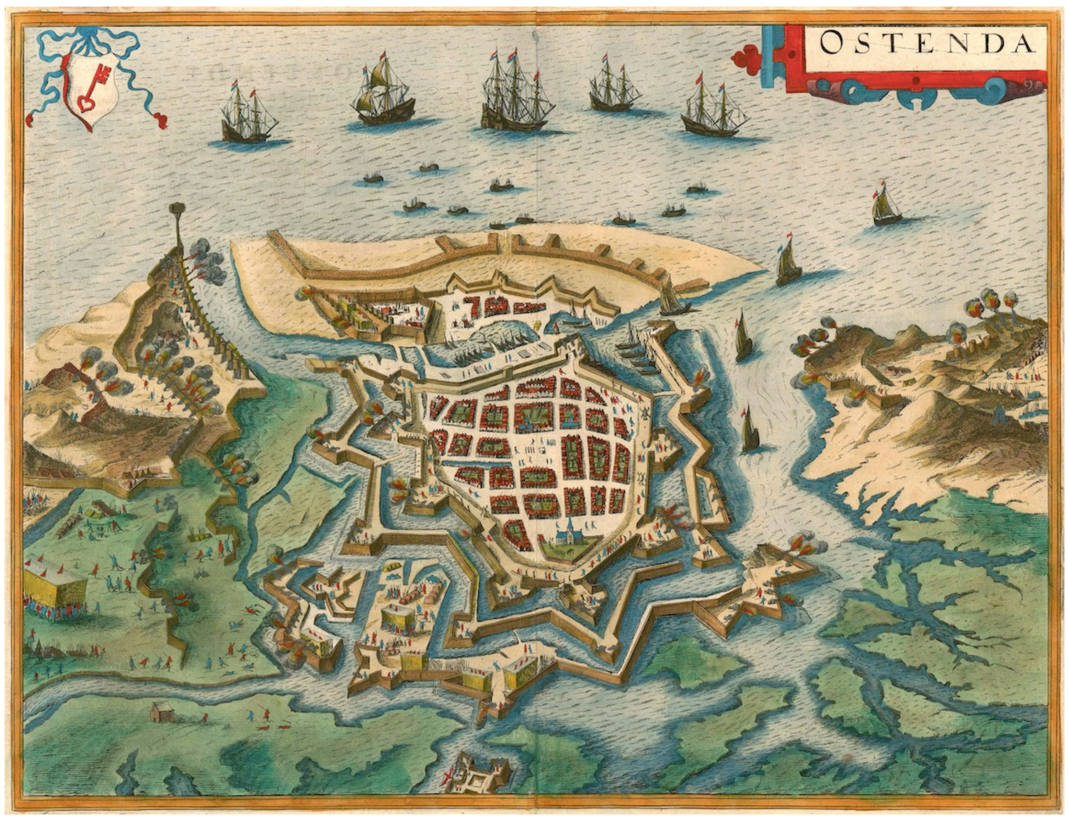


Figure 31.3: *1601, a map of Ostend during the Siege (Braun & Hogenberg, 🅮). It is clear that the city was very well defended and could quickly acquire support from the sea.*

Jeroni died on September 4, with Sandhill falling on September 13. This breakthrough marked the downfall of Ostend, which completely collapsed by September 19, with the entire city captured. The explosion on September 4 also severely injured Jeroni's brother, Enric Desclergue (DC05c), as detailed in Chapter 33. Despite severe injuries, including disembowelment, he survived. Adrianus van Meerbeeck's work highlights the intense final battles characterized by extensive use of mines and explosives.

31.5 Colombye, San Miguel and the Pregnant Widow

While Jeroni Desclergue, his wife Felipa De Montoya, and their son Antoni Desclergue were in Ostend during the spring, summer, and early fall, they resided in the area controlled by the Kingdom of Spain. Meanwhile, the city was under the control of the States of the Northern Netherlands and the English rebels. The exact location of their residence in Ostend remains to be determined. However, likely, the Catalan soldiers of the Spanish army were mainly stationed in and around the inland-directed Spanish fortress of Colom (*Fort Colombye*), also known as the fortress of San Miguel (Sint Michiel) due to a chapel within the fortress dedicated to San Miguel.

As illustrated in Figure 31.42, the fort was probably named after 'Cristòfor Colom,' the Catalan version of 'Cristóbal Colón,' or Christopher Columbus. Nonetheless, we cannot exclude the possibility of a reference to Saint Columba of Sens, depicted in Figure 31.43, who was revered in places such as Deerlijk. Analyzing her legend reveals striking parallels that Spanish Catholics may have identified with.

Saint Columba was born in Spain in the 3rd century and fled to Northern France to escape Roman persecution. She was captured and forced to reside in a brothel, where a bear protected her to preserve her purity. This story might have resonated with the Spanish Catholics in Flanders, who likely felt similarly besieged.

Moreover, Santa Coloma was also worshipped in a town near Montblanc in Spain (Santa Coloma de Queralt).

It is likely at Fort Colombye that Miguel Desclergue, Jeroni's last child, was conceived. Miguel was born posthumously, probably in the spring of 1605, and was baptized in Tournai on September 30, the feast day of Saint Hieronymus (Jeroni).

The fortress of Colombye was constructed by Joan de Ribas, a name still prevalent in modern Catalonia. Ribas later became the governor of Ostend after the Siege. The Spanish erected several small fortresses around Ostend to contain the city, preventing rebel attacks on the mainland and quick reinforcement by Dutch rebel troops from Sluis. Consequently, Ostend was isolated from the land but remained connected to the sea, as previously described. Ostend maintained continuous connections with Vlissingen.

Interestingly, Joan de Ribas is recorded as whose daughter Catalina de Ribas married Pedro Garcia Pie Redonda, son of Andes Garcia Pie Redonda and Maria Gutierrez, on June 8, 1602, in Santander, Spain. The ceremony occurred at the San Miguel Church in San Miguel de Aras, near Santander in Cantabria, Spain. If Joan de Ribas is the same individual, he may have named the chapel at Colombye Fortress after his hometown.

31.6 Legacy of the Siege of Ostend

The book '*La nouvelle Troye ou memorable histoire du siege d' Ostende leus signalé qu' on ait veu en l' Europe .. avec ce qui s' est passé par chascun jour durant ledit siege depuis le 5 Juin 1601 jusqu' au 20 Septembre. 1604 qu' elle fut renduë: recoeuillie des plus asseurés memoires par Henry Haestens*,' meticulously chronicles the siege, detailing events on a month-by-month basis. It reports that approximately 50000 men perished on each side, with about 500 captains among the casualties. Additionally, the account notes the detonation of roughly 70 mines during the conflict. One of the final mines, which exploded in September 1604, resulted in the death of our paternal ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

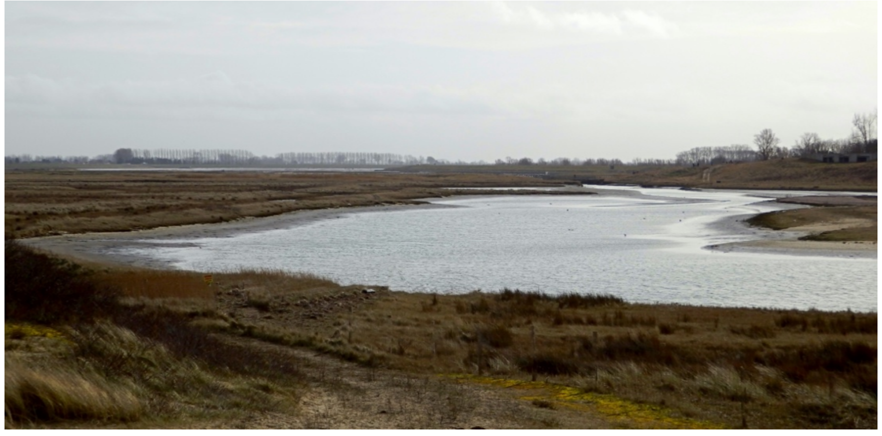


Figure 31.4: *'Het Zwin' along the Belgian coast, at the border between Flanders and The Netherlands. The beach there still looks as it was around Ostend in 1604*[a]*. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

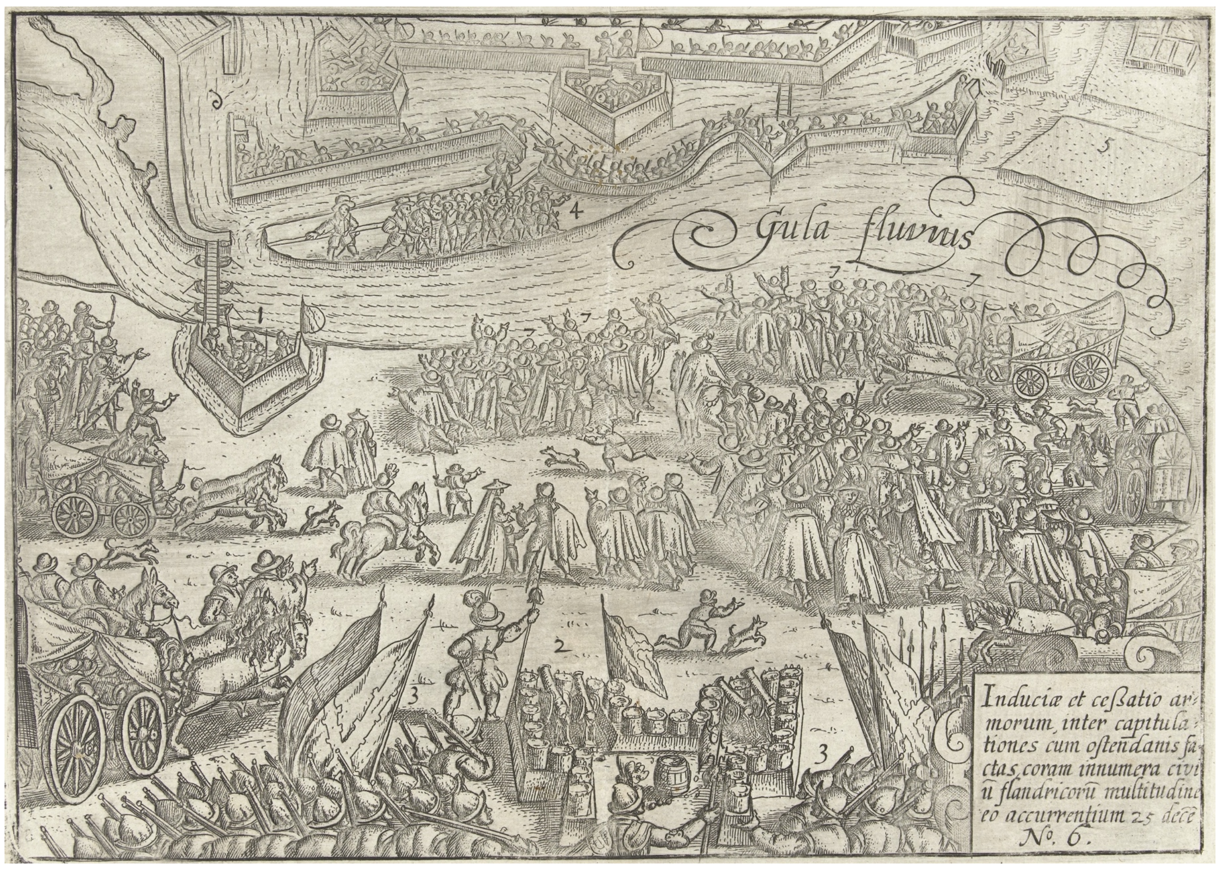

Gula fluvius
1
2
3
3
4
5
7
7
7
Induciæ et ceßatio armorum inter capitulationes cum oſtēdanis factas coram innumera civiū flandricorū multitudine eo accurrentium 25 decē
No. 6.

Figure 31.5: *1601, the beginning of the Siege of Ostend. One can see the arrival of Spanish troops and the construction of fortresses. The upper part of the image is Ostend, which was already highly fortified and defended by Dutch and English troops. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

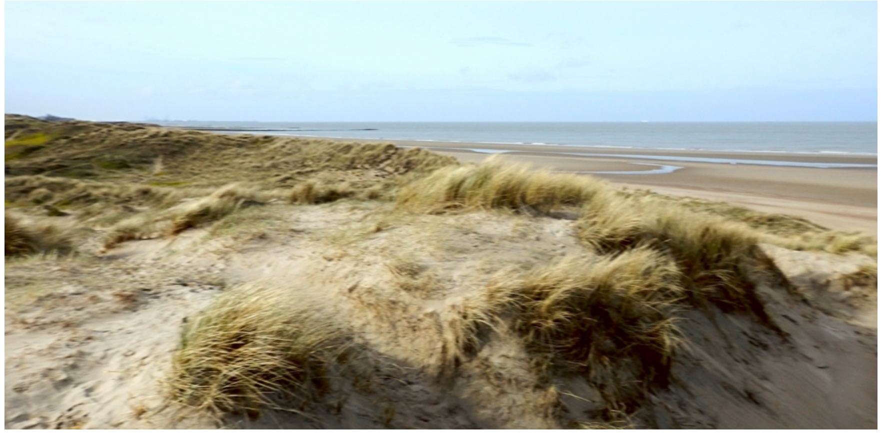


Figure 31.6: *'Het Zwin' along the Belgian coast, at the border between Flanders and The Netherlands. The beach there still looks as it was around Ostend in 1604. Sandhill must have looked similar. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[a] The tide significantly impacts coastal vegetation, leading to the formation of mudflats and salt marshes, known as 'slikken' and 'schorren' respectively. Tides are the periodic changes in water level and the associated tidal currents that occur on Earth, primarily due to the gravitational pull of the Moon, with a lesser contribution from the Sun. This fundamental insight was first articulated by Isaac Newton in 1687.

In 1740, Daniel Bernoulli extended Newton's theory to include the concept of the equilibrium tide, which is often mistakenly attributed to Newton himself. Pierre-Simon Laplace made further advancements in 1776, developing a dynamic approach to understanding tides. Subsequent contributions to tide analysis and forecasting were made by William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) in 1867, George Howard Darwin in 1899, and Arthur Thomas Doodson in 1921.

Tidal variations are influenced by several factors, including the distance from the equator, water depth, and the shape of the coastline, which is particularly significant for Ostend. Additionally, tides are affected by air pressure and wind conditions. In Ostend, the average difference between high and low tide is approximately 5 meters.

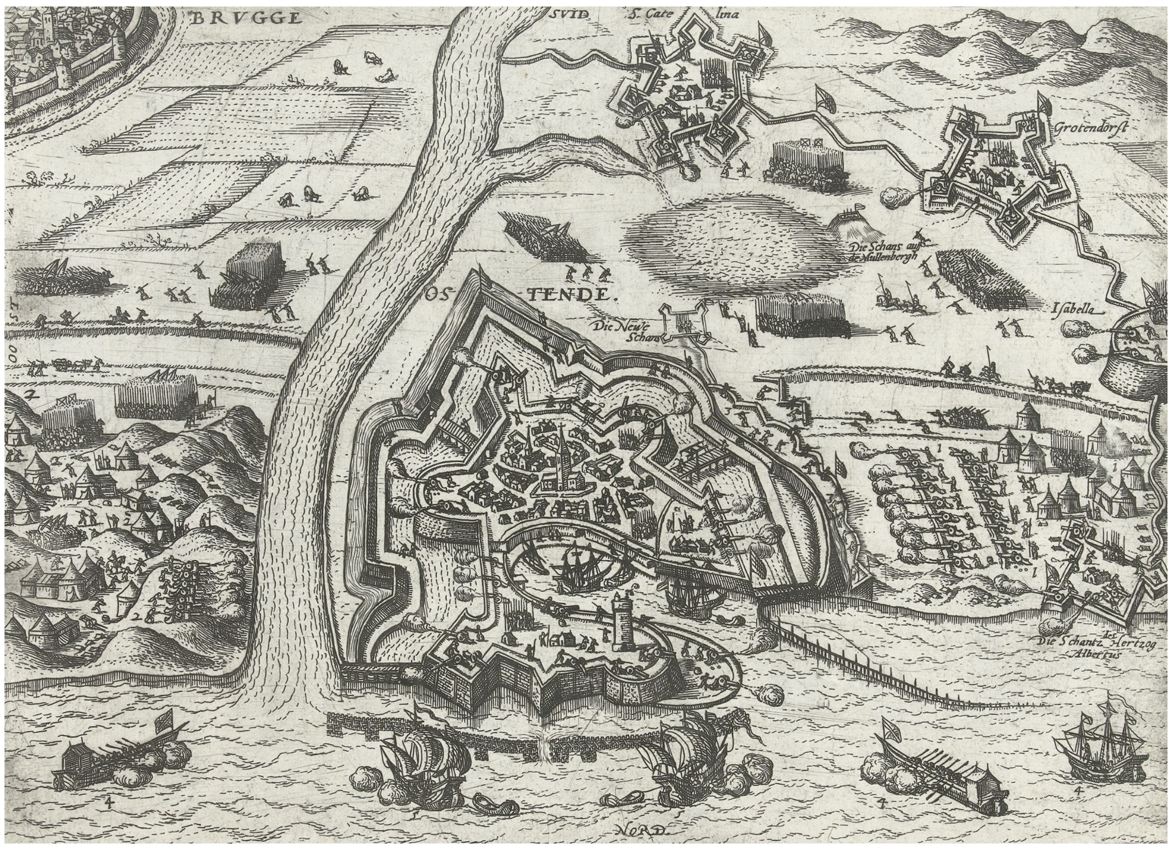

BRVGGE
OSTENDE.
Grotendorst
Isabelle
Die Newe Schantz
Die Schantz Hertzog Albertus
NORD

Figure 31.7: *1601, after the Spanish arrival, one still had to close in and establish small fortresses closer to the city of Ostend. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

Figure 31.8: *'Het Zwin' along the Belgian coast, at the border between Flanders and The Netherlands. The beach there still looks as it was around Ostend in 1604. During ebb, assaults were possible, but the flow would wash away the bodies and destroy any construction. Ostend was a formidable challenge for the Spaniards. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

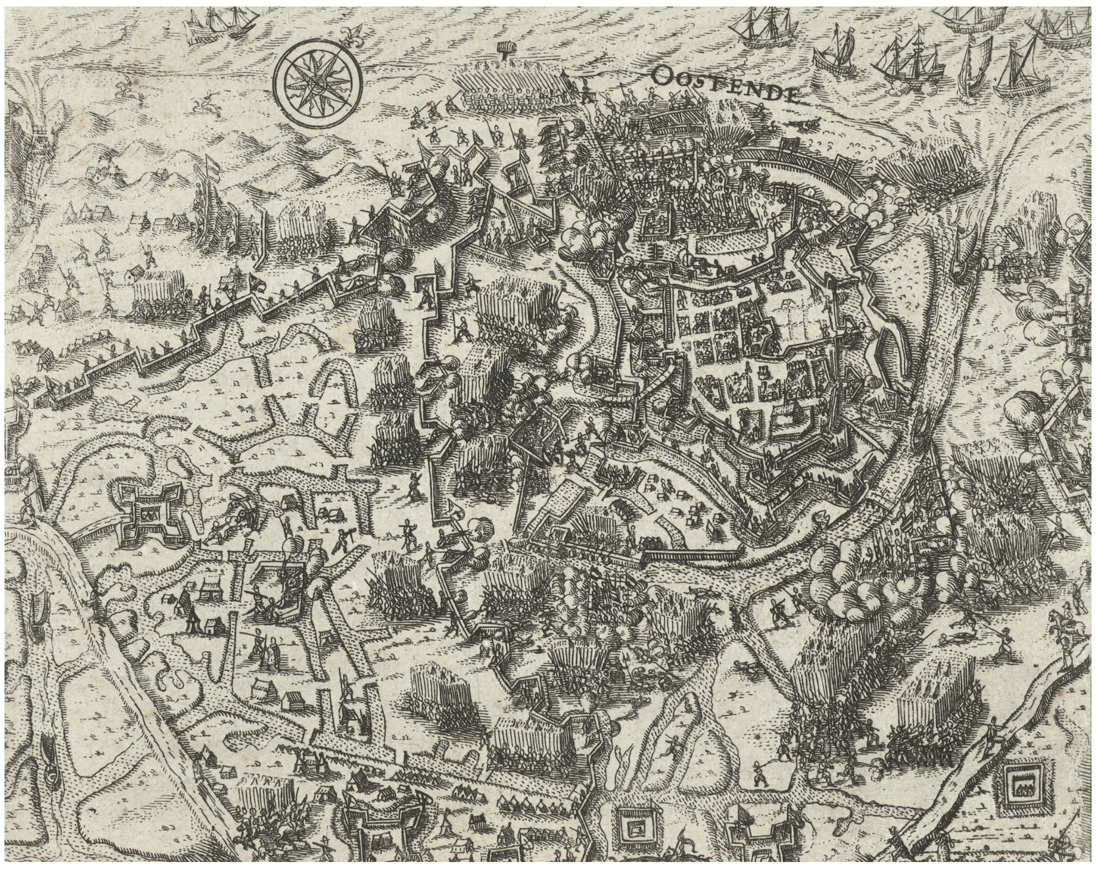


Figure 31.9: *1601, the Spanish are closing in on Ostend. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

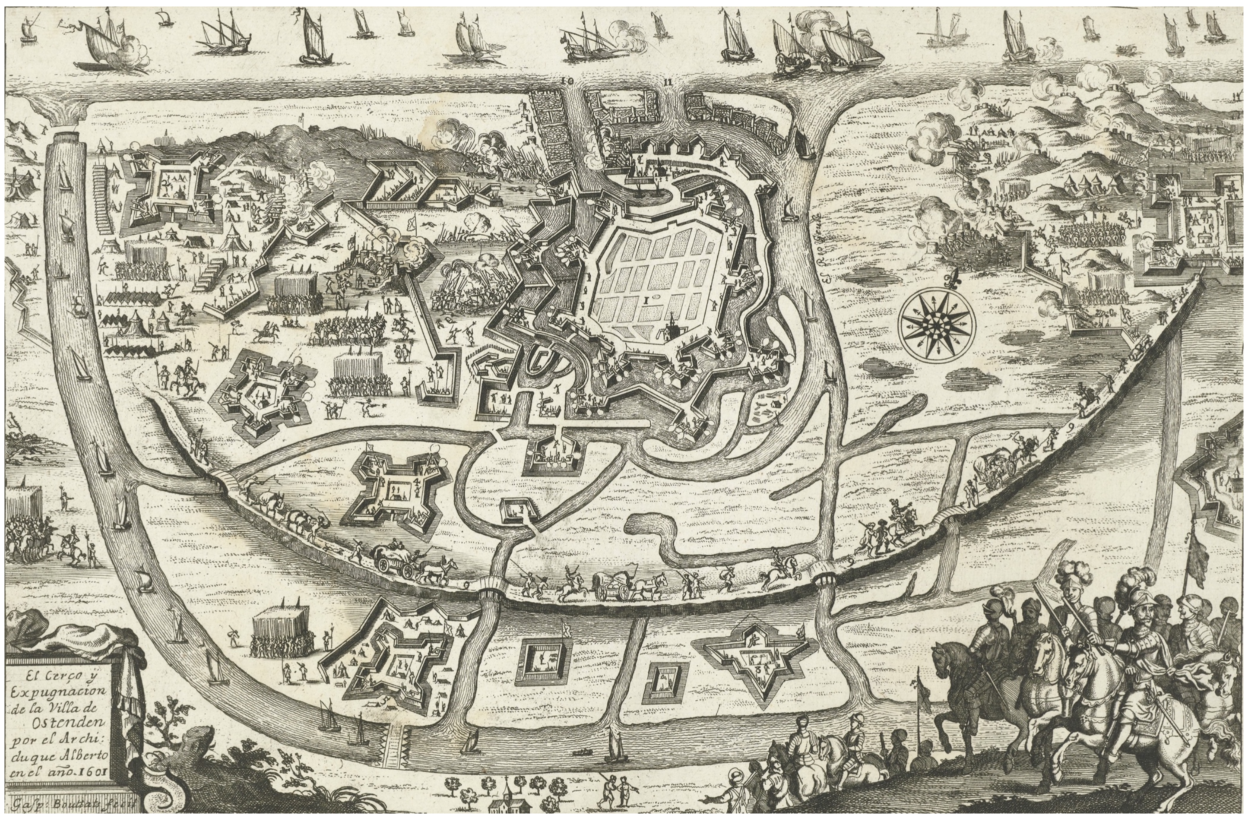

El Cerço y
Expugnacion
de la Villa de
Ostenden
por el Archi:
duque Alberto
en el año.1601
Gasp: Bouttats fecit

Figure 31.10: *1601, the Spanish established several small fortresses around Ostend to strengthen the Siege. It included Fort Colombye, still having a triangular shape, seen at the bottom of the image. Later, each fortress would receive the name of a Saint, and a chapel would be built. The one at Colombye would be San Miguel. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

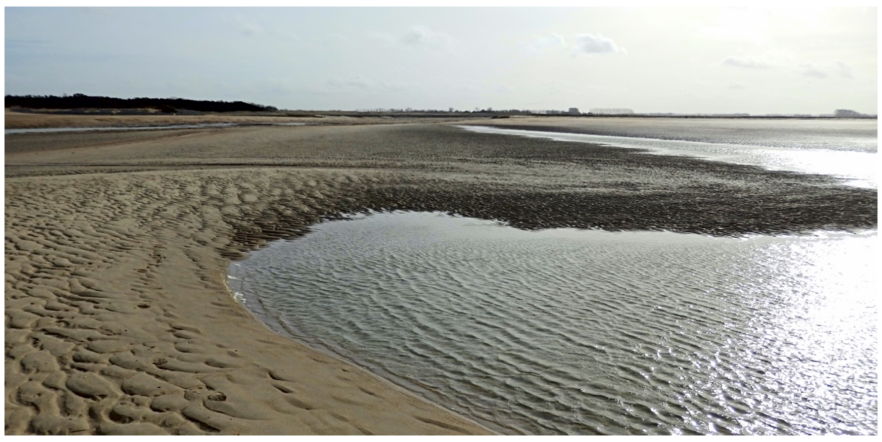


Figure 31.11: *'Het Zwin' along the Belgian coast, at the border between Flanders and The Netherlands. The beach there still looks as it was around Ostend in 1604. Ponds and creeks that remain during ebb must have hindered assaults by the Spaniards during Ostend Siege. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

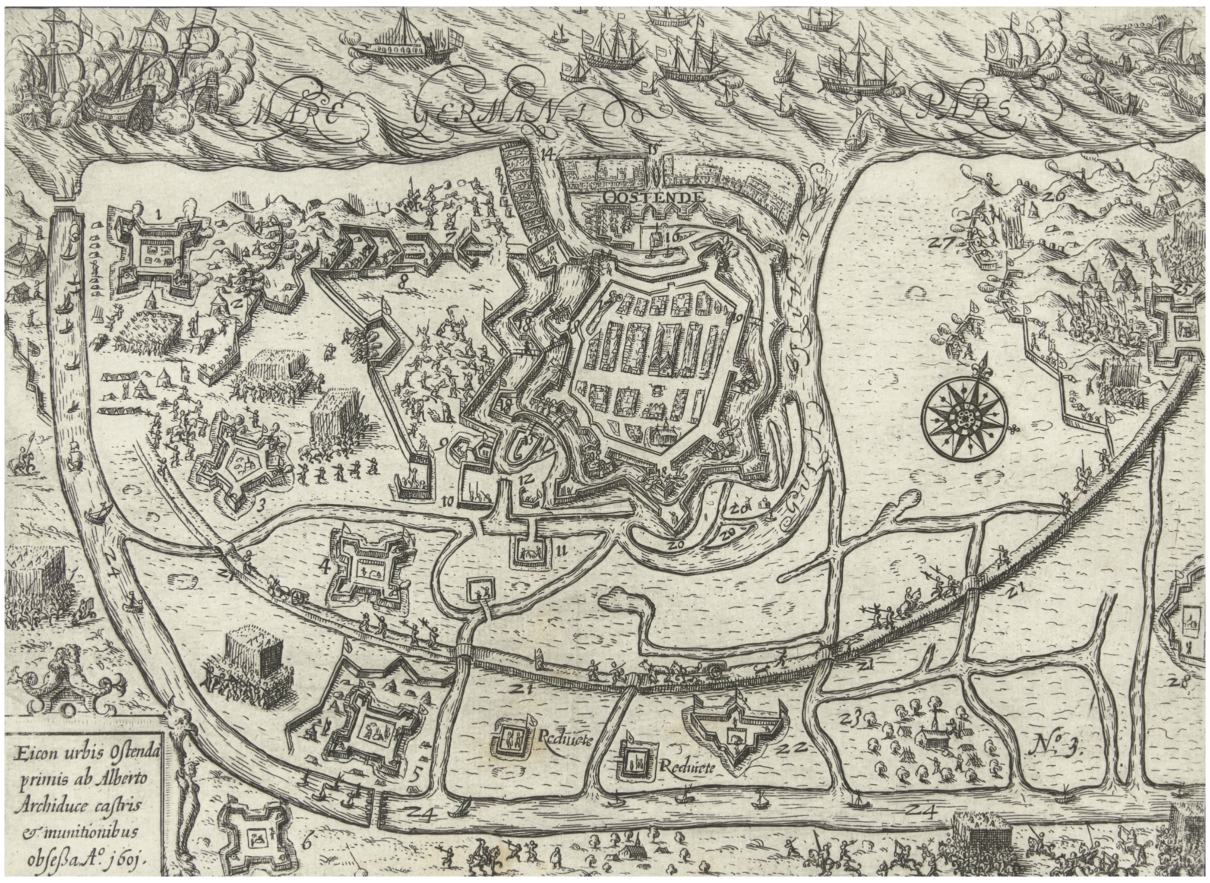

OSTENDE
Reduicte
Reduicte
N.º 3.
Eicon urbis Oſtendæ
primis ab Alberto
Archiduce caſtris
& munitionibus
obſeſsa A.º 1601.

Figure 31.12: *1601, another map shows that the Spanish established several small fortresses around Ostend to strengthen the Siege. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

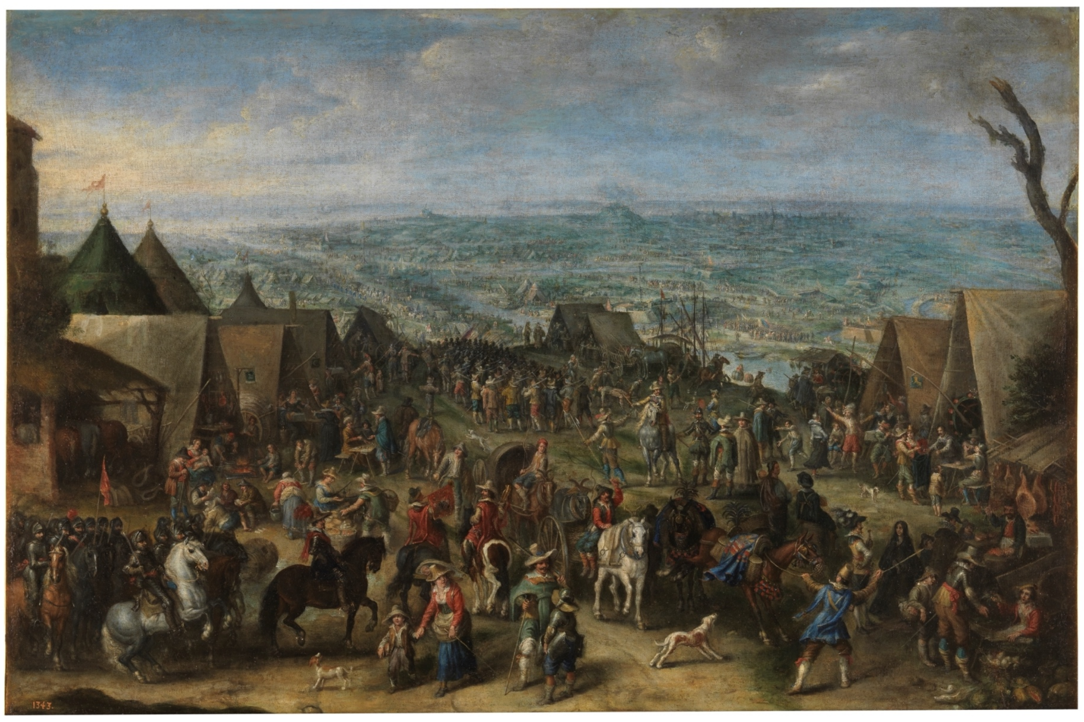


Figure 31.13: *Painting by Cornelis de Wael (1592-1662) - a military camp during the Ostend Siege. Note the shape of the barracks and tents, and their placement in rows. Such constructions have also been found between Harelbeke and Deerlijk, as described elsewhere in this book. Tents and barracks were typically 4 m wide. This painting is found in Museo del Prado, number P001882 .*

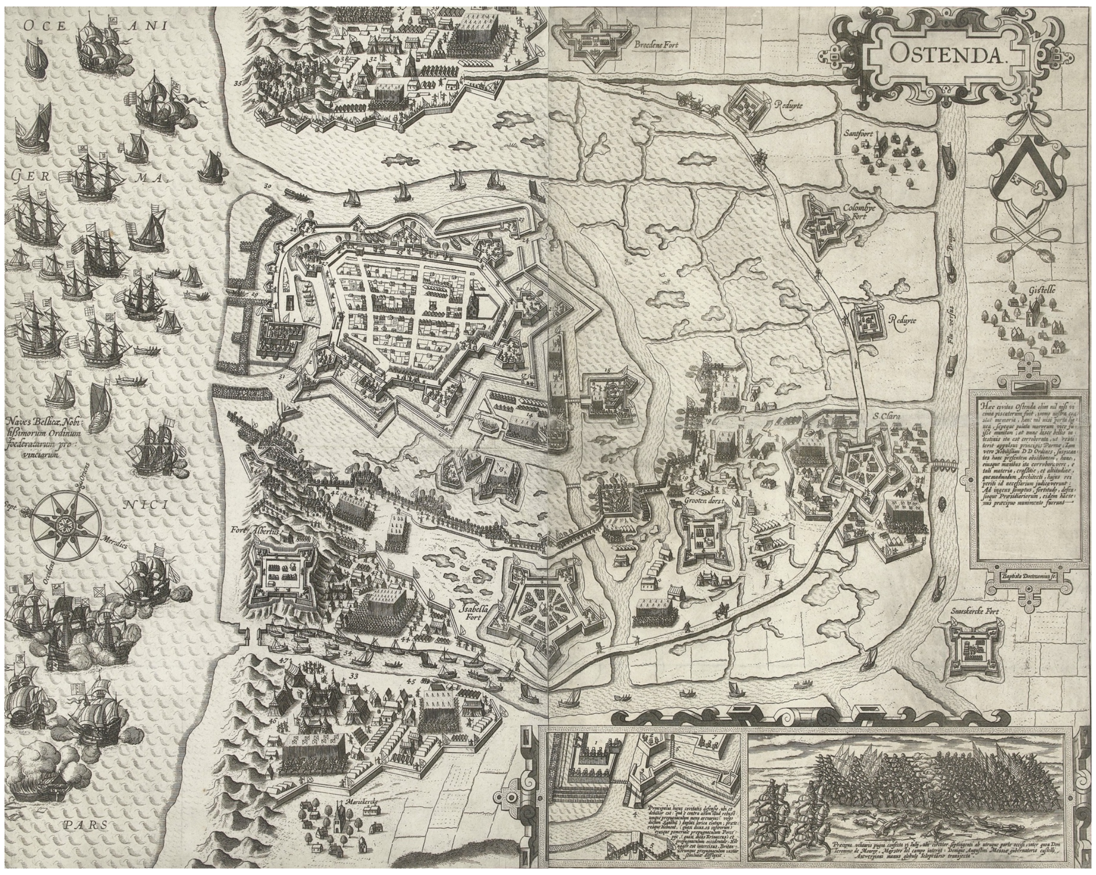


Figure 31.14: *1601, Fort Colombye is visible on the map's right side and is still triangular. Fort Albertus is visible near the beach. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana -)*

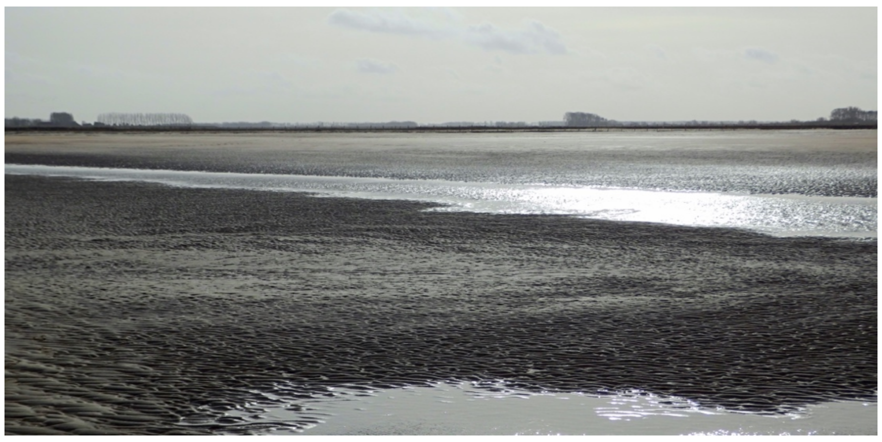


Figure 31.15: *'Het Zwin' along the Belgian coast, at the border between Flanders and The Netherlands. The beach there still looks as it was around Ostend in 1604. The area was wet, sandy, salty and changed continuously with a twelve-hour cycle because of the tide. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

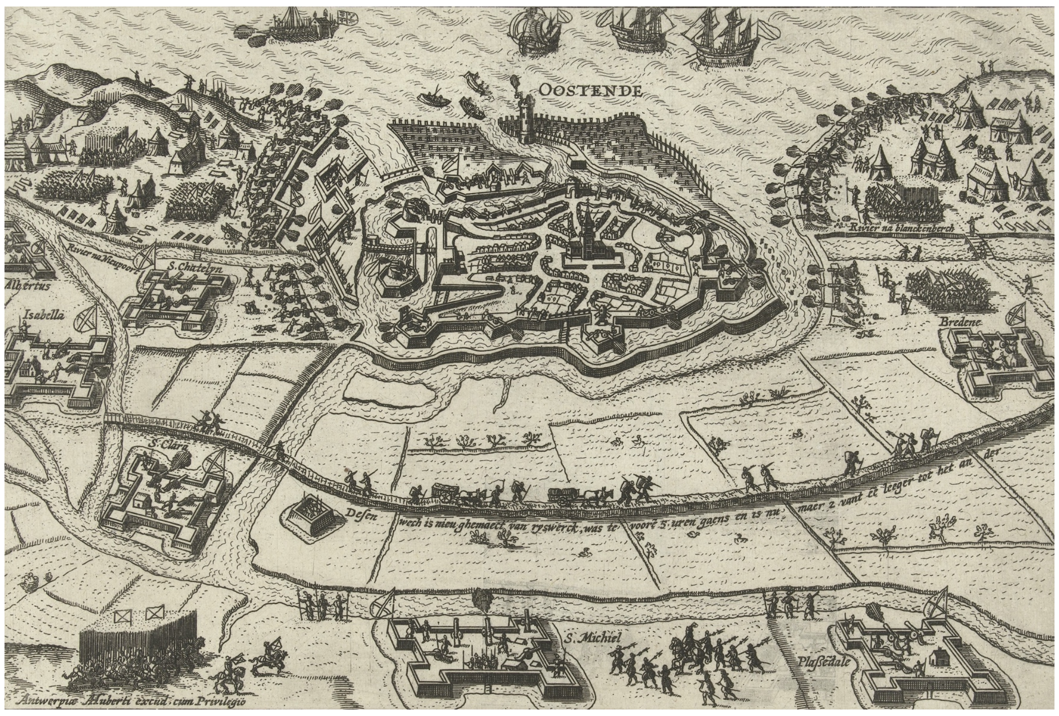

OOSTENDE
Albertus
Isabella
Bredene
S. Michiel
Antwerpiæ Huberti excud. cum Privilegio

Figure 31.16: *1601, Fort Colombye (Sint Michiel) is visible, while Fort Albertus is still there. Fort Isabella is also clearly visible. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

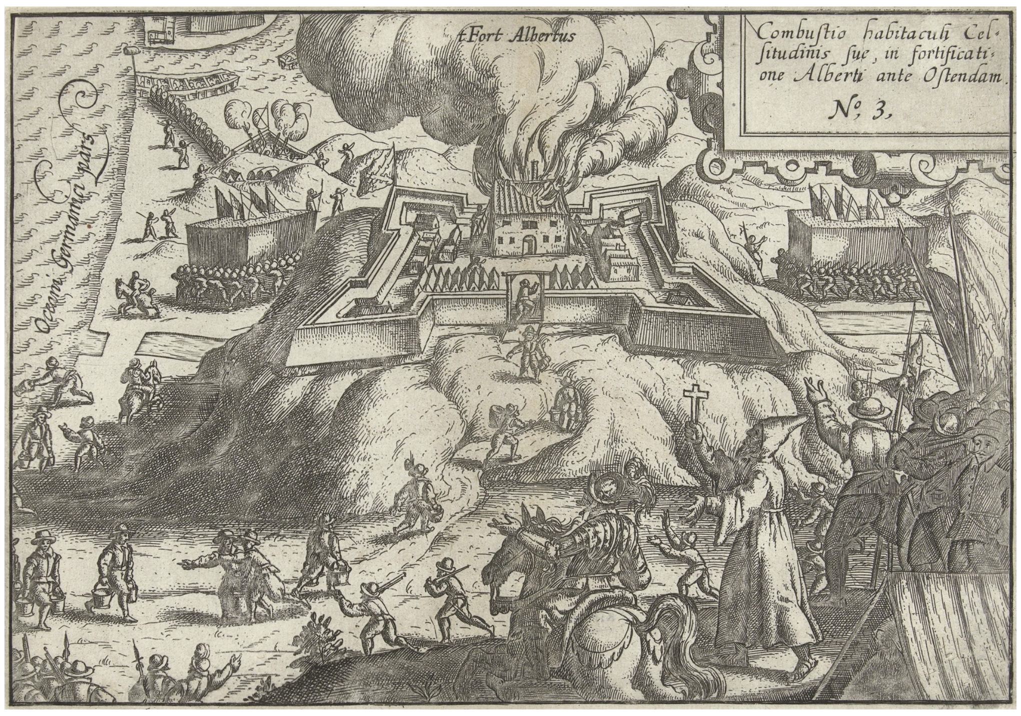

t.Fort Albertus
Combuſtio habitaculi Celſitudinis ſuę, in fortificatione Alberti ante Oſtendam.
N°. 3.
Oceani Germanici pars

Figure 31.17: *1601, on November 13, the Spanish fortress of 'Albert' (fort Albertus) had burned down. Every person visible on this image is Spanish. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

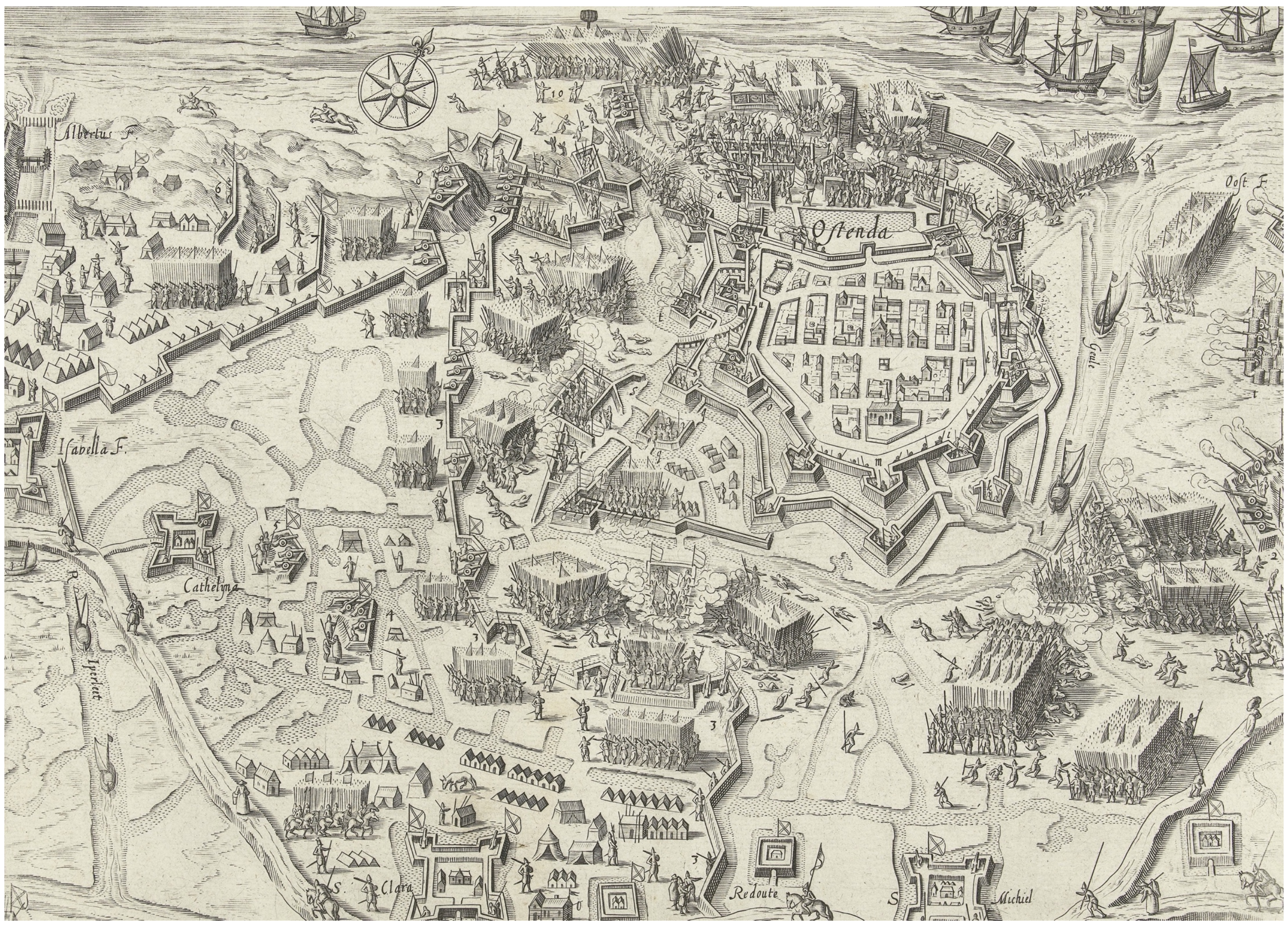

Albertus F.
Ostenda
Oost F.
Isabella F.
Catheline
Yperlee
S. Clara
Redoute
S. Michiel

Figure 31.18: *The end of 1601. Fort Colombye was transformed from triangular to rectangular and now had a San Miguel chapel (therefore also called Fort Sint Michiel). Fort Albertus had already burned down. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🄍)*

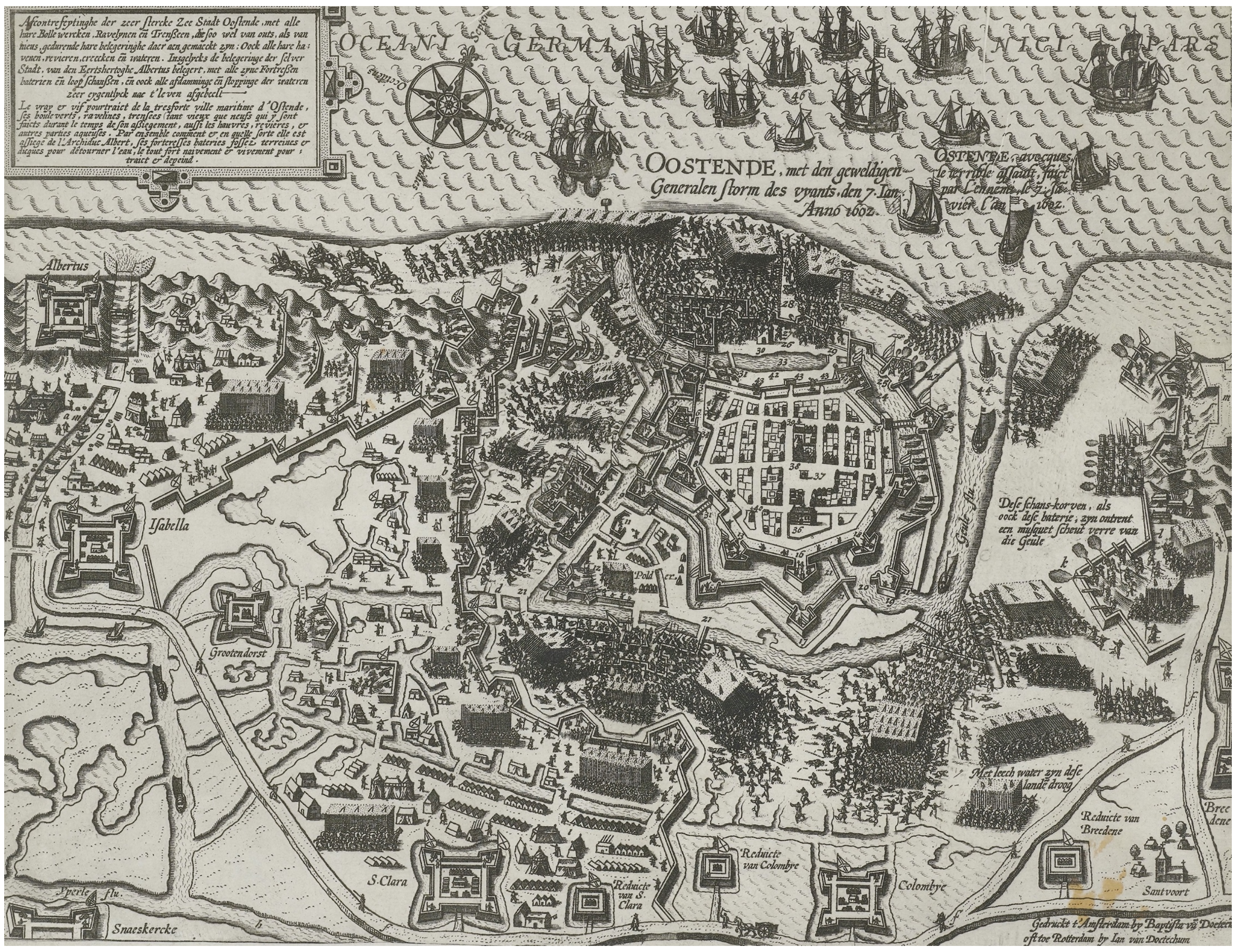

Afcontrefeytinghe der zeer stercke Zee Stadt Oostende, met alle hare Bollewercken, Ravelynen en Trensseen, die soo wel van outs, als van nieus, gedurende hare belegeringhe daer aen gemaeckt zyn: Oock alle hare havenen, revieren, creecken en wateren. Insgelycks de belegeringe der selver Stadt, van den Eertshertoghe Albertus belegert, met alle zyne Fortressen baterien en loop schanssen, en oock alle afdamminge en stoppinge der wateren zeer eygentlyck nae t'leven afgebeelt
Le vray & vif pourtraict de la tresforte ville maritime d'Ostende, ses boulevertz, ravelines, trensees tant vieux que neufs qui y sont faicts durant le temps de son assiegement, aussi les hauvres, revieres, & autres parties aqueuses. Par ensemble comment & en quelle sorte elle est assiegé de l'Archiduc Albert, ses forteresses bateries fossez terreines & dicques pour détourner l'eau, le tout fort naivement & vivement pourtraict & depeind.
OCEANI GERMANICI PARS
Septen
Occidens
Oriens
Meridies
OOSTENDE, met den geweldigen Generalen storm des vyants, den 7. Ian. Anno 1602.
OSTENDE, avecques le terrible assault faict par l'ennemi le 7. Ianvier l'an 1602.
Albertus
Isabella
Groetendorst
Dese schans-korven, als oock dese baterie, zyn ontrent een musquet scheut verre van die Geule
Met leech water zyn dese slande droog
Reduicte van Breedene
Santvoort
Reduicte van Colombye
Colombye
S. Clara
Reduicte van S. Clara
Yperlé
Snaeskercke
Gedruckt t'Amsterdam by Baptista vã Doetecũ en tot Rotterdam by Ian van Doetechum

Figure 31.19: *On January 7, 1602, the Spanish stormed Ostend in an attempt to conquer it. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🄍)*

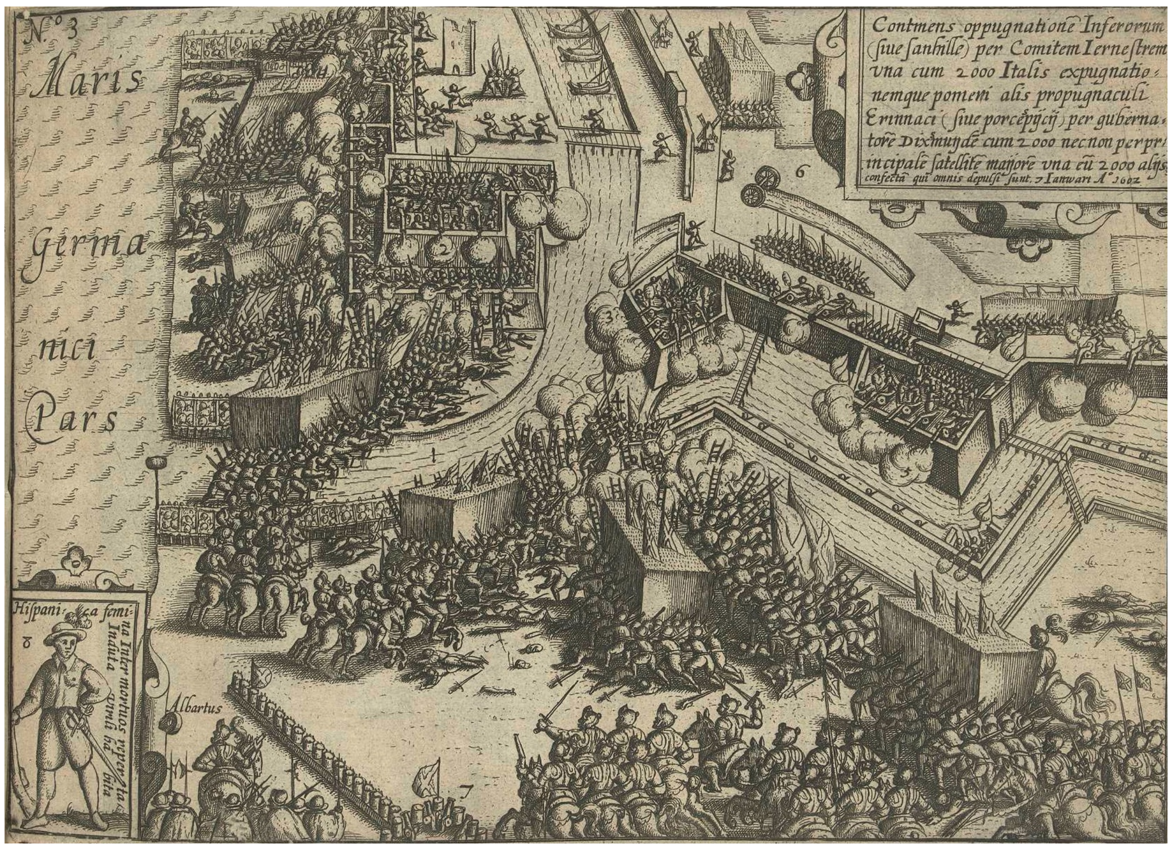

N° 3
Maris Germanici Pars
Contmens oppugnatione Inferorum (ſiue ſanhille) per Comitem Ierneſtrem vna cum 2000 Italis expugnationemque pomem alis propugnaculi Erinnaci (ſiue porcepycij) per gubernatore Dixmuyde cum 2000 necnon per principale ſatellite majore vna cū 2000 alijs confecta qui omnis depulſi ſunt. 7 Ianwari A° 1602
Hiſpani ca ſemi
Albertus
6
7

Figure 31.20: *Detailed view on the events of January 7, 1602, when the Spanish stormed Ostend. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🄯)*

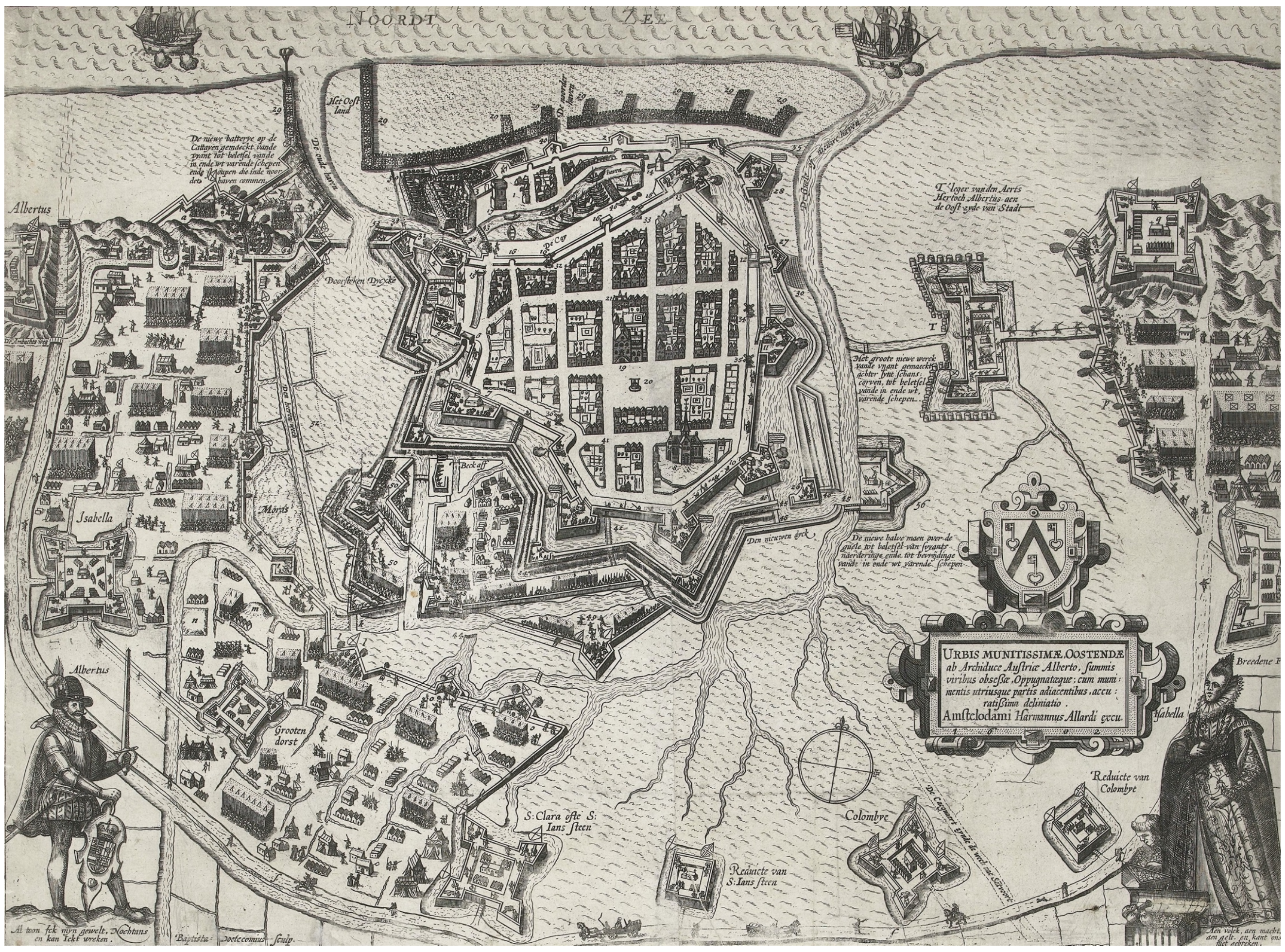

NOORDT ZEE
Albertus
Isabella
Grooten dorst
S. Clara ofte S. Ians Steen
Reduicte van S. Ians Steen
Colombye
Reduicte van Colombye
Breedene
Den nieuwen Gack
URBIS MUNITISSIMÆ, OOSTENDÆ ab Archiduce Auſtriæ Alberto, ſummis viribus obseſſæ, Oppugnatæque; cum munimentis utriusque partis adiacentibus, accuratiſſima deliniatio. Amſtelodami Harmannus Allardi excu.
1602
De Cacquaert zynde de wech nae Slikvoorde

Figure 31.21: *1602, end, Spanish troops are more organized and settled. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🄯)*

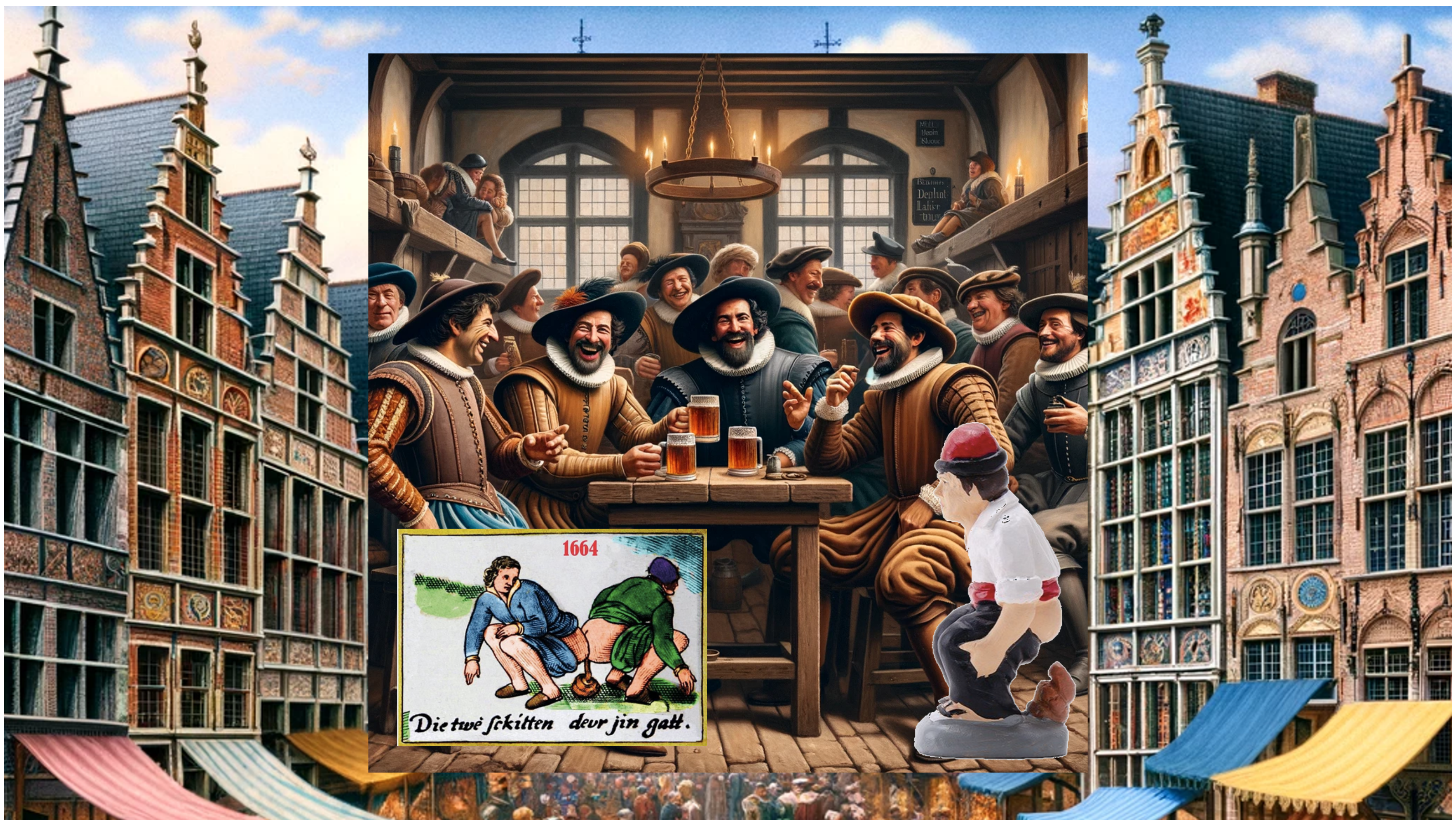

1664
Die twè ſckitten deur jin gatt.

Figure 31.22: *In 1960, Luc A. Vandebogaerde published a brief article in 'Het A. B. K. of het Algemeen Beskaaft Kortriks,' exploring the linguistic history of Kortrijk. In this article, he reproduced a copper engraving from 1664, depicted on the left, bearing the inscription, "Die twè sckitten deur jin gatt," which translates to "those two poop through the same hole." In the Kortrijk dialect, this phrase is equivalent to saying, 'those two share the same opinion.' Vandebogaerde further noted that the Dutchman Jan van Doetinchem found this Kortrijk saying so intriguing that he created the copper engraving in 1664. Van Doetinchem, born in Zutphen where he served as a town scribe, documented in 1698: "Het Kortriks is eene echte Vlamske taele" (The Kortrijk dialect is a genuine Flemish language).*
Evidently, Jan van Doetinchem considered the Kortrijk expression unique. This phrase must have originated in Kortrijk or been introduced there by foreigners, including Catalans.
A 'caganer' is depicted on the right side, a traditional figure in Catalan nativity scenes. The term 'caganer' literally translates to 'the defecator' or 'the pooper.' The tradition of incorporating a 'caganer' into nativity scenes dates back to the 18th century and is deeply embedded in Catalan culture. However, the concept of the 'caganer' and its linguistic applications in Catalan predate the creation of these figurines. For instance, old Catalan expressions such as "són cul I merda" reflect similar ideas and translate to "they are butt and poop," humorously implying that two individuals are inseparable and consistently in agreement, akin to the intrinsic connection between the backside and its product.
Therefore, it is plausible that the 17th-century expression from Kortrijk has Catalan origins. Indeed, this idiom embodies the Catalan inclination for direct, earthy humor and practicality—traits that have long been integral to the culture.
The two background images (DALL·E 2024-06-01 17.33.40 and DALL·E 2024-06-01 17.40.48) were fabricated by AI and show the ambiance in Kortrijk 1587.

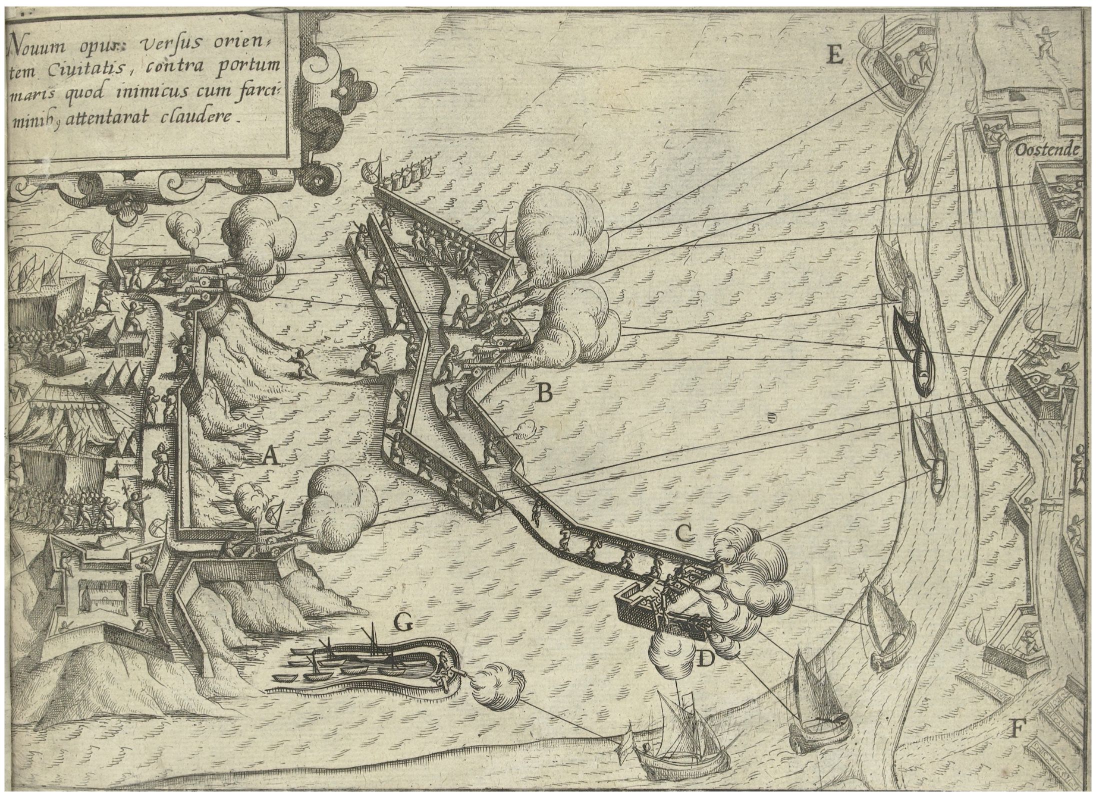

Nouum opus: Verſus orientem Ciuitatis, contra portum maris quod inimicus cum farciminib, attentarat claudere.
E
Oostende
B
A
C
G
D
F

Figure 31.23: *February 1603, the Spanish fire on the vessels that support the city. They do that mainly from Fort San Antoni, where they have a clear view of 'De Geule,' which is the access from the sea to the city harbor. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅭)*

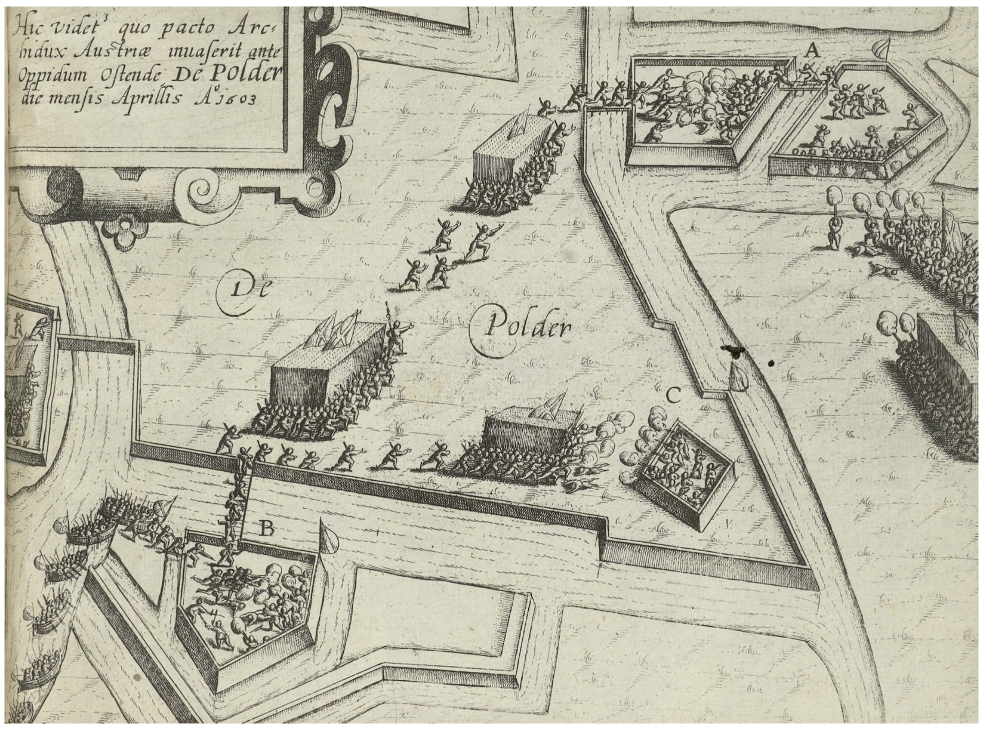

Hic videt' quo pacto Arcidux Austriæ invaserit ante Oppidum Ostende De Polder ate mensis Aprillis Aº 1603
De
Polder
A
B
C

Figure 31.24: *April 1603, the Spanish conquered fortresses in the polder around Ostend. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

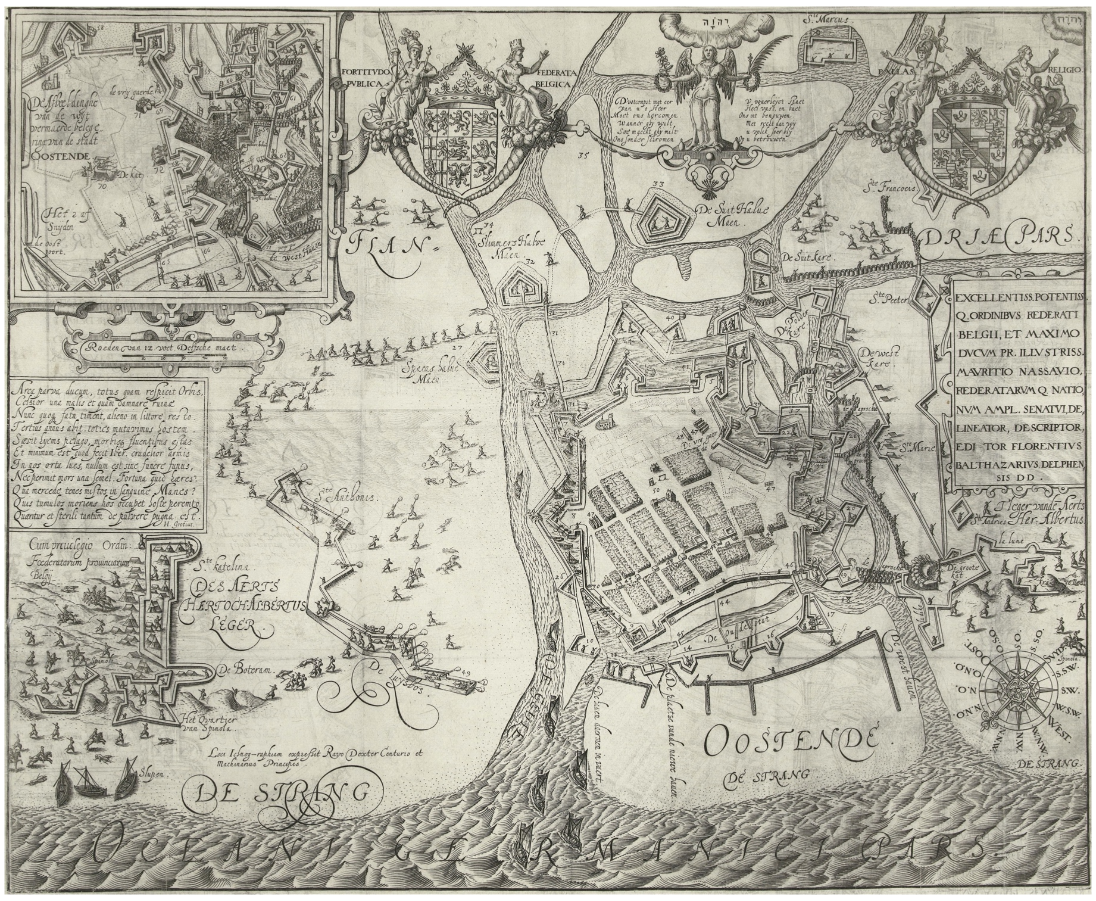

OOSTENDE
FLAN
DRIÆ PARS
EXCELLENTISS. POTENTISS. Q. ORDINIBVS FEDERATI BELGII, ET MAXIMO DVCVM PR. ILLVSTRISS. MAVRITIO NASSAVIO. FEDERATORVM Q. NATIONVM AMPL. SENATVI, DELINEATOR, DESCRIPTOR, EDITOR FLORENTIVS BALTHAZARIVS DELPHENSIS DD.
DES AERTS HERTOCH ALBERTUS LEGER
DE STRANG
OOSTENDE
DE STRANG
OCEANI GERMANICI PARS

Figure 31.25: *On the left of the map, November 1603, it is seen that San Antoni's fortress was still essential to attacking Ostend from the Northeast. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🅮)*

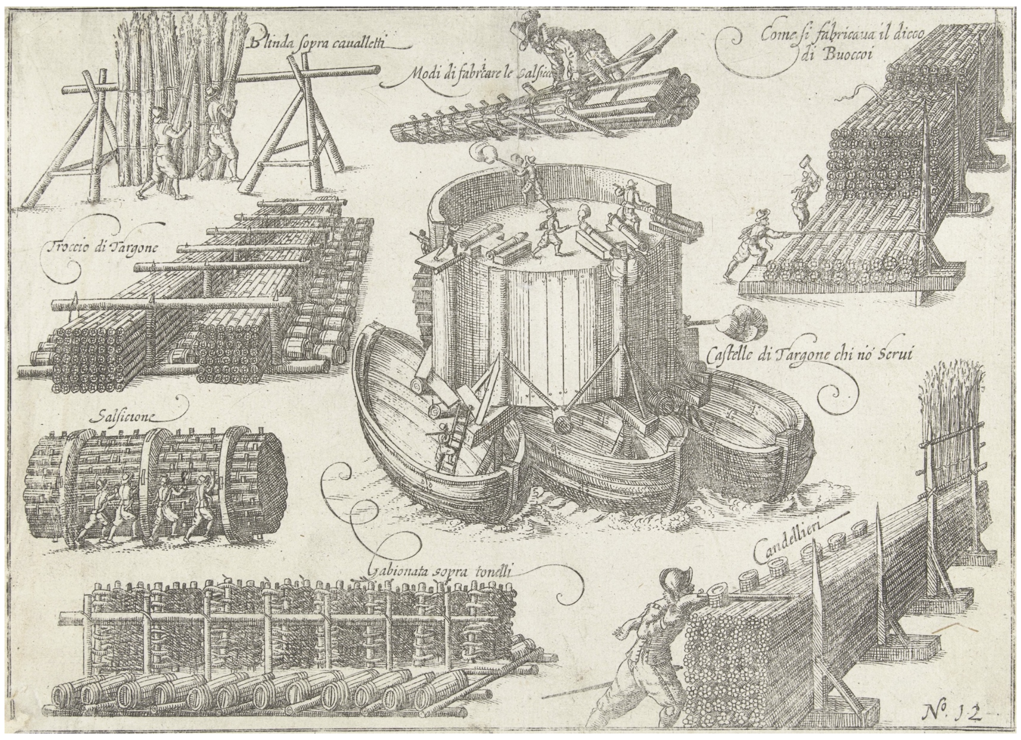

Blinda ſopra cavalletti
Modi di fabricare le Salſic
Come ſi fabricaua il dicco di Buoccoi
Troccio di Targone
Salſicione
Caſtelle di Targone chi no' Serui
Gabionata ſopra tondli
Candellieri
No. 12

Figure 31.26: *In 1603 and 1604, the importance of military engineering became very apparent. Indeed, attacking a city surrounded by water is a challenging task. The limited duration of the low tide made it necessary to explore sophisticated techniques to continue the attack during the high tide, using bridges, floating cannons, etc. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana ©)*

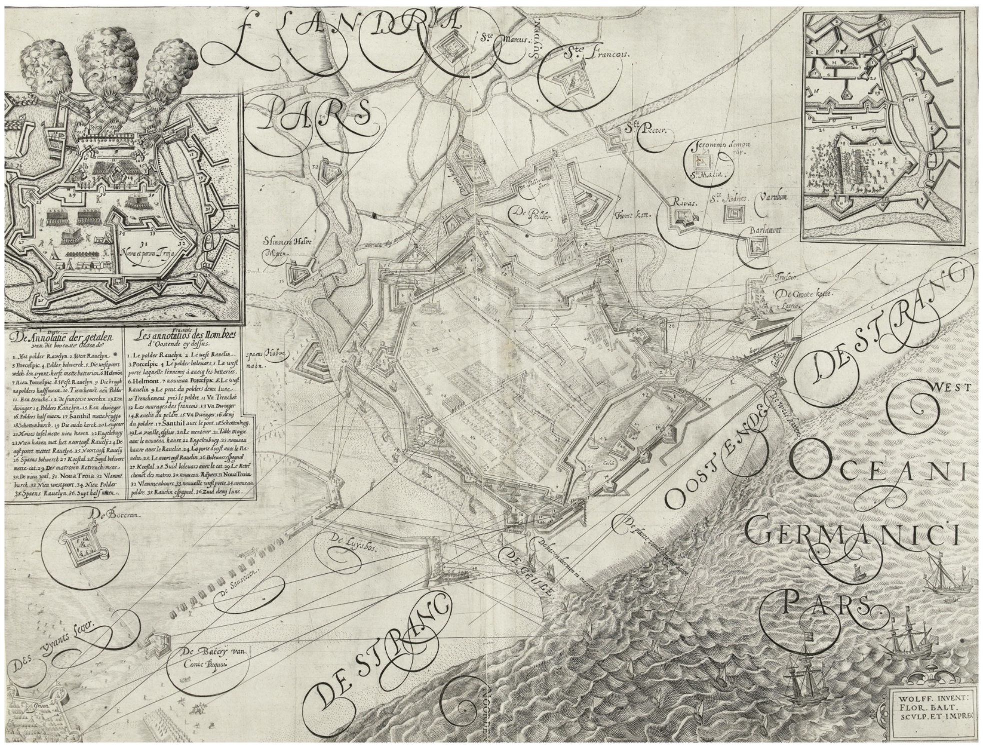

FLANDRIA PARS
OOSTENDE
DE STRANG
WEST
OCEANI GERMANICI PARS
DE STRANG
WOLFF. INVENT. FLOR. BALT. SCVLP. ET IMPR.

Figure 31.27: *1604, this map shows that the Spanish named each fortress after a saint, a commander, or something else. In that sense, they were very modern, as it would take until Napoleon before meaningful names for regiments were used again instead of numbers. To name a few: Jeronimo de Monroy, San Pedro, Barlamont, Rivas, De Zuidkarre, De Boteram, De Slimme Halve Maen, De Saucisen, De Batery van Conte Buquoi, De Groote Katte. The armies at Ostend meanwhile called their remaining haven 'Nova et parva Troja,' or 'New Troy.' (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana ©)*

Figure 31.28: *The author's eldest son Benjamin and daughter Anna-Laura on the Belgian beach in 2021. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

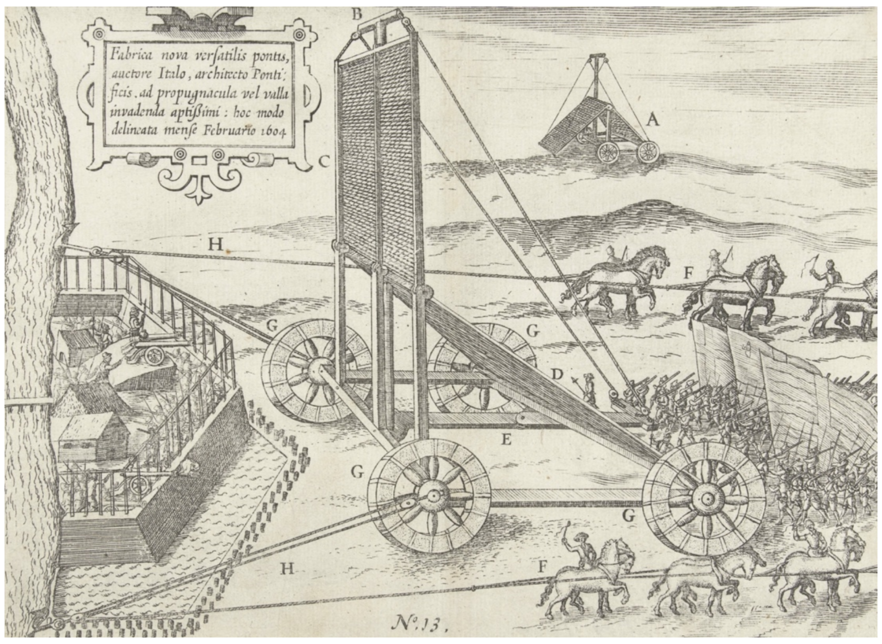

Fabrica nova verſatilis pontis,
auctore Italo, architecto Ponti;
ficis. ad propugnacula vel valla
invadenda aptiſsimi: hoc modo
delineata menſe Februario 1604
B
A
C
H
G
G
D
F
E
G
G
F
H
N°.13.

Figure 31.29: *1604, a storm bridge was developed by Italian engineer Pompeo Targone. It was used to get over the city walls but was very large and difficult to maneuver. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana 🅭)*

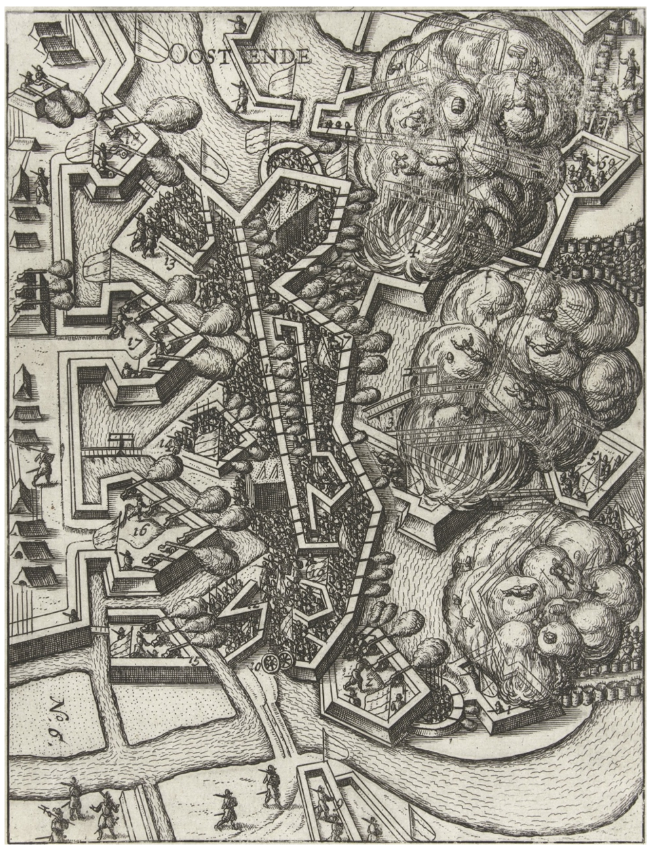
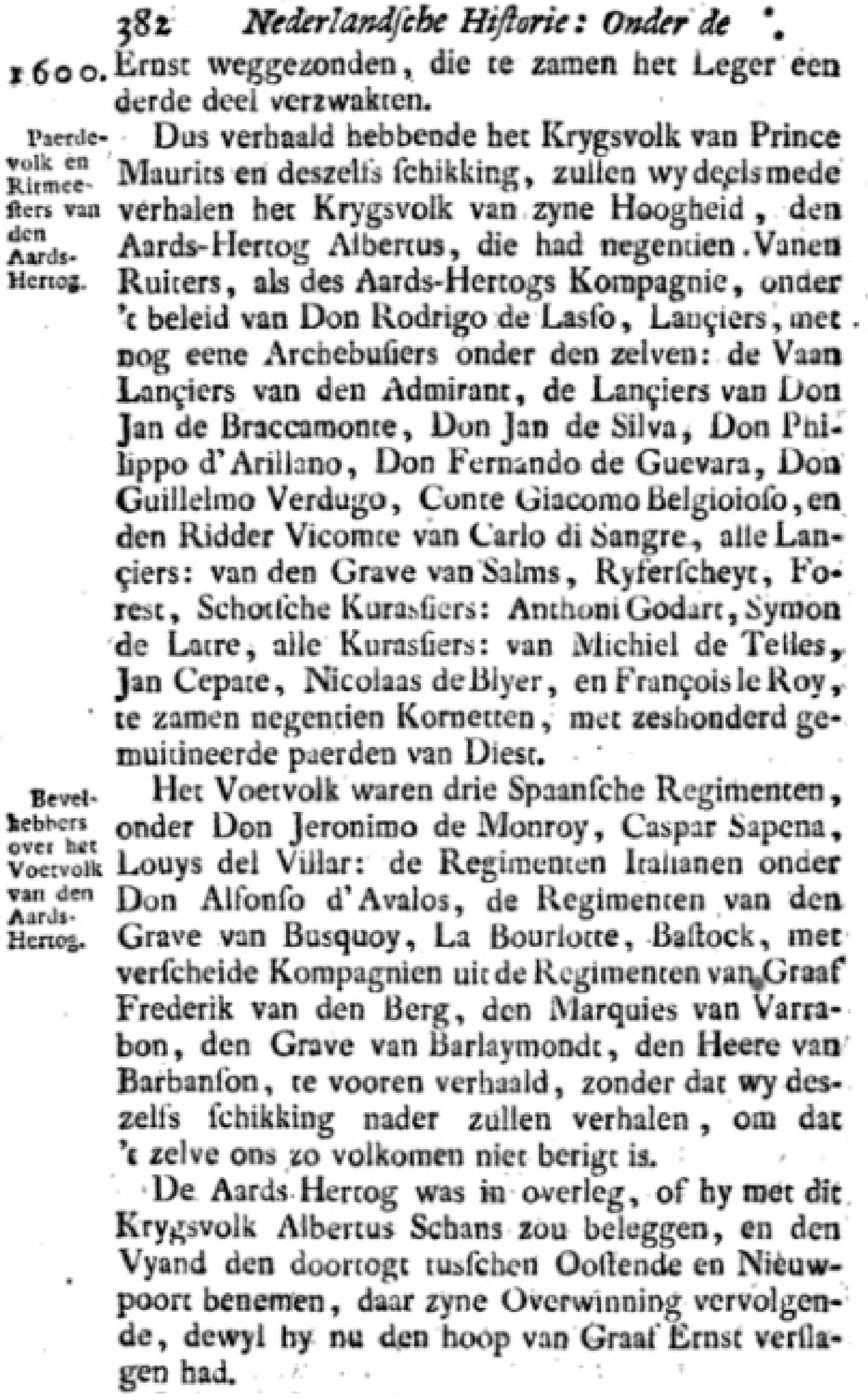

OOSTENDE
17
16
10
N°.6

Figure 31.30: *1604, a close view of the events at the end of the Siege, with massive explosions visible caused by mines blasting the walls and other structures. It was during one such event that Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his men were killed. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana 🅭)*



382 *Nederlandſche Hiſtorie: Onder de*

1600. Ernst weggezonden, die te zamen het Leger een derde deel verzwakten.

Paerdevolk en Ritmeeſters van den Aards-Hertog.

Dus verhaald hebbende het Krygsvolk van Prince Maurits en deszelfs ſchikking, zullen wy deels mede verhalen het Krygsvolk van zyne Hoogheid, den Aards-Hertog Albertus, die had negentien Vanen Ruiters, als des Aards-Hertogs Kompagnie, onder 't beleid van Don Rodrigo de Laſo, Lançiers, met nog eene Archebuſiers onder den zelven: de Vaan Lançiers van den Admirant, de Lançiers van Don Jan de Braccamonte, Don Jan de Silva, Don Philippo d'Arillano, Don Fernando de Guevara, Don Guillelmo Verdugo, Conte Giacomo Belgioioſo, en den Ridder Vicomte van Carlo di Sangre, alle Lançiers: van den Grave van Salms, Ryferſcheyt, Foreſt, Schotſche Kurasſiers: Anthoni Godart, Symon de Latre, alle Kurasſiers: van Michiel de Telles, Jan Cepate, Nicolaas de Blyer, en François le Roy, te zamen negentien Kornetten, met zeshonderd gemuitineerde paerden van Dieſt.

Bevelhebbers over het Voetvolk van den Aards-Hertog.

Het Voetvolk waren drie Spaanſche Regimenten, onder Don Jeronimo de Monroy, Caspar Sapena, Louys del Villar: de Regimenten Italianen onder Don Alfonſo d'Avalos, de Regimenten van den Grave van Busquoy, La Bourlotte, Baſtock, met verſcheide Kompagnien uit de Regimenten van Graaf Frederik van den Berg, den Marquies van Varrabon, den Grave van Barlaymondt, den Heere van Barbanſon, te vooren verhaald, zonder dat wy deszelfs ſchikking nader zullen verhalen, om dat 't zelve ons zo volkomen niet berigt is.

De Aards-Hertog was in overleg, of hy met dit Krygsvolk Albertus Schans zou beleggen, en den Vyand den doortogt tusſchen Ooſtende en Nieuwpoort benemen, daar zyne Overwinning vervolgende, dewyl hy nu den hoop van Graaf Ernst verſlagen had.

Figure 31.31: *Book fragment mentioning the death of Jeronimo de Monroy, in Emmanuel van Meteren, Historie van de oorlogen en geschiedenissen der Nederlanden, vol 7, p382.*

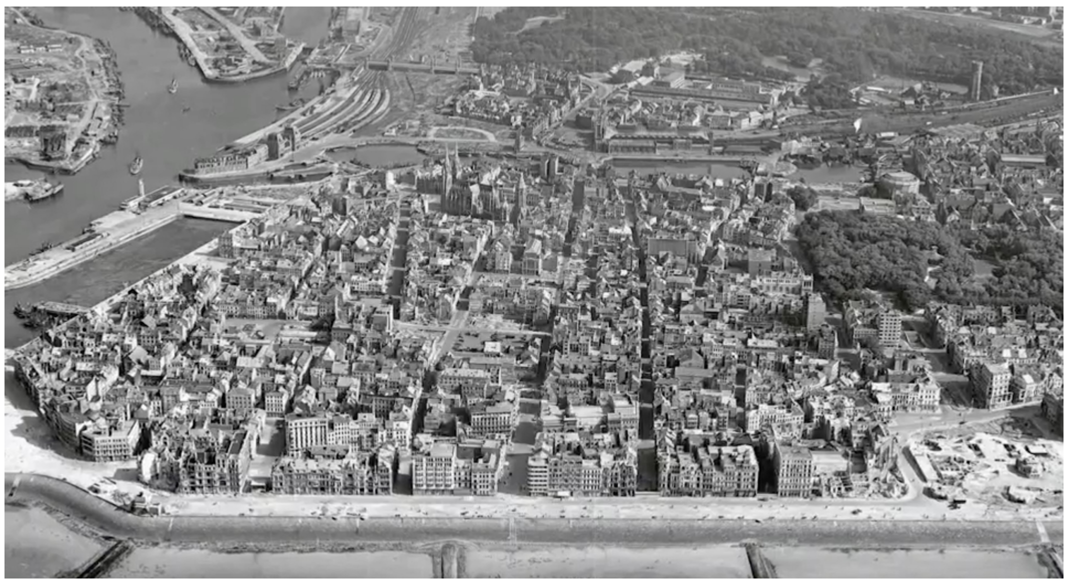


Figure 31.32: *An aerial view of Ostend on August 4, 1945. Sandhill is in the lower right corner, where the casino was under construction. (United States Government Work)*

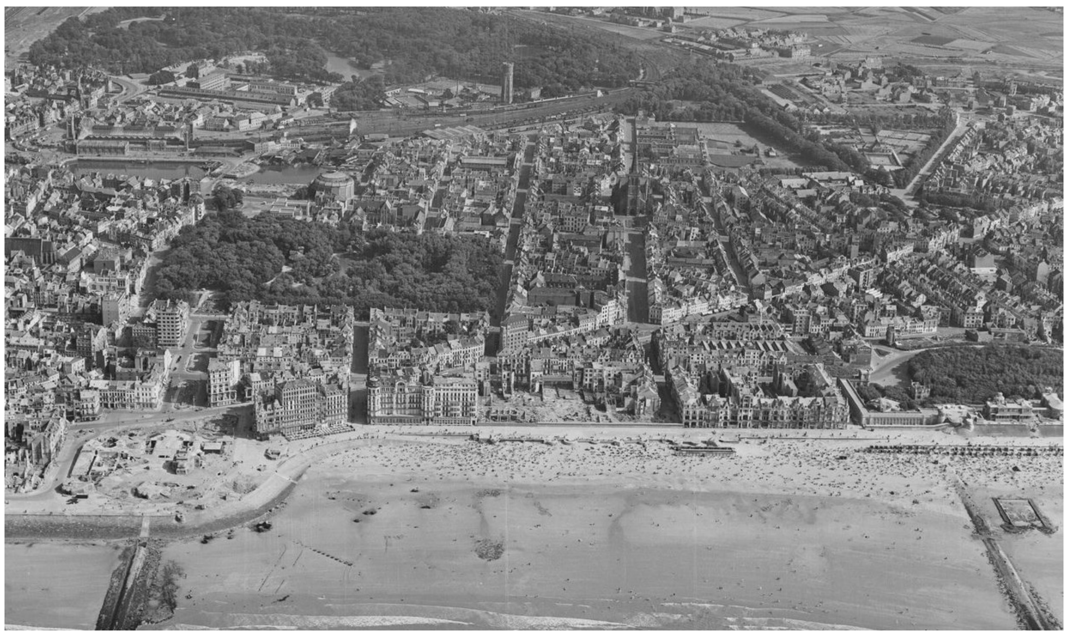


Figure 31.33: *An aerial view of Ostend on August 4, 1945. Sandhill is in the lower left corner, where the casino was under construction. (United States Government Work)*

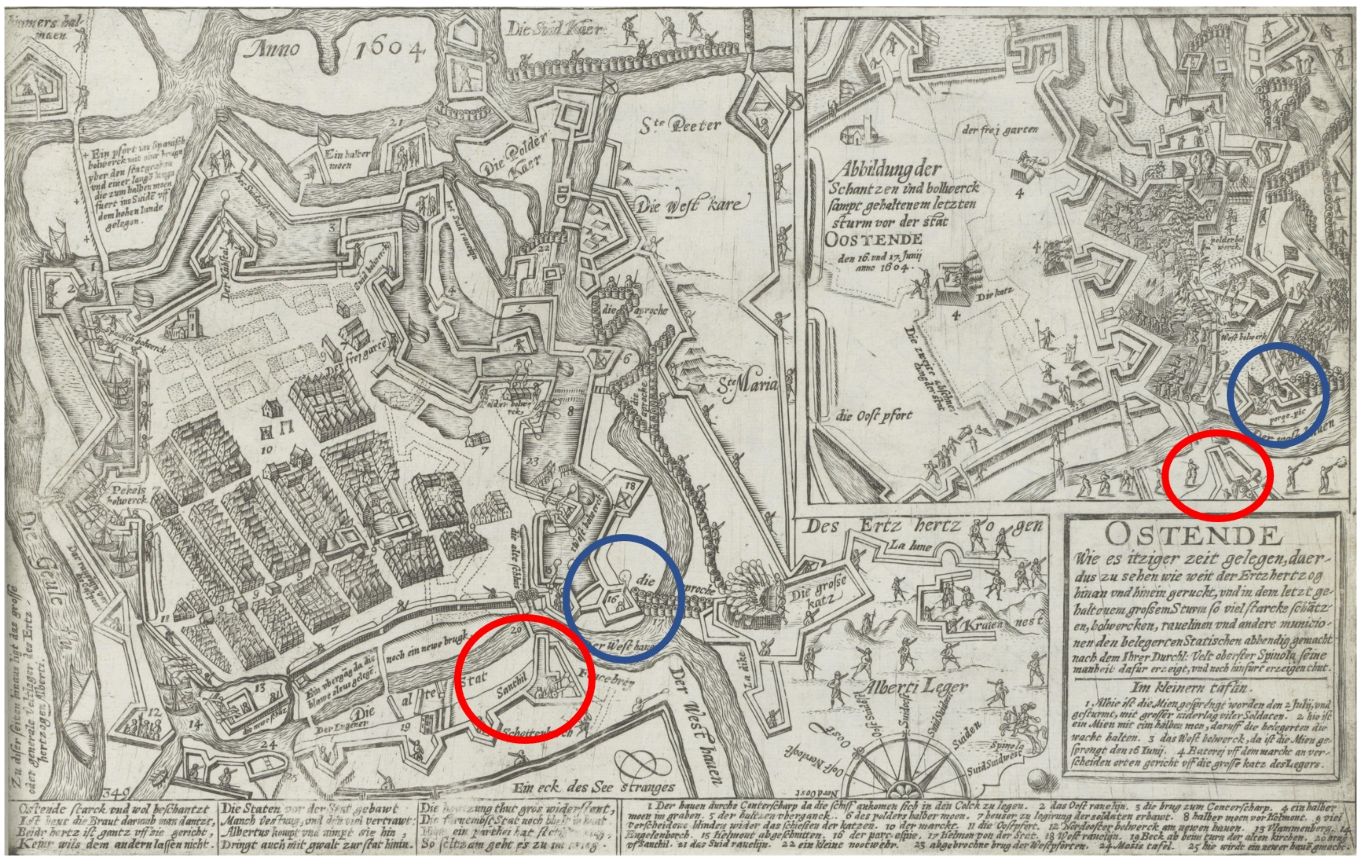
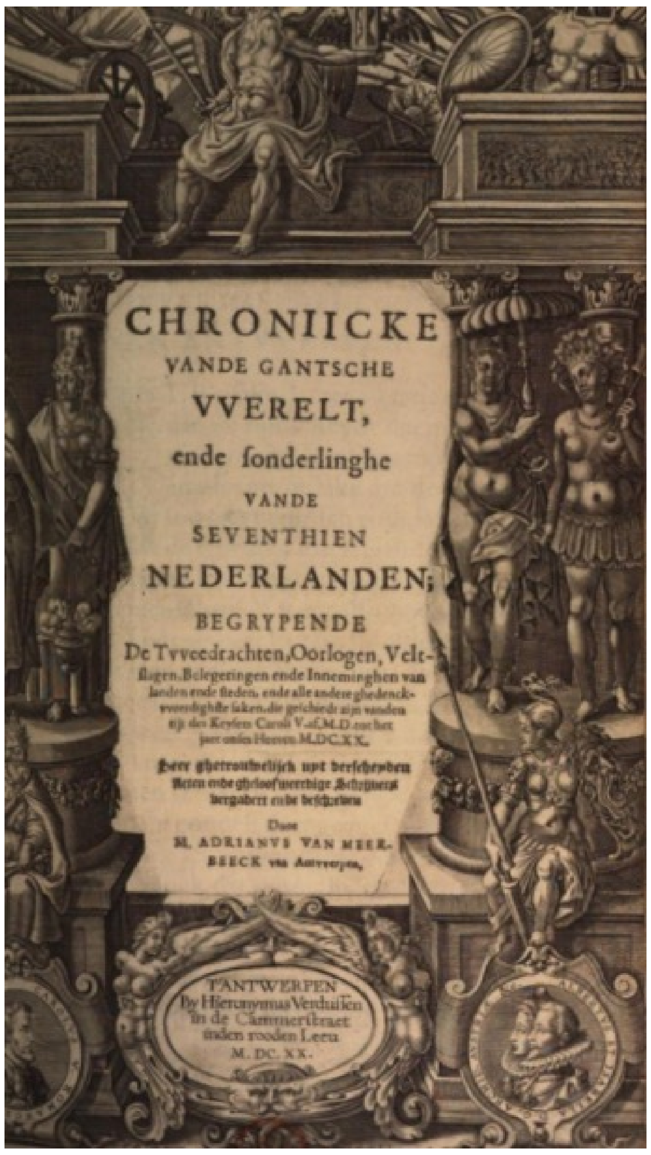

Anno 1604
Die Suid Kaer
Die Polder Kaer
Ste Peeter
Die West kare
St Maria
Des Ertz hertz ogen
Alberti Leger
OSTENDE
Abbildung der Schantzen und bollwerck ... Oostende

Figure 31.34: *Ostend in 1604. The red area is Sandhill, and the blue area is Porcospino. Jeroni (DC05) and his men took the raveline of Porcospino on May 28, 1604, and Sandhill in the weeks until September 13. Jeroni died on Sandhill on September 3. Both locations are near Ostend's current casino.*

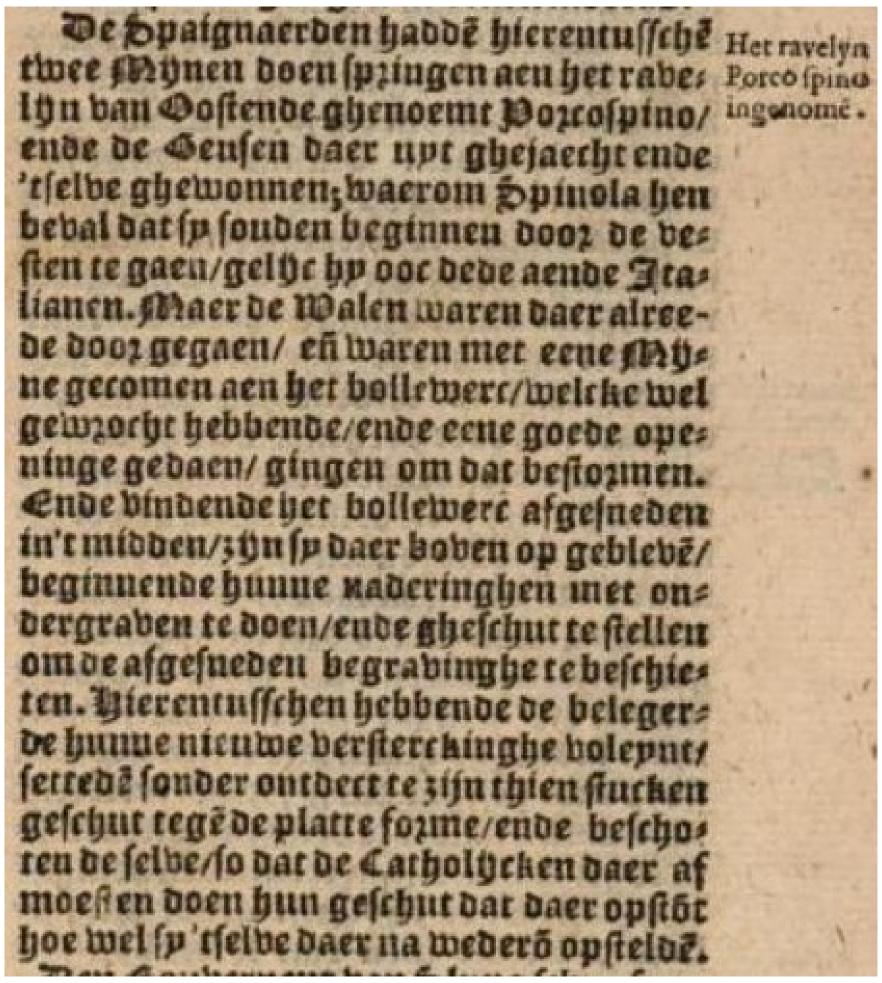


CHRONIICKE
VANDE GANTSCHE
VVERELT,
ende ſonderlinghe
VANDE
SEVENTHIEN
NEDERLANDEN;
BEGRYPENDE
De Tvveedrachten, Oorlogen, Velt-

Door
M. ADRIANVS VAN MEER-
BEECK van Antwerpen,

T'ANTWERPEN
By Hieronymus Verdussen
In de Cammerstraet
inden rooden Leeu
M. DC. XX.

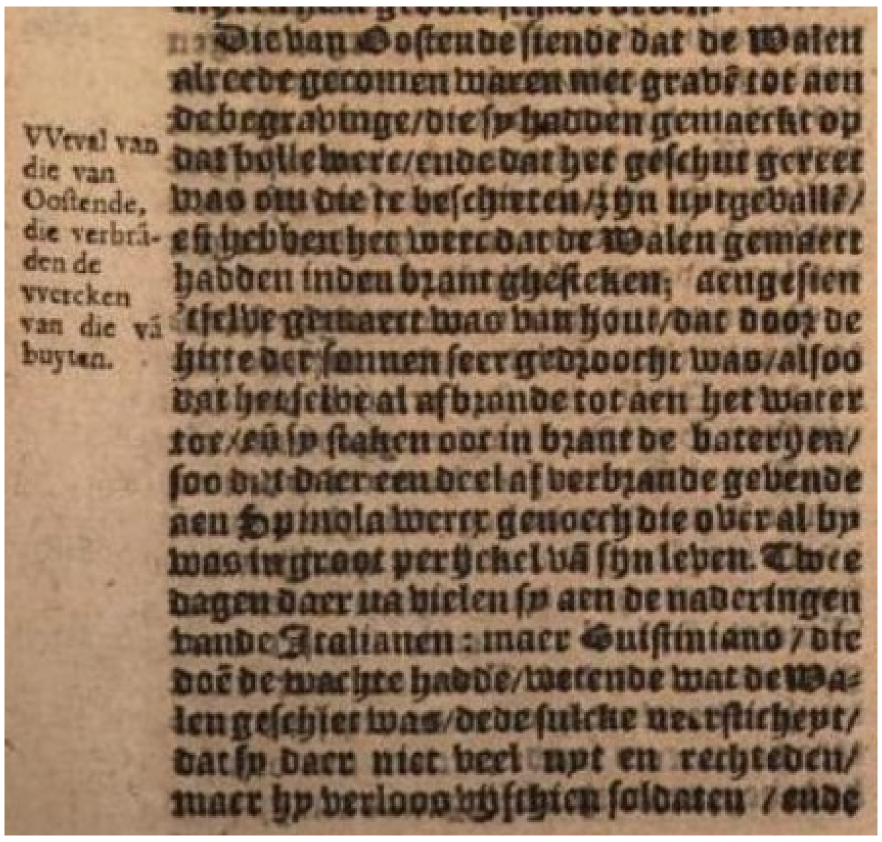
Figure 31.35: *Antwerp, 1620, the front page of the mentioned book by Adrianus van Meerbeeck.*



De Spaignaerden haddẽ hierentuſſchẽ twee Mijnen doen ſpꝛingen aen het ravelijn van Ooſtende ghenoemt Poꝛcoſpino/ ende de Geuſen daer uyt ghejaecht ende 'tſelve ghewonnen; waerom Spinola hen beval dat ſy ſouden beginnen dooꝛ de veſten te gaen/ gelijc hy ooc dede aende Jtalianen. Maer de Walen waren daer alreede dooꝛ gegaen/ eñ waren met eene Mijne gecomen aen het bollewerc/ welcke wel gewꝛocht hebbende/ ende eene goede openinge gedaen/ gingen om dat beſtoꝛmen. Ende vindende het bollewerc afgeſneden in't midden/ zijn ſy daer boven op geblevẽ/ beginnende hunne naderinghen met ondergraven te doen/ ende gheſchut te ſtellen om de afgeſneden begravinghe te beſchieten. Hierentuſſchen hebbende de belegerde hunne nieuwe verſterckinghe volepnt/ ſetteden ſonder ontdect te zijn thien ſtucken geſchut tegẽ de platte foꝛme/ ende beſchoten de ſelve/ ſo dat de Catholijcken daer af moeſten doen hun geſchut dat daer opſtõt hoe wel ſy 'tſelve daer na wederõ opſteldẽ.

Het ravelyn Porcõ ſpino ingenomẽ.

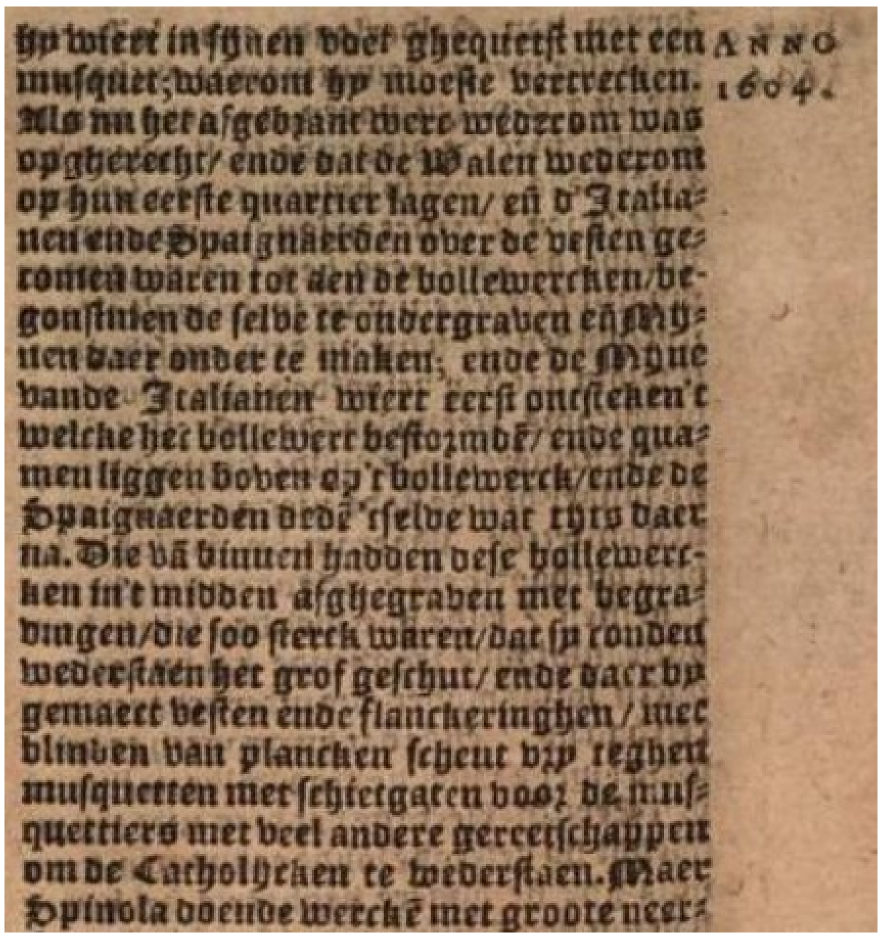
Figure 31.36: *Antwerp, 1620, page 1047 of the mentioned book by Adrianus van Meerbeeck.*



VVeval van die van Ooſtende, die verbrãden de vvercken van die vã buyten.

Die van Ooſtende ſiende dat de Walen alreede gecomen waren met grabẽ tot aen de begravinge/ die ſy hadden gemaeckt op dat bollewerc/ ende dat het geſchut gereet was om die te beſchieten/ zijn uytgevallẽ/ eñ hebben het werc dat de Walen gemaect hadden inden brant gheſtecken; aengeſien 'tſelve gemaect was van hout/ dat door de hitte der ſonnen ſeer gedroocht was/ alſoo dat het ſelve al afbrande tot aen het water toe/ eñ ſy ſtaken oor in brant de bateryen/ ſoo dat daer een deel af verbrande gevende aen Spinola werck genoech die over al by was in groot perijckel vã ſijn leven. Twee dagen daer na vielen ſy aen de naderingen vande Italianen: maer Guiſtiniano/ die doẽ de wachte hadde/ wetende wat de Walen geſchiet was/ dede ſulcke neerſticheyt/ dat ſy daer niet veel uyt en rechteden/ maer hy verloos vijfthien ſoldaten/ ende

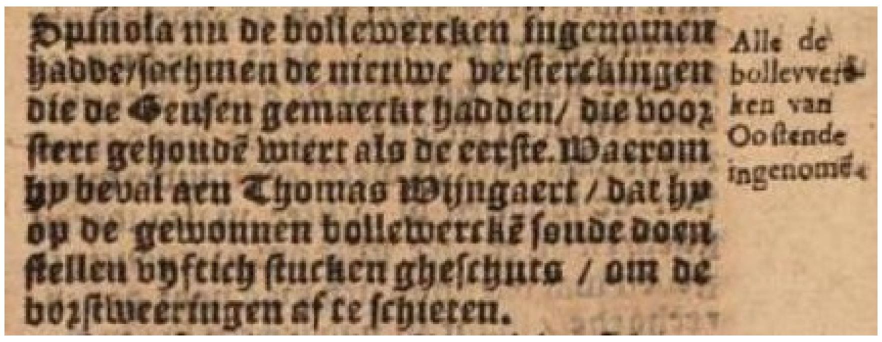
Figure 31.37: *Antwerp, 1620, page 1049 of the mentioned book by Adrianus van Meerbeeck (part 1/3).*



ANNO 1604.

hy wiert in ſijnen voet ghequetſt met een muſquet; waerom hy moeſte vertrecken. Als nu het afgebrant werc wederom was opgherecht/ ende dat de Walen wederom op hun eerſte quartier lagen/ eñ d'Italianen ende Spaignaerden over de veſten gecomen waren tot aen de bollewercken/ begonſten de ſelve te ondergraven eñ Mynen daer onder te maken; ende de Myne vande Italianen wiert eerſt ontſteken/ welcke het bollewerc beſtormdẽ/ ende quamen liggen boven op 't bollewerck/ ende de Spaignaerden dedẽ 'tſelve wat tyts daer na. Die vã binnen hadden deſe bollewercken in 't midden afghegraven met begravingen/ die ſoo ſterck waren/ dat ſy conden wederſtaen het grof geſchut/ ende daer by gemaect veſten ende flanckeringhen/ met blinden van plancken ſcheut vry teghen muſquetten met ſchietgaten voor de muſquettiers met veel andere gereetſchappen om de Catholijcken te wederſtaen. Maer Spinola doende werckẽ met groote neer-

Figure 31.38: *Antwerp, 1620, page 1049 of the mentioned book by Adrianus van Meerbeeck (part 2/3).*



Alle de bollevverken van Ooſtende ingenomẽ.

Spinola nu de bollewercken ingenomen hadde/ ſochtmen de nieuwe verſterckingen die de Geuſen gemaeckt hadden/ die voor ſterc gehoudẽ wiert als de eerſte. Waerom hy beval aen Thomas Wijngaert/ dat hy op de gewonnen bollewerckẽ ſoude doen ſtellen vijftich ſtucken gheſchuts/ om de borſtweeringen af te ſchieten.

Figure 31.39: *Antwerp, 1620, page 1049 of the mentioned book by Adrianus van Meerbeeck (part 3/3).*

Figure 31.40: *The author's youngest son, Lambert, was on the Belgian beach in 2021. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 31.41: *The Casina Kursaal of Ostend, Belgium, stands approximately where 'Sandhill' once was, where Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) died in 1604, on a strategic point where Spanish troops broke through the defenses of the Dutch and English-occupied city in 1604 during the Siege of Ostend. The original casino was constructed in 1852 as a cultural and social hub. However, it was demolished and replaced with the current building, inaugurated in 1953. Designed by architect Léon Stynen, the modernist structure hosts various events, including concerts, exhibitions, and conferences, continuing Ostend's tradition of being a vibrant seaside resort and cultural center. In the photo, we see Benjamin, the author's eldest son, with his fiancé Michelle, in December 2023. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

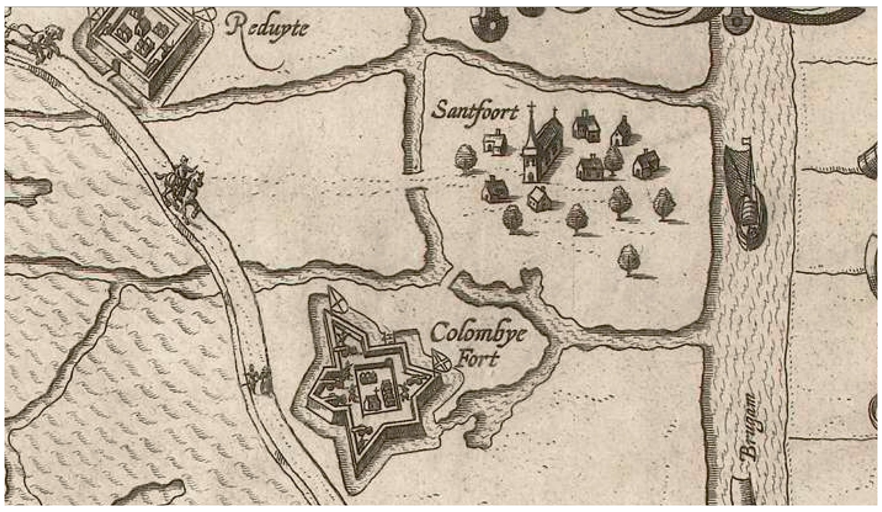


Figure 31.42: *Fort Colombye, on the map 1601-1602 Ostend (source Europeana, 🅮).*

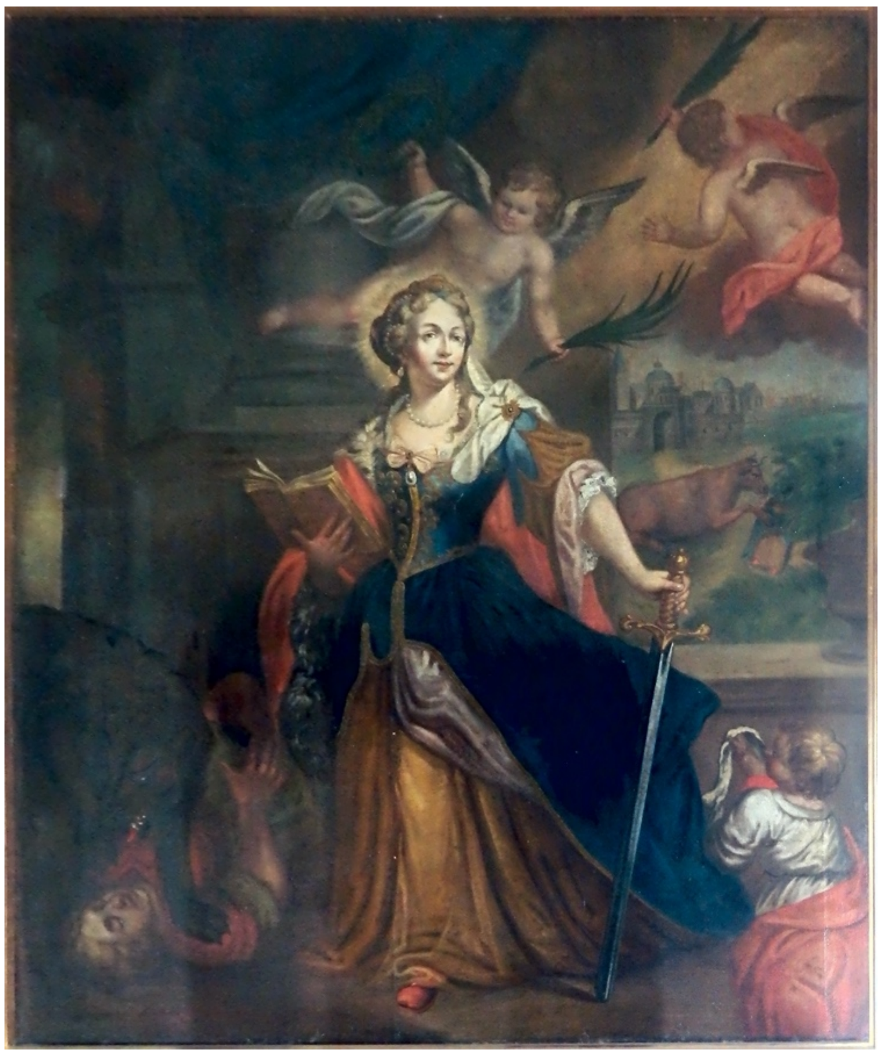


Figure 31.43: *Santa Coloma (Saint Columba) in the church of Deerlijk. (18th century painting).*

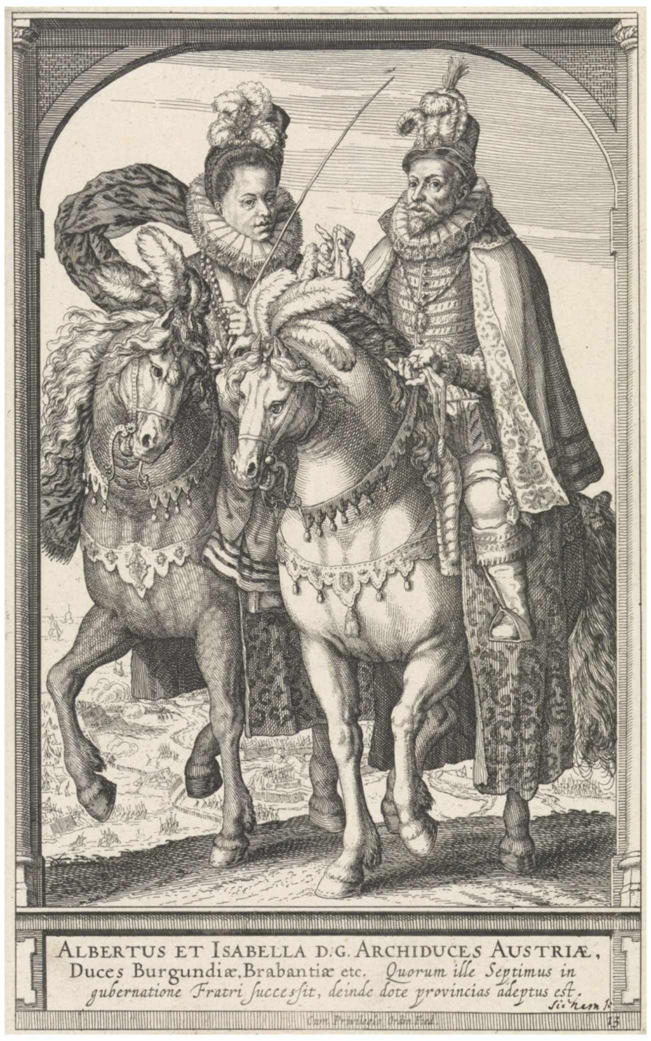
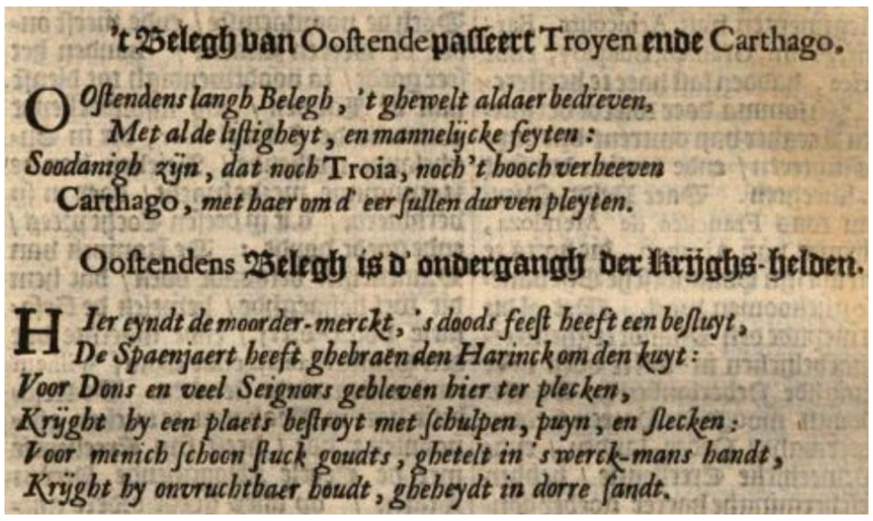

ALBERTUS ET ISABELLA D.G. ARCHIDUCES AUSTRIÆ,
Duces Burgundiæ, Brabantiæ etc. *Quorum ille Septimus in gubernatione Fratri ſucceſsit, deinde dote provincias adeptus est.*
Sichem f.
Cum Privilegio Ordin. Foed.
13

Figure 31.44: *1604, Isabella and Albert were the victors of Ostend. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - ©)*



'**t Belegh van** Ooſtende **paſſeert** Troyen **ende** Carthago.

Oſtendens langh Belegh, 't ghewelt aldaer bedreven,
Met al de liſtigheyt, en mannelijcke feyten:
Soodanigh zijn, dat noch Troia, *noch 't hooch verheeven*
Carthago, *met haer om d' eer ſullen durven pleyten.*

Ooſtendens **Belegh is d' ondergangh der krijghs-helden.**

HIer eyndt de moorder-merckt, 's doods feeſt heeft een beſluyt,
De Spaenjaert heeft ghebraen den Harinck om den kuyt:
Voor Dons en veel Seignors gebleven hier ter plecken,
Krijght by een plaets beſtroyt met ſchulpen, puyn, en ſlecken:
Voor menich ſchoon ſtuck goudts, ghetelt in 's werck-mans handt,
Krijght by onvruchtbaer houdt, ghebeydt in dorre ſandt.

Figure 31.45: *Two poems about the Siege of Ostend, published by Isaak Commelin, in 'Wilhelm en Maurits van Nassau, Princen van Orangien, haer leven en bedrijf, of 't begin en voortgang der Nederlandsche Oorlogen. Met koopere figueren verciert. En door een liefhebber der historien uyt verscheyde schriften te samen ghestelt, Volume 2', page 263.*

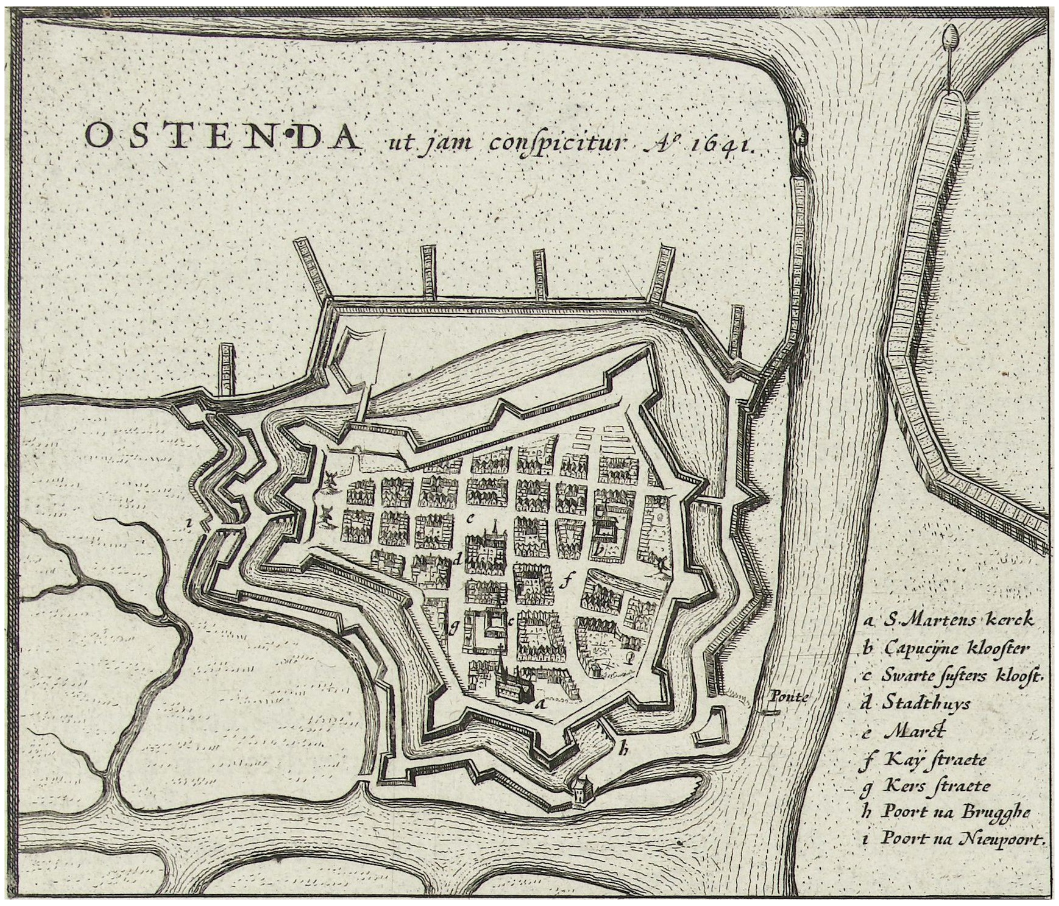

OSTENDA ut jam conſpicitur Aº 1641.
Ponte
a S.Martens kerck
b Capucijne klooſter
c Swarte ſuſters klooſt.
d Stadthuys
e Marct
f Kaÿ ſtraete
g Kers ſtraete
h Poort na Brugghe
i Poort na Nieupoort.

Figure 31.46: *1641, Ostend. Nothing remained of the Siege of the beginning of the century. The city was rebuilt, repopulated and refortified. (Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam and Europeana - 🄏)*

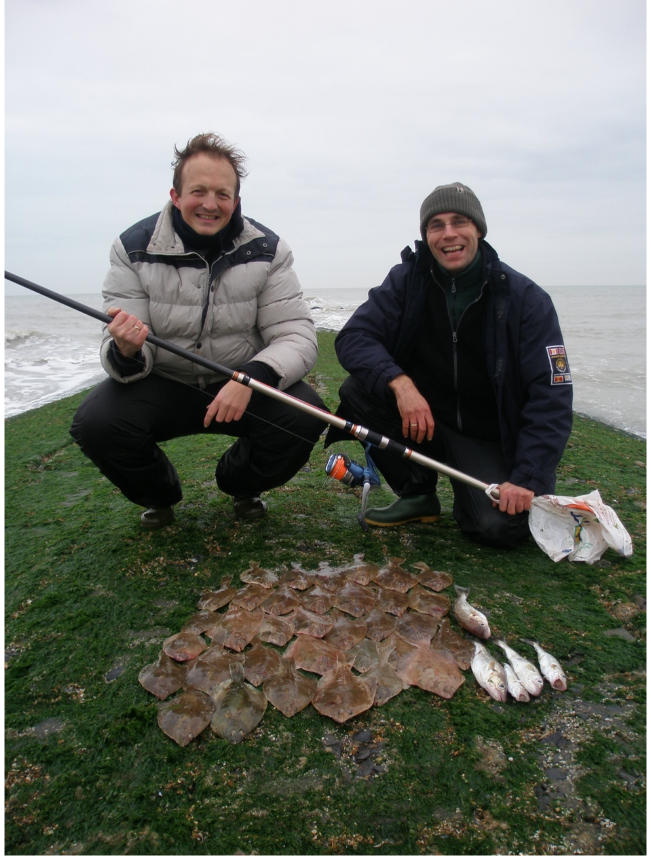


Figure 31.47: *On December 27, 2011, Nico F. Declercq and Filip Windels, Ph.D. in Physics, enjoyed beach fishing in Ostend, catching many delicious Limanda in the cold weather. Declercq is the godfather to Filip's daughter, Sofie. The photo was taken between Mariakerke and Sandhill in Ostend, near 'de Grote Kat,' where the Spanish fired during the Siege. Limanda, or dab, distinguishes itself from other flatfish by its curved lateral line above the pectoral fin and lacks bumps on the head and lateral line. Its serrated scales give the skin a rough texture like sandpaper when brushed up. Dab typically measures 30 cm long, schooling and avoiding fresh water at estuaries. They inhabit depths of 20 to 40 meters, often caught best from boats but accessible from piers, jetties, and breakwaters during winter when they move to shallow coastal waters. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 32

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b)

32.1 Introduction

Don Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) was the brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and should not be confused with Jeroni's son, our ancestor, Don Antoni Desclergue (DC06). The ancestral situation and blood-relationship of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) is made clear in Figures 32.1, 32.2 and 32.3.

To a large extent, one should read this chapter together with Chapter 33. The reason is that Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), two half-brothers, had their careers simultaneously and stayed pretty much together or in the same areas during their time in Flanders until their death. They were brothers of our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) y Ratera was a son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) and Anna (II) Ratera. He was a half-brother of Jeroni and Enric Desclergue and a brother of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) y Ratera and Francisca Desclergue (DC05d) y Ratera. On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find,

'*Desclergue, Antoni (militar): VII, 68*'[1].

32.2 His Career

We shall begin with the description of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) by showing handwritten accounts by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue in 1661, in Figures 32.4 and 32.5. Although Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) had reached the rank of captain and sometimes served side by side with his brother Enric, there are no indications of particular notable achievements. He had a brief career in Milan, followed by a relatively short career in Flanders, a short career in Barcelona and Gerona afterward, and retired in Flanders. He died in Ghent in 1634.

Of particular note are the two handwritten letters by Infanta Doña Isabel, a testament to the esteem in which Antoni Desclergue was held. One was addressed to his Majesty, and the other to the Duke of Lerma (Francisco Gómez de Sandoval y Rojas, 1st Duke of Lerma, 5th Marquess of Denia, 1st Count of Ampudia, 1552-1625), in which she unequivocally affirmed Antoni Desclergue's exemplary service to His Majesty. This recognition from such a prominent figure adds a layer of intrigue to his story.

Our journey into Antoni Desclergue's military career begins in Milan, as evidenced by a certificate issued in Valladolid on November 24, 1602, by His Majesty. This document commanded the Count of Fuentes, Governor and Captain-General in that state, to pay a monthly salary of eight escudos extra to Antoni, who was serving in the Spanish infantry. This early stage of his career piques our curiosity about the experiences and challenges he might have faced.

The fragment in Figure 32.7 states that Antoni Desclergue later showed his courage in Flanders, where, like his brothers Jeroni (DC05) and Enric (DC05c), he was also a captain of the Spanish infantry, as stated by a patent of His Highness Alberto Archduke of Austria, the Duke of Burgundy and Captain-General of the army of His Majesty, given in Brussels on January 7, 1606.

32.2.1 Recruitment and service in Milan

The reader may be interested in consulting Figure 28.4 on page 338. Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) was born at Montblanc in Spain and died in Ghent. He was a Doncel. Antoni Desclergue (DC05b), just as his brother Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), followed a career in the army, which he began in 1601 in Milan.

32.2.2 Ostend

From the Milanesat, he went to Flanders, where he participated in Ostend's Siege, where he became a lieutenant, as found in Figure 32.8.

32.2.3 Damme

On January 7, 1606, he was appointed captain of a Tercio company of Simón Antúnez[2]. Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05b) was located in Damme, shown in Figures 32.9 and 32.10. Simón Antúnez would be, after the truce between Spain and the Northern Netherlands was signed in April 1609, in command of the departmental Tercio of Flanders stationed in Mechelen and surroundings.

Fuentes, Paul-Bernard de Fontaines (1566 Lorraine - May 19, 1643, Rocroi), also known as Comtefontaine and Conde Fontana, shown in Figure 32.12, was in charge of Damme before and during the truce between the Dutch States and the Spanish Netherlands (1609-1621). He sponsored the installation of a beautiful altar in the church, as seen in Figures 32.12 and 32.13. Fuentes had fought with the three Desclergues years and decades before, especially Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), as found in Chapter 29.5. He transformed Damme into a fortified town to confront the walled Dutch city of Sluis a few km north. While Fuentes was active in Damme, we located Antoni Desclergues in Damme, as found next. Note that Chapter 29 mentions that this Fuentes should not be confused with Pedro Henriquez d' Azevedo y Alvarez de Toledo, the Count of Fuentes, who was a statesman.

It is also interesting to know that many years later, when Fuentes was already an older man, the son of Antoni's brother Jeroni, namely Antoni Desclergues (II) (DC06), would be involved, with Fuentes, in military activities against France, such as the battle of

---

[1] We are not sure if this reference concerns Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05b) or Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)

[2] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo,' page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

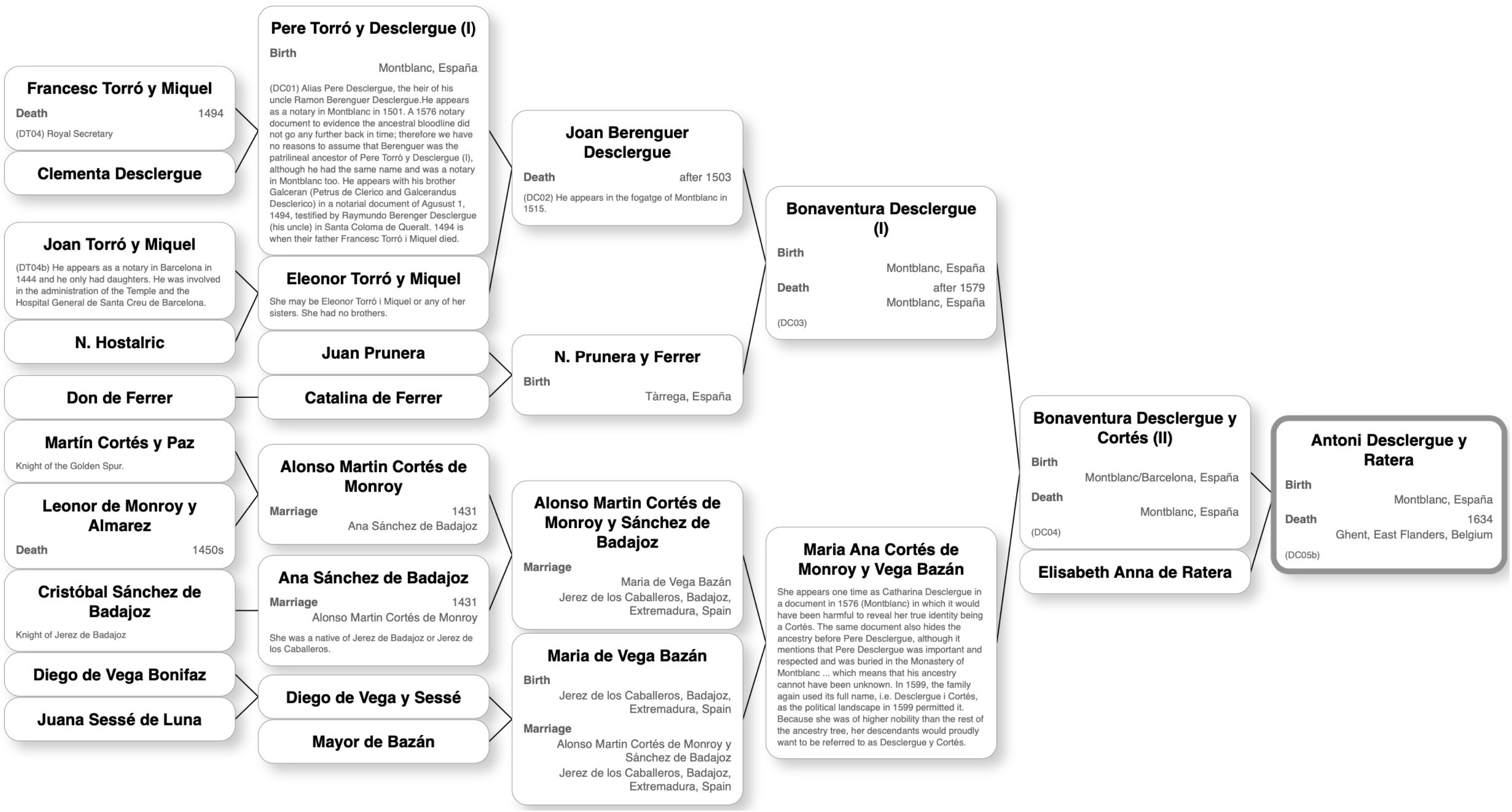

Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.
N. Hostalric
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Juan Prunera
Don de Ferrer
Catalina de Ferrer
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431 Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Diego de Vega Bonifaz
Juana Sessé de Luna
Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage Maria de Vega Bazán Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1634 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)

Figure 32.1: *Four ascending generations of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b).*

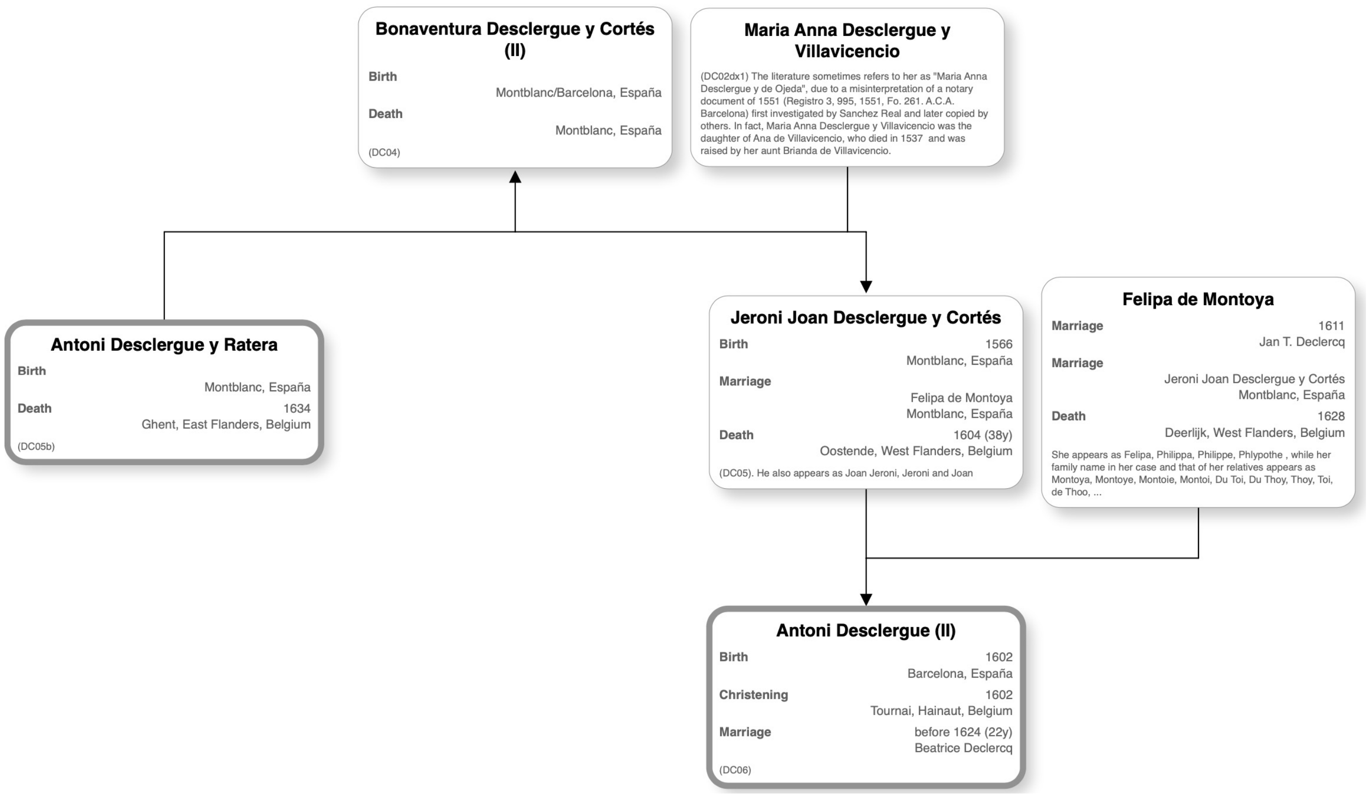

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1634 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Figure 32.2: *Blood-relationship between Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b), Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06).*

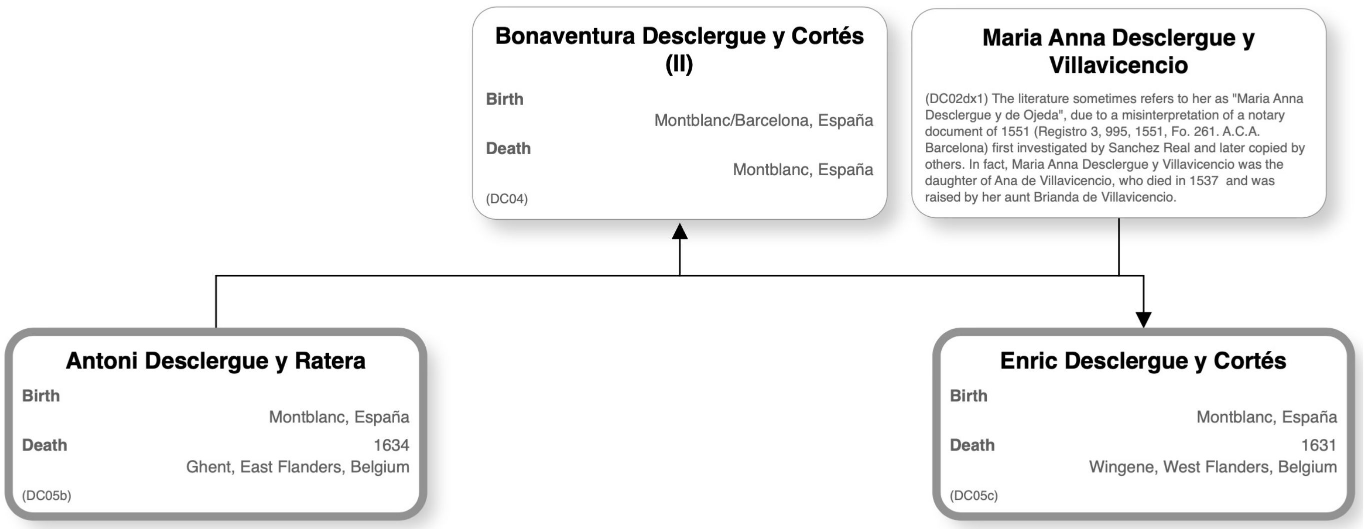
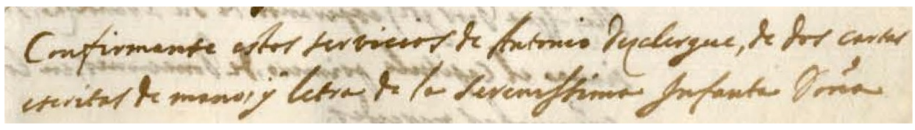
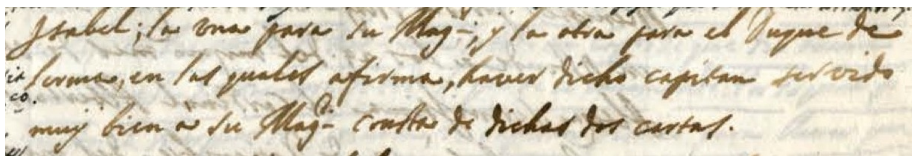

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1634 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1631 Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)

Figure 32.3: *Blood-relationship between Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c).*



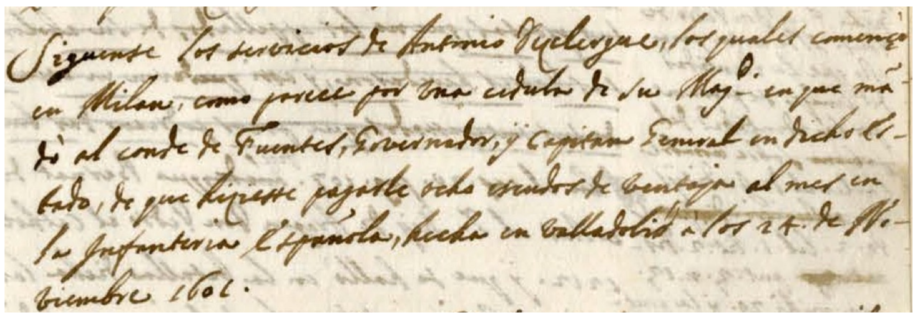
Confirmanse estos servicios de Antonio Desclergue, de dos cartas
escritas de mano, y letra de la Serenissima Infanta Doña

Figure 32.4: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 6; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



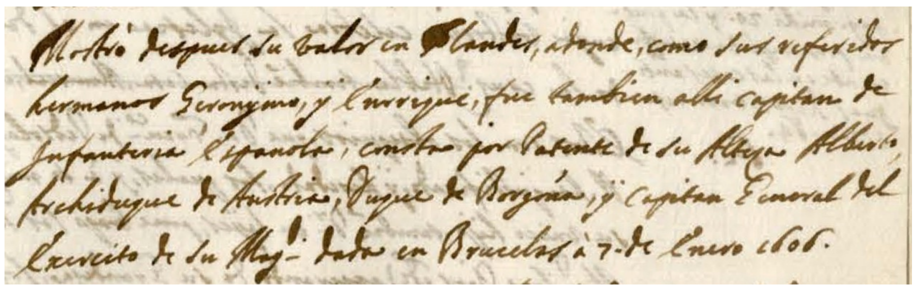
Isabel; la una para su Mag.d y la otra para el Duque de
Lerma, en las quales afirma, haver dicho capitan servido
muy bien a su Mag.d consta de dichas dos cartas.

Figure 32.5: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 15 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



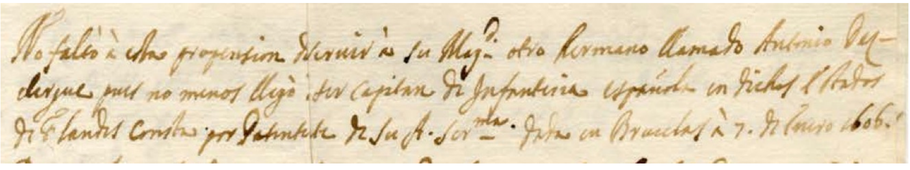
Siguense los servicios de Antonio Desclergue, los quales començo
en Milan, como parece por una cedula de su Mag.d en que man-
dó al conde de Fuentes, Governador, y Capitan General en dicho Es-
tado, de que hiziesse pagarle ocho escudos de ventaja al mes en
la Infanteria Española, hecha en Valladolid a los 24. de No-
viembre 1606.

Figure 32.6: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 4; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



Mostró despues su valor en Flandes, adonde, como sus referidos
hermanos Geronymo, y Enrrique, fue tambien alli capitan de
Infanteria Española, consta por Patente de su Alteza Alberto,
Archiduque de Austria, Duque de Borgoña, y Capitan General del
Exercito de su Mag.d dada en Bruselas a 7. de Enero 1606.

Figure 32.7: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) . (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 5; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



No faltó a esta propension de servir a su Mag.d otro hermano llamado Antonio Des-
clergue pues no menos llegó a ser capitan de Infanteria española en dichos Estados
de Flandes consta por Patente de su A. Ser.ma dada en Bruselas a 7. de Enero 1606.

Figure 32.8: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'Notes relatives ales gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 2 page 3 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

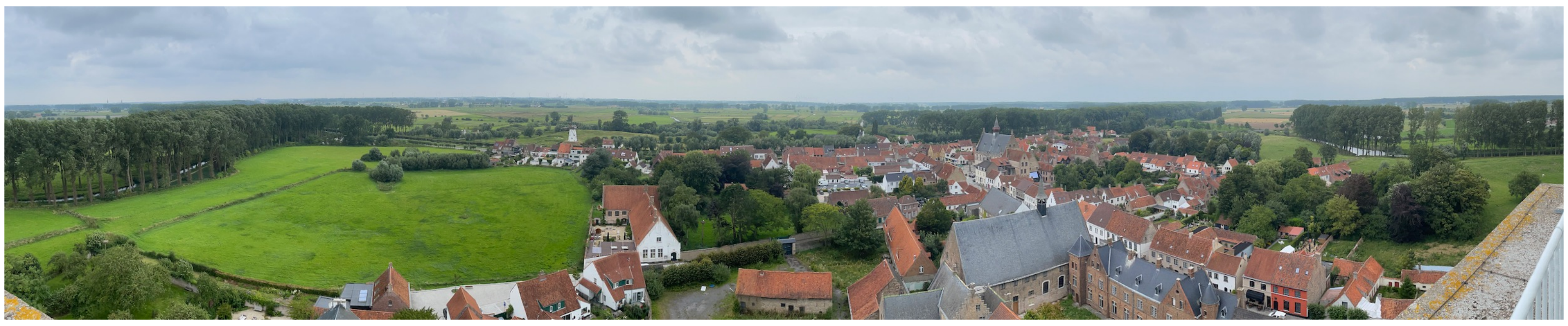


Figure 32.9: *A panoramic view from the rooftop of the church tower of Onze-Lieve Vrouwekerk (church of Notre Dame). The Spanish fortifications are still visible as a star-shaped hill surrounded by a creek. From the tower, Bruges and Sluis are visible. When trees would be cut, the sea would be seen as well. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

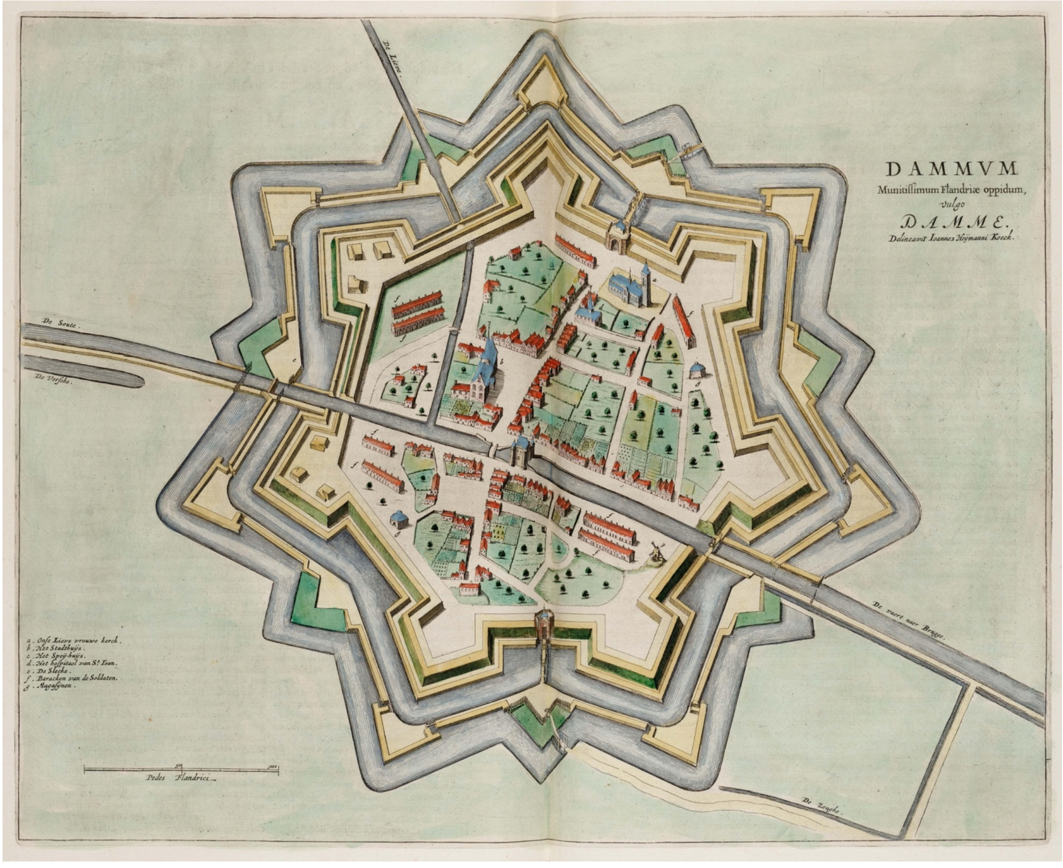

DAMMVM
Munitiſſimum Flandriæ oppidum,
vulgo
DAMME.
Delineavit Ioannes Heijmanni Koeck.
a. Onſe Lieve vrouwe kerck.
b. Het Stadthuijs.
c. Het Speij-huijs.
d. Het hoſpitael van St. Iean.
e. De Slecke.
f. Baracken van de Soldaten.
g. Magaſijnen.
Pedes Flandrici

Figure 32.10: *Map of Damme (Atlas van Loon, 1649) on which the result can be seen of the fortifications made under the governance of Fuentes when Antoni Desclergue was also in Damme.*

Rocroi in 1643, explained in Chapter 34.6, where the Spanish were defeated and where Fuentes died. The chair on which Fuentes was moved around and on the battlefield can still be seen at the Military Museum at l' Hotel des Invalides in Paris. The grave of Fuentes was in Bruges in the monastery church of the Order of Friars Minor. The monastery and church were later destroyed during the French occupation.

There is amply evidence of Antoni's (DC05b) stay at Damme, witnessed by the Spanish and by local ecclesiastical documents as in Figure 32.14. Several certificates in Damme are highly likely linked to the military because it was at the frontier with the Dutch States, who had taken Sluis from the Spanish Netherlands. Some examples are shown in Figures 32.15, 32.16. Another family branch equally passed by Damme, as explained in Chapter 71.

Luis de Zúñiga y Requeséns was born in Barcelona on August 25, 1528, and died in Brussels on March 5, 1576. He was the governor of the Habsburg Netherlands. His descendants were also involved in the governance and military in the Netherlands. One of the descendants, or a relative through his mother Estefania de Requeséns, appears at a baptism in Bruges in 1611, namely Pere Requeséns, whose daughter replaced Juana de Molinero as godmother on the baptism of the child of a Spanish military in Damme, shown in Figure 32.17.

Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) was known in Damme until at least the 1620s. Indeed, he was referred to on Martina de la Cruz's baptism, to whom Antoni Desclergue (DC06) 'junior' acted as godfather in 1624. We refer to Chapter 37.4 for more information.

Interestingly, Martina de la Cruz later married Antoni (DC07), Jeroni's grandson and Antoni's (DC06) son. The Spanish clan was very tight in the first half of the 17th century.

32.2.4 Barcelona and Gerona

Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) was in Spain in 1615.

A source is found, shown in Figure 32.18, related to Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) in Barcelona in the year 1615, written by the Marquis of Almaçán.[3]

We can cite,

'*1615 abril 4. Barcelona. El lloctinent Francesc Hurtado de Mendoza, marquès d' Almazán, a Antoni Desclergue i Ratera i als oficials de la seva companyia. Els mana que no permetin jugar a la dita companyia fins passat el diumenge de quasimodo i a partir d' aquesta data només puguin fer-ho els soldats. (Original: AHCG, Lletres Reials (olim Correspondència amb Barcelona). 307—210 mm. Bifoli en bon estat de conservació. Segell:1 35 mm. Lletra oberta. 2: 1615. Mandato del virrey perquè los soldats de la bandera no pugan jugar fins a Pasquetes y desprès ells sols entre sí.*;' and

---

[3] page 1256 of M. Josepa Arnall I Joan, 'Lletres Raials a la ciutat de Girona' , 1517-1713' , published by Fundació Noguera in 2005, ISBN volume III: 84-9779-287-4, Dipòsit legal: L-694-2005, Impressió: Arts Gràfiques Bobalà, S. L.

Figure 32.11: *Storks ('Ooievaars') are often spotted in Spain and are also prevalent in Damme-Sluis in Summer, as seen on this roof in Damme in 2021. To the Spanish, the birds must have signalized that this was their territory to defend. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

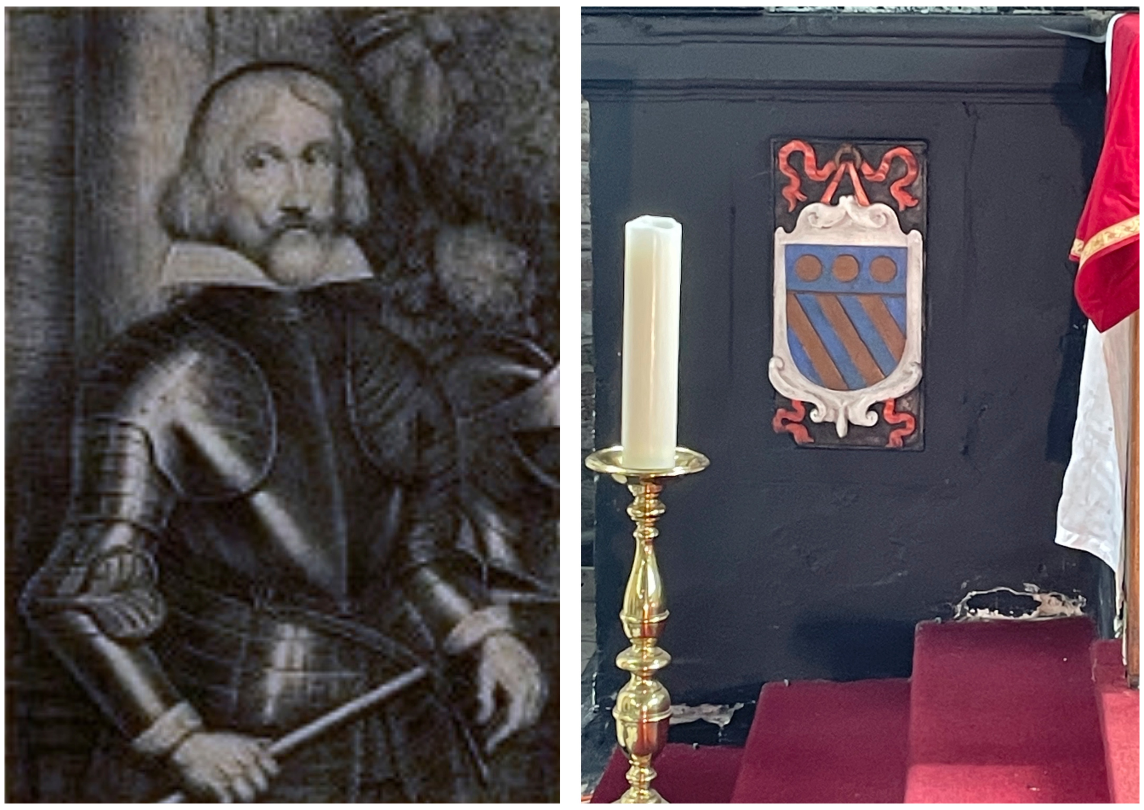


Figure 32.12: *Left, Paul-Bernard de Fuentes 🅮. Right, Fuentes' weapon shield can still be found in the Onze-Lieve Vrouwekerk (church of Notre Dame) in Damme, on the main altar (2021). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

'*Don Françisco Hurtado de Mendoça, marqués de Almaçán, conde de Montagudo, guarda mayor del rey, nuestro señor, su lugarteniente y capitán general en este Principado de Cattaluña y condados de Rossellón y Çerdaña, et cetera. Por la presente mando a vos, el capitán don Antonio Desclergue y Ratera, y a los offiçiales de vuestra compañía que tienen a cargo levantarla en la çiudad de Girona y su partido que en la bandera y cuerpo de guardia que tenéis en dicha çiudad no juguéis ni consintáis jugar a ningún juego de aquí al domingo de casimodo a los soldados ni a otros particulares en manera alguna y, passado dicho tiempo, puedan sólo jugar los soldados entre sí a juegos acostumbrados, y cumplido assí los unos y los otros con aperçibimiento que haziendo lo contrario seréis castigados. Fecha en Barçelona, a quatro de abril de mill seysçientos y quinze años. El marqués de Almaçán.* (Segell)*'
We can translate the text above,
1615 April 4. Barcelona. Lieutenant Francesc Hurtado de Mendoza, Marquis de Almazán, to Antoni Desclergue y Ratera and his company's officers. He commands them not to allow the company to play until last Sunday on Quasimodo, and from that date, the soldiers can only do so. (Original: AHCG, Letras Reales (Olim Correspondència amb Barcelona) 307 ° - 210 mm. Bifoli in good condition. Seal: 1 35 mm. Open letter 2: 1615. Viceroy's mandate so that the soldiers of the flag can not play up to Pasquetes and then they alone with each other.) + Don Françisco Hurtado de Mendoza, Marquess of Almaçán, Count of Monteagudo, H.M. the king's guardian, our lord, his lieutenant and captain-general in this Principality of Cattaluña and counties of Rossellón and Çerdaña, etcetera. Here, I send to you, Captain Don Antonio Desclergue y Ratera, and the officers of your company who are responsible for the city of Girona, that you do not play in the said city, you agree to play no game from here on Sunday of Quasimodo, not by the soldiers nor other individuals in any way and, after that time, the soldiers can only participate to customary games, and if doing otherwise you will be punished. Dated in Barcelona on April 4, 1615. The Marquess of Almaçán. (Seal)
Don Françisco Hurtado de Mendoza (1546-1623) had served in Flanders before, namely from 1596 through 1600, where he was involved as commander in the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), Rijnberk and Wesel (1598) (with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05)), and Zaltbommel and Schenkenschanz (1599), to name a few.

32.2.5 Antwerp, with his brother Enrique (DC05c) and the onset of the 30-year War

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) and his half-brother, Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), resided in Antwerp from 1617 to 1618 (see also Chapter 33. The Desclergue brothers and their families relocated to Antwerp to live at the Spanish-held castle amidst escalating tensions in Europe. These tensions stemmed from conflicts over religious liberty in Eastern Europe, guided by the principle that the populace adopted the religion of their ruler. Consequently, some regions adhered to Lutheranism while others remained Catholic.

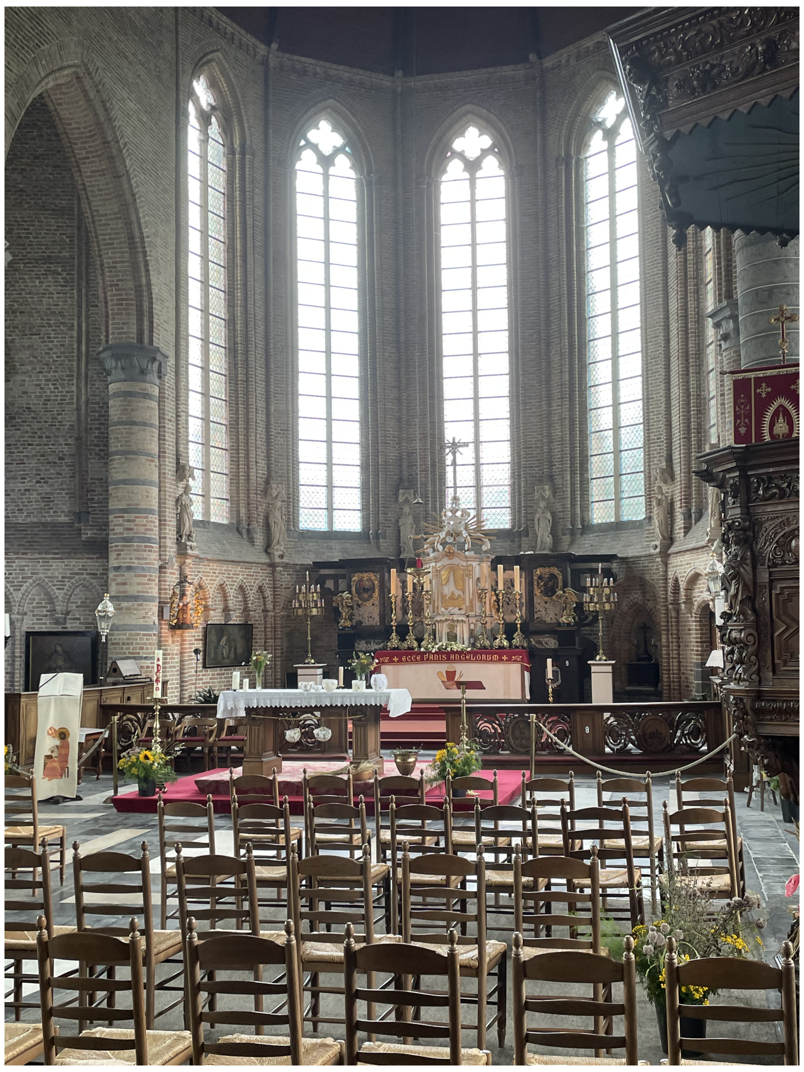
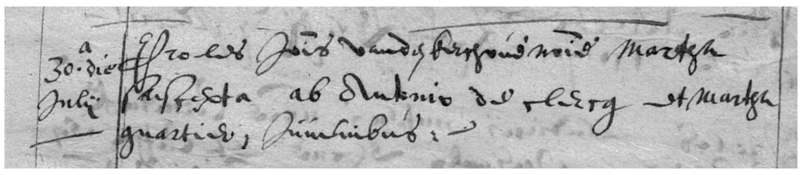
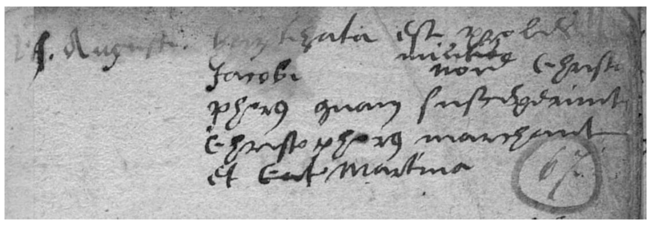


Figure 32.13: *The beautiful altar of the ancient Onze-Lieve Vrouwekerk (church of Notre Dame) in Damme (2021). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



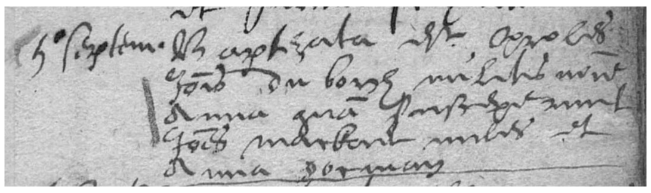
30.a die Julij [illegible] Joīs vanden Kerckoue noīe Martha
suscepta ab Antonio de clerg et Martha
guartie, Compatribus:

Figure 32.14: *Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05b) ('Antonio de clerg') appears as godfather to Martha Vanden Kerckove, daughter of Joannes, together with godmother Martha Guartie, at Damme on July 30, 1607.*



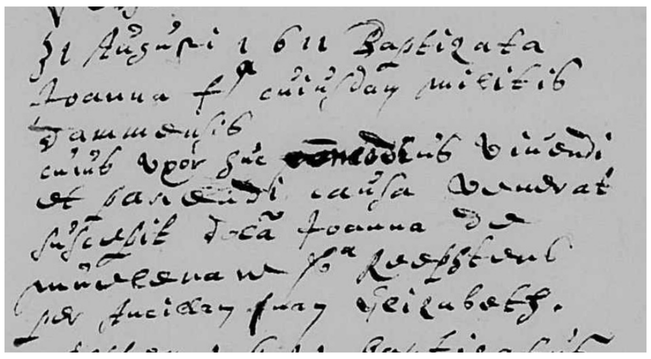
1. Augusti. baptizata est [illegible]
Jacobi militis nom. Christo-
pherus quam susceperunt
Christopherus marchant
et Caf Martina
67

Figure 32.15: *August 1610, Damme, the baptism of Christophorus, son of Jacobus, a soldier. The godfather was Christophorus Marchant, and the godmother was Martina Caf.*



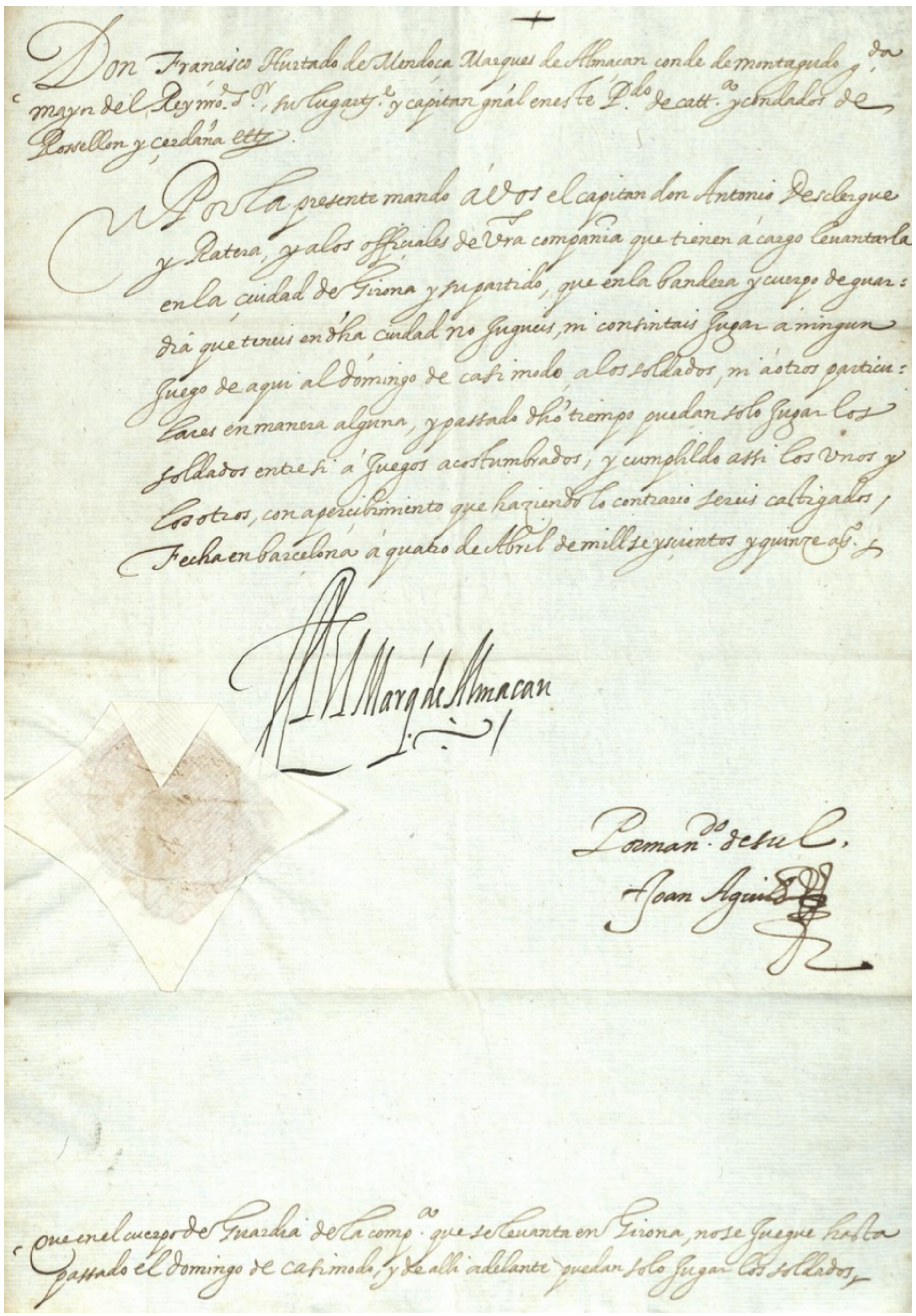
5° Septem. baptizata est, [illegible]
Joāis du borch militis nom.
Anna quam susceperunt
Joes mackent militis et
Anna Oocmans

Figure 32.16: *September 1610, Damme, the baptism of Anna Dubozsh, daughter of Joannes Dubozsh, a soldier, the godfather was Joannes Mackent, a soldier, the godmother was Anna Oocmans.*



31 Augusti 1611 Baptizata
Joanna fa cuiusdam militis
Dammensis
cuius uxor huc ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] veniendi
et baptizandi causa venerat
susceptrix d[illegible] Joanna de
muelenaere fa Reeqhfens
per Aucillan Juan Eelizabeth.

Figure 32.17: *1611, August 31, Bruges (O.L.Vr.2de), the baptism of a certain Joanna, daughter of a soldier in Damme ('filia cuiusdam militis Dammensis'), whose wife came to Bruges to baptize her daughter. The godmother Joanna de Muelenare or Juana de Molinero, was replaced by the daughter of Pere Requésens ('Reeqhfens'), while the godfather Juan Aquila ('Juan Aucillan') was replaced by Elisabeth.*



Don Francisco Hurtado de Mendoça Marques de Almaçan conde de montagudo, m.ᵒ
mayor del Rey nrõ S.ʳ, su lugart.ᵉ y capitan gnal en este P.ᵈᵒ de catt.ᵃ y condados de
Rossellon y cerdaña ett.ᵃ

Por la presente mando a vos el capitan don Antonio Desclergue
y Ratera, y a los officiales de vra compañia que tienen a cargo levantarla
en la ciudad de Girona y su partido, que en la bandera y cuerpo de guar:
dia que teneis en dha ciudad no jugueis, ni consintais jugar a ningun
juego de aqui al domingo de casi modo a los soldados, ni a otros particu:
lares en manera alguna, y passado dho tiempo puedan solo jugar los
soldados entre si a juegos acostumbrados, y cumplildo assi los unos y
los otros, con apercibimiento que haziendo lo contrario sereis castigados,
Fecha en barcelona a quatro de Abril de mill seyscientos y quinze añs.

El Marq. de Almaçan

Por man.ᵈᵒ de su E.
Joan Aguiló

Que en el cuerpo de Guardia de la comp.ª que se levanta en Girona, no se jueque hasta
passado el domingo de casimodo, y de alli adelante puedan solo jugar los soldados,

Figure 32.18: *1615, letter of Francesc Hurtado de Mendoza, marquès d' Almazán, to Antoni Desclergue i Ratera. We also refer to Chapter 19.22 on page 203*

In response to Islam's growing influence, alliances were formed to consolidate geographical and political power, which heightened tensions. The situation deteriorated significantly when Archduke Ferdinand fought with the Lutherans in Austria around 1609. In 1617, Ferdinand sought to revoke the religious freedoms of the Hussites in Bohemia, a move that precipitated the Thirty Years' War outbreak in May 1618.

Ferdinand's election as Emperor Ferdinand II in March 1619 solidified his position as the undisputed leader of the Catholic faction in the war.

Chapter 34.5.6 discusses the roles of Carlos Coloma, Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b), and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) in these events.

32.3 Spouse

Antoni Desclergue lost his wife Ana while they resided in Antwerp in 1618, as shown in Figure 32.19.

32.4 His Death at Ghent

At the end of his career, Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) must have been promoted to a comfortable position as captain at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. He was hospitalized at the military hospital of Bijloke, where he passed away on June 30, 1634, shown in Figure 32.20, three years after his brother Enric (1631 at Wingene) and 30 years after his brother Jeroni (1604 at Ostend).

32.5 His Offspring

We found no evidence that Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) had offspring that survived after the end of the 17th century.

At the end of his career, Antoni Desclergue possibly settled in Wingene-Tielt, between Damme and Kortrijk-Deerlijk-Tournai, where the descendants of Jeroni (DC05) lived. He was later promoted to a position at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. It's only guessing. The referred area was not strange to the military. In a slightly earlier period, there is, for instance, a military in the Spanish army from Lorraine, reported in the literature,[4] describes how a soldier from Lorraine appeared in Wingene around 1600 and stayed there. Lorraine was part of the Spanish Empire.

Antoni's legacy may have been carried on by his potential children: Pere, Joan, Jose, and Francisca. While we have not delved deeper into their lives, their existence presents an intriguing avenue for further research.

---

[4] Valère Arickx, in 'Een Lorreins soldaat bleef plakken in Wingene, ca. 1600' , published in Biekorf (3), pp 325, 1993.

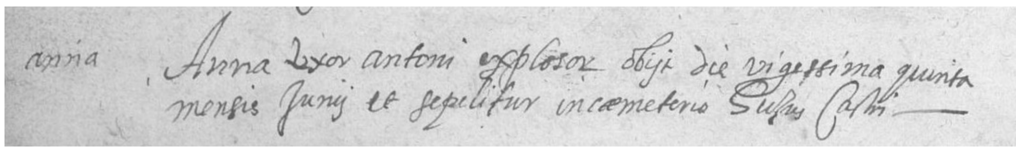

anna Anna uxor antoni explosor obijt die vigessima quinta
mensis Junij et sepelitur in cæmeterio [illegible] Castri —

Figure 32.19: *The death of Anna, the wife of Antoni. She died in an explosion, June 25, 1618, Antwerp - San Felipe de Castile.*

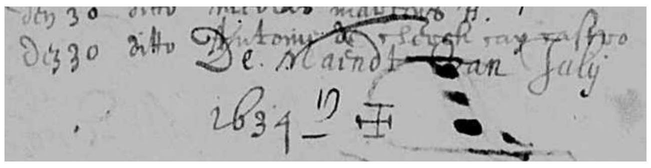


Figure 32.20: *Ghent, military hospital Bijloke, June 30, 1634, the death of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) ('Antoniy de Clerck'), captain at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent ('cap castro').*

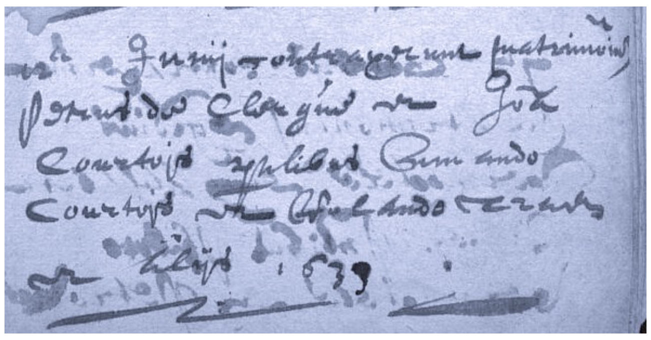


Figure 32.21: *Marriage, in 1630 (comparison with the other records on this page prove that the last character of the year is definitely '0' and not '9') at Wingene of Petrus Desclergue ('de Clergue') with Joanna Jossyna Courtoys. The witnesses were Ciznando Courtoys and Rolando Traen.*

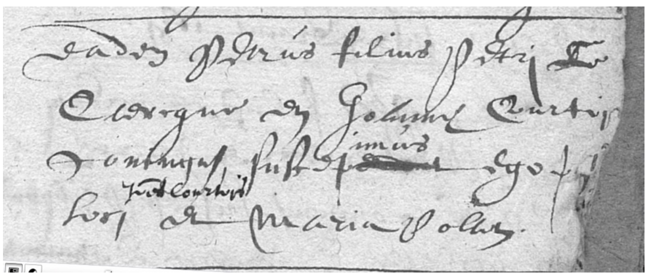


Figure 32.22: *The baptism of Petrus Desclergue, son of Petrus and Joanna Courtoys, at Wingene on March 9, 1631. The godfather was Judocus Courtoys who was replaced by someone else, and godmother was Maria Pollet. The latter is described in Chapter 32.6.*

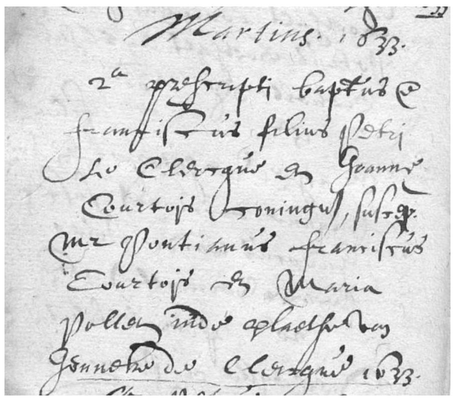


Figure 32.23: *The baptism of Francesc Desclergue, son of Petrus Desclergue ('Le Clergue') in Wingene on March 2, 1633. The godfather was Franciscus Courtoys, and Godmother was Maria Pollet in replacement of Joana Desclergue ('Janneke De Clergue').*

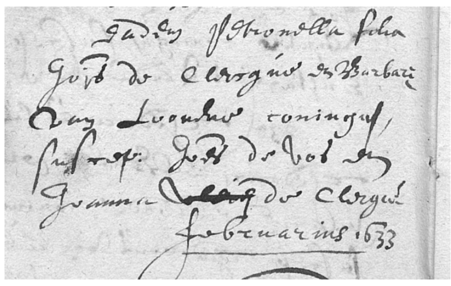


Figure 32.24: *The baptism of Petronella Desclergue ('de clergue'), 1633, Wingene, the daughter of Joan Desclergue and Barbara Lonquier ('van lonckiere'). Godfather was Joannes De Vos, godmother was Joanna Desclergue ('Juanna De Clergue').*

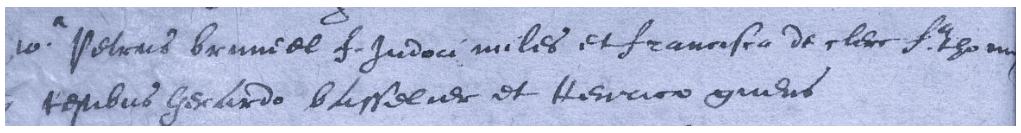


Figure 32.25: *1632, at Tielt, Francisca Desclergue ('De clerc') marries a soldier's son, Petrus Bruneel, son of Judocus. Francisca was a daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b). Witnesses were Hiscardo Bassoene and Henry ('Henricus') Guines.*

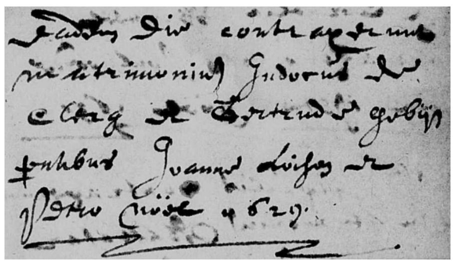


Figure 32.26: *1629 Wingene, the marriage of Jose Desclergue ('Judocus de Clerg') and Gertrude Cobain ('Gobijn'), who must have been Irish. The witnesses were Jeanne Louison and Petrus Nuet. The latter also served as a wedding witness in Damme on August 19, 1635.*

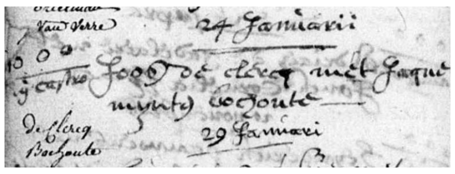
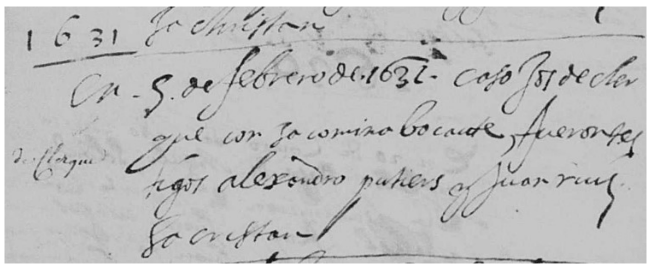


Figure 32.27: *1631, January 24, Ghent Saint Jacques, the banns of Jose Desclergue with Jacomina Bocaute. The record shows that Jose Desclergue resided at the Spaniard Caste ('in castro').*



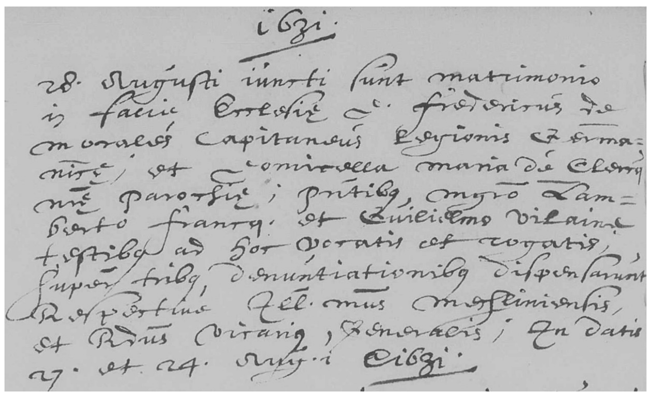
1631 Jo Christan

En 5 de febrero de 1631 caso Josef Declergue con Jacomina bocaute fueron testigos alexandro putiers y Juan Ruiz

Jo Cristan

de Clergue

Figure 32.28: *1631, February 24, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Jose Desclergue with Jacomina Bocaute, in the presence of Alexandro Putiers and Juan Ruiz the veguer. (record also shown in Chapter 29.8.3.4)*



1631.

28. Augusti iuncti sunt matrimonio in faciae Ecclesiae D. Fredericus de Morales Capitaneus Legionis Germaniae, et Domicella Maria de Clergue nrae parochiae; praesentibus Magistro Lamberto Francq. et Guilielmo Vilaine testibus ad hoc vocatis et rogatis, super tribus denuntiationibus dispensarunt Respective Ill.mus Mechliniensis, et R.dus Vicarius Generalis; in datis 17. et 24. Augusti 1631.

Figure 32.29: *Brussels, Koudenberg, 1631, 28 of August, the marriage of Maria Desclergue, probably the daughter of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera, with Fredericyus de Morales, an army captain. Guillaume de Villaine was a witness.*

32.5.1 Pere Desclergue

In 1630, we found the wedding, in Figure 32.21, of Petrus Desclergue, who married Joanna Courtoys. Petrus was the son of Antoni Desclergue, although Antoni did not appear to be a witness. There are also interesting baptisms shown in Figures 32.22 and 32.23

32.5.2 Joan Desclergue

About Figure 32.24, Juana De Clergue may have been a daughter or new wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) after the death of his wife Ana in 1618. Note that the 'De Vos (Vosa)' family also appears in connection to the Desclergues and the Spanish army at Deerlijk; see, for instance, Chapter 29 and Part X. As described in Chapter 36, Joan Desclergue, son of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b), was a witness to a wedding at the Spaniard castle of Ghent in 1674, together with Joan Francesc Declerque (DC07c), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). It shows that the different Desclergue branches maintained contacts during the 17th century.

32.5.3 Francisca Desclergue

Earlier, in 1632, at Tielt, we found the wedding, in Figure 32.25, of Petrus Bruneel, son of a soldier Judocus Bruneel, who married Francisca Desclergue, daughter of Antonius Desclergue.

32.5.4 Jose Desclergue

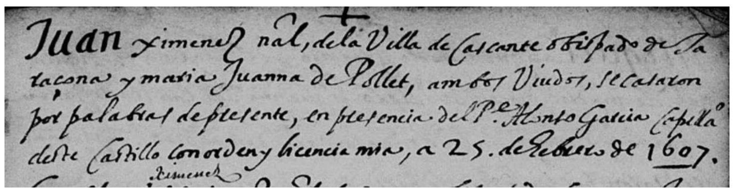
Another son of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) was Jose. He married first at Wingene in 1629, in Figure 32.26, to an Irish Gertrude Cobain and married, after her death, to Jacomina Bocoute at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent, in Figures 32.27 and 32.28. The residence at the Spaniard Castle, shown in Figure 32.32, is also consistent with the fact that Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) died there in 1634.

32.5.5 Maria Desclergue

We have no evidence, but we cannot exclude either, that Maria Desclergue was the daughter of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b). She married in Brussels in 1631, Fredericus Morales, shown in Figure 32.29 on page 499.

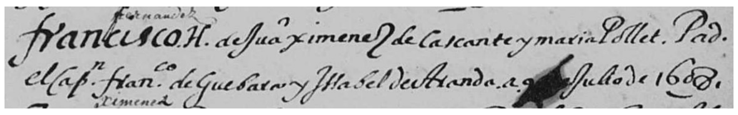
32.6 The appearance of Maria Juana Pollet

In Chapter 32.5.1 about Pere Desclergue, we had referred to Maria Pollet on the baptism of Petrus Desclergue, son of Petrus and Joanna Courtoys, at Wingene on March 9, 1631, when she acted as godmother. Maria Joana Pollet was married at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent in 1607, in Figure 32.30, to Juan Ximenez, possibly related to the Ximenez de la Cruz family of whom a daughter, Martina, would marry Jeroni Desclergues's grandson Antoni Desclecque (DC07), described in Chapter 37.4. She had a son, Francisco, born the year after, as seen in Figure 32.31.



Juan Ximenez nat. de la Villa de Cascante obispado de Tarazona y maria Juanna de Pollet, ambos Viudos, se casaron por palabras de presente, en presencia del P.e Alonso Garcia Capellan deste Castillo con orden y licencia mia, a 25. de Deziembre de 1607.

Figure 32.30: *1607, December 25, Spaniard castle of Ghent, the wedding of Maria Juana de Pollet with Juan Ximenes from the town of Cascante in Tarazona (in Navarra).*



Fernandez
Francisco H. de Jua^{n} Ximenez de Cascante y maria Pollet. Pad.
el Cap^{n}. Fran^{co} de Guebaro y Jsabel de Aranda. a [illegible] Julio de 1608.
Ximenez

Figure 32.31: *July, 1608, Spaniard castle of Ghent. The baptism of Francisco Ximenez de Cascante, son of Juan Ximenez de Cascante and Maria Pollet. The godfather was Captain Francisco de Guebaro, the godmother was Isabel de Aranda.*

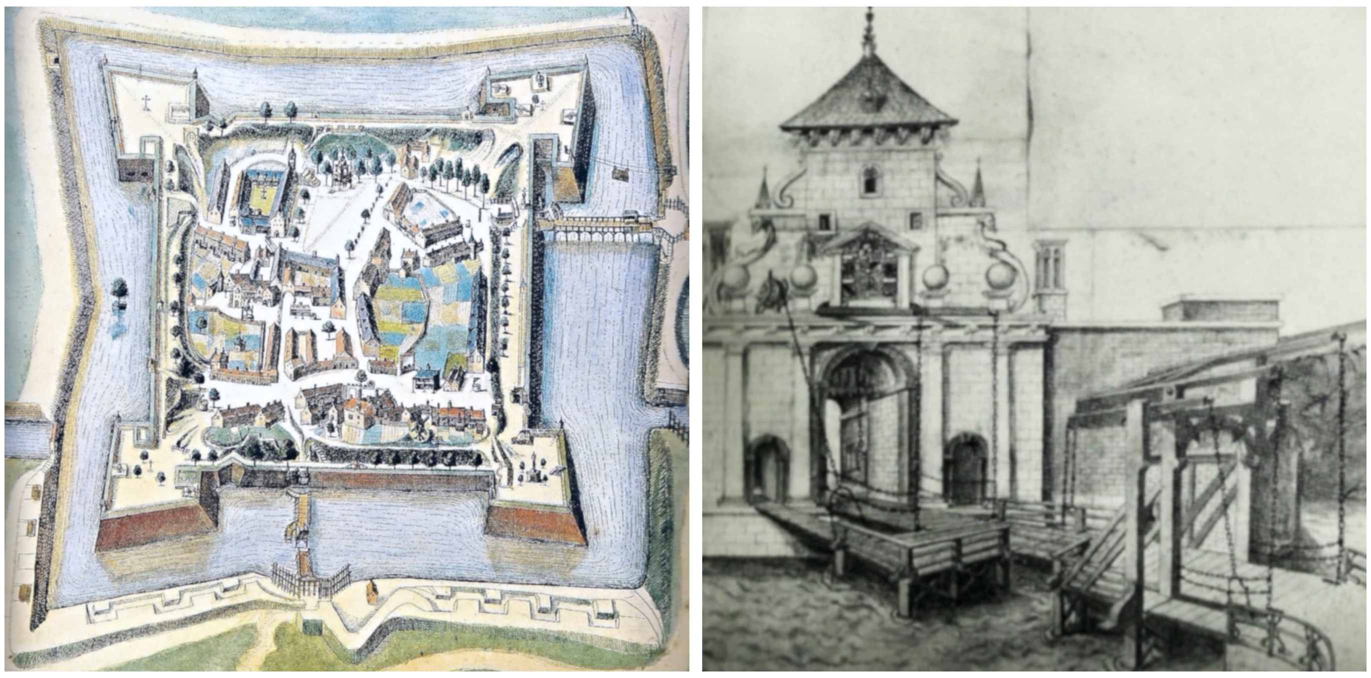


Figure 32.32: *The Spaniard castle in Ghent.*

Chapter 33

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c)

33.1 Introduction

Enric Desclergue y Cortés was a brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) y Cortés and a half-brother of Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) y Ratera, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) y Ratera and Francisca Desclergue (DC05d) y Ratera. He was also the uncle of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), the son of Jeroni (DC05). Enric Desclergue y Cortés is also known as Enrique Desclergues. He was born in Montblanc, Spain. He died in 1631 at Wingene in Belgium. To a large extent, one should read this chapter together with Chapter 32. The reason is that Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) and Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b), two half-brothers, had their careers simultaneously and stayed pretty much together or in the same areas during their time in Flanders until their death. They were brothers of our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Enric Desclergue (DC05c) y Cortés was a son of Don Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) and Maria Anna Desclergue (DC02dx1), who was a daughter of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), a distant relative of Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) y Cortés, and Ana de Villavicencio. On pages 179-180 of URTX índex onomàstic Personatges històrics, we find,
'*DESCLERGUE, Enric (militar): VII, 67, 68.*'
We also find a good description of the life of Enric Desclergue (DC05c) in Santiago Alberti.[1]

33.2 His Recruitment

The reader may be interested in consulting Figure 28.4 on page 338. He followed in the footsteps of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). On December 1, 1603, he became a soldier in Flanders, where he served in the company of his brother Jeroni.

33.3 His Career

The Arxiu Comarcal Urgell in Spain preserved the archives of the families Desclergue and de Pedrolo. Before we describe the career of Enric Desclergue y Cortés in more detail, we shall first show three such references.

33.3.1 Handwritten reference 1

The fragments in Figures 33.5 and 33.6 describe Enric Desclergue.
He served His Majesty in Flanders from December 11, 1603, onward, when he joined the armed forces in the infantry company of his brother, Captain Jeroni Desclergue, in the tercio of Maestre de Campo Don Iñigo de Borja y Velasco (1575-1622), in which he served until May 4, 1604.
Then, he continued under Captain Don Miguel Valverra of the same Tercio until September 15, 1604. Then, he continued with Don Gaspar de Castello of the same Tercio. His salary was 30 escudos per month. He served until January 15, 1605, and passed to Maestro de Campo Simón Antúnez from January 30, 1605, onward, part of the company of Pedro Medrano of the same Tercio, in which he remained until March 20, 1605.
Consequently, he was promoted to the company of Captain Antonio de Parida of the tercio of Maestro de Campo Don Alonso de Luna. He served until June 1606, when he could form his own company as captain. He received the company that had belonged to Captain Gaspar de Valdés, of the Tercio of Maestre de Campo Simón Antúnez. His salary was then 44 escudos per month with four extra escudos.
The information was found in the books of Gonzalo Guerra de la Paz, the accountant of the Army of Flanders, in Brussels on July 20, 1622.

33.3.2 Handwritten reference 2

This fragment, shown in Figures 33.7 and 33.8, cites a letter by Simón Antúnez, governor and commander of Santa Maria de Arias of the order of Christ, member of the Council of War of His Majesty, and 'Maestro de Campo' of the Spanish infantry.
Enric Desclergue ('Enrique Desclergue') came to Flanders to serve His Majesty. He served until 1623 for more than 20 years.
For instance, in the Dutch wars, he was one of the pikes in the squadron in the relief of 's Hertogenbosch (*Balduque*). When he was deployed in Ostend, he performed very well and was among those who penetrated the fortification on September 4, 1604. He successfully finished the attack on Ostend in which his brother Jeroni Desclergue was killed. The mine that killed Jeroni and half of the company wounded Enric heavily in the head and the belly. He had to hold his guts in his hand and was seemingly at the end of his life.
In the wars in the Eastern Provinces (*Frisa*), he successfully captured the towns of Lochem (*Locomo*) and Groenlo (*Grol*). Simón Antúnez witnessed his outstanding actions with Captain Manuel Francisco de Vanguardia when he broke the fortification and captured the inner town. From there, he was ordered to capture Rheinberg (*Rimberg*), where he stormed the fortress with uttermost courage. While the city was besieged, on September 26, 1606, the Germans made a 'sortie' to the trenches where Enric was, and a pike severely wounded him in his arm and a bullet in the head. He was bandaged but was again seemingly at the end of his life.
Enric also contributed significantly to the Siege of Groenlo (*Grol*) and, before that, of Sluis (*la Esclusa / Enclusa*).

---

[1] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema històric del llinatge Pedrolo' , page 49 – 88 of URTX Revista Cultural de l' Urgell, Num 7, 1995.

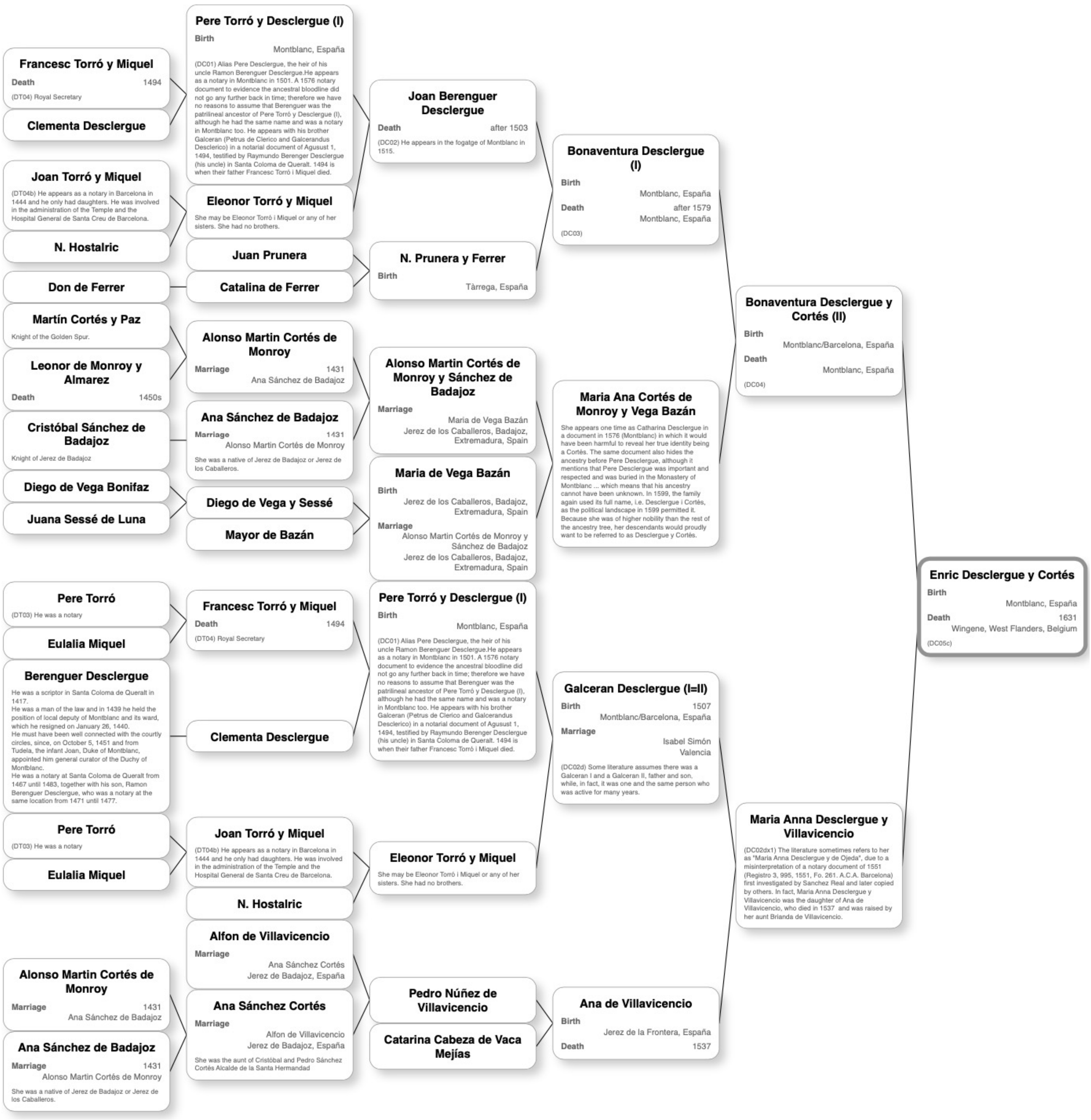

Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.
N. Hostalric
Don de Ferrer
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz
Knight of Jerez de Badajoz
Diego de Vega Bonifaz
Juana Sessé de Luna
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
Eulalia Miquel
Berenguer Desclergue
He was a scriptor in Santa Coloma de Queralt in 1417. He was a man of the law and in 1439 he held the position of local deputy of Montblanc and its ward, which he resigned on January 26, 1440. He must have been well connected with the courtly circles, since, on October 5, 1451 and from Tudela, the infant Joan, Duke of Montblanc, appointed him general curator of the Duchy of Montblanc. He was a notary at Santa Coloma de Queralt from 1467 until 1483, together with his son, Ramon Berenguer Desclergue, who was a notary at the same location from 1471 until 1477.
Pere Torró
(DT03) He was a notary
Eulalia Miquel
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431 Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Juan Prunera
Catalina de Ferrer
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431 Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431 Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Diego de Vega y Sessé
Mayor de Bazán
Francesc Torró y Miquel
Death 1494
(DT04) Royal Secretary
Clementa Desclergue
Joan Torró y Miquel
(DT04b) He appears as a notary in Barcelona in 1444 and he only had daughters. He was involved in the administration of the Temple and the Hospital General de Santa Creu de Barcelona.
N. Hostalric
Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage Ana Sánchez Cortés Jerez de Badajoz, España
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage Alfon de Villavicencio Jerez de Badajoz, España
She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage Maria de Vega Bazán Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortès. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortès, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortès.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1631 Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)

Figure 33.1: *Five ascending generations of Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c).*

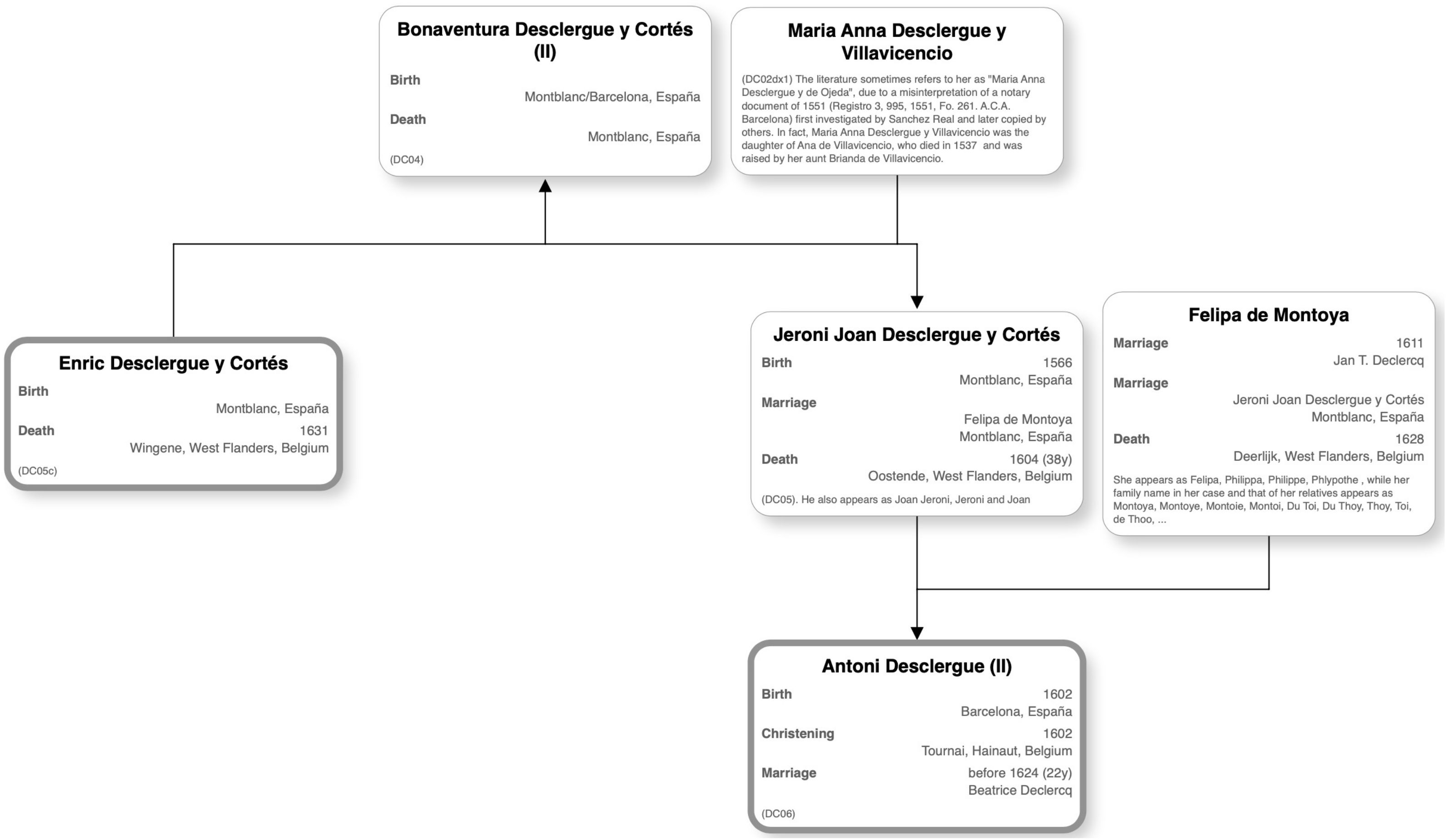

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth Montblanc, España
Death 1631 Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Figure 33.2: *Blood-relationship between Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06).*

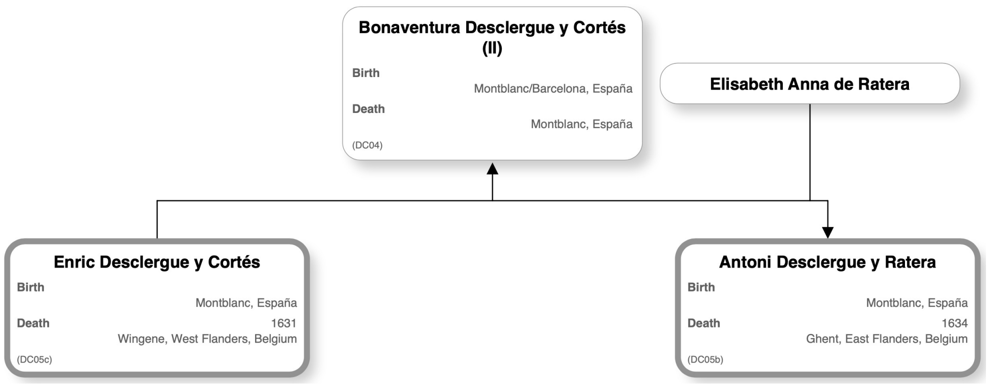

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Enric Desclergue y Cortés
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1631
Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05c)
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death
1634
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC05b)

Figure 33.3: *Blood-relationship between Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c) and Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b).*

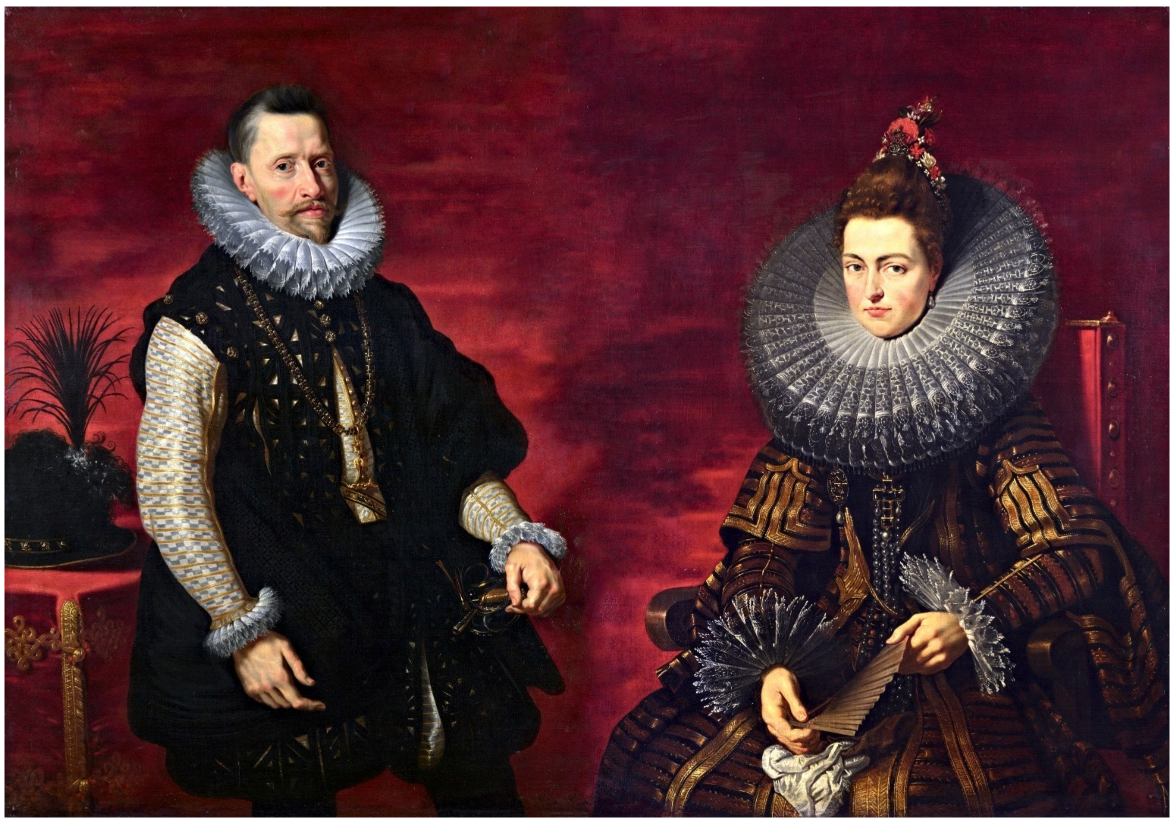
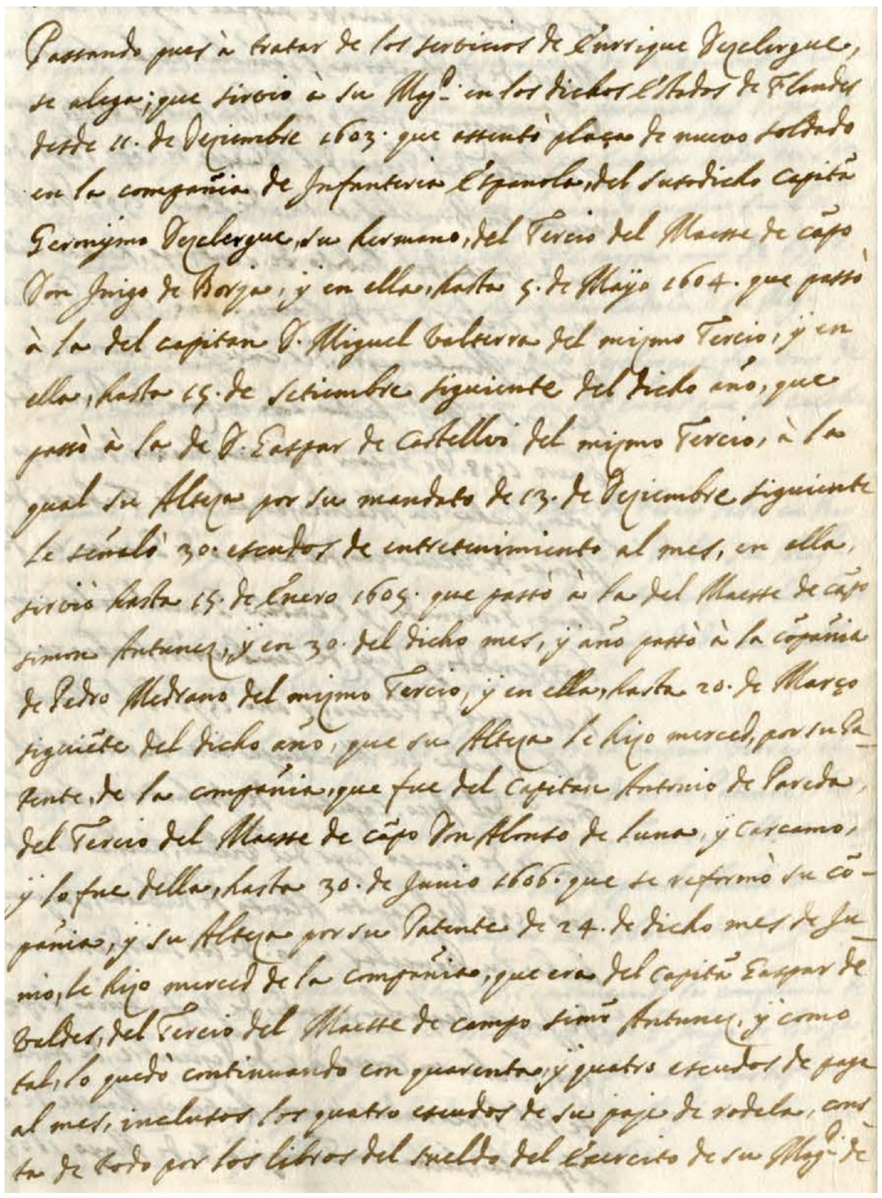
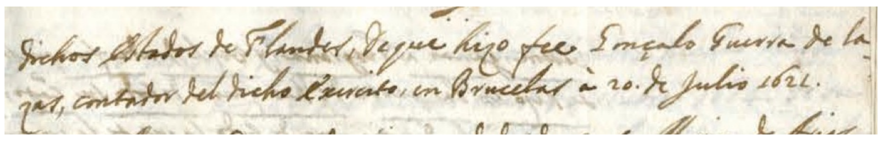


Figure 33.4: *The Cardinal Archduke Albert of Austria and infanta Isabella Clara Eugenia, regent of the Netherlands. Compilation of two portraits by Peter Paul Rubens. Courtesy of the National Gallery, London.*



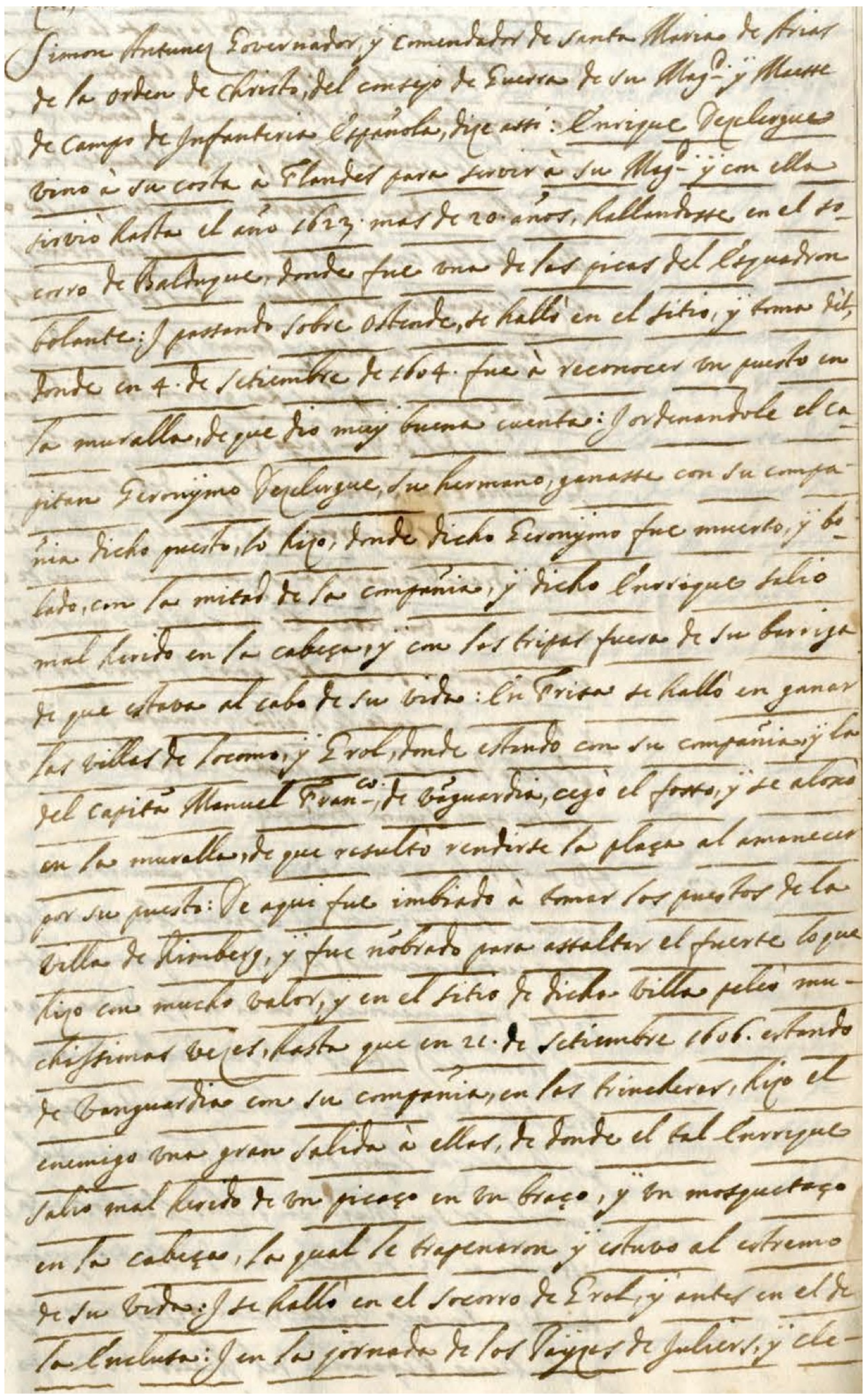
Passando pues à tratar de los servicios de Enrrique Desclergue, se alega; que sirvio à su Mag.d en los dichos Estados de Flandes desde 11. de Deziembre 1603. que assentò plaça de nuevo soldado en la compañia de Infanteria Española del sudicho Capitã Geronymo Desclergue, su hermano, del Tercio del Maesse de cãpo Don Inigo de Borja; y en ella, hasta 5. de Mayo 1604. que passò à la del capitan D. Miguel Balterra del mismo Tercio; y en ella, hasta 15. de Setiembre siguiente del dicho año, que passò à la de D. Gaspar de Castellvi del mismo Tercio, à la qual su Alteza por su mandato de 13. de Deziembre siguiente le señalò 30. escudos de entretenimiento al mes, en ella, sirvio hasta 15. de Enero 1605. que passò à la del Maesse de cãpo Simon Antunez, y en 30. del dicho mes, y año passò à la cõpañia de Pedro Medrano del mismo Tercio, y en ella, hasta 20. de Março siguiẽte del dicho año, que su Alteza le hizo merced, por su Patente, de la compañia, que fue del Capitan Antonio de Pareda, del Tercio del Maesse de cãpo Don Alonso de Luna, y Carcamo, y lo fue della, hasta 30. de Junio 1606. que se reformò su cõpañia, y su Alteza por su Patente de 24. de dicho mes de Junio, le hizo merced de la compañia, que era del Capitã Gaspar de Valdes, del Tercio del Maesse de campo Simõ Antunez, y como tal, lo quedò continuando con quarenta, y quatro escudos de paga al mes, inclusos los quatro escudos de su paje de rodela, consta de todo por los libros del sueldo del Exercito de su Mag.d de

Figure 33.5: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 13 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



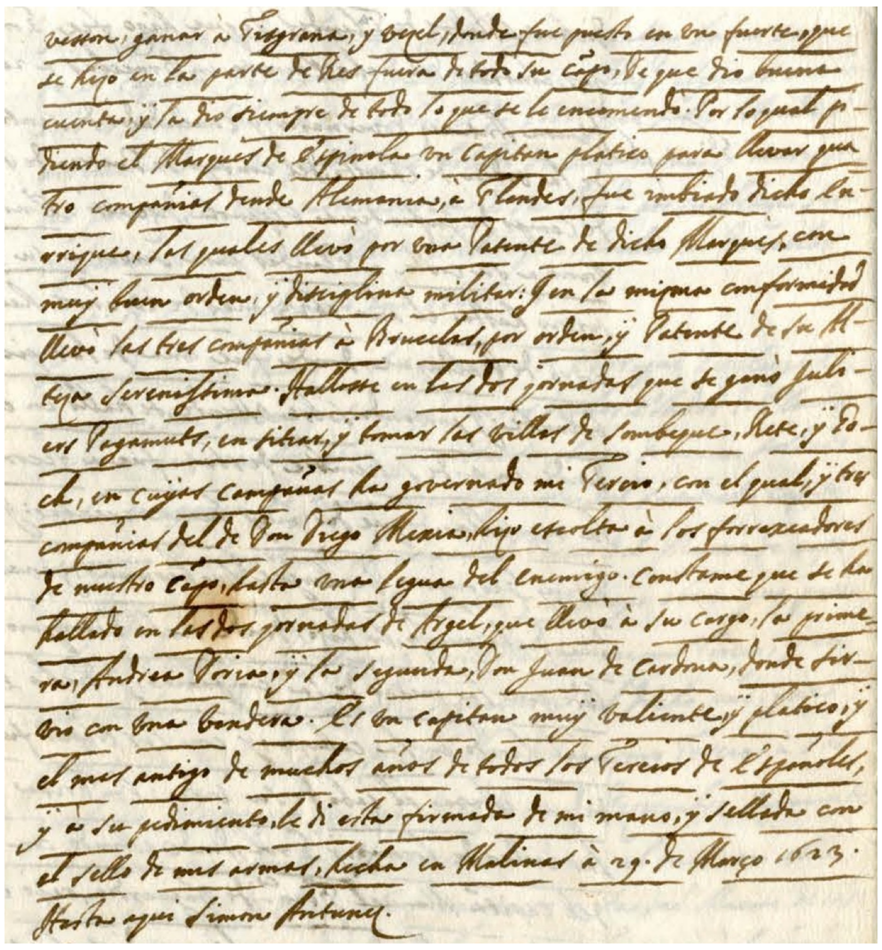
dichos Estados de Flandes, de que hizo fee Gonçalo Guerra de la-
zas, contador del dicho Exercito, en Bruselas à 20. de Julio 1621.

Figure 33.6: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 13 view 3; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



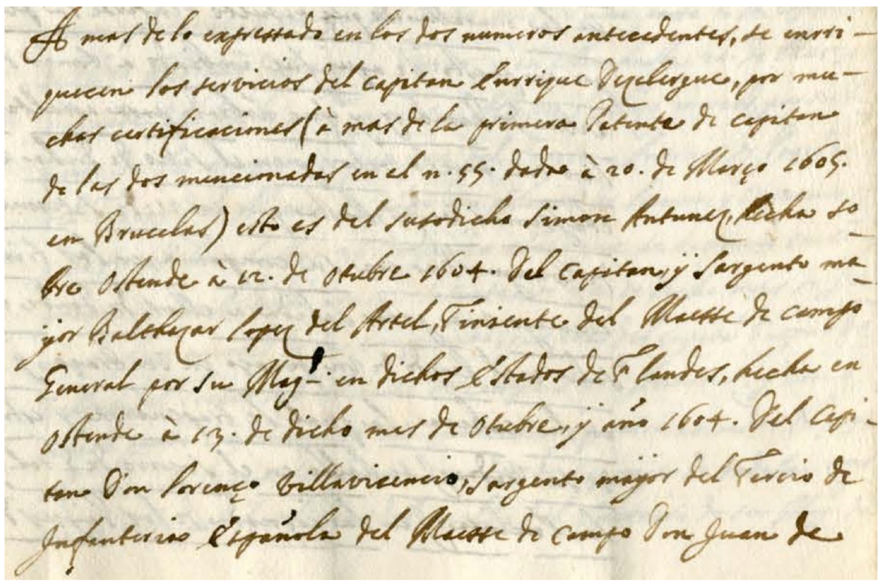
Simon Antunez Governador, y comendador de santa Maria de Arias
de la orden de christo, del consejo de Guerra de su Mag.d y Maestre
de Campo de Infanteria Española, dize assi: Enrique Desclergue
vino à su costa à Flandes para servir à su Mag.d y con ella
sirvió hasta el año 1623 mas de 20. años, hallandosse en el so-
corro de Balduque, donde fue una de las picas del Esquadron
bolante: Y passando sobre Ostende, se halló en el sitio, y toma del,
donde en 4. de setiembre de 1604. fue à reconocer un puesto en
la muralla, de que dio muy buena cuenta: Y ordenandole el ca-
pitan Geronymo Desclergue, su hermano, ganasse con su compa-
ñia dicho puesto, lo hizo, donde dicho Geronymo fue muerto, y bo-
lado, con la mitad de la compañia, y dicho Enrrique salio
mal herido en la cabeza, y con las tripas fuera de su barriga
de que estava al cabo de su vida: En Frisa se halló en ganar
las villas de Locomo, y Grol, donde estando con su compañia, y la
del capitan Manuel Fran.co de Vanguardia, cegó el fosso, y se alojo
en la muralla, de que resultó rendirse la plaza al amanecer
por su puesto: De aqui fue imbiado à tomar los puestos de la
villa de Rimberg, y fue nõbrado para assaltar el fuerte lo que
hizo con mucho valor, y en el sitio de dicha villa peleó mu-
chissimas vezes, hasta que en 21. de setiembre 1606. estando
de Vanguardia con su compañia, en las trincheras, hizo el
enemigo una gran salida à ellos, de donde el tal Enrrique
salio mal herido de un picaço en un braço, y un mosquetaço
en la cabeza, la qual le trepanaron y estuvo al extremo
de su vida: Y se halló en el socorro de Grol, y antes en el de
la Esclusa: Y en la jornada de los Payses de Juliers, y Cle-

Figure 33.7: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 13 view 4; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



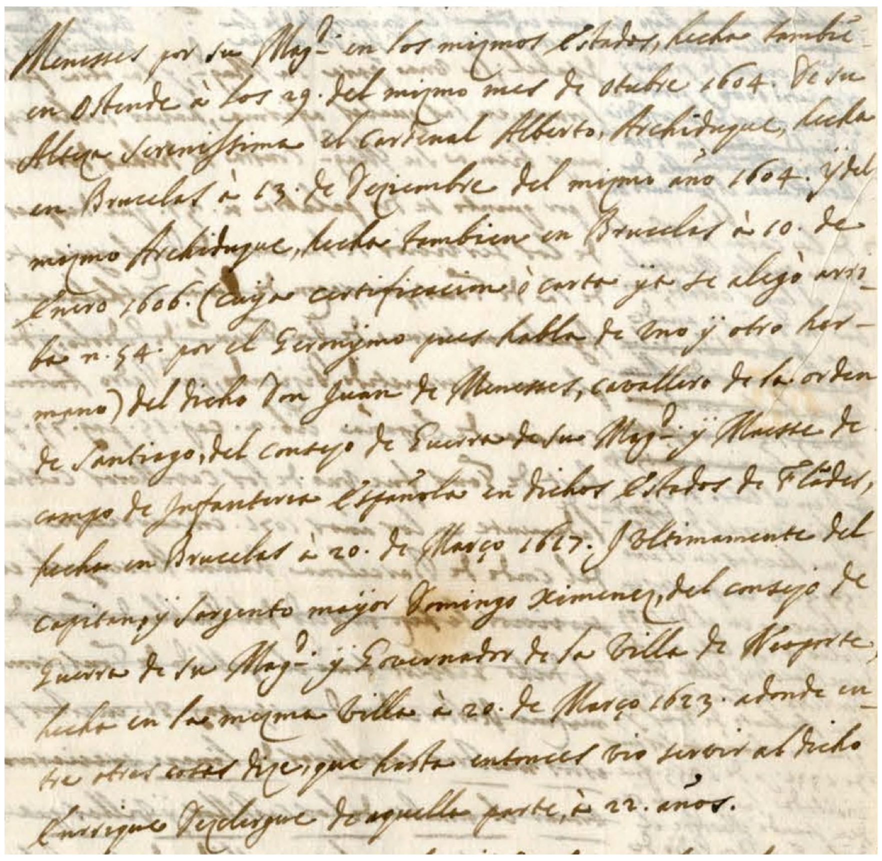
vesson, ganar à Tisgrana, y Vesel, donde fue puesto en un fuerte que
se hizo en la parte de Res fuera de todo su cuerpo, de que dio buena
cuenta, y la dio siempre de todo lo que se le encomendó: Por lo qual pi-
diendo el Marques de Espinola un Capitan platico para llevar qua-
tro compañias desde Alemania, à Flandes, fue imbiado dicho En-
rrique, las quales llevó por una Patente de dicho Marques, con
muy buen orden, y disciplina militar: Y en la misma conformidad
llevó las tres compañias à Bruselas, por orden, y Patente de su Al-
teza Serenissimo. Hallosse en las dos jornadas que se ganó Juli-
ers Vegamunts, en sitiar, y tomar las villas de Sombeque, Rese, y Go-
ch, en cuyas compañias ha governado mi Tercio, con el qual, y tres
compañias del de Don Diego Mexia, hizo escolta à los forrajeadores
de nuestro cuerpo, hasta una legua del enemigo. Constame que se ha
hallado en las dos jornadas de Argel, que llevó à su cargo, la prime-
ra, Andrea Doria, y la segunda, Don Juan de Cardona, donde sir-
vió con una bandera. Es un capitan muy valiente, y platico, y
el mas antiguo de muchos años de todos los Tercios de Españoles,
y à su pedimiento, le di esta firmada de mi mano, y sellada con
el sello de mis armas, fecha en Malinas à 29. de Março 1623.
Hasta aqui Simon Antunez.

Figure 33.8: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 1 (it follows the previous fragment); Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*



A mas de lo expressado en los dos numeros antecedentes, se enri-
quecen los servicios del capitan Enrrique Desclergue, por mu-
chas certificaciones (a mas de la primera Patente de capitan
de las dos mencionadas en el n. 55. dada a 20. de Março 1605.
en Bruselas) esto es del sobredicho Simon Antunez, hecha so-
bre Ostende a 12. de otubre 1604. Del capitan, y Sargento ma-
yor Balthazar Lopez del Arcel, Tiniente del Maestre de campo
General por su Mag.d en dichos Estados de Flandes, hecha en
Ostende a 13. de dicho mes de otubre, y año 1604. Del capi-
tan Don Lorenço Villavicencio, Sargento mayor del Tercio de
Infanteria Española del Maestre de campo Don Juan de

Figure 33.9: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous). (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family).*



Meneses por su Mag.d en los mismos Estados, hecha tambiē
en Ostende a los 29. del mismo mes de otubre 1604. De su
Alteza Serenissima el Cardenal Alberto, Archiduque, hecha
en Bruselas a 13. de Deziembre del mismo año 1604. y del
mismo Archiduque, hecha tambien en Bruselas a 10. de
Enero 1606. (Cuya certificacion, i carta ya se alegò arri-
ba n. 54. por el Geronymo pues habla de uno y otro her-
mano) del dicho Don Juan de Meneses, cavallero de la orden
de Santiago, del consejo de Guerra de su Mag.d y Maestre de
campo de Infanteria Española en dichos Estados de Fládes,
hecha en Bruselas a 20. de Março 1617. Y ultimamente del
capitan, y Sargento mayor Domingo Ximenez, del consejo de
Guerra de su Mag.d y Governador de la Villa de Neoporte,
hecha en la misma Villa a 20. de Março 1623. adonde en-
tre otras cosas dize que hasta entonces vio servir al dicho
Enrrique Desclergue de aquella parte, a 22. años.

Figure 33.10: *This is a fragment of a handwritten '1661 transcript of nobility letter Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue' by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14 view 3; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family).*

He also took part in the battles in the areas of Gulik (*Juliers* , or Jülich) and Kleef (Cleves or *Clevesson*). He won in Aachen (*Aquisgrán*, which in this manuscript appears as *A Tisgrana*), and Wesel (*Vesel*), where he was stationed at a fort at Rees (*Res*) far from the main camp.

Because of his extraordinary leadership and bravery, Enric received a patent from the Marquis of Spinola to lead, as captain, four companies in Flanders and Germany. It was under his leadership that Jülich (Gulik or *Juliers*) was successfully besieged and that the towns of Lembeck (*Lembeque*), Rees (*Rese*), and Goch were captured. Enric Desclergue escorted three companies, that of Diego Mexía Felípez de Guzmán y Dávila, 1st Marques de Leganes (*Don Diego Messia*) and that of Simón Antúnez to about 1 mile from the enemy. It was comparable to the excursion to Algiers (*Argel*), when Andrea Doria was in charge, while Don Juan de Cardona carried the flag.

Enric Desclergue was a courageous captain for many years. Although merely a handful of examples were listed above, Simón Antúnez was proud to sign and seal the eulogy in Mechelen on March 29, 1623.

Concerning the Spanish attempts to conquer Algiers, some interesting references are found that indicate the involvement of Spanish military from Flanders.

One can make reference to Jeronimo Conestaggio's work, shown in Figure 33.32, titled '*Relation des préparatifs faits pour surprendre Alger*' from 1882. In this text, Conestaggio mentions the presence of adventurers, individuals of significant importance. He specifically says the Duke of Parma, who arrived with a contingent of two hundred Knights, his vassals, and experienced soldiers from Flanders. This publication is also found in Marco Ramerini's paper[23]

The *jornadas* of *Arzel* in Algiers were overseen by Prince Andrea Doria and Don Juan de Cardona. There were two expeditions, or rather attempts at expeditions, with the primary goal of conquering the city of Algiers in North Africa. During that period, Algiers served as a hub for piracy, as maritime vessels belonging to European naval forces navigating the Mediterranean Sea were targeted and attacked. The incursions perpetrated by pirates resulted in significant detrimental effects on commercial activities within the Mediterranean region. The primary strongholds of these pirates were situated along the Mediterranean coastline of northern Africa, including the urban centers of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli.

The maritime vessels belonging to the monarch of Spain were prominently targeted during these invasions. Spain attempted to address this issue by launching expeditions to conquer the fortresses.

As per the historical record, it is noted that in 1601, Philip III, the reigning monarch of Spain, sent a naval fleet consisting of 70 galleys accompanied by an army exceeding ten thousand soldiers. Prince Gian Andrea Doria led this expedition, alternatively referred to as Andrettino Doria and Juan Andrea Doria (1539-1606) in Spanish documentation. Gian Andrea Doria, a notable naval commander, was from Genoa and was the direct descendant of the renowned Andrea Doria (1466-1560).

The document above, by Jeronimo Conestaggio,[4] references many individuals involved in the expedition. Notably, it notes the participation of the Duke of Parma, who, along with a contingent of two hundred knights comprised of seasoned troops from

---

[2] Marco Ramerini, "Don Fernando Centeno Maldonado: Traversing Algiers, the Moluccas, and the Yucatan."

[3] Jeronimo Conestaggio, "Relation des préparatifs faits pour surprendre Alger", 1882.

[4] Jeronimo Conestaggio, "Relation des préparatifs faits pour surprendre Alger", 1882.

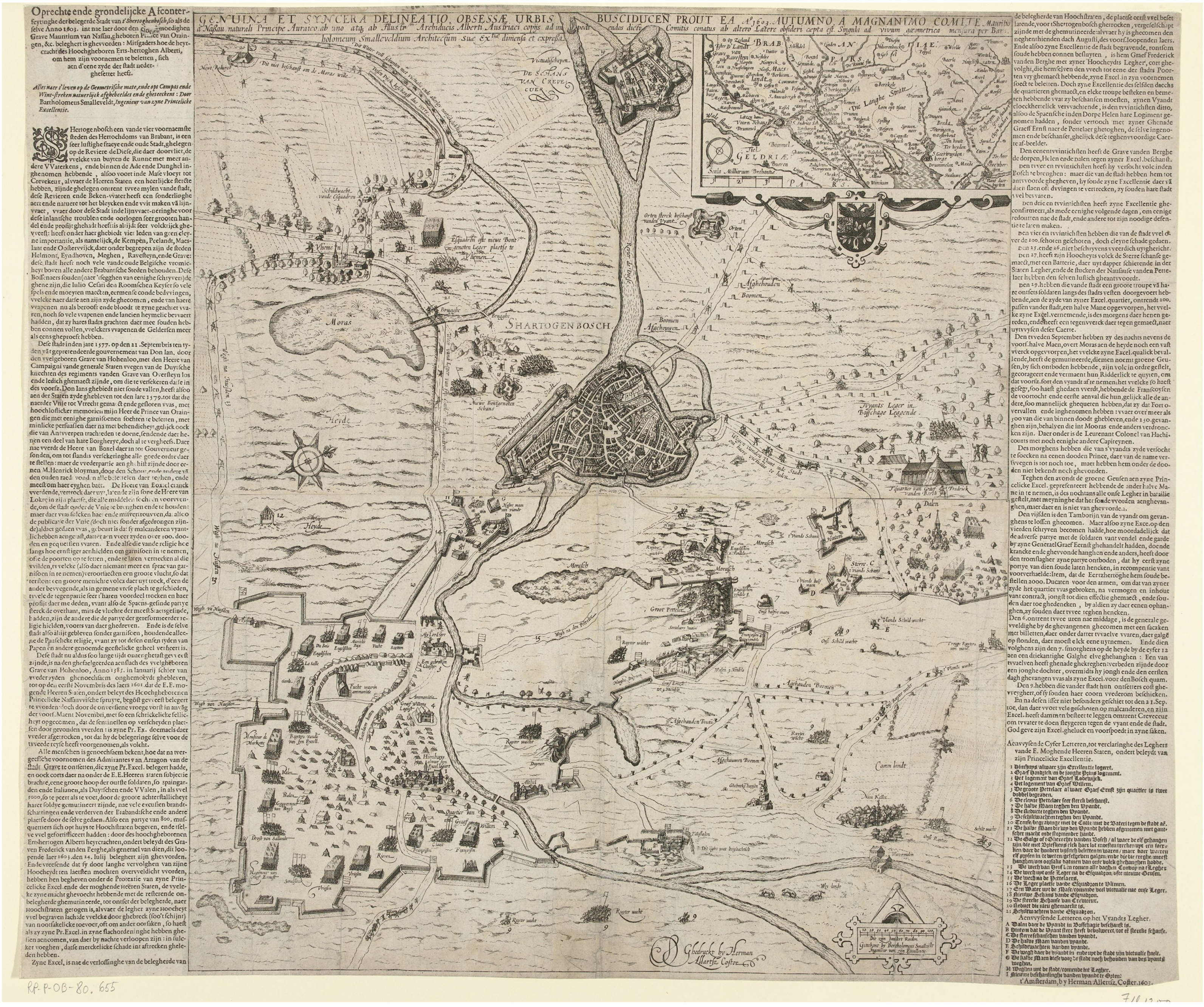

Oprechte ende grondelijcke Afconterfeytinghe der belegerde Stadt van 's Hertogenbosch
GENUINA ET SYNCERA DELINEATIO OBSESSÆ URBIS BUSCIDUCEN PROUT EA A° 1603 AUTUMNO A MAGNANIMO COMITE
SHARTOGENBOSCH
GELDRIÆ
Ghedruckt by Herman Allertsz Coster

Figure 33.11: *'s Hertogenbosch besieged by Maurits van Nassau, 1603, by Herman Allertsz Coster, 1603, Amsterdam. Courtesy of Rijkmuseum Amsterdam.* 🅮

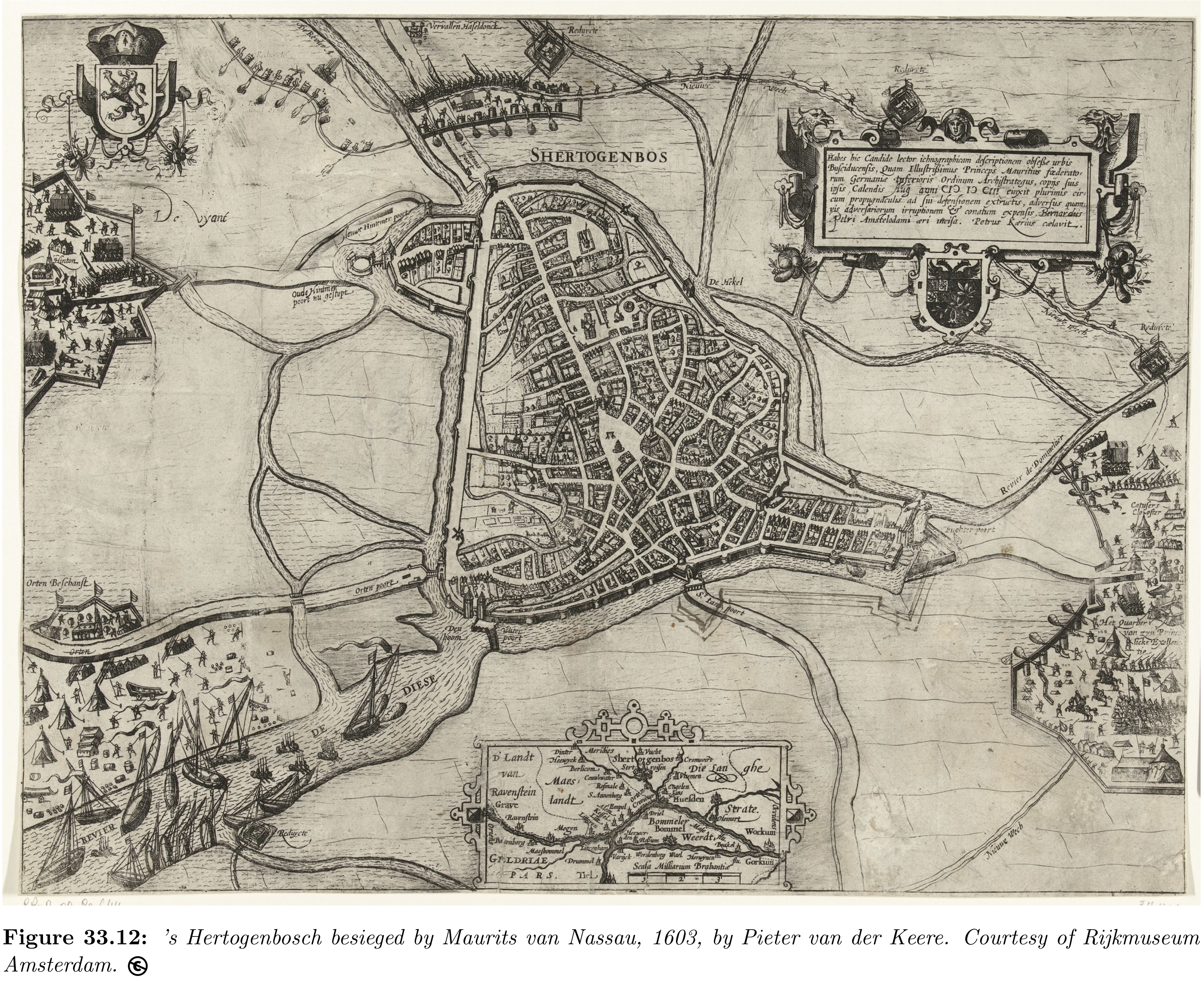

SHERTOGENBOS
De vyant
Oude Huijmen poort nu afgeslot
De Mikel
Orten Beschanst
Orten poort
DE DIESE
DE DIESE
Habes hic Candide lector ichnographiam descriptionem obsessæ urbis Bosciducensis, Quam Illustrissimus Princeps Mauritius federatorum Germaniæ Inferioris Ordinum Archistrategus, copiis suis ipsis Calendis Aug anni CIↃ IↃ CIII cinxit plurimis circum propugnaculis ad sui defensionem extructis, adversus quævis adversariorum irruptionem & conatum expensis Bernardus Petri Amstelodami ari incisa. Petrus Kerius cælavit.
D' Landt van Ravenstein
Maes landt
Die Langhe Strate
Bommeler Weerdt
GELDRIÆ PARS
Scala Milliarum Brabantiæ

Figure 33.12: *'s Hertogenbosch besieged by Maurits van Nassau, 1603, by Pieter van der Keere. Courtesy of Rijkmuseum Amsterdam.* 🅮

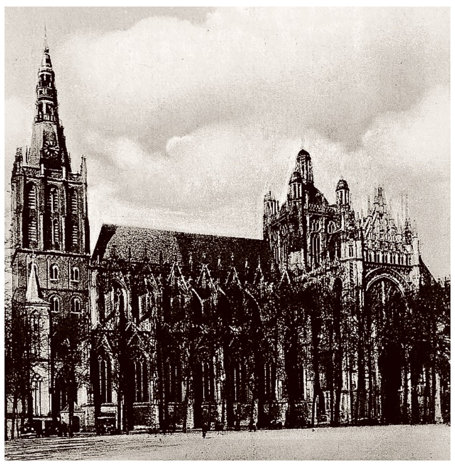
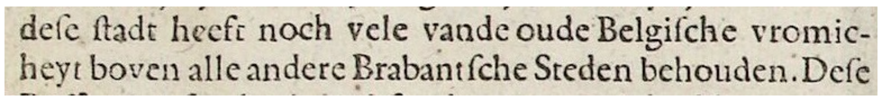


Figure 33.13: *'s Hertogenbosch Basilique.* ©



deſe ſtadt heeft noch vele vande oude Belgiſche vromicheyt boven alle andere Brabantſche Steden behouden. Deſe

Figure 33.14: *Text coming from Figure 33.11, left column of Herman Allertsz Coster's description of the Siege. Interestingly, in 1603, he refers to 'Belgische vromigheid' or Belgian Catholicism, contrary to the Dutch States Protestantism. It is once again a refutation of the assumption that the notion of 'Belgium' would have been invented in 1830.*

Figure 33.15: *Anna-Laura Declercq on the beach of Cadzand, 2021. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 33.16: *Lambert Declercq and his friend Elina Roman at Cadzand harbor, 2021. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

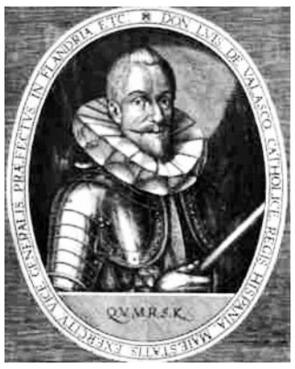
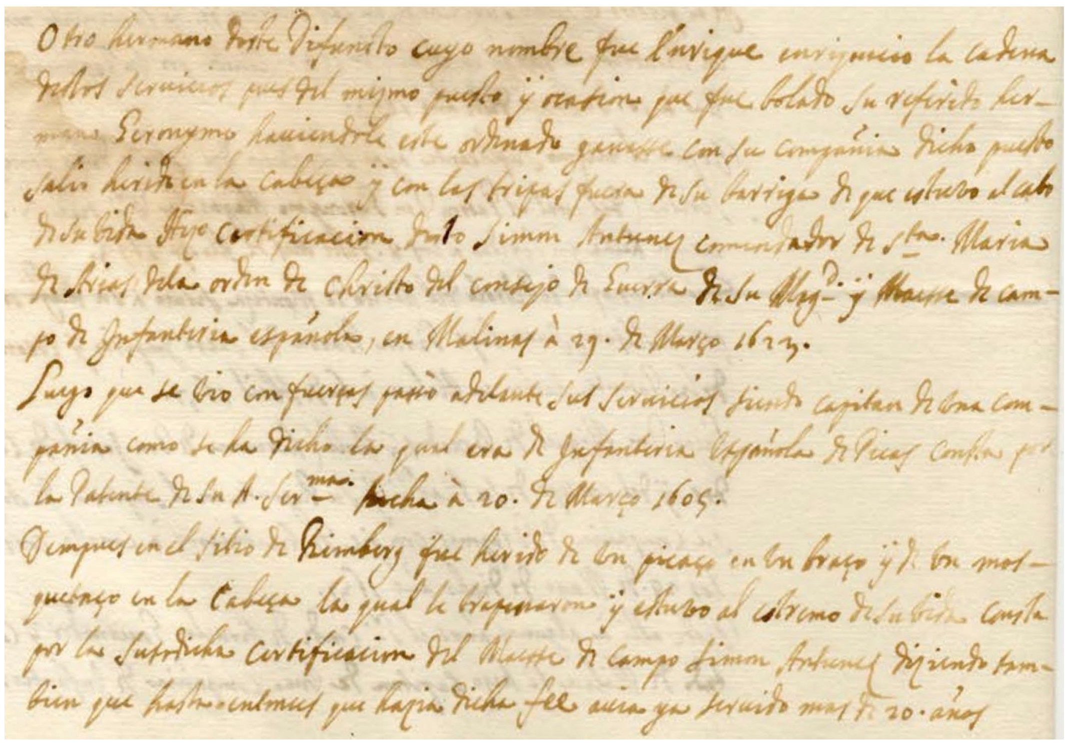

DON LVIS DE VALASCO CATHOLICÆ REGIS HISPANIA MAIESTATIS EXERCITV VICE GENERALIS PRAEFECTVS IN FLANDRIA ETC.
Q.V.M.R.S.K.

Figure 33.17: *Luis de Velasco y Velasco was born in Valladolid in 1559 an died at Dunkerque in 1625.* ©

Figure 33.18: *1979, the author, Maurice, Anna and Nelly at Cadzand in The Netherlands. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 33.19: *Sluis, old postcard.*



Otro hermano deste difuncto cuyo nombre fue Enrique enriquecio la cadena
de los servicios pues del mismo puesto y ocasion que fue volado su referido her-
mano Geronymo haviendole este ordenado ganasse con su compañia dicho puesto
salio herido en la cabeça y con las tripas fuera de su barriga de que estuvo al cabo
de su vida Haze certificacion Don Simon Antunez comendador de S^{ta}. Maria
de Arias dela orden de Christo del consejo de Guerra de Su Mag^{d}. y Maesse de cam-
po de Infanteria española, en Malinas à 29. de Março 1623.
Luego que se vio con fuerças passo adelante sus servicios siendo capitan de una com-
pañia como se ha dicho la qual era de Infanteria Española de Picas consta por
la Patente de Su A. Ser^{ma}. fecha à 20. de Março 1605.
Despues en el sitio de Rimberg fue herido de un picaço en un braço y de un mos-
quetaço en la cabeça la qual le trepanaron y estuvo al estremo de su vida consta
por la sobredicha certificacion del Maesse de campo Simon Antunez diziendo tam-
bien que hasta entonces que haria dicha fee avia ya servido mas de 20. años

Figure 33.20: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'Notes relatives ales gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 2 page 2 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

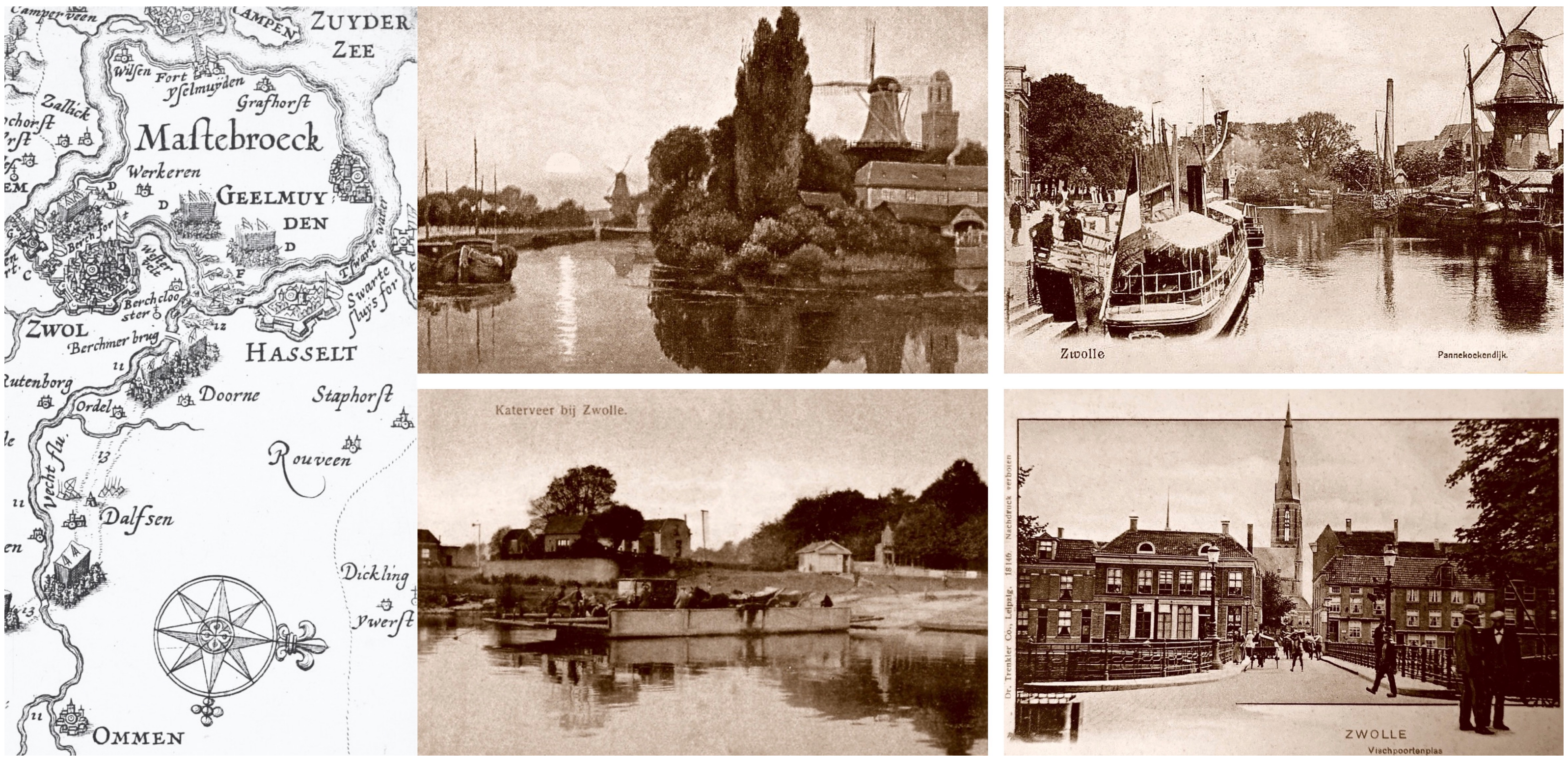

Camperveen
CAMPEN
ZUYDER ZEE
Wilſen
Fort Yſelmuyden
Grafhorſt
Zallick
Maſtebroeck
Werkeren
GEELMUYDEN
Berch for
Weſter velt
T'ſwarte water
Swarte ſluys for
Berchcloo ster
ZWOL
Berchmer brug
HASSELT
Rutenborg
Ordel
Doorne
Staphorſt
Rouveen
Vecht flu.
Dalfsen
Dickling
Ywerſt
OMMEN
Zwolle
Pannenkoekendijk
Katerveer bij Zwolle.
ZWOLLE
Vischpoortenplas

Figure 33.21: *Left stems from a map of the Counties of Zutphen and Twente, depicting the Dutch army and the Spanish army during the attack on the Berkumer bridge. Note that, on this map, North is right. The old postcards of Zwolle show grinding mills, Katerveer, Pannenkoekendijk and Vischpoortenplas.*

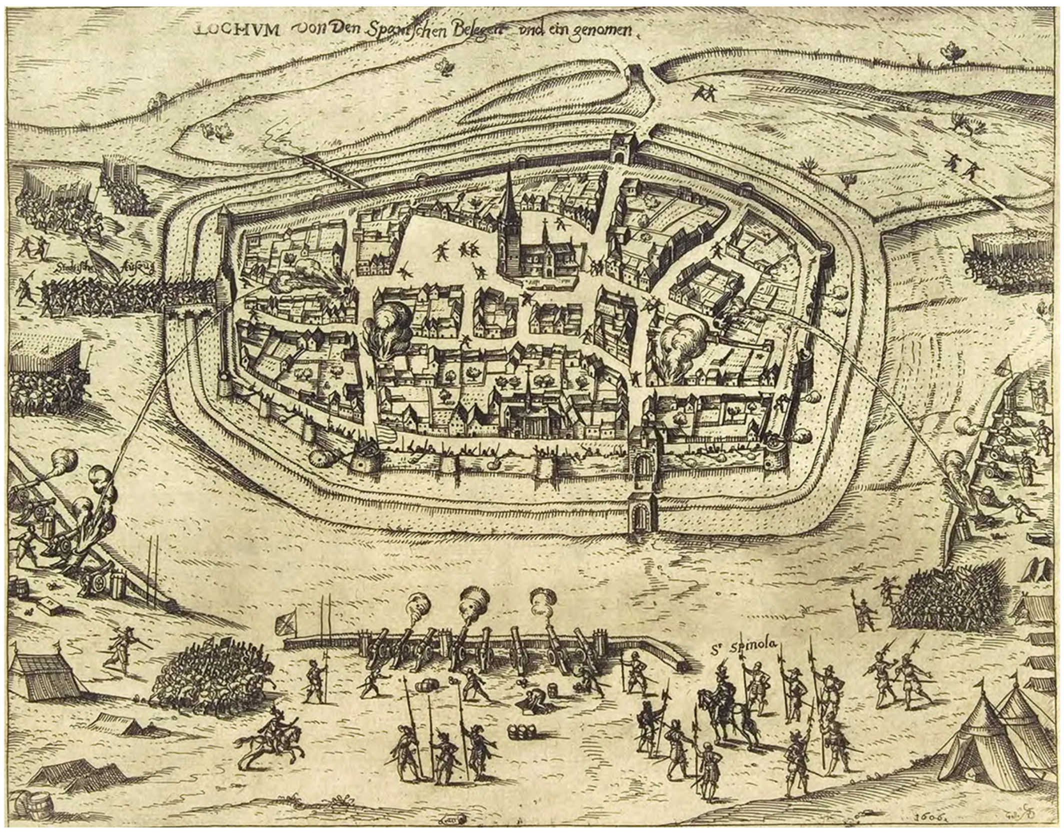

LOCHVM von Den Spanischen Belegert vnd ein genomen
Sr Spinola
1606

Figure 33.22: *The Siege of Lochem by the armed forces of Spinola at the end of July 1606. Courtesy of Gelders Archief* 🅮.

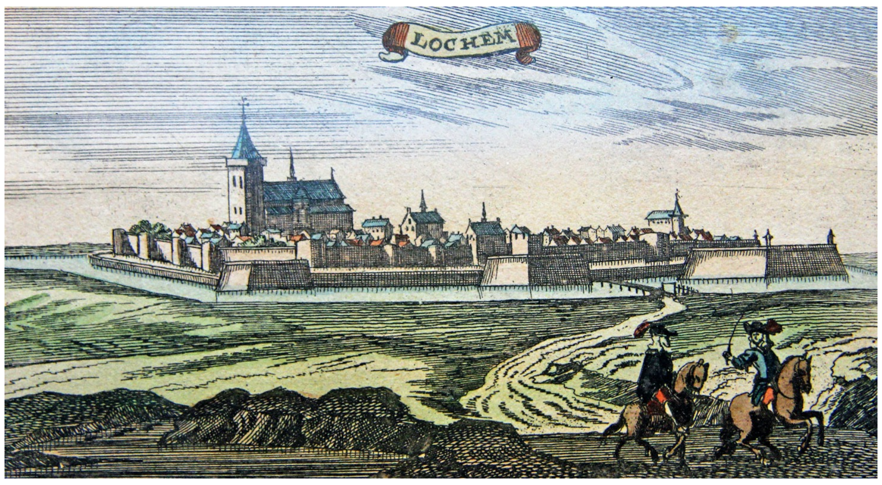


Figure 33.23: *This is most likely what the Spanish have seen of Lochem upon their arrival.* 🅮.

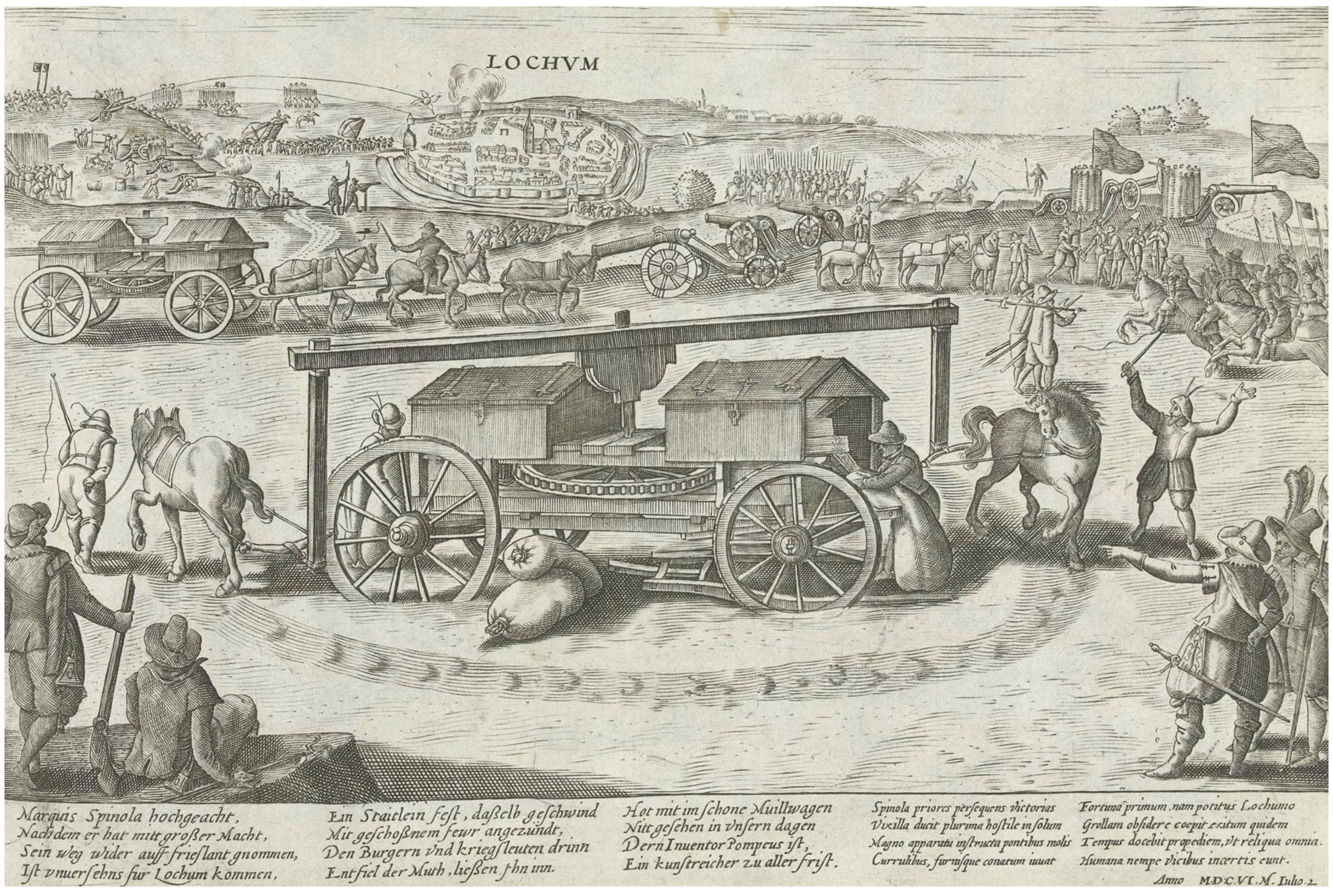

LOCHVM
Marquis Spinola hochgeacht,
Nachdem er hat mitt großer Macht,
Sein weg wider auff frieſlant gnommen,
Iſt vnuerſehns fur Lochum kommen,
Ein Staitlein feſt, daßelb geſchwind
Mit geſchoßnem fewr angezundt,
Den Burgern vnd kriegſleuten drinn
Entfiel der Muth, ließen jhn inn.
Hot mit im ſchone Muillwagen
Nitt geſehen in vnſern dagen
Dern Inuentor Pompeus iſt,
Ein kunſtreicher zu aller friſt.
Spinola priores perſequens victorias
Vexilla ducit plurima hoſtile in ſolum
Magno apparatu inſtructa pontibus molis
Currulibus, furniſque conatum iuuat
Fortuna primum. nam potitus Lochumo
Grollam obſidere coepit. exitum quidem
Tempus docebit propediem, vt reliqua omnia.
Humana nempe vicibus incertis eunt.
Anno M.DC.VI. M. Iulio 2.

Figure 33.24: *This image shows a Spanish mill, driven by horses, during the Siege of Lochem. Indeed, while in action, the Spanish army was a moving caravan of households, families, bakers, bankers, priests, and military.* 🅮.

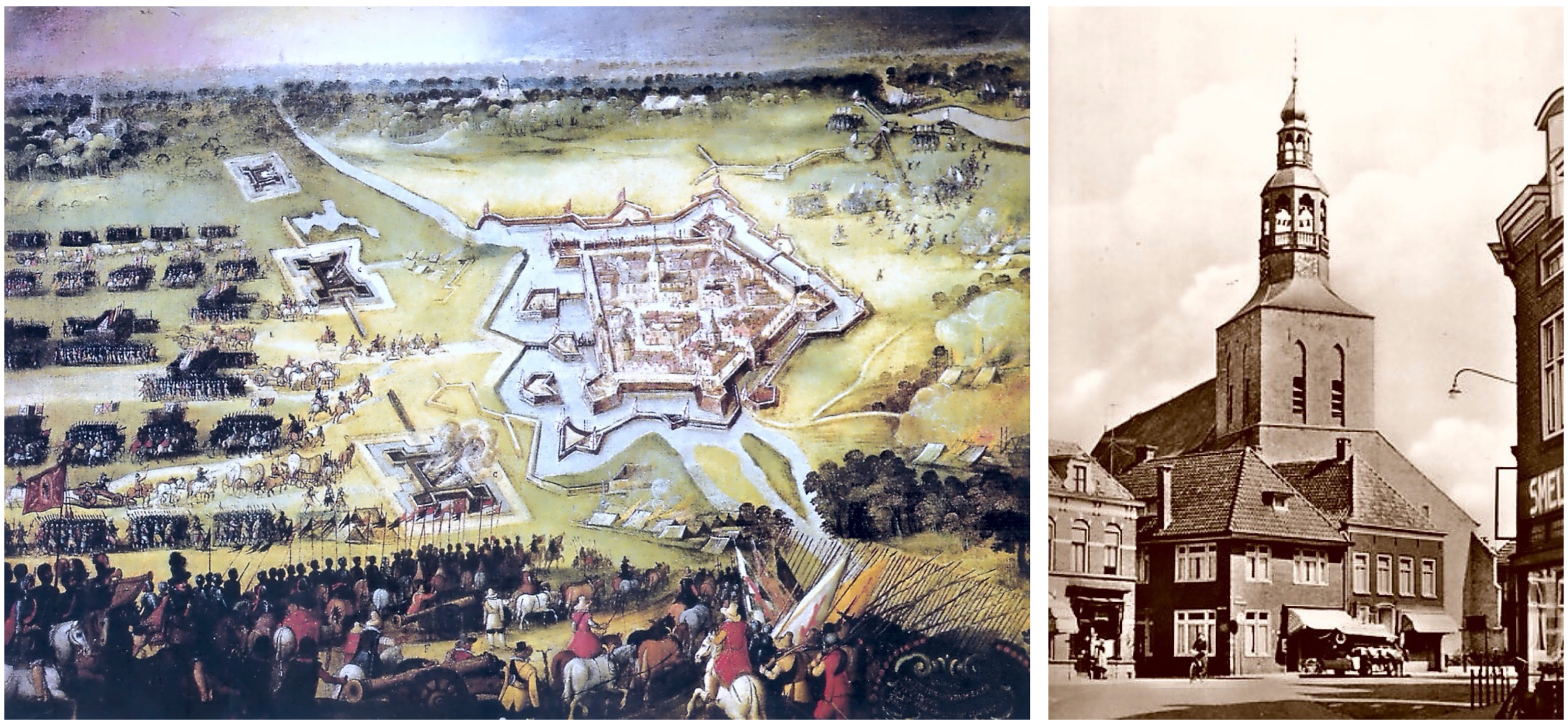


Figure 33.25: *The Siege of Groenlo by the Dutch on November 9, 1606. Spinola's forces are seen arriving and breaking the Siege. Artwork by Peter Snayers (1592-1667). Right is a protestant church in Groenlo, around 1900.*

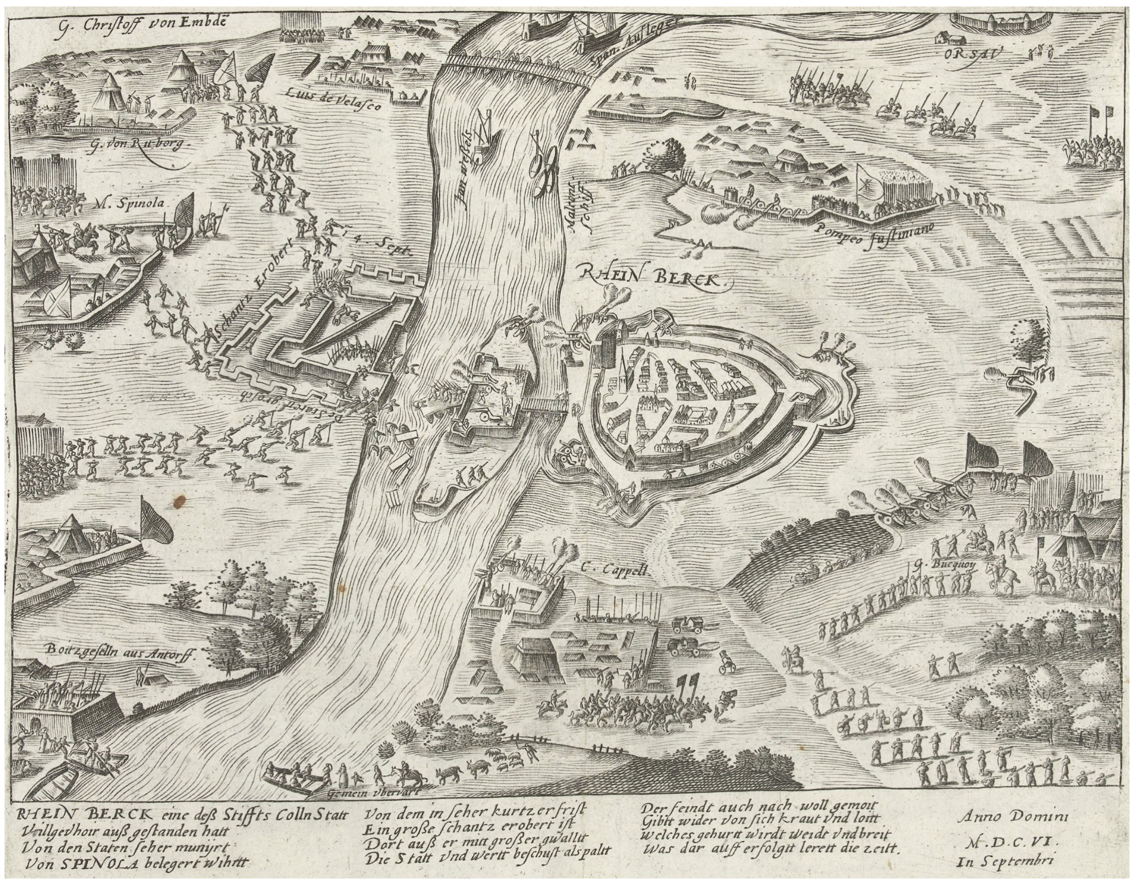

G. Chrystoff von Embdē
Luis de Velasco
G. von Ruborg
M. Spinola
RHEIN BERCK
Pompeo Justiniano
C. Cappell
G. Bucquoy
Boitzgeselln aus Antorff
Gemein vbervart
RHEIN BERCK eine deß Stiffts Colln Statt
Villgevhoir auß gestanden hatt
Von den Staten seher munirt
Von SPINOLA belegert wihrtt
Von dem in seher kurtzer frist
Ein große schantz erobert ist
Dort auß er mitt großer gwallt
Die Statt vnd wertt beschust als paltt
Der feindt auch nach woll gemott
Gibtt wider von sich kraut vnd lott
Welches geburtt wirdt weidt vnd breit
Was dar auff erfolgtt lerett die zeitt.
Anno Domini
M.D.C.VI.
In Septembri

Figure 33.26: *Rheinberg besieged by Spinola in 1606. Artwork by Frans Hogenberg. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam ©.*

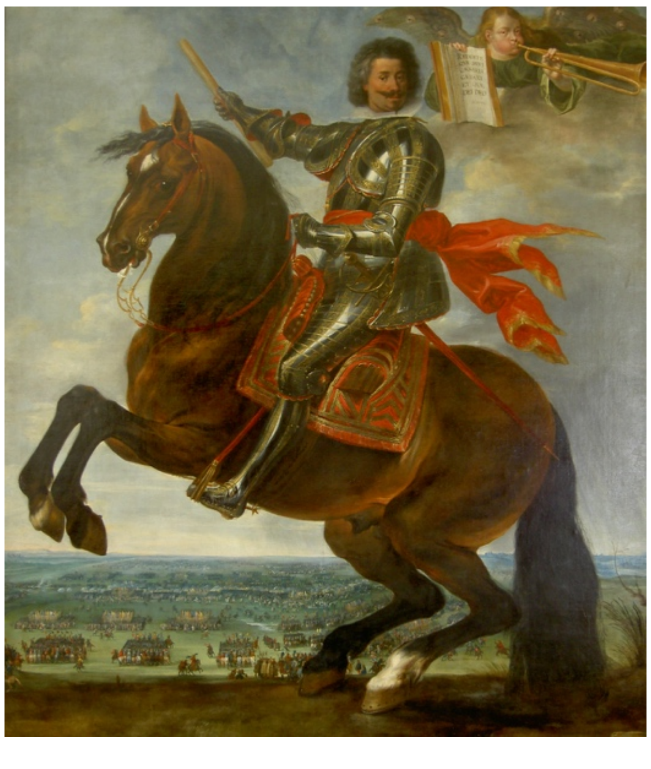


Figure 33.27: *Charles Bonaventure de Longueval, Comte de Bucquoy, painted by Snaeyers. Courtesy of Graf Harrach' sche Familiensammlung, Gemäldegalerie, Schlossmuseum Rohrau in Austria. (Photographed by Pappenheim. ©*

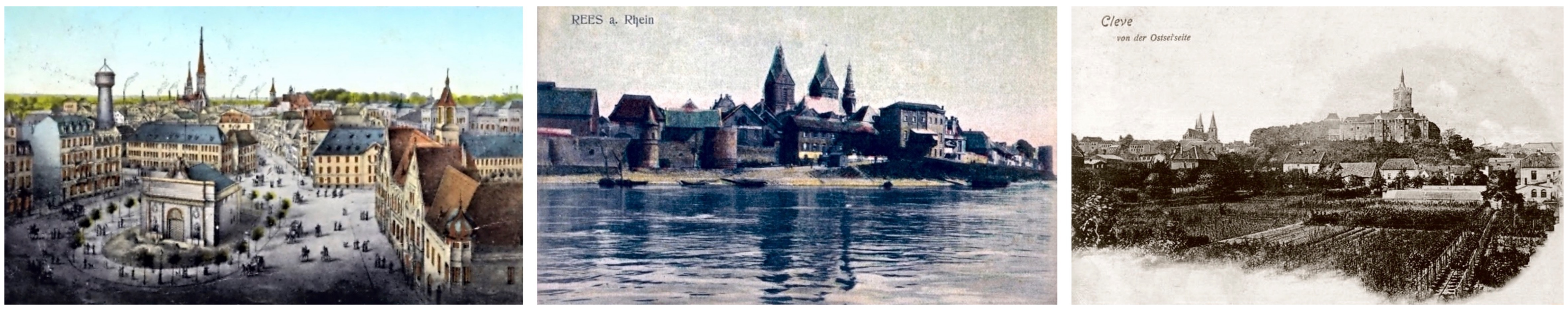

REES a. Rhein
Cleve
von der Ostseite

Figure 33.28: *From left to right, we see Wesel, Rees and Kleve around 1900.* Ⓢ

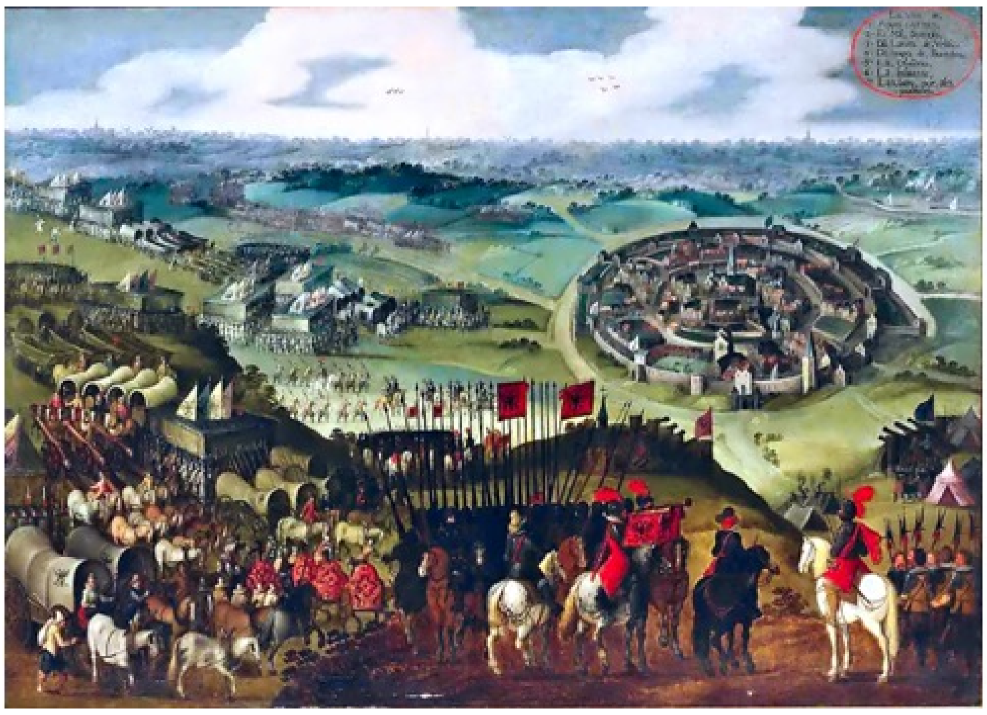


Figure 33.29: *Pieter Snayers, the Siege of Aachen by Spinola's forces in 1614.* Ⓢ

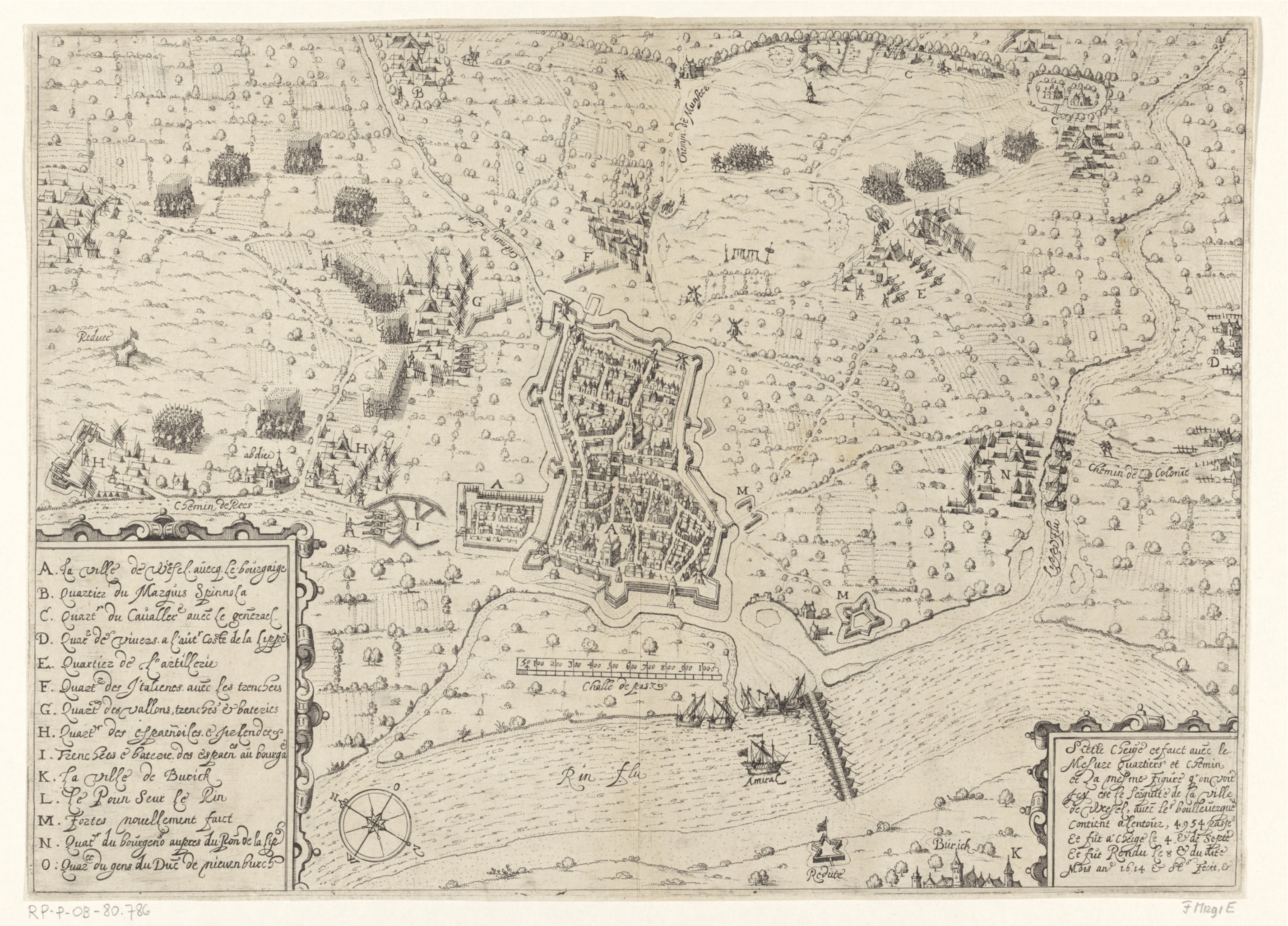

A. La ville de Wesel auecq le bourgaige
B. Quartier du Marquis Spinnola
C. Quart^r du Caualler^e auec le generael
D. Quar^z de viures a l'aut^r Coste de la Lippe
E. Quartier de l'artillerie
F. Quar^z des Italienes auec les trenchees
G. Quar^z des vallons, trenches & bateries
H. Quart^r des Espaenoiles & Irelendes
I. Trenchees & baterie des espaen^es au bourga^e
K. La ville de Burick
L. Le Pont Seur le Rin
M. Fortes nouellement faict
N. Quar^r du bourgeno aupres du Pon de la Lipe
O: Quar^et du gens du Duc de nieuenburch
Chemin de Rees
abdie
Rin Flu
Buerick
K
Cette Cheige ce faict auec le Mesure Quartiers et Chemin et La mesme Figure q^e on voit Icy est le Scituté de la ville de Wesel, auec les boulleuerque contient alentour, 4954 passes Et fut a Cheige le 4 de Septr Et fut Rendu le 8 du dite Mois an 1614
RP-P-OB-80.786

Figure 33.30: *The capture of Wesel by Spinola in 1614. Courtesy of Rijksmuseum Amsterdam.* Ⓢ

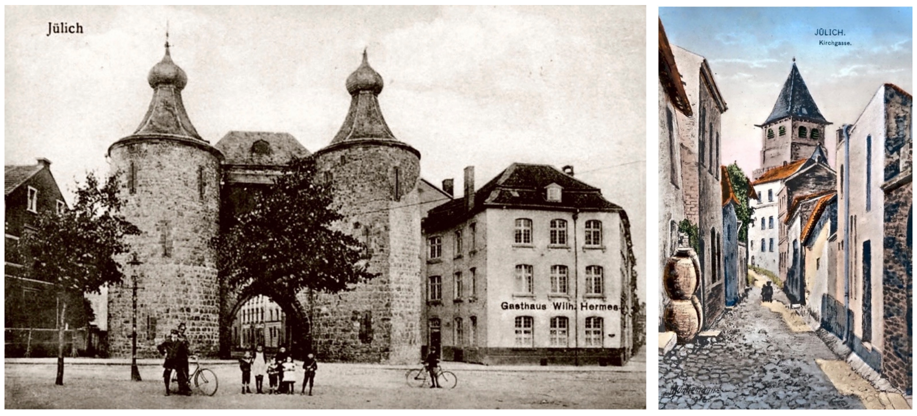
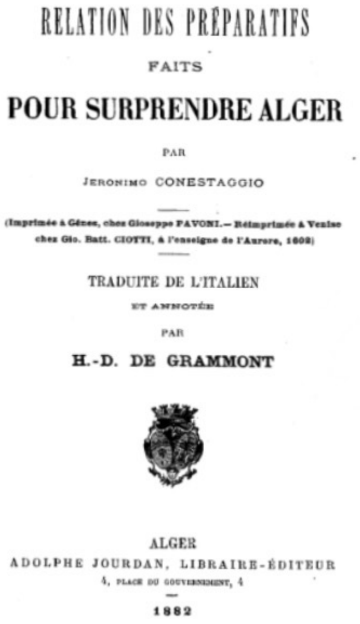


Figure 33.31: *Left is a gate in the old fortifications of Jülich, around 1900. Right is sn artist's impression of Jülich on a postcard of around 1900.*


RELATION DES PRÉPARATIFS
FAITS
POUR SURPRENDRE ALGER
PAR
JERONIMO CONESTAGGIO
(Imprimée à Gênes, chez Giuseppe PAVONI.— Réimprimée à Venise
chez Gio. Batt. CIOTTI, à l'enseigne de l'Aurore, 1602)
TRADUITE DE L'ITALIEN
ET ANNOTÉE
PAR
H.-D. DE GRAMMONT

ALGER
ADOLPHE JOURDAN, LIBRAIRE-ÉDITEUR
4, PLACE DU GOUVERNEMENT, 4
1882

Figure 33.32: *The book of Geronimo Conestaggio, describing the first attempt to conquer Algiers in 1601 in which Enric Desclergue (DC05c) was likely involved, or in the attempt just after that.*

Flanders, departed on the galley named 'Capitana' under the command of Carlo Doria. One of the notable persons mentioned is Virginio Orsino, the Duke of Bracciano, aboard the galley named 'Capitana' of Florence. During the voyage on the Royal galley, several notable individuals were present, including the Marquis of Elche, the eldest son of the Duke of Macheda.

Additionally, Alo Idiaqués, who served as the general of the light cavalry of the State of Milan and was chosen by Gian Andrea Doria as his lieutenant, was also on board. Other distinguished figures included Diego Pimentel, Manuel Mantiques (the Grand Commander of Aragon), the Count of Celano, the Marquis de Garesfi, Ercole Gonzaga, Gio Geromino Doria, Aurelio Tagliacarne, and a few other captains and esteemed individuals. Furthermore, the group included seven or eight Roman gentlemen.

The military operation on August 30, 1601, was deemed unsuccessful since it encountered a significant obstacle in adverse weather conditions, rendering the intended landing unattainable. The fleet convened at Mallorca on September 3, 1601, planning to coordinate the assault.

However, this endeavor was again unsuccessful due to unfavorable wind conditions. The whole undertaking was terminated.

A further endeavor was undertaken in 1602, starting from Cadiz and passing via Mallorca.

33.3.3 Handwritten reference 3

This fragment, shown in Figure 33.9 and Figure 33.10, says that there are many more certifications of the qualities of Enric Desclergue (DC05c) than the ones of Simón Antúnez (Ostend, October 12, 1604) and patents on March 20, 1605, in Brussels.

For instance, Sergeant Major Baltazar López, Lieutenant General of the Maestro de Campo, testified on Enric's qualities in Ostend on October 13, 1604.

Captain Don Lorenzo Villavicencio, an infantry sergeant major in the Spanish tercio of Maestro de Campo Don Juan de Meneses, attested in Ostend on October 29, 1604. Captain Don Lorenzo Villavicencio was a distant cousin of Enric Desclergue, as outlined in Chapter 25.1.3.2.

On December 13, 1604, his Highness Cardinal Archduke Albert expressed Enric's qualifications in Brussels, and again on January 10, 1606. The specific statements also included eulogies for Jeroni Desclergue and are shown in his Chapter 29.

Also, Don Juan de Meneses, knight of the order of Santiago and member of the Council of War of his Majesty, and Maestro de Campo of the Spanish infantry in Flanders, testified in Brussels on March 20, 1617.

We can also mention the testimony of Domingo Ximenes, member of the council of War of his Majesty and the Governor of the town of Nieuwpoort (*Newport*), on March 20, 1623, who mentioned that Enric Desclergue had served for 22 years in the army.

Note that Domingo Ximenes, as outlined in Chapter 37.4.2, was married to Elena de la Cruz in Valladolid in Spain in 1564, and they were the parents of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz, who married Maria de Sapena in Granada in 1596. Their daughter was Martina de la Cruz, born in Dudzele in 1624, a village adjacent to Damme in Flanders, close to Sluis and Bruges.

33.3.4 Íñigo de Borja y Velasco

As can be read in the above shown evidence, Enric Desclergue was, at the beginning, in the tercio of Don Íñigo de Borja y Velasco (1575–1622), until 1604. He was born at Gandía in 1575 as the son of Francisco Tomás de Borja y Centelles, the sixth Duke of Gandia. His grandfather was Íñigo Fernández de Velasco, the 2nd Duke of Frías. His brother, Gaspar de Borja y Velasco, was the archbishop of Toledo and Seville.

He married a Flemish, Hélène de Hénín-Liétard, the daughter of the Marquess of Veere. Early in his career, he became a Knight of the Order of Santiago and held the commandery of Membrilla. He served H.M. King Felipe II of Spain in France and Burgundy in the 1590s and after 1598 in northern Italy. He went to Flanders in 1603, with 3700 militaries along the Spanish Road, described in Chapter 8.10, to serve Archduke Albert. Enric Desclergue (DC05c) belonged to his tercio until 1604. Later, in 1605, he led the Antwerp garrison and stopped the Dutch from taking Antwerp.

During his military career, he participated in the 1606 Siege of Groenlo, just like Enric Desclergue (DC05c), and became an artillery general in the Army of Flanders. He governed the Antwerp Citadel from 1606 onward. In 1614, he took part in the capture of Wesel, and he died in 1622 in Brussels.

33.3.5 The defence of 's Hertogenbosch in 1603

's Hertogenbosch, also known as Den Bosch and *Balduque*, has frequently been the scene of violence during the Eighty Years War because of its strategic location. In 1603, Enric Desclergue (DC05c) protected the city from a Siege by Mauritz van Nassau.

The Siege began on July 24, 1603, and lasted until September 9. It was Enric's first military activity and was a success. Later, the town would finally go to the Dutch in 1629.

33.3.6 His involvements in Ostend and Sluis

Sluis, also known as *la Esclusa* or *Enclusa*, had been secured by the Spanish after they besieged the town in 1587 by the forces of Alexander Farnese. The city was significant because, together with Damme, it protected access to Bruges.

In, 1604, during the struggle for Ostend, the Dutch successfully besieged Sluis. Today, it's still Dutch. Mauritz van Nassau, along with Horace Vere, was in charge of the Dutch armed forces, while the troops of Luis de Velasco and Mateo Serrano defended the town.

The assault on Sluis began on April 25, 1604, when the 11000-strong Dutch armies left Vlissingen to the isle of Cadzand, shown in Figures 33.18, 33.16 and 33.15. They conquered the island but could not cross the wetlands and the river of Het Zwin, which was required to reach Ostend, their ultimate goal. Instead, they made a turn and went to Sluis.

On their way, they took the Oostburg line, Ijzendijke, and on May 12, Aardenburg. In 1604, taking Sluis was necessary for the Dutch because the Spanish navy was located in the town to hinder the passage of Dutch vessels from Vlissingen to Ostend. The battle between the Spanish, led by Luis de Velasco and including Enric Desclergue (DC05c), and the Dutch took place at Moerkerke while the Dutch were trying to circumvent Sluis.

After a Siege of 2 months, the Spanish attempted to free Sluis, led by Ambrogio Spinola. They could cross the Dutch lines at Sint Kruis, took the Oostburg line, and encountered heavy Dutch resistance at Coxysche Gat and Zwarte Gat. This unsuccessful attempt to liberate Sluis led to a capitulation of the town on August 14, 1604. The Dutch were now totally in charge of the isle of Cadzand and considered it as compensation for their ongoing loss of Ostend. The Spanish would take the latter, including the three Desclergue brothers, on September 22, 1604. The episode is extensively described in Chapter 29.5.28.

Enric Desclergue almost died in the blast that cost Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) life at Ostend, as he was '*badly injured in the head, and with the guts out of his belly, appearing as if he was at the end of his life*.'

Once recovered, however, he continued serving as a soldier in several companies until the 20th of 1605, when he was promoted to captain. Like his brother Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05 b), he was offered the command of a company in the Tercio of Alonso de Luna and later in the Tercio of Simón Antúnez.

Under Louis de Comboursier, also known as *Du Terrail*, the Spanish launched an attack on Sluis on July 12, 1606, but this would be unsuccessful.

33.3.7 The battles with Ambrogio Spinola 1606-1609

In the Siege of Rhinberg he was again hurt, in 1606, from a picaço in an arm and a mosquetaço in the head ('*de donde el tal Enrique salió mal herido de un picago en un brago, i un mosquetaço en la cabeça, la qual le trapenaron [sic], y estuvo al extremo de su vida*'), but he moved on. He continued as captain in Flanders until the truce of twelve years, from 1609. Enric was delighted by the surgery, so he did not give up and continued his career as a captain.[5]

Ambrogio Spinola was born in Genua in 1569. He was an Italian citizen of the Spanish Empire renowned for his strategic qualities as a military. He was sent to the Netherlands to support the Cardinal Archduke Albert in his wars with the Dutch, partially because they had captured Nieuwpoort in 1600.

Ambrogio Spinola had arrived in 1606 in Flanders from Milan with a vast army. He attacked the Dutch from the east to face the equally intelligent Prince Mauritz of Nassau.

33.3.7.1 The Battle of the Berkumerbrug in Zwolle

Berkum is a place just outside Zwolle, in Figure 33.21, at 3km from the old town, and can be reached from Zwolle via Walstraat, Spoelstraat and Almelose Kanaal along the Nieuwe Vecht waterway (Philosofenallee and Vondelkade) up to *Tussen de Verlaten*, where Berkum is located. Spinola's primordial goal was Zwolle. He knew it would be impossible to take the city. Still, he tried to weaken it by cutting off one of its significant accesses while forcing the Dutch to maintain a large army in the North and undermine their Southern flanks. A partial success, for instance, by controlling the Zwarte Water River through the occupation of the fortresses of Kijk, Vegt, and Genemuiden, would have cut the Dutch territory in two in the North and weakened them significantly.

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), was in this army and was 4 km from the center of Zwolle on August 1-2, 1606. Even if the Spanish had not captured Zwolle immediately, a successful raid on the mentioned fortresses would have weakened Zwolle, Groningen, and Drenthe. It could allow the Spanish to take control over the entire North province of Friesland.

The Spanish, who had tried to cross the Zwarte Water River after an approach along the rivers Regge and Overijsselse Vecht, were halted by a Dutch garrison from Zwolle. As they say, 'Sometimes you win, sometimes you lose.' That early August, no fathers have been murdered at Zwolle.

The Dutch had carefully studied the Spanish approach and fortified Zutphen and Deventer. Spinola played the game and sent soldiers to Holten to give the impression that he wanted to capture Deventer to mislead Mauritz of Nassau.

In the days before the attack on the Berkumerbrug, Mauritz pulled back some garrisons from Lochem and, therefore, made this place weaker. Spinola would exploit this weakness, as described in the next section, Chapter 33.3.7.2.

---

[5] Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo, per Santiago Alberti, page 68

Even during the last days of July, Spinola attempted to mislead the Dutch by sending troops to Bronkhorst and Doesburg.

When the Spanish approached Zwolle from the North, their movements were immediately noticed, and the city's garrison was promptly warned. The two armies clashed at the Zwartewatersdijk on August 1, and the battle continued the following day, just outside of Zwolle. It remains uncertain if any Spanish forces managed to cross the water on the Mastenbroek plane. However, the Dutch, with their resilience and strategic foresight, drove the Spanish back to the Berkumerbrug in the East, effectively safeguarding Zwolle.

Interestingly, it was the Belgian Simon Stevin from Bruges, who took the Dutch side, that had warned the Dutch about the need to fortify Zwolle sufficiently. After the Spanish attack, the Dutch finally heeded Stevin's advice and fortified the town. This fortification proved effective, as Zwolle was never again attacked by the Spanish. This historical episode highlights the international cooperation and shared military knowledge that was instrumental in shaping the Dutch defense. It is, therefore, fascinating to realize that the strength of the Dutch, still evident in Zwolle, is, in fact, Belgian.

33.3.7.2 The two Sieges of Lochem

In the final days of July 1606, while Spinola and Nassau were engaged in a chess game near Zwolle, the town of Lochem had been weakened by Nassau on July 21 (see Figures 33.22, 33.23, and 33.24). Spinola's forces, including Enric Desclergue (DC05c), quickly besieged the town. The Spanish military negotiated with the inhabitants of Lochem, referred to as *Locomo* by the Spanish and promised them religious freedom. This led to a swift surrender.

Following the surrender, a minimal Spanish force under the command of Diaz remained in Lochem, while the rest of the troops proceeded towards Zwolle, as described in the previous section. Lochem, a symbol of Dutch resilience, stayed under Spanish control until the end of October, when Nassau used brute force to compel the Spaniards to surrender. Diaz, along with approximately 400 soldiers, was allowed to leave and they retreated to Rheinberg. From November onward, Lochem, a testament to the Dutch spirit, was back under Dutch control.

33.3.7.3 The two Sieges of Groenlo

Groenlo, or Grol, in Figure 33.25, which the Dutch had captured in 1597, was besieged by the Spanish from August 3 until August 14, 1606. Enric Desclergue (DC05c) was one of the besiegers.

Despite an attempt by the Dutch to take the town back on November 9, it remained Spanish until 1627. The Dutch Siege of Groenlo on November 9 had been unsuccessful due to an intervention by the Spanish forces, including Enric Desclergue (DC05c), led by Ambrogio Spinola.

33.3.7.4 The Siege of Rheinberg

Rheinberg, in Figure 33.26, is also known as Rijnberk and Rinberg. From August 22 until October 1, 1606, the Siege took place and was won by the Spanish. Enric Desclergue (DC05c) participated in the Siege.

The Siege of Rheinberg, or Rijnberk, took place from August 22 until October 1, 1606, and was won by the Spanish. Count de Bucquoy led the Spanish on behalf of Ambrogio Spinola, while Mauritz of Nassau and Frederik Hendrik led the Dutch. Note that, in Chapter 34, concerning Antoni Desclergue (DCo6), the son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), there are several links described with the family Bucquoy.

To besiege Rheinberg, the Spanish had blocked the river with a ship south of the city and placed cannons to defend the blockage. The purpose was to prevent provisions to the town. While de Bucquoy besieged the municipality, Spinola moved his army to Wesel, in Figures 33.28 and 33.30, and crossed the Rhine River to join the troops of Bucquoy. He was followed by the soldiers of Nassau, who were unsuccessful in stopping Spinola and decided to camp at Wesel to disturb the Siege from there as much as possible. With brute force, Spinola attacked the outer defenses of Rheinberg and forced the Dutch in these positions to surrender.

Meanwhile, with his troops, Íñigo de Borja y Velasco stayed on the Wesel side to prevent Nassau's support while Spinola attacked Rheinberg from the opposite side. While the Spanish encircled Rheinberg, they dug numerous approaches to get closer to the city, while the Dutch dug sortie trenches to counter-attack the Spanish. Because the situation was helpless for the Dutch, Nassau decided to play poker in an ultimate attempt to provide support. He moved his army of 15000 militaries to Alphen while transferring 2000 of them to Meurs. He gave Spinola the impression that the Dutch army dug in at Alphen. However, he immediately sent all his soldiers to the forces of Íñigo de Borja y Velasco at Rheinberg for a relentless attack.

The plan was to simultaneously let the Dutch in Rheinberg attack and storm the same camp inside the city. Íñigo de Borja y Velasco had a powerful army prepared for the battle after understanding the Dutch plan. His immense strength made the Dutch decide to end their dreams because they feared that had they lost the battle, they would have been too weak to withstand further expansions by the Spanish into the Netherlands. For this reason, the Dutch gave up Rheinberg, but the inhabitants maintained their resistance until October 1, 1606. When the people of Rheinberg surrendered, they obtained good conditions from the Spanish.

Charles Bonaventure de Longueval, the count of Bucquoy, in Figure 33.27, was born in Arras in 1571 and died in Neuhausel in 1621. He had a high position in the Spanish army and was already active in the military at 13. In 1600, he took part in the battle of Nieuwpoort, which the Spanish lost, but later, he also contributed to successes such as Ostend in 1604 and, as described here, in Rheinberg 1606.

33.3.8 His Mediterranean Career in the Period 1610-1613

Santiago Alberti, in his paper '*Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo*,' mentions,

No hem pogut aclarir una sospita que l'home va fer unes escapades bèl·liques a la costa algeriana,' which translates as

'*We have not been able to clarify a suspicion that he was involved in war activities on the Algerian coast*.'

This intriguing statement suggests potential military activities in the Mediterranean involving Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. Notably, his connection to Carlos Coloma may provide further insights.

Carlos Coloma played a pivotal role in the military career of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), as well as his relatives Antoni (DC05b) and Enric (DC05c). The trio participated in the Siege of Ostend, where Jeroni (DC05d) was killed in 1604. To comprehend the subsequent events involving Enric (DC05c) and Antoni (DC05b), it is essential to revisit Coloma's influence. Coloma transitioned from Flanders to a significant career in the Mediterranean before returning to Flanders. Miguel Ángel Guill Ortega's book, "Carlos Coloma," elucidates Coloma's life, drawing from various historical sources, including Coloma's writings about his time in Flanders. The intriguing aspect is that Coloma's children were named Jeroni, Antoni, and Francesc—names that resonate with the Desclergue family. Furthermore, the Coloma family had ties with Toledo and Mallorca, adding a personal touch. The Pax Hispania, established on April 9, 1609, marked Spain's recognition of the Dutch provinces and Belgium as separate territories from the Netherlands, France, and Germany. This truce arguably signifies Belgium's birth as a distinct entity, 221 years before its formal independence.

Despite the ceasefire bringing peace to Flanders, Spain faced ongoing threats from the Turkish Empire and internal issues with the Moriscos.

Carlos Coloma, among others, was responsible for transporting Moriscos from Spain, primarily Valencia, to North Africa. It is plausible that during such operations, Enric Desclergue (I) was involved, aligning with Alberti's suggestion of Desclergue's activities on the Algerian coast. After his death, Enric's widow contacted his brother Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) in Montblanc, hinting at possible encounters in Catalonia post-1609. During this period, nearly 4000 people were expelled from Catalonia.

Coloma served as governor in Perpignan (then part of Catalonia) for 11 years after 1610, receiving further promotions. His gratitude led him to commission an altarpiece from Rubens, dedicated to Saint Joseph. In 1611, Coloma became Viceroy of Mallorca, an island in the Balearics between mainland Catalonia and Algeria.

Enric Desclergue (DC05c) likely participated in operations in Algeria under Coloma's command, as being Viceroy also entailed the role of Captain-General of the Spanish army in the region. This period, rather than the Morisco deportation, may be what Alberti references regarding Desclergue's involvement in Algerian warfare. Besides Turkish attacks, Mallorca frequently faced Berber assaults. Coloma remained Viceroy until 1617, continuing a family tradition; his father, Juan Coloma, had been Viceroy of Sardinia (1570-1577). Known for his proactive governance, Coloma likely found the autonomous Viceroyalty fitting. His Flemish wife, Margarita de Liedekerke, and their six children accompanied him in Mallorca.

In Chapter 34 on Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), particularly Chapters 34.5.16 and 49, we explore his chapel construction in Deerlijk, Belgium. The chapel's statue resembles Santa Maria del Pi, possibly linked to Coloma's emotional connection with Santa Maria del Pi (Barcelona) and Antoni's desire to honor this Maria in 1639. When Coloma was Viceroy of Mallorca, Porto Pi's tip (*portum de nomine pini* in Latin, or the harbor of the pines) was fortified to protect Palma de Mallorca's crucial harbor. Today, it is known as the port of San Carlos, in Coloma's honor.

Coloma's involvement extended to Malta, as detailed in Miguel Ángel Guill Ortega's "Carlos Coloma." After his tenure in Malta, Coloma returned to Flanders in 1617, becoming governor of Cambrai. During this period, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Jeroni's son, was recruited. From then on, traces of Antoni (II) (DC05b) and Enric (DC05c) reappear in Flanders.

Enric (DC05c) received his accolade in 1623 and is noted on a church certificate in Wingene, dating to 1631, the year of his death. Upon Coloma's return to Flanders, Antoni (DC05b), Jeroni's and Enric's brother, resurfaced in Wingene. Coloma served as Governor of Cambrai from 1617 until 1632, although he did not reside there permanently.

33.3.9 His Involvement in Eastern Provinces and Residence of Enric Desclergue in Antwerp with his Brother Antoni, and the Onset of the 30-year War, 1614-1618

33.3.9.1 Residence in Antwerp

It is essential to remember that Íñigo de Borja y Velasco served as the governor of the Antwerp citadel from 1606 until he died in 1622. Consequently, it is not coincidental that Enric Desclergue (DC05c) and his brother Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) also used Antwerp as their base during this period.

The evidence of their residency in Antwerp from 1617 to 1618 (see Chapter 32) reveals a personal and familial decision. It is highly likely that Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) and his brother Enric (DC05c), along with their families, relocated to Antwerp to reside in the Spanish-held castle as tensions began to rise again in Europe. This was a time of great anxiety, a consequence of the Peace of Augsburg, which allowed rulers to determine the religion of their subjects. As a result, some regions became Lutheran, while others remained Catholic.

Various political and geographical unification occurred to strengthen their position against Islamic forces, leading to significant tension. The situation deteriorated further when Archduke Ferdinand fought with the Lutherans in Austria around 1609. By 1617, Ferdinand sought to revoke the religious freedoms of the Hussites in Bohemia, ultimately leading to the Thirty Years' War outbreak in May 1618.

33.3.9.2 Support for Aachen

Aachen, in Figure 33.29, is *Aquisgrán* in Spanish. In 1609-1614, there was a succession war of Gulik-Kleef, known in Germany as the *Jülich-Klevischer Erbfolgestreit* and in Spanish *La crisis de Juliers-Cléveris.*

It was a conflict in which the different European powers wanted to show their strength by demanding a solution according to their terms and showing off their military potential. Because no country wanted to reduce its influence, the conflict was costly for everyone involved. The Spanish initially stayed out of the War, hoping for a peaceful solution in their favor and trying to continue their treaty with the Dutch.

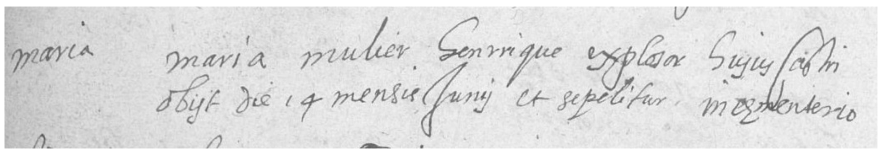
However, the tide turned when some crucial people in Aachen reconverted to Catholicism in 1614, in a town where the Calvinists had taken power in May 1612. The Spanish were then obliged to support Aachen as a member of their Catholic League. The Spanish prepared around 20000 soldiers, including Enric Desclergue (DC05c), to help Aachen, which frightened the powers involved in the Gulik-Kleef dispute and forced them to bolster their positions under control in case the whole region would destabilize. We can mention a famous quote of Ambrogio Spinola to his army in Maastricht in 1614,

'*Before we think of the Affairs of Juliers, the vicinity of Aachen ought to engage us to make on that side the first efforts of our army to punish the heretics of that city and to execute the Imperial Mandate discerned against them, of which the Archduke and the Elector of Cologne are Bearers. Everyone knows with what boldness and contempt for the Imperial Mandates the heretic citizens have dared usurp the government of Aachen, which belonged formerly to the Catholics only. Thus, an infinity of reasons obliges us to repress by force so unjust a usurpation.*'[6]

The Spanish attacked Aachen from Maastricht. Luis de Velasco and his cavalry opened the way, followed by Germans, Burgundians, Walloons, and many more Spanish military. The Spanish also blocked the road from Aachen to Jülich to prevent help from there by the Dutch. After arriving in Aachen and a few gunshots, the Spanish commenced negotiating with the inhabitants to surrender. The city turned Spanish again before the Dutch hand could send relief. The defenders of Aachen were allowed to leave in honor

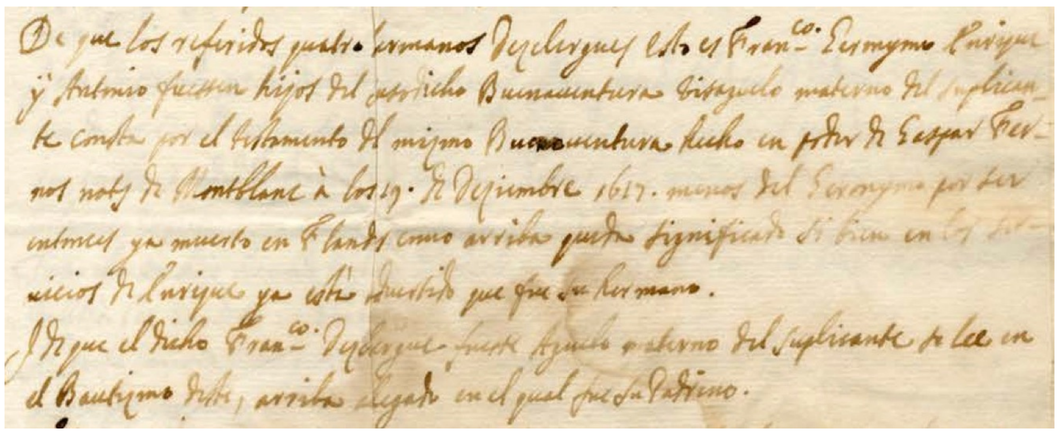
---

[6] see, e.g., J. Roberts, The History of the Succession to the Countries of Juliers and Berg, London, 1738.



maria
maria mulier Henrique explosor Sujus Castri
obijt die 14 mensis Junij et sepelitur in cementerio

Figure 33.33: *1618, June 14, Antwerp - San Felipe de Castile. The death of Maria, wife of Enric Desclergue ('Henrique'), due to an explosion at the Castle.*



De que los referidos quatro hermanos Desclergues esto es Franco. Geronymo Enrique
y Antonio fueron hijos del sobredicho Buenaventura bisabuelo materno del suplican-
te consta por el testamento del mismo Buenaventura hecho en poder de Gaspar Fer-
rer not. de Montblanc a los 19. de Deziembre 1617. menos del Geronymo por ser
entonces ya muerto en Flandes como arriba queda significado si bien en los ser-
vicios de Enrique ya esta dicho que fue su hermano.
Y de que el dicho Franco. Desclergue fuesse Abuelo materno del suplicante se lee en
el Bautismo dicho, arriba alegado en el qual fue su Padrino.

Figure 33.34: *This is a fragment of a handwritten text 'Notes relatives ales gestes militars del llinatge Desclergue' , by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (born in 1641, son of Jacint de Pedrolo and Isabel Desclergue y Tous) . (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 2 page 3 view 2; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

and were replaced by Catholic Germans.
The Spanish took Wesel ('Vesel') after they had captured Aachen. It was one of the towns under dispute in the succession war of Gulik-Kleef, and the Spanish found it convenient to set foot on the town and make it part of their circle of influence. Enric Desclergue (DC05c) was one of the militaries in this campaign. The city turned Spanish and would remain Spanish until 1629 when the Dutch Otto van Gendt took it back from the Spanish commander at Wesel, Francisco Lozano.

33.3.9.3 The capture of Wesel

The capture of Wesel by Spinola in 1614 is shown in Figure 33.30.

33.3.9.4 The Kleef-Rees-Jülich issue

When the Spanish increased the pressure on the Jülich-Cleve area, shown in Figures 33.28 and 33.31, Enric Desclergue (DC05c) was stationed at Rees, ready for action should that have been necessary and to protect Jülich, which was under a siege by the French and the Dutch. The Spanish finally gave away Jülich when the Dutch mined the city walls and blasted a significant fortification section.

33.3.10 Enric Desclergue was Awarded in 1623

Enric Desclergue (DC05) received an award for his extraordinary services from Simon Antuñez in 1623. Simon Antuñez is also described in Figure 29.7 on page 370 and resided at Tournai, like Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The documentation is shown at the beginning of this chapter.

33.3.11 His Residence in Wingene

The settlement of Enric in Wingene is not unexpected. Following the Dutch Republic's capture of Sluis and the subsequent blockade of the Westerschelde, access to the port of Antwerp was effectively cut off. In response, the Spanish regime sought alternative routes and decided to construct a canal linking Ghent to Bruges, officially inaugurated in 1621. Consequently, Beernem-Wingene was designated as a strategic defense area against the Dutch Republic. This region became populated with military personnel, including active and retired members of the Spanish army.

33.4 His Spouses

33.4.1 Maria, the First Wife of Enric Desclergue

Maria, shown in Figure 33.33, was the first wife of Enric Desclergue.

33.4.2 Ana Fabiana Pacheco, the Second Wife of Enric Desclergue

In Flanders, Enric (DC05c) married Ana Pacheco, a Spanish. He became the father of one boy.[7] He died after 1623, which is in agreement with what we found about him in Flanders. His wife Anna Pacheco, whom he had married while in Flanders, apparently

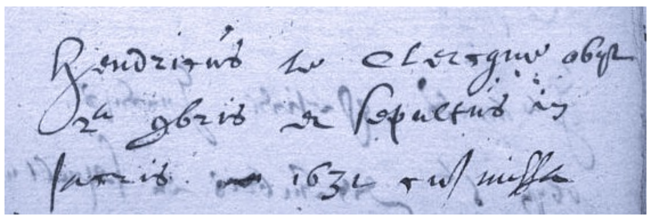
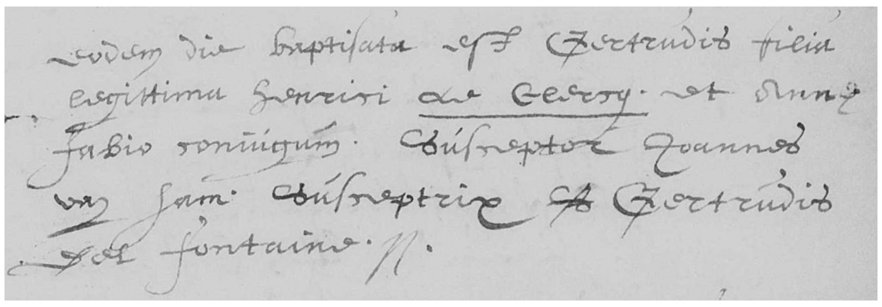


Figure 33.35: *The death of Enric Desclergue (DC06) ('Hendricus Le Clergue') in 1631 at Wingene.*

---

[7] according to 'La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l' edat moderna' , written by Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez,



eodem die baptisata est Gertrudis filia
legittima Henrici le Clercq et Anne
Fabio coniugum. Susceptor Joannes
van Ham. Susceptrix Sa Gertrudis
del fontaine. //

Figure 33.36: *1623, October 29, Brussels St Jacob op Koudenberg, the baptism of Gertrudis Desclergue (Le Clercq), daughter of Enric Desclergue (Henricus Le Clercq) and Fabiana Pacheco ('Anne Fabia'), the godfather was Joannes Van Ham, Godmother was Gertrude Fuentes ('Del Fontaine').*

wrote a letter to her brother-in-law Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) after this death.

Alberti declares in his paper 'Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo' that,

'*Enric married in Flanders to a certain Fabiana ('Ana') Pacheco. At some point, his widow writes a letter to Francesc Desclergue in Montblanc, not long after Enric was awarded for his military achievements. The letter says that Enric has died as an elderly and that he had one child.*'

Assuming that Alberti's statement is accurate, we should find Ana (Fabiana) Pacheco in the Belgian archives. We have not been able to retrieve her with absolute certainty; however, we discovered an Anna Pasque and Anna Pascua in the first half of the 17th century in Eernegem and Leisele. Certainly, Eernegem is not far from Wingene. We do not claim that it is the same Ana Pacheco. However, the Pacheco family was probably present in West Flanders then, and Ana Pacheco may have been a member of that Spanish family. Members of this family were perhaps in Flanders long before the Desclergue as we have found a person Diego Lopez de Pacheco, Duque of Escalona (1456 - 1529), who became a member of the Order of the Golden Fleece in 1519[8]. There is also Marco Pacheco, a soldier at the Spanish Castle in Gent, who married Barbara de Mor at Gent in 1646. We also found the wedding of Anthonia Pacheco and a soldier, Gabriel Moreno, at the exact location. In the 1660s and later, we find births of Pachecos at Veurne, Bruges, and Brussels.

Although we found no solid proof of a link between the two families, in Chapter 19.15.3, we describe the partner of Bertrand du Guesclin and how the couple established a de Torró lineage. In that context, interesting work was published by Andrés Nicás Moreno[9] which may provide a clue.

In 1557, Don Juan Pacheco passed away. He was the son of Alonso Pacheco and Marina Fernández de Torres and the Comandador de Lopera. Alonso Pacheco, who passed away in 1490, was descended from Fernán Jeremías II, Seor de Ferreira de Aves, through Diego Lopez Pacheco, 9th Seor de Ferreira de Aves, Bellas y Celorica in Portugal and 1st Seor de Béjar in Castile. The lineage was matrilineal. Indeed, Alonso Pacheco's father, Jean Pacheco, 3rd Señor de Belmonte, 1st Marqués de Villena, 1st Conde de Xiquena y de los Vélez, and Duque de Escalona, was the son of María Pacheco, II Señora de Belmonte and Alfonso Téllez-Girón, 1st Señor de Almansa. Marina Fernández de Torres, the illegitimate wife of Alonso Pacheco, died in Lopera in 1547.[10] Her father was Juan Alonso de Torres, and she likely descended from a noble Lopera de Torres clan.

Diego López Pacheco is Juan Pacheco's progenitor. Diego López Pacheco married Juana Vázquez Pereyra, and their son, Juan Fernández Pacheco, was the 10th Lord of Ferreira de Aves, Penela, Celorico and Oliveira and the Guard Mayor of King Mr. Juan I of Portugal.

Juan Fernández Pacheco participated in the Battle of Aljubarrota in 1384, after which he entered the service of King Enrique III of Castile. This resulted in confiscation of all of his assets in Portugal, for which the monarch of Castile granted him the Villa de Belmonte, of which he was the First Lord.

Juan Fernández Pacheco wed in Portugal Doa Inés Téllez de Meneses, whose lone daughter and heiress Doa Mara Pacheco, 2nd Lady of Belmonte, married her cousin Don Alonso Téllez-Girón. However, according to the marriage contracts, the eldest son of this union chose Pacheco as his first surname and not Téllez-Girón, thereby uniting the two famous houses of Girón and Pacheco.

Don Alonso Téllez-Girón went to Castile with his father when he was a small boy, where he became wealthy during the reign of Juan II and after Enrique IV. In 1431, he served alongside the first sovereign in the destruction of Vega de Granada and against the infantes of Aragon. In 1445, as a reward for his services, King Juan II bestowed upon him the Villa de Almansa, but he did not assume possession of it, so he must have perished around this time.

Don Juan Pacheco was the firstborn child of this couple. In 1419, this gentleman was born in Belmonte. As his maternal grandfather's successor in the United States, he inherited the Pacheco family name and arms with the obligation to pass them down to his descendants. Juan II created him the 3rd Lord of Belmonte and the 1st Marqués de Villena in 1445. He was also the first Count of Xiquena and de los Velez, founded in 1460, and the first Duke of Escalona, created by King Enrique IV of Spain in 1472. He was the XXXIX Grand Master of the Order of Santiago and the Administrator of the Mastership of Calatrava, the Marshal and Mayor of Castilla, the Perpetual Warden of the Villa de Molina, the Mayor of Seville, Soria, and Logroo, and a Knight of the Order of 'Jarra de Aragon y Valido' of Henry IV.

If Ana Fabiana Pacheco was a member of this lineage, her relationship with Enric Desclergue (DC05c) must have been strategic and natural.

Other Pacheco links are outlined in Chapter 19.15.3 on page 188 and Chapter 27.2 on page 301.

33.5 The Death of Enric Desclergue

The document in Figure 33.34 shows that in 1617 when Francesc Desclergue wrote his testament, only his brother Enric was still alive, while Antoni and Jeroni had died. Enric Desclergue ('Henricus Le Clerge') died at Wingene in 1631. His death certificate is shown in Figure 33.35.

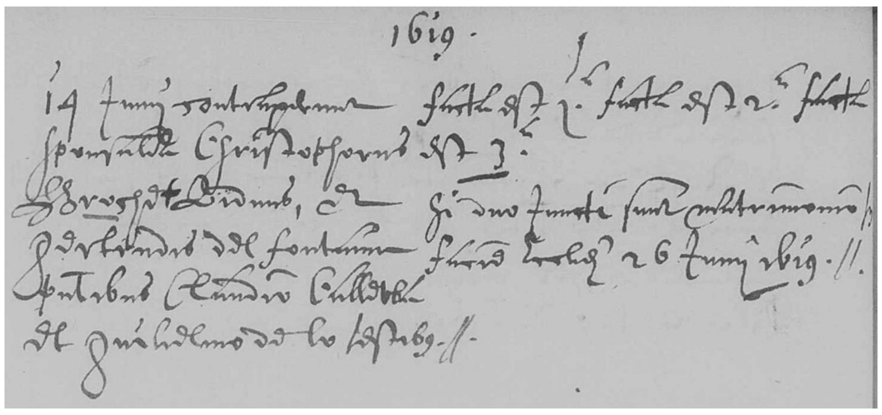


Figure 33.37: *1619, Brussels, St Jacob op Koudenberg, wedding on June 14 of Christophorus Brochet, a widower, with Gertrudis del Fontaine. The witnesses were Claudio Gellega and Guilelmo de la Testaby (left side).*

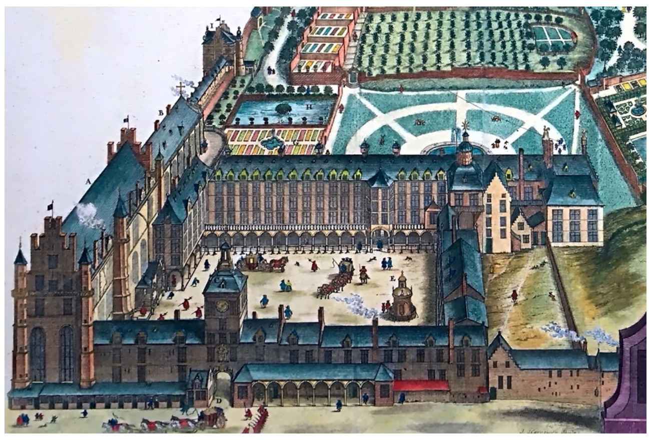


Figure 33.38: *'Hof van Brussel' , also known as the Koudenberg Palace or Palatium Bruxellense ducis Brabantiae, around 1726. Engraving by Christophorus Butkens and Jacobus Harrewijn.*

33.6 His Offspring

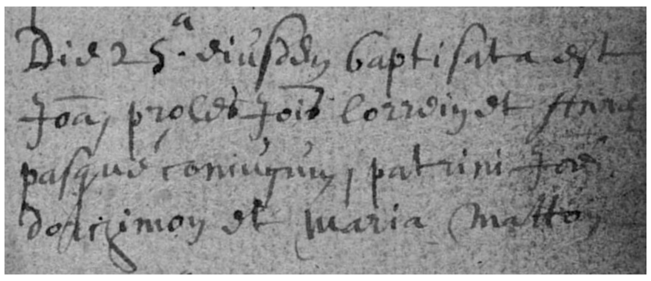
We found the baptism of Gertrude, possibly the daughter of Enric Desclergue and Ana Pacheco, although we read 'Fabio.' The certificate, shown in Figure 33.36, mentions that they were married and the godmother was possibly a daughter of 'de Fuentes' (Paul-Bernard de Fontaines, 1566 Lorraine - May 19, 1643, Rocroi) from the Spanish armed forces. The baptism took place in Brussels at the Saint Jacob church at the 'Hof van Brussel,' also known as the Palace of Koudenberg, in Figure 33.38, the center of the administration and rule of Belgium.

After Enric's death, Ana Fabiana Pacheco remarried Juan Llorein, shown in Figure 33.39. At Eernegem, in 1642, we found the baptism of a girl named Juana Lloren ('Joanna Lorrein'), daughter of Juan Lloren ('Joannes Lorrein') and Ana Fabiana Pacheco ('Anna Pasgue'), shown in Figure 33.39. The godfather was Jean d'Orchimont, and the godmother was Maria de Montoya ('Mattoye'). Given the names, we suspect that the people involved were Wallon and Spanish troops.

Note that Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) wife was Felipa de Montoya. Felipa had a brother, Jeronimo de Montoya, who died in Ostend in 1604, like Felipa's husband, Jeroni Desclergue (DC06). Jeronimo de Montoya had three children, Jerome, Maria, and Antonio (born in Harelbeke in 1598). Maria de Montoya, who served as godmother to Juana Lloren, was Felipa de Montoya's niece, Enric Desclergue's (DC05c) sister-in-law.

Concerning the child's name, she may have been named after Maria de Montoya's auntie Juana de Montoya (born at Torre, Burgos, Spain, in 1561). Indeed, Felipa de Montoya had the following siblings: Juana de Montoya (1561), Maria de Montoya (1559), and Jeronimo (+1604).

If this is Ana Pacheco, it could mean that she remarried and lived at Eernegem, possibly having her child of Enric Desclergue with her.



Die 25a eiusdem baptisata est
Joa proles Joes Lorrein et Anna
pasque coniugum, patrini Joes
dorchimoy et Maria Mattoy

Figure 33.39: *Eernegem, January 25, 1642. The baptism of Juana Lloren ('Joanna Lorrein'), the daughter of Juan Lloren ('Joannes Lorrein') and Ana Fabiana Pacheco ('Anna Pasgue'). The godparents were Jean d' Orchimont ('Joannes Dorchimon') and Maria de Montoya ('Mattoy' , without the curl as with the 'n' character).*

---

[8] Monique Jacqmain: De idyllische Nederlanden. Antwerp en de Nederlanden in de 16de eeuw. Lodovico Guicciardini, Antwerp - Amsterdam, Uitgeverij C. De Vries Brouwers P.V.B.A., 1987, p. 29.

[9] Andrés Nicás Moreno, "Descendencia ilegítima de don Juan Pacheco, i marqués de Villena. Genealogía y heráldica de don Juan Pacheco, comendador de Lopera (Jaén)," Revista de Historia, Cultural y Costumbrista de las Cuatro Villas, Argentaria, 23: 069-086, 2020.

[10] A. Franco Silva, "Las mujeres de Juan Pacheco ...," op, cit, p.179, fue también su hermano mayor don Alonso. Ambos hermanos quedaron bajo la tutela de su tío don Diego, II Marqués de Villena.

Chapter 34

Antoni Desclergue y de Montoya (DC06), the son of Jeroni

34.1 Introduction

Don Antoni Desclergue y de Montoya (DC06), our paternal ancestor, was born in Barcelona and baptized in Belgium. He was the son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya. Following his father's death, his mother remarried a local man, enabling Spanish-Catalan Antoni to integrate into regional communities.

Antoni Desclergue y de Montoya (DC06) embarked on a distinguished military career after being recruited by Carlos Coloma de Saa, a friend of his late father. In recognition of his achievements, Antoni constructed a chapel in Deerlijk in 1639, with financial support from a local banker, as detailed in Chapter 49.

Antoni lived to a considerable age.

34.2 The Discovery of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) by Jose Sanchez Real

As mentioned in the acknowledgments at the beginning of this book, Jose Sanchez Real was a gifted historian with an academic background in chemistry. He was the first person to study the Desclergue family. His book, '*La Casa Desclergue de Montblanc*' , was published in 1974 by Caja de Ahorros Provincial, Tarragona.[1] and printed in Barcelona[2]

Sanchez Real fulfilled his study in the framework of restoring the house of Desclergue on the main square of Montblanc. However, a combination of limited time and a focus on the house and the people who constructed or renovated it prevented him from exploring the family's history beyond the records he had access to in such a limited amount of time.

Still, he was the first to find Antoni Desclergue (DC06), but he needed more information to place him on the family's ancestry. Similarly, he did not discover the three brothers who went to Flanders, namely Jeroni (DC05), Antoni (DC05b), and Enric (DC05c). Their discovery was made by later investigators, as described in Chapter 29, Chapter 32, and Chapter 33. Interestingly, in his book, Sanchez Real mentions Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) admittedly, though somewhat covered. He knew he should not discard this person from the book because of the information, but he did not know where to assign him. He knew that Antoni (DC06) was linked to Montblanc and Barcelona and that he must be placed in the realm of (his father) Jeroni (DC05). Still, because Jeroni's (DC05) existence was not apparent at the time of Sanchez Real's research, he somehow made the mistake of attaching Antoni (DC06) to Geronimo Desclergue of 1503, a Barcelonese knight, stemming from our common ancestors described in Part VI, married, 140 years earlier than Antoni's appearance in the literature.

In the light of the research done after 1974, for instance, by Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez, we know that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was born in Barcelona during his parents' residence in the city, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya, but he was raised in Belgium.

He played an essential role in the Spanish army of Flanders and was referred to in the literature as Catalan because of his birthplace and his ancestors' town of Montblanc.

To allow the reader to comprehend how Jose Sanchez Real had placed Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in his book in 1974, we offer a

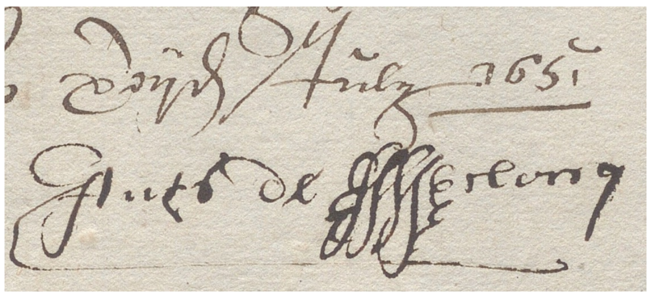


Figure 34.1: *The signature of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), 'Caballero de Felipe.' Antoni Desclergue, indicating a 'C' before his name, with an F and A merged oddly, clearly separating the F from the rest of the anagramic character, and EHR in the middle, meaning Knight of the Spanish King, or, 'Eques Hispani Rex.' If the middle is only an ornament instead of H, there is ER, meaning 'Eques Regii,' or Royal Knight. The anagram is highlighted in Figure 34.2. An anagram, however, can be read at a deeper level as if it is an artistic representation of characters, not necessarily to be read from left to right, etc. Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal analyzed the anagram and concluded that it represents 'JDCM' and, therefore, is a reference to the two bloodlines Antoni's Desclergue branch stemmed from, being that of Joan Desclergue and that of Cortés de Monroy. The signature can be found when Antoni's wife Beatrice died in 1651, shown in Chapter 34.12.3 on page 587. Adding an indication of one's Spanish Knighthood was not unique and can also be found in Figure 34.155 on page 576 of another Spanish Knight in Tournai.*

---

[1] deposito legal B 19.565 - 1974.

[2] Graficas Lorente, Ciudad 13, Barcelona 2, Spain.

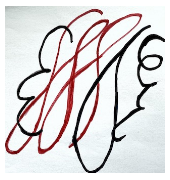
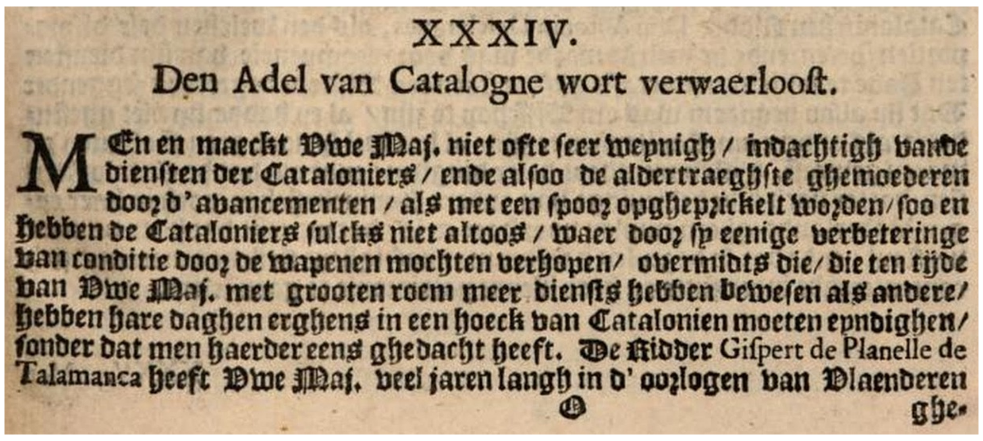


Figure 34.2: *The anagram EHR in the middle of Antoni Desclergue's signature is highlighted for explanatory purposes. He was a Knight of the Spanish King, or 'Eques Hispani Rex.' In case the middle is only an ornament instead of H, then there is ER, meaning 'Eques Regii,' or Royal Knight. A comparison can be made with two documents shown in this work, signed by Antoni, namely Figure 34.1 on page 519, and Figure 34.154 on page 575. Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal analyzed the anagram and concluded that it also represents 'JDCM' and, therefore, is a reference to the two bloodlines Antoni's Desclergue branch stemmed from, being that of Joan Desclergue and that of Cortés de Monroy.*



XXXIV.

Den Adel van Catalogne wort verwaerlooſt.

MEn en maeckt Uwe Maj. niet ofte ſeer weynigh / indachtigh vande dienſten der Cataloniers / ende alſoo de aldertraeghſte ghemoederen door d'avancementen / als met een ſpoor opgheprickelt worden / ſoo en hebben de Cataloniers ſulcks niet altoos / waer door ſy eenige verbeteringe van conditie door de wapenen mochten verhopen / overmidts die / die ten tijde van Uwe Maj. met grooten roem meer dienſts hebben bewesen als andere / hebben hare daghen erghens in een hoeck van Catalonien moeten eyndighen / ſonder dat men haerder eens ghedacht heeft. De Ridder Giſpert de Planelle de Talamanca heeft Uwe Maj. veel jaren langh in d' oorlogen van Vlaenderen

G

ghe-

Figure 34.3: *1641, Catholijcke klachte, view 1 (digitized by Google®)*

citation and literal translation:
'Pere Costa: Nobiliario Catalán, Siglo XVIII, Manuscrito 153, Pago 214.' , *'Desclergas. Esta familia fué domiciliada en Barcelona, en donde se acabó la linea varonil; las memorias que de ella hallo son que en el año 1503, Geronimo Desclergas se hallava Veguer de Cervera por el Sr. Rey de España y Archiduque de Austria Don Fellpe l. Consta de un mandato expedido en 19 de julio de dicho año en la Curia de Cervera, en las escrituras de Matheo Magre, en donde se lee que esta familia de Desclergas eran Cavalleros Donzeles. Don Antonio Desclergas (Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)) sirvió a Felipe 4 de España 22 años en Flandes con singular estimación de los generales por su bizarro valor, léese en la página 241 de la representación que la ciudad de Barcelona hizo a dicho Rey Felipe 4 el año 1640.'*
In English, this implies, '*Desclergas. This family was domiciled in Barcelona, where the male line had ended; the memories that I find are that in the year 1503, Geronimo Desclergas was Veguer de Cervera (Vigerius of Cervera, or Lord of Cervera) by the King of Spain and Archduke of Austria Don Felipe l. It consists of a mandate issued on July 19 of that year in the Curia of Cervera, in the writings of Matheo Magre, where it is read that this family of Desclergas were Cavalleros Donzeles (i.e. Knights). Don Antonio Desclergas (II) (DC06) served Philip 4 of Spain for 22 years in Flanders while unanimously valued by the generals for his exceptional value, on page 241 of the representation that the city of Barcelona made to said King Philip IV in the year 1640.*'
Jose Sanchez Real ignores the whole family of Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04) except one son, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), on page 31 of his book. It stems from the fact that he is the only son who has been responsible for the early conservation of the Casa Desclergue in Montblanc and because he formed, through his daughter Isabella Desclergue (DC05ex1), the continuation of the family towards the Jori and the Pedrolo families.
Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez[3] found more members of the family of Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04), namely on pages 83-84, Francesca Desclergue (DC05d), Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni Desclergue (I) (DC05b), Enric Desclergue (DC05c) and Francesc Desclergue (DC05e).

34.3 Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) in the Literature

In Pere Costa,[4] we find the text that Sanchez Real also referred to,
'*Don Antonio Desclergas sirvió a Felipe 4 de España 22 años en Flandes con singular estimación de los generales por su bizarro valor, léese en la página 241 de la representación que la ciudad de Barcelona hizo a dicho Rey Felipe 4 el año 1640.*,' or translated into English,
'*Don Antonio Desclergas (DC06) served Philip IV of Spain 22 years in Flanders while unanimously valued by the generals for his exceptional value, on page 241 of the representation that the city of Barcelona made to said H.M. King Philip IV in the year 1640.*'
Note that H.M. King Felipe IV reigned from 1621 onwards. It is, therefore, mathematically impossible that Antoni could have served him for 22 years by the year 1640. Thus Antoni became a military at the end of the reign of H.M. King Felipe III and served the Kings for 22 years.
Antoni Desclergue (DC06) appeared in the famous work '*Plainte Catholique des Catalans*' [5] in 1641, shown in Figures 34.5, 34.6, 34.7 and 34.8.
In particular, in section XXXIV, on page 129, it is stated,
that Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) tells that a number of Catalan nobles, including himself, have served a great part of their lives in the wars in Flanders and have never been rewarded for it..
The same can be found on page 109 in the Dutch version of this book, 'Catholijcke Klachte' [6], shown in Figures 34.3 and 34.4.

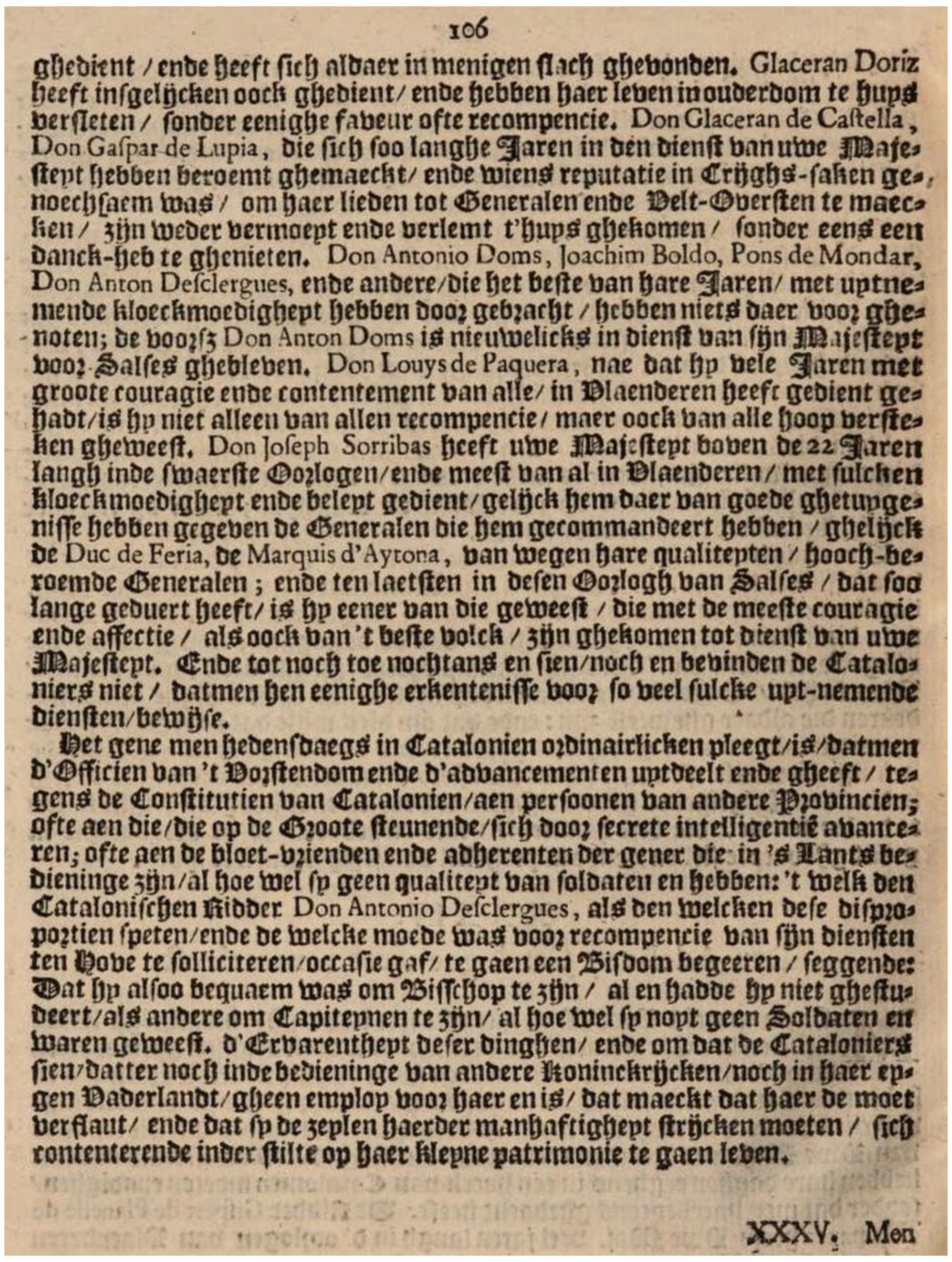
---

[3] Salvador J. Rovira i Gómez, 'La baixa noblesa de la Conca de Barberà a l' edat moderna' , 'Montblanc : Centre d' Estudis de la Conca de Barberà' , 2005, published in the series 'Monografies, Montblanc, Spain' , Volume 12

[4] Pere Costa: Nobiliario Catalán, Siglo XVIII, Manuscrito 153, Pago 214

[5] Plainte Catholique des Catalans, adressée a Philippe le Grand, Roy des Espagnes & Empereur des Indes, nostre Souverain Seigneur, par le Conseul des Cent de la ville de Barcelone, contenant les motifs de prise de leurs armes, & plusieurs remarques en l' histoire, & Maximes servantes à la direction des Estats. Traduit de l' espagnol, en Français, sur la copie envoyé de Barcelone. MDCXLI (1641).

[6] Catholijcke Klachte Voor-gedragen aen seyn Majesteyt Philippus de Groote, Konick van Spagnien, ende Keyser der Indien, onsen Over-Heer, by the Burgemeesters ende Raden vande Hondert - mannen der Stede Barcelone. Zynde niet min nuttelick als vermakelyck, ende vervarende, nevens de motiven, waerom de Cataloniers de Wapenen hebben aengeveert, vele schone gedenckweerdige Historyen, ende vele Maximen, tot wijs beleyt van Landts regeeringe seer dienstigh. Eerst Uyt het Spaensch in het Fransch vertaelt, ende nu uyt het Fransch in onse Nederlantsche taele getrouwelijck over-geset. t' Amsterdam, Jansz boeckverkooper op' t water, inde Pas-Caert, 1641.



106

ghedient / ende heeft ſich aldaer in menigen ſlach ghebonden. Glaceran Doriz heeft inſgelijcken oock ghedient / ende hebben haer leven in ouderdom te huys verſleten / ſonder eenighe faveur ofte recompencie. Don Glaceran de Caſtella, Don Gaſpar de Lupia, die ſich ſoo langhe Jaren in den dienſt van uwe Majeſteyt hebben beroemt ghemaeckt / ende wiens reputatie in Crijghs-ſaken genoechſaem was / om haer lieden tot Generalen ende Velt-Overſten te maecken / zijn weder vermoeyt ende verlemt t'huys ghekomen / ſonder eens een danck-heb te ghenieten. Don Antonio Doms, Joachim Boldo, Pons de Mondar, Don Anton Deſclergues, ende andere / die het beſte van hare Jaren / met uytnemende kloeckmoedigheyt hebben door gebracht / hebben niets daer voor ghenoten; de voorſz Don Anton Doms is nieuwelicks in dienſt van ſijn Majeſteyt voor Salſes ghebleven. Don Louys de Paquera, nae dat hy vele Jaren met groote couragie ende contentement van alle / in Vlaenderen heeft gedient gehadt / is hy niet alleen van allen recompencie / maer oock van alle hoop verſteken gheweeſt. Don Joſeph Sorribas heeft uwe Majeſteyt boven de 22 Jaren langh inde ſwaerſte Oorlogen / ende meeſt van al in Vlaenderen / met ſulcken kloeckmoedigheyt ende beleyt gedient / gelijck hem daer van goede ghetuygeniſſe hebben gegeven de Generalen die hem gecommandeert hebben / ghelijck de Duc de Feria, de Marquis d'Aytona, van wegen hare qualiteyten / hooch-beroemde Generalen; ende ten laetſten in deſen Oorlogh van Salſes / dat ſoo lange geduert heeft / is hy eener van die geweeſt / die met de meeſte couragie ende affectie / als oock van 't beſte volck / zijn ghekomen tot dienſt van uwe Majeſteyt. Ende tot noch toe nochtans en ſien / noch en bevinden de Cataloniers niet / datmen hen eenighe erkenteniſſe voor ſo veel ſulcke uyt-nemende dienſten / bewijſe.

Het gene men hedenſdaegs in Catalonien ordinairlicken pleegt / is / datmen d'Officien van 't Vorſtendom ende d'advancementen uytdeelt ende gheeft / tegens de Conſtitutien van Catalonien / aen perſoonen van andere Provincien; ofte aen die / die op de Groote ſteunende / ſich door ſecrete intelligentië avanceren; ofte aen de bloet-vrienden ende adherenten der gener die in 's Lants bedieninge zijn / al hoe wel ſy geen qualiteyt van ſoldaten en hebben: 't welk den Cataloniſchen Ridder Don Antonio Deſclergues, als den welcken deſe diſproportien ſpeten / ende de welcke moede was voor recompencie van ſijn dienſten ten Hove te ſolliciteren / occaſie gaf / te gaen een Biſdom begeeren / ſeggende: Dat hy alſoo bequaem was om Biſſchop te zijn / al en hadde hy niet gheſtudeert / als andere om Capiteynen te zijn / al hoe wel ſy noyt geen Soldaten en waren geweeſt. d'Ervarentheyt deſer dinghen / ende om dat de Cataloniers ſien / datter noch inde bedieninge van andere Koninckrijcken / noch in haer eygen Vaderlandt / gheen employ voor haer en is / dat maeckt dat haer de moet verflaut / ende dat ſy de zeylen haerder manhaftigheyt ſtrijcken moeten / ſich contenterende inder ſtilte op haer kleyne patrimonie te gaen leven.

XXXV. Men

Figure 34.4: *1641, Catholijcke klachte, view 2 (digitized by Google®)*

On page 123, in section 'XXXIIII: La nobleza Catalana sin estimacion' of the original Castilian version[7], shown in 34.9, 34.10 and 34.11, we found, for instance,

'*. . . Don Antoni Desclergue (DC09b), y otros, que emplearō lo florido de sus años en la guerra (de machos destos refiere grades hazañas do Carlos Coloma en sus guerras de Flandes) có valor estrenuo, no ascançaró ningú fruto. . .* .'

On page 129 of the French version, we read a paragraph expressing Antoni Desclergue's (II) (DC06) character,

'*Ce que l' on pratique aujourd' hui en Catalogne plus ordinairement, est de repartir les charges de la Principauté, & donner des avancements à personnes d' autres Provinces contre les constitutions de Catalogne, ou à ceux qui appuyez sur les grands, s' avancent par secrètes intelligences, ou aux parents, & adhérents des Ministres d' Etat, encore qu' ils n' aient pas la qualité de Soldats. Ce qui donne occasion au Chevalier Don Antonio Desclergue (DC06) Catalan, étant dépité de ces disproportions, & ennuyé de solliciter en Cour récompensé de ses services, de demander un Evêchés, disant, qu' il était aussi propre pour être Évêque, encore qu' il n' eût étudié, que les autres, pour être Capitaines, n' ayans jamais été Soldats.*'

In English, this translates to

'*Currently in Catalonia, it is a common practice to appoint individuals to official positions within the Principality, often disregarding the traditional constitutions of Catalonia. Advancements are frequently granted to individuals from other provinces, or to those who support influential figures, gain favor through clandestine means, or are relatives and associates of the Ministers of State, irrespective of their qualifications, including military experience.*

This practice has prompted the Catalan Knight, Don Antonio Desclergue, to express his discontent. Frustrated by these disparities and the need to petition at court for recognition of his services, he has ironically requested a bishopric. Desclergue argues that he is as qualified to be a bishop, despite lacking theological education, as others are to be captains, despite never having served as soldiers (DC06).'

The Desclergues family, known for invoking freedom of speech even in the presence of high-ranking nobles, attributes this trait to their ancient and distinguished lineage. Their nobility, often referred to as "purple blood," surpasses that of many other noble families in antiquity. Historical records indicate that the Desclergues were established as nobles during Roman times. Another example where a Desclergue permits himself to complain is shown in Chapter 18.11.1.

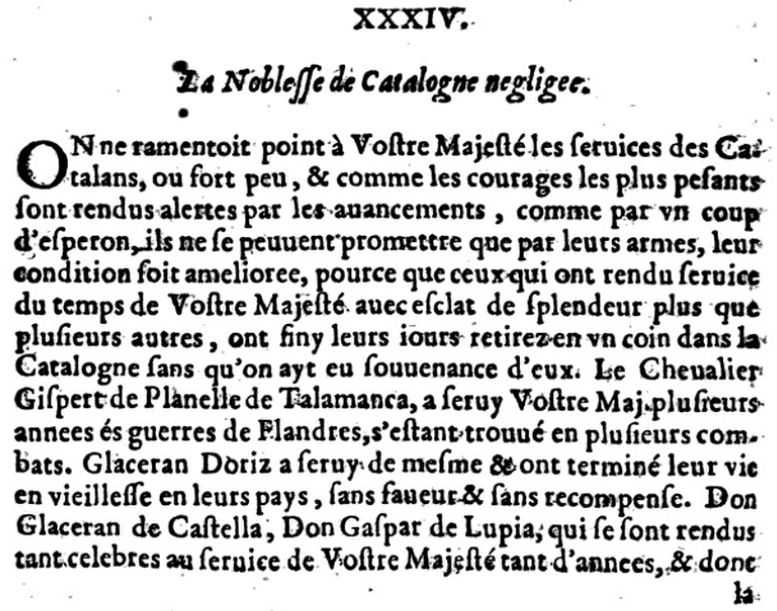
34.4 The Birth of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)

Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), whose lineage is illustrated in Figure 34.12, was the eldest son and heir of Don Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa De Montoya. His siblings included Jeroni Desclergue (DC06d, a priest), Juana (DC06c, born in Ghent in 1588 and died in Ghent in 1622), and Anna (DC06f, born in Kortrijk in 1595 and died in Ostend in 1627). Notably, after the death of their father Jeroni in 1605, his brother Miguel (DC06b) was born.

Antoni was born in Barcelona and baptized in Tournai on June 26, 1602. His father, Jeroni (DC05), had been commissioned to recruit soldiers for the Army of Flanders. He received this official order during an audience with the Viceroy of Catalonia on June

---

[7] Proclamacion Catolica a la Magestad Piadosa de Felipe El Grande, Rey de las Españas, y Emperador de las Indias, Nestro Señor. Los Coselles, y Consejo de Ciento de la Ciudad de Barcelona. Con licencia en Barcelona, en casa de Iayme Matevad. Impresor de la Ciudad y su Uniursidad. Año 1641.



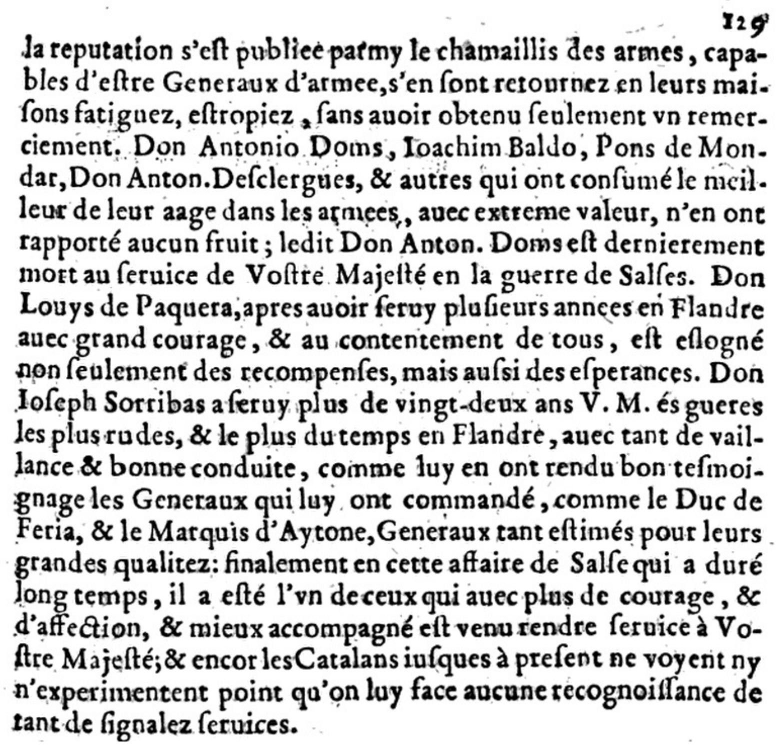
XXXIV.

La Nobleſſe de Catalogne negligee.

ON ne ramentoit point à Voſtre Majeſté les ſeruices des Catalans, ou fort peu, & comme les courages les plus peſants ſont rendus alertes par les auancements, comme par vn coup d'eſperon, ils ne ſe peuuent promettre que par leurs armes, leur condition ſoit amelioree, pource que ceux qui ont rendu ſeruice du temps de Voſtre Majeſté auec eſclat de ſplendeur plus que pluſieurs autres, ont finy leurs iours retirez en vn coin dans la Catalogne ſans qu'on ayt eu ſouuenance d'eux. Le Cheualier Giſpert de Planelle de Talamanca, a ſeruy Voſtre Maj. pluſieurs annees és guerres de Flandres, s'eſtant trouué en pluſieurs combats. Glaceran Doriz a ſeruy de meſme & ont terminé leur vie en vieilleſſe en leurs pays, ſans faueur & ſans recompenſe. Don Glaceran de Caſtella, Don Gaſpar de Lupia, qui ſe ſont rendus tant celebres au ſeruice de Voſtre Majeſté tant d'annees, & dont

la

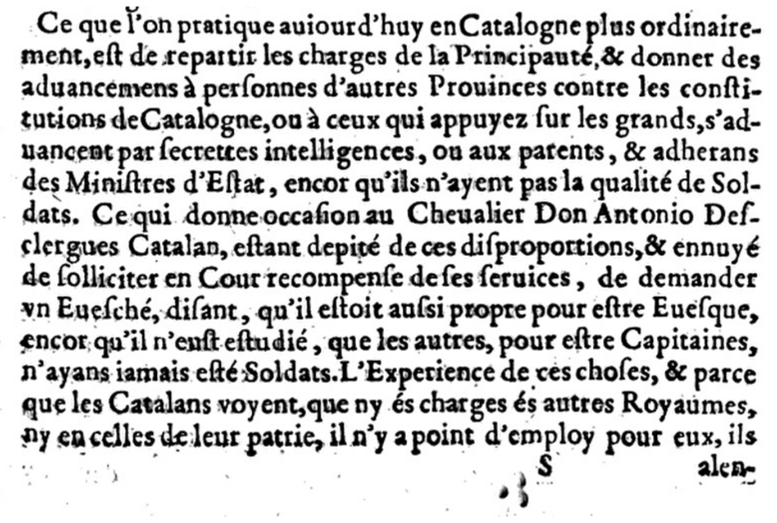
Figure 34.5: *1641, Plainte catholique, view 1 (digitized by Google®)*



129

la reputation s'eſt publiee parmy le chamaillis des armes, capables d'eſtre Generaux d'armee, s'en ſont retournez en leurs maiſons fatiguez, eſtropiez, ſans auoir obtenu ſeulement vn remerciement. Don Antonio Doms, Ioachim Baldo, Pons de Mondar, Don Anton. Deſclergues, & autres qui ont conſumé le meilleur de leur aage dans les armees, auec extreme valeur, n'en ont rapporté aucun fruit; ledit Don Anton. Doms eſt dernierement mort au ſeruice de Voſtre Majeſté en la guerre de Salſes. Don Louys de Paquera, apres auoir ſeruy pluſieurs annees en Flandre auec grand courage, & au contentement de tous, eſt eſlogné non ſeulement des recompenſes, mais auſsi des eſperances. Don Ioſeph Sorribas a ſeruy plus de vingt-deux ans V. M. és gueres les plus rudes, & le plus du temps en Flandre, auec tant de vaillance & bonne conduite, comme luy en ont rendu bon teſmoignage les Generaux qui luy ont commandé, comme le Duc de Feria, & le Marquis d'Aytone, Generaux tant eſtimés pour leurs grandes qualitez: finalement en cette affaire de Salſe qui a duré long temps, il a eſté l'vn de ceux qui auec plus de courage, & d'affection, & mieux accompagné eſt venu rendre ſeruice à Voſtre Majeſté; & encor les Catalans iuſques à preſent ne voyent ny n'experimentent point qu'on luy face aucune recognoiſſance de tant de ſignalez ſeruices.

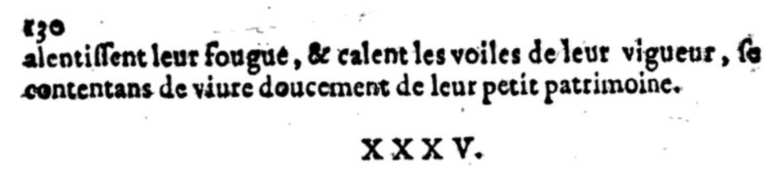
Figure 34.6: *1641, Plainte catholique, view 2 (digitized by Google®)*



Ce que l'on pratique auiourd'huy en Catalogne plus ordinairement, eſt de repartir les charges de la Principauté, & donner des aduancemens à perſonnes d'autres Prouinces contre les conſtitutions de Catalogne, ou à ceux qui appuyez ſur les grands, s'aduancent par ſecrettes intelligences, ou aux parents, & adherans des Miniſtres d'Eſtat, encor qu'ils n'ayent pas la qualité de Soldats. Ce qui donne occaſion au Cheualier Don Antonio Deſclergues Catalan, eſtant depité de ces diſproportions, & ennuyé de ſolliciter en Cour recompenſe de ſes ſeruices, de demander vn Eueſché, diſant, qu'il eſtoit auſsi propre pour eſtre Eueſque, encor qu'il n'euſt eſtudié, que les autres, pour eſtre Capitaines, n'ayans iamais eſté Soldats. L'Experience de ces choſes, & parce que les Catalans voyent, que ny és charges és autres Royaumes, ny en celles de leur patrie, il n'y a point d'employ pour eux, ils

S alen-

Figure 34.7: *1641, Plainte catholique, view 3 (digitized by Google®)*

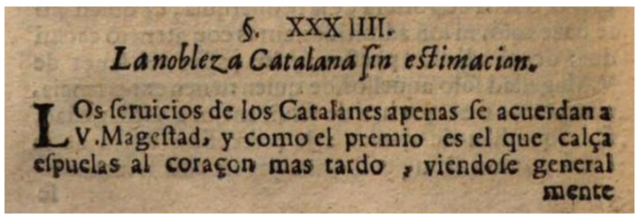


130

alentiſſent leur fougue, & calent les voiles de leur vigueur, ſe contentans de viure doucement de leur petit patrimoine.

XXXV.

Figure 34.8: *1641, Plainte catholique, view 4 (digitized by Google®)*



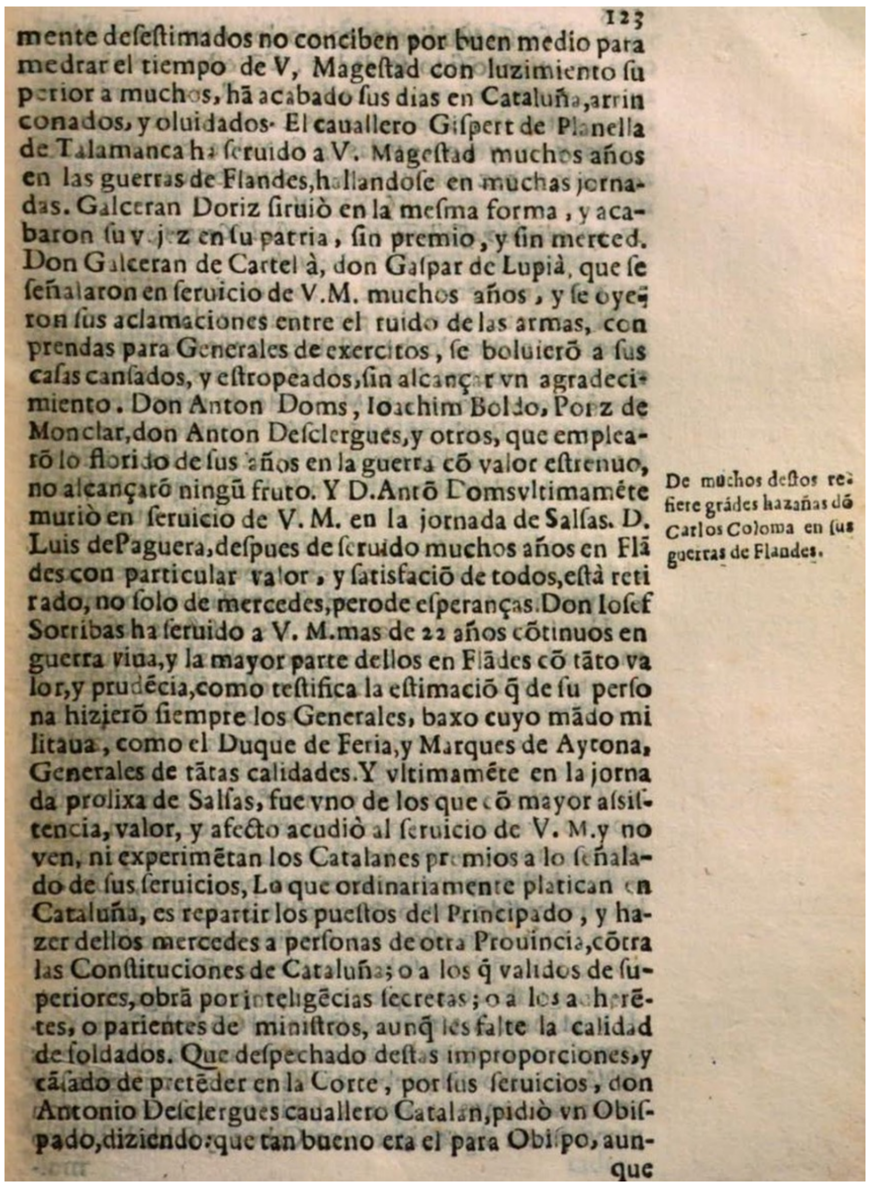
§. XXXIIII.

La nobleza Catalana ſin eſtimacion.

LOs ſeruicios de los Catalanes apenas ſe acuerdan a V.Mageſtad, y como el premio es el que calça eſpuelas al coraçon mas tardo, viendoſe general

mente

Figure 34.9: *1941, Proclamacion catolica a la Magestad, view 1 (digitized by Google®)*



123

mente deſeſtimados no conciben por buen medio para medrar el tiempo de V, Mageſtad con luzimiento ſuperior a muchos, hā acabado ſus dias en Cataluña, arrinconados, y oluidados. El cauallero Giſpert de Planella de Talamanca ha ſeruido a V. Mageſtad muchos años en las guerras de Flandes, hallandoſe en muchas jornadas. Galceran Doriz ſiruiò en la meſma forma, y acabaron ſu vejez en ſu patria, ſin premio, y ſin merced. Don Galceran de Cartellà, don Gaſpar de Lupià, que ſe ſeñalaron en ſeruicio de V.M. muchos años, y ſe oyeron ſus aclamaciones entre el ruido de las armas, con prendas para Generales de exercitos, ſe boluierō a ſus caſas canſados, y eſtropeados, ſin alcançar vn agradecimiento. Don Anton Doms, Ioachim Boldo, Ponz de Monclar, don Anton Deſclergues, y otros, que emplearō lo florido de ſus años en la guerra cō valor eſtrenuo, no alcançarō ningū fruto. Y D. Antō Doms vltimamēte muriò en ſeruicio de V. M. en la jornada de Salſas. D. Luis de Paguera, deſpues de ſeruido muchos años en Flādes con particular valor, y ſatisfaciō de todos, eſtà retirado, no ſolo de mercedes, pero de eſperanças. Don Ioſef Sorribas ha ſeruido a V. M. mas de 22 años cōtinuos en guerra viua, y la mayor parte dellos en Flādes cō tāto valor, y prudēcia, como teſtifica la eſtimaciō q̄ de ſu perſona hizierō ſiempre los Generales, baxo cuyo mādo militaua, como el Duque de Feria, y Marques de Aytona, Generales de tātas calidades. Y vltimamēte en la jornada prolixa de Salſas, fue vno de los que cō mayor aſsiſtencia, valor, y afecto acudiò al ſeruicio de V. M. y no ven, ni experimētan los Catalanes premios a lo ſeñalado de ſus ſeruicios, Lo que ordinariamente platican en Cataluña, es repartir los pueſtos del Principado, y hazer dellos mercedes a perſonas de otra Prouincia, cōtra las Conſtituciones de Cataluña; o a los q̄ validos de ſuperiores, obrā por inteligēcias ſecretas; o a los aherētes, o parientes de miniſtros, aunq̄ les falte la calidad de ſoldados. Que deſpechado deſtas improporciones, y cāſado de pretēder en la Corte, por ſus ſeruicios, don Antonio Deſclergues cauallero Catalan, pidiò vn Obiſpado, diziendo: que tan bueno era el para Obiſpo, aunque

De muchos deſtos refiere grādes hazañas dō Carlos Coloma en ſus guerras de Flandes.

Figure 34.10: *1941, Proclamacion catolica a la Magestad, view 2 (digitized by Google®)*

5, 1602. Around this period, likely a few weeks prior, Felipa de Montoya and Antoni and their elder children traveled to Tournai, where Antoni (DC06) was baptized. Felipa probably journeyed with her brother, Jeronimo de Montoya, while her husband, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), joined them after completing his recruitment task.

This family movement may be allegorically represented in the 'Flight from Egypt' panel, depicted in Figure 49.76 on page 1014 and described in Chapter 49.4.3.4. This panel, brought by Antoni Desclergue (DC06) from Spain to Flanders, symbolically reflects their migration.

Meanwhile, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) actively recruited soldiers in towns near Montblanc. The recruited soldiers were scheduled to depart from Barcelona for Flanders on December 12, 1602.

The episode is described in Chapter 29.5.26.

Antoni, born in Barcelona but baptized in Tournai, lived with dual national identities. During this period, it was not uncommon for baptisms to be delayed by several weeks after birth without issue.

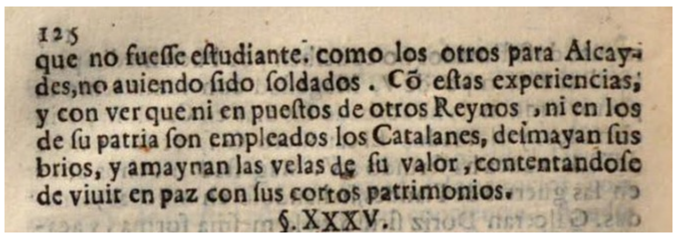
His father, Jeroni, was born in Montblanc and enlisted in the Spanish army in 1587. He was promptly dispatched to Flanders, where he played an active role in various military campaigns, including those in Holland, Cambrai, Amiens, and Ostend, where he ultimately died in 1604. Between 1598 and 1601, Jeroni returned to Barcelona to attend the Corts of 1599.

Regarding Antoni (DC06), additional information clarifies his age. When his mother, Felipa De Montoya, passed away in 1628, Antoni was already an adult, as the Orphan's deed was only registered for his younger brother Miguel (DC06b). It confirms that Antoni (DC06) was born before 1603.

In a book from 1641, referenced in Chapter 34.3, it is noted that Antoni had served in the army in Flanders for 22 years, indicating that 1640 or 1641 marked his 22nd year of service. Given that the minimum age for military service was 18, this suggests Antoni joined the military no earlier than age 17. Therefore, it is plausible that Antoni (DC06) was born in the spring of 1602 in Barcelona. His baptism, recorded in Figure 34.13, took place in Tournai at the Church of Marie-Magdalena, documented on page 50 of the church book, on June 26, 1602.

Perhaps interesting to mention here is that Pierre Minuit (Peter Minnewit), who was the governor of Nova Belgica (Nieuw Nederland) from 1626 until 1631, nowadays known as New York, was the one who had purchased Manhattan from the Lenape Native Americans (Canarsie). He also founded the Swedish colony of New Sweden on the Delaware Peninsula in 1638. He was born in Wesel in 1594, eight years before Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06). His father, Jean Minuit, who married Sara Brel, originated from Tournai and had fled with his family because he was a Protestant.

It is plausible that Antoni was named after the Sint Antonius fortress of Ostend, located northeast of the town, across from the

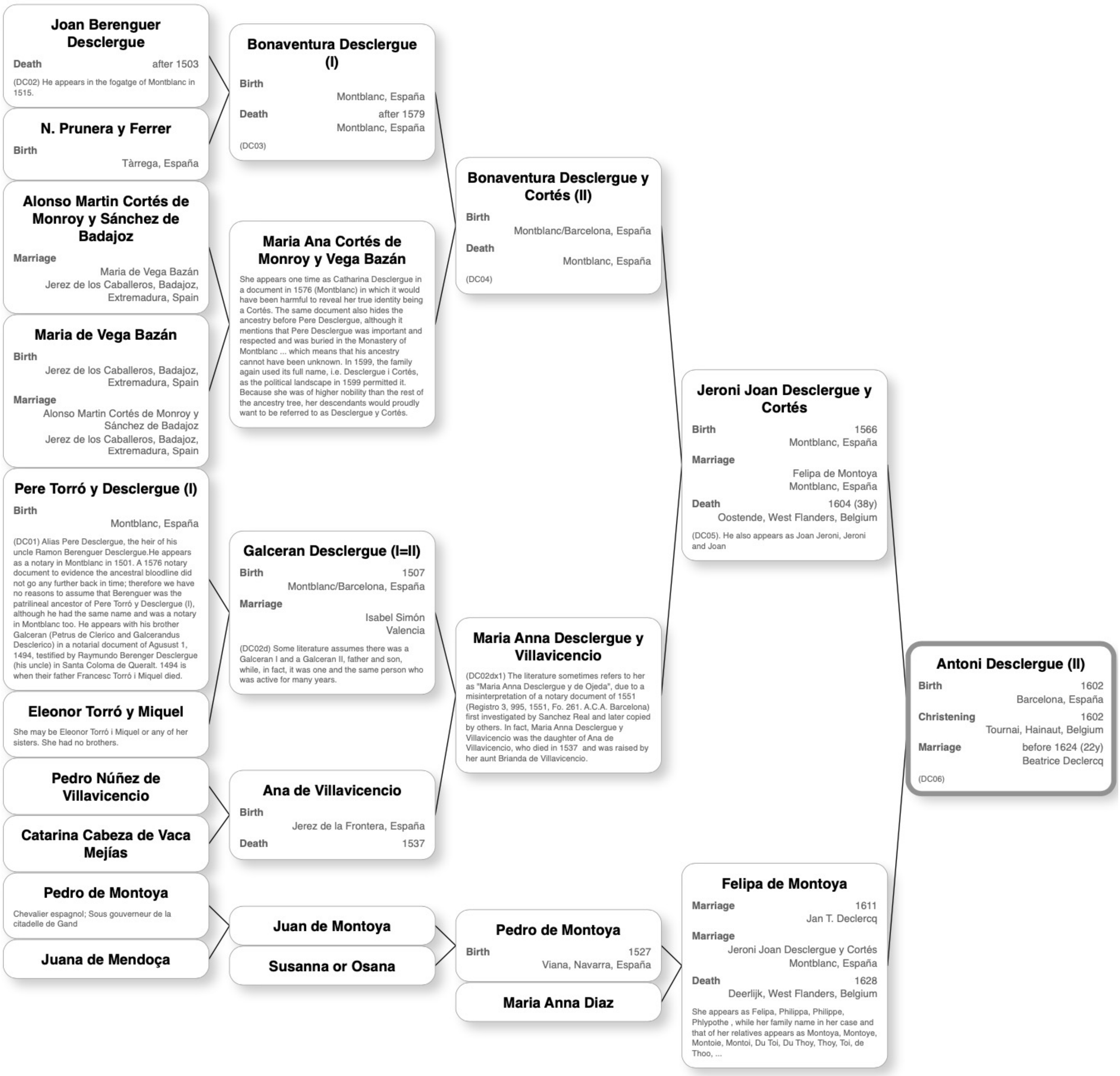


125

que no fueſſe eſtudiante. como los otros para Alcaydes,no auiendo ſido ſoldados . Cõ eſtas experiencias; y con ver que ni en pueſtos de otros Reynos ,ni en los de ſu patria ſon empleados los Catalanes, deſmayan ſus brios, y amaynan las velas de ſu valor ,contentandoſe de viuir en paz con ſus cortos patrimonios.

§. XXXV.

Figure 34.11: *1941, Proclamacion catolica a la Magestad, view 3 (digitized by Google®)*



Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth Tàrrega, España

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio

Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías

Pedro de Montoya
Chevalier espagnol; Sous gouverneur de la citadelle de Gand

Juana de Mendoça

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

Ana de Villavicencio
Birth Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Juan de Montoya

Susanna or Osana

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527
Viana, Navarra, España

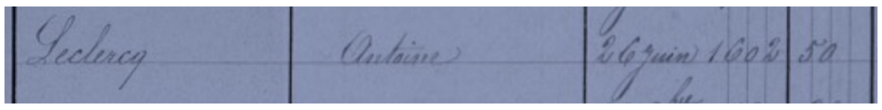
Maria Anna Diaz

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Figure 34.12: *Four ascending generations of Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)*



Leclercq | Antoine | 26 juin 1602 | 50

Figure 34.13: *The baptism of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) at Tournai in 1602 (the left column is shifted to reduce the image size, the original is available in the Belgian Archives of Tournai/Tournai, Marie-Magdalena church).*

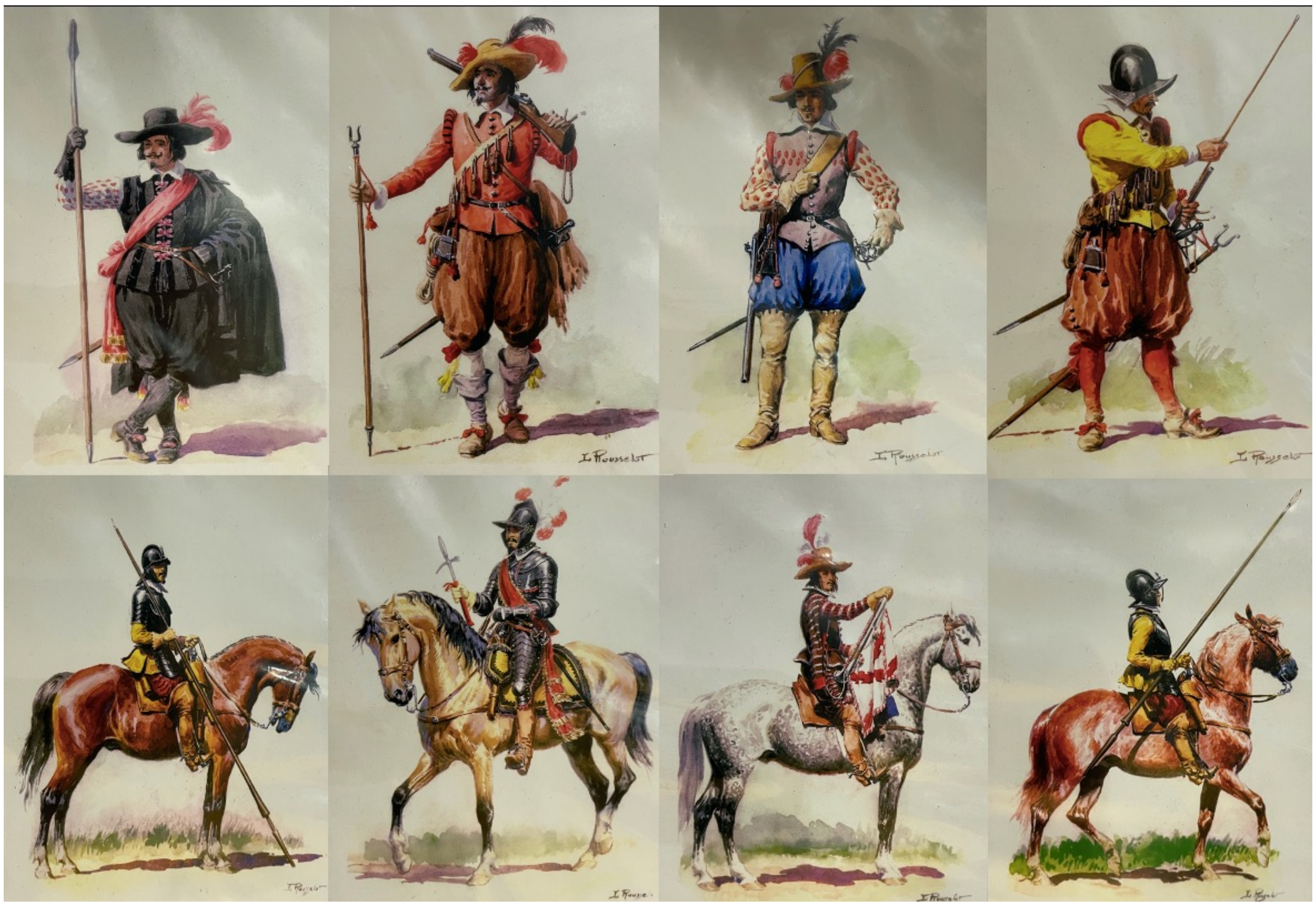


Figure 34.14: *Military costumes during the 30-year War (1618-1648). From top right to bottom right: an officer of a Spanish regiment, a Spanish musketeer, a Spanish arquebusier, a Spanish arquebusier, a Spanish lancer, a Spanish cavalry colonel, a the trumpet of a Spanish cavalry regiment, and a Spanish lancer.*

Geule, just before Bredene. On January 7, 1602, the city of Ostend was stormed by Spanish forces. The actions undertaken from the Sint Antonius fortress were crucial for the partial success of this assault. This strategic location allowed for the bombardment of the city and enabled the destruction of vessels delivering supplies to the Dutch and English forces stationed in the town. Maps indicating these locations can be found in Chapter 31.

34.5 The Life and Military Career of Antoni Desclergue until 1640

34.5.1 The Siege of Ostend and the Death of his Father Jeroni and Uncle Jeronimo de Montoya

As a child, Antoni (DC06) witnessed the Siege of Ostend, where his two paternal uncles, Enric (DC05c) and Antoni (DC05b), were involved and where his father, Jeroni (DC05), and maternal uncle died.

Indeed, Jeroni (DC05) was killed on September 27, 1604, in Ostend and left behind a pregnant widow and children, including Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06). Antoni's brother Miguel (DC06b) would be born later and baptized in Tournai.

Note that Antoni's uncle Jeronimo de Montoya died earlier during the Siege. It is even likely that the Santa Maria fortress was nicknamed 'Jeronimo de Montoya' after him, though we need further evidence to prove this.

For more information, refer to Chapter 31, Chapter 29.10.7, Chapter 32.2.2, and Chapter 33.3.6.

34.5.2 The Truce Between the Northern and Spanish Netherlands 1609-1621 and How it Ended

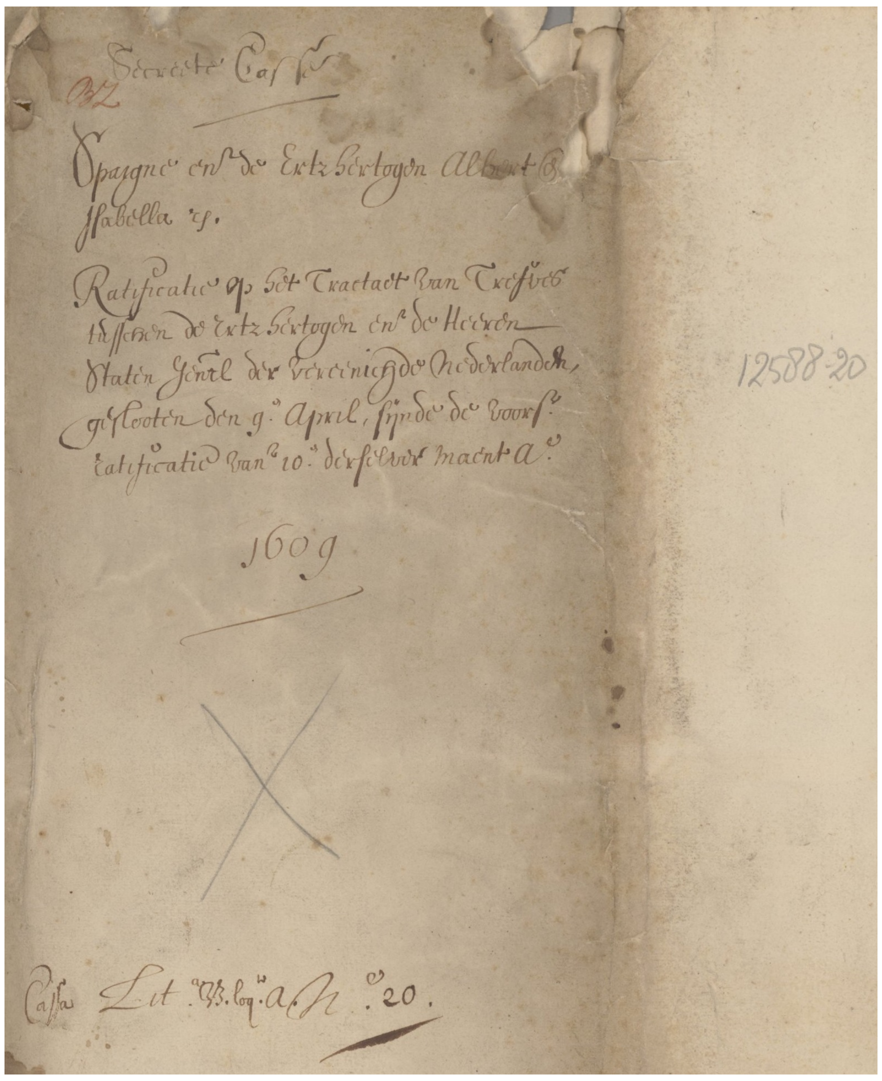
From 1609 until 1621, there was a truce between the Northern Netherlands and the Spanish Netherlands, or in other words, between Spain and the Dutch Republic. This truce, shown in Figures 34.15, 34.16, 34.17, 34.18, 34.19, 34.20, 34.21, 34.22, 34.23, had been negotiated by Ambrogio Spinola with whom Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), while Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was still a toddler, had sieged Ostend. Spinola would later be the Supreme Commander of Antoni (DC06) during the Siege of Bergen op Zoom in 1622 and the Siege of Breda in 1624-1625, explained in Chapter 34.5.5 and Chapter 34.5.6.

The truce between the Dutch and the Spanish, primarily negotiated by Johan van Oldenbarnevelt (1547-1619) (see Figure 34.24), was met with mixed reactions from the Dutch side. Johan van Oldenbarnevelt, a pragmatic financial overseer, saw the truce as an opportunity, whereas Maurice of Nassau (1567-1625), a cautious military strategist, viewed it with suspicion. Their divergent perspectives came to a head during the Battle of Nieuwpoort in 1600. Johan's decision to capture Duinkerken from the Spanish, against Maurice's advice, escalated tensions between the two, ultimately resulting in Johan's assassination in The Hague on May 13, 1619.

During the truce, internal divisions plagued the Dutch Republic. Without a common external enemy, political factions clashed over religious interpretations and the governance of the Dutch states, as outlined in the Treaty of Utrecht. This internal strife culminated in Johan van Oldenbarnevelt's conviction and execution for high treason, a process which, although legal in appearance, was steeped in political maneuvering. With Johan's removal, resistance to renewing the war with Spain diminished.

The truce primarily stemmed from mutual financial exhaustion and war-weariness among the populace. In the South, the lack of support for Calvinism and the continuation of life under Spanish rule, as evidenced in church documents (see Figure 34.25), contrasted with the North, where Catholicism was suppressed.

The truce's end can be attributed to several factors. The ease of travel during the ceasefire allowed Northerners to visit relatives in the South, revealing the Spanish regime's relative prosperity and happiness, contradicting Dutch propaganda. This led to fears



B2

Secrete Cas

Spaigne ende de Ertz hertogen Albert &
Isabella etc.

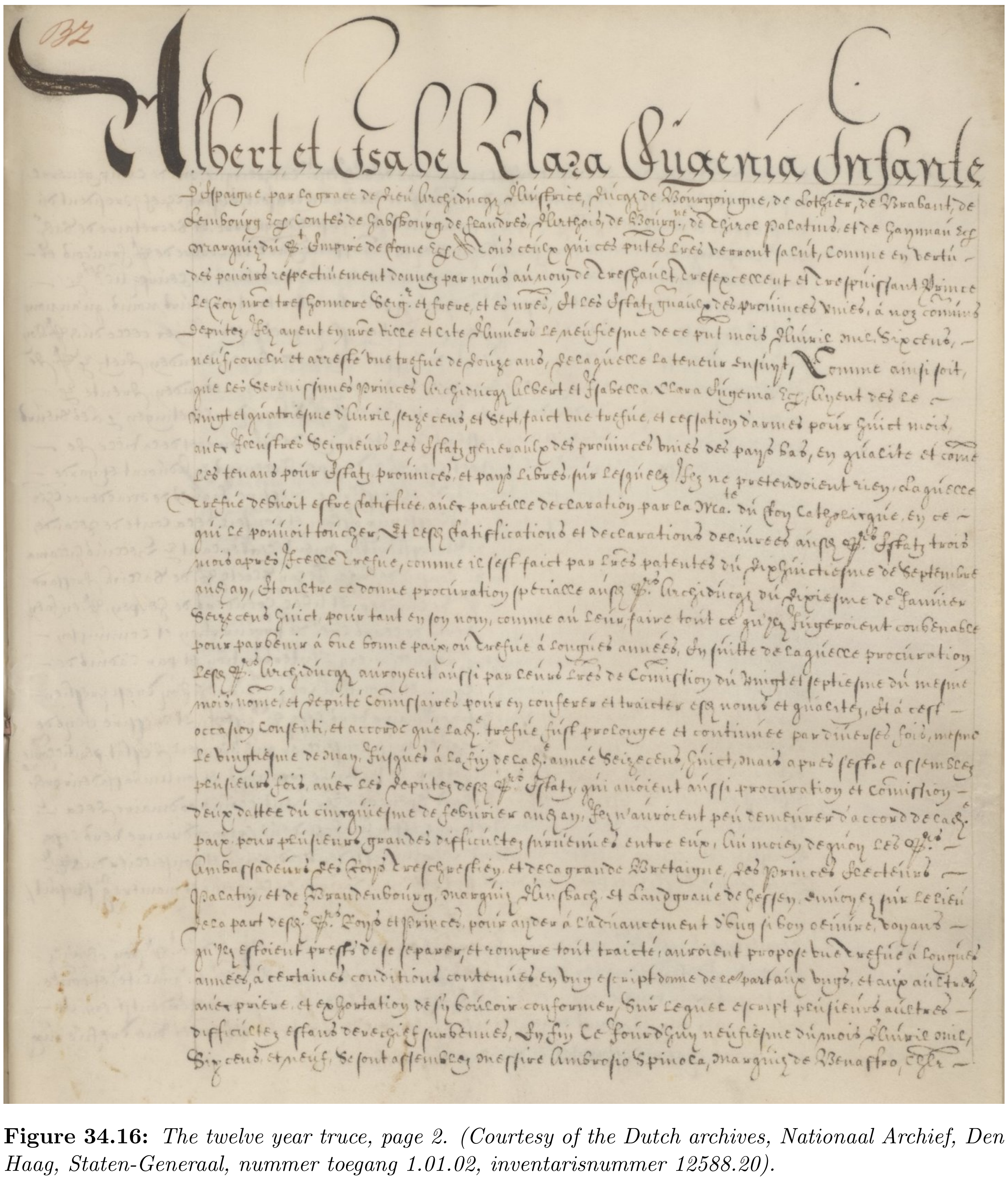
Ratificatie op het Tractaet van Trefves
tusschen de Ertz hertogen ende de Heeren
Staten Gen.l der vereenichde Nederlanden,
gesloten den 9.e April, sijnde de voors.
ratificatie van 10.e derselver maent A.o

1609

12588-20

Cassa Lit. W. loq. a N.o 20.

Figure 34.15: *The twelve year truce, page 1. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*



B2

Albert et Isabel Clara Eugenia Infante

Figure 34.16: *The twelve year truce, page 2. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

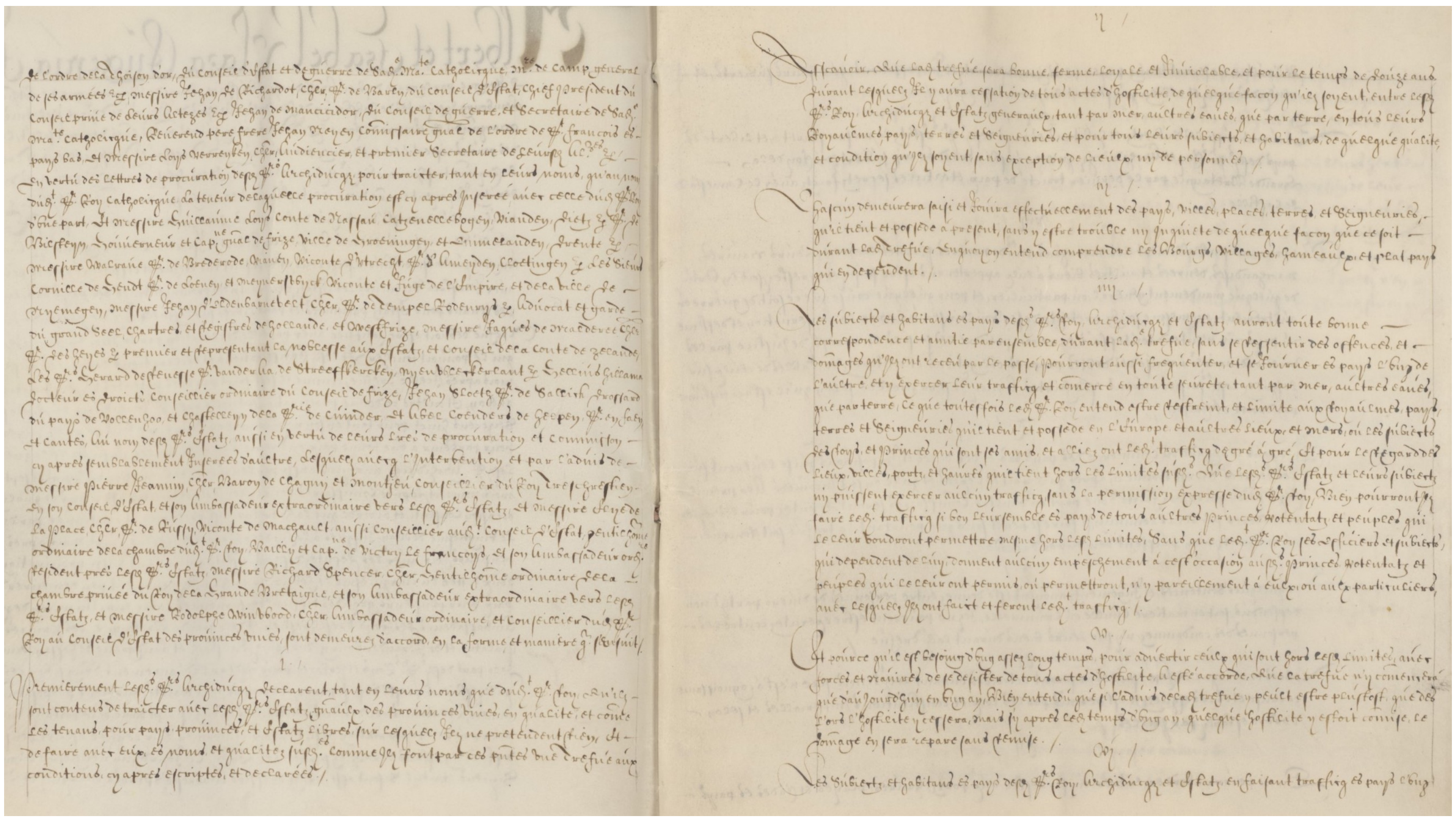


Figure 34.17: *The twelve year truce, page 3. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

that wealthy and industrious citizens, particularly those of Flemish and Walloon descent, might return to Belgium, potentially destabilizing the Dutch economy.

Alain Desrousseaux's research[8] highlights the significant contributions of these refugees to the flourishing textile industry in Leyden from 1550 onwards.

The Dutch aimed to disrupt Spanish trade routes globally, while the Spanish sought to reclaim the Northern Netherlands, believing that many regions had not voluntarily embraced Protestantism. Additionally, global competition between the two nations intensified, with the Dutch using the truce to advance their commercial interests, much to the Spaniards' dismay.

The global rivalry between the Dutch and the Spanish was crucial in ending the truce. The Spanish perceived the Dutch as exploiting the ceasefire to emerge as global competitors. On the other hand, the Dutch sought to expand their territories and influence in the Americas and Asia, which the peace hindered. This rivalry is explored in detail in Chapter 57.29, which examines the Dutch-Iberian conflicts.

The principle of Mare Liberum, articulated by Hugo Grotius in 1609, underscored the Dutch's desire for free navigation and trade, which clashed with Spanish interests. During the Austrian period, this principle was challenged by the Dutch, preventing the Belgians from maritime activities until Charles Philippe de Patin's evolved version of Mare Liberum gained international support, as discussed in Chapter 70.6 and 70.6.10.

The truce officially ended around 1621 with renewed military activities between the Dutch and the Spanish in Antwerp. One of the Dutch justifications for resuming the war was the Spanish demand for religious freedom for Catholics in the Northern Netherlands while denying the same to Calvinists in the Spanish Netherlands. This issue of reciprocity was significant, particularly considering King Felipe II's campaigns against Nassau in staunchly Catholic regions occupied by Protestants. When towns were predominantly and voluntarily Protestant, the King made peace.

During the truce, Carlos Coloma returned to Flanders as the governor of Cambrai in 1617, recruiting Antoni Desclergue (DC06) as indicated in Chapter 34.5.3. Desclergue likely focused on the Belgian-French border during the ceasefire and later participated in military actions against the Dutch, as detailed in chapters starting with Chapter 34.5.4.

In conclusion, the truce between the Dutch and Spanish unraveled due to internal Dutch conflicts, global competition, and strategic considerations. The Dutch sought to curtail Spanish trade dominance, while the Spanish aimed to reclaim the Northern Netherlands and counter Dutch expansion. The resumption of the war was driven by these complex, interwoven factors, ultimately shaping the trajectory of both nations in the early 17th century.

The end of the truce in 1621 can be attributed to the rise of a new Spanish regime. King Felipe III died on March 31, 1621, and was succeeded by the young King Felipe IV. The will of Felipe III is presented in Figures 34.26, 34.27, and 34.28. The daily politics of the new reign were largely influenced by Gaspar de Guzmán y Pimentel (Rome 1587 - Toro 1645), who significantly increased the Spanish military presence in the Netherlands, bringing troop numbers to approximately 60000 under the command of Ambrogio Spinola (Genoa 1569 - Castelnuovo Scrivia 1630). Military costumes from that era are illustrated in Figure 34.14 on page 525.

André Woestijn[9] noted an increase in activity in Harelbeke from 1621 onwards. Ships transported large quantities of ammunition on the Leie. Although the main theaters of war were in the North and the South, the Castellany of Kortrijk faced ongoing challenges due to the winter quartering of soldiers, particularly from the end of October to the beginning of April. During 1621-1639, various armies in Spanish service traversed the country. As Woestijn observed, Harelbeke hosted numerous lodgings for Spanish, Irish, English, Italian, and German soldiers. This situation placed a significant financial burden on Harelbeke, as evidenced by the accounts from these years. The town also received loans from the King to help finance these efforts. Records of troops quartered in Kortrijk between 1620 and 1653 can also be found in the town's archives.[10]

---

[8] Alain Desrousseaux, 'Les Réfugiés protestants de la Châtellenie de Lille en Hollande (milieu XVIème- début XVIIIème siècles),' École doctorale Lille-Nord de France, 2016.

[9] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr. 14, 1994.

[10] Gemeente Kortrijk, 'Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk' (OSAK), Document A0516-109095-107868-DUT-801-002: Documents concerning the quartering of troops. 1620-1653.

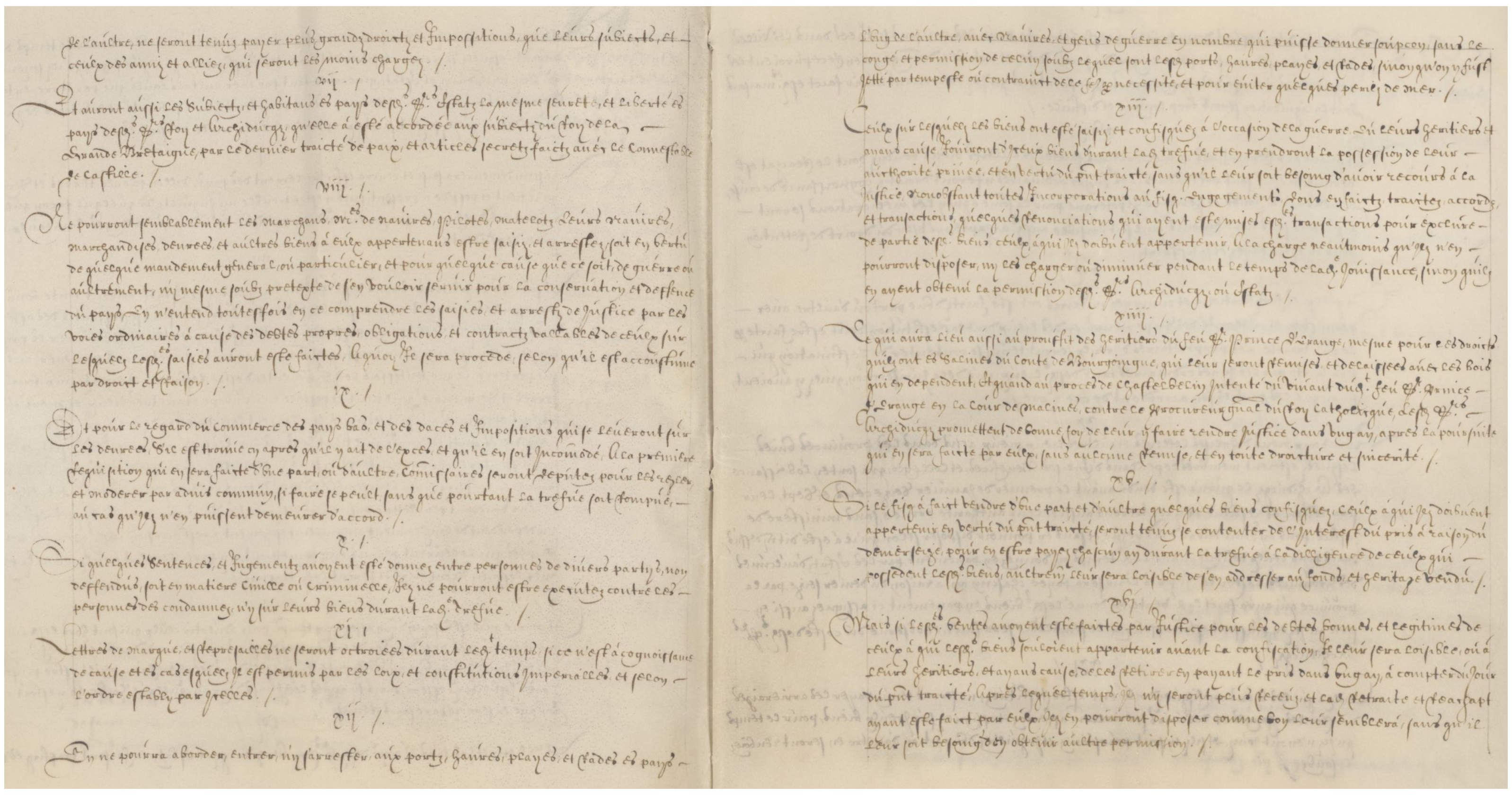


Figure 34.18: *The twelve year truce, page 4. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

34.5.3 An Event which may have Triggered Antoni to Join the Armed Forces: the Comet on Christmas 1618

Around Christmas in 1618, a comet was visible in the sky. The event shocked the Northern and Southern Netherlands. Literature on the occasion was also written in the Northern Netherlands. People were scared because, during the truce, the comet appeared while the Dutch still had Ostend's loss on their minds during the supernova of 1604. We can refer, for instance, to '*Aenmerckinghe op de tegenwoordige steert-sterre*,' by Jacob Cat, 1619. Amsterdam was also in the middle of a pest epidemic; Johan Oldenbarnevelt was in jail, the 30-year European conflict had recently started; times were uncertain, and the comet frightened the Dutch. It's not hard to imagine that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was reminded of his father's death in 1604 at Ostend while watching this comet. Likely, the comet triggered him to join the Spanish armed forces and to continue his father's legacy. In Chapter 29.12, we have also explained that there were indications that there were more Spanish military barracks in the period 1609-1625 than usual in the area of Harelbeke. As a consequence, Antoni (DC06) was more accessible for recruitment.

34.5.4 The Siege of Gulik, 1621-1622

Gulik is currently located in Germany and is known as Jülich. The Dutch had taken the city 12 years before the Siege. The Siege occurred from September 5, 1621, until February 3, 1622, shown in Figures 34.30 and 34.31. The Spanish forces led by Ambrogio Spinola and Hendrik van de Bergh kept the Dutch troops away from the city until the inhabitants realized that help could never arrive and would, therefore, surrender. The Spanish allowed everyone who wanted to leave the town to relocate to Nijmegen. Indeed, the Spanish did not want to defeat the inhabitants but merely wanted the city's location and infrastructure for future use for the winter quarter.

The Spanish were so dominant in 1622 that they decided to use the gained impetus and conquer Bergen op Zoom that same year, described in Chapter 34.5.5. To the reader who is interested in more detail, we refer to Tirion[11], Geysbeek[12], Siccama[13], Arend[14], Le Clerc[15], Nederlandsch Museum[16], van Loon[17], Staatkundige historie van Holland[18], Schuer[19], Bosscha[20], and Blomhert[21].

The violence in and near Gulik resulted in fugitives fleeing east to places such as Scherpenheuvel, as can be read in Figure 34.46 on page 540.

---

[11] Tirion, Beginnende, na 't sluiten van het twaalfjaarig Bestand, in 't jaar 1609; en eindigende, met de dood van Maurits, Prinse van Oranje, in 't jaar 1625 P. 422, Uitgave Tirion, 1754, 1767.

[12] Pieter Gerardus Witsen Geysbeek, Schoonheden en merkwaardige tafereelen uit de nederlandsche geschiedenis, Volume 5 P. 135, Uitgave 1828.

[13] Jacob Hendrik Hora Siccama, Schets van de diplomatieke betrekkingen tusschen Nederland en Brandenburg, 1596-1678 P. 77, Kemink en zoon, 1867.

[14] Johannes Pieter Arend, Algemeene geschiedenis des vaderlands: van de vroegste tijden tot op heden, Volume 3 P. 643, Uitgave J. F. Schleijer, 1860.

[15] Jean Le Clerc, Geschiedenissen der vereenigde Nederlanden, sedert den aanvang van die republyk tot op den vrede van Utrecht in 't jaar 1713 en het traktaat van Barrière in 't jaar 1715 gesloten, Volume 2 P. 387, Uitgave Zacharius Châtelain, 1738.

[16] Nederlandsch Museum: geschied- en letterkundige merkwaardigheden, natuurbeschrijvingen, aardrijks-kundige bijzonderheden, historische en romantische verhalen, Part 14 P. 320, Uitgave 1849.

[17] Gerard van Loon, Beredeneerde naamlijst van al de gedenk- en legpenningen, munten ... welke gevonden worden in het penningwerk van Mr. Gerard van Loon P. 316, Uitgave 1837.

[18] Staatkundige historie van Holland: Benevens de Maandelijksche Nederlandsche Mercurius .., Volumes 36-39 P. 45, Uitgave 1774.

[19] Jan Lodewijk Schuer, Nederlands Merkwaardigste Gebeurtenissen sedert byna twee Eeuwen: Vervattende een aaneengeschakeld Verhaal der Wisselvalligheden, Zo in Voor- als Tegenspoed, ons Vaderland overgekomen : Beginnende met den Overdragt der Nederlanden Door den Keizer Karel den V. Aan zynen Zoon Philips den II. van Spanje, In den Jare 1555 ; En eindigende met de Dood van Willem den IVa. van Oranje, In den Jare 1751, Volume 1 P. 279, Uitgave Van Poolsum, 1767

[20] Johannes Bosscha, Handleiding tot de kennis der krijgsgeschiedenis voor Nederlandsche militairen P. 1o1, Uitgave Broese & Comp, 1836: 'Krijgskunst: De Wallen van Gulik hebben een' sterken bekleedingsmuur van keistenen.'

[21] Johan Blomhert, De geschiedenissen van het vereenigde Nederlandt, zedert zyn eerste opkomst tot op deeze onze dagen P. 172, Uitgave Gysbert, 1758: 'Onder onse doden wierdt den Kapiteyn Pithan gevonden , met vier en vyftig wonden, en syn keel soo ver deur gestooken, dat 'er de spys en drank door uytliep, maer verbonden synde, is hy, binnen weynig dagen, herstelt. Hy heeft in' t Jaer 1622. noggeleeft, wanneer hy Gouverneur van Gulik was, als het de Spanjaerds innamen' .

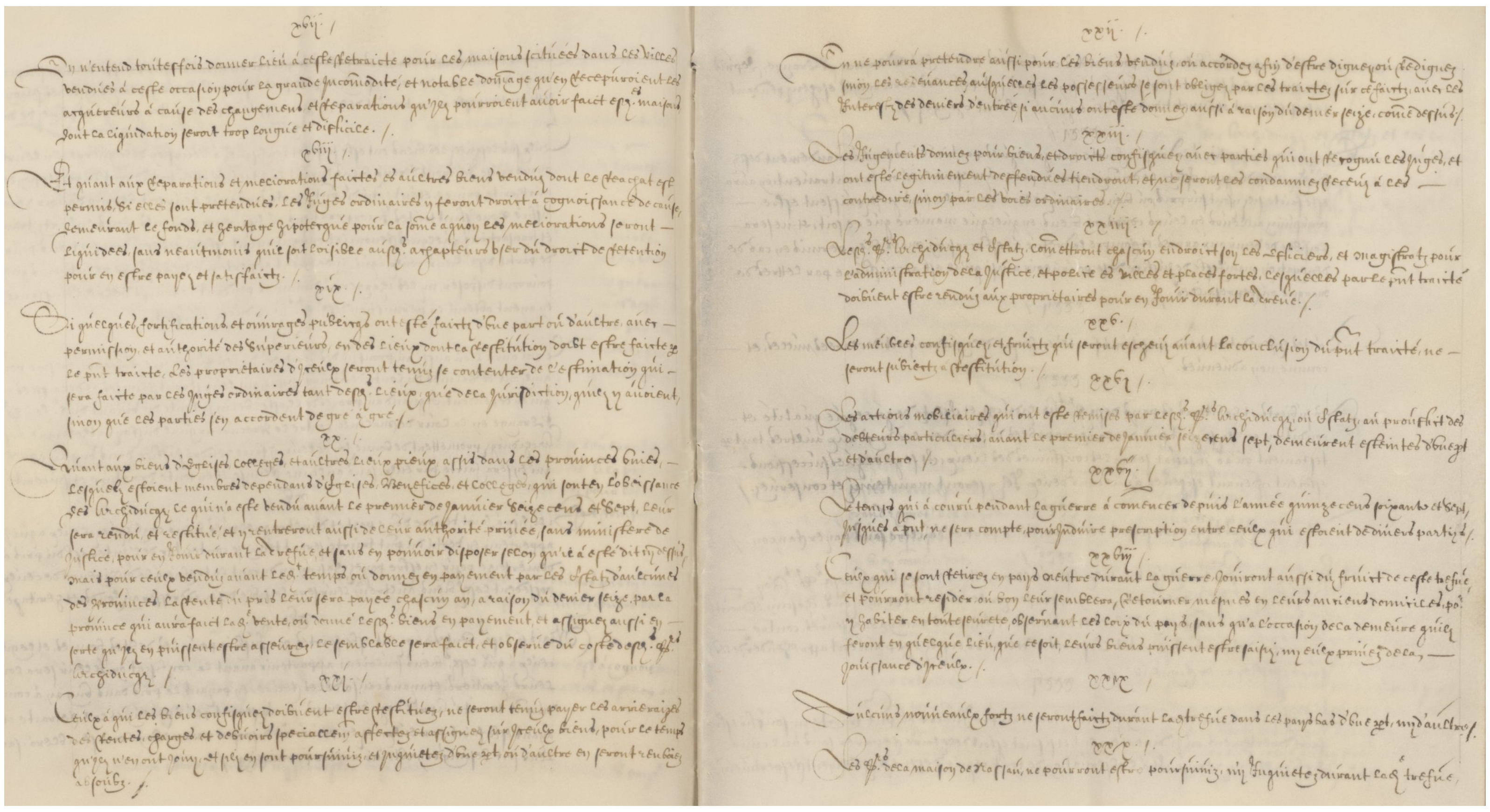


Figure 34.19: *The twelve year truce, page 5. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

34.5.5 The Siege of Bergen Op Zoom and Steenbergen, 1622

Ambrogio Spinola, shown in Figure 34.32, with whom Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) had performed the Siege of Ostend and died there in 1604, had negotiated the 12-year truce with the Dutch and now felt betrayed due to their global expansion at the expense of Spain. Spinola received support from some inhabitants and the Catholics of Halsteren to take back Bergen op Zoom, which convinced him to get to work.

The last time Bergen of Zoom was Sieged was in 1588 by Alexander Farnese, the Duque of Parma. Spinola, who had a much better reputation than Farnese, likely wanted to succeed where Farnese had failed. The Siege lasted from July 18, 1622, until October 2, 1622.

At the onset of the Siege, the Catholics of Bergen Op Zoom welcomed the Spanish by opening the city's gates. However, Protestants were able to close the gates again, and this is when the Siege began. Spinola's strategy was to send the garrison of Henrik van den Bergh to Kleef, followed by Don Luis de Velasco.

Luis de Velasco arrived in Flanders in 1691, significantly later than Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The existing literature shows that he came by the Spanish road, described in Chapter 8.10. In 1695, he very likely met Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) as they both attended the attack on the city of Hoei, described in Chapter 29.5.19, and liberated it from the Dutch who had taken it shortly before. Unlike Jeroni, he did not participate in the Siege of Cambrai but did participate in the Siege of Calais with Diego Durango, described in Chapter 29.5.21. In 1597, on October 30, Luis de Velasco received, in Kortrijk, a permit to return to Spain. He would later return, participate in the early days of the Siege of Ostend, and then be promoted to Captain-General of the Cavalry in Flanders, a position he would hold for 22 years. He was married to a Flemish.

Note that both militaries were involved in the Siege of Calais in 1596. Luis de Velasco died in Dunkerque in 1625. He was murdered, probably as revenge for evil behavior.

Meanwhile, in Bergen op Zoom, Luis de Velasco, with his troops, could take Steenbergen but could not take Bergen op Zoom. The reason is that Michiel de Ruyter, from the Northern Netherlands, could arrive by sea at the city and attack the camp of the remaining troops of Spinola with cannons. Spinola, being attacked from within the city as well as from the ship of de Ruyter, lost numerous men before the arrival of Maurits of Orange, with Peter Ernst II von Mansfeld (who supported the Dutch in return for money), on October 2, who, because the Spanish troops were so weakened, could rescue his city. Spinola and Luis de Velasco, with their forces, had to flee. Spinola had lost almost 8000 men during the Siege (5000 casualties, 3000 deserters). The Dutch still cherish a song related to the event. The song goes as follows:

Merck toch hoe sterck nu in 't werck sich al steld,
Die 't allen tijd' so ons vrijheit heeft bestreden.
Siet hoe hij slaeft, graeft en draeft met geweld,
Om onse goet en ons bloet en onse steden.
Hoort de Spaensche trommels slaen!
Hoort Maraens trompetten!
Siet hoe komt hij trecken aen,
Bergen te bezetten.
Berg op Zoom hout u vroom,
Stut de Spaensche scharen;
Laet 's Lands boom end' sijn stroom
Trouwlijck doen bewaren!
' t Moedige, bloedige, woedige swaerd
Blonck en het klonck, dat de vonken daeruijt vlogen.
Beving en leving, opgeving der aerd,
Wonder gedonder nu onder was nu boven;
Door al 't mijnen en 't geschut,
Dat men daeglijcx hoorde,
Menig Spanjaert in sijn hut
In sijn bloed versmoorde.
Berg op Zoom hout sich vroom,
' t Stut de Spaensche scharen;
' t Heeft 's Lands boom end' sijn stroom
Trouwlijck doen bewaren!
Die van Oranjen quam Spanjen aen boord,
Om uijt het velt als een helt 't geweld te weeren;
Maer also dra Spinola 't heeft gehoord,

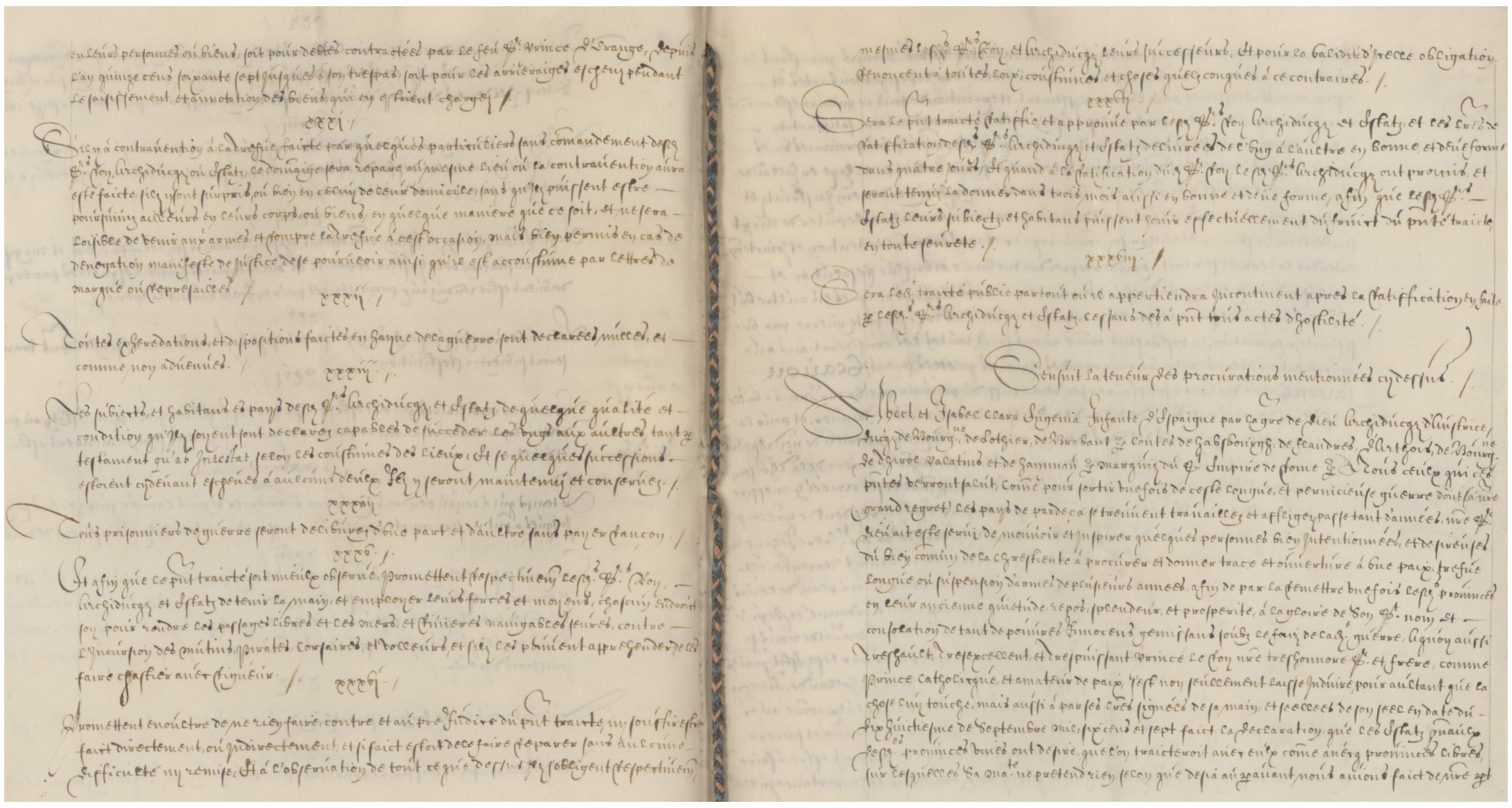


Figure 34.20: *The twelve year truce, page 6. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

Trekt hij flux heen op de been met al sijn heeren.
Cordua kruijd spoedig voort,
Sach daer niet te winnen,
Don Velasco liep gestoord:
’ t Vlas was niet te spinnen
Berg op Zoom hout u vroom,
’ t Stut de Spaensche scharen;
’ t Heeft ’s Lands boom end’ sijn stroom
Trouwlijck doen bewaren!

In July 1622, the town of Steenbergen was captured by Luis de Velasco. An anecdote from this period illustrates the tensions between the local population and the military efforts to defend the city. The inhabitants of Steenbergen, who were favorable to the Spanish, were particularly distressed when Governor Borwater received additional cannons from Prince Maurits to fortify the city against the advancing Spanish forces. The resistance to this defense measure was notably led by the women of Steenbergen, who vehemently opposed the reinforcement.

In a dramatic act of defiance, these women threw the man delivering the cannons into the harbor, preventing the delivery of the much-needed artillery. As a result, the city remained defenseless, facilitating its capture by the Spanish without significant resistance.

However, the strategic significance of Steenbergen quickly diminished for the Spanish. Within a few months, the Dutch forces recaptured the town. The primary reason for this shift was the Spanish failure to capture the nearby city of Bergen op Zoom. Without Bergen op Zoom, maintaining control of Steenbergen became strategically redundant and logistically burdensome for the Spanish. Consequently, the town reverted to Dutch control as the Spanish abandoned it.

34.5.6 The Siege of Breda, 1624-1625

Before describing the Siege of Breda, it is noteworthy to mention Antoni Desclergue’s (DCO6) presence at Dudzele, near Damme, in the winter of 1624-1625. During this period, he served as godfather to Martina de la Cruz, who later married his son Antoni Desclergue (DC07). Antoni (DC06) is referred to as Antoni Desclergue ’junior,’ indicating awareness of Antoni Desclergue ’senior’ (DC05b), who had served in the Damme area earlier in the 1600s. Additional information is provided in Chapter 37.4.

Breda, a fortified town in the Dutch States near the Spanish Duchy of Brabant, was attacked by Spanish troops in 1624 and 1625 under the command of Ambrogio Spinola (1569-1630).

The Spanish strategy aimed to conquer Breda and subsequently launch quicker attacks to dismantle the Dutch States. Conversely, Dutch control over Breda allowed them to attack the Spanish Netherlands swiftly.

Spinola was also motivated by personal honor, seeking to redeem his reputation following the failed Siege of Bergen op Zoom, discussed in Chapter 34.5.5. Contrary to the typical springtime siege, Spinola’s late-season attack caught the Dutch off guard, forcing them into an immediate offensive. After Prince Maurice, Frederik Hendrik attempted to relieve the city and disrupt Spanish supply lines.

The twelve-year truce between Spain and the Netherlands had fostered substantial growth for the Dutch, enabling them to rebuild and restore their country. The peace also opened new opportunities in America and Asia, as detailed in Part XII. However, the truce’s end in 1621 led to significant Spanish blockades. Consequently, the Dutch had to supply their new territories with weapons and men heavily, resulting in high costs and decreased revenues, thus precipitating an economic and military crisis.

Both Spain and the Netherlands desired peace, albeit with different immediate objectives. The Dutch sought to regain strength while fortifying their country, giving an illusion of desiring peace. Spain, recognizing the global instability’s disadvantage compared to Dutch gains, set two critical demands: free access to the Scheldt and the port of Antwerp, and freedom for Spanish-minded Catholics within the Dutch State to practice their faith. The conquest of Breda was intended to strengthen Spain’s negotiating position.

Breda was strategically significant, fortified by Hendrik III of Nassau inspired by modern European fortifications and situated on the Mark River, facilitating defensive flooding. The city was well-stocked to endure a nine-month siege, with a large army and well-equipped inhabitants.

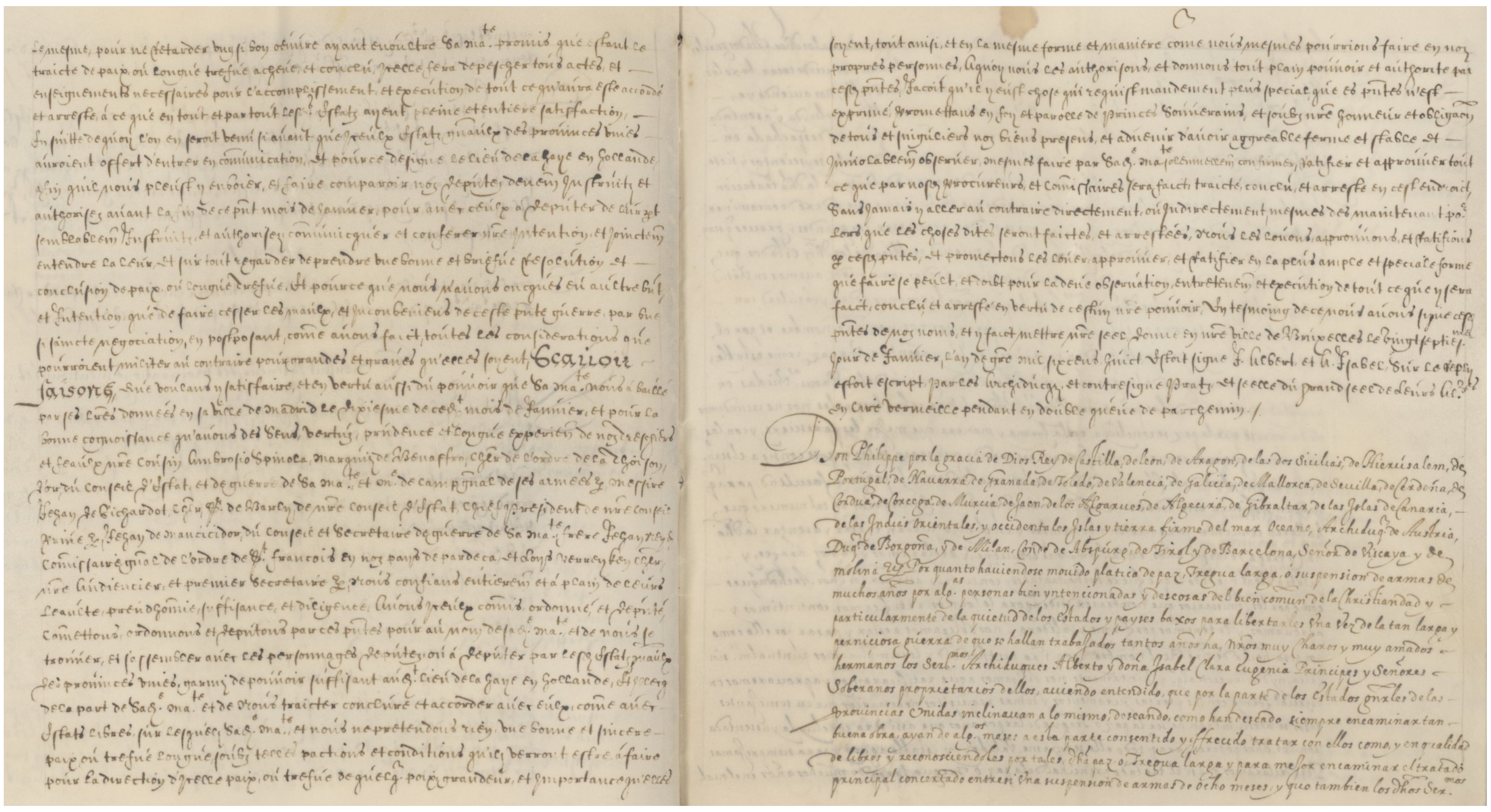


Figure 34.21: *The twelve year truce, page 7. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

The Spanish army command during the occupation shifted from Ambrogio Spinola to Hendrik van de Bergh, then to Jan van Nassau-Siegen, with Carlos Coloma de Sa commanding reserve troops from November 1624. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Carlos Coloma likely participated in the Siege from November 1624 within the reserve troops. The heraldic shield of Coloma is depicted in Figure 34.71. At the time, Antoni was relatively young, while more prominent roles might have been played by his uncles Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) or Enric Desclergue (DC05c), who were in their fifties.

The attack on Breda commenced on July 21, 1624, in Brussels under Spinola's leadership. The army was divided into three to create confusion and maintain flexibility between targeting Breda or Grave. Ultimately, Spinola chose Breda over s' Hertogenbosch, considering the potential conflict with France.

By August 26, the approach to Breda began, aiming to capture surrounding villages for logistical support, followed by encircling Breda.

The Spanish formed two defensive circles around the city to protect their troops from Dutch attacks and potential Dutch relief armies. These defenses included a man-made moat and a five-foot elevation, with the inner and outer circles having circumferences of 17 km and 40 km, respectively. Unlike traditional sieges, Spanish soldiers conducted these operations themselves, receiving extra pay. The supply line from Lier and Herentals faced disruptions due to Dutch attacks, leading to Spanish starvation. Nevertheless, the Siege succeeded as the Dutch supply to Breda was cut off, resulting in scarcity and hunger.

Breda, as seen in Figure 34.33, surrendered to Spinola on June 5, 1625, and Dutch soldiers allowed an honorable retreat. The conquest of Breda was globally significant, reinforcing Spain's position in 1625. However, subsequent Dutch resilience, bolstered by new taxes, French aid, and the capture of the Spanish treasure fleet, eventually led to their resurgence. Around 700 Protestant homes were vacated as residents relocated, while Catholics celebrated newfound religious freedom. Breda was recaptured by the Dutch States in 1637 following Frederik Hendrik's successful Siege.

Evidence of Italian troops residing in Kortrijk in 1627-1628 is documented in the town's archives[22].

34.5.7 The French-Dutch Alliance against the Habsburgs

During the 1630s and 1640s, France sought to achieve autonomy from the Spanish Habsburgs' dominance. Alicia Esteban Estríngana[23] offers a valuable perspective on this endeavor, providing an assessment of its accomplishments.[24]

The capture of Trier by troops from the Duchy of Luxembourg, commanded by the 'Cardinal-Infante,' and the subsequent expulsion of the French garrison on March 26, 1635, is recognized as a pivotal event leading to Louis XIII's declaration of war on May 19, 1635. Following the capture of Trier, the French response, or lack thereof, raised doubts about the effectiveness of Richelieu's protection policy towards the Swedes, a policy maintained since 1631. This inactivity highlighted the military weakness of the Bourbon monarch. The apprehension of Elector Felipe Cristóbal de Sötern by the prince and his transfer to Flanders with the Emperor's awareness prompted France to take action to protect its Catholic allies. The treaty legitimized France's overt involvement in the Thirty Years' War.

France's protection of Trier was part of its broader strategy to extend protection to Catholic sovereign principalities and independent Catholic cities along the kingdom's eastern and northeastern borders between Lorraine and the Rhine. This strategy, initiated in late 1631, aimed to gain regional power through strategic occupation along the riverbanks, making Louis XIII a significant figure in European history.

Duke Charles IV of Lorraine, a consistent pro-Habsburg supporter, invited imperial forces to seize Vic and Moyenvic in the Metz diocese. Since the mid-16th century, France had protected Metz, Vic, Moyenvic, Toul, and Verdun, all affiliated with the Metropolitan Church of the Archdiocese of Trier.

---

[22] Gemeente Kortrijk. 'Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk' (OSAK), Document A0516-109095-107868-DUT-801-001: Account of Michiel Caysin of a tax on the Kortrijk garrison of Italian soldiers of Marsello de Indicys, with a notebook with expenses of collected tax money. 1627-1628. 2 quires.

[23] Alicia Esteban Estríngana, "Ear ley a los otros y emanciparse de ella: balance de hegemonía en las dos guerras de Flandes (1635-1646)," Ediciones Universidad de Salamanca, Stud. his., H.a mod., 41, no. 1 (2019): 65-116.

[24] Estríngana's analysis primarily focuses on the period between 1635 and 1646, encompassing the initial stages of the conflict between Louis XIII and Philip IV and the conclusion of Philip IV's dual wars in Flanders. Following 1646, the United Provinces' military operations ceased, and hostilities were limited to the region near the French border.

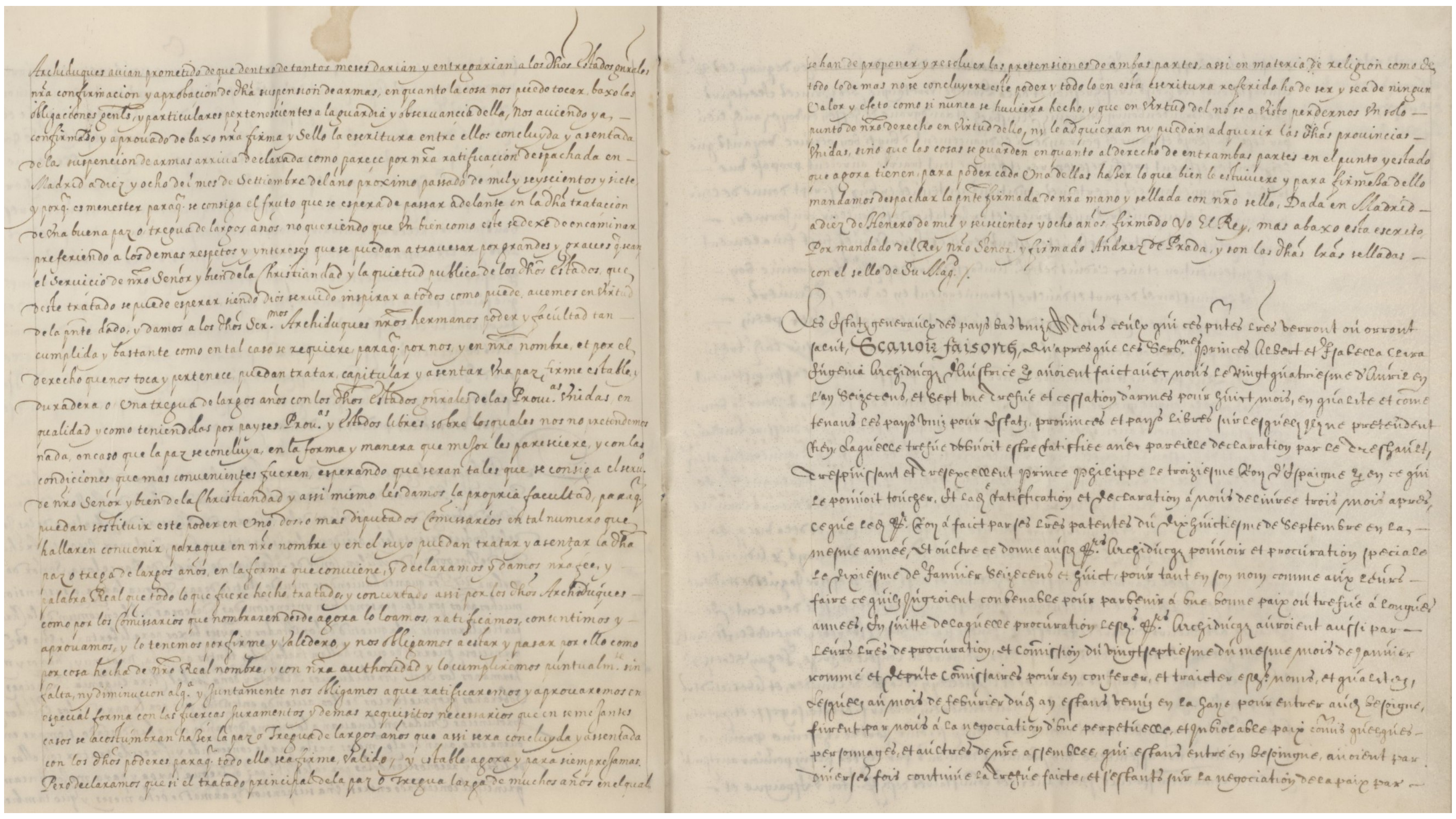


Figure 34.22: *The twelve year truce, page 8. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

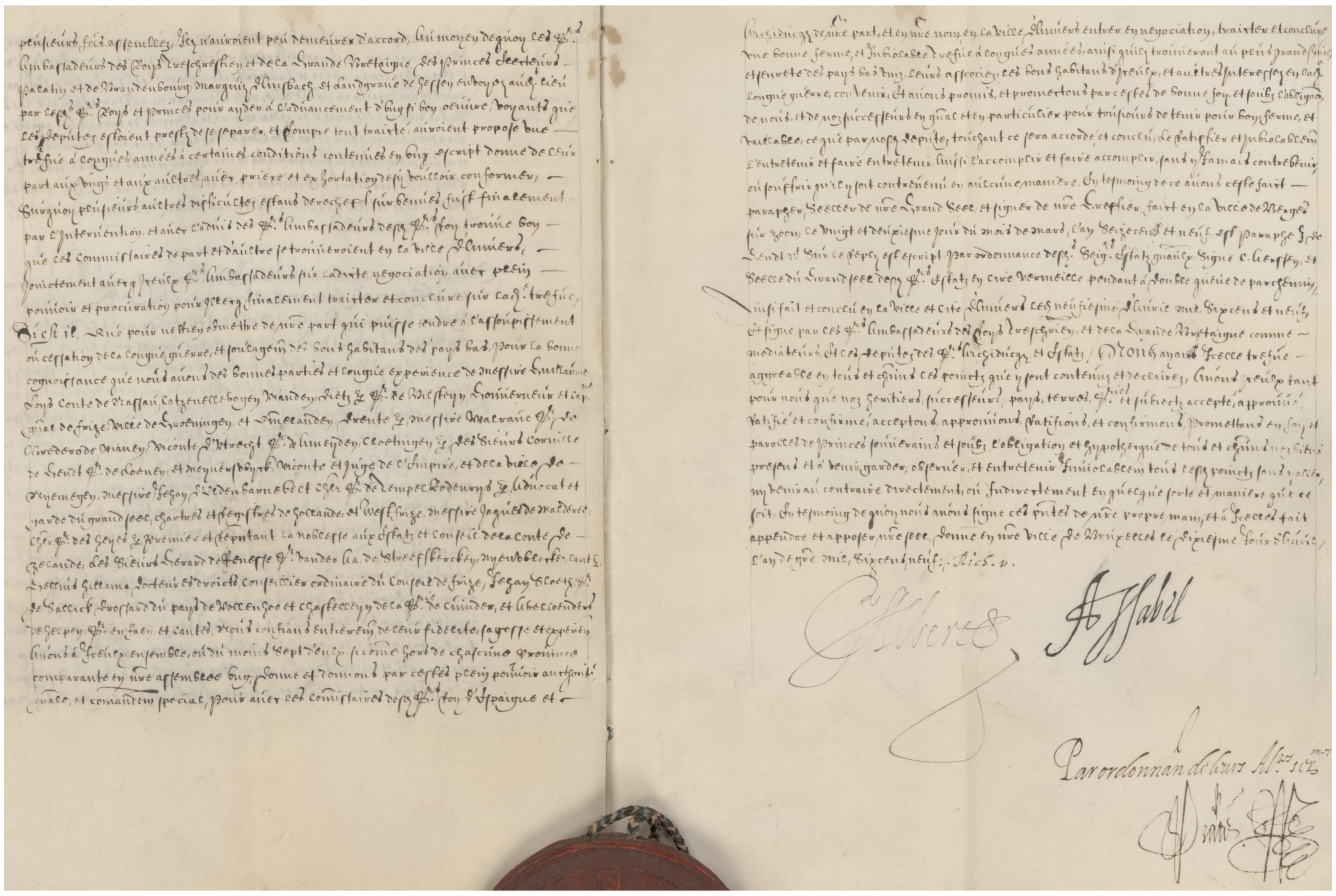


Figure 34.23: *The twelve year truce, page 9. (Courtesy of the Dutch archives, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag, Staten-Generaal, nummer toegang 1.01.02, inventarisnummer 12588.20).*

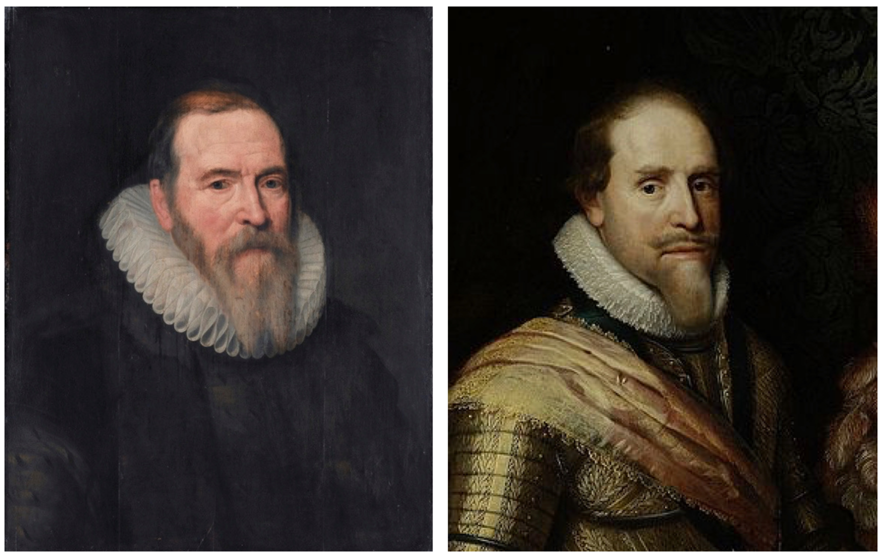


Figure 34.24: *Left is Johan van Oldenbarnevelt (1547-1619), right is Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange (1567-1625), Rijksmuseum Amsterdam.*

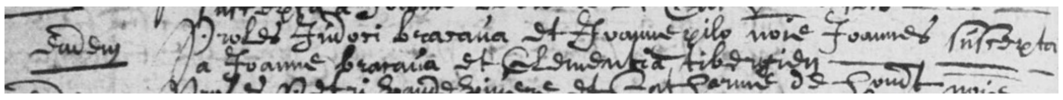


Figure 34.25: *1614, Kortrijk, October, the baptism of Joannes Bracava son of Jose Bracava and Joanna Pilo, the godfather was Joan Bracava, godmother was Clementia Tyberghien.*

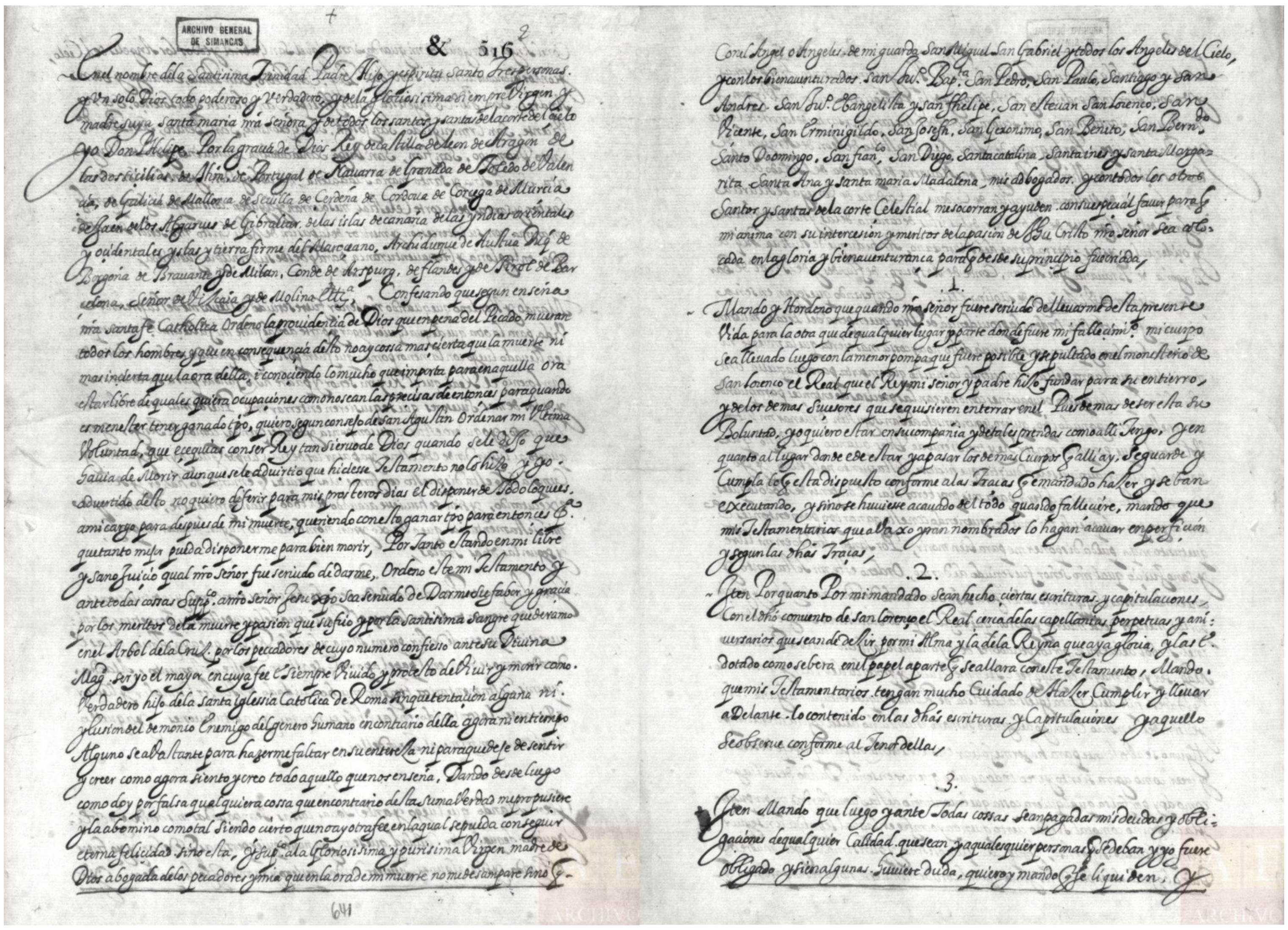


Figure 34.26: *The will of King Felipe III, dated March 30 1621, pages 1-2, the Spanish archives AGS; PTR, LEG, 29, DOC. 48 (Courtesy of Portal de Archivos Españoles).*

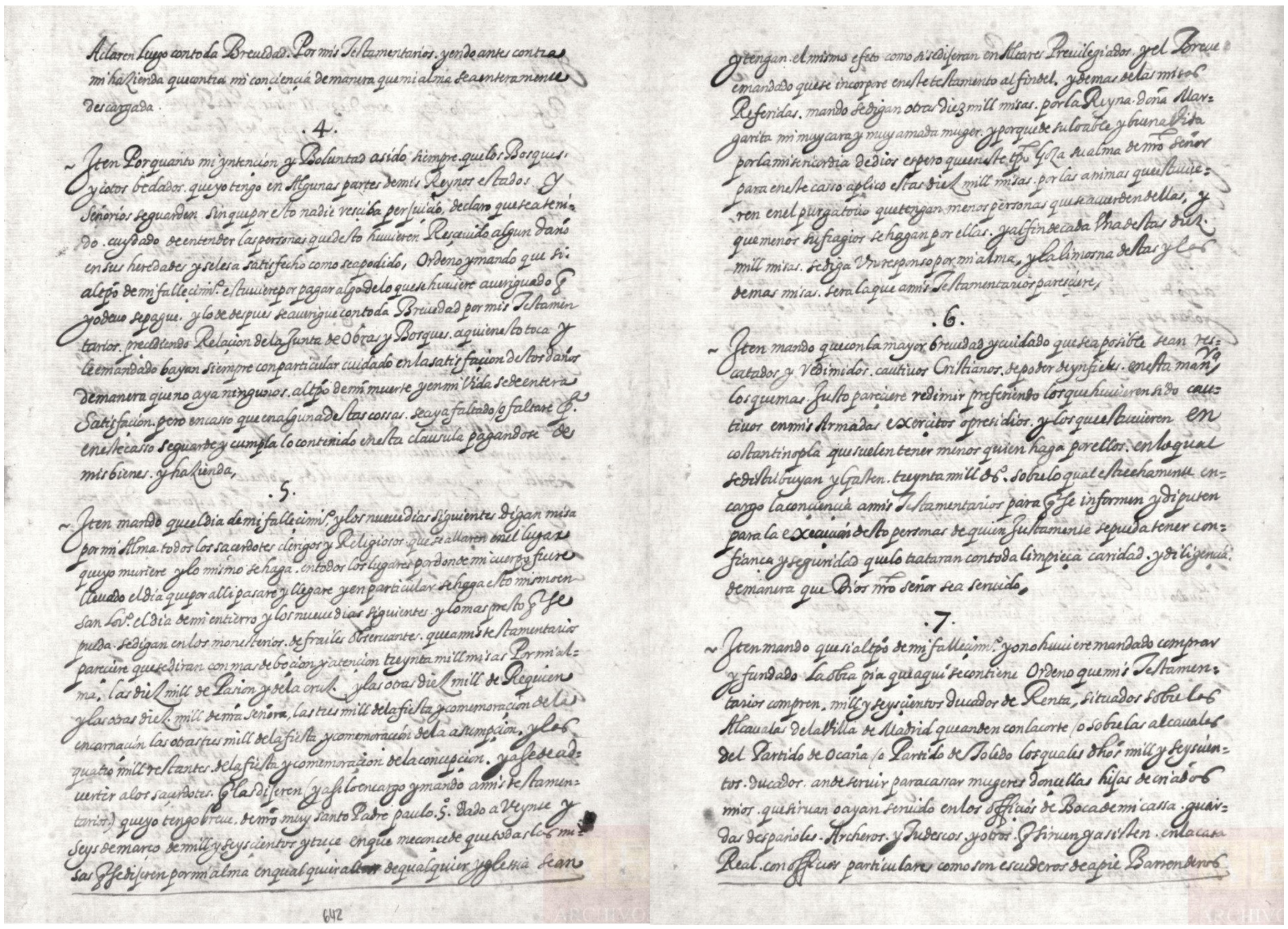


Figure 34.27: *The will of King Felipe III, dated March 30 1621, pages 3-4, the Spanish archives AGS; PTR, LEG, 29, DOC. 48 (Courtesy of Portal de Archivos Españoles).*

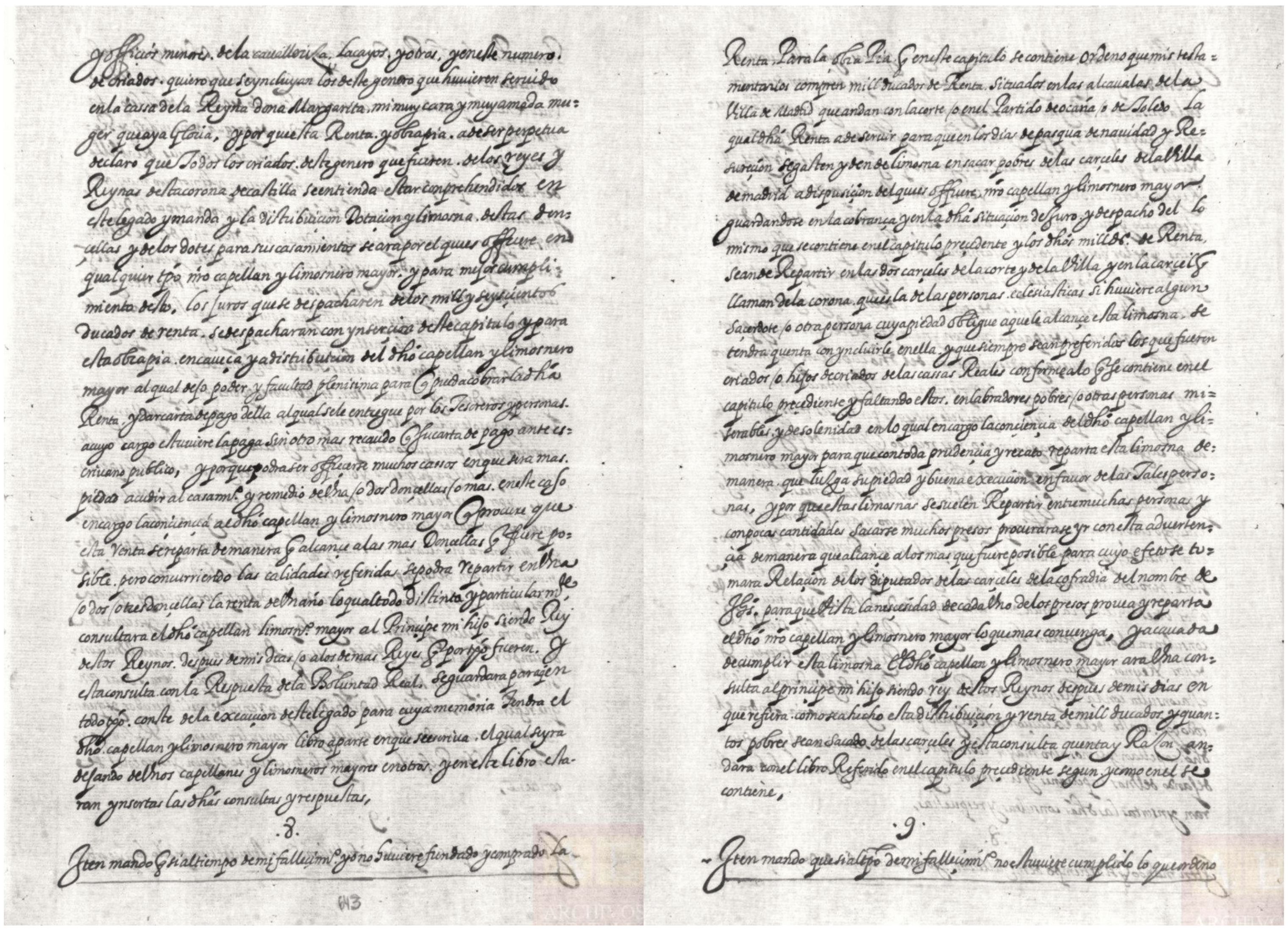


Figure 34.28: *The will of King Felipe III, dated March 30 1621, page pages 5-6, the Spanish archives AGS; PTR, LEG, 29, DOC. 48 (Courtesy of Portal de Archivos Españoles).*

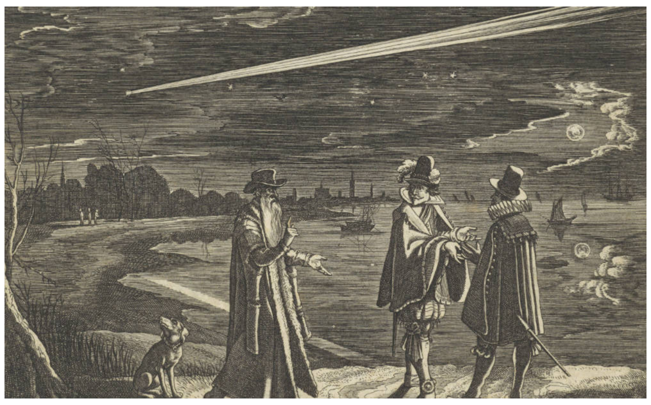


Figure 34.29: *1619, the comet which was visible around Christmas 1618. Aenmerckinge op de tegenwoordige Steert-Sterre van Jacob Cats - François Schillemans, 1618 - 1619 - Rijksmuseum Amsterdam.*

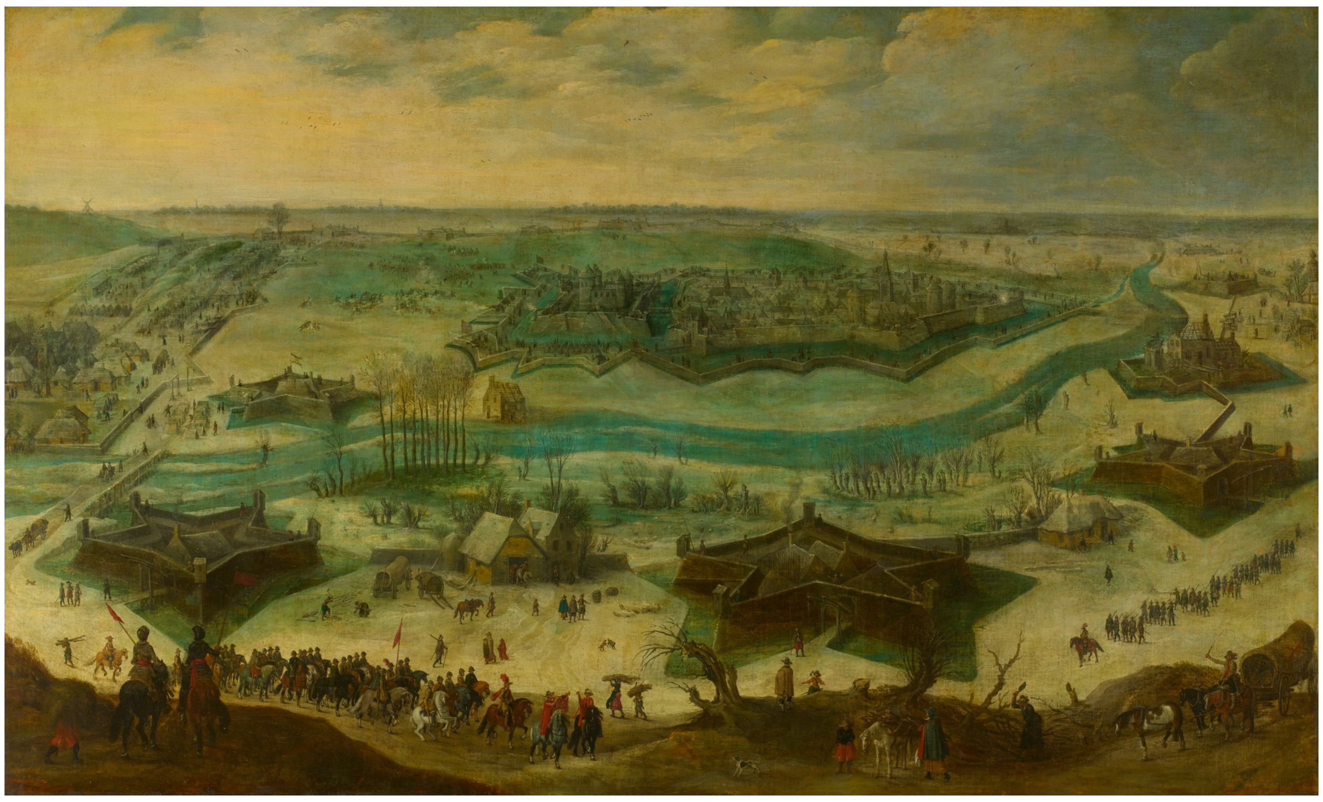


Figure 34.30: *The Siege of Gulik by the Spaniards under Hendrik van den Bergh, between September 5, 1621, and February 3, 1622. In the center is the city, surrounded by fortifications; in the foreground a procession of equestrians and troops of the besiegers.*

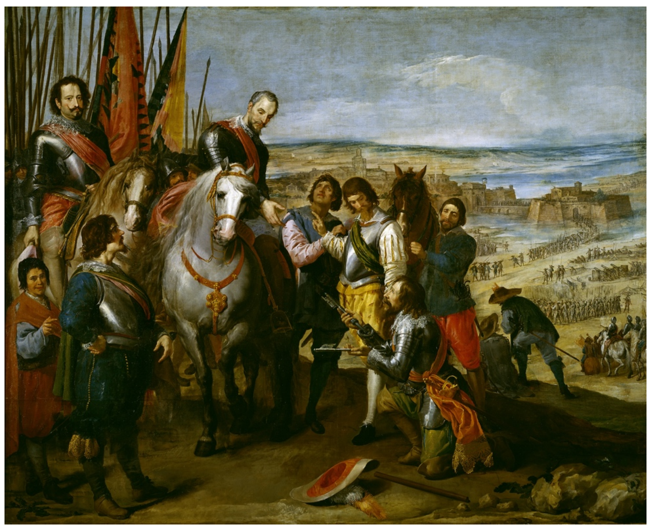


Figure 34.31: *The Surrender of Gulik.*

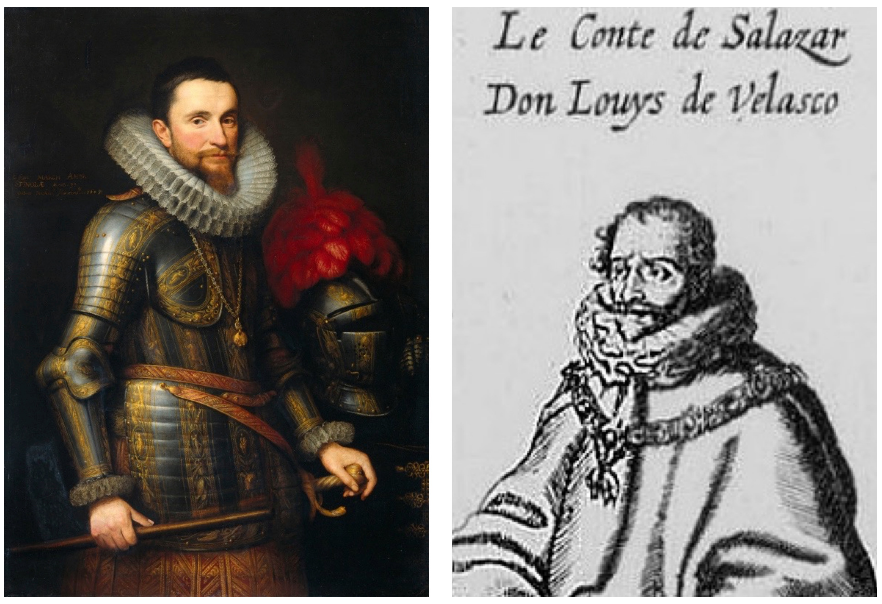


Figure 34.32: *Left is a 1609 portrait of Ambrogio Spinola (1569-1630), commander in chief of the Spanish troops in the Southern Netherlands. The emblem of the Order of the Golden Fleece can be seen on his necklace (Rijksmuseum Amsterdam,). Right is the 2nd Count of Salazar during the Funeral of Albert VII, Arcduke*[a]*.*

---

[a] Pompes funèbres de l' archiduc Albert d' Autriche à Bruxelles / Série de 65 gravures d' un recueil relatant les funérailles d' Albert d' Autriche à Bruxelles le 11 mars 1622.

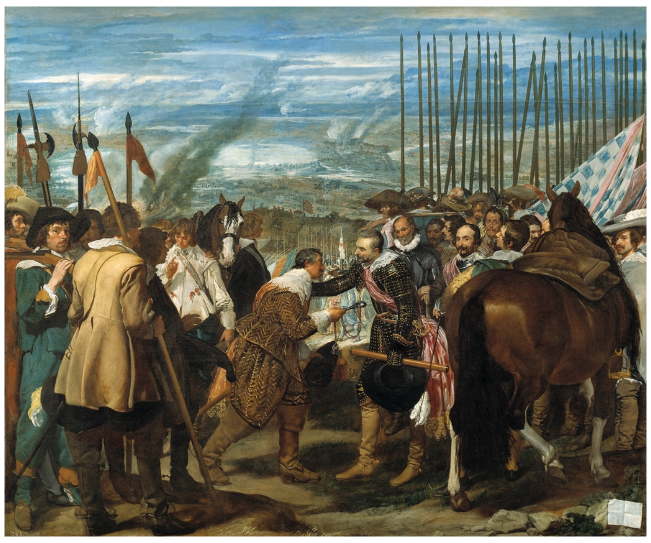


Figure 34.33: *The surrender of Breda in 1625, by Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez. The painting is also known as 'Las Lanzas' . In this painting, we observe Justinus van Nassau surrendering and handing over the city's key to Spinola and Spain. Carlos Coloma stands behind Spinola. It is intriguing to imagine a relative in the picture as well. The first candidate, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was 23 years old at the time and likely had not yet advanced sufficiently in his military career to be included in the painting. However, his uncles, Antoni Desclergue (DC05b) or Enric Desclergue (DC05c), would have been in their 50s and could plausibly fit into the artwork if they were present. If one of the latter were in the painting, the person behind Spinola with a round bald head appears to be a plausible candidate.*

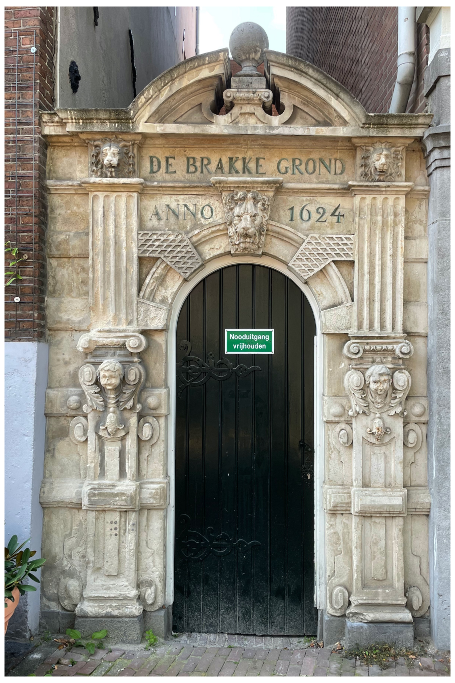


Figure 34.34: *This small gate in Amsterdam, along the canals, far north of Breda, was constructed in 1624 during the Siege of Breda. September 4, 2021. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

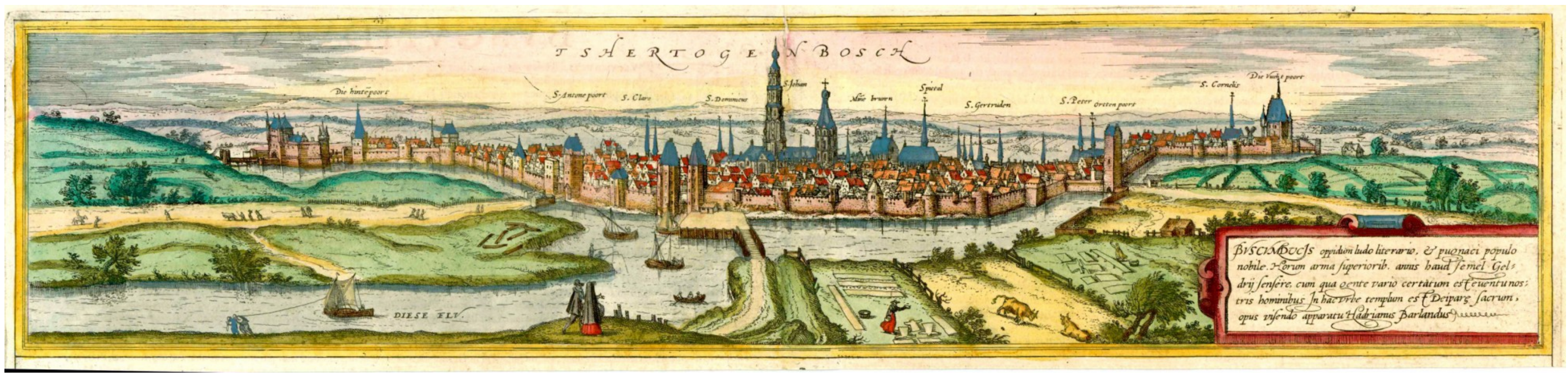


Figure 34.35: *Map of 's Hertogenbosch, by Georg Braun and Frans Hogenberg.*

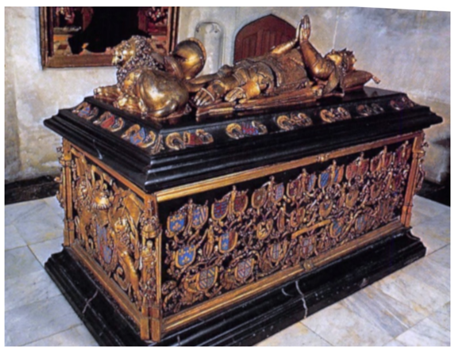


Figure 34.36: *The tomb of Charles the Bold in Bruges. As can be read in Chapter 8.5.4, Charles the Bold was an ancestor of H.M. King Felipe IV of Spain, who was the King during the assault on Bruges. The King was the great-grandson of Carlos V (Charles Quint or Keizer Karel), a great-grandson of Charles the Bold. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

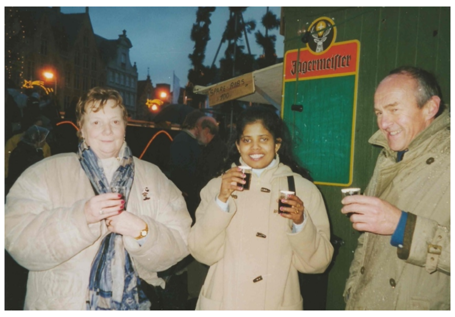


Figure 34.37: *Bruges' Christmas market of 1998. From left to right: Jeanette Verbrugghe (the author's foster mother), Shirani de Silva and Maurice Declercq (the author's father). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

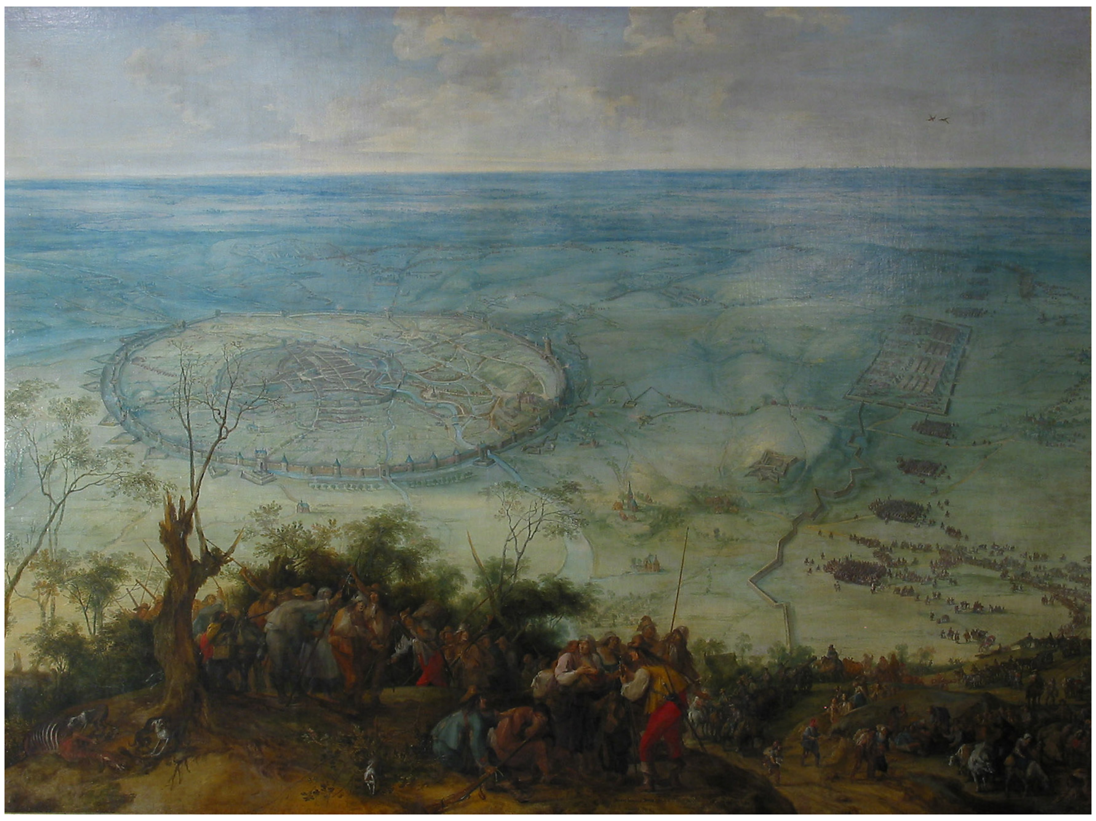


Figure 34.38: *The Siege of Leuven by the French and Dutch. Painting by Peter Snayers in 1639. Source: Kunsthistorisches Museum.*

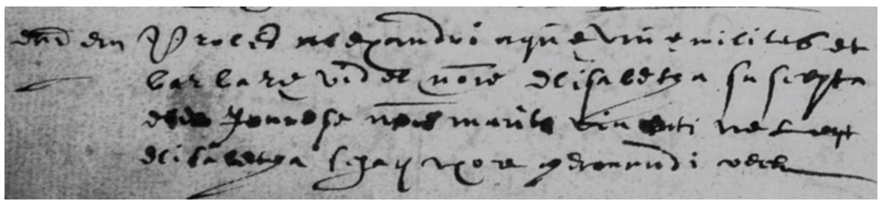


Figure 34.39: *1637, Kortrijk, the baptism of Elisabeth Aque, the daughter of military Alexandre and Barbara Vidal, the godfather was soldier Joseph de Somariva, godmother was Elisabetha Rigan, the wife of Fernando Weil.*

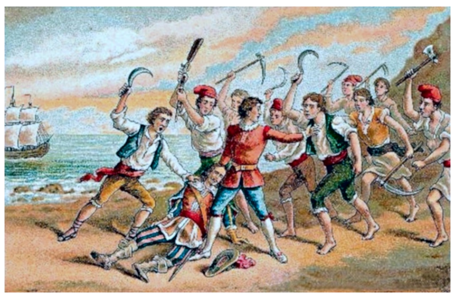


Figure 34.40: *'Els Segardors' by Hermenegildo Miralles (1910).*

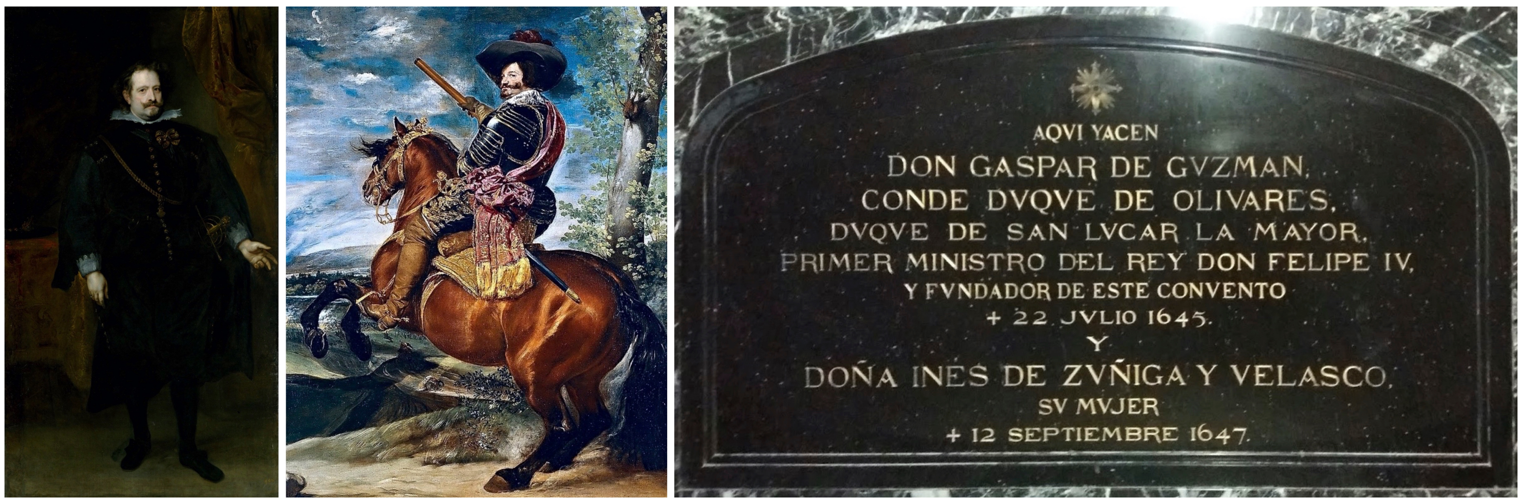

AQVI YACEN
DON GASPAR DE GVZMAN,
CONDE DVQVE DE OLIVARES,
DVQVE DE SAN LVCAR LA MAYOR,
PRIMER MINISTRO DEL REY DON FELIPE IV,
Y FVNDADOR DE ESTE CONVENTO
+ 22 JVLIO 1645.
Y
DOÑA INES DE ZVÑIGA Y VELASCO,
SV MVJER
+ 12 SEPTIEMBRE 1647.

Figure 34.41: *Left, Diego Mexía Felípez de Guzmán y Dávila, 1st Marquess of Leganés (by Anthony Van Dyck, around 1634). Middle, Conde-Duque de Olivares (1587-1645) (by Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez). Right, the tomb of Gaspar de Guzmán in Loeches* Ⓢ. *Before Carlos V and Count Duque Olivares made Loeches a town in the 16th century, it relied on Alcalá de Henares. Count-Duke Gaspar de Guzmán of Olivares purchased it in 1633, reaching his political peak. Born in Rome on January 6, 1587, Gaspar de Guzmán, 3rd Count of Olivares, served King Felipe IV and died in Toro, Zamora, on July 22, 1645. Son of Spanish diplomat Enrique de Guzmán, he studied canon law in Salamanca, joining the Court of Philip III. He became Count of Olivares in 1607 and married his cousin, Inés de Zúñiga e Velasco. Francisco de Sandoval, Duke of Lerma, named him chamberlain in 1615. Olivares rose to power in 1621 and held various key positions. He aimed for domestic reform while dealing with war, but economic strategies faltered. He presented the Great Memorial in 1624, proposing legal consistency and centralized administration. The Union of Arms aimed to share war costs but faced resistance. The war with the United Provinces resumed with mixed results. Financial struggles and military defeats eroded Spain's influence in Europe. Olivares attempted an authoritarian reform but faced resistance, leading to rebellion. Portugal's uprising in 1640 granted independence, and Olivares lost political credibility. He was banished to Loeches, then sent to Toro and the Inquisition, where he died in 1645. Olivares' authoritarianism was unpopular, and Spain's decline became evident. His failure marked the impending fall of Spanish predominance to France, and the monarchy couldn't adapt to European progress. In summary, Gaspar de Guzmán, Count-Duke of Olivares, played a significant role in Spanish politics during the reign of Felipe IV but faced challenges and ultimately fell from power, contributing to Spain's decline on the European stage.*

Figure 34.42: *Salses fortress (2018)*

France's injunction in December 1631, ignored by both the Duke and the Emperor, led to the first French invasion of Lorraine. This military incursion captured both fortifications and the Treaty of Vic's enforcement upon Charles IV on January 6, 1632. The treaty granted France transit rights and access to the Rhine, establishing a garrison and securing military control over Lorraine, maintaining a semblance of neutrality in potential conflicts with the Habsburgs.

France presented these protective measures as an independent response to the Swedish allies' and Protestant factions' success in the Battle of Breitenfeld. The battle, on September 17, 1631, in Saxony, and the subsequent Swedish capture of Mainz in December 1631, benefitted France, making the French protection treaties neutral in the France-Habsburg struggle.

The Habsburg Emperor Ferdinand II, supported by the Catholic League and Felipe IV of Spain, saw France's diplomatic engagements with various princes and Alsace's free cities documented until spring-summer 1634. Unlike the Elector of Cologne and the Prince-Bishop of Liège, the Elector of Trier abandoned the Habsburg client network for Ferdinand of Wittelsbach, Duke Maximilian of Bavaria's brother.

The final French takeover of Lorraine occurred in the summer of 1634, following the Treaty of Nancy on September 26, 1633, establishing France's 'system of protection' in the Meuse, Moselle, and Rhine regions. In June 1632, the United Provinces initiated a strategic incursion into loyal countries through the Meuse Valley, seizing multiple cities and laying siege to Maastricht, leveraging a noble conspiracy advocating for French intervention to expel Spanish forces from Flanders. This effort involved a coordinated dual invasion, with the Maastricht siege concluding in August 1632.

Louis XIV of France benefitted from the 1632 military war with Orange, gaining military advantage near the French-occupied Trier, escalating concerns over the French-Dutch alliance. Brussels believed France and the Republic would negotiate a new treaty to invade loyalist provinces during the 1633 campaign. France controlled the region between Luxembourg and the Rhine from Trier, impeding German military support. The League of Heilbronn facilitated the blockade establishment,[25] uniting Swedish forces with Protestant sympathizers in western empire regions, including Frankia, Swabia, and Upper Rhineland. This partnership and the French military presence in Lorraine threatened Italy-Flanders connections, making Flanders more vulnerable. The Alsatian campaign, led by the Duke of Feria from summer to fall 1633, failed to alleviate Flanders' dire circumstances.

The apprehension in Brussels was substantiated. The Franco-Dutch alliance was formalized by a fourth treaty, updated on April 15, 1634. A fifth offensive pact on February 8, 1635, outlined a combined invasion strategy. The deal stipulated a March 1635 military campaign in Flanders to liberate it from Felipe IV.

From April 1634 to February 1635, significant developments within the Holy Roman Empire prompted France's consequential decisions. The successful Habsburg military collaboration led to a decisive victory at the Battle of Nördlingen on September 5-6, 1634. This collaboration enabled the House of Austria to assume offensive initiative and safeguard the empire from detrimental forces, destabilizing the region and creating uncertain prospects for Sweden.

The Protestants, initially allied with Sweden, withdrew their support between November 1634 and February 1635, renouncing the Treaties of Pirna. This led to their reconciliation with the Emperor and the Catholic faction. This reconciliation culminated in the Peace Treaty of Prague on May 30, 1635, officially approved by the Elector of Saxony in mid-June following successful mediation

---

[25] The League of Heilbronn was established on April 27, 1633.

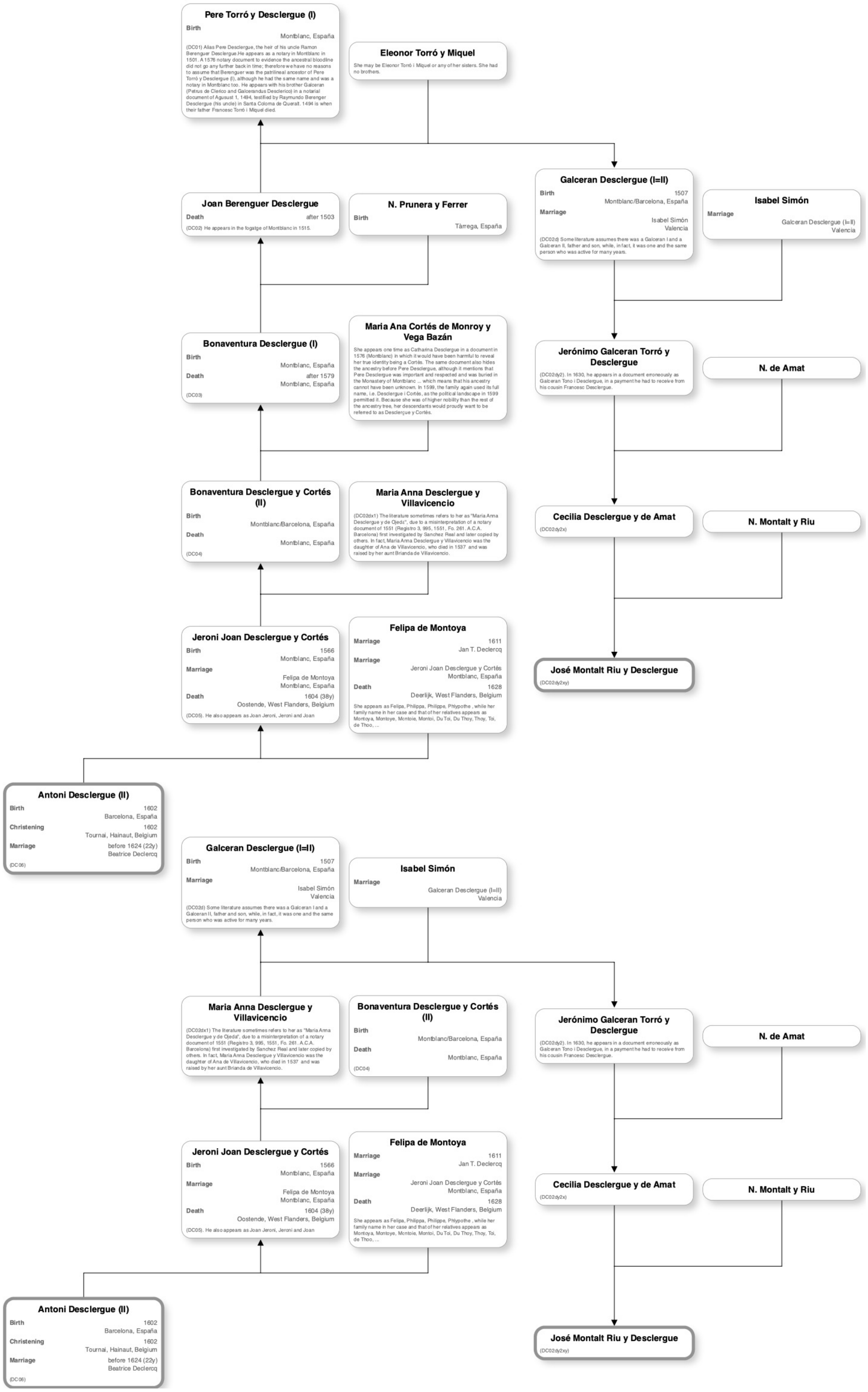

Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Isabel Simón
Marriage
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Valencia
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.
N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.
N. de Amat
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclerçue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojedε", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)
N. Montalt y Riu
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue
(DC02dy2xy)
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Isabel Simón
Marriage
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Valencia
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue
(DC02dy2). In 1630, he appears in a document erroneously as Galceran Tono i Desclergue, in a payment he had to receive from his cousin Francesc Desclergue.
N. de Amat
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat
(DC02dy2x)
N. Montalt y Riu
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue
(DC02dy2xy)

Figure 34.43: *Two relationship charts between José Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1) and Antoni Desclergue (DC06)*

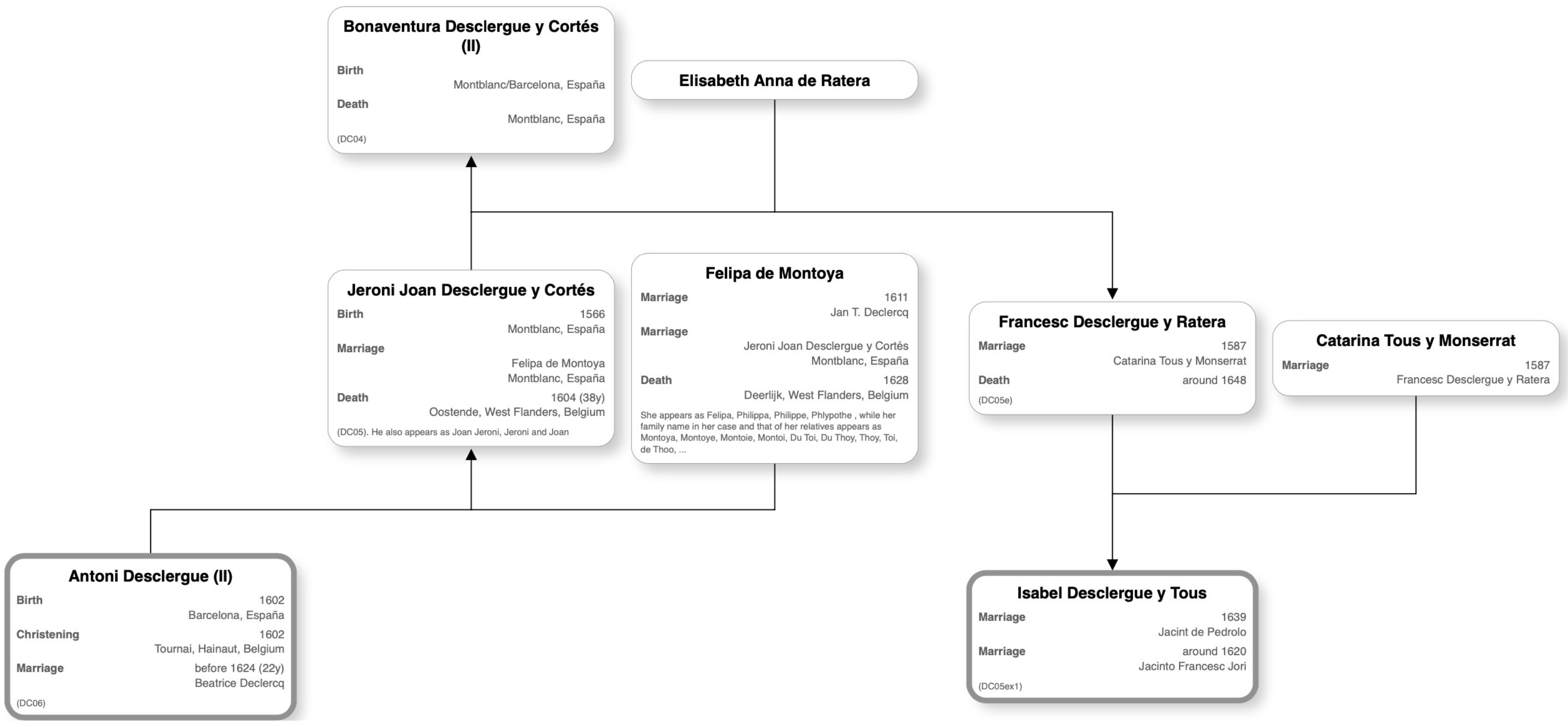

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Elisabeth Anna de Ratera
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Marriage 1587
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Death around 1648
(DC05e)
Catarina Tous y Monserrat
Marriage 1587
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Isabel Desclergue y Tous
Marriage 1639
Jacint de Pedrolo
Marriage around 1620
Jacinto Francesc Jori
(DC05ex1)

Figure 34.44: *Relationship chart between Isabel Desclergue y Tous (DC05ex1) and Antoni Desclergue (DC06)*

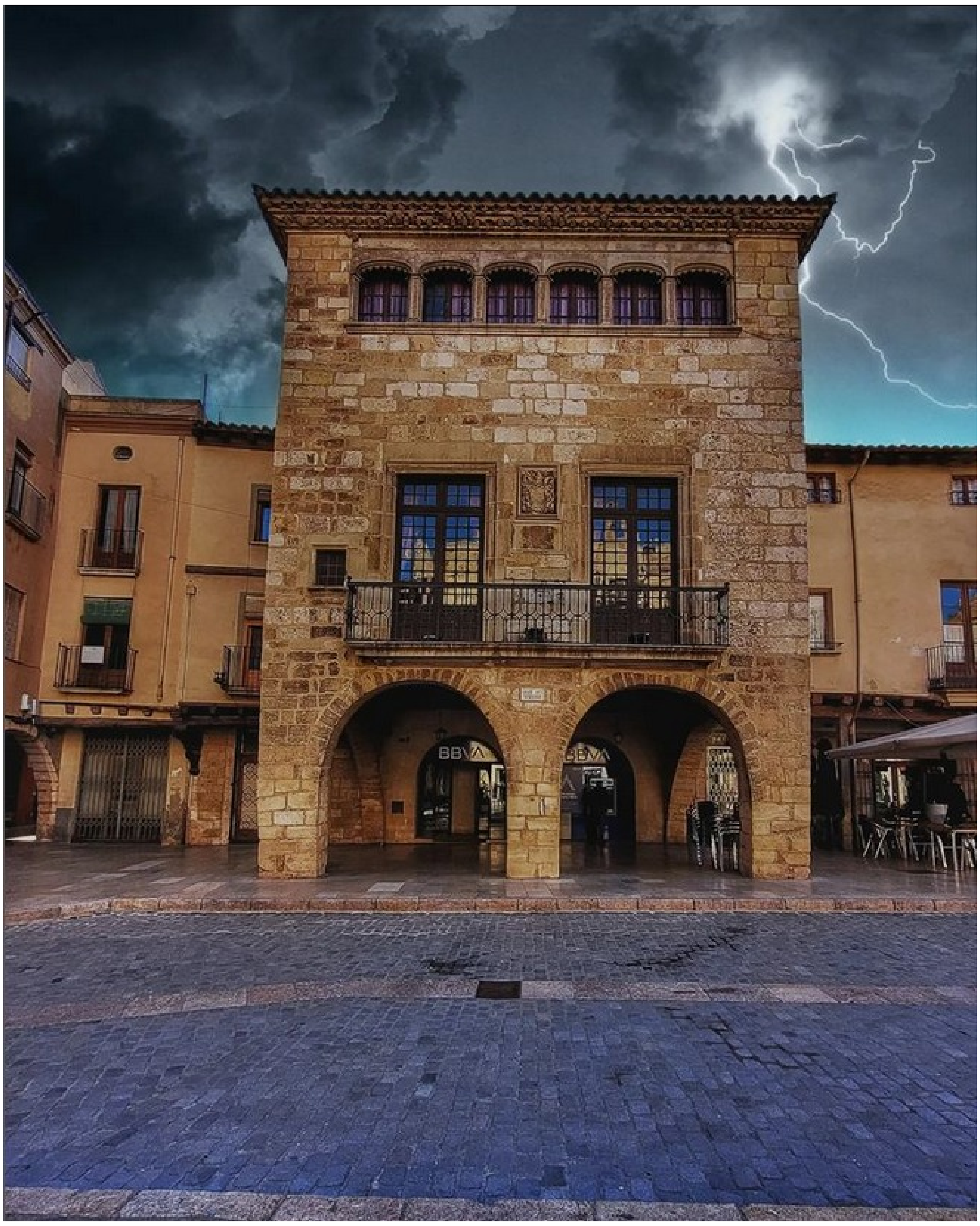
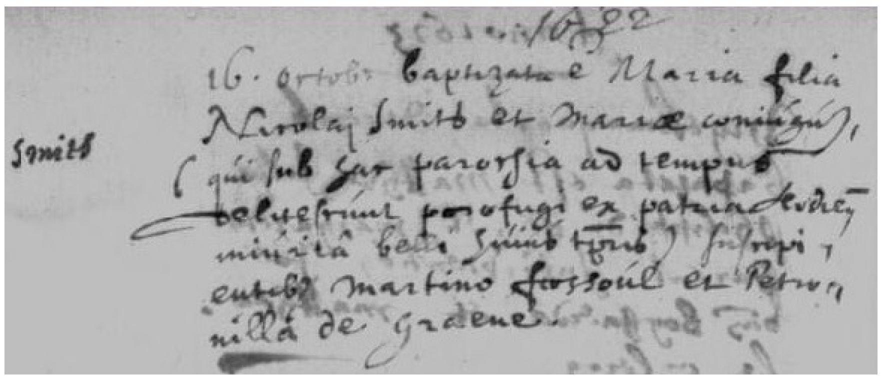


Figure 34.45: *This is the recent work of Josep M Cartanya Roca, who won, with this picture the first award from @fan.tasypic and Montblanc Medieval. It is a photo of the Casal dels Desclergue of Montblanc. The famous Casal dels Desclergue is located on the main square of Montblanc and is a landmark. It was constructed around the end of the 16th century and early 17th century by the Desclergue family.*



1622

Smith

16. octobr baptizata e Maria filia
Nicolaj Smith et Mariae coniugum,
(qui sub hac parochia ad tempus
delituerunt profugi ex patria Leodi-
[illegible] belli [illegible] [illegible]) susceptores
[illegible] Martino Fassoul et Petro-
nilla de Groene.

Figure 34.46: *Scherpenheuvel, October 16, 1622, the baptism of Maria, the daughter of Nicolas Smits and his wife Maria, fugitives of their homeland in Luik because of the violence of the war. The godparents were Martinus Fassoul and Petronille de Groene. They have fled because of the violence in the context of the Siege of Gulik.*

efforts.

34.5.8 The defence of 's Hertogenbosch in 1629 and Bruges in 1631

Bois-le-Duc or 's Hertogenbosch, shown in Figure 34.35 is known in Spanish as *Bolduque* and is, in the Netherlands, often called Den Bosch.

The period 1629-1634 is quite particular because we observe a joint involvement of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as well as his uncles Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c). Given the age of the two latter, we must assume that they had more of an administrative and leading role in the Spanish army than the much younger and energetic Antoni (DC06). In particular, the two elderly brothers were most definitely involved in the Spanish actions undertaken to protect the city in 1931, given their proximity to the town.

A decade later, we found an exciting reference concerning Tielt and Wingene, where the Desclergue brothers resided near the end of their lives, and which area belonged to the Casselrye of Kortrijk. In the financial accounts of the town Tielt,[26] we found two references to Spanish troops originating in Iberia and Italy, as follows: '*Loys De Caigny tavernier in tSchaeck van taire tsynen huyse ghedaen byde loopende soldaeten*,' on page 362, and also '*Loys De Caigny tavernier in tSchaeck van taire tsynen huyse ghedaen byde loopende soldaeten*' on page 362.

The Spanish Crown often went bankrupt in the 1600s, partly due to exuberant interest rates on bank loans and partly due to the sometimes late arrival of silver from the New World. The massive influx of silver from the New World also caused strong European inflation. The authorities used the money for many purposes, such as erecting beautiful, functional buildings in Spanish areas all over Europe. The resources were also used for warfare, mainly against the Turkish and partly against the Protestants, such as the Dutch and the English, or France. Also, in Asia, competition between the Spanish[27] and the Dutch VOC required vast resources. The money they paid to soldiers was injected into the economy where they resided. Additional local funding for the Spanish armies mostly went to locally recruited soldiers. In 1625, the Spaniards conquered Breda and appeared supreme, but the tide quickly turned in the financial world, and bankruptcy was continually lurking.

For example, in 1627, the Spanish Crown went bankrupt again. In 1628, the Spanish treasure fleet was lost and stolen by Piet Hein and his pirates from the West Indian Company (WIC). It meant that Spain was financially weak at that time, while the Dutch States were powerful and, above all, very enthusiastic. Furthermore, the heavyweight of Spanish military activity lay in Italy, where the Mantuan War of Succession had started, also involving France. The German emperor's support of Spain could not be expected either, as he fought a battle with Denmark. In short, it was the ideal time for the Dutch to strike and try to conquer a part of the Spanish areas. The Dutch set their sights on 's Hertogenbosch in 1629. A possible conquest of this city would significantly elevate the prestige of the Dutch, and it was also important from a military standpoint. Indeed, the town formed a bridgehead for the Spanish to attack the Dutch States. On the other hand, for the Spaniards, the city was also crucial in its defense strategy. Indeed, the city protected the deeper Spanish areas, such as Lier, Tienen, and Herentals, which were incredibly difficult to defend against attacks by the Dutch. Above all, s' Hertogenbosch was one of the four critical cities in Brabant, with a bishop's seat. Spain certainly wanted to retain this city. During the twelve-year truce, the Spaniards had extensively modernized the city defenses. However, this work still needed to be completed, so some of the fortress resisted modern warfare.

When the Dutch had surrounded the city, the Spaniards had to relieve it. It happened under the leadership of commander Hendrik Van de Bergh. However, the initiative came much too late, so the Dutch could have provided the city surroundings with additional defense mechanisms against Spanish attacks. The reasons for the late undertaking are stated above and were mainly financial. The States army, led by Frederik Hendrik, defended the city excellently by focusing on the town and anticipating Spanish attempts to attack the supply lines. For example, Frederik Hendrik flooded areas to limit the access roads to the city for the Spaniards.

The Spaniards knew it was impossible to relieve the town, but they launched an attack at the end of June, given its immense prestige. By the end of the summer, it became clear that the Spaniards would not relieve the city and that the encircling Dutch would conquer it. The state's army was also heavily weakened. For example, they had dug trenches from some directions, so-called 'approaches,' which were frequently left unpopulated. Had the city inhabitants communicated unimpeded with the Spaniards, they could have identified the weak spots along which the Spaniards could still have relieved the city. However, the Dutch had cut off all communication channels so that the two parties could not coordinate their attacks against the surrounding Dutch and could not point out the weak spots to each other. The city defended itself superbly. There were so many victims on the States' side that the remaining military only wanted to fight if paid a very high salary, as seen in the accounts from that time.

In time, however, the residents realized that their city was lost. There was a revolt, and they no longer wanted to support the defense. On September 11, the inhabitants punched a hole in the wall of a defensive bastion to let in the States' armies and end the hopeless situation during that uprising. Negotiations began on September 12, and the States allowed an exodus on September 17. The city then finally fell into Dutch hands. The Spanish could not prevent the Dutch from confiscating the properties of the Catholic churches. The exodus of city dwellers and soldiers was impressive. One thousand two hundred carts were used and formed a long procession from the city to the Spanish areas. The loss of s' Hertogenbosch was a thorn in the hearts of the Spaniards. Another similar loss would have been inconceivable.

When Bruges was threatened in 1631, the Spaniards, to whom the city was dear, not only for its history but also for the crucial graves, such as Figure 34.36, would not give up this city without a fierce fight.

The year before, Aytona had reported to the Court in Madrid that the situation was dire and that the Spaniards feared they would be unable to cope with the Dutch without new financing. One can read it in his letters, which are still stored in Brussels[28]. The fall of s' Hertogenbosch had uplifted the Dutch. Frederik Hendrik van Nassau turned out to be a competent captain, which made the Dutch very professional. The West of Belgium was neglected and had a weak defense since the most significant Spanish troop concentrations were in Germany.

---

[26] Stadsrekeningen Tielt, 3/10/1640 - 11/9/1642, rvt, Frans Hollevoet, blz.204.

[27] Spain and Portugal were united at that time

Spies had told the Spanish that the Prince of Orange had requested a large loan for Antwerp's Siege and 'another city.' So they knew that something was coming. Since Prime Minister Olivares did not have highly skilled Spanish noblemen who could rule the area, a military rule by Spaniards prevailed in the Southern Netherlands. The Marquis of Santa Cruz became the military commander-in-chief of the Southern Netherlands. This person was Álvaro de Bazán (1571-1646), 2nd Marquess of Santa Cruz, also known as Álvaro II de Bazán y Benavides. He was the son of the legendary Álvaro de Bazán, who is said to have never experienced defeat despite a very long military career.

At the beginning of June 1631, the Dutch States appeared with a great display of power at Bruges city. The most prominent city of West-Flanders, shown in Figure 34.37, could have turned Dutch had the Spanish not supported. The writings of Aytona and Carlos Coloma de Saa[29] attest to this. They are confirmed by notes made by residents of the town of Bruges. Coloma's account is essential to our family history, as the Desclergues were involved. Indeed, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as well as his uncles Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (DC05b) and Enric Desclergue y Cortés (DC05c), were involved. Antoni (DC06) was still in the prime of his life and must have been engaged in the battle itself.

Until March 1631, Coloma had been a substitute ambassador for Spain in England. In the Spring of 1631, Carlos Coloma became *Maestre de Campo* in Flanders to better defend the area. He acted under the Marquis of Santa Cruz's command, who arrived with a large army on Easter Monday. As an attack on the coast was expected, the whole area from Dunkirk to the border with the Netherlands was placed under Luis de Benavides' authority. Fuentes was ordered to take a position to defend Bruges and Damme. We can, therefore, say that the Desclergues most likely supported the cities of Bruges and Damme with Fuentes. The Spanish recruited new military personnel from the Artois, Hainaut, and Luxembourg regions.

Felipe de Silva was also ordered to recruit German soldiers from the Palatinate region. Simultaneously, Walen and Geldern were not heavily defended; they also feared an attack from the Dutch. Some 40000 Dutch troops were then stationed by the Prince of Orange, between Emmerik and Rees, and were ready to invade Belgium. Although the Spaniards expected a significant attack on the coast, they noticed that the Dutch were moving downstream along the Rhine, forcing them to defend Antwerp more heavily.

Therefore, the most remarkable Spanish troop strength would nevertheless concentrate around Antwerp. Nonetheless, they feared an attack on Bruges, which caused Fuentes to defend the area more heavily.

On May 26, 1631, the Spaniards, led by Fuentes, left Moerbrugge to target Damme. The Dutch broke through around May 30, reached Yzendijke, and then moved to Sas van Gent. Ballo and Francisco Zapata's armies were stationed in that place but were too weak. These armies then marched to Zelzate, where Carlos Coloma joined them to advance to Heusden.

Diego Sanchez de Castro, the governor around Zelzate, had heard that the Dutch had reached Yzendijke to disembark in Watervliet. When Coloma and Zapata were informed, they decided to spy on the enemy from the village Philippine. Prisoners of war announced that it was not the Dutch intention to take Antwerp but to capture Sas van Gent. If this failed, then they would try to conquer Bruges. Coloma hastily sent a message to Antwerp, saying that he urgently needed reinforcements.

The Spaniards gathered efficiently and fast near Ghent and advanced to Bruges to defend the city. They were so sure Bruges was in danger because spies had reported that the Dutch had no heavy artillery. So, it could not have been the intention to attack Ghent, for example.

The Spaniards moved on beyond Saint George's fortress (Sint Joris or Sant Jori), which must have been remarkable for the Catalans, particularly the Desclergues with roots in Montblanc. Meanwhile, the cavalry resided near Aalter. On May 31, the Dutch reached Bruges. That means that they had disembarked more than 20000 foot-soldiers and 70 artillery pieces in three days and had advanced some 10 km.

In Bruges, the inhabitants locked themselves within the city walls for protection. At the same time, the Spaniards stayed at a reasonably considerable distance from the city to strike where necessary when the Dutch would take a position. The Dutch tried to negotiate with the bishop of Bruges, but he sided with the Catholics. When Spanish troops arrived at Bruges' city walls, the city admitted 3000 of them, and the Bishop of Bruges reported this fantastic fact to the Bishop of Ghent at the Spanish Castle. The inclusion of Spaniards in the city was a disappointment for the Dutch. It meant that the residents of Bruges did not want the Dutch and took sides with the Spaniards. Then, the Dutch, disillusioned and very frustrated, withdrew. During the retreat, they lost another 1000 men, killed or captured by the Spanish. The Spaniards were not immediately aware of the withdrawal; hence, they attacked. The facts described above are discussed more in R. Bottelberge and T. Colom Aguilar's work, '*Brugge in 1631 bedreigd en ontzet.*'

Isabella of Spain died in 1633, and Flanders was governed ad interim by Francisco de Moncada, the Marquis of Aytona, until Ferdinand of Austria's arrival.

Antoni (DC06) was also involved in Leuven, as described in the following section.

34.5.9 The Siege of Leuven, 1635

In the year 1635, France experienced significant political shifts. Concerned about the strong Habsburg presence on its borders, France, a staunch Catholic power that had recently suppressed the Huguenot rebellions domestically, declared war and supported the Protestant Anti-Habsburg states. This strategic move underscored France's geopolitical priorities over religious affiliations.

Initially, France's military campaign faced setbacks. An invasion of the Spanish Netherlands was unsuccessful, resulting in a French retreat to their borders for several years. However, the tide turned in 1643 with the Battle of Rocroi, where French forces achieved a decisive victory.

The involvement of Antoni (DC06) in the events of 1635, particularly in the Battle of Leuven, remains uncertain. However, it is plausible that he played a role. Kortrijk, depicted in Figure 34.39, was a Spanish stronghold. In 1635, French and Dutch forces united against the Spanish in Leuven, as shown in Figure 34.38. The Spanish defense was led by Anthonie Schetz, Baron of Grobbendonk and Lord of Wezenmaal.

At the same time, the Dutch forces were commanded by Frederik Hendrik van Oranje, and the French by Urbain de Maillé-Brezé and Gaspard III de Coligny.

The Siege of Leuven, conducted by the Dutch and French forces, lasted from June 24 to July 4, 1635. Despite their efforts, the siege was unsuccessful, resulting in a Spanish victory.

---

[28] Royal Library of Brussels, 16147-48 and 16149; letter of December 14 December 1630, 16149-fol 41), in Seville (Archivo de los Medinaceli de Sevilla, 79) and Madrid (Biblioteca Nacional de Madrid, 1433-1437; 1436-fol 59).

[29] Carlos Coloma, 'Relacion del socorro de Bruxas, Varios relaciones de los Estados de Flandes, Madrid, 1880, pages 1-25' .

34.5.10 Meanwhile in the World

A full description of the global situation in the 15th and 17th centuries would indeed be fascinating but would require a comprehensive volume.

Therefore, only some key facts to be considered while reading about this period are mentioned here. For a deeper understanding of the Portuguese endeavors in the centuries and decades preceding this period, refer to Part XII.

From 1580 until 1640, the Iberian Union united Spain and Portugal under a single monarch, creating significant implications for global trade, colonization, and cultural exchange. Although Spain and Portugal remained distinct entities, their unification facilitated a broader Spanish influence in Asia and profoundly affected the balance of power and commerce. During this time, the Iberian Union enabled a unique amalgamation of Iberian and Asian interactions, contributing to a rich cultural and economic exchange.

The Iberian Union's impact on global trade was immense, especially as Portugal was deeply involved in the Eighty Years' War (1568-1648) against the Habsburg rule in the Netherlands. This prolonged conflict, the Dutch Revolt, significantly strained Portuguese resources and opened opportunities for Dutch maritime expansion. The Dutch, who had previously relied on Portuguese spice imports, were compelled to establish trade routes to Asia. This necessity birthed the Dutch Golden Age, marked by rapid economic and colonial expansion.

Until 1595, Spanish and Portuguese fleets dominated the world's oceans, effectively monopolizing global maritime trade. The Treaty of Tordesillas (1494) divided the world between these two powers, granting them exclusive rights to explore and colonize vast territories. However, having acquired knowledge of Portuguese trade routes, the Dutch began challenging this dominance. They formed private trading companies, initially owned by wealthy families from the Dutch provinces and the Southern Netherlands (modern-day Belgium). These enterprises laid the foundation for establishing the Dutch East India Company (VOC) in 1602. The VOC, or *Verenigde Oostindische Compagnie*, was officially called '*Generale Vereenichde Geoctroyeerde Compagnie.*'

The VOC, or Vereenigde Oostindische Compagnie, was a groundbreaking entity that marked the dawn of modern capitalism. It was a company rather than a nation-state, driven by profit rather than territorial ambitions. The VOC's success in Asia was unparalleled, yet its operations often lacked ethical considerations. While the Portuguese had a reputation for integrating with local populations through intermarriage and relatively humane governance, the VOC was predominantly driven by economic gains and strategic alliances.

Historical records highlight the contrasting approaches of the Portuguese and the Dutch. The Portuguese were more inclined towards cultural assimilation and fostering local alliances, treating indigenous populations equally. In contrast, the VOC was notorious for its exploitative practices, deceitful tactics, and prioritization of profit over ethical considerations. The VOC's workforce was diverse, comprising Dutch nationals and Germans, Danes, French, and Belgians, all contributing to the company's global exploits and, at times, its notorious misdeeds.

The VOC's aggressive expansion is exemplified by its conquest of key strategic locations. In 1641, they captured Malacca from the Portuguese, a pivotal trading hub in Southeast Asia. By 1658, they had seized control of Ceylon (modern-day Sri Lanka), further consolidating their regional dominance. Conquests by the VOC typically involved the transfer of governance and economic control rather than wholesale slaughter or forced repatriation of local populations. The VOC's methods often included forging alliances based on false promises and exploiting local power dynamics to their advantage, demonstrating their adeptness at political maneuvering.

In the Americas, the presence of the Dutch was equally significant. From 1609, they explored and settled parts of the New World, most notably establishing a foothold in the Hudson River Valley. Henry Hudson, an Englishman employed by the VOC, explored this region in search of a northwest passage to Asia. In 1624, the first Dutch colonists arrived. Peter Minuit famously purchased Manhattan Island from the Lenape Native Americans, laying the foundation for New Amsterdam, which would later become New York City. The Dutch approach to colonization in North America reflected their mercantile ethos, emphasizing trade, commerce, and pragmatic relations with indigenous peoples.

The Dutch influence extended to the Caribbean and South America. They captured the islands of Aruba, Curaçao, and Sint Maarten from the Spanish in 1634, transforming them into profitable centers of trade and commerce under the aegis of the Dutch West India Company (WIC). The Dutch also established colonies in the Guianas, including Essequibo (1616) and Berbice (1627), consolidating their presence in the region.

The Dutch colonial enterprise cannot be divorced from the broader geopolitical context of European rivalries and alliances. The Treaty of Breda (1667), which concluded the Second Anglo-Dutch War, saw the Dutch cede New Netherland (including New Amsterdam) to the English and renamed it New York. In return, the Dutch retained control of valuable sugar-producing territories in the Caribbean, underscoring the interplay between European conflicts and colonial possessions.

In conclusion, the period from 1635-1640 was marked by significant geopolitical shifts and colonial expansions driven by the ambitions of European powers. The Iberian Union, the rise of the VOC, and the Dutch incursions into the New World and Asia were pivotal events that reshaped global trade networks and cultural exchanges. These developments set the stage for the modern world, highlighting the complex interplay between European rivalries, colonial ambitions, and the relentless pursuit of wealth and power. Understanding these historical dynamics provides crucial insights into the foundations of contemporary global relations and the enduring legacies of colonialism.

34.5.11 1639-1641, the Period when Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) was in Spain

The Chapel at Deerlijk was not used until 1641, although construction began in 1639. This period coincides with Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) traveling to Spain, specifically to the house of the Desclergues (see Figure 34.45).

In 1639, the Spanish Road, detailed in Chapter 8.10, followed the route from Brussels to Leuven, Lummen, Köln, Bonn, Nordlingen, München, Innsbruck, Sondrio, Forte di Fuentes, Como, Milan, Genoa, and Barcelona. This route was crucial for moving troops and supplies during the Thirty Years' War, highlighting the strategic importance of Antoni's journey.

The fiscal records for 1639 and 1640 do not list Antoni Desclergue as a Burger (Bourgeois) of Kortrijk. Antoni was likely sent to Spain during this revolutionary time for multiple reasons. Born in Barcelona and fluent in French due to his baptism and partial upbringing in Tournai, Antoni had significant experience in combat against the French, likely participating in numerous skirmishes and battles given his background.

As was customary for military personnel, Antoni traveled to Spain with his entire family, likely with the soldiers he had recruited.

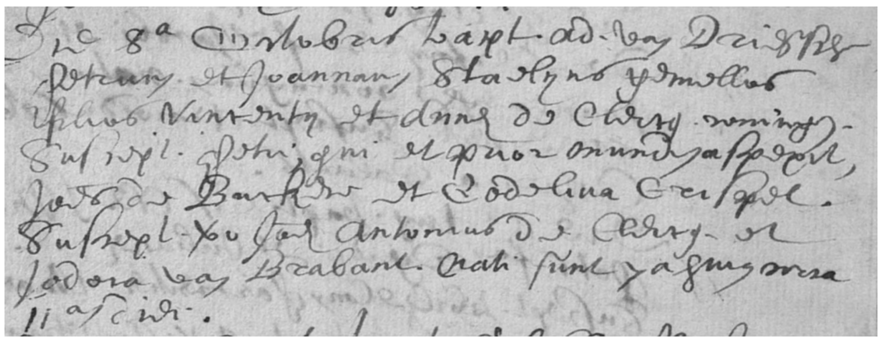


Figure 34.47: *Waregem, October 8, 1626. The baptism of a twin of Anna Desclergue (DC06f) and Vincentius Staelens. The children were Petrus and Joannes. The godparents of Petrus were: Jean du Breucq ('Joannes de Bucker') and Godeliva Crispel. Joanna's godparents were Antoni Desclergue (DC06) (Anna's brother) and Judoca Van Brabant. The baptism is also shown in Figure 29.151 on page 432.*

This movement of soldiers was part of a broader strategic redeployment of Spanish forces across Europe to respond to various military pressures.

During this period, soldiers from Belgium, Italy, and other regions were dispatched to Spain. Manel Güell notes that Juan de Garay was also sent from Italy to Spain by the Marquis of Leganés in 1639[30]. This occurred against the backdrop of ongoing wars with France, during which Spain had previously reinforced its troops in Flanders under the Duke of Olivares, as discussed by Moreno.[31]

Chapter 49 details Antoni's involvement in constructing the 'Kapel-ter-Ruste' chapel at Deerlijk and the artifacts he brought from Spain, which are linked to the legacy of King Felipe IV of Castile. This period saw the emergence of Diego de Silva y Velázquez as a royal court painter under the patronage of Felipe IV, known for supporting numerous artists, including Flemish ones such as Vrancx, Snaeyers, Molenaer, and de Hondt.

Two primary factors prompted Antoni Desclergue (DC06) to go to Spain: increased tensions between Spain and France in northern Catalonia and the planned Corts at Montblanc in 1640. However, the Catalan revolt and Beatrice's pregnancy disrupted these plans. The Guerra dels Segadors began in May 1640 (see Figure 34.40), and Beatrice, pregnant by early spring of 1640, returned to Deerlijk, where she baptized her son, Pere Desclergue (DC07d), in October 1640 (see Figures 34.49 and 36.25).

Antoni remained in Spain, returning only in 1641. His absence was noted in the baptismal records of his son Pere (DC07d), where the priest was confused about the family's names. The child's correct name, Pere or Pedro Desclergue y Declercq, was initially written as 'De Celcg Clerck,' then changed to 'Clerck,' and the mother's name was mistakenly spelled as 'De Clercke.'

The Corts had historically been held in Montblanc several times. Still, the planned 1640 session was canceled due to the ongoing war and the Catalan revolt[32]. While in Spain, Antoni likely visited his distant cousin José Riu y Desclergue (DC02dy2x1y1), a great-grandson of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (DC02d), as discussed in Chapter 25.1.3.3. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) also attended the wedding of Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1) to Jacint de Pedrolo in 1639, who died before his son's birth in January 1640. The initials of family members, including those of the newborn, were inscribed on the artwork Antoni brought back to Flanders, as detailed in Chapter 28.5.1 and Figures 49.36 and 49.37. Isabel Desclergue (DC05ex1), who also signed the artwork, was both Antoni's first and fourth cousin, being the daughter of Francesc Desclergue y Ratera, a (half)brother of Antoni's father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

Antoni's return to Flanders coincided with the reorganization of the Spanish army to reinforce Flanders against the French. In Spain, Ambrosio Spinola's son-in-law, Diego Mexía Felípez de Guzmán y Dávila, 1st Marquess of Leganés, was appointed to defeat the French armies in Catalonia (see Figure 34.41). During his stay in Spain, Antoni visited Madrid, where he likely met members of the royal court, including the artist Alonso Cano, who gave him a statue of Mary (see Figure 49.47) for the chapel in Deerlijk. It is unclear if Antoni brought the statue back in 1641 or Beatrice did so in 1640.

Antoni's return to Flanders occurred briefly when Catalonia was a republic under French sovereignty. In January 1641, King Louis XIII of France became the Count of Barcelona, and in 1643, Louis XIV assumed the title. Catalonia was not reincorporated into the Spanish Monarchy until 1652.

Eduardo de Mesa notes that the Irish forces of Tyrconnel, active in Spain, were sent to Roussillon in 1639 due to the French siege of the fortress of Salses north of Perpignan[33]. The Spanish troops, led by Filippo Spinola and Francesc de Tamarit, recaptured Salses on January 6, 1640. The French pressure on Catalonia and the presence of Spanish troops caused tension among the local population, leading to the Catalan revolt.

Gaspar de Guzmán y Pimentel Ribera y Velasco de Tovar, the Count-Duke of Olivares, fought the French on Catalan territory to persuade the Catalans to support the war efforts. He recruited nine thousand soldiers, likely including Antoni Desclergue (DC06), who had significant military experience from Flanders.

Antoni's return to Flanders involved bringing panels for the chapel of Deerlijk, inscribed with his initials (see Chapter 49.3.3.3 and Figures 49.36 and 49.37). The initial protest against the Spanish troops in Catalonia led to the Catalan revolt in May 1640.

Eduard Contijoch concludes that Antoni Desclergue likely participated in the Catalan revolt, although he was more likely aligned with the Spanish troops than the 'Segadors.' At the time of the revolt, Antoni and Beatrice were probably near Zaragoza, from where she returned home, while Antoni undertook the journey to Catalonia to restore Spanish control.

Significant attacks occurred on towns such as Perpignan in June 1640. Despite Spanish efforts to stabilize the region, Catalonia remained under French control for a decade, with northern Catalonia still remaining French.

34.5.12 Particular Case of a Soldier Recruited in Flanders who Remained near Montblanc

The historical inquiry into the life of a soldier recruited in Flanders, who eventually settled near Montblanc, offers a fascinating glimpse into the migratory patterns and social dynamics of 17th-century Europe. This specific case, meticulously researched by Rafael Piñero, highlights the interplay between local and international historical contexts, shedding light on individuals' movement across borders during significant military and political upheaval.

Rafael Piñero's investigations, communicated with the author with Josep Maria Grau's facilitation, are documented in Piñero's comprehensive book Tous-Girnonès Cal Canari 1529-2020.[34] The research uncovers the life of Pera Toussaint, a native of Jemappes near Mons in present-day Belgium. During the 17th century, this region was known as 'Flandes' to the Spanish, reflecting its

---

[30] Manel Güell, 'Juan de Garay, capit'a general de l'exèrcit de Catalunya (1649-1650)'

[31] Agustín Jiménez Moreno, "Nobleza y reclutamiento durante el ministerio del Conde Duque de Olivares. La participación de la aristocracia castellana en la defensa de la monarquía (1635-1638)," Magallánica, Revista de Historia Moderna: 1/2 (Dossier), Enero-Junio 2015, ISSN 2422-779X

[32] Further information is available on the Montblanc medieval website

[33] Eduardo de Mesa, 'The Irish in the Spanish Armies in the Seventeenth Century,' The Boydell Press, 2014, Chapter 6

[34] Rafael Piñero, Libro Tous-Girnonès Cal Canari 1529-2020

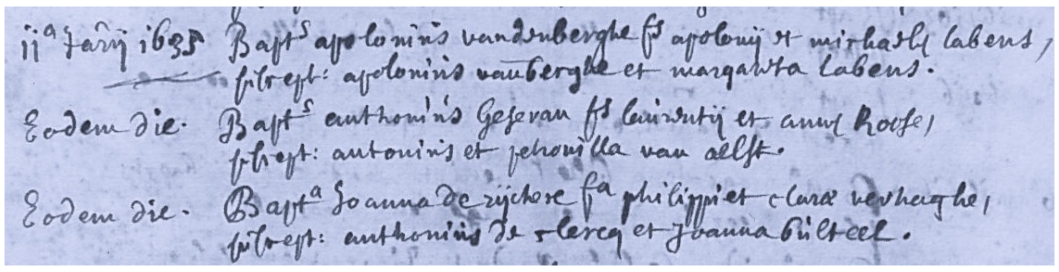

11a Janij 1635 Bapts apolonius vandenberghe fs apolonij et michaelis labens,
suscept: apolonius vanberghe et margarita labens.
Eodem die. Bapts anthonius Geseran fs laurentij et annae hoese,
suscept: antonius et petronilla van aelst.
Eodem die. Bapta Joanna de rijckere fa philippi et clarae verhaeghe,
suscept: anthonius de clercq et Joanna biltcel.

Figure 34.48: *1635, Harelbeke, on January 11, there were three baptisms. The second one is of a Spanish Antonius Guiza or Guisa (spelled as 'Geseran' so it may also be Guiser, French or Spanish, or even German, there is no local name 'Geseran' at Harelbeke). For the third baptism, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) served as godfather ('Anthonius Declercq').*

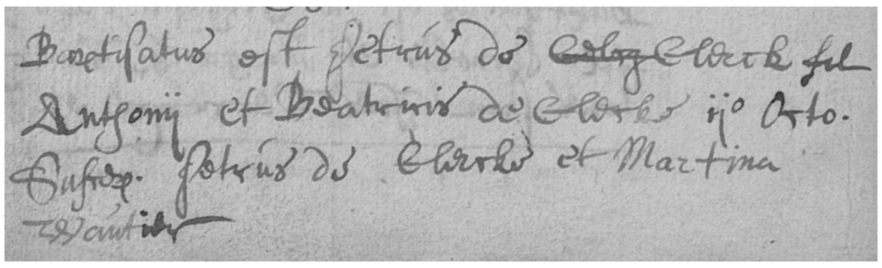

Baptisatus est Petrus de ~~Celcg~~ Clerck fil
Antonij et Beatricis de Clercke ijo Octo.
Suscep. Petrus de Clercke et Martina
Wautier

Figure 34.49: *Deerlijk, October 2, 1640, the baptism of Pere Declerque (DC07d), son of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). The godfather was Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) ('Petrus de Clercke'), godmother was Martina Wautier. This particular baptism is interesting. The father, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was absent, and therefore the priest was confused about the involved names. The child's correct Spanish name would have been Pere or Pedro Desclergue y Declercq. The priest first wrote 'De Celcg Clerck' , then changed it to 'Clerck' , and was then confused about the mother's name and decided to spell hers as 'De Clercke' . The baptism is also shown in Figure 36.25 on page 644.*

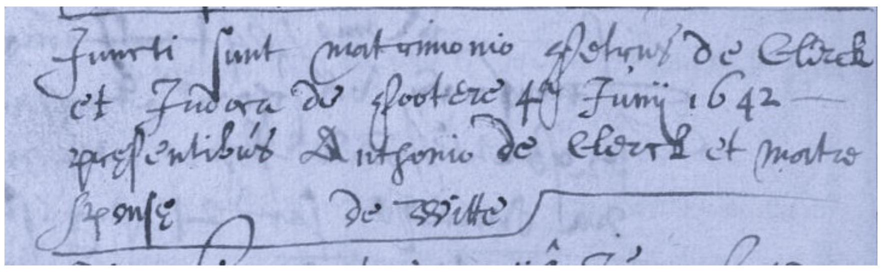

Juncti sunt matrimonio Petrus de Clerck
et Judoca de Pootere 4a Junij 1642
praesentibus Antonio de Clerck et matre
sponsae de Witte

Figure 34.50: *1642, Deerlijk, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) is witness, with the bride's mother 'de Witte' , on the wedding of his stepbrother Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Judoca or Joanna Depoorter ('Judoca de Pootere').*

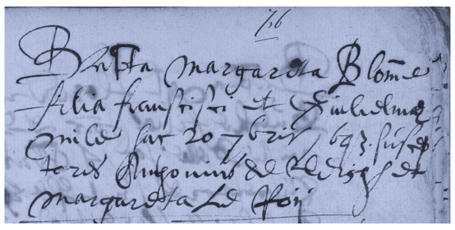

76
Bapta Margareta Blomme
filia Francisci et Guilielmae
Mile die 20 7bris 1643 suscep-
tores Anthonius de Clercqs et
Margareta Le Roy

Figure 34.51: *1643, Deerlijk, the baptism of Margareta Blomme, daughter of Franciscus Blomme and Guillelma Mile, the godfather was Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) ('Declercgs'), godmother was Margareta Le Roy. Note that Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) also served as godfather to a certain Blomme the year after.*

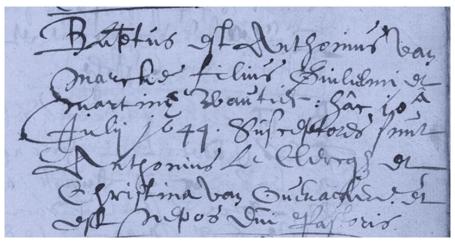

Baptus est Anthonius Van
Marcke filius Guilielmi et
Martinae Wautier: die 30a
Julij 1644. Susceptores sunt
Anthonius de Clercqs et
Christina van Onckaelen et
est nepos Dni Pastoris

Figure 34.52: *July 30, 1644, Deerlijk, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) as godfather to Antonius Van Marcke.*

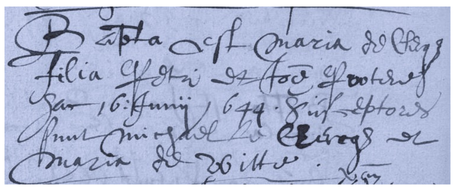

Bapta est Maria de Clercq
filia Petri et Joce Pootere
die 16 Junij 1644. Susceptores
sunt Michael de Clercqs et
Maria de Witte.

Figure 34.53: *June 16, 1644, Deerlijk baptism certificate of Maria Declercq (DK03dybx5), daughter of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb).*

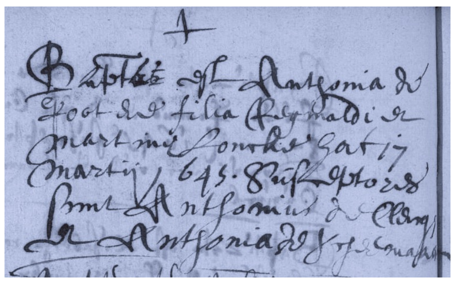
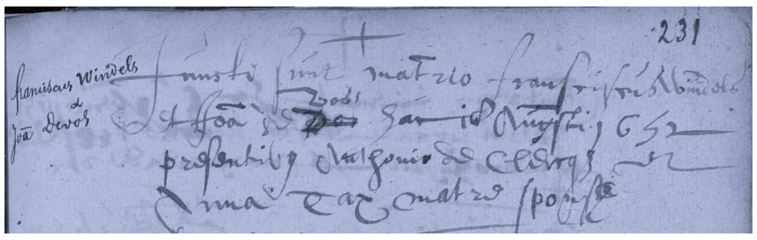

Baptizata est Antonia de
Pootere filia Reynaldi et
Martinae Loncke die 17
Martij 1645. Susceptores
sunt Anthonius de Clercqs
et Antonia de Scheemaeker

Figure 34.54: *March 17, 1645, Deerlijk, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) godfather to Antonia de Pootere, daughter Reynialdi de Pootere and Martine Loncke. Godmother was Anthonia de Scheemaeker. We do not know if this de Pootere was related to one of the three subsequent wives of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb).*

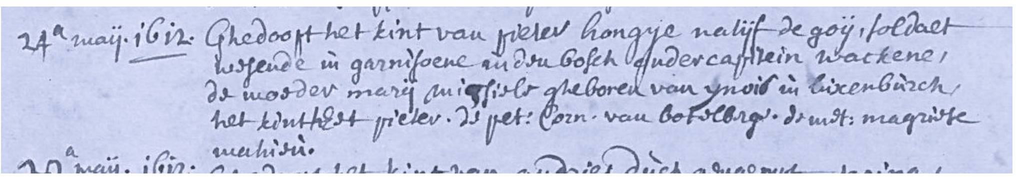


231

franciscus Windels & Joa Devos

Juncti sunt matrio franciscus Windels
et Joa de vos 18a Augusti 1652
presentibus Antonio de Clergs et
Anna Tac matre sponsae

Figure 34.55: *August 18, 1652, Deerlijk, the wedding of Franciscus Windels and Joanna De Vos, witnesses were Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Anna Tac, mother of the bride.*



24a maij 1612 Ghedoopt het kint van pieter hongye natijf de goij, soldaet
wesende in garnisoene in den bosch onder capitein wackene,
de moeder marij michiels gheboren van ynois in luxenburch,
het kindt heet pieter. de pet: Corn. van botelberge. de met: magriete
mahieu.

Figure 34.56: *May 24, 1612, Harelbeke, the baptism of Pieter Hongye, son of Pieter Hongye from Hoei (near Dinant) or Gooi (in the Netherlands), or any other place which begins with Gouy, a soldier in the garrison of captain Wackene in 'Den Bosch' (in The Netherlands), and of Maria Michiels (or Marie Michel) born in Ynois in Luxemburg (may be Yvoir, back then located in Luxemburg). The godfather was Cornelus van Botelberge, and the godmother was Magriete Ma(t)hieu.*

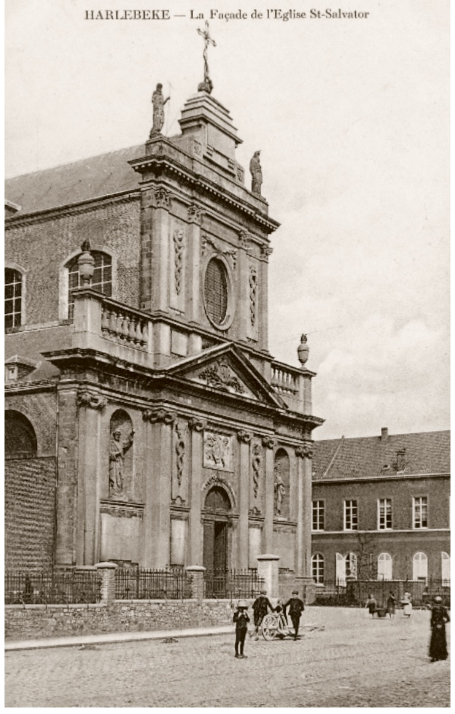
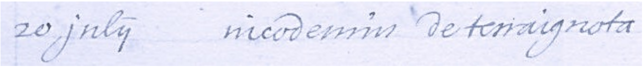
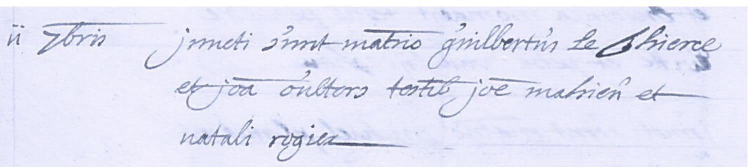


Figure 34.57: *The church of Harelbeke.*



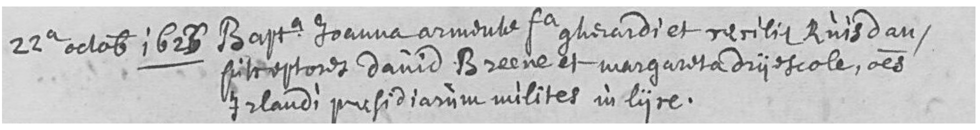
20 july nicodemus de terraignota

Figure 34.58: *1618 Harelbeke, the death of a certain Nicodemus from an unknown country ('de terra ignota').*



ii 7bris juncti sunt matrio guilbertus le thierce
et joa oulters testib. joe mahieu et
natali rogier

Figure 34.59: *1622, Harelbeke wedding of English or Irish Joanna Oulters with a French man Guilbert Le Thierre. Witnesses were Joanna Mahieu and Noel ('Natalis') Rogier. Note the possible appearance of the family Ma(t)hieu or Matheo.*



22a octob 1623 Bapta Joanna armente fa gherardi et cecilie Ruisdan
[illegible] david Breene et margareta dryscole, oes
Irlandi presidiarum milites in lyre.

Figure 34.60: *Harelbeke, 1623, the baptism of Joana Armente, daughter of Gherardys and Cecilia Ruisdan, the godfather was David O' Brien ('Breene'), godmother was Margareth Driscoll ('dryescole'), all soldiers from the military post of Lyre ('omnes Irlandi presidiarum milites in lyre').*

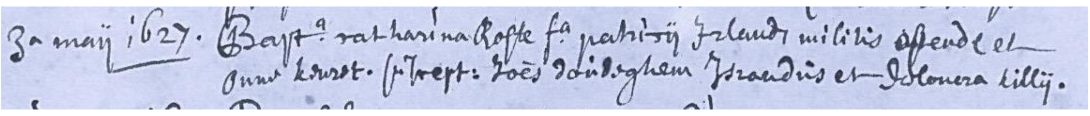


Figure 34.61: *Harelbeke, 1627, the baptism of Catharina Ross ('Roste'), daughter of Patrick from Ireland, a military at Ostend, and Anna Kennedy ('Keinet'). Godfather was Sean Dogan ('Joannes Doudeghem') from Ireland, and the Godmother was Delora Kelly ('Delouera Killy').*

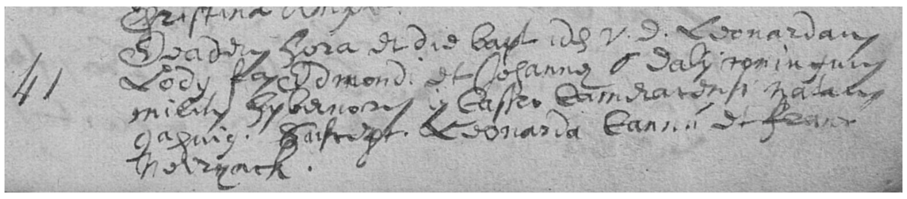


Figure 34.62: *1632, July 9, Waregem, the baptism of Leonora O' Lody ('Leonarda Lody'), daughter of Edmund O' Lody ('Edmond Lody'), who was an Irish soldier (Hibernia = Ireland) in the Spanish army camp ('in castro') of Cambrai ('Kamerensis'). The mother was Juana Dali ('Johanna Daly'). The godfather was Jean Neerynck, and the godmother was Leonarda Cannu.*

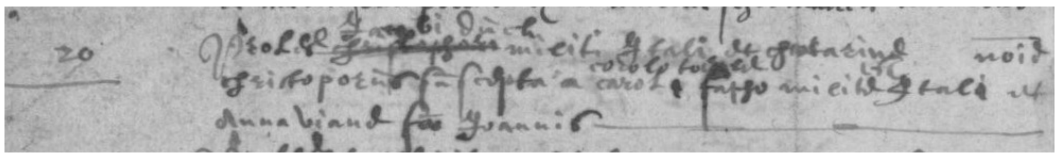


Figure 34.63: *Kortrijk, January 20, 1632, the baptism of Carolo Tulo Duc, son of Italian soldier Jacobo and Catharina Cristoporus. The godmother is a local lady Anna Viane, daughter of Joannes Viane. The godfather is Carolo Fato. Around that time, there were several more Italian baptisms at Kortrijk.*

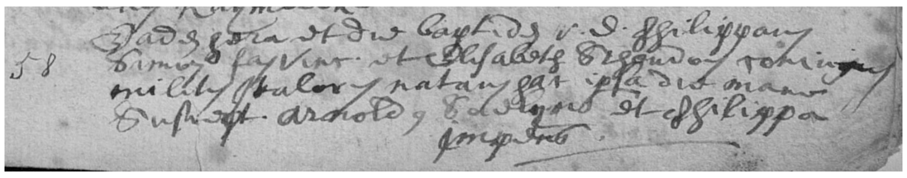


Figure 34.64: *1634, September 10, Waregem, the baptism of Philippa Simoni, daughter of Vincenzo Simoni, who was an Italian soldier, and Elisabeth Choudon ('Schoudon'). The godfather was Arnoldus Saelyns, and the godmother was Philippa Impens.*

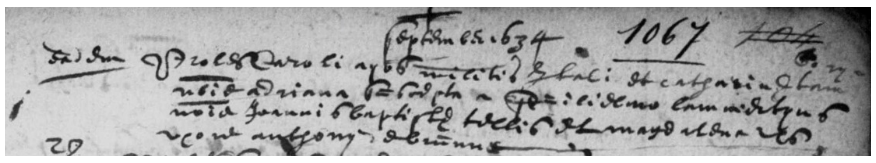


Figure 34.65: *1634, September, Kortrijk, the baptism of Adriana de Ryes, daughter of military Carlos de Ryes from Galicia and of Catarina Tabor ('Tambory'), the godfather was Guilelmus Lammertyn bastard-son of Jean-Baptiste Telli, godmother was Magdalena de Reyes ('Res'), wife of Antonio Elvira ('Elivirra').*

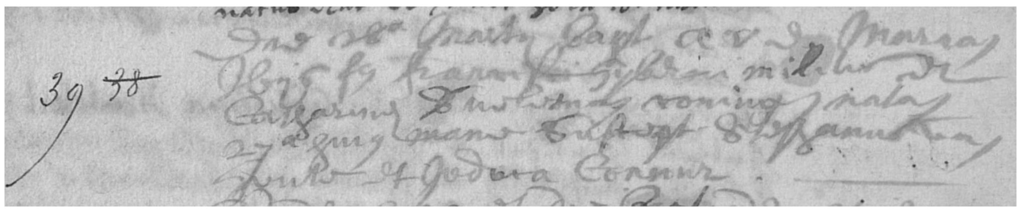


Figure 34.66: *1635, March 27, Waregem, the baptism of Mary Wise ('Maria Wys'), daughter of Francis Wise ('Franciscus Wys'), an Irish soldier in the Spanish army, and of Catharina Bueleman. The godfather was Stephanus Vandeputte (Du Puich), and the godmother was Judoca O' Connor ('Connur').*

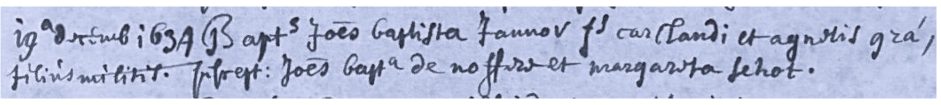


Figure 34.67: *1634, December 19, Harelbeke, October 19, the baptism of Joannes Baptista Fanor, son of Carlandus and Agneta Grá, the godfather was Joannes Baptista De Nofre, godmother was Margareta Sehat. The priest explicitly added that the child is the son of a soldier. Fanor is a name that appears in Burgundy (those days Spanish), Grá can be Spanish or French, Nofre is Catalan.*

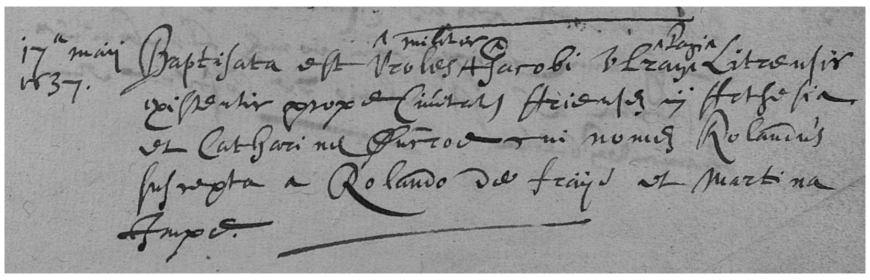


Figure 34.68: *1637, May 17, Beveren Leie, the baptism of Roland Virlan ('Vilran'), son of Jacques Virlan, a soldier in Artesie ('Pagia Artaensis'), and of Catharina Gucroe. Godfather is Roland de Fraeye, and godmother is Martine Impe.*

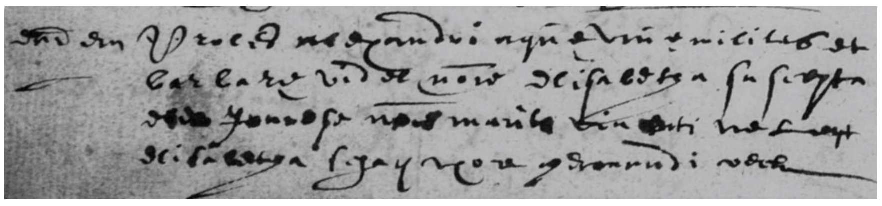


Figure 34.69: *1637, September 15, Kortrijk, the baptism of Elisabeth Aquila or Aqyaviva ('Aquelin' or 'Aquaeviva'), daughter of soldier Alexandro Aquila ('Aquevina') and Barbara Vidal ('Videl') (nostre, i.e. from Kortrijk), the godfather was Janessa Maritus Vincenti, godmother was Elisabetha Rigay/Segay wife of Gerardo Veck.*

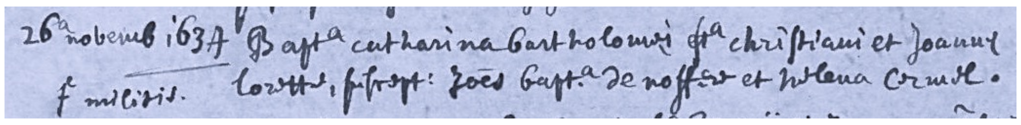


Figure 34.70: *Harelbeke, November 26, 1637, the baptism of Catharina Bartolome, daughter of Christianus Bartholomeus and Joanne Lloret ('Lorette'), the godfather was Joannes Baptista De Nofre, godmother was Helena Cruve. The priest explicitly added that the child is the daughter of a soldier. Note that Bartolome is most common in Spain, and Lloret is also Spanish, just like Nofre.*

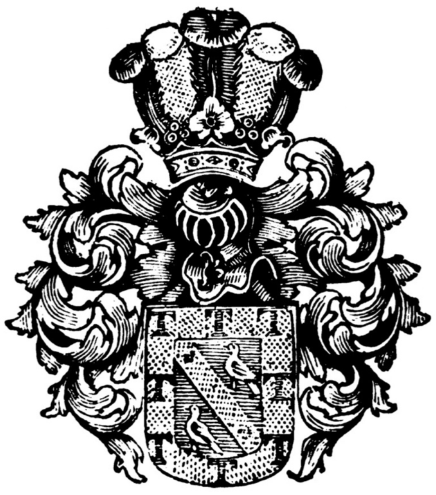
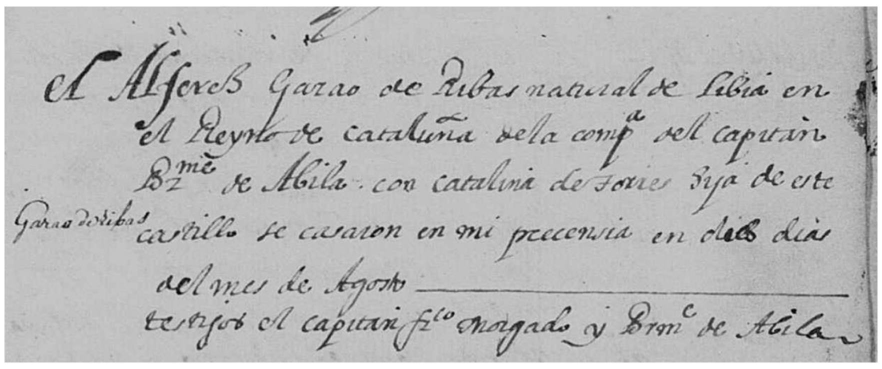


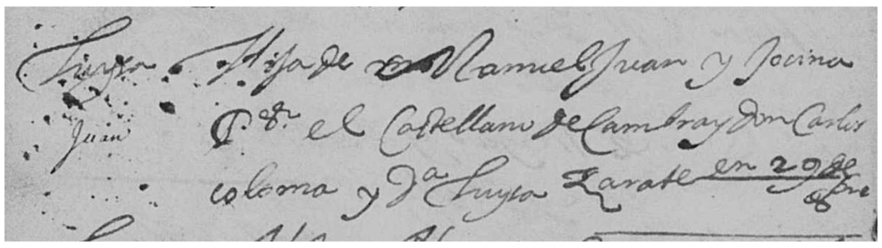
Figure 34.71: *Heraldic shield of the family de Coloma (Généalogie de la famille de Coloma, par J. F. A. F. de Azevedo Coutinho y Bernal, 1778)*



Garao de Ribas

el Alferes Garao de Ribas natural de Sibia en
el Reyno de cataluña dela compa del capitan
Brme de Abila . con catalina de Torres hija de este
castillo se casaron en mi precensia en dicho dia
del mes de Agosto
testigos el capitan Fr.co Morgado y Brme de Abila

Figure 34.72: *1614, the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. A curiosity.*



Luysa
Juan

Hija de Manuel Juan y Jocina
P.d.o el Castellano de Cambray don Carlos
coloma y d.a Luysa Zarate en 29 de 8bre

Figure 34.73: *Spaniard Castle in Ghent, October 29, 1624, the baptism of Luisa Juan, daughter of Manuel Juan and Jocina. The godfather was don Carlos Coloma, the Lord of the castle of Cambrai, and the godmother was doña Luisa Zarate.*

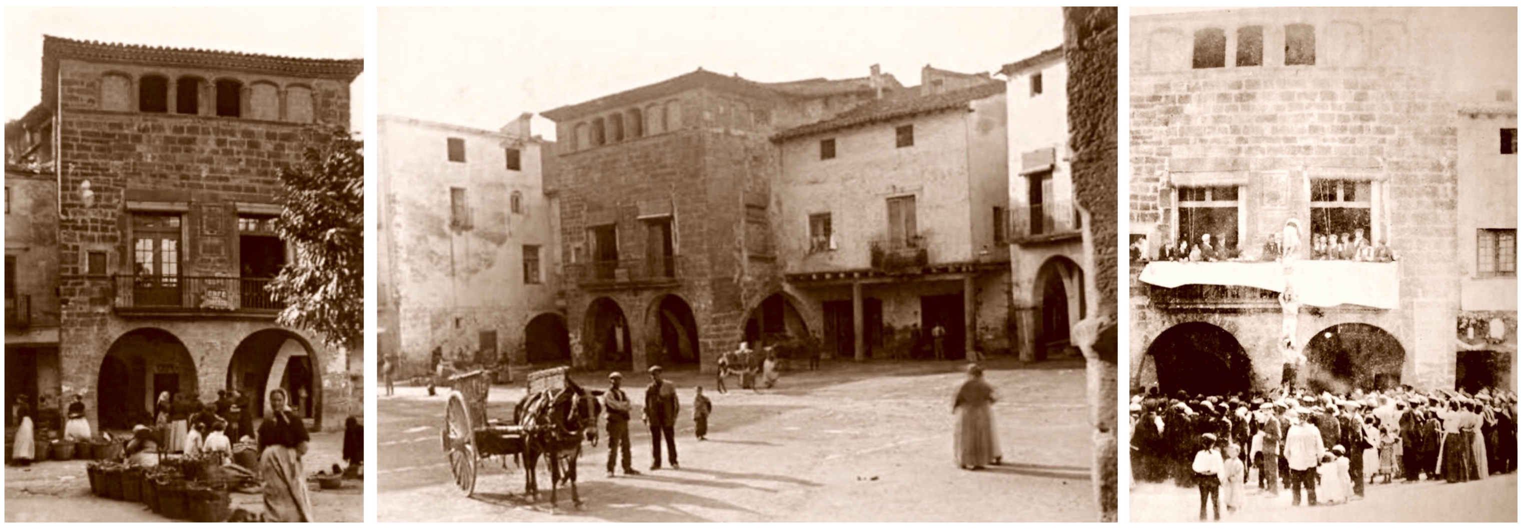
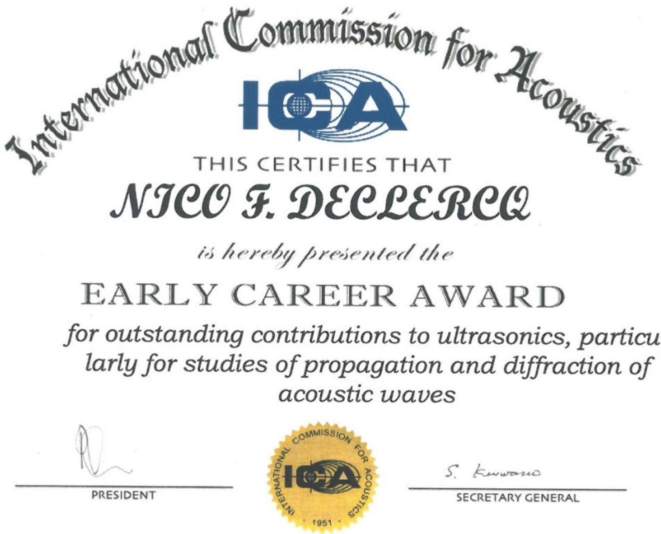


Figure 34.74: *Montblanc, around 1900, views of the house of Desclergue and als 'els castells' in front of the house of Desclergue. One can see that the house was used as a café at that time.*



International Commission for Acoustics

ICA

THIS CERTIFIES THAT

NICO F. DECLERCQ

is hereby presented the

EARLY CAREER AWARD

for outstanding contributions to ultrasonics, particularly for studies of propagation and diffraction of acoustic waves

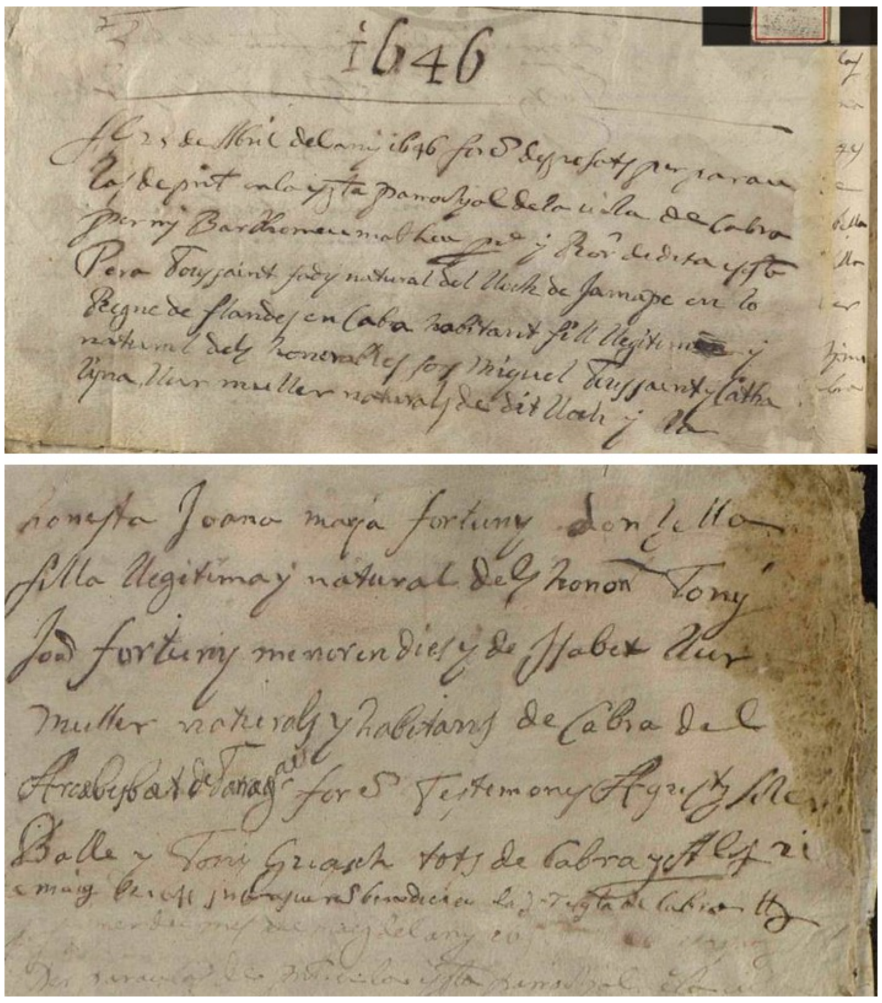
PRESIDENT

S. Kuwano
SECRETARY GENERAL

Figure 34.75: *In 2007, the author received an award in Madrid, Spain, from the International Commission for Acoustics. Along with the diploma came a medal of the ICA, handed by Prof Philip Nelson who was the ICA secretary. The International Commission for Acoustics is the largest body under which all National Acoustical Societies in the world operate and is a member of the International Union of Pure and Applied Physics (IUPAP). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Leclercq (Jérôme) 1641

Figure 34.76: *Entry in the list of donations made to the Saint-Jean Hospital of Cambrai in 1641 by Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on behalf of his father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), in 'Mémoires de la Société d' Émulation de Cambrai, 1862'*



1646

Als 25 de Abril del any 1646 foren desposats per paraula
de pnt en la ygta parrochial dela vila de Cabra
per my Barthomeu mathieu pre y Rr de dita ygta
Pera Toussaint fadry natural del lloch de Jamape en lo
Regne de flandes en Cabra habitant fill llegitim y
natural dels honorables [illegible] Miguel Toussaint y Catha
lyna [illegible] muller naturals de dit lloch y la
honesta Joana maria fortuny donzella
filla llegitima y natural dels honor Tony
Joan fortuny [illegible] y de Isabel [illegible]
muller naturals y habitants de Cabra del
Arcebisbat de Tarragona foren testimonis [illegible]
Balle y Toni Grasch tots de Cabra y als 2 i
[illegible]

Figure 34.77: *1646, Cabra near Montblanc, the marriage between a person from Spanish Flanders and a person from Cabra. The groom was from Jemappes near Mons. Courtesy of Rafael Piñero*

historical connection to the Spanish Netherlands. Pera Toussaint's journey from Jemappes to Montblanc, specifically to the village of Cabra del Camp, situated approximately two hours' walk from Montblanc, is a testament to the extensive networks that linked various parts of Europe.

His presence in Cabra del Camp is officially recorded through his marriage in 1646 to Joanna Maria Fortuny, a local woman. The wedding is documented in the church registers of Cabra, which provide a detailed account of his origins and his integration into the local community.

The marriage register, as shown in Figure 34.77, reads:

'*Pera Toussaint, fadrí, natural del lloc de Jamape en lo Regne de Flandes y en Cabra habitant, fill de (...) Miguel Toussaint y Catherina, llur muller, naturals de dit lloch, and, Joanna Maria Fortuny.*'

This entry confirms his Belgian roots and highlights his established residency in Cabra, indicating a significant personal transition from a soldier in a foreign land to a settled inhabitant of a small Spanish village. The case of Pera Toussaint is emblematic of broader historical phenomena, including the movement of soldiers across Europe due to the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) and the subsequent social and cultural integration of these individuals into new communities. Toussaint's marriage to Joanna Maria Fortuny signifies blending different cultural backgrounds and forming new social ties, crucial for the local community's fabric during that era.

Furthermore, this case underscores the value of parish registers and local archives as vital sources for reconstructing individual life stories on an international platform and understanding larger historical patterns. The meticulous documentation by local church authorities provides historians with invaluable insights into demographic changes, social integration, and the personal histories of individuals who might otherwise remain obscure.

34.5.13 Specific Appearances of and Links to Antoni Desclergue in the area of Deerlijk

A selection of records is shown in Figures 34.47, 34.48, 34.49, 34.50, 34.51, 34.52, 34.54, and 34.55. The others can be found in Chapter 49, in constructing a chapel at Deerlijk. Further, we also give an overview of specific bonds with key witnesses of a miracle in Deerlijk in 1634. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was connected to all of them.

Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), with his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), was in Deerlijk from 1631 onwards. When their daughter Maria was born, as described in Chapter 37.9.2, Beatrice appeared as a witness for the first time.

When their son Joan, described in Chapter 37.9.4, was born at Deerlijk in 1634, Jan Declercq, stepbrother of Antoni, was godfather, while Anne De Vos, daughter of Jan De Vos, was godmother. As indicated in Chapter 29.8.5, Chapter 48.3.2, and Chapter 48.4, the De Vos family was either Spanish or had close links with the Spanish army and would also help refugees who fled from the French army.

In Chapter 49.2.2, we clarify the bonds between Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the witnesses of the miracle in 1634 that would lead to permission to construct a chapel in 1639 in Deerlijk, which also involves de Vos.

In 1638, on September 9, at Deerlijk, shown in Figure 49.10 on page 998, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) served as godmother to Jan De Vos, son of Michael De Vos and Anna Tacks ('Tonne Tack'), while Jan Montens was godfather. From that time onward, she and Antoni were not found anywhere because they left for Spain to return in 1640 when the Spanish suffered in Catalonia during the Revolt. The first appearance in Deerlijk was Beatrice, who must have returned from Spain while pregnant, while most likely Antoni returned later. In Figure 34.49, the priest has deliberately used a different spelling for different families of origin' although the confusion was apparent, as indicated in the Figure caption.

Furthermore, the family De Witte (Du Blanc) must have been acquainted with the Desclergues because, in 1643, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) served as wedding witness of a certain Philippus De Witte and Judoca Declercq, i.e. (DK03dybx1) or possibly a relative of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). The De Witte family also appears in Wingene, where we believe we have found the two brothers of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Perhaps they are linked.

We found Antoni Desclergue as godfather on baptism in Deerlijk in 1643, September 20, to Margareta Blome, daughter of Franciscus Blome and Guilemla Mile; Godmother was Margareta Le Roy.

Another interesting example in Figure 34.53 is that of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) as godfather on the baptism certificate at Deerlijk in 1644, of Maria Declercq (DK03dybx5), daughter of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Joanna Depoorter. The priest wrote 'Decleqs' for Pieter Declercq's branch, while he wrote 'Michael Le Clercgs' for Miguel to show a difference. The fact that Miguel Desclergue had been baptized in Tournai in 1605, as can be found in Chapter 29.9.6, may have played a role in the priest's decision to use the French spelling.

Interestingly, in 1647, we find Antoni Desclergue as godfather to a daughter of a certain Joanna Maes. In Chapter 48.3.2, we highlight the connection between the Desclergues and the Maes family; we also find him a witness for a family Dausach ('De Saux') in 1652, as can be found in Chapter 34.8. As shown in Chapter 48.3.2, in 1652, we found a link between the Desclergues and the De Vos families. Antoni Desclergues would later, in 1655, also serve as godfather to the daughter of Joanna De Vos, namely Judoca Windels.

It is important to note here that the De Vos family, which was clearly acquainted with Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), also housed refugees who had escaped from the area of Douai-Valenciennes under French attack and occupation in the 1650s, as shown in Figure 34.102 on page 557.

In Chapter 49 about the chapel constructed in Deerlijk, we add more exciting connections. It was indeed so that the records show that everyone involved in constructing that chapel was acquainted with Antoni Desclergue (DC06) or his wife, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). With specific reference to the Chapel of Deerlijk and the witnesses involved in the miracle of 1634, we refer to Chapter 49.5 and Chapter 49.2.2 and specifically Figures 49.11 on page 998 (Montens, De Vos), 49.12 on page 998 (Montens, De Vos), 49.13 on page 999 (Kelduwier, Stalins), 49.14 on page 999 (Montens, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Gilyct, Seynaeve), 49.15 on page 999 (Van Marcke, Wautier, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)), 49.16 on page 999 (Antoni Desclergue, Wautier, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)), 49.17 on page 999 (Kelduwier, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)), 49.18 on page 999 (Wolfcarius, Kelduwier, Beyls, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)), 49.19 on page 999 (Wolfcarius, Kelduwier, Valentin Bekaert), 49.20 on page 999 (Antoni Desclergue, Bekaert, de Croix / de la Cruz), 49.21 on page 999 (Jan Montens, Bekaert, Nicolaes Montens), 49.22 on page 999 (Decoop, Nicolaes Montens), 49.23 on page 1000 (Decostere, Vermandere), 49.13 on page 999 (Stalins, Kelduwier)[35], 49.24 on page 1000 (Kelduwier, Stalins, De Vos), 49.25 on page 1000 (Kelduwier, Stalins)[36], 49.26 on page 1000 (Stalins, la Motte Baraffe)[37], 49.27 on page 1000 (Pieter Wielandt), 49.28 on page 1000 (Pieter Wielandt, Hebbelynck), 49.29 on page 1000 (Casiere, de Bois, Noel Declercq father of Beatrice), 34.120 on page 559 (Oriol, Tani, Tani, Roman, Van Marcke) and 49.30 on page 1000 (Antoni Desclergue, Willem Van Marcke, Wautier).

---

[35] Found equally in Figure 29.153 on page 432.

[36] Found equally in Figure 29.155 on page 432.

[37] Found equally in Figure 29.156 on page 432.

34.5.14 Troops and their Families in the Area Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Kortrijk and their Impact on the Inhabitants During the Lifetime of Antoni Desclergue - Until his Departure for Spain in 1639

In Chapter 29.12 we have shown evidence of an excess presence of Spanish troops in the area of Harelbeke in the period 1609-1625, which will be further proven in the current section through church documents, such as Figures 34.56, 34.58, 34.59, 34.60, and 34.61. The church of Harelbeke is shown in Figure 34.57. Also, we referred already to André Woestijn's study[38]. He noticed in the records of Harelbeke town that from 1621 onward, there was more activity than in previous years. Ships transported a lot of ammunition on the Leie.

During 1621-1639, the country was crossed by various armies in Spanish service. As André Woestijn observed, in Harelbeke, there were many lodgings for Spanish, Irish, English, Italian and German soldiers. The burden was financially hefty for Harelbeke and can be observed in the accounts of these years. Harelbeke also received loans from the King to finance their efforts.

In 1620, it was apparent that the truce between the Spanish Netherlands and the Dutch States would not last. That's why, in 1620, there was a steady build-up of troops in Belgium again. The truce finally ended on April 9, 1621. Many troops were in the Casselrye of Kortrijk during winter, including Deerlijk, Harelbeke, Kortrijk up, and even Wingene. Soldiers who did not own property were quartered in the homes of the town's inhabitants and the neighboring villages. In return for modest financial support from the government, they had to provide the soldiers with food, water, a room with a bed, and a table. In the case of equestrians, they also had to give a stallion for the horse and look after the animal. The inhabitants were not happy about it.

The Spanish used the same procedure in Catalonia just before 1640, resulting in the Catalan revolt. The soldiers were often not alone and accompanied by their wives, children, and sometimes even servants, who needed accommodation. For instance, Juan delli Ponti's regiment, stationed at Kortrijk in 1646, counted 15 companies containing 785 men and 1600 women and children. The book 'De geschiedenis van Kortrijk' [39] mentions that of 7 companies, the exact numbers are known, namely 425 men, 273 women (spouses and widows) and 496 children. Furthermore, the women and children often arrived before the soldiers, as for the regiment mentioned in Kortrijk in 1646. The women and children had arrived one year earlier. The book also describes how the military of a higher rank often rented a home. Not every soldier behaved well during the war, and the local population sometimes suffered from extortion and harassment. We must also repeat that not every soldier in the Spanish army was Spanish. Many Germans, Walloons, Italians, and even Irish and Flemish were there. In his book, Parker describes that the Spanish soldiers from Iberia were better men of honor than the others because, in addition to limited financial reasons, they were soldiers to defend Christianity and often sought noble titles, by which they distinguished themselves from ordinary mercenaries.

Soldiers typically did not stay in the homes of impoverished inhabitants. The rich often paid a fee to the city to prevent the quartering of soldiers in their homes. Sometimes, entire cities paid the Spanish to avoid quartering in their towns. This meant that whole regiments then stayed in the villages outside of the town.

Only a few studies have been conducted on the precise regiments that stayed in Kortrijk in the 17th century. We need more information on tax patents. The book 'De geschiedenis van Kortrijk' mentions the following regiments stationed in Kortrijk:
The tercio of Maestre de campo Marcello del Judici in 1627 (1600 men and women);
Five companies of the corps of Don Adda in 1624;
The Italian tercio of Don Andrea Cantelmo (including 70 women and 150 children);
The regiment, as mentioned above, of Delli Ponti in 1646;
Besides, in 1646, there was also the regiment of Rouveroy (298 men, 400 women, and children), an English infantry regiment (365 men), and even four cavalry companies of Don Castelrodrigo. In 1645, there were the companies of La Housse and Pedro Villamor to protect the town of Kortrijk against a possible French attack.

The book also describes a food shortage in Kortrijk from 1635 to 1626 and the plague (the pest) from 1635 to 1637.

We also found the presence of Irish and other soldiers already in Harelbeke.

It is indeed known that (catholic) Irish soldiers took part in the Spanish army because they found a common enemy in England and the protestant Dutch Republic. Around that period, they were, for instance, involved in the Siege of Breda (1624-1625), just like Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06). Examples are shown in Figures 34.62, 34.63, 34.64, 34.65 and 34.66. There is also clear evidence of Iberian presence in Harelbeke at that time, as shown in Figures 34.67, 34.68, 34.69, and 34.70.

34.5.15 The Role of Carlos Coloma de Saa in the Life of Antoni Desclergue

The military presence in this area can be significantly attributed to Carlos Coloma's influence. Coloma, a prominent military figure, had a substantial impact on Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), the father of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and subsequently recruited Antoni into the Spanish army. Chapter 29.5.2 explains how Coloma and Desclergue were each other's relatives besides their friendship.

Carlos Coloma's biography reveals that he served as the Viceroy of Mallorca from 1611 until 1617. Following this, he was appointed governor of Cambrai, a position he held from 1617 after capturing the city alongside his regiment, including Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Coloma maintained his governorship of Cambrai until at least 1632. Despite frequent French attacks over the following decades, Cambrai remained under Spanish control until 1677. In Waregem, a village just east of Deerlijk, church documents indicate the presence of military personnel explicitly linked to Cambrai. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) likely maintained contact with these regiments until 1637, as he had grown up in this region after his father's death.

Carlos Coloma influenced not only the life of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), as detailed in Chapter 29.5.2, but also that of his son, Antoni Desclergue II (DC06). Coloma and Jeroni were contemporaries, serving in Flanders around the same time. Jeroni settled in the Flanders region, where Carlos Coloma's wife, Marguerite van Liedekercke de Gavere, had strong familial ties. Jeroni and Coloma participated in significant military engagements, such as the Siege of Doullens and the Siege of Cambrai, discussed in Chapter 29.5.19. Jeroni returned to Spain with Coloma in 1598 but came back to Flanders in early 1603, only to be killed at the Siege of Ostend in September 1604, leaving his young son, Antoni, behind.

When Carlos Coloma returned to Flanders in 1617 as governor of Cambrai, he recruited Antoni Desclergue (DC06). Antoni had a military career spanning about 22 years, with records in 1641 indicating his ongoing service, as mentioned in Chapter 34.3. His career likely continued beyond this point, as further elaborated in Chapter 34.6. Born around 1601, Antoni would have been approximately 18 years old in 1619, which aligns with the documented timeline. Various sources confirm that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) served under Carlos Coloma in Flanders.

---

[38] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

[39] 'De geschiedenis van Kortrijk,' edited by Niklaas Maddens, published by Lannoo, Tielt, Belgium, 1990

Antoni Desclergue's family ties further illustrate Coloma's influence. His sister, Juana Desclergues (DC06c), born in 1588 at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent, shown in Figure 34.72 and in Chapter 29.9.1, resided there as an adult, probably following her marriage to a Spanish soldier, and passed away in 1622. The connection between the Spaniard Castle in Ghent, Carlos Coloma, and the Kortrijk-Tournai-Cambrai region is underscored by a baptism certificate from Ghent, where Carlos Coloma is recorded as a godfather (Figure 34.73).

Carlos Coloma married the Flemish noblewoman Marguerite van Liedekercke de Gavere. In 1631, he became the commander-in-chief of the Army of Flanders, eventually returning to Spain in 1634.

34.5.16 The Construction of the Chapel at Deerlijk in 1639-1641 and a Possible Involvement in Another One in 1666

We invite readers to delve into Chapter 49, which focuses on the *Kapel-ter-Ruste* chapel in Deerlijk, followed by a detailed account in Chapter 50 of another chapel's construction in 1666. As explored in Chapter 29.12, on December 18, 1638, the Council of Flanders relieved the city of Harelbeke from its obligation to shelter soldiers. This decision significantly reduced the military pressure on the Kortrijk-Harelbeke-Deerlijk-Waregem region. Although soldiers likely remained in barracks at Overacker in Harelbeke, the city's burden to provide protection was alleviated. This reduction in military presence may have been a compelling reason for Antoni Desclergue (DC06) to leave the area temporarily. During this period, he also supported the construction of a chapel in Deerlijk.

André Woestijn[40] documented the hardships the church and parish of Harelbeke faced prior to the liberation of Ostend in 1604. By 1582, Harelbeke had been ravaged, with priests fleeing and filibusters from Ostend looting the church and stealing documents. The *Malcontenten* and Spanish forces gradually restored the Catholic faith in the area. The Catholic Canons of Harelbeke likely celebrated the Spanish liberation of Ostend in 1604. Establishing a chapel to honor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who died during the final stages of Ostend's liberation in September 1604, would have garnered moral and religious support from the Catholic chapter of Harelbeke. Later, in 1666, a century after Jeroni's (DC05) birth, a chapel was constructed at *Saint Louis* in Deerlijk, possibly with involvement from Antoni (DC06).

Between 1639 and 1641, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was in Spain, as detailed in Chapter 49. This chapter outlines his involvement in the chapel's construction and connections with the key figures. Some images of Montblanc and the House of Desclergue are presented in Figure 34.74. In contemporary times, the Desclergue family continues to visit Spain for professional reasons, as illustrated in Figure 34.75.

34.5.17 A Donation to the Hospital of Saint-Jean at the Citadel of Cambrai in 1641

When Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) returned from Spain in 1641, he installed items at the Chapel of Deerlijk and donated significantly to the Saint John Hospital of Cambrai. His father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), had suffered a severe facial injury from an arrow during the Siege of Cambrai in 1596. Following this injury, Jeroni stayed in Cambrai, likely receiving treatment at the Hospital of Saint-Jean. He intended to repay the hospital for their care, but his death in 1604 prevented him from fulfilling this promise. In 1641, Antoni (DC06) honored his father's unfulfilled pledge by donating to the hospital on Jeroni's behalf.

The Société d'Émulation de Cambrai[41] recorded the names of individuals who contributed to the endowment of the Saint-Jean Hospital. On page 541 of this publication, as shown in Figure 34.76, it is documented that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) donated in 1641 on behalf of Jeroni Desclergue (listed in French as 'Jérôme Leclercq').[42] It is important to note that Cambrai remained part of the Spanish Netherlands until 1677, when the forces of Louis XIV captured it. French efforts to seize Cambrai began in 1672, marking the onset of hostilities that eventually led to its annexation.

34.6 Military Career of Antoni Desclergue after 1641

Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), would die in 1651. We find Beatrice active at Deerlijk as a witness to baptisms and weddings between 1640 and her death in 1651. She is also found in the period before her departure to Spain. Antoni Desclergue is absent in the records when he was active as a military in Catalonia to fight the French between 1646 and 1652 when Barcelona was recaptured.

The French renounced Catalonia but kept Roussillon, followed by the Treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659, mentioned in Chapter 8.12.1 and Chapter 34.9. From 1648 onwards, the Peace of Westfalia agreement was signed between Spain and the Northern Netherlands. Consequently, the Spanish could use their military elsewhere.

It is crucial here to mention that Montblanc, where the Desclergues originate from and visited by Antoni Desclergue in the period before 1642, became victim to many troubles in Catalonia, also referred to as '*Guerra dels Segadors*' and studied by Manel Güell[43]. Elliot[44] described the period before that.

34.6.1 The Battle of Honnecourt-sur-Escaut (1642)

The historical significance of two pivotal battles, the Battle of Honnecourt (1642) and the Battle of Rocroi (1643), is underscored by their profound impact on the military and political dynamics of the time. Notably, in the aftermath of these confrontations, essential baptisms were recorded at Harelbeke and Deerlijk, indicating the involvement of military personnel from these battles, as detailed in Chapter 34.6.3. It is inferred that Antoni Desclergue (DC06), or his son, participated in these significant engagements.

---

[40] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

[41] Mémoires de la Société d'Émulation de Cambrai, Tome XXVII - 2ieme partie, Présidence de M. Alc. Wilbert, Cambrai 1862, Imprimerie de Simon, rue St Martin 18, pages 539-543, Noms des personnes auxquelles l'hopital Saint-Jean a du sa dotation.

[42] Antoni Desclergue (DC06) had a brother, Jeroni Desclergue, who was a priest. It is conceivable that if he were still alive, he might have also donated for Jeroni Desclergue (DC05) on behalf of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

[43] Manel Güell, 'Els assalts [frustrats] a la vila ducal durant la guerra dels Segadors (II)' , Centre d' Estudis de la Conca de Barberà, Aplex de Trevalls (Montblanc):53-64.

[44] J. H. Elliott, 'The Revolt of the Catalans - A study in the Decline of Spain 1598-1640,' Cambridge University Press, 1963.

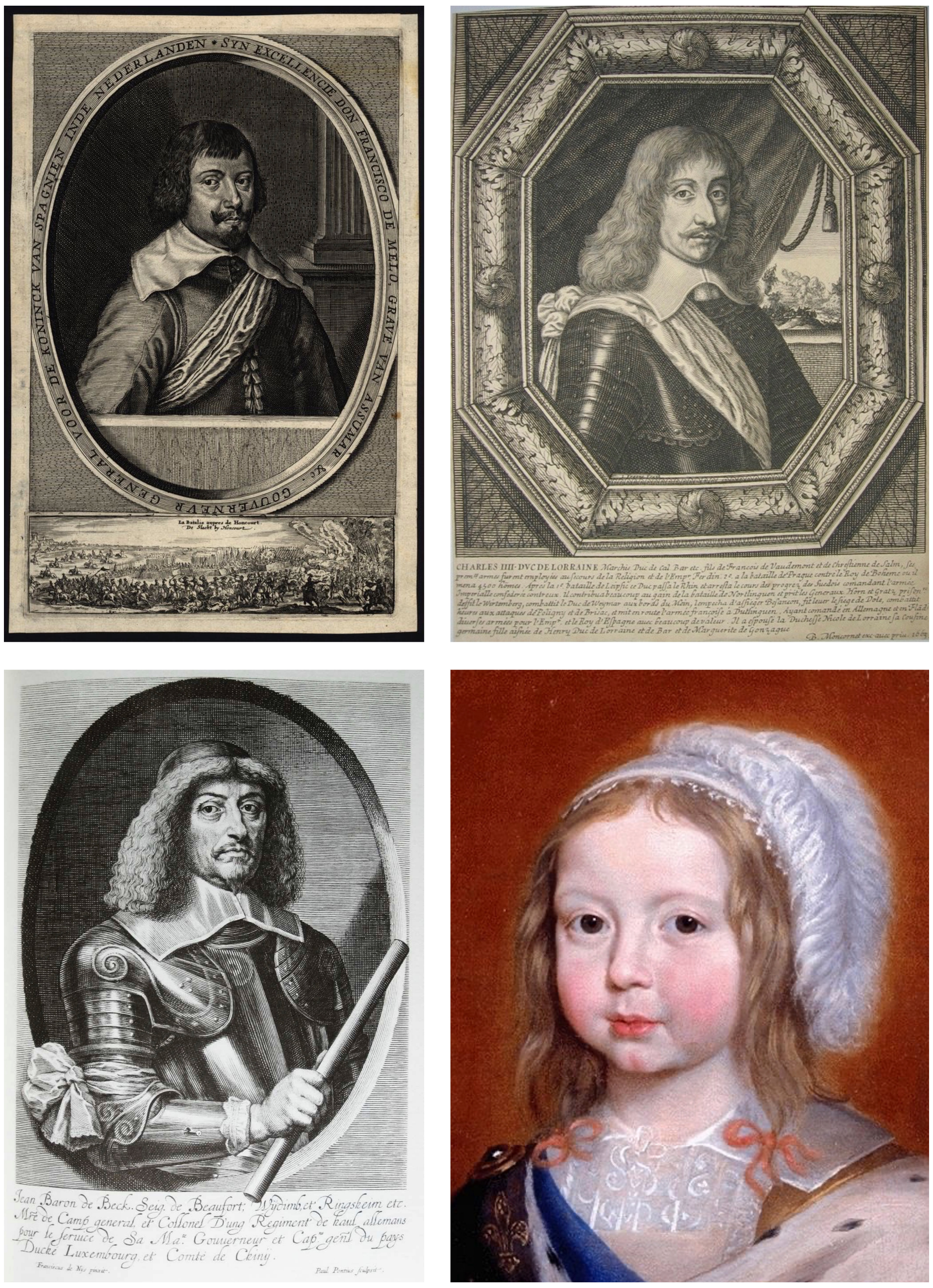


Figure 34.78: *From left to right, top to bottom, we can see the following persons. Francisco de Melo. Freiherr Johann von Beck. Kupferstich, 22.5 x 15.4cm. Inscription: Jean Baron de Beck. Seigr. de Beaufort, Wÿdimb, et Ringsheim etc. ; Mre de Camp general, et Collonel D' ung Regiment de haut allemans ; pour le service de Sa Mate. Gouverneur et Capne. genl du pays; Duché Luxembourg et Comté de Chinÿ. Charles IV duc de Lorraine, by B. Moncornet, 1663. H.M. King Louis XIV of France in 1643.*

The French had suffered a significant defeat at the hands of the Spanish Netherlands in the Battle of Leuven in 1635, a critical event described in Chapter 34.5.9. The Battle of Rocroi in 1643 is often viewed as retribution for the loss at Leuven. However, this perspective overlooks the crucial intervening Battle of Honnecourt-sur-Escaut, shown in Figure 34.79. On May 26, 1642, the Battle of Honnecourt occurred, marking a notable encounter during the Thirty Years' War.

The Spanish forces, commanded by Don Francisco de Melo, shown in Figure 34.78, and supported by Baron Jean de Beck, shown in Figure 34.78, had previously captured Lens in 1642 and advanced towards La Bassée. The French, under the leadership of Marshal de Guiche, Henri de Lorraine, comte d'Harcourt, and Antoine III de Gramont, Duc de Gramont, aimed to relieve La Bassée from the Spanish siege. However, de Melo's forces intercepted the French, leading to a decisive battle at Honnecourt-sur-Escaut.

The engagement resulted in a substantial defeat for the French. The well-prepared and strategically positioned Spanish forces outmaneuvered the French, leading to their significant loss. Despite this victory, de Melo made a critical strategic error by hesitating to capitalize on the opportunity to invade and secure a more substantial portion of France. This hesitation allowed the French forces to retreat, reorganize, and rebuild their army.

The subsequent year, the revitalized French army achieved a landmark victory at the Battle of Rocroi on May 19, 1643. This battle is often considered a turning point in the Thirty Years' War. The French decisively defeated the Spanish forces, commanded by the young Duke of Enghien (later known as the Grand Condé). This victory not only avenged the previous defeats but also marked the decline of Spanish military dominance in Europe.

In summary, the Battle of Honnecourt-sur-Escaut (1642) and the Battle of Rocroi (1643) were crucial in shaping the military and political landscape of 17th-century Europe. The French defeat at Honnecourt underscored the need for strategic reform, leading to their eventual triumph at Rocroi, which shifted the balance of power in favor of France.

34.6.2 The Spanish Defeat at Rocroi (1643)

An aerial view of Rocroi is presented in Figure 34.146 on page 564, while the fortifications are shown in Figure 34.150 on page 571. Additional scenes are depicted in Figure 34.149 on page 570, Figure 34.151 on page 572, and Figure 34.152 on page 573.

Understanding the historical context of the battle is essential, particularly as it coincided with the death of King Louis XIII of France. The battle's outcome marked King Louis XIV's first victory, illustrated in Figure 34.78. However, at the time of the battle,

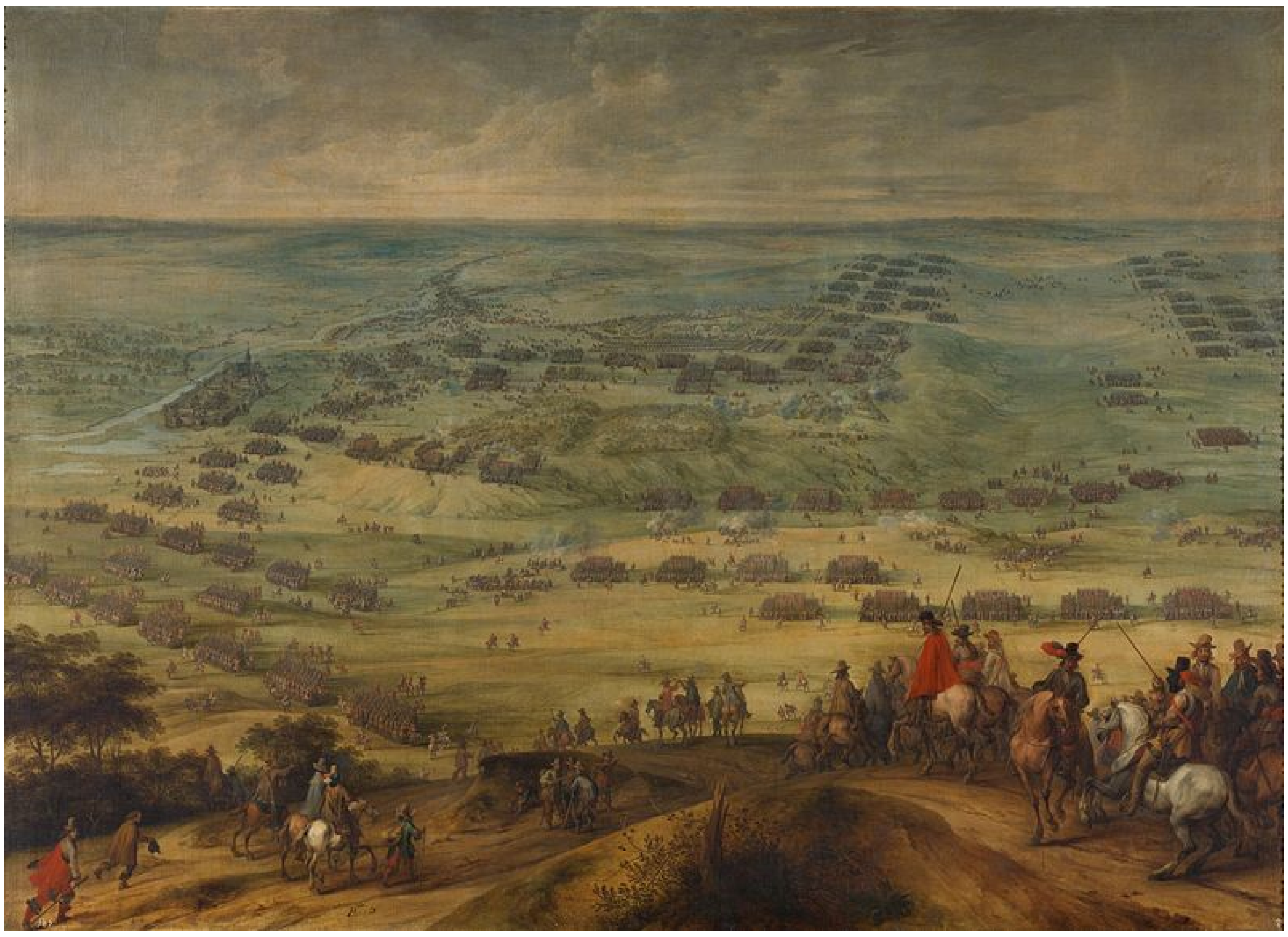


Figure 34.79: *The Battle of Honnecourt, by Peter Snaeyers.*Ⓢ

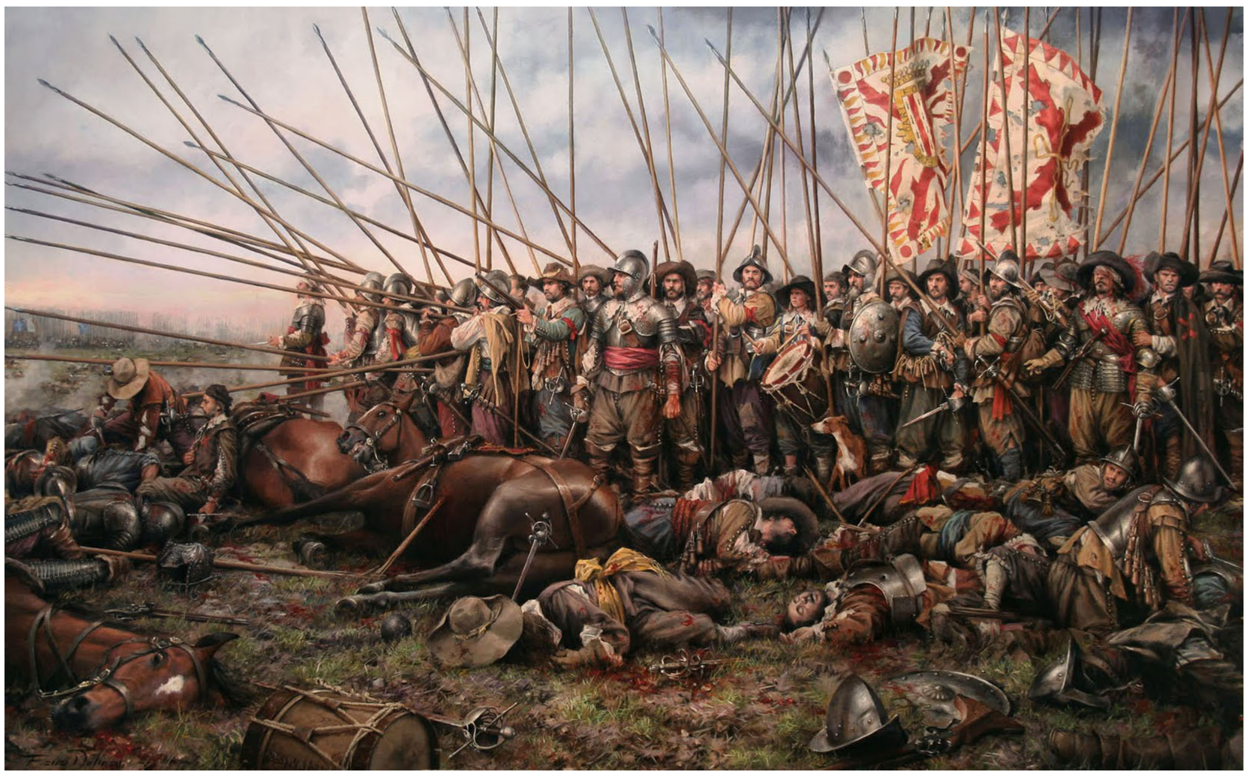
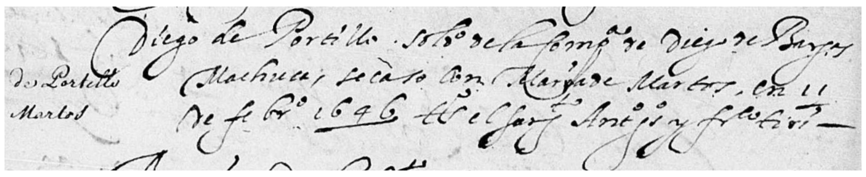


Figure 34.80: *'Rocroi, el último tercio' , showing the battle of Rocroi of 1643, painted by Augusto Ferrer-Dalmau in 2011. Public domain, shared by Wikimedia® (OTRS ticket 2013032610005631).*

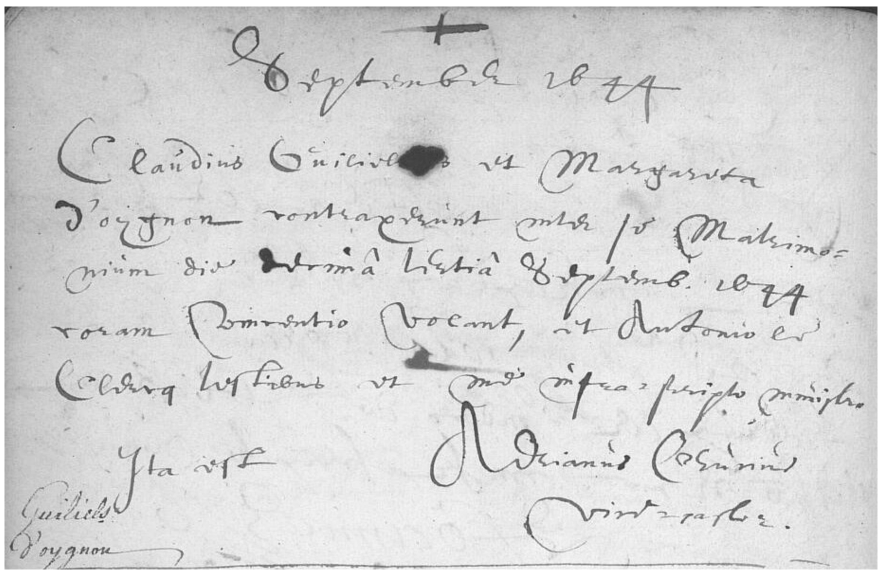


do Portillo
Martos

Diego de Portillo sold-o de la comp-a de diego de Barjas
Machua, se caso con Maria de Martos, en 11
de febr-o 1646 ts el Sarg-to Ant-o S-a-s y fr-co tiri

Figure 34.81: *1646, February 11, Spaniard castle of Ghent, the marriage of Diego de Portillo, a soldier ('sold-o') of the company of ('de la comp-a de') Diego de Vargas ('Barjas') Machua and Maria de Martos. The witnesses were Sergeant Antoni Desclergue (DC06) ('Sarg-to Ant-o S-a-s' or 'Sargento Antonio Desclergas') and Francisco Tiri ('fr-co tiri').*

Figure 34.82: *The Semois River, near Rocroi, in July 2002. The author's eldest son, Benjamin, not yet three years old, enjoyed swimming in the river. Using a self-made net fashioned from a T-shirt, Benjamin caught fish, which we brought home and kept in an aquarium. As the fish outgrew the tank, we re-released them back into the river. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Septembre 1644

Claudius Guiliels et Margarita
D'oygnon contraxerunt inter se Matrimo-
nium die decima tertia Septemb. 1644
coram Vincentio Volant, et Antonio de
Selerq testibus et me infrascripto ministro.

Ita est Adrianus [illegible]
vicepastor.

Guiliels
D'oygnon

Figure 34.83: *Ghent, Saint Bavo church, September 13, 1644, the wedding of Margarita Dueno (D' oygnon) with Claudius Guiliels. The witnesses were Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Vincentius Volant. In that year, Antoni did not appear as bourgeois forain of Kortrijk.*

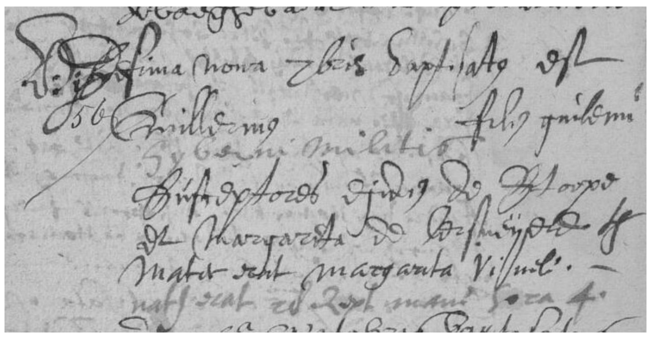
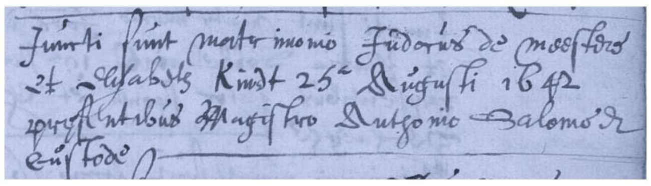
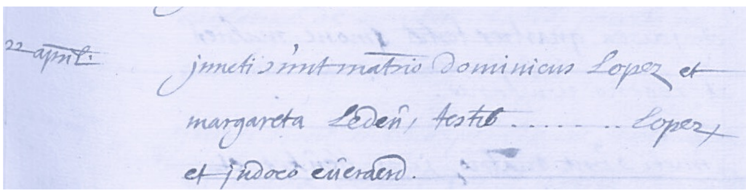


Figure 34.84: *1641, September 28, Waregem, the baptism of William, son of William, an Irish ('Hibernia') soldier in the Spanish army, and Margarite Vinele. The Godfather was Egidius Destoop, and the godmother was Margareta de Leersnyder.*



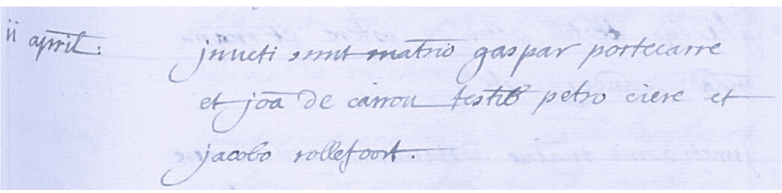
Juncti sunt matrimonio Judocus de Meestere
et Elisabeth Kindt 25a Augusti 1642
presentibus Magistro Anthonio Salomo et
custode

Figure 34.85: *1642, August 26, Deerlijk, the wedding of Judocus de Meestere and Elizabeth Kindt, witnesses were Antonio Salomo and the custode.*



22 april: juncti sunt matrio Dominicus Lopez et
margareta Leden, testib. ...... Lopez
et judoco everden.

Figure 34.86: *1643, April 2, Harelbeke, Domingo Lopez's marriage ('Dominicus Lopez') with Margareta Leden, the witnesses were Lopez and Judoca Everard. Lopez is, of course, a Spanish name.*



11 april: juncti sunt matrio gaspar portecarre
et joa de carron testib petro ciere et
jacobo rollefoort.

Figure 34.87: *1643, April 11, Harelbeke, the marriage of Gaspar Portocarrero with Joanna de Carron, witnesses were Petrus Ciere and Jacobus Rollefoort.*

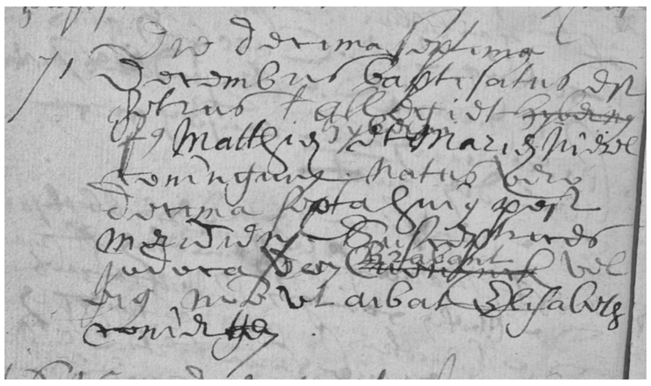


Figure 34.88: *1644, December 16, Waregem, the baptism of Peter Alley ('Petrus Allegiet'), son of Matthew Alley ('Matthias Allegiet'), who was an Irish soldier in the Spanish army, and of Marie O' Naraigh ('Maria Nierel'). The Godfather was Judocus Van Brabant, and the godmother was Elisabeth Connie ('Conieye')*

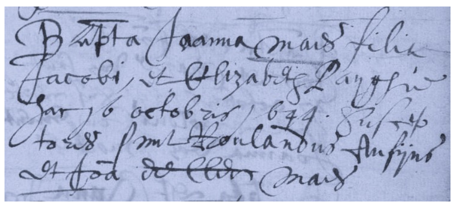


Figure 34.89: *1644, October 16, Deerlijk, the baptism of Joanna Maes, daughter of Jacobus Maes and Elizabeth O' Leary ('Layglrie'), clearly Irish. Godfather was Roulandus O' Finn ('Aufyns'), clearly Irish, godmother was Joanna' De Clerc Maes' . We don' t know why the priest wrote the last name as he did and how exactly Maes and De Clerc or linked or who this person was; perhaps she was not related to us.*

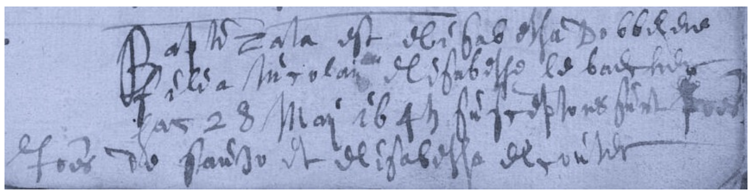


Figure 34.90: *1645, May 28, Deerlijk, the baptism of Elisabeth De Cleene, daughter of Nicolas De Cleene and Elisabeth De Backer. Godfather was Juan de Sousa, and godmother was Elisabeth Decouter.*

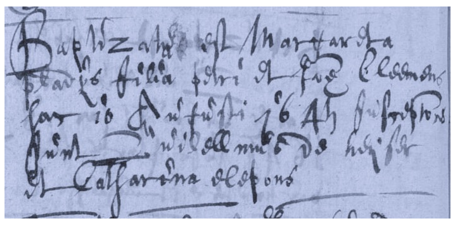


Figure 34.91: *1645, August 16, Deerlijk, the baptism of Margareta Pladys, daughter of Petrus Pladys and Joanna Cleemens. The Godfather was Guillemus 'de Heyser' or 'de Keyser' , the godmother was Catharina Alfonso ('Elepons').*

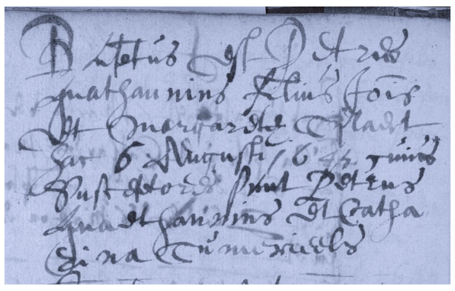


Figure 34.92: *1645, August 6, Deerlijk, the baptism of Pedro Aguado ('Petrus Aguathaunins'), son of Juan Aguado and Margarita Tila ('Margarete Tylaet'), Spanish names. Godfather was Petrus Ouat ('Auaet'), Godmother was Catharina Tumerel ('Tumiriels').*

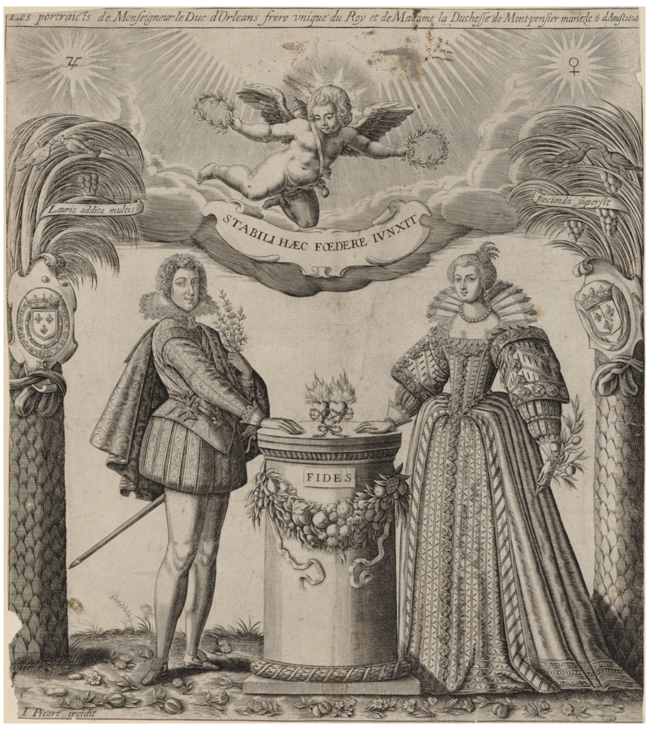

Les portraicts de Monseigneur le Duc d'Orleans frere vnique du Roy et de Madame la Duchesse de Mont-pensier mariez le 6 d'Aoust 1626
♃
♀
Lauris addita multis
fœcunda superſit
STABILI HÆC FŒDERE IVNXIT.
FIDES

Figure 34.93: *Engraving of Gaston de France, i.e. the Duke of Orléans, brother of Louis XIII, and Marie de Bourbon, i.e. the Duchess of Montpensier, who married on August 6, 1626.*

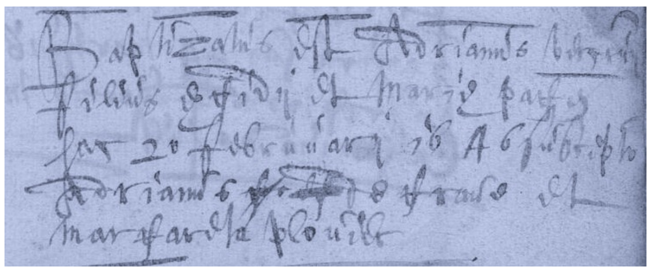


Figure 34.94: *1646, February 20, Deerlijk, the baptism of Adrianus De la Cruz ('Vercruyce') son of Egidius De la Cruz and Maria Pages, Godfather was Adrianus De Grave, Godmother was Margareta Ploner. The family names Pages, Ploner and De la Cruz, are Spanish.*

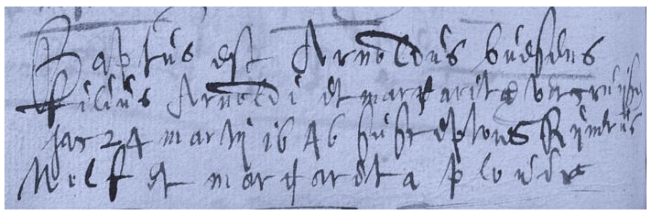


Figure 34.95: *1646, Deerlijk, the baptism of Arnoldus Buysens, son of Arnoldus Buysens and Margarita De la Cruz ('Vercruyse'), Godfather was Rynerius Nolf, godmother was Margareta Ploner.*

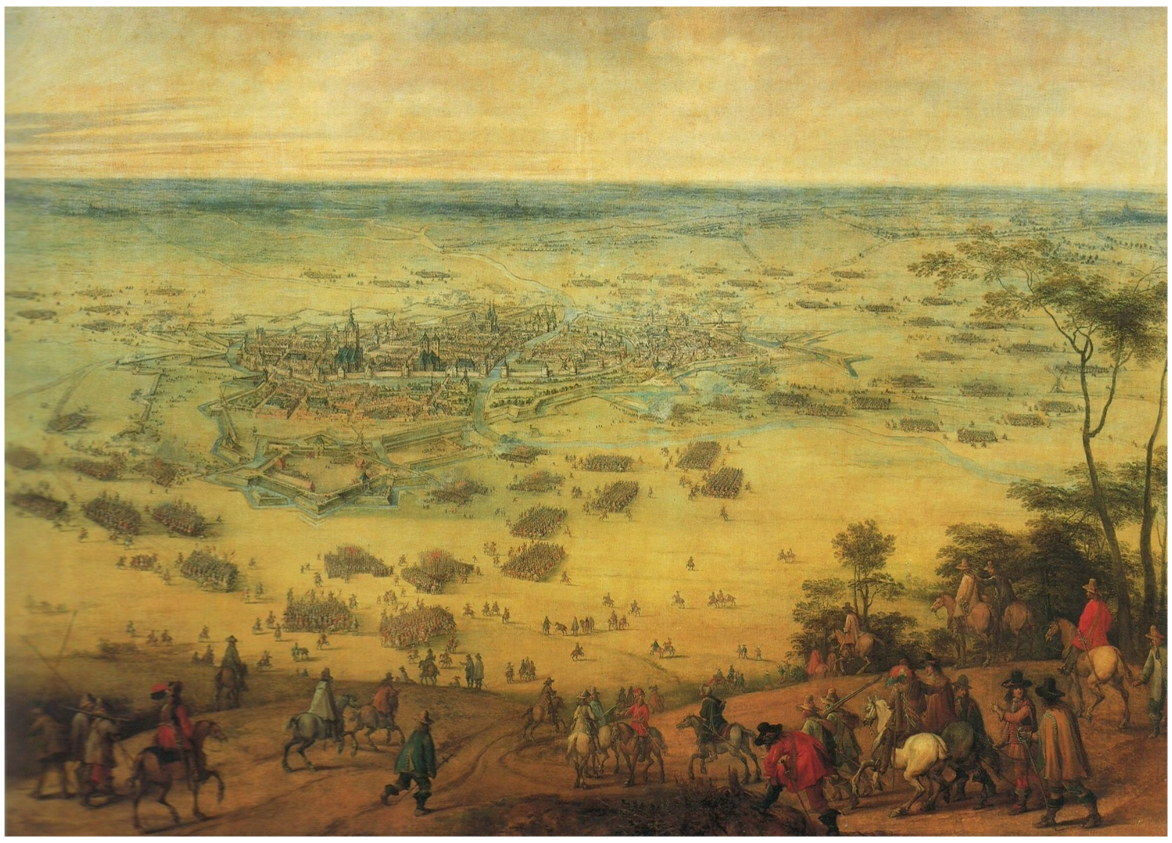
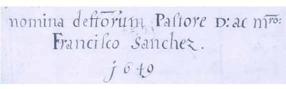


Figure 34.96: *Peter Snaeyers, 'Het beleg van Kortrijk', 1648. This is how Kortrijk looked like upon arrival from the directions of Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Zwevegem.* 🄯



nomina deſtōrum Paſtore D: ac Mro:
Franciſco Sanchez.
1649

Figure 34.97: *Francisco Sanchez was the priest at Harelbeke from 1649 onward.*

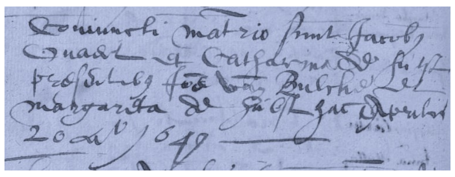


Figure 34.98: *August 20, 1649, Deerlijk, the marriage of Jaques Ouat ('Ouaet') and Catharina de Huisson ('De Huys'), witnesses were Joanna Van Bulcke and Margareta de Huet.*

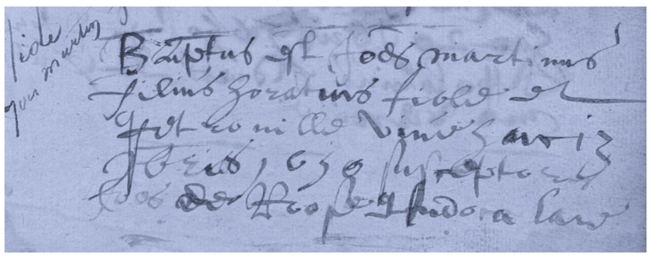


Figure 34.99: *September 13, 1650, Deerlijk, the baptism of Joannes Martinus Fiole, son of Horatius Fiole and Petronille Vine, witnesses were Judocus Fiole ('De Viole') and Judoca de Lara ('Lare').*

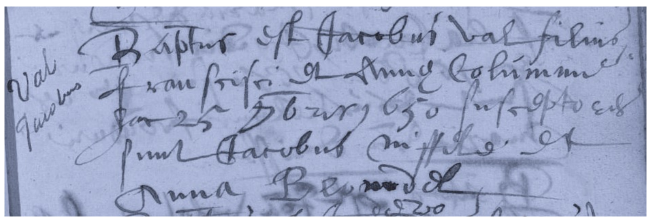


Figure 34.100: *October 25, 1650, Deerlijk, the baptism of Jaume Vals ('Jacobus Val'), son of Frances Vals ('Francisco Val') and Anna de Colom ('Anna Columme'), the Godfather was Jacobus Myle ('Myele'), godmother was Anna de Blondel-de-Manchicourt-et-Gorre ('Blondel').*

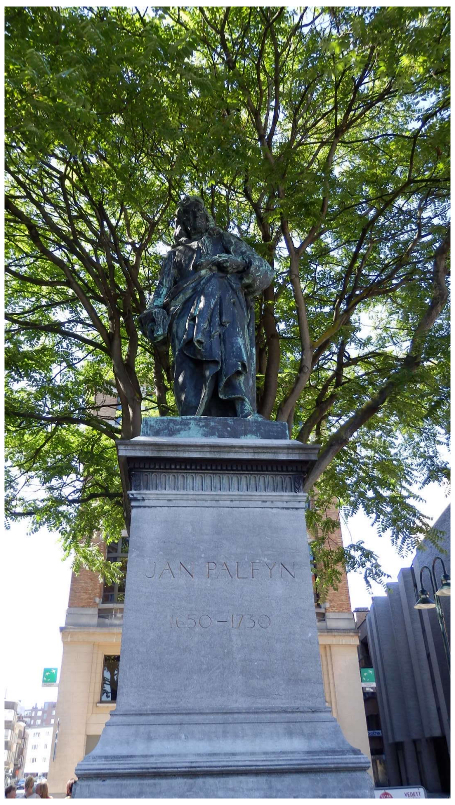
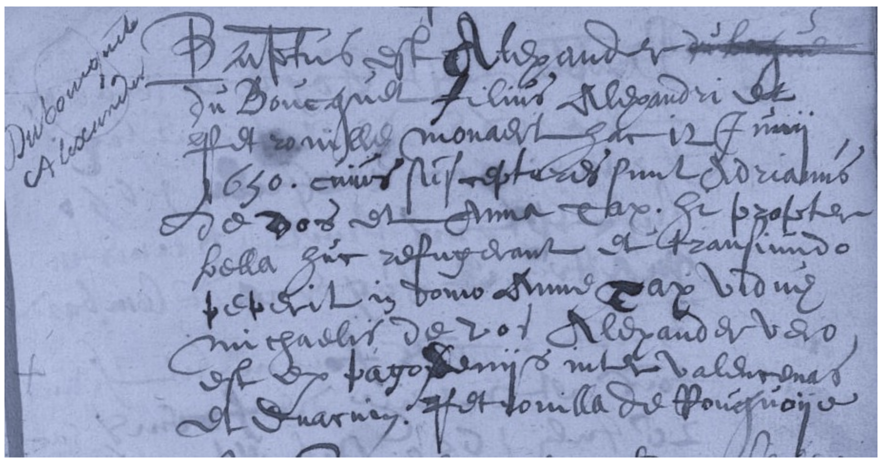


Figure 34.101: *Jan Palfijn was born in Kortrijk on November 28, 1650, and died in Ghent on April 21, 1730. He is world-renowned for his invention of the forceps to help deliver children. His father, Gilles, was a surgeon and barber. Jan Palfijn studied human bodies by illegal excavations at the cemetery of Kortrijk. One day, he was caught and fled to Ghent. After three years in the town, he became a master surgeon and moved to Paris to work with Joseph Guichard Duvernay. When he returned to Kortrijk in 1675, he married and was caught again for keeping a human skeleton in his home. That's when he fled to Ypres. After his wife's death, he married Maria du Bois and moved to Ghent again after her death. In 1708, he became a lector at the Surgery School of the town and began to write books. He worked for a while at the hospital Bijloke, where several Desclergue family members had died the century before. A forceps already existed, but Jan Palfijn's model became widely known because he did not keep it secret. That's how he became known as the inventor of this crucial medical device. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Du Bouquet Alexander

Baptizatus est Alexander ~~du bouquet~~
du Boucquet filius Alexandri et
Petronillae monaert ha 12 Junij
1650. cuius susceptores sunt Adrianus
de Vos et Anna Tax. hi propter
bella qua refugerant et transeundo
peperit in domo Annae Tax viduae
michaelis de Vos Alexander vero
est ex pago Denijs inter Valencenas
et Duarnij. obst. Petronilla de Bouquoye

Figure 34.102: *1650, Deerlijk, the baptism of Alexander de Bucquoy ('Du Boucquet'), son of Alexander and Petronille Monaert, the Godfather was Adrianus De Vos, godmother was Anna Taja ('Tax'). The parents were refugees from the village of Denis (probably Denain or Dening), between Valenciennes, shown in Figure 34.103, and Douai and stayed in the house of Anna Taja ('Tax'), widow of Michael De Vos. The midwife was Petronilla de Bucquoy ('Bouquoye'). The de Bucquoy family is also connected to Ximenes de la Cruz, for instance, in Figure 37.79 on page 659, in the realm of the family of Martina de la Cruz in Chapter 37.4. The family de Bucquoy also appears in Chapter 29.10.12.3 in 1648 in a connection with de Montoya*

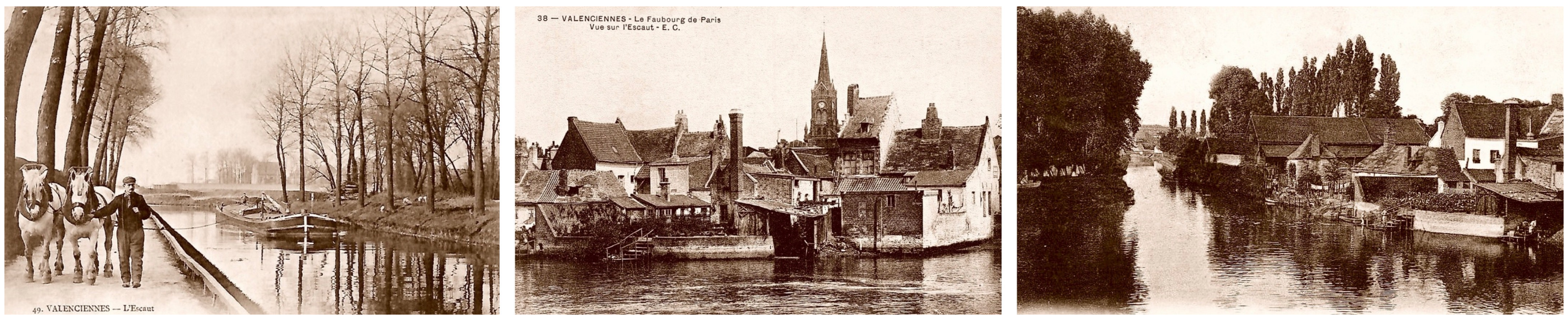
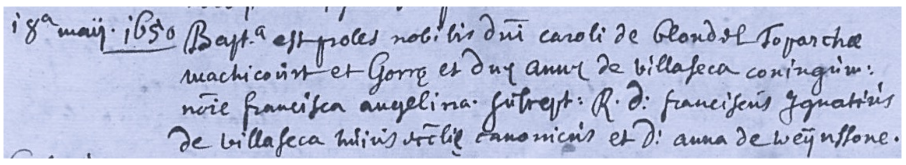
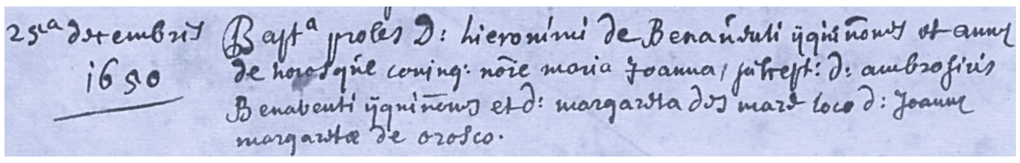

49. VALENCIENNES — L'Escaut
38 — VALENCIENNES - Le Faubourg de Paris
Vue sur l'Escaut - E. C.

Figure 34.103: *Images of picturesque Valenciennes along the Schelde river, when horses were still dragging boats.*



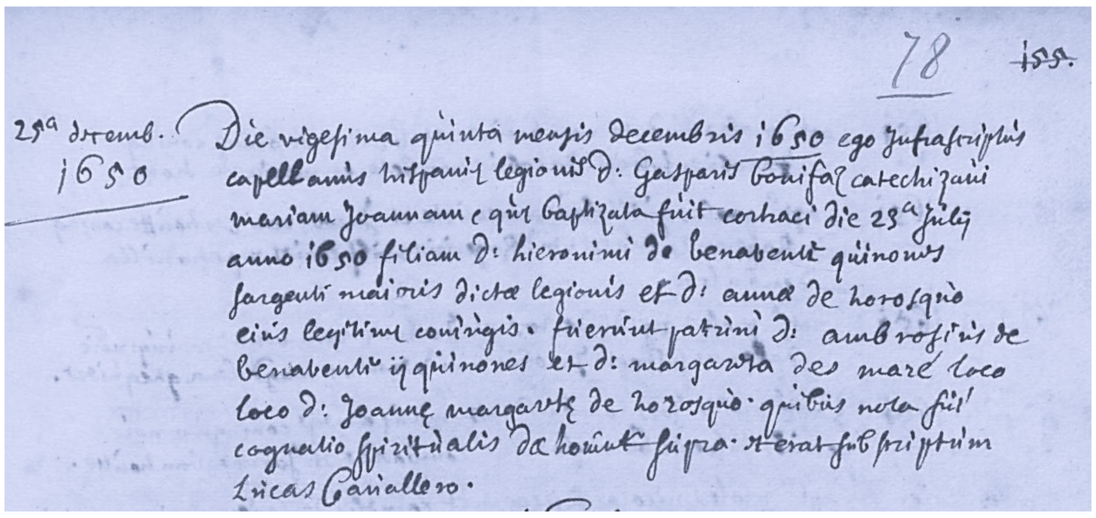
18a maij 1650 Bapt.a est proles nobilis dni caroli de Blondel Toparchae
machicourt et Gorre et dnae annae de villaseca coniugum:
noie francisca angelina. susceptt: R. d: franciscus Ignatius
de villaseca huius ecclie canonicus et D: anna de weynssone.

Figure 34.104: *1650, Harelbeke, the baptism of the noble child Francesca Angelina de Blondel de Manchicourt et Gorre, the daughter of Lord Charles and Dame Anna de Vilaseca. Godfather was Franciscus Ignatius De Vilaseca and Anna de Huisson ('de Weynssone').*



25a decembris 1650 Bapta proles D: hieronimi de Benavente yquinones et annae
de horosque coniug: noie maria Joanna, susceptt: D: ambrosius
Benavente yquinones et D: margarita des mare loco D: Joannae
margaritae de orosco.

Figure 34.105: *Harelbeke 1650, the baptism, performed by the capellan of the Spanish legion of Gaspar Boniface, of Maria Joanna de Benavente, daughter of Geronimo De Benavente and Anna de Orozco. Godfather was Ambrisus (Ambrosius) Benavente, and the Godmother was Margarita de Mare on behalf of Juana Margarita de Orozco. The record continues in Figure 34.106.*



78 ~~155.~~

25a decemb. 1650 Die vigesima quinta mensis decembris 1650 ego infrascriptus
capellanus hispanicae legionis D: Gasparis Bonifaz catechizavi
mariam Joannam quae baptizata fuit cortraci die 23a Julij
anno 1650 filiam D: hieronimi de benavente quinones
sargenti maioris dictae legionis et D: annae de horosquo
eius legitimae coniugis. fuerunt patrini D: ambrosius de
benavente y quinones et D: margarita des mare loco
loco D: Joannae margaritae de horosquo. quibus nota fuit
cognatio spiritualis da houint supra. et erat subscriptum
Lucas Caballero.

Figure 34.106: *Harelbeke 1650, the continuation of the baptism record of Maria Joanna de Benavente in Figure 34.105. A complete transcript is shown in the text. In fact, Gerónimo de Benavente y Quiñones was a Field Master and Marshal of the Militias of Tercios España in Flanders. He was a knight of Santiago, and he was the son of Don Gabriel de Quiñones y Benavente and Doña Magdalena Hurtado de Torres. Doña Magdalena was the daughter of Doña Francisca de Torres and Don Simon Hurtado, Royal Notary of Guadalajara.*

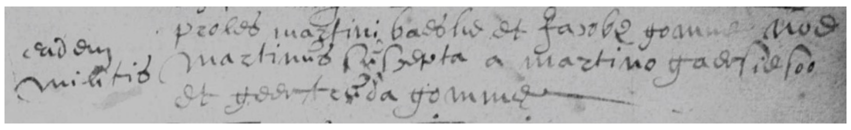


Figure 34.107: *1650, Kortrijk, the baptism of Martin Boil ('Baeolie'), son of soldier Martino Boil and Jacoba Gomez ('Goammez'), the Godfather was Martin Garcia ('Gaersiesoo'), godmother was Gertruda ('Geertruda') Gomez. The Boil family is described in Chapter 27.11.*

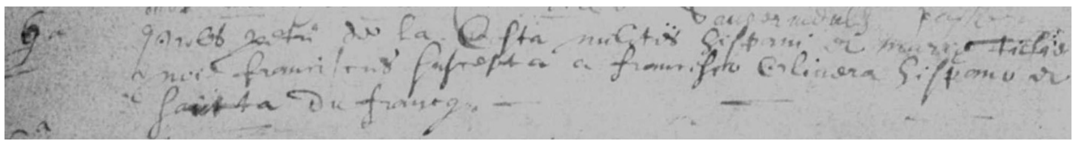


Figure 34.108: *1650, February 5, Kortrijk, Saint Martinus Church, the baptism of Francesc de la Costa, the son of a Spanish soldier ('militis hispani') Pedro de la Costa and Maria Tilly ('Tielie'). The Godfather was Francisco Olivera from Spain and Juanita Franco ('du francque').*

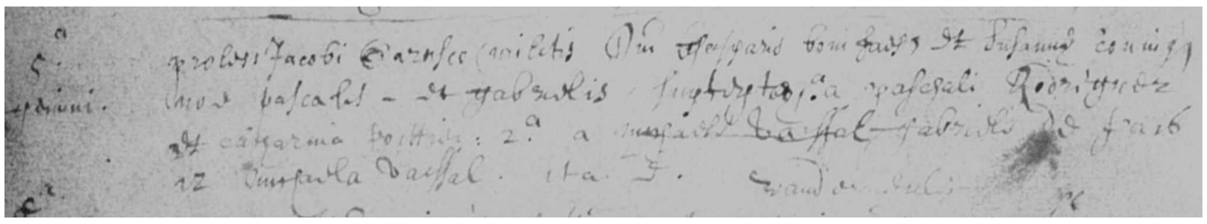


Figure 34.109: *1650, February 5, Kortrijk, Saint Martinus Church, the baptism of Pascales Garcia ('Garzsie'), son of soldier Jacobo Garcia, the Godfather was Pascalius Rodriguez, and the godmother was Catharina Roshitz; and of Gabrielus Garcia, the Godfather was Gabrielus De Frais, and the godmother was Luciela ('Luichaela') Vaissal.*

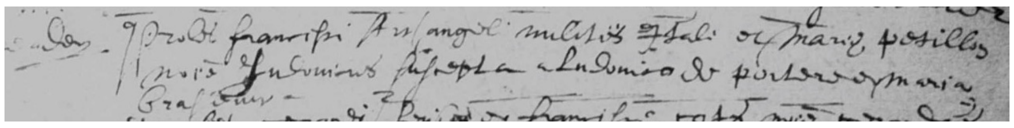


Figure 34.110: *1651, Kortrijk, the baptism of Julius Arcangioli, son of Italian soldier Francisco Arcangioli and Maria Petillon, the Godfather was Julius de Portere, and the godmother was Maria Brasseur.*

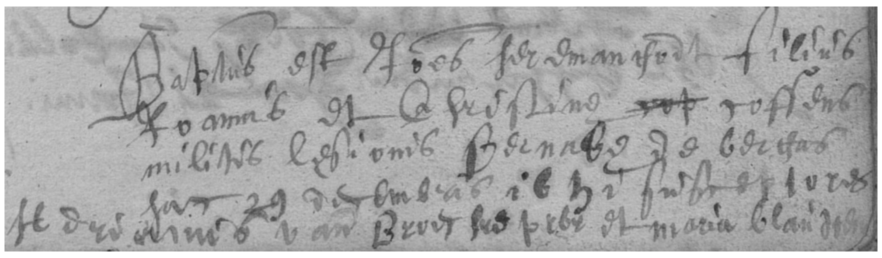


Figure 34.111: *Deerlijk, 1651, December 29, the baptism of Joan Cermeño ('Joannes Seremanyodt'), son of Joan Cermeño ('Joannes') and Christina Cossens, military in the legion of Bernardo de Vargas ('de Bergas'); godfather Heronimus (or Heremias or Adrianus) Van den Broecke (a priest) and Maria 'illisible' (= Blaudoenck/Blaudten/Blaudtens/Blauwe, possibly a descendant of a German soldier in the Spanish army).*

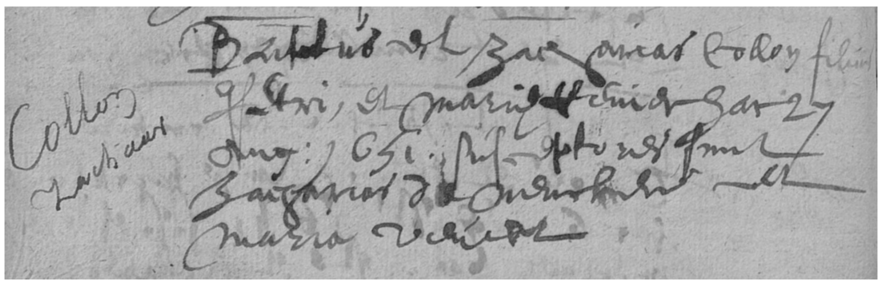


Figure 34.112: *1651, August 27, Deerlijk, the baptism of Zacaria Colom ('Zacharius Collon'), son of Pere Colom and Maria Renat. The Godfather was Zacharias de Neckere, and the godmother was Maria Renat.*

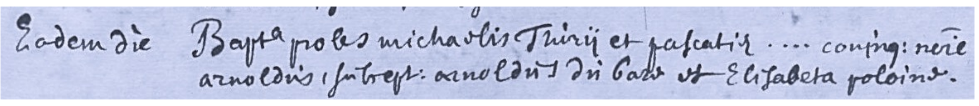
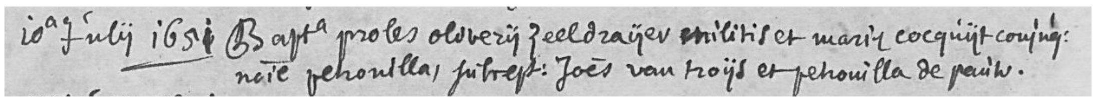


Figure 34.113: *Harelbeke, 1651, November 5, the baptism of Arnoldus Turi ('Trury'), son of Michael Turi and Pascalina ('Pascatir') ..., Godfather was Arnoldus du Bare, godmother was Elizabetha Poloña ('Poloine'). The names Tury and Drury are from the British isles, the name Turi is Spanish, and so is Poloña.*



20a Julij 1651 Bapta proles olverij zeeldrayer militis et mariæ cocquijt conjug: noie petronilla, suscept: Joës van troijs et petronilla de pauw.

Figure 34.114: *1651, July 20, Harelbeke, the baptism of Petronilla Zeeldrayer, daughter of soldier Olverius Zeeldrayer and Maria Cocquyt. The Godfather was Joannes Vantroys, and the godmother was Petronilla Depauw.*

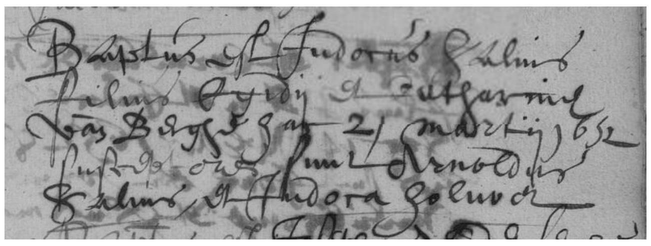


Figure 34.115: *1652, March 21, Deerlijk, the baptism of Judocus Salins, son of Egidius Salins and Catharine Van Berghe. Godfather was Arnoldus Salins, and Godmother was Jossina ('Judoca') Solivar.*

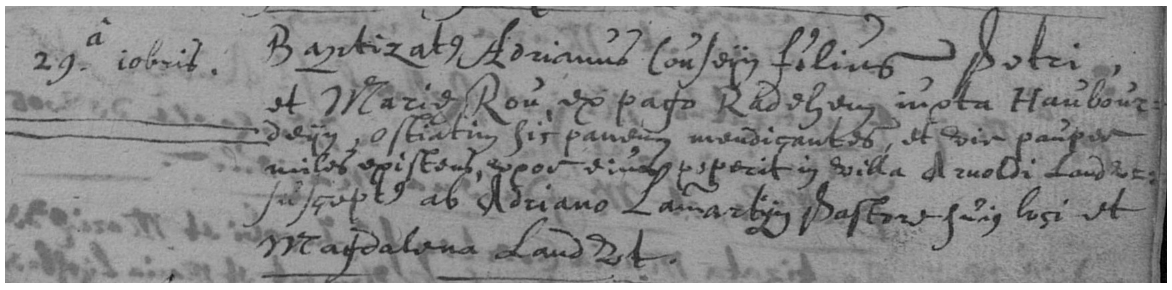
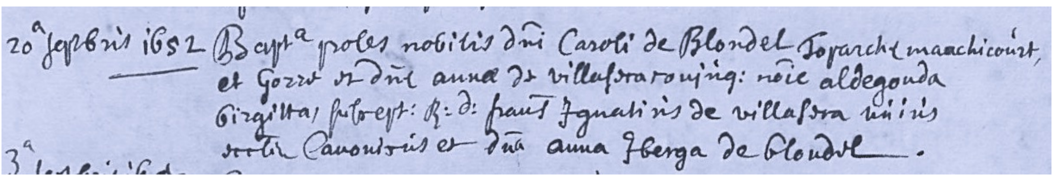
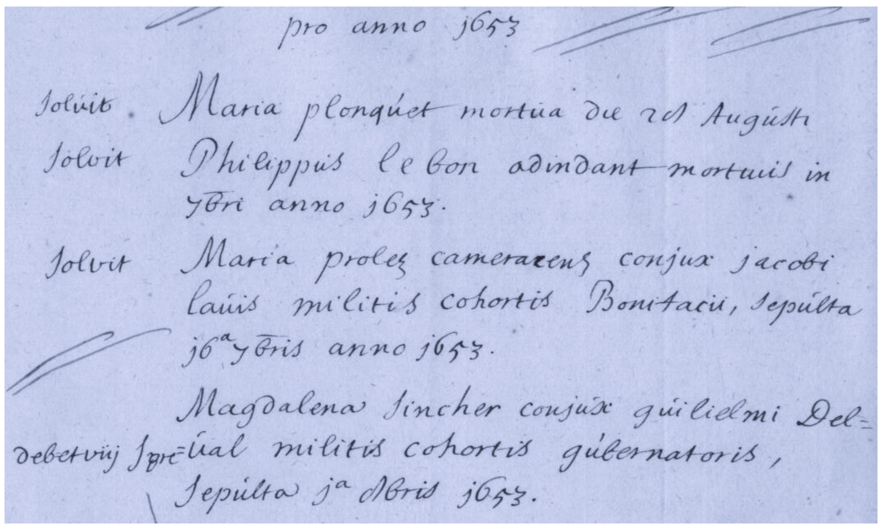


Figure 34.116: *1652, December 29, Beveren Leie, the baptism of Adrianus Couseyn, son of Petrus Couseyn (a poor soldier, begging for bread, from Radehem near Haubourg), and of Maria Rou. The Godfather was pastor Adrianus Lamertyn, and the godmother was Magdalena Landuyt.*



20a 7bris 1652 Bapta proles nobilis dni Caroli de Blondel Toparchæ manchicourt, et Gorre et dnæ annæ de villaseca conjug: noie aldegonda birgitta, suscept: R: d: franc Ignatius de villaseca huius ecclæ Canonicus et dna anna Iberga de blondel.

Figure 34.117: *Harelbeke, September 20, 1652, the baptism of Aldegonda Birgitta de-Blondel-de-Manchicourt-et-Gorre, daughter of Lord Charles de-Blondel-de-Manchicourt-et-Gorre and of Anna de Vilaseca. The Godfather was Franciscus Ignatius de Vilaseca, and the godmother was Anna de-Blondel-de-Manchicourt-et-Gorre ('de Blondel').*



pro anno 1653

solvit. Maria plonquet mortua die 20 Augusti

solvit Philippus le bon adindant mortuus in 7bri anno 1653.

solvit Maria prolez camerarens conjux jacobi lanis militis cohortis Bonifacii, sepulta 16a 7bris anno 1653.

Magdalena sincher conjux guilielmi Del=

debet viij spre=lial militis cohortis gubernatoris, sepulta 1a 8bris 1653.

Figure 34.118: *September-October, 1653, Kortrijk, a couple of interesting funerals at the Church of Notre Dame (Onze Lieve Vrouwe kerk).*

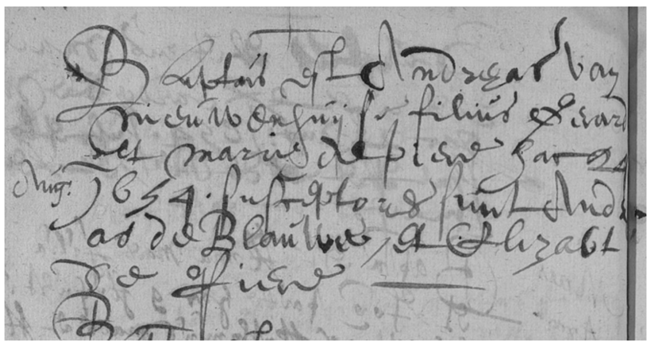


Figure 34.119: *August 24, 1653, Deerlijk, the baptism of Andreas van Nieuwenhuyse son of Gerardus van Nieuwenhuyse and of Maria de la Piere ('de Piere'), godfather was Andreas de Blauwe, godmother was Elisabet de la Piere.*

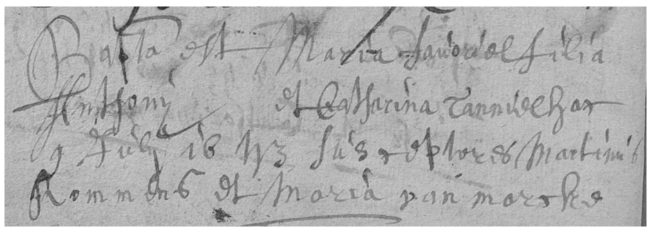


Figure 34.120: *July 16, 1653, Deerlijk, the baptism of Maria Sans Oriol ('sanoriol'), daughter of Antoni Sans Oriol and Catharina Tani, Godfather was Martin Roman ('Martinus Rommens'), godmother was Maria Van Marcke. The names Sans, Oriol, Sans Oriol, Tani and Roman appear in Spain during that era. At the same time, the van Marcke family is associated with the miracle at Deerlijk in 1634, described in Chapter 34.5.16, Chapter 49.5 and Chapter 49.2.2.*

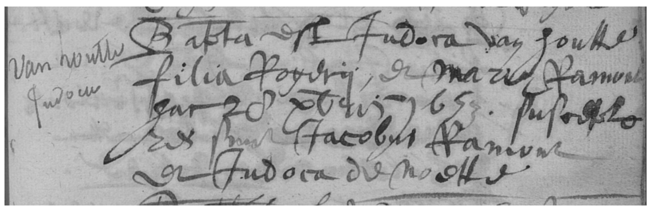


Figure 34.121: *December 28, 1653, Deerlijk, the baptism of Jucoca van Houtte, daughter of Rogerius van Houtte and Maria Ramon ('Ramont'). The Godfather was Jacobus Ramon, and the godmother was Judoca de Noette (probably either 'de nutten' or 'van houtte' or 'de hoet' or 'de hut' etc. in dialect). Ramon might be Spanish, but it also existed in Belgium, although in that era, the local version 'Raymon' was more prevalent in Belgium than the Southern 'Ramon' version.*

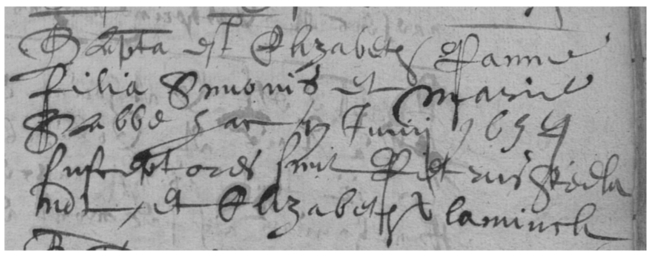


Figure 34.122: *1653, June 17, Deerlijk, the baptism of Elisabeth Panne, daughter of Simon Panne and Marie Sabbe. Godfather was Petrus Steelandt, and godmother was Elisabeth Vlaminck. The family name 'Panne' is French, 'Panna' is Spanish.*

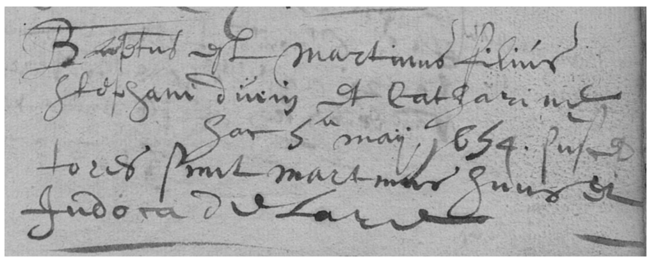


Figure 34.123: *1653, May 5, Deerlijk, the baptism of Martin Duni, son of Esteve Duni ('Stephanus Duny') and Catarina (no family name given). Godfather was Martin Hus ('Martinus Huus'), godmother was Jossina de Lara ('Judoca de Lare'). Duni, Hus, and Lara are Spanish, although 'Huys' and 'De Lare' can also be Flemish, while Hess is German. An encounter with Hes is also indicated in Figures 37.65 on page 657 and 37.40 on page 653.*

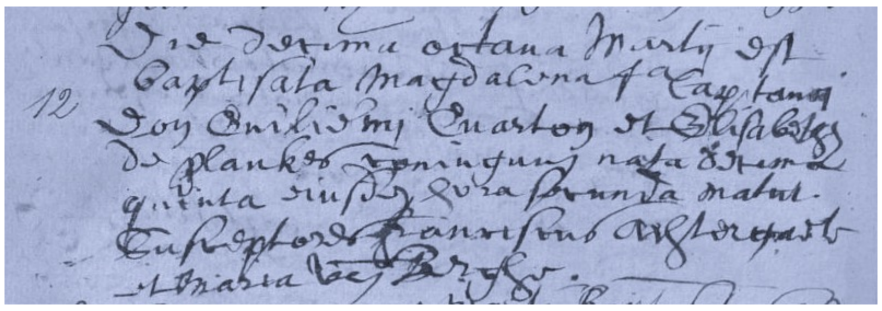


Figure 34.124: *1653, March 18, Waregem, the baptism of Magdalena Huarte ('Huarten'), daughter of Capitan Don Guillermo Huarte or Guarton and Elisabeth Deplancke. The Godfather was Franciscus Achtergael, and the godmother was Maria Van Berghe (possibly a sister of Catharine Van Berghe, mentioned on baptism at Deerlijk, in Figure 34.115).*

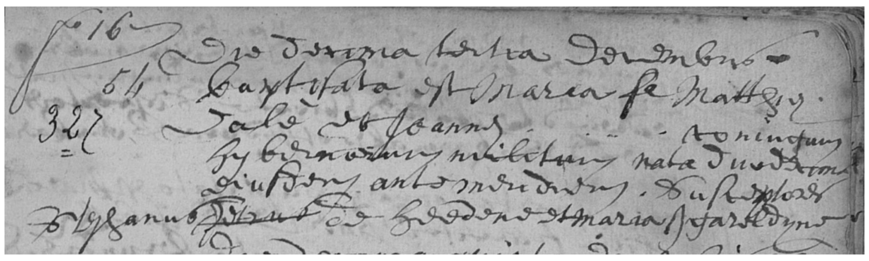


Figure 34.125: *1653, December 13, Waregem, the baptism of Maria O' Daly ('Maria Dale'), daughter of Matthew O' Daly ('Matthias Dale'), who was an Irish soldier in the Spanish army, and of Joanna. The Godfather was Stephanus De Heedene, and the godmother was Maria Sgareldyns. The document is one of the numerous examples where the priest chose a flemish family name above the original version, i.e. Dale instead of O' Daly.*

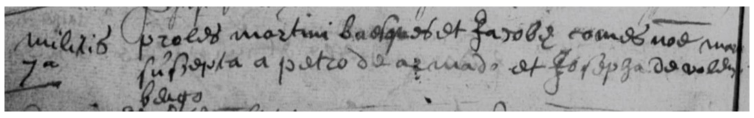


Figure 34.126: *1653, Kortrijk, the baptism of Maria Baesques, daughter of Martinus Baesques and Jacoba Gomez ('Comes'), the Godfather was Pedro de Arvada, and the godmother was Josepha de Valenbergo (probably originating from the name 'Van Valenberg').*

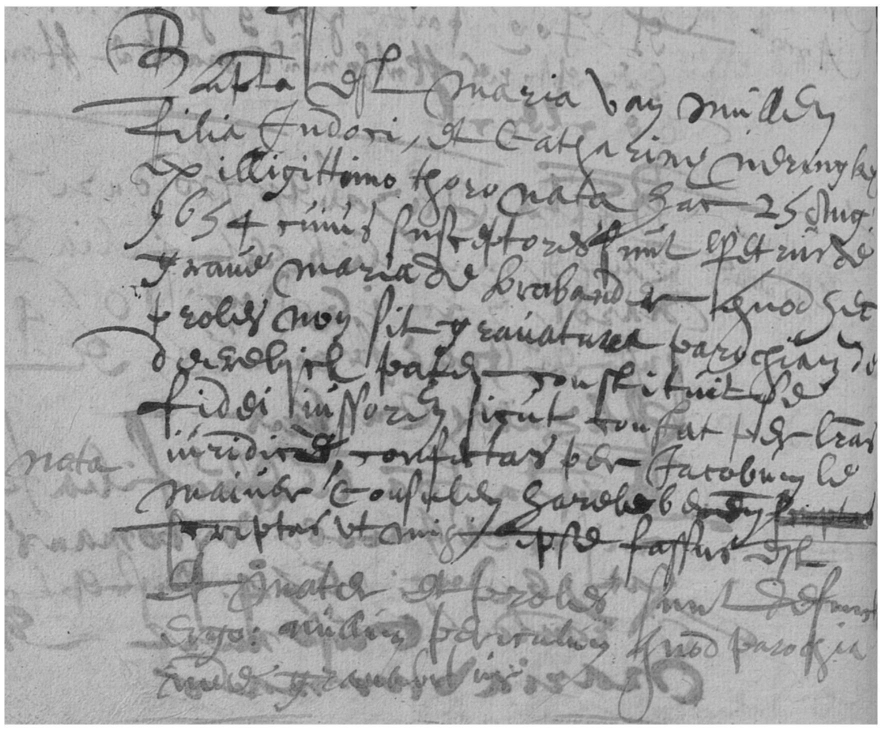


Figure 34.127: *Deerlijk, 1654, August 25, the baptism of Maria van Mullem.*

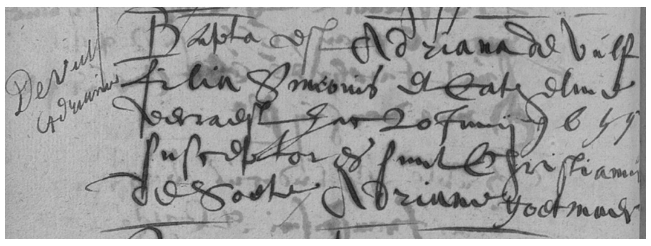


Figure 34.128: *June 20, 1655, Deerlijk, the baptism of Adriana de Wulf, daughter of Simon De Wulf and Catherine Veraest, the Godfather was Julianus de Soete, the Godmother was Adriana Guzman ('Goetmaen').*

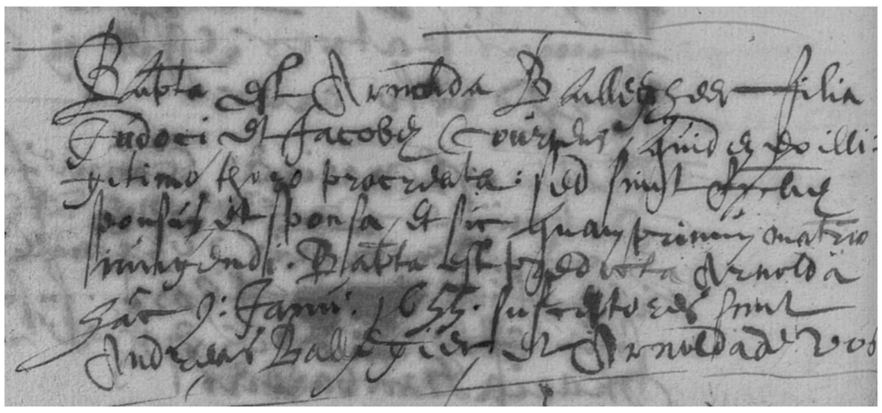


Figure 34.129: *1655, Deerlijk, the baptism of Arnolda Balaguer ('Ballegeer'), daughter of Jose Balaguer and Jacoba Courtens. The parents were not married; hence the child was illegitimate. The Godfather was Andres Balaguer, and the godmother was Arnolda de Vos.*

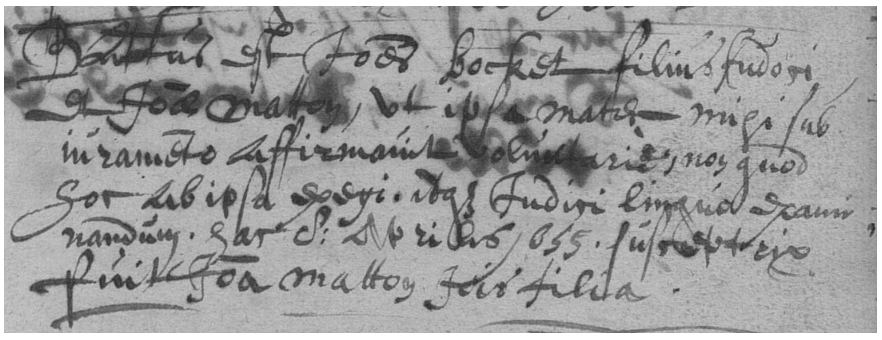
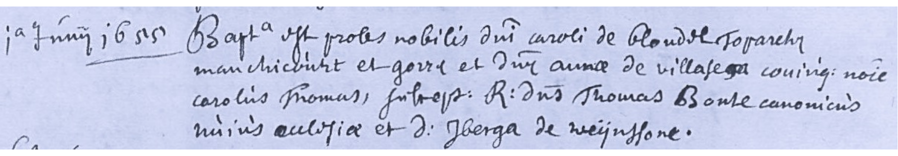


Figure 34.130: *Deerlijk 1655, April 8, the baptism of an illegal child, Jean Bucquoy ('Joannes Bocket'). The mother, Joanna Matton, voluntarily confessed, 'with her own voice', that the father was Jose ('Judocus') Bucquoy. The godmother was Joanna Matton, daughter of Joannes Matton.*



1a Junij 1655 Bapta est proles nobilis dni caroli de Blondel Toparchæ
manchicourt et gorre et dnæ annæ de villasega coniug: noie
carolus Thomas, susceps: R:dus Thomas Bonte canonicus
huius ecclesiæ et D: Iberga de weijnssone.

Figure 34.131: *Harelbeke 1655, June 1, the baptism of Charles Tomas de Blondel de Manchicourt et Gorre, son of Charles de Blondel de Manchicourt et Gorre and Anna de Vilaseca, Godfather was Rolandus Thomas Bonte, and Godmother was Iberga de Huisson ('de weynssone').*

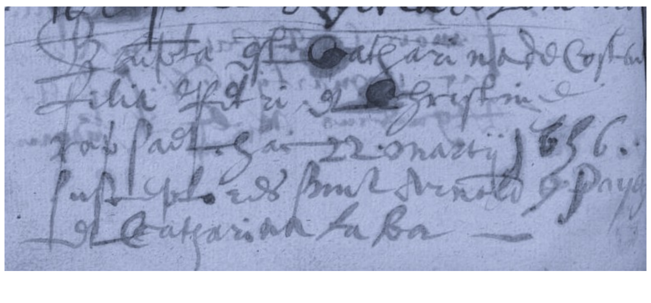


Figure 34.132: *March 22, 1656, Deerlijk, the baptism of Catharina de Coster, daughter of Petrus De Coster and Christina Taja ('Tax'). The Godfather was Arnau Pages, and the Godmother was Catarina Laba. Taja, Pages and Laba are Spanish names.*

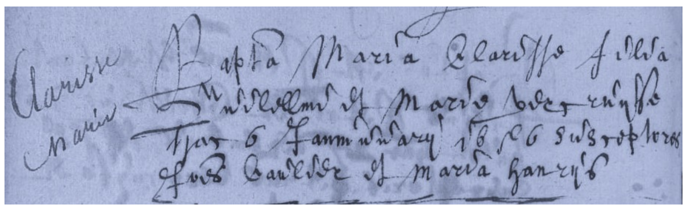


Figure 34.133: *January 6, 1656, Deerlijk, the baptism of Maria Clarisse, daughter of Guillelmus Clarisse and Maria De la Cruz ('Vercruysse'), the Godfather was Joan Balder ('Joannes Baulder'), the Godmother was Maria Heris ('Hanrys'). De la Cruz, Balder and Heris are Spanish names.*

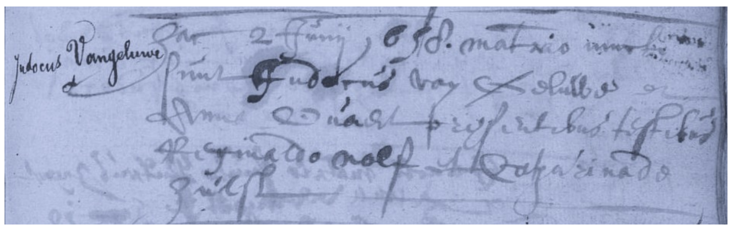


Figure 34.134: *June 2, 1658, Deerlijk, the wedding of Judocus Van Geluwe and Anna Ouaet, the witnesses were Regina de Nolf and Catharina de Hulste.*

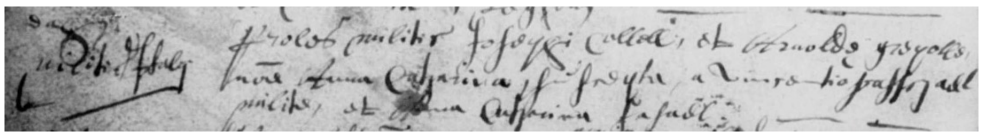


Figure 34.135: *1658, Kortrijk, July, the baptism of Anna Catharina Callell, daughter of Italian soldier Joseph Callell and Arnoldine Grepolle. The Godfather was soldier Vincentio Raffaeli, and the godmother was Catharina Fasael. Likely the name 'Grepolle' soon evolved to the prevalent 'Herpoel' in Flanders.*

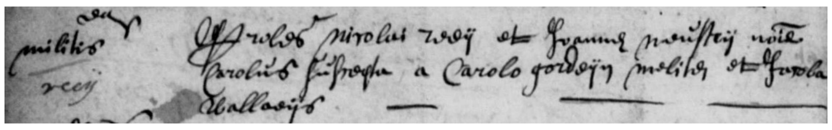


Figure 34.136: *1658, October, Kortrijk, Saint Martinus Church, the baptism of Charles Veey, son of soldier Nicola Veey and Joanna Neristey. The Godfather was soldier Charles Gardeyn, and the godmother was Jacoba Wallaeys.*

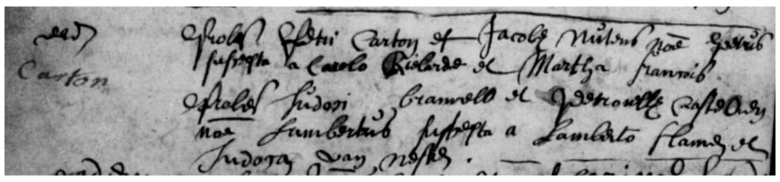


Figure 34.137: *1658, Kortrijk, October, Carlos Ricardo was godfather to Pierre Carton, son of Petrus Carton and of Jacoba Nutens. The godmother was Martha François.*

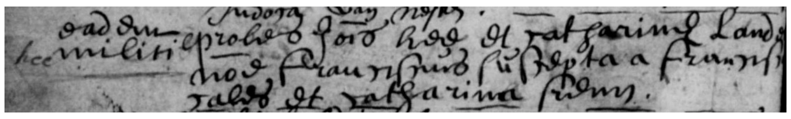


Figure 34.138: *1658 Kortrijk October, the baptism of Franciscus Hee, son of Joannes Hee and Catharina Lande. The Godfather was Francesc Cales, and the godmother was Catharina Sirens.*

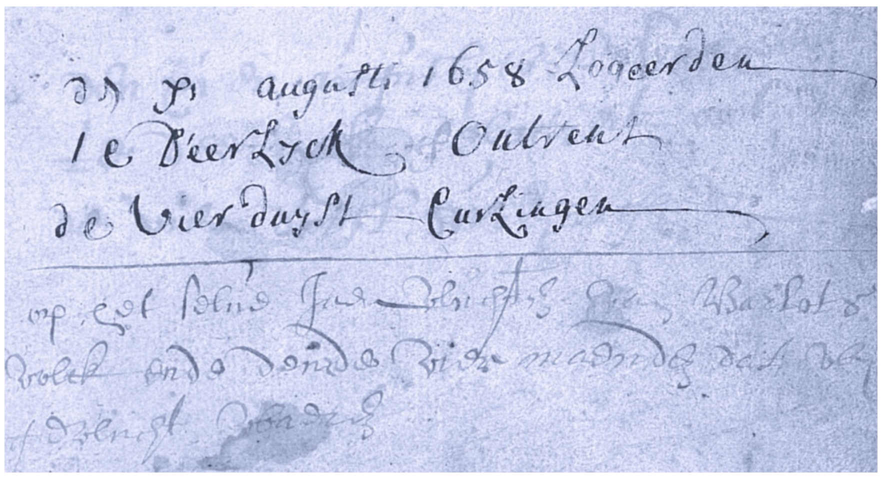
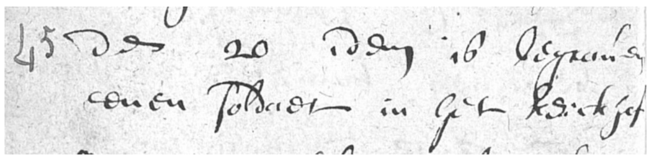
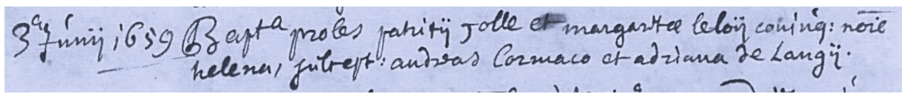


Figure 34.139: *1658 evidence of 4000 mercenaries stationed at Deerlijk, in service of the Spanish army and led by Count Berlo: 'De 7e van augustus 1658 logeerden te Deerlyck omtrent de vierduyst hurlingen op het selve jaer vijftig hurlingen barlots volck ende de volgende maand...'*



45 Den 20 [illegible] 16 begraven
eenen Soldaet in het kerckhof

Figure 34.140: *1658 Ingooigem, the burial of an unknown soldier.*



3a junij 1659 Bapta proles patritij Colle et margaritae leloij coniug: noie
helena, susrept: andreas Cormaco et adriana de Langij.

Figure 34.141: *1659, Harelbeke, the baptism of Helen Cole (Colle), daughter of Patrick and Margareth Eloy ('Leloy'), Godfather was Andreas Cormaco, godmother was Adriana de Longwy, likely Lorraine persons and Irish.*

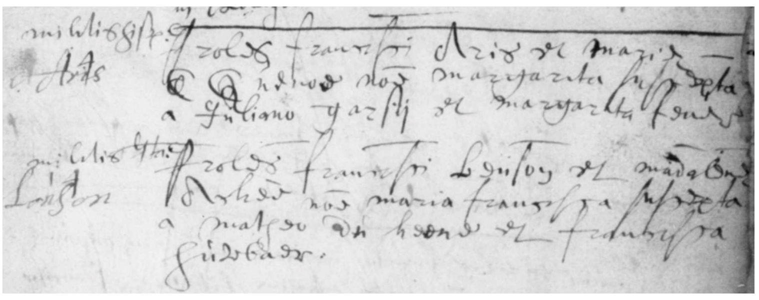
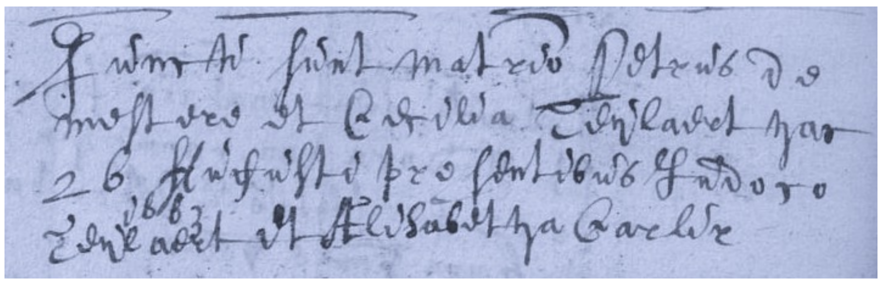
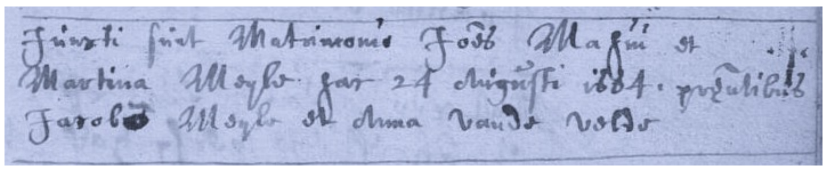


Figure 34.142: *1662, Kortrijk, the baptism of Margareta Ariver, daughter of soldier Francisco Ariver. The Godfather was Juliano Garcia ('Garcy'), and the godmother was Margareta Feuri. Equally, the baptism of Maria Francisca Louson, daughter of soldier Francisco Louson and Magdalena Archeu. The Godfather was Matheo Van Heene, and the godmother was Francisca Huwaer.*



Juncti sunt matrimonio Petrus de
mestere et Cordula Teylaert hac
26 Augusti presentibus Judoco
1663
Teylaert et Elisabetha Carlier

Figure 34.143: *March 26, 1663, Deerlijk, the wedding of Pedro de Mestere ('de mestere / mestero') and Cordula Tila ('Teylaet'), witnesses were Jose Tila ('Judocus Teylaert') and Elisabetha Carlier.*



Juncti fuit Matrimonio Joes Mahui et
Martina Weyle hac 24 Augusti 1664. presentibus
Jacobus Weyle et Anna vande velde

Figure 34.144: *August 24, 1664, Deerlijk, the marriage 'of Joanes Mahui and Martina Weyl ('Weyle'), witnesses were Jacques Weyl ('Jacobus Weyle') and Anna Vande Velde.*

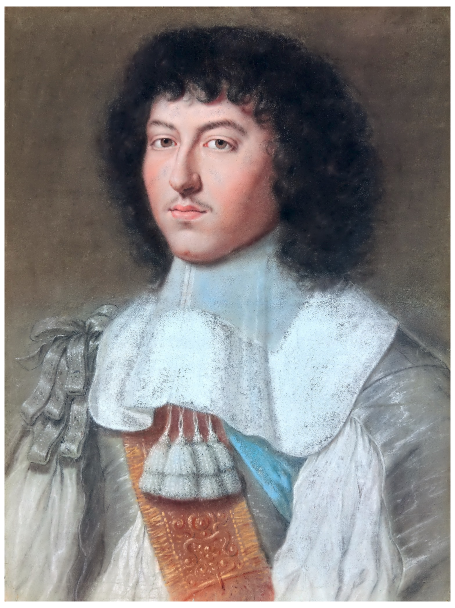


Figure 34.145: *Portrait of French King Louis XIV, painted, around 1660, in pastel, by Wallerant Vaillant from Lille.*

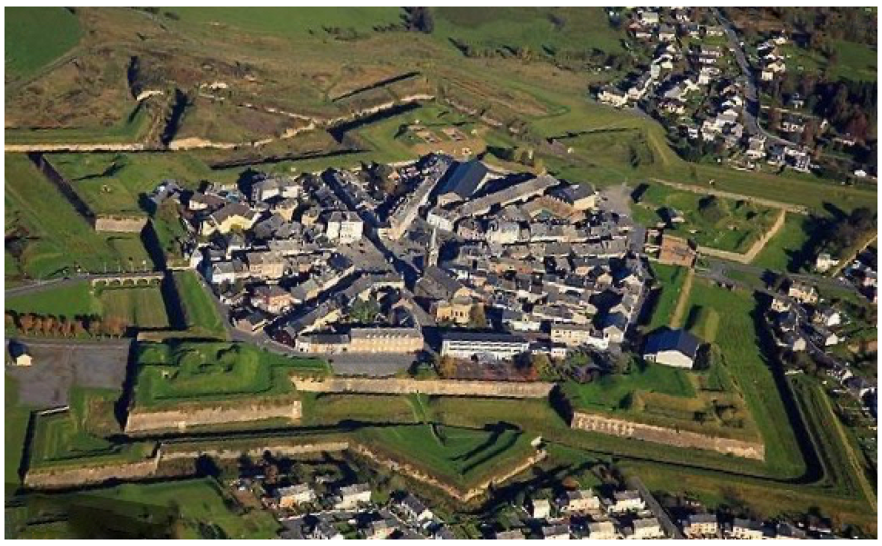
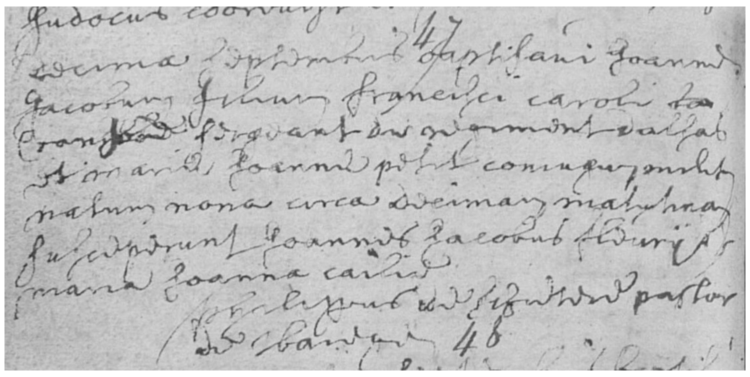


Figure 34.146: *Aerial view of modern-day Rocroi.*



Judocus coorva
47
decima septembris baptisatus Joannes
Jacobus filius francisci caroli
Crampe sergeant du regiment dalsas
et mariae Joannae petit conjugum
natum nona circa decimam matutina
susceperunt Joannes Jacobus Sheryns et
maria Joanna carlie
Philippus de Schietere pastor
46

Figure 34.147: *September 10, 1678, Waregem, the baptism of Joannes Jacobus Crampe, son of Franciscus Carolus Crampe, who was a sergeant in the regiment Dalzas, and of Maria Joanna Petit. Godfather was Joannes Jacobus Sheryns, and godmother was Maria Joanna Carlisle ('Carlie').*

Louis XIV was only five years old, and the regency was held by Anne of Austria from 1643 until 1651. Louis XIV married Maria Teresa of Spain in 1660 and reigned until he died in 1715.

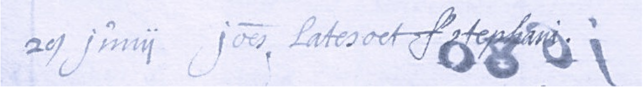
Following the Battle of Honnecourt, French leadership faced significant challenges. The royal advisor, Cardinal Richelieu, died on December 4, 1642, and King Louis XIII fell ill in early 1643, eventually passing away on May 14. In the spring of 1643, the Spanish army advanced through the Ardennes to invade France to alleviate French pressure on the areas south of Kortrijk. The young French Duc d'Enghien and the experienced Jean de Gassion led a French division of 20000 soldiers from Amiens toward the Spanish forces near Rocroi. Upon arrival, the Spanish, under the command of Francisco de Melo, had already besieged the fortified town of Rocroi. D'Enghien positioned his forces close behind the Spanish, avoiding immediate confrontation. He learned of his king's death on May 17 but withheld this information from his troops. It is essential to note the involvement of Fuentes (Paul Bernard de Fontaine) on the Spanish side, further discussed in Chapter 32 concerning Don Antoni Desclergue y Ratera, brother of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and uncle of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

Upon hearing of the approach of 6000 additional Spanish troops to reinforce the siege, d'Enghien decided to relieve Rocroi urgently. It prompted de Melo to direct his forces not to Rocroi but against the French. The armies clashed near Rocroi, with the French positioned on a ridge along the Oise River and the Spanish situated between them in Rocroi (Figure 34.80). The initial skirmish on May 18 was light, but on May 19, a full-scale battle erupted. The French adopted horizontal formations, while the Spanish employed traditional tercio formations. The Spanish defeat marked the last use of the tercio formation.

The battle bore significant similarities to the Battle of Austerlitz in 1805, detailed in Chapter 71.7.3.2, where Napoleon's French army triumphed. Napoleon, known for his self-education in military history, likely studied the Battle of Rocroi. Both battles represented turning points in history. D'Enghien demonstrated strategic brilliance, advancing where his troops succeeded and accepting stalemates where necessary. This strategy enabled the French to encircle the Spanish and launch a rear attack, a maneuver known as *l'illumination de génie décide du sort de la journée.*

German, Italian, and Walloon troops quickly fled, while the Spanish continued to resist under heavy artillery fire until d'Enghien offered them honorable terms to withdraw into Belgium. The Spanish reorganized and defended the border between Belgium and France, preventing further French incursions into the Spanish Netherlands. While 1643 did not yield significant territorial changes, the French successfully countered the Spanish, a positive omen for the young King Louis XIV. Rocroi held symbolic value for France, akin to Austerlitz. De Melo described Rocroi as the most significant defeat for the Spanish in the Low Countries in his letters to the Spanish king. With Louis XIV too young to reign, Anne of Austria, sister to King Philip IV of Spain, acted as regent. After further military successes, the 21-year-old d'Enghien, later known as *le Grand Condé*, became legendary. The French victory bolstered France's reputation at a politically vulnerable time, shifting the balance of power in Europe from Habsburg Spain to Bourbon France. By the Treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659 (Chapters 8.12.1 and 34.9), Spain was significantly weakened, losing territories like Catalonia and Dunkirk to France.

During the Battle of Rocroi, Fuentes (also known as Fontaines in Belgium and France) was killed. He should not be confused with Pedro Enríquez de Toledo, the Count of Fuentes. The chair used to carry him due to his poor health is displayed at the Musée de l'Armée in the Hôtel des Invalides in Paris. The museum's object description notes: *"Le comte de Fuentes (les Français l'appellent Fontaine) malade est conduit en fauteuil sur le champ de bataille. Ce fauteuil est exposé près du tableau de Condé à Rocroi."*



29 junij joes Latesoet f stephani 680

Figure 34.148: *1680, Harelbeke, the funeral of Juan del Teso ('Joannes la tesoet'), very likely with Spanish roots although we are not sure, as it may also be 'la Tesout' or anything else.*

Antonio Bermejo Herreros notes that hostilities against the French intensified from 1635 onwards, affecting the coast of Flanders. In 1644, Gravelines became a focal point for the Spanish, while Bergues served as an observation center, troop gathering post, and hospital. In 1646, the Duke of Orleans captured Courtrai and then Bergues, which surrendered on July 29, 1646. The Marquis of Caracena and the Count of Bucquoy's relief efforts were too late. However, Don Gaspar de Bonifacio recaptured Bergues in 1651. The area returned to France in 1677 at the start of the War of Devolution, discussed in Chapter 8.12.

Antoni Desclergue was a sergeant (*Sarganto*) who witnessed a wedding at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent in 1646 (Figure 34.81). André Woestijn explains that French troops advanced toward the Southern Netherlands after the Spanish defeat at Rocroi in 1643. In October 1643, French forces reached Harelbeke to assault Kortrijk, but Spanish cavalry repelled them. On August 16, 1644, Harelbeke's inhabitants were mustered to defend against the Croats, soldiers of the Duke of Lorraine's army camped at Ardooie. French Marshal Jean de Gassion captured Menin from the Spanish on September 23, 1645, but the Spanish under Marquis de Caracena retook it the same year.

In September 1645, the French threatened Kortrijk again, causing religious nuns from Harelbeke to seek refuge in Kortrijk. On May 1, 1646, the French attacked the Castellany of Kortrijk. By June 13, the Duke of Orleans and Enghien's armies camped in Harelbeke and crossed the Leie, preparing to attack Kortrijk from the cemetery in Kuurne. The Spanish army was split, with forces in Tournai and Boezinge. On June 20, heavy fighting occurred around Harelbeke. D'Orleans surrounded Kortrijk on June 24, and after a four-day siege, the city surrendered. The surrounding areas were devastated.

In February 1647, the French fortified Kortrijk, but the Spanish recaptured it. In 1648, General Becq besieged Kortrijk from Kuurne and Bissegem while the Duke of Lorraine crossed the Leie in Harelbeke, establishing connections and spreading troops. On May 19, 1648, Kortrijk was stormed by Spanish, Walloon, German, and Italian forces, ending 23 months of French occupation. The Spanish held Kortrijk until 1667.

Woestijn found evidence of the dire conditions in Harelbeke in 1648. Despite a safeguard, the farm Harlembois was devastated, and the tenant refused to live there. The military activity had brought Harelbeke to its knees. The Peace of Münster in 1648 ended the Eighty Years War, and the bridge in Harelbeke, destroyed during the war, was repaired in 1652 with city loans.

The scenic area between Namur and Rocroi is defined by the Meuse and Semois Rivers (Figure 34.82). In 1644, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) honored his connections in Ghent by witnessing a wedding of Spaniards (Figure 34.83).

The significance of Rocroi for France is primarily symbolic and an indicator of a turning tide that began under King Louis XIV, which is why French historians at the time often exaggerated its importance. While it is true that France would secure subsequent victories, the Battle of Rocroi was less decisive than French propaganda suggested. An analysis from *Historia de la Guerra en la Edad Moderna*, based on the literature[45][46], placing the battle in a broader context.

In 1642, a year before the Battle of Rocroi, the forces of the Hispanic Monarchy achieved significant victories at Lens, La Bassée, and the Battle of Honnecourt. Thus, claiming that the tercio system became obsolete just one year after the perceived defeat in 1643 is inconsistent. The Battle of Rocroi resulted in fewer casualties for the French than the Spanish. Yet, Enghien was compelled to withdraw his forces to allow them to recuperate, and he did not launch an offensive against the heart of the Spanish Netherlands in the subsequent months. The immediate consequence was the loss of Thionville, besieged by the French from June 16 and surrendered on August 10, 1643, following a costly siege that reportedly cost the French around 3000 lives.

The French propaganda apparatus seized the opportunity to depict Rocroi as a decisive victory over the Spanish. This narrative bolstered the precarious authority of the regent Queen Anne of Austria and her bold new Cardinal Mazarin. A loss at Rocroi would have had devastating consequences for the regency. Thus, a myth was created, which grew stronger over the ensuing decades and was accepted uncritically by French historians and later adopted in Spain.

Following Rocroi, the Spanish reorganized. The Count of Fuensaldaña's incursions in Boulonnais forced the Duke of Angoulême to withdraw his forces from Flanders. In the north, Dutch attempts to invade the Spanish Netherlands were repelled by Neapolitans Andrea Cantelmo and Francisco Pardo, who defeated the enemy cavalry near Maastricht.

Despite the Prince of Orange's efforts, the Spaniards suffered only one significant defeat on September 4, 1643, when Juan de Borja and Aragon's cavalry were ambushed, resulting in over 600 prisoners. The French were defeated near Tuttlingen on November 24. The combined forces of the Imperial, Spanish, Bavarian, and Duchy of Lorraine armies defeated Marshal Rantzau, capturing him and his generals and losing their artillery. Of Rantzau's 15000 men, only 4,500 escaped.

The losses at Rocroi did not prompt criticism of the tercio system's effectiveness. No contemporary military authority discredited its structure. In December 1643, the Spanish army in Flanders comprised 12992 officers and 64745 infantry and cavalry soldiers, totaling 77,737—a significant number compared to the forces' evolution between 1621 and 1659.

The war between France and Spain continued for 16 more years until 1659. By 1643, many of the war's early protagonists had perished or disappeared from the political scene: Cardinal Richelieu died in December 1642, and Louis XIII in May 1643, shortly before Rocroi. Cardinal Mazarin and Queen Anne of Austria served as regents for the young Louis XIV until 1651. From 1648, France experienced intense internal conflicts between the Monarchy, the Parisian parliament, and the upper nobility, effectively led by Prince de Condé.

The Hispanic Monarchy faced additional challenges in 1647 and 1648, with revolts in Catalonia, Portugal, Naples, and Sicily. The fall of Olivares in 1643, who died in 1645, led to Luis de Haro succeeding him as Philip IV's valid heir. The conflict saw alternating advances and setbacks on all fronts. The Spanish maintained a strong position in Flanders until 1647. In 1646, the French occupied parts of Artois and Hainaut and advanced into Flanders, capturing Dunkirk and Condé. In 1644, Philip IV refocused efforts on Catalonia, recapturing Lleida and defeating La Motte-Houdancourt's army. Subsequent years saw the defeats of two notable French generals, the Earl of Harcourt and the Count himself, at Lleida's ramparts.

During the 1648 Peace of Westphalia negotiations, Mazarin proposed allowing the Rosellon to pass through the Spanish Netherlands, which was rejected. From 1648, France's internal conflicts constrained operations on all fronts until 1653. This diversion of French forces allowed the Spanish to reclaim much territory lost earlier. In the Netherlands, all French conquests reverted to Spanish control except for Arras, Hesdin, and Thionville. In 1652, Spanish armies captured key locations such as Barcelona, ending the Catalan rebellion, and the port of Dunkirk and Casale Monferrato. In 1653, even Rocroi fell back into Spanish hands.

According to historian Juan Luis Sanchez, an expert on the tercio system, "the string of Spanish victories in Flanders between 1647 and 1653 was only surpassed by those of Alejandro Farnesio between 1579 and 1592 and preceded by those of Ambrosio Spinola (1603 to 1607 and 1623 to 1627)."

In 1655, Oliver Cromwell's England entered the conflict, ultimately shifting the balance in favor of France. English forces played a decisive role by blocking American money in Tenerife for several months, which harmed the Spanish economy, and by supporting Marshal Turenne's French army at the Battle of the Dunes in 1658. The Spanish defeat under Juan José of Austria and the

---

[45] Alex Claramunt Soto and Thomas San Clemente de Mingo, Rocroi and The Loss of Rosellon. Sunset and Glory of the Thirds. Zaragoza, 2014.

[46] Davide Maffi, In Defense of the Empire, Madrid, 2014.

Prince of Condé forced Spain to negotiate from a weakened position. The Peace of the Pyrenees was ratified in 1659 on Pheasant Island, limiting French gains to Rosellon, Artois, and a few strongholds in Hainaut and Luxembourg—far less than Richelieu had anticipated in 1635. Historian David Parrott describes the Peace of the Pyrenees as "a commitment reflecting an existing balance of forces rather than a military diktat imposed by the victorious powers."[47]

Thus, while the Battle of Rocroi is celebrated in French historiography as a turning point, its immediate military impact was limited. However, it played a significant role in the broader context of the Franco-Spanish conflict of the 17th century, symbolizing a shift in momentum and contributing to the eventual decline of Spanish hegemony in Europe.

34.6.3 Troops and their Families in the Area Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Kortrijk and their Impact on the Inhabitants during the Lifetime of Antoni Desclergue - after 1641

Before we show evidence, it's important to note that even the priest of Harelbeke in this period was Spanish. Indeed, Francisco Sanchez was the priest from 1646 until March 2, 1662. He was replaced by Petrus Vercruysse (was this perhaps a Pedro de la Cruz ?) in 1662 and died as a priest in Staden on December 9, 1669. Petrus Vercruysse had been a priest in Vichte before he became a priest of Harelbeke. He died as the canon of the chapter (*capittel*) on February 7, 1712. This can be found in the church registers and is summarized by André Woestijn[48].

We recall that the area was important for several reasons. It was relatively close to the French border. It was located along the Leie River. The site was necessary for the textile industry, using Spanish and English wool and local flax. Troops arrived, and troops left. Some resided in the area after purchasing a property. Others stayed in Barracks located at Overacker along the Beveren Creek, East of the town of Harelbeke. Only when dense troop concentrations appeared was lodging imposed on the city's inhabitants, which they detested. The presence of soldiers is witnessed in church records, such as in Figures 34.84, 34.85, 34.86, 34.87, 34.88, 34.89, 34.90, 34.91, and 34.92.

In Deerlijk, 1642, we found, for instance, a baptism certificate of a certain Jose Pages ('Judocus Page'), son of Pere Pages ('Petrus Page') and Margarete de Voldere. The Godfather was Nicolaus de Smet, and the godmother was Catharina Tumerel ('Tumeriels'). Catherine Tumerel was likely from Douai, perhaps the father too, or he might have even been Spanish because Pere Pages is also a Spanish name from the Gerona area (Catalan).

A similar example is shown in Figure 34.94. Douai is the area where, one or two decades before, Carlos Coloma had thrived.

Tumerel has appeared more than once as godmother at Deerlijk during those years. Therefore, she probably had some importance. The same couple had another son, Rolando, in 1640. There is no further trace of the two children in Deerlijk, so they were not a local family.

In Deerlijk and Waregem, in the 1630s—1640s, the (de) Hamaya family existed, as we have found several baptisms and weddings. However, we are still determining if this is the old version of the common name Ameye. Two families existed then in Deerlijk: a Spanish family, Hamaya, and an indigenous family, Ameye. Because we are not sure, we are not showing the certificates.

Gaspar Portocarrero, shown in Figure 34.87, was probably related to Hernándes Teillo Portocarrero, who was involved in 1597 in the capture of Amiens, together with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), as was described in Chapter 29.5.24. The involved Petrus Clere, or Pieter Declercq, was Antoni Desclergue's brother-in-law (DC06) and is described in Chapter 35.

There had been problems with French Huguenots in the past, but the issues with France's regular troops began in February 1635, when Louis XIII took the side of the Dutch States and helped to squeeze the Belgians from the South and North flanks.

On September 23, 1645, the French occupied the town of Menin, i.e., the neighboring city of Kortrijk along the Leie in the Southwest. This resulted from a Spanish defeat at Rocroi, explained in Chapter 34.6.2, on May 19, 1643.

Right after the capture of Menin, the French set fire to the town of Kortrijk, and a large portion burned down. Just as during the years when Ostend had been Dutch, the Casselrye of Kortrijk fell victim to plundering, primarily by French troops who sneaked in and occasionally Spanish troops who took advantage of the situation.

As mentioned above, there was a Siege of Kortrijk by the French in the summer of 1646. Delli Ponti was in charge of defending the town of Kortrijk. The assault was launched by the Duque of Orleans and the Duque of Engien, i.e., almost 30000 French soldiers. Antoni Desclergues (DC06) helped to defend the town of Kortrijk as part of the Spanish defense. The Spanish, led by the Duque of Lorraine, shown in Figure 34.78, reached Kortrijk from the West, i.e., from Boezinge near Ypres, to help defend the city. The actual release would then come from the South, i.e., from the area of Tournai. Note that the Duque of Lorraine was then Charles IV, born in Nancy in 1604. The attempt to release Kortrijk from the French Siege came mainly from the South and East, and there have been bitter fights in Deerlijk, Harelbeke, Kuurne, and Heule. Many people from those areas had found security within the walls of Kortrijk. On June 28, 1646, the town of Kortrijk surrendered to Gaston de France, the Duque of Orleans, shown in Figure 34.93.

On July 8, 1646, Louis XIV held a Te Deum in Paris to thank God for the capture of Kortrijk. The citizens of Kortrijk were allowed to keep their possessions and their laws, rules, and privileges.

The war continued around Kortrijk, however. On August 16, 1646, Menin surrendered. Starting in February 1647, the French built a citadel in Kortrijk, where the Gentpoort is located until the border with Harelbeke. Later, the French fortified the city, which considered Kortrijk a defense position in the North and could also be used as a base for further offenses.

Again, ecclesiastic records witness the presence of the military in the area, as shown in Figures 34.94, 34.95, 34.97, 34.98, 34.99, 34.100.

The Spanish, led by General Beck (Baron Jean de Beck), during the reign of Duque Leopold of Austria, tried to take Kortrijk back from the French first in October 1647 and then in February 1648, and then finally, with success, on May 12, 1648. The victory was due to the combined forces of the Spanish, Walloons, Germans, Italians, and Lorraines. The citadel of Kortrijk was able to withstand the Spanish attack but was also defeated on May 25.

Then, the Spanish held a Te Deum at Kortrijk to celebrate their victory.

So, in 1648, the town of Kortrijk became Spanish again, and it was decided to dismantle most of the fortifications in 1654 and 1655 because they appeared useless to the Spanish. Even the road to the town of Kortrijk was restored when arriving via Harelbeke from Ghent's direction.

This is also when the son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), namely Antoni Declerque (DC07), described in Chapter 37, married Martina de la Cruz in Deerlijk.

There was a period of peace then for Kortrijk and its surroundings. The Peace Treaty of Munster ended the hostilities between the Spanish Netherlands and the Dutch States, but there was no such treaty with France. Therefore, there was always a danger of

---

[47] David Parrott, Richelieu's Army: War, Government and Society in France, 1624-1642. Cambridge, 2001.

[48] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

France invading the region again. For this reason, there was continuously a military presence, especially in Winter, in and around Kortrijk, in Figure 34.96, famous for its citizen Jan Palfijn in Figure 34.101.

The Spanish presence is perhaps best seen in Harelbeke, where from 1649 onwards, the priest is Spanish, as found in the book of funerals of Harelbeke, in Figure 34.97.

In this context, we can mention that Carles de Colom (or Carlo de Colombo) led a regiment in the Spanish army during the battle of Rocroi in 1643, in the reserve brigade of Baron de Andre in the artillery of Alvaro de Melo under the general command of Captain-General Don Francisco de Melo. Anna de Colom, shown in Figure 34.100, may have been the daughter of Carles de Colom. On the other hand, there is also a chance that this family belongs to the Coloma family (children of or relatives of Carlos Coloma and Marguerite de Liedekerke).

Note that Anna Tax, who appears in Figure 34.102, was Antonia Taja with Spanish roots. She was sometimes referred to as Anna and sometimes as Tanneke; she was the wife and later also appeared as the widow of Miguel De Vos. She had a daughter Margarita, born in Deerlijk in 1634, a son Jan, born in Deerlijk in 1639, as seen in Figure 49.10 on page 998, a son Antoni, born in Deerlijk in 1641, and a son Guillermo, born in Deerlijk in 1642. Adrianus de Vos was probably a brother of Miguel de Vos and was married to Petronella Vandenbulke.

It s interesting that Pere Declerque (DC07d), a son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), married Florence Vandenbulke at Deerlijk in 1655. The latter may have been a sister of Petronella Vandenbulke. It's indeed characteristic of the 17th century that our family married within a Spanish cluster.

Bucquoy also appears in Figure 34.102. The Conde de Bucquoy led a regiment from Alsace in the Spanish army in the brigade led by the same, in the right-wing division led by Ernst Graf von Isenburg artillery of the Spanish military conducted by Alvaro de Melo under the general command of Captain-General Don Francisco de Melo.

After Antoni's (DC06) return to Deerlijk, the area suffered from the conflict between France and Spain.

More appearances related to the Spanish army are found in Figures 34.104, 34.105, and 34.106.

For clarity, we present the transcript of the baptism in Figure 34.106, at Harelbeke in 1650:

'*Die vigesima quinta mensis decembris 1650 ego infrascriptus capellanus hispaniae legionis don Gasparis Bonifacio catechizavi Mariam Joannam (quae baptisata fuit Cortraci die 23a julij anno 1650 filiam don Hieronimi de Benavente Quinones sargenti maioris dictae legionis et d: Anna de Horosquo eius elgitimae coniugis. Fuerunt patrini don Ambrosius de Benavente y Quinones et dona Margareta des Maré loco loco dona Joannae Margaretae de Horosquo. Quibus nota sunt cognatio spiritualis da horunt supra et erat subscriptum Lucas Cavallero.*'

In English, this means:

'*On August 25 have I, chaplain of the Spanish legion of don Gaspar de Bonifacio, catechized (legalized) the baptism of Maria Joanna de Benavente y Quinones, who was baptized at Kortrijk on July 23, 1650, daughter of don Geronimo de Benavente y Quinones, a sergeant in the mentioned legion, and of Dona Anna de Orozco, his legal wife. The Godfather was Don Ambrosius de Benavente y Quinones, and the godmother was Dona Margareta de Mare, replacing Dona Joana Margareta de Orozco. We note a spiritual link (e.g., Godfather and Godson) between the two men given above, and Lucas Cavallero signed the document.*'

The family de Orozco was linked to Martina de la Cruz's family, described in Chapter 37.4, in particular, in Chapter 37.4.2, who married Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) at Deerlijk in 1656. Indeed, Martina's full name was Martina Ximenez de la Cruz, where Ximenez was her grandfather's name and De la Cruz was her grandmother's. Martina's cousin, uncle, or father's cousin (we could not find any closer identification) was Joan Jeroni de la Cruz y Orozco, a captain in the Spanish army who lived until 1677. He married Gracia de Bermudez, the daughter of Luis Cordobes y Hurtado de Mendoza and Maria de Melo Cabral y Martin Lozano.

Indeed, for instance, during the battle of Rocroi, the military section of Gaspar de Bonifacio, clearly present in the area of Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Kortrijk around 1650, belonged to the brigade of Juan Perez de Vivero in the left-wing Tercio division of Francisco de la Cueva, the Duque of Albuquerque in the artillery of Alvaro de Melo of the Spanish Army of Flanders under the command of the Captain-General Don Francisco de Melo.[49]

Alfonso Ceballos-Escalera y Gila (marqués de la Floresta),[50] states that Gaspar de Bonifacio y Godinex was knighted in 1625 as Caballero de Alcantara; he was born in Segovia in 1612 and was *General de Artilleria* and *Sargento General en Flandes.*

Whoever knows Sri Lanka knows the de Melo family. This family is less known in Belgium. Dom Francisco de Melo was a Portuguese nobleman and general. He was born in Estremoz, Portugal, and was marquis of the Portuguese Tor de Laguna, count of Assumar, and, from 1641 to 1644, interim governor of the Southern Netherlands.

When Francisco de Melo came to Belgium, he had a political career. From 1632 to 1636, he was the Spanish ambassador to the Republic of Genoa. In 1638, he was appointed Viceroy of Sicily, and two years later, he was ambassador in Vienna. Nevertheless, Francisco de Melo is remembered for the defeat during the battle of Rocroi in 1643, which ex post facto has been regarded as one of the critical steps in the decline of the Spanish empire. Francisco de Melo also had military successes, e.g., in the battle of Honnecourt the year before, described in Chapter 34.6.1, but they have been forgotten.

The peculiar shape of Belgium, particularly the protrusion south of Dinant, often prompts curiosity among Belgians. This seemingly missing piece, which appears like France is encroaching on Belgian territory, can be traced back to the aftermath of the Battle of Rocroi in 1643. As explained above, during this pivotal battle, the Spanish forces suffered a significant defeat at the hands of the French, resulting in territorial losses for the Spanish Empire.

Rocroi, now situated in modern France, lies close to the Belgian border south of Philippeville, a town named in honor of King Philip IV of Spain. It is strategically positioned between the Belgian town of Chimay and the French city of Charleville-Mézières. The Spanish defeat at Rocroi marked the beginning of a shift in territorial control, contributing to shaping the Franco-Belgian border as we know it today.

The Treaty of the Pyrenees, concluded in 1659, concluded the Franco-Spanish War and formalized many territorial changes, including those that impacted the southern border of what is now Belgium.

The area around Rocrois was also where, during WWI, forced laborers from Deerlijk had to work for the Germans, as explained in Chapter 69.9.1.3.

Additional records of interest in this period are found in Figures 34.107, 34.108, 34.110, 34.111, 34.112, 34.113, 34.114, 34.115, 34.116, and 34.117.

A couple of military-related deaths at Kortrijk can be found in 1653, such as Figure 34.118 that lists the following persons:

Maria Plonquet and Philippe Le Bon. We can also see Marie Prolez from Cambrai ('Cameracens'), the wife of Jacobus Delos ('De Laus' or 'Laus'), a soldier in the regiment of Bonifacius. We also find Magdalena O'Seighin ('Sincher'), the wife of William Delaney ('Delual'), a soldier from Ireland.

---

[49] Higgins, David. 'Battle File: Rocroi, May 19, 1643.' Strategy & Tactics, Number 244, July 2007.

[50] Alfonso Ceballos-Escalera y Gila (marqués de la Floresta), 'Nómina de caballeros recibidos en la Junta de Nobles Linajes de la ciudad de . . . '

Also, in Deerlijk, some interesting records can be found in Figures 34.119, 34.120, 34.121,34.122, 34.123,34.124 34.125, 34.126.

Note that the family 'de la Pierre' in Figure 34.119 was linked through marriage (see the work of Coloma) to Adrien Comte de Berlo, who would lead a whole regiment of mercenaries and stay in Deerlijk in 1658, as can be found further down and, for instance, in Figure 34.139. The family was also linked, again through marriage, to the family de Bucquoy.

Although we still need help with the finer details, the current work exposes the links between Desclergue and Maes (de la Maza, Masa, Mas, Masius). For instance, in 1653, a child of de la Maza and Pages was baptized, for which Antonio de la Maza and Anna Declercq were godfathers and godmothers. Antonius Maes has been a student at the Catholic University of Leuven. His matriculation is shown in Figure 34.153 on page 574.

We must mention that between 1654 and 1658, in Deerlijk, much higher than the average number of illegal children were born. One example is shown in Figure 34.127. The baptism certificate states in Latin:

'*Baptisata est Maria van Mullem filia Judoci et Catharina Nerinckx ex illigittimo thoro nata hac August 25 1654 cuius susceptores sunt Petrus de Grave Maria de Brabander quod hic proles non sit gravatur(ea?) parochiam de Deerelyck pate(r) constituit se fidei iussorem sicut constat per litteras iuridice confectas per Jacobum le Maiuer consulem Harelbec(ensem?) scriptas ut mihi ipse fassus est. Et mater et proles sunt defunct(ae?). Ergo: nullum periculum quod parochia inde gravebatur*,'

which roughly translates to,

'*Maria Mullem was born, she was an illegal child of Catherine Nerinckx and Judocus Merincks, who had promised to support her financially; Petrus De Grave and Maria de Brabander were godfather and godmother; nevertheless, the child, as well as the mother, have died.*'

Guzmán, as seen in Figure 34.128, is linked to the Spanish army.

Indeed, the tercio regiment of Antonio de Velandia Guzmán (a Spanish military) belonged to the brigade of Paul Bernard Conde de Fontaine (see the battle of Rocroi in Chapter 34.6.2), also known as 'Fuentes' [51] in the center division lead by the same, in the artillery of Alvaro de Melo under the general command of Captain-General Don Francisco de Melo. Other interesting examples of 1655 are found in Figures 34.128, 34.129, 34.130, 34.131.

During the Winter of 1656-1657, the regiment of Serralvo, i.e., 736 men, resided in Kortrijk. In 1658, a regiment was initially meant for Dendermonde, but the troops were placed in Kortrijk because Dendermonde paid a lot to the government.

In the Spring of 1657, six English companies of the regiment of Dourmont arrived in Kortrijk to stay for two months. Around the new year 1656-1657, Francesco Romero's garrison came with 800 cavalries in Kortrijk. The period equally offers interesting church records, shown in Figures 34.132, 34.133, 34.134. Soon after, we found more exciting evidence in Figures 34.135, 34.136, 34.137, 34.138, 34.139, 34.140, and 34.141.

At Harelbeke, in 1658, according to the famous book on the genealogy of Carlos Coloma[52], Antoine van Cauteren became provost. He was a relative of Carlos Coloma.

In 1658, the French army of Turenne invaded Flanders again and conquered Dunkirk on June 14, Menin on September 9, and Ypres and Oudenaarde. The villages around Kortrijk, including Deerlijk and Harelbeke, were devastated, and fighters stole their crops. The devastation was caused by the French and the Spanish troops led by Berlo. The soldiers, probably mostly Flemish, Walloon, German, and Italian soldiers, in service of the Spanish in Deerlijk, were there to defend the region, particularly Kortrijk. It is found in books that they did not behave well. Historical records indicate that the conduct of this military was often less than exemplary.

Interestingly, in the book of baptisms of Deerlijk, for the period 1647-1659, the priest wrote on the cover page, in Flemish,

'*De 11ste van Augustus 1658, logeerden in Deerlick omtrent vierduyst hurlingen*,' and '*op het zelve jaer vlugten gans Berlots ('Barlots') volck ende deinde vier maenden dat wij ferenigt waeren.*'

Translated, this means

'*On August 11, 1658, around 4000 mercenaries were stationed at Deerlijk*' and '*in the same year the entire crowd of Berlo fled and ended the four months that we had been together.*'

These were Spanish mercenaries because the French did not rely on mercenaries but only their soldiers. It is known that Berlo led the Spanish army around Kortrijk to resist the French invasion of the area.

In November of 1659, the Treaty of the Pyrenees, explained in Chapter 8.12.1 and Chapter 34.9, was signed, and the French left Flanders again, step by step; Menin turned Spanish back by March 1660.

There was peace again in Kortrijk and the surrounding villages for a few years. However, the military remained because of its location along the Leie River and close to the French border. Evidence is shown in Figures 34.142, 34.143, and 34.144.

Note that in 1657 in Deerlijk, shown further in this book, we found a baptism, in Chapter 37.9.3, of Joana Declercgz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce / De la Cruz. Godfather was Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), and godmother was Joanna (De) Tila. The latter family is also found in Figure 34.143.

In Chapter 48.3.2, a marriage certificate is also shown of 1670 at Deerlijk, between the Mazza and de Bels family.

A new war began on May 8, 1667, that would take two years and is known as the devolution war, described in Chapter 8.12.1 and Chapter 34.10, between France and Spain, described in Chapter 8.12.1. Indeed, France decided to take the Spanish Netherlands and argued, employing Louis XIV, shown in Figure 34.145, that it had inherited the country. So, Turenne invaded Belgium to fight against Charles II, and because, at that time, the country was not well defended, one city after the other fell into the hands of the French. On July 14, 1667, a new Siege of Kortrijk began, and the town surrendered on July 17. On July 28, 1667, the surrender was signed for Kortrijk and the entire Casselrey.

On May 2, 1668, the Peace Treaty of Aachen ended the hostilities between France and its enemies. However, the conquered territories, including the Castellany of Kortrijk, remained French. In 1672, a war between Holland and France began. The French now used Kortrijk as a base for guerilla attacks on the remaining Spanish territories, which forced the Spanish to counterattack the Castellany of Kortrijk.

The French period for Kortrijk, during which Louis XIV had visited the town twice, lasted until 1678, with the Peace Treaty of Nijmegen, explained in Chapter 34.11. The Treaty gave most of the Castellany back to the Spanish. However, Menen, Bissegem, and Heule would remain French.

While Louis XIV stayed in Kortrijk in May 1673, he primarily resided near the border with Harelbeke, perhaps even on Harelbeke soil. Meanwhile, 46000 French soldiers were stationed around Harelbeke, occupying the flatlands mainly to the town's southwest, south, and southeast.

An Interesting record from 1678 is shown in Figure 34.147.

The Treaty of Nijmegen did not accurately determine which territories would stay French or return to Spain. For this reason, a special commission, namely the *Chambre de Réunion*, was established in Metz in 1680, but it could not resolve all the disputes.

---

[51] Bernard de la Fontaine must not be confused with Pedro Enríquez de Toledo, Count of Fuentes.

[52] written by Jose Felix Antonio Francisco Azevedo Coutinho y Bernal

A funeral at Harelbeke in 1680 is shown in Figure 34.148.

On September 4, 1683, Harelbeke was occupied by the French, led by the Duque of Boufflers, while Kortrijk remained Spanish. Then Kuurne was taken by Boufflers, and Kortrijk fell under attack. Civil guards mainly defended the town of Kortrijk, but it was fortified, and they had sufficient ammunition. On November 3, 1683, the French army arrived in Harelbeke, led by Marechal d' Humières. Kortrijk surrendered on November 4.

However, the Spanish soldiers in the town did not comply and pulled back into the citadel. They had no other option than to resign on November 6.

The French forces, primarily stationed in Harelbeke, inflicted significant devastation in the ensuing years on any individuals, villages, or towns that resisted their demands. Acts such as burning homes and looting were commonplace. The year 1683, in particular, was marked by widespread destruction and hardship.

Regensburg's Treaty forced the French to leave Kortrijk again on August 16, 1684, and all fortifications had to be removed. Kortrijk became an open city without walls, citadels, or castles. Thus, most of the city's history was demolished, and Kortrijk was transformed from a critical municipality to an unimportant town. The last French troops departed on May 21, 1685.

In the years to follow, the area around Harelbeke formed the stage of warfare again. In the summer of 1689, the French had still to be expelled from the district. Don de Castanaga did this with 20000 Spanish and Dutch troops.

These troops consequently moved south to defend Belgium against the French. In 1690, around 21000 French troops stayed in Harelbeke and occupied the entire area between Kortrijk and Beveren-Leie. In 1694, about 30000 French troops resided just south of Kortrijk.

In the years after, Kortrijk and its surroundings continued to play an essential role in the military.

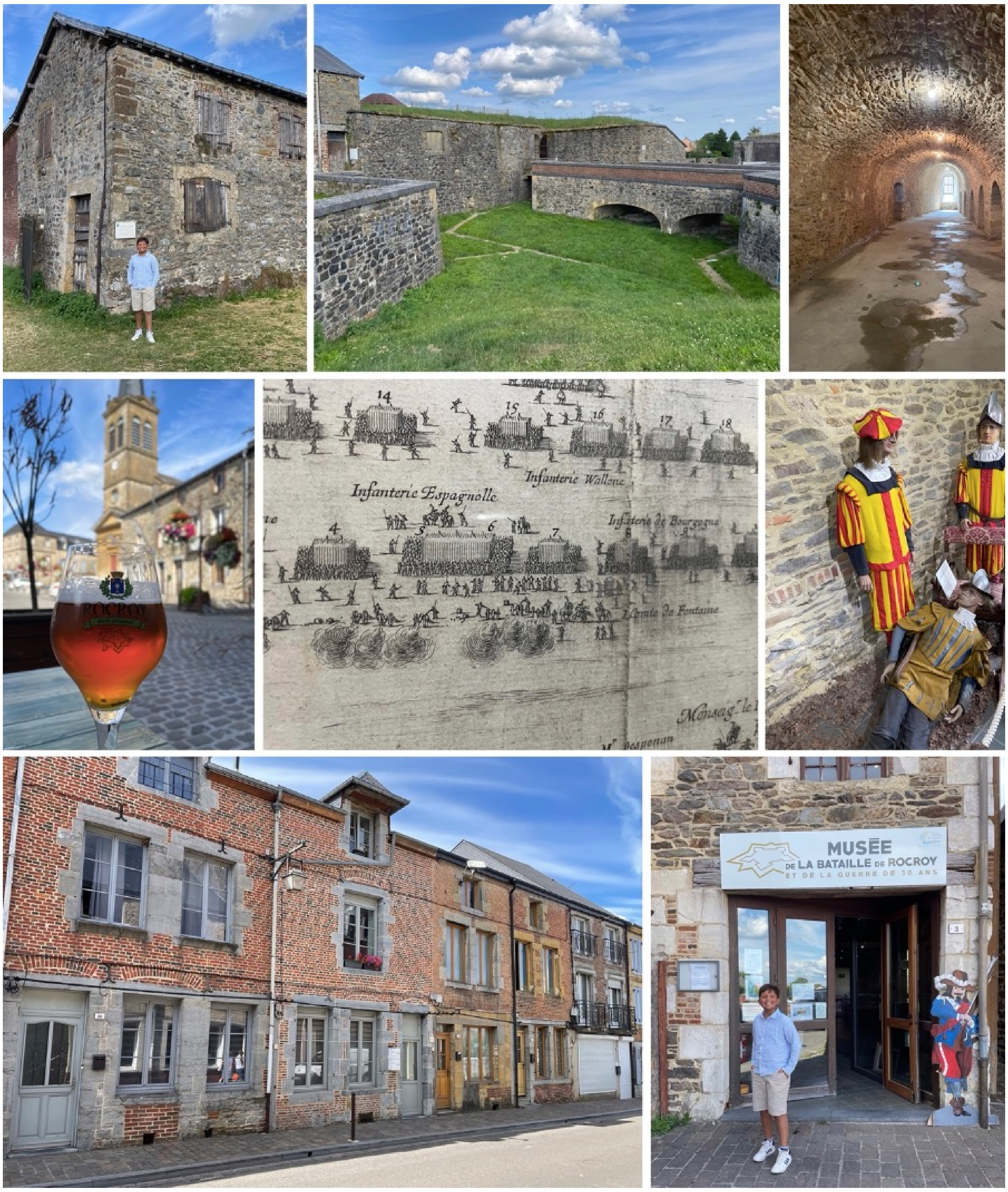

14
15
16
17
18
Infanterie Wallone
Infanterie Espagnolle
4
5
6
7
Infanterie de Bourgogne
Comte de Fontaine
ROCROY
MUSÉE
DE LA BATAILLE DE ROCROY
ET DE LA GUERRE DE 30 ANS

Figure 34.149: *Rocroi. The top photos show the commanding officer's stables, built during Vauban's time. It held 19 horses belonging to the Commanding Officer. In the middle, the modern church is shown, and a local beer and a presentation of Fuentes (Fontaine) are wounded on his chair. At the bottom, the entrance of the local museum is shown, 'Musée de la Bataille de Rocroy et de la Guerre de 30 ans.'*

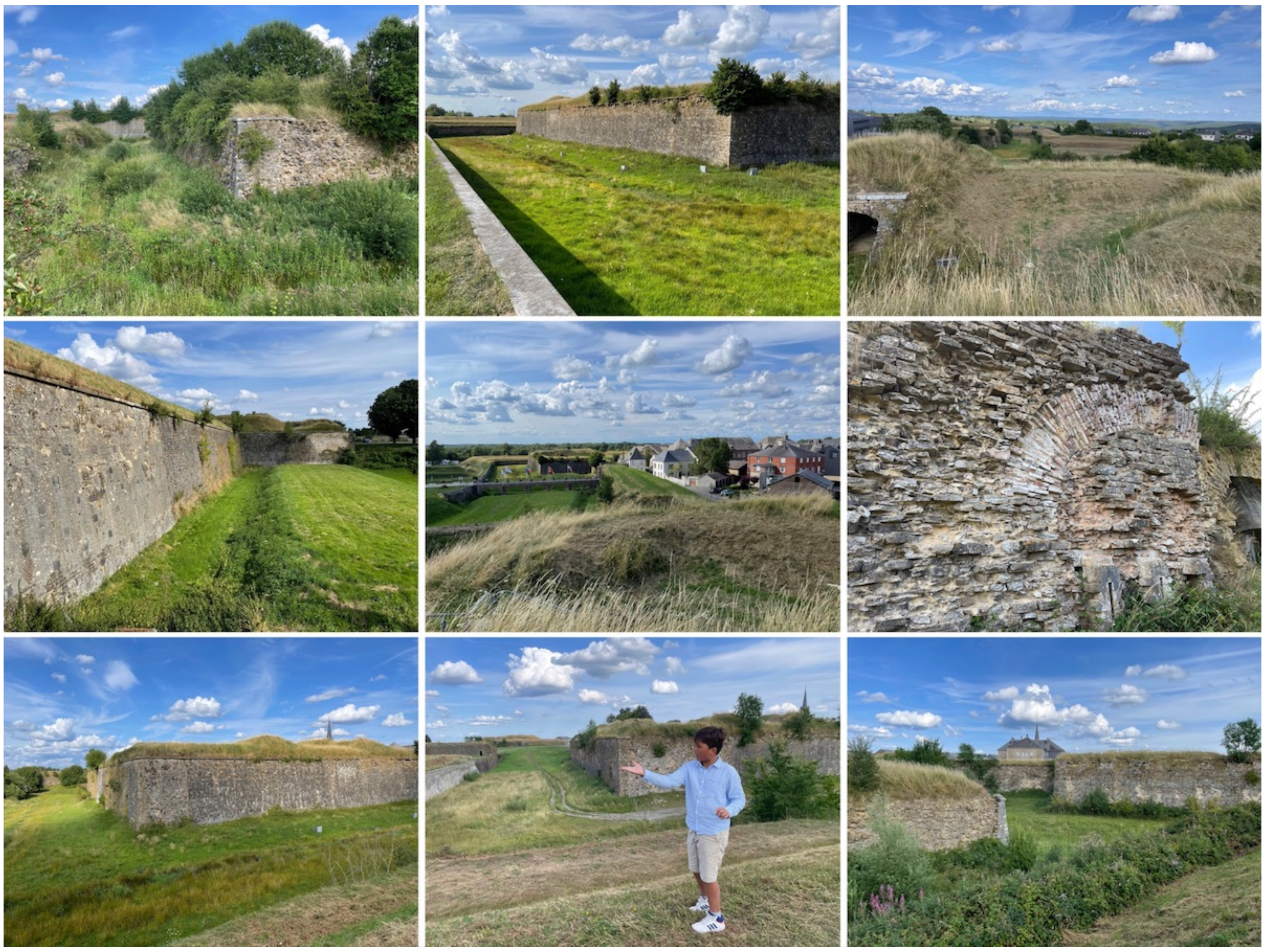


Figure 34.150: *Rocroi. In 1545, Francois I requested Girolamo Marini, commissioner-general of Champagne fortifications, to fortify the Champagne border. He constructed a modest fort near the town of Roulcroix. In 1552, Charles Quint resolved to construct Fort Charlemont at Givet. In response, Henri II ordered the construction of the Rocroi enclosure in the same year, with its radio-concentric plan inscribed in a system of five star-shaped bastions (with orillons). As evidenced by fortification treaties published after 1545, the radio-concentric plan has become the distinctive layout of war towns alongside the polygonal bastioned enclosure. It was finished in 1556. Marini likely constructed the former fort, which has been converted into a bastion known as Bastion du Petit-Fort or Bastion du Roy. Marshal de Bourdillon entrusted the construction to a master mason from Senlis, Loys Lenthe. Initially, there was no enclosure. The Spanish unsuccessfully besieged the city in 1556 and 1559. The administrator of Champagne, Francois de Clèves, ordered the immediate reinforcement of the defenses. Sedan Protestants captured the location on November 20, 1588. It was sold to the Duchess of Guise. In 1614, King Louis XIII purchased it. The initial plan was maintained, but half-moons altered the bastions. As a citadel, a moat separated the King's bastion from the city. Finally, the scarps were concealed with masonry. During the siege of Rocroi by the Spaniards led by Francisco de Melo on May 19, 1643, the famous Battle of Rocroi took place, resulting in a French victory over the Spaniards. The commander-in-chief of the French royal army, the Duke of Enghien, subsequently known as the Grand Condé, demonstrated his military brilliance to all. After a century of defeats and civil conflicts, this decisive victory in the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) signified France's return to the international stage.*

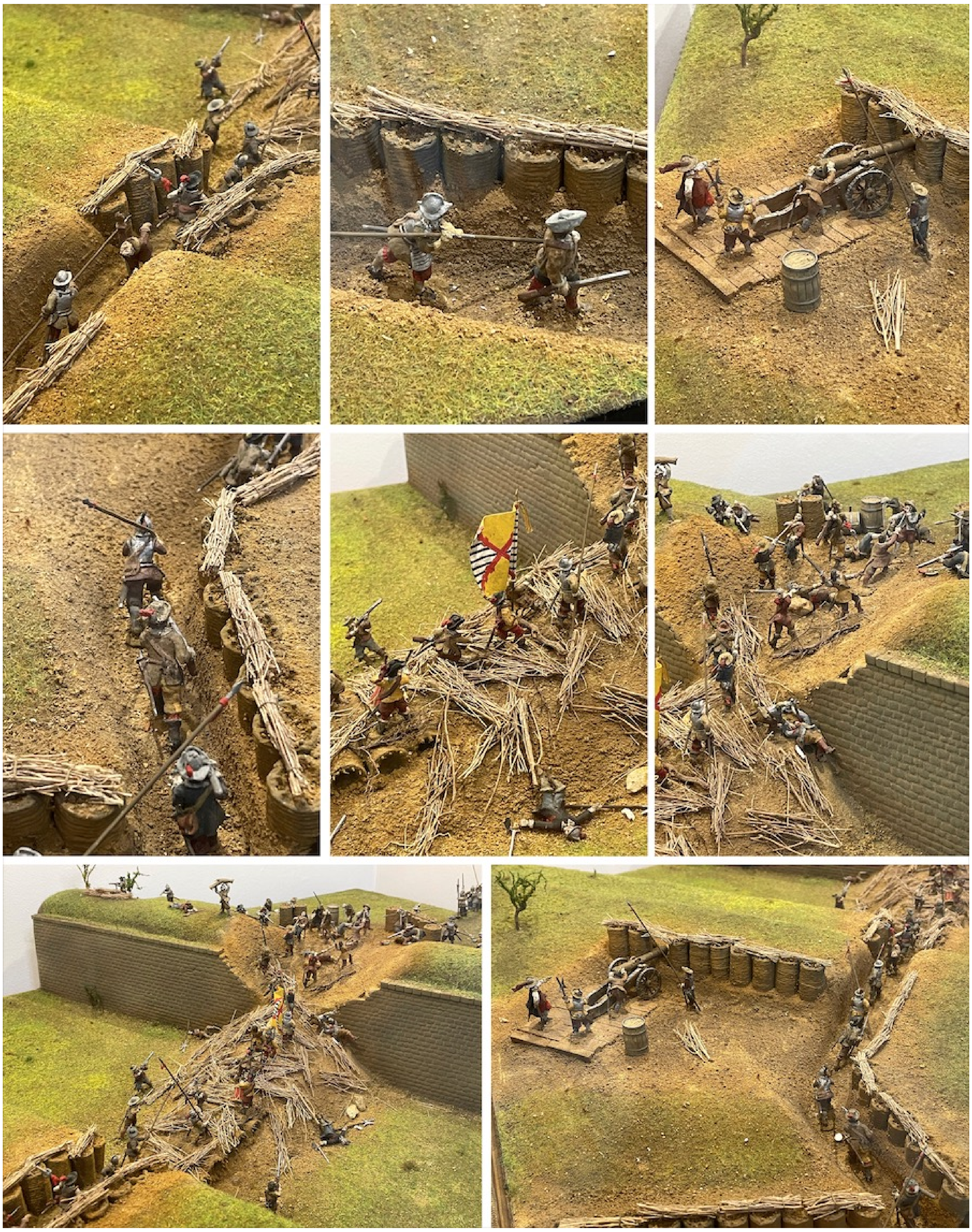


Figure 34.151: *Battle scenes are shown at the Museum of Rocroi, ”Musée de la Bataille de Rocroy et de la Guerre de 30 ans’,’ of the famous battle of Rocroi during a breach of the defense walls.*

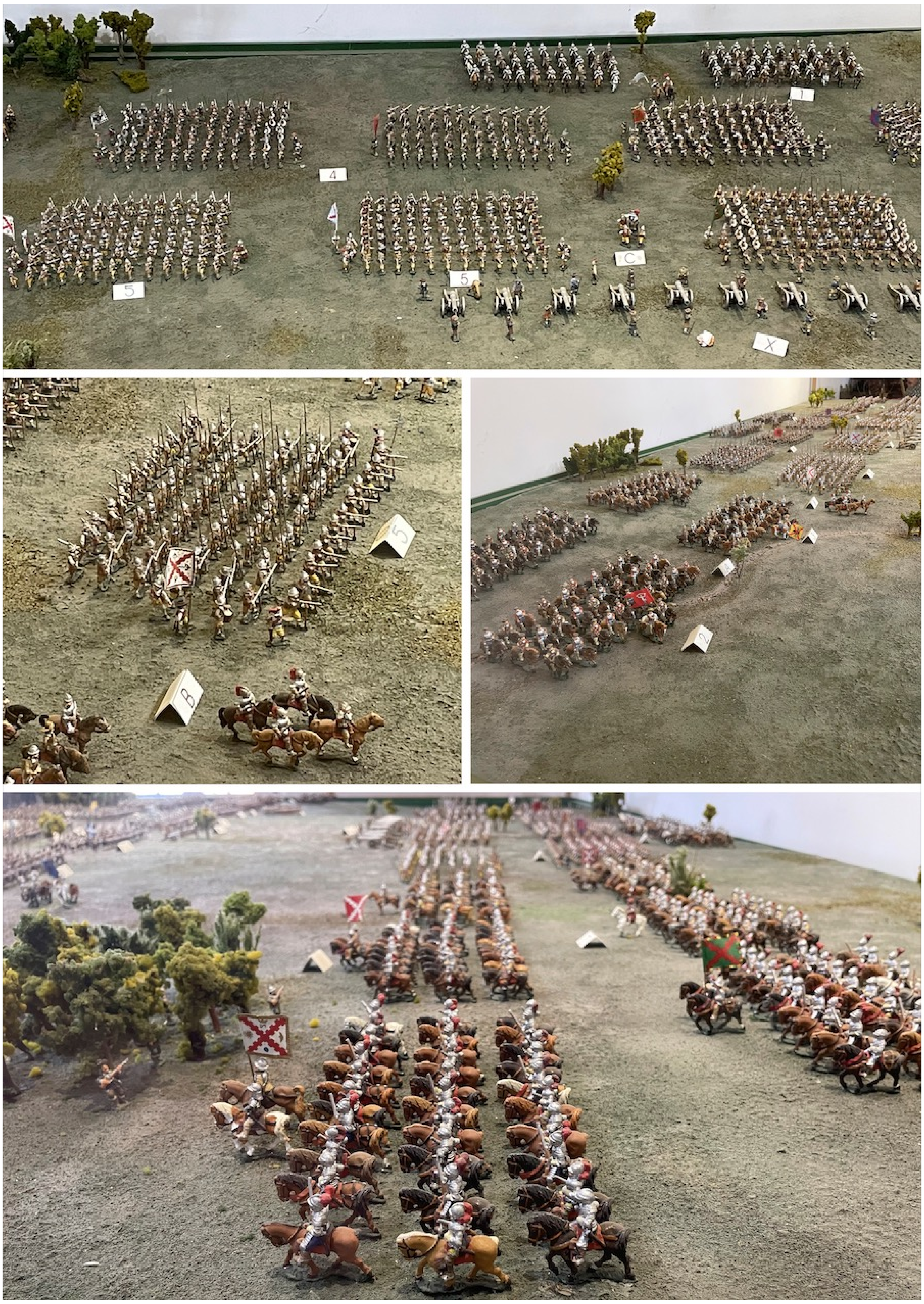
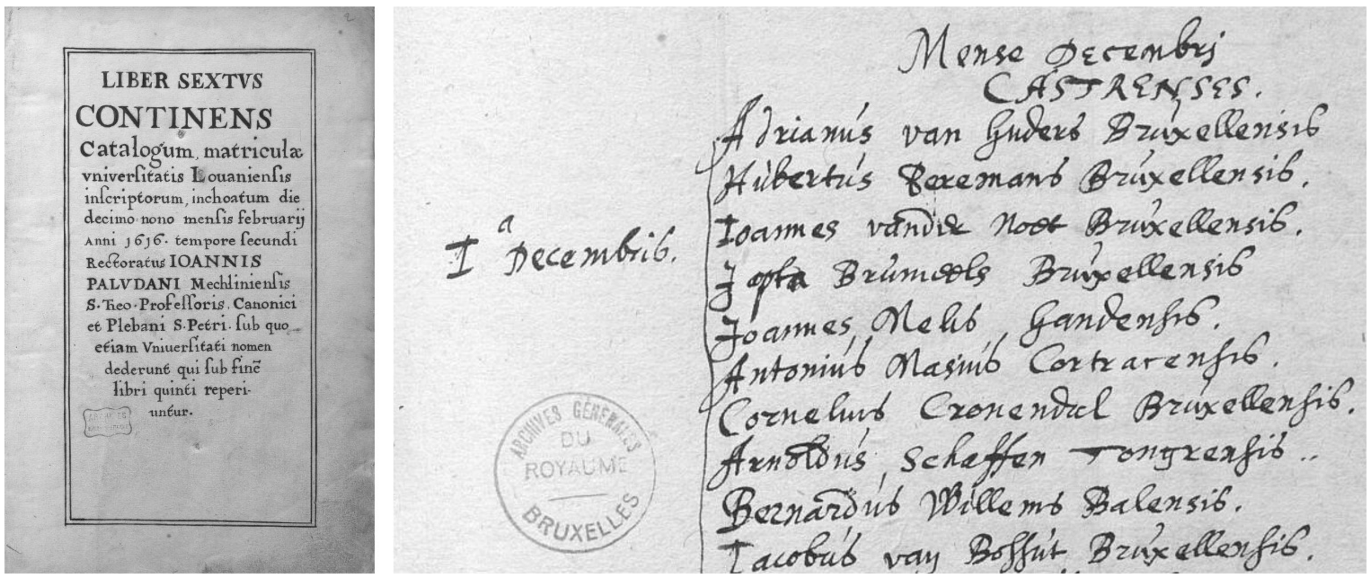


Figure 34.152: *The battlefield of Rocroi. (1) Reserve Spanish Cavalry (D'André); (2) Croates; (4) German Infantry Regiments; (5) Spanish Tercio Infantry; (A) Issembourg; (B) De Melo (Mellos); (C) Fuentes (Fontaine);(X) Spanish Artillery.*



LIBER SEXTVS
CONTINENS
Catalogum, matriculæ
vniverſitatis Louanienſis
inſcriptorum, inchoatum die
decimo nono menſis februarij
Anni 1616. tempore ſecundi
Rectoratus IOANNIS
PALVDANI Mechlinienſis
S. Theo. Profeſſoris, Canonici
et Plebani S. Petri. ſub quo
etiam Vniuerſitati nomen
dederunt qui ſub finē
libri quinti reperiuntur.

Mense Decembri
CASTRENSES.

1a Decembris.

Adrianus van Gudere Bruxellensis
Hubertus Pexemans Bruxellensis.
Ioannes vandir Noot Bruxellensis.
Josta Brumeels Bruxellensis
Joannes Nelis Gandensis.
Antonius Masius Cortracensis.
Cornelius Cronendael Bruxellensis.
Arnoldus Schaffer Tongrensis..
Bernardus Willems Balensis.
Iacobus van Bosshut Bruxellensis.

ARCHIVES GÉNÉRALES DU ROYAUME BRUXELLES

Figure 34.153: *The inscription at the Catholic University of Leuven of student Antonius Maes from Kortrijk ('Cortracensis') on December 1, 1631. With Anna Declercq, he would later witness a baptism in Deerlijk in 1653.*

34.7 Antoni Desclergue as Alderman's Clerk

Spanish military personnel stationed in Flanders were not constantly engaged in combat during the Eighty Years' War. While summers were typically reserved for fighting or besieging cities, the winter months necessitated alternative occupations. Antoni Desclergue was a member of an ancient noble family from Spain, distinguished by their long tradition of serving as notaries and scribes—professions denoted by their noble purple blood.

Antoni Desclergue's youth was marked by the challenges of being orphaned at a young age, which likely limited his formal education. Despite this, the notarial profession, deeply rooted in his family heritage, naturally attracted him. This familial legacy of clerical and administrative service probably influenced Antoni's decision to become a *griffier* (scribe) at the Alderman's bench in Deerlijk. As a scribe, Antoni's duties would have included recording legal documents, maintaining municipal records, and facilitating the administrative functions of the local government. His work in this role is evidenced by his distinct signatures on official documents. Notably, Antoni differentiated his signatures based on the importance of the matters at hand. For routine notarial duties, shown in Figure 34.154, he signed without the "C" of *Caballero*, his knighthood title. However, for significant personal or official matters, such as documenting the death of his wife Beatrice, he utilized his full knighthood signature, underscoring the gravity and personal significance of those events.

Antoni Desclergue's dual role as a military officer and a civic scribe reflects the broader historical context in which Spanish soldiers in Flanders operated. His ability to navigate these responsibilities highlights the versatility and adaptability required of individuals in such tumultuous times. Desclergue's career also exemplifies how noble lineage and family traditions continued to shape personal and professional identities, even amidst the ongoing conflicts of the Eighty Years' War.

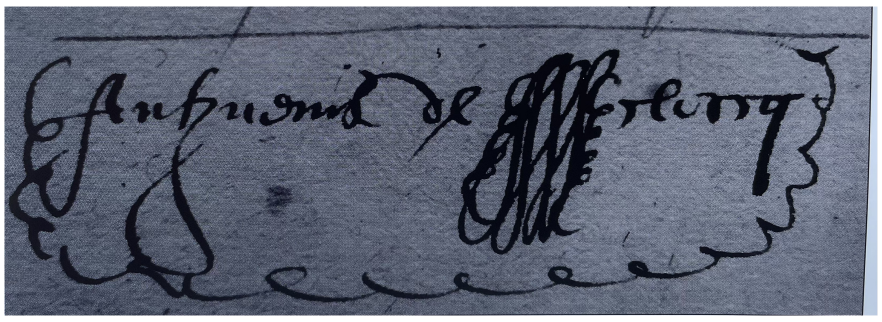
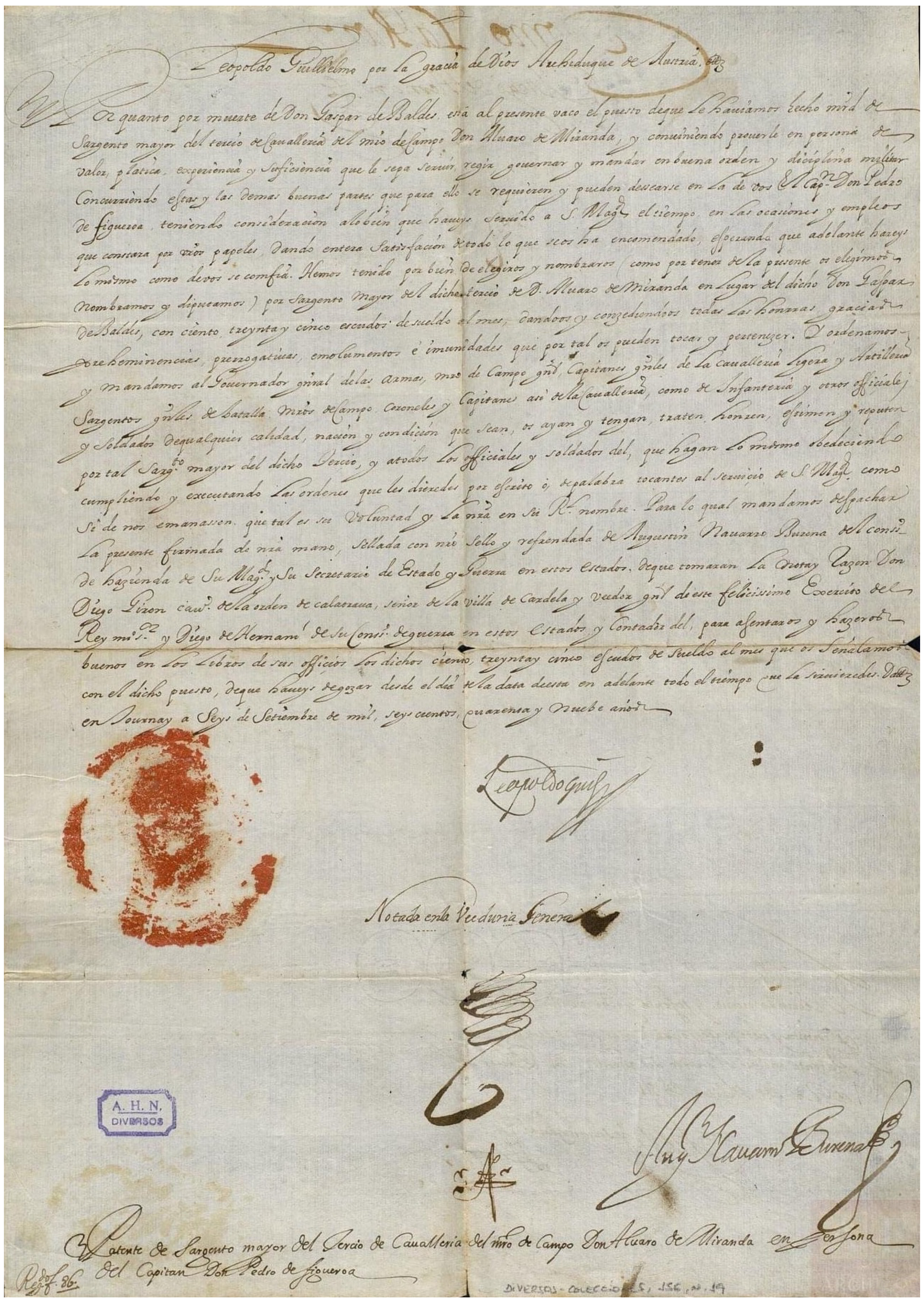


Figure 34.154: *As a scriber, a side-job in the tradition of his ancestors, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) used a less sophisticated signature than as a private individual, where he indicated his knighthood with 'c' in front of his name, as in Figure 34.1. Nevertheless, an ornamental 'c can still be identified, while the character 'A' is actually a merged F and A. Still, the anagram EHR in the middle can be read, meaning Knight of the Spanish King, or, either 'Eques Hispani Rex.' In case the middle is only an ornament instead of H, then there is ER, meaning 'Eques Regii,' or Royal Knight. Adding an indication of one's Spanish Knighthood was not unique and can also be found in Figure 34.155 of another Spanish Knight in Tournai.*



Leopoldo Guillelmo por la gracia de Dios Archiduque de Austria, etc.

Por quanto por muerte de Don Gaspar de Baldes está al presente vaco el puesto deque le haviamos hecho mrd de Sargento mayor del tercio de Cavalleria del mro de Campo Don Alvaro de Miranda, y conviniendo proverle en persona de valor, platica, experiencia y sufficiencia que le sepa servir, regir, governar y mandar en buena orden y disciplina militar Concurriendo estas y las demas buenas partes que para ello se requieren y pueden dessearse en la de vos el Capn Don Pedro de Figueroa, teniendo consideracion a lo bien que haveys servido a S. Magd el tiempo en las ocasiones y empleos que constara por vros papeles, dando entera satisfacion de todo lo que se os ha encomendado, esperando que adelante hareys lo mismo como de vos se confia. Hemos tenido por bien de elegiros y nombraros (como por tenor de la presente os elegimos, nombramos y diputamos) por Sargento Mayor del dicho tercio de D. Alvaro de Miranda en lugar del dicho Don Gaspar de Baldes, con ciento treynta y cinco escudos de sueldo al mes, dandoos y concediendoos todas las honrras, gracias, preheminencias, prerrogativas, emolumentos e inmunidades que por tal os pueden tocar y pertenezer. Y ordenamos y mandamos al Governador gnral de las Armas, mro de Campo gnl, Capitanes gnles de la Cavalleria ligera y Artilleria Sargentos gnles de batalla, mros de Campo, Coroneles y Capitanes assi de la Cavalleria, como de Infanteria y otros officiales y soldados de qualquier calidad, nacion y condicion que sean, os ayan y tengan, traten, honren, estimen y reputen por tal Sargto mayor del dicho Tercio, y a todos los officiales y soldados del, que hagan lo mismo obedeciendo cumpliendo y executando las ordenes que les dieredes por escrito o de palabra tocantes al servicio de S. Magd como si de nos emanassen, que tal es su voluntad y la nra en su R. nombre. Para lo qual mandamos despachar la presente firmada de nra mano, sellada con nro sello y refrendada de Augustin Navarro Burena del consi de hazienda de Su Magd y su Secretario de Estado y Guerra en estos Estados, deque tomaran la razon Don Diego Pizon cavº de la orden de Calatrava, señor de la villa de Cardela y veedor gnl deste felicissimo Exercito del Rey mi Sr y Diego de Hermani de su Consi de guerra en estos Estados y Contador del, para assentaros y hazeros buenos en los libros de sus officios los dichos ciento, treynta y cinco escudos de sueldo al mes que os señalamos con el dicho puesto, deque haveys de gozar desde el dia de la data desta en adelante todo el tiempo que la sirvieredes. Dada en Tournay a seys de Setiembre de mil, seys cientos, quarenta y nueve años

Leopoldo Guill

Notada en la Veeduria General

Augn Navarro Burena

Patente de Sargento mayor del Tercio de Cavalleria del mro de Campo Don Alvaro de Miranda en persona del Capitan Don Pedro de Figueroa

Regdo f. 86.

A. H. N.
DIVERSOS

DIVERSOS-COLECCIONES, 156, N. 19

Figure 34.155: *A patent of the Sergeant Major of a Tercio of Álvaro de Miranda in 1649, was preserved in the National Historical Archive of Spain. It bears the autograph signature of Leopoldo Guillermo of Habsburg, the Archduke of Austria, and was issued in 1649 in favor of Captain Pedro de Figueroa, replacing the late Gaspar de Baldés. His salary amounted to 135 escudos a month. The document was written in Tournai and was also signed by Augustin Navarro Buzena, who was a Spanish Knight, as can be seen in the anagram he added at the end of his signature, similar to Antoni Desclergue's signature in the same period shown in Figure 34.1 on page 519, and Figure 34.154 on page 575.*

34.8 The Siege of Barcelona in 1651

34.8.1 Antoni Desclergue's Context

It may first be necessary to remind the reader that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was a descendant of the counts of Barcelona, as shown in Figure 34.156 and outlined in Chapter 19.27.2 on page 211, and in Chapter 27.2 on page 301.

It is essential to comprehend the context of this section by recognizing that since 1641, Catalonia, including key areas such as Barcelona, Perpignan, and Roussillon, had fallen under the control of the French Crown. The Spanish Monarchy initiated renewed efforts to reclaim these territories from 1647 onwards. This strategic campaign involved redeploying troops initially from various regions within Spain and subsequently from other Spanish territories, including Flanders. These military maneuvers aimed to reassert Spanish dominance in Catalonia and reverse the territorial losses sustained earlier in the conflict.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) went to Spain with his brothers-in-law Jan Declercq, an archer in the Spanish army, and Pieter Declercq, also in the military. We assume that their wives joined them if they could, i.e., Beatrice Maria Du Puich or Vandeputte of Jan, who would call herself 'Beatriz Maria de Pinto' while in Spain[53]. Beatriz Declercq of Antoni (DC06) could not join them because she passed away early in 1651. The clan left for Barcelona in the summer of 1651, we presume, i.e., after Antoni Desclergue (DC06) had made the necessary arrangements concerning his wife's inheritance for the children.

We have not found more data about Pieter Declercq. Pieter Declercq and Antoni Desclergue (DC06) had been registered as Burgher of Kortrijk but ended this status before leaving for Spain. Indeed, Pieter would never re-establish his condition, while Antoni would re-establish it afterward, as shown in Chapter 34.12.2.

Maria Declerque (DC07b), daughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), joined too. She married in Spain, probably in Valls or in Montblanc, Rafael Juan de Pedrolo, as described in Chapter 28.5.

Figure 34.157 shows the relationships between Antoni Desclergue (DC05) and his brothers-in-law.

We know that in 1646, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) was already a sergeant. He must have further climbed the military echelons to take an essential role in the Siege of Barcelona in 1651. As mentioned, in 1651, he did not register as a Bourgeois Forain at Kortrijk; his wife died in early 1651, and he left for Spain in the summer of 1651. It is interesting to note that it took Antoni Desclergue, the son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who had passed away in 1604, nearly six months to arrange his wife's inheritance in 1651, which may be due to his activity to recruit soldiers for Spain.

Antoni's brother-in-law Jan Declercq, from the family of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and Antoni's stepbrother Jan Declercq (DK03dya), served as guardians for the underaged children concerning the inheritance. Indeed, as can be in Chapter 34.12.3, on July 17, 1651, both Jans were appointed as guardians to the children. After the Siege, Jan Declercq remained in the army described in Chapter 36.4. We don't know what happened to Pieter Declercq.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) took another person with him from Deerlijk, namely Joost Desaux, who would be called 'Jose Dausach' in Spain, very likely with his family, including his sister or an adult daughter, Catherine Desaux (Catarina Dausach). After returning from Spain, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) served as godfather in 1652, at Deerlijk, to the daughter of Jose Dausach, in Figure 34.159.

We know that Antoni did not marry again but would have an affair with Catarina Dausach or Catherine Desaux. The latter returned to Spain in the winter of 1653-1654 or Spring of 1654, perhaps with Antoni (DC06), and had a daughter 'Maria Catarina Dausach' (sic), baptized on July 26, 1654 (at Sant Pere de Rubi, near Barcelona), in Figure 34.158. Maybe the couple traveled back and forth during that period. We do not know if Antoni (DC06) was there too at that time; perhaps not. The daughter received the name of the already passed away eldest daughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), namely Maria, followed by the first name and the mother's family name.

We found no further records of this daughter, Maria Catarina Dausach. Perhaps she did not live long. However, we know that when Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz had a daughter in 1669, her name would be Maria Catarina. She was named after her (dead) auntie.

On the Spanish baptism certificate of Maria Catarina Dausach, Antoni Desclergue is mentioned as 'Antoni de Jeroni' (sic).

That the Desclergues were connected to the Dausach clan is also shown in Figure 29.171 on page 435, where a daughter of Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), described in Chapter 29.9.6, gives birth to a daughter, Maria Anne Legier in Cambrai in 1650, with Ares Dausach as godfather.

In 1656, in Deerlijk, Antoni (DC06) was present for the wedding of his son Antoni (DC07) with Martina de la Cruz, described in Chapter 37.5. We also know that he appeared as Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk from 1652 onwards. Therefore, if he had left again for Spain, it would not have been for several years.

Note that from 1652 onwards, there were more baptisms of the Dausach-Velghe family in Deerlijk (Catharina on June 18, 1658, Arnoldus on March 4, 1657, Joanna on July 28, 1655, Agidius on November 9, 1653, Maria on March 5, 1652, Ludovicus on December 5, 1649, Michael on February 19, 1648).

It is possible that Maria Catarina Dausach returned with her mother to Belgium. Perhaps Antoni and Catherine even married afterward. We have no evidence. There is a wedding in Figure 34.160 on October 14, 1679, in Brussels at 'Saint Michel et Gedule,' which may be of Maria Catarina. The witness was 'J Declercg' and may have been Joana Declercgz (DC08b), her niece, who was 22 years old. Her father, Antoni (DC06), was still alive but was an older man of 77 years who perhaps could not travel to Brussels. While these scenarios are plausible, conclusive evidence remains elusive.

Before we move on to the next topic, it's exciting to read again the baptism certificate of July 26, 1654, at Sant Pere de Rubi near Barcelona, in Figure 34.158. The baptism certificate from Rubi was obtained with the help of Mormons in France at Villeneuve d' Ascq and Loos at the border with Haubourdin[54]. Note that, as a coincidence, this village also appears in the history of the Chapel of Deerlijk as described in Chapter 49.

The certificate reads,

'*Als Vint y Sej de juliol 1654, fou bateyada una filla de Antoni de Jeroni y de Catarina Maria Dausach per Afonso.. vicary de rubi villat de Barcelona foren padrinij Pere Pau Pi de dita parroquiae y Maria Barcelo, posaran el nom Maria Caterina di la babejada.*'

In English, it says that,

'*at San Pere e Rubi near Barcelona, on July 6, 1654, a daughter of Antoni de Jeroni en of Catharina Mana Dausach was baptized. Alfonso, the vicar of Rubi in the county of Barcelona, did the baptism. The godparents were from the parish and were Pere Pau Pi and Maria Barcelo. The child was Maria Catharina, called 'Babejada,' which means 'the little drooler'.*'

We found that the godmother, Maria Barcelo, had married Joan Llados y Ameller in San Pedro, Rubi, near Barcelona, on February

---

[53] This was preferable above 'de puta' because 'puta' means 'whore' in Spanish.

[54] See also Chapter 29.8.3.3

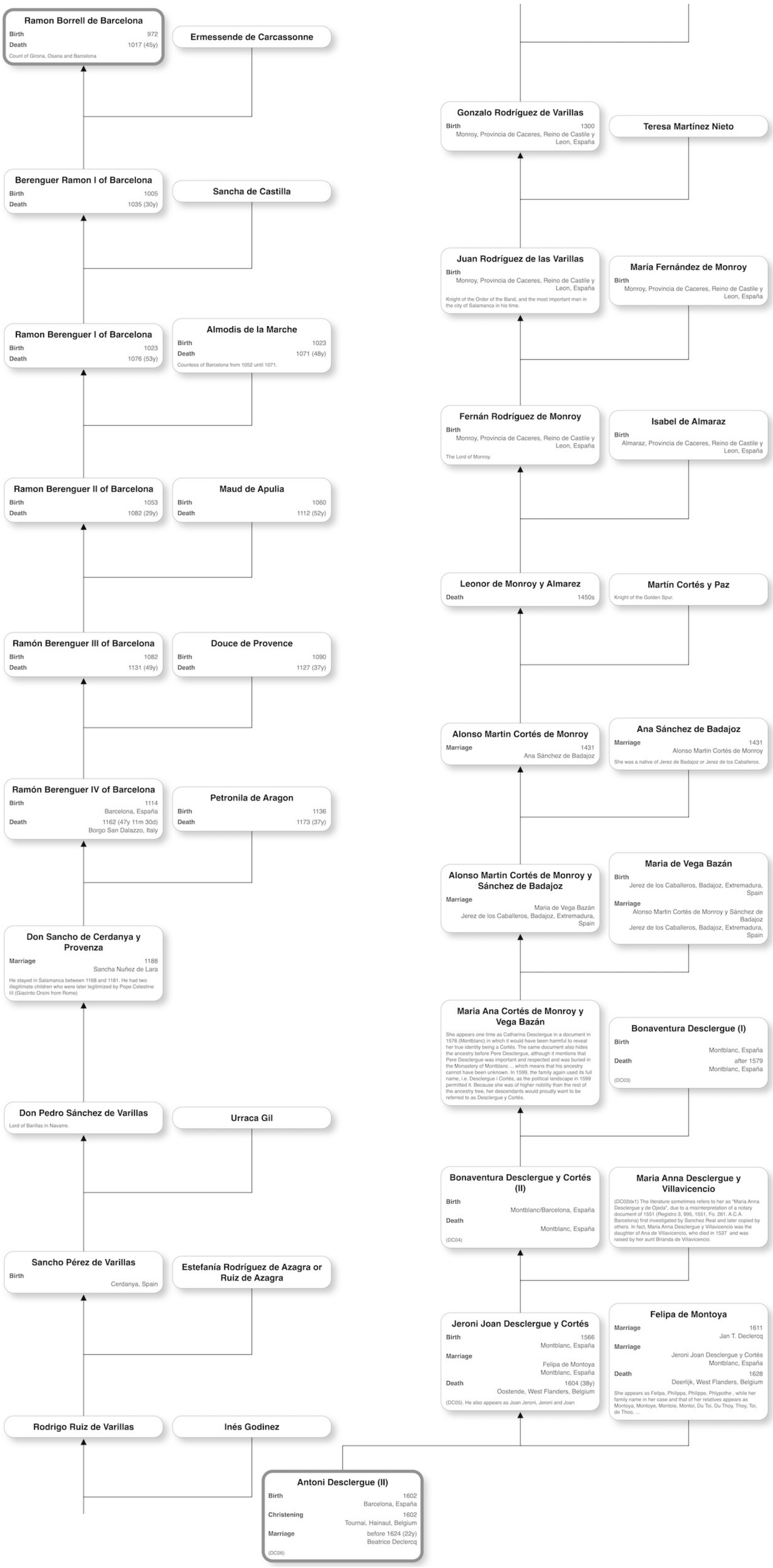

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona
Birth 972
Death 1017 (45y)
Count of Girona, Osana and Barcelona
Ermessende de Carcassonne
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona
Birth 1005
Death 1035 (30y)
Sancha de Castilla
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona
Birth 1023
Death 1076 (53y)
Almodis de la Marche
Birth 1023
Death 1071 (48y)
Countess of Barcelona from 1052 until 1071.
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona
Birth 1053
Death 1082 (29y)
Maud de Apulia
Birth 1060
Death 1112 (52y)
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona
Birth 1082
Death 1131 (49y)
Douce de Provence
Birth 1090
Death 1127 (37y)
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona
Birth 1114
Barcelona, España
Death 1162 (47y 11m 30d)
Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Petronila de Aragon
Birth 1136
Death 1173 (37y)
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza
Marriage 1188
Sancha Nuñez de Lara
He stayed in Salamanca between 1168 and 1181. He had two illegitimate children who were later legitimized by Pope Celestine III (Giacinto Orsini from Rome)
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas
Lord of Barillas in Navarre.
Urraca Gil
Sancho Pérez de Varillas
Birth
Cerdanya, Spain
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas
Inés Godinez
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas
Birth 1300
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Teresa Martínez Nieto
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Knight of the Order of the Band, and the most important man in the city of Salamanca in his time.
María Fernández de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy
Birth
Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
The Lord of Monroy.
Isabel de Almaraz
Birth
Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Figure 34.156: *Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was a descendant of Count Ramon Berenguer of Barcelona and Queen Petronila of Aragon.*

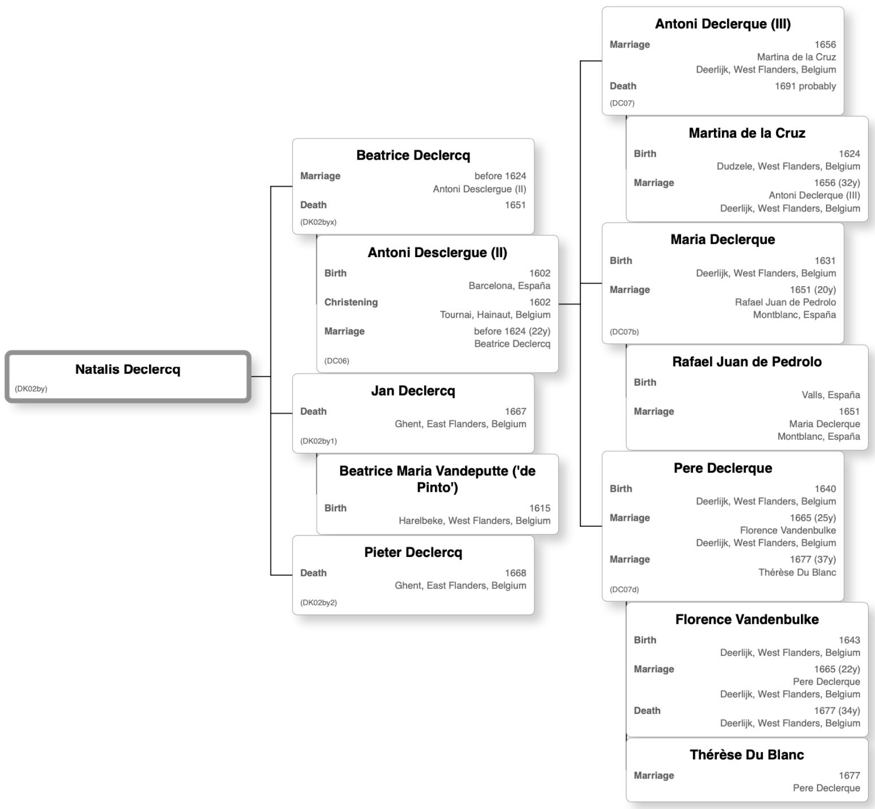

Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Maria Declerque
Birth 1631
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1651 (20y)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Montblanc, España
(DC07b)
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Birth
Valls, España
Marriage 1651
Maria Declerque
Montblanc, España
Jan Declercq
Death 1667
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by1)
Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto')
Birth 1615
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declerque
Birth 1640
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (25y)
Florence Vandenbulke
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1677 (37y)
Thérèse Du Blanc
(DC07d)
Pieter Declercq
Death 1668
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by2)
Florence Vandenbulke
Birth 1643
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (22y)
Pere Declerque
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1677 (34y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Du Blanc
Marriage 1677
Pere Declerque

Figure 34.157: *The descendants of Natalis or Noel Declercq, father-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*

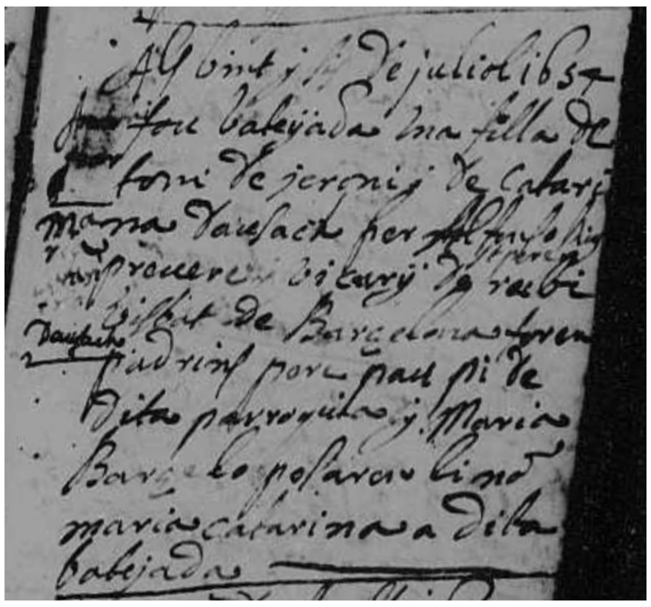


Figure 34.158: *Maria Catarina Dausach, baptized on July 26, 1654 at Sant Pere de Rubi near Barcelona. The mother was Catarina Dausach, and the father was Antoni (DC06) of Jeroni (DC05). Her godfather was Pere Pau from Rubi, and her godmother was Maria Barcelo, the daughter of H. Barcelo and Elaria Llados y Ameller from Tarrasa. The godparents were unrelated to the mother.*

26, 1648; she was the daughter of H. Barcelo and Elaria. Her husband was the son of Joan Llados y Ameller and Anna. We also found a Pere Pau Pi who married Ygnes Baneta at San Pedro, Rubi, Barcelona, on January 3, 1668. We have found no trace of Catarina Maria Dasauch and also not of her daughter Maria Catarina.

Before 1700, we only found two Dassauch couples within a reasonable area around Barcelona. Perhaps one of these is the parents of Catarina Maria. We saw Joan Dausach and Margarida at Gerona, who had children in the 1620s (Pere Joseph, e.g.), and we also found Ramon Dausach and Eleanor Paset. They married at Tarrasa in Barcelona on May 19, 1619.

The surname Dausach is notably rare. The name probably derives from 'Da Usach.' While 'Usach' does exist, it is equally uncommon.

34.8.2 Antoni Desclergue's Involvement in the Siege of Barcelona

Before the Siege of Barcelona, numerous episodes in the re-conquest of Catalonia were characterized by significant conflict and hardship. While there are no specific indications that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was involved in these early stages, it is vital to understand the broader military and political landscape leading up to the siege.

Manel Güell[55] recounts a dramatic episode where the Santa Maria Church of Montblanc was nearly destroyed in August 1649. Prominent figures such as Juan de Garay, Francisco de Melo, the Marquis de Mortara, the Duke of Albuquerque, Gaspar de la Cueva, Juan de Sossa, Alonso de Mercado, and many others played crucial roles during these turbulent times.

The Siege of Barcelona, which took place from July 1651 until October 1652, was a pivotal event in the Catalan Revolt (1640-1652). The revolt was part of the larger struggle against the centralizing policies of the Spanish Monarchy under Philip IV and his prime minister, the Count-Duke of Olivares. With its distinct political traditions and economic interests, Catalonia resisted these policies, leading to a decade-long conflict.

The siege was orchestrated by a substantial Spanish army that descended on Barcelona, besieging the city held by a garrison of Catalan and French troops under the command of Philippe de La Mothe-Houdancourt. This prolonged and arduous siege, depicted in Figure 34.161, lasted 15 months and culminated in a decisive Spanish victory, effectively ending the Catalan Revolt.

The fall of Barcelona suppressed the revolt and reasserted Spanish control over Catalonia. However, French troops remained in Catalonia for another seven years, maintaining a precarious ceasefire until the Treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659, which concluded the

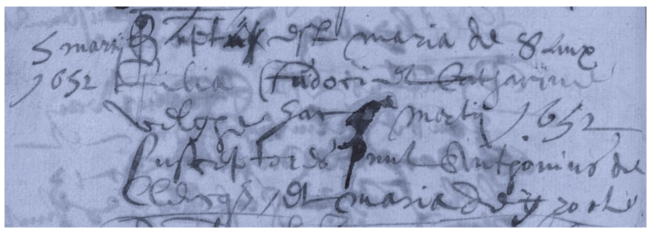


Figure 34.159: *1652, Deerlijk March 5, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) is godfather, with godmother Maria de Groote, to Maria Dausach ('De Saux'), daughter of Jose Dausach and Catharine Velghe.*

---

[55] Manel Güell, 'Juan de Garay, capità general de l'exèrcit de Catalunya (1649-1650)'

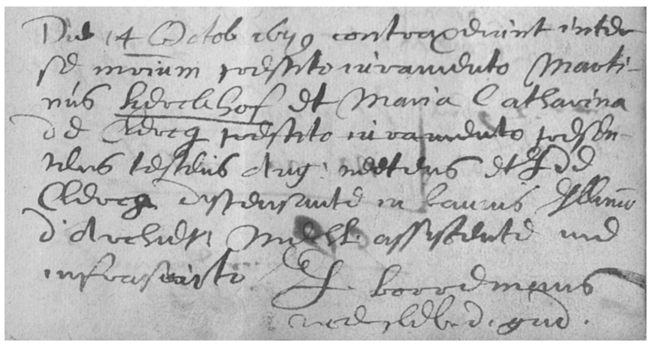


Figure 34.160: *Brussels, October 14, 1679 at 'Saint Michel et Gedule', the wedding of 'Maria Catharina Declercq' and 'Martinus Kerckhof' with J Declercq as a witness.*

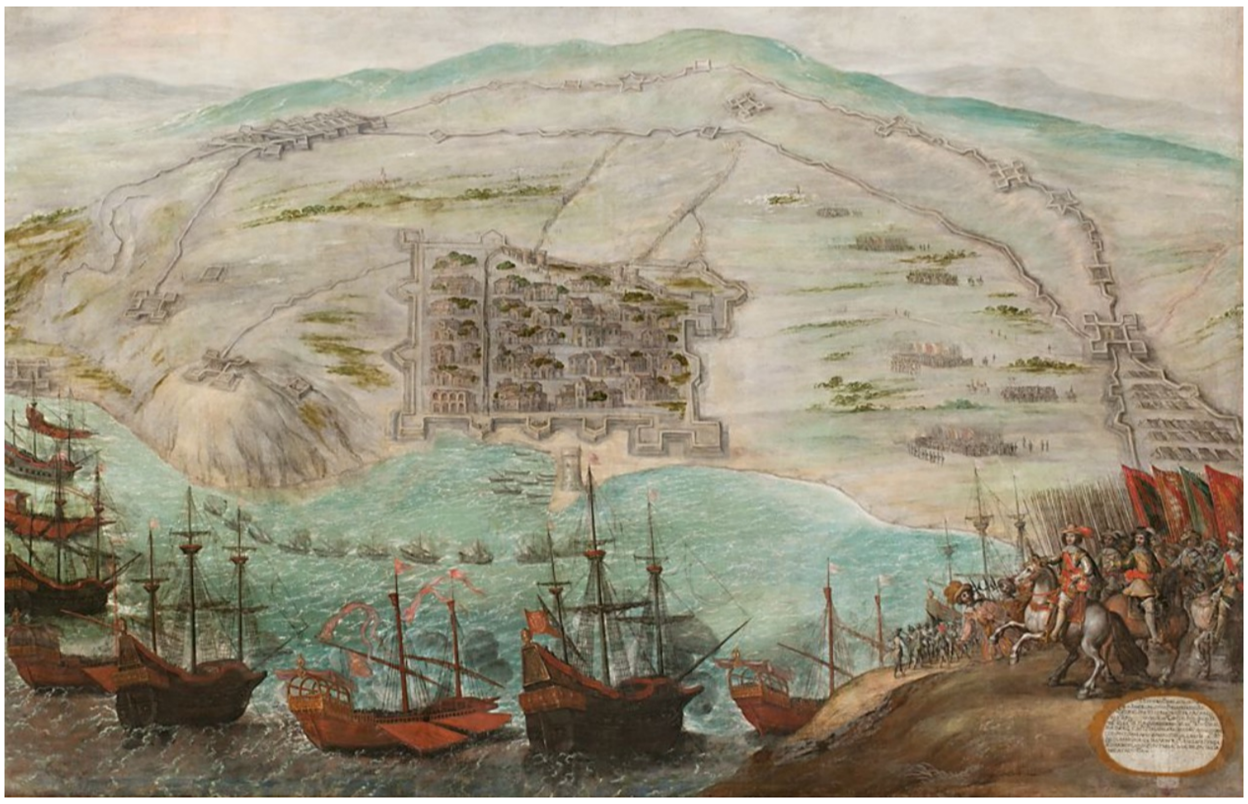
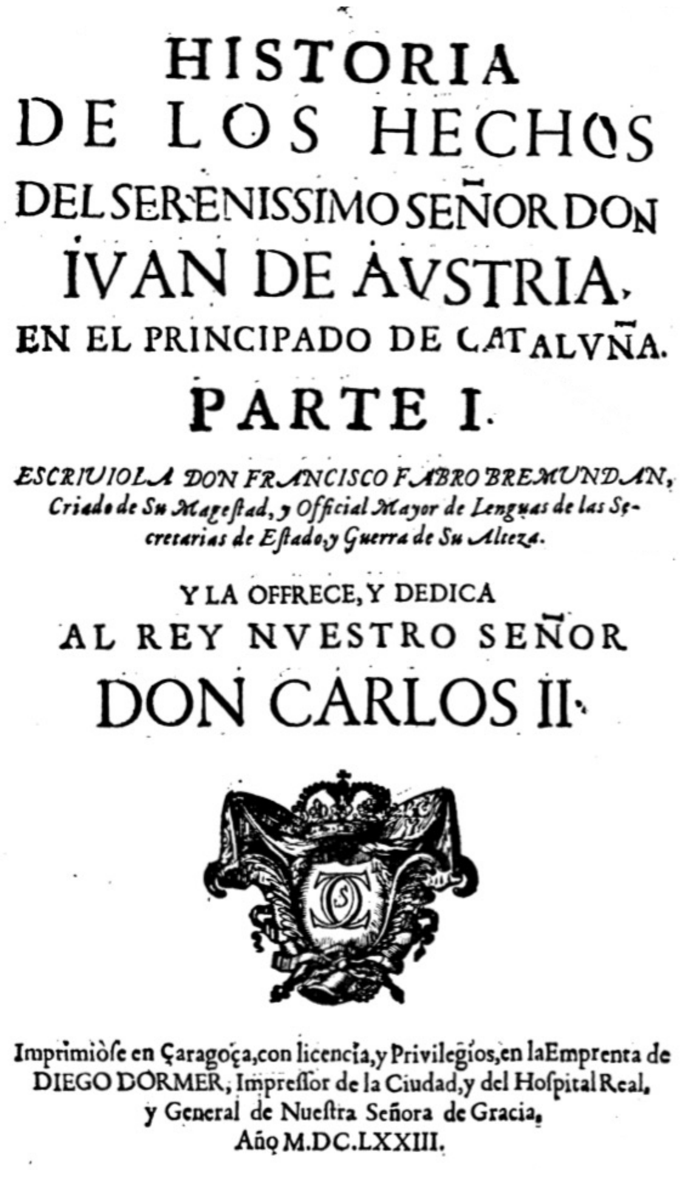


Figure 34.161: *'El setge de Barcelona de 1651 - 1652', Escuela española del siglo XVII El Sitio de Barcelona de 1651-1652*



HISTORIA
DE LOS HECHOS
DEL SERENISSIMO SEÑOR DON
IVAN DE AVSTRIA,
EN EL PRINCIPADO DE CATALVÑA.
PARTE I.
ESCRIVIOLA DON FRANCISCO FABRO BREMVNDAN,
Criado de Su Mageſtad, y Official Mayor de Lenguas de las Secretarias de Eſtado, y Guerra de Su Alteza.
Y LA OFFRECE, Y DEDICA
AL REY NVESTRO SEÑOR
DON CARLOS II.

Imprimioſe en Çaragoça, con licencia, y Privilegios, en la Emprenta de
DIEGO DORMER, Impreſſor de la Ciudad, y del Hoſpital Real,
y General de Nueſtra Señora de Gracia,
Año M.DC.LXXIII.

Figure 34.162: *'Historia De Los Hechos Del Serenissimo Señor Don Ivan De Austria, En El Principado De Cataluña', by Francesco Fabro Bremundan, 1673.*

conflict and resulted in the cession of northern Catalonia, including Roussillon, to France.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06), a man of nearly 50 years at the onset of the siege, may not have participated as a traditional soldier due to his age. However, his role in the siege was significant. It is plausible that he served in a senior staff role, such as a colonel or a mayor, though below the rank of maestro de campo. His involvement in the siege can be inferred from the military compositions and movements documented during this period.

An analysis of the army's composition is essential to estimate Desclergue's position during the siege better. According to George Payne Rainsford James,[56] the Spanish besieging force included a Flemish regiment, suggesting the presence of troops from various Habsburg territories.

In July 1651, Baron de Seebach led an army comprising 6000 men, 2,600 horses, 16 guns, and four artillery pieces from Lleida to Cervera to threaten Balaguer. The Marquis de Mortara's records indicate that this force grew to 5760 men, 2300 horses, 22 artillery pieces, 250 chariots, and 400 mules. This army later joined another force transported by sea, which disembarked on August 8 and included 2,500 German soldiers and additional artillery.

The Siege of Barcelona was a significant military endeavor involving extensive logistics and coordination. The presence of a Flemish regiment within the Spanish forces, along with the later addition of German soldiers, underscores the multinational nature of Habsburg military operations. Antoni Desclergue's role, while not explicitly documented in the early stages, would have been crucial in the later stages, contributing to the administrative and logistical efforts required for such a protracted siege.

The army that besieged Barcelona was composed of up to 24 tercios or regiments:

Spanish tercios:
- *Gaspar de la Cueva*
- *Juan del Castillo with a battery of 7 pieces 1 of 26 pounds the rest of 30, 40 and 46 pounds.*
- *Luis de Torres*
- *Pedro Estevan (Aragonese of 10 companies)*
- *Francisco de Sada (Aragonese of 10 companies)*

Irish Tercios:
- *Count of Tirón*
- *Cristobal Obreni (O' Brien)*

Italian Tercios:
- *Tiberio Carraffa*
- *Marco Antonio de Genaro*
- *Marquess of Grez*

Walloon Tercios:
- *Ignace Clerc*
- *Calone*
- *Francisco Franquè*

German regiments:
- *Iaques*
- *Cleinhans*

The cavalry of Baron de Butier
- *Troç of Burgundy - Dionisio Poitier 600 men*
- *Troç of Flanders - Julio Vizconde (Comissario General) 600 men*[57]

German Regiment of the Count of Ro commanded by Hercules Vizconde
- *Tercio of Cristobal Cavallero*
- *Tercio of Pedro Viedma - (he Trinidad Fort)*

German Regiment of Baron de Vilani - (Fort of Our Lady of Montserrat)
- *Tercio of Valencia (387 men effectively in August of 1652)*
- *Tercio of the Count of Ro - (To the Fort Viscount and Our Lady of Grace)*
- *Careme's German Regiment - a Star (not a fort)*
- *Tercio of Walloons of Franqueè - (the fort of San Buenaventura)*
- *German Regiment of Chapuis - (Within two redoubts next to the Quarter of Sans)*

In December, 1100 men arrived from Martin de Azlor's Aragonese tercio. On December 21, 1651, Pedro de Viedma's tercio arrived with 300 men. On December 28, a company of 90 men of the tercio of Valencia and 160 men of the cam of Juan de Miranda. On December 31, 1651, the tercio from Tarragona arrived with 900 men in 10 companies. Engaged with this was a company of 110 men from the Aran Valley. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) likely played a senior role in the Flemish regiment 'Troç de Flandes led by Julio Vizconde.' The composition, as mentioned above, of the army on the side of the Spanish Monarchy can also be found in Bremundan's book[58], shown in Figure 34.162.

34.8.3 Antoni Desclergue's Life After the Siege of Barcelona

Following the Siege of Barcelona, one might have anticipated that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) would transition to a more peaceful life. However, the region around Kortrijk remained tumultuous. The period from 1658 to 1659 is notably called the Berlot era. Despite the signing of the Peace of Münster on May 15, 1648, King Louis XIV of France continued hostilities against the Spanish. During these conflicts, Harelbeke endured significant hardships. Unlike previous periods, the scale of billeting increased substantially, with extensive military contingents occupying the town for extended durations.

In the spring of 1658, the French army, under the command of Marshal Turenne, once again invaded Flanders. Both Spanish and French forces devastated the local agriculture, turning the area into a no-man's land frequented by vagrants and soldiers who harassed and plundered the populace.

On May 22, 1658, the Castellany of Kortrijk was authorized to establish guards in all its parishes to protect against these threats. That same year, the Kortrijk garrison under Baron de Berlot served the Spanish crown, pillaged Harelbeke, stealing clothing, fruits, livestock, and other valuables and setting several houses ablaze. Despite these depredations, residents were still required to supply

---

[56] George Payne Rainsford James, 'Lives of the Most Eminent Foreign Statesmen: Louis de Haro; Cardinal Dubois; Cardinal Alberoni; John William, Duke of Ripperda,' Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown Green, 1837

[57] Antonio Gómez, Con balas de plata III: 1640-1650. Cataluña y Rosellón, Difundia Ediciones, 2018

[58] Francesco Fabro Bremundan, 'Historia De Los Hechos Del Serenissimo Señor Don Ivan De Austria, En El Principado De Cataluña,' 1673

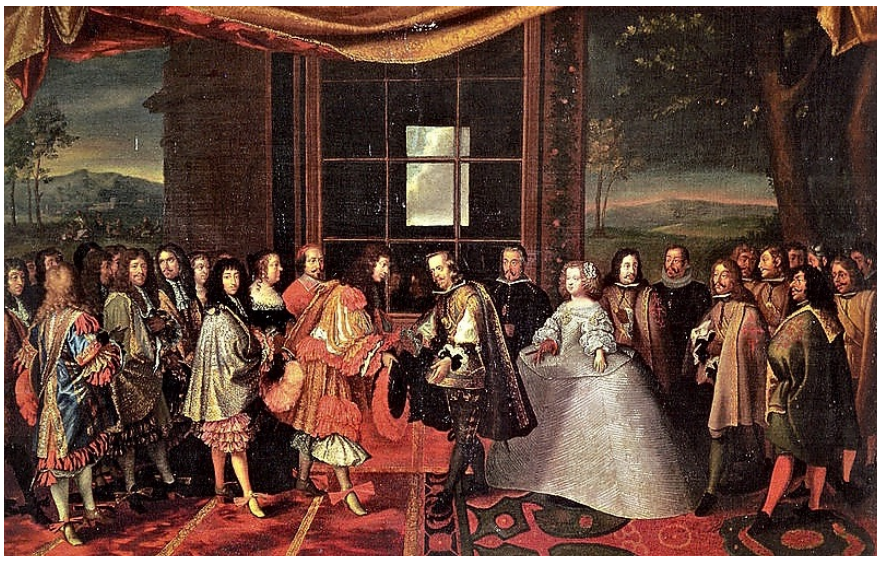


Figure 34.163: *November 7, 1659, meeting of King Felipe IV of Castile and his delegation, with King Louis XIV of France and his delegation, to seal the Treaty of the Pyrenees, which resulted in peace between Spain and France, but also the definitive loss of Roussillon (North of Catalonia) to France.*

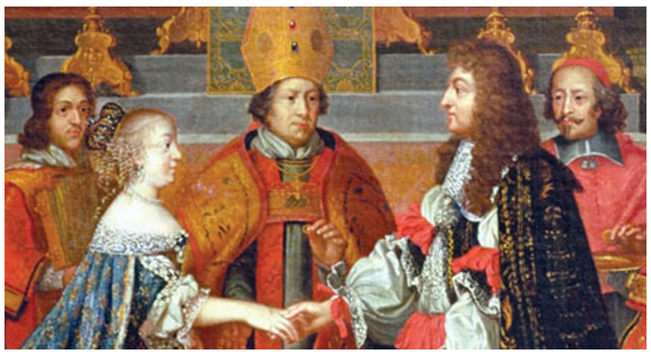


Figure 34.164: *Wedding of H.M. French King Luis XIV with Spanish Maria Theresia of Austria on June 9, 1660 at Saint Jean de Luz.*

provisions to the occupying armies.

The logistical needs of an active army precluded barracks, necessitating soldiers' forced billeting in private homes. From May 28 to June 30, 1659, Harelbeke hosted Count Merchy's troops in Spanish service for 33 days and nights. These troops could have conducted themselves better, and numerous houses were demolished during their stay.

André Woestijn[59] documented specific instances of this billeting.

For example, a captain and his retinue were lodged with the brewer Arent Lemayeur, while the company of Count de Merchy's son stayed with Simoen Staes at *De Swaene*, among others. The supply roll indicates that approximately 4300 men and 50 horses were billeted in the area. On June 30, 1659, new cavalry and infantry regiments arrived, further straining local resources.

Records from the Kortrijk archives confirm that soldiers were quartered in Zwevegem during 1659-1661.[60]

On November 7, 1659, France and Spain signed an armistice, followed by the Treaty of the Pyrenees, as detailed in Chapter 8.12.1 and Chapter 34.9. This treaty led to the withdrawal of French forces from the region, temporarily restoring Kortrijk to Spanish control. However, this peace was short-lived, as hostilities resumed in 1666.

34.9 Tratado de los Pirineos - Visit of Antoni to Montblanc in 1659

In 1659, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) undertook a significant journey from Kortrijk in Flanders to Montblanc near Tarragona in Spain. This period was marked by the conclusion of the Reapers' War and the signing of the Treaty of the Pyrenees, events that are detailed in Chapter 8.12.1 and illustrated in Figure 34.163.

The Treaty of the Pyrenees, signed on November 7, 1659, between France and Spain, effectively ended the Franco-Spanish War (1635–1659), bringing considerable geopolitical shifts. The treaty resulted in territorial concessions, with Spain ceding parts of Catalonia, including Roussillon, to France, thereby altering the balance of power in the region.

Antoni Desclergue's return to Spain in 1659 was not just a geographical journey, but a personal one. It was a time for him to reconnect with his family in Montblanc, including his daughter, Maria Declercque (DC07b), and her husband, Rafael Juan de Pedrolo.

Historical records indicate that Antoni Desclergue was absent from his duties as Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk during 1659 and 1660, as mentioned in Chapter 34.12.2.

While in Montblanc, Desclergue probably played a significant role in familial and local community events. Notably, he is believed to have served as the godfather to Antoni de Pedrolo, the son of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue and Anna Maria Ratera Riber and Robuster. This child was baptized on November 20, 1659.[61]

Desclergue's journey from Flanders to Catalonia during this period was not just a physical distance, but a testament to the interconnectedness of European regions, even amidst ongoing conflicts. The journey itself would have been a daunting task, involving traversing territories still recovering from years of warfare. However, the cessation of major hostilities following the Treaty of the Pyrenees likely facilitated safer passage for individuals, highlighting the tangible impact of this historical event on individual lives.

The Treaty of the Pyrenees had far-reaching implications. It marked the end of the Franco-Spanish War and symbolized the decline of Spanish hegemony and the rise of French power under Louis XIV. The treaty included marriage arrangements between the French and Spanish royal families to secure long-term peace between the two nations.

34.10 Devolution War (1667-1669) and his Residence in Ghent (1672-1678) during the Dutch War

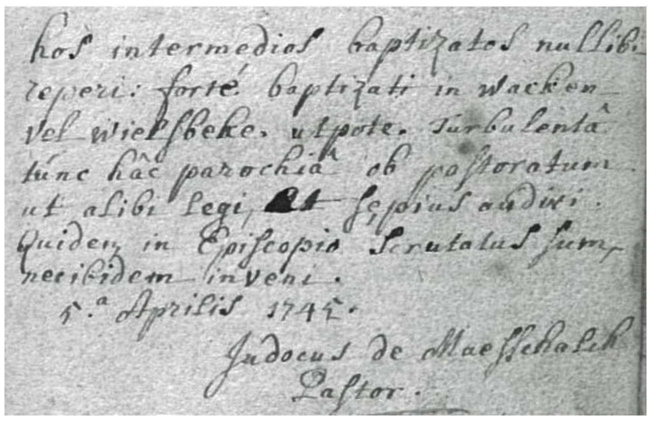
---

[59] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

[60] Gemeente Kortrijk, 'Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk' (OSAK), Document A0516-109095-107868-DUT-13659: Trial between Pieter vanden Berghe in Zwevegem, plaintiff, and mayor and aldermen of Kortrijk, defendant, before the Council of Flanders. Subject: Compensation for billeting by the defendant of soldiers with the claimant from January 11, 1659, to May 28, 1659. 1660-1661. 1 cover.

[61] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo.'

Figure 34.165: *The tomb of Louis XIV at Saint Denis, Paris, in 2023.*



hoſ intermedioſ baptizatoſ nullib
reperi: forté baptizati in wacken
vel wielſbeke, utpote turbulentâ
tunc hâc parochiâ ob paſtoratum
ut alibi legi, et ſæpius audivi.
Quidem in Episcopio ſcrutatus ſum,
nec ibidem inveni.
5.a Aprilis 1745.
Judocus de Maeſschalck
Paſtor.

Figure 34.166: *An interesting note was written by the pastor in Wakken in 1745 in the transcription of the baptisms, where the baptisms of 1671 were missing due to force majeure.*

34.10.1 Antoni Desclergue as a Military Recruiter for the Devolution War (1667-1669)

There are indications in the Bourgeois Forain registers of Kortrijk that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was significantly affected by the Devolution War, as detailed in Chapter 8.12.1. Notably, his name does not appear in the records for 1668 and 1669.

The Devolution War (1667-1668) was a conflict initiated by France under King Louis XIV, who claimed the Spanish Netherlands (modern-day Belgium) on behalf of his wife, Maria Theresa of Spain, based on the law of devolution, which argued that these territories should devolve to her upon the death of her father, Philip IV of Spain. The war resulted in significant territorial gains for France, confirmed by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1668.

In the face of renewed hostilities, the Spanish Monarchy launched a strategic and extensive recruitment campaign. Commencing in the fall of 1667, new soldiers were enlisted in Spain to bolster the forces against France. Recruiters, including the notable Antoni Desclergue (DC06), were dispatched from Flanders to Spain. Their mission: to enlist men for the *Ejercito de Flandes* (Army of Flanders). This recruitment effort was not just a necessity, but a crucial strategy to maintain Spanish defenses and counter French advances during the war.

Such recruitments in Asturias for instance, are described by Antonio José Rodríguez Hernández[62]. His article explains that the recruitment occurred during winter to ensure the new troops arrived in Flanders by the beginning of Spring 1668, ready for the campaign against France. From Asturias alone, around 400 Spanish soldiers were sent to Flanders between 1668 and 1672.

To show that such recruitments took place everywhere in Spain, by incorporation of the nobility, we may also cite Antonio José Rodríguez Hernández[63]:

'*A finales de 1667 se pidió a distintos nobles y prelados eclesiásticos que sirviesen a la corona reclutando a su costa algunas compañías. La idea de esta petición a los grandes poseedores de jurisdicciones sobre importantes territorios era el intentó de establecer 'una leva universal en todas partes' para poder asistir lo más brevemente posible al gran apuro que había supuesto la invasión francesa de los Países Bajos en mayo de 1667. La guerra había pillado por sor- presa a gran parte del alto mando hispano que aun se lamentaba de la imposibilidad que suponía para la Monarquía Universal su incapacidad de someter al país vecino y el poco fruto que se había tenido con todas las campañas emprendidas para ello. La corona ese año había calculado que necesitaba movilizar para reforzar los ejércitos de Flandes, Milán y Cataluña, alrededor de 20.000 hombres en la península, por lo que las vías normales de reclutamiento apenas podrían llegar a cumplir con una cuarta parte de las necesidades. Ante estas expectativas la corona pretendía intensificar el reclutamiento de todas las formas posibles, creyendo que la nobleza y el clero podrían ayudar a conseguirlo. No se pedía que los nobles a la cabeza de sus vasallos salieran a combatir a cualquiera de los frentes, sino que ejercieran una función de reclutadores de hombres en sus propios estados para que algunos de sus vasallos se alistasen en los ejércitos convencidos por sus señores.*'

---

[62] Antonio José Rodríguez Hernández, 'El reclutamiento de Asturianos para el Ejército de Flandes durante el reinado de Carlos II' , Entemu XVII – Aportaciones a cinco siglos de la Historia Militar de España, pp 7-47, 2013.

[63] Antonio José Rodríguez Hernández, 'El Reclutamiento de españoles para el Ejército de Flandes durante la segunda mitad del siglo XVII' , in : E. García Hernán y D. Maffi (Eds.), Guerra y sociedad en la Monarquía Hispánica: Política, Estrategia y Cultura en la Europa Moderna (1500-1700), Madrid, Laberinto, V-II, 2006, page 411.

34.10.2 French King Louis XIV and Spanish Maria Theresia of Austria

In this book, we do not delve deeply into the remarkable figure of French King Louis XIV, *le Roi-Soleil*, whose tomb is illustrated in Figure 34.165. For a comprehensive understanding of his transformative impact on France, we invite readers to consult existing literature on his reign.

On June 9, 1660, Louis XIV married Maria Theresia of Austria, the daughter of Spanish King Felipe IV, depicted in Figure 34.164. Maria Theresia renounced her claim to any Spanish inheritance to prevent a conflict of interest. In exchange, Spain was obliged to pay a substantial dowry to the French king. However, Spain failed to fulfill this obligation, leading Louis XIV to assert his right to the Spanish Netherlands through his wife's claim.

To counter this potential claim, Felipe IV remarried and fathered a son shortly before his death. According to Spanish law, this son was the legitimate heir to the entire inheritance, bypassing the elder sister. In contrast, under French and Belgian law, the inheritance would be divided among all children, thereby sustaining Louis XIV's claim to the Spanish Netherlands. Following Felipe IV's death, tensions escalated. On May 7, 1667, Louis XIV declared war on Spain, and two weeks later, he invaded the Spanish Netherlands. The Dutch Republic, aligned with England, Scotland, and Sweden, intervened to assist Belgium and repelled the French forces. They preferred maintaining Belgium as a buffer state rather than having France as a direct neighbor.

On May 8, 1667, Louis XIV also declared war on Charles II of Spain. Historian André Woestijn[64] discovered evidence of this period in Harelbeke. In 1667, the town hosted military lodgings, including a company called 'La Verge Rouge.' Captain Wain's company, assigned to the city for six weeks, was subsequently bailed out.

On July 13, 1667, the French commander d'Aumont attacked Kortrijk, forcing the Spanish to retreat towards Harelbeke and Deerlijk due to insufficient resistance. The Spanish then regrouped and retreated to the fortress of Ghent. The impact on the Desclergues family is detailed in Chapter 34.10.3. The French Marquis de Villequier captured the bridge over the Leie River at Harelbeke with 600 cavalrymen, reinforcing it to facilitate the siege of Kortrijk. Marquis de Bellefroid later assumed control of Harelbeke.

A significant event occurred on August 29, 1667, when Louis XIV himself visited Kortrijk, attended a Te Deum at the local church, and spent the night at the Harelbeke army camp, previously used by the Spanish, near Overacker along the Beveren Creek (explored in Chapter 29.12 and Chapter 29.12.2). From Harelbeke, Louis XIV advanced towards Deinze.

The Peace of Aachen, signed on May 2, 1668, granted Louis XIV control over the conquered regions of Flanders and Hainaut, including the Castellany of Kortrijk. Fireworks were set off in Harelbeke to celebrate the peace. In May 1668, France partially withdrew from the Netherlands and entirely from Franche-Comté. The regions of Sint-Winoksbergen, Veurne, Menen, Ath, Oudenaarde, Binche, Charleroi, Kortrijk, and Tournai remained under French control for a period. Additionally, French-speaking areas in the Spanish Netherlands, such as Lille, Armentières, and Douai, also remained French.

André Woestijn describes how, under French rule, the demands on local resources continued unabated. On February 20, 1669, the Castellany of Kortrijk was required to supply 500 rations of forage (comprising one bundle of hay and one bundle of straw each) and 500 rations of oats for the French cavalry stationed in Kortrijk. Harelbeke's contribution was set at two daily quotas, to be delivered to Remaut at the Pottelberg warehouse, with severe penalties for non-compliance. Kortrijk remained a French stronghold until the Peace of Nijmegen in 1679, as detailed in Chapter 34.11. During this period, Harelbeke and Deerlijk shared Kortrijk's fate, being part of the same Castellany. This conclusion is further supported by records of Bourgeois Forains residing in Deerlijk during that era.

34.10.3 Residence at Ghent

We believe that this episode in the life of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) impacted the early history of a chapel in Deerlijk, referred to as *Saint Louis*, described in Chapter 50.

France initiated a war against the Dutch Republic in May 1672, known as the Franco-Dutch War. This conflict primarily focused on the eastern regions, sparing Flanders from direct hostilities. However, the war's implications reached far and wide, affecting various territories and prompting significant strategic shifts.

Upon his return from Spain, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) initially settled in Deerlijk. However, after a few years, he relocated with his family to Ghent, recognizing its importance as Flanders' economic and military stronghold. Given its fortified position and resources, Ghent was strategically vital for repelling French advances.

As the Franco-Dutch War progressed, alliances began to shift. Despite their historical enmity, the Dutch Republic and Spain found a common cause against the burgeoning power of France. By 1672, the Dutch were on the verge of allying with Spain to counteract French aggression. This coalition aimed to reclaim territories and curtail French dominance.

Antoni Desclergue's move to Ghent was timely, as this city became a focal point for organizing and launching counterattacks against French forces. The anticipation of Dutch support bolstered the defensive efforts in Flanders, providing a glimmer of hope for those resisting French expansion.

The Franco-Dutch War marked a period of complex political maneuvering, where former adversaries united against a common threat. The Dutch-Spanish cooperation symbolized a significant geopolitical shift, impacting the strategies and movements of individuals like Antoni Desclergue, who sought refuge and opportunity within Ghent's protective embrace.

We have found traces of the Desclergues in Ghent during this period, such as shown in Figure 37.97 on page 664, or Chapter 37.98 on page 664. They resided at the parish of Saint Bavo, within walking distance from the Spaniard Castle. Numerous appearances of the Desclergues are shown in this book in earlier times, such as, for instance, Figure 34.83 on page 554, which means that they were familiar with the Spaniard Castle and also Saint Bavo's parish.

The French capture of Ghent in 1678 was critical in the lives of the Desclergues because they resided at Ghent then. We focus on this episode in Antoni's son Antoni Desclergue (DC07) description in Chapter 37.6.

The Descendants of the Desclergues took the side of the Spanish and could no longer reside in the French-held area, which is how they ended up in Ghent.

In Chapter 37.6, describing the life of Antoni's (DC06) son Antoni Declerque (DC07), we show church records at the Spaniard castle, which expose their presence there. We also describe in more detail the capture of Ghent by the French.

Interestingly, there is proof that the two branches of the descendants of the Desclergues of Montblanc appeared together in Ghent at that time. It shows that the families probably remained in contact, although not always visible in the records, and showed up on a church certificate together on the occasion of a wedding at the Spaniard castle in 1674.

When Ghent was defeated and occupied by the French in 1678, the Desclergues returned to Deerlijk either immediately or just after the Treaty of Nymeghen, as is witnessed by the registrations of the Bourgeois Forains of Kortrijk.

---

[64] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

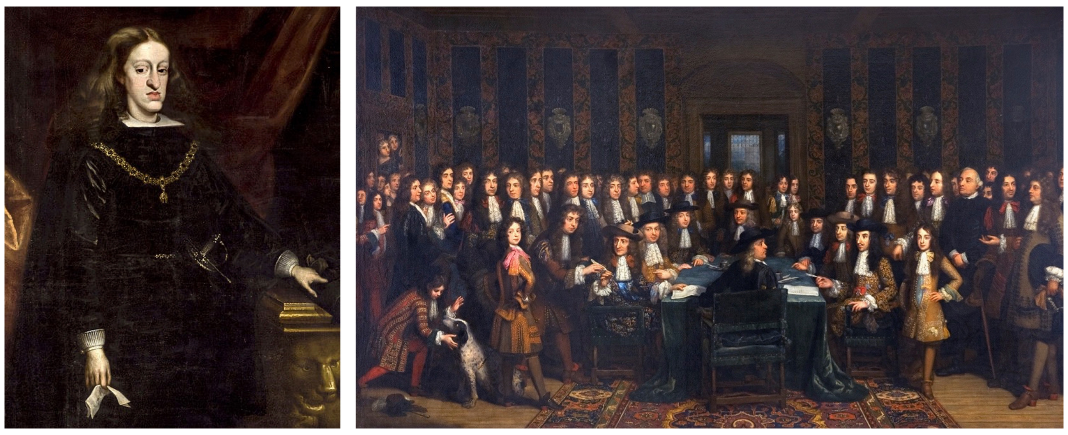


Figure 34.167: *Left, H.M. King Carlos II of Spain, portrait by Juan Carreño de Miranda. Right, the signing of the Peace Treaty of Nymegen between France and Spain in 1678.*

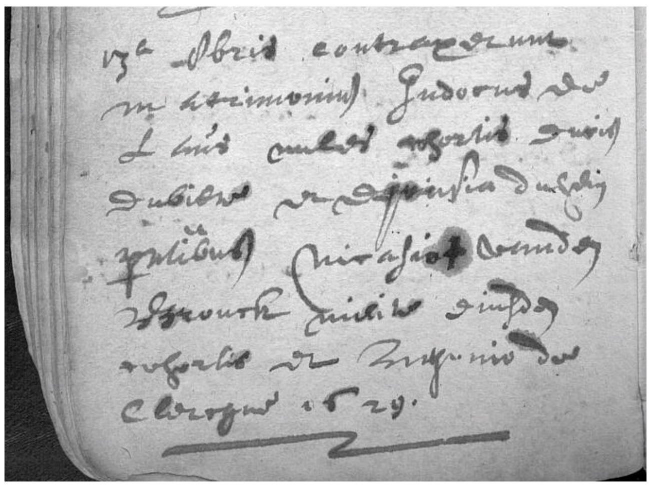


Figure 34.168: *Wedding certificate, at Wingene on October 13, 1629, of Dionisia Duhein or Dubieze and José ('Judocus') Delos ('Delaus') a 'miles cohortis,' where Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) appears as a witness, with Nicasius Vandenbrouck from the same 'milites cohortis.'*

The Peace Treaty of Nymegen of September 17, 1678, turned the Chastelany of Kortrijk back to the Spanish. In April 1678, for instance, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) still appeared as a witness at a wedding at Ghent Sint Pieters of a soldier Joannes Tibau and of Clara Le Leroy, as shown in Figure 37.98 on page 664 in Chapter 37.6.

34.10.4 Other indications of Regional Instability

The instability or transitional state of the region during that period is corroborated by a compelling annotation found in the parish registers of Wakken, situated along the Leie River adjacent to Wielsbeke, Sint Baafs Vijve, and across from Sint Eloois Vijve. For a particular duration, no baptisms or marriages were recorded in the parish, a hiatus attributed to force majeure. The pastor eloquently summarized the situation with the phrase "under duress." This specific note is documented in a figure, referred to as 34.166, within a 1745 transcription of the baptismal records at Wakken, dating back to 1671.

34.11 A Visit to Spain in 1679 for a Wedding after the Peace of Nijmegen

At the age of 77, Antoni served as a marriage broker to his Godchild Antoni de Pedrolo, son of Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue, described in Chapter 28.5.9, and Maria Anna De Vos, in 1679. The wedding took place in Blanes, Gerona. Interestingly, Antoni does not appear in documents at that time in Flanders, equally not as Burgher (Bourgeois Forain, absent in 1679 and 1680). This year is not a coincidence and should be viewed in the light of the Treaties of Nijmegen, explained in Chapter 34.11, and shown in Figure 34.167, which ended, again, the wars between France and the Spanish Netherlands and also France and Spain and Spain and the Northern Netherlands. Indeed, on August 10, 1678, France and the Dutch Republic made peace. On September 19, 1678, France and Spain (under H.M. King Carlos II) made peace.

In 1679, peace was also established with Sweden and the Holy Roman Empire. In 1679, Antoni Desclergues (DC06) was able to convince H.M. King Carlos II of Spain, shown in Figure 34.167, to grant a hereditary noble title to Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue, father of Antoni de Pedrolo. Antoni de Pedrolo was located at Gerona for his wedding because he was involved in the military then, as described by Santiago Alberti.[65]

34.12 Antoni Desclergue's Marriage and Whereabouts

Our extensive account reveals the remarkable journey of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), who, in 1619, stepped into the shoes of Carlos Coloma, serving as a Spanish soldier in Flanders. His unwavering dedication saw him remain in the Spanish army for an impressive 22 years until his mention in a book in 1641. It is believed that he continued his service, albeit in more administrative capacities, a testament to his commitment and loyalty.

He married early, around 1620 when he was in Cambrai. He had three children with his first wife, namely Anna Declerque (DC07e), in Chapter 36.3, Juan Declerque (DC07c), in Chapter 36.4, and Michiel Declerque (DC07f) in Chapter 36.8.

His wife died soon, and Antoni remarried before 1628 Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) from his stepfather's Declercq clan of Kortrijk, described in Chapter 34.13, with whom he had four more children, namely Antoni Declerque (DC07), in Chapter 36.2, Maria Declerque (DC07b), in Chapter 36.5, Joan Declerque (DC07g), in Chapter 36.6, and Pere Declerque (DC07d), in Chapter 36.7.

In 1639, he went to Catalonia with his family for the war between Spain and France. He returned but would go back to Spain several times.

It is exciting to compare his presence on the lists of Bourgeous Forains in Chapter 34.12.2 of Kortrijk with his military career. He remained absent on the list when he was in Spain. Also, they cannot be found on the list during the family's stay in Ghent.

---

[65] Santiago Alberti, 'Esquema Històric del llinatge Pedrolo.'

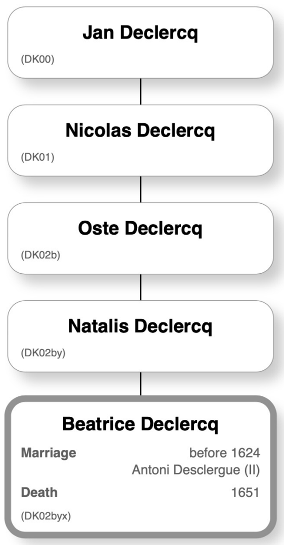

Jan Declercq
(DK00)
Nicolas Declercq
(DK01)
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)

Figure 34.169: *The ancestors of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*

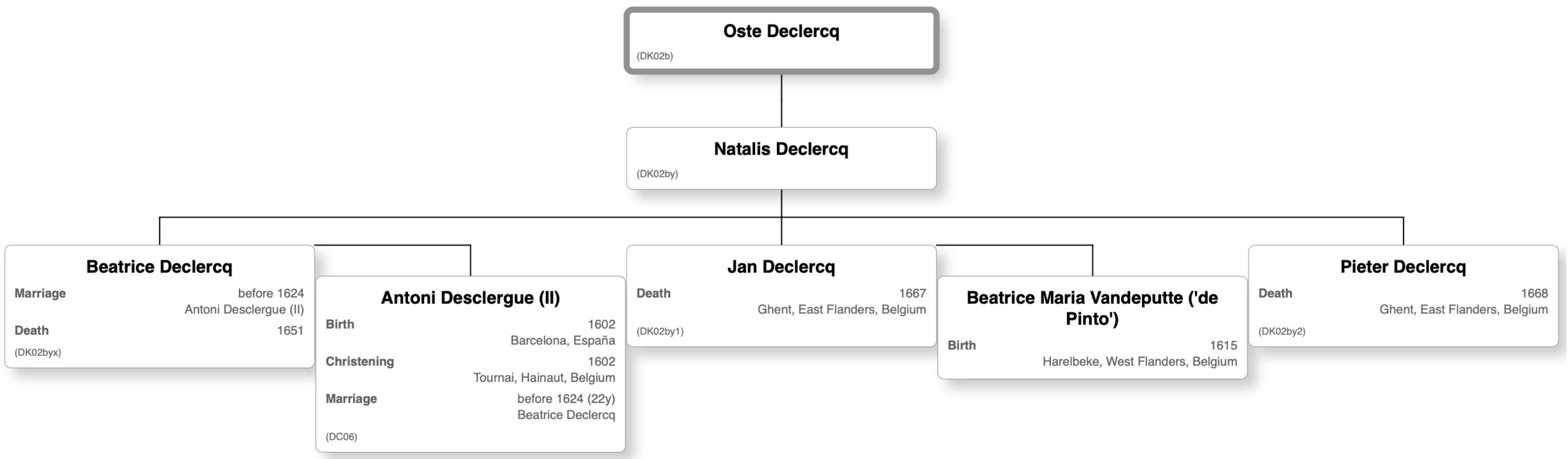

Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Jan Declercq
Death 1667 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by1)
Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto')
Birth 1615 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pieter Declercq
Death 1668 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by2)

Figure 34.170: *The descendants of Oste Declercq (DK02b) until the generation of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). Oste was the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK01)*

Although we have no evidence that Antoni lived in Wingene, he must have visited it because it was located in the North of the Castellany of Kortrijk, close to Flanders' Northern defense line. A trace is found in Figure 34.168 in 1629.

34.12.1 Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Antoni Desclergue's (II) (DC06) wife

Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), our ancestor, was the daughter of Natalis Declercq (DK02by) (known as 'Noel Declercq'), the son of Oste Declercq (DK02b). Oste was the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK01) and the grandson of Jan Declercq (DK00).
They were members of the Declercq clan from Kortrijk, described in Chapter 34.13, just like Jan Declercq (DK03), described in Chapter 34.13.7. More information about Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), her ancestry, and her connection to Jan Declercq, Beatrice's stepfather-in-law, is given in that Chapter 34.13.
A summary is provided in Figure 34.169 on page 586 and Figure 34.170 on page 586.

34.12.2 Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the List of 'la Bourgeoisie Foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk

To understand this chapter, it's interesting first to read Chapter 29.11. Jan Declercq (DK03), a prominent citizen in Kortrijk, was Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) stepfather, while Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés was his natural father. They were both 'Jan.' Nevertheless, it's through Jan Declercq (DK03) that Antoni Desclergue received bourgeoisie rights and other local privileges.
Furthermore, the Bourgeoisie list in Kortrijk has no entries that specifically fixed a stepfather or stepson. Stepchildren could become Bourgeois Forain, but Kortrijk, unlike other cities, did not make the distinction.[66][67] The designation was *'f' 9'*, which could stand for *filium* or *filiastrum*, i.e., son or stepson. The other possible entries in Kortrijk were: *'fa'*, which stood for *filia* or *filiastra* (daughter or stepdaughter), or *'Wa'*, which stood for *Vidua* or widow. It was much more difficult for Spaniards to obtain bourgeoisie rights, often only possible through marriage.
So, Jan Declercq (DK03) opened the door for them. Hence one can see, for instance, 'Antoni Desclergue (DC06), (step)son of Jan Declercq (DK03)' in the list, or literally: '*Anthone Le Clercq fili(astr)um Jans.*' The (step)father / (step)son relationship gave them access to local privileges easily. However, it was not automatically inherited but typically arranged when they became somewhat independent, i.e., when they reached 25 or married.[68]
With his descendants, Jan Declercq (DK03) is described in Chapter 34.13.7.
Apart from the Salamanca principles of *Ius inter gentes*, we can also refer to other generally applicable work. Marco Ferro[69] wrote that,
'*adoption by marriage, when the husband's or wife's children from a previous marriage were accepted as legitimate and natural children, not stepchildren, were admitted to inheritance with the same rights and on the same footing as children from the current marriage.*' Although the exact laws did not apply in Deerlijk, the marriage contract between Jan Declercq (DK03) and Felipa de

---

[66] According to professional genealogist Jan Caluwaerts, a distinction was sometimes made in Kortrijk in later times, i.e. after 1680, and in that period one also sometimes made a distinction between children of first or second marriage.

[67] As a matter of fact, there are many genealogies based on lists of Bourgeois Forrains. One must be very careful because often, stepchildren are taken for biological children. Therefore, these genealogies are wrong, except when backed up by other evidence.

[68] Jan Declercq (DK03) is often confused with Jan Declercq (DK03dy), the son of Thomas Declercq (DK03d), brother of Jan Declercq (DK03). To allow a difference, the lineage of Thomas Declercq (DK03d) in the bourgeoisie list appears as 'Declercq,' while that of Jan Declercq (DK03) appears as 'Le Clercq.'

[69] Marco Ferro, in the entries Adottare, Adottivo, Adozione of the Dizionario del diritto commune e Veneto, published in Venice between 1778 and 1781.

Montoya in Tournai enabled such. This is also found in the work of Maria Gigliola di Renzo Villata[70]. We do not assume that Jan Declercq (DK03) adopted the children as such, but the concept of entirely accepted stepchildren was not alien to society at that time and was a direct consequence of the marriage contract made in Tournai, explained in Chapter 29.11.3.3.

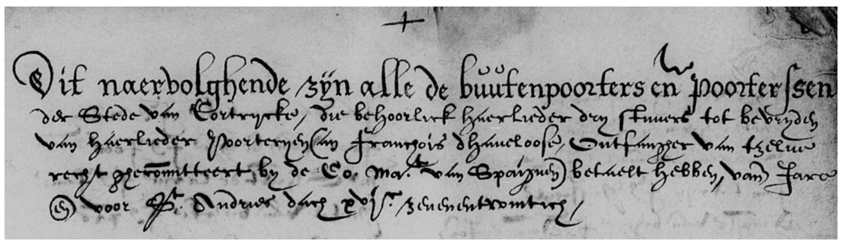
We see the first appearance as Bourgeois Forain in 1627, when Antoni (DC06) was precisely 25 years old and became an adult. His brother Miguel turned 25 in 1630, whence we find his first appearance not earlier than 1630; indeed, he first appeared in 1634, probably when he married or otherwise decided to use his Bourgeois rights.

In Figures 34.171, 34.172, 34.173, 34.174, 34.175, 34.176, 34.177, 34.178, 34.179, 34.180, 34.181, 34.182, 34.183, 34.184, 34.185, 34.186, 34.187, 34.188, 34.189, 34.190, 34.191, 34.192, 34.193, 34.194, 34.195, 34.196, 34.197, 34.198, 34.199, 34.200, 34.201, 34.202, 34.203, 34.204, 34.205, 34.206, 34.207, 34.208, 34.209, 34.210, 34.211, 34.212, 34.213, we show all the entries of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) brother, Miguel Desclergue (DC06b), could not be confused with anybody else on the Bourgeoisie list in Kortrijk, whence he appears as 'Declercq' and not as 'Le Clercq' as his brother.

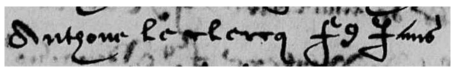
Nevertheless, Miguel Desclergue would also sometimes opt for the '*Le*' annotation, as seen in Figure 29.160 on page 433, but not when he became a Bourgeois in 1634.

As described above, the gap between Figures 34.203 and 34.204 is caused by the family residing for a couple of years in Ghent during the French occupation of the region around Kortrijk.



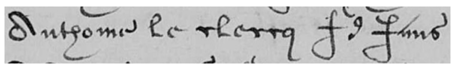
Dit naervolghende zijn alle de buutenpoorters en poorterssen

Figure 34.171: *1627 front page of the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' in which Antoni first appears.*



Anthoine le clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.172: *1627 Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Anthoine le clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.173: *1629, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

34.12.3 The Orphan's Deed when Antoni's Wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) Died in 1651

34.12.3.1 The Transcript

The transcript of Figure 34.214 is as follows:

'*Voogdarei*

(line 1) *Pieter Declercq fillius Joos in Deerlijk ende Joos Declercq filius Noeels in*
(line 2) *Zuevegehem, beede voogden van Anthonius ende Pieterken Declercq filius/filii Anthonius*
(line 3) *brynghen ons bij eede den 17 July 1651 't goet de weezen verstorven by de*
(line 4) *doot van beatrijsen Declercq filia Noeels hennen moeder, te weten dhelft*
(line 5) *van een huys ende schure met 100 lands of daeromtrent staende neffens*
(line 6) *de plaetse van Deerlick, zuit des cleene herweeg van audenaerde naar*
(line 7) *Cortryck, belast met 12 parizi ponden?? penninck ?? profyte van Joos*
(line 8) *de Jonghe*
(line 9) *Item van een ander huys ende erve, staande ook neffens de plaetse te*
(line 10) *Deerlijk ghehouden van zelve heeren, ook tgoet dhele van Franciscus van hoorenbeke*
(line 11) *Item van vijf honderd lands met dhelft van tachtste deel van een huys ende schure*
(line 12) *in deerlick gehouden van heeren van overacker, met andere waeyende*
(line 13) *cattheylen daarop staende, suvere en onbelast,*
(line 14) *ende van Cattheylen goet om beede de weezen twaelf [ponden gro??] zuvere*
(line 15) *boven alle commecien en de lasten dan of den vader zijn weezekinders beloost*
(line 16) *quitte ende judemne te houden jeghens elcken, onder hen rusten als houden*
(line 17) *zijn kinders in schade en baten naer costume, alles volgende den schristelen*
(line 18) *staet ondertekent bij den houder en de voochdin hierenstende present*
(line 19) *dheezen, Legan, Andries, moerman, de groote, de voogden verklaren te lezeden te*
(line 20) *wezen voor de weezepennyng, ende indemniteit zonder zelve op heuren [???]*
(line 21) *met den houder tot wederronzers p(rese)nt 't volle collegue.*
(line 22) *Op den 23 juni 1671 verklarde pieter Declercq getrout te weisch, ende stede*
(line 23) *hem omverlit nopende t bewijs sijnde goedere actum p(rese)nt de bijdewezere*
(line 24) *op den 30 juny 1671 verklaerde anthone Declercq getrout te wisch, houdende*
(line 25) *hem voldaen van 't bewijs sijndeze goederen ontslaende sijnde voogden ende alle*
(line 26) *andere. actum present 't volle collegue.*'

We can extract important information from the Orphan's deed in Figure 34.214.

---

[70] Maria Gigliola di Renzo Villata, editor, 'Family Law and Society in Europe from the Middle ages to the Agesemporary Era,' Studies in the History of Law and Justice 5, Springer, 2016.

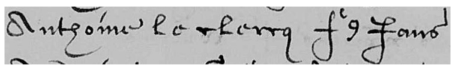


Figure 34.174: *1631, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

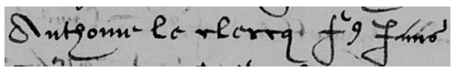


Figure 34.175: *1632, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

34.12.3.2 The Father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)

Beatrice was Noel Declercq's daughter (Noel is Natalis).

We have found a Natalis Declercq (DK02by) in Harelbeke, serving as Godfather to Catharina Onse, on August 13, 1616. The child was the daughter of Judocus Onse and Catharina DeKlerck ('Sclercx'), the godmother was Catharina Loosvelt. Note that the family name Onse appeared in Catalonia in the 17th century.

We also found Natalis Declercq (DK02by) in 1621 at Harelbeke as the wedding witness of Matheus Casiere and Christina du Bois, and the other witness was Guilielmus van Bonen. It's possible that Christina du Bois was related to Margriet de le Quellerie / Keldewier and Jean du Bois, who were involved in constructing the Chapel at Deerlijk in 1639, not very far from the Saint Columba church, shown in Figure 34.219. The chapel construction is described in Chapter 49.

In 1625, in Figure 34.220, Natalis Declercq (DK02by) was Godfather, in Harelbeke, to Elisabeta, daughter of Maria Van Putte or Du Puich. The godmother was Elisabeth de Smedt. On that baptism certificate, it is mentioned that Natalis was a shoe producer and that the mother and an unknown father conceived the child, for which he volunteered to be godfather. It concerns a family involving Irish, clearly in a military clan.

We must, therefore, conclude that Natalis, the father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), was a shoe producer and had contacts with Spanish and Irish families and families who had been in excellent or unfortunate contact with foreigners.

Noel Declercq, the father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b), is found, as shown in Figures 34.222, 34.223, 34.224, 34.225, 34.226, 34.227, 34.228, 34.229, 34.230, 34.231, 34.232 and 34.233 on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.

We have not found the mother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). She must have died before 1607 because her father Nathale or Natalis of Noel Declercq married as a widower on May 30, 1607, at Zwevegem, in Figure 34.221. The bride was Isabel van Wijnsberge, and the witnesses were Oste Declercq (DK02b) and Egidius Nutens (possible related to Nutens in Figure 34.241 on page 603). Since we found no further trace of Noel in Zwevegem, we assume his bride was from there, and the couple lived in Deerlijk. Possibly they had no children.

34.12.3.3 The Guardians

To continue interpreting the Orphan's deed, we remind the reader that it was customary to select one guardian from the mother's side and one guardian from the father's family, even if the father was still alive.

The clerk wrote 'Joos' twice at the beginning of the deed. This must have been done in error; it should have been Jan or Joan instead.

Indeed, Juan Declerque (DC07c), described in Chapter 36.4, was old enough; he married Beatrice de Pinto and became a military (an archer) in Spain that same year or the year after. In 1662, he requested to return to Flanders but was killed soon.

34.12.3.4 The Age of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d)

The deed tells that Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) were unmarried minors (i.e., they had not reached the age of 25).

34.12.3.5 Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) was the Second Wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

The goods the two sons inherited reveal exciting facts. We refer to Chapter 36 to find all the children of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), whether from his first or second marriage.

Maria Declerque (DC07b), described in Chapter 36.5, was born in 1631 and, therefore, only 20 years old in 1651. However, because of her marriage to Rafael Juan de Pedrolo, she was no longer considered a minor and received a dowry, which excluded her from inheriting.

Let's summarize the inheritance structure: Antoni Desclergue (DC06) inherited half of a land and a barn with a house from his mother Felipa de Montoya. Upon his first marriage, he became the proprietor of 50% of that inherited property. When his wife passed away, the other 25% of the property would stay out of his future marriage and belong to him and their children. The part that went into the new marriage with Beatrice Desclercq (DK02byx) was the 25%, to be split in half when Beatrice died and went to their two sons. This means that each son inherited half of half a quarter of the total property, or one-sixteenth each. This detailed structure is evidence of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) being the second wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the couple having two sons, Antoni (DC07) and Pere (DC07d) minors in 1651, and a married daughter, Maria (DC07b).

The children stemming from his first marriage did not inherit from Beatrice. They were Michiel (DC07f), Anna (DC07e) and Juan (DC07c).

For example, Anna Declerque (DC07e), described in Chapter 36.3, was born in 1621, was 30 years old in 1651, and had been married to Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz since 1639. Nevertheless, she did not inherit from Beatrice because she was the daughter of Antoni Desclergue's first wife. Similarly, Juan Declerque (DC07c), born around 1623, was not a son of Beatrice and, therefore, did not inherit from her.

34.12.3.6 Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was Still Alive in 1651

The father, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was still alive in 1651 when his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) died, and he kept the other 50%.

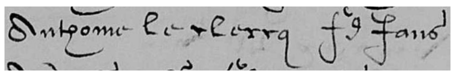


Figure 34.176: *1633, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

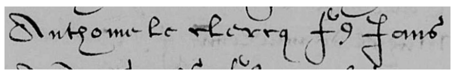


Figure 34.177: *1634, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

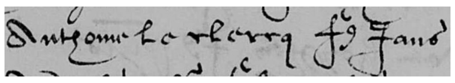


Figure 34.178: *1635, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

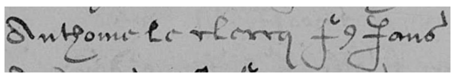


Figure 34.179: *1636, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

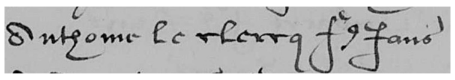


Figure 34.180: *1637, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

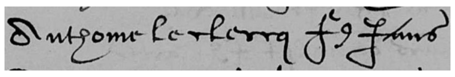


Figure 34.181: *1638, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

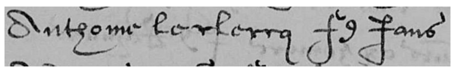


Figure 34.182: *1641, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

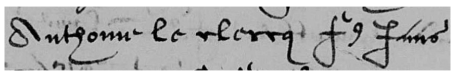


Figure 34.183: *1643, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

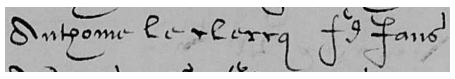


Figure 34.184: *1645, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

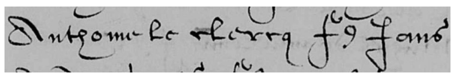


Figure 34.185: *1646, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

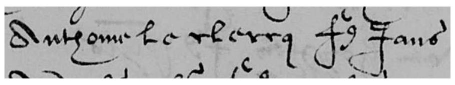


Figure 34.186: *1648, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

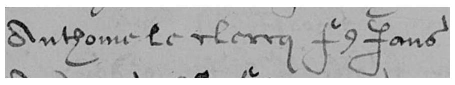


Figure 34.187: *1649, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

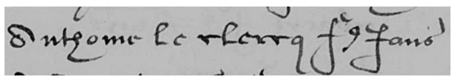


Figure 34.188: *1650, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

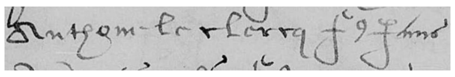


Figure 34.189: *1652, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

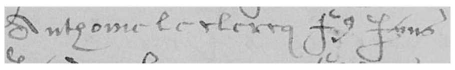


Figure 34.190: *1653, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

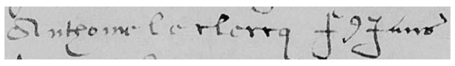


Figure 34.191: *1654, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

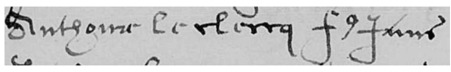


Figure 34.192: *1655, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

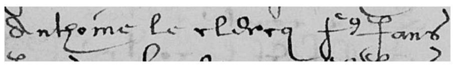


Figure 34.193: *1657, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

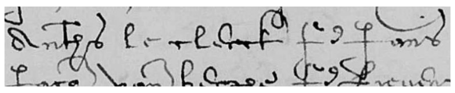


Figure 34.194: *1658, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

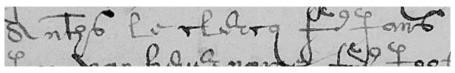


Figure 34.195: *1661, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

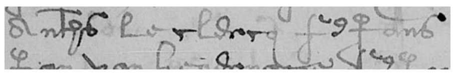


Figure 34.196: *1662, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

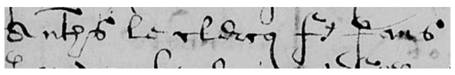


Figure 34.197: *1664, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of ’la bourgeoisie foraine’ of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

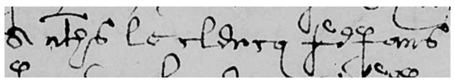


Figure 34.198: *1665, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

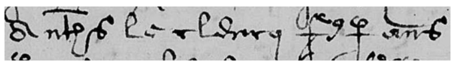


Figure 34.199: *1666, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

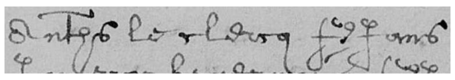


Figure 34.200: *1667, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

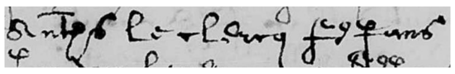


Figure 34.201: *1670, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

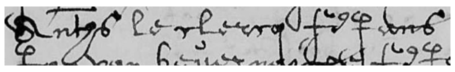


Figure 34.202: *1671, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

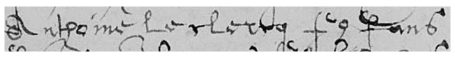


Figure 34.203: *1672, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

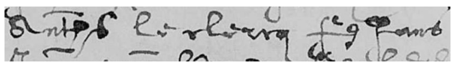


Figure 34.204: *1678, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

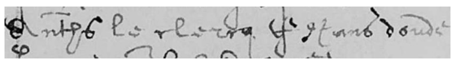


Figure 34.205: *1681, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

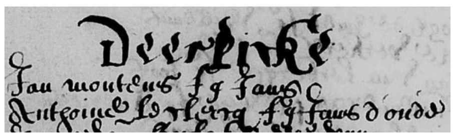


Figure 34.206: *1683, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.* [a]

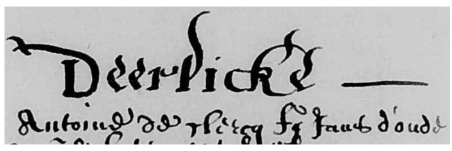


Figure 34.207: *1684, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

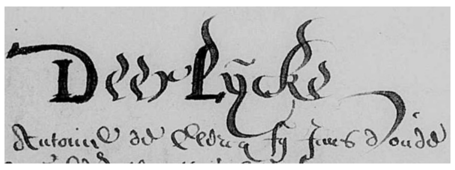


Figure 34.208: *1685, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

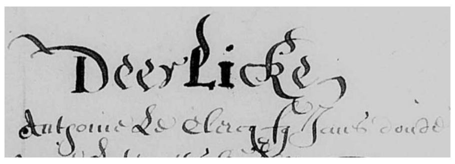


Figure 34.209: *1686, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

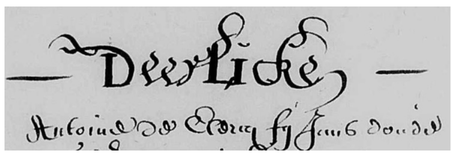


Figure 34.210: *1687, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

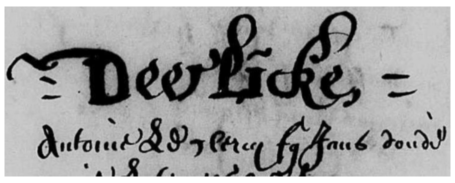


Figure 34.211: *1689, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

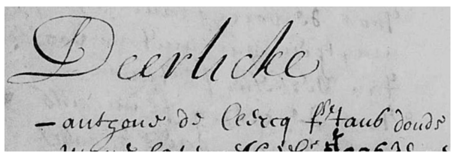


Figure 34.212: *1690, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

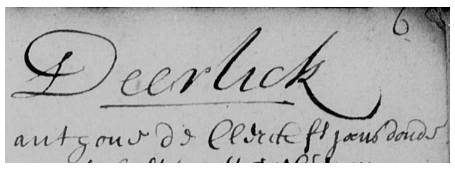


Figure 34.213: *1691, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

---

[a] As a curiosity, we can mention here that the church tower of Deerlijk was struck by lightning in 1683. The building broke, fell and destroyed the nave of the church almost entirely.

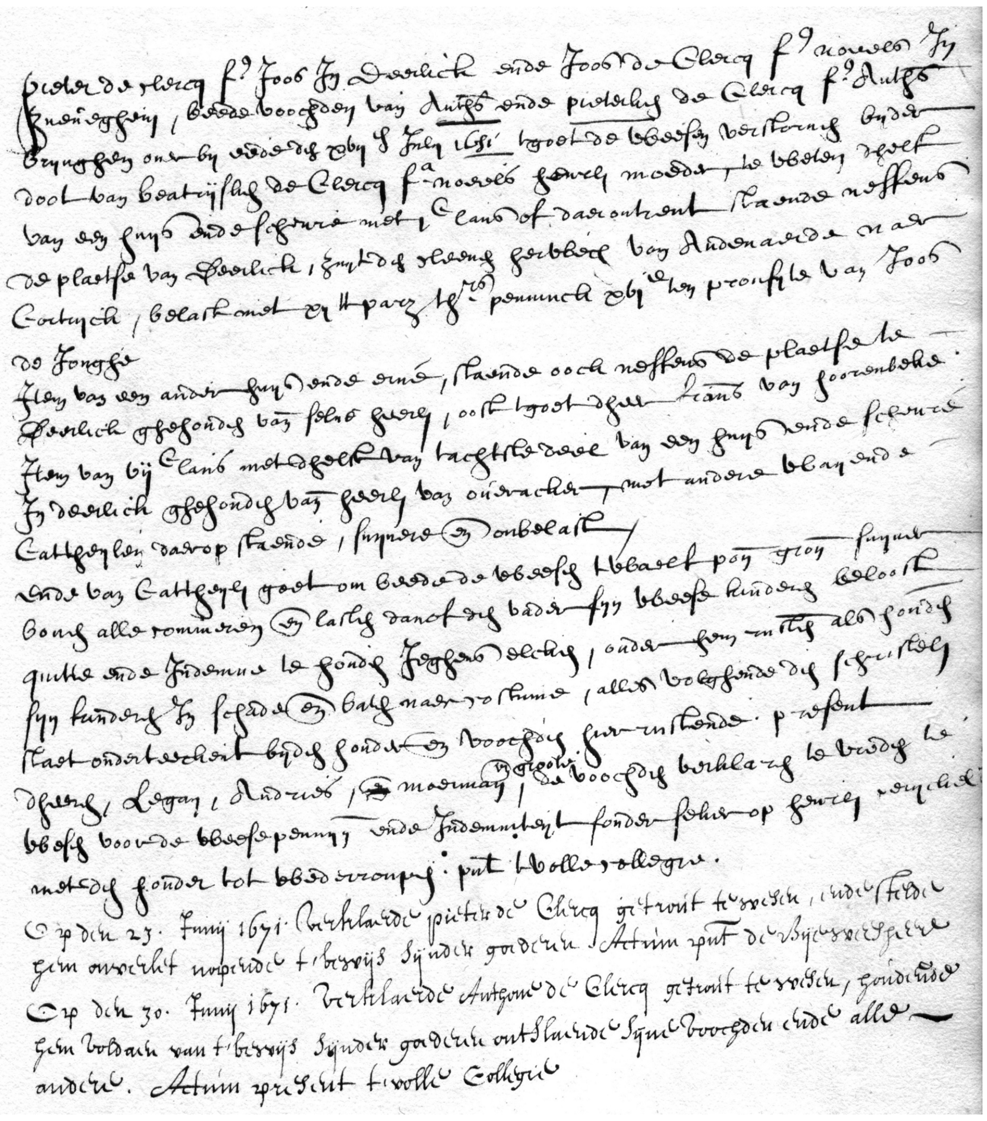


Figure 34.214: *1651, Deerlijk, orphan's deed of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) after the death of their mother Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) (Wezerij 84 Helkijn f 3r, Rijksarchief Kortrijk). The corresponding inventory is shown in Figures 34.215, 34.216, 34.217, and 34.218*

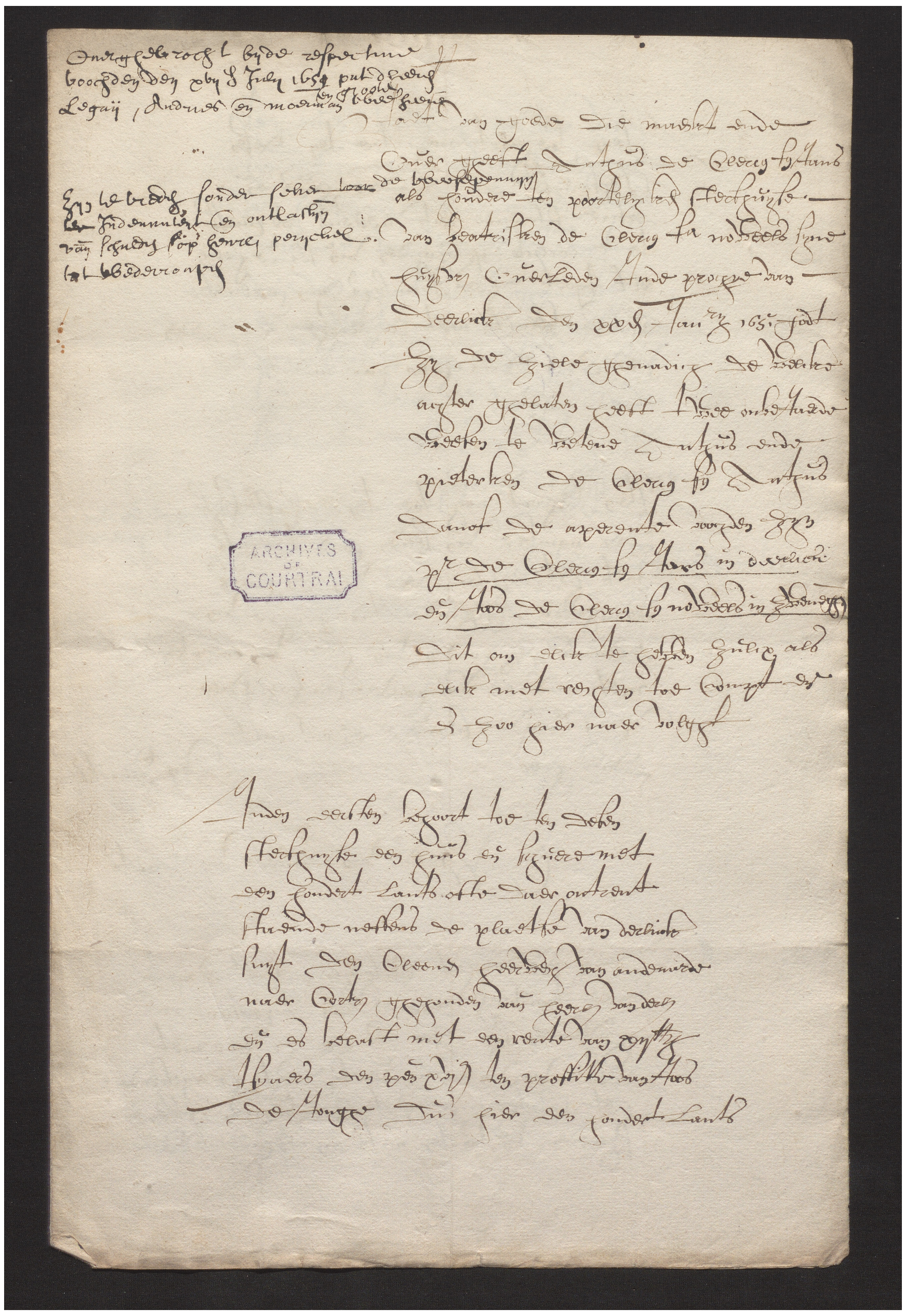


Figure 34.215: *1651, Deerlijk, inventory made for Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) after the death of their mother Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Rijksarchief Kortrijk, 1651, part 1. The term "fs Jan" refers either to Antoni's stepfather Jan Declercq or his natural father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés.*[71]

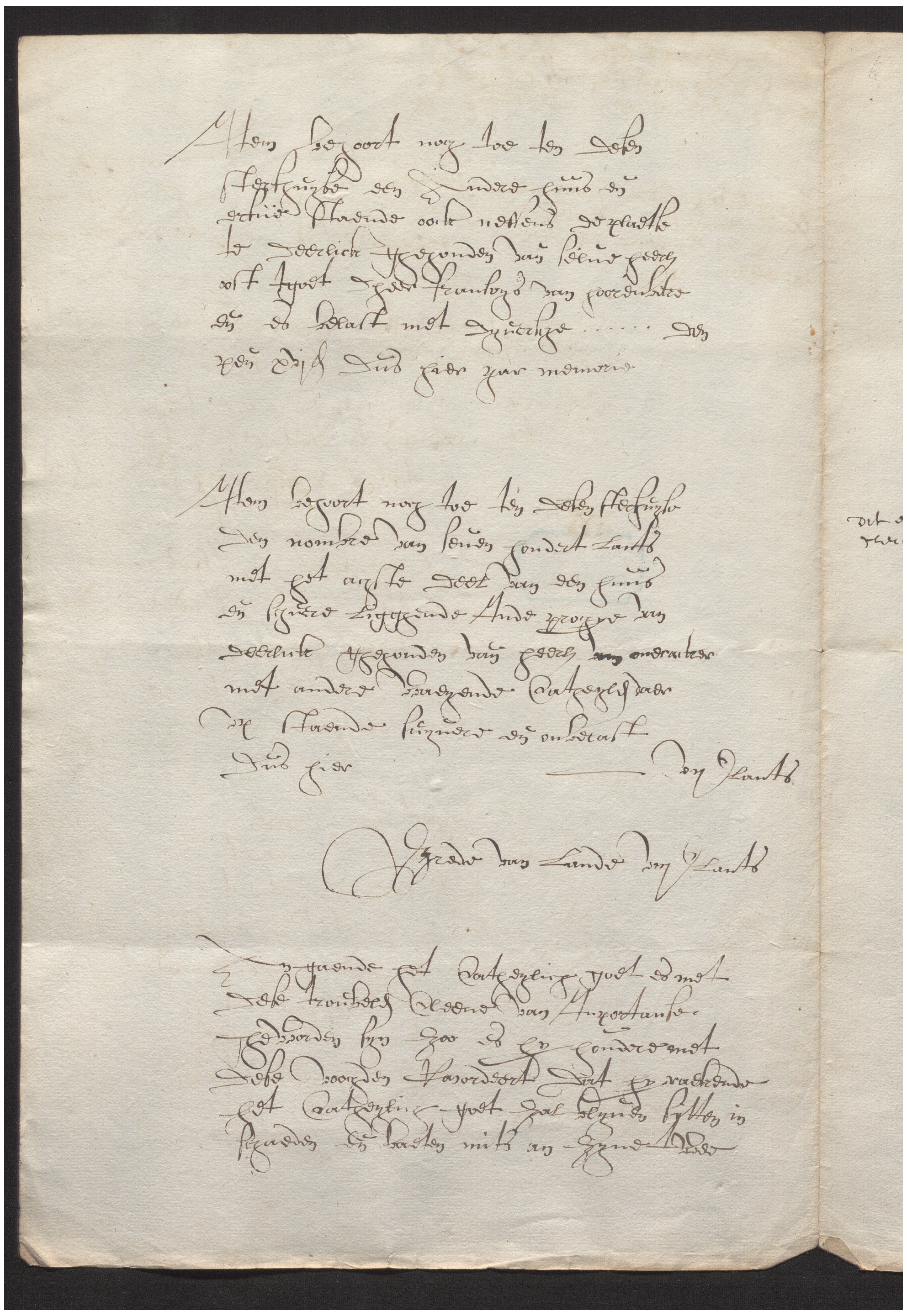


Figure 34.216: *1651, Deerlijk, inventory made for Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) after the death of their mother Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Rijksarchief Kortrijk, 1651, part 2.*

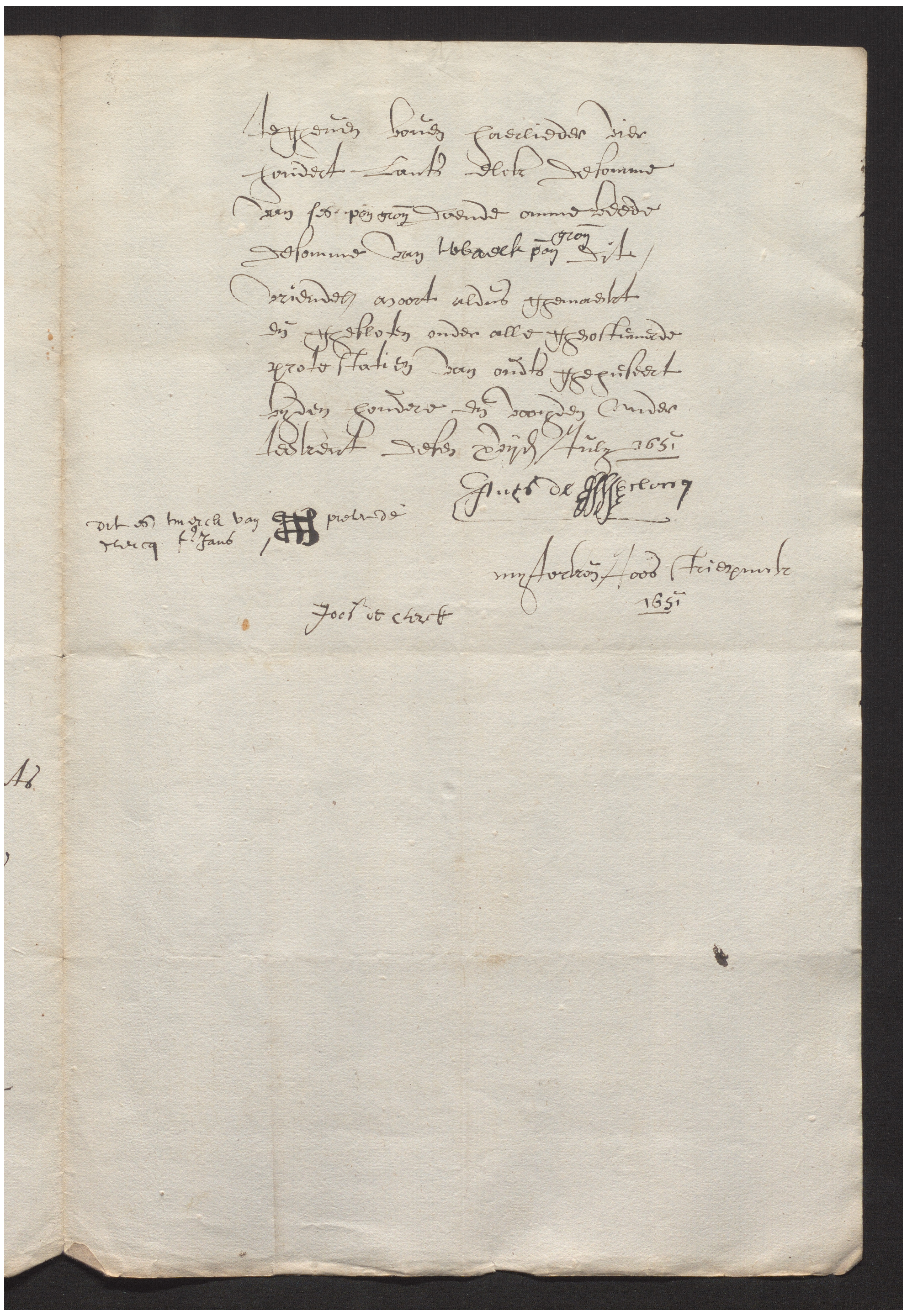
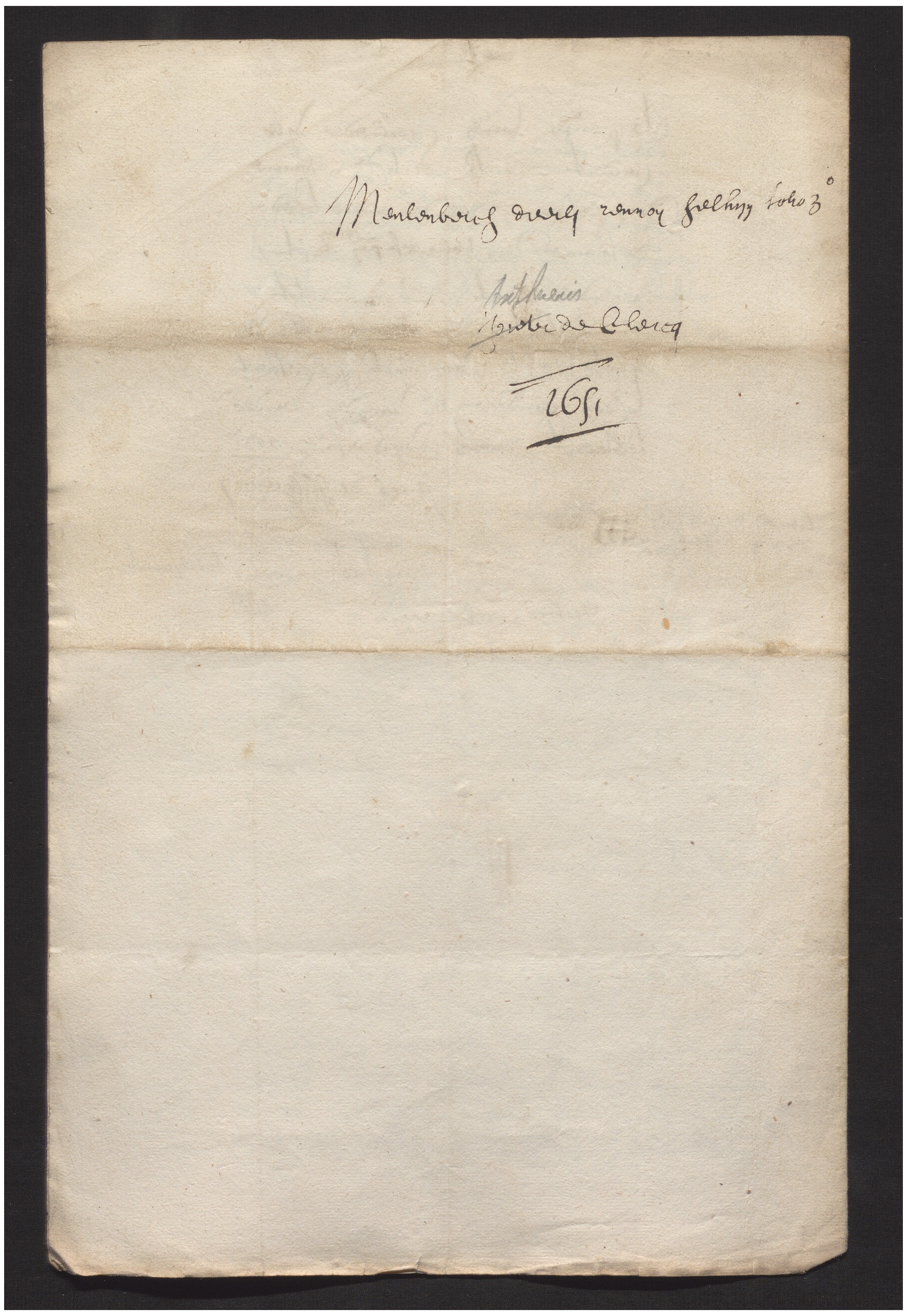


Figure 34.217: *1651, Deerlijk, inventory made for Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) after the death of their mother Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Rijksarchief Kortrijk, 1651, part 3.*



Meulenbeeck deerlyc [illegible] [illegible] 3°

Anthuenis
[illegible] de Clercq

1651

Figure 34.218: *1651, Deerlijk, inventory made for Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Pere Declerque (DC07d) after the death of their mother Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Rijksarchief Kortrijk, 1651, part 4.*

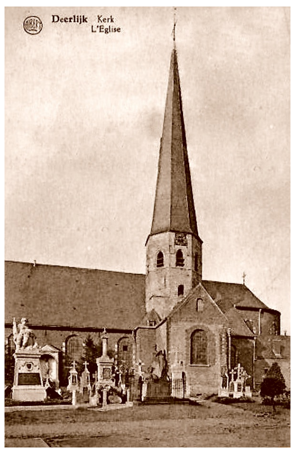
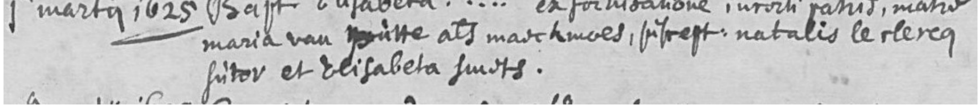


Figure 34.219: *Deerlijk, Saint Columba church with a cemetery. The tower is neogothic and is a refurbishment of the original Romantic tower. The building received its current look soon after 1580.*



1a martij 1625 Bapta Elisabeta . .... ex fornicatione incerti patris, matre
maria van putte als machmanes, suscept. natalis le clercq
sutor et Elisabeta smets .

Figure 34.220: *Harelbeke, 1625, March 1, the baptism of Elisabeta 'Van de Putte alias MacManus' . The way the priest wrote this suggests that Elisabeth MacManus, an Irish, had a child of a Vandeputte. Else it could have been Elisabeth Vandeputte who had a child of an Irishman MacManus. Or perhaps the father is not indicated, and the mother had mixed parents, i.e. a local and an Irish parent. The father of the child may have been Spanish then. Noel Declercq ('Natalis Le Clercq') was her godfather, and he appears to have been a shoemaker ('sutor').*

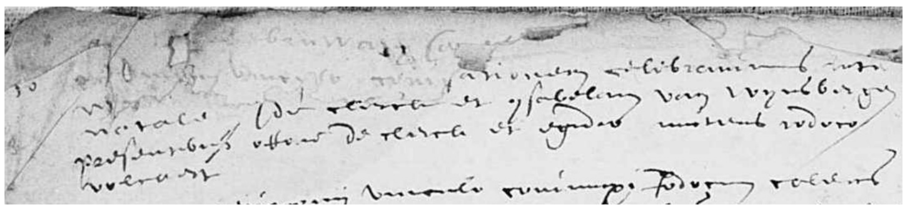


Figure 34.221: *Zwevegem, May 30, 1607, the wedding of widower Natale De Clerc and Elisabetha Vanwynsberghe. The witnesses were Oste Declercq (DK02b) (Noel's father) and Egidius Vanwynsberghe.*

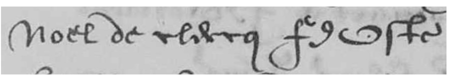


Figure 34.222: *1620, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

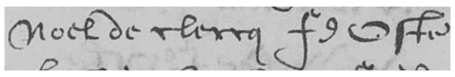


Figure 34.223: *1621, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

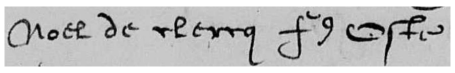


Figure 34.224: *1622, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

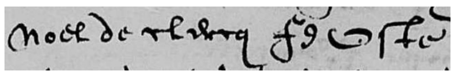


Figure 34.225: *1623, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

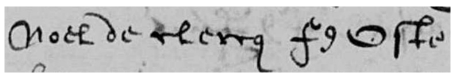


Figure 34.226: *1624, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

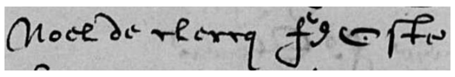


Figure 34.227: *1625, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

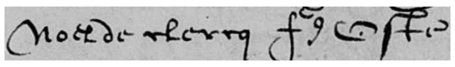


Figure 34.228: *1627, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

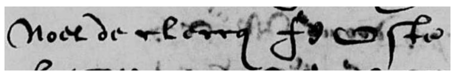


Figure 34.229: *1628, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

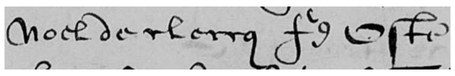


Figure 34.230: *1629, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

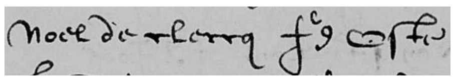


Figure 34.231: *1630, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

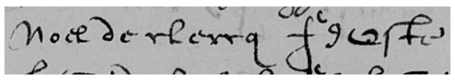


Figure 34.232: *1631, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

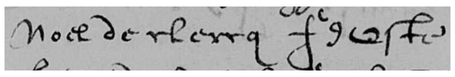


Figure 34.233: *1641, Noel Declercq (father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and son of Oste Declercq (DK02b)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

34.13 The Kortrijk Clan of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) Antoni Desclergue's wife

34.13.1 Introduction

Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was introduced in Chapter 34.12.1. Her lineage holds significant importance as her bloodline merges with ours through her marriage and, consequently, because she is our ancestor. Beatrice's mother-in-law, Felipa de Montoya, was also connected to the Declercq clan through her marriage to Jan Declercq (DK03), detailed in Chapter 29.10.5. It is important to note that although we are related to this clan through Felipa de Montoya and Beatrice Declercq, we do not descend directly from Jan Declercq (DK03).[72]

The Declercq family of Kortrijk was distinguished by their roles as notaries, with some members engaged in commerce or religious vocations. Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) marriage to Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) represents the union of the Desclergue and Declercq clans.

In Figure 34.234 on page 598, for instance, we can see that Natalis[73] Declercq, the father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), was in debt with someone in 1621 and that his son Pieter Declercq, known as Pedro Declercq, described in Chapter 35, paid the debt in 1635. Natalis Declercq (DK02by) resided in Deerlijk, just like Jan Declercq (DK03y),[74] whose sons had been the guardians of Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) brother Miguel Desclergue (DC06b) when their mother Felipa de Montoya died in 1629.

In Figure 34.235 on page 598, we can see that Natalis Declercq (DK02by) offered bail for Loys Denys in Kortrijk in 1622.

As described in Chapter 34.12.3.2, Noel Declercq was a shoe producer, which was, because of the military presence in the region, a lucrative business. It also brought Noel in contact with the Irish and Spanish military.

The Desclergues were not the only Spanish family marrying the Declercqs of Kortrijk. Another Spanish or Italian family, Grimaldi, did the same. The connection between Antoni Desclergue (DC06), his wife Beatrice Declercq, and the Grimaldi family is shown in Figure 34.239 on 602, and Figure 34.240 on 603.

The progenitor of Declercq was Jan Declercq (DK00), described in 34.13.2.

Given the frequent occurrence of the name Nicolas Declercq in the Declercq family lineages of Tournai and Kortrijk, it is plausible to speculate a connection to our Desclergue ancestors, particularly the branch residing in Manresa, described in Chapter 18.29, where the name Nicolas Desclergue was equally shared. This hypothesis, which holds significant potential for uncovering intriguing familial ties, requires further investigation by future genealogists to be fully substantiated.

The possibility of mere coincidence cannot be entirely dismissed. However, Jeroni Desclergue (DC05) 's rapid integration with the Declercq family of Kortrijk suggests a deeper connection. This swift acquaintance might be better explained by preexisting familial bonds or shared ancestry rather than coincidental name similarity alone.

Future research into this potential link between the Declercq and Desclergue families could yield fascinating insights into their genealogical roots. The prevalence of the name Nicolas in both family branches presents a compelling starting point for such inquiries. Exploring historical records, genetic testing, and other genealogical methods could further illuminate the connections between these families, enhancing our understanding of their shared heritage.

34.13.2 Jan Declercq (DK00)

Jan Declercq (DK00) was a student at the Catholic University of Leuven, as found in the registers of the university in 1505 in February. It is shown in Figure 34.308 on page 617.

It still needs to be determined if Jan Declercq (DK00), the first Declercq we retrieved in Kortrijk, originated from Kortrijk or Tournai. An objective observation of all the discovered evidence related to his descendants indicates that he was probably from Tournai.

34.13.3 Nicolas Declercq (DK01)

Nicolas Declercq (DK01)[75] was, as far as we have been able to figure out, the son of Jan Declercq (DK00) described in Chapter 34.13.2.

The descendants of Nicolas Declercq (DK01) are shown in Figure 34.257 on page 612. Nicolas Declercq (DK01) was the father of Jan Declercq (DK02a), Nicolas Declercq (DK02), described in Chapter 34.13.4, and Oste Declercq (DK02b).

Jan Declercq (DK02a) was the father of Tomas Declercq (DK02ay1), shown in Figure 34.255 on page 611, and of Jan Declercq (DK02ay2).

Oste Declercq (DK02b) was the father of Natalis Declercq (DK02by) and the grandfather of our ancestor Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), described in Chapter 34.12.1, who married Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

Nicolas Declercq (DK01) became a student at the Catholic University of Leuven in 1531, shown in Figure 34.309 on page 618.

34.13.4 Nicolas Declercq (DK02)

Nicolas Declercq (DK02) was the father of Jan T. Declercq (DK03), described in Chapter 34.13.7, Magdalena Declercq (DK03c), Tomas Declercq (Dk03d), described in Chapter 34.13.6, and another child (DK03e).

In Figure 34.236 on page 599, we read that Thirion Dupret, the son of Jan Dupret, transported a debt inherited from his father onto Nicolas Declercq (DK02) from Kortrijk, signed by Jan Claissone on behalf of the dominions of His Majesty the King, in 1561.

In 1634, Jan Declercq (DK03) and his father Nicolas Declercq (DK02) were still alive, as shown in Figure 34.237 on page Chapter 34.237.

Nicolas Declercq (DK02) became a student at the Catholic University of Leuven in 1553, shown in Figure 34.310 on page 618.

---

[72] In an earlier edition of this book, this clan was spelled as 'DeKlerk' to distinguish them from other Declercqs mentioned in this work. At that time, the Declercq clan had not been thoroughly investigated, and it was not yet known that Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) was blood-related to Jan Declercq (DK03). The familial connections established through Felipa de Montoya and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) later clarified why our family name transitioned from the Spanish 'Desclergue' to the Flemish 'Declercq.'

[73] Natalis is Noel

[74] Jan Declercq (DK03y) was married to Margareta Pauwels from Deerlijk.

[75] An observation concerning the prevalence of the name Nico or Nicolas in the Declercq family of Kortrijk and that of the Desclergues of Manresa, is indicated in a footnote in Chapter 18.29.1.

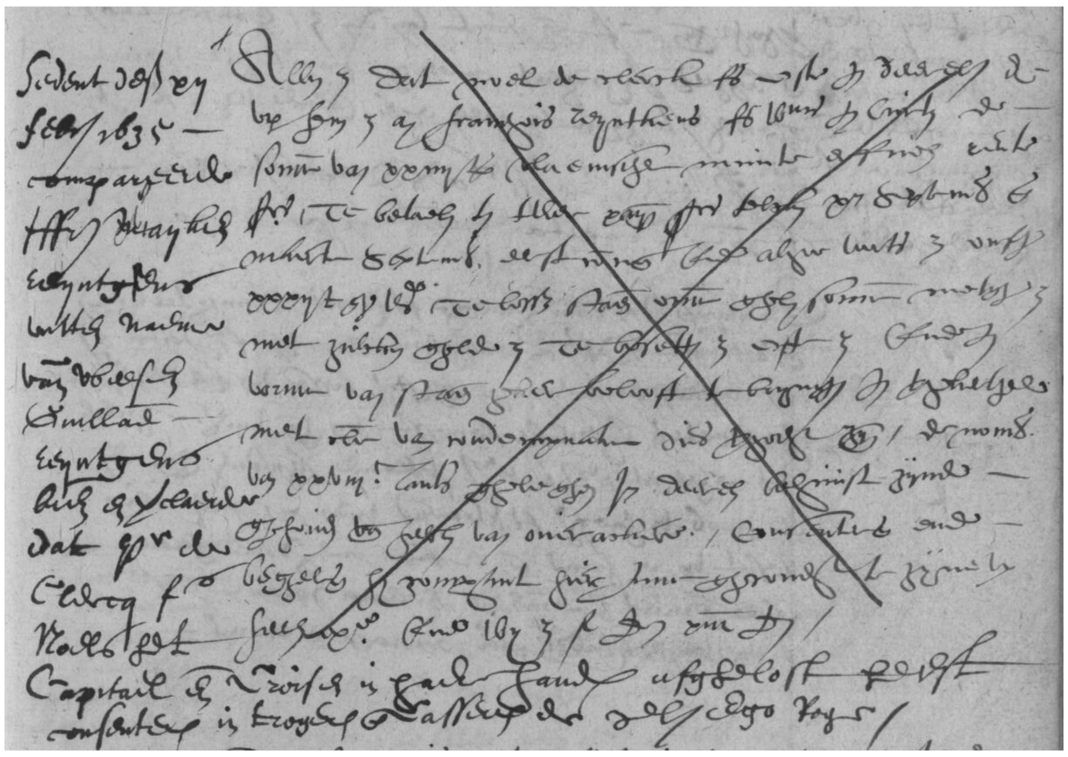


Figure 34.234: *Kortrijk, March 10, 1621: Natalis Declercq (DK02by) ('Noel Declerck'), the son of Oste Declercq (DK02b) in Deerlijk, has a debt to François Reyntgens, the son of William, of a hereditary annuity that he promises to insure on land in Deerlijk. Kortrijk, February 12, 1635 (left column): Miss Maria Reyntgens appeared on behalf of the orphans of William Reyntgens and declared that Pieter Declercq (DK02by2), the son of Natalis, paid the debt. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 965, 1074481 arch 106, 95r scan 122, 1620-1622, 10 maart 1621, Schuldbekentenis.*

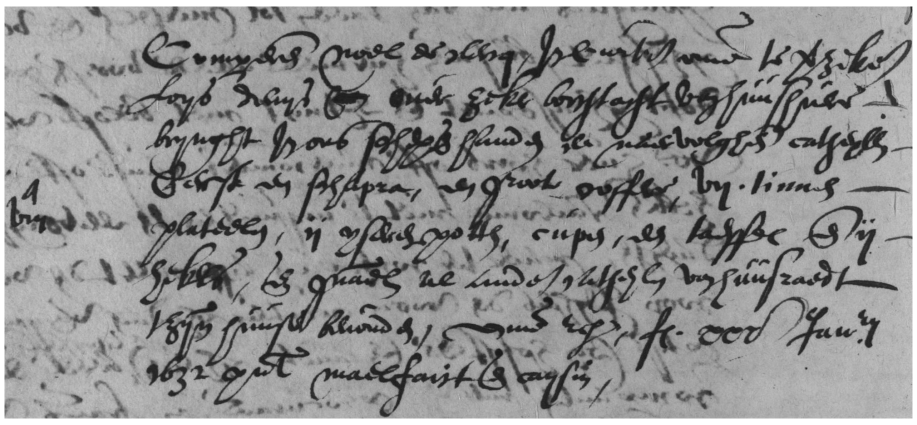


Figure 34.235: *Kortrijk, 1622, January 30, Natalis Declercq (DK02by) ('Noel Declercq') secures a bail for Loys Denys with the furniture from his house. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, Document 5095 - 1074484 arch 111 1630-1634, 30 januari 1622.*

34.13.5 Jan Declercq (DK02a)

Jan Declercq (DK02a) was a son of Nicolas Declercq (DK01) and a brother of Nicolas Declercq (DK02) and Oste Declercq (DK02b). His son was Tomas Declercq (DK02ay1), cousin of Tomas Declercq (DK03d), Nicolas Declercq's (DK02) son, described in Chapter 34.13.6.
Another son was Jan Declercq (DK02ay2).

34.13.6 Tomas Declercq (DK03d)

His descendants are shown in Figure 34.258 on page 613. His son, Jan Declercq (DK03dy), is described in Chapter 34.13.6.1 and married Margareta Pauwels from Deerlijk.

34.13.6.1 Jan Declercq (DK03dy)

Jan Declercq (DK03dy), son of Tomas Declercq (DK03d) and the nephew of Jan Declercq (DK03), lived in Deerlijk and can be found on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk. He died around 1646. Jan Declercq's (DK03dy) uncle was Jan Declercq (DK03), described in Chapter 34.13.7.
His presence is shown in Figures 34.259, 34.260, 34.261, 34.262, 34.263, 34.264, 34.265, 34.266, 34.267, 34.268, 34.269, 34.270, 34.271, 34.272, 34.273, 34.274, 34.275, 34.276, 34.277, 34.278, 34.279, 34.280, 34.281, 34.282, 34.283, 34.284, 34.285, 34.286, 34.287, 34.288, 34.289, 34.290, 34.291, 34.292, 34.293, 34.294, 34.295, 34.296, 34.297, 34.298, 34.299, 34.300, 34.301, 34.302 and 34.303.
He was Married to Margareta Pauwels from Deerlijk. The Pauwels family owned the Klaverhof farm in Deerlijk. Figure 34.304 shows the baptism of their daughter Judoca Declercq (DK03dyf) on page 616.
Because his children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren lived mostly in Deerlijk when the offspring of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) lived there too, and because, being related, they were acquainted, their appearances in Church certificates coincide and may cause great confusion to genealogists.[76]

---

[76] The contents of this monograph stem from an extensive inquiry encompassing meticulous examination of archival materials sourced from Kortrijk and its environs. Initially, the investigative process involved the comprehensive compilation of ecclesiastical records, which were subsequently subjected

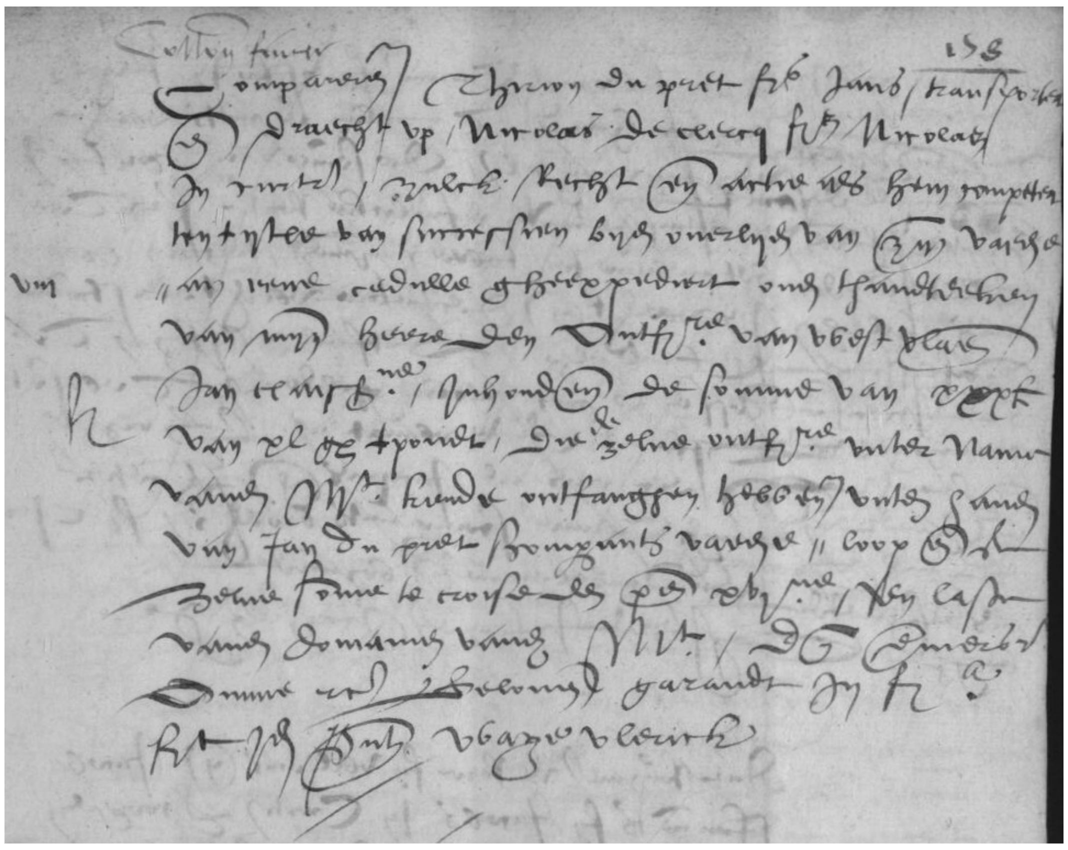


Figure 34.236: *Kortrijk, December 29, 1561. Thirion Dupret, the son of Jan Dupret, transports a debt inherited from his father onto Nicolas Declercq from Kortrijk, signed by Jan Claissone on behalf of the dominions of His Majesty the King. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 1254, 1074463, arch66, 158r.*

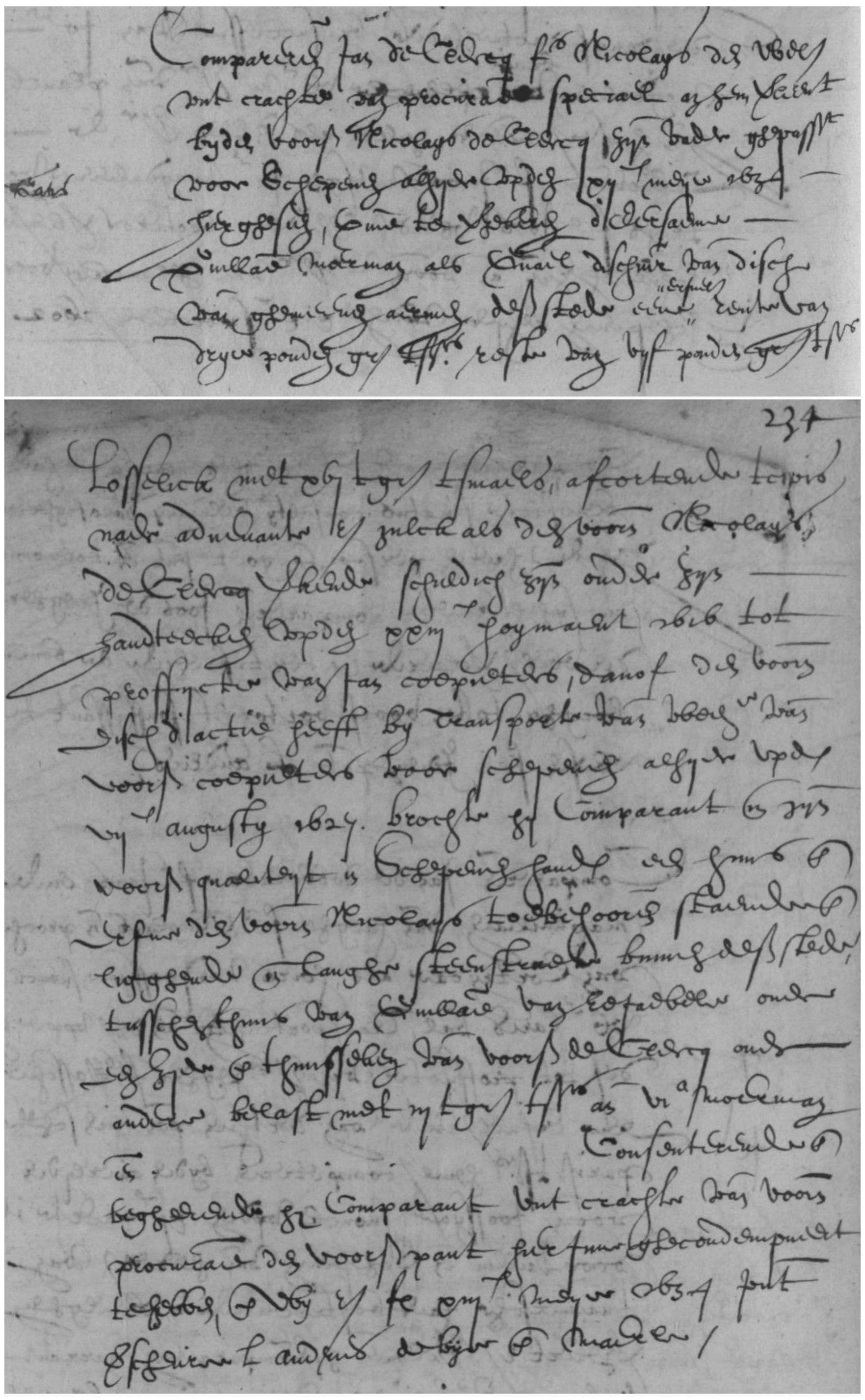


Figure 34.237: *Kortrijk, May 13, 1634, guarantee. Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), with power of attorney from his father (passed before the aldermen of the city on May 12, 1634), guarantees to Guillaeme Moerman, general 'dismeester' of the city, the interest that father Nicolas Declercq had transferred under his signature on August 23, 1616 to Jan Coppieters, whose widow transported them to the court on August 7, 1627. He does this with his house as surety in the Lange Steenstraat between Guillaeme Vanrejaebele and the aforementioned Declercq, charged with debts to the widow of Moerman. Subsequently, in (F° 234A), Nicolas Declercq passes the power of attorney to his son Jan Declercq (DK03) mentioned above in the original document. He also gives power of attorney to transfer an interest on Adriaen Dero, the son of Jan Dero. (see the same book, f° 243). In the margin of this document there is mention of an interest that Rogier Delescluse, the son of Jaecques Delescluse and Margriete Lampe, transferred on February 13, 1615 for the bailiff of Quintebaele and the Groeninck aldermen to Jan Declercq (DK03). Then, in (F° 234B), the original of the snnouncement itself. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 5744, 1074484, arch 112, 233v.*

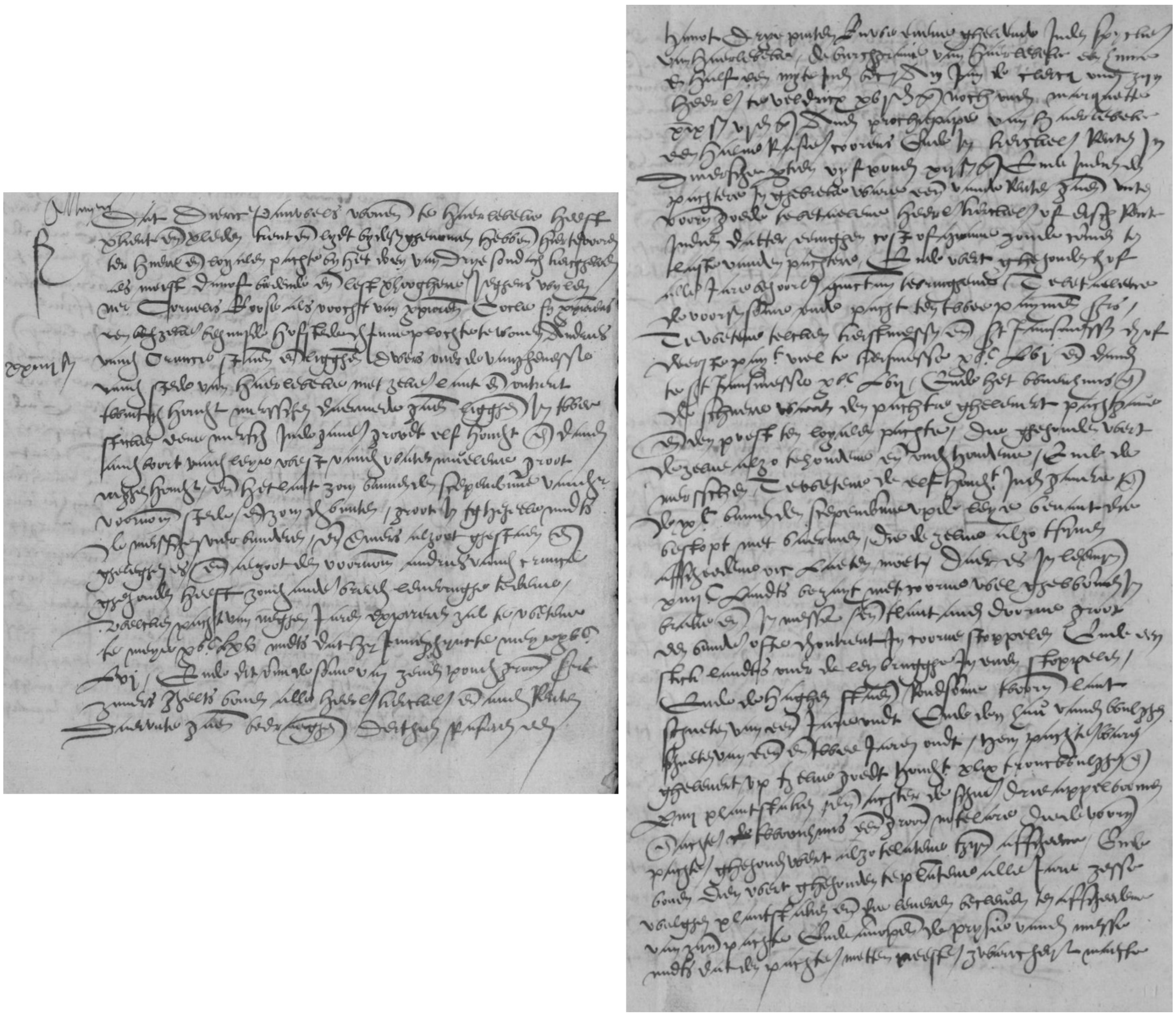


Figure 34.238: *Kortrijk, January 22, 1560. This is a rental contract. Dierick Pauwels in Harelbeke rents from Cornelis Roose, as guardian of Christiaen Cocle fs Christiaen, the homestead in which Andries Vandercruuce used to live. The homestead was located opposite the Harelbeke prison. There are also charges to Jan Declercq (DK03) because of his seigneury in Veldricx. Pieter Salm and Bouduwyn Vanderholle determined the price. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 478, 1074462, arch65, 141r.*

34.13.7 Jan Declercq (DK03) & Isabeau Braye

34.13.7.1 Isabeau Braye

The Braye family was prominent in Kortrijk in the 17th century. Their origins were found in Tournai in the 16th century.[77]

A document linking the families of Braye and Declercq in 1640 is shown in Figure 34.306 on page 617.

In 1564, Joos Braye, the son of Jan Braye, was still alive and was married to Cathelyne Vandenberghe, as can be read in Figure 34.244 on page 605.

Guilielmus Braye became a student at the Catholic University of Leuven on December 12, 1640, as shown in Figure 34.307 on page 617. He was a relative of Isabeau Braye.

Interestingly, at the end of the 17th century, there was also a marriage between Braye and someone from the de Patin family, another ancestral branch of ours. This can be read in Chapter 70.2.4.

34.13.7.2 Jan Declercq (DK03)

Jan Declercq (DK03) was a notary at Kortrijk from 1588 until 1620.[78]

His descendants are shown in Figure 34.305 on page 616. His son, Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), described in Chapter 34.13.8.12, was also a notary in Kortrijk.

Apart from being a notary, Jan Declercq (DK03) also held other roles, such as school director. He was also responsible for allocating guardians to orphaned children and arranging their inheritance.

---

to clustering analysis.

Subsequent phases entailed scrutinizing supplementary Spanish and notarial documents and validating the identified clusters.

The genealogical connections within the familial networks of Jan Declercq and Catherine Van Wymelbeke in Waregem presented a complex puzzle. Overlapping given names and surnames added to the challenge. However, our perseverance and dedication to the research process eventually led to the elucidation of these connections, revealing straightforward ancestral lineages. This journey was not without its difficulties, requiring us to navigate through confusion, iterate model construction, and deconstruction. The satisfaction of a methodically executed investigation was the ultimate reward.

The role of clerical involvement in administrative documentation is of paramount importance in our research. The orthographic variations in personal names often reflect more about the clerical context than the individuals themselves. Priests, in their efforts to facilitate divine discernment, employ local phonetic renderings, standardized forms, or Latinized Flemish variations. These archival records, with their unique insights into historical familial dynamics, hold immense value for genealogical scholars. They warrant meticulous examination and appreciation for the role they play in our understanding of the Pauwels family and related lineages in Deerlijk and Waregem.

[77] Archief van de familie Braye, Rijksarchief Kortrijk

[78] Herman Van Isterdael, "Beknop Archievenoverzicht Rijksarchief Kortrijk."

Jan Declercq (DK03) was a prominent person and left many traces in the archives of Kortrijk.

Figure 34.238 on page 600 shows that Jan Declercq (DK03) possessed the manor Veldricx in Harelbeke in 1560.

On December 1, 1588, Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02) (whose wife inherited the interest from Joos Braye) declared that Symon Samyn had paid off a debt, as can be read in Figure 34.241 on page 603.

We can read that Joos Braye is the son of Jan Braye in Figure 34.242 on page 604, which states that Jan Declercq (DK03) paid money to pay off someone else's debt in 1583.

We can read in Figure 34.243 on page 605 that, in 1586, Jean du Bois, described in Chapter 49.9.2, was an acquaintance of Jan Declercq (DK03) and that the latter was the governor of a school in Kortrijk.

In Figure 34.244 on page 605, we can, for instance, read that Jan Declercq (DK03) was a notary in 1602.

In 1622 Jan Declercq (DK03) was still alive, as can be read in Figure 34.245 on page 606. Some of his children were religious, namely Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k), Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j).

Jan Declercq (DK03) took the role as *weesheer* (orphan lord), as can be read in a 1612 document in Figure 34.254 on page 610.

In 1625, Jan Declercq (DK03) was still alive, as we can read in Figure 34.246 on page 606.

Evidence that Jan Declercq (DK03) had property, or, at least, a guarantee based on a property, in Deerlijk is shown in Figure 34.247 on page 607.

Jan Declercq (DK03) died on December 30, 1640.

In 1611, after the death of Isabeau Braeye, Jan Declercq (DK03) organized a transfer to Felipa de Montoya in 1611, as can be seen in Figure 34.252 on page 609 and Figure 34.253 on page 610.

Even in 1601, we can read that a connection existed between Jan Declercq (DK03) and Felipa de Montoya, the wife of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05), as described in Chapter 29.10.4.

34.13.8 The Lives of the Biological Descendants of Nicolas Declercq (DK02

34.13.8.1 Jan Declercq (DK03dya)

Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was the son of Jan Declercq (DK03dy) and Margareta Pauwels. He married Martina Vander Beke before 1624 and Jossina Nooters after 1624. Jan Declercq's wife (DK03dya), Martina Vander Beke, appeared as godmother to Martina de la Cruz at Dudzele in 1624, as described in Chapter 37.4. It means that Jan (DK03dya) very likely has been military at Damme for some time during that period, probably convinced by Antoni Desclergue (DC06), or else he may have been married to a daughter of a military who was involved in the area of Damme. We don't know. Given his age at that time, 42, it's more likely, however, that the connection was the result of Felipa de Montoya, a relative of the de la Cruz family, as outlined in Chapter 37.4 and Chapter 29.10.6, who entered the clan of Jan (DK03dya) through her marriage, in 1611, with Jan Declercq (DK03).

Jan Declercq's (DK03dya) presence on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk is shown in Figures 34.313, 34.314, 34.315, 34.316, 34.317, 34.318, 34.319, 34.320, 34.321, 34.322, 34.323, 34.324, 34.325, 34.326, 34.327, 34.328, 34.329, 34.330, 34.331, 34.332, 34.333, 34.334, 34.335, 34.336, 34.337, 34.338 and 34.339.

34.13.8.2 Family of Jan Declercq (DK03dya)

The orphan's deed in Figure 34.340, in 1655, found upon the death of Jan Declercq (DK03dya), reveals some details about his family at that time.

In summary, the orphan's deed in Figure 34.340 states that *there were four children below 25 years old (or were perpetually considered minors for other reasons). Their guardians were their uncles Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) and Lauwereyns Vander Beke, son of Steven, both from Deerlijk. The orphans inherited a farm, 2500 lands extensive, consisting of 5 pieces of land joint together, at Desselgem (Sint Pieters), half of a land of 100 lands at Desselgem (also Sint Pieters), half of a land of 100 lands at Desselgem (also Sint Pieters), half of a land of 1400 lands in two parts at Beveren-Leie (also Sint Pieters); half of a land of 800 lands at Desselgem (Cuypers) and a land of 800 lands at Desselgem (Ten Rade). The latter land was given to their disabled brother Anthonius (DK03dyay1). So, altogether, the descendants of Pieter Declercq inherited 6200 lands. Given that 100 lands equal 885 square meters, they inherited 54870 square meters or 5.5 hectares. Jan Declercq (DK03dya) had been Foreign Bourgeois of Kortrijk at Deerlijk from 1618 until 1652.*

34.13.8.3 Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb)

Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) would marry four times and have many children. His first marriage, in Figure 34.341, occurred in Wervik, located along the Leie River, and is passed when traveling, for instance, along the river, from Kortrijk to Loos or Lille. Therefore, this is not surprising. We have found no further trace of the couple. Probably the bride, Maria Legin, died at a young age without children. From his wedding onward, in 1612, Pieter became Buitenpoorter of Kortrijk at Deerlijk, whence we may assume that the couple did not live at Wervik but at Deerlijk. Pieter would be Bourgeois Forain from 1612 until 1657 and get children from 3 marriages between the 1620s and 1654.

Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) became a Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk at a very young age. Two mechanisms helped to achieve this status. First, in the publication 'De Poorterij en buitenpoorterij in Vlaanderen' [79], we find that a child could become Foreign Bourgeois of Kortrijk if he registered with his father[80]. Second, the fact that he married that year, in Figure 34.341, may have been a sufficient condition to declare him an adult and become a Foreign Bourgeois. His appearance is shown in Figures 34.342, 34.343, 34.344, 34.345, 34.346, 34.347, 34.348, 34.349, 34.350, 34.351, 34.352, 34.353, 34.354, 34.355, 34.356, 34.357, 34.358, 34.359, 34.360, 34.361, 34.362, 34.363, 34.364, 34.365, 34.366, 34.367, 34.368, 34.369, 34.370, 34.371, 34.372, 34.373, 34.374, 34.375, 34.376, 34.377, 34.378 and 34.379.

34.13.8.4 The family of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb)

Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) married Joanna de Poorter or Judoca de Pootere in June 1642 at Deerlijk. She was his 4th wife. Witnesses were Mrs de Witte, indicated by the priest as the bride's mother, and Antoni Desclergue (DC06), who had returned from Spain. In contrast, the priest did not characterize their relationship. Indeed, although acquainted and residing in Deerlijk, their family bond was further than a priest would normally indicate in such a document.

---

[79] De Poorterij en buitenpoorterij in Vlaanderen, jaarboek 3 of VCGH.

[80] A fact confirmed in private communication with genealogist Johan Amaat.

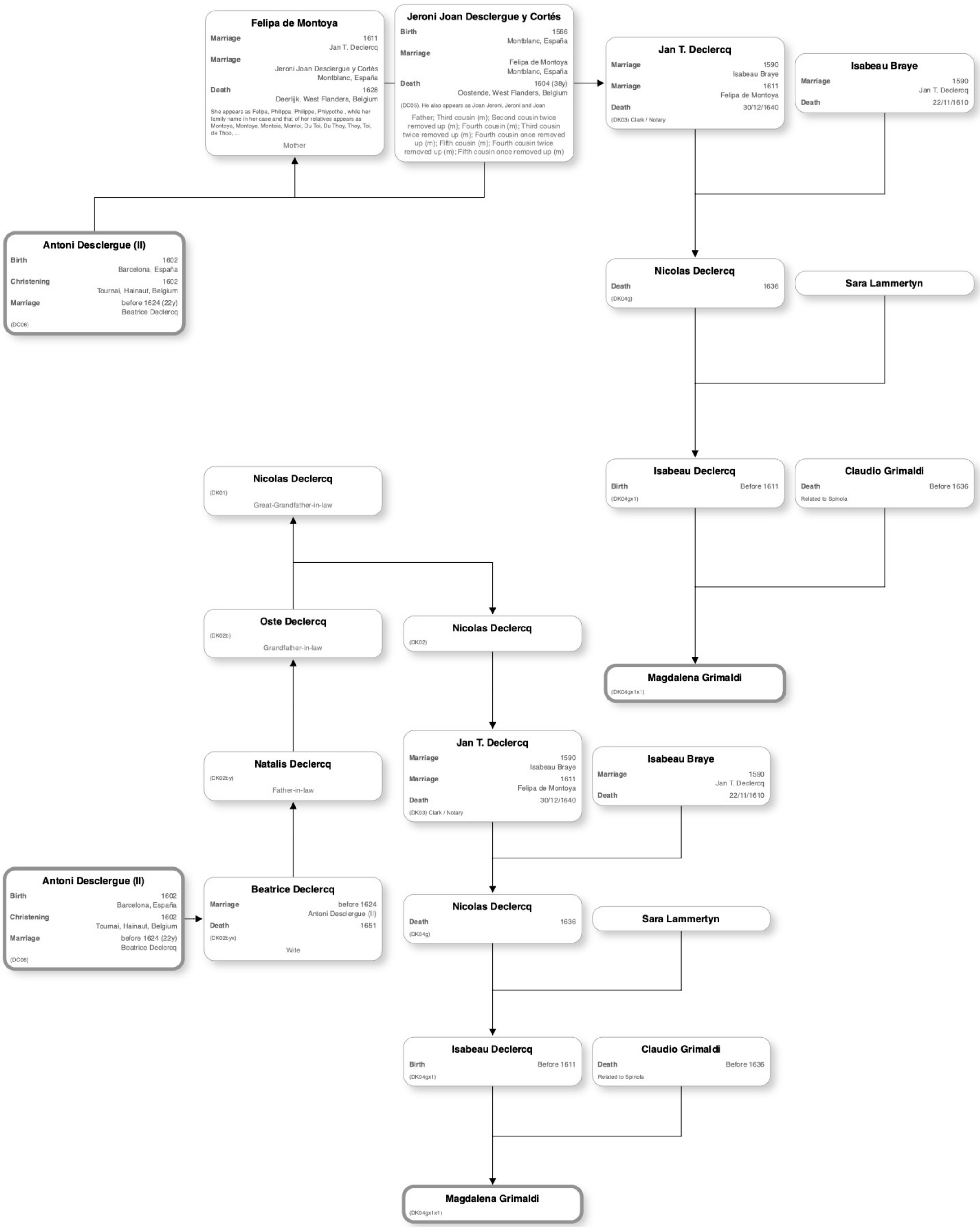

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Mother
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Father; Third cousin (m); Second cousin twice removed up (m); Fourth cousin (m); Third cousin twice removed up (m); Fourth cousin once removed up (m); Fifth cousin (m); Fourth cousin twice removed up (m); Fifth cousin once removed up (m)
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611
Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590
Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)
Sara Lammertyn
Isabeau Declercq
Birth Before 1611
(DK04gx1)
Claudio Grimaldi
Death Before 1636
Related to Spinola
Magdalena Grimaldi
(DK04gx1x1)
Nicolas Declercq
(DK01)
Great-Grandfather-in-law
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Grandfather-in-law
Nicolas Declercq
(DK02)
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611
Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590
Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Father-in-law
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Wife
Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)
Sara Lammertyn
Isabeau Declercq
Birth Before 1611
(DK04gx1)
Claudio Grimaldi
Death Before 1636
Related to Spinola
Magdalena Grimaldi
(DK04gx1x1)

Figure 34.239: *The connection between Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Magdalena Grimaldi (DK04gx1x1) through Antoni's stepfather Jan Declercq (DK03). The connection through his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) is shown in Figure 34.240 on page pagerefGrimaldiBeatriceDeclercq.*

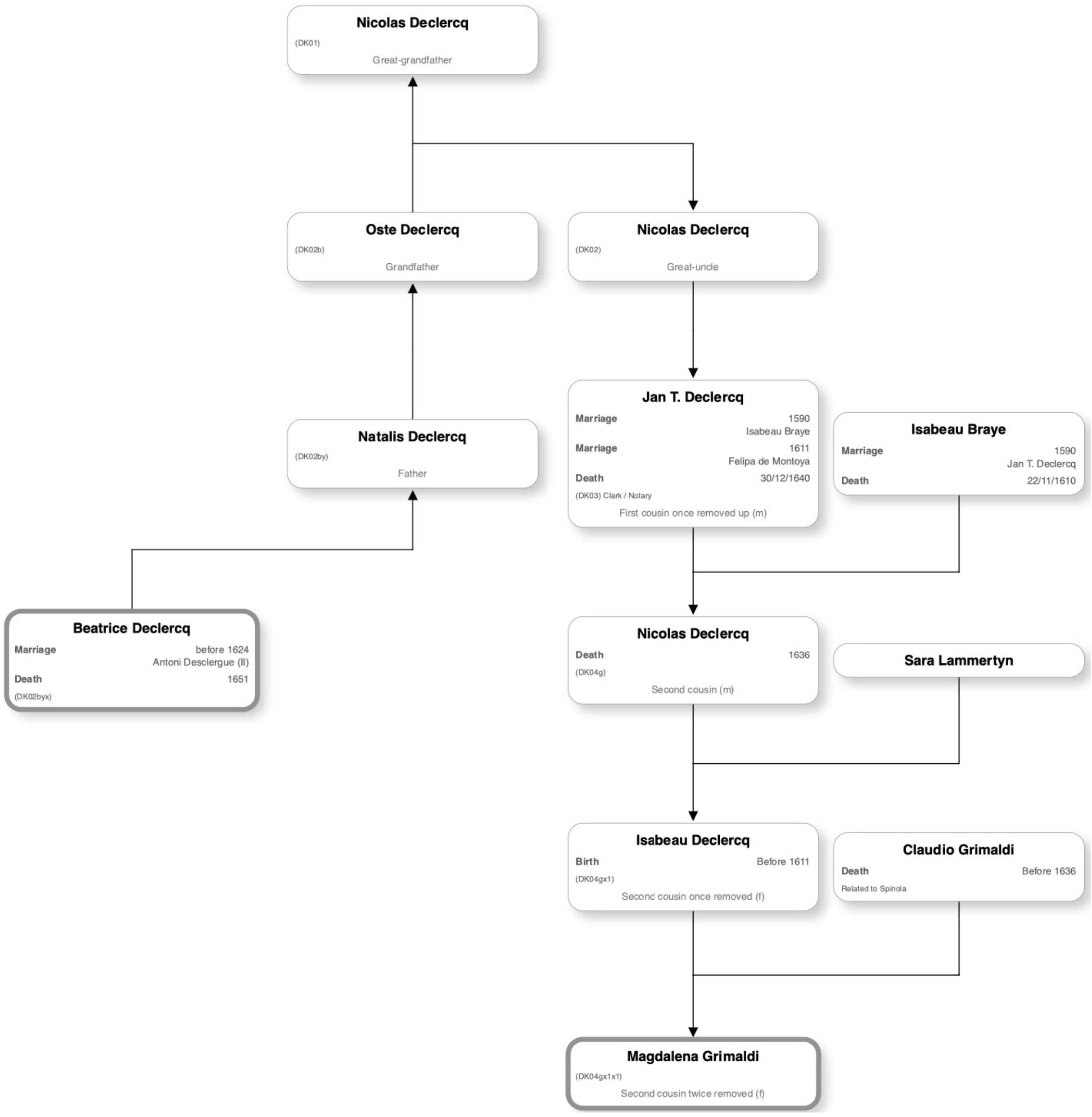

Nicolas Declercq
(DK01)
Great-grandfather
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Grandfather
Nicolas Declercq
(DK02)
Great-uncle
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590 Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611 Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
First cousin once removed up (m)
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590 Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Father
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)
Second cousin (m)
Sara Lammertyn
Isabeau Declercq
Birth Before 1611
(DK04gx1)
Seconc cousin once removed (f)
Claudio Grimaldi
Death Before 1636
Related to Spinola
Magdalena Grimaldi
(DK04gx1x1)
Second cousin twice removed (f)

Figure 34.240: *The blood-connection between Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and Magdalena Grimaldi (DK04gx1x1). Another connection through her husband Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) stepfather (DK03) is given in Figure 34.239 on page 602.*

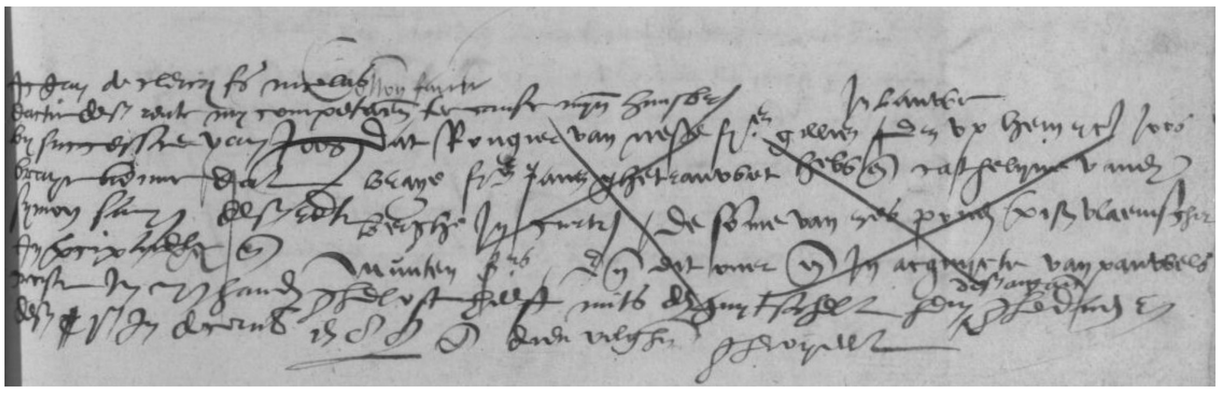


Figure 34.241: *Kortrijk, April 14, 1561, confession of guilt. Rougier Vanneste, son of Gillis in Lauwe, is guilty of Joos Braye, the son of Jan Braye and Cathelyne Vandenberghe, in acquisition of Pauwels and Gheeraert Derue. The guarantors were provided by Willem Nuten, the son of Oste Nutten in Kortrijk, and Jacob Calewaert, the son of Jacob Calewaert in Lauwe. Then, on December 1, 1588, Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02) (whose wife inherited the interest from Joos Braye) declared that Symon Samyn had paid off the debt. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 694, 1074462, arch65, 211r.*

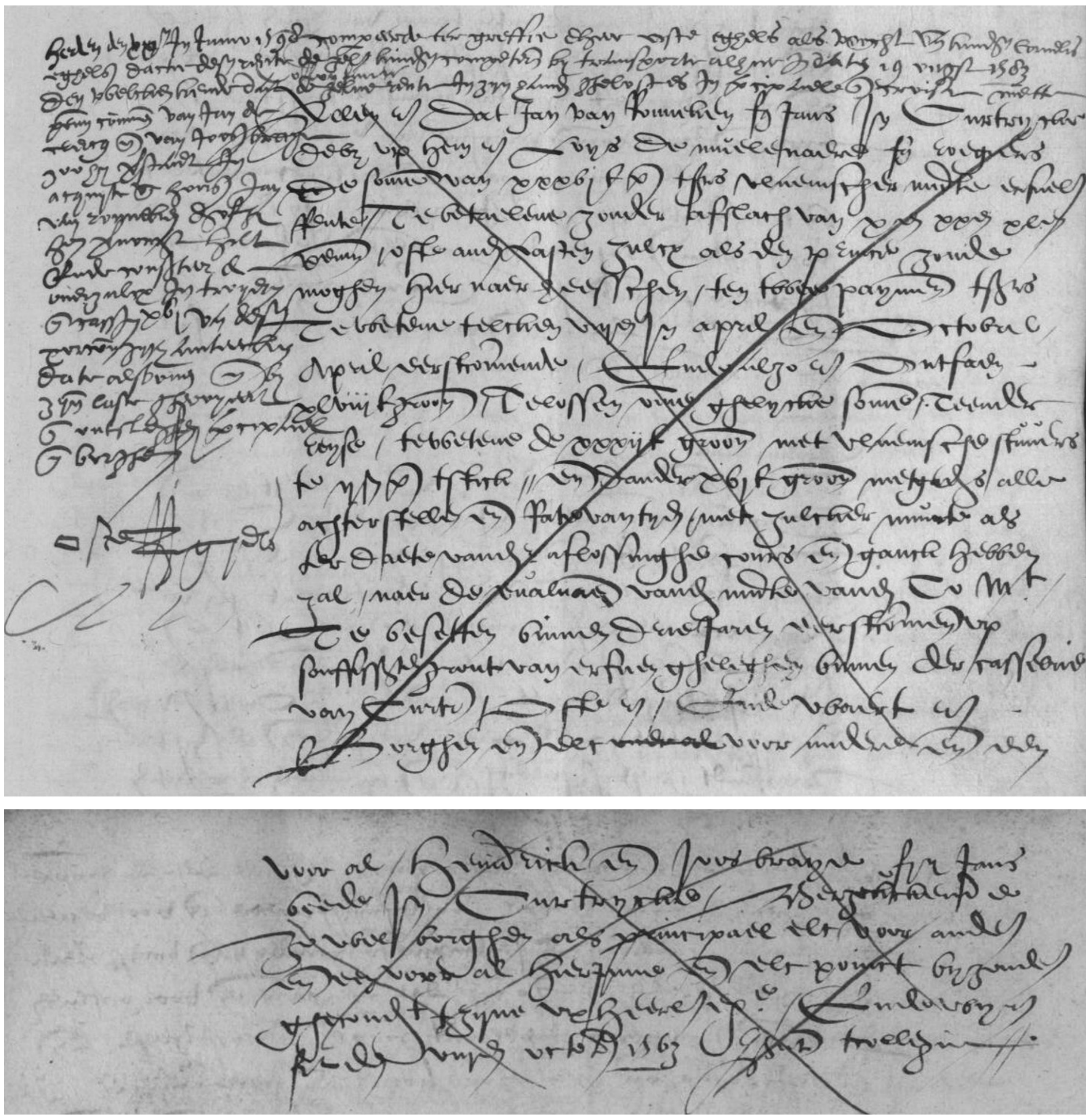


Figure 34.242: *Kortrijk, October 8, 1563, an admission of debt. Jan Vanronneken, the son of Jan Vanronneken in Kortrijk, owes a hereditary annuity to Loys Demuelenaere, the son of Roegier Demuelenaere. The guarantors were Heindrick and Joos Braye, sons of Jan Braye in Kortrijk. Subsequently, on June 19, 1598, Oste Eghels appeared as guardian of the children of Cornelis Eghels (who had the action after the transport of August 19, 1583). They stated that the interest had been repaid with money from Jan Declercq (DK03) and Joos Braye, in acquit by Jan Van Ronneken. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 2680, 1074464, arch68, 82r.*

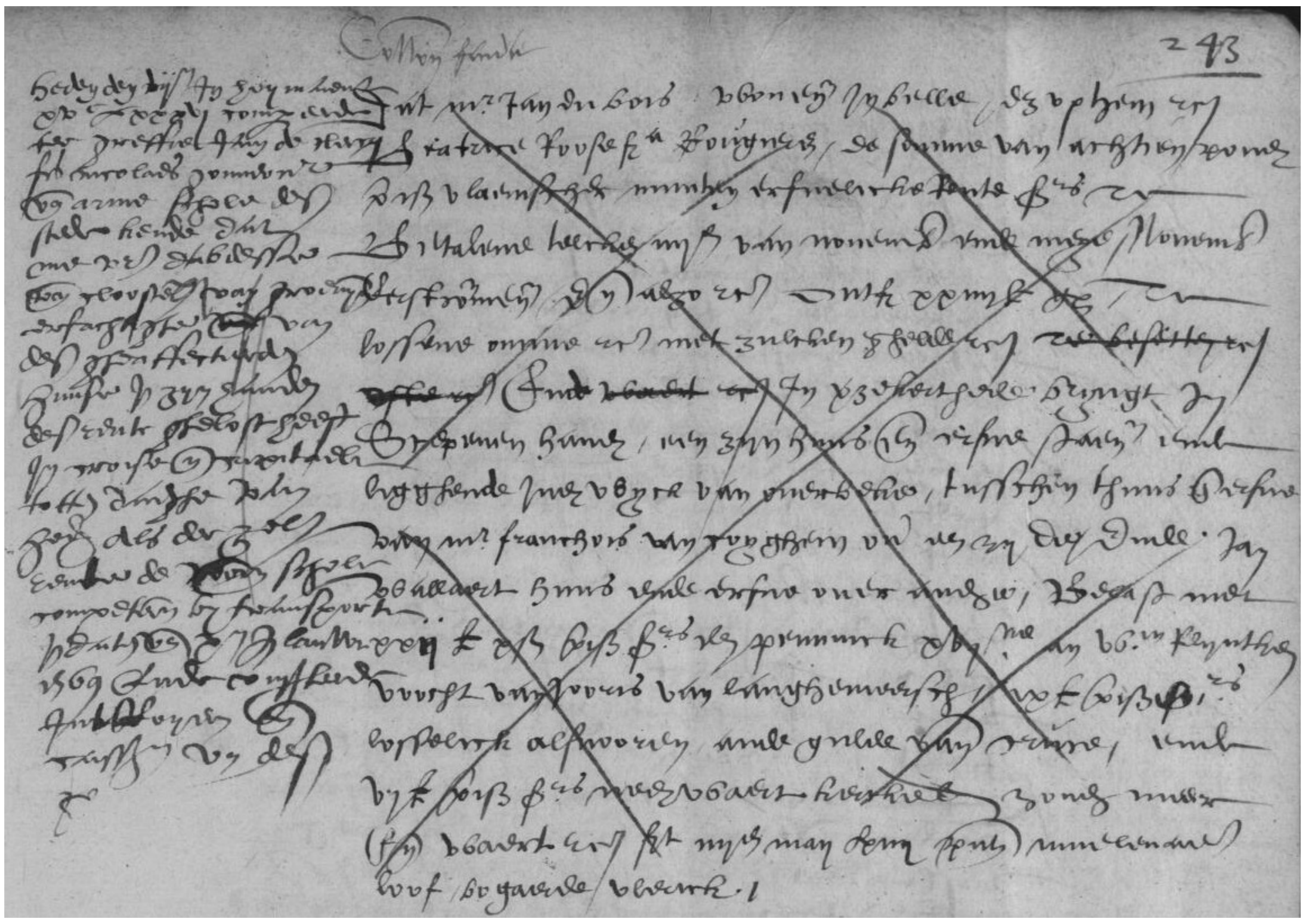


Figure 34.243: *Kortrijk, May 4, 1564, a confession of a debt. Jean du Bois, described in Chapter 49.9.2, was in depth with Beatrice Roose, the daughter of Rougier Roose, concerning a hereditary interest. He secured this with a house on Overbeke in Kortrijk, located between Franchois Vancoyghem and Jan Wallaert, with charges to Willem Reyntken, among others. The latter was the guardian of Jooris Vanlanghemeersch. Subsequently, on August 7, 1586, Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Nicolaes Declercq (DK02), as governor of the 'Arme Schole,' and acknowledged that the abbess of Groenynghe had repaid the interest as owner of the affected property. The interest was conveyed to the school on January 10, 1569. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 3143, 1074464, arch68, 243r.*

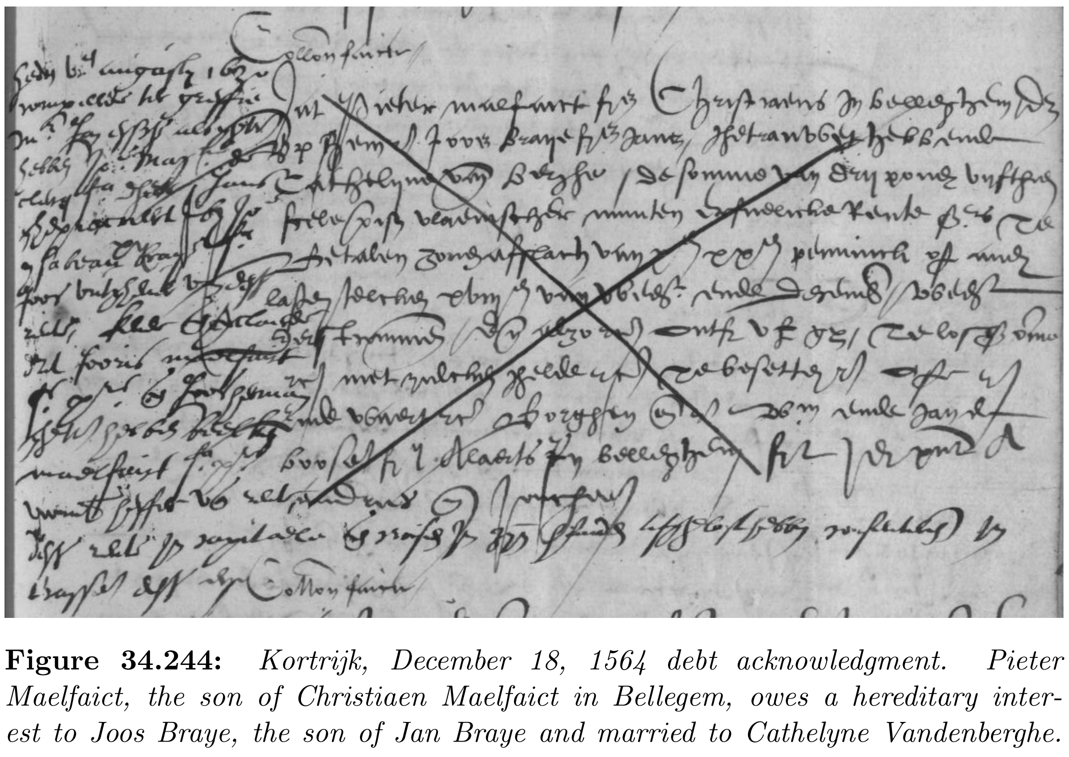


Figure 34.244: *Kortrijk, December 18, 1564 debt acknowledgment. Pieter Maelfaict, the son of Christiaen Maelfaict in Bellegem, owes a hereditary interest to Joos Braye, the son of Jan Braye and married to Cathelyne Vandenberghe. The persons who stood warranty were Willem and Jan Deboosere, the sons of Alaert Deboosere in Bellegem. Then, on August 5, 1630, Jan Essche, who was married to Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), the daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03) and Ysabeau Braye (daughter of Joos Braye) appeared and he declared that Jooris Maelfaict, the son of Pieter Maelfaict, and Joos Herman, married with Meelken Malfaict, had paid off the interest. Meelken Malfaict was the daughter of Pieter Maelfaict. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 3670, 1074465, arch69, 151r.*

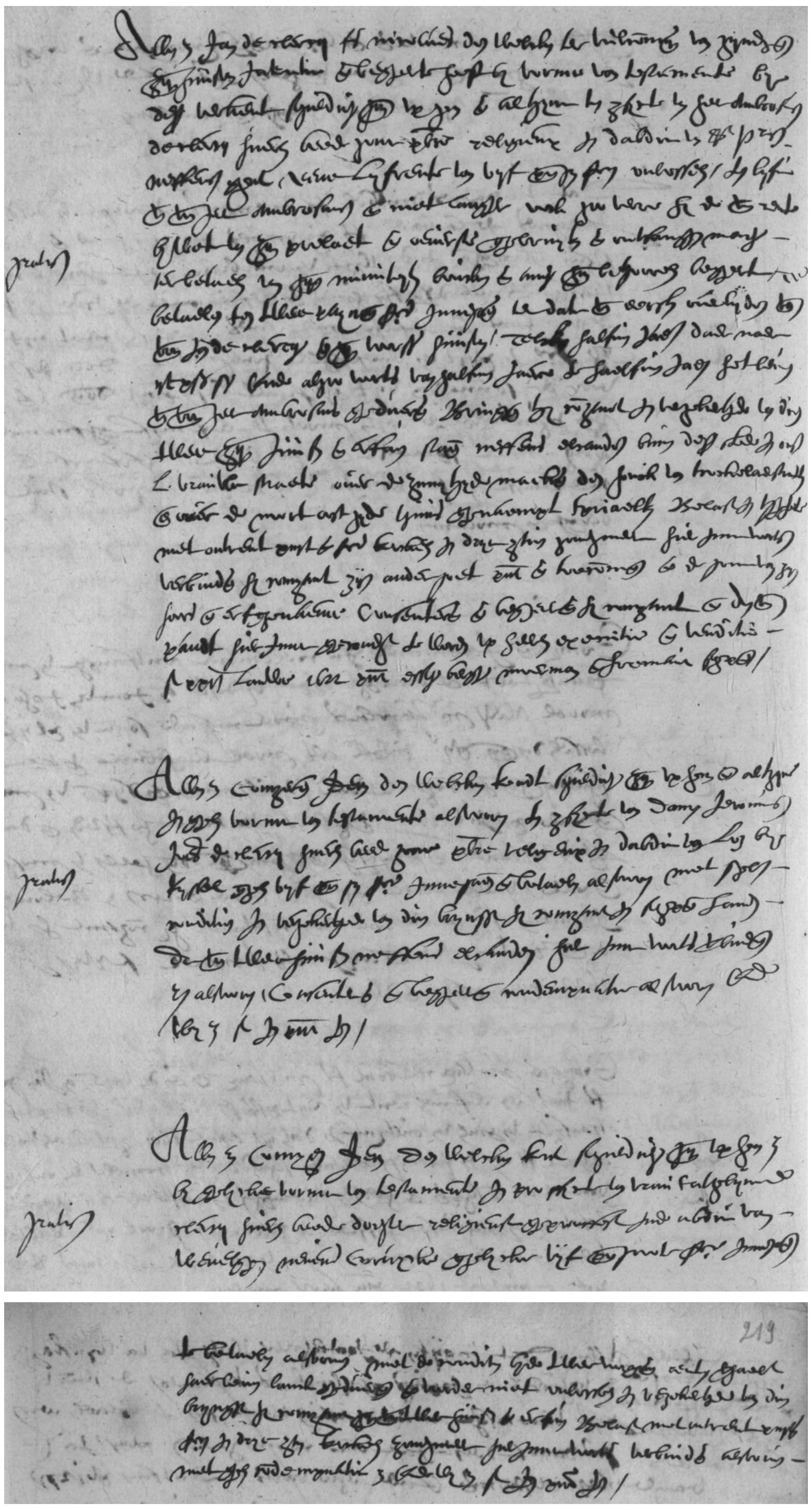


Figure 34.245: *Kortrijk, January 21, 1622. In the execution of his wife's will, opened after she died in 1611, Jan Declercq (DK03), son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), grants an annuity in his own name to their son Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k), religious in Ghent in St. Peter's Abbey. He ensures it with 2 houses next to each other in the Onze-Lieve-Vrouwstraat on the corner of "the Cockelarstratken," next to "the Priaelken." Idem, according to the same will, owes idem to their son Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), presbyter of the abbey in Loos, an annuity as above, insured on the same houses. Idem, according to the same will, owes idem to their daughter Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j), religious of the abbey in Wevelgem, an annuity as above, insured on the same houses. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 1307, 1074481, arch 106, 218v.*

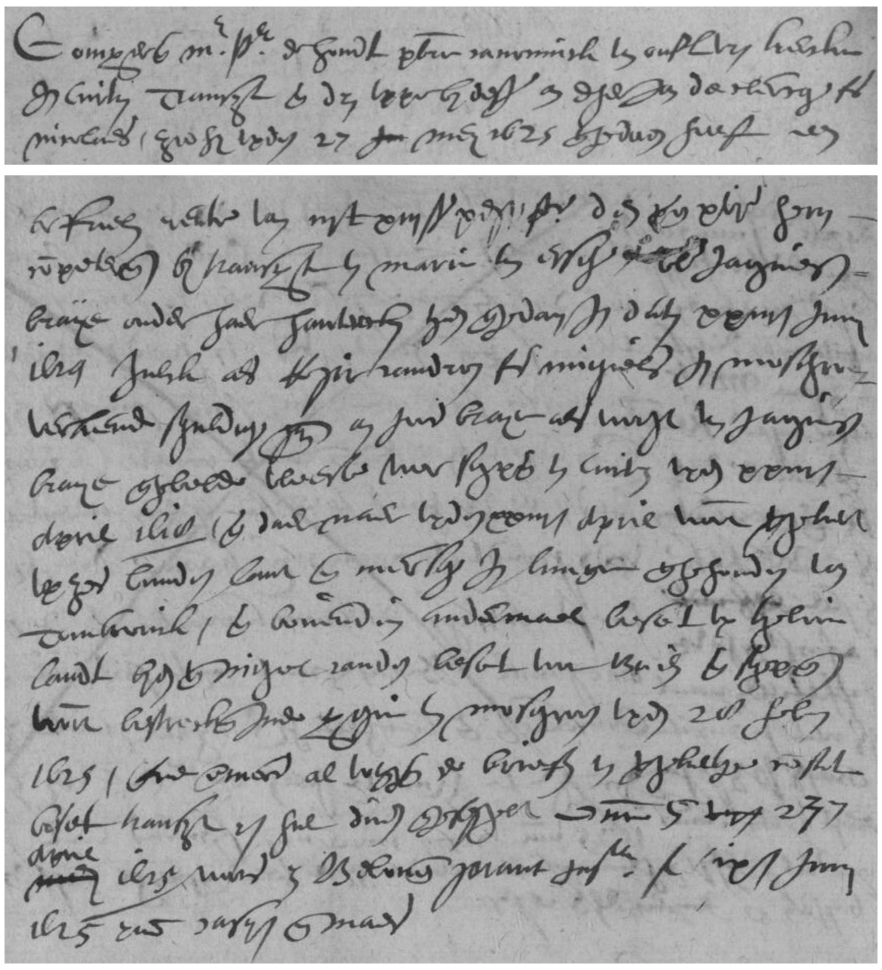


Figure 34.246: *Kortrijk, June 9, 1625. On May 27, 1625, Pieter Dehondt, presbyter and canonist of Our Lady in Kortrijk, conveyed to Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), an annuity that had been conveyed to him by Marie Vanessche, the widow of Jaques Braye, under her signature on June 23, 1624. The interest was transported by Rogier Caudron, the son of Michiel Caudron from Mouscron, to Joos Braye as guardian of Jacques Braye on April 23, 1618. On the same day it was guaranteed on 6 hectares in Luingne, held under Tombrouck. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 2732, 1074482, arch 108, 108r.*

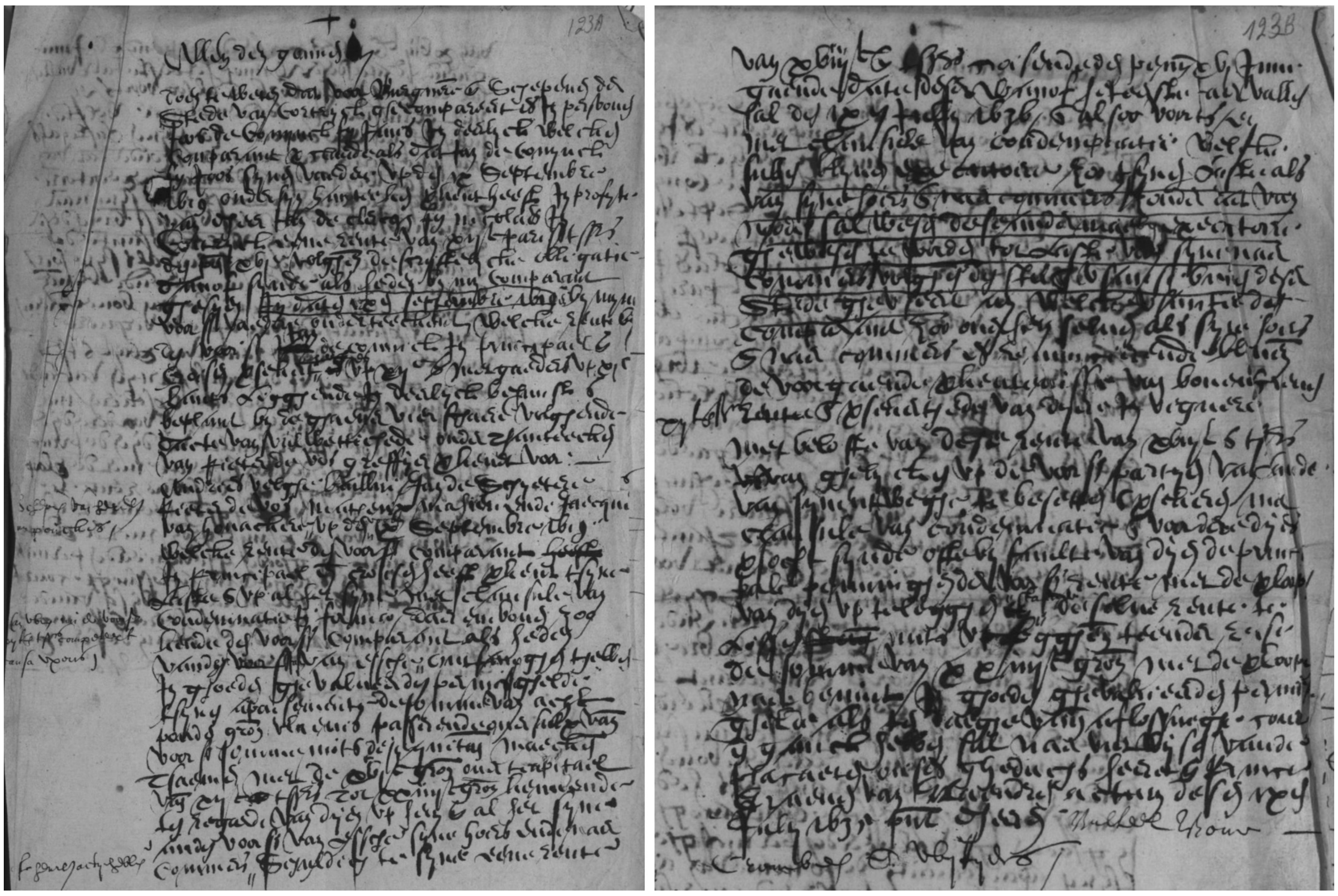


Figure 34.247: *Kortrijk, July 9, 1635, confession of debt. (See also book 113, f° 123r). Joos Deconynck, son of Jan Deconynck in Deerlijk, states that father Jan Deconinck, son of Joos Deconynck, made a debt under his signature to Jan Declercq (DK03), son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), on September 9, 1619. He guaranteed the debt with land in Deerlijk. The deed was signed by Pieter Devos, clerk, and later settled on September 9, 1619 before bailiff Andries Velghe, Jan Deschietere, Pieter Devos, Matheux Mahieu and Jaecques Vanhonackere, aldermen of the manor of Pouckes. The person appearing, Jan Declercq (DK03), received the capital from the interest from Jan Vanessche (the husband of Maria Magdalena Declercq). Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6699, 1076580, arch 114, 123A and B.*

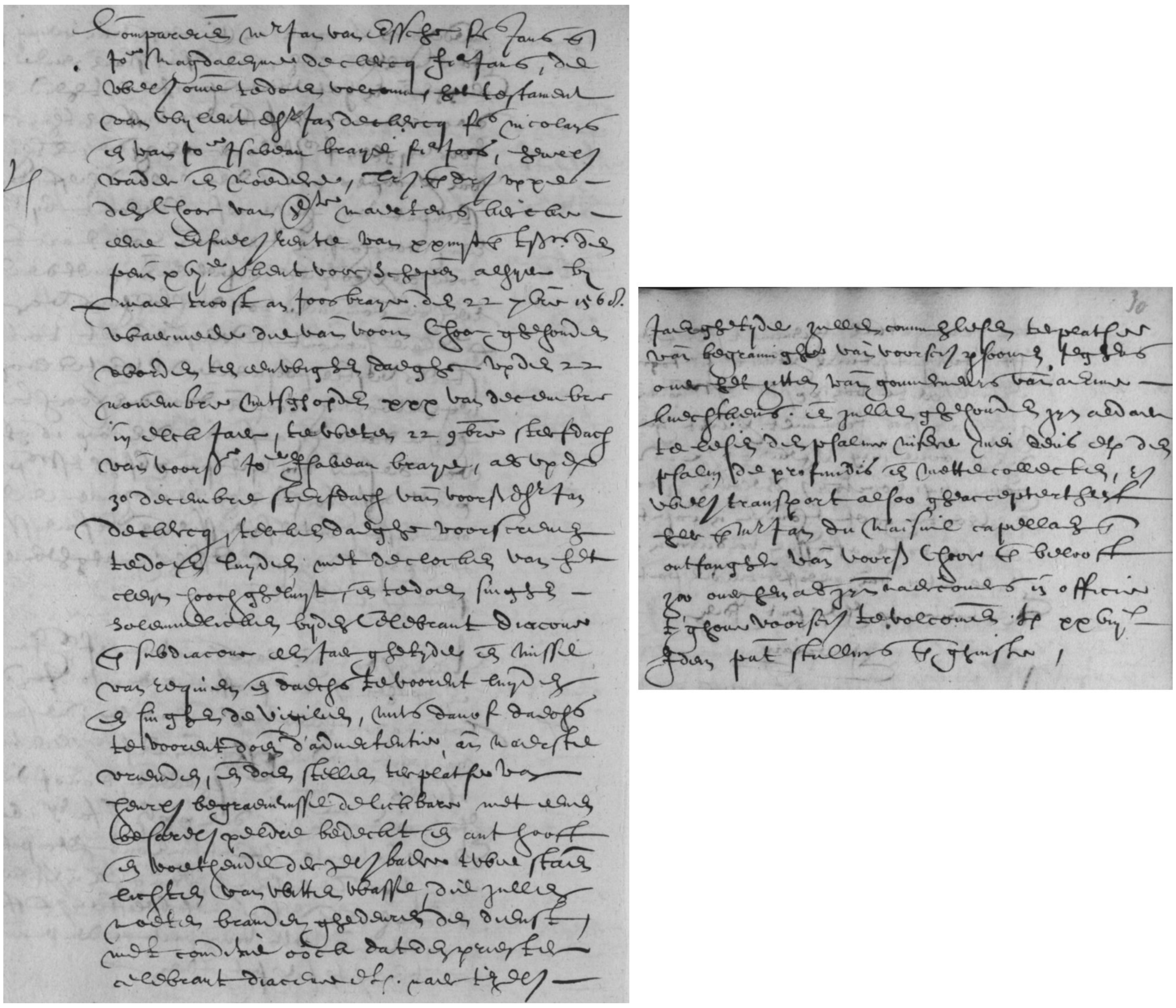


Figure 34.248: *Kortrijk, January 28, 1641, transfer. In execution of the will of their parents-in-law and parents Jan Declercq (DK03), son of Nicolas Declercq (DK02) and Isabeau Braye, daughter of Joos Braye, are transferring Jan Vanessche, son of Jan Vanessche, and husband of Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03), to the choir of the Sint Maartenskerk an annuity that Omaer Troost granted to Joos Braye on September 22, 1568. This is for 2 annual masses, on November 22 (the anniversary of Isabeau Braye's death) and on December 30 (the anniversary of Jan Declercq's (DK03) death). Each time with a small high sound and singing by the celebrant, deacon and subdeacon, etc. Jan Dumaisnil, chapel and receiver of the choir, promises to take care of everything. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 7127, 1076581, arch 115, 29v.*

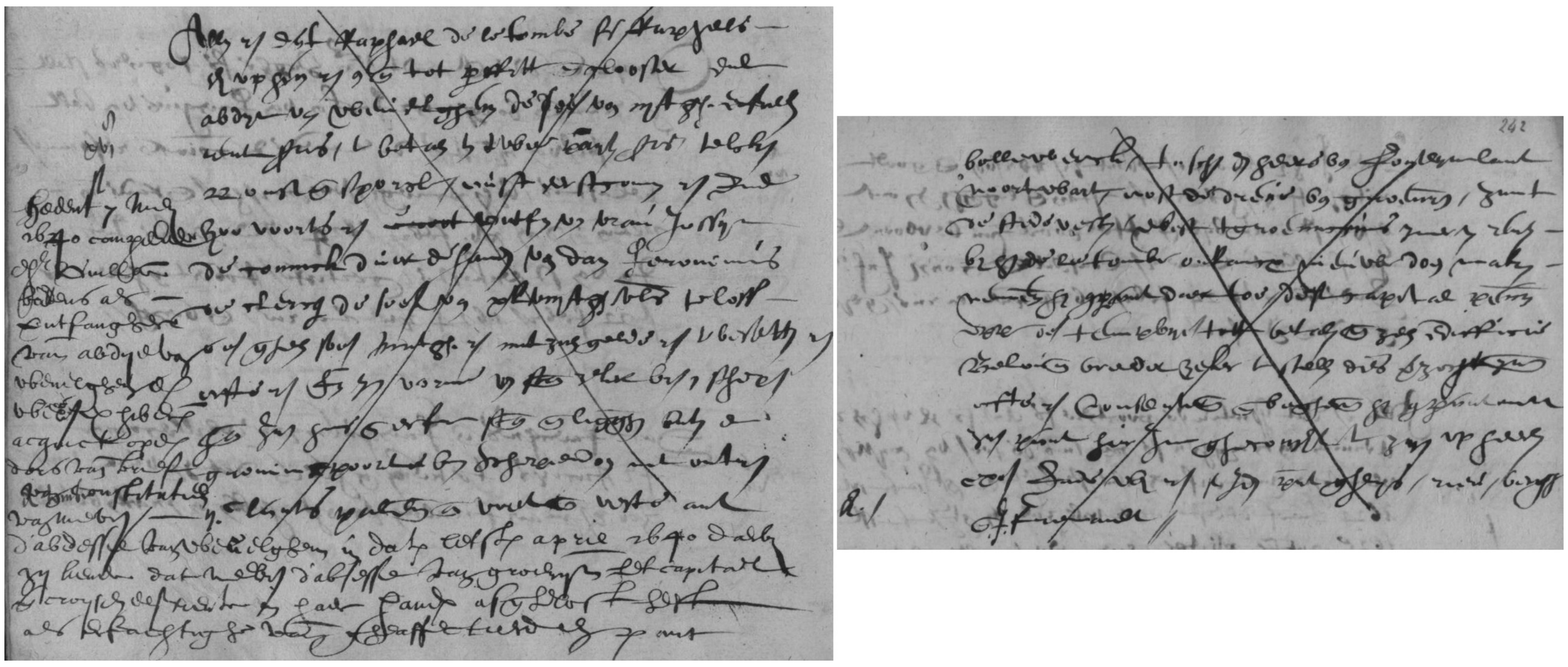


Figure 34.249: *Kortrijk, February 23, 1624, debt acknowledgment. Raphael Deletombe, the son of Raphael Deletombe, owes the monastery and abbey of Wevelgem a hereditary interest, the capital of which he received from his wife Jossyne Deconninck via Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h). He insures the debt with a house just outside the Groeninge gate, against the fortress, recently built by him. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 2243, 1074482, arch 107, 241v.*

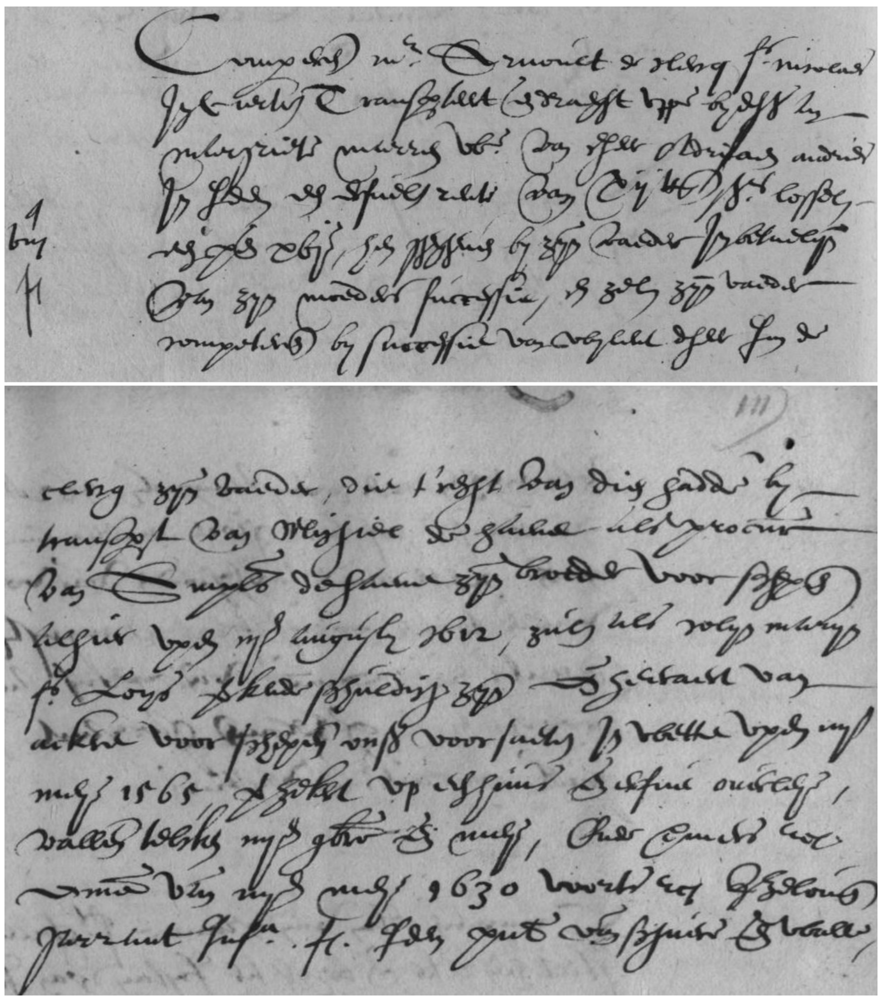


Figure 34.250: *Source: Kortrijk, March 31, 1631, transfer. Arnoult Declercq (DK04gy1), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g) in Kortrijk, transfers to Margriete Marren in Kortrijk, the widow of Adriaen Andries, an annuity that he received from his father as payment for his maternal inheritance. Father Declercq had inherited this from his own father Jan Declercq (DK03), to whom it had been transferred on August 3, 1612 by Michiel Dehaene as attorney of brother Amluenis Dehaene. The annuity had been transferred by Colyn Maryn, the son of Loys Maryn, to Gheeraert Vanackere on May 4, 1565 and was guaranteed by a house in Overleie. Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 4789, 1074484, arch 111, 110v.*

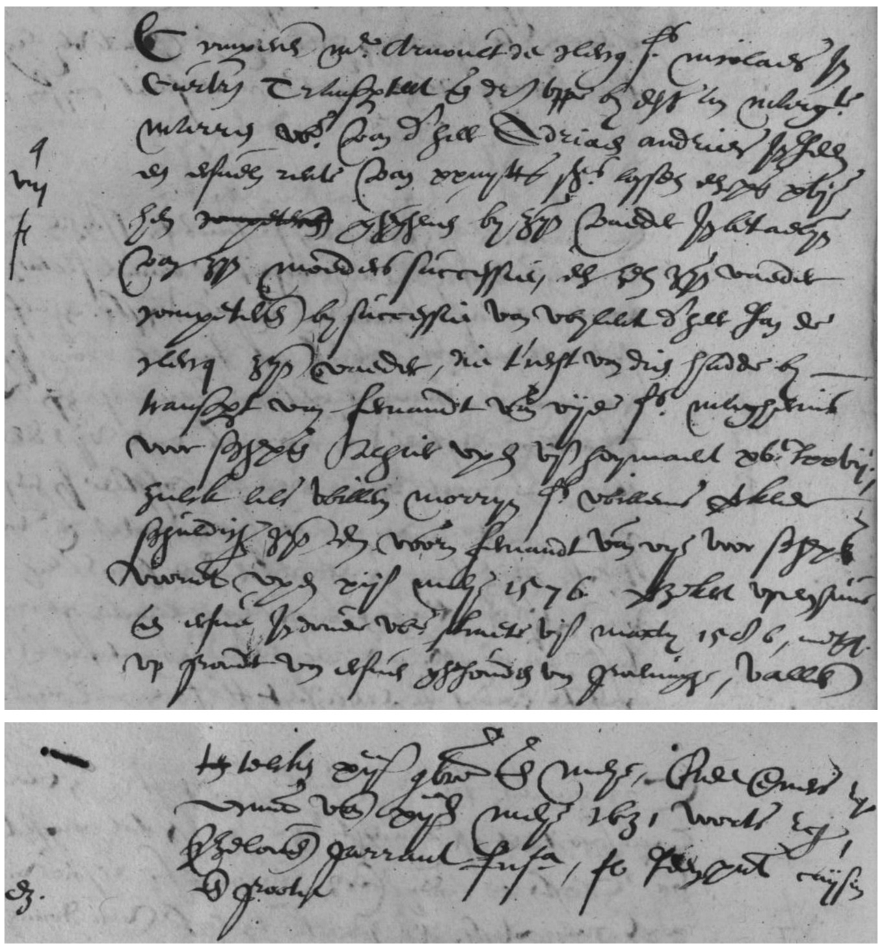


Figure 34.251: *Kortrijk, May 31, 1631, transfer. Arnoult Declercq (DK04gy1), the son of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g) in Kortrijk, transfers to Margriete Marren in Kortrijk, the widow of Adriaen Andries, an annuity that he received from his father as payment for his maternal inheritance. His father had inherited it from his father Jan Declercq (DK03), to whom it had been transported by Fernandt Vanderoije, the son of Magherin Vanderoije, on August 6, 1577. The interest had been transferred by Willem Morryn, the son of Willem, to the aforementioned Fernandt on May 12 1576 and was guaranteed by a house in the Oude Weduwestraete and on land held by Groeninghe. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 4867, 1074484, arch 111, 147r.*

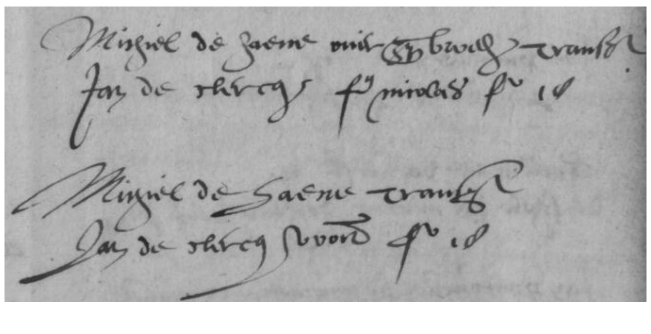


Figure 34.252: *This is the appearance in the index of 1612 of the document shown in Figure 34.253 on page 610. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 102, folio index.*

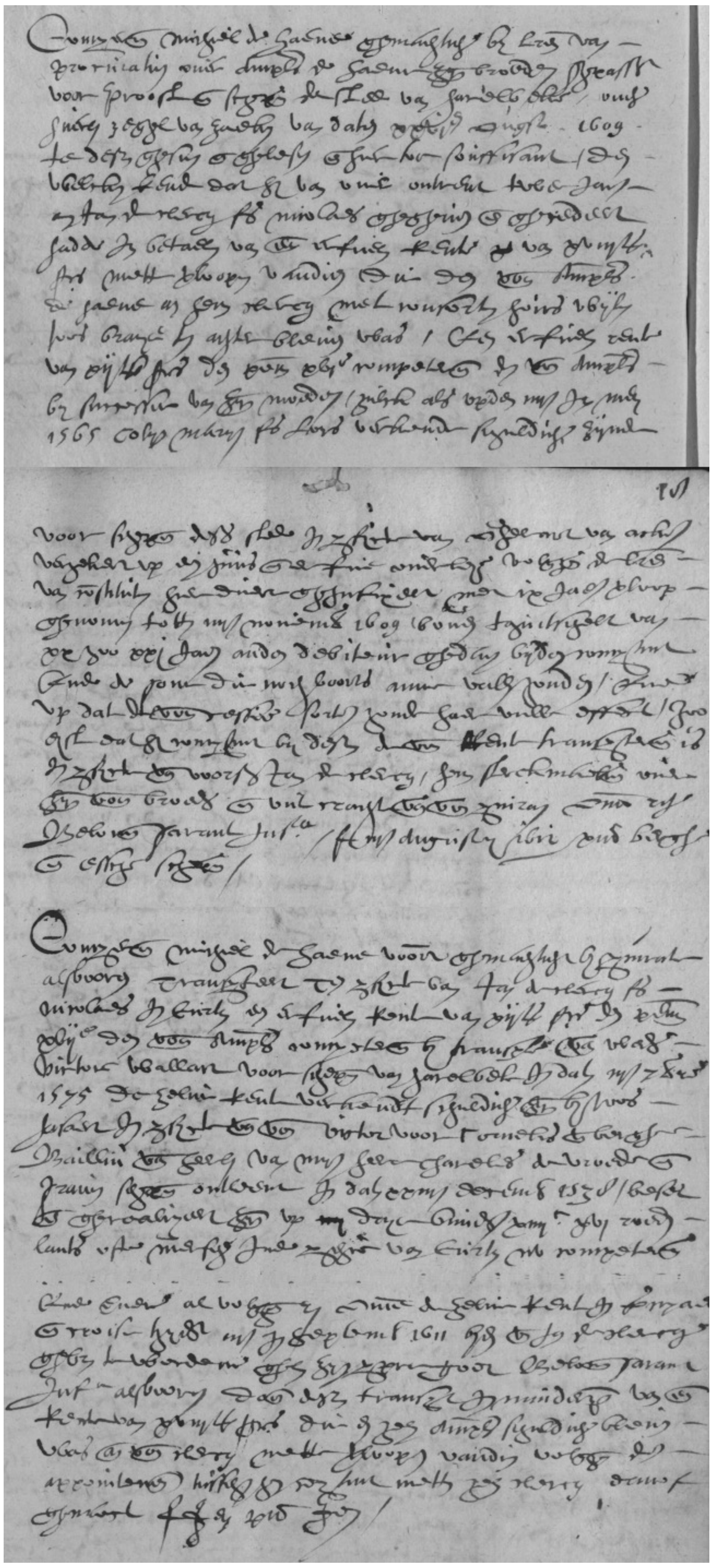


Figure 34.253: *Kortrijk, August 1612, transports of Michiel Dehaene and Jan Declercq (DK03), the son of Niclas Declercq (DK02). The bottom transport, 11 September 1611) concerns property formerly belonging to Jan Declercq's deceased wife (uxore Clercq) and transported to Felipa, de widow of Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05) (Philippe vidua Jeroni Desclerq). The mentioned Michiel Dehaene acted on behalf of Ampleunis Dehaene, his brother, approved by 'Proost ende Schepenen ter Stede van Harelbeke' in 1609. The documents also involve Joos Braye, the son of Anteunis Braye. The documents are indexed in Figure 34.252 on page 609. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 102, 37-38, folio 18.*

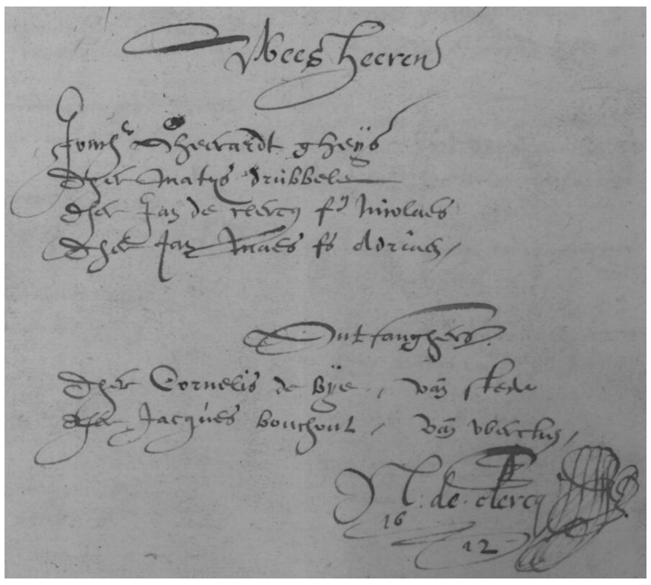


Figure 34.254: *Kortrijk, 1612, Jan Declercq (DK03) on the list of 'weesheren' in Kortrijk. He is also the one who signed at the bottom. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 101, 66, folio 41.*

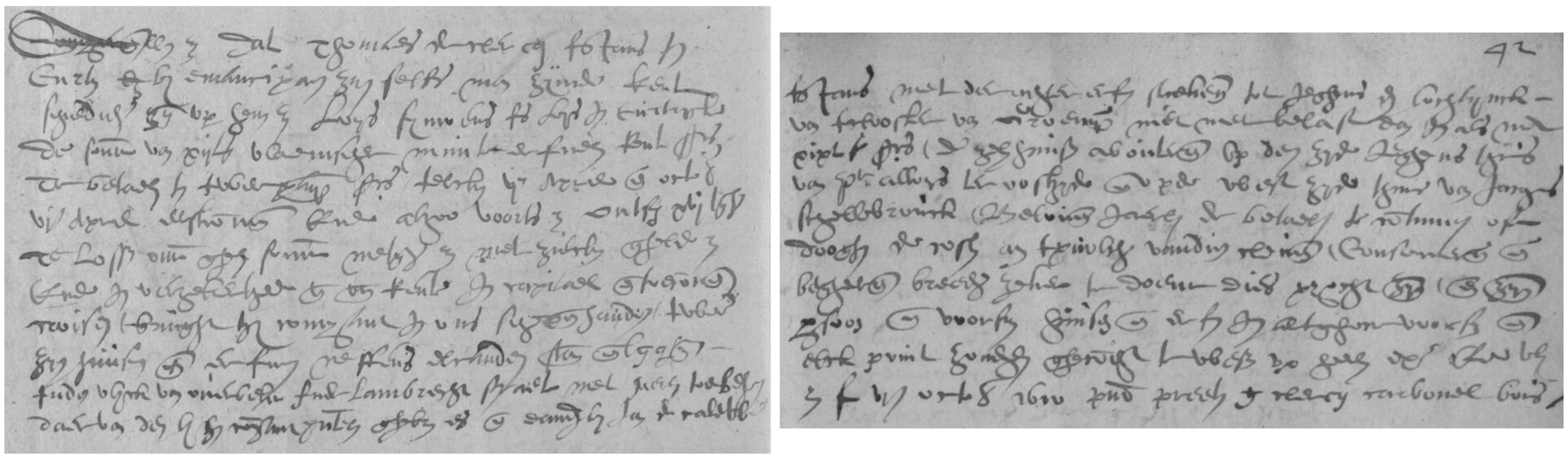


Figure 34.255: *Kortrijk, October 1610, a contract of Tomas Declercq (DK02ay1), the son of Jan Declercq (DK02a) and grandson of Nicolas Declercq (DK02). Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 101, 66, folio 41.*

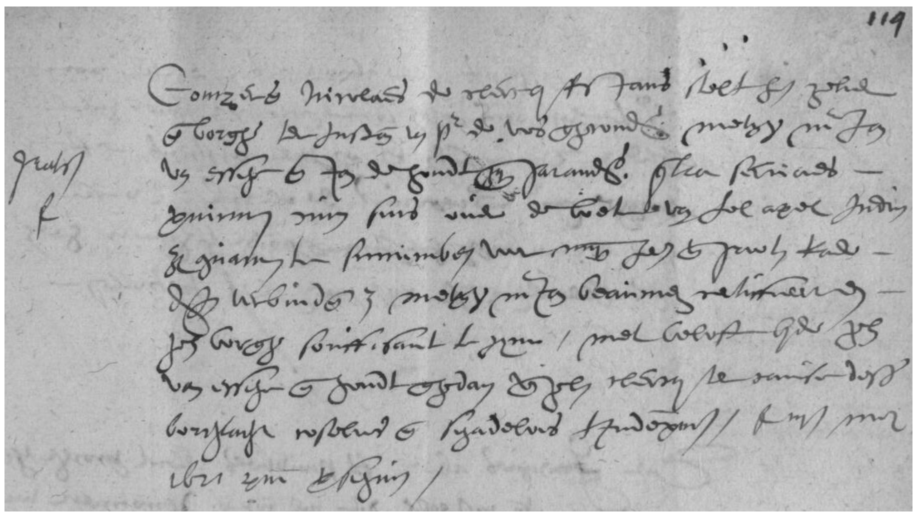


Figure 34.256: *Kortrijk, May 3, 1621, Guarantee. Nicolas Declercq (DK04g) , the son of Jan Declercq (DK03), guarantees the convicted Pieter (Laurentius) de Vos and his guarantors Jan Vanessche (married to Maria Magdalena Declercq) and Jan Dehondt, for the fine against Servaes Vernimmen. Jan Beaumez certifies that the deposit is solvent. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 1021, 1074481, arch 106, 114r.*

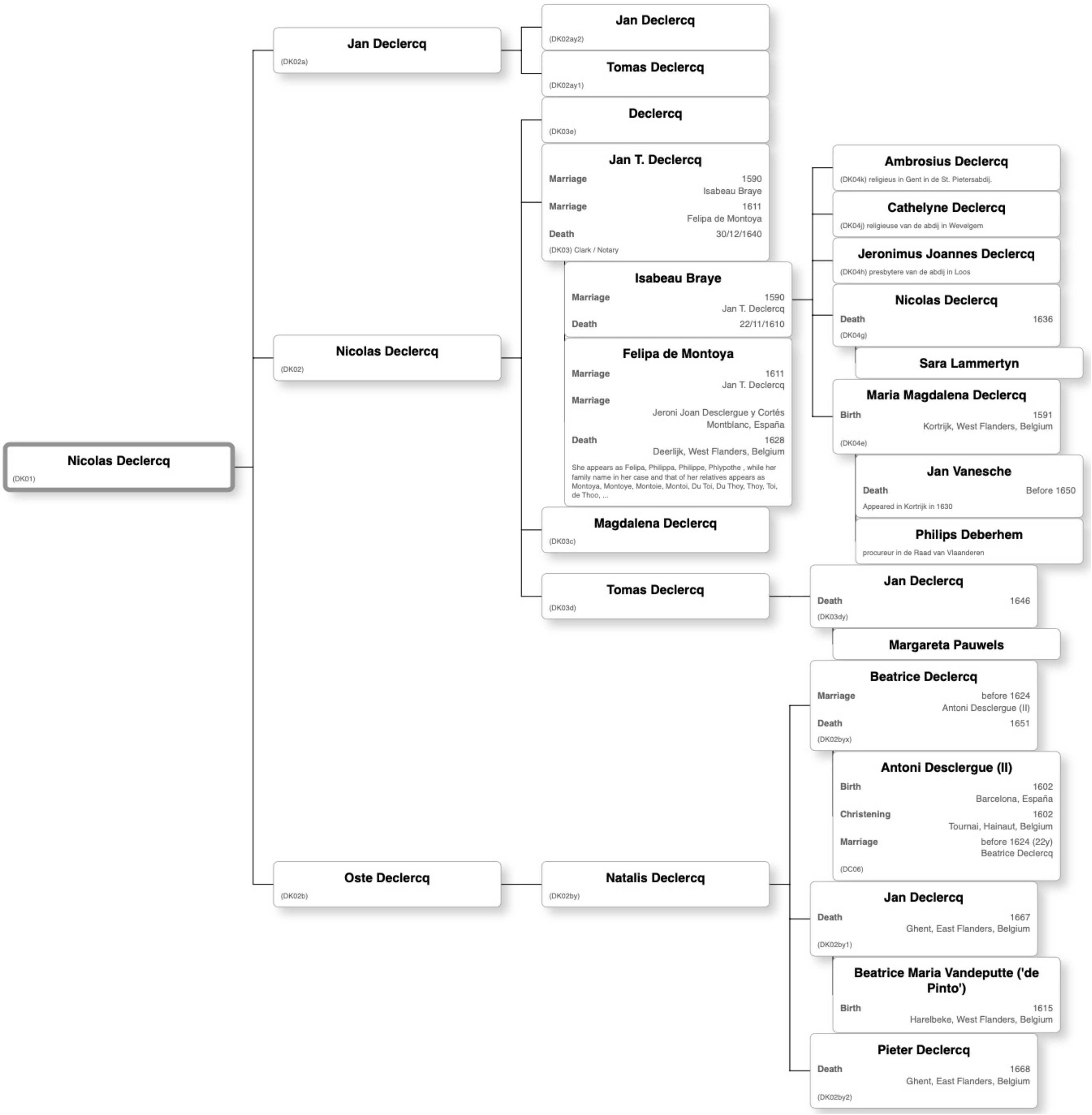

Nicolas Declercq
(DK01)
Jan Declercq
(DK02a)
Nicolas Declercq
(DK02)
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Jan Declercq
(DK02ay2)
Tomas Declercq
(DK02ay1)
Declercq
(DK03e)
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590 Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611 Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590 Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortès Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Magdalena Declercq
(DK03c)
Tomas Declercq
(DK03d)
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Ambrosius Declercq
(DK04k) religieus in Gent in de St. Pietersabdij.
Cathelyne Declercq
(DK04j) religieuse van de abdij in Wevelgem
Jeronimus Joannes Declercq
(DK04h) presbytere van de abdij in Loos
Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)
Sara Lammertyn
Maria Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1591 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK04e)
Jan Vanesche
Death Before 1650
Appeared in Kortrijk in 1630
Philips Deberhem
procureur in de Raad van Vlaanderen
Jan Declercq
Death 1646
(DK03dy)
Margareta Pauwels
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Jan Declercq
Death 1667 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by1)
Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto')
Birth 1615 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pieter Declercq
Death 1668 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by2)

Figure 34.257: *Three descendant generations of Nicolas Declercq (DK01). His descendants were prominent persons in Kortrijk and Tournai, and they married, among others, the Desclergues, Montoya, and Grimaldi.*

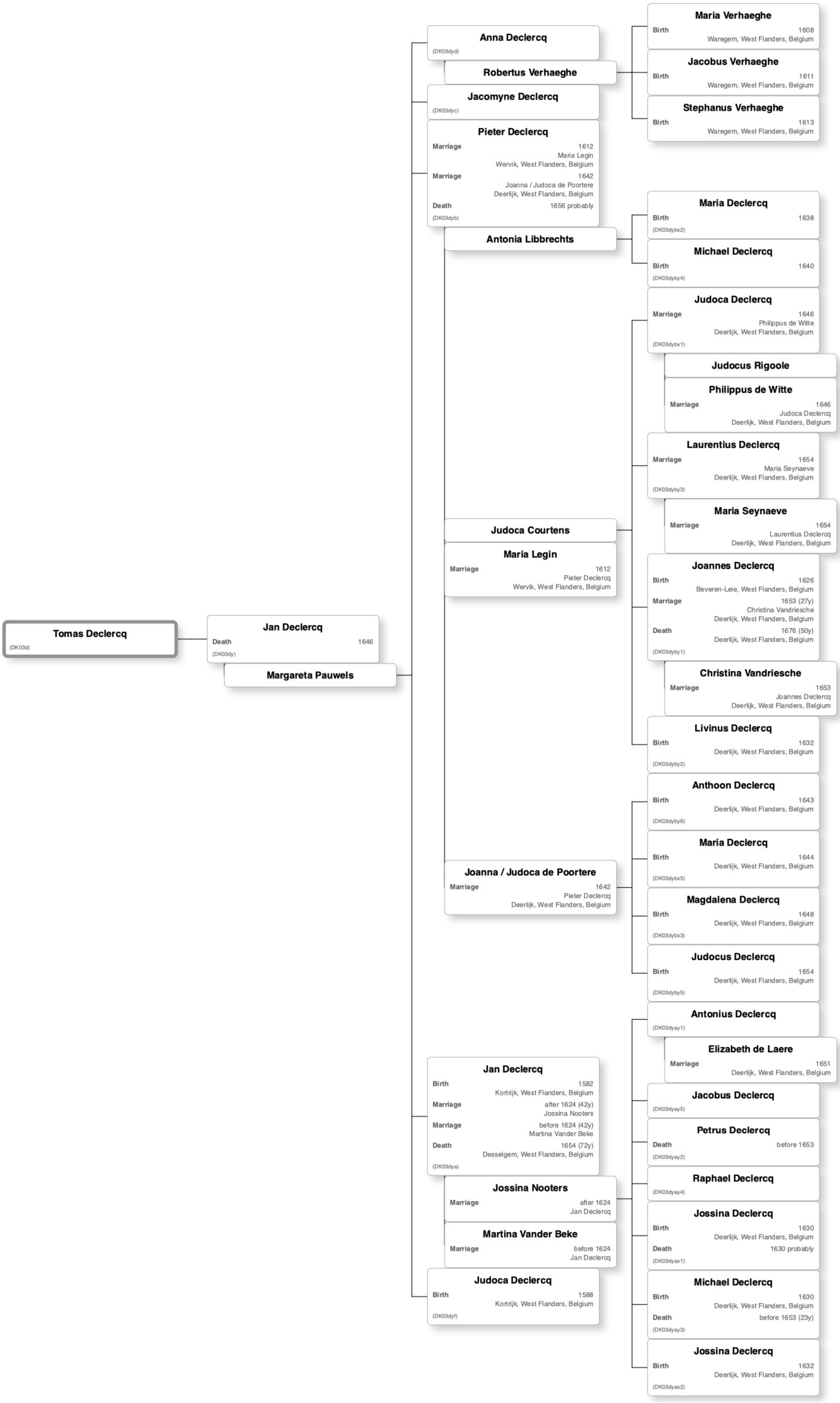

Tomas Declercq
(DK03d)
Jan Declercq
Death 1646
(DK03dy)
Margareta Pauwels
Anna Declercq
(DK03dyd)
Robertus Verhaeghe
Jacomyne Declercq
(DK03dyc)
Pieter Declercq
Marriage 1612
Maria Legin
Wervik, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1642
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1656 probably
(DK03dyb)
Antonia Libbrechts
Judoca Courtens
Maria Legin
Marriage 1612
Pieter Declercq
Wervik, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere
Marriage 1642
Pieter Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jan Declercq
Birth 1582
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage after 1624 (42y)
Jossina Nooters
Marriage before 1624 (42y)
Martina Vander Beke
Death 1654 (72y)
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dya)
Jossina Nooters
Marriage after 1624
Jan Declercq
Martina Vander Beke
Marriage before 1624
Jan Declercq
Judoca Declercq
Birth 1588
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyf)
Maria Verhaeghe
Birth 1608
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Verhaeghe
Birth 1611
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Stephanus Verhaeghe
Birth 1613
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercq
Birth 1638
(DK03dybx2)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1640
(DK03dyby4)
Judoca Declercq
Marriage 1646
Philippus de Witte
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx1)
Judocus Rigoole
Philippus de Witte
Marriage 1646
Judoca Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Laurentius Declercq
Marriage 1654
Maria Seynaeve
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3)
Maria Seynaeve
Marriage 1654
Laurentius Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq
Birth 1626
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1653 (27y)
Christina Vandriesche
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1676 (50y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1)
Christina Vandriesche
Marriage 1653
Joannes Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Declercq
Birth 1632
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby2)
Anthoon Declercq
Birth 1643
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby6)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1644
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx5)
Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1648
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx3)
Judocus Declercq
Birth 1654
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby5)
Antonius Declercq
(DK03dyay1)
Elizabeth de Laere
Marriage 1651
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Declercq
(DK03dyay5)
Petrus Declercq
Death before 1653
(DK03dyay2)
Raphael Declercq
(DK03dyay4)
Jossina Declercq
Birth 1630
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1630 probably
(DK03dyax1)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1630
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1653 (23y)
(DK03dyay3)
Jossina Declercq
Birth 1632
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyax2)

Figure 34.258: *Descendant generations of Tomas Declercq (DK03d).*

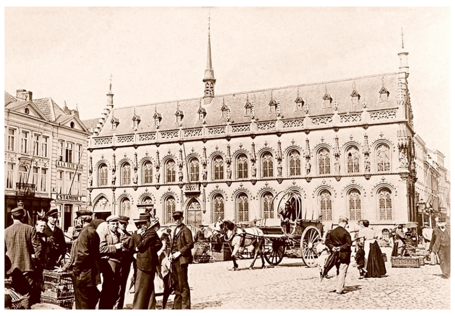


Figure 34.259: *Kortrijk, market with city hall before 1900.*

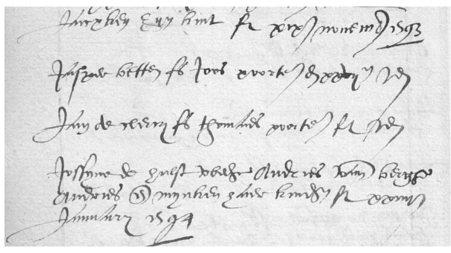


Figure 34.260: *1593, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on overview list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk, with initial date 1593.*

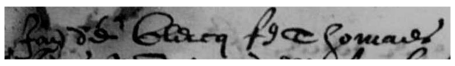


Figure 34.261: *1593, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

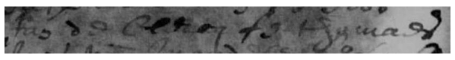


Figure 34.262: *1594, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

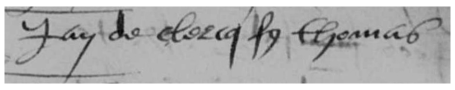


Figure 34.263: *1595, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk. Although he must have been in Tournai for a while, he kept his status in Deerlijk.*

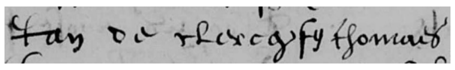


Figure 34.264: *1596, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

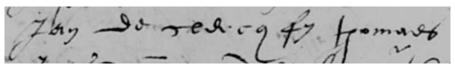


Figure 34.265: *1597, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

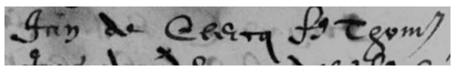


Figure 34.266: *1598, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

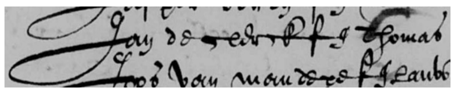


Figure 34.267: *1600, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

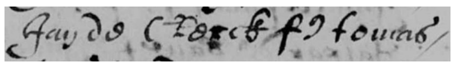


Figure 34.268: *1601, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

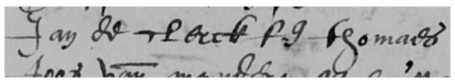


Figure 34.269: *1602, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

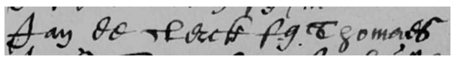


Figure 34.270: *1603, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

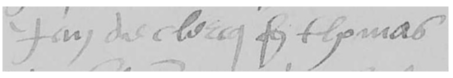


Figure 34.271: *1604 or 1605, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

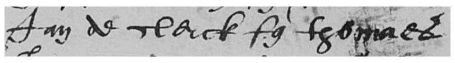


Figure 34.272: *1606, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

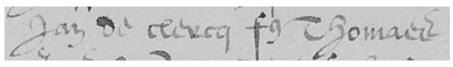


Figure 34.273: *1607, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

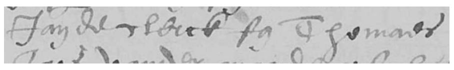


Figure 34.274: *1608, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

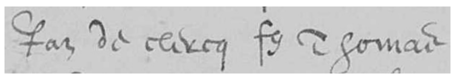


Figure 34.275: *1609, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

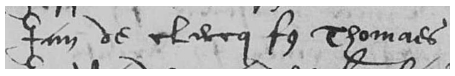


Figure 34.276: *1610, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

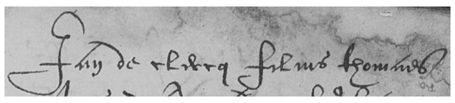


Figure 34.277: *1611, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

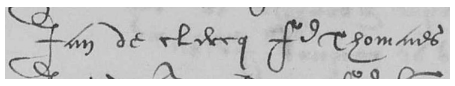


Figure 34.278: *1612, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

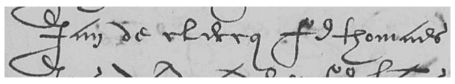


Figure 34.279: *1613, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

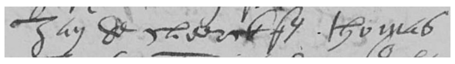


Figure 34.280: *1614, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

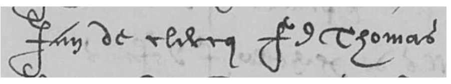


Figure 34.281: *1615, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

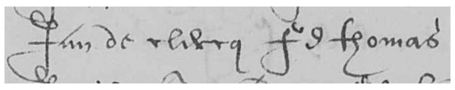


Figure 34.282: *1616, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

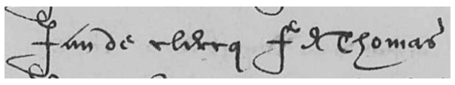


Figure 34.283: *1617, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

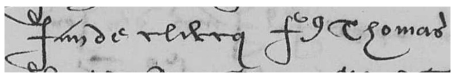


Figure 34.284: *1618, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

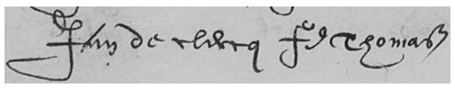


Figure 34.285: *1619, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

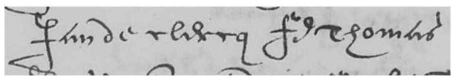


Figure 34.286: *1620, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

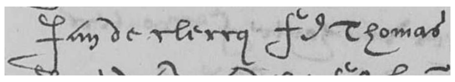


Figure 34.287: *1621, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

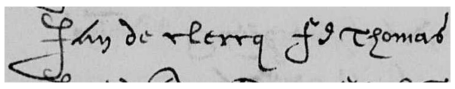


Figure 34.288: *1622, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

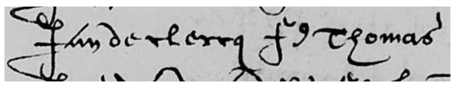


Figure 34.289: *1623, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

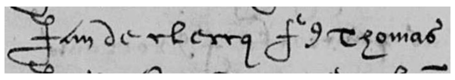


Figure 34.290: *1624, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

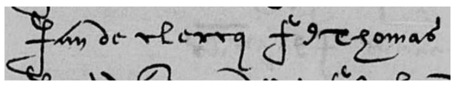


Figure 34.291: *1625, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

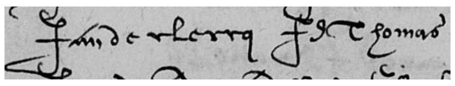


Figure 34.292: *1627, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

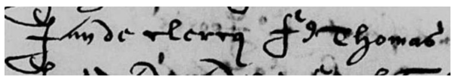


Figure 34.293: *1628, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

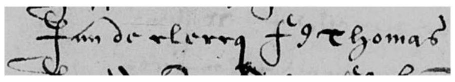


Figure 34.294: *1629, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

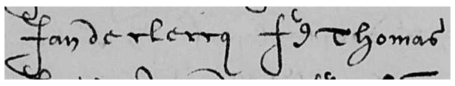


Figure 34.295: *1630, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

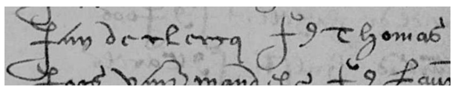


Figure 34.296: *1631, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

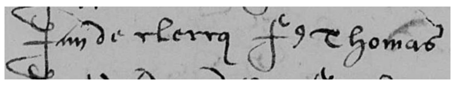


Figure 34.297: *1632, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

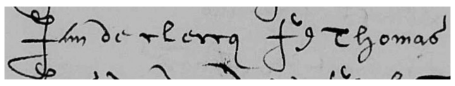


Figure 34.298: *1633, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

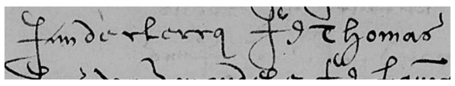


Figure 34.299: *1634, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

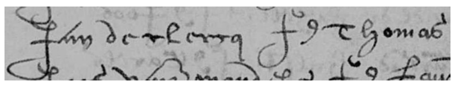


Figure 34.300: *1641, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

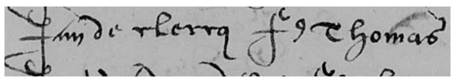


Figure 34.301: *1643, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

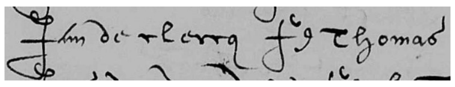


Figure 34.302: *1645, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

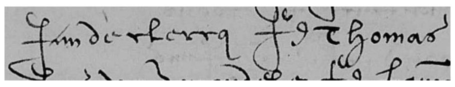


Figure 34.303: *1646, Jan Declercq (DK03dy) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

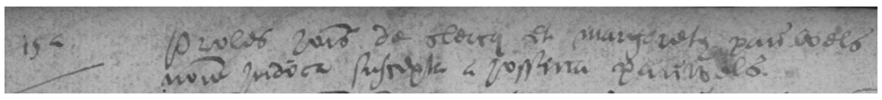
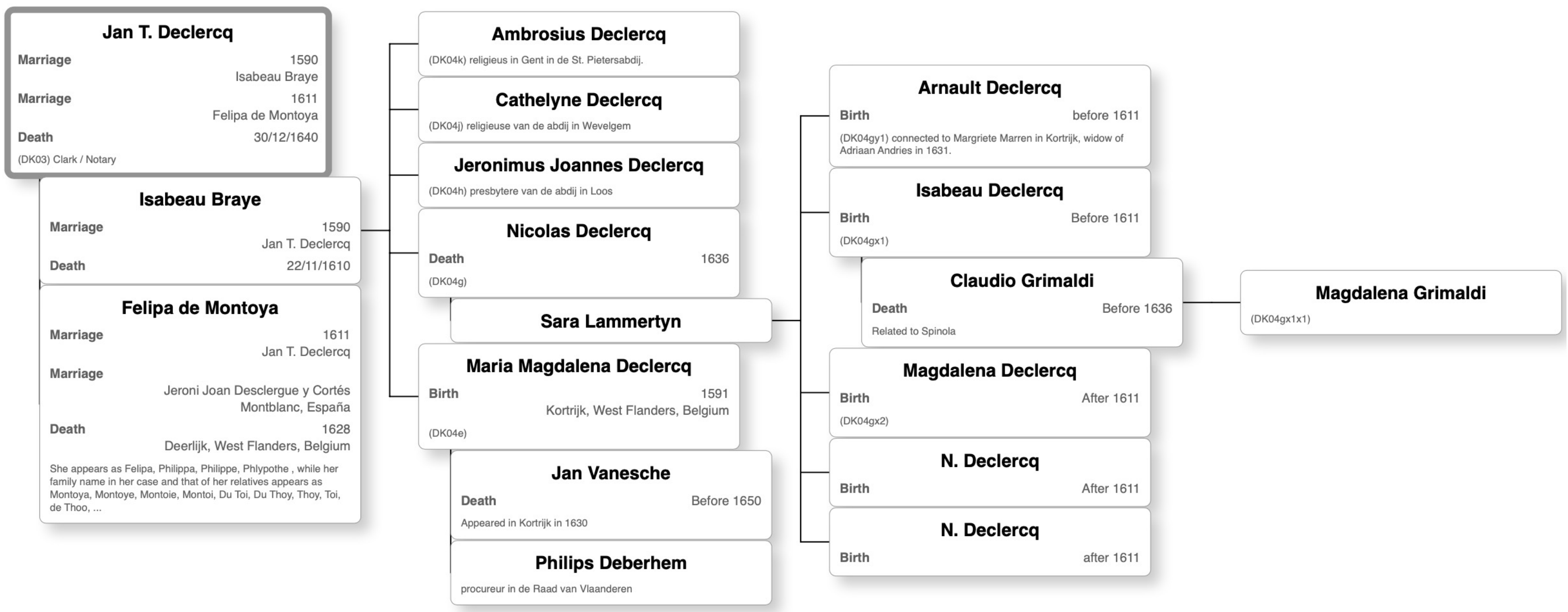


Figure 34.304: *Kortrijk, February 15, 1588, the baptism of Judoca Declercq (DK03dyf), daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03dy) and Margareta Pauwels. The godfather was Josephus Pauwels.*



Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590 Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611 Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary

Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590 Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Ambrosius Declercq
(DK04k) religieus in Gent in de St. Pietersabdij.

Cathelyne Declercq
(DK04j) religieuse van de abdij in Wevelgem

Jeronimus Joannes Declercq
(DK04h) presbytere van de abdij in Loos

Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)

Sara Lammertyn

Maria Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1591 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK04e)

Jan Vanesche
Death Before 1650
Appeared in Kortrijk in 1630

Philips Deberhem
procureur in de Raad van Vlaanderen

Arnault Declercq
Birth before 1611
(DK04gy1) connected to Margriete Marren in Kortrijk, widow of Adriaan Andries in 1631.

Isabeau Declercq
Birth Before 1611
(DK04gx1)

Claudio Grimaldi
Death Before 1636
Related to Spinola

Magdalena Grimaldi
(DK04gx1x1)

Magdalena Declercq
Birth After 1611
(DK04gx2)

N. Declercq
Birth After 1611

N. Declercq
Birth after 1611

Figure 34.305: *Descendant generations of Jan Declercq (DK03).*

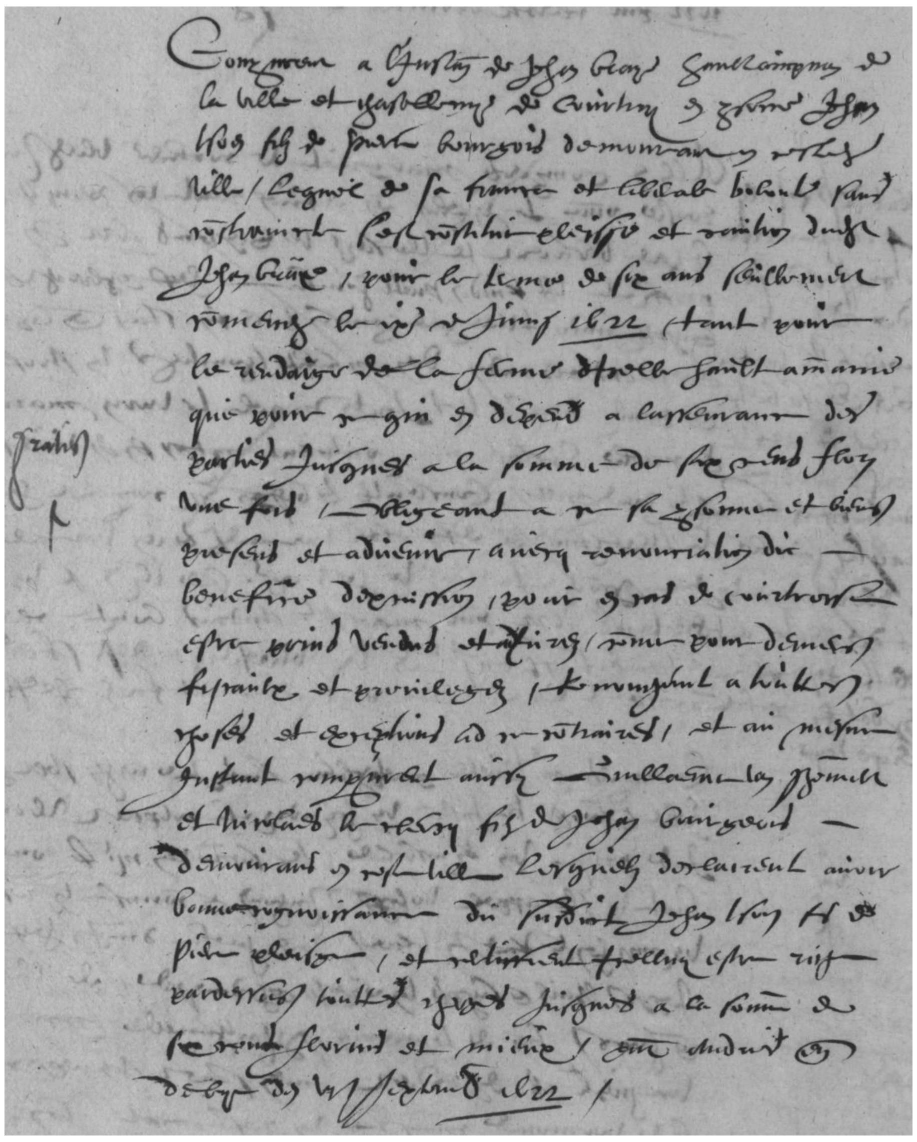
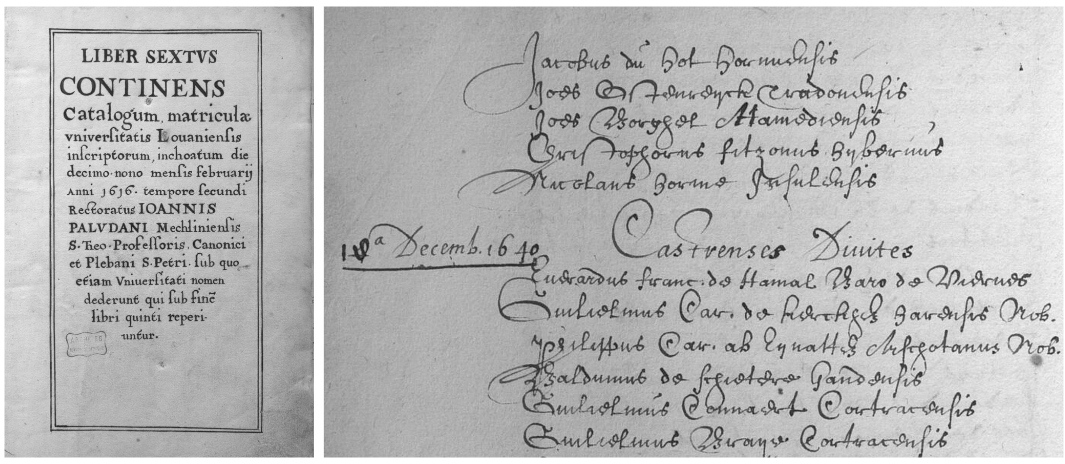


Figure 34.306: *Kortrijk, 7 september 1622, guarantee. Jehan Tsoen, son of Pierre Tsoen, acted as president and guarantor of Jan Braye, a prominent person in Kortrijk, for the relinquishment of the farm on the island (later called Buda), manned for a term of 6 years. Guillaeme Vanghemmert and Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), the son of Jan Declercq (DK03) ("Nicolaes Leclercq fs Jehan") certify that Jehan Tsoen is rich. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 1640, 1074482, arch 107, 34v.*

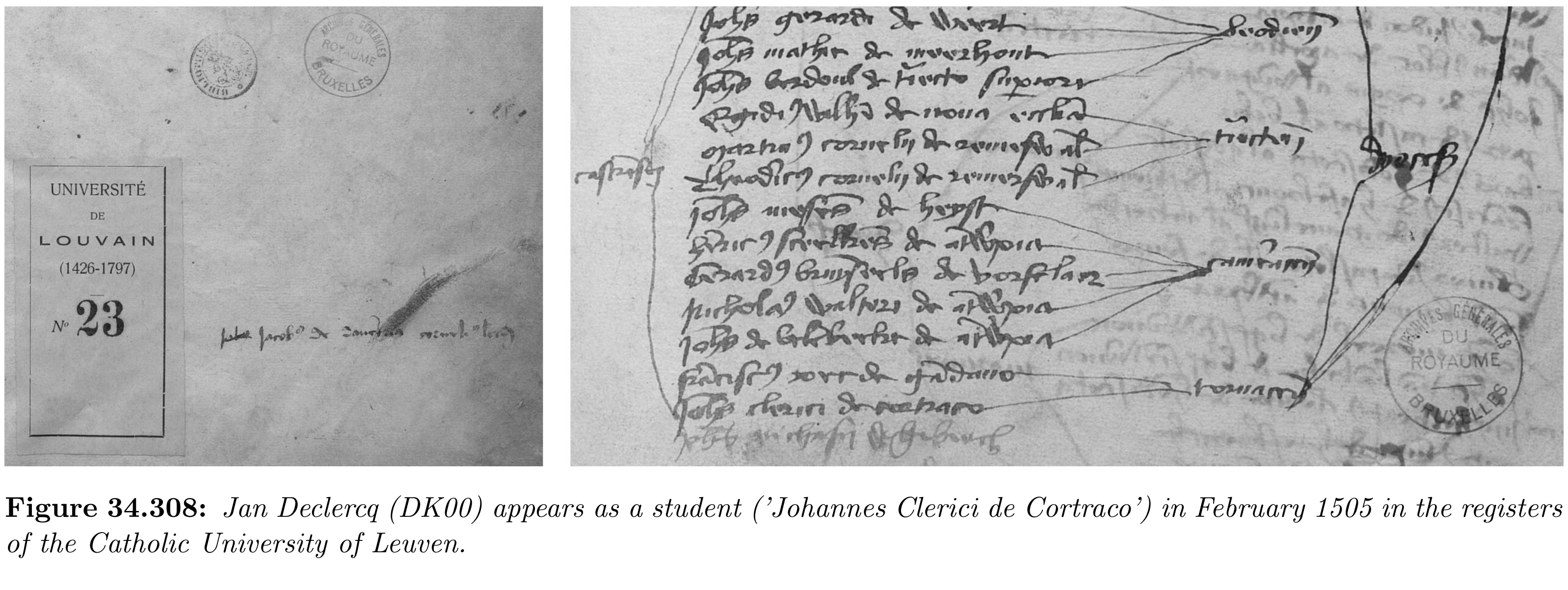


LIBER SEXTVS
CONTINENS
Catalogum, matriculæ
vniuerſitatis Louanienſis
inſcriptorum, inchoatum die
decimo nono menſis februarij
Anni 1636. tempore ſecundi
Rectoratus IOANNIS
PALVDANI Mechlinienſis
S. Theo. Profeſſoris, Canonici
et Plebani S. Petri. ſub quo
etiam Vniuerſitati nomen
dederunt qui ſub fine
libri quinti reperi-
untur.

12a Decemb. 1640 Castrenses Diuites

Guilielmus Braye Cortracensis

Figure 34.307: *The inscription at the Catholic University of Leuven of student Guilielmus Braye from Kortrijk ('Cortracensis') on December 12, 1640.*



UNIVERSITÉ
DE
LOUVAIN
(1426-1797)
No 23

Figure 34.308: *Jan Declercq (DK00) appears as a student ('Johannes Clerici de Cortraco') in February 1505 in the registers of the Catholic University of Leuven.*

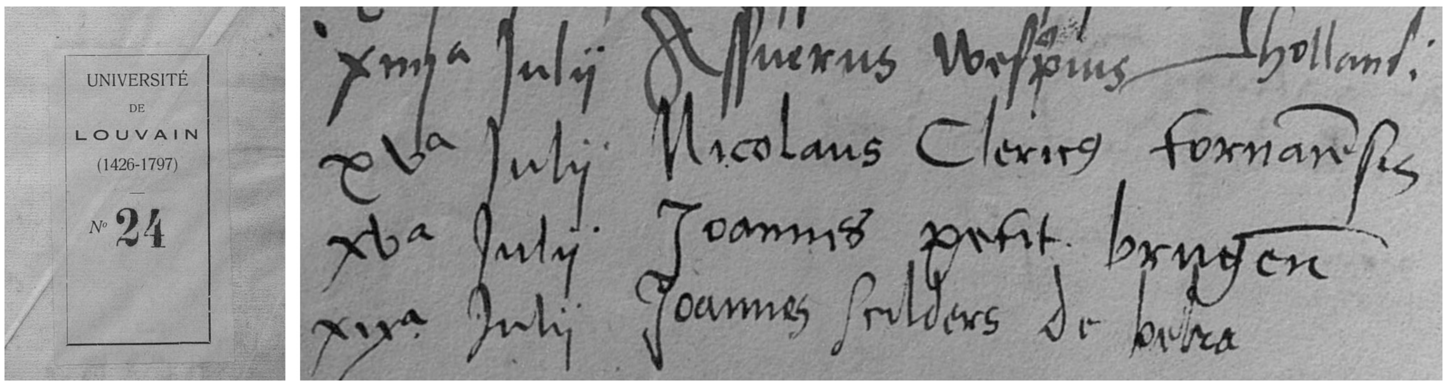

UNIVERSITÉ
DE
LOUVAIN
(1426-1797)
N° 24

Figure 34.309: *Nicolas Declercq (DK01) ('Nicolaus Clericus Tornacensis') appears as a studenton July 15, 1531, in the registers of the Catholic University of Leuven.*

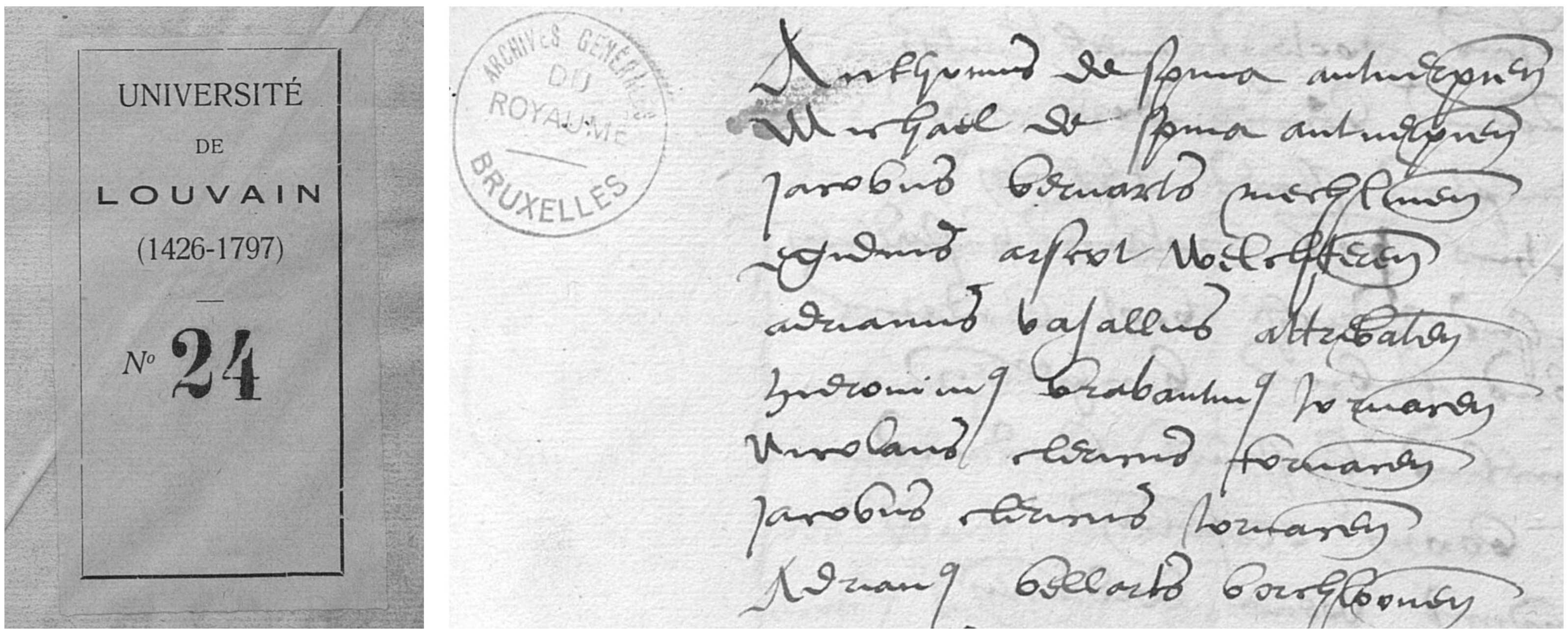

UNIVERSITÉ
DE
LOUVAIN
(1426-1797)
N° 24
ARCHIVES GÉNÉRALES DU ROYAUME BRUXELLES

Figure 34.310: *Nicolas Declercq (DK02) ('Nicolaus Clericus Tornacensis') appears as a student in August 1553 in the registers of the Catholic University of Leuven.*

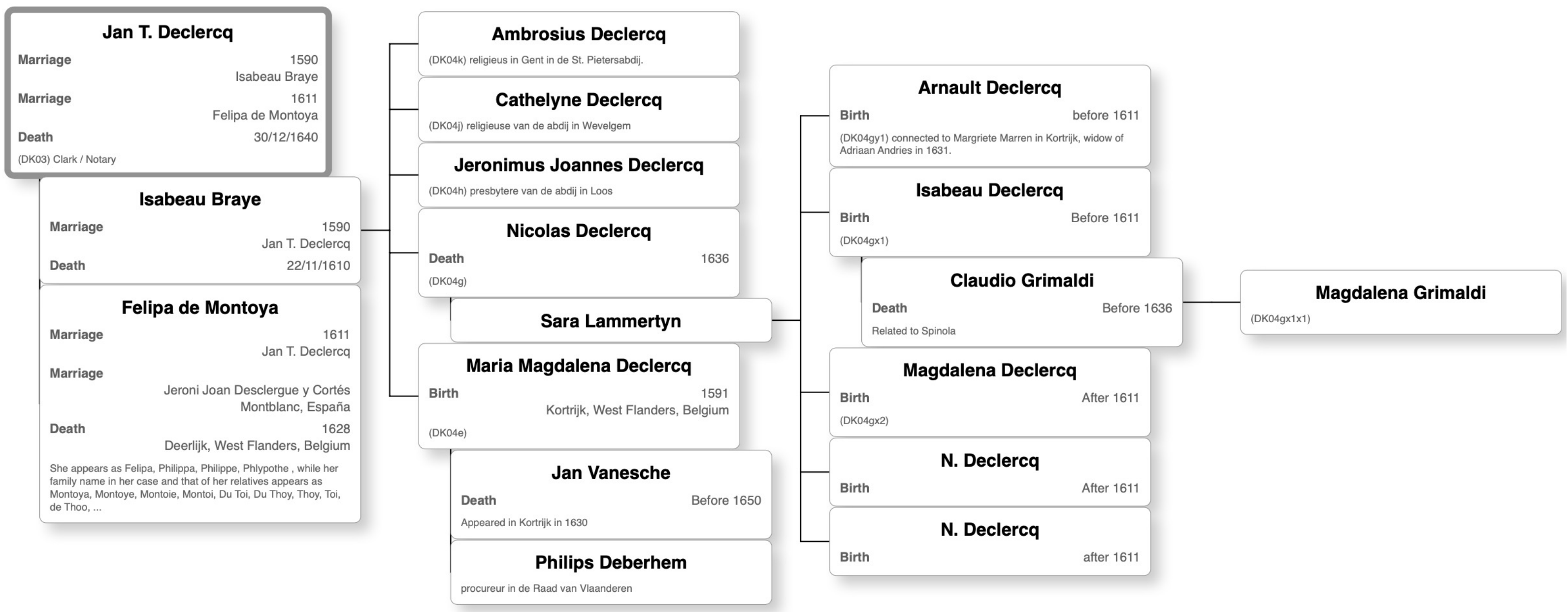

Jan T. Declercq
Marriage 1590 Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1611 Felipa de Montoya
Death 30/12/1640
(DK03) Clark / Notary
Isabeau Braye
Marriage 1590 Jan T. Declercq
Death 22/11/1610
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Ambrosius Declercq
(DK04k) religieus in Gent in de St. Pietersabdij.
Cathelyne Declercq
(DK04j) religieuse van de abdij in Wevelgem
Jeronimus Joannes Declercq
(DK04h) presbytere van de abdij in Loos
Nicolas Declercq
Death 1636
(DK04g)
Sara Lammertyn
Maria Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1591 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK04e)
Jan Vanesche
Death Before 1650
Appeared in Kortrijk in 1630
Philips Deberhem
procureur in de Raad van Vlaanderen
Arnault Declercq
Birth before 1611
(DK04gy1) connected to Margriete Marren in Kortrijk, widow of Adriaan Andries in 1631.
Isabeau Declercq
Birth Before 1611
(DK04gx1)
Claudio Grimaldi
Death Before 1636
Related to Spinola
Magdalena Grimaldi
(DK04gx1x1)
Magdalena Declercq
Birth After 1611
(DK04gx2)
N. Declercq
Birth After 1611
N. Declercq
Birth after 1611

Figure 34.311: *Descendants of Jan T. Declercq (DK03) with his first wife. Later, he married widow Felipa De Montoya, who already had children with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).*

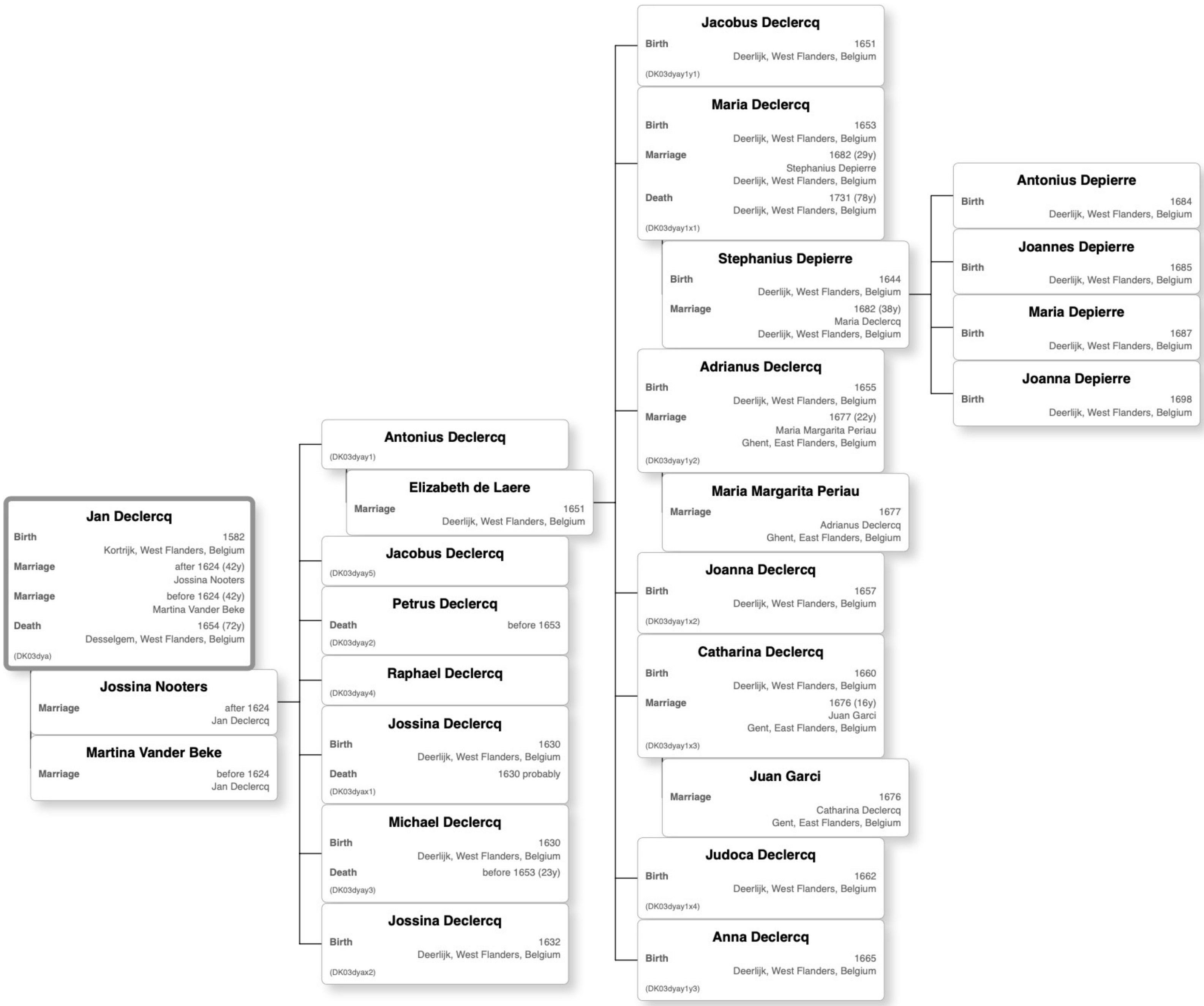

Jacobus Declercq
Birth 1651 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1y1)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1653 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1682 (29y) Stephanius Depierre Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1731 (78y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1x1)
Stephanius Depierre
Birth 1644 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1682 (38y) Maria Declercq Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antonius Depierre
Birth 1684 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Depierre
Birth 1685 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Depierre
Birth 1687 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Depierre
Birth 1698 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq
Birth 1655 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1677 (22y) Maria Margarita Periau Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1y2)
Maria Margarita Periau
Marriage 1677 Adrianus Declercq Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercq
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1x2)
Catharina Declercq
Birth 1660 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (16y) Juan Garci Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1x3)
Juan Garci
Marriage 1676 Catharina Declercq Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Declercq
Birth 1662 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1x4)
Anna Declercq
Birth 1665 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyay1y3)
Antonius Declercq
(DK03dyay1)
Elizabeth de Laere
Marriage 1651 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Declercq
(DK03dyay5)
Petrus Declercq
Death before 1653
(DK03dyay2)
Raphael Declercq
(DK03dyay4)
Jossina Declercq
Birth 1630 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1630 probably
(DK03dyax1)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1630 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1653 (23y)
(DK03dyay3)
Jossina Declercq
Birth 1632 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyax2)
Jan Declercq
Birth 1582 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage after 1624 (42y) Jossina Nooters
Marriage before 1624 (42y) Martina Vander Beke
Death 1654 (72y) Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dya)
Jossina Nooters
Marriage after 1624 Jan Declercq
Martina Vander Beke
Marriage before 1624 Jan Declercq

Figure 34.312: *Descendants of Jan Declercq (DK03dya)*

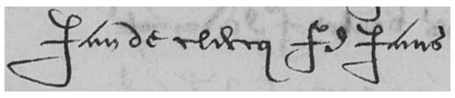


Figure 34.313: *1618, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

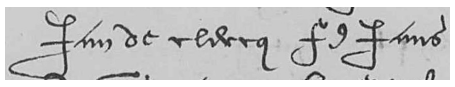


Figure 34.314: *1619, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

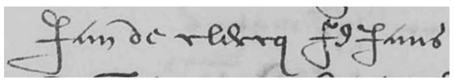


Figure 34.315: *1620, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

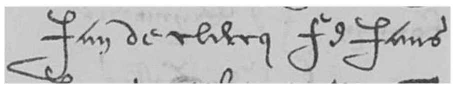


Figure 34.316: *1621, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

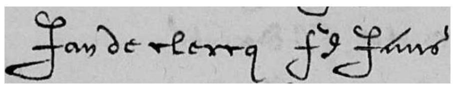


Figure 34.317: *1622, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

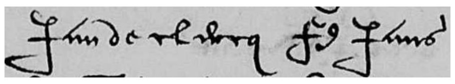


Figure 34.318: *1623, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

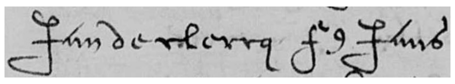


Figure 34.319: *1624, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

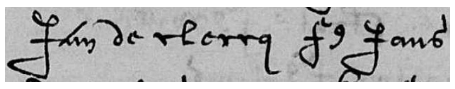


Figure 34.320: *1625, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

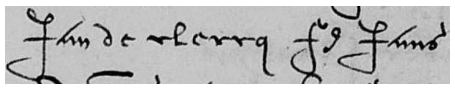


Figure 34.321: *1627, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

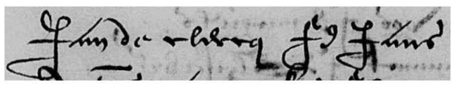


Figure 34.322: *1629, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

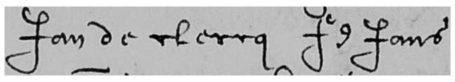


Figure 34.323: *1630, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

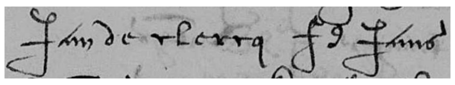


Figure 34.324: *1631, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

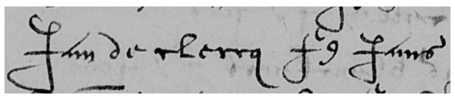


Figure 34.325: *1632, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

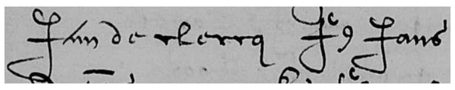


Figure 34.326: *1633, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

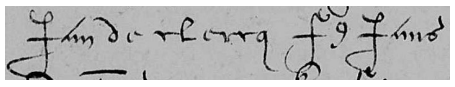


Figure 34.327: *1634, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

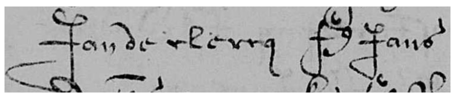


Figure 34.328: *1635, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

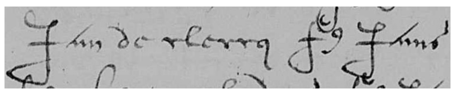


Figure 34.329: *1636, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

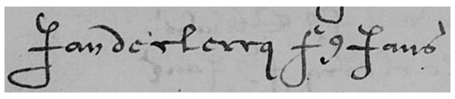


Figure 34.330: *1637, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

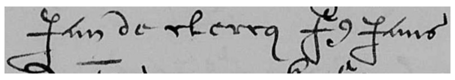


Figure 34.331: *1638, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

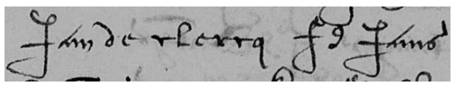


Figure 34.332: *1641, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

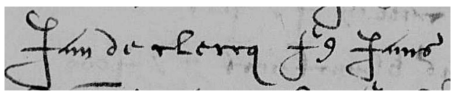


Figure 34.333: *1643, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

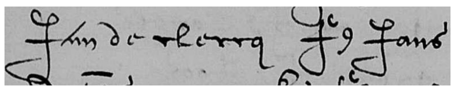


Figure 34.334: *1645, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

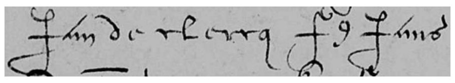


Figure 34.335: *1646, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

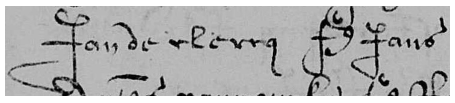


Figure 34.336: *1648, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

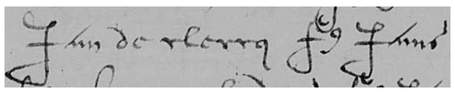


Figure 34.337: *1649, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

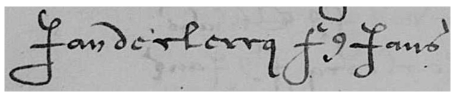


Figure 34.338: *1650, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

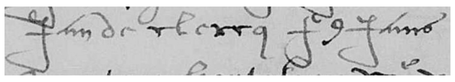


Figure 34.339: *1652, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

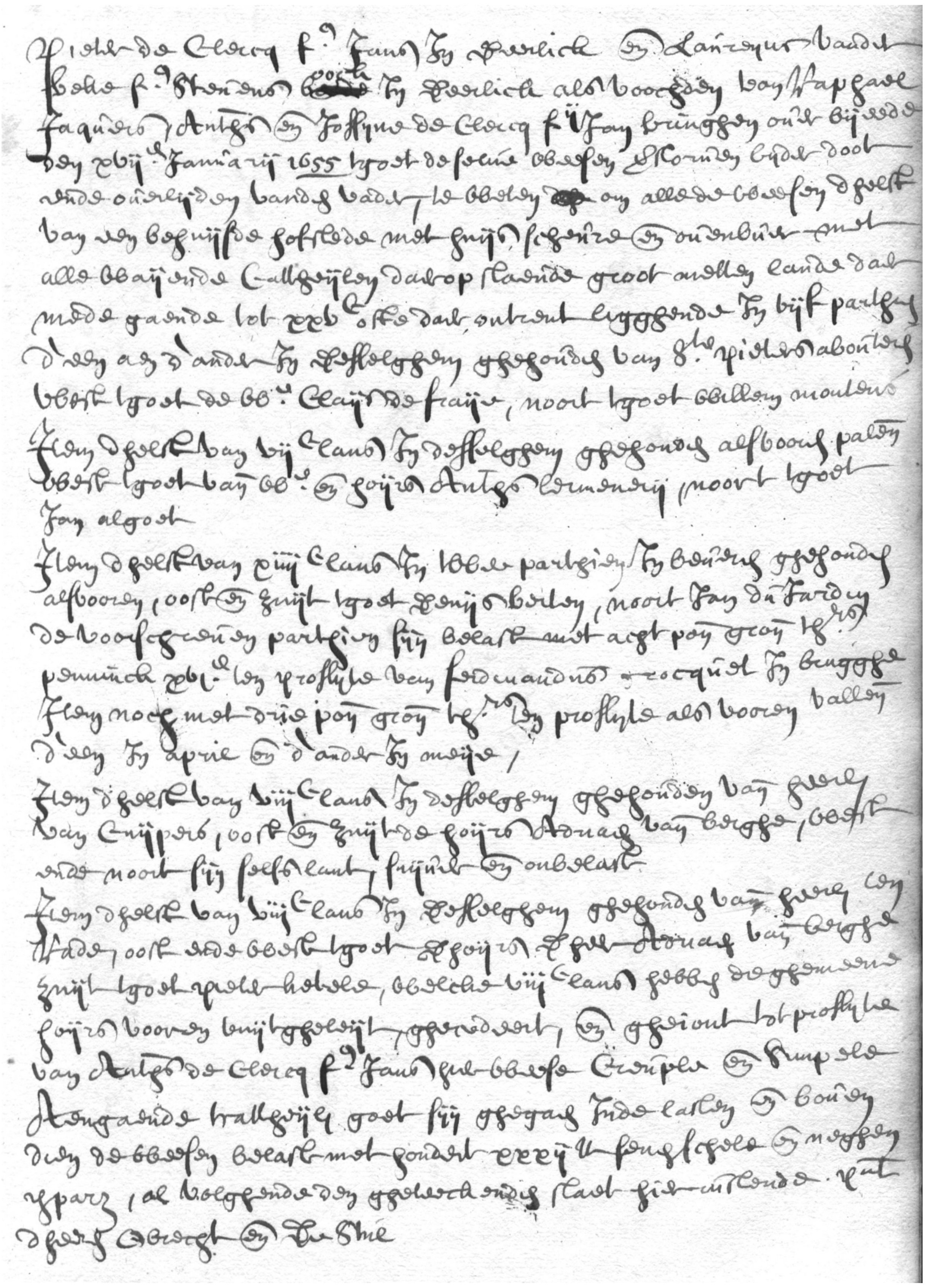


Figure 34.340: *Orphans's deed in 1655 ('wezenakte'), Weesboek 86 f° 4r Desselgem, Rijksarchief Kortrijk. Concerned minors (younger than 25 years old) : Raphael (DK03dyay4), Jacobus (DK03dyay5), Anthonius (DK03dyay1) and Jossina (DK03dyax2, born in 1632)*

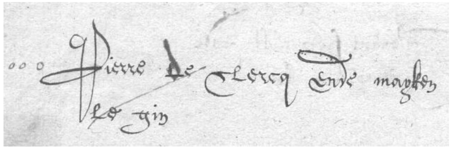


Figure 34.341: *Wervik, August of 1612, the wedding of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) ('Pierre Le Clercq' with a weird 'L' or 'D' or both) and Maria Legin ('Mayken Le Gin').*

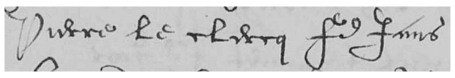


Figure 34.342: *1612, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

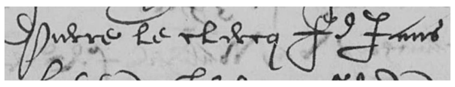


Figure 34.343: *1613, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

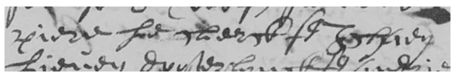


Figure 34.344: *1614, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

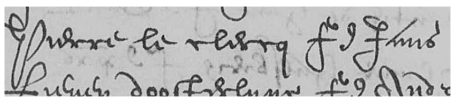


Figure 34.345: *1615, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

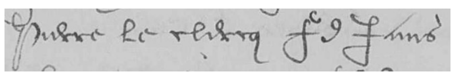


Figure 34.346: *1616, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

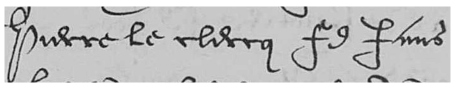


Figure 34.347: *1617, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

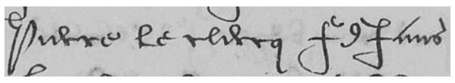


Figure 34.348: *1618, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

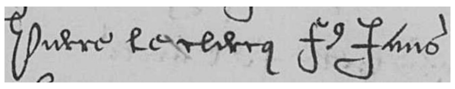


Figure 34.349: *1619, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

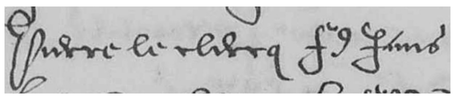


Figure 34.350: *1620, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

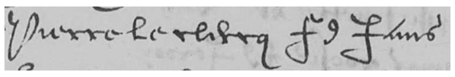


Figure 34.351: *1621, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

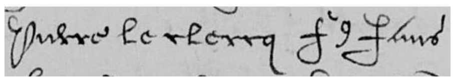


Figure 34.352: *1622, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

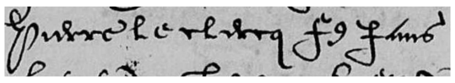


Figure 34.353: *1623, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

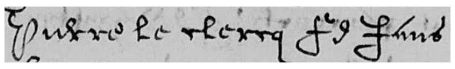


Figure 34.354: *1624, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

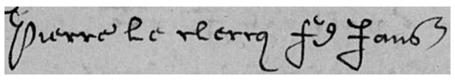


Figure 34.355: *1625, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

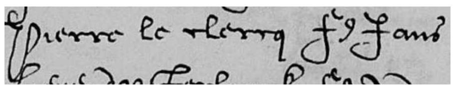


Figure 34.356: *1627, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

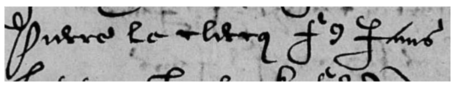


Figure 34.357: *1628, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

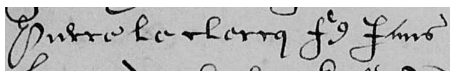


Figure 34.358: *1629, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

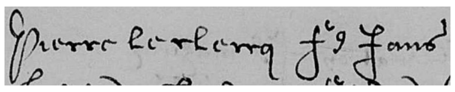


Figure 34.359: *1630, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

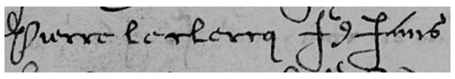


Figure 34.360: *1631, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

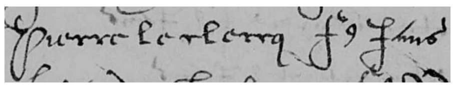


Figure 34.361: *1632, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

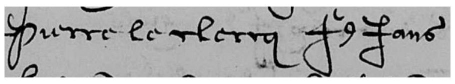


Figure 34.362: *1633, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

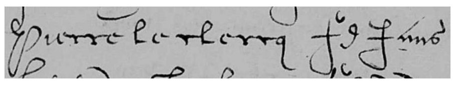


Figure 34.363: *1634, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

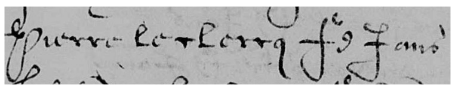


Figure 34.364: *1635, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

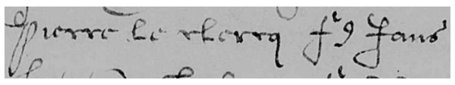


Figure 34.365: *1636, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

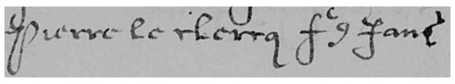


Figure 34.366: *1637, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

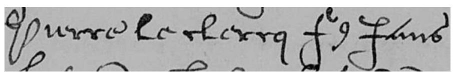


Figure 34.367: *1638, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

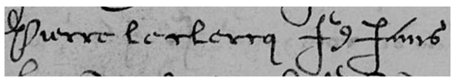


Figure 34.368: *1641, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

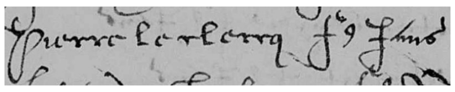


Figure 34.369: *1643, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

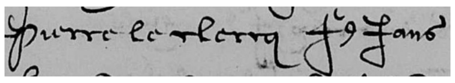


Figure 34.370: *1645, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

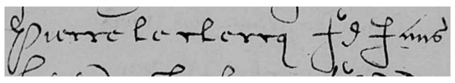


Figure 34.371: *1646, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

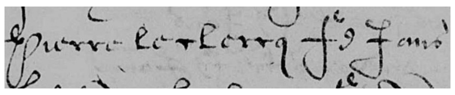


Figure 34.372: *1648, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

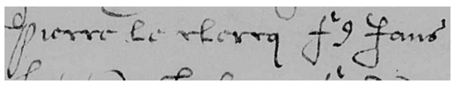


Figure 34.373: *1649, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

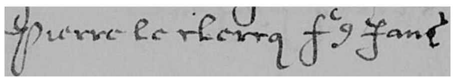


Figure 34.374: *1650, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

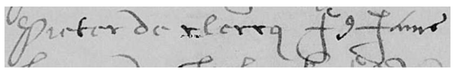


Figure 34.375: *1652, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

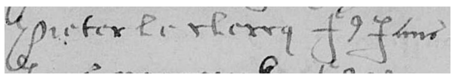


Figure 34.376: *1653, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

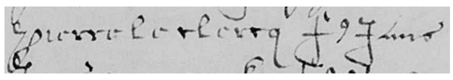


Figure 34.377: *1654, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

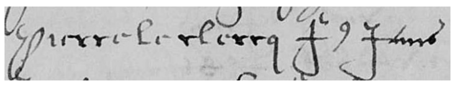


Figure 34.378: *1655, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

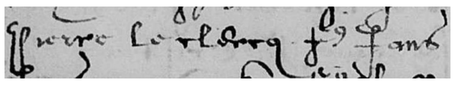


Figure 34.379: *1657, Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

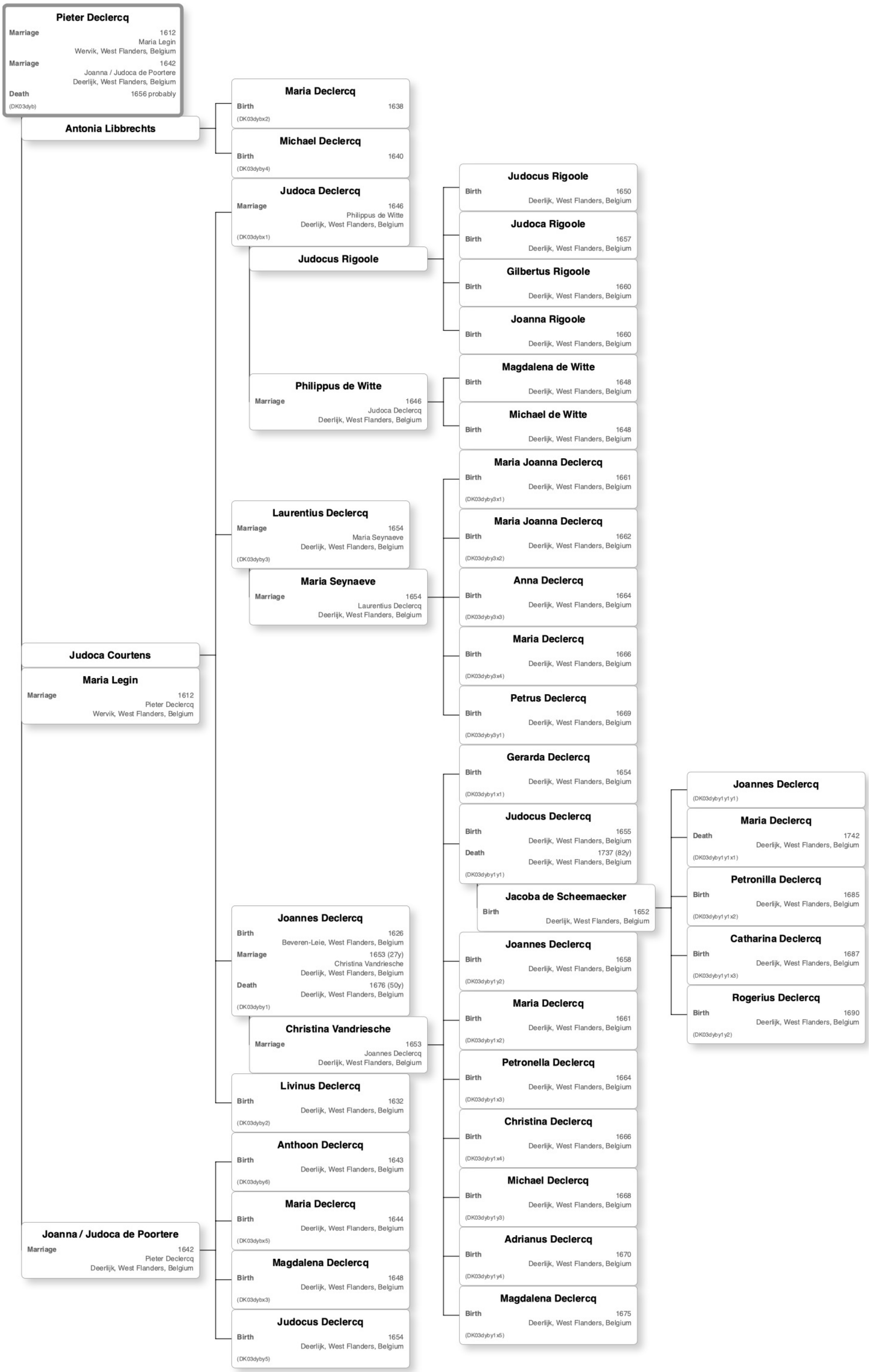

Pieter Declercq
Marriage 1612
Maria Legin
Wervik, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1642
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1656 probably
(DK03dyb)
Antonia Libbrechts
Judoca Courtens
Maria Legin
Marriage 1612
Pieter Declercq
Wervik, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere
Marriage 1642
Pieter Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercq
Birth 1638
(DK03dybx2)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1640
(DK03dyby4)
Judoca Declercq
Marriage 1646
Philippus de Witte
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx1)
Judocus Rigoole
Philippus de Witte
Marriage 1646
Judoca Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Laurentius Declercq
Marriage 1654
Maria Seynaeve
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3)
Maria Seynaeve
Marriage 1654
Laurentius Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq
Birth 1626
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1653 (27y)
Christina Vandriesche
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1676 (50y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1)
Christina Vandriesche
Marriage 1653
Joannes Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Declercq
Birth 1632
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby2)
Anthoon Declercq
Birth 1643
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby6)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1644
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx5)
Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1648
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx3)
Judocus Declercq
Birth 1654
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby5)
Judocus Rigoole
Birth 1650
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Rigoole
Birth 1657
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Gilbertus Rigoole
Birth 1660
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Rigoole
Birth 1660
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Magdalena de Witte
Birth 1648
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michael de Witte
Birth 1648
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Declercq
Birth 1661
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x1)
Maria Joanna Declercq
Birth 1662
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x2)
Anna Declercq
Birth 1664
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x3)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1666
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x4)
Petrus Declercq
Birth 1669
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3y1)
Gerarda Declercq
Birth 1654
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x1)
Judocus Declercq
Birth 1655
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1737 (82y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1)
Jacoba de Scheemaecker
Birth 1652
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq
Birth 1658
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y2)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1661
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x2)
Petronella Declercq
Birth 1664
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x3)
Christina Declercq
Birth 1666
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x4)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1668
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y3)
Adrianus Declercq
Birth 1670
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y4)
Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1675
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x5)
Joannes Declercq
(DK03dyby1y1y1)
Maria Declercq
Death 1742
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x1)
Petronilla Declercq
Birth 1685
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x2)
Catharina Declercq
Birth 1687
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x3)
Rogerius Declercq
Birth 1690
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y2)

Figure 34.380: *Descendants of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb)*

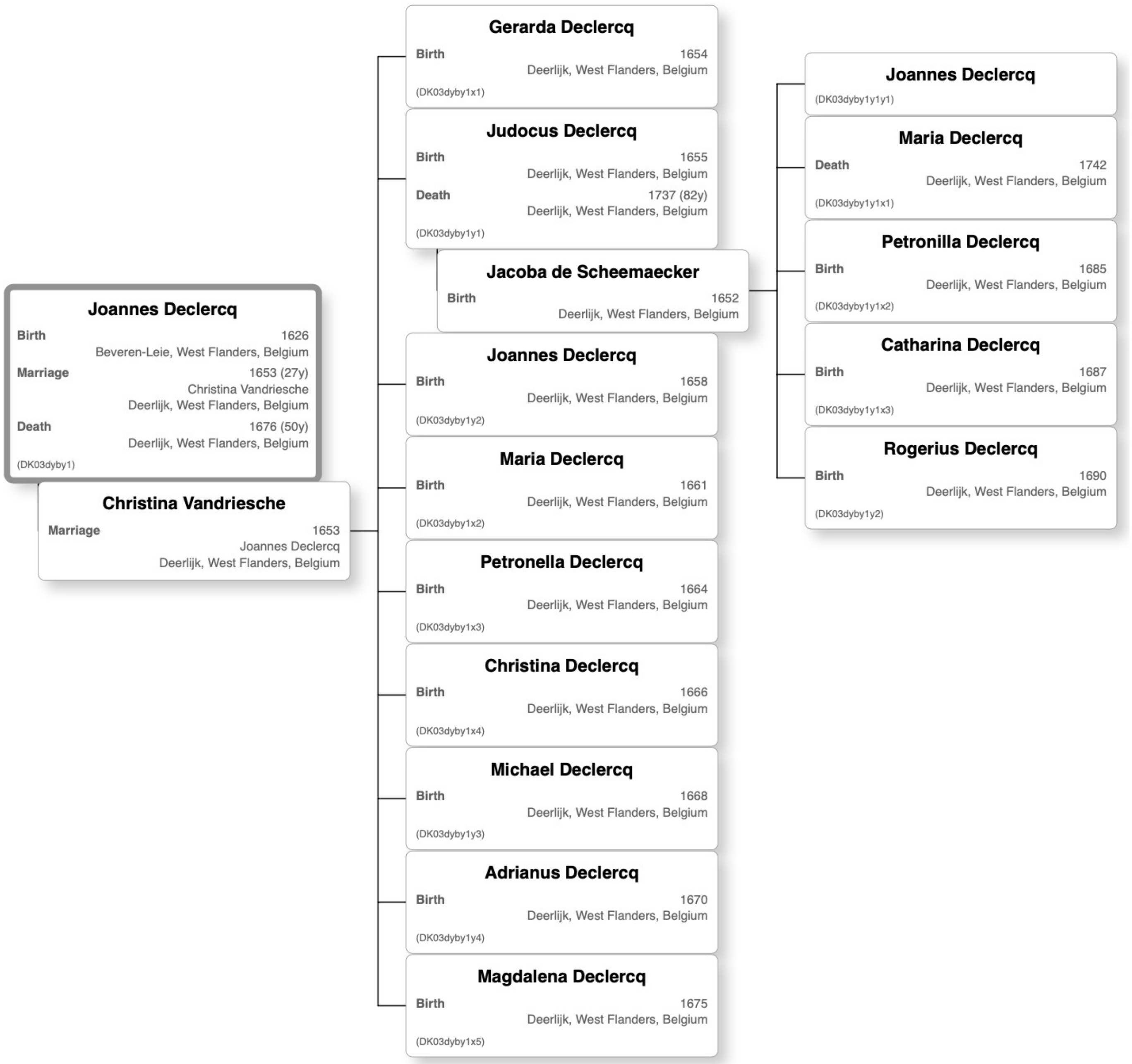

Joannes Declercq
Birth 1626 Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1653 (27y) Christina Vandriesche Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1676 (50y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1)
Christina Vandriesche
Marriage 1653 Joannes Declercq Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Gerarda Declercq
Birth 1654 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x1)
Judocus Declercq
Birth 1655 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1737 (82y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1)
Jacoba de Scheemaecker
Birth 1652 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq
Birth 1658 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y2)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1661 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x2)
Petronella Declercq
Birth 1664 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x3)
Christina Declercq
Birth 1666 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x4)
Michael Declercq
Birth 1668 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y3)
Adrianus Declercq
Birth 1670 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y4)
Magdalena Declercq
Birth 1675 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1x5)
Joannes Declercq
(DK03dyby1y1y1)
Maria Declercq
Death 1742 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x1)
Petronilla Declercq
Birth 1685 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x2)
Catharina Declercq
Birth 1687 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y1x3)
Rogerius Declercq
Birth 1690 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby1y2)

Figure 34.381: *Descendant Chart Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1)*

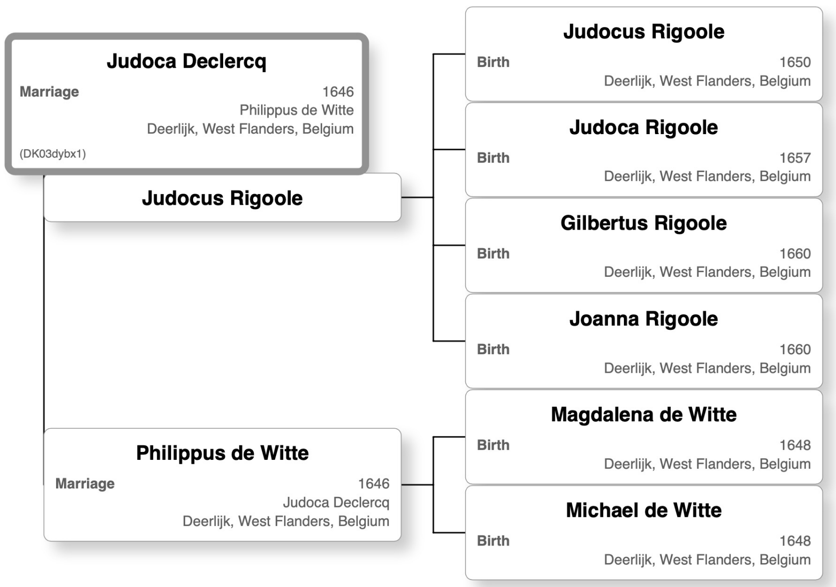

Judoca Declercq
Marriage 1646 Philippus de Witte Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dybx1)
Judocus Rigoole
Philippus de Witte
Marriage 1646 Judoca Declercq Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Rigoole
Birth 1650 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Rigoole
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Gilbertus Rigoole
Birth 1660 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Rigoole
Birth 1660 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Magdalena de Witte
Birth 1648 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michael de Witte
Birth 1648 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 34.382: *Descendant Chart Judoca Declercq (DK03dybx1)*

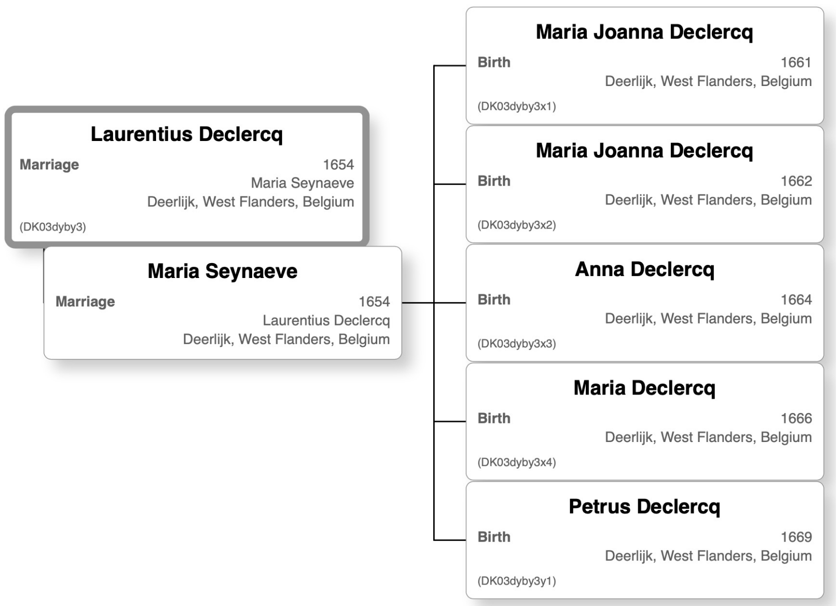

Laurentius Declercq
Marriage 1654
Maria Seynaeve
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3)
Maria Seynaeve
Marriage 1654
Laurentius Declercq
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Declercq
Birth 1661
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x1)
Maria Joanna Declercq
Birth 1662
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x2)
Anna Declercq
Birth 1664
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x3)
Maria Declercq
Birth 1666
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3x4)
Petrus Declercq
Birth 1669
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DK03dyby3y1)

Figure 34.383: *Descendant Chart Laurentius Declercq (DK03dyby3)*

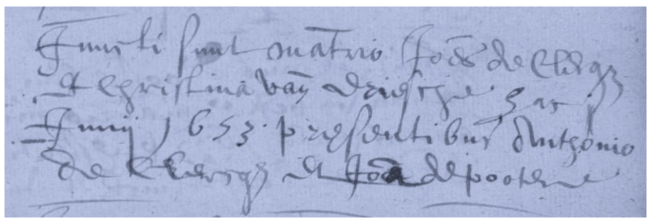


Figure 34.384: *1653, Deerlijk, June 1, the wedding of Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) and Christina Vandriesche. Witnesses were Anthonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) and Joanna Depoortere, who was the wife of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb).*

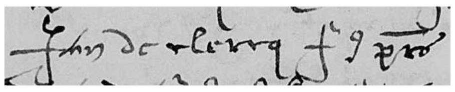


Figure 34.385: *1655, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

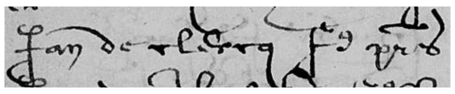


Figure 34.386: *1657, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

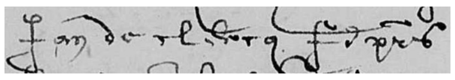


Figure 34.387: *1658, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

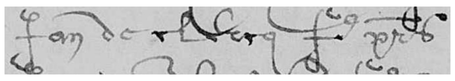


Figure 34.388: *1661, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

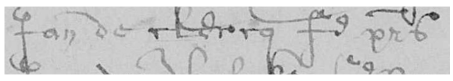


Figure 34.389: *1662, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

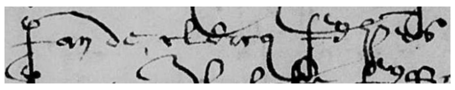


Figure 34.390: *1664, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

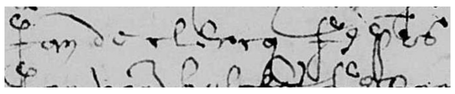


Figure 34.391: *1665, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

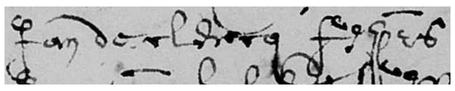


Figure 34.392: *1666, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

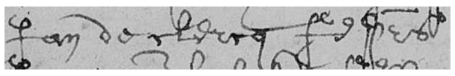


Figure 34.393: *1667, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

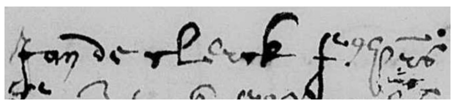


Figure 34.394: *1670, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

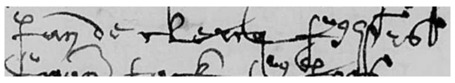


Figure 34.395: *1671, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

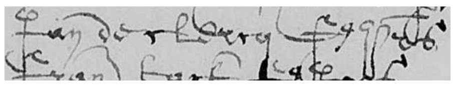


Figure 34.396: *1672, Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

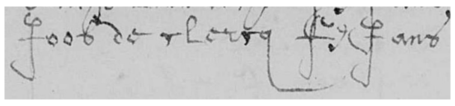


Figure 34.397: *1672, Judocus ('Joos') Declercq (DK03dyby1y1), son of Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) and Christina Vandriesche, on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk. He was merely 18, which probably means he married that year with Jacoba de Scheemaecker, who was 21.*

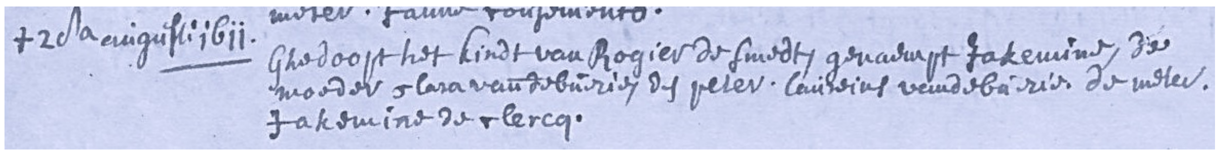

+20a augusti 1611.
Ghedoopt het kindt van Rogier de Smedt ghenaempt Jakemine de moeder Clara vandeburie de peter Lauwins vandeburie de meter Jakemine de clercq.

Figure 34.398: *Harelbeke 1611. Baptism of Jacomyne De Smedt, daughter of Rogier de Smedt and Clara Vandeburie. Godfather was Laurentius Vandeburie, and godmother was Jacomyne Declercq (DK03dyc).*

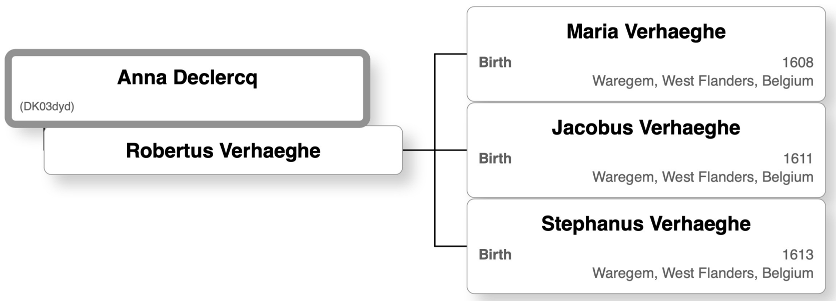
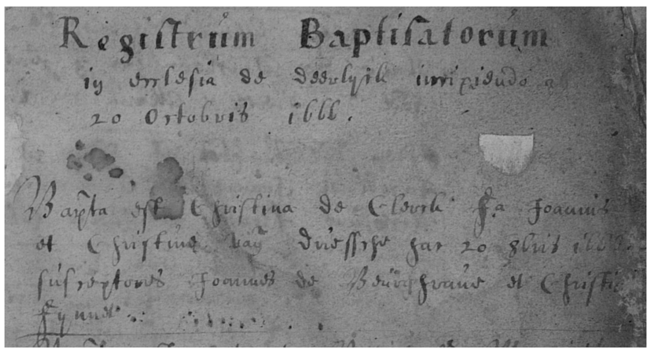


Figure 34.399: *Descendants of Anna Declercq (DK03dyd)*


Registrum Baptisatorum
in ecclesia de Deerlyck incipiendo a
20 Octobris 1666.

Bapta est Christina de Clerck fa Joannis
et Christinae van Dierssche nat 20 8bris 1666
susceptores Joannes de Bourgraeve et Christina

Figure 34.400: *1666, Deerlijk, the baptism of Christina Declercq (DK03dyby1x4)*

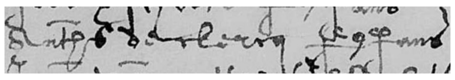

Anthos de clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.401: *1678, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

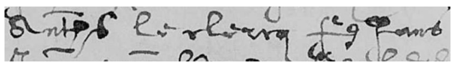

Anthos de clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.402: *1678, Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

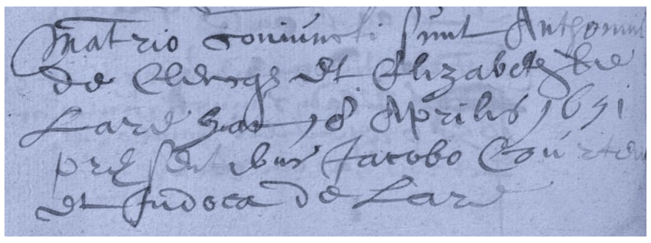

Matrio coniuncti sunt Anthonius
de Clercq et Elizabeth De
Laere die 18 Aprilis 1651
presentibus Jacobo Courtens
et Judoca de Laere

Figure 34.403: *Deerlijk, 18 April, 1651, the wedding of Anthonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) and Elizabeth Delaere, witnesses were Jacobus Courtens, brother in law of Anthonius' brother Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb), and Judoca Delaere, sister of Elizabeth Delaere.*

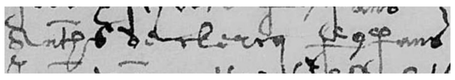

Anthos de clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.404: *1678, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

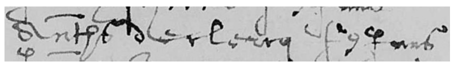

Anthos de clercq fs Jans

Figure 34.405: *1681, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

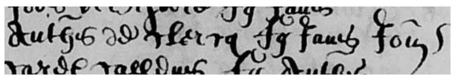

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jons

Figure 34.406: *1683, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

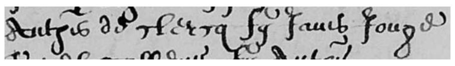

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jonge

Figure 34.407: *1684, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

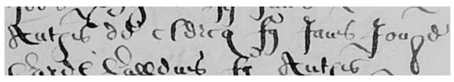

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jonge

Figure 34.408: *1685, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

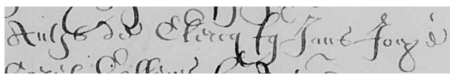

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jonge

Figure 34.409: *1686, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

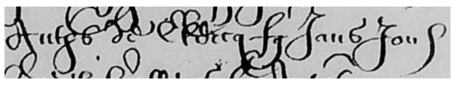

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jons

Figure 34.410: *1687, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

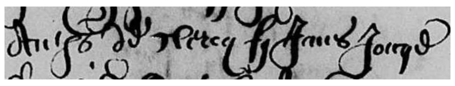

Anthus de clercq fs Jans Jonge

Figure 34.411: *1689, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

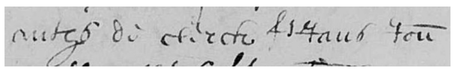

anthus de clercq fs Jans Jon

Figure 34.412: *1690, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

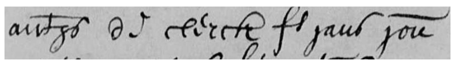


Figure 34.413: *1691, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

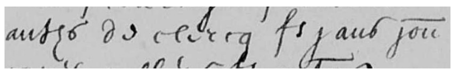


Figure 34.414: *1692, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

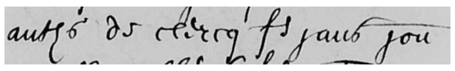


Figure 34.415: *1693, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

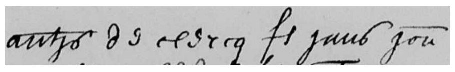


Figure 34.416: *1694, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

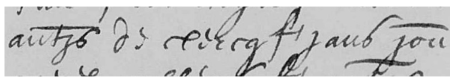


Figure 34.417: *1695, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

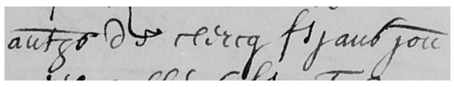
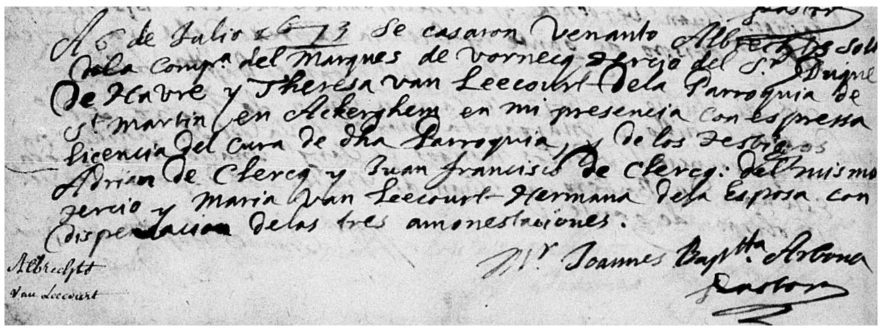


Figure 34.418: *1696, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

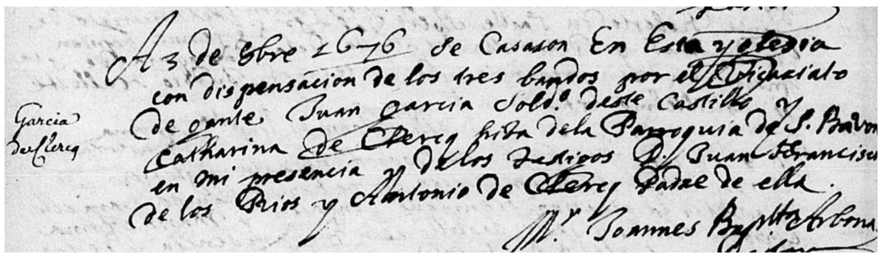


A 6 de Julio 1673 se casaron Venanto Albrechts sold. dela Comp.a del Marques de Vorneq Tercio del S.r Duque de Havre y Theresa van Leecourt dela Parroquia de S.t Martin en Ackerghem en mi presencia con espressa licencia del Cura de dha Parroquia, y delos testigos Adrian de Clercq y Juan Francisco de Clercq: del mismo tercio y Maria van Leecourt hermana dela esposa con dispensacion delas tres amonestaciones.

M.r Joannes Bapt.ta Arbona Pastor

Albrechts van Leecourt

Figure 34.419: *1673, July 6, Spaniard Castle of Ghent. Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) is a witness on a wedding.*

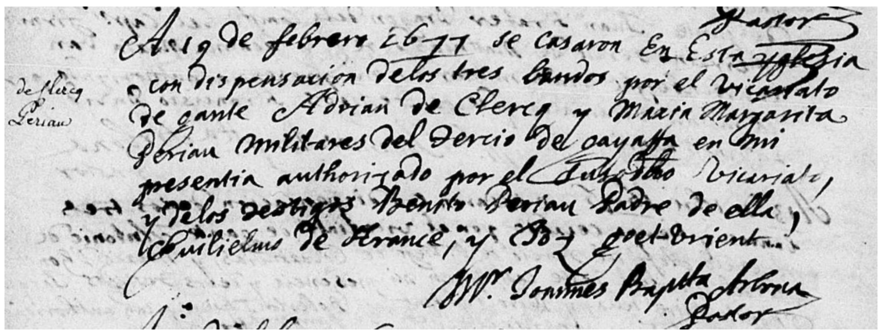


A 3 de 8bre 1676 se casaron en esta yglesia con dispensacion de los tres bandos por el Vicariato de Gante Juan Garcia sold.o deste Castillo y Catharina de Clercq hija dela Parroquia de S. Bavon en mi presencia y delos testigos D. Juan Francisco de los Rios y Antonio de Clercq padre de ella.

M.r Joannes Baptta Arbona

Garcia de Clercq

Figure 34.420: *1676, October 3, Spaniard Castle of Ghent, the wedding of Catharina Declercq (DK03dyay1x3) daughter of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), with Juan Garcia.*



A 19 de febrero 1677 se casaron en esta yglesia con dispensacion delos tres bandos por el Vicariato de Gante Adrian de Clercq y Maria Margarita Periau militares del tercio de Gayaffa en mi presentia authorizado por el sobredho Vicariato, y delos testigos Benito Periau padre de ella, Guilielmus de Krance, y [illegible] goetvrient.

M.r Joannes Baptta Arbona Pastor

de Clercq Periau

Figure 34.421: *1677, February 19, the marriage of Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) with Maria Margarita Periau at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent.*

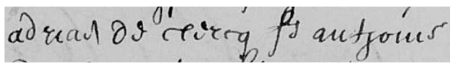


Figure 34.422: *1692, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

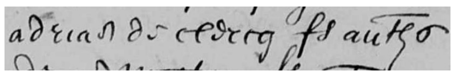


Figure 34.423: *1693, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

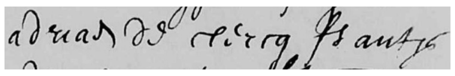


Figure 34.424: *1694, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

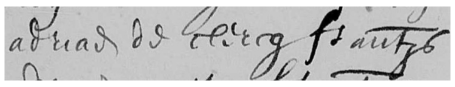


Figure 34.425: *1695, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

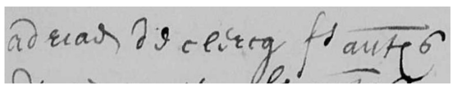


Figure 34.426: *1696, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

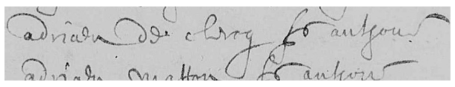


Figure 34.427: *1699, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

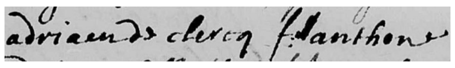


Figure 34.428: *1700, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

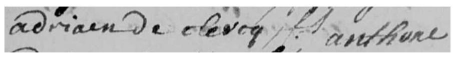


Figure 34.429: *1704, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

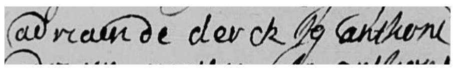


Figure 34.430: *1707, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

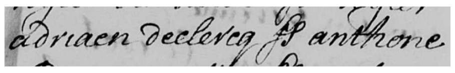

adriaen declercq fs anthone

Figure 34.431: *1708, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

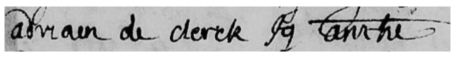

adriaen de clerck fq anthe

Figure 34.432: *1709, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

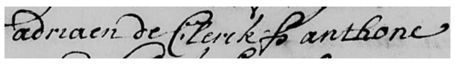

adriaen de Clerck fs anthone

Figure 34.433: *1711, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

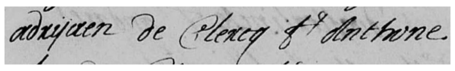

adrijaen de Clercq fs anthone

Figure 34.434: *1712, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

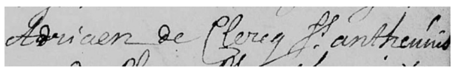

Adriaen de Clercq fs antheunis

Figure 34.435: *1713, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

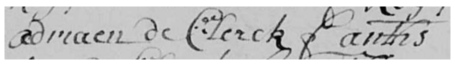
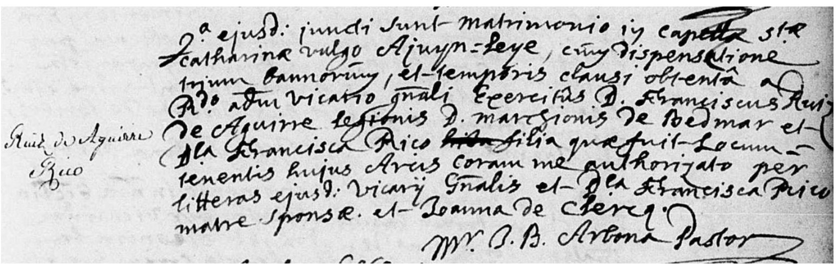

adriaen de Clerck fs anths

Figure 34.436: *1714, Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*


Ruiz de Aguirre
Rico

9a ejusd: juncti sunt matrimonio in capella sta
Catharina vulgo Ajuyn-leye, cum dispensatione
trium bannorum, et temporis clausi obtentâ a
Rdo adm vicario gnali Exercitûs D. Franciscus Ruiz
de Aguirre legionis D. marchionis de Bedmar et
Dla Francisca Rico ~~[illegible]~~ filia quæ fuit locum
tenentis hujus Arcis coram me authorizato per
litteras ejusd: vicarij Gnalis et Dla Francisca Rico
matre sponsæ et Joanna de Clercq.
Mr. J.B. Arbona Pastor

Figure 34.437: *1680, March 9, Spaniard Castle of Ghent, the wedding of Francisco Ruiz de Aguirre and domicella Francisca Rico. Joanna Declercq (DK03dyay1x2) was a witness.*

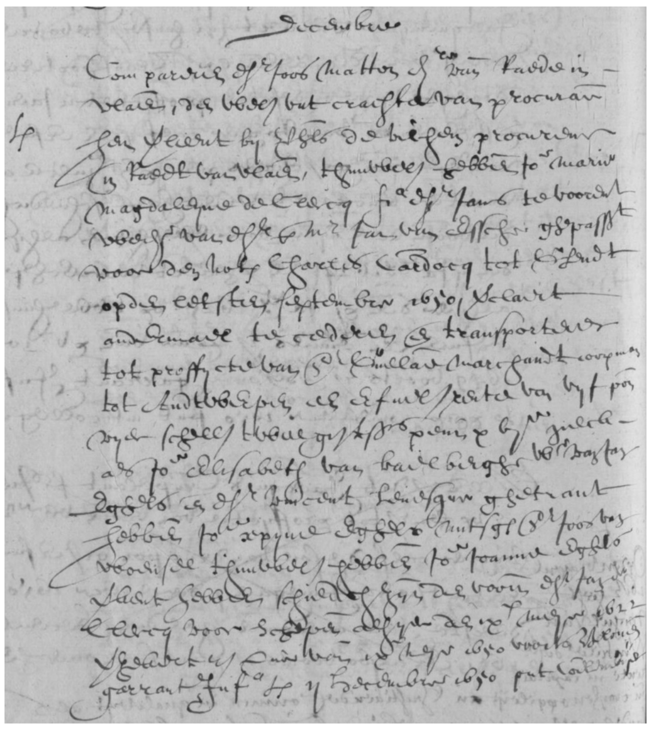


Figure 34.438: *Kortrijk, December 2, 1650, transfer. Joos Matton, bailiff of the Council of Flanders, authorized by Philips Deberhem, attorney in the Council of Flanders and husband of Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03) and widow of Jan Vanessche (power of attorney passed before notary Charles Cardocq from Ghent on September 30, 1650), once again declares that he will transfer an interest to Guillaeme Marchandt, a merchant from Antwerp. This interest was from Elisabeth Vanbaelberghe, the widow of Jan Eghels, by Vincent Levesque, husband of Christyne Eghels, and by Joos Vanwoensel, husband of Joanne Eghels, to the aforementioned Jan Declercq (DK03) on May 9, 1622. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 8344, 1076028, arch 116, 221v.*

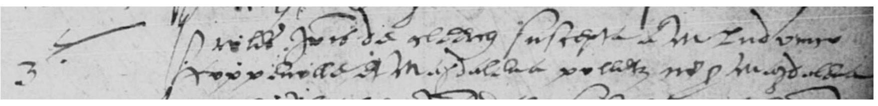


Figure 34.439: *Kortrijk, 1591, April 3, the baptism of Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03). Godfather was M. Ludovicus Coppernolle, Godmother was Magdalena Polletz. The family Pollet from Kortrijk kan also be found in Johan Decavele, 'Ketters en Papisten in het Kortrijkse Stadsbestuur (1561-1580)'*

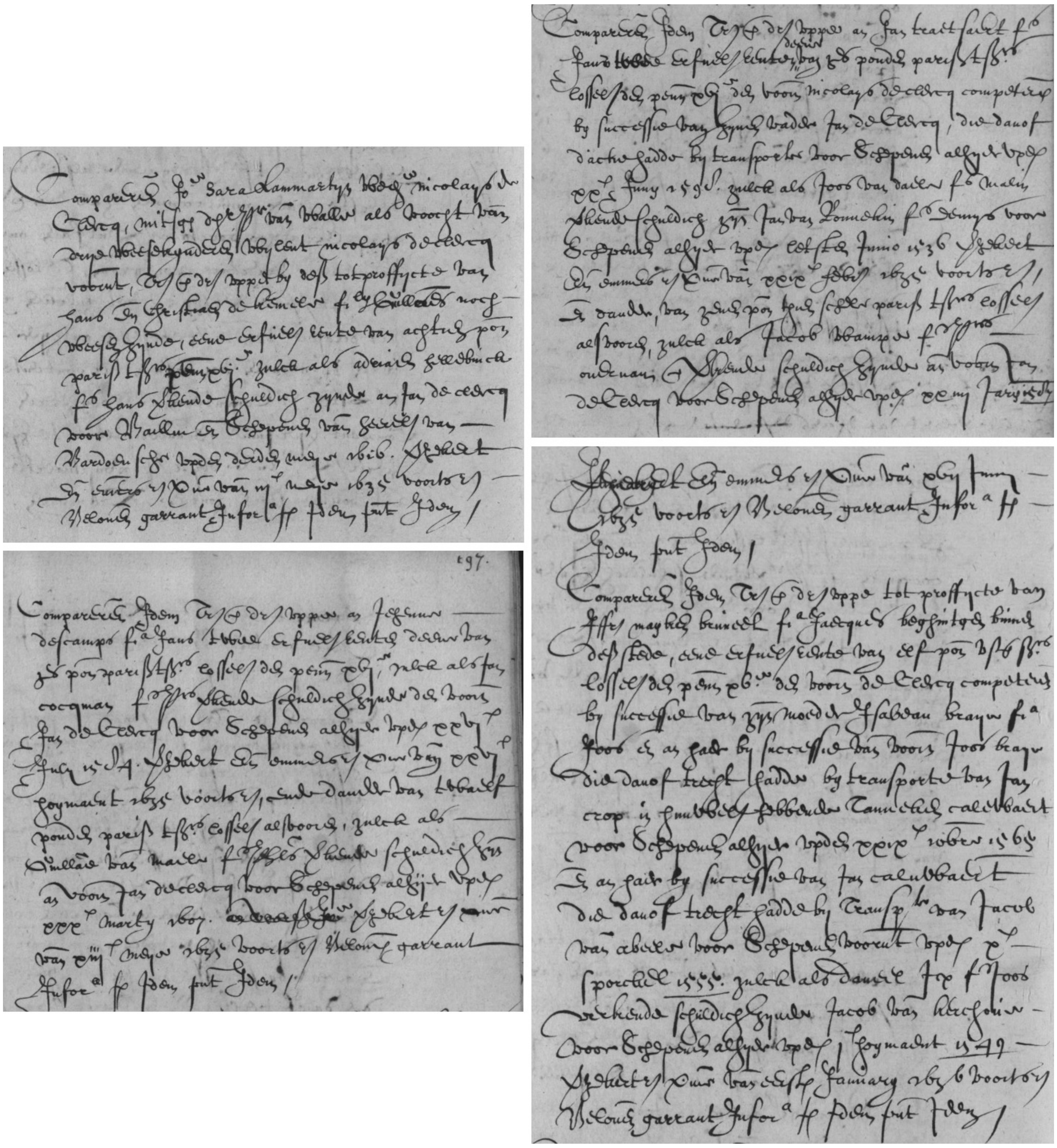


Figure 34.440: *Kortrijk, March 18, 1636, transfer. Sara Lammartyn, widow of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), together with Pieter Vandewalle who acts as guardian of the 3 orphans of the same Nicolas, transfer to the orphans Hans and Christiaen Dekemele, sons of Guillaeme Dekemele, an annuity granted by Adriaen Hellebuick, son of Hans Hellebuick, to Jan Declercq (DK03) for the seigneury of Bardoensche on May 3, 1616. On (F° 197r), same transport on Jehenne Descamps daughter of Jan Descamps 2 rents. Jan Cocqman, son of Pieter Cocqman, had awarded one of those two annuities to the aforementioned Jan Declercq (DK03) on July 26, 1584. The other annuity had been awarded by Guillaeme Vandemaele, son of Philips Vandemaele, to the same Declercq on March 30, 1607. On (F° idem), idem transferred to Jan Traetsaert, son of Jan Traetsaert, 2 annuities from the succession of Nicolas Declercq who had inherited them from his father Jan Declercq (DK03). One interest was transferred to the latter on June 20, 1598 and it was granted on June 30, 1536 by Joos Vandaele, the son of Malin Vandaele, to Jan Vanronnekin, the son of Denys Vanronnekin. The other annuity was granted by Jacob Wampe, the son of Pieter Wampe, to Jan Declercq (DK03) on January 23, 1587. On (F° 197v), idem transported on Miss Mayken Bruneel daughter of Jacques Bruneel, beguine in Kortrijk, an interest from the succession of mother Isabeau Braye, daughter of Joos Braye, who she herself had inherited from her father on whom it was transported by Jan Crop, husband of Tanneken Calewaert, on December 29, 1565. Tanneken Calewaert had inherited them from Jan Calewaert, on whom it had been transported by Jacob Vandenabeele on February 10, 1555. Daneel Icx, son of Joos Icx, had awarded them to Jacob Vandekerchove on August 1, 1549. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6266, 1076580, arch 113, 196v.*

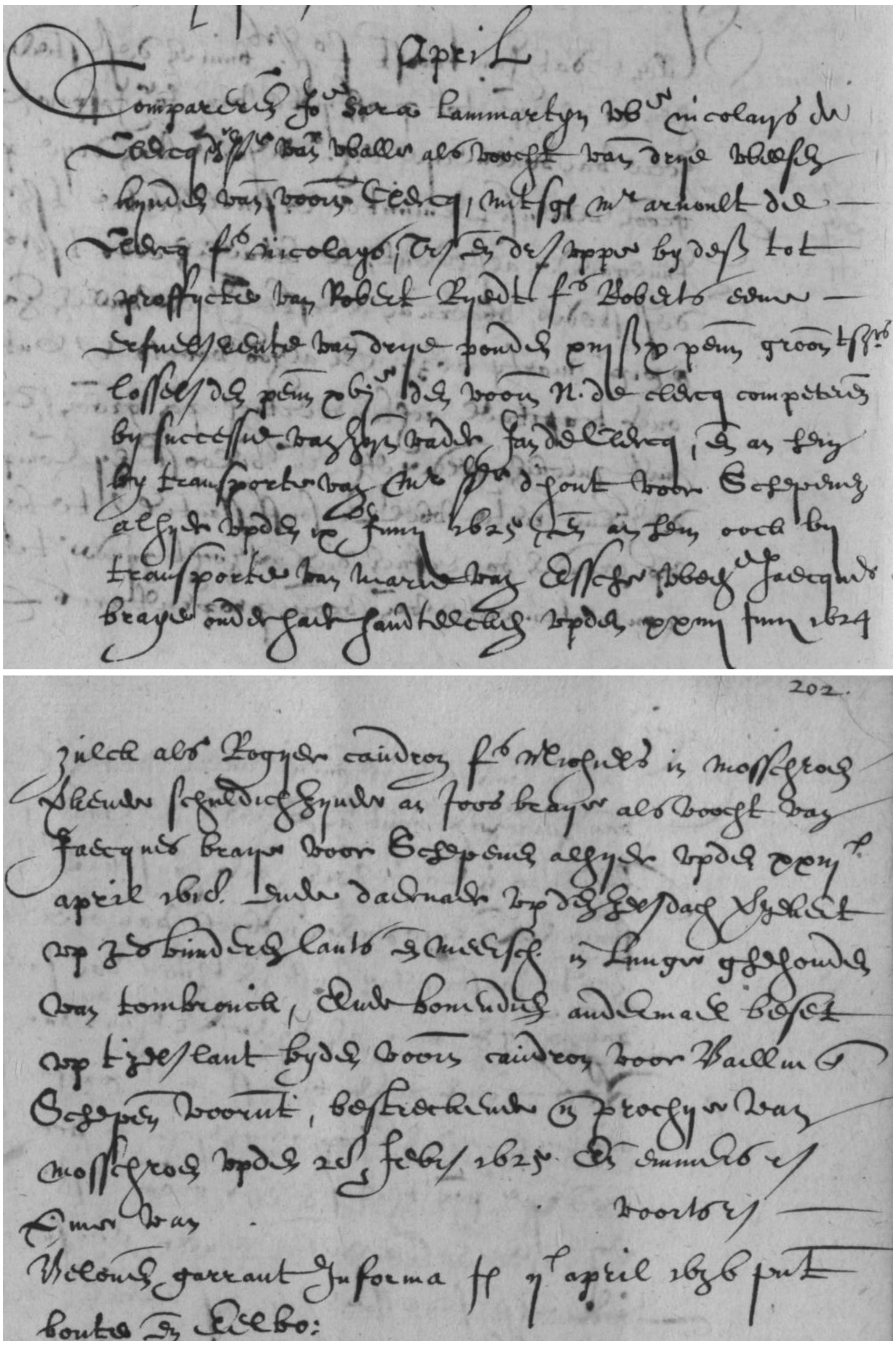


Figure 34.441: *Kortrijk, April 2, 1636, transport. Sara Lammartyn, widow of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), son of Jan Declercq (DK03), together with Pieter Vandewalle as guardian of the 3 orphans of the same Nicolas, and with Arnoult Declercq, the son of Nicolas Declercq, transfer together on Robert Ryedt, the son of Rober Ryedt, an annuity that the aforementioned Nicolas had inherited from his father Jan Declercq (DK03). It was transported on this Jan Declercq (DK03) on June 9, 1625 by Pieter D'Hont, who had also acquired it after transport by Marie Vanessche, widow of Jaecques Braye under her signature on June 24, 1624. The interest was granted by Rogyer Caudron, son of Michiel Caudron from Mouscron, to Joos Braye as guardian of Jaques Braye on April 23, 1618. On the same day it was guaranteed on 6 hectares in Luingne, held from Tombrouck, and it was occupied again by the aforementioned Caudron on the same land on February 28, 1625. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6275, 1076580, arch 113, 201v.*

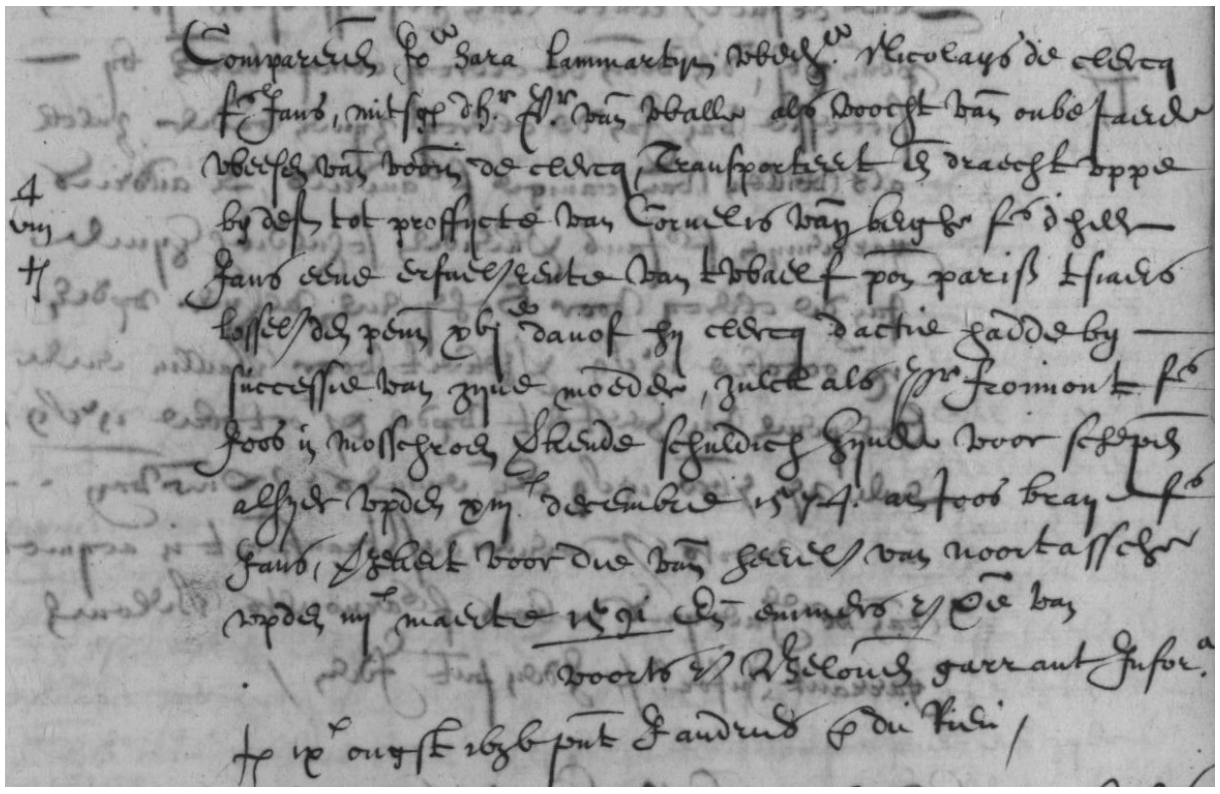


Figure 34.442: *Kortrijk, August 9, 1636, transport. Sara Lammartyn, the widow of Nicolas Declercq (DK20g), son of Jan Declercq (DK03), and Pieter Vandewalle, as guardian of the orphans of the aforementioned Nicolas Declercq, transfer to Cornelis Vandenberghe, son of Jan Vandenberghe, an interest from the succession of the mother of the same Nicolas Declercq. The annuity was granted by Pieter Fromont, son of Joos Fromont from Mouscron, on December 13, 1574 to Joos Braye, son of Jan Braye and guaranteed on March 4, 1591 for the seigneury of Noortassche. Idem is transported to Raphael Noose, son of Pieter Noose, an interest that the aforementioned Nicolas Declercq inherited from his father, to whom she was transported on February 28, 1598 by Piaet Debaes, who herself had inherited them from Hans Vanderstraete, beneficiary of his wife. The annuity was granted on February 5, 1577 by Rogaer Delannoy, son of Willem Delannoy, to Pieter Vanderstraete for the aldermen in the Bissegemstraat. Further, on (F° 17v), idem transfer to the orphans of Jan Debersaecques, procreated by Beatryce Storme, an interest that the aforementioned Nicolas Declercq inherited from his father, interest that Willem Vandercaigne, son of Andries Vandercaigne, and Andries Garremyn, son of Jan Garremyn, granted to him on October 9, 1589 and guaranteed on October 11, 1589 befor the aldermen of Heestert. This transport takes place on behalf of the widow of Jaecques du Bois, the son of Arnoult du Bois. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6389, 1076580, arch 114, 17r.*

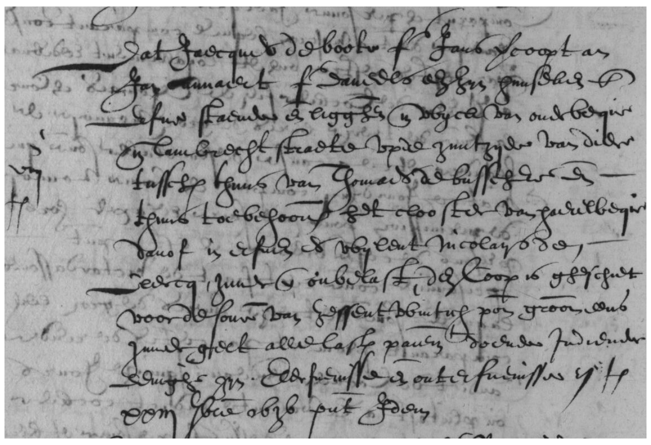


Figure 34.443: *Kortrijk, September 23, 1636, a sale. Jaecques Deboote, son of Jan Deboote, sells to Jan Cannaert, the son of Daneel Cannaert, a house on Overbeke in Kortrijk, in the Lambrechtstraat between Thomaes Debusschere and a house of the monastery of Harelbeke ('Haerlebeque'), formerly owned by the late Nicolas Declercq (DK04g). Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6427, 1076580, arch 114, 30v.*

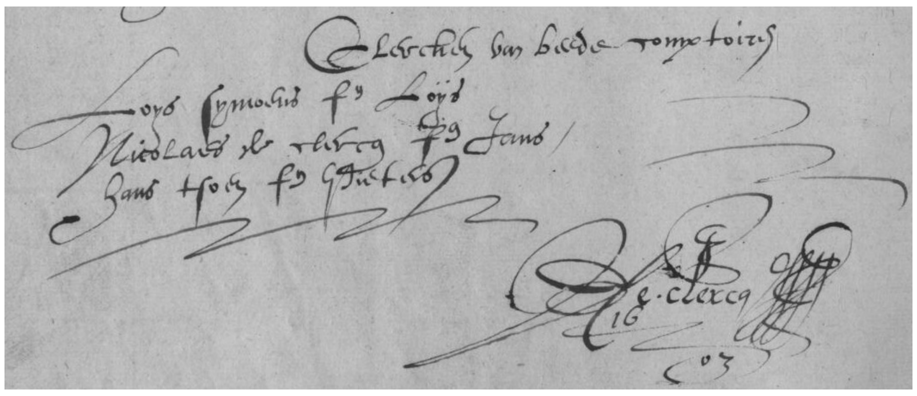


Figure 34.444: *Kortrijk, June, 1602, Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), the son of Jan Declercq (DK03), in his role as high-bailiff. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten , 107737, arch 97, first page.*

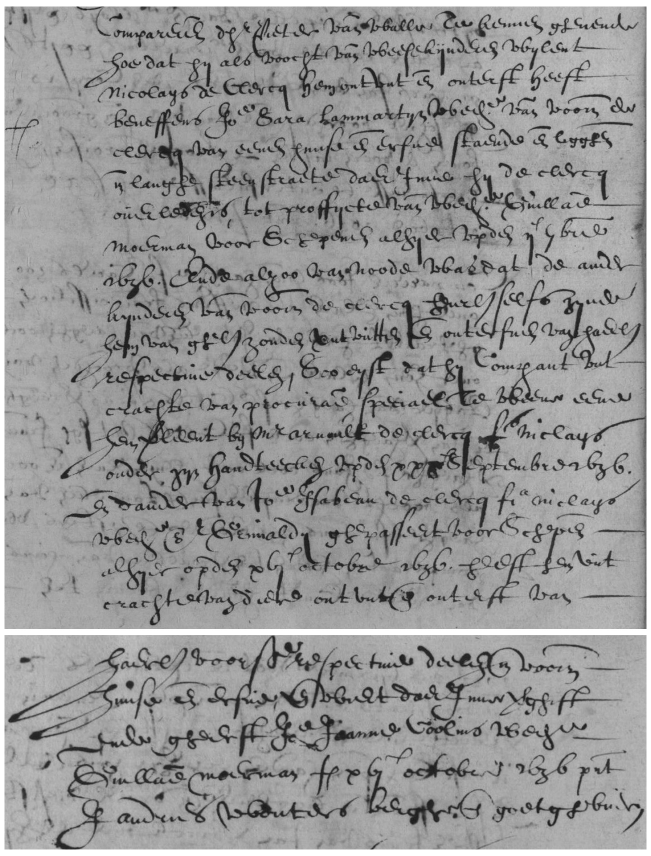


Figure 34.445: *Kortrijk, October 16, 1636, a sale. Pieter Vandewalle indicates that as guardian of the children of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), together with his widow Sara Lammertyn, he relinquished a house in the Lange Steenstraat on September 2, 1636 in favor of Joanne Coolins, the widow of Guillaeme Moerman. He also obtained power of attorney from the adult children to do the same regarding the portion of the house they inherited. In particular, of Arnoult Declercq, son of Nicolas Declercq, under his signature on September 20, 1636, and of Isabeau Declercq, daughter of Nicolas Declercq, widow of Grimaldi, before the aldermen of the city on October 16, 1636. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6446, 1076580, arch 114, 36r.*

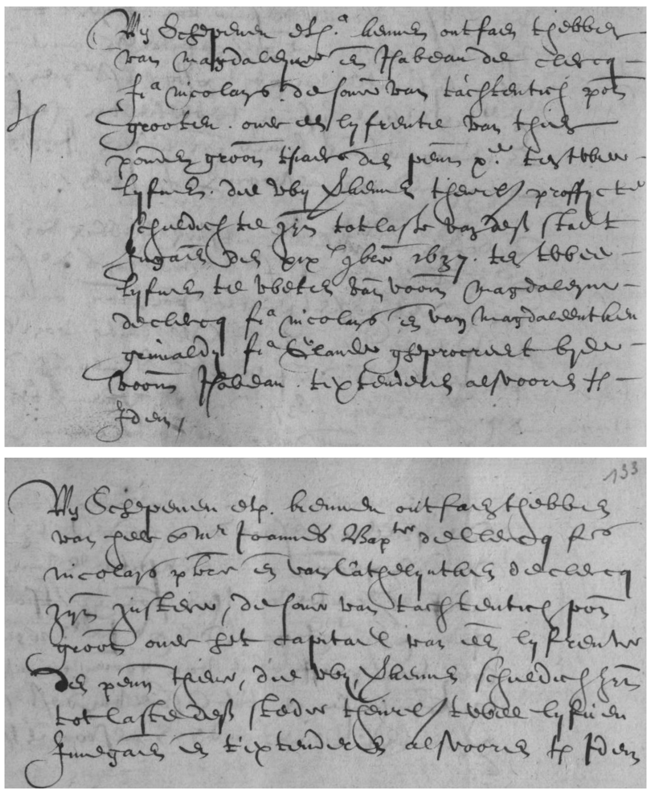


Figure 34.446: *Kortrijk, November 3, 1637, confession of debt. The aldermen of Kortrijk were urged by a letter from the "Gheestelycke en de Vyer Leden 's Lants" to pay a heavy tax. They therefore give a hereditary interest to Guillaeme Moerman, the son of Nicolas Moerman. Ditto an annuity to Isabeau Declercq, daughter of Nicolas Declercq, in favor of Magdalena Declercq, daughter of Nicolas Declercq, and of Magdalena Grimaldi, daughter of Glaude Grimaldi and the aforementioned Isabeau Declercq. Ditto an annuity to Joannes Baptiste Declercq, presbytere, and to sister Cathelyn Declercq, in their own name. Ditto a hereditary annuity to Guillaeme Vandecasteele, presbytere and chaplain in Kortrijk. Ditto a hereditary annuity to Cathelyne Vandamme, widow of Nicolays Nolf, for the benefit of the children of Nicolays Nolf, son of Nicolays Nolf and Cathelyne Vandaele, daughter of Antoine Vandaele. Ditto a hereditary interest to the Mother of the "Grauwenzusterhuus" in Kortrijk. Ditto an annuity to Wouter Simoens, son of Joos Simoens, in his own name. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 6724, 1076580, arch 114, 132v.*

One of Pieter's sons, namely Jan Declercq (DK03dyby1), was Foreign Bourgeois of Kortrijk at Deerlijk from 1655 until 1672. The descendants are shown in Figures 34.380, 34.381, 34.382 and 34.383.

34.13.8.5 The family of Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1)

We found the wedding in June 1653 in Deerlijk, in Figure 34.384, of Joannes Declercq (DK03dyby1) and Christina Vandriesche. The witnesses are compelling: namely, Joanna/Judoca De Poorter (De Pooter/Depotter), who was the stepmother of Joannes, i.e. second wife of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb); and typically, one would expect a second witness from the family of the bride, but perhaps she had no family at that time in Deerlijk; therefore the nearest witness would have been the groom's uncle, namely Jan Declercq (DK03dya) who was replaced by his son Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), who, at that time, was already married to Elizabeth de Laere. The replacement may have been related to the health of Jan Declercq (DK03dya) because we know that he died a little later than one year after this wedding.

Joannes Declercq's (DK03dyby1) appearance on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk is given in Figures 34.385, 34.386, 34.387, 34.388, 34.389, 34.390, 34.391, 34.392, 34.393, 34.394, 34.395, 34.396 and that of his son in 34.397.

Although it is not our intention to dive too deep into the side branch of Declercq because they are not our ancestors, we would like to show a gorgeous baptism certificate of one of his granddaughters Christina Declercq (DK03dyby1x4), in Figure 34.400, in 1666 because it appeared as the first one of the registration book, underneath a heading.

34.13.8.6 Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e)

We have found a baptism of Jan Declercq's daughter, Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), in Figure 34.439.

She was born at Kortrijk on April 3, 1591. Given the distribution of possessions after the death of her stepmother Felipa de Montoya, outlined in Chapter 29.11.3.3, we know that she was still alive in 1628. However, we have found no further details. This is proven by a document in 1630.

Indeed, Maria Magdalena Declercq was married to Jan Vanessche and she was the daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03) and Isabeau Braye, the daughter of Joos Braye, which can be read in a note on August 5, 1630 in Figure 34.244 on page 605.

The second husband of Maria Magdalena Declercq (DK04e), Philips Deberhem, was a prosecutor in the Council of Flanders. Her first husband was Jan Vanessche. This is evidenced in Figure 34.438 on page 629.

34.13.8.7 Jacomyne Declercq (DK03dyc)

We have found no further descendants of Jacomyne Declercq (DK03dyc); however, documents, as in Figure 34.398, refer to her.

34.13.8.8 Anna Declercq (DK03dyd)

Anne Declercq married Robertus Verhaeghe, and they had a daughter, Maria Verhaeghe, at Waregem in 1608. Jan Declercq (DK02ay2) from Deerlijk, son of Jan Declercq (DK02a), was godfather. In 1611, Anne Declercq had a son, Jacobus Verhaeghe; their godmother was Jacomyne Declercq, daughter of Jan Declercq from Deerlijk.

In 1613 she had a son Stephanus Verhaeghe. Anne also served as godmother to Anna Bollaert in Waregem in 1611. Jacomyne served as godmother to Jacomyne DeSmet at Harelbeke in 1611. The descendants are shown in Figure 34.399.

34.13.8.9 Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k)

Ambrosius Declercq (DK04k), son of Jan Declercq (DK03) and grandson of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), was a religious in Ghent in St. Peter's Abbey, in 1622, as can be read in Figure 34.245 on page 606.

34.13.8.10 Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h)

Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (DK04h), son of Jan Declercq (DK03) and grandson of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), was a religious, namely presbyter of the abbey in Loos, in 1622, as can be read in Figure 34.245 on page 606, and in Figure 34.249 on page 608. He was named after his father's friend, our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue (DC05).

34.13.8.11 Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j)

Cathelyne Declercq (DK04j), daughter of Jan Declercq (DK03) and granddaughter of Nicolas Declercq (DK02), was a religious of the abbey in Wevelgem, in 1622, as can be read in Figure 34.245 on page 606.

34.13.8.12 Nicolas Declercq (DK04g)

Nicolas Declercq was the son of notary Jan T. Declercq, described in Chapter 34.13.7.2. He was also a notary from 1608 until 1635 and died in 1636.

In Figure 34.256 on page 611, we see that Nicolas Declercq (DK04g) was acquainted with Petrus Laurentius De Vos in 1621. As outlined in Part X, the families Declercq and De Vos would later merge through Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), cousin of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), through the marriage, in 1685, of Joanna Catharina Declercgz, the daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz, with Joannes de Vos, the son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Isabella Verscheure.

We know that Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), who was married to Sara Lammertyn, was dead in 1636, as can be concluded from Figure 34.440 on page 630, Figure 34.441 on page 631, and Figure 34.442 on page 632.

Nicolas Declercq (DK04g) took the role of high-bailiff, as can be read in a 1602 document shown in Figure 34.444 on page 632.

Nicolas Declercq (DK04g), the son of Jan Declercq (DK03), had possessions in Kortrijk that he had sold to the monastery of Harelbeke, as can be read in Figure 34.443 on page 632.

34.13.8.13 Arnoult Declercq (DK04gy1), Son of Nicolas Declercq (DK04g)

In Figure 34.250 on page 609 and Figure 34.251 on page 609, we read that the Declercq family was acquainted with the Andries family. This is of importance in Chapter 50.

34.13.8.14 Isabeau Declercq (DK04gx1), the Daughter of Nicolas (DK04g) and wife of Claudio Grimaldi

Isabeau Declercq (DK04gx1), the daughter of Nicolas (DK04g), was married to Glaude Grimaldi, and they had a daughter Magdalena Grimaldi. This can be read in Figure 34.446 on page 633 and in Figure 34.445 on page 633.

The Grimaldi family originated from Genoa and were patricians, from which some Genoese merchands produced offspring in Andalusia. The Grimaldi family in Kortrijk originated from Andalusia and was acquainted with the Desclergues through their presence in Sevilla. Similar families are Spinola, Salvaggio, Di Negro, or Cattaneo, who are also found in Andalusia under Espínola, Salvago, Negro, and Cataño.

34.13.8.15 Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), the Son of Jan Declercq (DK03dya)

Anthonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), who had a disability (the word '*cripple*' was used), would marry a 'De Lara,' maybe with Spanish roots, or Flemish (De Laere). He has been a Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk from 1678 until 1696.

In fact, Anthonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) requires some extra consideration. Indeed, some genealogists assume that it was not him who married Elizabeth Delaere or De Lara, but rather Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) after his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) had died. However, we have discovered that this is unlikely for the following reasons.

First, in 1678, as evidenced in Figure 34.401 (and Figure 34.404 on page 627) and Figure 34.402 (and Figure 34.431 on page 629), there are two persons at Deerlijk carrying the name 'Anthonius Declercq' found on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk.

The first one is Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), listed as Anthonius Declercq f Jans, the second is Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), listed as Anthonius Le Clercq f Jans. Perhaps this situation was also confusing to the register of the Bourgeoisie Forain at Kortrijk, which is why they would, in later years, clearly, write that Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) was not a son of Jan, but Jan 'the younger.' Indeed, Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) was the son of Jan Declercq (DK03dya), who was the son of Jan Declercq (DK03dy).

Second, indeed, the orphan's deed for the children of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), given in Chapter 34, was made on July 17, 1651. It would not be wise to marry before that date because the inheritance must be known to establish a new marriage contract, if any.

Elizabeth Delaere married Anthonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) on April 18, 1651, in Figure 34.403. At Elizabeth's wedding, Jacobus Courtens, brother-in-law of Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb), and Judoca De Laere were witnesses, not anyone from the Desclergue family.

Besides, not a single member of the Desclergues family has ever served as godfather or godmother to any of the children of Declercq-De Laere.

When the father of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), namely Jan Declercq (DK03dya), died in 1654, the orphan's deed of January 1655 contained four children, including Antonius. It means that, under normal circumstances, he would have been born not earlier than 1629, and therefore he would have been less than 23 years old when he married, which is plausible. Still, if he were married, he would typically no longer be considered a minor in 1655. However, the orphan's deed clearly states that he was *crupel ende simple*, which means he was considered cripple and mentally retarded. We cannot go back in time to figure out precisely the problem, but this statement has legal consequences. It is known that, under such circumstances, such a person would always appear on an orphan's deed if one of the parents died. Therefore, the age of 25 when a person became an adult did not hold for his case[81].

A reasonable assumption would be that he was indeed less than 25 years old but that because of his handicap, his marriage, which took place three years before, did not change his legal status from a minor to an adult.

His inheritance probably supported his marriage and descendants because the orphan's deed indicates that he received more than his siblings. The fact that he already had two children when his mother died, despite his handicap, may have been a different reason for giving more to him than to his siblings.

His health condition may have contributed to his late registration as a Foreign Bourgeois. Indeed, it was not until 1678 that he became a Foreign Bourgeois of Kortrijk at Deerlijk for 18 years. Antoni probably died around 1696. If we assume that he was born in 1630, he reached 66 years.

Antonius Declercq's (DK03dyay1) appearances on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk are shown in Figures 34.404, 34.405, 34.406, 34.407, 34.408, 34.409, 34.410, 34.411, 34.412, 34.413, 34.414, 34.415, 34.416, 34.417 and 34.418.

34.13.8.16 Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2)

Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) was a son of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1). He was born in Deerlijk in 1655 and married in 1677 at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent to Maria Margarita Periau.

He was a Flemish military in the Spanish-ruled army and had had the opportunity to join the army, thanks to his step-family through his Great-Great-grandfather Jan Declercq (DK03). We assume that he settled in Deerlijk after his career and became a Bourgeois Forain like most of his family.

Documents of interest other than Figure 34.403 on page 627, are given in Figures 34.419, 34.420 and 34.421.

Adrianus Declercq's (DK03dyay1y2) presence on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk is shown in Figures 34.422, 34.423, 34.424, 34.425, 34.426, 34.427, 34.428, 34.429, 34.430, 34.431, 34.432, 34.433, 34.434, 34.435 and 34.436.

34.13.8.17 Joanna Declercq (DK03dyay1x2)

Joanna Declercq (DK03dyay1x2) was a sister of Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) and a daughter of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1). She appeared in Ghent as a witness in Figure 34.437.

---

[81] Personal research and private communication with genealogists Regi de Meirsman and Jan Caluwaerts.

Chapter 35

Pedro de Clerque (DK02by2), the Brother-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)

35.1 Introduction

Pedro Declercq, locally known as 'Pieter Declercq (DK02by2),' appears in 1635 in Kortrijk to pay the debt of his father Natalis Declercq (DK02by). The event is shown in Figure 34.234 on page 598.
The Spanish army consisted of a minority of Iberians and was primarily international; most militaries were Flemish, Walloon, Burgundian, German, and Milanese. Pedro de Clerque, or Pieter Declercq, was a Flemish military in the Spanish army. Despite the similarity of the name, there is no blood relationship between the Desclergues and 'Declercq .' Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was married to Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). Both are our ancestors, and Beatrice was the daughter of Noel Declercq or Natalis Declercq (DK02by). Lists of Bourgeois foraines suggest that Natalis was a son of Oste, which is also evidenced in Figure 34.234 on page 598.

35.2 His Bloodline

As indicated in the introduction, based on the found evidence, Pieter was a son of Noel or Natalis and a grandson of Oste. His descendants are shown in Figure 35.1 on page 637.

35.3 His Military Career

Pieter Declercq, son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), appears on the 'bourgeoisie foraine' list of Kortrijk at Deerlijk in Figures 35.3, 35.4, 35.5, 35.6, 35.7, 35.8, 35.9, 35.10, 35.11, 35.12, 35.13, 35.14, 35.15 and 35.16.
He was absent in 1634, 1639, 1640, 1644, 1647, and after 1650. He may have died in 1650 or moved somewhere else. A regular absence may have resulted from dispatching to distant lands during those years. His brother-in-law, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was equally absent in 1639-1640.
We believe we found his death certificate at the military hospital Bijloke in Ghent in 1668, in Figure 35.2.
Contextual indications:
1634: Carlos Coloma went to Spain this year. Therefore, there have been some rearrangements in the Flemish leadership and reorganizations of the army.
1644: From 1643 onwards, there was a war between France and the Spanish Netherlands. So it is possible that Pieter Declercq was involved in the military in the period around 1644 and did not reside in Deerlijk.
1647: Kortrijk was in French hands, which may be why he was not registered this year.
1650: Manel Güell[1] mentions unrest in Catalunya, followed by the Siege of Barcelona from July 1651 until October 1652.
Indeed, in Chapter 34.8, we described that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) participated in the Siege of Barcelona with his two brothers-in-law, Pedro and Juan. Juan is described in Chapter 36.4.

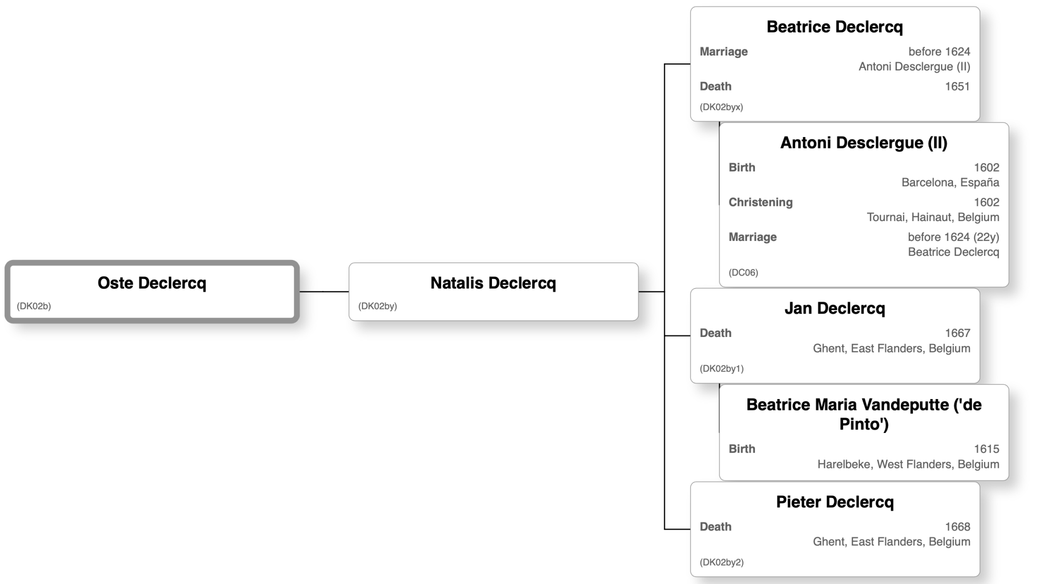
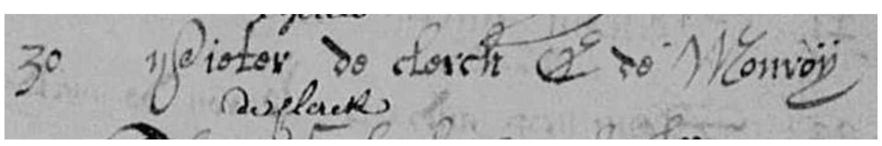

Beatrice Declercq
Marriage
before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death
1651
(DK02byx)
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth
1602
Barcelona, España
Christening
1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage
before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Jan Declercq
Death
1667
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by1)
Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto')
Birth
1615
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pieter Declercq
Death
1668
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DK02by2)

Figure 35.1: *Descendants' chart of Oste Declercq (DK02b). He was the grandfather of Beatrice, wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). It shows the relationship between Antoni and his brothers in law.*

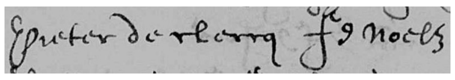
---

[1] Manel Güell, 'Juan de Garay, capità general de l' exèrcit de Catalunya (1649-1650)'



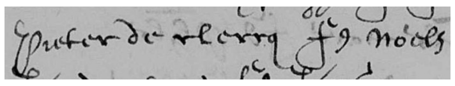
30 Pieter de clerck Cie de Monroy

Figure 35.2: *Ghent, military hospital Bijloke, January 30, 1668, the death of Pieter Declercq (Pieter De Clerck) (DK02by2) from the Company of Monroy.*



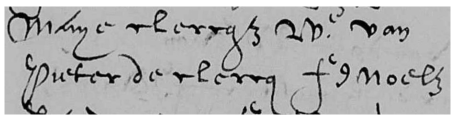
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.3: *1631, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq (DK02by) and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



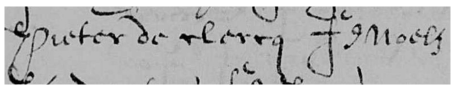
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.4: *1632, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq (DK02by) and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



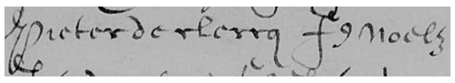
Marye clercqs Wwe van
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.5: *1633, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



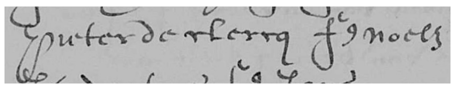
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.6: *1635, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



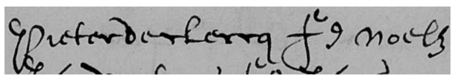
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.7: *1636, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



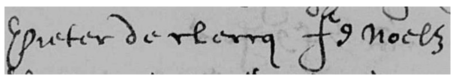
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.8: *1637, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



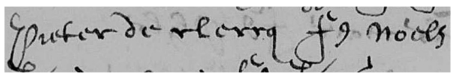
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.9: *1638, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



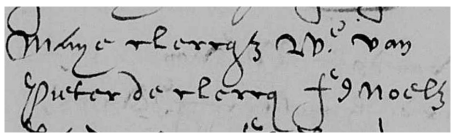
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.10: *1641, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



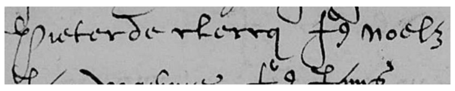
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.11: *1643, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



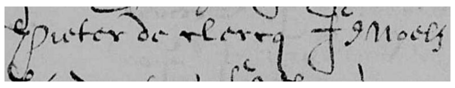
Marye clercqs Wwe van
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.12: *1645, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



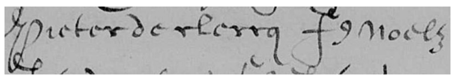
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.13: *1646, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



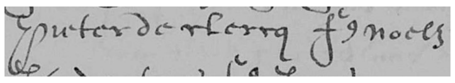
Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.14: *1648, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.15: *1649, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Pieter de clercq fs Noels

Figure 35.16: *1650, Pieter Declercq (son of Noel Declercq and brother of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

Chapter 36

The children of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

36.1 Introduction

Upon examining our paternal lineage, it is evident that this generation marks the first occurrence of Desclergues born in Belgium. To preserve a good overview of the descendants of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), we present four generations of descendants in Figure 36.1.

36.2 Antoni Declerque (DC07), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

The study of ancestors occurred from the present to the past. We, therefore, studied Antoni (DC07) before the older ancestors. His generation brought us the necessary indications of foreign ancestry, which happened many years before writing the current book and DNA testing. We redirect the reader to Chapter 37.

36.3 Anna Declerque (DC07e), the Daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

She may have been the reason for her brother Antoni (DC07) to Mary Martina de la Cruz. Ana Declerque (DC07e) was born in 1621 to Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) first wife. At 18, she married Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent in 1639, shown in Figure 36.2.

In 1656, her brother Antoni Desclergue (DC07), described in Chapter 36.2, would marry Martina de la Cruz, a relative of Alonso, at Deerlijk. Note, however, that the Ximenes de la Cruz and the Desclergues were also distantly related through the Montoya family. This is described in a section devoted to Martina de la Cruz, Chapter 37.4, and Felipa de Montoya, Chapter 29.10.

The baptism of Ana Declerque's (DC07e) children are shown in Figures 36.3, 36.4, 36.5 and 36.6.

36.4 Juan Declerque (DC07c), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

36.4.1 Introduction

Juan Declerque (DC07c) was a Flemish soldier in the Spanish army, born in Cambrai around 1623. His father was Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and his mother was Antoni's first wife. Juan passed away in Ghent in 1667.

At some point in his life, he pursued higher education. In 1643, as shown in Figure 37.3 in Chapter 37, he was enrolled as a student at the University of Leuven.

As a person from Cambrai, part of the Spanish Netherlands at the time, Juan might have been drawn to the Catholic University of Leuven due to its prestigious reputation as a leading center for Catholic education and intellectual thought. The university was known for its rigorous academic programs and alignment with the Spanish Habsburg rulers' religious and political values, making it an attractive destination for young men seeking education and advancement within the Spanish territories.

36.4.2 His Military Career

Being a son of Antoni (DC06) provided easy access to the army and vice versa; it should have been easy for the military to recruit them.

In Chapter 34, concerning Antoni Desclergue (DC06), we find that he took part in the Siege of Barcelona in 1651. Juan Declerque 's (DC07c) wife was Beatrice Maria Du Puich or Vandeputte. She would call herself *Beatriz Maria de Pinto* in Spain, as described in Chapter 34.8.

Around the probable time of his recruitment in the 1640s, several church documents clearly indicate a significant military presence in the region just north of Cambrai, an area frequently under French attack. This evidence is detailed in Chapter 34.

To gain insight into the life and career of Juan Declerque, we can examine the published Spanish archives.

He is found as Arquero (Archer) number 184, under the name of Juan Declerque (DC07c), on page 57 in 'La nobleza en las armas: Noble Guardia de Arqueros de Corps' , by Federico Navarro et al.[1], in one Decree and in three petitions:

1.Rl. Decreto haciendo gracia a Juan Declerque (DC07c) y a Juan Miguel Sem, arqueros, de las campañas que les quedan por cumplir en conformidad con la sentencia del R1. Bureo. 1652, diciembre 28.

Translation:

Decree making grace to Juan Declerque (DC07c) and Juan Miguel Sem, archers, of the campaigns that remain to be fulfilled under the ruling of R1. Bureo. 1652, December 28.

2/8. Petición por parte del citado Clerque de que se le hagan buenos los gajes del tiempo que estuvo en la campaña de Cataluña, por sentencia del Bureo, y certificación expedida por el Furrier Cornelio Luidynex, de estos servicios y guardas pagados al que le sustituia en el servicio en Madrid. 1654, agosto 17; 1655, abril 5.

Translation:

---

[1] Federico Navarro, Conrado Morterero and Gonzalo Porras, 'La nobleza en las armas: Noble Guardia de Arqueros de Corps' , published by Hidalguia, Madrid, 1995, Deposita Legal: M.30.871-1995, ISBN 84-87204-75-9, on page 57.

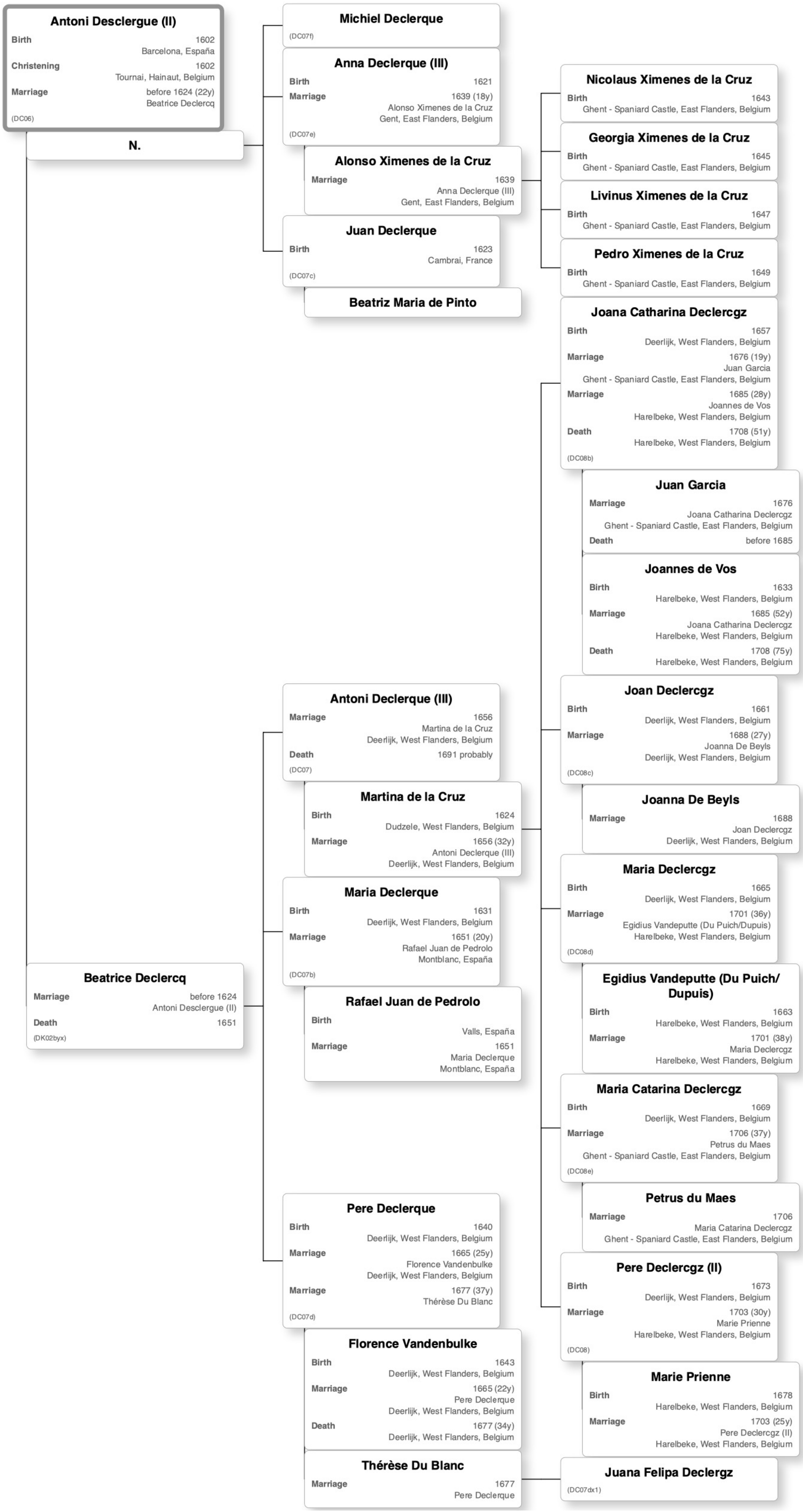
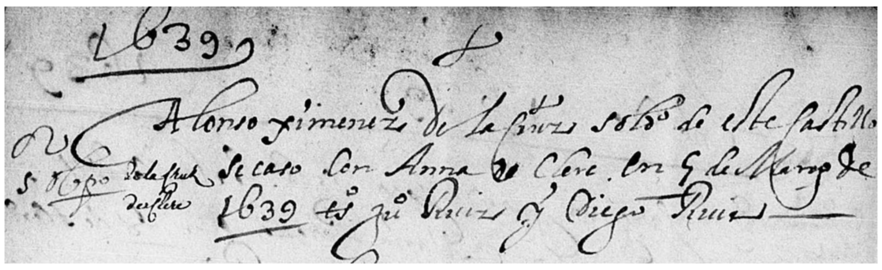
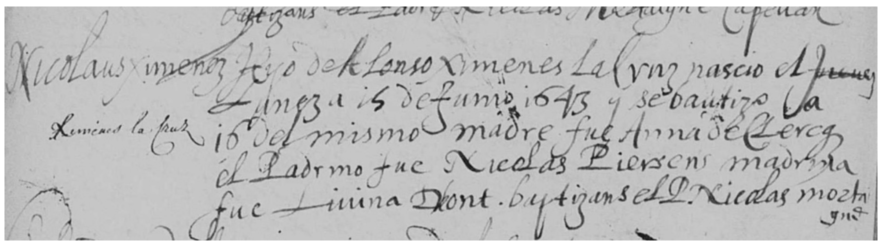

Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
N.
Michiel Declerque
(DC07f)
Anna Declerque (III)
Birth 1621
Marriage 1639 (18y) Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC07e)
Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1639 Anna Declerque (III) Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque
Birth 1623 Cambrai, France
(DC07c)
Beatriz Maria de Pinto
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1643 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1645 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1647 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth 1649 Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y) Juan Garcia Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y) Joannes de Vos Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)
Juan Garcia
Marriage 1676 Joana Catharina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1685
Joannes de Vos
Birth 1633 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (52y) Joana Catharina Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (75y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz
Birth 1661 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1688 (27y) Joanna De Beyls Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08c)
Joanna De Beyls
Marriage 1688 Joan Declercgz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declerque
Birth 1631 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1651 (20y) Rafael Juan de Pedrolo Montblanc, España
(DC07b)
Maria Declercgz
Birth 1665 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (36y) Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08d)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo
Birth Valls, España
Marriage 1651 Maria Declerque Montblanc, España
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1663 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (38y) Maria Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz
Birth 1669 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1706 (37y) Petrus du Maes Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC08e)
Petrus du Maes
Marriage 1706 Maria Catarina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declerque
Birth 1640 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (25y) Florence Vandenbulke Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1677 (37y) Thérèse Du Blanc
(DC07d)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Florence Vandenbulke
Birth 1643 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1665 (22y) Pere Declerque Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1677 (34y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Du Blanc
Marriage 1677 Pere Declerque
Juana Felipa Declergz
(DC07dx1)

Figure 36.1: *Three descending generations of Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06)*


1639

Alonso ximenez de la Cruz soldº de este castillo se caso con Anna de Clerc en 5 de Marzo de 1639 ts Juº Ruiz y Diego Ruiz

Figure 36.2: *1639, March 5, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz, a soldier at the castle, with Ana Declerque (DC07e) ('Ana De Clerc'), witnesses were Juan Ruiz and Diego Ruiz.*


Ximenes la Cruz

Nicolaus ximenez hijo de Alonso Ximenes La Cruz nascio el [illegible] a 15 de Junio 1643 y se bautizo la 16 del mismo madre fue Anna de Clercq el Padrino fue Nicolas Piersens madrina fue Livina Dhont. baptizans el P. Nicolas Montaigne

Figure 36.3: *1643, June 15, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Nicolaus Ximenes, son of Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz and Anna Declerque (DC07e) ('Anna De Clercgz'). The godfather was Nicolas Piersens, and the godmother was Livina Dhont. The baptist was Nicolas Montaigne.*

Petition by the aforementioned Clerque to make good the risks of the time he was in the Catalonia campaign, by the Bureau's ruling and certification issued by the Furrier Cornelio Luidynex, of these services and paid guardians to the one who replaced him in the service in Madrid. 1654, August 17; 1655, April 5.

9. Petición para que le conceda una prórroga de licencia para pasar a Flandes para asuntos de la Compañia. 1662.

Translation:

Request to grant an extension of license to move to Flanders for matters of the Company. 1662

We assume that Jan Declercq indeed returned to Flanders, where he would die in the period 1663-1676 as indicated in the following document, the 3rd petition:

10/13. Petición por parte de su viuda doña Beatriz Maria de Pinto, de certificación de los gajes dejados a deber a su marido y que se le conceda la merced de los gajes de la plaza de arquero. 1663. abril 18: 1676, noviembre 9.

Translation:

Petition by his widow Beatriz Maria de Pinto, certification of the risks left to duty to her husband and to be granted the mercy of the gajes of the position of an archer. 1663. April 18: 1676, November 9.

Juan Declerque (DC07c) died at the military hospital Bijloke in Ghent, and his death was reported under the name '*Jan Cleer*,' shown in Figure 36.7.

Because Juan Declerque (DC07c) was appointed guardian in 1651, we know that he must have been born before 1626. This means he was at least 41 years old when he died, probably 43.

36.4.3 Beatrice Maria Vandeputte, the wife of Juan Declerque (DC07c)

As indicated above, Beatrice Maria Vandeputte would be called Beatrice Maria De Pinto in Spain. We believe she may have been born in Harelbeke in 1615, given the baptism certificate shown in Figure 36.8.

36.5 Maria Declerque (DC07b) the Daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

She was baptized in Deerlijk in 1631, in Figure 36.9.

Around the time of the Siege of Barcelona of 1651, she joined her parents in Spain. She married, either at Valls or Montblanc, Rafael Juan de Pedrolo, who was a trustee of the family and had been appointed as guardian to Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergues after the death of Francesc Desclergue (DC05e). More details are also found in Chapter 28.5.

About Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergues, we found the following citation[2]:

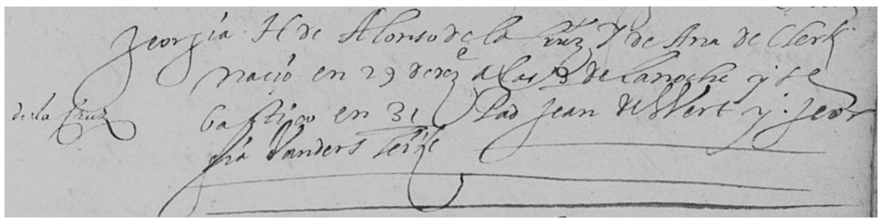
'*Pedrolo, originari d' una nissaga cerverina, pertanyia a la branca familiar de Valls, i era fill de Rafael Joan de Pedrolo, cavaller, natural de Valls, i de Maria Desclugues (o Desclergue), dama de Montblanc.' in a description of 'Pau d' àger, comanador de l' orde de Sant Joan de Jerusalem (1659-1662).*'

This reference confirms that Rafael Juan de Pedrolo of Valls (Tarragona), son of Gabriel de Pedrolo and Magdalena Monfar of Barcelona, had married Maria Declerque (DC07b) around 1651, around the time of the Siege of Barcelona, when she visited Spain with her father Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and her mother, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx).

Maria Desclergue (DC07b) and Rafael Juan de Pedrolo of Valls had no children. She returned to Flanders before 1673.

36.6 Joan Declerque (DC07g), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

The child was born in Deerlijk in 1634, in Figure 36.10, and we found little information about him. Perhaps he never married or died early.

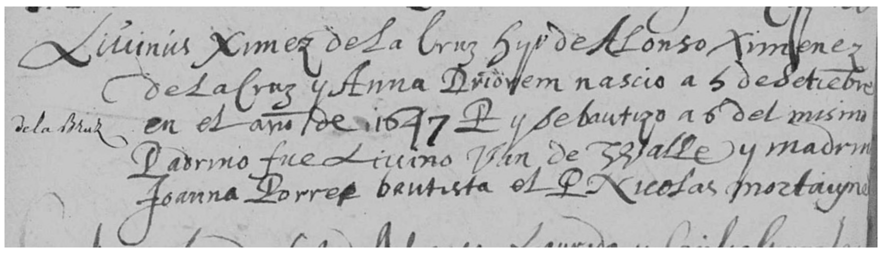

de la Cruz

Georgia H de Alonso de la Cruz y de Ana de Clerk nacio en 29 Xbre a las 3 de la noche y fue baptizo en 31 Pad Jean de Wert y [illegible] Fra Vanderslenghe

Figure 36.4: *1645, December 29, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Georgia de la Cruz, daughter of Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz ('Alonso de la Cruz') and Anna Declerque (DC07e) ('Ana de Clerk'). The godfather was Jan de Weert ('Jean de Wert'), and the godmother was Francisca Vanderslenghe.*

---

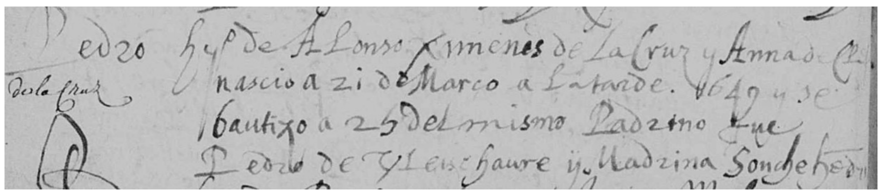
[2] in 'enciclopedia dot cat'



Liuinus Ximez de La Cruz hyº de Alonso Ximenez de La Cruz y Anna Declerem nascio a 5 de setiebre en el año de 1647 y se bautizo a 6 del mismo Padrino fue Liuino Van de Walle y madrina Joanna Dorre bautista el P. Nicolas Montaygne

de la Bruk

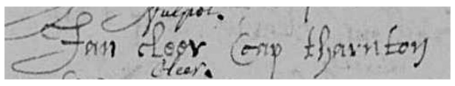
Figure 36.5: *1647, December 5, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Livinus Ximenez de la Cruz, son of Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz and Anna Declerque (DC07e) ('Anna'). The godfather was Livinus Van de Walle, and the godfather was Joanna Dorre. The baptist was priest Nicolas Montaigne.*



Pedro hyº de Alonso Ximenes de La Cruz y Anna de Cle. nascio a 21 de Marco a la tarde. 1649 y se bautizo a 25 del mismo Padrino fue Pedro de Vierschaure y Madrina Sonche Hed...

de la Cruz

Figure 36.6: *1649, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz, son of Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz and Anna Declerque (DC07e) ('Anna de Cler.'). The godfather was Pedro de De Vierschaure, and the godmother was Sonye Heden.*



Jan Cleer Comp tharntoy

Figure 36.7: *Ghent, military hospital Bijloke, December 16, 1667, the death of Juan Declerque (DC07c) ('Jan Cleer'), from the Company of Tharntoy.*

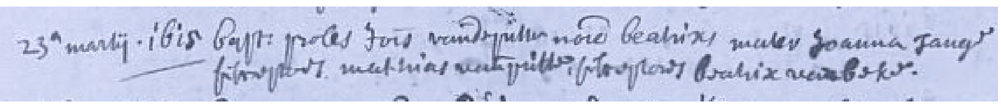


Figure 36.8: *1615, March 23, Harelbeke, the baptism of Beatrice Maria ('Beatrix') Vandeputte, daughter of Joannes Vandeputte and Joanna Tanghe, the witnesses were Mathias Vandeputte and Beatrice Verbeke.*

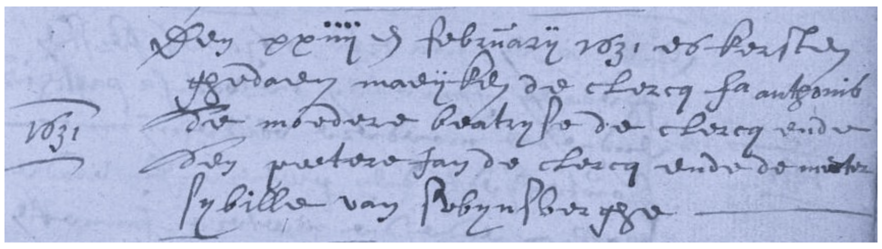


Figure 36.9: *February 24, 1631, the baptism of Maria Declerque (DC07b) ('maeyke Declercq') at Deerlijk, daughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). The godfather was Jan Declercq (DK03), who was Antoni Desclergue's stepfather, and the godmother was Sybille Van Wynsberghe, likely a relative of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)*

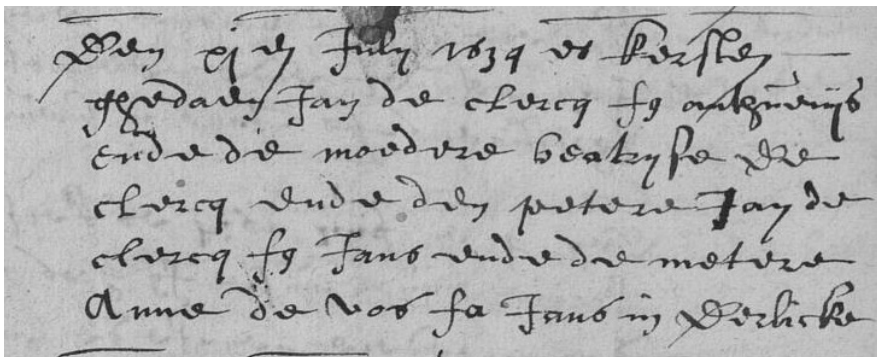


Figure 36.10: *July 11, 1634, Deerlijk, the baptism of Joan Declerque (DC07c) ('Jan Declercq'), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) ('Anthuenijs') and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) ('Beatrijse Declercq'). The godfather was Jan Declercq (DK03dya), son of Jan Declercq (DK03), the godmother was Anna de Vos daughter of Jan de Vos from Deerlijk.*

36.7 Pere Declerque (DC07d), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Soldier

He was born in 1640 at Deerlijk. His baptism in Figure 36.25 is also described in Chapter 34.5.13. Pere Declerque (DC07d) married Florence Vandenbulke at Deerlijk in 1665 at the age of 22, in Figure 36.27. Florence Vandenbulke 's baptism in 1643 is shown in Figure 36.26, and her funeral in 1677 is in Figure 36.28. Pere Declerque (DC07d) remarried Thérèse Du Blanc, De Buck, or De Bick soon after.

The couple named their first child, in Figure 36.29 after Pere's grandmother Felipa de Montoya, namely Juana Felipa Declergz ('Joanna Philippa De Clercgz'). Because the family was in the middle of a struggle with the French army and had to move from one place to the other continually, they baptized their daughter on their passage through Sint Eloois Vijve on April 5, 1678.

Sint Eloois Vijve switched sides frequently between the French forces and the Spanish coalition forces. Therefore, it was likely disadvantageous to inform the priest that the father was from Deerlijk and was in French hands. So, the information was limited to 'the father is a wandering soldier' ('militis vagantis'). The area Waregem-Sint-Eloois-Vijve indeed became alternatingly Spanish and French.

In the same year, just after the summer, we found, for instance, a baptism in Figure 36.30 of a child of Spanish soldier Juan Sanz.

Pere Declerque (DC07d) also appeared on 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk, shown in Figures 36.11, 36.12, 36.13, 36.14, 36.15, 36.16, 36.17, 36.18, 36.19, 36.20, 36.21, 36.22, 36.23, and 36.24.

He first appeared in 1670, and in the following years, he was missing: 1673-1677, 1679-1683, 1688, 1690-1705, 1710-1712. Some of these absences are likely due to his military career.

Our ancestor Pere Declercgz (DC08), born in 1673, was named after him, although he was absent upon the baptism due to his military career.

36.8 Michiel Declerque (DC07f), the Son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Merchant

In 1656, Michiel Declerque (DC07f), the son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was a merchant in Kortrijk. This information is documented in the records shown in Figure 36.31 on page 645.

These records provide valuable insight into his professional activities and status within the commercial community of Kortrijk during that period.

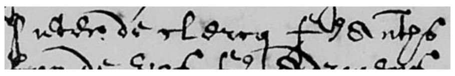


Figure 36.11: *1670, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

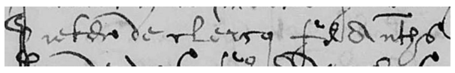


Figure 36.12: *1671, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

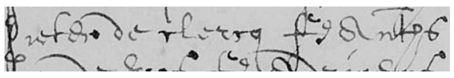


Figure 36.13: *1672, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

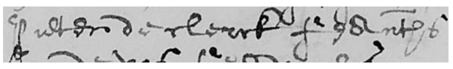


Figure 36.14: *1678, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

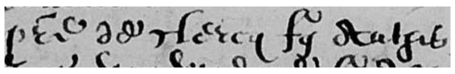


Figure 36.15: *1684, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

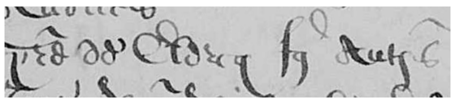


Figure 36.16: *1685, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

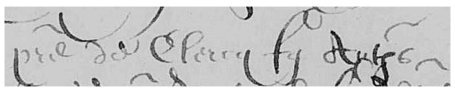


Figure 36.17: *1686, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

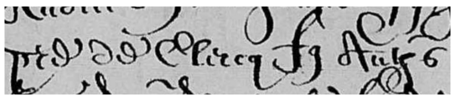


Figure 36.18: *1687, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

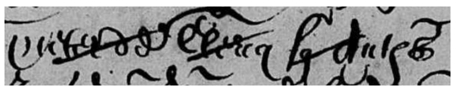
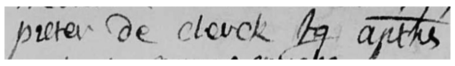
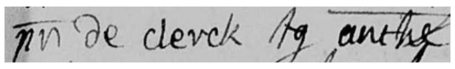


Figure 36.19: *1689, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



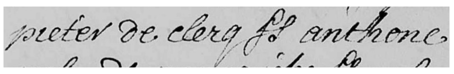
pieter de clerck fq anths

Figure 36.20: *1706, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



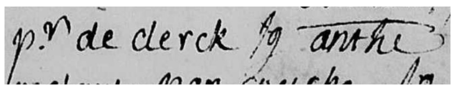
pr de clerck fq anth

Figure 36.21: *1707, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



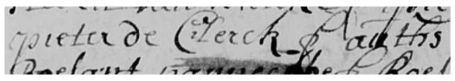
pieter de. clerq fs anthone.

Figure 36.22: *1708, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



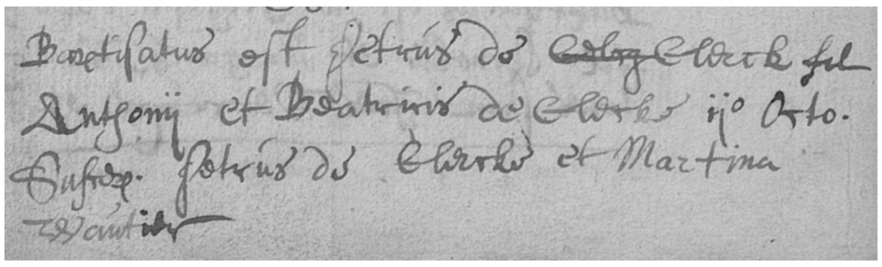
p.r de clerck fq anth

Figure 36.23: *1709, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



pieter de Clerck fs anths

Figure 36.24: *1713, Pere Declerque (DC07d) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Baptisatus est Petrus de ~~Celcg~~ Clerck fil Antonij et Beatricis de Clercke ijo Octo. Susceptores Petrus de Clercke et Martina Wautier

Figure 36.25: *Deerlijk, October 2, 1640, the baptism of Pere Declerque (DC07d), son of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). The godfather was Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) ('Petrus de Clercke'), godmother was Martina Wautier. This particular baptism is interesting. The father, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was absent, and therefore the priest was confused about the involved names. The child's correct Spanish name would have been Pere or Pedro Desclergue y Declercq. The priest first wrote 'De Celcg Clerck', then changed it to 'Clerck', and was then confused about the mother's name and decided to spell hers as 'De Clercke'. The baptism is also shown in Figure 34.49 on page 544.*

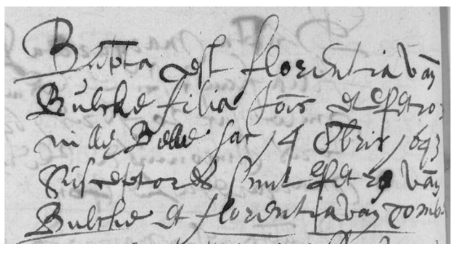


Figure 36.26: *1643, October 4, Deerlijk, the baptism of Florence Vandenbulke, daughter of Joannes Vandenbulke and Petronilla Van Belle. The godfather was Petrus Vandenbulke, and the godmother was Florence Van Tombe.*

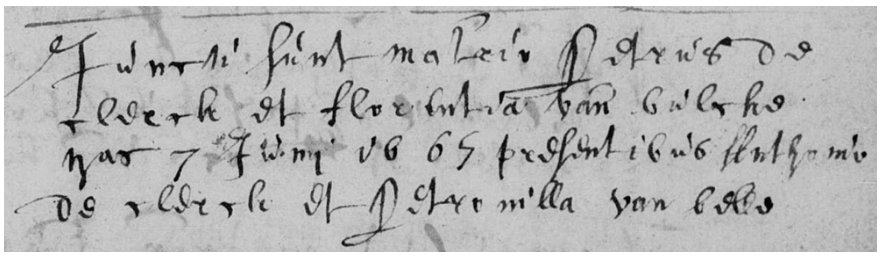


Figure 36.27: *1665, June 7, Deerlijk , the marriage of Florence Vandenbulke and Pere Declerque (DC07d) ('Petrus De Clerk'). The witnesses were Antoni Desclergue (DC06) ('Anthonio De Clerk') and Petronilla Van Belle.*

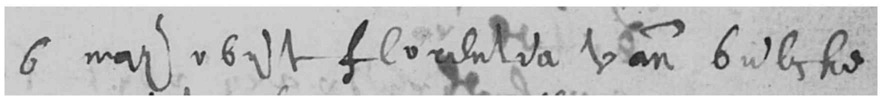


Figure 36.28: *1677, May 6, Deerlijk, the burial of Florence Vandenbulke.*

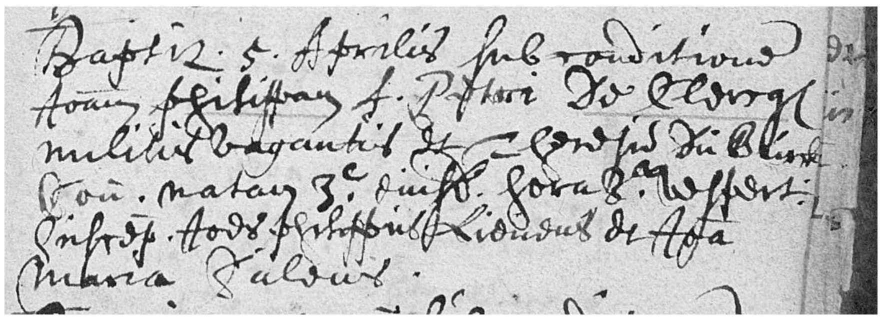


Figure 36.29: *Sint Eloois Vijve, April 5, 1678, the baptism of Juana Felipa Declergz ('Joanna Phillippa De Clergz') named after her father's grandmother Felipa de Montoya. She was the daughter of Pere Declerque (DC07d) ('Petrus De Clergz') and Thérèse de Blanc or Du Buck. The father is described as 'militis vagantis' , and the child had been born on the 3rd. The godfather was well-chosen to carry a name similar to Felipa, namely Joannes Philippus Lievens, while de godmother was Joana Maria Salens.*

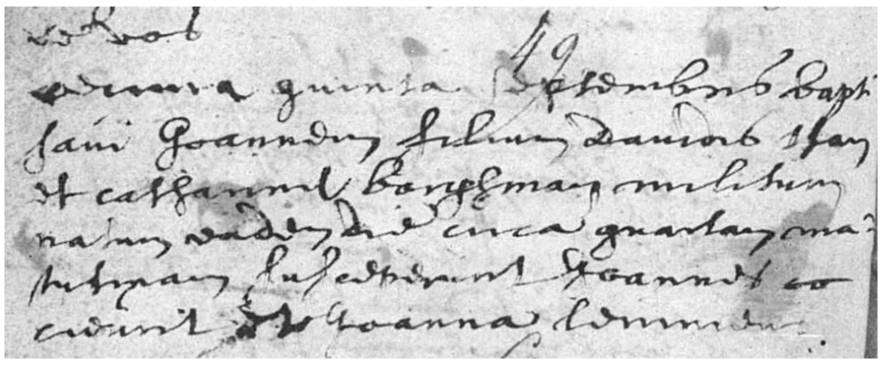


Figure 36.30: *Waregem, September 5, 1678, the baptism of Juan Sanz, son of soldier David Sanz and Catherine Borghman. The godfather was Joannes Corein and Joanna Lemmens.*

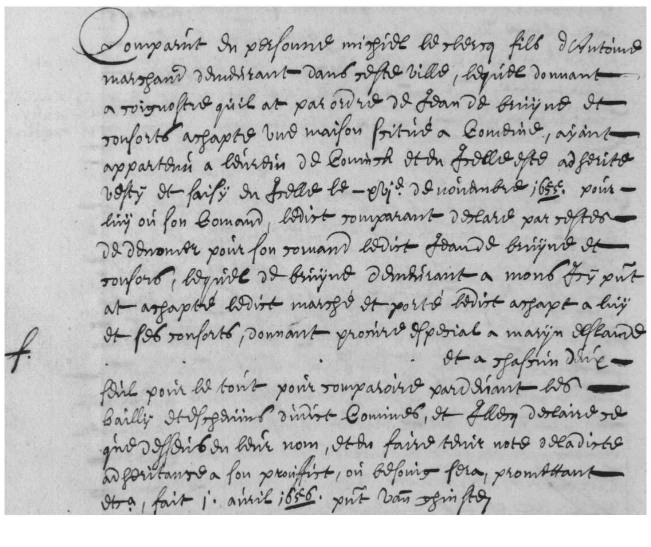


Figure 36.31: *Kortrijk, April 1, 1656. Michiel Declerque (DC07f), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) ("Michiel Leclercq fs Antoine"), merchant in Kortrijk, purchased (by order of Jean Debruijne in Mons) a house in Cominnes, having belonged to Leurein Deconinck. He names for his command the said Jean De Bruijne who gives Marijn Elslande the power to appear before the aldermen of Comines. Source: Oud Stadsarchief Kortrijk, Akten en Contracten, 8825, 1076029, arch 118, 14v.*

Chapter 37

Antoni Declerque (DC07) & Martina de la Cruz

37.1 Introduction

Don Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) is a patrilineal ancestor.
There are indications that Antoni Declerque (DC07) has also been a military. Indeed, his frequent absence as a Bourgeous Forain in Kortrijk, shown in Chapter 37.3, may be due to temporary warfare involvement. For instance, Antoni (DC07) likely joined his father Antoni (DC06) in Spain to recruit military in 1668 or was otherwise involved, as described in Chapter 34.10.
Antoni's (DC07) siblings were equally involved in the military directly or as spouses, as described in Chapter 36.
It shows that the Desclergues had military involvement and were mainly in touch with other Spanish descendants until the 18th century.
Antoni Declerque (DC07) died in 1699-1700, just before the Spanish Succession War, described in Chapter 8.12.2. As we have not found any burial records, we assume he had his funeral in a military chapel, just like his Spanish ancestors in Belgium.

37.2 Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07), the Son of Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)

Antoni Declerque's (DC07) ancestry is shown in Figure 37.1.
He was also retrieved, shown in Figure 37.3, in 1643, enrolled as a student at the University of Leuven.
Figure 37.2 displays a coin from this era.
The orphan's deed of Antoni Desclerque's (DC07) mother, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), in 1651, as referenced in Chapter 34.8 and detailed in Chapter 34.12.3, is a significant piece of evidence. This legal document suggests that Antoni (DC07) had not yet turned 25 in 1651, indicating that he was born after 1626.
Therefore, both the orphan's deed and the University of Leuven enrollment align, confirming that Antoni (DC07) was born after 1626.
Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) married in 1656, aged 30 or less, in Deerlijk, Belgium, to Martina Vercruyce / De la Cruz, 31. The wedding, therefore, took place four years after the great fire at Montblanc. His father, Antoni (II) (DC06), witnessed the wedding.
Antoni (DC07) and Martina's children were Joanna (DC08b)(1657), Joan (DC08c)(1661), Maria (DC08d)(1665), Maria Catarina (DC08e)(1669) and Pere (II) (DC08) (1673). The latter is our paternal ancestor. Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) was a Doncel.

37.3 Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the List of 'la Bourgeoisie Foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk

Antoni Declerque (DC07) was a Bourgeois Forain of Kortrijk at Deerlijk from 1657 until 1699, shown in Figures 37.4, 37.5, 37.6, 37.7, 37.8, 37.9, 37.10, 37.11, 37.12, 37.13, 37.14, 37.15, 37.16, 37.17, 37.18, 37.19, 37.20, 37.21, 37.22, 37.23, 37.24, 37.25, 37.26, 37.27, 37.28, 37.29 and 37.30.
We assume that he died around 1700. He must have been buried in a military chapel, like his ancestors, because we have not found his death certificate in any regular churches.
He was absent in specific years, namely in 1659, 1663, 1668-1669, 1673-1677 (French occupation of Kortrijk), 1679-1680, 1682, 1688,

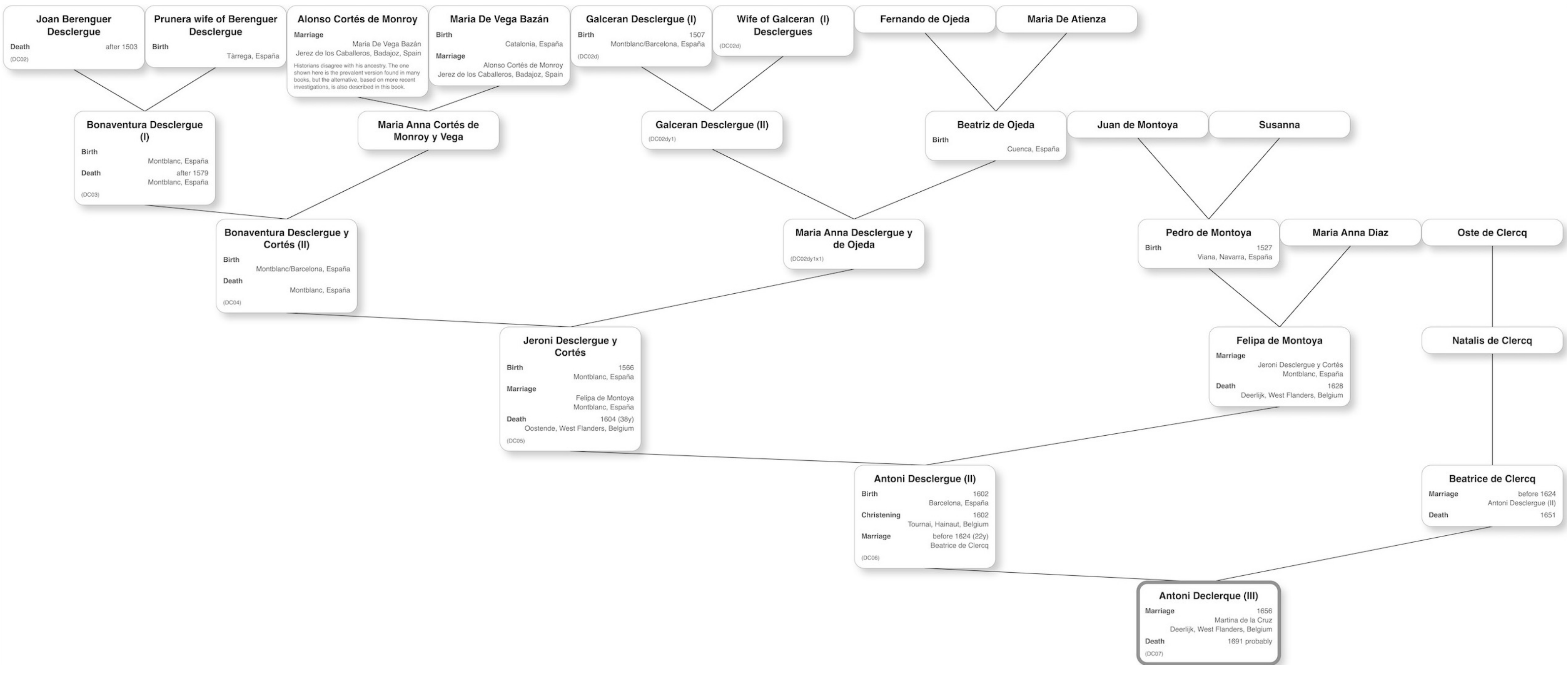

Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02)
Prunera wife of Berenguer Desclergue
Birth Tàrrega, España
Alonso Cortés de Monroy
Marriage Maria De Vega Bazán Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Spain
Historians disagree with his ancestry. The one shown here is the prevalent version found in many books, but the alternative, based on more recent investigations, is also described in this book.
Maria De Vega Bazán
Birth Catalonia, España
Marriage Alonso Cortés de Monroy Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Spain
Galceran Desclergue (I)
Birth 1507 Montblanc/Barcelona, España
(DC02d)
Wife of Galceran (I) Desclergues
(DC02d)
Fernando de Ojeda
Maria De Atienza
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth Montblanc, España
Death after 1579 Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Maria Anna Cortés de Monroy y Vega
Galceran Desclergue (II)
(DC02dy1)
Beatriz de Ojeda
Birth Cuenca, España
Juan de Montoya
Susanna
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda
(DC02dy1x1)
Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527 Viana, Navarra, España
Maria Anna Diaz
Oste de Clercq
Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05)
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage Jeroni Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Natalis de Clercq
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice de Clercq
(DC06)
Beatrice de Clercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)

Figure 37.1: *Five ascending generations of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07)*

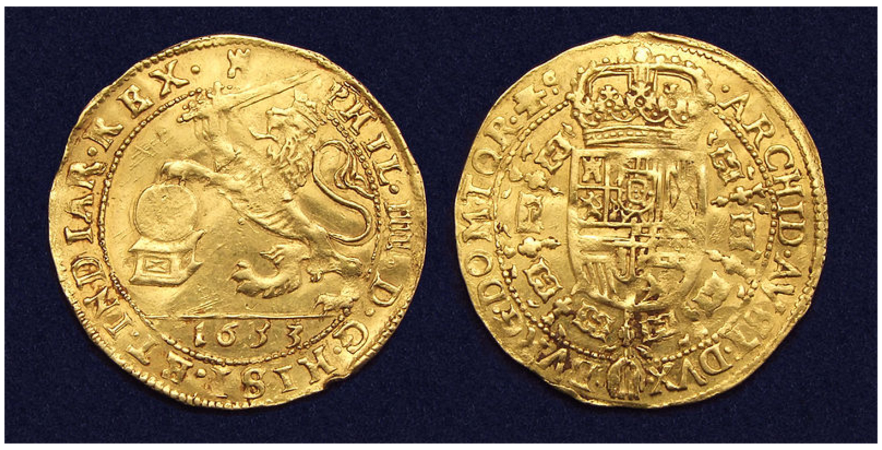
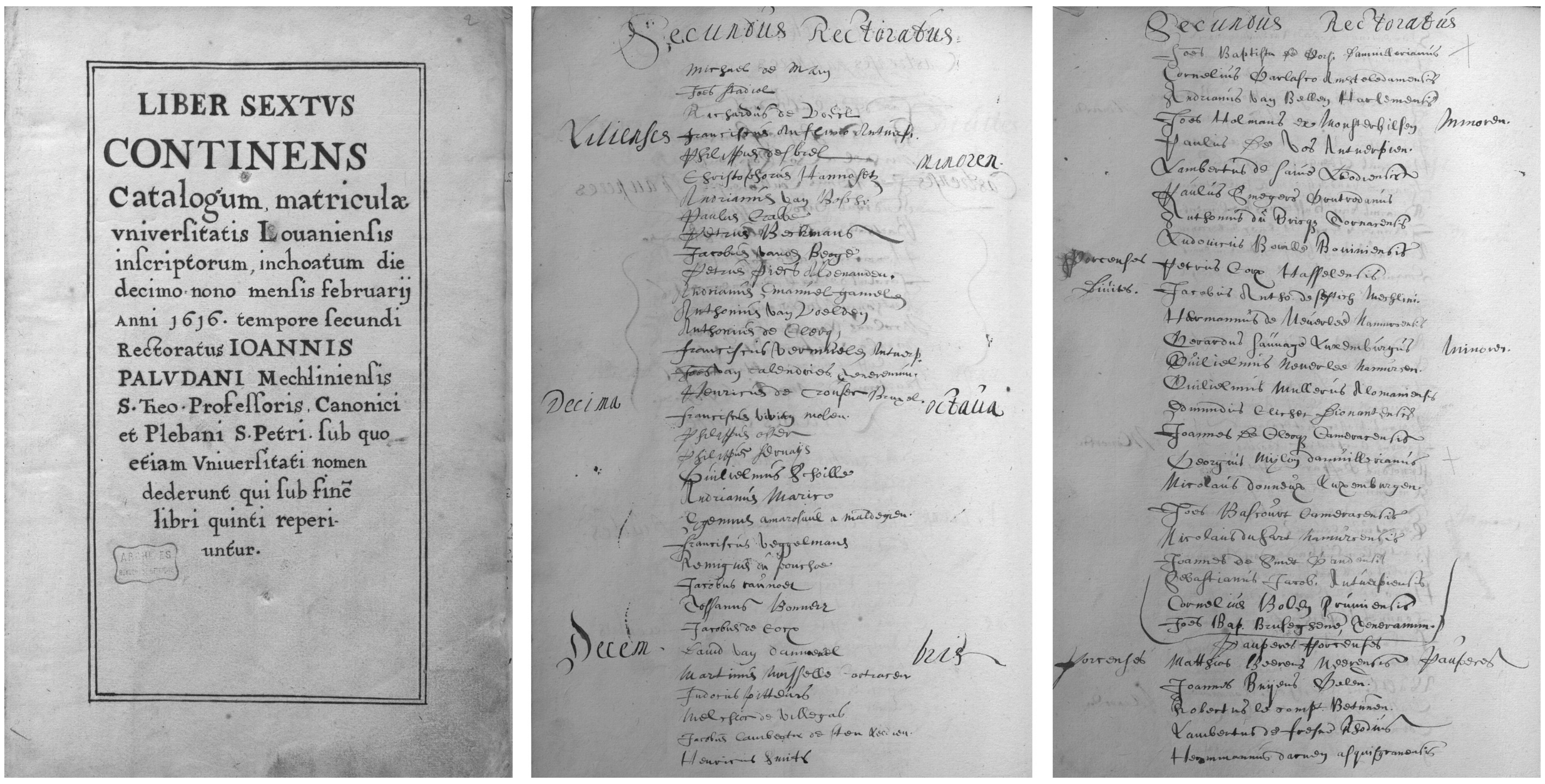


Figure 37.2: *A coin pressed at Tournai in 1633 during King Felipe IV of Castile. The coin states 'PHIL IIII D G HISP ET INDIAR REX 1633/ ARCHID AVST DVX BVRG DOM TOR' (source: numisantica and shared through Wikipedia® under the creative commons attribution - Share-Alike 3.0)*



LIBER SEXTVS
CONTINENS
Catalogum, matriculæ
vniverſitatis Louanienſis
inſcriptorum, inchoatum die
decimo-nono menſis februarij
Anni 1616. tempore ſecundi
Rectoratus IOANNIS
PALVDANI Mechlinienſis
S. Theo. Profeſſoris, Canonici
et Plebani S. Petri. ſub quo
etiam Vniuerſitati nomen
dederunt qui ſub finē
libri quinti reperi-
untur.

Secundus Rectoratus

Secundus Rectoratus

Figure 37.3: *1643, registrations at the Old University of Leuven, of Juan (DC07c) and Antoni Declerque (DC07), sons of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his first wife and second wife, respectively. At the beginning of Antoni Desclergue's military career, he lived with his first wife in Cambrai, where Carlos Coloma was governor. This is also evident from this registration. The book of entries starts from 1616, as shown on the front page, left.*

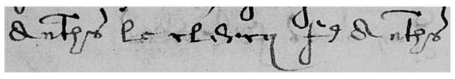


Figure 37.4: *1657, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

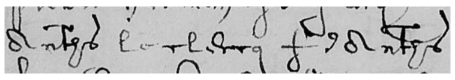


Figure 37.5: *1658, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

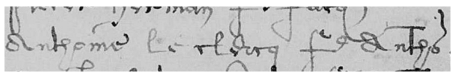


Figure 37.6: *1661, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

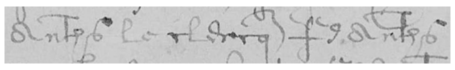


Figure 37.7: *1662, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

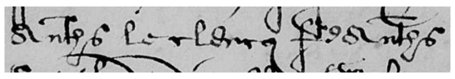


Figure 37.8: *1664, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

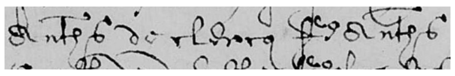


Figure 37.9: *1665, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

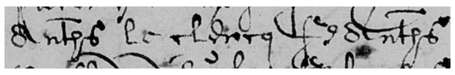


Figure 37.10: *1666, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

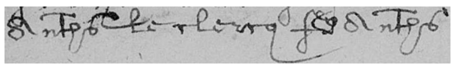


Figure 37.11: *1667, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

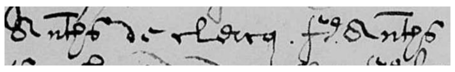


Figure 37.12: *1670, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

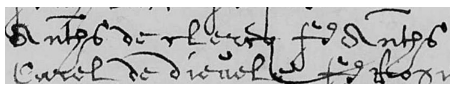


Figure 37.13: *1671, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

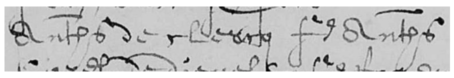


Figure 37.14: *1672, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

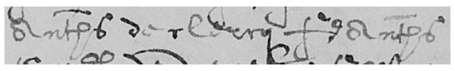


Figure 37.15: *1678, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

1697.

As described in Chapter 34.11, Antoni's (DC07) father, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), visited Spain in 1679 for a wedding after the Peace of Nijmegen. Likely, Antoni Declerque (DC07) went too.

37.3.1 Etymology of de la Cruz

The surname *de la Cruz* means 'from the cross.' There is evidence of name variations being used interchangeably, particularly in regions with linguistic diversity. For example, in Flemish, *de la Cruz* can translate to Vercruysse or Vandercruyssen. These translations often happened as families migrated and adapted to different languages and cultures. The use of the name *de la Cruz* began in the medieval period, likely around the time of the Crusades, which influenced many surnames of the era. The name was prominently established in Spain before spreading to other regions through migration and colonial expansion.

37.4 The Ancestry of Martine Vercruyce or Martina de la Cruz, with Roots in Spain

In Chapter 29.10.6, the relationship between Martina de La Cruz and Felipa de Montoya is revealed.

Apart from this relationship, we have also found numerous other connections between the Desclergues and Ximenes de la Cruz's clan, observed in baptisms and weddings.

Interestingly, Martina's father-in-law, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was a stepbrother of her godmother's husband, Jan Declercq (DK03dya). The family Ximenes de la Cruz, whose presence can be traced in locations of historical significance for the defense of Flanders, is found in Damme (with residence in Dudzele), the Spaniard Castle of Ghent, and Sint Eloois Vijve. Martina's ancestors, who played a crucial role in these historical events, are shown in Figure 37.31.

To better understand her family, we have added to the descendency trees of two of her ancestors in Figures 37.32 and 37.33 of Christobal Cuello de la Cruz, respectively Miguel Ximenes.

On certificates, such as her baptism in Figure 37.34, Martina Ximenes de la Cruz appears as Cruz/Cruys, and in the Flemish colloquial version Vercruce, Vercruyce and Vercruysse. The Spanish version of her name was *De la Cruz*, or if we assume the entire inheritance of her father's name, even *Ximenes de la Cruz*.

The author's autosomal DNA also shares several sequences with persons carrying the name de la Cruz, shown in Chapter 73.10.3.5.

Martina has been a genealogical puzzle. It has taken a significant amount of time and effort to unearth her roots. From, for instance, the baptism in Harelbeke, of Martina Vercruyce's granddaughter Maria Anna De Vos, we can identify that Martina Vercruyce (de la Cruz) was the daughter of Petrus Vercruyce (de la Cruz) and that Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) was the son of Antoni Declerque (II) (DC06). This discovery had helped us rule out other possible roots (e.g. Deerlijk or Waregem or neighboring villages) when we investigated this ancestry early.

Simultaneously, it also confirmed that indeed Antoni Declerque (II) (DC06), who was a witness to his wedding in Deerlijk in 1656, was, in fact, Antoni's (DC07) father.

Martina, the person we focus on here, was baptized in Dudzele on December 5, 1624. Her godfather was Paulus Deckers, described in Chapter 49.5 and Chapter 49.2.2, and her godmother was Martina, wife of 42-year-old Jan Declercq (DK03dya), described in Chapter 34.13.8.1 and step-nephew of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Martina's future father in law.

Jan's (DK03dya) daughter-in-law Elizabeth de Laere, wife of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), would later also serve as godmother to Elizabeth Loncke, the daughter of Joannes Loncke and Margareta Vercruysse.

Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was the stepbrother of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). Elizabeth de Laere served as godmother to Joan Declercgz (DC08c), Martina de la Cruz, and Antoni Declerque's (DC07) son.

Therefore, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) and his daughter-in-law have always been important to Martina de la Cruz. Very likely, Jan Declercq (DK03dya) had also been a military, which is how he knew the family Ximenez de la Cruz and how the contact remained, either in Dudzele, Sint Eloois Vijve or Deerlijk. Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was related to the Ximenes de la Cruz family by marrying his stepmother's sister, Maria de Montoya, to Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz, father of Martina de la Cruz. Later, Martina would marry Antoni's (DC06) son, Antoni Declerque (DC07).

In other words, Martina married the grandson of her stepmother's sister.

37.4.1 Father and son Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz at Sint Eloois Vijve

In the Middle Ages, a fortress in Sint Eloois Vijve was found in Figure 37.35. Its strategic location along the Leie River, with a side branch to Ingelmunster and the road from Kortrijk to Ghent, required a small stronghold, even in Spanish times and later during the troubles with France. It's also where the Gaverbeek Creek used to reach the Leie River, connected to Waregem, Deerlijk, and Harelbeke.

Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz was the son of Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz and was baptized at the Spanish stronghold in Sint Eloois Vijve in 1636, in Figure 37.37.

Carlos Senior was likely the eldest brother of Martina de la Cruz or her uncle. We have yet to find his baptism. He was stationed at Sint Eloois Vijve, where there was a Spanish fortress. We discovered that Carlos Senior died in Sint Eloois Vijve in 1638, shown in Figure 37.38, two years after the birth of his son Carlos Junior. Life in the military was not without risks. Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz senior resided at the Spanish stronghold at Sint Eloois Vijve and married Judoca Van Dale. His son Carlos Junior was

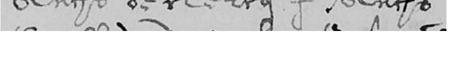


Figure 37.16: *1681, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

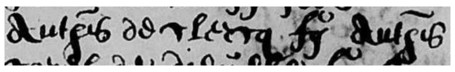


Figure 37.17: *1683, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

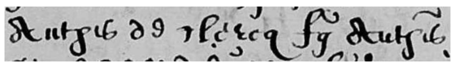


Figure 37.18: *1684, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

married to Elizabeth Van Dale. Their children are shown in Figures 37.40, 37.41 and 37.42.

Carlos Senior was likely Martina de la Cruz's uncle, or he may have been her eldest brother. A connection with Dudzele, probably with persons involved with Damme's defense, still existed in the 1650s.

More records of interest are shown in Figures 37.43, 37.44 and 37.45.

His uncle was Jose Ximenez de la Cruz, equally residing at the fortress of Sint Eloois Vijve, who married a local in 1641, in Figure 37.39.

The family Roose or Rosa, shown in Figure 37.39, was also linked with the Ximenes de la Cruz when they resided in Dudzele.

In Dudzele, the village where Martina de la Cruz was born, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz junior appeared as godfather in 1655 of the child Carolus Helsmoortel in Figure 37.46, son of Joannes Helsmoortel and Catarina van Wiepe. Note that Wiepe and Helsmoortel were prevalent names at Ostend before the Siege of Ostend, so those families probably fled and settled in Dudzele after the Siege.

He also served as a witness on the wedding of Petronilla Ximenes de la Cruz in Figure 37.47, possibly his sister or a cousin in replacement of his father, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz senior, who was dead.

The situation is complicated, as in Deerlijk, in the life of Carlos junior, there is also 'Charles Vercruysse' who has children with Beatrix Coucke (1658, 1660, 1663) and is, in fact, Carlos junior, but here is also a Charles Vercruysse who has children with Beatrix Huyge (1667) and Beatrix Beckaert (1670). Either this is a coincidence, or Charles Vercruysse always married women with the name Beatrix.[1] Beatrix Coucke, who married Carlos Junior, was from Vichte. She married Charles Vercruysse (Carolus Antonius Vandercruyce) at Vichte in 1657. Neither he nor Martina are found on baptism lists or certificates at Vichte, so they were not from Vichte. The priest at Vichte even indicated Charles' foreign origin because he wrote 'Vandercruyssen,' whereas, for all others at Vichte, he wrote 'Vercruysse.' The local Vercruysse records are shown in Figures 37.48, 37.49, 37.50, 37.51 and 37.52.

Evidence that this is the correct family is found in one of the birth certificates of the children of Joannes Loncke and Margareta Vercruysse. On their daughter Elizabeth Loncke's baptism at Deerlijk, on February 3, 1666, in Figure 37.53, Elizabeth De Laere served as godmother. Elizabeth de Laere was the wife of Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1), son of Jan Declercq (DK03dya) and Jossine Nooters, step-siblings of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and related with his wife, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). This family is found in Chapter 34.13.7. Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was also related to the Ximenes de la Cruz family through his stepmother, as described at the beginning of this chapter.

This baptism in Figure 37.54 proves the connection between Loncke and Coucke. Margareta Vercruysse must have been a de la Cruz, but we could not reveal her roots precisely. Her husband, Joannes Loncke, was the brother of Martina Loncke, wife of Renatus De Poortere, and mother of Antonia de Poortere. The latter married Petrus Prienne, and their daughter, Marie Prienne, married Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) in 1703. The Loncke family would also marry de Desclergues later on through the marriage of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke in Wielsbeke in 1840.[2]

37.4.2 On Martina's Ancestors

The father of Martina de la Cruz was Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz. Maria de Montoya, a sister of Felipa de Montoya, was his wife before he married Maria de Sapena, Martina's mother.

For this reason, Martina de la Cruz would marry the grandson of her step-auntie.

Maria De Sapena, or Sopena, Martina's mother, was Don Caspar De Sapena's daughter, a colonel, listed in Figure 37.55, who died during the Siege of Ostend. On February 1, 1598, as shown in Chapter 29.5.25, Caspar Sapena, had endorsed Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) in Mechelen for his qualities as a military, described in Chapter 29.5.25.

The Spanish records show that Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz married Maria de Montoya in Granada on May 8, 1596, in Figure 37.56. Maria de Montoya was born on August 15, 1559, at San Gil y Santa Anna in Granada, the daughter of Pedro de Montoya and Maria Ana Diaz (possibly with Portuguese roots). Pedro de Montoya was born in Navarra and baptized on July 26, 1527, in Santa Maria, Viana, the son of Juan de Montoya and Susana.

So, Martina de la Cruz was Pedro de la Cruz's daughter, or in full, 'Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior.' As a military, he had been stationed chiefly in Northern Belgium, i.e., Antwerp's area to Damme.

Martina's mother was Maria De Sapena.

Martina was born in Dudzele, next to Damme, in 1624, where she is registered with a Spanish name, 'Cruz / Cruys.' In Houtave, between Ostend and Damme, Petrus and Maria married on May 25, 1621.

In San Martin y San Benito El Viejo, Valladolid, Spain, we found the wedding of Domingo Ximenez and Elena de la Cruz on November 19, 1564. Domingo was a son of Miguel Ximenes and Francisca, and Elena was a daughter of Christoval Cuello de la Cruz and Marina de Burgos. Note that Domingo Ximenes was the governor of Nieuwpoort and testified about the military qualities of Enric Desclergue in 1623, as shown in Chapter 33.

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior was their son and was born probably shortly after 1564.

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior was first married to Francisca de Lopez. They have lived a while at La Roda in Spain. After Francisca's death, Pedro remarries Maria de Montoya. From that first marriage stemmed a son, Juan Ximenez de la Cruz, who married at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent to Juana Monier on October 5, 1610, in Figure 37.57.

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior was likely a brother of Lorenço de la Cruz, a Spanish soldier. He died at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent in 1605 and was buried there in December, '*por amor de dios*' stated by the priest.

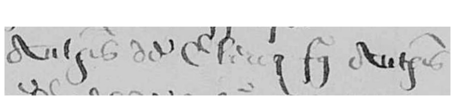


Figure 37.19: *1685, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

---

[1] In Sint Eloois Vijve, we also found a person Huyge or Huyse who turns out to be Ximenez; Therefore, perhaps Beatrix Huyge was Beatrix Ximenez. There is no evidence to confirm.

[2] The early connections with Loncke and Prienne are intriguing because the family later married those families. Future genealogists may search for connections between the early ones and the later ones.

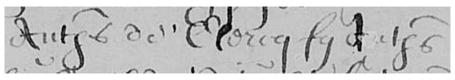


Figure 37.20: *1686, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

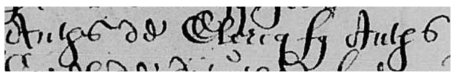


Figure 37.21: *1687, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

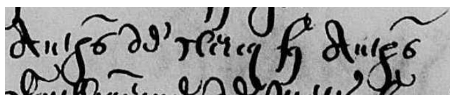


Figure 37.22: *1689, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

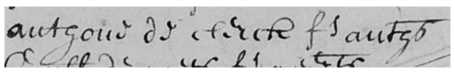


Figure 37.23: *1690, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

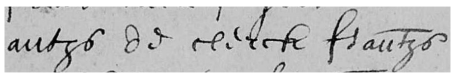


Figure 37.24: *1691, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

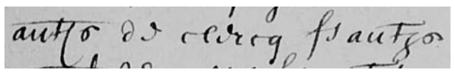


Figure 37.25: *1692, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

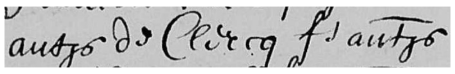


Figure 37.26: *1693, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

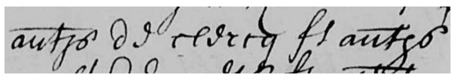


Figure 37.27: *1694, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

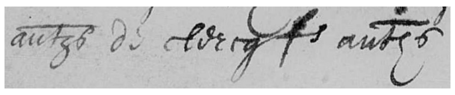


Figure 37.28: *1695, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

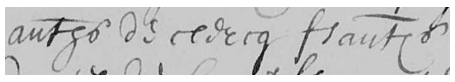


Figure 37.29: *1696, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

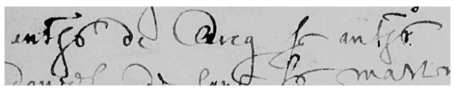


Figure 37.30: *1699, Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

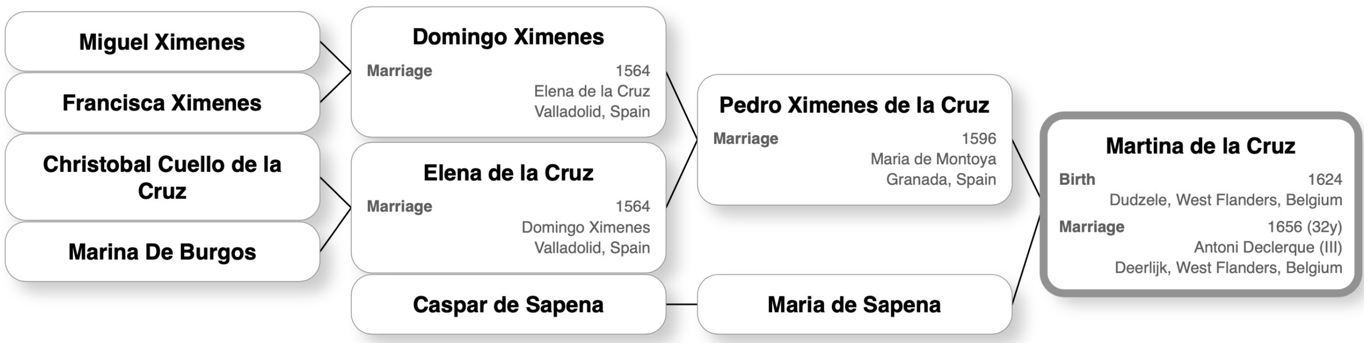

Miguel Ximenes
Francisca Ximenes
Christobal Cuello de la Cruz
Marina De Burgos
Domingo Ximenes
Marriage 1564 Elena de la Cruz Valladolid, Spain
Elena de la Cruz
Marriage 1564 Domingo Ximenes Valladolid, Spain
Caspar de Sapena
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596 Maria de Montoya Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 37.31: *Three ascending generations of Martina de la Cruz.*

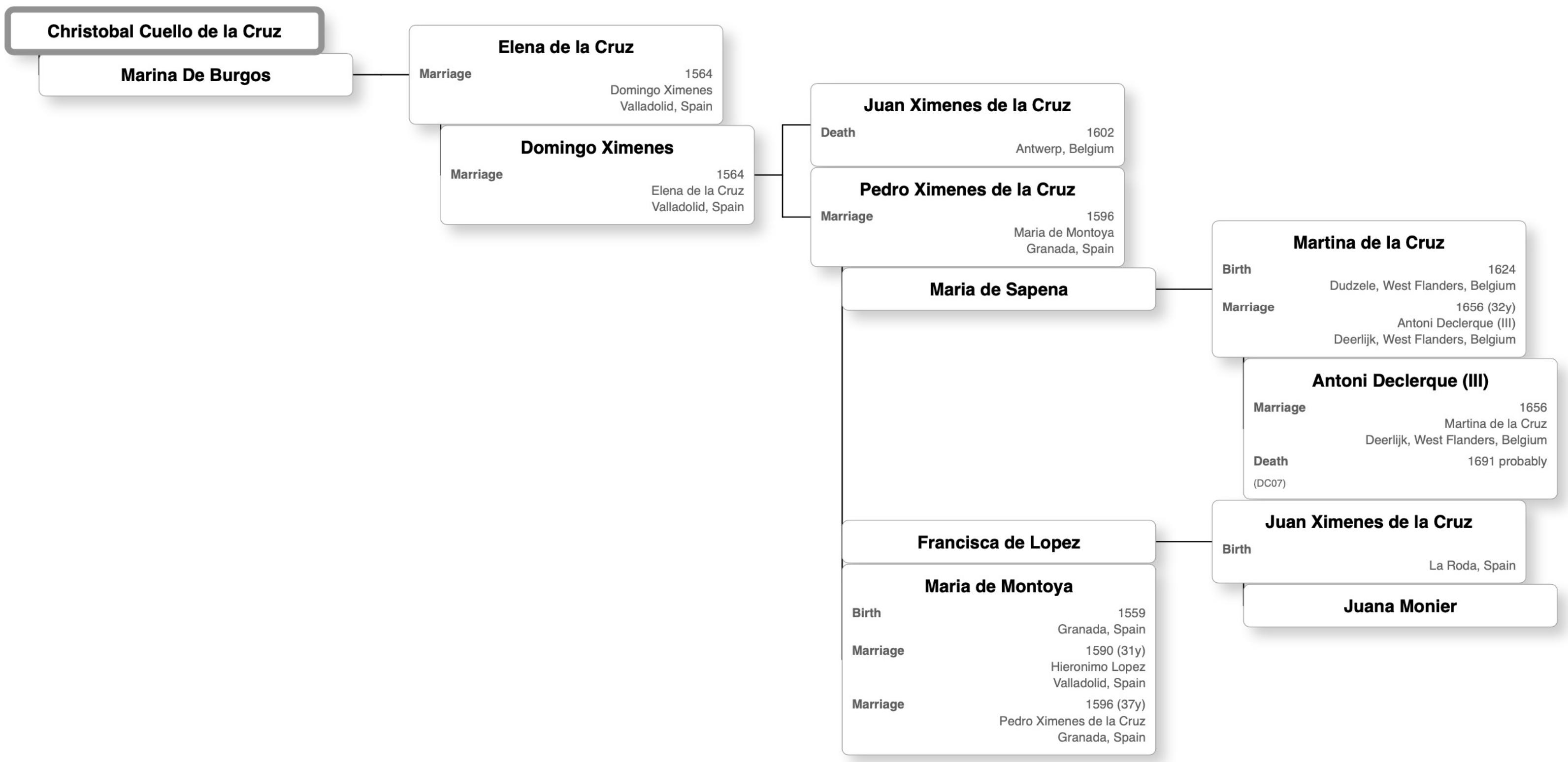

Christobal Cuello de la Cruz
Marina De Burgos
Elena de la Cruz
Marriage 1564 Domingo Ximenes Valladolid, Spain
Domingo Ximenes
Marriage 1564 Elena de la Cruz Valladolid, Spain
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz
Death 1602 Antwerp, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596 Maria de Montoya Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Francisca de Lopez
Maria de Montoya
Birth 1559 Granada, Spain
Marriage 1590 (31y) Hieronimo Lopez Valladolid, Spain
Marriage 1596 (37y) Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz Granada, Spain
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth La Roda, Spain
Juana Monier

Figure 37.32: *Three descending generations of Christobal Cuello de la Cruz, ancestor of Martina de la Cruz.*

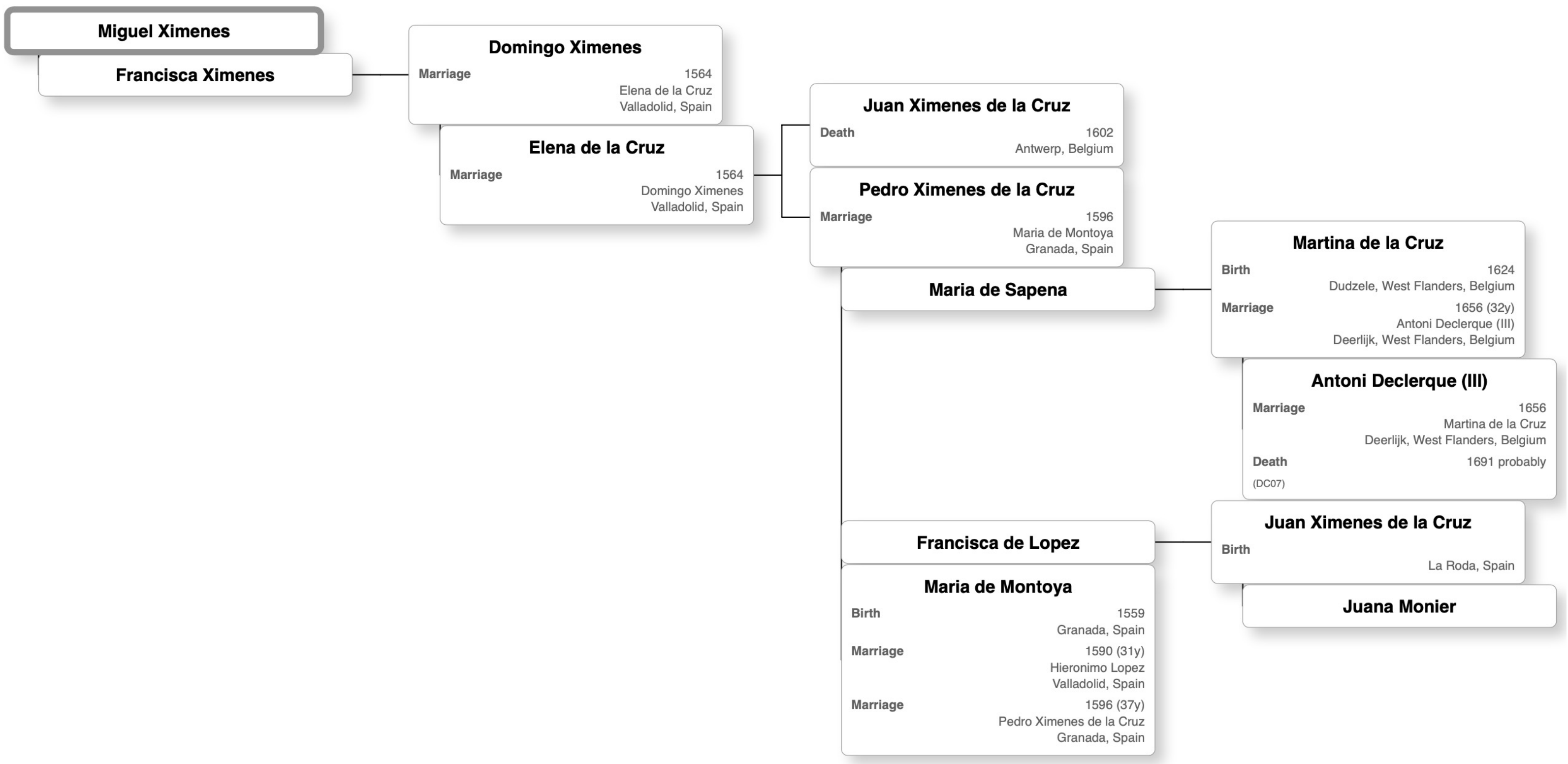

Miguel Ximenes
Francisca Ximenes
Domingo Ximenes
Marriage 1564
Elena de la Cruz
Valladolid, Spain
Elena de la Cruz
Marriage 1564
Domingo Ximenes
Valladolid, Spain
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz
Death 1602
Antwerp, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596
Maria de Montoya
Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Francisca de Lopez
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz
Birth
La Roda, Spain
Juana Monier
Maria de Montoya
Birth 1559
Granada, Spain
Marriage 1590 (31y)
Hieronimo Lopez
Valladolid, Spain
Marriage 1596 (37y)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Granada, Spain

Figure 37.33: *Three descending generations of Miguel Ximenes, ancestor of Martina de la Cruz.*

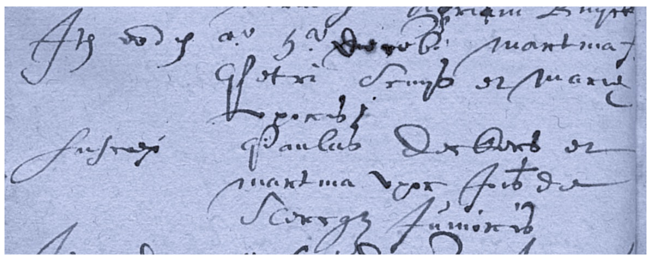
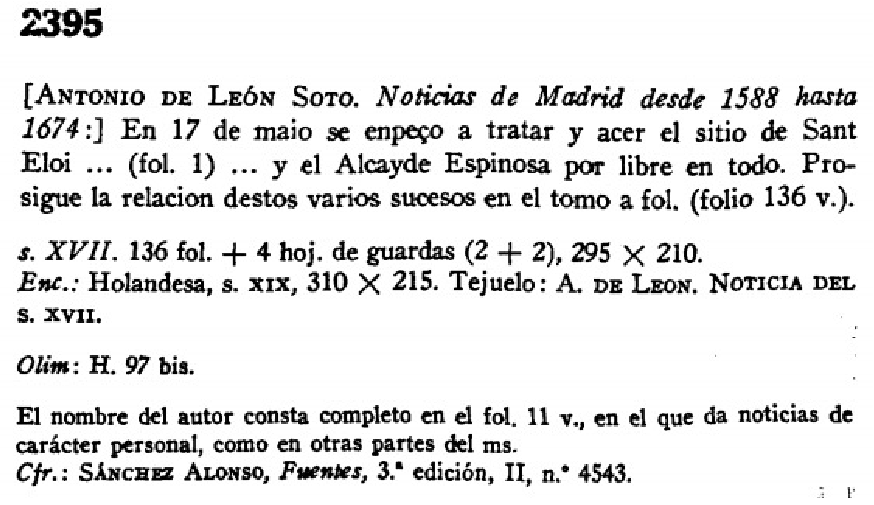


Figure 37.34: *1624 Dudzele, December 5, the baptism of Martina de la Cruz ('Cruys'), the daughter of Pedro de la Cruz ('Petrus Cruys') and his wife 'Maria' , the godfather was Paulus Deckers, and the godmother was Martina, wife of Jan Declercq (DK03dya) ('Joannes De Clercgz junior'). Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was a son of Jan Declercq (DK03), stepfather of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*

Figure 37.35: *The church of Sint Eloois Vijve.*



2395

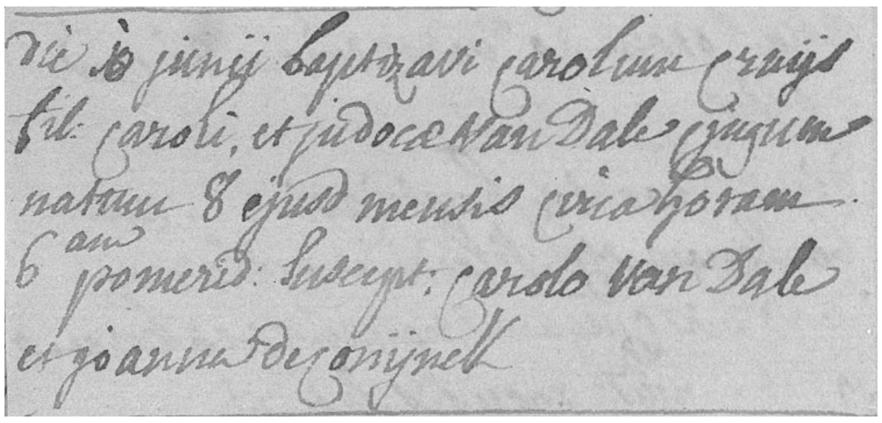
[Antonio de León Soto. *Noticias de Madrid desde 1588 hasta 1674*:] En 17 de maio se enpeço a tratar y acer el sitio de Sant Eloi ... (fol. 1) ... y el Alcayde Espinosa por libre en todo. Prosigue la relacion destos varios sucesos en el tomo a fol. (folio 136 v.).

s. XVII. 136 fol. + 4 hoj. de guardas (2 + 2), 295 × 210.
Enc.: Holandesa, s. xix, 310 × 215. Tejuelo: A. de Leon. Noticia del s. xvii.

Olim: H. 97 bis.

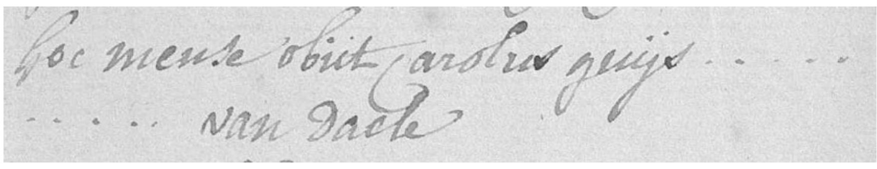
El nombre del autor consta completo en el fol. 11 v., en el que da noticias de carácter personal, como en otras partes del ms.
Cfr.: Sánchez Alonso, *Fuentes*, 3.ª edición, II, n.º 4543.

Figure 37.36: *A reference possibly to Sint Eloois Vijve on page 106 (2395-2396) of Inventario General de Manuscritos de la Biblioteca Nacional, VII (2375-2474). Antonio de Leon Soto died in 1622. It may, however, also be Sant Eloi in Tarrega, Lleida.*



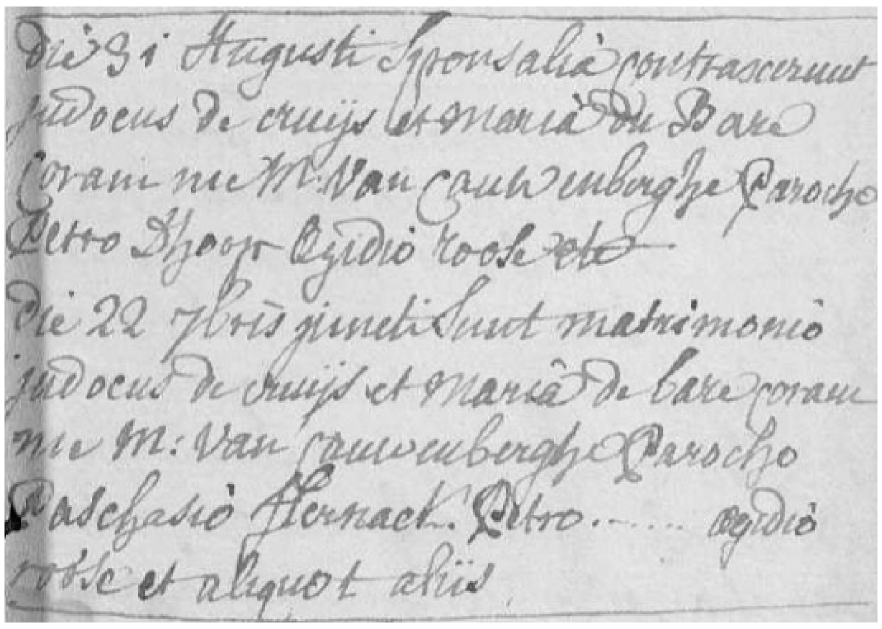
die 10 junij baptizavi carolum cruijs
fil: caroli, et judocae van Dale conjugum
natum 8 ejusd mensis circa horam
6 pomerid: suscept: carolo van Dale
et joanna de conijnck

Figure 37.37: *Sint Eloois Vijve, June 10, 1636, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz junior ('Carolus Cruys') was baptized. He was the son of Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Judoca Van Dale and was born on June 8. The Godparents were Charles Van Dale and Joanna de Coninck.*



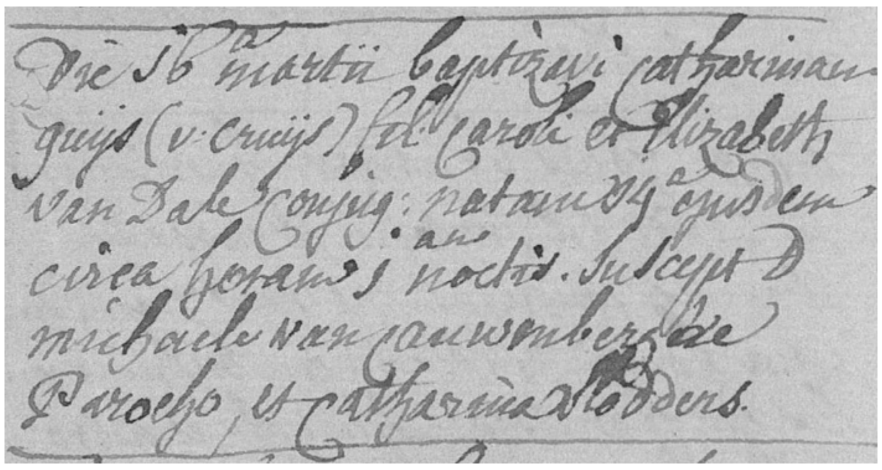
hoc mense obiit carolus cruijs . . . .
. . . . van Daele

Figure 37.38: *Sint Eloois Vijve, December 1638, the death of Carlos Ximenez de la Cruz senior ('Carolus Huys'), husband of Judoca Van Daele.*



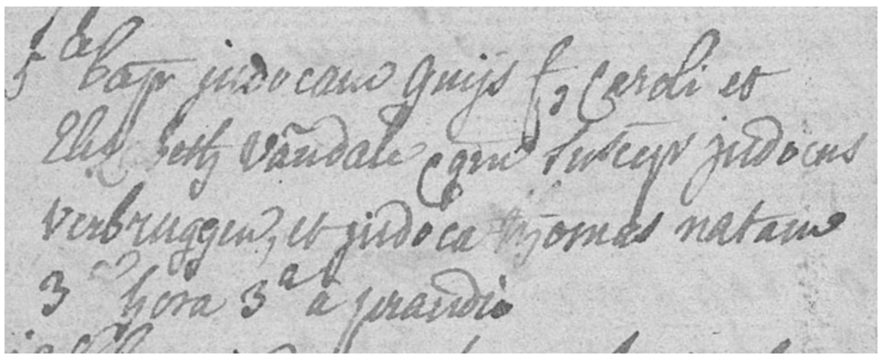
Die 31 Augusti Sponsalia contraxerunt
Judocus de cruijs et Maria du Bare
Coram me M: Van Cauwenberghe Parocho
Petro Dhoop Egidio roose etc
Die 22 7bris juncti sunt matrimonio
Judocus de cruijs et Maria de bare coram
me M: Van cauwenberghe Parocho
Paschasio Fernaet. Petro...... Egidio
rose et aliquot aliis

Figure 37.39: *Sint Eloois Vijve, August 31 and September 22, 1641, the marriage of Jose Ximenes de la Cruz ('Judocus de Cruys') and Maria du Bare. The witnesses on both events were the priest Michel Van Cauwenberghe, Pierre Dhoop, Egidius Roose and others; and Pascasiun Frenot ('Fernaet'), Pedro (Ximenes de la Cruz, father of Martina de la Cruz)..., Egidius Roose and many others.*



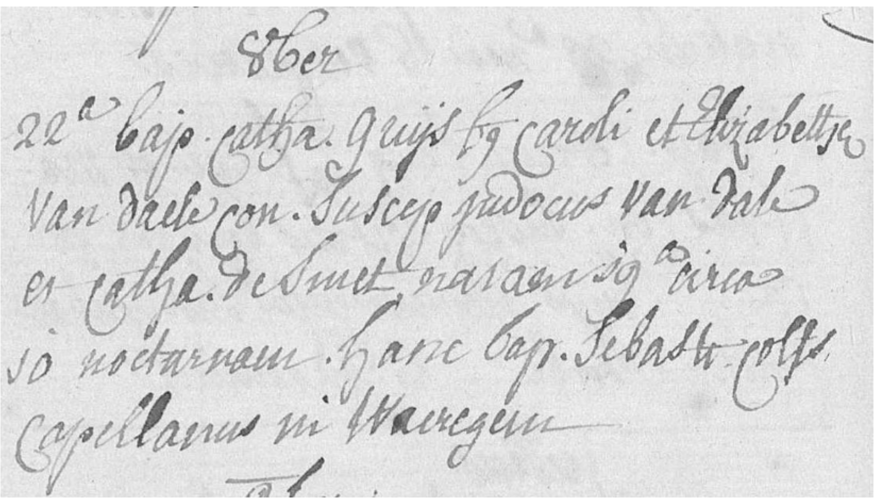
Die 16 martii baptizavi catharinam
guijs (v: cruijs) fil: caroli et Elizabeth
van Dale conjug: natam 14a ejusdem
circa horam 1 noctis. Suscept: D
michaele van cauwenberghe
Parocho, et catharina bladers.

Figure 37.40: *Sint Eloois Vijve, March 16, 1642, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz Junior ('Carolus Huys (vero Cruys)') and his wife Elizabeth Van Dale baptized their daughter Catharina Ximenez de la Cruz. The Godparents were the priest Michel Van Cauwenberg from Sint Eloois Vijve and Catarina Blader. The priest was not sure if he would write a 'b' or 'v' at the beginning of 'Blader' , which was a typical problem when dealing with Spanish persons. Blader is a Catalan family.*



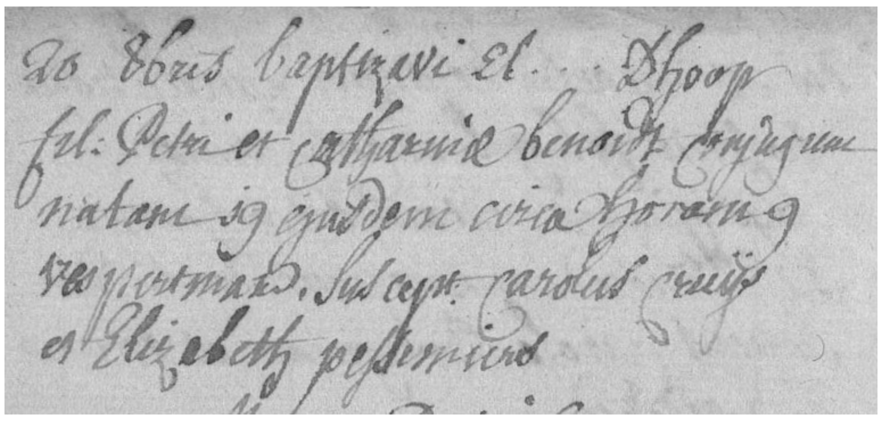
5 bap: judocam guijs f: caroli et
Elizabeth Vandale conj: suscep: judocus
verbruggen, et judoca thomas natam
3a hora 3a a prandio

Figure 37.41: *Sint Eloois Vijve, February 3, 1651, the baptism of Judoca Ximenes de la Cruz ('Judoca Huys'), the daughter of Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz ('Carolus Huys') and Elizabeth Van Daele. The godparents were Judocus Verbruggen and Judoca Thomas.*



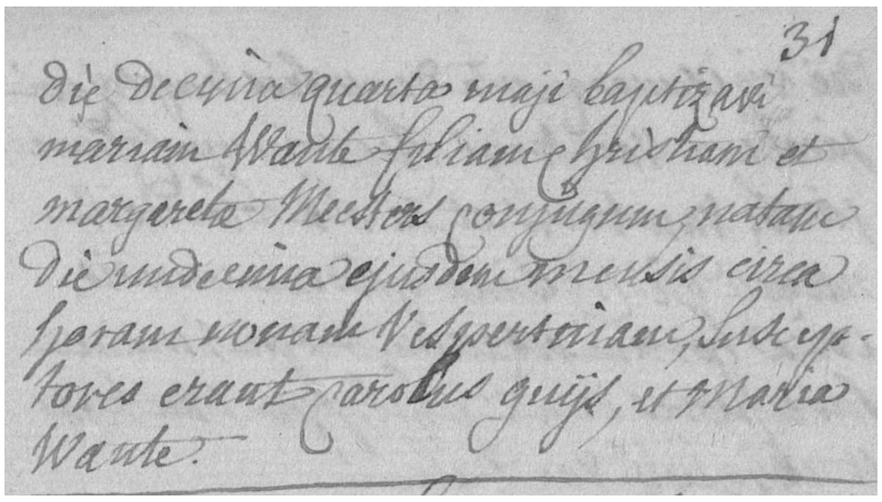
8ber
22a bap: catha. guijs fa caroli et Elizabethe
Van daele con. Suscep judocus Van dale
et catha. de Smet, natam 19a circa
10 nocturnam. hanc bap. Sebast. colft.
Capellanus in Waeregem

Figure 37.42: *Sint Eloois Vijve, October 22, 1653, the baptism of Catarina Ximenes de la Cruz ('Catharina Huys'), the daughter of Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz (junior) and Elizabeth van Daele. The godparents were Judocus Van Daele and Catharina de Smet.*



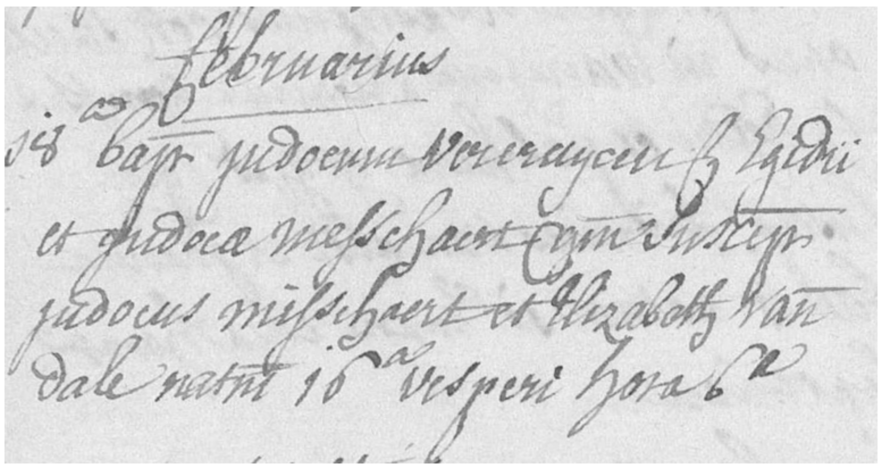
20 8bris baptizavi El... Dhoop
fil: Petri et catharinae benoidt conjugum
natam 19 ejusdem circa horam 9
vespertinam. Suscep: carolus cruijs
et Elizabeth pessemiers

Figure 37.43: *Sint Eloois Vijve, October 20, 1641, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz ('Carolus Cruys') is godfather to Elizabeth Dhoop, the daughter of Pierre Dhoop and Catharina Benoidt.*



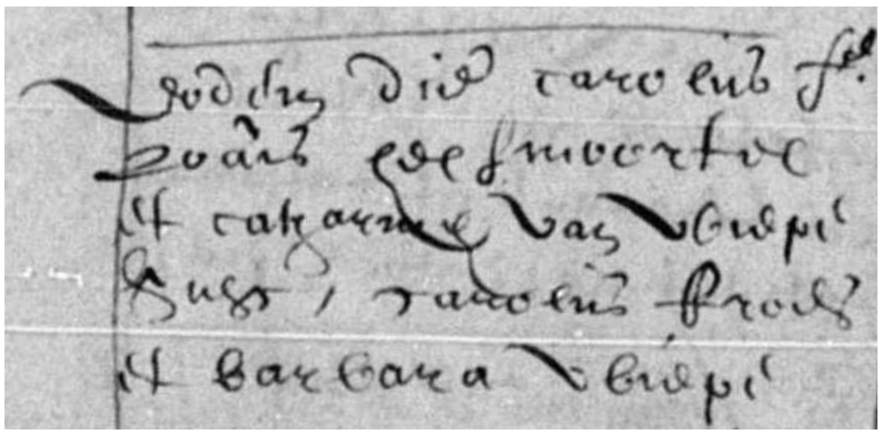
31
die decima quarta maji baptizavi
mariam Wante filiam Christiani et
margereta Meesters conjugum natam
die undecima ejusdem mensis circa
horam nonam vespertinam, suscep-
tores erant Carolus Huys, et Maria
Wante.

Figure 37.44: *Sint Eloois Vijve, May 24, 1645, Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz ('Carolus Huys') is the godfather on the baptism of Maria Wante, the daughter of Christiaen Wante and Margareta Meesters.*



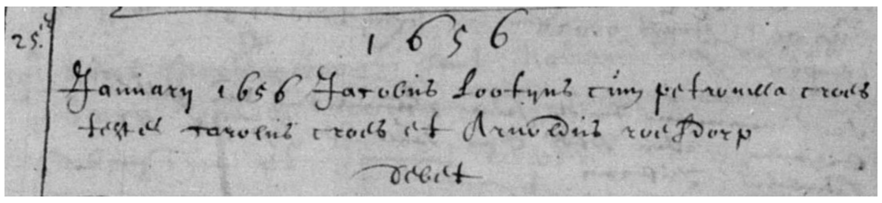
februarius
18 bap. judocum Vercruycen f. Egidii
et judoca Messchaert conj. suscep.
judocus Messchaert et Elizabeth van
dale natus 16a vesperi hora 6a

Figure 37.45: *Sint Eloois Vijve, February 18, 1652, the baptism of Jose Ximenes de la Cruz ('Judocus Vercruycen'), the son of Egidius and Judoca Meschaert. The godparents were Judocus Meschaert and Elizabeth van Dale (Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz junior's wife).*



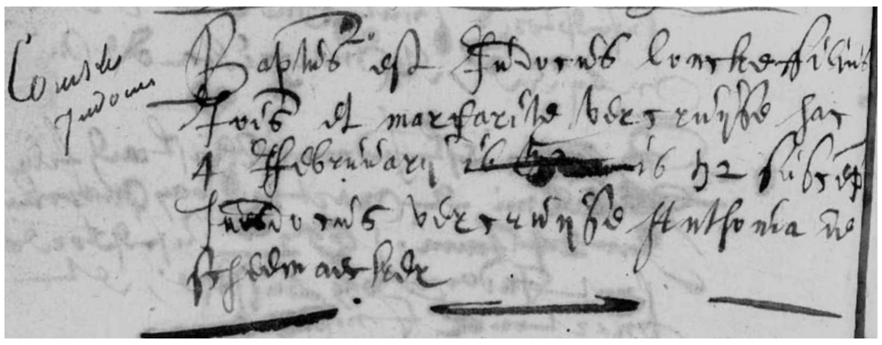
Eodem die carolus f.s
Joannis helsmoortel
et catharinae van wiepe
susc. carolus Krois
et barbara wiepe

Figure 37.46: *Dudzele, May 18, 1655, the baptism of Carolus Helsmoortel, son of Joannes Helsmoortel and Catharina Wiepe. The godparents were Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz junior ('Carolus Krois') and Barbara Wiepe.*



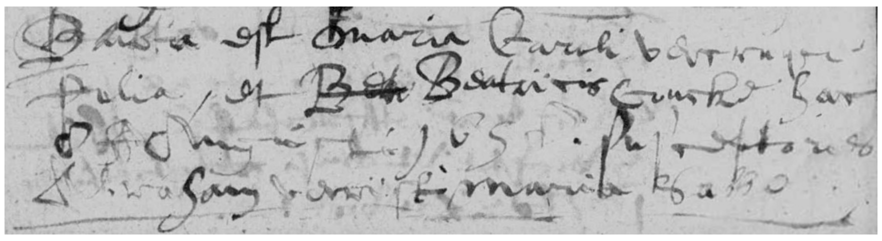
25.
1656
January 1656 Jacobus lootyns cum petronella croes
testes carolus croes et Arnoldus roosdorp
debet

Figure 37.47: *Dudzele, January 25, 1656, the marriage of Petronilla Ximenes de la Cruz ('Croes') and Jacobus Lootyns. The witnesses were Arnoldus Lootyns and Carlos Ximenes de la Cruz junior ('Carolus Croes').*



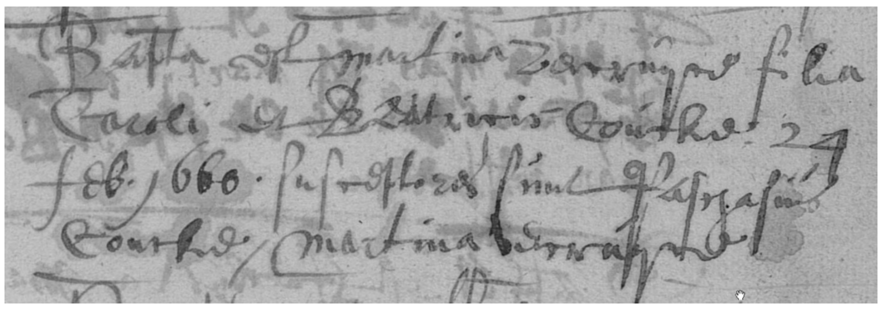
Loncke
judocus
Baptizatus est Judocus Loncke filius
Jois et margaritae vercruysse nat.
4 februarii ~~16~~ 1652 suscep.
Judocus vercruysse Anthonia de
Scheemaeckere

Figure 37.48: *Deerlijk, February 4, 1652, the baptism of Judocus Loncke, son of Joannes Loncke and Margerita Vercruysse. The godparents were Judocus Vercruysse and Antonia De Scheemacker.*



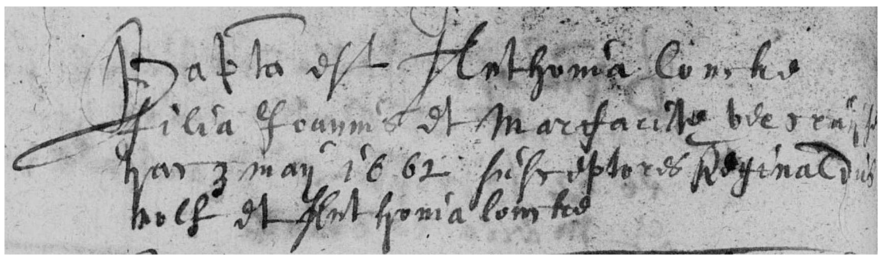
Baptizata est Maria Caroli vercruyce
filia, et ~~Bea~~ Beatricis Coucke nat.
8 Augusti 1658. susceptores
Abraham vercruysse et maria Sabbe.

Figure 37.49: *Deerlijk, August 8, 1658, the baptism of Maria Vercruysse, the daughter of Carolus Vercruysse and Beatrijs Coucke. The godparents were Abraham Vercruysse and Maria Sabbe.*



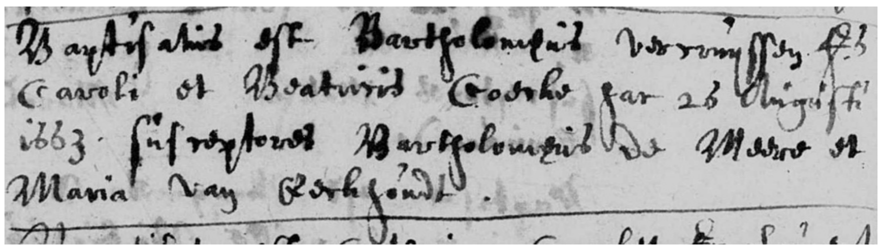
Baptizata est martina Vercruyce filia
Caroli et Beatricis Coucke 24
feb. 1660. susceptores sunt Paschasius
Coucke, martina vercruysse

Figure 37.50: *1660 Deerlijk, Martina de la Cruz ('Vercruyce') is godmother to Martina Vercruysse, daughter of Charles Vercruysse and Beatrice Coucke, the godfather was Paschasius Coucke.*



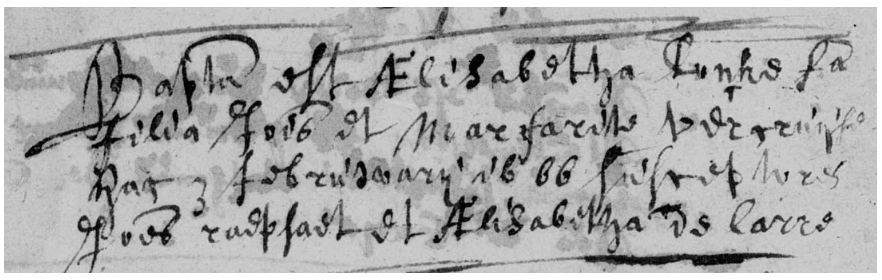
Bapta est Anthonia Coucke
filia Joannis et Margaritae Vercruyss
hac 3 may 1662 susceptores Reginaldus
Nolf et Anthonia Lonke

Figure 37.51: *Deerlijk, May 3, 1662, the baptism of Anthonia Coucke, the daughter of Joannes Coucke and Margarita Vercruysse. The godparents were Reginald Nolf and Anthonia Lonke.*



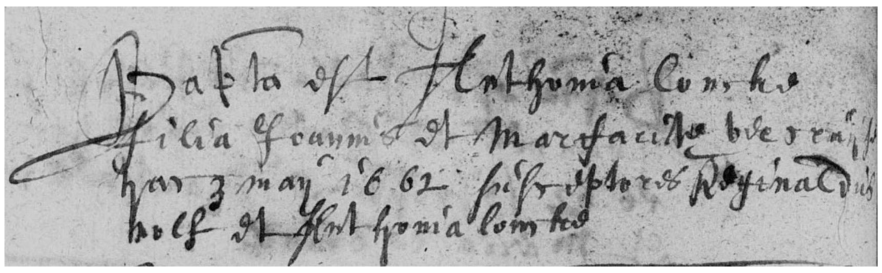
Baptisatus est Bartholomeus Vercruyssen f.
Caroli et Beatricis Coucke hac 26 Augusti
1663 susceptores Bartholomeus de Meere et
Maria van Eeckhoudt.

Figure 37.52: *Deerlijk, August 26, 1663, the baptism of Bartholomeus Vercruysse, son of Carolus and Beatrijs Coucke. The godparents were Bartholomeus de Meere and Maria van Eeckhoudt.*



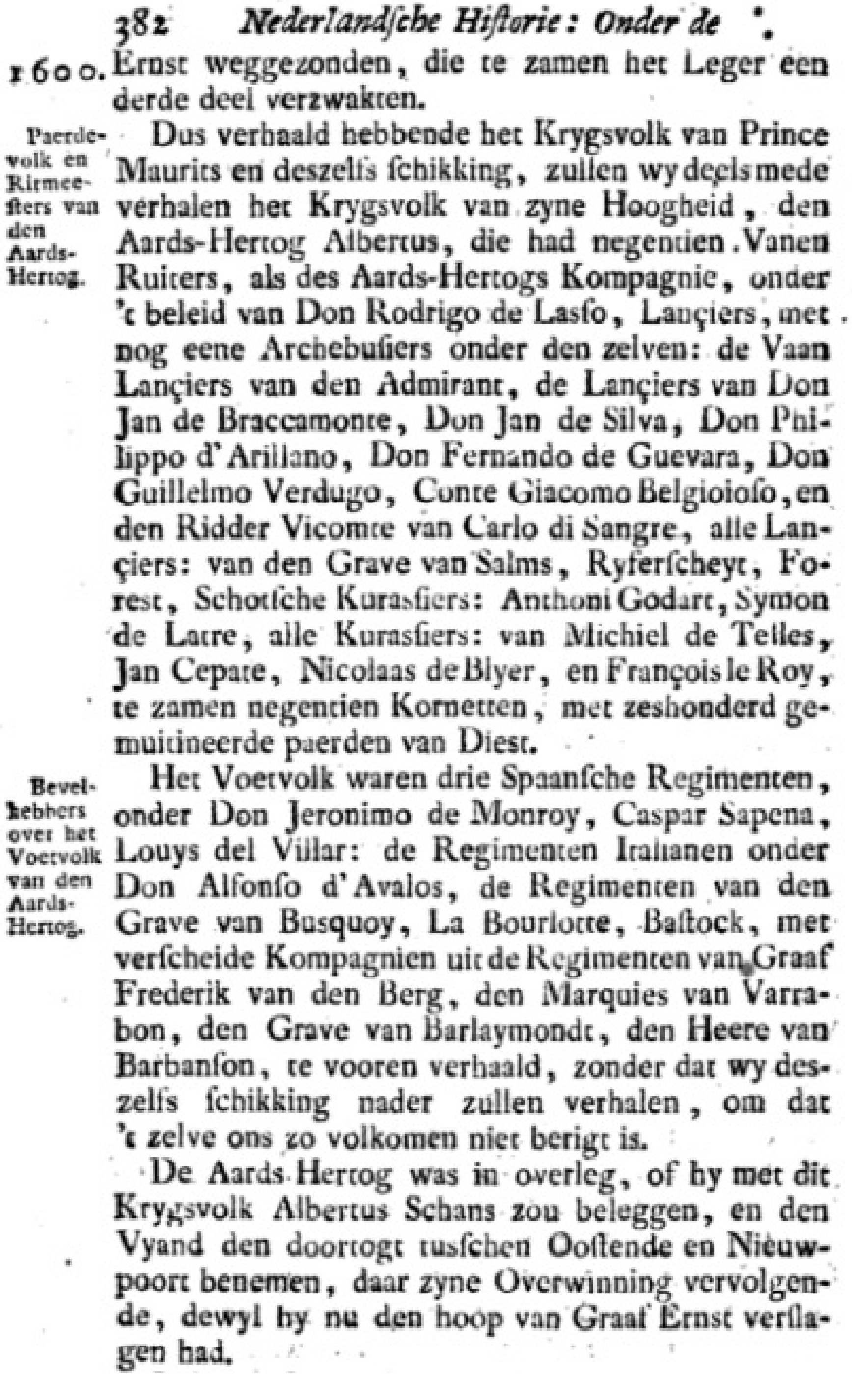
Bapta est Aelisabetha Lonke fa
filia Joes et Margaritae Vercruysse
hac 3 februarii 1666 susceptores
Joes raepsaet et Aelisabetha de laere

Figure 37.53: *Deerlijk, February 3, 1666, the baptism of Elisabeth Loncke, daughter of Joannes Loncke and Margareta Vercruysse. The godparents were Joannes Raepsaet and Elizabeth de Laere.*



Bapta est Anthonia Coucke
filia Joannis et Margaritae Vercruyss
hac 3 may 1662 susceptores Reginaldus
Nolf et Anthonia Lonke

Figure 37.54: *Deerlijk, May 3, 1662, the baptism of Antonia Coucke, the daughter of Joannes Coucke and Margareta Vercruysse. The Godparents were Reginaldus Nolf and Antonia Loncke.*



382 *Nederlandſche Hiſtorie: Onder de*

1600. Ernst weggezonden, die te zamen het Leger een derde deel verzwakten.

Paerdevolk en Ritmeeſters van den Aards-Hertog.

Dus verhaald hebbende het Krygsvolk van Prince Maurits en deszelfs ſchikking, zullen wy deels mede verhalen het Krygsvolk van zyne Hoogheid, den Aards-Hertog Albertus, die had negentien Vanen Ruiters, als des Aards-Hertogs Kompagnie, onder 't beleid van Don Rodrigo de Lasſo, Lançiers, met nog eene Archebuſiers onder den zelven: de Vaan Lançiers van den Admirant, de Lançiers van Don Jan de Braccamonte, Don Jan de Silva, Don Philippo d'Arillano, Don Fernando de Guevara, Don Guillelmo Verdugo, Conte Giacomo Belgioioſo, en den Ridder Vicomte van Carlo di Sangre, alle Lançiers: van den Grave van Salms, Ryferſcheyt, Forest, Schotſche Kurasſiers: Anthoni Godart, Symon de Latre, alle Kurasſiers: van Michiel de Telles, Jan Cepate, Nicolaas de Blyer, en François le Roy, te zamen negentien Kornetten, met zeshonderd gemuitineerde paerden van Diest.

Bevelhebbers over het Voetvolk van den Aards-Hertog.

Het Voetvolk waren drie Spaanſche Regimenten, onder Don Jeronimo de Monroy, Caspar Sapena, Louys del Villar: de Regimenten Italianen onder Don Alfonſo d'Avalos, de Regimenten van den Grave van Busquoy, La Bourlotte, Baſtock, met verſcheide Kompagnien uit de Regimenten van Graaf Frederik van den Berg, den Marquies van Varrabon, den Grave van Barlaymondt, den Heere van Barbanſon, te vooren verhaald, zonder dat wy deszelfs ſchikking nader zullen verhalen, om dat 't zelve ons zo volkomen niet berigt is.

De Aards-Hertog was in overleg, of hy met dit Krygsvolk Albertus Schans zou beleggen, en den Vyand den doortogt tusſchen Ooſtende en Nieuwpoort benemen, daar zyne Overwinning vervolgende, dewyl hy nu den hoop van Graaf Ernst verſlagen had.

Figure 37.55: *citation of page 382 by Emmanuel van Meteren 'Historie van de oorlogen en geschiedenissen der Nederlanden vol 7' , 1755, Gorichem. A list of intersting names is shown, which includes men like de Silva, de Sapena etc. In Pierre-Victor Palma Cayet 1525-1610, 'Chronologie septenaire de l' histoire de la paix entre les roys de France et d' Espagne' , Paris, 1605, we also find Colonel Don Caspar de Sapena. Even the Monroy family appears, distant relative of the Desclergues through their link with Hernán Cortés de Monroy.*

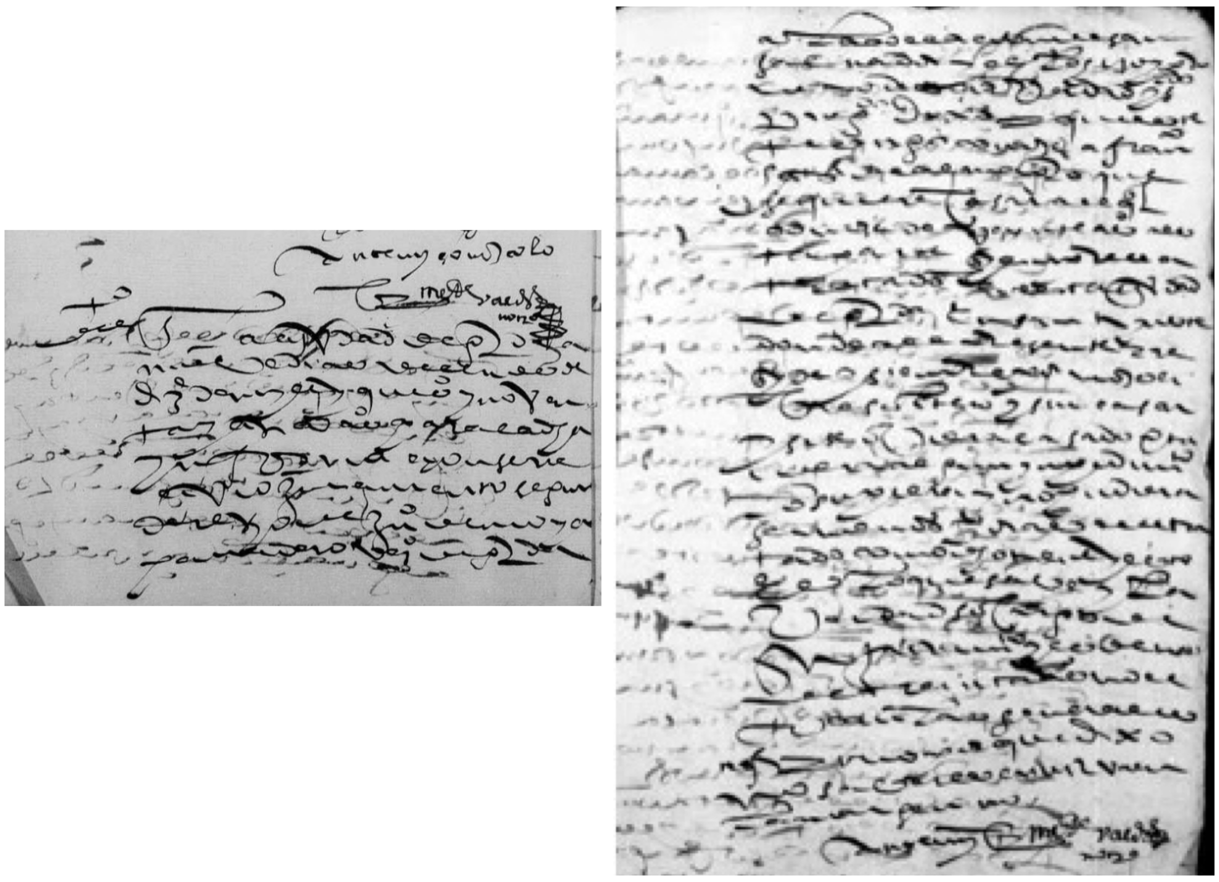
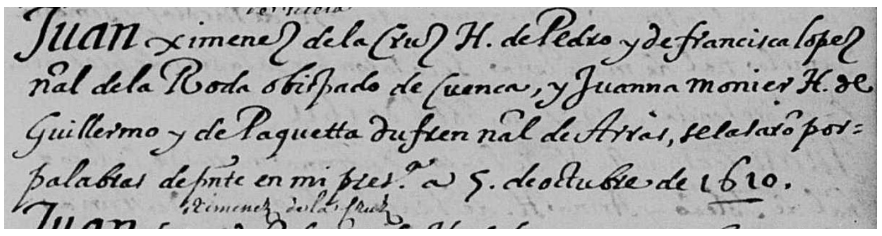
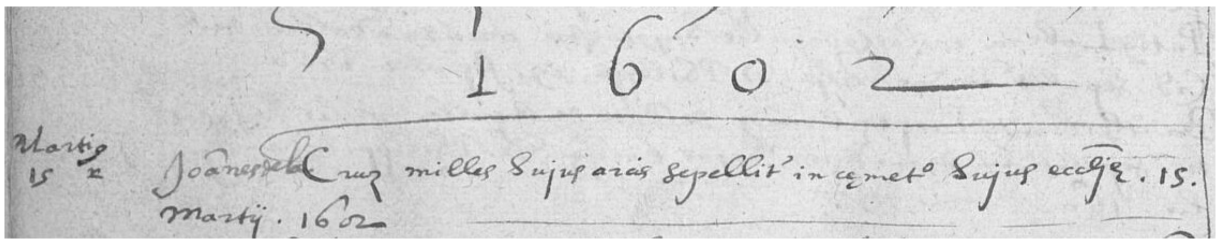


Figure 37.56: *1596, May 8, Diocesis de Granada, Granada, España, marriage ('casado') of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz with Maria de Montoya.*



Juan Ximenez de la Cruz H. de Pedro y de francisca lopez
nal de la Roda obispado de Cuenca, y Juanna monier H. de
Guillermo y de Paquetta dufren nal de Arras, se la caso por=
palabras de pnte en mi pres.ª a 5. de octubre de 1610.

Figure 37.57: *1610, October 5, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (son of Pedro and Francisca Lopez; Juan was born at La Roda not far from Cuenca in Spain, province of Murcia) and Juana Monier (daughter of Guillaume and Paquetta Dufren, born at Arras in nowadays France).*



1602

Martij 15 x Joanes de la Cruz milles hujus arcis sepellit' in cemet° hujus ecclie. 15.
Martij. 1602

Figure 37.58: *1602, March 15, Antwerp San Felipe de Castile, soldier Joannes de la Cruz died. We assume he was Martina de la Cruz's uncle.*

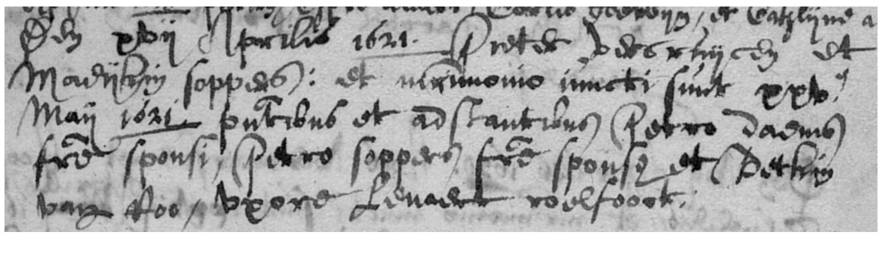
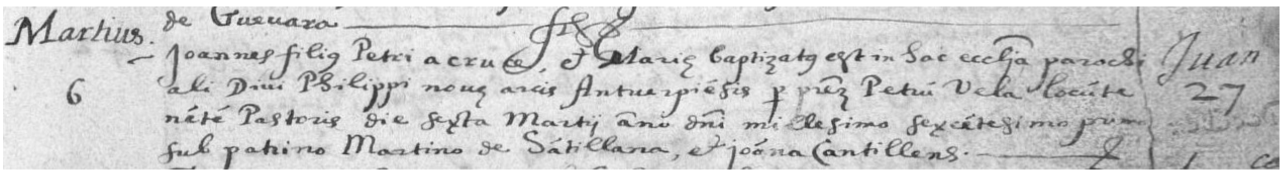
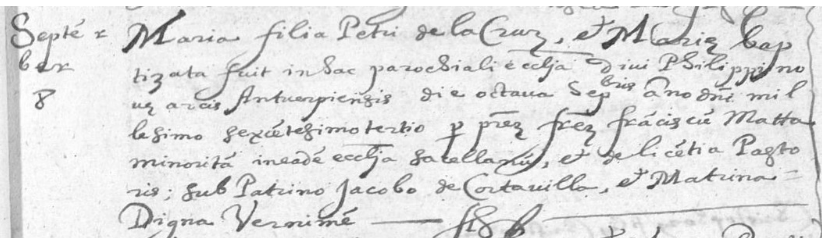


Figure 37.59: *Houtave 1621, May 25, the wedding of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Pieter Vercruycen') and Maria De Sapena ('Maeykin Sappena'), the witness for the groom was Petrus Daens, the witness for the bride was Pedro De Sapena ('Petro Soppena'), the third witness was Bethina de Roo who was the wife of Lenaert Rollefoort. We also refer to Chapter 48.4 concerning the families de Roo and Rollefoort.*



Martius. de Guevara
Joannes filius Petri a cruce, et Mariae baptizatus est in hac ecclia parochi- Juan
6 ali Divi Philippi novae arcis Antuerpiēsis p prez Petrū Vela locūte- 27
nēté Pastoris die sexta Martij ano dni millesimo sexcētesimo primo
sub patrino Martino de Sātillana, et joāna Cantillens.

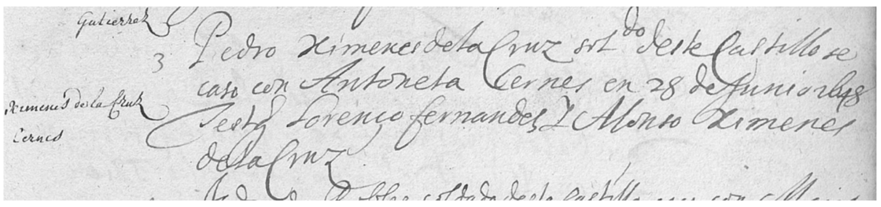
Figure 37.60: *1601, March 6, Antwerp San Felipe de Castile, the baptism of Juan de la Cruz, son of Petrus and Maria (de Montoya). Godfather was Martino de Santillana, and godmother was Juana Cantillens.*



Septé
bēr
8

Maria filia Petri de la Cruz, et Mariæ bap
tizata fuit in hac parochiali ecclia divi Philippi no
uæ arcis Antuerpiensis die octava Sepbris ano dni mil
lesimo sexcétesimo tertio p prez frez fráciscu Matta
minorita ineadé ecclia sacellanu, et de licétia Pasto
ris; sub Patrino Jacobo de Cortavilla, et Matrina
Digna Vernimé —

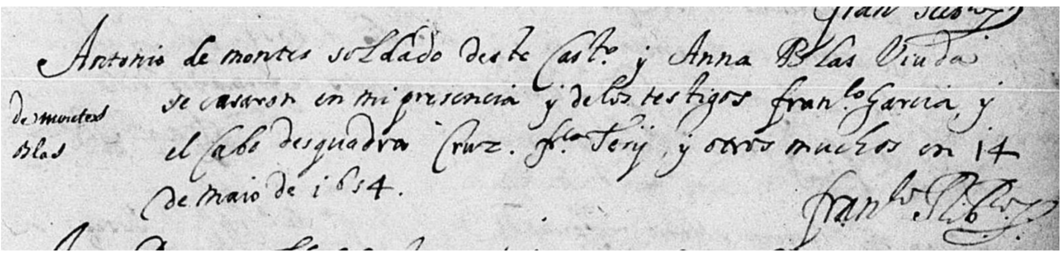
Figure 37.61: *1603, September 8, Antwerp San Felipe de Castile, the baptism of Maria de la Cruz, daughter of Pedro de la Cruz and Maria (de Montoya). Godfather was Jacobo de Coravilla, and godmother was Digna Vernimé.*



Gutierrez
3
Ximenes de la Cruz
Cernes

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz soldºdo deste Castillo se
caso con Antoneta Cernes en 28 de Junio 1648
testº Lorenço fernandes y Alonso Ximenes
de la Cruz

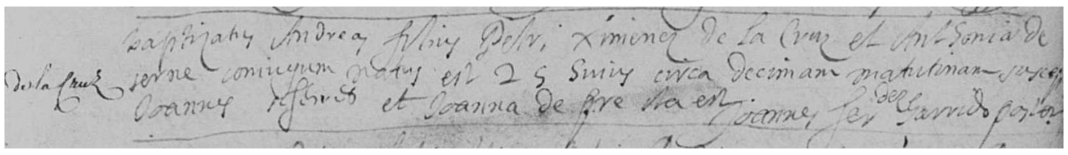
Figure 37.62: *1648, June 28, Ghent Spaniard castle, the marriage of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz, a soldier of the castle, with Antoneta Cernes or Sarva. The witnesses were Lorenço Fernandes and Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz.*



de montes
Blas

Antonio de montes soldado deste Castº y Anna Blas Viuda
se casaron en mi presencia y de los testigos franco Garcia y
el Cabo desquadra Cruz. Fco Tery y otros muchos en 14
de Maio de 1654.

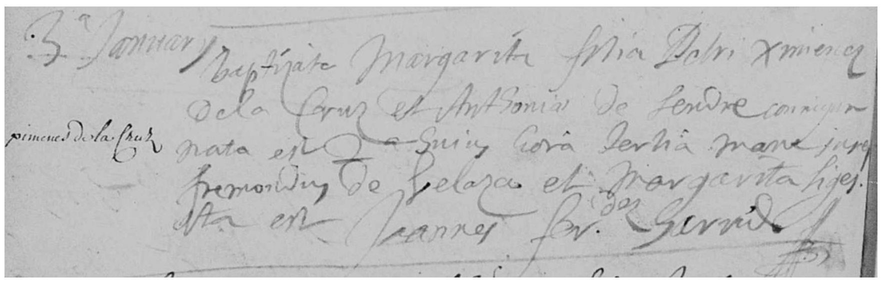
Figure 37.63: *1654, May 14, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the marriage of Antonio de Montis, a soldier of the castle and widow Anna Blas. Francisco Garcia; the corporal Francisco Tery of de la Cruz's squadron, and many others were witnesses.*



de la Cruz

baptizatus Andreas filius Petri Ximenez de la Cruz et Antonia de
Cerne coniugum natus est 25 Junii circa decimam matutinam suscep.
Joannes Lefebvre et Joanna de pre. Ita est Joannes Fer. del Garcia [illegible]

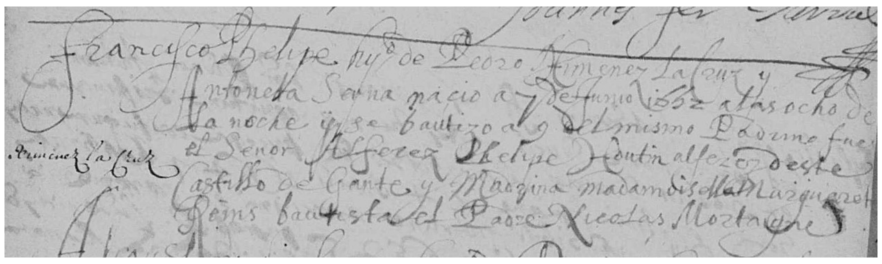
Figure 37.64: *Ghent Spaniard Castle, 1649, June 15, the baptism of Andres Ximenez de la Cruz, son of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Antonia de Cerne. The godfather was Joannes Lefevre, and the godmother was Joanna De pre. The baptist was priest Juan Fernandez Garcia.*



3a January
Ximenes de la Cruz

Baptizata Margarita filia Petri Ximenez
de la Cruz et Antonia de Sendre coniugum
nata est 2 Junii hora tertia mane susce
ptoribus de Selaza et Margarita Hes.
Ita est Joannes Fer. del Garcia

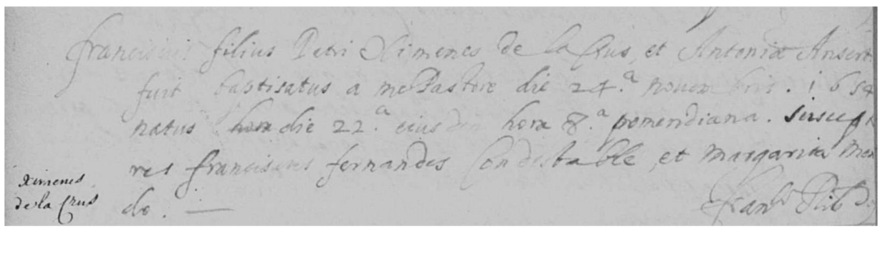
Figure 37.65: *1651, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz, daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Antonia de la Sierra. The Godfather was Juan Fernandez De Lara, and the godmother was Margarita Hes. The baptist was Juan Fernandez Garcia. An encounter with Hes is also indicated in Figure 34.123 on page 560. An entanglement between de la Cruz and Huys was also shown in Figure 37.40 on page 653.*



Ximenez la Cruz

Francisco Phelipe hijo de Pedro Ximenez la Cruz y
Antoneta Serna nacio a 7 de Junio 1652 a las ocho de
la noche y se bautizo a 9 del mismo Padrino fue
el Señor Alferez Phelipe Houtin alferez deste
Castillo de Gante y Madrina madamoisella Marguerot
Reins bautista el Padre Nicolas Mortagne.

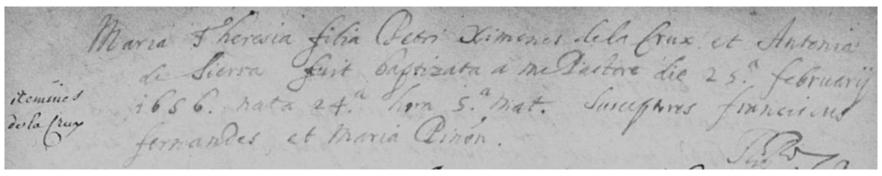
Figure 37.66: *1652, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Francisco Felipe Ximenez de la Cruz, son of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Antonetta de la Sierra ('Sorria'). The godfather was señor Alfarez Phelipe Houtin, alferez of the castle, and Madamme Isabelle Guyot. The baptist was Nicolas Mortaigne, the old chaplain of the Spaniard castle as explained by Griet Maréchal in 'De vergeten Gentse parochie - Het Spaans Kasteel in de 17de eeuw.*



Ximenes
de la Crus

Franciscus filius Petri Ximenes de la Crus, et Antonia Ansert
fuit baptisatus a me Pastore die 24a Novembris 1654
natus hora die 22a eiusdem hora 8a pomeridiana. Suscepto
res Franciscus Fernandes Condestable, et Margarita Mas
se. —

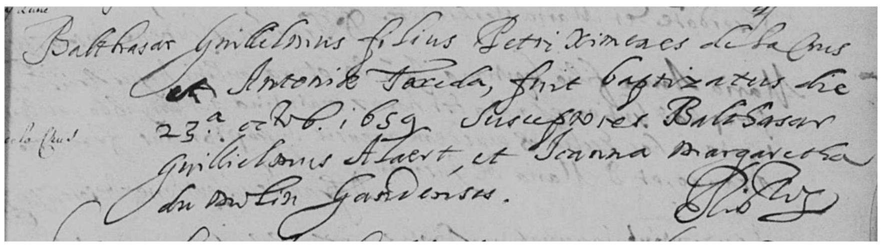
Figure 37.67: *1654, November 24, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Francisco Ximenes de la Cruz, son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Antonia de la Sierra ('Ansert'). The godfather was Francisco Fernandez Condestable and Margarita Masse.*



Ximenes de la Cruz

Maria Theresia filia Petri Ximenes de la Crux et Antonia
de Sierra fuit baptizata a me Pastore die 25.a februarij
1656. nata 24.a hora 5.a mat. Susceptores franciscus
fernandes et Maria Pinon.

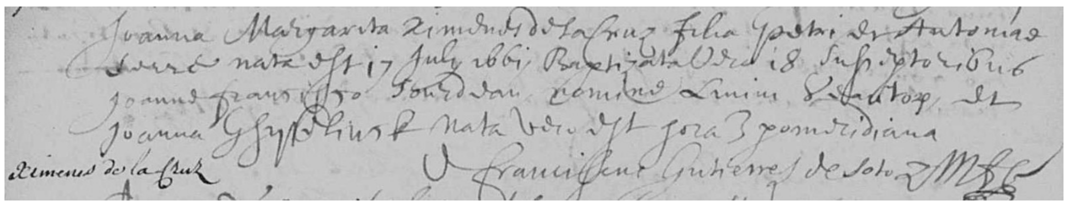
Figure 37.68: *1657, February 25, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Maria Theresia Ximenes de la Cruz, daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Antonia de la Sierra. The godfather was Francisco Fernandes, and the godmother was Maria Pinon.*



de la Crus

Balthasar Guillelmus filius Petri Ximenes de la Crus
et Antonie Carida, fuit baptizatus die
23.a octob. 1659. Susceptores Balthasar
Guillielmus Alaert, et Joanna Margaretha
du Selis Gandenses.

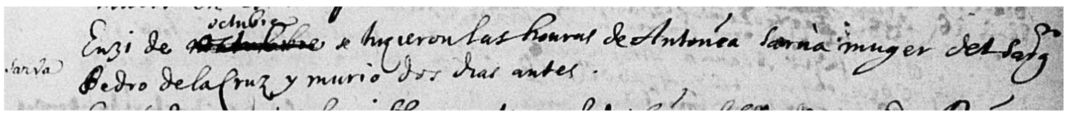
Figure 37.69: *1659, October 23, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Balthasar Guillermo, son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Antonia de la Sierra ('Carida'). The godfather was Balthasar Guillelmus Alaert, and the godmother was Joanna Margareta du Selis.*



Ximenes de la Cruz

Joanna Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz filia Petri et Antoniae
Serre nata est 17 July 1661 Baptizata die 18 Susceptores [illegible]
Joannes Franciscus [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] et
Joanna [illegible] nata [illegible] est hora 3 pomeridiana
D. Franciscus Gutierres de Soto

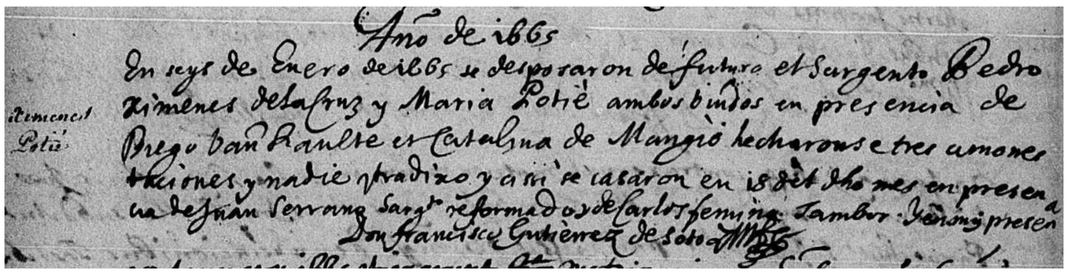
Figure 37.70: *1661, July 17, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Juana Margarita Ximenez de la Cruz, daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Antonia de la Sierra ('Serre').*



Sarva

Enzi de ~~[illegible]~~ octubre se hizieron las honras de Antonia Sarva muger del Sarg.to
Pedro de la Cruz y murio dos dias antes.

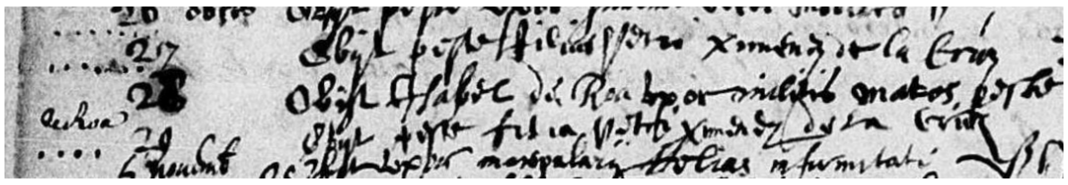
Figure 37.71: *1663, October 31, Spaniard Castle of Gent, the burial of Antoneta Cernes or Antonia de Sarva, wife of sergeant Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz.*



Ximenes Potiè

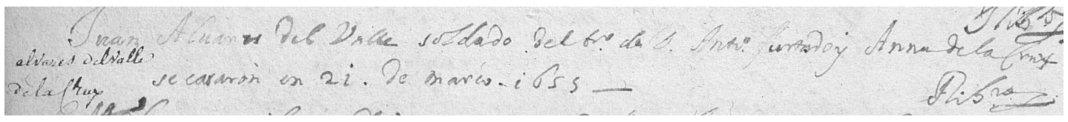
Año de 1665
En seys de Enero de 1665 se desposaron de futuro el Sargento Pedro
Ximenes de la Cruz y Maria Potiè ambos viudos en presencia de
Diego Van Haulte et Catalina de Mangiò hecharonse tres amones
taciones y nadie contradixo y assi se casaron en 18 del dho mes en presen
cia de Juan Serrano Sarg.to reformado y de Carlos Femina Tambor testigos presen
Don Francisco Gutierrez de Soto

Figure 37.72: *1665, January 16, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Maria Poitiè (pronounced as Potier in French). Diego Vanderhaute, Catalina de Mangero, Sergeant Juan Serrano, Carlos Femina, and don Francisco Gutierrez de Soto were witnesses.*



27 Obiit [illegible] filius Petri Ximenes de la Cruz
28 Obiit Isabel de R[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
de la Cruz 29 Obiit [illegible] filia Petri Ximenes de la Cruz

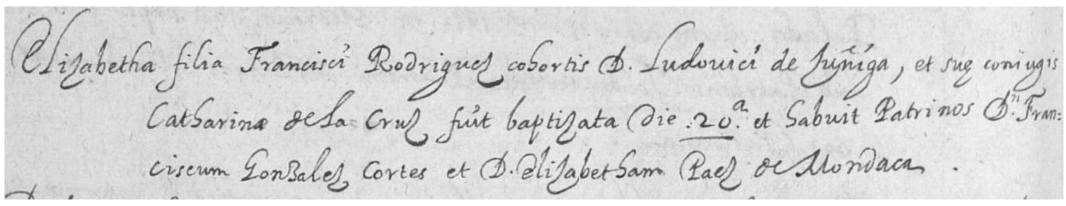
Figure 37.73: *1667, Spaniard Castle in Ghent, the death of Petrus Ximenes de la Cruz's son and daughter.*



Alvares del Valle
de la Cruz

Juan Alvares del Valle soldado de la C.a de D. Ant.o Hurtado y Anna de la Cruz
se casaron en 21. de março 1655

Figure 37.74: *1655, March 21, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the marriage of soldier Juan Alvares del Valle and Anna de la Cruz.*



Elizabetha filia Francisci Rodrigues cohortis D. Ludovici de Zuniga, et sue coniugis
Catharina de la Cruz fuit baptizata die 20.a et habuit Patrinos D.n Fran:
ciscum Gonzales Cortes et D. Elizabetham Paez de Mondaca.

Figure 37.75: *1638, the baptism at San Felipe de Castile in Antwerp, of Elizabeth, daughter of Francisco Rodrigues from the regiment of Luis de Zuniga, and his wife, Catharina de la Cruz. The godfather was Don Francisco Gonzales Cortés, and the godmother was Elisabetha Paez de Mondaca.*

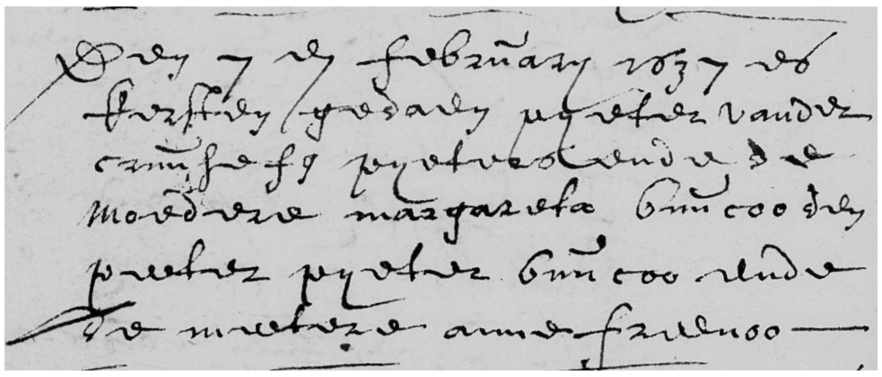


Figure 37.76: *Deerlijk, February 7, 1637, the baptism of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Pyeter Vandercruyse'), the son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Pyeter Vandercruyse') and Marguerite Bucquoy. The godfather was Pierre Bucquoy, and the godmother was Anne Frenot ('Frenoo').*

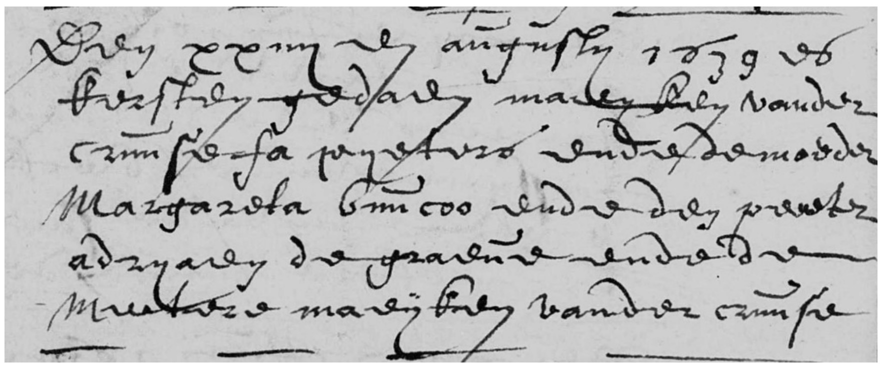
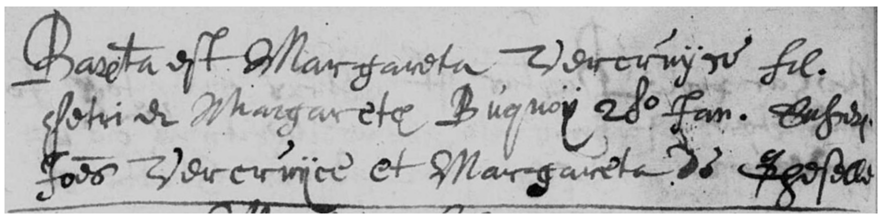
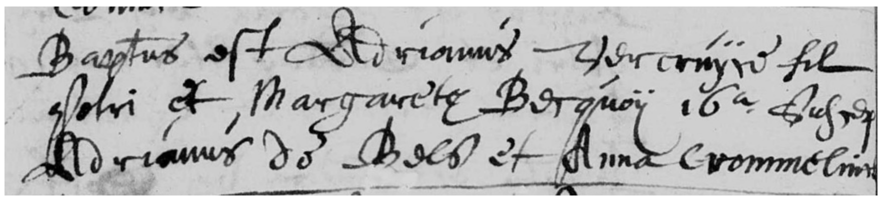


Figure 37.77: *Deerlijk, August 24, 1639, the baptism of Maria Ximenes de la Cruz ('Maeyken Vander Cryuse'), the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Peyeter') and Marguerite Bucquoy. The godfather was Adrianus de Graeve ('Adryaen'), and the godmother Maria Ximenes de la Cruz ('Maeyken Vander Cruuse' , born in 1603 and elder sister of Martina de la Cruz).*



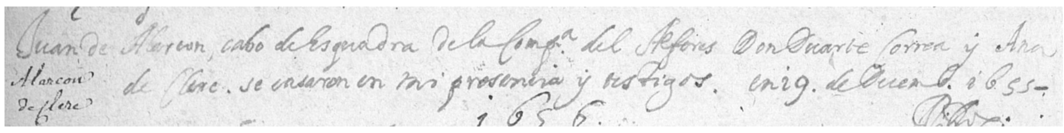
Bapta est Margareta Vercruijce fil.
Petri et Margaretæ Buquoij 28o Jan. Suscep.
Joes Vercruijce et Margareta de Gheselle

Figure 37.78: *Deerlijk, January 28, 1641, the baptism of Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz ('Margareta Vercruyce'), the daughter of the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Petrus Vercruyce') and Marguerite Bucquoy ('Margareta Buquoy'). The godparents were Juan Ximenes de la Cruz ('Joannes Vercruyse' , elder brother of Martina de la Cruz, born in 1601) and Margareta de Gheselle.*



Baptus est Adrianus Vercruyce fil
Petri et Margaretæ Becquoij 16a Suscep.
Adrianus de Bels et Anna Crommelinx

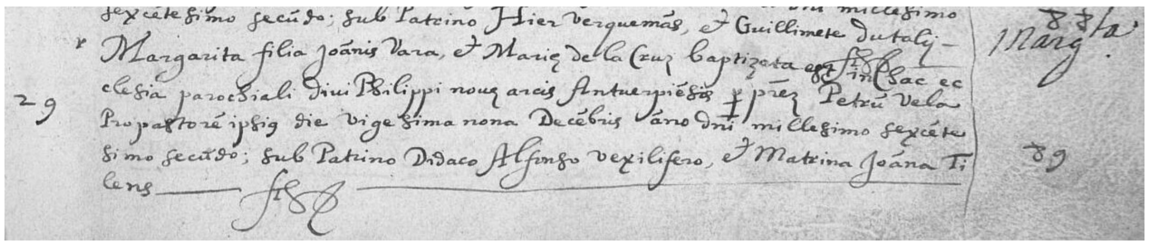
Figure 37.79: *Deerlijk, November 16, 1642, the baptism of Adriano Ximenes de la Cruz ('Adrianus Vercruyce'), the son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz ('Petrus Vercruyce') and Marguerite Bucquoy ('Margareta Becquoy'). The godparents were Adrianus de Beyls ('de Bels') and Anna Crommelinx. The de Bucquoy family is also connected to de Vos and Taja, as seen, for instance, in Figure 34.102 on page 557.*



Alarcon / de Clerc

Juan de Alarcon, cabo de esquadra de la Compª del Alferes Don Duarte Correa y Ana
de Clerc. se casaron en mi presencia y testigos. en 19. de Dicembre 1655-

Figure 37.80: *Spaniard Castle in Ghent, December 19, 1655, the marriage of Juan de Alarcon, a corporal 'cabo de esquadro' in the company of Vaandrig Don Duarte Correa and Anna Declerque (DC07e) ('Ana de Clerc').*



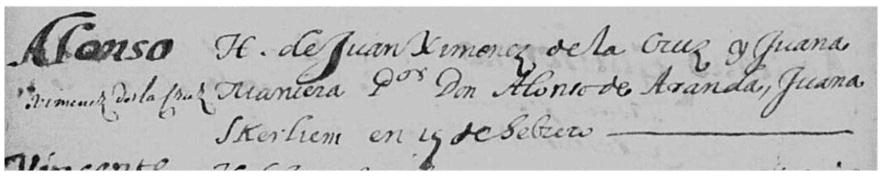
sexcentesimo secudo; sub Patrino Hier Verquemas, et Guillimete dutalij-
Margarita filia Joanis Vara, et Mariæ de la Cruz baptizata est in Sac ec-
clesia parochiali diui Philippi nouæ arcis Antuerpiensis per me Petru Vela
Pro pastore ipsius die vigesima nona Decebris anno dni millesimo sexcente-
simo secudo; sub Patrino Didaco Alfonso vexilifero, et Matrina Joana Ti-
lens

29

Marg. 88/a

89

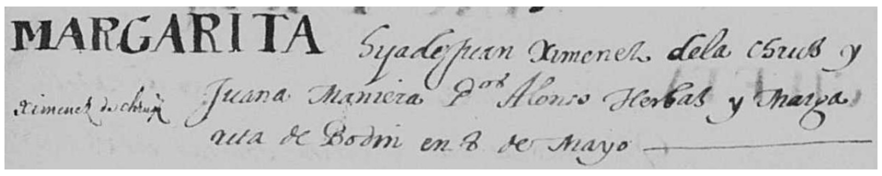
Figure 37.81: *1602, December 29, Antwerp San Felipe de Castile, the baptism of Margarita Vargas, daughter of Juan Vargas and Maria de la Cruz (perhaps a sister of Pedro de la Cruz). Godfather was Alfonso Vexilifero, and godmother was Martina Juana Tilens or de Tila.*



Alonso
Ximenez de la Cruz

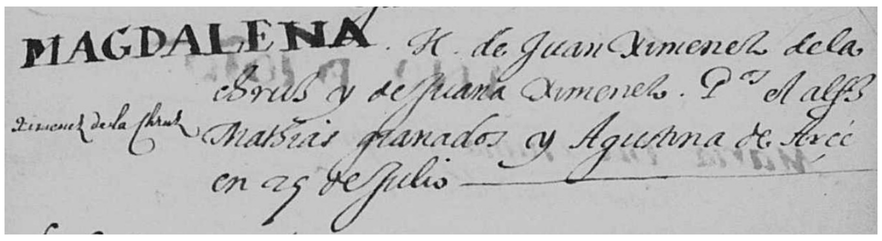
H. de Juan Ximenez de la Cruz y Juana
Maniera Pos Don Alonso de Aranda, Juana
Skerliem en 17 de Febrero

Figure 37.82: *1617, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Alonso Ximenez de la Cruz, son of Juan (perhaps an uncle of Martina de la Cruz). His godfather was Don Alonso de Aranda, and his godmother was Juana Desclergue (DC06c) ('Juana Skerkem').*



MARGARITA Hija de Juan Ximenez dela Cruz y
Ximenez de la Cruz Juana Maniera Pdos Alonso Herbas y Marga
rita de Bodni en 8 de Mayo

Figure 37.83: *1624, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz, daughter of Juan Ximenez de la Cruz and Juana Maniera. The godfather was Alonso Herbas, and the godmother was Margarita de Bodin ('Bodni').*



MAGDALENA. H. de Juan Ximenez dela
Cruz y de Juana Ximenez. Ps el alfs
Ximenez de la Cruz Mathias granados y Agustina de Arce
en 25 de Julio

Figure 37.84: *1629, July 29, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Magdalena Ximenes de la Cruz, daughter of Juan Ximenes de la Cruz and Juana Ximenes. The godfather was Alfonso Mateo Granados, and the godmother was Aguanna de Arce.*

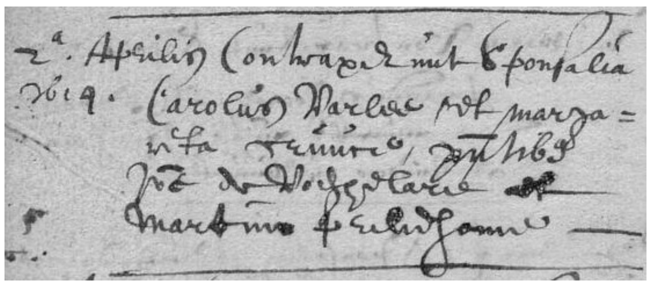


Figure 37.85: *Damme, April 2, 1614, the announcement of Margarita de la Cruz ('Margareta Cruuce') and Charles Varlée's wedding. The witnesses were Joannes de Waghelaere and Martin Seynaeve.*

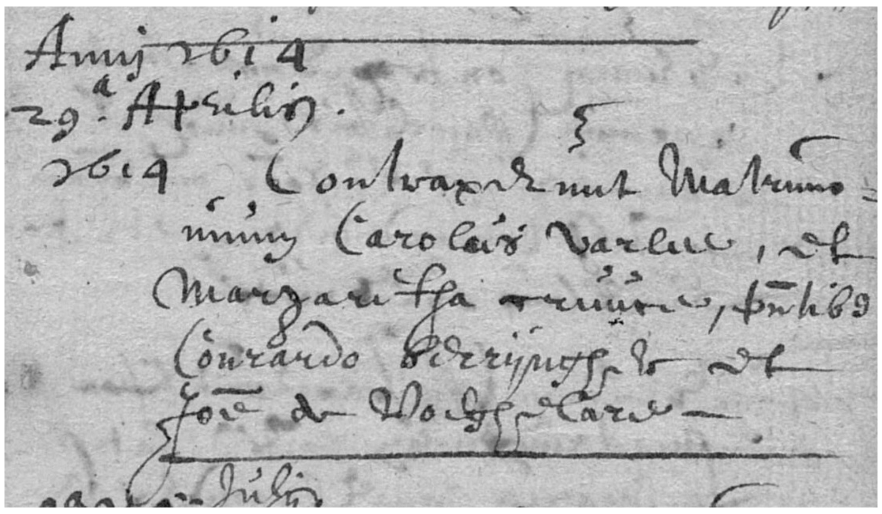


Figure 37.86: *Damme, April 29, 1614, the wedding of Margarita de la Cruz ('Margaretha Cruuce') and Charles Varlée. Conrad Berenger ('Conrardus Berryngher') was a witness with Joannes de Waghelaere.*

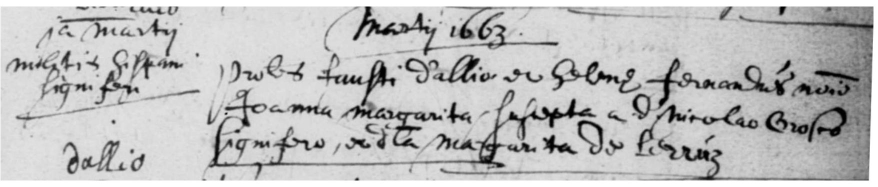


Figure 37.87: *1663 Kortrijk, March, the baptism of Joanna Margarita Dallio, daughter of Spanish soldier ('milites hispani') Fausto Dallio and Selena Fernandes. The godfather was Nicolao de Orosco Signifero, and the godmother was Margarita de la Cruz ('de lecruz').*

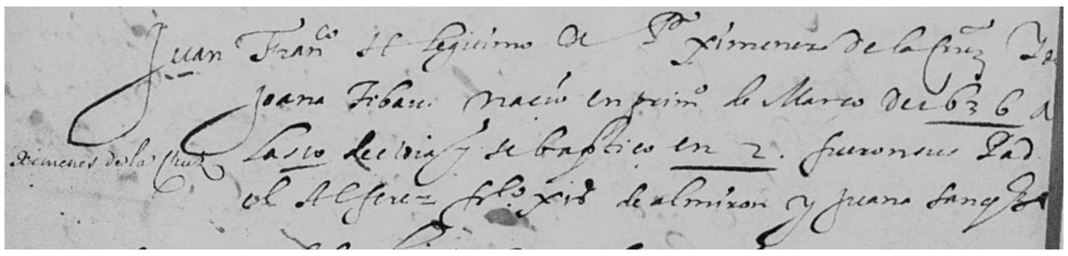


Figure 37.88: *1636, March 1, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Juan Francisco, son of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Joana Tibau. The godfather was Alferes Francisco Ximenez de Almixan, and the godmother was Juana Sangui.*

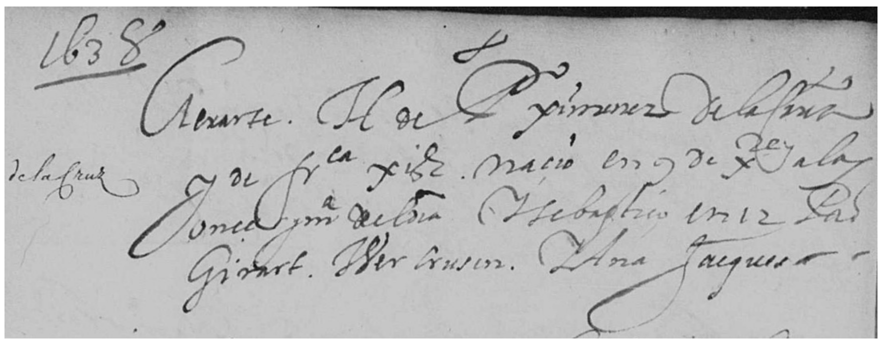


Figure 37.89: *1638, December 9, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the baptism of Alexandro, son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Francisca Ximenes. The godfather was Gerardo de la Cruz ('Girart Vercrusen'), and Anna Jacobs ('Ana Jacques') was the godmother.*

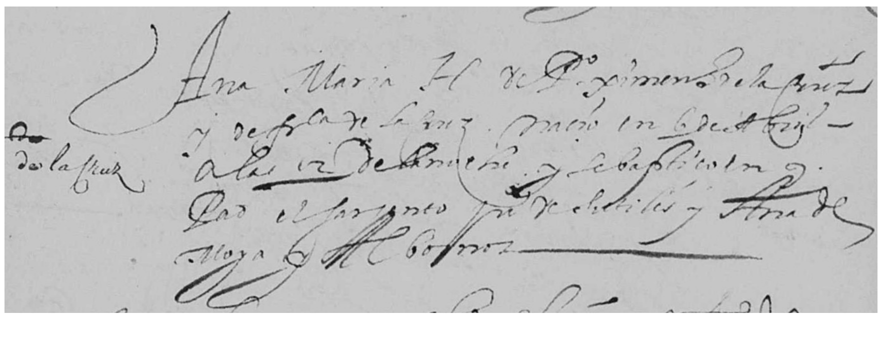


Figure 37.90: *1641, December 12, Ghent Spaniard castle, the baptism Anna Maria Ximenes de la Cruz, daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Francisca Ximenez de la Cruz. The godfather was Pedro de Setiles, and the godmother was Ana de Montoya y Gomez.*

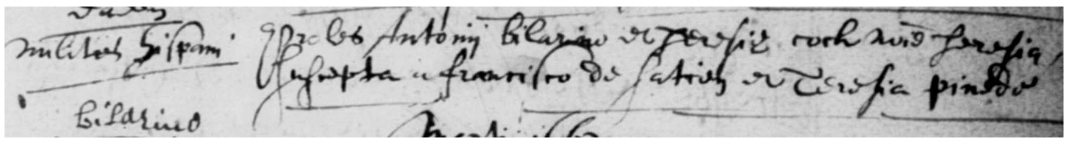


Figure 37.91: *1663, February 28, Kortrijk baptism Theresa Bilarino daughter of Spanish soldier ('milites Hispani') Antonio Bilarino and Thérèse Cock, the godfather was Franciscus de Satiey, godmother was Teresia Pinedes.*

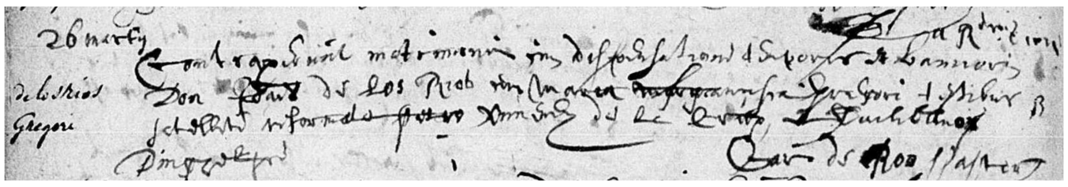


Figure 37.92: *1666, March 26, Ghent Spaniard castle, the wedding of Joannes de los Rios with Maria Francisca Gregori witnesses were Petrus Ximenez de la Cruz and Guillelmus Dinghelinc (possibly this was 'Willem de Ghellinck').*

His father may have been Juan de la Cruz, who died in Antwerp in 1602, in Figure 37.58.

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior was married twice to a 'Maria' after his first wife Francisca died. The first was Maria de Montoya, and the second was Maria De Sapena or Sopena, with whom he married, in Figure 37.59, on May 25, 1621, at Houtave.

Pedro had children at the end of the 16th century in Spain before he went to Belgium, then in Antwerp early in the 17th century, followed by more children at Dudzele (including Martina) in the 1620s. At an old age (on April 26, 1635), he married Francisca Fibau at the Spaniard castle of Ghent (witnesses were Guillermo Gra and Juan Ruiz), but we have not retrieved any further children. So, he has married two Francisca's and two Marias.

In Chapter 34 about Antoni Desclergue (DC06), we also find that the family de Orozco was linked to Martina de la Cruz's family, who married Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) at Deerlijk in 1656. Indeed, Martina's full name was Martina Ximenez de la Cruz, where Ximenez was her grandfather's and De la Cruz was her grandmother's.

Martina's cousin, uncle, or father's cousin (we could not find any closer identification) was Joan Jeroni de la Cruz y Orozco, a captain in the Spanish army who lived until 1677. He married Gracia de Bermudez, the daughter of Luis Cordobes y Hurtado de Mendoza and Maria de Melo Cabral y Martin Lozano. A baptism is shown at Harelbeke, in 1650, of Maria Joanna de Benaventa, Dona Anna de Orozco's daughter, in Figure 34.106 on page 557.

There were many Orosco's at the Parish of San Felipe de Castilla in Antwerp decades before.

37.4.3 On Martina's Siblings

In Antwerp, Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Maria de Montoya had the following children:

-Juan Ximenes de la Cruz, born in 1601, his godfather was Martino de Santillana, and his godmother was Juana Cantillens;

- Maria Ximenes de la Cruz, born in 1603, her godfather was Jacobo de Coravilla, and her godmother was Digna Vernimé.

Elsewhere, they had the following child:

-Catharina Ximenes de la Cruz was born around 1615.

In Dudzele, Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Maria De Sapena had the following children:

-Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz or 'Petrus,' who would have a military career at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent as Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz junior and marry Antonia Sarva. Pedro was born in Dudzele in 1623, and his godfather was Joannes Wterwulghe, his godmother Elisabeth Soppers or de Sapena;

-Martina Ximenes de la Cruz, the person we are focussing on here, was born in Dudzele in 1624. Her godfather was Paulus Deckers, and her godmother was Martina, wife of Jan Declercq (DK03dya). She is described above, at the beginning of Chapter 37.4.

-Lorenzo Ximenes de la Cruz ('Lauretius'), born in Dudzele in 1627, his godfather was Joannes Van Heysterghem, and his godmother Lauretia Rose or Rosa;

-Anna Ximenes de la Cruz, born in Dudzele in 1628, her godfather was Franciscus Soppers or de Sapena, and her godmother Catharina Gheleyns,

-Antonia Ximenes de la Cruz, born in Dudzele in 1630, her godfather was Antonius Vanden Borne, and her godmother Paulina, wife of Jacobus de Meijer,

When stationed in Harelbeke, Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz married Margarita Bucquoy and had the following children baptized in Deerlijk:

- Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz was baptized in Deerlijk on February 7, 1637. His parents were Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. His godparents were Pierre Bucquoy and Anne Frenoo.

-Maria Ximenes de la Cruz was born in Deerlijk on August 24, 1639, as the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. Her godparents were Adrianus de Graeve and Maria Ximenes de la Cruz. The family de Graeve also appears in Figure 48.35 on page 904, in descendants of Martina de la Cruz.

-Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz was born in Deerlijk on January 28, 1641, as the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. Her godparents were Juan Ximenes de la Cruz and Margareta de Gheselle.

-Adriano Ximenes de la Cruz was baptized in Deerlijk on November 16, 1642, as the son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. The godparents were Adrianus de Beyls and Anna Crommelinx.

The nearest family at that time were their relatives at the Spanish fortification of Sint Eloois Vijve, described in Chapter 37.4.1.

37.4.3.1 Joannes Ximenes de la Cruz

Juan de la Cruz was the son of Petrus and Maria de Montoya. His baptism is shown in Figure 37.60.

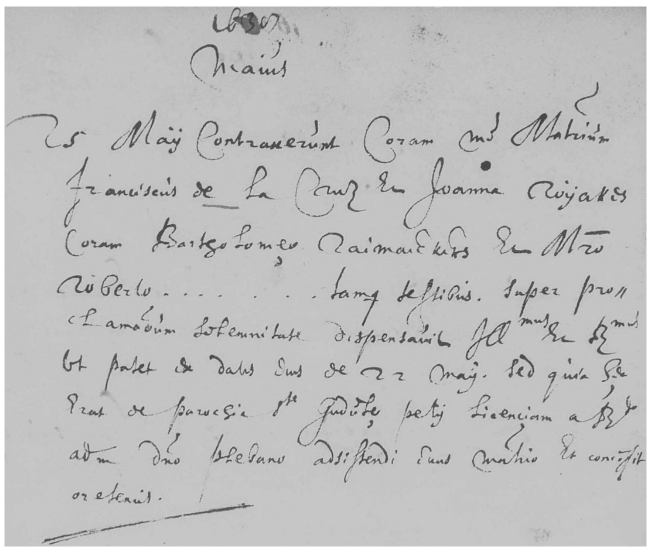

1638
Maius
25 Maij Contraxerunt Coram me Matrim
Franciscus de la Cruz et Joanna Royakes
Coram Bartholomeo Raimaekers et Mro
Roberto . . . . tamq testibus. super pro
clamationum solemnitate dispensavit Illmus et Rmus
ut patet ex datis suis de 22 Maij. sed quia sponsa
erat de parochia Sti Gudilae petij licenciam a Rdo
admo Dno plebano adsistendi suo matrio et concessit
oretenus.

Figure 37.93: *Brussels, Saint Jacques op de Coudenberg, May 25, 1638, the marriage of Francisco de la Cruz and Joanna Royakes.*

37.4.3.2 Maria Ximenes de la Cruz

Maria was the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Maria de Montoya and was a half-sister of Martina de la Cruz, our ancestor. She was born in Antwerp in 1603, in Figure 37.61.

37.4.3.3 Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz

Pedro was a son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Maria De Sapena and was Martina de la Cruz's brother. He was born in Dudzele in 1623 and married at Ghent in 1648 to Antoneta Cernes, in Figure 37.62.
We discovered Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz, known as *el cabo dequadra*, playing a pivotal role as the witness of a momentous wedding on May 14, 1654, at the Spaniard Castle in Gent. The wedding was between Antonio de Montis and Anna Blas, as depicted in Figure 37.63. The other witness was Francisco Garcia. We found several children of Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz and Antoneta Cernes or Sarva: Andres (1649, in Figure 37.64), Margarita (1651, in Figure 37.65), Francisco Felipe (1652, in Figure 37.66), Francisco (1654, in Figure 37.67), Maria Theresia (1657, in Figure 37.68), Balthasar Guillermo (1659, in Figure 37.69) and Juana Margarita (1661, in Figure 37.70). The mother's name appears difficult for the priest because it is written inconsistently: Cernes, Sarva, Cerne, de la Sierra, Ansert, Carida, and Serre.
Antoneta Cernes or Antonia Sarva, wife of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz junior, died in October 1663 at the Spaniard Castle of Gent in Figure 37.71.
On January 18, 1665, Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz married again, in Figure 37.72, when he was already a sergeant, this time to Maria Poitié, at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. The witnesses were Juan Serrano and Carlos Femina. Maria Poitié was probably Marie Putiers, a local form of Marie Du Puich or Maria Vandeputte, as is explained in Chapter 29.8.3 in the context of the construction of the chapel at Deerlijk.
In 1667, a heart-wrenching tragedy befell Pedro's family, claiming the lives of two of his beloved children, as shown in Figure 37.73. The cause of this devastating loss could have been a disease or the brutalities of warfare. The latter seems more plausible as this was during the devolution war, as detailed in Chapter 8.12.1 and Chapter 34.10.

37.4.3.4 Anna Ximenes de la Cruz

Anna de la Cruz, sister of Martina, married at Gent, in the Spaniard Castle, in 1655, to Juan Alonso del Valle, a soldier, in Figure 37.74.

37.4.3.5 Catarina Ximenes de la Cruz

Catarina was born around 1615 as the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz senior and Maria de Montoya. She was a half-sister of Martina. Her daughter Elizabeth was baptized in 1638 in Antwerp in Figure 37.75.

37.4.3.6 Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz was baptized in Deerlijk on February 7, 1637, in Figure 37.76. His parents were Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. His godparents were Pierre Bucquoy and Anne Frenoo. The family Frenoo/Frenot also appeared as a witness at Sint Eloois Vijve at the wedding in 1641, in Figure 37.39 on page 653, of Jose Ximenez de la Cruz.

37.4.3.7 Maria Ximenes de la Cruz

Maria Ximenes de la Cruz was born in Deerlijk on August 24, 1639, in Figure 37.77, as the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. Her godparents were Adrianus de Graeve and Maria Ximenes de la Cruz.

37.4.3.8 Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz

Margarita Ximenes de la Cruz was born in Deerlijk on January 28, 1641, in Figure 37.78, as the daughter of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. Her godparents were Juan Ximenes de la Cruz and Margareta de Gheselle.

37.4.3.9 Adriano Ximenes de la Cruz

Adriano Ximenes de la Cruz was baptized in Deerlijk on November 16, 1642, in Figure 37.79, as the son of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Marguerite Bucquoy. The godparents were Adrianus de Beyls and Anna Crommelinx. The family de Beyls would reappear later because Joan Declergz (DC08c) would later, in 1688, marry Joanna De Beyls. One of their sons, born in Deerlijk in 1706, would consequently be called 'Adrianus Declercq' (DC08cy3).

37.4.4 An Early Connections Between the de la Cruz and Desclergue Families

As described above, in 1624, when Martina de la Cruz was born, her godmother was Martina, Jan Declercq's (DK03dya) wife, a stepbrother of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). Even earlier, we found a connection between Desclergue and de la Cruz. Indeed, as can be read in Figure 37.82 (or 29.141 on page 430), Juana Desclergue (DC06c), sister of Antoni (DC06), served as godmother to Alonso, a son of Juan Ximenez de la Cruz. This Alonso would marry in 1639, at the place of his baptism, Ana Declerque (DC07e), a daughter of Antoni (DC06), described in Chapter 36.3. This Ana, born in 1621, would, in 1656, become the sister-in-law of Martina de la Cruz.

Ana (DC07e) would later marry again, after Alonso's death, to Juan de Alarcon, a corporal, in 1656 at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent, in Figure 37.80.

37.4.5 Other Relatives of Martina

In 1602, we found Maria de la Cruz in Figure 37.81. Interestingly, the de Tila family also appears in 1644 in Figure 37.111 on page 669.

Juan Ximenes de la Cruz has a son, Alonso, for whom Juana Desclergue (DC06c) served as godmother in 1617, in Figure 37.82. This Alonso would marry in 1639, at the place of his baptism, Ana Declerque (DC07e), explained in Chapter 36.3. Note that this Ana would, in 1656, become the sister-in-law of Martina de la Cruz.

As shown in Chapter 37.4.3.3, before his death, Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz had been a witness on Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz's wedding with Antoneta Cernes or Sarvas, together with Lorenço Fernandez, at the Spaniard Castle of Gent, on June 28, 1648.

Juan Ximenes de la Cruz, the father of Alonso (1617), had two daughters, Margarita (1624) and Magdalena (1629). Their baptism is shown in Figures 37.83 and 37.84.

Martina de la Cruz's father may have had a sister, Margarita de la Cruz. This Margarita married at Damme on April 29, 1614, as 'Margaretha Cruuce' to Charles Varlée, in Figures 37.85 and 37.86. Conrad Beringer ('Conrardus Berryngher'), Joannes de Waghelaere, and Martinus Seynaeve were witnesses.

Margarita de la Cruz appeared in Kortrijk in 1663 as godmother to the child of a Spanish soldier in Figure 37.87.

In the same year, 1667, when Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz, explained above, lost two children, there were many casualties at the Spaniard Castle. For instance, Anna Rustine died on May 16. She was the wife of Juan Durán, who, ten years earlier, served as a witness with Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz on the wedding of Domingo Rey and Maria Schelebeqe on August 17, 1653, at the Spaniard Castle.

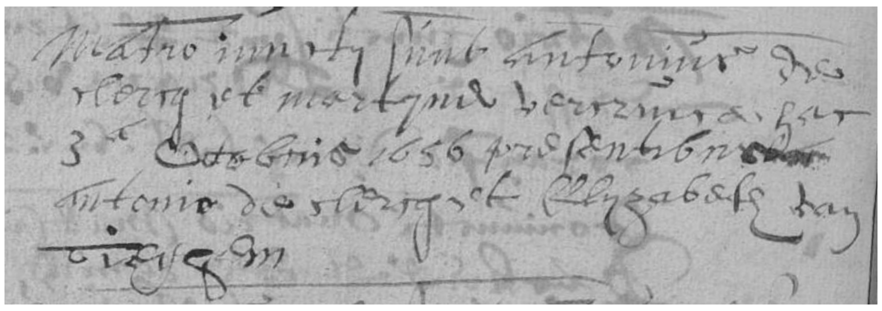
We found more records of interest that we could only sometimes situate precisely. They are shown in Figures 37.88, 37.89, 37.90 and 37.91. The latter reveals a link between the Montoya family and De La Cruz.

In Figure 37.92, we find Willem de Ghellinck, husband of Maria Seynave and an acquaintance of Jan Montens and Antoni Desclergue, as described in Chapter 49 about the chapel in Deerlijk and found in the baptism of his daughter Beatrice de Ghellinck at Deerlijk on May 1, 1635, to whom Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), wife of Antoni Desclergue, served as godmother.

Francisco de la Cruz married Joanna Royakes in Brussels in 1638, shown in Figure 37.93 on page 662.

IKIZITHIER

37.5 Marriage of Antoni Desclergue (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz

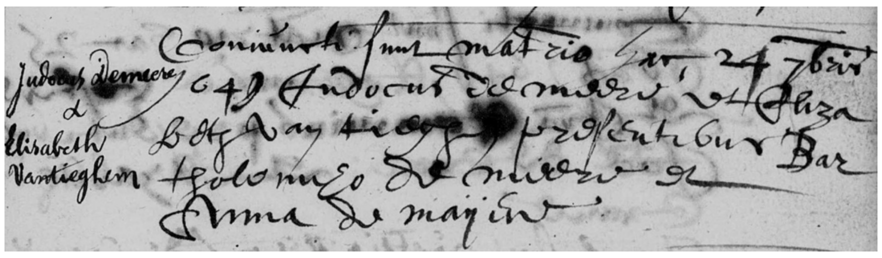


Matrimonio juncti sunt Antonius de
clercq et martyne vercruice hac
3a Octobris 1656 presentibus
Antonio de clercgz et Elyzabete van
Tiyhem

Figure 37.94: *Deerlijk, October 3, 1656, the wedding of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) ('Antonius de clercg') and Martina Vercruyce ('Martyne Vercruice'), Deerlijk, 1656. The witnesses were Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) ('Antonio de clercgz') and Elizabeth van Tieghem ('Elyzabete van Tiyhem').*

The wedding of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz in Figure 37.94, was in 1656 at Deerlijk, Belgium. Don Antoni Declerque's (III) (DC07) father, Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), was a witness together with Elizabeth Van Tieghem. Although Martina de la Cruz resided in Deerlijk or Harelbeke with her father, Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz, and stepmother, her nearest family resided in Sint Eloois Vijve at the Spanish fortress. Her witness, Van Tieghem, came from there. Later, she would also have a godparent for one of her children, called 'Tila,' also from Sint Eloois Vijve.

Elizabeth van Tieghem married at Deerlijk in 1649, in Figure 37.95, to Judocus De Meere; witnesses were Bartholomeus De Meere and Anna De Mayer. In 1656, at Deerlijk, Martina Vercruyce was godmother to Petrus De Meere, son of Judocus De Meere and Elizabeth Van Tieghem. We have not found death certificates or wedding certificates in Deerlijk for these De Meeres and Van Tieghems. Probably, they lived only temporarily at Deerlijk, shown in Figure 37.96. There were Vercruysses and Van Tieghems in the area of Deerlijk, but we did not find any connections. Elizabeth Vantieghem likely lived in Sint Eloois Vijve, as we saw this family there, too, in a relationship with the de la Cruz family. For instance, on May 7, 1654, Margareta Van Tieghem served as a Godmother to Carlos Tila ('Carolus Tydthadt'). On March 30, 1651, Judocus Vantieghem served as godfather, again at Sint Eloois Vijve, of David Vermees. Initially, however, Vantieghem likely originated in Kortrijk.



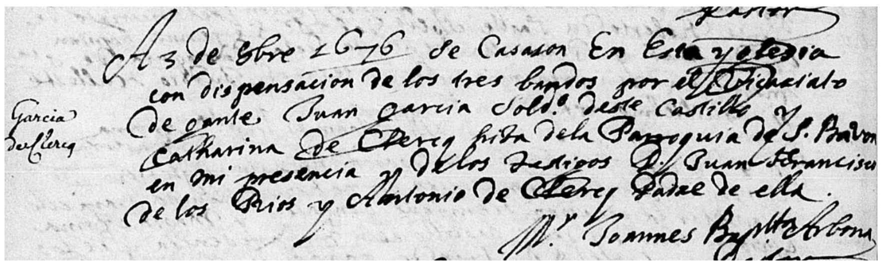
Judocus Demeere
&
Elisabeth
Vantieghem

Conjuncti sunt matrimonio Ao 24 7bris
649 Judocus de meere et Eliza
beth van tieghem presentibus Bar
tholomeo de meere et
Anna de mayere

Figure 37.95: *Deerlijk, September 24, 1649, the marriage of Elizabeth Vantieghem and Judocus de Meere. The witnesses were Bartholomeus De Meere and Anna de Maye.*

Deerlijk — De Kerk
16724 Uitg. A. Deleersnyder

Figure 37.96: *Deerlijk, 'Kerkplein' with Saint Columba church. Right, we observe a painting of the Holy Family with angels, (17th-century painting), inside the church. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Pastor

Garcia
De Clerq

A 3 de 9bre 1676 se Casaron En Esta yglesia
con dispensacion de los tres bandos por el Officialato
de gante Juan garcia sold.o deste Castillo y
Catharina de Clerq hija dela Parroquia de S. Bavon
en mi presencia y de los testigos D. Juan Francisco
de los Rios y Antonio de Clerq Padre de ella.
M.r Joannes Bapt.a

Figure 37.97: *November 3, 1676, Spaniard Castle in Ghent. Marriage of Joana Catharina Desclerque (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07), with a Spanish soldier Juan Garcia. The witnesses were Don Juan Francisco de Los Dios and Antoni Declerque (DC07) ('Antonio De Clerq') or Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*

37.6 Their Residence in Ghent during the French Occupation of the Castellany of Kortrijk and the Dutch War (1672-1679)

In Chapter 34.10, we previously introduced Antoni's father, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), focusing on the Kortrijk-Harelbeke-Deerlijk area. Here, we turn our attention to Ghent, where the Desclergue family resided until the city was conquered by Louis XIV of France in 1678. Evidence of their presence and the events during this period is depicted in Figures 37.97 and 37.98.

Throughout this book, the Desclergue family maintains close ties with the Spaniard Castle of Ghent. When the French forces captured the Castellany of Kortrijk, the Desclergues retreated to Ghent, returning only after peace was established. This fragile peace was disrupted by the outbreak of the Dutch War in 1672, which had significant repercussions for the Spanish presence in Ghent.

During this conflict, there were numerous casualties in Ghent, including relatives of Martina de la Cruz, the wife of Antoni Declerque (DC07). As detailed in Chapter 37.4, 1667 was a challenging year for Spanish soldiers in Ghent. Martina de la Cruz lost several relatives, including two descendants of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz, who died in hostilities between the French and the Spanish near the border between France and the Spanish Netherlands.

The Dutch War (1672-1679) saw the Castellany of Kortrijk under French control. The Spanish allied with the Dutch to repel the French forces.

During this period, the records of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his son Antoni Declerque (DC07) disappear, suggesting they fled to Ghent. They remained there until the French forces withdrew in 1679, residing near the Spaniard Castle at Sint Bavo. Notably, the eldest daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz married Juan Garcia in 1676 at the Spaniard Castle (Figure 37.97). Following Garcia's death, she married Joannes de Vos in Harelbeke in 1685.

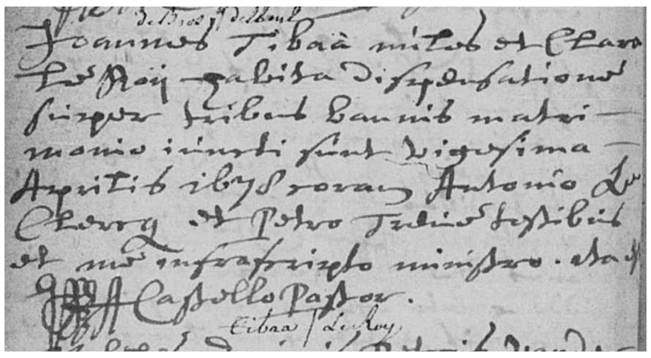
In 1672, hostilities between France and the Dutch States resumed, with the Spaniards and the Southern Netherlands siding with the Dutch. By autumn 1673, Flanders was engulfed in the war. According to a decree from the French king on March 14-15, 1673, Harelbeke and other regions were required to provide substantial logistical support to reinforce Kortrijk and supply provisions. André Woestijn extensively documents this information in his work on Harelbeke during the Spanish period[3].

In May 1673, King Louis XIV camped near Harelbeke with 46000 French soldiers, positioning his headquarters between Kortrijk and Harelbeke.

The French forces frequently attacked Spanish-held areas, creating significant turmoil. On September 11, 1673, Harelbeke was permitted to confiscate supplies to support French troops, reflecting the strained resources and tensions of the period. By 1676, Harelbeke faced fines and the imprisonment of its officials for withholding Spanish soldiers.

The French and Spanish armies levied contributions, exacerbating the economic strain on local communities. Payments to Spain were made in Ghent, while contributions to the French were made in Kortrijk. The financial burdens and wartime pressures on notable families were immense, with local officials like Rooze and the mayor's son facing imprisonment due to late payments.

In May 1678, Juan de Montoya, a relative of Felipa de Montoya, drowned in the Leie River at Sint Eloois Vijve, an incident detailed

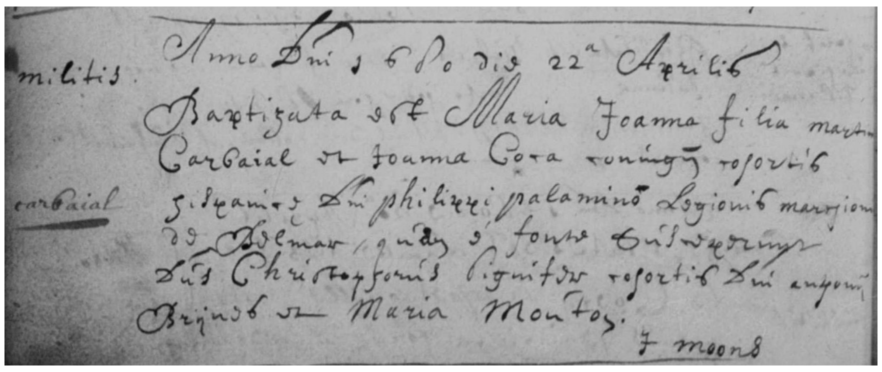


Joannes Tibaü miles et Clara
Le Roy habita dispensatione
super tribus bannis matri-
monio iuncti sunt vigesima
Aprilis coram Antonio Le
Clercq et Petro Treue testibus
et me infrascripto ministro. Ita
Castello Pastor.
Tibau / Le Roy

Figure 37.98: *Wedding certificate, at Ghent on April 20, 1678, of Clara Le Roy and soldier (miles) Joannes Tibau. The witnesses were Petrus Treue and Antoni Desclergue (DC06) or Antoni Declerque (DC07) (Antonio Le Clercg)*

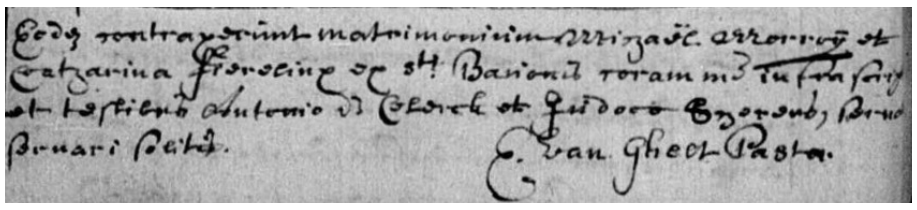
---

[3] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.



militis.
carbaial
Anno Dni 1680 die 22a Aprilis
Baptizata est Maria Joanna filia Martini
Carbaial et Joanna Coſta conjugum cohortis
Hispanicae Dni Philippi Palamino Legionis marquion
de Belmar, quam e fonte susceperunt
Dus Christophorus Signifer cohortis Dni Antonii
Brijnes et Maria Montoy.
7 moons

Figure 37.99: *1680, April 20, Kortrijk, Saint Martinus Church, the baptism of Maria Joanna Carbaial, the daughter of Spanish soldier Martin Carbaial (this family is also described in Chapter 54.3) and Joanna Costa. Martin was a soldier in the Spanish regiment of Philippus Palamino in the legion of Marojion de Belmar. The godfather was Christoforius Signifero from Antoni O' Brien's company ('Antonius Brynes'), and the godmother was Maria de Montoya ('Maria Montoy').*



Eodem contraxerunt matrimonium Michael Morroy et
Catharina Fierlincx de St. Bavonis coram me infrascripto
et testibus Antonio de Clerck et Judoco Scherens, [illegible]
[illegible].
E. van Ghect Pastor.

Figure 37.100: *Ghent, June 30, 1686, at Saint Bavo, the wedding of Catharina Fierlinx from Saint Bavo, with Miguel Monroy ('Michael Morroy'). The witnesses were Antoni Declerque (DC07) ('Antonius De Clerck') and Judocus Scherens.*

in Chapter 29.10.8.1. Around the same time, Pere Declerque (DC07d) had his daughter Juana Felipa Declergz (DC07dx1) baptized in Sint Eloois Vijve during a passage through the village amidst the war.

By November 1678, Harelbeke negotiated the quartering of French soldiers from the Duke of Trymolle, providing supplies to avoid further conflict. Tax records from this period show substantial military expenses, with war costs consuming a significant portion of the city's budget.

Louis XIV's strategic capture of Ghent in 1678 is described in detail by Ronald de Buck[4]. To understand this event, we must consider the broader context of the Franco-Dutch War.

In 1672, France attacked the Dutch Republic, targeting critical cities like Maastricht and Utrecht. Despite initial successes, the French faced setbacks, including the Dutch capture of Bonn in 1673.

By 1677, Louis XIV learned of William III of Orange's marriage to Mary Stuart, positioning him as a future King of England. To preemptively weaken the Dutch, Louis XIV aimed to capture Ghent, a strategic and economic hub. He orchestrated diversions by besieging Ypres and Saint-Ghislain, spreading Spanish forces thin and leaving Ghent vulnerable.

Ghent's defense, led by Francisco de Pardo with just 500 men, was quickly overwhelmed by a French force of 67 battalions and 84 cavalry squadrons. The French siege began on March 3, 1678, and the city surrendered on March 9. Despite efforts to flood the surrounding areas, Ghent's defenses crumbled under the French onslaught, and the Spaniard Castle held out only slightly longer.

Following the capture, the French occupation pressured the Dutch into signing a separate peace treaty at Nijmegen on August 10, 1678. The Spanish followed suit on September 17, ending the conflict and allowing the Desclergue family to return to their homes.

As detailed in Chapter 34.11, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) visited Montblanc for a wedding in 1679, although it is unclear if his son Antoni (DC07) accompanied him.

The detailed account of Ghent's capture by J. E. Neve[5] highlights the recurring nature of French occupations in Flanders. By 1680, the Spanish military presence around Kortrijk was evident again, as shown in Figure 37.99.

This historical narrative underscores the tumultuous period the Desclergue family endured and provides a comprehensive understanding of their movements and challenges during the late 17th century.

37.7 The French Raid of 1681-1685

As chronicled by André Woestijn in his work [6], the late 17th century was a tumultuous period for Harelbeke. In 1681, French forces from the garrisons of Menin and Ypres looted the municipalities of Ingelmunster and Harelbeke. This led to the extended guarding of Harelbeke for four additional months between 1681 and 1682. On December 2, 1681, French troops captured key civic leaders, including the bailiff, provost, mayor, and alderperson in Menin, Cambrai, and Lille. The city made a lump sum payment for their release. However, it wasn't until July 13, 1685, that the town and parish sought compensation from Spain's intendant for the French reprisal of 1681, indicating the city's ongoing struggle.

On March 5, 1682, a loan of £150 was granted to the city. By September 4, 1683, the situation had deteriorated further as French troops under Duke De Boufflers occupied Harelbeke, destabilizing the surrounding countryside. That same month, after a Te Deum service in Kortrijk (which had not yet fallen into French hands), armed civilians moved outside the new gate (Gentpoort next to the citadel) and discharged large artillery on the French forces in Harelbeke.

The military actions escalated on November 3, 1683, when a significant French army of 40000 men, led by Marshal d'Humières, approached Kortrijk, forcing its surrender by November 4. Only the citadel of Kortrijk remained under Spanish control, but it, too, fell on November 6. Kortrijk would remain under French occupation until 1685.

On November 13, a report by Velhoen and Theodore Corture detailed the extensive war damage in Harelbeke. The Grote Kalseide road was destroyed, its sides eroded by the prolonged presence of French troops and heavy rains. Additional mud was used to reinforce the edges. Three wells were demolished, the lead gutter from the town hall was stolen by soldiers, and many roof slates were shattered. The Leiestraat turned into a mud puddle, worsened by horses going to drink at the horse trough, which was also damaged.

In response to these calamities, the inhabitants began selling furniture stolen and abandoned by soldiers. The dire conditions and the theft of much of the church's silverware and ornaments prompted the city to borrow 6000 guilders, for which the bishop granted permission on May 17, 1686.

---

[4] Ronald de Buck, 'La (sur)prise de Gand: Louis XIV bezet Gent onverhoeds (1678-1679),' Ghendtsche Tydinghen 26(1), 1997.

[5] J. E. Neve, 'Gand sous l'occupation de Louis XIV, 1678-1679, 1701-1706, 1708,' Gand, 1929.

[6] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

During this period, the city also experienced additional raids. On May 23, 1684, some Spaniards raided the houses of Proost Van Cauteren and Canon Vercruysse at 3 a.m., taking them as prisoners to Ghent. Between 1683 and 1685, Harelbeke required guarding for another 119 days.

There were also reports of cattle disease in and around Harelbeke. On August 11, 1685, the church's chalices and sacred vessels were stolen and never recovered. In 1685 and 1686, Harelbeke continued to experience problems with soldiers from the regiment of Baron Saint-Jean and Simon Vandenbulke, causing disturbances, notably in Adriaen Lemayeur's inn D' halve Maan.

The Peace of Regensburg concluded on August 16, 1686, and finally brought a semblance of reconciliation. During this period, Antoni Declerque (DC07) is believed to have appeared as a witness at the wedding of a Monroy distant relative in Ghent in 1686, an event illustrated in Figure 37.100.

This historical account of Harelbeke during the Spanish period underscores the severe impact of military conflicts on local communities. It highlights the resilience and challenges faced by its inhabitants amidst the broader geopolitical struggles of the era.

37.8 The Nine Year War of 1688-1697

André Woestijn's valuable work[7] provides a detailed account of the turbulent period during the Nine Years' War (1688-1697), highlighting the significant impact on the castellany of Kortrijk and, particularly, Harelbeke. Despite its indirect involvement, the region faced numerous challenges, including military encampments, contributions to occupying forces, and widespread looting and destruction.

The Nine Years' War began in 1688, resulting in extensive troop movements and encampments in the Castellany of Kortrijk. Although the region remained relatively quiet compared to other areas, it was compelled to contribute to Spanish and French forces due to its occupied status. On April 21, 1689, the chapter of Harelbeke was informed of the renewed hostilities between France and Spain, leading to the suspension of council meetings the following day. Subsequently, the church's most valuable documents were relocated to Kortrijk and Ghent for safekeeping.

In August 1689, the Allied forces of Spain, Bavaria, Germany, Savoy, and the Dutch States camped near Kortrijk, imposing significant burdens on Harelbeke's citizens for provisions. From September 1-5, 1689, the Allies occupied the home of Rogier Decock, the city's clerk, who later sought compensation for storing tents and supplying firewood and straw. During this period, Joos Boudré was on guard duty for 127 days due to the threat of 'roguish' individuals.

The Allies departed on June 15, 1690, only to be replaced by French troops under Marshal d'Humières, who demanded forage and horses from Ingelmunster Castle. On June 20, 1690, Marshal d'Humières left Harelbeke for Oostrozebeke, leaving behind seven burnt houses, including notable inns such as the French Shield ('Het Frans Schild') and the Swan ('De Zwaan').

French forces continued to pose a threat, exemplified by the looting at Heule on September 25, 1692, and subsequent actions to protect church property. On October 28, 1692, the council decided to use the choir and crypt of St. Peter's for storing clergy furniture, while the Chapel of Our Lady was reserved for chaplains.

In January 1693, a division under Duke de Villars briefly occupied Harelbeke, demolishing houses for firewood before leaving. By July 21, 1693, the existing bridges were destroyed by order of Vauban, necessitating the construction of a new bridge, which fell into disrepair by 1695, leading the council to implement a ferry service.

The situation remained unstable through 1694, with the Count of Luxembourg's troops camping in the region and requiring preservation letters to safeguard the church and refugees' furniture. The town and chapter sought a Sauvegarde from the French Duke de Luxembourg, and war expenditures constituted a significant portion of the city's budget. The town imposed fees on strangers seeking refuge with their animals to offset the costs.

In late August 1694, French soldiers occupied the Harlembois estate, engaging in widespread looting. By October 15, 1694, the Allied army's withdrawal from Kruishoutem indicated the imminent departure of the French forces.

On January 25, 1696, Harelbeke reported significant losses to the castellany of Kortrijk, including damage to property and supplies provided to Marshal de Villeroy's guards. Serious arson incidents occurred in 1696 and 1697, adding to the town's woes. On Saint Hubert Day, Betken Stalins was killed in the church, highlighting the pervasive violence.

In July 1697, the French De Catinat garrison caused further damage before departing for Kortrijk. The Peace of Rijswijk, signed on September 20, 1697, temporarily ended the conflict, with France ceding the Southern Netherlands to Austria. However, the peace was short-lived, and the region would soon face new challenges.

In 1698, the bridge in Harelbeke, previously demolished by French troops under Marshal Boufflers' orders, was repaired, marking a small step towards recovery.

The Nine Years' War had a profound impact on Harelbeke and its surroundings, with the region enduring significant hardships, including military occupation, economic strain, and widespread destruction. Woestijn's meticulous documentation provides invaluable insight into this tumultuous period, highlighting the resilience and fortitude of the local population in the face of relentless conflict.

37.9 Their Offspring

Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz had the following children:

Joanna Declercgz (DC08b) (1657), Joan Declercgz (DC08c) (1661), Maria Declercgz (DC08d) (1665), Maria Catherina Declercgz (DC08e) (1669) (She died at Deerlijk in 1684) and Pere (DC08) (1673).

The descendants are shown in Figure 37.101.

So, Martine Vercruyce (de la Cruz), born in 1624, married in 1656 at the age of 32, and had five children from 1657, at the age of 33, one every four years, until 1673, at the age of 49[8]. Furthermore, she appears as a witness on her adult children's certificates until 1693 at 69.

Her children's godfathers were, respectively, Don Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), Abraham Veriest, Bartholomeus De Meere, Pere Declerque (DC07d), and Charles Vercruysse.

Their Godmothers were Joanna Suchet or Sucaet, who probably had Spanish roots, Elizabeth De Lara, Maria Declercq (DK03dybx2 or DK03dybx5), Catherine Vanwinsberghe and Maria Declercq (DK03dybx2 or DK03dybx5).

---

[7] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

[8] The age of 49 is at the very high end of the Gaussian curve of mothers' age in our ancestry tree, but it is not unique.

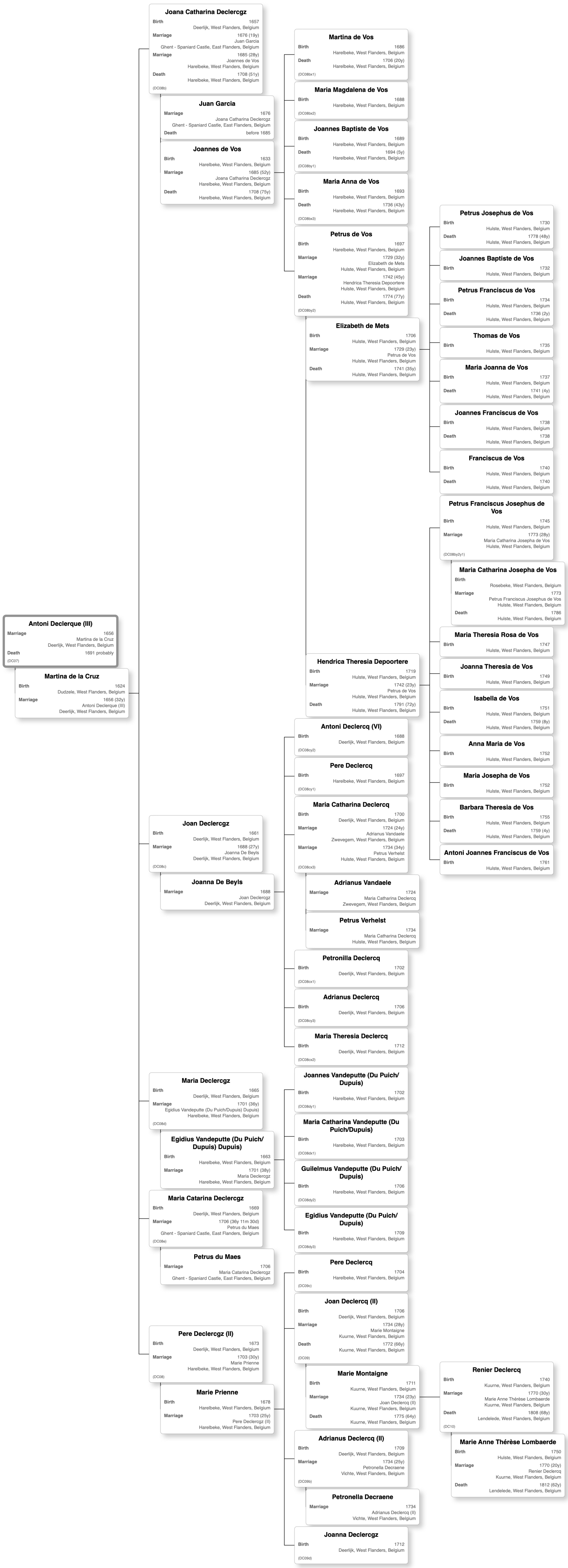
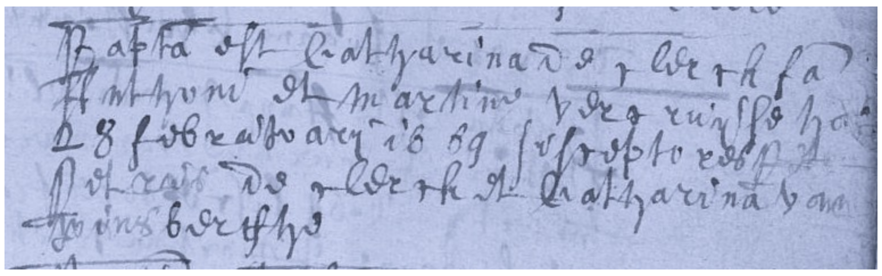
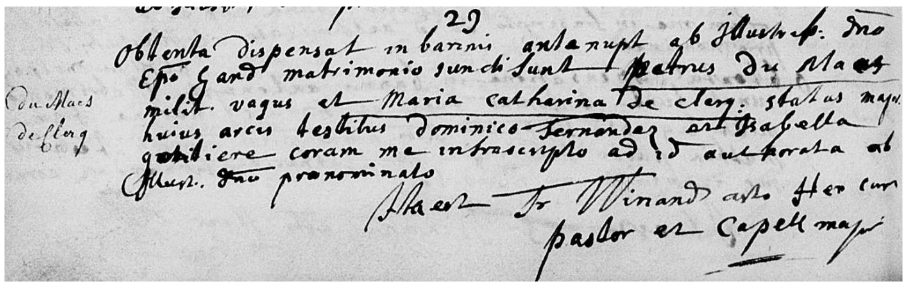

Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y) Juan Garcia Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y) Joannes de Vos Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)
Juan Garcia
Marriage 1676 Joana Catharina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1685
Joannes de Vos
Birth 1633 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (52y) Joana Catharina Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (75y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos
Birth 1686 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1706 (20y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx1)
Maria Magdalena de Vos
Birth 1688 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx2)
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1689 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1694 (5y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Birth 1693 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (43y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx3)
Petrus de Vos
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (32y) Elizabeth de Mets Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (45y) Hendrica Theresia Depoortere Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (77y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2)
Elizabeth de Mets
Birth 1706 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (35y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1730 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1778 (48y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1732 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1734 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (2y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos
Birth 1735 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos
Birth 1737 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Hendrica Theresia Depoortere
Birth 1719 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1791 (72y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1745 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 (28y) Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1)
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Birth Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1786 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos
Birth 1747 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos
Birth 1749 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos
Birth 1751 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (8y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos
Birth 1755 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1761 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz
Birth 1661 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1688 (27y) Joanna De Beyls Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08c)
Joanna De Beyls
Marriage 1688 Joan Declercgz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI)
Birth 1688 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy2)
Pere Declercq
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy1)
Maria Catharina Declercq
Birth 1700 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1724 (24y) Adrianus Vandaele Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (34y) Petrus Verhelst Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx3)
Adrianus Vandaele
Marriage 1724 Maria Catharina Declercq Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Verhelst
Marriage 1734 Maria Catharina Declercq Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq
Birth 1702 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx1)
Adrianus Declercq
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cy3)
Maria Theresia Declercq
Birth 1712 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08cx2)
Maria Declercgz
Birth 1665 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (36y) Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) Dupuis) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08d)
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis) Dupuis)
Birth 1663 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1701 (38y) Maria Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1702 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy1)
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis)
Birth 1703 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dx1)
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1706 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy2)
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/ Dupuis)
Birth 1709 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08dy3)
Maria Catarina Declercgz
Birth 1669 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1706 (36y 11m 30d) Petrus du Maes Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC08e)
Petrus du Maes
Marriage 1706 Maria Catarina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq
Birth 1704 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09c)
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II)
Birth 1709 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (25y) Petronella Decraene Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09b)
Petronella Decraene
Marriage 1734 Adrianus Declercq (II) Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz
Birth 1712 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09d)

Figure 37.101: *Three descending generations of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07).*



Bapta est Catharina de Clerck fa
Anthoni et Martine Vercruysse ho
28 februarij 1669 susceptores
Petrus de Clerck et Catharina Van
winsberghe

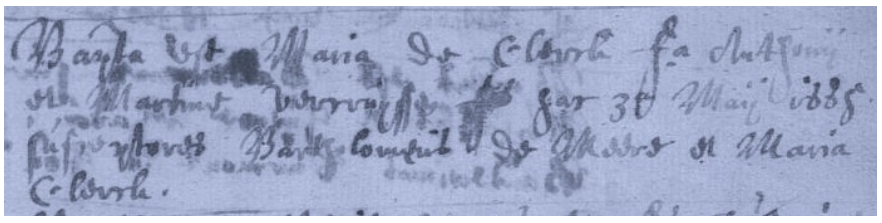
Figure 37.102: *Deerlijk, 1669, February 28, the baptism of Maria Catarina Declercgz (DC08e), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martine de la Cruz, the godfather was Pere Declerque (DC07d), the godmother was Catharina Vanwinsberghe.*



29
Obtenta dispensat in bannis ante nupt ab Illustr. Dno
Epo Gand matrimonio juncti sunt Petrus du Maes
milit. vagus et Maria Catharina de Clerq: status majo
huius arcis testibus Dominico Fernandez et Isabella
Gottiere coram me infrascripto ad id authorata ab
Illustr. Dno pranominato
Maes Fr Winand arts Her cur
pastor ex Capell majo

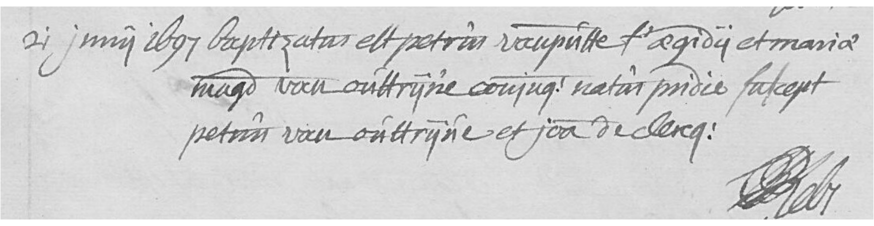
Du Maes
de Clerq

Figure 37.103: *1706, September 29, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Pedro Masse ('Petrus Du Maes') with Maria Catarina Declergz (DC08e) ('Maria Catharina De Clerq'). The witnesses were Dominico Fernandez and Isabelle Gutierre. The marriage is also shown in Figure 29.135 on page 427 in Chapter 29.8.4.*



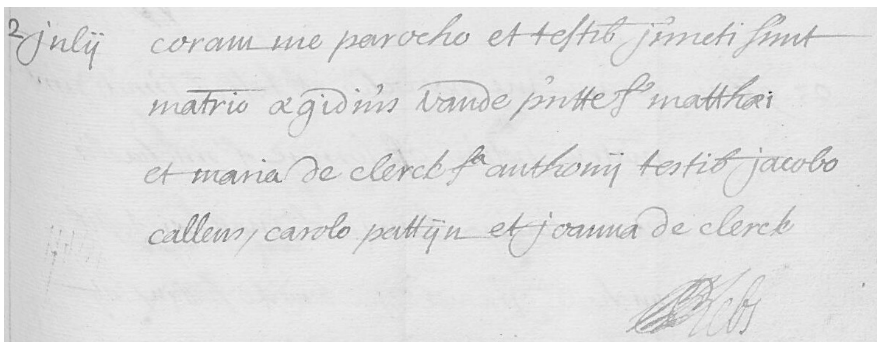
Bapta est Maria de Clerck fa Anthonij
et Martine Vercruysse nata 30 Maij 1665
susceptores Bartholomeus de Meere et Maria
Clerck.

Figure 37.104: *Deerlijk, May 30, 1665, the baptism of Maria Declercgz (DC08d) ('Maria de Clerck'), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) ('Anthonius De Clerck') and Martina de la Cruz ('Martine Vercruysse'). The godfather was Bartholomeus De Meere, and the godmother was 'Maria Clerck' , probably not Maria Declerque (DC07b) because the priest used a different spelling. Perhaps the godmother was related to Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the grandmother of the child.*



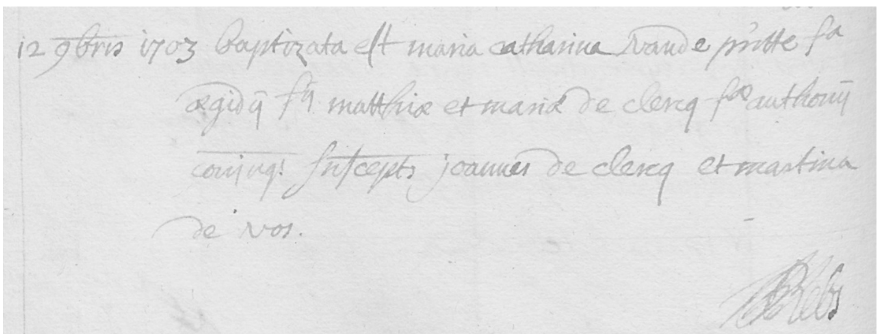
21 junij 1697 baptizatus est petrus vanputte f. aegidij et mariae
magd van outtryve conjug: natus pridie suscept
petrus van outtryve et joa de clercq:

Figure 37.105: *Harelbeke, June 21, 1697, the baptism of Pierre Du Puich ('Petrus Van Putte'), son of Egidius Du Puich and his first wife, Maria Magdalena Van Outtryve. The godfather was Pierre Van Outtryve, and the godmother was Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) ('Joanna Declercq').*



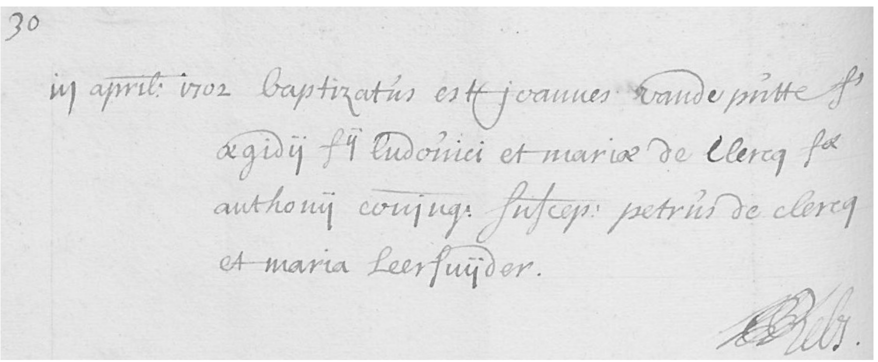
2 julij coram me parocho et testib juncti sunt
matrio aegidius vande putte f. matthaei
et maria de clerck fa anthonij testib jacobo
callens, carolo pattyn et joanna de clerck

Figure 37.106: *July 2, 1701, Harelbeke, the marriage of Maria Declercgz (DC08d) ('Maria De Clerck') and Egidius Du Puich ('Egidius Vande Putte'). Jacques Callens, Charles Patin and Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) ('Joanna De Clerck') were witnesses.*



12 9bris 1703 baptizata est maria catharina vande putte fa
aegidij fi matthiae et mariae de clercq fa anthonij
conjug: susceptor joannes de clercq et martina
de vos.

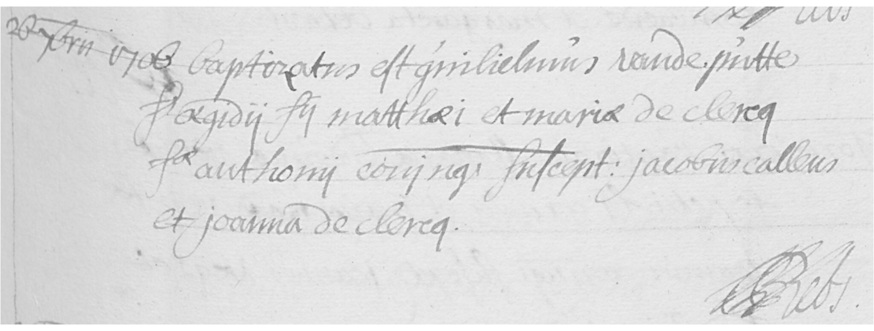
Figure 37.107: *Harelbeke 1703, the baptism of Maria Catharina Vandeputte (DC08dx1) (Du Puich), daughter of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), son of Matheus Vandeputte (Du Puich), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07); the godfather was Joan Declercgz (DC08c), and the godmother was Martina De Vos (DC08bx1).*



30

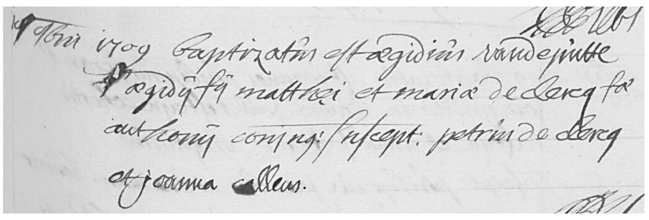
iij april: 1702 baptizatus est joannes vande putte fs
ægidij fij ludovici et mariæ de clercq fæ
anthonij conjug: suscep: petrus de clercq
et maria Leersnijder.

Figure 37.108: *Harelbeke 1702, the baptism of Joannes Vandeputte (DC08dy1) (Du Puich), son of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), son of Ludovicus Vandeputte (either a mistake or else second name of Matheus Vandeputte (Du Puich)), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07); godfather was Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08), godmother was Maria Leersnijder.*



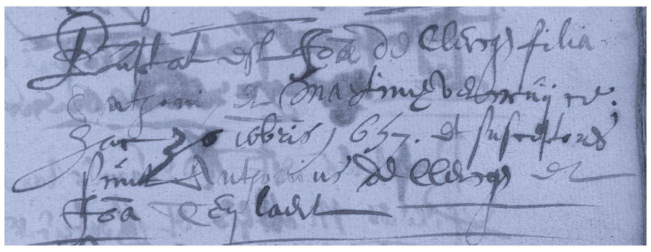
26 7bris 1706 baptizatus est guilielmus vande putte
fs ægidij fij matthæi et mariæ de clercq
fæ anthonij conjug: suscept: jacobus callens
et joanna de clercq.

Figure 37.109: *Harelbeke 1706, September 26, the baptism of Guilelmus Vandeputte (DC08dy2) (Du Puich) son of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), son of Matheus Vandeputte (Du Puich), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07); godfather was Jacobus Callens, godmother was Joanna Declercgz (DC08b). Jacobus Callens was related, through the Vandeputte (Du Puich) family.*



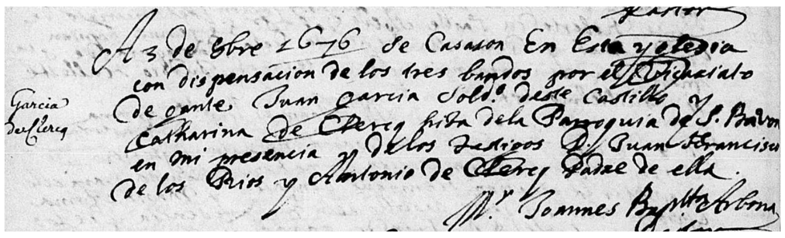
19 9bris 1709 baptizatus est ægidius vandeputte
fs ægidij fij matthæi et mariæ de clercq fæ
anthonij conjug: suscept: petrus de clercq
et joanna callens.

Figure 37.110: *Harelbeke 1709, the baptism of Egidius Vandeputte (DC08dy3) (Du Puich) son of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), son of Matheus Vandeputte (Du Puich), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07); godfather was Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08), godmother was Joanna Callens. Joanna Callens was a relative through the Vandeputte (Du Puich) family.*



Baptizata est Joa de Clercq filia
Anthonii et Martinæ Vercruijce;
30 10bris 1657. et susceptores
fuit Anthonius de Clercq et
Joa Teylaet

Figure 37.111: *1657, Deerlijk, the baptism of Joanna Catharina Declercgz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz ('Vercruyce'). Godfather was Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) ('Anthonius Declercgz'), godmother was Joanna De Tila ('Teylaet'). Likely, Joanna Tila had relatives in the fortification of Sint Eloois Vijve, where we find them as 'tydgaet' and connected to 'Van Tieghem' . We also refer to Figure 34.143 on page 563.*

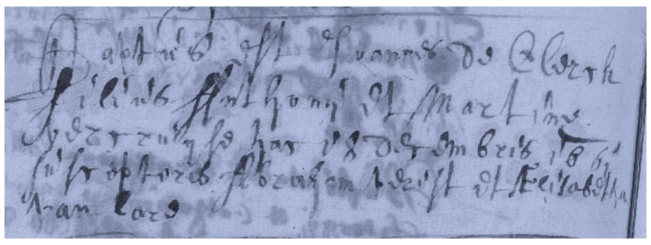


Pastor

Garcia
de Clercq

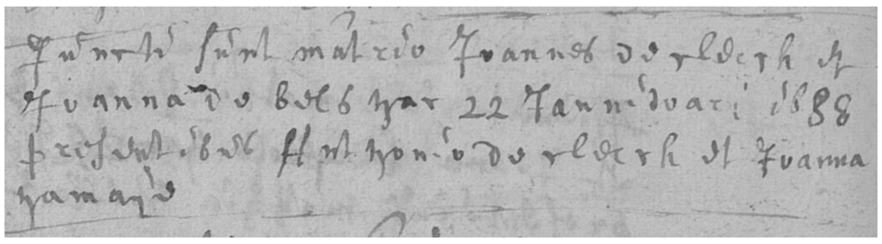
A 3 de 9bre 1676 se casaron en esta yglesia
con dispensacion de los tres bandos por el Vicariato
de gante Juan garcia soldo deste Castillo y
Catharina de Clercq hija dela Parroquia de S. Bavon
en mi presencia y de los testigos D. Juan Francisco
de los Rios y Antonio de Clercq Padre de ella.
Mr. Joannes Bapta

Figure 37.112: *November 3, 1676, Spaniard Castle in Ghent. The marriage of Joanna Catharina Declercgz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07), with Spanish soldier Juan Garcia. Antoni (DC07) was also the witness.*



Baptizatus est Joannes de Clerck
filius Anthonij et Martinæ
Vercruijsse den 18 decembris 1661
susceptores Abraham Verriest et Elisabetha
van Lare

Figure 37.113: *Deerlijk, December 18, 1661, the baptism of Joan Declercgz (DC08c), son of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz. The godfather was Abraham Verriest, and the Godmother was Elisabetha van Lare, which must have been Elizabeth de Laere. The spelling 'Van Lare' , typically transformed in Deerlijk to 'de Lare' , indicates that she was possibly from Ghent.*



Juncti sunt matrimonio Joannes de clerck et
Joanna de bels den 22 Januarij 1688
presentibus Anthonio de clerck et Joanna
hamaye

Figure 37.114: *Deerlijk, January 22, 1688, the marriage of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) ('Joannes De Clerck') and Joanna De Beyls ('Joanna de Bels'), the witnesses were Antoni Declerque (DC07) ('Anthonio de Clerck') and Juanna Amaya ('Hamaye').*

Vichte — De Kerk

Figure 37.115: *Vichte church around 1900.*

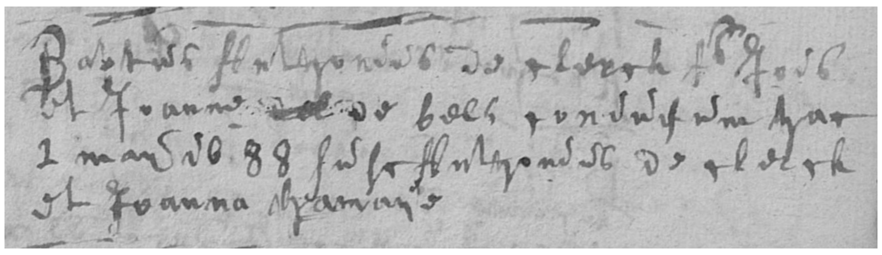
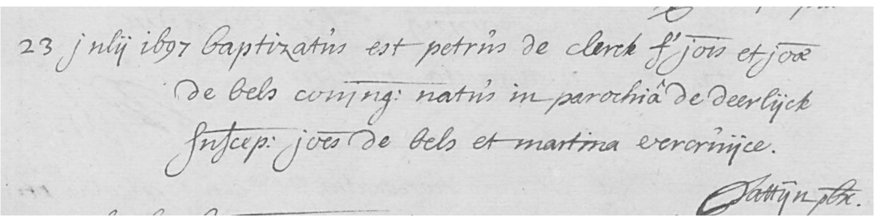


Figure 37.116: *May 2, 1688, Deerlijk, the baptism of 'Anthonius De Clerck' , son of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna De Beyls ('Joanne de Bels'). The godfather was Antoni Declerque (DC07) ('Anthonius De Clerck'), and the godmother was Juana Amaya ('Joanna Hamaye').*



23 julij 1697 baptizatus est petrus de clerck f. jois et joe
de bels conjug: natus in parochia de deerlijck
suscep: joes de bels et martina vercruijce.
Pattyn pbr.

Figure 37.117: *1697, July 23, Harelbeke, the baptism of Pere Declercq ('Petrus De Clerck') born in Deerlijk, son of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna de Beyls ('Joane de Bels'), the godfather was Joannes de Beyls ('Joannes de Bels'), and the godmother was Martina de la Cruz ('Martina Vercruyce').*

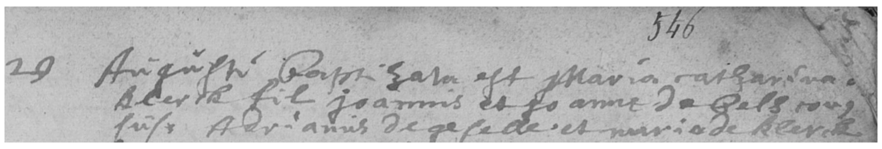


Figure 37.118: *1700, August 29, Deerlijk, the baptism of Maria Catharina Declercq (DC08cx3) ('Klerck'), daughter of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna de Beyls ('Joane de Bels'). The godfather was Adrianus Degezelle, and the godmother was Maria Declercgz (DC08d) ('Maria De Klerck').*

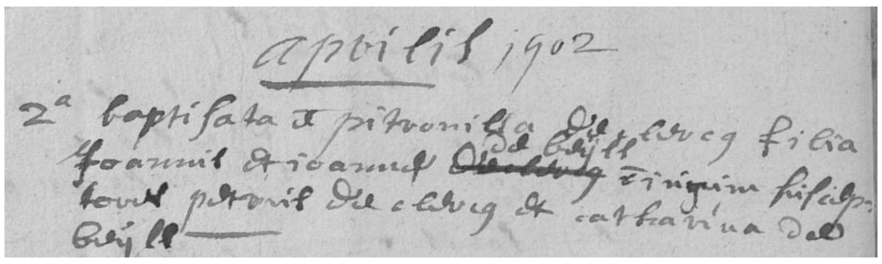


Figure 37.119: *1702, April 2, Deerlijk, the baptism of 'Petronilla Declercq' , daughter of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna de Beyls. The godfather was Pere Declercgz (DC08) ('Petrus Declercq'), and the godmother was 'Catharina De Beyls' .*

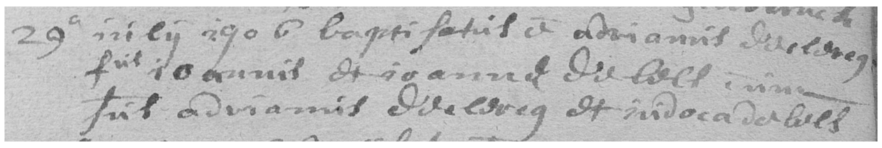


Figure 37.120: *1706, June 29, Deerlijk, the baptism of Adrianus Declercq ('Adrianus Declercq'), son of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna de Beyls, the godfather was Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2) 'Adrianus Declercq' , and the godmother was Judoca de Beyls. Note that the godfather was a distant relative, though not a blood-relative, through Jan Declercq (DK03). He was in touch with the family through circumstances, see for instance the earlier shown record at the Spaniard Castle in Ghent.*

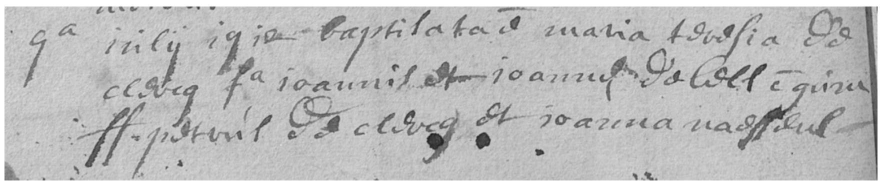


Figure 37.121: *1712, July 9, Deerlijk, the baptism of Maria Theresia Declercq (DC08cx2), daughter of Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna de Beyls. The godfather was Pere Declercgz (DC08), the godmother was Joanna Naessens.*

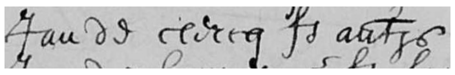


Figure 37.122: *1692, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

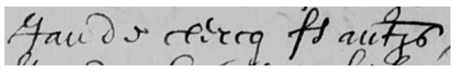
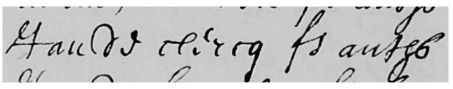
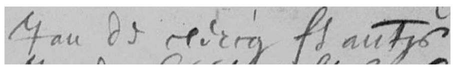


Figure 37.123: *1693, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Jan de clercq fs antho

Figure 37.124: *1694, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Jan de clercq fs antho

Figure 37.125: *1695, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

One intriguing aspect in the list of godfathers and godmothers is Charles Vercruysse (also mentioned in Chapter 37.4.1) and Elizabeth de Lara. Besides Charles Vercruysse's and Martina Vercruyce's shared names, we have not found any links. What's particularly interesting is that Charles Vercruysse's godson was named Pere, instead of Charles, which could be due to the parents' desire to name the child after Pere Declerque (DC07d) or Pere Desclergue (DC01).

37.9.1 Maria Catarina Declercgz (DC08e)

Maria Catarina Declercgz (DC08e) was the daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz.
The baptism of Maria Catarina Declercgz (DC08e) is documented in Figure 37.102.
In Chapter 34.12.3, we described how the father of Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Noel, remarried after the death of Beatrice's mother to Elisabetha Vanwynsberghe at Zwevegem in 1607. Therefore, we assume that Catharina Vanwinsberghe or Vanwynsberghe, who appeared as godmother on the baptism in Figure 37.102, was a Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx)'s step-family member.
Maria Catarina Declergz (DC08e) married at Gent, at the Spaniard Castle, to Pedro Masse ('Petrus du Maes') on September 29, 1706, in Figure 37.103. Likely, Pedro Masse did not come from Spain but descended from Spanish and, therefore, probably spelled his name as Du Maes or Maes and no longer Masse or Massa. The witnesses were Dominico Fernandez and Isabelle Gutierre. Note that there were many Gutieres a century before at San Felipe de Castilla in Antwerp, and we also found some in Harelbeke-Kortrijk.

37.9.2 Maria Declercgz (DC08d)

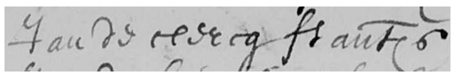
Maria Declercgz (DC08d) was the daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz. Her baptism is shown in Figure 37.104.
Maria Declercgz married Egidius Du Puich in 1701. The baptism of a son with his first wife is shown in Figure 37.105. The Desclergues knew Egidius Du Puich. Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) served as a witness on his first wedding in 1697. After his first wife's death, Egidus married Joana Catharina's sister Maria (DC08d) in 1701 in Figure 37.106.
Du Puich / Dupuis / Vandeputte's family, as can be found in Chapter 49, was involved with a Chapel's construction at Deerlijk through their ancestors, which shows that this family and the Declercgz family were acquainted. It is, therefore, not surprising that a marriage between both would occur.
Indeed, the French word 'Puits' used to be written without a *t* until the 16th century and was spelled as 'Puz, Puis, Puiz, Puich'; therefore, the French names of Dupuis/Du Puich and the Flemish name Vandeputte are the same and may have been exchanged depending on location and priest. As shown in Chapter 36.4, we also found a link between the De Puich family and Beatrice de Pinto's appearance. This interconnection is consistent with everything described in this book.
Egidius Vandeputte (Gilles Dupuis / du Puich) was born at Harelbeke on July 1, 1663. He was the son of Mathias Vandeputte (Mathieu Dupuis / du Puich) and Joanna Van Rumbeke. His godmother was Isabeau Du Bois ('Elizabeth Vanhoute') and his godfather was Egidius Vandenberghe.
The record in Figure 37.106 shows that he married Maria Declercgz (DC08d) in Harelbeke in 1701, daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce. The witnesses were Jacobus Callens, Charles Pattyn, and Joanna Declercgz (DC08b). Jacobus Calles was related to the Vandeputte (Du Puich) family. When Mathias Vandeputte (Du Puich) married Joanna Van Rumbeke in Harelbeke in 1662, witnesses were Egidius Vanberghe and the *custode*. Charles Pattyn was related to Magdalena Vanoutryve, the first wife of Egidius Du Puich.
Egidus's mother, Joanna Van Rumbeke, born at Harelbeke on November 16, 1627, had first been married to Carolus Callens on January 26, 1649, at Harelbeke, and had the following children: Jacobus Callens in 1649 and Joanna Callens in 1652. Interestingly, as found in Chapter 48.3, the families Van Rumbeke, Callens and Vandeputte also appear in the ecclesiastic records of Maria Declercgz (DC08d), sister Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b), who married Joannes de Vos. It is essential in exposing the family bonds of de Vos's descendants, described in Part X because their son Petrus de Vos was orphaned at the age of 11 and raised in Hulste with the Maes family, which means he was relatively disconnected from the rest of the family.
Equally important is the observation that Joanna Van Rumbeke was a daughter of Jacobus Van Rumbeke and Catharina Valcke and was a sister of Petrus Van Rumbeke (1629-1692), Joannes Van Rumbeke (1632), Judocus Van Rumbeke (1634), Jacobus Van Rumbeke (1636), Maria Magdalena Van Rumbeke (1638), Catharina Van Rumbeke (1641), Margarita Van Rumbeke (1643) and Nicolaus Van Rumbeke (1645).
Joanna's father, Jacobus Van Rumbeke, died in 1645 and was a brother of Joanna Van Rumbeke (1588-1615), who was married to Thomas Bekaert on February 19, 1612. The connection with the family Bekaert is meaningful in the context of Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) relationships and his involvement in establishing a chapel in Deerlijk as described in Chapter 49, in particular, Chapter 49.5 and Chapter 49.2.2; and Chapter 34.

37.9.2.1 The Children of Maria Declercgz (DC08d) and Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich)

Maria Declercgz (DC08d) and Egidius Vandeputte (Gilles Du Puich) had the following children: Maria Catharina (1703) in Figure 37.107, Joannes (1702) in Figure 37.108, Guilelmus (1706) in Figure 37.109 and Egidius (1709) in Figure 37.110.

37.9.3 Joanna Catharina Declercgz (DC08b)

Joanna Catarina Declercgz (DC08b) was the daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz. Her baptism is shown in Figure 37.111. The reader can find most information about her in Chapter 48.3. Her descendants formed the 'de Vos' branch,



Jan de clercq fs antho

Figure 37.126: *1696, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

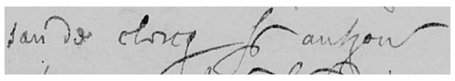

Jan de clercq f. anthon

Figure 37.127: *1699, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

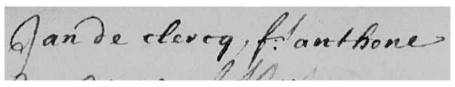

Jan de clercq f.s anthone

Figure 37.128: *Either 1700, 1701, 1702 or 1703, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

which the author also descends from along his mother's side. She first married a Spanish soldier, Juan Garcia, in 1676 in Figure 37.112, while the family resided in Ghent, as can be read in Chapter 37.6. Later, she married Joannes De Vos of a family that was likely rooted in Spain and was well connected to the Desclergues and Montoya.

The marriage of Joanna Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) with Joannes De Vos and a description of their descendants can be found in Part X.

37.9.4 Joan Declercgz (DC08c)

Joan Declercgz (DC08c) was the son of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz.

Joan Declercgz' (DC08c) baptism is shown in Figure 37.113.

He married Joanna De Beyls at Deerlijk in 1688, in Figure 37.114. Witnesses were his father, Antoni Desclergue (III) (DC07), and also Juanna Amaya ('Hamaye'). Antoni (DC07) also served as godfather to their firstborn child Antoni at Deerlijk in 1688, while Juana Amaya ('Hamaye') would be godmother. In 1697, their son Petrus Declercq was born at Deerlijk; the godfather was Joan De Beyls, and the godmother was Martine Vercruyce (de la Cruz). In 1700, their daughter Maria Catharina Declercq was born in Deerlijk but baptized in Harelbeke and the godfather was Adrianus Degezelle, and the godmother was Maria Declercgz (DC08d). In 1702, their daughter Petronilla Declercq was born at Deerlijk; the godfather was Pere Declercgz (DC08), and the godmother was Catharina De Beyls. In 1706, their son Adrianus Declercq was born; the godfather was Adrianus Declercq (DK03dyay1y2), and the godmother was Judoca De Beyls. In 1612, their daughter Maria Theresia Declercq was born at Deerlijk. The godfather was Pere Declercgz (DC08), and the godmother was Joanna Naessens.

Note that Amaya is a Spanish name and that a similar variant exists in Flemish: Ameye. The priest spelled her name very unusually, namely 'Hamaye.' Although we do not believe she was Spanish, it is still worth mentioning that it is possible because (de) Amaya is a Spanish name.

Juana Amaya married Stephanus Debels at Deerlijk in 1644; one of their children, born in 1655, was also named Stephanus Debels. On her wedding certificate, her name is spelled as 'Joanna Amaye'; witnesses were Adriano Debels and Livina Baudens (who married Adrianus Debels in Vichte, shown in Figure 37.115, in 1639).

Weirdly, there appear to be no witnesses from Joanna Amaya's family, and we have yet to find any birth certificate that could belong to her. In the period 1655-1690, in Deerlijk, we see a cluster of people called either Hamaye or Amaye on church certificates, and simultaneously we find groups of people called Ameye. So clearly, the priest during that period made a difference, i.e., Amaya/Hamaya was, to the priest, not equal to Ameye.

Joanna Debels was born (as Joanna Debeldts) in Deerlijk in 1664, the daughter of Stephanus Debels (Debeldts) and Joanna Amaye. Her godfather was Georgius Verscheure, and her godmother was Catharina Amaye. At Deerlijk and Harelbeke, there is more than one Catharina Ameye, and we have yet to identify with certainty if one of them is the one mentioned as godmother.

Their childrens' baptisms are shown in Figures 37.116, 37.117, 37.118, 37.119, 37.120, and 37.121.

37.9.4.1 Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the List of 'La Bourgeoisie Foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk

His found entries on the list are shown in Figures 37.122, 37.123, 37.124, 37.125, 37.126, 37.127, 37.128, 37.129, 37.130, 37.131, 37.132, 37.133, 37.134, and 37.135.

37.9.5 Pere Declercgz (DC08)

Pere Declercgz (DC08) was the son of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz. He is our ancestor and is described in Chapter 38.

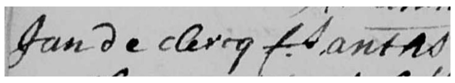
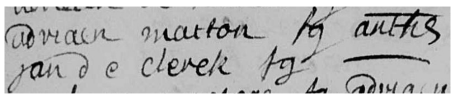
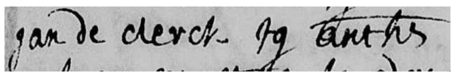

Jan de clercq f.s anth

Figure 37.129: *1704, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



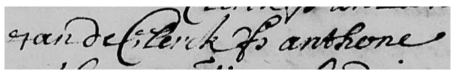
adriaen marton fq anths
jan de clerck fq

Figure 37.130: *1706, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



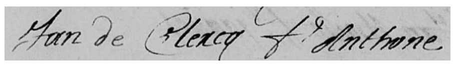
jan de clerck fq anths

Figure 37.131: *1709, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



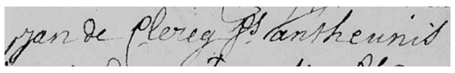
jan de Clerck fs anthone

Figure 37.132: *1711, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



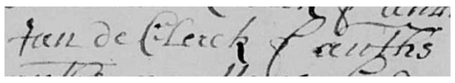
Jan de Clercq f. Anthone

Figure 37.133: *1712, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



jan de Clercq fs antheunis

Figure 37.134: *1713, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*



Jan de Clerck f anths

Figure 37.135: *1714, Joan Declercgz (DC08c) on the list of 'la bourgeoisie foraine' of Kortrijk at Deerlijk.*

Chapter 38

Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) & Marie Prienne

38.1 Introduction

His complete name was Don Pere Declercgz de la Cruz (DC08), and he was the first patrilineal ancestor to integrate deeply into the local society. As far as we have studied, the marriage between Pere Declercgz (DC08) and Marie Prienne must indeed have been the first actual consolidation of our patrilineal ancestors in Flanders. Marie Prienne was a member of the Loncke family, who were farmers, and although she may have had some ancestors with roots south of the language border in Flanders, we consider her, by all means, a typical Flemish bride. Their area also became increasingly disconnected from Spain due to France's imminent threat and the transition toward an Austrian regime.

Pere Declercgz's (DC08) father's generation was the last one with close connections to the Spanish military, as was shown earlier. With Pere (DC08), a new dawn arose for the family, free of military involvement and deeper integration into the local society, one century after the first arrival in Flanders. The couple married almost 100 years after the death of Jeroni (DC05). Therefore, the importance of family history in Spain and the Siege of Ostend were long gone.

Nevertheless, the family preserved the memory and would even a few generations later apply the name 'Hof van Brussel' to their farm in Wielsbeke, referring to the Spanish seat in Belgium at the Palace of the Koudenberg in Brussels, where, nowadays, the Royal Palace is located, shown in Figure 38.4 on page 677.

We refer to (DC08) as Pere Declercgz, remembering that he descended from that Catalan family in Montblanc, although he probably called himself Pierre or Pieter.

38.2 Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08)

Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) was born in 1673 at Deerlijk, Belgium, as the son of Don Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz, locally known as Vercruyce, as seen on his baptism in Figure 38.1. He was a Doncel because he was born under the Spanish regime.

He was not named after his Godfather, Charles Vercruysse, but after his father's brother in the military, Pere Desclergue (DC07d). The absence of the latter during the baptism of our ancestor Pere Declercgz (DC08) is described in Chapter 36.7.

His godmother was Maria Declerque (DC07b). The latter is significant because she had been married to Rafael Juan de Pedrolo from Valls, Spain, in 1651. She had returned to Flanders due to her husband's military involvement or because she was already widowed.

Note that on the baptism in Figure 38.1, the priest has used an unusual, for Deerlijk, spelling for Pere Declercgz (DC08): 'De cleerk,' i.e., somewhat close to 'Desclergue.' Nobody else at Deerlijk was registered as such. Unlike his father's generation, firmly embedded in the Spanish regime, Pere Declercgz's (DC08) generation lived in the Austrian administration period and were civilians who were, as far as we know, no longer involved in any military activity.

38.3 Marie Prienne

She was the wife of Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08).

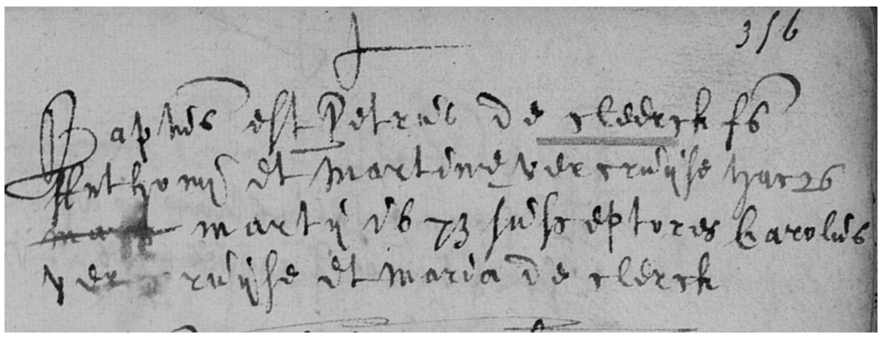
She was born, in Figure 38.2, in 1678 in Harelbeke, Belgium, as a daughter of Pierre Prienne, who died in July 1693 at Harelbeke, and Antonia de Poortere, who was born at Deerlijk in 1645 as the daughter of Renatus de Poortere and Martine Loncke; and who died on January 5, 1710, at Harelbeke.

Her Godfather was Mathias De Poortere, and her Godmother was Maria Gillot, daughter of Arnold Gillot from Harelbeke.

Marie's brother was Olivier Prienne (1675). She also had sisters Catharina (1673) and Elisabeth (1684).

She was most likely the first bride in the family who may be considered as typically Flemish. From this point forward, the family was more integrated into the local community, involved in education, trade, and farming, and no longer in the military as far as we could figure out.

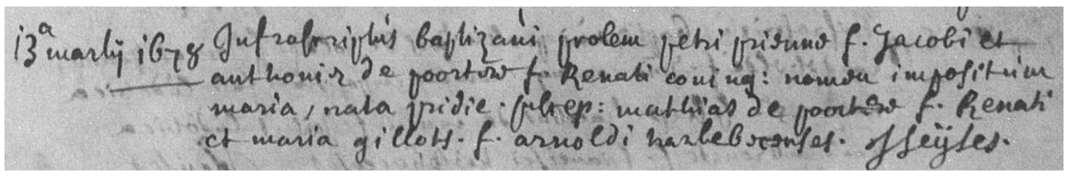
Interestingly, the family Prienne may have been acquainted with de Montoya, as indicated in Chapter 29.10.12.3.



316

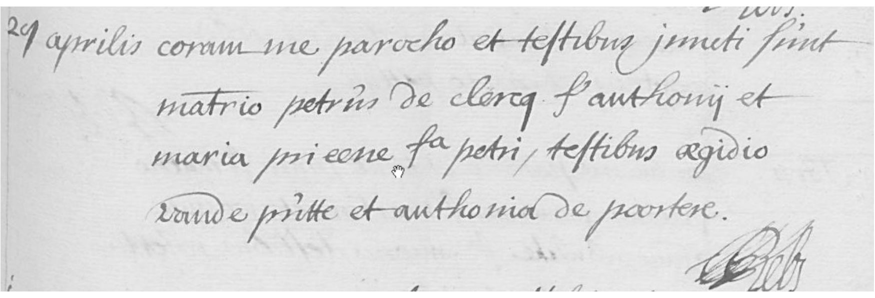
Baptizatus est Petrus de cleerck fs
Anthonij et martinae vercruijsse hac 26
martij 1673 susceptores carolus
vercruijsse et maria de clerck

Figure 38.1: *Deerlijk, March 26, 1673, the baptism of Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) ('Petrus De Cleerck'), son of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and of Martina de la Cruz ('Martine Vercruyse'). The godfather was 'Charles Vercruyse' , and the godmother was Maria Declerque (DC07b) ('Maria De Clerck').*



13a martij 1678 Infrascriptis baptizavi prolem petri prienne f. Jacobi et anthoniæ de poortere f. Renati coniug: nomen impositum maria, nata pridie. Susc.: mathias de poortere f. Renati et maria gillott f. arnoldi harlebecenses. J Heÿles.

Figure 38.2: *1678, March 13, Harelbeke, the baptism of Marie Prienne, daughter of Pierre Prienne, son of Jacques; and Antonia de Poortere, daughter of Renatus. The godfather was Mathias de Poortere, son of Renatus, and Maria Gillot, daughter of Arnold from Harelbeke.*



29 aprilis coram me parocho et testibus juncti sunt matrio petrus de clercq f. anthonij et maria prieene fa petri, testibus ægidio vande putte et anthonia de poortere.

Figure 38.3: *Wedding of Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) and Marie Prienne at Harelbeke in 1703. The father of the groom was Antoni Desclergue, and the father of the bride was Petrus Prienne. The witnesses were Antonia Depoortere and Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich).*

38.4 Their Marriage

Their wedding, in Figure 38.3, was in 1703, in Harelbeke, Belgium. The marriage witnesses were Egidius Van de Putte, or Du Puich (the son of Mathias Van de putte and Joanna Van Rumbeke), and Antonia de Poortere, Marie Prienne's mother.

38.5 Spanish Succession War (1701-1713)

In the introduction of this manuscript, we extensively described the succession problem, namely in Chapter 8.12.2. The wedding between Don Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) and Marie Prienne occurred at Harelbeke in 1703 amid this war. To get a better idea of the local consequences in the area where they resided, we refer again to André Woestijn's book[1].

The War of the Spanish Succession (1701–1714) began after the death of the Spanish king Charles II on November 1, 1700. Without a direct heir, the Spanish throne was granted to Philip of Anjou, the grandson of Louis XIV of France. This inheritance raised fears among European powers about the potential for a united Franco-Spanish empire that could dominate Europe. On December 4, 1700, Philip placed the Spanish Netherlands under the tutelage of his grandfather, Louis XIV.

Subsequently, on March 9, 1701, Louis XIV concluded a treaty with Elector Maximilian Emmanuel of Bavaria, who ruled the Netherlands for ten years. However, Maximilian left the management to the governor, Marquis de Bedmar.

The war brought immediate demands and disruptions to the local populace. On January 4, 1702, Dela Cubba, Marquis de Bedmar, ordered the Castellany of Kortrijk to supply 370 men for the army before the end of January. The locals, however, were unwilling to become soldiers. On January 14, the commander expressed his concern to Harelbeke that several young men had married to escape conscription. Hence, he determined that all young men married since January 1 be selected, and their wives should not join them. Harelbeke managed to supply two soldiers, Jacobus Vandendriessche and Pieter Loosfelt.

On April 6, Harelbeke and Waregem were again charged with finding one soldier for De la Faille's battalion. Pieter Herbe was selected, and Harelbeke and Waregem each had to pay half of his salary.

On May 15, 1702, Austria, England, and the United Provinces declared war on France and Spain to prevent the establishment of a Franco-Spanish empire. That same month, 60000 French soldiers crossed the northern border of the Southern Netherlands.

By 1704, English troops were present in Harelbeke, as evidenced by local church death registers. For instance, Catharina Bevemaege, the widow of Simoen Veys, died on October 2, 1704, but was buried only the next day because English soldiers occupied the cemetery.

On May 19, 1706, the Duke of Marlborough, John Churchill, arrived in Flanders. He defeated the French forces under de Villeroy at the Battle of Ramillies and subsequently conquered Ostend, Menen, Dendermonde, and Ath. On June 20, 600 Englishmen led by Cadegan, quartermaster general of Marlborough's army, camped from Harelbeke to Sint-Eloois-Vijve. The city provided four barrels of wine to the commander, and some soldiers camped near the watermill.

From October 20-31, 1706, eleven Harelbeke pioneers worked on fortifications in Kortrijk, with an additional four from November 10-23. In February 1707, Robert Murray reported that Harelbeke had supplied 2000 palisades, 4185 burgesses, 603 bundles of straw, and 127 pounds of soot candles for fortifying Kortrijk.

The war continued to burden the local population. On November 22, 1706, Harelbeke and ten surrounding municipalities applied for exemption from subsidies due to war-related contributions and exhaustion. By 1707, Harelbeke-Buiten supplied horses, soldiers, forage, and pioneers for various regiments lodged within the city.

In September 1707, Harelbeke was sacked by the Allied armies of Marlborough. A loss statement documented significant theft and damage to property, including linen, meat, grains, tobacco, and furniture. Local authorities, including the monastery superior Mattheus Carpentier and bailiff Pieter vanden Berghe, complained about looting by Marlborough's troops. They requested protection for the city, church, and monastery.

The winter of 1708-1709 was notably harsh. On October 5, 1708, soldiers camped at the windmill and demolished the De Wolf chapel. That same year, Jacobus Goemaere transported grain to the English army in Lille, and residents assisted with transport and repairs.

On January 20, 1709, the combined armies of Marlborough, Prince Eugene of Savoy, and the Duke of Württemberg set up camp in Harelbeke and the surrounding area for 110000 men. Throughout 1711, various requisitions and contributions were made to support the military efforts.

The protracted conflict concluded with the Peace of Utrecht, signed on April 11, 1713. This treaty ended hostilities between France and the Grand Alliance, which included Britain, the Dutch Republic, and the Holy Roman Empire. The French evacuated Ypres, Veurne, and Diksmuide. Despite the peace, the aftermath of the war included the disadvantageous 'Barelentraktaat' of 1714, which entailed Dutch military occupation and the economic burdens imposed on the Belgians, including the closure of the Scheldt and

---

[1] André Woestijn, 'Harelbeke in de Spaanse tijd, 1585-1713,' De Roede van Harelbeke (De Leiegouw), nr 14, 1994.

Figure 38.4: *The Royal Palace of Brussels, located in the heart of the city, stands on the site of the former Palace on the Coudenberg, which was the residence of the Dukes of Brabant until it was destroyed by fire in 1731. The current palace, constructed between 1820 and 1826 and extensively renovated from 1865 to 1877, was designed by architects Ghislain-Joseph Henry, Charles Vander Straeten, and Tieleman Franciscus Suys. Serving as the official residence for state functions and royal offices, the palace is a key symbol of the Belgian monarchy. The facade, reimagined by King Leopold II, presents a monumental character, blending neoclassical elegance with historical significance. Courtesy of the Belgian Royal Family*

the allocation of Belgium to Austria. This treaty marked the end of Spanish rule in the region and ushered in a period of Austrian control.

The War of the Spanish Succession profoundly impacted Harelbeke, as documented in various records. From conscription and supply requisitions to occupation and looting by foreign troops, the war brought significant hardships to the local populace. The eventual peace treaties reshaped the political landscape, ending Spanish dominance and imposing new challenges under Austrian rule. These events are crucial for understanding the broader socio-political transformations in Flanders during this turbulent period.

38.6 Their Offspring

Their offspring is shown in Figure 38.5.

The couple had four children: Joan Declercq (II) (DC09), Pere Declercq (DC09c), Adrianus Declercq (DC09b), and Joanna (DC09d). The baptism of our ancestor Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) is shown in Chapter 39, while the others are shown in Figures 38.6, 38.7 and 38.8.

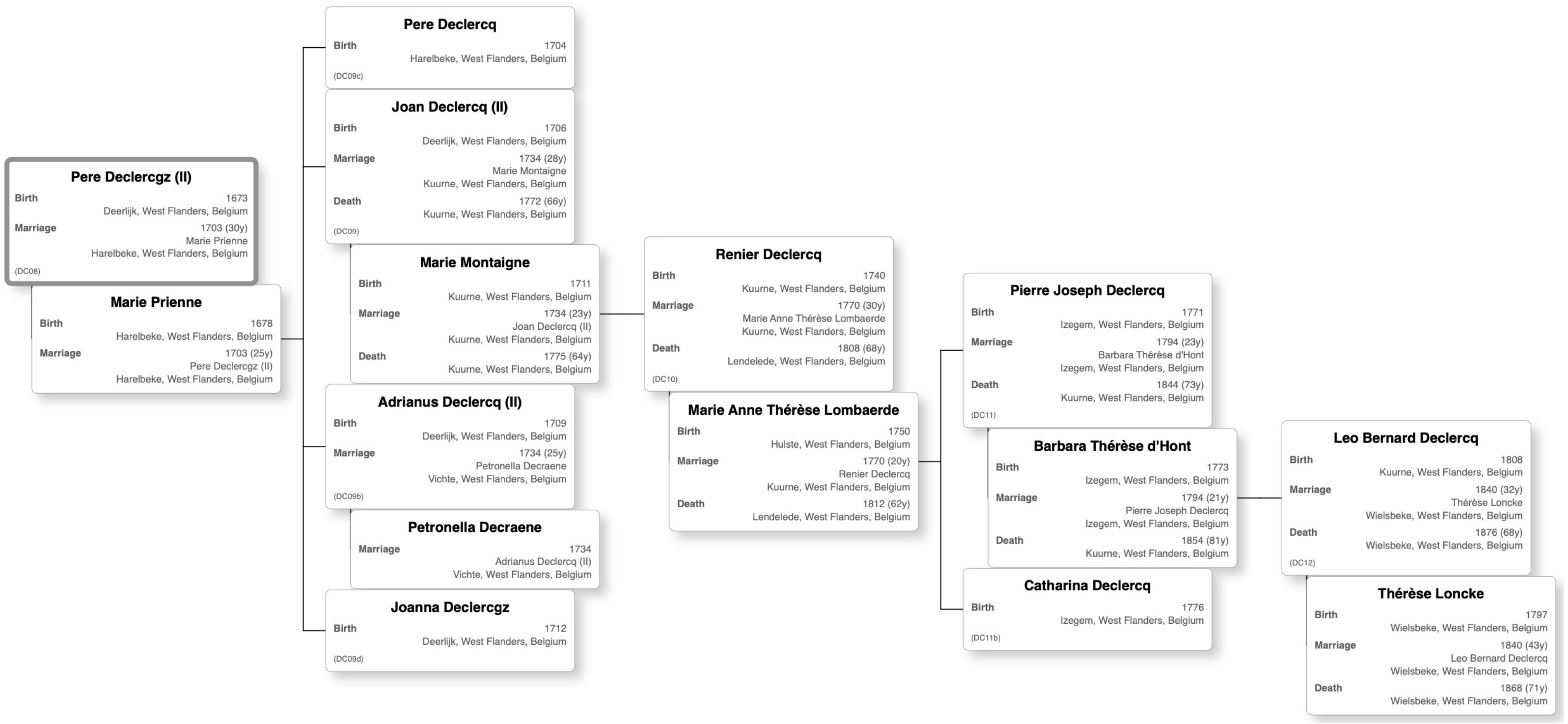

Pere Declercq
Birth 1704 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09c)
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II)
Birth 1709 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (25y) Petronella Decraene Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09b)
Petronella Decraene
Marriage 1734 Adrianus Declercq (II) Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz
Birth 1712 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09d)
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y) Barbara Thérèse d'Hont Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y) Pierre Joseph Declercq Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq
Birth 1776 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11b)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 38.5: *Four descending generations of Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08).*

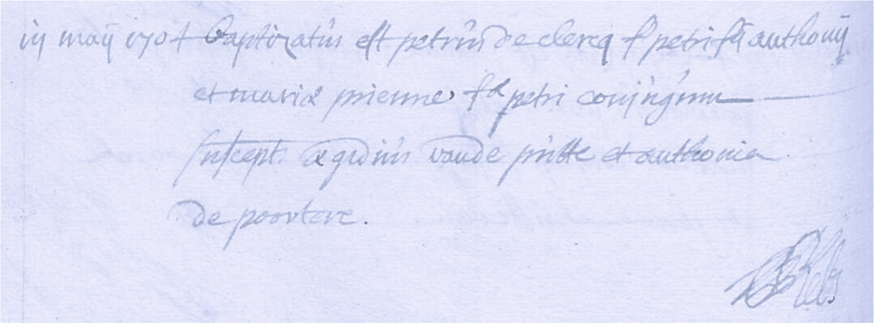

19 may 1704 baptizatus est petrus de clercq f. petri fi. anthonij
et mariæ prienne fa petri coniugum —
suscept. ægidius vande putte et anthonia
de poortere.

Figure 38.6: *Harelbeke, May 19, 1704, the baptism of Pere Declercq (DC09c) ('Petrus Declercq'), son of Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) who was a son of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07), and Marie Prienne who was a daughter of Pierre Prienne. The godfather was Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), and the godmother was Anthonia Depoortere, Marie Prienne's mother.*

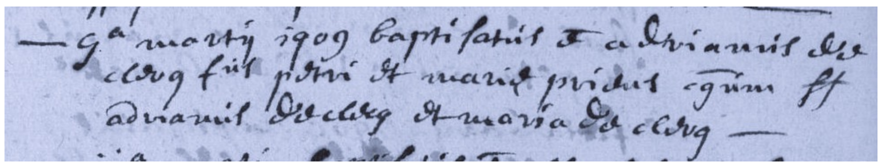

9a martij 1709 baptisatus e adrianus de
clercq fil petri et mariæ prienne cgum ss
adrianus declercq et maria de clercq —

Figure 38.7: *Deerlijk, March 9, 1709, the baptism of Adrianus Declercq (DC09b) ('Declercq'), son of Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) and Marie Prienne. The godfather was Adrianus Declercq (no relationship found), and the godmother was Maria Declercgz (DC08d).*

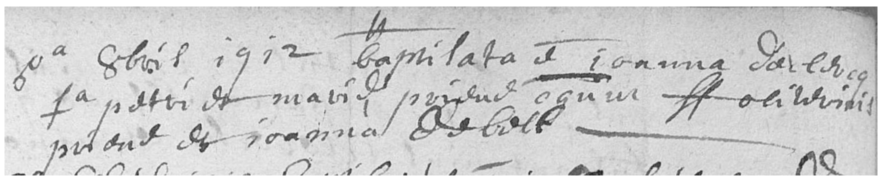

5a 8bris 1712 baptisata e ioanna declercq
fa petri et mariæ prienne cgum ss oliverius
prienne et ioanna debels —

Figure 38.8: *1712, October 5, Deerlijk 5, the baptism of Joanna Declercq (DC09d) ('Declercq'), daughter of Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08) and Marie Prienne. The godfather was Oliverius Prienne, brother of Marie Prienne, and the godmother was Joanna De Beyls, wife of Joan Declercgz (DC08c).*

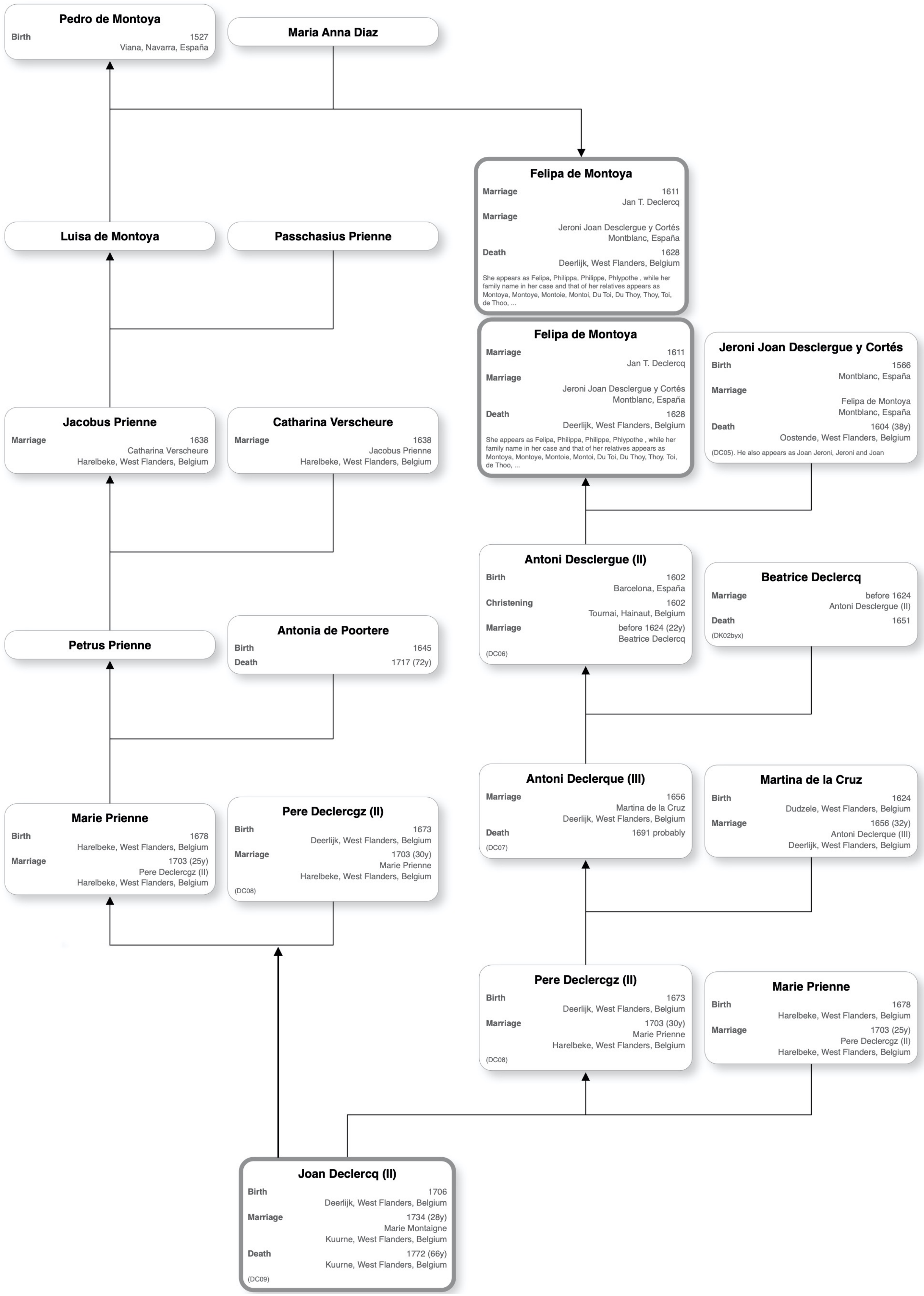

Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527
Viana, Navarra, España
Maria Anna Diaz
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Luisa de Montoya
Passchasius Prienne
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Jacobus Prienne
Marriage 1638
Catharina Verscheure
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Verscheure
Marriage 1638
Jacobus Prienne
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Birth 1645
Death 1717 (72y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y)
Marie Prienne
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y)
Marie Prienne
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y)
Marie Montaigne
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)

Figure 38.9: *Joan Declercq (DC09) was in two ways blood-related to Felipa de Montoya.*

Chapter 39

Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) & Marie Montaigne

39.1 Introduction

Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) is a patrilineal ancestor. The river, known as *Golden River*, used to form a formidable barrier for the citizens of the south of West-Flanders in terms of seeking partners. Joan Declercq (DC09) and Marie Montaigne brought our ancestors across the Leie River to the left banks while they lived on the right bank (Kortrijk-Harelbeke-Deerlijk) before.

The family consequently continued to marry partners and live on the left bank until, in the 20th century, Michel Declercq (DC15), born at Wielsbeke, and Irma Lesage, born in Moorslede, decided to move the family back to Deerlijk.

Joan Declercq (DC09) was blood-related to Felipa de Montoya through his father and his mother, as shown in Figure 38.9.

39.2 Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09)

He was the last Desclergue born in Belgium during the Spanish Netherlands period. We remind the reader of his ancestors in Figure 39.1. According to Spanish tradition, his complete name was Don Joan Declercq y Prienne (II) (DC09), and he would seize to comport significance as soon as the government changed to Austrian rule. Joan (DC09) was born in 1706, in Deerlijk, Belgium, as the son of Pere Declercq (DC11) and Marie Prienne, as seen in Figure 39.2. His Godfather was Joan Declercq (DC11c), and his Godmother was Elizabeth Prienne.

Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) died in Kuurne in 1772, in Figure 39.3, where the priest indicated that he was born in Deerlijk and exposed his age. Because genealogy is investigated in reverse order, the document was a giant leap forward in our investigation many years ago.

When Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) was eight years old, on September 11, 1714, the link with Catalonia in Spain became definitively broken, and a new world would arise for him and his descendants. During the war of succession in Europe, Catalonia had not chosen the Bourbon side, which led to a disaster for the region and its rights. The Army of Catalonia initially fought in support of the Habsburg dynasty's claim to the Spanish throne, a decision which, in principle, meant that they were loyal to the noble family that had for a long time ruled Spain. They would finally be defeated at the Siege of Barcelona by the army of the Bourbon King, H.M. Philip V of Spain, on September 11, 1714, after 14 months of siege. It meant the loss of the Catalan constitutions, the institutional system, and independence within the federation of Aragon and the Principality of Catalonia under the aegis of the Nueva Planta decrees and the realm of Spain. We assume that since then, the Declercq or the Desclergues no longer took any title of nobility, even not the title of Doncel or Mosen, because, with Catalonia, they probably lost all privileges linked to their region of origin. Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) died in 1772 in Kuurne, Belgium.

Joan Declercq (DC12) had a brother, Maximilien Declercq (DC12b), a shop owner at Kuurne, married to Barbara Thérèse Bostoen.

39.3 Marie Montaigne

She was born in 1711 in Kuurne, Belgium, before October 21, as induced from her death certificate in Figure 39.4. She appears on the name list of baptisms in 1711, but the original record (page nr 93) is lost. She died in 1775 at Kuurne, Belgium. Her family name is sometimes spelled as Monteyne.

Marie Montaigne is François Montaigne's daughter (who died at Kuurne in 1742) and Maria Blomme ('Bloeme'). She had a sister, Godelieve Montaigne (born at Kuurne in 1708), married to Renier Deyghere. Renier was the Godfather of Marie Montaigne's son Renier Declercq (DC10). Marie Montaigne's mother, Marie Blomme, died in 1718 in Kuurne, after which Franciscus Montaigne remarried Theresia Amaya in August 1718 at Kuurne. Unfortunately, Franciscus's wife, Theresia, would die in 1724 in Kuurne.

For her siblings, we find Godfathers Jacques Montaigne, Guillelmus Bossuyt, Guillelmus Tanghe, Gilles Blomme, Jean Montaigne; and as godmothers Marie Michiels, Marina Blomme, Marie de Laere, Petronella Montaigne, Godelieve Montaigne, Jeanne Descamps.

We have not found indications of a foreign origin or links to foreigners in her of previous generations. We may conclude, despite the French family name, that she was a typical Flemish person.

39.4 Their Marriage

Their wedding occurred in 1734 at Kuurne, Belgium, in Figure 39.5.

39.5 Their Offspring

The descendants are shown in Figure 39.7.

Apart from Renier Declercq (DC10), the couple also had a son Petrus Joseph born at Kuurne in 1735, in Figure 39.8. The godfather was Pere Declercgz (DC08), the godmother was Marie Lippens.

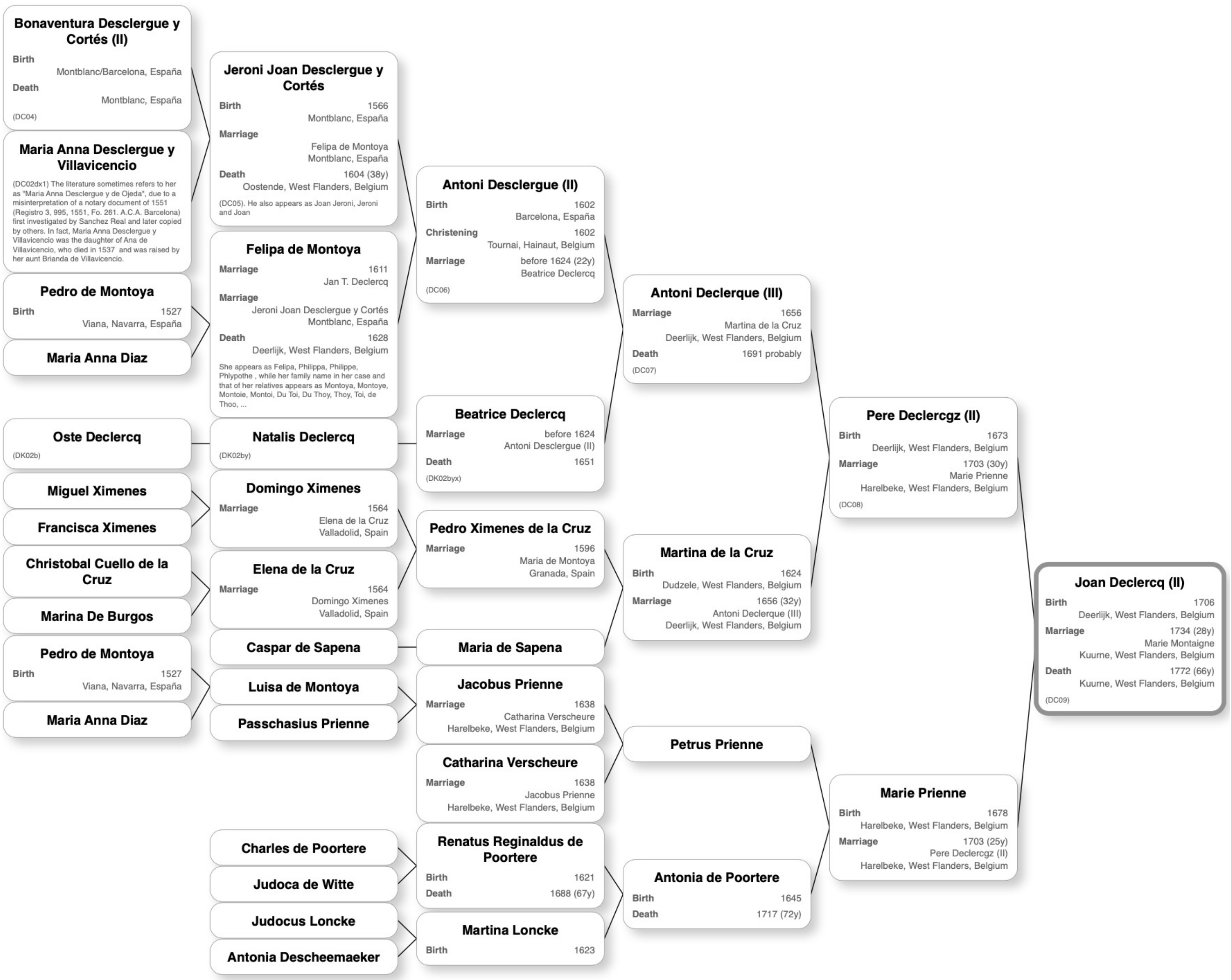

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527 Viana, Navarra, España
Maria Anna Diaz
Oste Declercq
(DK02b)
Miguel Ximenes
Francisca Ximenes
Christobal Cuello de la Cruz
Marina De Burgos
Pedro de Montoya
Birth 1527 Viana, Navarra, España
Maria Anna Diaz
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Domingo Ximenes
Marriage 1564 Elena de la Cruz Valladolid, Spain
Elena de la Cruz
Marriage 1564 Domingo Ximenes Valladolid, Spain
Caspar de Sapena
Luisa de Montoya
Passchasius Prienne
Charles de Poortere
Judoca de Witte
Judocus Loncke
Antonia Descheemaeker
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596 Maria de Montoya Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Jacobus Prienne
Marriage 1638 Catharina Verscheure Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Verscheure
Marriage 1638 Jacobus Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere
Birth 1621
Death 1688 (67y)
Martina Loncke
Birth 1623
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Birth 1645
Death 1717 (72y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)

Figure 39.1: *Five ascending generations of Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09).*

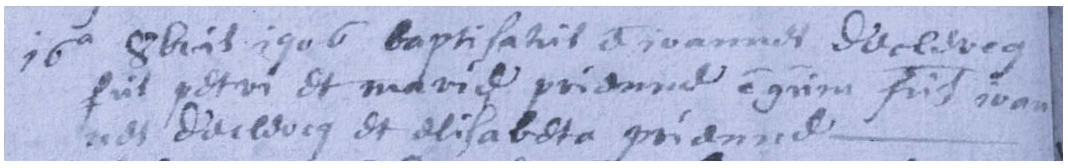

16a 8bris 1706 baptisatus est joannes declercq
fil. petri et mariæ prienne conjugum sus. joan
nes declercq et elisabeta prienne

Figure 39.2: *1706, Deerlijk, birth certificate of Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09), son of Pere Declercgz (DC08) and Marie Prienne, the godfather was Joan Declerque (DC08c), and the godmother was Elizabeth Prienne.*

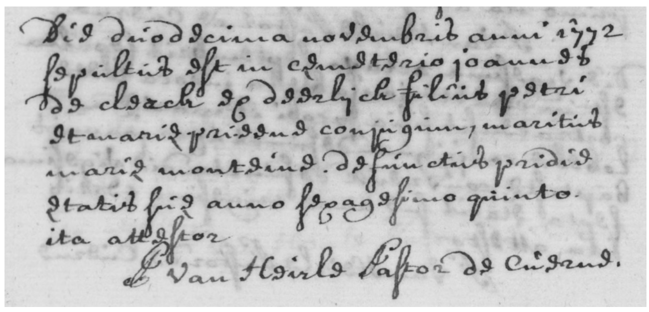

Die duodecima novembris anni 1772
sepultus est in cœmeterio joannes
de clerck de deerlijck filius petri
et mariæ prienne conjugum, maritus
mariæ montaigne. defunctus pridie
ætatis suæ anno sexagesimo quinto.
ita attestor
J. van Heirle pastor de Cuerne.

Figure 39.3: *The death certificate at Kuurne in 1772, November 12, of Joan Declercq, son of Petrus and Marie Prienne, husband of Marie Montaigne.*

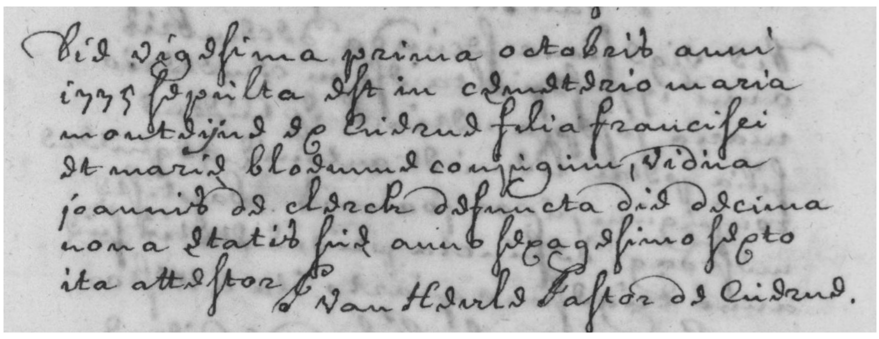

Die vigesima prima octobris anni
1775 sepulta est in cœmeterio maria
montaigne de Cuerne filia francisci
et mariæ bloemme conjugum, vidua
joannis de clerck defuncta die decima
nona ætatis suæ anno sexagesimo sexto
ita attestor J. van Heirle pastor de Cuerne.

Figure 39.4: *The death at Kuurne in 1775, October 21, of Marie Montaigne, the widow of Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and the daughter of Francois Montaigne and Marie Blomme ('Bloemme'). The priest wrote that she was 66 years old (she had reached the age of 65 and was on the course of becoming 66). It also means that she was born before October 21, 1711.*

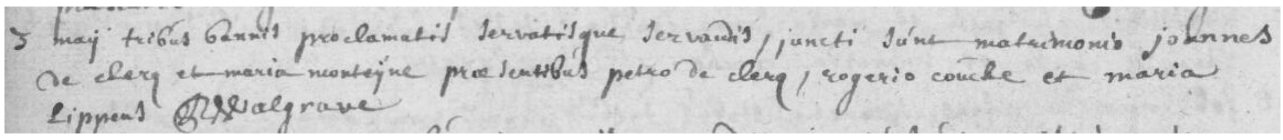

3 maj tribus bannis proclamatis servatisque servandis, juncti sunt matrimonio joannes
de clerq et maria monteyne præsentibus petro de clerq, rogerio coucke et maria
Lippens R. Walgrave

Figure 39.5: *Kuurne, shown in Figure 39.6, May 3, 1734, the wedding of Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and Marie Montaigne. The marriage witnesses were Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08), Roger Coucke and Marie Lippens.*

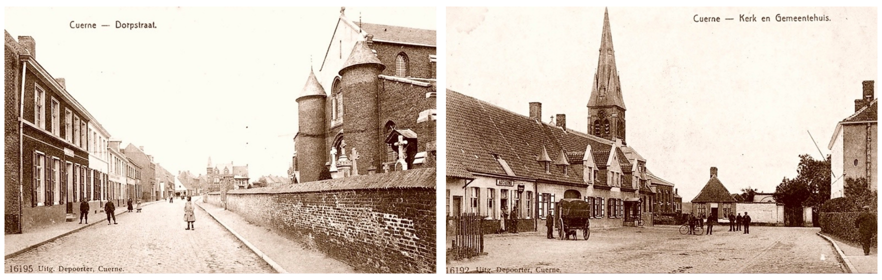
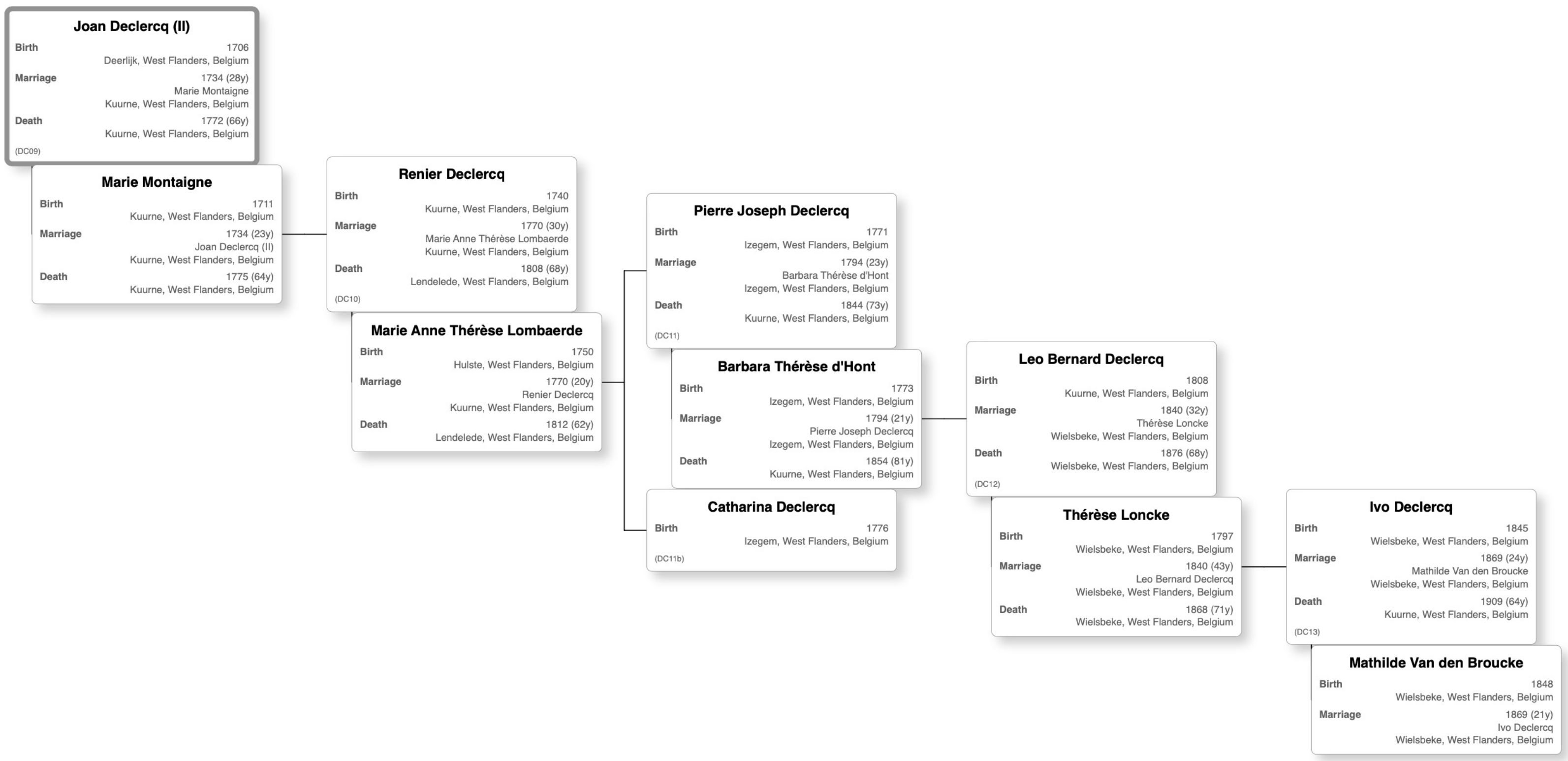

Cuerne — Dorpstraat.
16195 Uitg. Depoorter, Cuerne.
Cuerne — Kerk en Gemeentehuis.
16192 Uitg. Depoorter, Cuerne.

Figure 39.6: *Kuurne, a beautiful village on the left bank of the Leie River.*



Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y)
Marie Montaigne
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)

Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y)
Joan Declercq (II)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq
Birth 1740
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y)
Renier Declercq
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y)
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq
Birth 1776
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11b)

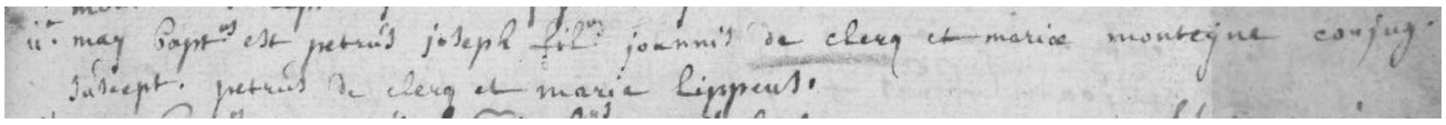
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y)
Thérèse Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)

Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)

Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y)
Ivo Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 39.7: *Four descending generations of Don Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and Marie Montaigne.*



ii may bapt.us est petrus joseph fil.us joannis de clercq et mariæ montegne conjug.
Suscept. petrus de clercq et maria Lippens.

Figure 39.8: *1735, Kuurne, the baptism of Petrus Joseph Declercq (DC10b), son of Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and Marie Montaigne. The godfather was Petrus Declercgz (DC08), and the godmother was Marie Lippens.*

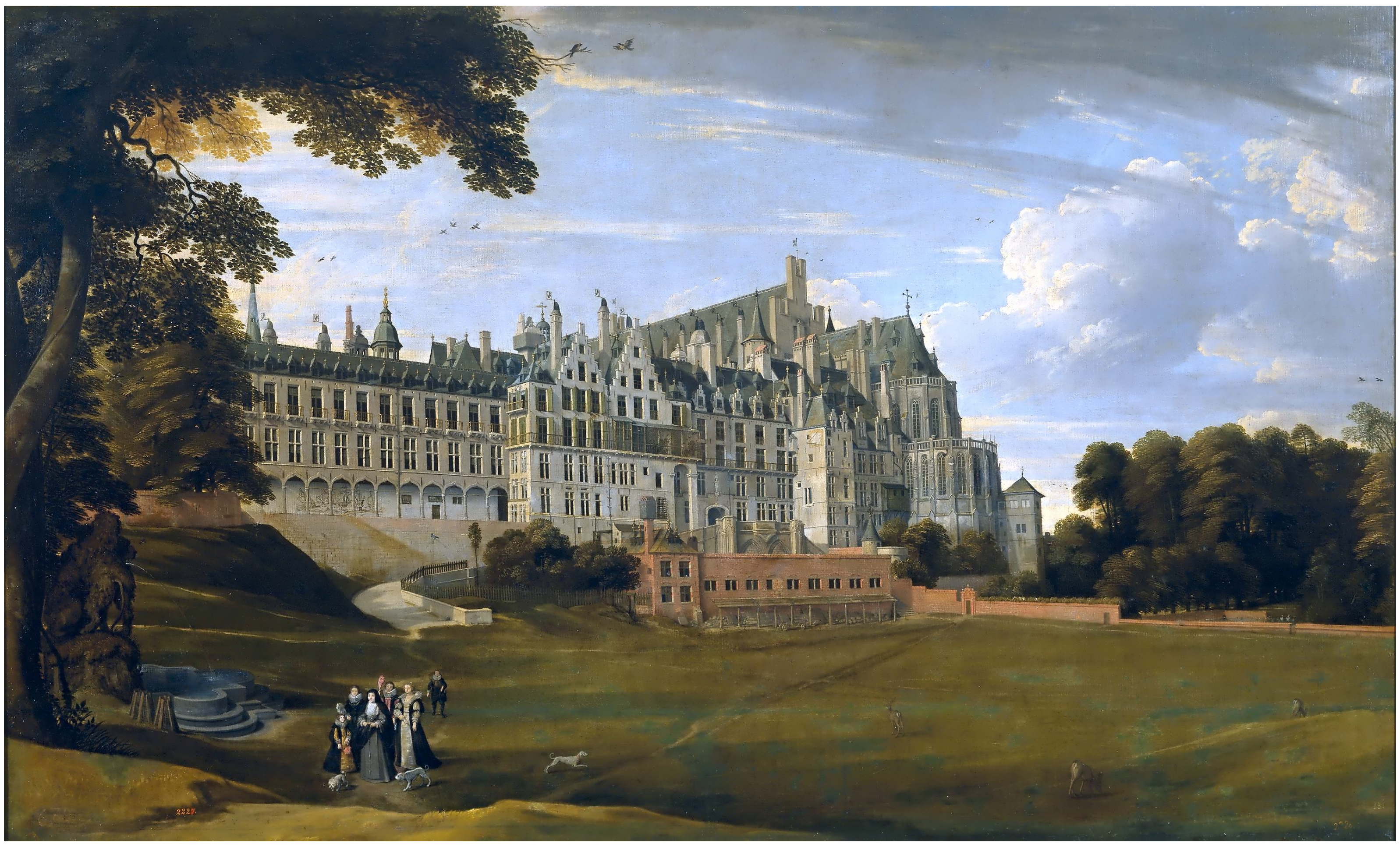


Figure 39.9: *'Hof van Brussel' , the Palace of Coudenberg, by Jan Brueghel the Younger, around 1627. Not only have we found traces of the Desclergues there, but the Desclergues also used to call their farm 'Hof van Brussel' until the 20th century.*

39.6 The Total Destruction of 'Hof van Brussel' in 1731

The Hof van Brussel, also known as the Palace of Koudenberg or *Het Paleis op de Koudenberg*, was a prominent palace in Brussels, serving as the seat of Spanish governance. This palace was the last physical link between the Desclergues family and their Spanish heritage, leading them to name their farm *Hof van Brussel* in remembrance. This farm name persisted in Wielsbeke until the 20th century.

The actual Hof van Brussel was an architectural marvel, depicted in Figure 39.9. Its initial construction began in the 11th and 12th centuries in an area known as *Koudenberg*, which corresponds to the present-day *Koningsplein.* Over the centuries, the palace evolved and expanded, becoming the residence of the dukes of Brabant and Burgundy and, later, significant figures such as Emperor Charles V and the Spanish governors Albrecht and Isabella.

The palace holds notable historical significance as the site where Charles V abdicated in favor of his son, Felipe II, who became His Majesty, the King of the Spanish territories and the Netherlands. During Felipe II's reign, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) was born and eventually migrated to Belgium.

Tragically, the palace was destroyed by a fire in 1731 during the governorship of Maria Elisabeth of Austria. Despite its destruction, the historical footprint of the palace endures. For instance, we have documented the baptism of a daughter of Enric Desclergue (DC05c) at the Church of Saint Jacob at Koudenberg, located on the palace grounds. This event is illustrated in Figure 33.36 on page 517.

The palace's architectural and political legacy remains vital to Brussels' rich history, reflecting the intertwined fates of the local nobility and the broader European political landscape.

Chapter 40

Renier Declercq (DC10) & Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde

40.1 Introduction

The generation of Renier Declercq is situated in the second half of the 18th century, more than 150 years after our Spanish ancestors arrived in the region along the Leie River. As outlined above, the Desclergues remained in contact with descending Spanish individuals throughout the 17th century.

This chapter describes what we have found about Renier Declercq's life (DC10), and it turns out that he married a Flemish bride, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde. Her ancestors, however, had valuable contacts with Spanish inhabitants at Harelbeke.

Therefore, the community of Spanish descendants and their connections must have been meaningful realities that influenced the younger generations and their marital choices.

Through Renier (DC10) and Marie Anne Thérèse, the family established ties in Heule, Hulste, and Izegem. The link with Heule would later play a role in the closeness with writers in the 19th and early 20th centuries, mentioned in subsequent chapters.

40.2 Renier Declercq (DC10), Sometimes also Referred to as René Declercq

Renier is a patrilineal ancestor with ancestors shown in Figure 40.1.

Renier Declercq (DC10) was born in 1740 in Kuurne, Belgium, as the son of Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and Marie Montaigne. His godfather was Renier Deyghere, and his godmother was Petronilla Lamelin, as seen in Figure 40.2. He was married to Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde and was a merchant and farmer. He died in 1808 at Lendelede, in Figure 40.3.

Because the Spanish period ended in 1715 and there was opposition from around 1700 related to the Spanish succession wars, we may expect that the family no longer highlighted the Spanish roots. The memory faded away from this generation onward.

Nevertheless, as shown in the introduction, the connections cherished by the family were still somewhat related to their foreign roots. New adaptations are, for instance, reflected in the given name.

Indeed, Renier or Rainer was rather famous in Austria. Therefore, Belgium was already oriented towards the Habsburg reign in Austria instead of Spain.

In this book, to maintain a warm influence by Spain and, in particular, Catalonia, we name Renier's siblings according to the Catalan version of their names. Renier Declercq (DC10) had a brother, Pere Josep Declercq (DC10b), born at Kuurne in 1735, whose godfather was Pere Declercq (DC09c), and godmother Maria Lippens. His younger brothers were FelipeJaume Declercq (DC10c), born in Kuurne in 1746, and Domènec Declercq (DC10d), born in Kuurne in 1745.

Renier Declercq (DC10) was a farmer and a flax merchant who lived in Kuurne (in the 1740s), Emelgem and Izegem (in the 1770s), and Lendelede (in the 1790s until he died in 1808).

From the author's viewpoint, his mobility was extraordinary before discovering foreign roots.

Indeed, most bloodlines typically resided for many generations in the same village. Having ancestors who were not sedentary but still relatively wealthy and involved in farming and trade triggered curiosity and resulted in all the previous chapters provided in this book.

40.3 Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde was born in 1750 in Hulste, Belgium. Her parents were Pierre Joseph Lombaerde and Brigitte Samyn, as shown in Figure 40.4. She was the wife of Renier Declercq (DC13).

Anyone interested in further investigating the Lombaerde bloodline should be careful. Indeed, another contemporary, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, lived in Hulste and was baptized in Hulste on December 25, 1749 (daughter of François Lombaerde and Marie Anne Samyn; the godfather was Philippe Charles Lemayeur, and the godmother Josine Vercamen) and who may have been a cousin.

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde remarried after the death of Renier Declercq (DC13), and she died in Lendelede in 1812 in Figure 40.6.

We can extract some facts about the parents of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde from the certificate of her second marriage, shown in Figure 40.5. On July 27, 1809, at Lendelede, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, who lived at Lendelede but was born at Hulste on April 8, 1750, widow, married Joseph Vanden Broucke, a widower. He resided at Lendelede but was born in Heule on March 17, 1741. The groom's parents were Guillaume Vanden Broucke, who died at Lendelede on May 24, 1787, and Elisabeth Deryckere, who died at Lendelede on May 5, 1791. The bride's parents were Pierre Joseph Lombardi, who died at Kuurne on January 17, 1782, and Brigitte Samyn, who died at Kuurne on January 28, 1776. The groom had previously been married to Marie Jeanne Bossuyt, while the bride had earlier been married to Renier Declercq ('René Declercq') (DC10).

Interestingly, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde's grandfather Oliverius Lombaerde, who married in 1747 in Figure 40.7, served as godfather in 1718 to a Spanish roots family in Figure 40.8. Likely, they were 'de Montoya,' a name which, along with this family, may have transformed into 'Du Mont.'

We have yet to do much research on the Lombaerde branch. Other genealogists, however, were stuck in the first half of the 17th century and did not encounter foreigners in their discoveries. Therefore, the Spanish families mentioned in the record below were probably friends of Lombaerde, not relatives.

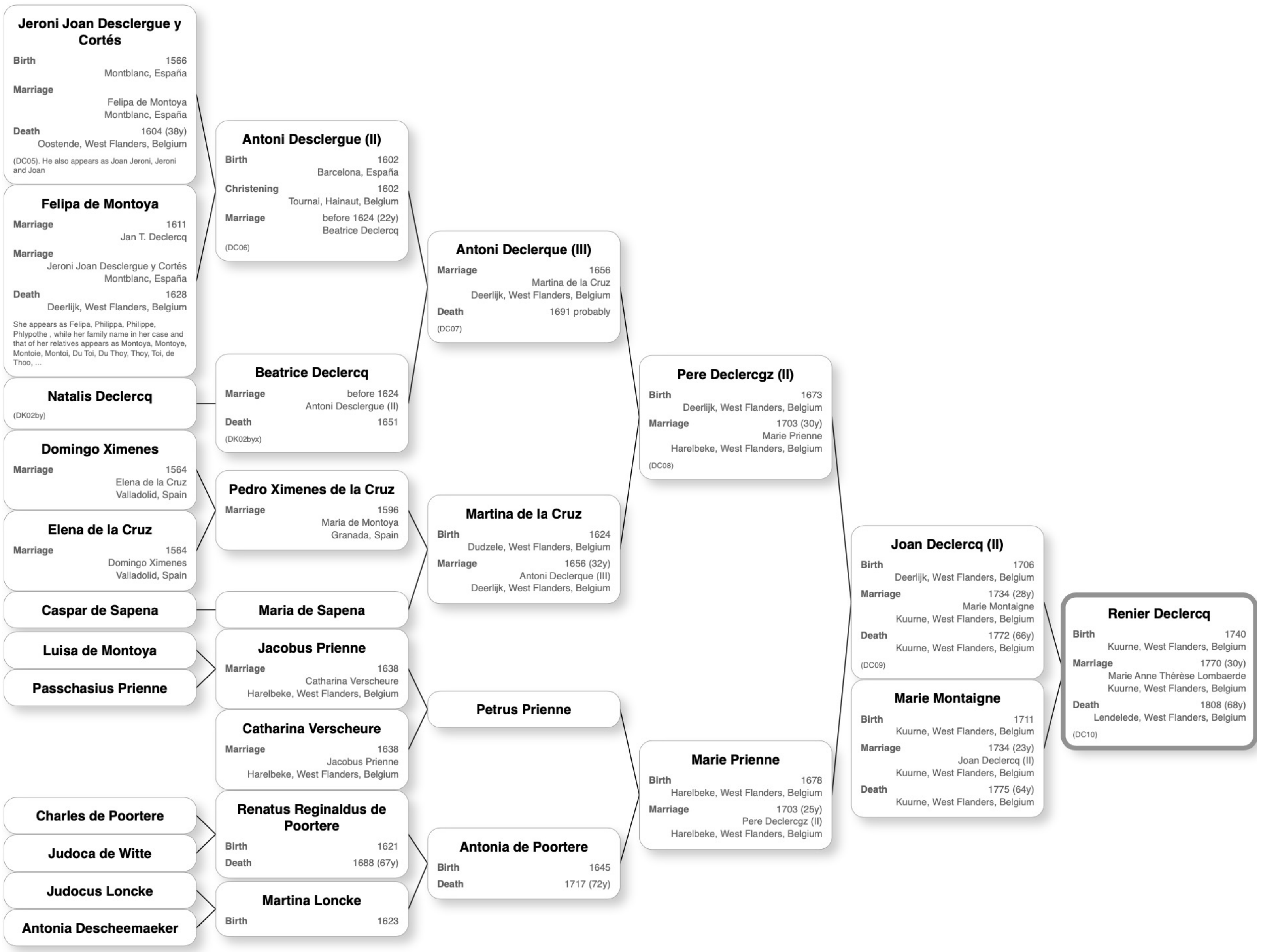
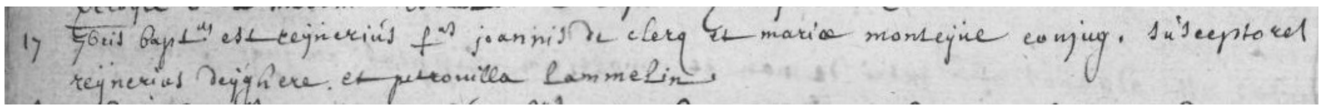
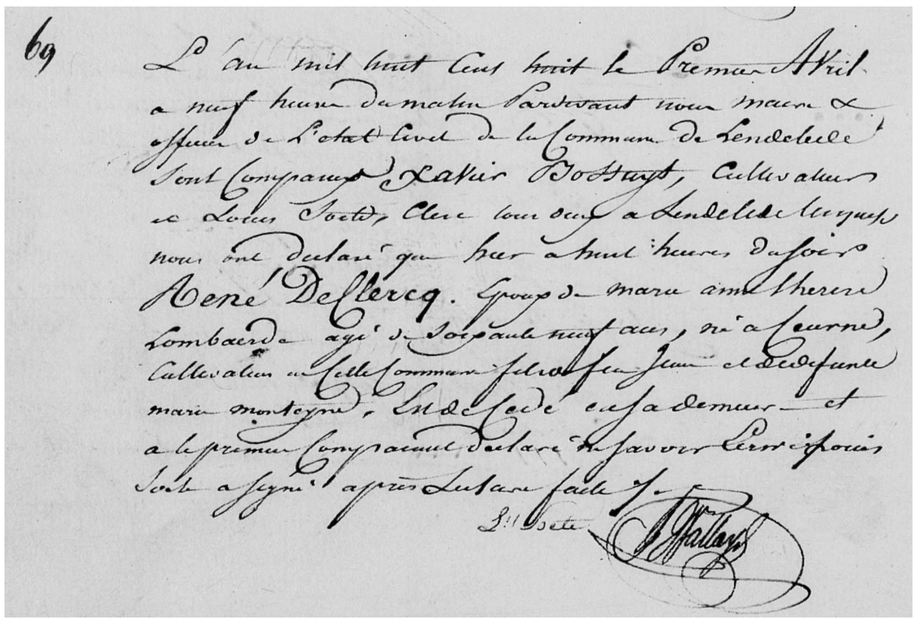

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566 Montblanc, España
Marriage Felipa de Montoya Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y) Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan
Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611 Jan T. Declercq
Marriage Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés Montblanc, España
Death 1628 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...
Natalis Declercq
(DK02by)
Domingo Ximenes
Marriage 1564 Elena de la Cruz Valladolid, Spain
Elena de la Cruz
Marriage 1564 Domingo Ximenes Valladolid, Spain
Caspar de Sapena
Luisa de Montoya
Passchasius Prienne
Charles de Poortere
Judoca de Witte
Judocus Loncke
Antonia Descheemaeker
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596 Maria de Montoya Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Jacobus Prienne
Marriage 1638 Catharina Verscheure Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Verscheure
Marriage 1638 Jacobus Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere
Birth 1621
Death 1688 (67y)
Martina Loncke
Birth 1623
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Birth 1645
Death 1717 (72y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)

Figure 40.1: *Five ascending generations of Renier Declercq (DC10).*



17 7bris bapt^us est reynerius f^s joannis de clerq et mariae monteyne conjug. susceptores
reynerius deyghere. et petronilla lammelin.

Figure 40.2: *Kuurne, September 17th, 1740, the baptism of Renier Declercq (DC10) ('Reynerius De Clerq'), son of Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and Marie Montaigne. The godfather was Reynerius Deyghere, and the godmother was Petronilla Lammelin.*



69 L'an mil huit Cent huit le Premier Avril
a neuf heures du matin Pardevant nous maire &
officier de l'etat civil de la Commune de Lendelede
Sont Comparus Xavier Bossuyt, Cultivateur
et Louis Soete, Clerc tous deux a Lendelede lesquels
nous ont declaré que hier a huit heures du soir
René Declercq. Epoux de marie anne therese
Lombaerde agé de Soixante neuf ans, né a Courne,
Cultivateur en Cette Commune fils de feu Jean et de defunte
marie monteyne, Est decedé en sa demeure et
a le premier Comparant declaré ne savoir ecrire, les autres
Sont signé apres lecture faite /.
L. Soete

Figure 40.3: *Lendelede, April 1, 1808, the death certificate of Renier Declercq (DC10) ('René Declercq'), husband of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, and son of Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) and of Marie Montaigne. The death was declared to the administration by farmer Xavier Bossuyt and clerk Louis Soete. Renier Declercq (DC10) had died the day before at 8 pm. He was 69 years old, born in Kuurne, and a farmer at Lendelede.*

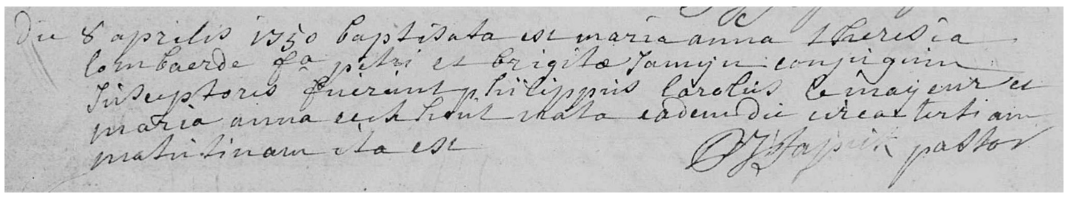
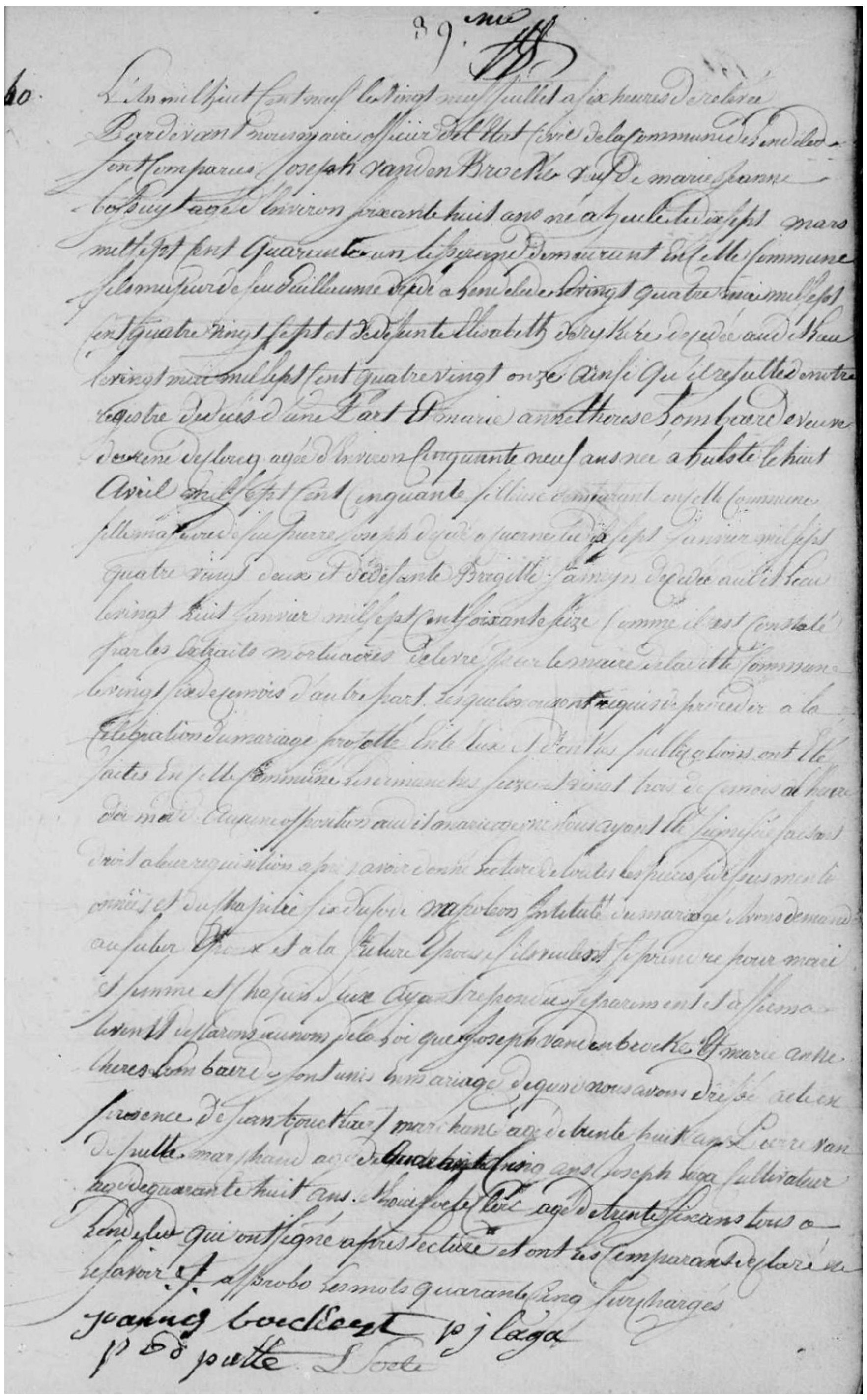
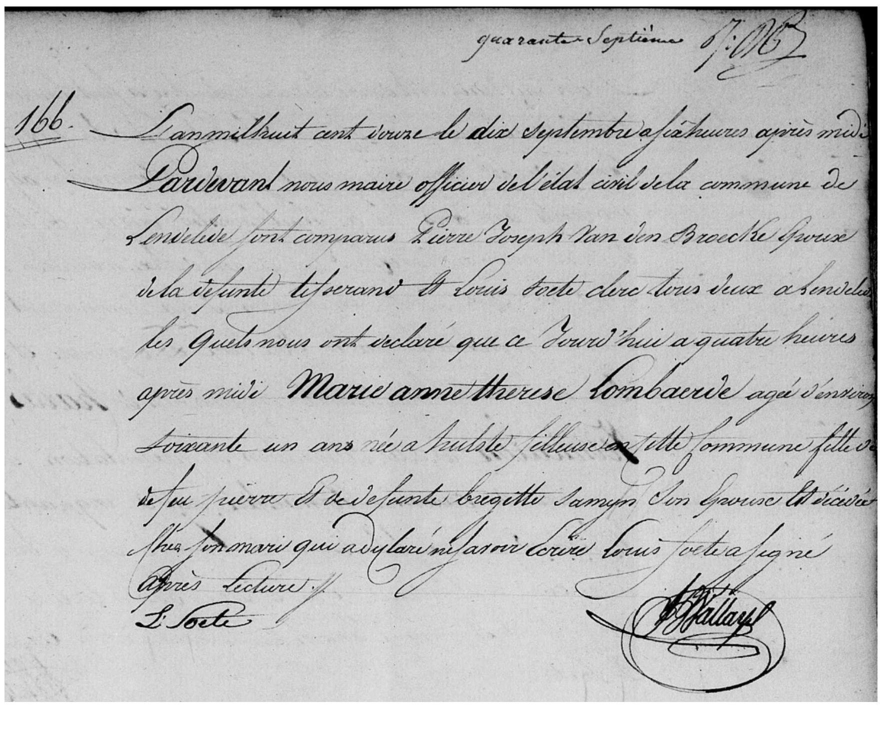

Die 8 aprilis 1750 baptisata est maria anna theresia
lombaerde f(ili)a petri et brigitae samyn conjugum
susceptores fuerunt philippus carolus le mayeur et
maria anna eeckhout nata eadem die circa tertiam
matutinam ita est
[illegible] pastor

Figure 40.4: *Hulste, April 8, 1750, the baptism of Maria Anna Theresia Lombaerde, daughter of Pierre Lombaerde and Brigitte Samyn. The godfather was Philippe Charles Lemayeur, and the godmother was Maria Anna Eeckhout.*


89me

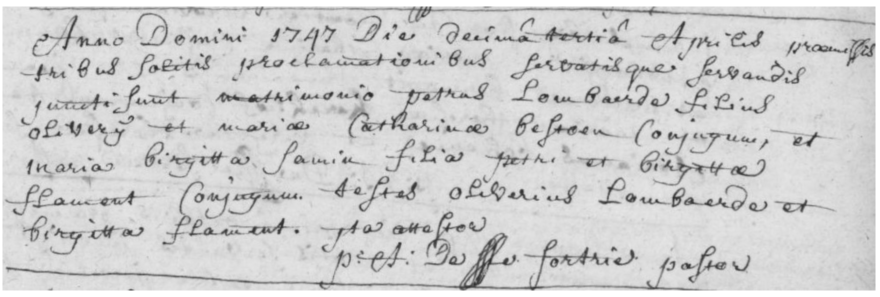
60. L'An mil huit cent neuf le vingt un Juillet a six heures de relevée
Pardevant nous maire officier de l'etat civil de la commune de Lendelede
sont comparus Joseph van den Broecke veuf de marie Jeanne
bossuyt agé d'environ soixante huit ans né a Heule le dix sept mars
mil sept cent quarante un tisserand demeurant en cette commune
fils majeur de feu Guillaume decedé a Lendelede le vingt quatre mai mil sept
cent quatre vingt sept et de defunte Elisabeth Deryckere decedée audit lieu
le vingt mai mil sept cent quatre vingt onze ainsi qu'il resulte de notre
registre de deces d'une part et marie anne therese Lombaerde veuve
de renier declercq agée d'environ cinquante neuf ans née a Hulste le huit
Avril mil sept cent cinquante fileuse demeurant en cette commune
fille majeure de feu pierre joseph decedé a [illegible] le [illegible] sept Janvier mil sept
quatre vingt deux et de defunte Brigitte Samyn decedée audit lieu
le vingt huit Janvier mil sept cent soixante seize comme il est constaté
par les extraits mortuaires delivré par le maire de la dite commune
le vingt six de ce mois d'autre part lesquels nous ont requis de proceder a la
celebration du mariage projetté entre eux et dont les publications ont été
faites en cette commune les dimanches seize et vingt trois de ce mois a l'heure
de midi aucune opposition audit mariage ne nous ayant été signifiée faisant
droit a leur requisition apres avoir donné lecture de toutes les pieces ci dessus mentionnées
et du chapitre six du titre [illegible] Napoleon intitulé du mariage avons demandé
au futur epoux et a la future epouse s'ils veulent se prendre pour mari
et femme et chacun d'eux ayant repondu separement et affirmativement
declarons au nom de la loi que Joseph vandenbroecke et marie anne
therese lombaerde sont unis en mariage de quoi nous avons dressé acte en
presence de Jean Bouckaert marchand agé de trente huit ans Pierre van
de putte marchand agé de quarante cinq ans Joseph Laga cultivateur
agé de quarante huit ans [illegible] agé de trente six ans tous a
Lendelede qui ont signé apres lecture et ont les comparants declaré ne
savoir [illegible] approuvé les mots quarante cinq surchargés
joannes bouckaert p j laga
p v d putte L Soete

Figure 40.5: *Lendelede, July 21, 1809, the second marriage of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde. She married Joseph Vanden Broucke, a 68-year widower of Marie Jeanne Vanden Broucke, from Heule and residing in Lendelede. The bride, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, was the widow of Renier Declercq (DC10), 59 years old and born at Hulste on April 8, 1750, and residing at Lendelede. Joseph Vanden Broucke was a son of Guillaume Vanden Broucke and Elisabeth Deryckere. Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde was the daughter of Pierre Joseph Lombaerde and Brigitte Samyn. The certificate also mentions that the wedding took place under Napoleon Bonaparte's blessings, the emperor at that time. The witnesses were merchants Jean Bouckaert and Pierre Van de Putte (perhaps again a 'du Puich') and Joseph Laga, a farmer.*


quarante septième

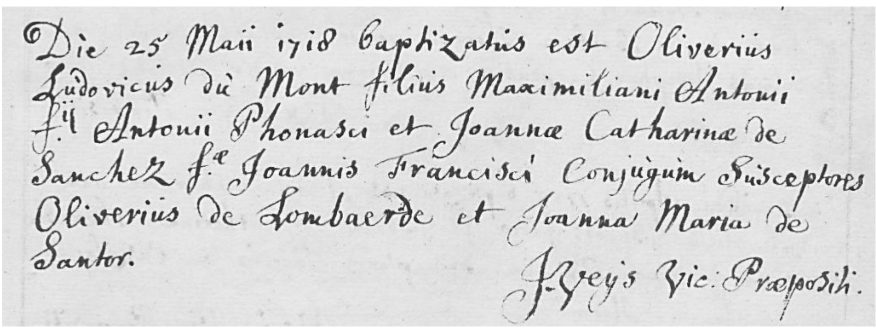
166. L'an mil huit cent douze le dix septembre a six heures après midi
Pardevant nous maire officier de l'état civil de la commune de
Lendelede sont comparus Pierre Joseph Van den Broecke epoux
de la defunte tisserand et Louis Soete clerc tous deux a Lendelede
les quels nous ont declaré que ce jourd'hui a quatre heures
après midi Marie anne therese Lombaerde agée d'environ
soixante un ans née a Hulste fileuse en cette commune fille de
de feu pierre et de defunte brigitte Samyn son epouse est décédée
chez son mari qui a declaré ne savoir ecrire Louis Soete a signé
Après lecture
L. Soete

Figure 40.6: *Lendelede, September 10, 1812, the death certificate of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde. The declaration was made by her second husband Joseph Van den Broucke, a textile entrepreneur from Lendelede, and Louis Soete, a clerk, equally from Lendelede. Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde was the daughter of Pierre Lombaerde en Brigitte Samyn.*



Anno Domini 1747 Die decima tertia Aprilis praemissis
tribus solitis proclamationibus servatisque servandis
juncti fuerunt matrimonio petrus Lombaerde filius
Olivery et mariae Catharinae Bostoen Conjugum, et
mariae birgittae Samin filia petri et birgittae
flament Conjugum. testes Oliverius Lombaerde et
birgitta flament. Ita attestor
P. Ost: De Sse fortrie pastor

Figure 40.7: *Kuurne, June 13, 1747, the wedding of the parents of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, namely Pierre Joseph Lombaerde, son of Oliverius Lombaerde and Maria Catharina Bostoen; with Maria Brigitta Samyn, daughter of Pierre Samyn and of Brigitte Flament. The witnesses were Oliverius Lombaerde and Brigitte Flament.*



Die 25 Maii 1718 baptizatus est Oliverius
Ludovicus du Mont filius Maximiliani Antonii
f.ii Antonii Phonasci et Joannae Catharinae de
Sanchez f.ae Joannis Francisci Conjugum Susceptores
Oliverius de Lombaerde et Joanna Maria de
Santor.
J. Veys Vic: Praepositi.

Figure 40.8: *Harelbeke, May 25, 1718, Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde's grandfather, Oliverius Lombaerde, served as godfather to Ludovicus De Montoya ('Du Mont'), son of Maximilianus Antonius, son of Antonius Phonascus de Montoya ('Du Mont'); and Joanna Catharina de Sanchez, daughter of Joannes Franciscus de Sanchez. The godmother was Joanna Maria de Santos.*

Oliverius Lombaerde was likely born at Harelbeke in 1659, on March 11, as the son of Bartholomeus Lombaerde and Maria Vanoutryve, with Oliverius Nolf as godfather and Joanna Vanoutryve as godmother.

Indeed, Oliverius Nolf was also godfather to Martina De Vos (Daughter of Carolus De Vos and Judoca De Meester) and probably formed a link with the De Vos (Vosa) family described in the maternal Desclergue branch in Part X.

At the same time, we also know that Maria Declercgz (DC08d) married Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), who had first been married to Magdalena Vanoutryve, again possibly a link, seen in Chapter 37.9.2. Maria Vanoutryve and Bartholomeus Lombaerde married at Harelbeke on July 8, 1656; one of their sons was Franciscus Lombaerde (1661).

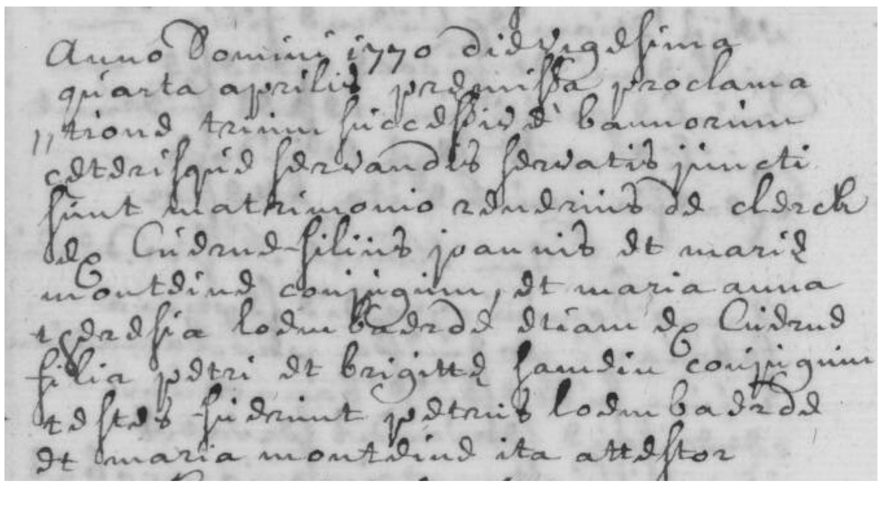
40.4 Their Marriage

The wedding, shown in Figure 40.9, of Renier Declercq (DC10) and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde occurred in 1770 at Kuurne, Belgium. The marriage witnesses were Pierre Lombaerde, father of the bride, and Marie Montaigne, mother of the groom. The couple would not reside in the same place but move several times, as attested by the certificates on which they appear as parents or godparents.

In the realm of the early family connections with the Bekaert family of Zwevegem, the reader can check Figure 40.13 showing the death of Isabelle Verhaeghe de Nayer, which we have in our archives without further knowledge.

40.5 Their Offspring

Figure 40.10 reveals four descending generations of Renier Declercq (DC10). His daughter's baptism is shown in Figure 40.11.



anno domini 1770 die vigesima
quarta aprilis praemissa proclama
tione trium successive bannorum
ceterisque servandis servatis juncti
sunt matrimonio renerius de clerck
de Cuerne filius joannis et mariae
montaine conjugum, et maria anna
teresia loembaerde etiam de Cuerne
filia petri et brigittae samein conjugum
testes fuerunt petrus lombaerde
et maria montaine ita attestor

Figure 40.9: *Kuurne, April 24, the wedding of Renier Declercq (DC10) ('Renerius De Clerck') from Kuurne, son of Joan Declercq (DC09) Marie Montaigne, with Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde ('Maria Anna Theresia Loembaerde') from Kuurne, daughter of Pierre Lombaerde and Brigitte Samein. The witnesses were Pierre Lombaerde and Marie Montaigne.*

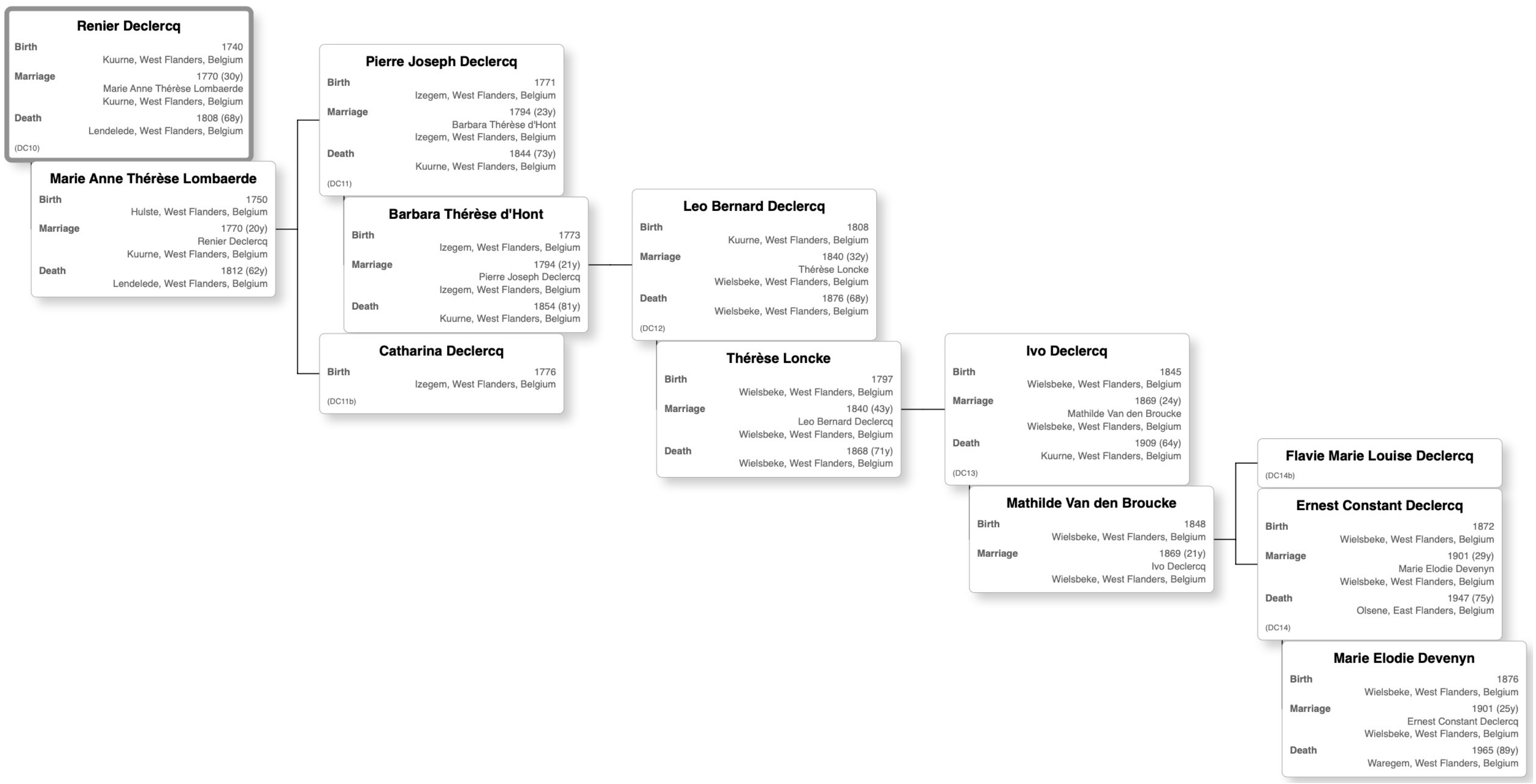
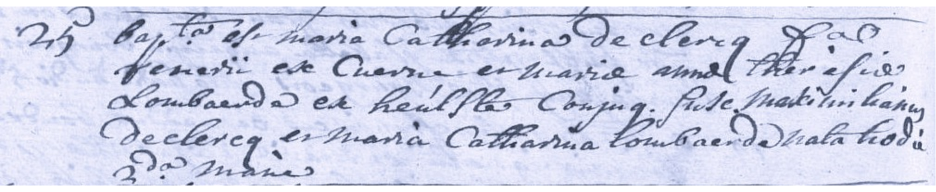

Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y) Barbara Thérèse d'Hont Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y) Pierre Joseph Declercq Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq
Birth 1776 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11b)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Flavie Marie Louise Declercq
(DC14b)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 40.10: *Four descending generations of Renier Declercq (DC10).*

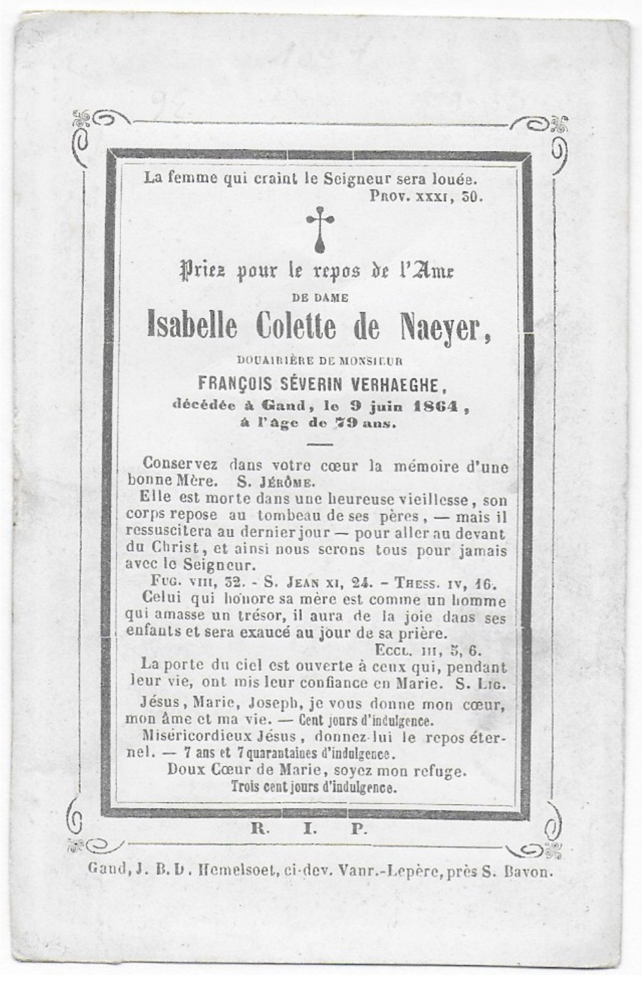


25 bap.tus est maria Catharina de clercq f. l.
renerii ex Cuerne et maria anna theresiae
Lombaerde ex heulste Conjug. Susc. maximilianus
declercq et maria Catharina lombaerde nata hodie
3.a mane

Figure 40.11: *Izegem, shown in Figure 40.12, March 25, 1776, the baptism of Maria Catharina Declercq (DC11b), daughter of Renier Declercq (DC10) from Kuurne and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde from Hulste. Her godfather was Maximilien Declercq, and her godmother was Maria Catharina Lombaerde.*

8 ISEGHEM - Marktplaats, Zuidkant
Grand'Place, côté Sud

Figure 40.12: *Izegem's market square at the end of the 19th century.*



La femme qui craint le Seigneur sera louée.
Prov. xxxi, 30.

✝

Priez pour le repos de l'Ame
DE DAME
Isabelle Colette de Naeyer,
DOUAIRIÈRE DE MONSIEUR
FRANÇOIS SÉVERIN VERHAEGHE,
décédée à Gand, le 9 juin 1864,
à l'âge de 79 ans.

Conservez dans votre cœur la mémoire d'une bonne Mère. S. Jérôme.

Elle est morte dans une heureuse vieillesse, son corps repose au tombeau de ses pères, — mais il ressuscitera au dernier jour — pour aller au devant du Christ, et ainsi nous serons tous pour jamais avec le Seigneur.

Fug. viii, 32. - S. Jean xi, 24. - Thess. iv, 16.

Celui qui honore sa mère est comme un homme qui amasse un trésor, il aura de la joie dans ses enfants et sera exaucé au jour de sa prière.

Eccl. iii, 5, 6.

La porte du ciel est ouverte à ceux qui, pendant leur vie, ont mis leur confiance en Marie. S. Lig.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph, je vous donne mon cœur, mon âme et ma vie. — Cent jours d'indulgence.

Miséricordieux Jésus, donnez-lui le repos éternel. — 7 ans et 7 quarantaines d'indulgence.

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon refuge.
Trois cent jours d'indulgence.

R. I. P.

Gand, J. B. D. Hemelsoet, ci-dev. Vanr.-Lepère, près S. Bavon.

Figure 40.13: *The death of Isabelle Colette de Nayer, wife of François Séverin Verhaeghe, in Ghent, on June 9, 1864. Her descendants played a role in a distant family connection with Bekaert, described in a subsequent chapter.*

VOLUME III

Part IX

The Desclergues in Modern Belgium

Chapter 41

Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) & Barbara Thérèse d' Hont

41.1 Introduction

Pierre Joseph is a patrilineal ancestor. He was the son of Renier Declercq (DC10) and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde and was born in Izegem in 1771.

His parents moved to Lendelede, probably in the 1790s. When he married Barbara Thérèse d'Hont in 1794, he lived in Lendelede but married in Izegem, where his bride lived.

The couple soon moved to Kuurne and would continue to reside there. Probably Marie Anne Thérèse d' Hont lived for a short while separated from her husband in Emelgem (next to Izegem) or had her official residence there in the period when the couple had their daughter Rosalie Declercq (DC12b) at Kuurne in 1800, as can be read in the concerned birth certificate shown in Figure 41.11. It's a mystery why this was so.

Future generations may search the archives to find the reason. For instance, just after WWI, this happened to couples, with one person rebuilding the home while the other resided in a haven where the children could go to school.

Contrary to earlier generations, we now have civil and church records to investigate the genealogy.

41.2 Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11)

He is a patrilineal forefather whose ancestors are shown in Figure 41.1. We can also observe in Figures 41.2 and 41.3 that Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) wrote his family name consistent with our modern version.

We found him signing differently: Petrus Josephus Declercq, Pieter Declercq, Pieter Joseph Declercq. It is essential to observe that he wrote his family name '*Declercq*' in one word and ending with '-cq,' irrespective of what the registrar did. This is the natural continuation of the old Spanish spelling '*Desclergue*' from earlier chapters.

He was the son and only child to produce offspring of Renier Declercq (DC10) and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde. He was born in 1771 at Izegem in Figure 41.4 and died in 1844, in Figure 41.5, at Kuurne in Belgium.

Like his descendants, he was a farmer and must have been involved in flax cultivation, as in Figure 41.6, and merchandising. On a map of 1842 by Philippe Christian Popp, several farms can be found belonging to the family of Declercq at Hulste and Kuurne.

41.3 Barbara Thérèse d' Hont

She was the wife of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) and was born in 1773 at Izegem. Her baptism is shown in Figure 41.7. She died in Kuurne in 1854, shown in Figure 41.8. She was the daughter of Pierre Joseph d' Hont, from Heule, and Marie Anne Thérèse Deryckere, from Heule. Her godfather was François Callens. Her godmother was Veronica Van Becelaere.

She was probably the sister of Anne Marie d' Hont, born around 1767, and wife of Pierre Joseph de Saintobin, born around 1765, who lived at Izegem between 1798 and 1811.

We found birth certificates of the following siblings of Barbara Thérèse d' Hont at Izegem: Petrus Joannes D' Hont (1771, the godfather was Joannes Baptiste Deryckere, godmother was Maria Francisca Deryckere), Anna Catharina (1778, the godfather was Josephus Delaere, godmother was Veronica Van Becelaere) and Petrus Joannes (1781, the godfather was Joannes Franciscus Van Haelewyn, godmother was Maria Anna Theresia D' Hont) Barbara Thérèse was a farmer at Kuurne, and she died in 1854 at Kuurne, Belgium.

Note that the family Deryckere were friends and later relatives of the family through the second marriage of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, as can be read in Chapter 40.3.

41.4 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1794, at Izegem, in Figure 41.9. The groom lived in Lendelede and was the son of Renier Declercq (DC10) ('Reginaldus : Renier') and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde ('Delombaerde'). The bride was the daughter of Pierre Joseph d'Hont and Marie Anne Thérèse Deryckere. The bride's mother had been buried in Izegem in the same church by the same priest. Renier Declercq (DC10) and Pierre Joseph d'Hont were the wedding witnesses.

41.5 Their Offspring

Four descending generations are shown in Figure 41.10.

The couple had a daughter, Rosalie Declercq, born in 1800 at Kuurne, in Figure 41.11. Three years later, they had a son, Guillaume Declercq (DC12c), in Figure 41.12, who unfortunately died three days later. Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), our ancestor, was born in 1808 at Kuurne and is described in the next chapter. In 1812, at Kuurne, their son Francois Eugene Declercq (DC12d) was born, in Figure 41.13. The latter would wait very long to marry and had no offspring. Some interesting information about him is found

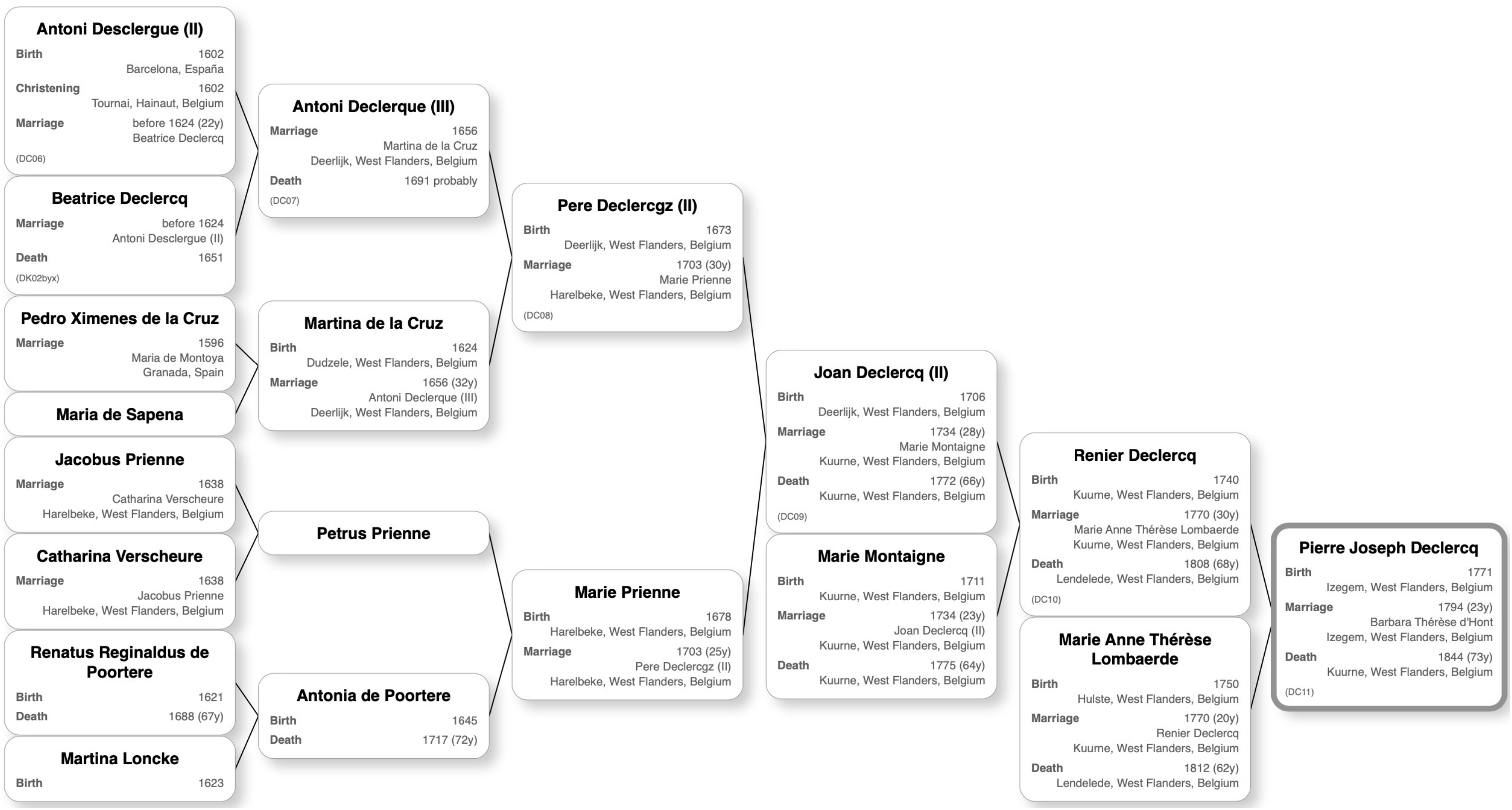

Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602 Barcelona, España
Christening 1602 Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y) Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624 Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz
Marriage 1596 Maria de Montoya Granada, Spain
Maria de Sapena
Jacobus Prienne
Marriage 1638 Catharina Verscheure Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Verscheure
Marriage 1638 Jacobus Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere
Birth 1621
Death 1688 (67y)
Martina Loncke
Birth 1623
Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Birth 1645
Death 1717 (72y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y) Barbara Thérèse d'Hont Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)

Figure 41.1: *Five ascending generations of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11).*

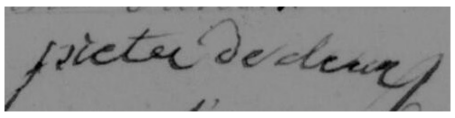

pieter declercq

Figure 41.2: *The signature of Pierre Joseph Declercq to show that he wrote his family name in one word.*

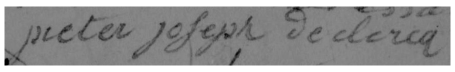
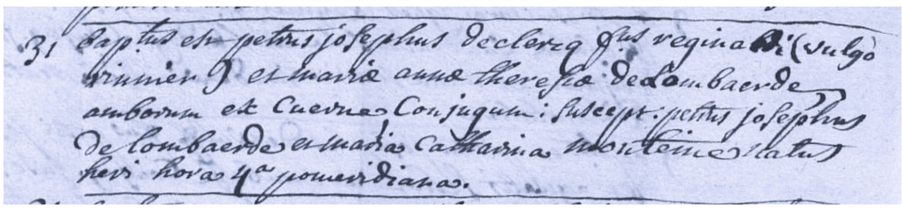
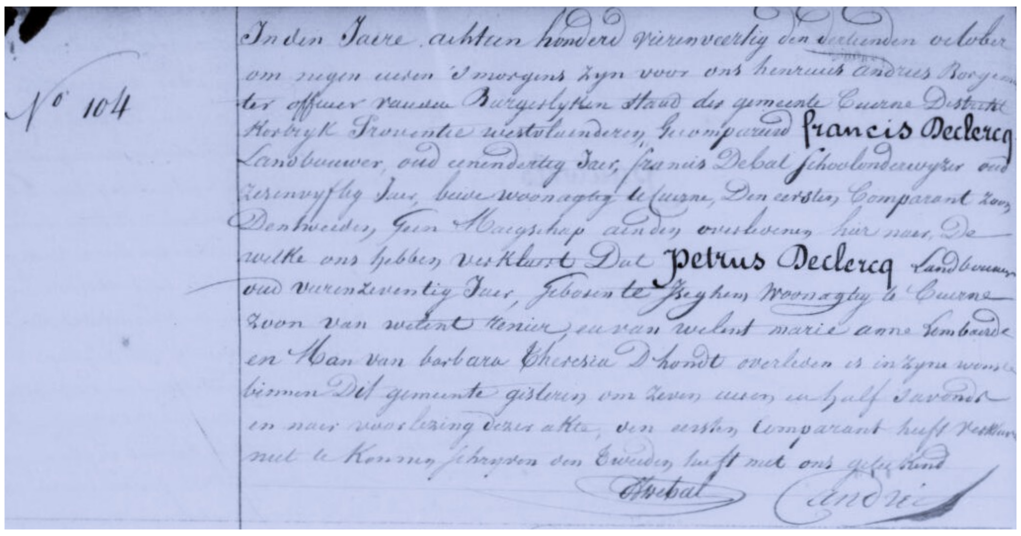

pieter joseph declercq

Figure 41.3: *The signature of Pierre Joseph Declercq to show that he wrote his family name in one word.*



31 Baptus est petrus josephus declercq f.ius reginaldi (vulgo
renier) et mariae annae theresiae de Lombaerde
amborum et Cuernae Conjugum: suscept: petrus josephus
de lombaerde et maria catharina montaine natus
heri hora 4a pomeridiana.

Figure 41.4: *Izegem, 1771, May 31, the baptism of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11), son of Renier Declercq (DC10) ('Reginaldo vulgo Renier') and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde ('de Lombaerde'). The godfather was Pierre Joseph Lombaerde ('de Lombaerde'), and the godmother was Catherine Montaigne.*



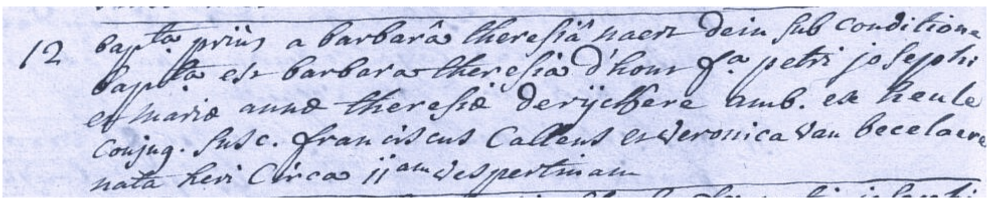
No 104

In den Jaere achtien honderd vierenveertig den derthienden october
om negen ueren 's morgens zyn voor ons henricus andreas Borgemees-
ter officier van den Burgerlyken staed der gemeente Cuerne District
Kortryk Provintie westvlaenderen, Gecompareerd francis Declercq
Landbouwer, oud eenendertig Jaer, francis Debal schoolonderwyzer oud
zevenvyftig Jaer, beide woonagtig te Cuerne, Den eersten Comparant zoon
Den tweeden, Geen Maegschap aen den overledenen hier naer, De
welke ons hebben verklaert Dat petrus Declercq Landbouwer
oud vierenzeventig Jaer, Geboren te Iseghem woonagtig te Cuerne
zoon van wylent renier en van wylent marie anne Lombaerde
en Man van barbara Theresia D'hondt overleden is in zyne woning
binnen Dit gemeente gisteren om zeven ueren en half 's avonds
en naer voorlezing dezer akte, den eersten comparant heeft verklaerd
niet te konnen schryven den tweeden heeft met ons geteekend

Debal Andries

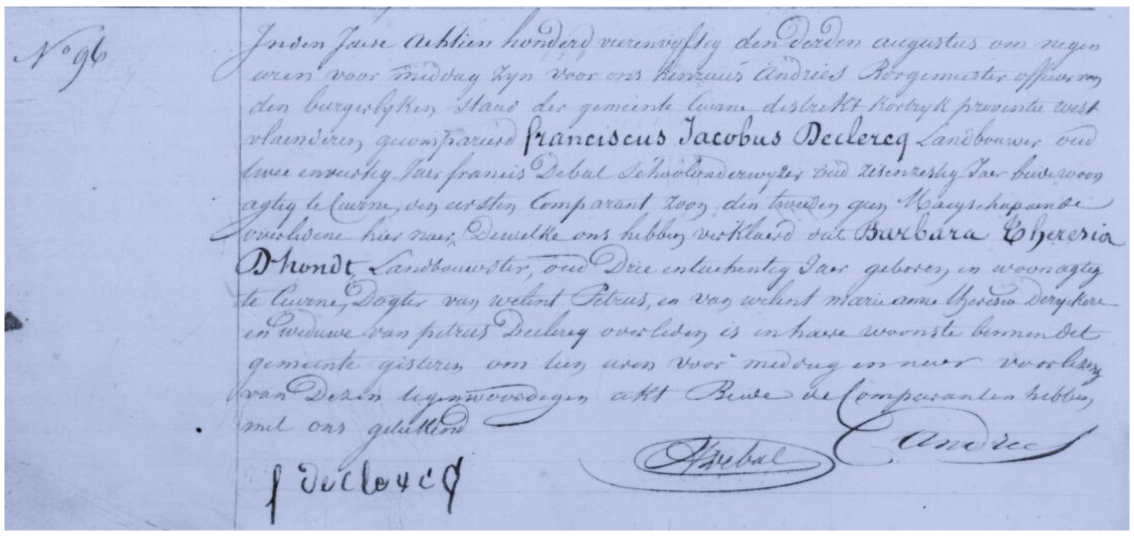
Figure 41.5: *Kuurne, October 13, 1844, death certificate of Pierre Joseph Declercq, who died the day before at the age of (almost) 74 at his home in Kuurne. He was a farmer, born at Izegem and living in Kuurne. He was a son of Renier Declercq (DC10) and Maria Anne Thérèse Lombaerde. He was the husband of Barbara Theresia D' Hont.*

Figure 41.6: *Flax (Courtesy of Dominique Demeulemeester).*



12 bapta prius a barbara theresia naer dein sub conditione baptizata est barbara theresia d'hont fa petri josephi et mariae annae theresiae deryckere amb. ex heule conjug. susc. franciscus Callens et Veronica van becelaere nata heri circa 11am vespertinam

Figure 41.7: *Izegem, November 12, 1773, the baptism of Barbara Thérèse d' Hont, daughter of Pierre Joseph d' Hont and Maria Anna Theresia Deryckere, both from Heule. The godparents were François Callens and Veronica Van Becelaere.*



N° 96

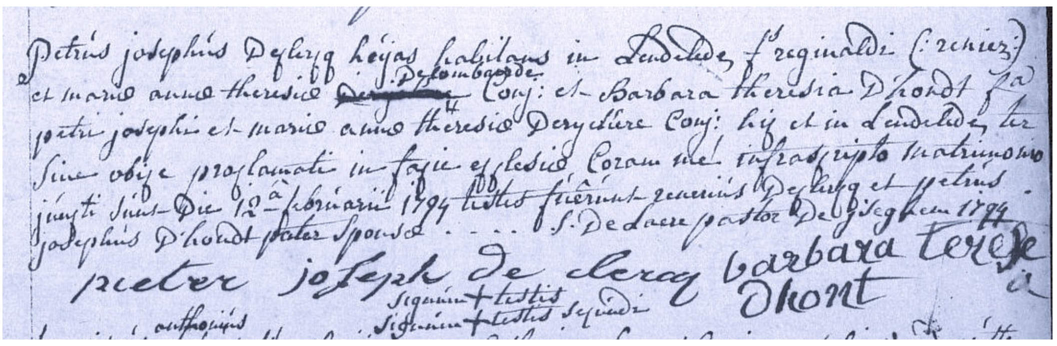
In den Jaere achtien honderd vierenvyftig den derden augustus om negen uren voor middag zyn voor ons Henricus Andries Borgemeester officier van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Cuurne distrikt Kortryk provintie west vlaenderen, gecompareerd Franciscus Jacobus Declercq Landbouwer oud twee envyftig Jaer francis Debal Schoolonderwyzer oud zesenzestig Jaer beide woonagtig te Cuurne, den eersten Comparant zoon, den tweeden geen Maegschap aan de overledene hier naer, Dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat Barbara Theresia Dhondt Landbouwster, oud Drie entachentig Jaer geboren en woonagtig te Cuurne, Dogter van welent Petrus, en van welent marie anne theresia deryckere en weduwe van petrus Declercq overleden is in haere woonste binnen deze gemeente gisteren om tien uren voor middag en naer voorlezing van Dezen tegenwoordigen akt Beide de Comparanten hebben met ons geteekend

f Declercq

Debal

Andries

Figure 41.8: *Kuurne, August 3, 1854, the death certificate of Barbara Theresia D' Hondt. She died on August 2 at her home in Kuurne at the age of 83. She lived in Kuurne and was the daughter of Pierre D' Hont and Marie Anne Thérèse Deryckere. She was the widow of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11).*



Petrus josephus Declercq [illegible] habitans in Lendelede fs reginaldi (: renier:) et mariae annae theresiae ~~[illegible]~~ S. Deslombaerde Conj: et Barbara theresia D'hondt fa petri josephi et mariae annae theresiae Deryckere Conj: hic et in Lendelede, ter sine obice proclamati in facie ecclesiae Coram me infrascripto matrimonio juncti sunt Die 12a februarii 1794 testes fuerunt [illegible] Declercq et petrus josephus D'hondt pater sponsae . . . . J. De Laere pastor De Iseghem 1794

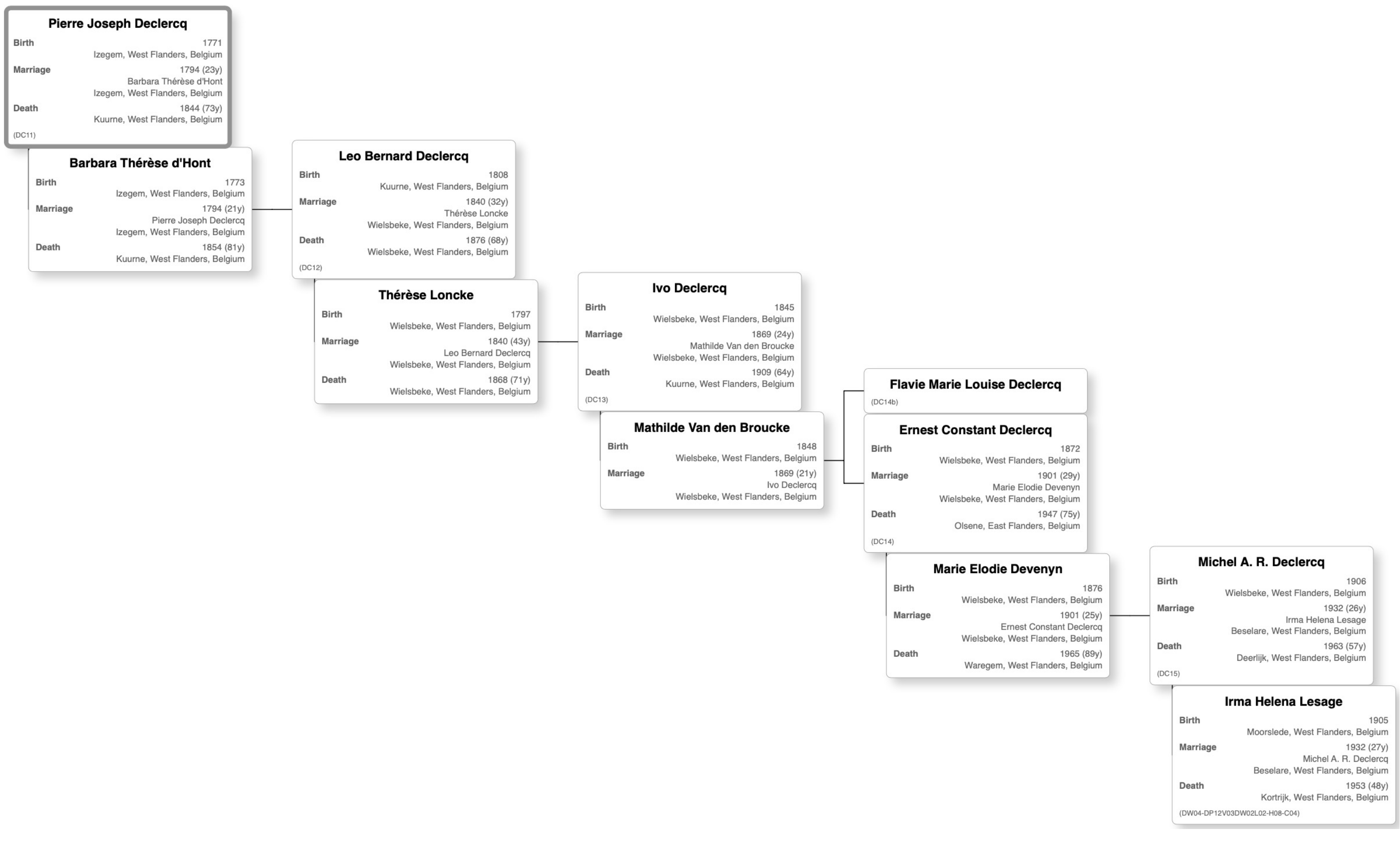
pieter joseph de clercq

barbara terese Dhont

signum + testis

signum + testis signavi

Figure 41.9: *Izegem, February 12, 1794, the wedding (church) of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) with Barbara Thérèse d' Hont.*



Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y)
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y)
Thérèse Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)

Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)

Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y)
Ivo Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq
(DC14b)

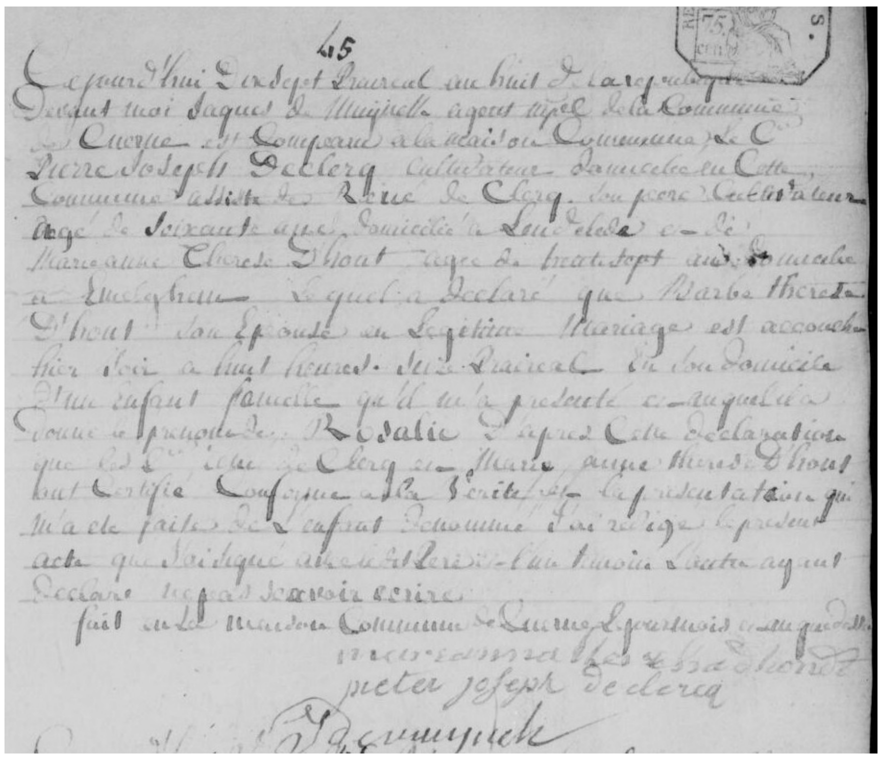
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y)
Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)

Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)

Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)

Figure 41.10: *Four descending generations of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11).*

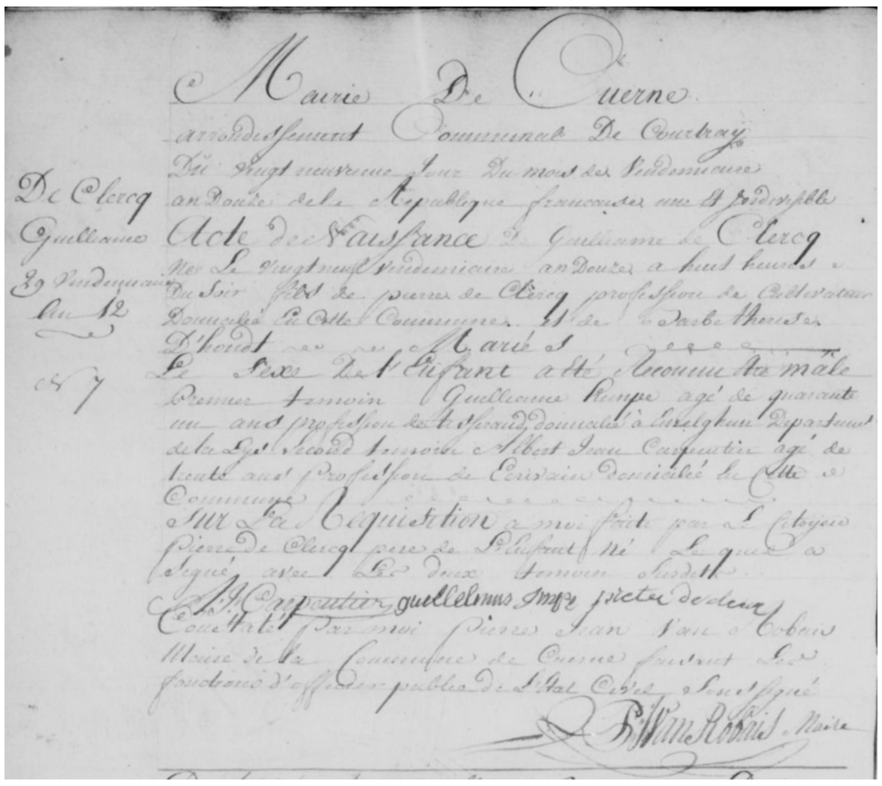


45

Ce jourd'hui dix sept Prairial an huit de la république
Devant moi Jaques de Meunynck agent [illegible] de la Commune
de Cuerne est Comparu a la maison Commune le C^en
Pierre Joseph Declerq Cultivateur domicilié en Cette
Commune assisté de Renie de Clerq son pere Cultivateur
agé de soixante ans domicilié a Lendelede et de
Marieanne Therese D'hont agée de trente sept ans domiciliée
a Emelghem Lequel a declaré que Barbe Therese
D'hont son Epouse en Legitime Mariage est accouchée
hier soir a huit heures seize Prairial en son domicile
d'un enfant femelle qu'il m'a presenté et auquel il a
donné le prenom de Rosalie D'apres cette declaration
que les C^en Pierre de Clerq et Marie anne therese D'hont
ont Certifié Conforme a la verité et la presentation qui
m'a été faite de l'enfant denommé J'ai redigé le present
acte que j'ai signé avec le Pere et un temoin l'autre ayant
declaré ne pas scavoir ecrire
fait en la maison Commune de Cuerne les jour mois et an que dessus

marieanna theresa dhondt
peter joseph de clercq
D'meunynck

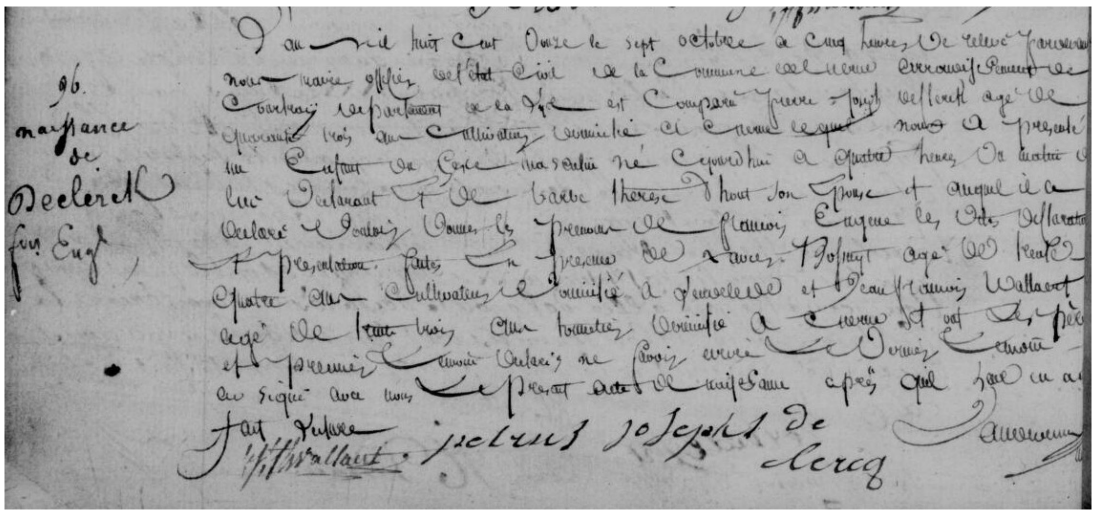
Figure 41.11: *Kuurne, 1800, the birth certificate (l' an huit, 17 Prairial) of Rosalie Declercq (DC12b). Her father was Pierre Joseph Declercq, a farmer residing in Kuurne and son of Renier Declercq (DC10), a farmer of 60 who lived in Lendelede. Her mother was Marie Anne Thérèse d' Hont, 37 years old, residing in Emelgem. The child was born the day before at 8:12 at the father's home. Interestingly both parents have signed the document, which means the mother was fit enough to join her husband for the declaration.*



De Clercq
Guillaume
29 Vendemiaire
an 12
N 7

Mairie De Cuerne
arrondissement Communal De Courtray
Du vingt neuvieme Jour Du mois de Vendemiaire
an Douze de la Republique francaise une et indivisible
Acte de Naissance de Guillaume de Clercq
Né Le vingt neuf vendemiaire an Douze a huit heures
Du Soir fils de pierre de Clercq profession de Cultivateur
Domicilié En Cette Commune Et de Barbe therese
D'hondt Mariés
Le Sexe de l'Enfant a été Reconnu être mâle
Premier temoin Guillaume Himpe agé de quarante
un ans profession de tisserand domicilié à Emelghem Departement
de la Lys Second temoin Albert Jean Carpentier agé de
trente ans profession de Ecrivain domicilié en Cette
Commune
Sur La Requisition a moi faite par le Citoyen
Pierre de Clercq pere de l'Enfant né Lequel a
signé avec Les deux temoins susdits
A.J. Carpentier guillelmus himpe pieter de clercq
Constaté par moi Pierre Jean Van Robais
Maire de la Commune de Cuerne faisant les
fonctions d'officier public de l'Etat Civil Soussigné
P.J. Van Robais Maire

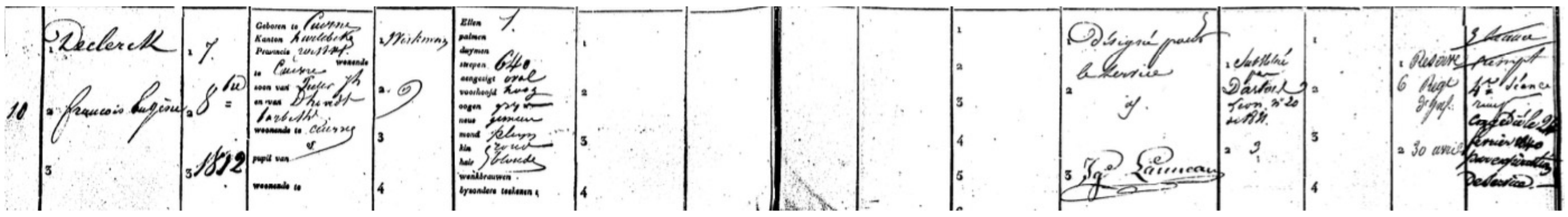
Figure 41.12: *Birth certificate of Guillaume Declercq (DC12c) , Kuurne, 22 October 1803 (29 Vendémiere, Republican year 12), who would die 3 days later, son of Piere Joseph Declercq (DC11) and Barbara Thérèse d' Hont. The witnesses were Guillaume Himpe, a tissue manufacturer of 40, and Albert Jean Carpentier, a writer of 30.*



96.
naissance
de
Declerck
fr^s Eug.

L'an mil huit cent Onze le sept octobre a cinq heures de relevée [illegible]
nous maire officier de l'état Civil de la Commune de Cuerne arrondissement de
Courtray departement de la Lys est Comparu Pierre Joseph declerck agé de
quarante trois ans cultivateur domicilié a Cuerne lequel nous a presenté
un Enfant du Sexe masculin né aujourd'hui a quatre heures du matin de
lui declarant et de barbe therese d'hont son Epouse et auquel il a
declaré vouloir donner les prenoms de françois Eugene les dites declaration
et presentation faites en presence de xavier Bossuyt agé de trente
quatre ans cultivateur domicilié a Lendelede et Jean françois Wallaert
agé de trente trois ans [illegible] domicilié a Cuerne [illegible]
et premier temoin declarés ne savoir ecrire le dernier temoin
a signé avec nous le present acte de naissance après qu'il leur en a [illegible]
fait lecture
J.F. Wallaert petrus joseph de clercq

Figure 41.13: *Kuurne, October 7, 1812, the birth certificate of François Eugène Declercq (DC12d) in 1812 at Kuurne. His father, Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11), a farmer of 43 and living in Kuurne, signed exceptionally in two words because there was not enough space to spell his name in one word. Besides, the registrar chose to use '-ck' while Pierre Joseph insisted on '-cq' at the end of his name. The witnesses were Xavier Bossuyt, a farmer of 34 from Lendelede and Francois Wallaert from Kuurne. He remained childless; otherwise, his descendants would probably live on under the name 'Declerck' .*


10

1 Declerck

2 francois Eugène

3

1 7.

2 8^bre =

3 1812

Geboren te Cuerne

Kanton Heulebeke

Provincie West Vl.

woonende te Cuerne

soon van Pieter Jh

en van D'hondt barbara

woonende te Cuerne

pupil van

woonende te

1 Werkman

2 ◌

3

4

Ellen 1.

palmen

duymen

streepen 640

aengezigt oval

voorhoofd hoog

oogen grys

neus gemeen

mond klein

kin rond

hair blonde

wenkbrauwen

byzondere teekenen

1 Désigné pour le service

2 id.

3 Jg. Launeau

1 Substitué par Dartoil Leon n° 20 de 1831.

2 3

1 Reserve 6 Regt de Inf.

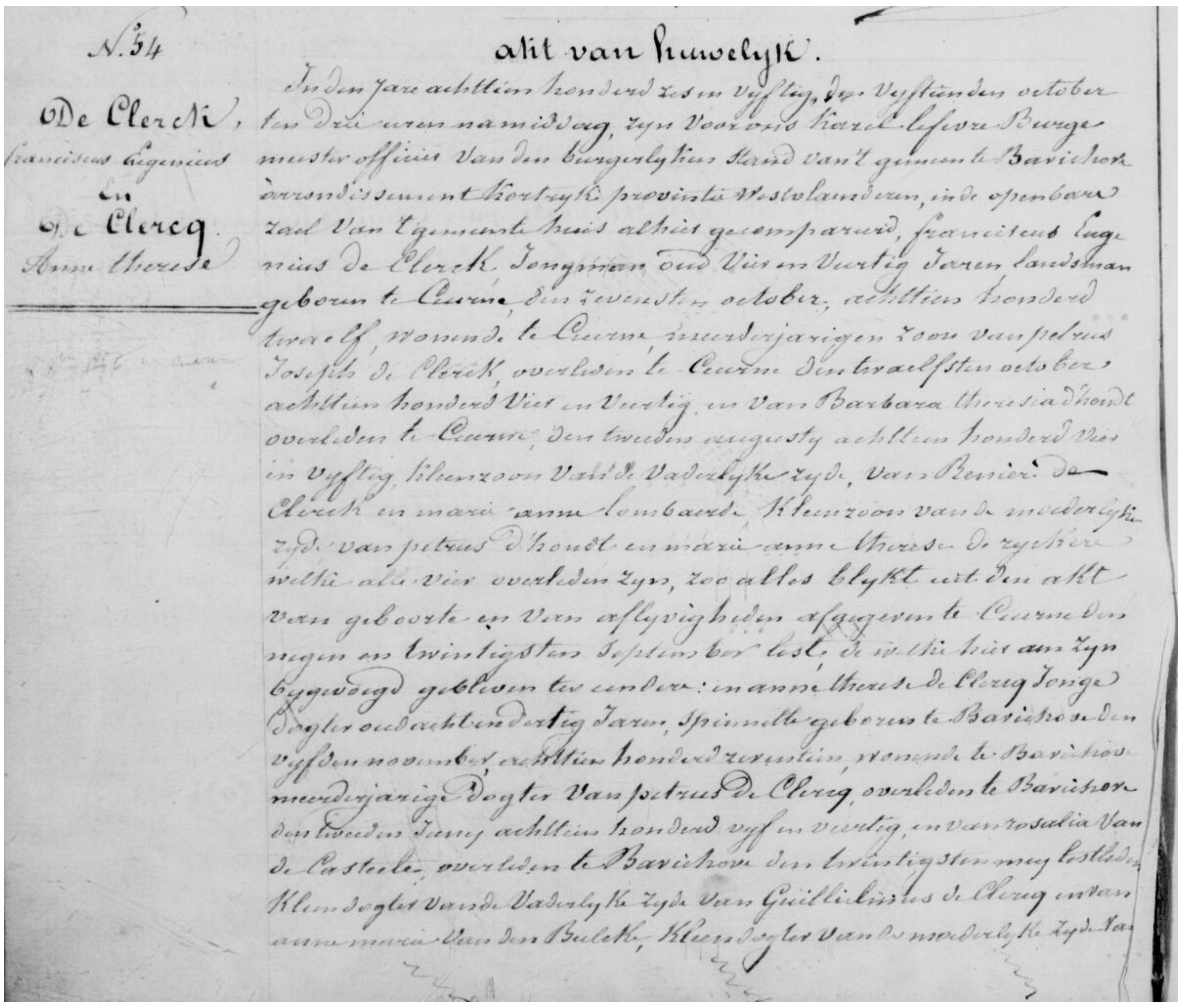
2 30 avril

Figure 41.14: *Military registration of François Eugene Declercq in Ligting 1836, Nationaele Militie, Provincie West-Vlaenderen, 36e Kanton, Gemeente Cuerne (Kuurne), Lotings register. He was a worker, born on October 7, 1812, at Kuurne. His father was Pierre Joseph, and his mother was Barbara Theresia D' Hont. His face was oval, his forehead was high, his eyes were gray, his nose normal, his mouth small, his child was round, and his hair and eyebrows were blond. After his selection, he paid Leon Dartoil, nr 20, 1831, to go in his place. He remained, however, in the Reserve 6th regiment and was released of his duties in 1840.*

in Figures 41.14, 41.15, and 41.16.

Rosalie Declercq died in Kuurne on October 10, 1877, and was married to Antonius Noppe from Hulste on January 14, 1824. Antonius Noppe died on January 13, 1833, after which Rosalie would never remarry. Of their children, Antonius, Constantinus, Juliana, and Ida Rosilia survived until adulthood and married.

An obituary card of an acquaintance is shown in Figure 41.17.



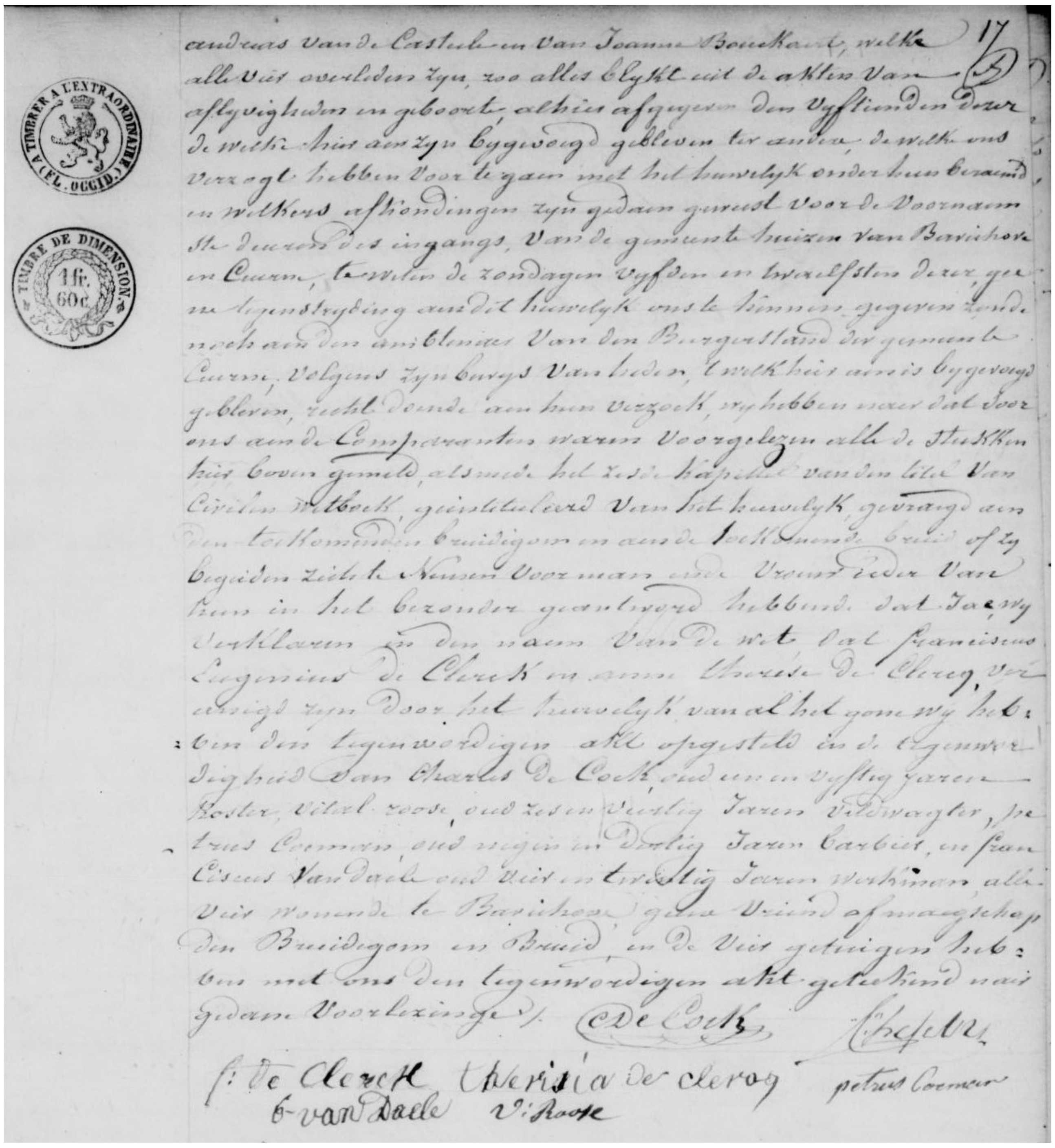
N.º 54

De Clerck,
franciscus Eugenius
En
de Clercq.
Anne therese

akt van huwelyk.

In den jare achttien honderd zes en vyftig, den Vyftienden october ten drie uren namiddag, zyn Voor ons Karel lefevre Burgemeester officier Van den burgerlyken stand van't gemeente Bavichove arrondissement Kortryk provincie Westvlaenderen, in de openbare zael Van 't gemeentehuis alhier gecompareerd, franciscus Eugenius de Clerck Jongman oud Vier en Veertig Jaren landsman geboren te Cuerne den zevensten october, achttien honderd twaelf, wonende te Cuerne meerderjarigen zoon van petrus Joseph de Clerck, overleden te Cuerne den twaelfsten october achttien honderd Vier en Veertig, en Van Barbara theresia d'hondt overleden te Cuerne, den tweeden augusty achttien honderd Vier en Vyftig, kleinzoon Van de Vaderlyke zyde, Van Renier de Clerck en marie anne lombaerde, kleinzoon van de moederlyke zyde van petrus d'hondt en marie anne therese de ryckere welke alle Vier overleden zyn, zoo alles blykt uit den akt van geboorte en Van aflyvigheden afgegeven te Cuerne den negen en twintigsten September lest, de welke hier aen zyn bygevoegd gebleven ter eender: en anne therese de Clercq Jonge dogter oud achtendertig Jaren, spinnelle geboren te Bavichove den vyfden november achttien honderd zeventien, wonende te Bavichove meerderjarige dogter Van petrus De Clercq, overleden te Bavichove den tweeden Juny achttien honderd vyf en veertig, en van rosalia Van de Casteele, overleden te Bavichove den twintigsten mey lestleden, kleindogter van de Vaderlyke zyde van Guillielmus de Clercq en van anne marie Van den Bulcke, kleindogter van de moederlyke zyde Va

Figure 41.15: *Bavikhove, October 15, 1856, the marriage of François Eugène Declercq (DC12d) ('De Clerck'), a 44-year-old unmarried farmer, born at Kuurne on October 7, 1812, residing in Kuurne, son of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11), dead at Kuurne on October 12, 1844, and Barbara Theresia D' Hont, deceased at Kuurne on August 2, 1854, grandson on his father's side of Renier Declercq (DC10) and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, grandson on his mother's side of Pierres D' Hont and Marie Anna Thérèse Deryckere, all four grandparents dead; with Anne Thérèse Declercq ('Declercq'), an unmarried 38-year-old spinster, born at Bavikhove on November 5, 1817, residing at Bavikhove, daughter of Petrus Declercq, dead at Bavikhove on June 2, 1845, and of Rosalie Van de Casteele, dead at Bavikhove on May 20, 1856, granddaughter along her father's side of Guillaume Declercq and Anna Maria VandenBulke, and along with her mother's side of Andries Van de Casteele and Joanna Bouckaert, all four grandparents dead. (first part)*



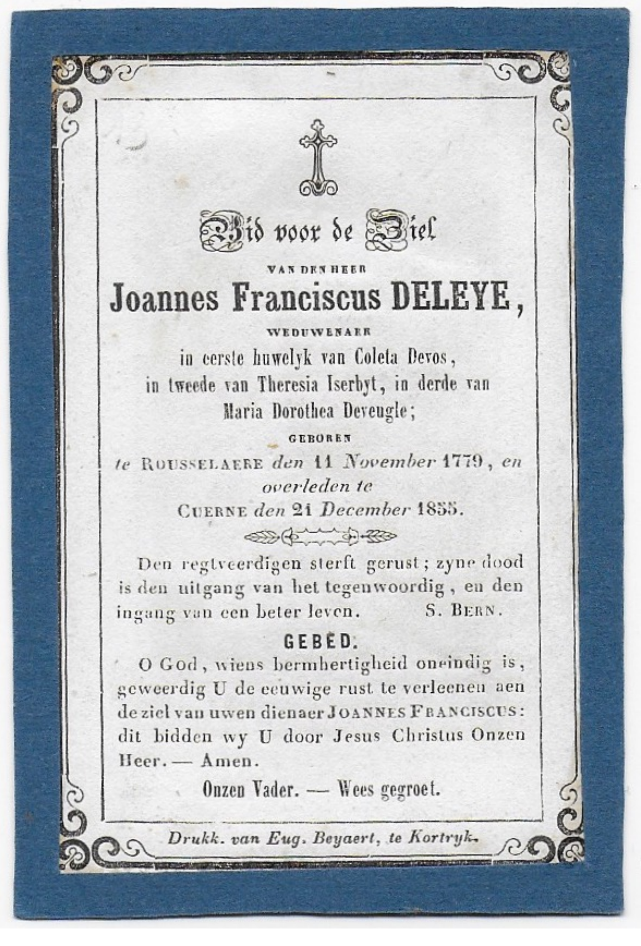
TIMBRE A L'EXTRAORDINAIRE (CEL. OGGID.)

TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1fr. 60c.

andreas van de Casteele en van Joanna Bouckaert, welke 17
alle vier overleden zyn, zoo alles blykt uit de akten van (5)
afstervigheden en geboorte, alhier afgegeven den vyftienden dezer
de welke hier aen zyn bygevoegd gebleven ter andere, de welke ons
verzogt hebben voort te gaen met het huwelyk onder hun beraemd
en welkers afkondingen zyn gedaen geweest voor de voornaem
ste deuren des ingangs, van de gemeente huizen van Bavichove
en Cuerne, ten wilen de zondagen vyfden en twaelfsten dezer, gee
ne tegenstryding aen dit huwelyk ons te kinnen gegeven zynde
noch aen den ambtenaer van den Burgerstand der gemeente
Cuerne, volgens zyn bewys van heden, 't welk hier aen is bygevoegd
gebleven, recht doende aen hun verzoek, wy hebben naer dat door
ons aen de Comparanten waren voorgelezen alle de stukken
hier boven gemeld, alsmede het zesde kapittel van den titel van
Civilen wetboek, geintituleerd van het huwelyk, gevraegd aen
den toekomenden bruidegom en aen de toekomende bruid of zy
begeiden zich te nemen voor man en vrouw, ieder van
hun in het bezonder geantwoord hebbende dat ja, wy
verklaeren in den naem van de wet dat franciscus
Eugenius de Clerck en anna therese de Clercq, ver
eenigd zyn door het huwelyk, van al het gone wy heb:
ben den tegenwoordigen akt opgesteld in de tegenwoor
digheid van Charles De Cock, oud een en vyftig jaren
koster, vital roose, oud zes en veertig jaren veldwagter, pe
trus Coeman, oud negen en dertig jaren barbier, en fran
ciscus van daele oud vier en twintig jaren werkman, alle
vier wonende te Bavichove geen vriend of magtschap
den Bruidegom en Bruid, en de vier getuigen heb:
ben met ons den tegenwoordigen akt geteekend naer
gedaen voorlezinge./. C De Cock

f: de Clerck therisia de clercq petrus Coeman
b van Daele V: Roose

Figure 41.16: *The certificate at Bavikhove, October 15, 1856 of Figure 41.15, second part.*



Bid voor de Ziel
VAN DEN HEER
Joannes Franciscus DELEYE,
WEDUWENAER
in eerste huwelyk van Coleta Devos,
in tweede van Theresia Iserbyt, in derde van
Maria Dorothea Deveugle;
GEBOREN
te ROUSSELAERE *den* 11 *November* 1779, *en*
overleden te
CUERNE *den* 21 *December* 1855.

Den regtveerdigen sterft gerust; zyne dood is den uitgang van het tegenwoordig, en den ingang van een beter leven. S. BERN.

GEBED.

O God, wiens bermhertigheid oneindig is, geweerdig U de eeuwige rust te verleenen aen de ziel van uwen dienaer JOANNES FRANCISCUS: dit bidden wy U door Jesus Christus Onzen Heer. — Amen.

Onzen Vader. — Wees gegroet.

Drukk. van Eug. Beyaert, te Kortryk.

Figure 41.17: *Obituary card of Joannes Franciscus Deleye, widower of Coleta Devos, Theresia Iserbyt and Maria Dorothea Deveugle. He was born in Roeselare in 1779 and died in Kuurne in 1855. He was an oil manufacturer and was acquainted with the family. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 42

Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) & Thérèse Loncke

42.1 Introduction

Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) established 'Hof van Brussel,' is a patrilineal ancestor of the author, and is also described in Chapter 66.1 as the husband of Thérèse Loncke, the granddaughter of Barbara Benoit.

The memory of Spanish ancestry must have been an almost forgotten anecdote in the memory of the Desclergues in the life of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), though only partially. Nevertheless, after his marriage to a bride from Wielsbeke, he established the farm 'Hof van Brussel' to commemorate the glory days of the family when the Spanish Monarchy governed the country through the center of power of the 'Hof van Brussel,' better known as the 'Palace of the Koudenberg' in Brussels.

Indeed, earlier chapters such as Chapter 8.7, Chapter 43, Chapter 29.5.25, Chapter 33.6, Chapter 38, and Chapter 39.6 show that the actual 'Hof van Brussel' at Brussels, also known as the 'Koudenberg Palace' or *Palatium Bruxellense ducis Brabantiae*, was the place from which the Spanish governed the Netherlands.

When the previous ancestors are considered, it is clear that the Declercqs could not find a place they called 'home.' Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) appears to be the first to settle and secure his position as a farmer and his children, which is vital to understand his sentiments.

Indeed, Pere Declercgz (II) (DC08), son of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Ximenez de la Cruz, married Marie Prienne from Harelbeke and would decide, or be forced, to move away from Deerlijk. His son Joan Declercq (II) (DC09) married Marie Montaigne at Kuurne, and this family would remain at Kuurne. Their son Renier Declercq (II) (DC10) married Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, and this couple was again forced to move on to Izegem and then to Lendelede. Their son Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11), born at Izegem, married Barbara Thérèse d' Hont in 1794 and settled in Kuurne. The last couple had a son Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), described in the current chapter, who could finally settle by marrying the eleven-year-older bride, Thérèse Loncke, from Wielsbeke in 1840.

The couple purchased or inherited a farm at Wielsbeke near Oostrozebekestraat, not far from the Leie River, shown in Figure 42.1. Leo Bernard Declercq gave the farm a name associated with his ancestors, *Hof van Brussel*.

Given their age, Leo Bernard (DC12) and his wife Thérèse Loncke miraculously still had a child, Ivo Declercq (DC13),[1] born in 1845, described in Chapter 43. This only child would be prosperous because of his family's small size, but he definitely must have missed siblings.

The Ferraris map of 1777 in Figure 42.2 shows the Declercq farm as land strip 36 at Wielsbeke. A map from 1841 shows it, in Figure 42.3 on the land strips 20-21.

The farm of Leo Bernard Declercq and Thérèse Loncke, with its land, was located East of the junction between 'Chemin nr 10' and 'Chemin nr 6' on the map in Figure 42.3. The latter street would later be named 'Oostrozebekestraat' and is nowadays 'Ridder de Ghellinckstraat.' 'Chemin nr 10' is the road along which the first encountered farm was 'Hof van Brussel.'

Therefore, the street received the name 'Hof van Brussel' and is nowadays 'Reynaertstraat.' When we compare the farm's shape in 1841 with the one found in pictures in subsequent generations, we must conclude that our family must have rebuilt it later, as seen in Figure 42.5. The street, ' Hof van Brussel,' already existed in 1858, shown in Figure 42.6.

42.2 Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12)

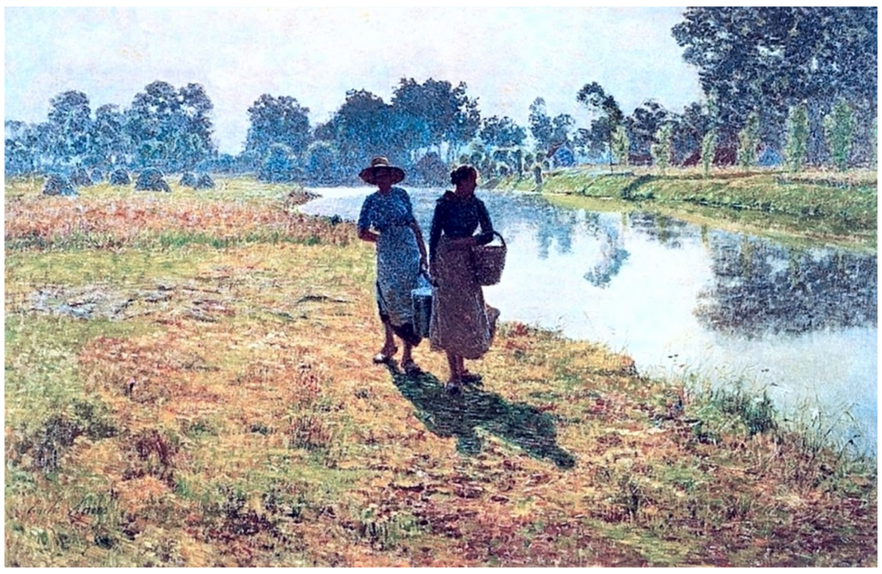


Figure 42.1: *Emile Clauss (1849-1924), 'Young peasant Women beside the Leie River' , 1887.* 🄯

---

[1] Leo Bernard (DC12) likely did not randomly choose the name Ivo. It is the Spanish version of 'Yves,' after Yves de Bretagne (St Yves Tréguier), who had been declared holy by the pope during the lifetime of our ancestor Bertrand Du Guesclin (DG11). Given his contacts with the Verriest and the Renier families, described in this chapter, we consider it perfectly understandable that he decided to reaffirm his past and identity, which appears to be a family trait for short-named Desclergue descendants, whether Leo, Ivo. or Nico. His comfortable financial situation must have offered him more time to study and think about his ancestors than the previous generations, who probably struggled more to make a living.

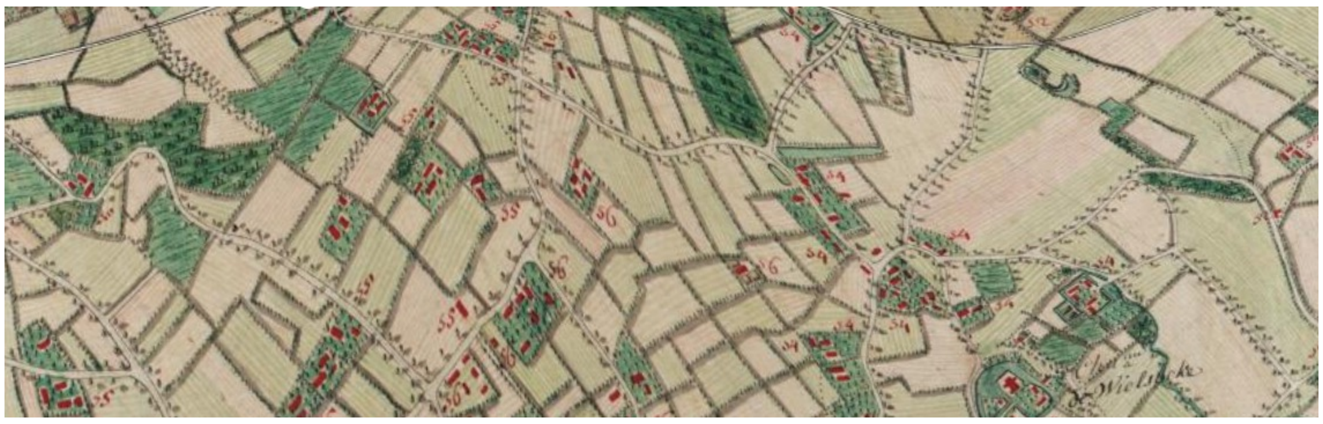


Figure 42.2: *The 1777 Ferraris map shows the future farm's location, which would later be named 'Hof van Brussel' , as land strip 36 at Wielsbeke. The road north of the farm is now 'Expresweg' , while there was no road at the farm. A road would be constructed by 1841 when Leo Bernard Declercq has purchased or inherited the farm or even built it. This street would be named after the farm, by Leo Bernard Declercq, as 'Hof van Brussel' , or 'Chemin nr 10' .*

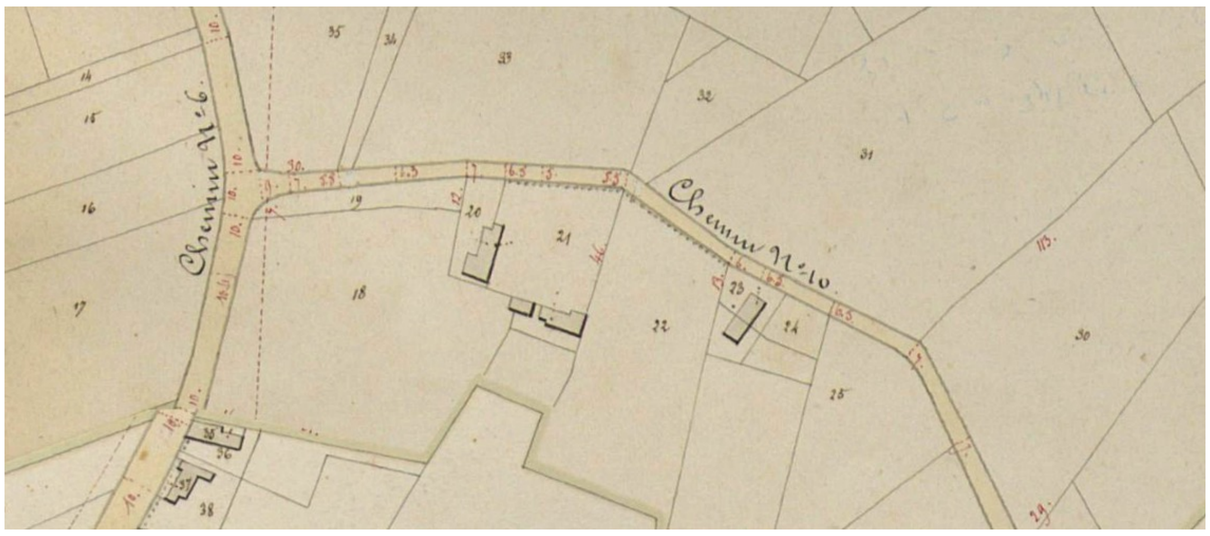


Figure 42.3: *1841, a map showing the farm, likely constructed but possibly purchased or inherited by Leo Bernard Declercq at Wielsbeke, which he named 'Hof van Brussel' (One can find the home on the land strips 20-21). The old barn still exists and is shown in Figure 42.4.*

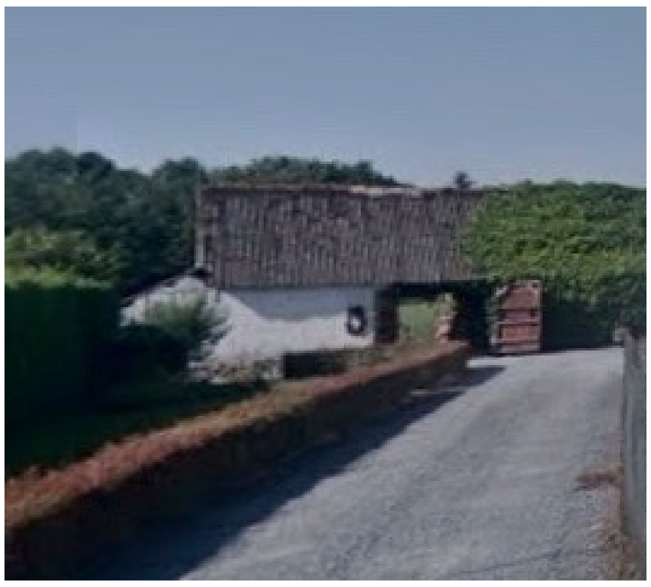


Figure 42.4: *A recent picture, view from the street, shows that the old barn behind the home is still there. In Figure 42.5, it is shown between identifiers 415 and 414.*

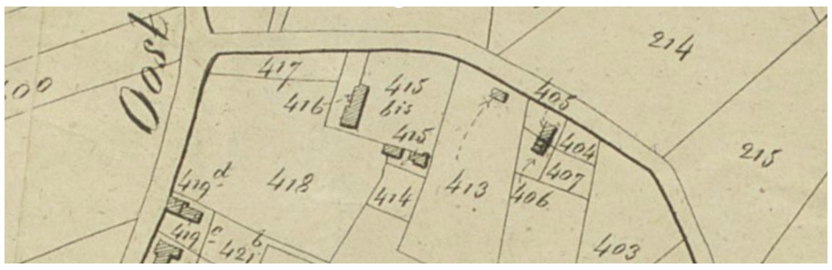
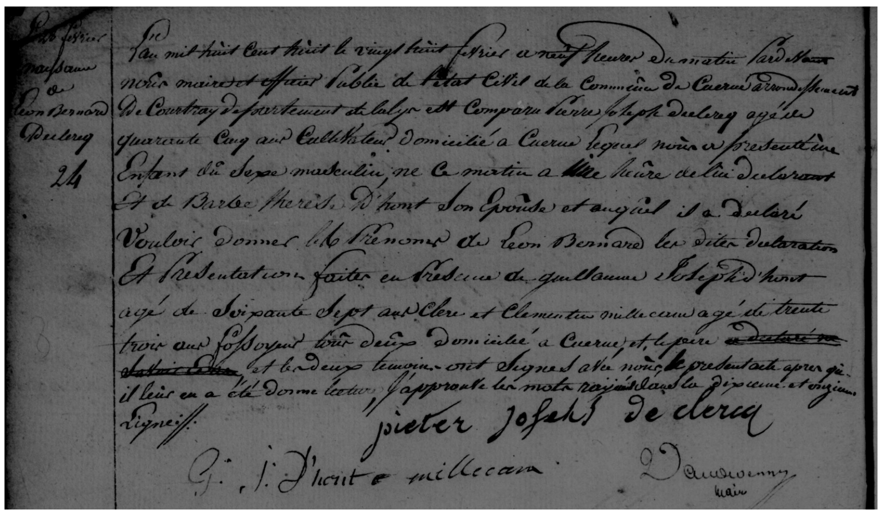


Figure 42.5: *Period 1842-1879, a map showing the farm, 'Hof van Brussel' (One can find the home on the land strips 415-415bis-416 with surrounding land 417-418-414 and also land further south).*

HOF-VAN-BRUSSEL, *dép.* Wielsbeke.

Figure 42.6: *A publication in 1858 shows that the street name 'Hof van Brussel' already existed (page 124 of Dictionaire des Communes, by Hameaux).*



28 fevrier naissance de Leon Bernard Declercq 24

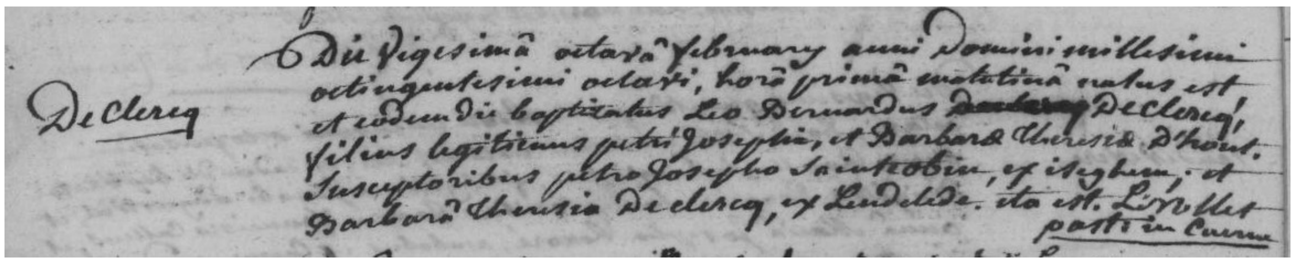
L'an mil huit Cent huit le vingt huit fevrier a neuf heures du matin par devant nous maire et officier public de l'etat Civil de la Commune de Cuerne arrondissement de Courtray departement de la lys est Comparu Pierre Joseph declercq agé de quarante Cinq ans Cultivateur domicilié a Cuerne lequel nous a presenté une Enfant du sexe masculin, né ce matin a une heure de lui declarant et de Barbe therese D'hont son Epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner les Prenoms de Leon Bernard les dites declaration et Presentation faites en Presence de guillaume Joseph d'hont agé de soixante sept ans Clerc et Clementine millecam agé de trente trois ans fossoyeur tous deux domicilié a Cuerne, et le pere ~~a declaré ne savoir ecrire~~ et les deux temoins ont signés avec nous le present acte aprés qu'il leur en a été donné lecture. J'approuve les mots rayés dans la dixieme et onzieme ligne.

pieter Josephs de clercq

G. J. D'hont   millecam

maire

Figure 42.7: *Kuurne, February 28, 1808, the birth certificate of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), son of farmer Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) residing in Kuurne; and Barbara Thérèse d' Hont. Registration witnesses were Guillaume Joseph D' Hondt and Clementine Millecam both from Kuurne. Note that the registrar made a mistake in the age calculation of the father. The other certificates, including Leo Bernard's (DC12) wedding in 1840, offer sufficient redundancy to overrun this error. Indeed, the parents were 37, respectively 35 and not 45.*



Declercq

Die vigesima octava february anni domini millesimi octingentesimi octavi, hora prima matutina natus est et eodem die baptizatus Leo Bernardus ~~declercq~~ Declercq, filius legitimus petri Josephi, et Barbarae Theresiae d'hont. Susceptoribus petro Josepho Saintobin, ex iseghem, et Barbara Theresia Declercq, ex Lendelede. ita est. L. Nollet pastor in Cuerne

Figure 42.8: *Kuurne, February 28, 1808, the baptism of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), son of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) and Barbara Thérèse d' Hont. The godfather was Pierre Joseph Sintobin ('Sainte Obin') from Izegem, and the godmother was Barbara Theresia Declercq ('Declercq') from Lendelede.*

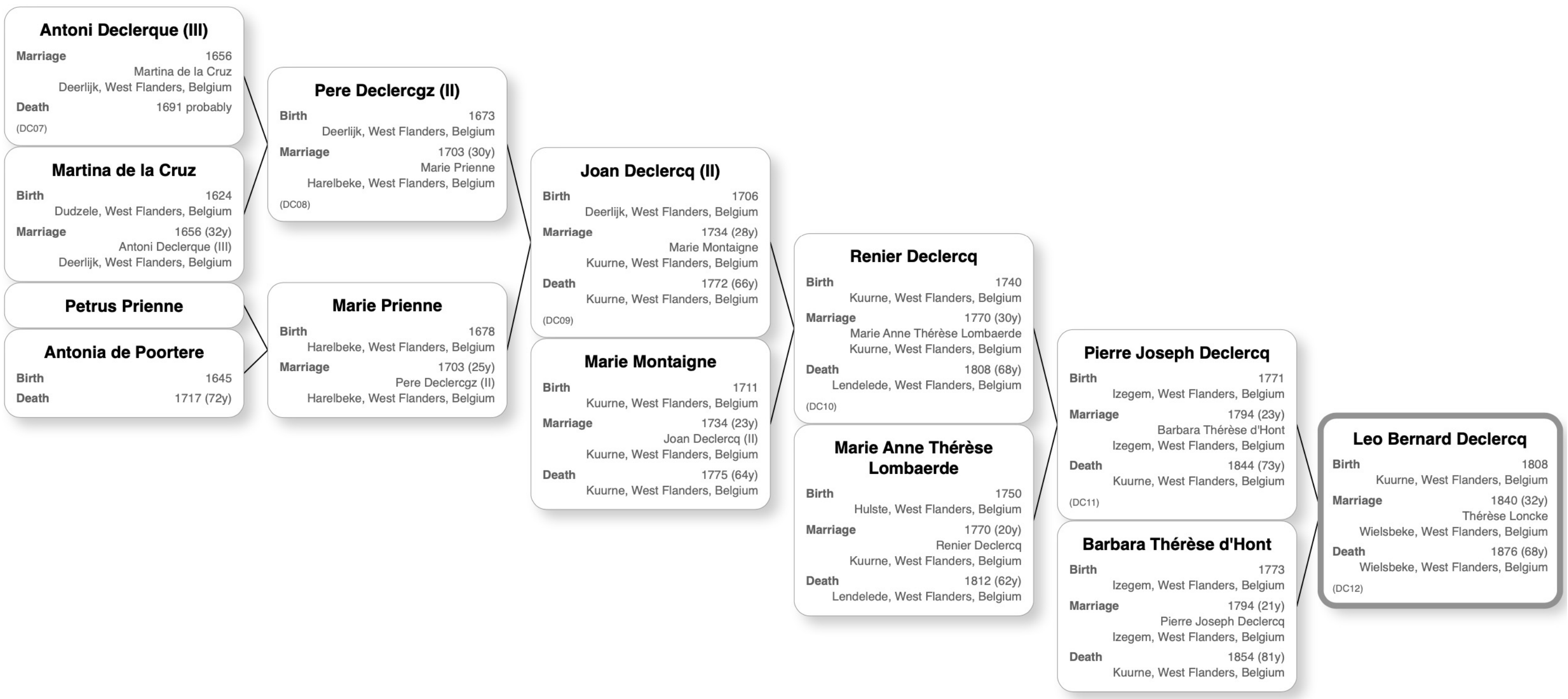
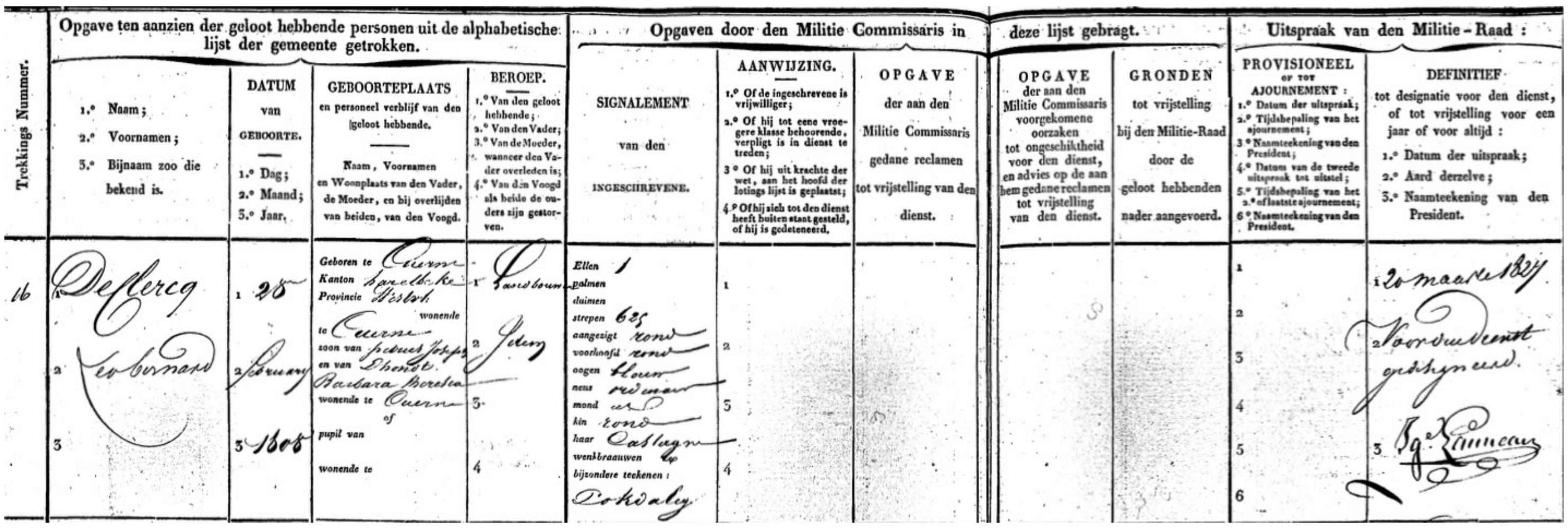
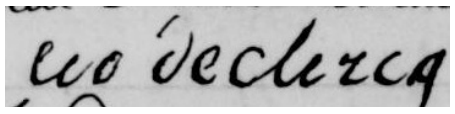

Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656 Martina de la Cruz Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)
Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624 Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y) Antoni Declerque (III) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Birth 1645
Death 1717 (72y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y) Marie Prienne Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y) Pere Declercgz (II) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y) Marie Montaigne Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y) Joan Declercq (II) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y) Barbara Thérèse d'Hont Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y) Pierre Joseph Declercq Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)

Figure 42.9: *Five ascending generations of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12).*



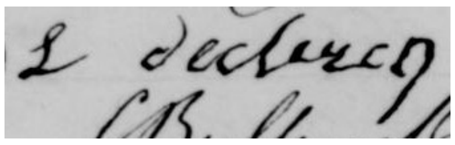
Trekkings Nummer.	Opgave ten aanzien der geloot hebbende personen uit de alphabetische lijst der gemeente getrokken. 1.° Naam; 2.° Voornamen; 3.° Bijnaam zoo die bekend is.	DATUM van GEBOORTE. 1.° Dag; 2.° Maand; 3.° Jaar.	GEBOORTEPLAATS en personeel verblijf van den geloot hebbende. Naam, Voornamen en Woonplaats van den Vader, de Moeder, en bij overlijden van beiden, van den Voogd.	BEROEP. 1.° Van den geloot hebbende; 2.° Van den Vader; 3.° Van de Moeder, wanneer den Vader overleden is; 4.° Van den Voogd als beide de ouders zijn gestorven.	Opgaven door den Militie Commissaris in deze lijst gebragt. SIGNALEMENT van den INGESCHREVENE.	AANWIJZING. 1.° Of de ingeschrevene is vrijwilliger; 2.° Of hij tot eene vroegere klasse behoorende, verpligt is in dienst te treden; 3.° Of hij uit krachte der wet, aan het hoofd der lotings lijst is geplaatst; 4.° Of hij sich tot den dienst heeft buiten stant gesteld, of hij is gedeteneerd.	OPGAVE der aan den Militie Commissaris gedane reclamen tot vrijstelling van den dienst.	OPGAVE der aan den Militie Commissaris voorgekomene oorzaken tot ongeschiktheid voor den dienst, en advies op de aan hem gedane reclamen tot vrijstelling van den dienst.	GRONDEN tot vrijstelling bij den Militie-Raad door de geloot hebbenden nader aangevoerd.	Uitspraak van den Militie-Raad: PROVISIONEEL OF TOT AJOURNEMENT: 1.° Datum der uitspraak; 2.° Tijdsbepaling van het ajournement; 3.° Naamteekening van den President; 4.° Datum van de tweede uitspraak tot uitstel; 5.° Tijdsbepaling van het 2.° of laatste ajournement; 6.° Naamteekening van den President.	DEFINITIEF tot designatie voor den dienst, of tot vrijstelling voor een jaar of voor altijd: 1.° Datum der uitspraak; 2.° Aard derzelve; 3.° Naamteekening van den President.
16	1 Declercq 2 Leo Bernard 3	1 28 2 February 3 1808	Geboren te Cuerne Kanton Harelbeke Provincie Westvl. wonende te Cuerne zoon van petrus Joseph en van Dhont Barbara Theresia wonende te Cuerne of pupil van wonende te	1 Landbouwer 2 Idem 3 4	Ellen 1 palmen duimen strepen 625 aangezigt rond voorhoofd rond oogen blauw neus ordinair mond id. kin rond haar castagne wenkbraauwen id. bijzondere teekenen: Pokdalig	1 2 3 4				1 2 3 4 5 6	1 20 maart 1827 2 Voor den dienst gedesigneerd. 3

Figure 42.10: *Registration of Leo Bernard Declercq as a military on March 20, 1827, Nationale Militie, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, 34e Kanton, Gemeente Cuerne, Loting Register. He was born on February 28, 1808 at Kuurne ('Cuerne'), Kanton Harelbeke, Provincie Westvlaanderen. He lived in Kuurne and was a son of Pierre Joseph Declercq and Barbara Theresia d' Hont. He and his parents were farmers. He had a round face and forehead. His eyes were blue, his nose and mouth were normal, and his chin round. His hair and eyebrows were auburn. As special signs, it is indicated that he was 'pockmarked' .*



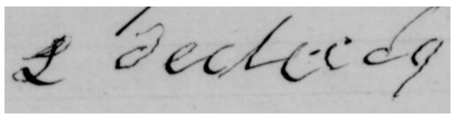
leo declercq

Figure 42.11: *The signature of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) on his own wedding certificate.*



L declercq

Figure 42.12: *The signature of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) as a witness on the wedding certificate of his son Ivo.*



L declercq

Figure 42.13: *The signature of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) on the death certificate of his wife Thérèse Loncke.*

42.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death

Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) was a son of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) and Barbara Thérèse d' Hont. His birth document is shown in Figure 42.7 and his baptism in Figure 42.8.

He was the only male descendant of the couple to have offspring and continue the Declercq bloodline, shown in Figure 42.9.

He waited long before getting married, and his bride was a decade older. As a result, only one child, Ivo (DC13), was born. Despite an unfortunate lack of siblings of these generations of the Desclergues, the family gained wealth and would, in Wielsbeke, have a good life for a couple of generations at the farm 'Hof van Brussel.'

Leo Bernard Declercq was a military shortly before the Belgian revolution of 1830 and was, therefore, in the Belgo-Dutch army under the King of the Netherlands. His military file is shown in Figure 42.10. Leo's signature is shown in Figures 42.11, 42.12 and 42.13.

Leo Bernard Declercq died on September 16, 1876, in Figure 42.14, and the notary opened his will on the same day at Meulebeke[2].

42.3 Flax and linen

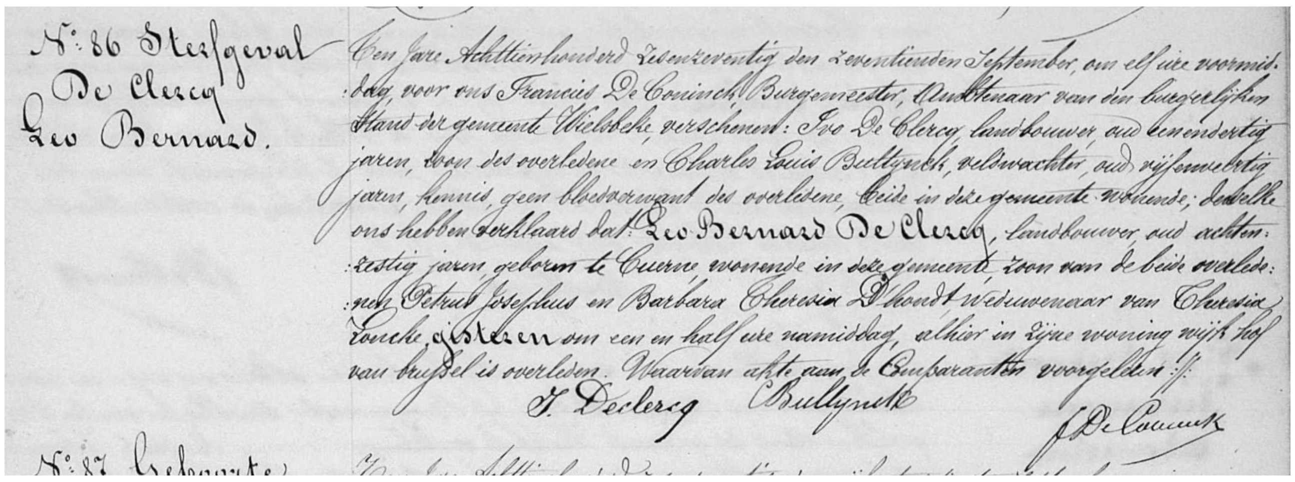
Fence stones, or *rootstenen*, shown in Figure 42.15, played a crucial role during the retting season. The fences, retting cages, *hekken*, or *rootbakken*, filled with flax bundles, needed to be weighted down with these stones to ensure the flax and bins remained sufficiently submerged. After the retting season, the containers were dried in the Leie River meadows and repaired. Horses dragged the fences, placing them in long rows on fence stones within the *Leiemeersen* (Leie meadows) to protect them from rotting. Necessary repairs were conducted to prepare for the next retting season.

The fence stones were then piled in heaps along the meadow side of the hoist road to avoid obstructing the lines used by ship tractors. Lost or 'sunken' fence stones were retrieved from the mud using an iron claw or hook on a long heavy handle. The teeth of the claw were often cupped, sometimes with a wide iron ring, to facilitate scooping and holding the irregular stone.

The homes of flax merchants were easily recognized by the piles of fence stones in front, symbolizing their profession and status. For instance, Figure 42.16 shows that in the 1950s, Michel Declercq (DC15) visibly stacked such stones against his house, signifying his birthright as a flax merchant. Flax merchants highly valued their status, a tradition continued by the author for sentimental reasons, as seen in Figure 42.16.

The production of flax and flax linen dates back to ancient Egypt, where mummies were wrapped in linen. When the Romans entered Gaul in 57 BC, they were impressed by the numerous beautiful flax fields. Before this, the Romans already recognized the region as a flax-producing area. Around 200 BC, Plautus wrote, *Lineae Cooper est Gallia* (Gaul is covered with linen workhouses). Virgil noted that the Gallic people made linen cloth for their sails. Pliny praised the high-quality flax linen produced along the coastal region between Boulogne and Ypres in his *Historia Naturalis*. He described the women's linen clothes as the finest he had ever seen. Julius Caesar was similarly impressed by the flax linen smocks worn by northern Gaul men. Druids also wore linen robes, likely introduced by the Celts. Consequently, the region was called Belgica by the Romans and later internationally recognized as Belgium, deriving from the Celtic word for flax, *Belc' h*. Thus, the etymological origin of *Belgium* likely predates that of *Flanders*.

The flax and linen industry experienced several fluctuations, often influenced by its relationship with the wool industry. In the 16th century, the flax industry struggled, with flax from the Kortrijk and Roeselare regions primarily sold to Ghent and traded with Spain. During the latter half of the sixteenth century, with the arrival of the Desclergues, nearly everyone in the region was involved in flax and linen production. Almost every cottage or farm grew flax and wove it into linen. Emperor Charles V once remarked, *there will always be prosperity as long as the population can process flax* (Figure 42.22). Following the wars of religion in the Netherlands, many flax experts emigrated to France and Holland, creating fierce competition for Flanders. During Napoleon's time, the Flemish flax industry thrived, especially as his regime banned English wool. Flax retted in the Leie was particularly popular despite previous prohibitions.



N°. 86 Sterfgeval
De Clercq
Leo Bernard.

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd zesenzeventig den zeventienden September, om elf ure voormid:
dag, voor ons Francies De Coninck Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burgerlijken
Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer oud eenendertig
jaren, zoon des overledene en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud vijfenveertig
jaren, kennis, geen bloedverwant des overledene, beide in deze gemeente wonende; dewelke
ons hebben verklaard dat: Leo Bernard De Clercq, landbouwer, oud achten:
zestig jaren, geboren te Cuerne, wonende in deze gemeente, zoon van de beide overlede:
nen Petrus Josephus en Barbara Theresia D'hondt weduwenaar van Theresia
Loncke, gisteren om een en half ure namiddag, alhier in zijne woning wijk hof
van brussel is overleden. Waarvan akte aan de Comparanten voorgelezen.

I. Declercq Bultynck

F. De Coninck

Figure 42.14: *Wielsbeke, September 17, 1876, the death certificate of 68-year-old farmer Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12). The death was reported by his 31-year-old son, farmer Ivo Declercq (DC13), and constable Louis Bultynck. The deceased was a son of Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) and Barbara Thérèse d' Hont, and he was the widower of Thérèse Loncke. Leo Bernard died on September 16 at his farm 'Hof van Brussel' . Note his son's signature 'I. Declercq' .*

---

[2] Erfnr B85, Docunummer 194, Filmnummer 417, Opnamenummer 246136.

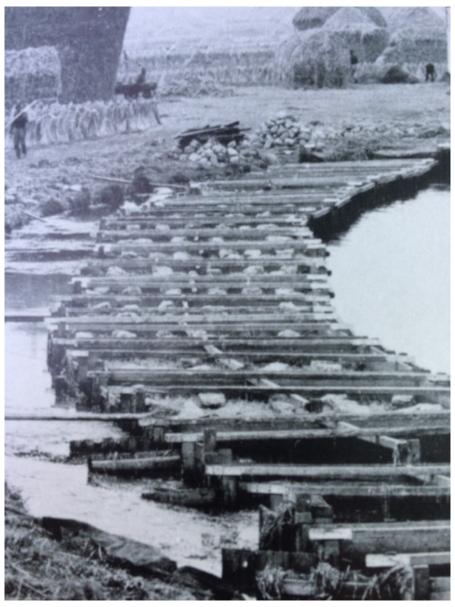


Figure 42.15: *This is a fragment as image citation, from page 226 of the book '20 eeuwen vlas in Vlaanderen' , by Bert de Wilde and published by Lannoo in 1984. The image also appears on postcards that are more than a century old. It shows fence stones used to submerge flax in the water to establish a fair retting process. In the back, there are also stacks of retting rocks visible.*

Figure 42.16: *Massive and smaller retting stones were placed in front of Michel Declercq's house in the 1950s, which were prestigious symbols to show that he stemmed from a family of flax merchants. We still use small retting stones as ornaments in our garden (2020), not for prestige but as souvenirs, and they are covered by Sedum Spurium, which descend from cuttings taken from the farm 'Hof van Brussel' of the Declercqs in Wielsbeke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Flax production has always been sensitive to international influences such as wars and competition. In the 20th century, communist Russia emerged as a significant competitor for Flemish flax. Hence, Michel Declercq (DC15) was a staunch opponent of communism for economic and religious reasons, deeming it *a devil's system.*

42.4 Thérèse Loncke

She was a farmer who was a descendant of the Benoit family. In Figure 42.17, her ancestors were dairy farmers. She was married to Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and was born at her parents' home in 1797 in Wielsbeke, where she was a farmer, and baptized in the Saint Laurentius church in Figure 42.18. Her birth is shown in Figures 42.19 and 42.20. She is referred to in the Chapter 66.1 as the daughter of Marie Magdalena Desplenter and Jean François Loncke.

Thérèse Loncke's brother Jean Loncke, born at Wielsbeke in 1785, had Jeanne Benoit from Waregem as Godmother. Jeanne Benoit (Wielsbeke 1716 - Waregem 1799) was Barbara Benoit's sister. Joseph Benoit (Wielsbeke 1726-Wielsbeke 1783) was a brother of Barbara and Jeanne Benoit, and he was married to Jeanne Marie Thérèse Baert at Wielsbeke in 1755; she died at Wielsbeke in 1804 and given her name, may have been the Godmother of Thérèse Loncke, although the baptism has not been retrieved for investigation.

The Loncke family was farmers in the area around Hulste. A 1794 cattle census, for instance, indicates that the Loncke family was the leading dairy farmers clan of Hulste at a farm near the Potterijstraat.

Thérèse Loncke died at her home *Hof van Brussel* in Wielsbeke on December 3, 1868, shown in Figure 42.21.

42.5 Their Marriage and Child

The wedding of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke took place in 1840 at Wielsbeke, Belgium, in the church shown in Figure 42.18.

From the marriage, shown in Figures 42.23 and 42.24.

Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) was an unmarried farmer, resident of Kuurne, and born there on February 28, 1808. He was the son of 69-year-old Pierre Joseph Declercq and 67-year-old Barbara Thérèse d'Hont, farmers at Kuurne. Thérèse Loncke was equally a farmer, residing in Wielsbeke and born there on December 1, 1797 ('11 frimaire an 6'). She was an unmarried daughter of Jean François ('Joannes') Loncke, who died in Wielsbeke on May 26, 1832, and of Marie Magdalena Desplenter, who died in Wielsbeke on May 15, 1812. Thérèse Loncke was a granddaughter of Jacques Loncke, who died in Wielsbeke on April 25, 1774, and of Anna Maria Lecluyse, who died in Wielsbeke on January 8, 1799 ('19 nivose an 7'). She was also a granddaughter of Livinus Desplenter, who died in Wielsbeke on July 27, 1774, and of Barbara Benoit ('Barbara Benoot'), who died in Wielsbeke on November 24, 1774. The latter is also confirmed in Chapter 66.1.14.

As mentioned earlier, the couple had only one son to continue the Declercq bloodline, namely Ivo (DC13), described in Chapter 43. The descending generations are shown in Figure 42.25.

42.6 Thérèse's Grandfather 'Dominus' Jacobus Loncke

Jacobus Loncke married Anna Maria Lecluyse in Ingelmunser in 1748. Their son, born in Wielsbeke in 1752, was Jean François Loncke, who married Marie Magdalena Desplenter in 1778. Jean François Loncke and Marie Magdalena Desplenter were the parents of Thérèse Loncke. Jacobus Loncke has been a student at the Catholic University of Leuven. His inscription can be found on January

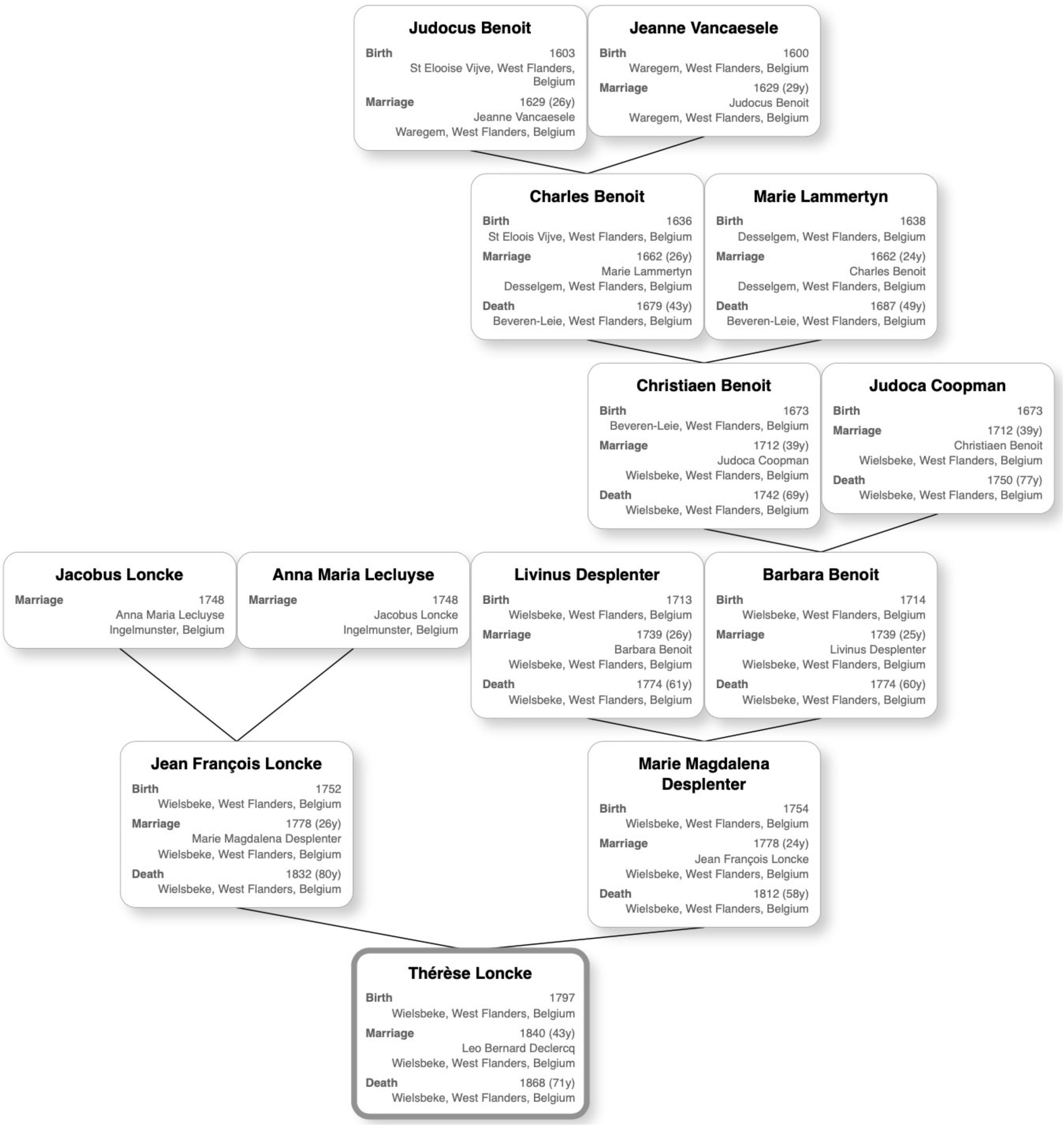

Judocus Benoit
Birth 1603
St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1629 (26y)
Jeanne Vancaesele
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Vancaesele
Birth 1600
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1629 (29y)
Judocus Benoit
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benoit
Birth 1636
St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (26y)
Marie Lammertyn
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1679 (43y)
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Lammertyn
Birth 1638
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (24y)
Charles Benoit
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1687 (49y)
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Christiaen Benoit
Birth 1673
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Judoca Coopman
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1742 (69y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Coopman
Birth 1673
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Christiaen Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1750 (77y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Loncke
Marriage 1748
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Ingelmunster, Belgium
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Marriage 1748
Jacobus Loncke
Ingelmunster, Belgium
Livinus Desplenter
Birth 1713
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (26y)
Barbara Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (61y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Benoit
Birth 1714
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (25y)
Livinus Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (60y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y)
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y)
Jean François Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 42.17: *Five ascending generations of Thérèse Loncke.*

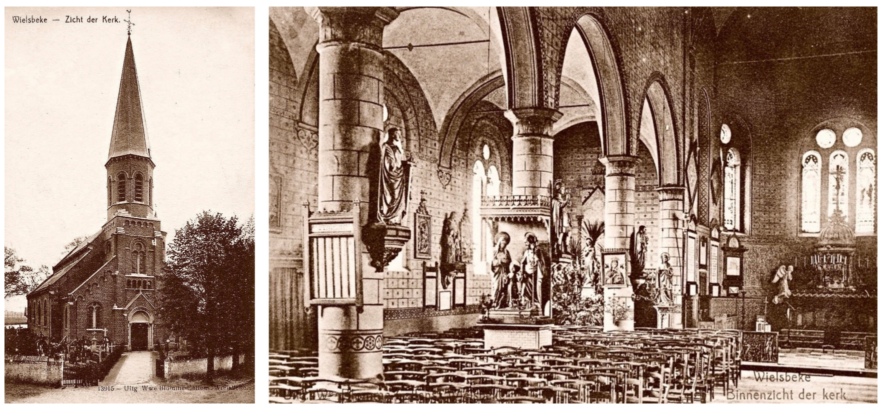
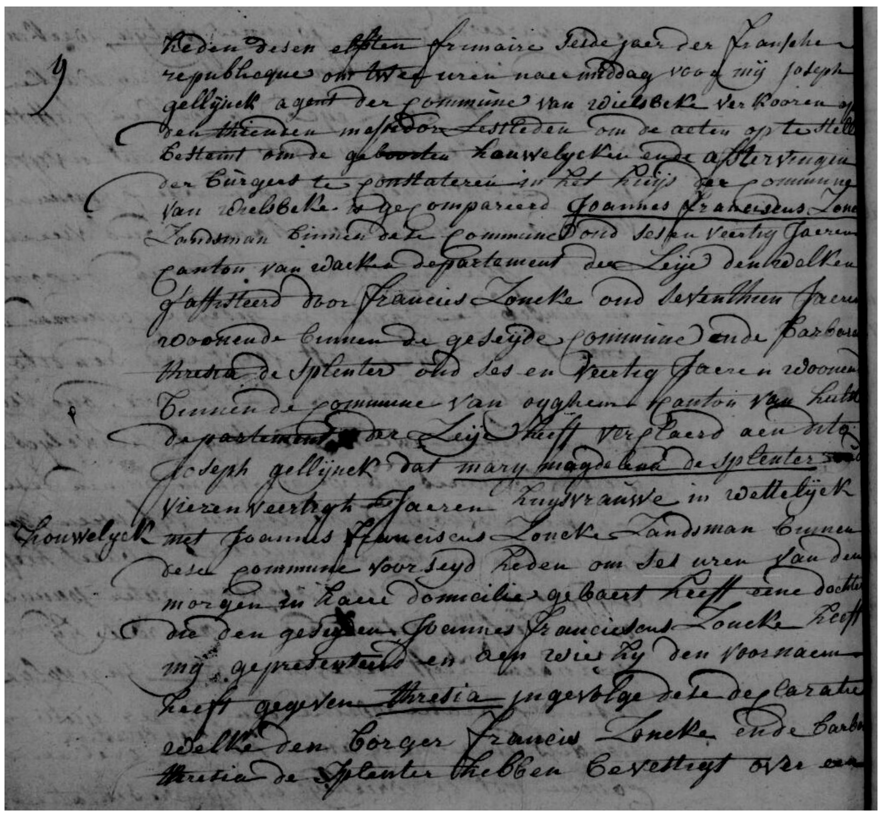

Wielsbeke — Zicht der Kerk.
13915 — Uitg. Wwe Blomme-Callens - Wielsbeke
Wielsbeke
Binnenzicht der kerk

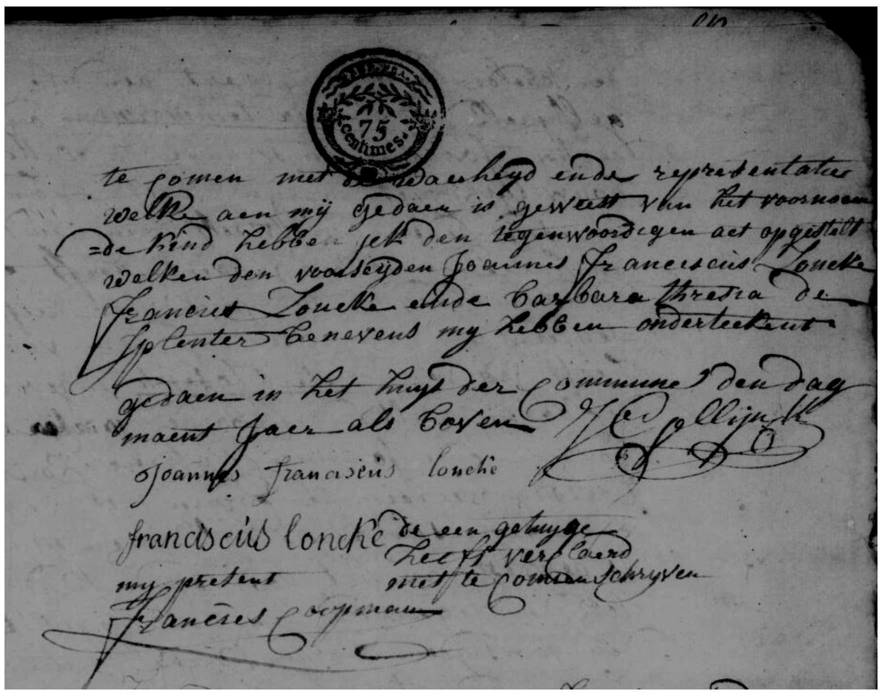
Figure 42.18: *Wielsbeke, Saint Laurentius church around 1906, near the Leie River where the old market square was located.*



9

Heden desen elften frimaire sesde jaer der fransche
republicque om twee uren naer middag voor mij joseph
gellynck agent der commune van wielsbeke verkooren
den thienden messidor lestleden om de acten op te stell
bestemt om de geboorten houwelycken ende afsterfvingen
der burgers te constateeren in het huys der commune
van wielsbeke is gecompareerd joannes franciscus Lon
landsman binnen deze commune oud sesen veertig jaeren
canton van waecken departement der Leye den welken
geassisteerd door francius Loncke oud seventhien jaeren
woonende binnen de geseyde commune ende barbara
theresia de splenter oud ses en veertig jaeren woonende
binnen de commune van oyghem canton van hulste
departement der Leye heeft verclaerd aen dito
Joseph gellynck dat mary magdelena de splenter
vierenveertigh jaeren huysvrauwe in wettelyck
houwelyck met joannes franciscus Loncke landsman binnen
dese commune voorseyd heden om ses uren van den
morgen in haere domicilie gebaert heeft eene dochter
die den geseyden joannes franciscus Loncke heeft
mij gepresenteerd en aen wie hy den voornaem
heeft gegeven thresia ingevolge deze declaratie
welke den borger francius Loncke ende barb
theresia de splenter hebben bevestigt over ee

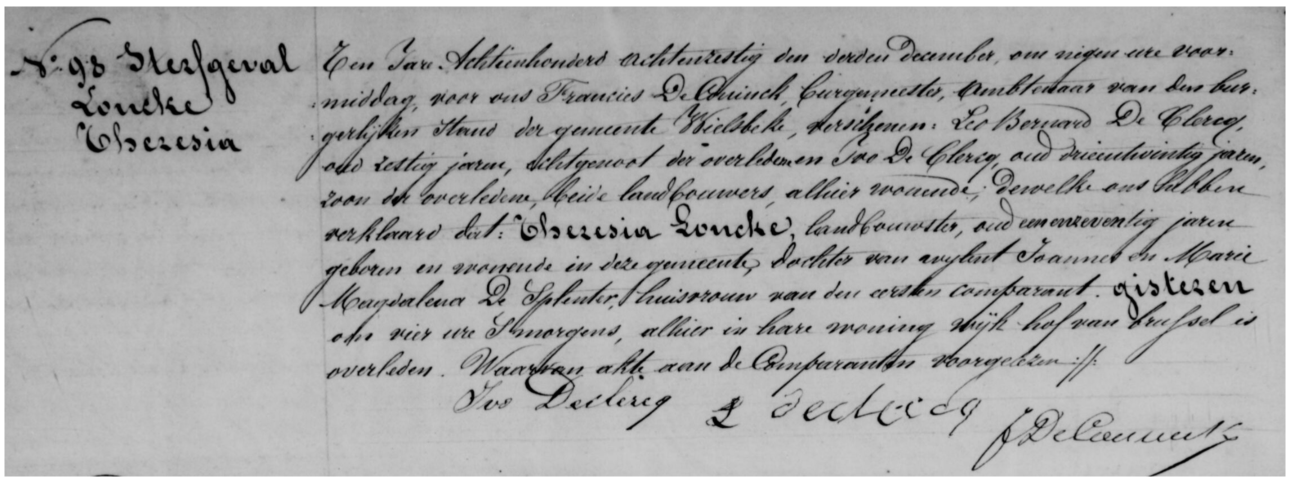
Figure 42.19: *Wielsbeke, December 1, 1797 (11 frimaire an 6), the birth certificate of Thérèse Loncke, daughter of 46 year old farmer Jean François Loncke and Marie Magdalena Desplenter. The witnesses were 17 year old Francis Loncke from Wielsbeke (canton Wakken) and 46 year old Barbara Thérèse Desplenter from Ooigem (canton Hulste). The child was born at home at 6am the same day. The document continues in Figure 42.20.*


75 centimes

te comen met de waerheyd ende representatie
welke aen my gedaen is gewest van het voornoem
=de kind hebbe ik den tegenwoordigen act opgestelt
welken den voorseyden Joannes Franciscus Loncke
Franciscus Loncke ende barbara theresia de
splenter beneffens my hebben onderteekent

gedaen in het huys der Commune den dag
maent jaer als boven
Joannes franciscus loncke
franciscus loncke de een getuyge heeft verclaerd
my pretent niet te connen schryven
Francies Coopman

Figure 42.20: *The continuation of the birth certificate of Thérèse Loncke of Figure 42.19 at Wielsbeke, December 1, 1797.*


N°. 98 Sterfgeval
Loncke
Theresia

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd achtenzestig den derden december, om negen ure voor=
middag, voor ons Francies De Quinck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den bur=
gerlijken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Leo Bernard De Clercq,
oud zestig jaren, echtgenoot der overledene en Ivo De Clercq, oud drieentwintig jaren,
zoon der overledene, beide landbouwers, alhier wonende, dewelke ons hebben
verklaard dat: Theresia Loncke, landbouwster, oud eenenzeventig jaren
geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, dochter van wijlen Joannes en Marie
Magdalena De Splenter, huisvrouw van den eersten comparant, gisteren
om vier ure 's morgens, alhier in hare woning wijk hof van brussel is
overleden. Waarvan akte aan de Comparanten voorgelezen.
Ivo Declercq L Declercq

Figure 42.21: *Wielsbeke, December 3, 1868, the death certificate of Thérèse Loncke. The death was reported by farmers Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), her 60-year-old husband and Ivo Declercq (DC13), her 23-year-old son. The deceased was a 71 years old farmer, born and residing at Wielsbeke, daughter of Jean François ('Joannes') Loncke and Marie Magdalena Desplenter. She died at her home 'Hof van Brussel' (equally the neighborhood's name), on December 2 at 4 am.*

1, 1740. His matriculation at the university is shown in Figure 42.26 on page 711, as well as evidence of his success as a student. His degree was *Dominus*.[3]

42.7 Their Link with the Renier Family and an Exciting Example of Name Evolution

Thérèse Loncke, born in Wielsbeke, married Leo Bernard Declercq in 1840. They were grandparents of Ernest Constant Declercq, father of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq.

The Renier family, shown in Figures 42.27 and 42.28, has particularly become famous at Deerlijk, where the early Desclergues lived and would form bonds again in the next generations. The Declercq family and the Renier family knew one another much earlier, we may presume, because, during the decades before, they also lived in the same area (Heule-Hulste-Kuurne). The families 'Renier' and 'Deconinck' are well-known for their literature, poetry, and education (primarily at Deerlijk).

Pieter Jan Renier wrote a poem about flax, which most likely revered the Declercqs, given their involvement in his industry:

' In België wordt het land bereid
voor 't Vlas !
Men ploegt met zorg en wijs beleid
voor 't Vlas !
Men mest, men egt, men zaait, men wiedt
voor 't Vlas !'

Thérèse Loncke, descending from cattle farmers, had known Pierre Jean Renier (Pieter Jan Renier, Deerlijk 1795 – Deerlijk 1859) while the Renier family lived in Wielsbeke (Sint-Baafs-Vijve). Pierre Jean Renier's parents were Jean Joseph Renier (Heule

Figure 42.22: *A flax field. (Courtesy of Dominique Demeulemeester).*

---

[3] Dominus was abbreviated as D. and was the equivalent of Master in modern-day-academia.

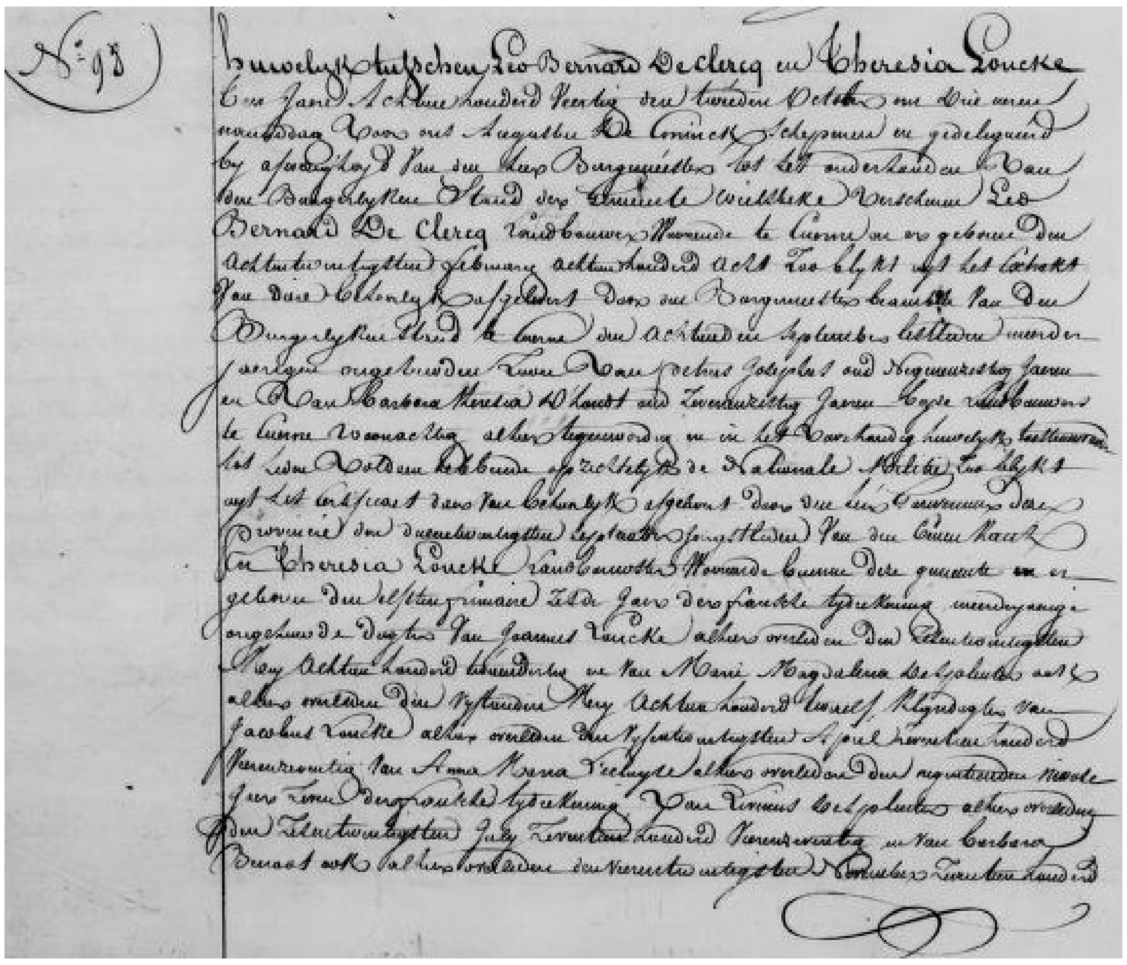


Figure 42.23: *Wielsbeke, October 2, 1840, the marriage of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke. (sheet 1)*

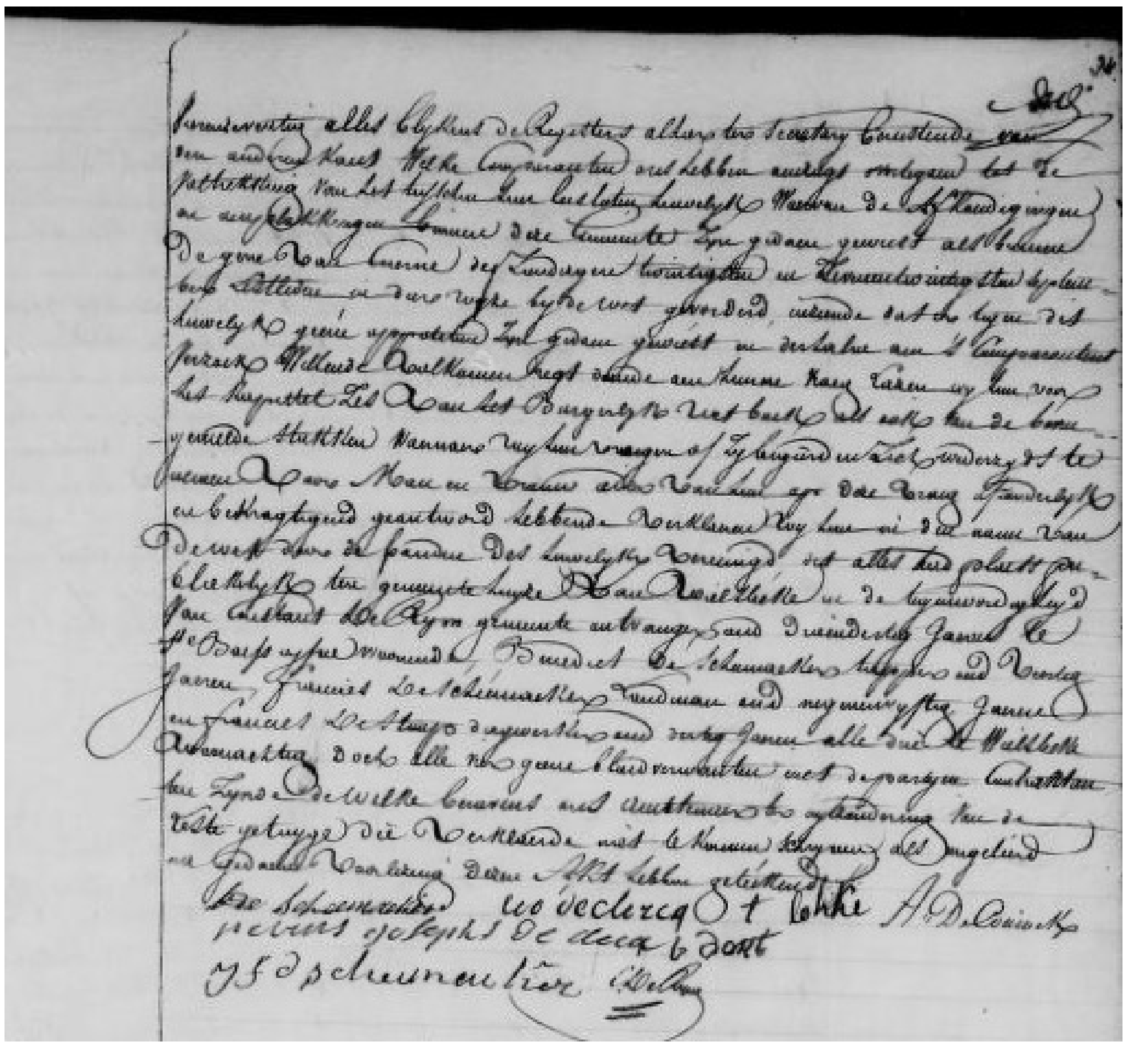


Figure 42.24: *Wielsbeke, October 2, 1840, the marriage of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke. (sheet 2)*

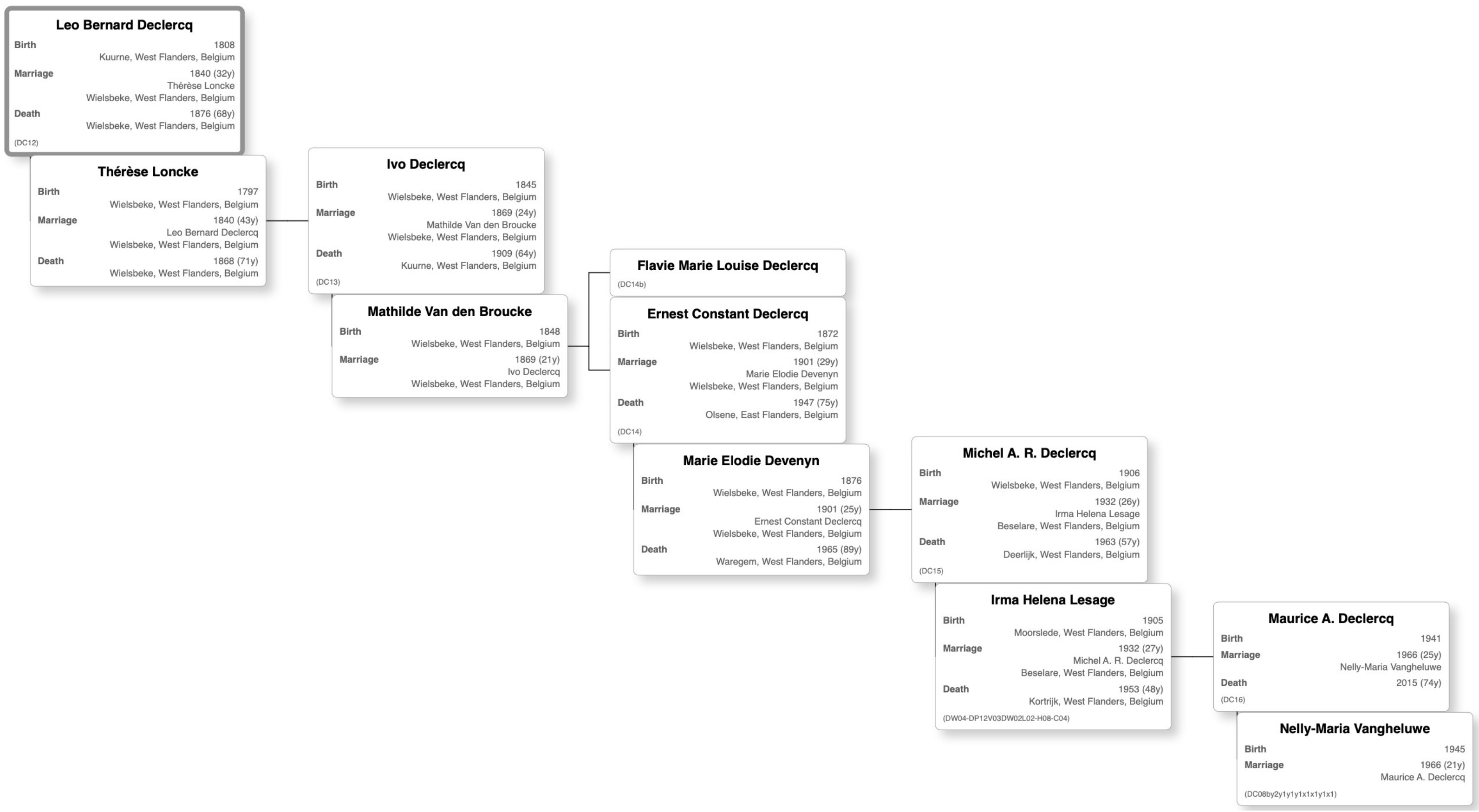
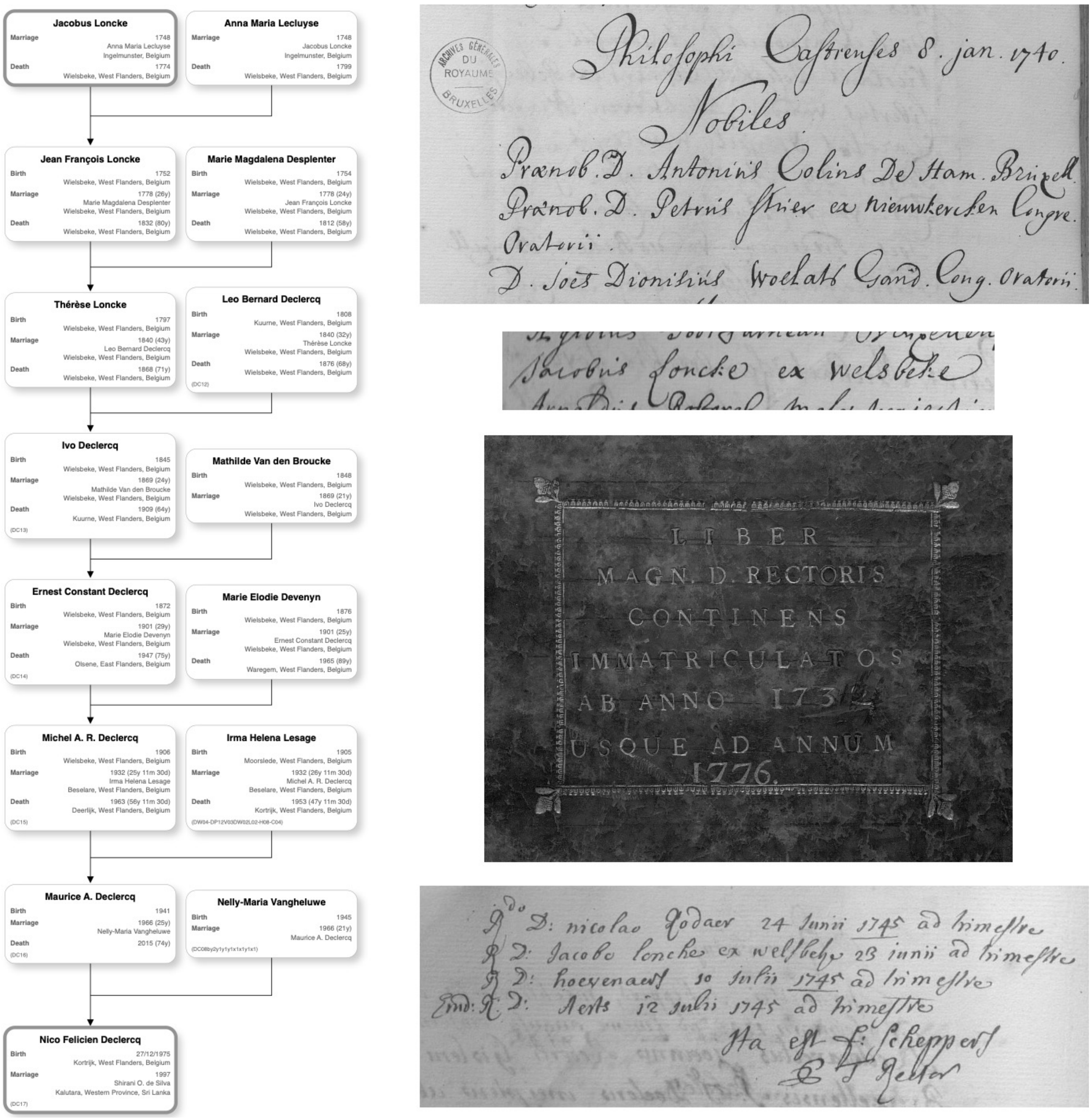

Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Flavie Marie Louise Declercq
(DC14b)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)

Figure 42.25: *Four descending generations of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12).*


Jacobus Loncke
Marriage 1748 Anna Maria Lecluyse Ingelmunster, Belgium
Death 1774 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Marriage 1748 Jacobus Loncke Ingelmunster, Belgium
Death 1799 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y) Marie Magdalena Desplenter Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y) Jean François Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (25y 11m 30d) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (56y 11m 30d) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y 11m 30d) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (47y 11m 30d) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
ARCHIVES GÉNÉRALES DU ROYAUME BRUXELLES

Philosophi Castrenses 8. jan. 1740.
Nobiles.
Prænob. D. Antonius Colins De Ham. Bruxell.
Prænob. D. Petrus Strier ex nieuwkercken Congre.
Oratorii.
D. Joës Dionisius Woelats Gand. Cong. Oratorii.

Jacobus Loncke ex welsbeke

LIBER
MAGN. D. RECTORIS
CONTINENS
IMMATRICULATOS
AB ANNO 1734
USQUE AD ANNUM
1776.

Rdo D: nicolao Godaer 24 Junii 1745 ad trimestre
R D: Jacobo loncke ex welsbeke 23 iunii ad trimestre
R D: hoevenaers 10 Julii 1745 ad trimestre
Emd: R D: Aerts 12 Julii 1745 ad trimestre
Ita est F: Scheppers
Rector

Figure 42.26: *The matriculation record of Jacques Loncke as a philosophy student in 1740 at the Catholic University of Leuven. His link with the author is shown on the left side. At the bottom is evidence, from the same register, in 1745, that he successfully mastered his studies.*

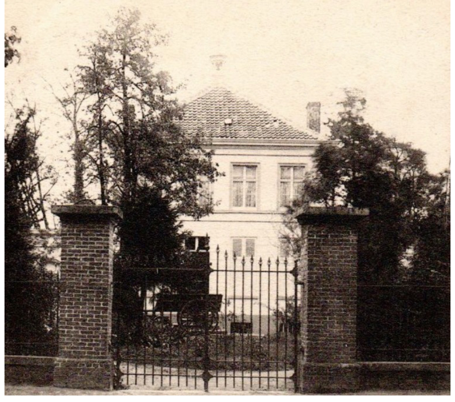
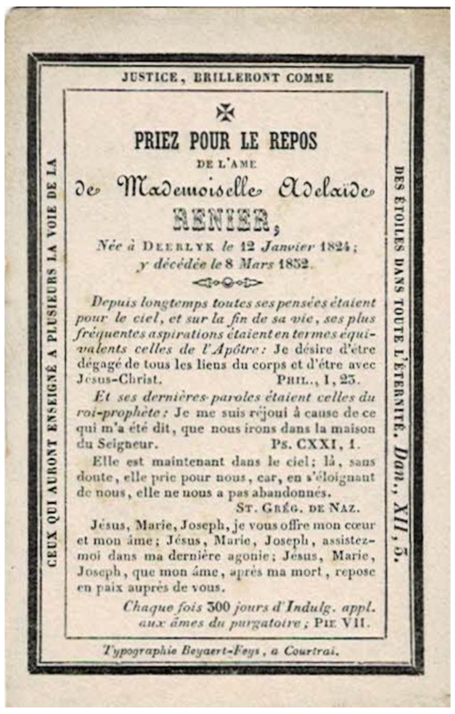


Figure 42.27: *Deerlijk, country estate ('buitengoed') Renier.*



CEUX QUI AURONT ENSEIGNÉ A PLUSIEURS LA VOIE DE LA

JUSTICE, BRILLERONT COMME

DES ÉTOILES DANS TOUTE L'ÉTERNITÉ. *Dan.*, XII, 3.

✠

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS
DE L'AME
de Mademoiselle Adelaïde
RENIER,
Née à DEERLYK *le* 12 *Janvier* 1824;
y décédée le 8 *Mars* 1852.

Depuis longtemps toutes ses pensées étaient pour le ciel, et sur la fin de sa vie, ses plus fréquentes aspirations étaient en termes équivalents celles de l'Apôtre: Je désire d'être dégagé de tous les liens du corps et d'être avec Jésus-Christ. PHIL., I, 23.

Et ses dernières paroles étaient celles du roi-prophète: Je me suis réjoui à cause de ce qui m'a été dit, que nous irons dans la maison du Seigneur. PS. CXXI, 1.

Elle est maintenant dans le ciel; là, sans doute, elle prie pour nous, car, en s'éloignant de nous, elle ne nous a pas abandonnés.
ST. GRÉG. DE NAZ.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph, je vous offre mon cœur et mon âme; Jésus, Marie, Joseph, assistez-moi dans ma dernière agonie; Jésus, Marie, Joseph, que mon âme, après ma mort, repose en paix auprès de vous.

Chaque fois 300 jours d'Indulg. appl. aux âmes du purgatoire; PIE VII.

Typographie Beyaert-Feys, a Courtrai.

Figure 42.28: *Deerlijk, obituary card of Adelaïde Renier (1824-1852). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

1773 – Deerlijk 1811) and Marie Josephe Deconinck, as shown in Figure 42.29. Jean Joseph was the son of Jean François Xavier Renier and Marie Françoise Glorieux. The Renier family lived in Wielsbeke from 1798 until 1808, where younger siblings of Pieter Jan Renier were born, e.g., Amelie Rosalie Renier and Eugeen Joseph Renier.

Like the Desclergue family, the Renier family has been mobile. The reason is that they married exotic partners from different regions of the country.

It is certain that Pieter Jan Renier's wife, Scholastique Delehuvenne, was bilingual, which can be seen upon investigating her ancestry in Figure 42.29. Indeed, she has a French family name, and her father was born in Escanaffles, where one spoke French. Interestingly she also has foreign ancestors called 'Peis' or 'Pes,' which probably originate either from an Italian family, 'Pesce,' from a Spanish family, 'Peset,' or from a German family, 'Peiss.'

In fact, in this book's context, the 'Peis ancestors' of Scholastique Delehuvenne form an excellent example of how names evolve not because of time but because of integration issues. We can see that the family insisted on the correct pronunciation of their name for a long time, which was either of the three possibilities above, but sounded like 'Peis' or 'Pes.' Since there was a similar name in Flanders, i.e., 'Peers' or 'Peirs,' the local authorities (the priest, in our study) always attempted to interpret the word as such and insisted on an immediate integration. So, although the family commanded several decades, ultimately, society won, and the name became 'Peers,' just like the local name. The evolution is not linear in time because it depends on where a registration occurred. Before showing the records, we can make the following summary: Peesz (1730 Oeselgem), Pees (1730 Oeselgem), Pees 1730 Oeselgem), Peess (1731 Oeselgem), Peess (1733 Oeselgem), Peers (1760 Zulte), Peys (1761 Waregem), Pes (1764 Desselgem), Peis (1766 Desselgem), Peis (1769 Desselgem), Peis (1771 Desselgem), Peis (1774 Desselgem), Pes (1785 Desselgem), Peis (1787 Desselgem), Peers (1846 Deerlijk). In Figures 42.30, 42.31, 42.32, 42.33, 42.34, 42.35, 42.36, 42.37, 42.38, 42.39, 42.40, 42.41, 42.42, 42.43 and 42.44, every certificate is shown to help the reader interested in such a name evolution.

As mentioned above, the Declercq family and the Renier family knew one another much earlier, presumably because they lived in the same area (Heule-Hulste-Kuurne) during the decades before.

The Renier family is so famous that numerous works exist about them. The description we offer here is primarily based on an extensive article by Dominique Velghe[4].

Pieter Jan Renier (1795-1859) was friends with Hendrik Conscience (1812-1833), like Charles Lammens (1814 - 1881) described in Chapter 71.6.5, who had been a soldier with Conscience. Pieter Jan Renier was born in Deerlijk on September 21, 1795. He was the eldest son of Maria Josepha Columba de Coninck (born in Harelbeke in 1769) and Jan Jozef Renier (born in Heule in 1773). Maria de Coninck's grandfather was Pieter de Coninck, an author of a play about the Battle of the Golden Spurs in Kortrijk in 1302.

Jan Jozef Renier was a teacher, first in Tielt and then in Deerlijk, where he founded a French school in 1792 in the infrastructure of his uncle Pierre Glorieux. The school immediately went well, but Renier moved to Wakken with his family. A few years later, however, he returned to become a village teacher again. He soon received assistance from his son Pieter Jan Renier, who would later succeed him.

Jean-Joseph Renier died in 1811 at the age of 38. Pieter Jan Renier was only 16 then and continued school. He was also admitted by the *Académie de Bruxelles*, an institution within the Imperial University of the French who then, under Napoleon Bonaparte, ruled the Low Countries, including Deerlijk.

On March 27, 1816, Pieter Jan Renier married Scholastica Delehuvenne, four years older. Given his interest in education, her beautiful name will undoubtedly have influenced his choice. The couple had 11 children.

Although the Flanders' government became Dutch in 1815, we can nevertheless assume that his wife's bilingualism must have been an advantage if only to attract foreign-language students. The administration was perhaps partially Dutch, but French was still essential in teaching, and the certificates and diplomas were used in education. Several other schools in Deerlijk arrived partly due

---

[4] Dominique Velghe, 'Pieter Jan Renier (1795-1859): Dichter en Kostschoolhouder,' in Derlike, 18de jaargang, nr 3, 1995.

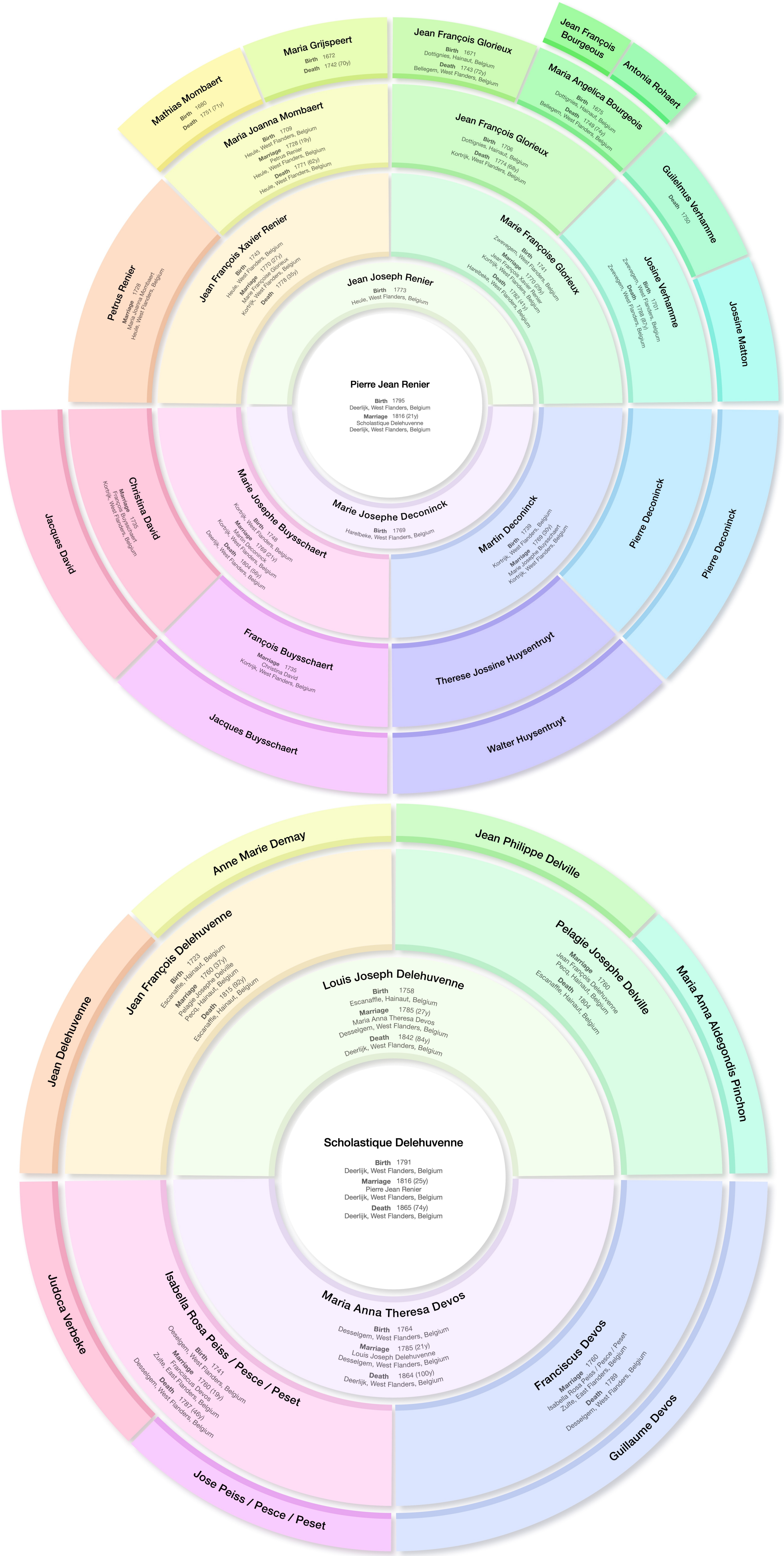

Pierre Jean Renier
Birth 1795
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1816 (21y)
Scholastique Delehuvenne
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Joseph Renier
Birth 1773
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Josephe Deconinck
Birth 1769
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Xavier Renier
Birth 1743
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (27y)
Marie Françoise Glorieux
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1778 (35y)
Marie Françoise Glorieux
Birth 1741
Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (29y)
Jean François Xavier Renier
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1782 (41y)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Josephe Buysschaert
Birth 1748
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1769 (21y)
Martin Deconinck
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1804 (56y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Martin Deconinck
Birth 1739
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1769 (30y)
Marie Josephe Buysschaert
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Renier
Marriage 1728
Maria Joanna Mombaert
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Mombaert
Birth 1709
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1728 (19y)
Petrus Renier
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1771 (62y)
Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Glorieux
Birth 1706
Dottignies, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1774 (68y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josine Verhamme
Birth 1701
Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1788 (87y)
Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Christina David
Marriage 1735
François Buysschaert
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
François Buysschaert
Marriage 1735
Christina David
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Therese Jossine Huysentruyt
Pierre Deconinck
Mathias Mombaert
Birth 1680
Death 1751 (71y)
Maria Grijspeert
Birth 1672
Death 1742 (70y)
Jean François Glorieux
Birth 1671
Dottignies, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1743 (72y)
Bellegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Angelica Bourgeois
Birth 1675
Dottignies, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1749 (74y)
Bellegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Bourgeous
Antonia Rohaert
Guilelmus Verhamme
Death 1750
Jossine Matton
Pierre Deconinck
Walter Huysentruyt
Jacques Buysschaert
Jacques David
Scholastique Delehuvenne
Birth 1791
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1816 (25y)
Pierre Jean Renier
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865 (74y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis Joseph Delehuvenne
Birth 1758
Escanaffle, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage 1785 (27y)
Maria Anna Theresa Devos
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1842 (84y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna Theresa Devos
Birth 1764
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1785 (21y)
Louis Joseph Delehuvenne
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1864 (100y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Delehuvenne
Birth 1723
Escanaffle, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage 1760 (37y)
Pelagie Josephe Delville
Pecq, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1815 (92y)
Escanaffle, Hainaut, Belgium
Pelagie Josephe Delville
Marriage 1760
Jean François Delehuvenne
Pecq, Hainaut, Belgium
Death 1804
Escanaffle, Hainaut, Belgium
Isabella Rosa Peiss / Pesce / Peset
Birth 1741
Oeselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1760 (19y)
Franciscus Devos
Zulte, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1787 (46y)
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus Devos
Marriage 1760
Isabella Rosa Peiss / Pesce / Peset
Zulte, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1789
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Delehuvenne
Anne Marie Demay
Jean Philippe Delville
Maria Anna Aldegondis Pinchon
Judoca Verbeke
Jose Peiss / Pesce / Peset
Guillaume Devos

Figure 42.29: *Fan ancenstry charts of Pieter Jan Renier and his wife, Scholastique Delehuvenne.*

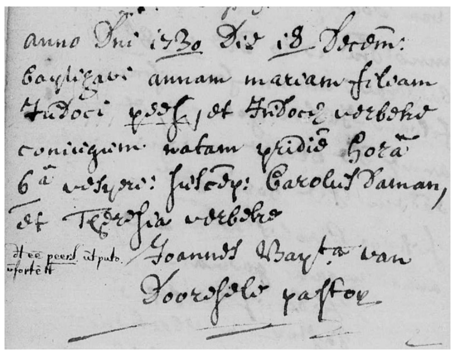

anno Dni 1730 Die 18 Xbris:
baptizavi annam mariam filiam
Judoci peesz, et Judocæ verbeke
coniugum natam pridie hora
6a vesperi: susceptores: Carolus Daman,
et Theresia verbeke
dt ee peers. ut puto. u forte tt
Joannes Bapta van
Doorselaere pastor

Figure 42.30: *Oeselgem, December 18, 1730, the baptism of Anna Maria 'Peesz' , daughter of Jose 'Peesz' and Jossine Verbeke. The priest afterwards indicated that the name has an ending with a strong 's' . (Generation X)*

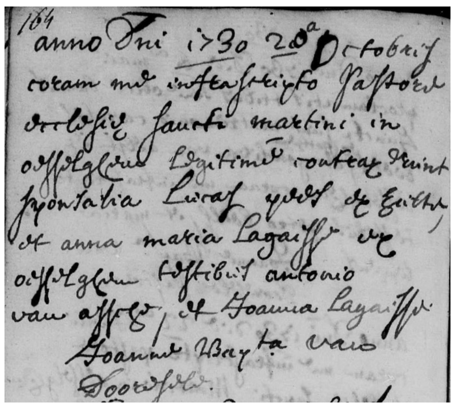

164
anno Dni 1730 20a Octobris
coram me infrascripto pastore
ecclesiæ sancti martini in
oesselghem legitime contraxerunt
sponsalia Lucas pees de Zulte
et anna maria Lagaisse de
oesselghem testibus antonio
van assche, et Joanna Lagaisse
Joannes Bapta van
Doorselaere.

Figure 42.31: *Oeselgem, October 20, 1730, the wedding announcement of Lucas 'Pees' from Zulte and Anna Maria Lagaisse from Oesselghem. (Generation X)*

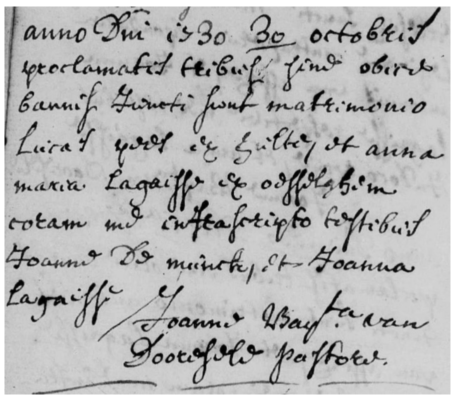

anno Dni 1730 30 octobris
proclamatis tribus sine obice
bannis juncti sunt matrimonio
Lucas pees de Zulte, et anna
maria Lagaisse de oesselghem
coram me infrascripto testibus
Joanne de muinck, et Joanna
Lagaisse Joannes Bapta van
Doorselaere pastore.

Figure 42.32: *Oeselgem, October 30, 1730, the wedding of Lucas 'Pees' from Zulte and Anna Maria Lagaisse from Oesselghem. (Generation X)*

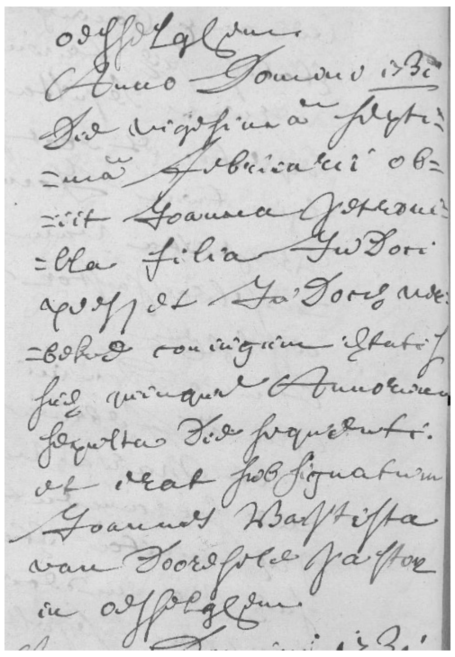

oesselghem
Anno Domini 1731
die vigesima septi=
=ma februarii ob=
=iit Joanna Petroni=
=lla filia Judoci
peess et Judocæ ver=
=beke coniugum ætatis
suæ unius anni
sepulta die sequenti.
et erat subsignatum
Joannes Baptista
van Doorselaere pastor
in oesselghem

Figure 42.33: *Oeselgem, Febuary 27, 1731, the death of Petronilla 'Peess' , daughter of Jose 'Peess' and Jossina Verbeke. (Generation X)*

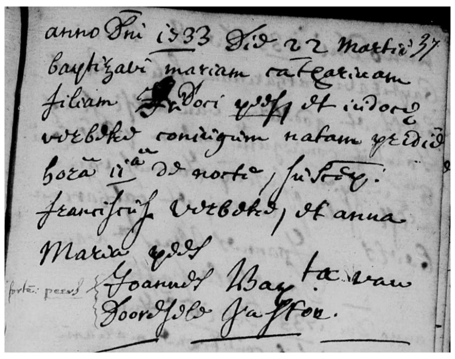

anno Dni 1733 die 22 martii 37
baptizavi mariam catharinam
filiam Judoci peess et iudocæ
verbeke coniugum natam pridie
hora 11a de nocte, susceptores
franciscus verbeke, et anna
Maria pees
forte: peers Joannes Bapta van
Doorselaere pastor.

Figure 42.34: *Oeselgem, March 22, 1733, the baptim of Maria Catharina 'Peess' , daughter of Jose 'Peess' and Jossina Verbeke. (Generation X)*

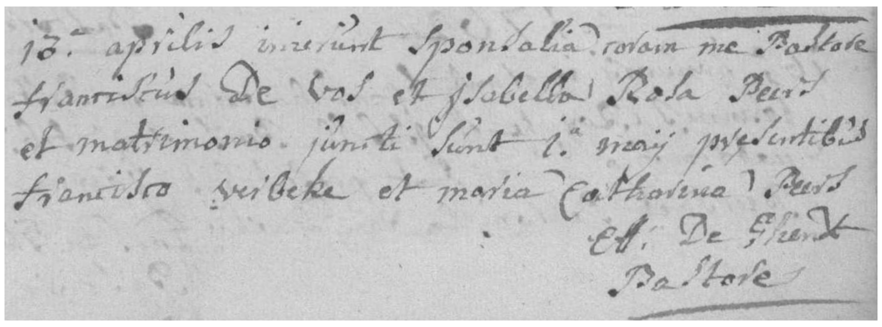

13a aprilis inierunt sponsalia coram me Pastore
franciscus de vos et isabella Rosa Peers
et matrimonio juncti sunt 1a maij præsentibus
francisco verbeke et maria Catharina Peers
Ch. De Ghendt
Pastore

Figure 42.35: *Zulte, 1760, April 13, the marriage of Isabella Rosa 'Peers' with Franciscus Devos. She was the daughter of Jose ' Peess' and Jossina Verbeke. (Generation X+1)*

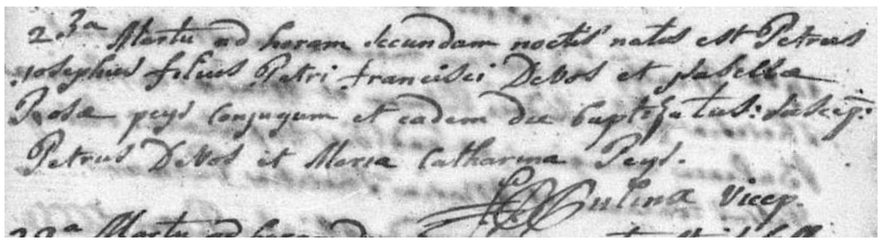
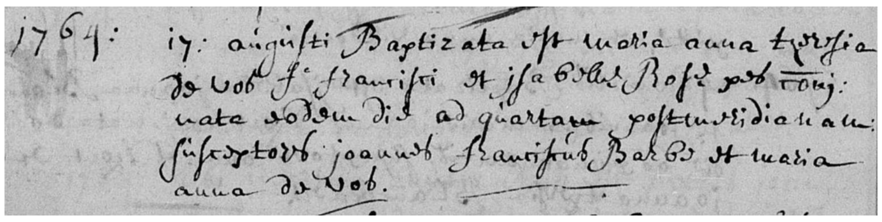
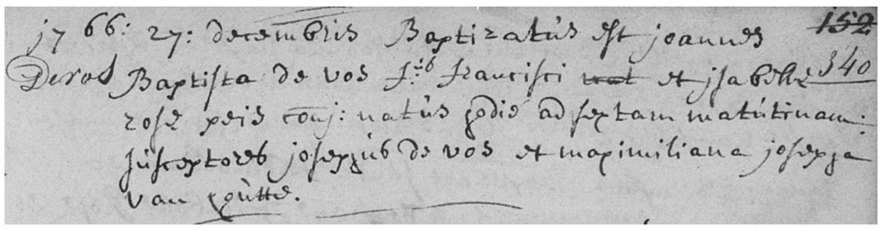

23a Martii ad horam secundam noctis natus est Petrus
Josephus filius Petri francisci Devos et Isabella
Rosa peys conjugum et eadem die baptizatus: susceptores
Petrus Devos et Maria Catharina Peys.
Mulina Vicep.

Figure 42.36: *Waregem, March 23, 1761, the baptism of Petrus Josephus Devos, son of Franciscus Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Peys' . (Generation X+2)*



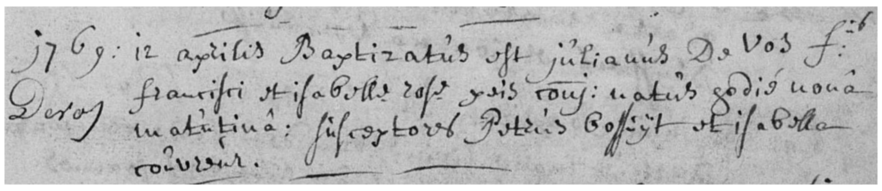
1764: 17: augusti Baptizata est maria anna theresia
de vos f.a francisci et isabellae Rosae pes conj:
nata eodem die ad quartam postmeridianam:
susceptores joannes franciscus Barbe et maria
anna de vos.

Figure 42.37: *Desselgem, August 17, 1764, the baptism of Maria Anna Theresia Devos, daughter of Franciscus Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Pes' . (Generation X+2)*



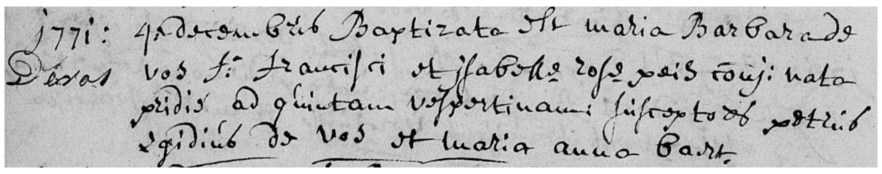
1766: 27: decembris Baptizatus est joannes ~~152~~
Devos Baptista de vos f.ius francisci ~~nat~~ et isabellae 340
rosae peis conj: natus hodie ad sextam matutinam:
susceptores josephus de vos et maximiliana josepha
van houtte.

Figure 42.38: *Desselgem, December 27, 1766, the baptism of Joannes Baptiste Devos, son of Franciscus Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Peis' . (Generation X+2)*



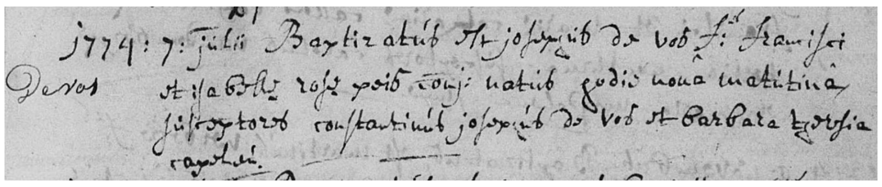
1769: 12 aprilis Baptizatus est julianus De Vos f.ius
Devos francisci et isabellae rosae peis conj: natus hodie nona
matutina: susceptores Petrus Bossuyt et isabella
couvreur.

Figure 42.39: *Desselgem, April 12, 1769, the baptism of Julianus Devos, son of Franciscus Devos and Isabella 'Peis' . (Generation X+2)*



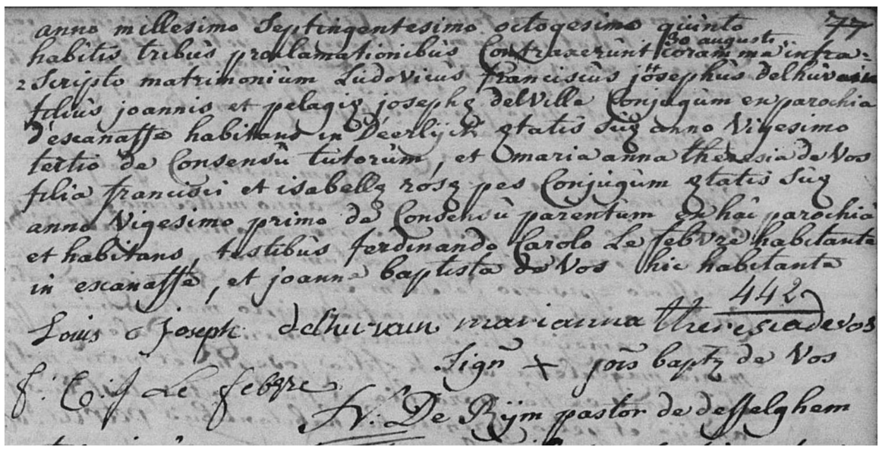
1771: 4a decembris Baptizata est maria Barbara de
Devos vos f.a francisci et isabellae rosae peis conj: nata
hodie ad quintam vespertinam: susceptores petrus
egidius de vos et maria anna Baert.

Figure 42.40: *Desselgem, December 4, 1771, the baptism of Maria Barbara Devos, daughter of Franciscus Devos and Isabella 'Peis' . (Generation X+2)*



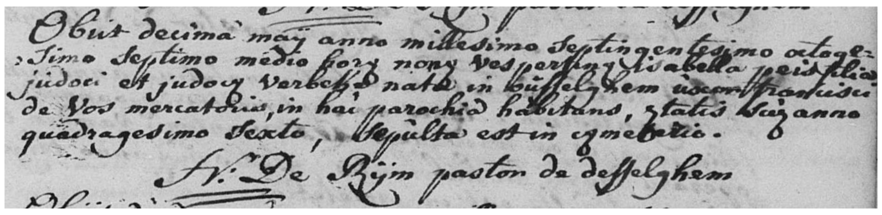
1774: 7: julii Baptizatus est josephus de vos f.ius francisci
Devos et isabellae rosae peis conj: natus hodie nona matutina
susceptores constantinus josephus de vos et barbara theresia
capelle.

Figure 42.41: *Desselgem, July 7, 1774, the baptism of Josephus Devos, son of Franciscus Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Peis' . (Generation X+2)*



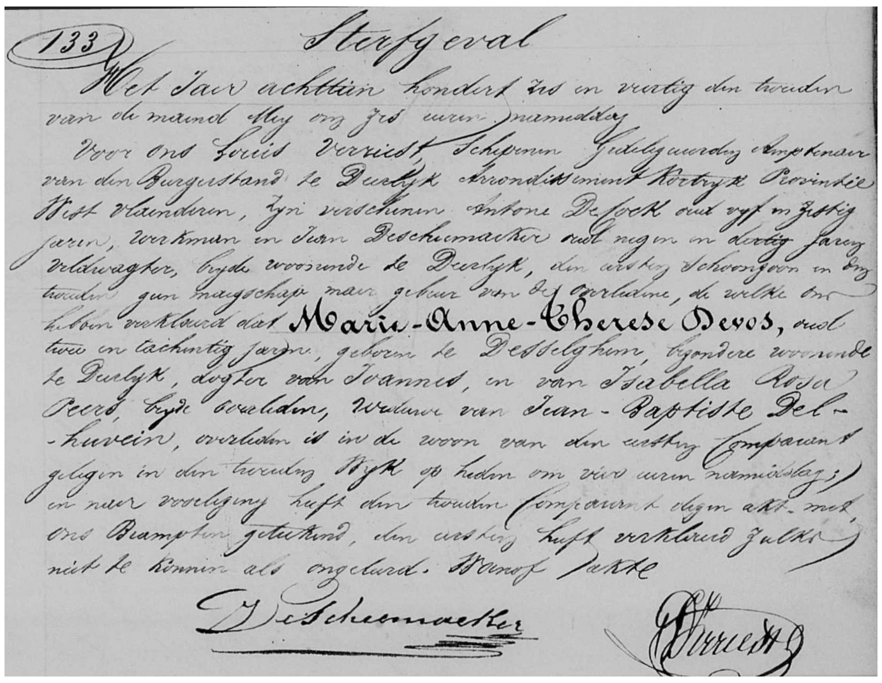
anno millesimo septingentesimo octogesimo quinto 30 augusti 77
habitis tribus proclamationibus contraxerunt coram me infra-
2 scripto matrimonium Ludovicus franciscus josephus delhuvenne
filius joannis et pelagiae josephae delVille conjugum ex parochia
d'escanaffe habitans in Deerlijk aetatis suae anno vigesimo
tertio de consensu tutorum, et maria anna theresia de Vos
filia francisci et isabellae rosae pes conjugum aetatis suae
anno vigesimo primo de consensu parentum ex hac parochia
et habitans, testibus ferdinando carolo Le febvre habitante
in escanaffe, et joanne baptista de Vos hic habitante
442
Louis Joseph delhuvann mariaanna theresiadevos
Sign + jois baptz de Vos
F. C. J. Le febvre
Fr. De Rym pastor de desselghem

Figure 42.42: *Desselgem, August 30, 1785, the marriage of Louis Joseph Delehuvenne en Maria Anna Theresia Devos, daughter of Franciscus Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Pes' . (Generation X+2)*



Obiit decima maii anno millesimo septingentesimo octoge-
simo septimo medio horae nonae vespertinae isabella peis filia
judoci et judocae verbeke nata in oesselghem uxor francisci
de Vos mercatoris, in hac parochia habitans, aetatis suae anno
quadragesimo sexto, sepulta est in cymeterio.
Fr. De Rym pastor de desselghem

Figure 42.43: *Desselgem, May 10, 1787, the death of Isabella 'Peis' , age 46 and born at Oeselgem, wife of Franciscus Devos and daughter of Jose 'Peis' and Judoca Verbeke. (Generation X+2)*



133 Sterfgeval
Het Jaar achttien honderd zes en veertig den tweeden
van de maend Mey om zes uren namiddag
Voor ons Louis Verriest, Schepenen Gedelegeerde Ambtenaer
van den Burgerstand te Deerlyk Arrondissement Kortryk Provincie
West Vlaenderen, zyn verschenen Antone Defoock oud vyf en zestig
jaren, werkman en Jean Deschemaecker oud negen en dertig jaren
veldwagter, beyde woonende te Deerlyk, den eersten schoonzoon en den
tweeden geen maegschap maer gebuer van de overledene, de welke ons
hebben verklaerd dat Marie-Anne-Therese Devos, oud
twee en tachentig jaren, geboren te Desselghem, bezondere woonende
te Deerlyk, dogter van Joannes, en van Isabella Rosa
Peers, beyde overleden, weduwe van Jean-Baptiste Del-
-huvein, overleden is in de woon van den eersten comparant
gelegen in den tweeden Wyk op heden om vier uren namiddag;
en naer voorlezing heeft den tweeden comparant deze akte met
ons Beampten geteekend, den eersten heeft verklaerd zulks
niet te konnen als ongeleerd. Waerof akte
J. Deschemaecker
Verriest

Figure 42.44: *Deerlijk, May 2, 1846, the death of Marie Anne Thérèse Devos, age 82 and born in Desselgem, wife of Jean Baptiste Delhuvein and daughter of Joannes Devos and Isabella Rosa 'Peers' . (Generation X+3)*

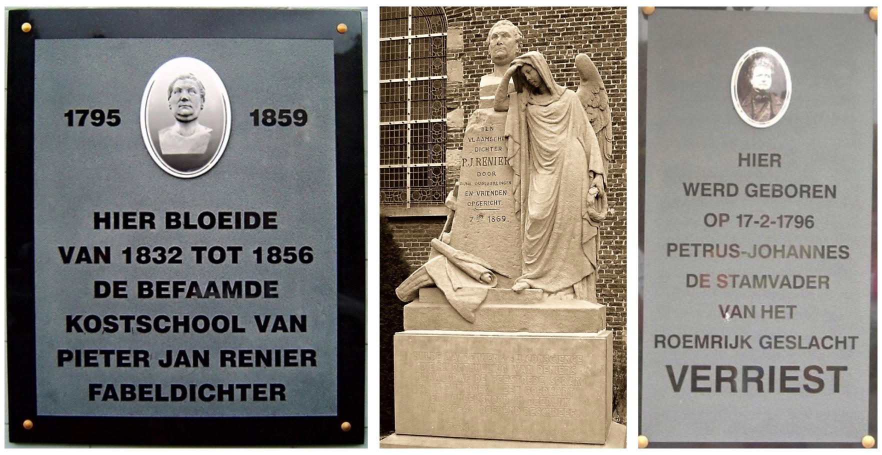


Figure 42.45: *The Mausoleum of Pieter Jan Renier in Deerlijk at the Sint Columba church. In addition, two memorial plaques are shown, i.e. one on the wall of a Pieter Jan Renier boarding school in Deerlijk and another at the home of Verriest in Saint Louis (Sint Lodewijk) in Deerlijk, the home where Petrus Johannes Verriest was born in 1796. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

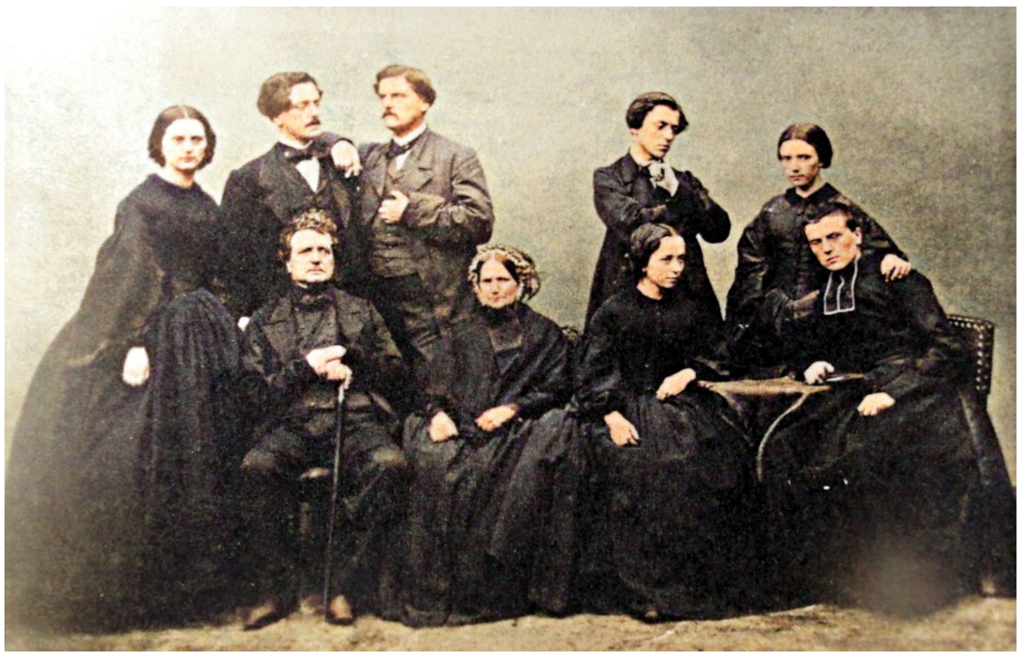


Figure 42.46: *The Verriest family. From left to right, seated: the parents Pierre Jean Verriest (1796-1871) and Caroline Florentine Van Ackere (1801-1886), Oda Verriest (1832-1891), Hugo Verriest (1840-1922). From left to right, upright: Julie Tharsile Verriest (1838-1908), Adolphe Prosper Verriest (1830-1891), Charles Louis Verriest (1828-1894), Gustave Conrad Verriest (1843-1918) and Marie Louise Verriest (1835-1907). The image appeared in many publications, including Derlike II, 4, 1980. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

to Pieter Jan Renier's example.

From 1817, there was also a boarding school in Deerlijk founded by Renier.

Due to Renier's tremendous success and good connections, children from far away came to boarding school, and tuition fees were increased on a competitive basis to the extent that children from Deerlijk hardly had a chance to study with Renier. In that context, others also established schools, creating a cascade system. Out of frustration, the city council even lowered the subsidies for Renier's school. The colloquial language in Renier's school was always French, but there were also Dutch lessons.

Besides, Renier was also the author of '*Beginselen der Vlaemsche Spraekkunst*.' For example, the children also learned to translate the fables of De La Fontaine. Other teachers also assisted Renier. Some were related to him, including Aloisius Renier, his son, who would succeed him as director.

Renier's school was initially a blended institute, but in 1826, a girls' school was split off.

Pieter Jan Renier was a pioneer in education in Flanders and is known for his works, such as *De slag der Gulden Sporen* (The Battle of the Golden Spurs), a play he wrote.

He also took part in several linguistic competitions where he scored very high.

The Dutch regime did not appreciate Renier. His real breakthrough as a writer came after the foundation of the modern Belgian state in 1830. Unsurprisingly, he is remembered very well at Deerlijk, in Figure 42.45.

42.8 Their Link with the Verriest Family

A famous picture of the Verriest family is shown in Figure 42.46.

Thérèse Loncke, born in 1797, was of the same age as Pierre Jean Verriest, born in 1796, father of the well-known Verriest family in Deerlijk.

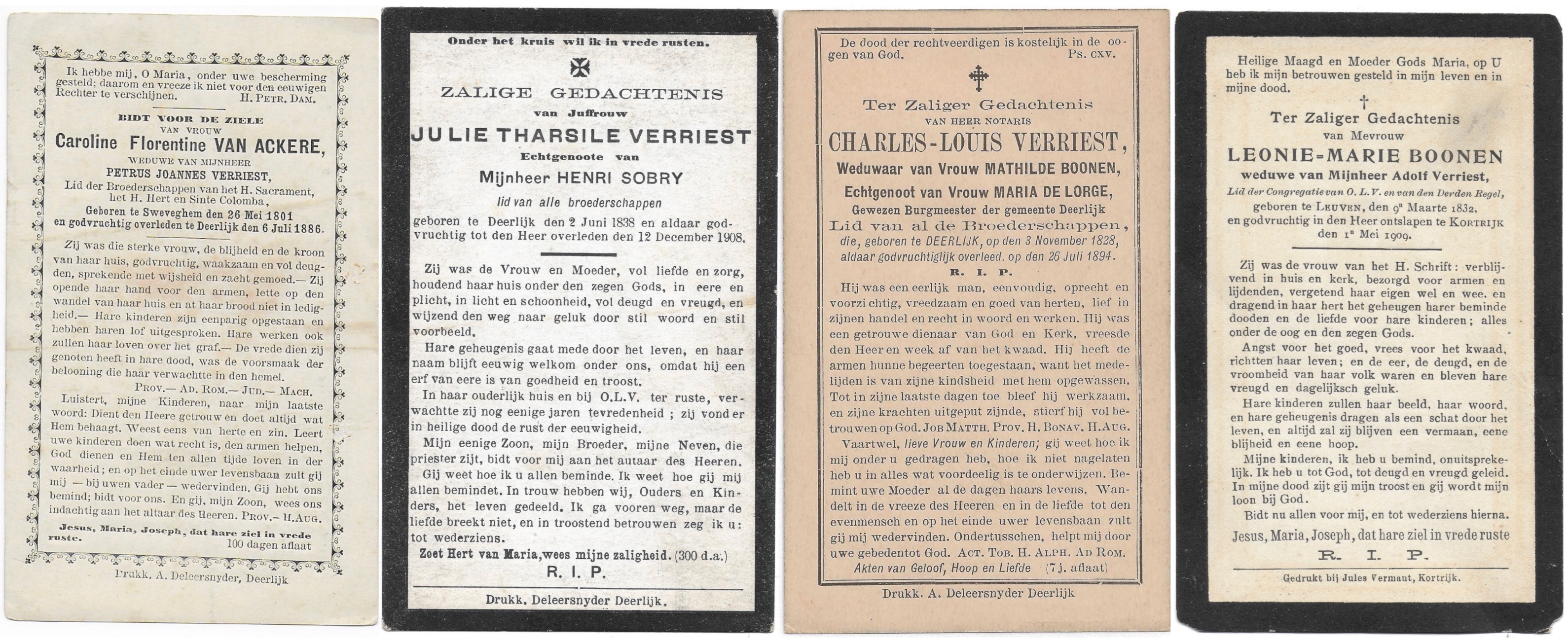
Pierre Jean Verriest was a son of Pierre Jean Verriest (1763-1832) and Marie Françoise Veys (1762-1836). He had the following siblings: Isabelle Rose Verriest (1785-1833), Pierre Joseph Verriest (1787-1840), Maria Angela Verriest (1790-1792), and Louis Verriest (1793-1864). Pierre Jean Verriest (1796-1871) was born in Deerlijk and was a merchant, sexton, and *armenmeester* (responsible for supporting people experiencing poverty). In the context of our genealogy, it is interesting to note that Pierre Jean Verriest (1763-1832) was a son of Pierre Joseph Verriest (1738-1782) and Marie-Jeanne Debels (1731-1813) and that Pierre Joseph Verriest was a son of Roger Verriest (1692-1761) and Joanna Pauwels (1684-1764).

Oda Verriest (1832-1891) was a nun ('Agnes') with the Sisters Sint Vincentius 'a Paulo, just like Ernestine Declercq, granddaughter of Ivo Declercq (DC13). Hugo Verriest (1840-1922) was the pastor and apprentice of Guido Gezelle. He was five years older than Ivo Declercq (DC05).

Julie Tharsile Verriest (1838-1908) married Emile Henry Sobry from Zwevegem. Adolphe Prosper Verriest (1830-1891) was a school friend of Guido Gezelle in Roeselare. He became a lawyer and alderman and was director of the music school of Kortrijk.

Charles Louis Verriest (1828-1894) was a notary and mayor of Deerlijk from 1872 to 1885, and Theophile Renier succeeded him.

In Chapter 43.7 and Chapter 44.11, we also refer to the Verriest family.



Ik hebbe mij, O Maria, onder uwe bescherming gesteld; daarom en vreeze ik niet voor den eeuwigen Rechter te verschijnen. H. PETR. DAM.

BIDT VOOR DE ZIELE
VAN VROUW
Caroline Florentine VAN ACKERE,
WEDUWE VAN MIJNHEER
PETRUS JOANNES VERRIEST,
Lid der Broederschappen van het H. Sacrament,
het H. Hert en Sinte Colomba,
Geboren te Sweveghem den 26 Mei 1801
en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk den 6 Juli 1886.

Zij was die sterke vrouw, de blijheid en de kroon van haar huis, godvruchtig, waakzaam en vol deugden, sprekende met wijsheid en zacht gemoed.— Zij opende haar hand voor den armen, lette op den wandel van haar huis en at haar brood niet in ledigheid.— Hare kinderen zijn eenparig opgestaan en hebben haren lof uitgesproken. Hare werken ook zullen haar loven over het graf.— De vrede dien zij genoten heeft in hare dood, was de voorsmaak der belooning die haar verwachtte in den hemel.
PROV.— AD. ROM.— JUD.— MACH.

Luistert, mijne Kinderen, naar mijn laatste woord: Dient den Heere getrouw en doet altijd wat Hem behaagt. Weest eens van herte en zin. Leert uwe kinderen doen wat recht is, den armen helpen, God dienen en Hem ten allen tijde loven in der waarheid; en op het einde uwer levensbaan zult gij mij — bij uwen vader — wedervinden. Gij hebt ons bemind; bidt voor ons. En gij, mijn Zoon, wees ons indachtig aan het altaar des Heeren. PROV.– H.AUG.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, dat hare ziel in vrede ruste.
100 dagen aflaat

Drukk. A. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk

Onder het kruis wil ik in vrede rusten.

ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS
van Juffrouw
JULIE THARSILE VERRIEST
Echtgenoote van
Mijnheer HENRI SOBRY
lid van alle broederschappen

geboren te Deerlijk den 2 Juni 1838 en aldaar godvruchtig tot den Heer overleden den 12 December 1908.

Zij was de Vrouw en Moeder, vol liefde en zorg, houdend haar huis onder den zegen Gods, in eere en plicht, in licht en schoonheid, vol deugd en vreugd, en wijzend den weg naar geluk door stil woord en stil voorbeeld.

Hare geheugenis gaat mede door het leven, en haar naam blijft eeuwig welkom onder ons, omdat hij een erf van eere is van goedheid en troost.

In haar ouderlijk huis en bij O.L.V. ter ruste, verwachtte zij nog eenige jaren tevredenheid ; zij vond er in heilige dood de rust der eeuwigheid.

Mijn eenige Zoon, mijn Broeder, mijne Neven, die priester zijt, bidt voor mij aan het autaar des Heeren.

Gij weet hoe ik u allen beminde. Ik weet hoe gij mij allen bemindet. In trouw hebben wij, Ouders en Kinders, het leven gedeeld. Ik ga vooren weg, maar de liefde breekt niet, en in troostend betrouwen zeg ik u: tot wederziens.

Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid. (300 d.a.)

R. I. P.

Drukk. Deleersnyder Deerlijk.

De dood der rechtveerdigen is kostelijk in de oogen van God. Ps. CXV.

Ter Zaliger Gedachtenis
VAN HEER NOTARIS
CHARLES-LOUIS VERRIEST,
Weduwaar van Vrouw MATHILDE BOONEN,
Echtgenoot van Vrouw MARIA DE LORGE,
Gewezen Burgmeester der gemeente Deerlijk
Lid van al de Broederschappen,
die, geboren te DEERLIJK, op den 3 November 1828,
aldaar godvruchtiglijk overleed. op den 26 Juli 1894.
R. I. P.

Hij was een eerlijk man, eenvoudig, oprecht en voorzichtig, vreedzaam en goed van herten, lief in zijnen handel en recht in woord en werken. Hij was een getrouwe dienaar van God en Kerk, vreesde den Heer en week af van het kwaad. Hij heeft de armen hunne begeerten toegestaan, want het medelijden is van zijne kindsheid met hem opgewassen. Tot in zijne laatste dagen toe bleef hij werkzaam, en zijne krachten uitgeput zijnde, stierf hij vol betrouwen op God. JOB MATTH. PROV. H. BONAV. H.AUG.

Vaartwel, *lieve Vrouw en Kinderen;* gij weet hoe ik mij onder u gedragen heb, hoe ik niet nagelaten heb u in alles wat voordeelig is te onderwijzen. Bemint uwe Moeder al de dagen haars levens. Wandelt in de vreeze des Heeren en in de liefde tot den evenmensch en op het einde uwer levensbaan zult gij mij wedervinden. Ondertusschen, helpt mij door uwe gebeden tot God. ACT. TOB. H. ALPH. AD ROM.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde (7 j. aflaat)

Drukk. A. Deleersnyder Deerlijk

Heilige Maagd en Moeder Gods Maria, op U heb ik mijn betrouwen gesteld in mijn leven en in mijne dood.

†
Ter Zaliger Gedachtenis
van Mevrouw
LEONIE-MARIE BOONEN
weduwe van Mijnheer Adolf Verriest,
Lid der Congregatie van O. L. V. en van den Derden Regel,
geboren te LEUVEN, den 9^{n} Maarte 1832,
en godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te KORTRIJK
den 1^{n} Mei 1909.

Zij was de vrouw van het H. Schrift: verblijvend in huis en kerk, bezorgd voor armen en lijdenden, vergetend haar eigen wel en wee, en dragend in haar hert het geheugen harer beminde dooden en de liefde voor hare kinderen; alles onder de oog en den zegen Gods.

Angst voor het goed, vrees voor het kwaad, richtten haar leven; en de eer, de deugd, en de vroomheid van haar volk waren en bleven hare vreugd en dagelijksch geluk.

Hare kinderen zullen haar beeld, haar woord, en hare geheugenis dragen als een schat door het leven, en altijd zal zij blijven een vermaan, eene blijheid en eene hoop.

Mijne kinderen, ik heb u bemind, onuitsprekelijk. Ik heb u tot God, tot deugd en vreugd geleid. In mijne dood zijt gij mijn troost en gij wordt mijn loon bij God.

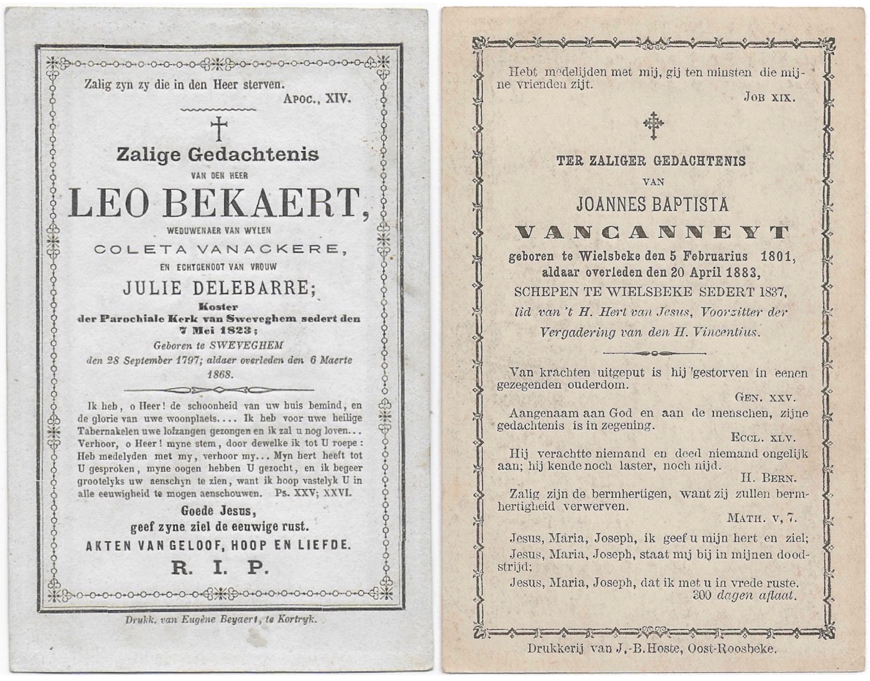
Bidt nu allen voor mij, en tot wederziens hierna.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, dat hare ziel in vrede ruste

R. I. P.

Gedrukt bij Jules Vermaut, Kortrijk.

Figure 42.47: *From left to right, we find the obituary cards of the following persons. Caroline Florentine Van Ackere, the widow of Petrus Joannes Verriest. She was born in Zwevegem in 1801 and died at Deerlijk in 1886. Julie Tharsile Verriest, the wife of Henri Sobry. She was born in Deerlijk in 1838 and died in 1908. Charles Louis Verriest, the widower of Mathilde Boonen and husband of Maria de Lorge. He was born in Deerlijk in 1828 and died in 1894. Leonie Marie Boonen, the widow of Adolf Verriest. She was born in Leuven in 1983 and she died at Kortrijk in 1909. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Zalig zyn zy die in den Heer sterven. APOC., XIV.

†
Zalige Gedachtenis
VAN DEN HEER
LEO BEKAERT,
WEDUWENAER VAN WYLEN
COLETA VANACKERE,
EN ECHTGENOOT VAN VROUW
JULIE DELEBARRE;
Koster
der Parochiale Kerk van Sweveghem sedert den
7 Mei 1823;
Geboren te SWEVEGHEM
den 28 September 1797; aldaer overleden den 6 Maerte
1868.

Ik heb, o Heer! de schoonheid van uw huis bemind, en de glorie van uwe woonplaets.... Ik heb voor uwe heilige Tabernakelen uwe lofzangen gezongen en ik zal u nog loven... Verhoor, o Heer! myne stem, door dewelke ik tot U roepe: Heb medelyden met my, verhoor my... Myn hert heeft tot U gesproken, myne oogen hebben U gezocht, en ik begeer grootelyks uw aenschyn te zien, want ik hoop vastelyk U in alle eeuwigheid te mogen aenschouwen. Ps. XXV; XXVI.

Goede Jesus,
geef zyne ziel de eeuwige rust.
AKTEN VAN GELOOF, HOOP EN LIEFDE.
R. I. P.

Drukk. van Eugène Beyaert, te Kortryk.

Hebt medelijden met mij, gij ten minsten die mijne vrienden zijt. JOB XIX.

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
VAN
JOANNES BAPTISTA
VANCANNEYT
geboren te Wielsbeke den 5 Februarius 1801,
aldaar overleden den 20 April 1883,
SCHEPEN TE WIELSBEKE SEDERT 1837,
lid van 't H. Hert van Jesus, Voorzitter der
Vergadering van den H. Vincentius.

Van krachten uitgeput is hij gestorven in eenen gezegenden ouderdom. GEN. XXV.

Aangenaam aan God en aan de menschen, zijne gedachtenis is in zegening. ECCL. XLV.

Hij verachtte niemand en deed niemand ongelijk aan; hij kende noch laster, noch nijd. H. BERN.

Zalig zijn de bermhertigen, want zij zullen bermhertigheid verwerven. MATH. V, 7.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, ik geef u mijn hert en ziel;
Jesus, Maria, Joseph, staat mij bij in mijnen doodstrijd;
Jesus, Maria, Joseph, dat ik met u in vrede ruste.
300 *dagen aflaat.*

Drukkerij van J.-B. Hoste, Oost-Roosbeke.

Figure 42.48: *The blood-relationship between the Bekaert and the Declercq families is described in Chapter 44.8.20 about Leon Leander baron Bekaert. Here we see the obituary card of Leo Bekaert, widower of Coleta Vanackere and husband of Julie Delebarre. He was born at Zwevegem in 1797, where he died in 1868. Right is the obituary card of Jean-Baptiste Vancanneyt. He was born in Wielsbeke in 1801 and died in 1883. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Memorabilia of the Verriest family are shown in Figures 42.47 and 42.45.

42.9 Other Acquaintances

Memorabilia of some acquaintances are shown in Figure 42.48, including distant blood relatives, namely the Bekaert family, that will play a more prominent role in the lives of the Declercqs in subsequent generations.

Chapter 43

Ivo Declercq (DC13) & Mathilde Van den Broucke

43.1 Introduction

Ivo Declercq (DC13) represents a pivotal figure in our patrilineal heritage. Alongside his wife, Mathilde Van den Broucke, he heralded the family's transition into the modern farming era, marked by significant advancements in trade and education.

A crucial advantage facilitated this era of progress: Ivo Declercq, as an only child, inherited substantial resources that enabled the family's upward trajectory. Mathilde Van den Broucke, hailing from a lineage of farmers and entrepreneurs, complemented Ivo's assets with her familial legacy. Their union solidified a foundation of agricultural and commercial prowess.

The couple's legacy was furthered by their son, Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14), and subsequently by his son, Michel Declercq (DC15), from whom we directly descend. The Van den Broucke name remains esteemed in Wielsbeke, recognized for its contributions to farming, the flax trade, and industry during the latter half of the 20th century.

Ivo and Mathilde were not only progressive farmers but also cultivated a sense of nobility and erudition within their household. This is evident in the distinguished names they bestowed upon their children, honoring Roman emperors and reflecting their vision and aspirations for future generations.

43.2 Ivo Declercq (DC13)

43.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death

Ivo (DC13) is the author's great-great-grandfather and is described in Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit. His ancestors are shown in Figure 43.1, and his signature in Figures 43.2, 43.3 and 43.4.

Ivo, born in 1845 in Wielsbeke, was the husband of Mathilde Van den Broucke. His birth certificate in Figure 43.5 shows us that his father, Leo Bernard Declercq, was 37 years old and born in Kuurne. The document tells that he was a textile manufacturer, although he was a farmer. This indicates that he combined farming with the more lucrative textile fabrication and flax trading. Figure 43.6 shows a family souvenir of a person sowing linseed for flax cultivation.

Ivo's mother, Thérèse Loncke, was 48 years old and was born in Wielsbeke.

Ivo (DC13) was a Farmer, like his parents and in-laws.

He lived in Wielsbeke and died in Kuurne in 1909.

The registrar of Wielsbeke copied his death certificate on his records. They are both given in Figures 43.8 and 43.9. Ivo has fulfilled his military service during his life, shown in Figure 43.7.

43.3 Mathilde Van den Broucke

43.3.1 Her Life

Mathilde Van den Broucke, a farmer, is equally referred to in the Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit.

She comes from a family of farmers. She was the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde. Her distant relatives would become renowned linen manufacturers in the area of Wielsbeke in a joint venture with the Lambrecht family.

She was born in 1848, in Figure 43.11 early in the morning at Molsten in Wielsbeke on July 31, and was the wife of Ivo Declercq (DC13).

Her father, Jean-Baptiste Van den Broucke, was a son of Amand François Van Den Broucke and Barbara Debouvere and was born in Ingelmunster in 1813. Her mother was Victoria Verlinde, daughter of Ignace Verlinde and Barbara Thérèse du Bois. Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde married in 1847 at Wielsbeke. Victoria Verlinde passed away in 1851; Jean Baptiste re-married Sophia Francisca Vervaeke from Lendelede in 1852.

Mathilde had one brother, Constant Ignace, who lived in Ooigem.

She equally had a half-brother, Jules Van den Broucke, born in 1855; a half-sister, Marie-Flavie, born in Wielsbeke in 1860; a brother, Petrus Adolf, born in 1857; and a brother, Ivo Charles Louis, born in 1853. The latter would later serve as a witness on the birth certificate of Judith Declercq, in Chapter 44.5.8, daughter of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).

Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke was born in 1814 in Ingelmunster and died in Wielsbeke in 1890. The Van den Broucke family originates from Hulste, where they owned a considerable farm in Oostrozebekestraat.

Amand François van den Broucke was the son of Amand François van den Broucke (senior) and of Marie Jeanne Ramon (1753-1794) from Ingelmunster, who was the daughter of Jean Ramon and Marie Jeanne du Bois, both farmers. The family of du Bois originates from Rollegem along the Lys River (Leie) near Kortrijk. It is possible, though not sure, that Jozef Van den Broucke, son of Van den Broucke-Glorieux and married to Claire Lambrecht, is a grandson of one of the (half) brothers of Mathilde Van den Broucke (the aforementioned Constant Ignace, Jules, Petrus Adolf or Ivo Charles Louis), for instance through Medard Jozef Van den Broucke, born in Wielsbeke in 1892 or Maurice Alois Edgard Van den Broucke, born in Wielsbeke in 1893.

The documents could not yet be found to investigate further the link between the family Van den Broucke-Lambrecht and Declercq-Devenyn. It is known that the Lambrecht family was linked to Declercq through friendship, but it is not known if there was also a blood-relationship, the same as with the family Van den Broucke.

Mathilde Van den Broucke had an auntie, Barbara Theresia Van den Broucke, in Figure 43.10, born in Hulste on June 12, 1815, and

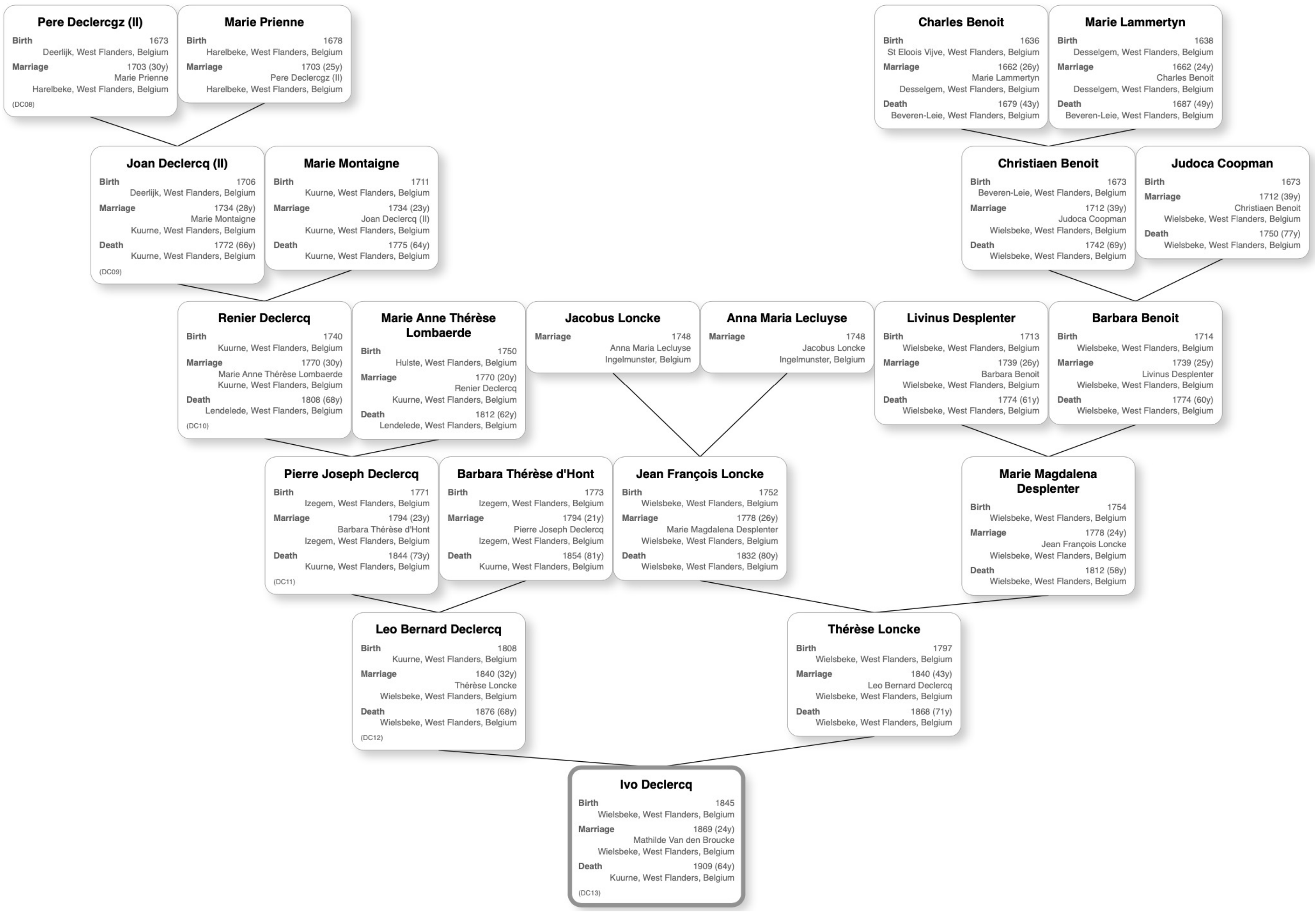
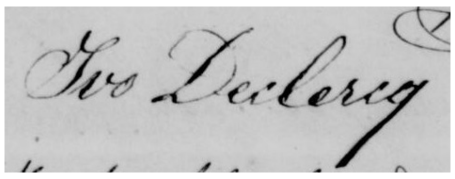
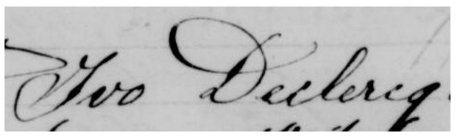

Pere Declercgz (II)
Birth 1673
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (30y)
Marie Prienne
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08)
Marie Prienne
Birth 1678
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (25y)
Pere Declercgz (II)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benoit
Birth 1636
St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (26y)
Marie Lammertyn
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1679 (43y)
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Lammertyn
Birth 1638
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (24y)
Charles Benoit
Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1687 (49y)
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y)
Marie Montaigne
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)
Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y)
Joan Declercq (II)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Christiaen Benoit
Birth 1673
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Judoca Coopman
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1742 (69y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Coopman
Birth 1673
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Christiaen Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1750 (77y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq
Birth 1740
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y)
Renier Declercq
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Loncke
Marriage 1748
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Ingelmunster, Belgium
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Marriage 1748
Jacobus Loncke
Ingelmunster, Belgium
Livinus Desplenter
Birth 1713
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (26y)
Barbara Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (61y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Benoit
Birth 1714
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (25y)
Livinus Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (60y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y)
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y)
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y)
Jean François Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y)
Thérèse Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)

Figure 43.1: *Five ascending generations of Ivo Declercq (DC13).*



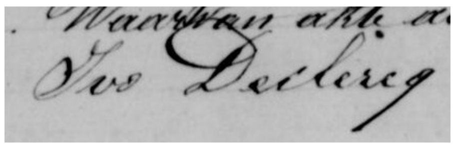
Ivo Declercq

Figure 43.2: *The signature of Ivo on the birth certificate of Modest Ernest.*



Ivo Declercq

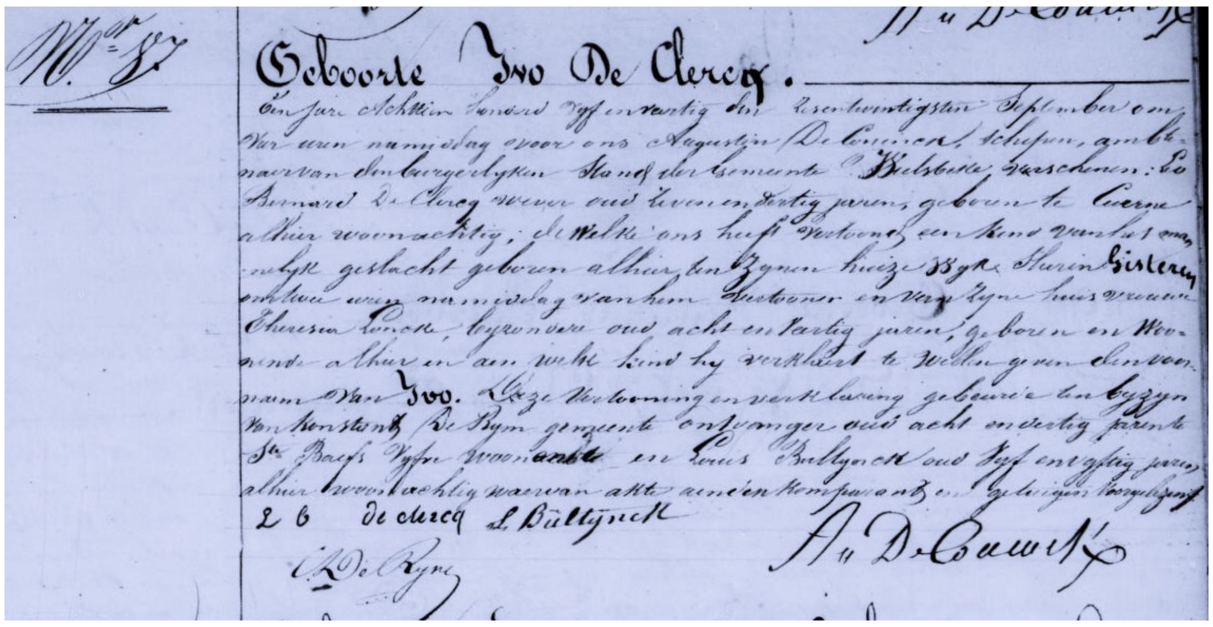
Figure 43.3: *The signature of Ivo on his wedding certificate.*



Waarvan akte a

Ivo Declercq

Figure 43.4: *The signature of Ivo on the death certificate of Thérèse Loncke.*



Nᵒ 87

Geboorte Ivo De Clercq.

In het jaer Achttien honderd vyf en veertig den zevenentwintigsten September om drie uren namiddag voor ons Augustyn Delannoit, schepen, ambtenaer van den burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Leo Bernard De Clercq wever oud zeven en dertig jaren, geboren te Cuerne alhier woonachtig, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht geboren alhier ten zynen huize [illegible] gisteren om twee uren namiddag van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouw Theresia Loncke, bezonder oud acht en veertig jaren, geboren en woonende alhier en aen welk kind hy verklaert te willen geven den voornaam van Ivo. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Konstantyn De Ryne gemeente ontvanger oud acht en dertig jaren te Sᵗᵉ Baefs Vyve woonachtig en Louis Bultynck oud vyf en vyftig jaren alhier woonachtig waervan akte aen den komparant en getuigen voorgelezen

2 6 De clercq L. Bultynck

C. De Ryne

A. De Cauwer

Figure 43.5: *Wielsbeke, September 27, 1845, the birth certificate of Ivo Declercq.*

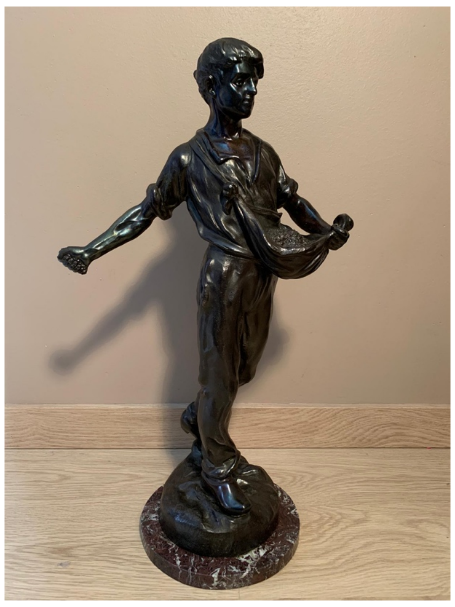
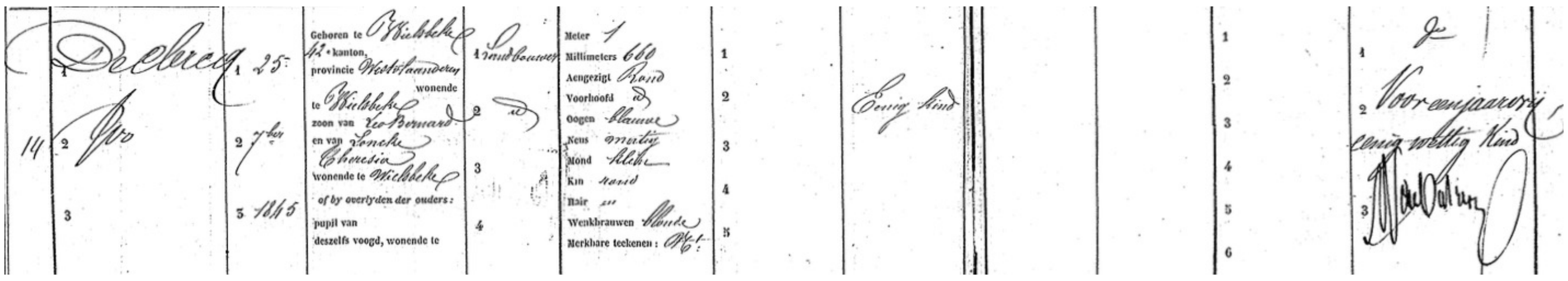


Figure 43.6: *A figurine of a flax cultivator sowing linseed. Maurice Declercq (DC16) once purchased it because it reminded him of his ancestors. It has always been in the home of the author, from the day he was born. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



14	1 Declercq 2 Ivo 3	1 25 2 7ber 3 1845	Geboren te Wielsbeke 42e kanton, provincie Westvlaanderen wonende te Wielsbeke zoon van Leo Bernard en van Loncke Theresia wonende te Wielsbeke of by overlyden der ouders: pupil van deszelfs voogd, wonende te	1 Landbouwer 2 id 3 4	Meter 1 Millimeters 660 Aengezigt Rond Voorhoofd id Oogen blauwe Neus matig Mond klein Kin rond Hair id Wenkbrauwen blonde Merkbare teekenen:	1 2 3 4 5	Eenig kind			1 2 3 4 5 6	1 Je 2 Voor een jaar vrij eenig wettig Kind 3

Figure 43.7: *The registration of Ivo Declercq as a military in 1865, Nationale Milicie, Provincie Westvlaenderen, 42e Milicie Kanton, gemeente Wielsbeke, Lotingsregister. On September 25, 1845, he was born in Wielsbeke, 42e kanton, Provincie Westvlaanderen, where he lived as a farmer. He was the only child of Leo Bernard Declercq and Thérèse Loncke. He was 166cm tall. He had a round face and forehead. His eyes were blue, his nose moderate, his mouth small, and his chin round. His hair and eyebrows were blond. His military duty was shortened by one year because he was an only child.*

daughter of Amandys Van den Broucke and Barbara Debouvere. She would become more than 100 years old and married Frederic Verbeke from Waregem. The couple lived at 'Gaverken,' where, later, Judith Declercq would live.

We have not retrieved any details of Mathilde Van den Broucke's death. Perhaps she died in Wielsbeke, or Kuurne, Ghent or Lauwe. Only if we had access to all the registers, we would find her. Privacy clauses make genealogy of the 20th century difficult, but the data should become available in the following decades.

43.3.2 Her Relatives

Below, we show documents of Mathilde's relatives. Figure 43.12 shows the mortuary card of Barbara Debouvere, Mathilde's grandmother.

Figures 43.13 and 43.14 show the wedding of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Francisca Sophia Vervaeke. Jean Baptiste was Mathilde's father, who remarried after Mathilde's mother, Victoria Verlinde, had died. Figure 43.15 shows the obituary card of Mathilde's half-brother Adolf.

Figure 43.16 shows the obituary card of Mathilde's half-cousin Elodie-Flavie, whose birth is shown in Figure 43.20.

Mathilde also had an uncle, Ivo, whose birth is shown in Figure 43.17.

Her half-brother's wedding is shown in Figures 43.18 and 43.19.

The parents of Mathilde Van den Broucke were Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde. Their marriage is shown in Figures 43.21 and 43.22. Victoria was the daughter of Ignace Verlinde, who died in Oostrozebeke on March 21, 1824. He also had a son with Barbe Thérèse Van den Bussche, Ignace Verlinde, born at Ooigem on September 2, 1808, who married Sophie Verbeke (born in Wielsbeke on June 6, 1815) in Wielsbeke on April 1, 1842. Barbe Thérèse Van den Bussche was born around 1770 and lived at Meulebeke in 1842. Victoria Verlinde died in 1851 at age 34, shown in Figure 43.24.

43.4 Their Marriage

Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke married in 1869 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, in Figures 43.25 and 43.26.

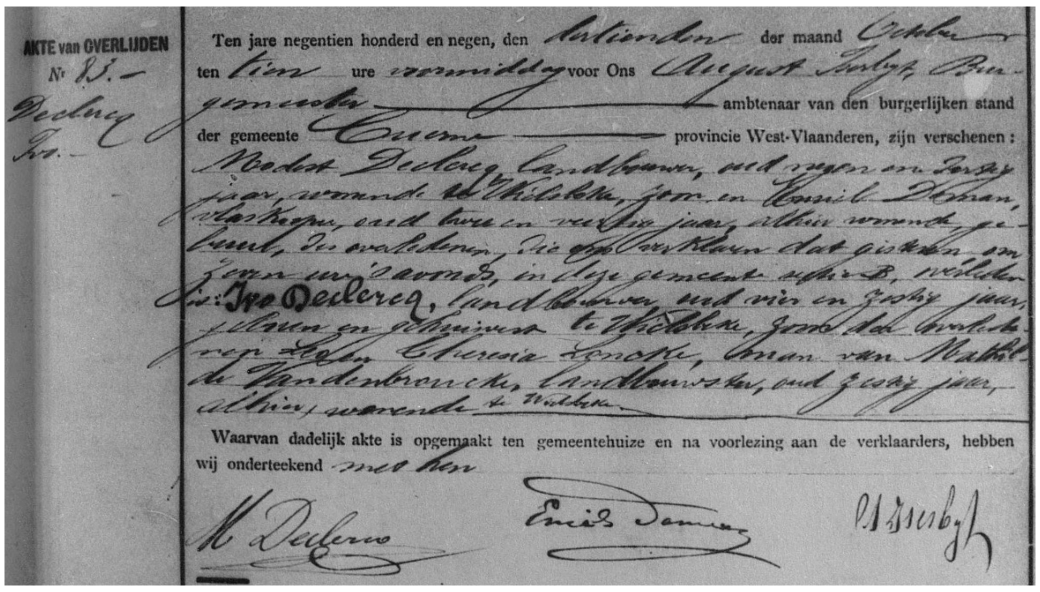
The groom was a farmer, born in Wielsbeke on September 25, 1845, and residing in Wielsbeke, unmarried son of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12), a 61 years old farmer, living in Wielsbeke and present on the wedding; and of Thérèse Loncke, death at Wielsbeke on December 2, 1868. The groom had fulfilled his military duties.

The bride was a farmer, born in Wielsbeke on July 31, 1848, and residing in Wielsbeke, underaged and unmarried daughter of 55 years old farmer Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke, who lived in Wielsbeke and was present at the wedding, and of Victoria Verlinde, death in Wielsbeke on August 9, 1851.

The couple had a marriage contract with Leo Henri Vermeulen, notary at Wielsbeke. None of the witnesses was a blood relative.

43.5 Their Offspring

As mentioned early on in this chapter, Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke were likely aware of the Spanish origins of the family. Apart from naming their farm after the Spanish government center *Hof van Brussel* and apart from the specificity of Ivo's first name, they also ensured, by coincidence or not, that all the children had names containing such indications. Indeed, each child had a series of names, of which at least one started with M (Montblanc) or E (España). When we only consider the first two sons, we find M(ontblanc) E(spaña) and E(spaña) C(atalonia). It's an observation, but we cannot know if it was also the parents' intention. Nevertheless, it's an exciting fact, and it is clear that names were repeated, which was intentional. The children were:



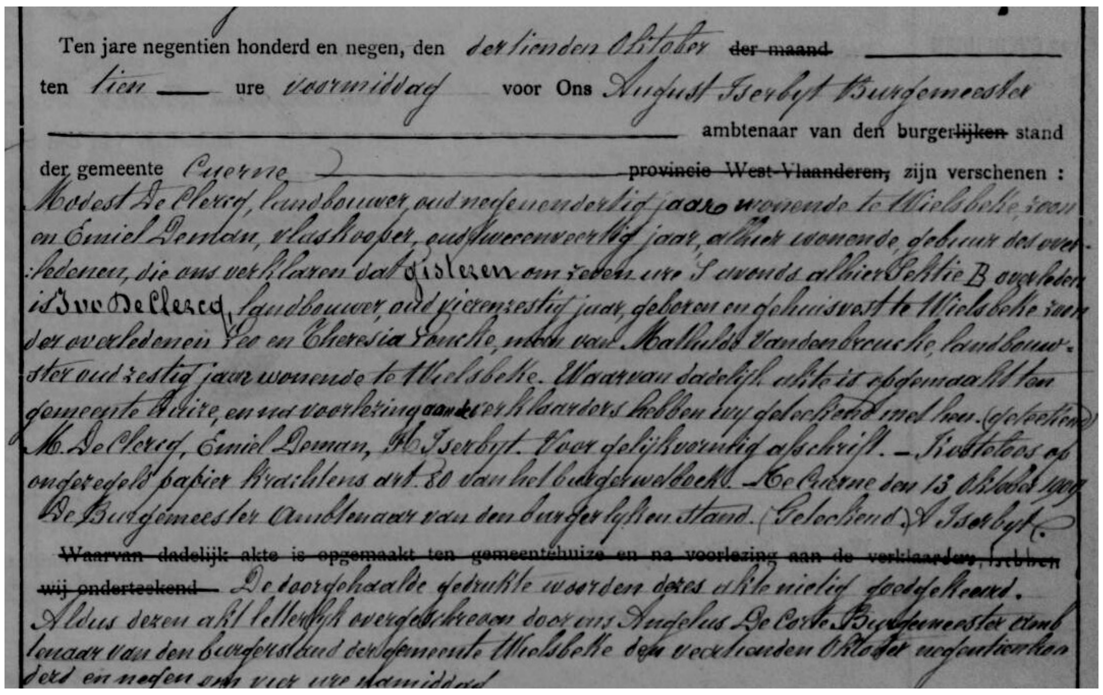
AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 83.–
Declercq Ivo.–

Ten jare negentien honderd en negen, den dertienden der maand October ten tien ure voormiddag voor Ons August Iserbyt, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Cuerne provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Modest Declercq, landbouwer, oud negen en dertig jaar, wonende te Wielsbeke, zoon en Emiel Deman, vlaskooper, oud twee en veertig jaar, alhier wonende, gebuur, der overledene, die ons verklaren dat gisteren om zeven uur 's avonds, in deze gemeente sectie B, overleden is: Ivo Declercq, landbouwer, oud vier en zestig jaar, geboren en gehuisvest te Wielsbeke, zoon der overledene Leo en Theresia Loncke, man van Mathilde Vandenbroucke, landbouwster, oud zestig jaar, alhier, wonende te Wielsbeke

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij onderteekend met hen

M. Declercq Emiel Deman A. Iserbyt

Figure 43.8: *Kuurne, October 13, 1909 (And copied as record 33, 1909 at Wielsbeke), the death certificate of Ivo Declercq (DC13). The persons who reported the death were Modest Declercq, 39-year-old farmer and son of Ivo, and Emile Deman, a 42-year-old flax merchant. Ivo died on October 12 at the house of Modest in Section B of Kuurne. He was a 64-year-old farmer, born in and resident of Wielsbeke, son of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke, husband of 60-year-old farmer Mathilde Van den Broucke residing at Wielsbeke. Note that no records have been found of any children of Modest, neither at Wielsbeke nor at Kuurne, whence we assume that he remained childless and perhaps even never married.*



Ten jare negentien honderd en negen, den dertienden Oktober ~~der maand~~ ten tien ure voormiddag voor Ons August Iserbyt Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burger~~lijken~~ stand der gemeente Cuerne ~~provincie West-Vlaanderen,~~ zijn verschenen: Modest De Clercq, landbouwer, oud negenendertig jaar wonende te Wielsbeke, zoon en Emiel Deman, vlaskooper, oud tweeenveertig jaar, alhier wonende, gebuur des overledenen, die ons verklaren dat gisteren om zeven ure 's avonds alhier Sektie B overleden is Ivo DeClercq, landbouwer, oud vierenzestig jaar, geboren en gehuisvest te Wielsbeke zoon der overledenen Leo en Theresia Loncke, man van Mathilde Vandenbroucke, landbouwster oud zestig jaar wonende te Wielsbeke. Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize, en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders hebben wij geteekend met hen. (geteekend) M. DeClercq, Emiel Deman, A. Iserbyt. Voor gelijkvormig afschrift. – Kosteloos op ongezegeld papier krachtens art. 80 van het burgerwetboek. Te Cuerne den 13 Oktober 1909 De Burgemeester Ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand. (Geteekend) A Iserbyt.

~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij onderteekend~~ De doorgehaalde gedrukte woorden dezes akte nietig goedgekeurd.

Aldus dezen akt letterlijk overgeschreven door ons Angelus De Corte Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke den veertienden Oktober negentienhonderd en negen om vier ure namiddag

Figure 43.9: *Wielsbeke, 1909 transcribed record 33 of Ivo's death certificate in Kuurne.*

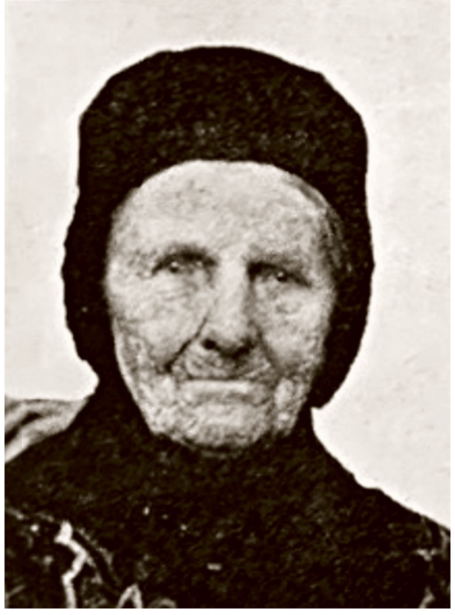
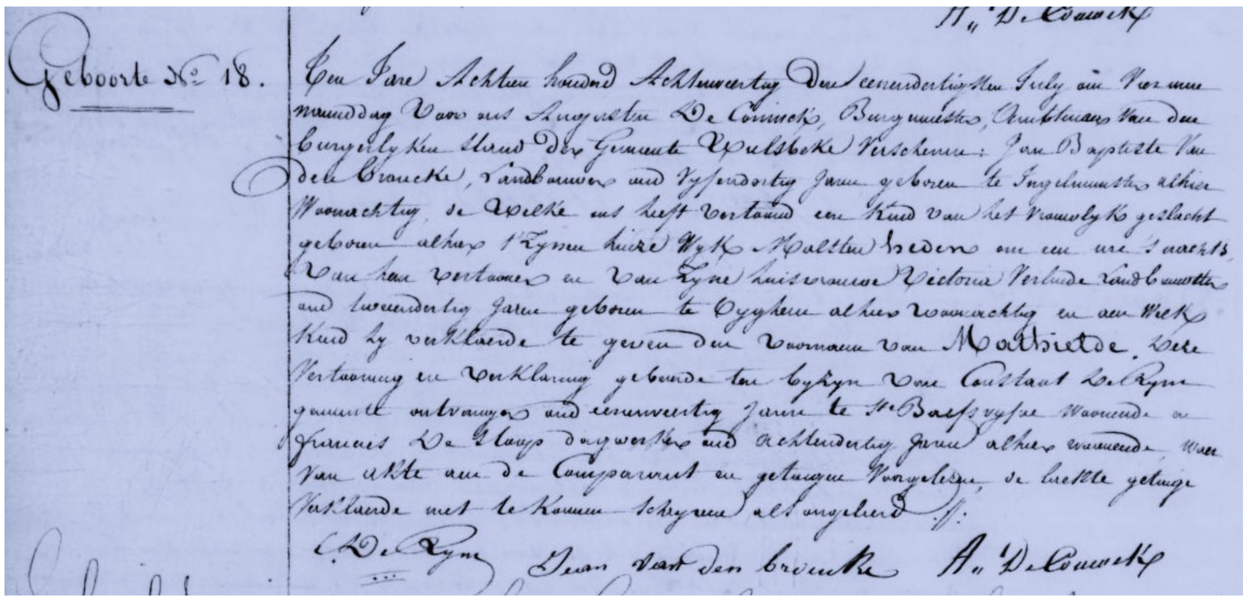


Figure 43.10: *Barbara Theresia Van den Broucke. The picture was taken on the occasion of her 100th birthday, in 1915, at Gaverken in Waregem. She was Mathilde Van den Broucke's auntie. The picture was published in a local newspaper. The caption reads 'La Centenaire de Waereghem - Mme veuve Verbeke, née Thérèse Van den Broucke, originaire de Hulste. La commune de Waereghem, dont elle est pensionnaire, se prépare à fêter ses cent ans' . Her husband Frederic Verbeke had died in Waregem on June 21, 1897, at the age of 78. He was a son of Pieter Anthone Verbeke and Sophie Vandenheede. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*


A. De Coninck

Geboorte N° 18.

In 't Jaer Achttien honderd Achtenveertig den eenendertigsten July om Voormiddag Voor ons Augustin De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke Verschenen: Jan Baptiste Van den Broucke, Landbouwer oud Vyfendertig Jaren geboren te Ingelmunster alhier Woonachtig, de welke ons heeft Vertoond een Kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht geboren alhier t'zynen huize Wyk Molsten heden om een ure 's nachts van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe Victoria Verlinde Landbouwster oud tweeendertig Jaren geboren te Ooyghem alhier woonachtig en aen welk Kind hy verklaerde te geven den voornaem van Mathilde. Deze Vertooning en Verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Constant De Ryne gemeente ontvanger oud eenenveertig Jaren te St Baefs-Vyve woonende en Francis De Claeys dagwerker oud Achtendertig Jaren alhier woonende. Waer van akte aen de Comparant en getuigen Voorgelezen, de laetste getuige verklaerde niet te konnen schryven als ongeleerd.

C. De Ryne Jean Van den broucke A. De Coninck

Figure 43.11: *Wielsbeke, July 31, 1848, the birth certificate of Mathilde Van den Broucke, daughter of 35-year-old farmer Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke, born in Ingelmunster and residing at Wielsbeke, and 32-year-old farmer Victoria Verlinde, born at Ooigem and residing at Wielsbeke. The child was born early morning at Molsten in Wielsbeke.*

Modest Ernest Declercq (DC13c) was born in 1870 and shown in Figures 43.28 and 43.29. He became a farmer at Kuurne, but we found no indications that he ever married.

Marie Louise Declercq (DC13d) was born in 1871 in Figure 43.30. We have found no further trace of her and assume she became a religious sister.

Ernest Constant Declercq (DC13), born in 1872. He is our ancestor and married Marie Elodie Devenyn. We describe him in Chapter 44.2.

Aimé Emile Leopold Declercq (DC13e), born in 1875 in Figures 43.31 and 43.32. We have found no further trace and assume he may have become a priest. Furthermore, we have not found any military record of him, so perhaps he died at a young age.

Emile Alphons Declercq (DC13f), born in 1881. He died after ten months.

Elie Marie Mathilde Declercq (DC13g), born in 1883. She died after 11 months.

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b) was born in 1886 and described in Chapter 44. She married, in 1912, Georges Van Haverbeke from Lauwe, and died in Ghent in 1926. George Louis Joseph Constant Van Haverbeke was a merchant born in Lauwe in 1880 and the son of Louis Joseph Van Haverbeke and Romanie De Brabandere. Her birth is shown in Figures 43.33 and 43.34.

Another observation is that Ivo and Mathilde frequently chose the names of Roman Emperors. In particular, the following emperors had exciting names in the context of their choices: Gaius Flavius Valerius Constantius (Emperor 305-306), Flavius Iulius Constantius, Flavius Iulius Constantius (Emperor 337-361), Flavius Claudius Constantius Gallus (Emperor 351-354), Flavius Constantius (Emperor 421). We should also remember father and son Ernesto Mansfeld (Peter Ernst I von Mansfeld and Peter Ernest II von Mansfeld), commanders of the Spanish armed forces in the 16th century. It required merely some interest in the topics and access to books to develop these names. Unfortunately, we cannot make time travel and ask.

43.6 The Mansion Ten Broucke in Wielsbeke

The castle *Ten Broucke*, depicted in Figure 43.35, is currently better known in Wielsbeke as the castle *Hernieuwenburg.*

Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke were well-acquainted with the Van der Bruggen family. Although the exact nature of their relationship remains unverified, extant documents confirm their acquaintance. There is also evidence of an association with Ghent, suggesting that the family occasionally engaged the services of a notary from Ghent or chose to reside or study there in subsequent generations. Consequently, it is reasonable to infer that the family visited the castle 'Ten Broucke' in Wielsbeke occasionally.

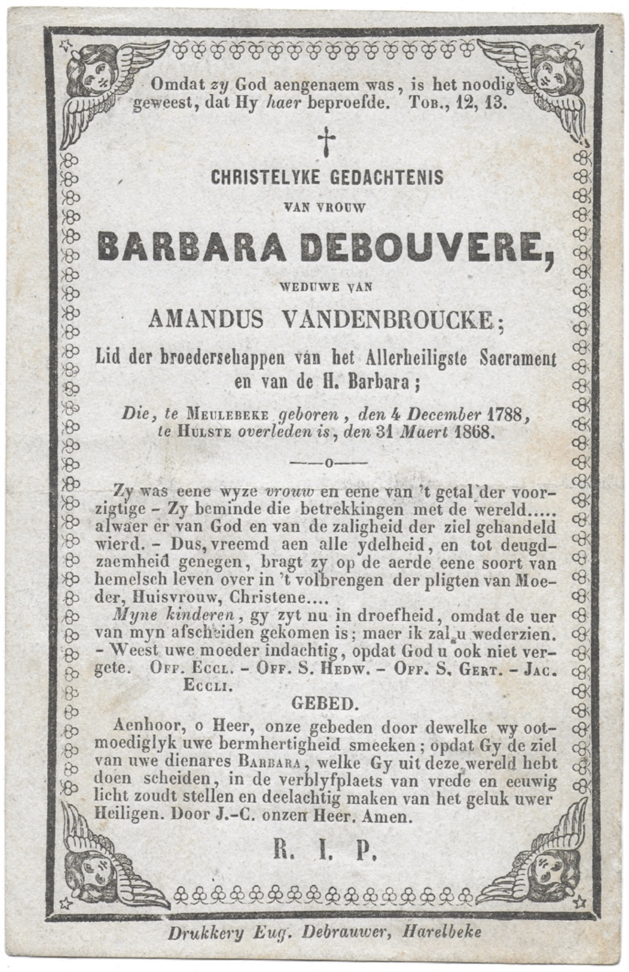
Mathilde Van den Broucke likely descended from a family from the 'Ten Broucke' estate. This manor held low jurisdiction and was feudally subordinate to the castle of Kortrijk and the Leenhof of Tielt. The 'Ten Broucke' administration included a bailiff, an under-bailiff, a sergeant, and seven aldermen. Historical records indicate that Wouter van Harelbeke was the castle's lord in 1359. It later passed to the Uuten Zwane family, the lords of Wakken. In 1485, Joris van Crombrugghe acquired the manor. Sanderus' *Flandria Illustrata* (1641-1644) references the estate as*Curia Ten Broucken*, owned by Mr. Ghiselbert Franciscus van Crombruggh. Upon Frans de Crombrugghe's death, his daughter married the knight Ildefons Van der Bruges in 1719, transferring the castle to the Van der Bruggen family. After a devastating fire destroyed the original castle, the family constructed a new one around 1780.

In the 1860s, Lord Frederic-Charles van der Bruggen renovated the castle's southwestern extension and renewed the roof around 1870. In 1880, Maurice van der Bruggen further enlarged the castle. From 1895, the estate became the permanent residence of Baron Maurice van der Bruggen, who had previously been mayor of Wingene. From 1888, Baron van der Bruggen also served as a representative of the Catholic Party and, from 1899 to 1907, as Minister of Agriculture, National Health, and Fine Arts. The Van der Bruggen couple had no children. Subsequently, the heirs leased the castle to Catholic organizations, who renamed it 'Hernieuwenburg.' Today, the castle serves as the town hall, and its grounds have been transformed into a recreational area.

Following World War II, Wielsbeke saw an influx of immigrants drawn by the village's burgeoning textile and clay plate industries. These newcomers, lacking familial ties to the village, exhibited little interest in preserving its history. As a result, much of the local historical knowledge has faded. Regrettably, many residents today are unaware of their village's rich heritage. The Declercq family maintained a connection with the Van der Bruggen family, as evidenced by memorabilia shown in Figures 43.36, 43.37, and 43.38.

43.7 The Verriest Family

The family Verriest is primarily described in Chapter 42.8. Interested in culture and education, Ivo Declercq (DC13) must have visited Deerlijk, shown in Figure 43.39, and knew the Verriest family well. We show some memorabilia in Figures 43.40 and 43.41.



Omdat *zy* God aengenaem was, is het noodig geweest, dat Hy *haer* beproefde. Tob., 12, 13.

†

CHRISTELYKE GEDACHTENIS

VAN VROUW

BARBARA DEBOUVERE,

WEDUWE VAN

AMANDUS VANDENBROUCKE;

Lid der broederschappen van het Allerheiligste Sacrament
en van de H. Barbara;

Die, te Meulebeke *geboren, den 4 December* 1788,
te Hulste *overleden is, den* 31 *Maert* 1868.

——o——

Zy was eene wyze *vrouw* en eene van 't getal der voorzigtige – Zy beminde die betrekkingen met de wereld..... alwaer er van God en van de zaligheid der ziel gehandeld wierd. – Dus, vreemd aen alle ydelheid, en tot deugdzaemheid genegen, bragt zy op de aerde eene soort van hemelsch leven over in 't volbrengen der pligten van Moeder, Huisvrouw, Christene....

Myne kinderen, gy zyt nu in droefheid, omdat de uer van myn afscheiden gekomen is; maer ik zal u wederzien. – Weest uwe moeder indachtig, opdat God u ook niet vergete. Off. Eccl. – Off. S. Hedw. – Off. S. Gert. – Jac. Eccli.

GEBED.

Aenhoor, o Heer, onze gebeden door dewelke wy ootmoediglyk uwe bermhertigheid smeeken; opdat Gy de ziel van uwe dienares Barbara, welke Gy uit deze wereld hebt doen scheiden, in de verblyfplaets van vrede en eeuwig licht zoudt stellen en deelachtig maken van het geluk uwer Heiligen. Door J.-C. onzen Heer. Amen.

R. I. P.

Drukkery Eug. Debrauwer, Harelbeke

Figure 43.12: *The obituary Card of Barbara Debouvere, wife of Amandus Van den Broucke and grandmother of Mathilde Van den Broucke. Barbara was born in Meulebeke in 1788 and died in Hulste in 1868. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

43.8 Other Acquaintances

Memorabilia of other acquaintances are shown in Figure 43.42.

43.9 Ivo Declercq (DC13) was Well Established

We have described above that Ivo (DC13) had no siblings and was relatively wealthy. He invested money, was a farmer, was involved in textile fabrication and flax trade, and was well-connected. Indeed, the family of Van der Bruggen was not the only family he had relations with; Verriest and others were friends, too, even in Ghent. His investments must have reflected his vision of the modern economy. Two representative memorabilia are shown in Figure 43.43.

43.10 Were there Spanish Descendants Already in Wielsbeke?

We have not found conclusive evidence that Wielsbeke had Spanish persons among its inhabitants before the arrival of the Declercq family.

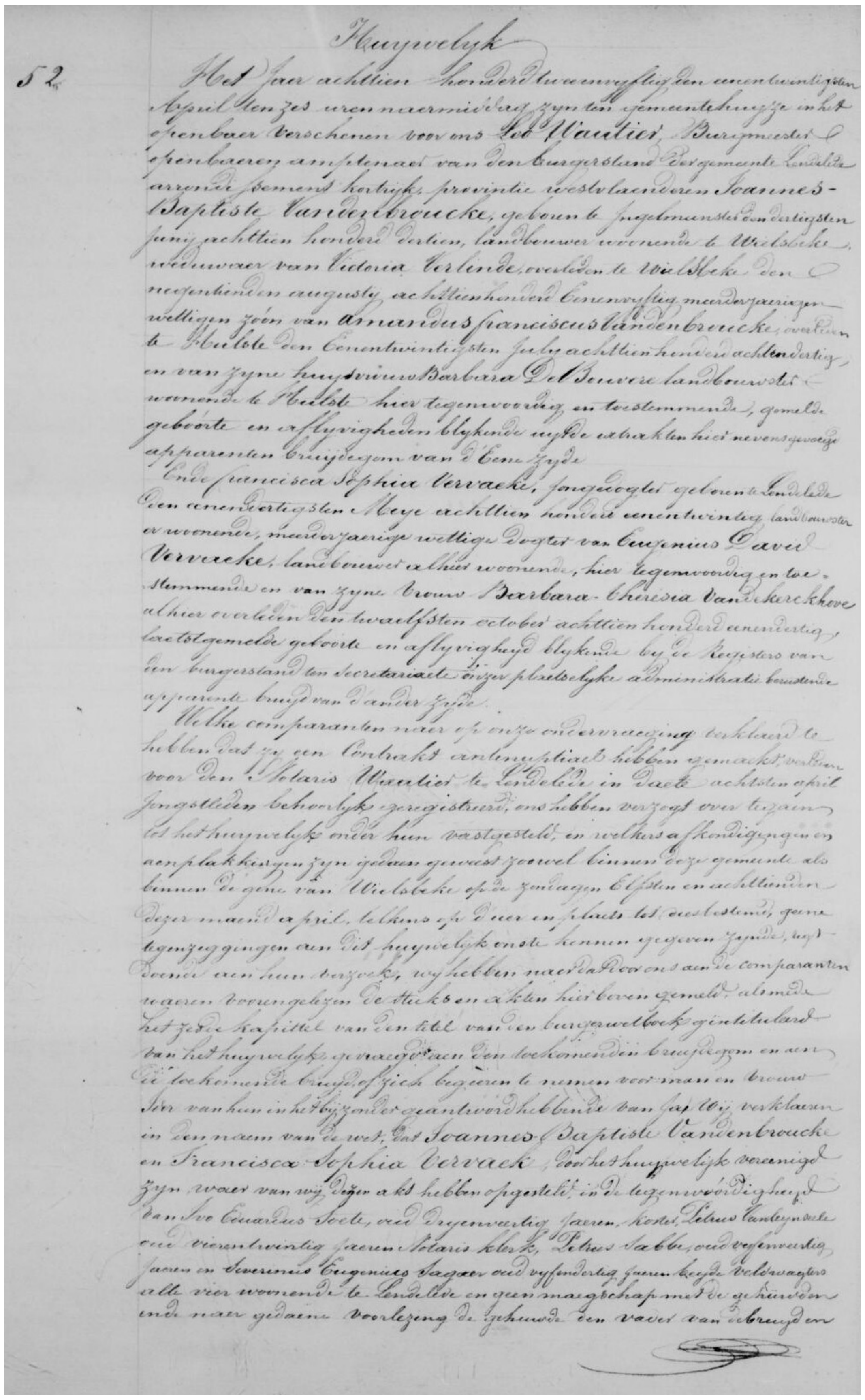
However, there is one interesting case that several genealogists have no clue about and may be of Spanish descent. It concerns Maria Hermenez. Her family name is unusual and may come from Ximenez. The traces we have found are shown in Figures 43.44, 43.45, and 43.46.

On January 10, 1682, Adrianus de Corte was baptized, son of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Hermine, with godparents Joannes Van Hoff and Anna Boesserie.

On November 29, 1715, Maria Magdalena was baptized, daughter of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Anna Tack, with godparents Joannes Tack and Magdalena Tack, indicating that Ludovicus likely had no close relatives in Wielsbeke.

On April 21, 1756, Ludovicus de Corte was buried, son of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Herminez and widower of Maria Anna Tack.

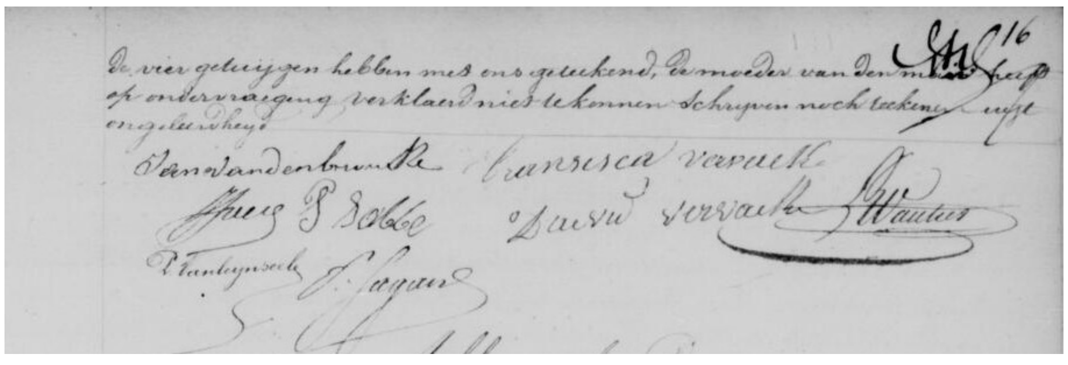
Although not proven, perhaps Herminez came from Ximenes and de Corte from Cortes. The families Van der Bruggen and Van Crombrugge, who resided in Wielsbeke and were acquainted with the Declercqs, often have foreign names in their godparents or other witnesses.



Huywelyk

52 Het Jaer achttien honderd tweeenvyftig den eenentwintigsten
April ten zes uren naermiddag zyn ten gemeentehuyze in het
openbaer verschenen voor ons Lod Wautier, Burgmeester &
openbaeren amptenaer van den burgerstand der gemeente Lendelede
arrondissement kortryk, provintie westvlaenderen Joannes-
Baptiste Vandenbroucke, geboren te Ingelmunster den dertigsten
juny achttien honderd dertien, landbouwer woonende te Wielsbeke,
weduwaer van Victoria Verlinde, overleden te Wielsbeke den
negentienden augusty achttienhonderd eenenvyftig, meerderjaerigen
wettigen zoon van Amandus Franciscus Vandenbroucke, overleden
te Hulste den eenentwintigsten july achttien honderd achtendertig,
en van zyne huysvrouw Barbara De Bouvere landbouwster
woonende te Hulste hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, gemelde
geboorte en afstervigheden blykende uyt de extrakten hier nevensgevoegd
apparenten bruydegom van d'eene zyde
Ende Francisca Sophia Vervaeke, jongdogter geboren te Lendelede
den eenendertigsten Meye achttien honderd eenentwintig landbouwster
en woonende, meerderjaerige wettige dogter van Eugenius David
Vervaeke, landbouwer alhier woonende, hier tegenwoordig en toe=
stemmende en van zyne vrouw Barbara Theresia Vandekerckhove
alhier overleden den twaelfsten october achttien honderd eenendertig,
laetstgemelde geboorte en afstervigheyd blykende by de Registers van
den burgerstand ten secretariaete dezer plaetselyke administratie berustende
apparente bruyd van d'ander zyde.
Welke comparanten naer op onze ondervraeging verklaerd te
hebben dat zy een Contrakt antenuptiael hebben gemaekt, verleden
voor den Notaris Wautier te Lendelede in daete achtsten april
lengstleden behoorlyk geregistreerd, ons hebben verzogt over te gaen
tot het huywelyk onder hun vastgesteld, en welkers afkondigingen en
aenplakkingen zyn gedaen geweest zoowel binnen deze gemeente als
binnen de gene van Wielsbeke op de zondagen Elfsten en achttienden
dezer maend april, telkens op d'uer en plaets tot dies bestemd, geene
tegenzeggingen aen dit huywelyk ons te kennen gegeven zynde, uyt
doende aen hun verzoek, wy hebben naerdat door ons aen de comparanten
waeren voorengelezen de stukken en akten hierboven gemeld, alsmede
het zesde kapittel van den titel van 't burgerwetboek geintituleerd
van het huywelyk gevraegd aen den toekomenden bruydegom en aen
de toekomende bruyd of zich begeeren te nemen voor man en vrouw
Ider van hun in het byzonder geantwoord hebbende van ja, Wy verklaeren
in den naem van de wet, dat Joannes Baptiste Vandenbroucke
en Francisca Sophia Vervaeck door het huywelyk vereenigd
zyn waer van wy dezer akt hebben opgesteld, in de tegenwoordigheyd
van Ivo Eduardus Soete, oud dryenveertig jaeren, koster, Petrus Vanteynsele
oud vierentwintig jaeren Notaris klerk, Petrus Sabbe, oud vyfenveertig
jaeren en Severinus Eugenius Sagaer oud vyfendertig jaeren beyde veldwagters
alle vier woonende te Lendelede en geen maegschap met de gehuwden
ende naer gedaene voorlezing de gehuwde den vader van de bruyd en

Figure 43.13: *Lendelede, April 21, 1852, the wedding certificate of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Francisca Sophia Vervaeke. The groom was born at Ingelmunster on June 30, 1813, and was a farmer residing in Wielsbeke. He was a widower of Victoria Verlinde, who died in Wielsbeke on August 19, 1851. He was a son of Amandus Franciscus Van den Broucke, who died in Hulste on July 21, 1838, and of Barbara De Bouvere, a farmer who resided in Hulste and was present at the wedding. The bride was born in Lendelede on May 31, 1821. She was a farmer and unmarried daughter of Eugène David Vervaeke, a farmer at Lendelede and present at the wedding, and Barbara Theresia Vandekerckhove. She died on October 12, 1831. The couple had a marriage contract with Notary Wautier at Lendelede. (Sheet 1)*

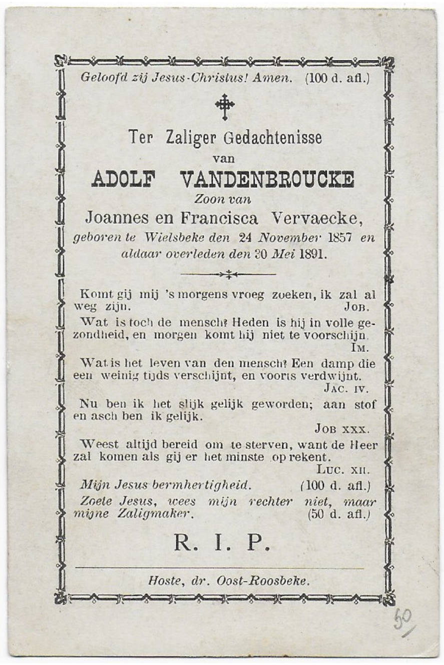


16

De vier getuygen hebben met ons geteekend, de moeder van den man heeft
op ondervraeging verklaerd niet te konnen schryven noch teekenen uyt
ongeleerdheyd

Jan Vandenbroucke francisca vervaek
P Sabbe David Vervaeke L Wautier
P Vanteynsele S Sagaer

Figure 43.14: *Lendelede, April 21, 1852, the wedding certificate of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Francisca Sophia Vervaeke. (Sheet 2)*



Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus! Amen. (100 d. afl.)

Ter Zaliger Gedachtenisse
van
ADOLF VANDENBROUCKE
Zoon van
Joannes en Francisca Vervaecke,
geboren te Wielsbeke den 24 *November* 1857 *en*
aldaar overleden den 30 *Mei* 1891.

Komt gij mij 's morgens vroeg zoeken, ik zal al weg zijn. JOB.

Wat is toch de mensch? Heden is hij in volle gezondheid, en morgen komt hij niet te voorschijn. IM.

Wat is het leven van den mensch? Een damp die een weinig tijds verschijnt, en voorts verdwijnt. JAC. IV.

Nu ben ik het slijk gelijk geworden; aan stof en asch ben ik gelijk. JOB XXX.

Weest altijd bereid om te sterven, want de Heer zal komen als gij er het minste op rekent. LUC. XII.

Mijn Jesus bermhertigheid. (100 d. afl.)

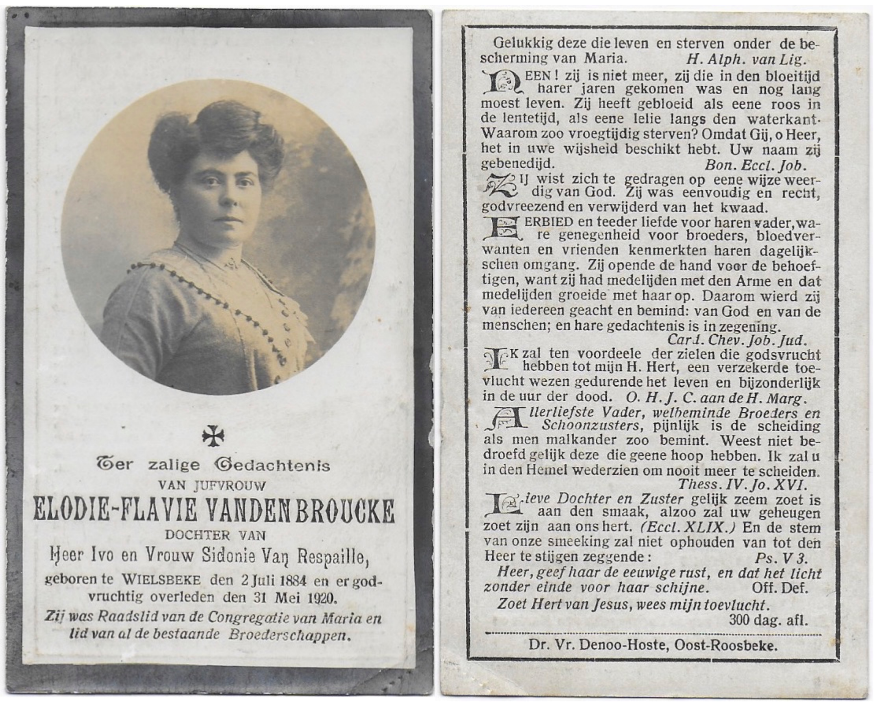
Zoete Jesus, wees mijn rechter niet, maar mijne Zaligmaker. (50 d. afl.)

R. I. P.

Hoste, dr. Oost-Roosbeke.

50

Figure 43.15: *The mortuary card of Adolf Van den Broucke, son of Joannes Baptiste Van den Broucke and Sophia Francisca Vervaeke. He was a half-brother of Mathilde Van den Broucke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ter zalige Gedachtenis
VAN JUFVROUW
ELODIE-FLAVIE VANDENBROUCKE
DOCHTER VAN
Heer Ivo en Vrouw Sidonie Van Respaille,
geboren te WIELSBEKE den 2 Juli 1884 en er godvruchtig overleden den 31 Mei 1920.
Zij was Raadslid van de Congregatie van Maria en lid van al de bestaande Broederschappen.

Gelukkig deze die leven en sterven onder de bescherming van Maria. *H. Alph. van Lig.*

NEEN! zij is niet meer, zij die in den bloeitijd harer jaren gekomen was en nog lang moest leven. Zij heeft gebloeid als eene roos in de lentetijd, als eene lelie langs den waterkant. Waarom zoo vroegtijdig sterven? Omdat Gij, o Heer, het in uwe wijsheid beschikt hebt. Uw naam zij gebenedijd. *Bon. Eccl. Job.*

ZIJ wist zich te gedragen op eene wijze weerdig van God. Zij was eenvoudig en recht, godvreezend en verwijderd van het kwaad.

EERBIED en teeder liefde voor haren vader, ware genegenheid voor broeders, bloedverwanten en vrienden kenmerkten haren dagelijkschen omgang. Zij opende de hand voor de behoeftigen, want zij had medelijden met den Arme en dat medelijden groeide met haar op. Daarom wierd zij van iedereen geacht en bemind: van God en van de menschen; en hare gedachtenis is in zegening. *Card. Chev. Job. Jud.*

IK zal ten voordeele der zielen die godsvrucht hebben tot mijn H. Hert, een verzekerde toevlucht wezen gedurende het leven en bijzonderlijk in de uur der dood. *O. H. J. C. aan de H. Marg.*

A*llerliefste Vader, welbeminde Broeders en Schoonzusters*, pijnlijk is de scheiding als men malkander zoo bemint. Weest niet bedroefd gelijk deze die geene hoop hebben. Ik zal u in den Hemel wederzien om nooit meer te scheiden. *Thess. IV. Jo. XVI.*

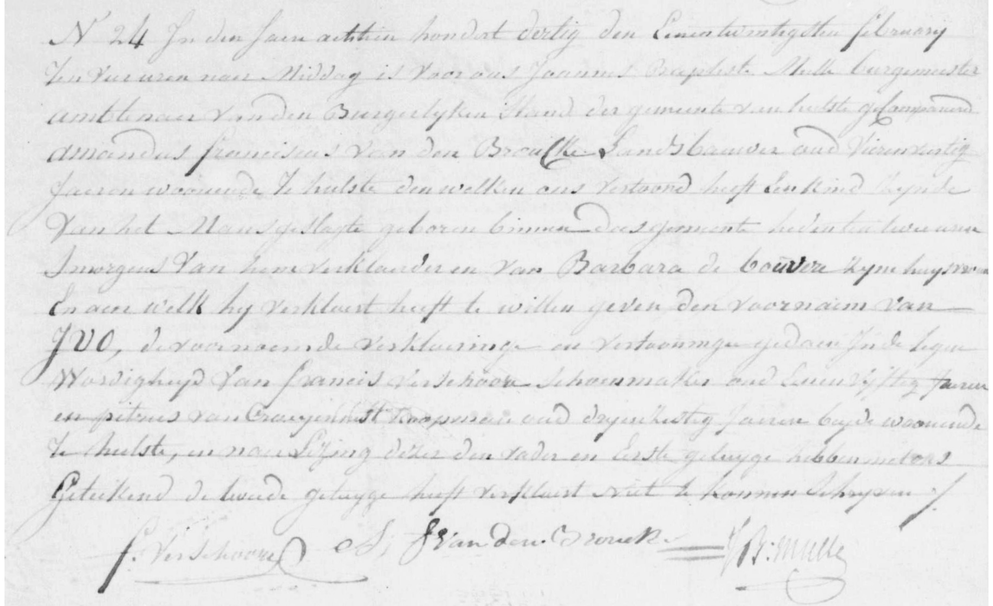
L*ieve Dochter en Zuster* gelijk zeem zoet is aan den smaak, alzoo zal uw geheugen zoet zijn aan ons hert. *(Eccl. XLIX.)* En de stem van onze smeeking zal niet ophouden van tot den Heer te stijgen zeggende: *Ps. V 3.*

Heer, geef haar de eeuwige rust, en dat het licht zonder einde voor haar schijne. Off. Def.

Zoet Hert van Jesus, wees mijn toevlucht.
300 dag. afl.

Dr. Vr. Denoo-Hoste, Oost-Roosbeke.

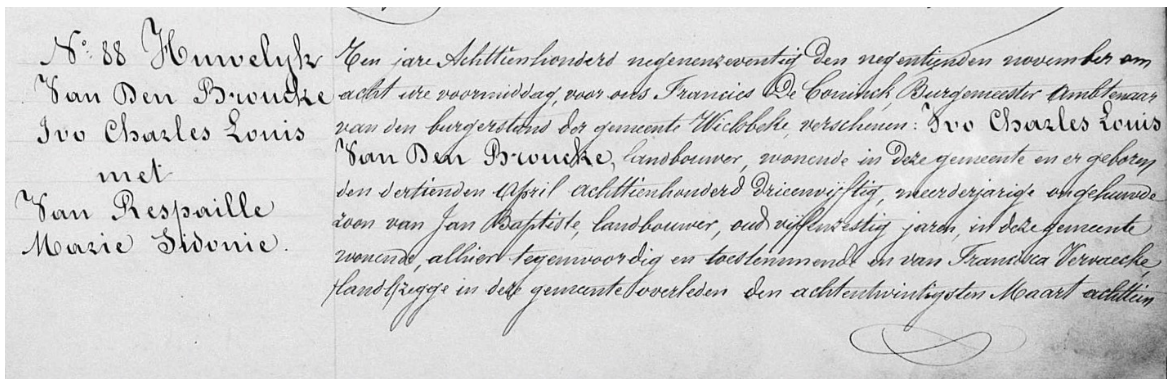
Figure 43.16: *Wielsbeke May 31, 1920. The mortuary card of Elodie-Flavie Van den Broucke, the daughter of Ivo Charles Louis Van den Broucke, who was a half-brother of Mathilde Van den Broucke. Ivo Van den Broucke was the son of Jean-Baptiste Van den Broucke and of Sophia Francisca Vervaeke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N° 24 In den Jaere achttien hondert dertig den Eenentwintigsten februarij
ten Tien uren van Middag is Voor ons Joannes Baptiste Mulle burgemeester
ambtenaer Van den Burgerlyken Staend der gemeente van hulste gecompareerd
amandus franciscus Van den Broucke Landsbouwer oud Vierenveertig
Jaeren woonende te hulste den welken ons Vertoond heeft een kind zynde
Van het Mans geslagte geboren binnen deze gemeente heden ten twee uren
smorgens Van hem verklaerder en Van Barbara de bouver zyne huysvrouw
En aen welk hy verklaerst heeft te willen geven den voornaem van
JVO, de voornoemde verklaeringe en vertooninge gedaen In de tegen
Woordigheyd Van francis Verschoore Schoenmaker oud Eenenvyftig Jaren
en petrus van Craeyenest Koopman oud drijenzestig Jaeren beyde woonende
te hulste, en naer Lezing deser den vader en Eerste getuyge hebben met ons
Geteekend de tweede getuyge heeft verklaerst niet te konnen schryven /

f. Verschoore A. F. Van den Broucke J. B. Mulle

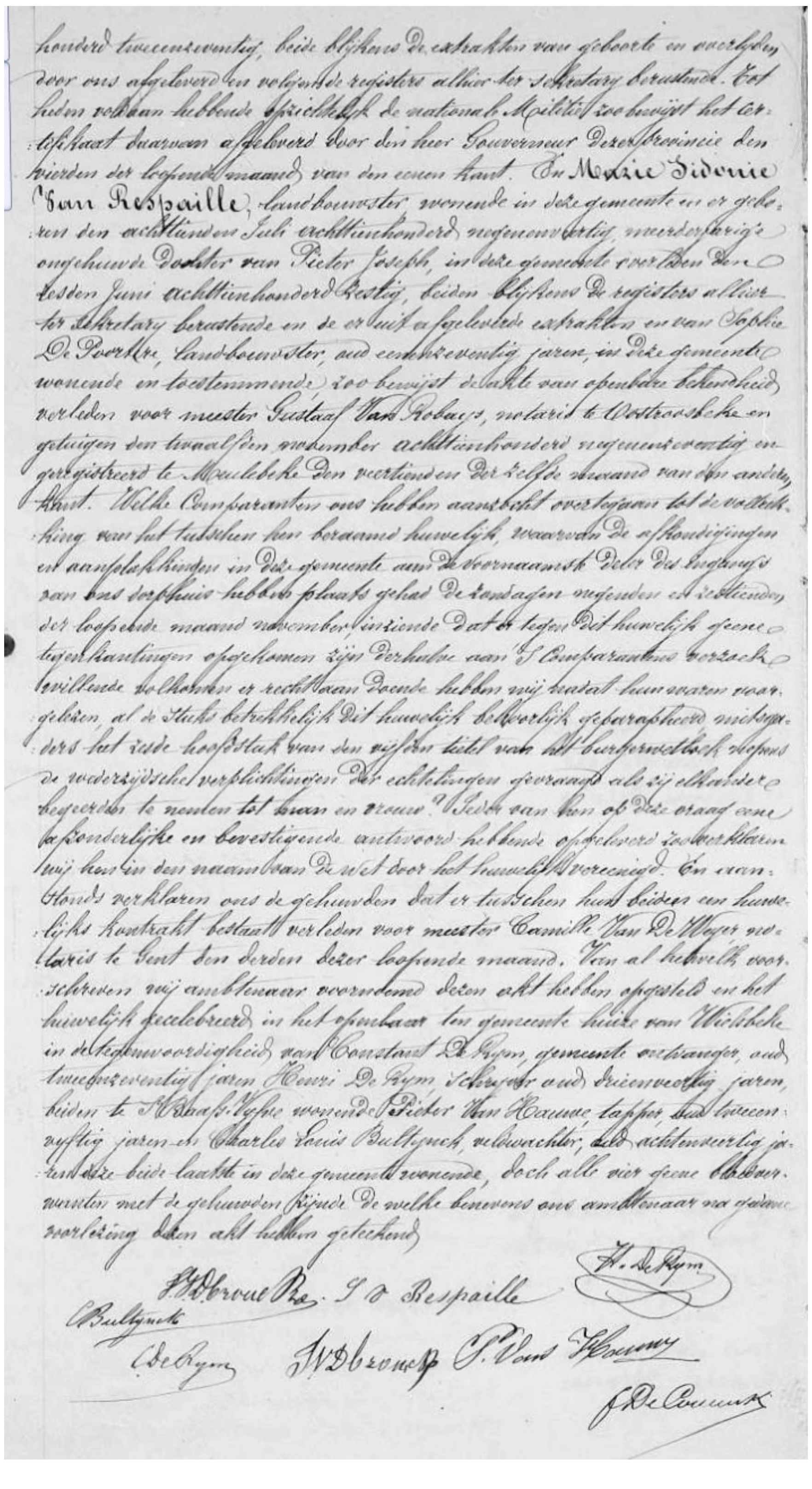
Figure 43.17: *The birth certificate of Ivo Van den Broucke, uncle of Mathilde Van den Broucke, born on February 21, 1830 at Hulste. He was a son of farmer Amandus Franciscus Van den Broucke and of Barbara de Bouver. The witnesses on the certificate were shoemaker Francis Verschoore from Hulste (51 years old) and merchant Petrus Van Craeyenest from Hulste, 63 years old.*



N° 88 Huwelyk
Van Den Broucke
Ivo Charles Louis
met
Van Respaille
Marie Sidonie.

Ten jare Achttienhonderd negenenzeventig den negentienden november om acht ure voormiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck Burgemeester Ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Ivo Charles Louis Van Den Broucke, landbouwer, wonende in deze gemeente en er geboren den dertienden April achttienhonderd drieenvijftig, meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Jan Baptiste, landbouwer, oud vijfenzestig jaren, in deze gemeente wonende, alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van Francisca Vervaecke landbouwster in deze gemeente overleden den achtentwintigsten Maart achttien

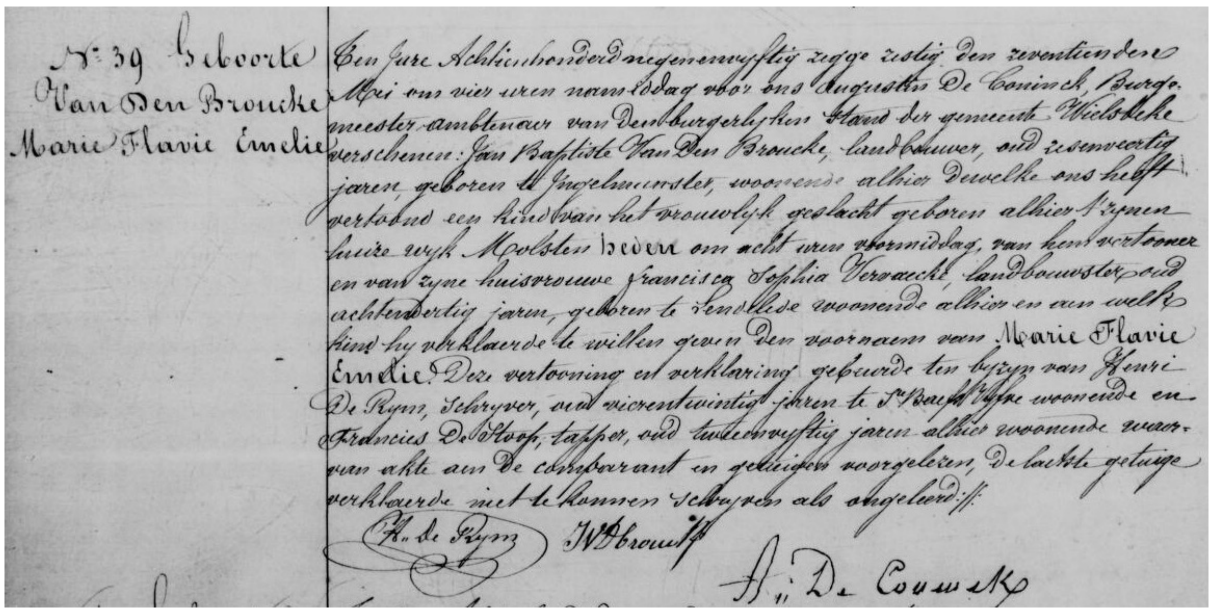
Figure 43.18: *Wielsbeke, November 19, 1879, the wedding certificate of Ivo Charles Louis Van den Broucke, and Marie Sidonie Van Respaille. The groom was born on April 13, 1853, and was an unmarried farmer at Wielsbeke. He was a son of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke, a 65-year-old farmer at Wielsbeke, and Francisca Vervaeke, a farmer, who died in Wielsbeke on March 28, 1872. The bride was a farmer, who lived in Wielsbeke and was born in the village on July 18, 1849, daughter of Piere Joseph Vervaeke, who died at Wielsbeke on June 6, 1860, and of Sophie Depoortere, a 71-year-old farmer who lived in Wielsbeke and was present at the wedding. The couple had a marriage contract with notary Camille Van de Weyer in Ghent. (sheet 1)*



honderd tweeenzeventig, beide blijkens de extrakten van geboorte en overlijden door ons afgeleverd en volgens de registers alhier ter sekretary berustende. Tot heden voldaan hebbende opzichtelijk de nationale Militie zoo bewijst het certifikaat daarvan afgeleverd door den heer Gouverneur dezer Provincie den vierden der loopende maand van den eenen kant. En Marie Sidonie Van Respaille, landbouwster, wonende in deze gemeente en er geboren den achttienden Juli achttienhonderd negenenveertig, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Pieter Joseph, in deze gemeente overleden den zesden Juni achttienhonderd zestig, beiden blijkens de registers alhier ter sekretary berustende en de er uit afgeleverde extrakten en van Sophie De Poortere, landbouwster, oud eenenzeventig jaren, in deze gemeente wonende en toestemmende zoo bewijst de akte van openbare bekendheid verleden voor meester Gustaaf Van Robays, notaris te Oostroosbeke en getuigen den twaalfden november achttienhonderd negenenzeventig en geregistreerd te Meulebeke den veertienden derzelfde maand van den anderen kant. Welke Comparanten ons hebben aanzocht over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het tusschen hen beraamd huwelijk, waarvan de afkondigingen en aanplakkingen in deze gemeente aan de voornaamste deur des ingangs van ons dorphuis hebben plaats gehad de zondagen negenden en zestienden der loopende maand november, inziende dat er tegen dit huwelijk geene tegenkantingen opgekomen zijn derhalve aan 's Comparanten verzoek willende volkomen er recht aan doende hebben wij [illegible] hun voren voorgelezen, al de stukken betrekkelijk dit huwelijk behoorlijk geparapheerd midsgaders het zesde hoofdstuk van den vijfden titel van het burgerwetboek nopens de wederzijdsche verplichtingen der echtelingen gevraagd als zij elkander begeerden te nemen tot man en vrouw? Ieder van hen op deze vraag eene bezonderlijke en bevestigende antwoord hebbende opgeleverd zoo verklaren wij hen in den naam van de wet door het huwelijk vereenigd. En vanstonds verklaren ons de gehuwden dat er tusschen hun beiden een huwelijks kontrakt bestaat verleden voor meester Camille Van De Weyer notaris te Gent den derden dezer loopende maand. Van al hetwelk voorschreven wij ambtenaar voornoemd dezen akt hebben opgesteld en het huwelijk gecelebreerd in het openbaar ten gemeente huize van Wielsbeke in de tegenwoordigheid van Constant De Rym, gemeente ontvanger, oud tweeenzeventig jaren Henri De Rym schrijver oud drieenveertig jaren, beiden te St Baafs-Vyve wonende Pieter Van Hauwe tapper, oud tweeenvijftig jaren en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud achtenveertig jaren deze beide laatste in deze gemeente wonende, doch alle vier geene bloedverwanten met de gehuwden zijnde de welke benevens ons ambtenaar na gedane voorlezing dezen akt hebben geteekend

I V D Broucke S V Respaille H. De Rym
C Bultynck
C De Rym J V D Broucke P. Van Hauwe
F De Coninck

Figure 43.19: *Wielsbeke, November 19, 1879, the wedding certificate of Ivo Charles Louis Van den Broucke, and Marie Sidonie Van Respaille. (sheet 2)*



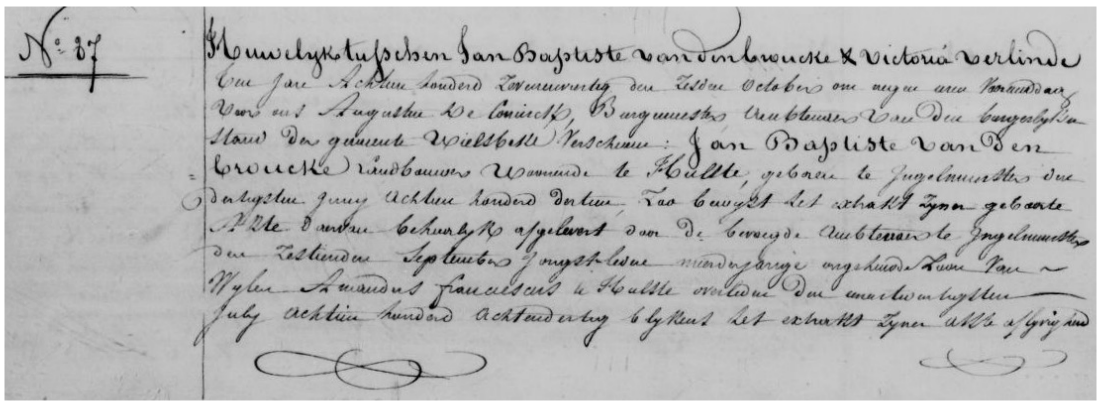
N° 39 Geboorte
Van Den Broucke
Marie Flavie Emelie

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd negenenvyftig zegge zestig den zeventienden Mei om vier uren namiddag voor ons Augustin De Coninck, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Jan Baptiste Van Den Broucke, landbouwer, oud zevenveertig jaren, geboren te Ingelmunster, woonende alhier dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht geboren alhier t'zynen huize wyk Molsten heden om acht uren voormiddag, van hem vertooner en van zyne huisvrouwe Francisca Sophia Vervaecke, landbouwster, oud achtendertig jaren, geboren te Lendelede woonende alhier en aan welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Marie Flavie Emelie. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Henri De Rym, schryver, oud vierentwintig jaren te St Baafs Vyve woonende en Francies De Stoop, tapper, oud tweeenvyftig jaren alhier woonende waarvan akte aan de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen, de laetste getuige verklaerde niet te konnen schryven als ongeleerd://

H. de Rym   JVDbrouck

A. De Coninck

Figure 43.20: *Wielsbeke, May 17, 1860 (the registrar corrected 1859 to 1860, see record 39 of the year 1860), the birth certificate of Marie Flavie Emelie Van den Broucke, daughter of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke, a 47-year-old farmer born at Ingelmunster and residing in Wielsbeke. The mother was Francisca Sophia Vervaeke, 38-year-old farmer born in Lendelede and residing in Wielsbeke. The child was born at home at Molsten in Wielsbeke.*

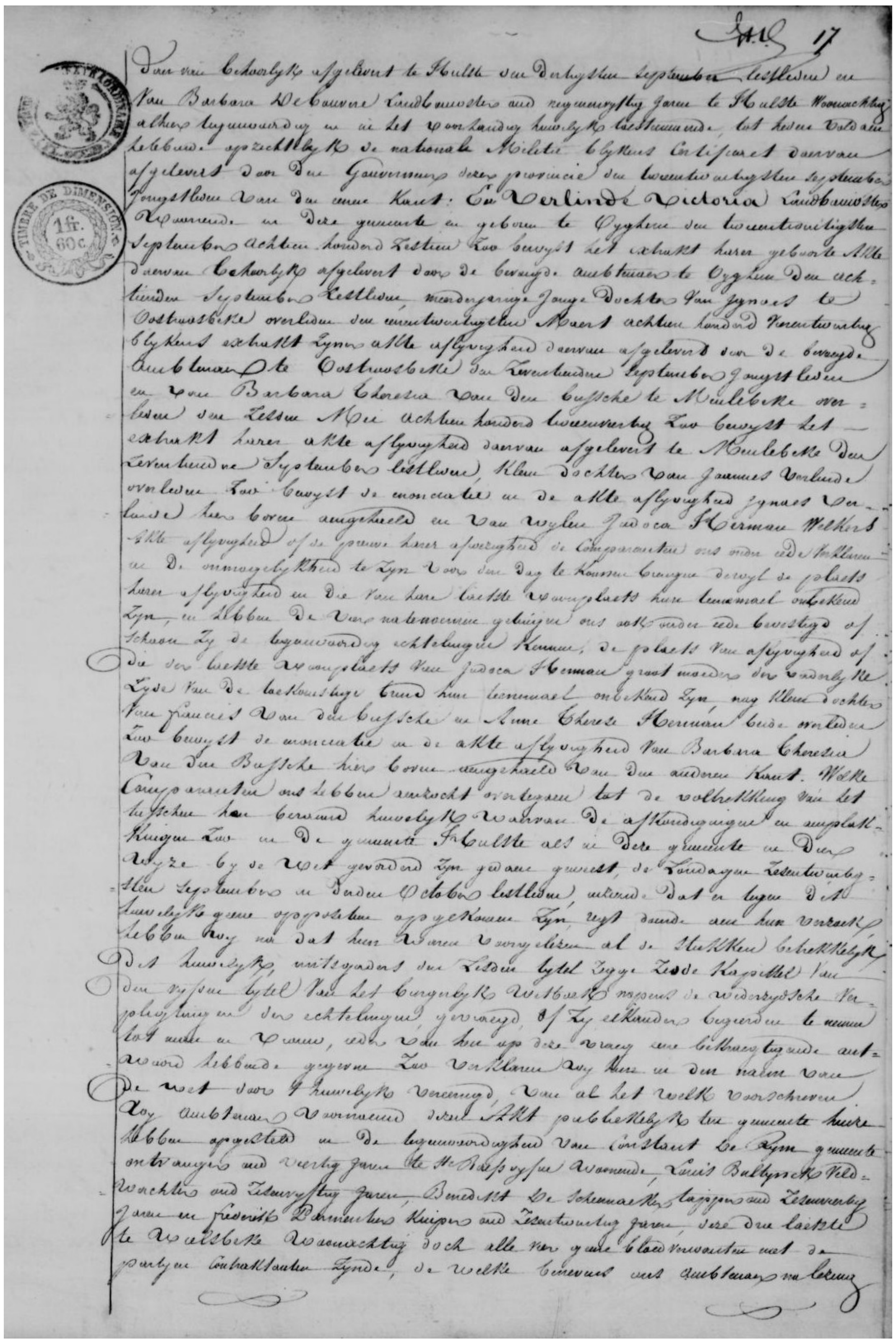


N° 37

Houwelyk tusschen Jan Baptiste vandenbroucke & victoria verlinde

Ten Jare Achttien honderd zevenenveertig den zesden October om negen uren voormiddag voor ons Augustin De Coninck, Burgemeester Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Jan Baptiste van den broucke landbouwer woonende te Hulste, geboren te Ingelmunster den dertigsten juny achttien honderd dertien, zoo blykt het extrakt zyner geboorte Akte daerin behoorlyk afgeleverd door de bevoegde ambtenaer te Ingelmunster den zestienden september jongstleden meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van wylen Amandus Franciscus te Hulste overleden den eenentwintigsten July achttien honderd achtendertig blykens het extrakt zyner akte afgegeven

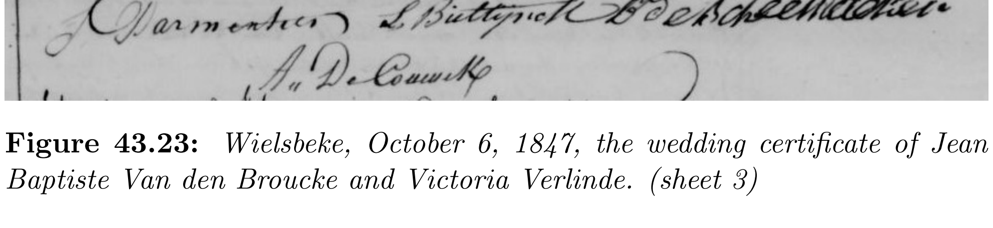
Figure 43.21: *Wielsbeke, October 6, 1847, the wedding certificate of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke, a farmer from Hulste and born in Ingelmunster on June 30, 1813, and Victoria Verlinde, a farmer in Wielsbeke and born at Ooigem on September 22, 1816. The groom was an unmarried son of Amandus Franciscus Van de Broucke, dead at Hulste on July 21, 1838, and Barbara De Bouvere, a 59-year-old farmer in Hulste. The groom had fulfilled his military duties. The bride was an unmarried daughter of Ignace Verlinde, who died in Oostrozebeke on March 21, 1824, and of Barbara Theresia Van den Bussche who died in Meulebeke on May 6, 1842. Along her father's side, the bride was also a granddaughter of Joannes Verlinde and Judoca Herman; and Francis Van den Bussche and Anne Thérèse Herman along her mother's side. (sheet 1)*



17

daarvan behoorlyk afgelevert te Hulste den dertigsten september lestleden en van Barbara De Couvere Landbouwster oud negenenvyftig jaren te Hulste woonachtig alhier tegenwoordig en in het voornemend huwelyk toestemmende, tot hetwelk voldaen hebbende opzichtelyk de nationale Militie blykens Certificaet daervan afgelevert door den Gouverneur dezer provincie den twintigsten september jongstleden van den eenen kant: En Verlinde Victoria Landbouwster wonende in deze gemeente en geboren te Oyghem den twintigsten September achttien honderd zestien zoo bewyst het extrakt harer geboorte Akte daervan behoorlyk afgelevert door de bevoegde ambtenaer te Oyghem den achtienden September lestleden, meerderjarige jonge dochter van Ignaes te Oostroosbeke overleden den eenentwintigsten Maert achttien honderd vierentwintig blykens extrakt zyner akte afsterving daervan afgelevert door de bevoegde ambtenaer te Oostroosbeke den zeventienden September jongstleden en van Barbara Theresia Van den Bussche te Meulebeke overleden den zessen Mei achttien honderd twee en veertig zoo bewyst het extrakt harer akte afsterving daervan afgelevert te Meulebeke den zeventienden September lestleden, kleen dochter van Joannes Verlinde overleden zoo bewyst de moncatie en de akte afsterving zynes Verlinde) hier boven aengehaeld en van wylen Judoca Herman welkers Akte afsterving of de proeve harer afsterving de Comparanten ons onder eede verklaeren in de onmogelykheid te zyn voor den dag te kunnen brengen dewyl de plaets harer afsterving en die van hare laetste woonplaets hun tenemael onbekend zyn, en hebben de vier natenoemene getuigen ons ook onder eede bevestigd of schoon zy de tegenwoordig echtelingen kennen, de plaets van afsterving of die der laetste woonplaets van Judoca Herman grootmoeder der vaderlyke zyde van de toekomstige bruid hun tenemael onbekend zyn, nog kleen dochter van Francies Van den Bussche en Anne Therese Herman beide overleden zoo bewyst de moncatie en de akte afsterving van Barbara Theresia Van den Bussche hier boven aengehaeld van den anderen kant. Welke Comparanten ons hebben verzocht over te gaen tot de voltrekking van het tusschen hun beraemd huwelyk waervan de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen zoo in de gemeente Hulste als in deze gemeente in der wyze by de wet gevorderd zyn gedaen geweest, de zondagen zesentwintigsten September en derden October lestleden, alwaer dat er tegen dit huwelyk geene oppositien opgekomen zyn, regt doende aen hun verzoek hebben wy na dat hun waren voorgelezen al de stukken betrekkelyk dit huwelyk, mitsgaders den zesden tytel zynde zesde kapittel van den vyfden tytel van het burgerlyk wetboek nopens de wederzydsche verplichtingen der echtelingen gevraegd, of zy elkanderen begeerden te nemen tot man en vrouw, ieder van hun op deze vraeg eene bevestigende antwoord hebbende gegeven zoo verklaren wy hun in den naeme van de wet door 't huwelyk vereenigd, van al het welk voorschreven wy ambtenaer voornoemd dezen Akt publiekelyk ten gemeente huize hebben opgesteld in de tegenwoordigheid van Constant De Rym gemeente ontvanger oud veertig jaren te St Baefs vyve woonende, Louis Buttynck veldwachter oud zesenvyftig jaren, Benedikt De Schoemaeker, tapper oud zesenveertig jaren en Frederik Parmentier kuiper oud zesentwintig jaren, deze drie laetste te Wielsbeke woonachtig doch alle vier geene bloedverwanten met de partyen contraktanten zynde, de welke benevens ons ambtenaer na lezing

Figure 43.22: *Wielsbeke, October 6, 1847, the wedding certificate of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde. (sheet 2)*



ter uitzondering van de moeder van den bruidegom die verklaerd niet te kunnen schryven als ongeletterd dezen Akt hebben geteekend.

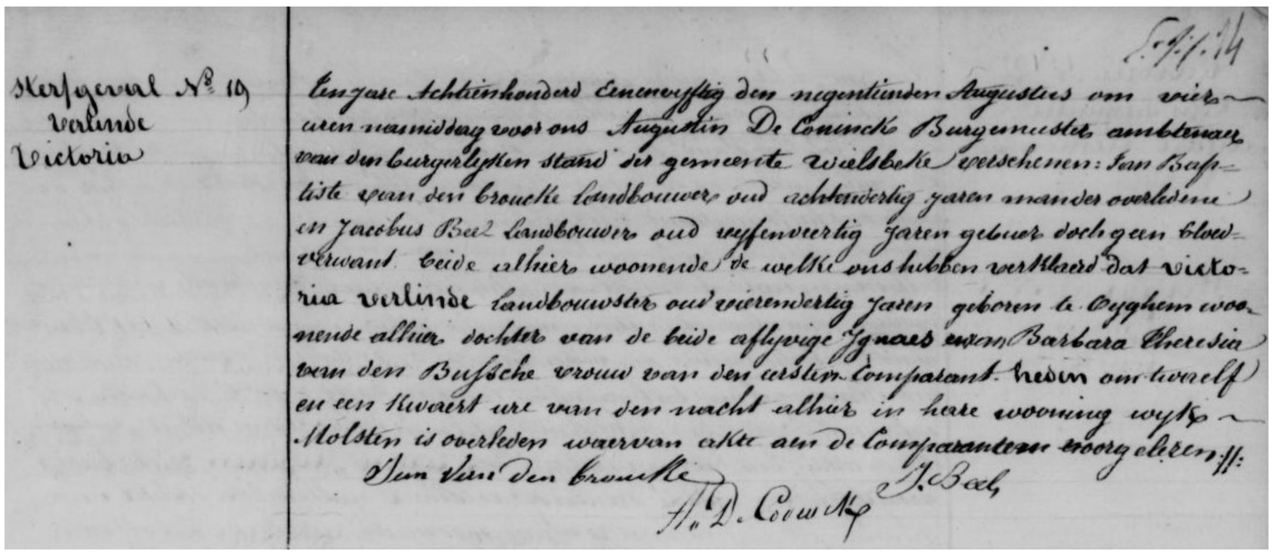
C De Rym

J Van den broucke victoria verlinde

F Parmentier L Buttynck B De Schoemaeker

A" De Couwck

Figure 43.23: *Wielsbeke, October 6, 1847, the wedding certificate of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde. (sheet 3)*

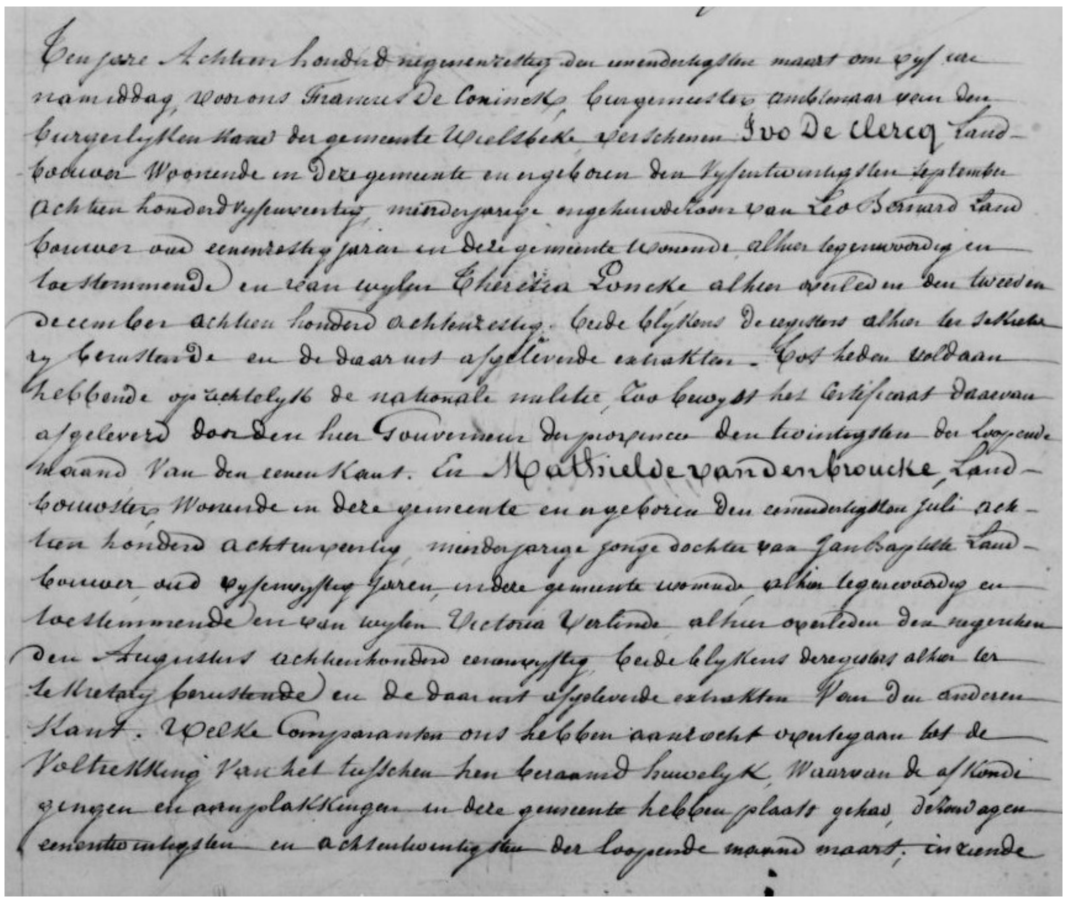


Sterfgeval N° 19
Verlinde
Victoria

Een jaer Achttienhonderd eenenvyftig den negentienden Augustus om vier uren namiddag voor ons Augustin De Coninck Burgemeester ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Jan Baptiste Van den Broucke landbouwer oud achtendertig jaren man der overledene en Jacobus Beel landbouwer oud vyfenveertig jaren gebuer doch geen bloedverwant beide alhier woonende de welke ons hebben verklaard dat Victoria Verlinde landbouwster oud vierendertig jaren geboren te Oyghem woonende alhier dochter van de beide afleyvige Ignaes en Barbara Theresia Van den Bussche vrouw van den eersten comparant heden om twaelf en een kwaert ure van den nacht alhier in hare wooning wyk Molsten is overleden waervan akte aen de comparanten voorgelezen //:

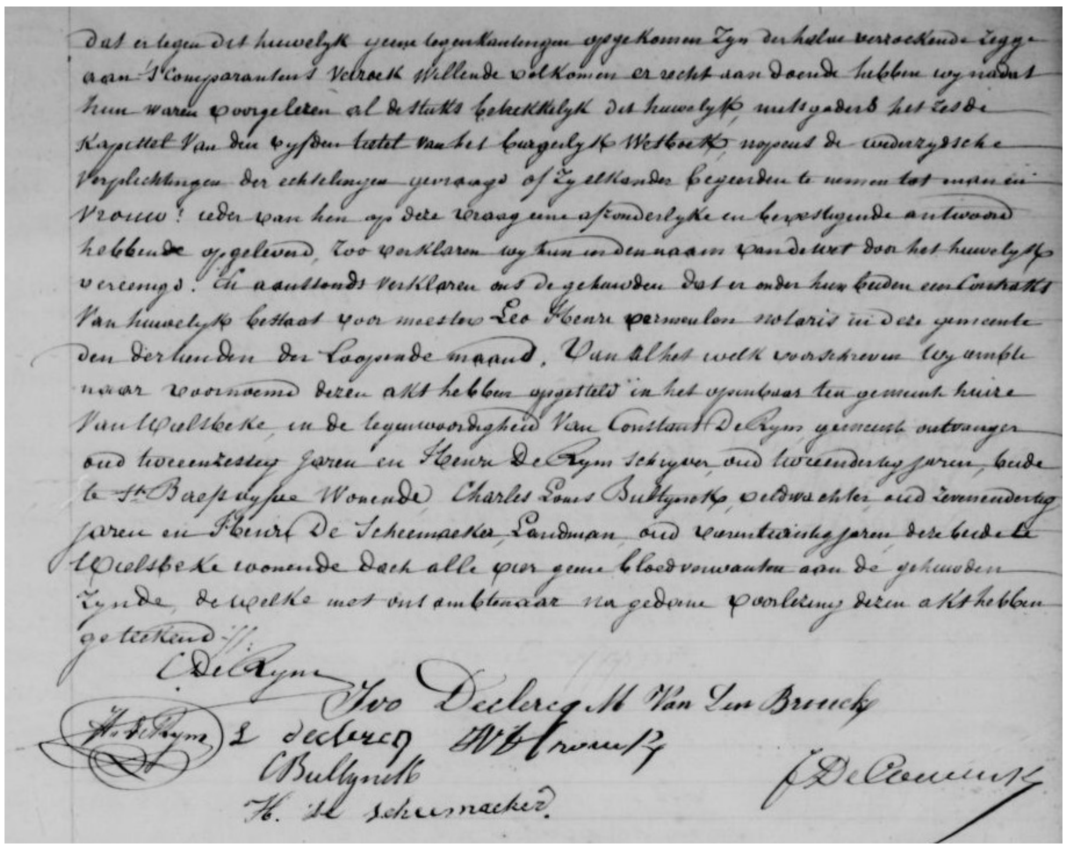
Jan Van den Broucke
J. Beel
A. D. Coninck

Figure 43.24: *Wielsbeke, August 19, 1851, the death certificate of Victoria Verlinde, 34-year-old farmer, born at Ooigem and residing at Wielsbeke, daughter of earlier deceased Ignace Verlinde and Barbara Theresia Van den Bussche. The death was reported by Jean-Baptiste Van den Broucke, a 38-year-old farmer, husband of the deceased and by his neighbor Jacques Beel, a 45-year-old farmer. Victoria died at her home at 'Molsten' in Wielsbeke.*



Ten jare Achttien honderd negenenzestig den eenendertigsten maart om vyf ure namiddag, voor ons Francis De Coninck, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen Ivo De Clercq landbouwer woonende in deze gemeente en geboren den vyfentwintigsten september achttien honderd vyfenveertig, minderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Leo Bernard landbouwer oud eenenzestig jaren in deze gemeente woonende alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van wylen Theresia Loncke alhier overleden den tweeden december achttien honderd achtenzestig. Beide blykens de registers alhier ter sekretary berustende en de daaruit afgeleverde extrakten. Tot heden voldaan hebbende opzichtelyk de nationale militie, zoo bewyst het certificaat daarvan afgeleverd door den heer Gouverneur der provincie den twintigsten der loopende maand van den eenen kant. En Mathilde Van den Broucke, landbouwster woonende in deze gemeente en geboren den eenendertigsten juli achttien honderd achtenveertig minderjarige jonge dochter van Jan Baptiste landbouwer oud vyfenvyftig jaren, in deze gemeente woonende alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van wylen Victoria Verlinde alhier overleden den negentienden Augustus achttienhonderd eenenvyftig. Beide blykens de registers alhier ter sekretary berustende en de daaruit afgeleverde extrakten van den anderen kant. Welke comparanten ons hebben aanzocht over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het tusschen hen beraamd huwelyk, waarvan de afkondigingen en aanplakkingen in deze gemeente hebben plaats gehad, de Zondagen eenentwintigsten en achtentwintigsten der loopende maand maart, en ziende

Figure 43.25: *Wielsbeke, March 31, 1869, the marriage certificate of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke. (sheet 1)*



dat er tegen dit huwelyk geene tegenkantingen opgekomen zyn derhalve verzoekende zynde aan 's comparanten verzoek willende voldoen en recht aan doende hebben wy na dat hun waren voorgelezen al de stukken betrekkelyk dit huwelyk, mitsgaders het zesde kapittel van den vyfden titel van het Burgerlyk Wetboek, nopens de wederzydsche verplichtingen der echtelingen gevraagd of zy elkander begeerden te nemen tot man en vrouw; ieder van hen op deze vraag eene afzonderlyke en bevestigende antwoord hebbende opgelevend, zoo verklaren wy ten onder naam van de wet door het huwelyk vereenigd. En aanstonds verklaren ons de gehuwden dat er onder hen beiden een contrakt van huwelyk bestaat voor meester Leo Henri Vermeulen notaris in deze gemeente den dertienden der loopende maand. Van al het welk voorschreven wy ambtenaar voornoemd dezen akt hebben opgesteld in het openbaar ten gemeentehuize van Wielsbeke, in de tegenwoordigheid van Constant De Rym gemeente ontvanger oud tweeenzestig jaren en Henri De Rym schryver oud tweeendertig jaren, beide te St. Baefs Vyve woonende Charles Louis Bullynck veldwachter oud zevenendertig jaren en Henri De Scheemaecker landman oud vyfentwintig jaren deze beide te Wielsbeke woonende doch alle vier geene bloedverwanten aan de gehuwden zynde, de welke met ons ambtenaar na gedane voorlezing dezen akt hebben geteekend //:

C. De Rym
Ivo Declercq
M Van Den Broucke
H. De Rym
L Declercq
Jb Vbroucke
C Bullynck
H. De Scheemaecker
F. De Coninck

Figure 43.26: *Wielsbeke, March 31, 1869, the marriage certificate of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke. (sheet 2)*

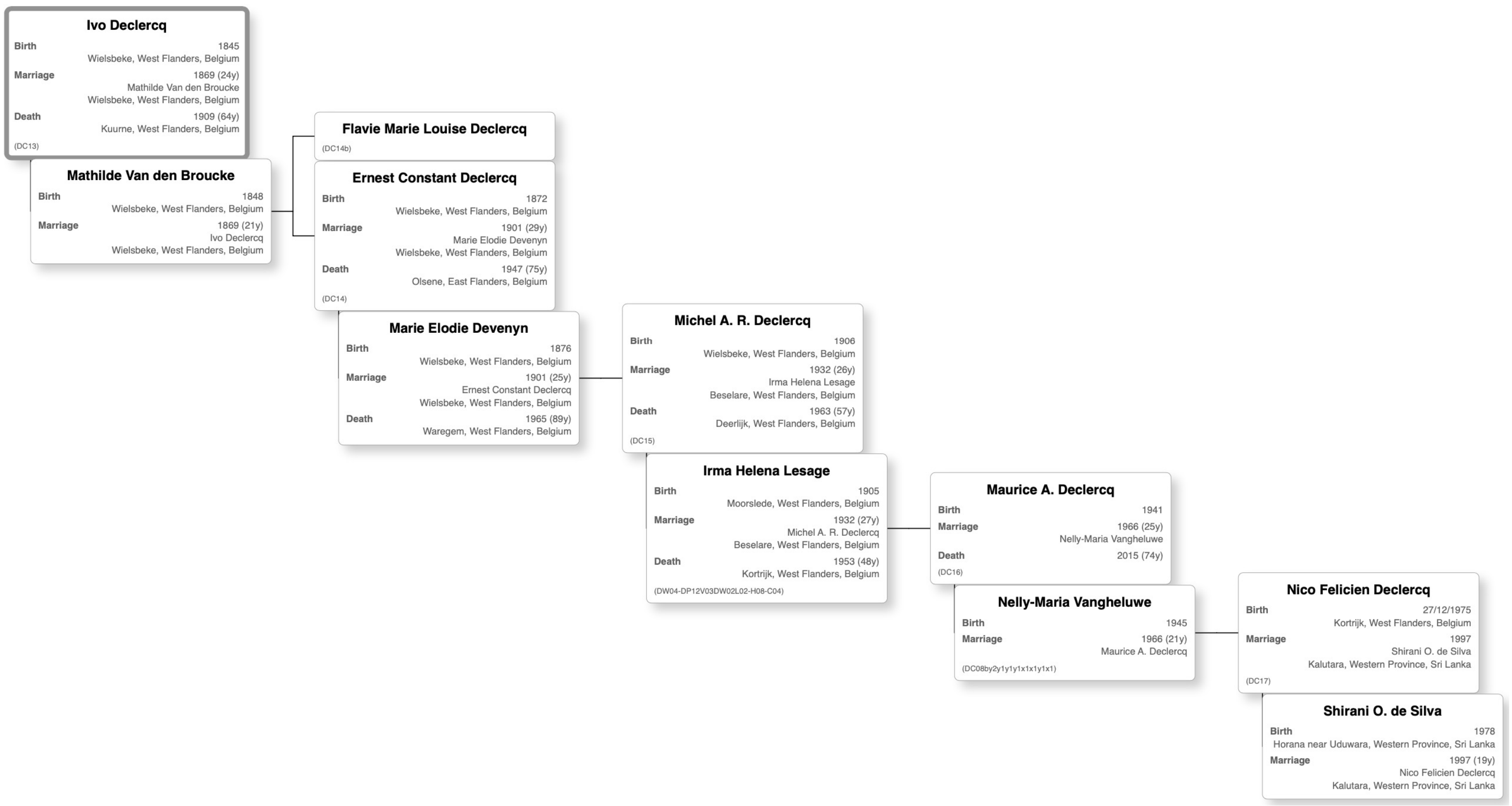
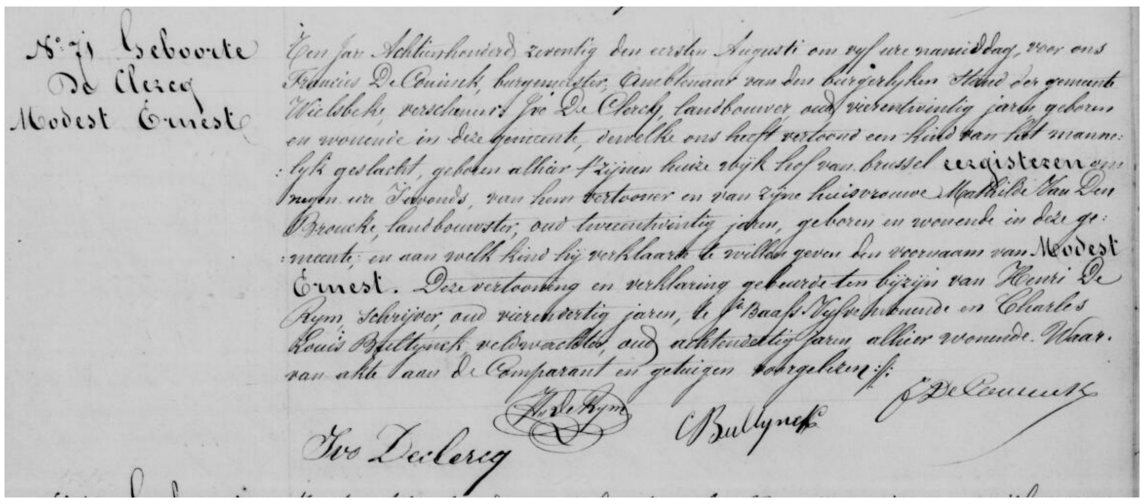

Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Flavie Marie Louise Declercq
(DC14b)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978 Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y) Nico Felicien Declercq Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

Figure 43.27: *Four generations of descendants of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke.*



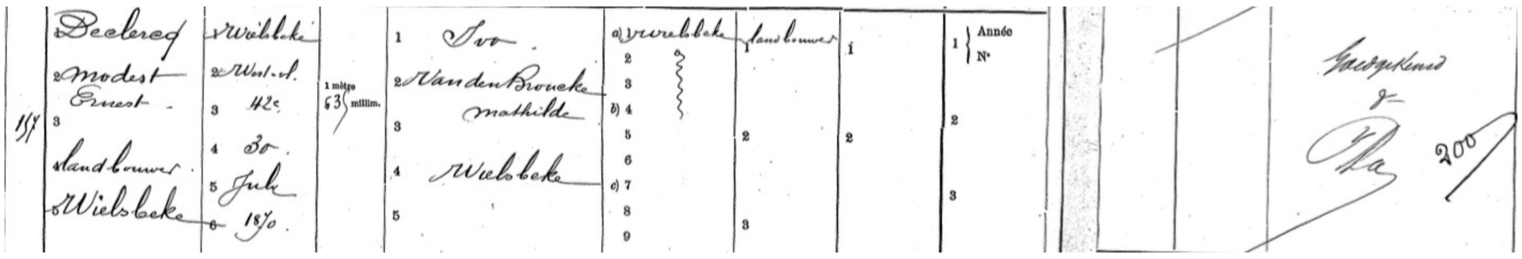
N° 71 Geboorte
De Clercq
Modest Ernest

Een jaar Achttienhonderd zeventig den eersten Augusti om vijf ure namiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer oud vierentwintig jaren geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht, geboren alhier t'zijnen huize wijk hof van brussel eergisteren om negen ure 's avonds, van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe Mathilde Van Den Broucke, landbouwster, oud tweeentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, en aan welk kind hy verklaarde te willen geven den voornaam van Modest Ernest. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten bijzijn van Henri De Rym, schrijver, oud vierendertig jaren, te St Baafs-Vyve wonende en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud achtendertig jaren alhier wonende. Waarvan akte, aan de Comparant en getuigen voorgelezen.

H. De Rym C. Bultynck F. De Coninck

Ivo Declercq

Figure 43.28: *Wielsbeke, August 1, 1870, the birth certificate of Modest Ernest Declercq, son of 24-year-old farmer Ivo Declercq (DC13), who was born and resided at Wielsbeke, and of Mathilde Van den Broucke, a 27-year-old farmer who was born and living in Wielsbeke. The child was born at Hof van Brussel the day before at 9 pm. As mentioned earlier, Modest would become a farmer at Kuurne, but we have not found any records anywhere of a marriage or offspring. Therefore, we assume that he was never married.*



157

1 Declercq
2 Modest Ernest
3
4 landbouwer
5 Wielsbeke

1 Wielsbeke
2 West-Vl.
3 42e
4 30
5 Juli
6 1870

1 mètre 635 millim.

1 Ivo
2 Van den Broucke Mathilde
3
4 Wielsbeke
5

a) 1 Wielsbeke
2
3
b) 4
5
6
c) 7
8
9

1 landbouwer
2
3

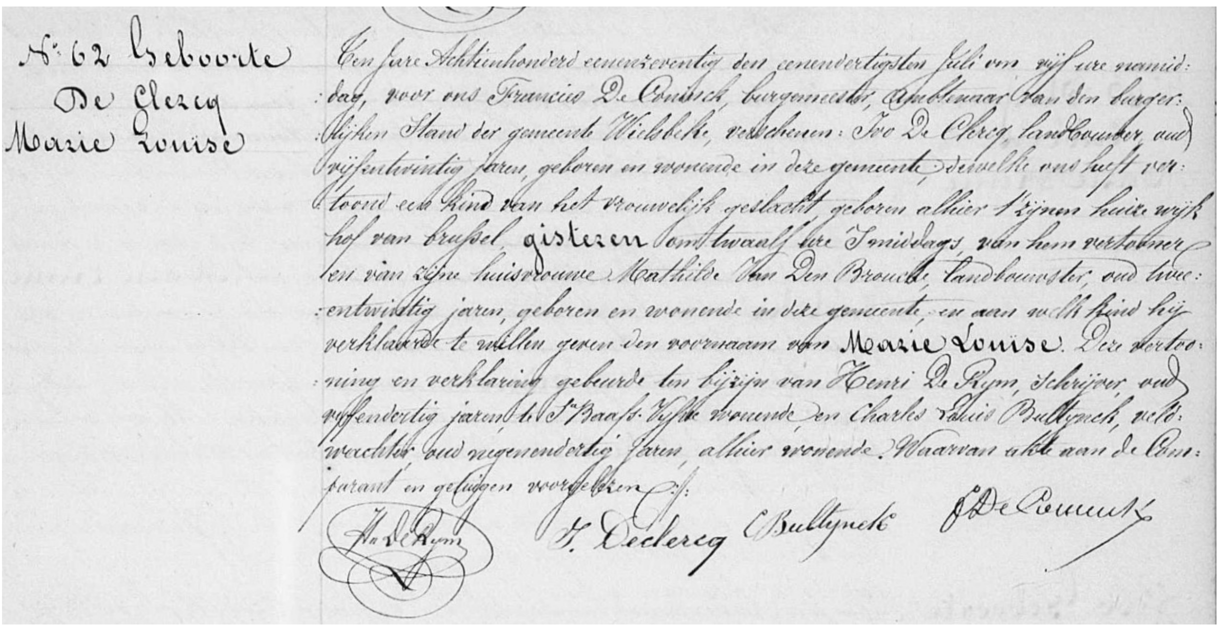
1
2

1 { Année N°
2
3

Goedgekeurd

200

Figure 43.29: *Military registration of Modest Ernest Declercq, in Levée de 1890, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 42e Canton de Milice, Commune de Wielsbeke, liste de tirage. He was born in Wielsbeke on July 30, 1870 and was 163.5 cm tall. His father was Ivo Declercq, a farmer at Wielsbeke, and his mother was Mathilde Van den Broucke*

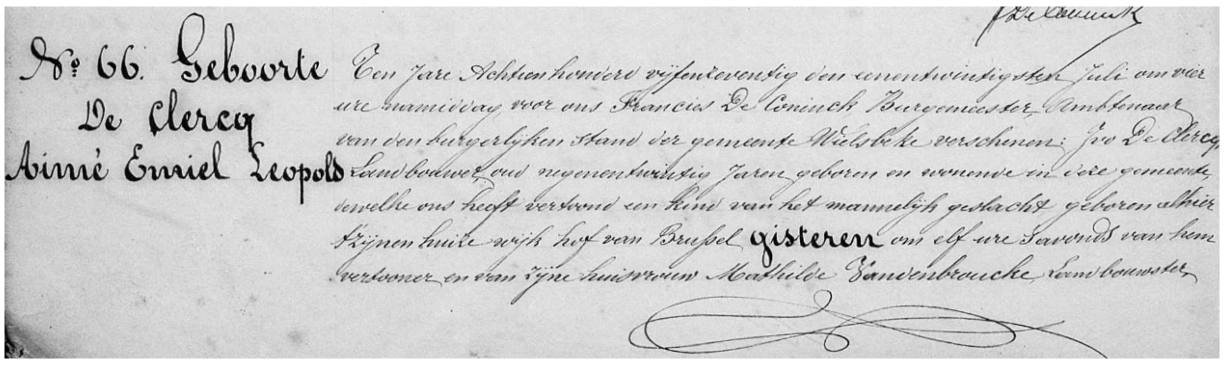


N° 62 Geboorte
De Clercq
Marie Louise

Ten jare Achttienhonderd eenenzeventig den eenentwintigsten Juli om vijf ure namid:
:dag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burger:
:lijken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer, oud
vijfentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, dewelke ons heeft ver:
:toond een kind van het vrouwelijk geslacht geboren alhier t'zijnen huize wijk
hof van brussel gisteren om twaalf ure 's middags, van hem vertoner
en van zijne huisvrouwe Mathilde Van Den Broucke, landbouwster, oud twee:
:entwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, en aan welk kind hij
verklaarde te willen geven den voornaam van Marie Louise. Deze vertoo:
:ning en verklaring gebeurde ten bijzijn van Henri De Rym, schrijver, oud
vijfendertig jaren te St Baafs-Vijve wonende en Charles Louis Bullynck, veld:
:wachter oud negenendertig jaren, alhier wonende. Waarvan akte aan de Com:
:parant en getuigen voorgelezen.

H. De Rym I. Declercq C Bullynck F De Coninck

Figure 43.30: *Wielsbeke, July 21, 1871, the birth certificate of Marie Louise Declercq, daughter of 25-year-old farmer Ivo Declercq, born and residing at Wielsbeke, and Mathilde Van den Broucke, 22 year old farmer, born and residing at Wielsbeke. The child was born the day before, at noon, at Hof van Brussel. We found no further traces of her and assume that she became a religious sister.*

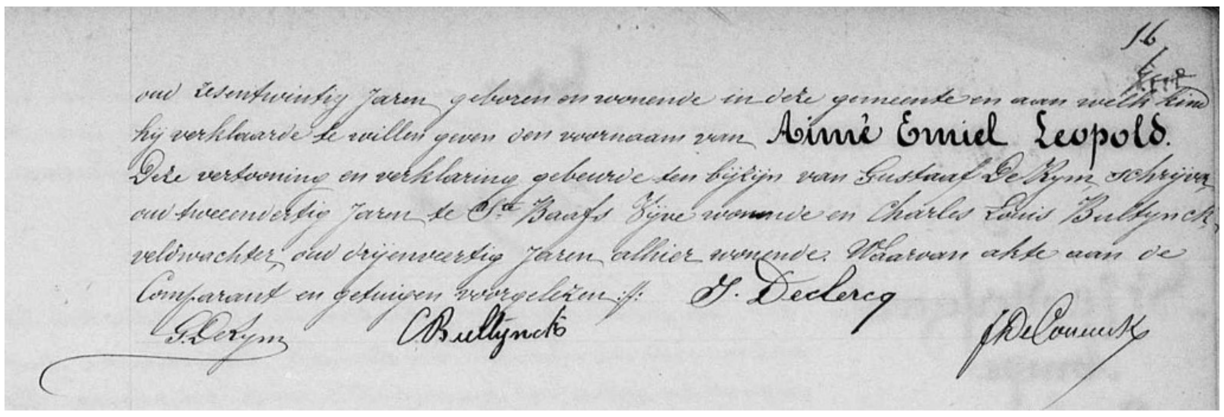


F De Coninck

N° 66. Geboorte
De Clercq
Aimé Emiel Leopold

Ten jare Achttienhonderd vijfenzeventig den eenentwintigsten Juli om vier
ure namiddag voor ons Francies De Coninck Burgemeester Ambtenaar
van den burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Ivo De Clercq
Landbouwer oud negenentwintig Jaren geboren en wonende in deze gemeente
dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelijk geslacht geboren alhier
t'zijnen huize wijk hof van Brussel gisteren om elf ure 's avonds van hem
vertoonder en van zijne huisvrouw Mathilde Vandenbroucke Landbouwster

Figure 43.31: *Wielsbeke, July 21, 1875, the birth certificate of Aimé Emile Leopold Declercq, son of 29-year-old farmer Ivo Declercq (DC13), and of 26-year-old farmer Mathilde Van den Broucke. The child was born at Hof van Brussel the night before (July 20). We have not found any other document referring to him and therefore assume that he has become a priest. (sheet 1)*

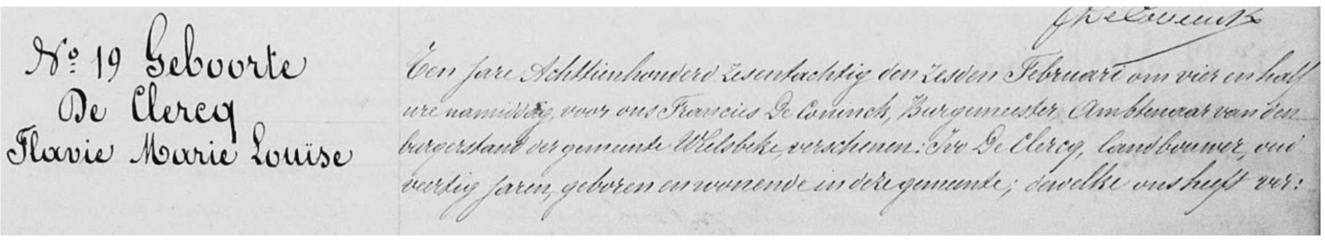


16

oud zesentwintig jaren geboren en wonende in deze gemeente en aan welk kind
hij verklaarde te willen geven den voornaam van Aimé Emiel Leopold.
Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten bijzijn van Gustaaf De Rym schrijver
oud tweeendertig jaren te St Baafs Vijve wonende en Charles Louis Bullynck,
veldwachter oud drijenveertig jaren alhier wonende. Waarvan akte aan de
Comparant en getuigen voorgelezen. I. Declercq

G. De Rym C Bullynck F De Coninck

Figure 43.32: *Wielsbeke, July 21, 1875, the birth certificate of Aimé Emile Leopold Declercq. (sheet 2)*

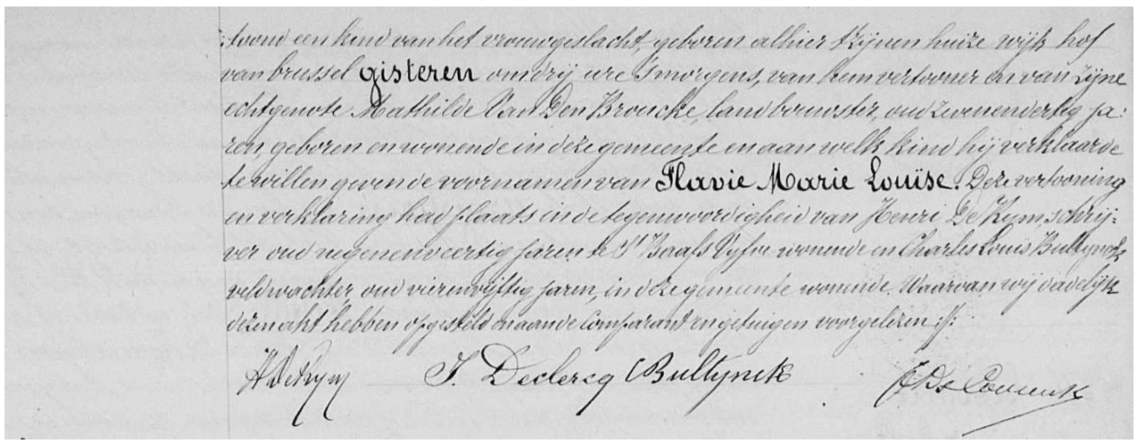


F De Coninck

N° 19 Geboorte
De Clercq
Flavie Marie Louise

Ten jare Achttienhonderd zesentachtig den zesden Februari om vier en half
ure namiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den
burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer, oud
veertig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente; dewelke ons heeft ver:

Figure 43.33: *Wielsbeke, 1886, February 6, the first part of the birth certificate of Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b). Because she had an impact on Ernest Constant Declercq and his children, in particular for their education in Ghent, she is described in Chapter 44.*



-toond een kind van het vrouwgeslacht, geboren alhier te zijnen huize wijk hof
van brussel gisteren om drij ure 's morgens, van hem vertooner en van zijne
echtgenote Mathilde Van Den Broucke, landbouwster, oud zevenendertig ja-
ren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente en aan welk kind hij verklaarde
te willen geven de voornamen van Flavie Marie Louise. Deze vertooning
en verklaring had plaats in de tegenwoordigheid van Henri De Rym, schrij-
ver oud negenenveertig jaren te St Baafs Vyve wonende en Charles Louis Bultynck,
veldwachter oud vierenvijftig jaren, in deze gemeente wonende. Waarvan wij dadelijk
deze akte hebben opgesteld en aan de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen is.

H De Rym J. Declercq C Bultynck J De Coninck

Figure 43.34: *Wielsbeke, 1886, February 6, the second part of the birth certificate of Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b).*

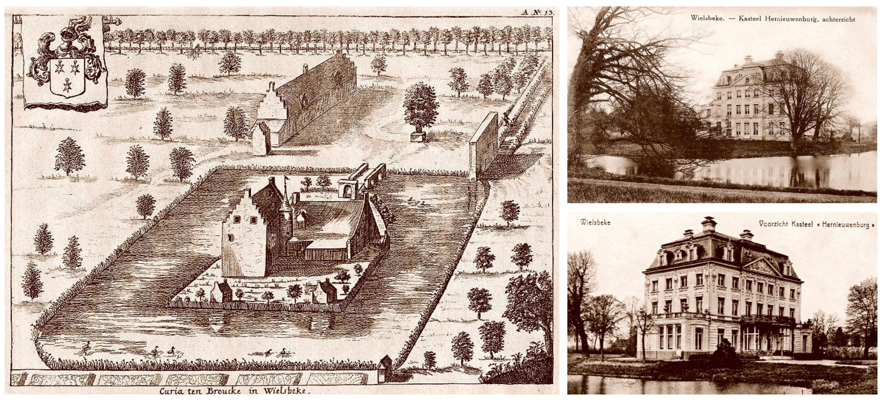
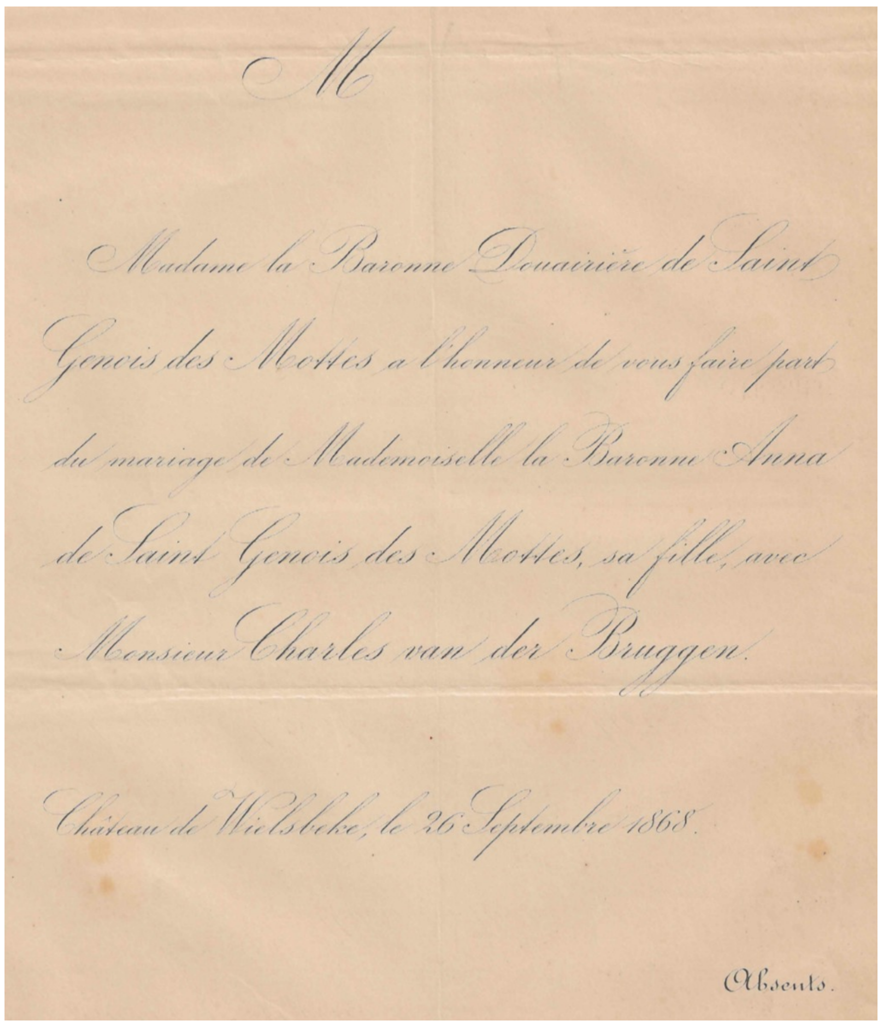

A. Nº 15
Curia ten Broucke in Wielsbeke.
Wielsbeke. — Kasteel Hernieuwenburg, achterzicht
Wielsbeke
Voorzicht Kasteel «Hernieuwenburg»

Figure 43.35: *The castle 'Ten Broucke' in Wielsbeke as it used to be. Nowadays it's called 'Hernieuwenburg' and looks as in the two right photos.*



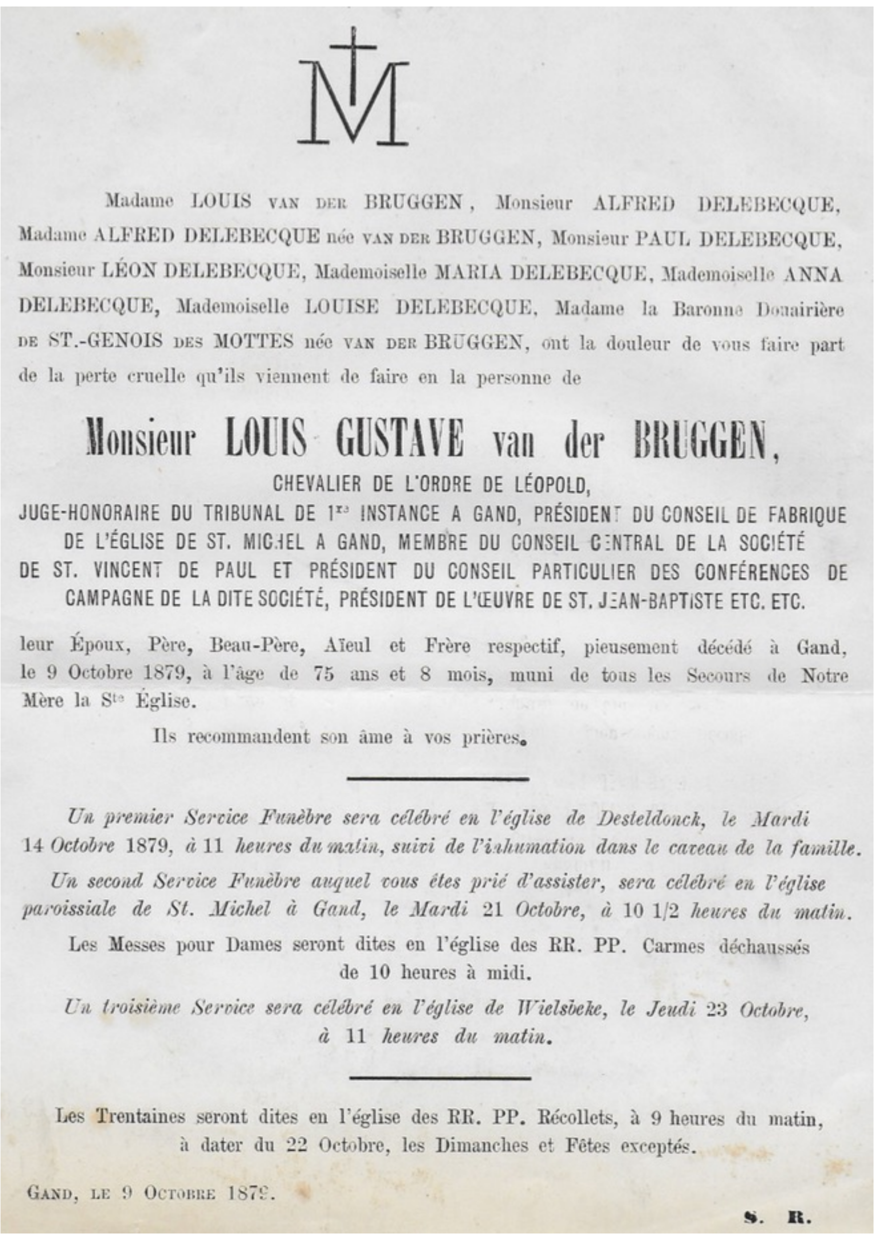
M

Madame la Baronne Douairière de Saint Genois des Mottes a l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage de Mademoiselle la Baronne Anna de Saint Genois des Mottes, sa fille, avec Monsieur Charles van der Bruggen.

Château de Wielsbeke, le 26 Septembre 1868.

Absents.

Figure 43.36: *The wedding announcement of Charles Van der Bruggen with Anna de Saint Genois de Mottes, September 26, 1868. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame LOUIS VAN DER BRUGGEN, Monsieur ALFRED DELEBECQUE, Madame ALFRED DELEBECQUE née VAN DER BRUGGEN, Monsieur PAUL DELEBECQUE, Monsieur LÉON DELEBECQUE, Mademoiselle MARIA DELEBECQUE, Mademoiselle ANNA DELEBECQUE, Mademoiselle LOUISE DELEBECQUE, Madame la Baronne Douairière DE ST.-GENOIS DES MOTTES née VAN DER BRUGGEN, ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

Monsieur LOUIS GUSTAVE van der BRUGGEN,

CHEVALIER DE L'ORDRE DE LÉOPOLD,
JUGE-HONORAIRE DU TRIBUNAL DE 1re INSTANCE A GAND, PRÉSIDENT DU CONSEIL DE FABRIQUE DE L'ÉGLISE DE ST. MICHEL A GAND, MEMBRE DU CONSEIL CENTRAL DE LA SOCIÉTÉ DE ST. VINCENT DE PAUL ET PRÉSIDENT DU CONSEIL PARTICULIER DES CONFÉRENCES DE CAMPAGNE DE LA DITE SOCIÉTÉ, PRÉSIDENT DE L'ŒUVRE DE ST. JEAN-BAPTISTE ETC. ETC.

leur Époux, Père, Beau-Père, Aïeul et Frère respectif, pieusement décédé à Gand, le 9 Octobre 1879, à l'âge de 75 ans et 8 mois, muni de tous les Secours de Notre Mère la Ste Église.

Ils recommandent son âme à vos prières.

Un premier Service Funèbre sera célébré en l'église de Desteldonck, le Mardi 14 Octobre 1879, à 11 heures du matin, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille.

Un second Service Funèbre auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, sera célébré en l'église paroissiale de St. Michel à Gand, le Mardi 21 Octobre, à 10 1/2 heures du matin.

Les Messes pour Dames seront dites en l'église des RR. PP. Carmes déchaussés de 10 heures à midi.

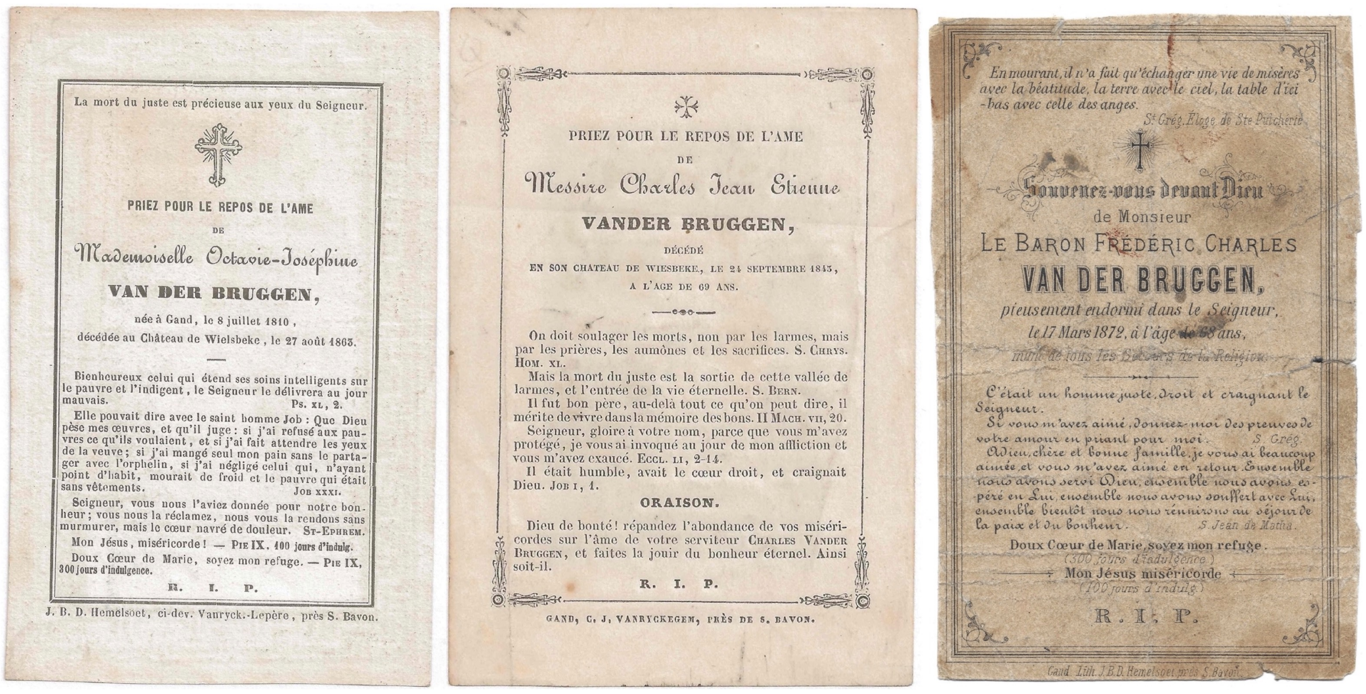
Un troisième Service sera célébré en l'église de Wielsbeke, le Jeudi 23 Octobre, à 11 heures du matin.

Les Trentaines seront dites en l'église des RR. PP. Récollets, à 9 heures du matin, à dater du 22 Octobre, les Dimanches et Fêtes exceptés.

GAND, LE 9 OCTOBRE 1879.

S. R.

Figure 43.37: *The death announcement of Louis Gustave Van der Bruggen on October 9, 1879. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



La mort du juste est précieuse aux yeux du Seigneur.

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE
Mademoiselle Octavie-Joséphine
VAN DER BRUGGEN,
née à Gand, le 8 juillet 1810,
décédée au Château de Wielsbeke, le 27 août 1863.

Bienheureux celui qui étend ses soins intelligents sur le pauvre et l'indigent, le Seigneur le délivrera au jour mauvais. Ps. XL, 2.

Elle pouvait dire avec le saint homme Job : Que Dieu pèse mes œuvres, et qu'il juge : si j'ai refusé aux pauvres ce qu'ils voulaient, et si j'ai fait attendre les yeux de la veuve; si j'ai mangé seul mon pain sans le partager avec l'orphelin, si j'ai négligé celui qui, n'ayant point d'habit, mourait de froid et le pauvre qui était sans vêtements. JOB XXXI.

Seigneur, vous nous l'aviez donnée pour notre bonheur; vous nous la réclamez, nous vous la rendons sans murmurer, mais le cœur navré de douleur. ST-EPHREM.

Mon Jésus, miséricorde! — PIE IX. 100 jours d'indulg.

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon refuge. — PIE IX, 300 jours d'indulgence.

R. I. P.

J. B. D. Hemelsoet, ci-dev. Vanryck.-Lepère, près S. Bavon.

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE
Messire Charles Jean Etienne
VANDER BRUGGEN,
DÉCÉDÉ
EN SON CHATEAU DE WIESBEKE, LE 24 SEPTEMBRE 1843,
A L'AGE DE 69 ANS.

On doit soulager les morts, non par les larmes, mais par les prières, les aumônes et les sacrifices. S. CHRYS. HOM. XL.

Mais la mort du juste est la sortie de cette vallée de larmes, et l'entrée de la vie éternelle. S. BERN.

Il fut bon père, au-delà tout ce qu'on peut dire, il mérite de vivre dans la mémoire des bons. II MACH. VII, 20.

Seigneur, gloire à votre nom, parce que vous m'avez protégé, je vous ai invoqué au jour de mon affliction et vous m'avez exaucé. ECCL. LI, 2-14.

Il était humble, avait le cœur droit, et craignait Dieu. JOB I, 1.

ORAISON.

Dieu de bonté! répandez l'abondance de vos miséricordes sur l'âme de votre serviteur CHARLES VANDER BRUGGEN, et faites la jouir du bonheur éternel. Ainsi soit-il.

R. I. P.

GAND, C. J. VANRYCKEGEM, PRÈS DE S. BAVON.

En mourant, il n'a fait qu'échanger une vie de misères avec la béatitude, la terre avec le ciel, la table d'ici-bas avec celle des anges.
St Grég. Éloge de Ste Pulchérie.

Souvenez-vous devant Dieu
de Monsieur
LE BARON FRÉDÉRIC CHARLES
VAN DER BRUGGEN,
pieusement endormi dans le Seigneur,
le 17 Mars 1872, à l'âge de 68 ans,
muni de tous les Secours de la Religion.

C'était un homme juste, droit et craignant le Seigneur.

Si vous m'avez aimé, donnez-moi des preuves de votre amour en priant pour moi. S. Grég.

Adieu, chère et bonne famille, je vous ai beaucoup aimée, et vous m'avez aimé en retour. Ensemble nous avons servi Dieu, ensemble nous avons espéré en Lui, ensemble nous avons souffert avec Lui, ensemble bientôt nous nous réunirons au séjour de la paix et du bonheur. S. Jean de Matha.

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon refuge.
(300 jours d'indulgence)
Mon Jésus miséricorde
(100 jours d'indulg.)

R. I. P.

Gand. Lith. J.B.D. Hemelsoet, près S. Bavon.

Figure 43.38: *From left to right, we show mortuary cards of the following persons. Octavie Josephine Van der Bruggen, August 27, 1863. Charles Jean Etienne Vander Bruggen. He died in Wielsbeke in 1843 at the age of 69. Frederic Charles Van der Bruggen, who died on March 17, 1872. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

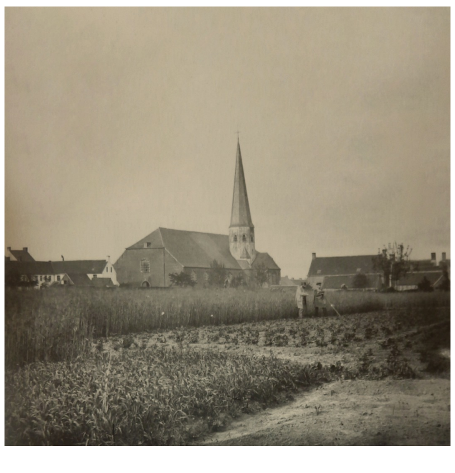
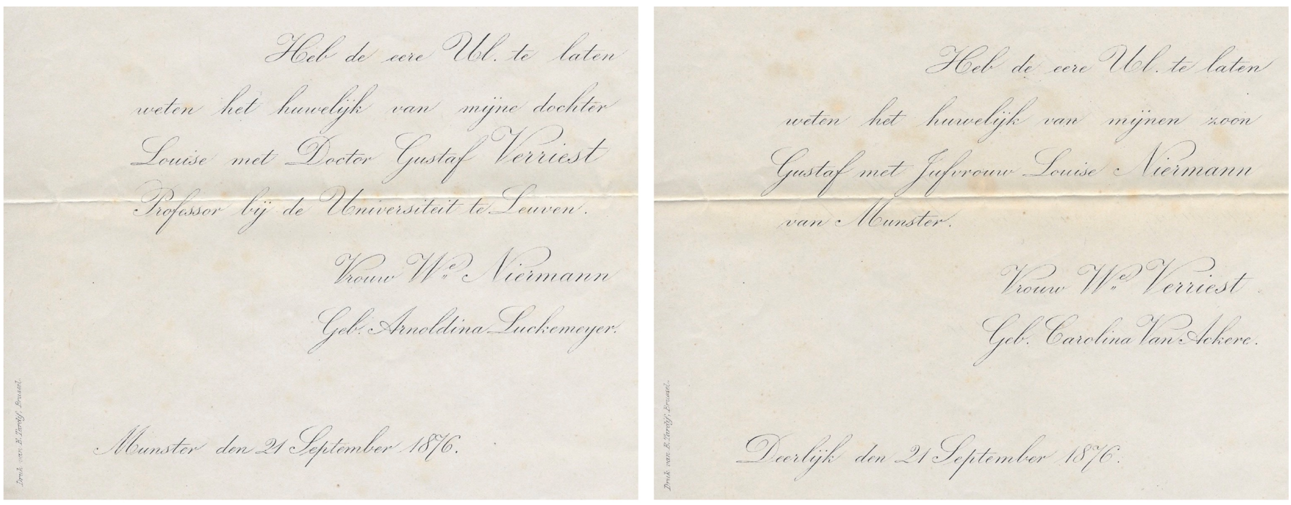


Figure 43.39: *This is a picture of the Saint Columba church Deerlijk, taken around 1868. It is a restoration made by Amand and Sabine Deknudt, based on a stereo image on glass, donated by AloDel to the archives of Leon Defraeye in Deerlijk nr 10.209. The picture also appeared in Derlike XXXVIII, 1 (2015) p.27. Courtesy of 'Heemkring Dorp en Toren', Leon Defraeye, AloDel and the Deknudt family. Derlike referred to this picture as the oldest known photographic image of Deerlijk.*



Heb de eere Ul. te laten
weten het huwelijk van mijne dochter
Louise met Doctor Gustaf Verriest
Professor bij de Universiteit te Leuven.

Vrouw Wᵉ Niermann
Geb. Arnoldina Luckemeyer.

Munster den 21 September 1876.

Druk. van B. Tardif, Brussel.

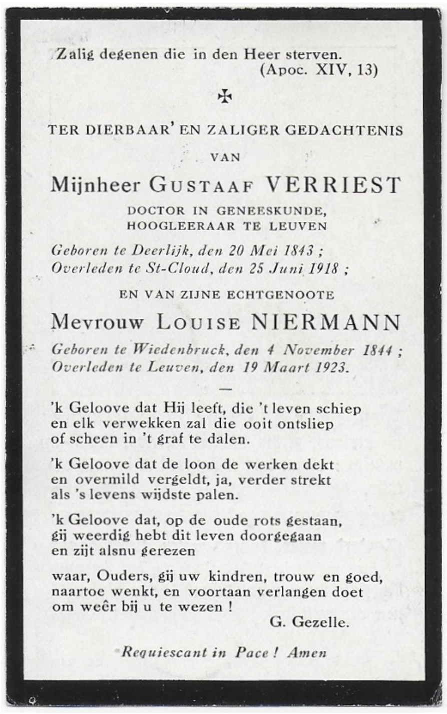
Heb de eere Ul. te laten
weten het huwelijk van mijnen zoon
Gustaf met Jufvrouw Louise Niermann
van Munster.

Vrouw Wᵉ Verriest
Geb. Carolina Van Ackere.

Deerlijk den 21 September 1876.

Druk. van B. Tardif, Brussel.

Figure 43.40: *Wedding announcements, in 1876, of Gustaaf Verriest and Louise Niermann. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Zalig degenen die in den Heer sterven.
(Apoc. XIV, 13)

✠

TER DIERBAAR' EN ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
VAN
Mijnheer GUSTAAF VERRIEST
DOCTOR IN GENEESKUNDE,
HOOGLEERAAR TE LEUVEN
Geboren te Deerlijk, den 20 Mei 1843 ;
Overleden te St-Cloud, den 25 Juni 1918 ;
EN VAN ZIJNE ECHTGENOOTE
Mevrouw LOUISE NIERMANN
Geboren te Wiedenbruck, den 4 November 1844 ;
Overleden te Leuven, den 19 Maart 1923.

'k Geloove dat Hij leeft, die 't leven schiep
en elk verwekken zal die ooit ontsliep
of scheen in 't graf te dalen.

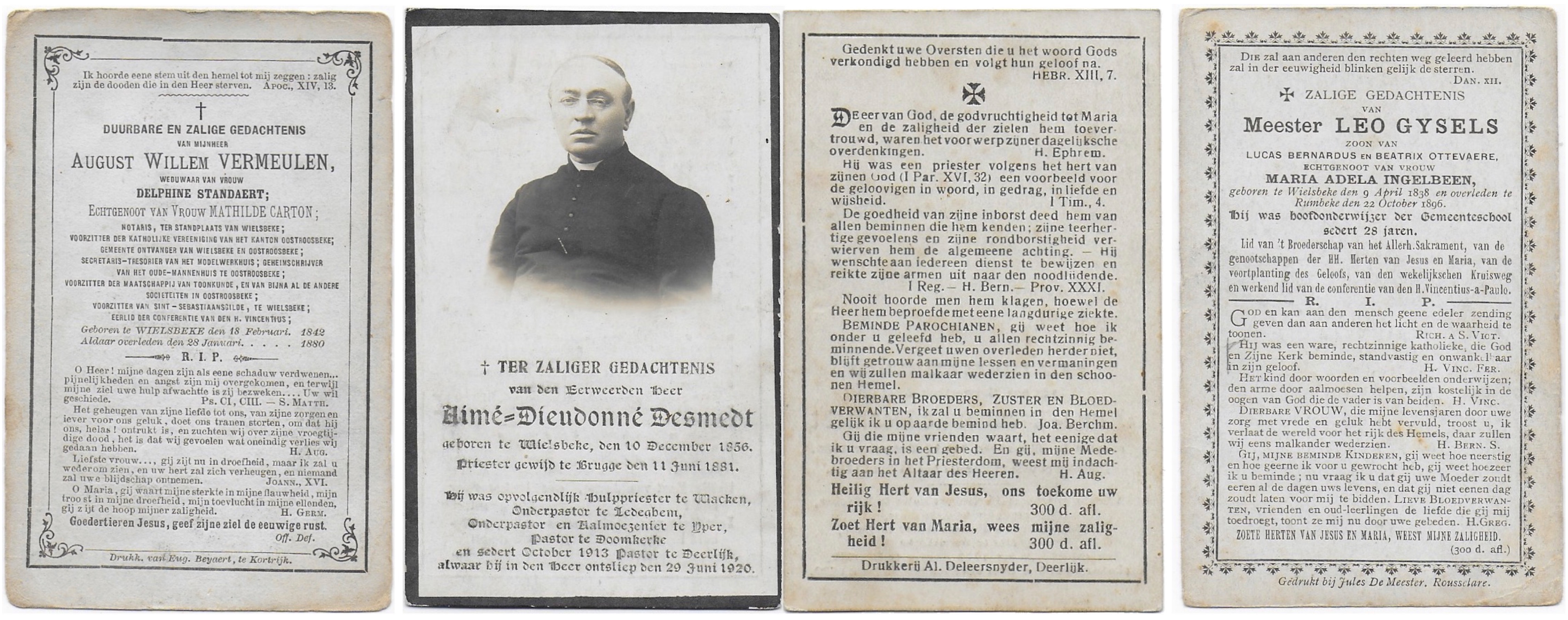
'k Geloove dat de loon de werken dekt
en overmild vergeldt, ja, verder strekt
als 's levens wijdste palen.

'k Geloove dat, op de oude rots gestaan,
gij weerdig hebt dit leven doorgegaan
en zijt alsnu gerezen

waar, Ouders, gij uw kindren, trouw en goed,
naartoe wenkt, en voortaan verlangen doet
om weêr bij u te wezen !
G. Gezelle.

Requiescant in Pace ! Amen

Figure 43.41: *The obituary card of Gustaaf Verriest, a professor at Leuven University who died in 1918, and of his wife Louise Niermann, who died in 1923. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ik hoorde eene stem uit den hemel tot mij zeggen : zalig zijn de dooden die in den Heer sterven. APOC., XIV, 13.

†

DUURBARE EN ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS
VAN MIJNHEER
AUGUST WILLEM VERMEULEN,
WEDUWAAR VAN VROUW
DELPHINE STANDAERT;
ECHTGENOOT VAN VROUW MATHILDE CARTON ;
NOTARIS, TER STANDPLAATS VAN WIELSBEKE ;
VOORZITTER DER KATHOLIJKE VEREENIGING VAN HET KANTON OOSTROOSBEKE;
GEMEENTE ONTVANGER VAN WIELSBEKE EN OOSTROOSBEKE ;
SECRETARIS–TRESORIER VAN HET MODELWERKHUIS ; GEHEIMSCHRIJVER
VAN HET OUDE–MANNENHUIS TE OOSTROOSBEKE ;
VOORZITTER DER MAATSCHAPPIJ VAN TOONKUNDE, EN VAN BIJNA AL DE ANDERE
SOCIETEITEN IN OOSTROOSBEKE ;
VOORZITTER VAN SINT – SEBASTIAANSGILDE, TE WIELSBEKE ;
EERLID DER CONFERENTIE VAN DEN H. VINCENTIUS ;
Geboren te WIELSBEKE *den 18 Februari.* 1842
Aldaar overleden den 28 Januari. 1880

R. I. P.

O Heer ! mijne dagen zijn als eene schaduw verdwenen... pijnelijkheden en angst zijn mij overgekomen, en terwijl mijne ziel uwe hulp afwachtte is zij bezweken.... Uw wil geschiede. Ps. CI, CIII. — S. MATTH.

Het geheugen van zijne liefde tot ons, van zijne zorgen en iever voor ons geluk, doet ons tranen storten, om dat hij ons, helas ! ontrukt is, en zuchten wij over zijne vroegtijdige dood, het is dat wij gevoelen wat oneindig verlies wij gedaan hebben. H. AUG.

Liefste vrouw..., gij zijt nu in droefheid, maar ik zal u wederom zien, en uw hert zal zich verheugen, en niemand zal uwe blijdschap ontnemen. JOANN., XVI.

O Maria, gij waart mijne sterkte in mijne flauwheid, mijn troost in mijne droefheid, mijn toevlucht in mijne ellenden, gij zijt de hoop mijner zaligheid. H. GERM.

Goedertieren Jesus, geef zijne ziel de eeuwige rust.
Off. Def.

Drukk. van Eug. Beyaert, te Kortrijk.

---

† TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
van den Eerweerden Heer
Aimé-Dieudonné Desmedt
geboren te Wielsbeke, den 10 December 1856.
Priester gewijd te Brugge den 11 Juni 1881.

Hij was opvolgendlijk Hulppriester te Wacken,
Onderpastor te Ledeghem,
Onderpastor en Aalmoezenier te Yper,
Pastor te Doomkerke
en sedert October 1913 Pastor te Deerlijk,
alwaar hij in den Heer ontsliep den 29 Juni 1920.

Gedenkt uwe Oversten die u het woord Gods verkondigd hebben en volgt hun geloof na.
HEBR. XIII, 7.

✠

DE eer van God, de godvruchtigheid tot Maria en de zaligheid der zielen hem toevertrouwd, waren het voorwerp zijner dagelijksche overdenkingen. H. Ephrem.

Hij was een priester volgens het hert van zijnen God (I Par. XVI, 32) een voorbeeld voor de geloovigen in woord, in gedrag, in liefde en wijsheid. I Tim., 4.

De goedheid van zijne inborst deed hem van allen beminnen die hem kenden ; zijne teerhertige gevoelens en zijne rondborstigheid verwierven hem de algemeene achting. — Hij wenschte aan iedereen dienst te bewijzen en reikte zijne armen uit naar den noodlijdende.
I Reg. — H. Bern. — Prov. XXXI.

Nooit hoorde men hem klagen, hoewel de Heer hem beproefde met eene langdurige ziekte.

BEMINDE PAROCHIANEN, gij weet hoe ik onder u geleefd heb, u allen rechtzinnig beminnende. Vergeet uwen overleden herder niet, blijft getrouw aan mijne lessen en vermaningen en wij zullen malkaar wederzien in den schoonen Hemel.

DIERBARE BROEDERS, ZUSTER EN BLOEDVERWANTEN, ik zal u beminnen in den Hemel gelijk ik u op aarde bemind heb. Joa. Berchm.

Gij die mijne vrienden waart, het eenige dat ik u vraag, is een gebed. En gij, mijne Medebroeders in het Priesterdom, weest mij indachtig aan het Altaar des Heeren. H. Aug.

Heilig Hert van Jesus, ons toekome uw rijk ! 300 d. afl.

Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid ! 300 d. afl.

Drukkerij Al. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

DIE zal aan anderen den rechten weg geleerd hebben zal in der eeuwigheid blinken gelijk de sterren.
DAN. XII.

✠ ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS
VAN
Meester LEO GYSELS
ZOON VAN
LUCAS BERNARDUS EN BEATRIX OTTEVAERE,
ECHTGENOOT VAN VROUW
MARIA ADELA INGELBEEN,
geboren te Wielsbeke den 9 April 1838 en overleden te Rumbeke den 22 October 1896.
Hij was hoofdonderwijzer der Gemeenteschool sedert 28 jaren.
Lid van 't Broederschap van het Allerh. Sakrament, van de genootschappen der HH. Herten van Jesus en Maria, van de voortplanting des Geloofs, van den wekelijkschen Kruisweg en werkend lid van de conferentie van den H. Vincentius-a-Paulo.

R. I. P.

GOD en kan aan den mensch geene edeler zending geven dan aan anderen het licht en de waarheid te toonen. RICH. A S. VICT.

HIJ was een ware, rechtzinnige katholieke, die God en Zijne Kerk beminde, standvastig en onwankelbaar in zijn geloof. H. VINC. FER.

HET kind door woorden en voorbeelden onderwijzen; den arme door aalmoesen helpen, zijn kostelijk in de oogen van God die de vader is van beiden. H. VINC.

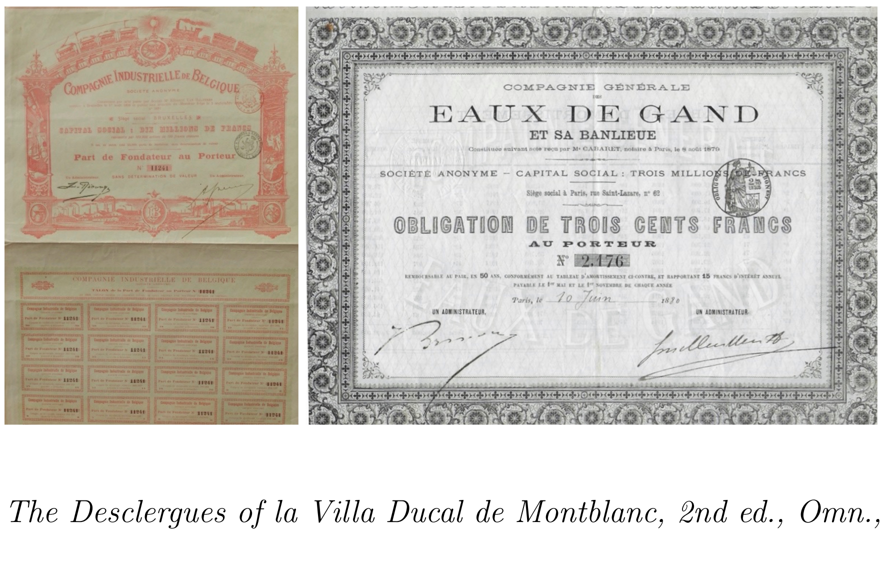
DIERBARE VROUW, die mijne levensjaren door uwe zorg met vrede en geluk hebt vervuld, troost u, ik verlaat de wereld voor het rijk des Hemels, daar zullen wij eens malkander wederzien. H. BERN. S.

GIJ, MIJNE BEMINDE KINDEREN, gij weet hoe neerstig en hoe geerne ik voor u gewrocht heb, gij weet hoezeer ik u beminde ; nu vraag ik u dat gij uwe Moeder zoudt eeren al de dagen uws levens, en dat gij niet eenen dag zoudt laten voor mij te bidden. LIEVE BLOEDVERWANTEN, vrienden en oud-leerlingen de liefde die gij mij toedroegt, toont ze mij nu door uwe gebeden. H. GREG.

ZOETE HERTEN VAN JESUS EN MARIA, WEEST MIJNE ZALIGHEID.
(300 d. afl.)

Gedrukt bij Jules De Meester, Rousselare.

Figure 43.42: *From left to right, we show the obituary cards of the following persons. August Willem Vermeulen, widower of Delphine Standaert and husband of Mathilde Carton. He was the notary at Wielsbeke and died in 1880. Priest Aimé Dieudonné Desmedt from Wielsbeke. He was born in 1856, became a priest in 1881 and died in Deerlijk in 1920. Leo Gysels, a teacher who was born in Wielsbeke in 1838. He was the husband of Maria Adela Ingelbeen, and he died in 1896 in Rumbeke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

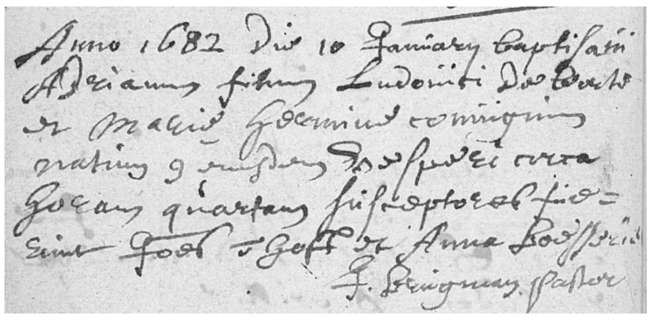


COMPAGNIE INDUSTRIELLE DE BELGIQUE
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME
Siège social : BRUXELLES
CAPITAL SOCIAL : DIX MILLIONS DE FRANCS
Part de Fondateur au Porteur
Nº 11241
SANS DÉTERMINATION DE VALEUR

COMPAGNIE INDUSTRIELLE DE BELGIQUE
TALON de la Part de Fondateur au Porteur Nº 11241

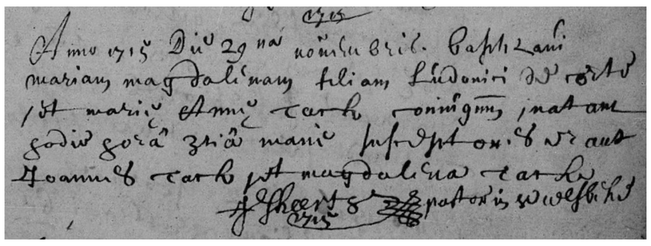
COMPAGNIE GÉNÉRALE
DES
EAUX DE GAND
ET SA BANLIEUE
Constituée suivant acte reçu par Mᵉ CABARET, notaire à Paris, le 8 août 1879
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME – CAPITAL SOCIAL : TROIS MILLIONS DE FRANCS
Siège social à Paris, rue Saint-Lazare, nº 62
OBLIGATION DE TROIS CENTS FRANCS
AU PORTEUR
Nº 2.176
REMBOURSABLE AU PAIR, EN 50 ANS, CONFORMÉMENT AU TABLEAU D'AMORTISSEMENT CI-CONTRE, ET RAPPORTANT 15 FRANCS D'INTÉRÊT ANNUEL
PAYABLE LE 1ᵉʳ MAI ET LE 1ᵉʳ NOVEMBRE DE CHAQUE ANNÉE
Paris, le 10 Juin 1880
UN ADMINISTRATEUR, UN ADMINISTRATEUR.

Figure 43.43: *Shares of Compagnie Industrielle de Belgique, 1898, and Eaux de Gand, 1880. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



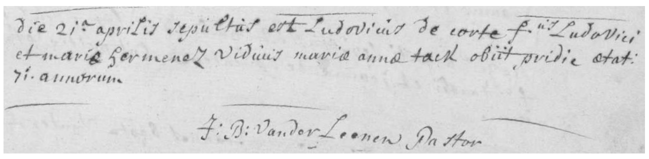
Anno 1682 die 10 January baptisatus
Adrianus filius Ludovici de Corte
et Mariae Hermine conjugum
natus 9 ejusdem [illegible] circa
horam quartam susceptores fue=
runt Joes v Hoff et Anna Boësserie
[illegible] pastor

Figure 43.44: *Wielsbeke, January 10, 1682, Adrianus de Corte was baptized, son of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Hermine, with godparents Joannes Van Hoff and Anna Boesserie. This document is discussed in Chapter 43.10, in which we show a possible Ximenes – Cortes family appearing in Wielsbeke.*



1715
Anno 1715 Die 29na novembris baptizavi
mariam magdalenam filiam Ludovici de corte
et mariae Annae tack conjugum natam
eodem hora 3tia mane susceptoribus [illegible]
Joannes tack et magdalena tack
[illegible] pastor in wielsbeke
1715

Figure 43.45: *Wielsbeke, November 29, 1715, Maria Magdalena was baptized, daughter of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Anna Tack, with godparents Joannes Tack and Magdalena Tack, indicating that Ludovicus likely had no close relatives in Wielsbeke. This document is discussed in Chapter 43.10, in which we show a possible Ximenes – Cortes family appearing in Wielsbeke.*



die 21a aprilis sepultus est Ludovicus de corte f.ius Ludovici
et mariae Hermenez viduus mariae annae tack obiit pridie aetat:
71. annorum

J: B: Vander Leenen Pastor

Figure 43.46: *Wielsbeke, April 21, 1756, Ludovicus de Corte was buried, son of Ludovicus de Corte and Maria Herminez and widower of Maria Anna Tack. This document is discussed in Chapter 43.10, in which we show a possible Ximenes – Cortes family appearing in Wielsbeke.*

Chapter 44

Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) & Marie Elodie Devenyn

44.1 Introduction

From this chapter onward, we enter the era of photography. To compare the faces of four generations of Desclerqs, we present Figure 44.1.

Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) is a patrilineal ancestor who, with his wife, Marie Elodie Devenyn, was the kind of farmer who dwelled prosperously but was not opulent. The couple spent much of their resources and energy on their children's education, reading books, and other cultural activities.

To a large extent, we can compare them to the Verriest family from Deerlijk.

Most of their children were daughters, but they received equal opportunities as the boys, which was quite extraordinary then.

44.2 Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14)

Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) also appears in Chapter 66.1 as the great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit.

44.2.1 His Birth, Military Service and Death

He was born on July 28, 1872, at 3 am, in Figure 44.2, in Wielsbeke, Belgium, at *Hof van Brussel*, as the son of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke. Ivo Declercq was a son of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and Thérèse Loncke.

As a young man, Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) has been a Belgian military, as seen in Figure 44.3.

He died in Olsene in 1947, shown in Figures 44.4 and 44.5.

He married Marie Elodie Devenyn in 1901 at Wielsbeke.

He was a farmer. His farm was called *Hof van Brussel* and was located in nowadays 'Reynaertstraat' in Wielsbeke. The name of his farm referred to the Palace in Brussels located at Coudenberg and is, therefore, a reference to the early history of the Desclergues in Belgium, as described earlier.

Before the industrialization after WWII, Wielsbeke was a small cosy village with several peculiar landmarks as shown in Figure 44.6.

44.2.2 The Ancestry of Ernest Constant Declercq

His ancestry is provided in Figure 44.7.

44.2.3 Blood-Relatives of Ernest Constant Declercq

We refer to Chapter 43.5 for detailed information about Ernest Constant Declercq's (DC14) siblings.

Of his siblings who have survived childhood, we can mention two with whom there existed contact and two of which we have not retrieved a single document.

The former are Modest Ernest Declercq (DC13c), born in 1870, and Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b), born in 1886.

The latter two are Marie Louise Declercq (DC13d), born in 1871, and Aimé Emile Leopold Declercq (DC13e), born in 1875.

The two missing persons have either died and were not correctly registered or have become religious clergy. Otherwise, they never married and were never involved in the family's official administrative events, or perhaps they migrated to another country. We don't know. Future research may shine a light on their destiny.

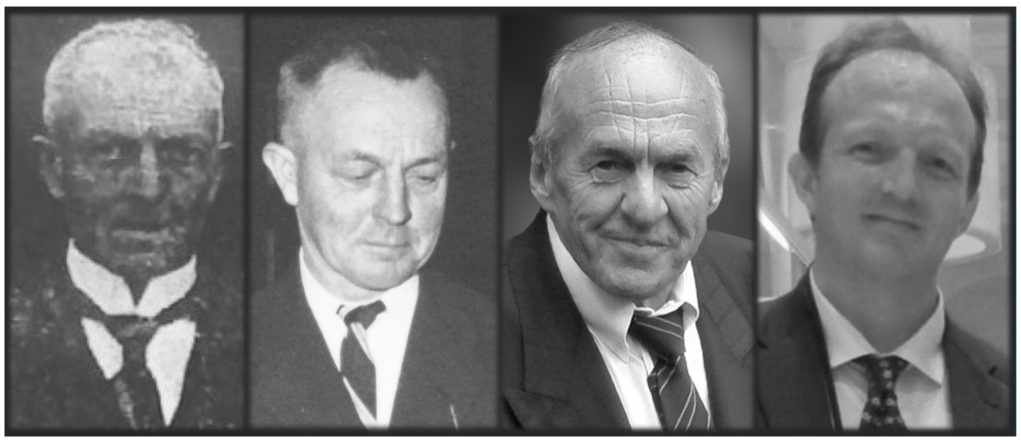
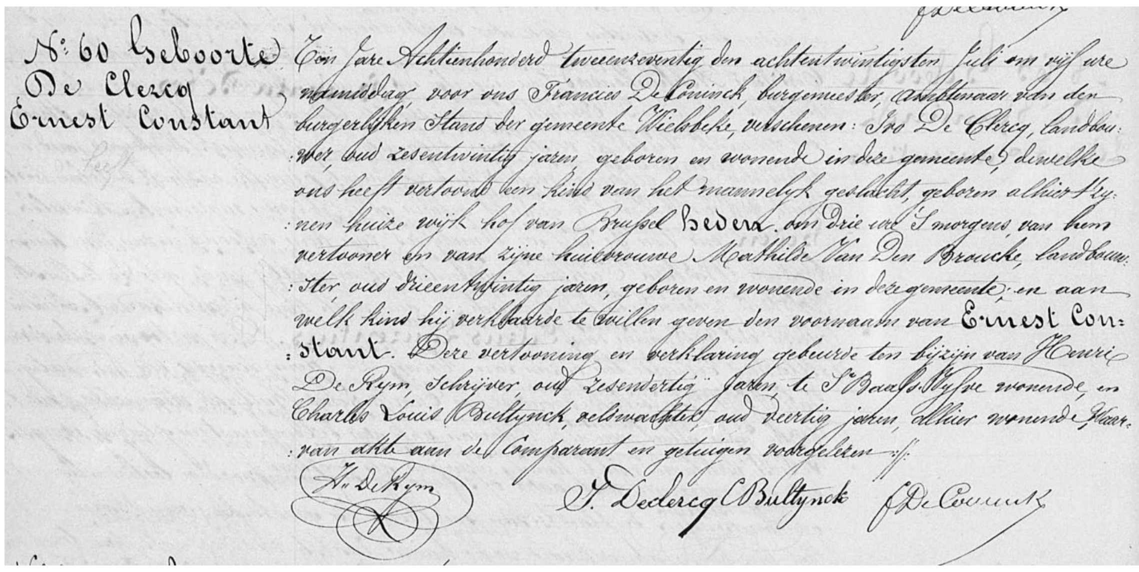


Figure 44.1: *From left to right, four generations of Declercq, i.e. Ernest Constant Declercq, Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq, Maurice Alois Declercq and Nico Felicien Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

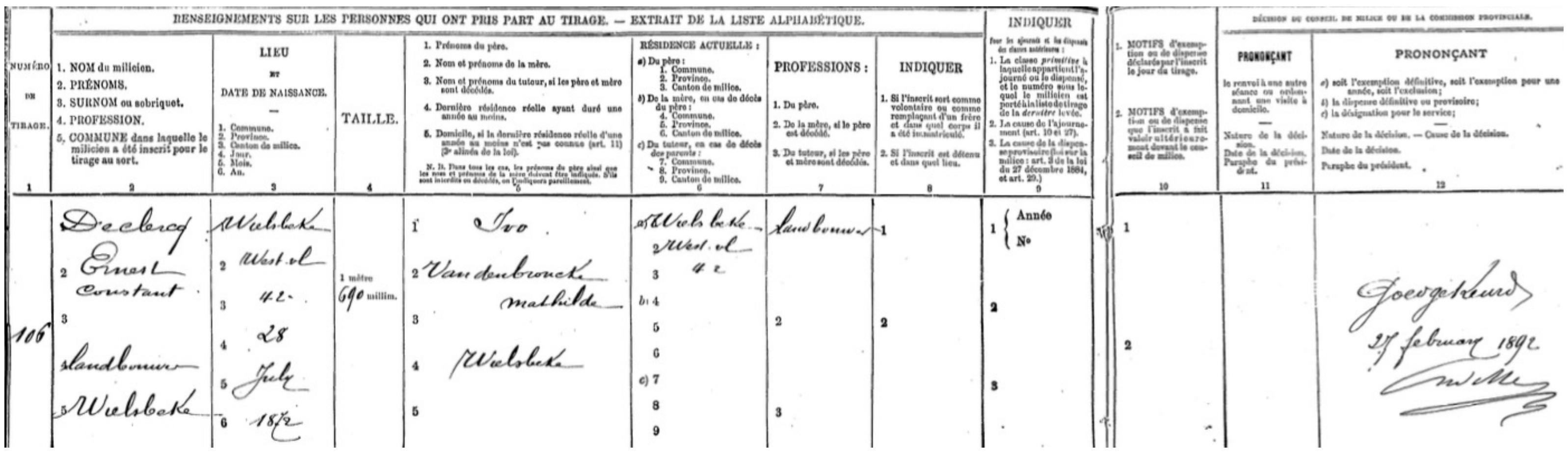


N° 60 Geboorte
De Clercq
Ernest Constant

Ten jare Achttienhonderd tweeenzeventig den achtentwintigsten Julij om vijf ure namiddag voor ons Francies De Coninck, burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer, oud zesentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht, geboren alhier t'zynen huize wijk hof van Brussel heden, om drie ure 's morgens, van hem vertooner en van zijne huisvrouwe Mathilde Van Den Broucke, landbouwster, oud drieentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, en aan welk kind hij verklaarde te willen geven den voornaam van Ernest Constant. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten bijzijn van Henri De Rym, schrijver, oud zesendertig jaren, te St Baafs-Vyve wonende, en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud veertig jaren, alhier wonende, waarvan akte aan de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen.

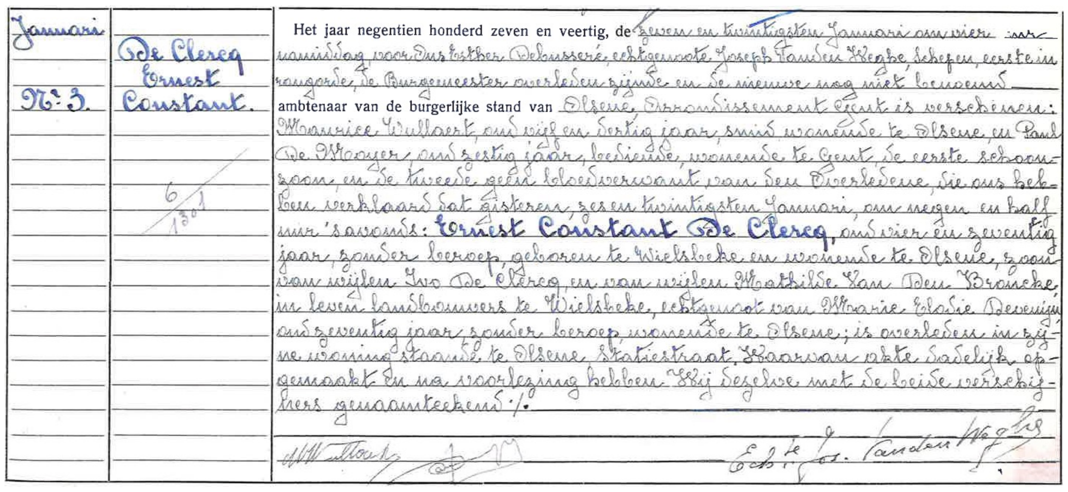
H. De Rym I. Declercq C. Bultynck F. De Coninck

Figure 44.2: *1872, Wielsbeke, the birth certificate of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14). He was born on July 28, 1872 in Wielsbeke at 'Hof van Brussel' , at 3 am. His father, Ivo Declercq (DC13), was a 26-year-old farmer at Wielsbeke, born in the village. The mother was Mathilde Van den Broucke, a 23-year-old farmer, equally born in Wielsbeke. Interestingly, the registrar writes the family name in two words, while Ivo signed as 'I. Declercq' .*



	RENSEIGNEMENTS SUR LES PERSONNES QUI ONT PRIS PART AU TIRAGE. — EXTRAIT DE LA LISTE ALPHABÉTIQUE.							INDIQUER		DÉCISION DU CONSEIL DE MILICE OU DE LA COMMISSION PROVINCIALE.	
NUMÉRO DU TIRAGE. 1	1. NOM du milicien. 2. PRÉNOMS. 3. SURNOM ou sobriquet. 4. PROFESSION. 5. COMMUNE dans laquelle le milicien a été inscrit pour le tirage au sort. 2	LIEU ET DATE DE NAISSANCE. 1. Commune. 2. Province. 3. Canton de milice. 4. Jour. 5. Mois. 6. An. 3	TAILLE. 4	1. Prénoms du père. 2. Nom et prénoms de la mère. 3. Nom et prénoms du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés. 4. Dernière résidence réelle ayant duré une année au moins. 5. Domicile, si la dernière résidence réelle d'une année au moins n'est pas connue (art. 11) (3e alinéa de la loi). N. B. Dans tous les cas, les prénoms du père ainsi que les nom et prénoms de la mère doivent être indiqués. S'ils sont interdits ou décédés, on l'indiquera pareillement. 5	RÉSIDENCE ACTUELLE : a) Du père : 1. Commune. 2. Province. 3. Canton de milice. b) De la mère, en cas de décès du père : 4. Commune. 5. Province. 6. Canton de milice. c) Du tuteur, en cas de décès des parents : 7. Commune. 8. Province. 9. Canton de milice. 6	PROFESSIONS : 1. Du père. 2. De la mère, si le père est décédé. 3. Du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés. 7	INDIQUER 1. Si l'inscrit sert comme volontaire ou comme remplaçant d'un frère et dans quel corps il a été immatriculé. 2. Si l'inscrit est détenu et dans quel lieu. 8	pour les ajournés et les dispensés des classes antérieures : 1. La classe primitive à laquelle appartient l'ajourné ou le dispensé, et le numéro sous lequel le milicien est porté à la liste de tirage de la dernière levée. 2. La cause de l'ajournement (art. 10 et 27). 3. La cause de la dispense provisoire fondée sur la milice : art. 3 de la loi du 27 décembre 1884, et art. 29.) 9	1. MOTIFS d'exemption ou de dispense déclarés par l'inscrit le jour du tirage. 2. MOTIFS d'exemption ou de dispense que l'inscrit a fait valoir ultérieurement devant le conseil de milice. 10	PRONONÇANT le renvoi à une autre séance ou ordonnant une visite à domicile. Nature de la décision. Date de la décision. Paraphe du président. 11	PRONONÇANT a) soit l'exemption définitive, soit l'exemption pour une année, soit l'exclusion; b) la dispense définitive ou provisoire; c) la désignation pour le service; Nature de la décision. — Cause de la décision. Date de la décision. Paraphe du président. 12
106	Declercq 2 Ernest Constant 3 landbouwer 5 Wielsbeke	Wielsbeke 2 West. vl 3 42. 4 28 5 July 6 1872	1 mètre 690 millim.	1 Ivo 2 Vandenbroucke mathilde 3 4 Wielsbeke 5	a) Wielsbeke 2 West. vl 3 42 b) 4 5 6 c) 7 8 9	landbouwer 2 3	1 2	1 Année Nº 2 3	1 2		Goedgekeurd 27 februari 1892

Figure 44.3: *Registration of Ernest Constant Declercq as a military on February 27, 1892, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 42e Canton de Milice, Commune de Wielsbeke, Liste de Tirage, nr 106. He was a farmer at Wielsbeke, born there on July 28, 1872, was 169 cm tall, son of Ivo Declercq and Mathilde Van den Broucke.*



Januari
N° 3.

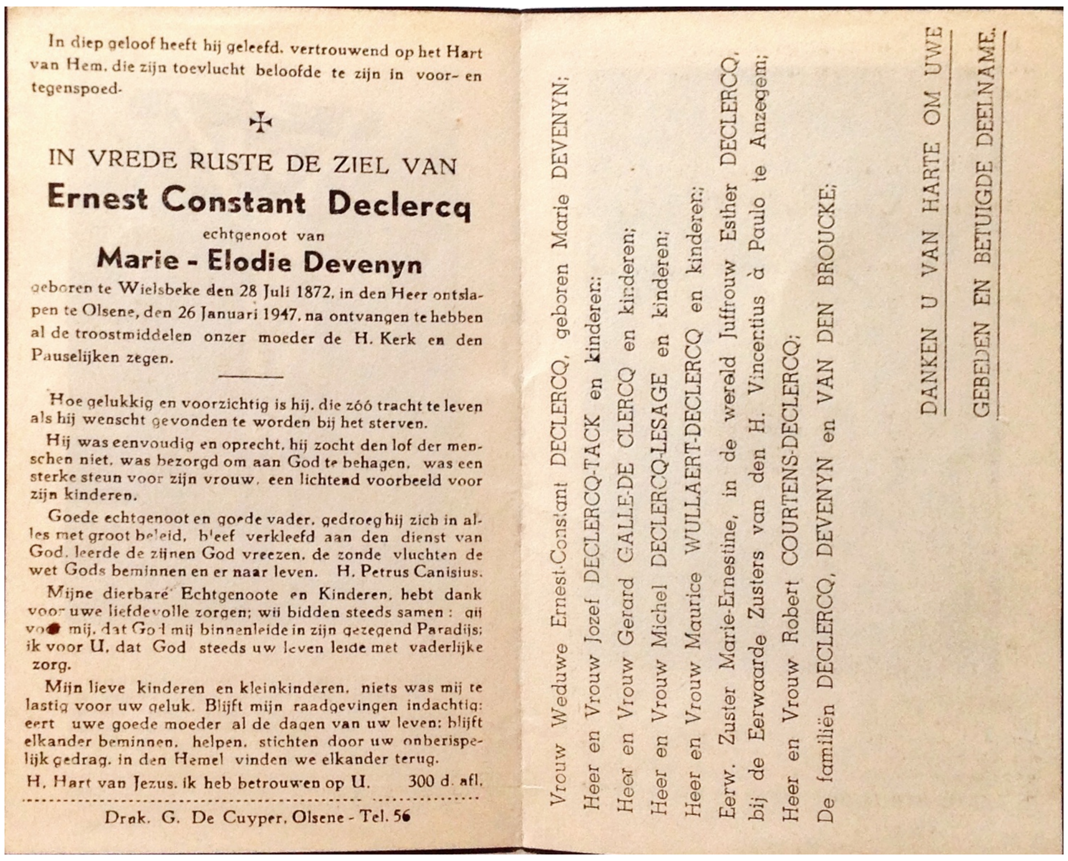
De Clercq
Ernest
Constant.

6
1301

Het jaar negentien honderd zeven en veertig, de zeven en twintigsten Januari om vier uur namiddag voor Ons Esther Debussere, echtgenote Joseph Vanden Heghe, Schepen, eerste in rangorde, de Burgemeester overleden zijnde en de nieuwe nog niet benoemd ambtenaar van de burgerlijke stand van Olsene, Arrondissement Gent is verschenen: Maurice Wullaert, oud vijf en dertig jaar, smid wonende te Olsene, en Paul De Mooyer, oud zestig jaar, bediende, wonende te Gent, de eerste schoonzoon, en de tweede geen bloedverwant van den Overledene, die ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren, zes en twintigsten Januari, om negen en half uur 's avonds: Ernest Constant De Clercq, oud vier en zeventig jaar, zonder beroep, geboren te Wielsbeke en wonende te Olsene, zoon van wijlen Ivo De Clercq en van wijlen Mathilde Van Den Broucke, in leven landbouwers te Wielsbeke, echtgenoot van Marie Elodie Devenijn oud zeventig jaar, zonder beroep, wonende te Olsene; is overleden in zijne woning staande te Olsene, Statiestraat. Waarvan akte dadelijk opgemaakt en na voorlezing hebben Wij dezelve met de beide verschijners geteekend./.

M. Wullaert Echte Jos. Vanden Heghe

Figure 44.4: *The death certificate of Ernest Constant Declercq. He died on January 26, 1947, in Olsene, at 9:30 pm. The death was reported by his 35-year-old son-in-law Maurice Wullaert. Ernest Constant had reached the age of 74 and lived in Olsene when he died. He was a son if Ivo Declercq and Mathilde Van den Broucke, and had been a farmer at Wielsbeke. He was the husband of 70-year-old Marie Elodie Devenyn, who equally lived in Olsene.*



In diep geloof heeft hij geleefd. vertrouwend op het Hart van Hem. die zijn toevlucht beloofde te zijn in voor- en tegenspoed.

✠

IN VREDE RUSTE DE ZIEL VAN

Ernest Constant Declercq

echtgenoot van

Marie - Elodie Devenyn

geboren te Wielsbeke den 28 Juli 1872. in den Heer ontslapen te Olsene, den 26 Januari 1947. na ontvangen te hebben al de troostmiddelen onzer moeder de H. Kerk en den Pauselijken zegen.

Hoe gelukkig en voorzichtig is hij. die zóó tracht te leven als hij wenscht gevonden te worden bij het sterven.

Hij was eenvoudig en oprecht. hij zocht den lof der menschen niet. was bezorgd om aan God te behagen. was een sterke steun voor zijn vrouw. een lichtend voorbeeld voor zijn kinderen.

Goede echtgenoot en goede vader. gedroeg hij zich in alles met groot beleid. bleef verkleefd aan den dienst van God. leerde de zijnen God vreezen. de zonde vluchten de wet Gods beminnen en er naar leven. H. Petrus Canisius.

Mijne dierbare Echtgenoote en Kinderen. hebt dank voor uwe liefdevolle zorgen; wij bidden steeds samen: gij voor mij. dat God mij binnenleide in zijn gezegend Paradijs; ik voor U. dat God steeds uw leven leide met vaderlijke zorg.

Mijn lieve kinderen en kleinkinderen. niets was mij te lastig voor uw geluk. Blijft mijn raadgevingen indachtig: eert uwe goede moeder al de dagen van uw leven: blijft elkander beminnen. helpen. stichten door uw onberispelijk gedrag. in den Hemel vinden we elkander terug.

H. Hart van Jezus. ik heb betrouwen op U. 300 d. afl.

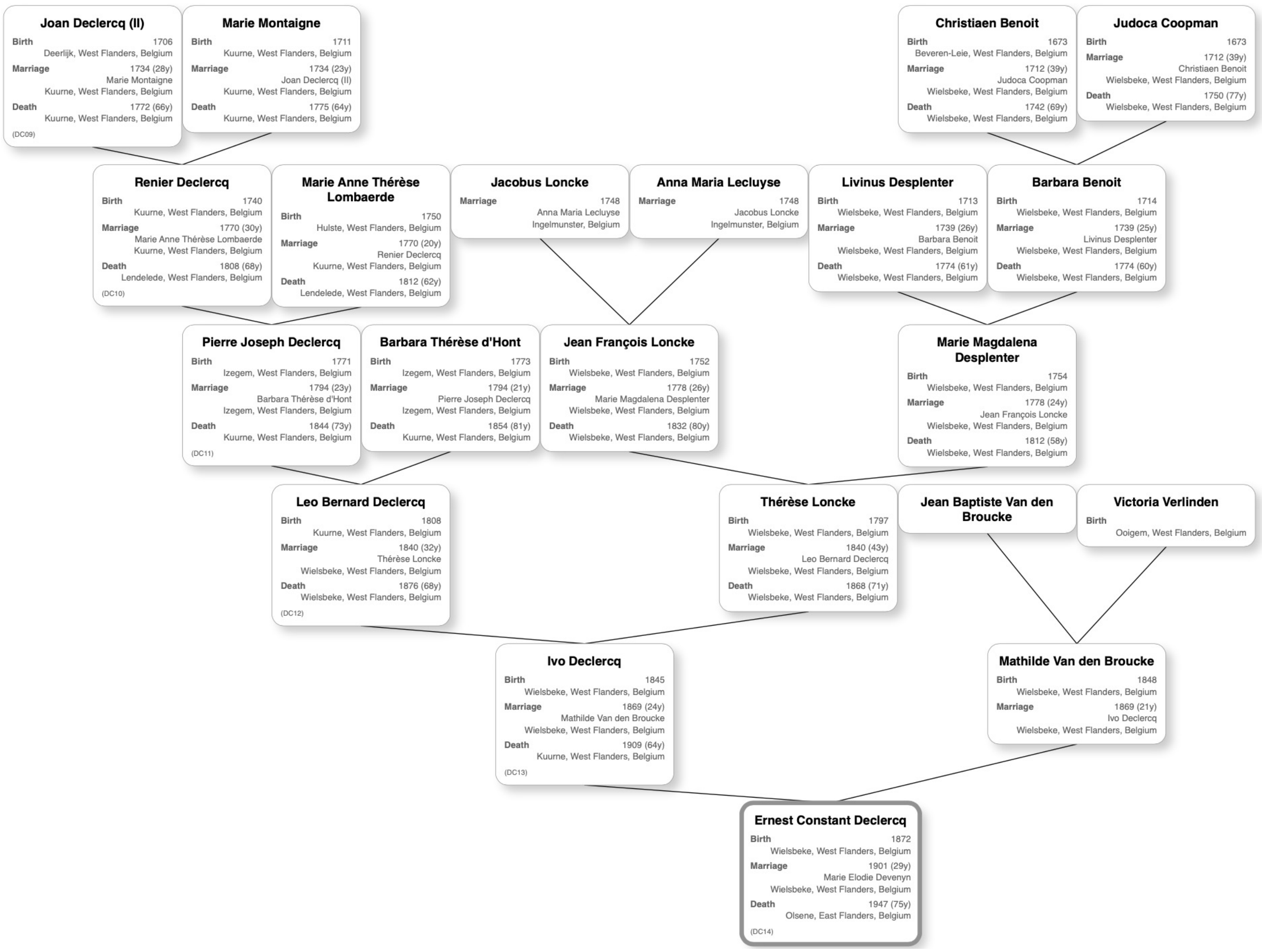
Drnk. G. De Cuyper. Olsene - Tel. 56

Vrouw Weduwe Ernest-Constant DECLERCQ, geboren Marie DEVENYN;
Heer en Vrouw Jozef DECLERCQ-TACK en kinderen;
Heer en Vrouw Gerard CALLE-DE CLERCQ en kinderen;
Heer en Vrouw Michel DECLERCQ-LESAGE en kinderen;
Heer en Vrouw Maurice WULLAERT-DECLERCQ en kinderen;
Eerw. Zuster Marie-Ernestine, in de wereld Juffrouw Esther DECLERCQ, bij de Eerwaarde Zusters van den H. Vincentius à Paulo te Anzegem;
Heer en Vrouw Robert COURTENS-DECLERCQ;
De familiën DECLERCQ, DEVENYN en VAN DEN BROUCKE;

DANKEN U VAN HARTE OM UWE
GEBEDEN EN BETUIGDE DEELNAME.

Figure 44.5: *The obituary card of Ernest Constant Declercq, husband of Marie Elodie Devenyn, Olsene, January 26, 1872. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 44.6: *Commemorative dishes of Wielsbeke, depicting 'Het Geldhof', 'De Sint Laurentiuskerk', ' Het Dorpsplein' and 'De Pastorij'. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Joan Declercq (II)
Birth 1706
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (28y)
Marie Montaigne
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (66y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC09)

Marie Montaigne
Birth 1711
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (23y)
Joan Declercq (II)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1775 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Christiaen Benoit
Birth 1673
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Judoca Coopman
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1742 (69y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Judoca Coopman
Birth 1673
Marriage 1712 (39y)
Christiaen Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1750 (77y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq
Birth 1740
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y)
Renier Declercq
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y)
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Jacobus Loncke
Marriage 1748
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Ingelmunster, Belgium

Anna Maria Lecluyse
Marriage 1748
Jacobus Loncke
Ingelmunster, Belgium

Livinus Desplenter
Birth 1713
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (26y)
Barbara Benoit
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (61y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Benoit
Birth 1714
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (25y)
Livinus Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (60y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y)
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y)
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y)
Jean François Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y)
Thérèse Loncke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)

Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y)
Leo Bernard Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke

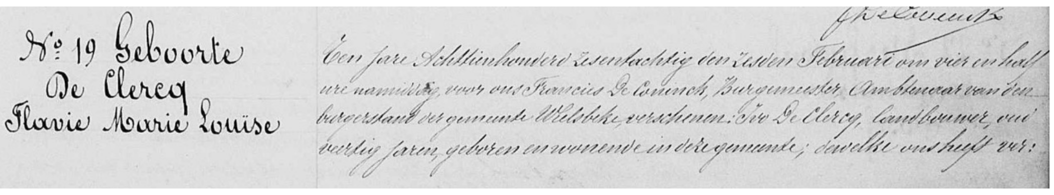
Victoria Verlinden
Birth
Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)

Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y)
Ivo Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y)
Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)

Figure 44.7: *Five ascending generations of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).*

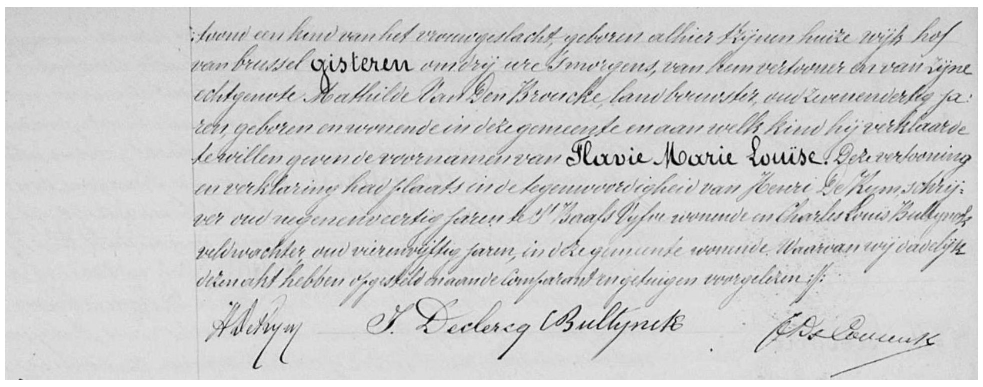


N° 19 Geboorte
De Clercq
Flavie Marie Louise

F De Coninck

Ten jare Achttienhonderd zesentachtig den zesden Februari om vier en half ure namiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Ivo De Clercq, landbouwer, oud veertig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente; dewelke ons heeft ver:

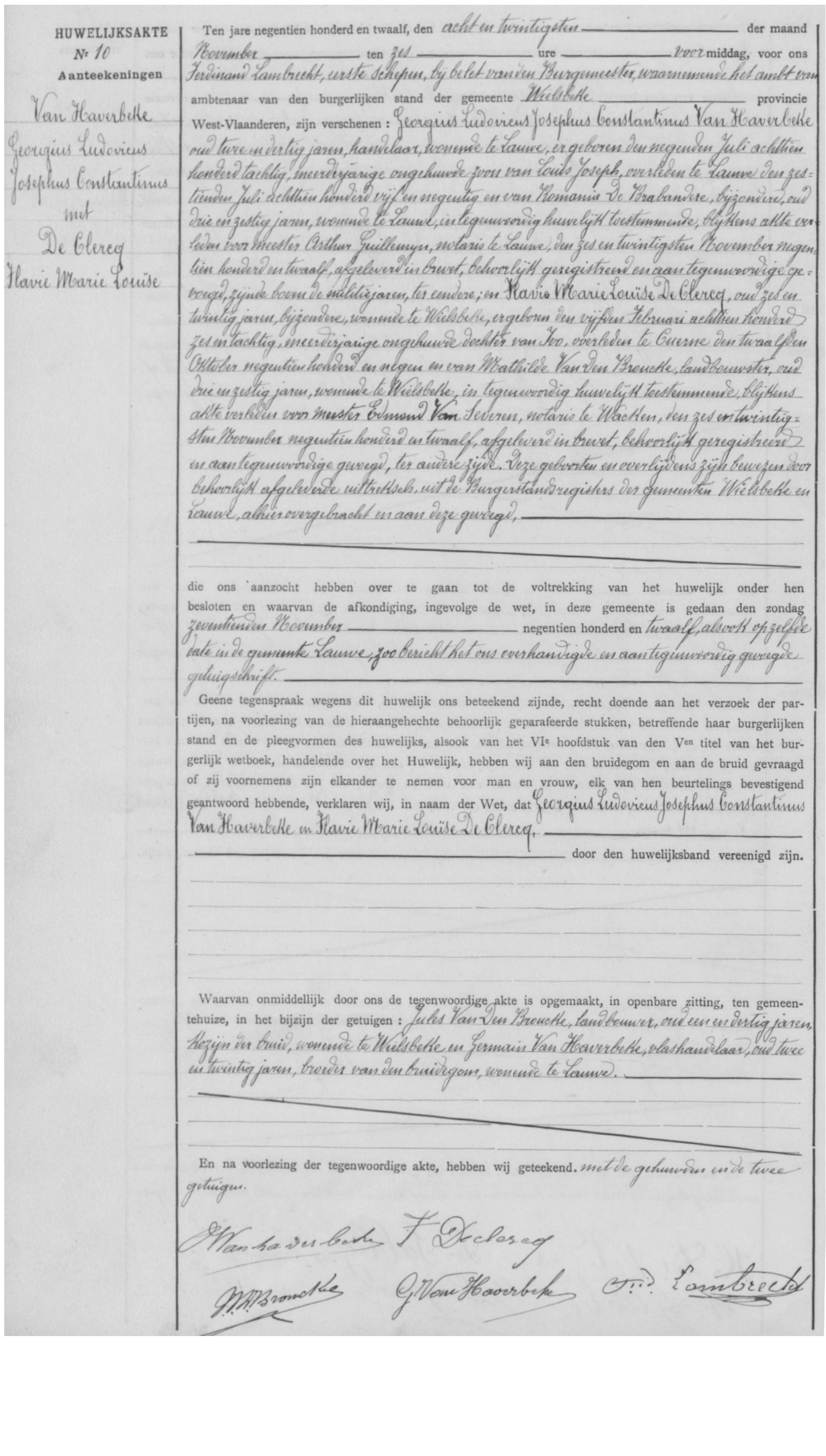
Figure 44.8: *Wielsbeke, 1886, Febuary 6, first part of the birth certificate of Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b). Her father was 40-year-old farmer Ivo Declercq, born and living at Wielsbeke. Flavie was born at Hof van Brussel on February 5, at 3 am. Her mother was 37 year old farmer Mathilde Van den Broucke, born and living at Wielsbeke.*



:toond een kind van het vrouwgeslacht, geboren alhier t'zijnen huize wijk hof van brussel gisteren om drij ure 's morgens, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenote Mathilde Van Den Broucke, landbouwster, oud zevenendertig ja: ren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente en aan welk kind hij verklaarde te willen geven de voornamen van Flavie Marie Louise. Deze vertooning en verklaring had plaats in de tegenwoordigheid van Henri De Kyn, schrij: ver oud negenenveertig jaren te St Baafs Vyve wonende en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter oud vierenvijftig jaren, in deze gemeente wonende. Waarvan wij dadelijk deze akte hebben opgesteld en aan de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen &.

H Dekyn I. Declercq Bultynck F De Coninck

Figure 44.9: *Wielsbeke, 1886, Febuary 6, second part of the birth certificate of Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b).*



HUWELIJKSAKTE
Nr 10
Aanteekeningen

Van Haverbeke
Georgius Ludovicus
Josephus Constantinus
met
De Clercq
Flavie Marie Louise

Ten jare negentien honderd en twaalf, den acht en twintigsten der maand November ten zes ure voormiddag, voor ons Ferdinand Lambrecht, eerste schepen, bij belet van den Burgemeester, waarnemende het ambt van ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Georgius Ludovicus Josephus Constantinus Van Haverbeke oud twee en dertig jaren, handelaar, wonende te Lauwe, er geboren den negenden Juli achttien honderd tachtig, meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Louis Joseph, overleden te Lauwe den zestienden Juli achttien honderd vijf en negentig en van Romanie De Brabandere, bijzondere, oud drie en zestig jaren, wonende te Lauwe, in tegenwoordig huwelijk toestemmende, blijkens akte verleden voor meester Arthur Guillemyn, notaris te Lauwe, den zes en twintigsten November negentien honderd en twaalf, afgeleverd in brevet, behoorlijk geregistreerd en aan tegenwoordige gevoegd, zijnde boven de militiejaren, ter eendere; en Flavie Marie Louise De Clercq, oud zes en twintig jaren, bijzondere, wonende te Wielsbeke, er geboren den vijfden Februari achttien honderd zes en tachtig, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Ivo, overleden te Cuerne den twaalfden Oktober negentien honderd en negen en van Mathilde Van den Broucke, landbouwster, oud drie en zestig jaren, wonende te Wielsbeke, in tegenwoordig huwelijk toestemmende, blijkens akte verleden voor meester Edmond Van Severen, notaris te Wacken, den zes en twintigsten November negentien honderd en twaalf, afgeleverd in brevet, behoorlijk geregistreerd en aan tegenwoordige gevoegd, ter andere zijde. Deze geboorten en overlijdens zijn bewezen door behoorlijk afgeleverde uittreksels, uit de Burgerstandregisters der gemeenten Wielsbeke en Lauwe, alhier overgebracht en aan deze gevoegd,

die ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag zeventienden November negentien honderd en twaalf, alsook op zelfde date in de gemeente Lauwe, zoo bericht het ons overhandigde en aan tegenwoordig gevoegde getuigschrift.

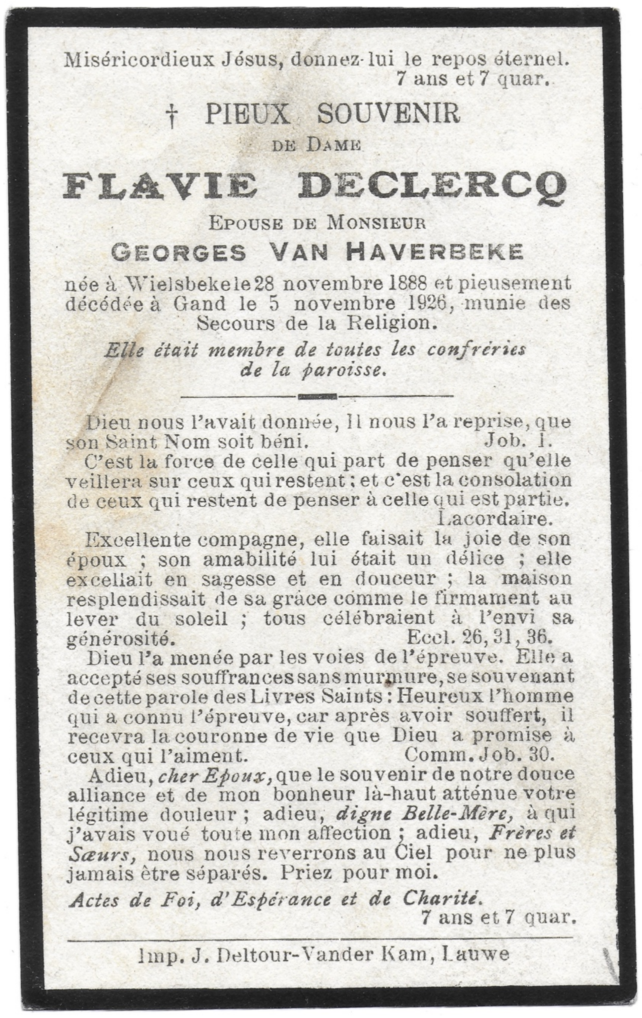
Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende haar burgerlijken stand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VI^e hoofdstuk van den V^{en} titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het Huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der Wet, dat Georgius Ludovicus Josephus Constantinus Van Haverbeke en Flavie Marie Louise De Clercq, door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.

Waarvan onmiddellijk door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeentehuize, in het bijzijn der getuigen: Jules Van Den Broucke, landbouwer, oud een en dertig jaren, kozijn der bruid, wonende te Wielsbeke en Germain Van Haverbeke, vlashandelaar, oud twee en twintig jaren, broeder van den bruidegom, wonende te Lauwe.

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij geteekend. met de gehuwden en de twee getuigen.

J Van den Broucke F Declercq
M V Broucke G Van Haverbeke Fd Lambrecht

Figure 44.10: *Wielsbeke, November 28, 1912, the marriage of Flavie Marie Louise Declercq with Georges Louis Joseph Constant Van Haverbeke. The groom, Georgius Ludovicus Josephu Constantinus Van Haverbeke, was a 32-year-old merchant, born and residing at Lauwe. His birthday was on July 9, 1880. His parents were Louis Joseph, who died at Lauwe on July 16, 1895, and 63-year-old Romanie de Brabandere, who witnessed the wedding. The groom's notary was Arthur Guillemyn in Lauwe. The bride, Flavie Marie Louise Declercq, was 26 years old. She was born and residing at Wielsbeke. Her birthday was on February 5, 1886. Her father was Ivo Declercq, who died at Kuurne on October 12, 1909, and her mother was Mathilde Van den Broucke, a 63-year-old farmer living in Wielsbeke, present and agreeing with the wedding. The bride's notary was Edmond Van Severen in Wakken.*



Miséricordieux Jésus, donnez-lui le repos éternel.
7 ans et 7 quar.

† PIEUX SOUVENIR
DE DAME
FLAVIE DECLERCQ
EPOUSE DE MONSIEUR
GEORGES VAN HAVERBEKE

née à Wielsbeke le 28 novembre 1888 et pieusement décédée à Gand le 5 novembre 1926, munie des Secours de la Religion.

Elle était membre de toutes les confréries de la paroisse.

Dieu nous l'avait donnée, Il nous l'a reprise, que son Saint Nom soit béni. Job. I.

C'est la force de celle qui part de penser qu'elle veillera sur ceux qui restent ; et c'est la consolation de ceux qui restent de penser à celle qui est partie. Lacordaire.

Excellente compagne, elle faisait la joie de son époux ; son amabilité lui était un délice ; elle excellait en sagesse et en douceur ; la maison resplendissait de sa grâce comme le firmament au lever du soleil ; tous célébraient à l'envi sa générosité. Eccl. 26, 31, 36.

Dieu l'a menée par les voies de l'épreuve. Elle a accepté ses souffrances sans murmure, se souvenant de cette parole des Livres Saints : Heureux l'homme qui a connu l'épreuve, car après avoir souffert, il recevra la couronne de vie que Dieu a promise à ceux qui l'aiment. Comm. Job. 30.

Adieu, *cher Epoux,* que le souvenir de notre douce alliance et de mon bonheur là-haut atténue votre légitime douleur ; adieu, *digne Belle-Mère,* à qui j'avais voué toute mon affection ; adieu, *Frères et Sœurs,* nous nous reverrons au Ciel pour ne plus jamais être séparés. Priez pour moi.

Actes de Foi, d'Espérance et de Charité.
7 ans et 7 quar.

Imp. J. Deltour-Vander Kam, Lauwe

Figure 44.11: *The obituary card of Flavie Declercq. She died childless in Ghent on November 5, 1926, at the age of 40. The given information suggests that her sister Marie Louise Declercq may still have been alive, although we can' t distinguish whether the text refers to her siblings or those of her husband. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

We know that Modest Ernest Declercq (DC13c) was a farmer at Kuurne, but no documents reveal any marriage. Likely, he never married.

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (DC13b) married Georges Van Haverbeke from Lauwe, and she died in Ghent in 1926. We do not have much information about her either, but we assume that it was thanks to her that Michel Declercq (DC15) resided in Ghent during his education, as seen in Chapter 45.1.3. Figures 44.8 and 44.9 show the birth certificate of Flavie Declercq (DC13b).

Figure 44.10 shows her marriage, while Figure 44.11 shows her obituary card. She died in Ghent in 1926 at 40 and had no children.

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq married Georges Louis Joseph Constant Van Haverbeke in 1912. Her husband was a 32-year-old merchant, born and residing at Lauwe. His birthday was on July 9, 1880. His parents were Louis Joseph, who died at Lauwe on July 16, 1895, and 63-year-old Romanie de Brabandere, who witnessed the wedding. The groom's notary was Arthur Guillemyn in Lauwe. The bride's notary was Edmond Van Severen in Wakken.

Privacy concerns make it challenging to research relatives in the 20th century when an obituary card is sometimes the only information on which to count. Anyone continuing this research half a century from now should have full access to all the documents and fill the gaps in our current knowledge and understanding.

44.3 Marie Elodie Devenyn

44.3.1 Introduction

For all we know, Marie Elodie is remembered by her grandchildren as a strong grandmother who firmly held the families strings. She can be seen in Figure 44.12.

44.3.2 Her Birth and Death

She was born in 1876 in Wielsbeke and was a farmer, in Figures 44.13 and 44.14, as the daughter of Leopold Devenyn and Ursula Vereecke. She was an only child. Marie Elodie Devenyn is equally referred to in the Chapter 66.1 because her husband was a great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit. Marie Elodie Devenyn was Ernest Constant Declercq's wife and the author's great-grandmother. She married in 1901 and died in 1965 in Waregem. She was very emancipated, and she ensured, with her husband, that all her children, including her daughters, would have a good education. She died in 1965 in Waregem, in Figures 44.15 and 44.16. The death was declared to the registrar by 71-year-old Arthur Vanhoutteghem and 33-year-old Godfried Demey, both neighbors of the place of death. Marie Elodie died at Nijverheidsstraat 85 in Waregem, while her residence was Statiestraat 85 in Olsene. The street has been renamed Zeswegenstraat and Muizelstraat.

The address Muizelstraat 85 is where the author attended high school from 1989 to 1993 (Koninklijk Atheneum, Waregem). According to witnesses, the name has changed, but not the house numbers. If so, she died 200 m from the home of her daughter Judith, who lived on the same street across from the junction, near the church 'Gaverke,' at the current address designation 'Zeswegenstraat 93' . An image is shown in Chapter 44.5.8.

Another witness claims that number 88 is 108 now (in Zeswegenstraat). If so, then the former number 85 is likely the current number 93, meaning that Marie Elodie Devenyn must have died at the home of Judith Declercq and Robert Courtens, shown in Chapter 44.5.8.

The family bond creeps through time and distance, even when paths do not directly intersect. The author attended high school between 1989 and 1993, merely 200 meters from Judith's home. During those formative years, they remained strangers, the author unaware of their profound connection.

Yet, as life unfolded its intricate narrative, Judith, with quiet dedication, began to trace the lines of the author's journey. She meticulously collected every piece of information she could find, cherishing his appearances in newspapers and celebrating his research and career from afar.

It is often said that *the blood always creeps where it cannot go*, and in this tale, it rings true. Unseen and unnoticed, the family

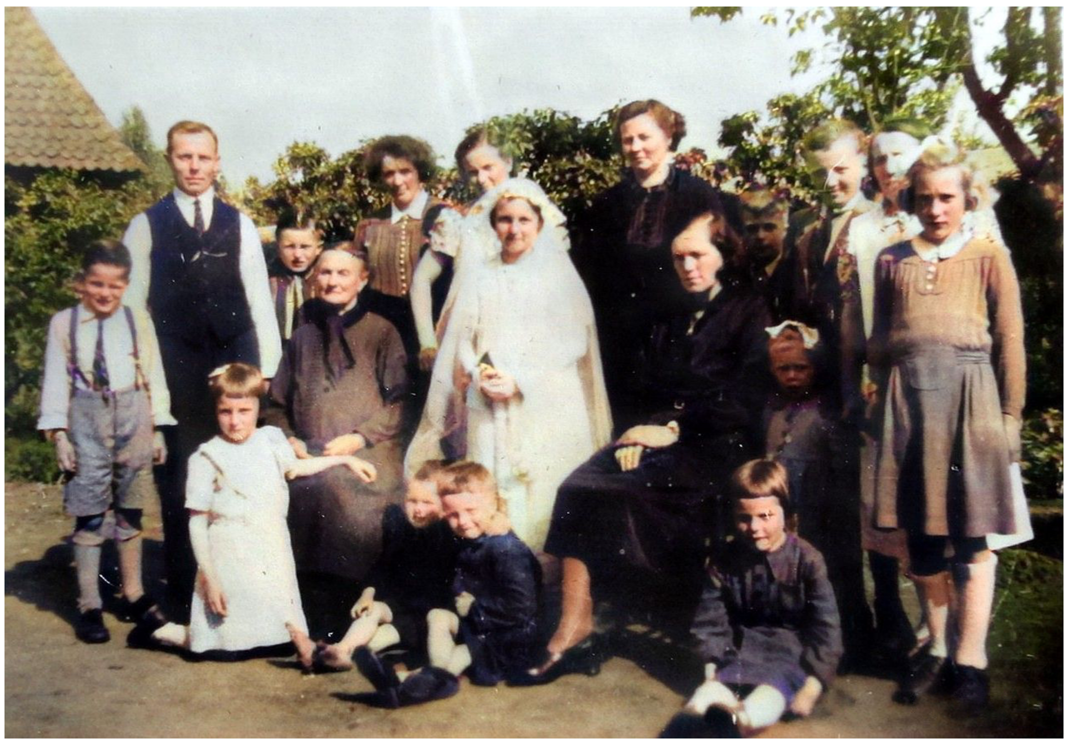
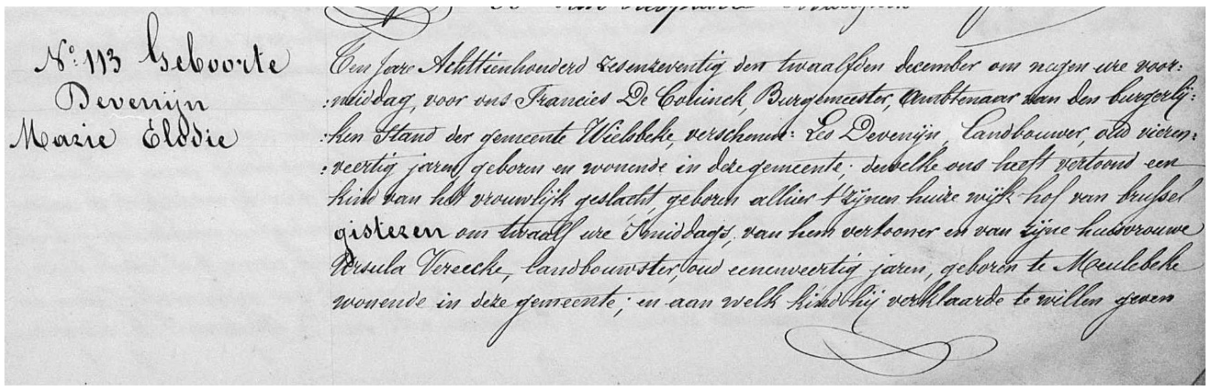


Figure 44.12: *Wielsbeke, May 10, 1945. The image was taken on the occasion of the confirmation of Agnes Declercq. Marie Elodie is seated next to Michel Declercq (DC15). MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N°: 113 Geboorte
Devenijn
Marie Elodie

Den jare Achttienhonderd zesenzeventig den twaalfden december om negen ure voor:
:middag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burgerlij:
:ken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Leo Devenijn, landbouwer, oud vieren:
:veertig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente; dewelke ons heeft vertoond een
kind van het vrouwlijk geslacht, geboren alhier t'zijnen huize wijk hof van brussel
gisteren om twaalf ure 's middags, van hem vertooner en van zijne huisvrouwe
Ursula Vereecke, landbouwster, oud eenenveertig jaren, geboren te Meulebeke
wonende in deze gemeente; en aan welk kind hij verklaarde te willen geven

Figure 44.13: *Wielsbeke, December 12, 1876, the birth certificate of Marie Elodie Devenyn (part 1). At midday, she was born on December 11, near the farm of the Declercqs in the suburb called 'Hof van Brussel' after the farm of Declercq. Possibly her parents were Declercq's neighbors. Her father was 44-year-old farmer Leo Devenyn, who was born and residing at Wielsbeke. Her mother was 41-year-old farmer Ursula Vereecke, born in Meulebeke and living in Wielsbeke.*

bond perseveres, finding its way through unseen channels and unspoken words. Judith's careful watch over the author and her unwavering interest in his achievements speak to the enduring strength of familial ties. These ties, though unseen, form a silent current, connecting hearts and souls across the years and miles. It appears that in the quiet corridors of time, the family bond remains a beacon, illuminating the paths of those connected by blood, even when unaware of the intricate dance of destiny that binds them.

44.3.3 Life and Blood-Relatives of Marie Elodie Devenyn

Marie Elodie was a daughter and only child of Leopold Devenyn and Ursula Vereecke. Leopold Devenyn was a son of Pierre Francois Devenyn and Sophie Derijcke, whose wedding is shown in Figure 44.17; he was born in 1832, and he died at Wielsbeke in 1895; he had roots in Otegem, Zwevegem, Wortegem, and Anzegem.

Ursula Vereecke was a farmer, born at Meulebeke in 1836 as the daughter of Pierre Vereecke, who died in the year that Ursula was born and had roots in Meulebeke and of Thérèse Vermeulen, with roots in Oostrozebeke. Ursula died in Wielsbeke in 1910.

Marie Elodie Devenyn, a woman of remarkable fortitude and foresight, faced profound personal losses early in life. She lost her father at the age of 19 and her mother at the age of 34.

She married at 25 after living alone with her mother, Ursula Vereecke, for six years. Ursula was raised without a father, which influenced Marie Elodie's character and determination. Their home was near Declercq, Hof van Brussel, in Wielsbeke.

Marie Elodie's early experiences likely instilled a deep resolve to ensure her children received the best possible education. She was forward-thinking and devoted to planning and preparing for the future. Despite her challenges, she was unwavering in her commitment to her children's education, treating her sons and daughters equally in academics, a progressive stance for her time.

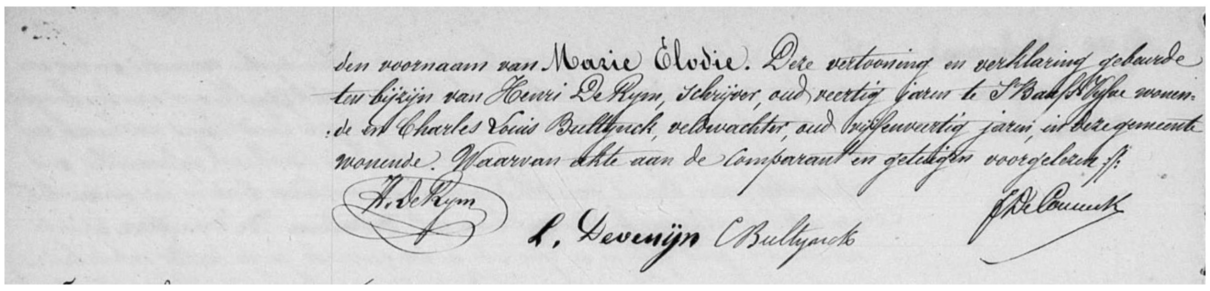
During the severe economic crisis of the 1930s in Belgium, Marie Elodie continued to invest in her children's education, even utilizing funds from her son, Michel Declercq, and his wife, Irma Lesage. The outbreak of WWII made it challenging to repay this debt. Still, Marie Elodie honored her commitments by selling her farm in Wielsbeke after the war, ensuring all her children had completed their education and the borrowed money was returned.

In the post-war period, on April 23, 1945, Marie Elodie moved with Ernest Constant Declercq to Olsene, Statiestraat 100, near her daughter Rachelle Declercq.

Following Ernest Constant's death in 1947, she moved again, likely to her daughter's residence in Waregem. The family's movements, including the farm sale, were possibly influenced by deteriorating health and the practicalities of managing family assets. Judith Declercq looked after her.

After being repaid, Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage built a beautiful home in Deerlijk for their large family.

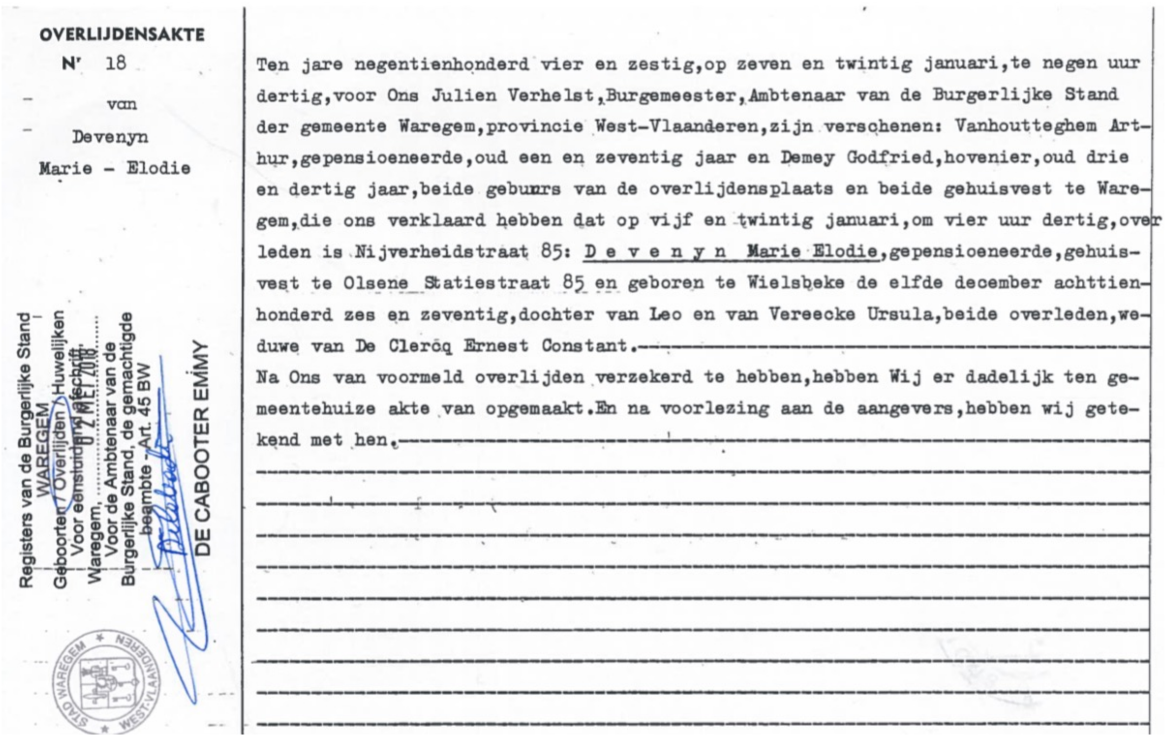
A photograph from this period, in Figure 44.12, taken during the confirmation of their eldest daughter, Agnes Declercq, features



den voornaam van Marie Elodie. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde
ten bijzijn van Henri De Ryn, schrijver, oud veertig jaren te St Baafs Vyve wonen-
de en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud vijfenveertig jaren, in deze gemeente
wonende. Waarvan akte aan de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen.

H. De Ryn
L. Devenyn C Bultynck
J. De Coninck

Figure 44.14: *Wielsbeke, December 12, 1876, the birth certificate of Marie Elodie Devenyn (part 2).*



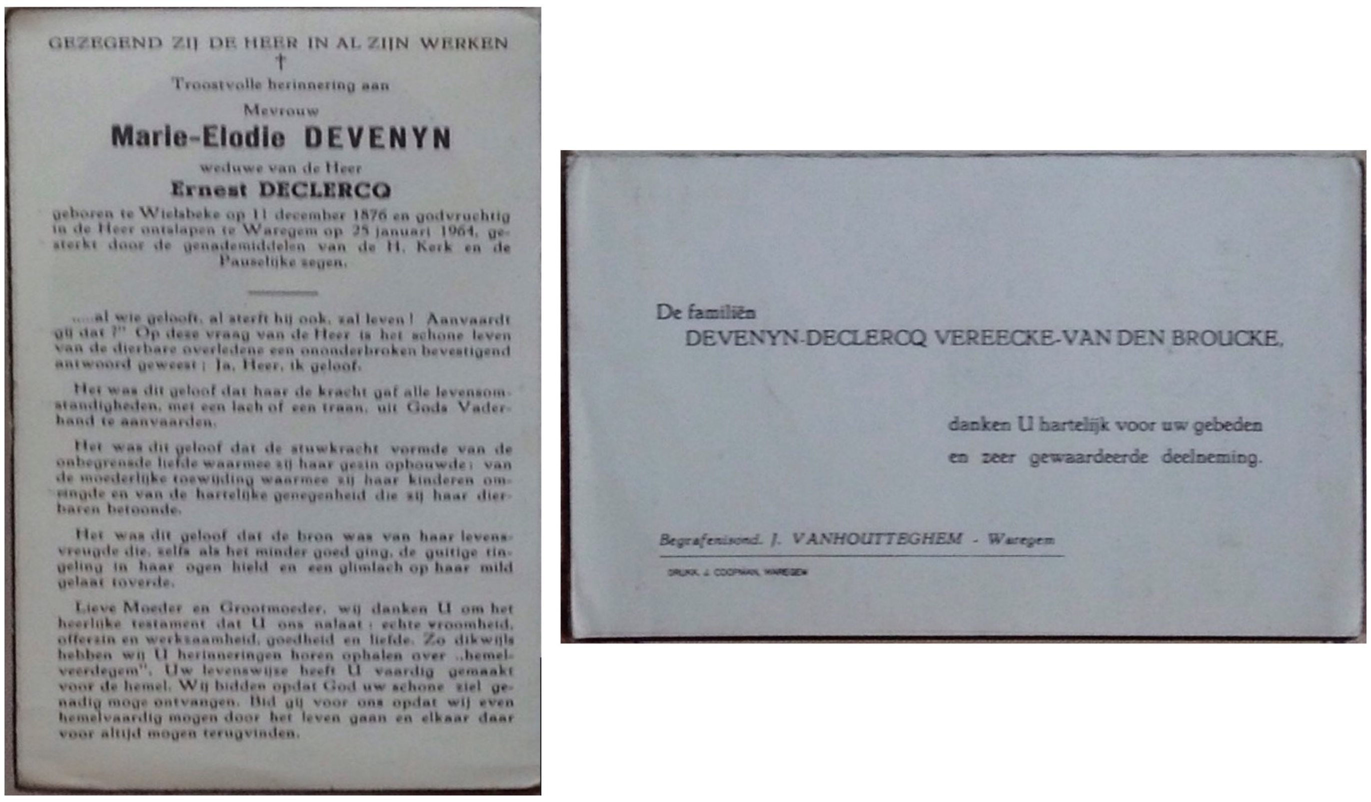
OVERLIJDENSAKTE
N' 18
van
Devenyn
Marie - Elodie

Ten jare negentienhonderd vier en zestig,op zeven en twintig januari,te negen uur dertig,voor Ons Julien Verhelst,Burgemeester,Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand der gemeente Waregem,provincie West-Vlaanderen,zijn verschenen: Vanhoutteghem Arthur,gepensioeneerde,oud een en zeventig jaar en Demey Godfried,hovenier,oud drie en dertig jaar,beide gebuurs van de overlijdensplaats en beide gehuisvest te Waregem,die ons verklaard hebben dat op vijf en twintig januari,om vier uur dertig,overleden is Nijverheidstraat 85: Devenyn Marie Elodie,gepensioeneerde,gehuisvest te Olsene Statiestraat 85 en geboren te Wielsbeke de elfde december achttienhonderd zes en zeventig,dochter van Leo en van Vereecke Ursula,beide overleden,weduwe van De Clercq Ernest Constant.

Na Ons van voormeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben,hebben Wij er dadelijk ten gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt.En na voorlezing aan de aangevers,hebben wij getekend met hen.

Registers van de Burgerlijke Stand
WAREGEM
Geboorten / Overlijden / Huwelijken
Voor eensluidend afschrift
Waregem, 02 MEI 2018
Voor de Ambtenaar van de
Burgerlijke Stand, de gemachtigde
beambte - Art. 45 BW
DE CABOOTER EMMY

Figure 44.15: *The death certificate of Marie Elodie Devenyn, Waregem, January 25, 1964. She was born at Wielsbeke on December 11, 1876, the daughter of Leo Devenyn and Ursula Vereecke, and she was the widow of Ernest Constant Declercq.*



GEZEGEND ZIJ DE HEER IN AL ZIJN WERKEN
†
Troostvolle herinnering aan
Mevrouw
Marie-Elodie DEVENYN
weduwe van de Heer
Ernest DECLERCQ

geboren te Wielsbeke op 11 december 1876 en godvruchtig in de Heer ontslapen te Waregem op 25 januari 1964, gesterkt door de genademiddelen van de H. Kerk en de Pauselijke segen.

...„al wie gelooft, al sterft hij ook, zal leven! Aanvaardt gij dat ?" Op deze vraag van de Heer is het schone leven van de dierbare overledene een ononderbroken bevestigend antwoord geweest: Ja, Heer, ik geloof.

Het was dit geloof dat haar de kracht gaf alle levensomstandigheden, met een lach of een traan, uit Gods Vaderhand te aanvaarden.

Het was dit geloof dat de stuwkracht vormde van de onbegrensde liefde waarmee zij haar gezin opbouwde: van de moederlijke toewijding waarmee zij haar kinderen omringde en van de hartelijke genegenheid die zij haar dierbaren betoonde.

Het was dit geloof dat de bron was van haar levensvreugde die, zelfs als het minder goed ging, de guitige tinteling in haar ogen hield en een glimlach op haar mild gelaat toverde.

Lieve Moeder en Grootmoeder, wij danken U om het heerlijke testament dat U ons nalaat: echte vroomheid, offerzin en werksaamheid, goedheid en liefde. Zo dikwijls hebben wij U herinneringen horen ophalen over „hemelveerdegem". Uw levenswijze heeft U vaardig gemaakt voor de hemel. Wij bidden opdat God uw schone ziel genadig moge ontvangen. Bid gij voor ons opdat wij even hemelvaardig mogen door het leven gaan en elkaar daar voor altijd mogen terugvinden.

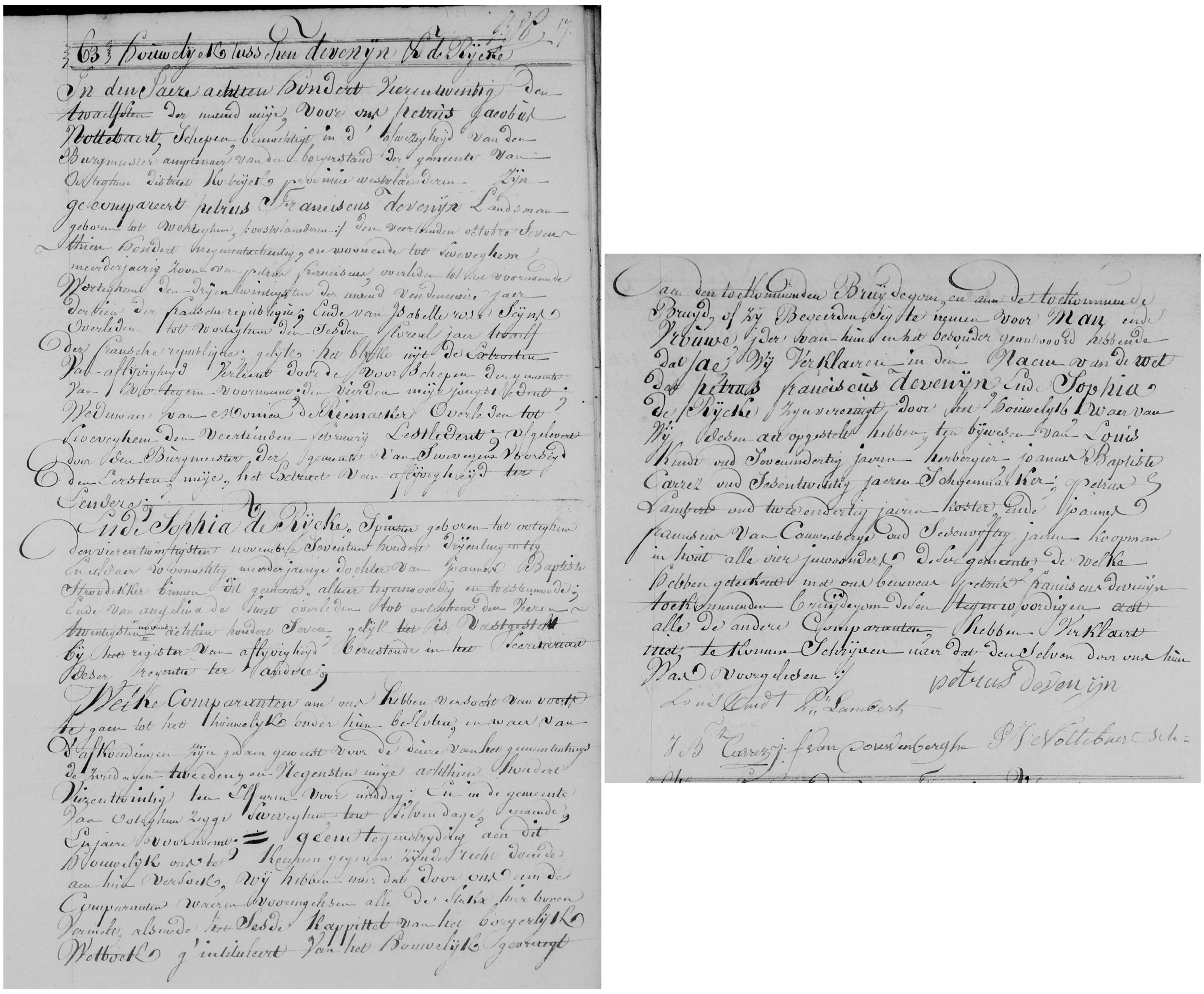
De familiën
DEVENYN-DECLERCQ VEREECKE-VAN DEN BROUCKE,

danken U hartelijk voor uw gebeden
en zeer gewaardeerde deelneming.

Begrafenisond. J. VANHOUTTEGHEM - Waregem

DRUKK. J. COOPMAN, WAREGEM

Figure 44.16: *The obituary card of Marie Elodie Devenyn, widow of Ernest Constant Declercq, January 25, 1964, half a year after her son's Michel Declercq (DC15) death. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



63 Houwelyk tusschen devenyn & de Ryke

In den Jaere achtien honderd vierentwintig den twaelfsten der maend meye, voor ons Petrus Jacobus Nottebaert, Schepen bemachtigt in d'afwezigheyd van den Burgmeester amptenaer van den borgerstand der gemeente van Oostegem district Kortryk provincie westvlaenderen. Zyn gecompareert petrus Franciscus devenyn Landsman geboren tot Wortegem, Oostvlaenderen, op den veerthienden octobre seventhien honderd negenentachentig, en woonende tot Sweveghem meerderjaerig zoon van petrus Franciscus overleden tot het voornoemde Wortegem den drijentwintigsten der maend vendemiaire jaer derthien der fransche republique; Ende van Isabelle rose Seyns overleden tot Wortegem den sesden floreal jaer twalf der fransche republique; gelyk het blykt uyt de Extracten van afstervigheyd verleent door de Heer Schepen der gemeente van Wortegem voornoemd den vierden meye jongstleden; Weduwaer van Monica de Riemacker overleden tot Sweveghem den veertienden februarij lestleden; afgelevert door den Burgmeester der gemeente van Sweveghem voorleden den eersten meye, het Extract van afstervigheyd ter sendere;

Ende Sophia de Ryke, Spinster geboren tot Ootegem den vierentwintigsten novembre seventhien honderd drijenneghentig ende aldaer woonachtig meerderjarige dochter van Joannes Baptiste Strooidekker binnen dit gemeente, alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende; Ende van Angelina de Smet overleden tot Ootegem den vierentwintigsten novembre achtien honderd seven gelyk het is vastgestelt by het register van afstervigheyd berustende in het secretariaat deser regentie ter sendere;

Welke Comparanten aen ons hebben versocht van voort te gaen tot het houwelyk onder hun besloten, en waer van d'afkondingen zyn gedaen geweest voor de deure van het gemeentenhuys de Zondagen tweeden en negensten meye achtien honderd vierentwintig ten elf uren voor middag; en in de gemeente van Ootegem zegge Sweveghem ten selven dage, uure en jaere voornoemd; = geene tegenstryding aen dit houwelyk ons te kennen gegeven zynde recht doende aen het versoek, wy hebben naer dat door ons en de Comparanten waeren voorgelesen alle de stukken hier boven vermeld, alsmede het sesde Kappittel van het borgerlyk Wetboek g'intituleert van het houwelyk gevraegt

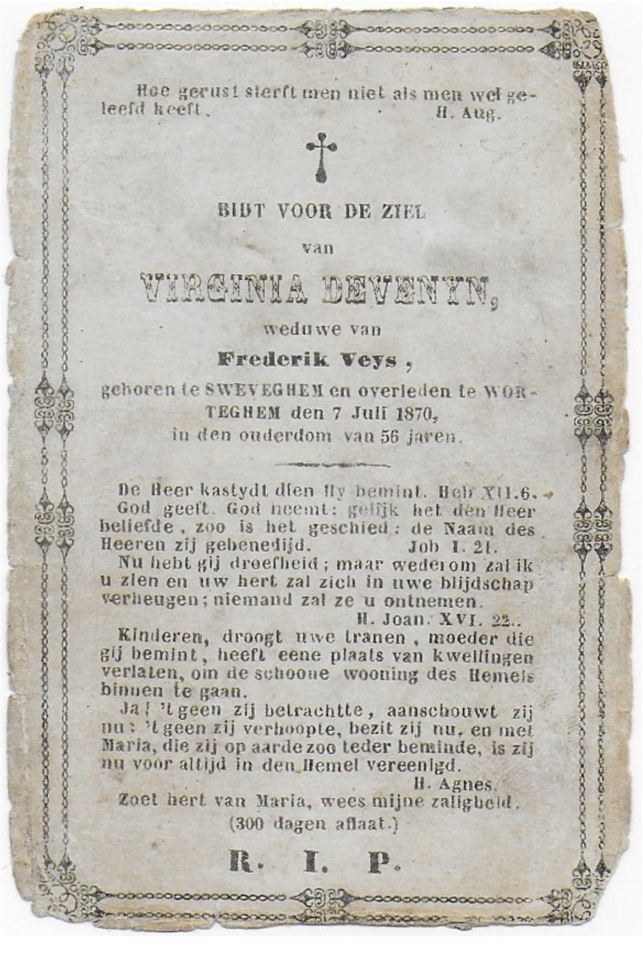
aen den toekommenden Bruydegom, en aen de toekommende Bruyd, of zy begeerden elkander te nemen voor man ende vrouwe, ider van hun in het besonder geantwoord hebbende dat jae, Wy verklaeren in den naem van de wet dat petrus franciscus devenyn ende Sophia de Ryke zyn vereenigt door het houwelyk waer van wy deser act opgestelt hebben, ten bywesen van Louis Kindt oud sevenendertig jaeren herbergier, Joannes Baptiste Carrez oud sesentwintig jaeren schoenmaker, petrus Lambert oud tweendertig jaeren koster ende Joannes franciscus Van Cauwenberghe oud sesenvyftig jaeren koopman in hout alle vier inwoonders deser gemeente de welke hebben geteekent met ons benevens petrus franciscus devenyn toekommenden bruydegom deser tegenwoordigen acte alle de andere Comparanten hebben verklaert niet te konnen schryven naer dat den selven door ons hun was voorgelesen.

petrus devenyn

Louis Kindt P. Lambert

J Bte Carrez J. f Van Cauwenberghe P J Nottebaert Sch

Figure 44.17: *Otegem, May 12, 1824, the wedding of Pierre François Devenyn and Sophia Derycke. The groom was a farmer, born at Wortegem on October 14, 1789. He lived in Zwevegem and was a son of Pierre François Devenyn (Senior), who died in Wortegem on October 15, 1804, and Isabelle Rose Seyns, who died in Wortegem on April 26, 1804. The groom was a widower of Monica Deriemacker, who died in Zwegevem on February 14 (Saint Valentine's day) in 1823. The bride was Sophia Derycke, born in Otegem on November 24, 1793. She was the daughter of Jean Baptiste Derycke from Otegem and Angelina Desmet, who died at Otegem on November 24, 1897. The witnesses were Louis Kindt, 37 years old, a barkeeper at Otegem; Jean Baptiste Carrez, a 25-year-old shoemaker from Otegem (he must have been a competitor of the Den Dauw family appearing in Chapter 67); Pierre Lambert, a 32-year-old sexton; and Jean François Vancauwenberghe, a 56-year-old timber wood merchant from Otegem.*



Hoe gerust sterft men niet als men wel geleefd heeft. H. Aug.

†

BIDT VOOR DE ZIEL
van
VIRGINIA DEVENYN,
weduwe van
Frederik Veys,
geboren te SWEVEGHEM en overleden te WORTEGHEM den 7 Juli 1870,
in den ouderdom van 56 jaren.

De Heer kastydt dien Hy bemint. Heb. XII. 6.

God geeft. God neemt: gelijk het den Heer beliefde, zoo is het geschied: de Naam des Heeren zij gebenedijd. Job I. 21.

Nu hebt gij droefheid; maar wederom zal ik u zien en uw hert zal zich in uwe blijdschap verheugen; niemand zal ze u ontnemen. H. Joan. XVI. 22.

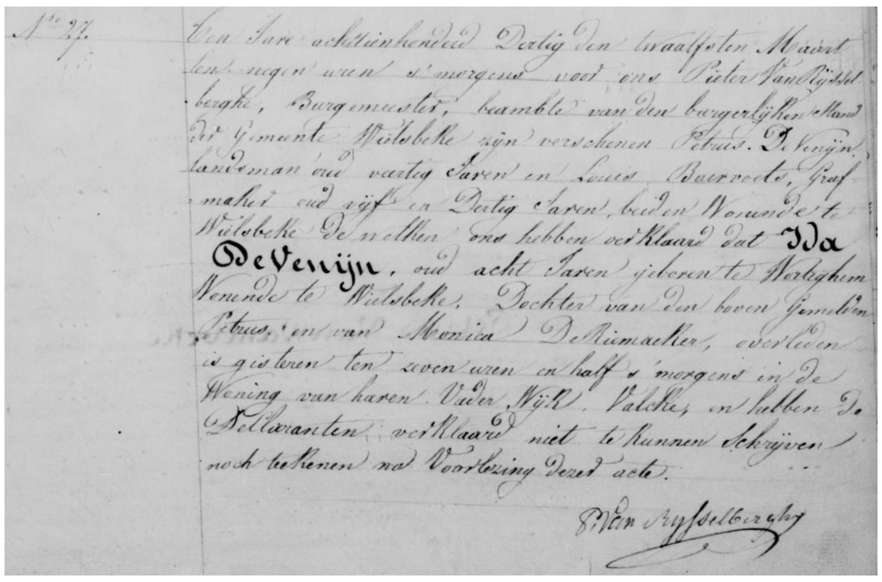
Kinderen, droogt uwe tranen, moeder die gij bemint, heeft eene plaats van kwellingen verlaten, om de schoone wooning des Hemels binnen te gaan.

Ja! 't geen zij betrachtte, aanschouwt zij nu: 't geen zij verhoopte, bezit zij nu, en met Maria, die zij op aarde zoo teder beminde, is zij nu voor altijd in den Hemel vereenigd. H. Agnes.

Zoet hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid. (300 dagen aflaat.)

R. I. P.

Figure 44.18: *Wortegem, 1870. The obituary card of Virginia Devenyn. She was a half-sister of Leo Devenyn and hence a half-auntie of Marie-Elodie Devenyn. Virginia Devenyn was a half-grand-auntie of Michel A. R. Declercq (DC15). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

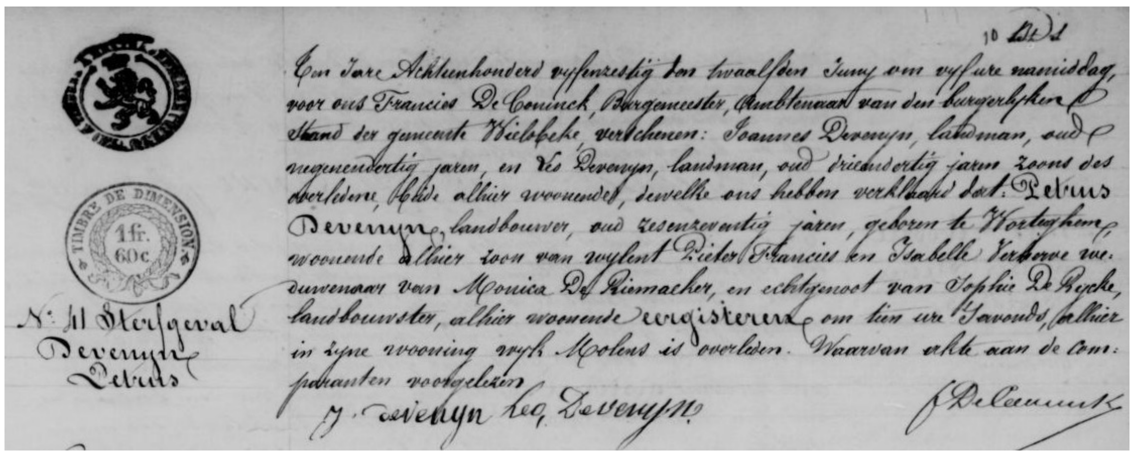


N° 27

Ten Jare achttienhonderd Dertig den twaalfsten Maert ten negen uren s'morgens voor ons Pieter Van Ryssel berghe, Burgemeester, beamble van den burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke zyn verschenen Petrus DeVenyn, landsman oud veertig Jaren en Louis Baervoets, Graf maker oud vyf en Dertig Jaren, beiden Wonende te Wielsbeke De welken ons hebben verklaard dat Ida DeVenyn, oud acht Jaren geboren te Wortighem Wonende te Wielsbeke, Dochter van den boven Gemelden Petrus, en van Monica DeRiemacker, overleden is gisteren ten zeven uren en half s'morgens in de Woning van haren Vader Wyk Valcke, en hebben de Declaranten verklaard niet te kunnen Schryven noch teekenen na Voorlezing dezer acte.

P. Van Ryssel berghe

Figure 44.19: *Wielsbeke, 1830, the death of Ida Devenyn, a half-sister of Leopold Devenyn. The family lived in the area of 'Valcke' in Wielsbeke at that time, which is now 'Ridder de Ghelinkstraat' and near the farm 'Hof van Brussel' of Declercq.*



TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1 fr. 60 c.

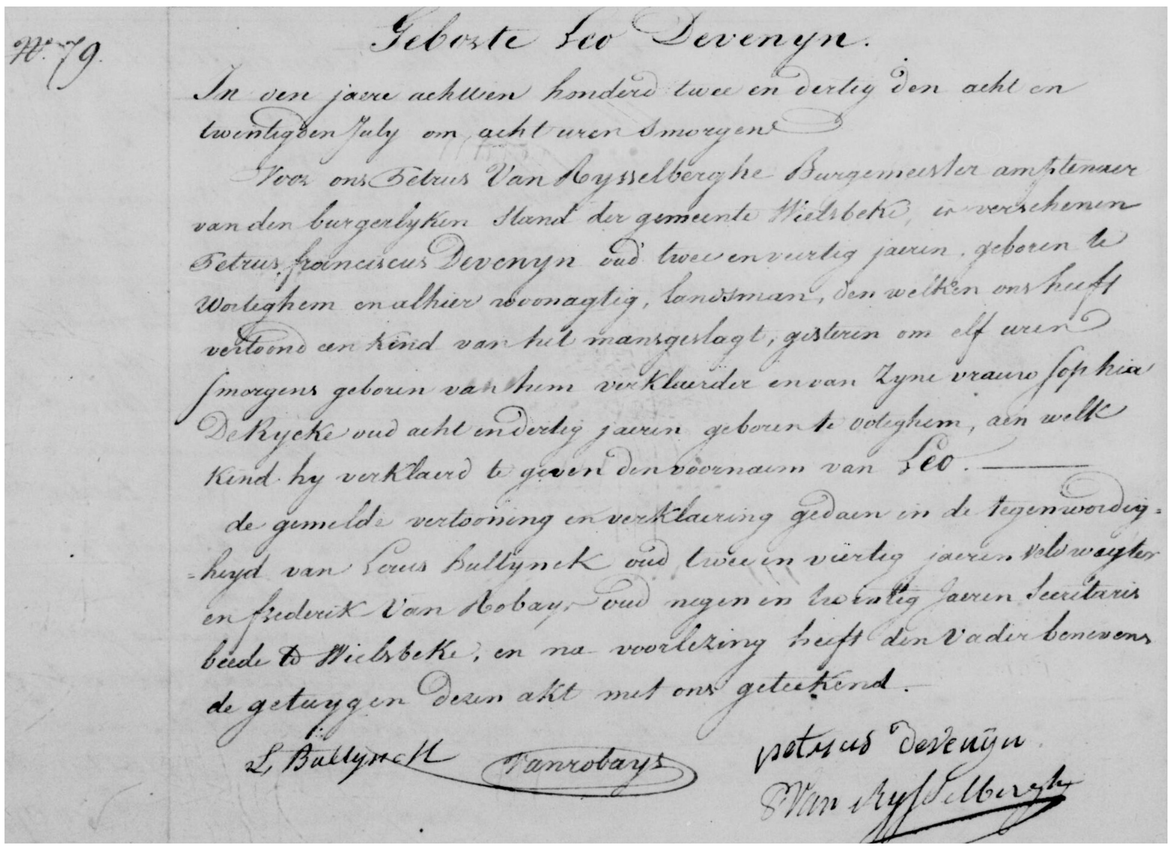
N: 41 Sterfgeval Devenyn Petrus

10

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd vyfenzestig den twaalfden Juny om vyf ure namiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: Joannes Devenyn, landman, oud negenendertig jaren, en Leo Devenyn, landman, oud drieendertig jaren zoons des overledene, beide alhier woonende, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat: Petrus Devenyn, landbouwer, oud zesenzeventig jaren, geboren te Wortegem, woonende alhier zoon van wylent Pieter Francies en Isabelle Verhenne weduwenaar van Monica De Riemacker, en echtgenoot van Sophie De Rycke, landbouwster, alhier woonende, gisteren om tien ure 's avonds, alhier in zyne wooning wyk Molens is overleden. Waarvan akte aan de comparanten voorgelezen

J. Devenyn Leo Devenyn F. De Coninck

Figure 44.20: *Wielsbeke, June 10, 1865, the death of Pierre François ('Petrus') Devenyn, grandfather of Marie Elodie. He was a 76-year-old farmer who lived in Wielsbeke and who was born in Wortegem. His parents were Pierre François Devenyn and Isabelle Rose Seyns (the registrar wrote 'Isabelle Verhenne' , but we have several records to prove it was 'Seyns'). His wife was Sophie Derycke, and his former wife, Monica Deriemacker. He died at his home at 10 pm in the suburb called 'Molens' . The death was reported by his sons and farmers, 39-year-old Jean Devenyn and 33-year-old Leo Devenyn.*



N° 79 Geboorte Leo Devenyn.

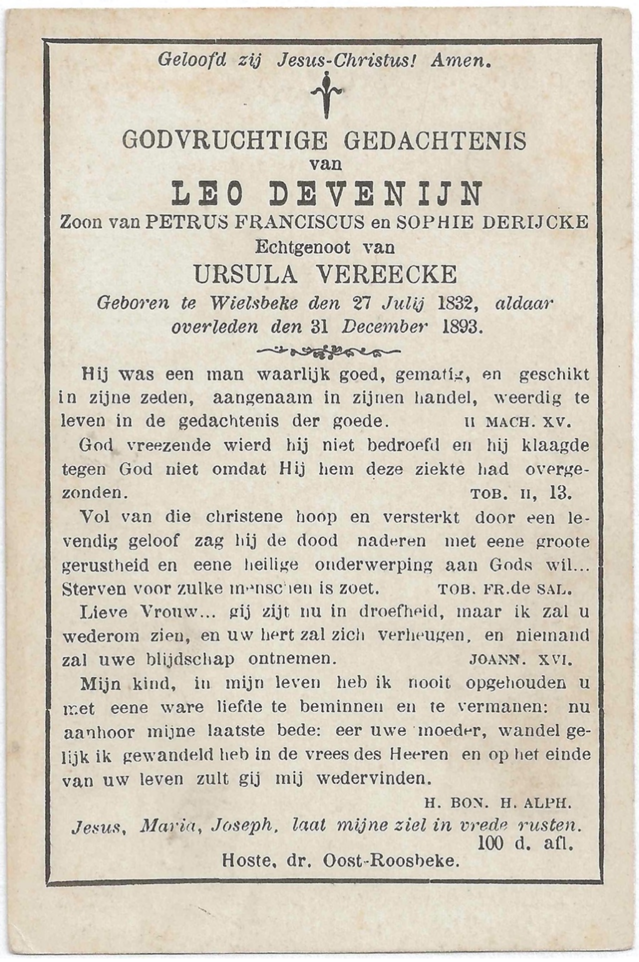
In den jaere achttien honderd twee en dertig den acht en twintigsten July om acht uren s'morgens

Voor ons Petrus Van Ryssel berghe Burgemeester amptenaer van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, is verschenen Petrus franciscus Devenyn oud twee en veertig jaeren, geboren te Worteghem en alhier woonagtig, landsman, den welken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mansgeslagt, gisteren om elf uren s'morgens geboren van hem verklaerder en van zyne vrauw Sophia DeRycke oud acht en dertig jaeren geboren te Worteghem, aen welk Kind hy verklaerd te geven den voornaem van Leo.

de gemelde vertooning en verklaering gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd van Louis Bullynck oud twee en veertig jaeren veldwagter en frederik Van Robays oud negen en twintig jaeren Secretaris beede te Wielsbeke, en na voorlezing heeft den vader benevens de getuygen dezen akt met ons geteekend.

L. Bullynck Vanrobays Petrus Devenyn P. Van Ryssel berghe

Figure 44.21: *Wielsbeke, July 28, 1832, birth of Leo Devenyn. His father was a 42-year-old farmer, Pierre François Devenyn, born at Wortegem and living in Wielsbeke. His mother was 38-year-old Sophie Derycke, born in Wortegem.*



Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus! Amen.

GODVRUCHTIGE GEDACHTENIS
van
LEO DEVENIJN
Zoon van PETRUS FRANCISCUS en SOPHIE DERIJCKE
Echtgenoot van
URSULA VEREECKE
Geboren te Wielsbeke den 27 Julij 1832, aldaar overleden den 31 December 1893.

Hij was een man waarlijk goed, gematig, en geschikt in zijne zeden, aangenaam in zijnen handel, weerdig te leven in de gedachtenis der goede. II MACH. XV.

God vreezende wierd hij niet bedroefd en hij klaagde tegen God niet omdat Hij hem deze ziekte had overgezonden. TOB. II, 13.

Vol van die christene hoop en versterkt door een levendig geloof zag hij de dood naderen met eene groote gerustheid en eene heilige onderwerping aan Gods wil... Sterven voor zulke menschen is zoet. TOB. FR.de SAL.

Lieve Vrouw... gij zijt nu in droefheid, maar ik zal u wederom zien, en uw hert zal zich verheugen, en niemand zal uwe blijdschap ontnemen. JOANN. XVI.

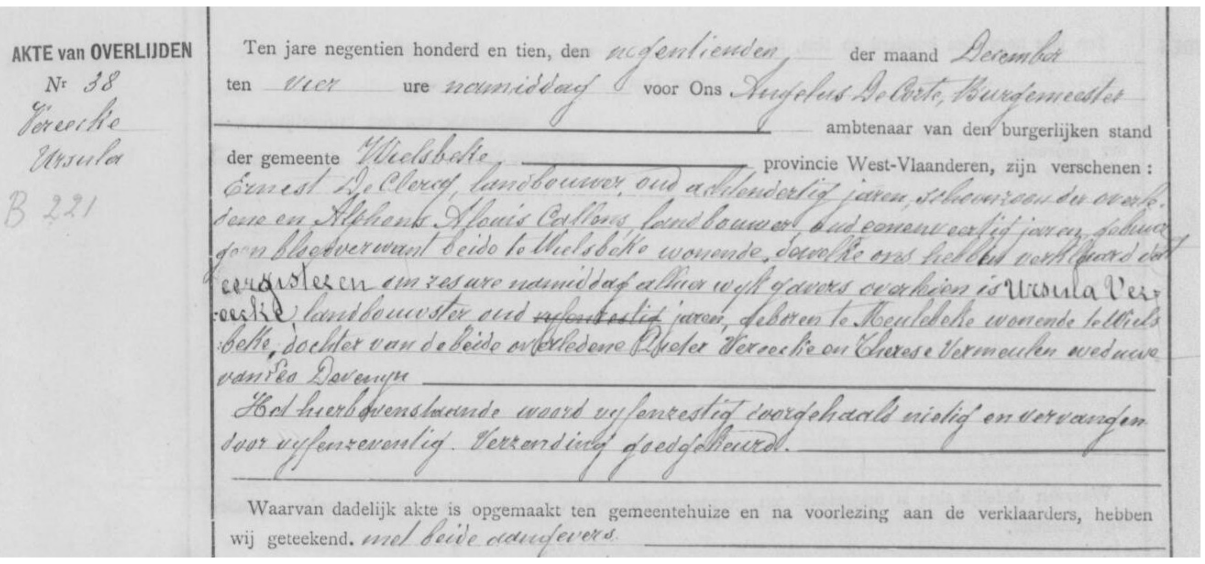
Mijn kind, in mijn leven heb ik nooit opgehouden u met eene ware liefde te beminnen en te vermanen: nu aanhoor mijne laatste bede: eer uwe moeder, wandel gelijk ik gewandeld heb in de vrees des Heeren en op het einde van uw leven zult gij mij wedervinden.

H. BON. H. ALPH.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, laat mijne ziel in vrede rusten.
100 d. afl.

Hoste, dr. Oost-Roosbeke.

Figure 44.22: *The obituary card of Leo Devenyn. He died in Wielsbeke in 1893 at the age of 61 and was the father of only-child Marie Elodie Devenyn. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



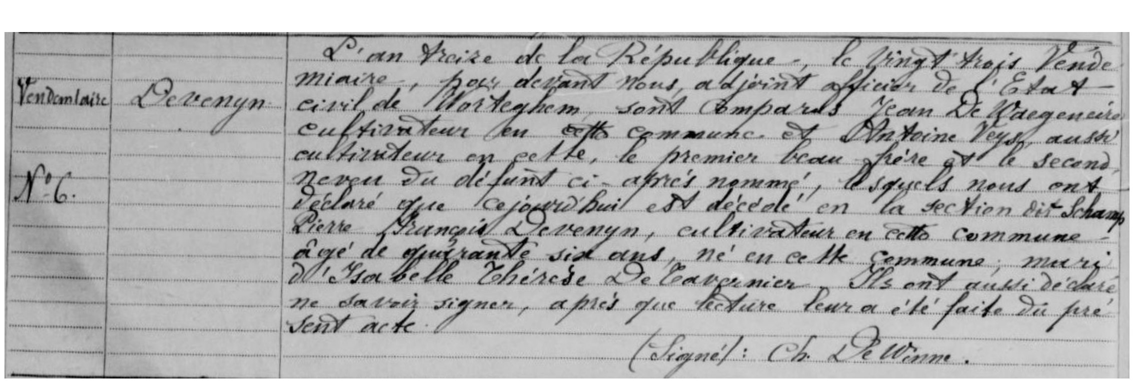
AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 38
Vereecke
Ursula
B 221

Ten jare negentien honderd en tien, den negentienden der maand December ten vier ure namiddag voor Ons Angelus De Bote, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Ernest De Clercq, landbouwer, oud achtendertig jaren, schoonzoon der overledene en Alphons Alouis Callens landbouwer oud eenenveertig jaren, gebuur geen bloedverwant beide te Wielsbeke wonende, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat eergisteren om zes ure namiddag alhier wijk Gavers overleden is Ursula Vereecke landbouwster oud ~~vijfenzestig~~ jaren, geboren te Meulebeke wonende te Wielsbeke, dochter van de beide overledene Pieter Vereecke en Therese Vermeulen weduwe van Leo Devenyn

Het hierbovenstaande woord vijfenzestig doorgehaald nietig en vervangen door vijfenzeventig. Verzending goedgekeurd.

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend. met beide aangevers

Figure 44.23: *Wielsbeke, December 17, 1910, the death of Ursula Vereecke, wife of Leo Devenyn and mother of Marie Elodie Devenyn. 38-year-old farmer Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and 41-year-old farmer Alphons Alouis Callens reported her death. Ursula died at 6 pm. She lived in the suburb called 'Gavers' , a 75-year-old farmer, born in Meulebeke and daughter of Pieter Vereecke and Thérèse Vermeulen, and she was the widow of Leo Devenyn.*

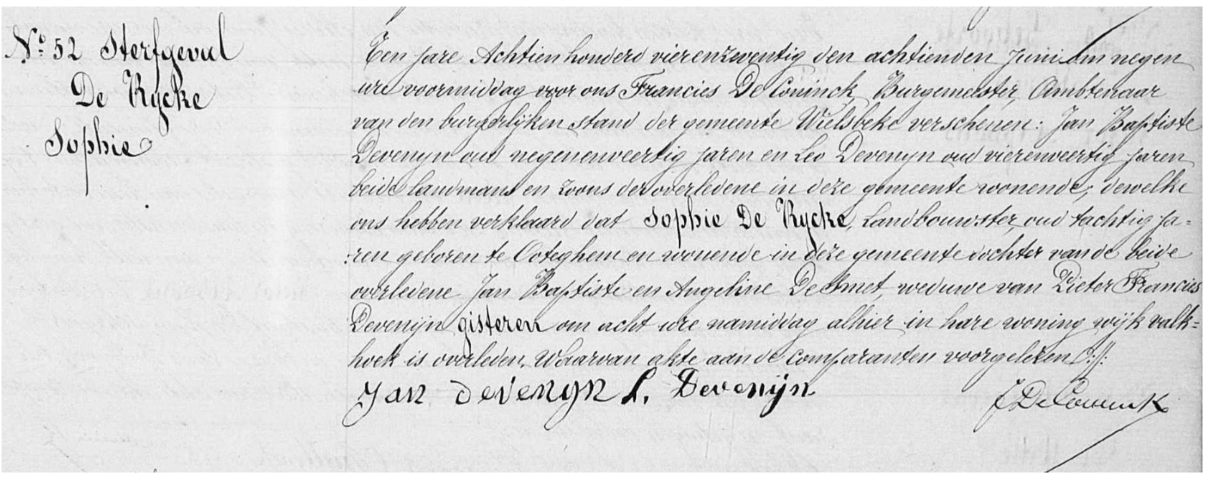


Vendemiaire
Devenyn
N° 6.

L'an treize de la République, le vingt trois Vendemiaire, par devant nous, adjoint officier de l'Etat civil de Worteghem sont comparus Jean De Waegeneire cultivateur en cette commune et Antoine Veys, aussi cultivateur en cette, le premier beau frère et le second neveu du défunt ci-après nommé, lesquels nous ont déclaré que cejourd'hui est décédé en la section dit Schamp Pierre François Devenyn, cultivateur en cette commune, âgé de quarante six ans, né en cette commune, mari d'Isabelle Thérèse De Tavernier. Ils ont aussi déclaré ne savoir signer, après que lecture leur a été faite du présent acte.

(Signé): Ch. De Winne.

Figure 44.24: *The death certificate of farmer Pierre François Devenyn, great-grandfather of Marie-Elodie Devenyn, at Wortegem, on October 15, 1804. He was a farmer and lived in the area called 'Schamp' in Wortegem. He was 46 years old, was born in Wortegem, and married Isabelle Thérèse de Tavernier. The death was reported by farmers Jean De Wageneire and Antoine Veys, brother-in-law, respectively nephew of the deceased. From the other certificates shown above, we must conclude that this incomplete certificate, which does not mention his parents, also does not mention that this concerns his second wife. In contrast, his first wife was Isabelle Rose Seyns.*

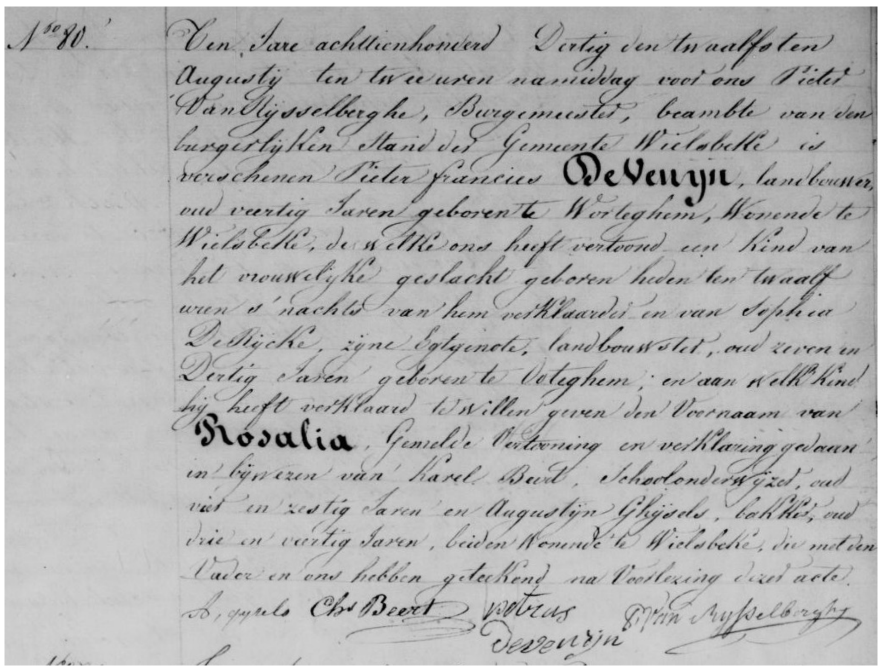


N° 52 Sterfgeval
De Rycke
Sophie

Een jare Achtienhonderd vierenzeventig den achttienden junii om negen ure voormiddag voor ons Francies De Coninck Burgemeester Ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Jan Baptiste Devenyn oud negenenveertig jaren en Leo Devenyn oud vierenveertig jaren beide landmans en zoons der overledene in deze gemeente woonende, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat Sophie De Rycke, landbouwster, oud tachtig jaren geboren te Ooteghem en woonende in deze gemeente dochter van de beide overledene Jan Baptiste en Angeline De Smet, weduwe van Pieter Francies Devenyn gisteren om acht ure namiddag alhier in hare woning wijk Valkhoek is overleden. Waarvan akte aan de comparanten voorgelezen &c.

Jan Devenyn L. Devenyn F. De Coninck

Figure 44.25: *Wielsbeke, June 17, 1874, the death of 80-year-old farmer Sophie Derycke, grandmother of Marie Elodie Devenyn. The death was reported by her sons, 49-year-old farmer Jean Baptiste Devenyn and 44-year-old farmer Leo Devenyn. Sophie Derycke was born in Otegem and lived in Wielsbeke. Her parents were Jean Baptiste Derycke and Angeline Desmet. She was the widow of Pierre François Devenyn. She died at her home in the suburb called 'Valkhoek' , which is nowadays Ridder de Ghelinckstraat, not far from 'Hof van Brussel.'*



N° 80.

Ten Jare achttienhonderd Dertig den twaalfsten Augusty ten twee uren namiddag voor ons Pieter Van Rysselberghe, Burgemeester, beambte van den burgerlijken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke is verschenen Pieter francies Devenyn, landbouwer, oud veertig Jaren geboren te Worteghem, Wonende te Wielsbeke, de welke ons heeft vertoond een Kind van het vrouwelyke geslacht geboren heden ten twaalf uren s'nachts van hem verklaarder en van Sophia De Rycke, zyne Egtgenote, landbouwster, oud zeven en Dertig Jaren geboren te Ooteghem; en aan welk Kind hy heeft verklaard te willen geven den Voornaam van Rosalia, Gemelde Vertooning en verklaring gedaan in bywezen van Karel Beert, Schoolonderwyzer, oud vier en zestig Jaren en Augustyn Ghysels, bakker, oud drie en veertig Jaren, beiden Wonende te Wielsbeke, die met den Vader en ons hebben geteekend na Voorlezing dezer acte.

A. Gysels Chs Beert petrus Devenyn P. Van Rysselberghe

Figure 44.26: *Wielsbeke, 1830, the birth of Rosalie Devenyn, sister of Leo Devenyn.*

several family members: Agnes in her white dress, with her grandmother Marie Elodie Devenyn to her right, her mother Irma Lesage to her left, and her father Michel Declercq standing beside Maria. Seated in front is Maurice Declercq, close to his grandmother, Marie Elodie.

Marie Elodie Devenyn's life was marked by resilience, dedication, and an unwavering commitment to the well-being and education of her children. Her legacy is one of honor and inspiration, reflecting the values of perseverance and equality that she so diligently upheld.

We show the marriage certificate of her grandparents, Pierre Francois Devenyn and Sophie Derycke, in Figure 44.17. Note that Pierre François Devenyn's first wife, Monique Deriemackere, was born in Zwevegem on July 28, 1783, and he married her at Anzegem on September 9, 1814.

When Pierre François Devenyn married Isabelle Rose Seyns, he already had several children: Leo Devenyn, born in Zevegem who died at Wielsbeke on November 19, 1827, at the age of 9; Pierre Devenyn, born in Zwevegem who died on November 23, 1827, at the age of 10; Ida Devenyn, born in Wortegem, who died in Wielsbeke on March 12, 1830 at the age of 8 in Figure 44.19; Virginie Devenyn, who married Frederic Veys at Wielsbeke on October 1, 1841 and whose obituary is shown in Figure 44.18; Amelie Devenyn who married Jean Lapierre at Wielsbeke on April 28, 1854; Joseph Devenyn, who married Rosalie Veys at Sint-Baafs-Vijve on July 20, 1861; and Amelie Devenyn, born in Zwevegem, who died in Wielsbeke at the age of 80 on November 18, 1900.

Pierre François Devenyn, the grandfather of Marie Elodie, died at Wielsbeke in 1865 in Figure 44.20. He lived in the area 'Molens' in Wielsbeke and was born in Wortegem.

Figure 44.21 shows the birth certificate of Leo Devenyn, father of Marie-Elodie, at Wielsbeke in 1832. Given the many deaths in the family at that time, as mentioned above, it must have been a challenging period for the family.

Leo Devenyn's obituary is shown in Figure 44.22.

Ursula Vereecke, Leo Devenyn's wife and Marie Elodie's mother, died in Wielsbeke in 1910 in Figure 44.23. She was a farmer and lived in 'Gavers' in Wielsbeke at 1 km from Hof van Brussel, where the Declercqs lived.

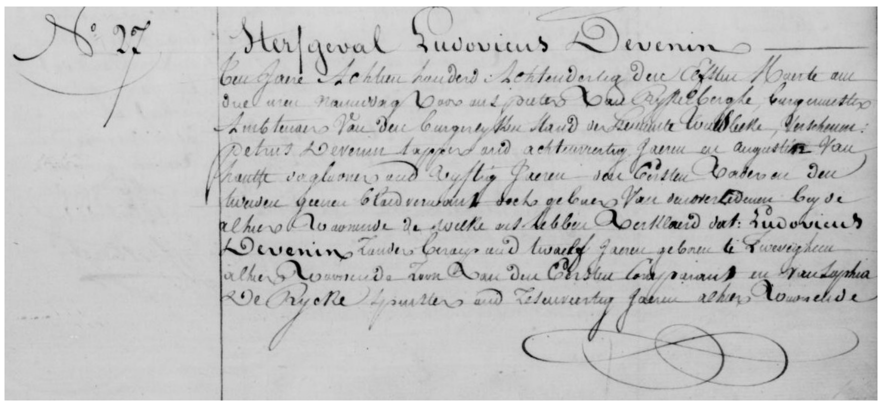
Figure 44.24 shows the death certificate of Pierre François Devenyn. He had a son, Pierre François Devenyn, grandfather of Marie Elodie Devenyn, and son of Isabelle Rose Seyns (who died in Wortegem in 1804).

Sophie Derycke, Marie Elodie's grandmother and Pierre Francois Devenyn's wife, died in Wielsbeke in 1874 in Figure 44.25. An interesting fact is that Pierre François Devenyn, grandfather of Marie Eldodie Devenyn and son of Pierre François Devenyn and Isabelle Rose De Seyns, was born on October 14, 1789. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590. Hence, his mother was pregnant during the French Revolution.

In Figure 44.26, the birth of Leo Devenyn's sister is shown, and in Figure 44.27, the death of his brother Louis.

44.4 Their Marriage

Their wedding, in Figure 44.28, was in 1901 at Wielsbeke, shown in Figures 44.29. The document indicates that the groom was a farmer, born at Wielsbeke on July 28, 1872, and the son of 55-year-old farmer Ivo Declercq (DC13) and 52-year-old farmer Mathilde

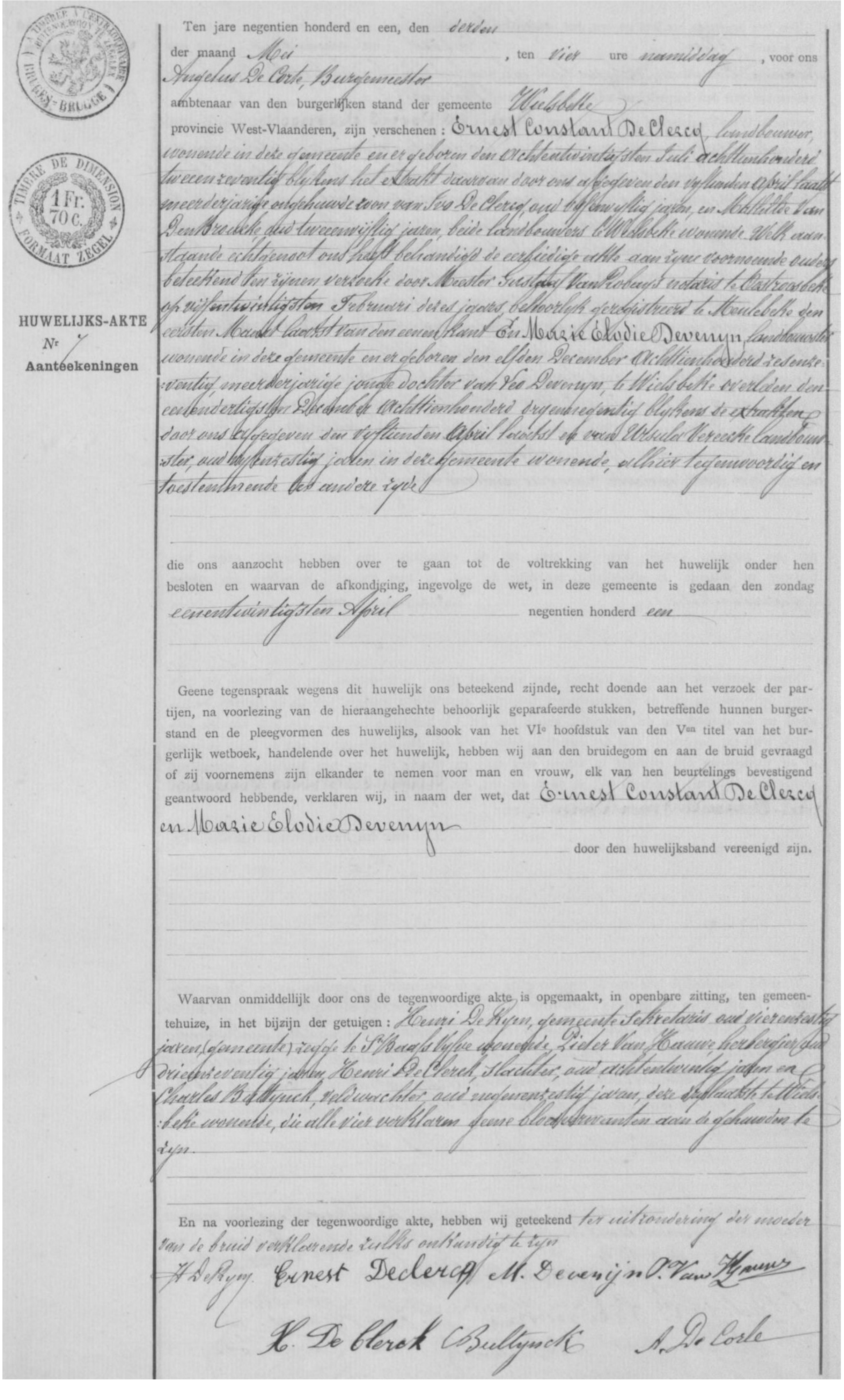


N° 27

Sterfgeval Ludovicus Devenin

Ten Jare Achttien honderd Achtendertig den Elften Maerte om drie uren namiddag voor ons pieter Van Ryssel-berghe burgemeester Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken staet der gemeente Wielsbeke, verschenen: petrus Devenin tapper oud achtenveertig jaeren en augustin Van Haute vogelvanger oud vyftig jaeren den eersten vader en den tweeden geenen bloedverwant doch gebuer van den overledenen, beyde alhier woonende de welke ons hebben verklaerd dat: Ludovicus Devenin zonder beroep oud twaelf jaeren geboren te Zweveghem alhier woonende zoon van den eersten comparant en van Sophia De Rycke spinster oud zesenveertig jaeren alhier woonende

Figure 44.27: *Wielsbeke, 1831, the death of Louis Devenyn, brother of Leo Devenyn. He was born in Zwevegem.*



HUWELIJKS-AKTE
Nr 7
Aanteekeningen

Ten jare negentien honderd en een, den derden der maand Mei, ten vier ure namiddag, voor ons Angelus De Corte, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Ernest Constant De Clercq, landbouwer, wonende in deze gemeente en er geboren den achtentwintigsten Juli achttienhonderd tweeenzeventig blykens het extrakt daarvan door ons afgegeven den vyftienden April laatst meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Leo De Clercq, oud vyftig jaren, en Mathilde Van Den Broucke oud tweeenvijftig jaren, beide landbouwers te Wielsbeke wonende. Welk aanstaande echtgenoot ons heeft behandigd de eerbiedige akte aan zyne voormelde ouders beteekend ten zijnen verzoeke door Meester Gustaaf Van Robays notaris te Oostroosbeke op vijfentwintigsten Februari dezes jaars, behoorlijk geregistreerd te Meulebeke den eersten Maart laatst van den eenen kant En Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster wonende in deze gemeente en er geboren den elfden December achttienhonderd zesenzeventig, meerderjarige jonge dochter van Leo Devenyn, te Wielsbeke overleden den eenendertigsten December achttienhonderd negenennegentig blykens de extrakten door ons afgegeven den vyftienden April laatst, en van Ursula Vereecke landbouwster, oud vyfenvyftig jaren in deze gemeente wonende, alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende ter andere zyde

die ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag eenentwintigsten April negentien honderd een

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende hunnen burgerstand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der wet, dat Ernest Constant De Clercq en Marie Elodie Devenyn door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.

Waarvan onmiddellijk door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeentehuize, in het bijzijn der getuigen: Henri De Ryn, gemeente sekretaris oud vierenzestig jaren (gemeente) zynde te St Baafs Vyve wonende, Pieter Van Hauwe, herbergier oud drieenzeventig jaren, Henri De Clerck, slachter, oud achtentwintig jaren en Charles Bultynck, veldwachter oud negenenzestig jaren, deze drie laatste te Wielsbeke wonende, die alle vier verklaren geene bloedverwanten aan de gehuwden te zyn.

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij geteekend ter uitzondering der moeder van de bruid verklarende zulks onkundig te zyn

H De Ryn Ernest Declercq M. Devenyn P. Van Hauwe

H. De Clerck C Bultynck A De Corte

Figure 44.28: *Wielsbeke, May 3, 1901, the wedding of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and Marie Elodie Devenyn.*

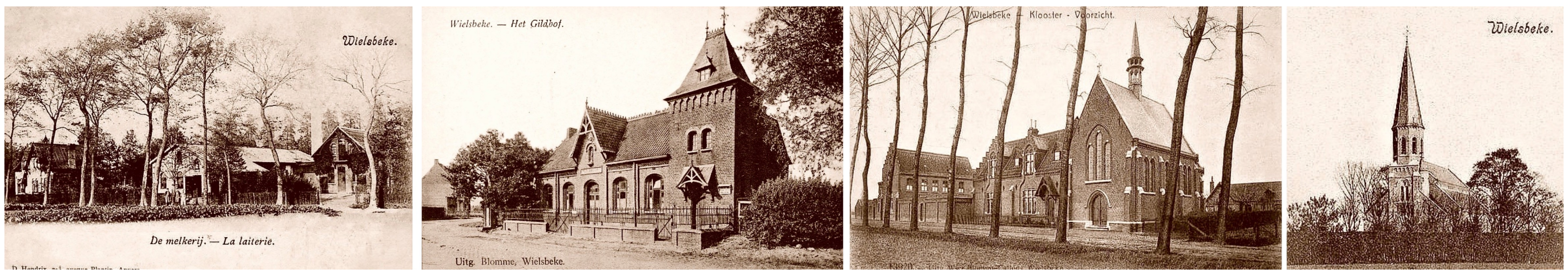

Wielsbeke.
De melkerij.— La laiterie.
Wielsbeke. — Het Gildhof.
Uitg. Blomme, Wielsbeke.
Wielsbeke — Klooster - Voorzicht
Wielsbeke.

Figure 44.29: *Scenes of Wielsbeke, prior to 1900, such as, from left to right,' Melkerij' , ' Gildhof' and the front of 'klooster' . The picture was taken before WWI, but the card was sent on December 27, 1915 (to the day exactly 60 years before this book's author was born). Right, we see Saint Laurentius Church in Wielsbeke, also around 1900.*

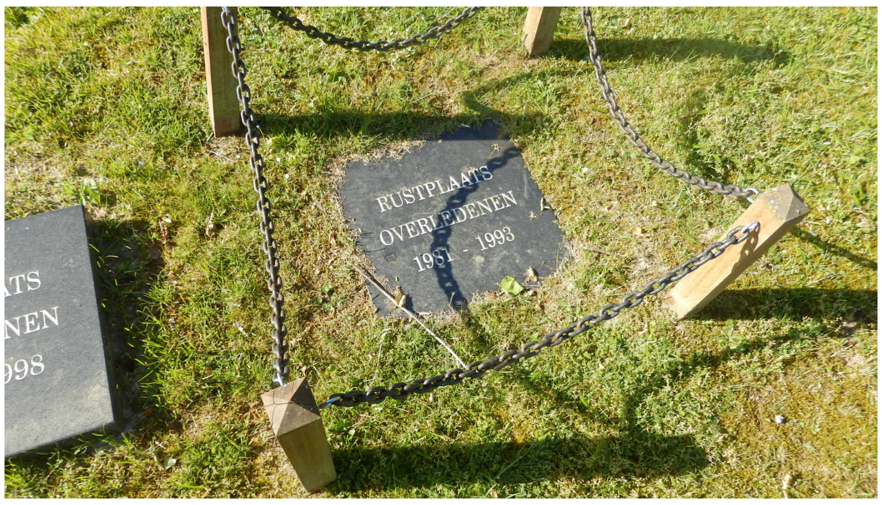


Figure 44.30: *The grave of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie-Elodie Devenyn does not exist anymore in Olsene. We assume, for good reasons, that their remains have been re-buried in a mass grave seen in this picture during the period 1981-1993. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Van den Broucke. Both parents lived in Wielsbeke.
The groom's notary was Gustaaf Vanrobays at Oostrozebeke.
The bride was a farmer, born at Wielsbeke on December 11, 1876, and daughter of Leo Devenyn, who died at Wielsbeke on December 31, 1893, and a 65-year-old farmer, Ursula Vereecke. The latter lived in Wielsbeke and agreed with the marriage.
The couple's burial site in Olsene is shown in Figure 44.30.

44.5 Their Family Life and Offspring

Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn had the following children:
Jozef Antonius Gerardus Declercq (1902-1980) (DC15c), born on June 12, 1902, in Wielsbeke.
Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq (Wielsbeke 1904 - Malèves 1983) (DC15b), born on April 24, 1904, in Wielsbeke.
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (Wielsbeke 1906 - Deerlijk 1963) (DC15), born on March 14, 1906, in Wielsbeke. He is the grandfather of the author of this book. His birth registration witnesses were Jean François Vereecke, a farmer who was 70 years old and an inhabitant of Ardooie, and Bernard Galle, who was 72 years old, a farmer and an inhabitant of Wielsbeke. Four descending generations of Ernest Constant through Michel are shown in Figure 44.32.
Alida Maria Juliana Declercq (Wielsbeke 1908-1908) (DC15d), born on March 2, 1908, in Wielsbeke. She died at a very young age.
Valentine Alida Declercq (Wielsbeke 1910 - Olsene 1939) (DC15e) was born on February 13, 1910, in Wielsbeke; She was born one hour before Valentine's Day.
Rachelle Gabriëlle Declercq (Wielsbeke 1912 - Anzegem 2007) (DC15f), born on March 16, 1912, in Wielsbeke.
Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq (Sister Ernestine) (Wielsbeke 1915 - Anzegem 2011) (DC15g), born on November 7, 1915, in Wielsbeke. Her birth registration witness was Elodie Van Den Broucke.
Judith Flavia Maria Declercq (Wielsbeke 1918 - Waregem 2007) (DC15h), born on July 30, 1918, in Wielsbeke. Her birth registration witness was Ivo Van den Broucke, 65 years old, a farmer, and an inhabitant of Wielsbeke.
The children of the Declercq-Devenyn family, shown in Figure 44.31, all went to college, which was remarkable at that time, given that they lived in a tiny village. The girls went to Middle school in Anzegem (Saint Vincent de Paul), while the boys went to Middle School in Kortrijk (Sint Amands College). Consequently, the girls had higher education in Bruges (Sint Andries Normaalschool, specialized in educating girls to become teachers). In contrast, the boys had theirs at Ghent at the Jesuit College of Saint Barbara.
Ernest Constant Declercq, depicted in Figure 44.33, and Marie Elodie Devenyn resided at the Hof van Brussel farm in Wielsbeke, an inheritance they managed with diligence. The origin of the name 'Hof van Brussel' is discussed in Chapter 39.6 and Chapter 42.
Ernest Constant married Marie Elodie Devenyn, shown in Figure 44.35, who was a strong-willed neighbor and had experienced the loss of her father several years before their marriage. Marie Elodie's mother, having been raised without her father, who died the year she was born, undoubtedly served as a paragon of resilience and fortitude for her daughter.
Ernest Constant and Marie Elodie were advocates of gender equality and understood the critical importance of education for both boys and girls. They meticulously planned and allocated resources, even during the economic hardships of the 1930s, to ensure their children could continue their schooling. They utilized funds from Michel and Irma to support the younger children's education, a testament to their prioritization of learning.
After the war, Ernest Constant and Marie Elodie fulfilled their financial obligations by selling the farm, demonstrating their steadfast commitment to keeping promises and the integrity of the Declercq family. This action reflects their unwavering adherence to their word and the value they placed on education and familial responsibility.
We found evidence that the family housed Emile Theophile Lesage and his son Paul Lesage near the end of WWI when he was a refuge expelled from Ledegem, where the Germans had cleared the village, as described in Chapter 64.6.1.5. Their friendship continued after the war and was translated into regular merchandising of flax.
In Chapter 44.8, we also describe a picture taken at Deerlijk in 1933, in which Ernest Constant is seen together with Paul Lesage and many others.
Under these casual circumstances, their son Michel Declercq (DC15) would meet Irma Lesage, the youngest daughter of Emile Lesage, and would marry. They are the grandparents of the author.

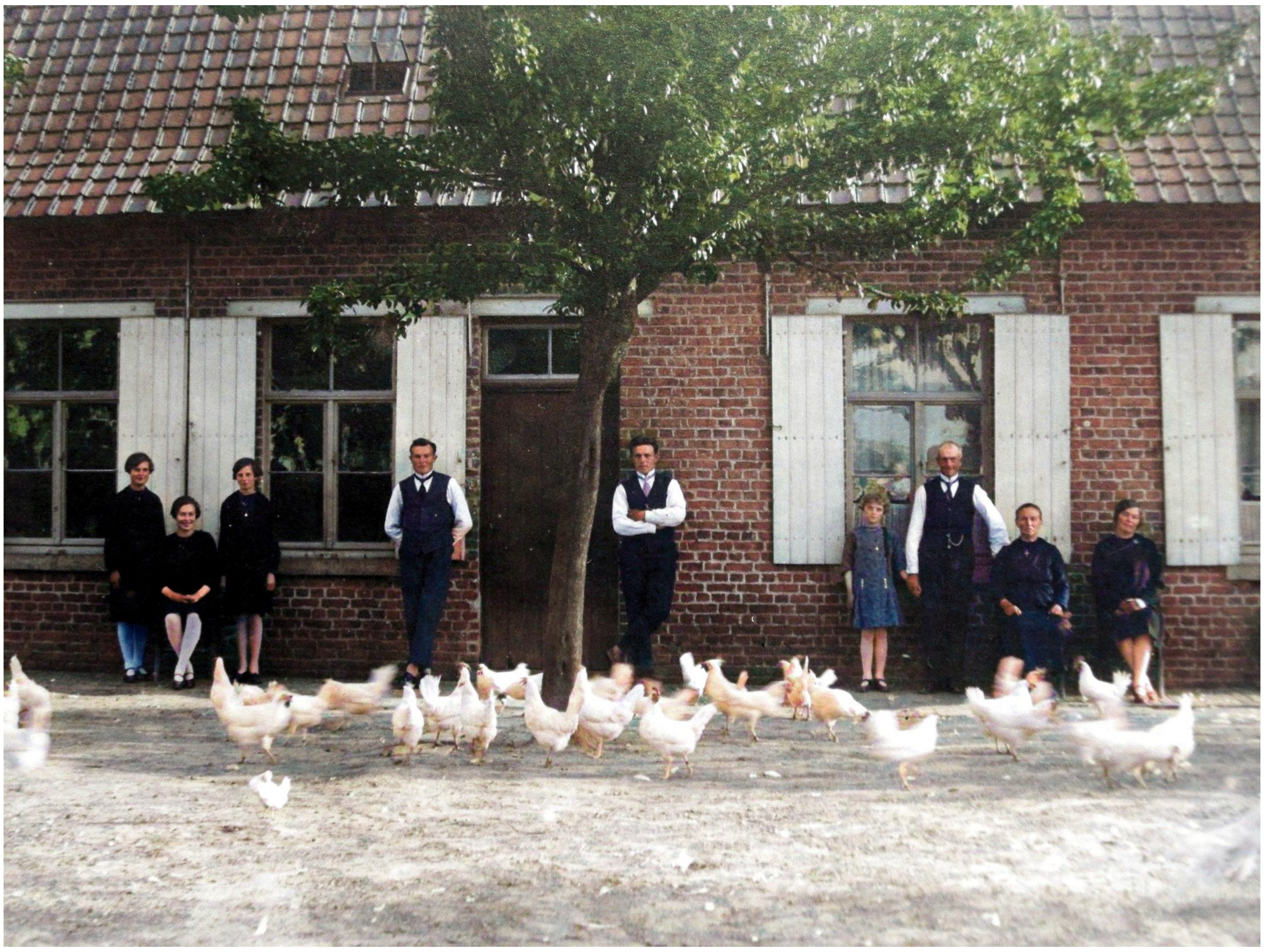


Figure 44.31: *This is the most beautiful picture in our collection. It's taken at the Declercq farm 'Hof van Brussel,' also shown in Figure 44.34, in Wielsbeke and shows the family of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and Marie Elodie Devenyn. Each child has studied in college. Each child showed intellectual curiosity. If the author could go back in time, he would go back to the day this picture was taken and visit his ancestors to discuss so many things—what a charming thought. From left to right: Rachelle, Valentine, Esther, Jozef, Michel, Judith, Ernest Constant, Marie Elodie and Maria. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Ernest Constant (DC14) and Marie Elodie were friends with Maurice Demedts, Celeste Vandenhede, André and Gabrielle Demedts's parents. Their children[1] were also friends and exchanged books and knowledge.

The family also knew Hugo Verriest[2] very well, which may have been one reason, early in the 1950s, for Michel and Irma to move to Saint Louis in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 45.5 and Chapter 45.6.

Ernest Constant and Marie Elodie were also acquainted with the families of de Nieulant et de Pottelsberghe and Vanderbruggen at Wielsbeke, described in Chapter 44.12.

Consultation of the registers at Olsene revealed (sic):

'*Bij nazicht van de bevolkingsregisters blijkt dat Dhr. en Mevr. Ernest Declercq - Marie-Elodie Devenyn in Olsene, Statiestraat 100 ingeschreven waren op 31/12/1940 komende van Wielsbeke, Hof van Brussel. Op 20/07/1942 zijn zij terug vertrokken naar hetzelfde adres in Wielsbeke. Op 23/04/1945 zijn zij dan opnieuw ingeschreven op het adres Statiestraat 100 in Olsene.*'

This means that at the end of Ernest Constant's life (DC14), the couple moved close to their daughter Rachelle Declercq. When Marie Elodie died, her address was Statiestraat 85, which indicates that she probably resided at the home of her daughter and was no longer alone.

At the beginning of WWII, they decided to give up farming and live with their daughter Rachelle in Olsene when she married Maurice Wullaert. Maurice was a widower and former husband of their daughter, Valentine, who died in 1939.

When the coast was clear, they returned to Wielsbeke. Finally, they returned, perhaps because of health issues, to their daughter in April 1945, almost one year after the German occupation of Wielsbeke, shown in Figure 44.36, ended and just before WWII ceased in Belgium. Some aerial views of *Hof van Brussel* are shown in Figures 44.37, 44.38, 44.39 and 44.39, and a view from the street is shown in Figure 44.40.

44.5.1 Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq

I

44.5.1.1 Introduction

Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq was the only brother of Michel Declercq (DC15) and was destined to become a farmer, which he remained until his death.

We know he was a charming, righteous man who lived a quiet life. He died at the age of 87 and was married to Zozyma Tacq. His birth record is shown in Figure 44.41.

Like Michel Declercq, he studied in Ghent as seen in Figure 44.42. As a young adult, also seen in Figure 44.42, he became military in Figure 44.43.

---

[1] André Demedts and his sister Gabrielle Demedts are celebrated writers in Flanders.

[2] See also Chapter 43.7 and Chapter 44.11

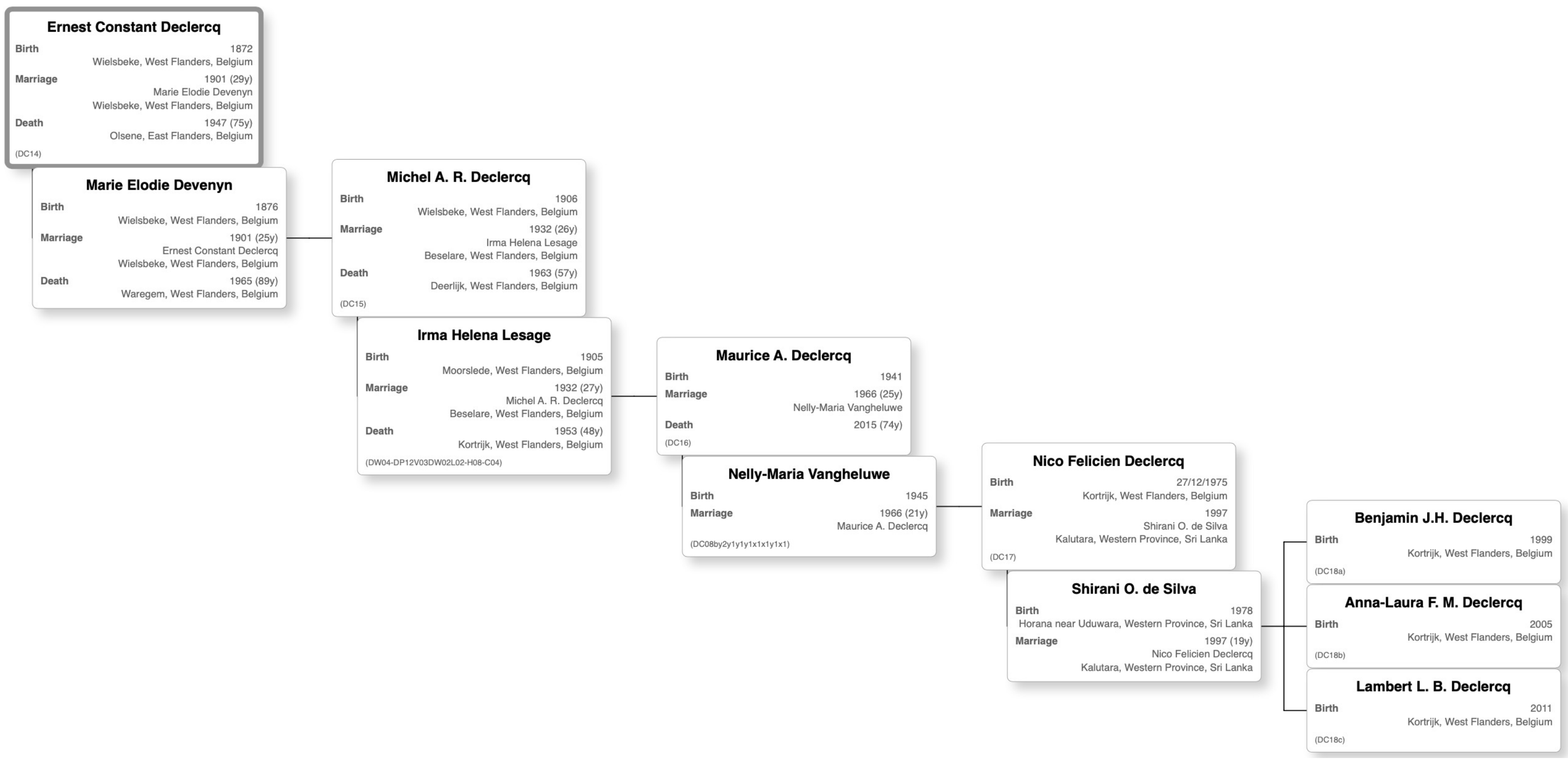

Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y)
Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Benjamin J.H. Declercq
Birth 1999
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18a)
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq
Birth 2005
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18b)
Lambert L. B. Declercq
Birth 2011
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18c)

Figure 44.32: *Four descending generations of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).*

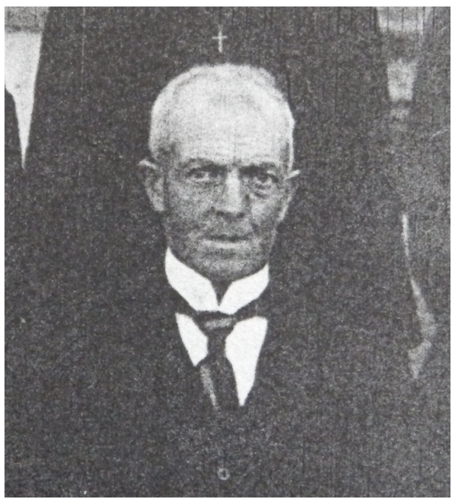


Figure 44.33: *Ernest Constant Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

A painful event in his life was the death of his brother, Michel. He is shown at his funeral in Figure 44.42.
Joseph's sweet character is revealed on his obituary card in Figure 44.44.
His wife, Zozyma Tacq, is shown in Figure 44.45 and her obituary card in Figure 44.46.

44.5.2 Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq

Courageously, she moved to Malève near Jodoigne in 1951. She was the sister of Michel Declercq (DC15). Like Judith Declercq, Maria (1904-1983) studied in Anzegem and later in Bruges and became a nurse. She worked as a midwife. She married Gerard Galle (1909-1989) in 1934. The couple lived in Izegem, where all or most of their children were born, and they moved later to Malève near Jodoigne in 1951. Their descendants still live there.
Interestingly, in the context of our earliest ancestors in Belgium, the names Jerome (Jeroni), Antoon (Antoni), and Michel (Miguel) appear as the names of her children. The author found Cindy Galle and her father, Michel, a few years before the publication of this book. They were very friendly and open-hearted. It's adorable to retrieve a distant family member and still feel a blood connection.
We show a citation from a letter received on February 6, 2018, by the author from Michel Galle (1942), through his daughter Cindy Galle (1980),
' Je suis bien le fils (le 5iem) de Gerard et Maria. Je suis né en 1942 à Izegem. Je suis ému de voir la photo de mariage de mon frère Antoon dont le mariage a eu lieu en 1960 à Malèves. Ton grand père, Michel était d' ailleurs le parrain du marié. Tu me trouveras dans le coin supérieur gauche de la photo sur ton courrier.'
This means that Michel Declercq was the godfather of Antoon Galle, the groom at the 1960 wedding at Malèves, shown above in Figure 44.51 and Figure 44.52.
Figure 44.47 shows Maria's birth certificate. Images from her school in Anzegem are shown in Figure 44.48. Figure 44.49 reveals an image at Hof van Brussel. Her marriage can be seen in Figure 44.50. Other pictures can be found in Figure 44.49.
Maria's presence at the funeral of Michel Declercq is also revealed in Figure 44.49, while her obituary card and tomb are shown in Figure 44.53.

44.5.3 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is the author's grandfather and is extensively described in Chapter 45.

44.5.4 Alida Maria Juliana Declercq

The family endured an unimaginable tragedy with the loss of Alida Maria Juliana Declercq, who passed away after just 25 days. This heartbreak is starkly illustrated by Figures 44.54 and 44.55. The death of a child is the deepest sorrow a parent can endure, an agony beyond the reach of words. This profound loss has indelibly marked the family's lives, casting a shadow that will linger for years. Adding to their grief, the family later lost another child, Valentine Declercq, who died shortly after marriage. While a

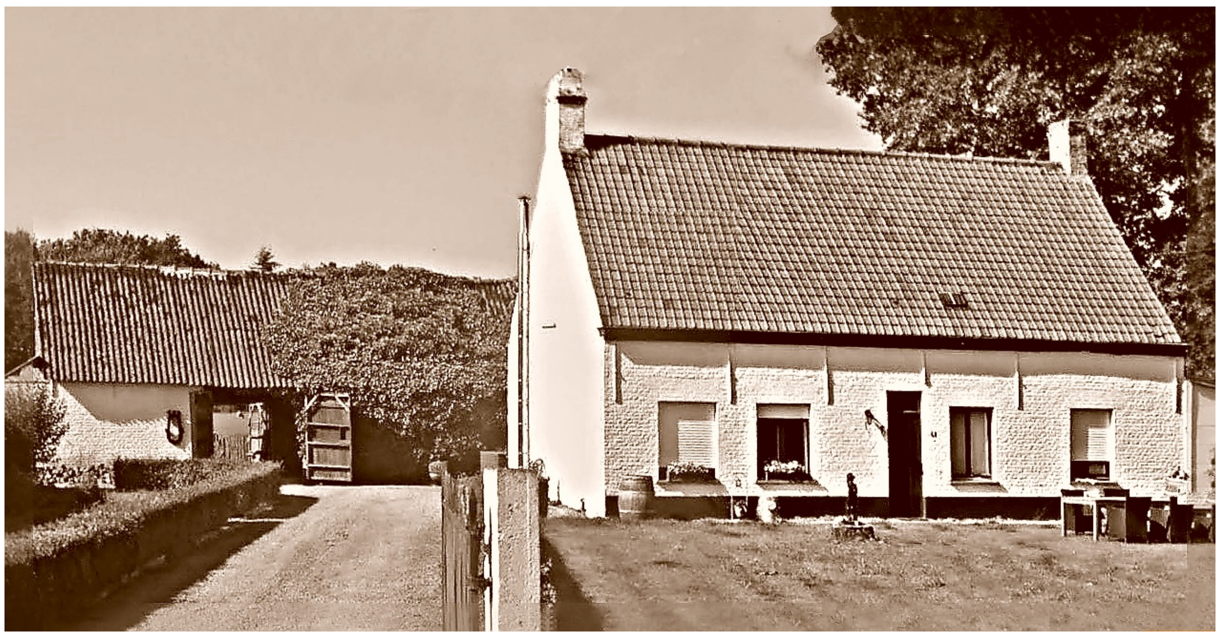


Figure 44.34: *The remains of Hof van Brussel, view from the street, recent times. The flax barn in the back is still visible. The family had their farmland behind the barn. The picture 44.31, with the chickens, was taken on the other side of the home, on the inner yard. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

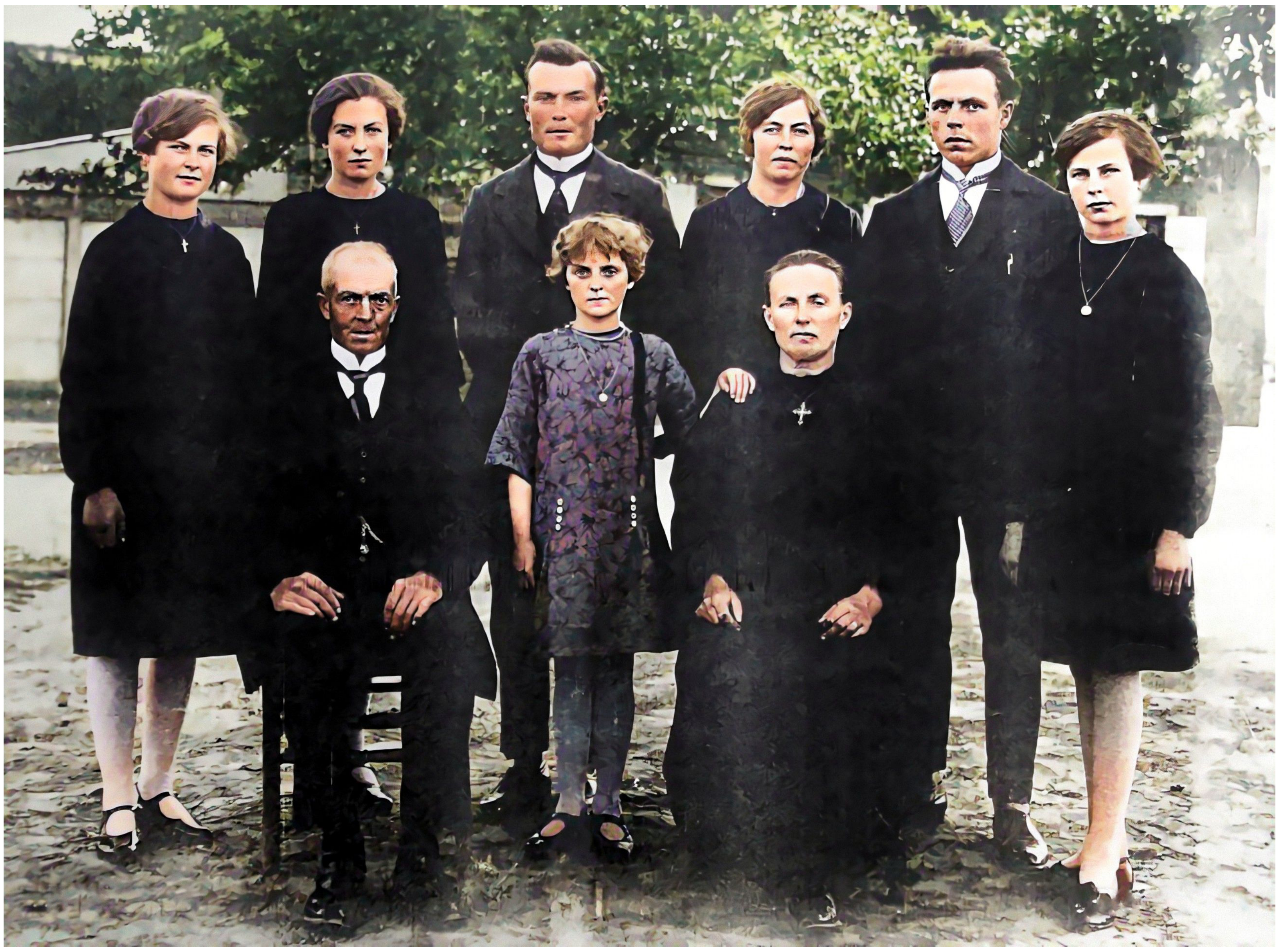


Figure 44.35: *Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn with their youngest daughter Judith. Behind them, from left to right: Rachelle, Valentine, Jozef, Maria, Michel and Esther. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

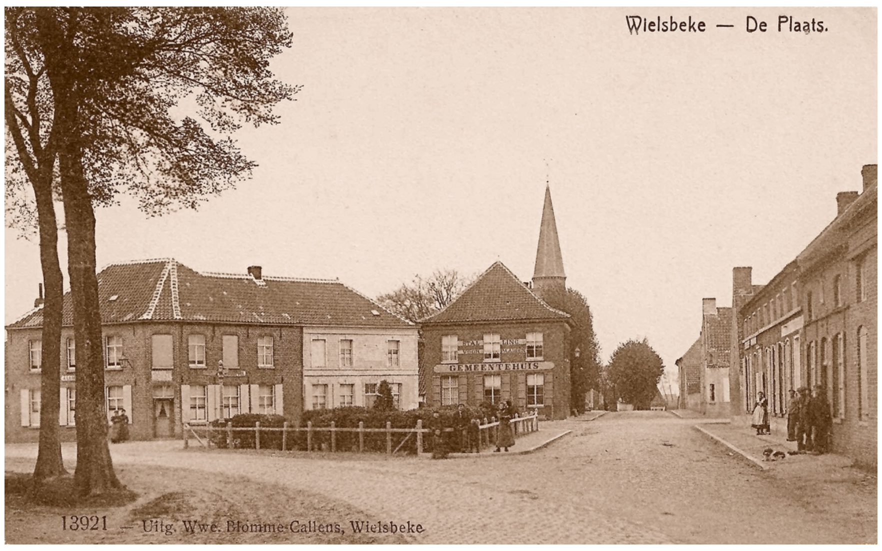


Figure 44.36: *The village square of Wielsbeke when the Declercq-Devenyn family had small children.*

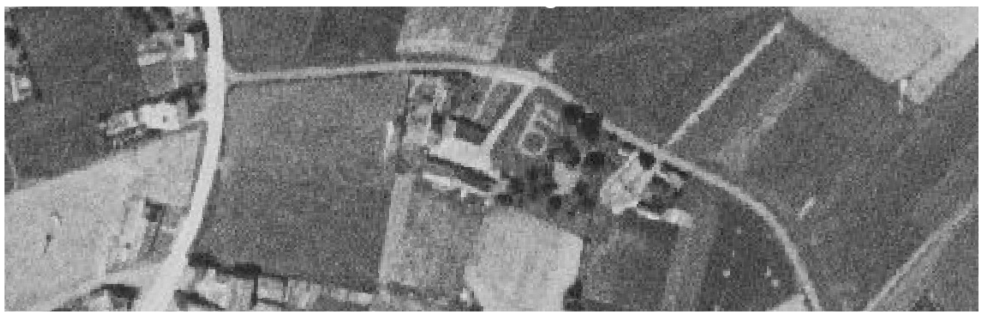


Figure 44.37: *Aerial view of 'Hof van Brussel' , 1971.*

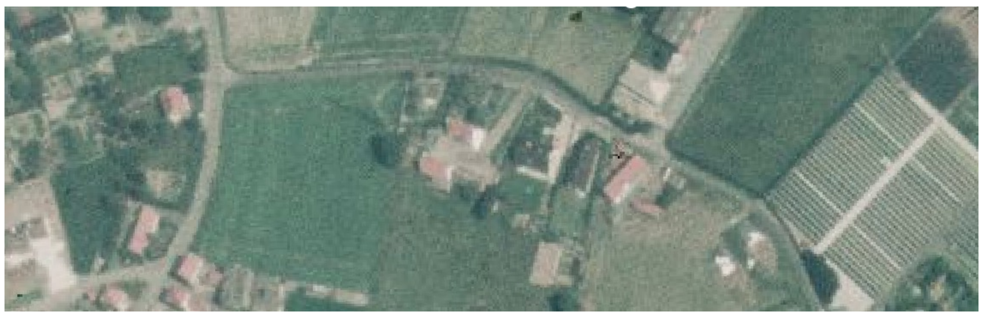


Figure 44.38: *Aerial view of 'Hof van Brussel' , around 1980.*

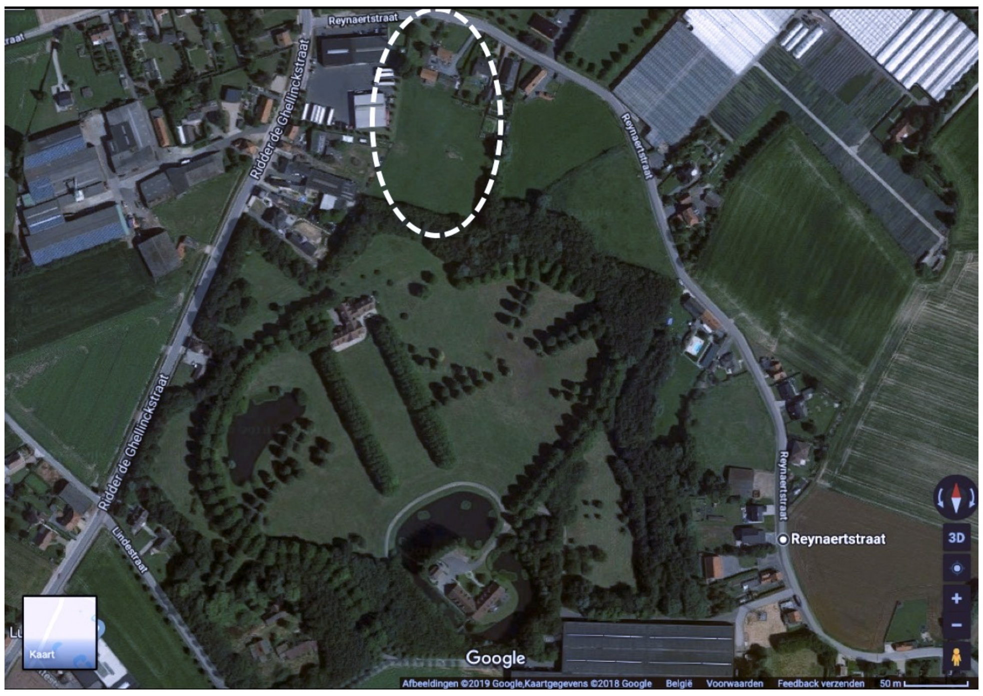


Figure 44.39: *Current areal view (Google Maps®) of what used to be the farm of Declercq-Devenyn at Wielsbeke, 'Hof van Brussel' . The street is Reynaertstraat and was formerly named after the farm. (Courtesy of Google®)*

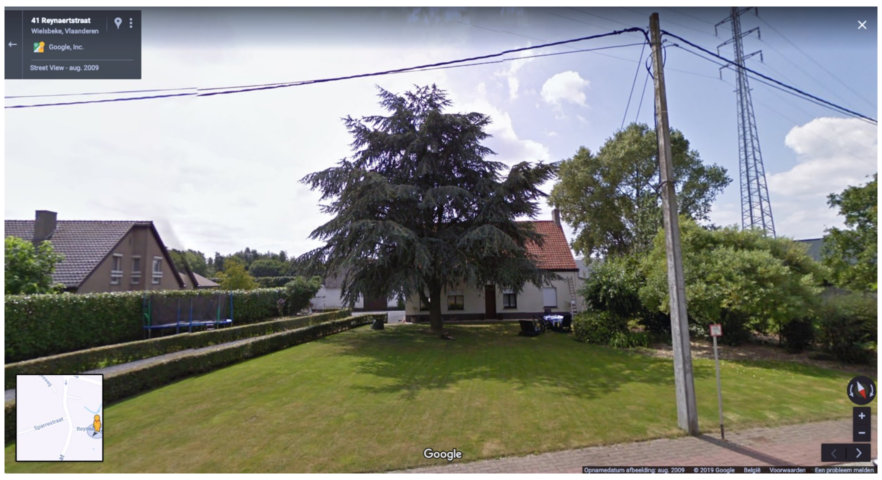
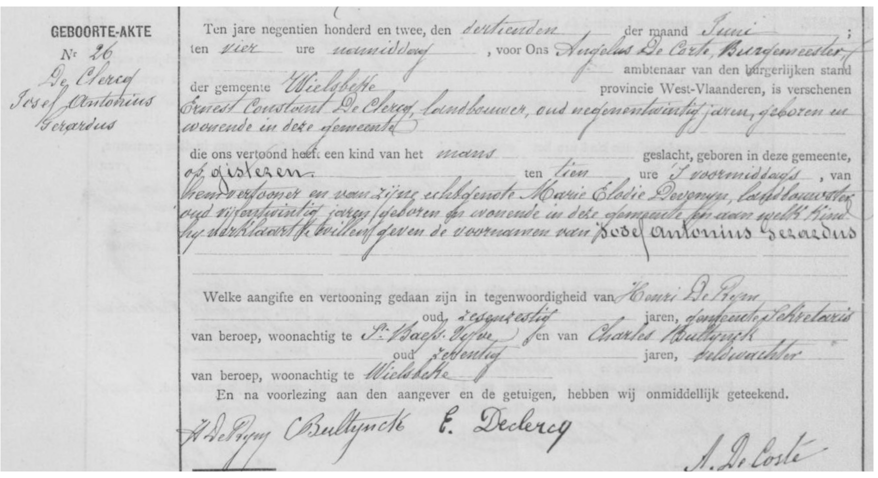


Figure 44.40: *Current view of what is left of the farm of Declercq-Devenyn. The farm has been integrated into a modern urban planning scheme and nowadays appears as a regular house. (Courtesy of Google)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 26
De Clercq
Josef Antonius
Gerardus

Ten jare negentien honderd en twee, den dertienden der maand Juni; ten vier ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus De Coste, Burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant De Clercq, landbouwer, oud negenentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mans geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op gisteren ten tien ure 's voormiddags, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenote Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster, oud vijfentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente en aan welk kind hy verklaart te willen geven de voornamen van Josef Antonius Gerardus

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Henri De Rym oud zesenzestig jaren, gemeente Sekretaris van beroep, woonachtig te St Baafs-Vijve en van Charles Bultynck oud zeventig jaren, veldwachter van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke

En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij onmiddellijk geteekend.

H De Rym C Bultynck E. Declercq

A. De Coste

Figure 44.41: *Birth certificate of Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1902, born on June 12. Birth registration witnesses: Henri De Rym, 66 years old, registration secretary from Sint Baafs Vijve; and Charles Bultynck, 70 years old, rural constable, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke.*

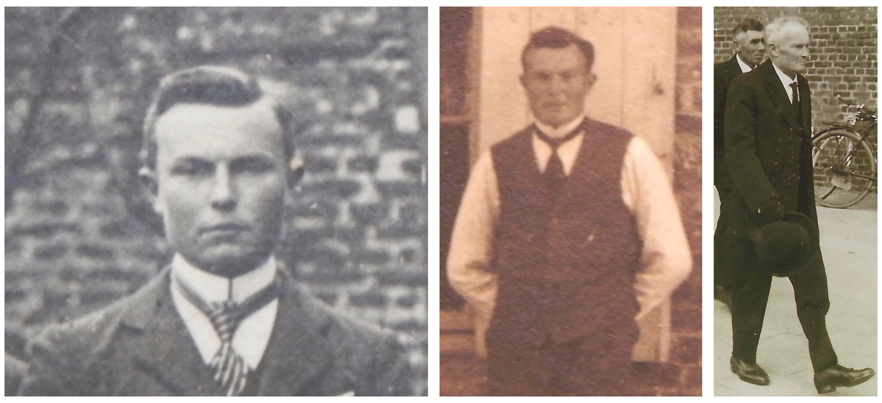
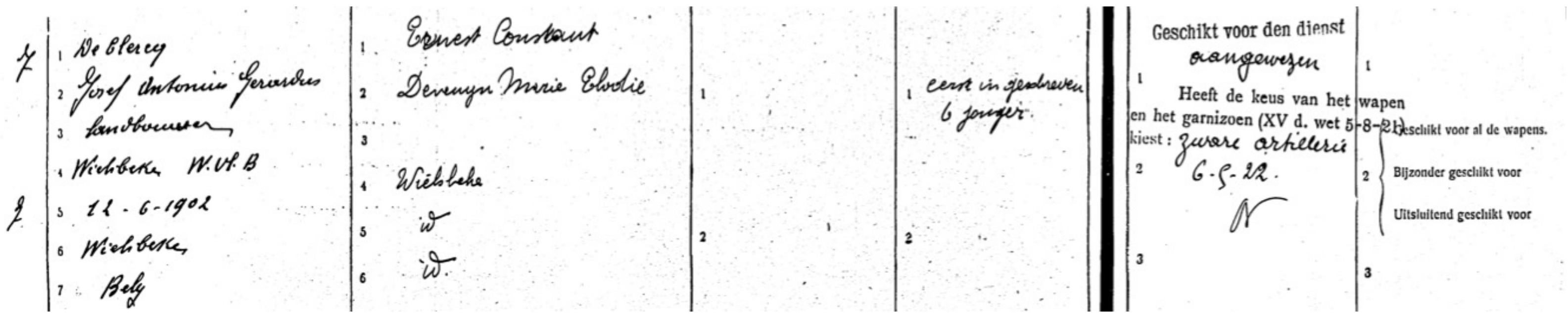
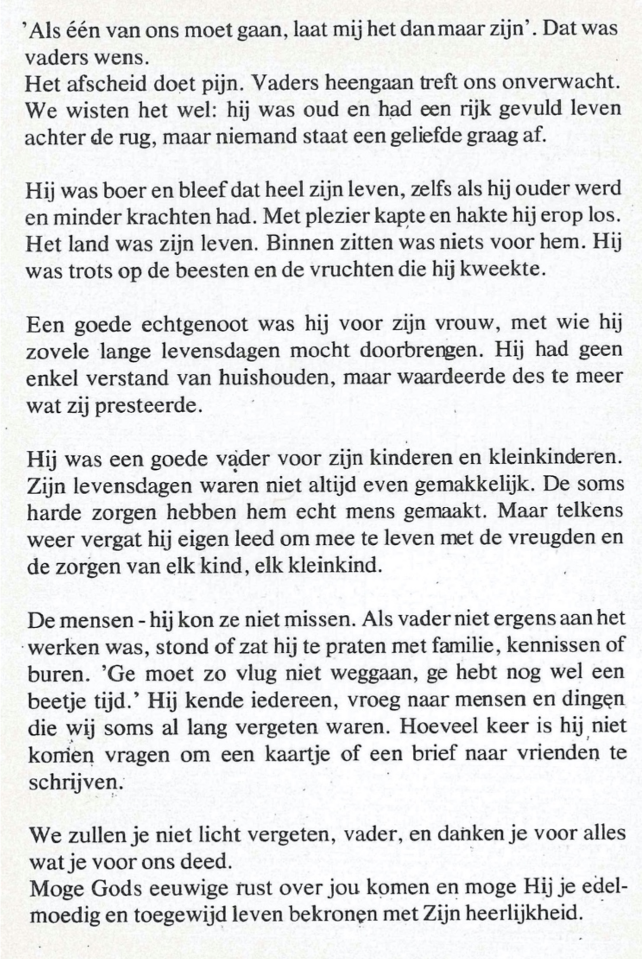


Figure 44.42: *Left is a 1921 picture of Joseph Antonius Declercq in Ghent, during his education at Sint Barbara's college. ('Photographie H Haes Lebacq Rue du Nord 46 Gand'). Then, we see him around 1924 at the family farm in Wielsbeke. Right, he is observed at the funeral of his brother Michel Declercq in August 1963. The person in the background is Gerard Galle, husband of Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



7 1 De Clercq	1 Ernest Constant			Geschikt voor den dienst aangewezen	
2 Josef Antonius Gerardus	2 Devenyn Marie Elodie	1	1 eerst in geschreven 6 jonger.	1 Heeft de keus van het wapen en het garnizoen (XV d. wet 5-8-21) kiest: zware artillerie	1 Geschikt voor al de wapens.
3 landbouwer	3				
4 Wielsbeke W.Vl. B	4 Wielsbeke			2 6-5-22.	2 Bijzonder geschikt voor
J 5 12-6-1902	5 id	2	2		Uitsluitend geschikt voor
6 Wielsbeke	6 id.			3	3
7 Belg					

Figure 44.43: *Military registration of Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq, in lichting 22, Nationale Militie, Provincie West Vlaanderen, militiekantoor, gemeente Wielsbeke. Note that the military registration of Michel Declercq is, as of today, not yet available due to the 100-year privacy rule in Belgium. Joseph was a farmer, born in Wielsbeke on June 12, 1902, as the son of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn, both from Wielsbeke. He had six younger siblings. He has chosen to join the heavy artillery regiment on May 6, 1922.*



'Als één van ons moet gaan, laat mij het dan maar zijn'. Dat was vaders wens.
Het afscheid doet pijn. Vaders heengaan treft ons onverwacht. We wisten het wel: hij was oud en had een rijk gevuld leven achter de rug, maar niemand staat een geliefde graag af.

Hij was boer en bleef dat heel zijn leven, zelfs als hij ouder werd en minder krachten had. Met plezier kapte en hakte hij erop los. Het land was zijn leven. Binnen zitten was niets voor hem. Hij was trots op de beesten en de vruchten die hij kweekte.

Een goede echtgenoot was hij voor zijn vrouw, met wie hij zovele lange levensdagen mocht doorbrengen. Hij had geen enkel verstand van huishouden, maar waardeerde des te meer wat zij presteerde.

Hij was een goede vader voor zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen. Zijn levensdagen waren niet altijd even gemakkelijk. De soms harde zorgen hebben hem echt mens gemaakt. Maar telkens weer vergat hij eigen leed om mee te leven met de vreugden en de zorgen van elk kind, elk kleinkind.

De mensen - hij kon ze niet missen. Als vader niet ergens aan het werken was, stond of zat hij te praten met familie, kennissen of buren. 'Ge moet zo vlug niet weggaan, ge hebt nog wel een beetje tijd.' Hij kende iedereen, vroeg naar mensen en dingen die wij soms al lang vergeten waren. Hoeveel keer is hij niet komen vragen om een kaartje of een brief naar vrienden te schrijven.

We zullen je niet licht vergeten, vader, en danken je voor alles wat je voor ons deed.
Moge Gods eeuwige rust over jou komen en moge Hij je edelmoedig en toegewijd leven bekronen met Zijn heerlijkheid.

Figure 44.44: *The obituary card of Joseph Antonius Declercq, February 23, 1989, text extracted describing his character. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

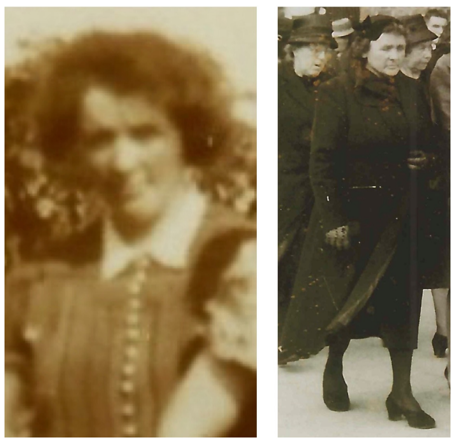
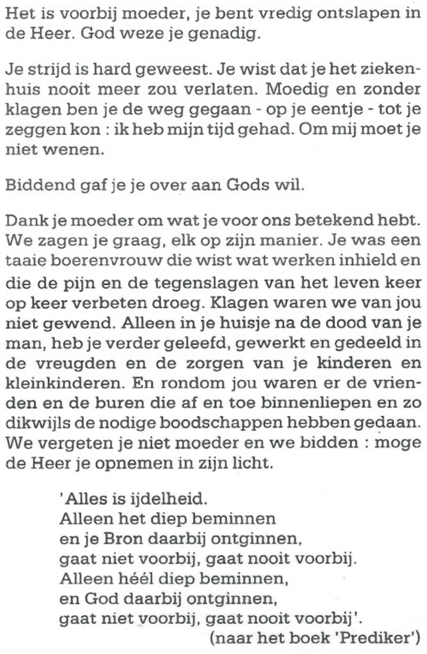


Figure 44.45: *Zozyma Tacq, wife of Joseph Declercq, at Wielsbeke in 1946; and at the funeral of Michel Declercq in 1963. To her left is Magdalena Meersseman; right from her (wearing glasses) is Godelieve Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Het is voorbij moeder, je bent vredig ontslapen in de Heer. God weze je genadig.

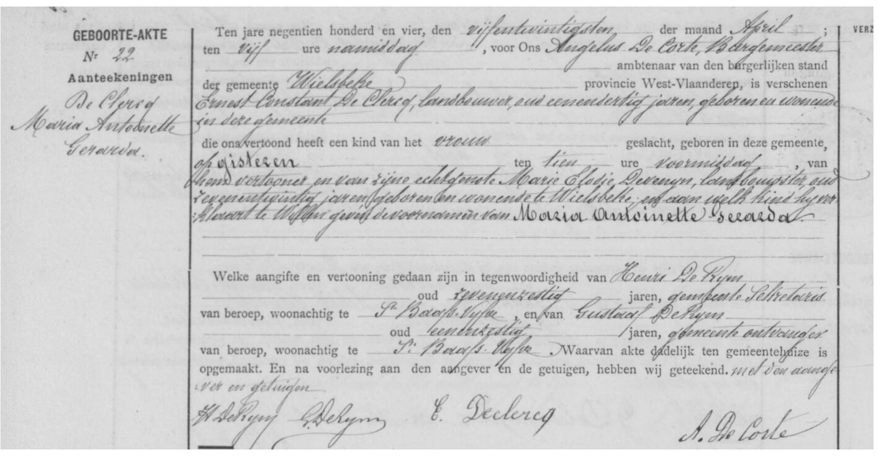
Je strijd is hard geweest. Je wist dat je het ziekenhuis nooit meer zou verlaten. Moedig en zonder klagen ben je de weg gegaan - op je eentje - tot je zeggen kon : ik heb mijn tijd gehad. Om mij moet je niet wenen.

Biddend gaf je je over aan Gods wil.

Dank je moeder om wat je voor ons betekend hebt. We zagen je graag, elk op zijn manier. Je was een taaie boerenvrouw die wist wat werken inhield en die de pijn en de tegenslagen van het leven keer op keer verbeten droeg. Klagen waren we van jou niet gewend. Alleen in je huisje na de dood van je man, heb je verder geleefd, gewerkt en gedeeld in de vreugden en de zorgen van je kinderen en kleinkinderen. En rondom jou waren er de vrienden en de buren die af en toe binnenliepen en zo dikwijls de nodige boodschappen hebben gedaan. We vergeten je niet moeder en we bidden : moge de Heer je opnemen in zijn licht.

'Alles is ijdelheid.
Alleen het diep beminnen
en je Bron daarbij ontginnen,
gaat niet voorbij, gaat nooit voorbij.
Alleen héél diep beminnen,
en God daarbij ontginnen,
gaat niet voorbij, gaat nooit voorbij'.
(naar het boek 'Prediker')

Figure 44.46: *The obituary card of Zozyma Tacq, November 4, 1992, text extracted describing her character. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 22
Aanteekeningen
De Clercq
Maria Antoinette
Gerarda.

Ten jare negentien honderd en vier, den vijfentwintigsten der maand April; ten vijf ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus De Corte, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant De Clercq, landbouwer, oud eenendertig jaren, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouw geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op gisteren ten tien ure voormiddag, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenote Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster, oud zevenentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke, en aan welk kind hij verklaard te willen geven de voornamen van Maria Antoinette Gerarda.

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Henri De Rym oud zevenenzestig jaren, gemeente Sekretaris van beroep, woonachtig te St Baafs Vijve, en van Gustaaf De Rym oud eenenzestig jaren, gemeente ontvanger van beroep, woonachtig te St Baafs Vijve. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever en getuigen

H. De Rym G. De Rym E. Declercq A. De Corte

Figure 44.47: *The birth certificate of Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1904, born on April 24. Birth registration witnesses: Henri De Rym, 66 years old, registration secretary, an inhabitant of Sint Baefs Vijve; Gustaaf De Rym, 61 years old, village treasurer, an inhabitant of Sint Baefs Vijve.*

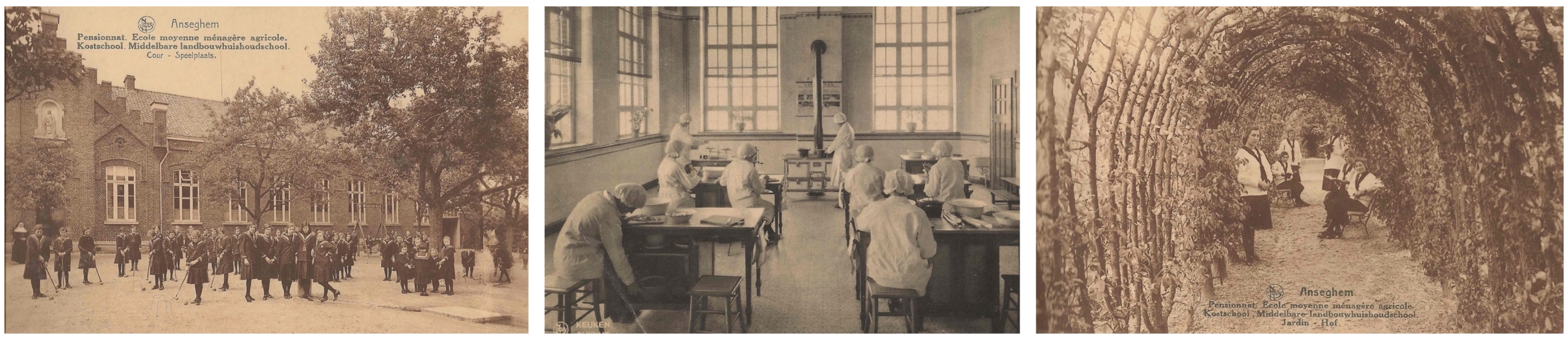

Anseghem
Pensionnat. Ecole moyenne ménagère agricole.
Kostschool. Middelbare landbouwhuishoudschool.
Cour - Speelplaats.
Anseghem
Pensionnat. Ecole moyenne ménagère agricole.
Kostschool. Middelbare landbouwhuishoudschool.
Jardin - Hof

Figure 44.48: *The school at Anzegem where Maria Declercq studied.*

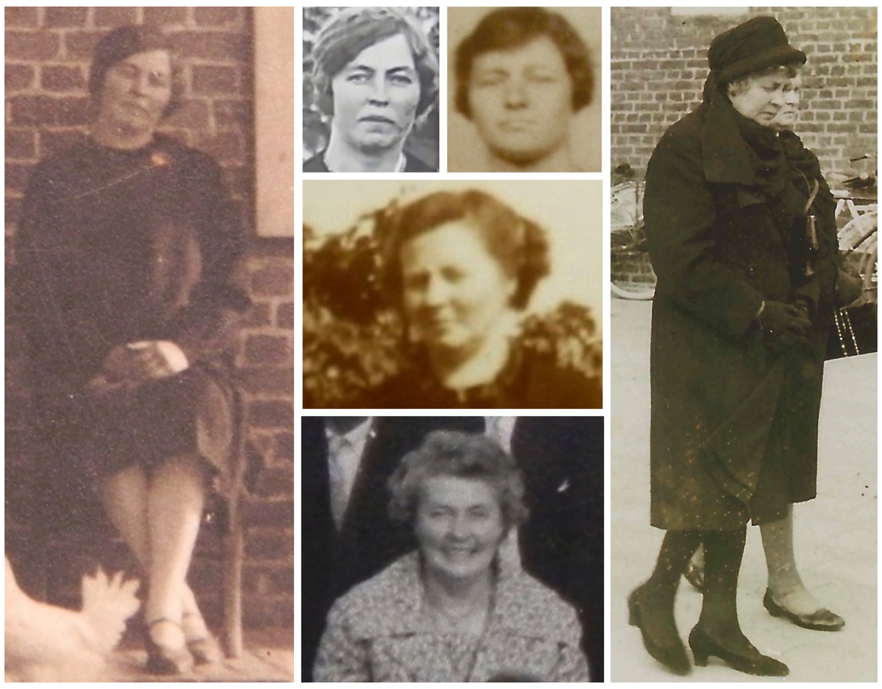
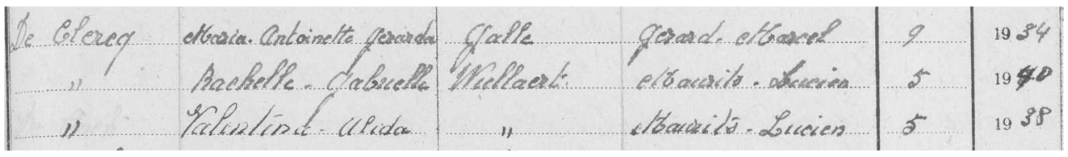


Figure 44.49: *We can see Maria Declercq around 1924 at the farm in Wielsbeke, and also in 1946. Another image shows her at Malèves. The right pictures shows Maria Declercq at the funeral of Michel Declercq in August 1963. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De Clercq	Maria Antoinette Gerarda	Galle	Gerard Marcel	9	1934
"	Rachelle Gabrielle	Wullaert	Maurits Lucien	5	1940
"	Valentine Alida	"	Maurits Lucien	5	1938

Figure 44.50: *1934, Wielsbeke, the marriage of Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq and Gerard Marcel Galle.*

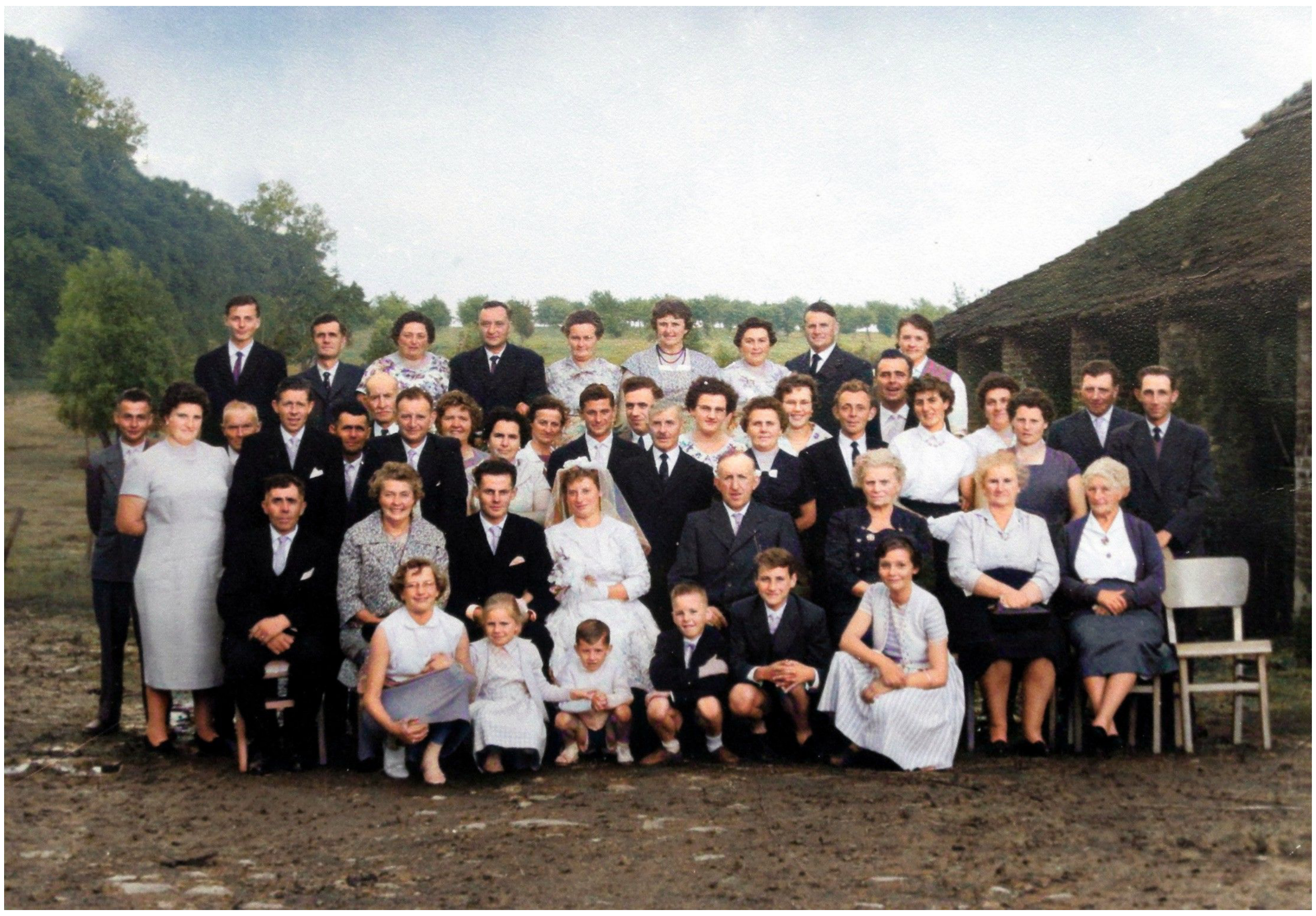


Figure 44.51: *1960, a family picture of the Galle family at Malèves, on which several Declercqs are visible. They are enlisted in Figure 44.52. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

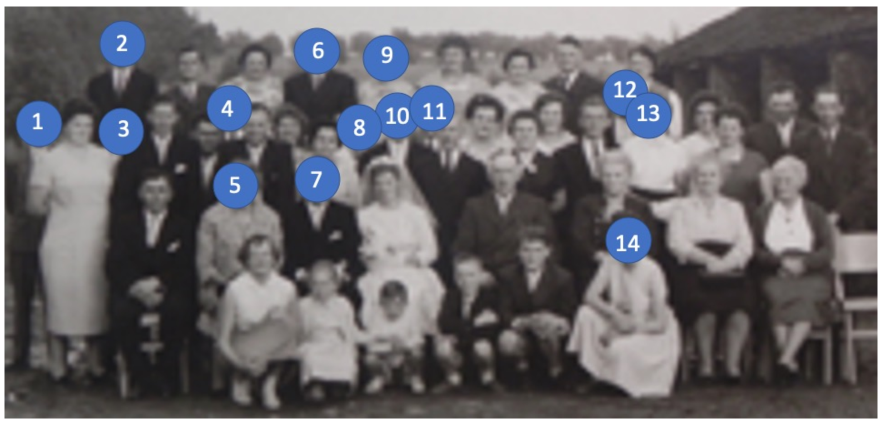
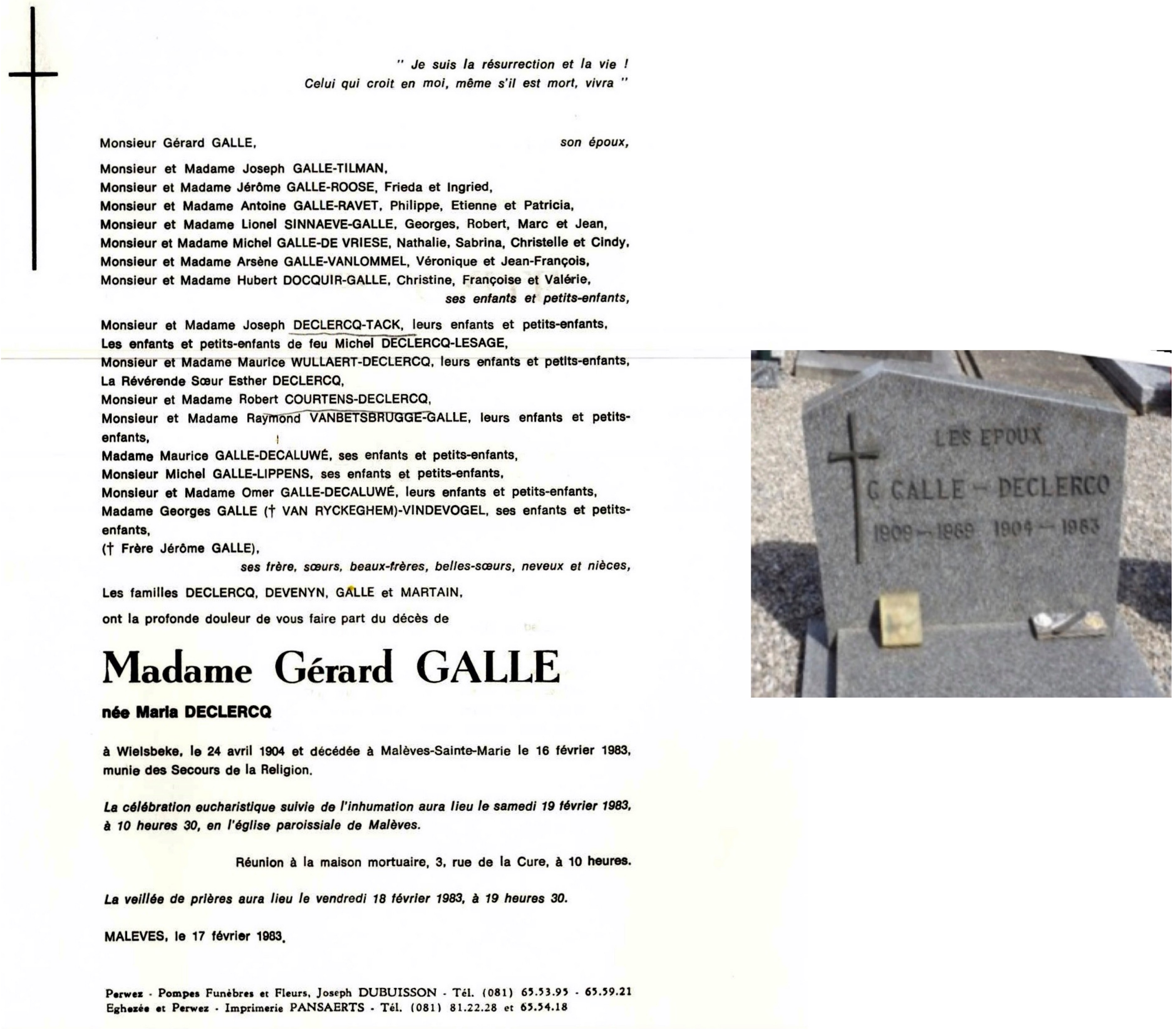


Figure 44.52: *Index of Figure 44.51. 1. Michel Galle; 2. Arsène Galle; 3. Joseph Declercq; 4. Michel Declercq; 5. Maria Declercq; 6. Mauritz Wullaert; 7. Antoon Galle; 8. Judith Declercq; 9. Rachelle Declercq; 10. Joseph Galle; 11. Robert Courtens; 12. Jerome Galle; 13. Magdalena Galle; 14. Godelieve Galle. Courtesy of Maria Declercq. The help of Cindy Galle and Michel Galle to identify everyone is greatly appreciated. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

natural death may be somewhat more bearable than losing a child to violence or abduction, it still leaves an everlasting void and unending pain.



" Je suis la résurrection et la vie !
Celui qui croit en moi, même s'il est mort, vivra "

Monsieur Gérard GALLE, *son époux,*

Monsieur et Madame Joseph GALLE-TILMAN,
Monsieur et Madame Jérôme GALLE-ROOSE, Frieda et Ingried,
Monsieur et Madame Antoine GALLE-RAVET, Philippe, Etienne et Patricia,
Monsieur et Madame Lionel SINNAEVE-GALLE, Georges, Robert, Marc et Jean,
Monsieur et Madame Michel GALLE-DE VRIESE, Nathalie, Sabrina, Christelle et Cindy,
Monsieur et Madame Arsène GALLE-VANLOMMEL, Véronique et Jean-François,
Monsieur et Madame Hubert DOCQUIR-GALLE, Christine, Françoise et Valérie,
ses enfants et petits-enfants,

Monsieur et Madame Joseph DECLERCQ-TACK, leurs enfants et petits-enfants,
Les enfants et petits-enfants de feu Michel DECLERCQ-LESAGE,
Monsieur et Madame Maurice WULLAERT-DECLERCQ, leurs enfants et petits-enfants,
La Révérende Sœur Esther DECLERCQ,
Monsieur et Madame Robert COURTENS-DECLERCQ,
Monsieur et Madame Raymond VANBETSBRUGGE-GALLE, leurs enfants et petits-enfants,
Madame Maurice GALLE-DECALUWÉ, ses enfants et petits-enfants,
Monsieur Michel GALLE-LIPPENS, ses enfants et petits-enfants,
Monsieur et Madame Omer GALLE-DECALUWÉ, leurs enfants et petits-enfants,
Madame Georges GALLE († VAN RYCKEGHEM)-VINDEVOGEL, ses enfants et petits-enfants,
(† Frère Jérôme GALLE),
ses frère, sœurs, beaux-frères, belles-sœurs, neveux et nièces,

Les familles DECLERCQ, DEVENYN, GALLE et MARTAIN,

ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part du décès de

Madame Gérard GALLE

née Maria DECLERCQ

à Wielsbeke, le 24 avril 1904 et décédée à Malèves-Sainte-Marie le 16 février 1983, munie des Secours de la Religion.

La célébration eucharistique suivie de l'inhumation aura lieu le samedi 19 février 1983, à 10 heures 30, en l'église paroissiale de Malèves.

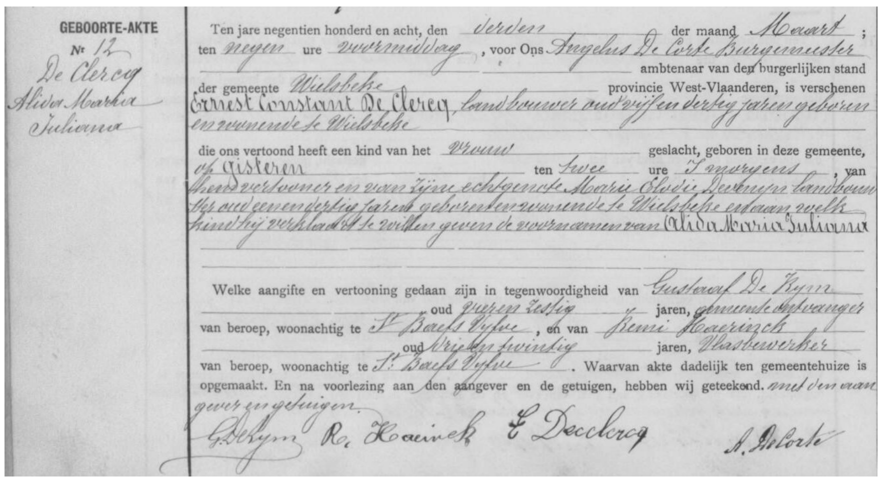
Réunion à la maison mortuaire, 3, rue de la Cure, à 10 heures.

La veillée de prières aura lieu le vendredi 18 février 1983, à 19 heures 30.

MALEVES, le 17 février 1983.

Perwez - Pompes Funèbres et Fleurs, Joseph DUBUISSON - Tél. (081) 65.53.95 - 65.59.21
Eghezée et Perwez - Imprimerie PANSAERTS - Tél. (081) 81.22.28 et 65.54.18

Figure 44.53: *The death announcement of Maria Declercq, wife of Gerard Galle, February 16, 1983. Their tomb at Malèves is also shown. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



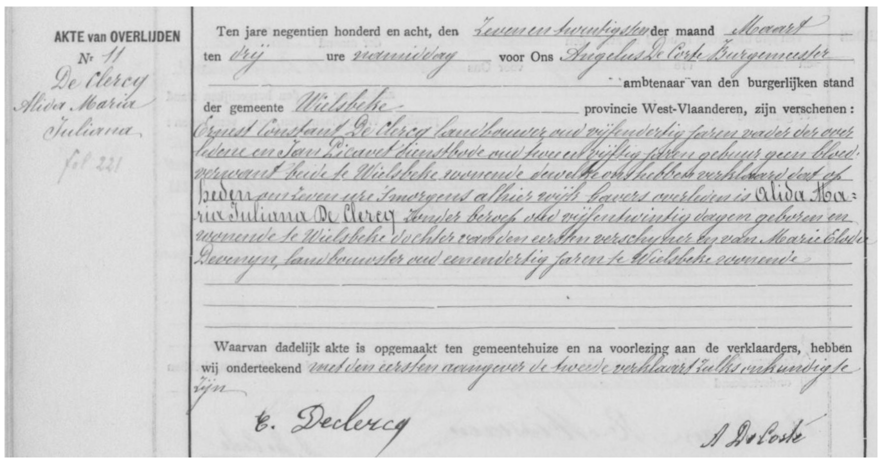
GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 12
De Clercq
Alida Maria
Juliana

Ten jare negentien honderd en acht, den derden der maand Maart; ten negen ure voormiddag, voor Ons Angelus De Corte Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant De Clercq, landbouwer oud vijfendertig jaren geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouw geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op gisteren ten twee ure 's morgens, van hem vertoonder en van zijne echtgenote Marie Elodie Devenyn landbouwster oud eenendertig jaren geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke en aan welk kind hij verklaardt te willen geven de voornamen van Alida Maria Juliana

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Gustaaf De Rym oud een en zestig jaren, gemeente ontvanger van beroep, woonachtig te St Baafs Vyfve, en van Remi Haerinck oud vijf en twintig jaren, vlasbewerker van beroep, woonachtig te St Baafs Vyfve. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever en getuigen.

G. De Rym R. Haerinck E. Declercq A. De Corte

Figure 44.54: *The birth certificate of Alida Maria Juliana Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1908, born on March 2. Birth registration witnesses: Gustaaf De Rym, 61 years old, village treasurer, an inhabitant of Sint-Baafs-Vijve; and Remi Haerinck, 25 years old, flax worker, an inhabitant of Sint-Baafs-Vijve.*



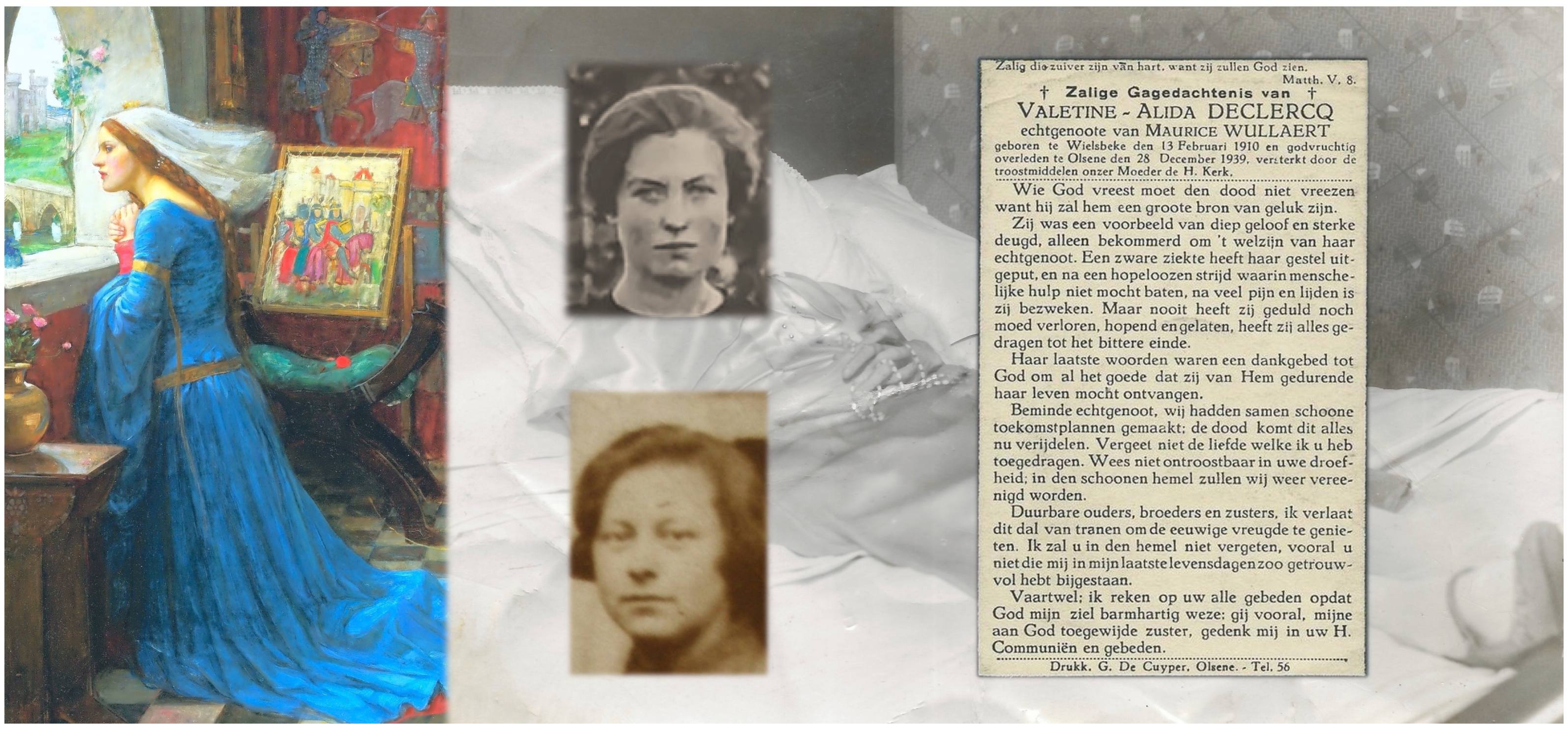
AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 11
De Clercq
Alida Maria
Juliana
fol 221

Ten jare negentien honderd en acht, den zeven en twintigsten der maand Maart ten drij ure namiddag voor Ons Angelus De Corte Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Ernest Constant De Clercq landbouwer oud vijfendertig jaren vader der overledene en Jan Picavet dienstbode oud twee en vijftig jaren gebuur geen bloedverwant beide te Wielsbeke wonende dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat op heden om zeven ure 's morgens alhier wijk Bavers overleden is Alida Maria Juliana De Clercq zonder beroep oud vijfentwintig dagen geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke dochter van den eersten verschijner en van Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster oud eenendertig jaren te Wielsbeke wonende

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij onderteekend met den eersten aangever de tweede verklaart zulks onkundig te zijn

E. Declercq A. De Corte

Figure 44.55: *The death certificate of Alida Maria Juliana Declercq in 1908, Wielsbeke. She died on March 27, 1908, and was merely 25 days old.*



Zalig die zuiver zijn van hart, want zij zullen God zien.
Matth. V. 8.

† Zalige Gagedachtenis van †
VALETINE - ALIDA DECLERCQ
echtgenoote van MAURICE WULLAERT
geboren te Wielsbeke den 13 Februari 1910 en godvruchtig overleden te Olsene den 28 December 1939, versterkt door de troostmiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

Wie God vreest moet den dood niet vreezen want hij zal hem een groote bron van geluk zijn.

Zij was een voorbeeld van diep geloof en sterke deugd, alleen bekommerd om 't welzijn van haar echtgenoot. Een zware ziekte heeft haar gestel uitgeput, en na een hopeloozen strijd waarin menschelijke hulp niet mocht baten, na veel pijn en lijden is zij bezweken. Maar nooit heeft zij geduld noch moed verloren, hopend en gelaten, heeft zij alles gedragen tot het bittere einde.

Haar laatste woorden waren een dankgebed tot God om al het goede dat zij van Hem gedurende haar leven mocht ontvangen.

Beminde echtgenoot, wij hadden samen schoone toekomstplannen gemaakt; de dood komt dit alles nu verijdelen. Vergeet niet de liefde welke ik u heb toegedragen. Wees niet ontroostbaar in uwe droefheid; in den schoonen hemel zullen wij weer vereenigd worden.

Duurbare ouders, broeders en zusters, ik verlaat dit dal van tranen om de eeuwige vreugde te genieten. Ik zal u in den hemel niet vergeten, vooral u niet die mij in mijn laatste levensdagen zoo getrouwvol hebt bijgestaan.

Vaartwel; ik reken op uw alle gebeden opdat God mijn ziel barmhartig weze; gij vooral, mijne aan God toegewijde zuster, gedenk mij in uw H. Communiën en gebeden.

Drukk. G. De Cuyper, Olsene. - Tel. 56

Figure 44.56: *The photo in the background shows the body of Valentine Declercq after she had died. It was the last souvenir Michel Declercq had of his sister, and it was preserved by his daughter Agnes. The compilation is a tribute to Valentine. Right, we find her obituary card of December 28, 1939. In the middle are two pictures of her. (Declercq de Silva Archive) Left is representative for how she felt when Daniel Lesage was obliged to reject her and marry Madeleine. When reading Gabrielle Demedts's poem 'Rustig Lied' about Valentine Declercq, this scene, painted by John William Waterhouse in 1916 comes to mind 🅮. Two pictures of Valentine.*

44.5.5 Valentine Declercq

Valentine Alida Declercq was Gabrielle Demedts'[3] closest friend and the beloved sister of Michel Declercq (DC15). Her untimely death left an indelible mark on her family. Valentine was born on February 13, 1910, the day before Saint Valentine's Day, and passed away on December 28, 1939—exactly 36 years, minus a few hours, before the author's birth. Her family named her Valentine in homage to Saint Valentine, celebrated on February 14, just hours after her birth. Tragically, they could not have foreseen that she would pass away at the peak of her life shortly after her marriage.

A poignant photograph of Valentine reposing on her deathbed is too painful to show in full; therefore, only a glimpse is provided in Figure 44.56. It is believed that she died of leukemia. The loss of such a vibrant and beautiful young woman was unimaginable for her family.

Valentine studied in Brugge, likely at the Sint Andreas Normaalschool, which specialized in educating girls to become school teachers. Her close friend Gabrielle Demedts, a leading Flemish poet, composed a touching poem, included below, when Valentine fell ill. They were the same age, both born in 1910, as depicted in Figure 44.58. Valentine's beauty is evident in Figures 44.56 and 44.57.

As a young woman, Valentine was engaged to Daniel Lesage, shown in Figure 44.59 and described in Chapter 64.7.12.5. Figure 44.60 shows a keepsake from that period. When Valentine and Daniel Lesage parted ways in early 1934, Gabrielle Demedts wrote the poem '*Rustig Lied*'[4] (Quiet Song) to capture Valentine's emotions. This poem symbolically uses the snow to represent a bride's veil and refers to Daniel Lesage's upcoming marriage to Magdalena Meersseman and the hope for a future marriage for Valentine. Chapter 64 reveals that Valentine had also been the love of Daniel Lesage's life, but he felt compelled to comply with an arranged marriage to Magdalena Meersseman instead.

Valentine's story is a poignant testament to the complexities of love and loss, leaving a legacy of profound emotional impact on those who knew and loved her.

Rustig lied

Onder het raam, in de aarde, die sporen
die me dierbaar zijn.
Toen hij kwam, wie zond hem weg? Ik zond hem weg;
het deed geen pijn.
Het deed geen pijn; maar iets is verdwenen
of dood in mij.
Mijn gedachten staan, als soldaten gehoorzaam,
in rechte rij.
Op een nacht valt de sneeuw, maakt de aarde wit, maakt de aarde rein.
De randen van mijn oogen doen pijn;
het komt door de slaap, het komt door de sneeuw, het komt door die sporen
die niet te vinden meer zijn.

Clearly, Valentine remained single for a couple of years before she would decide the marry someone. Meanwhile, in 1936, Gabrielle Demedts wrote another poem, '*Lage tonen*'[5] to express her emotions.

Lage tonen.

---

[3] Gabrielle Demedts was a leading Flemish poet

[4] February 1934 poem '*Rustig lied*' ('quiet song') by Gabrielle Demedts, published in Dietsche Warande en Belfort, Jaargang 1935, page 690.

[5] February 1934 poem '*Lage tonen*' ('low vibes') by Gabrielle Demedts, published in Dietsche Warande en Belfort, Jaargang 1936, page 19.

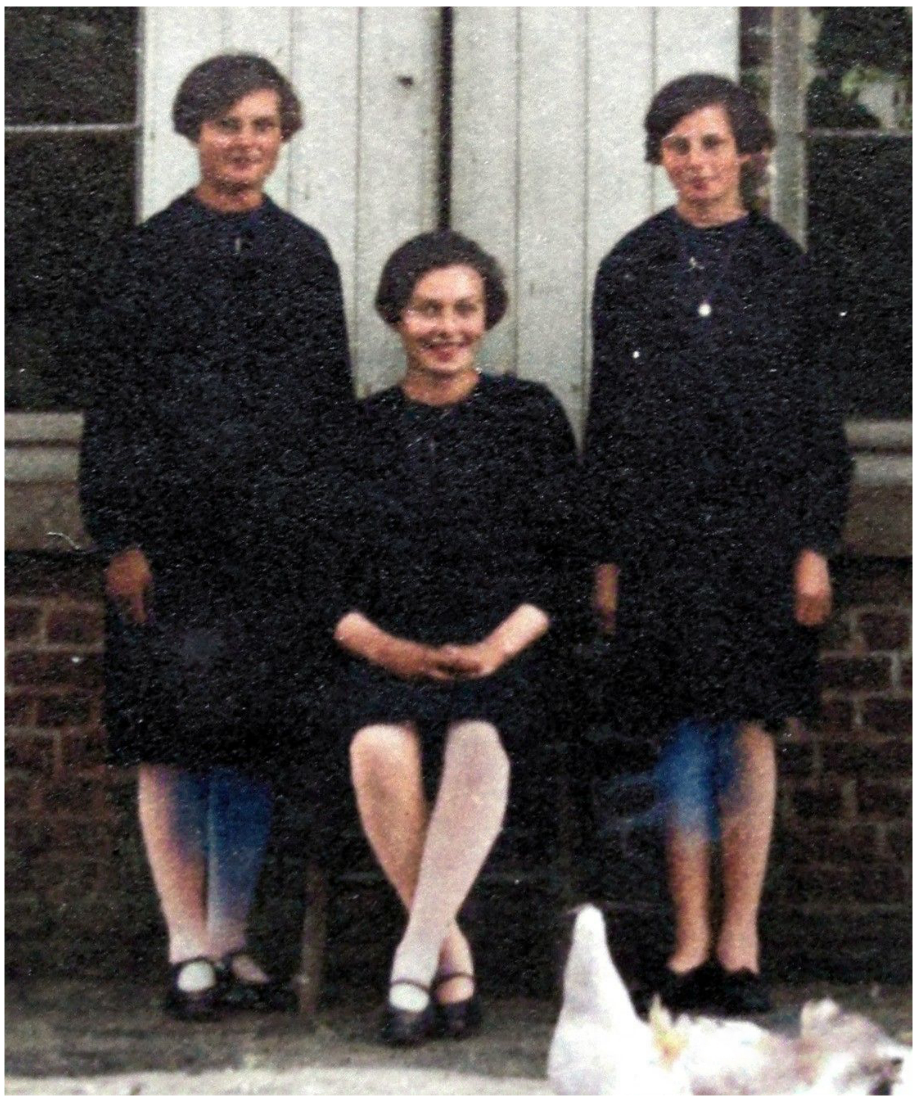
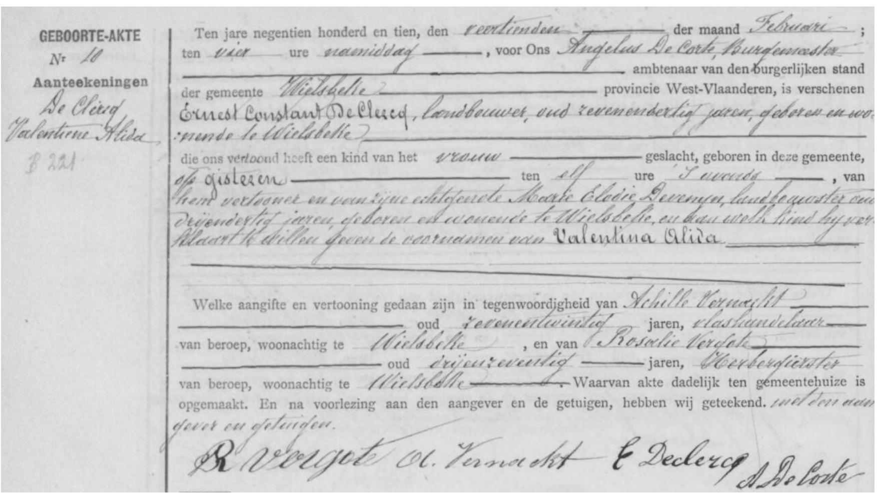


Figure 44.57: *Around 1924, Valentine with right from her (left side of the picture), Rachelle and left from her, Esther. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 10
Aanteekeningen
De Clercq
Valentine Alida
B 221

Ten jare negentien honderd en tien, den veertienden der maand Februari; ten vier ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus De Corte, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant Declercq, landbouwer, oud zevenendertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouw geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op gisteren ten elf ure 's avonds, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenoote Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster oud drijendertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke, en aan welk kind hy verklaart te willen geven de voornamen van Valentina Alida

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Achille Vernaekt oud zevenentwintig jaren, vlashandelaar van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke, en van Rosalie Vergote oud drijenzeventig jaren, Herbergierster van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever en getuigen.

R Vergote A. Vernaekt E Declercq A De Corte

Figure 44.58: *The birth certificate of Valentine Alida Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1910, born on February 13, one hour before Valentine's day. Birth registration witnesses: Achille Vernaekt, 27 years old, flax merchant, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke; Rosalie Vergote, 73 years old, Inn-Keeper, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke.*

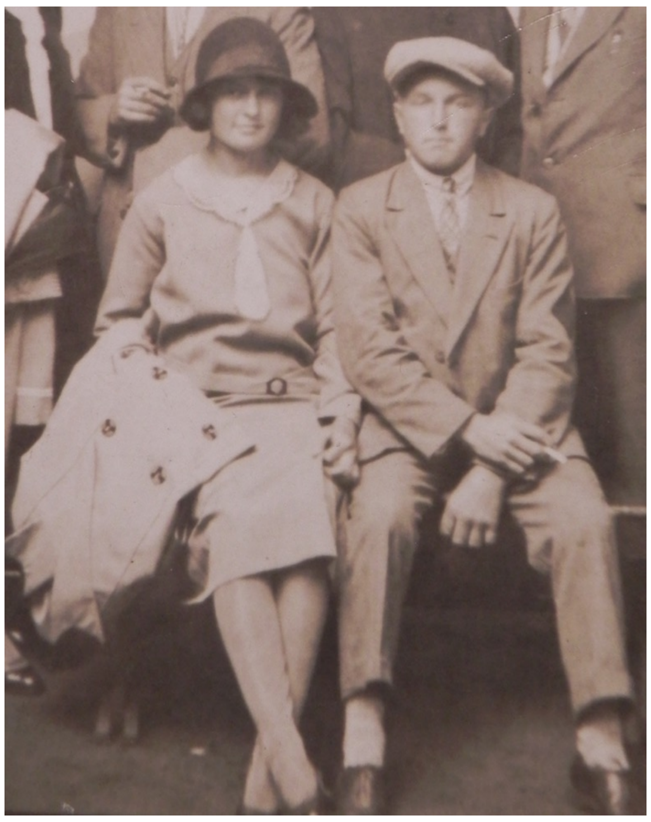
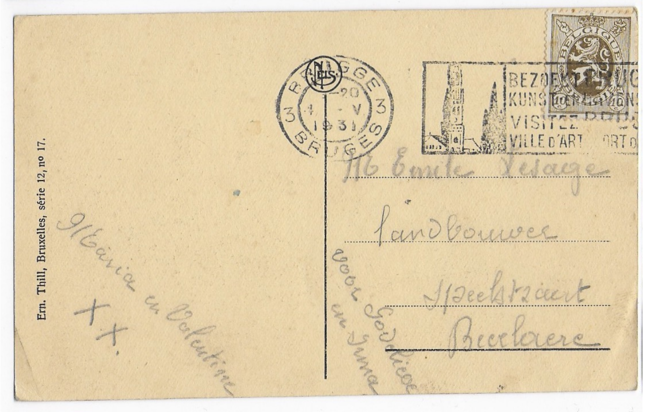


Figure 44.59: *Valentine Declercq with her fiancé Daniel Lesage in 1932. The couple separated when Daniel found no other option, probably under pressure by his father Emile Lesage, but to marry his sister-in-law Magdalena Meersseman in 1934 after being widowed when Gerard Lesage, the elder brother of Daniel, had died, as described in Chapter 64.7.5. Valentine was very handsome while Daniel was the one billion dollar bachelor, so to speak. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BRUGGE 3 BRUGES 20 - V 1931

BEZOEKT BRUGGE KUNSTSTAD VISITEZ BRUGES VILLE D'ART

Ern. Thill, Bruxelles, série 12, nº 17.

Mr Emile Lesage

landbouwer

Meelstraat

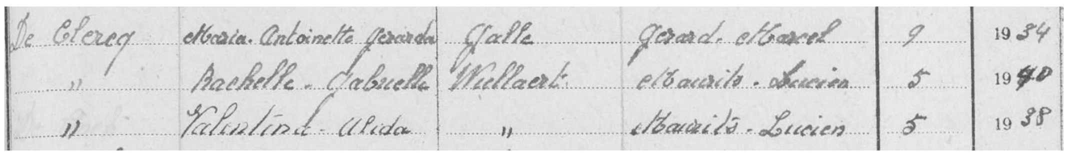
Beerlaere

Maria en Valentine

xx.

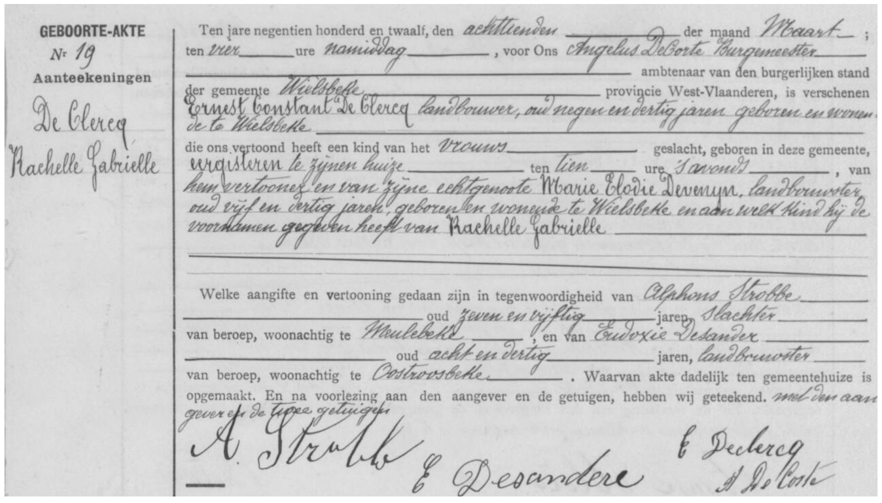
Voor Godelieve en Irma

Figure 44.60: *1931, Valentine and Maria wrote a postcard to Godelieve Lesage and Irma Lesage while they were students in Brugge. Valentine was aiming for Daniel Lesage, while Irma was her brother's fiancé. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De Clercq	Maria . Antoinette Gerarda	Galle	Gerard . Marcel	9	1934
"	Rachelle . Gabrielle	Wullaert	Maurits . Lucien	5	1940
"	Valentina . Alida	"	Maurits . Lucien	5	1938

Figure 44.61: *1938, Wielsbeke, the marriage of Valentina Alida Declercq with Maurice Wullaert.*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 19
Aanteekeningen

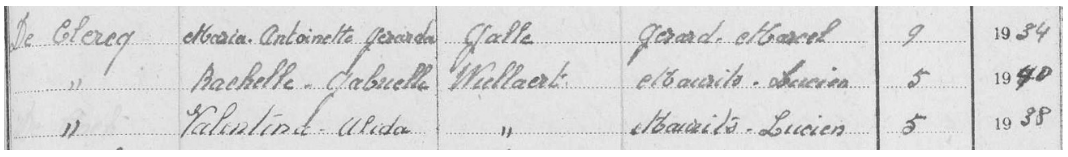
De Clercq
Rachelle Gabrielle

Ten jare negentien honderd en twaalf, den achttienden der maand Maart; ten vier ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus DeCorte Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant De Clercq landbouwer, oud negen en dertig jaren geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouws geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, eergisteren te zijnen huize ten tien ure 's avonds, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenoote Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster, oud vijf en dertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke en aan welk kind hij de voornamen gegeven heeft van Rachelle Gabrielle

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Alphons Strobbe oud zeven en vijftig jaren, slachter van beroep, woonachtig te Meulebeke, en van Eudoxie Desander oud acht en dertig jaren, landbouwster van beroep, woonachtig te Oostroosbeke. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever en de twee getuigen

A. Strobb E Desandere E Declercq A DeCorte

Figure 44.62: *The birth certificate of Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1912. She was born on March 16. Birth registration witnesses: Alphons Strobbe, 57 years old, butcher, an inhabitant of Meulebeke; Eudoxie Desander, 38 years old, farmer, an inhabitant of Oostrozebeke.*



De Clercq	Maria . Antoinette Gerarda	Galle	Gerard . Marcel	9	1934
"	Rachelle . Gabrielle	Wullaert	Maurits . Lucien	5	1940
"	Valentina . Alida	"	Maurits . Lucien	5	1938

Figure 44.63: *1940, Wielsbeke, the marriage of Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq with Maurice Wullaert, shown in Figure 44.64 and widower of Rachelle's sister Valentine.*

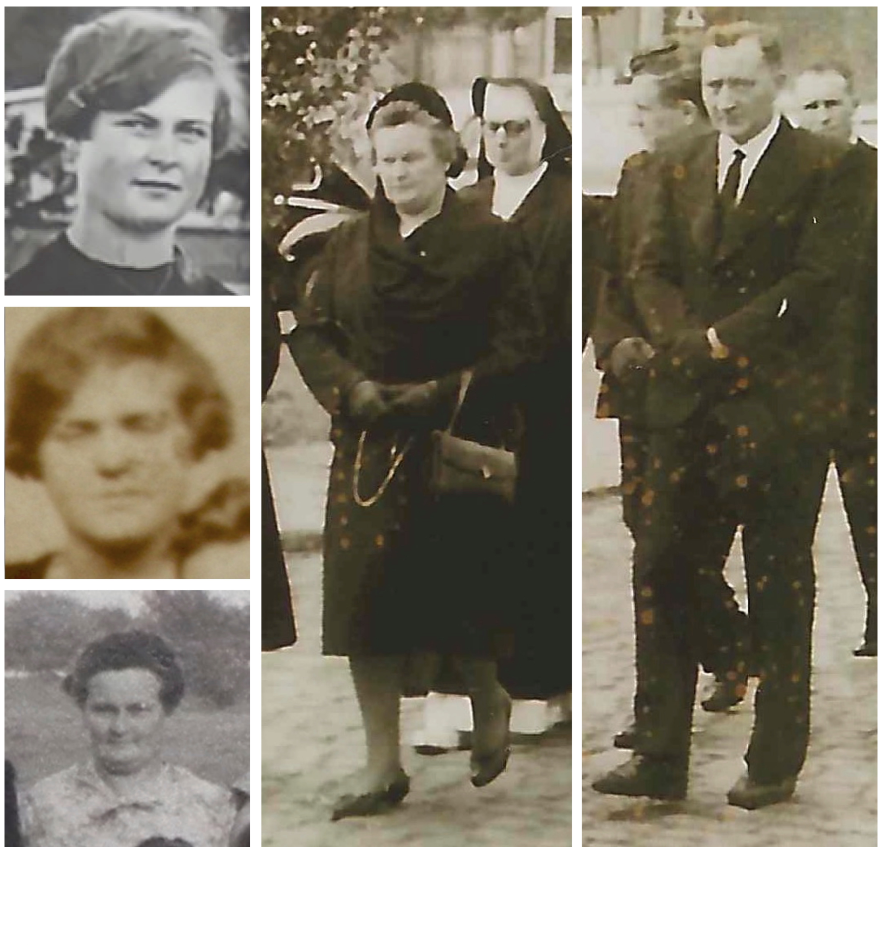
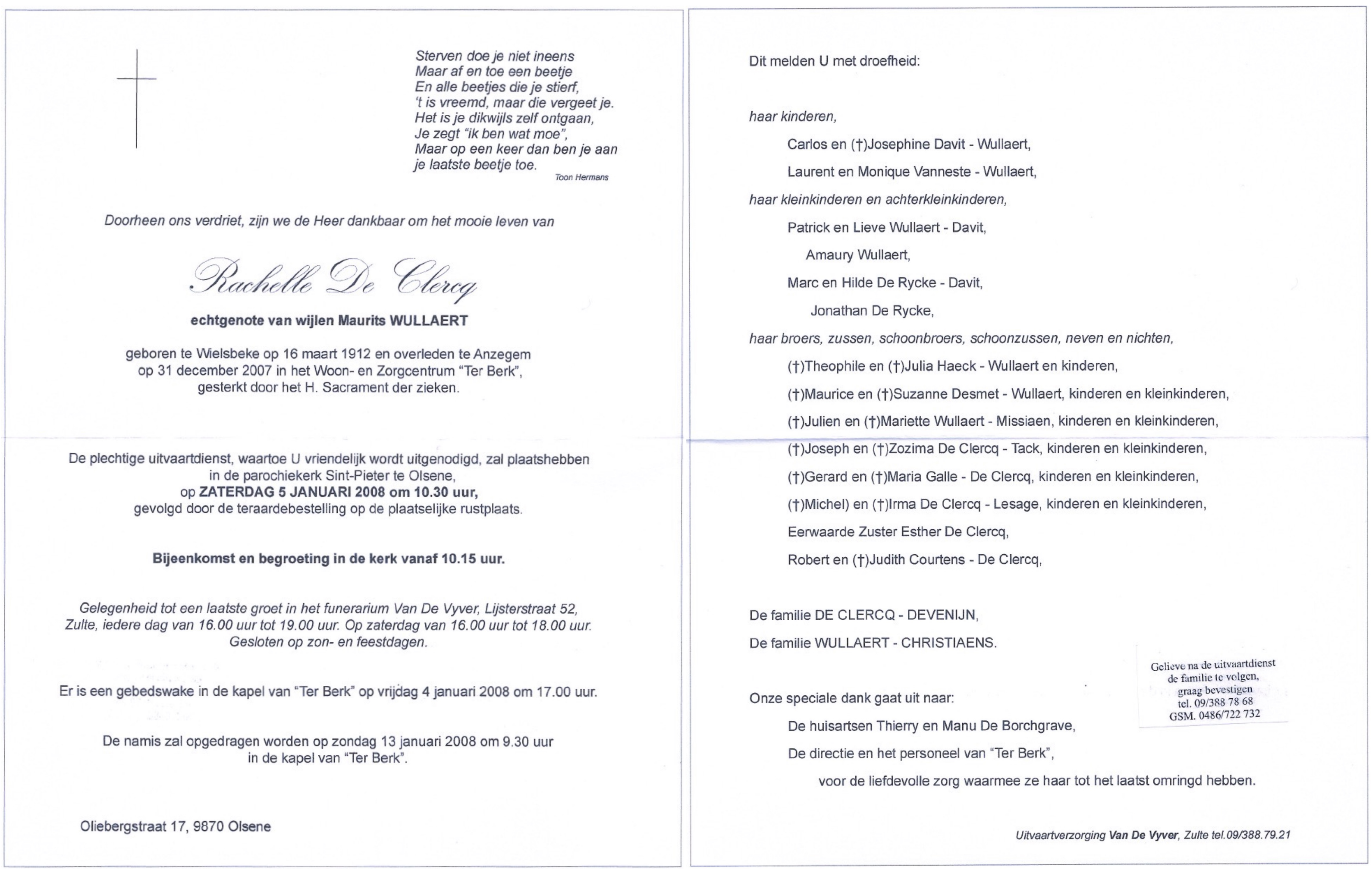


Figure 44.64: *Pictures of Rachelle Declercq, at different ages. The series includes one in 1960 in Malèves and one in August 1963, at the funeral of her brother Michel Declercq (DC15). Her sister Esther Declercq walked behind her. Right, we see, in 1963, Maurice Wullaert, husband of Rachelle Declercq and widower of Valentine Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Sterven doe je niet ineens
Maar af en toe een beetje
En alle beetjes die je stierf,
't is vreemd, maar die vergeet je.
Het is je dikwijls zelf ontgaan,
Je zegt "ik ben wat moe",
Maar op een keer dan ben je aan
je laatste beetje toe.
Toon Hermans

Doorheen ons verdriet, zijn we de Heer dankbaar om het mooie leven van

Rachelle De Clercq

echtgenote van wijlen Maurits WULLAERT

geboren te Wielsbeke op 16 maart 1912 en overleden te Anzegem
op 31 december 2007 in het Woon- en Zorgcentrum "Ter Berk",
gesterkt door het H. Sacrament der zieken.

De plechtige uitvaartdienst, waartoe U vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaatshebben
in de parochiekerk Sint-Pieter te Olsene,
op **ZATERDAG 5 JANUARI 2008 om 10.30 uur,**
gevolgd door de teraardebestelling op de plaatselijke rustplaats.

Bijeenkomst en begroeting in de kerk vanaf 10.15 uur.

Gelegenheid tot een laatste groet in het funerarium Van De Vyver, Lijsterstraat 52,
Zulte, iedere dag van 16.00 uur tot 19.00 uur. Op zaterdag van 16.00 uur tot 18.00 uur.
Gesloten op zon- en feestdagen.

Er is een gebedswake in de kapel van "Ter Berk" op vrijdag 4 januari 2008 om 17.00 uur.

De namis zal opgedragen worden op zondag 13 januari 2008 om 9.30 uur
in de kapel van "Ter Berk".

Oliebergstraat 17, 9870 Olsene

Dit melden U met droefheid:

haar kinderen,
Carlos en (†)Josephine Davit - Wullaert,
Laurent en Monique Vanneste - Wullaert,
haar kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen,
Patrick en Lieve Wullaert - Davit,
Amaury Wullaert,
Marc en Hilde De Rycke - Davit,
Jonathan De Rycke,
haar broers, zussen, schoonbroers, schoonzussen, neven en nichten,
(†)Theophile en (†)Julia Haeck - Wullaert en kinderen,
(†)Maurice en (†)Suzanne Desmet - Wullaert, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
(†)Julien en (†)Mariette Wullaert - Missiaen, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
(†)Joseph en (†)Zozima De Clercq - Tack, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
(†)Gerard en (†)Maria Galle - De Clercq, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
(†)Michel) en (†)Irma De Clercq - Lesage, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
Eerwaarde Zuster Esther De Clercq,
Robert en (†)Judith Courtens - De Clercq,

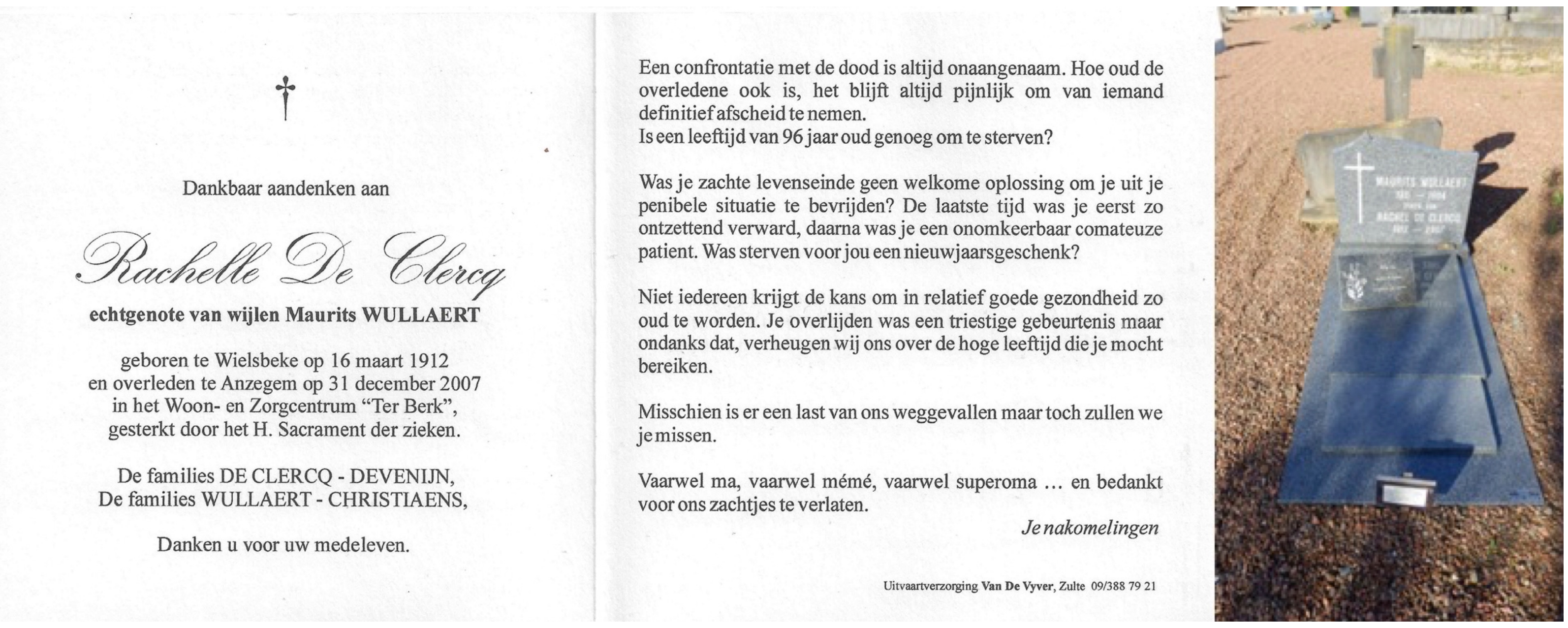
De familie DE CLERCQ - DEVENIJN,
De familie WULLAERT - CHRISTIAENS.

Gelieve na de uitvaartdienst
de familie te volgen,
graag bevestigen
tel. 09/388 78 68
GSM. 0486/722 732

Onze speciale dank gaat uit naar:
De huisartsen Thierry en Manu De Borchgrave,
De directie en het personeel van "Ter Berk",
voor de liefdevolle zorg waarmee ze haar tot het laatst omringd hebben.

*Uitvaartverzorging **Van De Vyver**, Zulte tel.09/388.79.21*

Figure 44.65: *The death announcement of Rachelle Declercq, 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Dankbaar aandenken aan

Rachelle De Clercq

echtgenote van wijlen Maurits WULLAERT

geboren te Wielsbeke op 16 maart 1912
en overleden te Anzegem op 31 december 2007
in het Woon- en Zorgcentrum "Ter Berk",
gesterkt door het H. Sacrament der zieken.

De families DE CLERCQ - DEVENIJN,
De families WULLAERT - CHRISTIAENS,

Danken u voor uw medeleven.

Een confrontatie met de dood is altijd onaangenaam. Hoe oud de overledene ook is, het blijft altijd pijnlijk om van iemand definitief afscheid te nemen.
Is een leeftijd van 96 jaar oud genoeg om te sterven?

Was je zachte levenseinde geen welkome oplossing om je uit je penibele situatie te bevrijden? De laatste tijd was je eerst zo ontzettend verward, daarna was je een onomkeerbaar comateuze patient. Was sterven voor jou een nieuwjaarsgeschenk?

Niet iedereen krijgt de kans om in relatief goede gezondheid zo oud te worden. Je overlijden was een triestige gebeurtenis maar ondanks dat, verheugen wij ons over de hoge leeftijd die je mocht bereiken.

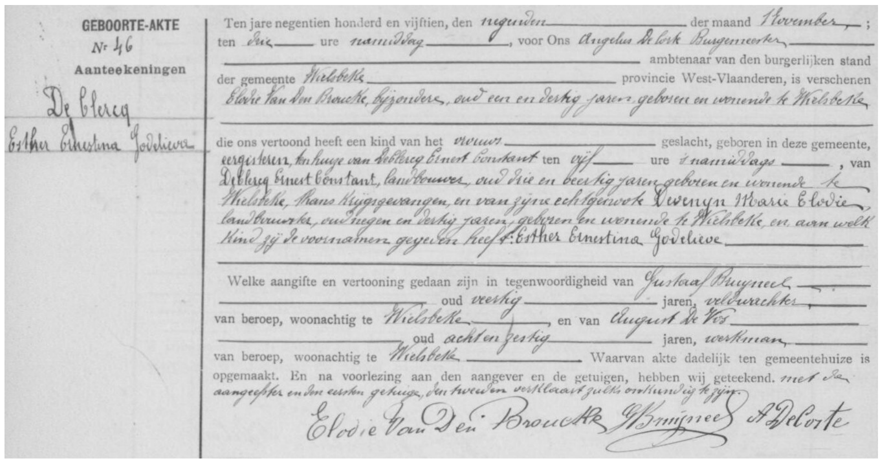
Misschien is er een last van ons weggevallen maar toch zullen we je missen.

Vaarwel ma, vaarwel mémé, vaarwel superoma … en bedankt voor ons zachtjes te verlaten.

Je nakomelingen

Uitvaartverzorging **Van De Vyver**, Zulte 09/388 79 21

Figure 44.66: *The obituary card of Rachelle Declercq, December 31 of 2007. The tomb of Rachelle Declercq and Maurice Wullaert at Olsene, 2018. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 46
Aanteekeningen
De Clercq
Esther Ernestina Godelieve

Ten jare negentien honderd en vijftien, den negenden der maand November; ten drie ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus DeLorte Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Elodie Van Den Broucke, bijzondere, oud een en dertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke

die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouw. geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, eergisteren, ten huize van DeClercq Ernest Constant ten vijf ure 's namiddags, van DeClercq Ernest Constant, landbouwer, oud drie en veertig jaren geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke, thans krijgsgevangen, en van zijne echtgenoote Devenyn Marie Elodie landbouwster, oud negen en dertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke, en aan welk kind zij de voornamen gegeven heeft: Esther Ernestina Godelieve

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Gustaaf Bruyneel, oud veertig jaren, veldwachter, van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke, en van August De Vos oud achtenzestig jaren, werkman, van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met de aangeefster en den eersten getuige, den tweeden verklaart zulks onkundig te zijn.

Elodie Van Den Broucke G Bruyneel A DeLorte

Figure 44.67: *The birth certificate of Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1915. She was born on November 7. Birth registration witnesses: Gustaaf Bruyneel, 40 years old, rural constable, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke; August De Vos, 68 years old, worker (could not write; therefore Elodie Van Den Broucke signed in his place), an inhabitant of Wielsbeke; Elodie Van Den Broucke.*

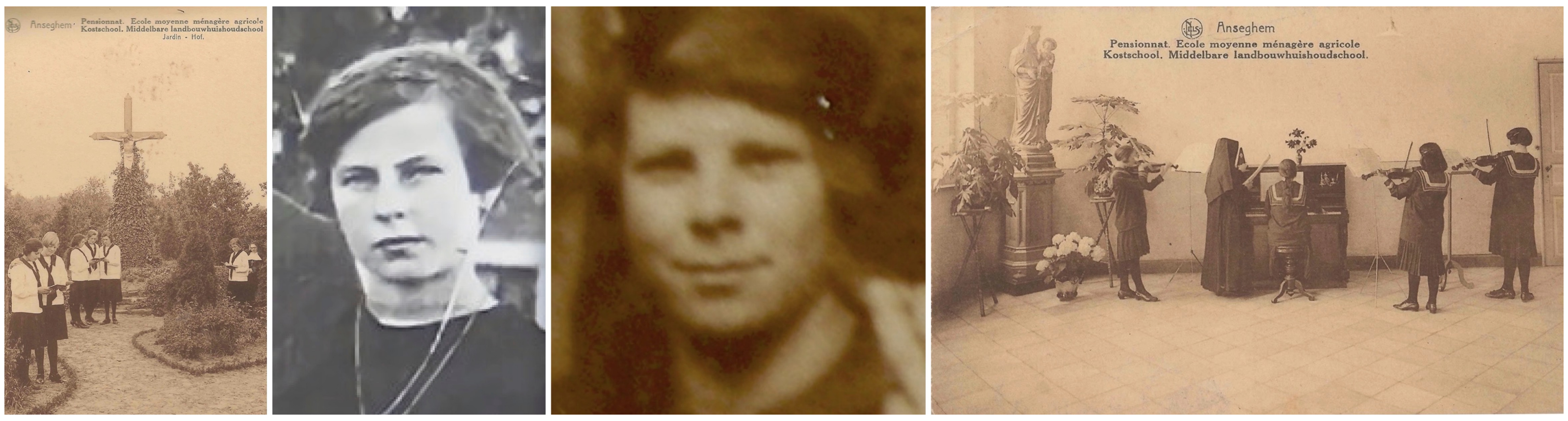
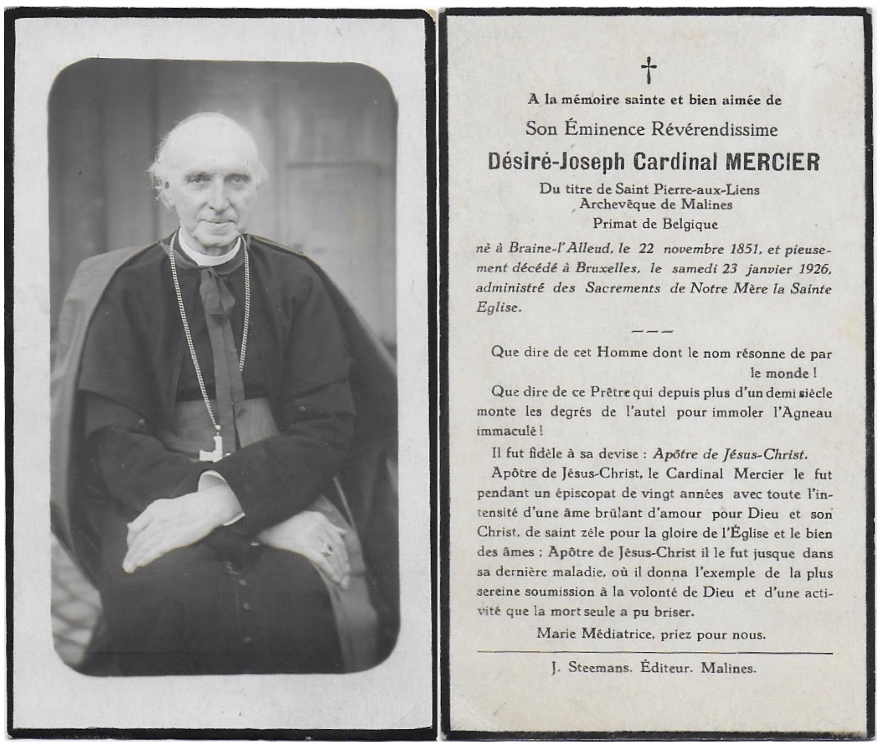

Anseghem
Pensionnat. Ecole moyenne ménagère agricole
Kostschool. Middelbare landbouwhuishoudschool
Jardin - Hof.
Anseghem
Pensionnat. Ecole moyenne ménagère agricole
Kostschool. Middelbare landbouwhuishoudschool.

Figure 44.68: *Ernestine in the 1920s, and also the school in Anzegem where she studied before she went to Bruges for higher education. She must have enjoyed music classes very much. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

A la mémoire sainte et bien aimée de

Son Éminence Révérendissime

Désiré-Joseph Cardinal MERCIER

Du titre de Saint Pierre-aux-Liens
Archevêque de Malines
Primat de Belgique

né à Braine-l'Alleud, le 22 novembre 1851, et pieusement décédé à Bruxelles, le samedi 23 janvier 1926, administré des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

– – –

Que dire de cet Homme dont le nom résonne de par le monde !

Que dire de ce Prêtre qui depuis plus d'un demi siècle monte les degrés de l'autel pour immoler l'Agneau immaculé !

Il fut fidèle à sa devise : *Apôtre de Jésus-Christ.*

Apôtre de Jésus-Christ, le Cardinal Mercier le fut pendant un épiscopat de vingt années avec toute l'intensité d'une âme brûlant d'amour pour Dieu et son Christ, de saint zèle pour la gloire de l'Église et le bien des âmes ; Apôtre de Jésus-Christ il le fut jusque dans sa dernière maladie, où il donna l'exemple de la plus sereine soumission à la volonté de Dieu et d'une activité que la mort seule a pu briser.

Marie Médiatrice, priez pour nous.

J. Steemans. Éditeur. Malines.

Figure 44.69: *Cardinal Désiré Joseph Mercier was a prevalent religious person in Belgium while Ernestine was a child. His scholar ideas must have influenced her. The image exposes his obituary card in 1926. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

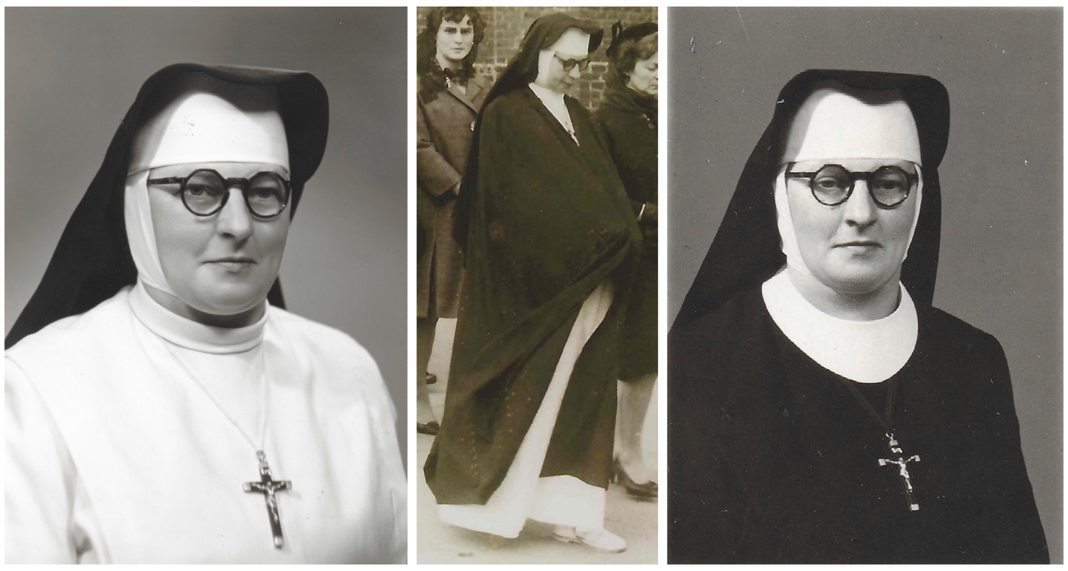


Figure 44.70: *In 1936, Esther Declercq became a sister and was henceforth known as 'Zuster Ernestine'. In the middle, she is seen at the funeral of her brother Michel Declercq in August of 1963 at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

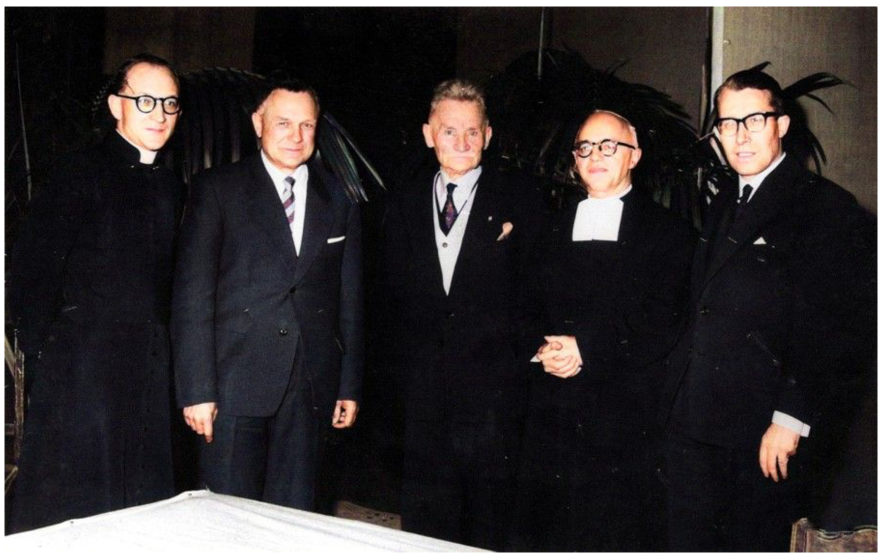


Figure 44.71: *Felix Dalle (1921 - 2000, André Demedts (1906 - 1992), Stijn Streuvels (1871 - 1969), Fred Germonprez (1914 - 2001), picture taken at Kortrijk in 1959 when Streuvels received an honorary citizenship of the town (Letterenhuis).*

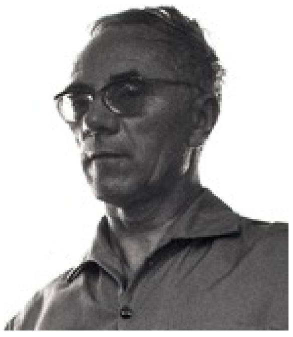
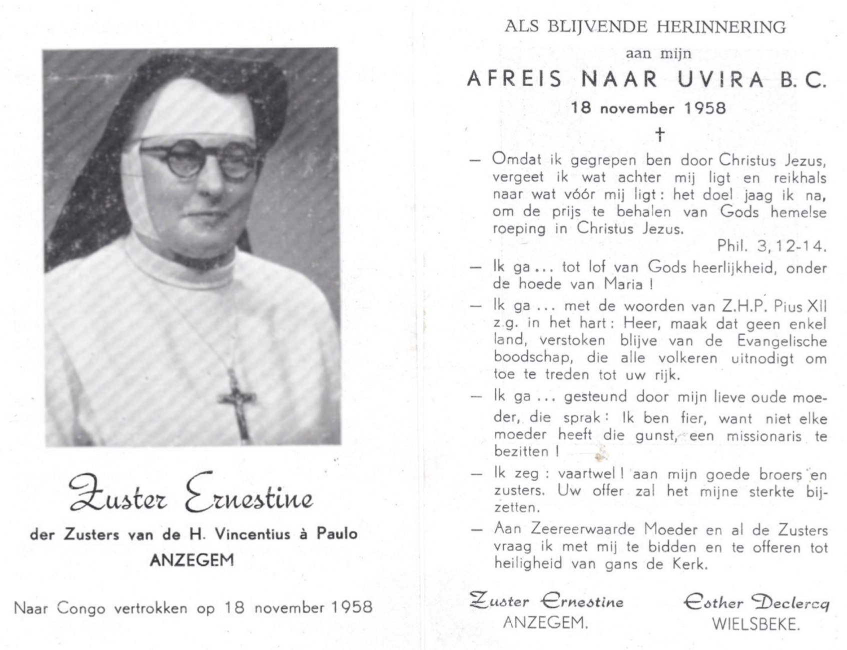


Figure 44.72: *Karel Jonckheere (1906-1993), a fraction of a picture available at Letterenhuis. The photo is an example of persons' natural photography by Filip Tas (1918-1997).*



Zuster Ernestine
der Zusters van de H. Vincentius à Paulo
ANZEGEM

Naar Congo vertrokken op 18 november 1958

ALS BLIJVENDE HERINNERING
aan mijn
AFREIS NAAR UVIRA B.C.
18 november 1958
†

— Omdat ik gegrepen ben door Christus Jezus, vergeet ik wat achter mij ligt en reikhals naar wat vóór mij ligt: het doel jaag ik na, om de prijs te behalen van Gods hemelse roeping in Christus Jezus.
Phil. 3, 12-14.

— Ik ga... tot lof van Gods heerlijkheid, onder de hoede van Maria !

— Ik ga... met de woorden van Z.H.P. Pius XII z.g. in het hart: Heer, maak dat geen enkel land, verstoken blijve van de Evangelische boodschap, die alle volkeren uitnodigt om toe te treden tot uw rijk.

— Ik ga... gesteund door mijn lieve oude moeder, die sprak: Ik ben fier, want niet elke moeder heeft die gunst, een missionaris te bezitten !

— Ik zeg: vaartwel ! aan mijn goede broers en zusters. Uw offer zal het mijne sterkte bijzetten.

— Aan Zeereerwaarde Moeder en al de Zusters vraag ik met mij te bidden en te offeren tot heiligheid van gans de Kerk.

Zuster Ernestine
ANZEGEM.

Esther Declercq
WIELSBEKE.

Figure 44.73: *Commemorative card printed on the occasion of Ernestine's departure for Congo in 1958. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Ik ben niet moe, ik ben niet oud
doodsverlangen heb ik niet.
De dagen gaan, de jaren gaan,
ongebroken buigt het riet.
Aan géén leed wil ik ontkomen;
maar de droefheid zoek ik niet.
Roekeloosheid is lang verzwonden
met den droom die mij verliet.
Hopeloos, maar onweerstaanbaar
mischt in mij een heel oud lied,
van eindeloos en groot verlangen
naar u, naar u dien ik verliet.

Valentine married Maurice Wullaert in Figure 44.61 in 1938. Destiny ended her life too soon the year after. Her obituary card is shown in Figure 44.56.

As indicated, the death of Valentine Declercq has left a shock for many decades. The author remembers that his father (DC16) mentioned her several times, even though he had never met her. Michel Declercq (DC15) probably talked often about his deceased sister, Valentine. Later generations haven't named any girl 'Valentine.' Perhaps they felt that the honor only belonged to the handsome and joyful sister or auntie and should not be reused. Otherwise, they feared that the name was associated with the early loss of a beloved child.

In 1939, during Valentine's illness, Gabrielle Demedts wrote the poem for Valentine called '*Zomer*.' Gabrielle was eight months older than Valentine, and they were close friends. Valentine died at the end of that year, on December 28. To understand the poem, one must remember that Valentine became sick just after she was married, so instead of enjoying the summer (*zomer*) of her life and looking forward to having children, she fell ill. She suddenly faced the end of her life, which was devastating and struck Gabrielle Demedts, whence she wrote the poem[6]:

Zomer

Is dit de zomer wel?
Ik zie geen rijpend ooft,
ik hoor geen kinderspel;
heb ik in God geloofd?

Ik heb op God gebouwd
en, ach, zoo vast vertrouwd
dat Hij nie knakken zou
dien ik genezen wou;

genezen kon een korte stond
tot d' onrust weerom wortel schoot,
ontvreemdend u den goeden grond,
ontvreemdend mij mijn goed genoot.

De dagen gaan door het verdriet,
de nachten gaan en 't zomert niet;
mijn Lente was verbeeldingsspel,
seizoenen zijn mij van geen tel.

---

[6] Gabriëlle Demedts, '*Zomer*', about Valentine Declercq, in 'Dietsche Warande en Belfort,' 1939

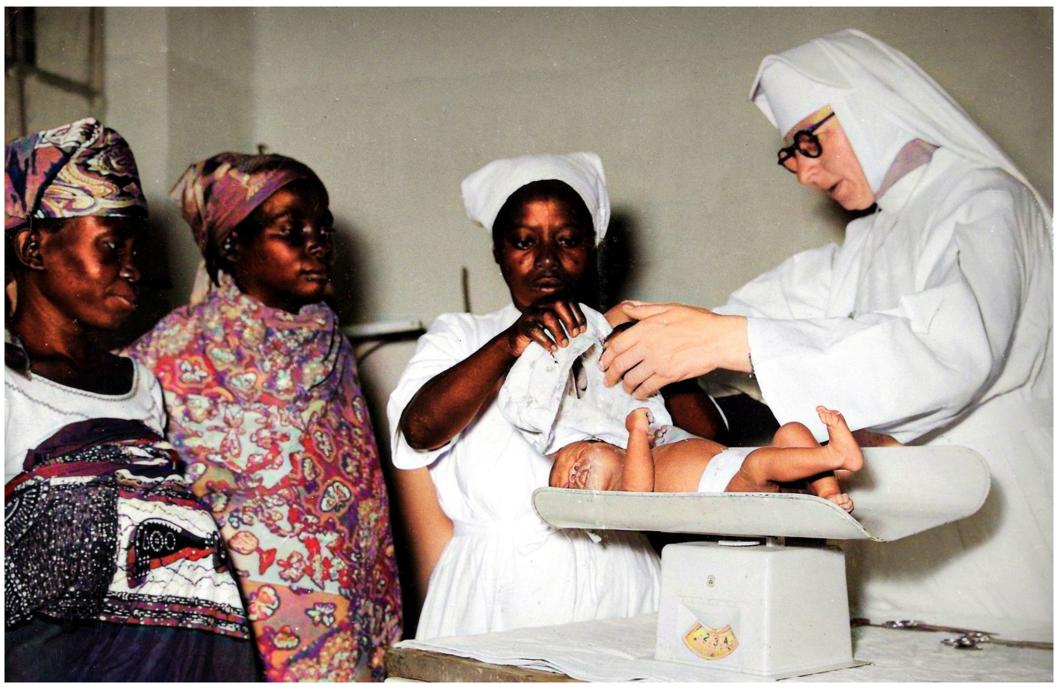


Figure 44.74: *Sister Ernestine, weighing a newborn child at a Belgian Hospital in Uvira, Congo. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Er is geen rijpend ooft,
dit is de zomer niet,
ik heb in God geloofd,
Geloof begeef mij niet.

Mijn lief, voor u, moog' t zomer zijn,
vol zonneschijn uw oogen beî,
die ik niet meer nabij zal zijn;
het leven is niet goed voor mij.

44.5.6 Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq

Rachelle, the biblical figure, is also described in Chapter 49.6 as guardian of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc.*
Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq was the author's father's godmother. She was born in Wielsbeke on March 16, 1912, in Figure 44.62, and died at Anzegem on December 31, 2007. She was buried at Olsene on January 5, 2008. Her husband was Maurice Wullaert, Valentine's widower, and their marriage is shown in Figure 44.63.
She studied in Bruges at the Sint Andreas Normaalschool, which specialized in educating girls to become school teachers.
Even when she was of respectable age, she could list many facts about geography, such as listing all the cities of a given country from the top of her head. She also spoke French fluently and has taught French, in addition to regular classes, to children. Pictures of her are shown in Figures 44.64.
Her death announcement and obituary card are shown in Figures 44.65 and 44.66. Her tomb at the cemetery of Olsene is also shown in Figure 44.66.

44.5.7 Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq

44.5.7.1 Introduction

Esther, the biblical figure, is also described in Chapter 49.6 as guardian of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc.*
Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq is well-known as 'Sister Ernestine' . We show her birth in Figure 44.67, a picture in Figure 44.68, and her school at Anzegem in Figure 44.68.
Esther Ernestine Declercq is the author's grand-auntie, born on November 7, 1915, in Wielsbeke. She studied first at Anzegem, then in Bruges, and then at the 'Normaalschool' at Sint Andries. Becoming a teacher was indeed her vocation, combined with becoming a religious nun of Saint Vincentius 'a Paulo in Anzegem, likely inspired by Cardinal Mercier, whose obituary card is shown in Figure 44.69. She is well-known as a Catholic Sister, as in Figure 44.70. She died in 2011 at the age of 96.
She has been a primary and secondary school teacher in general subjects, mainly French and Music. From 1943 until 1956, she was a school Director at Ingooigem, replacing Irma Cottenier. At Ingooigem, she was also close with writer Stijn Streuvels and his family, shown with André Demedts in Figure 44.71. Ingooigem must have been appealing to her because it was the last village where the priest and writer Hugo Verriest (Deerlijk 1840 - Ingooigem 1922) had lived, who was well known by Ernestine's father, Ernest Constant Declercq.
Simultaneously, she has worked at the Women's Jail of Bruges ('Kleine Refuge' and 'Grote Refuge' of Sint Andries). On November 18, 1958, when she was 43 years old, she became a Missionary at Uvira in Congo, where she taught French classes. After being taken hostage at Uvira, she returned to Belgium, where she became the school Director at Mannekensvere while continuing her Jail Ministry. At the end of her career, she lived at the monastery of Anzegem. Sister Ernestine is well-known for her educational role and her captivity in Congo.
As a child, the author had heard about 'Zuster Ernestine' occasionally, but he had never met her, at least not as far as he can remember. He met her finally for the first time around 1999. She left a deep impression, was very knowledgeable, even in physics, and talked about Michel Declercq (DC15) in a way as if he was still alive. It was the first time that the author heard someone talk about his grandfather so openly. When the author spoke about his education (he was studying physics at the Catholic University of Leuven), she immediately replied that she was not surprised. "*Our family have been brilliant students,*" she replied. She also talked about her friends and fellow nuns who had been active in Sri Lanka for many years. The author is still very appreciative of her and this meaningful chat.

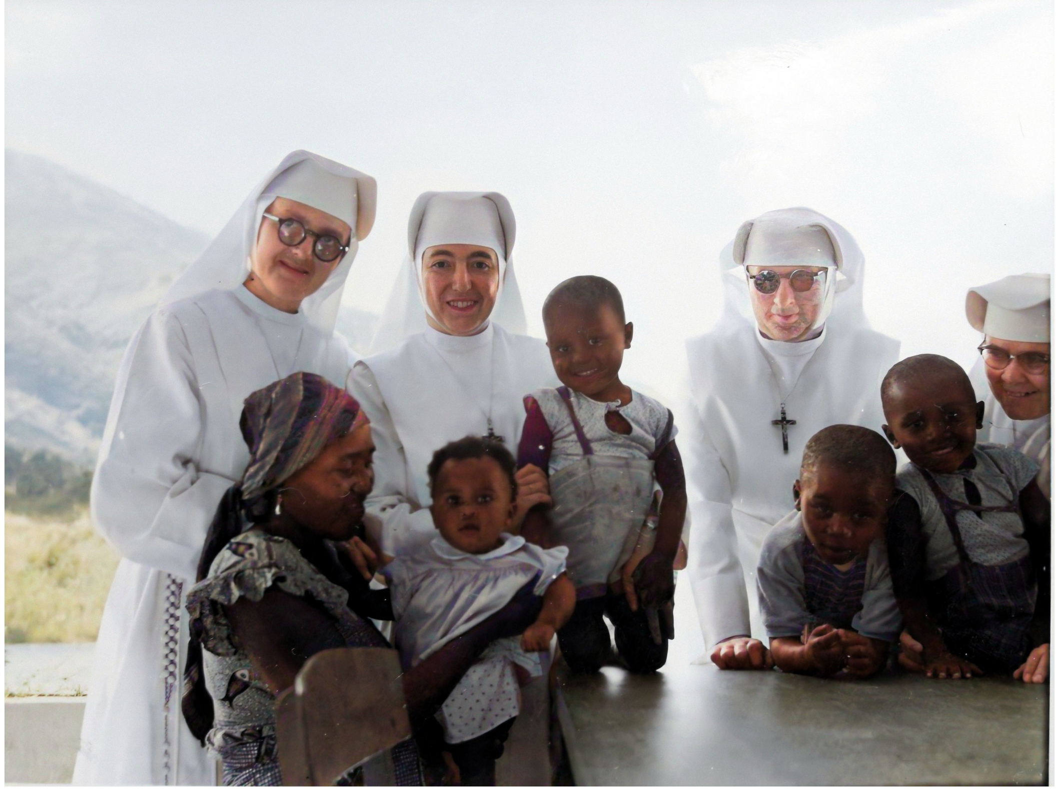


Figure 44.75: *Sister Esther Ernestine Godelieve Declercq, wearing sunglasses, in Uvira, in Belgian Congo in 1959. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

44.5.7.2 Stijn Streuvels

During Ernestine's activity as school principal at Ingooigem (1943-1956), she had the opportunity to become more intimately acquainted with writer Stijn Streuvels and his family. Stijn Streuvels, shown in Figure 44.71, was a pseudonym for Frank Lateur (Heule 1871 - Ingoogem 1969) and was naturally well known by the clan of the Declercqs and Demedts.
Stijn Streuvels also appears in the picture of 1933, discussed in Chapter 44.8, with Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).

44.5.7.3 Karel Jonckheere

Karel Jonckheere (Ostend 1906) was a writer and globetrotter and was three weeks younger than Michel Declercq (DC15) (Wielsbeke 1906) and has known Michel's friend writer Andre Demedts (Wielsbeke 1906).
It is unknown if Michel has known Karel personally, but Michel likely read works published by Karel, and so did his sisters. It is even expected that some of his works[7][8][9], inspired by journeys to Congo and other countries, were known to Esther Ernestina Godelieve Declercq (Sister Ernestine) when she decided to become a missionary in Belgian Congo end of 1958.
Figure 44.72 is Karel Jonckheere and shows how he was involved with naturalism, such as Stijn Streuvels, Tolstoj, and others, reflecting his willingness to work with Filip Tas on this type of photography.

44.5.7.4 Her Adventure in Congo 1958-1964

On November 18, 1958, at 43, Sister Ernestine, born Esther Declercq, embarked on her mission to Uvira in Congo, where she taught French classes. This event was commemorated with a memorial card, highlighting the significance of her new journey (see Figure 44.73). During her tenure in Congo, Sister Ernestine fulfilled her educational responsibilities and undertook medical duties, as depicted in Figures 44.74 and 44.75. Her integration into the community and enjoyment of her work is evident in Figure 44.76 and Figure 44.77. Figure 44.78 presents an artistic impression of her mission. Renowned for her intelligence and empathy, Sister Ernestine played a pivotal role in negotiating with the rebels at Uvira during her captivity.
In 1964, the eastern region of the newly independent Republic of Congo was engulfed by the Simba Rebellion, a significant and brutal conflict during the Congo Crisis. The Simba Rebellion was led by leftist militants who opposed the central government and sought to implement a radical socio-political transformation. The rebellion was part of a larger wave of post-colonial violence and instability that plagued Congo following its independence from Belgium in 1960. The rebellion's name, *Simba*, meaning lion in Swahili, indicated the ferocity and strength the rebels aimed to project.
Amidst this turmoil, rebellion leader Gaston Soumialot orchestrated the kidnapping of a group of Belgian and Italian Catholic Sisters, including Sister Ernestine, from Uvira. The capture of these religious figures was a strategic move intended to leverage international attention and pressure. The Sisters were subjected to forced labor and endured numerous atrocities, which were reported by news agencies worldwide, drawing global condemnation. Uvira's strategic location near the border with Burundi made it a crucial supply route for the rebels, further complicating the situation.
The capture and subsequent treatment of the Sisters highlighted the severe human rights violations perpetrated during the rebellion. The international community, including the United Nations, strongly condemned these acts. The kidnapping represented a dramatic escalation in the conflict and underscored the vulnerability of foreign nationals and missionaries in the region.
On October 7, 1964, a Western military operation successfully liberated the kidnapped Sisters. This operation was part of a broader effort by Western nations to stabilize the region and protect their nationals. The Sisters were escorted from Uvira to Bukavu, where they were flown back to Belgium. Their safe return was a moment of relief and triumph, yet it left an indelible mark on those involved.
Sister Ernestine's return to Belgium did not mark the end of her service. She assumed the role of School Director at Mannekensvere and continued her involvement in jail ministry, demonstrating her resilience and unwavering commitment to her faith and community. Her strength and determination are evident, as shown in Figure 44.70.

---

[7] Karel Jonckheere, Kongo zonder buks of boy – 1957
[8] Karel Jonckheere, Kongo met het blote oog – 1958
[9] Karel Jonckheere, Kongo het woord - 1961

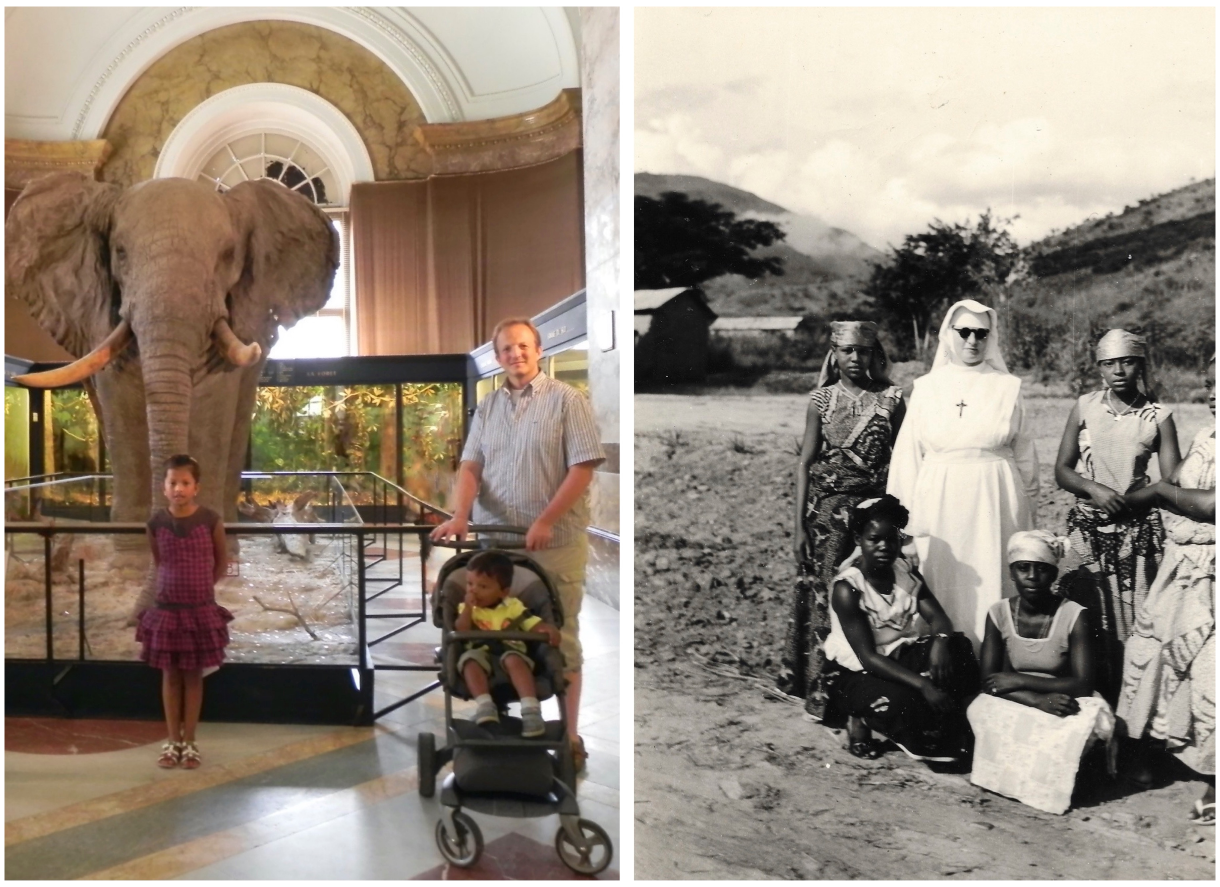


Figure 44.76: *Right, we see Sister Ernestine visiting a village in Uvira, Congo. Left, we see the author with his daughter Anna-Laura and youngest son Lambert at the Afrikamuseum of Tervuren near Brussels, in 2013. H.M. King Leopold II established the museum. At the time of our visit, it was a time-capsule of colonial thought and, therefore, fascinating from a historical perspective. Unfortunately, the museum has been completely modernised since then, and therefore, this historical value has been wiped out. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The kidnapping of Catholic Sisters during the Simba Rebellion is a poignant example of the intersection of religion, colonial legacies, and conflict in post-colonial Africa. The incident underscores the perils missionaries and foreign nationals faced amidst political instability and highlights the broader implications of the Congo Crisis on international relations and humanitarian efforts.

44.5.7.5 Her Retirement

After she retired from her education duties, Ernestine ultimately resided at the end of her life in Anzegem at a 'home for the elderly,' shown in Figure 44.79.

44.5.7.6 Her Death in 2011

Her death announcement and obituary card are shown in Figures 44.80 and 44.81. The author attended the funeral and was impressed by the status and dignity, as well as the simplicity and humbleness of the ceremony. It reflected her character of greatness and simplicity, strength and compassion. Her tomb is shown in Figure 44.81.

44.5.7.7 Some Memorabilia

The postcard in Figure 44.82 reads,
'*Mr Emile Lesage, Farmer, Spilstraat, Beselare. Dear Irma, I received your note with great joy. I will never forget that day when I came to you, and maybe I will return this summer. I hope we will have just as much fun again. I long to see you again, since it's been a year since I've seen you. See you again, and in the meantime, I offer you my best regards, Esther.*'
Other memorabilia are shown in Figures 44.82 and 44.83.

44.5.8 Judith Flavia Maria Declercq

44.5.8.1 Introduction

Judith, the biblical figure, is also described in Chapter 49.6 as guardian of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc.*
Judith Flavia Maria Declercq (Wielsbeke, Belgium, July 30, 1918 – Waregem, Belgium, March 3, 2007) has been the President of the children's welfare organization and was the youngest child of Ernest Constant Declercq.
She studied in Anzegem, shown in Figure 44.84, and later in Bruges at nursing school 'Elisabethverpleegsterschool.' She was married to Robert Courtens, a high-school teacher and, as far as we have been told, school director[10] at Waregem.
Judith as a child can be seen in Figure 44.85.
On her birth certificate in Figure 44.86, Ivo Van den Broucke was a witness. Ivo was a half-brother of Mathilde Van den Broucke and, therefore, a half-uncle of Ernest Constant Declercq (D10).

44.5.8.2 Her Life and Career

Judith Declercq was the Provincial President of the Belgian National Child Welfare organization. She had grown into this position because of her education, connections, and unfulfilled desire to have children.
Her father's relationship with Baron Bekaert and frequent visits to the Bekaert family helped her obtain this position. The reader

---

[10] Vrij Technisch Instituut

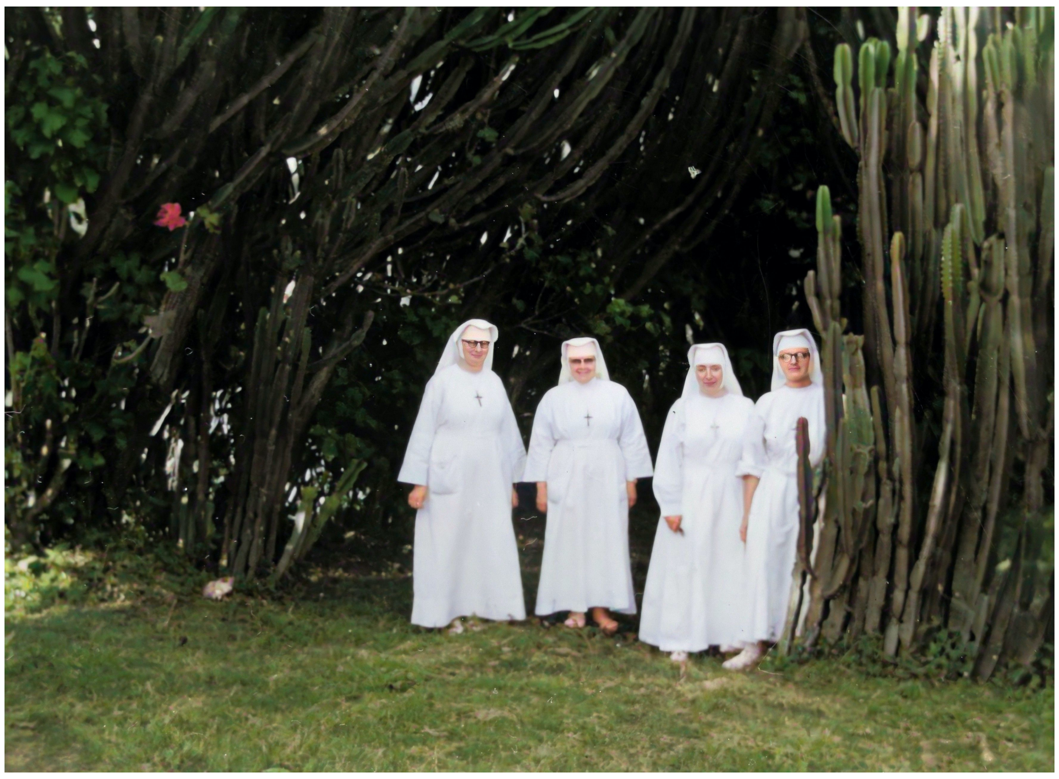


Figure 44.77: *Sister Ernestine (left), posing with other nuns at huge cactuses in Uvira, Congo. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 44.78: *Artistic impression, made with AI, of a nun, similar to Sister Ernestine, teaching French to the children of Uvira in Congo. (DALL·E 2024-06-03 18.14.58)*

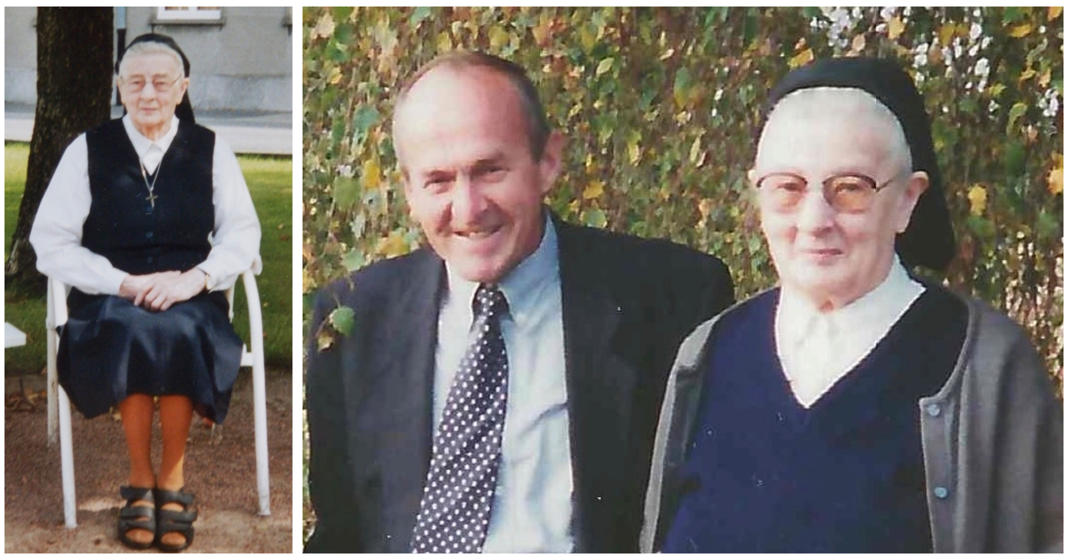
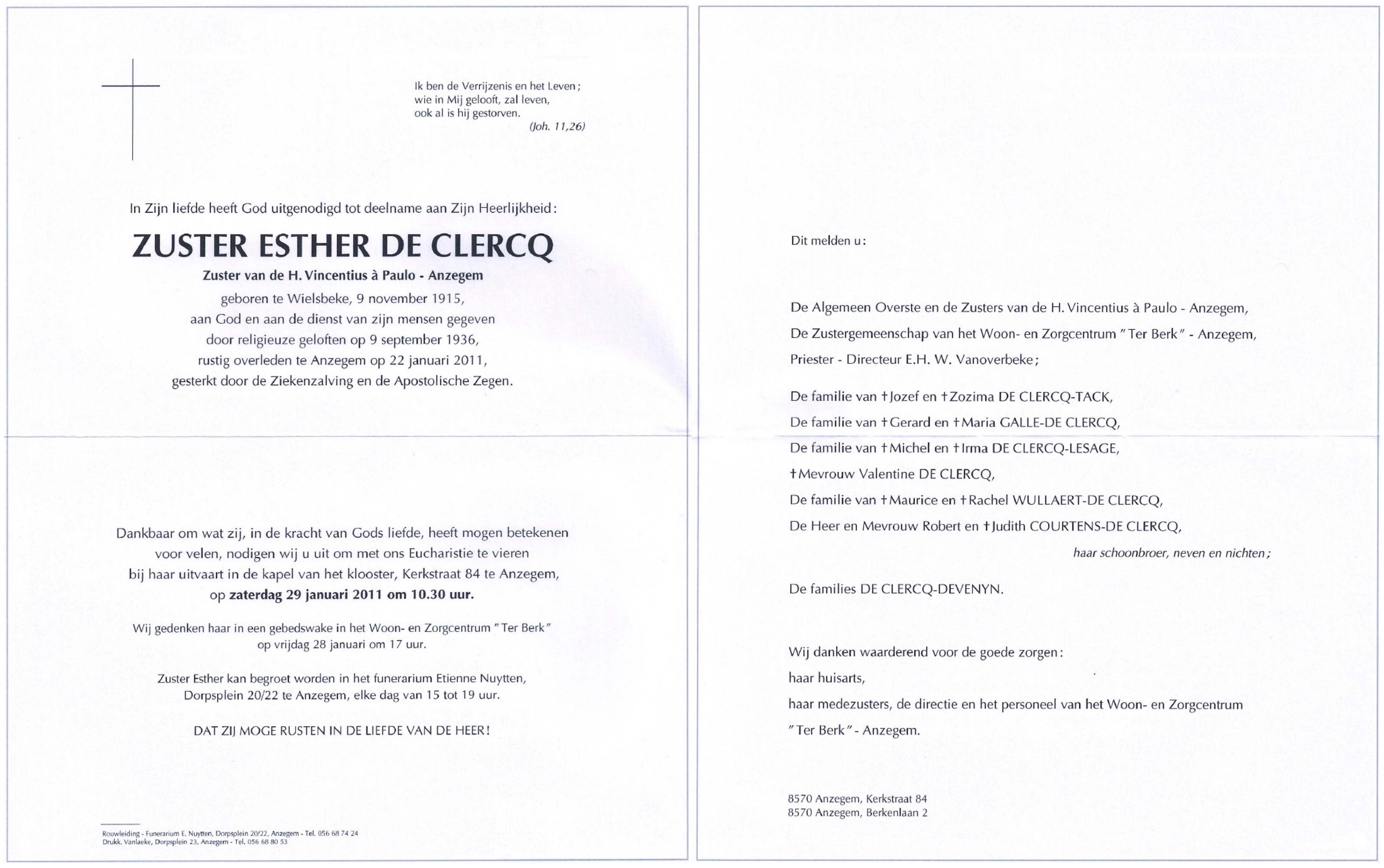


Figure 44.79: *Maurice Declercq (DC16) on a visit to his auntie 'Zuster Ernestine' in Anzegem, in the early 1990s. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ik ben de Verrijzenis en het Leven;
wie in Mij gelooft, zal leven,
ook al is hij gestorven.
(Joh. 11,26)

In Zijn liefde heeft God uitgenodigd tot deelname aan Zijn Heerlijkheid:

ZUSTER ESTHER DE CLERCQ

Zuster van de H. Vincentius à Paulo - Anzegem
geboren te Wielsbeke, 9 november 1915,
aan God en aan de dienst van zijn mensen gegeven
door religieuze geloften op 9 september 1936,
rustig overleden te Anzegem op 22 januari 2011,
gesterkt door de Ziekenzalving en de Apostolische Zegen.

Dankbaar om wat zij, in de kracht van Gods liefde, heeft mogen betekenen
voor velen, nodigen wij u uit om met ons Eucharistie te vieren
bij haar uitvaart in de kapel van het klooster, Kerkstraat 84 te Anzegem,
op **zaterdag 29 januari 2011 om 10.30 uur.**

Wij gedenken haar in een gebedswake in het Woon- en Zorgcentrum "Ter Berk"
op vrijdag 28 januari om 17 uur.

Zuster Esther kan begroet worden in het funerarium Etienne Nuytten,
Dorpsplein 20/22 te Anzegem, elke dag van 15 tot 19 uur.

DAT ZIJ MOGE RUSTEN IN DE LIEFDE VAN DE HEER!

Rouwleiding - Funerarium E. Nuytten, Dorpsplein 20/22, Anzegem - Tel. 056 68 74 24
Drukk. Vanlaeke, Dorpsplein 23, Anzegem - Tel. 056 68 80 53

Dit melden u:

De Algemeen Overste en de Zusters van de H. Vincentius à Paulo - Anzegem,
De Zustergemeenschap van het Woon- en Zorgcentrum "Ter Berk" - Anzegem,
Priester - Directeur E.H. W. Vanoverbeke;

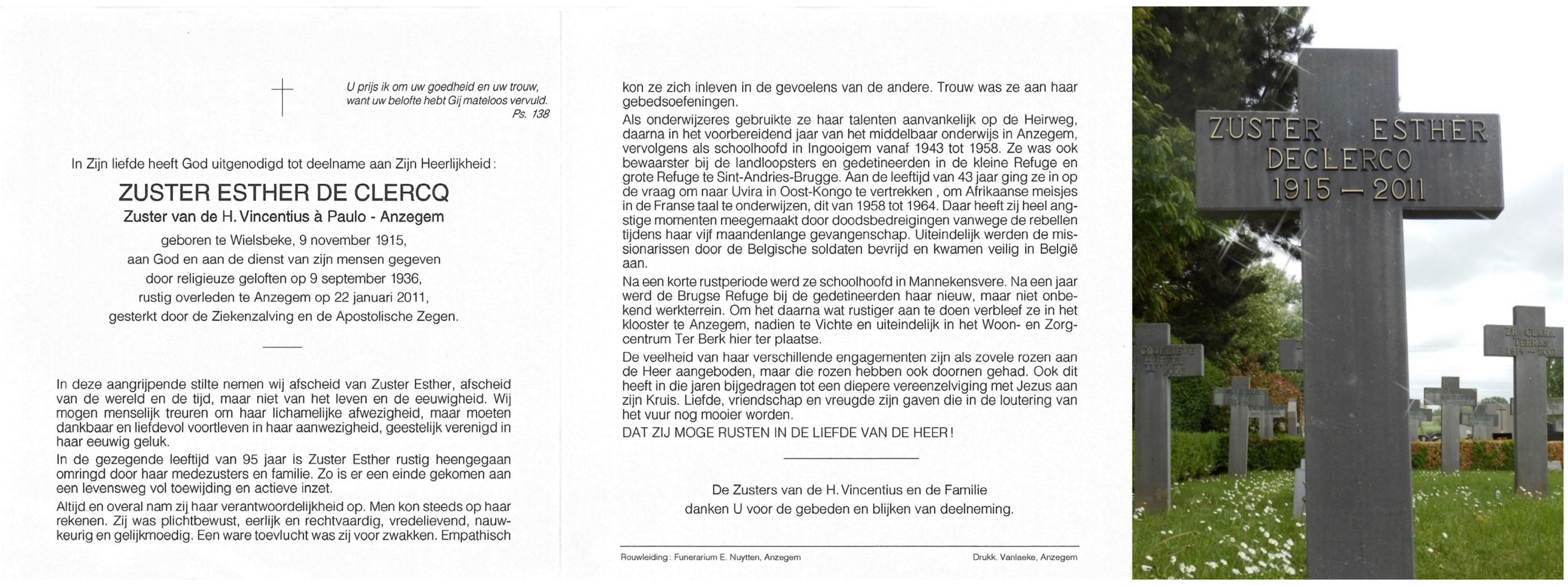
De familie van †Jozef en †Zozima DE CLERCQ-TACK,
De familie van †Gerard en †Maria GALLE-DE CLERCQ,
De familie van †Michel en †Irma DE CLERCQ-LESAGE,
†Mevrouw Valentine DE CLERCQ,
De familie van †Maurice en †Rachel WULLAERT-DE CLERCQ,
De Heer en Mevrouw Robert en †Judith COURTENS-DE CLERCQ,
haar schoonbroer, neven en nichten;

De families DE CLERCQ-DEVENYN.

Wij danken waarderend voor de goede zorgen:
haar huisarts,
haar medezusters, de directie en het personeel van het Woon- en Zorgcentrum
"Ter Berk" - Anzegem.

8570 Anzegem, Kerkstraat 84
8570 Anzegem, Berkenlaan 2

Figure 44.80: *The death announcement of Sister Ernestine, 2011. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



U prijs ik om uw goedheid en uw trouw,
want uw belofte hebt Gij mateloos vervuld.
Ps. 138

In Zijn liefde heeft God uitgenodigd tot deelname aan Zijn Heerlijkheid:

ZUSTER ESTHER DE CLERCQ

Zuster van de H. Vincentius à Paulo - Anzegem
geboren te Wielsbeke, 9 november 1915,
aan God en aan de dienst van zijn mensen gegeven
door religieuze geloften op 9 september 1936,
rustig overleden te Anzegem op 22 januari 2011,
gesterkt door de Ziekenzalving en de Apostolische Zegen.

In deze aangrijpende stilte nemen wij afscheid van Zuster Esther, afscheid van de wereld en de tijd, maar niet van het leven en de eeuwigheid. Wij mogen menselijk treuren om haar lichamelijke afwezigheid, maar moeten dankbaar en liefdevol voortleven in haar aanwezigheid, geestelijk verenigd in haar eeuwig geluk.

In de gezegende leeftijd van 95 jaar is Zuster Esther rustig heengegaan omringd door haar medezusters en familie. Zo is er een einde gekomen aan een levensweg vol toewijding en actieve inzet.

Altijd en overal nam zij haar verantwoordelijkheid op. Men kon steeds op haar rekenen. Zij was plichtbewust, eerlijk en rechtvaardig, vredelievend, nauwkeurig en gelijkmoedig. Een ware toevlucht was zij voor zwakken. Empathisch kon ze zich inleven in de gevoelens van de andere. Trouw was ze aan haar gebedsoefeningen.

Als onderwijzeres gebruikte ze haar talenten aanvankelijk op de Heirweg, daarna in het voorbereidend jaar van het middelbaar onderwijs in Anzegem, vervolgens als schoolhoofd in Ingooigem vanaf 1943 tot 1958. Ze was ook bewaarster bij de landloopsters en gedetineerden in de kleine Refuge en grote Refuge te Sint-Andries-Brugge. Aan de leeftijd van 43 jaar ging ze in op de vraag om naar Uvira in Oost-Kongo te vertrekken , om Afrikaanse meisjes in de Franse taal te onderwijzen, dit van 1958 tot 1964. Daar heeft zij heel angstige momenten meegemaakt door doodsbedreigingen vanwege de rebellen tijdens haar vijf maandenlange gevangenschap. Uiteindelijk werden de missionarissen door de Belgische soldaten bevrijd en kwamen veilig in België aan.

Na een korte rustperiode werd ze schoolhoofd in Mannekensvere. Na een jaar werd de Brugse Refuge bij de gedetineerden haar nieuw, maar niet onbekend werkterrein. Om het daarna wat rustiger aan te doen verbleef ze in het klooster te Anzegem, nadien te Vichte en uiteindelijk in het Woon- en Zorgcentrum Ter Berk hier ter plaatse.

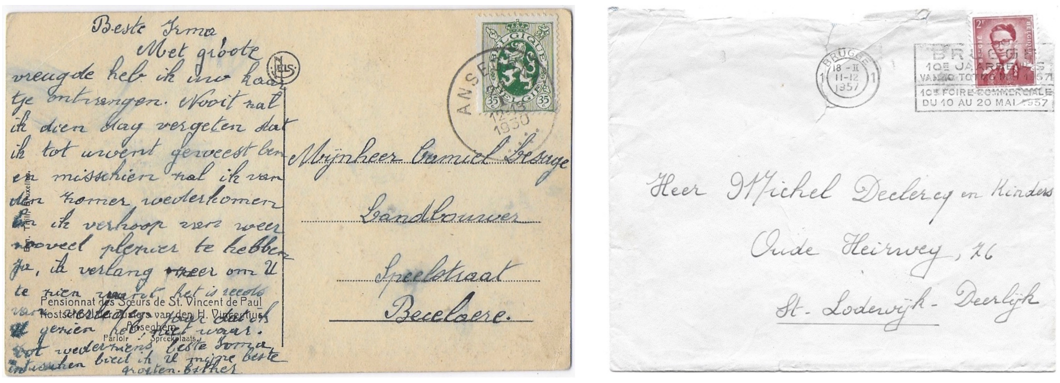
De veelheid van haar verschillende engagementen zijn als zovele rozen aan de Heer aangeboden, maar die rozen hebben ook doornen gehad. Ook dit heeft in die jaren bijgedragen tot een diepere vereenzelviging met Jezus aan zijn Kruis. Liefde, vriendschap en vreugde zijn gaven die in de loutering van het vuur nog mooier worden.

DAT ZIJ MOGE RUSTEN IN DE LIEFDE VAN DE HEER!

De Zusters van de H. Vincentius en de Familie
danken U voor de gebeden en blijken van deelneming.

Rouwleiding: Funerarium E. Nuytten, Anzegem
Drukk. Vanlaeke, Anzegem

Figure 44.81: *2011, January 22, the obituary card of Sister Ernestine. Right is her tomb stone at the cemetery of Anzegem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Beste Irma
Met groote
vreugde heb ik uw kaar-
tje ontvangen. Nooit zal
ik dien dag vergeten dat
ik tot uwent geweest ben
en misschien zal ik van
den zomer wederkomen
en ik verhoop van weer
zooveel plezier te hebben
ja, ik verlang ~~meer~~ om U
te zien want het is reeds
van [illegible] dat ik
U gezien heb, niet waar.
tot wederziens beste Irma
intusschen biedt ik U mijne beste
groeten. Esther

Pensionnat des Sœurs de St. Vincent de Paul
Kostschool der Zusters van den H. Vincentius
Anseghem
Parloir - Spreekplaats.

Ern. Thill, Bruxelles.

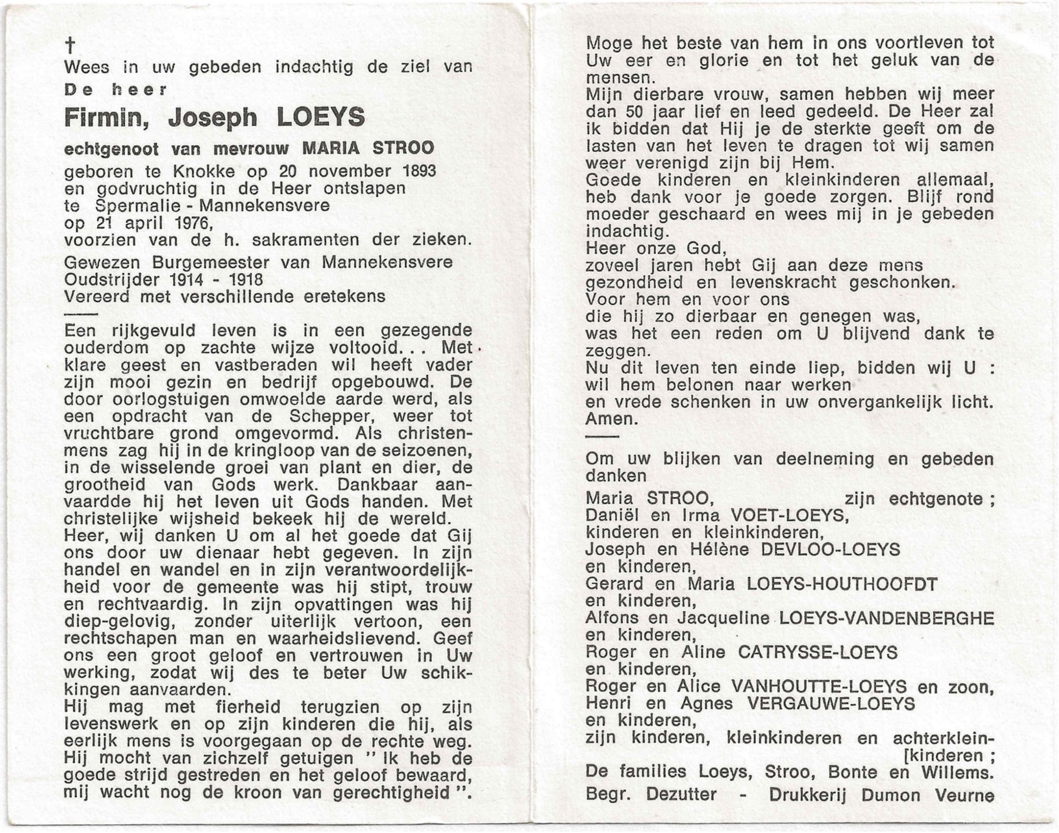
Mijnheer Emiel Lesage
Landbouwer
Speelstraat
Beceleare.

ANSEGHEM 12 1930

BRUGGE 18-II 11-12 1957
BRUGGE 10E JAARBEURS VAN 10 TOT 20 MEI 1957
10E FOIRE COMMERCIALE DU 10 AU 20 MAI 1957

Heer Michel Declercq en Kinders
Oude Heirweg, 76
St-Lodewijk - Deerlijk

Figure 44.82: *Left is a postcard written by Esther Ernestine Declercq on December 12, 1930, to Michel Declercq's fiancé Irma Lesage, addressed to her father, Emile Lesage. Esther Ernestine had beautiful handwriting. Right is an example of a an envelope of a letter sent from Brugge, on which she has written her brother's address, in 1957: 'Heer Michel Declercq en Kinders, Oude Heerweg 76, Sint Lodewijk - Deerlijk' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
Wees in uw gebeden indachtig de ziel van
De heer
Firmin, Joseph LOEYS
echtgenoot van mevrouw MARIA STROO
geboren te Knokke op 20 november 1893
en godvruchtig in de Heer ontslapen
te Spermalie - Mannekensvere
op 21 april 1976,
voorzien van de h. sakramenten der zieken.
Gewezen Burgemeester van Mannekensvere
Oudstrijder 1914 - 1918
Vereerd met verschillende eretekens

Een rijkgevuld leven is in een gezegende ouderdom op zachte wijze voltooid. . . Met klare geest en vastberaden wil heeft vader zijn mooi gezin en bedrijf opgebouwd. De door oorlogstuigen omwoelde aarde werd, als een opdracht van de Schepper, weer tot vruchtbare grond omgevormd. Als christenmens zag hij in de kringloop van de seizoenen, in de wisselende groei van plant en dier, de grootheid van Gods werk. Dankbaar aanvaardde hij het leven uit Gods handen. Met christelijke wijsheid bekeek hij de wereld.

Heer, wij danken U om al het goede dat Gij ons door uw dienaar hebt gegeven. In zijn handel en wandel en in zijn verantwoordelijkheid voor de gemeente was hij stipt, trouw en rechtvaardig. In zijn opvattingen was hij diep-gelovig, zonder uiterlijk vertoon, een rechtschapen man en waarheidslievend. Geef ons een groot geloof en vertrouwen in Uw werking, zodat wij des te beter Uw schikkingen aanvaarden.

Hij mag met fierheid terugzien op zijn levenswerk en op zijn kinderen die hij, als eerlijk mens is voorgegaan op de rechte weg. Hij mocht van zichzelf getuigen " Ik heb de goede strijd gestreden en het geloof bewaard, mij wacht nog de kroon van gerechtigheid ".

Moge het beste van hem in ons voortleven tot Uw eer en glorie en tot het geluk van de mensen.

Mijn dierbare vrouw, samen hebben wij meer dan 50 jaar lief en leed gedeeld. De Heer zal ik bidden dat Hij je de sterkte geeft om de lasten van het leven te dragen tot wij samen weer verenigd zijn bij Hem.

Goede kinderen en kleinkinderen allemaal, heb dank voor je goede zorgen. Blijf rond moeder geschaard en wees mij in je gebeden indachtig.

Heer onze God,
zoveel jaren hebt Gij aan deze mens
gezondheid en levenskracht geschonken.
Voor hem en voor ons
die hij zo dierbaar en genegen was,
was het een reden om U blijvend dank te zeggen.
Nu dit leven ten einde liep, bidden wij U :
wil hem belonen naar werken
en vrede schenken in uw onvergankelijk licht.
Amen.

Om uw blijken van deelneming en gebeden danken

Maria STROO, zijn echtgenote ;
Daniël en Irma VOET-LOEYS,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,
Joseph en Hélène DEVLOO-LOEYS
en kinderen,
Gerard en Maria LOEYS-HOUTHOOFDT
en kinderen,
Alfons en Jacqueline LOEYS-VANDENBERGHE
en kinderen,
Roger en Aline CATRYSSE-LOEYS
en kinderen,
Roger en Alice VANHOUTTE-LOEYS en zoon,
Henri en Agnes VERGAUWE-LOEYS
en kinderen,
zijn kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen ;
De families Loeys, Stroo, Bonte en Willems.

Begr. Dezutter - Drukkerij Dumon Veurne

Figure 44.83: *1976, the obituary card of Firmin Joseph Loeys, mayor of Mannekensvere, where Ernestine has been a school principal. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

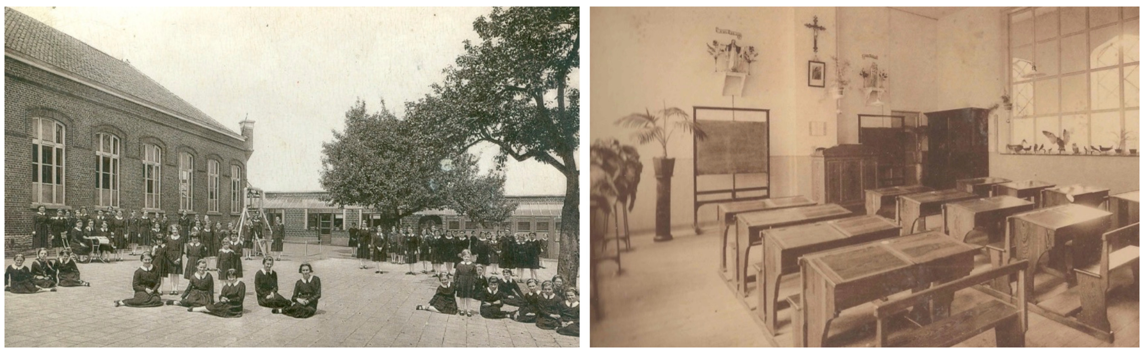


Figure 44.84: *Judith began her education at Anzegem. A picture is shown of the school's playground and a regular class.*

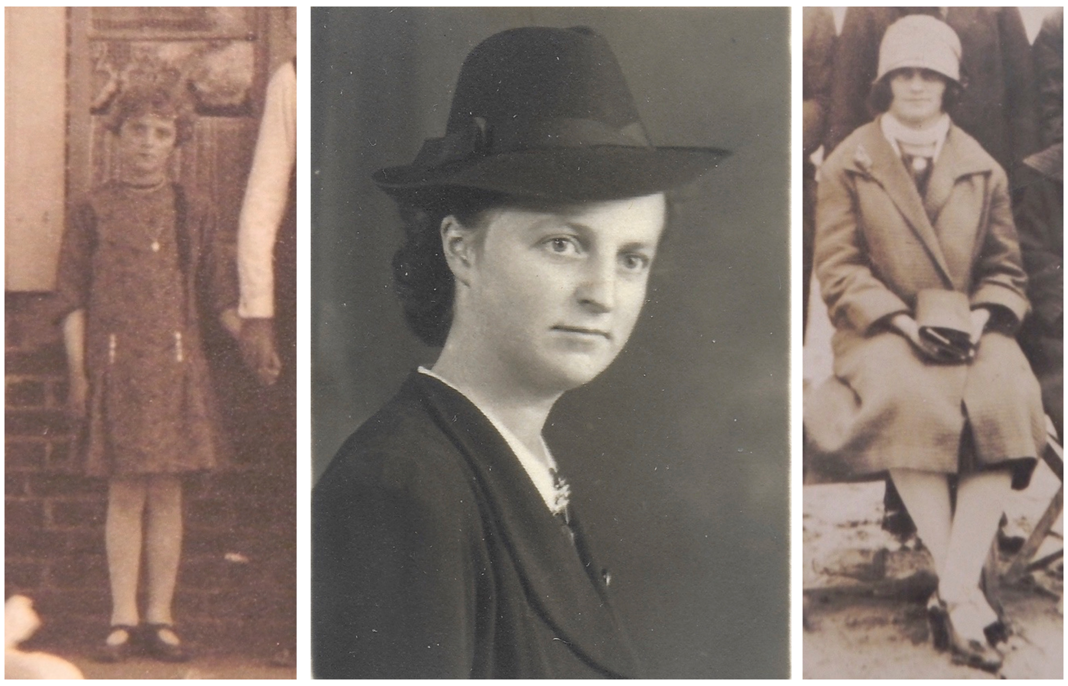
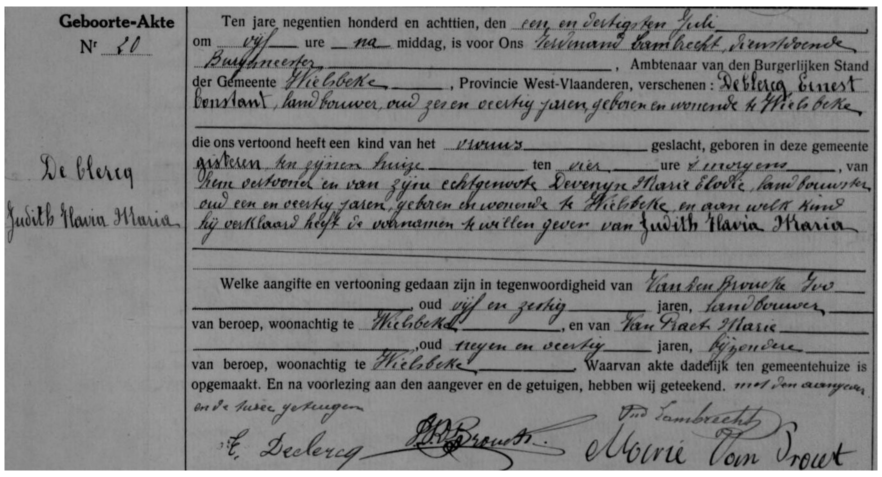


Figure 44.85: *Left, Judith Declercq is shown around 1924 at her home in Wielsbeke. Her father is holding her hand. Right, Judith is wearing a 'Charleston hat' . Those hats were trendy around 1930. We, therefore, suspect this image was taken in 1930 when visiting the World Exhibition at Antwerp. In the middle, Judith is shown around 1937. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Geboorte-Akte
Nr 80

De Clercq
Judith Flavia Maria

Ten jare negentien honderd en achttien, den een en dertigsten Juli om vijf ure na middag, is voor Ons Ferdinand Lambrecht, dienstdoende Burgmeester, Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, verschenen: DeClercq Ernest Constant, landbouwer, oud zes en veertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke

die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouw geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente gisteren ten zijnen huize ten vier ure 's morgens, van hem vertoonder en van zijn echtgenoote Devenyn Marie Elodie, landbouwster oud een en veertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke en aan welk kind hij verklaard heeft de voornamen te willen geven van Judith Flavia Maria

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Van den Broucke Ivo, oud vijf en zestig jaren, landbouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke, en van Van Praet Marie, oud negen en veertig jaren, bijzondere van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever en de twee getuigen

Ferd Lambrecht
E. Declercq
Marie Van Praet

Figure 44.86: *The birth certificate of Judith Flavia Maria Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1918, born on July 30. Birth registration witnesses: Ivo Van den Broucke, 65 years old, farmer, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke; Marie Van Praet, 49 years old, an inhabitant of Wielsbeke.*

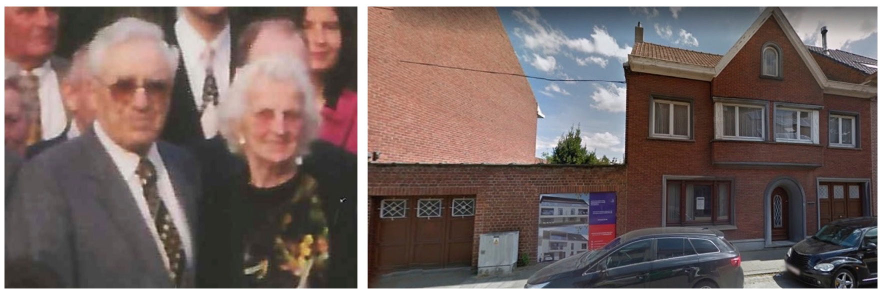
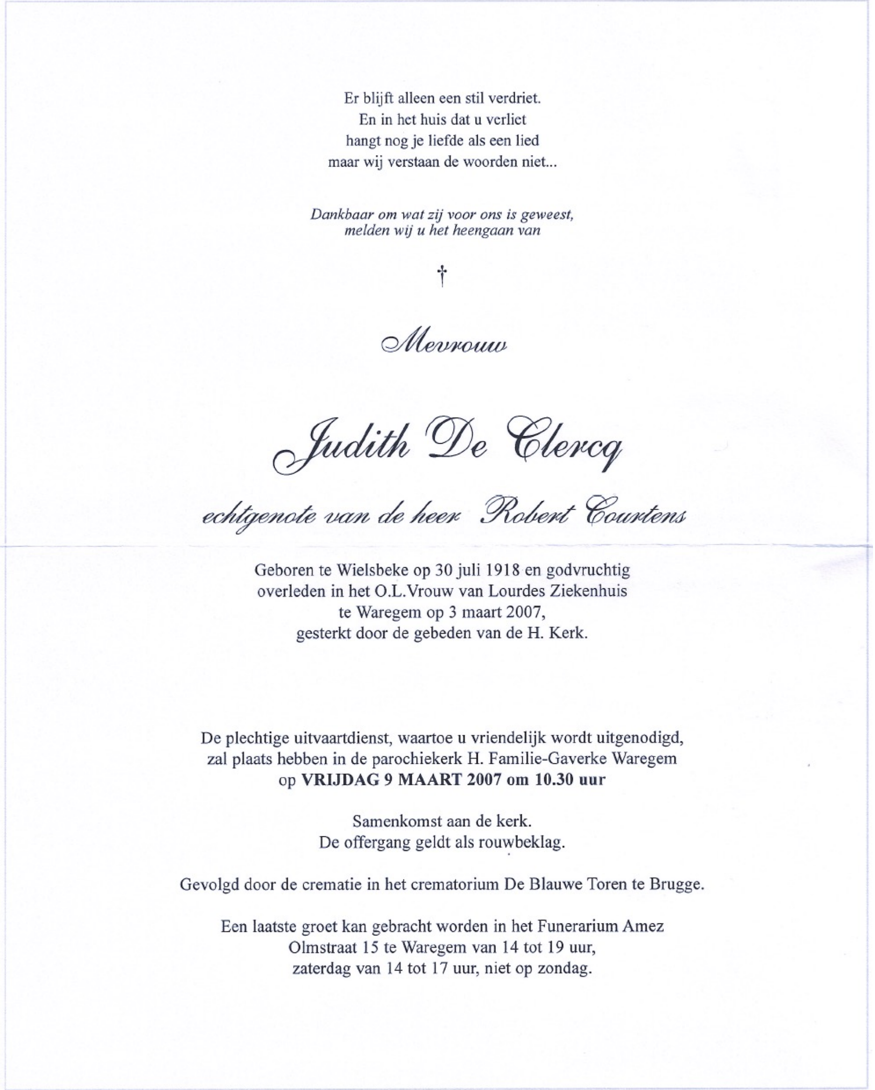


Figure 44.87: *Judith Declercq with Robert Courtens in their old days. Right, the house of Judith Declercq and Robert Courtens is shown in Zeswegenstraat 93, 8790 Waregem. The picture was taken in 2019, right before the home would be demolished. Courtesy of Google Street View®.*



Er blijft alleen een stil verdriet.
En in het huis dat u verliet
hangt nog je liefde als een lied
maar wij verstaan de woorden niet...

Dankbaar om wat zij voor ons is geweest,
melden wij u het heengaan van

†

Mevrouw

Judith De Clercq

echtgenote van de heer Robert Courtens

Geboren te Wielsbeke op 30 juli 1918 en godvruchtig
overleden in het O.L.Vrouw van Lourdes Ziekenhuis
te Waregem op 3 maart 2007,
gesterkt door de gebeden van de H. Kerk.

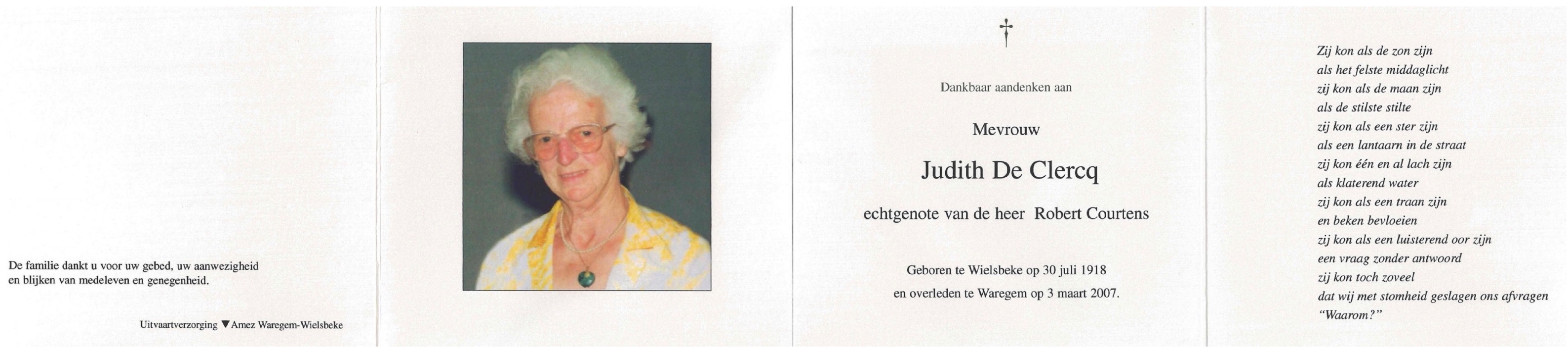
De plechtige uitvaartdienst, waartoe u vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd,
zal plaats hebben in de parochiekerk H. Familie-Gaverke Waregem
op **VRIJDAG 9 MAART 2007 om 10.30 uur**

Samenkomst aan de kerk.
De offergang geldt als rouwbeklag.

Gevolgd door de crematie in het crematorium De Blauwe Toren te Brugge.

Een laatste groet kan gebracht worden in het Funerarium Amez
Olmstraat 15 te Waregem van 14 tot 19 uur,
zaterdag van 14 tot 17 uur, niet op zondag.

Figure 44.88: *The death announcement of Judith Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De familie dankt u voor uw gebed, uw aanwezigheid
en blijken van medeleven en genegenheid.

Uitvaartverzorging ▼Amez Waregem-Wielsbeke

†

Dankbaar aandenken aan

Mevrouw

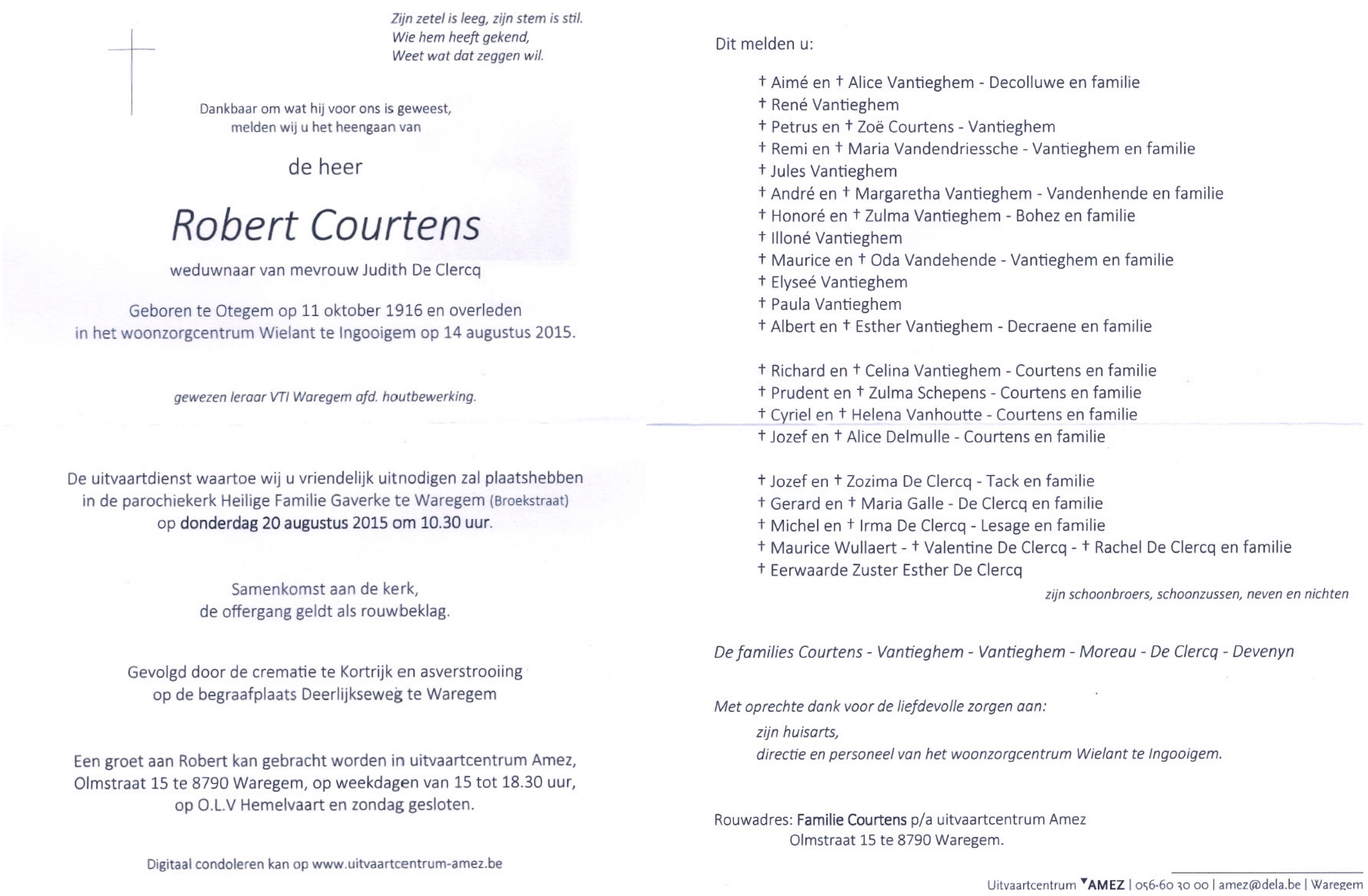
Judith De Clercq

echtgenote van de heer Robert Courtens

Geboren te Wielsbeke op 30 juli 1918
en overleden te Waregem op 3 maart 2007.

Zij kon als de zon zijn
als het felste middaglicht
zij kon als de maan zijn
als de stilste stilte
zij kon als een ster zijn
als een lantaarn in de straat
zij kon één en al lach zijn
als klaterend water
zij kon als een traan zijn
en beken bevloeien
zij kon als een luisterend oor zijn
een vraag zonder antwoord
zij kon toch zoveel
dat wij met stomheid geslagen ons afvragen
"Waarom?"

Figure 44.89: *The obituary card of Judith Declercq, March 3 of 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Zijn zetel is leeg, zijn stem is stil.
Wie hem heeft gekend,
Weet wat dat zeggen wil.

Dankbaar om wat hij voor ons is geweest,
melden wij u het heengaan van

de heer

Robert Courtens

weduwnaar van mevrouw Judith De Clercq

Geboren te Otegem op 11 oktober 1916 en overleden
in het woonzorgcentrum Wielant te Ingooigem op 14 augustus 2015.

gewezen leraar VTI Waregem afd. houtbewerking.

De uitvaartdienst waartoe wij u vriendelijk uitnodigen zal plaatshebben
in de parochiekerk Heilige Familie Gaverke te Waregem (Broekstraat)
op **donderdag 20 augustus 2015 om 10.30 uur**.

Samenkomst aan de kerk,
de offergang geldt als rouwbeklag.

Gevolgd door de crematie te Kortrijk en asverstrooiing
op de begraafplaats Deerlijkseweg te Waregem

Een groet aan Robert kan gebracht worden in uitvaartcentrum Amez,
Olmstraat 15 te 8790 Waregem, op weekdagen van 15 tot 18.30 uur,
op O.L.V Hemelvaart en zondag gesloten.

Digitaal condoleren kan op www.uitvaartcentrum-amez.be

Dit melden u:

† Aimé en † Alice Vantieghem - Decolluwe en familie
† René Vantieghem
† Petrus en † Zoë Courtens - Vantieghem
† Remi en † Maria Vandendriessche - Vantieghem en familie
† Jules Vantieghem
† André en † Margaretha Vantieghem - Vandenhende en familie
† Honoré en † Zulma Vantieghem - Bohez en familie
† Illoné Vantieghem
† Maurice en † Oda Vandehende - Vantieghem en familie
† Elyseé Vantieghem
† Paula Vantieghem
† Albert en † Esther Vantieghem - Decraene en familie

† Richard en † Celina Vantieghem - Courtens en familie
† Prudent en † Zulma Schepens - Courtens en familie
† Cyriel en † Helena Vanhoutte - Courtens en familie
† Jozef en † Alice Delmulle - Courtens en familie

† Jozef en † Zozima De Clercq - Tack en familie
† Gerard en † Maria Galle - De Clercq en familie
† Michel en † Irma De Clercq - Lesage en familie
† Maurice Wullaert - † Valentine De Clercq - † Rachel De Clercq en familie
† Eerwaarde Zuster Esther De Clercq
zijn schoonbroers, schoonzussen, neven en nichten

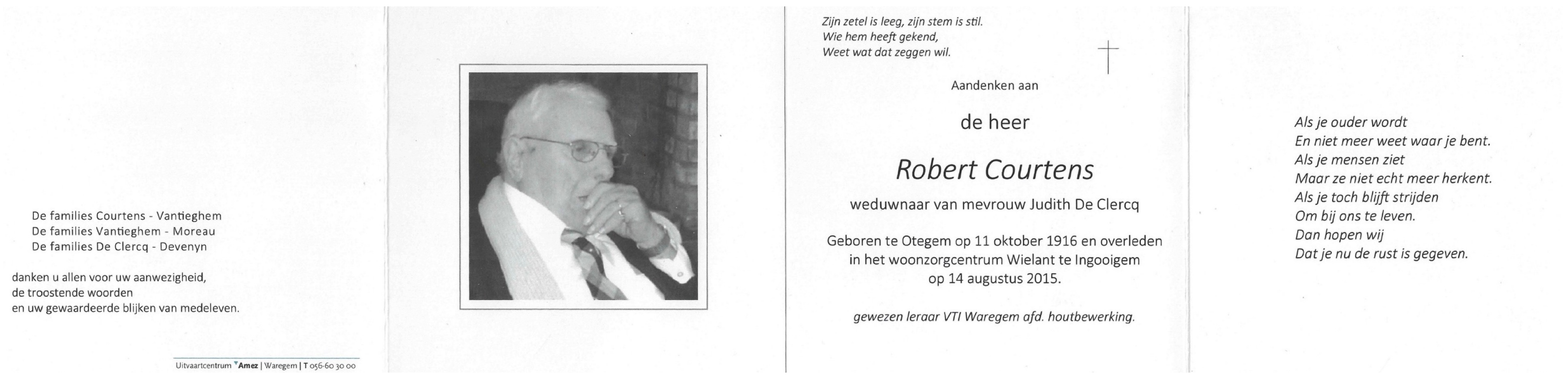
De families Courtens - Vantieghem - Vantieghem - Moreau - De Clercq - Devenyn

Met oprechte dank voor de liefdevolle zorgen aan:
zijn huisarts,
directie en personeel van het woonzorgcentrum Wielant te Ingooigem.

Rouwadres: **Familie Courtens** p/a uitvaartcentrum Amez
Olmstraat 15 te 8790 Waregem.

Uitvaartcentrum **AMEZ** | 056-60 30 00 | amez@dela.be | Waregem

Figure 44.90: *The death announcement of Robert Courtens, husband of Judith Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De families Courtens - Vantieghem
De families Vantieghem - Moreau
De families De Clercq - Devenyn

danken u allen voor uw aanwezigheid,
de troostende woorden
en uw gewaardeerde blijken van medeleven.

Uitvaartcentrum **Amez** | Waregem | T 056-60 30 00

Zijn zetel is leeg, zijn stem is stil.
Wie hem heeft gekend,
Weet wat dat zeggen wil.

Aandenken aan

de heer

Robert Courtens

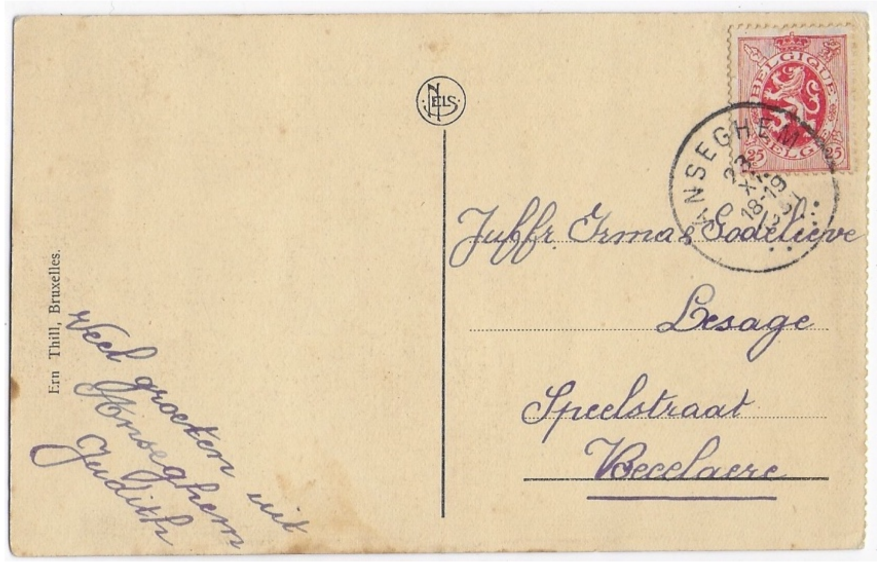
weduwnaar van mevrouw Judith De Clercq

Geboren te Otegem op 11 oktober 1916 en overleden
in het woonzorgcentrum Wielant te Ingooigem
op 14 augustus 2015.

gewezen leraar VTI Waregem afd. houtbewerking.

Als je ouder wordt
En niet meer weet waar je bent.
Als je mensen ziet
Maar ze niet echt meer herkent.
Als je toch blijft strijden
Om bij ons te leven.
Dan hopen wij
Dat je nu de rust is gegeven.

Figure 44.91: *The obituary card of Robert Courtens, husband of Judith Declercq, August 14 of 2015. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ern Thill, Bruxelles.

Veel groeten uit
Jonseghem
Judith

Juffr. Irma & Godelieve
Lesage
Speelstraat
Beeclaere

Figure 44.92: *The back of the card shown in Figure 44.82 on page 768. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

may also check Chapter 42, Chapter 43, Chapter 44.8.20, Chapter 44.10, and Chapter 45.1.6 for more information.

The ability to care for children's welfare must have compensated for her broken dreams. She had had her education to become a nurse at Elisabethverpleegsterschool of Brugge. As a trained nurse, she also became involved in education as a teacher.

She became one of the founders of 'Hoger Instituut voor Verpleegkunde' at Kortrijk, a college associated with the Katholieke Universiteit Leuven. The Nurse Training School 'Maria Middelares' would later become 'Hoger Instituut voor Verpleegkunde' [11]. The idea to have such a school in Kortrijk came from Dr Sebrechts, who convinced Canon Decoene to convince Dean Camerlynck. The first steps were set in 1935 by the sisters of Sint-Niklaas, with the help of the families Landas and Vermeulen. It was on October 12, 1937, that the new school was inaugurated.

One week later, the first classes were taught. The early teachers were sister Marie-Pierre, sister Marie-Xavier, and sister Hildegarde for Psychology and Pedagogy.

Simultaneously, *juffrouw* Judith Declercq provided technical education, and priest F. Demarez provided religion. Judith was not yet 20 years old.

The appearance of Camerlynck and Vermeulen indicates that Michel Declercq, her brother, had probably suggested Judith. He knew both families well through his wife, Irma Lesage, and his parents-in-law. Judith's young age was not a surprise. Indeed, becoming a nurse then required one year of education after high school. She was well on track.

She was an example of the early emancipation of women. She had finished her medical education and started teaching when the Second World War began, and the Germans invaded Belgium in May 1940. During the invasion, followed by the German occupation, and later during the liberation of Belgium in 1944, she worked in the field and regular hospitals.

After the war, she continued to work as the Head of maternity in Kortrijk and as a teacher. As mentioned, she also became President of the Children's Welfare Organization in West Flanders[12].

Pictures of Judith are shown in Figure 44.85. Her husband is shown in Figure 44.87. They lived in Waregem at Gaverke, in Figure 44.87, also where Marie Elodie Devenyn, her mother, died. The death announcements and obituary cards of Judith and her husband are shown in Figures 44.88, 44.89, 44.90 and 44.91.

The author had the pleasure of meeting Judith and her husband, Robert, only a few times many years ago. In contrast, the author's father enjoyed the warmth of their company nearly every month, and after Judith's passing, he visited Robert almost weekly. Judith and Robert deeply admired the author, keenly following his educational journey and scientific endeavors. It is said that they meticulously clipped and preserved every newspaper article featuring the author, a testament to their unwavering support and pride. Reflecting on the past, there is a poignant regret for not sharing more moments, as their kindness and friendliness left a lasting impression.

44.6 Their Life as Farmers and Flax Merchants

44.6.1 Introduction

Etymologically, the words Flanders (*Vlaanderen*) and Belgium (*België* or *Belgique*) originate respectively from the Germanic word *Flaum* and the Celtic word *Belc' h*, meaning 'wetland' and 'flax' [13], or 'red hair,' are two characteristics our country has always been associated with. Indeed, even the Romans were very impressed by the flax fields. Water is needed to ret flax, while the climate and soil between the Seine and Amstel rivers are ideal for flax cultivation.

The best soils for flax are found in Flanders: fertile, intensely cultivated, richly fertilized, weed-free, and with a well-drained top layer. In other words, loamy soils, sandy, and clay soils that are not too heavy are best. The climate should be mild, relatively constant, and moist, with long periods of sun.

A problem with flax is that it cannot be cultivated continuously but must be alternated with other crops. In particular, flax may only be grown on the same plot of land every seven years. This number was probably derived partly from experience and partly from religious considerations. Flax was indeed so noble it must be divine. Usually, barley was the fruit that was grown the year before flax was sown. Later, farmers also did this after wheat. In some areas during the 19th century, flax was also sown after potato cultivation. Curiously, these traditions were so deeply ingrained that even in the 1970s and 1980s, one often saw ordinary people growing potatoes in their gardens, only to sow grass the following year to obtain a beautiful lawn. Such traditions all date back to the days of flax cultivation. Sow flax on soils where nitrogenous plants had grown was always avoided because of its lower

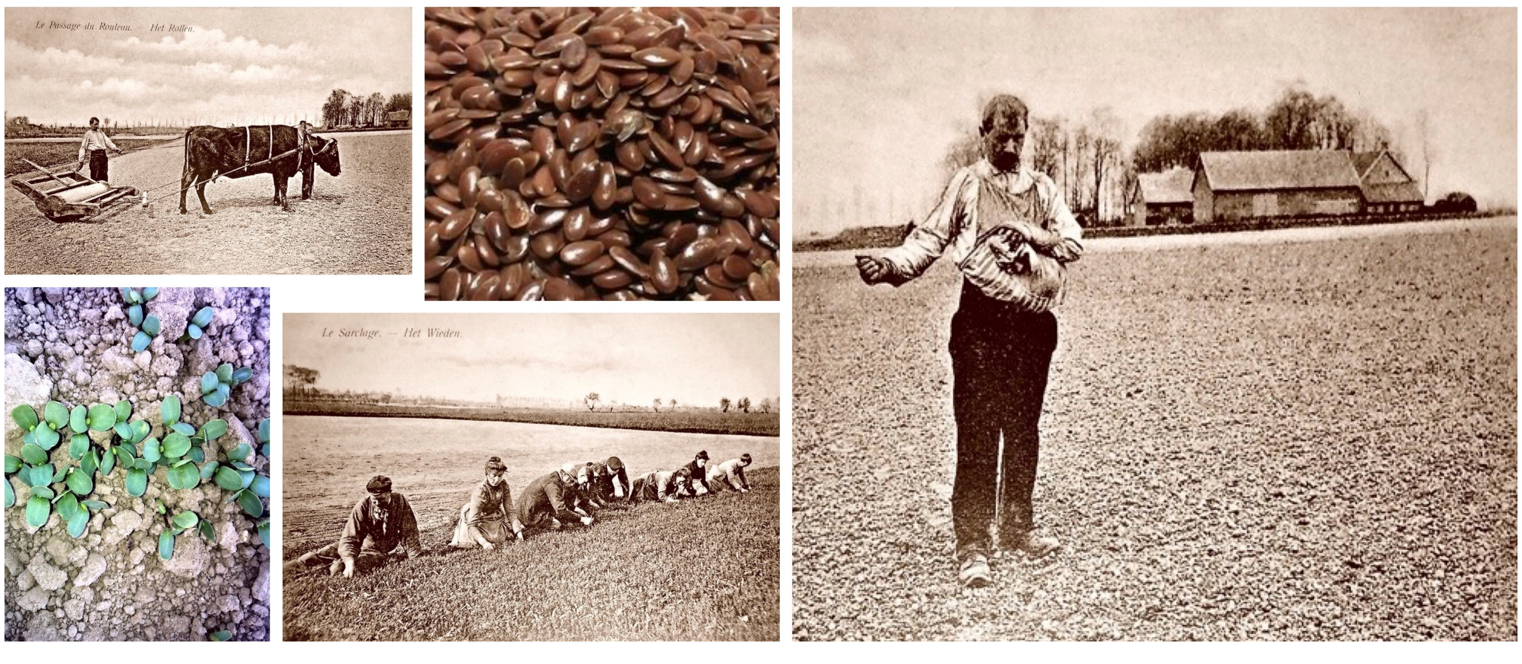

Le Passage du Rouleau. — Het Rollen.
Le Sarclage. — Het Wieden.

Figure 44.93: *We can see rolling the land, a farmer sowing flax seeds (linseed), and weeding the land. In addition, images of linseed and young flax plants are shown, courtesy of Flaxbox, Zulte.*

---

[11] Acta Groeninge nr 7 - AZ Groeninge, June 2007.

[12] Nowadays called 'Kind en Gezin.'

[13] H. Wedgwood, 'A dictionary of English etymology, Volume 1; Volume 3'

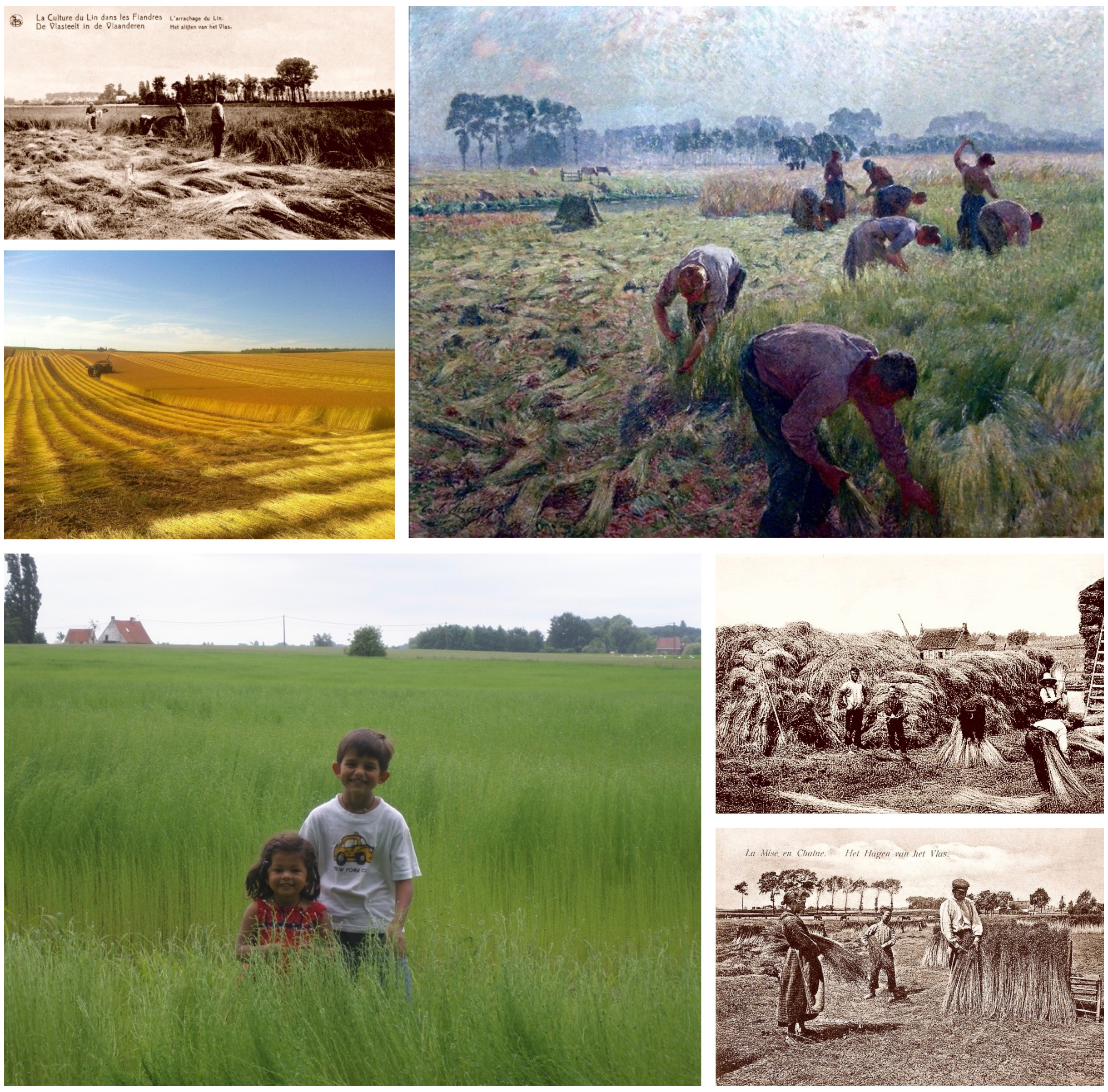

La Culture du Lin dans les Flandres
De Vlasteelt in de Vlaanderen
L'arrachage du Lin.
Het slijten van het Vlas.
La Mise en Chaîne. — Het Hagen van het Vlas.

Figure 44.94: *The compilation shows different early stages in the processing of flax. First, we find the author's eldest children on June 22, 2008, in the middle of a flax orchard in Kortrijk, in a wet spot where flax did not grow well (we avoided damage to the orchard). (Declercq de Silva Archive). Then, scenes of flax harvested by workers are shown, which is dried and then transported to the river. Flax was, for instance, placed in 'hedges' to dry before processing. Modern Flax Harvesting, 'vlas slijten' is also shown (Courtesy of Flaxbox, Zulte). The machine automatically removes the seeds before the flax plants are laid on the ground. Linseed must be dried before it can be further processed. Finally, we see ' Vlasoogst' , painted by Emile Claus in 1904* ©.

quality. Strangely, the ground became flax weary very quickly, and flax did not grow nicely or sometimes did not bloom. If that happened, it was sometimes avoided for 30 years.

The cultivation of flax and the production of linen in the area between Normandy and Holland is probably 2000 years old. Linen, however, was not very widespread because of several reasons. Wool, for instance, was much more accessible for clothing. Shortly after Belgium's independence in 1830, linen production was boosted and formed the core business along the Leie River, soon receiving the name *Golden River*. For over one century, the industry prevailed in the region. By the end of the 1950s, flax in the area had lost its importance because of synthetic fibers, cheap flax, and linen exported by the Soviet Union. Flax cultivation still exists, but only for specialized applications requiring long, high-strength, and fine bio-fibers. In the Kaukasus mountains, flax fibers were found 32000 years ago when men were not even farmers. The oldest linen fabric was found in Turkey and is around 9000 years old, which is remarkable because the oldest cloth made of wool is about 6000 years old. Therefore, it is very likely that flax fibers were used for clothing and other applications much earlier than wool. The main difference between wool and linen is that flax fibers are hollow and lighter than wool, yet better isolating. It is well-known that if treated well, linen clothes last a lifetime and become softer. Flax slowly turns into silk, so to speak, because it becomes softer and whiter when dried or bleached in the sun after being washed.

It may be hard for the reader not from the Golden River area to believe that flax used to be a religion, an obsession, an identity, a source of income, and social status. The author is not a flax farmer and did not grow up as such, but he is still baffled by how important flax used to be and how unimportant it is today. Nowadays, we find flax as carbonized fibers (although other sources of carbon fibers are more common) in airplane composite materials, but also United States Dollar bills. Sometimes expensive clothes are made of flax. Composites made of uncarbonated flax fibers are gaining momentum nowadays as a modern hype. These materials have excellent properties in vibrations and isolation and are also very fashionable.

To farmers, the most beautiful creation is a flowering flax orchard. The charming, beautiful purple color is even more beautiful than indigo blue. Indeed, the combination with the flax stem's light green, where the fibers are growing, is splendid. Each flower blooms only one day. There are, however, numerous flowers, making the entire transitory blossoming period around three weeks.

It all begins with preparing the ground and careful raking. Then, one must choose the perfect day to sow the seeds. The honor to do this goes to the head of the family. He acts, on that day, like a God. Prayers are not uncommon. Sowing is done with love and affection, hope and aspiration. Even the choice of seeds is very delicate. The Latin name for flax, exploited for its fibers, is *Linum usitatissimum*, which means 'the most useful type of flax.' Flax also exists to extract linseed oil, but our ancestors aimed for real gold: perfect fibers.

Growing flax takes 100 days from sowing until harvesting. Our ancestors probably experimented with growing flax on their land. However, the ground was usually used for other crops. Instead, flax was grown on somebody else's farm. Indeed, high-quality flax can be cultivated within 100 km from the coast, between Caen in France and Amsterdam in the Netherlands. The best soils are

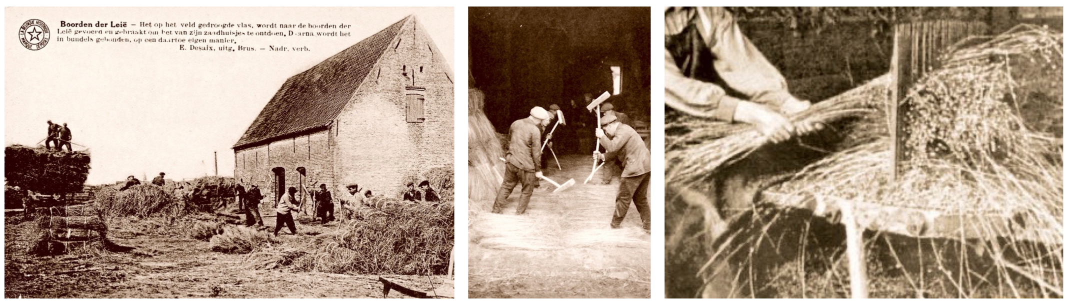


Figure 44.95: *Dry flax plants were beaten or threshed to release the seeds (threshing). We can also see how flax rippling occurred to remove the empty seed balls.*

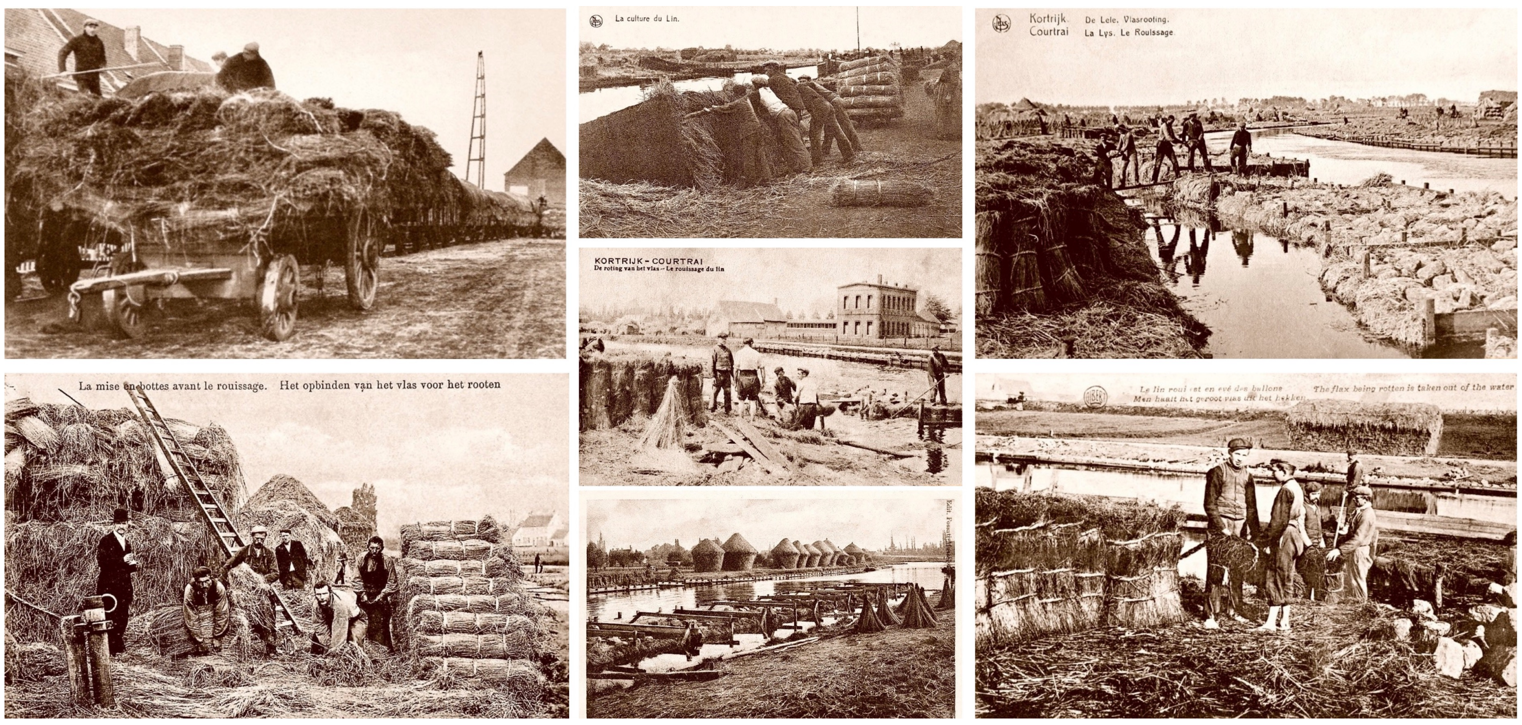

La culture du Lin.
Kortrijk De Leie. Vlasrooting.
Courtrai La Lys. Le Rouissage
KORTRIJK - COURTRAI
De roting van het vlas - Le rouissage du lin
La mise en bottes avant le rouissage. Het opbinden van het vlas voor het rooten
Le lin rouï est retiré des ballons
The flax being rotten is taken out of the water

Figure 44.96: *Flax had to be transported for further processing. We can see flax being unloaded from the train onto a cart. Another image shows a flax merchant overviewing workers who bind a load of dry flax in preparation for retting. Then, flax is prepared for immersion in the river. This was typically done after flax merchants purchased it, who paid workers to arrange the immersion process. We also see flax immersed in the Leie River. The purpose was to rot the plants and hence to release the fibers. Workers are observed pushing a caisson with flax into the river and pulling out flax. The Leie River, despite its nickname, was heavily polluted when flax was retted. For this reason, more sophisticated techniques, such as hot water tubs, have been used more recently.*

found in Northern France (Picardie). If he did not know the farmer, the standard procedure for a flax merchant was to lease land in France for one season 50/50 with the landowner, *Compte ’a Demi.* This means the merchant paid half the cost and earned half the gain. Such a procedure was widespread and allowed the farmer to merchandise his yield, diminishing the risk in case of a natural disaster. To the merchant, it guaranteed that he would get the harvest. The harvest was then shipped by train or boats to the Golden River area in West Flanders for further processing, typically controlled by the merchant. Sometimes, a merchant sold the harvest at the train station to other merchants.

44.6.2 Plowing, Harrowing and Sowing Flax (’Ploegen, ’Eggen’ or ’Rakelen’ and ’Zaaien’)

Plowing was crucial for achieving high-quality flax. It was done as deep as possible, preferably before winter. When deeply plowed earth freezes, it crumbles and ensures a deep layer of grainy earth through which water can quickly drain. The first requirement was to avoid diseases and reduce unwanted weeds in the flax yard.

As soon as the soil and weather proved suitable, the farmer began to prepare his land. It was plowed again and then leveled and crumbled. So the farmer first used the plow, then a *zevenschaar* to uproot developing weeds, and then a harrow to better crumble the soil. Consequently, he leveled the land to become as flat as possible, without clods and pits. He used a roll, as seen in Figure 44.93, but also mats, planks, or sometimes even his bare feet.

Sowing flax was a religious ritual. Linseed was sown on the prepared soil and then lightly covered so the seeds were buried no deeper than 2cm. The farmer required sufficient expertise and mastery to perform this task to perfection. Flax was not allowed to grow too close, but also not too much spread out. Therefore, the right amount of seed per hectare was of paramount importance. When one chose to grow very fine flax, intended for lacework, a framework of twigs was made above the field through which the flax could grow so that it was well held and protected against blowing over or falling over. This was very intensive work, partly determining the high cost of fine linen. The linseed, shown in Figure 44.93, was always blessed before it was sown. There was also a great deal of superstition among the people from which they believed they could predict whether a flax year would be prosperous. They never sowed on Good Friday in most places, while in Moorslede, they did sow on this day. They also tried to sow at the new moon. Flax was instilled early in the morning and calm weather. The sower was usually given exceptional nourishment for performing his sacred act.

The sowing apron was pure white out of respect for the linseed, hoping the flax would also be paler. The seed was often poured into the seed coat by a beautiful young girl, as in Figure 44.98 on page 775, after which the sower could begin his precision work. Before the sower threw his first throw of seed on the ground, he had to pray and make a sign of the cross on his chest. A sign of the cross was also placed on the ground with the feet to keep away all evil forces. The farmer threw the seeds, as shown in Figure 44.93, with the tips of the fingers and in wide arches around him. Flax nut was used with the full hand, as was done with wheat and grain, to avoid sowing too close and to show respect.

The sower did not look around but kept his head still and concentrated on the path to follow, strip by strip, the entire field very

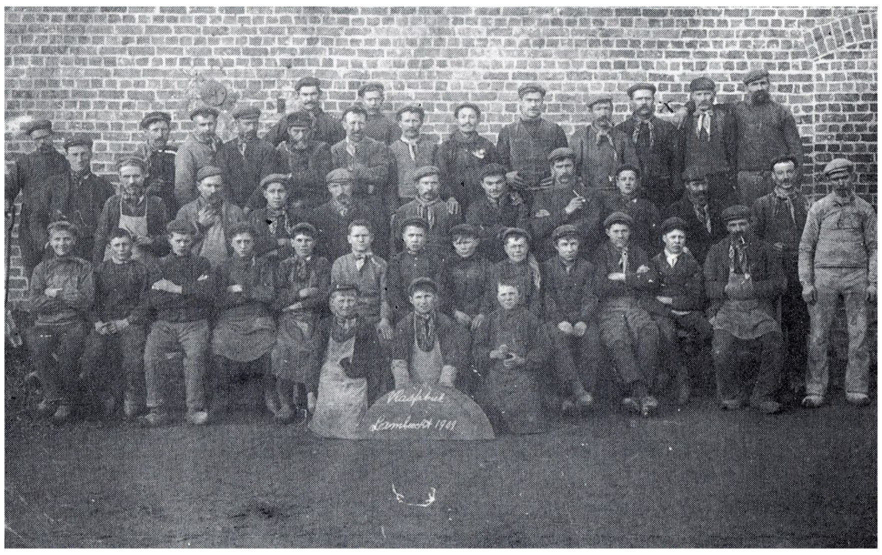


Figure 44.97: *The picture was taken in 1909 of the working staff of the flax processing company of Lambrecht at Sint-Baafs-Vijve. Lambrecht was one of the major partners of the Declercq family at Wielsbeke in the framework of their flax trade.*

Figure 44.98: *This artistic impression depicts a young girl standing in a flax field, pouring linseed into a seed coat. The image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-06-04 14.15.42)*

evenly. While walking, the sower always took equal steps. He also threw the seed relatively high in the air for even distribution on the ground and hoped for long flax fibers. After completing the task, the farmers stuck blessed palm branches into the ground at the field's four corners. Sometimes, sacred ashes were scattered over the domain.

After sowing, the orchard was carefully raked. The land was rolled again slightly in dry weather to cover the seed a little better and protect it from dehydration. A horse never did the task because they made too deep wells. Therefore, the entire sacred ritual was done barefoot and very carefully.

Depending on the weather and the ground, a flax cultivator had to choose a suitable date to sow Flax between March 15 and April 15. Sometimes, May was selected if an early period needed to be wetter, resulting in lower quality or lower yield flax. Early sowing (long vegetative period) was beneficial for the total crop yield. However, flax was sensitive to night frost up to about three days after emergence, after which the frost sensitivity decreased.

There was approximately 120 kg of linseed necessary for one hectare. Flax required good moisture-retaining soil with an undisturbed profile and good drainage. The yield potential was determined by unchecked primary root growth, a homogeneous emergence, and steady development of the flax plants.

The soil had to be well-drained and sunny, so flax naturally did not grow near the Leie River but in better areas, particularly in the North of France. The ground had to be flattened so the plants grew equally and were quickly processed afterward. A flat and well-crumbled seedbed (approx. 4 cm) on a moist substrate was obtained when preparing the seedbed. Processing flax was done in the Leie River or nearby because of the beneficial properties of this specific river water and the centuries-old expertise in the area. Sowing linseed early in the year is possible because flax grows well in cold temperatures.

Funny expressions existed to describe the quality and properties of land with flax. A beautiful one is '*the farmer's wife has helped to sow*,' meaning it was not evenly spread. Indeed, sowing flax was exclusively done by men; therefore, women unfortunately never acquired the necessary experience and expertise, hence the expression.

44.6.3 Weeding the Field

Flax then grew, and while it did, the land had to be weeded, as in Figure 44.93, several times, or only once at the right time, to ensure only Flax grew, as, also, in Figure 44.93, and nothing else. The entire family and available workers were involved in this mandatory task, although workers primarily did the work.

The intensive work lasted several days and always commenced with a solemn prayer, a moment of deep reverence for the task at hand. The farmers and workers also bestowed many blessings during the weeding process, a gesture of respect and hope for a bountiful harvest. This practice served not only to ask for prosperity for the Flax but also to discourage excessive gossip and maintain a respectful atmosphere. Workers, known for their penchant for gossip, were reminded of the potential consequences of their words on the harvest. Unlike cotton fields, flax fields did not require irrigation.

44.6.4 The Bloom of Flax

Flax blooms in the second half of May or early June. It takes three to four days for the entire flax field to be colored, with each flower blooming for only a few hours. Each flower opens early in the morning and is completely open by ten o'clock. Around two or three o'clock in the afternoon, the flowers close again to wither by evening. Each flax plant has different branches, which means that it flowers for several days in total. In the past, flax flowers were always blue, but white varieties are equally disease-resistant. The blue color of flax flowers is the most beautiful azure in the world. In particular, the combination of the light green Flax with the sky-blue color of the flowers is truly heavenly. Flowering Flax is even more beautiful when the sun shines, and the wind creates an undulating back-and-forth dance of the flax orchard.

René Declercq wrote a poem about blooming flax:

'Het vlas staat in de blom,
Al groen en blauwig,
En 't windje vliegt er om,
Zoo vleiend flauwig.
De herels recht en flinks
Hun teert topjes,
En keeren rechts en links
Hun kleine kopkes.
Hoe zot en preusch ze zijn,
Elk met zijn vaantje,
Van hemelsblauw satijn
Op' t groene staantje!
Hier beet een bruine bie
En ginder, ginder
Vlug weg en were, zie
Een witte vlinder
En voort tot waar dat blauw
En groen in' t koren
Vol lokkend grijs en grauw
Verloopt, verloren.
Zoover als om end om
Het oog kan dragen
Het vlas staat in de blom
Te wiegewagen!'

44.6.5 'De Mei steken'

When the Declercqs searched for sound flax to purchase, they visited many farms. Flax was often bought while it was still developing in the field. After flax was sold, farmers no longer preferred to be disturbed by frequent merchant visits. Therefore, they placed a 'May' on their orchard to signal that it was no longer the subject of trade. As it was locally called, this 'May stabbing' or '*de Mei steken*' was done by a stick topped with a ball of straw at the end. Without straw, the farmer used a leafy branch to serve this purpose.

It also occurred that a flax merchant bought a flax orchard at an earlier stage, sometimes even before it was sown.

The earlier a merchant purchased flax, the cheaper and, therefore, the more profitable it was. However, it was also riskier. Sometimes, flax was bought after it was harvested, which was safer but more expensive. The negotiations between flax traders and farmers were a unique dance, each party employing their own special techniques. When merchants journeyed to Normandy to purchase flax, negotiations often took place over a glass of Calvados, a traditional apple brandy. This shared drink was not just a social custom, but a strategic move, a hopeful gesture for a prosperous trade. And in the spirit of direct and immediate transactions, flax was always paid for in cash.

44.6.6 Harvesting after 100 days : 'Slijten'

Flax should not be dark green and not too thick. It should grow fast enough and fast enough. An orchard is like a child and must develop correctly and at the right pace, as in Figure 44.94. A farmer must neither too quickly claim victory nor become desperate too soon. As parents must bring support without force, farmers must let nature take care of their orchards with respect and patience. Parents often make a mistake when describing their young children by claiming success and geniality. Flax merchants know that this is a mistake. Only the final product matters, while the road to success consists of hard work and humility, not pretentious vanity and self-claimed genius and skillfulness.

Flax, like life, can be 'read' reasonably quickly. When gently laid down by the dew and then straightened by the sun, high-quality Flax can surrender to nature and fit into the context without losing sight of the ultimate goal. Flax that works against nature is generally of lower quality, a lesson that applies to humans as well. Genius is more than being smart; it is the ability to fit within society and to grow and thrive within its framework. The sensible person knows that society does not change by kicking it but adapting it from high within, i.e. inside out. An excellent flax farmer respects his crops, not himself. These lessons from Flax farming and merchants are not just about agriculture; they are about life.

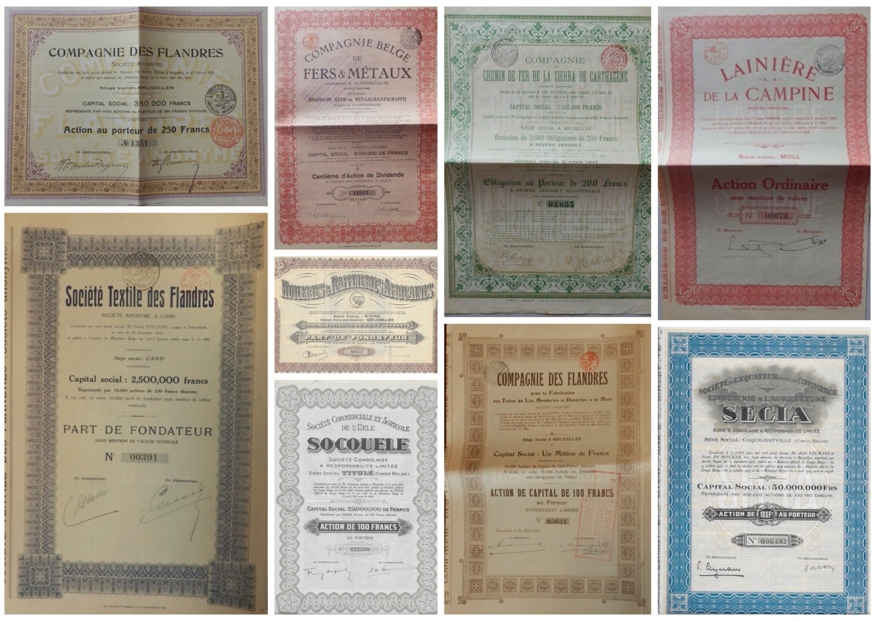
When Flax had reached its entire length, i.e., 80cm to 120cm, typically in the second half of July, it was harvested by hand. Flax was not cut but pulled or plucked from the ground. The job was customarily done by workers and was called *slijten* in Flemish.

An essential factor in flax harvesting is determining ripeness; the degree of maturity of the Flax has a significant influence on the quality of the fiber and the seed. This responsibility is comparable to one of a teacher's tasks: grading students. Also, in parenting, the mother and father must gradually feel the children's growing independence and provide trust and transfer of decision-making when the time is right.

Flax is harvested, as in Figure 44.94, when it is yellow-ripe, that is, when the stem turns yellow, and the leaves have fallen off the lower half of the branch, while the seed begins to change from white to brown.

Flax harvested too early gives yields with a weaker, flaky fiber and seeds less suitable for sowing, a result comparable to youngsters who gain independence when their brains are still insufficiently mature. The fiber yield will be lower, and it will also ret longer. Flax harvested late, which was already barren on the land, gives a broader, lean, brittle fiber, similar to adults who wait too long to become independent human beings. The lesson here is clear: timing is everything. Just as in life, the right moment for action can make all the difference in the outcome.

Generally, the correct harvest time is earlier for the Flax fiber than for the linseeds. One must choose the golden mean. For humans,



COMPAGNIE DES FLANDRES
Société Anonyme
Siège social : BRUXELLES
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 350.000 FRANCS
REPRÉSENTÉ PAR 1400 ACTIONS AU PORTEUR DE 250 FRANCS CHACUNE
Action au porteur de 250 Francs
№ 1351

Société Textile des Flandres
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME A GAND
Siège social : GAND
Capital social : 2,500,000 francs
Représenté par 10,000 actions de 250 francs chacune.
Il est créé, en outre, 10,000 parts de fondateur sans mention de valeur nominale
PART DE FONDATEUR
SANS MENTION DE VALEUR NOMINALE
N° 00391

COMPAGNIE BELGE DE FERS & MÉTAUX
BELGISCHE IJZER- en METAALMAATSCHAPPIJ
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 6.000.000 DE FRANCS
Centième d'Action de Dividende
№ 11612

HUILERIES & RAFFINERIES AFRICAINES
Siège Social : BOMA
Siège Administratif : BRUXELLES
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 10.000.000 DE FRANCS
PART DE FONDATEUR
00147

Société Commerciale et Agricole de l'Uele
SOCOUELE
Société Congolaise à Responsabilité Limitée
CAPITAL SOCIAL 25.000.000 DE FRANCS
ACTION DE 100 FRANCS
AU PORTEUR
N° 022308

COMPAGNIE DU CHEMIN DE FER DE LA SIERRA DE CARTHAGÈNE
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 1,825,000 FRANCS
2,900 Actions Privilégiées et 4,400 Actions Ordinaires de 250 Francs chacune
SIÈGE SOCIAL A BRUXELLES
Émission de 3,680 Obligations de 200 Francs
A REVENU VARIABLE
INTÉRÊT ANNUEL 3 POUR CENT
Obligation au Porteur de 200 Francs
A REVENU VARIABLE RÉCUPÉRABLE
N° 03,055

COMPAGNIE DES FLANDRES
pour la Fabrication des Toiles de Lin, Broderies et Dentelles à la Main
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME
Siège Social à BRUXELLES
Capital Social : Un Million de Francs
10,000 Actions de Capital de Cent Francs chacune.
Il existe en outre 10,000 Actions de Dividende sans désignation de Valeur
ACTION DE CAPITAL DE 100 FRANCS
au Porteur
ENTIÈREMENT LIBÉRÉE
N° 05624
Bruxelles, le 29 Avril 1921.

LAINIÈRE DE LA CAMPINE
Société Anonyme
Siège social : MOLL
Action Ordinaire
sans mention de valeur
N° 09073

SOCIÉTÉ DE L'EQUATEUR POUR LE COMMERCE L'INDUSTRIE & L'AGRICULTURE
SECIA
SOCIÉTÉ CONGOLAISE À RESPONSABILITÉ LIMITÉE
SIÈGE SOCIAL : COQUILHATVILLE (CONGO BELGE)
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 30.000.000 FRS
REPRÉSENTÉ PAR 300.000 ACTIONS DE 100 FRS CHACUNE
ACTION DE 100 F AU PORTEUR
N° 006.482

Figure 44.99: *Expired shares of the textile company 'Compagnie des Flandres, S. A.' (1904); 'Compagnie du Chemin de Fer de la Sierra de Carthagène' , in Spain (1905); 'Société Textile des Flandres, S. A.' (1920); textile and wool company 'Compagnie des Flandres, S. A.' (1921 and 1925); 'Compagnie Belge de Fers & Métaux' (1921, 1922, 1923 and 1926); 'Lainière de la Campine' (1925); Secia in Congo (1927); Socouele in Congo (1927); Holleries & Raffineries Africaines, Congo (1929). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

this frequently corresponds to becoming university students.

In the past, the harvest was immersed in the river to 'ret' and release the fibers. If well-planned, the process can also be done on the field, where rain and dawn deliver sufficient humidity. As with humans, the process is either induced or happens naturally.

Harvesting may seem like a trivial task, but it was, in fact, an artwork. Among the workers were 'left pullers' and 'right pullers.' One had to find a technique to ensure the roots were pulled out swiftly, and an adjustment of the pull direction was required, determined by the direction of the flax plant. The world is not ideal; therefore, Flax does not always grow vertically. Good pluckers could work left and right and adjust their technique according to the situation. The roots had to be aligned so that all the flax plants were well-ordered from the beginning to make further processing easier. There was also a difference between Dutch harvesters and Flemish harvesters. Indeed, the Dutch pulled 'handfuls' and placed them on the ground, while the Flemish placed them on their arm and removed earth by smashing the roots on their knees. *Slijten* of Flax was complicated and had to occur as equally as possible over the entire field to quickly pick up and process without nestling problems, discontinuity in packing thickness, and so on.

As in Figure 44.94, Hedges was used for drying Flax before processing. Forming fences usually started with a vertical plank against which, on both sides, bundles of Flax were placed. Afterward, the plank was removed and re-used to make another hedge. Times change, and the applications are different, whence the process has also evolved, as described in Figure 44.94.

44.6.7 Stacking

When the flax hedges were dry, they were moved to a particular spot on the field and stacked, as in Figure 44.94. This was called *mijten*. Very often, a sail covered the stack to keep the rain out.

44.6.8 Threshing ('Boten' or 'Dorsen')

Flax fibers are located in the outer part of the stem. Several processes are required to remove those fibers adequately, which we will describe later. Because the fibers are most important, the process consists of preserving the threads while discarding the stem's remains. Linseed oil is typically harvested in areas where fiber flax could be better quality. In Canada, for instance, farmers cultivated Flax, which was better for oil production. Such Flax had stems with branches and was not suitable for fiber extraction. In Flanders, seeds were only used for sowing flax in the new season if they were good quality. Daughters of farmers knew this very well and used their intelligence amply when seeking a husband. The workers broke the Flaxseed balls with a kind of hammer necessary to remove linseed, as in Figure 44.95, which was heavy work done by hand and later by machines.

After the retting process, the empty seed balls remained attached to the flax stem. These were then later removed, a step that was sometimes unnecessary if the retting process was done correctly. This sequence of steps in flax processing provides a clear understanding of the process.

44.6.9 Rippling ('Repelen')

Threshing leaves the empty seed balls on the plant. They had to be removed by a comb, as seen in Figure 44.95, constructed on a table through which workers pulled bunches of Flax, leaving behind the empty seed balls.

44.6.10 Retting (or 'Roten')

'Flax retting' or *Vlasroten* is meant to release the bonding between the flax stem's exterior fibers and the wood-like inner structure, enabled by dissolving pectin, a natural glue inside the branch. Immersion in water and starting a 'rotting' process called retting or *roten* dissolves pectin and disconnects the fibers. However, further processing is required to separate the fibers from the rest and obtain a hair-like final product, which can then be spun and woven. Illustrations are shown in Figures 44.96 and 44.97.

Caissons in which flax was stacked floated because flax naturally floats, as also illustrated in Figure 44.96. One can, indeed, not expect flax to ignore Archimedes' law. Indeed, flax is hollow and, therefore, has a low density. Even the fibers are hollow. Heavy stones were placed on the top to immerse the caissons sufficiently deep. Workers emptied the massive caissons bundle by the bundle. Illustrations are shown equally in Figure 44.96.

To delve deeper into the fascinating world of flax processing, we invite the reader to explore Chapter 45. This chapter focuses on the work of Michel Declercq, the son of Ernest Constant Declercq, and provides a comprehensive overview of the various stages and techniques involved in flax processing.

44.7 He was an Investor

Here, we show some relics of the past, which show that flax farmers could also be flax merchants and investors. The reason is that farmers needed more land to develop economically and had to add activities as merchants, provided they had a barn to store Flax. Other investments also substantially ensured their family's stability when the flax price oscillated.

We discovered some expired shares once owned by Ernest Constant Declercq, shown as historical curiosities in Figure 44.99.

44.8 Stewards of Virtue, Knowledge, Literature, and Christianity

Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn have always been deeply invested in education, religion, agriculture, and the flax trade. They particularly admired the village of Deerlijk, renowned for its pioneering educational figures, such as Pieter Jan Renier, and its rich cultural heritage, exemplified by the Verriest family and René Declercq.

Economically, Deerlijk was significant, primarily due to its textile industry, including linen manufacturing. The village's population comprised a healthy mix of workers, farmers, and entrepreneurs. Consequently, it is unsurprising that they invited many distinguished guests when Deerlijk celebrated the '*Bond van Grote en Jonge Gezinnen.*' It is plausible that Ernest Constant Declercq dabbled in poetry, although no publications have been found to date. This chapter focuses on a notable event in 1933, highlighted by a remarkable photograph taken during a banquet.

The journal Derlike[14] published an article featuring a series of photographs by Gemma Defraeye and Nelly Verhelst. This article meticulously documented the 1933 event, marking the tenth anniversary of the 'Bond van Grote en Jonge Gezinnen,' Deerlijk division. The 'Bond der Kroostrijk Gezinnen' hosted a grand celebration in Deerlijk on August 26, 1933. The guest of honor was General Hector Deprez, and it appears that Baron Bekaert organized and sponsored the event. As was customary for such interwar period events, the ceremony began with the presentation of a new flag at the town hall at 9:00 AM.

This was followed by a procession to the church for a special service, a tribute to fallen soldiers, and finally, a banquet at the youth patronage (formerly located on Nieuwstraat).

At 3:30 PM, a large procession marched through the municipality. The 1999 article identified several key figures, which we supplement here. Identified attendees included General Deprez, the Bekaert family (father and son), and several prominent educators from Deerlijk and Zwevegem. We have identified a total of 50 individuals in the banquet photograph of Figure 44.102, including numerous writers. Notably, members of the Stijn Streuvels family (the Lateur and Gezelle families) are visible at the central table and in the background. The author was delighted to identify his great-grandfather Ernest Constant Declercq and Paul Lesage in the photograph. In the following section, we provide a comprehensive list of recognized individuals showcasing the diverse and influential attendees of the 1933 event.

Deerlijk has long been a hub of intellectual and cultural prominence. The significant contributions to the country and beyond by leading industrialists, the Renier and Verriest families, René Declercq, and others are noteworthy. The author believes a balanced mixture of intellectuals, industrialists, workers, and farmers fostered Deerlijk's cultural development. The presence of numerous immigrants, bringing diverse customs, traditions, and languages, contributed to an open-minded and wise community. Interactions among wise farmers, ambitious industrialists, and skilled artisans offered valuable learning experiences.

For example, around 1600, many French-speaking immigrants settled in Deerlijk, and later, industrial development and educational advancements attracted people from outside the municipality.

The interaction between different languages was poignantly expressed by British Queen Elizabeth in her 1992 speech to François Mitterrand: '*La tradition anglo-saxonne est un peu à la tradition latine en Europe ce que l'huile est au vinaigre : il faut les deux pour faire de la sauce, sinon, la salade est mal assaisonnée.*'

The year 1933 was marked by significant global events, such as the appointment of Adolf Hitler as *Reich Chancellor* of Germany by President Hindenburg, the Reichstag fire, the establishment of the Dachau concentration camp, and the beginning of the boycott of Jewish shops. President Roosevelt announced his New Deal in the United States to revitalize the economy. Germany witnessed book burnings in May, while the Flemish National Song Festival took place in Antwerp on June 9. The Blankenberge Pier was inaugurated in early July, and on July 22, the Loch Ness monster was reportedly sighted. A week before the Deerlijk event, the Simele genocide occurred in Iraq. After the Deerlijk celebration, Joseph Goebbels mandated that all German artists join the Reichskulturkammer. On October 29, José Primo de Rivera founded the Falange Española in the Spanish Republic, leading to the Spanish Civil War three years later.

Notably, physicist Albert Einstein spent three months in De Haan (Le Coq Sur Mer) on the Belgian coast during the summer of 1933.

While some of this information appears in separate chapters of this book, readers interested solely in the 1933 event may find this chapter sufficient. The author has also submitted an article to the journal 'Derlike' of 'Heemkring Dorp en Toren' for comprehensive coverage, including facial recognition images and extensive references.

44.8.1 Ernest Constant Declercq

He is number 6 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947) was the author's great-grandfather and an occasional writer. While it is well-documented that he was an avid reader, the precise nature of his literary contributions—whether prose or poetry—remains to be determined.

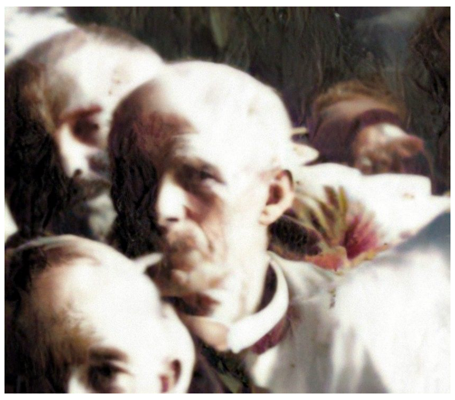
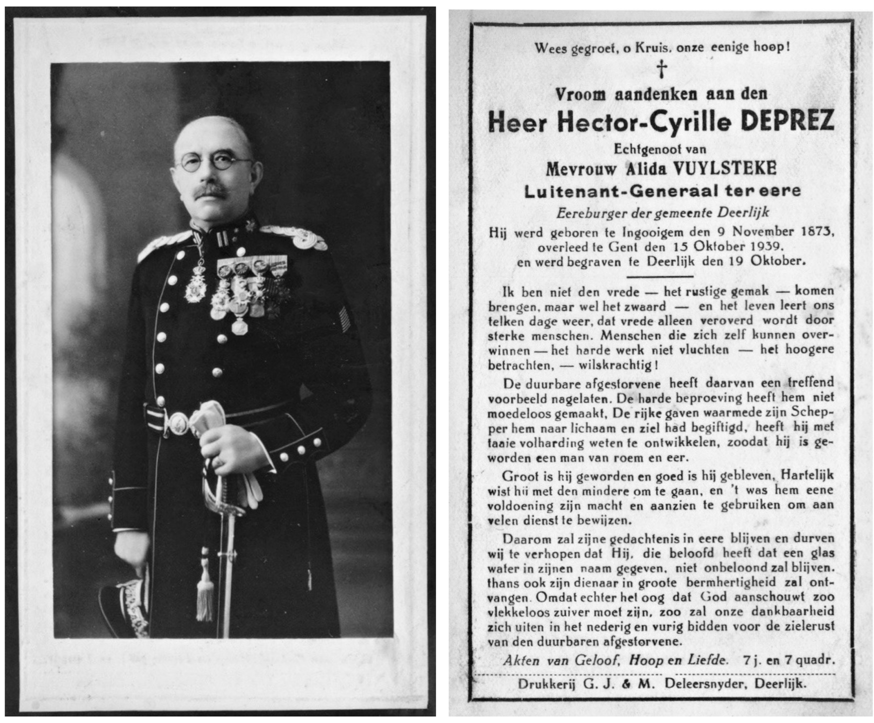


Figure 44.100: *Ernest Constant Declercq, extracted from a large picture taken during a banquet on August 16, 1933, at Deerlijk. The whole image is shown in Figure 44.102 on page 780. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

---

[14] Derlike, Volume XXI, Issue 3, 1999



Wees gegroet, o Kruis, onze eenige hoop!

†

Vroom aandenken aan den

Heer Hector-Cyrille DEPREZ

Echtgenoot van

Mevrouw Alida VUYLSTEKE

Luitenant-Generaal ter eere

Eereburger der gemeente Deerlijk

Hij werd geboren te Ingooigem den 9 November 1873,
overleed te Gent den 15 Oktober 1939.
en werd begraven te Deerlijk den 19 Oktober.

Ik ben niet den vrede — het rustige gemak — komen brengen, maar wel het zwaard — en het leven leert ons telken dage weer, dat vrede alleen veroverd wordt door sterke menschen. Menschen die zich zelf kunnen overwinnen — het harde werk niet vluchten — het hoogere betrachten, — wilskrachtig!

De duurbare afgestorvene heeft daarvan een treffend voorbeeld nagelaten. De harde beproeving heeft hem niet moedeloos gemaakt, De rijke gaven waarmede zijn Schepper hem naar lichaam en ziel had begiftigd, heeft hij met taaie volharding weten te ontwikkelen, zoodat hij is geworden een man van roem en eer.

Groot is hij geworden en goed is hij gebleven, Hartelijk wist hij met den mindere om te gaan, en 't was hem eene voldoening zijn macht en aanzien te gebruiken om aan velen dienst te bewijzen.

Daarom zal zijne gedachtenis in eere blijven en durven wij te verhopen dat Hij, die beloofd heeft dat een glas water in zijnen naam gegeven, niet onbeloond zal blijven. thans ook zijn dienaar in groote bermhertigheid zal ontvangen. Omdat echter het oog dat God aanschouwt zoo vlekkeloos zuiver moet zijn, zoo zal onze dankbaarheid zich uiten in het nederig en vurig bidden voor de zielerust van den duurbaren afgestorvene.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde. 7 j. en 7 quadr.

Drukkerij G. J. & M. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

Figure 44.101: *The mortuary card of General Hector Deprez, 1939. He was one year younger than Ernest Constant Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Declercq's influence extended significantly to writers André Demedts and Gabrielle Demedts, the children of his close friend Maurits Demedts, as elaborated in Chapter 44.9 and Chapter 45.1.4.

Ideally, the transmission of knowledge and cultural heritage from one generation to the next occurs seamlessly. However, in the case of the author's ancestors, this continuity was disrupted by adverse circumstances such as the flax crisis, the premature death of the author's grandparents, and a lack of interest in historical preservation by the intervening generation. Despite these challenges, not all archival materials, including invaluable photographs, have been lost. The adage aptly captures this phenomenon, '*The blood creeps where it can't go.*' The diligent efforts of the local historical society 'Dorp en Toren' have been instrumental in preserving and disseminating this heritage, as evidenced by their publication of hundreds of insightful articles. Image 44.102 is a particularly noteworthy example of their valuable work.

Direct and indirect sources had already shown that Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947) was friends with the Demedts family and also with Edward Vermeulen (1861-1934) and Emile Theophile Lesage (1857-1938). They are described in Chapter 44.8.2, Chapter 44.8.5, and Chapter 44.8.3. That these families were suddenly seen together in the same photo in Figure 44.102 was a hot sensation[15].

When Ernest Constant Declercq died in 1947, Gabriëlle Demedts (1909-2007) wrote a poem about her feelings, '*Ik heb gedaan ...*,' shown on page 793, in which we can read that she admired him for what he had meant to her in her childhood. She lamented that he could no longer impart the wise words that had once flowed so freely from his lips. Despite the infirmities of age, which had stifled his laughter in his final days, the resolute strength of his character remained evident in the firmness of his handshake. Overwhelmed by the profound loss upon realizing he had passed, Gabriëlle was moved to tears. In the poignant conclusion of her poem, she subtly suggested that Ernest Constant, like herself, found solace and expression in the craft of poetry.

Gabriëlle Demedts (1909-2007) also wrote a poem about her best friend Valentine Declercq (1910-1939), daughter of Ernest Constant Declercq, when she became terminally ill shortly after her wedding. The poem is '*Zomer*' and appeared in '*Dietsche Warande en Belfort*' in 1939. It is shown in Chapter 44.5.5.

Given his extensive literary connections, it is highly plausible to surmise that Ernest Constant Declercq himself engaged in the creation of prose and poetry. Why else would Gabrielle Demedts have called him '*dezelfde*' ('the same one') in her poem?

44.8.2 Edward Vermeulen and Elisa Vermeulen

They are numbers 9 and 40 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Aloise Edouard Vermeulen, born in Beselare on the homestead 'De Navingeer' on April 12, 1861, and died in Hooglede on July 6, 1934, soon after the event in Deerlijk, had a rich familial background. His mother was Marie-Thérèse Spruytte. His mother was Marie-Thérèse Spruytte, and his wife, Maria-Jacoba Nuitten, descended from a notable old family in Beselare, adding to the intrigue of his life.

Edward's father was Augustus Vermeulen, born in Beselare on July 26, 1829, the son of Petrus Josephus Vermeulen and Amelia Judith Drouillon. Petrus Josephus Vermeulen was born in Beselare on December 24, 1764, was a farmer, and married Amelia Judith Drouillon in Beselare on October 4, 1817.

Edward became especially famous under the pseudonym *Warden Oom.* He wrote reasonably dialectically about peasant life in West Flanders. He had roots in the Hooglede-Westrozebeke region, moved there with his parents in 1865, and went to school in Hooglede. Later, he was educated by Hugo Verriest[16] in the *Klein Seminarie* of Roeselare until 1877, when he was 16 years old.

He had occasionally already written poems when he endeavored his first novel, '*Herwording*' in 1911. He was 50 years old but was well known in the Hooglede area, where he served as a congregation receiver and had frequently published in local papers. He wrote under the pseudonym *Warden Oom* in the magazine *De Stem uit het Vaderland* of the Flemish Seasonal Workers in Northern France and Wallonia. He also served as co-publisher of *'t Manneke van de Mane.* Hugo Verriest was full of praise for Edward Vermeulen when he received his poems in 1906 when Michel Declercq (DC15) was born. Prosaic work, '*Pole*,' a 21-episode story, appeared in 1908 in the weekly '*De Wegwijzer.*'

Edward Vermeulen (1861-1934) lived in Hooglede during WWI. Just like Ledegem, where Emile Theophile Lesage (1857-1938) lived with his son Paul Lesage (1902-1976) (described below in Chapter 44.8.3 and further in Chapter 64.7.8), the village was evacuated in the summer of 1917.

Edward Vermeulen stayed in Meulebeke for some time before continuing his journey to Mol. Although the main square of Meulebeke is only 8 km away from where Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947) lived, it is unlikely that Edward visited Wielsbeke. Otherwise,

---

[15] In this work, we always used two software to identify persons based on biometric comparisons. The most spectacular one, in which one face blends into another, is 'Facefilm.' In Ernest Constant's case, we also found similarities with other family members and would have identified him even without software.

[16] The Verriest family is also found in Chapter 43.7 and Chapter 44.11.

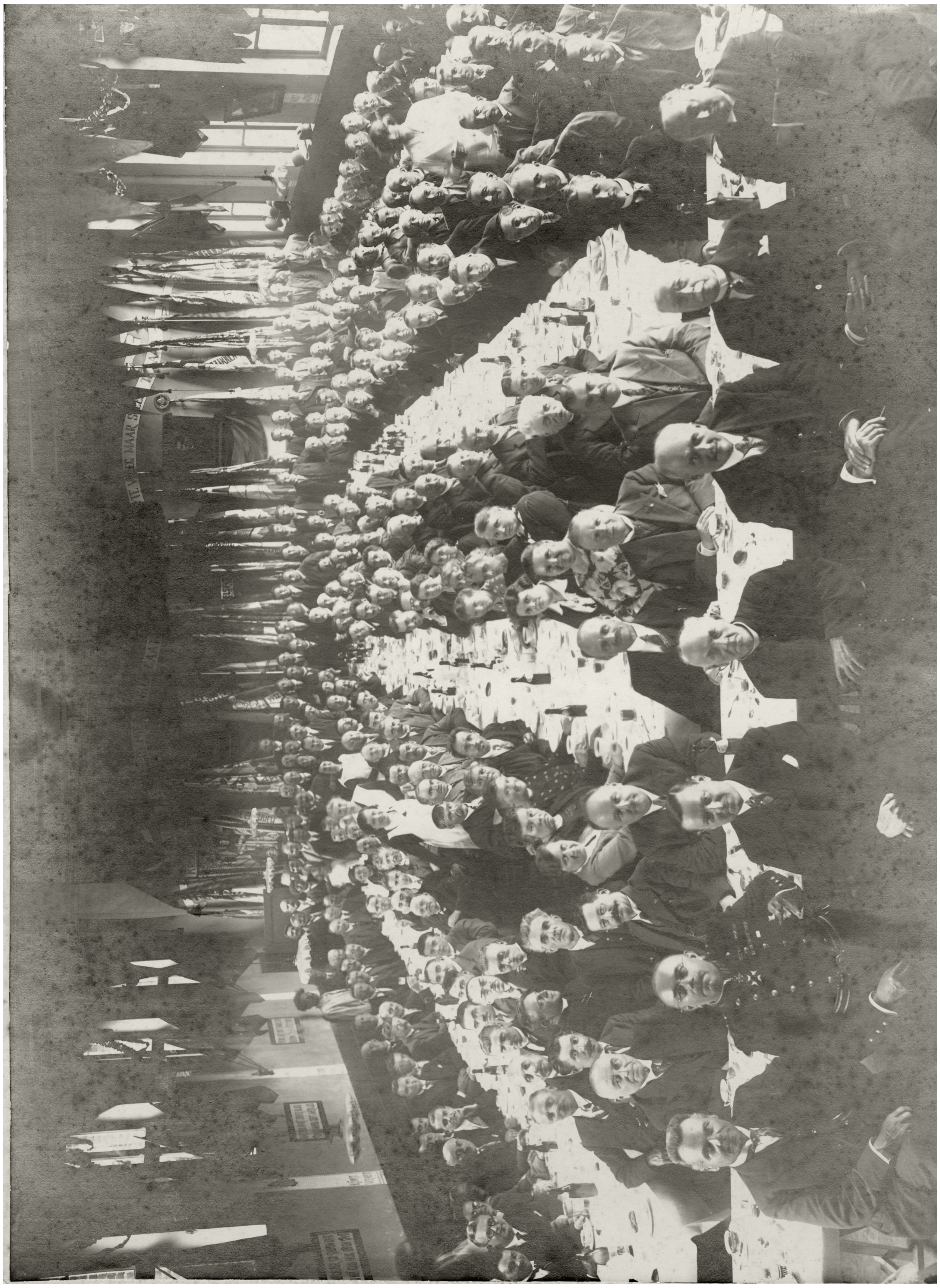


Figure 44.102: *Banquet on the occasion of the celebration of the tenth year 'Bond der Kroostrijke Gezinnen,' Deerlijk, 'jongelingenpatronage,' August 16, 1933. The identified persons, including Ernest Constant (located on the right-hand side behind the lady serving coffee), are shown separately in Figure 44.103. The table with the guest of honor, General Deprez, must have been near the center of the room, from which we can deduce that there were still party tables at the height of the photo camera, of which the seated people have positioned themselves between the other tables and at the back of the room, for the snapshot. All recognized persons are shown in Figure 44.103. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk. The image also appeared in Derlike XXI, 3 (1999), page 83.*

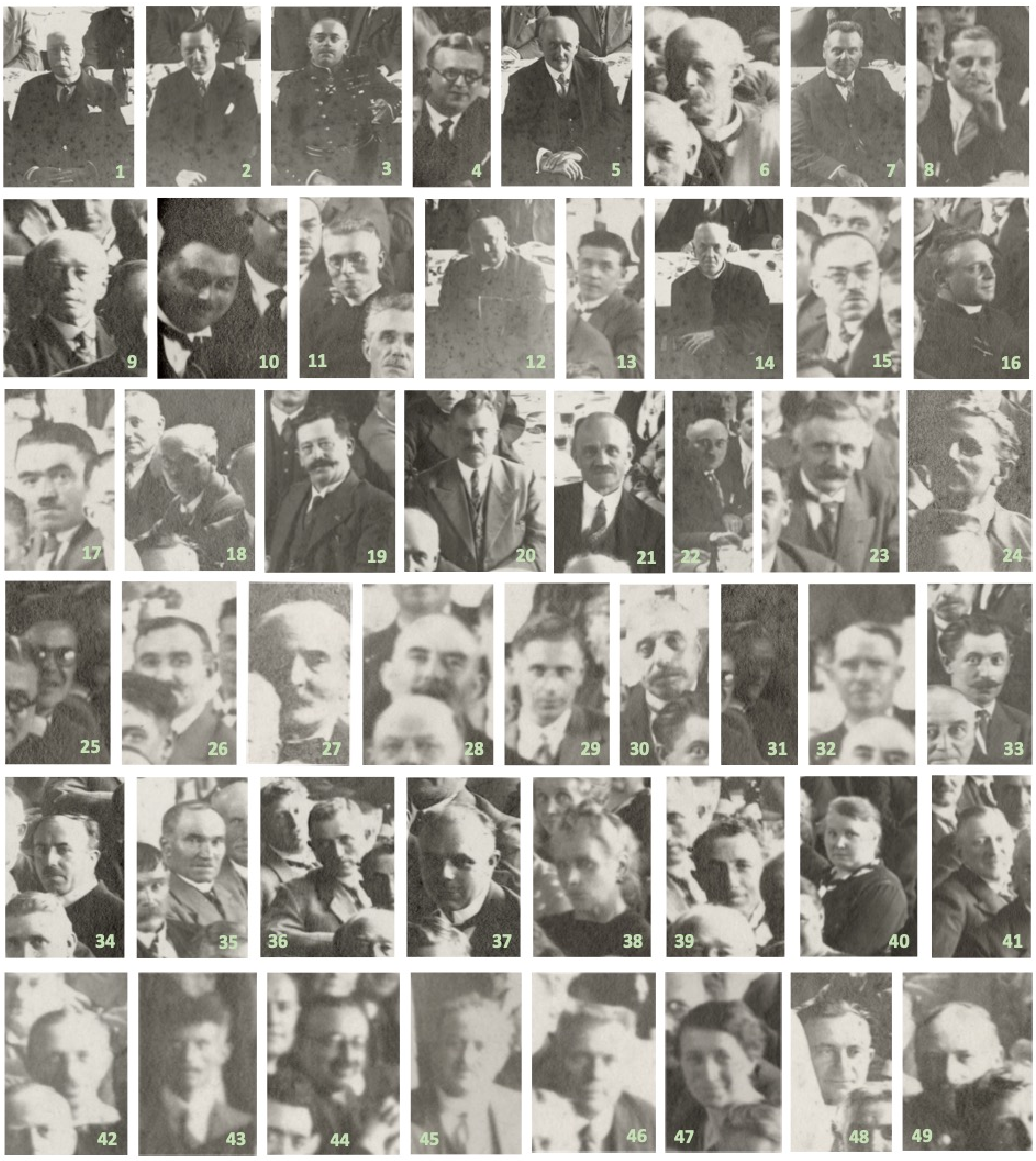

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49

Figure 44.103: *All recognised individuals are listed and numbered. The positions and legend are provided in the Figures 44.104, 44.107, 44.105, 44.108, 44.106 and 44.109.*

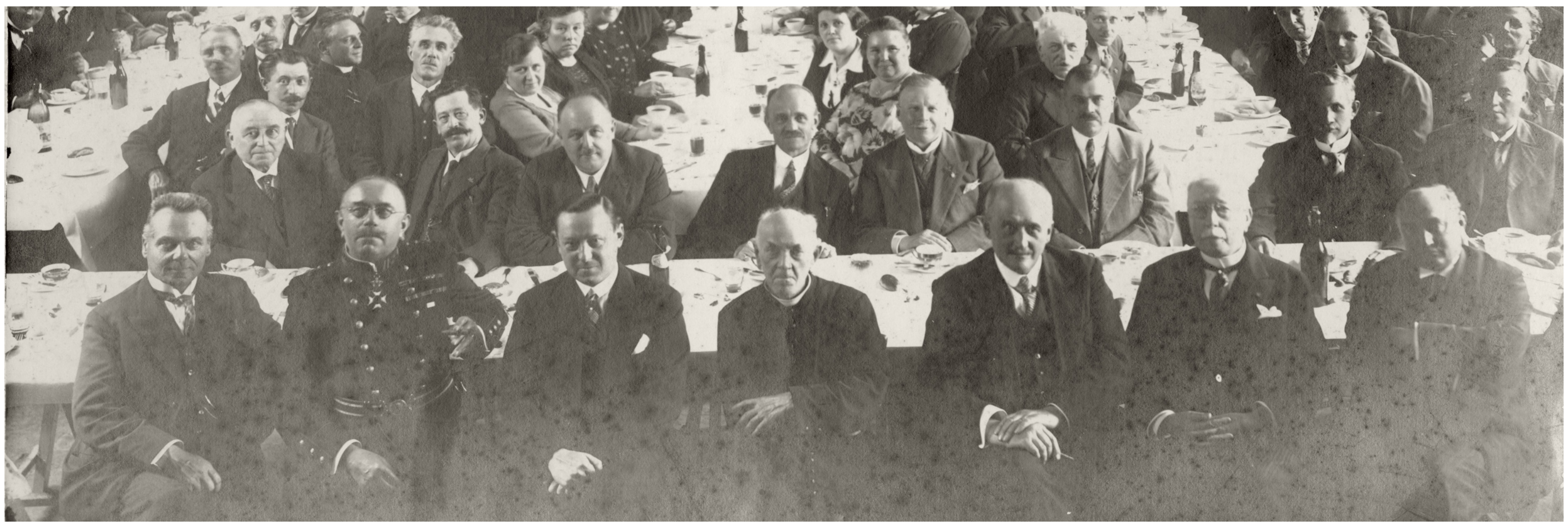


Figure 44.104: *The table of the guests of honor, enlarged and provided with numbers in Figure 44.107.*

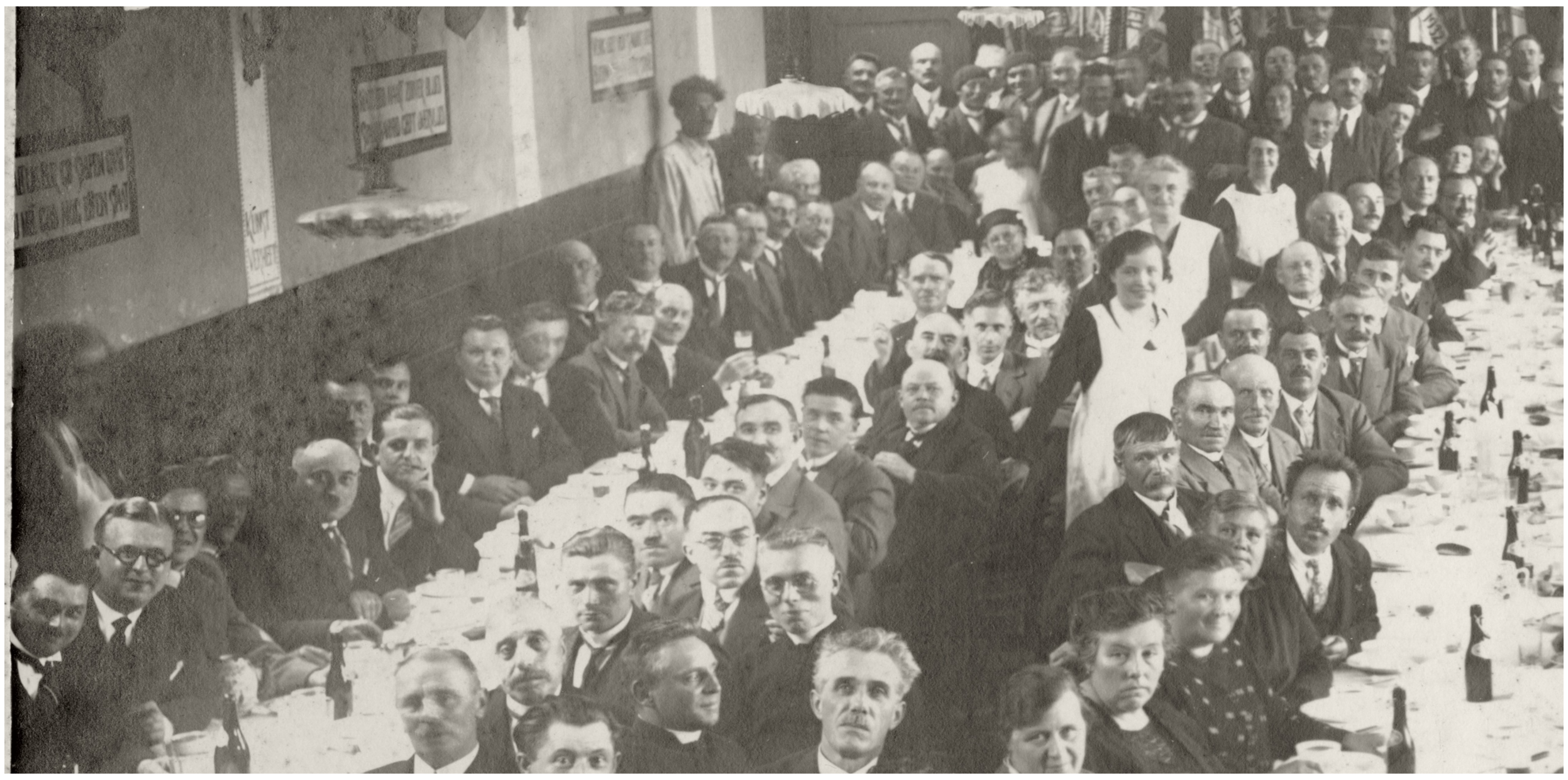


Figure 44.105: *An enlarged view of the room's left side. The legend is shown in Figure 44.108.*

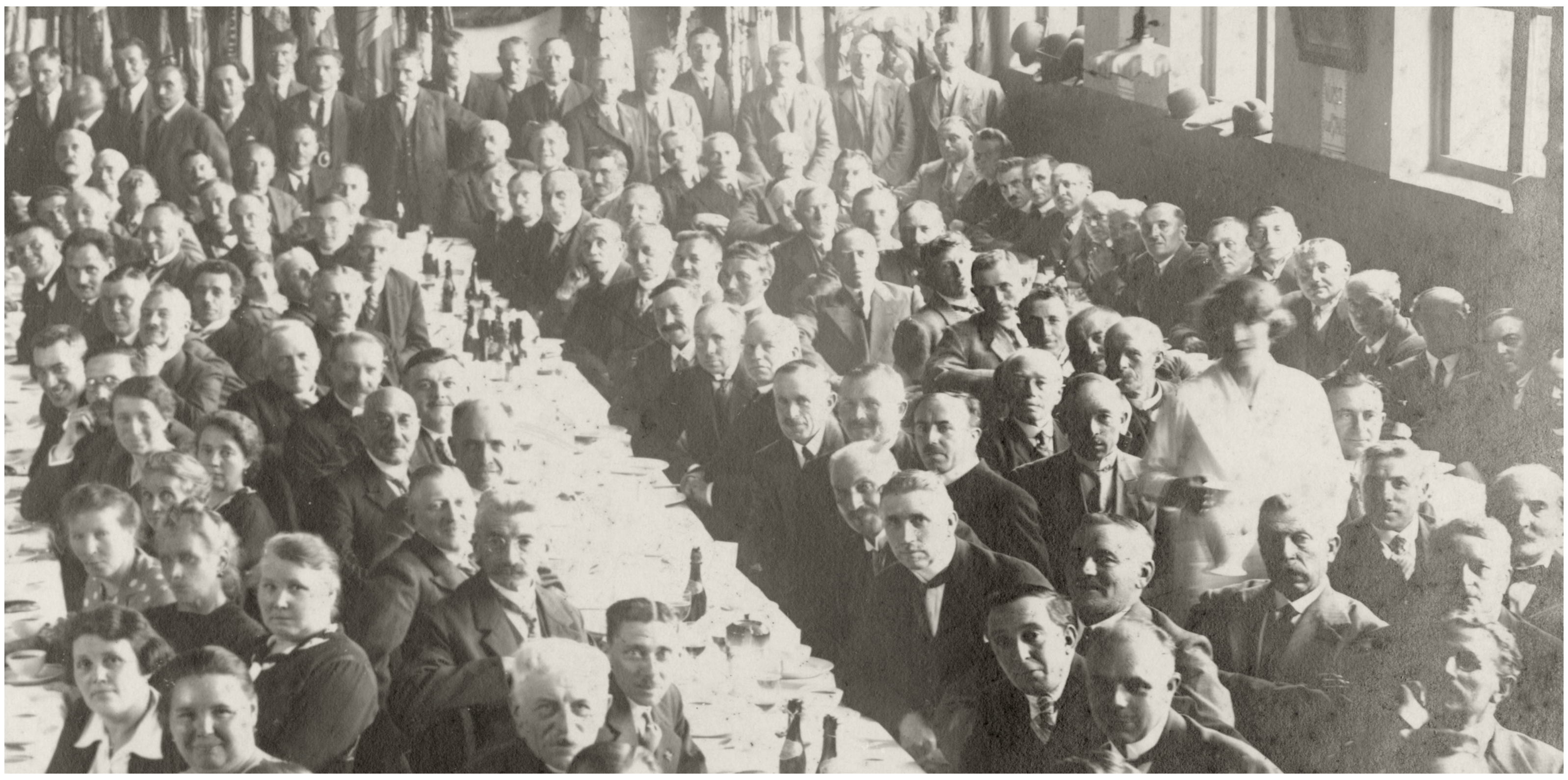


Figure 44.106: *An enlarged view on the room's right side. The legend is shown in Figure 44.109.*

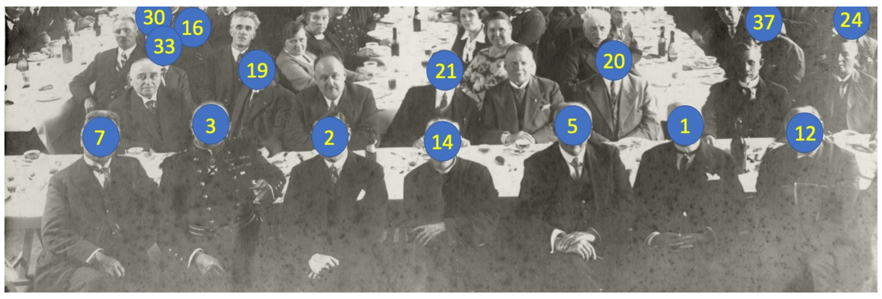


Figure 44.107: *Figure 44.104 provided with numbers: (1) Leo Leander baron Bekaert; (2) Leon Antoine esquire Bekaert, son of (1); (3) Hector Deprez (1873-1939), general; (5) Hector Isebaert, Mayor; (7) A. Decock, from Izegem; (12) H. Depraetere, from Ingelmunster; (14) Joseph Coussement, pastor; (16) Gerard Hemeryck, curate; (19) Camiel Ryckebosch, school principal from Zwevegem; (20) Joseph Lemayeur (1880-1941), president of the union; (21) Claus, education inspector; (24) René Vandekerckhove (1883-1968), teacher; (30) Cyrille Depla; (33) Gentiel Vermoere, school principal in Sint Lodewijk; (37) Marcel Matthijs.* [a]

---

[a] a) Derlike XLII, 4 (2020) p. 105. b) Derlike XLII, 4 (2020) p.105.

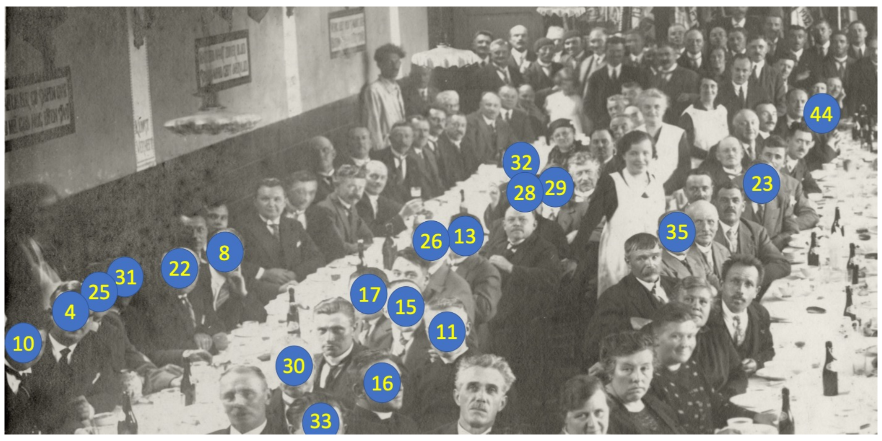


Figure 44.108: *The legend of Figure 44.105: (4) Joseph Devos, notary; (8) Marcel Deleersnyder; (10) Philip Monbaliu, physician; (11) Amand De Meester, priest.; (13) Jules De Haene, sexton; (15) Julien Allegaert (1895-1974), teacher*[a]*; (16) Gerard Hemeryck, curate; (17) Remi Devos; (22) Gentiel Vandendriessche; (23) Gentiel Coorevits; (25) Leon Defraeye (1899-1977), author and local historian; (26) Alois Vandendriessche; (28) Gustaaf Steelandt; (29) Leon Bossuyt; (30) Cyrille Depla; (31) Edmond Vanneste; (32) Remi Vanderschelden; (33) Gentiel Vermoere, school principal in Sint Lodewijk; (35) Karel Lateur; (44) Jan Greshoff.*

[a] Derlike XLII, 4 (2020) p. 110.

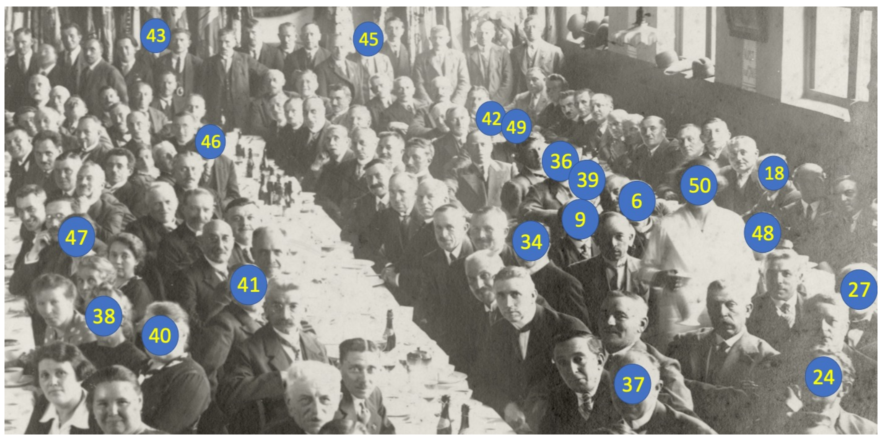


Figure 44.109: *The legend of Figure 44.106: (6) Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947); (9) Edward Vermeulen (1861-1934); (18) Mauritz Demedts (1872-1943); (24) René Vandekerckhove (1883-1968), teacher*[a]*; (27) Georges Ista; (34) Willem Elsschot; (36) Paul Lesage; (37) Marcel Matthijs; (38) Henriette Roland Holst; (39) Marnix Gijsen; (40) Elisa Vermeulen, the sister of Edward Vermeulen (9); (41) Willem Jan Marie Anton Asselbergs; (42) Joseph Ziller; (43) Stijn Streuvels; (45) Arthur van Schendel; (46) Maurice Auguste Eugène Charles Marie Ghislain Count Lippens; (47) Anna Charlotte Ruys; (48) August Defresne; (49) Pierre Henri Ritter; (50) Lea or Leona Delombaerde, wife of Marcel Deleersnijder (8).*

[a] ref Derlike XLII, 4 (2020) p.105.

he would probably have mentioned it in his book '*Dagboek van een banneling*' in 1934.[17]

Yet Marie Elodie Devenyn (1876-1965), described in Chapter 44.3, the wife of Ernest Constant Declercq, had roots in Meulebeke through the Vereecke and De Bouvere families.

An encounter might have been possible because several villagers from Hooglede and Westrozebeke were passing through Meulebeke at that time, where Emile Lesage had roots. We believe that Emile Lesage, Edward Vermeulen, and Ernest Constant Declercq met in the summer of 1917. Indeed, Emile Theophile Lesage was a close acquaintance of Edward Vermeulen, and we know that the Lesages stayed in 1917 at the farm of Ernest Constant Declercq in Wielsbeke.

An interesting detail is that Edward Vermeulen was welcomed in Meulebeke by the headmaster, Van Hove. The Van Hove and De Bouvere families were related by marriage in Meulebeke in 1835. The Lesage and Declercq families must have heard that Edward Vermeulen stayed in Meulebeke in 1917, which nearly guarantees an encounter.

44.8.3 Paul Ireneus Lesage

He is number 36 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Paulus Ireneus Lesage is described in detail in Chapter 64.7.8 and was born in Moorslede on June 19, 1902, in a house near the station. He died in Roeselare on September 1, 1976, and was a son of Emile Theophile Lesage (1857-1938) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (1868-1931). He was four years older than the author's grandmother, Irma Helena Lesage (1905-1953), his sister. Paul Lesage was married to Maria Magdalena Herpoelaert (1897-1967) and had a son, Gaston Lesage (1927-2017), who was six years old in 1933. Emile Theophile Lesage, described in detail in Chapter 64.6, was a son of Louis François Lesage from Langemark and Rosalie Dewanckele from Hooglede. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

Since Michel Declercq (1906-1963) and Irma Helena Lesage (1905-1953), son and daughter of Ernest Constant Declercq and Emile Theophile Lesage, respectively, were married in 1932, we assume that the latter stayed with his daughter Irma and son-in-law Michel at the farm 'Hof van Brussel' in Wielsbeke, during the event in Deerlijk. Emile's wife, Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, described in Chapter 64, had died in 1931, so he was a recent widower. It would be logical that his son Paul brought him from 'Westhoek' to our region on the Leie that day.

The Lesage-Lammens family moved to a farm in Ledegem, Kortwagenstraat 33, in July 1912. Life was beautiful there until WWI began. The two eldest sons, Cyrille, described in Chapter 64.7.1, and Gerard, described in Chapter 64.7.5, were military and were drafted. Later, a younger son, Hector, described in Chapter 64.7.6, would also become a soldier. Cyrille Lesage (1890-1916) was a chasseur à pied (2nd company) buried at Père Lachaise in Paris. He received several awards, including 'Chevalier Ordre de Leopold II (April 20, 1917),' 'Croix de Guerre (April 20, 1917),' 'Yser Medaille' (Arrêté Royal 917.2, April 19, 1921).

We know less about the military life of Gerard (1897), except that he earned two front chevrons and was part of the mounted artillery or guides. After the war, Gerard married Magdalena Meersseman (1899-1976) and died at a relatively young age, childless, of pneumonia. He is said to have had fragile lungs from a gas attack during the war. His widow Magdalena later married the youngest brother, Daniel Abel Lesage (1911-1988), described in Chapter 64.7.12. After becoming a widower at an older age, Daniel moved to Deerlijk and died there on April 29, 1988.

---

[17] Edward Vermeulen, 'Dagboek van een banneling,' Lannoo, Tielt 1934

Hector (1898-1918) signed up as a soldier near the end of the war and was killed in the final offensive on the same day and almost in the same place as Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (1892-1918) described in Chapter 48.9.5.4. Hector Lesage is buried at the Belgian military cemetery of Houthulst. He was posthumously awarded the Victory Medal and the War Cross.

When the advancing Germans approached Ledegem in 1914, the Lesage-Lammens family decided to split. Emile Lesage remained with his son Paul Lesage, and the rest of the family fled to France. They eventually landed in Oudezeele, with the Secq family in Route des Trois Rois 77. Father and son had a relatively everyday life during the German occupation until Ledegem was confiscated for military supplies.

The German occupiers then told the inhabitants to leave. Similar events took place in other villages around the front. On July 23, 1917, Emile and Paul Lesage hastily left Ledegem, a statue of Mary, and some possessions quickly taken. They ended up in Wielsbeke with the Declercq-Devenyn family at the farm *Hof van Brussel*. The father of the family, Ernest Constant Declercq, is described above in Chapter 44.8.1.

It soon became apparent that both fathers and the family's children had a shared interest in literature. Ernest Constant's eldest son was Joseph (1902-1989), described in Chapter 44.5.1, and was the same age as Paul Lesage (1902-1976). The author's grandfather, the other brother, Michel Declercq (1906-1963), was four years younger.

Michel Declercq married Paul Lesage's youngest sister, Irma Helena Lesage (1905-1953), in the interbellum. Their story can be found in Chapter 45.

The family later moved to Deerlijk, first, as described in Chapter 45.5, not far from the Chapel *Kapel-ter-Ruste*[18].

In a farm near the station and, finally, in a house they built in the street 'Oude Heerwerg,' as outlined in Chapter 45.6.

Emile Lesage was born in Westrozebeke, his grandparents lived in Langemark and Hooglede, and he knew the Vermeulen family, of writer Edward Vermeulen, very well. It is curious that after the war, the Lesage-Lammens family would move, on September 30, 1921, to Beselare, the home village of Edward Vermeulen. Their farm was built at 'Spilstraat 12' on 'Keiberg,' at the intersection with 'Slangemeersstraat.'

Determining the further life of Paul Lesage was the fact that his arm was seriously injured during the bombing of Ledegem in early August 1916. The story goes that Paul was peeling potatoes when a shell hit the farm.

Most of the children in the Lesage-Lammens family were bilingual because, especially the girls, they had studied at a French-speaking school in Moorslede. Irma Lesage, for instance, wrote in Dutch but reasoned in French, as evidenced by the notes we found. Their stay in Northern France during WWI had, of course, further contributed to their French skills. Paul Lesage's mother, Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (1868-1931), stemmed from farmers and the military, outlined in Chapter 71. Her mother was Natalia Juliana Decaestecker and was the granddaughter of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker.

The latter was a soldier in Napoleon's army and fought in Austerlitz (1805), Ostrelenka (1807), Friedland (1807), Spain (1808-1813), Bayonne-Orthez-Toulouse (1813-1814) and Waterloo (1815). He was awarded the Saint Helena Medal in 1821. Eudoxie's uncle was Charles Lammens, a military officer. He was chasseur 'a pied together with Hendrik Conscience (1812-1883).

The Lammens family lived in the Vladslo region for several generations, where Joseph Leopold Lammens, born in Vladslo in 1790, married Anna Theresia Pareyn. The latter's ancestors arrived in the area of Woumen after they moved from Damme. They descended from the couple Joanna Francisca Ardan and Charles Caestecker. Joana was a descendant of Jean François Ardan and Marie Josephe Rouye, who defended Damme against the Dutch States.

The Lesage family were farmers with ancient Cambresis blood in their veins, as outlined in Chapter 65. They descended from the de Patin family, whose history dates back to the 1300s at the Cambrai Castle.

After living in the Menen-Geluwe area for several generations, the family moved to Ypres. Anyone visiting the town hall of Langemark may be told that this is the site of Langemark Castle, built by the viscounts de Patin de Langhemarck, described in Chapter 70. In particular, the Lesages and the Vermeersch family share the same ancestors as Viscount Charles Philippe de Patin, described in Chapter 70.6. To understand de Patin, one must return to the Austrian period.

He was born near Ypres on April 19, 1687. Since Ypres was French during his youth, he grew up as a Frenchman. However, he chose to study in the Austrian Netherlands at the *Studium Generale Lovaniense* (the Catholic University of Leuven). He became a lawyer and, thanks to his multilingualism and talent for diplomacy, was able to rise to the position of chief counselor to Charles VI, Holy Roman Emperor, and later to his daughter Empress Maria Theresa of Austria, and was concerned with the Austrian Netherlands (Belgium). When Charles Philippe de Patin worked as a negotiator for the Austrians during the conflict that arose with France through the Austrian succession (1740-1748), he prevented our country from being destroyed by the French and the Council of Flanders from being abolished.

When de Patin subsequently offered his resignation to the French king (H.M. Louis XV) from the Council of Flanders and expressed his desire to join his Empress in Austria, the king is said to have told *'he wished he had such loyal servants himself'*.

Above all, De Patin has remained famous for his work *Mare Liberum*, described in Chapter 70.6.10 which has been published in three languages, shown in Figures 70.53 and 70.55 on page 1473. Grotius was, of course, ahead of him in writing such a manifesto, but this was not universal and, in fact, only protected the Dutch fleet. De Patin went much further in his argument and obtained that a country like Belgium (as part of the Austrian Empire) was also allowed to sail the world's seas. Just as with Grotius, the Dutch, and the Zeelanders could obtain their VOC; we acquired the Ostend Company (1722-1731), through which trade was temporarily conducted with India's East Coast. It is from the de Patin family that the Lesage family inherited their rather sturdy chin and jawbones.

44.8.4 Joseph Ziller

He is number 42 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

This person, described in Chapter 64.7.8.5, was a Frenchman from Lorraine and had started his career with the French police. Readers unfamiliar with the context would not understand why a French police officer was at the event in Deerlijk - he was not a spy. Joseph Ziller was married to Maria Lesage. He was born in Jarville, in the department of Meurthe et Moselle, in France, on June 9, 1889. He died in Oostnieuwkerke on May 4, 1939, and is buried in Westrozebeke.

During his career, he was a member of the French police. He became a disabled war veteran during WWI. He has received several decorations from the French army. He had no children.

His wife, Maria Lesage, was related to Paul Lesage's wife (nr 36). We also have a photo of Joseph Ziller, in Figure 64.166 on page

---

[18] The Kapel-ter-Ruste origins are described in Chapter 49

1270, with Paul Lesage and his brother Daniel Lesage, and Paul's wife and father-in-law Désiré Herpoelaert (1869-1946), in 1938 at the Antwerp Zoo.

44.8.5 Maurits Demedts

He is number 18 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Maurits Ferdinand Demedts (1872-1943), described in Chapter 44.9, was married to Celesta Vandenhende (1878-1966). His picture is shown in Figure 44.111 on page 791. The couple were excellent friends with Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947) (number 6 in Figure 44.102) and Marie Elodie Devenyn (1876-1965).

Maurits is perhaps best known as the father of writer André Maurits Demedts (1906 - 1992), who was born on August 8, 1906, Wielsbeke- Sint-Baafs-Vijve, the year in which the second son of the Declercq-Devenyn family, namely Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (1906-1963), the author's grandfather, was also born.

Also well known is André Demedts' sister, the poet Gabrielle Maria Celesta Demedts (1909-2007), born in 1909, the same year as Valentine Declercq (1910-1939), a daughter of the Declercq-Devenyn family, described in Chapter 44.5.5.

The Demedts family lived on the *Elsbos* farm in Sint-Baafs-Vijve, within walking distance of the *Hof van Brussel* farm in Wielsbeke, where the Declercqs lived.

44.8.6 Georges Ista

He is number 27 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Georges Ista, a man of many talents, was born in Liège on November 12, 1874. His diverse skills and interests spanned across various fields. He was not only a Walloon writer and militant but also a screenwriter, draftsman, and painter. His versatility was a testament to his creative spirit and intellectual curiosity.

In Wallonia, especially in Liège, the man was well-known for his theatre work before WWI. He also organized, together with Maurice Wilmotte, the first *Congrès de l'Association Internationale pour la Culture et l' Extension de la Langue française* in 1905.

Many consider him a pioneer in the world of cartoons. In addition to his theatre work and talent as an artist, Ista was also known as a columnist in the Liège newspapers *le Journal de Liège* and *L' Express.*

He felt Wallonia had become too small for him in this capacity, so he went to Paris. There, he published numerous articles. He was in favor of everything that was French and everything that was Walloon. He regarded the French-speaking world as centralistic, with Paris in the center, against which regionalism had to counterbalance.

In 1917, he somehow returned from Paris to Belgium, but then he chose Paris forever. After WWI, he wrote many dramas, stories, comedies, operettas, chronicles, etc. We may assume that Ista came to Deerlijk thanks to Joseph Ziller (1889-1939), described in Chapter 44.8.4.

44.8.7 Willem Elsschot

He is number 34 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

1933 was the year in which Willem Elsschot published his famous work '*Kaas.*' His real name was Alphonsus Josephus de Ridder, and he was born on May 7, 1882, in Antwerp. His father was a baker in the street *Keyserlei.* He died in Antwerp on May 31, 1960. He studied at the *Royal Athenaeum* of Antwerp and also at the *Institut Supérieur de Commerce de l' État* and is known as an atheist. One of his teachers at the Atheneum was Pol de Mont (1857-1931), a Flemish poet and writer. He chose the pseudonym *Elsschot* because, in his youth, he often went for a walk at *Helschot* between Blauberg and Veerle near Laakdal.

He has worked in many places, such as Antwerp, Brussels, Paris, Rotterdam and Schiedam. He worked in the latter municipality for the company *Werf Gusto.*

Elsschot began his career in Rotterdam, although he had previously published some experimental works in Flanders in 1900 and 1901 in Alvoorder. Today's reader is probably familiar with his work *Villa des Roses*, although it received little attention when published in 1913.

Later results were usually a hit, such as *Lijmen* in 1924, *Kaas* in 1933, *Tsjip* in 1934, and *Het been* in 1938.

Students who may read this book have probably heard of the student song *Schele Vanderlinden*, also written by Elsschot.

In the context of the event in Deerlijk, Willem Elsschot is said to have met Menno ter Braak and Jan Greshoff in 1933. The latter convinced him to return to writing, and the album *Kaas* was the result. This meeting would have taken place in 1933, according to the Willem Elsschot Genootschap[19].

In the photo taken in Deerlijk in 1933, we see both Willem Elsschot (nr 34) and Jan Greshoff (nr 44). The two may, of course, have met several times that year, but this photo proves that they met in Deerlijk. Isn't it amazing how Deerlijk, a tiny little village, most likely played a crucial role in Willem Elsschot's revival?

44.8.8 Karel Lateur

He is number 35 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

He is best known as the brother of Stijn Streuvels (1871-1969). Karel Lateur was born in Heule in 1873 and died in Bruges in 1949. Like his brother, he was the son of Camille Lateur and Louise Gezelle. He was a sculptor, trained in Matthias Zens' studio, and worked with Jules Lagae and Juliaan Dillens. He lived for a while in Guido Gezelle's birthplace in Bruges.

He mainly focused on religious art and made the mausoleum of Hugo Verriest, among other items. Although we do not know everyone's face, one can see from the features that at the middle table, besides Karel Lateur, there were also other family members of the Lateur and Gezelle clans.

44.8.9 Marcel Matthijs

He is number 37 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Marcel Gustaaf Matthijs was born in Oedelem on January 11, 1899, and died in Bruges on August 30, 1964. It is remarkable that he only attended primary school and then pursued many professions, such as cow warden, harness maker, and gardener, to eventually become a furniture upholsterer in his native village.

---

[19] Willem Elsschot Genootschap, website 2012-2013, based on *'Willem Elsschot, Letters, collected and explained by Vic van de Reijt with the cooperation of Lidewijde Paris, Em. Querido's Uitgeverij BV., Amsterdam 1993'*

He left Flanders in 1919 to work in Wallonia and France. During that period, he even worked in coal mines for a while. He married in 1924 and from then on lived in Sint-Kruis-Bruges.

He wrote many novels but also ventured into poems and plays. One can deduce a sense of fatalism from his work. Unsurprisingly, he even became an anarchist.

The Spanish Republic’s existence, where many admired anarchism, will undoubtedly have inspired him. In 1933, during coffee in Deerlijk, he probably listened quite cynically to, presumably, the very Catholic speeches and discussions among the attendees, many of which were Christian, others socialist-atheist, liberal, or even a tad nationalist.

In the same year, Matthijs wrote his well-known work *De ruitentikker*, expressing his disappointment with the clerical ruling class, socialism, and social pressure. His personage breaks the windows in a village his work. May we hope it was not Deerlijk.

He could have entered a dispute in Deerlijk with August Defresne (nr 48), who was in Deerlijk with his mistress Anna Charlotte Ruys (nr 47).

Indeed, we know that the work *Een spook op zolder*, which Matthijs later published in 1938, was adopted by the then-wife of August Defresne (nr 48), namely Charlotte Köhler (1892-1977), into the play *filomeentje*.

On a political level, Matthijs was not an impeccable figure during the interbellum and WWII.

The reader can find more information in other literature.

44.8.10 Henriette Roland Holst

She is number 38 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Henriette Goverdine Anna Roland Holst-van der Schalk, depicted as number 38 in the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780, was born in Noordwijk-Binnen in 1869 and passed away in Amsterdam in 1952. Renowned as a socialist and poet, Roland Holst studied French in Liège, contributing to her intellectual formation despite her Dutch heritage.

She married the visual artist Richard Roland Holst (1868-1939) and maintained close friendships with influential figures such as the poet Herman Gorter (1864-1927), who played a pivotal role in her conversion to socialism. Her artistic circle included notable personalities like Richard Roland Holst, Albert Verwey (1865-1937), Willem Kloos (1859-1938), and Jan Toorop (1858-1928).

In 1896, Henriette joined the Sociaal-Democratische Arbeiderspartij (SDAP), and by 1900, she was a delegate at the Socialist International. Her involvement in the international socialist movement was further exemplified by her participation in the Zimmerwald Conference in 1915, where she engaged with figures such as Leon Trotsky (1879-1940). The Russian Revolution had a profound impact on her, leading to her embrace of communism.

By the early 1930s, when the photograph in Deerlijk was taken, Roland Holst was actively writing socialist-themed poetry, plays, biographies, and journalistic articles. Her literary prowess brought her significant wealth and recognition. In 1934, her poetic work *Tusschen tijd en eeuwigheid* was published, reflecting themes that her 1933 visit to Deerlijk may have influenced. This is evidenced by statements on page 23 of the book, which suggest the potential impact of the Catholic community in Deerlijk on her thoughts.

Henriette Roland Holst’s contributions to literature and socialist thought were widely recognized. In 1934, she was awarded the Prize for Mastership for her entire oeuvre. In 1947, she received an honorary doctorate from the University of Amsterdam alongside Kamiel Huysmans (1871-1968), Pieter Nicolaas van Eyck (1887-1954), and Herman Teirlinck (1879-1967). She was also nominated for the Nobel Prize in Literature in 1939 and 1950.

1933 marked a significant period in her career when she met Ernest Constant Declercq. Declercq, a dedicated feminist, undoubtedly engaged in meaningful dialogue with Roland Holst and supported her endeavors. This meeting may have further inspired her work and reinforced her commitment to socialist ideals.

On page 23 of *Tusschen tijd en eeuwigheid*, she makes statements possibly influenced by Catholic Deerlijk:

’en met milde zekerheid gezegend,
dat met elke beproeving, elke pijn,
de harten dieper het besef doorregent,
hoe allen toch in God geborgen zijn.’

On that same page, she gave additional advice, perhaps to herself, should she be able to turn back the clock:

’Maak van de driften van het lijf u vrij:
zij staan altijd gereed u te omsnoere’ en
daarheen, waar ge zelf niet wilt gaan, te voeren:
ge moet meester zijn van uw lot: niet zij.’

And finally, she wrote a few words for students:

’de gave vrucht hangt het langst aan den tros’[20]

Her intense career had left traces in her sense of age[21]. So she wrote:

’Ik voel dat sterven naderkomt,
en voel me nog zóó ver van u, God,
zoo verstrikt in de dingen der wereld.
Spreek tot mij, opdat haar geruisch verstomt.
Leid mijn voeten, die nog aarzlen, tot
de beemden, van uw dauw bepaereld.’

Finally, Deerlijk hopefully gave the ultimate decisive impetus for her to write the following[22]:

’Er valt opnieuw een nieuw licht op het leven
voor mij: ik ben nog niet aan ’t end:
ik moet weer ànders zoeken, verder streven:
de Meester heeft het blad voor mij gewend,
en op ’t nieuwe staat een nieuw woord geschreven.’

---

[20] This may be a derivative of the very wise saying, based on life experience, that *the erudite man said: ’Do not take revenge, the rotten fruits will fall by themselves’* .

[21] A sentiment shared by the author

[22] The author shares this sentiment and considers ending his book as the beginning of a new dawn.

44.8.11 Marnix Gijsen

He is number 39 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Marnix Gijsen was the pseudonym of Joannes Alphonsus Albertus Goris, and he was born in Antwerp in 1899. He died in Lubbeek in 1984. When the event in Deerlijk took place, Marnix Gijsen lived in his so-called '*First Belgian period 1899-1939.*'

There would also be a '*Second Belgian period*' from 1964 onward.

In between, he was in his American period when he stayed in New York. Marnix Gijsen was a Flemish Catholic and studied at the French-speaking Sint-Ignatius Institute in Antwerp and later at the predecessor of the current UFSIA.

Because he had demanded a Dutchification of the school, he was expelled in 1917. In that year, he argued, together with Paul van Ostayen (1896-1928), among others, against Cardinal Mercier (1851-1926), who was a Francophile. Finally, Marnix Gijsen obtained a PhD in history from the Catholic University of Leuven in 1925. He then studied at the University of Freiburg, the London School of Economics, and the Université de Paris. In his turbulent youth, he was a flemish political nationalist but later rejected this view. He still regarded himself as Flemish but no longer as a nationalist.

Important in the context of the event in Deerlijk is that Marnix Gijsen was a civil servant for Antwerp from 1928 until 1933, when he was appointed on January 1 by Frans Van Cauwelaert (1880-1961), who was then mayor of Antwerp, as director of the *Fine Arts and Propaganda department.* The year after the event in Deerlijk, he was promoted to chief of staff of Camille Huysmans (1871-1968) in the *Ministry of Industry, Self-Employed and Domestic Trade.* When Huysmans was replaced by Philip Van Isacker (1884-1951), Marnix Gijsen retained his position until 1938, after which he became Commissioner-General for Tourism. When Gijsen was in New York, connected with the Belgian pavilion at the world exhibition, WWII began and stayed.

He eventually remained in the United States until 1963. In 1947, Marnix Gijsen became an honorary citizen of New York.

Among various others, he received the *Prijs voor Nederlandse Letteren* in 1974.

When he came to Deerlijk in 1933, he had already written several well-known works. The previous year, he published *Ons volkskarakter, een poging tot inzicht*, which means that we may assume that his conversations in Deerlijk must have been rather contemplative.

44.8.12 Anton van Duinkerken

He is number 41 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

The real name of Anton van Duinkerken was Willem Jan Marie Anton Asselbergs or, as on his birth certificate, Wilhelmus Johannes Maria Antonius Asselbergs. His friends, however, knew him as Willem Asselbergs.

He was born in Bergen op Zoom on January 2, 1903, and died in Nijmegen on July 27, 1968.

He was a poet, literary historian, and professor.

He married Nini Arnolds (1903-1990) in 1930.

Above all, he was a Catholic writer and won several awards and recognitions.

It is remarkable that in 1933, the year of the banquet in Deerlijk, he won the *C.W. van der Hoogtprijs* for his work *Dichters der contra-Reformatie.* The prize had already been awarded to him in 1932, something one must have known in Deerlijk. In 1932 he published *Katholiek verzet* and in 1933 *Welaan dan, beminde gelovigen.*

Who knows, Deerlijk opened the eyes because, in 1934, he did not publish anything for a while, only to appear in 1935 with *De menschen hebben hun gebreken.*

The work *Guido Gezelle 1830-1899* that he published in 1958 proves that our region must have left a deep impression. The meeting with relatives of Gezelle in Deerlijk will undoubtedly have played a role.

He could not capture it all in the latter work, whence, in 1960, he added the work *Vlamingen* to his oeuvre.

In 1937, four years after the event in Deerlijk, Asselbergs received an honorary doctorate from the Catholic University of Leuven. He became a professor at Leiden University in 1940.

44.8.13 Stijn Streuvels

He is number 43 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780. Stijn Streuvels is so famous that, as the saying goes, *A bon vin point d'enseigne*, we count on the reader's general knowledge for more information. However, to provide a more comprehensive understanding, we shall delve into this remarkable literary figure's life, works, and critical acclaim.

Stijn Streuvels, whose real name was Frank Lateur, was an eminent Flemish writer whose literary contributions have left an indelible mark on European literature. Born in Heule in 1871, Streuvels initially gained recognition in his local area as a baker. This profession provided him with profound insights into the daily lives of ordinary people, which would later influence his literary works. Over time, his stature grew, and he emerged as a towering figure in literature, earning widespread acclaim.

Streuvels was married to Alida Staelens (1879-1975), a partnership that supported his literary endeavors. His family background is notable; his parents were Camille Lateur (1841-1897) and Louise Gezelle (1834-1909). Louise was the sister of Guido Gezelle (1830-1899), a renowned poet and priest, which suggests a familial environment rich in literary and intellectual stimulation.

Streuvels' literary career was marked by prolific output and profound themes. His works often explored the complexities of rural life, the struggles and resilience of the common people, and the inexorable passage of time. His narrative style, characterized by vivid descriptions and deep psychological insight, resonated with a broad audience and earned him critical acclaim.

Notably, the Nobel Prize committee considered him for the Nobel Prize in Literature 15 times, a testament to his significant contribution to the literary world.

Among Streuvels' most celebrated works are *De Vlaschaard* (1907), *Het leven en de dood in den ast* (1926), and *De teleurgang van de Waterhoek* (1927). *De Vlaschaard* (The Flaxfield) is often hailed as his masterpiece, depicting the life and hardships of a rural farming community with poignant realism and empathy. The novel explores generational conflict and the harsh realities of rural life and showcases Streuvels' ability to blend social critique with deep humanism.

Het leven en de dood in den ast (Life and Death in the Barn) and *De teleurgang van de Waterhoek* (The Decline of the Waterhoek) further solidify his reputation as a master storyteller. These works are characterized by their meticulous attention to detail and their exploration of themes such as the passage of time, the inevitability of change, and the resilience of the human spirit. Streuvels' ability to capture the essence of rural life and his sympathetic portrayal of his characters have earned him praise from critics and readers alike.

In 1933, during a pivotal moment, Streuvels met our ancestor, Ernest Constant Declercq, an influential figure in his own right. This encounter occurred during a banquet, captured in the photograph where Streuvels is identified as number 43. The interaction between these two luminaries is a fascinating chapter in our family's history. Judith Declercq, Ernest Constant's daughter, and her sister Ernestine were also close with Stijn Streuvels. The author's grandmother, Anna Den Dauw, knew Steuvels personally, not in his writing capacity, but in his profession as a baker.

Critics speak warmly of Streuvels' works for several reasons. Firstly, his vivid and evocative prose brings to life the rural landscapes and communities he intimately knew. His ability to paint with words allows readers to fully immerse themselves in the settings and experiences of his characters. Secondly, Streuvels' deep empathy for his characters, particularly those from marginalized and rural backgrounds, gives his works a profound emotional depth. His characters are not mere stereotypes but fully realized individuals with complex emotions and motivations.

Furthermore, Streuvels' exploration of universal themes such as the passage of time, the struggle for survival, and the resilience of the human spirit resonates across cultures and eras. His works transcend their specific rural settings to speak to broader human experiences, making them timeless and universally relevant.

Stijn Streuvels' enduring legacy is reflected in his extensive body of work and his influence on subsequent generations of writers. His novels and short stories continue to be studied and celebrated for their literary merit and insightful portrayal of human nature. His life and works are further explored in Chapter 48.12.2.3, where readers can better understand his impact on literature and culture.

Streuvels passed away in Ingooigem in 1969, leaving behind a rich legacy that continues to inspire and captivate readers worldwide. His journey from a humble baker to a literary giant is a testament to his talent, perseverance, and the timeless power of storytelling.

44.8.14 Jan Greshoff

He is number 44 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

As mentioned in Chapter 44.8.7 about Willem Elsschot (1882-1960) (nr 34), this person was responsible after a meeting in 1933[23], for the revival of Elsschot. After this revival, the first work was the book *Kaas*, dedicated by Elsschot to Greshoff.

Jan Greshoff was a journalist and a writer. He was born in Nieuw-Helvoet on December 15, 1888, and died in Cape Town on March 19, 1971.

As a journalist, he worked for the paper *Dagblad van Zuid-Holland* and *'s Gravenhage.* He has also worked for *De Telegraaf.*

He wrote numerous poems. His first collection was *Lumen*, later he wrote *Aardsch en Hemelsch* in 1926 and *Ikaros bekeerd* in 1938. In 1933, he released *Pro domo*, the year before *Voetzoekers*, and in 1934 *Arthur van Schendel.*

As our photo shows, it is extraordinary that Jan Greshoff met Arthur van Schendel (nr 45) the year before, namely in 1933, in Deerlijk. The latter is described in Chapter 44.8.15.

44.8.15 Arthur van Schendel

He is number 45 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

It was precisely in 1933 that Arthur van Schendel won the *Tollens Prize* for his entire work. Two years earlier, he had already won the *C. W. vander Hoogt Prize* for '*Het fregatschip Johanna Maria.*'

After WWII, in 1947, he would posthumously win the *P.C. Win Hooft Prize* for *Het oude huis.*

Arthur François Emile van Schendel was born in Batavia in the Dutch East Indies on March 5, 1874, and died on September 11, 1946.

He was a versatile Dutch writer of, among other items, the novels *Een zwerver verliefd*, *De wereld een dansfeest*, *Het fregatschip Johanna Maria* and *Een Hollands drama.*

44.8.16 Count Maurice Lippens

He is number 46 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Count Maurice Auguste Eugène Charles Marie Ghislain Lippens was born in Ghent on August 21, 1875, and died in Ixelles on July 12, 1956. He was a liberal politician and was also governor-general of the Belgian Congo.

He is the grandfather of the famous mayor of Knokke-Heist, Count Leopold Lippens (1941-2021).

He was a doctor of law and has held several important positions.

In the context of his visit to Deerlijk in 1933, it is essential to note that from 1932 to 1934, he was *Minister of Public Education.* The year after the event in Deerlijk, he became *Minister of State.* He received the personal title of 'Count' in 1936 after enrolling in the peerage in 1921.

44.8.17 Anna Charlotte Ruys

Anna Charlotte Ruys, an eminent figure in medical science, is prominently featured as number 47 in the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Born in Dedemsvaart, a town situated 20 km northeast of Zwolle, on December 21, 1898, Ruys' life journey is marked by resilience, intellect, and a commitment to scientific advancement. She passed away in Amsterdam on February 8, 1977.

Ruys received her early education at the Gymnasium in Zwolle. Despite the systemic barriers of her time, she demonstrated remarkable adaptability and determination, traits essential for her subsequent achievements. The Gymnasium in Zwolle has a storied history, tracing its origins to the Latin school that was well-known in the city during the 14th century, particularly under the rectorship of Johannes Cele (1350-1417).

Notable alumni of this institution include Johan Rudolph Thorbecke (1798-1872), a prominent Dutch statesman, and Pope Adrian VI (1459-1523). The school, once located on the Nieuwe Markt, a stone's throw from the notorious Walstraat, eventually moved outside the city walls due to its success.

Undeterred by the era's gender biases and the challenges faced by women in academia and professional fields, Ruys continued her studies in Utrecht before moving to Groningen, where she pursued a medical degree. Her graduation in 1925 was a significant milestone, and by 1940, she had become a professor by special appointment in bacteriology, epidemiology, and immunology at the University of Amsterdam. This was a remarkable accomplishment, a testament to her resilience and intellect.

In 1933, at the age of 35, Ruys found herself in Deerlijk, facing personal and societal challenges. The reason for her visit was romantic in nature; she was involved with August Defresne, who is number 48 in the banquet picture. Their relationship, which began in 1924, persisted despite societal and legal obstacles. It was not until 1937 that Defresne's legal wife sought a divorce, but even then, a marriage to Ruys was impeded by the General Civil Servants Regulations (ARAR) of January 19, 1934. This regulation mandated the immediate dismissal of a woman under 45 if she married, a clause that starkly highlighted the gender discrimination of the period.

---

[23] We may cautiously assume that it concerns the meeting in Deerlijk

Despite these challenges, Ruys and Defresne maintained their relationship, and following World War II, they were finally able to marry on June 22, 1945. However, the couple did not have children.

The presence of Edward Vermeulen's wife and Ruys's lover at the Deerlijk event suggests that Ernest Constant Declercq, number 6 in the banquet picture, conversed with Ruys. Declercq, a principled man whose daughters were distinguished students, must have highly regarded Ruys for her academic and professional achievements.

Anna Charlotte Ruys was indeed a remarkable woman. Her dedication to her field and her ability to overcome significant personal and professional hurdles serve as an inspiration. Her career in bacteriology, epidemiology, and immunology during a time when women faced considerable discrimination in the workforce is a testament to her strength and intellect. Ruys's story is of perseverance and excellence, deserving admiration and respect. Hats off to this extraordinary lady from Zwolle!

44.8.18 August Defresne

He is number 48 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

It's essential also to read the life story of Anna Charlotte Ruys (nr 47) in Chapter 44.8.17.

It is remarkable that in 1933, Defresne wrote the story *De vrome speelman*, about a playmate who leaves earthly life, women, and pubs behind and devotes himself entirely to God and Our Lady. Deerlijk must have made a deep impression on the man. Defresne will most likely have been a valuable asset to the others in Deerlijk.

Like Sigmund Freud (1856-1939) before him, he linked mythical stories with psychology. His debut in 1920 was *The psychology of Van den Vos Reynaerde*[24]. Indeed, the essence of a Middle Dutch epic to the Low Countries is similar to what Greek mythology meant to the ancient Greeks. Whether the story that Reynaert became fond of chickens after tasting one sparked any curiosity when August Defresne (nr 48) and Anna Charlotte Ruys (nr 47) first met in 1925 will probably never be known. Renaert's story may have influenced his first wife, Charlotte Köhler (1892-1977), and this can be inferred from the fact that they married in 1920, the year of his debut. Many attendees at the 1933 feast must have been impressed by a psychological approach to poetry and prose. An interdisciplinary approach is much more satisfying than the narrow scope of the specialist. The author can only hope that in 1933, Defresne (nr 48) also had a good discussion with his great-grandfather Ernest Constant Declercq (nr 6).

Marie André Antoine August Defresne was born in Maastricht on November 6, 1893. He died in Amsterdam on April 2, 1961.

He is best known and remains known as a playwright and director. His love for mythology and psychology has never ceased. Therefore, around 1950, when he was co-director of the *Amsterdamse Toneelgezelschap*, he directed works by Shakespeare.

The surrealistic character of his short stories must have caused some connection with Belgium, but his Limburg origins almost certainly contributed as well.

44.8.19 Pierre Henri Ritter

He is number 49 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780. Pierre Henri Ritter published under the pseudonym *dr. P. H. Ritter Jr.* and was born in Utrecht on August 16, 1882. He died in Amsterdam on April 13, 1962. He was a civil servant, Dutch literary scientist, writer, journalist, critic, and radio presenter.

In 1933, Ritter was editor-in-chief of the *Utrechtsch Dagblad.* We can, therefore, somewhat expect that he must have mentioned the beautiful event in Deerlijk in that newspaper unless Ritter regarded it as a 'business meeting' and not so much as a public event. He became a fierce opponent of National Socialism in the 1930s and, for that reason, ended up in Buchenwald during WWII.

Ritter was discovered as a writer by Lodewijk van Deyssel (1864-1952), who included the work of the then-young gymnasium student in his magazine *De XXe Eeuw.*

44.8.20 Baron Leon Leander Bekaert

He is number 1 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

We also refer to Chapter 42 and Chapter 43 for some documents in our archives related to the Bekaert family and to Chapter 44.10. He is well known in Zwevegem and the surrounding area and, therefore, needs little explanation.

Still, we will highlight some additional facts in the context of the 1933 photo. Leon Leander Bekaert was born in Zwevegem on January 28, 1855. He died three years after the event in Deerlijk. His father was Leander Leonard Bekaert (1797-1868). He was friends with Pierre François Devenyn, described in Chapter 44.3.3, born in Wortegem on October 14, 1789, and residing in Zwevegem, who married Sophie Derijcke in Otegem on May 12, 1824. From this marriage, Leopold Devenyn was born in 1832, with ancestors in Zwevegem, Otegem, Wortegem, and Anzegem.

Leopold Devenyn (1832-1895) had, with Ursula Vereecke (1836 –1910), only one child, namely Marie Elodie Devenyn (1876-1965), the wife of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) (nr 6) (1872-1947). They married in 1901 in Wielsbeke, described in Chapter 44.4.

Leander Leonard Bekaert (1797-1868), friends with Marie Elodie's grandfather, died when Leon Leander Bekaert (1855-1936) (nr 1) was only 13 years old. In summary, Marie Elodie (1876-1965) knew the Bekaert family very well, as her father and Leon Leander Bekaert (1855-1936) were both the sons of friends Leander Leonard Bekaert (1797-1868) and Pierre François Devenyn (1789-1865).

Ernest Constant Declercq (nr 6) was not only the husband of Marie Elodie (1876-1965) but also a son of Ivo Declercq (DC13) (1845-1909) and Mathilde Van den Broucke (1848), described in Chapter 43. Ivo was a son of Leo Bernard Declercq (1808-1876) and Thérèse Loncke (1797-1868), daughter of Jean François Loncke (1711) and Marie Magdalena Desplenter (1754-1812). Jean François' parents came from Hulste, and he was born in Wielsbeke in 1711. He came from the Loncke-Vandekerckhove-Lambrecht clan. The Loncke family were farmers and millers in Hulste.

Isabella Rosa Loncke (1798-1878) was a daughter of Joannes Franciscus Clement Loncke (1765-1824) from Hulste and Isabelle Rose Vandekerckhove (1775-1820), and she married Charles Louis Masureel (1796-1877). Julia Sophia Masureel (1828-1895) was born to the couple, who married Rufin Romain Masureel (1829-1894), mayor of Bavikhove. From this marriage stem Marie Helene Romanie Julie Valerie Masureel (1856-1938), who married in Bavikhove, on July 24, 1888, to Leon Leander Bekaert (1855-1936) (nr 1). The chances are that Leopold Devenyn (1832-1895) had some involvement, as he had known the groom's father well and because he, through his son-in-law Ernest Constant Declercq (nr 6), also knew the bride.

We know that Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947) was an acquaintance of the Bekaert family in Zwevegem. Therefore, it is not surprising that he was one of the liaisons in the network of guests at the event in Deerlijk in 1933. We also know that one of Ernest

---

[24] August Defresne, The psychologie van 'Van den Vos Reynaerde' , Boonacker, Amsterdam

Constant's daughters (nr 6), namely Judith Declercq (1918-2007), described in Chapter 44.5.8, was a frequent visitor to the family Leon Antoine Bekaert (1891-1961) & Elisabeth Velge (1894-1972). Her role as head of the organization 'Child Welfare' probably also fitted smoothly into the Catholic political world where the Bekaert family had since established itself.

It is also not surprising that Michel Declercq (1906-1963), son of Ernest Constant (1872-1947), described in Chapter 45 and the grandfather of the author (1975), took refuge in Leon Antoine Bekaert (1891-1961) after having been affected very hard in his role as a flax merchant, during the crisis of the 1930s and then through WWII. A friend in need is a friend indeed. Out of gratitude, the author gave his last son the name *Leander* as a middle name in 2011.

The interest in fellow authors must have awakened in Leon Leander Bekaert (1855-1936) when he wrote and published a book in 1927, '*The History of the Municipality of Sweveghem.*'

Ernest Constant Declercq (1872-1947), farmer, flax merchant, occasional writer, and passionate reader, will have opened particular doors for him to which someone like Leon Defraeye might not have had access.

The links with Edward Vermeulen and the Lesage family have already been described above. Ernest Constant, a flax merchant, often ended up in France and the Netherlands. Thanks to him, the event's organization has contacted some Dutch people.

Leon Leander Baron Bekaert (1855-1936) is, of course, world-famous as the founder of the metal company Bekaert in Zwevegem, which developed into a world empire very soon.

44.8.21 Baron Leon Antoine Bekaert

He is number 2 on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780.

Leon Antoine Bekaert (1891-1961) succeeded his father as director of the company and a baron. He married Elisabeth Velge (1894-1972). We mentioned the couple in the previous section. Their charming son Baron Antoine Bekaert (1930-1990) has become famous worldwide for his qualities as a person and manager of the global enterprise *Bekaert NV*.

44.8.22 Other persons and some concluding remarks about the banquet picture of 1933

Other persons found on the 1933 banquet picture in Figure 44.102 on page 780 are described here.

At first glance, the photo may seem to witness an ordinary *fait-divers* following a party in little Deerlijk. A more in-depth investigation revealed that the coffee table was more like a *Solvay Congress* about everything Deerlijk loved at the time, namely the Church, literature, education, and industry. We may assume that what has been described here is only the tip of the iceberg. Most likely, more prominent figures can be identified, and perhaps one day, one can fully understand the importance of this meeting. We can proudly state that little Deerlijk was the center of the universe for a short while on August 16, 1933.

We can add a few remarks concerning the other persons present at the banquet of 1933.

Priest Joseph Coussement (nr 14) died in 1933. He is well known for his diary, which he wrote during WWI.

Camille Ryckebosch (nr 19) was the school principal in Zwevegem since 1916. He lived in Zwevegem since 1901 and originated from Beselare, from the Ryckebosch family who owned the pub *Gareelmakerij* in Beselarestraat, acquainted with Emile Theophile Lesage, whose daughter Irma Lesage married Ernest Constant's son Michel Declercq in Beselare in 1932.

Philip Monbaliu (nr 10) would later save the life of Maurice Declercq, grandson of Ernest Constant (nr 6), in 1961, after a motorcycle accident as described in Chapter 46.2.6.

Leon Defraeye (nr 25) established *Heemkring Dorp en Toren*, had been a classmate and friend of the author's great-grandfather Gerard Vangheluwe, described in Chapter 69.9, and is the founder of the archives in Deerlijk.

Edmond Vanneste (nr 31) was mayor of Deerlijk just after WWII. Gustaaf Steelandt (nr 28) was mayor of Deerlijk at the end of WWII.

René Vandekerckhove (1883-1968) (nr 24) was a teacher and music composer and is the great-grandfather of Reinhild Vandekerckhove (1969), who is known for her academic study of the dialect of Deerlijk.

Joseph Devos (nr 4) was not only a notary but also mayor of Deerlijk from 1939 until early 1944.

44.9 Friendship with the Family of André and Gabrielle Demedts

The reader may be interested in checking out Chapter 44.8.5 first, and further also Chapter 45.1.4.

André Maurits Demedts (Wielsbeke - Sint-Baafs-Vijve August 8, 1906 - Oudenaarde November 4, 1992) was a Flemish writer. He and his sister Gabrielle were friends of the Declercqs during their youth.

The two families knew each other for several reasons. First, their farms were within walking distance from each other, as shown in Figure 44.110. Second, they were both farmers. Third, both families enjoyed reading and culture, which was personified by Hugo Verriest, from Deerlijk, a priest in the area where the two families lived. Maurice, the author's father, probably even received his first name, inspired by Maurits Demedts, father of André, shown in Figures 44.111 and 44.113. The author's eldest uncle was named André. Indeed, Michel Declercq (DC15) was a good friend of André Demedts, hence the inspiration.

André Demedts had a much younger brother, 'Michel,' born in 1922 when the author's grandfather Michel (DC15) and André were 16. Michel Declercq's sister, Rachelle, born in 1912, carried Gabrielle as the second name. André Demedts had a sister, Gabrielle

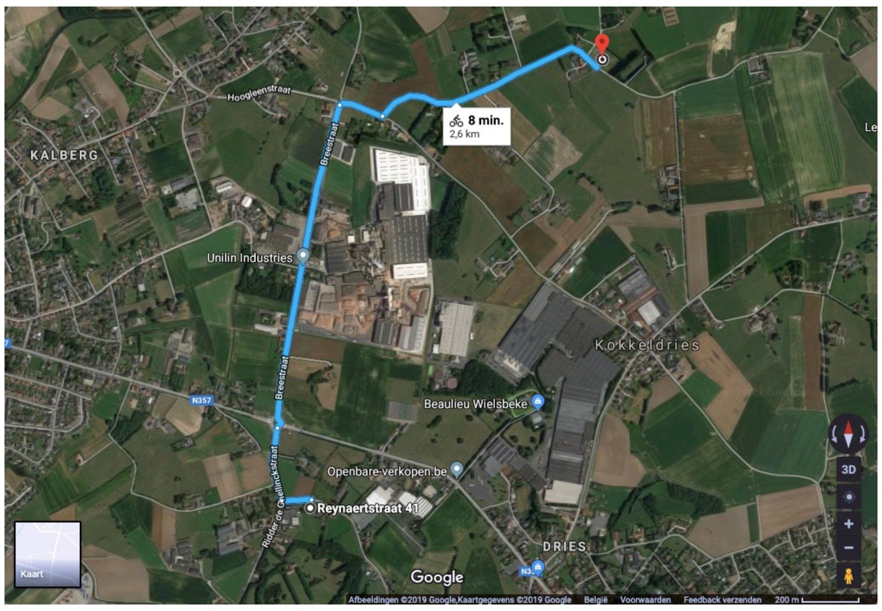


Figure 44.110: *Current Google Maps® view of the area Wielsbeke-Sint-Baafs-Vijve with the shortest new route (2.6 km) from the farm of Declercq-Devenyn to the farm Demedts-Vandenhende. They probably walked along the old east path or used a bicycle back then. Farmers also had horses.*

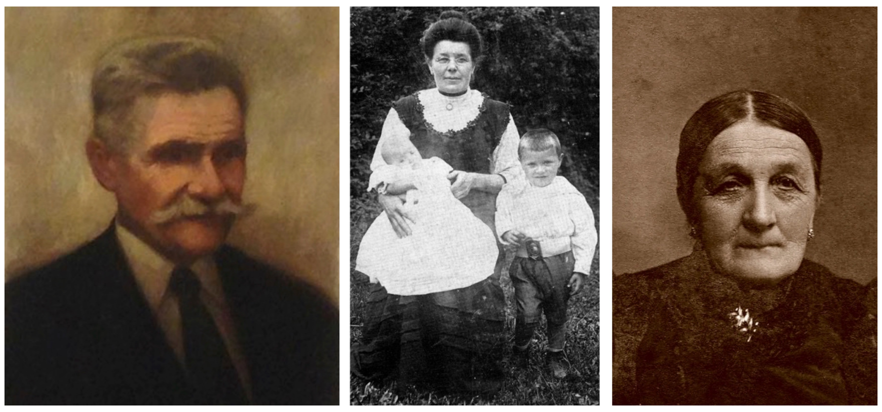
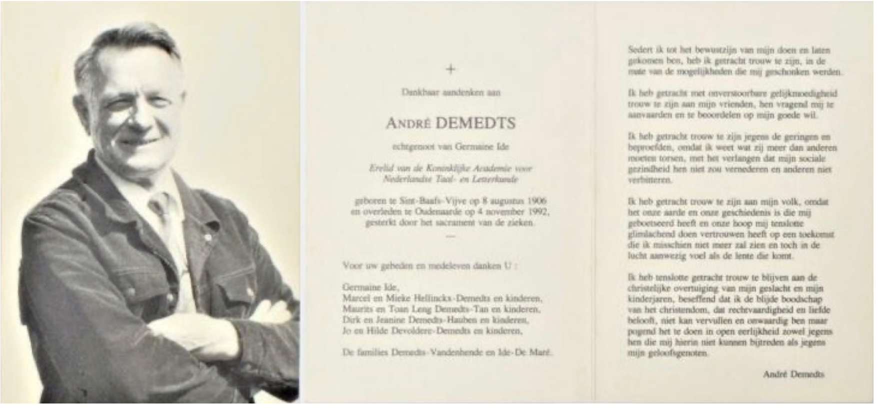


Figure 44.111: *Left, we see Maurits Demedts, father of André and Gabrielle Demedts, painted by Georges Dheedene (1909-1973). This portrait is probably the only one that survives. The shown low-resolution image serves as a reference to compare a picture with, shown in Chapter 44.8.5, of 1933 at a banquet in Deerlijk (© André Demedtshuis vzw. Image reproduced with permission. Courtesy of Bert De Smet, André Demedtshuis vzw.). In the middle, we see Andre Demedts with his younger sister Gabrielle Demedts and his mother Celesta Vandenhende (© André Demedtshuis vzw. Image reproduced with permission. Courtesy of Bert De Smet, André Demedtshuis vzw.). Right, we see Maria Philomena Rosalia Thérèse Baert, mother of Celesta Vandenhende and grandmother of André Demedts.*



+

Dankbaar aandenken aan

ANDRÉ DEMEDTS

echtgenoot van Germaine Ide

Erelid van de Koninklijke Academie voor
Nederlandse Taal- en Letterkunde

geboren te Sint-Baafs-Vijve op 8 augustus 1906
en overleden te Oudenaarde op 4 november 1992,
gesterkt door het sacrament van de zieken.

—

Voor uw gebeden en medeleven danken U :

Germaine Ide,
Marcel en Mieke Hellinckx-Demedts en kinderen,
Maurits en Toan Leng Demedts-Tan en kinderen,
Dirk en Jeanine Demedts-Hauben en kinderen,
Jo en Hilde Devoldere-Demedts en kinderen,

De families Demedts-Vandenhende en Ide-De Maré.

Sedert ik tot het bewustzijn van mijn doen en laten gekomen ben, heb ik getracht trouw te zijn, in de mate van de mogelijkheden die mij geschonken werden.

Ik heb getracht met onverstoorbare gelijkmoedigheid trouw te zijn aan mijn vrienden, hen vragend mij te aanvaarden en te beoordelen op mijn goede wil.

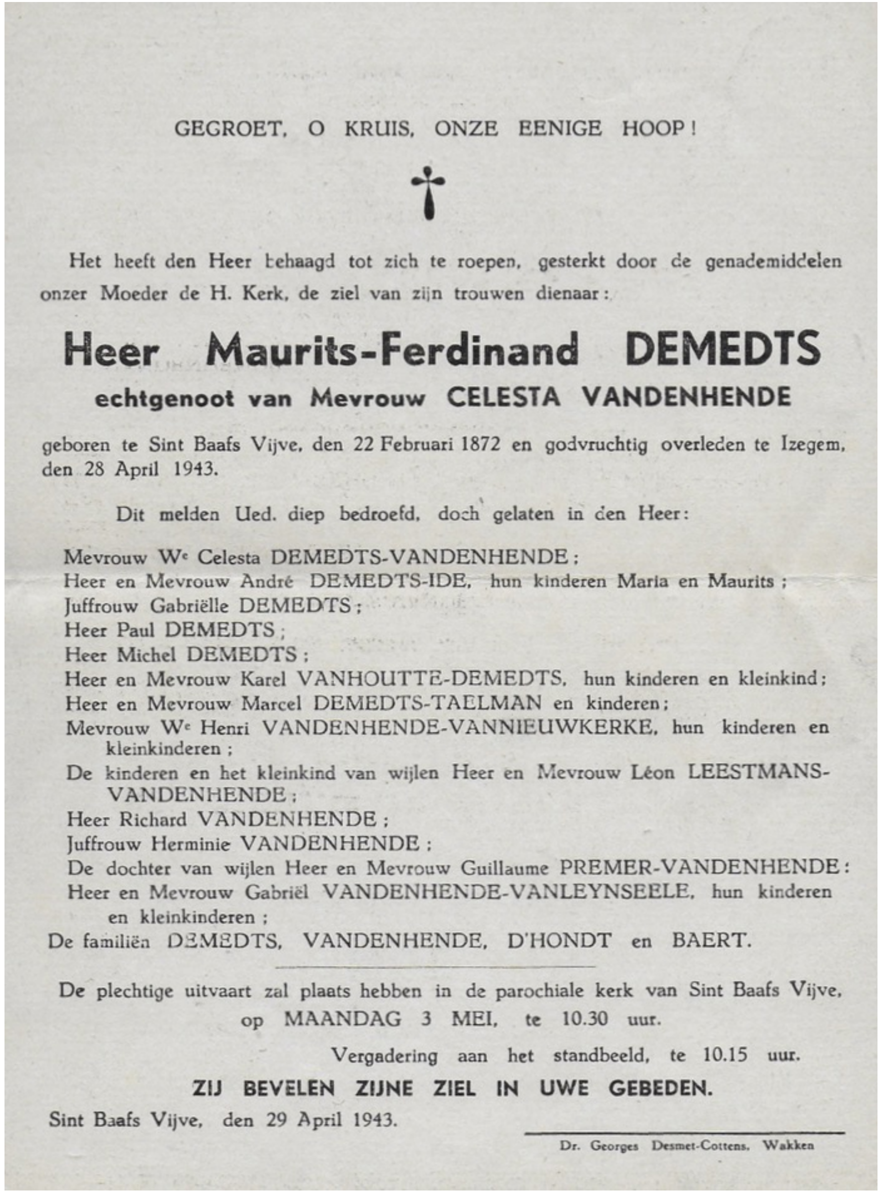
Ik heb getracht trouw te zijn jegens de geringen en beproefden, omdat ik weet wat zij meer dan anderen moeten torsen, met het verlangen dat mijn sociale gezindheid hen niet zou vernederen en anderen niet verbitteren.

Ik heb getracht trouw te zijn aan mijn volk, omdat het onze aarde en onze geschiedenis is die mij geboetseerd heeft en onze hoop mij tenslotte glimlachend doen vertrouwen heeft op een toekomst die ik misschien niet meer zal zien en toch in de lucht aanwezig voel als de lente die komt.

Ik heb tenslotte getracht trouw te blijven aan de christelijke overtuiging van mijn geslacht en mijn kinderjaren, beseffend dat ik de blijde boodschap van het christendom, dat rechtvaardigheid en liefde belooft, niet kan vervullen en onwaardig ben maar pogend het te doen in open eerlijkheid zowel jegens hen die mij hierin niet kunnen bijtreden als jegens mijn geloofsgenoten.

André Demedts

Figure 44.112: *A low-resolution scan of the obituary card of André Demedts. The original card is not in our archives.*



GEGROET, O KRUIS, ONZE EENIGE HOOP!

✝

Het heeft den Heer behaagd tot zich te roepen, gesterkt door de genademiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk, de ziel van zijn trouwen dienaar:

Heer Maurits-Ferdinand DEMEDTS

echtgenoot van Mevrouw CELESTA VANDENHENDE

geboren te Sint Baafs Vijve, den 22 Februari 1872 en godvruchtig overleden te Izegem, den 28 April 1943.

Dit melden Ued. diep bedroefd, doch gelaten in den Heer:

Mevrouw Wᵉ Celesta DEMEDTS-VANDENHENDE;
Heer en Mevrouw André DEMEDTS-IDE, hun kinderen Maria en Maurits;
Juffrouw Gabriëlle DEMEDTS;
Heer Paul DEMEDTS;
Heer Michel DEMEDTS;
Heer en Mevrouw Karel VANHOUTTE-DEMEDTS, hun kinderen en kleinkind;
Heer en Mevrouw Marcel DEMEDTS-TAELMAN en kinderen;
Mevrouw Wᵉ Henri VANDENHENDE-VANNIEUWKERKE, hun kinderen en kleinkinderen;
De kinderen en het kleinkind van wijlen Heer en Mevrouw Léon LEESTMANS-VANDENHENDE;
Heer Richard VANDENHENDE;
Juffrouw Herminie VANDENHENDE;
De dochter van wijlen Heer en Mevrouw Guillaume PREMER-VANDENHENDE:
Heer en Mevrouw Gabriël VANDENHENDE-VANLEYNSEELE, hun kinderen en kleinkinderen;
De familiën DEMEDTS, VANDENHENDE, D'HONDT en BAERT.

De plechtige uitvaart zal plaats hebben in de parochiale kerk van Sint Baafs Vijve, op MAANDAG 3 MEI, te 10.30 uur.

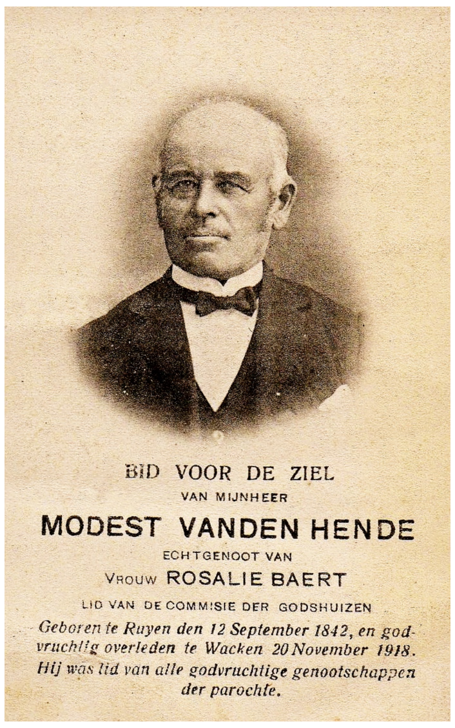
Vergadering aan het standbeeld, te 10.15 uur.

ZIJ BEVELEN ZIJNE ZIEL IN UWE GEBEDEN.

Sint Baafs Vijve, den 29 April 1943.

Dr. Georges Desmet-Cottens, Wakken

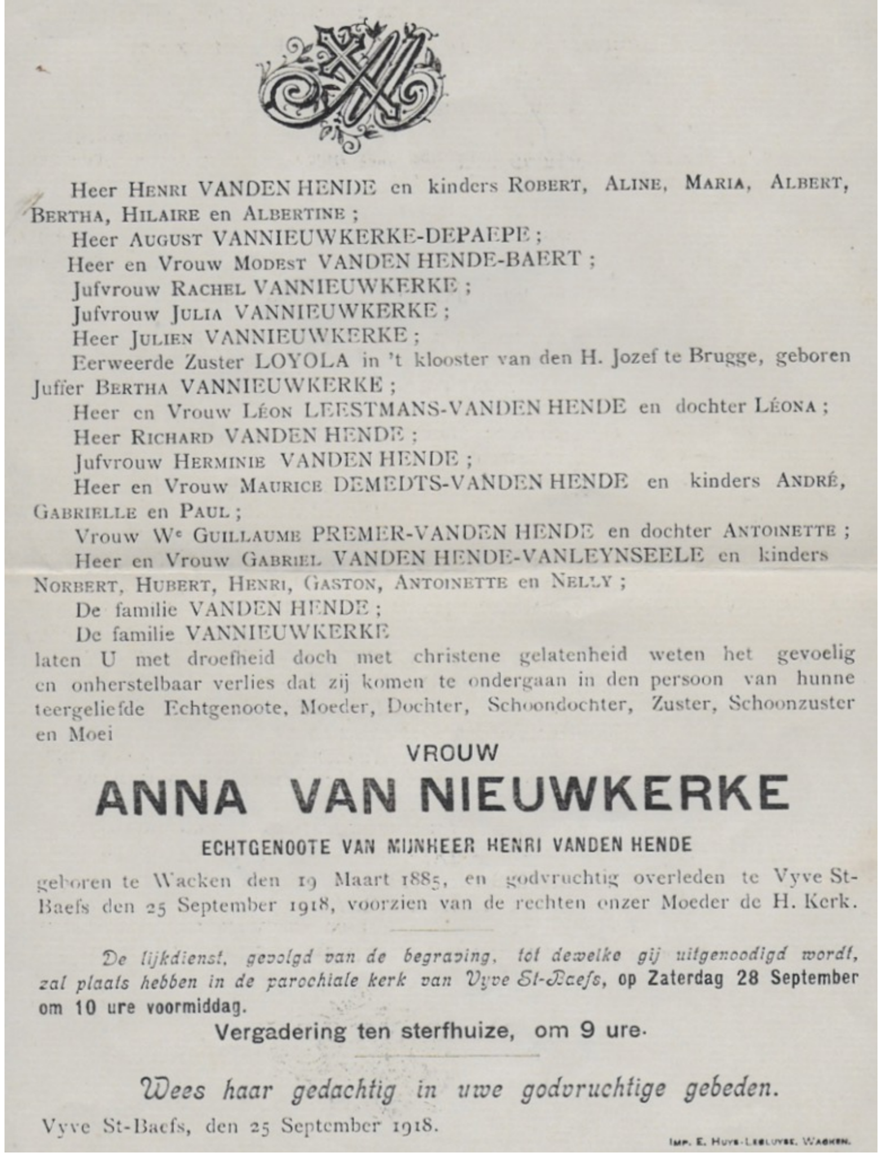
Figure 44.113: *The death announcement, April 28, 1943, of Maurits Ferdinand Demedts, husband of Celesta Vandenhende and father of André and Gabrielle Demedts. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BID VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN MIJNHEER
MODEST VANDEN HENDE
ECHTGENOOT VAN
Vrouw ROSALIE BAERT
LID VAN DE COMMISIE DER GODSHUIZEN

Geboren te Ruyen den 12 September 1842, en godvruchtig overleden te Wacken 20 November 1918. Hij was lid van alle godvruchtige genootschappen der parochie.

Figure 44.114: *The obituary card of Modest Vandenhende, November 20, 1918, husband of Rosalie Baert en grandfather of André Demedts. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Heer Henri VANDEN HENDE en kinders Robert, Aline, Maria, Albert, Bertha, Hilaire en Albertine ;
Heer August VANNIEUWKERKE-DEPAEPE ;
Heer en Vrouw Modest VANDEN HENDE-BAERT ;
Jufvrouw Rachel VANNIEUWKERKE ;
Jufvrouw Julia VANNIEUWKERKE ;
Heer Julien VANNIEUWKERKE ;
Eerweerde Zuster LOYOLA in 't klooster van den H. Jozef te Brugge, geboren Juffer Bertha VANNIEUWKERKE ;
Heer en Vrouw Léon LEESTMANS-VANDEN HENDE en dochter Léona ;
Heer Richard VANDEN HENDE ;
Jufvrouw Herminie VANDEN HENDE ;
Heer en Vrouw Maurice DEMEDTS-VANDEN HENDE en kinders André, Gabrielle en Paul ;
Vrouw Wᵉ Guillaume PREMER-VANDEN HENDE en dochter Antoinette ;
Heer en Vrouw Gabriel VANDEN HENDE-VANLEYNSEELE en kinders Norbert, Hubert, Henri, Gaston, Antoinette en Nelly ;
De familie VANDEN HENDE ;
De familie VANNIEUWKERKE

laten U met droefheid doch met christene gelatenheid weten het gevoelig en onherstelbaar verlies dat zij komen te ondergaan in den persoon van hunne teergeliefde Echtgenoote, Moeder, Dochter, Schoondochter, Zuster, Schoonzuster en Moei

VROUW
ANNA VAN NIEUWKERKE
ECHTGENOOTE VAN MIJNHEER HENRI VANDEN HENDE

geboren te Wacken den 19 Maart 1885, en godvruchtig overleden te Vyve St-Baefs den 25 September 1918, voorzien van de rechten onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

De lijkdienst, gevolgd van de begraving, tot dewelke gij uitgenoodigd wordt, zal plaats hebben in de parochiale kerk van Vyve St-Baefs, **op Zaterdag 28 September om 10 ure voormiddag.**

Vergadering ten sterfhuize, om 9 ure.

Wees haar gedachtig in uwe godvruchtige gebeden.

Vyve St-Baefs, den 25 September 1918.

Imp. E. Huys-Leeluyse, Wacken.

Figure 44.115: *The death announcement of Anna Van Nieuwkerke, September 25, 1918, wife of Henri Vandenhende and auntie of André Demedts. The first names Rachel, Maurice, André, Maria, Gabrielle, were also used by the contemporary Declercqs. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

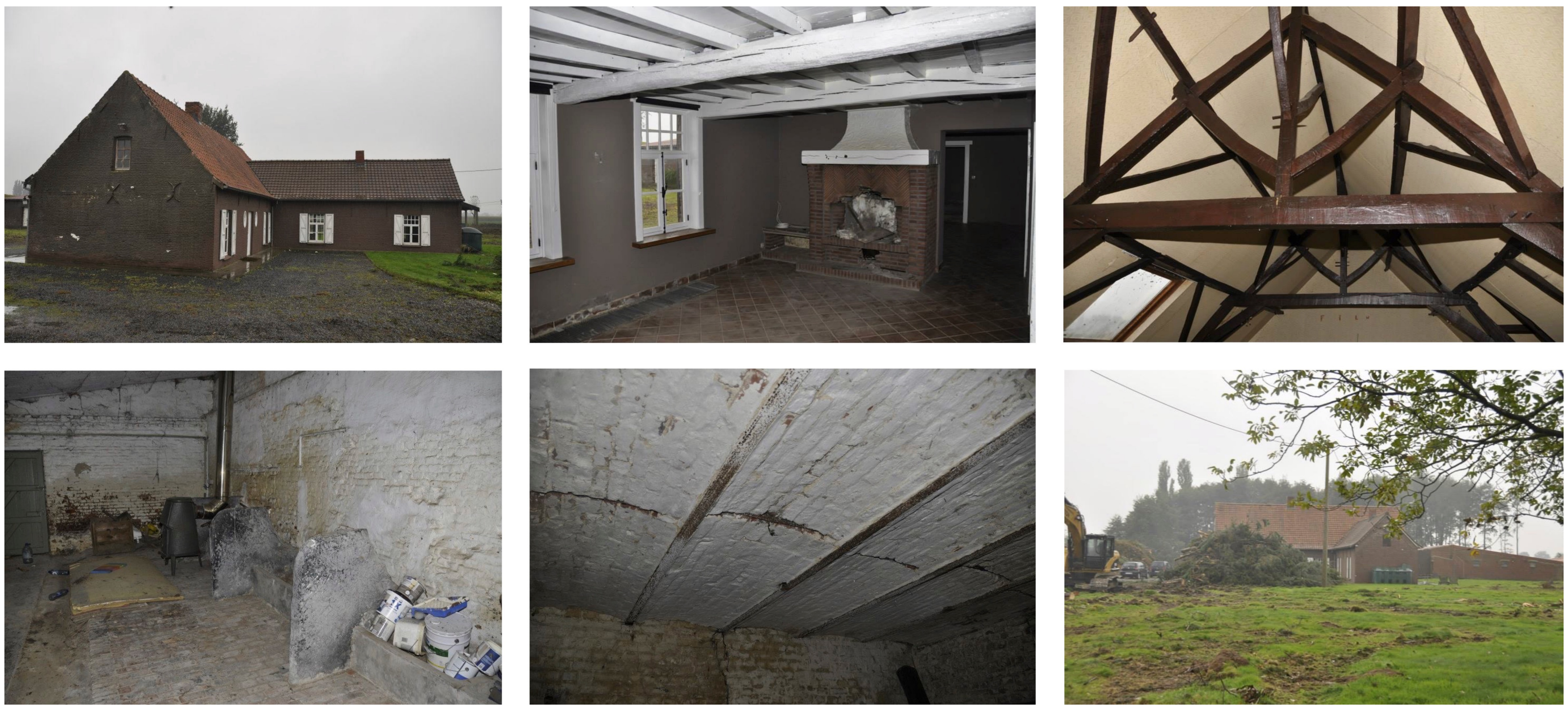
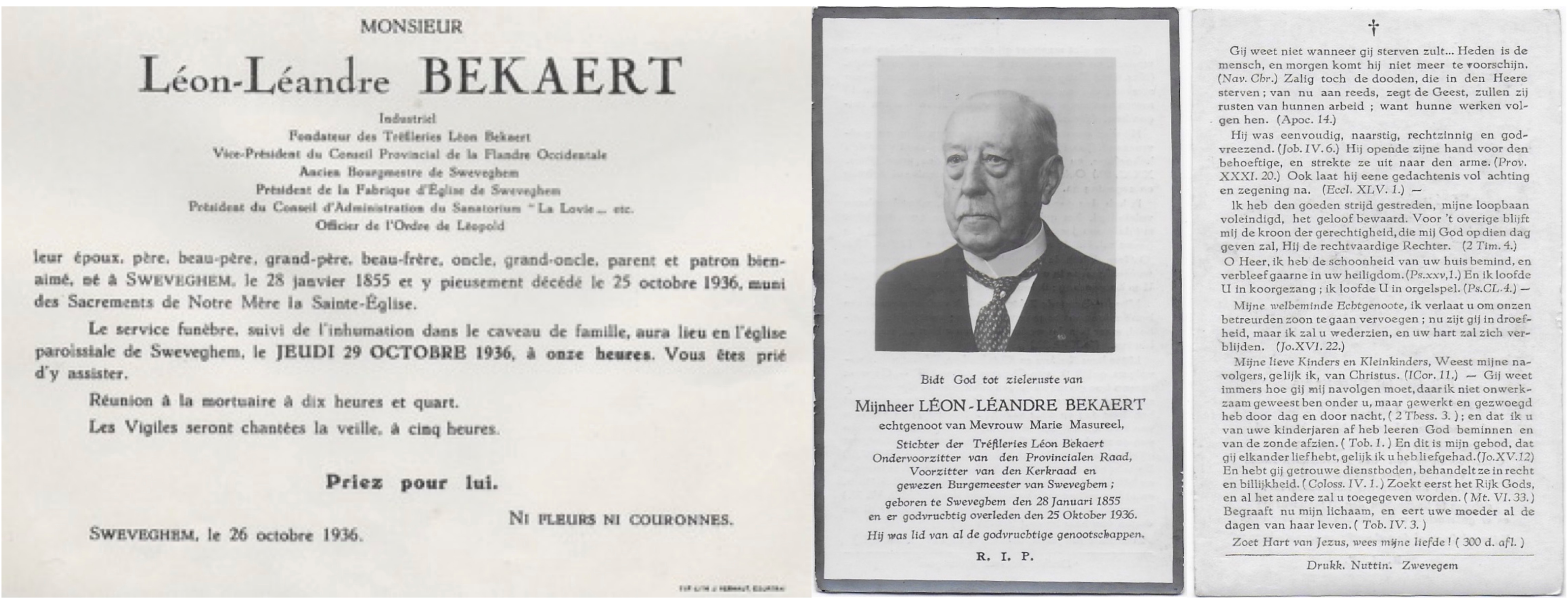


Figure 44.116: *Pictures of the house where André Demedts grew up, i.e. 'de Elsbos' . It had a similar style and size as that of the Declercqs in Wielsbeke. The Declercqs visited it often as children and vice versa. (© André Demedtshuis vzw. Images reproduced with permission. Courtesy of Bert De Smet, André Demedtshuis vzw.)*



MONSIEUR

Léon-Léandre BEKAERT

Industriel
Fondateur des Tréfileries Léon Bekaert
Vice-Président du Conseil Provincial de la Flandre Occidentale
Ancien Bourgmestre de Sweveghem
Président de la Fabrique d'Église de Sweveghem
Président du Conseil d'Administration du Sanatorium "La Lovie„ etc.
Officier de l'Ordre de Léopold

leur époux, père, beau-père, grand-père, beau-frère, oncle, grand-oncle, parent et patron bien-aimé, né à SWEVEGHEM, le 28 janvier 1855 et y pieusement décédé le 25 octobre 1936, muni des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte-Église.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, aura lieu en l'église paroissiale de Sweveghem, le **JEUDI 29 OCTOBRE 1936, à onze heures**. Vous êtes prié d'y assister.

Réunion à la mortuaire à dix heures et quart.

Les Vigiles seront chantées la veille, à cinq heures.

Priez pour lui.

NI FLEURS NI COURONNES.

SWEVEGHEM, le 26 octobre 1936.

Bidt God tot zieleruste van

Mijnheer LÉON-LÉANDRE BEKAERT
echtgenoot van Mevrouw Marie Masureel,
Stichter der Tréfileries Léon Bekaert
Ondervoorzitter van den Provincialen Raad,
Voorzitter van den Kerkraad en
gewezen Burgemeester van Sweveghem;
geboren te Sweveghem den 28 Januari 1855
en er godvruchtig overleden den 25 Oktober 1936.
Hij was lid van al de godvruchtige genootschappen.

R. I. P.

---

†

Gij weet niet wanneer gij sterven zult... Heden is de mensch, en morgen komt hij niet meer te voorschijn. (*Nav. Chr.*) Zalig toch de dooden, die in den Heere sterven; van nu aan reeds, zegt de Geest, zullen zij rusten van hunnen arbeid; want hunne werken volgen hen. (Apoc. 14.)

Hij was eenvoudig, naarstig, rechtzinnig en godvreezend. (*Job. IV. 6.*) Hij opende zijne hand voor den behoeftige, en strekte ze uit naar den arme. (*Prov. XXXI. 20.*) Ook laat hij eene gedachtenis vol achting en zegening na. (*Eccl. XLV. 1.*) —

Ik heb den goeden strijd gestreden, mijne loopbaan voleindigd, het geloof bewaard. Voor 't overige blijft mij de kroon der gerechtigheid, die mij God op dien dag geven zal, Hij de rechtvaardige Rechter. (*2 Tim. 4.*)

O Heer, ik heb de schoonheid van uw huis bemind, en verbleef gaarne in uw heiligdom. (*Ps.xxv,1.*) En ik loofde U in koorgezang; ik loofde U in orgelspel. (*Ps.CL.4.*) —

Mijne welbeminde Echtgenoote, ik verlaat u om onzen betreurden zoon te gaan vervoegen; nu zijt gij in droefheid, maar ik zal u wederzien, en uw hart zal zich verblijden. (*Jo.XVI. 22.*)

Mijne lieve Kinders en Kleinkinders, Weest mijne navolgers, gelijk ik, van Christus. (*ICor. 11.*) — Gij weet immers hoe gij mij navolgen moet, daar ik niet onwerkzaam geweest ben onder u, maar gewerkt en gezwoegd heb door dag en door nacht, (*2 Thess. 3.*); en dat ik u van uwe kinderjaren af heb leeren God beminnen en van de zonde afzien. (*Tob. 1.*) En dit is mijn gebod, dat gij elkander liefhebt, gelijk ik u heb liefgehad. (*Jo.XV.12*) En hebt gij getrouwe dienstboden, behandelt ze in recht en billijkheid. (*Coloss. IV. 1.*) Zoekt eerst het Rijk Gods, en al het andere zal u toegegeven worden. (*Mt. VI. 33.*) Begraaft nu mijn lichaam, en eert uwe moeder al de dagen van haar leven. (*Tob. IV. 3.*)

Zoet Hart van Jezus, wees mijne liefde! (300 d. afl.)

Drukk. Nuttin. Zwevegem

Figure 44.117: *The death announcement and the obituary card of Leon Leander Bekaert, October 25, 1936. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Maria Celesta, who died early. In 1909, his new sister was born, who received the same name as Gabrielle Maria Celesta Demedts, shown in Figure 44.111.

The grandfather of André Demedts, through his mother, was Modest Vandenhende, in Figure 44.114, husband of Rosalie Baert, in Figure 44.111. Modest was also the name of the brother of Ernest Constant Declercq.

When Ernest Constant Declercq died in 1947, Gabriëlle Demedts wrote a poem about her feelings. From the text *Ik heb gedaan...*(shown below[25]), we can extract that she admired him because of what he had meant to her as a child. She was sad that he could no longer speak the wise words he used to say. Even though his aged teeth stopped him from laughing at the end of his life, his firm handshake still exposed his inner strength. Realizing that he was dead, Gabriëlle broke into tears.

Ik heb gedaan...

Ik heb gedaan of al was als voorheen
maar binnenin was de bevreemding groot.
Hoe kon het zijn dat jij nu minder scheen
of was in werklijkheid de grootheid dood

die in mijn ziel met jou was opgegroeid?
En waarom vlekte donker nu de mond
- de tover van je glimlach uitgebloeid -
omdat de tijd je gave tanden schond?

Ik schaam mij diep. Ging ooit die sterke macht
met deze broze dingen saâm? Ach neen
en duizendmaal neen! Zwart als de nacht
had jij mogen zijn, doof en kaal meteen

als maar dezelfde uit je handdruk sprak...
Wie was dezelfde? Bestond die niet meer?
Ik zocht nog te schuilen onder het dak
van zacht herinn' ren, maar 't stortt' op me neer

The reader will find the obituary card of André Demedts in Figure 44.112 and Anna Van Nieuwkerke in Figure 44.115. To get an impression of how a farm, such as the 'Hof van Brussel' farm of the Declercqs looked like, we show pictures of that of Demedts in Figure 44.116, which were kindly shared by Bert De Smet[26].

44.10 The Bekaert Family

The reader may find Chapter 44.8.20 exciting in this context, and also Chapter 42 and Chapter 43.

Here, we share souvenirs in Figure 44.117 of the Bekaert family that are not shown in Chapter 45.1.6.

Michel and Judith's acquaintances in Zwevegem and those of Ernest Constant were equal so that one may check there. Judith visited the family often as President of the Children's Welfare Organization, as described in Chapter 44.5.8.2.

Indeed, just after WWII, this organization played an important role because of the baby boom. Leon Bekaert is also described in Chapter 44.8.20 and shown in Figure 44.107 on page 782.

44.11 The Influence of Hugo Verriest

The Verriest family of Deerlijk, described in Chapter 42.8, were acquaintances of the Declercqs in Wielsbeke. They knew each other through the flax industry and probably even from earlier times.

Hugo Nestor Verriest (Deerlijk 1840 - Ingooigem 1922), shown in Figures 44.118, 44.119, 44.120, was a Flemish Priest, writer and philosopher.

He was a son of Petrus Johannes Verriest (Sint Lodewijk or Saint Louis, in Deerlijk).

---

[25] Poem about the death of Ernest Constant Declercq, by Gabriëlle Demedts, 'Ik heb gedaan...' , Dietsche Warande en Belfort, Jaargang 93, 1948, page 538.

[26] Bert De Smet is a driving force behind 'André Demedtshuis vzw' , and is engaged in education, the preservation of the local history of Sint Baafs Vijve and the legacy of the celebrated writer André Demedts and poet Gabriëlle Demedts.

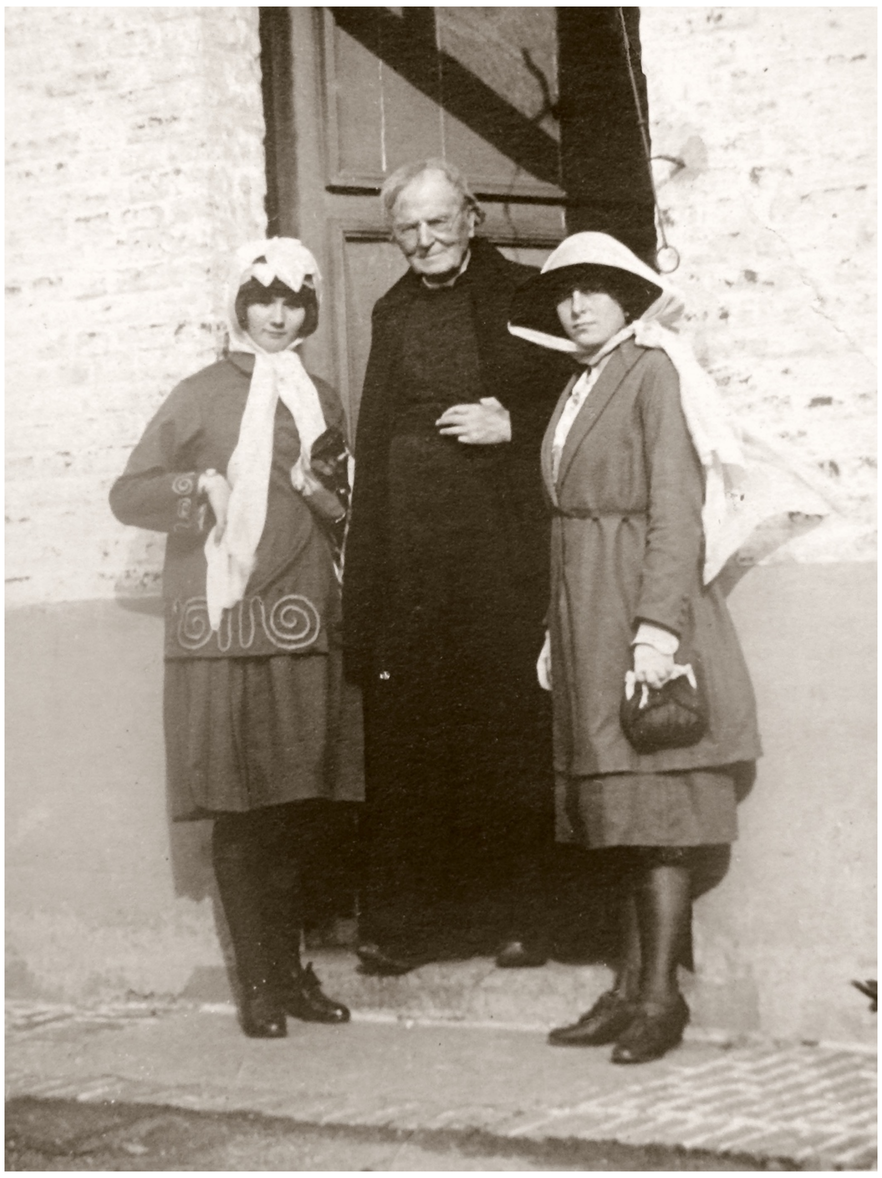


Figure 44.118: *Hugo Verriest at his home in Deerlijk on August 14, 1821. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Verriest received his early education from Pieter Jan Renier, described in Chapter 42.7, and later studied under the renowned poet Guido Gezelle at the Kleinseminarie in Roeselare. In 1864, he was ordained as a priest.

His career was unrolled in the following locations: Deerlijk, Roeselare, Brugge, Heule, Ypres, Wakken (near Wielsbeke), and Ingooigem. Albrecht Rodenbach (Roeselare), Constant Lievens (Moorslede, described in Chapter 64.7.12.12) and Edward Vermeulen (Beselare, described in Chapter 44.8.2 and Chapter 64.6.4.1) have been his students.

His teaching career included positions at educational institutions such as Sint-Lodewijkscollege in Bruges and Kleinseminarie in Roeselare, where he mentored prominent students like Albrecht Rodenbach and Constant Lievens. He also held positions as a rector, principal, and pastor at various locations.

Verriest was a key influencer in the *Blauwvoeterij* movement and significantly influenced the literary and cultural landscape. His staunch advocacy for the Dutch language in education and his editorial role in publications such as *De Vlaamsche Vlagge* and *De Nieuwe Tijd* highlight his influence on language, religion, and social issues.

In recognition of his contributions, Verriest became a member of the Royal Flemish Academy for Language and Literature in 1906. Additionally, he received an honorary doctorate from the Catholic University of Leuven.

Despite facing challenges from his Catholic superiors for his involvement in the Flemish Movement, Verriest's impact transcended political and religious boundaries. His literary works, including biographies and treatises on art and culture, as well as his romantic-impressionist poems, were widely acclaimed.

Hugo Verriest passed away in 1922 in Ingooigem and was laid to rest at St. Anthony's Church next to his friend Stijn Streuvels.

In Wielsbeke (the place of birth of Michel A. R. Declercq) as well as Beselare (the place where Irma H. Lesage lived before she married) and Moorslede (the place of birth of Irma H. Lesage), Hugo Verriest had left a cultural legacy and was extremely popular. It may have played a role in the decision of Michel A. R. Declercq and Irma H. Lesage to settle and construct a home after WWII in Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk, where we find the roots of Hugo Verriest.

While Hugo Verriest was a priest at Wakken, the Declercqs knew him very well. This was likely through the Demedts family, who had long had connections with Wakken (church and education). The Declercq family were not Flemish nationalists, but they enjoyed the Flemish culture and, in fact, culture in general.

The work of Hugo Verriest and those he had inspired was very well known to them. Persons like Constant Lievens joined the Jesuits, inspired by Hugo Verriest; Ernest Constant Declercq equally sent his sons to a Jesuit College for their Higher Education in Ghent.

The contact with Hugo Verriest must also have fed the admiration for Guido Gezelle (Brugge 1830 - 1899), uncle of Stijn Streuvels (Frank Lateur, described in Chapter 44.5.7.2, Chapter 44.8.13, Chapter 48.9.5.4.5, Chapter 48.12.1.4, and Chapter 48.12.2.3). Guido Gezelle, in Figures 44.124 and 44.126, had been a priest in several places such as Roeselare (1854-1860), Bruges (1860-1872) and Kortrijk (1872-1899).

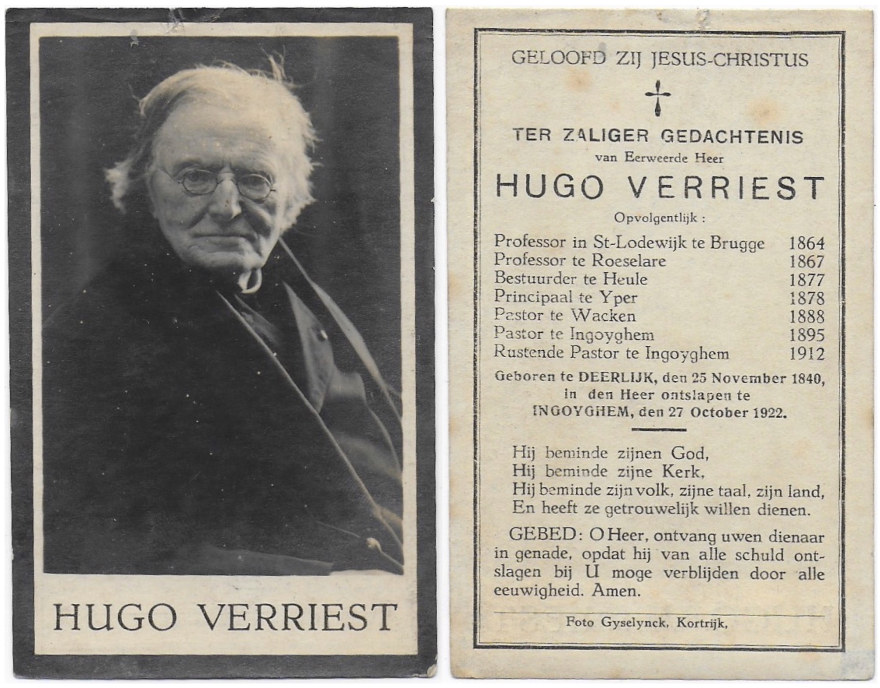
Souvenirs of the Verriest family are shown in Figures 44.121, 44.122, 44.123, 44.124, 44.125 and 44.126.

44.12 The family of Van der Bruggen & de Nieulant et de Pottelsberghe

The Declercqs have been in contact with this family since the generation of Ivo Declercq, in Chapter 43.6 and Chapter 43.9. Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 44.127, 44.128 and 44.129.

44.13 The De Clerck & Lauwers Family

After WWII, this family of catholic farmers at Wielsbeke would establish and be associated with Beaulieu International Group through Roger De Clerck and Noël Demeulenaere. They have also served in the local catholic political party. Although both families



HUGO VERRIEST

GELOOFD ZIJ JESUS-CHRISTUS

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
van Eerweerde Heer
HUGO VERRIEST

Opvolgentlijk :

Professor in St-Lodewijk te Brugge	1864
Professor te Roeselare	1867
Bestuurder te Heule	1877
Principaal te Yper	1878
Pastor te Wacken	1888
Pastor te Ingoyghem	1895
Rustende Pastor te Ingoyghem	1912

Geboren te DEERLIJK, den 25 November 1840,
in den Heer ontslapen te
INGOYGHEM, den 27 October 1922.

Hij beminde zijnen God,
Hij beminde zijne Kerk,
Hij beminde zijn volk, zijne taal, zijn land,
En heeft ze getrouwelijk willen dienen.

GEBED: O Heer, ontvang uwen dienaar in genade, opdat hij van alle schuld ontslagen bij U moge verblijden door alle eeuwigheid. Amen.

Foto Gyselynck, Kortrijk,

Figure 44.119: *Obituary card of Hugo Verriest, October 27, 1922. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

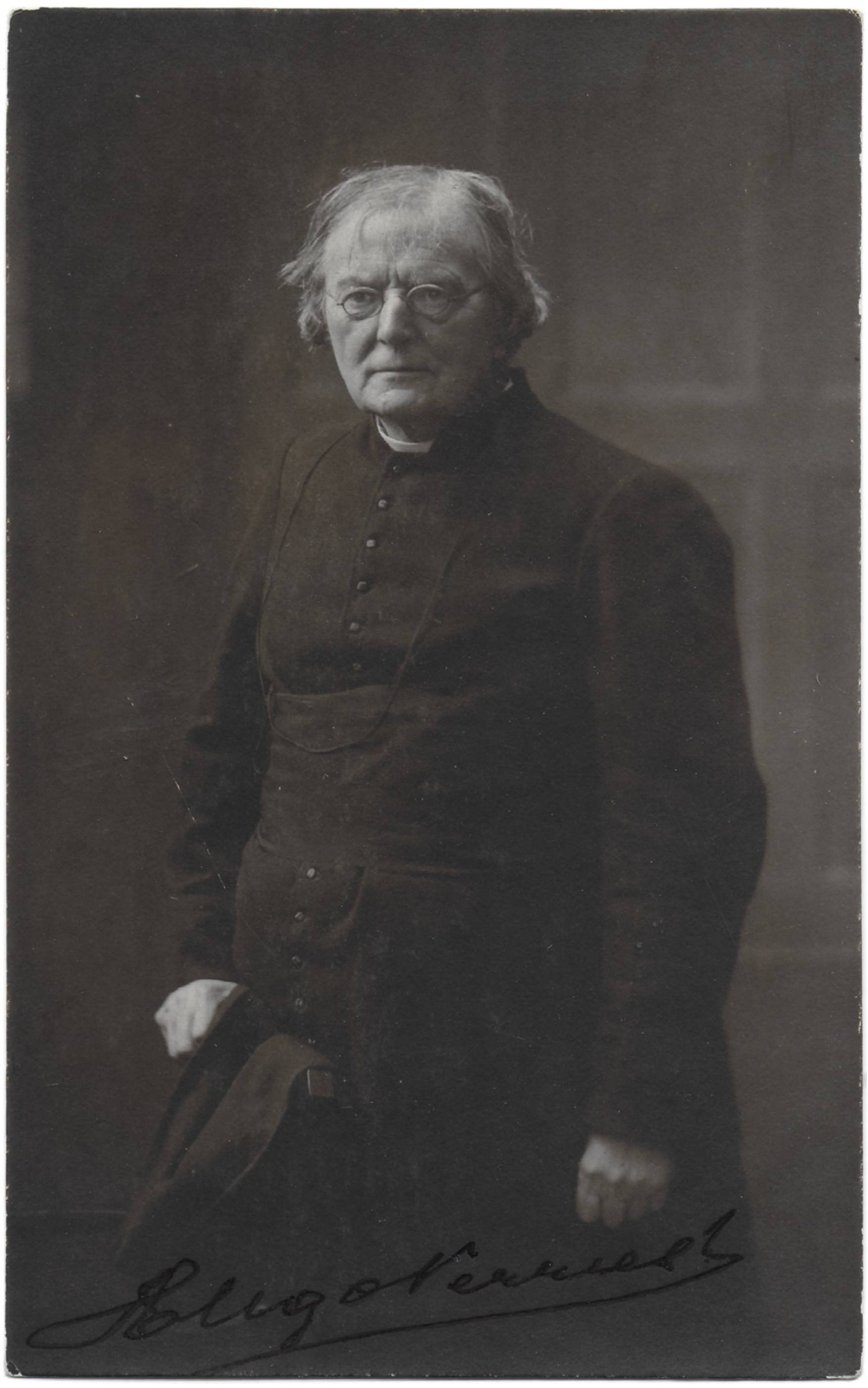
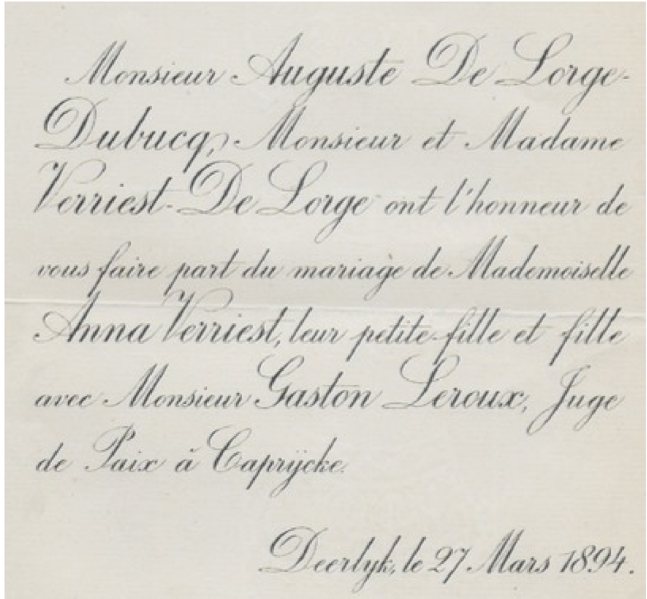


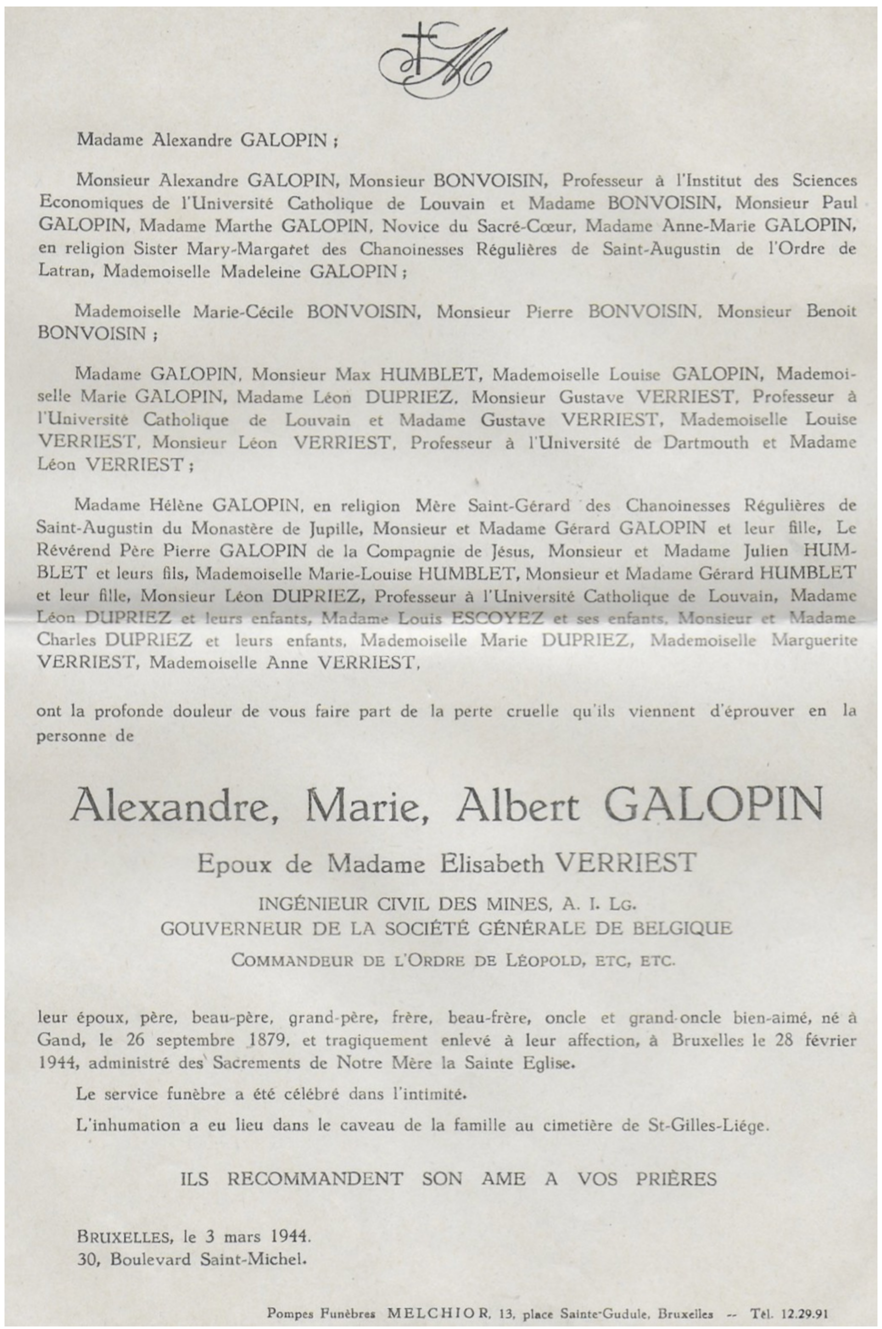
Figure 44.120: *Autographed picture of Hugo Verriest. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Auguste De Lorge-Dubucq, Monsieur et Madame Verriest-De Lorge ont l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage de Mademoiselle Anna Verriest, leur petite-fille et fille avec Monsieur Gaston Leroux, Juge de Paix à Caprijcke.

Deerlyk, le 27 Mars 1894.

Figure 44.121: *Marriage announcement of Anna Verriest and Gaston Leroux, March 27, 1894. Anna's uncle was Hugo Verriest. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame Alexandre GALOPIN ;

Monsieur Alexandre GALOPIN, Monsieur BONVOISIN, Professeur à l'Institut des Sciences Economiques de l'Université Catholique de Louvain et Madame BONVOISIN, Monsieur Paul GALOPIN, Madame Marthe GALOPIN, Novice du Sacré-Cœur, Madame Anne-Marie GALOPIN, en religion Sister Mary-Margaret des Chanoinesses Régulières de Saint-Augustin de l'Ordre de Latran, Mademoiselle Madeleine GALOPIN ;

Mademoiselle Marie-Cécile BONVOISIN, Monsieur Pierre BONVOISIN, Monsieur Benoit BONVOISIN ;

Madame GALOPIN, Monsieur Max HUMBLET, Mademoiselle Louise GALOPIN, Mademoiselle Marie GALOPIN, Madame Léon DUPRIEZ, Monsieur Gustave VERRIEST, Professeur à l'Université Catholique de Louvain et Madame Gustave VERRIEST, Mademoiselle Louise VERRIEST, Monsieur Léon VERRIEST, Professeur à l'Université de Dartmouth et Madame Léon VERRIEST ;

Madame Hélène GALOPIN, en religion Mère Saint-Gérard des Chanoinesses Régulières de Saint-Augustin du Monastère de Jupille, Monsieur et Madame Gérard GALOPIN et leur fille, Le Révérend Père Pierre GALOPIN de la Compagnie de Jésus, Monsieur et Madame Julien HUMBLET et leurs fils, Mademoiselle Marie-Louise HUMBLET, Monsieur et Madame Gérard HUMBLET et leur fille, Monsieur Léon DUPRIEZ, Professeur à l'Université Catholique de Louvain, Madame Léon DUPRIEZ et leurs enfants, Madame Louis ESCOYEZ et ses enfants, Monsieur et Madame Charles DUPRIEZ et leurs enfants, Mademoiselle Marie DUPRIEZ, Mademoiselle Marguerite VERRIEST, Mademoiselle Anne VERRIEST,

ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Alexandre, Marie, Albert GALOPIN

Epoux de Madame Elisabeth VERRIEST

INGÉNIEUR CIVIL DES MINES, A. I. LG.
GOUVERNEUR DE LA SOCIÉTÉ GÉNÉRALE DE BELGIQUE
COMMANDEUR DE L'ORDRE DE LÉOPOLD, ETC, ETC.

leur époux, père, beau-père, grand-père, frère, beau-frère, oncle et grand-oncle bien-aimé, né à Gand, le 26 septembre 1879, et tragiquement enlevé à leur affection, à Bruxelles le 28 février 1944, administré des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le service funèbre a été célébré dans l'intimité.

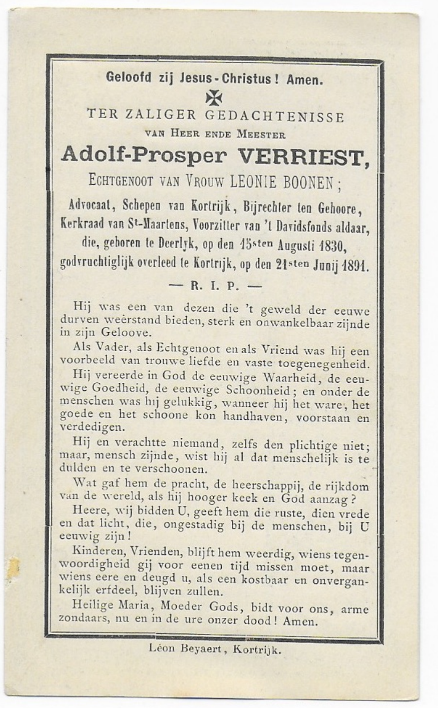
L'inhumation a eu lieu dans le caveau de la famille au cimetière de St-Gilles-Liége.

ILS RECOMMANDENT SON AME A VOS PRIÈRES

BRUXELLES, le 3 mars 1944.
30, Boulevard Saint-Michel.

Pompes Funèbres MELCHIOR, 13, place Sainte-Gudule, Bruxelles -- Tél. 12.29.91

Figure 44.122: *The death announcement of Alexandre Marie Albert Galopin, husband of Elisabeth Verriest, September 26, 1879. Elisabeth was the daughter of Gustave Conrad Verriest, brother of Hugo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus ! Amen.

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENISSE
VAN HEER ENDE MEESTER
Adolf-Prosper VERRIEST,
ECHTGENOOT VAN VROUW LEONIE BOONEN ;

Advocaat, Schepen van Kortrijk, Bijrechter ten Gehoore, Kerkraad van St-Maartens, Voorzitter van 't Davidsfonds aldaar, die, geboren te Deerlyk, op den 15sten Augusti 1830, godvruchtiglijk overleed te Kortrijk, op den 21sten Junij 1891.

— R. I. P. —

Hij was een van dezen die 't geweld der eeuwe durven weêrstand bieden, sterk en onwankelbaar zijnde in zijn Geloove.

Als Vader, als Echtgenoot en als Vriend was hij een voorbeeld van trouwe liefde en vaste toegenegenheid.

Hij vereerde in God de eeuwige Waarheid, de eeuwige Goedheid, de eeuwige Schoonheid ; en onder de menschen was hij gelukkig, wanneer hij het ware, het goede en het schoone kon handhaven, voorstaan en verdedigen.

Hij en verachtte niemand, zelfs den plichtige niet; maar, mensch zijnde, wist hij al dat menschelijk is te dulden en te verschoonen.

Wat gaf hem de pracht, de heerschappij, de rijkdom van de wereld, als hij hooger keek en God aanzag ?

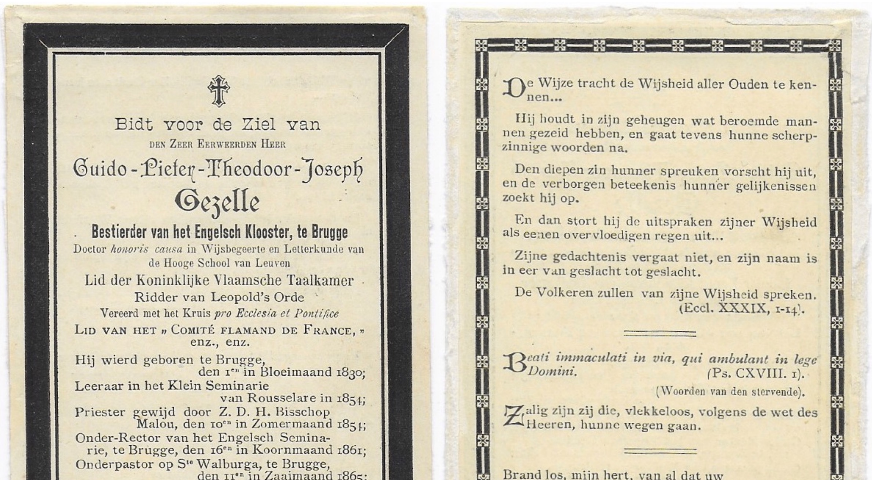
Heere, wij bidden U, geeft hem die ruste, dien vrede en dat licht, die, ongestadig bij de menschen, bij U eeuwig zijn !

Kinderen, Vrienden, blijft hem weerdig, wiens tegenwoordigheid gij voor eenen tijd missen moet, maar wiens eere en deugd u, als een kostbaar en onvergankelijk erfdeel, blijven zullen.

Heilige Maria, Moeder Gods, bidt voor ons, arme zondaars, nu en in de ure onzer dood ! Amen.

Léon Beyaert, Kortrijk.

Figure 44.123: *Obituary card of Adolf Prosper Verriest, June 21, 1891. He was the brother of Hugo Verriest. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Bidt voor de Ziel van
DEN ZEER EERWEERDEN HEER
Guido-Pieter-Theodoor-Joseph
Gezelle
Bestierder van het Engelsch Klooster, te Brugge
Doctor *honoris causa* in Wijsbegeerte en Letterkunde van de Hooge School van Leuven
Lid der Koninklijke Vlaamsche Taalkamer
Ridder van Leopold's Orde
Vereerd met het Kruis *pro Ecclesia et Pontifice*
LID VAN HET „ COMITÉ FLAMAND DE FRANCE, „
enz., enz.

Hij wierd geboren te Brugge, den 1en in Bloeimaand 1830;
Leeraar in het Klein Seminarie van Rousselare in 1854;
Priester gewijd door Z. D. H. Bisschop Malou, den 10en in Zomermaand 1854;
Onder-Rector van het Engelsch Seminarie, te Brugge, den 16en in Koornmaand 1861;
Onderpastor op Ste Walburga, te Brugge, den 11en in Zaaimaand 1865;
Onderpastor op O. L. Vrouw, te Kortrijk, den 20en in Herfstmaand 1872;
Bestierder der Zusters van het Kindeke Jesus, te Kortrijk, den 23en in Bloeimaand 1889;
Bestierder van het Engelsch Klooster, te Brugge, den 30en in Lentemaand 1899.

Hij overleed godvruchtig te Brugge,
den 27en in Slachtmaand 1899.

De Wijze tracht de Wijsheid aller Ouden te kennen...

Hij houdt in zijn geheugen wat beroemde mannen gezeid hebben, en gaat tevens hunne scherpzinnige woorden na.

Den diepen zin hunner spreuken vorscht hij uit, en de verborgen beteekenis hunner gelijkenissen zoekt hij op.

En dan stort hij de uitspraken zijner Wijsheid als eenen overvloedigen regen uit...

Zijne gedachtenis vergaat niet, en zijn naam is in eer van geslacht tot geslacht.

De Volkeren zullen van zijne Wijsheid spreken.
(Eccl. XXXIX, 1-14).

Beati immaculati in via, qui ambulant in lege Domini. (Ps. CXVIII. 1).
(Woorden van den stervende).

Zalig zijn zij die, vlekkeloos, volgens de wet des Heeren, hunne wegen gaan.

Brand los, mijn hert, van al dat uw
gevlerkte vlucht ombindt;
brand los van kot en ketens; nu
de weenende ooge ontblind!
Brand los, mijn hert, 't is nu, 't is nu,
dat de hemelvaart begint !...

(Uit de *Kleengedichtjes* van den Overleden).

Figure 44.124: *Obituary card of Guido Pieter Theodoor Joseph Gezelle, November 27, 1899. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 44.125: *Theophile Renier of Deerlijk, on the festivities for Verriest ('Verriestfeesten') in 1927.*

are not blood-related, they were acquainted during the life of Ernest Constant and likely even earlier.

We are not aware of any contacts after WWII. The families were both flax cultivators and flax merchants. Around 1960, this family switched to industrialized manufacturing of carpets, a fact for which they are still very famous.

The author appreciates Noël Demeulenaere (1938) for some wise advice he offered him a decade ago. He also remembers that Noël, an amiable man, offered the author a cup of coffee and a biscuit at his home and consequently made fun of professors by stating, in German, *Professoren haben viele Titel, aber keine Mittel.*

Indeed, the world of multi-national industrialists is somewhat different from that of academics, but in the end, we take nothing with us but lasting memories, and why not 'titles'?

The author is relished that he joined the inauguration, by Noël Demeulenaere, of a statue *de Vlasser* in Wielsbeke to honor the flax farmers, merchants, and workers in the area in 1988. The statue is shown in Figure 45.22 on page 811.

44.14 The family Lambrecht Family

Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and later his son Michel Declercq (DC15) often bought flax with Jozef Lambrecht from Wielsbeke - Sint-Baafs-Vijve.

Jozef was a son of Henri Lambrecht (from Wielsbeke) and Marie Lauwers (from Aarsele, in Figure 44.132).

44.15 The Van den Broucke Family

The mother of Ernest Constant was Mathilde Van den Broucke. The two families had close contacts, private and business, particularly with Jules Van de Broucke and later, until Michel Declercq died, with his son Jozef, who was married to Claire Lambrecht.

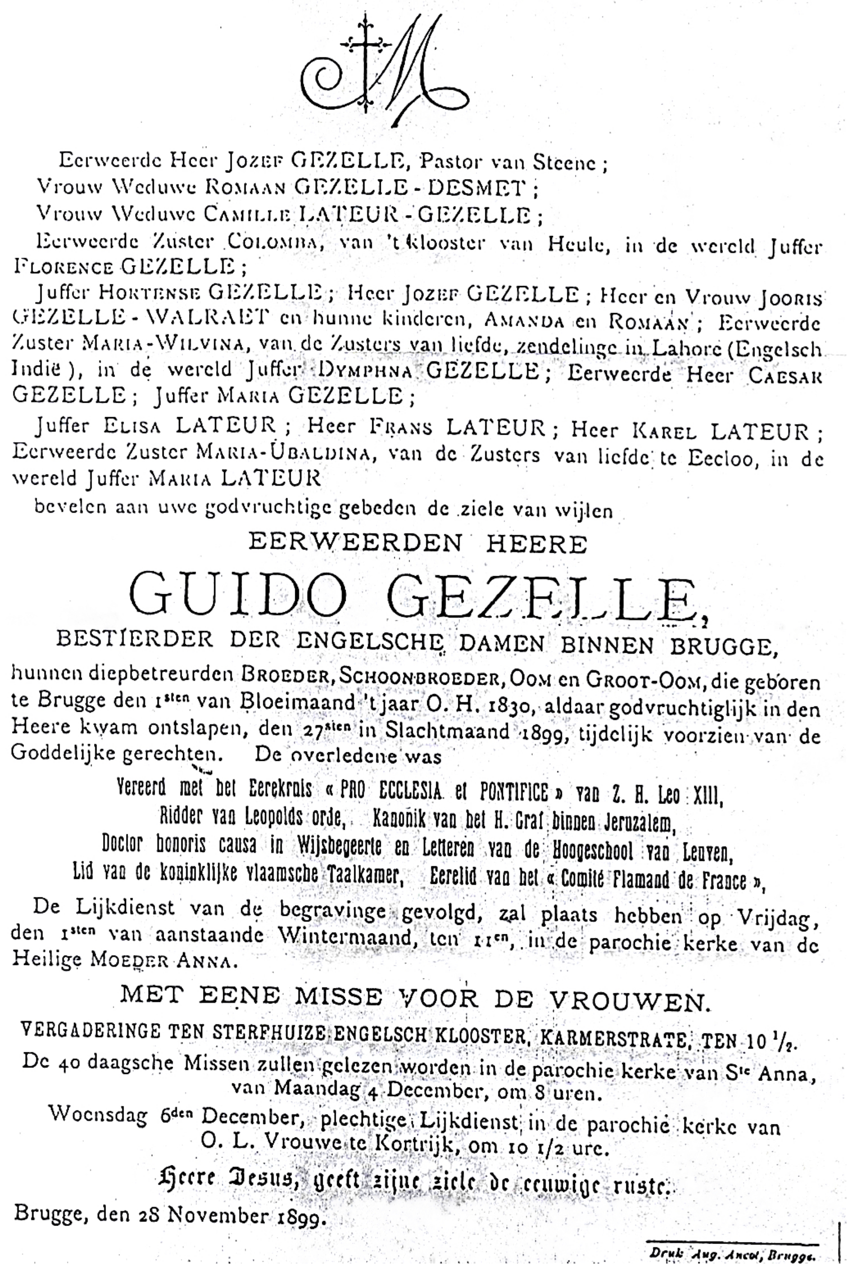
In particular, Jozef van den Broucke was known worldwide for his first-class race pigeons. Until the 1960s, most people owned race pigeons, and so did Michel Declercq (DC15) (the author's grandfather), Gerard Vangheluwe (the author's great-grandfather), and the author himself. Between 14 and 18, the author raced Barcelona, Brive, Limoges, Pau, Narbonne and Marseille. He first raced under his foster father's name, Pierre Vangheluwe, and later under his own.

Training a team of pigeons became a hobby when summer vacations were temporarily suspended due to his foster father's illness, Pierre Vangheluwe. In this context, the author became acquainted with Jozef Van den Broucke and others such as Roger Vereecke, Dirk De Ceukelier (husband of Hilde Deprez), Uwe Hermes, and Simon Callens from Deerlijk. Jozef Van de Broucke and Roger Vereecke are still celebrated as the *crème de la crème* in Japan and China.

In particular, the experiences obtained thanks to Simon Callens from Deerlijk, who died in 2024, are always hugely appreciated.

Although the author has been out of the pigeon business, he still has the skills to start again if needed. A busy international life, however, makes such a dream unrealizable. Being the coach of a team of pigeons is similar to being an educator. One must judge pretty, try to get the best out of every team member and stimulate growth.

Some souvenirs are shown in Figures 44.133 and 44.134.



Eerweerde Heer JOZEF GEZELLE, Pastor van Steene;
Vrouw Weduwe ROMAAN GEZELLE - DESMET;
Vrouw Weduwe CAMILLE LATEUR - GEZELLE;
Eerweerde Zuster COLOMBA, van 't klooster van Heule, in de wereld Juffer FLORENCE GEZELLE;
Juffer HORTENSE GEZELLE; Heer JOZEF GEZELLE; Heer en Vrouw JOORIS GEZELLE - WALRAET en hunne kinderen, AMANDA en ROMAAN; Eerweerde Zuster MARIA-WILVINA, van de Zusters van liefde, zendelinge in Lahore (Engelsch Indië), in de wereld Juffer DYMPHNA GEZELLE; Eerweerde Heer CAESAR GEZELLE; Juffer MARIA GEZELLE;
Juffer ELISA LATEUR; Heer FRANS LATEUR; Heer KAREL LATEUR; Eerweerde Zuster MARIA-UBALDINA, van de Zusters van liefde te Eecloo, in de wereld Juffer MARIA LATEUR
bevelen aan uwe godvruchtige gebeden de ziele van wijlen

EERWEERDEN HEERE

GUIDO GEZELLE,

BESTIERDER DER ENGELSCHE DAMEN BINNEN BRUGGE,

hunnen diepbetreurden BROEDER, SCHOONBROEDER, OOM en GROOT-OOM, die geboren te Brugge den 1sten van Bloeimaand 't jaar O. H. 1830, aldaar godvruchtiglijk in den Heere kwam ontslapen, den 27sten in Slachtmaand 1899, tijdelijk voorzien van de Goddelijke gerechten. De overledene was

Vereerd met het Eerekruis « PRO ECCLESIA et PONTIFICE » van Z. H. Leo XIII,
Ridder van Leopolds orde, Kanonik van het H. Graf binnen Jeruzalem,
Doctor honoris causa in Wijsbegeerte en Letteren van de Hoogeschool van Leuven,
Lid van de koninklijke vlaamsche Taalkamer, Eerelid van het « Comité Flamand de France »,

De Lijkdienst van de begravinge gevolgd, zal plaats hebben op Vrijdag, den 1sten van aanstaande Wintermaand, ten 11en, in de parochie kerke van de Heilige MOEDER ANNA.

MET EENE MISSE VOOR DE VROUWEN.

VERGADERINGE TEN STERFHUIZE ENGELSCH KLOOSTER, KARMERSTRATE, TEN 10 1/2.

De 40 daagsche Missen zullen gelezen worden in de parochie kerke van Ste Anna, van Maandag 4 December, om 8 uren.

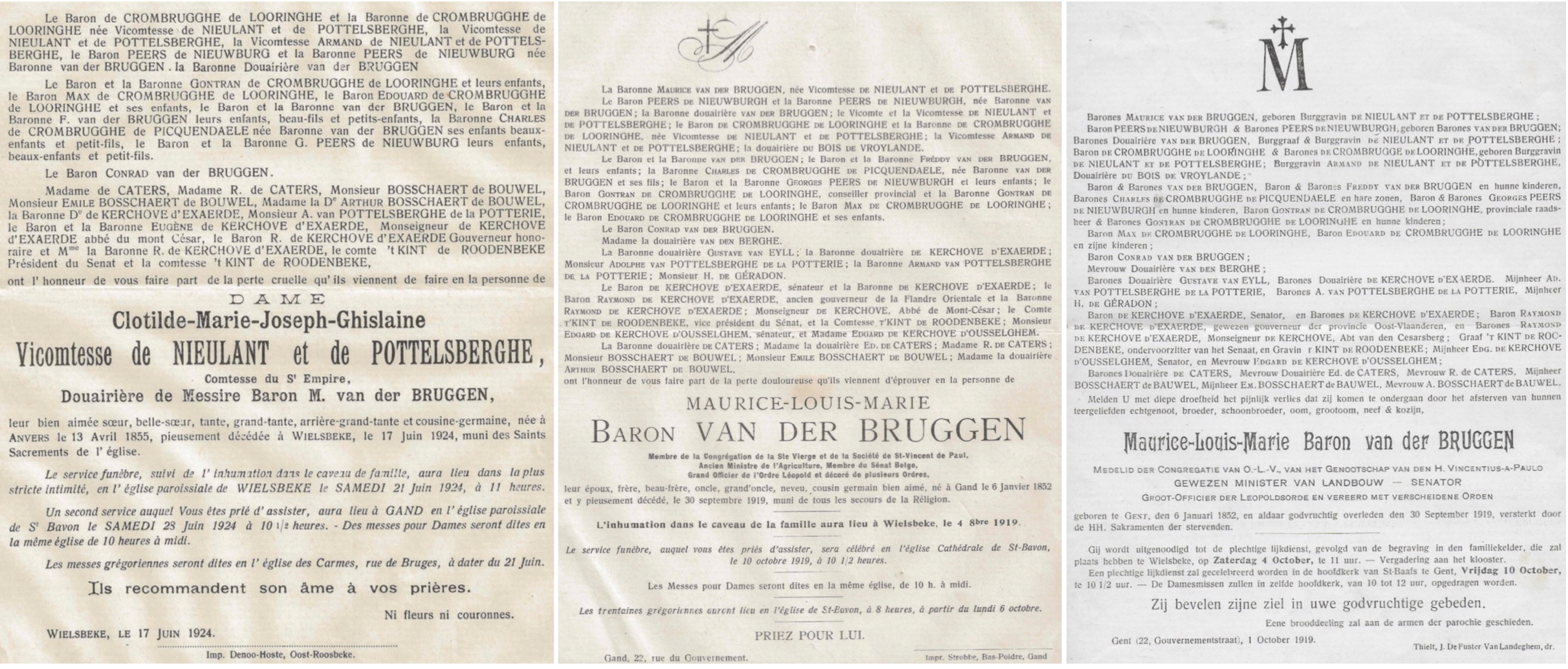
Woensdag 6den December, plechtige Lijkdienst in de parochie kerke van O. L. Vrouwe te Kortrijk, om 10 1/2 ure.

Heere Jesus, geeft zijne ziele de eeuwige ruste.

Brugge, den 28 November 1899.

Druk Aug. Ancol, Brugge.

Figure 44.126: *A copy of the death announcement of Guido Gezelle. Our archives do not contain the original. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le Baron de CROMBRUGGHE de LOORINGHE et la Baronne de CROMBRUGGHE de LOORINGHE née Vicomtesse de NIEULANT et de POTTELSBERGHE, la Vicomtesse de NIEULANT et de POTTELSBERGHE, la Vicomtesse ARMAND de NIEULANT et de POTTELSBERGHE, le Baron PEERS de NIEUWBURG et la Baronne PEERS de NIEUWBURG née Baronne van der BRUGGEN . la Baronne Douairière van der BRUGGEN

Le Baron et la Baronne GONTRAN de CROMBRUGGHE de LOORINGHE et leurs enfants, le Baron MAX de CROMBRUGGHE de LOORINGHE, le Baron EDOUARD de CROMBRUGGHE de LOORINGHE et ses enfants, le Baron et la Baronne van der BRUGGEN, le Baron et la Baronne F. van der BRUGGEN leurs enfants, beau-fils et petits-enfants, la Baronne CHARLES de CROMBRUGGHE de PICQUENDAELE née Baronne van der BRUGGEN ses enfants beaux-enfants et petit-fils, le Baron et la Baronne G. PEERS de NIEUWBURG leurs enfants, beaux-enfants et petit-fils.

Le Baron CONRAD van der BRUGGEN.

Madame de CATERS, Madame R. de CATERS, Monsieur BOSSCHAERT de BOUWEL, Monsieur EMILE BOSSCHAERT de BOUWEL, Madame la De ARTHUR BOSSCHAERT de BOUWEL, la Baronne De de KERCHOVE d'EXAERDE, Monsieur A. van POTTELSBERGHE de la POTTERIE, le Baron et la Baronne EUGÈNE de KERCHOVE d'EXAERDE, Monseigneur de KERCHOVE d'EXAERDE abbé du mont César, le Baron R. de KERCHOVE d'EXAERDE Gouverneur honoraire et Mme la Baronne R. de KERCHOVE d'EXAERDE, le comte 't KINT de ROODENBEKE Président du Senat et la comtesse 't KINT de ROODENBEKE,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

DAME

Clotilde-Marie-Joseph-Ghislaine

Vicomtesse de NIEULANT et de POTTELSBERGHE,

Comtesse du St Empire,

Douairière de Messire Baron M. van der BRUGGEN,

leur bien aimée sœur, belle-sœur, tante, grand-tante, arrière-grand-tante et cousine-germaine, née à ANVERS le 13 Avril 1855, pieusement décédée à WIELSBEKE, le 17 Juin 1924, muni des Saints Sacrements de l'église.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, aura lieu dans la plus stricte intimité, en l'église paroissiale de WIELSBEKE le SAMEDI 21 Juin 1924, à 11 heures.

Un second service auquel Vous êtes prié d'assister, aura lieu à GAND en l'église paroissiale de St Bavon le SAMEDI 28 Juin 1924 à 10 1/2 heures. - Des messes pour Dames seront dites en la même église de 10 heures à midi.

Les messes grégoriennes seront dites en l'église des Carmes, rue de Bruges, à dater du 21 Juin.

Ils recommandent son âme à vos prières.

Ni fleurs ni couronnes.

WIELSBEKE, LE 17 JUIN 1924.

Imp. Denoo-Hoste, Oost-Roosbeke.

La Baronne MAURICE VAN DER BRUGGEN, née Vicomtesse DE NIEULANT et DE POTTELSBERGHE.
Le Baron PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH et la Baronne PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH, née Baronne VAN DER BRUGGEN; la Baronne douairière VAN DER BRUGGEN; le Vicomte et la Vicomtesse DE NIEULANT et DE POTTELSBERGHE; le Baron DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE et la Baronne DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE, née Vicomtesse DE NIEULANT et DE POTTELSBERGHE; la Vicomtesse ARMAND DE NIEULANT et DE POTTELSBERGHE; la douairière DU BOIS DE VROYLANDE.
Le Baron et la Baronne VAN DER BRUGGEN; le Baron et la Baronne FRÉDDY VAN DER BRUGGEN, et leurs enfants; la Baronne CHARLES DE CROMBRUGGHE DE PICQUENDAELE, née Baronne VAN DER BRUGGEN et ses fils; le Baron et la Baronne GEORGES PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH et leurs enfants; le Baron GONTRAN DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE, conseiller provincial et la Baronne GONTRAN DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE et leurs enfants; le Baron MAX DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE; le Baron EDOUARD DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE et ses enfants.
Le Baron CONRAD VAN DER BRUGGEN.
Madame la douairière VAN DEN BERGHE.
La Baronne douairière GUSTAVE VAN EYLL; la Baronne douairière DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE; Monsieur ADOLPHE VAN POTTELSBERGHE DE LA POTTERIE; la Baronne ARMAND VAN POTTELSBERGHE DE LA POTTERIE; Monsieur H. DE GÉRADON.
Le Baron DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE, sénateur et la Baronne DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE; le Baron RAYMOND DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE, ancien gouverneur de la Flandre Orientale et la Baronne RAYMOND DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE; Monseigneur DE KERCHOVE, Abbé de Mont-César; le Comte T'KINT DE ROODENBEKE, vice président du Sénat, et la Comtesse T'KINT DE ROODENBEKE; Monsieur EDGARD DE KERCHOVE D'OUSSELGHEM, sénateur, et Madame EDGARD DE KERCHOVE D'OUSSELGHEM.
La Baronne douairière DE CATERS; Madame la douairière ED. DE CATERS; Madame R. DE CATERS; Monsieur BOSSCHAERT DE BOUWEL; Monsieur EMILE BOSSCHAERT DE BOUWEL; Madame la douairière ARTHUR BOSSCHAERT DE BOUWEL,
ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MAURICE-LOUIS-MARIE

BARON VAN DER BRUGGEN

Membre de la Congrégation de la Ste Vierge et de la Société de St-Vincent de Paul,
Ancien Ministre de l'Agriculture, Membre du Sénat Belge,
Grand Officier de l'Ordre Léopold et décoré de plusieurs Ordres,

leur époux, frère, beau-frère, oncle, grand'oncle, neveu, cousin germain bien aimé, né à Gand le 6 Janvier 1852 et y pieusement décédé, le 30 septembre 1919, muni de tous les secours de la Réligion.

L'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille aura lieu à Wielsbeke, le 4 8bre 1919.

Le service funèbre, auquel vous êtes priés d'assister, sera célébré en l'église Cathédrale de St-Bavon, le 10 octobre 1919, à 10 1/2 heures.

Les Messes pour Dames seront dites en la même église, de 10 h. à midi.

Les trentaines grégoriennes auront lieu en l'église de St-Bavon, à 8 heures, à partir du lundi 6 octobre.

PRIEZ POUR LUI.

Gand, 22, rue du Gouvernement.

Impr. Strobbe, Bas-Poldre, Gand

Barones MAURICE VAN DER BRUGGEN, geboren Burggravin DE NIEULANT ET DE POTTELSBERGHE;
Baron PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH & Barones PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH, geboren Barones VAN DER BRUGGEN; Barones Douairière VAN DER BRUGGEN, Burggraaf & Burggravin DE NIEULANT ET DE POTTELSBERGHE; Baron DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE & Barones DE CROMBRUGGE DE LOORINGHE, geboren Burggravin DE NIEULANT ET DE POTTELSBERGHE; Burggravin ARMAND DE NIEULANT ET DE POTTELSBERGHE, Douairière DU BOIS DE VROYLANDE;
Baron & Barones VAN DER BRUGGEN, Baron & Barones FREDDY VAN DER BRUGGEN en hunne kinderen, Barones CHARLES DE CROMBRUGGHE DE PICQUENDAELE en hare zonen, Baron & Barones GEORGES PEERS DE NIEUWBURGH en hunne kinderen, Baron GONTRAN DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE, provinciale raadsheer & Barones GONTRAN DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE en hunne kinderen;
Baron MAX DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE, Baron EDOUARD DE CROMBRUGGHE DE LOORINGHE en zijne kinderen;
Baron CONRAD VAN DER BRUGGEN;
Mevrouw Douairière VAN DEN BERGHE;
Barones Douairière GUSTAVE VAN EYLL, Barones Douairière DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE. Mijnheer AD. VAN POTTELSBERGHE DE LA POTTERIE, Barones A. VAN POTTELSBERGHE DE LA POTTERIE, Mijnheer H. DE GÉRADON;
Baron DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE, Senator, en Barones DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE; Baron RAYMOND DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE, gewezen gouverneur der provincie Oost-Vlaanderen, en Barones RAYMOND DE KERCHOVE D'EXAERDE, Monseigneur DE KERCHOVE, Abt van den Cesarsberg; Graaf 'T KINT DE ROODENBEKE, ondervoorzitter van het Senaat, en Gravin T KINT DE ROODENBEKE; Mijnheer EDG. DE KERCHOVE D'OUSSELGHEM, Senator, en Mevrouw EDGARD DE KERCHOVE D'OUSSELGHEM;
Barones Douairière DE CATERS, Mevrouw Douairière Ed. de CATERS, Mevrouw R. de CATERS, Mijnheer BOSSCHAERT de BAUWEL, Mijnheer EM. BOSSCHAERT de BAUWEL, Mevrouw A. BOSSCHAERT de BAUWEL.
Melden U met diepe droefheid het pijnlijk verlies dat zij komen te ondergaan door het afsterven van hunnen teergeliefden echtgenoot, broeder, schoonbroeder, oom, grootoom, neef & kozijn,

Maurice-Louis-Marie Baron van der BRUGGEN

MEDELID DER CONGREGATIE VAN O.-L.-V., VAN HET GENOOTSCHAP VAN DEN H. VINCENTIUS-A-PAULO
GEWEZEN MINISTER VAN LANDBOUW — SENATOR
GROOT-OFFICIER DER LEOPOLDSORDE EN VEREERD MET VERSCHEIDENE ORDEN

geboren te GENT, den 6 Januari 1852, en aldaar godvruchtig overleden den 30 September 1919, versterkt door de HH. Sakramenten der stervenden.

Gij wordt uitgenoodigd tot de plechtige lijkdienst, gevolgd van de begraving in den familiekelder, die zal plaats hebben te Wielsbeke, op **Zaterdag 4 October**, te 11 uur. — Vergadering aan het klooster.
Een plechtige lijkdienst zal gecelebreerd worden in de hoofdkerk van St-Baafs te Gent, **Vrijdag 10 October**, te 10 1/2 uur. — De Damesmissen zullen in zelfde hoofdkerk, van 10 tot 12 uur, opgedragen worden.

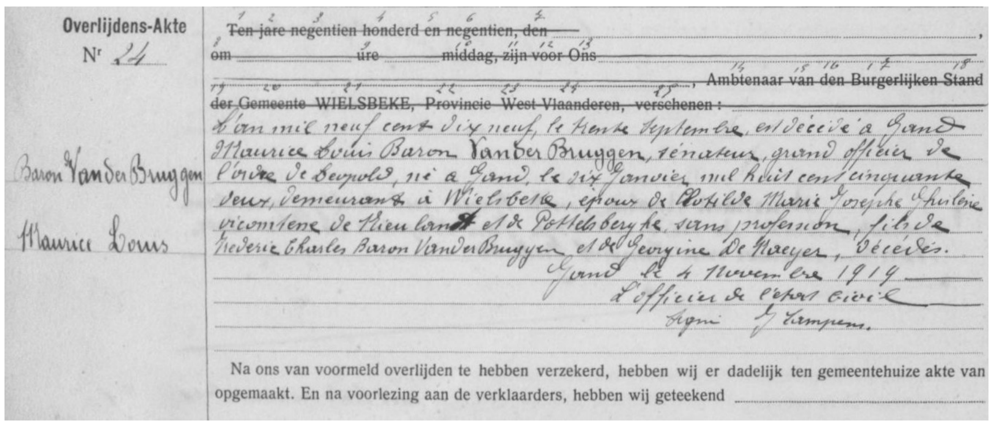
Zij bevelen zijne ziel in uwe godvruchtige gebeden.

Eene brooddeeling zal aan de armen der parochie geschieden.

Gent (22, Gouvernementstraat), 1 October 1919.

Thielt, J. De Fuster-Van Landeghem, dr.

Figure 44.127: *The death announcement of Clotilde Marie Joseph Ghislaine De Nieulant et de Pottelsberghe, Wielsbeke, June 17, 1924. The death announcement of Maurice Louis Marie Van der Bruggen, September 30, 1919 (French and Flemish versions). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Overlijdens-Akte
Nr 24

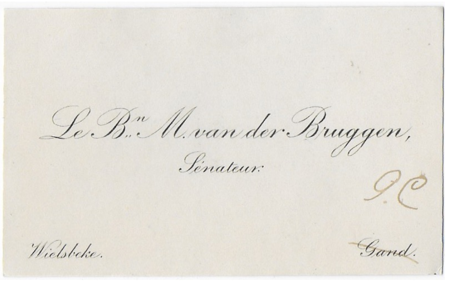
Baron Van Der Bruggen
Maurice Louis

~~Ten jare negentien honderd en negentien, den~~
~~om ure middag, zijn voor Ons~~
~~, Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand~~
~~der Gemeente WIELSBEKE, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, verschenen :~~

L'an mil neuf cent dix neuf, le trente septembre, est décédé à Gand Maurice Louis Baron Vander Bruggen, sénateur, grand officier de l'ordre de Léopold, né à Gand le six janvier mil huit cent cinquante deux, demeurant à Wielsbeke, époux de Clotilde Marie Josephe Ghislaine vicomtesse de Nieulant et de Pottelsberghe, sans profession, fils de Frederic Charles Baron Vander Bruggen et de Georgine De Naeyer, décédés.
Gand le 4 novembre 1919
L'officier de l'état civil
Signé J. Campens.

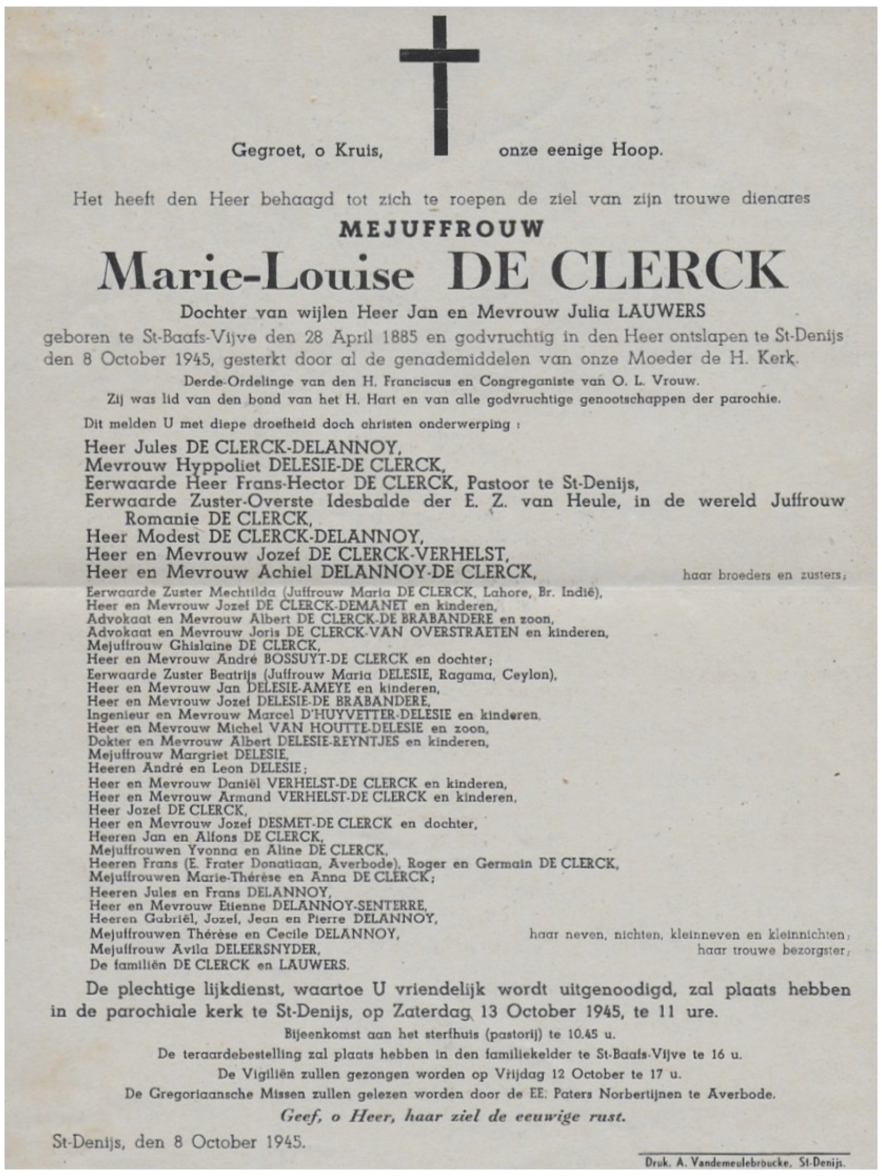
Na ons van voormeld overlijden te hebben verzekerd, hebben wij er dadelijk ten gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend

Figure 44.128: *Wielsbeke 1919, the death certificate of Maurice Louis Marie Van der Bruggen. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le B^{n} M. van der Bruggen,
Sénateur.
9.C
Wielsbeke. ~~Gand.~~

Figure 44.129: *A name card of Maurice Marie Louis Van der Bruggen, which likely accompanied a letter sent to Ernest Constant Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Gegroet, o Kruis, onze eenige Hoop.

Het heeft den Heer behaagd tot zich te roepen de ziel van zijn trouwe dienares

MEJUFFROUW

Marie-Louise DE CLERCK

Dochter van wijlen Heer Jan en Mevrouw Julia LAUWERS

geboren te St-Baafs-Vijve den 28 April 1885 en godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te St-Denijs den 8 October 1945, gesterkt door al de genademiddelen van onze Moeder de H. Kerk.

Derde-Ordelinge van den H. Franciscus en Congreganiste van O. L. Vrouw.
Zij was lid van den bond van het H. Hart en van alle godvruchtige genootschappen der parochie.

Dit melden U met diepe droefheid doch christen onderwerping :

Heer Jules DE CLERCK-DELANNOY,
Mevrouw Hyppoliet DELESIE-DE CLERCK,
Eerwaarde Heer Frans-Hector DE CLERCK, Pastoor te St-Denijs,
Eerwaarde Zuster-Overste Idesbalde der E. Z. van Heule, in de wereld Juffrouw Romanie DE CLERCK,
Heer Modest DE CLERCK-DELANNOY,
Heer en Mevrouw Jozef DE CLERCK-VERHELST,
Heer en Mevrouw Achiel DELANNOY-DE CLERCK, haar broeders en zusters;
Eerwaarde Zuster Mechtilda (Juffrouw Maria DE CLERCK, Lahore, Br. Indië),
Heer en Mevrouw Jozef DE CLERCK-DEMANET en kinderen,
Advokaat en Mevrouw Albert DE CLERCK-DE BRABANDERE en zoon,
Advokaat en Mevrouw Joris DE CLERCK-VAN OVERSTRAETEN en kinderen,
Mejuffrouw Ghislaine DE CLERCK,
Heer en Mevrouw André BOSSUYT-DE CLERCK en dochter;
Eerwaarde Zuster Beatrijs (Juffrouw Maria DELESIE, Ragama, Ceylon),
Heer en Mevrouw Jan DELESIE-AMEYE en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Jozef DELESIE-DE BRABANDERE,
Ingenieur en Mevrouw Marcel D'HUYVETTER-DELESIE en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Michel VAN HOUTTE-DELESIE en zoon,
Dokter en Mevrouw Albert DELESIE-REYNTJES en kinderen,
Mejuffrouw Margriet DELESIE,
Heeren André en Leon DELESIE;
Heer en Mevrouw Daniël VERHELST-DE CLERCK en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Armand VERHELST-DE CLERCK en kinderen,
Heer Jozef DE CLERCK,
Heer en Mevrouw Jozef DESMET-DE CLERCK en dochter,
Heeren Jan en Alfons DE CLERCK,
Mejuffrouwen Yvonna en Aline DE CLERCK,
Heeren Frans (E. Frater Donatiaan, Averbode), Roger en Germain DE CLERCK,
Mejuffrouwen Marie-Thérèse en Anna DE CLERCK;
Heeren Jules en Frans DELANNOY,
Heer en Mevrouw Etienne DELANNOY-SENTERRE,
Heeren Gabriël, Jozef, Jean en Pierre DELANNOY,
Mejuffrouwen Thérèse en Cecile DELANNOY, haar neven, nichten, kleinneven en kleinnichten;
Mejuffrouw Avila DELEERSNYDER, haar trouwe bezorgster;
De familiën DE CLERCK en LAUWERS.

De plechtige lijkdienst, waartoe U vriendelijk wordt uitgenoodigd, zal plaats hebben in de parochiale kerk te St-Denijs, op Zaterdag 13 October 1945, te 11 ure.

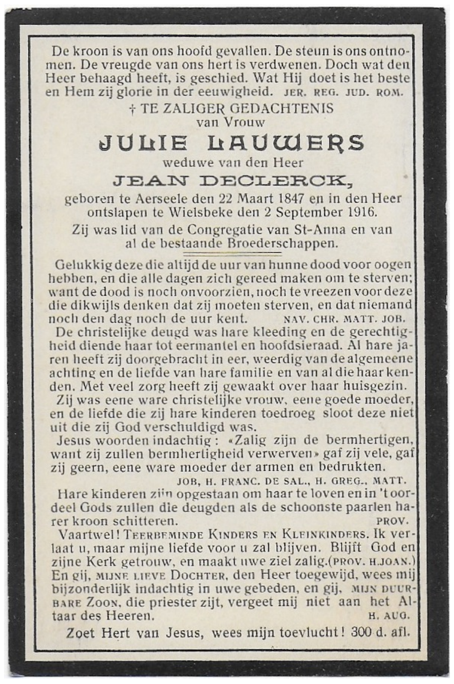
Bijeenkomst aan het sterfhuis (pastorij) te 10.45 u.
De teraardebestelling zal plaats hebben in den familiekelder te St-Baafs-Vijve te 16 u.
De Vigiliën zullen gezongen worden op Vrijdag 12 October te 17 u.
De Gregoriaansche Missen zullen gelezen worden door de EE. Paters Norbertijnen te Averbode.

Geef, o Heer, haar ziel de eeuwige rust.

St-Denijs, den 8 October 1945.

Druk. A. Vandemeulebroucke, St-Denijs.

Figure 44.130: *The death announcement of Maria Louise De Clerck, daughter of Jan De Clerck and Julie Lauwers, in 1945. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De kroon is van ons hoofd gevallen. De steun is ons ontnomen. De vreugde van ons hert is verdwenen. Doch wat den Heer behaagd heeft, is geschied. Wat Hij doet is het beste en Hem zij glorie in der eeuwigheid. JER. REG. JUD. ROM.

† TE ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
van Vrouw
JULIE LAUWERS
weduwe van den Heer
JEAN DECLERCK,
geboren te Aerseele den 22 Maart 1847 en in den Heer ontslapen te Wielsbeke den 2 September 1916.

Zij was lid van de Congregatie van St-Anna en van al de bestaande Broederschappen.

Gelukkig deze die altijd de uur van hunne dood voor oogen hebben, en die alle dagen zich gereed maken om te sterven; want de dood is noch onvoorzien, noch te vreezen voor deze die dikwijls denken dat zij moeten sterven, en dat niemand noch den dag noch de uur kent. NAV. CHR. MATT. JOB.

De christelijke deugd was hare kleeding en de gerechtigheid diende haar tot eermantel en hoofdsieraad. Al hare jaren heeft zij doorgebracht in eer, weerdig van de algemeene achting en de liefde van hare familie en van al die haar kenden. Met veel zorg heeft zij gewaakt over haar huisgezin.

Zij was eene ware christelijke vrouw, eene goede moeder, en de liefde die zij hare kinderen toedroeg sloot deze niet uit die zij God verschuldigd was.

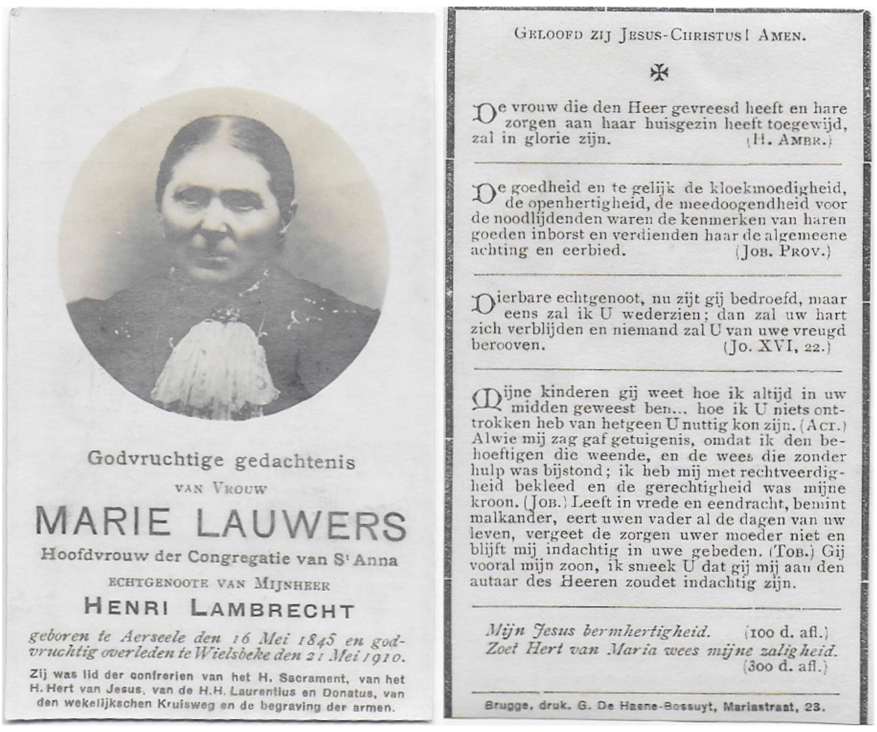
Jesus woorden indachtig : «Zalig zijn de bermhertigen, want zij zullen bermhertigheid verwerven» gaf zij vele, gaf zij geern, eene ware moeder der armen en bedrukten.
JOB, H. FRANC. DE SAL., H. GREG., MATT.

Hare kinderen zijn opgestaan om haar te loven en in 't oordeel Gods zullen die deugden als de schoonste paarlen harer kroon schitteren. PROV.

Vaartwel! Teerbeminde Kinders en Kleinkinders. Ik verlaat u, maar mijne liefde voor u zal blijven. Blijft God en zijne Kerk getrouw, en maakt uwe ziel zalig. (PROV. H. JOAN.) En gij, mijne lieve Dochter, den Heer toegewijd, wees mij bijzonderlijk indachtig in uwe gebeden, en gij, mijn duurbare Zoon, die priester zijt, vergeet mij niet aan het Altaar des Heeren. H. AUG.

Zoet Hert van Jesus, wees mijn toevlucht! 300 d. afl.

Figure 44.131: *The obituary card of Julie Lauwers, wife of Jean Nico De Clerck, September 2nd of 1916. Julie was the mother of Jozef De Clerck and grandmother of Roger De Clerck. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Godvruchtige gedachtenis
VAN VROUW
MARIE LAUWERS
Hoofdvrouw der Congregatie van S^t Anna
ECHTGENOOTE VAN MIJNHEER
HENRI LAMBRECHT

geboren te Aerseele den 16 Mei 1845 en godvruchtig overleden te Wielsbeke den 21 Mei 1910.

Zij was lid der confrerien van het H. Sacrament, van het H. Hert van Jesus, van de H.H. Laurentius en Donatus, van den wekelijkschen Kruisweg en de begraving der armen.

GELOOFD ZIJ JESUS-CHRISTUS! AMEN.

✠

De vrouw die den Heer gevreesd heeft en hare zorgen aan haar huisgezin heeft toegewijd, zal in glorie zijn. (H. AMBR.)

De goedheid en te gelijk de kloekmoedigheid, de openhertigheid, de meedoogendheid voor de noodlijdenden waren de kenmerken van haren goeden inborst en verdienden haar de algemeene achting en eerbied. (JOB. PROV.)

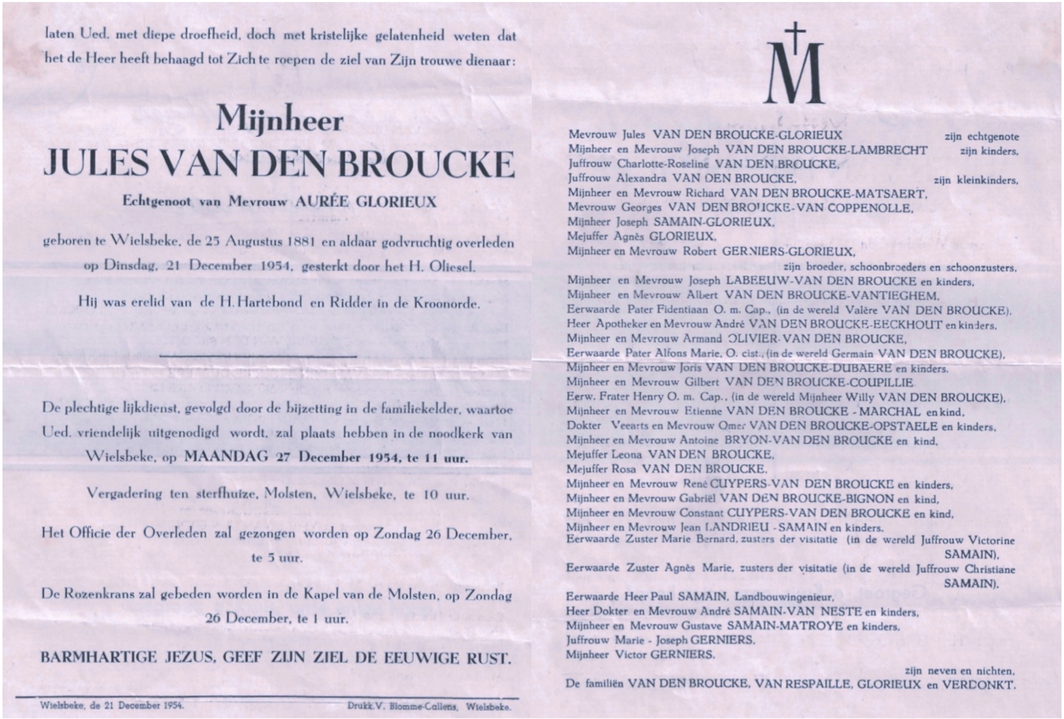
Dierbare echtgenoot, nu zijt gij bedroefd, maar eens zal ik U wederzien; dan zal uw hart zich verblijden en niemand zal U van uwe vreugd berooven. (JO. XVI, 22.)

Mijne kinderen gij weet hoe ik altijd in uw midden geweest ben... hoe ik U niets onttrokken heb van hetgeen U nuttig kon zijn. (ACT.) Alwie mij zag gaf getuigenis, omdat ik den behoeftigen die weende, en de wees die zonder hulp was bijstond; ik heb mij met rechtveerdigheid bekleed en de gerechtigheid was mijne kroon. (JOB.) Leeft in vrede en eendracht, bemint malkander, eert uwen vader al de dagen van uw leven, vergeet de zorgen uwer moeder niet en blijft mij indachtig in uwe gebeden. (TOB.) Gij vooral mijn zoon, ik smeek U dat gij mij aan den autaar des Heeren zoudet indachtig zijn.

Mijn Jesus bermhertigheid. (100 d. afl.)
Zoet Hert van Maria wees mijne zaligheid. (300 d. afl.)

Brugge, druk. G. De Haene-Bossuyt, Mariastraat, 23.

Figure 44.132: *The obituary card of Marie Lauwers, wife of Henri Lambrecht, May 21, 1910. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



laten Ued. met diepe droefheid, doch met kristelijke gelatenheid weten dat het de Heer heeft behaagd tot Zich te roepen de ziel van Zijn trouwe dienaar:

Mijnheer
JULES VAN DEN BROUCKE
Echtgenoot van Mevrouw AURÉE GLORIEUX

geboren te Wielsbeke, de 25 Augustus 1881 en aldaar godvruchtig overleden op Dinsdag, 21 December 1954, gesterkt door het H. Oliesel.

Hij was erelid van de H. Hartebond en Ridder in de Kroonorde.

De plechtige lijkdienst, gevolgd door de bijzetting in de familiekelder, waartoe Ued. vriendelijk uitgenodigd wordt, zal plaats hebben in de noodkerk van Wielsbeke, op **MAANDAG 27 December 1954, te 11 uur.**

Vergadering ten sterfhuize, Molsten, Wielsbeke, te 10 uur.

Het Officie der Overleden zal gezongen worden op Zondag 26 December, te 5 uur.

De Rozenkrans zal gebeden worden in de Kapel van de Molsten, op Zondag 26 December, te 1 uur.

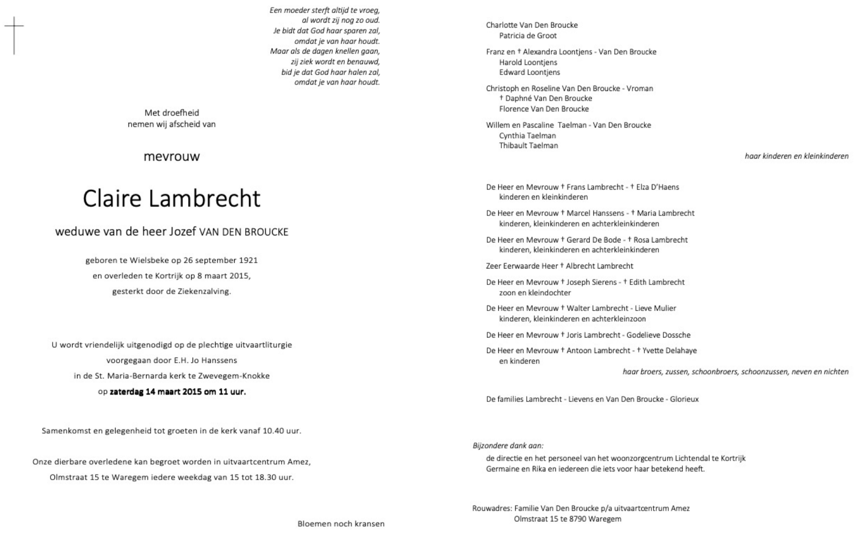
BARMHARTIGE JEZUS, GEEF ZIJN ZIEL DE EEUWIGE RUST.

Wielsbeke, de 21 December 1954. Drukk. V. Blomme-Callens, Wielsbeke.

M

Mevrouw Jules VAN DEN BROUCKE-GLORIEUX zijn echtgenote
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Joseph VAN DEN BROUCKE-LAMBRECHT zijn kinders,
Juffrouw Charlotte-Roseline VAN DEN BROUCKE,
Juffrouw Alexandra VAN DEN BROUCKE, zijn kleinkinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Richard VAN DEN BROUCKE-MATSAERT,
Mevrouw Georges VAN DEN BROUCKE-VAN COPPENOLLE,
Mijnheer Joseph SAMAIN-GLORIEUX,
Mejuffer Agnès GLORIEUX,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Robert GERNIERS-GLORIEUX,
zijn broeder, schoonbroeders en schoonzusters,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Joseph LABEEUW-VAN DEN BROUCKE en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Albert VAN DEN BROUCKE-VANTIEGHEM,
Eerwaarde Pater Fidentiaan O. m. Cap., (in de wereld Valère VAN DEN BROUCKE),
Heer Apotheker en Mevrouw André VAN DEN BROUCKE-EECKHOUT en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Armand OLIVIER-VAN DEN BROUCKE,
Eerwaarde Pater Alfons Marie, O. cist., (in de wereld Germain VAN DEN BROUCKE),
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Joris VAN DEN BROUCKE-DUBAERE en kinders.
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Gilbert VAN DEN BROUCKE-COUPILLIE
Eerw. Frater Henry O. m. Cap., (in de wereld Mijnheer Willy VAN DEN BROUCKE),
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Etienne VAN DEN BROUCKE - MARCHAL en kind,
Dokter Veearts en Mevrouw Omer VAN DEN BROUCKE-OPSTAELE en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Antoine BRYON-VAN DEN BROUCKE en kind,
Mejuffer Leona VAN DEN BROUCKE,
Mejuffer Rosa VAN DEN BROUCKE,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw René CUYPERS-VAN DEN BROUCKE en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Gabriël VAN DEN BROUCKE-BIGNON en kind,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Constant CUYPERS-VAN DEN BROUCKE en kind,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Jean LANDRIEU - SAMAIN en kinders,
Eerwaarde Zuster Marie Bernard, zusters der visitatie (in de wereld Juffrouw Victorine SAMAIN),
Eerwaarde Zuster Agnès Marie, zusters der visitatie (in de wereld Juffrouw Christiane SAMAIN),
Eerwaarde Heer Paul SAMAIN, Landbouwingenieur,
Heer Dokter en Mevrouw André SAMAIN-VAN NESTE en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Gustave SAMAIN-MATROYE en kinders,
Juffrouw Marie - Joseph GERNIERS,
Mijnheer Victor GERNIERS,
zijn neven en nichten,
De familiën VAN DEN BROUCKE, VAN RESPAILLE, GLORIEUX en VERDONKT.

Figure 44.133: *The death announcement of Jules Van den Broucke, husband of Aurée Glorieux and father of Jozef Van den Broucke, December 21, 1954. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

Een moeder sterft altijd te vroeg,
al wordt zij nog zo oud.
Je bidt dat God haar sparen zal,
omdat je van haar houdt.
Maar als de dagen knellen gaan,
zij ziek wordt en benauwd,
bid je dat God haar halen zal,
omdat je van haar houdt.

Met droefheid
nemen wij afscheid van

mevrouw

Claire Lambrecht

weduwe van de heer Jozef VAN DEN BROUCKE

geboren te Wielsbeke op 26 september 1921
en overleden te Kortrijk op 8 maart 2015,
gesterkt door de Ziekenzalving.

U wordt vriendelijk uitgenodigd op de plechtige uitvaartliturgie
voorgegaan door E.H. Jo Hanssens
in de St. Maria-Bernarda kerk te Zwevegem-Knokke
op **zaterdag 14 maart 2015 om 11 uur.**

Samenkomst en gelegenheid tot groeten in de kerk vanaf 10.40 uur.

Onze dierbare overledene kan begroet worden in uitvaartcentrum Amez,
Olmstraat 15 te Waregem iedere weekdag van 15 tot 18.30 uur.

Bloemen noch kransen

Charlotte Van Den Broucke
  Patricia de Groot

Franz en † Alexandra Loontjens - Van Den Broucke
  Harold Loontjens
  Edward Loontjens

Christoph en Roseline Van Den Broucke - Vroman
  † Daphné Van Den Broucke
  Florence Van Den Broucke

Willem en Pascaline Taelman - Van Den Broucke
  Cynthia Taelman
  Thibault Taelman

haar kinderen en kleinkinderen

De Heer en Mevrouw † Frans Lambrecht - † Elza D'Haens
  kinderen en kleinkinderen

De Heer en Mevrouw † Marcel Hanssens - † Maria Lambrecht
  kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen

De Heer en Mevrouw † Gerard De Bode - † Rosa Lambrecht
  kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen

Zeer Eerwaarde Heer † Albrecht Lambrecht

De Heer en Mevrouw † Joseph Sierens - † Edith Lambrecht
  zoon en kleindochter

De Heer en Mevrouw † Walter Lambrecht - Lieve Mulier
  kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinzoon

De Heer en Mevrouw † Joris Lambrecht - Godelieve Dossche

De Heer en Mevrouw † Antoon Lambrecht - † Yvette Delahaye
  en kinderen

haar broers, zussen, schoonbroers, schoonzussen, neven en nichten

De families Lambrecht - Lievens en Van Den Broucke - Glorieux

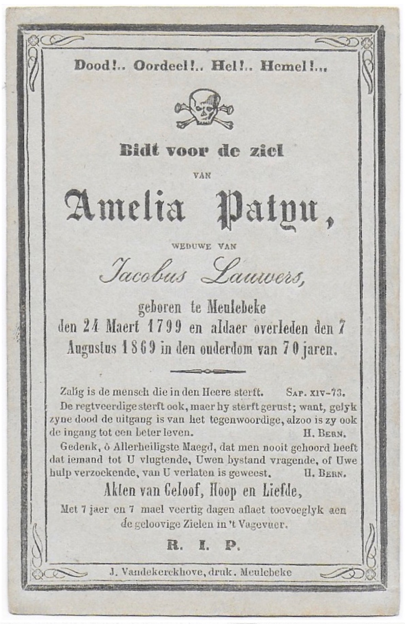
Bijzondere dank aan:
de directie en het personeel van het woonzorgcentrum Lichtendal te Kortrijk
Germaine en Rika en iedereen die iets voor haar betekend heeft.

Rouwadres: Familie Van Den Broucke p/a uitvaartcentrum Amez
Olmstraat 15 te 8790 Waregem

Figure 44.134: *The death announcement of Claire Lambrecht, wife of Jozef Van den Broucke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

44.16 Other acquaintances in Wielsbeke and Meulebeke

The Declercqs, who hailed from Wielsbeke, were familiar with virtually every resident of the village prior to World War II. The population experienced a substantial surge due to a large influx of immigrants, as well as a post-war baby boom. Figure 44.135 showcases several notable mementos.



Dood!.. Oordeel!.. Hel!.. Hemel!..

Bidt voor de ziel

VAN

Amelia Patyn,

WEDUWE VAN

Jacobus Lauwers,

geboren te Meulebeke
den 24 Maert 1799 en aldaer overleden den 7
Augustus 1869 in den ouderdom van 70 jaren.

Zalig is de mensch die in den Heere sterft. SAP. XIV-73.

De regtveerdige sterft ook, maer hy sterft gerust; want, gelyk zyne dood de uitgang is van het tegenwoordige, alzoo is zy ook de ingang tot een beter leven. H. BERN.

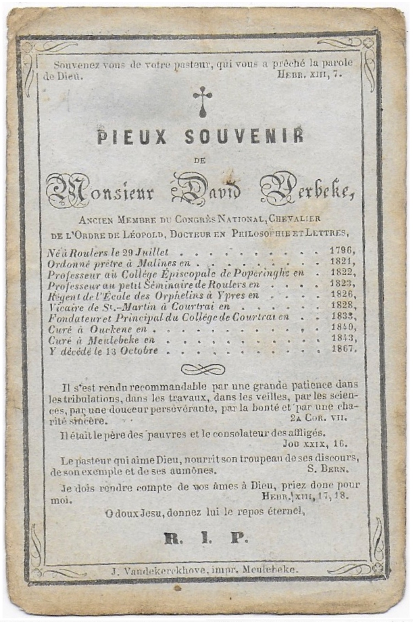
Gedenk, ô Allerheiligste Maegd, dat men nooit gehoord heeft dat iemand tot U vlugtende, Uwen bystand vragende, of Uwe hulp verzoekende, van U verlaten is geweest. H. BERN.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde,

Met 7 jaer en 7 mael veertig dagen aflaet toevoeglyk aen de geloovige Zielen in 't Vagevuer.

R. I. P.

J. Vandekerckhove, druk. Meulebeke



Souvenez vous de votre pasteur, qui vous a prêché la parole de Dieu. HEBR. XIII, 7.

PIEUX SOUVENIR

DE

Monsieur David Verbeke,

ANCIEN MEMBRE DU CONGRÈS NATIONAL, CHEVALIER DE L'ORDRE DE LÉOPOLD, DOCTEUR EN PHILOSOPHIE ET LETTRES,

Né à Roulers le 29 Juillet 1796,
Ordonné prêtre à Malines en 1821,
Professeur au Collége Épiscopale de Poperinghe en . 1822,
Professeur au petit Séminaire de Roulers en 1823,
Régent de l'École des Orphelins à Ypres en 1826,
Vicaire de St.-Martin à Courtrai en 1828,
Fondateur et Principal du Collége de Courtrai en . . 1833,
Curé à Ouckene en 1840,
Curé à Meulebeke en 1843,
Y décédé le 13 Octobre . . . . 1867.

Il s'est rendu recommandable par une grande patience dans les tribulations, dans les travaux, dans les veilles, par les sciences, par une douceur persévérante, par la bonté et par une charité sincère. 2A COR. VII.

Il était le père des pauvres et le consolateur des affligés. JOB XXIX, 16.

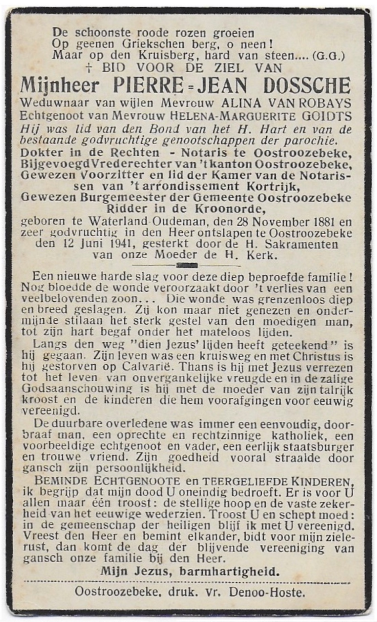
Le pasteur qui aime Dieu, nourrit son troupeau de ses discours, de son exemple et de ses aumônes. S. BERN.

Je dois rendre compte de vos âmes à Dieu, priez donc pour moi. HEBR. XIII, 17, 18.

O doux Jesu, donnez lui le repos éternel,

R. I. P.

J. Vandekerckhove, impr. Meulebeke.



De schoonste roode rozen groeien
Op geenen Griekschen berg, o neen!
Maar op den Kruisberg, hard van steen.... (G.G.)

† BID VOOR DE ZIEL VAN

Mijnheer PIERRE-JEAN DOSSCHE

Weduwnaar van wijlen Mevrouw ALINA VAN ROBAYS
Echtgenoot van Mevrouw HELENA-MARGUERITE GOIDTS
Hij was lid van den Bond van het H. Hart en van de bestaande godvruchtige genootschappen der parochie.
Dokter in de Rechten - Notaris te Oostroozebeke,
Bijgevoegd Vrederechter van 't kanton Oostroozebeke,
Gewezen Voorzitter en lid der Kamer van de Notarissen van 't arrondissement Kortrijk,
Gewezen Burgemeester der Gemeente Oostroozebeke
Ridder in de Kroonorde,
geboren te Waterland-Oudeman, den 28 November 1881 en zeer godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te Oostroozebeke den 12 Juni 1941, gesterkt door de H. Sakramenten van onze Moeder de H. Kerk.

Een nieuwe harde slag voor deze diep beproefde familie! Nog bloedde de wonde veroorzaakt door 't verlies van een veelbelovenden zoon... Die wonde was grenzenloos diep en breed geslagen. Zij kon maar niet genezen en ondermijnde stilaan het sterk gestel van den moedigen man, tot zijn hart begaf onder het mateloos lijden.

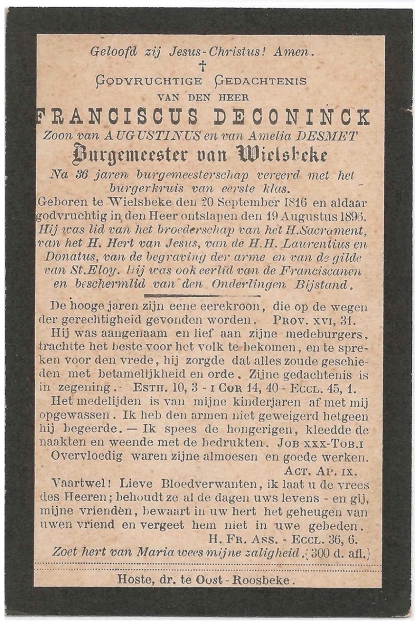
Langs den weg "dien Jezus' lijden heeft geteekend" is hij gegaan. Zijn leven was een kruisweg en met Christus is hij gestorven op Calvarië. Thans is hij met Jezus verrezen tot het leven van onvergankelijke vreugde en in de zalige Godsaanschouwing is hij met de moeder van zijn talrijk kroost en de kinderen die hem voorafgingen voor eeuwig vereenigd.

De duurbare overledene was immer een eenvoudig, doorbraaf man, een oprechte en rechtzinnige katholiek, een voorbeeldige echtgenoot en vader, een eerlijk staatsburger en trouwe vriend. Zijn goedheid vooral straalde door gansch zijn persoonlijkheid.

BEMINDE ECHTGENOOTE en TEERGELIEFDE KINDEREN, ik begrijp dat mijn dood U oneindig bedroeft. Er is voor U allen maar één troost: de stellige hoop en de vaste zekerheid van het eeuwige wederzien. Troost U en schept moed: in de gemeenschap der heiligen blijf ik met U vereenigd. Vreest den Heer en bemint elkander, bidt voor mijn zielerust, dan komt de dag der blijvende vereeniging van gansch onze familie bij den Heer.

Mijn Jezus, barmhartigheid.

Oostroozebeke, druk. vr. Denoo-Hoste.



Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus! Amen.

†

GODVRUCHTIGE GEDACHTENIS

VAN DEN HEER

FRANCISCUS DECONINCK

Zoon van AUGUSTINUS en van Amelia DESMET

Burgemeester van Wielsbeke

Na 36 jaren burgemeesterschap vereerd met het burgerkruis van eerste klas.

Geboren te Wielsbeke den 20 September 1816 en aldaar godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen den 19 Augustus 1896.

Hij was lid van het broederschap van het H. Sacrament, van het H. Hert van Jesus, van de H.H. Laurentius en Donatus, van de begraving der arme en van de gilde van St. Eloy. Hij was ook eerlid van de Franciscanen en beschermlid van den Onderlingen Bijstand.

De hooge jaren zijn eene eerekroon, die op de wegen der gerechtigheid gevonden worden. PROV. XVI, 31.

Hij was aangenaam en lief aan zijne medeburgers, trachtte het beste voor het volk te bekomen, en te spreken voor den vrede, hij zorgde dat alles zoude geschieden met betamelijkheid en orde. Zijne gedachtenis is in zegening. ESTH. 10, 3 - I COR 14, 40 - ECCL. 45, 1.

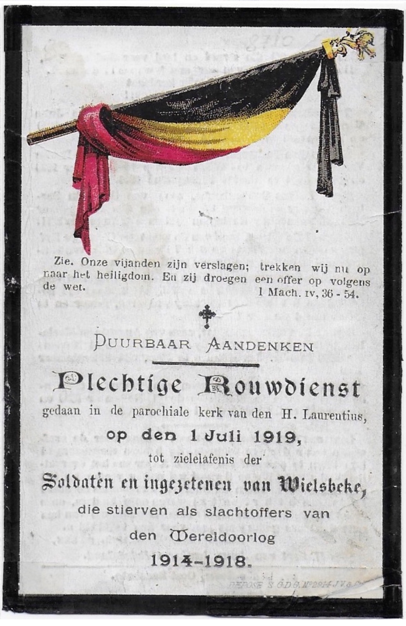
Het medelijden is van mijne kinderjaren af met mij opgewassen. Ik heb den armen niet geweigerd hetgeen hij begeerde. — Ik spees de hongerigen, kleedde de naakten en weende met de bedrukten. JOB XXX-TOB. I

Overvloedig waren zijne almoesen en goede werken. ACT. AP. IX.

Vaartwel! Lieve Bloedverwanten, ik laat u de vrees des Heeren; behoudt ze al de dagen uws levens - en gij, mijne vrienden, bewaart in uw hert het geheugen van uwen vriend en vergeet hem niet in uwe gebeden. H. FR. ASS. - ECCL. 36, 6.

Zoet hert van Maria wees mijne zaligheid. (300 d. afl.)

Hoste, dr. te Oost-Roosbeke.



Zie. Onze vijanden zijn verslagen; trekken wij nu op naar het heiligdom. En zij droegen een offer op volgens de wet. 1 Mach. IV, 36 - 54.

✝

DUURBAAR AANDENKEN

Plechtige Rouwdienst

gedaan in de parochiale kerk van den H. Laurentius,

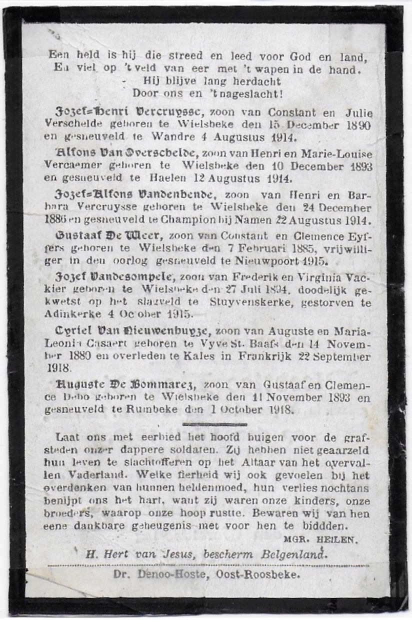
op den 1 Juli 1919,

tot zielelafenis der

Soldaten en ingezetenen van Wielsbeke,

die stierven als slachtoffers van den Wereldoorlog

1914-1918.



Een held is hij die streed en leed voor God en land,
En viel op 't veld van eer met 't wapen in de hand.
Hij blijve lang herdacht
Door ons en 't nageslacht!

Jozef-Henri Vercruysse, zoon van Constant en Julie Verschelde geboren te Wielsbeke den 15 December 1890 en gesneuveld te Wandre 4 Augustus 1914.

Alfons Van Overschelde, zoon van Henri en Marie-Louise Vercaemer geboren te Wielsbeke den 10 December 1893 en gesneuveld te Haelen 12 Augustus 1914.

Jozef-Alfons Vandenbende, zoon van Henri en Barbara Vercruysse geboren te Wielsbeke den 24 December 1886 en gesneuveld te Champion bij Namen 22 Augustus 1914.

Gustaaf De Weer, zoon van Constant en Clemence Eyffers geboren te Wielsbeke den 7 Februari 1885, vrijwilliger in den oorlog gesneuveld te Nieuwpoort 1915.

Jozef Vandesompele, zoon van Frederik en Virginia Vackier geboren te Wielsbeke den 27 Juli 1894, doodelijk gekwetst op het slagveld te Stuyvenskerke, gestorven te Adinkerke 4 October 1915.

Cyriel Van Nieuwenhuyze, zoon van Auguste en Maria-Leonia Casaert geboren te Vyve St. Baafs den 14 November 1880 en overleden te Kales in Frankrijk 22 September 1918.

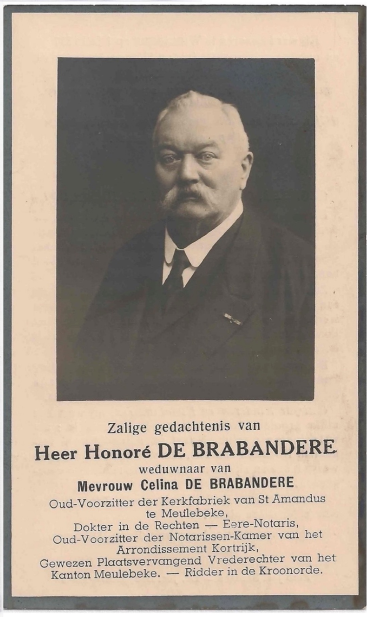
Auguste De Bommarez, zoon van Gustaaf en Clemence Debo geboren te Wielsbeke den 11 November 1893 en gesneuveld te Rumbeke den 1 October 1918.

Laat ons met eerbied het hoofd buigen voor de grafsteden onzer dappere soldaten. Zij hebben niet geaarzeld hun leven te slachtofferen op het Altaar van het overvallen Vaderland. Welke fierheid wij ook gevoelen bij het overdenken van hunnen heldenmoed, hun verlies nochtans benijpt ons het hart, want zij waren onze kinders, onze broeders, waarop onze hoop rustte. Bewaren wij van hen eene dankbare geheugenis met voor hen te biddden.

MGR. HEILEN.

H. Hert van Jesus, bescherm Belgenland.

Dr. Denoo-Hoste, Oost-Roosbeke.



Zalige gedachtenis van

Heer Honoré DE BRABANDERE

weduwnaar van

Mevrouw Celina DE BRABANDERE

Oud-Voorzitter der Kerkfabriek van St Amandus te Meulebeke,
Dokter in de Rechten — Eere-Notaris,
Oud-Voorzitter der Notarissen-Kamer van het Arrondissement Kortrijk,
Gewezen Plaatsvervangend Vrederechter van het Kanton Meulebeke. — Ridder in de Kroonorde.

Figure 44.135: *Obituary cards of the following persons are shown. Amelie Patyn, wife of Jacques Lauwers, August 7, 1869. She was born in Meulebeke. David Verbeke, October 13, 1867. Pierre-Jean Dossche, husband of Alina Van Robays, June 12, 1941. This notary legalized documents of the Declercqs at Oostrozebeke. François Deconinck, August 19, 1896. He has been the mayor of Wielsbeke. Honoré De Brabandere, from Meulebeke. There is also an obituary card to pray for the victims of Wielsbeke during WWI. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 45

Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) & Irma Helena Lesage

45.1 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

45.1.1 Introduction, his Birth and Death

The author's grandparents are Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and Irma Helena Lesage (DP12V03DW02L02).

Michel (DC15), shown in Figure 45.1 and 45.4, was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium. His ancestors are shown in Figure 45.2. He was the son of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and Marie Elodie Devenyn, and Irma Helena Lesage's husband (DP12V03DW02L02). He married Irma Lesage in 1932 and died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium.

In this chapter, Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage, who was a great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage, who was a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, as a descendant of the 't Kint family line; and Chapter 71 as grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

He was a farmer and a flax merchant. In the last years, he held a trading post as purchasing manager in a multinational steel company (Bekaert NV) in Zwevegem, Belgium, co-owned by the Bekaert family described in Chapter 44.8.21, Chapter 44.10, Chapter 45.1.6 and Chapter 44.5.8.2.

Until his wife died in 1953, he took courses oriented toward this position while temporarily working in the company's production facility. The production of metal fibers must have appealed to him because of his experience with flax and linen branches. The fact that flax fibers are increasingly used in durable composites in our modern world would have fascinated him. He was receiving a position at Bekaert NV that resulted from his skills, connections, and qualities.

He was a distinguished gentleman with excellent technical knowledge of agriculture, specifically flax and the flax industry. Moreover, he had an eye for beauty and believed that a specialized product should be durable and beautiful.

Furthermore, like Baron Bekaert, he was very catholic, and, as explained in the previous chapter, his parents were acquainted with the Bekaert family. Michel and Irma were both Flemish, but they also spoke French fluently.

Michel had planned to buy a large farm and establish a new life with Irma at Cordes (Frasnes-lez-Avaing). The language would not have formed any problem, but Irma, raised in the devastated 'Westhoek' after WWI, refused to move to such a rural area. Hence, they made other plans.

Interestingly, Irma's sister's son would later move to Moustier at Frasnes-lez-Avaing with the same purpose, described in Chapter 64.7.7, just like Michel's sister would later move to Malève near Jodoigne, described in Chapter 44.5.2.

According to Agnes (1933-2018), the eldest daughter of Michel Declercq, her father had the most beautiful musical tenor voice she had ever heard. Perhaps she exaggerated slightly, but it indicates that he must have had a beautiful sound.

Even when his early career had passed, Michel, a proud gentleman, continued to describe himself as a farmer and flax merchant. His siblings have all been described in Chapter 44. He was the brother of Joseph Antonius Gerardus Declercq (1902-1980), Maria Antoinette Gerarda Declercq (1904-1989), Valentine Alida Declercq (1910-1939), Rachelle Gabrielle Declercq (1912-2007), Esther Ernestina Godeliva Declercq (1915-2011), and Judith Flavia Maria Declercq (1918-2007). Joseph was a farmer. Maria was a midwife. Valentine died soon after marrying. Rachelle was a teacher. Esther (Sister Ernestine) was a French and music teacher and has been a school principal and religious nun. Judith has been a nurse teacher and president of the Children's Welfare Organisation.

Michel Declercq was very ambitious and honorable and expected the same passion for his children and family. There are several anecdotes about him. For instance, when his brother-in-law Robert Courtens decided to become a middle school teacher at a technical school, Michel found this to be inferior. He told him he should aim higher or become a farmer and improve his future.

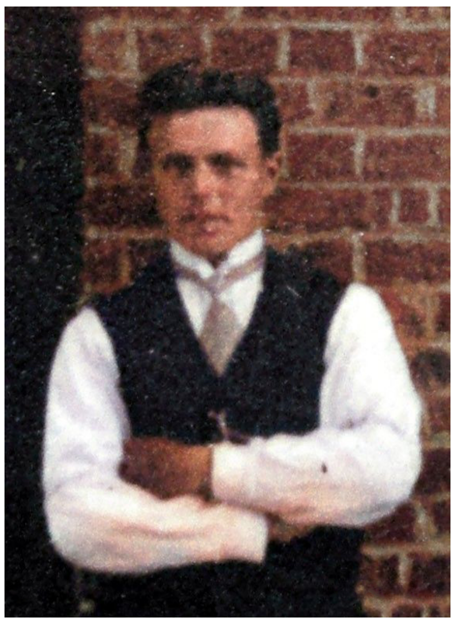


Figure 45.1: *Around 1924, Michel Declercq at his home in Wielsbeke. The entire picture is shown in Figure 44.31. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

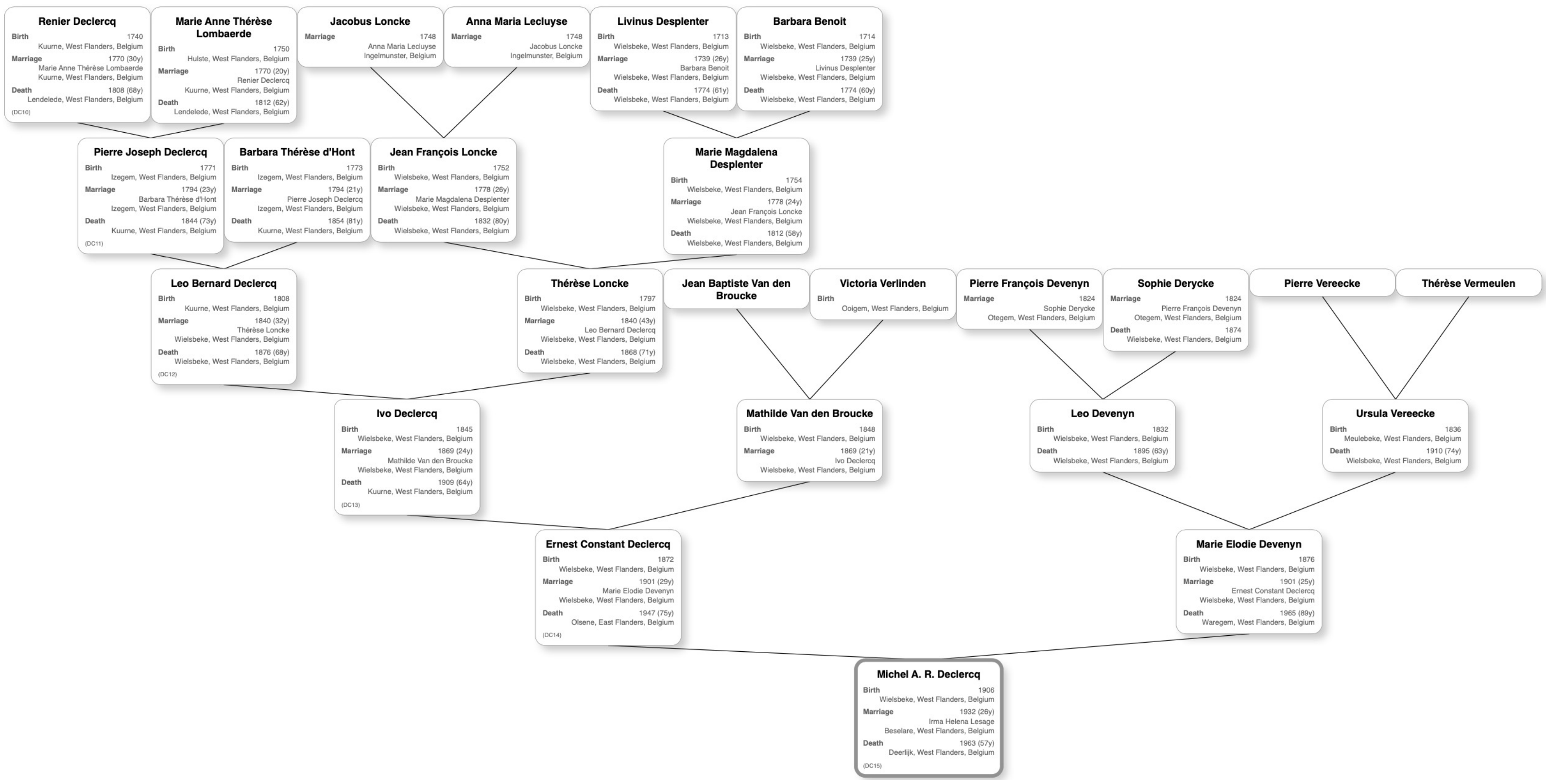
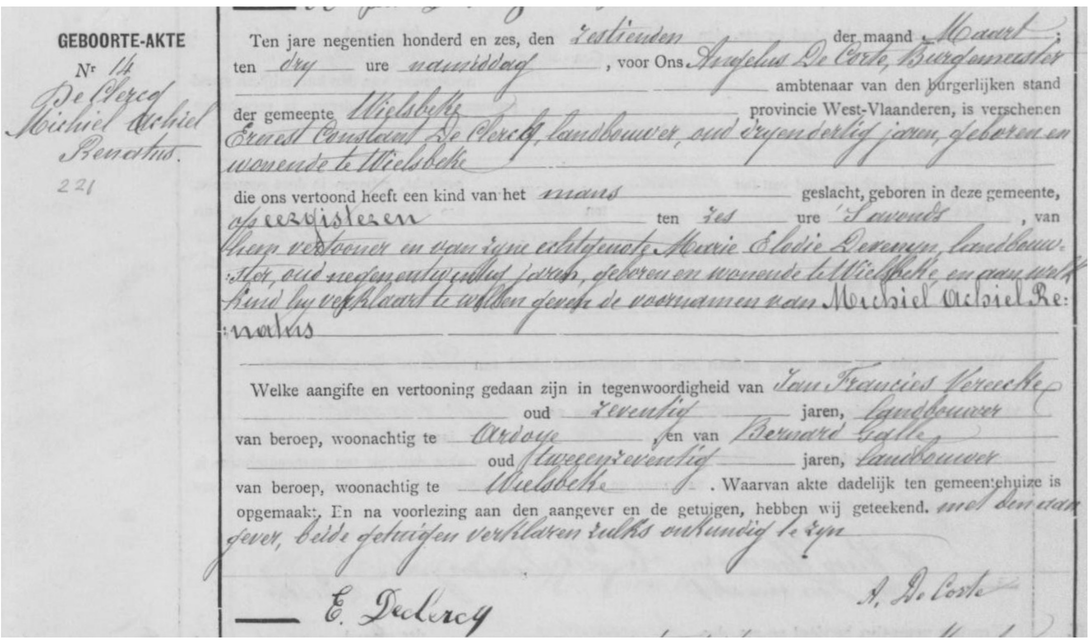

Renier Declercq
Birth 1740 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (30y) Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1808 (68y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC10)
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Birth 1750 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (20y) Renier Declercq Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (62y) Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Loncke
Marriage 1748 Anna Maria Lecluyse Ingelmunster, Belgium
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Marriage 1748 Jacobus Loncke Ingelmunster, Belgium
Livinus Desplenter
Birth 1713 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (26y) Barbara Benoit Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (61y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Benoit
Birth 1714 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (25y) Livinus Desplenter Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (60y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Birth 1771 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (23y) Barbara Thérèse d'Hont Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (73y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC11)
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Birth 1773 Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1794 (21y) Pierre Joseph Declercq Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1854 (81y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y) Marie Magdalena Desplenter Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y) Jean François Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke
Victoria Verlinden
Birth Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre François Devenyn
Marriage 1824 Sophie Derycke Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Sophie Derycke
Marriage 1824 Pierre François Devenyn Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1874 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vereecke
Thérèse Vermeulen
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Devenyn
Birth 1832 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1895 (63y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ursula Vereecke
Birth 1836 Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1910 (74y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)

Figure 45.2: *Five ascending generations of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 14
De Clercq
Michiel Achiel
Renatus.
221

Ten jare negentien honderd en zes, den zestienden der maand Maart; ten drij ure namiddag, voor Ons Angelus De Corte, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Ernest Constant De Clercq, landbouwer, oud drijendertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mans geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op eergisteren ten zes ure 's avonds, van hem vertooner en van zijne echtgenote Marie Elodie Devenyn, landbouwster, oud negenentwintig jaren, geboren en wonende te Wielsbeke, en aan welk kind hij verklaard te willen geven de voornamen van Michiel Achiel Renatus

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Jan Francies Vereecke oud zeventig jaren, landbouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Ardoye, en van Bernard Galle oud tweeenzeventig jaren, landbouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Wielsbeke. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. met den aangever, beide getuigen verklaren zulks onkundig te zijn

E. Declercq A. De Corte

Figure 45.3: *The birth certificate of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq, Wielsbeke, 1906, born on March 14. Birth registration witnesses: Jean François Vereecke, farmer, 70 years old, inhabitant of Ardooie; Bernard Galle, 72 years old, farmer, inhabitant of Wielsbeke.*

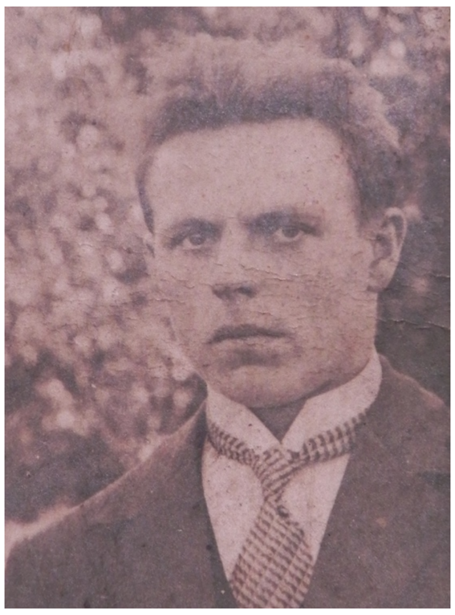


Figure 45.4: *Around 1924, Michel Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

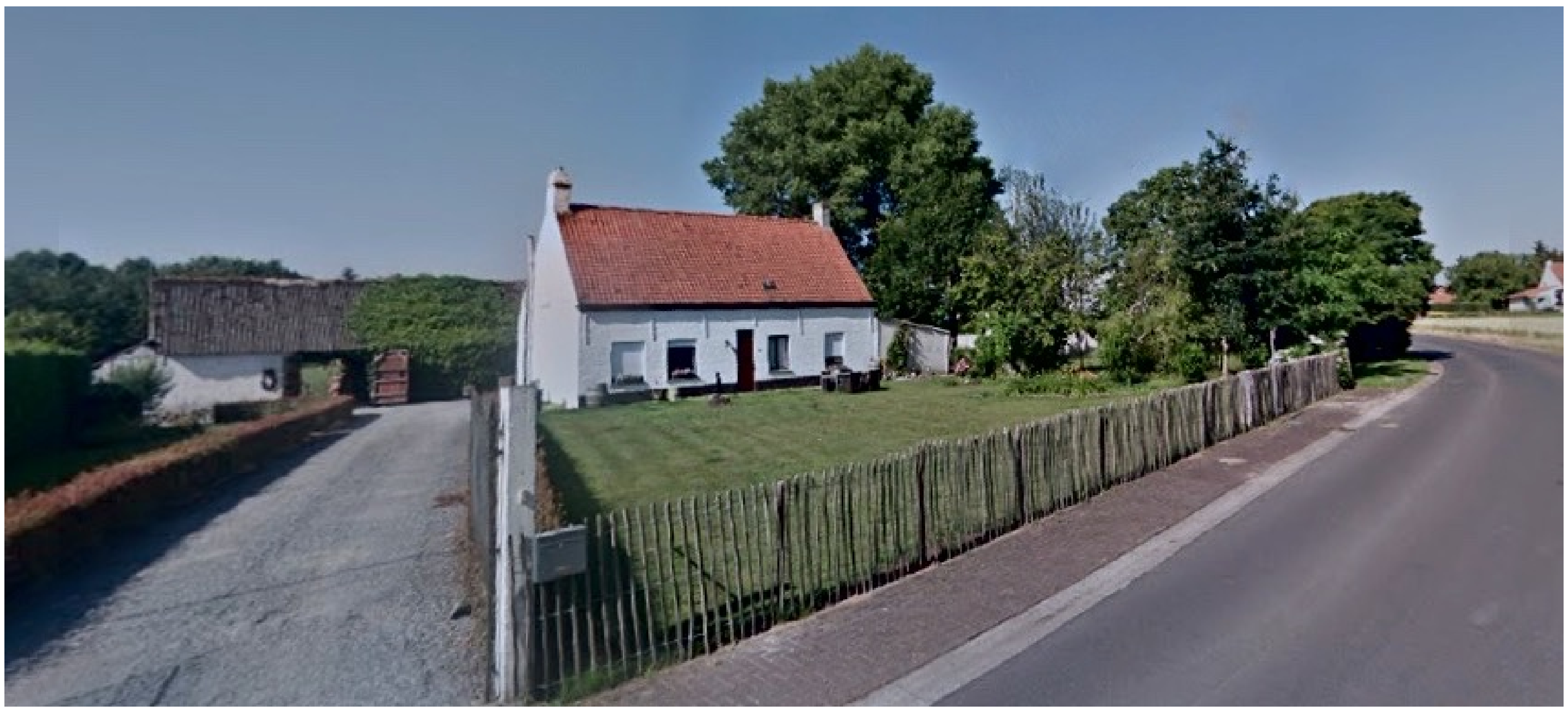


Figure 45.5: *The remains of the farm Hof van Brussel where Michel Declercq has grown up. In the back, the flax shed is still visible. (Courtesy of Google®)*

Also, he kept standing tall as a farmer and flax merchant during a difficult time, which was his identity. It required a lot of courage for him to switch professions after WWII. It is generally known that flax farmers and flax merchants were rather vain. They formed a community within the community.

Michel had nine children and was disappointed in the ones who did not meet his high expectations.

Consequently, they were also the ones who did not understand their father and his attitude towards them.

The author has spoken to many people who have known him. Inhabitants of Saint Louis in Deerlijk remember him as a skilled gentleman with vast expertise in farming and crops, an excellent nose for flax, and a man with technical skills and a sense for esthetics and culture.

As a young married man, he considered having many children a Christian duty. The author appreciates this attitude because otherwise, his father, one of the youngest children, would not have been born. Still, having so many children has had implications as well.

Michel was the second son of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn. His parents were very progressive because, contrary to the mainstream, they wanted each child to have a proper education. Indeed, their children were brilliant students. The eldest son was destined to become a farmer and stay at the farm in Wielsbeke (Hof van Brussel), while the second son, Michel, leaned towards establishing his career. Being from Wielsbeke, along the Golden River (Lys or Leie), becoming a flax merchant was a natural choice. As a merchant and a handsome, fine young man, he was popular with the girls and had a potentially bright future.

In Chapter 44 and Chapter 64, we have explained how the Declercq and Lesage families have known one another since WWI. When Michel visited the area of Beselare to buy flax, he never hesitated to visit the Lesages, even when there was no flax to purchase. Indeed, farmland could only be used once a decade to cultivate flax. During one of his trade missions to villages in Beselare, he must have had an adorable encounter with Irma Lesage. When Irma met Michel, a charming and handsome flax merchant from a catholic family in Wielsbeke, she fell in love with him. She said that she wanted to marry this lovely gentry chap from Wielsbeke, and she did.

Trade journeys such as the one that got Michel and Irma to fall in love were mandatory. The area of interest was not limited to Flanders and covered the North of France (mostly Picardie) and even the Netherlands (Flevoland, Groningen, IJselmonde, Dordrecht, and Zeeland). Michel visited farms to purchase flax that he sold immediately or stored in Wielsbeke and later merchandised in Kortrijk.

The family Lesage-Lammens was a wealthy and very decent family of farmers. They had many children, and 3 of their sons had been soldiers during WWI. The cutest daughter was the youngest, Irma. Michel must have liked her since he agreed to the engagement, which would last a couple of years before the marriage.

As described in Chapter 44.5.5 and Chapter 64.7.12.5, Michel's sister Valentine and Irma's youngest brother Daniel would also have a relationship.

Irma was born in Moorslede, went to a French school there, and moved to Ledegem. When WWI started, she escaped with her mother to Oudezeele, France, while her father stayed at the farm in Ledegem with one of Irma's brothers, Paul, described in Chapter 64.7.8. After the war, Irma lived in the devastated areas of Beselare and Zonnebeke.

Life was difficult during the post-war reconstruction. Irma was determined never to marry a man from her village. Michel and Irma married at Beselare in 1932 but have had an affair since 1928. After the wedding, they lived in Wielsbeke in the household of the Declercq-Devenyn family, at the farm 'Hof van Brussel,' shown in Figure 45.5.

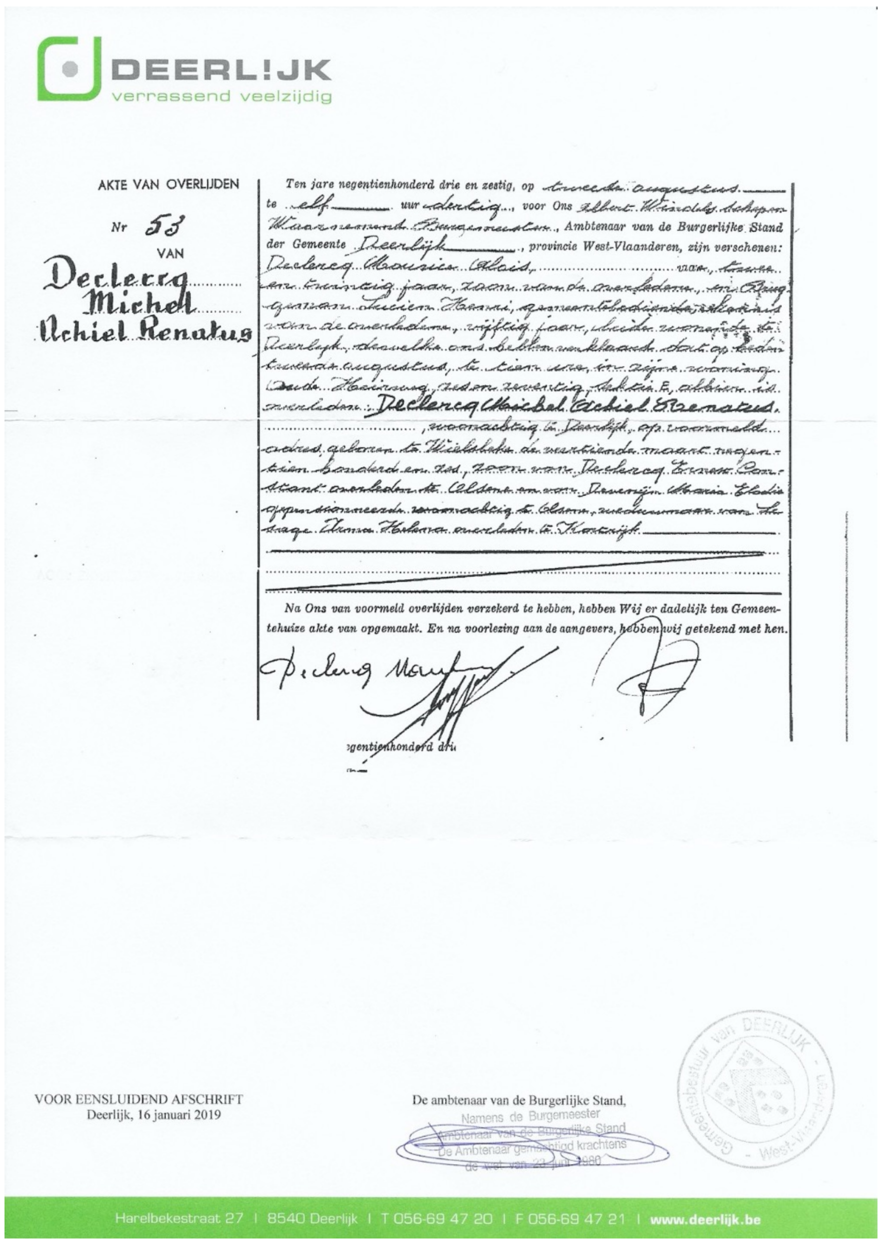
As mentioned, Michel hoped to buy a large farm at Cordes (Frasnes-Les-Avaing). Still, Irma Lesage, who had grown up in Westhoek's desolate country, destroyed during WWI, was not keen on moving to the middle of nowhere. Nevertheless, the language would not have formed any barrier because Irma thought in French and could speak and write the language very well. She had had her education in a French school at Moorslede and later at Oudezeele in France.

The young couple searched, instead, for a suitable farm in the area of the Leie River. However, a financial crisis suddenly diminished their savings due to the devaluation of the Belgian Franc. They had no choice but to invest their money in flax and hope to gain more money to later fulfill their dreams, a gamble that they lost. Michel's siblings would also partially consume their savings for education.

Paying back the investment would occur only after WWII. When prosperity returned, Michel and Irma built a beautiful house at Deerlijk (Oude Heerweg in Saint Louis).

During WWII, the family suffered the most because they had many young children. Flax trade was hardly possible, and Michel, a stubborn man, refused to work in an economy dominated by the German occupier.

Michel Declercq (DC15) died in 1963, as shown in Figures 45.6 and 45.7. His death was caused by heart disease as a result of the



DEERL!JK
verrassend veelzijdig

AKTE VAN OVERLIJDEN

Nr 53

VAN

Declercq
Michel
Achiel Renatus

Ten jare negentienhonderd drie en zestig, op tweede augustus te elf uur dertig, voor Ons Albert [illegible] schepen Waarnemend Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand der Gemeente Deerlijk, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Declercq Maurice Alois, oud twee en twintig jaar, zoon van de overledene, en Bruggeman Lucien Henri, gemeentebediende, [illegible] van de overledene, vijftig jaar, beide wonende te Deerlijk, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat op heden tweede augustus, te tien uur, in zijne woning Oude Heirweg zeven zeventig [illegible], alhier is overleden: Declercq Michel Achiel Renatus, woonachtig te Deerlijk, op voormeld adres, geboren te Wielsbeke de veertiende maart negentienhonderd en zes, zoon van Declercq Ernest Constant overleden te Olsene en van [illegible] Maria Elodie gepensionneerde, woonachtig te Olsene, weduwnaar van Lesage Irma Helena overleden te Kortrijk.

Na Ons van voormeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben, hebben Wij er dadelijk ten Gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan de aangevers, hebben wij getekend met hen.

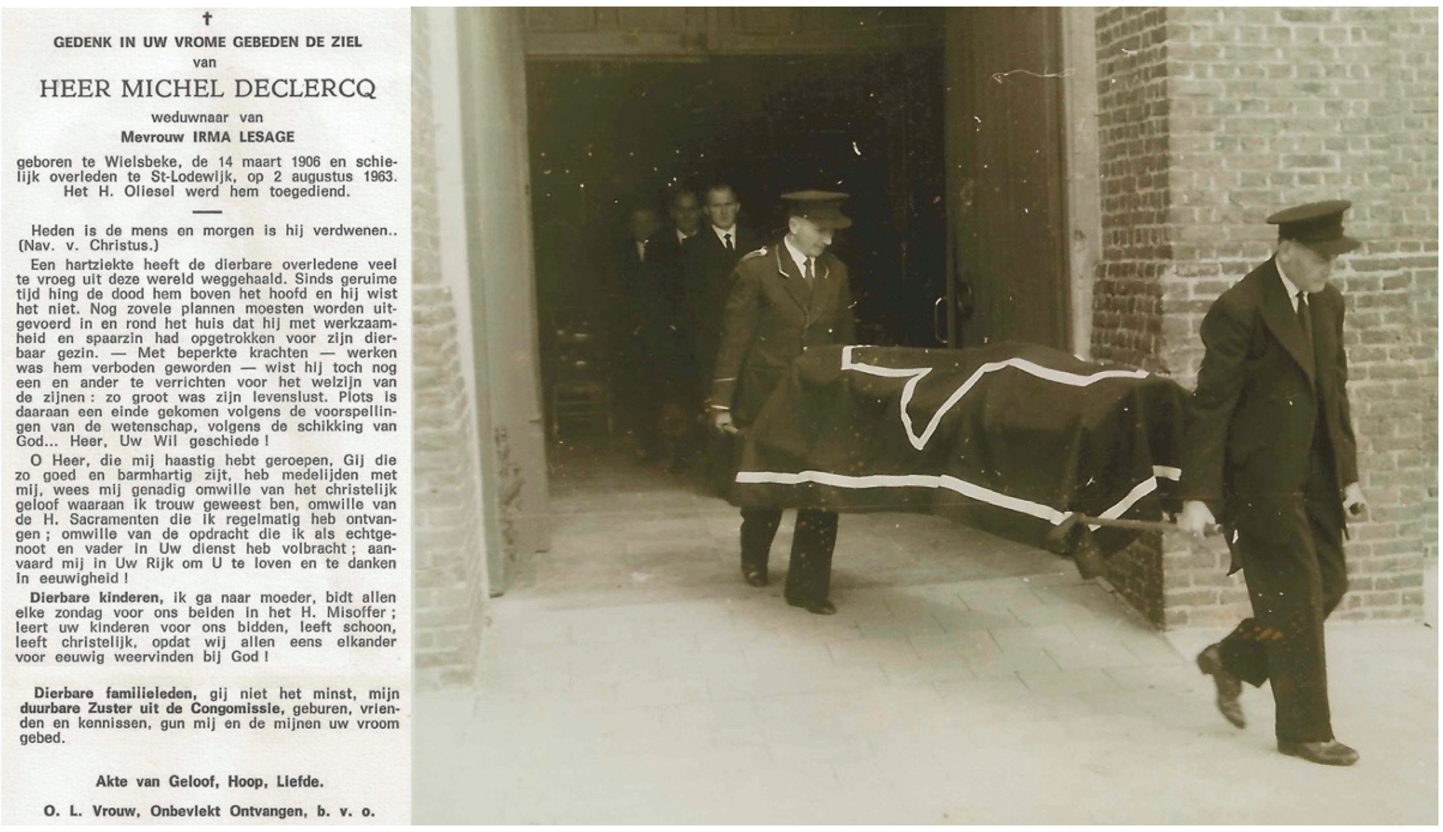
Declercq Maurice

VOOR EENSLUIDEND AFSCHRIFT
Deerlijk, 16 januari 2019

De ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand,
Namens de Burgemeester
Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand
De Ambtenaar gemachtigd krachtens
de wet van 23 juni 1980

Harelbekestraat 27 | 8540 Deerlijk | T 056-69 47 20 | F 056-69 47 21 | www.deerlijk.be

Figure 45.6: *Transcript of the death certificate of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) at Deerlijk, on August 2, 1963. It was indeed Maurice A. Declercq (DC16) who took care of the administrative legacy of the family, as can be read in the certificate. Maurice Declercq also ensured that the grave of the parents Declercq-Lesage would not be emptied and destroyed after 50 years. When the tomb was damaged by wear and time, the author consequently moved them to a new family grave a few meters further so that they could last for several more decades. After all, they are the oldest existing remains of the Desclergue bloodline and de Patin side branch and deserve care and protection.*



†
GEDENK IN UW VROME GEBEDEN DE ZIEL
van
HEER MICHEL DECLERCQ
weduwnaar van
Mevrouw IRMA LESAGE

geboren te Wielsbeke, de 14 maart 1906 en schielijk overleden te St-Lodewijk, op 2 augustus 1963. Het H. Oliesel werd hem toegediend.

Heden is de mens en morgen is hij verdwenen.. (Nav. v. Christus.)

Een hartziekte heeft de dierbare overledene veel te vroeg uit deze wereld weggehaald. Sinds geruime tijd hing de dood hem boven het hoofd en hij wist het niet. Nog zovele plannen moesten worden uitgevoerd in en rond het huis dat hij met werkzaamheid en spaarzin had opgetrokken voor zijn dierbaar gezin. — Met beperkte krachten — werken was hem verboden geworden — wist hij toch nog een en ander te verrichten voor het welzijn van de zijnen : zo groot was zijn levenslust. Plots is daaraan een einde gekomen volgens de voorspellingen van de wetenschap, volgens de schikking van God... Heer, Uw Wil geschiede !

O Heer, die mij haastig hebt geroepen, Gij die zo goed en barmhartig zijt, heb medelijden met mij, wees mij genadig omwille van het christelijk geloof waaraan ik trouw geweest ben, omwille van de H. Sacramenten die ik regelmatig heb ontvangen ; omwille van de opdracht die ik als echtgenoot en vader in Uw dienst heb volbracht ; aanvaard mij in Uw Rijk om U te loven en te danken in eeuwigheid !

Dierbare kinderen, ik ga naar moeder, bidt allen elke zondag voor ons beiden in het H. Misoffer ; leert uw kinderen voor ons bidden, leeft schoon, leeft christelijk, opdat wij allen eens elkander voor eeuwig weervinden bij God !

Dierbare familieleden, gij niet het minst, mijn **duurbare Zuster uit de Congomissie,** geburen, vrienden en kennissen, gun mij en de mijnen uw vroom gebed.

Akte van Geloof, Hoop, Liefde.

O. L. Vrouw, Onbevlekt Ontvangen, b. v. o.

Figure 45.7: *Left is the obituary card of Michel Declercq, August 2, 1963. His mentioned heart disease was likely Lyme carditis due to Lyme borreliosis, an infectious disease caused by the Borrelia bacterium spread by ticks. He turned from an energetic man into an aged person gasping for oxygen in as little as two years or so. The sentence 'leert uw kinderen voor ons bidden' came, with this book, to fruition. Right is the funeral of Michel Declercq at Sint Lodewijk (Saint Louis), Deerlijk, August 1963. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

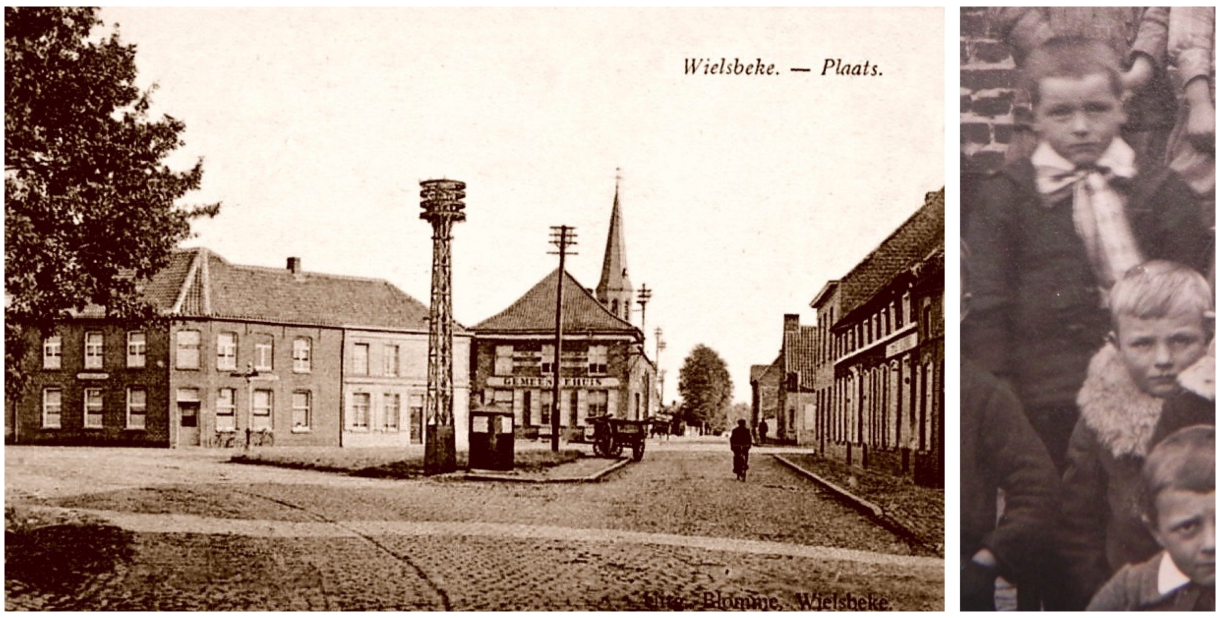

Wielsbeke. — Plaats.
Blomme, Wielsbeke.

Figure 45.8: *Left is the market square of Wielsbeke, at the old Church, around the time when Michel Declercq was a child. Right is a close-up of Michel on a School picture taken in Wielsbeke in 1916. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

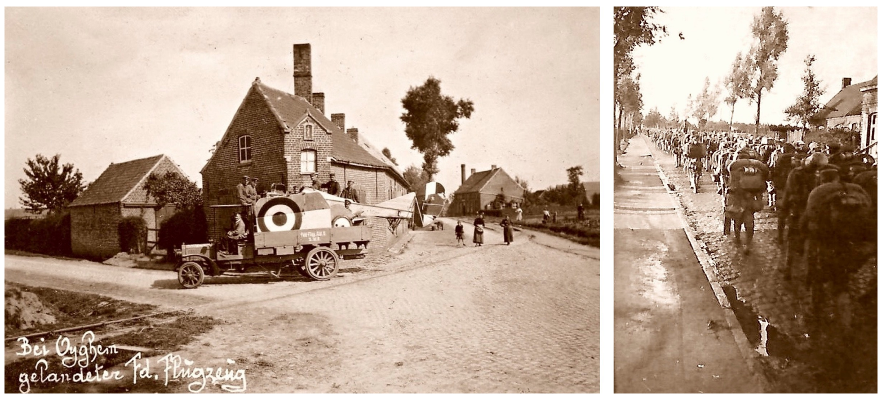

Bei Ooghem gelandetes Fd. Flugzeug

Figure 45.9: *An airplane had landed at Ooigem near Wielsbeke during WWI. Right is Wielsbeke, November 1917, the march of German soldiers to Waregem.*

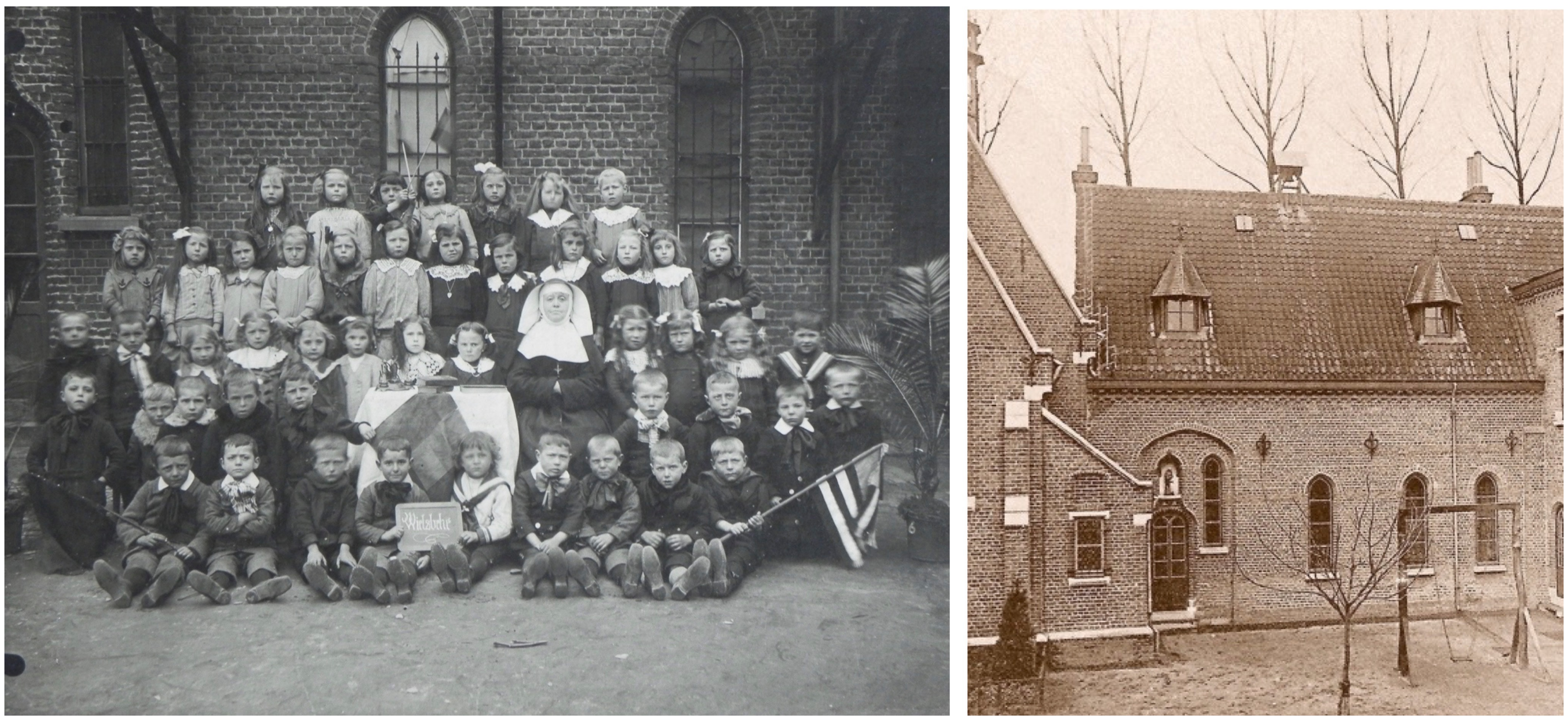


Figure 45.10: *A school picture taken in 1916 at Wielsbeke to thank the (then still neutral) Americans for providing help to the village. Michel Declercq is the Spanish-looking boy in the third row, the second child from left, wearing a black jacket and a large 'pajarita' (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right is a postcard that shows the exact location where the school picture had been taken.*

Collège St. Amand, COURTRAI.
St. Amands-College, KORTRIJK.

Figure 45.11: *Sint Amandscollege Kortrijk, study room (studiezaal).*

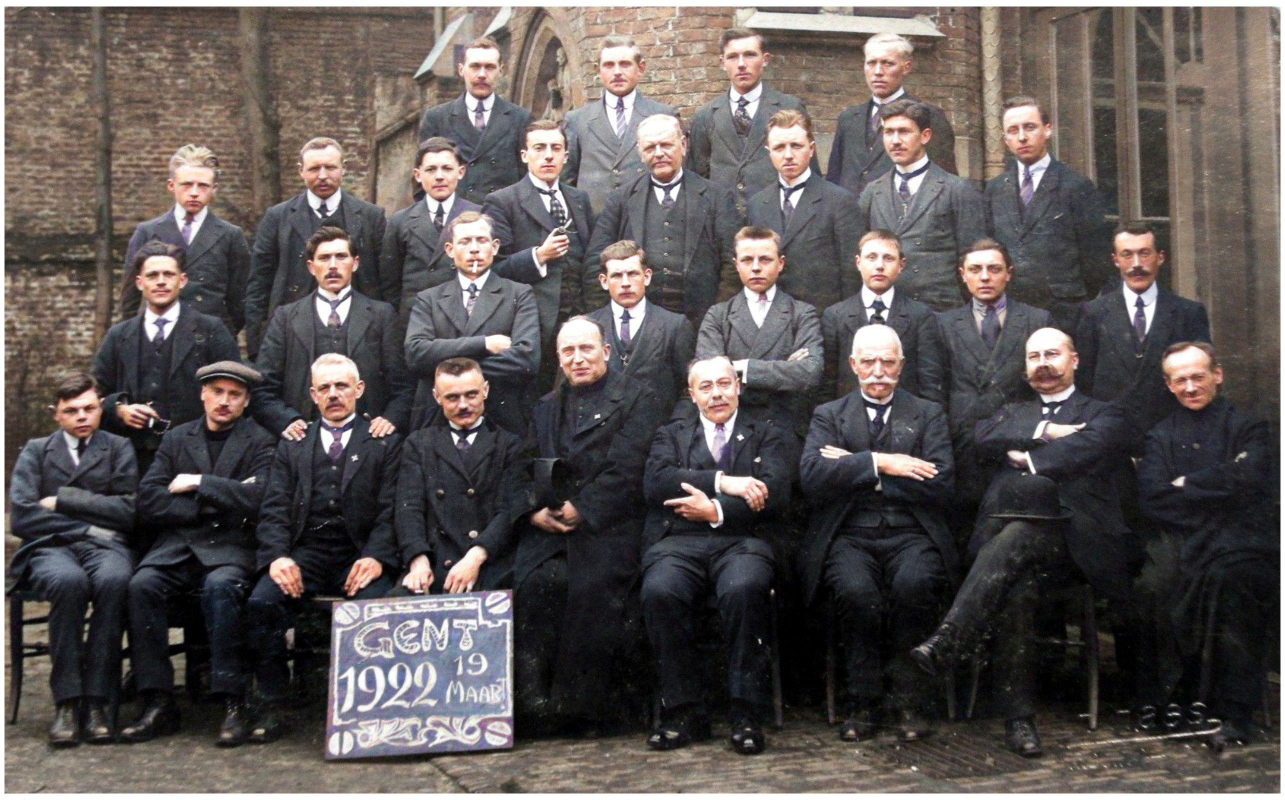


Figure 45.12: *1922, March 19, Michel Declercq at the 'Sint Barbara college' in Ghent. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

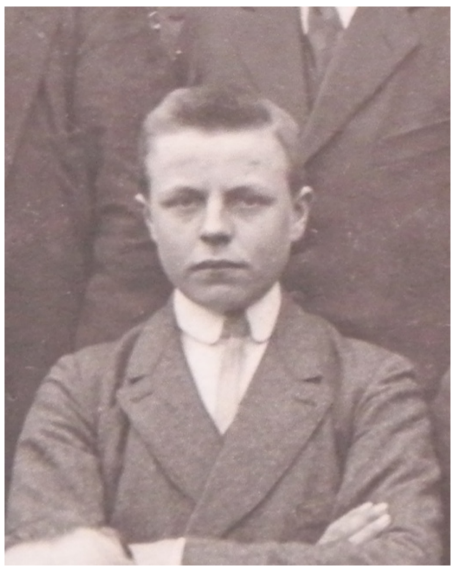


Figure 45.13: *Close-up of Michel Declercq in 1922, in Ghent. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

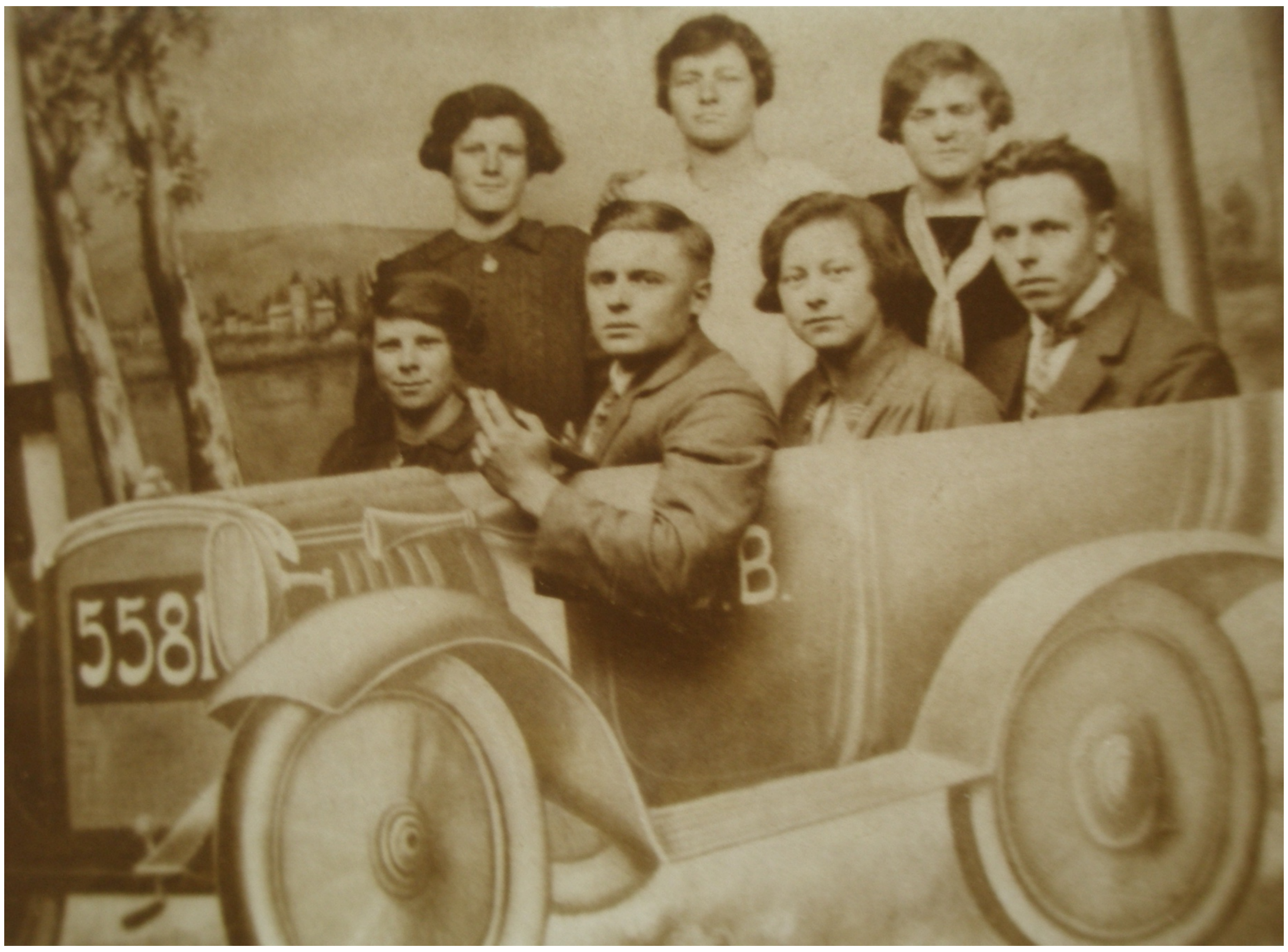


Figure 45.14: *Kortrijk 'paasfoor' , around 1927. Clockwise beginning with the driver : André Demedts (1906), Esther Declercq (1915), Gabrielle Demedts (1909), Maria Declercq (1904), Rachelle Declercq (1912), Michel Declercq (1906) and Valentine Declercq (1910). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

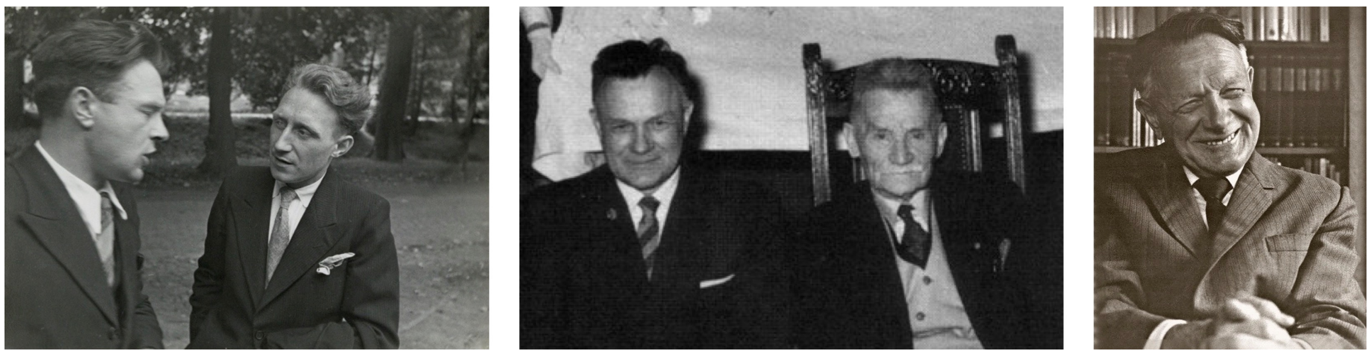


Figure 45.15: *From left to right: André Demedts (left) with Pieter Buckinx (right), August 2, 1937 at Bachte-Maria-Leerne at the event 'Vlaamse Poëziedagen' (Letterenhuis, photo by AFO Antwerp, with permission); André Demedts together with Stijn Streuvels: two giant historical figures of Flemish literature. The picture was taken at Kortrijk in 1959 when Streuvels received honorary citizenship of the town (© André Demedtshuis vzw. image reproduced with permission. Courtesy Bert De Smet, André Demedtshuis vzw.); André Demedts, around 1974. He was a friend of Michel Declercq. (© André Demedtshuis vzw. Image reproduced with permission. Courtesy Bert De Smet, André Demedtshuis vzw.) (photo by Paul van den Abeele).*

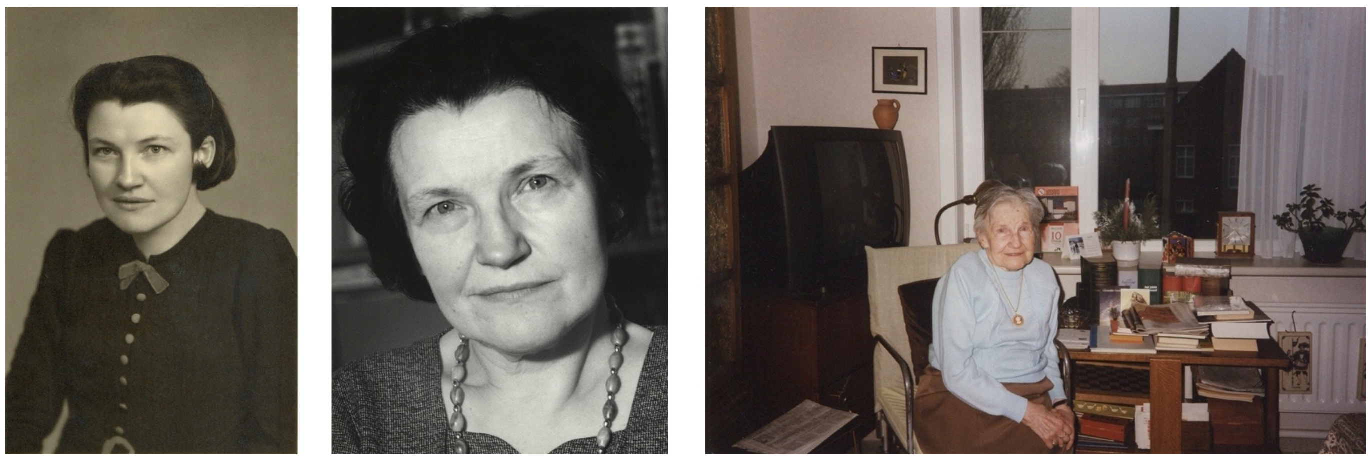


Figure 45.16: *From left to right: Gabriëlle Demedts (around 1945) (Courtesy of Letterenhuis); Gabriëlle Demedts, May 15, 1966 (Foto Jean Mil, courtesy of Letterenhuis); Gabriëlle Demedts, Kortrijk, January 10, 1999 (Courtesy of Letterenhuis, photo by Paula D' Haen).*

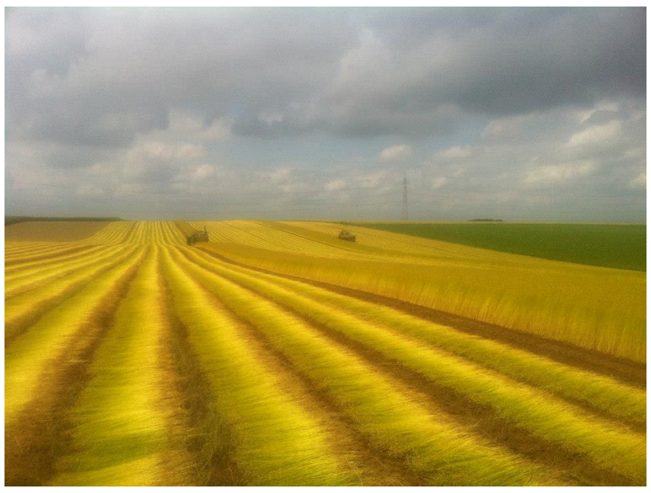


Figure 45.17: *Modern flax harvesting, 'vlas slijten' . (Courtesy of Flaxbox, Zulte)*

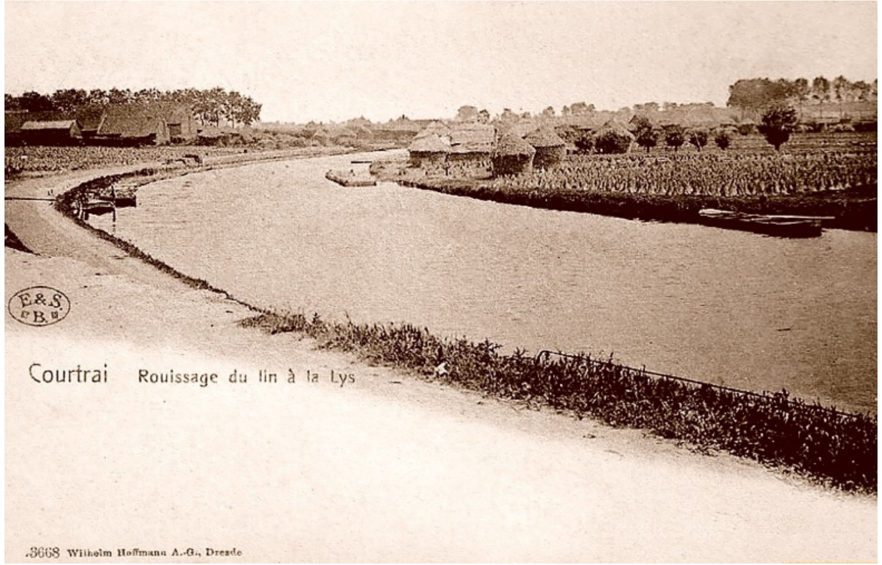

E&S
B
Courtrai Rouissage du lin à la Lys
3668 Wilhelm Hoffmann A.-G., Dresde

Figure 45.18: *The Leie River with flax chapels on a neighboring field.*

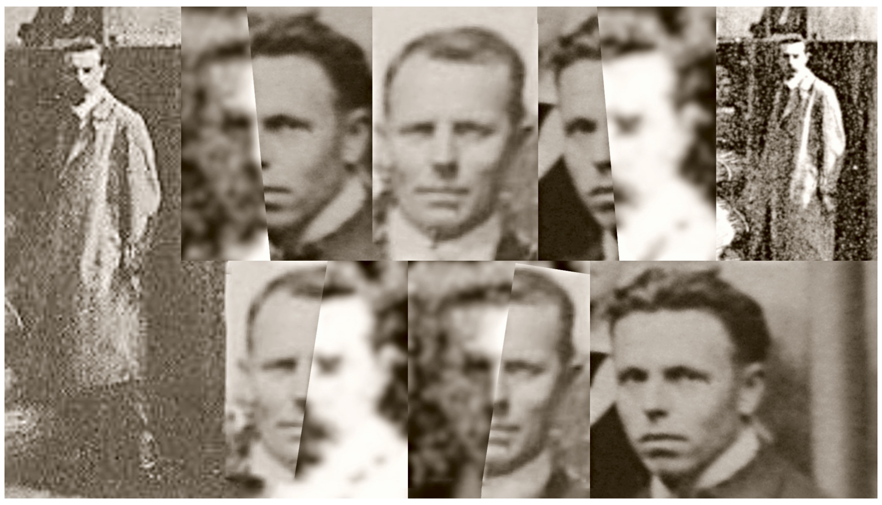


Figure 45.19: *Comparison of Michel Declercq (top-center in 1946 and bottom-right in the 1920s) with two low-resolution postcards as shown in Figure 45.20. While we lack a pre-WWII photo of Michel with a mustache, he did sport one later in life. Unfortunately, a high-resolution version of the postcard in Figure 45.20 is unavailable. However, the figure on the postcards bears a closer resemblance to Michel Declercq than, for instance, the Vansteenkiste brothers, known for their mustaches. While not definitively proven, it is likely that the individual on the postcards is Michel Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

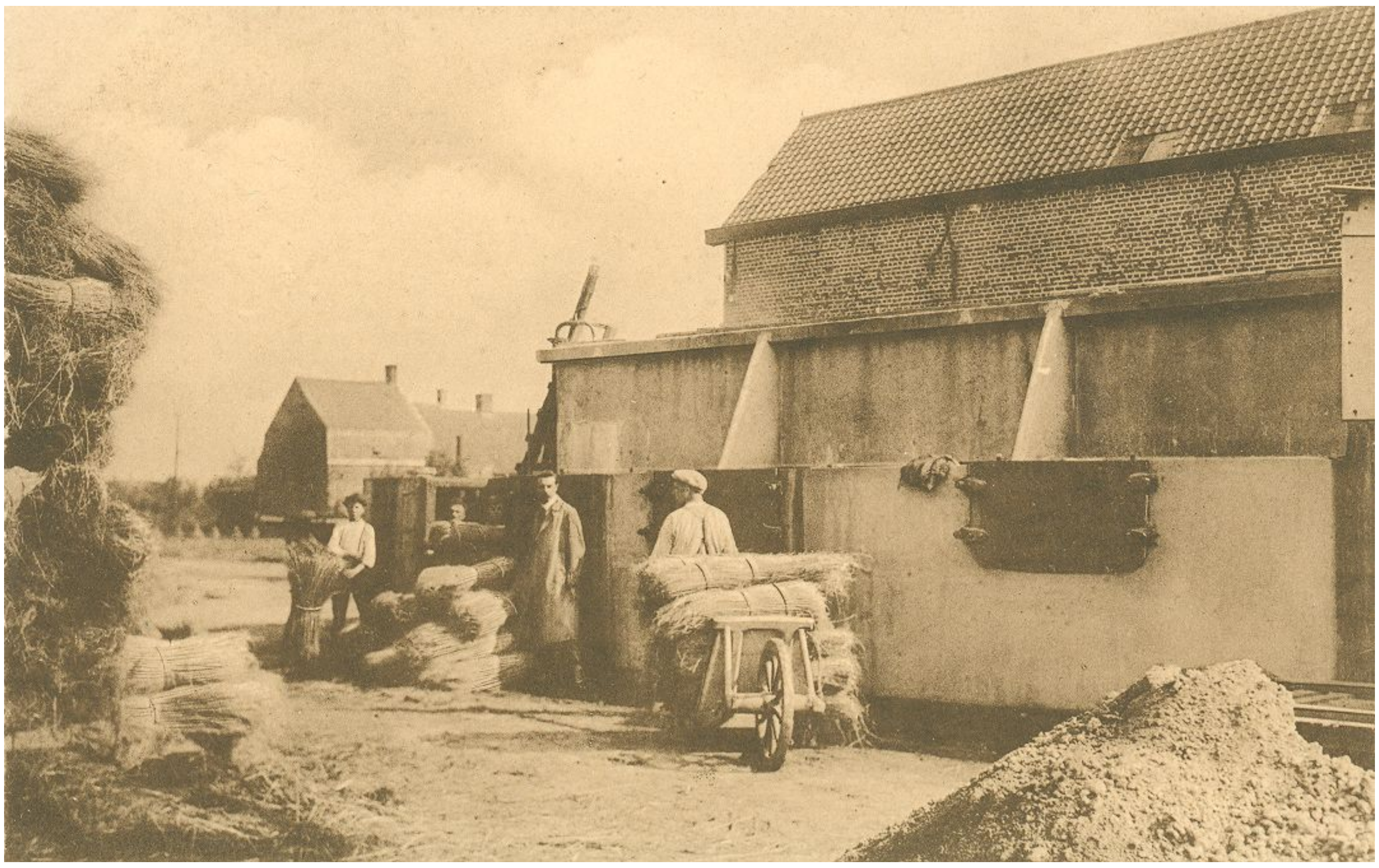
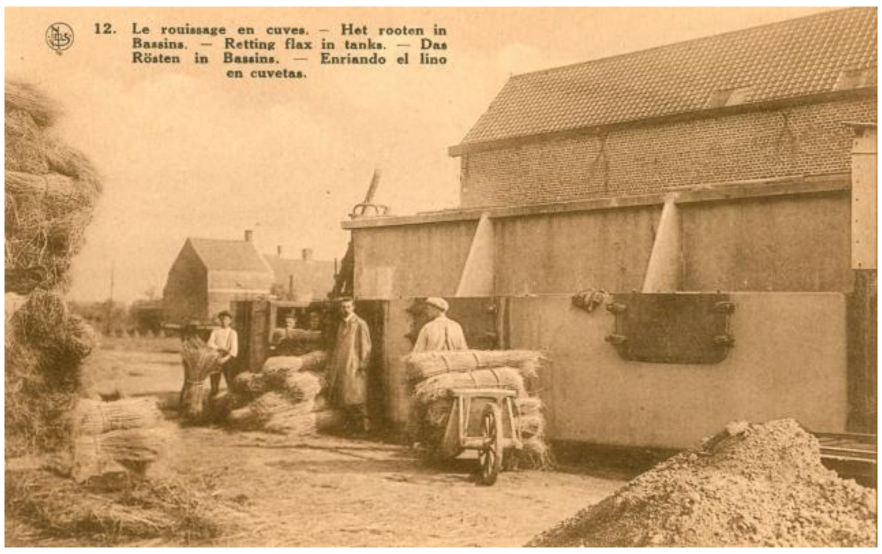


Figure 45.20: *This is likely Michel Declercq (wearing a long overcoat which was fashionable around 1930). He overviewed workers who started processing a load of purchased Flax to be retted in a concrete ret-bath. A biometric comparison is shown in Figure 45.19.*



12. Le rouissage en cuves. — Het rooten in Bassins. — Retting flax in tanks. — Das Rösten in Bassins. — Enriando el lino en cuvetas.

Figure 45.21: *The facsimile in Figure 45.20 was used for a multi-language postcard*[a]*. The Dutch spelling of 'rooten' suggests a publication before 1946 (Belgian Dutch) or before 1934 (Netherlands Dutch). Spanish and German on the card imply a publication before the end of the Spanish Civil War and before 1939 (when Nazi Germany invaded Poland), respectively. Hence, the picture likely predates 1939, aligning with the Declercq-Lesage family's involvement in the flax business in Wielsbeke before that time.*

---

[a] Published by Nels, the card includes the phrases 'Le Rouissage en cuves. - Het rooten in Bassins. - Retting flax in tanks. - Das Rösten in Bassins. - Enriando el lino en cuvetas.'

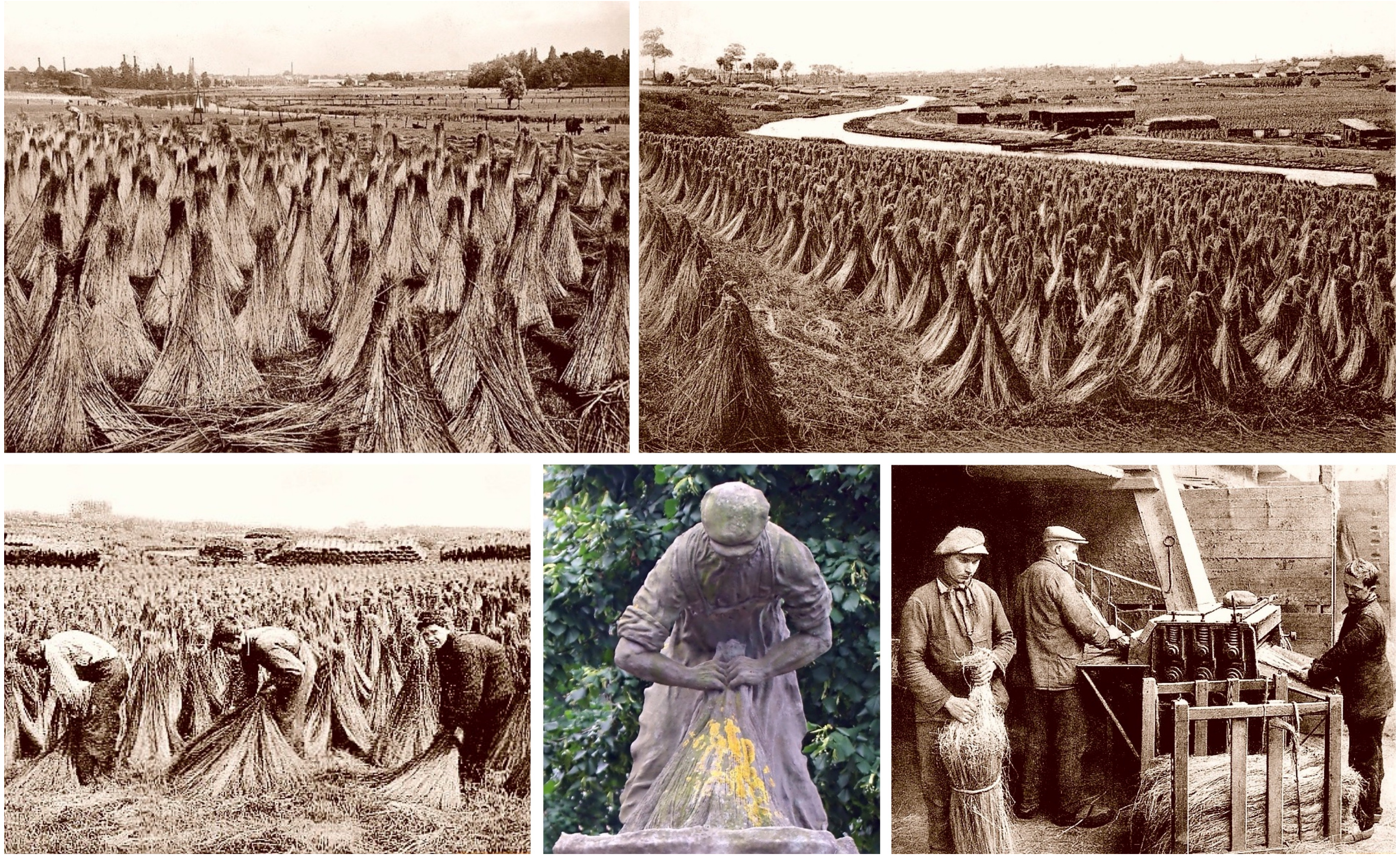


Figure 45.22: *In the middle, we see the statue ' Aandenken aan de Vlasser die tussen 1860 en 1960 door mateloos noeste arbeid de welvaart bracht aan de Golden River' , by R. Debucquoy, Wielsbeke (at the Church), April 23, 1988. It was thanks to Gerard Verbrugghe (described in Chapter 77) that the author was present during the inauguration of this statue in Wielsbeke in 1988. If only his grandfather Michel and great grandfather Ernest Constant had seen, they would have been very proud. The inauguration is also mentioned in Chapter 44.13 . (Declercq de Silva Archive) Furthermore, the compilation shows images of fields, filled with chapels, which formed landscapes that no longer exist today. Flax was often placed in 'chapels' to dry. The Leie River, with such chapels on its shores was absolutely regal. Finally, we can see 'Brakelen' (Flax cracking), a process that cracks the Flax stems without cutting. The purpose is to preserve the long fibers in the stem while breaking the stem tissue.*

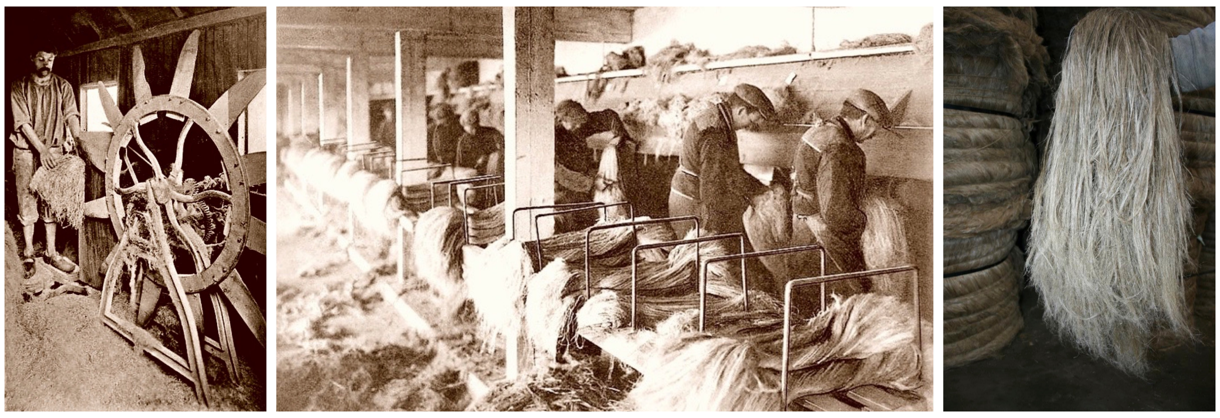


Figure 45.23: *'Zwingelen' (scutching) of Flax was a process of removal of unnecessary tissue from the flax fibers. The result was a pure flax fiber, almost like beautiful blond hair. The middle photo shows an industrialized 'zwingel' (scutching) process. Right, flax fibers just after scutching ('zwingelen') are shown, using modern machines. (Courtesy of Flaxbox, Zulte)*

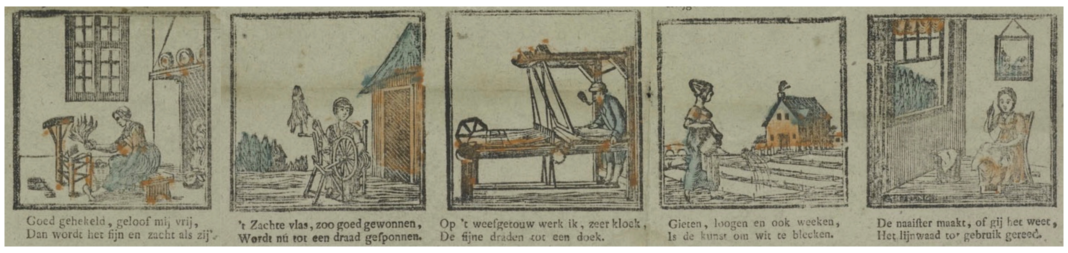
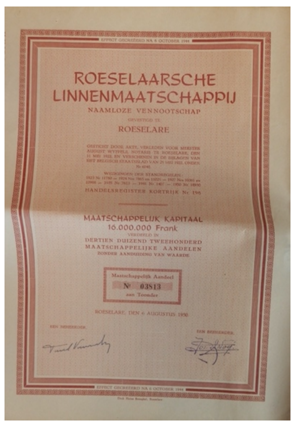

Goed gehekeld, geloof mij vrij,
Dan wordt het fijn en zacht als zij'.
't Zachte vlas, zoo goed gewonnen,
Wordt nú tot een draad geſponnen.
Op 't weefgetouw werk ik, zeer kloek,
De fijne draden tot een doek.
Gieten, loogen en ook weeken,
Is de kunst om wit te bleeken.
De naaiſter maakt, of gij het weet,
Het lijnwaad tot gebruik gereed.

Figure 45.24: *Drawing by G. Hesselinck, Zutphen in 'Let wel, kinderen! en bemerkt, hoe Vlas en Lijnwaad wordt bewerkt. N9. 12.' , a 'centsprent' distributed between 1815 and 1830. The text states: 'If well-combed, believe me, flax will become as fine and soft as hair or silk' . The images depict spinning and weaving of linen, and also bleaching and sewing of linen.*



EFFECT GECREËERD NA 6 OCTOBER 1944

ROESELAARSCHE
LINNENMAATSCHAPPIJ
NAAMLOZE VENNOOTSCHAP
GEVESTIGD TE
ROESELARE

GESTICHT DOOR AKTE, VERLEDEN VOOR MEESTER AUGUST WYFFELS, NOTARIS TE ROESELARE, DEN 11 MEI 1922, EN VERSCHENEN IN DE BIJLAGEN VAN HET BELGISCH STAATSBLAD VAN 25 MEI 1922, ONDER Nr 6045.

WIJZIGINGEN DER STANDREGELEN :

HANDELSREGISTER KORTRIJK Nr. 196

MAATSCHAPPELIJK KAPITAAL
16.000.000 Frank
VERDEELD IN
DERTIEN DUIZEND TWEEHONDERD
MAATSCHAPPELIJKE AANDELEN
ZONDER AANDUIDING VAN WAARDE

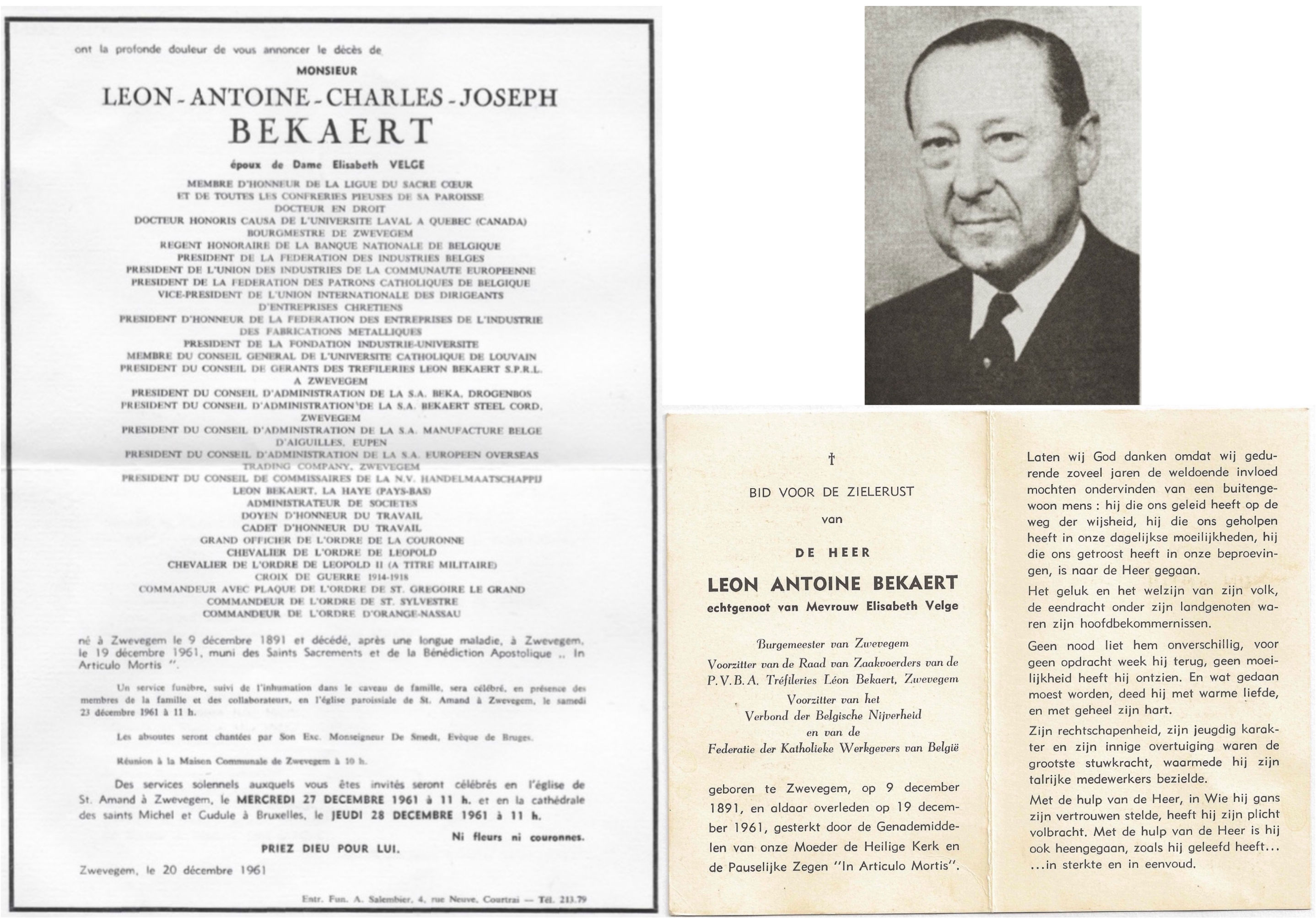
Maatschappelijk Aandeel
Nr 03813
aan Toonder

ROESELARE, DEN 6 AUGUSTUS 1950

EEN BEHEERDER. EEN BEHEERDER.

EFFECT GECREËERD NA 6 OCTOBER 1944

Figure 45.25: *August 1950, an expired share of 'Roeselaarse Linnenmaatschappij' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



ont la profonde douleur de vous annoncer le décès de

MONSIEUR
LEON - ANTOINE - CHARLES - JOSEPH
BEKAERT
époux de Dame Elisabeth VELGE

MEMBRE D'HONNEUR DE LA LIGUE DU SACRE CŒUR
ET DE TOUTES LES CONFRERIES PIEUSES DE SA PAROISSE
DOCTEUR EN DROIT
DOCTEUR HONORIS CAUSA DE L'UNIVERSITE LAVAL A QUEBEC (CANADA)
BOURGMESTRE DE ZWEVEGEM
REGENT HONORAIRE DE LA BANQUE NATIONALE DE BELGIQUE
PRESIDENT DE LA FEDERATION DES INDUSTRIES BELGES
PRESIDENT DE L'UNION DES INDUSTRIES DE LA COMMUNAUTE EUROPEENNE
PRESIDENT DE LA FEDERATION DES PATRONS CATHOLIQUES DE BELGIQUE
VICE-PRESIDENT DE L'UNION INTERNATIONALE DES DIRIGEANTS
D'ENTREPRISES CHRETIENS
PRESIDENT D'HONNEUR DE LA FEDERATION DES ENTREPRISES DE L'INDUSTRIE
DES FABRICATIONS METALLIQUES
PRESIDENT DE LA FONDATION INDUSTRIE-UNIVERSITE
MEMBRE DU CONSEIL GENERAL DE L'UNIVERSITE CATHOLIQUE DE LOUVAIN
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL DE GERANTS DES TREFILERIES LEON BEKAERT S.P.R.L.
A ZWEVEGEM
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL D'ADMINISTRATION DE LA S.A. BEKA, DROGENBOS
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL D'ADMINISTRATION DE LA S.A. BEKAERT STEEL CORD,
ZWEVEGEM
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL D'ADMINISTRATION DE LA S.A. MANUFACTURE BELGE
D'AIGUILLES, EUPEN
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL D'ADMINISTRATION DE LA S.A. EUROPEEN OVERSEAS
TRADING COMPANY, ZWEVEGEM
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL DE COMMISSAIRES DE LA N.V. HANDELMAATSCHAPPIJ
LEON BEKAERT, LA HAYE (PAYS-BAS)
ADMINISTRATEUR DE SOCIETES
DOYEN D'HONNEUR DU TRAVAIL
CADET D'HONNEUR DU TRAVAIL
GRAND OFFICIER DE L'ORDRE DE LA COURONNE
CHEVALIER DE L'ORDRE DE LEOPOLD
CHEVALIER DE L'ORDRE DE LEOPOLD II (A TITRE MILITAIRE)
CROIX DE GUERRE 1914-1918
COMMANDEUR AVEC PLAQUE DE L'ORDRE DE ST. GREGOIRE LE GRAND
COMMANDEUR DE L'ORDRE DE ST. SYLVESTRE
COMMANDEUR DE L'ORDRE D'ORANGE-NASSAU

né à Zwevegem le 9 décembre 1891 et décédé, après une longue maladie, à Zwevegem, le 19 décembre 1961, muni des Saints Sacrements et de la Bénédiction Apostolique „ In Articulo Mortis ".

Un service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, sera célébré, en présence des membres de la famille et des collaborateurs, en l'église paroissiale de St. Amand à Zwevegem, le samedi 23 décembre 1961 à 11 h.

Les absoutes seront chantées par Son Exc. Monseigneur De Smedt, Evêque de Bruges.

Réunion à la Maison Communale de Zwevegem à 10 h.

Des services solennels auxquels vous êtes invités seront célébrés en l'église de St. Amand à Zwevegem, le **MERCREDI 27 DECEMBRE 1961 à 11 h.** et en la cathédrale des saints Michel et Gudule à Bruxelles, le **JEUDI 28 DECEMBRE 1961 à 11 h.**

Ni fleurs ni couronnes.

PRIEZ DIEU POUR LUI.

Zwevegem, le 20 décembre 1961

Entr. Fun. A. Salembier, 4, rue Neuve, Courtrai — Tél. 213.79

---

†

BID VOOR DE ZIELERUST
van
DE HEER
LEON ANTOINE BEKAERT
echtgenoot van Mevrouw Elisabeth Velge

Burgemeester van Zwevegem
Voorzitter van de Raad van Zaakvoerders van de P.V.B.A. Tréfileries Léon Bekaert, Zwevegem
Voorzitter van het
Verbond der Belgische Nijverheid
en van de
Federatie der Katholieke Werkgevers van België

geboren te Zwevegem, op 9 december 1891, en aldaar overleden op 19 december 1961, gesterkt door de Genademiddelen van onze Moeder de Heilige Kerk en de Pauselijke Zegen "In Articulo Mortis".

Laten wij God danken omdat wij gedurende zoveel jaren de weldoende invloed mochten ondervinden van een buitengewoon mens : hij die ons geleid heeft op de weg der wijsheid, hij die ons geholpen heeft in onze dagelijkse moeilijkheden, hij die ons getroost heeft in onze beproevingen, is naar de Heer gegaan.

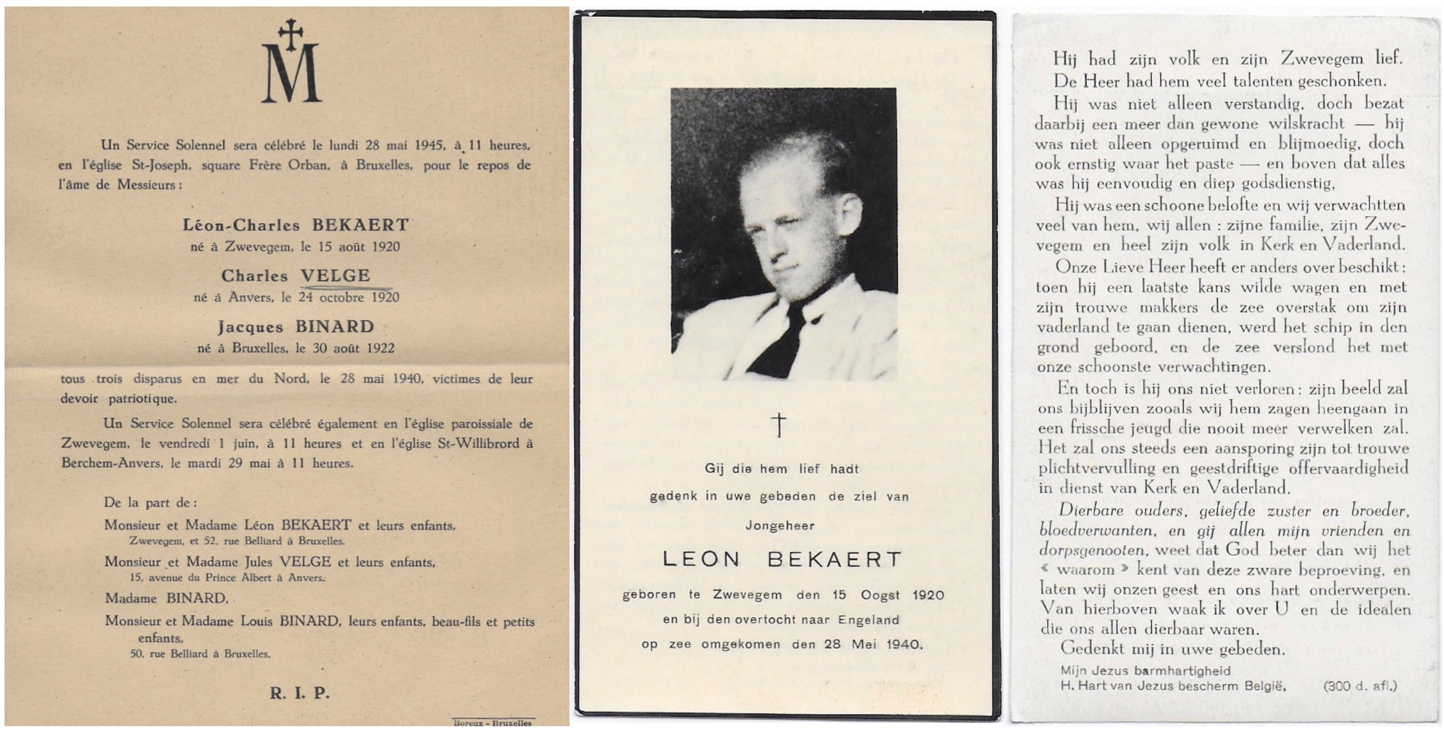
Het geluk en het welzijn van zijn volk, de eendracht onder zijn landgenoten waren zijn hoofdbekommernissen.

Geen nood liet hem onverschillig, voor geen opdracht week hij terug, geen moeilijkheid heeft hij ontzien. En wat gedaan moest worden, deed hij met warme liefde, en met geheel zijn hart.

Zijn rechtschapenheid, zijn jeugdig karakter en zijn innige overtuiging waren de grootste stuwkracht, waarmede hij zijn talrijke medewerkers bezielde.

Met de hulp van de Heer, in Wie hij gans zijn vertrouwen stelde, heeft hij zijn plicht volbracht. Met de hulp van de Heer is hij ook heengegaan, zoals hij geleefd heeft...
...in sterkte en in eenvoud.

Figure 45.26: *The death announcement, and the mortuary card of Leon Antoine Charles Joseph Bekaert, husband of Elisabeth Velge, December 19, 1961, 2 years before the death of Michel Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Un Service Solennel sera célébré le lundi 28 mai 1945, à 11 heures, en l'église St-Joseph, square Frère Orban, à Bruxelles, pour le repos de l'âme de Messieurs :

Léon-Charles BEKAERT
né à Zwevegem, le 15 août 1920
Charles VELGE
né à Anvers, le 24 octobre 1920
Jacques BINARD
né à Bruxelles, le 30 août 1922

tous trois disparus en mer du Nord, le 28 mai 1940, victimes de leur devoir patriotique.

Un Service Solennel sera célébré également en l'église paroissiale de Zwevegem, le vendredi 1 juin, à 11 heures et en l'église St-Willibrord à Berchem-Anvers, le mardi 29 mai à 11 heures.

De la part de :

Monsieur et Madame Léon BEKAERT et leurs enfants,
Zwevegem, et 52, rue Belliard à Bruxelles.

Monsieur et Madame Jules VELGE et leurs enfants,
15, avenue du Prince Albert à Anvers.

Madame BINARD,

Monsieur et Madame Louis BINARD, leurs enfants, beau-fils et petits enfants,
50, rue Belliard à Bruxelles.

R. I. P.

Boreux - Bruxelles

---

†

Gij die hem lief hadt
gedenk in uwe gebeden de ziel van
Jongeheer
LEON BEKAERT
geboren te Zwevegem den 15 Oogst 1920
en bij den overtocht naar Engeland
op zee omgekomen den 28 Mei 1940.

Hij had zijn volk en zijn Zwevegem lief. De Heer had hem veel talenten geschonken.

Hij was niet alleen verstandig, doch bezat daarbij een meer dan gewone wilskracht — hij was niet alleen opgeruimd en blijmoedig, doch ook ernstig waar het paste — en boven dat alles was hij eenvoudig en diep godsdienstig,

Hij was een schoone belofte en wij verwachtten veel van hem, wij allen : zijne familie, zijn Zwevegem en heel zijn volk in Kerk en Vaderland.

Onze Lieve Heer heeft er anders over beschikt : toen hij een laatste kans wilde wagen en met zijn trouwe makkers de zee overstak om zijn vaderland te gaan dienen, werd het schip in den grond geboord, en de zee verslond het met onze schoonste verwachtingen.

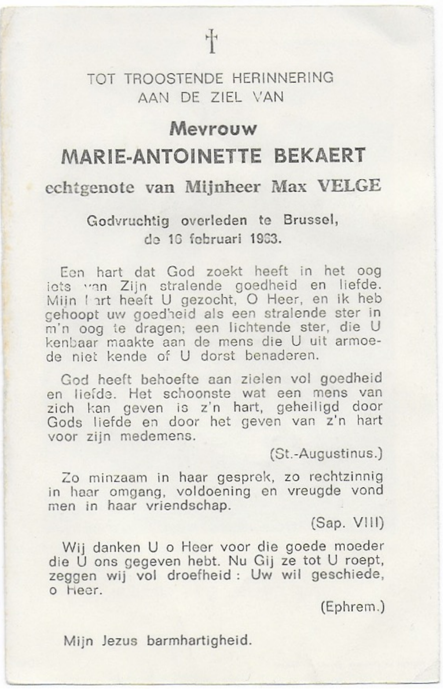
En toch is hij ons niet verloren : zijn beeld zal ons bijblijven zooals wij hem zagen heengaan in een frissche jeugd die nooit meer verwelken zal. Het zal ons steeds een aansporing zijn tot trouwe plichtvervulling en geestdriftige offervaardigheid in dienst van Kerk en Vaderland.

Dierbare ouders, geliefde zuster en broeder, bloedverwanten, en gij allen mijn vrienden en dorpsgenooten, weet dat God beter dan wij het « waarom » kent van deze zware beproeving, en laten wij onzen geest en ons hart onderwerpen. Van hierboven waak ik over U en de idealen die ons allen dierbaar waren.

Gedenkt mij in uwe gebeden.

Mijn Jezus barmhartigheid
H. Hart van Jezus bescherm België. (300 d. afl.)

Figure 45.27: *The death announcement of Leon Charles Bekaert, Charles Velge and Jacques Binard, May 28 0f 1940. They were war victims. His obituary card is also shown. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

TOT TROOSTENDE HERINNERING
AAN DE ZIEL VAN

Mevrouw
MARIE-ANTOINETTE BEKAERT
echtgenote van Mijnheer Max VELGE

Godvruchtig overleden te Brussel,
de 16 februari 1963.

Een hart dat God zoekt heeft in het oog iets van Zijn stralende goedheid en liefde. Mijn hart heeft U gezocht, O Heer, en ik heb gehoopt uw goedheid als een stralende ster in m'n oog te dragen; een lichtende ster, die U kenbaar maakte aan de mens die U uit armoede niet kende of U dorst benaderen.

God heeft behoefte aan zielen vol goedheid en liefde. Het schoonste wat een mens van zich kan geven is z'n hart, geheiligd door Gods liefde en door het geven van z'n hart voor zijn medemens.

(St.-Augustinus.)

Zo minzaam in haar gesprek, zo rechtzinnig in haar omgang, voldoening en vreugde vond men in haar vriendschap.

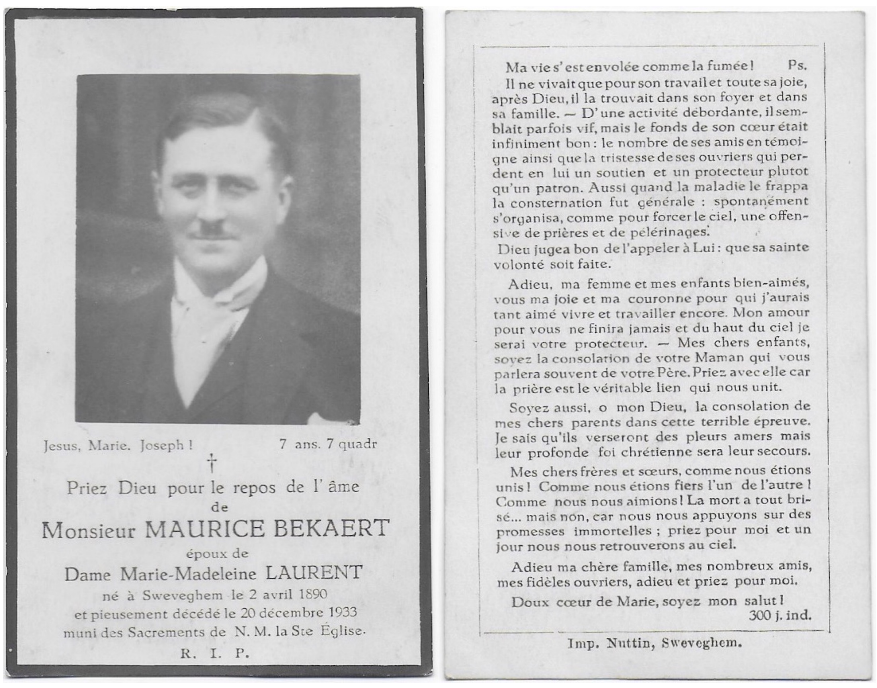
(Sap. VIII)

Wij danken U o Heer voor die goede moeder die U ons gegeven hebt. Nu Gij ze tot U roept, zeggen wij vol droefheid : Uw wil geschiede, o Heer.

(Ephrem.)

Mijn Jezus barmhartigheid.

Figure 45.28: *The obituary card of Marie Antoinette Bekaert, wife of Max Velge, February 16, 1883. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Jesus, Marie, Joseph ! 7 ans. 7 quadr

†

Priez Dieu pour le repos de l' âme
de
Monsieur MAURICE BEKAERT
époux de
Dame Marie-Madeleine LAURENT
né à Sweveghem le 2 avril 1890
et pieusement décédé le 20 décembre 1933
muni des Sacrements de N. M. la Ste Église.
R. I. P.

Ma vie s'est envolée comme la fumée! Ps.

Il ne vivait que pour son travail et toute sa joie, après Dieu, il la trouvait dans son foyer et dans sa famille. — D'une activité débordante, il semblait parfois vif, mais le fonds de son cœur était infiniment bon : le nombre de ses amis en témoigne ainsi que la tristesse de ses ouvriers qui perdent en lui un soutien et un protecteur plutot qu'un patron. Aussi quand la maladie le frappa la consternation fut générale : spontanément s'organisa, comme pour forcer le ciel, une offensive de prières et de pélérinages.

Dieu jugea bon de l'appeler à Lui : que sa sainte volonté soit faite.

Adieu, ma femme et mes enfants bien-aimés, vous ma joie et ma couronne pour qui j'aurais tant aimé vivre et travailler encore. Mon amour pour vous ne finira jamais et du haut du ciel je serai votre protecteur. — Mes chers enfants, soyez la consolation de votre Maman qui vous parlera souvent de votre Père. Priez avec elle car la prière est le véritable lien qui nous unit.

Soyez aussi, o mon Dieu, la consolation de mes chers parents dans cette terrible épreuve. Je sais qu'ils verseront des pleurs amers mais leur profonde foi chrétienne sera leur secours.

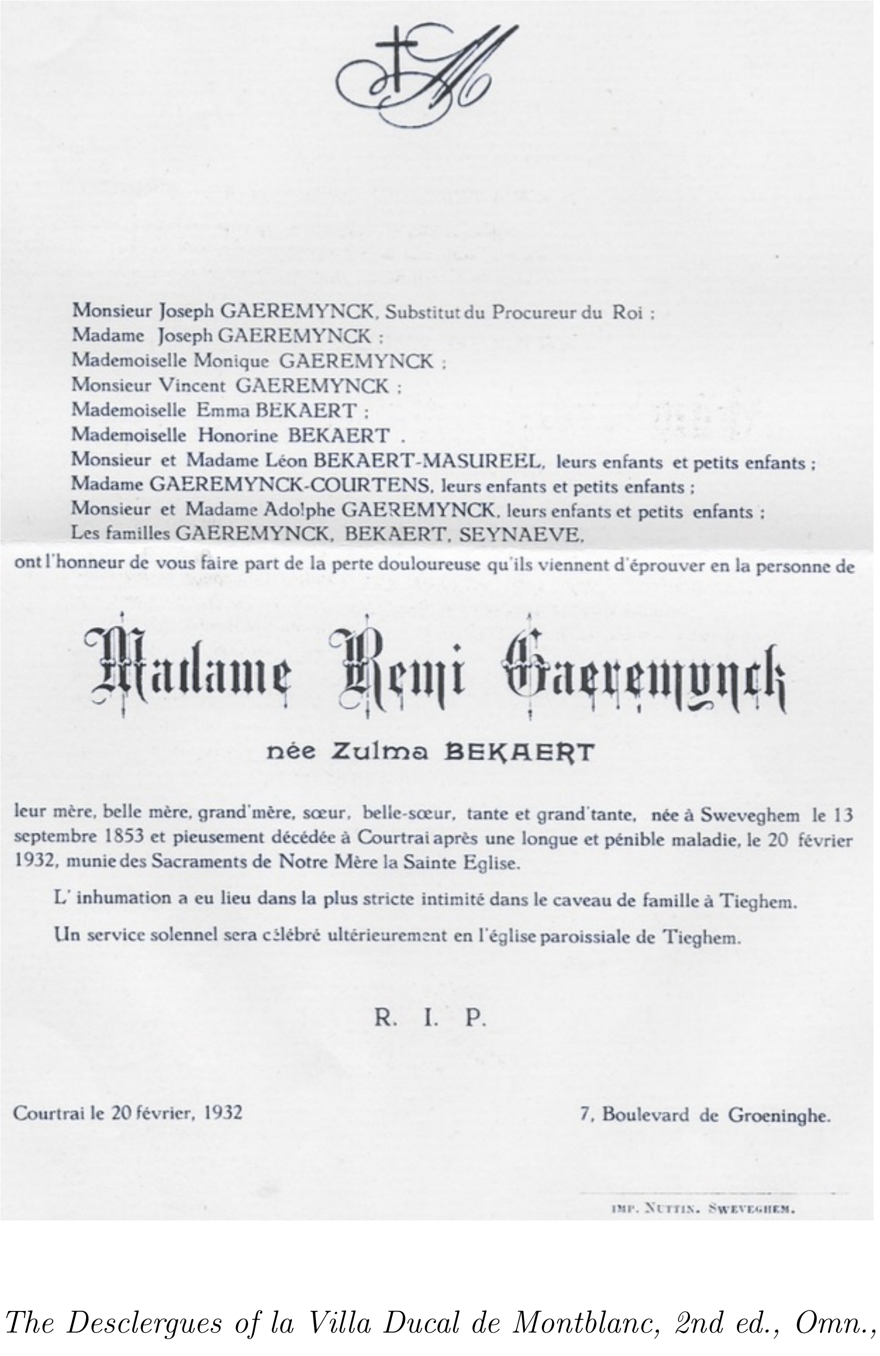
Mes chers frères et sœurs, comme nous étions unis ! Comme nous étions fiers l'un de l'autre ! Comme nous nous aimions ! La mort a tout brisé... mais non, car nous nous appuyons sur des promesses immortelles ; priez pour moi et un jour nous nous retrouverons au ciel.

Adieu ma chère famille, mes nombreux amis, mes fidèles ouvriers, adieu et priez pour moi.

Doux cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut !
300 j. ind.

Imp. Nuttin, Sweveghem.

Figure 45.29: *The obituary card of Maurice Bekaert, husband of Marie Magdalena Laurent, December 20, 1933. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Joseph GAEREMYNCK, Substitut du Procureur du Roi ;
Madame Joseph GAEREMYNCK ;
Mademoiselle Monique GAEREMYNCK ;
Monsieur Vincent GAEREMYNCK ;
Mademoiselle Emma BEKAERT ;
Mademoiselle Honorine BEKAERT .
Monsieur et Madame Léon BEKAERT-MASUREEL, leurs enfants et petits enfants ;
Madame GAEREMYNCK-COURTENS, leurs enfants et petits enfants ;
Monsieur et Madame Adolphe GAEREMYNCK, leurs enfants et petits enfants ;
Les familles GAEREMYNCK, BEKAERT, SEYNAEVE,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Madame Remi Gaeremynck

née Zulma BEKAERT

leur mère, belle mère, grand'mère, sœur, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante, née à Sweveghem le 13 septembre 1853 et pieusement décédée à Courtrai après une longue et pénible maladie, le 20 février 1932, munie des Sacraments de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

L' inhumation a eu lieu dans la plus stricte intimité dans le caveau de famille à Tieghem.

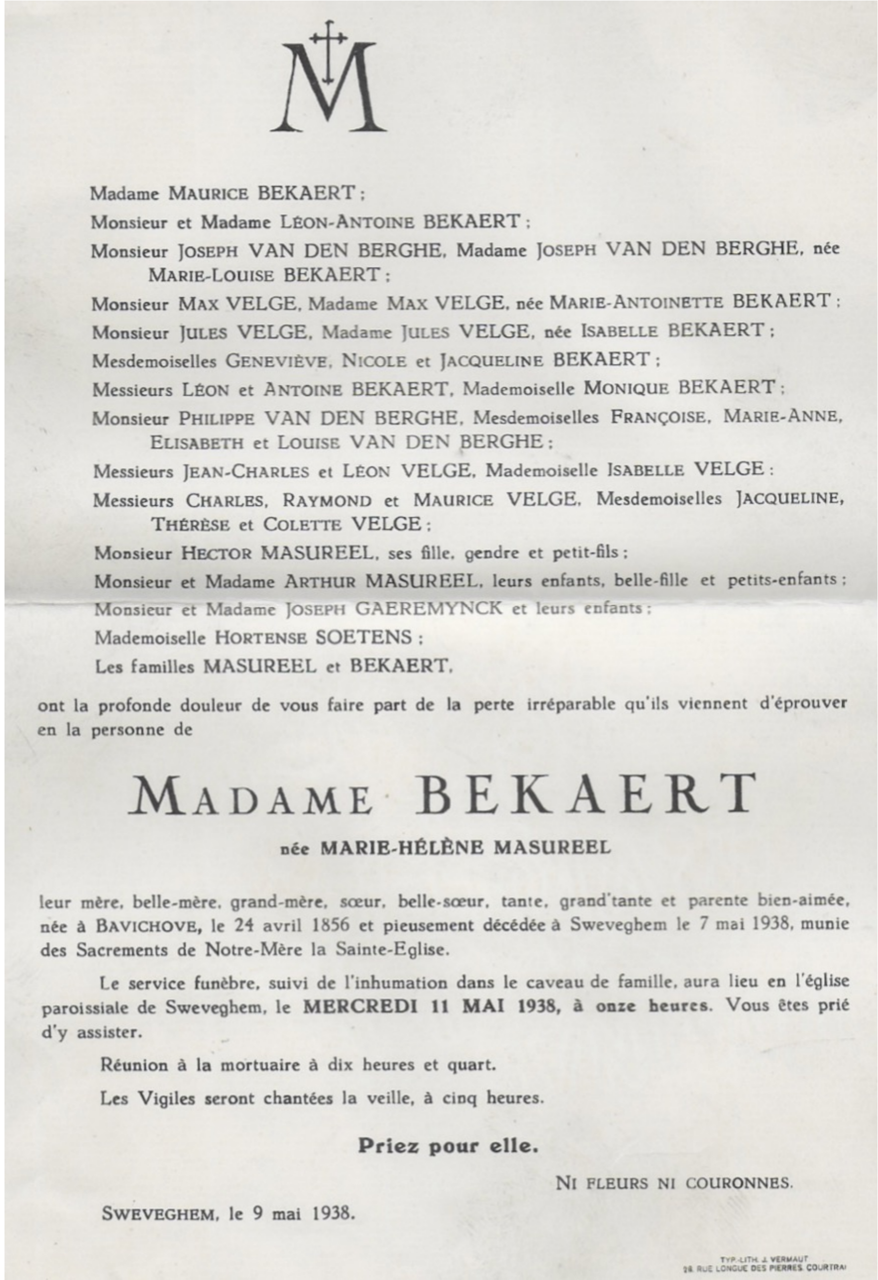
Un service solennel sera célébré ultérieurement en l'église paroissiale de Tieghem.

R. I. P.

Courtrai le 20 février, 1932 7, Boulevard de Groeninghe.

IMP. NUTTIN, SWEVEGHEM.

Figure 45.30: *The death announcement of Zulma Bekaert, Madame Remi Gaeremynck, wife of Joseph Gaeremynck, February 20, 1932. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame Maurice BEKAERT ;
Monsieur et Madame Léon-Antoine BEKAERT ;
Monsieur Joseph VAN DEN BERGHE, Madame Joseph VAN DEN BERGHE, née Marie-Louise BEKAERT ;
Monsieur Max VELGE, Madame Max VELGE, née Marie-Antoinette BEKAERT ;
Monsieur Jules VELGE, Madame Jules VELGE, née Isabelle BEKAERT ;
Mesdemoiselles Geneviève, Nicole et Jacqueline BEKAERT ;
Messieurs Léon et Antoine BEKAERT, Mademoiselle Monique BEKAERT ;
Monsieur Philippe VAN DEN BERGHE, Mesdemoiselles Françoise, Marie-Anne, Elisabeth et Louise VAN DEN BERGHE ;
Messieurs Jean-Charles et Léon VELGE, Mademoiselle Isabelle VELGE ;
Messieurs Charles, Raymond et Maurice VELGE, Mesdemoiselles Jacqueline, Thérèse et Colette VELGE ;
Monsieur Hector MASUREEL, ses fille, gendre et petit-fils ;
Monsieur et Madame Arthur MASUREEL, leurs enfants, belle-fille et petits-enfants ;
Monsieur et Madame Joseph GAEREMYNCK et leurs enfants ;
Mademoiselle Hortense SOETENS ;
Les familles MASUREEL et BEKAERT,

ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte irréparable qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MADAME BEKAERT

née MARIE-HÉLÈNE MASUREEL

leur mère, belle-mère, grand-mère, sœur, belle-sœur, tante, grand'tante et parente bien-aimée, née à BAVICHOVE, le 24 avril 1856 et pieusement décédée à Sweveghem le 7 mai 1938, munie des Sacrements de Notre-Mère la Sainte-Eglise.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, aura lieu en l'église paroissiale de Sweveghem, le **MERCREDI 11 MAI 1938, à onze heures.** Vous êtes prié d'y assister.

Réunion à la mortuaire à dix heures et quart.

Les Vigiles seront chantées la veille, à cinq heures.

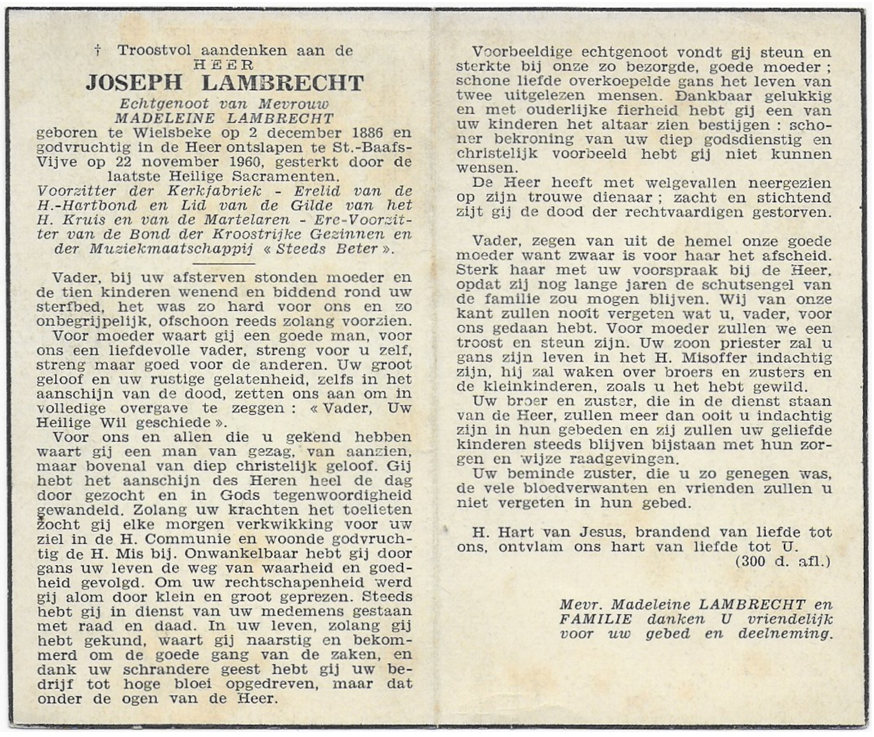
Priez pour elle.

NI FLEURS NI COURONNES.

SWEVEGHEM, le 9 mai 1938.

TYP.-LITH. J. VERMAUT
28, RUE LONGUE DES PIERRES COURTRAI

Figure 45.31: *The death announcement of Marie Hélène Masureel, Madame Bekaert, May 7, 1938. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



† Troostvol aandenken aan de
HEER
JOSEPH LAMBRECHT
Echtgenoot van Mevrouw
MADELEINE LAMBRECHT
geboren te Wielsbeke op 2 december 1886 en godvruchtig in de Heer ontslapen te St.-Baafs-Vijve op 22 november 1960, gesterkt door de laatste Heilige Sacramenten.
Voorzitter der Kerkfabriek - Erelid van de H.-Hartbond en Lid van de Gilde van het H. Kruis en van de Martelaren - Ere-Voorzitter van de Bond der Kroostrijke Gezinnen en der Muziekmaatschappij « Steeds Beter ».

Vader, bij uw afsterven stonden moeder en de tien kinderen wenend en biddend rond uw sterfbed, het was zo hard voor ons en zo onbegrijpelijk, ofschoon reeds zolang voorzien.

Voor moeder waart gij een goede man, voor ons een liefdevolle vader, streng voor u zelf, streng maar goed voor de anderen. Uw groot geloof en uw rustige gelatenheid, zelfs in het aanschijn van de dood, zetten ons aan om in volledige overgave te zeggen : « Vader, Uw Heilige Wil geschiede ».

Voor ons en allen die u gekend hebben waart gij een man van gezag, van aanzien, maar bovenal van diep christelijk geloof. Gij hebt het aanschijn des Heren heel de dag door gezocht en in Gods tegenwoordigheid gewandeld. Zolang uw krachten het toelieten zocht gij elke morgen verkwikking voor uw ziel in de H. Communie en woonde godvruchtig de H. Mis bij. Onwankelbaar hebt gij door gans uw leven de weg van waarheid en goedheid gevolgd. Om uw rechtschapenheid werd gij alom door klein en groot geprezen. Steeds hebt gij in dienst van uw medemens gestaan met raad en daad. In uw leven, zolang gij hebt gekund, waart gij naarstig en bekommerd om de goede gang van de zaken, en dank uw schrandere geest hebt gij uw bedrijf tot hoge bloei opgedreven, maar dat onder de ogen van de Heer.

Voorbeeldige echtgenoot vondt gij steun en sterkte bij onze zo bezorgde, goede moeder ; schone liefde overkoepelde gans het leven van twee uitgelezen mensen. Dankbaar gelukkig en met ouderlijke fierheid hebt gij een van uw kinderen het altaar zien bestijgen : schoner bekroning van uw diep godsdienstig en christelijk voorbeeld hebt gij niet kunnen wensen.

De Heer heeft met welgevallen neergezien op zijn trouwe dienaar ; zacht en stichtend zijt gij de dood der rechtvaardigen gestorven.

Vader, zegen van uit de hemel onze goede moeder want zwaar is voor haar het afscheid. Sterk haar met uw voorspraak bij de Heer, opdat zij nog lange jaren de schutsengel van de familie zou mogen blijven. Wij van onze kant zullen nooit vergeten wat u, vader, voor ons gedaan hebt. Voor moeder zullen we een troost en steun zijn. Uw zoon priester zal u gans zijn leven in het H. Misoffer indachtig zijn, hij zal waken over broers en zusters en de kleinkinderen, zoals u het hebt gewild.

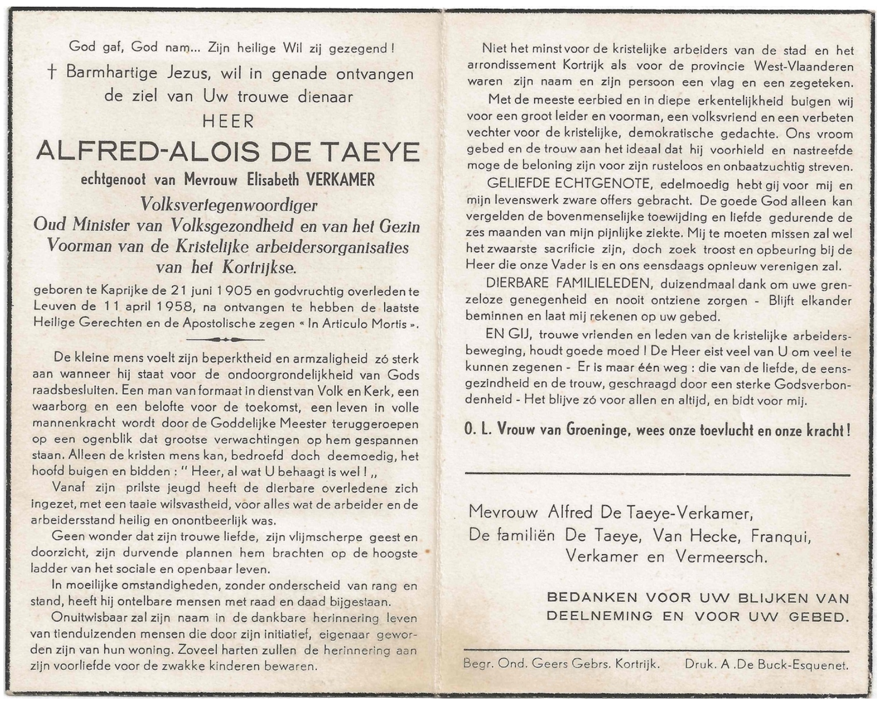
Uw broer en zuster, die in de dienst staan van de Heer, zullen meer dan ooit u indachtig zijn in hun gebeden en zij zullen uw geliefde kinderen steeds blijven bijstaan met hun zorgen en wijze raadgevingen.

Uw beminde zuster, die u zo genegen was, de vele bloedverwanten en vrienden zullen u niet vergeten in hun gebed.

H. Hart van Jesus, brandend van liefde tot ons, ontvlam ons hart van liefde tot U.
(300 d. afl.)

Mevr. Madeleine LAMBRECHT en FAMILIE danken U vriendelijk voor uw gebed en deelneming.

Figure 45.32: *The obituary card of Joseph Lambrecht, husband of Magdalena Lambrecht, November 22, 1960. Joseph Lambrecht was one of the main business partners of Michel Declercq in the 1920s and 1930s, together with Vanlerberghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



God gaf, God nam... Zijn heilige Wil zij gezegend !
† Barmhartige Jezus, wil in genade ontvangen
de ziel van Uw trouwe dienaar
HEER
ALFRED-ALOIS DE TAEYE
echtgenoot van Mevrouw Elisabeth VERKAMER
Volksvertegenwoordiger
Oud Minister van Volksgezondheid en van het Gezin
Voorman van de Kristelijke arbeidersorganisaties
van het Kortrijkse.

geboren te Kaprijke de 21 juni 1905 en godvruchtig overleden te Leuven de 11 april 1958, na ontvangen te hebben de laatste Heilige Gerechten en de Apostolische zegen « In Articulo Mortis ».

De kleine mens voelt zijn beperktheid en armzaligheid zó sterk aan wanneer hij staat voor de ondoorgrondelijkheid van Gods raadsbesluiten. Een man van formaat in dienst van Volk en Kerk, een waarborg en een belofte voor de toekomst, een leven in volle mannenkracht wordt door de Goddelijke Meester teruggeroepen op een ogenblik dat grootse verwachtingen op hem gespannen staan. Alleen de kristen mens kan, bedroefd doch deemoedig, het hoofd buigen en bidden : " Heer, al wat U behaagt is wel ! „

Vanaf zijn prilste jeugd heeft de dierbare overledene zich ingezet, met een taaie wilsvastheid, voor alles wat de arbeider en de arbeidersstand heilig en onontbeerlijk was.

Geen wonder dat zijn trouwe liefde, zijn vlijmscherpe geest en doorzicht, zijn durvende plannen hem brachten op de hoogste ladder van het sociale en openbaar leven.

In moeilijke omstandigheden, zonder onderscheid van rang en stand, heeft hij ontelbare mensen met raad en daad bijgestaan.

Onuitwisbaar zal zijn naam in de dankbare herinnering leven van tienduizenden mensen die door zijn initiatief, eigenaar geworden zijn van hun woning. Zoveel harten zullen de herinnering aan zijn voorliefde voor de zwakke kinderen bewaren.

Niet het minst voor de kristelijke arbeiders van de stad en het arrondissement Kortrijk als voor de provincie West-Vlaanderen waren zijn naam en zijn persoon een vlag en een zegeteken.

Met de meeste eerbied en in diepe erkentelijkheid buigen wij voor een groot leider en voorman, een volksvriend en een verbeten vechter voor de kristelijke, demokratische gedachte. Ons vroom gebed en de trouw aan het ideaal dat hij voorhield en nastreefde moge de beloning zijn voor zijn rusteloos en onbaatzuchtig streven.

GELIEFDE ECHTGENOTE, edelmoedig hebt gij voor mij en mijn levenswerk zware offers gebracht. De goede God alleen kan vergelden de bovenmenselijke toewijding en liefde gedurende de zes maanden van mijn pijnlijke ziekte. Mij te moeten missen zal wel het zwaarste sacrificie zijn, doch zoek troost en opbeuring bij de Heer die onze Vader is en ons eensdaags opnieuw verenigen zal.

DIERBARE FAMILIELEDEN, duizendmaal dank om uwe grenzeloze genegenheid en nooit ontziene zorgen - Blijft elkander beminnen en laat mij rekenen op uw gebed.

EN GIJ, trouwe vrienden en leden van de kristelijke arbeidersbeweging, houdt goede moed ! De Heer eist veel van U om veel te kunnen zegenen - Er is maar één weg : die van de liefde, de eensgezindheid en de trouw, geschraagd door een sterke Godsverbondenheid - Het blijve zó voor allen en altijd, en bidt voor mij.

O. L. Vrouw van Groeninge, wees onze toevlucht en onze kracht !

Mevrouw Alfred De Taeye-Verkamer,
De familiën De Taeye, Van Hecke, Franqui,
Verkamer en Vermeersch.

BEDANKEN VOOR UW BLIJKEN VAN DEELNEMING EN VOOR UW GEBED.

Begr. Ond. Geers Gebrs. Kortrijk. Druk. A .De Buck-Esquenet.

Figure 45.33: *The obituary card of Alfred Alois de Taeye, husband of Elisabeth Verkamer, April 11, 1958. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Borrelia bacterium.

45.1.2 His Early Youth

Michel Declercq was born in Wielsbeke, shown in Figure 45.8 in 1906, in Figure 45.3, at the height of the region's flax commerce. He was the third child of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn. His elder brother Joseph was born four years earlier, while his sister Maria was born one year earlier.

His parents would soon recognize Michel as a child prodigy and expect him to have a career rather than continue the family farm. He received a proper education as described next. A beautiful school picture taken during WWI is shown in Figure 45.8.

A crucial period in his life must have been the German occupation of Wielsbeke during WWI. Figure 45.8 shows him as a young child in a school picture in 1916, while some events that must have been engraved in his memory are shown in 45.9.

He must have had a bad experience during the war or heard many horror stories just after the war. When the Nazzis occupied the region during WWII, he refused to participate in the economy under the occupation.

It can also be read in Chapter 64.6 about Emile Lesage (Michel's father-in-law), whom the two families had met at the end of WWI. As a result, the two families became business partners, and Emile's youngest daughter later married Michel.

45.1.3 His Education

Michel's primary school was the village school of Wielsbeke. The authorities took a picture during WWI at the convent of Wielsbeke, shown in Figure 45.10, on the occasion of the Americans sending provisions to the village. Indeed, the USA was neutral during most of the war and sent food to occupied Belgium.

Around 1919, Michel began his education at Sint-Amandscollege in Kortrijk, shown in Figure 45.11, together with André Demedts, described in Chapter 45.1.4.

Michel would soon find interest in attending school in Ghent, shown in Figure 45.12 because his auntie and André Demedts' uncle lived in Gentbrugge. André had been in school in Ghent at Sint Lievenscollege for a few months just after the war and must have talked about it to Michel.

When Michel was barely 16, he went to Ghent and studied at 'Sint-Barbara college,' organized by the Jesuits, while André had to stop and work on his parent's farm. During his education, Michel probably stayed at his Auntie Flavie's house or, at least, could visit her when needed. Flavie Declercq died in 1926 and is described in Chapter 43.5. The picture in Figure 45.12 was probably taken at the college dorm. Michel can be seen in the middle of the second row, the fourth person from the right, with a close-up in Figure 45.13. Being in such company as a young boy was quite remarkable. We can only speculate on the occasion of the picture and who was on it. It nevertheless indicates that Michel was an unusual boy.

Joseph, Michel Declercq's brother, had also been a student at Sint-Barbara the year before, at 19.

It is essential to repeat that André Demedts, unlike Michel, ended his education at 15 because he had to work on his parents' farm. Self-education, very likely with the help of books and discussions provided by Michel and his siblings, further transformed André into the talented writer he would become.

We don't know precisely until what age Michel Declercq studied but assume that he was already a flax merchant at the age of 21 because, at the age of 22, he sent a postcard, shown in Figure 45.88 on page 845, from Zelzate to his girlfriend, Irma Lesage. We assume that his presence at Zelzate was related to the flax industry rather than education.

45.1.4 His Friendship with André Demedts and Gabrielle Demedts

The reader may be interested in checking out Chapter 44.9 and Chapter 44.8.5 first.

André Demedts (Sint-Baafs-Vijve, Wielsbeke, 1906 - Oudenaarde 1992), shown in Figure 45.15, was a Flemish writer, son of Maurits Demedts and Celesta Vandenhende and grandson of Ivo Demedts.

His parents are described in Chapter 44.9 and were friends of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn. André's sister was Gabriëlle Demedts (Sint-Baafs-Vijve, Wielsbeke, 1909 – Kortrijk 2002), equally a Flemish poet. The picture in Figure 45.14 was taken at the 'Paasfoor' of Kortrijk around 1927. In the photo, taken in a fake car at the carnival, we find the two Demedts siblings and five Declercq siblings.

Michel Declercq was born in Reynaertstraat (*Hof van Brussel*) in Wielsbeke in the same year as Andre Maurice Demedts, who was also born in Wielsbeke (*Elsbos*, Sint-Baafs-Vijve, Wielsbeke) in Drogenbroodstraat. Both farms of Declercq and Demedts were only 2 km apart, as explained in Figure 44.110 on page 790.

Michel was four months older than André. Michel's eldest son was named André, while the author's father would also be Maurice, the name of Andre Demedts' father. It is probably a coincidence that André Demedts' grandfather was Ivo Demedts, while Michel Declercq's grandfather was Ivo Declercq (DC13).

André's cousin, who frequently stayed with the Demedts family, was called Marcel and was also known by the Declercqs. Michel's second son was named Marcel, the father of Carolle.

André's sister was Gabrielle, equal to the second name of Maria Declercq.

Michel's mother was a single child and had lost her father early in her life. She was a strong, friendly, and emancipated woman who had decided, with her husband, to offer all her children, including their daughters, a good education. However, they lived in a rural village. One can only imagine how interesting the daily discussions at the dinner table of six studying youngsters in one family must have been, certainly when the Demedts siblings joined them.

To understand the life of André Demedts, we should highlight the passion of the Declercqs for overseas countries and, in particular, Africa. Around 1960, Sister Ernestine Declercq, described in Chapter 44.5.7, was in the Belgian Congo. Still, this passion for Africa was also part of their literature and a mission to spread knowledge and civilization to countries that needed it. Indeed, André Demedts would also spend energy on South Africa, as is described below.

André Demedts (Wielsbeke 1906—Oudenaarde 1992) was a Flemish writer and teacher. From 1949 to 1971, he was the director of Flemish Television in Belgium (BRT), the radio division of West Flanders. Demedts was a member of the Royal Academy for Dutch Language and Literature and was awarded the Triennial State Award. His oeuvre covered all genres.

In 1929, when Michel Declercq (DC15) was a flax merchant and was in a relationship with Irma Lesage, André Demedts was at the height of his ambitions as a writer and published his poetry debut *Jasmijnen.*

Later, he would also write novels, such as *Voor de avond valt*(1947), *De ring is gesloten* (1951), *Geluk voor iedereen* (1982), *Veertien-Achttien* (1985). Most noteworthy are the repression novel *De Levenden en de Doden* (1959) and the tetralogy *De eer van ons volk* (1973-1978), a rural epos set in the turbulent period around the French Revolution and partly based on Demedts' family history.

André Demedts is also known for a beautiful work he wrote on the life of writer Stijn Streuvels, shown in Figure 45.15, '*Stijn Streuvels, een terugblik op leven en werk*' (1971). He has received numerous awards for his work.

We can notice his love for Africa in the bonds he established with South Africa. Indeed, he strived for cultural integration between Flanders, the Netherlands, and South Africa. As early as 1944, he paid attention to the *Afrikaners' problems* in the book '*Trouw aan hun Volk*,' which he published under the pseudonym *Koen Lisarde* and set during the *Boerenoorlog*. Demedts regularly published in South African magazines and, in 1948, became a member of the *Afrikaanse Skrywerskring*, having become a member of the *Maatschappij der Nederlandse Letterkunde* in Leiden one year earlier. From that moment on, he became a permanent employee of the *Zuid-Afrikaanse Tydskrif vir Letterkunde*. He provided a column with reflections on the latest achievements in literature and literature from Flanders.

Also, Demedts was very much concerned about *La Flandre* in the North of France, particularly in the areas where Flemish is spoken and had been confiscated by Louis XIV, as can be found, for instance, in Chapter 34. It is no coincidence that Demedt's efforts to improve the Dutch language and culture still bear the most fruit in this area today.

The *André Demedt Prize* was created in Kortrijk in 1970. The prize aimed to award a person or organization that, entirely in the spirit of Demedts, had committed itself to the Flemish emancipation, the Dutch integration, the cultural contacts with South Africa, or the stimulation of cultural awareness in French Flanders. The prize is still awarded every two years in December.

André Demedts' legacy is best felt in his native village, Sint-Baafs-Vijve, Wielsbeke. In 1983, a genuine museum *André Demedtshuis* was built in the old rectory next to the Saint-Bavo church. It is an arts and culture center with monthly exhibitions, which houses the André Demedtsmuseum.

Critical to André Demedts, shown once more in Figure 45.15, was his unshakeable loyalty to the Christian faith, his country, and his people, similar to Michel Declercq (DC15). His Christian belief is something he, indeed, shared with Michel Declercq his entire life.

Gabriëlle Demedts (Wielsbeke 1909 – Kortrijk 2002), shown in Figure 45.16, sister of André Demedts, was a Flemish Belgian poet. 1934, she wrote her first poems, and in 1937, she published her first work, *Een gevangene zingt*.

As a young child, she was struck by Poliomyelitis, which has confined her life. She was very close with Valentine Declercq. Gabriel was born on June 11, 1909, while Valentine was born eight months later, on February 13, 1910.

When Valentine Declercq was ill in 1939 and knew she would die soon, Gabrielle wrote a poem for her, *Zomer*, on page 763.

Gabrielle Demedts also wrote a poem for Valentine when her relationship with Daniel Lesage had ended, *Rustig Lied*, shown on page 758, followed by *Lage tonen*, on page 758.

Finally, when Ernest Constant Declercq died, she wrote *Ik heb gedaan* for him, shown on page 793.

When Andre Demedts and Michel Declercq were born, we also find the birth of Karel Jonckheere in Ostend. The Declercqs and the Demedts knew his works. He is described in Chapter 44.5.7.3.

45.1.5 His Career as a Flax Merchant

The epicenter of flax merchandising in the world was the Kortrijk market. Flax was sold on Mondays, and money was trafficked from merchants to farmers. Although the merchants made the deals there, the actual transfer of goods took place either at the riverbank, at the train station, or in devoted warehouses. Money transactions regularly occurred in Kortrijk, even when flax was purchased or sold at a farm.

To gain money, a flax merchant had to forecast the quality of flax. The most exceptional quality looked blueish and consisted of excellent fibers. Flax class prediction was the connoisseur's job. The soil, the climate, the seeds, the shape of the early plants, the color, the speed of growth, the shine, and the flowers were all of primordial importance. Every aspect was carefully studied to estimate the ultimate quality and, therefore, the price a merchant was willing to pay in advance, hoping to sell at a high price once harvested and processed.

However, the venture was even more comprehensive. Indeed, the rate changed with time, depending on offer and demand. A merchant with a large house and a barn could store high-quality flax for one or more years until the price rose to a peak to sell at the highest profit. Even when low-quality flax had been bought, if stored correctly, it could be sold reasonably once the demand was high.

In some years, this constant gamble was a moderate risk; in others, it was devastating.

As described in Chapter 45.3 and Chapter 45.5, a devaluation of the Belgian Franc in 1935 forced Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage to postpone purchasing a farm and overpowered them to trade more flax. It made Emile Lesage somewhat anxious after a while because he worried that the money he had paid the couple when they married would evaporate. There were already three children before his death in 1938, and Emile expressed his worry to Michel. He suggested Michel purchase a farm at Cordes (Frasnes-Les-Avaing) and stop making babies.

Michel answered that it was his Christian duty to have more kids, while Irma refused to move to Cordes because she didn't like living in the middle of nowhere. So, the flax business continued, and evil years were yet to come.

As was made evident in Chapter 44.6, Michel, son of Ernest Constant, grew up in a family of flax farmers and merchants. In that chapter, we explain how flax is cultivated. Once flax was harvested, it was dried before transportation. A modern impression is shown in Figure 45.17.

A merchant who purchased 'straw-flax' (i.e., it is yet to be processed and typically transported to Kortrijk from France or the Netherlands) had to have the necessary skills to determine the quality. Good quality straw-flax met the following requirements: Good even stem length; Suitable consistent stem thickness; Few and highly branched; A root system with a straight, fine, white spindle root and many suction hairs (i.e., hair roots) spread over the root's entire length; Uniform white-yellow color; Smooth and vigorous straight stem; Good and even degree of ripeness; Free from disease and infection damage; The Flax must not be damaged; The highest possible purity was achieved when there were no weeds or earth residues.

45.1.5.1 retting or 'roten'

The purpose of retting is described in Chapter 44 to dissolve pectin and release the wood-like inner part of the stem from the fibrous outer part. Here we show an example of hot-water retting, in Figures 45.20 and 45.21, which happened at a water temperature of 32 degrees Celsius and occurred in 2 to 3 days, much faster than river retting that took a few weeks. The quality, in principle, was the same but was better controllable and reproducible. On average, one had to release 10% water daily and replace it with hot water of around 45 degrees Celsius to maintain a constant temperature. The timing was crucial. Retting had to continue until the experienced operator, after a quality check, noticed that the pectin was dissolved, and the time was right to remove the product from the water bath. Flax must swell during the process, which occurs efficiently when the mass ratio of flax/water is 10%. If more flax is used, the production cost per hot-water bath is the same, but the flax stems don't swell properly and reduce the final product's quality. Indeed, a retting process that occurs too slowly produces acids harmful to the fibers.

In particular, processing thin flax stems was risky because they were easily packed too densely. Thick flax was almost naturally stacked in a hot-water bath at the required 10% rate.

The flax merchant who provided flax carefully monitored the procedure, as shown in Figure 45.20. The most efficient retting companies immediately moved the flax bunches from the cart into the bath without intermediate stacking. Not only did it gain time, but it also reduced the risk of nestling and other side effects, which would complicate work afterward.

The person in Figure 45.20 could easily be mistaken for either Constant Vansteenkiste or Joseph Vansteenkiste from Wevelgem[1] because there are similarities, and they are well-known. On the back of the postcard[2], the process invented by Vansteenkiste is mentioned, but it does not state that the person on the card is Vansteenkiste.

We have performed an investigation using biometric methods, and neither Constant nor Joseph match[3]. Furthermore, the Vansteenkistes were born around 1870; by the time this picture was taken (around 1930), they would have been around 60, which is not the case for the person in the image.

In 1930, Michel Declercq was 24 years old and active as a flax merchant before marrying in 1932. Also, the glorious Belgian days of the Vansteenkistes occurred before 1920 and were somewhat discredited later for political reasons. One would not have risked placing them on a postcard in the 1920s or 1930s.

Although we don't want to exclude the possibility, the chances are higher that this was, in fact, Michel Declercq. The same biometric comparison methods used on Michel Declercq resulted in a closer match, as shown in Figure 45.19.

A linguistic investigation dates the postcard to the period before 1939, shown in Figure 45.21.

45.1.5.2 Drying or 'kapellen' , turning or 'keren'

After Flax had been removed from the*rootput*, it was thrown, as bunches, on a field at specific distances from one another so that workers could adequately construct chapels.

The task of *kapellen* was challenging and intensive, as shown in Figures 45.18 and 45.22. The purpose was to dry Flax efficiently. The chapel's angle was crucial because if it was too steep, it did not contain enough Flax or too much otherwise. If the inclination was too low, the fibers could bend, making further processing difficult. Incompetence to choose the right angle or perfectly bind the top of the chapel could destroy it in bad weather, either by the wind or by too much rain penetrating the stems.

Flax was then further processed to extract fibers like blond hair. The best Flax was called 'first class.' It's an expression still used in our family to state that something is perfect: '*Het is eerste klasse.*' If a flax merchant had incidentally bought low-quality Flax, he used to say '*het is een buk.*'

While the chapels were on the field, they had to be turned inside out, at least twice, to dry evenly. In some processes, Flax has retted more than once, and therefore, the procedure of forming chapels and turning or *keren* was repeated several times. The industry demanded skilled workers to handle this.

45.1.5.3 Breaking flax ('braken' or 'brakelen')

When flax was retted, the fibers were unbonded from the other tissue but not released. Flax stems had to be broken or cracked, shown in Figure 45.22 to reveal the threads, and then the undesired remains of the wood pipes were removed.

This could only be done when the flax stems were dehydrated because otherwise, the wood pipes did not break easily and were stuck onto the fibers during the scutching process described in Chapter 45.1.5.4. Indeed, the purpose was to retain only the beautiful threads and liquidate the rest for other purposes.

45.1.5.4 Scutching flax (zwingelen)

Scutching, shown in Figure 45.23, was initially done by tapping the flax parallel to the fibers to release the wood-like interior particles from the outer flax fibers in flax stems. Soon, the star mill or *Stermolen* was invented, i.e., the wheel to which fins were attached that beat the Flax 12 times per cycle. The machine was hazardous because it could hurt the head and the worker's hands without protection. Though safer and fully automated, modern machinery still uses this principle, as in Figure 45.23. Each flax stem contains between 30 and 40 fibers.

Flax appropriately dried and was scutched easily. The reason is that under the best circumstances, flax was bleached by ultraviolet sunlight while drying. This bleaching destroyed the retting process's slimy relicts and helped naturally release the particle from the flax fibers. Sophisticated producers of flax sometimes removed slime and particles while flax was still wet, called pressing, or *persen* because a press pushed muck out of the retted flax. In particular, the British detested the procedure because they did not like retting pits. Pressing was extra work but made the remaining processes run smoother. The decision to use this procedure depended on the additional cost compared to the benefit of time gained. It all depended on the circumstances, including the market value.

Scutching requires essential worker skills and experience. One had to transpose the 'handful of Flax sufficiently' to ensure the fins hit the insufficiently scutched stems. One also worked from top to bottom. The machine had to be set according to the thickness of the bunch of flax to be processed. The inexperienced worker could break the fibers or produce flax loins[4] of lousy quality and therefore equally useless. Even more so, he could easily break his fingers or hand.

After scutching, a vital side-product could also be further used, i.e., flax loaves or *vlaslemen.* These were used for the fabrication of plates or pellets. Line seeds were used for sowing new Flax [5] or for extracting oil. Linseed oil is, for instance, used in fine oil paint by artists.

---

[1] Constant Vansteenkiste was an inventor and is hugely respected in the industries he was involved in; Joseph was his brother and is less known.

[2] The back of the postcard reads " 12 – Het roten in bassins. De wetenschap zoekt het geheim der Leie op te sporen. Ontelbare roterijen werden sedert de oorlog opgericht waarin het vlas naar de methode van C. Vansteenkiste in 1904 toegepast in lauw water geroot het Leieroten niet enkel evenaart, maar zelfs te boven gaat. Le Rouissage en cuves. La science tache de decouvrir le pouvoir merveilleux de la Lys. A la suit de Constant Vansteenkiste qui en appliqua le principe en 1904 beaucoup de liniers utilisent avec succès le rouissage à eau chaude. Leurs produits egalent et surpassent actuellement les lins rouis à la Lys.' ' Postcard by Thill and Nels, Uitg. Van Melle, Burgstraat, 23 Gent

[3] The hairline shape and position are different, and the relative proportions of the face are also different. It is, therefore, unlikely that the person in Figure 45.20 is one of the Vansteenkiste brothers.

[4] Loins were a side product, called *vlaslemen*

[5] In that case, the farmer selected the most voluminous seeds.

45.1.5.5 Hackling flax (Combing or 'hekelen')

Combing flax removes particles and short fibers so that only perfect long threads remain the end product. Figure 45.24 dates from 1815-1830 and was based on the traditional flax processing, done in small quantities at the farm, where the farmer and his wife had separate tasks.

The wife traditionally did the cutting and spinning, while the husband was responsible for fieldwork, merchandising, and caring for the cattle. For instance, flax fibers were used by the Egyptians to make ropes and fabricated lines for mummification. Uniforms of soldiers in Europe also used to be made of flax. Sails on boats to cross the oceans were also made of linen.

45.1.5.6 Textile: Spinning and Weaving and how this process moved to neighboring areas

The Declercqs may have woven textiles, as seen in Figure 43.5 on page 720 concerning Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12). Therefore, we describe briefly how flax fibers were further processed. Weaving linen became very important from the 15th century onwards. Existing technology used for wool textile production could be used with minor adaptations.

In the context of our book, which described how our Declercqs arrived from Spain, in the area of Kortrijk at the end of the 16th century, it is interesting to find a quote[6] from Emperor Carlos V, which states,

'*Ik vrees niets voor Vlaanderen, zolang de velden er vlas zullen dragen, er vingeren zijn om het te spinnen en armen om het te weven: de Vlamingen zullen altijd rijk zijn, zolang men de duimen van hun spinsters niet af en houwt!.*'

In other words,

'*I fear nothing for Flanders, as long as the fields will carry Flax, there will be fingers to spin it and arms to weave it: the Flemish will always be rich, as long as one does not cut off the thumbs of their spinners!.*'

It's inevitable that the Declercqs when they were military in the 16th and 17th centuries, must have been aware of the existence and importance of Flax cultivation and linen production in Flanders. Later, their descendants would transform into farmers and merchants in subsequent generations. Combing and spinning were traditionally done before the product was sold to weavers. When large quantities were produced, spinning was even done by separate households before it was sold to weavers. For instance, in the area between Leie and Schelde, most of the population were farmers, spinners, or weavers. Spinning and weaving are shown in Figure 45.24 while bleaching and sewing are also shown in Figure 45.24.

The production of textiles by farmers existed on a small scale until around 1850. Making a living out of this activity became no longer possible because of competition with countries that produced fabrics cheaply, such as England. In 1845 and 1846, there was also a Typhus and Cholera epidemic in Flanders, which worsened the deplorable condition of farmers and workers. It was then that the Flemish switched to the production of flax fibers rather than textiles. They could again compete in the global market by specializing in what they were best at. This period was when the area around the Leie became the world center for processing flax from dry stems to fibers and the Leie River became *the Golden River.* Textile production occurred elsewhere, although it would remain in some specific regions, such as Deerlijk.

Flax retted in the Leie River was lighter in color, which was advantageous for textile production. Before WWI, the annual output of Flax in Flanders was between 100 million and 150 million kg.

Shortly after 1830, British and French companies specialized in spinning and weaving discovered Kortrijk and set up trade with the city. From then on, farmers and flax fiber producers could sell their products in Kortrijk, and that's how it became the world center for flax trade. Shortly after 1830, local merchants flourished and acted as an intermediary between producers and international purchasers. These intermediaries were also called *bottenkopers.* Indeed *botte* was a measure of quantity used in this business. The ubiquitous presence of British sales associates is how soccer and tennis were introduced in Kortrijk, not to mention a sense of high society. People from the surrounding villages often referred to inhabitants of Kortrijk as *dikke nekken* (big heads). Of course, the English term *Golden River* also comes from the British. The industrialization of flax production occurred around 1900 when hand-driven machines were replaced for those who could afford them by mechanized systems, usually driven by steam or electricity. This era was when small factories rose in the area where workers had jobs as *zwingelaars.*

One could trade flax anywhere. As narrated earlier, flax was often bought in situ at farms. Nevertheless, there was one place frequented by flax merchants every Monday to meet everyone in the flax business, learn about new developments and the international situation, and meet old friends. This place was Kortrijk, as mentioned earlier. It was the epicenter of flax in the world. It was also the place for the farmer to buy linseed or equipment and meet possible buyers for their flax.

The financial crisis of the 1930s hit the industry hard. Further modernization was necessary, such as hot water (32 degrees Celsius) retting, which was more efficient and could be done all year round and not necessarily near the River. Also, a *zwingelturbine* was developed. River retting was forbidden from 1943 onward. The Declercqs remained attached to flax long after quitting traditional trade, as seen in Figure 45.25.

45.1.6 His Acquaintance with the Bekaert Family

The reader may be interested in reading Chapter 44.5.8.2, Chapter 44.8.20, and Chapter 44.10 first.

Michel Declercq's experiences in flax were advantageous for his contacts in the industry and other fields. His interest in flax fibers must have triggered further interest in metal fibers produced by Bekaert NV in Zwevegem. His father, Ernest Constant, also had a network in the cultural world, as described in the previous chapter. They were also distantly related, as explained in the mentioned chapters.

Bekaert was active in the steel processing industry and reduced production during WWII to a level that was just sufficient to pay bills and workers. Michel appreciated this 'soft resistance.'

When Judith, Michel Declercq's youngest sister, established a new college for nurses at Kortrijk and became the Children's Welfare Organization president, she often met with the Bekaert family and strengthened the bonds even more.

At some point, Michel was asked by Leon Bekaert to work for him, to which he agreed. It was when life was tough for the Declercq–Lesage family economically. After receiving additional education, Michel became a purchasing manager in this multinational company while taking responsibility for the production department.

His sons would later continue to enjoy the established connection. Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 45.26, 45.27, 45.28, 45.29, 45.30 and 45.31.

---

[6] Bert De Wilde, 20 eeuwen vlas in Vlaanderen (Tielt: Lannoo, 1984), page 18.

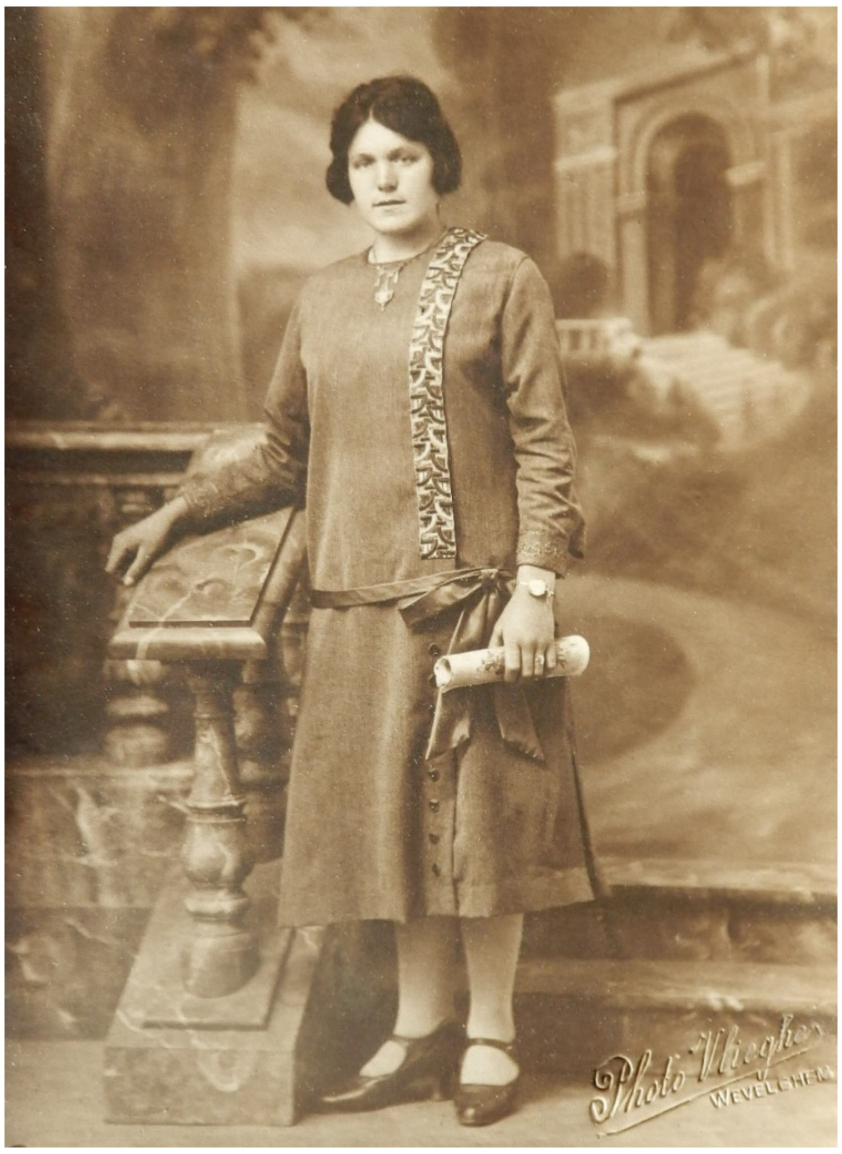


Figure 45.34: *1925, Irma Helena Lesage, a proud and adorable farmer's daughter. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

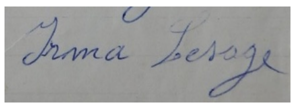

Irma Lesage

Figure 45.35: *Irma Lesage's signature.*

45.1.7 Other acquaintances of Michel Declercq

Memorabilia of other acquaintances are shown in Figures 45.32 and 45.32.

45.2 Irma Helena Lesage

45.2.1 Introduction, Birth and Death

Irma, shown in Figure 45.34, is primarily described here as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and the author's grandmother. Her early death has been traumatic for her children and has determined their lives. In that respect, every tiny relic is of high value, such as her signature in Figure 45.35.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68; and Chapter 71 as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker. Her closest ancestors are shown in Figure 45.36, while Figure 45.37 explains how she is connected to the de Patin family.

Irma Helena Lesage (Moorslede, February 21, 1905 - Kortrijk, June 7, 1953) was the youngest daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. Her birth is shown in Figure 45.38. She had two younger brothers, Oscar and Daniel. Her elder sisters were Marta, Amanda, Maria and Godelieve. Her elder brothers were Cyrille, Gerard, Hector, and Paul.

During her childhood, Irma went to a French school in Moorslede. In Oudezeele, she continued school in French. After the war, she went to school in Zonnebeke.

Before WWI, her family moved from Moorslede, Statiestraat 518, to Ledegem, where they purchased a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33.

Irma was nine years old when WWI commenced. Her mother fled, with most children, to Oudezeele in the North of France, while her father stayed behind with her brother Paul in Ledegem. In France, the family remained with Secq at Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois. The house was located near the village center and was designated number 49 on the list of homes of refugees at Oudezeele during WWI.

Irma lost her eldest brother Cyrille, a soldier, in 1916, described in Chapter 64.7.1. At the war's end, she lost her other brother Hector, also a soldier, described in Chapter 64.7.6. Another brother, Gerard, described in Chapter 64.7.5 and equally a military, became a victim of a gas attack and suffered from health issues until he died in 1933. Before his death, he witnessed the wedding of Irma Lesage and Michel Declercq at Beselare.

The family had moved to Beselare on September 30, 1921, at Spilstraat 12 on Keiberg, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat.

Irma's father and her brother Paul had first stayed in Ledegem during WWI but were expelled by the Germans on July 23, 1917, and went to Wielsbeke. They survived a few months at the Declercq family's farm, *Hof van Brussel.* Paul, severely injured on July 23 due to a bombardment at Ledegem, found a contemporaneous companion in the eldest son of the Declercq family. Later, Irma would marry the second eldest son of the Declercq family, Michel Declercq (DC15), the author's grandfather.

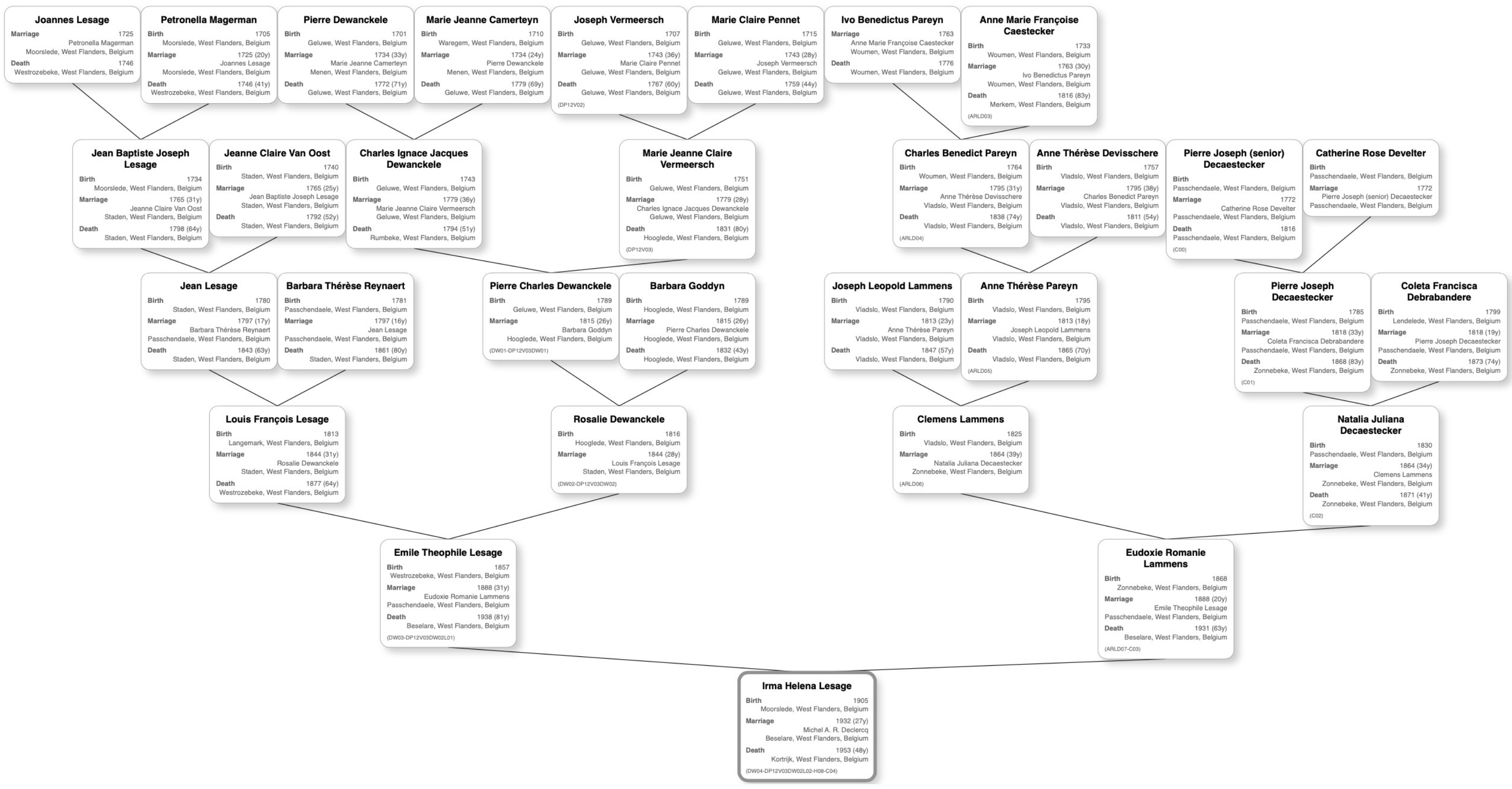

Joannes Lesage
Marriage 1725 Petronella Magerman Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1746 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronella Magerman
Birth 1705 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1725 (20y) Joannes Lesage Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1746 (41y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Dewanckele
Birth 1701 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (33y) Marie Jeanne Camerteyn Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (71y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Birth 1710 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (24y) Pierre Dewanckele Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1779 (69y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn
Marriage 1763 Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1776 Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker
Birth 1733 Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1763 (30y) Ivo Benedictus Pareyn Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 (83y) Merkem, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD03)
Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage
Birth 1734 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1765 (31y) Jeanne Claire Van Oost Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1798 (64y) Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Claire Van Oost
Birth 1740 Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1765 (25y) Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1792 (52y) Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y) Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Benedict Pareyn
Birth 1764 Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1795 (31y) Anne Thérèse Devisschere Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1838 (74y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD04)
Anne Thérèse Devisschere
Birth 1757 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1795 (38y) Charles Benedict Pareyn Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1811 (54y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Birth Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772 Catherine Rose Develter Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
(C00)
Catherine Rose Develter
Birth Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772 Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Lesage
Birth 1780 Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1797 (17y) Barbara Thérèse Reynaert Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1843 (63y) Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Thérèse Reynaert
Birth 1781 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1797 (16y) Jean Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1861 (80y) Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Barbara Goddyn Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Pierre Charles Dewanckele Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Leopold Lammens
Birth 1790 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (23y) Anne Thérèse Pareyn Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1847 (57y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Birth 1795 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (18y) Joseph Leopold Lammens Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865 (70y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD05)
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Birth 1785 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (33y) Coleta Francisca Debrabandere Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (83y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C01)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Birth 1799 Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (19y) Pierre Joseph Decaestecker Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1873 (74y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y) Rosalie Dewanckele Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y) Louis François Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y) Natalia Juliana Decaestecker Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y) Clemens Lammens Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)

Figure 45.36: *Five ascending generations of Irma Helena Lesage*

Irma died in 1953, as shown in Figure 45.40.

The death of a mother is always unfortunate, traumatic, and dramatic. The experience was not different with Irma Lesage. She had nine children. Maurice Declercq (DC16), the author's father, was only twelve.

Irma Lesage's cause of death started with a reasonably banal volvulus. The latter occurs when a loop of the intestine twists around itself and the mesentery supporting it, resulting in bowel obstruction. This was undoubtedly not life-threatening and could have been treated surgically or otherwise easily. However, Irma was so concerned about her children and household that she delayed a doctor's visit. Ultimately, the situation was so severe that Michel Declercq (DC15) took her to the hospital in Kortrijk, where she was operated on immediately by Dr. André Baekelandt, uncle of Dr Guido Baekelandt, who saved the life of Irma's son Maurice Declercq (DC16), the author's father, in 1961, as described in Chapter 46.2.6.

The procedure was successful, but the surgeon pronounced that it was too late and that she was already heavily infected. She reportedly was capable of talking to her children but died shortly after that.

Everyone in Deerlijk was shocked by the sudden death of this dear mother, who had endured hard times during WWII. Even people who can still retell always start their story with '*She was such a sweet and good woman...*' Her death was undoubtedly a tragedy for the children.

Irma was buried in bare soil in Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk, with a simple cross, which, one day, would have been replaced by a decent tombstone.

However, a single father with nine developing children had numerous vital tasks on his priority list.

When her husband, Michel Declercq, died ten years later, the children finally bought a beautiful tombstone for their parents. The reader can find more information about this in the sections on the family grave, Chapter 45.8 and Chapter 64.7.10.

As a reference, Irma Lesage died the week after Queen Elizabeth II of England's coronation, Empress of the British Empire and Queen of Ceylon, shown in Figure 45.41. It's an event that Irma must have experienced on the radio the week before she died.

45.2.2 The early days in Moorslede

As mentioned above, Irma Lesage was born at Statiestraat 518 in Moorslede, near the station. She spent her early youth there and went to a French school in the village. Not long before WWI, she moved with her family to Ledegem. Being the youngest daughter in a family with wealthy parents and caring brothers and sisters, she must have had a delightful youth until 1914. Impressions of Moorslede are shown in Figure 45.43.

Moorslede became a German stronghold during WWI, as seen in Figure 45.42. At that time, Irma lived with her mother in Oudezeele in Northern France. The street where Irma was born and resided before WWI can be seen in Figure 45.44. The scene shows a little chapel, *Kapelleke van de Veldhoek*, where Irma undoubtedly prayed as a child. Irma Lesage attended school in Moorslede at Pensionat Ten Bunderen, shown in Figure 45.45, where she was educated in French. In the summer of 1914, when she was merely nine years old, WWI began, and she moved with her mother to Oudezeele in the North of France, where she recapitulated her education in French until the end of the war.

Therefore, until the age of 15, she was educated in French. Consequently, she spoke and wrote French very well but wrote Dutch with dialect influences and in an old spelling learned from her mother, sometimes blended with French phonetics. An example[7] is '*... kan Zondag niet koomen. Hij gaat naar Kortrijk naar de paardekours.*' She also used some literal translations from French, such as '*puis il y viendra le Dimanche,*' which she wrote as '*hij zal dan komen daar naar de zondag.*'

Her siblings were also fluent in French. It is not exceptional that her father suggested in the 1930s that she and Michel Declercq (DC15) would purchase a farm at Cordes (in Frasnes-Les-Avaing in Belgium, where the villagers spoke French). She prayed and sung in French.

Because Irma Lesage had a French and catholic education, we know what orisons she prayed[8]:

Notre Père qui es aux cieux,
Que ton nom soit sanctifié;
Que ton règne vienne;
Que ta volonté soit faite sur la terre comme au ciel;
Donne-nous aujourd' hui notre pain quotidien;
Pardonne-nous nos offenses
comme nous pardonnons à ceux qui nous ont offensés;

---

[7] This is a quote from a letter from Irma to her daughter Maria in 1949.

[8] Notre Père, la version synodale – 1910.

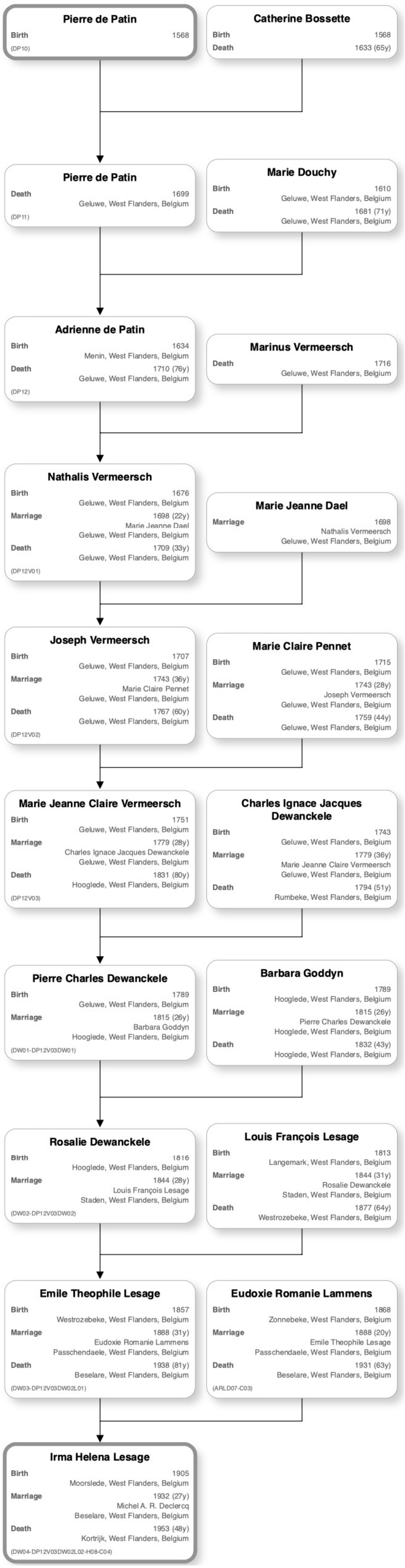
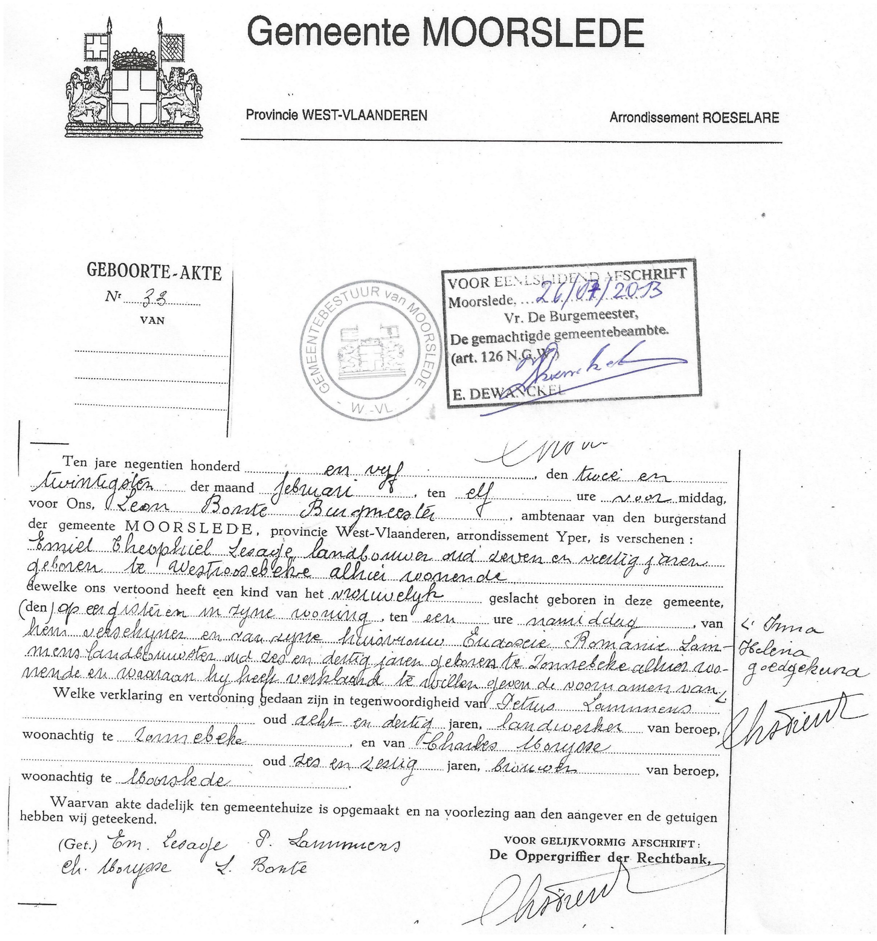

Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)

Figure 45.37: *The link between Irma Helena Lesage and the de Patin family.*



Gemeente MOORSLEDE

Provincie WEST-VLAANDEREN Arrondissement ROESELARE

GEBOORTE-AKTE

Nr 33

VAN

VOOR EENSLUIDEND AFSCHRIFT
Moorslede, 26/07/2013
Vr. De Burgemeester,
De gemachtigde gemeentebeambte.
(art. 126 N.G.W.)
E. DEWANCKEL

Ten jare negentien honderd en vijf, den twee en twintigsten der maand Februari, ten elf ure voor middag, voor Ons, Leon Bonte Burgmeester, ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente MOORSLEDE, provincie West-Vlaanderen, arrondissement Yper, is verschenen: Emiel Theophiel Lesage landbouwer oud zeven en veertig jaren geboren te Westroosebeke alhier wonende dewelke ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht geboren in deze gemeente, (den) op eergisteren in zyne woning, ten een ure namiddag, van hem verschyner en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens landbouwster oud zes en dertig jaren geboren te Zonnebeke alhier wonende en waaraan hy heeft verklaard te willen geven de voornamen van

L' Irma Helena goedgekeurd

Welke verklaring en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Petrus Lammens oud acht en dertig jaren, landwerker van beroep, woonachtig te Zonnebeke, en van Charles Morysse oud zes en zestig jaren, brouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede.

Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt en na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen hebben wij geteekend.

(Get.) Em. Lesage P. Lammens
Ch. Morysse L. Bonte

VOOR GELIJKVORMIG AFSCHRIFT:
De Oppergriffier der Rechtbank,

Figure 45.38: *1905, Moorslede, the birth certificate of Irma Helena Lesage. She was born on February 20, 1905. Her father, Emile Theophile Lesage, was a 47-year-old farmer, while her mother was a 36-year-old farmer. The witnesses on her birth registration were farmer Pierre Lammens from Zonnebeke and brewer Charles Morysse from Moorslede. The town hall where she was registered is shown in Figure 45.39.*

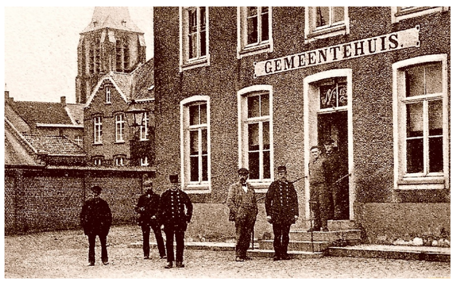
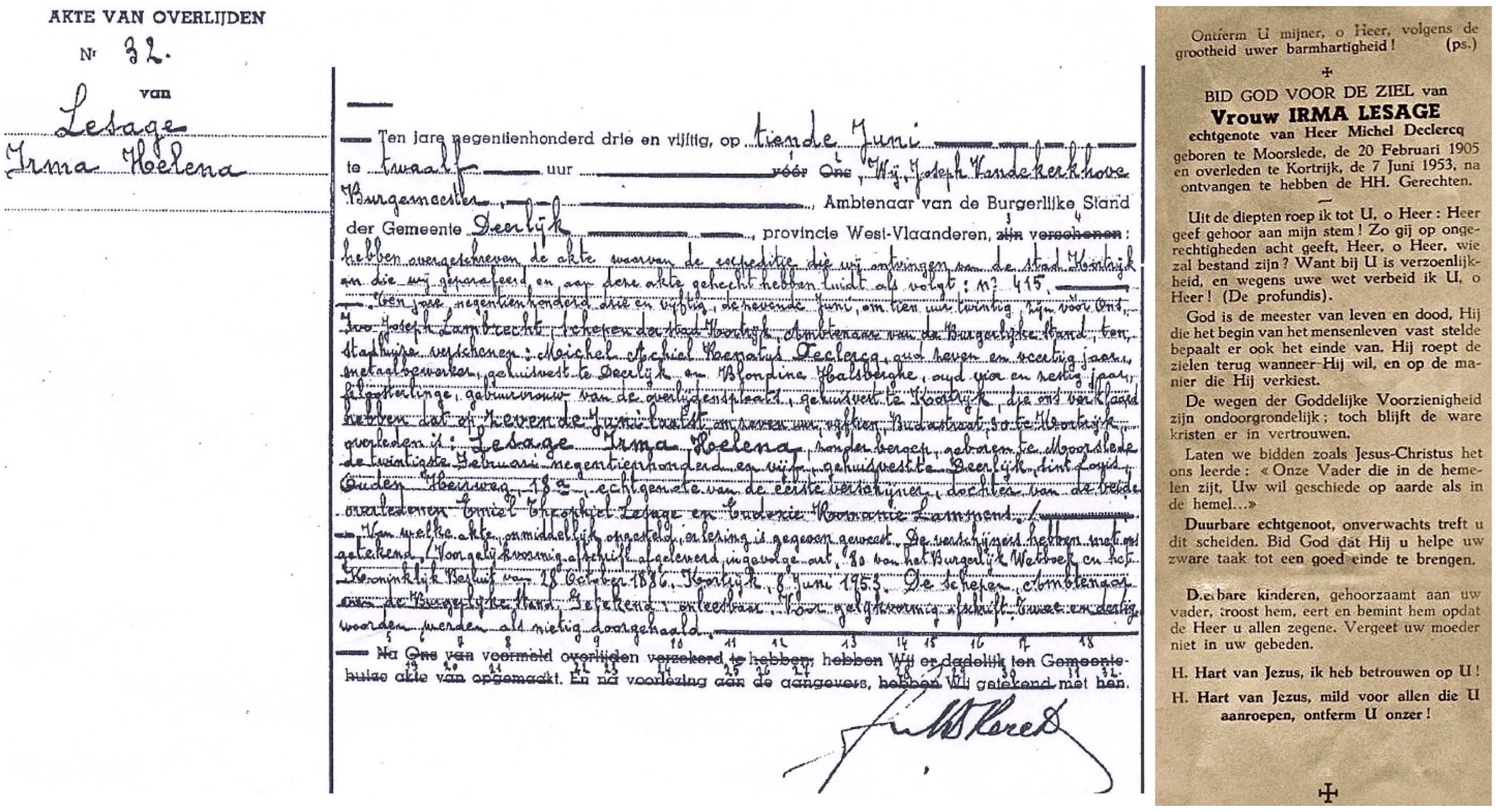


Figure 45.39: *Moorslede, the town hall before WWI. Here, Irma Lesage's birth was registered, in Figure 45.38.*



AKTE VAN OVERLIJDEN

Nr 32.

van

Lesage
Irma Helena

— Ten jare negentienhonderd drie en vijftig, op tiende Juni te twaalf uur vóór ~~Ons~~, Wij, Joseph Vandekerkhove Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand der Gemeente Deerlijk, provincie West-Vlaanderen, ~~zijn verschenen~~: hebben overgeschreven de akte waarvan de expeditie die wij ontvingen van de stad Kortrijk en die wij geparafeerd en aan deze akte gehecht hebben luidt als volgt: nr 415. — Ten jare negentienhonderd drie en vijftig, de zevende Juni, om tien uur twintig, zijn vóór Ons, Ivo Joseph Lambrecht, Schepen der stad Kortrijk, Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand, ten stadhuize verschenen: Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq, oud zeven en veertig jaar, metaalbewerker, gehuisvest te Deerlijk en Blondine Halsberghe, oud vier en zestig jaar, kloosterlinge, gebuurvrouw van de overlijdensplaats, gehuisvest te Kortrijk, die ons verklaard hebben dat op zevende Juni laatst, om zeven uur vijftien, Budastraat, 30 te Kortrijk, overleden is: Lesage Irma Helena, zonder beroep, geboren te Moorslede de twintigste Februari negentienhonderd en vijf, gehuisvest te Deerlijk, Sint Lodewijk, Ouden Heirweg, 18a, echtgenote van de eerste verschijner, dochter van de beide overledenen Emiel Theophiel Lesage en Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. / — Van welke akte, onmiddellijk opgesteld, en lezing is gegeven geweest. De verschijners hebben met ons getekend. / Voor gelijkvormig afschrift afgeleverd ingevolge art. 80 van het Burgerlijk Wetboek en het Koninklijk Besluit van 28 October 1886. Kortrijk, 8 Juni 1953. De schepen, ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand, Getekend: onleesbaar. Voor gelijkvormig afschrift. Twee en dertig woorden werden als nietig doorgehaald.

— ~~Na Ons van~~ voormeld ~~overlijden verzekerd te hebben,~~ hebben Wij ~~er dadelijk ten Gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt.~~ En na voorlezing ~~aan de aangevers, hebben~~ Wij getekend met ~~hen~~.

Ontferm U mijner, o Heer, volgens de grootheid uwer barmhartigheid! (ps.)

✝

BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL van
Vrouw IRMA LESAGE
echtgenote van Heer Michel Declercq
geboren te Moorslede, de 20 Februari 1905
en overleden te Kortrijk, de 7 Juni 1953, na
ontvangen te hebben de HH. Gerechten.

Uit de diepten roep ik tot U, o Heer: Heer geef gehoor aan mijn stem! Zo gij op ongerechtigheden acht geeft, Heer, o Heer, wie zal bestand zijn? Want bij U is verzoenlijkheid, en wegens uwe wet verbeid ik U, o Heer! (De profundis).

God is de meester van leven en dood, Hij die het begin van het mensenleven vast stelde bepaalt er ook het einde van. Hij roept de zielen terug wanneer Hij wil, en op de manier die Hij verkiest.

De wegen der Goddelijke Voorzienigheid zijn ondoorgrondelijk; toch blijft de ware kristen er in vertrouwen.

Laten we bidden zoals Jesus-Christus het ons leerde: « Onze Vader die in de hemelen zijt, Uw wil geschiede op aarde als in de hemel... »

Duurbare echtgenoot, onverwachts treft u dit scheiden. Bid God dat Hij u helpe uw zware taak tot een goed einde te brengen.

Dierbare kinderen, gehoorzaamt aan uw vader, troost hem, eert en bemint hem opdat de Heer u allen zegene. Vergeet uw moeder niet in uw gebeden.

H. Hart van Jezus, ik heb betrouwen op U!

H. Hart van Jezus, mild voor allen die U aanroepen, ontferm U onzer!

✝

Figure 45.40: *The death certificate of Irma Helena Lesage - copy in the registration of Deerlijk, of the original record nr 415 at Kortrijk. Michel Declercq was 47 years old when he reported his wife's death and was temporarily employed in the production process at Bekaert NV company before becoming a purchase manager. On June 7, 1953, Irma had died at quarter past seven at the hospital of Kortrijk in Budastraat. Right is he obituary card of Irma Lesage, June 7, 1953. The sentence 'Vergeet uw moeder niet in uw gebeden' has always determined the lives of her children and comes, again, to fruition in this book. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

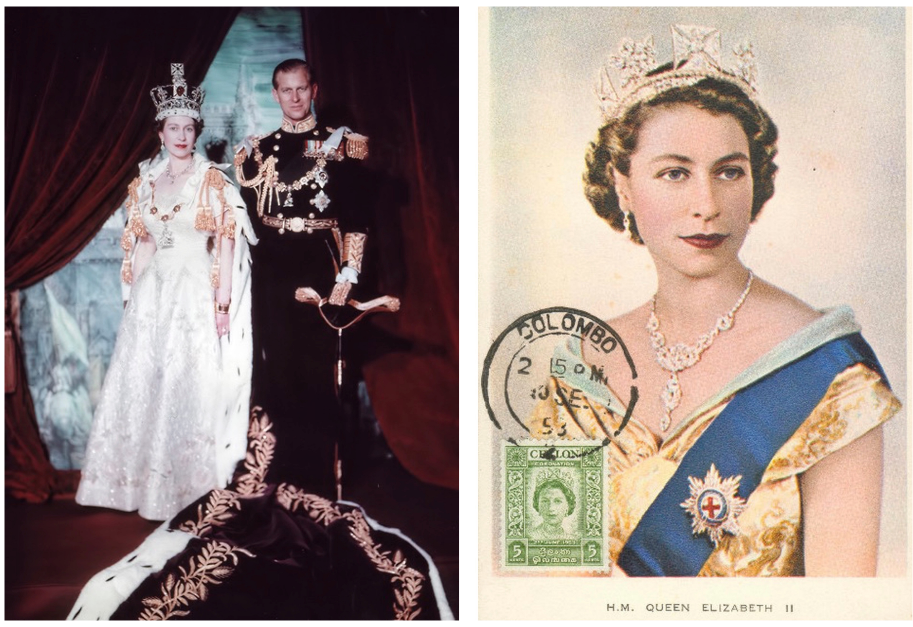


Figure 45.41: *Left are Queen Elizabeth II and Philip, June 2, 1953 after the Coronation. According to Her Majesty's Stationery Office, the Crown copyrights for photographs taken before 1957 expire after 50 years, and this applies worldwide. Right is a postcard of the newly Crowned Queen Elizabeth II, posted from Colombo in Ceylon on September 10, 1953. She has been Sri Lanka's last sovereign.*

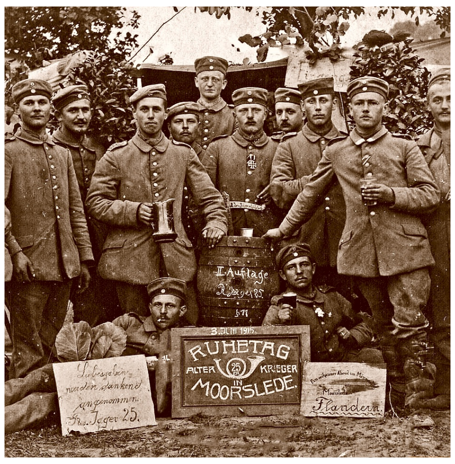


Figure 45.42: *Moorslede under the German occupation in 1914. These are the 25th 'Jager' soldiers (Chasseurs).*

Ne nous abandonne pas à la tentation;
mais délivre-nous du mal;
Car c' est à toi qu' appartiennent,
dans tous les siècles,
le règne, la puissance et la gloire.
Amen !
and the christian 'credo' :
Je crois en Dieu,
le Père tout-puissant,
créateur du ciel et de la terre ;
et en Jésus-Christ,
son Fils unique, notre Seigneur,
qui a été conçu du Saint-Esprit,
est né de la Vierge Marie,
a souffert sous Ponce Pilate,
a été crucifié,
est mort et a été enseveli,
est descendu aux enfers,
le troisième jour est ressuscité des morts,
est monté aux cieux,
est assis à la droite de Dieu le Père tout-puissant,
d' où il viendra juger les vivants et les morts.
Je crois en l' Esprit-Saint,
à la sainte Eglise catholique,
à la communion des saints,
à la rémission des péchés,
à la résurrection de la chair,
à la vie éternelle.
Amen.

From her legacy through her descendants, we also know that she sang '*Viens, poupoule*' to her children, by Félix Mayol, shown in Figure 45.46.

The lyrics of *Viens, poupoule* are:

Le samedi soir après l' turbin
L' ouvrier parisien
Dit à sa femme : Comme dessert
J' te paie l' café-concert
On va filer bras dessus bras dessous
Aux galeries à vingt sous
Mets vite une robe faut s' dépêcher
Pour être bien placés

Car il faut
Mon coco
Entendre tous les cabots
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Quand j' entends des chansons
Ca me rend tout polisson
Ah !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Souviens-toi que c' est comme ça
Que je suis devenu papa.
Un petit tableau bien épatant
Quand arrive le printemps
C' est d' observer le charivari
Des environs de Paris
Dans les guinguettes au bord de l' eau
Au son d' un vieux piano
On voit danser les petits joyeux
Criant à qui mieux mieux
Hé le piano !
Tu joues faux !
Ca n' fait rien mon petit coco.
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Ce soir je t' emmène .. où ?
à la cabane bambou
Hou !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Et l' on danse plein d' entrain
La 'polka des trottins'
Avec sa femme un brave agent
Un soir rentrait gaiement
Quand tout à coup jugez un peu
On entend des coups de feu
C' était messieurs les bons apaches
Pour se donner du panache
Qui s' envoyaient quelques pruneaux
Et jouaient du couteau
Le brave agent
Indulgent
Dit à sa femme tranquillement :
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Pourquoi les déranger
Ça pourrait les fâcher
Ah !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Ne te mets pas en émoi
Ils se tueront bien sans moi
Deux vieux époux tout tremblotants
Marient leurs petits enfants
Après le bal vers les minuit
La bonne vieille dit
A sa petite fille tombant de sommeil :
Je vais te donner les conseils
Qu' on donne toujours aux jeunes mariés
Mais le grand-père plein de gaieté
Dit doucement :
Bonne maman
Laisse donc ces deux enfants
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Les petits polissons
N' ont pas besoin de leçons
Ah !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Je suis bien certain ma foi
Qu' ils en savent plus que toi
Les jeunes mariés très amoureux
Viennent de rentrer chez eux
Dans leur gentil petit entresol
Ils crient : Enfin seuls !
Madame se met vite à ranger
Sa petite fleur d' oranger Pendant que Monsieur bien tendrement
Dit amoureusement
Pour tâcher
De s' épancher
Montrant la chambre à coucher :
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Les verrous sont tirés
On pourra se détirer
Ah !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Viens chanter mon coco
La chanson des bécots
Un député tout frais nommé
Invitait sa moitié

A venir entendre un grand discours
Qu' il prononçait le même jour
Mais à peine a-t-il commencé
Qu' on lui crie : C' est assez
Constitution ! Dissolution !
Pas d' interpellation !
Ahuri
Abruti
Il prend son chapeau et dit :
Refrain
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
Je ne veux pas devenir sourd
Pour vingt-cinq francs par jour
Ah !
Viens, Poupoule !, Viens, Poupoule ! viens !
C' est bien assez ma foi
D' être attrapé par toi.

Before WWI, the neighboring village of Beselare was also cute and would equally be destroyed by the violence of the war. Irma would move to Beselare after the war. Some impressions of Beselare before and early during WWI are shown in Figure 45.47.

45.2.3 Her stay at Oudezeele during WWI

In Chapter 64.6.2, a description is given of the stay of Eudoxie Lammens with her children, including Irma Lesage, at Oudezeele in the North of France. Apart from the constant worry about her brothers, soldiers, and father, who had stayed behind at Ledegem in Belgium with one son, Irma probably had a good time in Oudezeele.

The author remembers a couple of visits with her youngest brother, Daniel Lesage, described in Chapter 64.7.12, to the house where she stayed. The tree where they used to play was still there in the 1980s. Going to school in the village, shown in Figure 45.48, must have been easy for Irma because she had already been at a French school in Moorslede before WWI. It is said that the numerous shell impacts and explosions at the front could easily be heard at Oudezeele and beyond.

Therefore, we know that she must have experienced the noise of horror.

45.2.4 Her Post-WWI Life in the Devastated Front Zone

After the war, the Lesages had to establish a new life. They had lost two sons and also their farm. The whole region was devastated. The gradual destruction during the war can be seen in Figure 45.49.

The family decided to launch the eldest son Gerard as a farmer with his wife, Magdalena Meersseman, described in Chapter 64.6.2.7.4, to establish a stable position for Paul, who had been severely injured, described in Chapter 64.7.8, and to build a new farm, shown in Figures 45.53, 45.54 and 45.55, for the rest of the family in Beselare. Initially, the area looked like a lunar surface, and the family lived separately. Streets had vanished, points of reference had been destroyed, trees had disappeared, and most inhabitants would never return.

Family barracks, as in Figure 45.50, were erected soon after the war, and temporary schools were established in whichever military shelter.

There was hardly any time for diversion. Everyone had to work very hard to resurrect the villages. Some children could go to school in Zonnebeke, such as Irma, shown in Figure 45.51. Others had to go to other areas, such as Daniel and Oscar Lesage, who went to Beitem near their original home in Ledegem, probably residing with Gerard Lesage.

A picture of Irma Lesage is shown in Figure 45.52, taken soon after the war, perhaps in 1919.

45.2.5 Acquaintances of Irma Lesage

In Irma's school picture of 1919, in Figure 45.51, we can see that her presumed school principal was Priest Gerard Lammens. He was rather famous. We are unsure if he was related to her mother, Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.

His tomb still exists and is shown in Figure 45.56. His death is also shown in Figure 45.56. The Lesage family was also acquainted with the Camerlynck family.

Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 45.57, 45.58, 45.59, 45.60 and 45.61.

From the village of West-Rozebeke, where Emile Theophile Lesage was born, the family also knew priest Camiel Forrez, as shown in Figure 45.62.

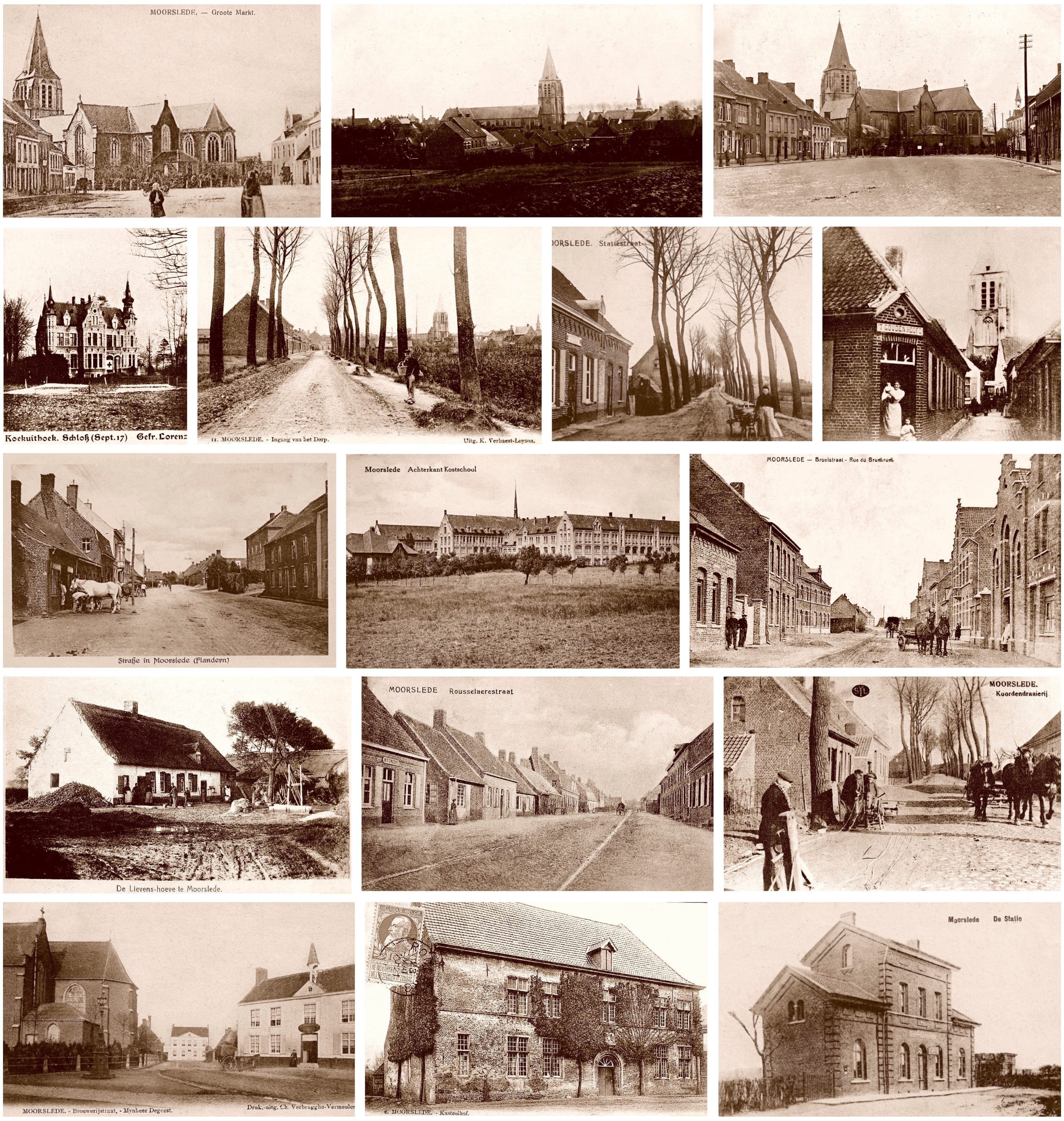

MOORSLEDE. — Groote Markt.
Koekuithoek. Schloß (Sept.17) Gefr. Lorenz
11. MOORSLEDE. - Ingang van het Dorp.
Uitg. K. Verhaest-Loysen.
ORSLEDE. Statiestraat
Straße in Moorslede (Flandern)
Moorslede Achterkant Kostschool
MOORSLEDE — Bruelstraat - Rue du Bruelstraat
De Lievens-hoeve te Moorslede.
MOORSLEDE Rousselarestraat
MOORSLEDE. Koordendraaierij
MOORSLEDE. - Brouwerijstraat, - Mynheer Degeest.
Druk.-uitg. Ch. Verbrugghe-Vermeulen
2. MOORSLEDE. - Kasteelhof.
Moorslede De Statie

Figure 45.43: *Pre-WWI scenes of Moorslede are shown, such as the castle at Koekuithoek, Kerkstraat, the market square Bruelstraat. The author visited Bruelstraat frequently in the early 1980s. We can also see a photo that the Germans probably took at the beginning of the occupation before the allies charged the village in the following years. The reader will also observe the farm of 'father Lievens' (pater Lievens) and the ancient castle of Moorslede, which also appears in the ancestry of de Patin in Chapter 65.5.2. One can also see access roads to the village, rope makers on the street, the back of the boarding school, Brouwerijstraat, and the train station where Irma Lesage was born nearby. There is also a street scene shown in Moorslede at the beginning of the German occupation in 1914 when the horses had not yet been confiscated.*

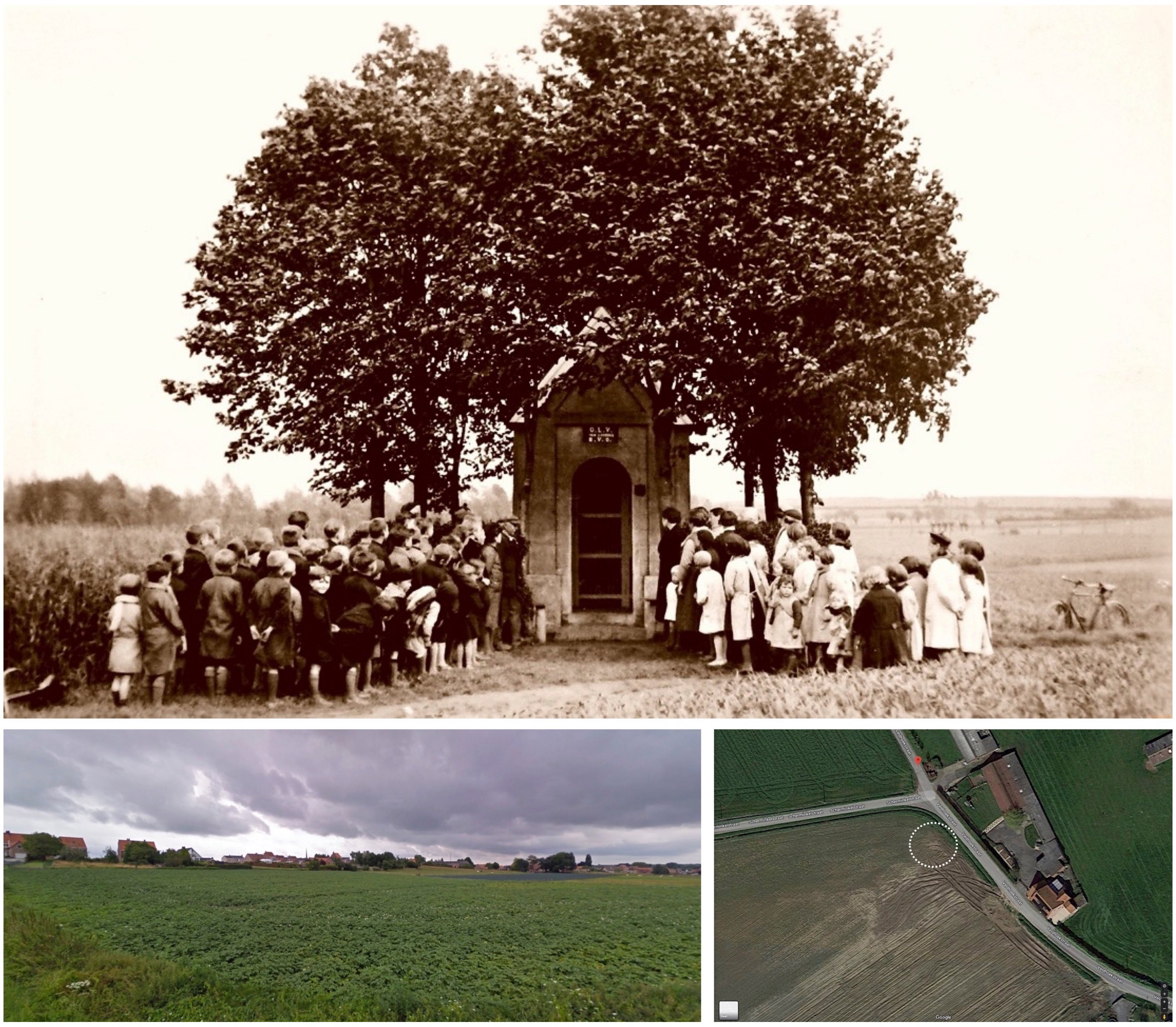


Figure 45.44: *The 'Kapelleke van de Veldhoek' in Moorslede. In May, the picture was taken when traditionally, people, primarily children, gathered to pray. Based on the clothes and the estimated age of the trees near the chapel and in the background, we assume that the picture was taken 10-15 years after WWI, i.e. around 1930. In Veldhoekstraat, there is no chapel anymore. We, therefore, believe that it must have been destroyed during WWII or for other reasons. Based on the picture taken in the evening, we know that the camera was aiming south. The chapel does not look new, so we assume it survived somehow WWI. On the horizon is 'Satiestraat' , where Irma Lesage was born in 1905. As a child, she must have visited this chapel too. A modern view is seen at the junction of Scherminkelstraat and Veldhoekstraat, in the south direction. An areal view (Google Maps®) of the soil is also provided, where we found a good match between the landscape on the picture and the current landscape. The photo reveals where the chapel of 'Veldhoek' was once located.*

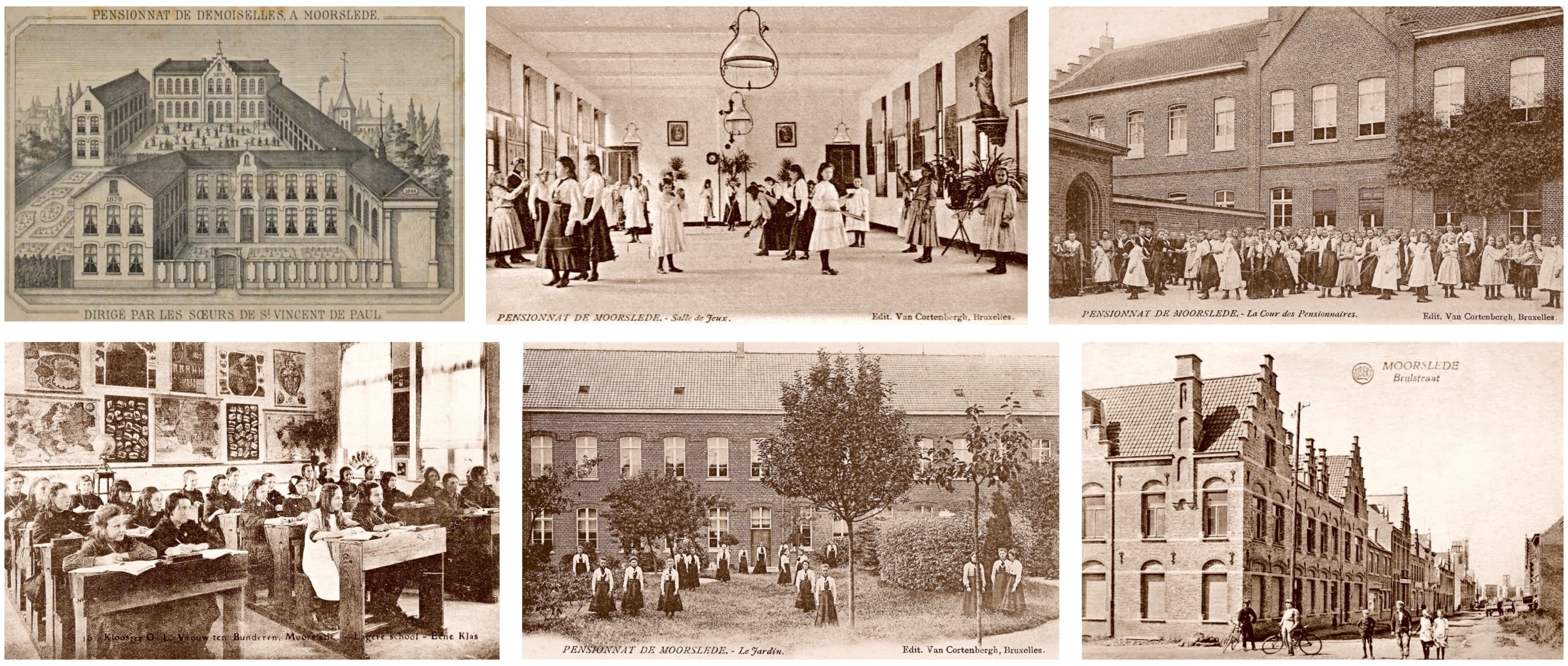

PENSIONNAT DE DEMOISELLES, A MOORSLEDE.
DIRIGÉ PAR LES SŒURS DE St VINCENT DE PAUL.
PENSIONNAT DE MOORSLEDE. - Salle de Jeux.
Edit. Van Cortenbergh, Bruxelles.
PENSIONNAT DE MOORSLEDE. - La Cour des Pensionnaires.
Edit. Van Cortenbergh, Bruxelles.
PENSIONNAT DE MOORSLEDE. - Le Jardin.
Edit. Van Cortenbergh, Bruxelles.
MOORSLEDE
Bruistraat

Figure 45.45: *The Girls' 'Pensionat Ten Bunderen' at Moorslede where Irma Lesage attended school before WWI. The school was governed by the sisters of 'St Vincent de Paul' . It was destroyed during the war and rebuilt in the 1920s.*

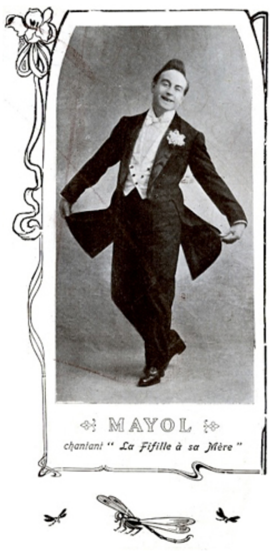

MAYOL
chantant "La Fifille à sa Mère"

Figure 45.46: *Félix Mayol singing La Fille à sa mère, in Paris n° 250, November 5th 1907, p.6 (imag. 1) . One of the songs that Irma sung, and was still remembered by the author's father and sung when he was a small child, was 'Viens, poupoule' by Félix Mayol in 1902. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

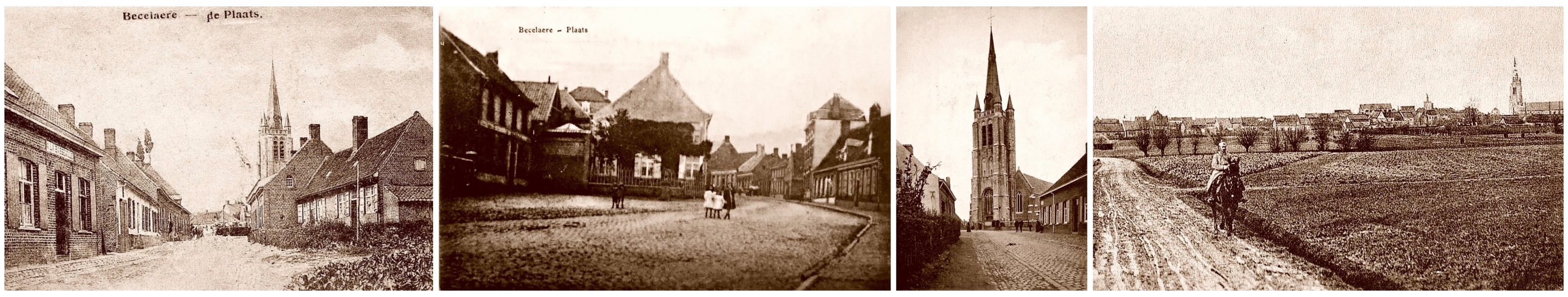

Becelaere — de Plaats.
Becelaere – Plaats

Figure 45.47: *Scenes of Beselare before WWI. One image is taken during WWI and shows Beselare, view from the South. A German military on a horse is seen, which indicates that someone took the picture in 1914 or 1915.*

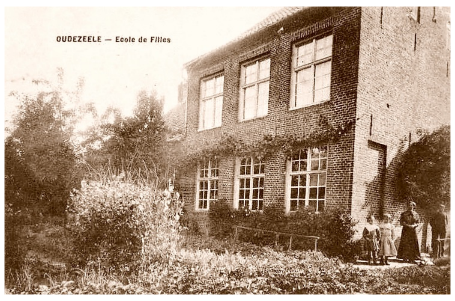

OUDEZEELE — Ecole de Filles

Figure 45.48: *Oudezeele, the school for girls where Irma went.*

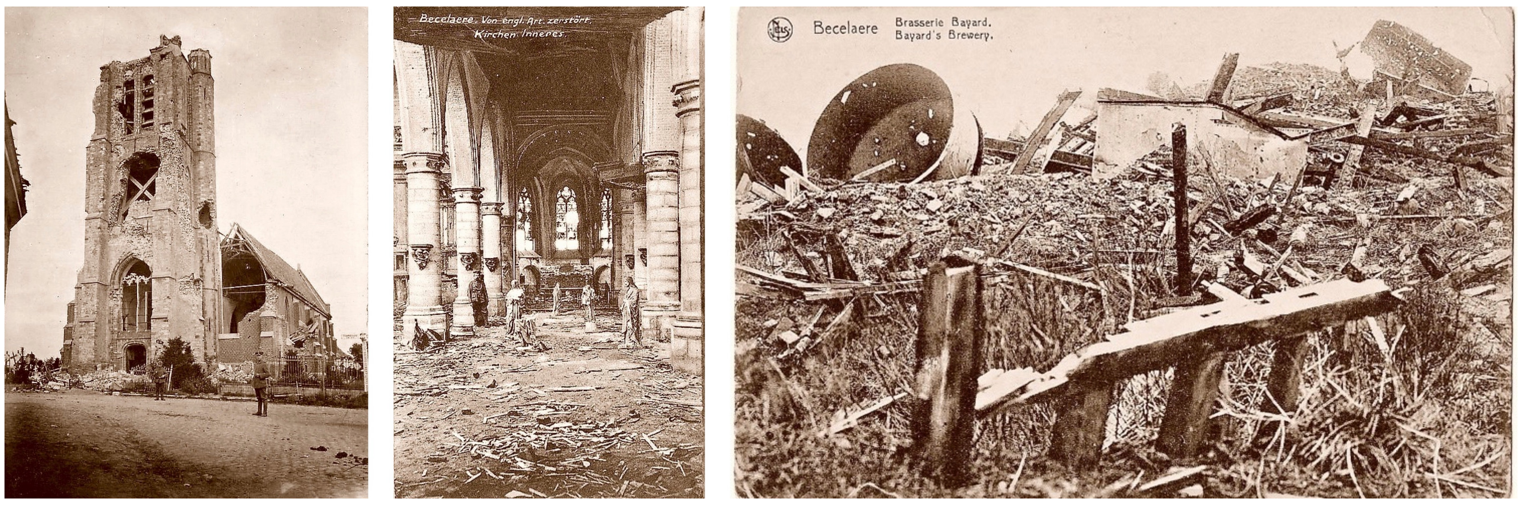

Becelaere. Von engl. Art. zerstört. Kirchen Inneres
Becelaere
Brasserie Bayard.
Bayard's Brewery.

Figure 45.49: *Left, we see Beselare, early in WWI, when the first destructions had already taken place. The German army occupied the whole area. Right, we can see the interior of the church at the beginning of WWI, and also the severely destroyed brewery.*

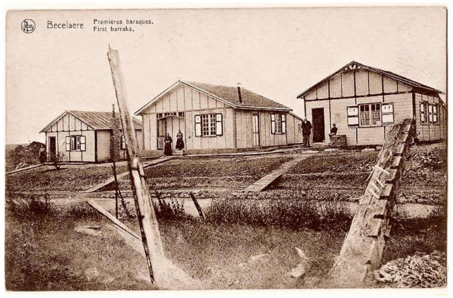

Becelaere
Premières baraques.
First barracks.

Figure 45.50: *Soon after WWI, family barracks were constructed at Beselare to allow families to return.*

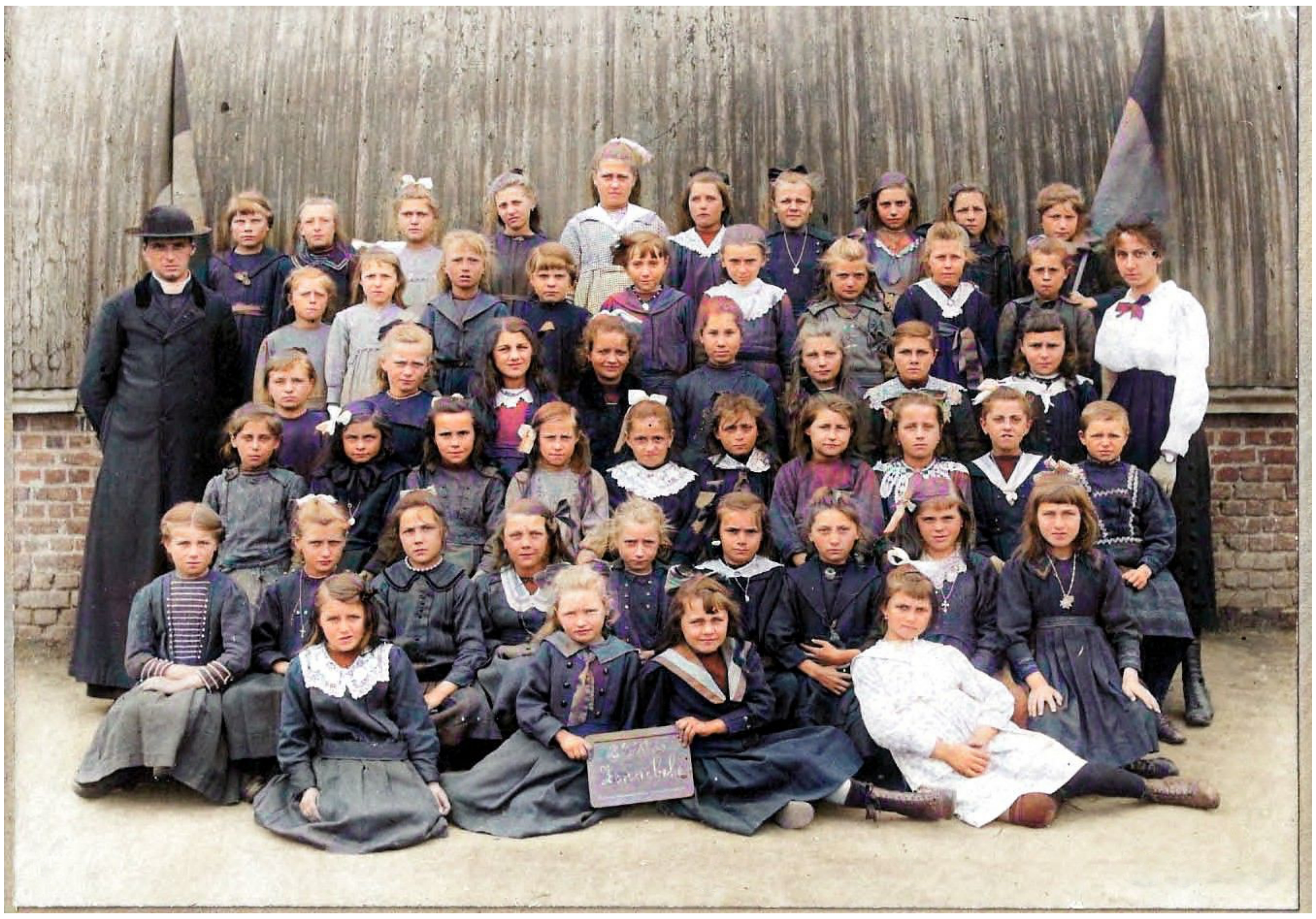


Figure 45.51: *In 1919, an emergency school (or barrack school) was built in the Langemarkstraat in Zonnebeke on the left just past the station. On December 1, 1919, classes were offered to both boys and girls (a total of 90 students then). In the image, we see a class of girls in front of their barrack. There were still not enough sisters back in Onze-Lieve-Vrouw-Ten-Bunderen to staff all the courses. That is why teachers were also employed, such as Céline Lammens (far right). Irma Lesage was seated in front of the teacher Céline Lammens. Priest Gerard Lammens is seen on the left, posing with his youngest parishioners. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

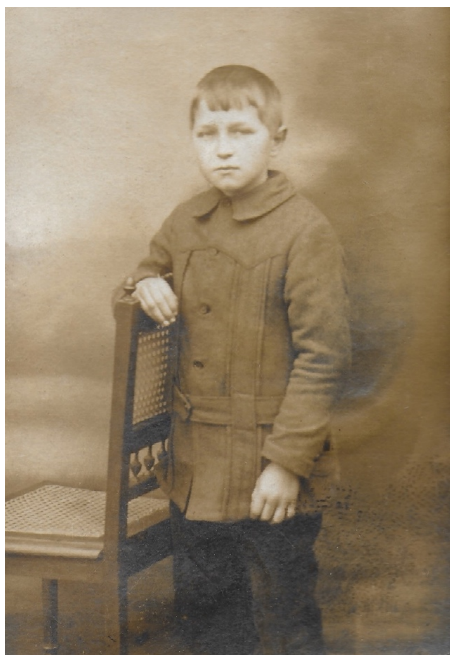


Figure 45.52: *Irma Lesage after WWI. She was known for being small and skinny. Later she would gain weight and strength.*

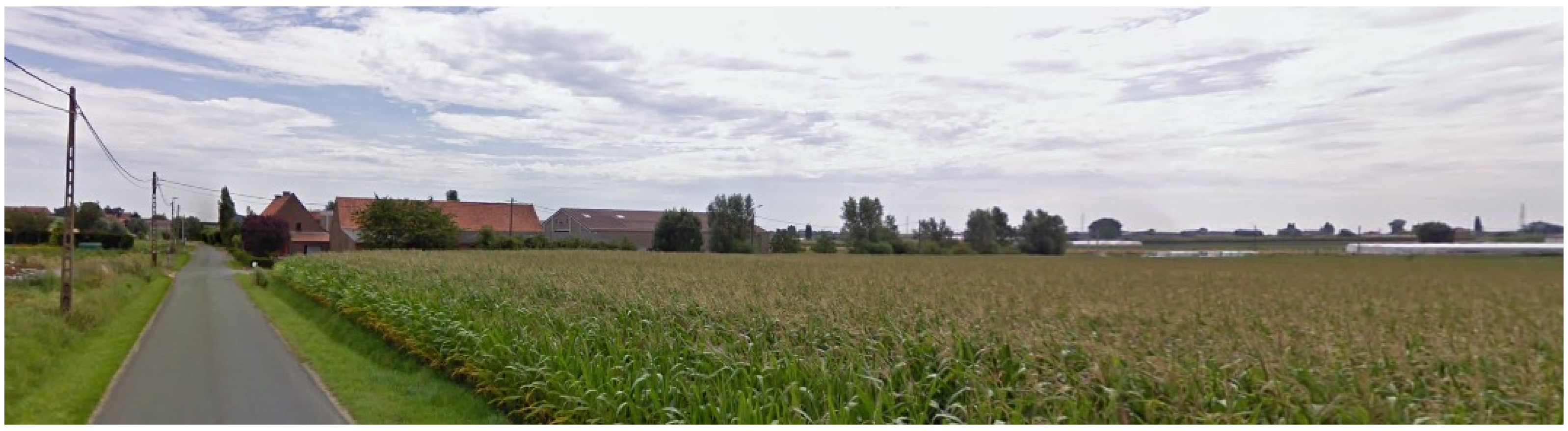


Figure 45.53: *A view on the former farm of Irma's father Emile Lesage, seen from Spilstraat, Beselare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

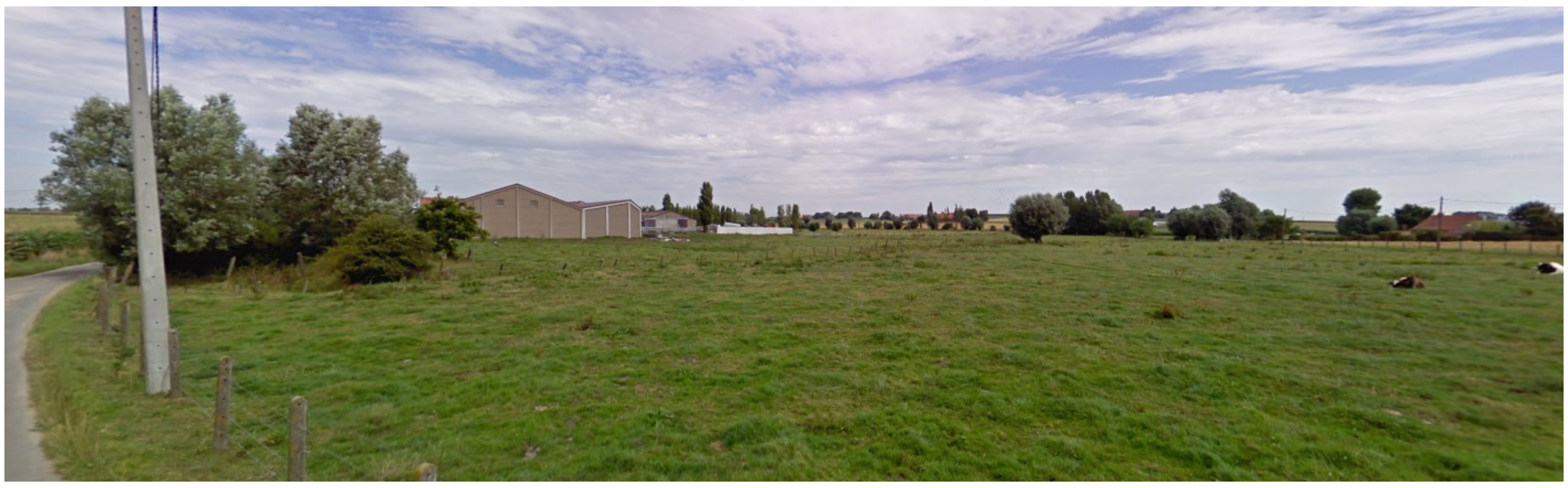


Figure 45.54: *A view on the former farm of Irma's father Emile Lesage, seen from Slangenmeersstraat, Beselare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

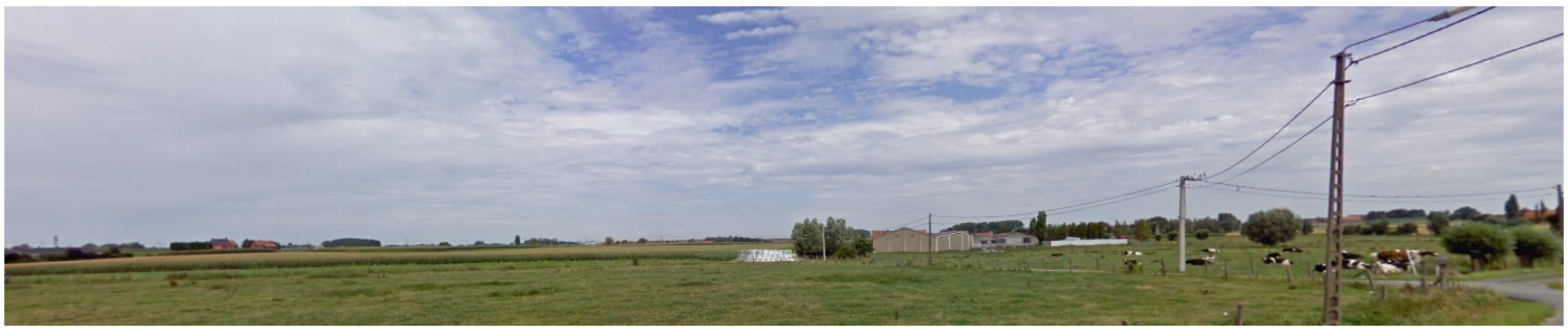
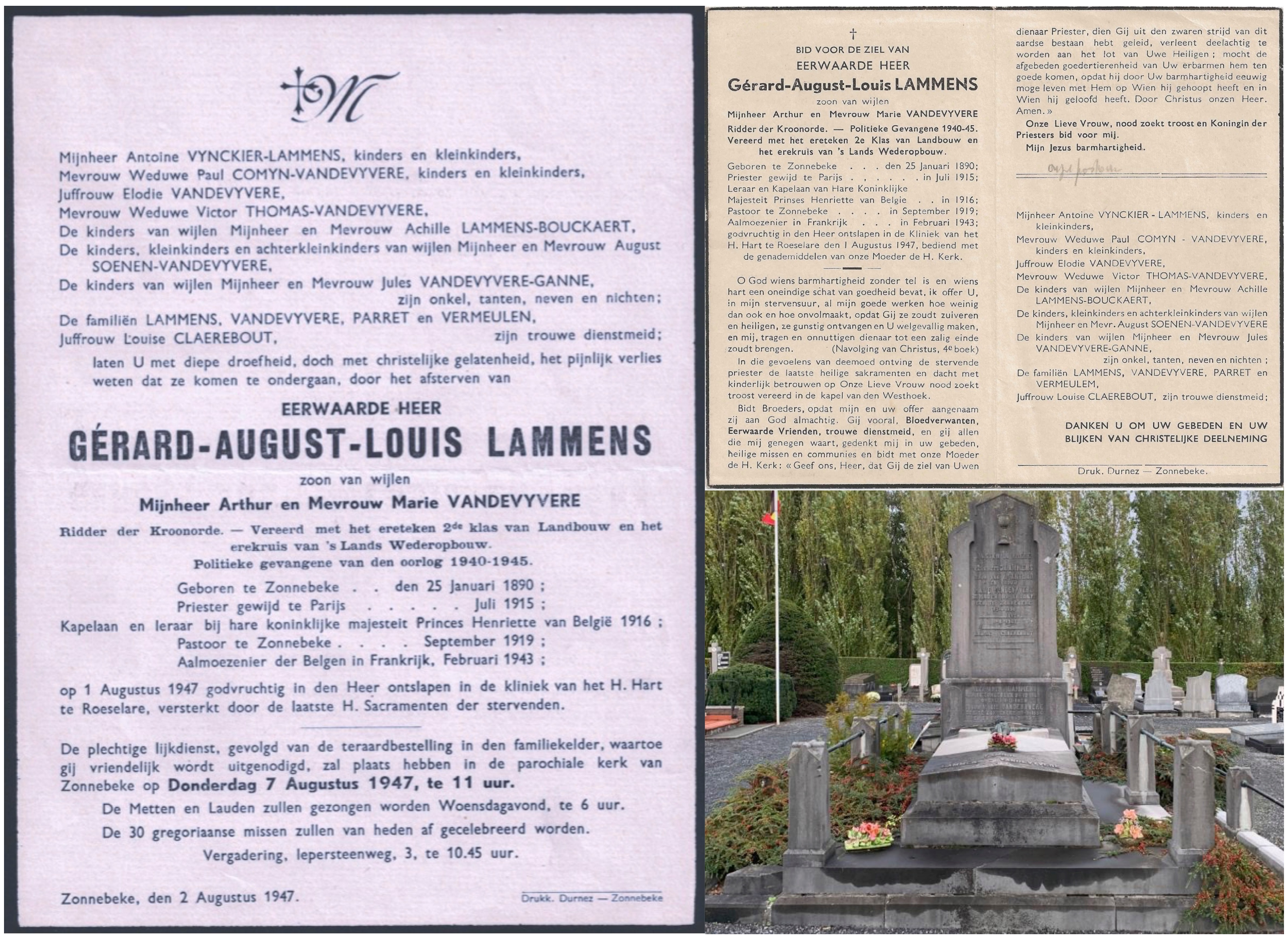


Figure 45.55: *A view on the former farm of Irma's father Emile Lesage, seen from Slangenmeersstraat, Beselare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Mijnheer Antoine VYNCKIER-LAMMENS, kinders en kleinkinders,
Mevrouw Weduwe Paul COMYN-VANDEVYVERE, kinders en kleinkinders,
Juffrouw Elodie VANDEVYVERE,
Mevrouw Weduwe Victor THOMAS-VANDEVYVERE,
De kinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevrouw Achille LAMMENS-BOUCKAERT,
De kinders, kleinkinders en achterkleinkinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevrouw August SOENEN-VANDEVYVERE,
De kinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevrouw Jules VANDEVYVERE-GANNE,
zijn onkel, tanten, neven en nichten;
De familiën LAMMENS, VANDEVYVERE, PARRET en VERMEULEN,
Juffrouw Louise CLAEREBOUT, zijn trouwe dienstmeid;

laten U met diepe droefheid, doch met christelijke gelatenheid, het pijnlijk verlies weten dat ze komen te ondergaan, door het afsterven van

EERWAARDE HEER

GÉRARD-AUGUST-LOUIS LAMMENS

zoon van wijlen

Mijnheer Arthur en Mevrouw Marie VANDEVYVERE

Ridder der Kroonorde. — Vereerd met het ereteken 2de klas van Landbouw en het erekruis van 's Lands Wederopbouw.
Politieke gevangene van den oorlog 1940-1945.

Geboren te Zonnebeke . . den 25 Januari 1890;
Priester gewijd te Parijs . . . . . Juli 1915;
Kapelaan en leraar bij hare koninklijke majesteit Princes Henriette van België 1916;
Pastoor te Zonnebeke . . . . September 1919;
Aalmoezenier der Belgen in Frankrijk, Februari 1943;

op 1 Augustus 1947 godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen in de kliniek van het H. Hart te Roeselare, versterkt door de laatste H. Sacramenten der stervenden.

De plechtige lijkdienst, gevolgd van de teraardbestelling in den familiekelder, waartoe gij vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaats hebben in de parochiale kerk van Zonnebeke op **Donderdag 7 Augustus 1947, te 11 uur.**

De Metten en Lauden zullen gezongen worden Woensdagavond, te 6 uur.

De 30 gregoriaanse missen zullen van heden af gecelebreerd worden.

Vergadering, Iepersteenweg, 3, te 10.45 uur.

Zonnebeke, den 2 Augustus 1947.

Drukk. Durnez — Zonnebeke

---

†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL VAN
EERWAARDE HEER

Gérard-August-Louis LAMMENS

zoon van wijlen

Mijnheer Arthur en Mevrouw Marie VANDEVYVERE

Ridder der Kroonorde. — Politieke Gevangene 1940-45. Vereerd met het ereteken 2e Klas van Landbouw en het erekruis van 's Lands Wederopbouw.

Geboren te Zonnebeke . . . den 25 Januari 1890;
Priester gewijd te Parijs . , ... in Juli 1915;
Leraar en Kapelaan van Hare Koninklijke Majesteit Prinses Henriette van Belgie . . in 1916;
Pastoor te Zonnebeke . . . . in September 1919;
Aalmoezenier in Frankrijk . . . in Februari 1943;
godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen in de Kliniek van het H. Hart te Roeselare den 1 Augustus 1947, bediend met de genademiddelen van onze Moeder de H. Kerk.

O God wiens barmhartigheid zonder tel is en wiens hart een oneindige schat van goedheid bevat, ik offer U, in mijn stervensuur, al mijn goede werken hoe weinig dan ook en hoe onvolmaakt, opdat Gij ze zoudt zuiveren en heiligen, ze gunstig ontvangen en U welgevallig maken, en mij, tragen en onnuttigen dienaar tot een zalig einde zoudt brengen. (Navolging van Christus, 4e boek)

In die gevoelens van deemoed ontving de stervende priester de laatste heilige sakramenten en dacht met kinderlijk betrouwen op Onze Lieve Vrouw nood zoekt troost vereerd in de kapel van den Westhoek.

Bidt Broeders, opdat mijn en uw offer aangenaam zij aan God almachtig. Gij vooral, **Bloedverwanten, Eerwaarde Vrienden, trouwe dienstmeid**, en gij allen die mij genegen waart, gedenkt mij in uw gebeden, heilige missen en communies en bidt met onze Moeder de H. Kerk: « Geef ons, Heer, dat Gij de ziel van Uwen dienaar Priester, dien Gij uit den zwaren strijd van dit aardse bestaan hebt geleid, verleent deelachtig te worden aan het lot van Uwe Heiligen; mocht de afgebeden goedertierenheid van Uw erbarmen hem ten goede komen, opdat hij door Uw barmhartigheid eeuwig moge leven met Hem op Wien hij gehoopt heeft en in Wien hij geloofd heeft. Door Christus onzen Heer. Amen. »

Onze Lieve Vrouw, nood zoekt troost en Koningin der Priesters bid voor mij.

Mijn Jezus barmhartigheid.

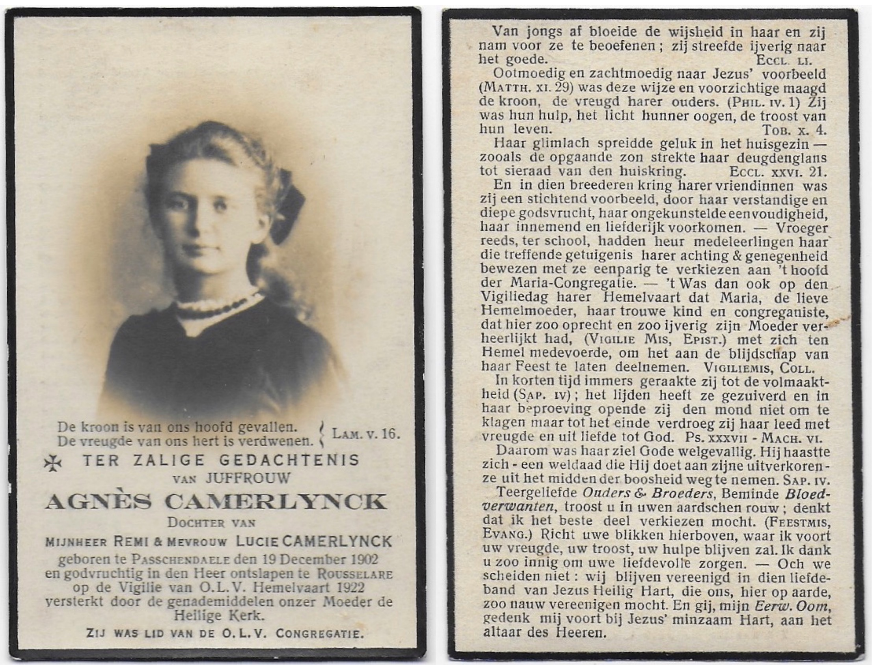
onze pastoor

Mijnheer Antoine VYNCKIER - LAMMENS, kinders en kleinkinders,
Mevrouw Weduwe Paul COMYN - VANDEVYVERE, kinders en kleinkinders,
Juffrouw Elodie VANDEVYVERE,
Mevrouw Weduwe Victor THOMAS-VANDEVYVERE,
De kinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevrouw Achille LAMMENS-BOUCKAERT,
De kinders, kleinkinders en achterkleinkinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevr. August SOENEN-VANDEVYVERE
De kinders van wijlen Mijnheer en Mevrouw Jules VANDEVYVERE-GANNE,
zijn onkel, tanten, neven en nichten;
De familiën LAMMENS, VANDEVYVERE, PARRET en VERMEULEM,
Juffrouw Louise CLAEREBOUT, zijn trouwe dienstmeid;

DANKEN U OM UW GEBEDEN EN UW BLIJKEN VAN CHRISTELIJKE DEELNEMING

Druk. Durnez — Zonnebeke.

Figure 45.56: *The death announcement and obituary card of priest Gerard August Louis Lammens, August 1, 1947. The tomb at Zonnebeke (October 26, 2019) is also shown. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De kroon is van ons hoofd gevallen.
De vreugde van ons hert is verdwenen. } Lam. v. 16.

✠ TER ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS
van JUFFROUW
AGNÈS CAMERLYNCK
Dochter van
Mijnheer Remi & Mevrouw Lucie CAMERLYNCK
geboren te Passchendaele den 19 December 1902
en godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te Rousselare
op de Vigilie van O.L.V. Hemelvaart 1922
versterkt door de genademiddelen onzer Moeder de
Heilige Kerk.

Zij was lid van de O.L.V. Congregatie.

Van jongs af bloeide de wijsheid in haar en zij nam voor ze te beoefenen; zij streefde ijverig naar het goede. Eccl. li.

Ootmoedig en zachtmoedig naar Jezus' voorbeeld (Matth. xi. 29) was deze wijze en voorzichtige maagd de kroon, de vreugd harer ouders. (Phil. iv. 1) Zij was hun hulp, het licht hunner oogen, de troost van hun leven. Tob. x. 4.

Haar glimlach spreidde geluk in het huisgezin — zooals de opgaande zon strekte haar deugdenglans tot sieraad van den huiskring. Eccl. xxvi. 21.

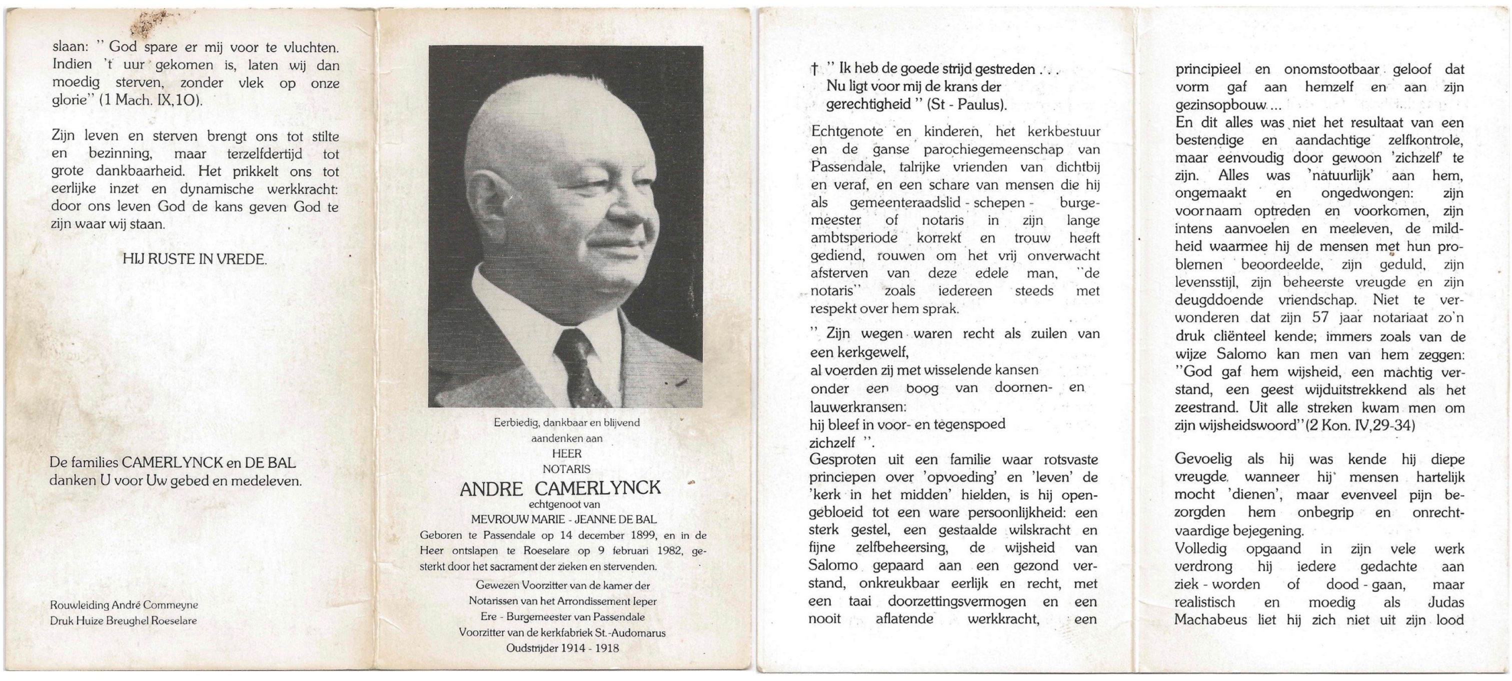
En in dien breederen kring harer vriendinnen was zij een stichtend voorbeeld, door haar verstandige en diepe godsvrucht, haar ongekunstelde eenvoudigheid, haar innemend en liefderijk voorkomen. — Vroeger reeds, ter school, hadden heur medeleerlingen haar die treffende getuigenis harer achting & genegenheid bewezen met ze eenparig te verkiezen aan 't hoofd der Maria-Congregatie. — 't Was dan ook op den Vigiliedag harer Hemelvaart dat Maria, de lieve Hemelmoeder, haar trouwe kind en congreganiste, dat hier zoo oprecht en zoo ijverig zijn Moeder verheerlijkt had, (Vigilie Mis, Epist.) met zich ten Hemel medevoerde, om het aan de blijdschap van haar Feest te laten deelnemen. Vigiliemis, Coll.

In korten tijd immers geraakte zij tot de volmaaktheid (Sap. iv); het lijden heeft ze gezuiverd en in haar beproeving opende zij den mond niet om te klagen maar tot het einde verdroeg zij haar leed met vreugde en uit liefde tot God. Ps. xxxvii - Mach. vi.

Daarom was haar ziel Gode welgevallig. Hij haastte zich - een weldaad die Hij doet aan zijne uitverkorenen - ze uit het midden der boosheid weg te nemen. Sap. iv.

Teergeliefde *Ouders & Broeders*, Beminde *Bloedverwanten*, troost u in uwen aardschen rouw; denkt dat ik het beste deel verkiezen mocht. (Feestmis, Evang.) Richt uwe blikken hierboven, waar ik voort uw vreugde, uw troost, uw hulpe blijven zal. Ik dank u zoo innig om uwe liefdevolle zorgen. — Och we scheiden niet: wij blijven vereenigd in dien liefdeband van Jezus Heilig Hart, die ons, hier op aarde, zoo nauw vereenigen mocht. En gij, mijn *Eerw. Oom*, gedenk mij voort bij Jezus' minzaam Hart, aan het altaar des Heeren.

Figure 45.57: *The mortuary card of Agnes Camerlynck, May 1922. She was a daughter of Remi en Lucie Camerlynck and had the same age as Paul Lesage, Irma's brother. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



slaan: " God spare er mij voor te vluchten. Indien 't uur gekomen is, laten wij dan moedig sterven, zonder vlek op onze glorie" (1 Mach. IX,10).

Zijn leven en sterven brengt ons tot stilte en bezinning, maar terzelfdertijd tot grote dankbaarheid. Het prikkelt ons tot eerlijke inzet en dynamische werkkracht: door ons leven God de kans geven God te zijn waar wij staan.

HIJ RUSTE IN VREDE.

De families CAMERLYNCK en DE BAL
danken U voor Uw gebed en medeleven.

Rouwleiding André Commeyne
Druk Huize Breughel Roeselare

Eerbiedig, dankbaar en blijvend
aandenken aan
HEER
NOTARIS
ANDRE CAMERLYNCK
echtgenoot van
MEVROUW MARIE - JEANNE DE BAL
Geboren te Passendale op 14 december 1899, en in de Heer ontslapen te Roeselare op 9 februari 1982, gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken en stervenden.
Gewezen Voorzitter van de kamer der
Notarissen van het Arrondissement Ieper
Ere - Burgemeester van Passendale
Voorzitter van de kerkfabriek St.-Audomarus
Oudstrijder 1914 - 1918

† " Ik heb de goede strijd gestreden . . .
Nu ligt voor mij de krans der
gerechtigheid " (St - Paulus).

Echtgenote en kinderen, het kerkbestuur en de ganse parochiegemeenschap van Passendale, talrijke vrienden van dichtbij en veraf, en een schare van mensen die hij als gemeenteraadslid - schepen - burgemeester of notaris in zijn lange ambtsperiode korrekt en trouw heeft gediend, rouwen om het vrij onverwacht afsterven van deze edele man, "de notaris" zoals iedereen steeds met respekt over hem sprak.

" Zijn wegen waren recht als zuilen van een kerkgewelf,
al voerden zij met wisselende kansen
onder een boog van doornen- en lauwerkransen:
hij bleef in voor- en tegenspoed
zichzelf ".

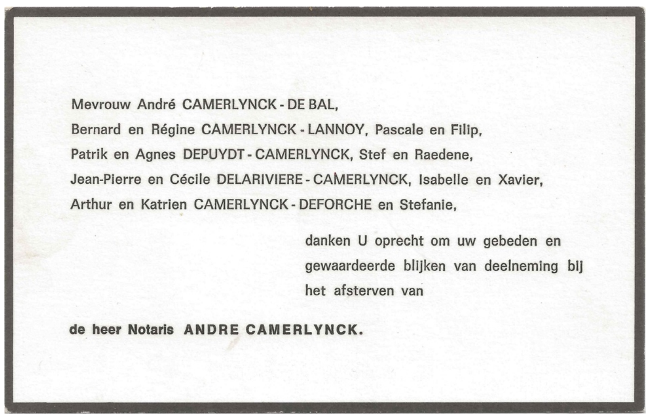
Gesproten uit een familie waar rotsvaste principen over 'opvoeding' en 'leven' de 'kerk in het midden' hielden, is hij opengebloeid tot een ware persoonlijkheid: een sterk gestel, een gestaalde wilskracht en fijne zelfbeheersing, de wijsheid van Salomo gepaard aan een gezond verstand, onkreukbaar eerlijk en recht, met een taai doorzettingsvermogen en een nooit aflatende werkkracht, een principieel en onomstootbaar geloof dat vorm gaf aan hemzelf en aan zijn gezinsopbouw ...

En dit alles was niet het resultaat van een bestendige en aandachtige zelfkontrole, maar eenvoudig door gewoon 'zichzelf' te zijn. Alles was 'natuurlijk' aan hem, ongemaakt en ongedwongen: zijn voornaam optreden en voorkomen, zijn intens aanvoelen en meeleven, de mildheid waarmee hij de mensen met hun problemen beoordeelde, zijn geduld, zijn levensstijl, zijn beheerste vreugde en zijn deugddoende vriendschap. Niet te verwonderen dat zijn 57 jaar notariaat zo'n druk cliënteel kende; immers zoals van de wijze Salomo kan men van hem zeggen: "God gaf hem wijsheid, een machtig verstand, een geest wijduitstrekkend als het zeestrand. Uit alle streken kwam men om zijn wijsheidswoord" (2 Kon. IV,29-34)

Gevoelig als hij was kende hij diepe vreugde wanneer hij mensen hartelijk mocht 'dienen', maar evenveel pijn bezorgden hem onbegrip en onrechtvaardige bejegening.

Volledig opgaand in zijn vele werk verdrong hij iedere gedachte aan ziek - worden of dood - gaan, maar realistisch en moedig als Judas Machabeus liet hij zich niet uit zijn lood

Figure 45.58: *The obituary card of André Camerlynck, February 9, 1982. He was the family's notary. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

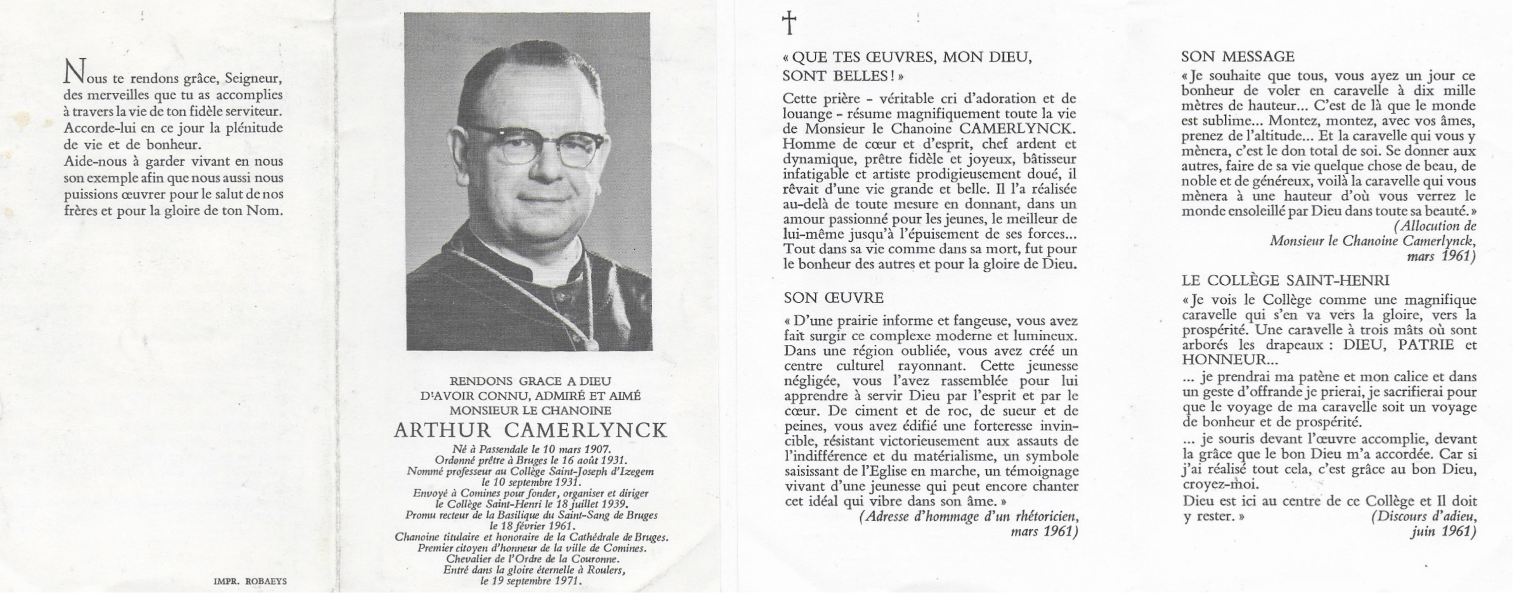


Mevrouw André CAMERLYNCK - DE BAL,
Bernard en Régine CAMERLYNCK - LANNOY, Pascale en Filip,
Patrik en Agnes DEPUYDT - CAMERLYNCK, Stef en Raedene,
Jean-Pierre en Cécile DELARIVIERE - CAMERLYNCK, Isabelle en Xavier,
Arthur en Katrien CAMERLYNCK - DEFORCHE en Stefanie,

danken U oprecht om uw gebeden en gewaardeerde blijken van deelneming bij het afsterven van

de heer Notaris ANDRE CAMERLYNCK.

Figure 45.59: *An acknowledgment sent after the funeral of André Camerlynck, the family's notary. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Nous te rendons grâce, Seigneur, des merveilles que tu as accomplies à travers la vie de ton fidèle serviteur. Accorde-lui en ce jour la plénitude de vie et de bonheur.
Aide-nous à garder vivant en nous son exemple afin que nous aussi nous puissions œuvrer pour le salut de nos frères et pour la gloire de ton Nom.

IMPR. ROBAEYS

RENDONS GRACE A DIEU
D'AVOIR CONNU, ADMIRÉ ET AIMÉ
MONSIEUR LE CHANOINE
ARTHUR CAMERLYNCK
Né à Passendale le 10 mars 1907.
Ordonné prêtre à Bruges le 16 août 1931.
Nommé professeur au Collège Saint-Joseph d'Izegem
le 10 septembre 1931.
Envoyé à Comines pour fonder, organiser et diriger
le Collège Saint-Henri le 18 juillet 1939.
Promu recteur de la Basilique du Saint-Sang de Bruges
le 18 février 1961.
Chanoine titulaire et honoraire de la Cathédrale de Bruges.
Premier citoyen d'honneur de la ville de Comines.
Chevalier de l'Ordre de la Couronne.
Entré dans la gloire éternelle à Roulers,
le 19 septembre 1971.

†

« QUE TES ŒUVRES, MON DIEU,
SONT BELLES ! »

Cette prière - véritable cri d'adoration et de louange - résume magnifiquement toute la vie de Monsieur le Chanoine CAMERLYNCK. Homme de cœur et d'esprit, chef ardent et dynamique, prêtre fidèle et joyeux, bâtisseur infatigable et artiste prodigieusement doué, il rêvait d'une vie grande et belle. Il l'a réalisée au-delà de toute mesure en donnant, dans un amour passionné pour les jeunes, le meilleur de lui-même jusqu'à l'épuisement de ses forces... Tout dans sa vie comme dans sa mort, fut pour le bonheur des autres et pour la gloire de Dieu.

SON ŒUVRE

« D'une prairie informe et fangeuse, vous avez fait surgir ce complexe moderne et lumineux. Dans une région oubliée, vous avez créé un centre culturel rayonnant. Cette jeunesse négligée, vous l'avez rassemblée pour lui apprendre à servir Dieu par l'esprit et par le cœur. De ciment et de roc, de sueur et de peines, vous avez édifié une forteresse invincible, résistant victorieusement aux assauts de l'indifférence et du matérialisme, un symbole saisissant de l'Eglise en marche, un témoignage vivant d'une jeunesse qui peut encore chanter cet idéal qui vibre dans son âme. »
(Adresse d'hommage d'un rhétoricien, mars 1961)

SON MESSAGE

« Je souhaite que tous, vous ayez un jour ce bonheur de voler en caravelle à dix mille mètres de hauteur... C'est de là que le monde est sublime... Montez, montez, avec vos âmes, prenez de l'altitude... Et la caravelle qui vous y mènera, c'est le don total de soi. Se donner aux autres, faire de sa vie quelque chose de beau, de noble et de généreux, voilà la caravelle qui vous mènera à une hauteur d'où vous verrez le monde ensoleillé par Dieu dans toute sa beauté. »
(Allocution de Monsieur le Chanoine Camerlynck, mars 1961)

LE COLLÈGE SAINT-HENRI

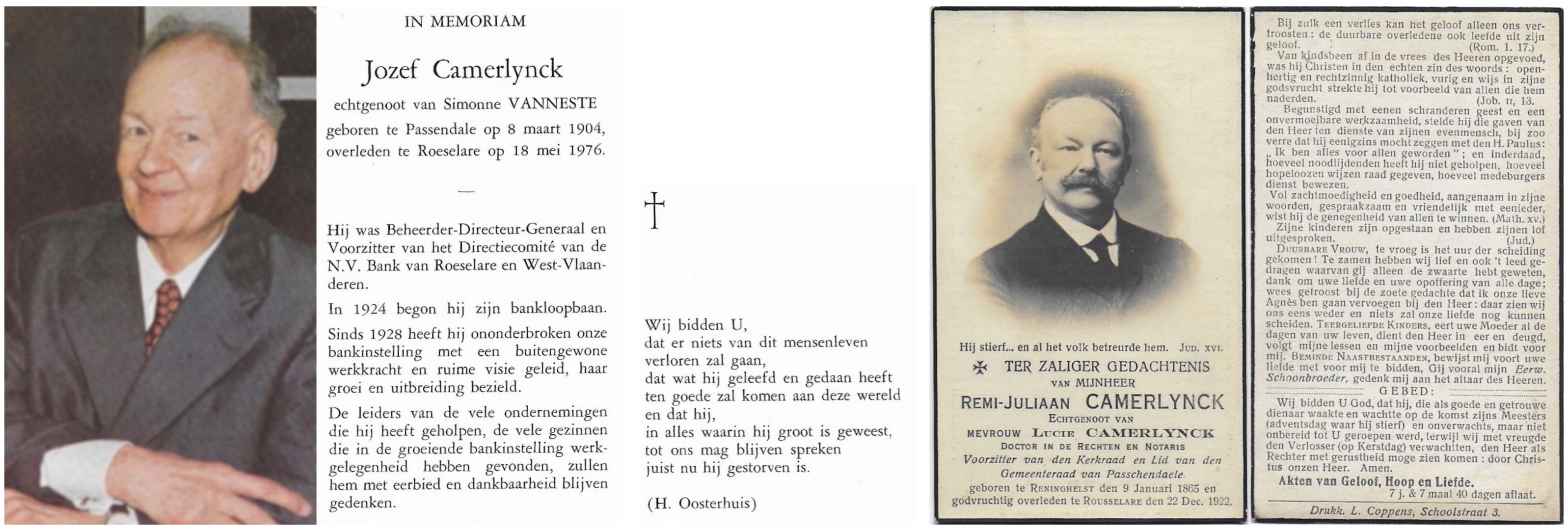
« Je vois le Collège comme une magnifique caravelle qui s'en va vers la gloire, vers la prospérité. Une caravelle à trois mâts où sont arborés les drapeaux : DIEU, PATRIE et HONNEUR...

... je prendrai ma patène et mon calice et dans un geste d'offrande je prierai, je sacrifierai pour que le voyage de ma caravelle soit un voyage de bonheur et de prospérité.

... je souris devant l'œuvre accomplie, devant la grâce que le bon Dieu m'a accordée. Car si j'ai réalisé tout cela, c'est grâce au bon Dieu, croyez-moi.

Dieu est ici au centre de ce Collège et Il doit y rester. »
(Discours d'adieu, juin 1961)

Figure 45.60: *The obituary card of Arthur Camerlynck, September 19, 1971. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



IN MEMORIAM

Jozef Camerlynck

echtgenoot van Simonne VANNESTE
geboren te Passendale op 8 maart 1904,
overleden te Roeselare op 18 mei 1976.

—

Hij was Beheerder-Directeur-Generaal en Voorzitter van het Directiecomité van de N.V. Bank van Roeselare en West-Vlaanderen.

In 1924 begon hij zijn bankloopbaan.

Sinds 1928 heeft hij ononderbroken onze bankinstelling met een buitengewone werkkracht en ruime visie geleid, haar groei en uitbreiding bezield.

De leiders van de vele ondernemingen die hij heeft geholpen, de vele gezinnen die in de groeiende bankinstelling werkgelegenheid hebben gevonden, zullen hem met eerbied en dankbaarheid blijven gedenken.

†

Wij bidden U,
dat er niets van dit mensenleven
verloren zal gaan,
dat wat hij geleefd en gedaan heeft
ten goede zal komen aan deze wereld
en dat hij,
in alles waarin hij groot is geweest,
tot ons mag blijven spreken
juist nu hij gestorven is.

(H. Oosterhuis)

Hij stierf... en al het volk betreurde hem. JUD. XVI.

✠ TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
VAN MIJNHEER
REMI-JULIAAN CAMERLYNCK
ECHTGENOOT VAN
MEVROUW LUCIE CAMERLYNCK
DOCTOR IN DE RECHTEN EN NOTARIS
Voorzitter van den Kerkraad en Lid van den
Gemeenteraad van Passchendaele.
geboren te RENINGHELST den 9 Januari 1865 en
godvruchtig overleden te ROUSSELARE den 22 Dec. 1922.

Bij zulk een verlies kan het geloof alleen ons vertroosten: de duurbare overledene ook leefde uit zijn geloof. (Rom. 1. 17.)

Van kindsbeen af in de vrees des Heeren opgevoed, was hij Christen in den echten zin des woords: openhertig en rechtzinnig katholiek, vurig en wijs in zijne godsvrucht strekte hij tot voorbeeld van allen die hem naderden. (Job. II, 13.

Begunstigd met eenen schranderen geest en een onvermoeibare werkzaamheid, stelde hij die gaven van den Heer ten dienste van zijnen evenmensch, bij zoo verre dat hij eenigzins mocht zeggen met den H. Paulus: „Ik ben alles voor allen geworden"; en inderdaad, hoeveel noodlijdenden heeft hij niet geholpen, hoeveel hopeloozen wijzen raad gegeven, hoeveel medeburgers dienst bewezen.

Vol zachtmoedigheid en goedheid, aangenaam in zijne woorden, gespraakzaam en vriendelijk met eenieder, wist hij de genegenheid van allen te winnen. (Math. xv.)

Zijne kinderen zijn opgestaan en hebben zijnen lof uitgesproken. (Jud.)

DUURBARE VROUW, te vroeg is het uur der scheiding gekomen! Te zamen hebben wij lief en ook 't leed gedragen waarvan gij alleen de zwaarte hebt geweten, dank om uwe liefde en uwe opoffering van alle dage; wees getroost bij de zoete gedachte dat ik onze lieve Agnès ben gaan vervoegen bij den Heer: daar zien wij ons eens weder en niets zal onze liefde nog kunnen scheiden. TEERGELIEFDE KINDERS, eert uwe Moeder al de dagen van uw leven, dient den Heer in eer en deugd, volgt mijne lessen en mijne voorbeelden en bidt voor mij. BEMINDE NAASTBESTAANDEN, bewijst mij voort uwe liefde met voor mij te bidden, Gij vooral mijn *Eerw. Schoonbroeder*, gedenk mij aan het altaar des Heeren.

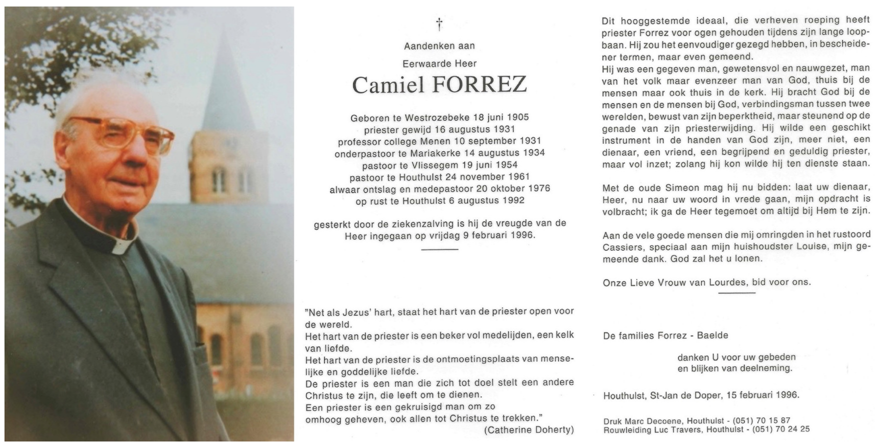
GEBED:

Wij bidden U God, dat hij, die als goede en getrouwe dienaar waakte en wachtte op de komst zijns Meesters (adventsdag waar hij stierf) en onverwachts, maar niet onbereid tot U geroepen werd, terwijl wij met vreugde den Verlosser (op Kerstdag) verwachtten, den Heer als Rechter met gerustheid moge zien komen: door Christus onzen Heer. Amen.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.
7 j. & 7 maal 40 dagen aflaat.

Drukk. L. Coppens, Schoolstraat 3.

Figure 45.61: *Left is the obituary card of Jozef Camerlynck, May 18, 1976. Right is the obituary card of Remi Juliaan Camerlynck, father of Agnes, shown in Figure 45.57, and husband of Lucie, December 22, 1922. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
Aandenken aan
Eerwaarde Heer
Camiel FORREZ

Geboren te Westrozebeke 18 juni 1905
priester gewijd 16 augustus 1931
professor college Menen 10 september 1931
onderpastoor te Mariakerke 14 augustus 1934
pastoor te Vlissegem 19 juni 1954
pastoor te Houthulst 24 november 1961
alwaar ontslag en medepastoor 20 oktober 1976
op rust te Houthulst 6 augustus 1992

gesterkt door de ziekenzalving is hij de vreugde van de Heer ingegaan op vrijdag 9 februari 1996.

———

"Net als Jezus' hart, staat het hart van de priester open voor de wereld.
Het hart van de priester is een beker vol medelijden, een kelk van liefde.
Het hart van de priester is de ontmoetingsplaats van menselijke en goddelijke liefde.
De priester is een man die zich tot doel stelt een andere Christus te zijn, die leeft om te dienen.
Een priester is een gekruisigd man om zo
omhoog geheven, ook allen tot Christus te trekken."
(Catherine Doherty)

Dit hooggestemde ideaal, die verheven roeping heeft priester Forrez voor ogen gehouden tijdens zijn lange loopbaan. Hij zou het eenvoudiger gezegd hebben, in bescheidener termen, maar even gemeend.
Hij was een gegeven man, gewetensvol en nauwgezet, man van het volk maar evenzeer man van God, thuis bij de mensen maar ook thuis in de kerk. Hij bracht God bij de mensen en de mensen bij God, verbindingsman tussen twee werelden, bewust van zijn beperktheid, maar steunend op de genade van zijn priesterwijding. Hij wilde een geschikt instrument in de handen van God zijn, meer niet, een dienaar, een vriend, een begrijpend en geduldig priester, maar vol inzet; zolang hij kon wilde hij ten dienste staan.

Met de oude Simeon mag hij nu bidden: laat uw dienaar, Heer, nu naar uw woord in vrede gaan, mijn opdracht is volbracht; ik ga de Heer tegemoet om altijd bij Hem te zijn.

Aan de vele goede mensen die mij omringden in het rustoord Cassiers, speciaal aan mijn huishoudster Louise, mijn gemeende dank. God zal het u lonen.

Onze Lieve Vrouw van Lourdes, bid voor ons.

———

De families Forrez - Baelde

danken U voor uw gebeden
en blijken van deelneming.

Houthulst, St-Jan de Doper, 15 februari 1996.

Druk Marc Decoene, Houthulst - (051) 70 15 87
Rouwleiding Luc Travers, Houthulst - (051) 70 24 25

Figure 45.62: *The mortuary card of Camiel Forrez, February 9, 1996. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

45.3 The Marriage of Michel Declercq & Irma Lesage

In Figure 45.63, the wedding of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage at Beselare in 1932 was quite remarkable for several reasons. Irma Lesage was the youngest daughter in a large family. Her parents were Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens, and they lived in Beselare. Eudoxie had died shortly before the wedding. In Chapter 64.6, the reader finds information about their whereabouts before WWI, during, and after.

Beselare was located in the ruined area of Belgium and was under reconstruction in the 1920s and 1930s. Besides the visibility of military cemeteries, hardly anything noticeable anymore reminds us of WWI. However, until the 1980s, the area was still somewhat 'backward' compared to other regions. In the 1920s, when Michel Declercq engaged with Irma Lesage, the area was still devastated. Emile Lesage was a wealthy farmer, blood-related to the de Patin family, continually investing. In particular, he entrusted his children with financial support and finding suitable partners, and he considered Michel Declercq the bull's eye. Emile strongly supported his daughter's wedding with Michel. Since their WWI encounter and flax trade, Emile knew Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14), Michel's father.

The Declercqs in Wielsbeke found the Lesages equally first-class marriage partners because they were traditionally Christian and wealthy farmers. They supported the engagement of Michel and Irma, Valentine, and Daniel. In addition to the common WWI experience, the Lesages were acquainted with writer Edouard Vermeulen. Michel Declercq and his siblings, all interested in culture and reading, must have deemed this very important. During a visit to the Lesage farm, Irma Lesage fell in love with Michel, which must have been around 1927. The couple would ultimately marry in 1932 and live in Wielsbeke until 1936.

Michel Declercq was a handsome, distinguished gentleman. He was educated and cultivated and offered Irma Lesage an opportunity to leave the devastated area of Beselare to live with a flax merchant in the flourishing area near the Leie River. Irma Lesage was equally in a solid situation because she descended from the noble family of 'de Patin.' Furthermore, two brothers had been distinguished soldiers killed during WWI; one was buried at the famous cemetery of Père Lachaise in Paris inside the Monument of the Belgian Soldiers.

Emile Lesage was so pleased with his daughter marrying Michel Declercq that he gave her a considerable dowry. Around 65 thousand Belgian Francs in today's currency (2021), about 1.6 million euros, were adequate to buy a sizeable farm or four beautiful homes at that time. A devaluation by 25% occurred in 1935, which forced them to invest money in the flax business, increase their capital, and then buy a farm, as described in Chapter 45.4 and Chapter 45.5. The newly married couple is shown in Figure 45.64.

45.4 The Honeymoon Years in Wielsbeke

Irma Lesage would have preferred to live alone with her husband after a few years of marriage. Instead, they were forced to reside longer in Wielsbeke in the Declercq - Devenyn family, trying to augment money through investments after the devaluation of the Belgian currency of 1935. Their objective was to buy a farm for themselves, just as they had planned when they married.

Instead, they entered a negative spiral and invested more money in Michel's siblings' education than in their future.

Michel's sisters considered Irma one of them, which also had negative consequences, such as a lack of freedom and the expectation that she had no life of her own.

In 1936, they finally realized that gaining back all their money would not be a tangent target for the near future and decided to move to Deerlijk. A representative photo of this period is shown in Figure 45.65.

They genuinely made financial investments with the best intentions, including the preservation of the family's connection to Ostend, where our ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) had died in 1604, as seen in Figure 45.66.

After Michel and Irma had relocated to Deerlijk, they preserved close contact with the other Declercqs, as shown in tokens, in Figures 45.67 and 45.68, from the famous Steeple Chase horse race in Waregem where horses hop over the Gaverbeek Creek - once the water supply in the lives of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his son Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in the 1600s.

45.5 The Rugged WWII Years in Deerlijk

The Declercq-Lesage family moved from Wielsbeke to Deerlijk in 1936.

When describing the marriage of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage in 1932, we mentioned that Emile Lesage had been so happy that he gave 65000 Belgian Francs to the couple[9], which was sufficient to purchase a sizable farm and commence a good life. The couple hesitated to invest in a novel farm, and in 1935, the Belgian frank devaluated by 25%. Hoping for better times and flourishing in the flax business, they invested in flax and postponed real estate matters. Meanwhile, they rented a home in Deerlijk from 1936 onward. The 1930s were difficult years because of the global financial crisis after the collapse of the American economy. The crisis impacted the flax business as well.

Financially, the Declercqs suffered while the family expanded, and the sisters of Michel had to continue their (expensive) education. The reduction of their capital and the desire to save money for better times formed significant constraints even before, suddenly, WWII started, shortly after they had moved to Deerlijk, shown in Figure 45.69.

This period, just before the war, is described in Chapter 46, about Maurice Declercq, because, although Maurice was not yet born, events have taken place that caused ripples for many years, even to the yet-to-be conceived children and grandchildren. During the war, Michel refused to contribute to the economy dominated by the German occupiers, and therefore, the family financially hibernated 'for as long as necessary.' The war lasted four years, while more children were born.

Too proud to ask for help, the family has gone through dark times; the children have even suffered from famine. Suppliers of food and clothes were father and son Vangheluwe (described in Chapter 48.10), who traded goods on the black market and were entangled with the resistance during the war. They had known the Declercq-Lesage family in Wielsbeke and now lived nearby in Deerlijk. Sympathy for the family drove the Vangheluwes to leave many more supplies for the Declercqs than they paid for. Had Michel known, he would have refused. However, he never realized he was purchasing food below the market price. The friendship between the two families would last for a long time, resulting in Michel's son Maurice marrying Rene's daughter Nelly, the author's parents, described in Chapter 46.

The difficult times during the war have left a mark on the children. It has caused frustration, humiliation, and internal competition on the one hand and an unbreakable sense of belonging together on the other hand. These contradictions have caused complexities in the future relationship between the children and their marriages. The family is shown in Figure 45.70 at their farm after WWII. Despite their difficulties at that time, Michel Declercq (DC15), who made well-determined plans for the near future, looked like a very proud man, happy for having a large family, having survived the war, and looking forward to a bright future with renewed energy and hope. In Figure 45.72, we present Michel and Irma in 1945 on the occasion of the confirmation of their eldest daughter, Agnes.

---

[9] his corresponds to 1.6 million euro in 2021

Michel Declercq missed the golden resurrection of flax in 1950-1953 during the Korean War. He had switched to other activities before that and had invested his money in a new home just before 1950. It must have hurt deeply to observe that the price of 1 kg of flax fibers was as high as one square meter of land while unable to participate. Nevertheless, many investors overestimated the future and overinvested in flax. A new crisis followed quickly, during which the price of flax dropped tremendously because of French protectionism. It was the time when most entrepreneurs switched to other businesses. The establishment of numerous small companies in Kortrijk and the Leie is why this area, in the 1960s, was called '*Texas of Flanders.*'

It is said that Michel Declercq (DC15) was very supportive of King Leopold III of Belgium, in Figures 45.73 and 45.74. Michel was very catholic and detested communism on the one hand and atheist liberalism on the other. He wanted the King to return and continue his duty after the war.

45.6 A new life at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk

After the war, the family revived and constructed their own *Casal dels Desclergue* in Deerlijk in Figures 45.75 and 45.76. This was possible thanks to the money they had saved and because they were paid back a large part of the money they had invested in Michel's siblings when the parents sold the farm at Wielsbeke.

As Michel had given up farming and the flax business during the war, a farm was no longer necessary. Therefore, a decent home that could house a family with nine children was everything they needed.

At that time, the new home in Oude Heerweg at Saint Louis in Deerlijk was the most beautiful in the area[10].

The family found happiness again after the devastation of the war. Unfortunately, Irma Lesage died in 1953. Michel, shown around 1953 in Figure 45.77, would die ten years later in 1963.

Michel and Irma had acquired the land on which the house was constructed from Georges Ameye and Maria Decock[11]; their tombstone and obituary are shown in Figure 45.78.

45.7 Michel Declercq the Widower

A photo of Michel Declercq, taken shortly before or soon after the death of his wife Irma in 1953, is shown in Figure 45.77. The loss of Irma was devastating for Michel, yet he was not a man to succumb to despair. With unwavering resilience, he continued to invest in and plan for his children's futures. While not every child would follow in their footsteps, this was a reflection of their own choices and characters, not a failure on their father's part. Michel's moral compass remained steady, guiding him toward a life marked by prosperity and high ethical standards.

As a widower, he found solace and pleasure in tending to his garden, visiting farmers (as seen in Figure 45.79), racing pigeons, and reading.

Michel is deeply connected with the plant Sedum Spurium, also known as *vetkruid* or *kruipers* in English as stonecrops. These resilient plants, which grow on rocks and in thorny soil, were moved by Michel from his farm in Wielsbeke to his home in Deerlijk and finally to his new home in Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk. After passing, his children took shoots from these plants and planted them in their gardens. This tradition has become a form of identity for the Declercq family: a home is not truly a Declercq home without Sedum Spurium. Even the author maintains this tradition, as illustrated in Figure 45.80, with plants that trace their lineage back to Wielsbeke.

Michel's love for farming and animals was a lifelong passion. He cultivated crops in his garden and raised racing pigeons as a hobby, a pastime shared by the author in his youth, depicted in Figure 45.82.

After Irma's death, Michel confronted his mortality and decided to create wooden crosses for each of his children, adorning them with baroque figurines of Jesus. While he purchased the figurines, the crosses themselves were handmade, similar to the one shown in Figure 45.81.

Michel remained in good health until 1959, as seen in Figure 45.83. The Declercq home was spacious and beautiful, though contemporary standards defined comfort. A single large stove heated the entire downstairs, leaving the upstairs bedrooms chilly and the attic room freezing in winter. Nonetheless, Michel chose the attic for himself, ensuring his children had the most comfortable rooms.

A devout Catholic, Michel remained steadfast in his faith until he died in 1963.

Anecdotes abound of him refusing to converse with those who worked on Sundays. He spent his free time working in his garden or visiting friends and family, and his expertise and knowledge made him a respected figure in his community. Michel's proficiency in farming, particularly flax, and his technical education made him a valued guest and advisor.

Had Michel lived longer, his positive influence on his descendants would undoubtedly have been significant. His wisdom and guidance would have been a cherished legacy for his children and grandchildren, providing counsel on life, morality, education, farming, industry, and more. In his absence, his DNA lives on in his descendants, a testament to the enduring impact of his life. Whether or not there is life after death, the legacy Michel left behind is cherished and respected, symbolized in Figure 45.84.

Life in the Declercq household, with nine children, was often hectic. When disputes arose at the dinner table, Michel would take his dish outside, finding peace in the embrace of nature, enjoying the sunshine or the song of a bird. He loved to nap in the shade of his crops on summer days, particularly his princess beans, which provided him comfort and tranquility, particularly when he fell ill around 1960. During these times, he likely reflected on his life, his beloved wife, missed opportunities, and his family's future. Visits to his mother, who outlived him, may have offered him solace.

Michel's health deteriorated rapidly due to an infection affecting his aortic valve, possibly caused by Lyme disease. He experienced shortness of breath and swollen feet, and he passed away on August 2, 1963, at 10 a.m., at the age of 57. His final years were marked by a rapid decline in health, as evident in Figure 45.83. There are indications from family accounts that Michel died a disappointed man, having had little opportunity to share his life stories and family history with his children, resulting in their limited interest in their heritage.

However, connections with their mother's family, mainly through Daniel Lesage, remained strong. The author hopes this book will honor Michel's legacy and the entire family's history, reversing the tide of forgetfulness. Michel's brother-in-law, Amandine Lesage's husband, also passed away in 1963, as mentioned in Chapter 64.7.4.

---

[10] Private communication with Dion Van Loosveldt and Christa Deplae

[11] Private communication with their daughter.

45.8 The Family Tomb

The new tomb is shown in Chapter 64.7.10. When Irma Lesage passed away, she was not interred in a stone tomb but instead buried in the ground with a wooden cross marking her grave. The family initially planned to purchase a beautiful tombstone for her. However, as time passed and the children became preoccupied with their own lives and worries, Michel's illness further diverted their attention. When Michel passed away in 1963, the children decided it was time to honor their parents properly. They resolved to rebury Irma in a stone tomb alongside Michel and to provide a dignified tombstone for both parents.

Unfortunately, the task was not carried out as intended. The hired contractor failed to fulfill their duties appropriately. Instead of reinterring Irma, the workers placed a concrete box in which Michel was buried on top of her remains. This situation was highly disrespectful to their mother. It is assumed that the children were unaware of this and were betrayed by the company they entrusted with this significant task. When the author's father died in 2015, the grandparents were exhumed and reburied in a new family grave, as shown in Chapter 64.7.10. It was during this process that the misfortune was discovered and rectified. Additionally, Michel had been buried with his feet pointing north, while the grave was oriented south. According to Catholic tradition, it is preferable to be buried with feet pointing east or south, but never north, especially when the tomb is oriented feet south and head north.

Therefore, Michel's burial was not only disrespectful but also contrary to his religious beliefs. The error was corrected with a dignified reburial in 2015, ensuring Michel and Irma could rest together as they wished. The author, their grandson, performed this sacred act of exhumation and reburial. The new family grave, depicted in Chapter 64.7.10, is intended for three generations of Declercqs, including the author.

When the original grave's 50-year concession expired in 2013, Maurice Declercq (DC16) ensured its prolongation. Maurice took care of the family's administrative legacy, as evidenced by the death certificate of Michel Declercq in Figure 45.6 on page 806.

He made sure that the grave of Michel and Irma Declercq-Lesage would not be emptied and destroyed, as evidenced in Figure 45.86. However, the old tomb had become heavily damaged, with a significant crack in the erected stone, posing a danger to surrounding graves. For this reason, to honor the grandparents, they were reburied in 2015 in a larger family grave, shown in Figure 64.180 on page 1274, located 20 meters northeast of the original tomb. The new mausoleum ensures their remembrance will be preserved for many decades. Maurice is being buried in the same family grave as his parents, a favor he owes.

The ground where the original grave was located was preserved and used in 2018 for the burial of Agnes Declercq, Michel, and Irma's eldest and unmarried daughter. Agnes had expressed her wish to be buried in her parents' tomb. Her burial was arranged by the children of Maria Declercq, who were closely connected to her. Nearby is also the grave of Marcel Declercq, which is maintained by his daughter Carole.

Michel Declercq's house did not remain in the family and was sold once all the children had reached adulthood and chosen separate life paths.

45.9 Additional Acquaintances of the Family

Throughout this chapter, we have mentioned several acquaintances of the family. Here, we highlight the family of Dr Philip Monbaliu, shown in Figure 45.87. Reference to them is also made in Chapter 44.8.22, Chapter 46.2.6, and also Figure 46.9. Dr Philip Monbaliu was born in Lissewege on April 13, 1895, and died in Deerlijk on June 15, 1999. He was a farmer's son, which made Michel Declercq choose him as a family doctor at Deerlijk. During WWI, the doctor accomplished all his consultations on a bicycle. He often trotted 20 km a day. There was no phone at that time, except at some fixed locations. So, he always left a consultation round planning of the day with his wife. By doing so, she could have someone intercept him on his round in case of an emergency.

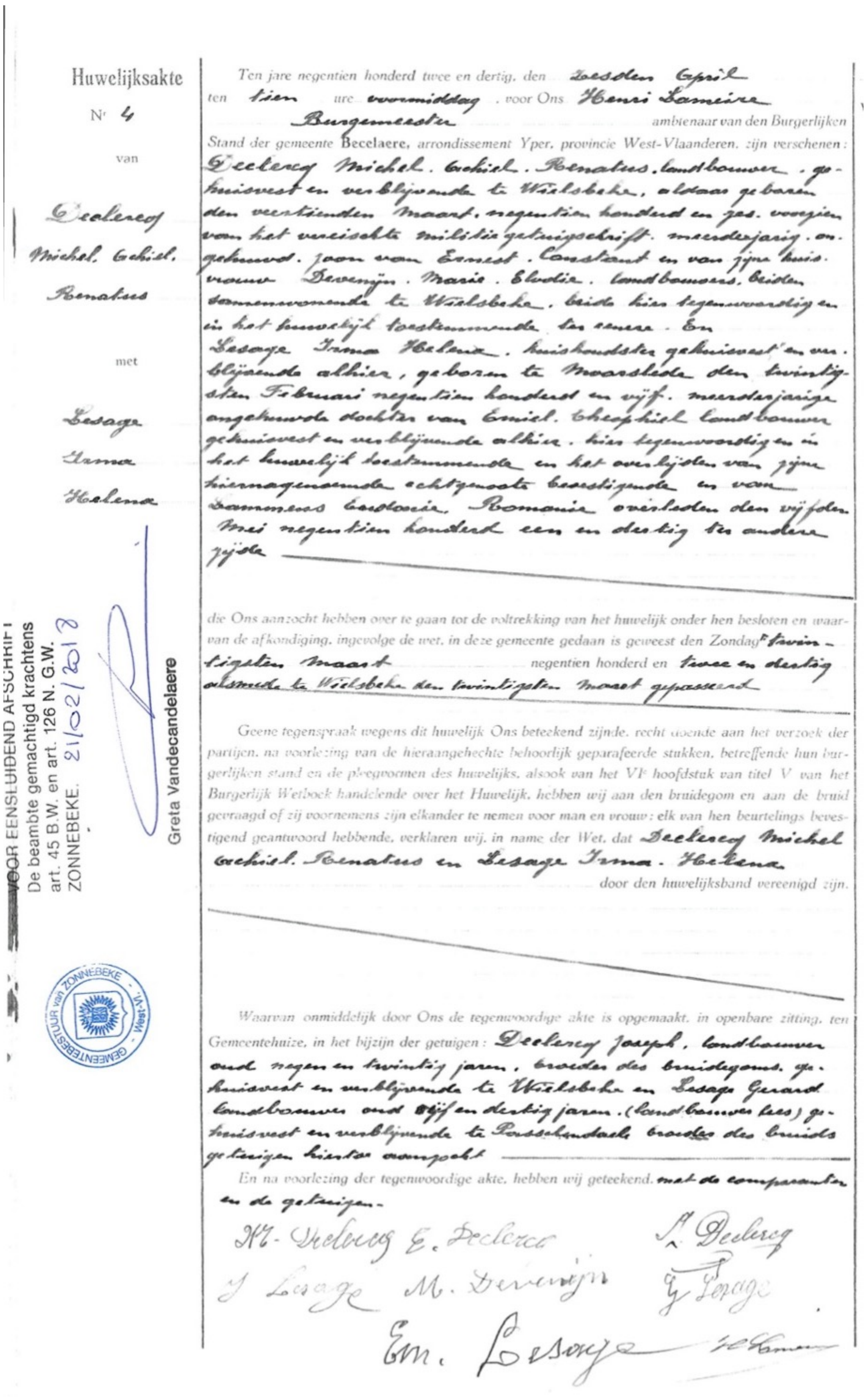
Pharmacists did not exist, so the doctor had a pharmacy where his wife mixed the necessary powders and syrups in his house.

The author often saw the ancient doctor in his beautiful home at the corner of the streets, 'Kapel-ter-Rustestraat' and 'Stationsstraat' while reading or walking in the garden. He never spoke to him but remembered a radio interview when he was over 100. "*God heeft mij vergeten,*" he said in amazement.

Many people in Deerlijk have been born by Dr Monbaliu. Many souls were saved thanks to the ingenuity of the doctor and his very primitive tools.

45.10 Some Memorabilia

Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 45.88, 45.89, 45.90, 45.91, 45.92 and 45.93.



Huwelijksakte
Nr 4
van
Declercq
Michel. Achiel.
Renatus
met
Lesage
Irma
Helena

Ten jare negentien honderd twee en dertig, den zesden April ten tien ure voormiddag, voor Ons Henri Lameire Burgemeester ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Becelaere, arrondissement Yper, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Declercq Michel. Achiel. Renatus. landbouwer. gehuisvest en verblijvende te Wielsbeke, aldaar geboren den veertienden Maart. negentien honderd en zes. voorzien van het vereischte militiegetuigschrift. meerderjarig. ongehuwd. zoon van Ernest. Constant en van zijne huisvrouw Devenijn. Marie. Elodie. landbouwers, beiden samenwonende te Wielsbeke. beide hier tegenwoordig en in het huwelijk toestemmende ter eenere. En Lesage Irma Helena. huishoudster gehuisvest en verblijvende alhier, geboren te Moorslede den twintigsten Februari negentien honderd en vijf. meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Emiel. Theophiel landbouwer gehuisvest en verblijvende alhier. hier tegenwoordig en in het huwelijk toestemmende en het overlijden van zijne hiernagenoemde echtgenoote bevestigende en van Lammens Eudoxie. Romanie overleden den vijfden Mei negentien honderd een en dertig ter andere zijde

die Ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente gedaan is geweest den Zondagen twintigsten Maart negentien honderd en twee en dertig alsmede te Wielsbeke den twintigsten Maart gepasseerd

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk Ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende hun burgerlijken stand en de plegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van titel V van het Burgerlijk Wetboek handelende over het Huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw: elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in name der Wet, dat Declercq Michel Achiel. Renatus en Lesage Irma. Helena door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.

Waarvan onmiddelijk door Ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten Gemeentehuize, in het bijzijn der getuigen: Declercq Joseph, landbouwer oud negen en twintig jaren, broeder des bruidegoms. gehuisvest en verblijvende te Wielsbeke en Lesage Gerard landbouwer oud vijf en dertig jaren. (landbouwer lees) gehuisvest en verblijvende te Passchendaele broeder der bruid getuigen hiertoe aanzocht

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij geteekend. met de comparanten en de getuigen.

M. Declercq E. Declercq J. Declercq
I. Lesage M. Devenijn G. Lesage
Em. Lesage

VOOR EENSLUIDEND AFSCHRIFT
De beambte gemachtigd krachtens
art. 45 B.W. en art. 126 N. G.W.
ZONNEBEKE. 21/02/2018
Greta Vandecandelaere

Figure 45.63: *Beselare, April 6, 1932, the wedding of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq with Irma Helena Lesage. The groom was a farmer from Wielsbeke, born on March 14, 1906. He had passed his military service, son of farmers Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn, from Wielsbeke, present and approving the marriage. The bride was living in Beselare and born in Moorslede on February 20, 1905, daughter of farmer Emile Theophile Lesage, present and approving the marriage, and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, who passed away on May 5, 1931. The witnesses were 29-year-old farmer Joseph Declercq, brother of Michel who lived in Wielsbeke, and 35-year-old farmer Gerard Lesage, brother of Irma, who lived in Passchendaele.*

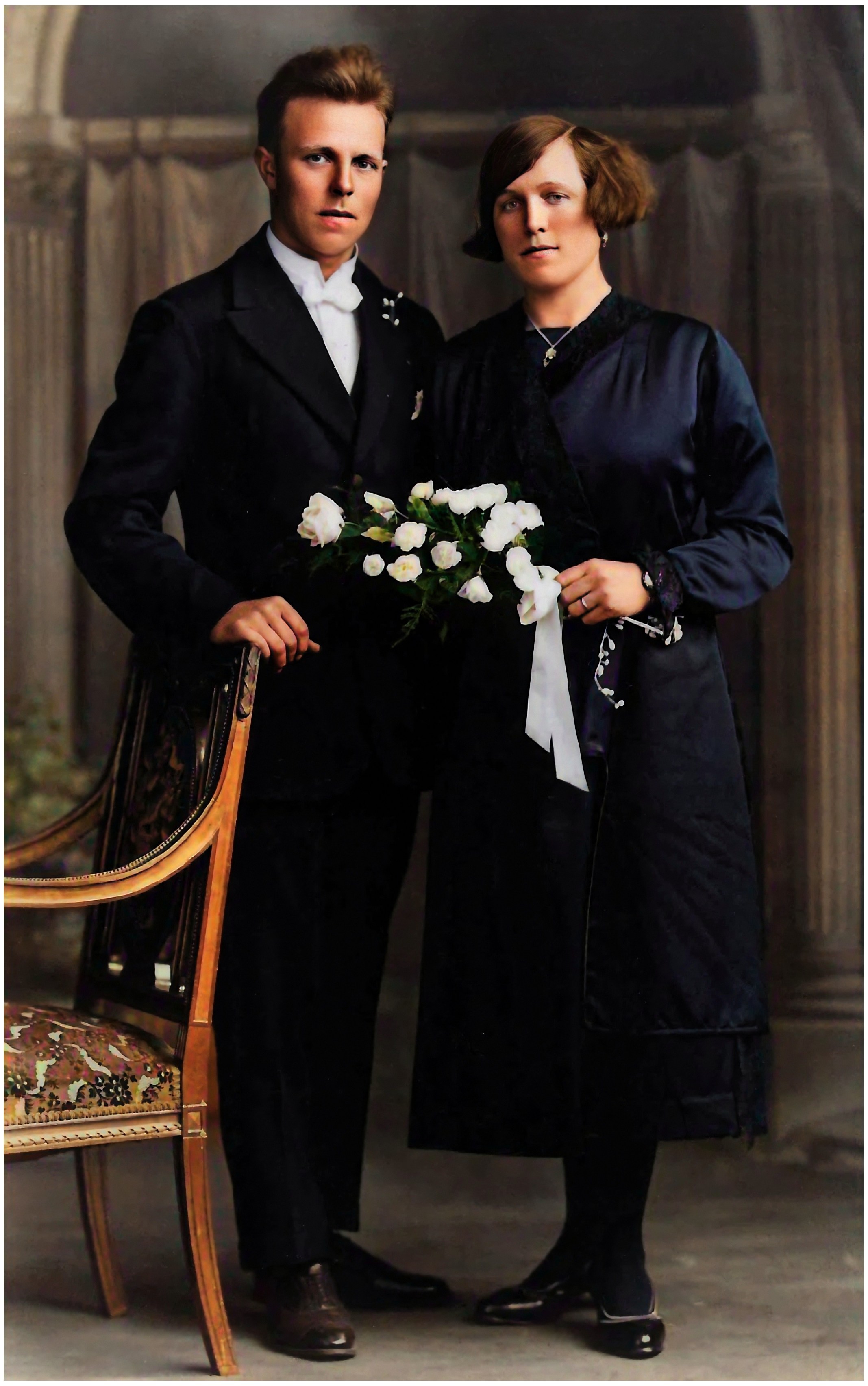


Figure 45.64: *1932, the wedding photo of Michel Declercq with Irma Lesage. Courtesy of Ann and Françoise Vanhecke, and Maurice Declercq. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

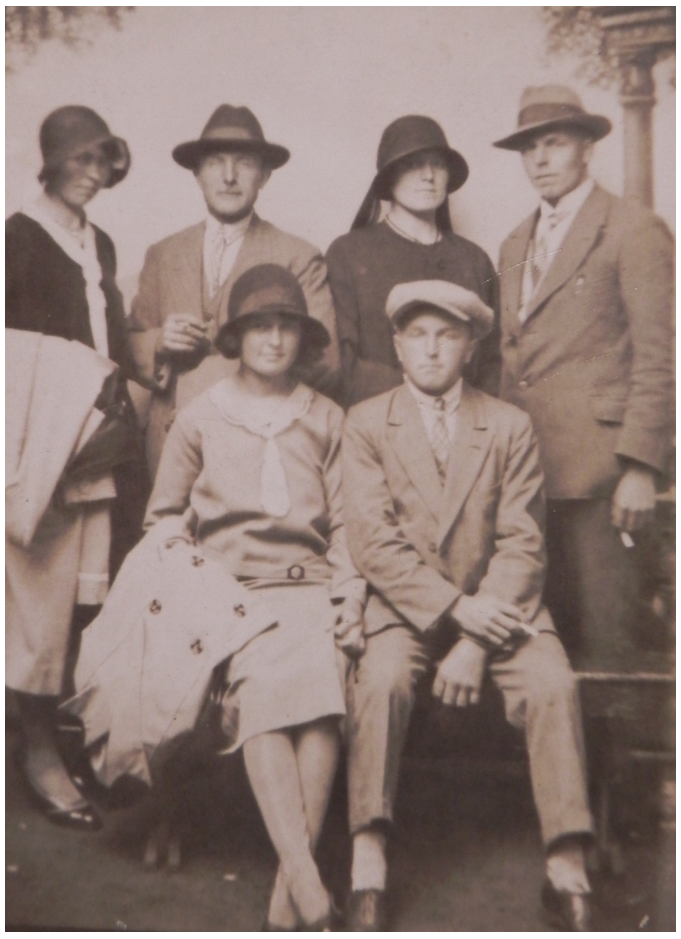
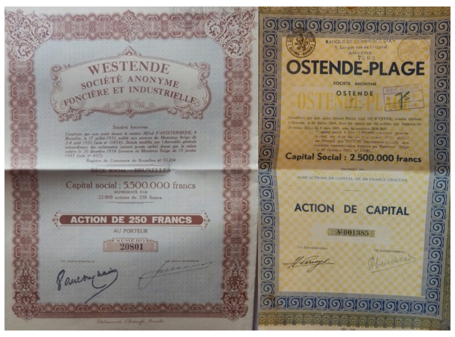


Figure 45.65: *Around 1933. Standing from right to left: The married couples Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage, and Gerard Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman. Seated: the engaged couple Daniel Lesage and Valentine Declercq. Gerard Lesage died a few years later, and his widow Magdalena would marry Daniel to safeguard the family's possessions, which has been traumatic for Valentine as outlined in Chapter 44.5.5. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



WESTENDE
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME
FONCIÈRE ET INDUSTRIELLE

Société Anonyme

Constituée par acte passé devant le notaire Alfred VANISTERBEEK, à Bruxelles, le 17 juillet 1931, publié aux annexes du Moniteur Belge de 2-4 août 1931 (acte nº 11854). Statuts modifiés par l'Assemblée générale extraordinaire des actionnaires suivant procès verbal dressé par le même notaire le 31 décembre 1934 (annexes du Moniteur Belge du 19 janvier 1935 (acte nº 617).

Registre de Commerce de Bruxelles nº 53.214

SIÈGE SOCIAL : BRUXELLES

Capital social : 5.500.000 francs
REPRÉSENTÉ PAR
22.000 actions de 250 francs.

ACTION DE 250 FRANCS
AU PORTEUR

NUMÉRO
20801

UN ADMINISTRATEUR UN ADMINISTRATEUR

BANQUE DE COMMERCE S.A.
9, Longue rue de l'Hôpital
ANVERS
7593

OSTENDE-PLAGE
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME
OSTENDE

Constituée par acte passé devant Maître Jean DE WYNTER, notaire résidant à Ostende, le 23 février 1935, dont les statuts ont été publiés aux Annexes du Moniteur Belge du 8 mars 1935, sous les numéros 2036-2037.

Capital Social : 2.500.000 francs
représenté par
10.000 ACTIONS DE CAPITAL DE 250 FRANCS CHACUNE

ACTION DE CAPITAL

Nº 001385

Un Administrateur, Un Administrateur,

Figure 45.66: *Souvenir from Westend and Ostend (1935). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

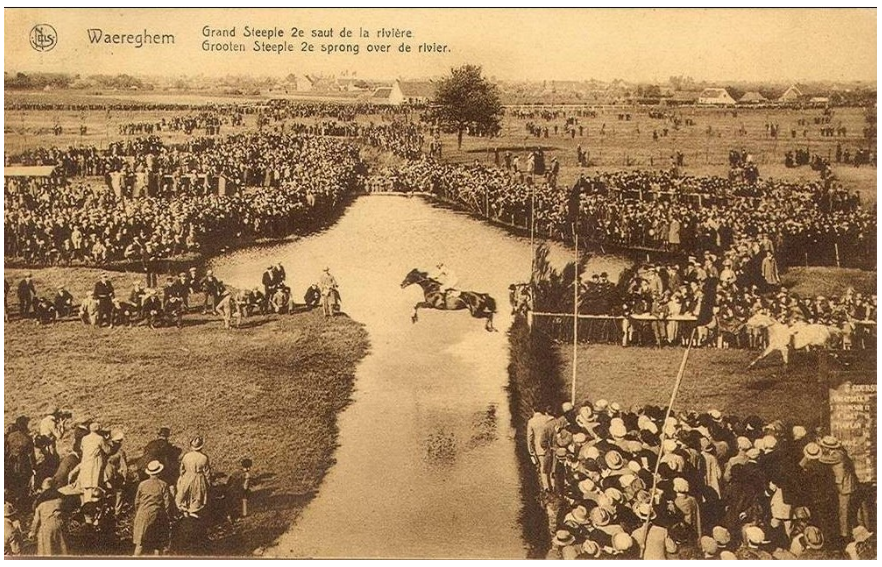

Waereghem
Grand Steeple 2e saut de la rivière.
Grooten Steeple 2e sprong over de rivier.

Figure 45.67: *Postcard of 1920 (Nels), which shows that wearing a hat was very fashionable at 'Waregem Koerse' . Many people still live under the assumption that they are supposed to wear a hat at the event.*

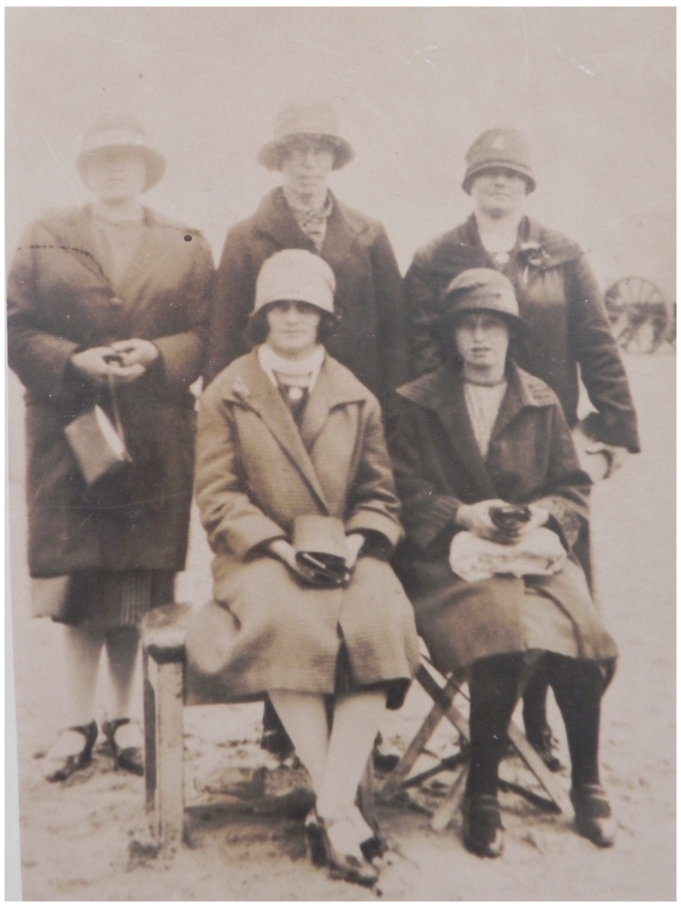


Figure 45.68: *Around 1950. From left to right, standing: Irma Lesage, Magdalena Meersseman, Rachelle Declercq; seated: Judith Declercq, Agnes Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

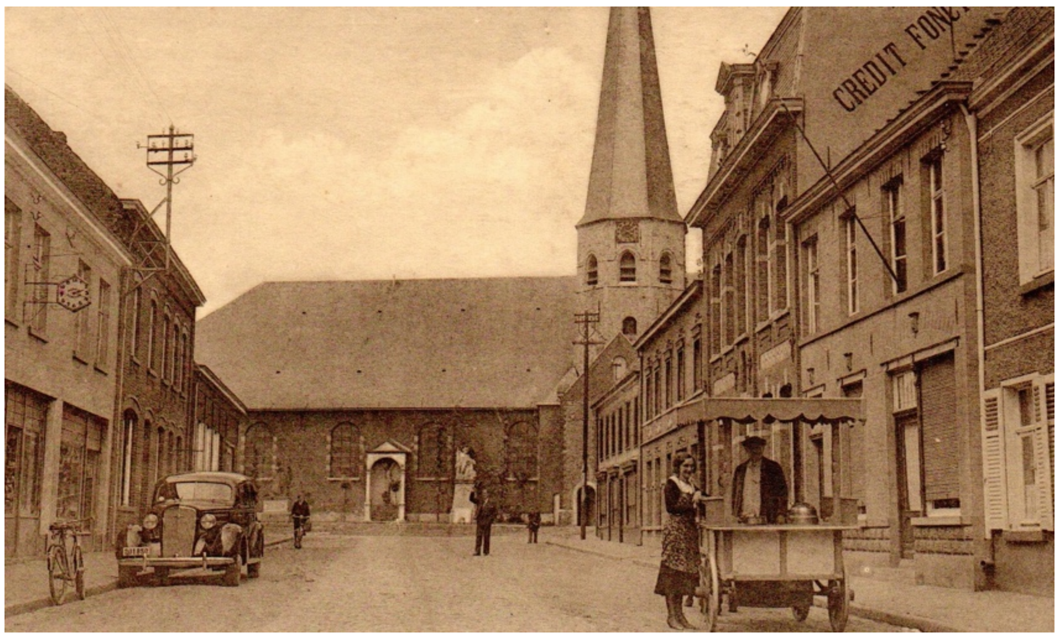


Figure 45.69: *Deerlijk, probably in 1947. This is what the church square looked like when the Declercq-Lesage family moved from Wielsbeke to Deerlijk and before they relocated to Saint-Louis-Deerlijk. The lady in the picture, ordering ice cream, is Lea or Leona Delombaerde (according to Freddy Byttebier), probably also seen in 1933 in Figure 44.106 on page 782 serving coffee to Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).*

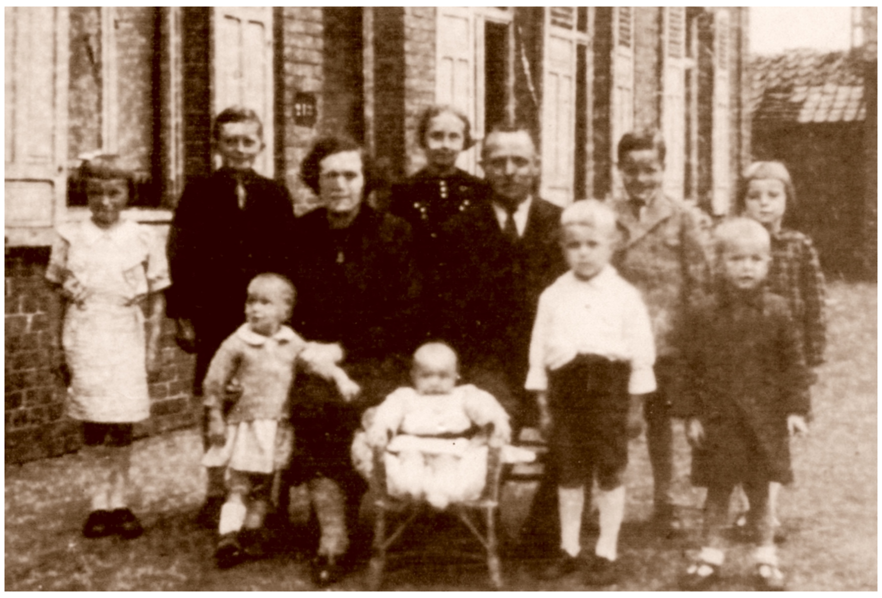


Figure 45.70: *The Declercq-Lesage family at their farm near the train station in Deerlijk, shown in Figure 45.71, just after the war and before they would construct a new home at Saint-Louis in Deerlijk. They had nine children. The image is of inferior quality due to multiple copying while the original is lost. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

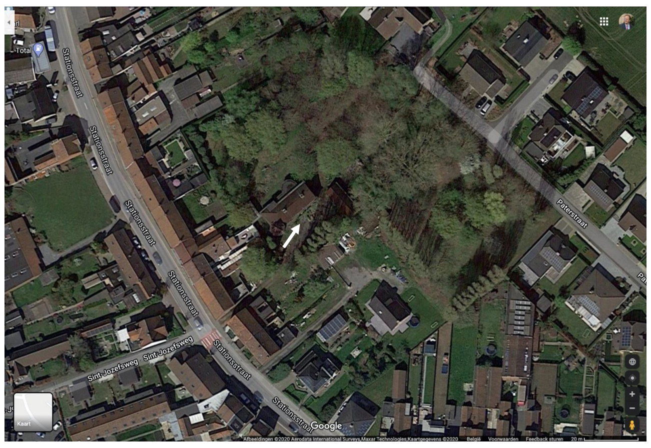


Figure 45.71: *Remains of the Declercq-Lesage farm in Deerlijk not far from the train station. The white arrow approximately shows the location and direction of the picture in Figure 45.70, taken just after the war. Courtesy of Google Maps®.*

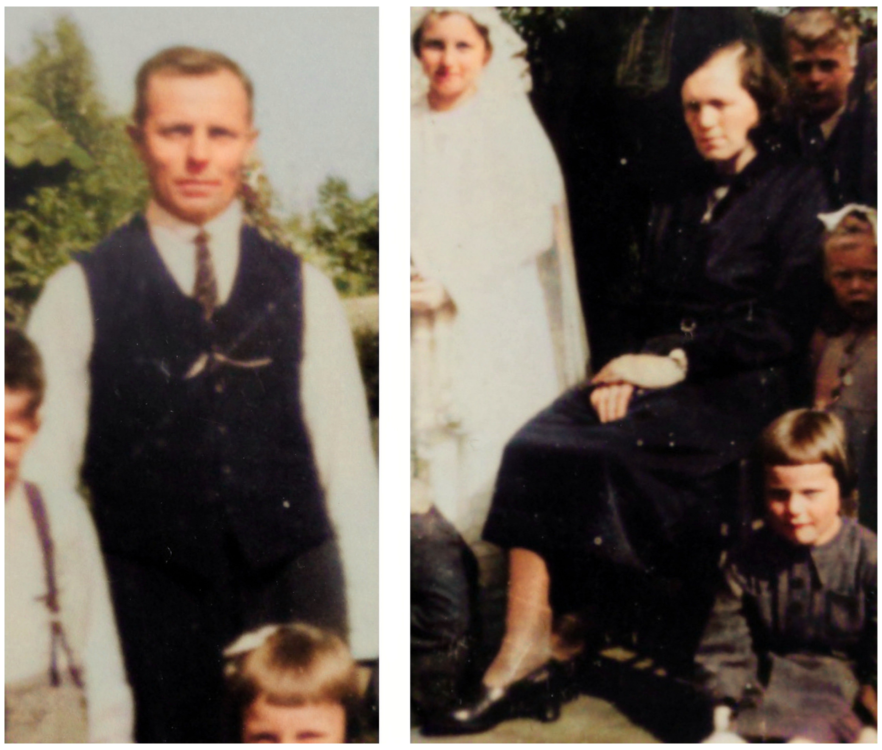
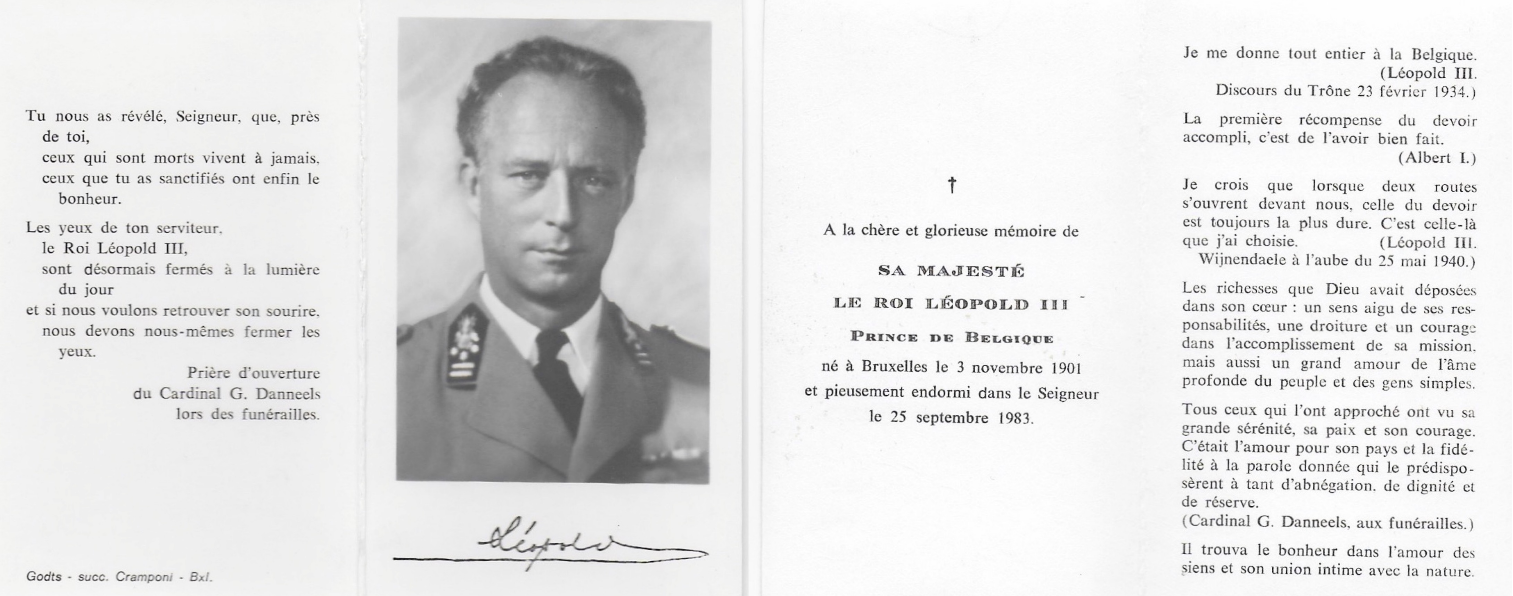


Figure 45.72: *Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage on May 10, 1945. The picture was taken on the occasion of the confirmation of Agnes Declercq. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Tu nous as révélé, Seigneur, que, près
de toi,
ceux qui sont morts vivent à jamais,
ceux que tu as sanctifiés ont enfin le
bonheur.

Les yeux de ton serviteur,
le Roi Léopold III,
sont désormais fermés à la lumière
du jour
et si nous voulons retrouver son sourire,
nous devons nous-mêmes fermer les
yeux.

Prière d'ouverture
du Cardinal G. Danneels
lors des funérailles.

Godts - succ. Cramponi - Bxl.

Léopold

†

A la chère et glorieuse mémoire de

SA MAJESTÉ

LE ROI LÉOPOLD III

PRINCE DE BELGIQUE

né à Bruxelles le 3 novembre 1901
et pieusement endormi dans le Seigneur
le 25 septembre 1983.

Je me donne tout entier à la Belgique.
(Léopold III.
Discours du Trône 23 février 1934.)

La première récompense du devoir accompli, c'est de l'avoir bien fait.
(Albert I.)

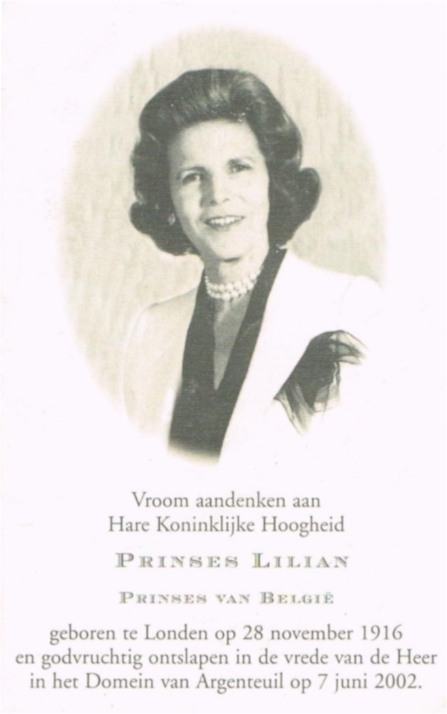
Je crois que lorsque deux routes s'ouvrent devant nous, celle du devoir est toujours la plus dure. C'est celle-là que j'ai choisie.
(Léopold III.
Wijnendaele à l'aube du 25 mai 1940.)

Les richesses que Dieu avait déposées dans son cœur : un sens aigu de ses responsabilités, une droiture et un courage dans l'accomplissement de sa mission, mais aussi un grand amour de l'âme profonde du peuple et des gens simples.

Tous ceux qui l'ont approché ont vu sa grande sérénité, sa paix et son courage. C'était l'amour pour son pays et la fidélité à la parole donnée qui le prédisposèrent à tant d'abnégation, de dignité et de réserve.
(Cardinal G. Danneels, aux funérailles.)

Il trouva le bonheur dans l'amour des siens et son union intime avec la nature.

Figure 45.73: *The obituary card of H.M. King Leopold III of Belgium, September 25, 1983. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Vroom aandenken aan
Hare Koninklijke Hoogheid
PRINSES LILIAN
PRINSES VAN BELGIË
geboren te Londen op 28 november 1916
en godvruchtig ontslapen in de vrede van de Heer
in het Domein van Argenteuil op 7 juni 2002.

Figure 45.74: *The obituary card of Princess Lilian, second wife of H. H. King Leopold III, in Figure 45.73. The King married Lilian Baels on December 7, 1941. She was born in 1916 in London and died in Brussels in 2002. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

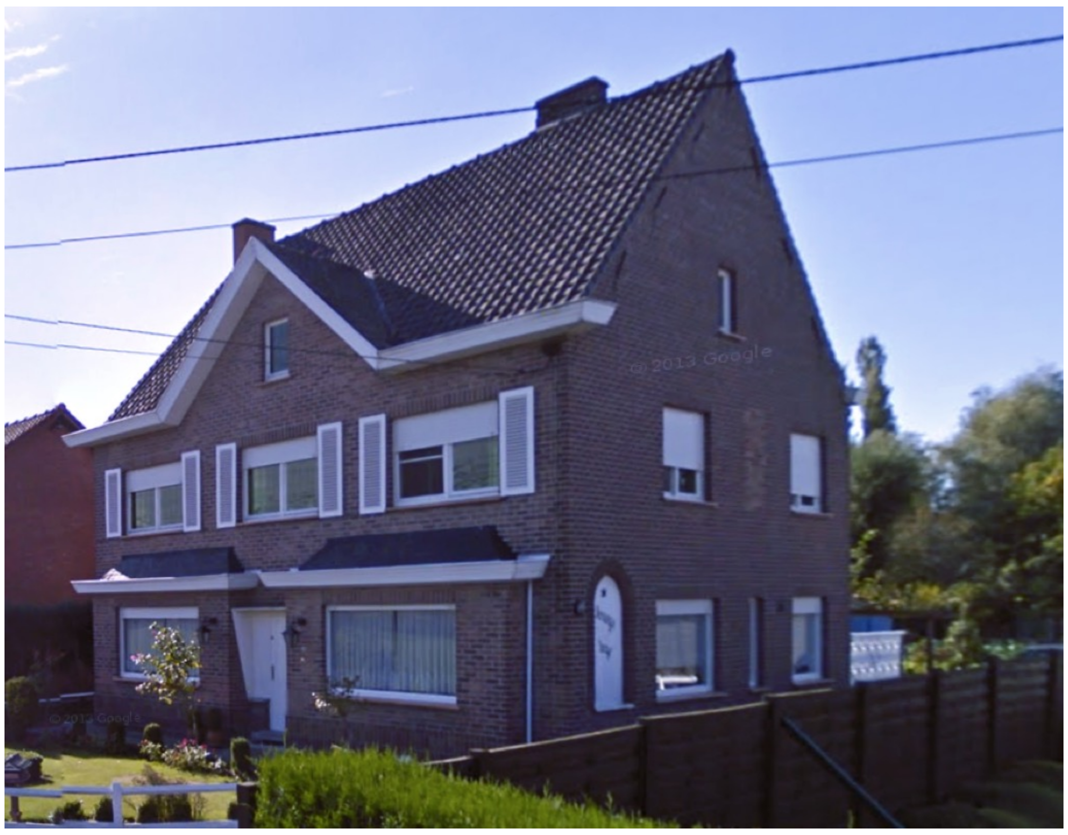


Figure 45.75: *A picture taken in 2013, of the house of Declercq-Lesage constructed around 1950, at Sint Lodewijk - Deerlijk, in Oude Heerweg. The house is since 2016 owned by others and has been completely modernized. The house had been a warm and spacious nest to live for the family with nine children. (Courtesy of Google®, 2013)*

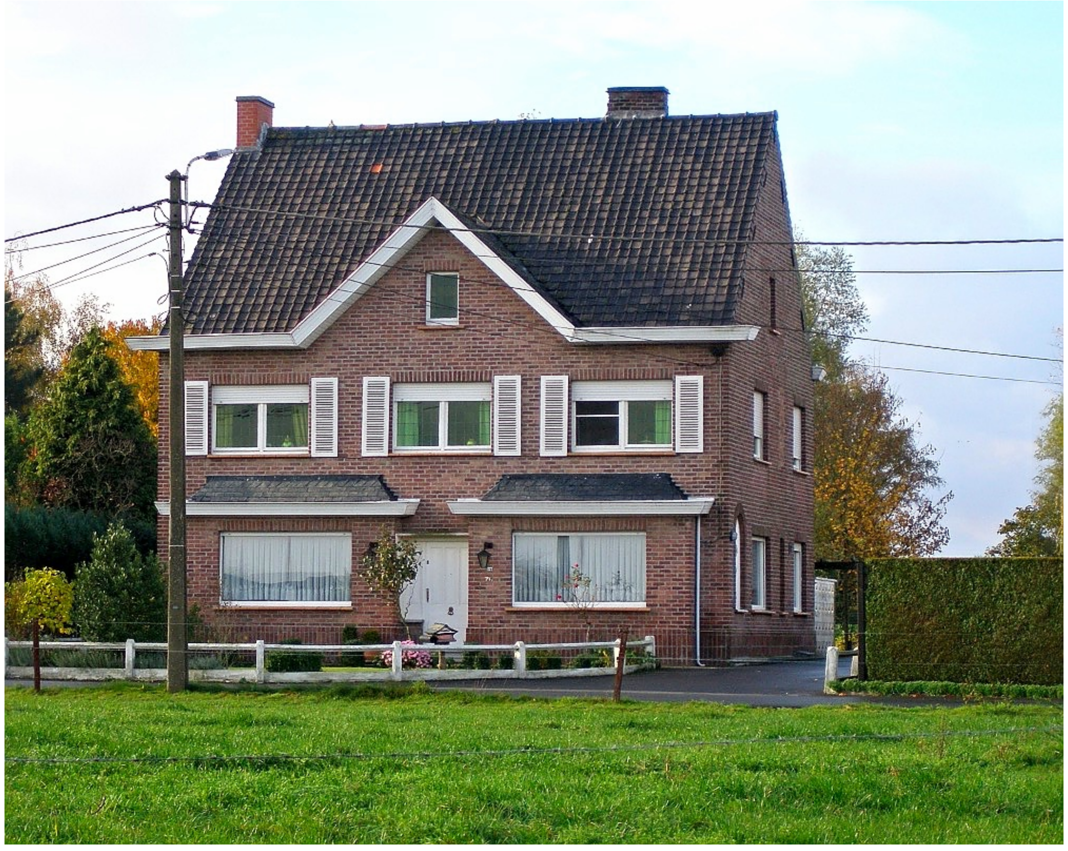


Figure 45.76: *November 6, 2010, the same house as Figure 45.75. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

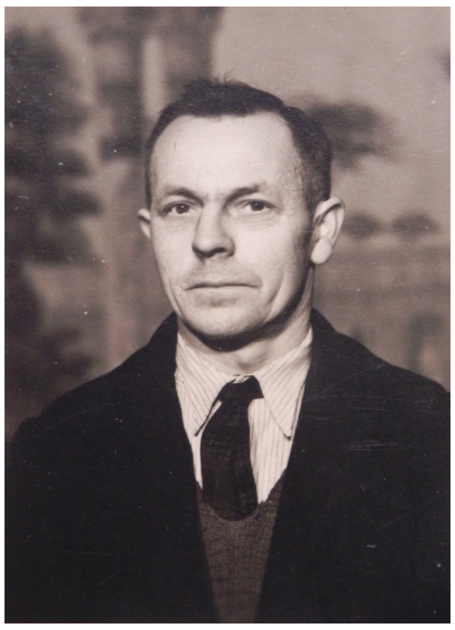
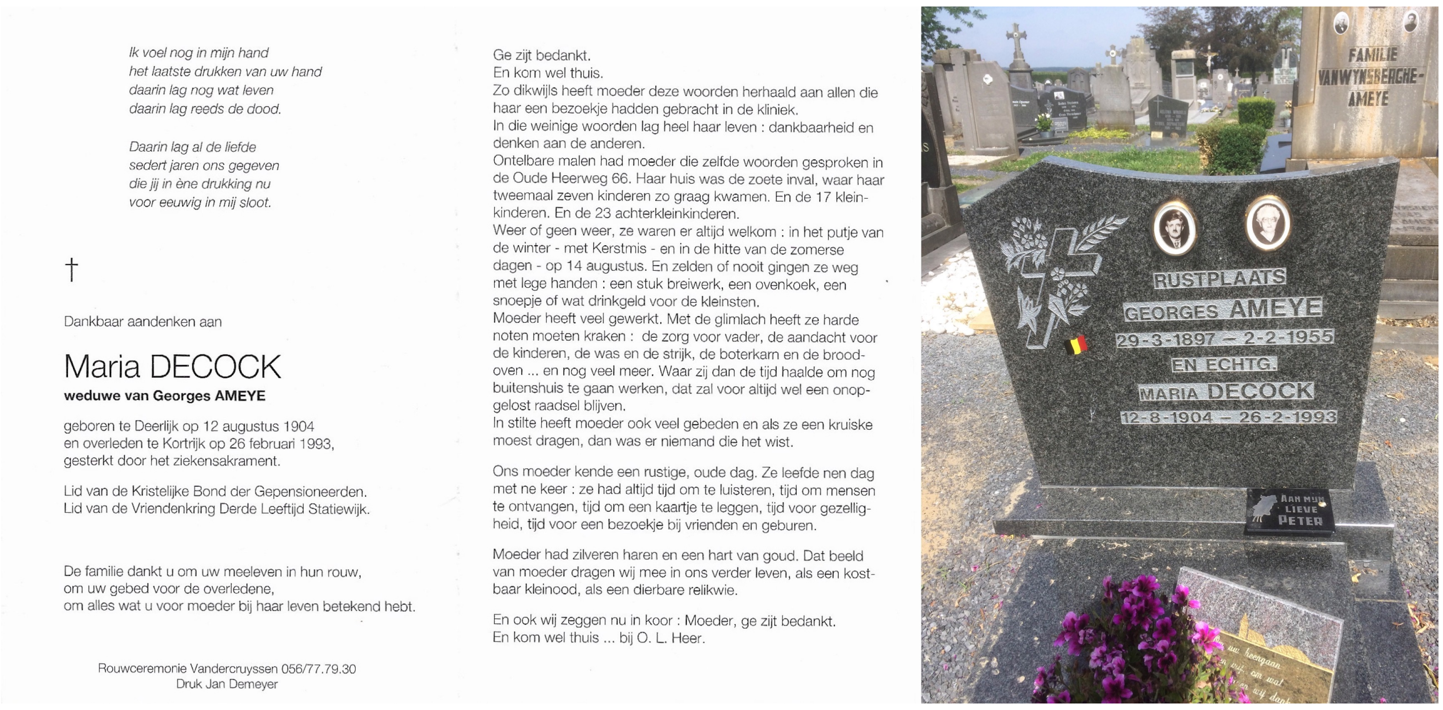


Figure 45.77: *Michel Declercq in the 1950s. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ik voel nog in mijn hand
het laatste drukken van uw hand
daarin lag nog wat leven
daarin lag reeds de dood.

Daarin lag al de liefde
sedert jaren ons gegeven
die jij in ène drukking nu
voor eeuwig in mij sloot.

†

Dankbaar aandenken aan

Maria DECOCK

weduwe van Georges AMEYE

geboren te Deerlijk op 12 augustus 1904
en overleden te Kortrijk op 26 februari 1993,
gesterkt door het ziekensakrament.

Lid van de Kristelijke Bond der Gepensioneerden.
Lid van de Vriendenkring Derde Leeftijd Statiewijk.

De familie dankt u om uw meeleven in hun rouw,
om uw gebed voor de overledene,
om alles wat u voor moeder bij haar leven betekend hebt.

Rouwceremonie Vandercruyssen 056/77.79.30
Druk Jan Demeyer

Ge zijt bedankt.
En kom wel thuis.
Zo dikwijls heeft moeder deze woorden herhaald aan allen die haar een bezoekje hadden gebracht in de kliniek.
In die weinige woorden lag heel haar leven : dankbaarheid en denken aan de anderen.
Ontelbare malen had moeder die zelfde woorden gesproken in de Oude Heerweg 66. Haar huis was de zoete inval, waar haar tweemaal zeven kinderen zo graag kwamen. En de 17 kleinkinderen. En de 23 achterkleinkinderen.
Weer of geen weer, ze waren er altijd welkom : in het putje van de winter - met Kerstmis - en in de hitte van de zomerse dagen - op 14 augustus. En zelden of nooit gingen ze weg met lege handen : een stuk breiwerk, een ovenkoek, een snoepje of wat drinkgeld voor de kleinsten.
Moeder heeft veel gewerkt. Met de glimlach heeft ze harde noten moeten kraken : de zorg voor vader, de aandacht voor de kinderen, de was en de strijk, de boterkarn en de broodoven ... en nog veel meer. Waar zij dan de tijd haalde om nog buitenshuis te gaan werken, dat zal voor altijd wel een onopgelost raadsel blijven.
In stilte heeft moeder ook veel gebeden en als ze een kruiske moest dragen, dan was er niemand die het wist.

Ons moeder kende een rustige, oude dag. Ze leefde nen dag met ne keer : ze had altijd tijd om te luisteren, tijd om mensen te ontvangen, tijd om een kaartje te leggen, tijd voor gezelligheid, tijd voor een bezoekje bij vrienden en geburen.

Moeder had zilveren haren en een hart van goud. Dat beeld van moeder dragen wij mee in ons verder leven, als een kostbaar kleinood, als een dierbare relikwie.

En ook wij zeggen nu in koor : Moeder, ge zijt bedankt.
En kom wel thuis ... bij O. L. Heer.

Figure 45.78: *The obituary card of Maria Decock (1904-1993), widow of Georges Ameye, from whom the land was bought on which Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage constructed their home in Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk. Right is their tomb stone in 2019. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

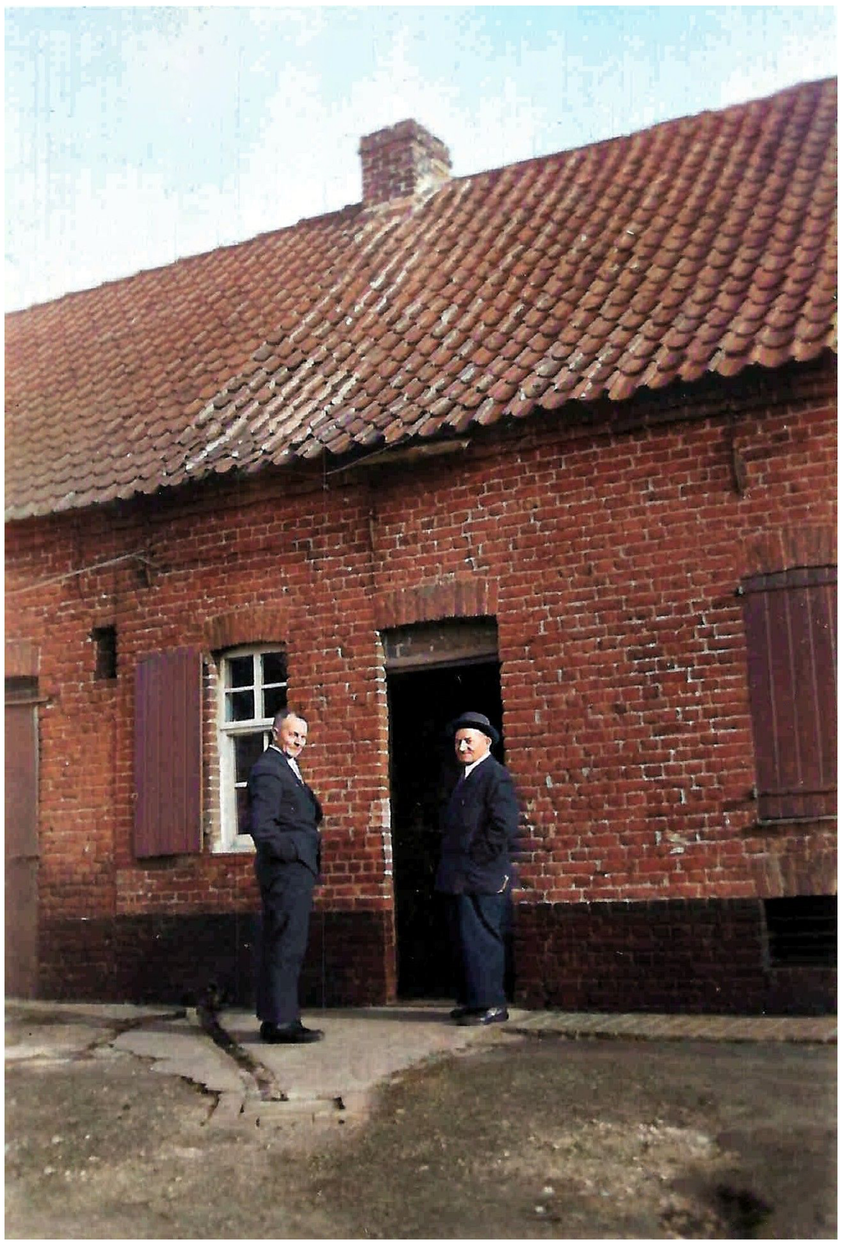


Figure 45.79: *Declercq Michel in 1957 at a farm somewhere in Saint Louis Deerlijk, possibly at the junction between Kerkstraat and Pladijsstraat. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 45.80: *Sedum Spurium, 'kruipers' which descend from the ones originally planted by Michel Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

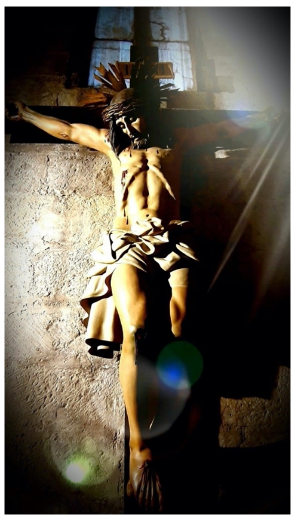


Figure 45.81: *After the death of Irma Lesage, Michel Declercq decided to make baroque-style crucifixes for each of his children. To him, they must have symbolized his desire to transmit his Christian faith and expressed the suffering he went through. A crucifix in a similar style is found, for instance, in Montblanc in Spain, from where the Desclergues came. (Courtesy of Joaquim Parés Pubill of Montblanc, 'Ramper')*

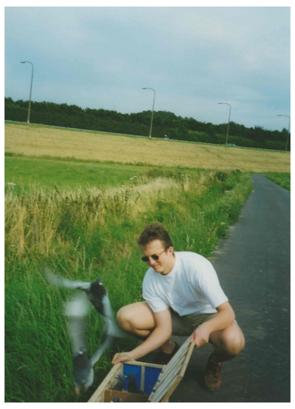


Figure 45.82: *As a child, the author used to breed and race pigeons. His specialty was the 'grand fond' , with the crown on his efforts for Barcelona's annual race. He ended his hobby when he went to college but has kept his best pigeons for many more years. This picture was taken somewhere in France when he released his remaining pigeons in May 1998. They arrived home earlier than the author, as usual. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

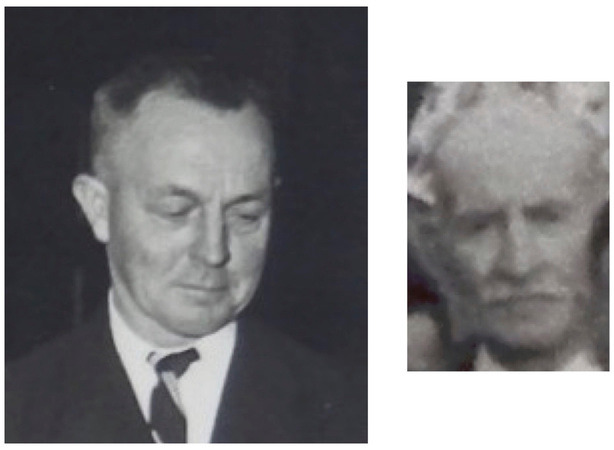


Figure 45.83: *Left is Michel Declercq on the baptism of his grandson Franck Vanhecke in January of 1959. Michel was a gentleman with very high moral standards, and he was still in perfect health then. Right is Michel Declercq at Malève in 1960, three years before he died. Indeed, at the end of his life, he looked like Stijn Streuvels, but we don' t know if his mustache was grown with that purpose. It is remarkable how so suddenly the aging process had set in. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

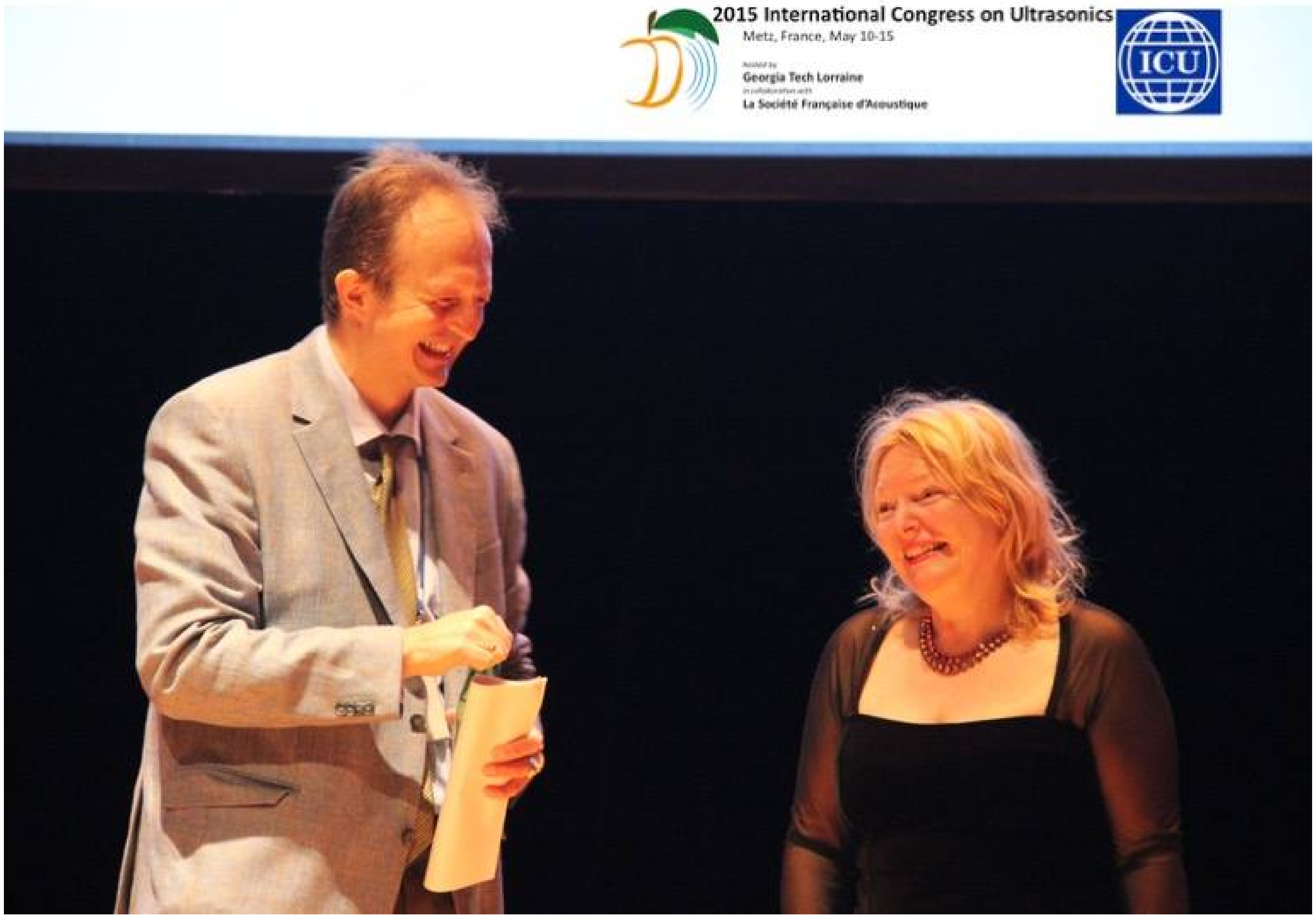

2015 International Congress on Ultrasonics
Metz, France, May 10-15
Georgia Tech Lorraine
La Société Française d'Acoustique
ICU

Figure 45.84: *Two grandchildren of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage at the 2015 International Congress on Ultrasonics (ICU) organized by the author in Metz, France, in the week of May 11, 2015. When the author (President) and Françoise Vanhecke (special guest) appeared together on the stage, it must have put a smile on their grandparents' faces somewhere in Heaven. It was also the birthday of the author's father. It was an event where a few details about the family history were revealed, a peak moment of happiness, but it was sadly followed by the sudden death of the author's father at the end of June. The author was the President of the 2015 ICU Congress and the Steering Committee of the ICU. He welcomed 700 participants from 53 countries; 612 were active participants from ultrasonics, 88 were visitors or accompanying persons, 30% were students. The participants enjoyed 542 presentations during the congress, i.e., 410 oral presentations and more than 170 poster presentations. The event held 67 scientific sessions (spread over 95 periods) with a maximum of 10 parallel sessions. Nine industrial sponsors supported the event. The congress invited nine plenary and keynote speakers. In total, 645 abstracts had been submitted; 89% were of sufficient quality and were accepted for presentation. The event has been the largest and most successful ICU congress ever. For many years, the participants have also mentioned the excellent food provided during the event, prepared by a Master-Chief.*

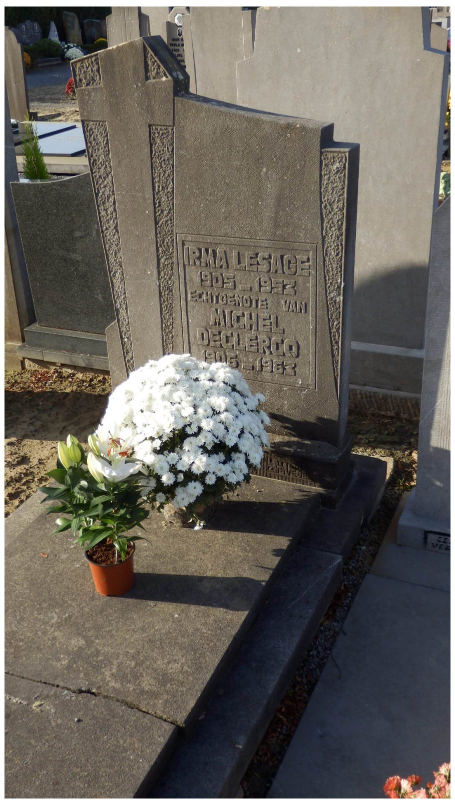
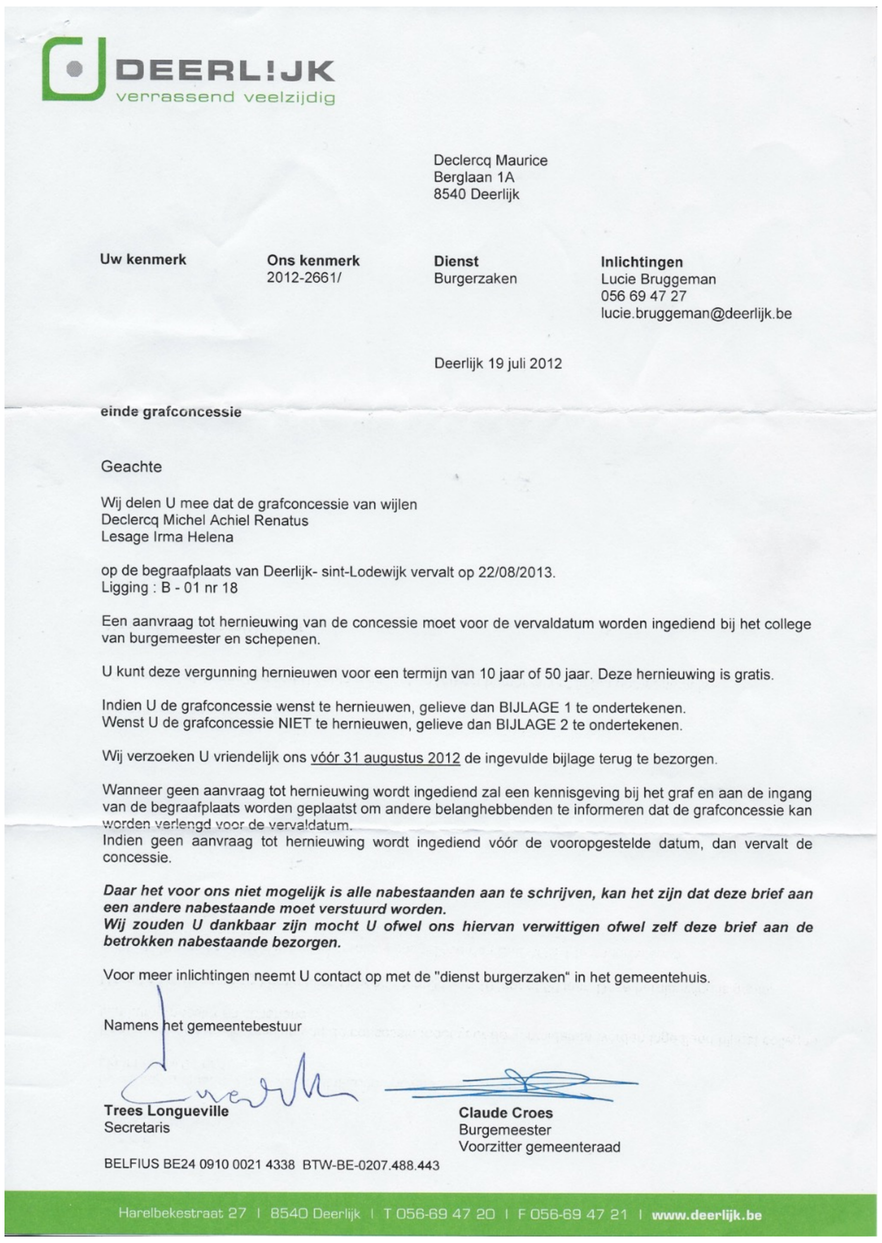


Figure 45.85: *2014, Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk. The original tombstone of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage before their reburial in the family grave Declercq de Silva on the same cemetery, shown in Chapter 64.7.10 (2014). The original grave is now taken by their unmarried daughter Agnes Declercq, who died in 2018. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



DEERL!JK
verrassend veelzijdig

Declercq Maurice
Berglaan 1A
8540 Deerlijk

Uw kenmerk	Ons kenmerk	Dienst	Inlichtingen
	2012-2661/	Burgerzaken	Lucie Bruggeman 056 69 47 27 lucie.bruggeman@deerlijk.be

Deerlijk 19 juli 2012

einde grafconcessie

Geachte

Wij delen U mee dat de grafconcessie van wijlen
Declercq Michel Achiel Renatus
Lesage Irma Helena

op de begraafplaats van Deerlijk- sint-Lodewijk vervalt op 22/08/2013.
Ligging : B - 01 nr 18

Een aanvraag tot hernieuwing van de concessie moet voor de vervaldatum worden ingediend bij het college van burgemeester en schepenen.

U kunt deze vergunning hernieuwen voor een termijn van 10 jaar of 50 jaar. Deze hernieuwing is gratis.

Indien U de grafconcessie wenst te hernieuwen, gelieve dan BIJLAGE 1 te ondertekenen.
Wenst U de grafconcessie NIET te hernieuwen, gelieve dan BIJLAGE 2 te ondertekenen.

Wij verzoeken U vriendelijk ons vóór 31 augustus 2012 de ingevulde bijlage terug te bezorgen.

Wanneer geen aanvraag tot hernieuwing wordt ingediend zal een kennisgeving bij het graf en aan de ingang van de begraafplaats worden geplaatst om andere belanghebbenden te informeren dat de grafconcessie kan worden verlengd voor de vervaldatum.
Indien geen aanvraag tot hernieuwing wordt ingediend vóór de vooropgestelde datum, dan vervalt de concessie.

Daar het voor ons niet mogelijk is alle nabestaanden aan te schrijven, kan het zijn dat deze brief aan een andere nabestaande moet verstuurd worden.
Wij zouden U dankbaar zijn mocht U ofwel ons hiervan verwittigen ofwel zelf deze brief aan de betrokken nabestaande bezorgen.

Voor meer inlichtingen neemt U contact op met de "dienst burgerzaken" in het gemeentehuis.

Namens het gemeentebestuur

Trees Longueville
Secretaris

Claude Croes
Burgemeester
Voorzitter gemeenteraad

BELFIUS BE24 0910 0021 4338 BTW-BE-0207.488.443

Harelbekestraat 27 | 8540 Deerlijk | T 056-69 47 20 | F 056-69 47 21 | **www.deerlijk.be**

Figure 45.86: *It was thanks to Maurice Declercq, after the author had insisted, that the grave concession of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage was extended. Nevertheless, as the tombstone was in bad shape and endangered other graves, the author relocated his grandparents' remains in 2015 by a reburial in the new family grave, shown in Chapter 64.7.10.*

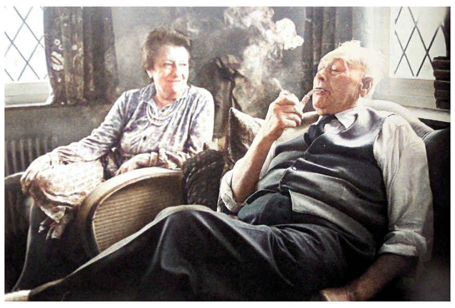
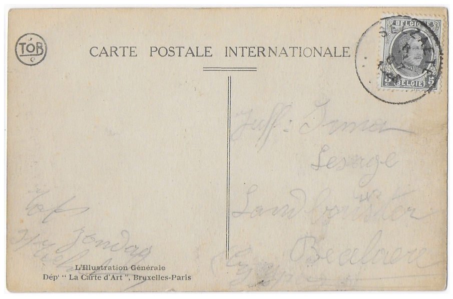


Figure 45.87: *Dr Philip Monbaliu and his wife Germaine Maelfait, relaxing after a hard day's work. Courtesy of Armand Deknudt. This picture also appeared in Derlike, 18de jaargang, nr 1, 1995. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

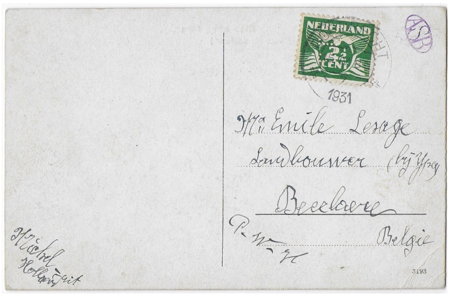


CARTE POSTALE INTERNATIONALE

Juff: Irma
Lesage
Landbouwer
Beelaere

L'Illustration Générale
Dép' " La Carte d'Art ", Bruxelles-Paris

Figure 45.88: *1928, July 6, a postcard from 22 years old Michel Declercq to Irma Lesage, sent from Zelzate on one of Michel's journeys to purchase flax. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



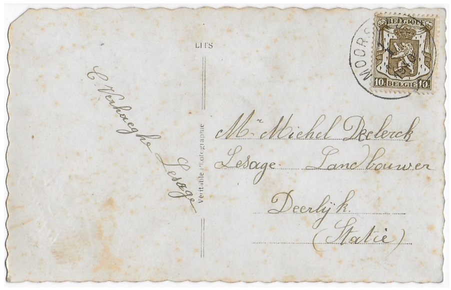
1931

Mr Emile Lesage
Landbouwer (bij Ypres)
Beelaere
Belgie

Michel
Holland uit

3193

Figure 45.89: *1931, twenty-five-year-old Michel Declercq sent this postcard from Holland in the Netherlands, on a journey to make a flax purchase deal, to Emile Lesage. He sent it from Dordrecht. Michel visited the farmers around Dordrecht or IJselmonde at that time, two areas known for flax cultivation. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



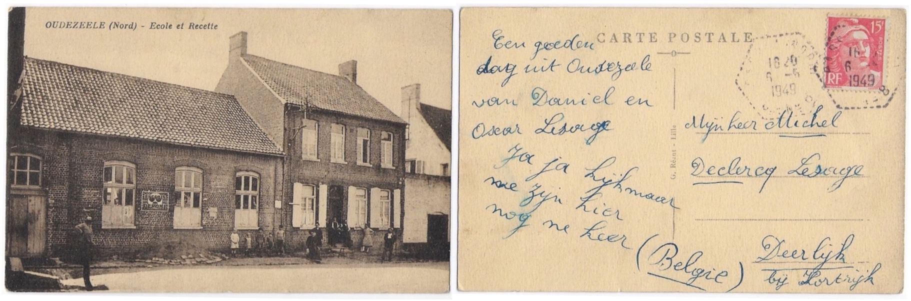
LITS

C. Verhaeghe Lesage

Véritable Photographie

Mr Michel Declerck
Lesage Landbouwer
Deerlijk
(Statie)

Figure 45.90: *January 1940. This is a postcard sent by Camiel Verhaeghe and Godelieve Angela Lesage, from Moorslede to Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage who, at that time, lived in Deerlijk in a farm near the train station. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



OUDEZEELE (Nord) - Ecole et Recette

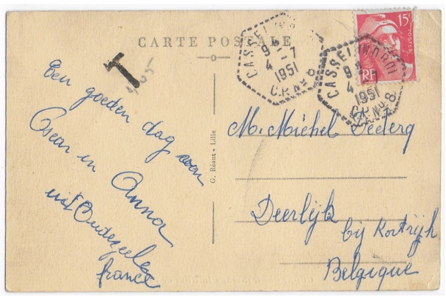
CARTE POSTALE

Een goeden
dag uit Oudezeele
van Daniel en
Oscar Lesage
Ja ja kijk maar
we zijn hier
nog ne keer

G. Réant - Lille

Mijnheer Michel
Declercq Lesage
Deerlijk
bij Kortrijk
(Belgie)

Figure 45.91: *June 6, 1949. This postcard was posted by Daniel and Oscar Lesage when they visited Oudezeele in the North of France, where they had lived during WWI. The note was sent to Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage, who, at that time, already lived in Oude Heerweg in Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



CARTE POSTALE

T

Een goeden dag van
Oscar en Anna
uit Oudezeele
France

G. Réant - Lille

M. Michel Declerq
Deerlijk
bij Kortrijk
Belgique

Figure 45.92: *July 4, 1951. This postcard was sent by Oscar Lesage and his wife Anna Soenen, to Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage, during a visit to Oudezeele. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

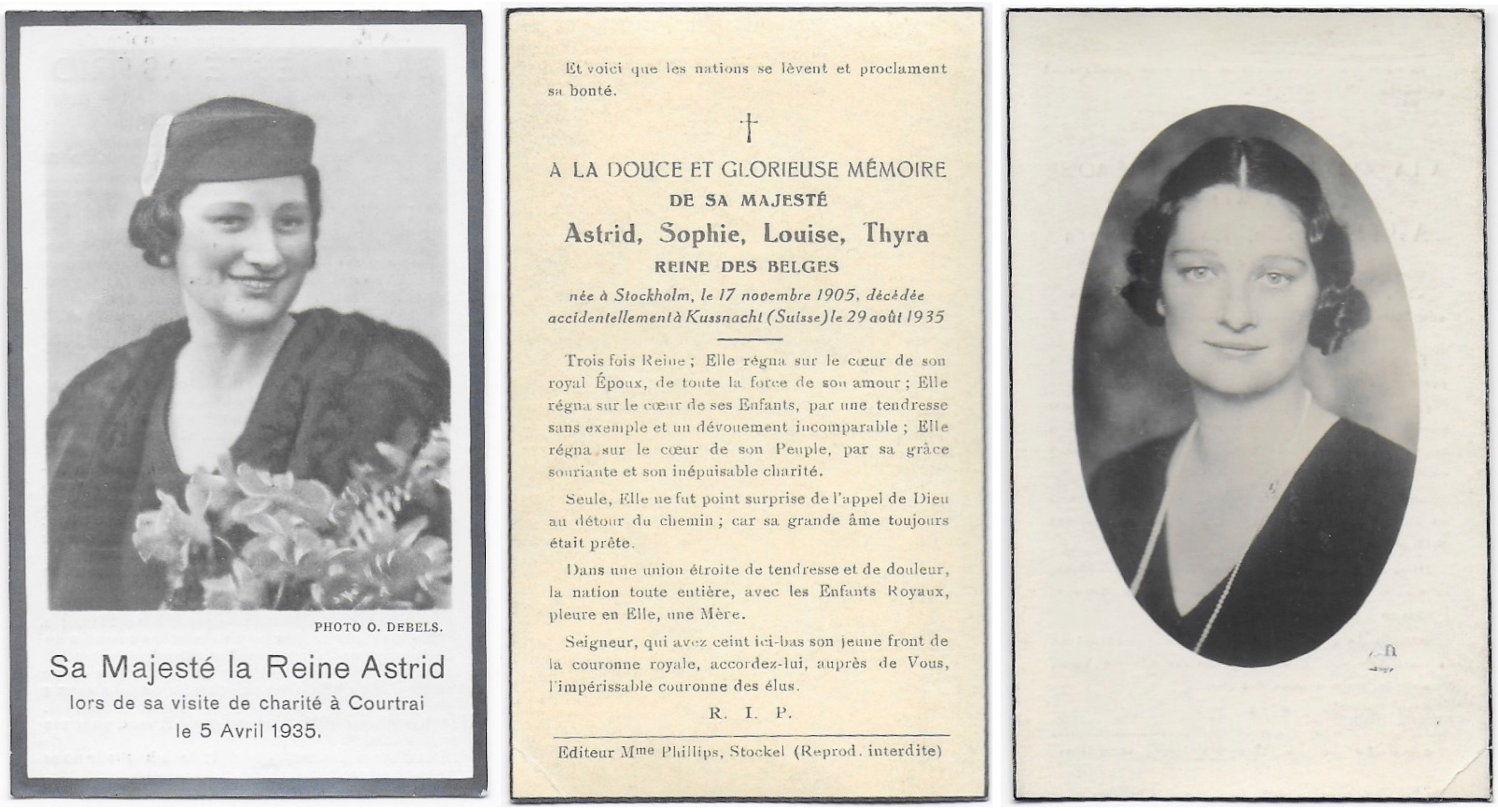


PHOTO O. DEBELS.

Sa Majesté la Reine Astrid
lors de sa visite de charité à Courtrai
le 5 Avril 1935.

Et voici que les nations se lèvent et proclament sa bonté.

†

A LA DOUCE ET GLORIEUSE MÉMOIRE
DE SA MAJESTÉ
Astrid, Sophie, Louise, Thyra
REINE DES BELGES
née à Stockholm, le 17 novembre 1905, décédée accidentellement à Kussnacht (Suisse) le 29 août 1935

Trois fois Reine ; Elle régna sur le cœur de son royal Époux, de toute la force de son amour ; Elle régna sur le cœur de ses Enfants, par une tendresse sans exemple et un dévouement incomparable ; Elle régna sur le cœur de son Peuple, par sa grâce souriante et son inépuisable charité.

Seule, Elle ne fut point surprise de l'appel de Dieu au détour du chemin ; car sa grande âme toujours était prête.

Dans une union étroite de tendresse et de douleur, la nation toute entière, avec les Enfants Royaux, pleure en Elle, une Mère.

Seigneur, qui avez ceint ici-bas son jeune front de la couronne royale, accordez-lui, auprès de Vous, l'impérissable couronne des élus.

R. I. P.

Editeur Mme Phillips, Stockel (Reprod. interdite)

Figure 45.93: *The obituary photo card and the mortuary card of H.M. Queen Astrid Sophie Louise Thyra, wife of H.M. King Albert of Belgium (De Saxe Cobourg), August 29, 1935. One picture was taken in Kortrijk, on April 5, 1935. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

45.11 Their Offspring

As expressed at the beginning of this book, the author has decided to limit the descriptions of cousins, uncles, and aunties, apart from some exceptions. The continuation of the Declercq line is shown in Figure 45.94.

Marcel Declercq, Carol's father, appears in Chapter 46.2.6 and is shown in Figure 19.2 on page 156. We would also like to mention and acknowledge the son Jozef and the daughters, Maria and Agnes, with permission. Indeed, they contributed to this book by sharing photos and information that had not been available to the author earlier. Maria's children are Françoise, Caroline, Ann, Dominique, and Franck, and she raised her granddaughter Angelique on her own. They all expressed genuine interest in the contents of this book.

Agnes' profound religious faith and her lifelong devotion towards her closest family's well-being and many others earn her appearance in this book, in Figure 45.95. Her alternative way of life, devotion to God and humankind, love for simplicity and infinite goodness, daily prayers, and philosophical mind have baffled many of her siblings and frequently resulted in ignorance and exclusion. Her inclusion in this book is the author's statement of appreciation.

Although she had always desired to become a nun, she has chosen an earthly life close to her dearest ones and may be called an exemplary 'sister of the profession.' She had a golden voice inherited from her father, Michel Declercq, and filled churches during masses and prayers like an angel sent from Heaven. She loved reading books on matters close to her heart, such as religion, philosophy, history, and, above all, the life of Saints. Money and possessions were of no interest to her. She hated pride and glorified simplicity. Her tombstone was paid voluntarily by the dearest ones to her and who let their heart speak. As expected, she has spent her entire fortune on charity and left nothing behind. She was a good Christian to the bone. We can cite Luke,[12]

'*Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your father's pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions and give alms. Make purses for yourselves that do not wear out, an unfailing treasure in Heaven, where no thief comes near, and no moth destroys. For where your prize is, there your heart will also be.*'

Her obituary card and gravestone are also shown in Figure 45.95.

Maria is shown in Figure 45.96. After the death of her husband, Maria raised her five children and later also her granddaughter Angelique. Her strength is remarkable, and her deed is honorable because she neither chose to become a widow nor steal anyone's children. They were a gift from God, and she has cherished them with all her might and love.

---

[12] Luke 12:32-34

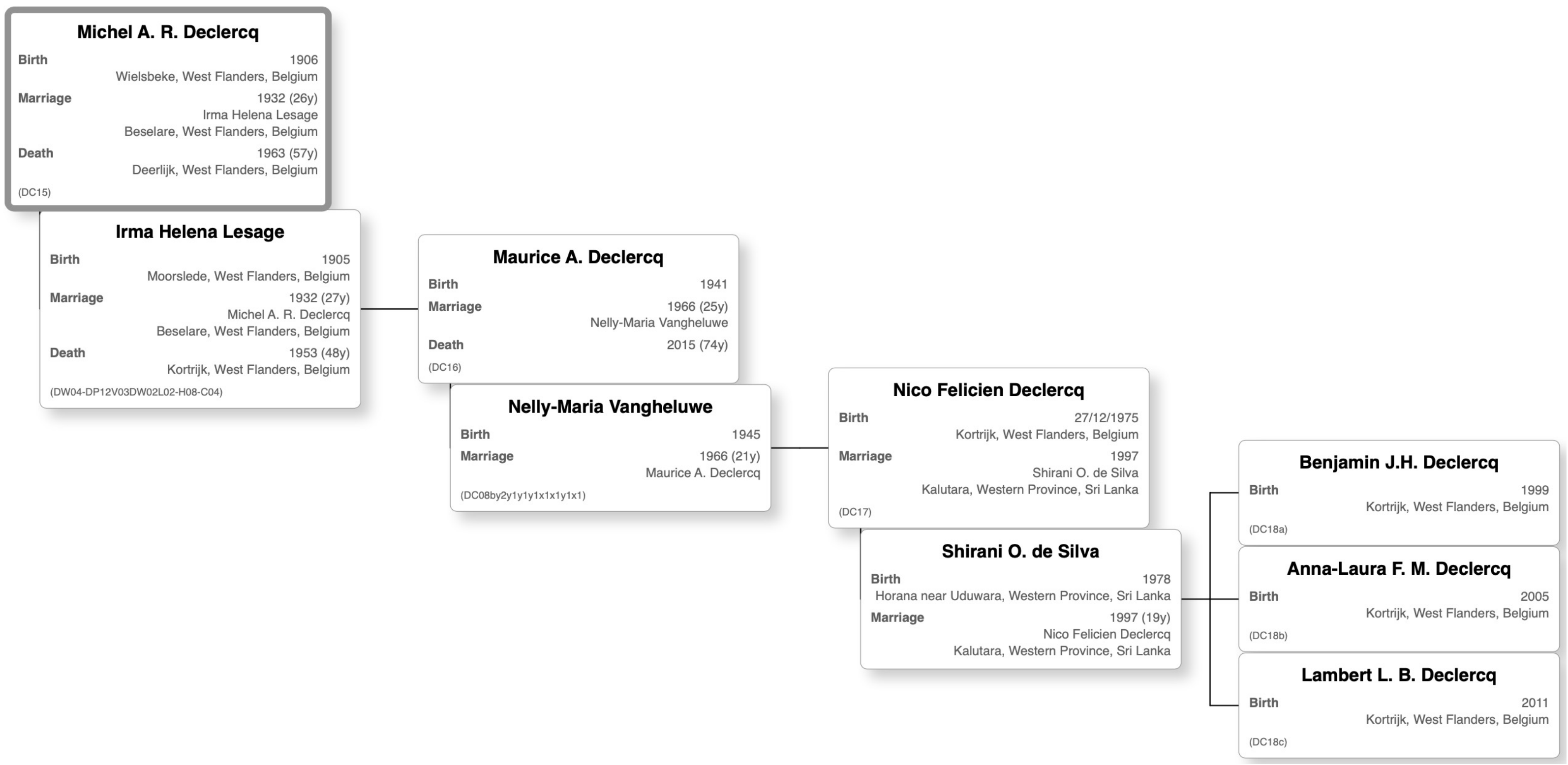
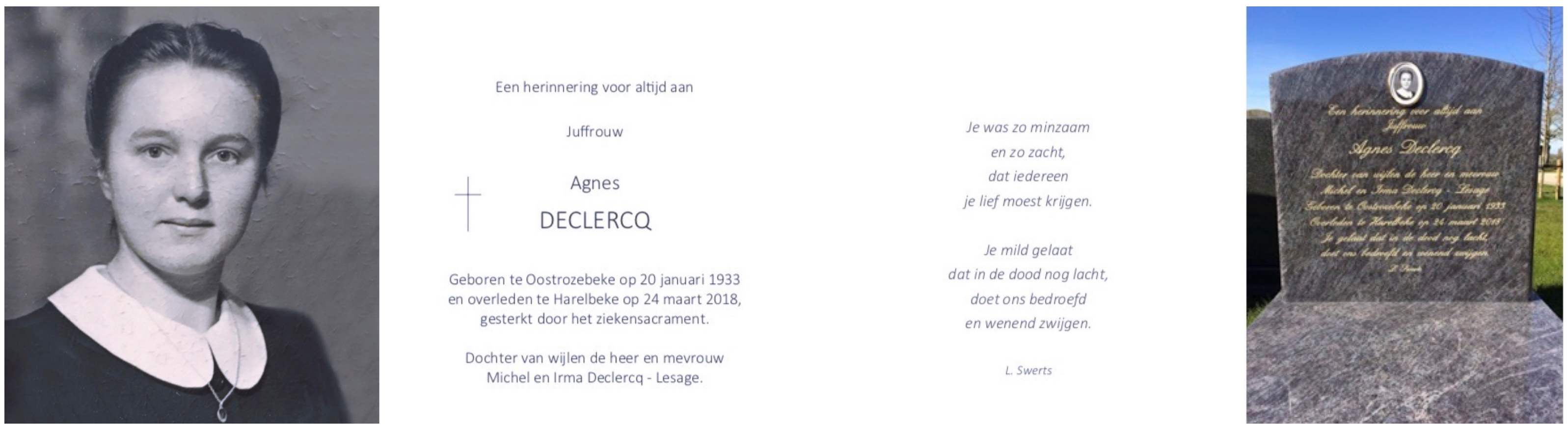

Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Benjamin J.H. Declercq
Birth 1999
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18a)
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq
Birth 2005
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18b)
Lambert L. B. Declercq
Birth 2011
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18c)

Figure 45.94: *Three descending generations of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)*



Een herinnering voor altijd aan

Juffrouw

† Agnes
DECLERCQ

Geboren te Oostrozebeke op 20 januari 1933
en overleden te Harelbeke op 24 maart 2018,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

Dochter van wijlen de heer en mevrouw
Michel en Irma Declercq - Lesage.

Je was zo minzaam
en zo zacht,
dat iedereen
je lief moest krijgen.

Je mild gelaat
dat in de dood nog lacht,
doet ons bedroefd
en wenend zwijgen.

L. Swerts

Figure 45.95: *Agnes Declercq (1933-2018), godmother of Françoise Vanhecke and foster mother of Maria Declercq's children, grandchildren, and many other dear ones. Her obituary card is equally shown on March 24, 2018. The tomb of Anges Declercq is particular. In English, the text reads: 'In everlasting memory of Miss Agnes Declercq, daughter of the late Mr and Mrs Michel and Irma Declercq-Lesage, born in Oostrozebeke on January 20, 1933, and who died in Harelbeke on March 24, 2018. The memory of your face that still smiles, even while you are no longer among us, leaves us behind in tears and profound silence.' (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 45.96: *Declercq Maria is the second eldest daughter of Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage. With this foto, the author wishes to express his gratitude for all the photographic information and anecdotes provided in the past years, which enriched his knowledge of 20th-century family history. Her perseverance and moral compass, representing her parents and who they were, have pleased the author and motivated him to continue this work until the end. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 46

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

46.1 Introduction

Maurice Alois Declercq and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe are the author's parents, and they also appear in the other chapters.

Maurice Declercq appears in Chapter 64 as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; in Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); in Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; in Chapter 66.2 as great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; in Chapter 67 as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; in Chapter 68 as a 't Kint descendant; in Chapter 69 as great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and in Chapter 71 as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

Maurice and Nelly's relationship was rooted in a profound familiarity, having known each other since childhood. Their bond, forged over many years, provided a solid foundation for a marriage that was, by many accounts, remarkable in its strength and mutual affection. However, this foundation had its cracks, primarily due to siblings' pervasive and persistent interference.

Despite the relentless interference from siblings, Maurice and Nelly's resilience shone through. They continually navigated the tumultuous waters of familial involvement, addressing complex challenges at the expense of their own peace and stability. These external pressures, while exacerbating the inherent difficulties of their lives, also showcased their unwavering commitment to each other and their marriage.

The constant presence of siblings in their marital affairs often overshadowed the couple's personal needs and aspirations. The siblings' actions, whether driven by misguided concern or sheer stubbornness, frequently undermined Maurice and Nelly's efforts to carve out their own identity as a family unit. This interference strained their relationship and impeded their ability to fully support each other in the manner they both deserved and desired.

Had Maurice and Nelly been granted the necessary support and respect for their autonomy, their marriage could have soared to even greater heights of happiness and fulfillment. The lack of familial boundaries deprived them of the opportunity to nurture their relationship without the added burden of external conflicts. Their resilience in the face of such adversity is a testament to their deep connection and commitment to one another, leaving us to ponder the potential that was left unfulfilled.

While Maurice and Nelly's marriage was indeed wonderful, it was marred by their siblings' continuous and often intrusive involvement. This amplified their challenges and detracted from their ability to realize their full potential as a couple. Their story underscores the importance of respecting the autonomy of married couples, allowing them the space to build their future free from undue external pressures.

In 1975, the author was born into a family that, despite its challenges, provided an environment rich with love and support. The author can unequivocally affirm that he was fortunate to have exemplary natural parents and also epitomic foster parents, whose detailed accounts are provided in Chapter 69.11. The complexity of his youth, shaped by a blend of nurturing care and occasional familial turbulence, played a pivotal role in molding his character and fostering a deep sense of perseverance.

The author experienced a balance of positive and challenging moments throughout his formative years. The constructive influences of his upbringing significantly outweighed the difficulties, instilling in him resilience and a profound appreciation for the strength of familial bonds.

These early experiences laid the groundwork for a well-rounded diplomatic personality with a persistent drive to overcome obstacles and achieve personal growth.

One of the most transformative periods in the family's journey was marked by the arrival of grandchildren. This new generation brought a renewed sense of unity and purpose to the author's parents, bridging previously insurmountable gaps. The joy and fulfillment derived from their roles as grandparents mitigated the impact of external negativities, fostering a more harmonious family dynamic.

In essence, the author's birth in 1975 marked the beginning of a life enriched by the unwavering support of his parents despite the complexities they faced. The subsequent arrival of grandchildren further solidified these familial bonds, demonstrating the enduring power of love and togetherness in overcoming external adversities.

Indeed, *tout est bien qui finit bien.*

Unfortunately, the author's father passed away too soon. He had just reached the cream of the pie of his life and could have enjoyed it for a few more years. *Sic vita est hominum.*

We should always remain grateful that he survived an accident when he was a soldier and received a 55-year extended life span to establish a life and family. It was a satisfying experience to find the name Maurice Declercq in the Spanish archives of our ancestors in Figure 46.1.

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, the author's mother, was a woman of many talents. She was always self-employed, a testament to her entrepreneurial spirit. Her love for people was evident in her enjoyment of their company. The spirit of trade and merchandising, a part of her family's heritage, ran deep in her veins.

46.2 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

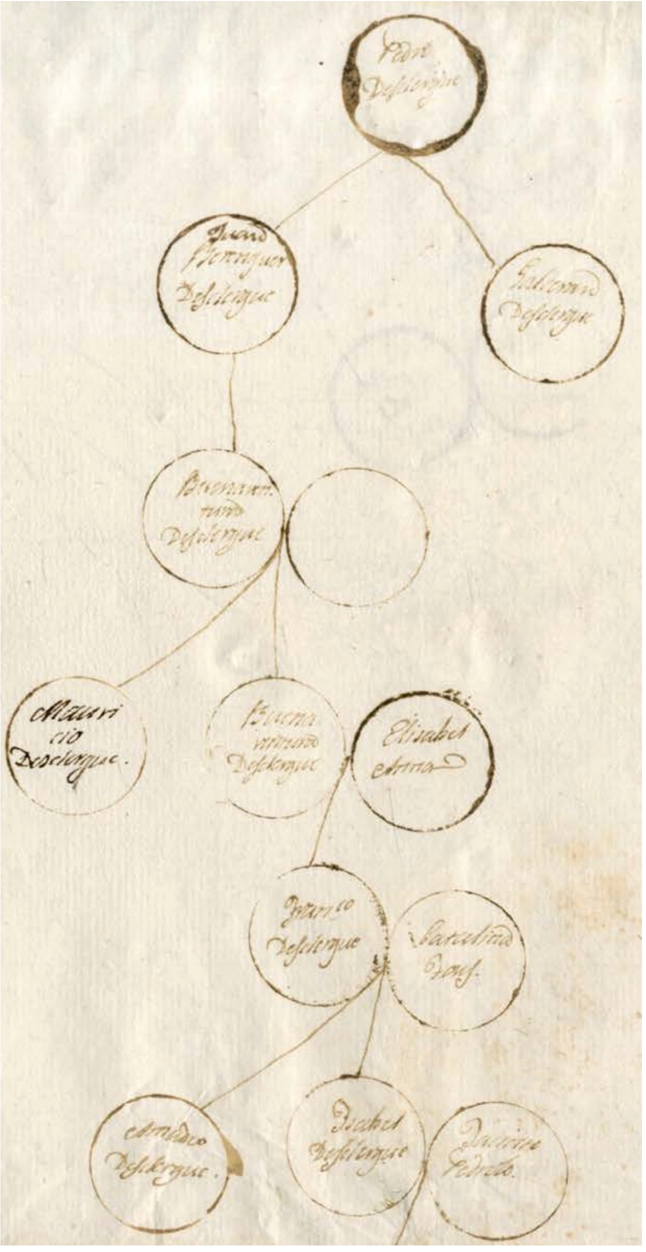

Pere Desclergue
Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Galceran Desclergue
Bonaventura Desclergue
Mauricio Desclergue.
Bonaventura Desclergue
Elisabet Anna
Francesco Desclergue
Catarina Tous.
Amadeo Desclergue.
Isabel Desclergue
Jacinto Pedrolo.

Figure 46.1: *This is a fragment of 'Arbre genealògic del llinatge Desclergue i el seu entroncament amb els Pedrolo.' It is shown here because it indicates that our ancestors had already used the name Maurice Declercq, namely 'Mauricio Desclergue.' The fragment shows the bloodline from Pere Desclergue (DC01) to Isabel Desclergue, who married Jacint de Pedrolo. We can see two sons of Pere Desclergue, namely Galceran (DC02d) and Joan Berenguer (DC02). The latter person's son, Bonaventura (I) (DC03), is shown, but his wife, Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy, is ignored. Two sons are shown, namely Mauricio Desclergue (DC04e) and Bonaventura Desclergue (II) (DC04). The latter married Elisabeth Anna de Ratera, from whom Francesc (DC05e), Antoni (DC05b), and Francisca (DC05d) were born. Later, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio gave birth to Enric (DC05c) and Jeroni (DC05). The tree only focuses on Francesc (DC05e), the ancestor of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue. Therefore, it continues with the couple Francesc (DC05e) and Catarina Tous y Monserrat, from whom two children stem, namely Isabel Dessclergue (DC05ex1) and Amadeo Francesc Desclergue (DC05ey1). Isabel married Jacint de Pedrolo, and they were the parents of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue. (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 8 page 1 view 1; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

46.2.1 Introduction, his Birth and Death

The most recent ancestors of Maurice Declercq, shown in Figure 46.4, can be found in Figure 46.2. His birth is presented in Figure 46.3. Introducing a dear person and his passing away in recent times, shown in Figures 46.5, 46.6, and 46.7, is not an easy task. Therefore, we may ask what Maurice would have suggested writing about him as a brief introduction.

He was a professional engineer but always wanted to be a farmer, and he was the heir of his godfather and uncle, Daniel Lesage. He grew up with his parents in Deerlijk, his uncle Daniel Lesage, and his aunt Magdalena Meersseman in Moorslede. He lost his mother when he was twelve and his father when he was twenty-two. He loved helping others by all means possible and had one child, the author. He cheered up and became confident and satisfied once he had grandchildren.

According to medical analysis, Maurice Declercq died in 2015 of an aortic rupture, likely induced by a chronic aortic aneurism initiated many years earlier by the scooter accident described in Chapter 46.2.6, which had also ruptured his liver[1]. The hypothesis is that the problem has led to a dangerous situation due to an age-related rise in blood pressure in addition to stress caused by his siblings. This stress caused not only a rise in blood pressure but also migraine, for which he has been injected with triptan regularly, worsening the situation even more. In addition, robbers had entered his home a few months before his death, whence he could no longer sleep peacefully and became exhausted. A thorough medical check[2], for instance, would likely have revealed the problem and allowed Maurice to have turned 90 and still enjoy his life and grandchildren.

Pointing fingers at others would not bring him back, whence the author decided in 2015 to accept his faith. A Declercq, however, remembers.

The author's father passed away with a clear conscience, having led a prosperous life devoted primarily to the well-being of others. He excelled as a son, parent, brother, uncle, neighbor, friend, and acquaintance, leaving a lasting impact on all who knew him. His dedication to these relationships and his unwavering support for those around him were exemplary.

However, in his selflessness and commitment to serving others, he often neglected his own needs and personal enjoyment. While his life was marked by a profound sense of duty and care for his loved ones and community, he sacrificed his own pleasures and opportunities for self-care.

Despite this, his legacy is one of remarkable kindness, generosity, and devotion, embodying the highest ideals of familial and social responsibility.

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) was born on May 11, 1941, in Deerlijk. He was a son of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and Irma Helena Lesage. The Germans occupied Deerlijk then, and his parents went through a challenging period described in Chapter 45.5. These difficult times taught Maurice to respect his elder siblings and show responsibility to his younger ones. This sense of duty was later strengthened by his mother's death and cost more energy during his entire life than what may reasonably be expected of a brother.

He was named after the husband, Maurice Wullaert, of his godmother, Rachelle Declercq, described in Chapter 44.5.6. He received his second name from the father-in-law, Aloïs Xavier Meersseman, of his godfather, Daniel Lesage, described in Chapter 64.7.12. Aloïs Xavier Meersseman was born at Oostnieuwkerke in 1849 and was Maria Pahrailde Vercruysse's husband, born at Moorslede in 1860.

---

[1] A comparison with the medical literature indeed confirms such a hypothesis. The National Library of Medicine has published several articles on this matter. Examples include 'Traumatic aortic arch false aneurysm after blunt chest trauma in a motocross rider,' J Cardiothorac Surg. 2008 May 1;3:23. 'A case of a chronic traumatic thoracic aneurysm after an injury 18 years ago,' Nihon Kyobu Geka Gakkai Zasshi. 1994 Nov;42(11):2102-5. 'Thoracic aortic aneurysms after blunt trauma,' Ulus Travma Acil Cerrahi Derg. 2013 Jul;19(4):343-7.

[2] His symptoms have not been taken seriously.

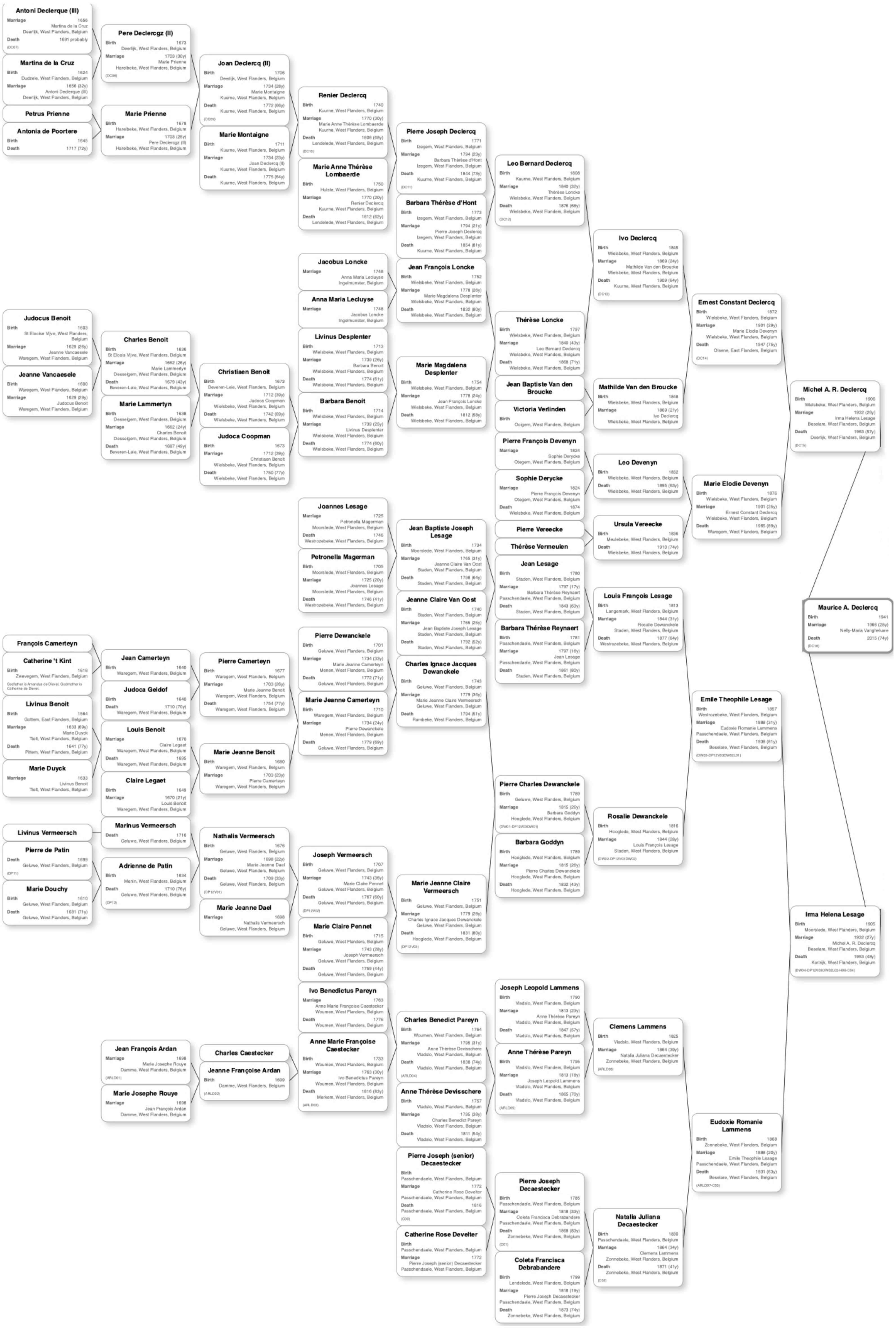
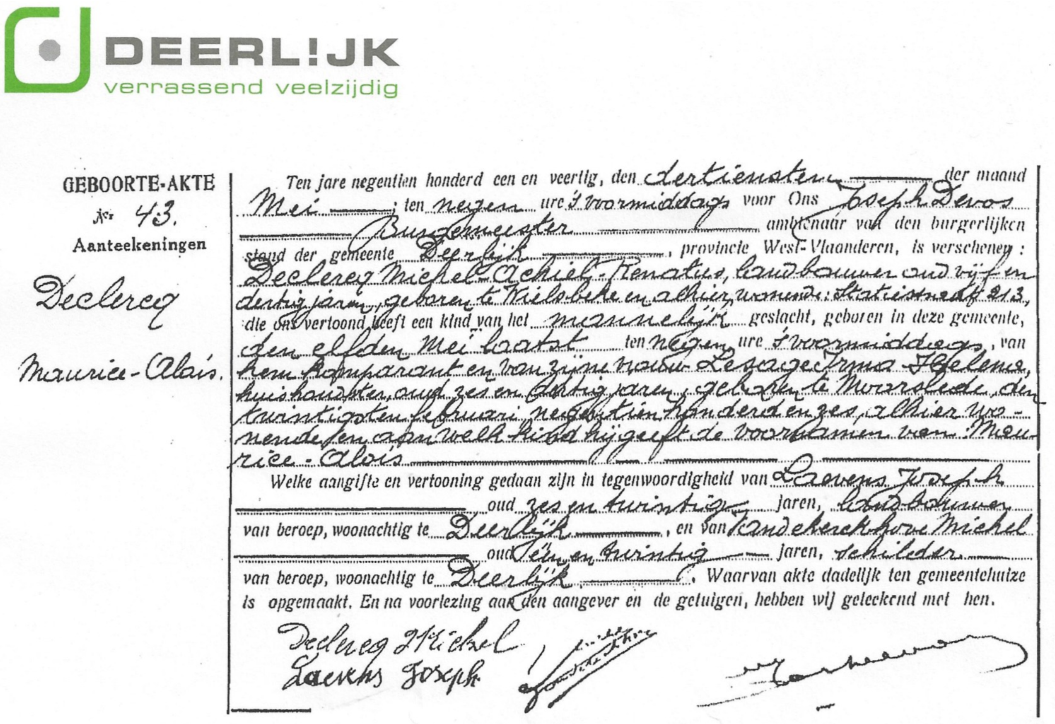

Antoni Declerque (III)
Martina de la Cruz
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Pere Declercgz (II)
Marie Prienne
Joan Declercq (II)
Marie Montaigne
Renier Declercq
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Leo Bernard Declercq
Jacobus Loncke
Anna Maria Lecluyse
Jean François Loncke
Livinus Desplenter
Barbara Benoit
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Thérèse Loncke
Ivo Declercq
Judocus Benoit
Jeanne Vancaesele
Charles Benoit
Marie Lammertyn
Christiaen Benoit
Judoca Coopman
Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke
Victoria Verlinden
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Ernest Constant Declercq
Pierre François Devenyn
Sophie Derycke
Leo Devenyn
Pierre Vereecke
Thérèse Vermeulen
Ursula Vereecke
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Michel A. R. Declercq
Joannes Lesage
Petronella Magerman
Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage
Jeanne Claire Van Oost
Jean Lesage
Barbara Thérèse Reynaert
Louis François Lesage
Maurice A. Declercq
François Camerteyn
Catherine 't Kint
Jean Camerteyn
Judoca Geldof
Pierre Camerteyn
Pierre Dewanckele
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Livinus Benoit
Marie Duyck
Louis Benoit
Claire Legaet
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Emile Theophile Lesage
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Barbara Goddyn
Rosalie Dewanckele
Livinus Vermeersch
Pierre de Patin
Marie Douchy
Marinus Vermeersch
Adrienne de Patin
Nathalis Vermeersch
Marie Jeanne Dael
Joseph Vermeersch
Marie Claire Pennet
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Irma Helena Lesage
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn
Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker
Charles Benedict Pareyn
Anne Thérèse Devisschere
Joseph Leopold Lammens
Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Clemens Lammens
Jean François Ardan
Marie Josephe Rouye
Charles Caestecker
Jeanne Françoise Ardan
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Catherine Rose Develter
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker

Figure 46.2: *Eight ascending generations of Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16, DP12V03DW02L02)*



DEERL!JK
verrassend veelzijdig

GEBOORTE-AKTE
№ 43.
Aanteekeningen
Declercq
Maurice-Alois.

Ten jare negentien honderd een en veertig, den dertiensten der maand Mei ; ten negen ure 's voormiddags voor Ons Joseph Devos Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlijk, provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen: Declercq Michel-Achiel-Renatus, landbouwer oud vijf en dertig jaren, geboren te Wielsbeke en alhier wonende: Statiestraat 213, die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den elfden Mei laatst ten negen ure 's voormiddags, van hem komparant en van zijne vrouw Lesage Irma-Helena, huishoudster, oud zes en dertig jaren, geboren te Moorslede den twintigsten februari negentien honderd en zes, alhier wonende; en aan welk kind hij geeft de voornamen van: Maurice-Alois.

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Laevens Joseph oud zes en twintig jaren, landbouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Deerlijk, en van Vandekerckhove Michel oud één en twintig jaren, schilder van beroep, woonachtig te Deerlijk. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend met hen.

Declercq Michel
Laevens Joseph

Figure 46.3: *Deerlijk, May 11, 1941, the birth certificate of Maurice Alois Declercq, son of farmer Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage.*

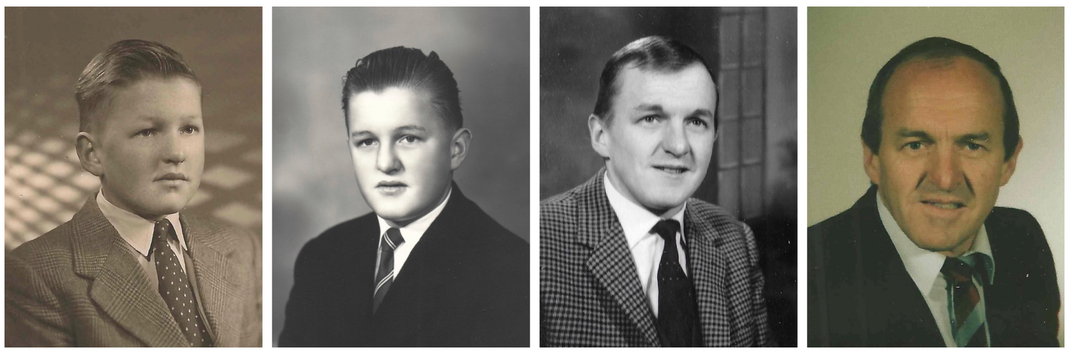
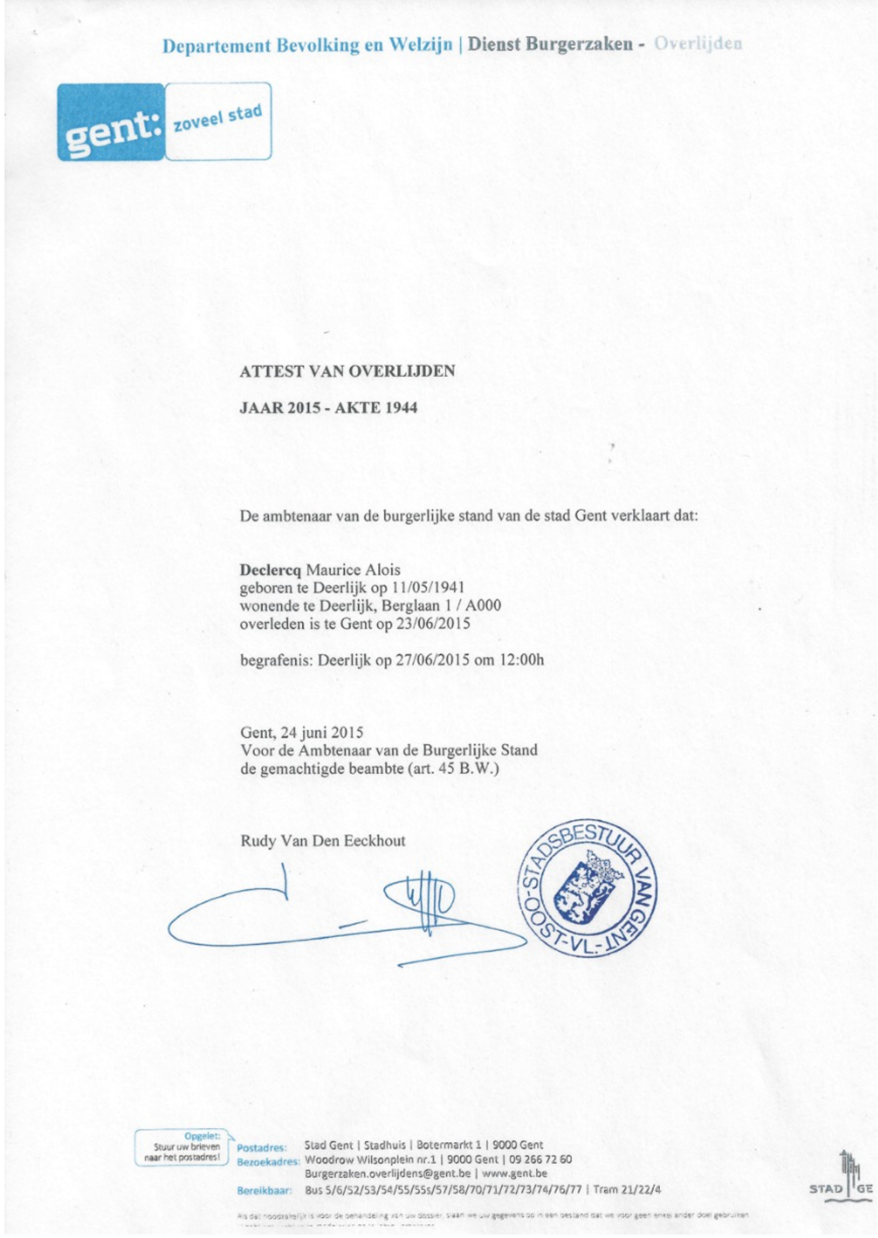


Figure 46.4: *Passport photos of Maurice Declercq.*



Departement Bevolking en Welzijn | Dienst Burgerzaken - Overlijden

gent: zoveel stad

ATTEST VAN OVERLIJDEN
JAAR 2015 - AKTE 1944

De ambtenaar van de burgerlijke stand van de stad Gent verklaart dat:

Declercq Maurice Alois
geboren te Deerlijk op 11/05/1941
wonende te Deerlijk, Berglaan 1 / A000
overleden is te Gent op 23/06/2015

begrafenis: Deerlijk op 27/06/2015 om 12:00h

Gent, 24 juni 2015
Voor de Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand
de gemachtigde beambte (art. 45 B.W.)

Rudy Van Den Eeckhout

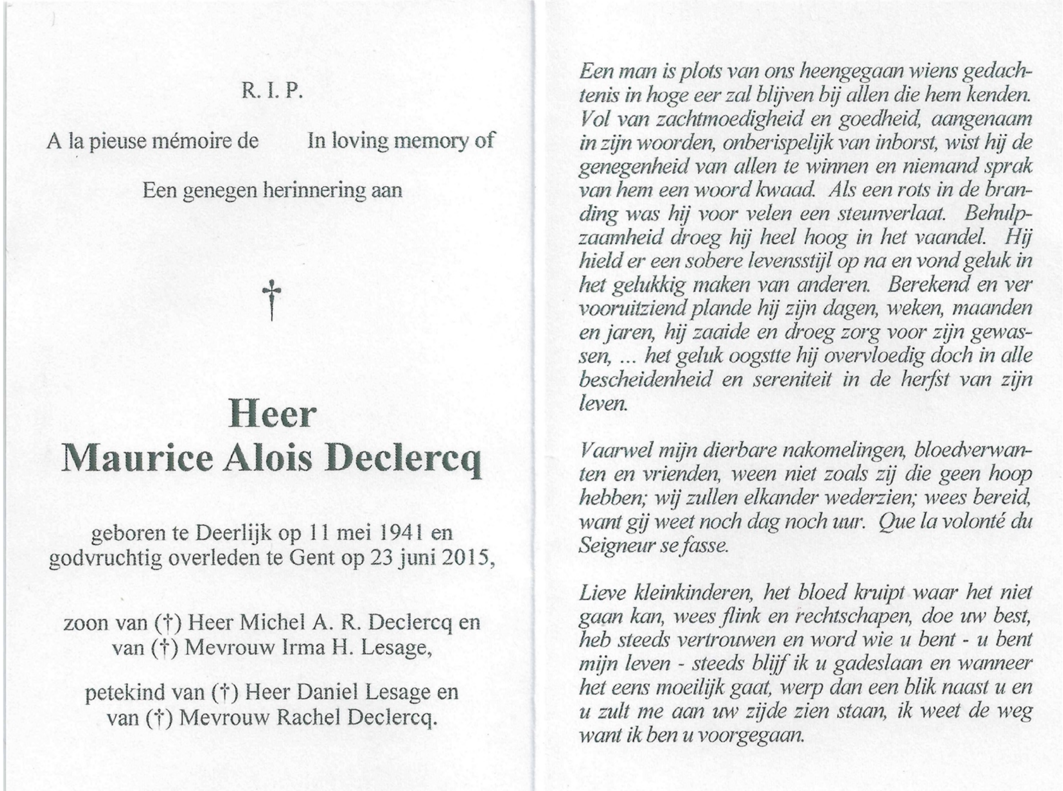
Opgelet:
Stuur uw brieven naar het postadres!

Postadres: Stad Gent | Stadhuis | Botermarkt 1 | 9000 Gent
Bezoekadres: Woodrow Wilsonplein nr.1 | 9000 Gent | 09 266 72 60
Burgerzaken.overlijdens@gent.be | www.gent.be
Bereikbaar: Bus 5/6/52/53/54/55/55s/57/58/70/71/72/73/74/76/77 | Tram 21/22/4

STAD GE

Als dat noodzakelijk is voor de behandeling van uw dossier, slaan we uw gegevens op in een bestand dat we voor geen enkel ander doel gebruiken

Figure 46.5: *Ghent, the death of Maurice Declercq, June 23, 2015. The evening before, he had passed out while working in the garden at Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk. His life was saved by his neighbor Stephanie Bourgeois, the wife of Koen De Marez, a wonderful couple with a sweet family. Still, very unfortunately, Maurice passed away the following day in Ghent at the hospital after surgery. The author has found tremendous support in the sympathy from his father's mentioned neighbors, and also Antoine and Solange Verzele-Deschinkel, Hassan and Sharon Zaâter-Vanhaezebrouck, Steve and Kelly Lobbens-Veys, Dirk and Hilde De Ceukelier-Deprez, Adrien and Chantal Dekens-Bauwens, Eugene and Katrien Decock-Sagaert, Francine Tailly, the later arrived neighbors Pascal and Sofie Loncke-Remmerie and many others.*



R. I. P.

A la pieuse mémoire de In loving memory of

Een genegen herinnering aan

†

Heer
Maurice Alois Declercq

geboren te Deerlijk op 11 mei 1941 en
godvruchtig overleden te Gent op 23 juni 2015,

zoon van (†) Heer Michel A. R. Declercq en
van (†) Mevrouw Irma H. Lesage,

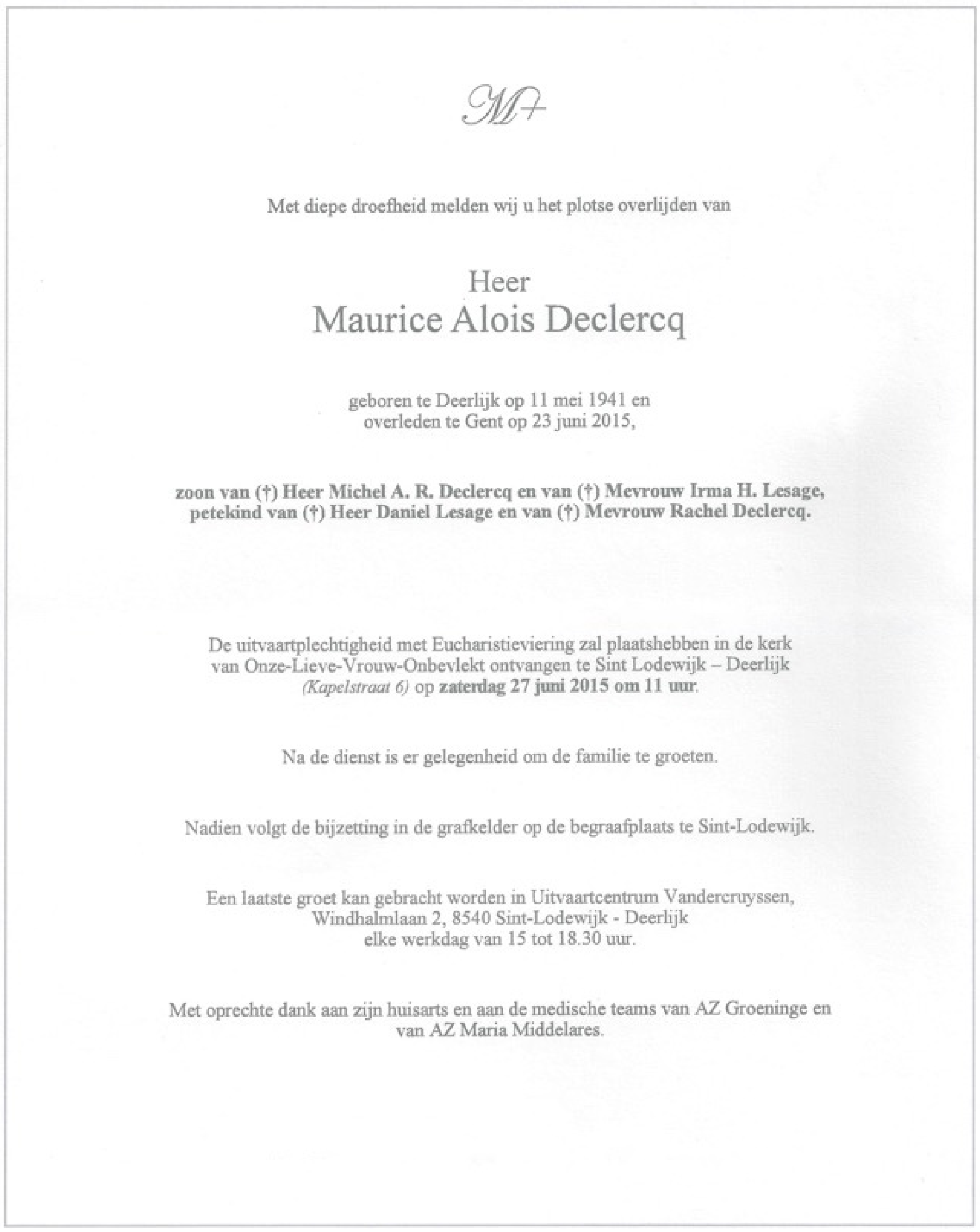
petekind van (†) Heer Daniel Lesage en
van (†) Mevrouw Rachel Declercq.

Een man is plots van ons heengegaan wiens gedachtenis in hoge eer zal blijven bij allen die hem kenden. Vol van zachtmoedigheid en goedheid, aangenaam in zijn woorden, onberispelijk van inborst, wist hij de genegenheid van allen te winnen en niemand sprak van hem een woord kwaad. Als een rots in de branding was hij voor velen een steunverlaat. Behulpzaamheid droeg hij heel hoog in het vaandel. Hij hield er een sobere levensstijl op na en vond geluk in het gelukkig maken van anderen. Berekend en ver vooruitziend plande hij zijn dagen, weken, maanden en jaren, hij zaaide en droeg zorg voor zijn gewassen, ... het geluk oogstte hij overvloedig doch in alle bescheidenheid en sereniteit in de herfst van zijn leven.

Vaarwel mijn dierbare nakomelingen, bloedverwanten en vrienden, ween niet zoals zij die geen hoop hebben; wij zullen elkander wederzien; wees bereid, want gij weet noch dag noch uur. Que la volonté du Seigneur se fasse.

Lieve kleinkinderen, het bloed kruipt waar het niet gaan kan, wees flink en rechtschapen, doe uw best, heb steeds vertrouwen en word wie u bent - u bent mijn leven - steeds blijf ik u gadeslaan en wanneer het eens moeilijk gaat, werp dan een blik naast u en u zult me aan uw zijde zien staan, ik weet de weg want ik ben u voorgegaan.

Figure 46.6: *The obituary card of Maurice Alois Declercq, June 23, 2015. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Met diepe droefheid melden wij u het plotse overlijden van

Heer
Maurice Alois Declercq

geboren te Deerlijk op 11 mei 1941 en
overleden te Gent op 23 juni 2015,

zoon van (†) Heer Michel A. R. Declercq en van (†) Mevrouw Irma H. Lesage,
petekind van (†) Heer Daniel Lesage en van (†) Mevrouw Rachel Declercq.

De uitvaartplechtigheid met Eucharistieviering zal plaatshebben in de kerk
van Onze-Lieve-Vrouw-Onbevlekt ontvangen te Sint Lodewijk – Deerlijk
(Kapelstraat 6) op **zaterdag 27 juni 2015 om 11 uur**.

Na de dienst is er gelegenheid om de familie te groeten.

Nadien volgt de bijzetting in de grafkelder op de begraafplaats te Sint-Lodewijk.

Een laatste groet kan gebracht worden in Uitvaartcentrum Vandercruyssen,
Windhalmlaan 2, 8540 Sint-Lodewijk - Deerlijk
elke werkdag van 15 tot 18.30 uur.

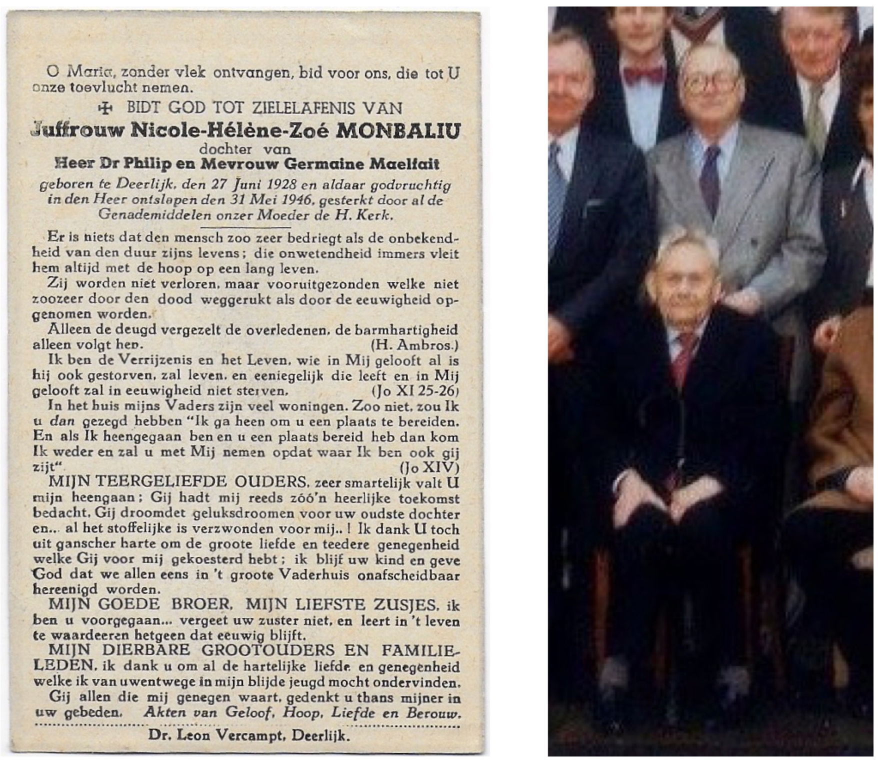
Met oprechte dank aan zijn huisarts en aan de medische teams van AZ Groeninge en
van AZ Maria Middelares.

Figure 46.7: *The death announcement of Maurice Declercq, June 23, 2015. The funeral was on the last Saturday of June, at 11 am, 2015. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Daily News
epaper

President Gotabaya Rajapaksa and Prime Minister Mahinda Rajapaksa paid their last respects to late Chief Incumbent of Jethawanarama in France, Chief Judicial Prelate in France and Malwathu Chapter of the Shyamopali Maha Nikaya, former Senior lecturer at Vidyodaya Pirivena, Maligakanda, Venerable Dr.Murungasyaye Gnanissara Nayaka Thera.The President and the Prime Minister paid their last respects at the Sri Sudassanananda Vihara at Kuda Bedigama, Vitharandeniya in Weeraketiya yesterday. Minister S.M.Chandrasena was also present. *(Picture by President's Media Division).*

Figure 46.8: *Venerable Gnanissara Murungagasyaye was born on April 24, 1946, in Hambantota, Sri Lanka, and died on November 5, 2021. He was a personal friend of Sri Lanka's Presidents Mahinda and Gotabaya Rajapaksa and a respected representative of the Buddhist community at the United Nations and Europe. Mahinda Rajapakse was President from 2005 to 2015, following Chandrika Kumaratunga Bandaranaike, while Gotabaya Rajapaksa has been President since 2019, following Maithripala Sirisena. Venerable Gnanissara Murungagasyaye was originally from the South of Sri Lanka, and he did his Dhamma studies at a school for Vidyodaya Pirivma monks in Colombo and then began his university studies at the University of Peradeniya. Consequently, he became a teacher of Buddhism for about ten years in a school designed to train monks. Venerable Gnanissara came to France at Venerable Chandaratana's invitation in 1985. The latter helped him find accommodation in the Vietnamese temple of Blanc Mesnil under the patronage of Venerable Kim Ban. He notably studied French and Philosophy at the University of Paris VIII. He became the President of the Vietnamese Theravada Buddhist Association until his death. He continued his life as a monk with seriousness and honesty for many years, attending to the religious activities of the Buddhist communities established in France and Sri Lanka. In particular, he gave numerous scholarships and much more to underprivileged schoolchildren and university students. He built houses for low-income families in Sri Lanka. He also had a hospital built near his native village. This building had around 40 beds and all the necessary medical equipment. On Sunday, November 7, 2021, he was cremated in his native village in the presence of Sri Lanka's President and numerous high-placed officials and scholars. He has visited the author's family more than once. Three months after the death of the author's father, Maurice Declercq, in 2015, Venerable Gnanissara Murungagasyaye led a Buddhist commemorative ceremony at the author's home in Kortrijk and that of his father in Deerlijk. When he woke up before the ceremony, Venerable Gnanissara Murungagasyaye said that the quietness and beautiful farmland view reminded him of his home in Sri Lanka and made him very happy. His visit has been a blessing for the family and friends and has always been appreciated. The top-left five images depict the life and death of the monk, while the other photos were taken on September 26, 2015, at the commemoration of the author's father.*



O Maria, zonder vlek ontvangen, bid voor ons, die tot U onze toevlucht nemen.

✠ BIDT GOD TOT ZIELELAFENIS VAN

Juffrouw Nicole-Hélène-Zoé MONBALIU

dochter van

Heer Dr Philip en Mevrouw Germaine Maelfait

geboren te Deerlijk, den 27 Juni 1928 en aldaar godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen den 31 Mei 1946, gesterkt door al de Genademiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

Er is niets dat den mensch zoo zeer bedriegt als de onbekendheid van den duur zijns levens; die onwetendheid immers vleit hem altijd met de hoop op een lang leven.

Zij worden niet verloren, maar vooruitgezonden welke niet zoozeer door den dood weggerukt als door de eeuwigheid opgenomen worden.

Alleen de deugd vergezelt de overledenen, de barmhartigheid alleen volgt hen. (H. Ambros.)

Ik ben de Verrijzenis en het Leven, wie in Mij gelooft al is hij ook gestorven, zal leven, en eeniegelijk die leeft en in Mij gelooft zal in eeuwigheid niet sterven. (Jo XI 25-26)

In het huis mijns Vaders zijn veel woningen. Zoo niet, zou Ik u *dan* gezegd hebben "Ik ga heen om u een plaats te bereiden. En als Ik heengegaan ben en u een plaats bereid heb dan kom Ik weder en zal u met Mij nemen opdat waar Ik ben ook gij zijt" (Jo XIV)

MIJN TEERGELIEFDE OUDERS, zeer smartelijk valt U mijn heengaan; Gij hadt mij reeds zóó'n heerlijke toekomst bedacht, Gij droomdet geluksdroomen voor uw oudste dochter en... al het stoffelijke is verzwonden voor mij..! Ik dank U toch uit ganscher harte om de groote liefde en teedere genegenheid welke Gij voor mij gekoesterd hebt; ik blijf uw kind en geve God dat we allen eens in 't groote Vaderhuis onafscheidbaar hereenigd worden.

MIJN GOEDE BROER, MIJN LIEFSTE ZUSJES, ik ben u voorgegaan... vergeet uw zuster niet, en leert in 't leven te waardeeren hetgeen dat eeuwig blijft.

MIJN DIERBARE GROOTOUDERS EN FAMILIELEDEN, ik dank u om al de hartelijke liefde en genegenheid welke ik van uwentwege in mijn blijde jeugd mocht ondervinden.

Gij allen die mij genegen waart, gedenkt u thans mijner in uw gebeden. *Akten van Geloof, Hoop, Liefde en Berouw.*

Dr. Leon Vercampt, Deerlijk.

Figure 46.9: *Left is the obituary card of Nicole Helene Monbaliu, the daughter of Philip Monbaliu and Germaine Malfait, Deerlijk, May 31, 1946 (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right, seated in the front, is Dr. Philip Jacob Monbaliu (1895-1999), who assisted with the birth of Maurice Declercq and is described in Chapter 45.9. Standing behind him, wearing glasses, is Dr Werner De Keukeleere (1921 - 1998), who helped deliver Nico Declercq, the author. The picture was probably taken in the 1980s. (We could not determine the source). Dr Monbaliu would save the life of Maurice in 1961 after an accident, described in Chapter 46.2.6.*

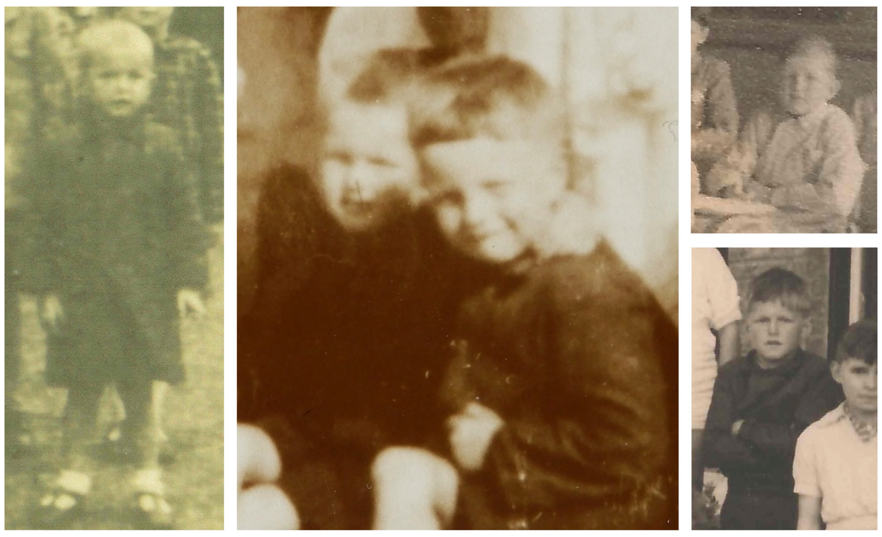


Figure 46.10: *Left, Maurice Declercq in Deerlijk at his parents' farm near the train station, in 1944 or 1945. In the middle, we see him in Wielsbeke in the Spring of 1946. Maurice Declercq is shown left, his brother right. Right, Maurice Declercq in 1947-1948, and 1948-1949 at the Community Boys School of Deerlijk (' Gemeenteschool'), just before the family moved to Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

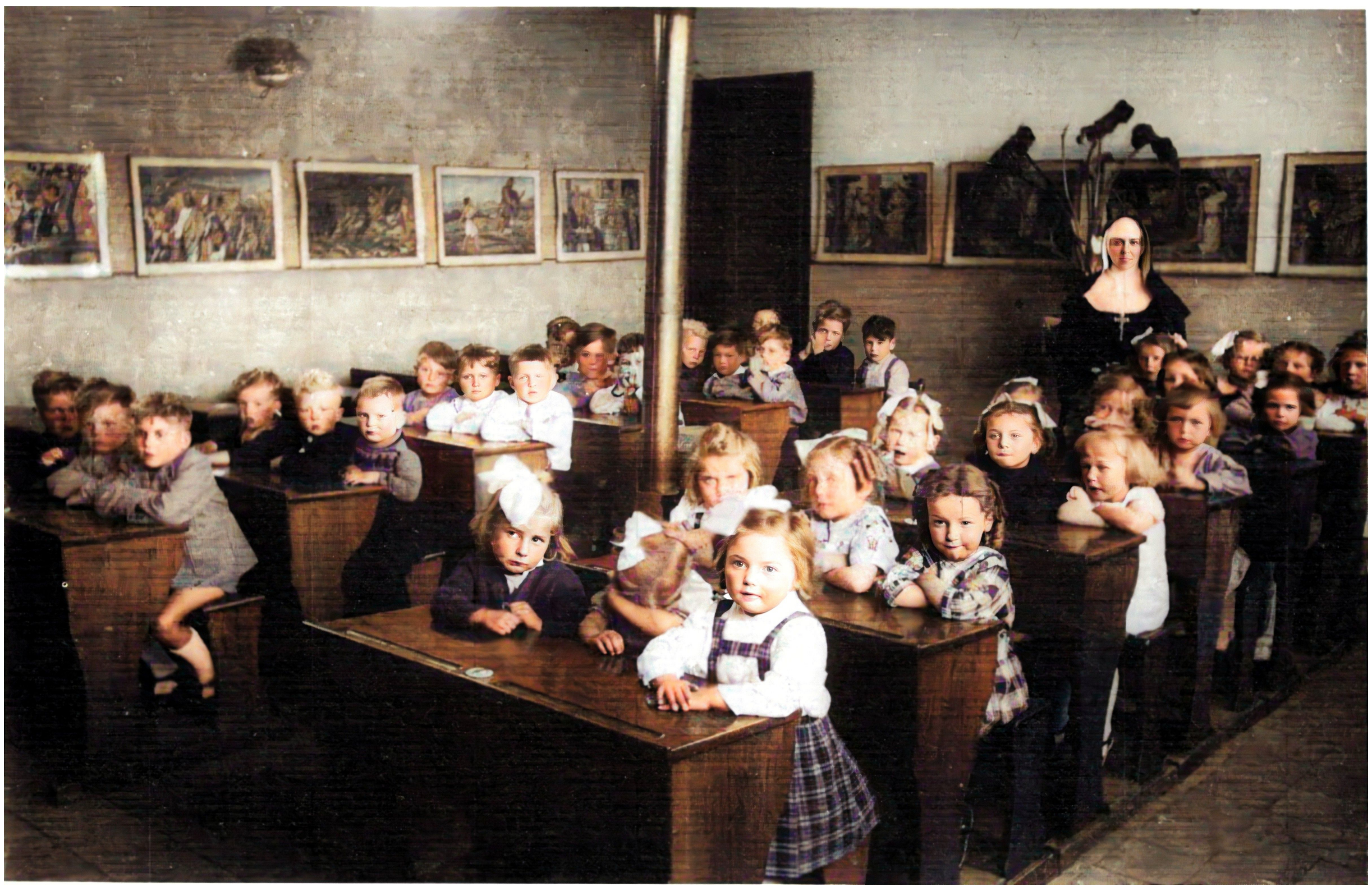
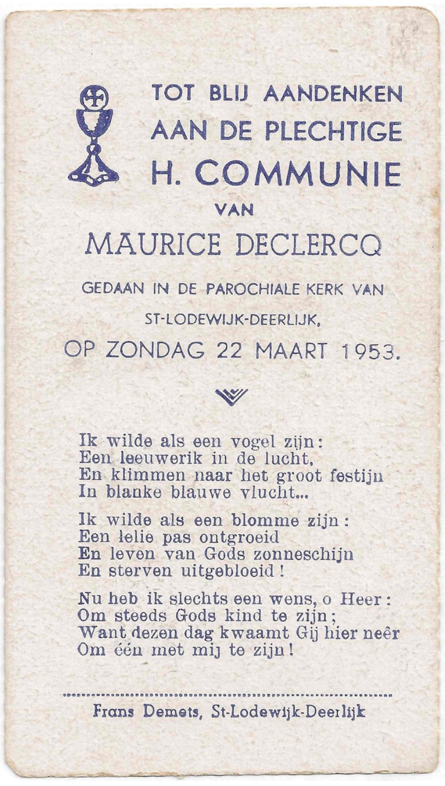


Figure 46.11: *1946-1947, Maurice Declercq in class at the local school near the train station. In the picture, he is the boy just left of the stove pipe. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

Figure 46.12: *As a child, Maurice had raised a young magpie. The bird was very tame but occasionally went to pick some grain from the farm in Oude Heerweg. One day, the farmer shot the magpie with his rifle. Maurice never forgave him. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



TOT BLIJ AANDENKEN
AAN DE PLECHTIGE
H. COMMUNIE
VAN
MAURICE DECLERCQ
GEDAAN IN DE PAROCHIALE KERK VAN
ST-LODEWIJK-DEERLIJK,
OP ZONDAG 22 MAART 1953.

Ik wilde als een vogel zijn:
Een leeuwerik in de lucht,
En klimmen naar het groot festijn
In blanke blauwe vlucht...

Ik wilde als een blomme zijn:
Een lelie pas ontgroeid
En leven van Gods zonneschijn
En sterven uitgebloeid!

Nu heb ik slechts een wens, o Heer:
Om steeds Gods kind te zijn;
Want dezen dag kwaamt Gij hier neêr
Om één met mij te zijn!

Frans Demets, St-Lodewijk-Deerlijk

Figure 46.13: *On March 22, 1953, Maurice celebrated his confession. The text 'Ik wilde als een vogel zijn, een leeuwerik in de lucht, en klimmen naar het groot festijn in blanke blauwe vlucht' was likely a text he selected. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

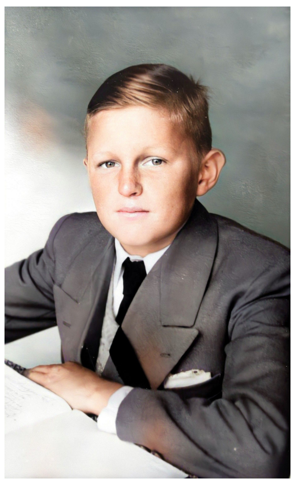


Figure 46.14: *1953. When the new academic year started in September, Maurice lived in a different world, coping with the loss of his mother. The mourning sign on his vest was a constant reminder of his loss. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

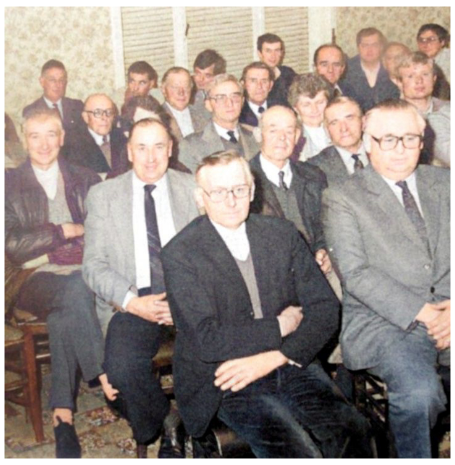


Figure 46.15: *The person in the front is Albert Buysschaert, at a meeting of the farmers of Deerlijk on November 10, 1986. The person next to Albert is Roger Terryn, farmer and former mayor of Deerlijk. Courtesy of Marc Vergote, image 2938, also published in Derlike, 25ste jaargang, nr 1, 2002.*

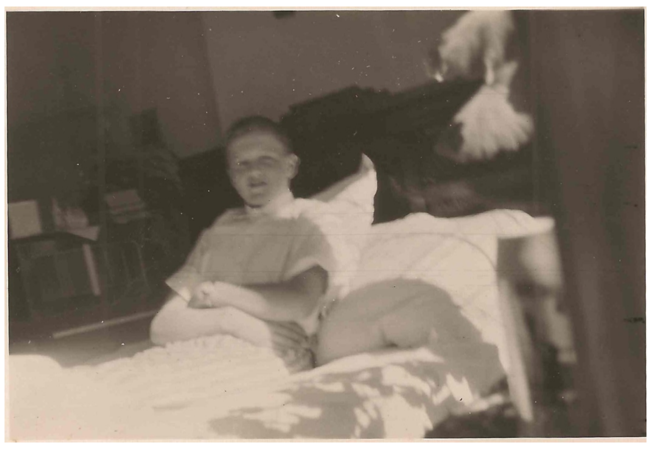


Figure 46.16: *Maurice Declercq, bedridden in 1955. (Courtesy of Nelly Maria Vangheluwe) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

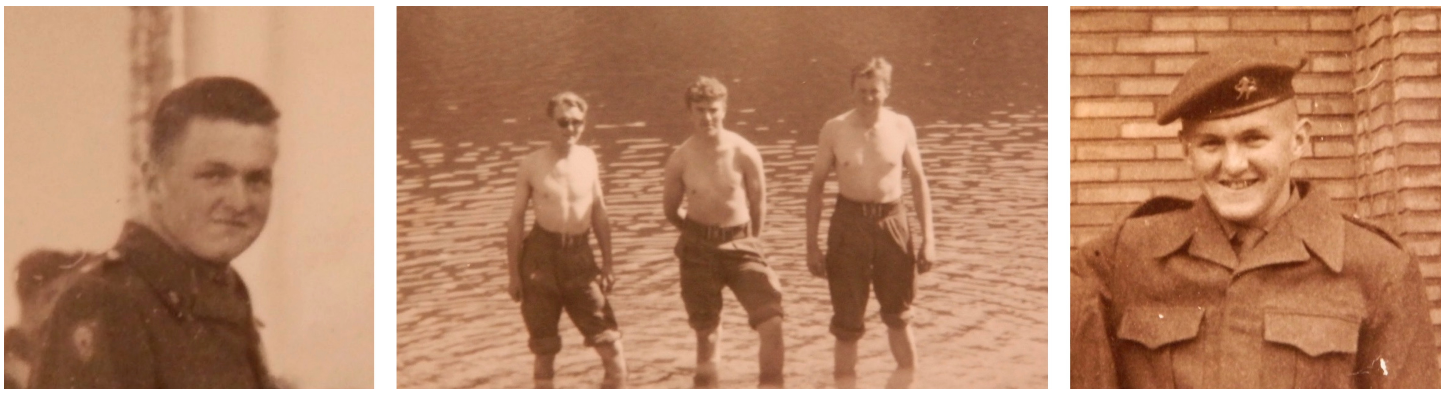


Figure 46.17: *Maurice Declercq as a soldier. In the middle photo, Maurice Declercq (person on the right) is seen at Vogelsang. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

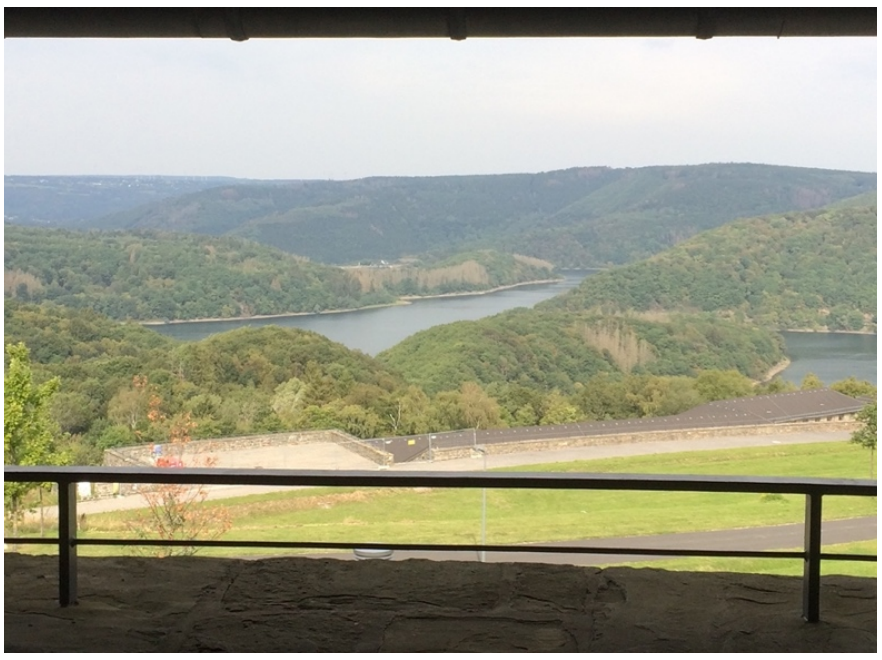
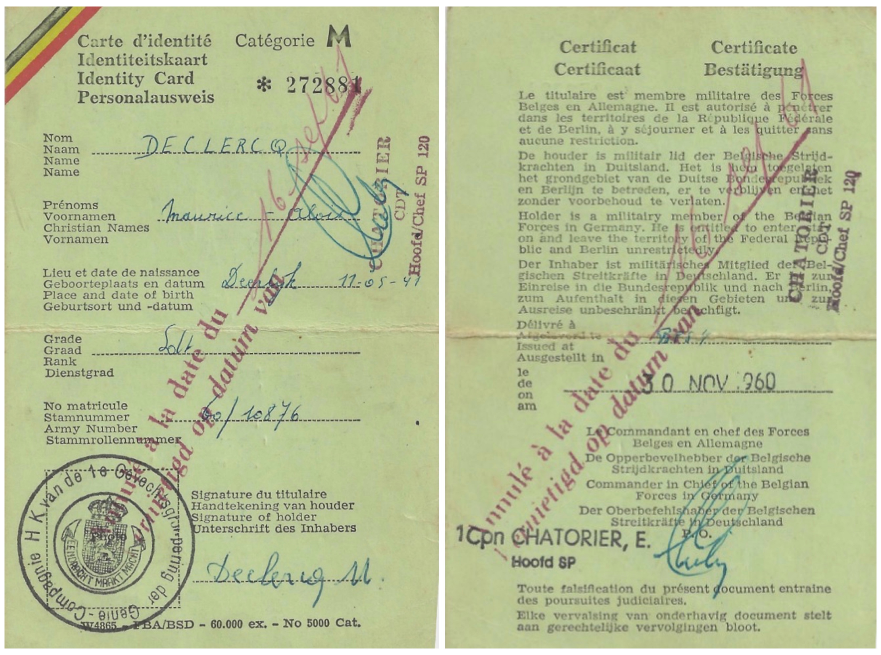


Figure 46.18: *2019, a wonderful view of Vogelsang near Aachen in the Eiffel in Germany. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Carte d'identité Catégorie **M**
Identiteitskaart
Identity Card
Personalausweis
✻ 272881

Nom / Naam / Name / Name: DECLERCQ
Prénoms / Voornamen / Christian Names / Vornamen: Maurice - Alois
Lieu et date de naissance / Geboorteplaats en datum / Place and date of birth / Geburtsort und -datum: Deerlijk 11-05-41
Grade / Graad / Rank / Dienstgrad: Solt
No matricule / Stamnummer / Army Number / Stammrollennummer: 60/10876

Photo
Compagnie H K van de 1e Gevechtsgroepering der Genie
EENDRACHT MAAKT MACHT

Signature du titulaire / Handtekening van houder / Signature of holder / Unterschrift des Inhabers: Declercq M.

W4865 - FBA/BSD - 60.000 ex. - No 5000 Cat.

Annulé à la date du / Vernietigd op datum van 16 Sept 61

CHATORIER
CDT
Hoofd/Chef SP 120

Certificat Certificate
Certificaat Bestätigung

Le titulaire est membre militaire des Forces Belges en Allemagne. Il est autorisé à pénétrer dans les territoires de la République Fédérale et de Berlin, à y séjourner et à les quitter sans aucune restriction.

De houder is militair lid der Belgische Strijdkrachten in Duitsland. Het is hem toegelaten het grondgebiet van de Duitse Bondesrepubliek en Berlijn te betreden, er te verblijven en het zonder voorbehoud te verlaten.

Holder is a militairy member of the Belgian Forces in Germany. He is entitled to enter, stay on and leave the territory of the Federal Republic and Berlin unrestrictedly.

Der Inhaber ist militärisches Mitglied der Belgischen Streitkräfte in Deutschland. Er ist zur Einreise in die Bundesrepublik und nach Berlin, zum Aufenthalt in diesen Gebieten und zur Ausreise unbeschränkt berechtigt.

Délivré à / ~~Afgeleverd te~~ / Issued at / Ausgestellt in: BRD
le / de / on / am: 30 NOV 1960

Le Commandant en chef des Forces Belges en Allemagne
De Opperbevelhebber der Belgische Strijdkrachten in Duitsland
Commander in Chief of the Belgian Forces in Germany
Der Oberbefehlshaber der Belgischen Streitkräfte in Deutschland
P.O.

1Cpn CHATORIER, E.
Hoofd SP

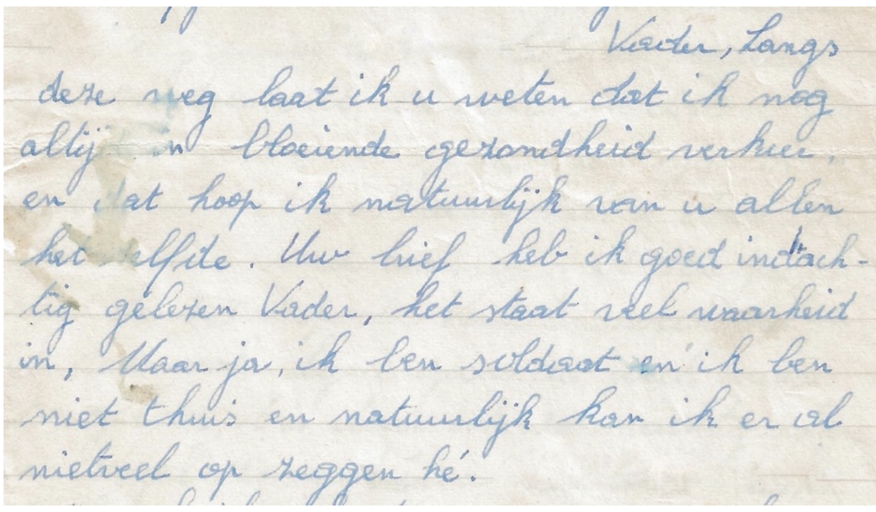
Annulé à la date du / Vernietigd op datum van 16 Sept 61

CHATORIER
CDT
Hoofd/Chef SP 120

Toute falsification du présent document entraine des poursuites judiciaires.

Elke vervalsing van onderhavig document stelt aan gerechtelijke vervolgingen bloot.

Figure 46.19: *1960, November 30, the Military identity card of Maurice Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Vader, Langs
deze weg laat ik u weten dat ik nog
altijd in bloeiende gezondheid verkeer,
en dat hoop ik natuurlijk van u allen
hetzelfde. Uw brief heb ik goed indach-
tig gelezen Vader, het staat veel waarheid
in, Maar ja, ik ben soldaat en ik ben
niet thuis en natuurlijk kan ik er al
nietveel op zeggen hé.

Figure 46.20: *1961, June 19, a letter of Maurice Declercq from Westhoven to his father in Deerlijk. It states (in old-fashioned Dutch): 'Father, in this way, I let you know that I am still in prosperous health. Of course, I hope so for all of you too. I have read your letter carefully and with the most significant interest. Father, there is a lot of truth in your message. Nevertheless, I am a soldier, and I am not at home. Besides, there is not much I can say about it, can I?' . The letter exposed the close bond between Michel and his son Maurice. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

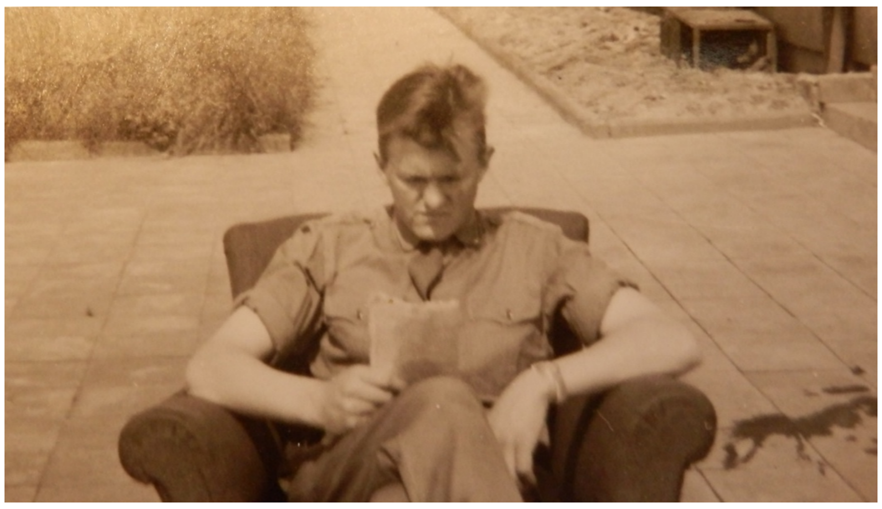


Figure 46.21: *Maurice Declercq in Westhoven, reading a letter from his father. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

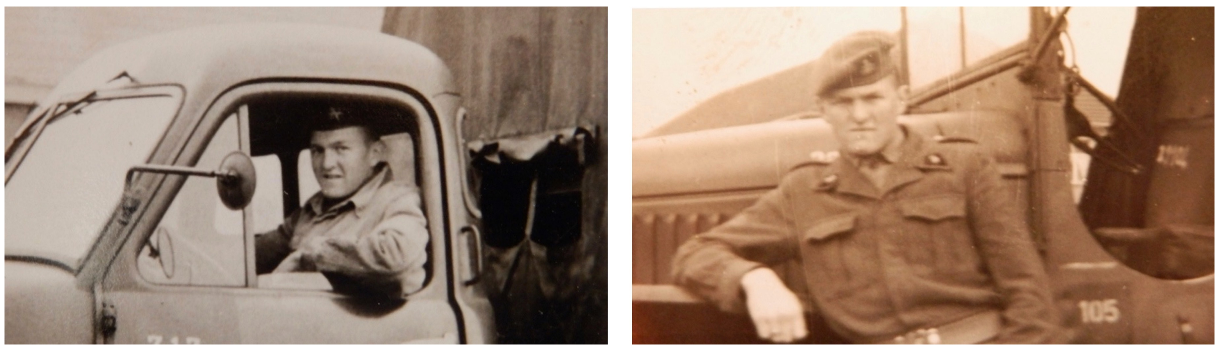


Figure 46.22: *Maurice obtained the entire range of driver's licenses in the army and could drive any vehicle, from a motorcycle to the most massive trucks and passenger couches, if he wanted. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

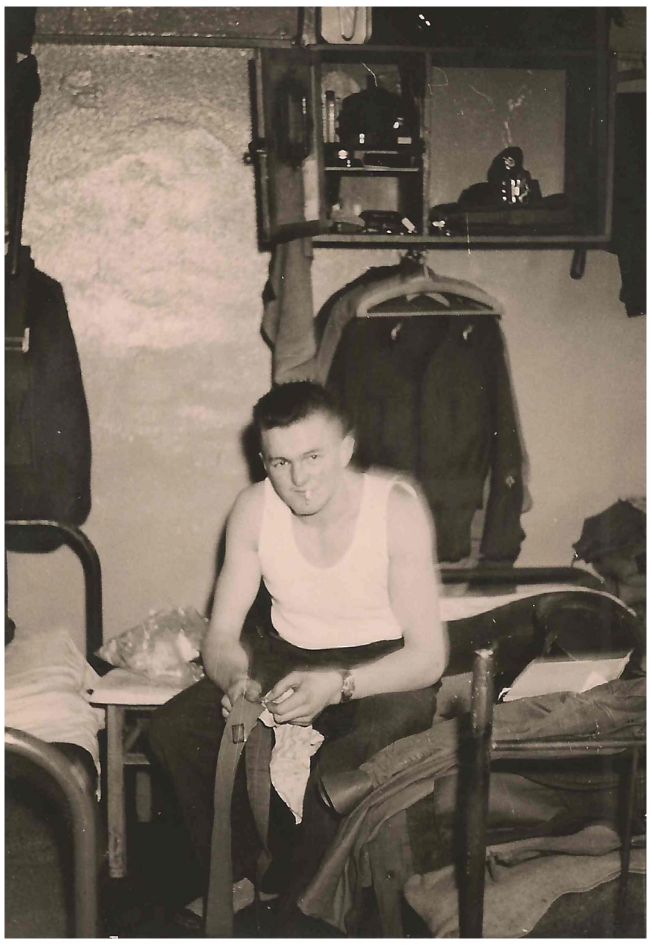


Figure 46.23: *Maurice Declercq, approaching the end of his military service. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Daniel Lesage's wife was Magdalena Meersseman. Daniel and Magdalena had no children and fostered Maurice the best they could as if he were their son. Consequently, they also thought of the author as their Grandson. The feelings were mutual.

Maurice Declercq was a professional engineer. He served in the *Belgian Army Corps of Engineers* in Germany, mainly at Cassel and Vogelsang, in the 1950s.

He was a man of few words but a person of significant deeds. His actions consistently spoke louder than any words could, embodying a quiet strength and unwavering commitment to those he cared for. The author sees a reflection of his father's life and character in Juan Carlos de Borbón y Battenberg, Count of Barcelona (1913-1993), albeit at a different level and in varied circumstances. Both men exemplified a life of duty and dedication, leaving indelible marks on their respective spheres through their steadfast and noble deeds.

46.2.2 Spring: his Early life

As explained in the introduction, Maurice was born at his parents' farm near the train station during the war. The doctor who delivered him was Dr Philip Monbaliu, described in Chapter 45.9, who lived 2 km away. Memorabilia are shown in Figure 46.9.

The family had trusted this doctor for several years, mainly because they lived nearby for a while just before the war in a rental home somewhere in Braamakerstraat near the chapel *Kapel-ter-Ruste*, built in collaboration with our ancestors and extensively described in Chapter 49.

Because Maurice's parents had virtually no income before and during the war, and with their investments frozen[3], they were unable to pay the rent and pleaded with the landlord for patience. The landlord, however, remained implacable and ultimately evicted them from their home.

Although Maurice's father, Michel Declercq, knew their family was not destitute, this event was profoundly traumatic for the children. Maurice's mother, Irma Lesage, was devastated by the ordeal. This eviction inflicted deep humiliation and frustration upon the family, especially given their young children and shaped their character profoundly.

The psychological impact of this event was profound and far-reaching. The trauma experienced by Maurice's family not only affected the immediate members but was also transmitted to future generations, including Maurice himself. The events before his birth indelibly shaped his worldview and perception of society. This inherited memory resulted in pervasive insecurity throughout Maurice's life and was even indeliberately transmitted to his son without ever mentioning the facts.

The enduring humiliation from the eviction left indelible scars on the family's collective psyche. For Maurice, it fostered a persistent feeling of inferiority and, simultaneously, a profound sense of interdependence with his siblings. This interdependence, while offering emotional support, also imposed a significant burden on his marriage. The notion of inferiority was deeply ingrained and eroded only gradually over time.

Maurice's journey towards finding peace was long and arduous. It was only through the academic success of his son, who became

---

[3] Including stored flax, their parents' farm, unsold jewelry, money loaned out, and pending payments delayed due to the war.

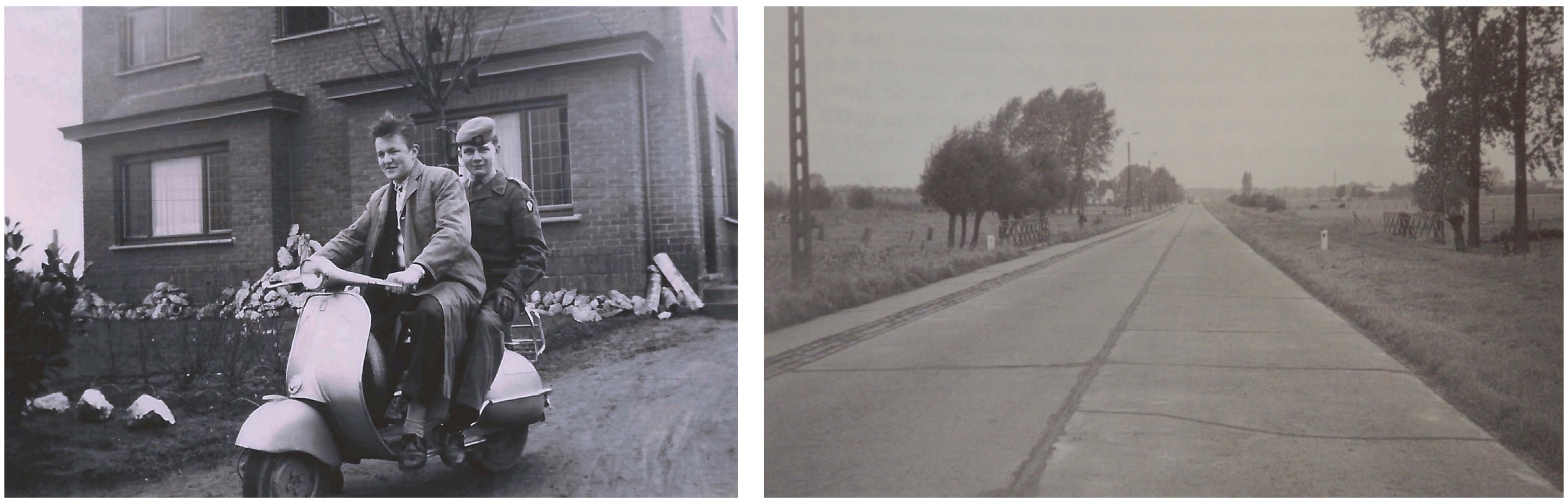


Figure 46.24: *1959-1960: Maurice Declercq on his Vespa scooter in front of their house in Oude Heerweg, Deerlijk. The boy riding behind has not been identified (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right, we see Deerlijk, Vichtsesteenweg, in 1968, just before the construction of Highway E3 or E17 began and cut the road in two. It was about seven years earlier that Maurice Declercq had his nearly deadly motorcycle accident along that road. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk, dia nr 4090. The image also appeared in Derlike, 24ste jaargang, nr 1, 2001.*

a university professor, and the joy of having grandchildren that Maurice finally found a sense of fulfillment and tranquility.

This ultimate reconciliation highlights the potential for intergenerational healing and the profound impact of educational and familial achievements on psychological well-being.

After their Braamakerstraat experience, the family moved to a farm near the train station in Deerlijk, where Maurice was born.

WWII continued to cause difficulties until 1944. They received support through merchandise they could buy below the market price thanks to the goodwill of René Vangheluwe, described in Part X, who would much later become the father-in-law of Maurice Declercq. René appreciated the family because he knew them when they lived in Wielsbeke and understood the difficulties they faced in having so many children during the dark years of WWII.

After the war, the situation improved quickly. Michel received due money, could be economically active, and finally was paid back the money he had spent before and during the war for his sisters’ education. As a result, they constructed a beautiful home in Oude Heerweg, Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk, shown in Figure 45.75 on page 841. The house provided new oxygen to the nine children and offered Michel and Irma a sense of pride and worth. Interestingly, René Vangheluwe also constructed a home in the same area in 1955. In other words, the seeds were sown that would result in a marriage between the author’s parents.

Sweet memories of Maurice’s youth are shared in Figures 46.10, 46.11, 46.4, and 46.12.

46.2.3 The Death of his Mother

On March 22, 1953, Maurice celebrated his confession warmly embraced by his parents, godfather Daniel Lesage, and godmother Rachelle Declercq. The family was happy. They had lived in their new home in Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk, for several years. They had gained prosperity, and everything went well.

Nobody would have expected the disaster that would follow. His confession token in Figure 46.13 contains words that are so meaningful in the light of his past and the time yet to come,

’*Ik wilde als een vogel zijn, een leeuwerik in de lucht, en klimmen naar het groot festijn in blanke blauwe vlucht.*’

The word ’*wilde*’ then had two meanings, i.e., ’*wanted*’ and ’*would like to.*’ Looking back at it in the following years, he probably interpreted the word by its first meaning and looked back with enormous nostalgia.

In the late Spring of 1953, Irma Lesage, mother of Maurice, became slightly ill. She had digestive problems and pain, which worsened. The diagnosis was a *volvulus.* This medical problem sometimes goes away, but it requires rest and, if possible, proper medical treatment. Being a mother of nine children, Irma felt she was too busy with her household to go to the hospital and undergo surgery when it worsened.

She ultimately had complications that caused an intestinal perforation. She was urged to the Hospital of Kortrijk immediately and had surgery, but it was too late. The surgeon was Dr. André Baekelandt, brother of Leon Baekelandt, a flax merchant from Gullegem and acquaintance of Michel Declercq. Irma was already poisoned and died the next day, on June 7, 1953.

Before she died, she asked Maurice to look after his siblings, a task he fulfilled until he died in 2015, when the request’s intended expiry date had already passed 50 years or so.

Her death was a shock to the entire village. Everyone knew Irma as a sweet, decent mother who had gone through difficult times and found new happiness in Saint Louis, Deerlijk. To Michel Declercq, this was a fatal disaster. Not only had he lost his beloved wife, but her death also left him with nine growing children.

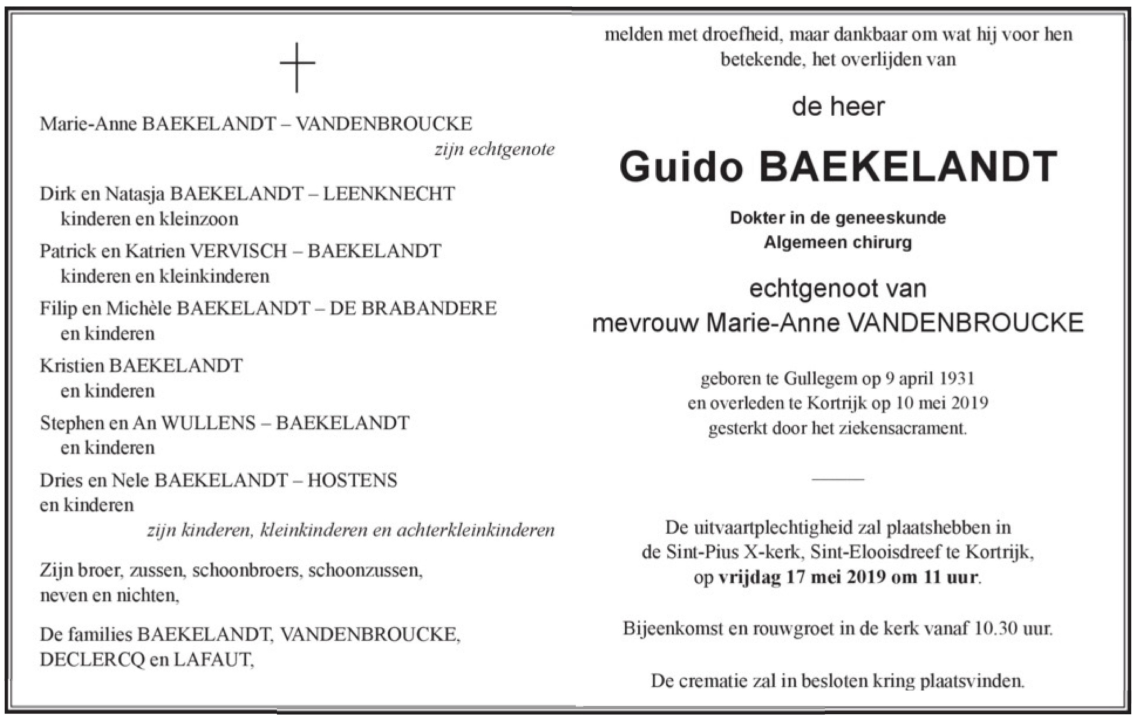
When Maurice, as an older man, looked at his picture in Figure 46.14, tears always appeared because of the reminder of his mother and his suffering afterward.

After his mother’s death, when Maurice was not in Moorslede, he found comfort with farmer Albert Buysschaert, shown in Figure 46.15, and his wife, Marguerite Vandendriessche, in Groenstraat in Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk. Indeed, it was somewhat too crowded at home with so many children, and Maurice was cozier with the Buysschaert family. He would visit them until the end and see them with the author when he was still a child. Albert was a fine and honest man with significant knowledge about farming, real estate, and much more. The Buysschaert family is buried a few meters from the Declercq de Silva tomb. Their distant relatives, Geert Buysschaert and Rosalie Buysschaert, are, respectively, the author’s former dentist and current family physician.

Maurice’s profound sense of responsibility towards his siblings shaped much of his emotional landscape throughout his life. This unwavering trust and belief in his siblings persisted even in the face of clear signs that they might not always be honest with him or exploit his confidence.

Maurice’s commitment to his family remained steadfast despite these potential betrayals and the emotional torment he often endured.

The tumultuous environment of a large family, with numerous siblings under one roof, contributed to Maurice’s aversion to chaos and his longing for a more serene and intimate family setting. This experience profoundly influenced his decision to have only one child later.



Marie-Anne BAEKELANDT – VANDENBROUCKE
zijn echtgenote

Dirk en Natasja BAEKELANDT – LEENKNECHT
kinderen en kleinzoon
Patrick en Katrien VERVISCH – BAEKELANDT
kinderen en kleinkinderen
Filip en Michèle BAEKELANDT – DE BRABANDERE
en kinderen
Kristien BAEKELANDT
en kinderen
Stephen en An WULLENS – BAEKELANDT
en kinderen
Dries en Nele BAEKELANDT – HOSTENS
en kinderen
zijn kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen

Zijn broer, zussen, schoonbroers, schoonzussen,
neven en nichten,

De families BAEKELANDT, VANDENBROUCKE,
DECLERCQ en LAFAUT,

melden met droefheid, maar dankbaar om wat hij voor hen
betekende, het overlijden van

de heer

Guido BAEKELANDT

Dokter in de geneeskunde
Algemeen chirurg

echtgenoot van
mevrouw Marie-Anne VANDENBROUCKE

geboren te Gullegem op 9 april 1931
en overleden te Kortrijk op 10 mei 2019
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

De uitvaartplechtigheid zal plaatshebben in
de Sint-Pius X-kerk, Sint-Elooisdreef te Kortrijk,
op **vrijdag 17 mei 2019 om 11 uur**.

Bijeenkomst en rouwgroet in de kerk vanaf 10.30 uur.

De crematie zal in besloten kring plaatsvinden.

Figure 46.25: *2019, the death announcement of Dr Guido Baekelandt, the hero who saved the life of Maurice Declercq in 1961. The author would never have existed if Dr Baekeland had not been there. Eternal gratitude is in place; hence, here is a copy of this announcement. Dr Baekelandt was rightfully blessed with a rich and meaningful life that lasted 88 years. The accurate measure of a doctor's success lies in their technical proficiency and unwavering dedication to preserving life and fostering the bonds that define our humanity. A real doctor does not steal a son but returns him to the father. Through such dedication, a genuine doctor like Dr. Bakelandt exemplifies the highest virtues of the medical profession, achieving the profound and honorable distinction of 'summa cum laude' in the art of healing.*

Maurice's preference for smaller, more peaceful family dynamics was a deliberate effort to create the stable and calm environment he had always yearned for.

Maurice found solace and a sense of true belonging in the company of families that epitomized the tranquility he desired. Notably, the Buysschaert family and his godfather, Daniel Lesage, gave him the peace and quietness he craved. In their company, Maurice experienced a genuine sense of home, where he could find respite from the emotional upheaval that often characterized his interactions with his siblings.

His life and character accentuate the interplay between Maurice's early familial experiences and later life choices. His constant quest for emotional stability and his selective trust in certain family members reflect the profound psychological impact of his upbringing. Maurice's life story reveals the enduring influence of childhood environments on adult relationships and personal well-being, offering valuable insights into psychology and social sciences for those interested in these fields.

46.2.4 A Period when he was Temporary Bedridden

Around 1955, 2 years after his mother's death, Maurice was diagnosed with a Femoroacetabular impingement, which required surgery and rest in bed for a couple of months. Although Maurice has never felt any discomfort in his entire life because of it, the fact that he had had to stay in bed for so long was a painful memory. Indeed, he was a very active person. Having to remain in bed for so long must have been very frustrating.

He often told how he could hear his siblings playing outside while lasting helplessly in his room.

René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw moved to their new house near the Declercqs during these months. The author's mother still remembers visiting the author's father to offer him some comfort. Image 46.16 shows Maurice in bed in a picture taken by Nelly (the author's mother) with her father's camera.

The anecdote of this picture is that Maurice always asked his youngest sister and Nelly to play outdoors close to his room to watch them play. Nelly had climbed through the window to take this picture. It was the bedroom located downstairs in the South-West corner of the house. Given the shadows shown, it must have been in the afternoon. A short time later, Agnes Declercq had fabricated a seesaw for the two girls when Nelly broke her arm due to inattention. Maurice freaked out to Agnes that she had paid insufficient attention, but he couldn't do anything since he was in bed.

Thanks to this picture, it's lovely how an instance of these anecdotes survived.

46.2.5 His Military Service

When Maurice Declercq became a military, Belgium was highly involved in the post-war occupation of Germany. Practically every Belgian soldier at that time spent several months in Germany.

At first, they occupied a sector, but later, they provided Germany's military defense against the Russians. The efforts ensured that Germany would not need an army.

The 'Belgian Armed Forces in Germany' contained military forces and an occupied territory. They were a Belgian occupation force in Germany just after WWII in West Germany. The Belgian troops were under British command because they had previously been assigned to the British as their occupation sector.

From April 1, 1946, three Belgian infantry brigades in Germany were under British command; they operated as occupation units. Shortly afterward, the Belgian units were given their particular zone within the British occupation sector, called the BSD, *Belgische strijdkrachten in Duitsland.* Thus, the Belgian army controlled an entire zone between Aachen, Cologne, Soest, Siegen, and Kassel, mainly in North Rhine-Westphalia. A garrison was also located in Bonn until the founding of the Federal Republic of Germany, BDR, the *Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, on May 23, 1949. Then, the commander of the Belgian armed forces, General Piron, had to free up space and release buildings occupied by the Belgians for the new Federal Republic government.

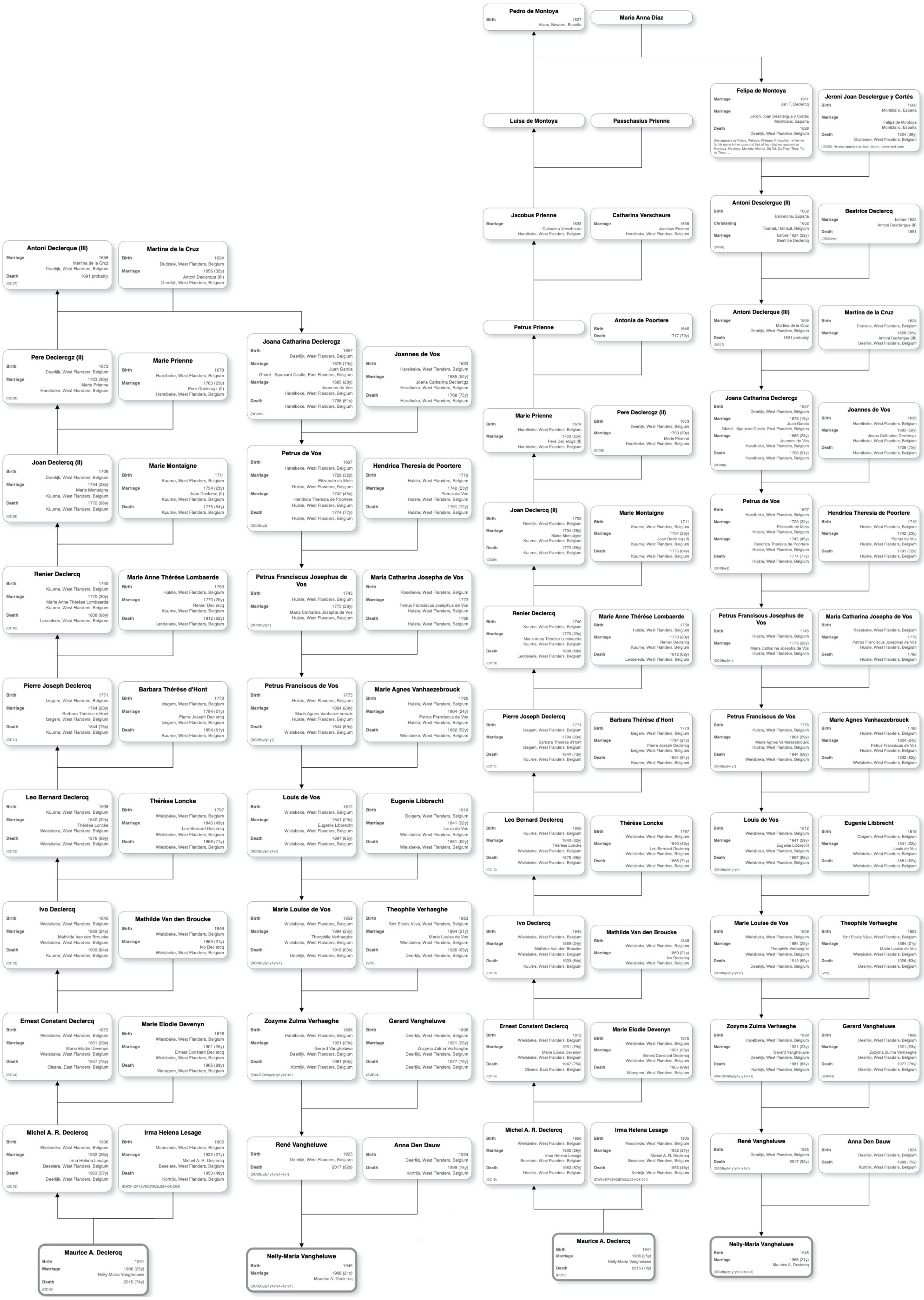

Pedro de Montoya
Maria Anna Diaz
Luisa de Montoya
Passchasius Prienne
Felipa de Montoya
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Jacobus Prienne
Catharina Verscheure
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Beatrice Declercq
Petrus Prienne
Antonia de Poortere
Antoni Declerque (III)
Martina de la Cruz
Pere Declercgz (II)
Marie Prienne
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Joannes de Vos
Joan Declercq (II)
Marie Montaigne
Petrus de Vos
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Renier Declercq
Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Pierre Joseph Declercq
Barbara Thérèse d'Hont
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Leo Bernard Declercq
Thérèse Loncke
Louis de Vos
Eugenie Libbrecht
Ivo Declercq
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Marie Louise de Vos
Theophile Verhaeghe
Ernest Constant Declercq
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Gerard Vangheluwe
Michel A. R. Declercq
Irma Helena Lesage
René Vangheluwe
Anna Den Dauw
Maurice A. Declercq
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe

Figure 46.26: *Maurice Declercq and Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe, the author's parents, were distantly blood-related. They both descend from the Desclergues of Montblanc.*

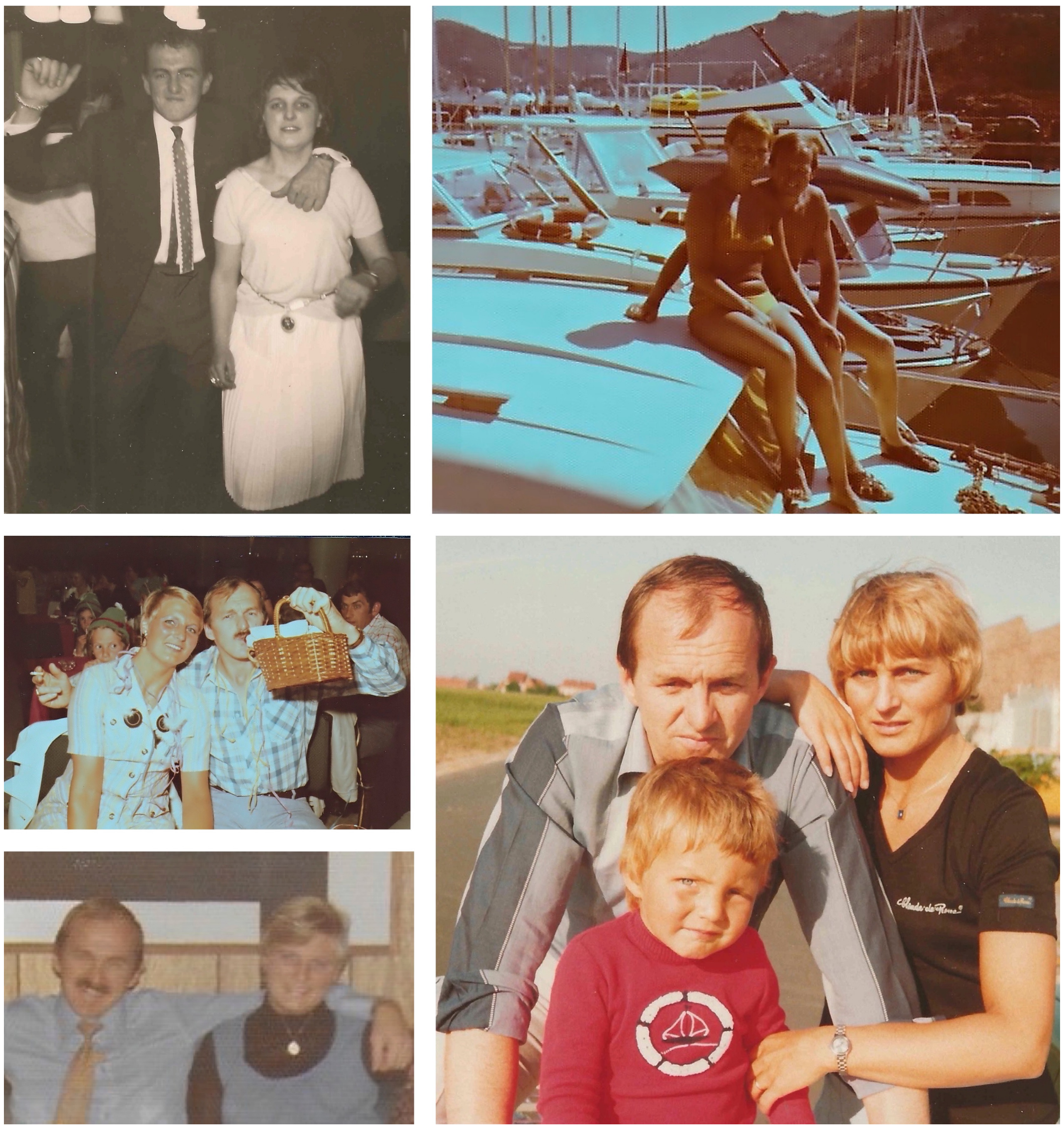


Figure 46.27: *The compilation shows Maurice and Nelly, the author' s parents, when they were engaged. We also see them in 1974, enjoying their time at 'Wit Paard' in Ostend. It was located at Van Iseghemlaan 67, 50 m from the Casino where Sandhill was located in 1604 and where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) has died. In 1975, they appear in Wakken, when Nelly was pregnant. In 1977, they are seen in 'La Napoule' in the South of France. In 1978-1979, we observe the author on his father's bike, with both parents. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

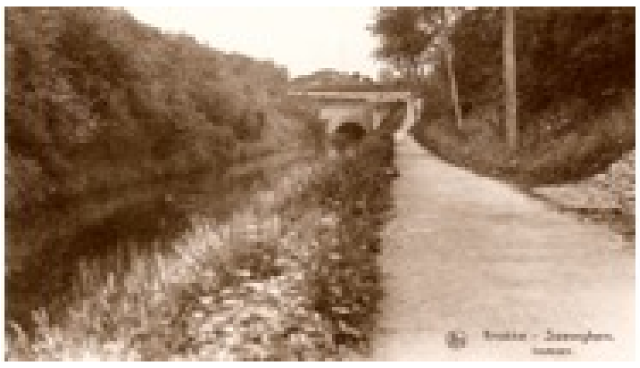
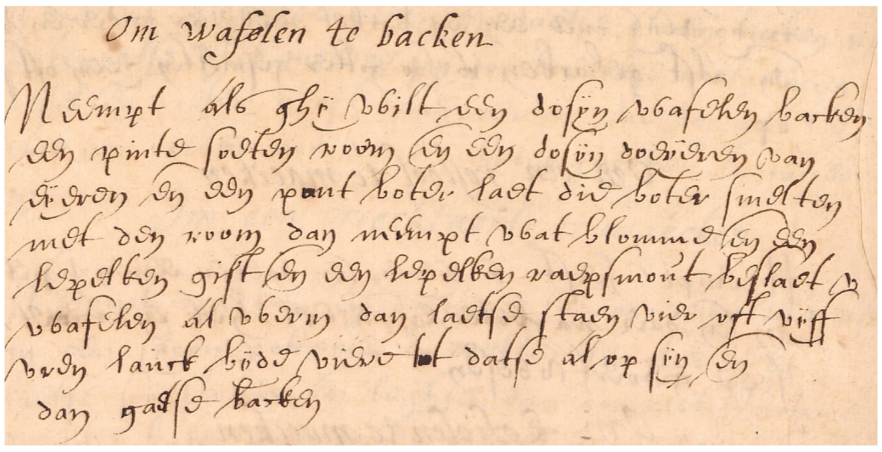


Figure 46.28: *The tunnel passage, called 'souterrain' , at Moen in Zwevegem. The tunnel and hill were removed many years ago, and the canal is now vast.*

Figure 46.29: *Once Maurice reached 50, he tended to prefer BMW® cars above other brands. Twenty years later, his taste switched to Audi®. Before BMW® he loved Volvo®, and in his young years, he liked sports cars such as Karmann®. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



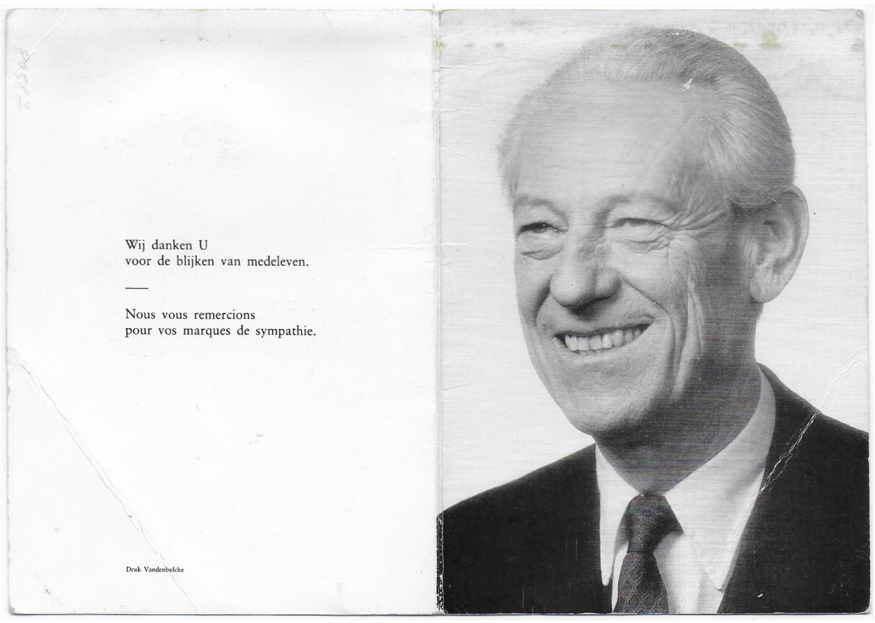
Om wafelen te backen

Neempt als ghij wilt een dosijn wafelen backen
een pinte soeten room ende een dosijn doeijeren van
eijeren ende een pont boter laet die boter smelten
met den room dan neempt wat blomme ende een
lepelken gist ende een lepelken raepsmout beslaet u
wafelen al werm dan laetse staen vier oft vijff
uren lanck bij de viere tot datse al op sijn ende
dan gaetse backen

Figure 46.30: *This is an old recipe*[a] *for baking waffles, dating from the late 17th century. Courtesy of Erfgoedbibliotheek Hendrik Conscience.*

---

[a] " Neempt als ghij wilt een dosijn wafelen backen: een pinte soeten room ende een dosijn doeiieren vaneijeren ende een pont boter. Laet die boter smelten met den room, dan neempt wat blomme ende eenlepelken gist ende een lepelken raepsmout. Beslaet u wafelen al werm, dan laetse staen vier oft vijff urenlanck bijde viere tot datse al op sijn, ende dan gaetse backen.' '



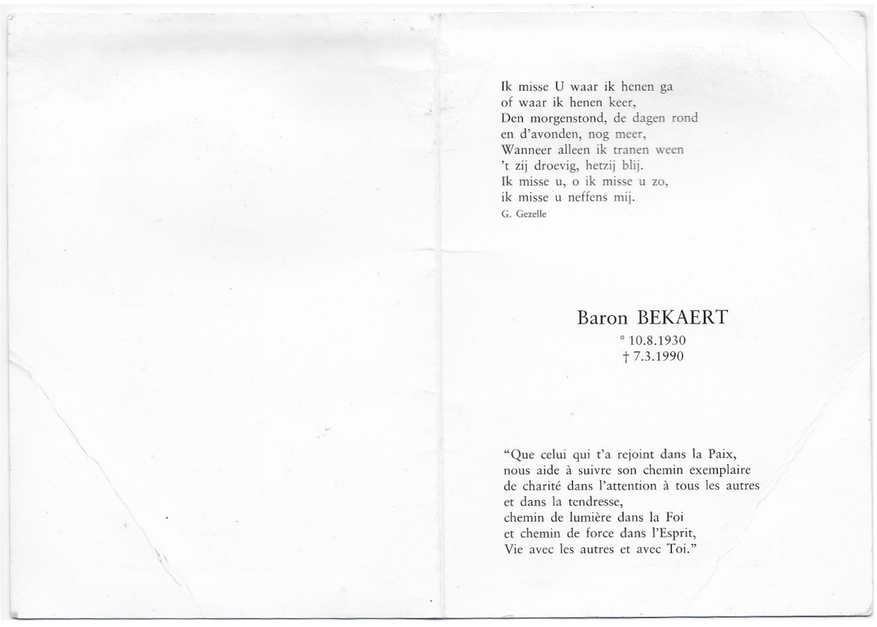
Wij danken U
voor de blijken van medeleven.

——

Nous vous remercions
pour vos marques de sympathie.

Druk Vandenbulcke

Figure 46.31: *The mortuary card of Antoon Bekaert, March 7, 1990 (outside) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

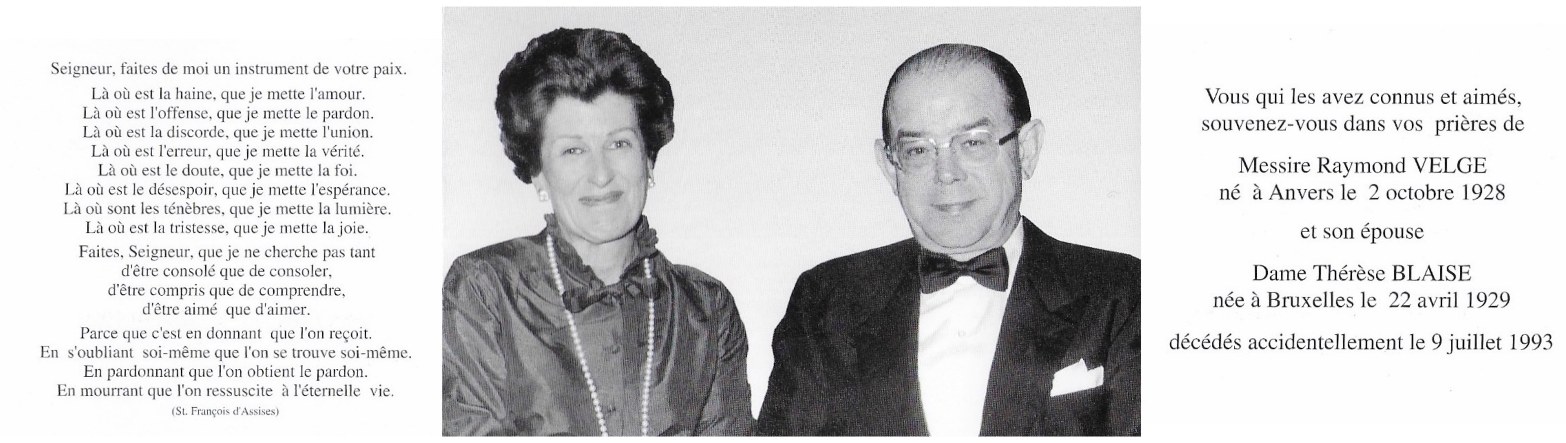


Ik misse U waar ik henen ga
of waar ik henen keer,
Den morgenstond, de dagen rond
en d'avonden, nog meer,
Wanneer alleen ik tranen ween
't zij droevig, hetzij blij.
Ik misse u, o ik misse u zo,
ik misse u neffens mij.
G. Gezelle

Baron BEKAERT
° 10.8.1930
† 7.3.1990

"Que celui qui t'a rejoint dans la Paix,
nous aide à suivre son chemin exemplaire
de charité dans l'attention à tous les autres
et dans la tendresse,
chemin de lumière dans la Foi
et chemin de force dans l'Esprit,
Vie avec les autres et avec Toi."

Figure 46.32: *The mortuary card of Antoon Bekaert, March 7, 1990 (inside) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Seigneur, faites de moi un instrument de votre paix.
Là où est la haine, que je mette l'amour.
Là où est l'offense, que je mette le pardon.
Là où est la discorde, que je mette l'union.
Là où est l'erreur, que je mette la vérité.
Là où est le doute, que je mette la foi.
Là où est le désespoir, que je mette l'espérance.
Là où sont les ténèbres, que je mette la lumière.
Là où est la tristesse, que je mette la joie.
Faites, Seigneur, que je ne cherche pas tant
d'être consolé que de consoler,
d'être compris que de comprendre,
d'être aimé que d'aimer.
Parce que c'est en donnant que l'on reçoit.
En s'oubliant soi-même que l'on se trouve soi-même.
En pardonnant que l'on obtient le pardon.
En mourrant que l'on ressuscite à l'éternelle vie.
(St. François d'Assises)

Vous qui les avez connus et aimés,
souvenez-vous dans vos prières de

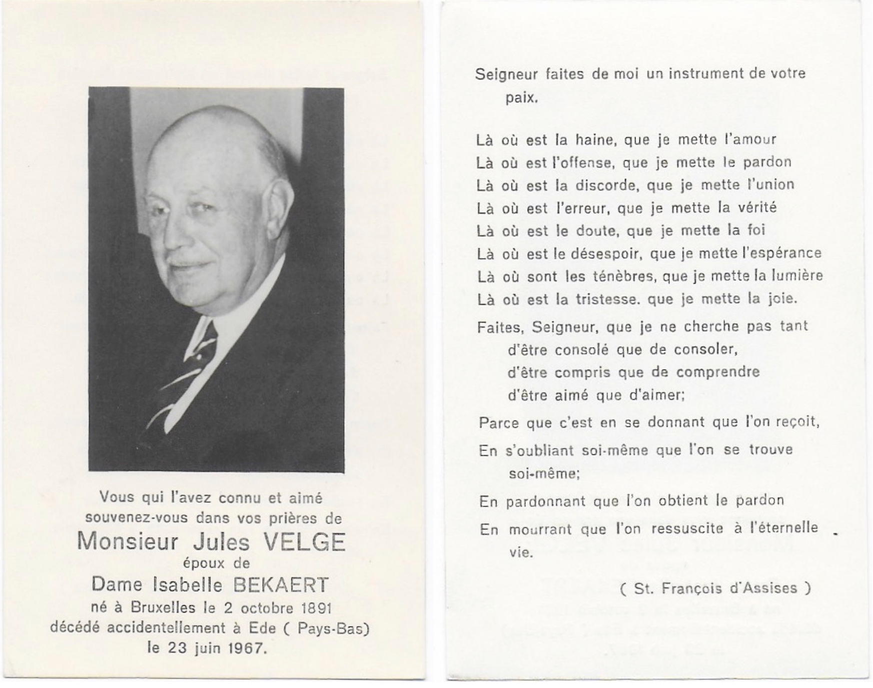
Messire Raymond VELGE
né à Anvers le 2 octobre 1928

et son épouse

Dame Thérèse BLAISE
née à Bruxelles le 22 avril 1929

décédés accidentellement le 9 juillet 1993

Figure 46.33: *The mortuary card of Thérèse Blaise and Raymond Velge, July 9th of 1993. The author can still vividly recall the haunting sound of their car accident on the Highway. They were very nice persons. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



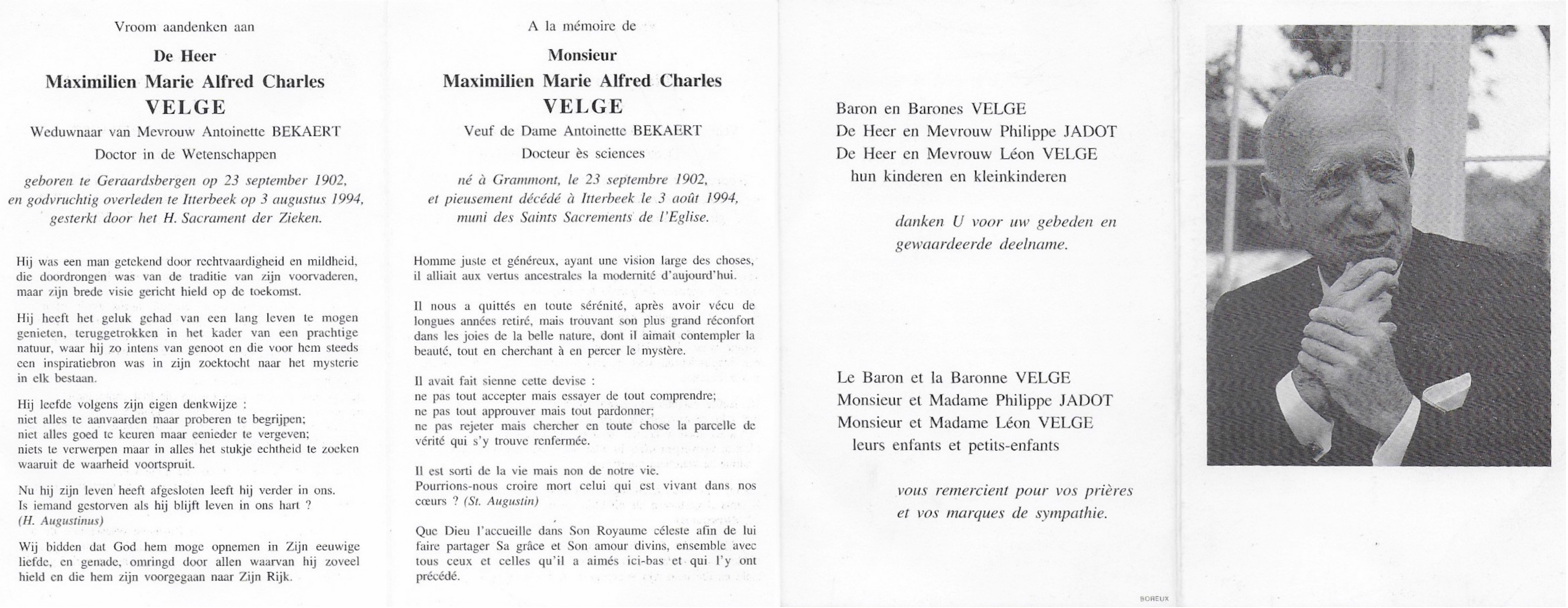
Vous qui l'avez connu et aimé
souvenez-vous dans vos prières de
Monsieur Jules VELGE
époux de
Dame Isabelle BEKAERT
né à Bruxelles le 2 octobre 1891
décédé accidentellement à Ede (Pays-Bas)
le 23 juin 1967.

Seigneur faites de moi un instrument de votre
paix.

Là où est la haine, que je mette l'amour
Là où est l'offense, que je mette le pardon
Là où est la discorde, que je mette l'union
Là où est l'erreur, que je mette la vérité
Là où est le doute, que je mette la foi
Là où est le désespoir, que je mette l'espérance
Là où sont les ténèbres, que je mette la lumière
Là où est la tristesse, que je mette la joie.
Faites, Seigneur, que je ne cherche pas tant
d'être consolé que de consoler,
d'être compris que de comprendre
d'être aimé que d'aimer;
Parce que c'est en se donnant que l'on reçoit,
En s'oubliant soi-même que l'on se trouve
soi-même;
En pardonnant que l'on obtient le pardon
En mourrant que l'on ressuscite à l'éternelle
vie.

(St. François d'Assises)

Figure 46.34: *The mortuary card of Jules Velge, husband of Isabelle Bekaert, June 23, 1967. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Vroom aandenken aan
De Heer
Maximilien Marie Alfred Charles
VELGE
Weduwnaar van Mevrouw Antoinette BEKAERT
Doctor in de Wetenschappen

geboren te Geraardsbergen op 23 september 1902,
en godvruchtig overleden te Itterbeek op 3 augustus 1994,
gesterkt door het H. Sacrament der Zieken.

Hij was een man getekend door rechtvaardigheid en mildheid, die doordrongen was van de traditie van zijn voorvaderen, maar zijn brede visie gericht hield op de toekomst.

Hij heeft het geluk gehad van een lang leven te mogen genieten, teruggetrokken in het kader van een prachtige natuur, waar hij zo intens van genoot en die voor hem steeds een inspiratiebron was in zijn zoektocht naar het mysterie in elk bestaan.

Hij leefde volgens zijn eigen denkwijze :
niet alles te aanvaarden maar proberen te begrijpen;
niet alles goed te keuren maar eenieder te vergeven;
niets te verwerpen maar in alles het stukje echtheid te zoeken waaruit de waarheid voortspruit.

Nu hij zijn leven heeft afgesloten leeft hij verder in ons.
Is iemand gestorven als hij blijft leven in ons hart ?
(H. Augustinus)

Wij bidden dat God hem moge opnemen in Zijn eeuwige liefde, en genade, omringd door allen waarvan hij zoveel hield en die hem zijn voorgegaan naar Zijn Rijk.

A la mémoire de
Monsieur
Maximilien Marie Alfred Charles
VELGE
Veuf de Dame Antoinette BEKAERT
Docteur ès sciences

né à Grammont, le 23 septembre 1902,
et pieusement décédé à Itterbeek le 3 août 1994,
muni des Saints Sacrements de l'Eglise.

Homme juste et généreux, ayant une vision large des choses, il alliait aux vertus ancestrales la modernité d'aujourd'hui.

Il nous a quittés en toute sérénité, après avoir vécu de longues années retiré, mais trouvant son plus grand réconfort dans les joies de la belle nature, dont il aimait contempler la beauté, tout en cherchant à en percer le mystère.

Il avait fait sienne cette devise :
ne pas tout accepter mais essayer de tout comprendre;
ne pas tout approuver mais tout pardonner;
ne pas rejeter mais chercher en toute chose la parcelle de vérité qui s'y trouve renfermée.

Il est sorti de la vie mais non de notre vie.
Pourrions-nous croire mort celui qui est vivant dans nos cœurs ? *(St. Augustin)*

Que Dieu l'accueille dans Son Royaume céleste afin de lui faire partager Sa grâce et Son amour divins, ensemble avec tous ceux et celles qu'il a aimés ici-bas et qui l'y ont précédé.

Baron en Barones VELGE
De Heer en Mevrouw Philippe JADOT
De Heer en Mevrouw Léon VELGE
hun kinderen en kleinkinderen

danken U voor uw gebeden en
gewaardeerde deelname.

Le Baron et la Baronne VELGE
Monsieur et Madame Philippe JADOT
Monsieur et Madame Léon VELGE
leurs enfants et petits-enfants

vous remercient pour vos prières
et vos marques de sympathie.

BOREUX

Figure 46.35: *The mortuary card of Maximilien Marie Alfred Charles Velge, husband of Antoinette Bekaert, August 3, 1994. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

NATO, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, was founded on April 4, 1949, and the BDR became a NATO partner on May 9, 1955. The Soviet Union, with its Warsaw Pact, established on May 14, 1955, and which included the DDR, the *Deutsche Demokratische Republik*, had meanwhile become the new enemy.

The Belgian forces resided in Germany in a NATO context, as the DBR was also part of it. They assisted, with the British and the Americans, in defense of West Germany against the Warsaw Pact.[4]

Maurice was a military engineer in the Belgian army and received general engineering training specializing in bridge design, construction, and fast assembly strategy. In this role, he also learned to drive every armed vehicle and was, as such, allowed to drive motorized automobiles ranging from motorcycles to large trucks and buses for the rest of his life. He has, however, never used them as such and has only driven his passenger cars.

Maurice's coordinates were nr 60/10876, corps Gn 8579[5]. He was first trained at the Turnhout Infantry unit and later joined PCR 3003.19 Geniecommando SP nr 120, BPS 4 - BSD.

In Germany, he was stationed at Westhoven and Vogelsang. At Vogelsang, he once saved the life of a soldier who could not swim and had decided to go in the water.[6]

Maurice called Vogelsang '*the most beautiful place on earth*' in his letters. The author took the picture in Figure 46.18 in 2019. He had to attend a congress in Aachen (ICA) and drove from Metz, in the dark, to his destination, a family hotel just outside Aachen. Because of road works, bad weather, and traffic jams, the global positioning system on his phone sent him through tiny roads, through the hills, in the rain, along numerous curves when suddenly, totally unexpected, he passed by Vogelsang and remembered his father's letters. Earlier, he had not profoundly investigated Vogelsang's location because a preliminary search had not delivered any match. Indeed, his father had always misspelled it in his letters as 'Vogelzang.'

Suddenly, being there was like a gift from above. The next day, before the congress began, he quickly visited the place and took a couple of pictures. On his way to the congress, he saw relics of the Siegfried line, an exciting experience.

A couple of memorabilia and pictures are presented in Figures 46.17, 46.19, 46.20, 46.21 and 46.23.

Maurice has always had a passion for cars and vehicles in general. Having an opportunity to receive the entire range of possible driver's licenses must have been a very appealing side-activity during his service in the army. He cherished some souvenirs, shown in Figure 46.22. Interestingly, when the author learned to drive, he taught him many things from the military. A particular example is always walking around the car before opening the door and quickly checking if the tires are okay and if there is no visible damage. Furthermore, regular checks of the oil, water, and engine's overall appearance were part of the training. The most important lesson was always to catch the mistakes made by others. In other words, a driver must anticipate what other drivers may do wrong to avoid accidents. Such lessons, stemming from the army and transmitted many decades later, are still invaluable to the author and his children.

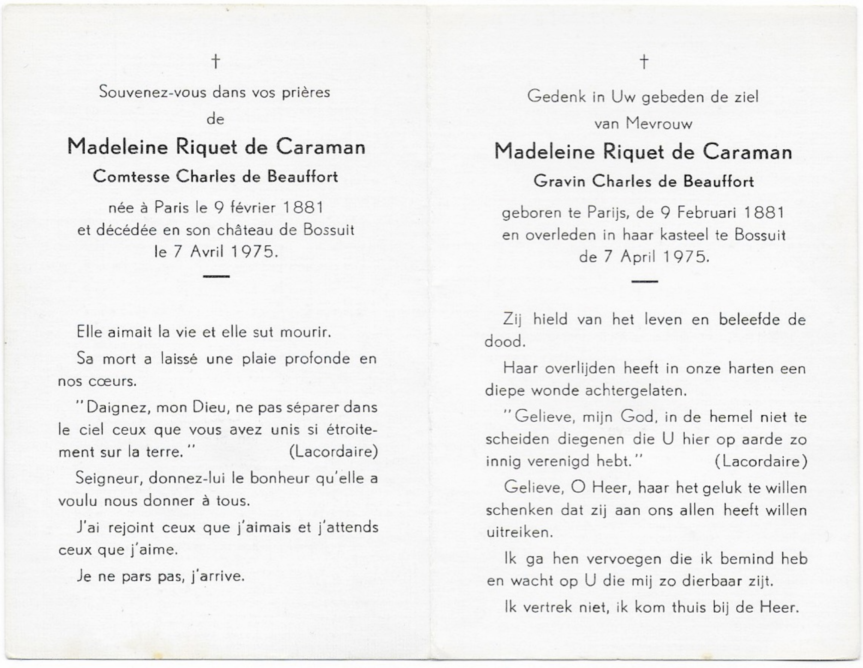
What Maurice studied most enthusiastically during his stay in the army was the pleasure of engineering. Even the most minor

---

[4] The Warsaw Pact consisted of the Soviet Union, East European Countries, and the DDR.

[5] Gn = genie = military engineering corps.

[6] Letter, Westhoven June 25, 1961, from Maurice Declercq to his father, Michel Declercq.



†

Souvenez-vous dans vos prières
de
Madeleine Riquet de Caraman
Comtesse Charles de Beauffort
née à Paris le 9 février 1881
et décédée en son château de Bossuit
le 7 Avril 1975.

Elle aimait la vie et elle sut mourir.

Sa mort a laissé une plaie profonde en nos cœurs.

"Daignez, mon Dieu, ne pas séparer dans le ciel ceux que vous avez unis si étroitement sur la terre." (Lacordaire)

Seigneur, donnez-lui le bonheur qu'elle a voulu nous donner à tous.

J'ai rejoint ceux que j'aimais et j'attends ceux que j'aime.

Je ne pars pas, j'arrive.

†

Gedenk in Uw gebeden de ziel
van Mevrouw
Madeleine Riquet de Caraman
Gravin Charles de Beauffort
geboren te Parijs, de 9 Februari 1881
en overleden in haar kasteel te Bossuit
de 7 April 1975.

Zij hield van het leven en beleefde de dood.

Haar overlijden heeft in onze harten een diepe wonde achtergelaten.

"Gelieve, mijn God, in de hemel niet te scheiden diegenen die U hier op aarde zo innig verenigd hebt." (Lacordaire)

Gelieve, O Heer, haar het geluk te willen schenken dat zij aan ons allen heeft willen uitreiken.

Ik ga hen vervoegen die ik bemind heb en wacht op U die mij zo dierbaar zijt.

Ik vertrek niet, ik kom thuis bij de Heer.

Figure 46.36: *The mortuary card of Magdalena Riquet de Caraman, wife of Charles de Beauffort, April 7, 1975. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

crafts were like an engineering project to him, considering ideas, a pre-study, gathering all the materials, enjoying the manufacturing process, and, finally, admiring the final product.

He transmitted this enthusiasm later to his son, the author, although the latter often has more significant time constraints. The author fabricated uncountable things with his father during his youth. The pleasure of constructing, whether very small or tremendous and the sense of accomplishment is exhilarating when the task is accomplished.

Maurice enjoyed farming. Gardening is fun, but growing potatoes could appeal more to the author.

Maurice was likewise a good horse rider and could handle draft horses. He learned these skills as a child during his numerous visits to Daniel Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman. Had he been in the army 30 years earlier, such skills would have served him well.

Before Maurice reached the end of his duty, he had a life-threatening accident, described in Chapter 46.2.6.

46.2.6 His Nearly Deadly Accident in 1961

Soldiers were occasionally granted leave to return home, typically every few months. It was customary for them to hold a farewell party before rejoining their units, often culminating in a pub crawl with friends. On the eve of Maurice Declercq's return to the army, he embarked on such a pub crawl with two friends and his brother Marcel. Each of the boys was driving a Vespa scooter, as in Figure 46.24.

After visiting various establishments, the group halted in Deerlijk along the road to Vichte. In *Het Lindenhof*, they consumed a substantial amount of beer in a short period. Despite the lack of alcohol control and fewer cars on the road, the dangers of their actions were undeniable. They set off for home, heavily intoxicated, and prudently separated, with Maurice bringing up the rear.

At some point, Marcel noticed his brother was no longer visible and presumed Maurice had taken another route home. However, an ominous feeling prompted Marcel to retrace his steps, only to find Maurice unconscious in a ditch on Vichtesteenweg, shown in Figure 46.24. Marcel urgently sought help from Dr. Philippe Monbaliu, described in Chapter 45.9, their family physician, who had delivered Maurice in 1941. Unable to call an ambulance and lacking a car, Marcel raced home to enlist the aid of their neighbor, René Vangheluwe[7].

That night, Marcel and René rushed Maurice, still in a coma, to the *Sacred Heart Hospital* in Kortrijk, the same hospital where Maurice's mother had died a few years earlier. The emergency department was staffed by nuns, who promptly summoned a doctor. An X-ray revealed Maurice had suffered a ruptured liver, likely from the scooter's handlebars, and a possibly damaged aorta, leading to internal bleeding. The nuns, deeming his condition hopeless, suggested administering the last rites. However, Dr. Guido Baekelandt, a cousin of Dr. André Baekelandt who had previously operated on Maurice's mother, described in Chapter 45.2.1, resolved to attempt surgery. It was his first liver operation in Kortrijk.

Post-surgery, Dr. Baekelandt could only offer a guarded prognosis. Maurice's family, mistakenly informed of his death, was devastated. Upon discovering Maurice was still alive but in critical condition, they rushed to the hospital. The ensuing healing process was excruciating, with Maurice often begging for release from his pain. Yet, after weeks of struggle, he began to recover.

Maurice was transferred to the *Military Hospital* in Ostend for further rehabilitation, drawing a poignant parallel to his ancestor Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), who had died in Ostend in 1604. Maurice eventually regained his health but would ultimately succumb to the long-term consequences of his injuries in 2015, passing away in a Ghent hospital where several of his ancestors had also died in the 17th century.

Dr. Guido Baekelandt, who performed the life-saving surgery, was the son of Leon Baekelandt and Mrs. Germana Declercq[8]. Leon Baekelandt, a flax trader from Gullegem, was André Baekelandt's brother and acquainted with Michel Declercq (DC15). Guido Baekelandt was born in Gullegem on April 9, 1931, ten years earlier than Maurice, and he died on May 10, 2019, in Figure 46.25, one day before Maurice's 78th birthday. He turned 88 years old. Two years after the successful operation, he married Marie Anna Van den Broucke from Kortrijk, one month before Michel Declercq's death.

The four heroes who saved Maurice's life that fateful night were Marcel Declercq (his brother), René Vangheluwe (his future father-in-law), Dr. Philippe Monbaliu (who had delivered him in 1941), and Dr. Guido Baekelandt (nephew of the surgeon who operated on his mother Irma in 1953; and son of a flax merchant acquainted with Michel Declercq).

46.2.7 Summer: his Marriage

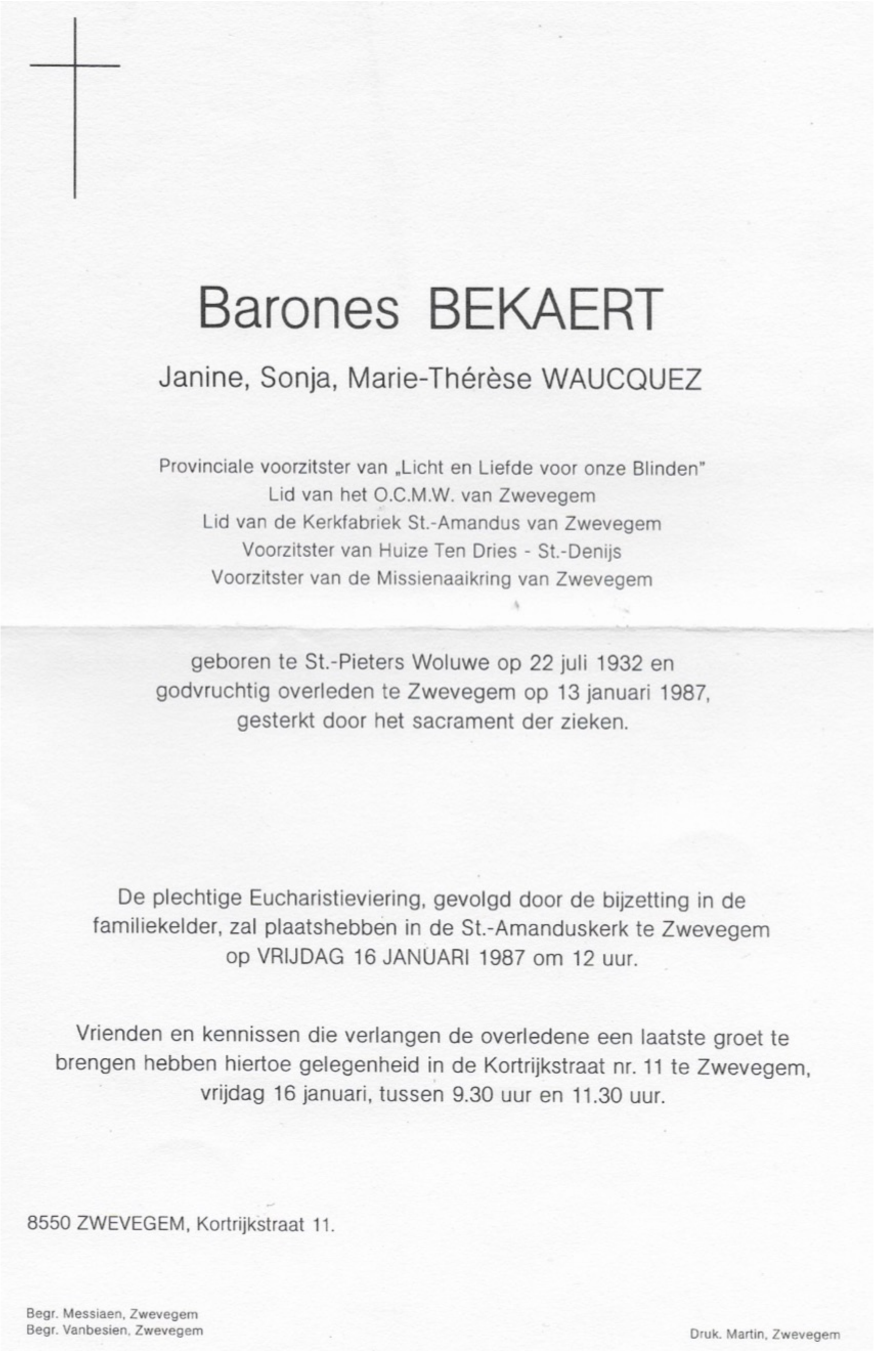
Maurice and Nelly have known each other since childhood. The reader will find in Part X that they were distant relatives, and both descend from the Desclergues, namely Maurice paternally, while Nelly through her great-grandmother Marie Louise de Vos.

In particular, Zozyma Verhaeghe, daughter of Marie Louise de Vos and grandmother of Nelly, meddled a lot to arrange the marriage. Their relationship chart is shown in Figure 46.26, while a picture from their engagement period is shown in Figure 46.27.

---

[7] René is described in Chapter 48.12.1; he would later become Maurice's father-in-law.

[8] Germana Declercq was unrelated to us and born in Deerlijk



Barones BEKAERT

Janine, Sonja, Marie-Thérèse WAUCQUEZ

Provinciale voorzitster van „Licht en Liefde voor onze Blinden"
Lid van het O.C.M.W. van Zwevegem
Lid van de Kerkfabriek St.-Amandus van Zwevegem
Voorzitster van Huize Ten Dries - St.-Denijs
Voorzitster van de Missienaaikring van Zwevegem

geboren te St.-Pieters Woluwe op 22 juli 1932 en
godvruchtig overleden te Zwevegem op 13 januari 1987,
gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken.

De plechtige Eucharistieviering, gevolgd door de bijzetting in de
familiekelder, zal plaatshebben in de St.-Amanduskerk te Zwevegem
op VRIJDAG 16 JANUARI 1987 om 12 uur.

Vrienden en kennissen die verlangen de overledene een laatste groet te
brengen hebben hiertoe gelegenheid in de Kortrijkstraat nr. 11 te Zwevegem,
vrijdag 16 januari, tussen 9.30 uur en 11.30 uur.

8550 ZWEVEGEM, Kortrijkstraat 11.

Begr. Messiaen, Zwevegem
Begr. Vanbesien, Zwevegem

Druk. Martin, Zwevegem

Figure 46.37: *The death announcement of Janine Sonja Marie-Thérèse Waucquez, wife of Antoine Bekaert, January 13, 1987. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Maurice Declercq and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe married on January 28, 1966 at Deerlijk. The mayor at that time was Albert Windels. The religious wedding was the next day in Ghent, while the wedding feast was in Waregem.

Maurice and Nelly, driven by a shared ambition, decided to delay starting a family until 1975. They were determined to further their careers, build a new home, and relished in the joy of raising the children of their closest relatives in the meantime. A snapshot from this period, displayed in Figure 46.27, captures their contentment. Despite the potential for a larger family, they chose to have only one child, the author of this book, born on December 27, 1975, in Kortrijk. Figure 46.27 also features a picture of Nelly during her pregnancy with the author, a testament to their anticipation and joy.

As this book is a reflection of the past, the author has chosen to primarily focus on the period up to 1975, a time that holds significant importance in Maurice and Nelly's lives. The author's own story, which extends beyond this book's scope, is briefly touched upon, providing glimpses of his life throughout the narrative. Two snapshots from the time shortly after 1975, displayed in Figure 46.27, offer a glimpse into this era. For more pictures, we invite you to explore Chapter 46.3.4.

46.2.8 His Passion for Sports and Fast Cars

Maurice liked endurance sports. From the age of 16, he became a kayaker and rower. He practised this sport on the Kortrijk-Bossuit canal. The canal was not very wide at the time, and there was a tunnel halfway, in Figure 46.28.

The canal enabled shipping between the Scheldt and the Leie, and Bekaert, somewhere halfway in Zwevegem, made fair use of it to ship steel wire. The tunnel ran under a hill near Moen and must have been an attraction. Especially for kayakers and rowers, it was always an adventure to sail through. The author never saw the tunnel because the canal had been modernised and widened by the time he was born.

Maurice also liked cycling very much, but he did not want to wear the typical clothing whence he had an aerodynamic disadvantage. Nevertheless, he liked long-distance routes and enjoyed the fresh air of the countryside very much.

Cars formed yet another passion. Throughout his life, he has always enjoyed driving cars, typically beautiful vehicles. In particular, when he was young, he was indulged by Karmann® sports cars. Later he switched to more classical ones, as in Figure 46.29, and when he was old, his choice was determined by a combination of a classical look with a dynamic engine.

Apart from the hobbies mentioned here and his joy of helping others, the author does not remember other hobbies.

46.2.9 His Passion for Baking Waffles

Maurice liked to eat, but always in moderation. Strangely, he enjoyed eating bread and often experimented with different bakers to search for the best bread.

He also liked to eat soft waffles baked according to an old recipe, as in Figure 46.30, with a massive waffle iron of Vandendriessche from Deerlijk. For that reason, Nelly's grandmother, Zozyma Verhaeghe, gave her waffle iron as a gift to Maurice so that he could bake waffles as often as he wanted. In this way, a naturally born tradition has arisen, and Maurice occasionally baked waffles for visitors, his family, his grandchildren, etc.

It is typical for people to be glorified after death, but in his case, we can unquestionably state that his waffles were legendary even during his lifetime.

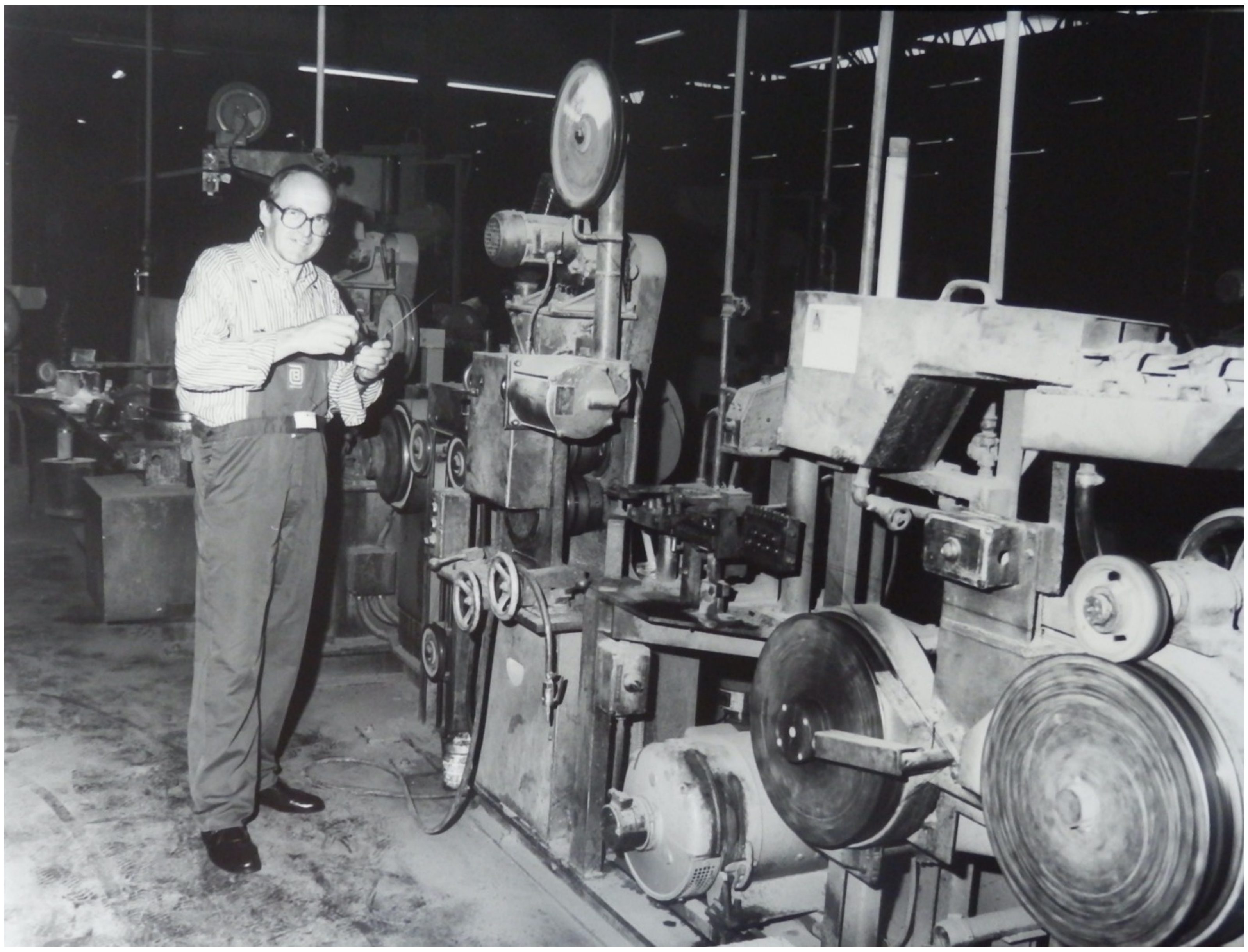


Figure 46.38: *Maurice Declercq has always been passionate about construction, machinery, and safety. He had achieved a great deal of intuition and work experience by always trying things by himself. He was not afraid to put on dirty clothes and reach the goal. His company elected him twice to reside abroad (in Brazil and China) to establish new production units. Steel wire drawing through dyes with varying diameters is a metalworking process that stretches steel wire by plastic deformation caused by pulling over a curved axis. During the process, the diameter of the wire decreases while its length increases. The process seems simple, but a lot of 'fingerspitzengefühl' is necessary to adjust the wheels along which the wire propagates to spin at the right speed and cause the correct force. Minor errors always cause the wire to break because the forces may surpass the wire's tensile strength and result in substantial production delays. The process often occurs at room temperature but may also occur at high temperatures. The procedure appeared in a large chain of sub-processes to increase efficiency, including cleaning and applying a coating through zinc and plastic coverage electrolysis. Interestingly, the author's father could acoustically check the process's quality because each part produced noise that changed when something went wrong. He often complained about workers who still did not sense that something had gone wrong even after being explained numerous times. Because of quality differences in supplied wires and different applications, including hanging wire, staples, fibers for concrete, or steel cord, the process required constant adjustments and a lot of insight and experience. Supplied wires and end-products needed specific quality testing and sometimes the development of new testing techniques. A passion for fibers had been passed onto Maurice by his father, Michel, who associated fibers with his past in the flax business. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 46.39: *Left: Maurice Declercq in a picture taken on an occasion related to his job. Right: Maurice Declercq enjoying a good conversation with a former engineer who had constructed a power plant in Baghdad many decades earlier. He smoked one cigarette per day and enjoyed smoking only in the presence of good company. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

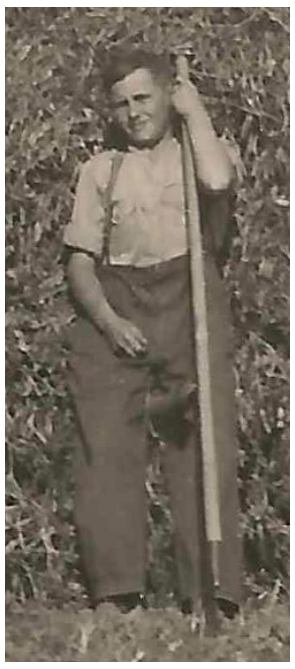


Figure 46.40: *Passchendaele, Kazakke, at Messestraat 4, 1953-1955, Maurice Declercq during his summer stay with Daniel Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman. The entire picture is shown in Chapter 64.7.12.8. Daniel and Magdalena had a land there too. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

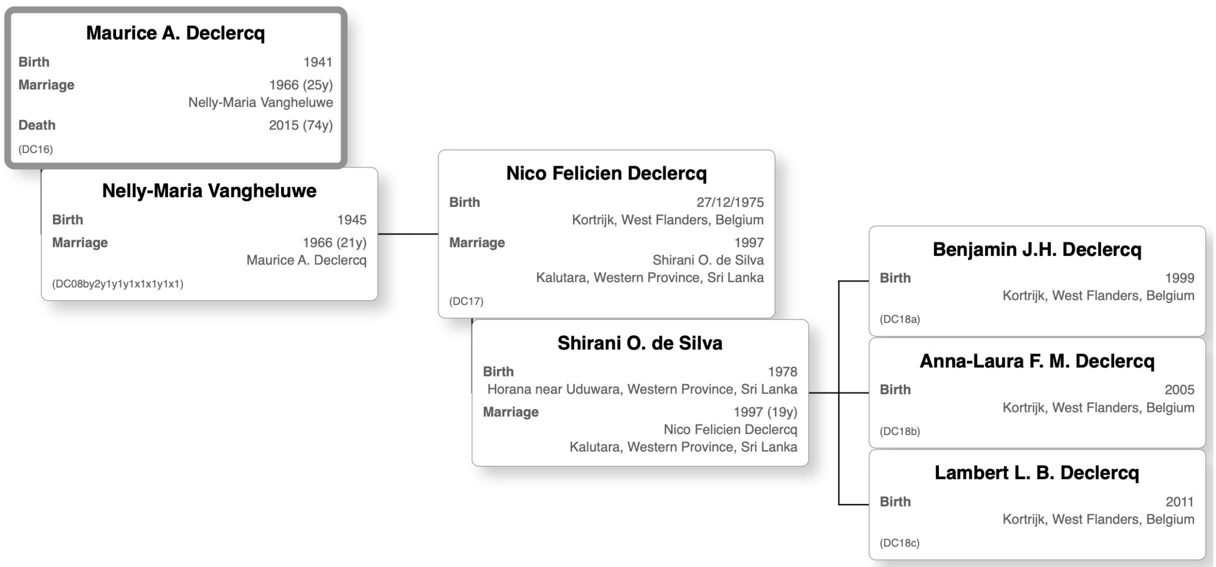

Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Benjamin J.H. Declercq
Birth 1999
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18a)
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq
Birth 2005
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18b)
Lambert L. B. Declercq
Birth 2011
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18c)

Figure 46.41: *Two descending generations of Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16, DP12V03DW02L02)*

Waffles and Kortrijk go hand in hand, as explained in Chapter 29.5.9.

46.2.10 Acquaintances

Maurice was a man who truly knew how to connect with people from all walks of life. His ability to engage with individuals from every social class was remarkable, and he never hesitated to stop and chat, no matter who he encountered. His modesty and fair speech endeared him to many, earning their admiration and respect. Maurice was a source of wisdom and guidance, always ready with thoughtful advice. If he believed he could assist someone, he made it a priority, either by offering his help or by finding the right person who could.

Every new project allowed Maurice to showcase his enthusiasm, reconnect with old friends, and seek their counsel. His unwavering commitment to these relationships was a testament to his character. His genuine interest in others' opinions was not just a trait but a way of life for him.

Even after his passing, his impact on numerous lives became evident. The author discovered many individuals who, despite not having met him personally, felt a deep connection with him through his father's actions and reputation.

Figures 46.31, 46.32, 46.33, 46.34, 46.35, 46.36 and 46.37, are selected relics of Maurice's old acquaintances; Many others are distributed in other chapters in this book.

46.2.11 His Career

He was a partly self-educated, partly trained professional engineer with many skills. As mentioned earlier, he has also been a Belgian Military Engineering Corps member. He has, above all, always been a good project planner. As already mentioned earlier, the author also very much enjoyed the numerous constructions made together. The author still remembers vividly how, as a child, he heard from his father that televisions would, in the distant future, become as flat as paintings and that cars would be able to run on water.

His career at Bekaert NV in Zwevegem was a significant milestone. As a research engineer, he was at the forefront of innovation, contributing to the development of various steel products. His role also extended to overseeing production units, demonstrating his versatility and hands-on approach. A testament to his love for practical work is shown in Figure 46.38. His most profound passion, however, was farming. He loved watching plants grow and fancied animals. He has continuously struggled with a choice to continue the farming career of his godfather Daniel Lesage, described in Chapter 64.7.12, or continue in the industry.

Finally, he opted for early retirement and has had an exciting life and career in the last 25 years of his experience.

Maurice occasionally enjoyed discussions in good company, as in Figures 46.39.

He detested the rigid mentality of the metal industry and its strict hierarchy, which is found in almost all such sectors worldwide.

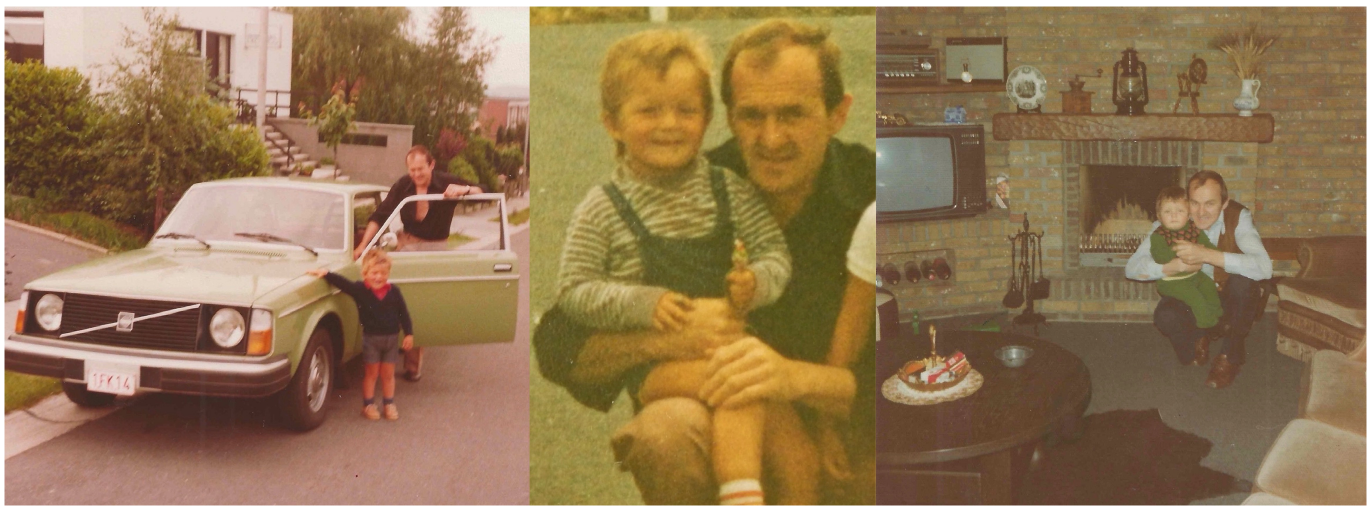


Figure 46.42: *Around 1976-1977, the author is shown with his father, Maurice Declercq, at their home, in front of the fireplace. Note that Napoleon's dish is shown elsewhere in this book. The fireplace was constructed from scratch by Maurice, with the 'help' of the author, while crawling around and playing with mortar and bricks. The bricks came from an oven in Zingem. We can also see the author, who had just arrived at school, with Maurice around 1978. The author went to kindergarten when he had yet to reach 2.5 years. The image with a car was when Maurice had just arrived home in our new Volvo® car, and the author was proud to pose for this picture around 1979. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

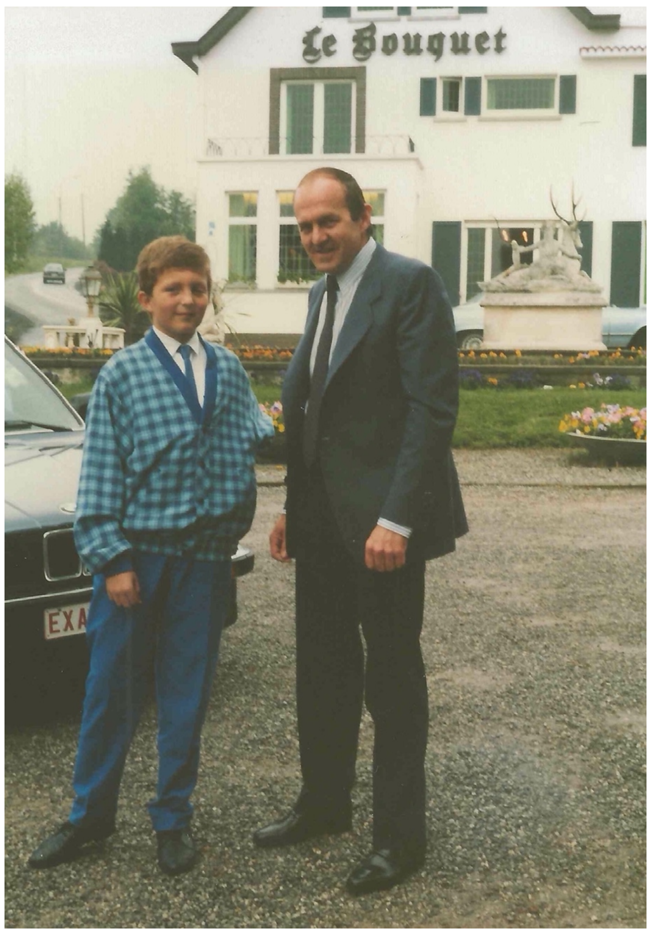


Figure 46.43: *1987, Maurice and Nico Declercq, author of this book. (Le Bouquet, Kluisbergen, Belgium, just across from the country residence of King Boudewijn and Queen Fabiola). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 46.44: *The author with his father, Maurice, at Chateau ten Broucke ('Kasteel Nieuwenburgh') in Wielsbeke early 1992. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

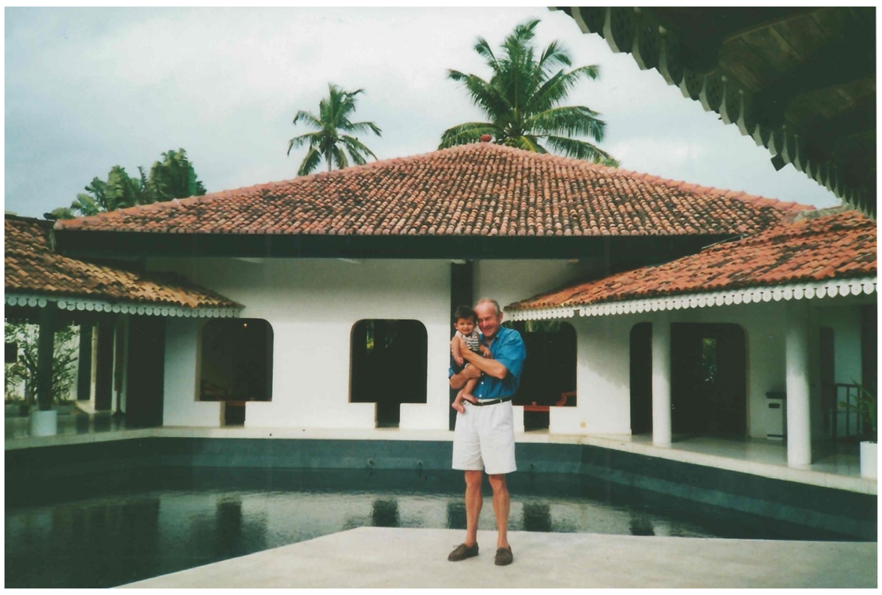


Figure 46.45: *Maurice with his first grandchild Benjamin, in Sri Lanka in 2000. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

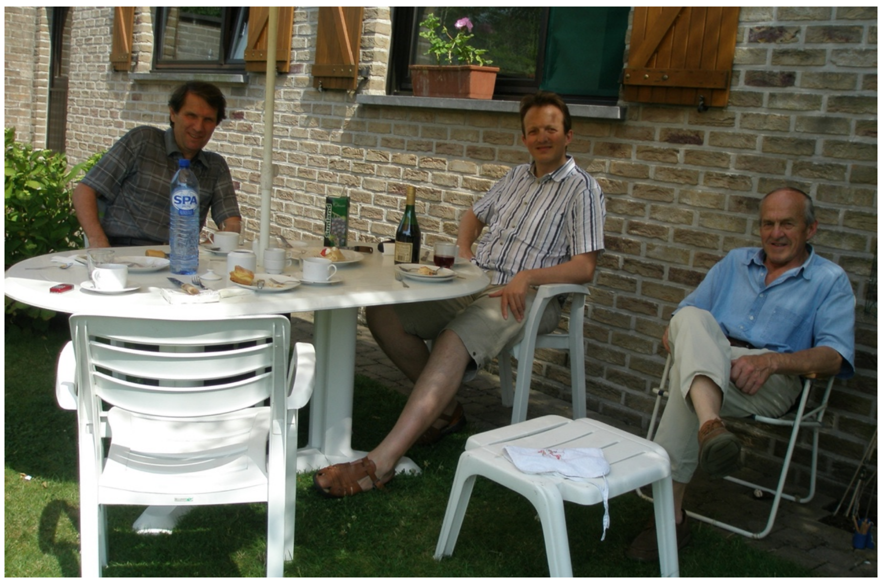


Figure 46.46: *Deerlijk, Saint Louis (Sint Lodewijk), June 19, 2006, from left to right, Prof. Dr Gennady Nickolaevich Shkerdin (Institute of Radio-engineering, Russian Academy of Science, Moscow), the author, and his father Maurice A. Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

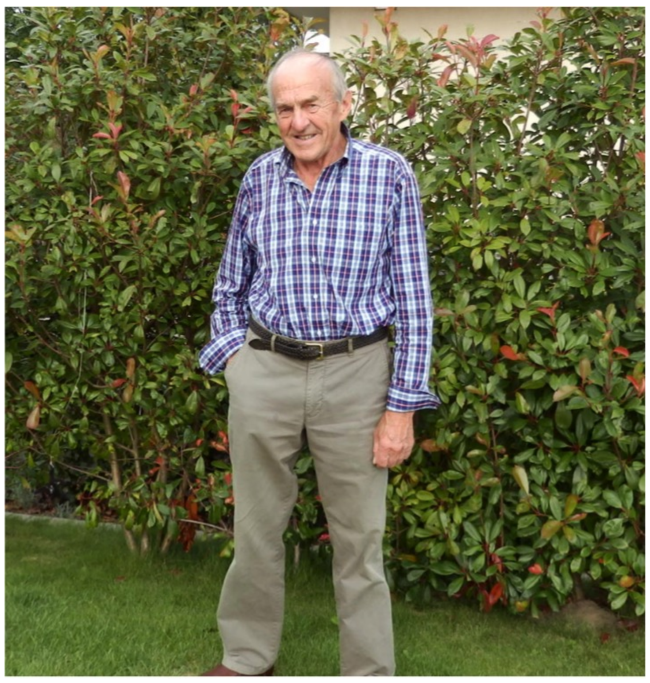


Figure 46.47: *Maurice, on a regular day, posing in the garden of his son, a few years before his death. The image radiates simplicity and peace and, above all, a sense of accomplishment. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

46.2.12 His godfather Daniel Lesage

As explained above, Daniel Lesage was the godfather of Maurice, while Rachelle Declercq was the godmother. He received his name from Rachelle's husband, Maurice, and Daniel's father-in-law, Alois.

Daniel Lesage, described in Chapter 64.7.12, was married to Magdalena Meersseman. The couple remained childless and considered Maurice as if he was their son. To Daniel, Maurice was not only his godson, but he was also the son of his brother-in-law, Michel Declercq, through his sister Irma Lesage, but also the past brother-in-law-to-be through Valentine Declercq, who had been Daniel's fiancé in the past, as described in Chapter 64.7.12 and Chapter 44.5.5.

For Maurice, they provided additional safety, which has been very important due to the difficulties he had as a child, such as his mother's death when he was just 12 years old.

Maurice spent almost every summer vacation entirely with Daniel in Moorslede and often visited him during the rest of the year. While he was there, Daniel and Magdalena pampered him and educated him to grasp every possible skill to become a farmer one day. He learned to handle and ride horses, milk cows, grow crops, and enjoy the August sun's fields' splendor.

To Maurice, the regular stays in Moorslede, such as in Figure 46.40, were a welcome alternative to his education at home. At home, life was very hectic with nine children. In Moorslede, he found quietness, peace, warmth, and the world in which his mother had been raised.

During his time in Moorslede, Maurice's interactions extended beyond the Lesage household. He often visited Oscar Lesage's farm in Beselare, where Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens resided, to purchase dairy butter. These visits to the local farms and neighbors added a social dimension to Maurice's life, enriching his experiences in the community.

He also visited the nearby Maesen-Haspeslagh family often.

When the author was born in 1975, Magdalena and Daniel were delighted. Indeed, they finally had a 'grandson.' Unfortunately, Magdalena died when the author was not yet one year old.

Maurice continued to visit Daniel weekly. At some point, Daniel decided to move to a home for older people, but he hated the place. Maurice rescued him after a few years by bringing him to our house in Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk. Daniel had a perfect time there until his death. We still preserve important, irreplaceable souvenirs of Daniel and Magdalena.

46.2.13 His Son and Grandchildren

As indicated earlier, this book is not about the life of the author and his children. We present the fundamental aspects in Figure 46.41 and provide a vivid portrayal through a series of images scattered throughout this book, such as Figures 46.42, 46.43, 46.44 and 46.45.

46.2.14 Autumn: Happiness

The author observed a profound transformation in his father, Maurice Declercq, who evolved from a less secure individual burdened by childhood traumas, particularly the early death of his parents, into a mature and content human being. This evolution culminated in a life that, by its end, Maurice found to be extraordinarily fulfilling. Although his life was cut short at the age of 74, we remain grateful for the years he was granted, especially considering the near-fatal motorcycle accident described in Chapter 46.2.6.

Life is often a journey of pain, misfortune, and trauma. Yet, if one can reach a state of full maturity, finding peace, harmony, and deep satisfaction, then the journey has been worthwhile. Maurice's life is a testament to this resilience. The birth of his grandchildren brought him serenity, and when his son, the author, embarked on an academic career, Maurice's support and pride were instrumental in the author's success, rekindling the self-confidence that had been eroded in his youth.

Maurice's realization of his family's fragmented history, and his belief that past accomplishments had been forgotten, made the author's genealogical pursuits all the more significant. Maurice's enthusiasm was tangible as he accompanied the author to various town halls, retrieving certificates of recent ancestors and reestablishing his connection with his heritage. These moments, shared several years before his passing, were filled with a sense of pride and joy that resonated with Maurice's deep love for his family and his roots.

Although Maurice is no longer with us to witness the culmination of these genealogical efforts, we are confident that, in some way, he remains aware of the legacy uncovered.

Figures 46.46 and 46.47 capture impressions of Maurice in the last decade of his life, reflecting the contentment and peace he ultimately achieved.

46.3 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

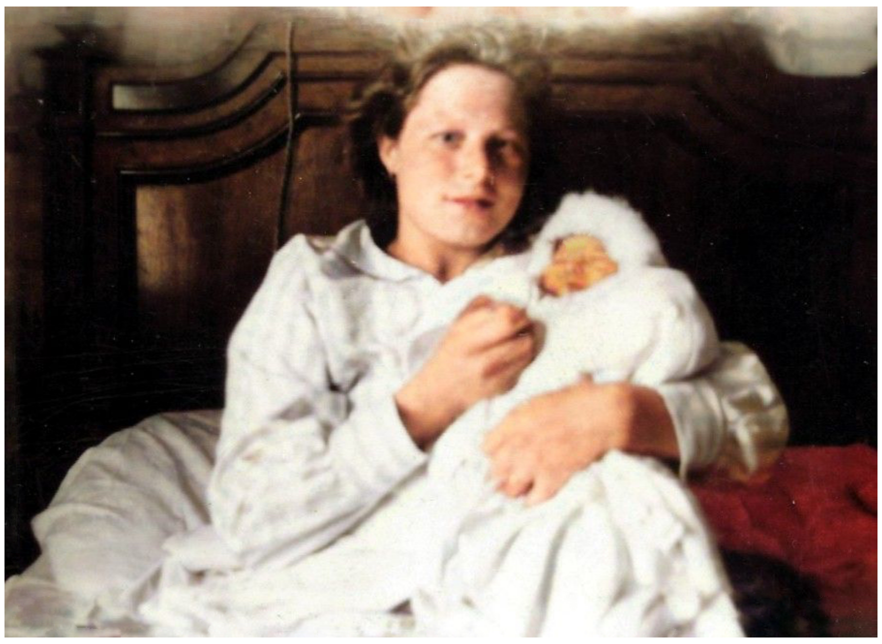


Figure 46.48: *Newborn Nelly with her mother Anna Den Dauw, in 1945. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

46.3.1 Introduction

Her most recent ascendants are shown in Figure 46.49.

She grew up mainly with her grandparents Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.11, and stems from a family of entrepreneurs.

Her grand-uncle, described in Chapter 48.9.5.4, served four years on the war front, received several Belgian recognitions, and was killed during the final offensive in 1918.

Her great-grandfather, described in Chapter 48.9.2.2, was an architect of the practice and a construction entrepreneur and contributed to the *Cinquantenaire* in Brussels and the Basilica of Dadizele.

The author's mother's entrepreneurship made her more progressive than her more conservative husband, Maurice.

The tension did not benefit their marriage, and the siblings interfered too much. Life is like a volcano, and growth is never possible without a bit of fire from time to time. However, external souls should try to extinguish a fire with water, not oil. Pouring oil instead of water is what the author has difficulties with forgiving them.

Despite being born in a village, Nelly's entrepreneurship fit better in a town or a city, so she has always leaned towards Kortrijk. She has established more than one company there and had a very successful business in providing book-printing and copy services to the students and other companies at Kortrijk.

As mentioned earlier, the purpose of this book is to write about the past, not the author or his living family. Therefore, a photographic impression of his mother's past life is given rather than a written story. Life continues and is an uninterrupted gathering of stories and experiences.

46.3.2 Her Childhood

Nelly was born in 1945, on May 26. She was delivered by Dr Philippe Monbaliu, just like Maurice Declercq. Later, her family's physician would be Dr De Groote. Impressions of her childhood are shown in Figures 46.48, 46.50, 46.51, 46.52, 46.53, 46.54, 46.55, 46.56, 46.57 and 46.58.

46.3.3 Her Youth

Photographic impressions of her youth are shared in Figures 46.59, 46.60, 46.61 and 46.62.

46.3.4 Her Marriage and Family

We also refer to the pictures in Chapter 46.2.7. The author's parents married on January 28, 1966, at Deerlijk. The church ceremony was in Ghent. Precious memories are shown in Figures 46.63, 46.64, 46.65, 46.66, 46.67, 46.68, 46.69 and 46.70.

46.3.5 Her Career

Her career was introduced above. Sweet memories are shared in Figures 46.71 and 46.72. While a youngster, Nelly also ran a fashion shop at Blankenberge and Ronse. She also established a flourishing restaurant at Nieuwpoort. Her longest career, however,

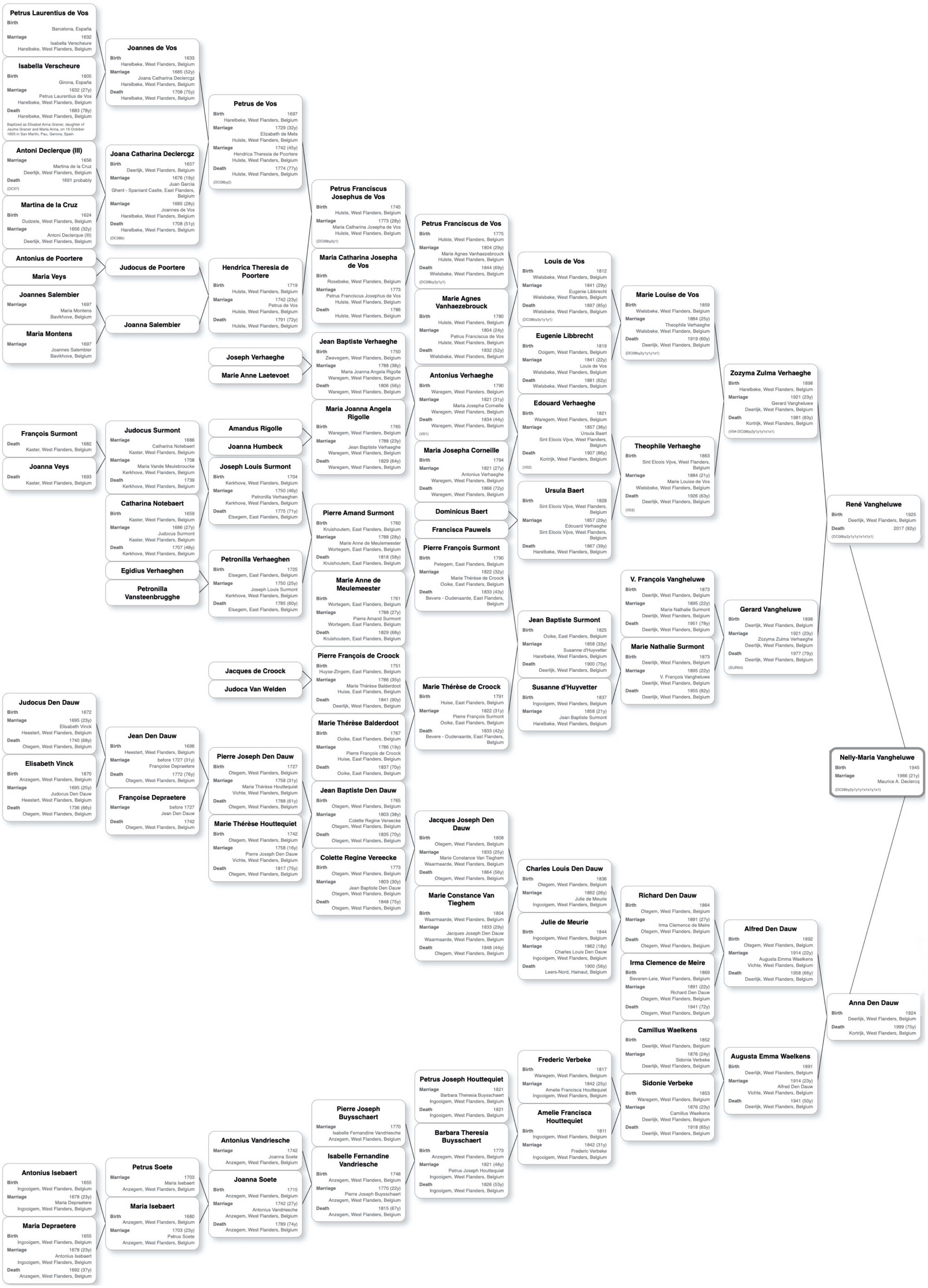
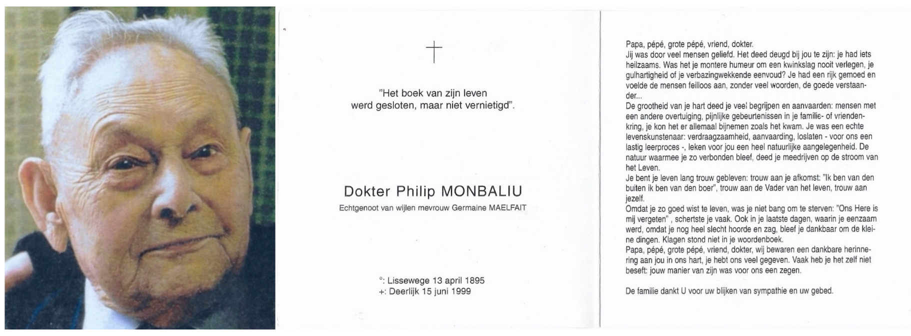

Petrus Laurentius de Vos
Isabella Verscheure
Antoni Declerque (III)
Martina de la Cruz
Antonius de Poortere
Maria Veys
Joannes Salembier
Maria Montens
François Surmont
Joanna Veys
Judocus Den Dauw
Elisabeth Vinck
Antonius Isebaert
Maria Depraetere
Joannes de Vos
Joana Catharina Declercgz
Judocus de Poortere
Joanna Salembier
Judocus Surmont
Catharina Notebaert
Egidius Verhaeghen
Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe
Jean Den Dauw
Françoise Depraetere
Petrus Soete
Maria Isebaert
Petrus de Vos
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Joseph Verhaeghe
Marie Anne Laetevoet
Amandus Rigolle
Joanna Humbeck
Joseph Louis Surmont
Petronilla Verhaeghen
Jacques de Croock
Judoca Van Welden
Pierre Joseph Den Dauw
Marie Thérèse Houttequiet
Antonius Vandriesche
Joanna Soete
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe
Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle
Pierre Amand Surmont
Marie Anne de Meulemeester
Pierre François de Croock
Marie Thérèse Balderdoot
Jean Baptiste Den Dauw
Colette Regine Vereecke
Pierre Joseph Buysschaert
Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Antonius Verhaeghe
Maria Josepha Corneille
Dominicus Baert
Francisca Pauwels
Pierre François Surmont
Marie Thérèse de Croock
Jacques Joseph Den Dauw
Marie Constance Van Tieghem
Petrus Joseph Houttequiet
Barbara Theresia Buysschaert
Louis de Vos
Eugenie Libbrecht
Edouard Verhaeghe
Ursula Baert
Jean Baptiste Surmont
Susanne d'Huyvetter
Charles Louis Den Dauw
Julie de Meurie
Frederic Verbeke
Amelie Francisca Houttequiet
Marie Louise de Vos
Theophile Verhaeghe
V. François Vangheluwe
Marie Nathalie Surmont
Richard Den Dauw
Irma Clemence de Meire
Camillus Waelkens
Sidonie Verbeke
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Gerard Vangheluwe
Alfred Den Dauw
Augusta Emma Waelkens
René Vangheluwe
Anna Den Dauw
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe

Figure 46.49: *Nine ascending generations of Nelly Maria Vangheluwe.*



†

"Het boek van zijn leven
werd gesloten, maar niet vernietigd".

Dokter Philip MONBALIU
Echtgenoot van wijlen mevrouw Germaine MAELFAIT

°: Lissewege 13 april 1895
+: Deerlijk 15 juni 1999

Papa, pépé, grote pépé, vriend, dokter.
Jij was door veel mensen geliefd. Het deed deugd bij jou te zijn: je had iets heilzaams. Was het je montere humeur om een kwinkslag nooit verlegen, je gulhartigheid of je verbazingwekkende eenvoud? Je had een rijk gemoed en voelde de mensen feilloos aan, zonder veel woorden, de goede verstaander...
De grootheid van je hart deed je veel begrijpen en aanvaarden: mensen met een andere overtuiging, pijnlijke gebeurtenissen in je familie- of vriendenkring, je kon het er allemaal bijnemen zoals het kwam. Je was een echte levenskunstenaar: verdraagzaamheid, aanvaarding, loslaten - voor ons een lastig leerproces -, leken voor jou een heel natuurlijke aangelegenheid. De natuur waarmee je zo verbonden bleef, deed je meedrijven op de stroom van het Leven.
Je bent je leven lang trouw gebleven: trouw aan je afkomst: "Ik ben van den buiten ik ben van den boer", trouw aan de Vader van het leven, trouw aan jezelf.
Omdat je zo goed wist te leven, was je niet bang om te sterven: "Ons Here is mij vergeten" , schertste je vaak. Ook in je laatste dagen, waarin je eenzaam werd, omdat je nog heel slecht hoorde en zag, bleef je dankbaar om de kleine dingen. Klagen stond niet in je woordenboek.
Papa, pépé, grote pépé, vriend, dokter, wij bewaren een dankbare herinnering aan jou in ons hart, je hebt ons veel gegeven. Vaak heb je het zelf niet beseft: jouw manier van zijn was voor ons een zegen.

De familie dankt U voor uw blijken van sympathie en uw gebed.

Figure 46.50: *The obituary card of Dr Philip Monbaliu, June 15, 1999. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

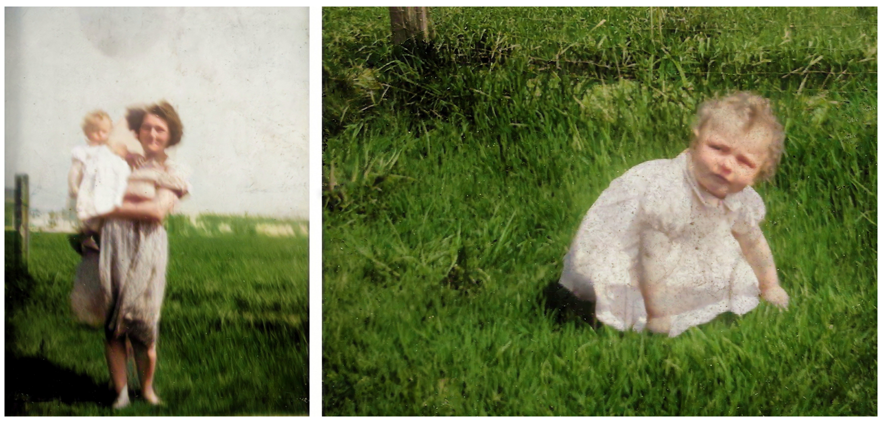


Figure 46.51: *1946, Nelly with her grandmother and foster mother Zozyma Verhaeghe. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

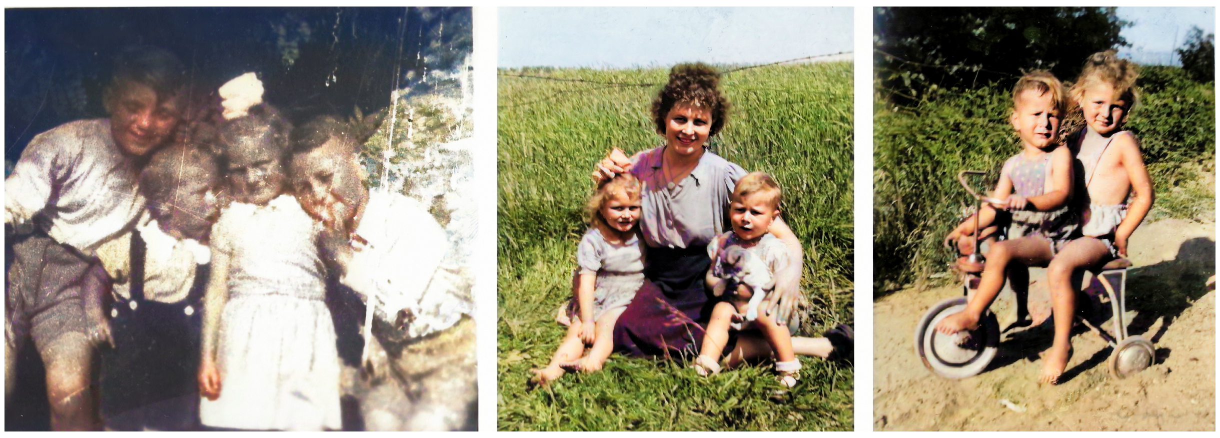


Figure 46.52: *From left to right, Gilbert, Lucien, Nelly, Pierre, around 1948. The middle and right photos show Nelly, Anna and Lucien. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

was when she owned a Copy center, as shown in Figure 46.71.
Nelly's involvement in a Kortrijk theater production of a Brothers Karamazov-based drama, originally written by Dostoevsky, is a fascinating part of her story. In this narrative, a character named Zozyma takes center stage. It's interesting to note that this Zozyma was not a lady like Zozyma Verhaeghe, Nelly's grandmother, but a Russian man.

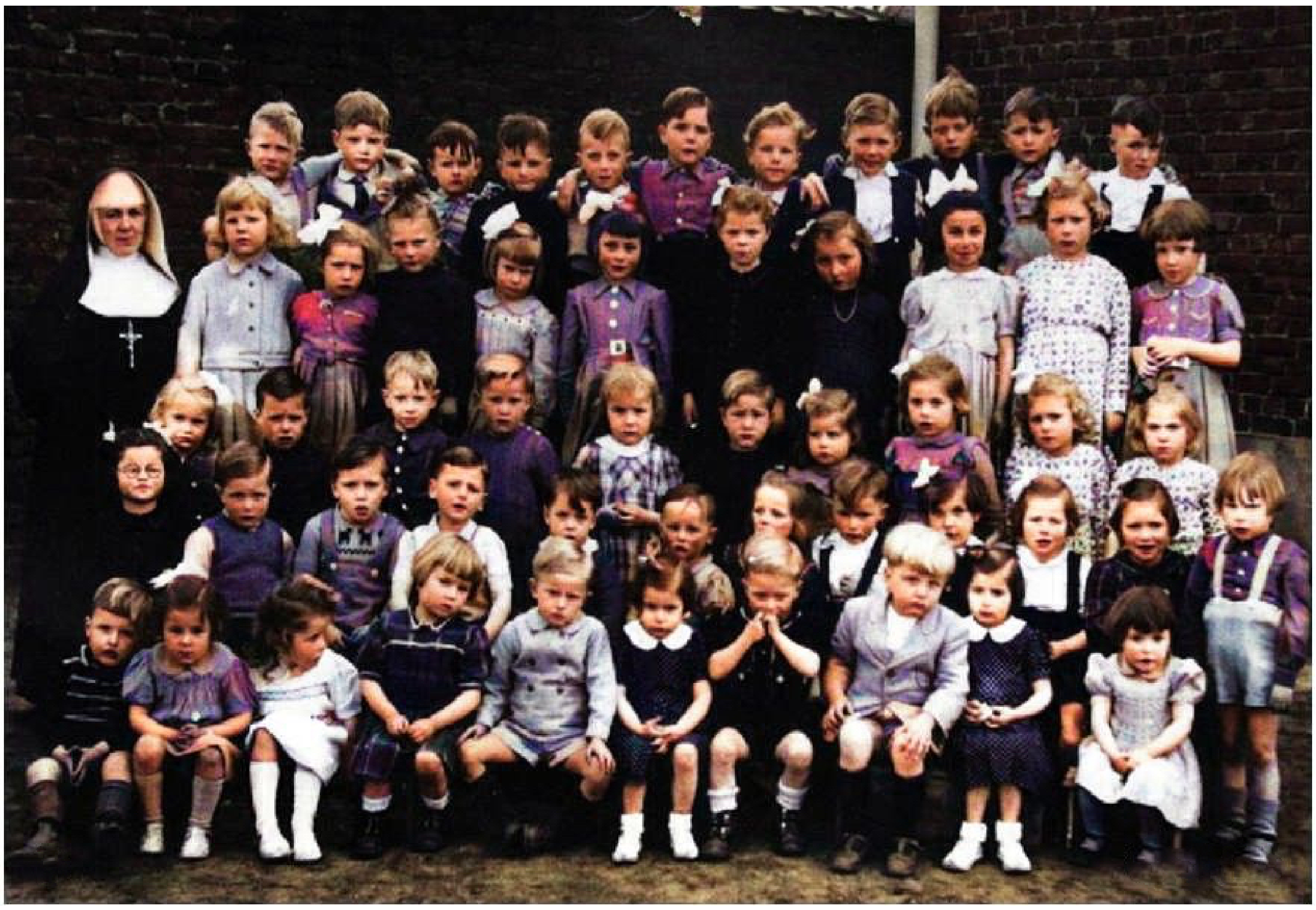


Figure 46.53: *School children born in 1945-1949, who took classes near the train station of Deerlijk. Nelly stands third person right of the nun, while Lucien can be found on the 3rd row almost in the middle between two girls. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Courtesy of Werner Lamont)*

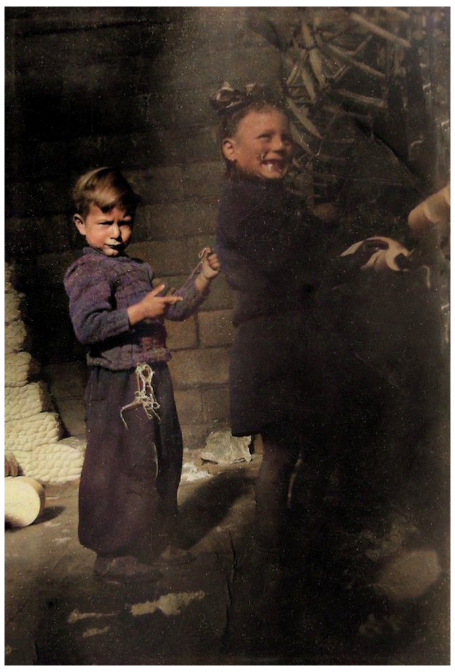


Figure 46.54: *Nelly and her brother Lucien helping (probably just for the picture) as children in the textile manufacturing company of their father, around 1950-1951. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

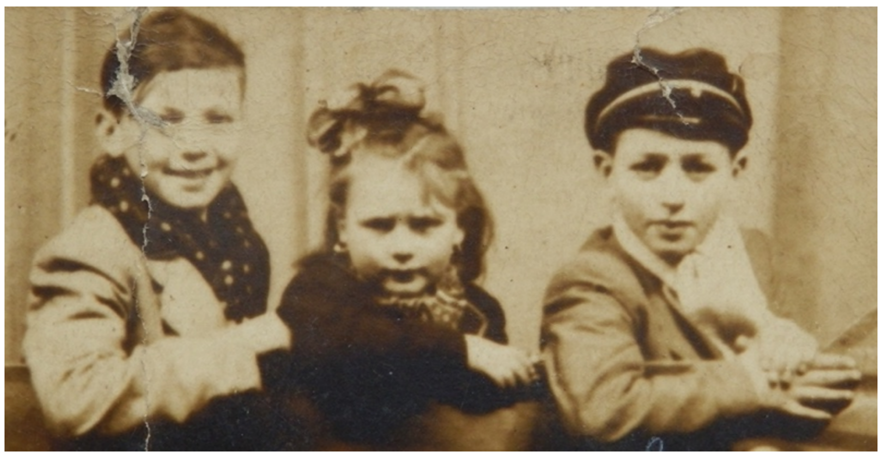


Figure 46.55: *Around 1951. Being raised by her grandparents Gerard and Zozyma, her uncles Gilbert (left) and Pierre (right) and Maurice were like brothers to her. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

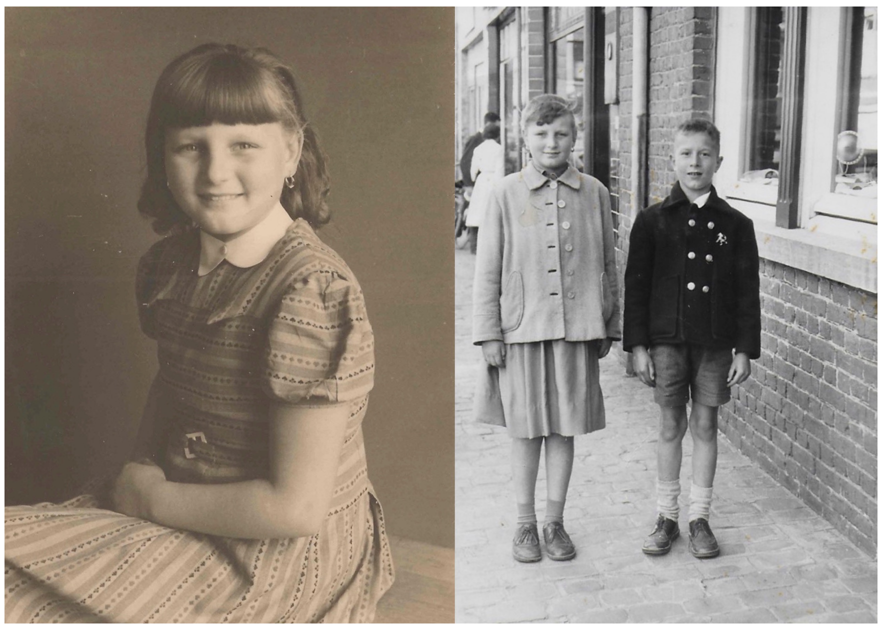
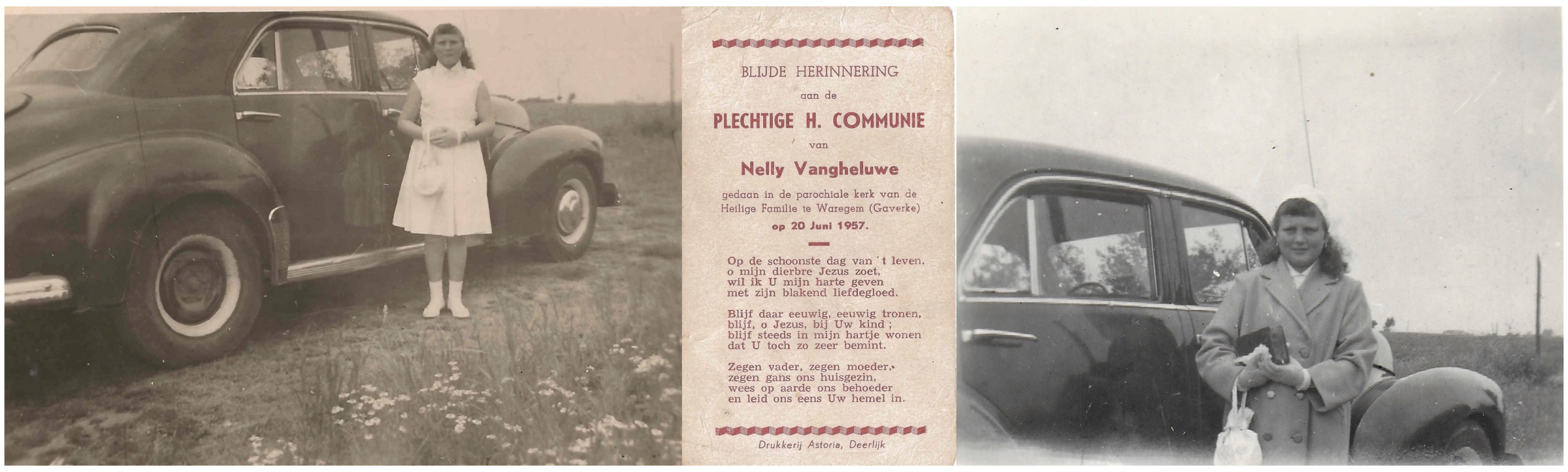


Figure 46.56: *Nelly and Lucien, around 1955. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BLIJDE HERINNERING
aan de
PLECHTIGE H. COMMUNIE
van
Nelly Vangheluwe
gedaan in de parochiale kerk van de
Heilige Familie te Waregem (Gaverke)
op 20 Juni 1957.

Op de schoonste dag van 't leven,
o mijn dierbre Jezus zoet,
wil ik U mijn harte geven
met zijn blakend liefdegloed.

Blijf daar eeuwig, eeuwig tronen,
blijf, o Jezus, bij Uw kind ;
blijf steeds in mijn hartje wonen
dat U toch zo zeer bemint.

Zegen vader, zegen moeder,
zegen gans ons huisgezin,
wees op aarde ons behoeder
en leid ons eens Uw hemel in.

Drukkerij Astoria, Deerlijk

Figure 46.57: *1957, the confirmation of Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, at Gaverke, Waregem, where she attended school at 50 m from Judith Declercq's home, described in Chapter 44.5.8. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

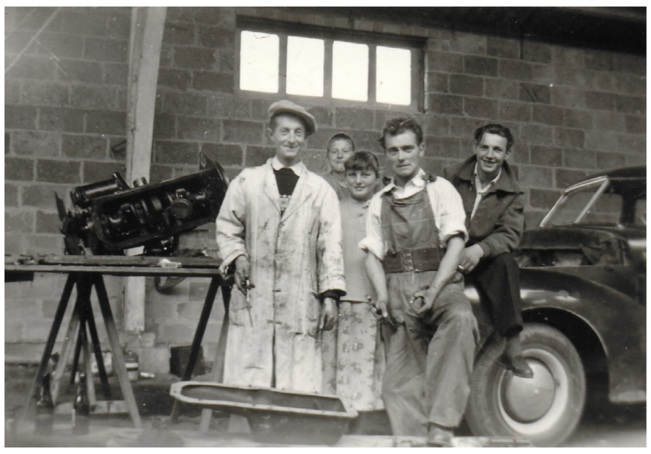


Figure 46.58: *Lucien and Nelly around 1960, watching an engine repair at their home. The others were acquaintances. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

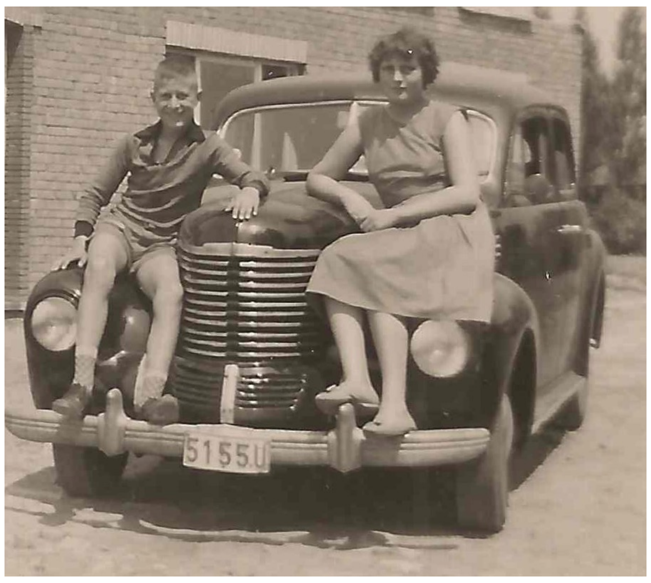


Figure 46.59: *Nelly with her brother Lucien. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

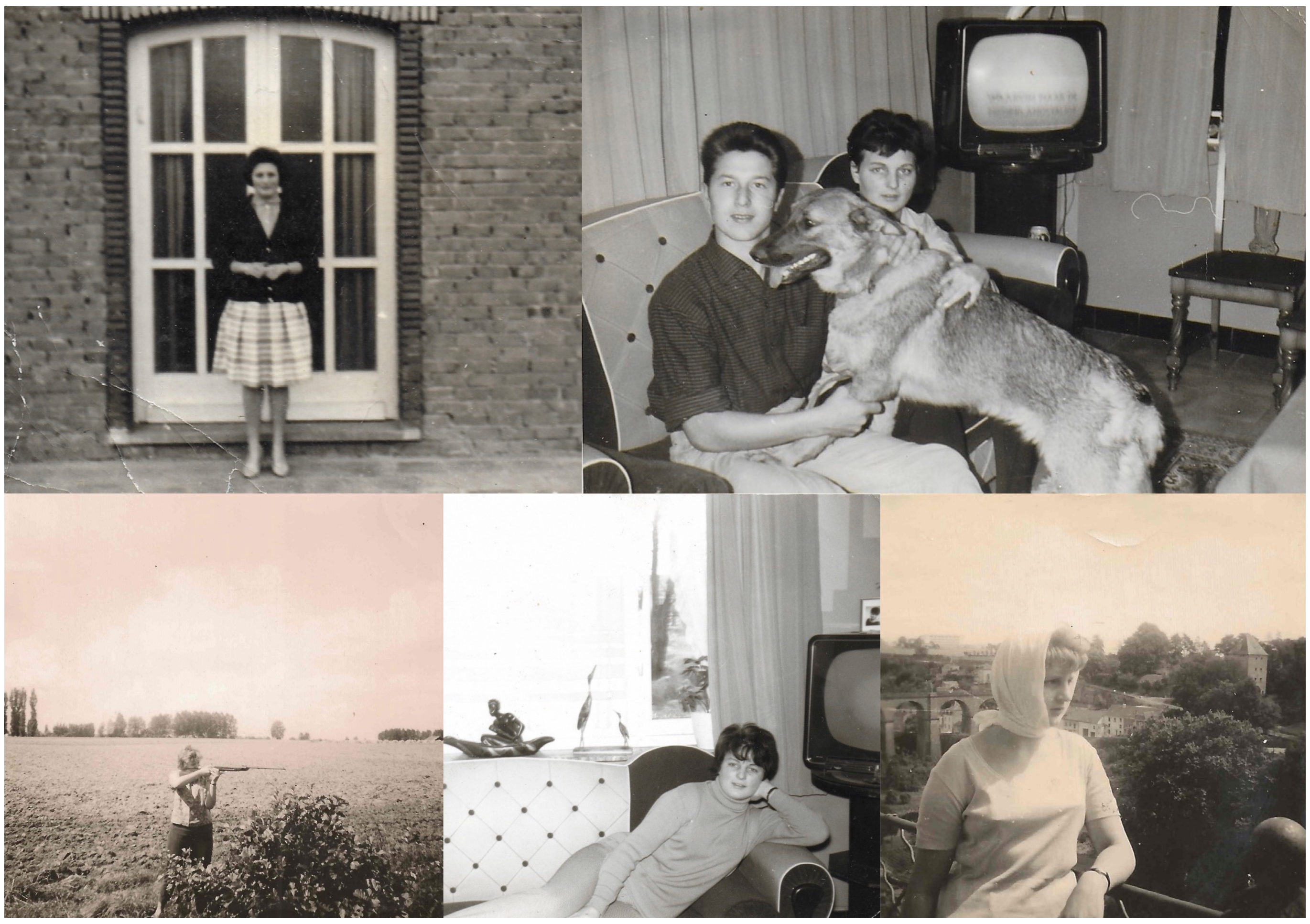


Figure 46.60: *Nelly Maria Vangheluwe in 1957-1960. We can, for instance see Lucien and Nelly, with their famous German Shepard, named 'Gerda.' A trip through Germany and Italy is also shown. The author' s mother can also handle a rifle, if necessary*[9]*. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

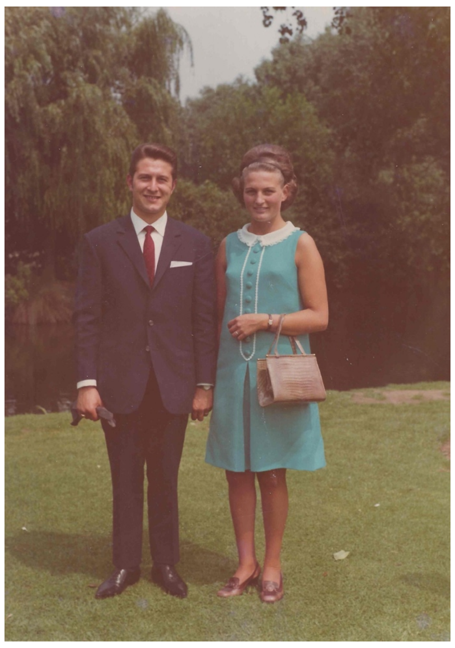


Figure 46.61: *Nelly and her brother Lucien. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

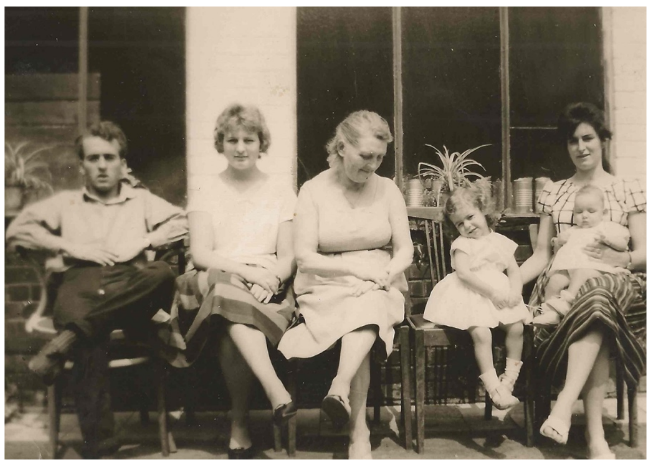


Figure 46.62: *Pierre was Nelly's youngest uncle and like a brother to her. From left to right: Pierre, Nelly, Zozyma Verhaeghe, Christina Vangheluwe (mother of goal keeper Wouter Biebauw) and her mother Mariette Vroman, wife of Maurice. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

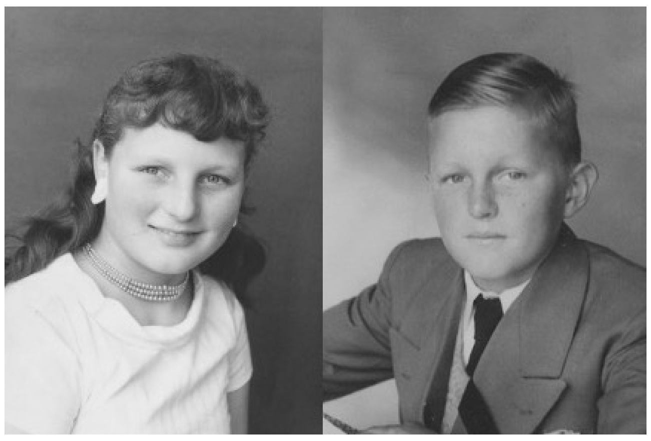


Figure 46.63: *Nelly in 1956 and Maurice (DC16) in 1953. They have known each other since early childhood. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

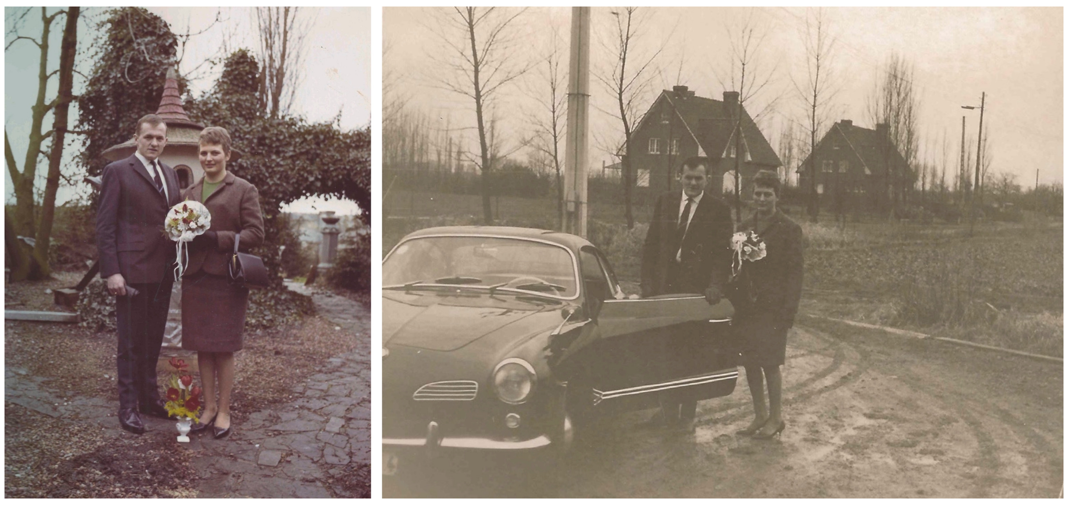


Figure 46.64: *1966, the wedding of Maurice and Nelly, and their homecoming. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

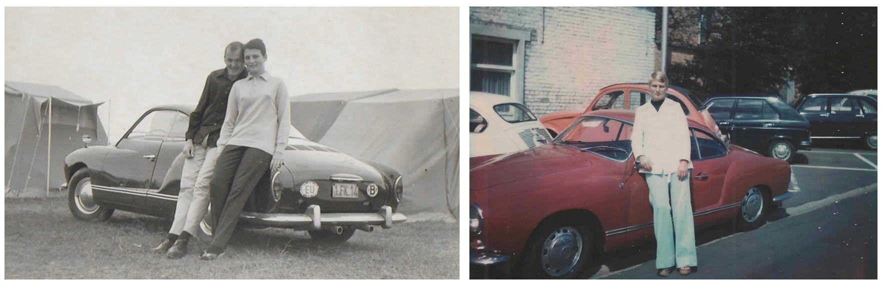


Figure 46.65: *Left, Maurice and Nelly, visiting a camping place on August 9, 1966, in their blue Karmann® car. Right, Nelly liked her red Karmann®. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

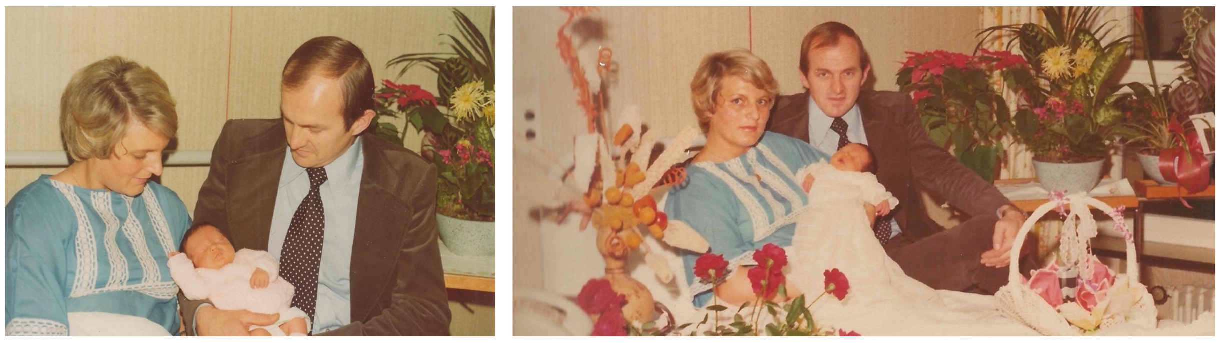


Figure 46.66: *The birth and baptism of the author, December 27, 1975. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

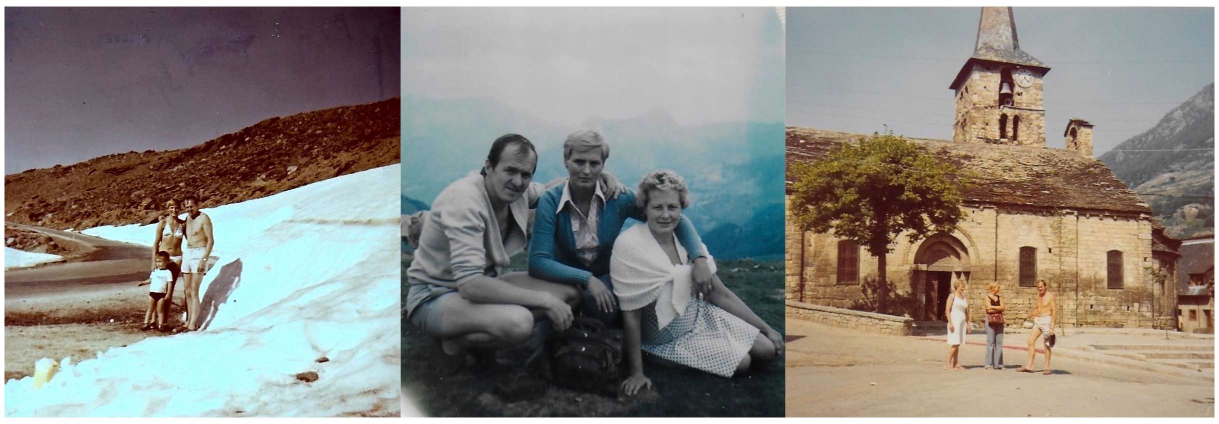


Figure 46.67: *Left, 1979, the Sierra Nevada in the South of Spain. Middle and right, the Pyrenees, possibly on the Spanish side, probably in 1977. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

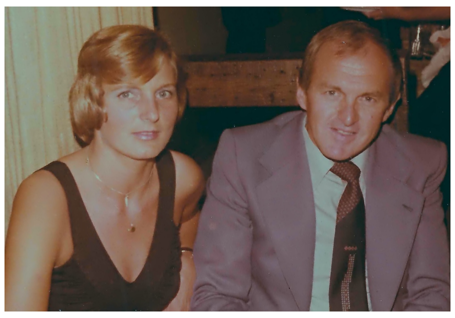


Figure 46.68: *Nelly and Maurice, probably in 1979. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

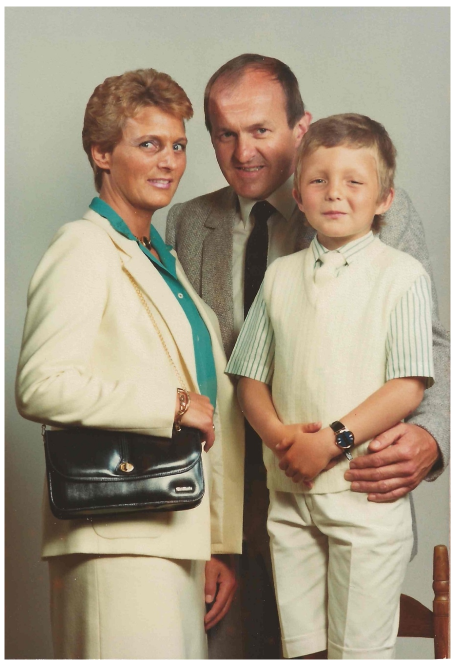


Figure 46.69: *The author's first communion. The blue watch was a precious gift from his grandfather. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

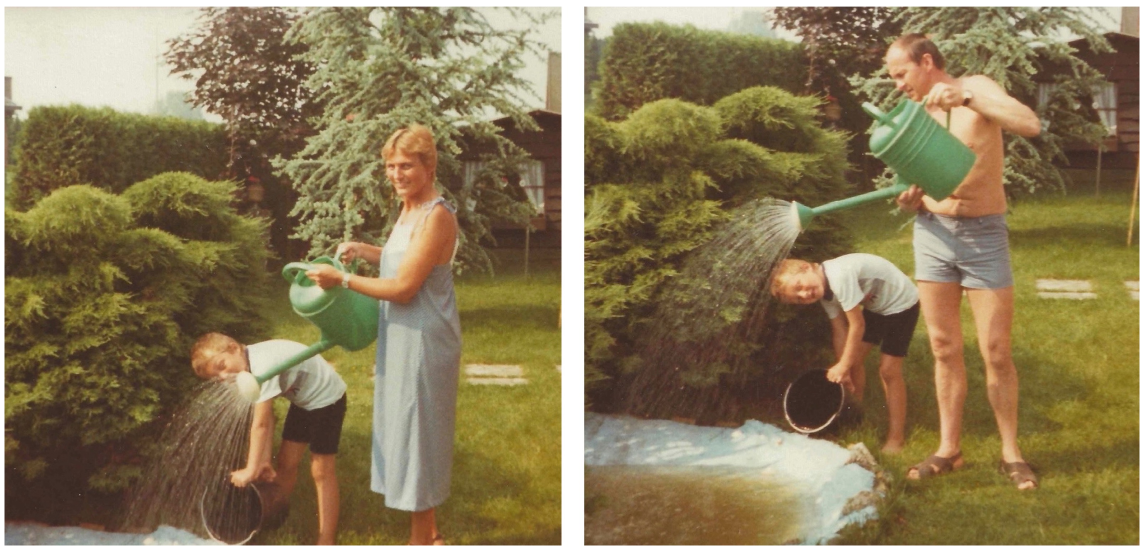


Figure 46.70: *Fond of nature, the author has always kept animals, birds, fish etc. This picture was taken at the pond, fabricated together with his father. As no air pump was installed, pouring water during hot summer days was necessary to maintain a good oxygen level. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

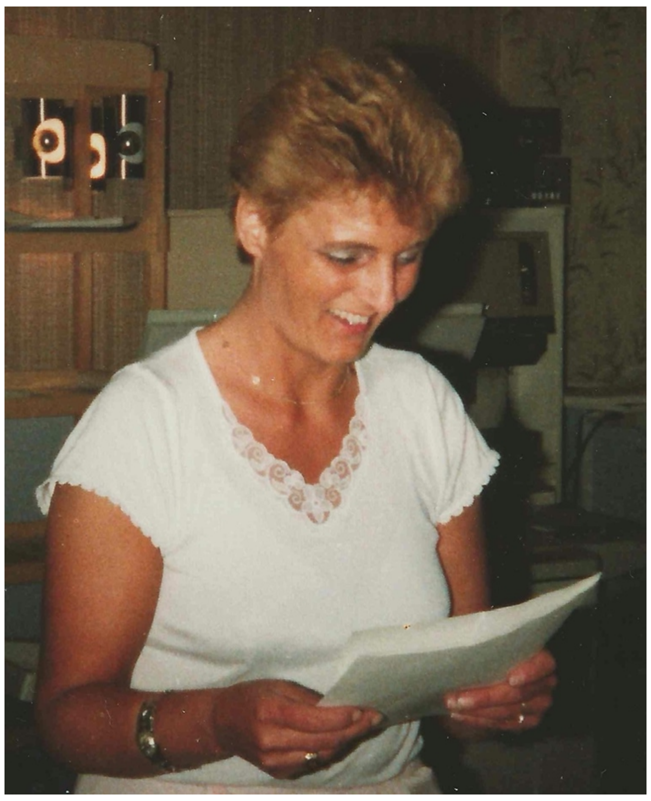


Figure 46.71: *Nelly Vangheluwe, a beloved figure in her hometown of Kortrijk, was renowned for her entrepreneurial spirit, most notably through her cherished business, the Copy House. Over the years, this establishment, also known as Copytheek and Missis Copy, became a haven for students and small businesses alike. It was more than just a place to print and copy; it was a warm, academic-friendly environment where students could study and seek advice. Nelly's Copy House was a cornerstone of the community, fostering a sense of belonging and support.*
Students saw Nelly not only as a business owner but also as a mentor and a mother figure. She provided guidance, a listening ear, and a welcoming atmosphere that made Copy House a second home for many. Her genuine love for being around young people and her dedication to their success impacted countless lives.
Nelly's passion for her work extended beyond the personal connections she made. She was deeply fascinated by the technology of photocopying, which, in the 1980s, was both sophisticated and elegantly simple. The process involved a cylindrical drum coated with a photoconductive material that became conductive when exposed to light. This drum, charged at high voltage, would reflect light from white areas of the document, discharging the drum locally. Toner would then adhere to these charged areas and be transferred to electrically charged copy paper, where heat and pressure would fixate it permanently.
Nelly's Copy House was not just a business; it symbolized her dedication to her community and her love for nurturing the minds of the future. Her legacy lives on in the countless students she helped and the warm memories she created in her cozy, inviting print shop. (Declercq de Silva Archive)

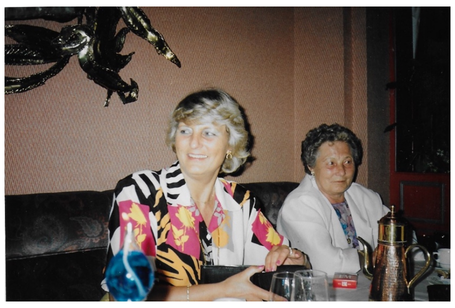


Figure 46.72: *Nelly and her mother Anna enjoying a coffee somewhere in Kortrijk during the glorious days of the 1980s and 1990s. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 47

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani de Silva

47.1 Introduction

This chapter is deliberately short because the author's life story remains beyond this book's scope, apart from some glimpses.

47.2 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17)

In an ancestry context, the author can be found in the following chapters: Chapter 47, as a descendant of the Desclergues and the author of this book; Part X; Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68 as a 't Kint descendant; Chapter 69 as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and Chapter 72. Furthermore, he is equally referred to in Part XII as Shirani Oluphathage de Silva's husband.

His most recent ancestors are shown in Figure 47.2.

His children Benjamin, Anna-Laura, and Lambert appear in Figure 47.3 and are the ones who can continue this book's long story.

The author is an only son and grew up with his parents, Maurice Declercq (DC16) and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, his grand-uncle Pierre Vangheluwe, and his great aunt Jeanette Verbrugghe, his foster parents.

Of the numerous places he has visited, Spain is where he feels most at home, which is no wonder given the context of this book. A photo in Spain is shown in Figure 47.4.

47.3 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

She is Belin de Silva's daughter and Peres de Silva's granddaughter. She lost her mother at a very young age and lost her father in 1996. She has Iberian roots and arrived through Goa in Sri Lanka.

She descends from the de Silva family members who established the Uduwara fortress in Sri Lanka around 1600, described in Part XII.

Her most recent ancestors are shown in Figures 47.5 and 47.6.

She is described in Chapter 47 as the author's wife. She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII and also in the following chapters: Part X ; Chapter 64 as granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68 as a ' t Kint descendant-in-law; Chapter 69 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and Chapter 72 as the wife of the author.

47.4 Youngest Declercq Generation

Their children (DC18) are Benjamin Jonathan Howard Declercq (DC18a), Anna-Laura Florence Marion Declercq (DC18b), and Lambert Leander Belin Declercq (DC18c). A family picture can be seen in Figure 47.7.

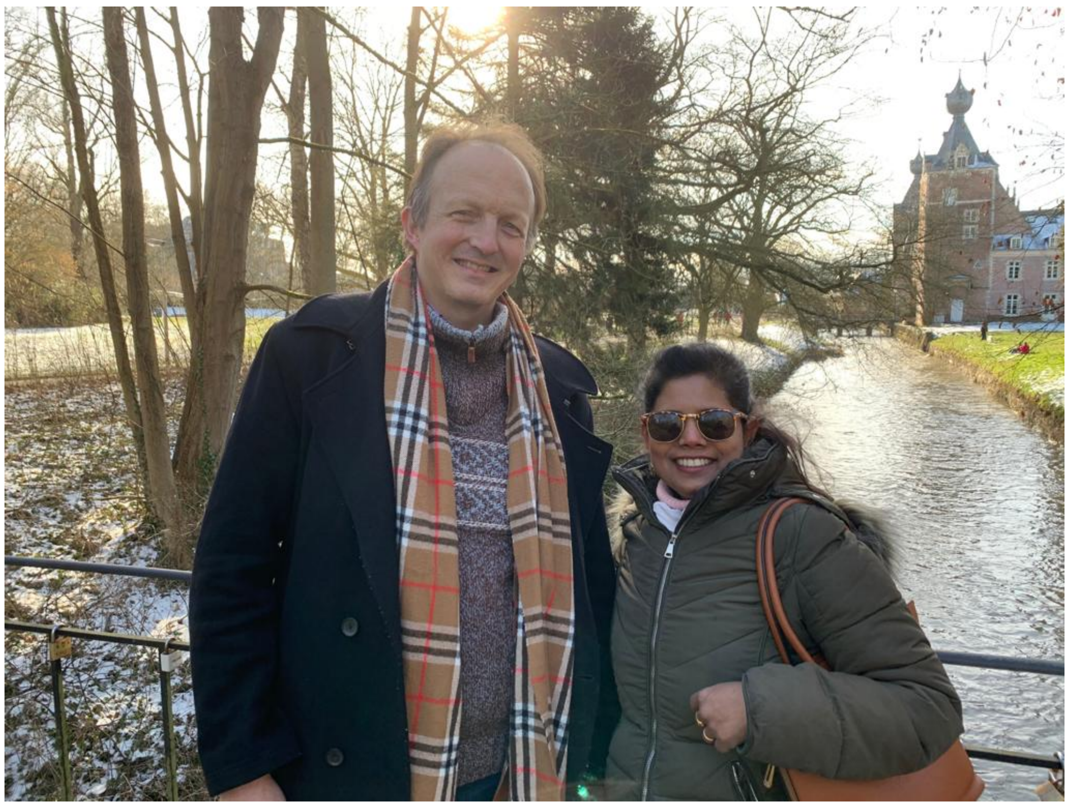


Figure 47.1: *On Valentine's day, 2021, the author, with his wife and family, visited Leuven University. It was great to return to Saint Anthony's chapel near Tiensepoort. Almost 25 years ago, the author contemplated his life there and decided, while being a student, to return to Sri Lanka for a big adventure in 1997, of which his family is the result. Their children took this picture at campus Arenberg during the visit. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

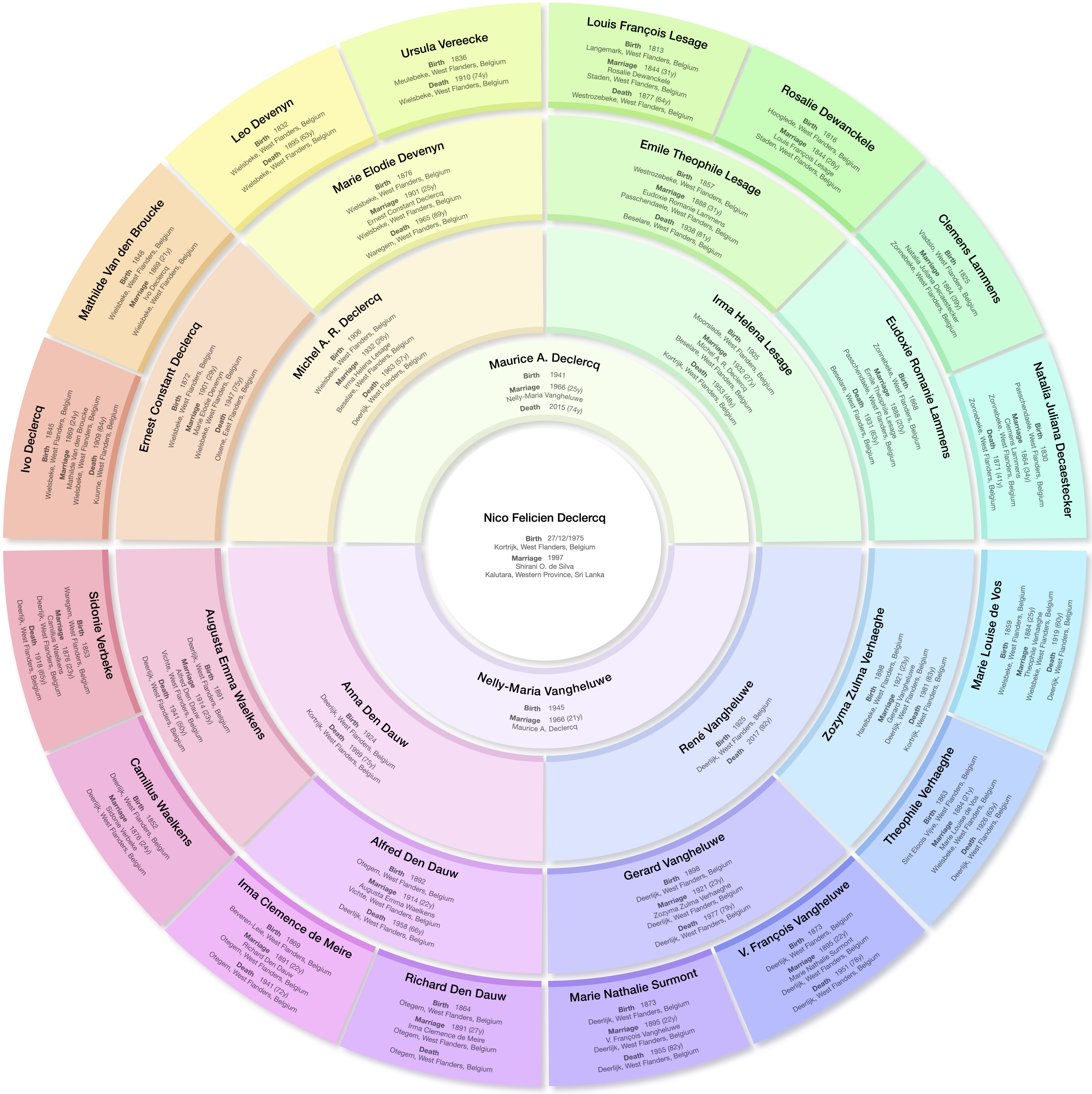

Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (29y)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (75y)
Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (25y)
Ernest Constant Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (89y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Augusta Emma Waelkens
Birth 1891
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (23y)
Alfred Den Dauw
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1941 (50y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Alfred Den Dauw
Birth 1892
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (22y)
Augusta Emma Waelkens
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1958 (66y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Gerard Vangheluwe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (64y)
Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y)
Ivo Declercq
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Devenyn
Birth 1832
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1895 (63y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ursula Vereecke
Birth 1836
Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1910 (74y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y)
Clemens Lammens
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Sidonie Verbeke
Birth 1853
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1876 (23y)
Camillus Waelkens
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (65y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Camillus Waelkens
Birth 1852
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1876 (24y)
Sidonie Verbeke
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Irma Clemence de Meire
Birth 1869
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1891 (22y)
Richard Den Dauw
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1941 (72y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Richard Den Dauw
Birth 1864
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1891 (27y)
Irma Clemence de Meire
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Nathalie Surmont
Birth 1873
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1895 (22y)
V. François Vangheluwe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1955 (82y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
V. François Vangheluwe
Birth 1873
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1895 (22y)
Marie Nathalie Surmont
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1951 (78y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth 1863
Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (21y)
Marie Louise de Vos
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1926 (63y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos
Birth 1859
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (25y)
Theophile Verhaeghe
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1919 (60y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 47.2: *Six ascending generations of Nico Felicien Declercq, the author of this book, are shown as a fan chart.*

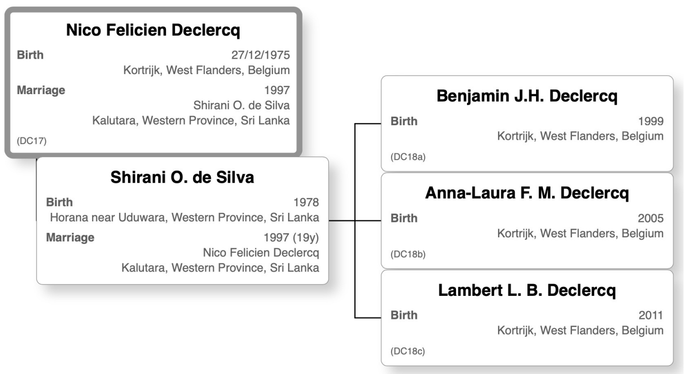

Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Benjamin J.H. Declercq
Birth 1999
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18a)
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq
Birth 2005
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18b)
Lambert L. B. Declercq
Birth 2011
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC18c)

Figure 47.3: *The children of Nico Felicien Declercq, the author of this book, and his wife Shirani O. de Silva.*

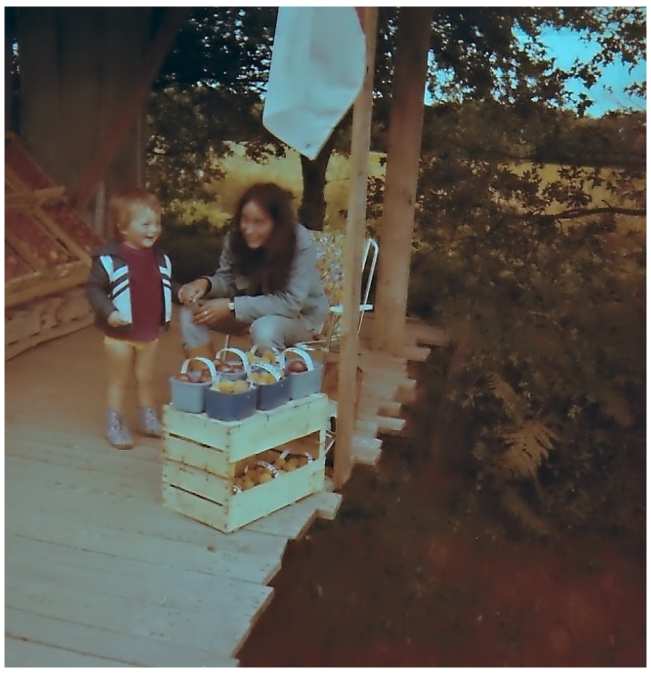


Figure 47.4: *The author has always loved Spain. The picture dates from 1978. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

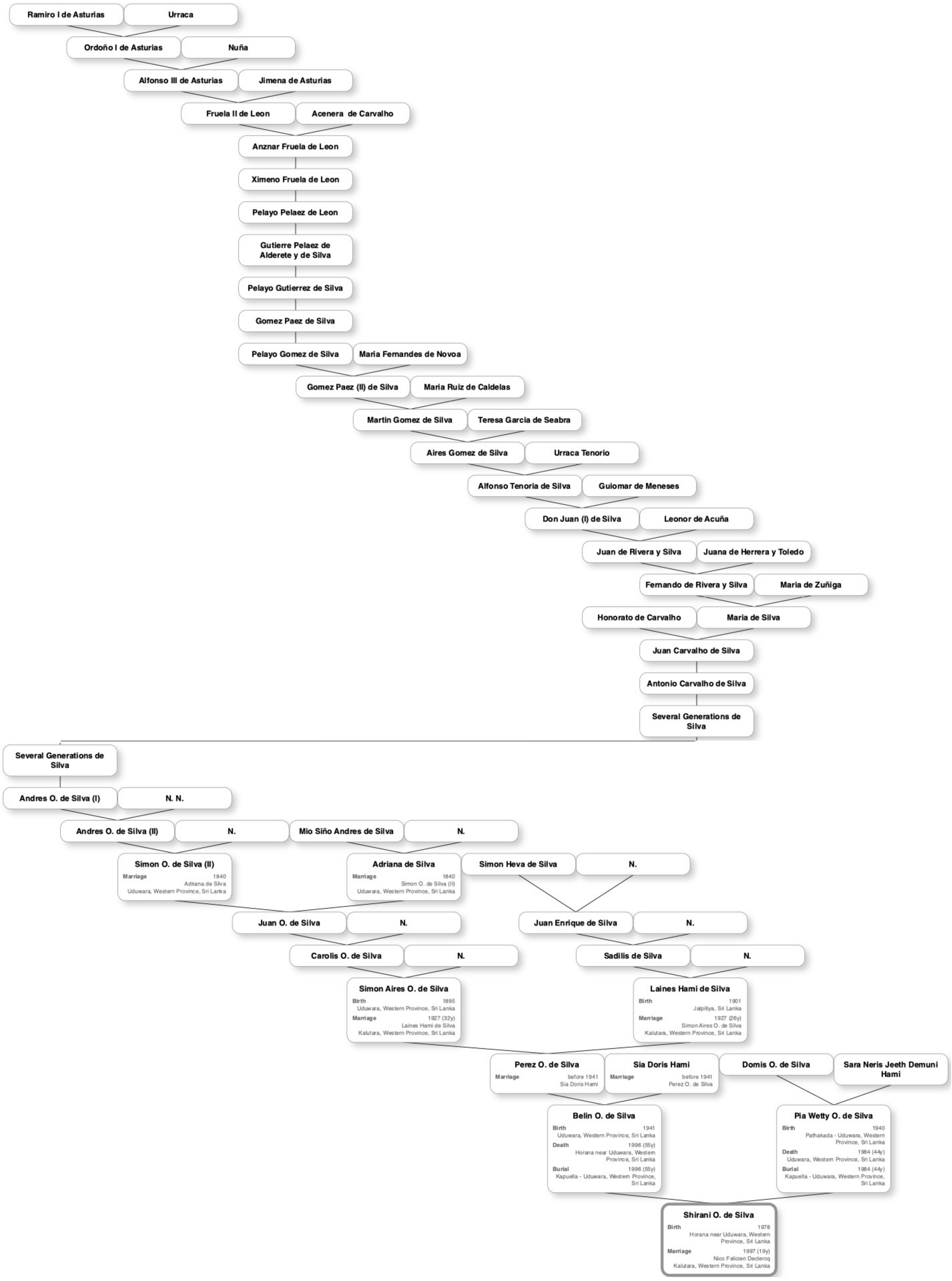

Ramiro I de Asturias
Urraca
Ordoño I de Asturias
Nuña
Alfonso III de Asturias
Jimena de Asturias
Fruela II de Leon
Acenera de Carvalho
Anznar Fruela de Leon
Ximeno Fruela de Leon
Pelayo Pelaez de Leon
Gutierre Pelaez de Alderete y de Silva
Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva
Gomez Paez de Silva
Pelayo Gomez de Silva
Maria Fernandes de Novoa
Gomez Paez (II) de Silva
Maria Ruiz de Caldelas
Martin Gomez de Silva
Teresa Garcia de Seabra
Aires Gomez de Silva
Urraca Tenorio
Alfonso Tenoria de Silva
Guiomar de Meneses
Don Juan (I) de Silva
Leonor de Acuña
Juan de Rivera y Silva
Juana de Herrera y Toledo
Fernando de Rivera y Silva
Maria de Zuñiga
Honorato de Carvalho
Maria de Silva
Juan Carvalho de Silva
Antonio Carvalho de Silva
Several Generations de Silva
Several Generations de Silva
Andres O. de Silva (I)
N. N.
Andres O. de Silva (II)
N.
Mio Siño Andres de Silva
N.
Simon O. de Silva (II)
Marriage 1840 Adriana de Silva Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Adriana de Silva
Marriage 1840 Simon O. de Silva (II) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Simon Heva de Silva
N.
Juan O. de Silva
N.
Juan Enrique de Silva
N.
Carolis O. de Silva
N.
Sadilis de Silva
N.
Simon Aires O. de Silva
Birth 1895 Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (32y) Laines Hami de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Laines Hami de Silva
Birth 1901 Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (26y) Simon Aires O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Perez O. de Silva
Marriage before 1941 Sia Doris Hami
Sia Doris Hami
Marriage before 1941 Perez O. de Silva
Domis O. de Silva
Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami
Belin O. de Silva
Birth 1941 Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1996 (55y) Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1996 (55y) Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Pia Wetty O. de Silva
Birth 1940 Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1984 (44y) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1984 (44y) Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978 Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y) Nico Felicien Declercq Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

Figure 47.5: *Most recent ascending generations of Shirani O. de Silva.*

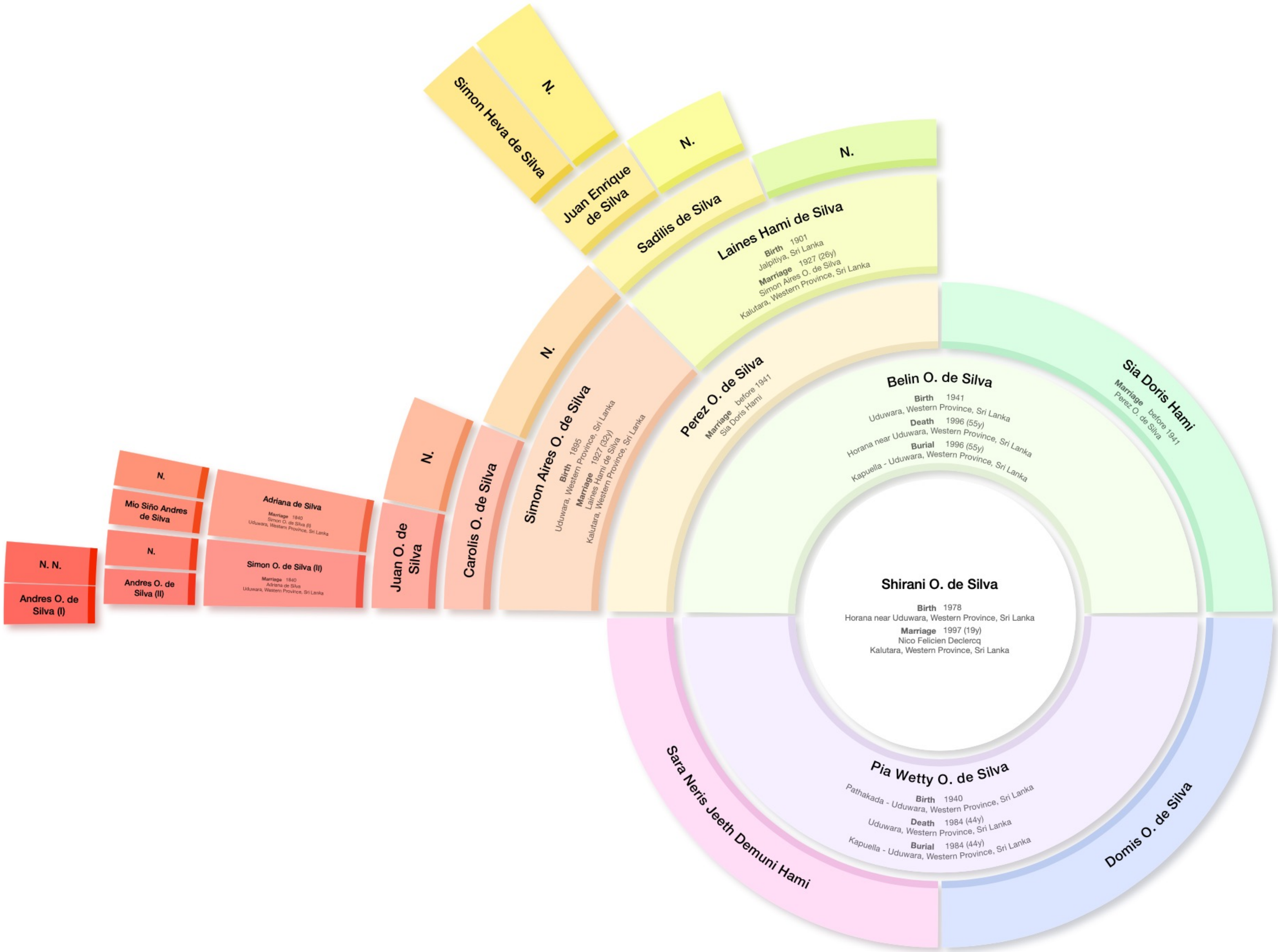

Simon Heva de Silva
N.
Juan Enrique de Silva
N.
Sadilis de Silva
N.
Laines Hami de Silva
Birth 1901
Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (26y)
Simon Aires O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
N.
Simon Aires O. de Silva
Birth 1895
Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (32y)
Laines Hami de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
N.
Carolis O. de Silva
Juan O. de Silva
N.
Mio Siño Andres de Silva
Adriana de Silva
Marriage 1840
Simon O. de Silva (II)
Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
N.
Andres O. de Silva (II)
Simon O. de Silva (II)
Marriage 1840
Adriana de Silva
Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
N. N.
Andres O. de Silva (I)
Perez O. de Silva
Marriage before 1941
Sia Doris Hami
Sia Doris Hami
Marriage before 1941
Perez O. de Silva
Belin O. de Silva
Birth 1941
Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1996 (55y)
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1996 (55y)
Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Pia Wetty O. de Silva
Birth 1940
Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1984 (44y)
Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1984 (44y)
Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami
Domis O. de Silva

Figure 47.6: *Fan chart of six ascending generations of Shirani O. de Silva, spouse of the author.*

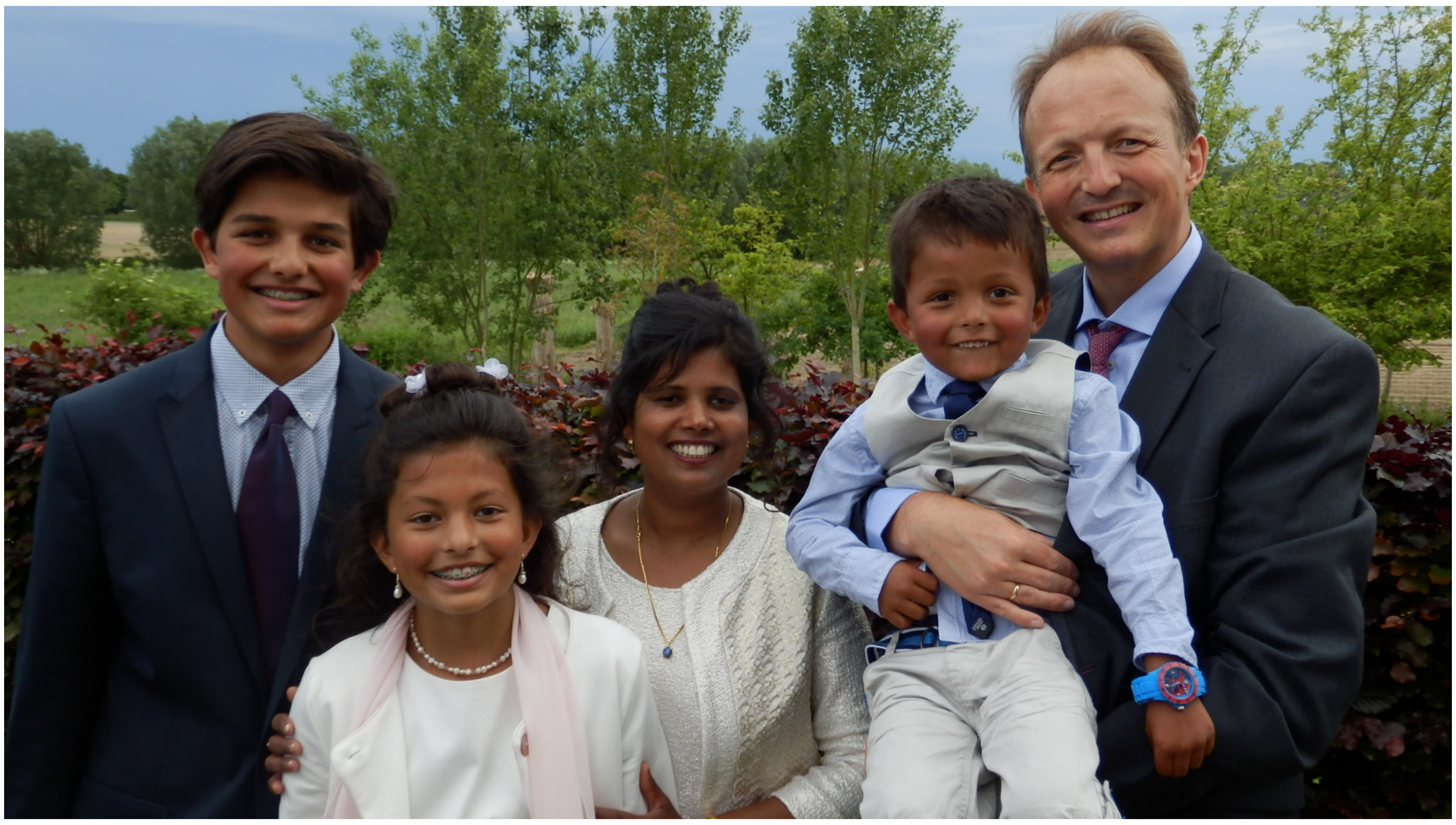


Figure 47.7: *Family picture taken in May 2016. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

VOLUME IV

Part X

The Maternal Desclergue Ancestry Branch

Chapter 48

The Maternal Desclergue Ancestry Branch beginning with Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) & Joannes De Vos

48.1 Introduction

Here, we describe a second blood-relationship with the Desclergues of Montblanc. Before we continue, we prefer to highlight Chapter 28.5, connecting events in Harelbeke with events in Montblanc.

The paper trail showed that the author descends from the Desclergues through his father and his mother before a DNA investigation was made. The latter confirmed the discovery.

In particular, the maternal ancestry begins with a sister, Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b), of Pere Declercgz (DC08), husband of Marie Prienne.

Joana Catharina married Juan Garcia, a soldier at the Spaniard castle of Ghent, in 1676. Later, she married Joannes de Vos in 1685 in Harelbeke. The latter was already of considerable age.

The couple had one son, Petrus de Vos, who survived childhood but was orphaned at 11. He was probably raised by the Maes (or de la Maza) family. He stayed in touch with his Desclergue family through his auntie Maria Declercgz (DC08d), who married Egidius Vandeputte or Du Puich.

We descend patrilineally from Pere Declercgz (DC08) and matrilineally from Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b).

48.2 A DNA Investigation

The reader may be interested in checking out Chapter 73.10.3.6 first.

Because Nico F. Declercq's parents are distantly blood-related through their common ancestors Desclergue - de la Cruz, significant traces of this relationship can be retrieved in his DNA. GEDmatch® has a tool[1] to make such investigations by comparing corresponding DNA sequences on chromosome couples. One sequence comes from one parent and the other from the other parent.

Luckily, we have a sample to compare with, namely that of the brother of Shirani de Silva. Their parents had common ancestors around 4-5 generations ago, and we used it as calibration.

We have checked the most extensive sequence of DNA for each chromosome, which appears equal on both pairs. These numbers were then compared between both samples. We obtained the following numbers:

The maximum sequence for Declercq was 562 (chromosome 15), while 3805 (chromosome 3) for de Silva; the minimum of the common sequences for Declercq was 102 (chromosome 16), while 119 for de Silva (chromosome 21); the average sequence for Declercq was 222, while 832 for de Silva.

If we assume that the numbers are, on average, divided by 2 for every subsequent generation, then, as a rough estimate, a common ancestor of Declercq's parents appears around nine generations ago, while for de Silva, approximately 4-5 generations ago.

Indeed, the common ancestors of Declercq's parents lived nine generations ago and were Declercq-de la Cruz. We refer to earlier chapters for the ancestry before Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz. One of their children was Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b), introduced in Chapter 37.9.3. Her ancestry until Pere Desclergue (DC01) is shown in Figure 48.1.

48.3 Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b)

Before reading this chapter, it is crucial to check Chapter 37.9.2, devoted to Maria Declercgz (DC08d) because she and her family stayed connected to the offspring of Joanna Declercgz (DC08b), in Figure 48.3, after her death. Furthermore, Joana's birth and first marriage are described in Chapter 37.9.3.

Joanna Catarina Declercgz (DC08b) was introduced in Chapter 37.9.3. Her baptism is shown in Figure 48.4.

To allow reading the godmother's name on this certificate of 1657, we have taken a mirror image of the backside of the page and performed an overlay experiment. It allowed identification of which lines on the paper were written on Joanna's certificate and the back. Hence, we have concluded that the godmother was Joanna Tila or Joanna De Tila (spelled as 'Tdylaet').[2] We found the family name De Tila in many documents in Spain in the 17th century. Also, the name Edilla is Spanish. Either way, De Tila or Edilla is linked to the Maza family, as seen next.

Note that a Margareta De Tila ('Tylaet') was also a godmother, on baptism in Deerlijk in 1644, in Figure 48.5, to Guilelmus Vercruyce, son of Petrus Vercruyce and Rogeria de Graue or De Grave. The latter family also appears in Figure 48.35 on page 904.

Petrus Vercruyce was either the brother or the father of Martina Vercruyce, as they had the same name and were both of sufficient age in 1644 to be godparents.

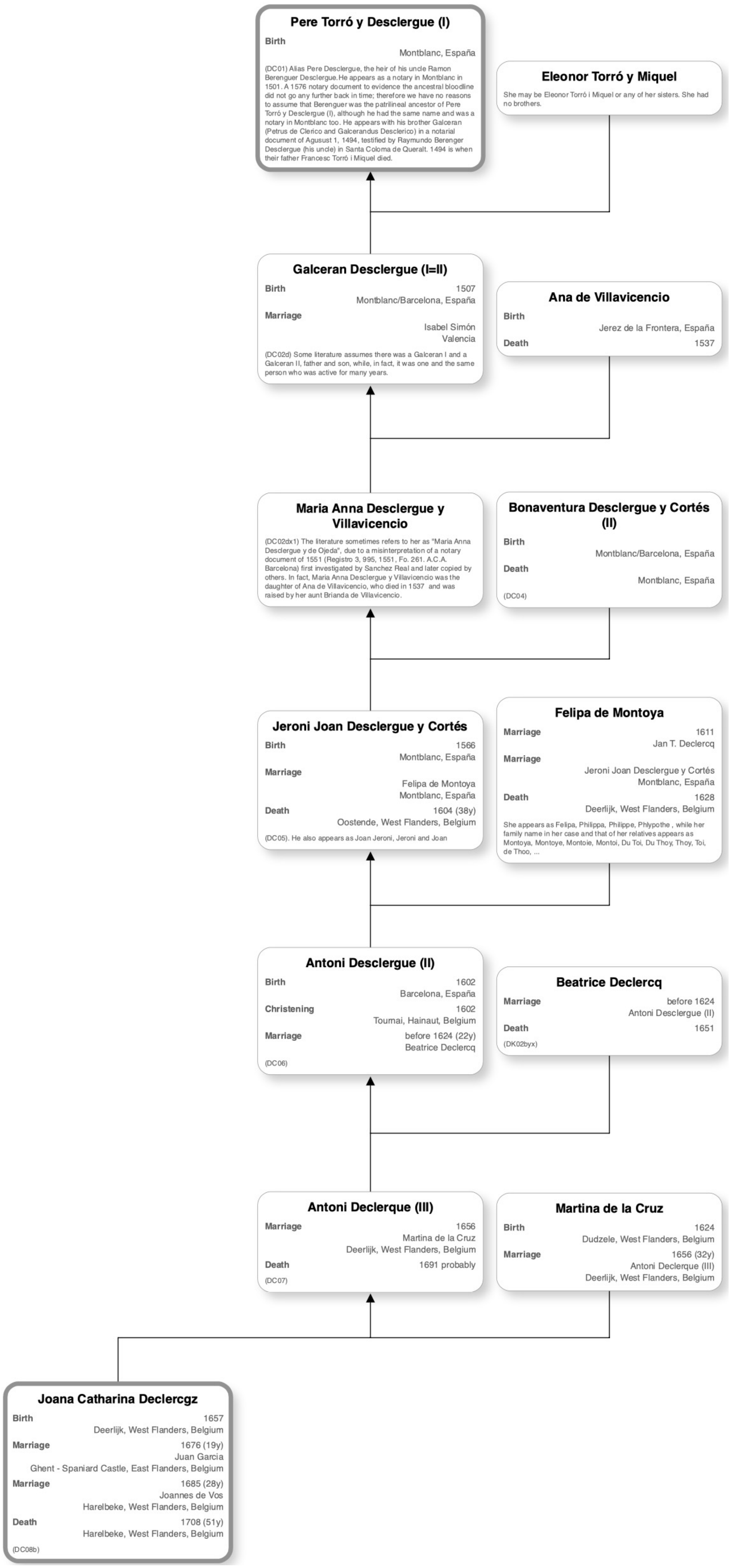
An early connection between the de la Cruz family and de Tila is also shown in Figure 37.81 on page 659.

When the Desclergue family fled to Ghent during the French occupation, described in Chapter 34.10, Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b) married a soldier at the Spaniard Castle. The marriage was in 1676, and the groom was Juan Garcia.

---

[1] Runs of Homozygosity

[2] In that period, the name Edylaet also appeared and still causes some doubt.



Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.

Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

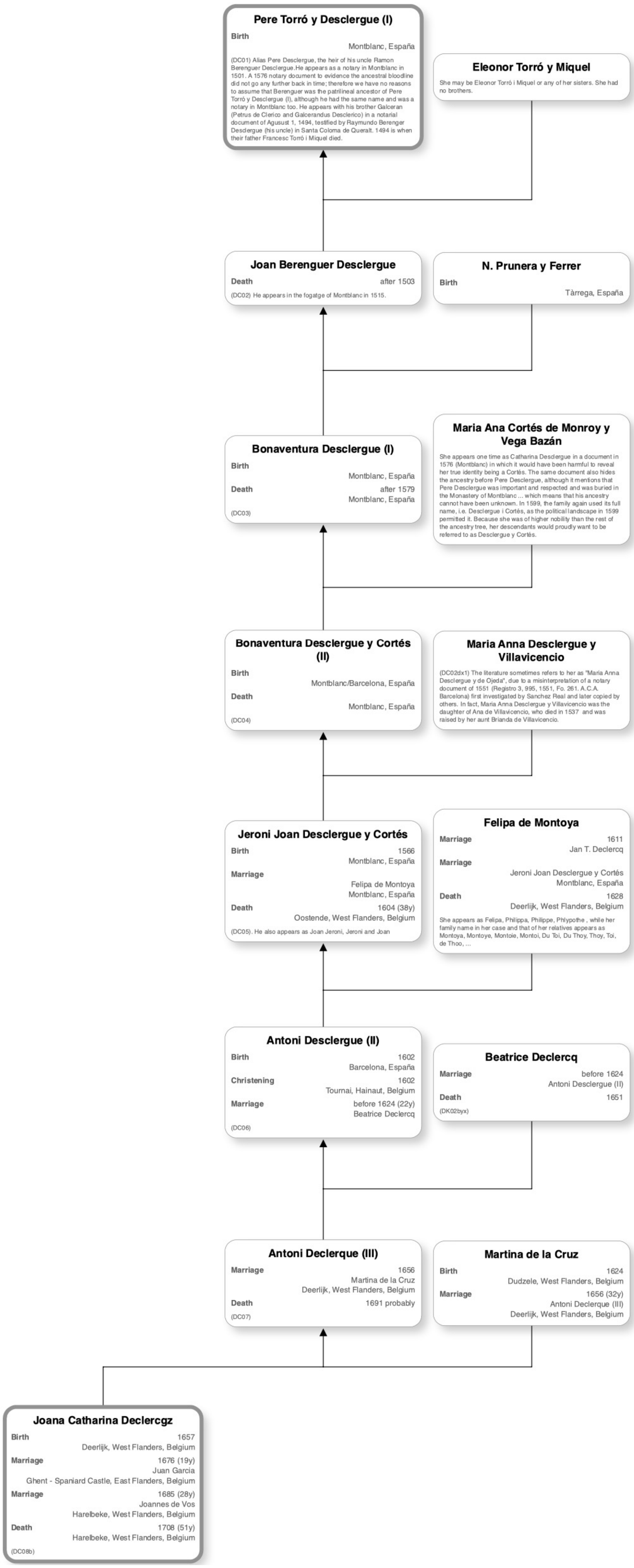
Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)

Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)

Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y)
Juan Garcia
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y)
Joannes de Vos
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)

Figure 48.1: *Relationship chart relating Joanna Declergz (DC08b) to Don Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01) in Montblanc, Spain, first connection.*



Pere Torró y Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
(DC01) Alias Pere Desclergue, the heir of his uncle Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.He appears as a notary in Montblanc in 1501. A 1576 notary document to evidence the ancestral bloodline did not go any further back in time; therefore we have no reasons to assume that Berenguer was the patrilineal ancestor of Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), although he had the same name and was a notary in Montblanc too. He appears with his brother Galceran (Petrus de Clerico and Galcerandus Desclerico) in a notarial document of Agusust 1, 1494, testified by Raymundo Berenger Desclergue (his uncle) in Santa Coloma de Queralt. 1494 is when their father Francesc Torró i Miquel died.

Eleonor Torró y Miquel
She may be Eleonor Torró i Miquel or any of her sisters. She had no brothers.

Joan Berenguer Desclergue
Death after 1503
(DC02) He appears in the fogatge of Montblanc in 1515.

N. Prunera y Ferrer
Birth
Tàrrega, España

Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Felipa de Montoya
Marriage 1611
Jan T. Declercq
Marriage
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Montblanc, España
Death 1628
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
She appears as Felipa, Philippa, Philippe, Phlypothe , while her family name in her case and that of her relatives appears as Montoya, Montoye, Montoie, Montoi, Du Toi, Du Thoy, Thoy, Toi, de Thoo, ...

Antoni Desclergue (II)
Birth 1602
Barcelona, España
Christening 1602
Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
Marriage before 1624 (22y)
Beatrice Declercq
(DC06)

Beatrice Declercq
Marriage before 1624
Antoni Desclergue (II)
Death 1651
(DK02byx)

Antoni Declerque (III)
Marriage 1656
Martina de la Cruz
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1691 probably
(DC07)

Martina de la Cruz
Birth 1624
Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1656 (32y)
Antoni Declerque (III)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y)
Juan Garcia
Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y)
Joannes de Vos
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y)
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)

Figure 48.2: *Relationship chart relating Joanna Declergz (DC08b) to Don Pere Desclergue (I) (DC01) in Montblanc, Spain, second connection.*

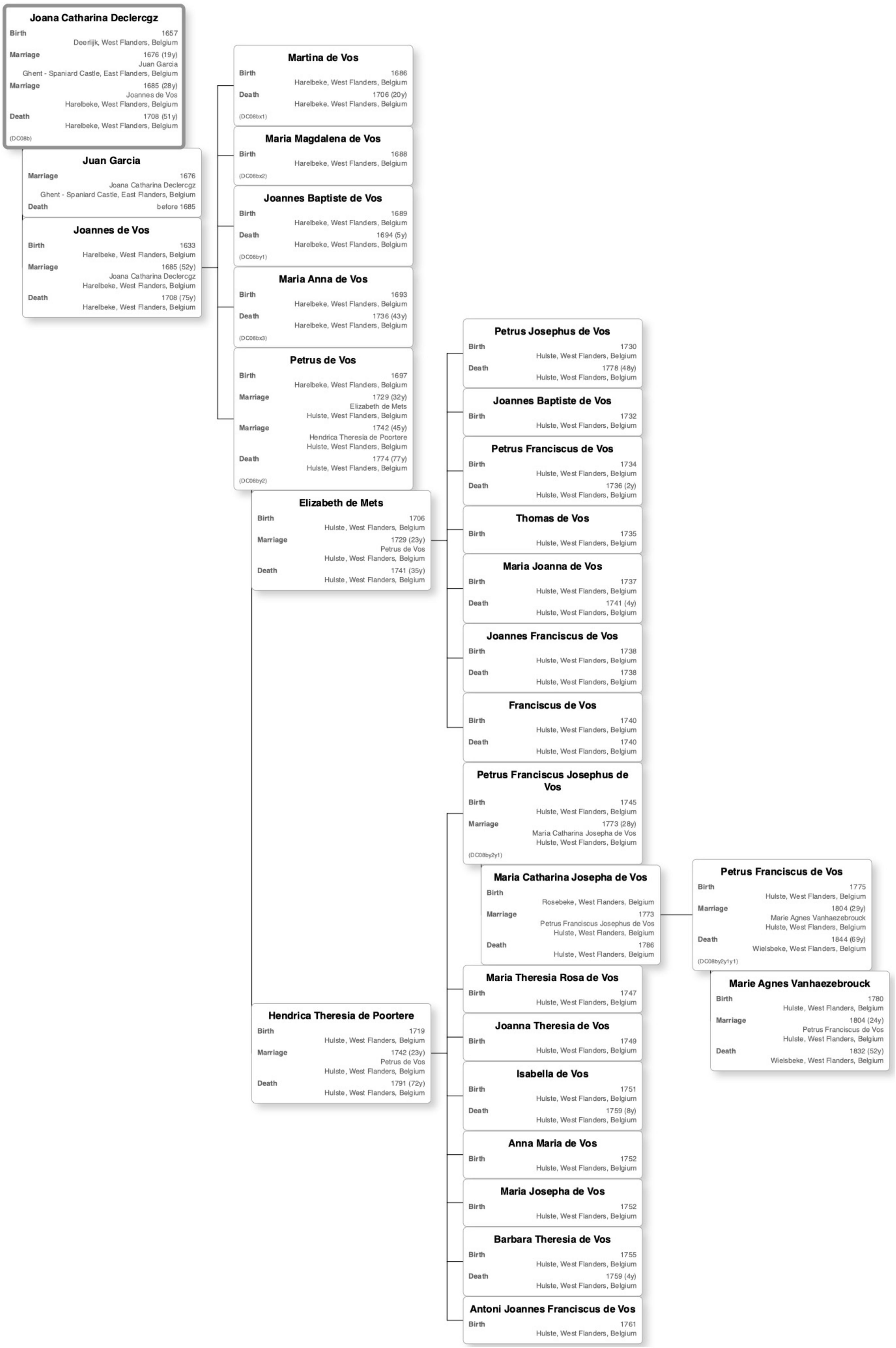

Joana Catharina Declercgz
Birth 1657 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1676 (19y) Juan Garcia Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (28y) Joannes de Vos Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (51y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08b)
Juan Garcia
Marriage 1676 Joana Catharina Declercgz Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Death before 1685
Joannes de Vos
Birth 1633 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1685 (52y) Joana Catharina Declercgz Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1708 (75y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos
Birth 1686 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1706 (20y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx1)
Maria Magdalena de Vos
Birth 1688 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx2)
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1689 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1694 (5y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by1)
Maria Anna de Vos
Birth 1693 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (43y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08bx3)
Petrus de Vos
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (32y) Elizabeth de Mets Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (45y) Hendrica Theresia de Poortere Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (77y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2)
Elizabeth de Mets
Birth 1706 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (35y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Birth 1719 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1791 (72y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1730 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1778 (48y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1732 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1734 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (2y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos
Birth 1735 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos
Birth 1737 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1745 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 (28y) Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1)
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Birth Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1786 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1775 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (29y) Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (69y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1)
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Birth 1780 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (24y) Petrus Franciscus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (52y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos
Birth 1747 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos
Birth 1749 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos
Birth 1751 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (8y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos
Birth 1755 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1761 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 48.3: *Three descending generations of Joana Declercgz (DC08b)*

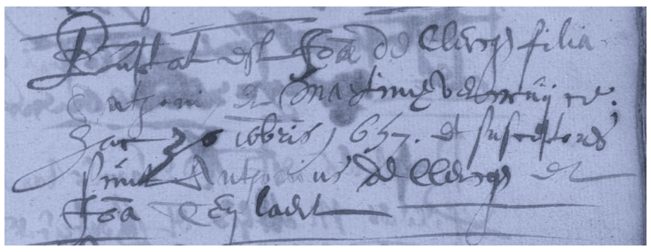


Figure 48.4: *December 20, 1657, Deerlijk, the baptism of Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce / De la Cruz. The godfather was Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), godmother was Joanna De Tila ('Tedylaet').*

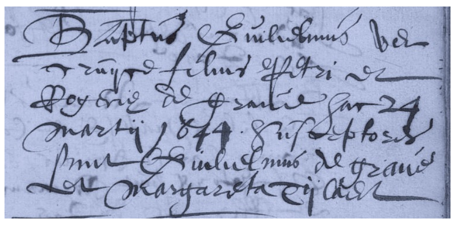
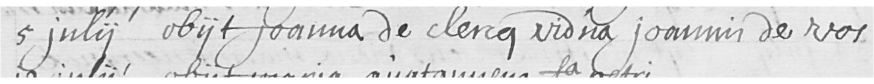


Figure 48.5: *March 24, 1644, Deerlijk, the baptism of Guillelmus Vercruyce, son of Petrus Vercruyce and Rogeria de Graue. The godparents were Guillelmus de Graue and Margareta De Tila ('Tylaet').*



5 julij obijt Joanna de clercq vidua joannis de vos

Figure 48.6: *1708, July 5, the funeral at Harelbeke of Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b).*

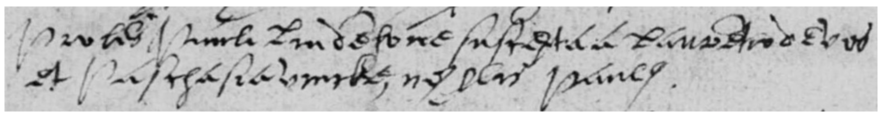
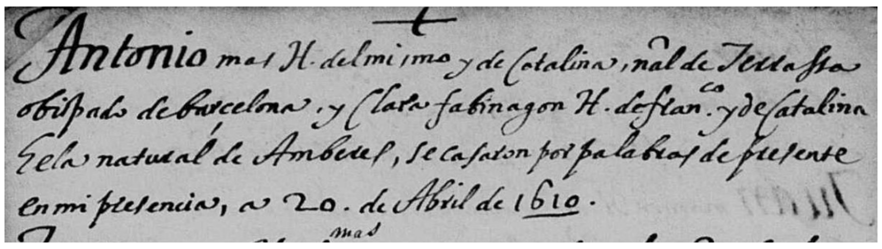
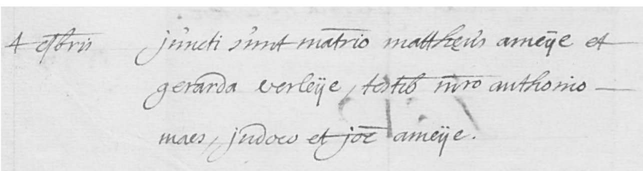


Figure 48.7: *1590, September 7, Kortrijk, the baptism of Pau Cortillo, i.e. 'Paulus Lindenhove' , son of Pau(lus). The godfather was Petrus Laurentius de Vos ('Laurentius de Vos'), the godmother was Paschasia Vincke.*



Antonio mas H. del mismo y de Catalina, nal de Terrasa obispado de barcelona, y Clara fabinagon H. de Fran.co y de Catalina Gela natural de Amberes, se casaron por palabras de presente en mi presencia, a 20. de Abril de 1610.

Figure 48.8: *Ghent, Spaniard castle, April 20, 1610, the marriage of Antonio Mas from Barcelona and Clara Fabinagon from Antwerp.*



4 8bris juncti sunt matrio mattheus ameye et gerarda verleye, testib mro anthonio maes, judoco et joe ameye.

Figure 48.9: *Harelbeke, October 4, 1612, the marriage of Gerarda Verleye and Mattheus Ameye. The witnesses were Antheunis m(ercato)ro Maes and Joos, and Joannes Ameye.*

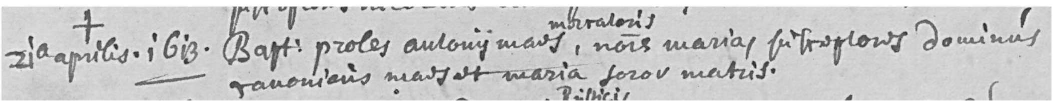


Figure 48.10: *Harelbeke, April 21, 1613, the baptism of Maria de la Maza ('Maes'), daughter of merchant Antoni de la Maza ('Antony Maes mercatoris'). The godfather was Domingo Caninico de la Maza ('Dominus Canonicus Maes') and Maria, the mother's sister ('Maria soror matris').*

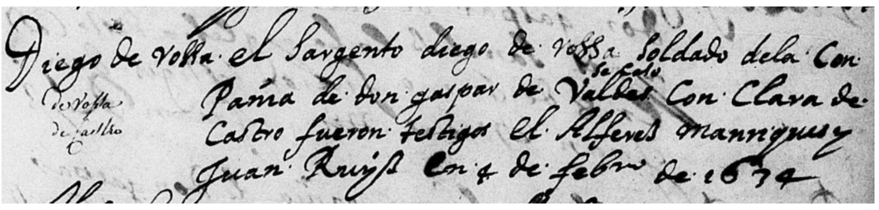


Figure 48.11: *1634, February 4, Ghent Spaniard Castle, the wedding of Diego de Vossa and Clara de Castro, the witnesses were 'Alferes' Manriques and Juan Ruiz.*

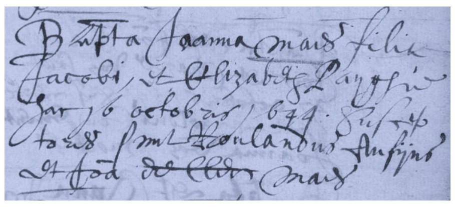


Figure 48.12: *Deerlijk, October 16, 1644, the baptism of Joanna Maes, daughter of Jacobus Maes and Elisabeth Langhie. Her godfather was Roulandus du Syns, and her godmother was Joanna Maes. Languie/Langie is a name that appears in the north of France and is probably linked to the Douai and Cambrai areas. Interestingly, the Priest almost wrote Joana Declergz (DC08b) instead of Joana Maes.*

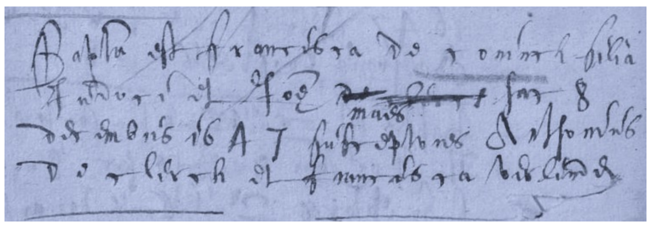


Figure 48.13: *Deerlijk, December 16, 1647, the baptism of Francesca de Coninck, daughter of Judocus De Coninck and Joanna Maes. The godfather was Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and the godmother was Francesca Verlinde. Interestingly the Priest first wrote Joanna Declergz (DC08b) instead of Joana Maes.*

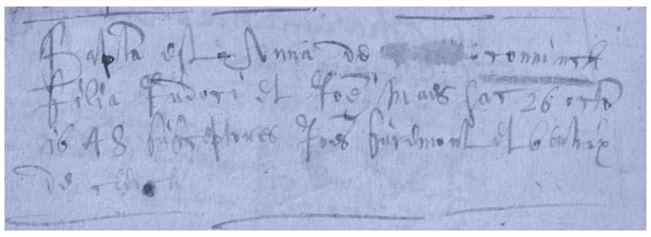


Figure 48.14: *Deerlijk, October 26, 1648, the baptism of Anna De Coninck, daughter of Judocus Deconinck and Joanna Maes. The godfather was Joannes Suremont, and the godmother was Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*

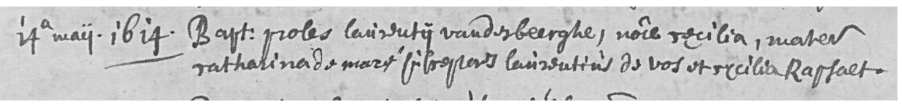
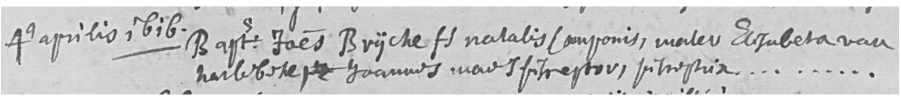
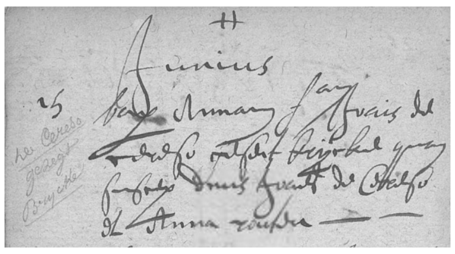


Figure 48.15: *Harelbeke, May 14, 1614, the baptism of Cecilia Vandenberghe, daughter of Laurentius Vandenberghe and Catharina De Mare. The godfather was Laurentius De Vos, and the godmother was Cecilia Rapsaet.*



4a aprilis 1616 Bapts Joes Bryche fs natalis camponis, mater Elizabeta van harlebeke ~~p~~ Joannes maes susceptor, susceptrix ......

Figure 48.16: *Harelbeke, April 4, 1616, the baptism of Joan De Cerezo y Burke ('Joannes Bryche') son of Natalis De Cerezo y Burke from the restaurant ('camponis'), mother was Elizabeta van Harlebeke. The godfather was Joan de la Maza ('Joannes Maes'). Based on other certificates, we must, however, conclude that the mother was Elizabeta van Hollebeke.*



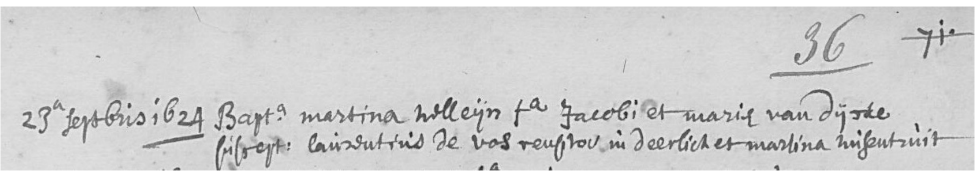
Junius

25 [illegible] Anna [illegible] de [illegible] [illegible] Dnus Juan de Ceresco

et Anna rouker

de Cereso gezegd Bryche

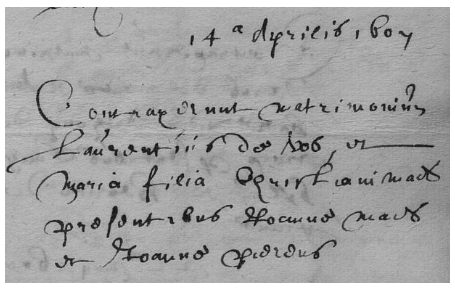
Figure 48.17: *Bruges, Saint Salvator, June 25, 1620, the baptism of Anna Brice de Ceresco, daughter of Juan Brice de Ceresco. The godfather was Juan de Ceresco, and the godmother was Anna (de Portea i) Roure ('Rouker').*



36 ~~7i.~~

23a septbris 1624 Bapta martina welleyn fa Jacobi et mariæ van dycke
suscept: laurentius de vos censitor in deerlick et martina huisentruit

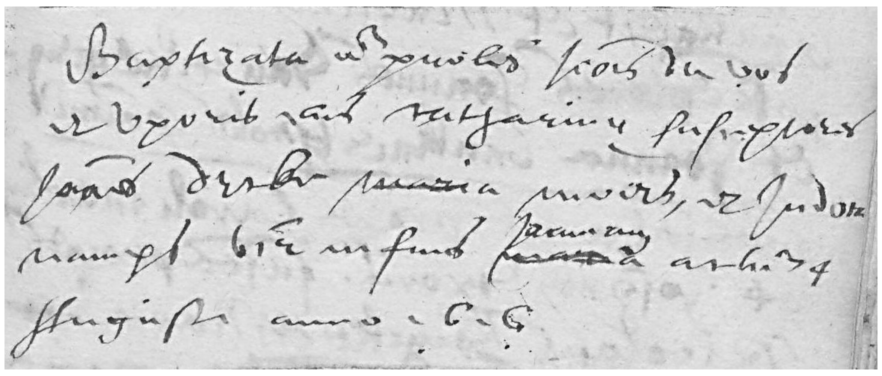
Figure 48.18: *Harelbeke, September 23, 1624, the baptism of Martina Welleyn, daughter of Jacobus Welleyn and Maria Van Dycke. The godfather was Laurentius De Vos , censitor in Deerlijk, and Martina Huizentruit. Note that this certificate is evidence that Laurentius De Vos was linked to the Spanish regime in Belgium, i.e. as a censitor or a tax collector.*



14a Aprilis 1607

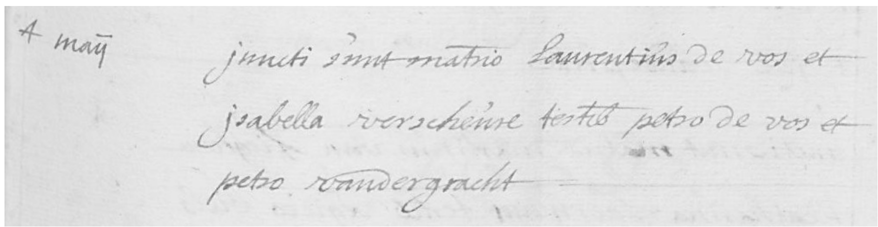
Contraxerunt matrimonium
Laurentius de Vos et
Maria filia Guirlemi Maes
praesentibus Joanna Maes
et Joanna Fierens

Figure 48.19: *Veurne Sint Walbruga, April 14, 1607, the marriage of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Maria Maes, daughter of Guilermo de Maza/Maes (spelled as Guirlemi Maes, the 'r' appearance in his first name, even on the wrong place, probably indicates that he pronounced it in Spanish as only in Spanish and Portuguese we find the formation of an 'r' in the local form of Guillelmus-Willem-Guillaume), witnesses were Joanna Maza ('Maes') and Joanna Fierens.*



Baptizata est puella [illegible] de vos
et [illegible] catharina susceptores
Joan Duch ~~maria~~ maria maes, et Judocus
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] 4
Augusti anno 16[illegible]

Figure 48.20: *1616, Pittem, the baptism of Judocus De Vos, son of Joannes De Vos (brother of Laurentius De Vos) and Catarina, the godfather was Joannes Duch, and the godmother was Maria Maes (maybe this was Maria de la Maza, perhaps she was the first wife of Laurentius De Vos). Note that 'Duch' is a Catalan family name.*



4 may

juncti sunt matrio Laurentius de vos et
isabella verscheure testes petro de vos et
petro vandergracht

Figure 48.21: *1632, May 4, Harelbeke, the 3rd marriage of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Isabella / Elisabeth Verscheure, the witnesses were Petrus De Vos and Petrus Van der Gracht.*

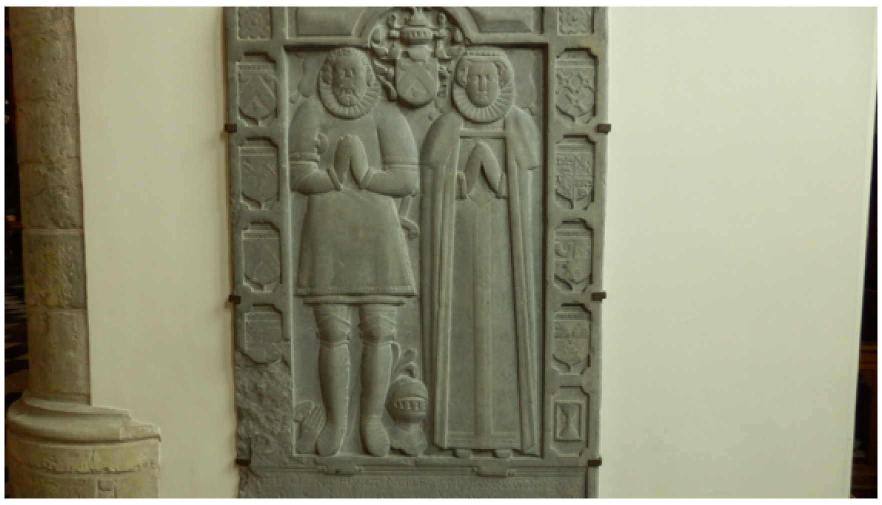


Figure 48.22: *At the church of Geluwe (2013), a memorial stone of the family Van der Gracht (1623) can be seen. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The life of a soldier was hazardous. After his death, she married Joannes de Vos, a widower, in 1685 at Harelbeke. Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b) was born in Harelbeke in 1657 and died there in 1708, in Figure 48.6.

48.3.1 Early Link Between Desclergue and de Vos

There was a connection between the Declercq branch of our family and the de Vos family that predated the marriage of Joanna Catharina Declercgz and Joannes de Vos.

Indeed, in Figure 34.256 on page 611, we see that Nicolas Declercq was acquainted with Petrus Laurentius De Vos in 1621. The families Declercq and De Vos would later merge through Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), cousin of Nicolas Declercq, through the marriage, in 1685, of Joanna Catharina Declercgz, the daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz, with Joannes de Vos, the son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Isabella Verscheure.

48.3.2 Link Between Desclergue, De Vos and Maes (Mas / de la Maza)

Raymond Fagel[3] describes how several Spanish and their families had become Bourgeois or Bourgeois Forain ('Burgher' and 'Outside Burgher,' or 'Poorter' and Buitenpoorter') already in the 16th century and consider it as an act of integration. The book even mentions families with such ties from early in the 16th century:

Quinto from Zaragoza, Garcia, De Paredes, Garcia Almarez and Dalmares from Segovia, De Vaille (converso from Burgos), de Haro, de Muxica, de Valle, de Castro, De Valladolid, de la Palma, de Medina, Perez de Aresti, Ortiz, de Segura, de Ayala, de Mena, de Polanco, Rodriguez Gallo, de Ampuero etcetera.

Interestingly, the book also states that merchants from the Netherlands went to Spain in the 15th and 16th centuries. Therefore, it may only sometimes be clear if someone was from Flanders but resided in Spain or if someone in Flanders, from Spain, had earlier roots in Flanders. Nevertheless, the book shows, among many other interesting aspects, such as Flemish participation in the trade with the Americas, that family names were smoothly transformed from one language to the other and vice versa, such as, for instance, '*Van Hoof*' which became '*De Cortés*' because the latter existed in Spain. Perhaps a compelling case is that of a merchant '*de la Fosa*,' which in Dutch would quickly transform to '*De Vos*.' The same would be true for '*De Poch*.' Genetic evidence of such transformations is found in Chapter 73.10.3.6. It is found in Chapter 29.8.5 that there are secure connections with, for instance, the families De Vos and Maes (Mas / de la Maza) and that the specific persons appearing are probably of Spanish descent.

Therefore, perhaps some are Spanish and of old Flemish origins; it is impossible to tell. The fact is that they were tightly connected with the Spanish.

Numerous sources confirm that there were many connections between Flanders and Spain through merchants from Flanders visiting or even residing in Spain and vice versa.

W.P. Blockmans and Walter Prevenier[4] describe how international communities, small in number, formed elite members of the Flemish society in several cities. In Antwerp around 1560 AD, there were around 1100 foreign merchants with a total population of approximately 100000; 450 were Spaniards and Portuguese, 200 Italian, 300 German, 100 French, and 50 English.

The same book also states that even before, more precisely around 1422 and 1462, Portuguese and Castilian skippers had disputes with each other.

The book also mentions that, typically, foreign merchants did not integrate except the Iberians. Iberians usually married local women. They continued this tradition worldwide, as can also be seen, for instance, in India, Sri Lanka (described in Chapter 54.8), Brazil, and all other places where Portuguese and Spanish merchants, military, and governors arrived.

In 1590, in Figure 48.7, we found Petrus Laurentius de Vos ('Laurentius de Vos') as godfather to the son of a Spanish-Catalan individual, Pau Cortillo ('Paulus Lindenhove').

In 1607 (April 14, folio 179), Petrus Laurentius de Vos married Maria de la Maza (I) at Veurne (Sint Walbruga). Maria de la Maza (I) was the daughter of Guillermo de la Maza. Witnesses were Joan de la Maza and Joanna Fierens. The certificate is shown in Figure 48.19.

On April 20, 1610, at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent in Figure 48.8, Antoni Mas married Clara Fabinagon. The groom was from Terrassa near Barcelona, while the bride was from Antwerp ('Amberes'). The groom's parents were Antonio Mas and Catalina, and the bride's parents, Francisco Fabina and Catalina.

In Figure 48.9, we found a wedding in Harelbeke of Ameye, with merchant Antoni Mas ('Antheunis Mercatoro Maes') as a witness. The family name Ameye existed locally, but also in Spain, typically spelled as '*Amaya*.'

We found a baptism at Harelbeke of Maria de la Maza (II) in 1613, in Figure 48.10, daughter of merchant Antoni de la Maza. The godfather was Domingo Canonico de la Maza, and the godmother was Maria, the mother's sister.

Geneanet® provides a document of a wedding on December 9, 1646, in the Parroquia de Santa Maria de la Asunción of Laredo, Cantabria, of Maria De Tila de la Maza (III), with Felipe Rosillo Hoyo. The parents of Maria De Tila de la Maza (III) were Diego De Tila Muñoz and Maria de la Maza (IV). We know that the children of Maria Maza (IV) and Diego De Tila were born between 1630 and 1644, and she had godchildren between 1639 and 1662 in Spain.

We need more information to identify Maria de la Maza (I, II, III, IV). However, a likely scenario is that Antonio, Guillermo, Domingo Canonico, Joan, and Maria (IV) were siblings. Maria (IV) remained in Spain and married Diego De Tila Munôs. They had a daughter, Maria (III), who married in 1646 to Felipe Hoyo. Antonio was married to a sister of a particular Maria; they had a daughter at Harelbeke in 1613, Maria (II), and Domingo Canonico served as godfather together with Maria, sister of the mother. Guillermo had a daughter, Maria (I), at Veurne in 1607; his sister Joan was the godmother.

Perhaps Joanna De Tila was a sister of Diego De Tila and was linked to the Maza family, which was linked to de Vos and Desclergue. We found a Domingo de la Maza, on a document of Geneanet®, who married Catalina De Manzinas on February 9, 1634, in the Cathedral of Valladolid in Spain.

On February 4, 1634, in Figure 48.11, we found a marriage between Diego de Vossa, a sergeant in the Company of Don Gaspar de Valdes, and Clara Castro. The witnesses were *alferes* Manriques (see also Chapter 29.5.4), in whose company, early on, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Carlos Coloma de Saa had been military, and Juan Ruiz, known as the verger of the church.

We found a baptism in Deerlijk in 1644, in Figure 48.12, where the Priest wrote DeClercq and then changed his mind and wrote Maes. We are not sure who was at this event, but it may indicate that Declercqs and Maes families were present during the baptism; therefore, the Priest was confused.

---

[3] Raymond Fagel, 'De Hispano-Vlaamse Wereld, De contacten tussen Spanjaarden en Nederlanders, 1496-1555,' Katholieke Universiteit Nijmegen, 1996 (PhD Thesis).

[4] W.P. Blockmans and Walter Prevenier, 'Prinsen en Poorters,' 1998.

We must warn anyone searching for certificates that confusion between our Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his step-family Antonius Declercq (DK03dyay1) is imminent. The latter was married to Elizabeth de Laere and was a son of Jan Declercq (DK03dya) and Jossina Nooters. Jan Declercq (DK03dya) was Antoni's (DC06) stepbrother. This step-family is described in Chapter 34.13.7. In the 1640s, we see Antonius and Elizabeth Declercq-de Laere appearing a couple of times at baptisms for the children of Joannes Maes and Joanna Payge or Page. Hence, we assume that there were several Maes families in the area. We refer to Figures 48.13 and 48.14.

Apart from the possible links with Maes or Maza and indications of Spanish connections in this realm, we know that, much later, our Joana Declercgz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) and Martina Vercruyce / De la Cruz, married Joan de Vos in 1685 and that she would die in 1708 at Harelbeke. We have found indications of a Spanish link for all mentioned persons and events, as read below.

Desclergue and De Vos (or perhaps 'Poch' or 'de Poch') had old links.

Indeed, in 1607 (April 14, folio 179, shown in Figure 48.19), Petrus Laurentius de Vos married Maria Maes at Veurne (Sint Walbruga).

Several documents reveal that Joanna Declercgz (DC08b) had connections with the Maes family, and it is even almost sure that her son Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) grew up with the Maes family after he was orphaned, as can be seen later.

Petrus Laurentius de Vos married again at Harelbeke in 1632, on May 4, to Isabella Vanderscheure in Figure 48.21; witnesses were Petrus De Vos and Petrus Van der Gracht.

This marriage would result in a son, Joannes De Vos, in 1633, who married Joana Declercgz (DC08b) in 1685 in a second marriage.

We must here also repeat that Joana's sister, Maria Declergz (DC08d), born at Deerlijk in 1665, married Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich) in 1701 and that this Vandeputte (Du Puich) was likely linked to the Desclergue family through Beatriz de Pinto on the one hand, and the construction of the Chapel in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 49, on the other.

A Spanish family in Belgium with only a few members, namely in Bruges and Harelbeke, carried the name 'de Cerezo y Burke.'

In Harelbeke, we found a baptism of Joanes Bryche in 1616, son of Natalis from the restaurant (*camponis*) to whom Joan de la Maza ('Joannes Maes') served as godfather.

In Bruges, this family appears at the baptism of Anna De Cerezo y Burke ('Anna Decereso, geseit Bryche'), daughter of Joan De Cerezo y Burke ('Joannes Decereso, geseit Bryche'), in 1620. Her godfather was Joan de Cereso, and her godmother was Anna Coucke. We refer to Figures 48.15, 48.16, 48.17 and 48.18.

Note that Figure 48.18 is evidence that Laurentius De Vos worked for the Spanish regime in Flanders because he was *censitor*; in other words, he was a tax collector.

More paper trails are shown in Figures 48.19 and 48.20.

In Pittem-Wingene-Tielt, the De Vos family probably became acquainted with the Declercq family, or even sooner, back in Spain. The De Vos family will also link to Pedrolo y Desclergue; see further.

Despite the local appearance of the family name 'Maes,' we should remember that certain appearances may have been of Spanish origins, such as 'Mas' from the Barcelona area, and even French, where 'Masse' also existed. We found conclusive evidence, neither pro nor contra.

In fact, at the baptism of Joanna De Vos, we see De Tila as a godmother.

In Cantabria, we also found a married couple, De Tila-Maza. It may be that the godmother De Tila was related to Maria Maza.

Note that, e.g., in Kortrijk, we also find Massa/Masse/Mazza as a family name during the period when many Spanish soldiers resided in and around the town; examples are Anthonia Masse (godmother to Maria Hubble, January 8 1592, Kortrijk, baptisms Saint Martin) and Joannes Masse (godfather to Joannes O' Brien, April 28 1594, Kortrijk, baptisms Saint Martin).

Hence, there is definitely a link at Kortrijk between Massa/Mas/Masse and foreigners.

For instance, Francesc de Mazza appears on baptism certificates at Antwerp (San Felipe de la Castile) in the early 1600s, and Pedro de Masa appears on a wedding certificate there.

Petrus Laurentius de Vos had already been married once at Harelbeke, so he must have married at least thrice.

Indeed, in 1625 and 1629, we have found two baptisms of children of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Catarina Vanbaelberghe, namely Petrus De Vos (Harelbeke, September 19, 1625, the godfather was Petrus De Vos, godmother was *illisible* Degrybenaek) and Maria De Vos (Harelbeke, October 1, 1629, godparents not mentioned). His third marriage is shown in Figure 48.21.

48.3.3 The Vercruyce and Van der Gracht Families in a Record of King Felipe IV of Spain

In the documents related to the marriage and family of Declercq and De Vos, in Deerlijk-Harelbeke-Hulste, we observe the appearance of Charles Vercruyce and Petrus Van der Gracht.

For instance, the latter family was historically significant in our region, as shown in Figure 48.22. How are these persons linked to each other? They may be connected through King Philippe IV of Spain (Felipe IV). We cannot be sure about the identity of the persons below.

Nevertheless, it is noteworthy to mention the following discovery. We found an interesting document at Lille[5]

'*Registre des rémissions des années XVIe cinquante sept, cinquante buicet (huit) et XVIe cinquante neuf. Lettres de relief d' appel accordées par le roi Philippe IV à Charles Vercruyce ('Vander Cruyce') (Bruges), Pierre Van der Gracht (Helchin), ...* ' This is quite remarkable.

Martine Vercruyce, from Dudzele (close to Bruges), and Charles Vercruyce may indeed be linked through this document; the document also mentions Petrus ('Pierre') Van der Gracht, from Helchin (right in between Deerlijk and Tournai).

Note that the Van der Gracht family acquired Hulste in 1618.[6]

48.4 Joannes De Vos, or Joan de Poch

As far as we discovered, Joannes de Vos was a Belgian of Flemish descent, but he went to Spain, either as a military or, more likely, for trade. He married there, had a daughter, and returned to Flanders when his wife died. He married a Desclergue in Flanders in a second marriage, while his Spanish daughter later married a blood relative of the Desclergues. He was known as Joan de Poch in Spain because this family name is widespread in Barcelona, where Joan resided.

Based on the records we discovered, the parents of Joannes de Vos were well-connected with the Spanish in Flanders, including de

---

[5] B.1823 (Registre) - In folio, parchemin, 97 feuillets; 1659-1669

[6] Willem van der Gracht bought Hulste in 1618 from the Saint Salvator *Kapittel* of Harelbeke; Willem was Lord of Schiervelde and Passchendaele.

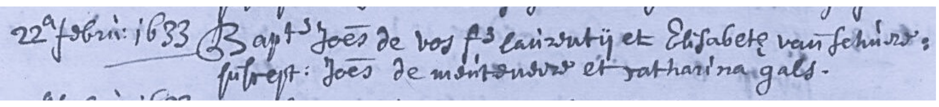

22a febrii: 1633 Bapts Joës de vos fs laurentij et Elisabete van schuere:
susrept: Joës de montausre et catharina gals.

Figure 48.23: *The baptism of Joannes De Vos, Harelbeke, February 22, 1633. He was the son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Elizabeta or Isabella Verscheure or Vanderscheure. His godfather was Juan de Montoya ('Joannes De Montause'), his godmother was Catarina Gol/Galés/Gals. Perhaps the mother was of Spanish descent, namely Isabella De Segura.*

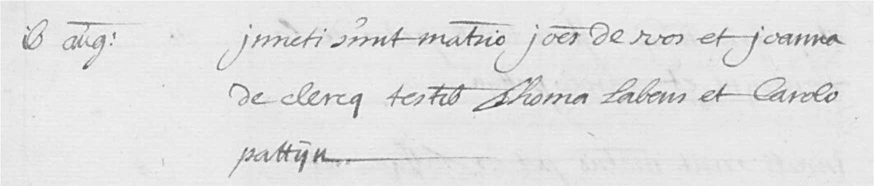
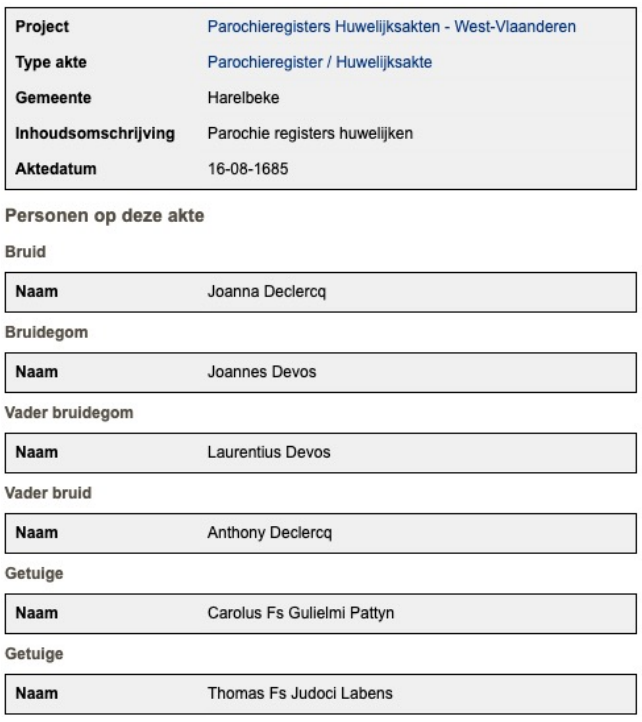

16 aug: juncti sunt matrio joes de vos et joanna
de clercq testib thoma labens et carolo
pattyn

Figure 48.24: *Harelbeke, August 16, 1685, the marriage of Joanna Declercq and Joannes De Vos. The witnesses were Thomas Labens and Charles Patin. The transcript is shown in Figure 48.25.*



Project	Parochieregisters Huwelijksakten - West-Vlaanderen
Type akte	Parochieregister / Huwelijksakte
Gemeente	Harelbeke
Inhoudsomschrijving	Parochie registers huwelijken
Aktedatum	16-08-1685

Personen op deze akte

Bruid

Naam	Joanna Declercq

Bruidegom

Naam	Joannes Devos

Vader bruidegom

Naam	Laurentius Devos

Vader bruid

Naam	Anthony Declercq

Getuige

Naam	Carolus Fs Gulielmi Pattyn

Getuige

Naam	Thomas Fs Judoci Labens

Figure 48.25: *Harelbeke, August 16, 1685, the marriage of Joanna Declercq and Joannes De Vos. The witnesses were Thomas Labens and Charles Patin. This transcript of Figure 48.24, made by the Belgian archives, is added because more information appears included by the transcriptor of the Belgian Archives, probably coming from another copy of the marriages of Harelbeke. It shows that Joannes De Vos was a son of Laurentius, that Joanna is Antoni's daughter and more information on the witnesses.*

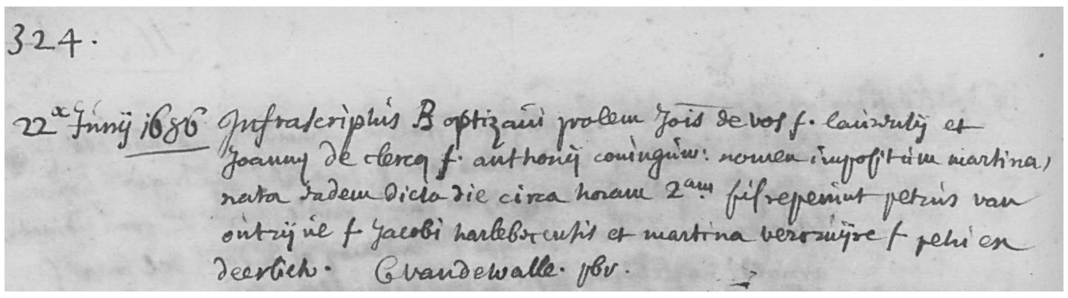

324.
22a Junij 1686 Infrascriptus Baptizavi prolem Jois de vos f. laurentij et
Joanne de clercq f. anthonij conjugum: nomen impositum martina,
nata eadem dicta die circa horam 2am suscepeunt petrus van
outryve f. jacobi harlebecensis et martina vercruijce f. petri en
deerlich. C vandewalle. pbr.

Figure 48.26: *Harelbeke, June 22, 1686, the baptism of Martina De Vos (DC08bx1), daughter of Joannes De Vos (son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos, 'Laurentius De Vos') and Joanna Declercq (daughter of Antoni Declercq). The godfather was Petrus Van Outryve (son of Jacobus) from Harelbeke and Martina Vercruyce (daughter of Petrus) from Deerlijk.*

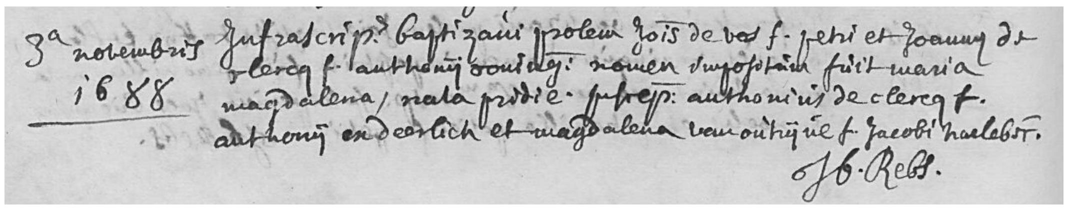

3a novembris 1688 Infrascrips baptizavi prolem Jois de vos f. petri et Joanne de
clercq f. anthonij conjugum: nomen impositum fuit maria
magdalena, nata pridie. suscep: anthonius de clercq f.
anthonij en deerlich et magdalena van outryve f. jacobi harlebec.
Jb. Rebs.

Figure 48.27: *Harelbeke, November 3, 1688, the baptism of Maria Magdalena De Vos (DC08bx2), the daughter of Joannes De Vos (son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos, 'Petrus') and Joanna Declercq (daughter of Antoni). The godfather was Antoni Declercq (DC07) (son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06)) from Deerlijk and Magdalena Van Outryve (daughter of Jacobus) from Harelbeke.*

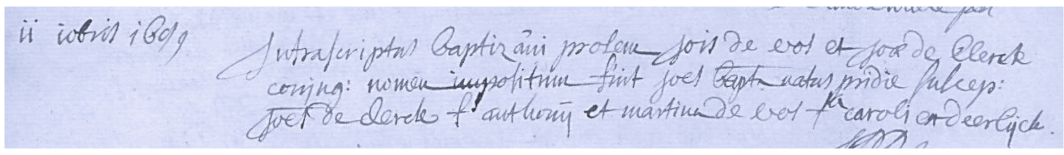
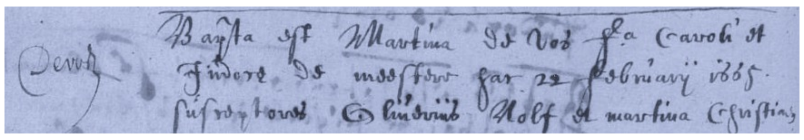
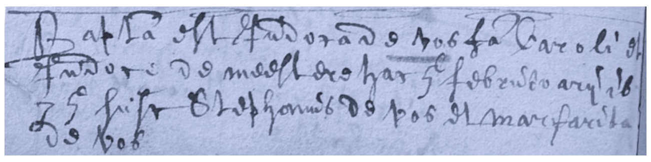

11 xbris 1689 Infrascriptus Baptizavi prolem Jois de vos et Joe de Clerck
conjug: nomen impositum fuit Joes Bapta natus pridie suscep:
Joes de clerck f. anthonij et martina de vos fa caroli en deerlijck.

Figure 48.28: *Harelbeke, December 11, 1689, the baptism of Joannes Baptiste De Vos (DC08by1), son of Joannes De Vos and Joanna Declercq. The godfather was Joannes Declercq (son of Antoni), and the godmother was Martine De Vos (daughter of Carolus) from Deerlijk.*



Deerl.
Bapta est Martina de Vos f.a Caroli et
Judoce de meestere har 22 februarij 1665
susceptores Oliverius Nolf et martina Christians

Figure 48.29: *Deerlijk, February 22, 1665, the baptism of Martina De Vos, daughter of Charles de Vos and Judoca de Meestere. The godfather was Oliverius Nolf, and the godmother was Martina Christiaens.*



Bapta est Judoca de vos f.a Caroli et
Judoce de meestere har 5e februarij 16
75 susr Stephanus de vos et margarita
de vos

Figure 48.30: *Deerlijk, February 5, 1675, the baptism of Judoca de Vos, daughter of Charles de Vos and Judoca de Meestere. The godfather was Stephanus de Vos, and the godmother was Margarita de Vos.*

Montoya. So, very likely, they were acquainted with the Desclergues first in Flanders and later in Spain, not vice versa.

Joannes de Vos had the following siblings: Joanna (1636), Margareta (1638), Judoca (1641), Martina (1643) and Elisabeta (1646). His parents were Laurens de Vos and Isabelle Verscheure. His father Laurens, also known as Petrus Laurentius de Vos, was a son of Pieter de Vos (who died in Harelbeke on April 4, 1621) and Michelina Van Meulebroucke (who died in Harelbeke on June 26, 1621). Pieter De Vos was a son of Jan De Vos and Genie Streyers. Jan de Vos died before 1559 and was a son of Eloy De Vos.

Isabelle Verscheure was the daughter of Jacobus Verscheure, and she would die at Harelbeke in 1683. Isabella Verscheure was baptized as Elisabet Anna Graner, daughter of Jaume Graner (i.e. Jacobus Verscheure) and Maria Anna, on October 16, 1605, in San Martin, Pau, Girona, Spain.[7]

We refer the reader first to Chapter 28.5 to understand Joannes De Vos.

Joannes de Vos was born in 1633 at Harelbeke, in Figure 48.23. His Godfather was Juan de Montosa (on the document spelled 'Joannes Demontauze,' who was, purely based on his death certificate, a descendent of the noble house of Braña), a Spanish military who would die at Sint Eloois Vijve in 1678. The Godmother was Catarina Gol/Galés/Gals.

It's interesting to find out who Catherine Gol/Galés/Gals was.

She married Lucas Huysentruyt, son of Jan Lauwers Husentruyt and Jacoba Parmentier. Lucas was a brewer, the Lord of Mosscher at Kuurne, and the Lord of Nieuwenhuyse. He received bourgeoisie rights (*buitenpoorter*, or, *bourgeois forain*) of Kortrijk at Harelbeke from 1593 until 1623 and his wife Catherine Gol/Galés/Gals from 1631 until 1645.

In 1624, she married Petrus Vercoutre again at Zwevegem; the witnesses were Domino Catharina Waltrich ('Waultrik'), probably with German roots, and Judocus de Roo.

She must have been a critical figure because she forms a link with Laurentius De Vos and the family Rollefoort, which appears on many of our certificates. On August 26, 1624, at Harelbeke, she was godmother to a son, Arnoldus Vanhoutte, of her sister-in-law; the child's father being Jacobus Vanhoutte, the mother being Judoca Vercouttere and godfather being Arnoldus Vanhoutte.

In 1633, on October 19, at Harelbeke, she was godmother to Laurentius Husentruyt, son of Laurentius Huysentruyt and Anna Demunck; the godfather was Laurentius De Vos.

On October 20, 1634, at Harelbeke, she was Godmother, with godfather Adrianus Rollefoort, to Catharina Rollefoort, daughter of Jacobus Rollefoort and Catharina Mareels.

Apart from the mentioned events, we found her as godmother in Harelbeke several times, probably due to her social status and connections.

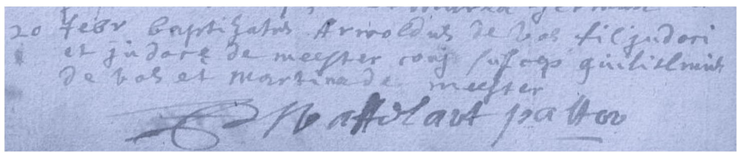
In Chapter 34.6.3, we describe Jacobus Rollefoort as a witness, with Petrus Clere, at the wedding of Gaspar Portocarrrero with Joanna de Carron in 1643 in Harelbeke. This Petrus Clere, or Pieter Declercq, was the brother-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and is described in Chapter 35.

It's also interesting to read in Chapter 37.4.2 that we found another connection with the Rollefoort family.

Indeed, in 1621, at Houtave, Pedro Ximenez de la Cruz married Maria de Sapena. There were three witnesses, namely Petrus Daens, Pedro de Sapena, and Bethina de Roo, the wife of Lenaert Rollefoort. Even the name 'de Roo' appears again.

Rollefoort is also a family name in Wingene, where Michael Rollefoort married Anna Declercq in 1629 (perhaps linked to Antoni Desclergue (I)). She would later live in Harelbeke as the wife of Joan Bucquet, as can be found elsewhere.

The birth certificate of Joannes De Vos indicates that the family had bonded with the Spanish. Therefore, it is not surprising that Joannes De Vos married a daughter of the Desclergues, Joana Declercgz (DC08b).

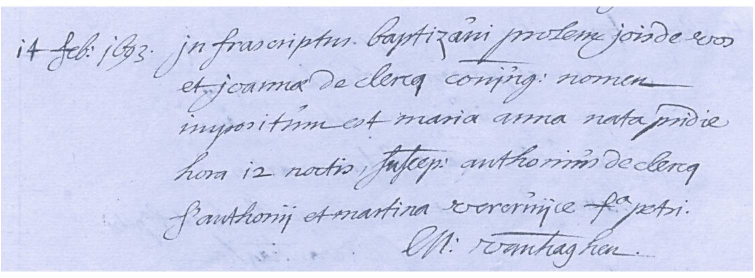


20 febr baptizatus Arnoldus de vos fil judoci
et judoce de meester conj suscep guilielmus
de vos et martina de meester
pastor

Figure 48.31: *Deerlijk, February 20, 1700, the baptism of Arnoldus de Vos, son of Judocus de Vos and Judoca de Meestere. The godfather was Guillelmus de Vos, and the godmother was Martina de Meestere.*

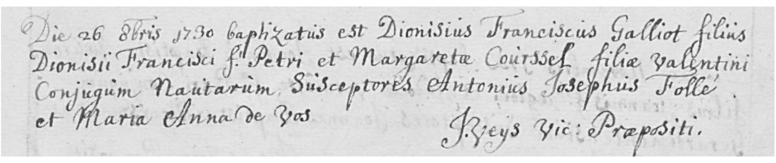
---

[7] 'Graner' is Catalan for a granary, which is *schuur* or *graanschuur* in Flemish



14 feb: 1693. infrascriptus baptizavi prolem jois de vos
et joannae de clercq conjug: nomen
impositum est maria anna nata pridie
hora 12 noctis, suscep: anthonius de clercq
f. anthonij et martina vercruyce fa petri.
M: vanhaghen.

Figure 48.32: *Harelbeke, February 14, 1693, the baptism of Maria Anna De Vos (DC08bx3), the daughter of Joannes De Vos and Joanna Declercgz (DC08b). The godfather was Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07), son of Antoni Declerque (II) (DC06), and the godmother was Martina de la Cruz ('Vercruyce'), daughter of Pedro ('Petrus').*



Die 26 8bris 1730 baptizatus est Dionisius Franciscus Galliot filius
Dionisii Francisci f. Petri et Margaretæ Courssel filiæ Valentini
Conjugum Nautarum, Susceptores Antonius Josephus Follé
et Maria Anna de Vos
J. Veys vic: Præpositi.

Figure 48.33: *Harelbeke, October 26, 1730, Maria Anna De Vos (DC08bx3) is godmother to Dionisius Franciscus Galliot, son of Dionisius Franciscus Galliot (son of Petrus Galliot) and Margareta Courssel, daughter of Valentin Courssel. The godfather was Antonius Josephus Follé. Most likely, the Courssel family was from Bruges.*

Juan de Montoya is described in Chapter 29.10.8.1[8][9]. He was blood-related to Felipa de Montoya, wife of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

Petrus Laurentius De Vos and Isabella Verscheure married at Harelbeke in 1632. Witnesses were Petrus De Vos and Petrus Van der Gracht. The Van der Gracht family was a noble family with ties to the Azores.

48.4.1 The First Marriage of Joannes De Vos in Spain, to Maria Anna (de Portea y) Roure

Joannes de Vos lived for a while in Barcelona and Blanes, Spain. Indeed, traces are found of Joan de Vos in Spain before his second marriage in Harelbeke, Belgium, in 1685. Indeed, he is referred to in a manuscript of 1679 as the father at his daughter's wedding. Geneanet® provides a transcript of the following wedding of a daughter Maria Anna de Vos, daughter of Joannes De Vos and Maria Anna Portea i Roure:

'*Blanes, Gerona (Lugar del matrimonio), 14-08-1679 (Fecha de matrimonio), Maria Anna (Nombres), Poch y Roure (Apellido); Antoni (Nombre de pila del cónyuge), de Padrola y Desclergue (Apellido del cónyuge); Antoni (Nombre de pila del cónyuge); Joan (Nombres del padre), de Poch (Apellido del padre); Maria Anna (Nombres de la madre); Francisco (Nombres del padre del cónyuge), de Padrola y Desclergue (Apellido del padre del cónyuge); Maria Anna (Nombre de pila de la madre del cónyuge).*'

It means that,

'*at Blanes, Gerona (Place of marriage) on 08-14-1679 (Date of marriage), there was the wedding of Maria Anna Poch y Roure (Names & Surname), daughter of Joan de Vos (de Poch) (Father's names & Father's last name) and Maria Anna Roure (Mother's names & her Surname extracted from the Surname of the bride). The groom was Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue (Spouse's First Name & Spouse's Last Name), son of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (Names of the spouse's father & Surname of the spouse's father) and Maria Anna (First name of the spouse's mother).*'

This matches information obtained from Montblanc. Indeed, the parents of Antoni were Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2) (born at Montblanc in 1641 and dead in Montblanc in 1685) and Anna Maria de Ratera i Robuster.

We also know from other sources that Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue was born at Montblanc in 1659 and would marry (in a second marriage) Jerònia de Folcràs in 1693. The latter was born at Cervera (Spain) in 1658 and died at Montblanc in 1708.

Joan de Vos also appears in 1685 in,

'*Causa de Joan de Poch, ciudadano honrado de Barcelona en la villa de Blanes habitante, tutor y curador de los pupilos, hijos y herederos de Gaspar Sala, mercader de la villa de Lloret, obispado de Girona*'[10].

One can find further information about Antoni in Chapter 28.5, devoted to his father, Francesc Jacinto de Pedrolo y Desclergue (DC05ex1y2). The latter was married to Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster.

The concerned daughter of Joan de Vos and Maria Anna (de Portea i) Roure was baptized on March 17, 1661, at Santa Maria, Blanes, Gerona, Spain. Her complete name was Maria Anna Scholastica Ignacia Poch y Roure. Her father was registered as Joan de Poch, and her mother, Maria Anna.

It means that she married at 18 and was born when Joan was 28. We found this information in the registered transcript on

---

[8] Note that the possibility of Juan de Montosa de Braña being Jean de Montauzée of Branne (also known as Brana, near Bordeaux in France) has been considered during this research. Although we cannot exclude that this was indeed a French military who drowned in the Leie at Sint Eloois Vijve in May 1678, which is just before the Treaty of Nijmegen, on August 10, 1678, we have severe doubts given the fact that we only found this person one other time, namely on the birth certificate of Joannes De Vos in 1633. It does not seem plausible that a French military would have been at Harelbeke in 1633. Indeed, the area had become temporarily French in 1668 until the Treaty of Nijmegen, by the Devolution war. But 1633 was much earlier. Another option is that two persons are concerned here: a Spanish Juan de Montosa in 1633 in Harelbeke and a French Jean de Monauzée of Branne in Sint Eloois Vijve in 1678. We cannot be 100% sure. However, we must also highlight that the expression 'miles regi(u)s' (Royal Soldier or King's Soldier) has been found in Spain's literature, not France's. Based on this fact, the odds are high that the person who drowned in Sint Eloois Vijve was indeed a Spanish Juan de Montosa de Braña.

[9] Francisco Berganza y Arce (fray.), 'Antiguedades de España, propugnadas en las noticias de sus reyes, en la Coronica del Real Monasterio de San Pedro de Cardeña, en Historias, cronicones, y otros instrumentos manuscritos, que hasta aora no han visto la luz publica' , 'por Francisco del Hierro' , 1721.

[10] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles,18081

Geneanet®. De Vos and de Pedrolo y Desclergue may have been acquainted through de Vos and Desclergue in Belgium, or else de Vos found the Desclergues in Belgium because of his connection with de Pedrolo y Desclergue.[11]

48.4.2 The Second Marriage of Joannes De Vos in Harelbeke (Flanders - Belgium), to Joana Declercgz (DC08b)

When Joannes de Vos, born in Belgium in 1633 and living in Barcelona or Blanes, lost his wife, Maria Anna (de Portea i) Roure, and remarried Joana Declercgz (DC08b), he was already 52 years old. His bride was 28 years old and had already married a Spanish soldier.

It indicates that Joannes de Vos must have been wealthy.

Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b) married at Harelbeke in 1685, in Figures 48.24 and 48.24. Joana Declercgz (DC08b) was blood-related to Joannes De Vos's son-in-law Antoni de Pedrolo y Desclergue.

This relationship was as follows: Antoni's great-grandfather was Francesc Desclergue (DC05e), brother of Enric Desclergue (DC05), who was the great-grandfather of Joana Declercgz (DC08b).

Again, this is evidence that until the 1680s, the Desclergue in Belgium was in touch with the Desclergue in Spain.

48.4.3 The Children of Joannes De Vos and Catharina Declercgz (DC08b)

48.4.3.1 Martina De Vos (DC08bx1)

Martina De Vos (DC08bx1) was born in 1686, in Figure 48.26 at Harelbeke, Belgium, daughter of Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b).

Martina De Vos (DC08bx1) would, in 1703, at Harelbeke, serve as godmother to Maria Catharina Vandeputte (DC08dx1) (Du Puich), daughter of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07); The godfather was Joan Declercgz (DC08c). We refer to Chapter 37.9.2.1.

48.4.3.2 Maria Magdalena De Vos (DC08bx2)

Maria Magdalena De Vos (DC08bx2) was born, in Figure 48.27, in 1688 at Harelbeke, Belgium, and was the daughter of Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b).

48.4.3.3 Joannes Baptiste De Vos (DC08by1)

Joannes Baptiste De Vos (DC08by1) was born in 1689, in Figure 48.28, at Harelbeke, Belgium, son of Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b). His godmother was Martine De Vos.

Martine De Vos was a daughter of Carolus De Vos, born in 1665 in Deerlijk, in Figure 48.29, and sister of Judoca de Vos, born in Deerlijk, in Figure 48.30 in 1675. Her godfather was Oliverius Nolf, and her godmother was Martina Christaens.

Carolus De Vos was born in Harelbeke in 1634, the son of Petrus Laurentius de Vos ('Laurentius De Vos') and Isabella Verscheure. His godfather was Carolus Demaryvoorde, and his godmother was Maria Conincx. Therefore, Carolus De Vos was the brother of Joannes De Vos.

Carolus De Vos married Judoca Demeestere in Deerlijk in 1664. Witnesses were Jacobus Van Outrijve and Christina De Graeve.

We found a Jacobus Van Outrijve married to a Margareta De Vos at Harelbeke in 1662, 'akte 851,' and witnesses were Simone Staes and *custode*, which is an indication of a lack of family members at Harelbeke at that time.

Margareta De Vos appears as a godmother to one of the children of Carolus De Vos and Judoca Demeester.

The godparents of the Judoca De Vos mentioned above, in Figure 48.30, were Stephanus[12] De Vos and Margarita De Vos.

We also found Arnoldus De Vos, baptized in Deerlijk in 1700, in Figure 48.31, son of Judocus de Vos and Judoca de Meestere, with Godfather Guilemus De Vos and godmother Martina Demeester.

We, therefore, suspect that Joannes De Vos (born at Harelbeke in 1633) had the following siblings and half-siblings: Margarita De Vos (at Deerlijk in 1675), Stephanus De Vos (at Deerlijk in 1675), Guilelmus De Vos (at Deerlijk in 1670) and Carolus De Vos (born in Harelbeke in 1634, present at Deerlijk in 1664, 1665, 1675, 1700).

We found Esteve Poch (Stephanus de Vos) in Spain in documents in 1638, 1643, 1650, 1656, which is before he became a godfather in 1675 in Figure 48.30.

1638[13]: '*Causa de Josep de Miralbell y Esteve Poch, ciudadanos honrados de Barcelona, contra el excelentísimo marqués de Aitona*,'
scope and content,
'*Testigos recibidos por parte del marqués de Aitona, sobre los bienes inmuebles, censales y rentas que poseen Miralbell y Poch en los vizcondados de Cabrera y Bas, jurisdicción del marqués de Aitona.*'

1643[14]: '*Causa de Esteve Poch, ciudadano honrado de Barcelona, antes mercader de Tordera, contra los herederos y tenutarios de la noble Maria de Farnés y Meca*', scope and content '*Sobre la reclamación del pago de pensiones de censal.*'

1650[15]: '*Causa del magnífico Esteve Poch y Anna Poch, cónyuges ciudadanos de Barcelona vecinos de Blanes, contra Paula Matheu (o Mateu) Regas y Carbonell, hermana del fallecido Pere Antonio Matheu (o Mateu)*,'
scope and content,
'*Causa de suplicación a sentencia dada en la curia vicaria de Blanes y avocada en Real Audiencia sobre la universal herencia de Pere Antoni Matheu (o Mateu). Existe pieza cosida de anteriores originales procesos y copia de otro primitivos (1601,1603) sobre censales y deudas que implican los bienes y propiedades de que se trata en esta causa de 1650, donde se nombran varias propiedades entre ellas el Mas Mateu (o Matheu) de la parroquia de Vidreres (Girona).*'

1656[16]: '*Causa de Esteve de Poch, ciudadano honrado de Barcelona en la villa de Blanes domiciliado, contra la universidad y particulares de la villa de Blanes*,'
scope and content,
'*Sobre reclamo de pagos por unas letras de cambio.*'

---

[11] We will probably never know what the chicken was and what the egg.

[12] *Stephanus* is *Esteve* in Catalan.

[13] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles, 29451.

[14] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles, 27038.

[15] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles, 685.

[16] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles, 30175.

1656[17]: '*Causa del reverendo fray don Jaume Meca, abad del monasterio de Sant Salvador de Breda, contra el magnífico Esteve Poch, ciudadano honrado de Barcelona en Blanes domiciliado,*'
scope and content,
'*Sobre reconocimiento de señoría y alodio de los mansos 'Pochs' que posee el demandado en Vidreres a favor del reverendo y reclamación del pago de luismos y censos correspondientes.*'

48.4.3.4 Maria Anna De Vos (DC08bx3)

Maria Anna De Vos (DC08bx3) was born in 1693 at Harelbeke, in Figure 48.32, in Belgium, and was the daughter of Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b).
She was named after the daughter Maria Anna De Vos of the first wife of Joannes De Vos, who died before 1693, which we know because her husband remarried in 1693.
In Figure 48.33, we found her as Godmother.

48.4.3.5 Petrus De Vos (DC08by2)

Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) was born in 1697 at Harelbeke, Belgium. He was the son of Joannes De Vos and Joana Catharina Declercgz (DC08b) and is described below in Chapter 48.5.

48.5 Petrus De Vos (DC08by2)

48.5.1 His Birth, Life and Death

He was born in 1697, in Figure 48.35, at Harelbeke, Belgium; He died in 1774, in Figure 48.36, in Hulste, Belgium, and was a son of Joannes De Vos and Joana Declercgz (DC08b).
Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) was orphaned at a young age. We do not know what happened to him, except that he married Elizabeth De Mets in Hulste in 1729 and remarried Hendrica Theresia Depoorter in 1742.
We stem from his second wife.
His descendants are shown in Figure 48.34.
Hulste is adjacent to Harelbeke and is also the village where his niece Maria Catharina Declercq (DC08cx3), daughter of his uncle Joan Declercgz (DC08c) and Joanna Debels, would marry in a second marriage to Petrus Verhelst in 1734. Petrus Verhelst had a sister, Christina Verhelst, who had married, in 1730 at Hulste, Joannes (Baptiste) De Vos (DC08by1); the wedding witnesses had been Martina De Vrieze and Joannes Maes.
Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) likely grew up with Maes, who were acquaintances of Joana Declercgz (DC08b) and Petrus De Vos.
Note that earlier in this book, we suggested that the first appearing 'Maes' in this ancestry story, namely Maria Maes, who married Laurentius De Vos, might have been Maria de Maza. The latter is a family name that existed in the Gerona region around 1600.
Therefore, this family might have Spanish roots as well.
For instance, Joana Declercgz (DC08b) appears as a godmother on a birth certificate at Harelbeke in 1690 of the son of Catharina Maes.
More links between Maes and Desclergue are shown in Figure 48.37.
Catharina Maes, who appears in Figure 48.37, was the daughter of Joannes Maes and was born at Deerlijk in 1663, in Figure 48.38.
Catharina Maes was a witness in 1729 at the wedding at Hulste of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) and Elizabeth De Mets.
We extracted the names of the witnesses and godparents, who are connections of importance to our ancestry, from the marriages and baptisms shown in further records.
The Maes family: Joannes and Maria Catharina;
The de Vos family: Petrus Joseph;
The Vandeputte / Du Puich family: Maria Josephine;
The Callens family: Maria;
A link with Deerlijk: Petrus Franciscus Josephus Lieluy (the vice pastor of Deerlijk).
The other witnesses and godparents were:
The De Graeve family: Petrus, Christina, Rogeria and Guillelmus;
The Van Rumbeke family: Catharina, Livinus, Petrus, Elisabetha Cule (the wife of Petrus Van Rumbeke), and Anna;
The de Mets family: Franciscus, Guillelmus, Joannes and Thomas;
The De Poortere family: Antonius Franciscus, Judocus, Maria Catharina, and Maria Magdalena.
Other families: Judoca Devolder, Elisabetha Vandersteene, Ignatius Fernod, Jacobus De Meyere, Anthonius Feys, Maria Anna Rosa Bauvin, Joannes Verhelst, Judoca Michiels, Joannes de Vroe, and Anna de Langhe.

48.5.2 Elizabeth De Mets, the First Wife of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), and their Children

Elizabeth De Mets was born in 1708 in Hulste, Belgium. She is not our ancestor. However, her children's church certificates are essential to exposing family bonds.

48.5.2.1 Elizabeth De Mets' Birth and Death

Elizabeth De Mets was born in Hulste in 1708, in Figure 48.39, she died there in 1741, in 48.40.
Her mother was Anna Van Rumbeke.
In Chapter 29.8.3.5, the reader will find that in 1701, Maria Declercgz (DC08d), granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), married Egidius Vandeputte (Gilles Du Puich), son of Mathias Vandeputte (Mathieu De Puich) and Joanna Van Rumbeke.
Elizabeth De Mets was, therefore, related to Egidius Vandeputte, which is likely how the Hulste branch of our ancestors was initiated.

---

[17] ES.08019.ACA, ACA, REAL AUDIENCIA, Pleitos civiles, 29055.

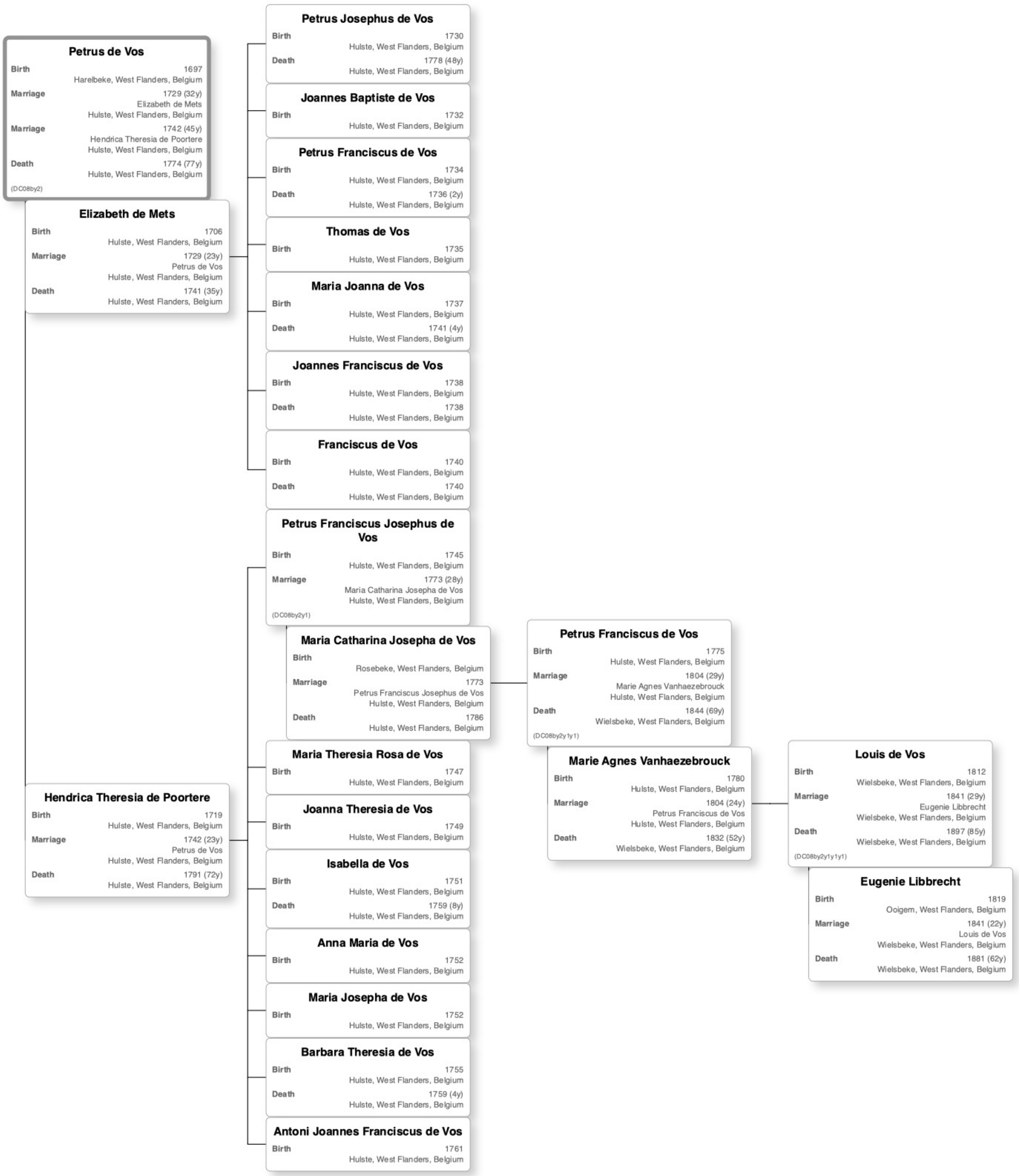
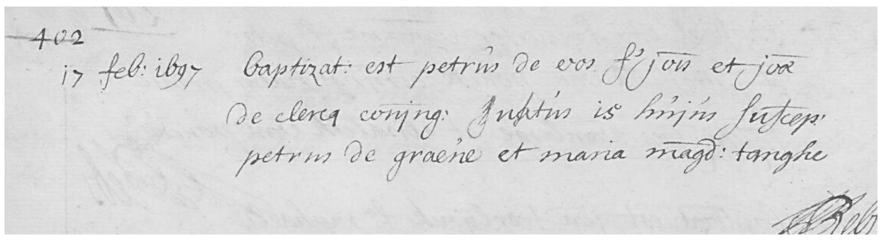
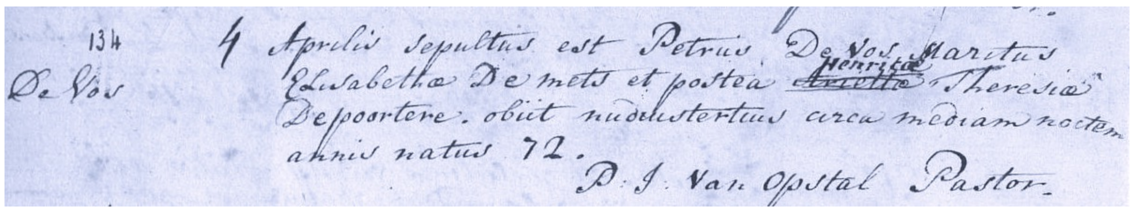

Petrus de Vos
Birth 1697 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (32y) Elizabeth de Mets Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (45y) Hendrica Theresia de Poortere Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (77y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2)
Elizabeth de Mets
Birth 1706 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1729 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (35y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere
Birth 1719 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (23y) Petrus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1791 (72y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1730 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1778 (48y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos
Birth 1732 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1734 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (2y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos
Birth 1735 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos
Birth 1737 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1741 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1738 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1740 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1745 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 (28y) Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1)
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Birth Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1786 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1775 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (29y) Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (69y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1)
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Birth 1780 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (24y) Petrus Franciscus de Vos Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (52y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos
Birth 1812 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (29y) Eugenie Libbrecht Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1897 (85y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1)
Eugenie Libbrecht
Birth 1819 Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (22y) Louis de Vos Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1881 (62y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos
Birth 1747 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos
Birth 1749 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos
Birth 1751 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (8y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos
Birth 1752 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos
Birth 1755 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (4y) Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1761 Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 48.34: *Three descending generations of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2)*



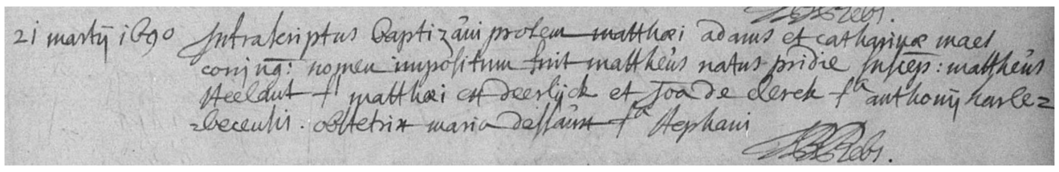
402
17 feb: 1697 Baptizat: est petrus de vos f. Jois et Joæ
de clercq conjug: Susceptores hujus susceps.
petrus de graeve et maria magd: tanghe

Figure 48.35: *Harelbeke, February 17, 1697, the baptism of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), son of Joannes De Vos and Joanna Declercq. The godfather was Petrus De Graeve, and the godmother was Maria Magdalena Tanghe. The De Graeve family was also connected to Martina de la Cruz, as described in Chapter 37.4.3 and equally appears in Chapter 48.3.*



134
De Vos 4 Aprilis sepultus est Petrus De Vos Maritus
Elisabethæ De mets et postea ~~Arietta~~ Henritæ Theresiæ
Depoortere. obiit nudiustertius circa mediam noctem
annis natus 72.
P: J. Van Opstal Pastor.

Figure 48.36: *Hulste, April 4, 1774, the death of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), 72 years old, husband of Elisabeth De Mets and later of Henrietta Theresia Depoortere. Based on the baptism, he must have been 77 years old. The priest likely misread a note which contained his age.*



21 martij 1690 Infrascriptus baptizavi prolem matthaei adams et catharinae maes
coniug: nomen impositum fuit mattheus natus pridie suscep: mattheus
steelant f. matthaei ex deerlijck et Joa de clerck f.a anthonij harlez
beccensis. obstetrix maria dessaint f.a stephani

Figure 48.37: *Harelbeke, March 21, 1690, the baptism of Matheus Adams son of Matheus Adams and Catherina Maes. The godfather was Mattheus Steelant, son of Mattheus, from Deerlijk; and the godmother was Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07), from Harelbeke.*

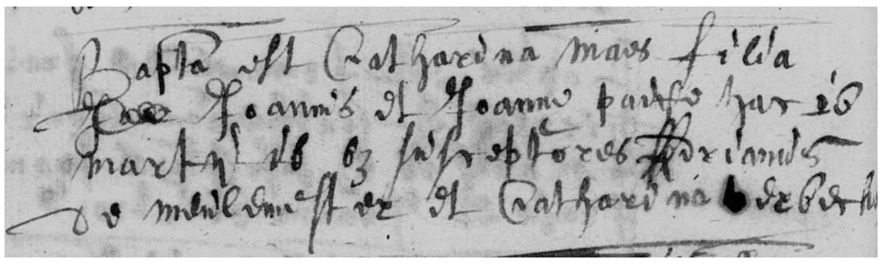


Figure 48.38: *Deerlijk, March 26, 1663, the baptism of Catherina Maes, daughter of Joannes Maes and Joanna Paege. The godfather was Adrianus De Meulemeester, and the godmother was Catharina Verbeke.*

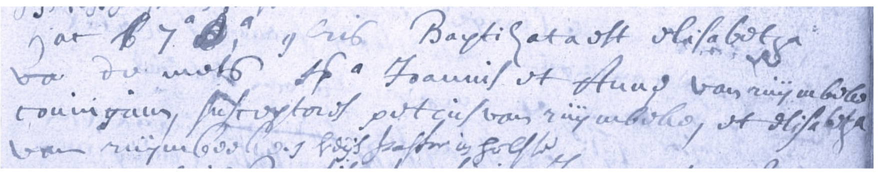
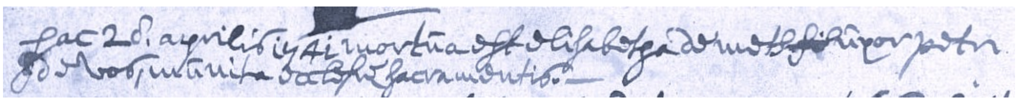


Figure 48.39: *Hulste, November 7, 1708, the baptism of Elizabeth De Mets, daughter of Joannes De Mets and Anna Van Rumbeke ('Van Ruymbeeke'). The godfather was Petrus Van Rumbeke ('Van Ruymbeeke'), and the godmother was Elizabeth Van Rumbeke ('Van Ruymbeeke').*



hac 28 aprilis 1741 mortua est elisabetha de mets uxor petri
de vos, munita ecclesiae sacramentis.

Figure 48.40: *Hulste, April 28, 1741, the death of Elisabeth De Mets, wife of Petrus De Vos.*

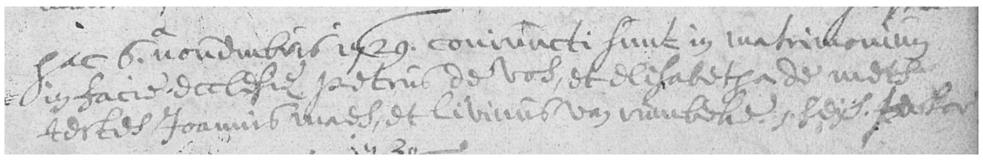


Figure 48.41: *Hulste, November 6, 1729, the marriage of Petrus De Vos and Elisabeth De Mets. The witnesses were Joannes Maes and Livinus van Rumbeke.*

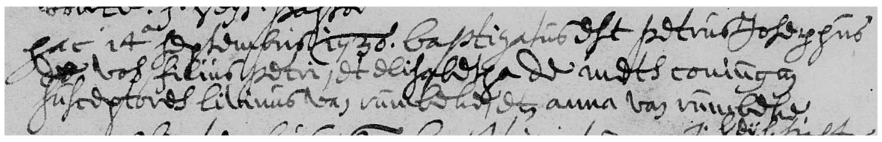


Figure 48.42: *Hulste, December 14, 1730, the baptism of Petrus Josephus de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha De Mets. The godfather was Livinus van Rumbeke, and the godmother was Anna Van Rumbeke. Livinus Van Rumbeke lived in Bavikhove and was married to Aldegonde Van Outryve, his father also carried the name Livinus Van Rumbeke. Anna Van Rumbeke was married to Joannes De Mets.*

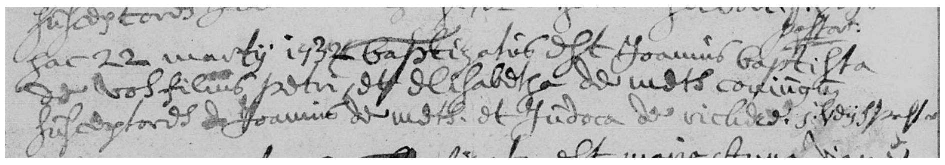


Figure 48.43: *Hulste, March 22, 1732, the baptism of Joannes Baptiste de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha De Mets. The godfather was Joannes De Mets, and the godmother was Judoca Devoldere.*

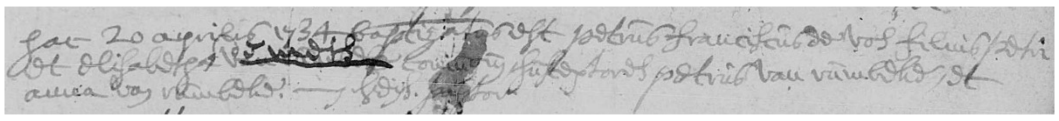
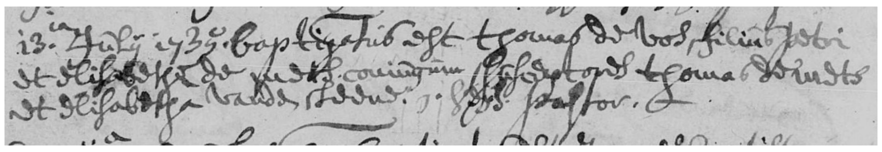
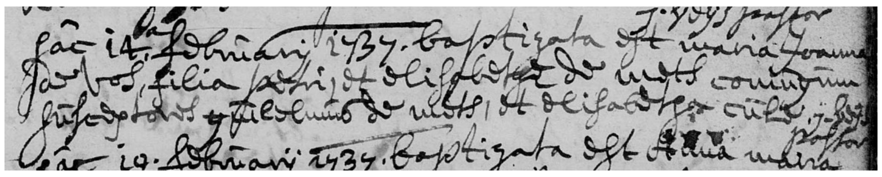


Figure 48.44: *Hulste, April 20, 1734, the baptism of Petrus Franciscus de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha de Mets. The godfather was Petrus Van Rumbeke, and the godmother was Anna van Rumbeke.*



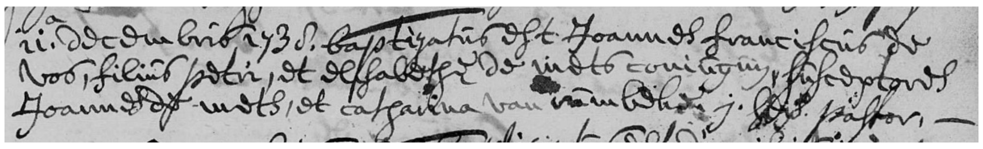
13a July 1735 baptizatus est thomas de vos, filius petri
et elisabethae de mets coniugum susceptores thomas de mets
et elisabetha vande steene. j. bejs pastor.

Figure 48.45: *Hulste, July 13, 1735, the baptism of Thomas de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha de Mets. The godfather was Thomas de Mets, and the godmother was Elisabetha Vandersteene.*



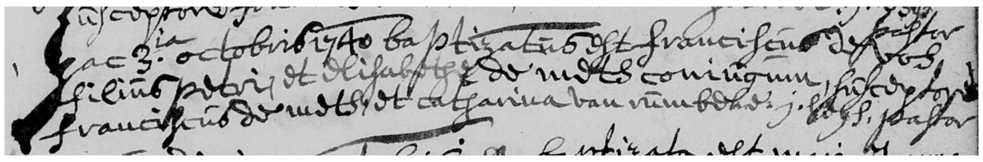
j. bejs pastor
hac 14a februarii 1737 baptizata est maria joanna
de vos, filia petri et elisabethae de mets coniugum
susceptores guilielmus de mets, et elisabetha cule. j. bejs
pastor
hac 19 februarii 1737 baptizata est Anna maria

Figure 48.46: *Hulste, February 14, 1737 (Valentine's day), the baptism of Maria Joanna de Vos, daughter of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha de Mets. The godfather was Guillelmus de Mets, and the godmother was Elisabetha Cule. Note that Elisabetha Cule (1671 - 1750) was the daughter of Gerard Cule and Maria Devlaminck. She was married to Petrus Van Rumbeke (1668-1750) and had the following children: Catharina Van Rumbeke (1700-1766) and Anna Maria van Rumbeke (1704-1787).*



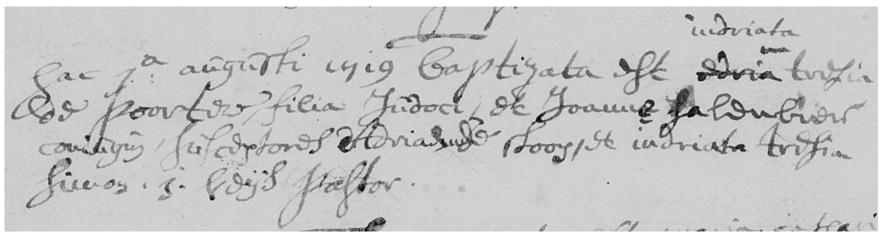
11 decembris 1738. baptizatus est joannes franciscus de
vos, filius petri, et elisabethae de mets coniugum, susceptores
joannes de mets, et catharina van rumbeke. j. bejs. pastor.

Figure 48.47: *Hulste, December 11, 1738, the baptism of Joannes Franciscus de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha de Mets. The godfather was Joannes De Mets, and the godmother was Catharina Van Rumbeke. The child died the same year.*



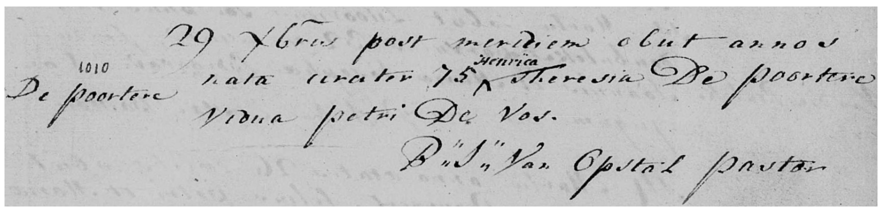
hac 3. octobris 1740 baptizatus est franciscus de vos
filius petri et elisabethae de mets coniugum, susceptores
franciscus de mets, et catharina van rumbeke. j. bejs. pastor

Figure 48.48: *Hulste, October 3, 1740, the baptism of Franciscus de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Elisabetha de Mets. The godfather was Franciscus de Mets, and the godmother was Catharina Van Rumbeke.*



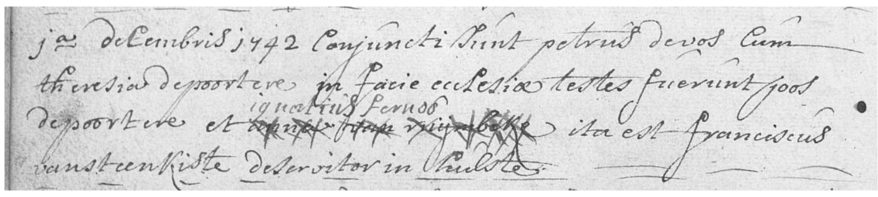
indriata
hac 7a augusti 1719 baptizata est ~~adriana~~ theresia
de poorter, filia judoci, et joannae salembier
coniugum susceptores adrianus sloos, et indriata theresia
simon. j. bejs pastor.

Figure 48.49: *Hulste, August 7, 1719, the baptism of Hendrica Theresia Depoorter, daughter of Judocus Depoorter and Joanna Salembier. The godfather was Adrianus Sloos, and the godmother was Hencrica Theresia Simon.*



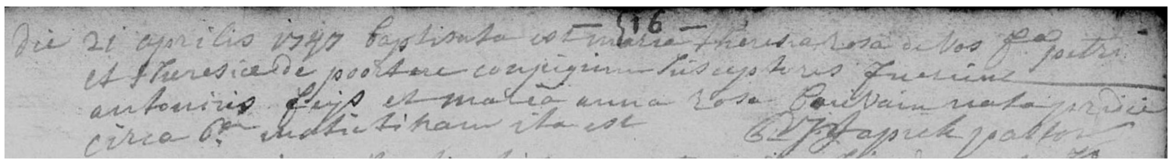
29 Xbris post meridiem obiit annos
1010 De poortere nata circiter 75 Henrica Theresia De poortere
vidua petri De Vos.
Bnus Jns Van Opstal pastor

Figure 48.50: *Hulste, December 29, 1791, the death of Hendrica Theresia Depoorter, widow of Petrus De Vos.*



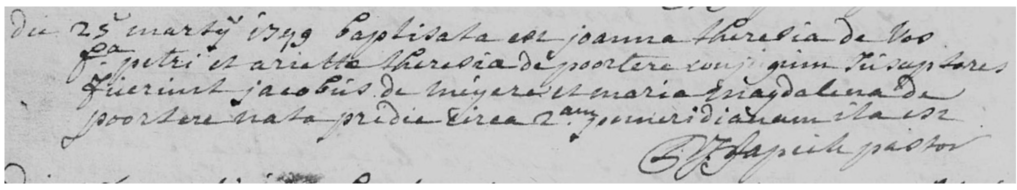
1a decembris 1742 conjuncti sunt petrus devos cum
theresia depoortere in facie ecclesiae testes fuerunt joos
depoortere et ~~anna van wijmbeke~~ ignatius fernod ita est franciscus
vansteenkiste deservitor in hulste.

Figure 48.51: *Hulste, December 1, 1742, the marriage of Petrus De Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The witnesses were Judocus Depoortere and Ignatius Fernod (the priest first wrote Anna van Wijmbeke).*



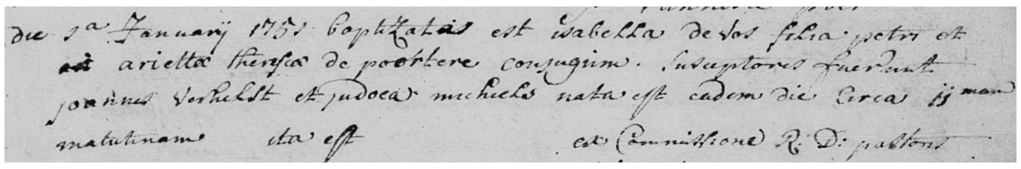
16
die 21 aprilis 1747 baptisata est maria theresia rosa de vos filia petri
et theresiae de poortere conjugum susceptores fuerunt
antonius feys et maria anna rosa bauvain nata pridie
circa 6am matutinam ita est [illegible] pastor

Figure 48.52: *Hulste, April 21, 1747, the baptism of Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos, daughter of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Anthonius Feys, and the godmother was Maria Anna Rosa Bauvin.*



die 25ª martij 1749 baptisata est joanna theresia de Vos
fª petri et ariette theresia de poortere conjugum susceptores
fuerunt jacobus de meyere et maria magdalena de
poortere nata pridie circa 2am pomeridianam ita est
P. J. Hapiel pastor

Figure 48.53: *Hulste, March 25, 1749, the baptism of Joanna Theresia de Vos, daughter of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Jacobus De Meyere, and the godmother was Maria Magdalena de Poortere.*



die 1ª January 1751 baptizata est isabella de vos filia petri et
~~et~~ ariettæ theresiæ de poortere conjugum. susceptores fuerunt
joannes verhelst et judoca michiels nata est eadem die circa ij mam
matutinam ita est
ex commissione R. D. pastoris

Figure 48.54: *Hulste, January 1, 1751, the baptism of Isabella de Vos, daughter of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Joannes Verhelst, and the godmother was Judoca Michiels.*

48.5.2.2 Their Marriage and Children

They married in Hulste in 1729, in Figure 48.41. The witnesses, Van Rumbeke and Maes, formed a link with the Du Puich and Maes families, respectively. The baptisms of their children are shown in Figures 48.42, 48.43, 48.44, 48.45, 48.46, 48.47 and 48.48.

48.5.3 Hendrica Theresia Depoorter, the Second Wife of Petrus De Vos (DC08by2), and their Children

Theresia Depoorter and Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) are our ancestors.

48.5.3.1 Hendrica Theresia Depoorter's Birth and Death

Hendrica Theresia Depoorter was born in Hulste in 1719, in Figure 48.49. She died in Hulste in 1791, in 48.50.

48.5.3.2 Their Marriage and Children

They married in Hulste, 1742, in Figure 48.51. The baptisms of their children are shown in Figures 48.52, 48.53, 48.54, 48.55, 48.56, 48.57 and our ancestor in 48.59.

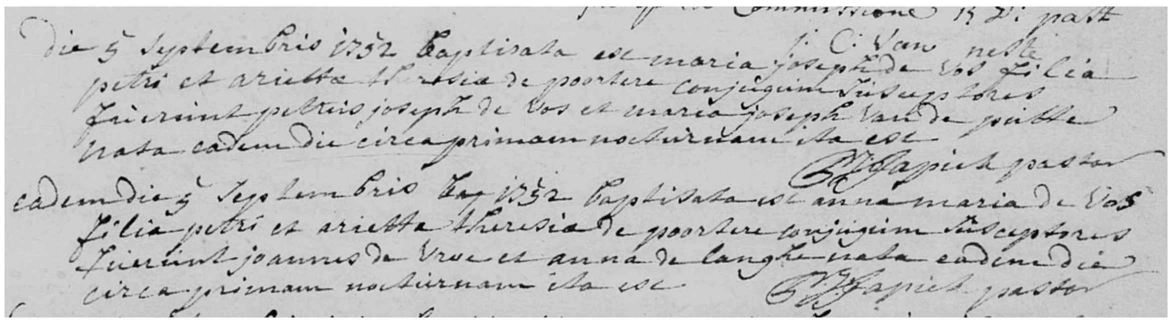
48.6 Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos (DC08by2y1)

The descendants of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos (DC08by2y1) are shown in Figure 48.58. He was born in 1745, in Figure 48.59 in Hulste, Belgium. He married Maria Catharina Josepha De Vos, born at Oostrozebeke, in Hulste, in 1773, in Figure 48.60. The baptism of Maria Catharina Josepha De Vos is found in Figure 48.61, and her parents' wedding is in Figure 48.62.
After the death of Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos in 1786, Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos remarried widow Maria Josepha Devolder, in Figures 48.63 and 48.64, in Hulste on July 4, 1787. Maria Josepha Devolder was the widow of Guillelmus Sobri.

48.7 Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1) & Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck

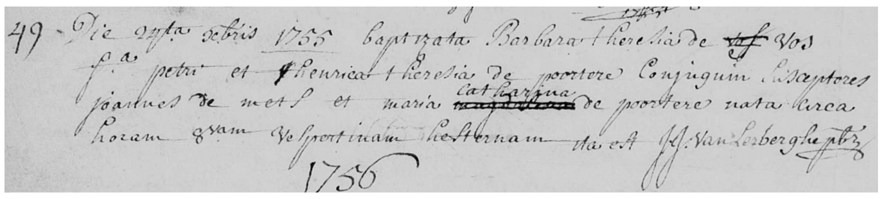
48.7.1 Petrus Franciscus De Vos

The descendants of Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1) and Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck are shown in Figure 48.65.
Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1) was born at Hulste in 1775, in Figure 48.66, and he died at Wielsbeke in 1844 in Figure 48.67.
Note that Petrus De Vos (DC08by2) died in 1774. His grandchild Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1), born in 1775, was named after him. Because he had passed away and could not be godfather, his second wife, Theresia Depoorter, served as godmother.



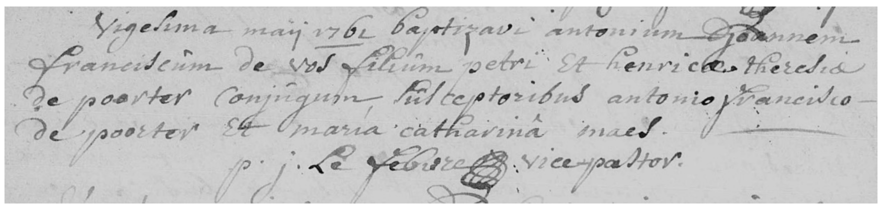
ex commissione R. D. past
J. C. Van nieste
die 5ª septembris 1752 baptisata est maria josepha de vos filia
petri et ariette theresia de poortere conjugum susceptores
fuerunt petrus joseph de vos et maria joseph van de putte
nata eadem die circa primam nocturnam ita est
P. J. Hapiel pastor
eadem die 5ª septembris 1752 baptisata est anna maria de Vos
filia petri et ariette theresia de poortere conjugum susceptores
fuerunt joannes de vroe et anna de langhe nata eadem die
circa primam nocturnam ita est P. J. Hapiel pastor

Figure 48.55: *Hulste, September 5, 1752, the baptism of a twin of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather of Maria Josepha was Petrus Joseph de Vos, and her godmother was Maria Josephine Du Puich ('Van de Putte'). The godfather of Anna Maria was Joannes de Vroe, and her godmother was Anna de Langhe.*



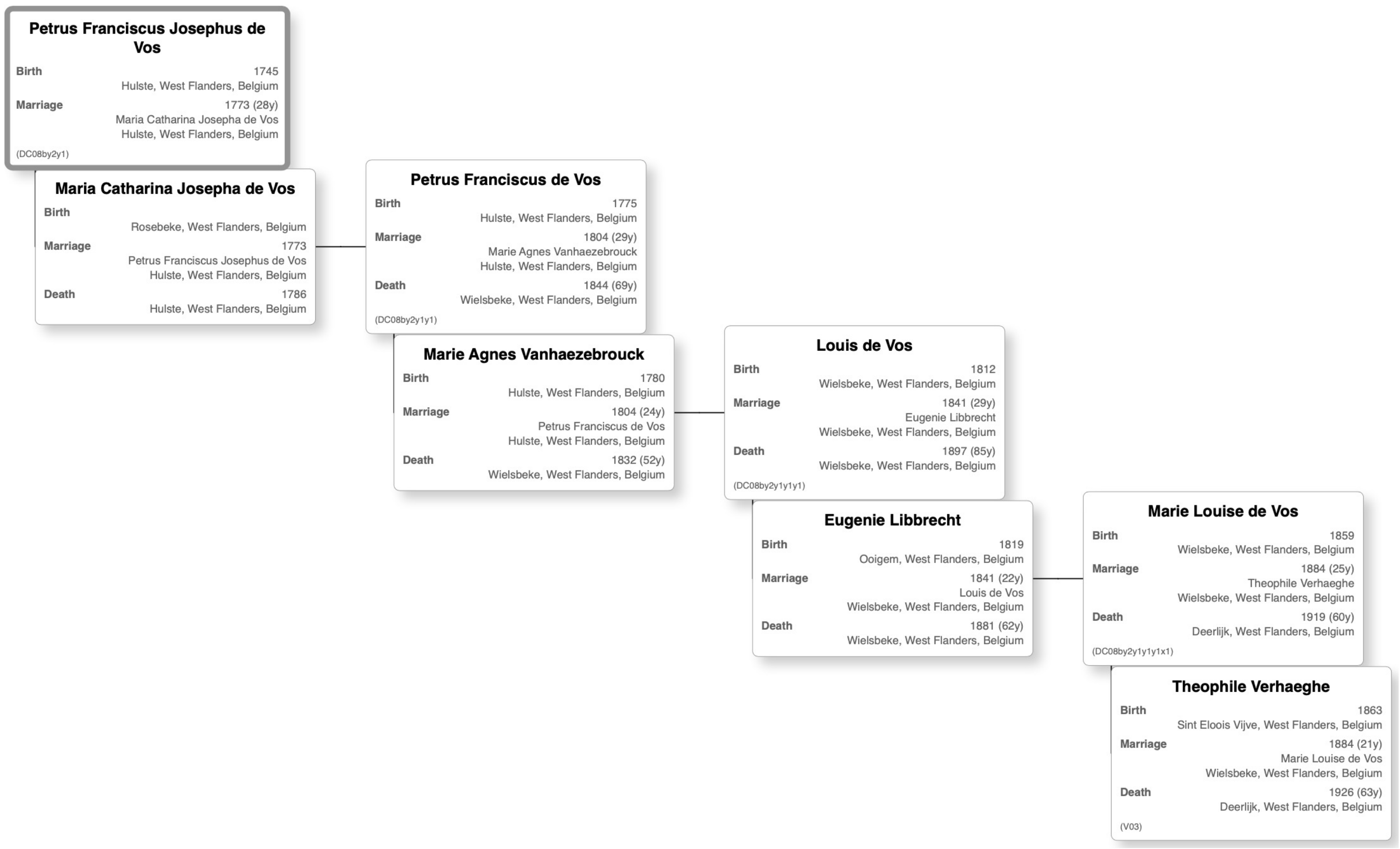
49 Die 24ta xbris 1755 baptizata Barbara theresia de Vos
f.a petri et henricæ theresiæ de poortere Conjugum susceptores
joannes de mets et maria catharina de poortere nata circa
horam 8vam vespertinam hesternam ita est J.J. Van Lerberghe ptbr
1756

Figure 48.56: *Hulste, December 24, 1755, the baptism of Barbara Theresia de Vos, daughter of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Joannes de Mets, and the godmother was Maria Catharina de Poortere.*



Vigesima maij 1761 baptizavi antonium Joannem
franciscum de vos filium petri et henricæ theresiæ
de poorter conjugum susceptoribus antonio francisco
de poorter et maria catharina maes.
p. j. Le febvre vice-pastor.

Figure 48.57: *Hulste, May 20, 1761, the baptism of Antoni Joannes Francisus de Vos, son of Petrus de Vos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Antonius Franciscus De Poorter, and the godmother was Maria Catharina Maes.*



Petrus Francisus Josephus de Vos
Birth: 1745, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1773 (28y), Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1)

Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Birth: Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1773, Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1786, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth: 1775, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1804 (29y), Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1844 (69y), Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1)

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Birth: 1780, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1804 (24y), Petrus Franciscus de Vos, Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1832 (52y), Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

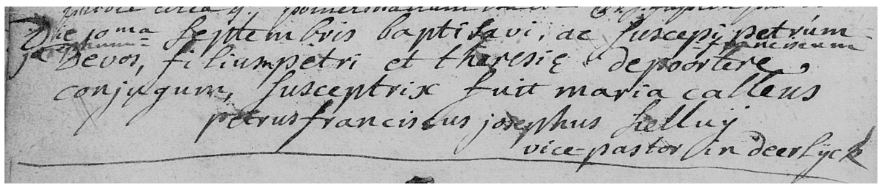
Louis de Vos
Birth: 1812, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1841 (29y), Eugenie Libbrecht, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1897 (85y), Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1)

Eugenie Libbrecht
Birth: 1819, Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1841 (22y), Louis de Vos, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1881 (62y), Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos
Birth: 1859, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1884 (25y), Theophile Verhaeghe, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1919 (60y), Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1)

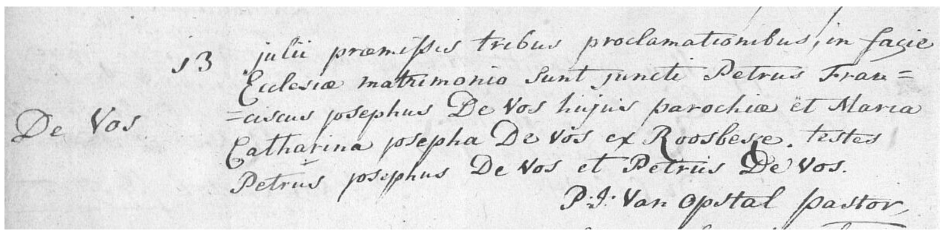
Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth: 1863, Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage: 1884 (21y), Marie Louise de Vos, Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1926 (63y), Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V03)

Figure 48.58: *Three descending generations of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos (DC08by2y1).*



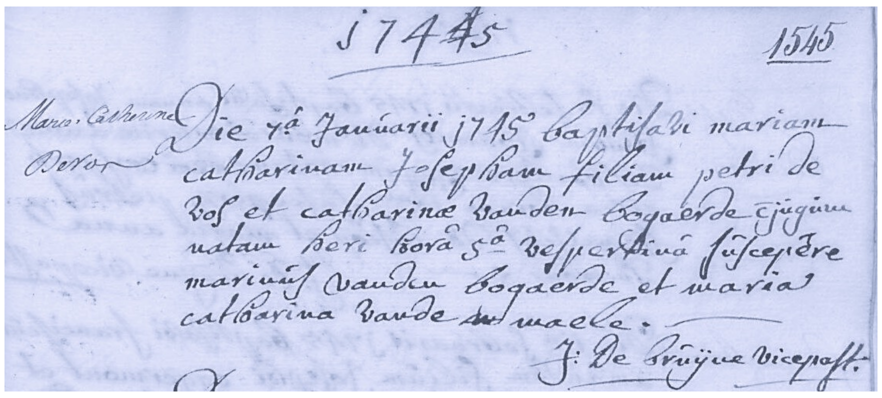
Die 10ma septembris baptisavi, ac suscepi petrum franciscum josephum
Devos, filium petri et theresiæ depoortere
conjugum, susceptrix fuit maria callens
petrus franciscus josephus lelluy
vice-pastor in deerlyck

Figure 48.59: *Hulste, September 10, 1745, the baptism of Petrus Franciscus Joseph De Vos, son of Petrus Devos and Hendrica Theresia Depoortere. The godfather was Petrus Franciscus Josephus Lieluy, who was pastor in Deerlijk, and the godmother was Maria Callens. We found Jacobus Callens as godfather to Guilelmus Vandeputte (DC08dy2) (Du Puich), son of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich), son of Matheus Vandeputte (Du Puich), and Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (III) (DC07) in Harelbeke in 1706; the godmother was Joanna Declercgz (DC08b).*



De Vos
13 julii premissis tribus proclamationibus, in facie
Ecclesiæ matrimonio sunt juncti Petrus Fran=
=ciscus josephus De Vos hujus parochiæ et Maria
Catharina josepha De Vos ex Roosbeke. testes
Petrus josephus De Vos et Petrus De Vos.
P.J. Van Opstal pastor

Figure 48.60: *Hulste, July 13, 1773, the wedding of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos and Maria Catherina Josepha De Vos from Oostrozebeke. The witnesses were Petrus Josephus De Vos and Petrus De Vos.*

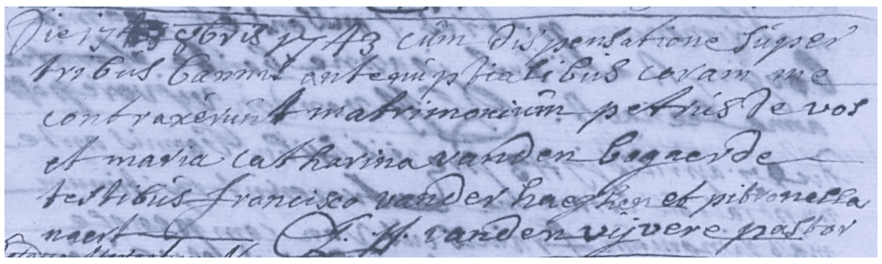


17445 1545

Maria Catharina Devos

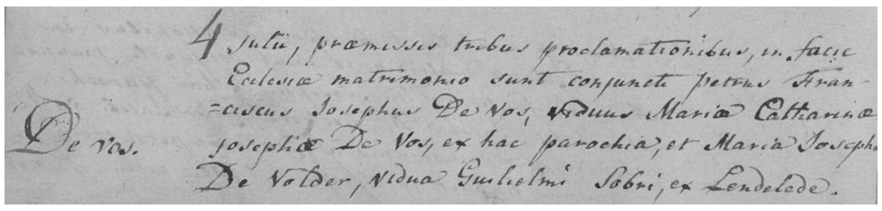
Die 7a Januarii 1745 baptisavi mariam
catharinam Josepham filiam petri de
vos et catharinae vanden bogaerde conjugum
natam heri hora 5a vespertina susceperunt
marinus vanden bogaerde et maria
catharina vande maele.
J: De bruyne vicepast.

Figure 48.61: *Oostrozebeke, January 7, 1744, the baptism of Maria Catherina Josepha De Vos, the later wife of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos. Her father was Petrus De Vos , her mother was Maria Catherine Van den Bogaerde. Her Godfather was Marinus Van den Bogaerde, and her Godmother was Catharina Van de Maele.*



Die 17 8bris 1743 cum dispensatione super
tribus bannis antenuptialibus coram me
contraxerunt matrimonium petrus de vos
et maria catharina vanden bogaerde
testibus francisco vander haeghen et petronella
naert J. H. vanden vijvere pastor

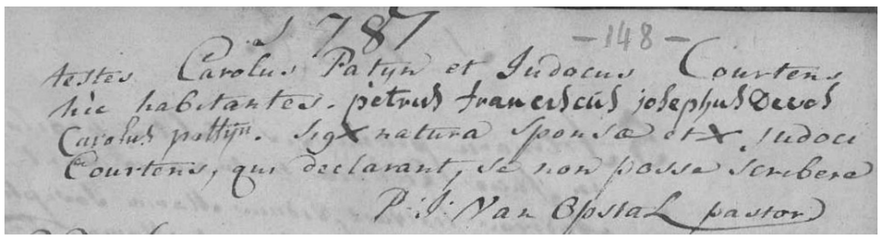
Figure 48.62: *Oostrozebeke, October 17, 1743, the marriage of Petrus De Vos and Maria Catharina Van Den Bogaerde, the later parents of Maria Catherina Josepha De Vos, who married Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos. The witnesses were Franciscus Van Der Haeghen and Petronella Naert.*



De vos.

4 Julii, praemissis tribus proclamationibus, in facie
Ecclesiae matrimonio sunt conjuncti petrus Fran-
ciscus Josephus De Vos, viduus Mariae Catharinae
josephae De Vos, ex hac parochia, et Maria Joseph
De Volder, vidua Gulielmi Sobri, ex Lendelede.

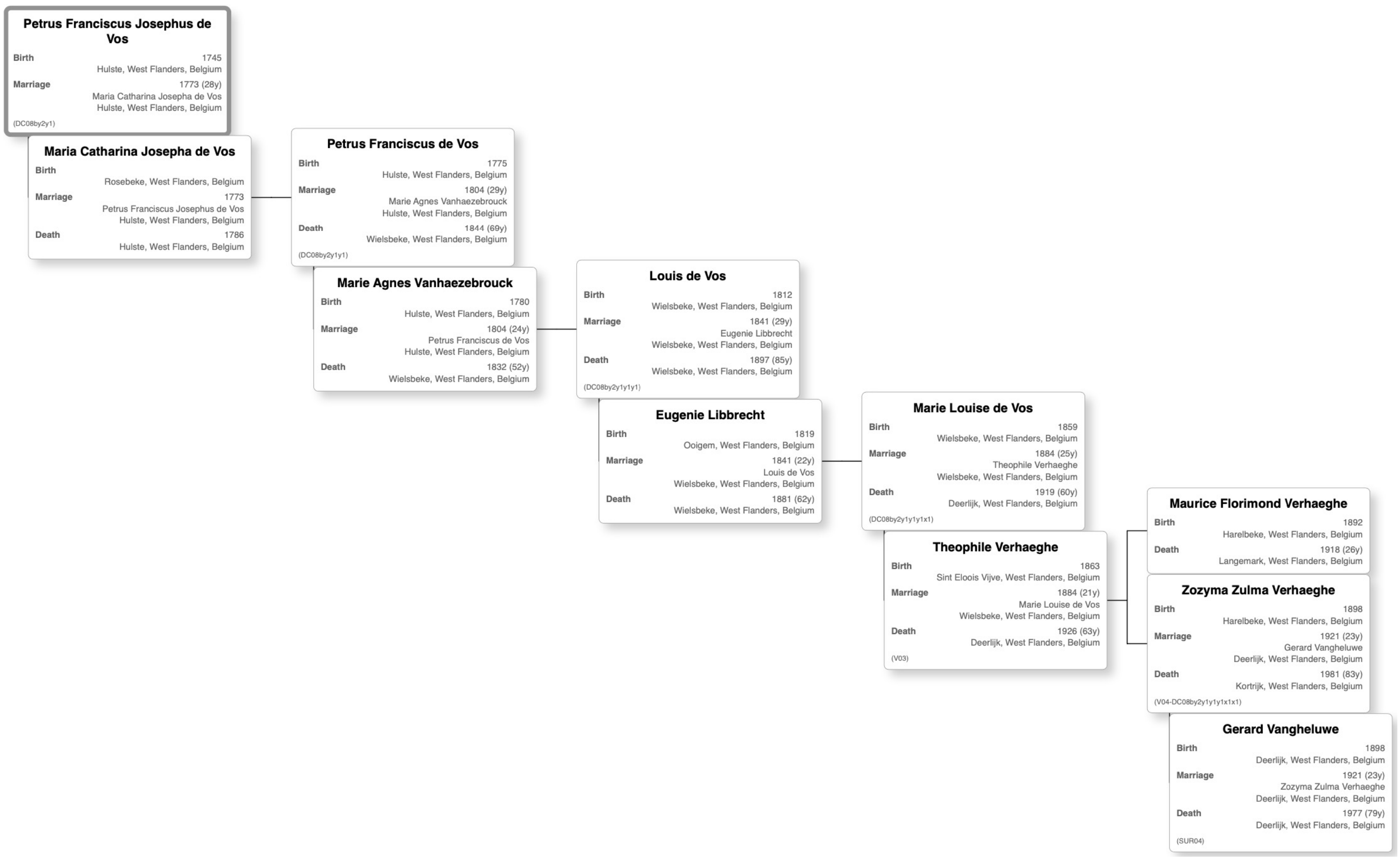
Figure 48.63: *Hulste, July 4, 1787, the marriage of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos, widower of Maria Catharina Josepha De Vos, from Hulste, with Maria Josepha Devolder, widow of Guillelmus Sobri, from Lendelede. The witnesses were Charles Patin and Judocus Courtens from Hulste. (page 1)*



1787 -148-

testes Carolus Patyn et Judocus Courtens
hic habitantes. petrus franciscus josephus devos
Carolus pattyn. Sig + natura Sponsae et +. Judoci
Courtens, qui declarant, se non posse scribere
P. J. Van Opstal pastor

Figure 48.64: *Hulste, July 4, 1787, the marriage of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos, widower of Maria Catharina Josepha De Vos, from Hulste, with Maria Josepha Devolder, widow of Guillelmus Sobri, from Lendelede. The witnesses were Charles Patin and Judocus Courtens from Hulste. (page 2)*



Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Birth 1745
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773 (28y)
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1)

Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos
Birth
Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1773
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1786
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Birth 1775
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (29y)
Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1844 (69y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1)

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck
Birth 1780
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1804 (24y)
Petrus Franciscus de Vos
Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (52y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos
Birth 1812
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (29y)
Eugenie Libbrecht
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1897 (85y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1)

Eugenie Libbrecht
Birth 1819
Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (22y)
Louis de Vos
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1881 (62y)
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos
Birth 1859
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (25y)
Theophile Verhaeghe
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1919 (60y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1)

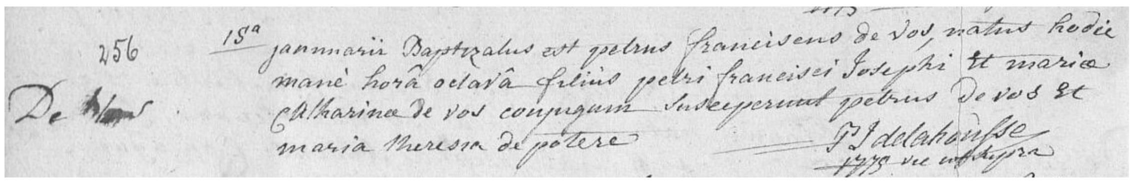
Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth 1863
Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (21y)
Marie Louise de Vos
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1926 (63y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V03)

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe
Birth 1892
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (26y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Gerard Vangheluwe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V04-DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)

Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(SUR04)

Figure 48.65: *Four descending generations of Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1)*

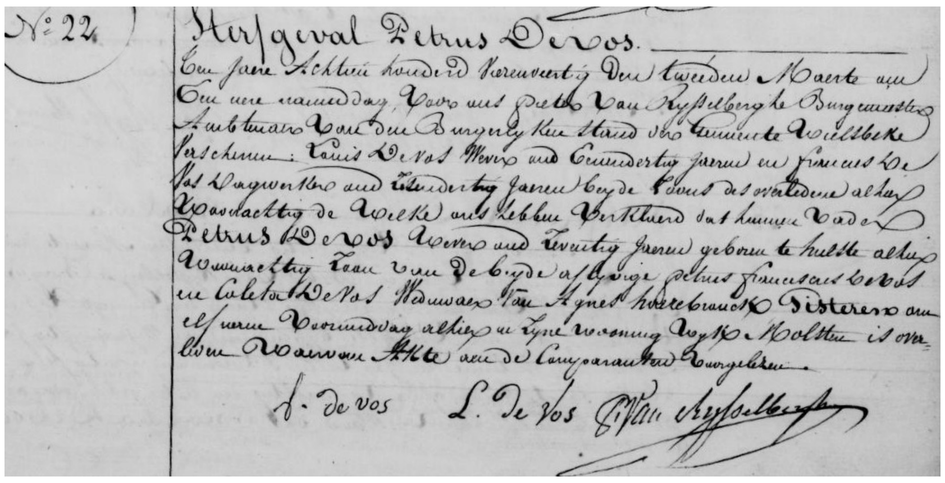


256 De Vos

15a januarii Baptizatus est petrus franciscus de vos, natus hodie
mane hora octava filius petri francisci Josephi et mariæ
Catharinæ de vos conjugum. Susceperunt petrus de vos et
maria theresia de potere

F J delahousse
1775 vic [illegible]

Figure 48.66: *Hulste, January 15, 1775, the baptism of Petrus Franciscus De Vos, son of Petrus Franciscus Josephus De Vos and Maria Catharina De Vos. The godfather was Petrus De Vos (on the mother's side), and the godmother was Maria Theresia de Poortere (second wife of the recently passed grandfather Petrus De Vos).*



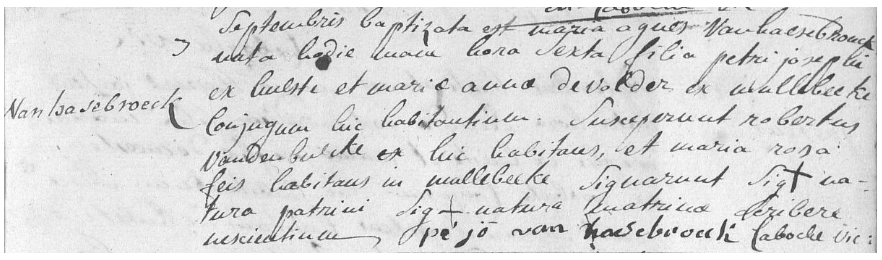
N° 22

Sterfgeval Petrus Devos.

Ten jare Achttien honderd Vierenveertig den tweeden Maerte om
Ten ure namiddag, Voor ons Pieter Van Rysselberghe Burgemeester
Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke
Verschenen: Louis De Vos Wever oud Eenendertig jaren en Francies De
Vos Dagwerker oud Zesendertig jaren beyde Zoons des overledene alhier
Woonachtig de welke ons hebben Verklaerd dat hunne Vader
Petrus Devos Wever oud Zeventig jaren geboren te hulste alhier
Woonachtig Zoon van de beyde afflyvige petrus franciscus Devos
en Coleta De Vos Weduwaer van Agnes haezebrouck Gisteren om
elf ure Voormiddag alhier in Zyne woonning Wyk Molten is overleden Waervan Akte aen de Comparanten Voorgelezen.

f. de vos   L. De Vos   P. Van Rysselberghe

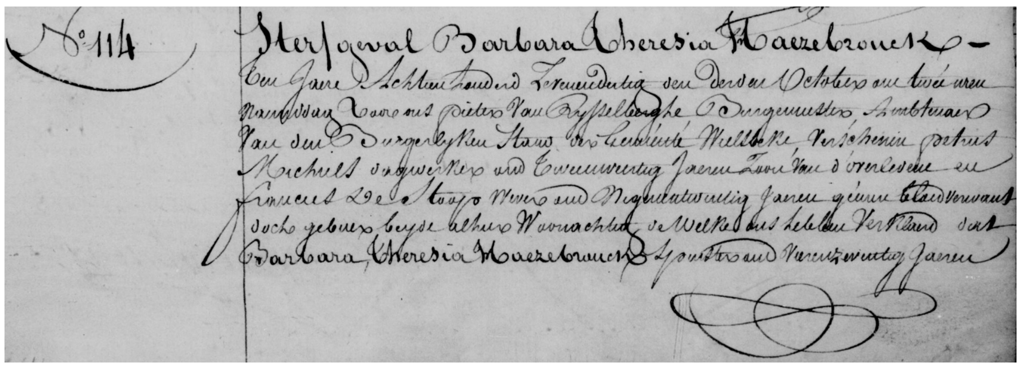
Figure 48.67: *Wielsbeke, March 21 1844, the death of 70-year-old Petrus Franciscus de Vos (DC08by2y1y1), son of Petrus Franciscus De Vos and Coleta De Vos. He was a widower of Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck ('Agnes Haesesbrouck') and lived in Molsten in Wielsbeke. The death was reported by Louis de Vos, 31 years old, and Francis De Vos, 36 year old, both sons of the deceased, and living in Wielsbeke.*



Vanhaesebroeck

7 Septembris baptizata est maria agnes Vanhaezebrouck
nata hodie mane hora sexta filia petri josephi
ex hulste et mariæ annæ devolder ex mullebeke
Conjugum hic habitantium. Susceperunt robertus
Vandenbulcke ex hic habitans, et maria rosa
feis habitans in mullebeke signarunt Sig † na-
tura patrini sig † natura matrina scribere
nescientium pe jo van haesebrouck Laboche vic:

Figure 48.68: *Hulste, September 7, 1780, the baptism of Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck, daughter of Petrus Josephus Vanhaezebrouck from Hulste and Marie Anne de Voldere from Meulebeke. The witnesses were Robert Vandenbulke who lived in Hulste and Maria Rosa Feys who lived in Meulebeke.*

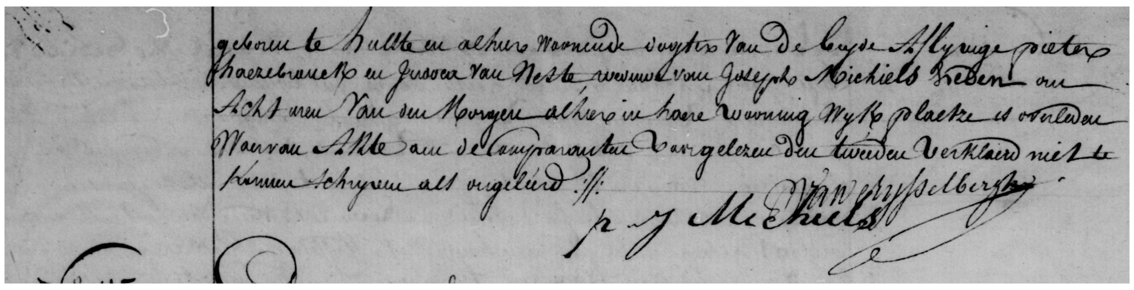


N° 114

Sterfgeval Barbara Theresia Haezebrouck –

Ten Jare Achttien honderd Zevenendertig den derden October om twee uren
namiddag Voor ons Pieter Van Rysselberghe Burgemeester, Ambtenaer
Van den Burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente Wielsbeke, Verschenen petrus
Michiels dagwerker oud Tweeenveertig jaren Zoon van d'overledene en
Francies De Stoop Wever oud Negenentwintig jaren geenen bloedverwant
doch gebuer beyde alhier Woonachtig de Welke ons hebben Verklaerd dat
Barbara Theresia Haezebrouck Spinster oud Vierenzeventig jaren

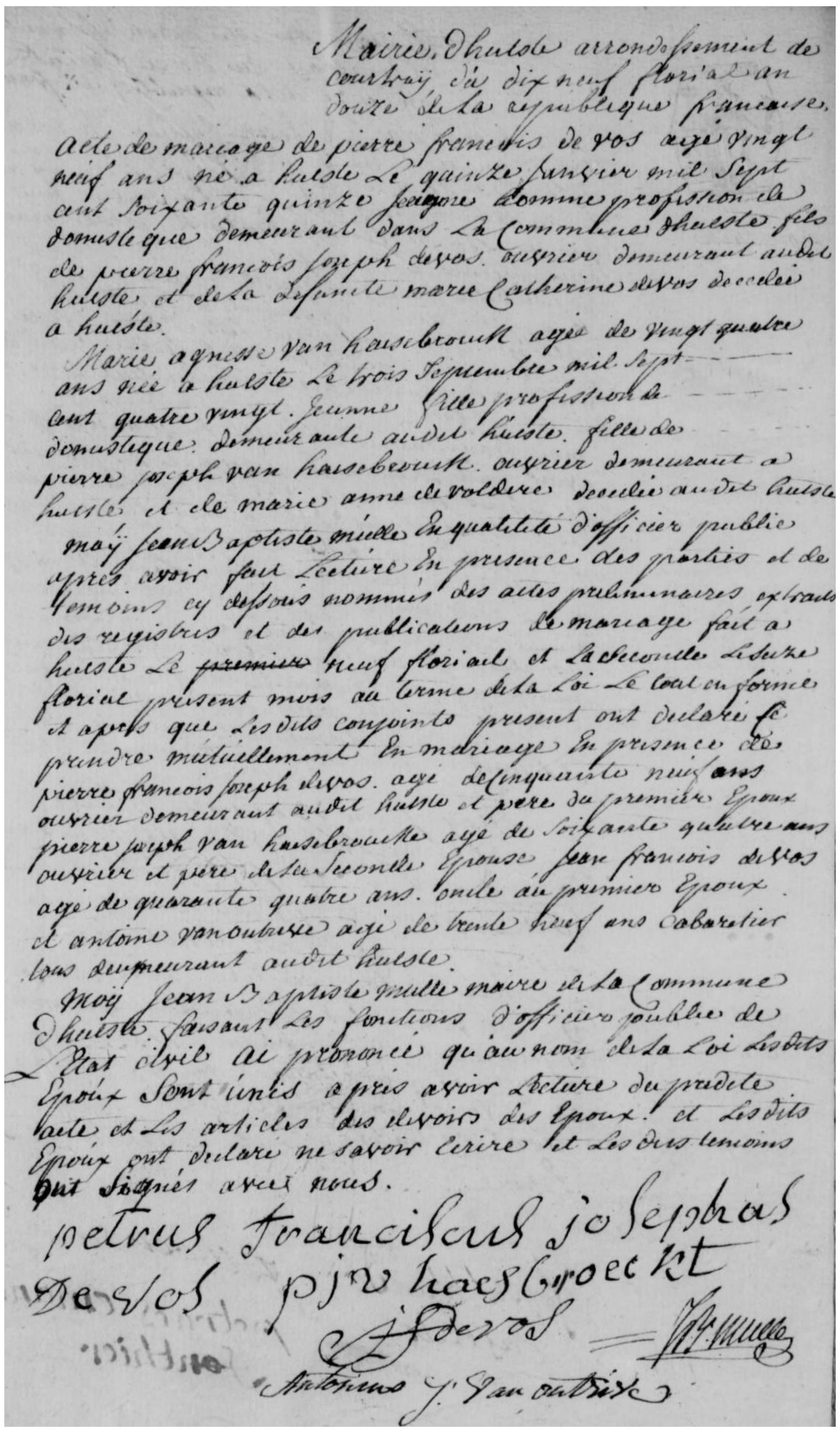
Figure 48.69: *Wielsbeke, October 3, 1837, the death of 74-year-old Barbara Theresia Haezebrouck, wife of Joseph Michiels and born in Hulste around 1763. She was a daughter of Pieter Haezebrouck and Judoca Vanneste. She was a 17-year-older half-sister of Marie Agnes Haezebrouck. Her death was reported by her 42-year-old son Pieter Michiels. (part 1)*



geboren te hulste en alhier woonende dogter van de beyde afflyvige pieter
haezebrouck en Judoca Van Neste weduwe van Joseph Michiels heden om
Acht uren Van den Morgen alhier in haere woonning Wyk plaetze is overleden
Waervan Akte aen de Comparanten Voorgelezen den tweeden Verklaerd niet te
konnen schryven als ongeleerd. //.

p. j Michiels   P. Van Rysselberghe

Figure 48.70: *Wielsbeke, October 3, 1837, the death of 74-year-old Barbara Theresia Haezebrouck. (part 2)*



Mairie d'hulste arrondissement de
courtray, du dix neuf florial an
douze de la republique francaise.

acte de mariage de pierre francois de vos agé vingt
neuf ans né a hulste Le quinze janvier mil sept
cent soixante quinze jeune homme profession de
domestique demeurant dans La Commune d'hulste fils
de pierre francois joseph devos. ouvrier demeurant audit
hulste et de La defunte marie Catherine devos decedée
a hulste.

Marie agnesse van haesebrouck agée de vingt quatre
ans née a hulste Le trois Septembre mil sept
cent quatre vingt. Jeunne fille profession de
domestique demeurante audit hulste. fille de
pierre joseph van haesebrouck. ouvrier demeurant a
hulste et de marie anne de voldere decedée audit hulste

moy jean baptiste mulle en qualité d'officier public
apres avoir fait Lecture en presence des parties et de
temoins cy dessous nommés des actes preliminaires extraits
des registres et des publications de mariage fait a
hulste Le ~~premier~~ neuf florial et La seconde Le seize
florial present mois au terme de La Loi Le tout en forme
et apres que Lesdits conjoints present ont declaré se
prendre mutuellement en mariage en presence de
pierre francois joseph devos. agé de cinquante neuf ans
ouvrier demeurant audit hulste et pere du premier Epoux
pierre joseph van haesebroucke agé de soixante quatre ans
ouvrier et pere de La seconde Epouse jean francois devos
agé de quarante quatre ans. oncle au premier Epoux.
et antoine vanoutryve agé de trente neuf ans cabaretier
tous demeurant audit hulste.

Moy Jean Baptiste mulle maire de La Commune
d'hulste faisant Les fonctions d'officier public de
L'etat civil ai prononcé qu'au nom de La Loi Lesdits
Epoux sont unis apres avoir Lecture du predit
acte et Les articles des devoirs des Epoux. et Lesdits
Epoux ont declaré ne savoir ecrire et Les dits temoins
ont signés avec nous.

petrus franciscus josephus
De vos pj v haesbroeckt
j f devos J B mulle
Antonius J. Van outrive

Figure 48.71: *Hulste, May 9, 1804 (19 florial, an XII), the marriage of Petrus Franciscus De Vos and Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck. The groom was 29 years old and was born in Hulste on January 15, 1775, and was a son of Pierre François Joseph De Vos and Marie Catherine De Vos, who had died in Hulste. The bride was 24 years old, born in Hulste on September 3, 1780, and was a daughter of Pierre Joseph Vanhaesebrouck and Marie Anne De Voldere, who had died in Hulste. The witnesses were 59-year-old Pierre François Joseph De Vos, father of the groom, and 64-year-old Pierre Joseph Vanhaesebrouck, father of the bride. There was also 44-year-old Jean François De Vos, uncle of the groom, and 37-year-old Antoine Vanoutryve.*

Note that Petrus Franciscus De Vos (DC08by2y1y1), on his wedding certificate in Figure 48.71, uses a modern signature instead of just his name, i.e., he signed as '*P. F. De Vos.*'

48.7.2 Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck

She was born in Hulste in 1780, in Figure 48.68, and she died in Wielsbeke in 1837 in Figures 48.69 and 48.70. Her parents, Petrus Joseph Vanhaesebrouck and Marie Anne De Voldere, died in Hulste, respectively, in 1817 and 1793.

48.7.3 Their Marriage

Their marriage was in 1804, in Hulste, Belgium, in Figure 48.71.

48.8 Louis De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1) & Eugenie Libbrecht

48.8.1 Louis De Vos

Louis De Vos was born in Wielsbeke in 1812, in Figures 48.73 and 48.74.
His descendants are shown in Figure 48.72.
He died in Wielsbeke in 1897, Figure 48.75.
His military record is exposed in Figure 48.76.

48.8.2 Eugenie Libbrecht

She was born at Ooigem in 1819, in Figure 48.77, and she died in Wielsbeke on February 21, 1881, in Figure 48.78.
The obituary card of her auntie is shown in Figure 48.79.

48.8.3 Their Marriage

They married at Wielsbeke in 1841, in Figure 48.80.

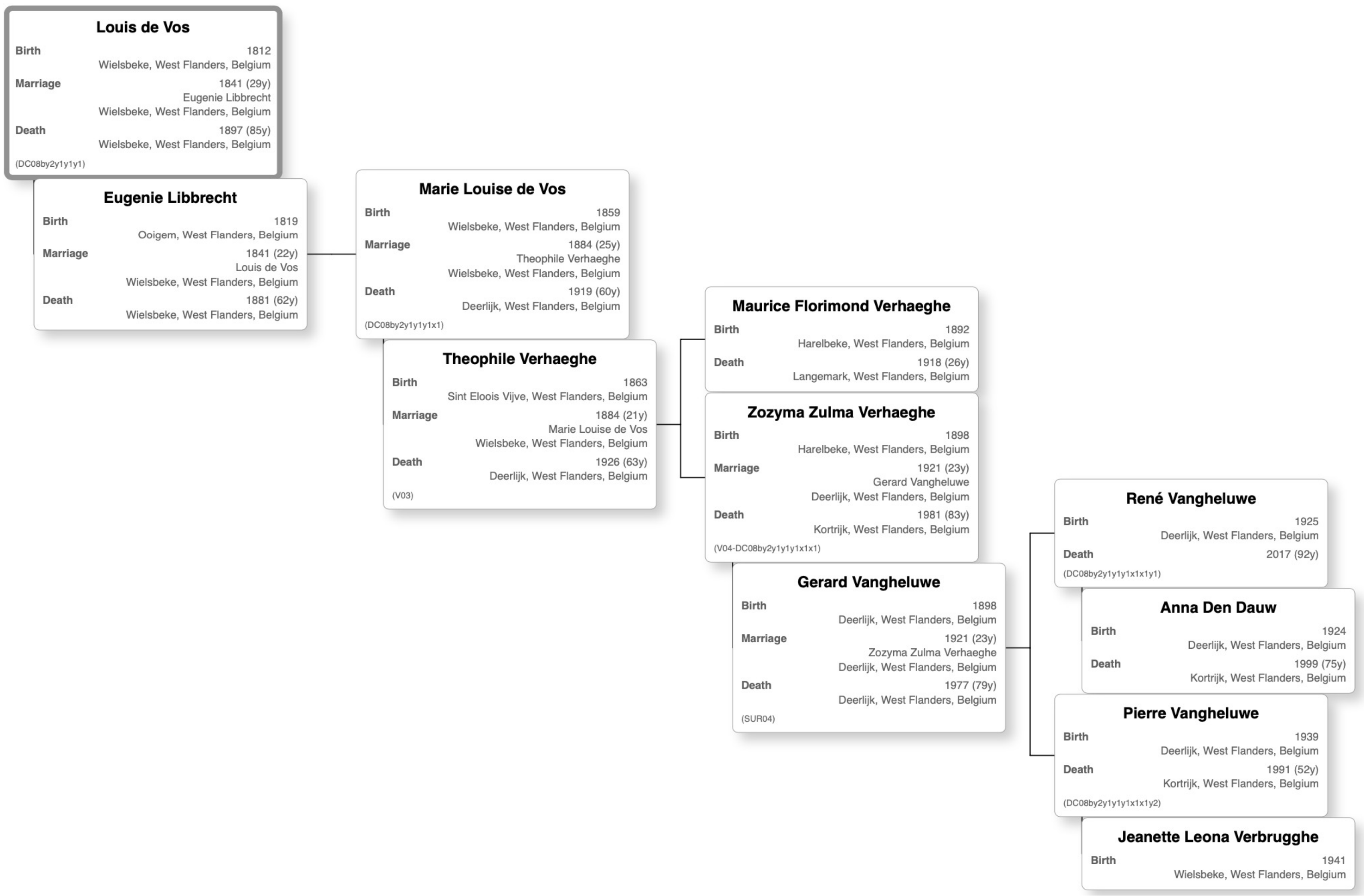
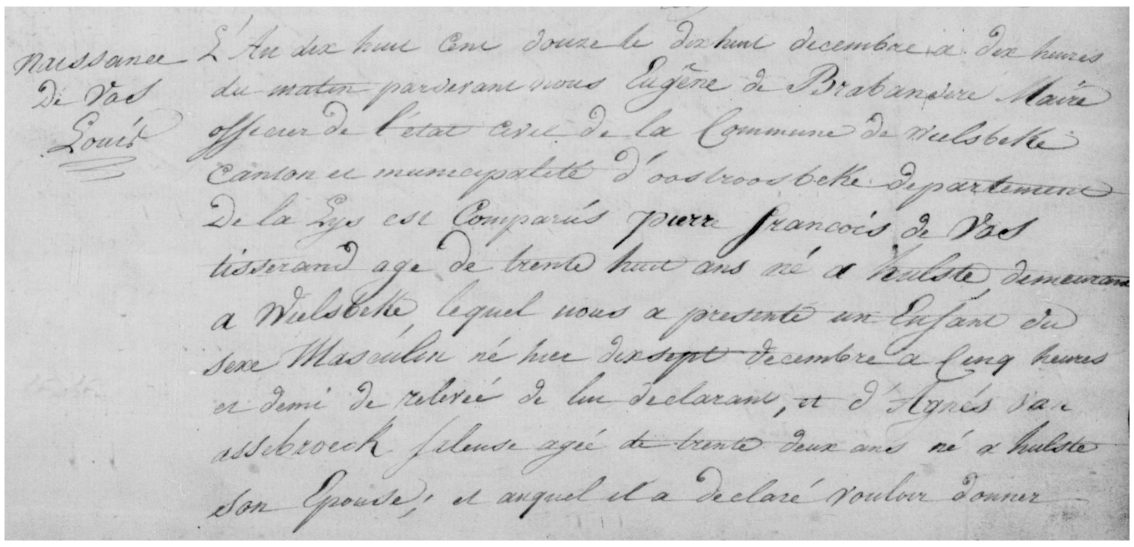

Louis de Vos
Birth 1812 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (29y) Eugenie Libbrecht Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1897 (85y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1)
Eugenie Libbrecht
Birth 1819 Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1841 (22y) Louis de Vos Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1881 (62y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos
Birth 1859 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (25y) Theophile Verhaeghe Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1919 (60y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1)
Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth 1863 Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (21y) Marie Louise de Vos Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1926 (63y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V03)
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe
Birth 1892 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (26y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Gerard Vangheluwe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V04-DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)
Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(SUR04)
René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)
Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vangheluwe
Birth 1939 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1991 (52y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y2)
Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe
Birth 1941 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 48.72: *Three descending generations of Louis De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1)*


Naissance
De Vos
Louis

L'An dix huit Cent douze le dix huit decembre a dix heures
du matin pardevant nous Eugène de Brabandere Maire
officier de l'état civil de la Commune de Wielsbeke
Canton et municipalité d'oostroosbeke département
De la Lys est Comparus pierre françois de Vos
tisserand agé de trente huit ans né a hulste demeurant
a Wielsbeke lequel nous a presenté un Enfant du
sexe Masculin né hier dix sept decembre a Cinq heures
et demi de relevée de lui declarant, et d'Agnés van
assebroeck fileuse agée de trente deux ans né a hulste
son Epouse, et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner

Figure 48.73: *The birth of Louis De Vos (DC08by2y1y1x1), Wielsbeke, December 17, 1812. He was the son of 38-year-old Pierre François De Vos, born in Hulste and living in Wielsbeke, and 32-year-old Agnes Vanhaesebrouck, born in Hulste. The witnesses were 51-year-old baker 'Nicodeme de Clerck' and 38-year-old Medard Retsin, from the church. (part 1)*

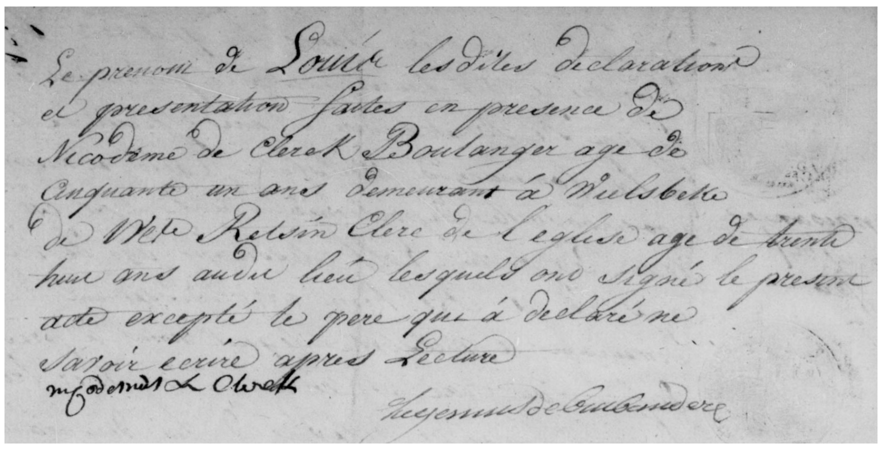
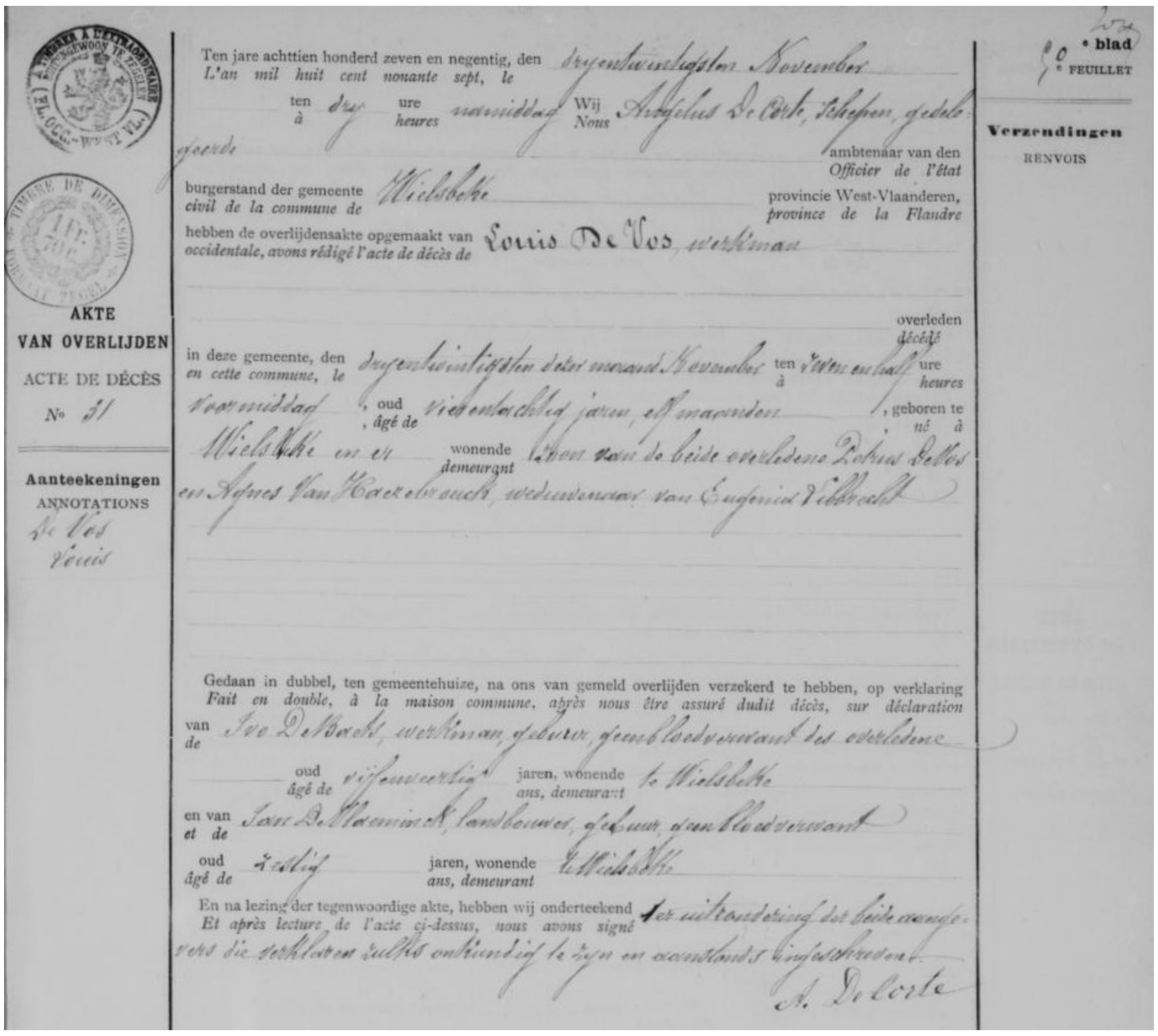

Le prenom de Louis les dites declarations
et presentation faites en presence de
Nicodème de Clerck Boulanger agé de
Cinquante un ans demeurant á Wielsbeke
de Med. Retsin Clerc de l'eglise agé de trente
huit ans audit lieu lesquels ont signé le present
acte excepté le pere qui á declaré ne
savoir ecrire apres Lecture
nicodemus de Clerck
Eugenius de Brabandere

Figure 48.74: *The birth of Louis De Vos (DC08by2y1y1x1), Wielsbeke, December 17, 1812. (part 2)*



203
9° blad
FEUILLET

Ten jare achttien honderd zeven en negentig, den dryentwintigsten November
L'an mil huit cent nonante sept, le
ten / à dry ure / heures namiddag Wij / Nous Angelus De Corte, Schepen, gedelegeerde ambtenaar van den / Officier de l'état
burgerstand der gemeente / civil de la commune de Wielsbeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, / province de la Flandre
hebben de overlijdensakte opgemaakt van / occidentale, avons rédigé l'acte de décès de Louis De Vos, werkman
overleden / décédé
in deze gemeente, den / en cette commune, le dryentwintigsten dezer maand November ten / à zeven en half ure / heures voormiddag, oud / âgé de vierentachtig jaren, elf maanden, geboren te / né à Wielsbeke en er wonende / demeurant zoon van de beide overledene Petrus DeVos en Agnes Van Haezebrouck, weduwenaar van Eugenie Libbrecht

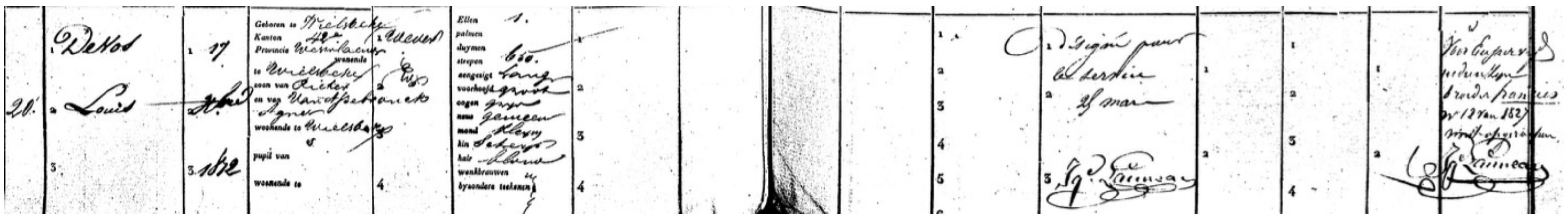
Gedaan in dubbel, ten gemeentehuize, na ons van gemeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben, op verklaring
Fait en double, à la maison commune, après nous être assuré dudit décès, sur déclaration
van / de Ivo DeBackt, werkman, gebuur, geen bloedverwant des overledene
oud / âgé de vijfenveertig jaren, wonende / ans, demeurant te Wielsbeke
en van / et de Jan DeVlaeminck, landbouwer, gebuur, geen bloedverwant
oud / âgé de zestig jaren, wonende / ans, demeurant te Wielsbeke
En na lezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij onderteekend / Et après lecture de l'acte ci-dessus, nous avons signé ter uitzondering der beide aangevers die verklaren zulks onkundig te zijn en aanstonds ingeschreven.
A. DeCorte

AKTE VAN OVERLIJDEN
ACTE DE DÉCÈS
N° 31

Aanteekeningen
ANNOTATIONS
De Vos
Louis

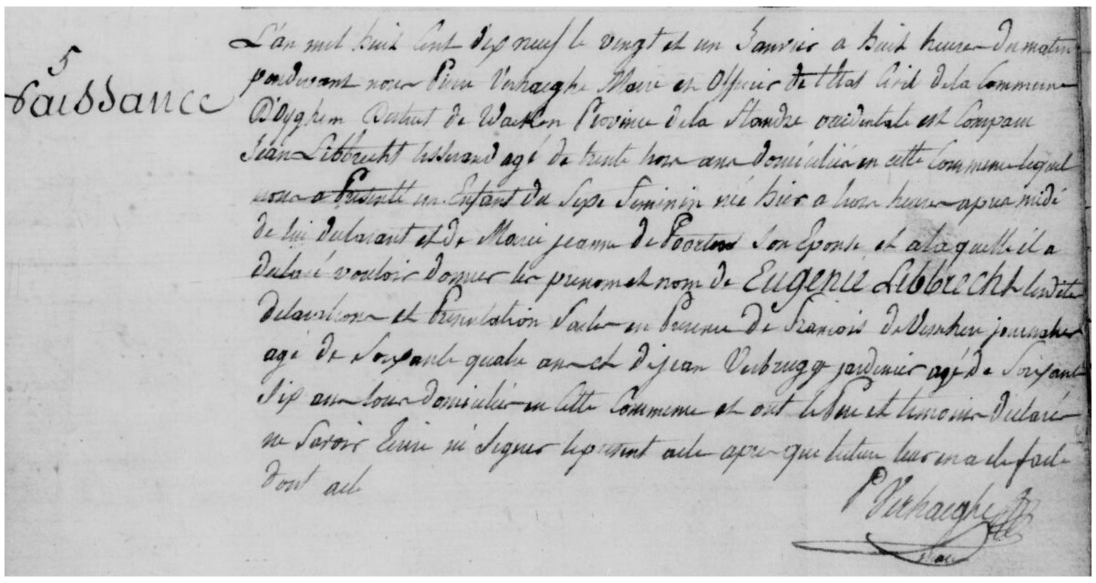
Verzendingen
RENVOIS

Figure 48.75: *Wielsbeke, November 29, 1897, the death of 84-year-old Louis de Vos (DC08by2y1y1x1), son of Petrus De Vos and Agnes Van Haezebrouck, and widower of Eugenie Libbrecht. The death was reported by his 60-year-old neighbor, farmer Jan De Vlaeminck.*



20. 1 DeVos 2 Louis 3
1 17 2 Xbre 3 1812
Geboren te Wielsbeke Kanton 42e Provincie Westvlaenderen wonende te Wielsbeke zoon van Pieter en van Vanhaesebrouck Agnes woonende te Wielsbeke pupil van woonende te
1 Wever 2 3 4
Ellen 1. palmen duymen strepen 650. aangezigt lang voorhoofd groot oogen grys neus gemeen mond kleyn kin scherp hair blond wenkbrauwen byzondere teekenen
1 2 3 4
1 2 3 4 5
1 Désigné pour le service 2 25 mai 3
1 2
1 2 3 4
1 2
Voor Eugenie [illegible] broeder Francies [illegible] 12 van 1827 [illegible]

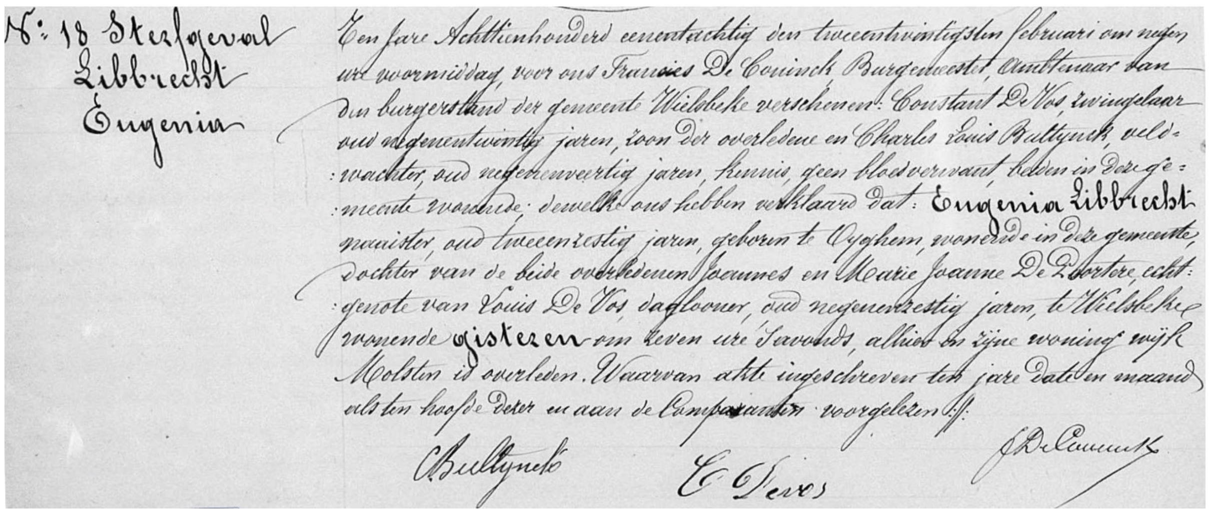
Figure 48.76: *The military registration of Louis De Vos in 1831, Nationale Militie Provincie West-Vlaanderen, 42e Kanton, Gemeente Wielsbeke, Lotings Register. He was born on 17 December 1812 in Wielsbeke, 42e Kanton, West Vlaanderen. His father was Pieter De Vos and his mother was Agnes Vanhaezebrouck. He was a textile manufacturer. He had a long face and a large forehead. His eyes were gray, his nose was normal, his mouth was small, his chin was sharp, and his hair and eyebrows were blond. He had a brother Francis De Vos.*



5
Naissance

L'an mil huit cent dix neuf le vingt et un Janvier a huit heure du matin pardevant nous Pierre Verhaeghe Maire et Officier de l'Etat Civil de la commune d'Oyghem District de Wacken Province de la Flandre occidentale est comparu Jean Libbrecht tisserand agé de trente huit ans domicilié en cette commune lequel nous a presenté un Enfant du Sexe feminin né hier a onze heure apres midi de lui declarant et de Marie Jeanne De Poortere son Epouse et a la quelle il a declaré vouloir donner les prenom et nom de Eugenie Libbrecht lesdites declaration et presentation faite en presence de François DeVeirman journalier agé de soixante quatre ans et de Jean Verbrugge jardinier agé de soixante six ans tous domicilié en cette commune et ont le pere et temoins declaré ne savoir ecrire ni signer le present acte apres que lecture leur en a été faite dont acte
P Verhaeghe

Figure 48.77: *Ooigem, January 21, 1819, the birth of Eugenie Libbrecht, daughter of 38-year-old Jean Libbrecht, who lived in Ooigem, and Marie Jeanne De Poortere.*

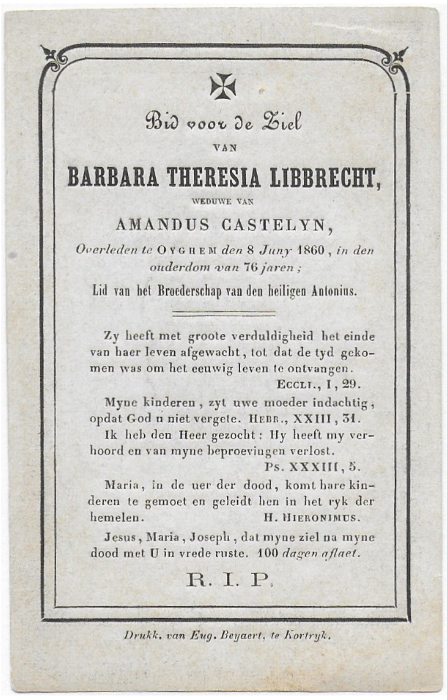


N: 18 Sterfgeval
Libbrecht
Eugenia

Ten jare Achttienhonderd eenentachtig den tweeentwintigsten februari om negen
ure voormiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van
den burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Constant De Vos, zwingelaar
oud negenentwintig jaren, zoon der overledene en Charles Louis Bultynck, veld:
:wachter, oud negenenveertig jaren, kennis, geen bloedverwant, beiden in deze ge:
:meente woonende: dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat: Eugenia Libbrecht
naaister, oud tweeenzestig jaren, geboren te Oyghem, wonende in deze gemeente,
dochter van de beide overledenen Joannes en Marie Joanne De Poortere, echt:
:genote van Louis De Vos, dagloonder, oud negenenzestig jaren, te Wielsbeke
wonende gisteren om zeven ure 's avonds, alhier in zijne woning wijk
Molsten is overleden. Waarvan akte ingeschreven ten jare dag en maand
als ten hoofde dezer en aan de Comparanten voorgelezen. //

C Bultynck
C Devos
F De Coninck

Figure 48.78: *Wielsbeke, February 21, 1881, the death of 62-year-old Eugenie Libbrecht, born in Ooigem, daughter of Joannes Libbrecht and Marie Jeanne Depoortere, wife of 69-year-old Louis De Vos, who lived in Molsten, Wielsbeke. The death was reported by her son, 29-year-old Constant De Vos.*



Bid voor de Ziel
VAN
BARBARA THERESIA LIBBRECHT,
WEDUWE VAN
AMANDUS CASTELYN,
Overleden te OYGHEM *den* 8 *Juny* 1860, *in den ouderdom van* 76 *jaren ;*
Lid van het Broederschap van den heiligen Antonius.

Zy heeft met groote verduldigheid het einde van haer leven afgewacht, tot dat de tyd gekomen was om het eeuwig leven te ontvangen.
Eccli., I, 29.

Myne kinderen, zyt uwe moeder indachtig, opdat God u niet vergete. Hebr., XXIII, 31.

Ik heb den Heer gezocht: Hy heeft my verhoord en van myne beproevingen verlost.
Ps. XXXIII, 5.

Maria, in de uer der dood, komt hare kinderen te gemoet en geleidt hen in het ryk der hemelen. H. Hieronimus.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, dat myne ziel na myne dood met U in vrede ruste. 100 *dagen aflaet.*

R. I. P.

Drukk. van Eug. Beyaert, te Kortryk.

Figure 48.79: *The obituary card of Barbara Theresia Libbrecht, widow of Amandus Castelyn (back). She was born in Bavikhove in 1784 as the daughter of Joseph Libbrecht and Maria Josephe Lombaerde. Her brother was Joannes Cornelis Libbrecht, father of Eugenie Libbrecht.*

48.8.4 Their Offspring

The births of their children are shown in Figures 48.81, 48.83, 48.84, 48.85,48.86.
The military record of Pieter Francis De Vos, born in 1842, is shown in Figure 48.82.
Marie Louise De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1x1), our ancestor, born in 1859, is described further in Chapter 48.9.

48.9 Marie Louise De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1x1) & Theophile Verhaeghe

48.9.1 Marie Louise De Vos

The most recent descendants of Marie Louise De Vos are shown in Figure 48.87.
She was born in 1859, on January 27, in Wielsbeke, in Figure 48.88, as the daughter of Louis De Vos (Wielsbeke, 1812) and Eugenie Libbrecht (Ooigem, 1810).
Louis De Vos has roots in the area of Hulste-Wielsbeke.
Eugenie Libbrecht is the daughter of Jean Cornele Libbrecht (Bavikhove, 1785) with roots in Bavikhove, Zwevegem, and Deerlijk and of Marie Jeanne de Poortere with roots in Beveren-Leie and having ancestors Servaege and Heineken around 1600. She died in 1919, a little more than a half year after the death of her son, soldier Maurice Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.9.5.4.
Figure 48.90 of Marie Louise De Vos comes from an old photo of a living room in which a picture of her was hanging. For this reason, the quality is deficient. Still, we can see that Marie Louise had Spanish traits, which is also found in Simone Caby, one of her grand-daughters, shown in Figure 48.165 on page 945. Before, it was unclear where these characteristics could have come from; genealogical research, as is clearly outlined in this chapter, has revealed Spanish origins (Desclergue, De la Cruz, and others). The picture also clearly shows the facial similarities between her and her grandson Pierre Vangheluwe, described in Chapter 69.11. He has acted as foster father to the author of this book for many critical years during his childhood.

48.9.2 Theophile Verhaeghe

48.9.2.1 Introduction and some Basic Facts

He was born in 1863, on December 31, in Sint Eloois Vijve, in Figure 48.91, as the son of Edouard Verhaeghe and Ursula Baert.
He died in Deerlijk on July 21, 1926, in Figures 48.92 48.93.
His military service file is given in Figure 48.94.
He married Marie Louise De Vos in 1884 in Wielsbeke on October 17, at 4 pm. Theophile was 21 when he married, while Marie-Louise was already 25. Both had already lost one parent at the time of their wedding.
He passed away in Deerlijk on July 21, 1926, Belgium's national day. He was a construction Entrepreneur, Architect of the Profession, and master brick-mason. He was also an innkeeper at Harelbeke for some time. He has been directly involved in

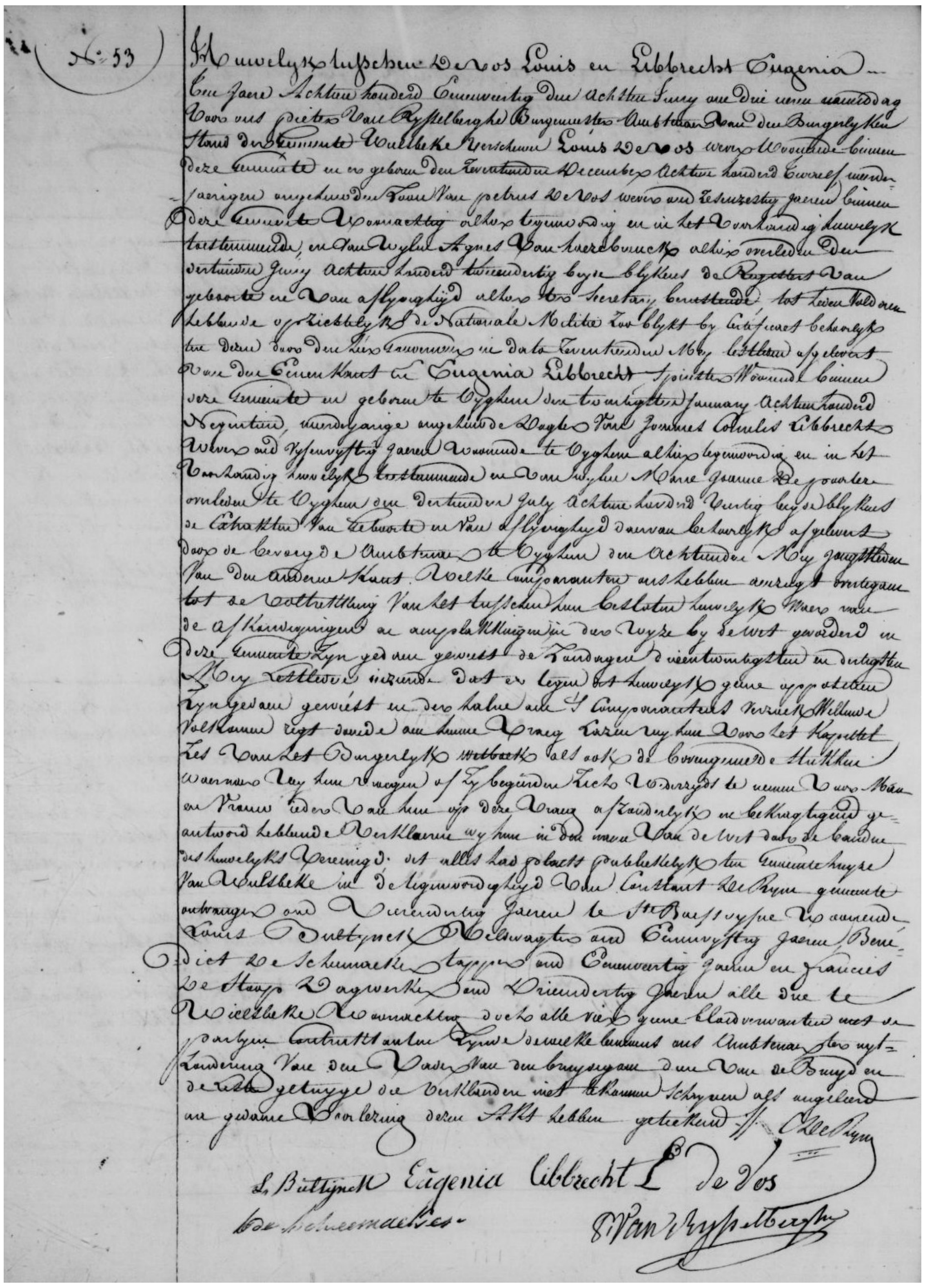


Figure 48.80: *Wielsbeke, the marriage of Louis De Vos and Eugenie Libbrecht, June 8, 1841. The groom lived in Wielsbeke and was born there on December 17, 1812; he was a son of 66-year-old Petrus de Vos, who lived in Wielsbeke and was present at the wedding, and Agnes Van Haezebrouck, who died on June 13, 1832, in Wielsbeke. The groom had done his military service. The bride lived in Wielsbeke and was born in Ooigem on January 20, 1819; she was the daughter of 55-year-old Joannes Cornelis Libbrecht, present at the wedding and Marie Jeanne Depoortere, who died in Ooigem on July 13, 1840.*

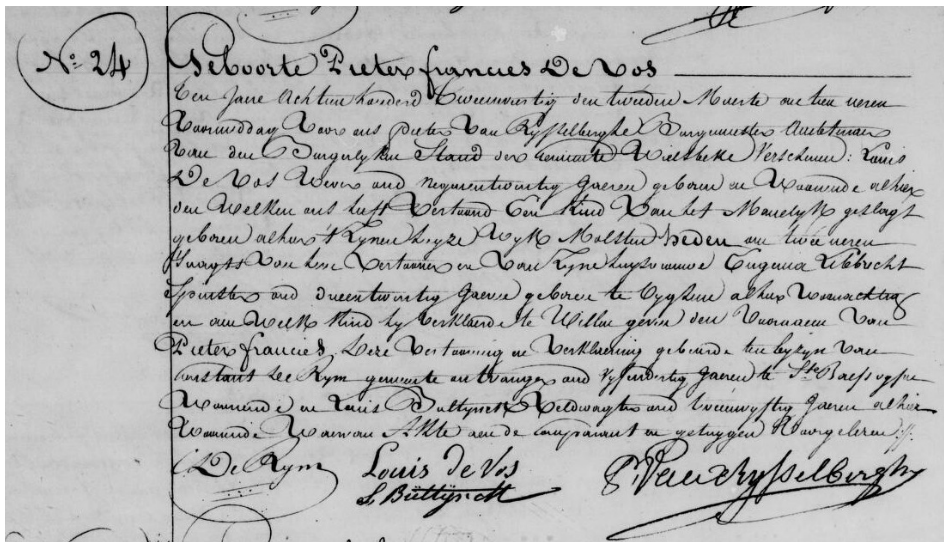


Figure 48.81: *Wielsbeke, the birth of Pieter Francis De Vos, March 2, 1842, son of 29-year-old Louis De Vos, born and residing in Wielsbeke, and of Eugenie Libbrecht. The child was born at Molsten in Wielsbeke.*

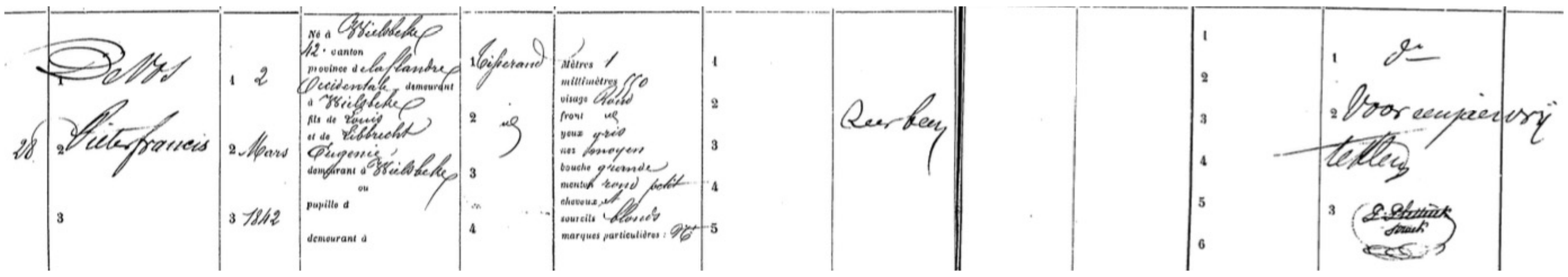
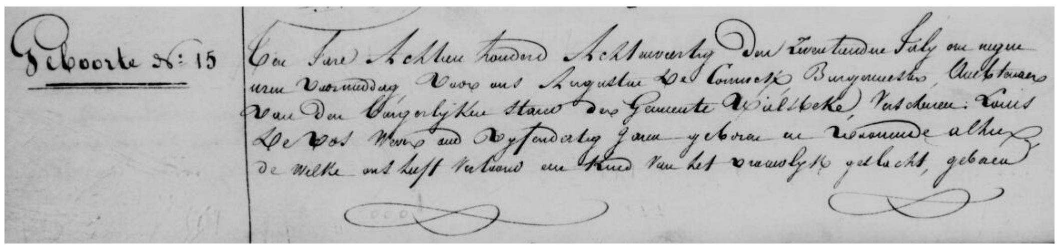

28
1 De Vos
2 Pieter francis
3
1 2
2 Mars
3 1842
Né à Wielsbeke
42e canton
province de la flandre Occidentale demeurant à Wielsbeke
fils de Louis
et de Libbrecht Eugenie
demeurant à Wielsbeke
ou
pupille d
demeurant à
1 Tisserand
2
3
4
Mètres 1
millimètres 550
visage rond
front id
yeux gris
nez moyen
bouche grande
menton rond petit
cheveux id
sourcils blonds
marques particulières : id
Deerbeq
1 d°
2 Voor eenjaer vrij
teller
3 E. Stenuick

Figure 48.82: *The military registration of Pieter Francis De Vos, in Levée de l' an 1862, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 42e Canton, Commune de Wielsbeke, Registre du Tirage. He was a textile manufacturer, born on March 2, 1842, in Wielsbeke, where he resided. His father was Louis De Vos, and his mother was Eugenie Libbrecht. He was 155cm tall.*


Geboorte N: 15

Een Duizend Achthonderd Achtenveertig den zeventienden Julij om negen uren voormiddag voor ons Augustin De Coninck Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Staet der Gemeente Wielsbeke, Verschenen: Louis De Vos Wever oud Vyfendertig Jaren geboren en woonende alhier de welke ons heeft vertoond een Kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht, geboren

Figure 48.83: *Wielsbeke, July 17, 1848, the birth certificate of Seraphina De Vos (page 1).*

constructing the arch at the Cinquantenaire parc at Brussels and the Basilica of Dadizele.

Theophile's father, Edouard Verhaeghe, was born in Waregem in 1821 and died in Kortrijk in 1907. He was married to Ursula Baert. His roots can be found in Waregem; he was the son of Antoon Verhaeghe and Maria Josepha Corneille.

Ursula Baert was born in 1829 and died in 1867 in Harelbeke as the daughter of Dominicus Baert (son of Franciscus Baert and Judoca Beyens) and Francesca Xaveria Pauwels (daughter of Joannes Baptiste Pauwels and Anne-Marie Snauwaert). She has roots in Zulte, Waregem and Wortegem.

Freddy Byttebier[18] from *Heemkring Dorp en Toren* explained that the cemetery of Deerlijk, originally located around the main church, has been moved to its current location in 1930. The first new grave at the present cemetery was that of Albert Casteele on June 25, 1925. It is sure that Marie Louise De Vos was buried at the old cemetery, while Theophile Verhaeghe was buried at the new cemetery. Possibly, Marie Louise was moved to a new place to rest with her husband. We don't have any further information. The grave is not there anymore. Very likely, it has been removed after 50 years.

48.9.2.2 The life of Theophile Verhaeghe

Theophile Verhaeghe, illustrated in Figure 48.93, was a prominent construction contractor active in the early 20th century.

Initially residing in Harelbeke and later moving to Deerlijk, he specialized in building private residences. His expertise extended beyond residential projects, contributing to notable architectural works, including the triumphal arch at the Cinquantenaire in Brussels in 1905 (Figure 48.95) and the reconstruction of the Basilica of Dadizele between 1921 and 1924 (Figure 48.96).

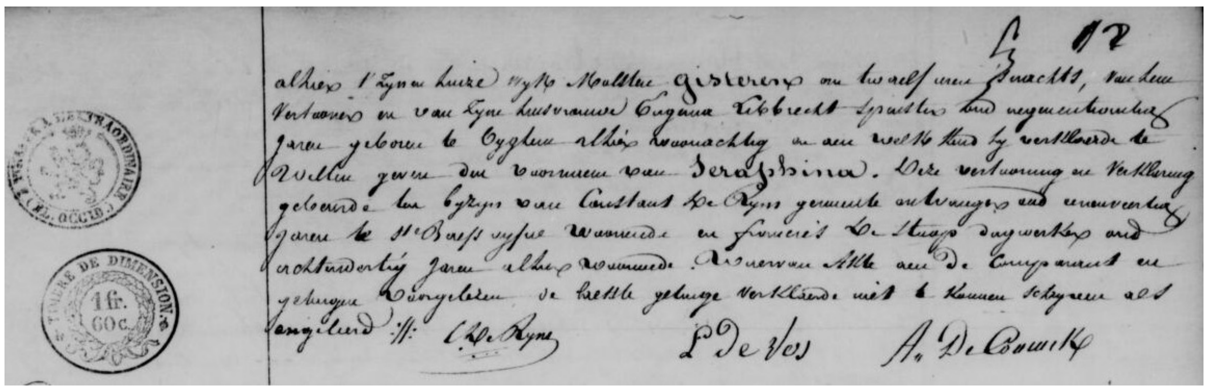
Despite a tremor that impeded his writing abilities, the cause remains unknown. Verhaeghe excelled in sketching and calculating construction plans with remarkable precision. His tremor, while affecting his handwriting, did not hinder his capability to draft intricate designs and execute detailed calculations. His proficiency allowed him to present clients with accurate cost estimates, material requirements, and project timelines, demonstrating expertise that blended craftsmanship with entrepreneurial acumen.

Verhaeghe often claimed illiteracy to avoid the discomfort of writing in public despite being literate. This subterfuge was likely a strategy to mitigate situations where his tremor might be misinterpreted as a lack of competence. Notably, he refrained from signing birth certificates for his children, likely to avoid public scrutiny of his shaky handwriting.

Administrative records also reveal that he operated an inn, indicating his versatility and business savvy.

Theophile Verhaeghe's legacy extended to his children, who inherited his entrepreneurial spirit. His daughter, Zozyma Verhaeghe, exemplified this by becoming a haute couture dressmaker. Specializing in ceremonial attire, she sometimes crafted dresses without preliminary sketches, relying on her innate design skills—a testament to the innovative mindset fostered by her father.

Documented evidence of Verhaeghe's handwriting appears sparingly. His marriage certificate from 1884 displays a steady hand, suggesting confidence and control. In contrast, his 1920 application to the Combatant Fund shows a pronounced tremor, reflecting his physical condition at the time. However, a construction plan from the late 1920s shows minimal shaking, indicating moments of clarity or mastery over his ailment during professional tasks.


17

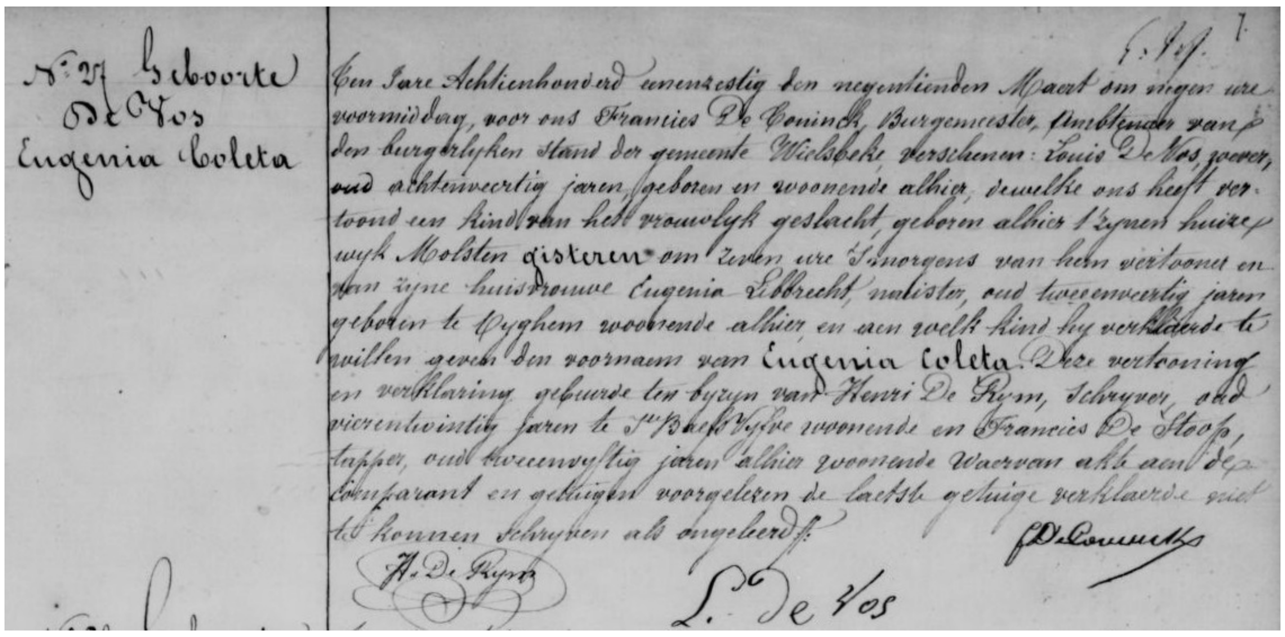
alhier t'zynen huize wyk Molleken gisteren om twaelf uren 's nachts, van hem Vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe Eugenia Libbrecht Spinster oud negenentwintig Jaren geboren te Oyghem alhier woonachtig en aen welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Seraphina. Deze vertooning en Verklaring gedaen in bywyn van Constant De Rynn gemeente ontvanger oud eenenveertig Jaren te St Baefs vyve woonende en Francis De Sluys dagwerker oud achtendertig Jaren alhier woonende. Waervan Akte aen de Comparant en getuigen Voorgelezen de laetste getuige verklaerde niet te kunnen schryven als ongeleerd. ss: C. De Rynn L. De Vos A. De Coninck

1fr. 60c.

Figure 48.84: *Wielsbeke, July 17, 1848, the birth certificate of Seraphina De Vos (page 2).*

---

[18] As a curiosity, he said that Leon Defraeye found out that Louise Degraeve had been the last person buried at the old cemetery on May 28, 1925, while another source (De Gaverstreke) claims that it was Aimé Vergote, on June 20, 1925.

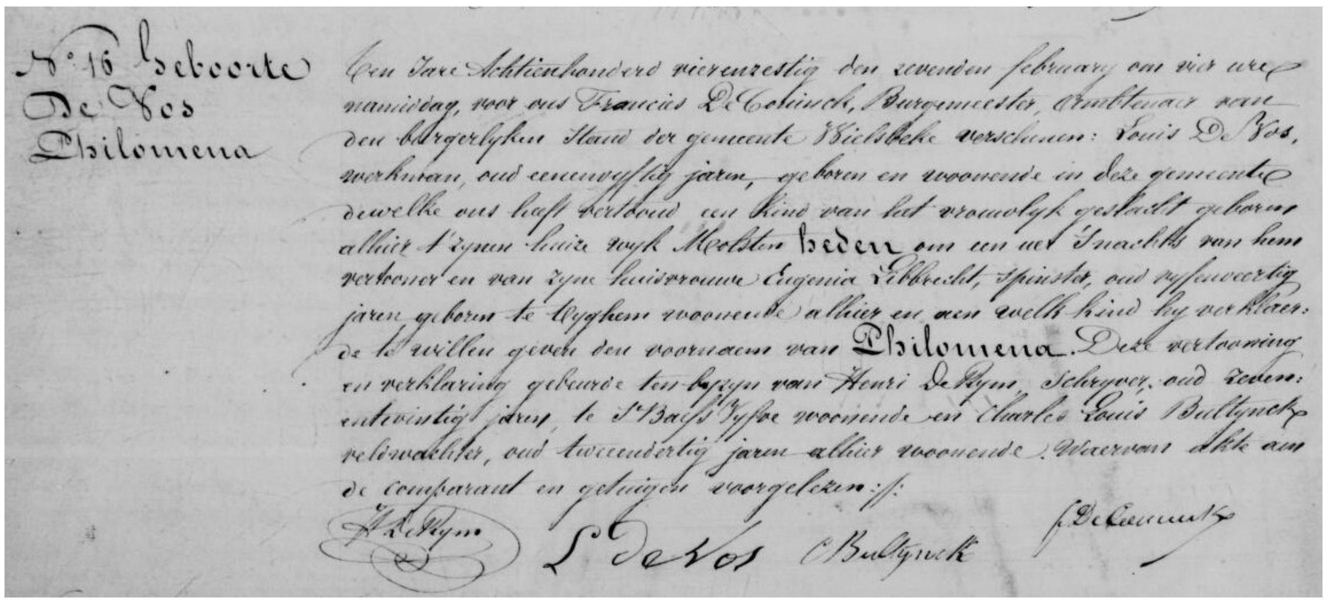


N° 27 Geboorte
De Vos
Eugenia Coleta

Ten Jare Achtienhonderd eenenzestig den negentienden Maert om negen ure voormiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Louis De Vos, wever, oud achtenveertig jaren, geboren en woonende alhier, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwlyk geslacht, geboren alhier t'zynen huize wyk Molsten gisteren om zeven ure 's morgens van hem vertooner en van zyne huisvrouwe Eugenia Libbrecht, naister, oud tweeenveertig jaren geboren te Oyghem woonende alhier, en aen welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Eugenia Coleta. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Henri De Rym, schryver, oud vierentwintig jaren te St Baefs Vyfve woonende en Francies De Sloop, tapper, oud tweeenvyftig jaren alhier woonende Waervan akte aen de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen de laetste getuige verklaerde niet te konnen schryven als ongeleerd.

H. De Rym
L. De Vos
F. DeConinck

Figure 48.85: *Wielsbeke, March 18, 1861, the birth of Eugenia Colete de Vos. Her father was 48-year-old Louis de Vos, born and residing in Molsten, Wielsbeke. The mother was Eugenie Libbrecht, a 42-year-old garment maker, born in Ooigem and residing in Wielsbeke.*

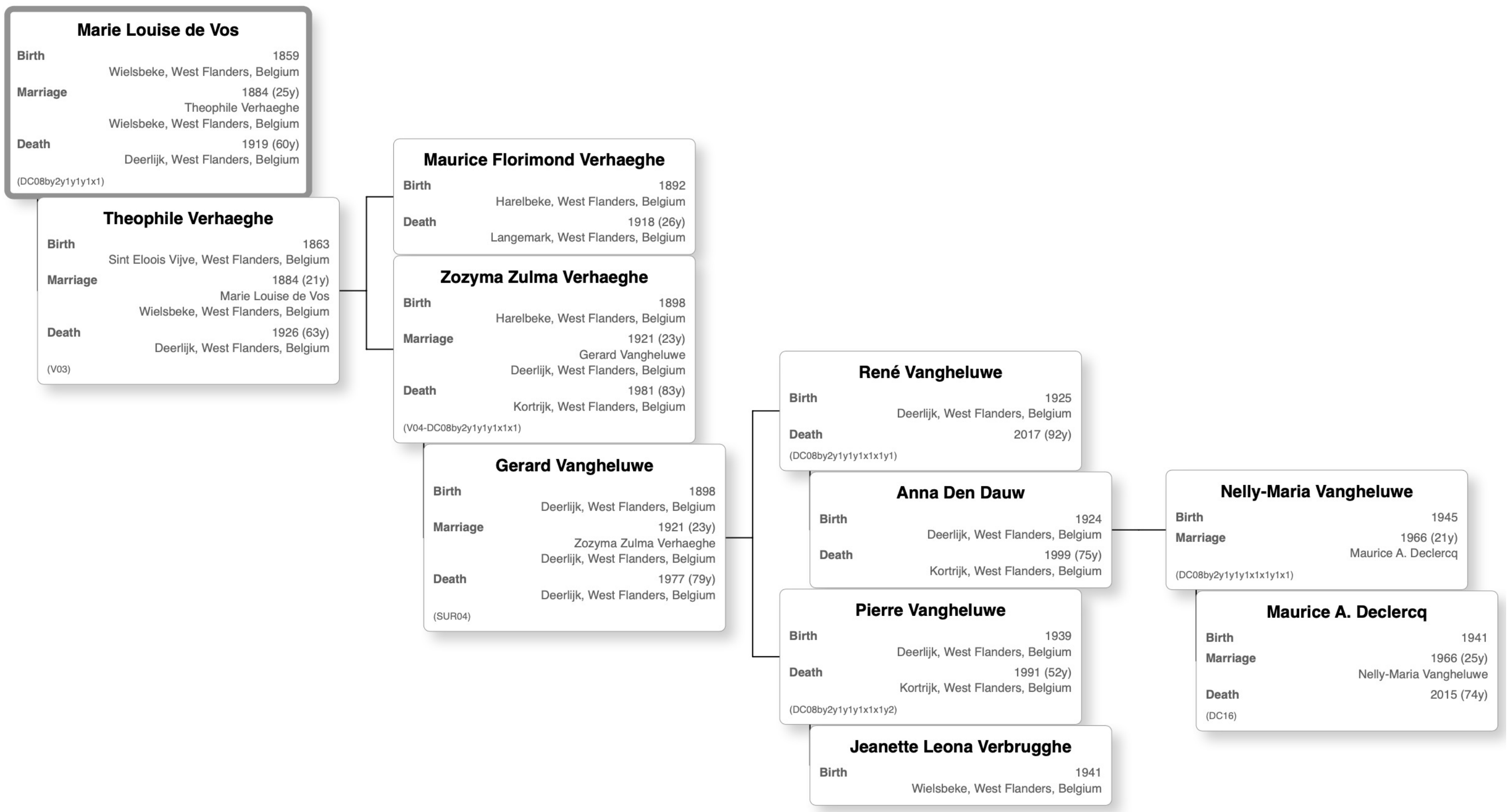


N° 16 Geboorte
De Vos
Philomena

Ten Jare Achtienhonderd vierenzestig den zevenden february om vier ure namiddag, voor ons Francies De Coninck, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Louis De Vos, werkman, oud eenenvyftig jaren, geboren en woonende in deze gemeente dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwlyk geslacht geboren alhier t'zynen huize wyk Molsten heden om een ure 's nachts van hem vertooner en van zyne huisvrouwe Eugenia Libbrecht, spinster, oud vyfenveertig jaren geboren te Oyghem woonende alhier en aen welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Philomena. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Henri De Rym, schryver, oud zevenentwintig jaren, te St Baefs Vyfve woonende en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter, oud tweeendertig jaren alhier woonende. Waervan akte aen de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen.

H. De Rym
L. De Vos
C. Bultynck
F. DeConinck

Figure 48.86: *Wielsbeke, February 7, 1864, the birth of Philomena de Vos, daughter of 51-year-old Louis de Vos, born and residing in Molsten, Wielsbeke, and of 45-year-old Eugenie Libbrecht, born in Ooigem and residing at Wielsbeke.*



Marie Louise de Vos
Birth 1859 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (25y) Theophile Verhaeghe Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1919 (60y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1)

Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth 1863 Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (21y) Marie Louise de Vos Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1926 (63y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V03)

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe
Birth 1892 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (26y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Gerard Vangheluwe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V04-DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)

Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(SUR04)

René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)

Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

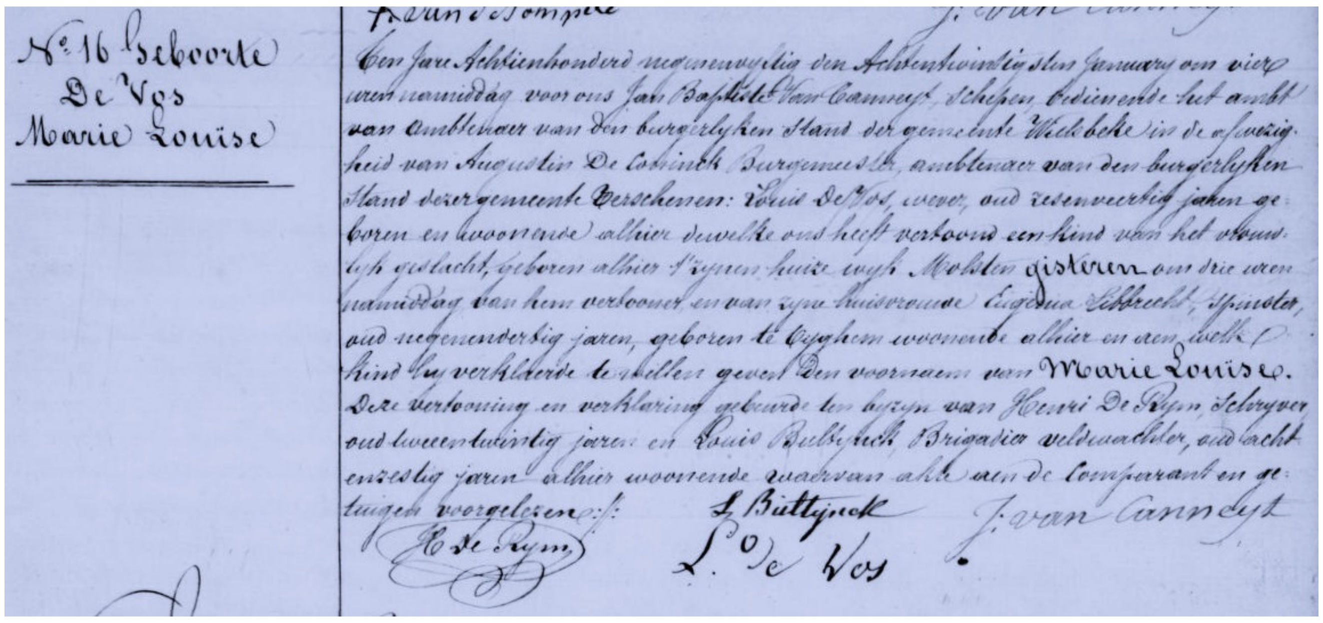
Pierre Vangheluwe
Birth 1939 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1991 (52y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y2)

Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe
Birth 1941 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)

Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)

Figure 48.87: *Three descending generations of Marie Louise De Vos (DC08by2y1y1y1x1)*

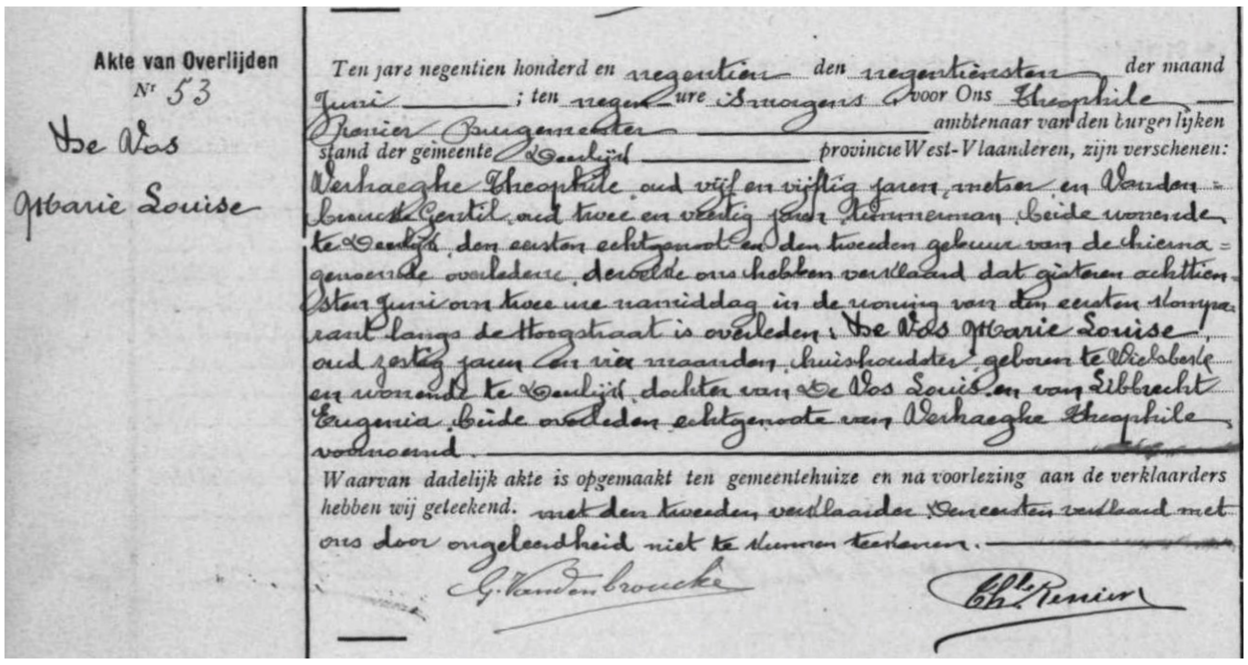


N° 16 Geboorte
De Vos
Marie Louise

Ten jare Achttienhonderd negenenvijftig den Achtentwintigsten January om vier uren namiddag voor ons Jan Baptiste Van Canneyt, Schepen, bedienende het ambt van ambtenaar van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Wielsbeke in de afwezigheid van Augustin De Coninck Burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerlyken Stand dezer gemeente Verschenen: Louis De Vos, wever, oud zesenveertig jaren geboren en woonende alhier dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht, geboren alhier t'zynen huize wyk Molsten gisteren om drie uren namiddag van hem vertooner en van zyne huisvrouwe Eugenia Libbrecht, spinster, oud negenendertig jaren, geboren te Oyghem woonende alhier en aen welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Marie Louise. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Henri De Rym, schryver oud tweeentwintig jaren en Louis Buttynck Brigadier veldwachter, oud achtenzestig jaren alhier woonende waervan akte aen de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen. /:/

L. Buttynck
J. van Canneyt
H. De Rym
L. De Vos

Figure 48.88: *Wielsbeke, January 27, 1859, the birth of Marie Louise De Vos, daughter of 46-year-old Louis de Vos and 39-year-old Eugenie Libbrecht. She was born at Molsten in Wielsbeke.*



Akte van Overlijden
Nr 53
De Vos
Marie Louise

Ten jare negentien honderd en negentien den negentiensten der maand Juni; ten negen ure 's morgens voor Ons Theophile Renier Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlijk provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Verhaeghe Theophile oud vijf en vijftig jaren, metser en Vandenbroucke Gentil, oud twee en veertig jaar, timmerman, beide wonende te Deerlijk, den eersten echtgenoot en den tweeden gebuur van de hiernagenoemde overledene, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren achttiensten Juni om twee ure namiddag in de woning van den eersten comparant langs de Hoogstraat is overleden: De Vos Marie Louise, oud zestig jaren en vier maanden, huishoudster, geboren te Wielsbeke en wonende te Deerlijk, dochter van De Vos Louis en van Libbrecht Eugenia, beide overleden, echtgenoote van Verhaeghe Theophile voornoemd.

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders hebben wij geteekend. met den tweeden verklaarder. Den eersten verklaard met ons door ongeleerdheid niet te kunnen teekenen.

G. Vandenbroucke
Chle Renier

Figure 48.89: *Deerlijk, June 18, 1919, the death of 60-year-old Marie Louise De Vos. Her husband, 55-year-old Theophile Verhaeghe, reported the death.*

Theophile Verhaeghe's contributions to the construction and entrepreneurial legacy resonate within his family and the broader community. They illustrate a blend of technical skills, business acumen, and adaptive strategies that inspire modern construction engineers, architects, and entrepreneurs.

48.9.2.3 The Verhaeghe Family: A Legacy of Adventurous Spirit and Resilience

The Verhaeghe family, descendants of Theophile Verhaeghe, epitomize a unique blend of industriousness and entrepreneurial spirit. Unlike other branches of our ancestral tree, the Verhaeghe lineage stands out for its distinct characteristics, which are no less compelling. Historical accounts and testimonies reveal that many of Theophile's descendants possessed a robust and adventurous spirit, reminiscent of the daring personas celebrated in Johnny Cash's song 'Highwaymen.'

These descendants were known for their daring lifestyles, often characterized by a penchant for adventure and recklessness. Some were womanizers and had extramarital children, demonstrating a defiance of conventional norms. This boldness was accompanied by notable physical strength, further underscoring their larger-than-life presence.

However, it is crucial to acknowledge that not every descendant exhibited these traits. As with any attribute, the key to its value lies in its wise application. When channeled effectively, the Verhaeghe family's adventurous spirit became a source of strength and resilience.

This indomitable spirit was most vividly displayed during times of conflict. Members of the Verhaeghe family earned medals for their bravery during World War I and played active roles in the resistance movements of both World War I and World War II. Their contributions to these significant historical events underscore a legacy of courage and patriotism.

The Verhaeghe family's story is of resilience, strength, and a relentless pursuit of adventure. Their unique characteristics and daring exploits add a vibrant chapter to our family history, celebrating a lineage that embraced life's challenges with vigor and determination.

48.9.2.3.1 Bernard Verhaeghe Bernard Verhaeghe (V01b) is the granduncle of Theophile Verhaeghe, as shown in Figure 48.97, and was Napoleon's military from April 25, 1813, to his death on June 13, 1813. An image of Napoleon is shown in Figure 48.98.

Between April 25, 1813, and his death on June 13, he participated, like all recruits of that period, in *la Bataille de Lützen*, as the French call the battle, or *der Schlacht bei Großgörschen*, as the Germans prefer. The battle occurred between Napoleon's debacle in Russia and his eventual loss and exile to Elba. After his stay in Elba, Napoleon rose from his ashes in 100 days and gave his opponents full charge in Belgium. We know, of course, that this ended severely for Napoleon in the battle near Waterloo, South of Brussels. Historians often cite the Lützen battle as an example of Napoleon's strategic ingenuity and military insight. At that time, Napoleon was at the height of his ability as a military leader.

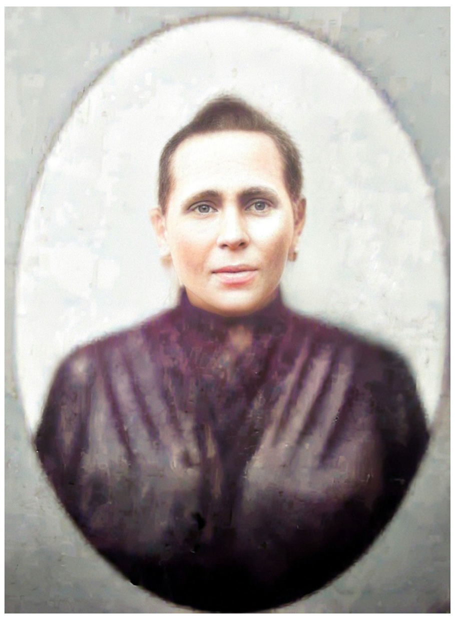
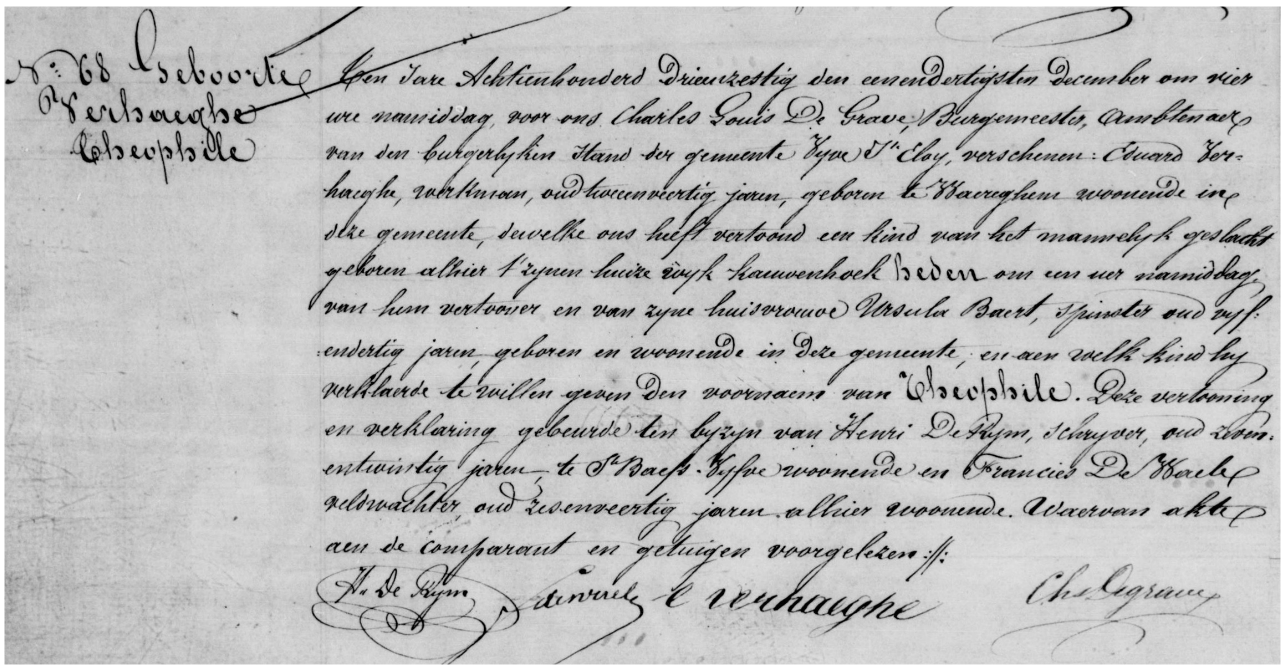


Figure 48.90: *Marie Louise De Vos. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

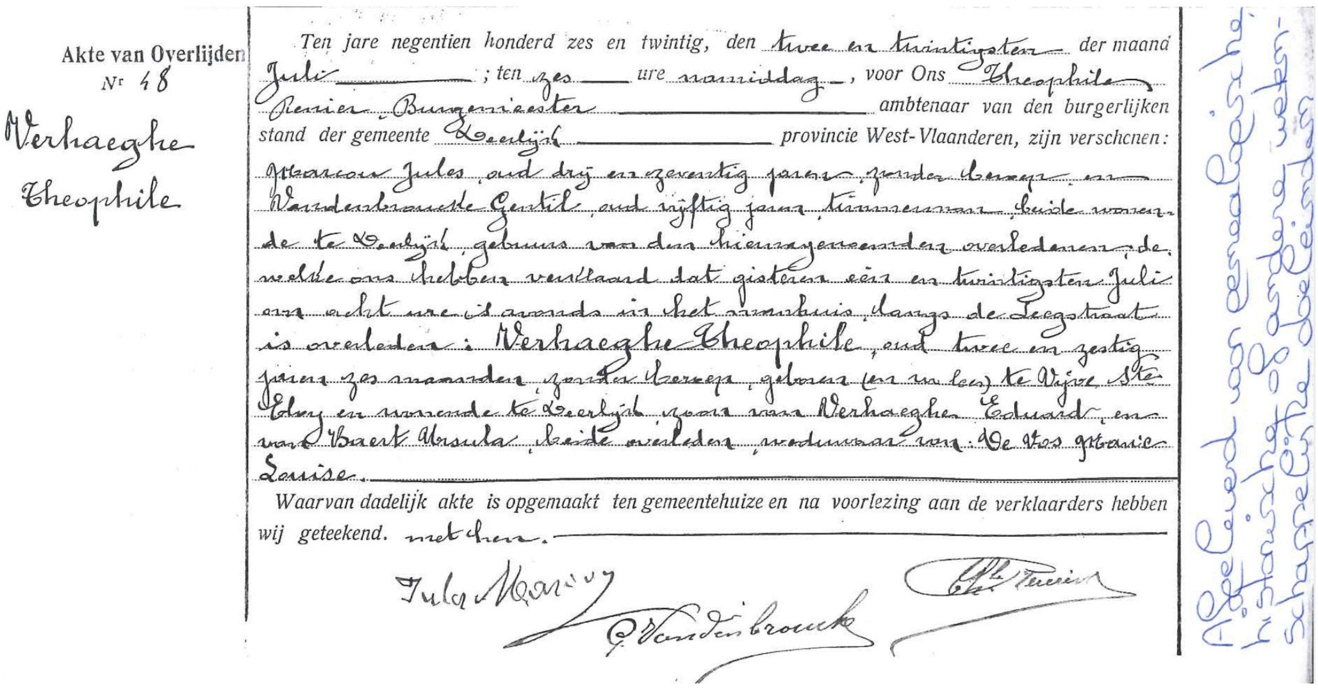


N° 68 Geboorte
Verhaeghe
Theophile

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd Drieenzestig den eenendertigsten December om vier ure namiddag, voor ons Charles Louis De Grave, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Vyve St Eloy, verschenen: Eduard Verhaeghe, werkman, oud tweeenveertig jaren, geboren te Waereghem woonende in deze gemeente, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht geboren alhier t'zynen huize wyk kauwenhoek heden om een uer namiddag, van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe Ursula Baert, spinster oud vyfendertig jaren, geboren en woonende in deze gemeente, en aen welk kind hy verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Theophile. Deze vertooning en verklaring gebeurde ten byzyn van Henri De Rym, schryver, oud zevenentwintig jaren te St Baefs-Vyve woonende en Francies De Waele veldwachter, oud zesenveertig jaren alhier woonende. Waervan akte aen de comparant en getuigen voorgelezen.

H. De Rym E Verhaeghe Chs Degrave

Figure 48.91: *The birth certificate of Theophile Verhaeghe, December 31, 1863, Sint Eloois Vijve. His father was 42-year-old Edouard Verhaeghe, born in Waregem and residing at Sint Eloois Vijve. The family lived at Kauwenhoek in Sint Eloois Vijve. His mother was 35-year-old Ursula Baert, born and residing in Sint Eloois Vijve.*



Akte van Overlijden
Nr 48
Verhaeghe
Theophile

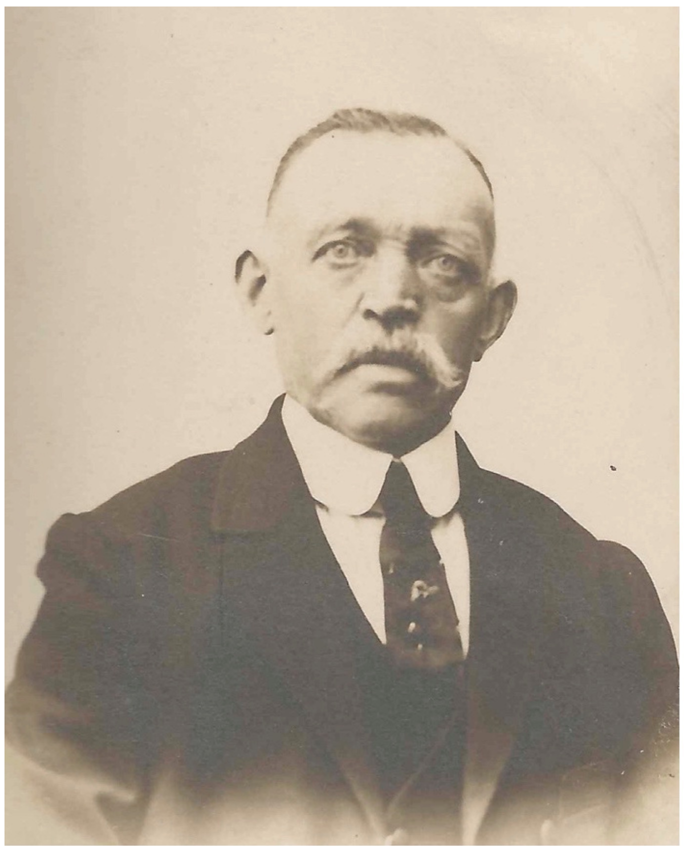
Ten jare negentien honderd zes en twintig, den twee en twintigsten der maand Juli ; ten zes ure namiddag, voor Ons Theophile Renier, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlijk provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Warcon Jules, oud drij en zeventig jaren, zonder beroep, en Vandenbroucke Gentil, oud vijftig jaren, timmerman, beide wonende te Deerlijk, gebuurs van den hiernagenoemden overledenen, de welke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren een en twintigsten Juli om acht ure 's avonds in het woonhuis langs de Leegstraat is overleden: Verhaeghe Theophile, oud twee en zestig jaren zes maanden, zonder beroep, geboren (en in leven) te Vijve Ste Eloy en wonende te Deerlijk, zoon van Verhaeghe Eduard, en van Baert Ursula, beide overleden, weduwaar van De Vos Marie Louise.

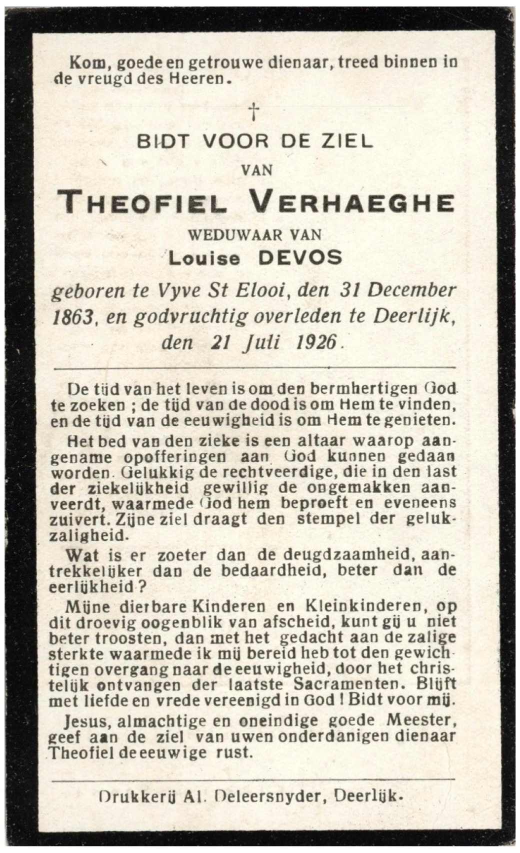
Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders hebben wij geteekend. met hen.

Jules Warcon G. Vandenbroucke Th. Renier

Afgeleverd voor genealogische, historische of andere wetenschappelijke doeleinden

Figure 48.92: *The death certificate of Theophile Verhaeghe, July 21, 1926, Deerlijk. His death was reported by his neighbors Gentil Vandenbroucke and Jules Warcon. Theophile was 62 years old and 6 months and was retired. He was born in Sint Eloois Vijve as the son of Edouard Verhaeghe and Ursula Baert and was widower of Marie Louise De Vos.*





Kom, goede en getrouwe dienaar, treed binnen in de vreugd des Heeren.

†

BIDT VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN
THEOFIEL VERHAEGHE
WEDUWAAR VAN
Louise DEVOS
geboren te Vyve St Elooi, den 31 December 1863, en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk, den 21 Juli 1926.

De tijd van het leven is om den bermhertigen God te zoeken; de tijd van de dood is om Hem te vinden, en de tijd van de eeuwigheid is om Hem te genieten.

Het bed van den zieke is een altaar waarop aangename opofferingen aan God kunnen gedaan worden. Gelukkig de rechtveerdige, die in den last der ziekelijkheid gewillig de ongemakken aanveerdt, waarmede God hem beproeft en eveneens zuivert. Zijne ziel draagt den stempel der gelukzaligheid.

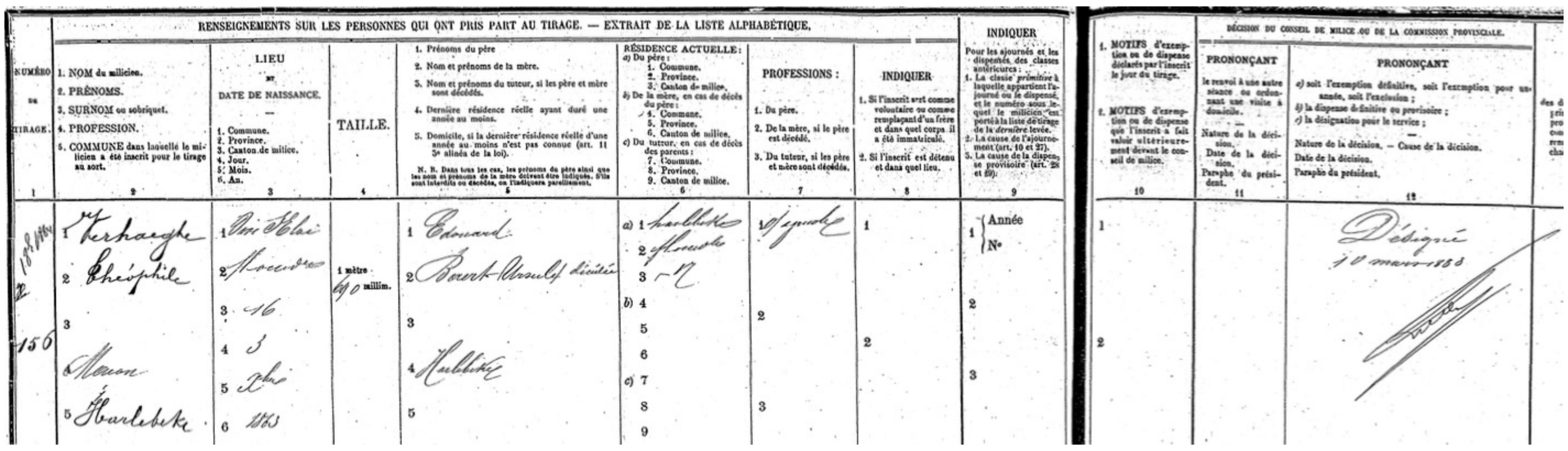
Wat is er zoeter dan de deugdzaamheid, aantrekkelijker dan de bedaardheid, beter dan de eerlijkheid?

Mijne dierbare Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, op dit droevig oogenblik van afscheid, kunt gij u niet beter troosten, dan met het gedacht aan de zalige sterkte waarmede ik mij bereid heb tot den gewichtigen overgang naar de eeuwigheid, door het christelijk ontvangen der laatste Sacramenten. Blijft met liefde en vrede vereenigd in God! Bidt voor mij.

Jesus, almachtige en oneindige goede Meester, geef aan de ziel van uwen onderdanigen dienaar Theofiel de eeuwige rust.

Drukkerij Al. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

Figure 48.93: *Theophile Verhaeghe in the 1920s (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right is his mortuary card (Courtesy of Luk Schelfhout).*



RENSEIGNEMENTS SUR LES PERSONNES QUI ONT PRIS PART AU TIRAGE. — EXTRAIT DE LA LISTE ALPHABÉTIQUE.

DÉCISION DU CONSEIL DE MILICE OU DE LA COMMISSION PROVINCIALE.

NUMÉRO DU TIRAGE. 1	1. NOM du milicien. 2. PRÉNOMS. 3. SURNOM ou sobriquet. 4. PROFESSION. 5. COMMUNE dans laquelle le milicien a été inscrit pour le tirage au sort. 2	LIEU ET DATE DE NAISSANCE. — 1. Commune. 2. Province. 3. Canton de milice. 4. Jour. 5. Mois. 6. An. 3	TAILLE. 4	1. Prénoms du père 2. Nom et prénoms de la mère. 3. Nom et prénoms du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés. 4. Dernière résidence réelle ayant duré une année au moins. 5. Domicile, si la dernière résidence réelle d'une année au moins n'est pas connue (art. 11 3e alinéa de la loi). N. B. Dans tous les cas, les prénoms du père ainsi que les nom et prénoms de la mère doivent être indiqués. S'ils sont interdits ou décédés, on l'indiquera pareillement. 5	RÉSIDENCE ACTUELLE: a) Du père: 1. Commune. 2. Province. 3. Canton de milice. b) De la mère, en cas de décès du père: 4. Commune. 5. Province. 6. Canton de milice. c) Du tuteur, en cas de décès des parents: 7. Commune. 8. Province. 9. Canton de milice. 6	PROFESSIONS: 1. Du père. 2. De la mère, si le père est décédé. 3. Du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés. 7	INDIQUER 1. Si l'inscrit sert comme volontaire ou comme remplaçant d'un frère et dans quel corps il a été immatriculé. 2. Si l'inscrit est détenu et dans quel lieu. 8	INDIQUER Pour les ajournés et les dispensés des classes antérieures: 1. La classe primitive à laquelle appartient l'ajourné ou le dispensé, et le numéro sous lequel le milicien est porté à la liste de tirage de la dernière levée. 2. La cause de l'ajournement (art. 10 et 27). 3. La cause de la dispense provisoire (art. 28 et 29). 9	1. MOTIFS d'exemption ou de dispense déclarés par l'inscrit le jour du tirage. 2. MOTIFS d'exemption ou de dispense que l'inscrit a fait valoir ultérieurement devant le conseil de milice. 10	PRONONÇANT le renvoi à une autre séance ou ordonnant une visite à domicile. — Nature de la décision. Date de la décision. Paraphe du président. 11	PRONONÇANT a) soit l'exemption définitive, soit l'exemption pour une année, soit l'exclusion; b) la dispense définitive ou provisoire; c) la désignation pour le service; — Nature de la décision. — Cause de la décision. Date de la décision. Paraphe du président. 12
188[illegible] 156	1 Verhaeghe 2 Théophile 3 4 Maçon 5 Harlebeke	1 Vive St Eloi 2 [illegible] 3 16 4 3 5 Xbre 6 1863	1 mètre 690 millim.	1 Edouard 2 Baert Ursule décédée 3 4 Harlebeke 5	a) 1 Harlebeke 2 [illegible] 3 17 b) 4 5 6 c) 7 8 9	1 [illegible] 2 3	1 2	1 Année N° 2 3	1 2		Désigné 10 mars 188[illegible]

Figure 48.94: *The military registration of Theophile Verhaeghe, in Levée de 1883, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 17e Canton de Milice, Commune de Harelbeke. He was a mason residing at Harelbeke and born in Sint Eloois Vijve on December 31, 1863. He was 169 cm tall. His father was farmer Edouard Verhaeghe, who also resided in Harelbeke, and his mother was Ursula Baert, who was already dead. On March 10, 1880, he was recruited and remained in the army until October 1, 1884.*

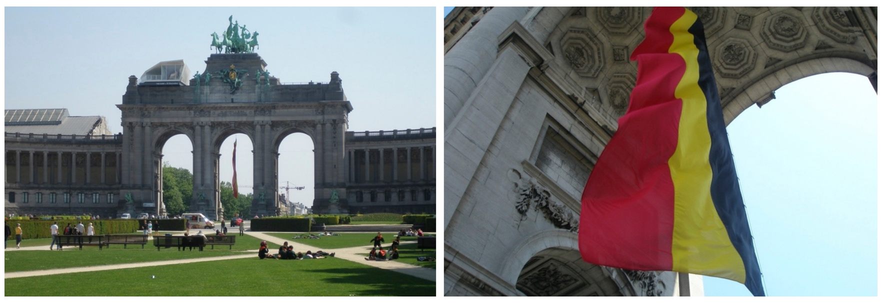


Figure 48.95: *The arch at the Cinquantenaire park in Brussels. Theophile Verhaeghe was a constructor who was involved in its construction in 1905. The other image shows the Belgian flag underneath the monument. (2011) (Declercq de Silva Archive) The monument in 2023 can also be seen in Figure 8.42 on page 74.*

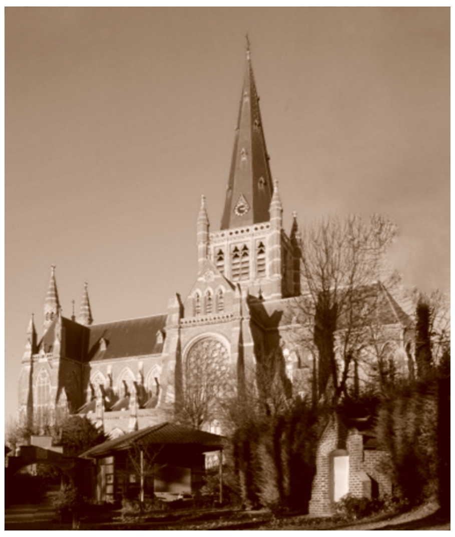


Figure 48.96: *The Basilica of Dadizele (2014). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

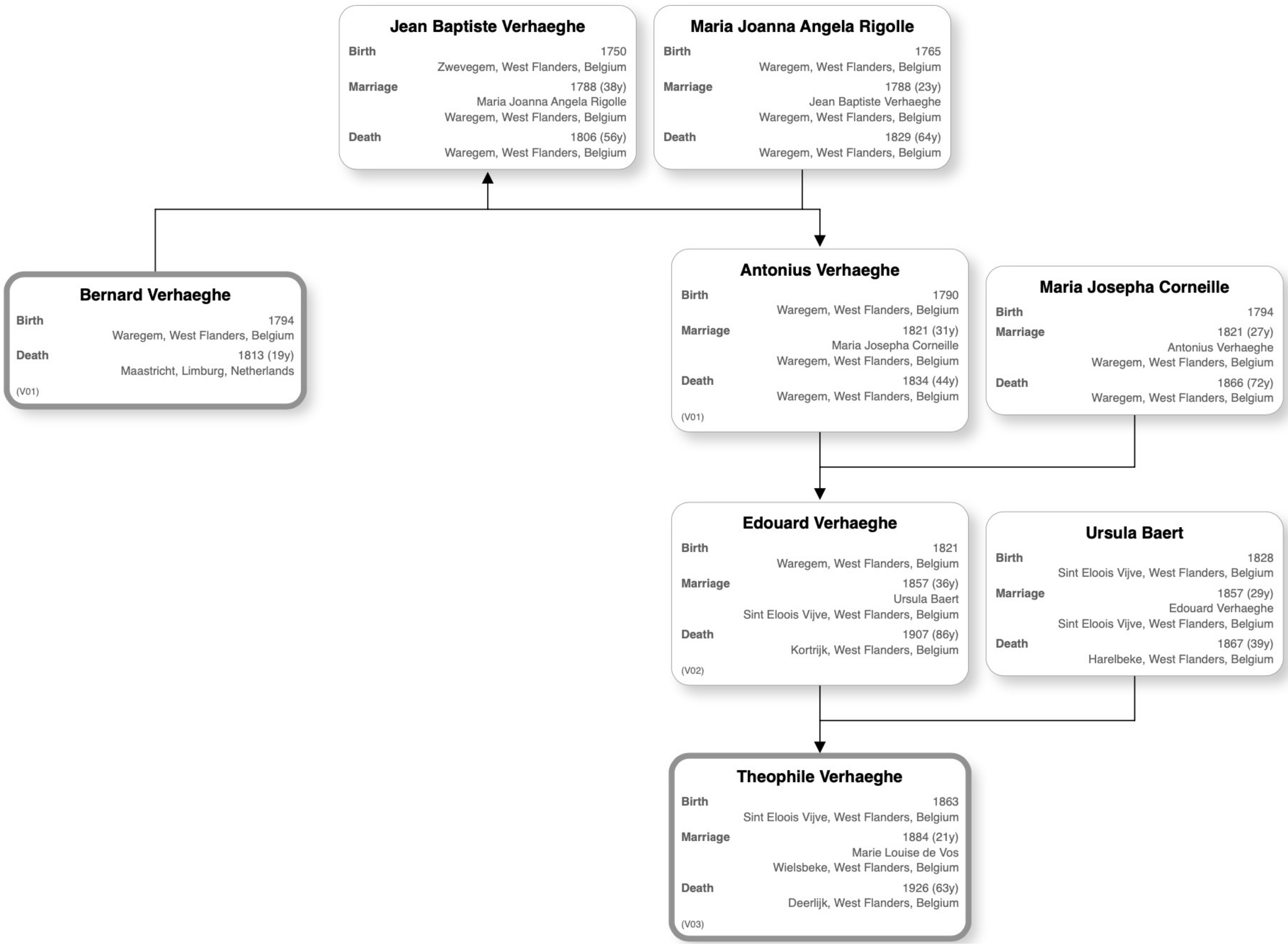

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe
Birth 1750 Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (38y) Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1806 (56y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle
Birth 1765 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (23y) Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1829 (64y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Bernard Verhaeghe
Birth 1794 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1813 (19y) Maastricht, Limburg, Netherlands
(V01)
Antonius Verhaeghe
Birth 1790 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1821 (31y) Maria Josepha Corneille Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1834 (44y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(V01)
Maria Josepha Corneille
Birth 1794
Marriage 1821 (27y) Antonius Verhaeghe Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1866 (72y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Edouard Verhaeghe
Birth 1821 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1857 (36y) Ursula Baert Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1907 (86y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V02)
Ursula Baert
Birth 1828 Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1857 (29y) Edouard Verhaeghe Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1867 (39y) Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Theophile Verhaeghe
Birth 1863 Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1884 (21y) Marie Louise de Vos Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1926 (63y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V03)

Figure 48.97: *Relationship Chart Bernard Verhaeghe (V01) - Theophile Verhaeghe (V03)*

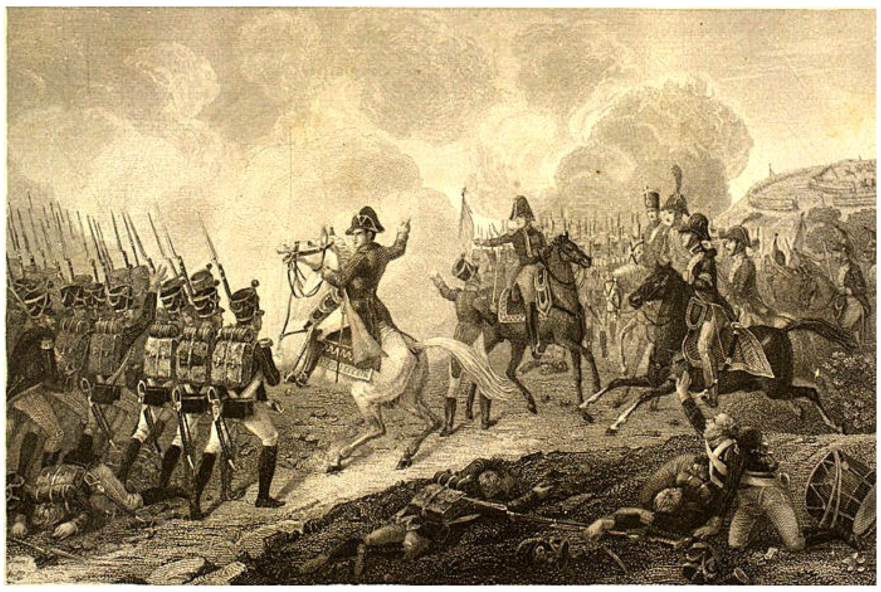
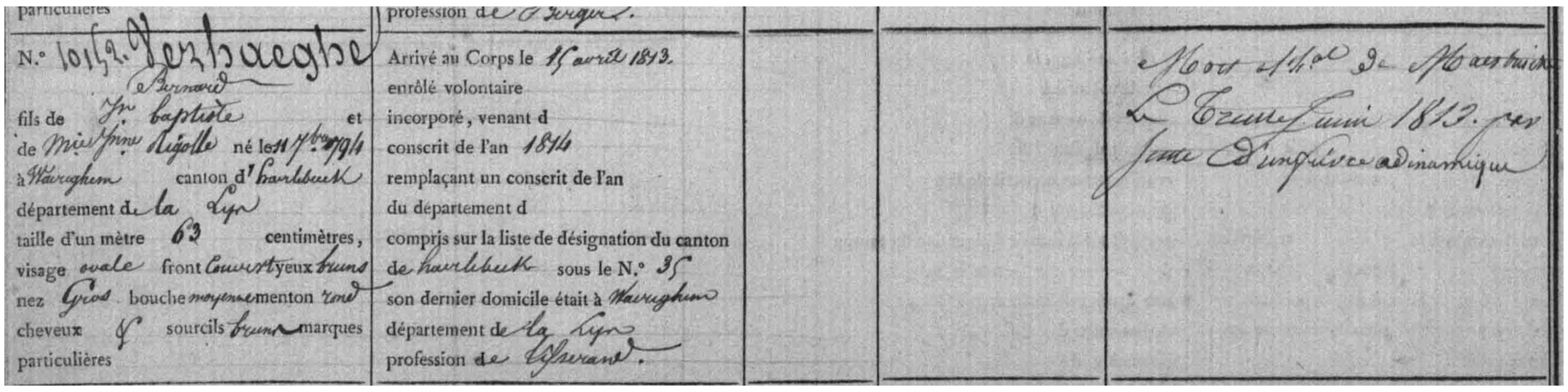


Figure 48.98: *Napoleon at 'la bataille de Lützen' , by Andrea Johann Fleischmann (1811 – 1878).*



particulières

N.° 10162. Verhaeghe
Bernard
fils de Jn. baptiste et
de Mie. Jnne Rigolle né le 11 7bre 1794
à Waereghem canton d'harlebeek
département de la Lys
taille d'un mètre 63 centimètres,
visage ovale front Couvert yeux bruns
nez Gros bouche moyenne menton rond
cheveux &c sourcils bruns marques
particulières

profession de Bergers.

Arrivé au Corps le 15 avril 1813.
enrôlé volontaire
incorporé, venant d
conscrit de l'an 1814
remplaçant un conscrit de l'an
du département d
compris sur la liste de désignation du canton
de harlebeek sous le N.° 35
son dernier domicile était à Waereghem
département de la Lys
profession de Tisserand.

Mort à l'hôp.al de Maestricht
Le Treize Juin 1813. par
suite d'une fièvre adinamique

Figure 48.99: *The military file of Bernard Verhaeghe.*

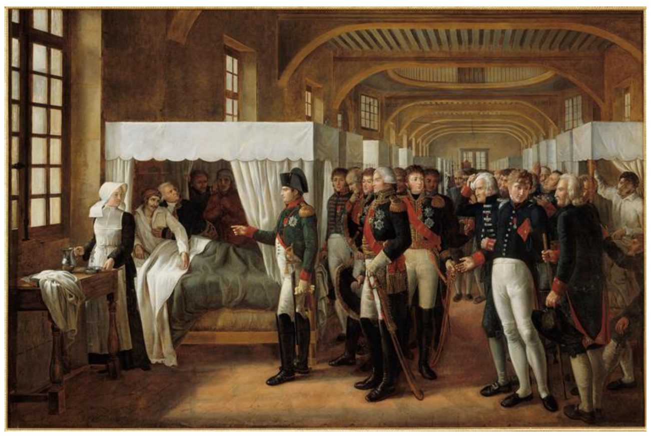


Figure 48.100: *Painting by Alexandre Veron-Bellecourt (1773-1838) depicting Napoleon, visiting the Invalides infirmary in Paris on February 11, 1808. The one at Maastricht may have looked similar.*

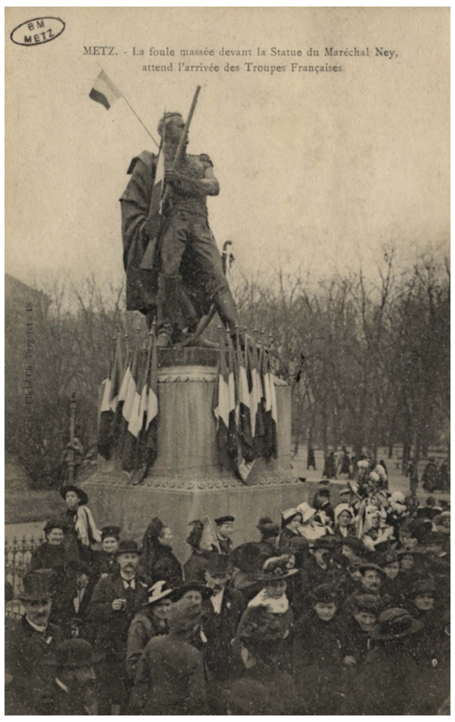
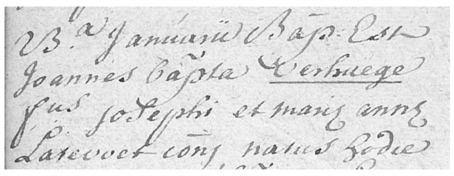

METZ. - La foule massée devant la Statue du Maréchal Ney,
attend l'arrivée des Troupes Françaises

Figure 48.101: *19th century, Statue of Marechal Ney at l' Esplanade of Metz. The statue is still there.*



23a Januarii Bap. est
Joannes Bapta Verhaege
f.us Josephi et mariæ annæ
Laetevoet conj. natus hodie

Figure 48.102: *The baptism of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe, Zwevegem, January 23, 1750. He was a son of Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Laetevoet. The godparents were not indicated.*

Although the archives provide little information, we can assume that Bernard Verhaeghe was wounded in Lützen and transferred to the French military hospital of Maastricht, where he contracted typhus and died of it.

From his military file in Figure 48.99, we extracted the following information.

He was born at Waregem in 1794 (found in 'akte 1435'), and his Matricule number was 10152. He was a soldier in the 22e régiment d' infanterie de ligne which recruited from March 27, 1812 until April 15, 1813 (matricules 8401 à 10200). His military record literally tells:

'*Verhaeghe Bernard, fils de Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe et Marie Jeanne Rigolle, né le 11 septembre 1794 à Waregem, canton de Harelbeke, departement de la Lys, taille d' un mètre 63 centimètres, visage ovale, front couvert, yeux bruns, nez gros, bouche moyenne, menton rond, cheveux j(aune), sourcils brun, marques particuliers nihil. Arrivé au Corps le 15 avril 1813, conscrit de l' an 1814, compris sur la liste de désignation du canton de Harelbeke, sous le Numéro 35. Son dernier domicile était a Waregem, departement de la Lys. Profession de tisserand. Mort 'a l' hôpital de Maastricht*' (Perhaps the hospital looked like Figure 48.100) '*, le 13 Juin 1813 parsuite d' une fièvre adynamique*[19].'

Very likely, according to Klaas Portier,[20] he died of Typhus.

The Battle of Lützen took place on May 2, 1813, and was a victory of Napoleon's French forces against allied Russo-Prussian forces. It was the first battle of the *Befreiungskriege* in Germany during the War of the Sixth Coalition, under the command of General Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher and Marshal Ludwig Adolf Peter Zu Sayn-Wittgenstein, which Napoleon's enemies had formed after his defeat in Russia and the difficulties in Iberia.

Napoleon's army forced the Allies to retreat but could not chase down the defeated troops due to a lack of cavalry. The victory, therefore, could not bear fruits to its full extent. In the Spring of 1813, Napoleon's 145000 men strong army went to Leipzig through the Thuringian Forest. On May 1, his vanguard came into battle with Ferdinand von Wintzingerode, a Russian commander of the Austrian army, after which they occupied Lützen and Flossgraben. The latter was, in fact, a route for the transport of logs cut in the higher forests.

The night of May 1, Napoleon spent at the monument to the First Battle of Lützen, which took place in 1632 and in which King Gustav II Adolf of Sweden was killed. So, the battle of 1813 was, in fact, the second Battle of Lützen. He moved on to Leipzig the next day but left Marechal Ney in Großgörschen to cover his right flank. Ney, shown in Figure 48.101, had occupied the villages of Grossgörschen, Rahna, Caja, and Kleingörschen. The Prussian-Russian army was across the White Elster, the river that flows to Leipzig.

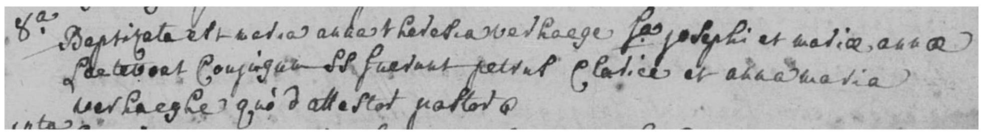
The following day, Ney was attacked by Prussian and Russian soldiers under General Gerhard von Scharnhorst at noon.

Napoleon came back to his aid, which led to a heavy battle that left 22000 dead and wounded on the French side and 8500 Prussians and 3000 Russians dead and injured.

Nevertheless, Napoleon was the victor, and France again possessed Saxony and the Elbe line.

48.9.2.3.2 Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe & Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle

They were the parents of Bernard Verhaeghe (V01b).



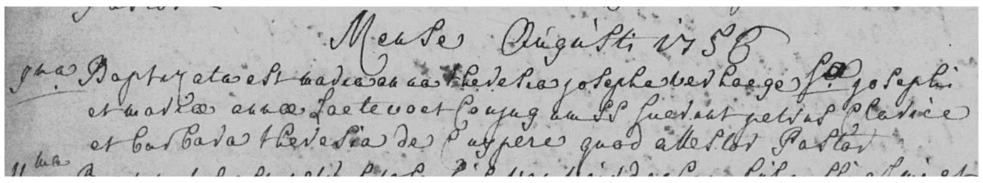
8a Baptizata est maria anna theresia verhaege fa Josephi et mariæ annæ
Laetevoet Conjugum SS fuerunt petrus Clarice et anna maria
verhaeghe quod attestor pastor

Figure 48.103: *Deerlijk, August 8, 1753 Deerlijk, the baptism of Maria Anna Theresia Verhaeghe, daughter of Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Laetevoet. She was a sister of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe and probably died at a young age. The godparents were Pierre Clarice and Anna Maria Verhaeghe.*

---

[19] An adynamic fever is a fever that weakens the muscles significantly and may cause death.

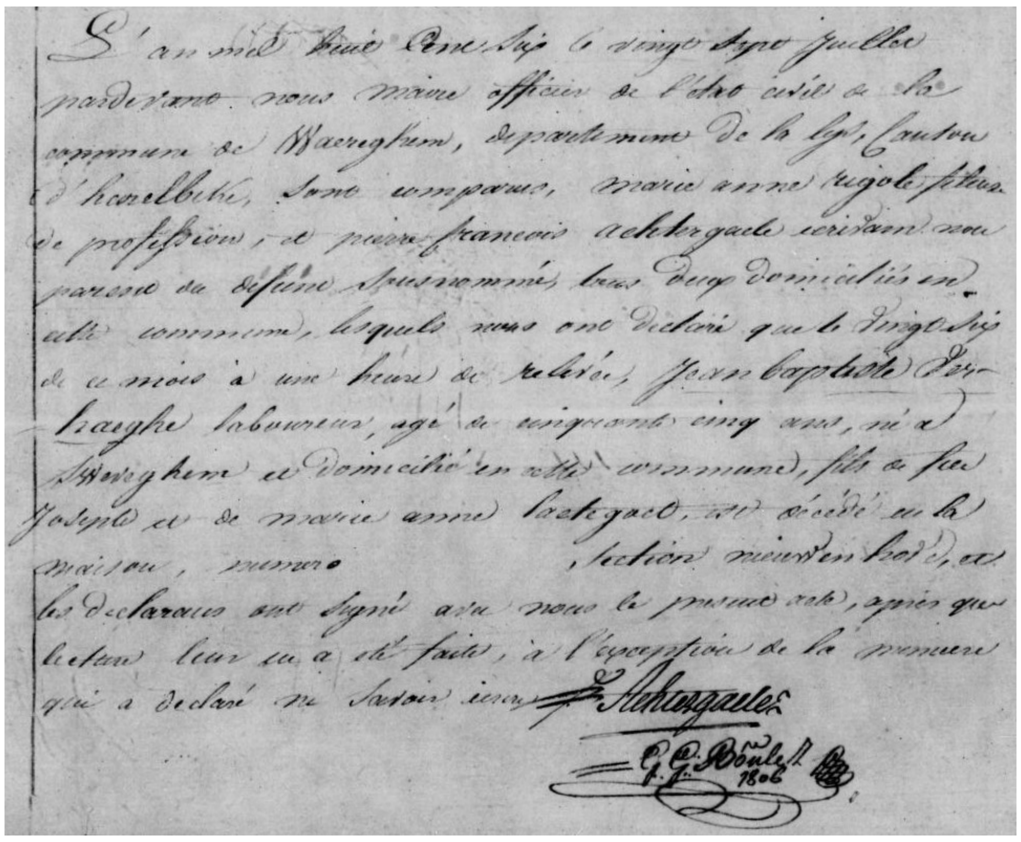
[20] Klaas Portier, 'Soldaten van Napoleon - De gezondheidstoestand van militairen tussen 1799 en 1815' , Master Thesis under the supervision of Isabelle Devos, Ghent University, 2013.



Mense Augusti 1756

1ma Baptizata est maria anna theresia josepha verhaege fa. josephi
et mariae annae laetevoet conjugum. SS. fuerunt petrus clarice
et barbara theresia de cuypere quod attestor Pastor

Figure 48.104: *Deerlijk, August 1, 1756, the baptism of Maria Anna Theresia Josepha Verhaeghe, daughter of Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie Anna Laetevoet. She was a sister of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe. The godparents were Pierre Clarice and Barbara Theresia de Cuypere.*



L'an mil huit cent six le vingt sept juillet
pardevant nous maire officier de l'état civil de la
commune de Waereghem, département de la lys, canton
d'harelbeke, sont comparus, marie anne rigole fileuse
de profession, et pierre françois achtergaele écrivain non
parent du défunt ci-après nommé, tous deux domiciliés en
cette commune, lesquels nous ont déclaré que le vingt six
de ce mois à une heure de relevée, jean baptiste ver-
haeghe laboureur, âgé de cinquante cinq ans, né à
Sweveghem et domicilié en cette commune, fils de feu
joseph et de marie anne laetegoet, est décédé en la
maison, numéro , section nieuwenhove, et
les déclarans ont signé avec nous le présent acte, après que
lecture leur en a été faite, à l'exception de la première
qui a déclaré ne savoir écrire
P. F. Achtergaele
G. G. Boulez 1806

Figure 48.105: *The death of 56-year-old Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe, Waregem, July 26, 1806. The document erroneously tells he was 55 years old, probably they mixed him up with another Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe, born on March 3, 1751 and a son of Petrus Verhaeghe and Joanna Theresia Verbrugghe. He was the husband of Marie Anne Rigolle, a cloth manufacturer. The death was reported by his wife and by Pierre François Achtergaele. Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe was born in Zwevegem, he resided in Nieuwenhove in Waregem, and he was a son of Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Laetevoet ('Laetegoet').*

48.9.2.3.2.1 Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe was born in Zwevegem on January 23, 1750, in Figure 48.102. His parents were Pierre Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Laetevoet.
He married Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle and died in Waregem, at the age of 56, on July 26, 1806, in Figure 48.105.
Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe was a brother of Maria Anna Theresia Verhaeghe, documented in Figures 48.103 and 48.104.

48.9.2.3.2.2 Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle

Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle was born in September 1765 in Waregem, in Figure 48.106. Her parents were Amandus Rigolle and Joanna Humbeck.
She died in Waregem on November 12, 1862, at 65, in Figure 48.107.
We have not further investigated the family Humbeck. On Geneanet® , some genealogists identify this family with Haembeck, Hombeck, or Haenbeck and claim they were initially from Kruishoutem. Their German-sounding name possibly means they were Catholics who moved from Westfalen in Germany during the Spanish period. Some of our German autosomal DNA links may originate from this family.

48.9.2.3.2.3 Their Marriage

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe and Maria Anna Angela Rigolle married at Waregem in 1788, in Figure 48.108.

48.9.2.3.3 Antonius Verhaeghe (V01) & Maria Josepha Corneille

Antonius was the brother of Bernard Verhaeghe (V01b).

48.9.2.3.3.1 Antonius Verhaeghe (V01)

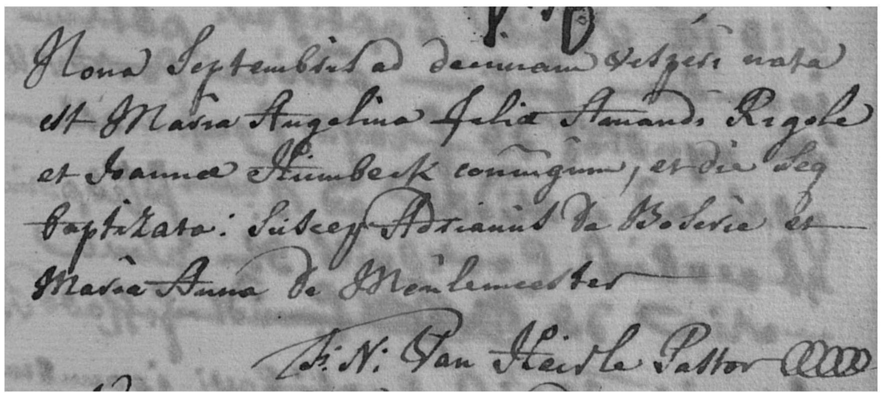
From his wedding certificate, we can extract that Antoine Verhaeghe was born on October 3, 1790, at Waregem, and he was a textile weaver. He was a son of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe, who had died at Waregem on July 26, 1806, and of Marie Anne Rigolle. Antonius Verhaeghe (V01) died on December 8, 1842, at 42, in Figure 48.109.

48.9.2.3.3.2 Maria Josepha Corneille

The list of baptisms at Waregem shows that she was born in 1793, with a baptism certificate of 1417.
Nevertheless, we have yet to find the baptisms at Waregem of that year and fear that the records have not survived.
She died in Waregem in 1866, in Figure 48.110.

48.9.2.3.3.3 Their Marriage

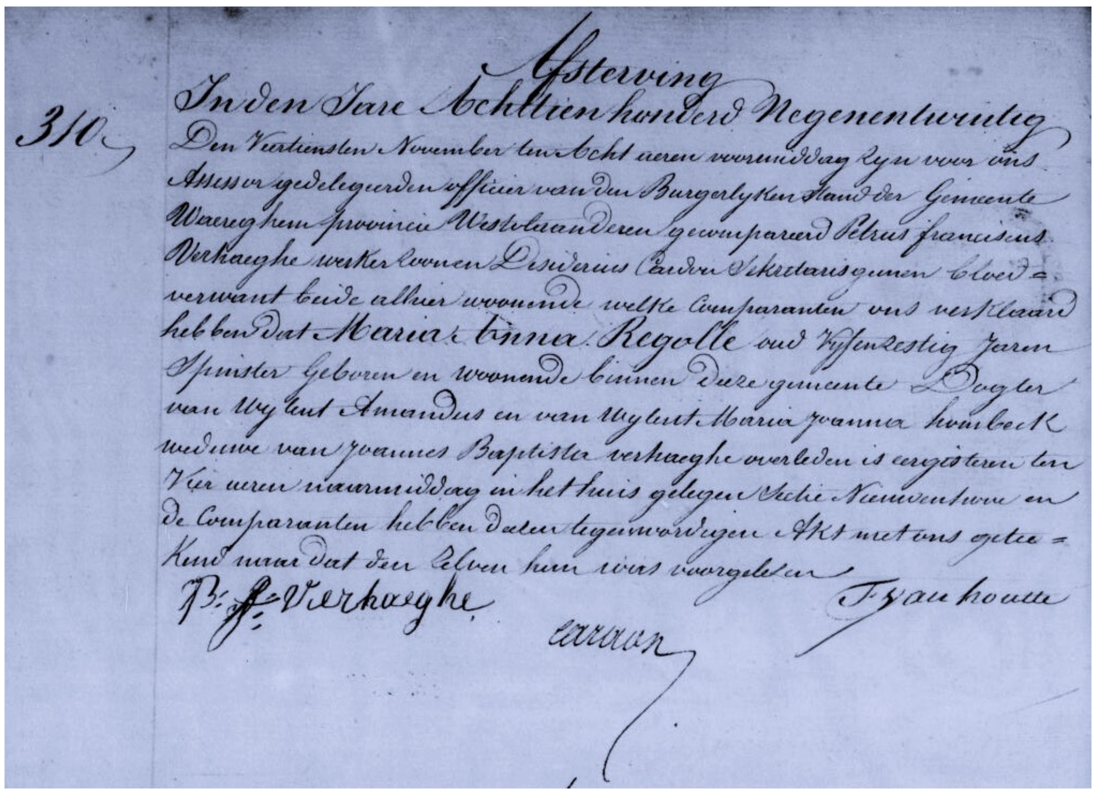
Marie Josephe Corneille was 27 when she married, in Figure 48.111. She was a spinster and a daughter of Pierre Antoine Corneille and Maria Jeanne Bettens (who died in Waregem in 1811).



Nona Septembris ad decimam sextam nata
est Maria Angelina filia Amandi Rigole
et Joannae Humbeeck conjugum, et die seq
baptizata: Suscep Adrianus de Boserie et
Maria Anna de Meulemeester

F. N. Van Heedle Pastor

Figure 48.106: *Waregem, September 1765, the baptism of Marie Anne Angela Rigolle, daughter of Amandus Rigolle and Joanna Humbeck. The godparents were Adrianus de Boserie and Maria Anna de Meulemeester.*

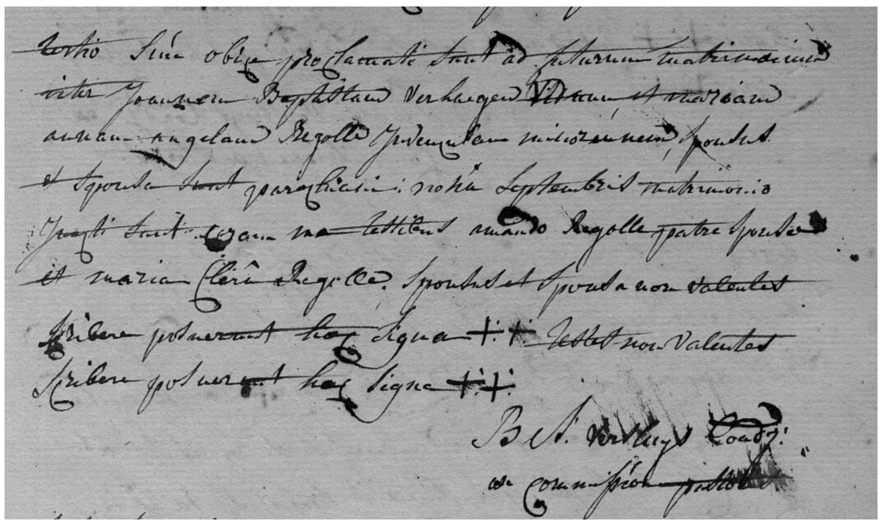


Afsterving

310 Inden Jare Achttien honderd Negenentwintig
Den Veertiensten November ten acht uren voormiddag zyn voor ons
Assessor gedelegeerden officier van den Burgerlyken Stand der Gemeente
Waereghem provincie Westvlaanderen gecompareerd Petrus franciscus
Verhaeghe werkerlooner Desiderius Cardoen Sekretarisgumen bloed=
verwant beide alhier woonende welke comparanten ons verklaard
hebben dat Maria Anna Regolle oud Vyfenzestig Jaren
Spinster Geboren en woonende binnen deze gemeente Dogter
van Wylent Amandus en van Wylent Maria Joanna humbeeck
weduwe van joannes Baptista verhaeghe overleden is eergisteren ten
Vier uren naarmiddag in het huis gelegen Sectie Nieuwenhove en
de Comparanten hebben den tegenwoordigen Akt met ons getee=
kend naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen

P. F. Verhaeghe
F. Vanhoutte
Cardoen

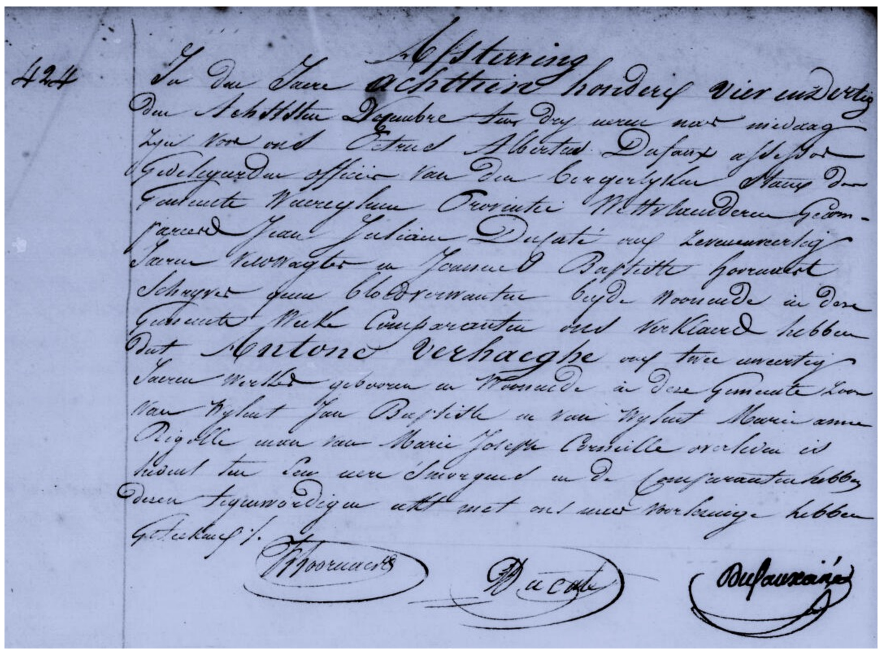
Figure 48.107: *Waregem, November 12, 1829, the death of 65-year-old Maria Anne Angela Rigolle, born and residing in Waregem. She was the daughter of Amandus Rigolle and Maria Joanna Humbeck. She was the widow of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe. The death was reported by Pierre François Verhaeghe and Desiderius Cardoen.*



tertio sine obice proclamati sunt ad futurum matrimonium
inter Joannem Baptistam Verhaeghe [illegible] et Mariam
Annam Angelam Rigolle [illegible] minorennem, sponsus
et sponsa sunt parochiani: nona Septembris matrimonio
juncti sunt coram me testibus amando Rigolle patre sponsae
et maria clara Rigolle. sponsus et sponsa non valentes
scribere posuerunt hoc signa +. + testes non valentes
scribere posuerunt hoc signa +. +

B. A. Verhaeghe Coadj.
de commissione pastoris

Figure 48.108: *Waregem, 1788 the marriage of Joannes Baptiste Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Angela Rigolle. The witnesses were Amandus Rigolle and Maria Clara Rigolle.*

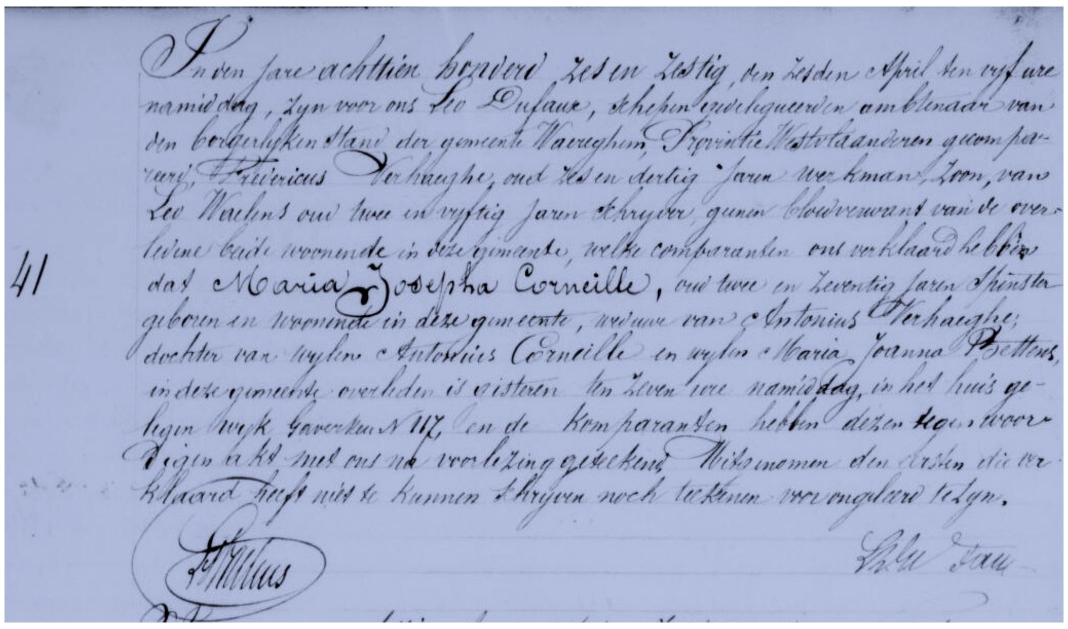


Afsterving

424 In den Jaere achttien honderd vier en dertig
den Achtsten December ten drij uren naer middag
zyn voor ons Petrus Albertus Dufaux assessor
Gedelegeerden officier van den Burgerlyken Stand der
Gemeente Waereghem Provintie Westvlaenderen Gecom-
pareerd Jean Julien Ducatée oud Zevenenveertig
Jaren veldwagter en Joannes Baptiste hoornaert
Schryver geen bloedverwanten beyde woonende in deze
Gemeente welke comparanten ons verklaerd hebben
dat Antone Verhaeghe oud twee en veertig
Jaeren werkster geboren en woonende in deze Gemeente zoon
van wylent Jan Baptiste en van wylent Marie anne
Rigolle man van Marie Joseph Corneille overleden is
heden ten een uere smorgens en de comparanten hebben
deezen tegenwoordigen akte met ons naer voorlezinge hebben
Geteekend /.

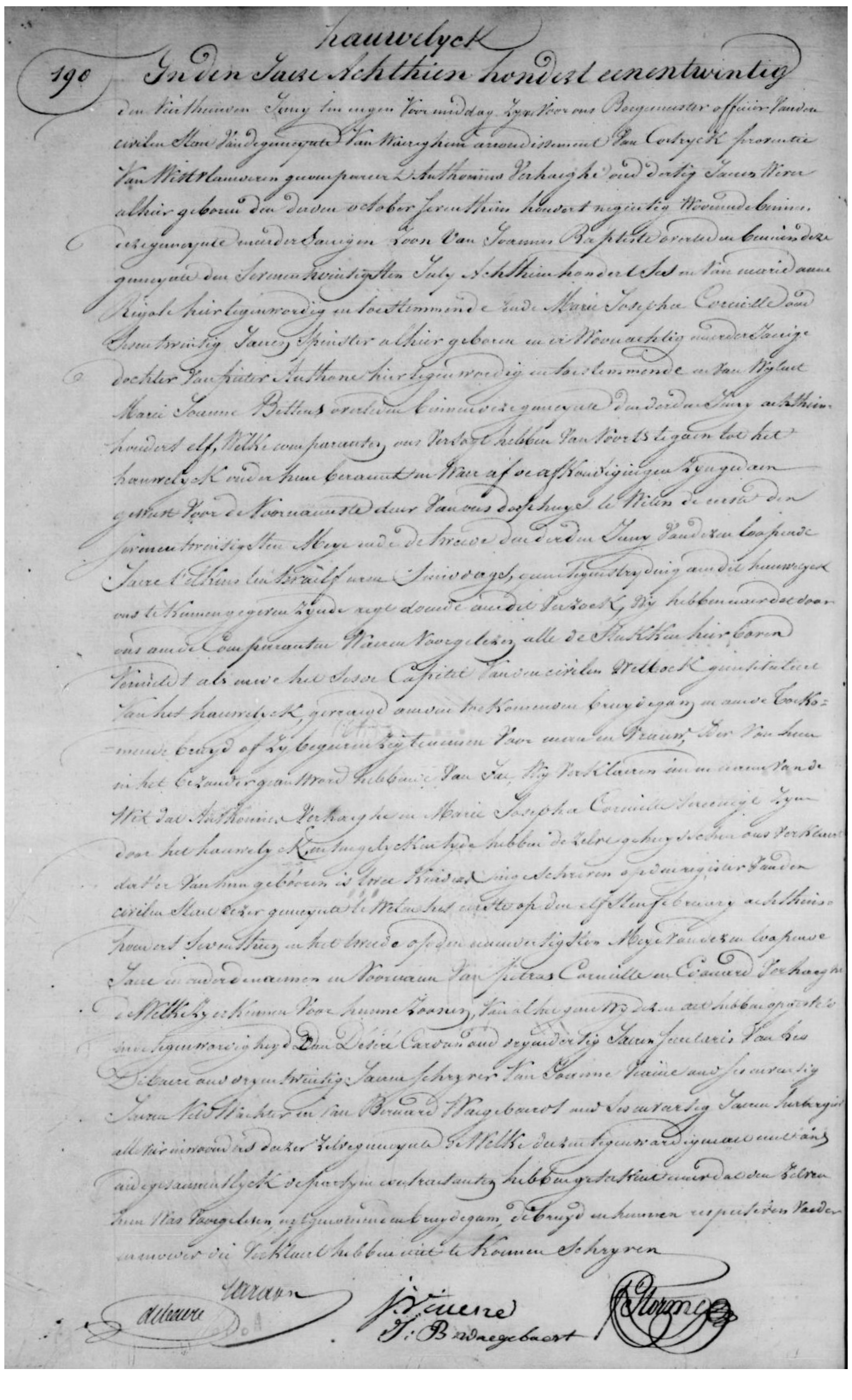
Hoornaert
Ducate
Dufauxaine

Figure 48.109: *Waregem, December 8, 1834, the death of 42-year-old Antonius Verhaeghe, who was born and residing in Waregem and the son of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe and Marie Anne Rigolle and husband of Marie Josephe Corneille.*



41 In den jare achttien honderd zes en zestig, den zesden April ten vyf ure namiddag, zyn voor ons Leo Dufaux, schepen gedelegueerden ambtenaar van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Waereghem, Provincie Westvlaanderen gecompareerd, Fredericus Verhaeghe, oud zes en dertig jaren werkman, zoon, van Leo Waelens oud twee en vyftig jaren schryver, geenen bloedverwant van de overledene beide woonende in deze gemeente, welke comparanten ons verklaard hebben dat Maria Josepha Corneille, oud twee en zeventig jaren spinster geboren en woonende in deze gemeente, weduwe van Antonius Verhaeghe; dochter van wylen Antonius Corneille en wylen Maria Joanna Bettens, in deze gemeente overleden is gisteren ten zeven ure namiddag, in het huis gelegen wyk Gaverken N 117, en de komparanten hebben dezen tegenwoordigen akt met ons na voorlezing geteekend. Uitgenomen den eersten die verklaard heeft niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen voor ongeleerd te zyn.

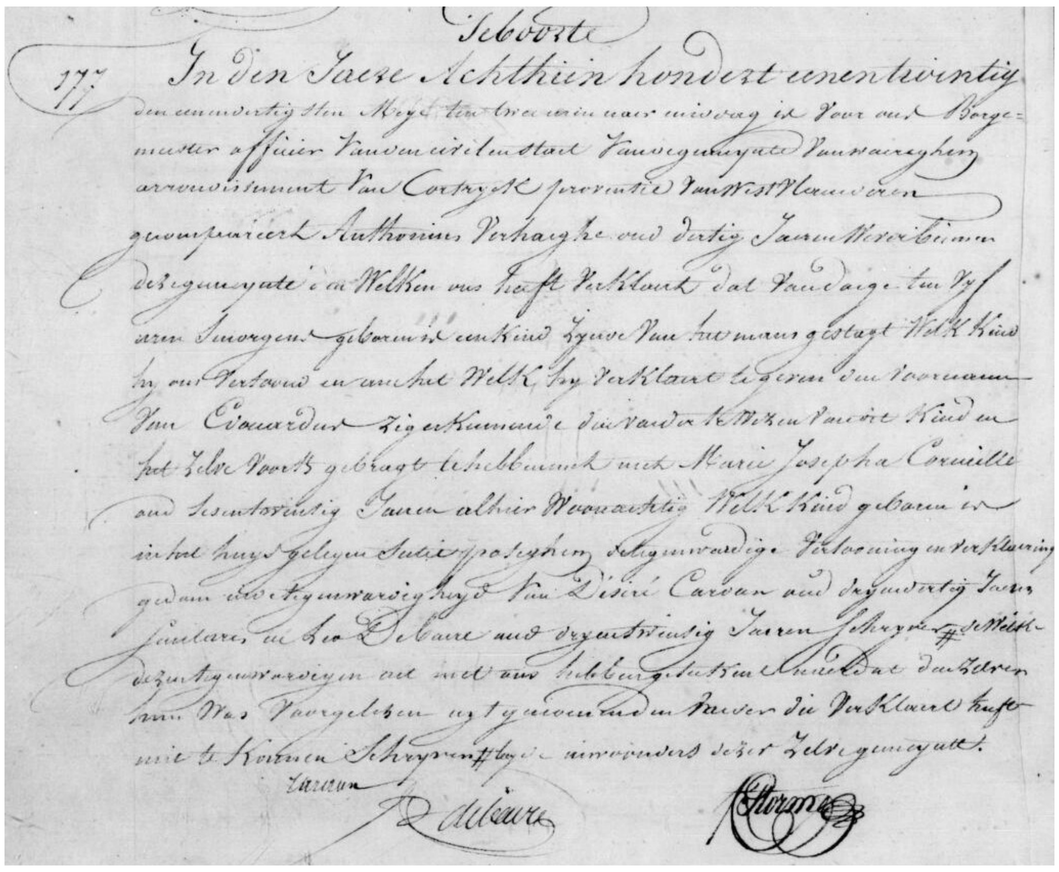
Figure 48.110: *Waregem, April 5, 1866, the death of 72-year-old widow of Antonius Verhaeghe, Maria Josepha Corneille. She was born and residing in Waregem and was the daughter of Antonius Corneille and Maria Joanna Bettens. The death was reported by her 36-year-old son Frederic Verhaeghe. She lived in the suburb 'Gaverke 117' . She died in the year of a Cholera epidemic; perhaps Cholera was the cause of her death.*



hauwelyck

190 In den Jaere Achthien hondert eenentwintig

Figure 48.111: *Waregem, June 14, 1821, the wedding of 30-year-old Antonius Verhaeghe with 27-year-old Maria Josephe Corneille. Antonius Verhaeghe was born in Waregem on October 3, 1790, lived in Waregem and was a son of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe who died in Waregem on July 27, 1800, and of Marie Anne Rigolle, who witnessed the wedding. Marie Josephe Corneille was born and residing in Waregem and was the daughter of Pierre Antoine Corneille, who witnessed the wedding, and Marie Jeanne Bettens, who died in Waregem on June 3, 1811. The document also refers to their son Edouard Verhaeghe, who was born before their marriage and had been properly registered.*

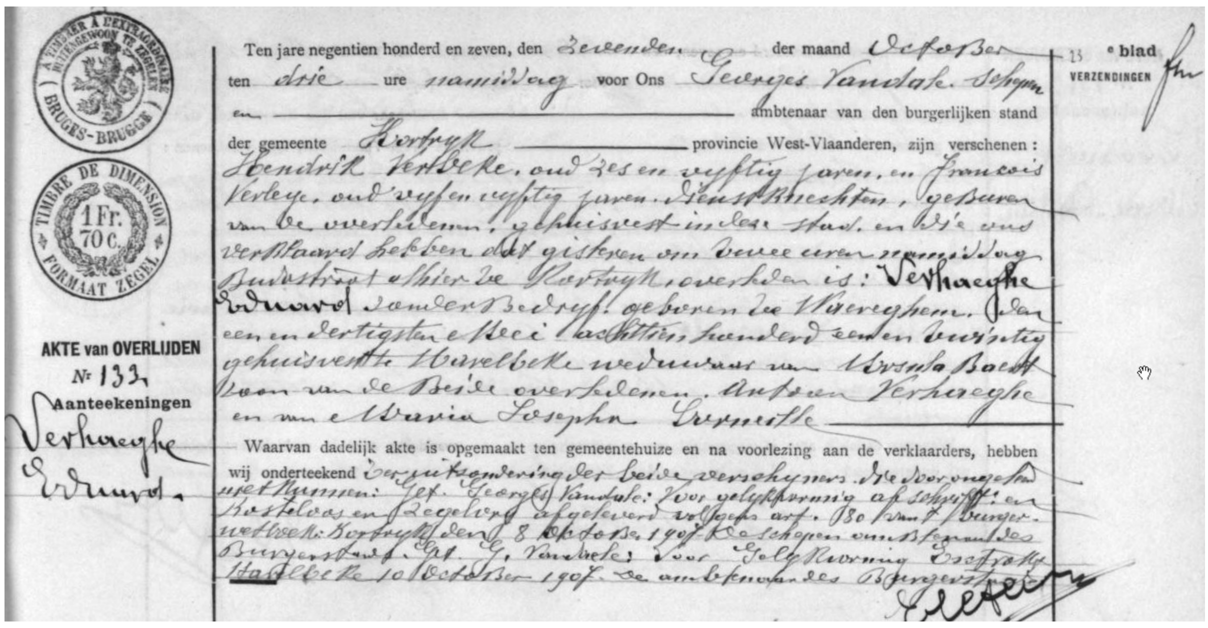


Geboorte

177 In den Jaere Achthien hondert eenentwintig den eenendertigsten Mey ten twee uren naer middag is voor ons Borgemeester officier van den civilen staet van de gemeynte van Waereghem arrondissement van Cortryk provintie van West-Vlaenderen gecompareerd Anthonius Verhaeghe oud dertig Jaeren Werkman [illegible] der gemeynte, den welken ons heeft verklaerd dat van daege ten vyf uren 's morgens geboren is een kind zynde van het mannelyk geslagt welk kind hy ons vertoond en aen het welk hy verklaert te geven den voornaem van Edouardus zig erkennende de vader te wezen van dit kind en het zelve voorts gebragt te hebben met Marie Josepha Corneille oud ses en twintig Jaeren alhier woonagtig welk kind geboren is in het huys gelegen [illegible] potegem de tegenwoordige vertooning en verklaering gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd van Désiré Carvan oud drij en dertig Jaeren [illegible] en Leo Debaere oud drij en twintig Jaeren schryver # de welke dezen tegenwoordigen act met ons hebben geteekend naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen uytgenomen den vader die verklaert heeft niet te kunnen schryven # [illegible] dezer zelve gemeynte.

Carvan Debaere

Figure 48.112: *Waregem, May 31, 1821, the birth of Edouard Verhaeghe. Note that he was born before his parents' marriage, as can be read in their wedding certificate the same year in Figure 48.111. He was the son of 30-year-old Antonius Verhaeghe, who honorably recognized the child as his son on the birth certificate. This was agreed upon by the wise mother, 26-year-old Marie Josephe Corneille. It is important to note that this could only be done if the mothers consented, which indicates that Marie Josephe Corneille must have been a respectable lady. Edouard was born in Potegem, a suburb of Waregem.*



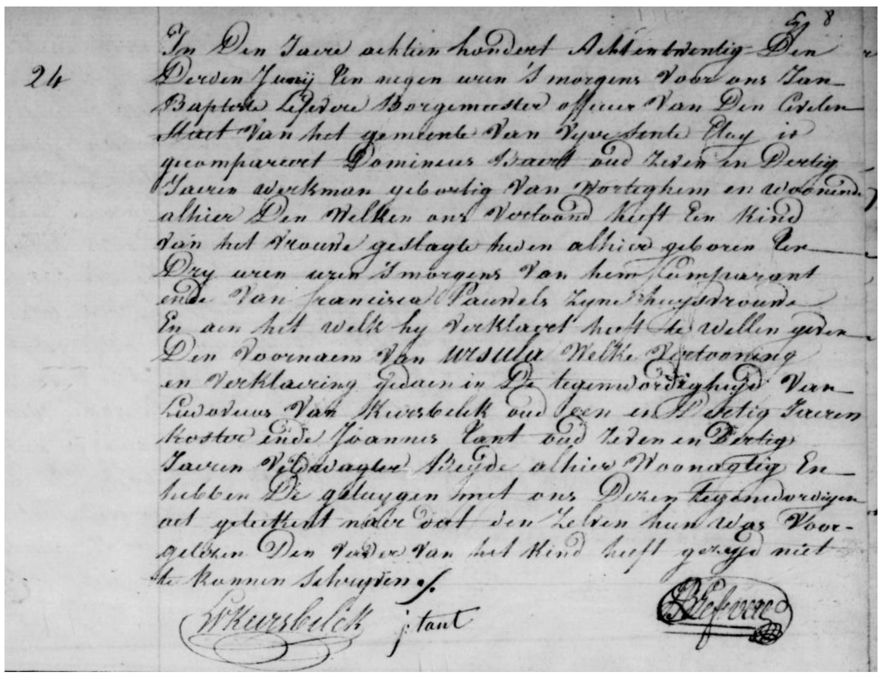
AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 132
Aanteekeningen
Verhaeghe Edward.

13e blad
VERZENDINGEN

Ten jare negentien honderd en zeven, den zevenden der maand October ten drie ure namiddag voor Ons Georges Vandale Schepen en ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Kortrijk provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Hendrik Verbeke, oud zes en vijftig jaren, en Francois Verleye, oud vijf en vijftig jaren. Dienstknechten, geburen van de overledene, gehuisvest in deze stad. en die ons verklaard hebben dat gisteren om twee uren namiddag Budastraat alhier te Kortrijk, overleden is: Verhaeghe Edward zonder bedrijf. geboren te Wareghem. den een en dertigsten Mei achttien honderd een en twintig gehuisvest te Harelbeke weduwaar van Ursula Baert zoon van de beide overledenen. Antoon Verhaeghe en van Maria Josepha Corneille

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij onderteekend ter uitzondering der beide verschijners die voor ongeletterd verklaarden: Get. Georges Vandale: Voor gelijkvorming afschrift: en kosteloos en zegelvrij afgeleverd volgens art. 180 van 't Burgerwetboek: Kortrijk den 8 October 1907 De schepen ambtenaar des Burgerstands. Get. G. Vandale: Voor gelijkvorming Extract Harelbeke 10 October 1907 de ambtenaar des Burgerstands

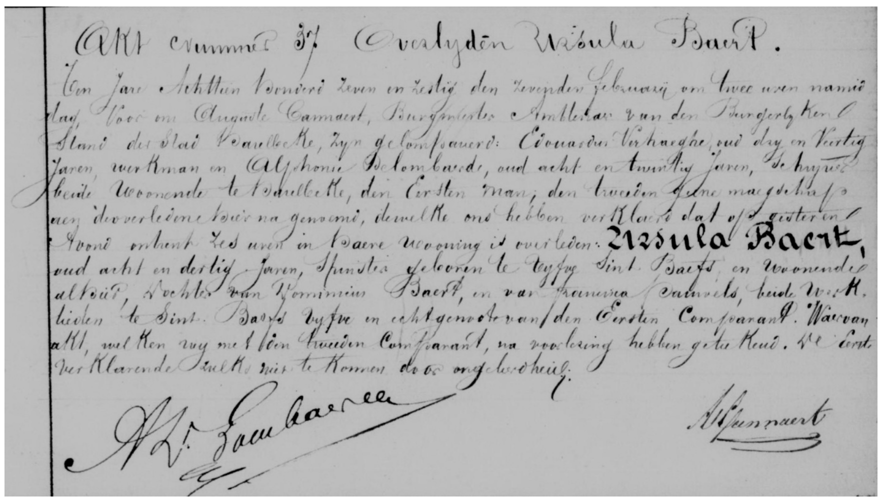
Figure 48.113: *Harelbeke, October 6, 1907, the death of Edouard Verhaeghe. He died in Budastraat in Kortrijk. He was born in Waregem on May 30, 1821, lived in Harelbeke and was widower of Ursula Baert and he was the son of Antonius Verhaeghe and Maria Josepha Corneille. Note that his granddaughter, Zozyma Verhaeghe, equally died in Budastraat in Kortrijk, in 1981, in the presence of the author.*



24 In Den Jaere achtien hondert Achtentwintig Den Derden Junij ten negen uren 's morgens voor ons Jan Baptiste Lefevre Borgemeester officier van Den Civielen Staet van het gemeente van Vyve Sente Eloy is gecompareert Dominicus Baert oud zeven en Dertig Jaeren werkman geboortig van Worteghem en woonende alhier Den welken ons vertoond heeft Een Kind van het vrouwelyk geslagte heden alhier geboren ten Drij uren 's morgens van hem Comparant ende van Francisca Pauwels zyne huysvrouwe En aen het welk hy verklaert heeft te willen geven Den Voornaem van Ursula Welke vertooning en verklaering gedaen in De tegenwoordigheyd van Ludovicus Van Kiersbilck oud een en Sestig Jaeren Koster ende Joannes Tant oud zeven en Dertig Jaeren Veldwagter beyde alhier woonagtig En hebben De getuygen met ons Dezen tegenwoordigen act geteekent naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen Den vader van het Kind heeft gezegd niet te kunnen schryven.

W Kiersbilck J tant Lefevre

Figure 48.114: *Sint Eloois Vijve, June 3, 1828, the birth of Ursula Baert. Her father was 36-year-old Dominicus Baert, born in Wortegem and residing in Sint Eloois Vijve. The mother was Francisca Pauwels.*



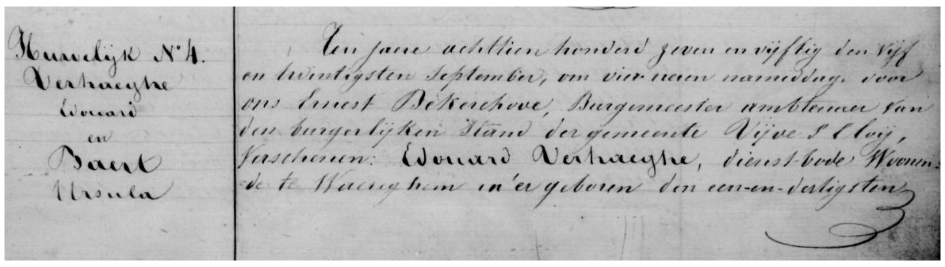
Akt nummer 37 Overlyden Ursula Baert.

Ten Jare Achttien honderd zeven en zestig den zevenden February om twee uren namiddag, Voor ons Auguste Camaert, Burgmeester Ambtenaar van den Burgerlyken Stand der Stad Haerlebeke, zyn gecompareerd: Edouardus Verhaeghe, oud drij en veertig Jaren, werkman en Alphonse Delombaerde, oud acht en twintig Jaren, schrijver beide Woonende te Haerlebeke, den Eersten man; den tweeden geene maegschap aen de overledene hier na genoemd, dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat op gisteren Avond omtrent zes uren in haere wooning is overleden: **Ursula Baert**, oud acht en dertig Jaren, Spinster, geboren te Vyfve Sint Baefs, en Woonende alhier, dochter van Dominicus Baert, en van Francisca Pauwels, beide werkleiden te Sint Baefs Vyfve en echtgenoote van den Eersten Comparant. Waervan akt, welken wy met den tweeden Comparant, na voorlezing hebben geteekend. De Eerste verklarende zulks niet te konnen door ongeleerdheid.

Al. Lombaerde

A Camaert

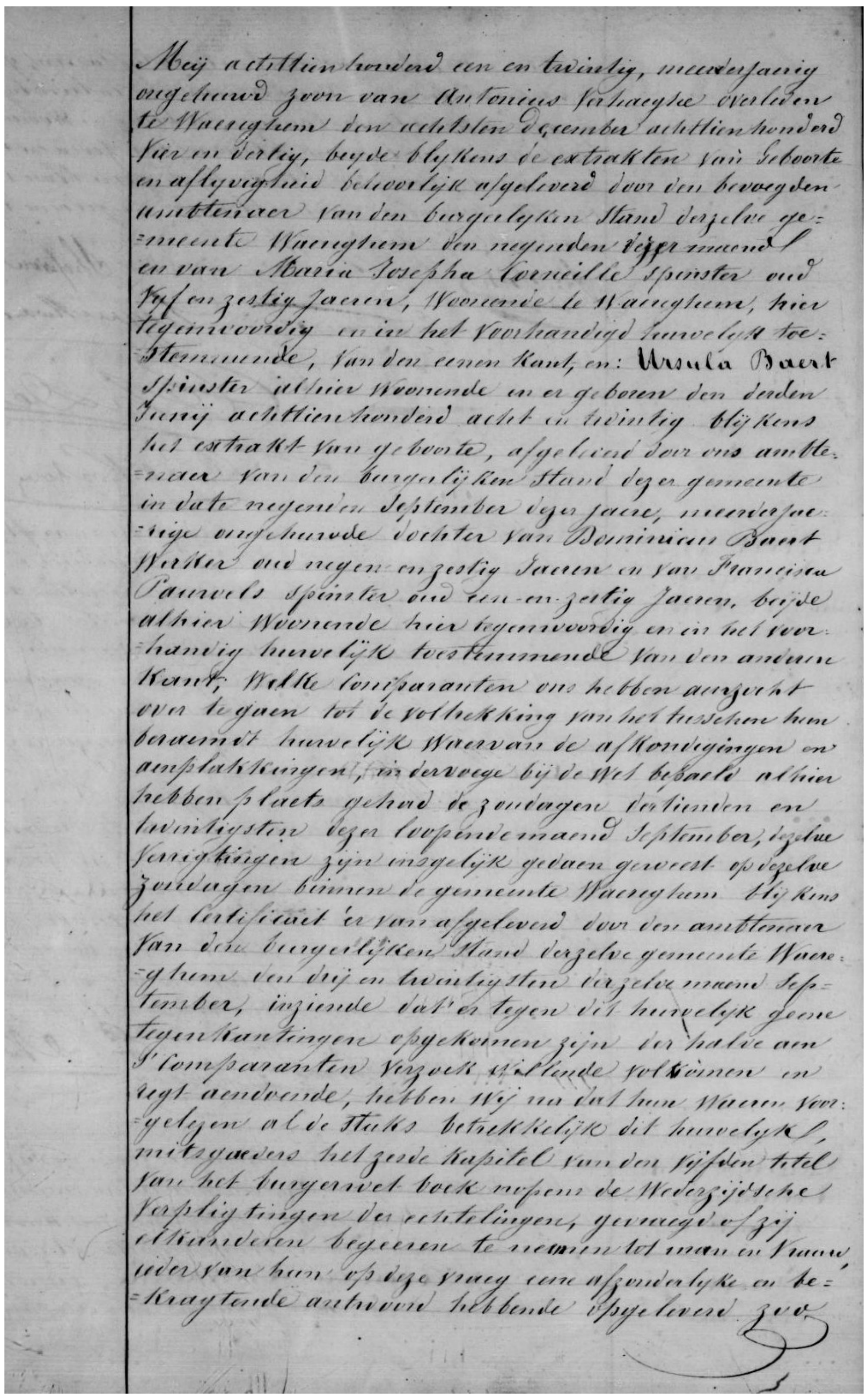
Figure 48.115: *Harelbeke, February 6, 1867, the death of 38-year-old Ursula Baert. The death announcement was made by her husband 43-year-old Edouard Verhaeghe. She was born in Sint Eloois Vijve (the registrar wrote 'Sint-Baafs-Vijve') and residing in Harelbeke, and she was the daughter of Dominicus Baert and Francisca Pauwels who lived in Sint-Baafs-Vijve (this may also have been Sint Eloois Vijve).*



Huwelijk N° 4.
Verhaeghe
Edouard
en
Baert
Ursula

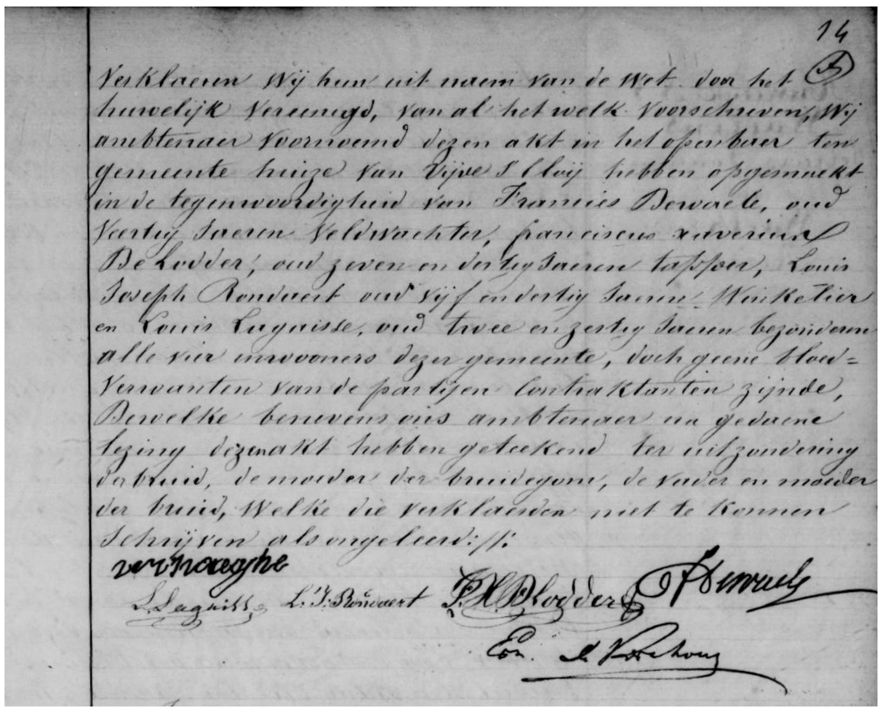
Ten jare achttien honderd zeven en vijftig den vijf en twintigsten September, om vier uren namiddag, voor ons Ernest Dekerckhove, Burgemeester ambtenaer van den burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Vijve S^t Eloij, verschenen: Edouard Verhaeghe, dienst-bode Woonende te Waereghem en 'er geboren den een-en-dertigsten

Figure 48.116: *Sint Eloois Vijve, September 25, 1857, the marriage of Edouard Verhaeghe and Ursula Baert. Edouard Verhaeghe was a 'dienstbode' , born on May 31, 1821 and was a son of Antonius Verhaeghe who died in Waregem on December 8, 1834, and of 65-year-old Maria Josepha Corneille who witnessed the wedding and resided in Waregem. Ursula Baert was a spinster, born on June 3, 1828 in Sint Eloois Vijve, where she also resided. The bride was a daughter of 69-year-old Dominicus Baert and 69-year-old Francisca Pauwels. (sheet 1)*



Meij achttien honderd een en twintig, meerderjarig ongehuwd zoon van Antonius Verhaeghe overleden te Waereghem den achtsten december achttien honderd vier en dertig, beyde blykens de extrakten van Geboorte en afstervigheid behoorlijk afgeleverd door den bevoegden ambtenaer van den burgerlijken Stand derzelve gemeente Waereghem den negenden dezer maend en van Maria Josepha Corneille spinster oud vyf en zestig jaeren, Woonende te Waereghem, hier tegenwoordig en in het voorhandigd huwelijk toestemmende, van den eenen kant, en: **Ursula Baert** spinster alhier Woonende en er geboren den derden Junij achttien honderd acht en twintig blijkens het extrakt van geboorte, afgeleverd door ons ambtenaer van den burgerlijken Stand dezer gemeente in date negenden September dezer jaere, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Dominicus Baert Werker oud negen en zestig Jaeren en van Francisca Pauwels spinster oud een-en-zestig jaeren, beijde alhier Woonende hier tegenwoordig en in het voorhandig huwelijk toestemmende van den anderen kant; Welke comparanten ons hebben aenzocht over te gaen tot de voltrekking van het tusschen hun beraemd huwelijk Waervan de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen, in dervoege bij de Wet bepaeld alhier hebben plaets gehad de zondagen dertienden en twintigsten dezer loopende maend September, dezelve verrigtingen zijn insgelijk gedaen geweest op dezelve zondagen binnen de gemeente Waereghem blijkens het certificaet 'er van afgeleverd door den ambtenaer van den burgerlijken Stand derzelve gemeente Waereghem den drij en twintigsten derzelve maend September, inziende dat 'er tegen dit huwelijk geene tegenkantingen opgekomen zijn ter halve aen s'comparanten verzoek willende voldoen en regt aendoende, hebben Wij na dat hun Waeren voorgelezen al de stukken betrekkelijk dit huwelijk, mitsgaders het zesde kapitel van den vijfden titel van het burgerwet boek rakende de Wederzijdsche verpligtingen der echtelingen, gevraegd of zij elkanderen begeeren te nemen tot man en vrouw ieder van hun op deze vraeg eene afzonderlyke en bekraytende antwoord hebbende opgeleverd zoo

Figure 48.117: *Sint Eloois Vijve, September 25, 1857, the marriage of Edouard Verhaeghe and Ursula Baert. (sheet 2)*

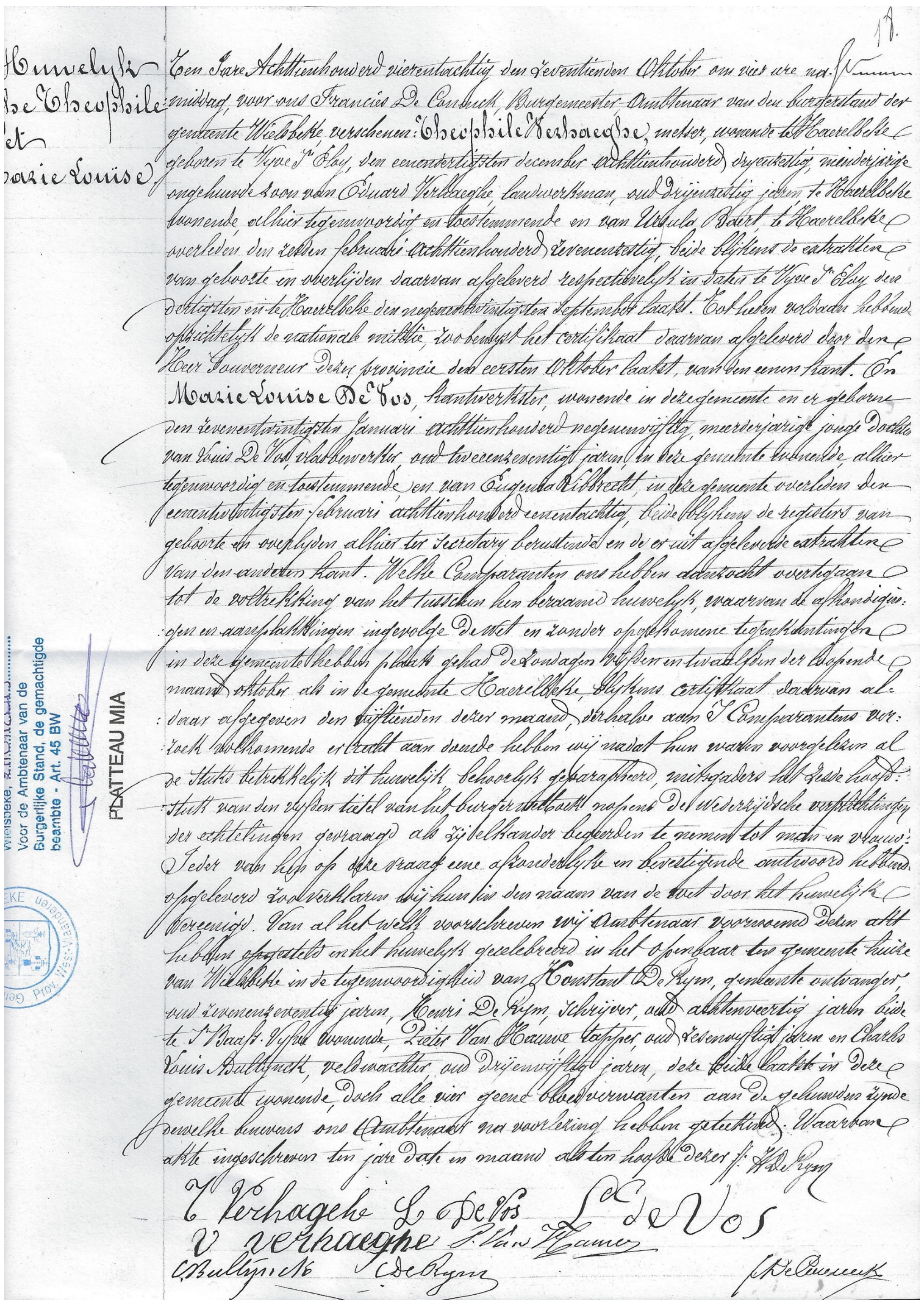


14

Verklaeren Wij hun uit naem van de Wet door het huwelijk vereenigd, van al het welk voorschreven, Wij ambtenaer voornoemd dezen akt in het openbaer ten gemeente huize van Vijve S. Eloij hebben opgemaekt in de tegenwoordigheid van Francies Dewaele, oud veertig jaeren veldwachter, franciscus xaverius De Lodder, oud zeven en dertig jaeren tapper, Louis Joseph Ronduert oud vijf en dertig jaeren winkelier en Louis Lagaisse, oud twee en zestig jaeren bezonderen alle vier inwooners dezer gemeente, doch geene bloed=verwanten van de partijen contraktanten zijnde, dewelke benevens ons ambtenaer na gedaene lezing dezen akt hebben geteekend ter uitzondering der bruid, de moeder der bruidegom, de vader en moeder der bruid, welke die verklaerden niet te konnen schrijven als ongeleerd: /./

verhaeghe
L Lagaisse L. J. Ronduert F. X. De Lodder F Dewaele

Figure 48.118: *Sint Eloois Vijve, September 25, 1857, the marriage of Edouard Verhaeghe and Ursula Baert. (sheet 3)*



Huwelyk
he Theophile
et
arie Louise

18

Ten Jare Achttienhonderd vierentachtig den zeventienden Oktober om vier ure na= middag, voor ons Francies De Cuenick, Burgemeester Ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Wielsbeke verschenen: Theophile Verhaeghe, metser, wonende te Haerelbeke geboren te Vyve St Eloy, den eenendertigsten december achttienhonderd drijenzestig minderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Eduard Verhaeghe landwerkman, oud drijenzestig jaren te Haerelbeke wonende alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van Ursula Baert te Haerelbeke overleden den zesden februari achttienhonderd zevenenzestig, beide blykens de extrakten van geboorte en overlijden daarvan afgeleverd respectievelyk in daten te Vyve St Eloy den dertigsten en te Haerelbeke den negenentwintigsten September laatst. Tot heden voldaan hebbende opzichtelyk de nationale militie, zoo bewyst het certifikaat daarvan afgeleverd door den Heer Gouverneur dezer provincie den eersten Oktober laatst, van den eenen kant. En Marie Louise De Vos, kantwerkster, wonende in deze gemeente en er geboren den zevenentwintigsten Januari achttienhonderd negenenvijftig, meerderjarige jonge dochter van Louis De Vos, vlasbewerker, oud tweeenzeventig jaren, in deze gemeente wonende alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van Eugenia Libbrecht, in deze gemeente overleden den eenentwintigsten februari achttienhonderd eenentachtig, beide blykens de registers van geboorte en overlyden alhier ter secretary berustende en de er uit afgeleverde extrakten van den anderen kant. Welke Comparanten ons hebben verzocht over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het tusschen hen beraamd huwelyk, waarvan de afkondigingen en aanplakkingen ingevolge de wet en zonder opgekomene tegenkantingen in deze gemeente hebben plaats gehad de zondagen vijfden en twaalfden der loopende maand oktober als in de gemeente Haerelbeke, blykens certifikaat daarvan aldaar afgegeven den dertienden dezer maand, derhalve aan 's Comparantens verzoek voldoende, er recht aan doende hebben wij nadat hun waren voorgelezen al de stukken betrekkelyk dit huwelyk behoorlyk geparafeerd, mitsgaders het zesde hoofdstuk van den vyfden titel van het burgerlyk wetboek nopens de wederzijdsche verplichtingen der echtelingen gevraagd als zij elkander begeerden te nemen tot man en vrouw: Ieder van hen op deze vraag eene afzonderlyke en bevestigende antwoord hebbende afgeleverd zoo verklaren wij hun in den naam van de wet door het huwelijk vereenigd. Van al het welk voorschreven wij Ambtenaar voornoemd dezen akt hebben opgesteld en het huwelyk gecelebreerd in het openbaar ten gemeente huize van Wielsbeke in de tegenwoordigheid van Konstant De Rym, gemeente ontvanger, oud zevenenzeventig jaren, Henri De Rym, schrijver, oud achtenveertig jaren beide te St Baafs-Vyve wonende, Pieter Van Hauwe tapper, oud zesenvijftig jaren en Charles Louis Bultynck, veldwachter oud drijenvijftig jaren, deze beide laatste in deze gemeente wonende, doch alle vier geene bloedverwanten aan de gehuwden zynde dewelke benevens ons Ambtenaar na voorlezing hebben geteekend. Waarvan akte ingeschreven ten jare dag en maand als ten hoofde dezer /. H De Rym

T Verhaeghe L De Vos L de Vos
V verhaeghe P Van Hauwe
C Bultynck C De Rym F De Cuenick

Wielsbeke, ...
Voor de Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand, de gemachtigde beambte - Art. 45 BW
PLATTEAU MIA

Figure 48.119: *Wielsbeke, October 17, 1884, the marriage of Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie-Louise De Vos. The groom was a mason, residing in Harelbeke, and born in Sint Eloois Vijve on December 31, 1863, son of 63-year-old Edouard Verhaeghe, residing in Harelbeke, who witnessed the wedding, and of Ursula Baert, who died in Harelbeke on February 6, 1867. The groom had also fulfilled his military service. The bride was a lace worker who lived in Wielsbeke, where she was born on January 27, 1859. Her father was 72-year-old Louis de Vos, who resided in Wielsbeke and witnessed the wedding, and her mother was Eugenie Libbrecht, who died in Wielsbeke on February 31, 1881.*

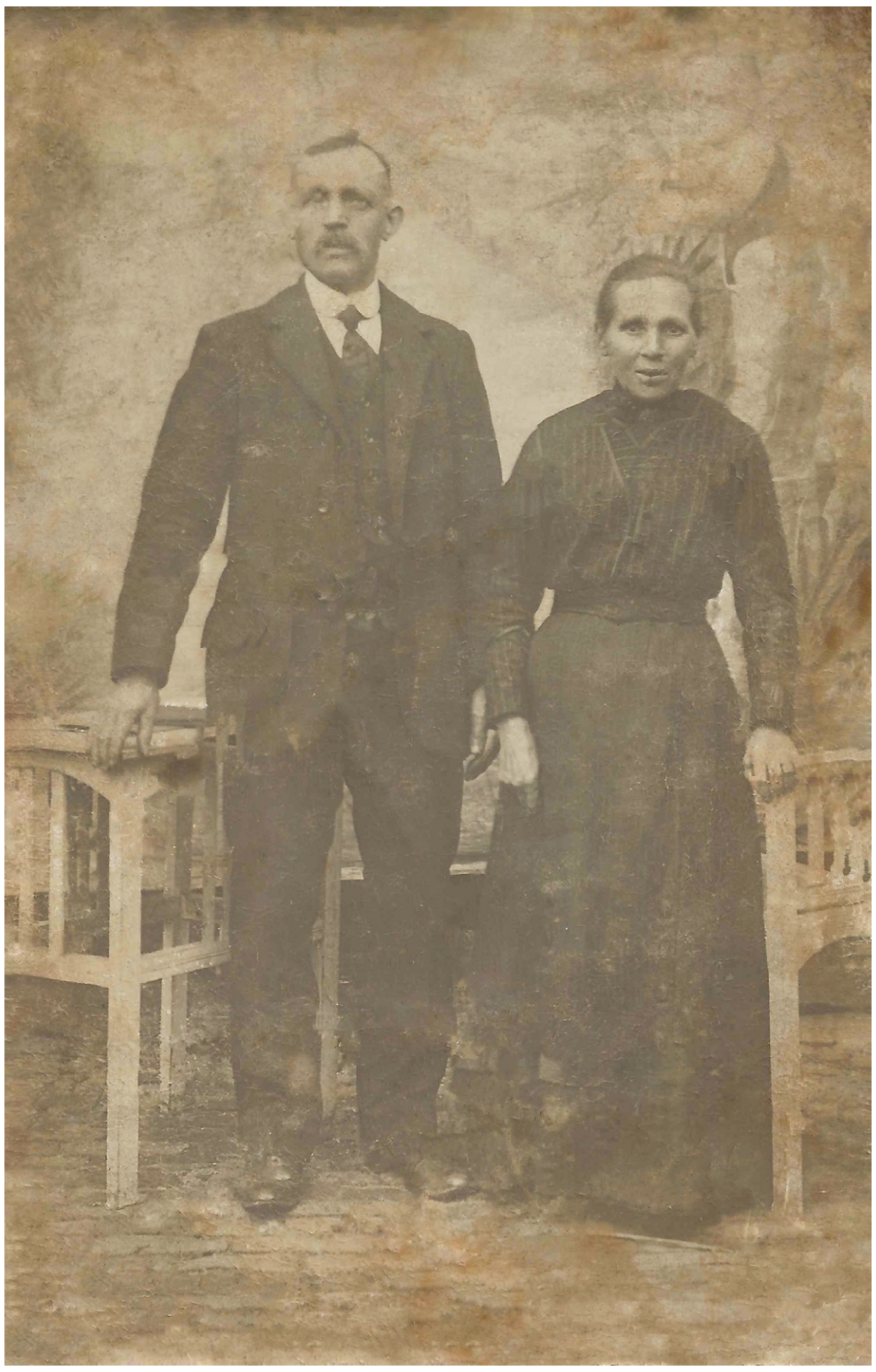


Figure 48.120: *Marie Louise De Vos with her husband Theophile Verhaeghe, not long before she died. We assume this picture is therefore taken in 1918 or early 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

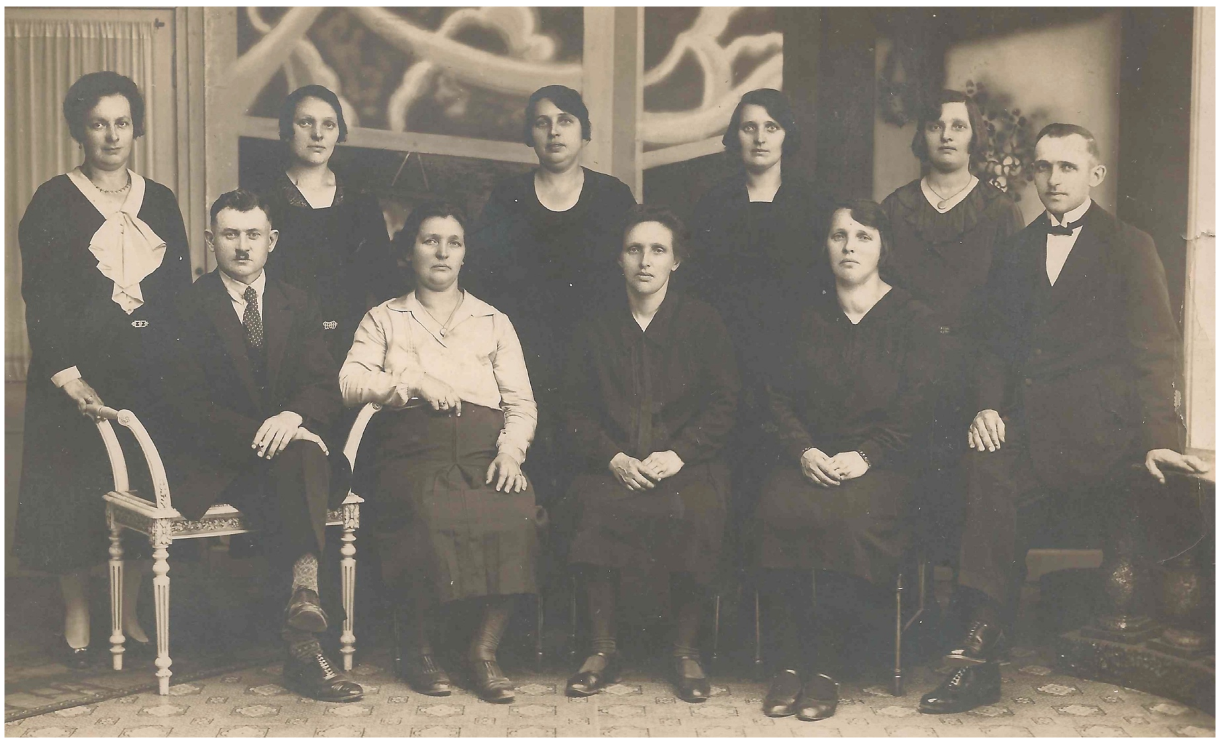


Figure 48.121: *The children of Verhaeghe-De Vos who survived their parents. The picture was likely taken in 1926 or 1927 and probably commissioned by the couple Caby-Verhaeghe because Theophiel is the only in-law on the picture. From left to right: Elodie Marie Eeckhout, Theophiel Caby, Irma Elisa Verhaeghe, Clotilde Maria Verhaeghe, Marie Leonie Verhaeghe, Renilde Marie Vehaeghe, Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe, Alida Augusta Marie Verhaeghe, Elisa Clara Verhaeghe and Seraphin René Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

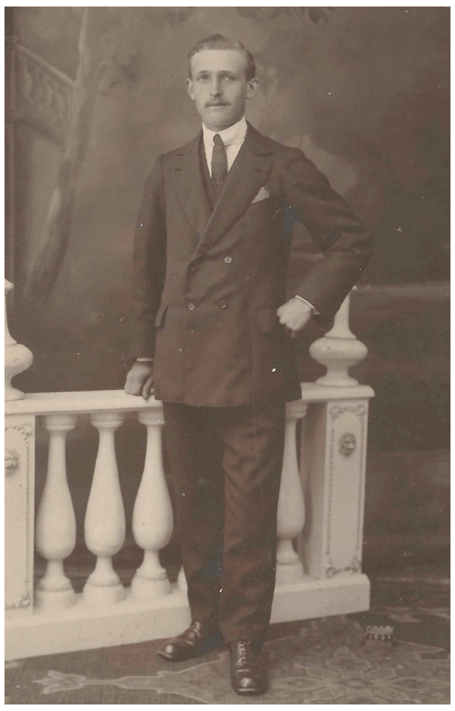
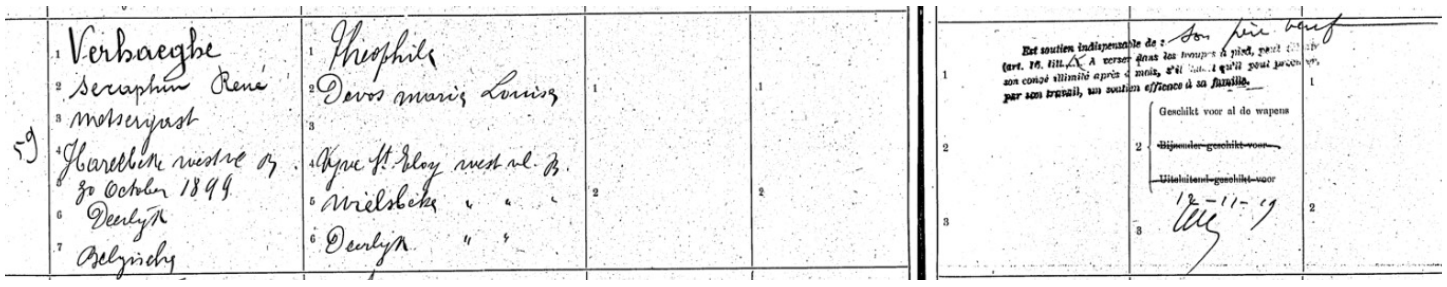


Figure 48.122: *Seraphin René Verhaeghe in the 1920s. He married Rachelle Demeyere from France in 1938. The marriage may have occurred in France, but the party was in Deerlijk in the suburb 'Belgiek' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



59
1 Verhaeghe
2 Seraphin René
3 metserjast
4 Harelbeke west vl. B.
5 30 October 1899
6 Deerlijk
7 Belgische

1 Theophile
2 Devos marie Louise
3
4 Vijve St. Eloy west vl. B.
5 Wielsbeke " " "
6 Deerlijk " "

Est soutien indispensable de : Son père veuf
(art. 10, litt. ..) A verser dans les troupes à pied, peut [illegible] son congé illimité après .. mois, s'il [illegible] qu'il peut procurer, par son travail, un soutien efficace à sa famille.

Geschikt voor al de wapens
2 ~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
12-11-19

Figure 48.123: *Military registration of Seraphin René Verhaeghe, in Lichting van 1919, Nationale Militie, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekantoor Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a mason, born in Harelbeke on October 30, 1899. His parents were Theophile Verhaeghe from Sint Eloois Vijve, and Marie Louise De Vos, from Wielsbeke. On November 12, 1919 (we assume, or perhaps this was added later), he was exempted because he was indispensable for taking care of his father who had become a widower.*

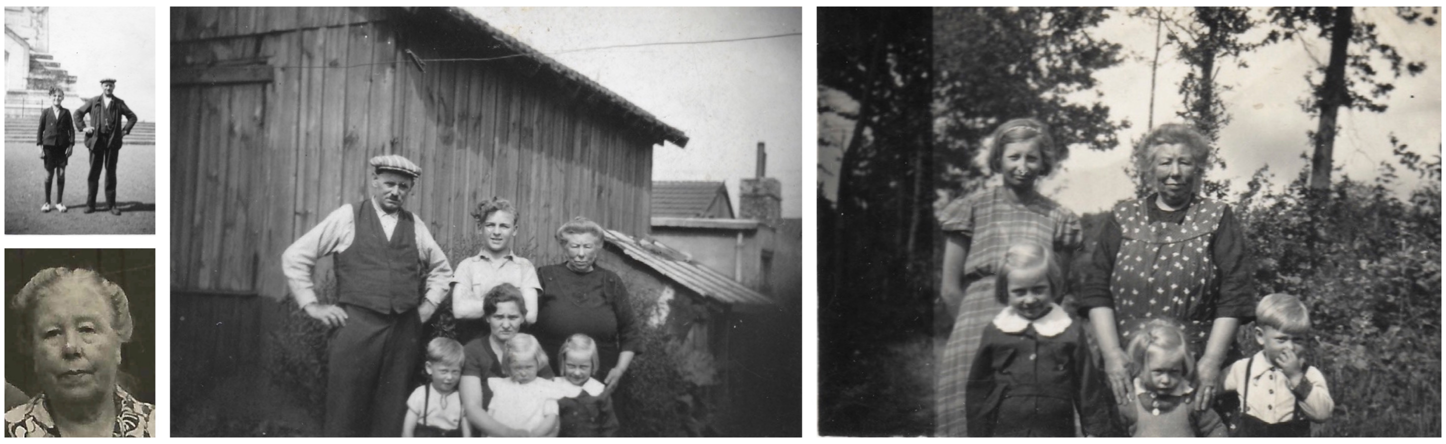


Figure 48.124: *We can see Rachelle Demeyere, the wife of Seraphin René Verhaeghe, on July 24, 1971. We equally see Demeyere in-law relatives of Seraphin René Verhaeghe at Vendin-le-Viel in France in 1938. The older person is Leonie (mother of Rachelle Demeyere and Joseph Demeyere), the youngest three children are Leonie Georgette (1936), Pierre Jules (1935) and Paulette Jacqueline (1933). On the image of Joseph Demeyere (from the French resistance) with his wife Germaine and three youngest children. the boy in the middle is René Vangheluwe, described in Chapter 48.12.1, while the person right is Leonie. Finally, an image appears from 1938, of Joseph Demeyere and René Vangheluwe, described in Chapter 48.12.1, at Vimy monument in France. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

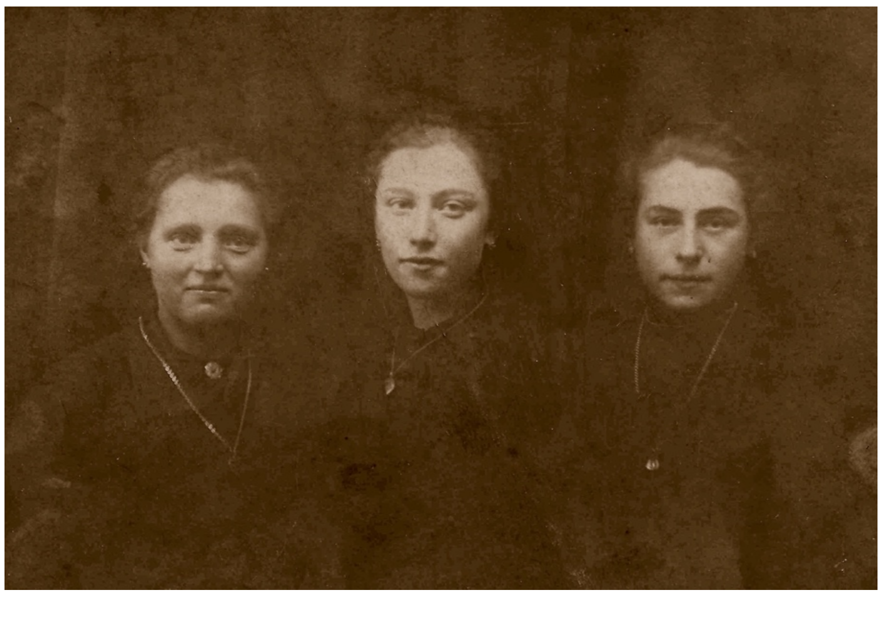


Figure 48.125: *These three adolescents worked and lived at the same place in Brussels, when the picture was taken. Left is Elisa Clara Verhaeghe, right is Elodie Marie Eeckhout who would later marry Elisa Clara's brother Medard Verhaeghe. The person in the middle is Clothilde Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

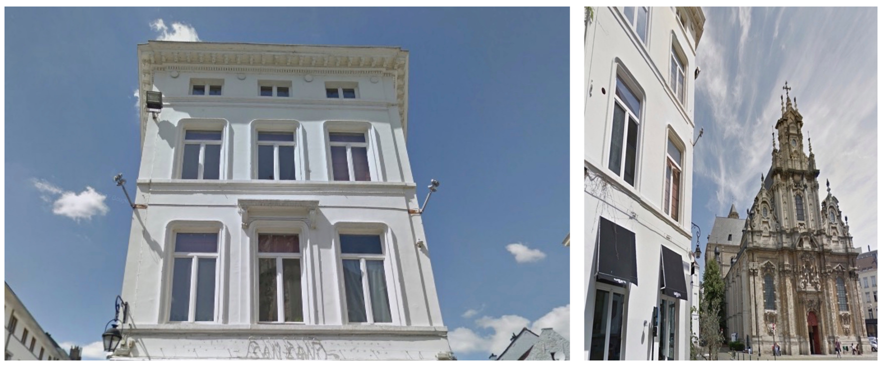


Figure 48.126: *Brussels, Rolstraat 1 (side and front). Here, Elisa Clara, Clothilde and Eldodie Marie Eeckhout lived while in Brussels.*

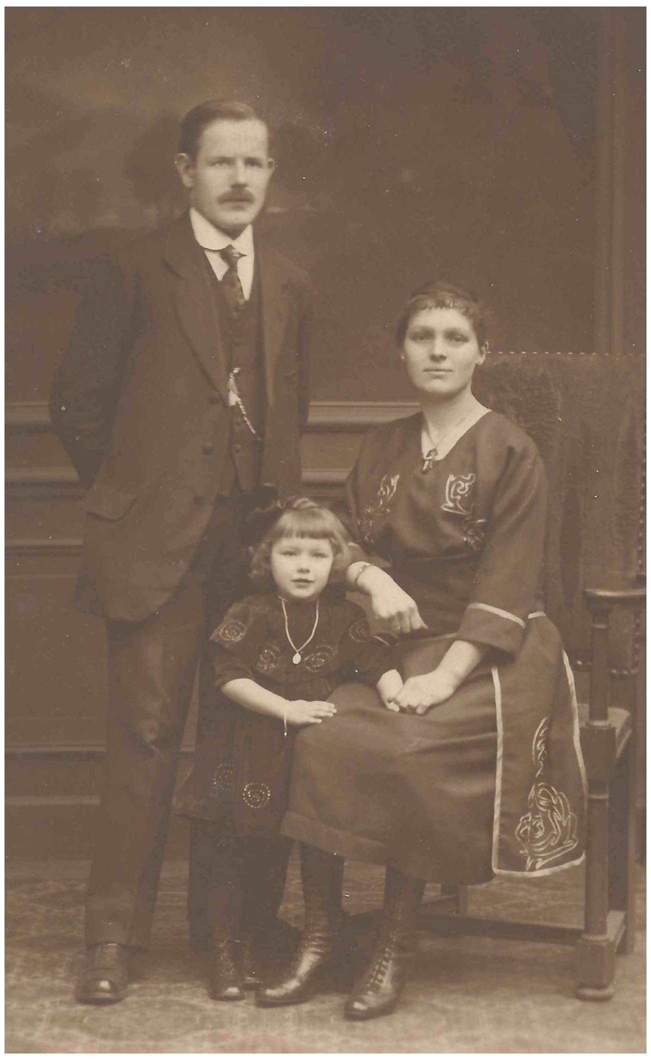


Figure 48.127: *Clothilde Verhaeghe, the daughter of Marie-Louise De Vos and sister of Zozyma Verhaeghe, who lived in Brussels, probably in Etterbeek, with her husband Mr Plasse and with their only child Louise Plasse. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

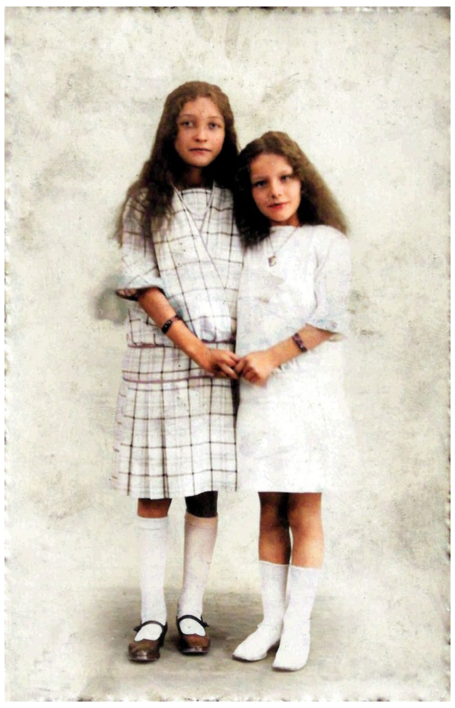


Figure 48.128: *Grand-daughters of Marie-Louise De Vos, namely Louise Plasse (daughter of Clothilde Verhaeghe en Mr Plasse) who lived in Brussels (right) and Simone Van Houtven (daughter of Elisa Clara Verhaeghe and Guillaume Van Houtven) who lived in Wetteren (left). MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

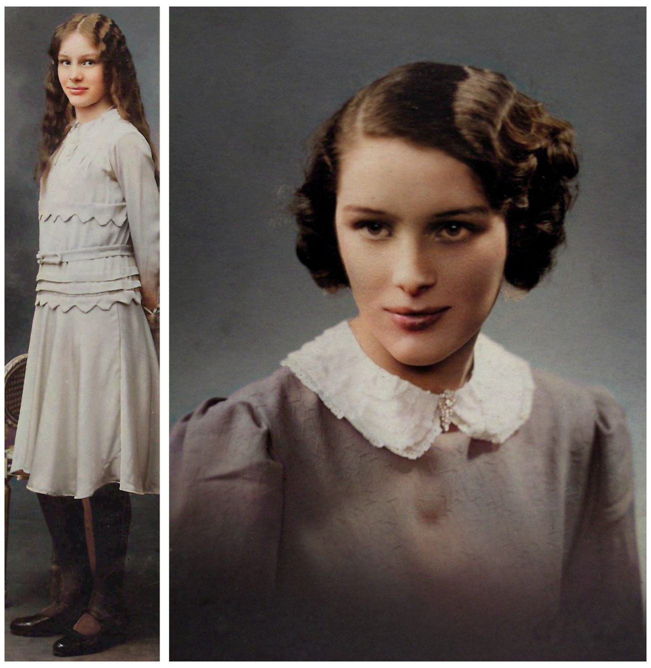


Figure 48.129: *Louise Plasse, who lived in Brussels, granddaughter of Marie-Louise De Vos. The archive counts numerous pictures of her because she was the Godchild of Zozyma Verhaeghe. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 48.130: *Sint Michielslaan 125, in 1000 Brussel-Etterbeek.*

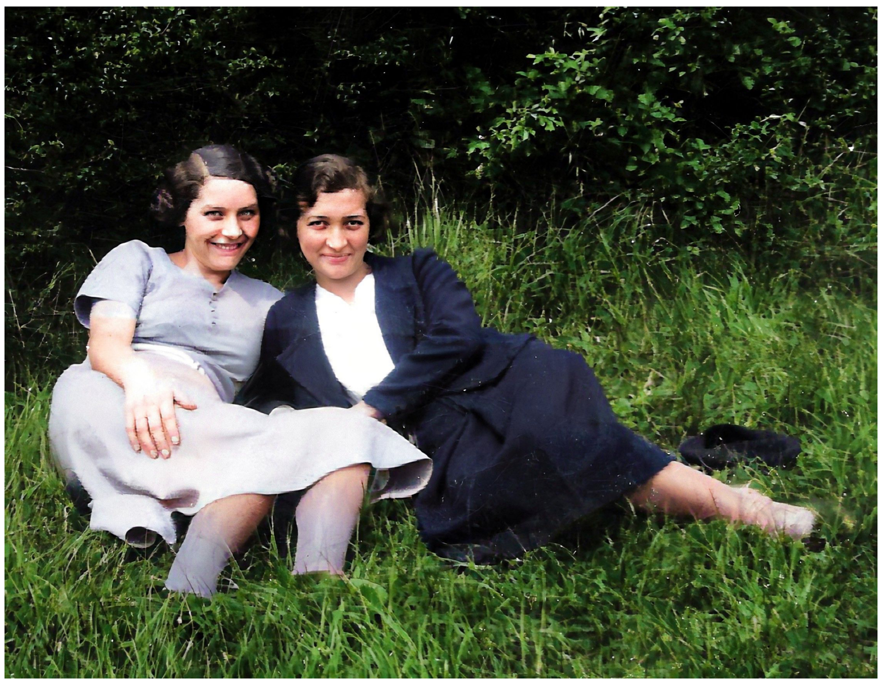


Figure 48.131: *Grand-daughters of Marie-Louise De Vos, namely Louise Plasse, who lived in Brussels (left) and Simone Van Houtven, who lived in Wetteren (right). MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

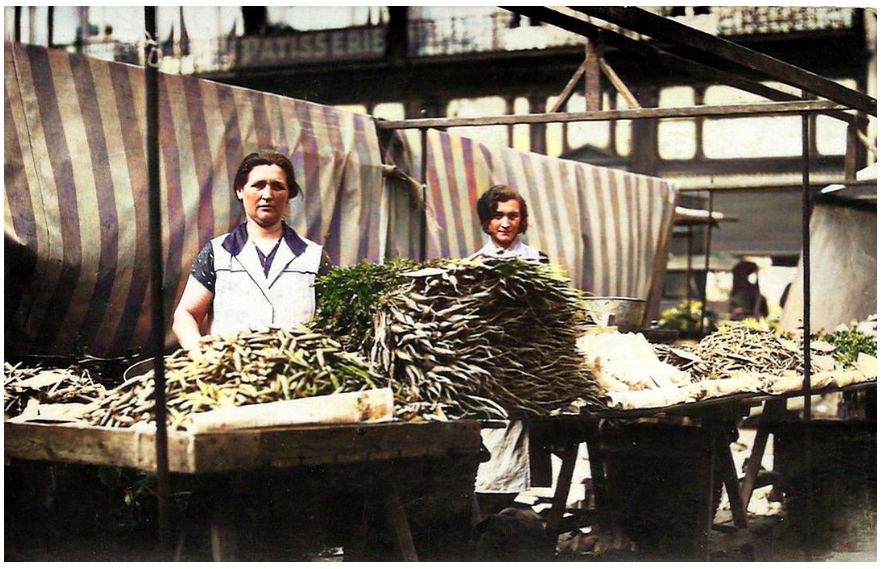


Figure 48.132: *Elisa Clara Verhaeghe (She was married to Guillaume Van Houtven and she died in Wetteren in 1969), daughter of Marie-Louise De Vos, and her daughter Simone Van Houtven, selling vegetables at the market of Etterbeek in Brussels. Simone Van Houtven married Gharles Bayens. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

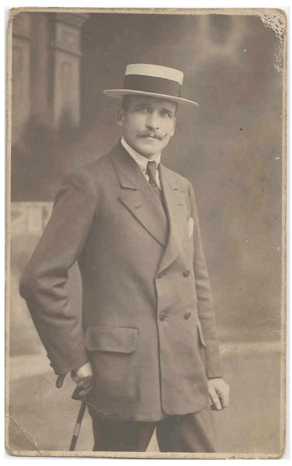
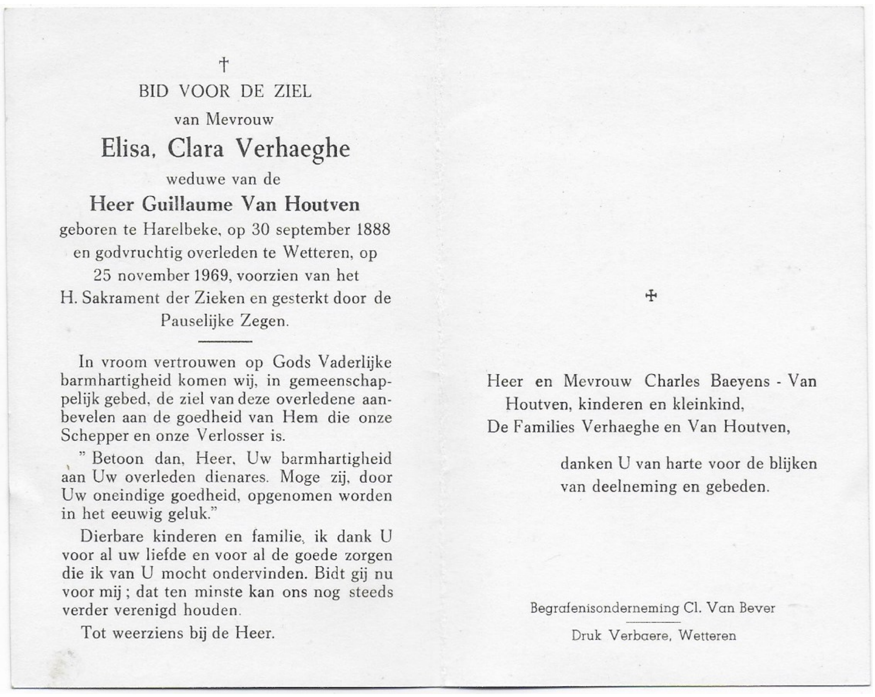


Figure 48.133: *Guillaume van Houtven (also known as Lomé), husband of Elisa Clara Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL

van Mevrouw

Elisa, Clara Verhaeghe

weduwe van de

Heer Guillaume Van Houtven

geboren te Harelbeke, op 30 september 1888 en godvruchtig overleden te Wetteren, op 25 november 1969, voorzien van het H. Sakrament der Zieken en gesterkt door de Pauselijke Zegen.

In vroom vertrouwen op Gods Vaderlijke barmhartigheid komen wij, in gemeenschappelijk gebed, de ziel van deze overledene aanbevelen aan de goedheid van Hem die onze Schepper en onze Verlosser is.

" Betoon dan, Heer, Uw barmhartigheid aan Uw overleden dienares. Moge zij, door Uw oneindige goedheid, opgenomen worden in het eeuwig geluk."

Dierbare kinderen en familie, ik dank U voor al uw liefde en voor al de goede zorgen die ik van U mocht ondervinden. Bidt gij nu voor mij ; dat ten minste kan ons nog steeds verder verenigd houden.

Tot weerziens bij de Heer.

✠

Heer en Mevrouw Charles Baeyens - Van Houtven, kinderen en kleinkind,
De Families Verhaeghe en Van Houtven,

danken U van harte voor de blijken van deelneming en gebeden.

Begrafenisonderneming Cl. Van Bever

Druk Verbaere, Wetteren

Figure 48.134: *The mortuary card of Elisa Clara Verhaeghe, widow of Guillaume Van Houtven, Wetteren 1969. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

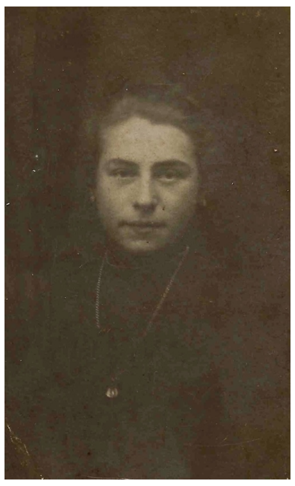
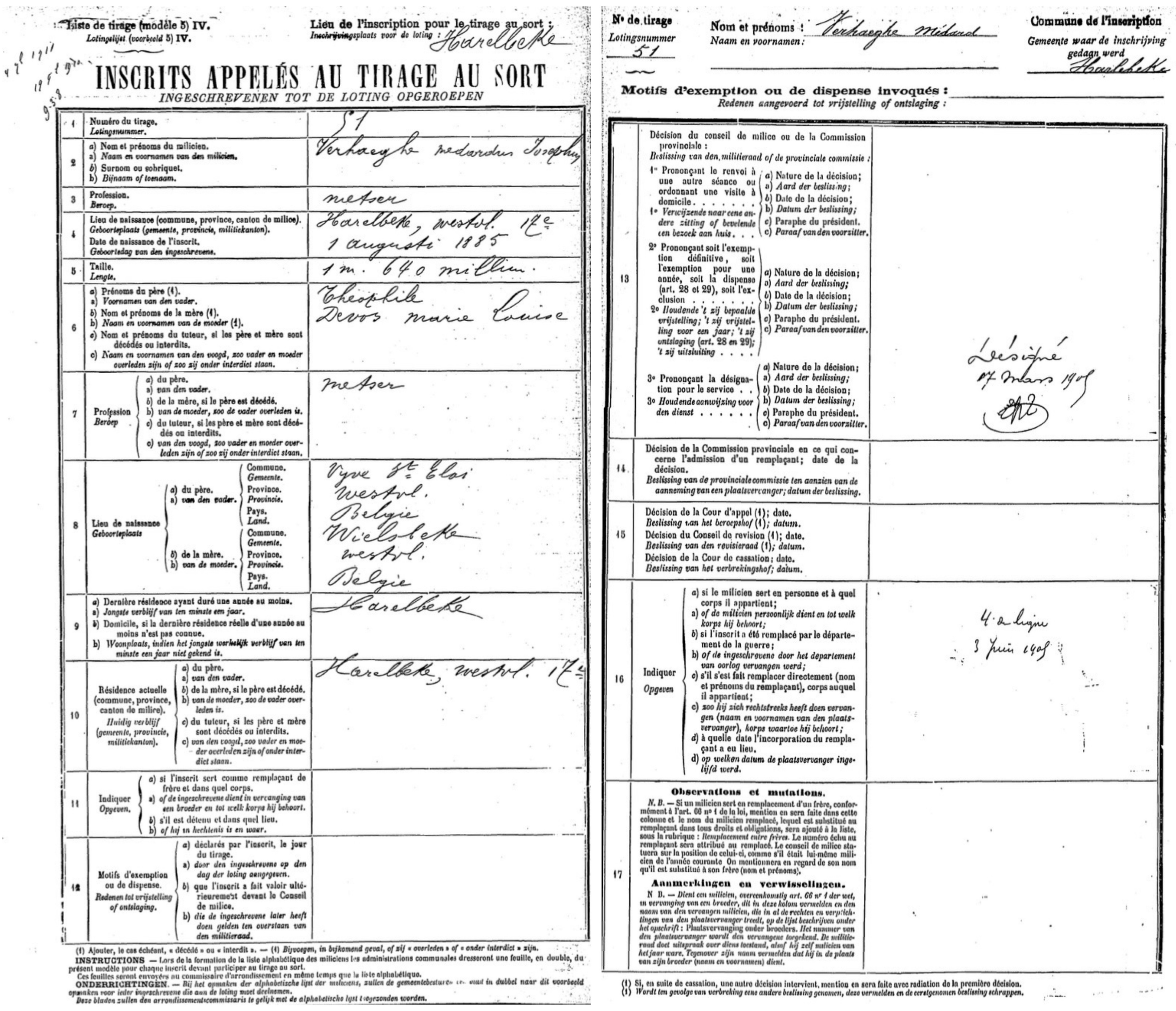


Figure 48.135: *Elodie Marie Eeckhout, picture probably taken around 1906, in Brussels. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Liste de tirage (modèle 5) IV.
Lotingslijst (voorbeeld 5) **IV.**

Lieu de l'inscription pour le tirage au sort :
Inschrijvingsplaats voor de loting : Harelbeke

4 2e 1911
19 5 1912
9-5-8

INSCRITS APPELÉS AU TIRAGE AU SORT
INGESCHREVENEN TOT DE LOTING OPGEROEPEN

1	Numéro du tirage. *Lotingsnummer.*	51
2	a) Nom et prénoms du milicien. a) *Naam en voornamen van den milicien.* b) Surnom ou sobriquet. b) *Bijnaam of toenaam.*	Verhaeghe medardus Josephus
3	Profession. *Beroep.*	metser
4	Lieu de naissance (commune, province, canton de milice). *Geboorteplaats (gemeente, provincie, militiekanton).* Date de naissance de l'inscrit. *Geboortedag van den ingeschrevene.*	Harelbeke, westvl. 17e 1 augusti 1885
5	Taille. *Lengte.*	1 m. 640 millim.
6	a) Prénoms du père (1). a) *Voornamen van den vader.* b) Nom et prénoms de la mère (1). b) *Naam en voornamen van de moeder* (1). c) Nom et prénoms du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *Naam en voornamen van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of zoo zij onder interdict staan.*	Theophile Devos marie Louise
7	Profession *Beroep* — a) du père. a) *van den vader.* b) de la mère, si le père est décédé. b) *van de moeder, zoo de vader overleden is.* c) du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of zoo zij onder interdict staan.*	metser
8	Lieu de naissance *Geboorteplaats* — a) du père. a) *van den vader.* Commune. *Gemeente.* Province. *Provincie.* Pays. *Land.* b) de la mère. b) *van de moeder.* Commune. *Gemeente.* Province. *Provincie.* Pays. *Land.*	Vyve St Elois westvl. Belgie Wielsbeke westvl. Belgie
9	a) Dernière résidence ayant duré une année au moins. a) *Jongste verblijf van ten minste een jaar.* b) Domicile, si la dernière résidence réelle d'une année au moins n'est pas connue. b) *Woonplaats, indien het jongste werkelijk verblijf van ten minste een jaar niet gekend is.*	Harelbeke
10	Résidence actuelle (commune, province, canton de milice). *Huidig verblijf (gemeente, provincie, militiekanton).* — a) du père. a) *van den vader.* b) de la mère, si le père est décédé. b) *van de moeder, zoo de vader overleden is.* c) du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of onder interdict staan.*	Harelbeke, westvl. 17e
11	Indiquer *Opgeven.* — a) si l'inscrit sert comme remplaçant de frère et dans quel corps. a) *of de ingeschrevene dient in vervanging van een broeder en tot welk korps hij behoort.* b) s'il est détenu et dans quel lieu. b) *of hij in hechtenis is en waar.*	
12	Motifs d'exemption ou de dispense. *Redenen tot vrijstelling of ontslaging.* — a) déclarés par l'inscrit, le jour du tirage. a) *door den ingeschrevene op den dag der loting aangegeven.* b) que l'inscrit a fait valoir ultérieurement devant le Conseil de milice. b) *die de ingeschrevene later heeft doen gelden ten overstaan van den militieraad.*	

(1) Ajouter, le cas échéant, « décédé » ou « interdit ». — (1) *Bijvoegen, in bijkomend geval, of zij « overleden » of « onder interdict » zijn.*

INSTRUCTIONS — Lors de la formation de la liste alphabétique des miliciens les administrations communales dresseront une feuille, en double, du présent modèle pour chaque inscrit devant participer au tirage au sort.
Ces feuilles seront envoyées au commissaire d'arrondissement en même temps que la liste alphabétique.

ONDERRICHTINGEN. — *Bij het opmaken der alphabetische lijst der miliciens, zullen de gemeentebesturen een blad in dubbel naar dit voorbeeld opmaken voor ieder ingeschrevene die aan de loting moet deelnemen.*
Deze bladen zullen den arrondissementscommissaris te gelijk met de alphabetische lijst toegezonden worden.

N° de tirage
Lotingsnummer 51

Nom et prénoms : Verhaeghe Médard
Naam en voornamen :

Commune de l'inscription
Gemeente waar de inschrijving gedaan werd Harlebeke

Motifs d'exemption ou de dispense invoqués :
Redenen aangevoerd tot vrijstelling of ontslaging :

13	Décision du conseil de milice ou de la Commission provinciale : *Beslissing van den militieraad of de provinciale commissie :* 1° Prononçant le renvoi à une autre séance ou ordonnant une visite à domicile . . . . 1° *Verwijzende naar eene andere zitting of bevelende een bezoek aan huis . . .* — a) Nature de la décision; a) *Aard der beslissing;* b) Date de la décision; b) *Datum der beslissing;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.* 2° Prononçant soit l'exemption définitive, soit l'exemption pour une année, soit la dispense (art. 28 et 29), soit l'exclusion . . . . 2° *Houdende 't zij bepaalde vrijstelling; 't zij vrijstelling voor een jaar; 't zij ontslaging (art. 28 en 29); 't zij uitsluiting . . . .* — a) Nature de la décision; a) *Aard der beslissing;* b) Date de la décision; b) *Datum der beslissing;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.* 3° Prononçant la désignation pour le service . . 3° *Houdende aanwijzing voor den dienst . . . . . .* — a) Nature de la décision; a) *Aard der beslissing;* b) Date de la décision; b) *Datum der beslissing;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.*	Désigné 17 Mars 1905
14	Décision de la Commission provinciale en ce qui concerne l'admission d'un remplaçant; date de la décision. *Beslissing van de provinciale commissie ten aanzien van de aanneming van een plaatsvervanger; datum der beslissing.*	
15	Décision de la Cour d'appel (1); date. *Beslissing van het beroepshof (1); datum.* Décision du Conseil de revision (1); date. *Beslissing van den revisieraad (1); datum.* Décision de la Cour de cassation; date. *Beslissing van het verbrekingshof; datum.*	
16	Indiquer *Opgeven* — a) si le milicien sert en personne et à quel corps il appartient; a) *of de milicien persoonlijk dient en tot welk korps hij behoort;* b) si l'inscrit a été remplacé par le département de la guerre; b) *of de ingeschrevene door het departement van oorlog vervangen werd;* c) s'il s'est fait remplacer directement (nom et prénoms du remplaçant), corps auquel il appartient; c) *zoo hij zich rechtstreeks heeft doen vervangen (naam en voornamen van den plaatsvervanger), korps waartoe hij behoort;* d) à quelle date l'incorporation du remplaçant a eu lieu. d) *op welken datum de plaatsvervanger ingelijfd werd.*	4e de ligne 3 Juin 1905
17	**Observations et mutations.** *N. B.* — Si un milicien sert en remplacement d'un frère, conformément à l'art. 66 n° 1 de la loi, mention en sera faite dans cette colonne et le nom du milicien remplacé, lequel est substitué au remplaçant dans tous droits et obligations, sera ajouté à la liste, sous la rubrique : *Remplacement entre frères.* Le numéro échu au remplaçant sera attribué au remplacé. Le conseil de milice statuera sur la position de celui-ci, comme s'il était lui-même milicien de l'année courante. On mentionnera en regard de son nom qu'il est substitué à son frère (nom et prénoms). **Aanmerkingen en verwisselingen.** N. B. — *Dient een milicien, overeenkomstig art. 66 nr 1 der wet, in vervanging van een broeder, dit in deze kolom vermelden en den naam van den vervangen milicien, die in al de rechten en verplichtingen van den plaatsvervanger treedt, op de lijst beschrijven onder het opschrift :* Plaatsvervanging onder broeders. *Het nummer van den plaatsvervanger wordt den vervangene toegekend. De militieraad doet uitspraak over diens toestand, alsof hij zelf milicien van het jaar ware. Tegenover zijn naam vermelden dat hij in de plaats van zijn broeder (naam en voornamen) dient.*	

(1) Si, en suite de cassation, une autre décision intervient, mention en sera faite avec radiation de la première décision.
(1) *Wordt ten gevolge van verbreking eene andere beslissing genomen, deze vermelden en de eerstgenomen beslissing schrappen.*

Figure 48.136: *The military registration of Medard Joseph Verhaeghe, in Lichting van 1905, Nationale Militie, Provincie West Vlaanderen, 17de militiekanton, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a mason, born in Harelbeke on August 1, 1885, and was 164 cm tall. His father was Theophile Verhaeghe, a mason born in Sint Eloois Vijve, and his mother was Marie Louise De Vos, born in Wielsbeke. He had resided at least a whole year in Harelbeke before his recruitment. He was admitted on March 17, 1905, and belonged to the 4th Line since June 3, 1905.*

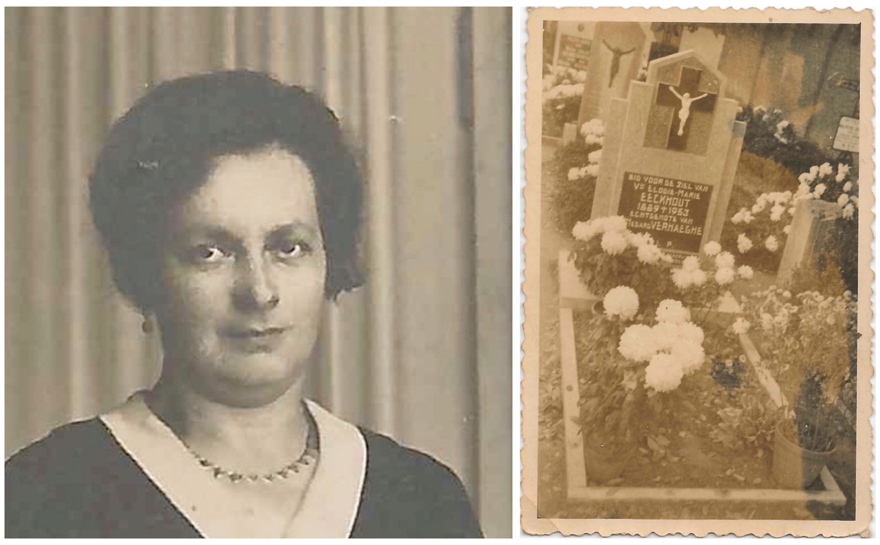


Figure 48.137: *Left, Elodie Marie Eeckhout in the late 1920s. Right, the tomb of Elodie Marie Eeckhout. The archive also contains pictures of the deceased body of Elodie Marie (not shown in this book). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

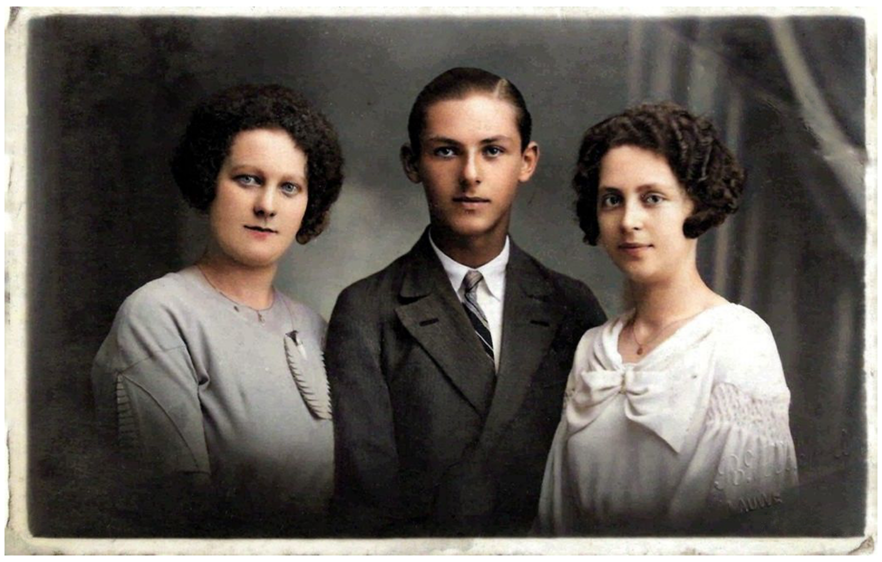


Figure 48.138: *Clara Verhaeghe (left) with her half-sister Rachelle Verhaeghe (who later married an Englishman, see Chapter 48.10) and her half-brother, all descendants of Marie Louise De Vos with Spanish roots. Clara, born from a previous relationship of Marie Elodie Eeckhout before her marriage to Medard Jozef Verhaeghe, does not share these roots. The person in the middle is Maurice Verhaeghe, named after the soldier Maurice Verhaeghe killed in 1918. Maurice Alphonse Verhaeghe lived in Oudenaarde and married Adrienne Debleeckere (1913-1990) from Bevere near Oudenaarde. This photo was colorized by MyHeritage®. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

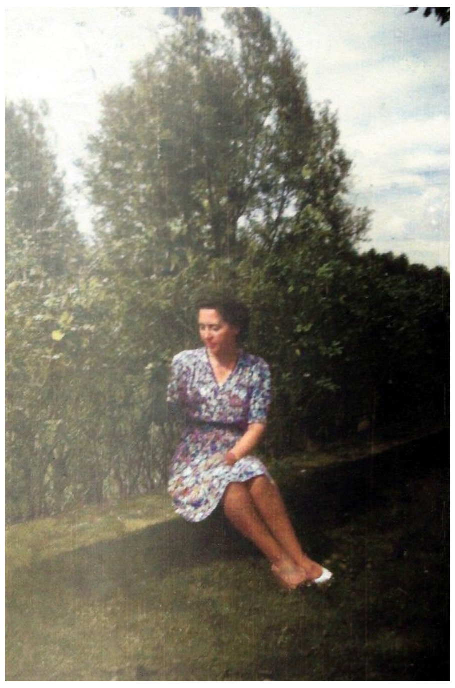


Figure 48.139: *Rachelle Verhaeghe, granddaughter of Marie-Louise De Vos, married an Englishman, Mr A. Strickland and lived in London, United Kingdom, in 56 Priory Road, NW6 3RE, four miles from the Duke of York, shown in Figure 48.140 on page 934. See also Chapter 48.10. The location is shown in Figure 48.141. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 48.140: *The author was having fun with Michael Roman at the London Pub, the Duke of York, in Westminster, 2022, shortly before H. M. Queen Elizabeth II celebrated her Platinum Jubilee.*

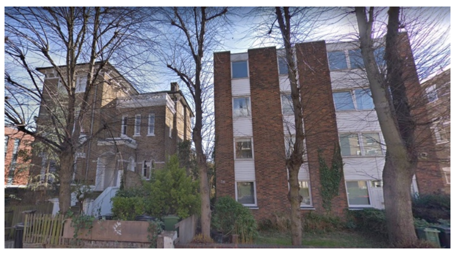


Figure 48.141: *A recent view of 56 Priory Road, London NW6 3RE, United Kingdom. Either the house is left or used to be right, where there is a modern building now.*

The wedding took place after the birth of Edouard Verhaeghe, born on May 11, 1821; therefore, the child had to be legalized on their marriage certificate.

48.9.2.3.4 Edouard Verhaeghe (V02) & Ursula Baert

48.9.2.3.4.1 Edouard Verhaeghe (V02) Edouard Verhaeghe was born in Waregem on May 31, 1821, in Figure 48.112, before his parents were married.
Nevertheless, he was registered correctly, and his parents soon married. A baptism record is like a holy contract of existence between a family and God. At the same time, birth registration is an existential, holy formalization of our society's existence. It must be done correctly and without later changes, additions, or corrections. Edouard's parents were wise enough to understand this.
His father was Antonius Verhaeghe, and his mother was Josephe Corneille. The family lived in Potegem, a suburb of Waregem located near the current Hippodrome.
Edouard Verhaeghe died in Kortrijk on October 6, 1907, in Figure 48.113. Perhaps he died at the hospital, located in the street *Budastraat*, where he passed away. We don't know. Still, his death was later registered in Harelbeke, where he resided.

48.9.2.3.4.2 Ursula Baert Ursula Baert was born at Sint Eloois Vijve on June 3, in 1829, in Figure 48.114 as the daughter of Dominicus Baert (son of Franciscus Baert and Judoca Beyens) and Francesca Xaveria Pauwels (daughter of Joannes Baptiste Pauwels and Anne-Marie Snauwaert). She has roots in Zulte and Waregem and Wortegem.
She died in Harelbeke, in Figure 48.115, at 38, on February 6, 1867.
DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

48.9.2.3.4.3 Their Marriage Edouard Verhaeghe married Ursula Baert on September 25, 1857, in Figures 48.116, 48.117 and 48.118, at Sint Eloois Vijve. From that certificate, for instance, we can extract the following information.
Edouard Verhaeghe was a servant (*dienstbode*) at the time of his wedding and lived at Waregem, where he was born on May 31, 1821, as the son of Antoine Verhaeghe (who died on December 8, 1834) and of Marie Josephe Corneille, a spinster, age 65 (born around 1793) and living at Waregem.
We can equally read that Ursula Baert was a spinster. On June 3, 1828, she was born at Sint Eloois Vijve, where she lived at the time of her wedding. She was the daughter of Dominicus Baert, a worker, age 69 (therefore born around 1788), and Francisca Pauwels, a spinner, age 61 (therefore born around 1796), both living at Sint Eloois Vijve.

48.9.3 The Marriage of Theophile Verhaeghe & Marie Louise De Vos

In Figure 48.119, their wedding was in 1884 in Wielsbeke, on October 17, at 4 pm.
At their marriage, Theophile Verhaeghe was a mason who lived in Harelbeke. His father was a farmer, and his mother had already died.
Marie Louise De Vos was a lace worker who resided in Wielsbeke.
Theophile was 21 when he married, while Marie Louise was already 25. Both had lost one parent at the time of their wedding.
At a later age, the couple can be seen in Figure 48.120.

48.9.4 Their Offspring, Entrepreneurship and the France and Brussels link.

Further in this book, we focus on Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1x) in Chapter 48.11.
Here, we highlight the other children of Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie Louise De Vos.
Their children were all born at Harelbeke. In Deerlijk, we found Marie Louise Devos in the index in the population's register, referring to book 7, page 1220. This is a book covering the period 1900-1910. Although we have not seen the book with details yet, we can conclude that the family must have arrived from Harelbeke at Deerlijk no later than 1910.
Marie Louise de Vos and Theophile Verhaeghe had the following children:
Medardus Josephus Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xh), born at Harelbeke in 1885, akte 258; he married Elodie Marie Eeckhout.
Marie Leonie Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xb), born at Harelbeke in 1887 on March 28, akte 115; she married Gustaaf Vannieuwenhuyze.
Elisa Clara Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xc), born at Harelbeke in 1888 on September 30, akte 284; she married Guillaume Van Houtven.
Alida Augusta Marie Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xd), born at Harelbeke in 1890 on May 6, akte 183; she married Victor Alfons Simoens.
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xi), born at Harelbeke in 1892 on February 15, akte 78; he died as a soldier.
Clotilde Maria Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xe), born at Harelbeke in 1894 on February 19, akte 69; she married Mr Plasse.
Renilde Marie Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xf), born at Harelbeke in 1896 on December 17, akte 465; she married René Delrue.
Verhaeghe Zozyma Zulma (DC08by2y1y1y1x1x), born at Harelbeke in 1898 on September 5, akte 318; she married Gerard Vangheluwe.
Seraphin René Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xj), born at Harelbeke in 1899 on October 30, akte 475; he married Rachelle Demeyere.
Irma Elisa Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1xg), born at Harelbeke in 1901 on September 16, akte 201; she married Theofiel Caby.
The surviving family, around 1926, is shown in Figure 48.121. We have no absolute certainty about their residence in Deerlijk. They probably even moved within the municipality once. Indeed, Maurice Verhaeghe's military records mention two addresses as a place of residence in Deerlijk: Vichtestraat 1 and Hoogstraat 23. On a work permit from his sister Zozyma Verhaeghe from 1917, we find Hoogstraat 23.

48.9.5 Offspring, Entrepreneurship and the Link to France and Brussels.

Theophile Verhaeghe probably established the initial links with Brussels.
Through his connections, his children could find employment in the capital.
Theophile had also established relationships with the North of France for similar reasons. Our archive has pictures of children visiting France for their holidays to study French.
The secure connection with Brussels and the North of France was why the Verhaeghes could speak and write French.

The associations also played an important role during both wars (WWI and WWII) in terms of their economic and underground activities. For instance, Zozyma Verhaeghe's home was a haven for individuals from Brussels who came by train to trade and connect with networks in and around Kortrijk.

Even after the war, the family sent children to French schools. The author unknowingly continued the tradition by sending his children, for around six years, to a French-speaking school in Dottignies across the language border in Belgium.

48.9.5.1 Seraphin René Verhaeghe & Rachelle Demeyere

Seraphin René Verhaeghe was known as René Verhaeghe and is shown in Figure 48.122. He was a good musician and played several instruments. He could even play the accordion very well.

His military record is given in Figure 48.123.

Seraphin René first married the love of his life. However, she passed away very unexpectedly shortly after their wedding while pregnant with their first child. At that time, the cause had never been determined.

He then married Rachelle Demeyere, shown in Figure 48.124.

We know, for instance, that Seraphin René Verhaeghe and Rachelle Demeyere had relatives across the border with France, shown in Figure 48.124. According to a picture with description, Rachelle's mother was Leonie, who lived with her son Joseph Demeyere and daughter-in-law Germaine at Vendin-le-Viel in 1938, neighboring Pont-a-Vendin and near Lens in France. In France, *le Service Historique de la Défense* lists Joseph Demeyere as a French resistance member during WWI.

We have yet to figure out who is who, how, and why they lived in France. In fact, we found several family names that are common to Flanders in that village, starting from around 1870. We probably found births at Vendin-le-Viel, perhaps of the three youngest children of the Demeyere family there: Leonie Georgette (1936), Pierre Jules (1935), and Paulette Jacqueline (1933).

48.9.5.2 Elisa Clara & Clothilde Verhaeghe

Here, we will focus a little bit on the daughters of Theophile Verhaeghe, of whom we know they have lived a while in Brussels.

A beautiful picture is shown in Figure 48.125. Elisa Clara Verhaeghe and Clothilde left for Brussels with Elodie Marie (described below), who would ultimately marry Medard Verhaeghe, brother of the other two.

The three stayed at Rolstraat 1 in Brussels. As it looks today, two pictures of the place are shown in Figure 48.126.

Elisa Clara Verhaeghe married Guillaume Van Houtven, and they moved to Wetteren. They had a daughter, Simone Van Houtven, who would marry Charles Bayens.

Clothilde Verhaeghe married Mr Plasse, shown in Figures 48.127, and they would have one daughter, Louise Plasse, shown in Figures 48.128 and 48.129, named after Marie-Louise De Vos. Her godmother was Zozyma Verhaeghe, though.

Clothilde Verhaeghe and her family lived in Brussels 1000 (Etterbeek), at Sint Michielslaan 125. Fortunately, the house is still there, depicted in Figure 48.130.

Marie Louise Plasse married Henri Mestdagh, and they settled at Mont Saint André in Ramillies, somewhere in *Rue de l' Eglise.* Interestingly, this is 5 km from where the Galle-Declercq family ended up, as described in Chapter 44.5.2. More charming memories are found in Figures 48.131, 48.132, 48.133 and 48.134.

48.9.5.3 Elodie Marie Eeckhout, a Courageous Woman, Wife of Medardus Verhaeghe

For many years, the person Elodie Marie Eeckhout, shown in Figures 48.135 and 48.137, has been a mystery during the investigations that resulted in this book. We also refer to Chapter 69.8.2.4. There were stories, and there were pictures, but we were unable to clarify and link matters. Curiosity sparks research, so we may state that the search for her has been a driving force in our investigations many years ago. She is not blood-related, but two of her children are. As described earlier in this chapter, these two children descend from Marie Louise De Vos and have Spanish roots.

In 1887, at Hulste, Elodie Marie's parents married. They were Barbara Theresia Depaepe, a lacemaker born in Hulste in 1865 as the daughter of Petrus Depaepe and Nathalie Carette, both workers and Petrus Martinus Eeckhout, a flax worker born at Ooigem in 1857 as the son of Angelus Eeckhout and Catherine Adens, also both workers.

Elodie Marie Eeckhout was their first child to survive after her sister Aloyise had died at Ooigem in 1889. She was born on August 9, 1889, in Desselgem. Two years later, in March of 1891, her brother Alphonse Joseph was born. In 1892, her sister Bertha Elisa was born, but she would die at 14 months.

Elodie Marie's father, Petrus, died in March of 1893 when she was not yet four years old. One month later, a brother, Julien Alphonse, was born at Desselgem, which must have been hugely symbolic as the father was not alive anymore to enjoy the birth of his son. The boy, unfortunately, would live only five months.

Elodie Marie's mother, who had two living children, re-married in November 1894 at Desselgem to Honoré Désiré Vanoverschelde, son of Joannes Vanoverschelde and Melanie Derycke and widower of Marie Louise Vandenbroucke and already a father of children older than Elodie Marie. A new half-sister of Elodie Marie was born in July 1895 at Desselgem. She was named Magdalena Zulma Vanoverschelde. She was six years younger than Elodie Marie. In 1897, a brother, Maurice Aloise Vanoverschelde, was born. In 1900, a brother, Robert Vanoverchelde, was born.

Being the eldest child and most probably longing for a better future, Elodie Marie first went to Kortrijk and then to Brussels around 16 to work. She did this with Elisa Clara Verhaeghe, the eldest daughter of Marie Louise De Vos, Theophile Verhaeghe, and her sister Clothilde Verhaeghe.

Likewise, they may have met in Kortrijk or Brussels and decided to stay together. We do not know.

In Brussels, they lived at Rolstraat 1, downtown Brussels. Figure 48.126 shows a picture of the place.

Elodie Marie Eeckhout had a relationship in Brussels, and at the age of 21, this resulted in a daughter, Clara Eeckhout, born in Brussels on April 17, 1910. Most likely, Elisa Clara Verhaeghe was her godmother.

One year after Clara's birth, her mother married Medard Jozef Verhaeghe in Brussels on January 21, 1911, and he adopted Clara, so she became Clara Verhaeghe.

Medard's military records are shown in Figure 48.136.

The family then moved to Marke near Kortrijk. It can, for instance, be found that he claimed funding after WWI.[21]

If time travel would ever be invented, it is essential to know that Elisa Clara Verhaeghe was called *tante Clara* and that Clara Verhaeghe (in case the time-traveler meets the Eeckhout family) was called *Clara van Marke.*

Their wedding had taken place on January 1, 1911, in Brussels.

---

[21] Folie 30, Boek 167, Akte 1919, Dossier Oorlogsschade, Medard Verhaeghe, Gemeente Marke.

Her address at that time was Rolstraat 1, Brussels, and the document indicates that she had lived in Kortrijk before this.

Medard Jozef Verhaeghe, born in Harelbeke as is found in Chapter 48.9.4, and son of Marie-Louise De Vos and Theophile Verhaeghe, lived in Vorst at that time after having lived in Anderlecht.

Elodie Marie's mother was still alive at the time of the wedding.[22]

Two witnesses involved with the Belgian Railways were Alfred Verhoeven (age 25, from Saint-Gilles) and Renaat Labeyt (age 25, from Vorst).

Clara Eeckhout, daughter of Elodie Marie, was adopted during the wedding and received a new name: Clara Verhaeghe, and she is shown in Figure 48.138.

Note that a document from 1928 reveals they must have moved back to Brussels. Indeed, Medard Jozef Verhaeghe and Elodie Marie Eeckhout must have lived for a while at Sint Jans Molenbeek at that time, in Landmeterstraat 8. Nowadays, there are modern 3-story apartments at that location. It is even likely that their eldest daughter remained in Marke as she was already an adult by then, and she was in close contact with the nearby family.

The tomb of Marie Elodie and Medard is shown in Figure 48.137.

Rachelle Verhaeghe, shown in Figure 48.139, daughter of Marie Elodie Eeckhout and Medard Jozef Verhaeghe, married in London to Mr A. Strickland. The couple found each other thanks to contacts made by Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe during WWI. In Chapter 48.9.5.4, we can read that Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe was in England to be treated for a severe injury in 1915, after which he returned to the frontline in Belgium. Maurice was Rachelle's uncle. During his stay in England, he got to know the Strickland family and both families. After the war, they established contact with each other, which resulted in Rachelle marrying a member of the family. We do not know every detail but suggest the reader look at Chapter 48.10.

48.9.5.4 Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe

48.9.5.4.1 Introduction Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe was a resident of Deerlijk, fought on the Western Front for four years, and was killed in the final offensive in 1918.

His military registration is shown in Figure 48.142.

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe also appears in the journal 'Derlike.' [23]

The inhabitants of Deerlijk erected a monument, shown in Figure 48.143, at the Saint Columba church, with the names of the soldiers from Deerlijk who died during WWI. 'Verhaeghe Maurice' is listed as the penultimate in the first column.

As was often the case with soldiers who lived in a municipality different from where they were born, one paid little attention to this young man after the war. Maurice's remains were never found, which made his brothers and sisters' beaten wounds particularly deep.

A few lines of text as a comment in the registers of the deaths in Deerlijk, shown in Figure 48.144, was, until now, the only written document witnessing his life and death.

48.9.5.4.2 Birth in Harelbeke and the family settled in Deerlijk Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe was a son of Theophile Verhaeghe (born in *Klauwenhoek* in Sint Eloois Vijve in 1863) and Marie Louise de Vos (born in *Molsten* in Wielsbeke in 1859).

He was born in Harelbeke in 1892, in Figure 48.146.

His parents married in Wielsbeke in 1884.

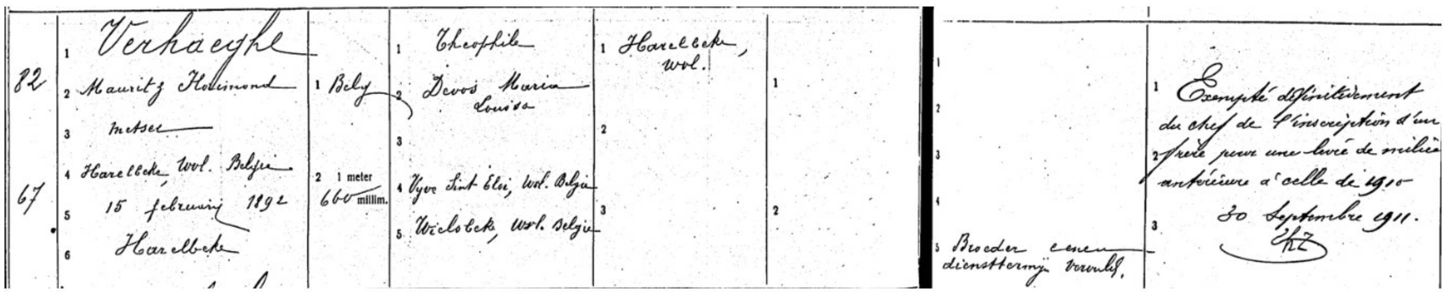
On his father's side, Maurice was related to a soldier of Napoleon, Berbaerd Verhaeghe, as described further in Chapter 48.9.5.4.6 and Chapter 48.9.2.3.1.

In contrast, on his mother's side, he had Spanish ancestors, including Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and his son Antoni Desclergue (DC06), both soldiers from Montblanc in Tarragona, Spain, as described at the beginning of his chapter. In particular, Maurice's mother, Marie Louise de Vos, was a descendant of Petrus de Vos (DC08by2) from Harelbeke, the son of Joannes de Vos and Joana Catharina Declergz (DC08b). The latter was indeed a granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), responsible for constructing the chapel *Kapel-ter-Ruste* in Deerlijk around 1639. The Spanish look is noticeable in several of Marie Louise's descendants.

At the beginning of the 20th century, Harelbeke, shown in Figure 48.145, was known for the many masons, while Deerlijk was known for its weavers.

Older people often talked about fights between both communities when a weaver's son seduced a bricklayer's daughter or vice versa. It was during this period that Maurice's youth took place.

48.9.5.4.3 Soldier during WWI An impression of Deerlijk at the early stages of World War I is shown in Figure 48.147. We begin with facts found in the journal Derlike, written by Laurent Tack and Laurent Tack with Luc Adams, which provide a detailed



82
67
1 Verhaeghe
2 Mauritz Florimond
3 metser
4 Harelbeke, wol. Belgie
5 15 februari 1892
6 Harelbeke
1 Belg
2 1 meter 660 millim.
1 Theophile
2 Devos Maria Louisa
4 Vyve Sint Eloi, wol. Belgie
5 Wielsbeke, wol. Belgie
1 Harelbeke, wol.
5 Broeder eenen dienstterming vervuld.
1 Exempté définitivement du chef de l'inscription d'un frère pour une levée de milice antérieure à celle de 1910
30 Septembre 1911.

Figure 48.142: *The military registration of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, in lichting 1912, Nationale Militie, Provincie Westvlaanderen, 17e Militiekanton, Gemeente Harelbeke. He was a mason, born in Harelbeke on February 15, 1892. He was 166 cm tall. His father was Theophile Verhaeghe, born in Sint Eloois Vijve. His mother was Marie Louise De Vos, born in Wielsbeke. He had a brother in the army. He did not need to join the military, as was declared on September 30, 1911. However, we know that he joined voluntarily in 1914.*

---

[22] The mother of Elodie Marie Eeckhout lived in Desselgem in 1911 and is called 'Barabara Depaepe' on the wedding certificate.

[23] Derlike, XLII, extranummer, 2020, 131-141; Derlike XXVII, 2 (2004), 38-46; Derlike XXXI, 4 (2009), p111-112.

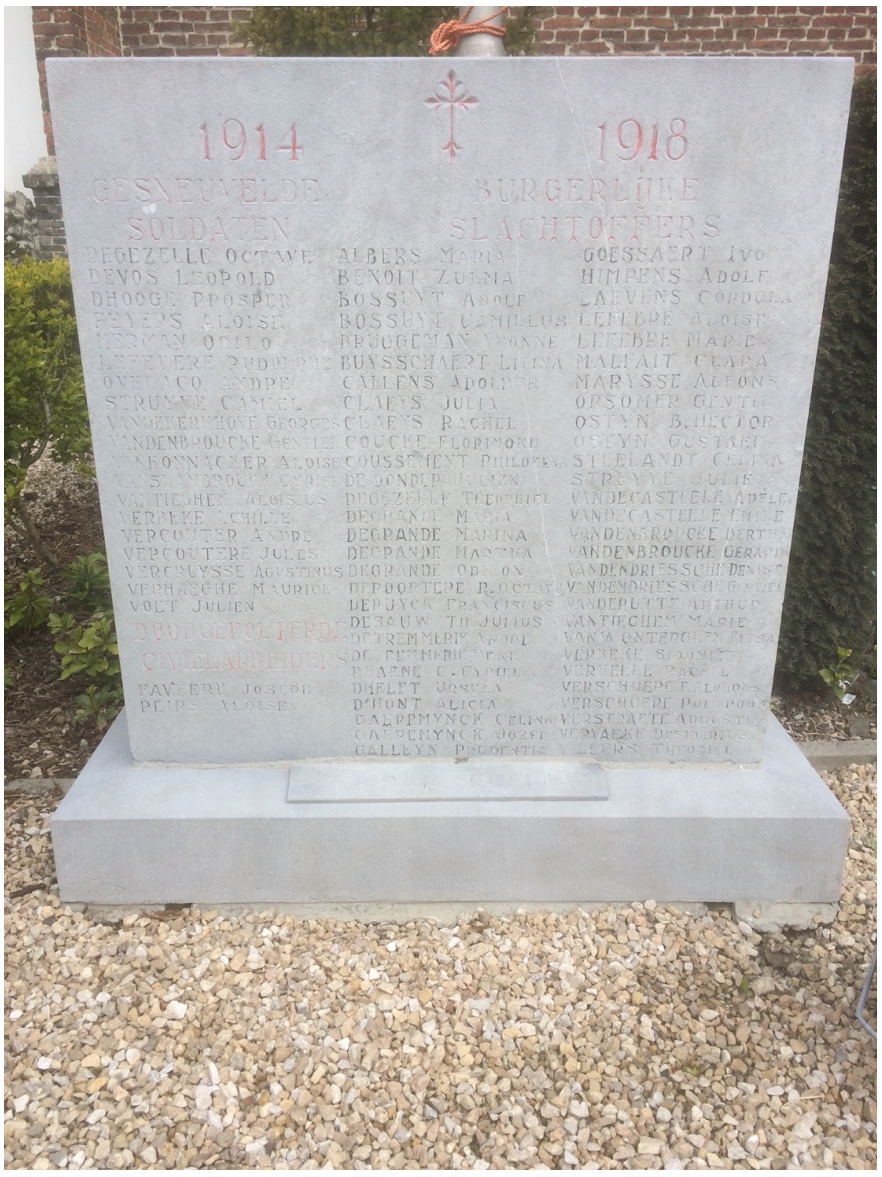
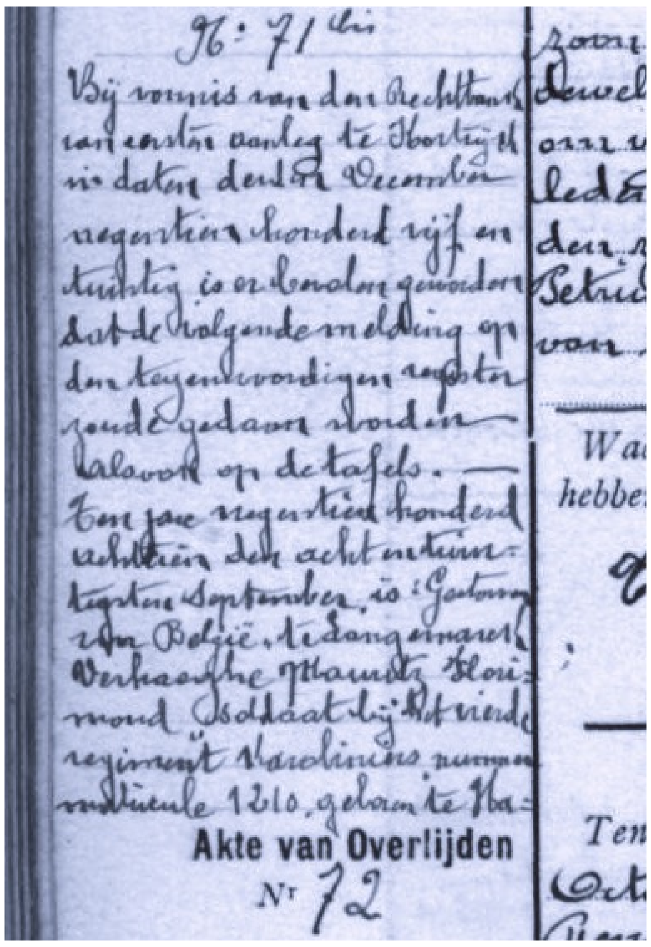

1914
1918
GESNEUVELDE SOLDATEN
BURGERLIJKE SLACHTOFFERS
DEGEZELLE OCTAVE
DEVOS LEOPOLD
DHOOGE PROSPER
PEYERS ALOISE
HERMAN ODILO
LEFEVERE RUDOLPHE
OVELACQ ANDRE
STRUYVE CAMIEL
VANDEKERKHOVE GEORGES
VANDENBROUCKE GENTIEL
VANHONNACKER ALOISE
VANTIEGHEM ALOISIUS
VERBEKE ACHILLE
VERCOUTER ANDRE
VERCOUTERE JULES
VERCRUYSSE AGUSTINUS
VERHAEGHE MAURICE
VOET JULIEN
DOODGEFOLTERDE CIVIELARBEIDERS
FAVEERE JOSEPH
PEIRS ALOISE
ALBERS MARIA
BENOIT ZULMA
BOSSUYT ADOLF
BOSSUYT CAMILLUS
BRUGGEMAN YVONNE
BUYSSCHAERT LIVINA
CALLENS ADOLPHE
CLAEYS JULIA
CLAEYS RACHEL
COUCKE FLORIMOND
COUSSEMENT PHILOMENA
DE DONDER JULIEN
DEGEZELLE THEOPHIEL
DEGRANDE MARIA
DEGRANDE MARINA
DEGRANDE MARTHA
DEGRANDE ODILON
DEPOORTERE P. OCTAVE
DERUYCK FRANCISCUS
DESAUW TH. JULIUS
DETREMMERIE ANDRE
DETREMMERIE RENE
DHAENE C. CYRIEL
DHELFT URSULA
D'HONT ALICIA
GAEREMYNCK CELINA
GAEREMYNCK JOZEF
GALLEYN PRUDENTIA
GOESSAERT IVO
HIMPENS ADOLF
LAEVENS CORDULA
LEFEBRE ALOISE
LEFEBRE MARIE
MALFAIT CLARA
MARYSSE ALFONS
ORSOMER GENTIEL
OSTYN B. HECTOR
OSTYN GUSTAEF
STEELANDT CELINA
STRUYVE JULIE
VANDECASTEELE ADELE
VANDECASTEELE EMILE
VANDENBROUCKE BERTHA
VANDENBROUCKE GERARD
VANDENDRIESSCHE DENISE
VANDENDRIESSCHE GENTIEL
VANDEPUTTE ARTHUR
VANTIEGHEM MARIE
VERBEKE SIDONIE
VERHELLE RACHEL
VERSCHUERE P. ALPHONS
VERSCHUERE POLYDOOR
VERSTRAETE AUGUSTIN
VERVAEKE DESIDERIUS
VLEERS THEOPHIEL

Figure 48.143: *The monument to fallen soldiers at Saint Columba Church in Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N: 71 bis

Bij vonnis van den Rechtbank
van eersten aanleg te Kortrijk
in daten derden December
negentien honderd vijf en
twintig is er bevolen geworden
dat de volgende melding op
den tegenwoordigen register
zoude gedaan worden
alsook op de tafels. —
Ten jare negentien honderd
achttien den acht en twin-
tigsten September, is gestorven
in België, te Langemarck
Verhaeghe Maurits Flori-
mond soldaat bij het vierde
regiment Karabiniers nummer
matricule 1210, geboren te Ha-

Akte van Overlijden

Nr 72

Figure 48.144: *Maurice Verhaeghe's death certificate, added to the death registers in Deerlijk after the officials established that he had died and his remains were missing.*

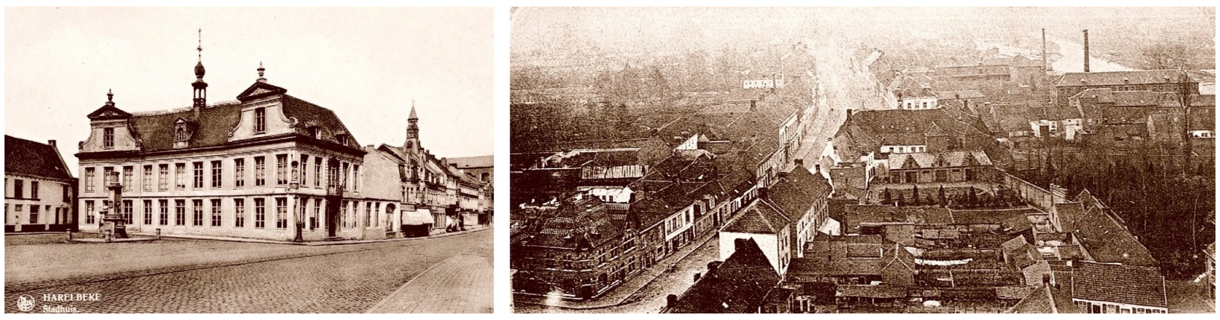
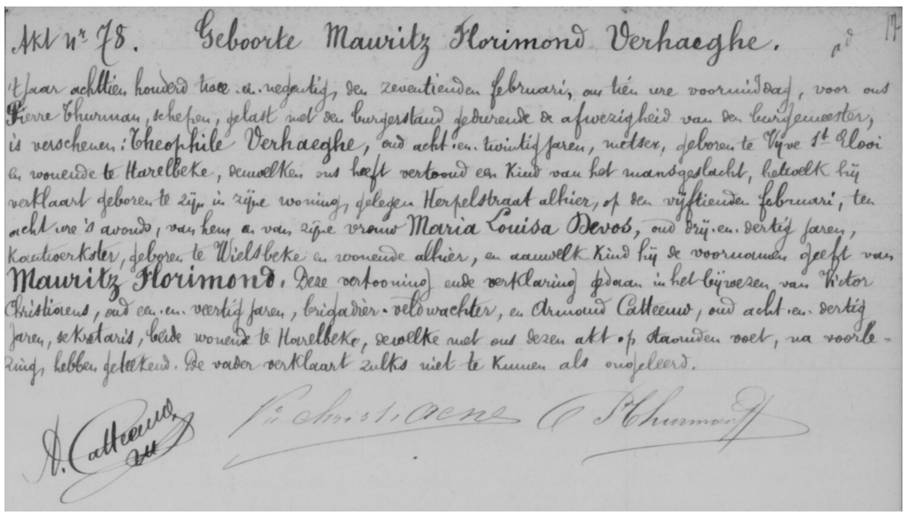

HARELBEKE
Stadhuis

Figure 48.145: *Harelbeke.*



Akt Nr 78. Geboorte Mauritz Florimond Verhaeghe. 17

't Jaar achttien honderd twee en negentig, den zeventienden februari, om tien ure voormiddag, voor ons Pierre Thurman, schepen, gelast met den burgerstand gedurende de afwezigheid van den burgemeester, is verschenen: Theophile Verhaeghe, oud acht en twintig jaren, metser, geboren te Vijve St Elooi en wonende te Harelbeke, dewelke ons heeft vertoond een Kind van het mansgeslacht, hetwelk hij verklaart geboren te zijn in zijne woning, gelegen Herpelstraat alhier, op den vijftienden februari, ten acht ure 's avonds, van hem en van zijne vrouw Maria Louisa Devos, oud drij en dertig jaren, kantwerkster, geboren te Wielsbeke en wonende alhier, en aan welk Kind hij de voornamen geeft van Mauritz Florimond. Deze vertooning ende verklaring gedaan in het bijwezen van Victor Christiaens, oud een en veertig jaren, brigadier-veldwachter, en Armand Catteeuw, oud acht en dertig jaren, sekretaris, beide wonende te Harelbeke, dewelke met ons dezen akt op staanden voet, na voorlezing, hebben geteekend. De vader verklaart zulks niet te kunnen als ongeleerd.

A. Catteeuw Vr Christiaens P Thurman

Figure 48.146: *Harelbeke, February 15, 1892, the birth of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, son of 28-year-old Theophile Verhaeghe, mason, born in Sint Eloois Vijve and residing in Harelbeke in Herpelstraat, and of 33-year-old Maria Louisa De Vos, born in Wielsbeke and equally residing in Harelbeke, shown in Figure 48.145.*

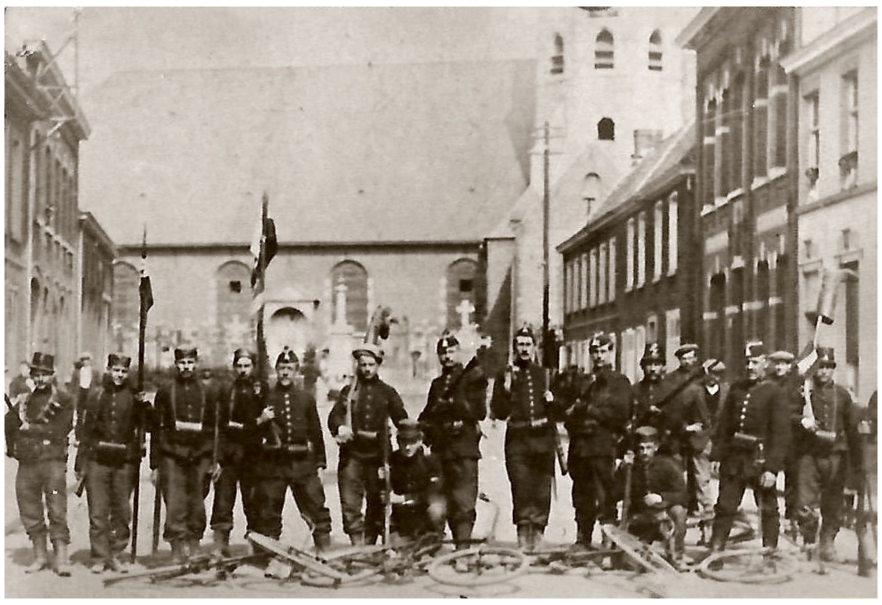


Figure 48.147: *Belgian soldiers and civilians on 'Kerkplein' in Deerlijk. The picture was taken after a confrontation between the Belgians and 25 German reconnaissance troops on September 8, 1914. The soldier, second from right, shows off with a German boot stuck on his riffle. The picture has been reproduced several times. The Archive Leon Defraeye equally has a reproduction, published in Derlike XVI, 4 (2004) p. 108.*

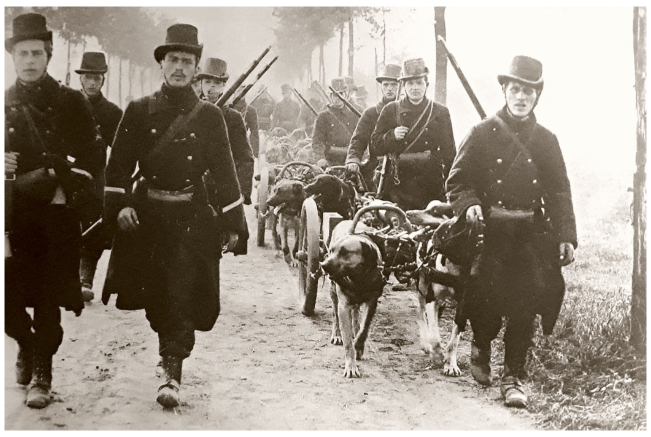


Figure 48.148: *Belgian carabiners in 1914 during the retreat from the Nete to Antwerp.*

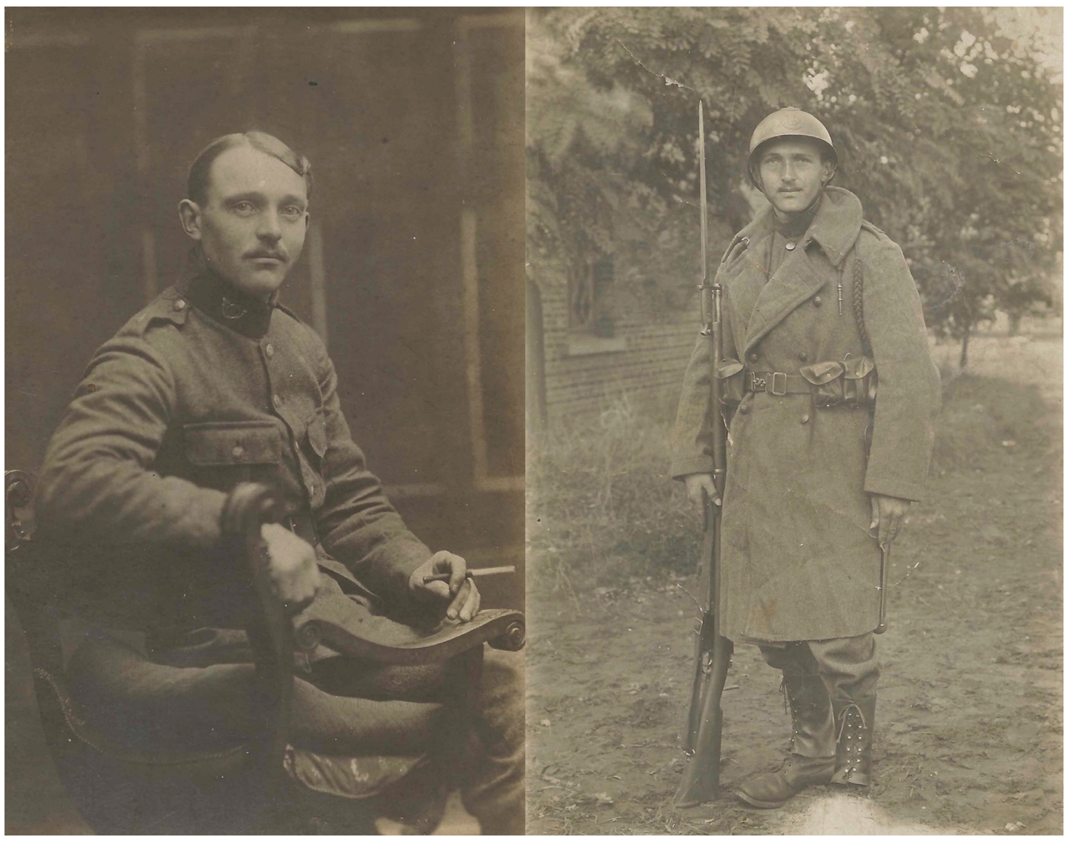
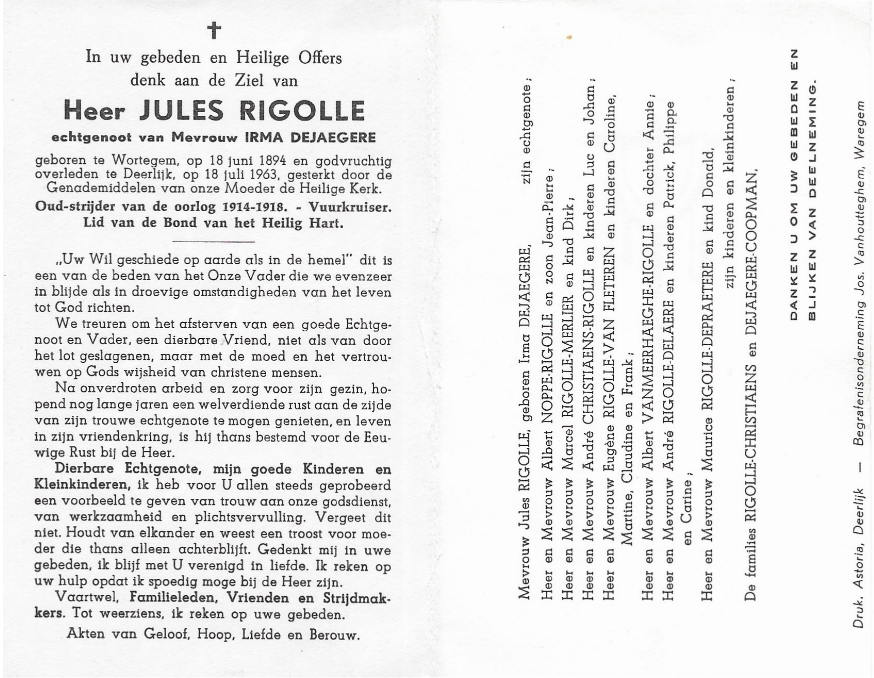


Figure 48.149: *Maurice Verhaeghe in his carabiner uniform, probably in 1917, and with bayonet. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



✝

In uw gebeden en Heilige Offers
denk aan de Ziel van

Heer JULES RIGOLLE

echtgenoot van Mevrouw IRMA DEJAEGERE

geboren te Wortegem, op 18 juni 1894 en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk, op 18 juli 1963, gesterkt door de Genademiddelen van onze Moeder de Heilige Kerk.

Oud-strijder van de oorlog 1914-1918. - Vuurkruiser.
Lid van de Bond van het Heilig Hart.

„Uw Wil geschiede op aarde als in de hemel" dit is een van de beden van het Onze Vader die we evenzeer in blijde als in droevige omstandigheden van het leven tot God richten.

We treuren om het afsterven van een goede Echtgenoot en Vader, een dierbare Vriend, niet als van door het lot geslagenen, maar met de moed en het vertrouwen op Gods wijsheid van christene mensen.

Na onverdroten arbeid en zorg voor zijn gezin, hopend nog lange jaren een welverdiende rust aan de zijde van zijn trouwe echtgenote te mogen genieten, en leven in zijn vriendenkring, is hij thans bestemd voor de Eeuwige Rust bij de Heer.

Dierbare Echtgenote, mijn goede Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, ik heb voor U allen steeds geprobeerd een voorbeeld te geven van trouw aan onze godsdienst, van werkzaamheid en plichtsvervulling. Vergeet dit niet. Houdt van elkander en weest een troost voor moeder die thans alleen achterblijft. Gedenkt mij in uwe gebeden, ik blijf met U verenigd in liefde. Ik reken op uw hulp opdat ik spoedig moge bij de Heer zijn.

Vaartwel, **Familieleden, Vrienden en Strijdmakkers.** Tot weerziens, ik reken op uwe gebeden.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop, Liefde en Berouw.

Mevrouw Jules RIGOLLE, geboren Irma DEJAEGERE, zijn echtgenote;
Heer en Mevrouw Albert NOPPE-RIGOLLE en zoon Jean-Pierre;
Heer en Mevrouw Marcel RIGOLLE-MERLIER en kind Dirk;
Heer en Mevrouw André CHRISTIAENS-RIGOLLE en kinderen Luc en Johan;
Heer en Mevrouw Eugène RIGOLLE-VAN FLETEREN en kinderen Caroline,
Martine, Claudine en Frank;
Heer en Mevrouw Albert VANMEERHAEGHE-RIGOLLE en dochter Annie;
Heer en Mevrouw André RIGOLLE-DELAERE en kinderen Patrick, Philippe
en Carine;
Heer en Mevrouw Maurice RIGOLLE-DEPRAETERE en kind Donald,
zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen;
De families RIGOLLE-CHRISTIAENS en DEJAEGERE-COOPMAN,

DANKEN U OM UW GEBEDEN EN
BLIJKEN VAN DEELNEMING.

Druk. Astoria, Deerlijk — Begrafenisonderneming Jos. Vanhoutteghem, Waregem

Figure 48.150: *The obituary card of Jules Rigolle, the person who claimed to have seen Maurice Verhaeghe's body after the enemy had killed him. It is highly unlikely that this claim was true and, therefore, we think he did it as a favor to the family, so they could close this chapter. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

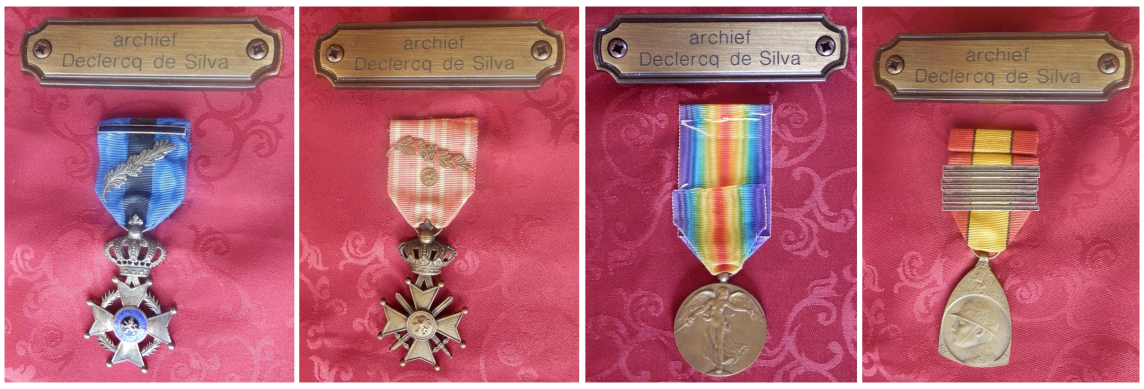
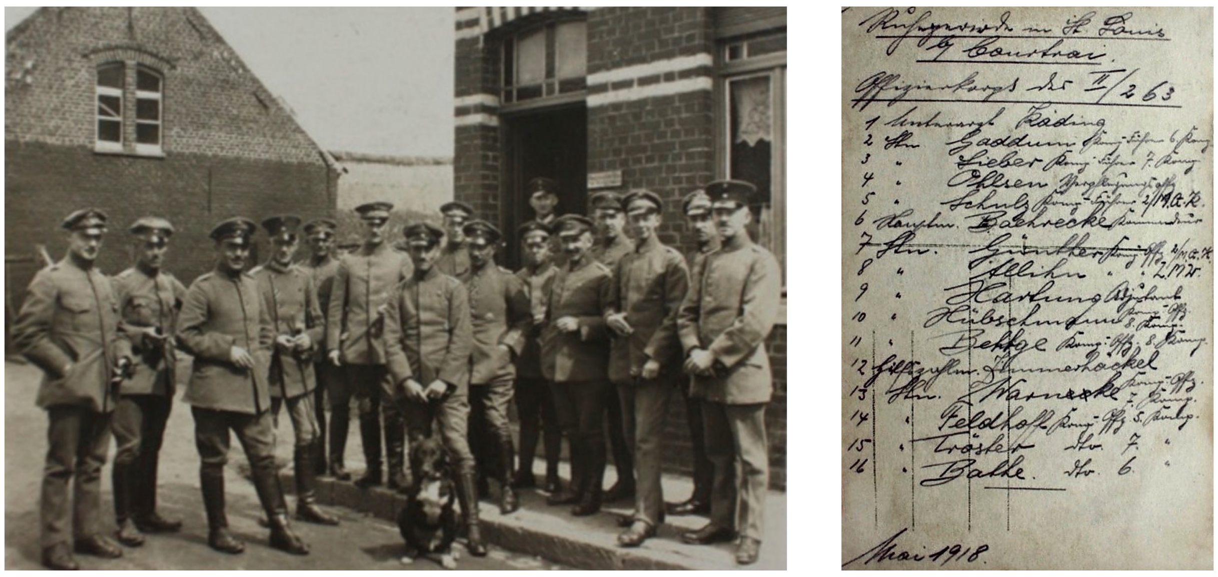


Figure 48.151: *Maurice Verhaeghe received la medaille Commémorative de la Guerre 1914-1918 (7 chevrons), a Croix de Guerre with palms and golden lion for achievements, Knighthood in the order of Leopold II, with palms (and 'barrette de deuil') and the Victory Medal. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Mai 1918.

Figure 48.152: *May 1918, German officers (Offizirenkorps 25 II/263) at Saint Louis at their 'Casino.' The numbers match the image, counting from left to right, except for 10 and 11, i.e. 10 stands in the doorway with 11 in front. We have not transcribed the legend to avoid mistakes.*

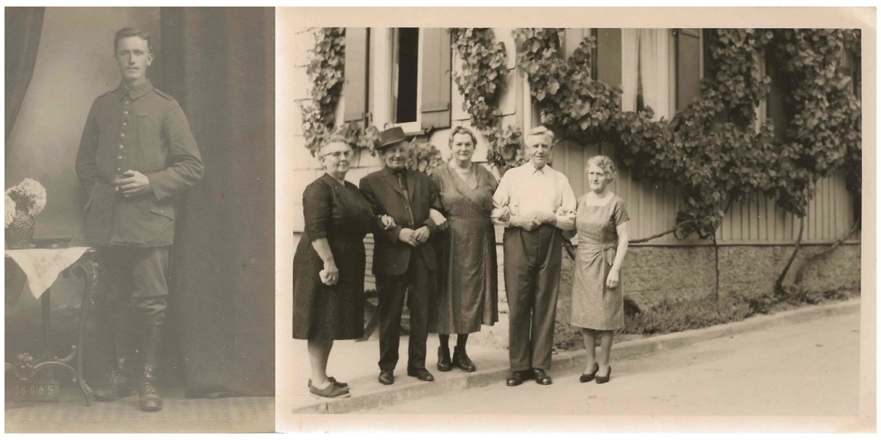
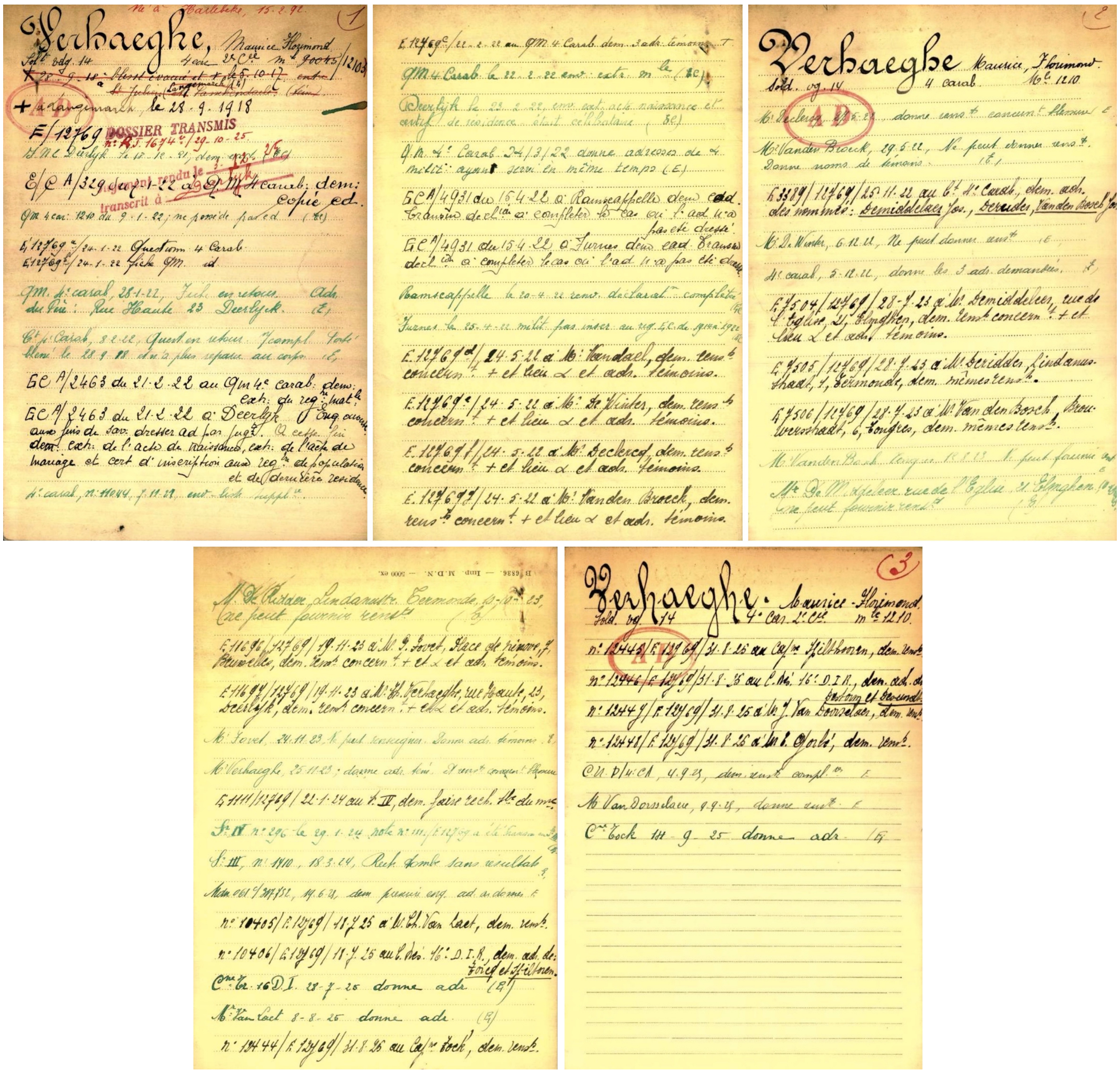


Figure 48.153: *Left, German soldier Josef Schmidt to whom the Verhaeghes had to provide shelter during WWI. Right, the 1960s in Ilshofen-Germany, from right to left: Zozyma Verhaeghe, Josef Schmidt with his wife Maria, Gerard Vangheluwe (spouse of Z. Verhaeghe), Renilde Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Né à Harlebeke, 15.2.92.

(1)

Verhaeghe, Maurice Flozimond

Solt. vdg. 14 4 car 2e Cie m. ~~90045~~/12105/

~~+ 28. 9. 18. blessé évacué et + le 5. 10. 17. entre St Julien (Langemarck) (4) Lanckendaele. (Lein)~~

+ à Langemarck, le 28. 9. 1918

AD

E/12769 DOSSIER TRANSMIS n: R.J. 1674 c/29-10-25

G.M.C. Deerlyk le 13-12-21, dem. extr. (EC)

E/C A/329 du 7-1-22 à Q.M. 4 carab: dem: copie ed.

Jugement rendu le 3. 12. transcrit à ~~Deerlyk~~

QM 4 car: 1210 du 9.1.22; ne possède pas ed. (EC)

E/12769 a/24-1-22 Question 4 Carab.

E/12769 b/24-1-22 fiche QM. id.

QM. 4e carab, 28-1-22, Fich. en retour. Adr. du Père: Rue Haute 23 Deerlyck. (E)

Ct 4e Carab, 8.2.22, Quest. en retour. Tcompl. Porté blessé le 28.9.18 et n'a plus reparu au corps. (E)

EC A/2463 du 21.2.22 au QM 4e carab: dem: exh: du regtre matle.

EC A/2463 du 21.2.22 à Deerlyk Enq. ouverte aux fins de sav: dresser ad par jugt. A cette fin dem: exh: de l'acte de naissance, exh: de l'acte de mariage et cert d'inscription aux regtres de population et de dernière residence.

4e carab, n: 11044, 7.11.22, env. liste suppl.

E.12769c/22-2-22 au QM 4 Carab dem. 3 adr. témoins. T

QM 4 Carab le 22-2-22 env: extr. matle (EC)

Deerlijk le 23-2-22, env. ext. acte naissance et certif. de résidence était célibataire (EC)

Q.M. 4e Carab 24/3/22 donne adresse de 4 milit: ayant servi en même temps (E.)

EC A/4931 du 15.4.22 à Ramscappelle dem. ead. transm. declon à completer le cas où l'ad n'a pas été dressé.

EC A/4931 du 15.4.22 à Furnes dem. ead. transm. declon à completer le cas où l'ad n'a pas été dressé.

Ramscappelle le 20-4-22 renv. declaratn completée (EC)

Furnes le 25-4-22 milit. pas inser. au reg. E.C. de 1914 à 1922 (EC)

E.12769d/24.5.22 à Mr Vandael, dem. renstb concernt + et lieu ✝ et adr. témoins.

E.12769e/24.5.22 à Mr De Winter, dem. renstb concernt + et lieu ✝ et adr. témoins.

E.12769f/24.5.22 à Mr Declercq, dem. renstb concernt + et lieu ✝ et adr. témoins.

E.12769g/24.5.22 à Mr Vanden Broeck, dem. renstb concernt + et lieu ✝ et adr. témoins.

(2)

Verhaeghe Maurice, Flozimond.

Sold. vg. 14 4 carab. Mle 1210.

AD

Mr Declercq, 27.5.22, donne renst concernt blessure (E)

Mr Vanden Broeck, 29.5.22, Ne peut donner renst. Donne noms de témoins. (E)

E.3389/12769/25.11.22 au Ct 4e Carab., dem. adr. des nommés: Demiddelaer Jos., Deridder, Vanden Bosch Jos.

Mr De Winter, 6.12.22, Ne peut donner renst (E)

4e carab., 5.12.22, donne les 3 adr. demandées. (E)

E.7504/12769/28-7.23 à Mr Demiddeleer, rue de l'Eglise, 21, Elmghem, dem. renst concernt + et lieu ✝ et adr. témoins.

E.7505/12769/28.7.23 à Mr Deridder, Lindanusstraat, 4, Termonde, dem. mêmes rensts.

E.7506/12769/28.7.23 à Mr Van den Bosch, Brouwersstraat, 6, Tongres, dem. mêmes rensts.

Mr Vanden Bosch, Tongres, 18.8.23, Ne peut fournir rent. (E)

Mr De Middeleer rue de l'Eglise 21 Elmghem 10-8-23 ne peut fournir renst. (E)

B 6886. — Imp. M.D.N. — 5000 ex.

M. De Ridder Lindanusstr. Termonde, 10-10-23, ne peut fournir renst. (E)

E.11696/12769/19.11.23 à M. G. Fovet, Place de Ninove, 7, Bruxelles, dem. renst concernt + et ✝ et adr. témoins.

E.11697/12769/19.11.23 à Mr Th. Verhaeghe, rue Haute, 23, Deerlyk, dem. renst concernt + et ✝ et adr. témoins.

Mr Fovet, 24.11.23, Ne peut renseigner. Donne adr. témoins. E.

Mr Verhaeghe, 25.11.23; donne adr. tém. et renst concernt blessure

E.1111/12769/22.1.24 au S. IV, dem. faire rech. tbe du mre

S. IV n: 296 le 29.1.24, note n: 111/E.12769 a été transm. au S. III (E)

S. III, n: 1410, 18.3.24, Rech. tombe sans résultat. E.

Mdn 061 C/307.752, 19.6.28, dem. poursuivre enq. ad à dresser E

n: 10405/E.12769/18.7.25 à M. Ch. Van Laet, dem. renst.

n: 10406/E.12769/18.7.25 au Cdt Rés. 16e D.I.R., dem. adr. de: Fovet et Hilthoven.

Cdt Rés. 16 D.I. 28-7-25 donne adr. (E)

Mr Van Laet 8-8-25 donne adr. (E)

n: 12444/E.12769/31.8.25 au Capne Tock, dem. renst.

(3)

Verhaeghe. Maurice-Flozimond.

Sold. vg. 14 4e Car. 2e Cie mle 1210.

AD

n: 12445/E.12769/31.8.25 au Capne Hilthooren, dem. renst.

n: 12446/E.12769/31.8.25 au Cdt Rés. 16e D.I.R., dem. adr. de Destorm et Decoendt.

n: 12447/E.12769/31.8.25 à M. J. Van Doorselaer, dem. renst.

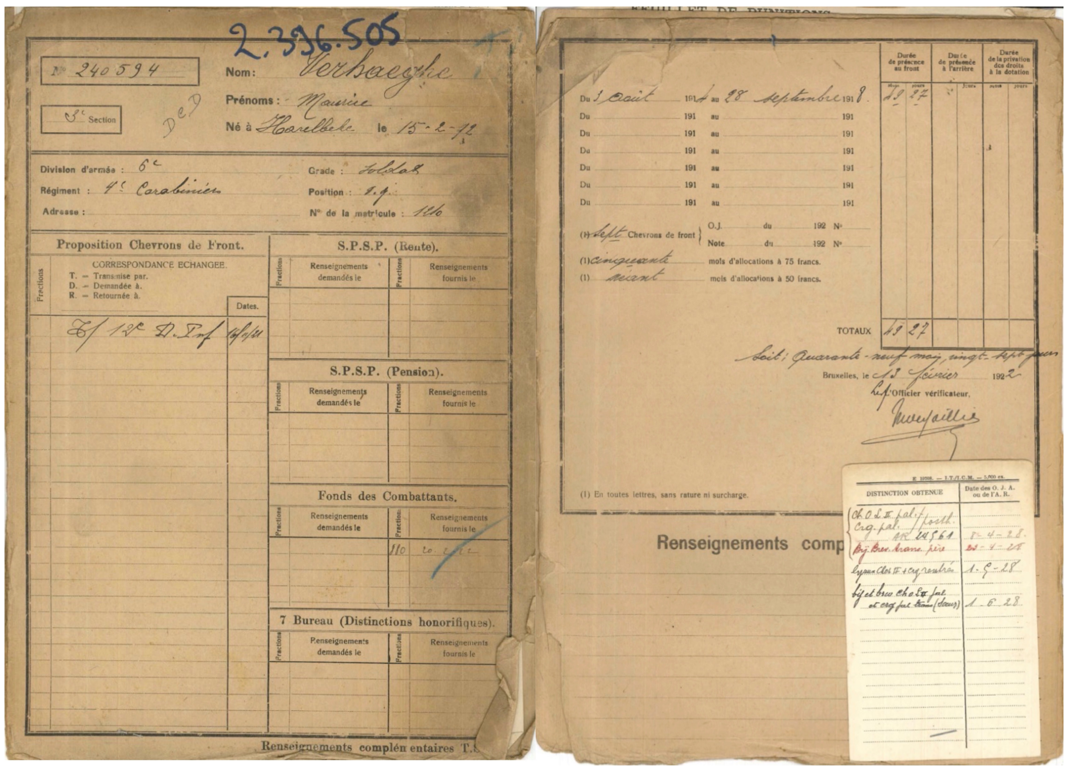
n: 12448/E.12769/31.8.25 à Mr E. Gorlé, dem. renst.

C.U. D/4e CA, 4.9.25, dem. renst compl.on E

Mr Van Doorselaer, 9.9.25, donne renst. E

Capne Tock 14-9-25 donne adr. (E)

Figure 48.154: *Maurice Verhaeghe, fiche militaire 35075, pages 1-5.*



2.396.505

N° 240594

3e Section

DeD

Nom: Verhaeghe

Prénoms: Maurice

Né à Harelbeke le 15-2-92

Division d'armée: 6e

Régiment: 4e Carabiniers

Adresse:

Grade: Soldat

Position: t.g.

N° de la matricule: 1210

Proposition Chevrons de Front.

CORRESPONDANCE ECHANGEE.
T. — Transmise par.
D. — Demandée à.
R. — Retournée à.

Fractions	Correspondance échangée	Dates.
	E/ 12e D. Inf	16/1/21

S.P.S.P. (Rente).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

S.P.S.P. (Pension).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Fonds des Combattants.

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le
		110	20.2.22

7 Bureau (Distinctions honorifiques).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Renseignements complémentaires T.S.

	Durée de présence au front mois	jours	Durée de présence à l'arrière mois	jours	Durée de la privation des droits à la dotation mois	jours
Du 3 août 1914 au 28 septembre 1918	49	27				
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
TOTAUX	49	27				

(1) sept Chevrons de front { O.J. du 192 N° / Note du 192 N°

(1) cinquante mois d'allocations à 75 francs.

(1) néant mois d'allocations à 50 francs.

Soit: Quarante-neuf mois, vingt-sept jours

Bruxelles, le 13 février 1922

Le L'Officier vérificateur,

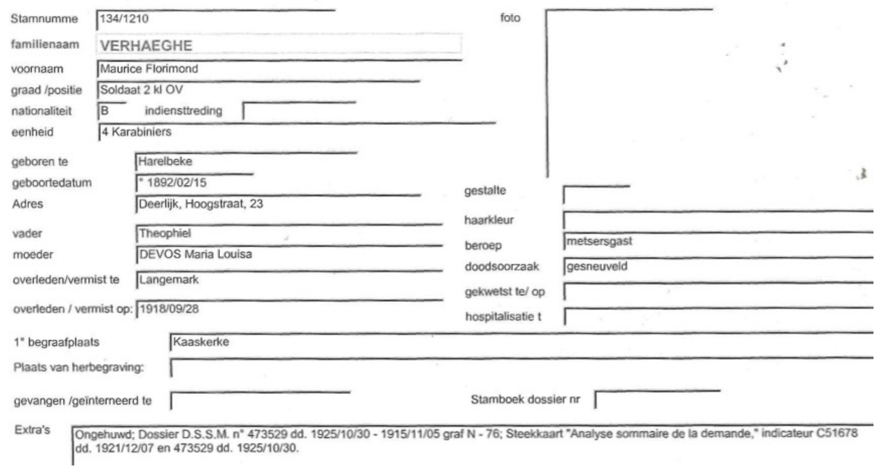
(1) En toutes lettres, sans rature ni surcharge.

Renseignements comp

E 10708. — I.T./I.C.M. — 5,000 ex.

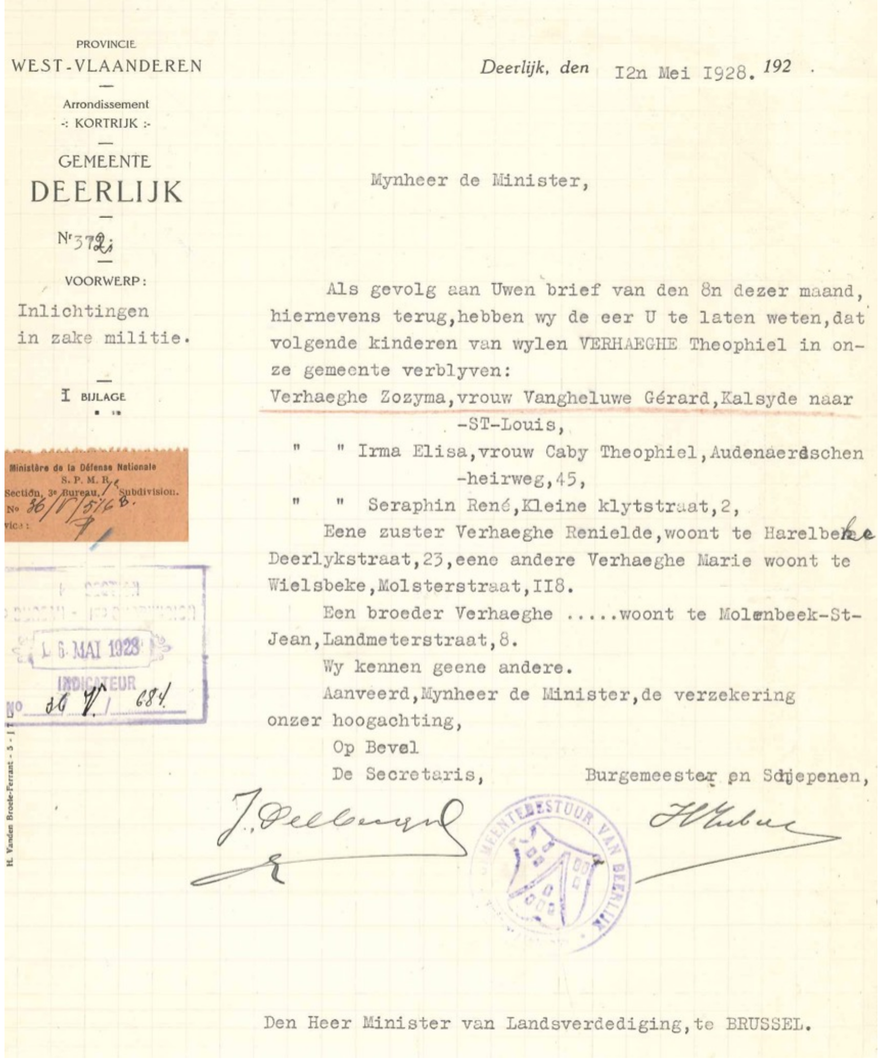
DISTINCTION OBTENUE	Date des O. J. A. ou de l'A. R.
Ch. O.L. II pal. / Crg. pal. / posth. AR 24561	8-4-28
Bij. Brev. transm. père	23-4-28
Lyman Ch. O.L. II + Crg. rentrés	1-5-28
bij. et brev. Ch. O.L. II pal. et crg. pal. transm. (Soeur)	1-6-28

Figure 48.155: *The military record of Maurice Verhaeghe, number 20180302085847378, pages 1-2.*



Stamnumme 134/1210
familienaam VERHAEGHE
voornaam Maurice Florimond
graad /positie Soldaat 2 kl OV
nationaliteit B indiensttreding
eenheid 4 Karabiniers
foto
geboren te Harelbeke
geboortedatum ° 1892/02/15
Adres Deerlijk, Hoogstraat, 23
vader Theophiel
moeder DEVOS Maria Louisa
overleden/vermist te Langemark
overleden / vermist op: 1918/09/28
gestalte
haarkleur
beroep metsersgast
doodsoorzaak gesneuveld
gekwetst te/ op
hospitalisatie t
1° begraafplaats Kaaskerke
Plaats van herbegraving:
gevangen /geïnterneerd te
Stamboek dossier nr
Extra's Ongehuwd; Dossier D.S.S.M. n° 473529 dd. 1925/10/30 - 1915/11/05 graf N - 76; Steekkaart "Analyse sommaire de la demande," indicateur C51678 dd. 1921/12/07 en 473529 dd. 1925/10/30.

Figure 48.156: *The military record of Maurice Verhaeghe, number 20180302085847378, database.*



PROVINCIE
WEST-VLAANDEREN
Arrondissement
-: KORTRIJK :-
GEMEENTE
DEERLIJK
Nr 372.
VOORWERP:
Inlichtingen
in zake militie.
I BIJLAGE

Deerlijk, den 12n Mei 1928. 192 .

Mynheer de Minister,

Als gevolg aan Uwen brief van den 8n dezer maand, hiernevens terug, hebben wy de eer U te laten weten, dat volgende kinderen van wylen VERHAEGHE Theophiel in onze gemeente verblyven:

Verhaeghe Zozyma, vrouw Vangheluwe Gérard, Kalsyde naar -ST-Louis,
" " Irma Elisa, vrouw Caby Theophiel, Audenaerdschen -heirweg, 45,
" " Seraphin René, Kleine klytstraat, 2,

Eene zuster Verhaeghe Renielde, woont te Harelbeke Deerlykstraat, 23, eene andere Verhaeghe Marie woont te Wielsbeke, Molsterstraat, 118.

Een broeder Verhaeghe .....woont te Molenbeek-St-Jean, Landmeterstraat, 8.

Wy kennen geene andere.

Aanveerd, Mynheer de Minister, de verzekering onzer hoogachting,

Op Bevel
De Secretaris,
J. Delbaere

Burgemeester en Schepenen,

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
S. P. M. R.
Section, 3e Bureau, 1e Subdivision.
No 36/V/5/6 B.
vice: 7

6 MAI 1928
INDICATEUR
No 36 V / 684

H. Vanden Broele-Ferrant - 3 - 1

Den Heer Minister van Landsverdediging, te BRUSSEL.

Figure 48.157: *The military record of Maurice Verhaeghe, number 20180302085847378, page 3.*

account of the wartime experiences in Deerlijk.[24][25][26][27]

On August 22, 1914, the first German troops, consisting of cavalry or *uhlanen* from neighboring Vichte, arrived in Deerlijk. They departed soon after, as German forces moved southward to engage the Allies. On September 8, 1914, 25 reconnaissance troops, hussars or *huzaren*, depicted in Figure 48.164, arrived. During this period, Belgian soldiers and police officers managed to capture some Germans, leading to a notable incident resulting in the death of Carl Trunk, a German soldier. Despite this resistance, the Germans did not retaliate against Deerlijk, likely because a wounded German soldier declared that Belgian military personnel, not civilians, were responsible for his injuries.

The German occupation of Deerlijk began on October 17, 1914. By the war's end, Maurice Verhaeghe died at Langemark, and another Deerlijk soldier, Evarist Dejager, died at Moorslede. Maurice Verhaeghe's name appears on war monuments in both Harelbeke and Deerlijk. Notably, he was not listed among the killed soldiers of the Flanders Fields Museum in 2004. Jules Rigolle, who witnessed Maurice's death, played a crucial role in ensuring that his death was officially recorded on December 3, 1925[28]. The obituary of Jules Rigolle is shown in Figure 48.150.

Maurice Verhaeghe did not initially appear in military archives, and Leon Defraeye omitted him from his 1932 list of killed soldiers. His name was eventually added to the Deerlijk monument erected in 1952. According to Laurent Tack, Maurice was erroneously declared dead on May 16, 1915, and some registers were not updated, leading to confusion with another soldier of the same name from Torhout.

Laurent Tack and Luc Adams reviewed documents indicating Maurice Verhaeghe was treated in an English hospital in 1915. This period of hospitalization, during which he was mistakenly declared dead, allowed him to establish connections with the Strickland family in London, evidenced by his niece Rachelle Verhaeghe's later marriage to Mr. Strickland.

Maurice was neither buried in Kaaskerke nor De Panne, likely due to confusion with the Torhout soldier. The British liberation of Deerlijk from October 18 to 20, 1918, was marked by intense fighting, resulting in significant civilian casualties due to German artillery fire from the Schelde River valley. Deerlijk lost 11 soldiers in 1918, with 12 others killed between August 4 and October 17, 1914, and five more before the year's end. Before the war, Maurice Verhaeghe worked as a mason with his father.

Unmarried, he enlisted as a war volunteer on August 3, 1914. By October 2, 1914, he joined the 2nd regiment of carabiniers, deployed to defend Antwerp. The Battle of the Nete began on October 2, 1914, with the Germans advancing to Antwerp's fortresses by October 5, 1914, equally described in Chapter 64.7.1.6.5.

---

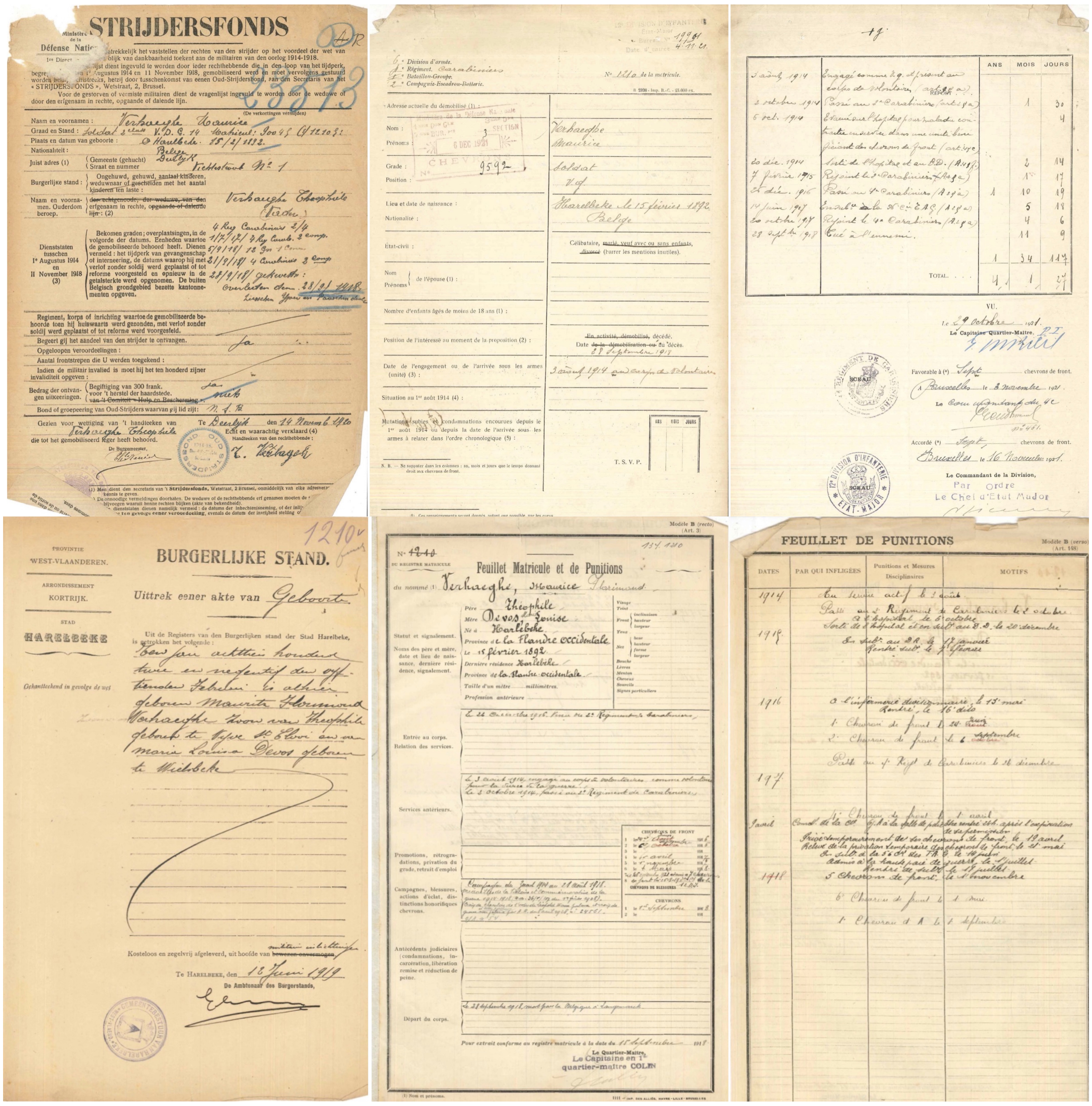
[24] Laurent Tack, "De Deerlijkse gesneuvelde soldaten, burgers en zivielarbeiders in de Eerste Wereldoorlog (dl. II)," Derlike XXVII, 1 (2004).

[25] Laurent Tack, "De Deerlijkse gesneuvelde soldaten in de Eerste Wereldoorlog," Derlike XXVII, 2 (2004).

[26] Laurent Tack, "De Deerlijkse Gesneuvelde Soldaten, Burgers en Zivielarbeiders in de Eerste Wereldoorlog," Derlike XXVI, 4 (2004).

[27] Laurent Tack and Luc Adams, "De Deerlijkse Gesneuvelde Soldaten uit de Eerste Wereldoorlog - Aanvullende gegevens en correcties," Derlike XXXI, 4 (2009).

[28] Jules Rigolle relayed this information to Simone Caby decades later (see Figure 48.165)



STRIJDERSFONDS

Ministère de la Défense Natio
1re Direct

…betrekkelijk het vaststellen der rechten van den strijder op het voordeel der wet van …blijk van dankbaarheid toekent aan de militairen van den oorlog 1914-1918.
…lijst dient ingevuld te worden door ieder rechthebbende die in den loop van het tijdperk, begre… 1e Augustus 1914 en 11 November 1918, gemobiliseerd werd en moet vervolgens gestuurd worden … rechtstreeks, hetzij door tusschenkomst van eenen Oud-Strijdersbond, aan den Secretaris van het « STRIJDERSFONDS », Wetstraat, 2, Brussel.
Voor de gestorven of vermiste militairen dient de vragenlijst ingevuld te worden door de weduwe of door den erfgenaam in rechte, opgaande of dalende lijn.

AR 23313

(De verkortingen vermijden)

Naam en voornamen :	Verhaeghe Maurice
Graad en Stand :	Soldat 2 classe V. D. G. 14 Matricul: 9004? (1/1210?)
Plaats en datum van geboorte :	Haulbeke 15/2/1892.
Nationaliteit :	Belge
Juist adres (1) (Gemeente (gehucht) / Straat en nummer)	Deerlyk Vichtestraat Nr 1
Burgerlijke stand : Ongehuwd, gehuwd, ~~aantaal kinderen~~, weduwnaar ~~of gescheiden~~ met het aantal ~~kinderen~~ ten laste :	
Naam en voornamen. Ouderdom beroep. ~~der echtgenoode, der weduwe, van den~~ erfgenaam in rechte, ~~opgaande of dalende lijn~~ : (2)	Verhaeghe Theophile (Vader)
Dienststaten tusschen 1e Augustus 1914 en 11 November 1918 (3) — Bekomen graden; overplaatsingen, in de volgorde der datums. Eenheden waartoe de gemobiliseerde behoord heeft. Dienen vermeld : het tijdperk van gevangenschap of interneering, de datums waarop hij met verlof zonder soldij werd geplaatst of tot reforme voorgesteld en opnieuw in de getalsterkte werd opgenomen. De buiten Belgisch grondgebied bezette kantonnementen opgeven.	4 Reg Carabiniers 2/4 1/7/17/ 4 Reg Carab. 2 comp. 5/9/18/ 12 Gr 1 Comp 21/9/18/ 4 Carabiniers 2 Comp 28/9/18/ gekweten: Overleden den 28/9/1918 tusschen Ypres en Passchendaele
Regiment, korps of inrichting waartoe de gemobiliseerde behoorde toen hij huiswaarts werd gezonden, met verlof zonder soldij werd geplaatst of tot reforme werd voorgesteld.	
Begeert gij het aandeel van den strijder te ontvangen.	Ja
Opgeloopen veroordeelingen :	
Aantal frontstrepen die U werden toegekend :	
Indien de militair invalied is moet hij het ten honderd zijner invaliditeit opgeven :	
Bedrag der ontvangen uitkeeringen. Begiftiging van 300 frank. voor 't herstel der haardstede. ~~van 't Comiteit « Hulp en Bescherming »~~.	Ja niets
Bond of groepeering van Oud-Strijders waarvan gij lid zijt :	N. S. B.

Gezien voor wettiging van 't handteeken van Verhaeghe Theophile die tot het gemobiliseerd leger heeft behoord.
De Burgemeester,

Te Deerlijk den 14 Novemb 1920
Echt en waarachtig verklaard (4)
Handteeken van den rechthebbende ;
T. Verhaeghe

(1) Men dient den secretaris van 't **Strijdersfonds**, Wetstraat, 2 Brussel, onmiddellijk van elke adresvera… kennis te geven.
(2) De onnoodige vermeldingen doorhalen. De weduwe of de rechthebbende erf genamen moeten de … bijvoegen waaruit hunne rechten blijken (akte van bekendheid).
(3) … dienststaten dienen namelijk vermeld : de datums der inhechtenisneming, of der inlij… ten gevolge eener veroordeeling, evenals de datum der invrijheid stelling o…

12e DIVISION D'INFANTERIE
Etat-Major
Bureau Nr 1991
Date d'entrée 4.11.21.

6e Division d'armée.
4e Régiment. Carabiniers
1e Bataillon-Groupe.
2e Compagnie-Escadron-Batterie.

No 1210 de la matricule.

B 2398 - Imp. B.-C. - 25.000 ex.

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
1ère Don Gle 3ème Don
2ème BUR. 3 SECTION
6 DEC 1921
CHEVRONS
No 9592

Adresse actuelle du démobilisé (1) :	
Nom :	Verhaeghe
Prénoms :	Maurice
Grade :	Soldat
Position :	V. G.
Lieu et date de naissance :	Harelbeke le 15 février 1892.
Nationalité :	Belge
État-civil :	Célibataire, ~~marié, veuf avec ou sans enfants, divorcé~~ (barrer les mentions inutiles).
Nom Prénoms de l'épouse (1) :	
Nombre d'enfants âgés de moins de 18 ans (1) :	
Position de l'intéressé au moment de la proposition (2) :	~~En activité, démobilisé,~~ décédé. Date ~~de la démobilisation ou~~ du décès. 28 Septembre 1918
Date de l'engagement ou de l'arrivée sous les armes (unité) (3) :	3 août 1914 au corps de Volontaires
Situation au 1er août 1914 (4) :	
Mutations subies et condamnations encourues depuis le 1er août 1914 ou depuis la date de l'arrivée sous les armes à relater dans l'ordre chronologique (5) :	

ANS	MOIS	JOURS

T. S. V. P.

N. B. — Ne supputer dans les colonnes : an, mois et jours que le temps donnant droit aux chevrons de front.

(1) Ces renseignements seront donnés, autant que possible, par les corps.

+J

		ANS	MOIS	JOURS
3 août 1914	Engagé comme V. G. et présent au corps de Volontaires (art. 88 a)			
	REPORT . . .			
2 octobre 1914	Passé au 2e Carabiniers (art. 88 a)		1	30
6 oct. 1914	Evacué sur l'hopital pour maladie contractée en service dans une unité bénéficiant des chevrons de front (art. 45 c)			4
20 déc. 1914	Sorti de l'hopital et au D. D. (A. 45 f)		2	14
7 février 1915	Rejoint le 2e Carabiniers (A. 88 a)		1	17
26 déc. 1916	Passé au 4e Carabiniers (A. 88 a)	1	10	19
14 juin 1917	En subce à la 56e Cie T. A. G. (A. 88 a)		5	18
20 octobre 1917	Rejoint le 4e Carabiniers (A. 88 a)		4	6
28 septbre 1918	Tué à l'ennemi.		11	9
		1	34	117
	TOTAL. . . .	4	1	27

VU.
Le 29 octobre 1921.
Le Capitaine Quartier-Maitre, P. I.

4e RÉGIMENT DE CARABINIERS
SCEAU

Favorable à (a) Sept chevrons de front.
A Bruxelles le 3 novembre 1921.
Le Commandant du 4e
No 451.

Accordé (a) Sept chevrons de front.
Bruxelles le 16 Novembre 1921.
Le Commandant de la Division,
Par ordre
Le Chef d'Etat Major

PROVINTIE
WEST-VLAANDEREN.

ARRONDISSEMENT
KORTRIJK.

STAD
HARELBEKE

1210v

BURGERLIJKE STAND.

Uittrek eener akte van Geboorte

Gekanteekend in gevolge de wet

Uit de Registers van den Burgerlijken stand der Stad Harelbeke, is getrokken het volgende :
Den jaar achttien honderd twee en negentig den vijftienden Februari is alhier geboren Mauritz Florimond Verhaeghe zoon van Theophile geboren te Vijve St. Eloi en van Maria Louisa Devos geboren te Wielsbeke

Kosteloos en zegelvrij afgeleverd, uit hoofde van ~~bewezen onvermogen~~ militaire inlichtingen.

Te Harelbeke, den 12 Juni 1919
De Ambtenaar des Burgerstands,

Modèle B (recto)
(Art. 3)

N° ~~1210~~ 134.1210
DU REGISTRE MATRICULE

Feuillet Matricule et de Punitions

du nommé (1) Verhaeghe, Maurice Florimond

Statut et signalement. Noms des père et mère, date et lieu de naissance, dernière résidence, signalement.	Père Théophile Mère Devos, Marie Louise Né à Harlebeke Province de la Flandre occidentale Le 15 février 1892 Dernière résidence Harlebeke Province de la Flandre occidentale Taille d'un mètre millimètres. Profession antérieure	Visage Teint Front (inclinaison, hauteur, largeur) Yeux Nez (base, hauteur, forme, largeur) Bouche Lèvres Menton Cheveux Sourcils Signes particuliers
Entrée au corps. Relation des services.	Le 26 décembre 1916. Venu du 2e Régiment de Carabiniers	
Services antérieurs.	Le 3 août 1914, engagé au corps de volontaires comme volontaire pour la durée de la guerre. Le 2 octobre 1914, passé au 2e Régiment de Carabiniers.	
Promotions, rétrogradations, privation du grade, retrait d'emploi		
Campagnes, blessures, actions d'éclat, distinctions honorifiques chevrons.	Campagne du 3 août 1914 au 21 août 1918. Médaille de la Victoire et Commémorative de la guerre 1914-1918. … Croix de chevalier de l'ordre de Léopold II avec palme et croix de guerre avec palme …	
Antécédents judiciaires (condamnations, incarcération, libération remise et réduction de peine.		
Départ du corps.	Le 28 septembre 1918, mort pour la Belgique à Langemarck.	

CHEVRONS DE FRONT

1	le 24 Juin	1916
2	le 6 septembre	1916
3	le	191
4	le 1er avril	1917
5	le 1er novembre	1917
6	le 1 Mars	1918
7		
8		

CHEVRONS DE BLESSURES

CHEVRONS

1	le 1er Septembre	1918
2	le	191

Pour extrait conforme au registre matricule à la date du 15 Septembre 1918
Le Quartier-Maitre,
Le Capitaine en 1e
quartier-maitre COLIN

(1) Nom et prénoms.

1111 — IMP. DES ALLIÉS, HAVRE-LILLE-BRUXELLES

FEUILLET DE PUNITIONS

Modèle B (verso)
(Art. 148)

DATES	PAR QUI INFLIGÉES	Punitions et Mesures Disciplinaires	MOTIFS
1914	Au service actif le 3 août		
	Passé au 2e Régiment de Carabiniers le 2 octobre		
	A l'hôpital le 6 octobre		
	Sorti de l'hôpital et en subt au D. D. le 20 décembre		
1915	En subt au D. R. le 17 janvier		
	Rentré subt le 7 février		
1916	A l'infirmerie divisionnaire le 15 mai		
	Rentré le 16 dito		
	1e Chevron de front le 24 Juin		
	2e Chevron de front le 6 septembre		
	Passé au 4e Regt de Carabiniers le 26 décembre		
1917	4e Chevron de front le 1 avril		
9 avril	Comdt de la Cie	8 j. A à la salle de police	être rentré 24 h. après l'expiration de sa permission
	Privé temporairement de ses chevrons de front le 19 avril		
	Relevé de la privation temporaire des chevrons de front le 21 mai		
	En subt à la 56e Cie des T. A. G. le 14 juin		
	Admis à la haute paie de guerre le 1 juillet		
	Rentré de subt le 17 juillet		
1918	5 Chevron de front le 1 novembre		
	6e Chevron de front le 1 mai		
	1e Chevron d A le 1 septembre		

Figure 48.158: *The military record of Maurice Verhaeghe, number 20180302085847378, pages 4-9.*

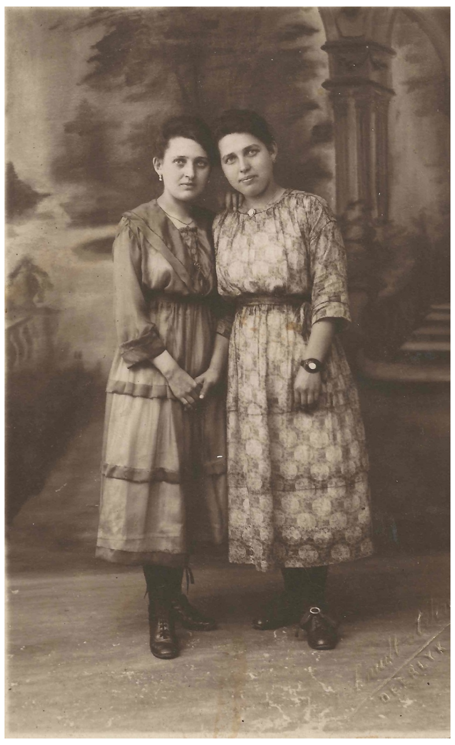
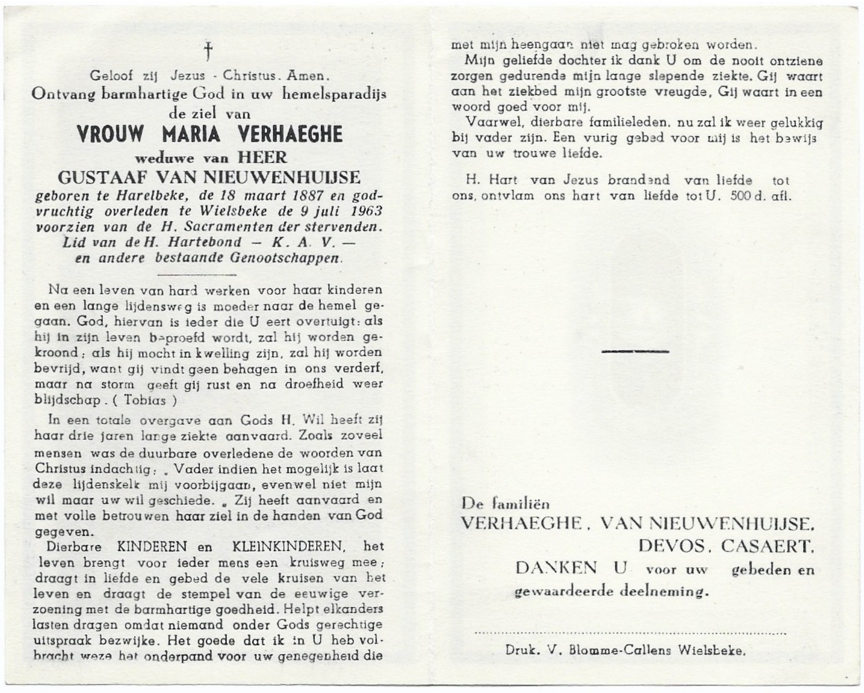


Figure 48.159: *Two daughters of Marie-Louise De Vos. Left is Zozyma Verhaeghe, right is Alida Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

Geloof zij Jezus - Christus. Amen.
Ontvang barmhartige God in uw hemelsparadijs
de ziel van
VROUW MARIA VERHAEGHE
weduwe van HEER
GUSTAAF VAN NIEUWENHUIJSE
geboren te Harelbeke, de 18 maart 1887 en godvruchtig overleden te Wielsbeke de 9 juli 1963 voorzien van de H. Sacramenten der stervenden.
Lid van de H. Hartebond — K. A. V. —
en andere bestaande Genootschappen.

Na een leven van hard werken voor haar kinderen en een lange lijdensweg is moeder naar de hemel gegaan. God, hiervan is ieder die U eert overtuigt: als hij in zijn leven beproefd wordt, zal hij worden gekroond; als hij mocht in kwelling zijn, zal hij worden bevrijd, want gij vindt geen behagen in ons verderf, maar na storm geeft gij rust en na droefheid weer blijdschap. (Tobias)

In een totale overgave aan Gods H. Wil heeft zij haar drie jaren lange ziekte aanvaard. Zoals zoveel mensen was de duurbare overledene de woorden van Christus indachtig: „ Vader indien het mogelijk is laat deze lijdenskelk mij voorbijgaan, evenwel niet mijn wil maar uw wil geschiede. „ Zij heeft aanvaard en met volle betrouwen haar ziel in de handen van God gegeven.

Dierbare KINDEREN en KLEINKINDEREN, het leven brengt voor ieder mens een kruisweg mee; draagt in liefde en gebed de vele kruisen van het leven en draagt de stempel van de eeuwige verzoening met de barmhartige goedheid. Helpt elkanders lasten dragen omdat niemand onder Gods gerechtige uitspraak bezwijke. Het goede dat ik in U heb volbracht weze het onderpand voor uw genegenheid die met mijn heengaan niet mag gebroken worden.

Mijn geliefde dochter ik dank U om de nooit ontziene zorgen gedurende mijn lange slepende ziekte. Gij waart aan het ziekbed mijn grootste vreugde, Gij waart in een woord goed voor mij.

Vaarwel, dierbare familieleden, nu zal ik weer gelukkig bij vader zijn. Een vurig gebed voor mij is het bewijs van uw trouwe liefde.

H. Hart van Jezus brandend van liefde tot ons, ontvlam ons hart van liefde tot U. 500 d. afl.

De familiën
VERHAEGHE, VAN NIEUWENHUIJSE,
DEVOS, CASAERT,
DANKEN U voor uw gebeden en gewaardeerde deelneming.

Druk. V. Blomme-Callens Wielsbeke.

Figure 48.160: *1963 Wielsbeke, the obituary card of Maria Verhaeghe. Maria Leonia Verhaeghe married Modest Gustaf Vannieuwenhuyse in 1919 at Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

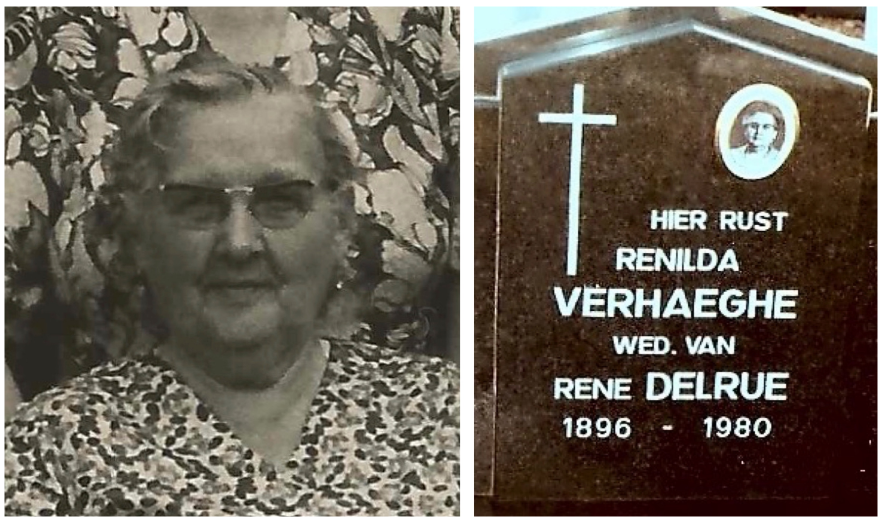
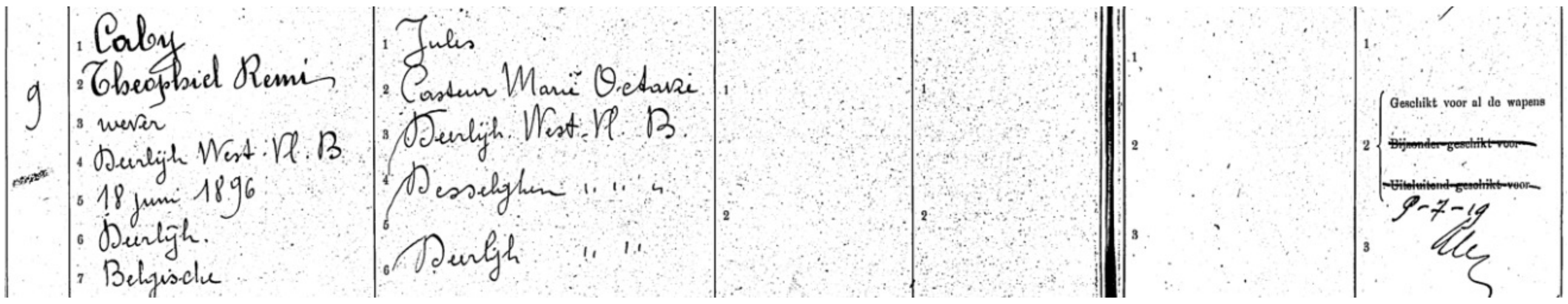


Figure 48.161: *July 24, 1971, Renilde Verhaeghe. Right is her tomb. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



9	1 Caby 2 Theophiel Remi 3 wever 4 Deerlijk West-Vl. B 5 18 juni 1896 6 Deerlijk. 7 Belgische	1 Jules 2 Casteur Marie Octavie 3 Deerlijk West-Vl. B. 4 Desselghem " " " 5 6 Deerlijk " "	1 2	1 2	1 2 3	1 2 Geschikt voor al de wapens ~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~ ~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~ 9-7-19 3

Figure 48.162: *The military registration of Theophiel Remi Caby, in Lichting van 1916, Nationale Militie, Provincie West Vlaanderen, militiekantoor Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a textile manufacturer, born in Deerlijk on June 18, 1896, as the son of Jules Caby from Deerlijk and Marie Octavie Casteur from Desselgem. He was admitted on July 9, 1919.*

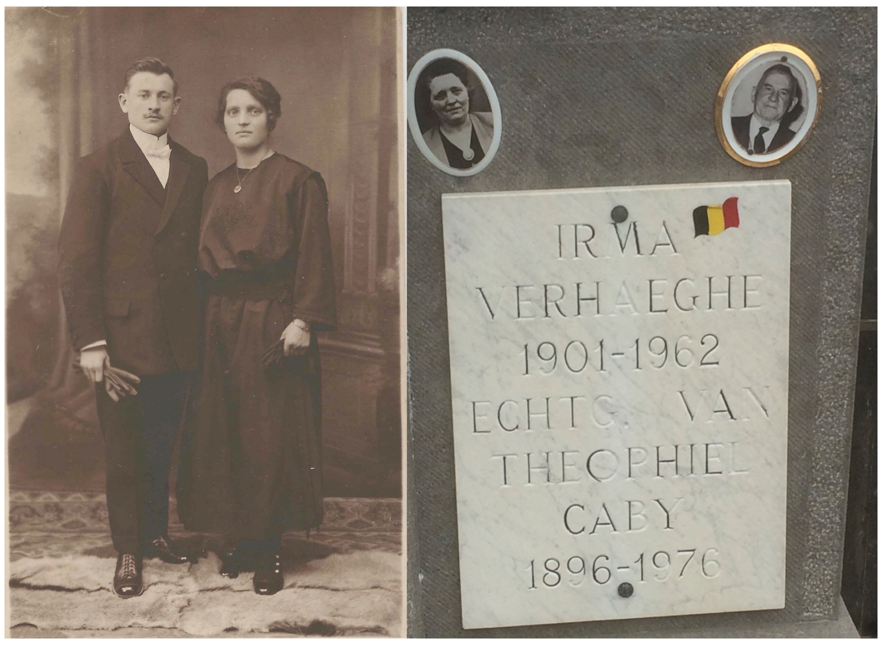


Figure 48.163: *The wedding of Theophile Caby with Irma Verhaeghe and their tomb at Saint Louis Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 48.164: *German hussars. The hussar is a soldier belonging to the light cavalry. The hussars were primarily employed for reconnaissance and raids to supply the marching army. In battle, their function was also to harass the enemy, to seize artillery batteries or to chase down troops in a debacle. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

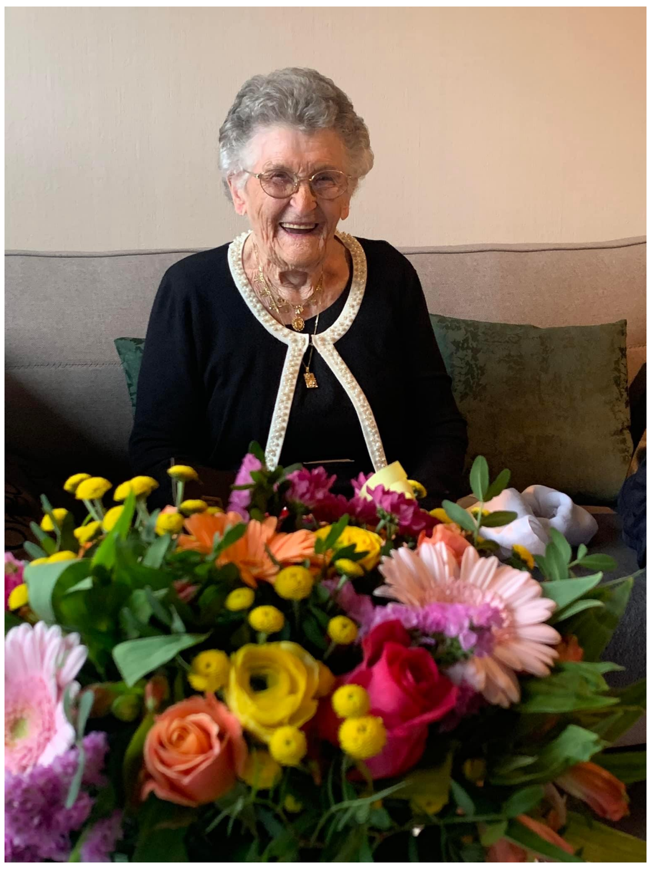


Figure 48.165: *Simone Caby, a granddaughter of Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie Louise de Vos, turned 100 in 2024. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Maurice, injured on October 6, 1914, spent the subsequent months in a military hospital, missing the retreat from Antwerp to the Yser and the Battle of the Yser. He rejoined his regiment on February 7, 1915, after being discharged from the hospital on December 20, 1914. He was again injured in May 1915 and briefly hospitalized.

In 1916, Maurice transferred to the 4th regiment of Carabiniers, formed after the army's reorganization at the Yser River. He served with the 56th company *Troupes auxiliaires du génie (T.A.G.)* before returning to the 4th carabiniers. His regiment participated in various operations, including guarding Nieuwpoort and replacing British divisions in Brielen.

On September 28, 1918, Maurice was killed during an offensive to liberate Passchendaele. His battalion continued to advance, reaching De Ruiter by October 5 and subsequently moving through several locations until the ceasefire on November 11, 1918. Maurice's service at the front lasted four years, one month, and 27 days, excluding his hospitalization during the winter of 1914-1915.

Remarkably, Maurice Verhaeghe did not appear in the military archives, and Leon Defraeye forgot to mention him in his 1932 list of killed soldiers.

His name now appears on the monument in Deerlijk, erected in 1952, but was absent from earlier memorials.

According to an appendix by Laurent Tack, Maurice Verhaeghe had once been mistakenly declared dead on May 16, 1915. Some registers never corrected this error, leading to post-war confusion between two soldiers named Maurice Verhaeghe. Documents reviewed by Laurent Tack and Luc Adams revealed that Maurice had been treated in an English hospital in 1915, where he was erroneously declared dead shortly after.

His temporary residence in England is corroborated by subsequent family events and his involvement in underground activities during both World Wars. It was during this time that Maurice became acquainted with the Strickland family. His brother's daughter, Rachelle Verhaeghe, would later marry Mr. Strickland from London.

Maurice Verhaeghe was not buried in Kaaskerke or De Panne. Earlier mistakes resulted from confusion with another Maurice Verhaeghe from Torhout, who died in 1915. During the British liberation of Deerlijk from October 18 to October 20, 1918, significant fighting occurred, causing civilian casualties due to German artillery from the Schelde River valley.

Deerlijk lost 24 civilians on October 20, 1918, and 11 soldiers died in 1918.

Between August 4, 1914, and October 17, 1914, 12 soldiers were killed, with five more casualties before the end of 1914.

Maurice Verhaeghe's early wartime service began when he enlisted as a war volunteer on August 3, 1914. He was part of the 2nd regiment of carabiniers, defending Antwerp during the Battle of the Nete. In Figure 48.148, we see the 2nd regiment of carabiners who withdraw from the Nete to Antwerp in the days after October 2, 1914.

After sustaining injuries, he spent time in a military hospital, missing key battles. Upon recovery, he returned to the front lines on October 20 and rejoined the 2nd and 4th regiment of carabiners, shown in Figure 48.149. His regiment was involved in critical operations, including the defense of Nieuwpoort and participation in the liberation of Passchendaele, where Maurice was ultimately killed. We also refer the reader to Chapter 48.10 for more details about the death declaration and the link with England.

Throughout his service, Maurice displayed exceptional bravery and dedication. Despite early administrative errors and the chaos of war, his legacy endures. His story, meticulously documented through historical records and family accounts, highlights the sacrifices made by soldiers like Maurice Verhaeghe during World War I. His name, now honored on monuments, serves as a poignant reminder of the cost of war and the valor of those who fought.

48.9.5.4.4 Distinctions Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, proudly posing in Figure 48.149, received several distinguished honors throughout his military career. His dedication and bravery in service were recognized through numerous accolades, reflecting his exceptional contributions during World War I.

On September 28, 1918, Maurice Verhaeghe tragically lost his life in Langemark during the final liberation assault on the German forces. His valor and commitment to duty were evident through the distinctions he earned.

As a testament to his front-line service, he was awarded the prestigious *7 chevrons de front* (front stripes or front chevrons).

Posthumously, Maurice Verhaeghe was honored with the *Victory Medal* and the *Médaille Commémorative de la Guerre 1914-1918*. These medals commemorated his participation and sacrifices in the Great War, underscoring the significance of his contributions to the Allied victory.

Furthermore, he received the *Knight's Cross with Palms* from the Order of Leopold II, a high honor recognizing his outstanding bravery and leadership. Additionally, he was awarded the *Croix de Guerre*, further highlighting his heroism in the face of adversity[29].

---

[29] Royal Decree of April 8, 1928, no 24561.

The medals of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, depicted in Figure 48.151, are enduring symbols of his courage, dedication, and the ultimate sacrifice he made for his country. His legacy is a poignant reminder of the bravery exhibited by soldiers who fought valiantly during World War I.

48.9.5.4.5 Meanwhile, at the Homefront in Deerlijk Various studies were performed in the past on the events in Deerlijk at the beginning of the war, for instance, by Philippe Despriet[30]. When the war had started, Deerlijk remained tranquil. Many young men were soldiers and fought the Germans in the East and North, while the people from Deerlijk had to make do with reading the newspapers and praying in the Chapel *Kapel-ter-Ruste*. Indeed, the fear of death makes people very religious.

Unfortunately, humility often evaporates after the events and is replaced by vanity and a high hat.

On August 22, 1914, German soldiers arrived in Deerlijk for the first time. French troops spotted nine *Uhlans* led by Count von Schwerin in Deerlijk. These French informed the pastor of Desselgem (Coussement).

The Germans were also spotted in Harelbeke and Kuurne. Citizens of Deerlijk informed Desselgem of the arrival of the Germans on Sunday, August 23, at 9:30 pm.

The population panicked when they learned that the Germans were arresting or shooting all men they encountered. The story was incorrect, but it was a reason to flee on Monday, August 24. The day is remembered as *Lopersmaandag* (Runner Monday)[31]. The events of August 24 formed a domino effect. Men fled west; they told the story in every congregation they encountered, and the local men ran. However, German troops retreated, and nothing happened. Somewhat embarrassed, the men returned home on Monday evening.

On August 25, a German stole a horse in Deerlijk. He had stopped a rider, Cyrille Dewulf, and taken his horse. Cyrille, therefore, complained to the constable. The German told him he would pay for the horse. This was very strange, but the German returned the horse the next day.

The mayor of Deerlijk, Theophile Renier, received several orders to carry out on August 29. Inns had to close at 9:00 pm, and the Belgian flags had to remain on the official buildings. All refugees from Brussels had to go to Sint Niklaas, and wounded soldiers had to be sent to Antwerp when healed.

The Germans did not initially occupy every street but limited their attention to the front line and village surveys.

The first encounter occurred on September 8 at a farm in Deerlijk in the Desselgemstraat. A mixed gang of Belgian civilians, gendarmes, and French soldiers attacked a German patrol.

People were killed in the attack, but they were unable to overpower the Germans wholly. For that reason, the population was very concerned because they expected reprisals. Also, the attackers had all disguised themselves as civilians by wearing their vests inside out, not to be recognized immediately. As a result, they feared that the Germans would believe civilians had attacked them, which was precarious for the locals.

Indeed, usually, the Germans then started murdering and destroying.

Police officer Alois Ameye collected all weapons from the civilian population. When he had confiscated all the guns, he wrote a report stating that not a single civilian had shot at the Germans but the military.

On September 10, the Belgian government announced that the refugees in Deerlijk could leave for England while soldiers were all sent to Antwerp.

On Thursday, September 10, 1914, there was a second encounter in Deerlijk around 10:30 am. Twelve German soldiers on horseback and five by bicycle rode from Vichte to Deerlijk. These soldiers took the bend in Deerlijk, in the station's direction, then Sint Lodewijk, and then Heestert and Avelgem, where they joined their unit in Berchem. However, when these Germans arrived at the spruce forest in Deerlijk, somebody shot them at the Heirweg to Kortrijk. There were deaths, and the Germans again had not seen military uniforms. Harsh reprisals were bound to follow. The Germans then set fire to some farms. Buildings, equipment, and supplies went up in flames. There was also a civilian casualty.

The Germans tried to ask the pastor to explain the shootings that had taken place in Deerlijk, but the pastor Aimé Dieudonné Desmedt had fled.

The villagers further hid this fact during the war. After the war, however, writer Stijn Streuvels (Frank Lateur), who had been, almost like a real journalist, on inspection in the area during the events of that period and who wrote everything in a book, reported in his testimony that the pastor had, indeed, fled. Later research by Philippe Despriet in the documents of neighboring parishes provided ample evidence. The pastor had certainly run to another parish, namely to Desselgem. He arrived there on September 10, with his two maids, in the parish, filled with fear. After they arrived in Desselgem, the three fled on to Oostrozebeke. Joseph Coussement would be his successor in Deerlijk.

On that same day, there was also an event in Sint Lodewijk. Indeed, Romain Bulcaen[32] writes that the newly installed priest of Sint Lodewijk, namely Louis Rommel[33] was stopped by a German patrol when he left his church on September 10, 1914. The Germans asked him for directions to Waregem. He was so shocked that he could hardly speak. Therefore, he was arrested but would be released soon after.

Concerning the events in Deerlijk, the Germans indeed planned to take revenge. They sent part of their army unit in Berchem to Deerlijk to eradicate the village. Stijn Streuvels sensed the disaster and had already commented about it in his diary on September 8. On the evening of September 10, an entire army unit passed through Ingooigem, from Berchem to Deerlijk. It was a huge column, soldiers in front, heavy artillery in the back, followed by an ambulance. The people in Ingooigem had intensely mixed feelings. On the one hand, they were happy that the unit passed by and left them alone. On the other hand, they feared what was to come to Deerlijk.

The inhabitants of Deerlijk came together in their houses. It was as if they felt death approaching. They hid precious items in wells and cellars. They heard the Germans approaching in the distance on the cobbled road from Vichte to Deerlijk. The Germans made the situation even more terrifying by asking people how far Deerlijk was and that they were on their way to destroy the municipality.

Meanwhile, in Deerlijk, the atmosphere turned hushed. Cows mooed, dogs barked, and frogs croaked. In the distance, they heard the Germans marching to Deerlijk.

There was one missing soldier from the day that the firing in Deerlijk took place among the Germans. However, fortunately, the Germans found this soldier on their way to Deerlijk. His testimony confirmed that the Germans had not shot at Civilians but by the military. This testimony saved the population. The 1300 soldiers were ordered to return to Berchem immediately. Deerlijk was saved from destruction! For the residents, it was like a miracle. They were convinced that there had been intercession by *Onze Lieve Vrouw ter Ruste.* The chapel, described in Chapter 49, founded by Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in 1639, with substantial support from Marguerite Kelduwier, was once again in the middle of the war scene. From that moment on, daily pilgrimages to the chapel took place.

---

[30] Philippe Despriet, 'Deerlijk 1914,' published in Derlike, 3rd volume, no.4, 1981 and Derlike, 4th year, no.1, 1981.

[31] Later, on October 19, there was also a *Schuwe Maandag*, which also appears in Chapter 64.6.1.5.1, Chapter 64.7.1.6.7 and Chapter 65.

[32] Romain Bulcaen, 'Sint Lodewijk in de Eerste Wereldoorlog,' Derlike, 10de jaargang, nr 1, 1987.

[33] Rommel was Flemish, despite his name.

Deerlijk remained unoccupied until October 15, 1914. This meant that, despite the presence of German soldiers in the region, the village of Deerlijk remained under the authority of the Belgian government until that date.

During this interim period, Deerlijk received orders and instructions from the Belgian government almost daily. For example, the outrages of the Germans had to be reported, and German and Austrian subjects had to be arrested. Food convoys were not allowed to move in the direction of German-occupied territories. The public lighting had to be switched off at 9:00 pm on September 21 so German blimps would not find a passage easily. The meat price was fixed, and the authorities claimed grain. On October 1, doctor Isebaert of Deerlijk warned that Typhus had broken out among the refugees. Influential pieces of art in Deerlijk had to be stored safely. It may be a miracle that the polychrome panels in the *Kapel-ter-Ruste* were never stolen or damaged during this period. The well-known Sint Columba retable in Deerlijk was also hidden but was later damaged during the shelling in 1918.

Alcohol was banned, and lists of cows, horses, grain, wheat, and the like were made to claim these goods, if necessary, for the Belgian army or the armies of friendly nations like England or France. On October 7, the authorities begged all men between 18 and 30 to become war volunteers and go to Ostend's military depot. It is admirable that 310 years after the liberation of Ostend, this city was again central to a military story. On October 10, all motorized traffic was banned, which was the last Belgian warrant found at Deerlijk town hall. After that, the municipality fell into German hands.

Deerlijk was relatively far from the front, so life could go its ordinary course despite the occupation and to the extent possible. The Verhaeghe-de Vos family, like many other families in Deerlijk, was the residence of a German soldier, as ordered by the government. When we consider *Schuwe Maandag*[34] and the front lines of German soldiers who, according to their Schlieffen plan, wanted to conquer France within four weeks in August of 1914, to be able to attack Russia afterward, and therefore mercilessly punished any opposition or delay in Belgium with massacres, it is hard to imagine that there were also civilized Germans. The family was fortunate to have given shelter to a well-mannered soldier. His name was Josef Schmidt, from Ilshofe, between Stuttgart and Nuremberg. This soldier, shown in Figure 48.153, had little to do with hostilities, as he was a shoemaker and responsible for repairing the shoes of the German soldiers. Theophile Verhaeghe's workshop was perfectly usable as a military shoemaker and was confiscated by the Germans. Josef, however, behaved very respectably throughout the war.

Occasionally, he could arrange extra rations so that the daughters in the family would not starve. The mutual respect was seen by the friendship between the two families, which lasted for many decades. Contact was maintained long after WWII even, and occasional visits took place. Josef Schmidt's legacy lived on in his adoptive son Emile Bayer and his grandson Wolfgang.

The fact that the inhabitants of Deerlijk had to continue to work to have bread on the table, despite the occupation, is also evident from a 1917 work permit from Zozyma Verhaeghe, Maurice's sister, shown in Figure 48.187 on page 963.

At the same time, during the war in Deerlijk, 250 local young men (aged between 17 and 30) were also forcibly recruited as civilian workers.

Germans took them to Sedan and Charleville-Mézières, where they had to work in the timber industry for the German war apparatus. One of them was Gerard Vangheluwe, who would marry Zozyma Verhaeghe after the war and become the brother-in-law of the late Maurice Verhaeghe. The story is described in Chapter 69.

Gerard claimed all his life that he had not been randomly selected as a civilian worker but that local people who had to choose on behalf of the occupier didn't like him. Gerard had once climbed the church tower as a child, after which the fire brigade had to free him. His mother was Marie Nathalie Surmont, the sister of Eduard Camille Surmont. The latter was a friend of the poet René Declercq and is described in '*Harmen Riels*' in 1913 as *Kroeksken* who once troubled the local pastor involving snowballs. Where the name 'Kroeksken' came from can be found in Chapter 69.

Philippe Despriet described the events during the war further in Derlike[35].

When the Germans took over authority in Deerlijk, many civilians were obliged to give shelter to the Germans, including the Verhaeghes, as mentioned above. Again, all goods, including sugar and alcoholic drinks, were listed. The Germans forced bars to close. The Germans placed the men under house arrest, who the Belgian state could claim as soldiers.

They confiscated all horses. In the following winter, there was a shortage of people. The inhabitants also stole a lot of wood from forests and gardens to heat homes. Deerlijk had entered a dark period, comparable to many periods in the 16th and 17th centuries during the civil wars in the Low Countries. For instance, a forest at Sint Lodewijk was cut and transformed into farmland. Romain Bulcaen[36] writes that this was the forest called '*Harelbekehout*' and used to be the size of 9 ha before the war. In the same reference, we can also read that, on October 20, 1916, the German Emperor Kaiser Wilhelm II attended a military parade at Banhout forest. The German military guarded every road junction on this occasion, and the inhabitants were ordered to shut their window blinds. The Germans also took the *pastorie* of Saint Louis, used it as a Casino, and did not show exemplary behavior. Many photo cards of the casino with Germans posing, as in Figure 48.152. They loved sending such pictures back home, probably to show they were totally in control.

As Romain Bulcaen described, the German occupation of Saint Louis was a constant reality until October 15, 1918. On that day, the villagers noticed that Germans began to retreat and took ammunition with them. The Germans also passed through the village, from West to East, and herded sheep and goats. The Germans requested the young men to follow their retreat. It's not sure if they intended to use them as hostages or if they were afraid they might reinforce the Allied troops while reconquering Belgium.

By dawn on Sunday, October 20, the Allies crossed the Leie River between Kortrijk and Desselgem. The British crossed the Leie River at Beveren-Leie close to the border with Harelbeke[37]. In Chapter 49, the reader will see that a few centuries before, the Spanish and later the French had chosen the exact location as a bridgehead and to install barracks. The area served the military very well, and history repeats itself.

A mas occurred at dawn at Sint Lodewijk, while one could hear shells from a distance. By 9 o'clock, the Germans fled in panic. By 10:30, the first British military arrived in Sint Lodewijk. Then, the Germans began to assault Saint Louis. The church encountered numerous shells. A shell hit the sacristy of the church. All the windows were broken, except the one above the *hoogkoor* in which we can still read that the inhabitants of Saint Louis constructed the church. The German assault killed seven people and wounded 15.

The German bombardment did not damage the organ. In Chapter 72.4.9, we read that our ancestor, Sidonie Verbeke, wife of

---

[34] Schuwe Maandag also appears in Chapter 64.6.1.5.1, Chapter 64.7.1.6.7 and Chapter 65.

[35] Philippe Despriet, Derlike, 4th volume, no. 2, 1981.

[36] Romain Bulcaen, 'Sint Lodewijk in de Eerste Wereldoorlog,' Derlike, 10de jaargang, nr 1, 1987.

[37] Gil Bossuyt and Phil Hamilton, 'visitor's guide to the 36th Ulster Division Lys Memorial,' 2019.

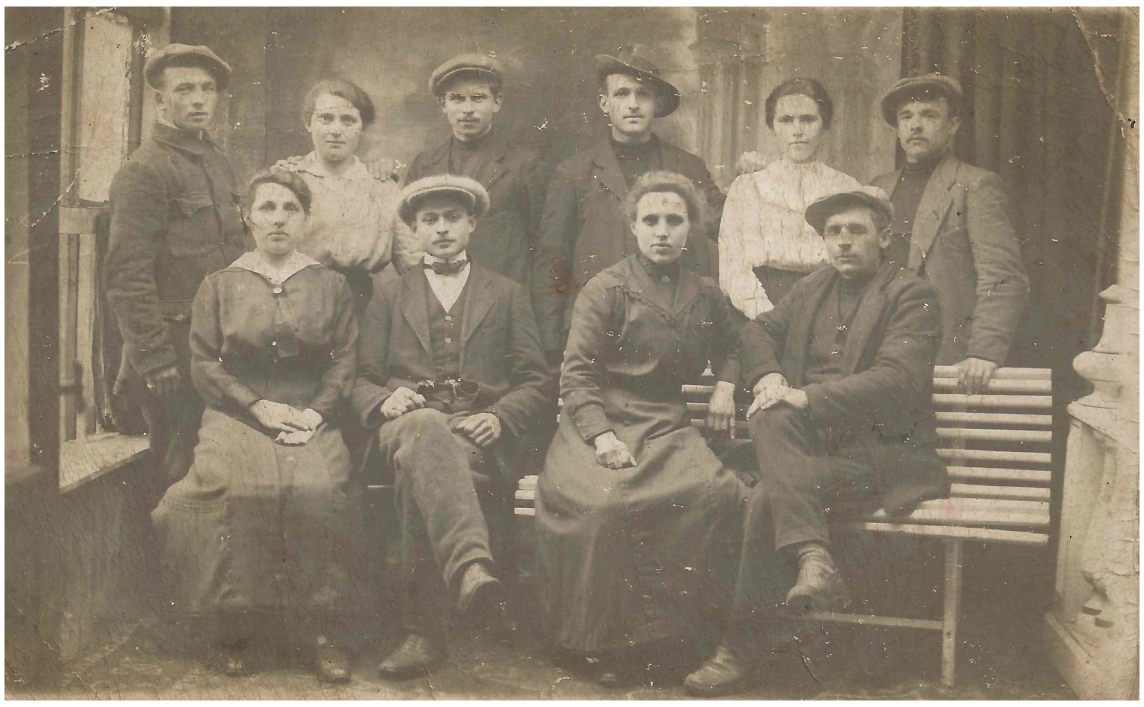


Figure 48.166: *Back row from left to right: Gerard Vangheluwe (1898), Zozyma Verhaeghe (1898), Georges Remi Verhaeghe (1897, brother of Julien Verhaeghe; his military record is shown in Figure 48.167), Seraphin René Verhaeghe (1899), Julia Augusta Verhaeghe (1899, sister of Julien Verhaeghe), Josef Georges Lambrecht (1896, flax merchant in Wielsbeke). Front row from left to right: Alida Verhaeghe (1890), Julien Verhaeghe (1895), Irma Verhaeghe (1901), Jozef Valère Verhaeghe (1891, brother of Julien Verhaeghe). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Camillus Waelkens, was killed in Vichte (next to Saint Louis) on October 31, 1918. She died for her country. We don't know any other details, but she likely died after being shot or hit by a shell. She was 65 years old.
On November 10, when a ceasefire was announced for the next day, everyone was thrilled, and, according to Bulcaen, the British played '*Blessed be God*' (Offertory Hymn) in the Church.

48.9.5.4.6 Life after WWI All of Maurice Verhaeghe's surviving siblings eventually married. His sister Zozyma, for example, married Gerard Vangheluwe on July 20, 1921; the couple first lived in the center of Deerlijk and moved to *Kalsyde naar St-Louis* in the late 1920s, better known today as *Stationsstraat*. Zozyma would work all her life as a self-employed Haute couturière of ceremonial dresses.
Two sisters went to live in Brussels (Etterbeek and Sint Jans Molenbeek), one in Wielsbeke. The others stayed in Deerlijk or Harelbeke.
The families with whom the Verhaeghes married were Caby, Demeyere, Eeckhout, Delrue, Plasse, Simoens, Vangheluwe, Van Houtven, and Van Nieuwenhuyze.
After the war, the family searched in vain for Maurice. His body is most likely buried namelessly. On August 26, 1924, a letter was sent to the family by the military burial service[38], stating that Maurice was buried in De Panne and that the army had taken his body from Kaaskerke. It would be grave number N76.
Upon further investigation, however, it turned out to be a mistake. Another Maurice Verhaeghe was buried there, someone from the 2nd regiment *Jagers te Voet*, who died in 1915.
Who knows, Maurice may be buried in the unknown soldier's grave in Brussels - we don't know. His brothers and sisters always kept a place in the house for a photo of Maurice. They all died a few decades ago.
The Verhaeghes, reasonably fluent in German and French, who had spread from Marke to Brussels during the interbellum and on both sides of the Leie River, formed an ideal mini-network during WWII for underground activities and connections to the resistance. We only know vague stories and single incidents during WWII. Therefore, this chapter in the life of the Verhaeghes is skipped in our book, apart from some vague facts mentioned further.
The war records of Maurice Verhaeghe are listed in Figures 48.154, 48.155, 48.156, 48.157 and48.158.

48.9.5.5 Other Descendants of Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie Louise de Vos

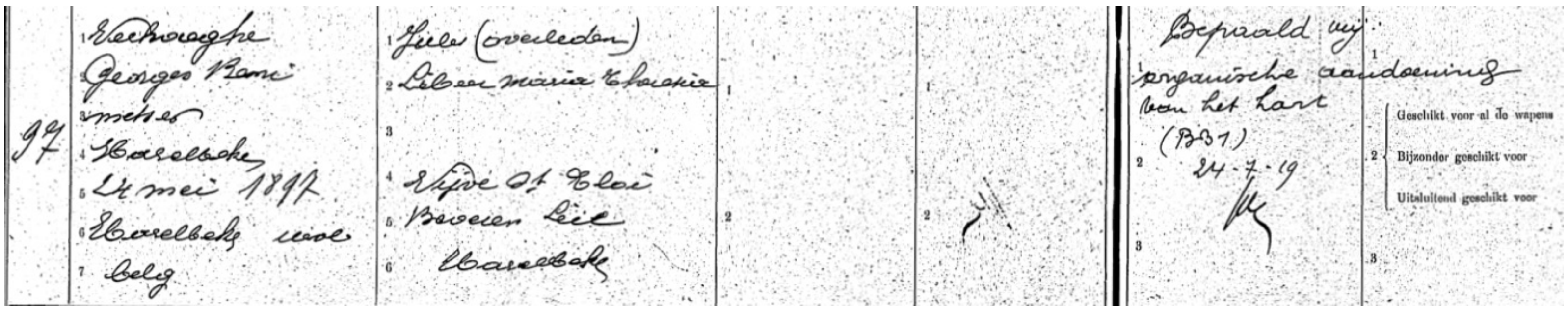
The list of children is shown above. Here, we have collected a few pictures and memorabilia not offered in other sections. They are found in Figures 48.159, 48.160, 48.161, 48.162, and 48.163.
In 2024, one of the granddaughters of Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie Louise de Vos, Simone Caby, turned 100. Figure 48.165 shows a photo of the event on page 945.

48.10 Verhaeghe: Pioneering Liberalism, Socialism, Resistance, and Education

This section aims to objectively portray the socio-psycho-economic world of the Verhaeghes within a historical context. Unlike the numerous heroic narratives that emerged post-World War II, this work is neither a cinematic venture nor a romantic novel. Due to the subject's sensitive nature, we will not assert definitive facts, evidence, or conclusions.
Instead, the approach gently describes the context and offers insinuations, allowing the reader to engage with the material imaginatively.
The details provided here are intended to serve as a foundation for future historians who may delve into the detailed daily reports and records of Deerlijk and its surrounding villages during the World Wars. The family knows the names of individuals and families in Deerlijk, Harelbeke, Waregem, and Kortrijk who were traitors and collaborators with the Germans. However, the book tells our story, not that of the traitors.

---

[38] Major Michelet, message No. 6869 / E / 35376



97

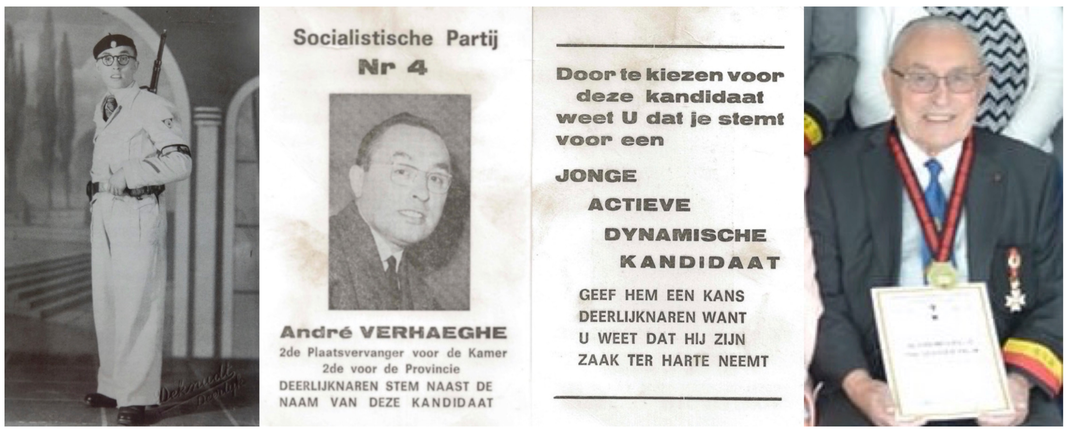
1 Verhaeghe
2 Georges Remi
3 metser
4 Harelbeke
5 24 mei 1897
6 Harelbeke wol
7 Belg

1 Jules (overleden)
2 Libeer Maria Theresia
3
4 Vijve St Eloi
5 Boveren Leie
6 Harelbeke

Bepaald uit organische aandoening van het hart (B31)
24-7-19

1 Geschikt voor al de wapens
2 Bijzonder geschikt voor
Uitsluitend geschikt voor
3

Figure 48.167: *The military registration of Georges Remi Verhaeghe, in Lichting van 1917, Nationale Militie, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekantoor Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a mason, born in Harelbeke on May 24, 1897, son of Jules Verhaeghe (he was dead), from Sint Eloois Vijve, and Marie Thérèse Libeer, from Harelbeke. The doctor declared that he had a heart condition (B-31), on July 24, 1919.*



Socialistische Partij
Nr 4

André VERHAEGHE
2de Plaatsvervanger voor de Kamer
2de voor de Provincie
DEERLIJKNAREN STEM NAAST DE NAAM VAN DEZE KANDIDAAT

Door te kiezen voor deze kandidaat weet U dat je stemt voor een
JONGE
ACTIEVE
DYNAMISCHE
KANDIDAAT
GEEF HEM EEN KANS DEERLIJKNAREN WANT U WEET DAT HIJ ZIJN ZAAK TER HARTE NEEMT

Figure 48.168: *We can see André Verhaeghe in his uniform of the White Brigade. The picture was taken in September 1944 (Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk). André Verhaeghe received accolades many times in his life, such as in the color picture taken in Deerlijk. Furthermore, as seen in the middle, André has long chaired the socialist political party of Deerlijk. This leaflet must have been distributed in the 1960s or 1970s during one of his campaigns; Courtesy of Zozyma Verhaeghe.*[39] *(Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Therefore, certain critical aspects of the narrative necessitate a degree of vagueness.

The author, possessing a slow yet enduring memory, has compiled stories heard during childhood from great-grandparents, great-granduncles and aunts, grandparents, and acquaintances. These recollections have been placed within a historical framework, allowing bits and pieces to coalesce into this chapter.

Notably, the author's great-grandmother, Zozyma Verhaeghe, could converse for hours, sharing her tales with anyone willing to listen. As a child, the author was an attentive listener, profoundly respecting the elders and their rich stories.

A vague yet insightful reconstruction is possible by situating these reports within their historical context.

This chapter, therefore, represents memories and historical context, providing a nuanced glimpse into the lives of the Verhaeghes during the war. It invites readers to explore and imagine the untold details, fostering a deeper understanding of this family's journey through one of history's most tumultuous periods.

48.10.1 The Importance of Deerlijk

The village of Deerlijk frequently appears in this book. In particular, in the years 1600 and from the second half of the 18th century onwards, it's been a place that played quite an essential role in our ancestry.

Apart from this, Deerlijk is one of the cradles of ideas and innovations in Flanders. It could rightfully be called a revolutionary village. Indeed, centered between rural villages and the Leie River, relatively close to Kortrijk and on the edge of the castellany of Kortrijk and near that of Oudenaarde, Deerlijk has played an important economic role, in particular in the textile industry.

A healthy mix of workers, catholic farmers, liberal and catholic industrials, numerous pubs, and many immigrants from surrounding villages have molded Deerlijk into a hub and fireplace of ideas.

We can mention the Renier family, the Verriest family, René Declercq, several important priests, politicians, influential industrials, and countless others. Many are covered, for instance, in the journal *Derlike*, published by *Heemkring Dorp en Toren.*

It's not an understatement to say that Deerlijk has played a pioneering role in education, particularly for workers' children. As a result, Deerlijk has had a high percentage of literate people in the past two hundred years or more.

48.10.2 The Personages in the Verhaeghe Network

Here, we focus on one particular family that played a role, perhaps significantly, in the first half of the 20th century.

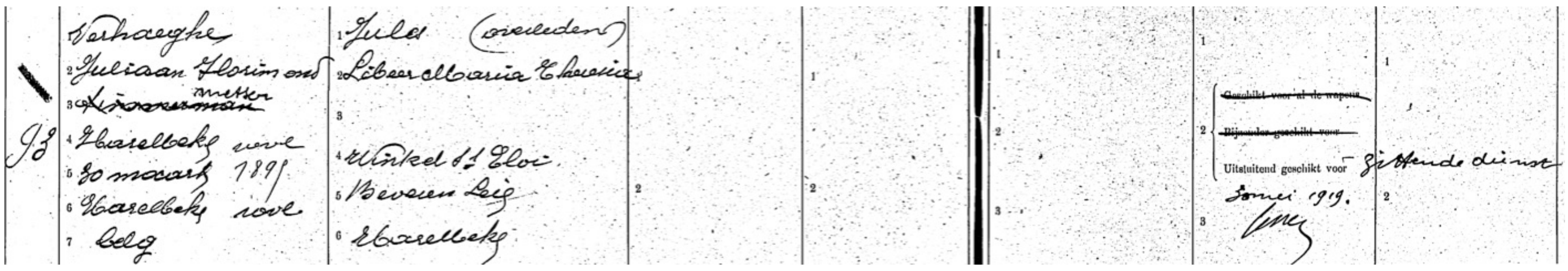
In particular, we are referring to the descendants of Edouard Verhaeghe (Waregem 1821 - Kortrijk 1907) and Ursula Baert (Sint Eloois Vijve 1828 - Harelbeke 1867), described in Chapter 48.9.2.3.4. The couple was married in Sint Eloois Vijve in 1857 and had two sons, namely Theophile Verhaeghe (Sint Eloois Vijve 1863 - Deerlijk 1926) and Jules Verhaeghe (Sint Eloois Vijve 1858 - Harelbeke 1911).

Jules had a son, Julien (Harelbeke 1895 - Spiere 1932), two other sons, and one daughter. The two men, Theophile and Jules, were very dynamic, like their ancestors, and would transfer this mentality to their descendants.

Theophile Verhaeghe married Marie Louise De Vos, while Jules Verhaeghe married Maria Theresia Libeert.

The Verhaeghe family, navigating the complex socio-economic landscape of Belgium around 1900, exemplified a unique blend of liberalism and socialism, influenced by social and moral convictions.

At the core of the Verhaeghe family's ethos were principles of freedom of thought and speech, liberal ideas, and a robust sense of solidarity. These values, deeply embedded in their psychological makeup, fostered a strong personality that resisted societal



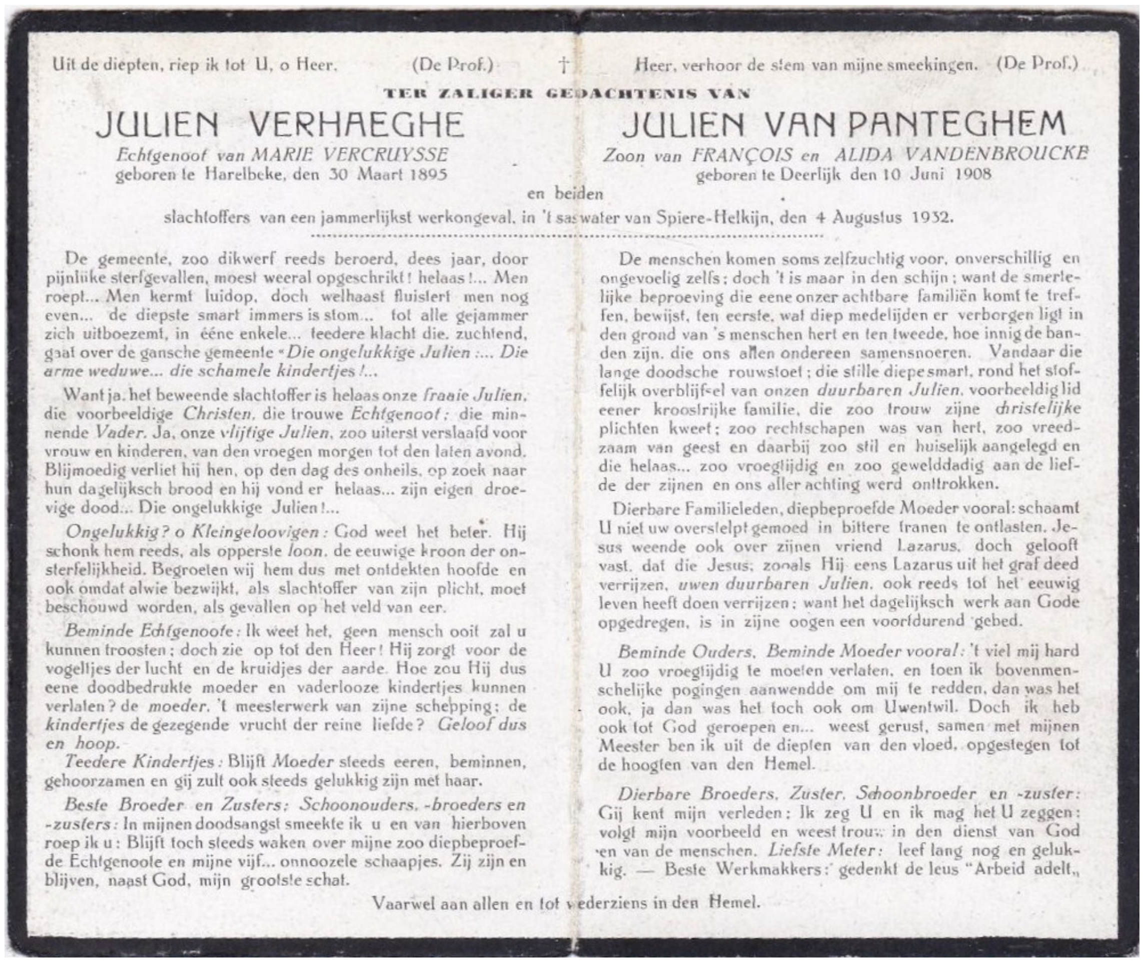
93

Verhaeghe
2 Juliaan Florin ond
3 ~~Kraanman~~ metser
4 Harelbeke wwe
5 30 maart 1898
6 Harelbeke wwe
7 bdg

1 Jules (overleden)
2 Libeer Maria Theresia
3
4 Winkel St Eloi
5 Beveren Leie
6 Harelbeke

1
2
1
2
1
2
3
1
2 ~~Geschikt voor al de wapens~~
~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
Uitsluitend geschikt voor zittende dienst
30 mei 1919.
3
1
2

Figure 48.169: *Military registration of Juliaan Florin Verhaeghe, in Lichting van 1915, Nationale Militie, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Harelbeke. He was a mason, born in Harelbeke on March 30, 1898, son of Jules Verhaeghe (deceased), born in Sint Eloois Winkel (this must be Sint Eloois Vijve), and Maria Thérèse Libeer from Beveren Leie. He was declared fit only to sit, on May 30, 1919.*



Uit de diepten, riep ik tot U, o Heer. (De Prof.) † Heer, verhoor de stem van mijne smeekingen. (De Prof.)

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS VAN

JULIEN VERHAEGHE

Echtgenoot van MARIE VERCRUYSSE
geboren te Harelbeke, den 30 Maart 1895

JULIEN VAN PANTEGHEM

Zoon van FRANÇOIS en ALIDA VANDENBROUCKE
geboren te Deerlijk den 10 Juni 1908

en beiden
slachtoffers van een jammerlijkst werkongeval, in 't saswater van Spiere-Helkijn, den 4 Augustus 1932.

De gemeente, zoo dikwerf reeds beroerd, dees jaar, door pijnlijke sterfgevallen, moest weeral opgeschrikt! helaas!... Men roept... Men kermt luidop, doch welhaast fluistert men nog even... de diepste smart immers is stom... tot alle gejammer zich uitboezemt, in ééne enkele... teedere klacht die, zuchtend, gaat over de gansche gemeente «*Die ongelukkige Julien :... Die arme weduwe... die schamele kindertjes !...*

Want ja, het beweende slachtoffer is helaas onze *fraaie Julien*, die voorbeeldige *Christen*, die trouwe *Echtgenoot*; die minnende *Vader*. Ja, onze *vlijtige Julien*, zoo uiterst verslaafd voor vrouw en kinderen, van den vroegen morgen tot den laten avond. Blijmoedig verliet hij hen, op den dag des onheils, op zoek naar hun dagelijksch brood en hij vond er helaas... zijn eigen droevige dood... Die ongelukkige Julien!...

Ongelukkig? o Kleingeloovigen : God weet het beter. Hij schonk hem reeds, als opperste *loon*, de eeuwige kroon der onsterfelijkheid. Begroeten wij hem dus met ontdekten hoofde en ook omdat alwie bezwijkt, als slachtoffer van zijn plicht, moet beschouwd worden, als gevallen op het veld van eer.

Beminde Echtgenoote : Ik weet het, geen mensch ooit zal u kunnen troosten; doch zie op tot den Heer! Hij zorgt voor de vogeltjes der lucht en de kruidjes der aarde. Hoe zou Hij dus eene doodbedrukte moeder en vaderlooze kindertjes kunnen verlaten? de *moeder*, 't meesterwerk van zijne schepping; de *kindertjes* de gezegende vrucht der reine liefde? *Geloof dus en hoop.*

Teedere Kindertjes : Blijft *Moeder* steeds eeren, beminnen, gehoorzamen en gij zult ook steeds gelukkig zijn met haar.

Beste Broeder en Zusters: Schoonouders, -broeders en -zusters : In mijnen doodsangst smeekte ik u en van hierboven roep ik u: Blijft toch steeds waken over mijne zoo diepbeproefde Echtgenoote en mijne vijf... onnoozele schaapjes. Zij zijn en blijven, naast God, mijn grootste schat.

De menschen komen soms zelfzuchtig voor, onverschillig en ongevoelig zelfs; doch 't is maar in den schijn; want de smertelijke beproeving die eene onzer achtbare familiën komt te treffen, bewijst, ten eerste, wat diep medelijden er verborgen ligt in den grond van 's menschen hert en ten tweede, hoe innig de banden zijn, die ons allen ondereen samensnoeren. Vandaar die lange doodsche rouwstoet; die stille diepe smart, rond het stoffelijk overblijfsel van onzen *duurbaren Julien*, voorbeeldig lid eener kroostrijke familie, die zoo trouw zijne *christelijke* plichten kweet; zoo rechtschapen was van hert, zoo vreedzaam van geest en daarbij zoo stil en huiselijk aangelegd en die helaas... zoo vroegtijdig en zoo gewelddadig aan de liefde der zijnen en ons aller achting werd onttrokken.

Dierbare Familieleden, diepbeproefde Moeder vooral: schaamt U niet uw overstelpt gemoed in bittere tranen te ontlasten. Jesus weende ook over zijnen vriend Lazarus, doch gelooft vast, dat die Jesus, zooals Hij eens Lazarus uit het graf deed verrijzen, *uwen duurbaren Julien*, ook reeds tot het eeuwig leven heeft doen verrijzen; want het dagelijksch werk aan Gode opgedregen, is in zijne oogen een voortdurend gebed.

Beminde Ouders, Beminde Moeder vooral : 't viel mij hard U zoo vroegtijdig te moeten verlaten, en toen ik bovenmenschelijke pogingen aanwendde om mij te redden, dan was het ook, ja dan was het toch ook om Uwentwil. Doch ik heb ook tot God geroepen en... weest gerust, samen met mijnen Meester ben ik uit de diepten van den vloed, opgestegen tot de hoogten van den Hemel.

Dierbare Broeders, Zuster, Schoonbroeder en -zuster: Gij kent mijn verleden: Ik zeg U en ik mag het U zeggen: volgt mijn voorbeeld en weest trouw in den dienst van God en van de menschen. *Liefste Meter :* leef lang nog en gelukkig. — Beste Werkmakkers: gedenkt de leus "Arbeid adelt„

Vaarwel aan allen en tot wederziens in den Hemel.

Figure 48.170: *The obituary card of Julien Verhaeghe and Julien Van Panteghem, 1932. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

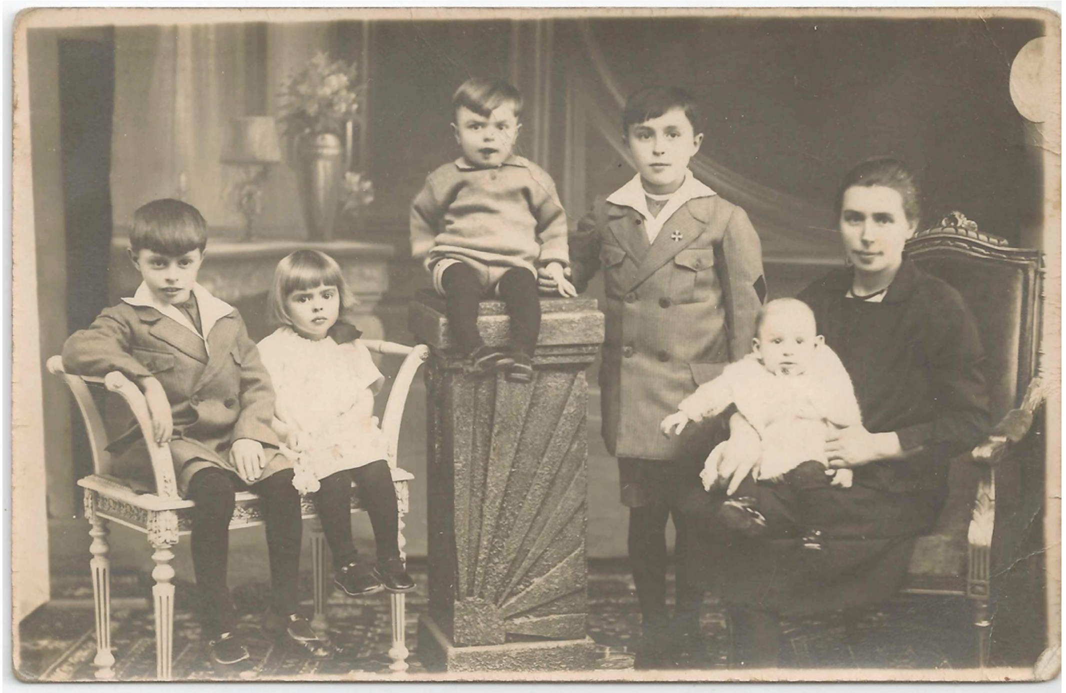


Figure 48.171: *1932 widow and children of Julien Verhaeghe, shortly after his death. Julien died on August 4, 1932. From right to left, Maria Vercruysse (1901, was a shop owner and she died in Deerlijk on February 3, 1978), Georges Fernand Jules Verhaeghe (1932-1999), André Maurice Verhaeghe (1922), Aloïs Jules Verhaeghe (1930-2004), Jeanne Georgette (1929) and Maurice Georges Verhaeghe (1924-2002). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

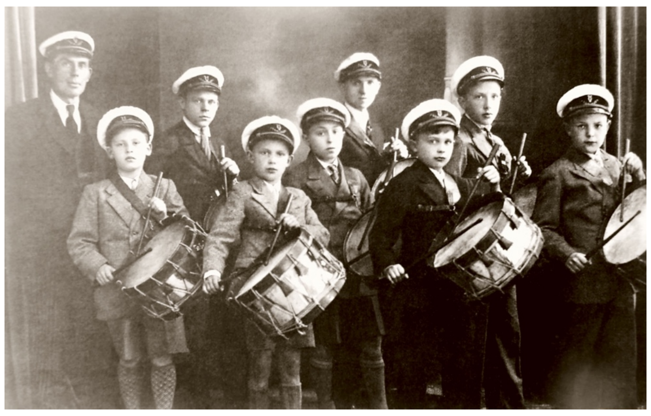


Figure 48.172: *Around 1934, the Sint Cecilia fanfare, established by Alexander Opsomer in Deerlijk. From left to right: Alexander Opsomer, André Demuynck, Albert Opsomer, Remi Deleersnyder, André Verhaeghe, Michel Vercruysse, Valère Bruneel, Marcel Demeulemeester and Remi Bruneel. Courtesy of André Verhaeghe. The picture also appeared in Derlike XXVII, 1 (2004), page 8.*

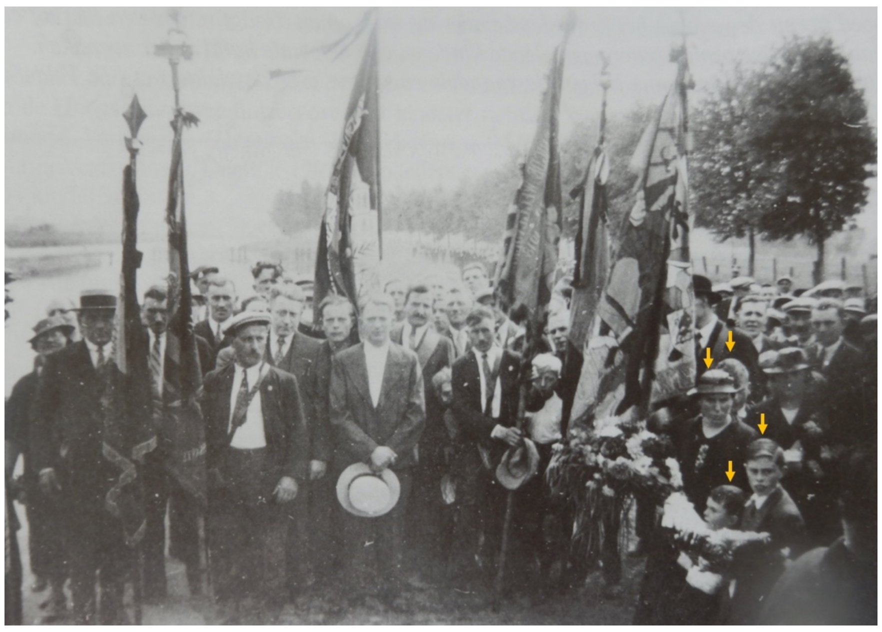


Figure 48.173: *Spiere, August 30, 1936. From top to bottom, the arrows point at André Verhaeghe, his mother Maria Vercrusse, his younger brothers Maurice Verhaeghe and Georges Verhaeghe. Hidden behind the flag is Alfred Den Dauw, as is apparent in Figure 48.174. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk, foto nr 14.419. The image also appeared in Derlike XLI, 3 (2019), page 83.*

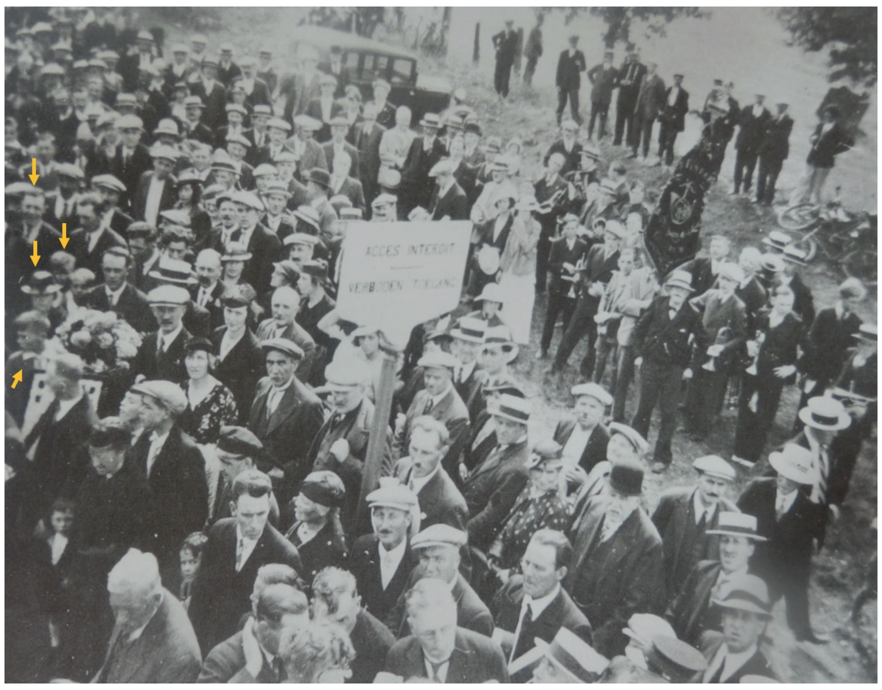


Figure 48.174: *Spiere, August 30, 1936. The arrows point, from top to bottom, at Alfred Den Dauw, André Verhaeghe, his mother Maria Vercruysse, and his younger brother Maurice Verhaeghe. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk, foto nr 14.415. The image also appeared in Derlike XLI, 3 (2019), page 82.*

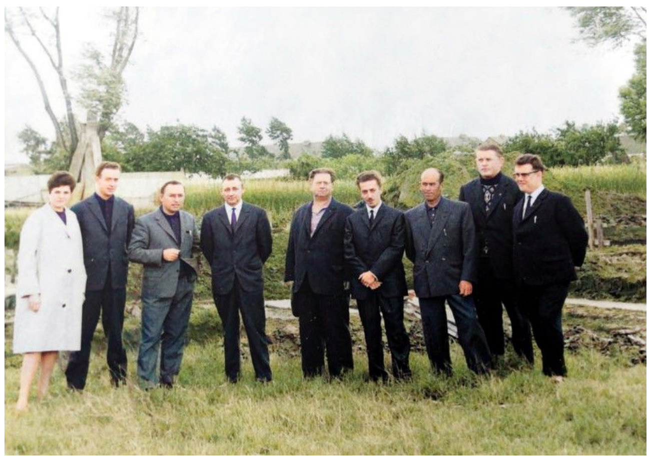


Figure 48.175: *The founders of the school in 1963. From left to right, Raïs Picavet, Willy Derudder, André Verhaeghe, Roger Coussement, Julien D' Hulst, Marcel Demeyer, Julien Lorrez, Walter Heugens and Norbert Lorrez. Note that Robert Vanheerweghe was equally a co-founder, be he was absent when the picture was taken. Note that André Verhaeghe and Julien Lorrez were both former members of the Resistance in WWII. Courtesy of Robert Vanheerweghe and Willy Derudder. The picture also appeared in Derlike, 12de jaargang, nr 2, 1989. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

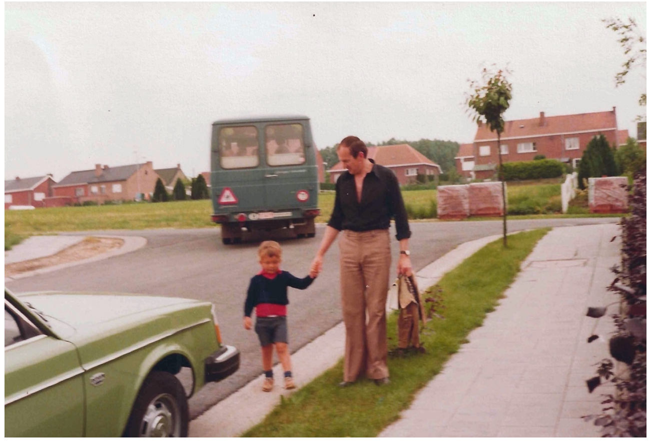


Figure 48.176: *Around 1978, the author dropped off by the school bus with driver Lucien Ghevaert and taken home by his father Maurice Declercq in Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

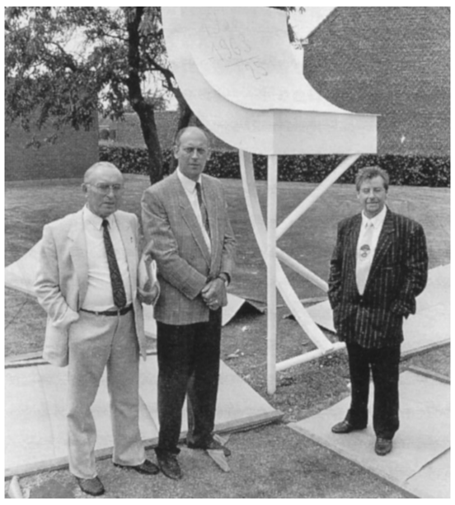
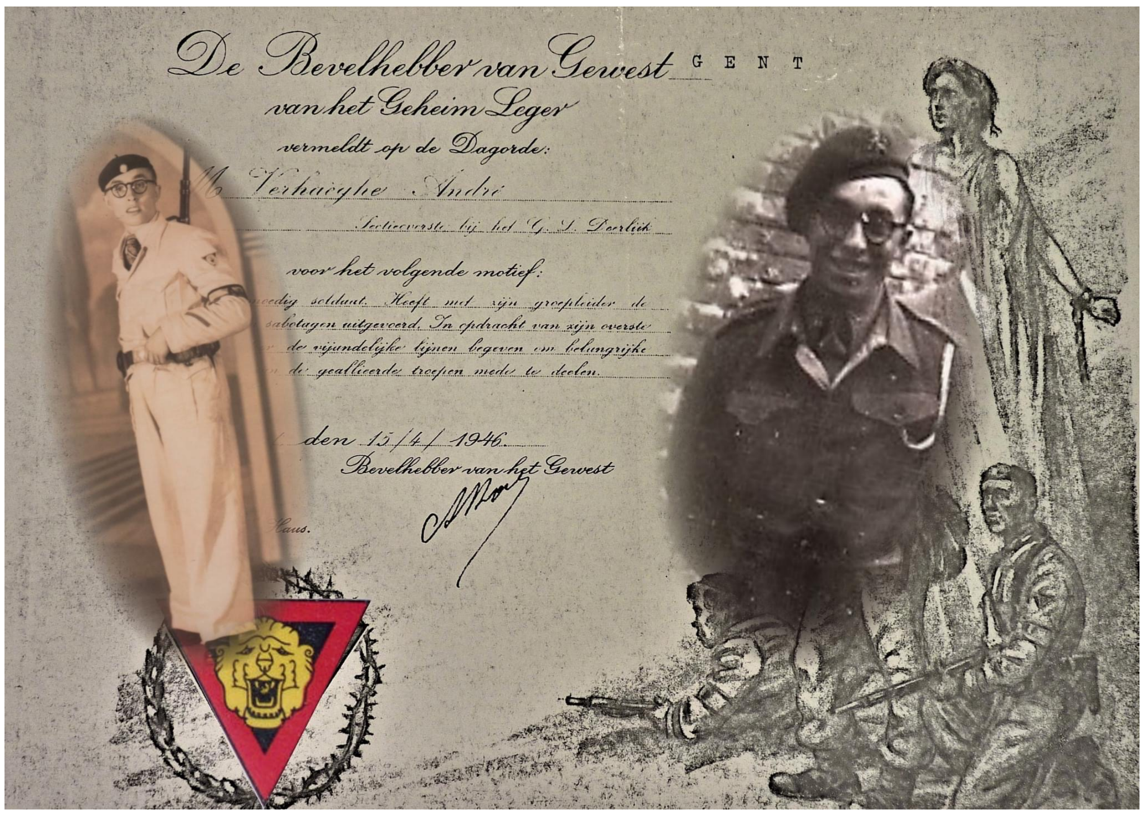


Figure 48.177: *A monument was revealed on June 24, 1989 on the occasion of the 25th year jubilee of the school. On the image we see, from left to right, André Verhaeghe, Frans Viaene and R. Delbarge. Courtecy of Archive Leon Defraeye. The picture also appeared in Hugo Defraeye, '200 jaar onderwijs in Deerlijk' , Heemkring Dorp en Toren, Deerlijk, 1990.*



De Bevelhebber van Gewest GENT
van het Geheim Leger
vermeldt op de Dagorde:
M. Verhaeghe André
Sectieoverste bij het G. L. Deerlijk
voor het volgende motief:
oedig soldaat. Heeft met zijn groepleider de
sabotagen uitgevoerd. In opdracht van zijn overste
de vijandelijke lijnen begeven om belangrijke
de geallieerde troepen mede te deelen.
den 15/4/1946.
Bevelhebber van het Gewest
Haus.

Figure 48.178: *André Verhaeghe's souvenirs of his time with the resistance. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

constraints, rigid systems, traditions, and dogmas. This intrinsic belief in personal freedom and moral autonomy shaped their worldview and guided their actions.

Despite being drawn towards socialism, the Verhaeghes' entrepreneurial behavior revealed their liberal inclinations. Around the turn of the century, Belgium was experiencing significant economic and industrial growth, which presented new opportunities and challenges. The Verhaeghes' engagement in entrepreneurial activities reflected their liberal ideology, emphasizing individual initiative, economic freedom, and self-reliance.

Their liberalism, however, was not synonymous with capitalism. Unlike capitalists prioritizing profit maximization and capital accumulation, the Verhaeghes balanced their entrepreneurial spirit with a solid commitment to social justice and solidarity. This distinction underscores a nuanced understanding of liberalism that values personal freedom and economic initiative while rejecting the excesses of capitalist exploitation.

The socio-economic context of early 20th-century Belgium was marked by significant inequality and social unrest. Industrialization had created stark divisions between the working class and the bourgeoisie, leading to widespread calls for social reform. The Verhaeghes, influenced by the prevailing conditions and their sense of solidarity, found resonance in socialist ideals that advocated for workers' rights and social equity.

Their attraction to socialism can be seen as a pragmatic response to the socio-economic realities of their time. It provided a framework to address the injustices and hardships faced by many Belgians, aligning with the Verhaeghes' moral commitment to solidarity and social justice. Yet, their socialism was tempered by their liberal roots, creating a hybrid ideology that sought to harmonize personal freedom with collective welfare.

The Verhaeghe family was also Catholic, adding another layer of complexity. During this period, the Catholic Church in Belgium played a significant role in social and political life, often advocating for conservative values. However, the Verhaeghes' liberal and socialist leanings indicate a selective integration of religious beliefs with their broader ideological commitments.

Their Catholicism provided a moral and ethical framework that complemented their liberal and socialist values. It emphasized the dignity of the individual, the importance of community, and the moral obligation to aid the less fortunate.

Born in Sint Eloois Vijve, the two men, Theophile Verhaeghe and Jules Verhaeghe, married and moved to Harelbeke, where they became construction entrepreneurs after passing through the different levels of bricklayers.

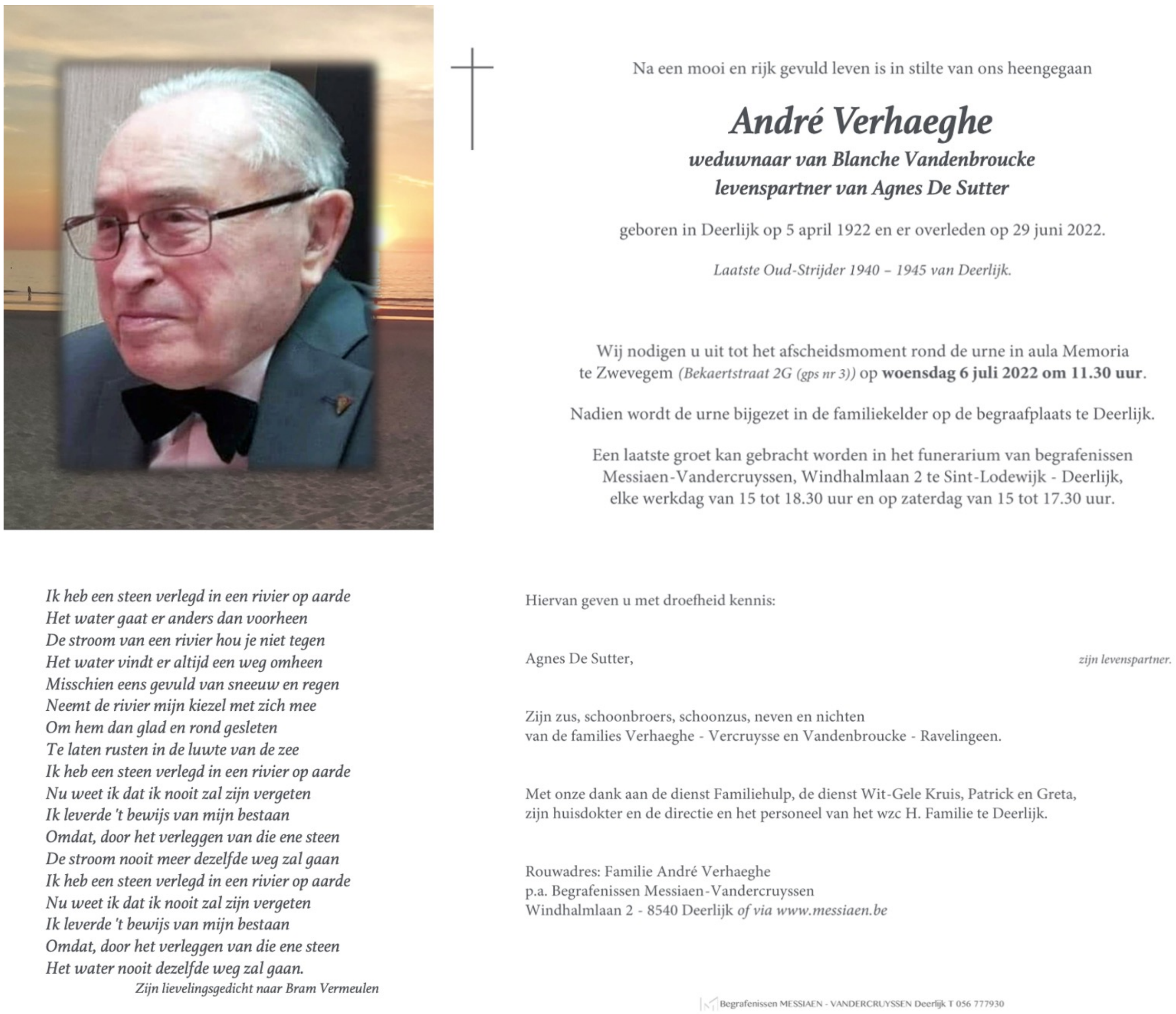
Theophile, at some point, even owned a pub to guarantee a steadier income. Jules worked at an oil mill when the weather was too bad for constructing homes.

Jules died at the age of 52, while his son Julien was merely 16 years old.

The boy and his siblings were further raised by Theophile Verhaeghe and Marie Louise De Vos and became one big family. The family had moved to Deerlijk, a center of the textile industry, but they remained active in the construction branch.

At that time, socialism was gaining momentum in the village and Harelbeke. As described above, the family lost a soldier during WWI, Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe; they had to endure a German soldier in their workshop and home, who luckily turned out to be a friendly man. Soon, there were in-laws.

Zozyma Verhaeghe, daughter of Theophile Verhaeghe, would marry Gerard Vangheluwe, a forced laborer during WWI. The local



Na een mooi en rijk gevuld leven is in stilte van ons heengegaan

André Verhaeghe

weduwnaar van Blanche Vandenbroucke
levenspartner van Agnes De Sutter

geboren in Deerlijk op 5 april 1922 en er overleden op 29 juni 2022.

Laatste Oud-Strijder 1940 – 1945 van Deerlijk.

Wij nodigen u uit tot het afscheidsmoment rond de urne in aula Memoria te Zwevegem *(Bekaertstraat 2G (gps nr 3))* op **woensdag 6 juli 2022 om 11.30 uur**.

Nadien wordt de urne bijgezet in de familiekelder op de begraafplaats te Deerlijk.

Een laatste groet kan gebracht worden in het funerarium van begrafenissen Messiaen-Vandercruyssen, Windhalmlaan 2 te Sint-Lodewijk - Deerlijk, elke werkdag van 15 tot 18.30 uur en op zaterdag van 15 tot 17.30 uur.

Ik heb een steen verlegd in een rivier op aarde
Het water gaat er anders dan voorheen
De stroom van een rivier hou je niet tegen
Het water vindt er altijd een weg omheen
Misschien eens gevuld van sneeuw en regen
Neemt de rivier mijn kiezel met zich mee
Om hem dan glad en rond gesleten
Te laten rusten in de luwte van de zee
Ik heb een steen verlegd in een rivier op aarde
Nu weet ik dat ik nooit zal zijn vergeten
Ik leverde 't bewijs van mijn bestaan
Omdat, door het verleggen van die ene steen
De stroom nooit meer dezelfde weg zal gaan
Ik heb een steen verlegd in een rivier op aarde
Nu weet ik dat ik nooit zal zijn vergeten
Ik leverde 't bewijs van mijn bestaan
Omdat, door het verleggen van die ene steen
Het water nooit dezelfde weg zal gaan.
Zijn lievelingsgedicht naar Bram Vermeulen

Hiervan geven u met droefheid kennis:

Agnes De Sutter, *zijn levenspartner.*

Zijn zus, schoonbroers, schoonzus, neven en nichten
van de families Verhaeghe - Vercruysse en Vandenbroucke - Ravelingeen.

Met onze dank aan de dienst Familiehulp, de dienst Wit-Gele Kruis, Patrick en Greta,
zijn huisdokter en de directie en het personeel van het wzc H. Familie te Deerlijk.

Rouwadres: Familie André Verhaeghe
p.a. Begrafenissen Messiaen-Vandercruyssen
Windhalmlaan 2 - 8540 Deerlijk *of via www.messiaen.be*

Begrafenissen MESSIAEN - VANDERCRUYSSEN Deerlijk T 056 777930

Figure 48.179: *André Verhaeghe's obituary, June 29, 2022. He died at 100. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

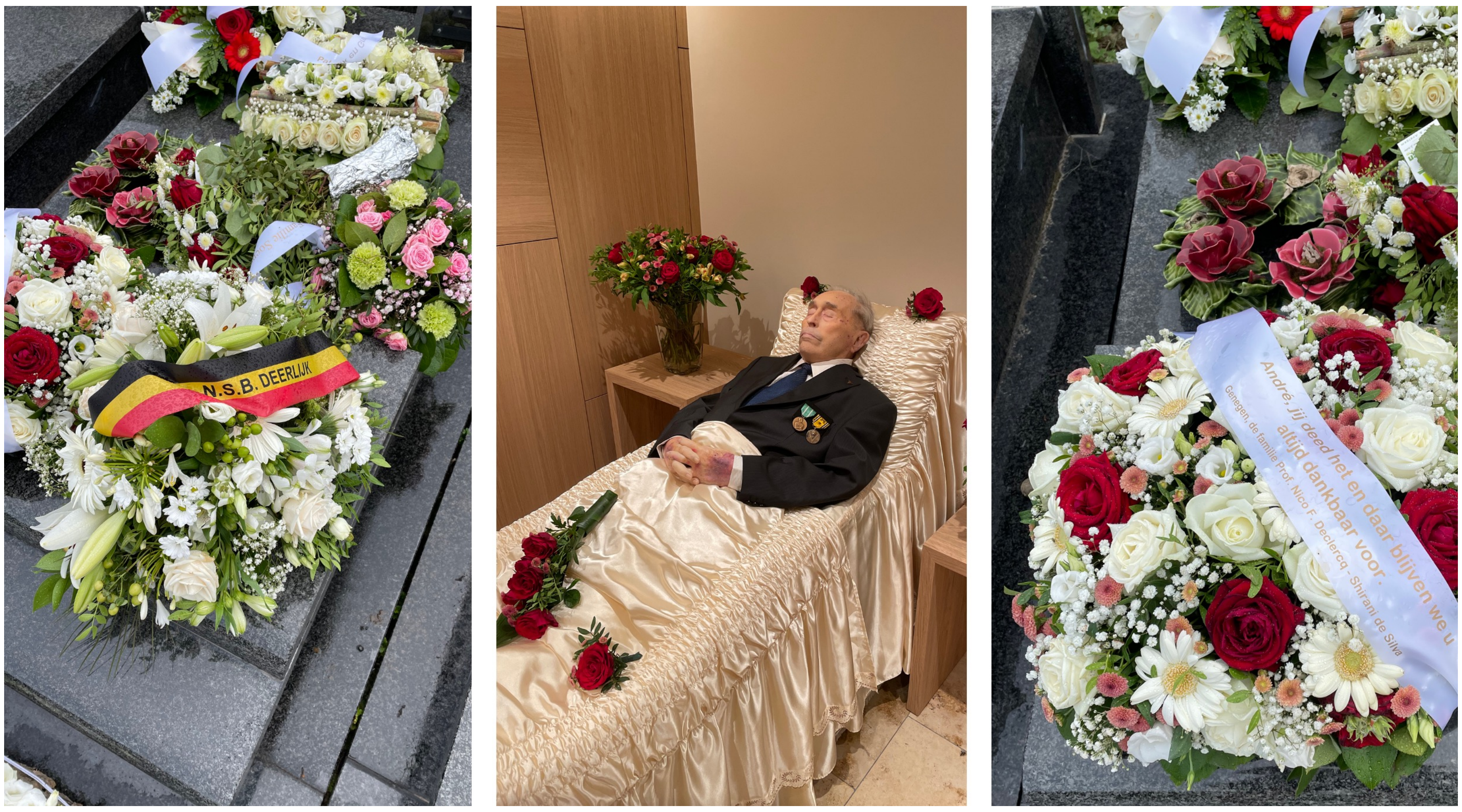
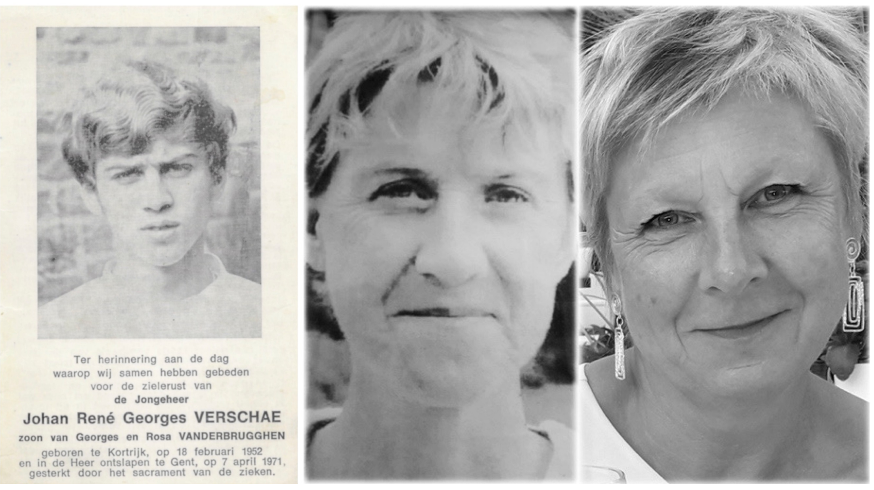

N.S.B. DEERLIJK
André, jij deed het en daar blijven we u altijd dankbaar voor.

Figure 48.180: *After André Verhaeghe's death, he was laid in state with his medals pinned on. His funeral occurred privately, in the author's presence, the Deerlijk Veterans' Association, the Mayor of Deerlijk, and some of his closest friends and remaining family. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ter herinnering aan de dag
waarop wij samen hebben gebeden
voor de zielerust van
de Jongeheer
Johan René Georges VERSCHAE
zoon van Georges en Rosa VANDERBRUGGHEN
geboren te Kortrijk, op 18 februari 1952
en in de Heer ontslapen te Gent, op 7 april 1971,
gesterkt door het sacrament van de zieken.

Figure 48.181: *The obituary card of Johan Verschae, brother of Clodien Verschae and son of Georges Verschae, 1971. (Declercq de Silva Archive) Next, the two major driving forces behind the resurrection of the school around 2000. Left: Clodien Verschae, right: Carinne Dhaene. (Courtesy of Gino Baert and Carinne Dhaene)*

priest and mayor had chosen him to join the forced labor corps mainly because of his dissident mentality.

His fellows particularly remembered Gerard for taking a salami from the German military butchery at Sedan (France) one day. The whole group was forced to join the feast without leaving any evidence of this 'crime.'

The next day, they all had severe diarrhea.

Gerard had also, on one day, been struck very hard by the butt of a German rifle right on his back. It's been a weak spot for the rest of his life.

During WWI, the Verhaeghe family found themselves in a vital position for espionage by the Belgian army. Indeed, the presence of a German soldier in their home, the particular jobs held by the sons of the family, and the local network they had were essential facilitators.

Figure 48.166 is a historically significant picture taken just after WWI at Deerlijk. The empty spot on the image was left open on purpose.

Indeed, their hero, Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, was missing. After four years of service on the front line, the Germans killed him at the end of WWI, but it took time for evidence to show up.

The picture shows the children of the joint families Verhaeghe-Devos and Verhaeghe-Libeert, as well as their fiancés, who were still at Deerlijk then. Julien Verhaeghe is remembered in Deerlijk as the father of André Verhaeghe.

48.10.3 Espionage During WWI

The Verhaeghe family, residing in the occupied village of Deerlijk during World War I, found themselves at the epicenter of covert operations against the German military. A shoemaker by trade, described separately in Chapter 48.9.5.4, a German soldier was billeted with the Verhaeghes and utilized their workshop to repair and distribute shoes to the German army. Despite his amiable nature, his presence unwittingly transformed the Verhaeghe home into a hub for espionage activities.

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, one of the Verhaeghe sons and a Belgian soldier, became a crucial figure in these covert operations. In 1915, while recuperating at an army hospital in England, Maurice was declared dead, a misconception that played to his advantage. Under the radar, Maurice continued to serve on the Belgian side of the front, utilizing the underground courier mail to stay informed about his family's situation back home.

The Verhaeghes' home, already a hotspot due to the shoemaker's activities, became a fertile ground for gathering intelligence on German military movements. Whether they wanted to or not, the family became privy to sensitive information. This environment and Maurice's unique position laid the groundwork for a sophisticated espionage network.

By 1915, Deerlijk was teeming with espionage activity involving multiple networks. A British secret agent was hiding on a farm between the Verhaeghe residence and the railway at Felix Courtens' farm on Tapuitstraat.

This agent, equipped with a radio, meticulously monitored the railway traffic, noting the direction and composition of German trains. His intelligence was crucial for the Allied forces, providing real-time data on enemy movements.

The Verhaeghes' connection with British intelligence would have long-lasting implications. After the war, Rachelle Verhaeghe, daughter of Medard Verhaeghe, married Mr. A. Strickland, a British national. This union symbolized the enduring bond forged through shared struggles and mutual assistance during the war.

Medard Verhaeghe, a railway employee at the war's onset, leveraged his mobility to support the resistance. His position allowed him to gather and relay vital information about German railway traffic, which was critical for coordinating Allied operations. In Brussels, Clothilde Verhaeghe, married to Mr. Plasse, acted as a pivotal link in the network, ensuring the flow of intelligence between Deerlijk and the capital.

Post-war, the Verhaeghe family maintained connections with notable resistance figures. They became close friends with Joseph Demeyere, a celebrated French resistance hero, and his wife, Leonie. After World War I, Joseph, honored for his bravery, lived in Verdun-le-Vieil during the 1930s. While the exact details of his wartime activities remain unclear, his association with the Verhaeghe family underscores their extensive involvement in resistance efforts. Seraphin René Verhaeghe, another family member, even married Joseph's daughter, further intertwining their fates.

The Verhaeghes' story of espionage is a testament to their resilience and ingenuity. Their covert operations, driven by a deep-seated desire for freedom and justice, played a significant role in the resistance against German occupation. This chapter of their history, rich with intrigue and bravery, adds a compelling dimension to the broader narrative of World War I espionage.

48.10.4 The Network During WWII

The concept of resistance encompasses the determination and actions taken to defy living and operating under the terms imposed by an occupying force. Resistance activities ranged from disrupting enemy operations to simple acts of disobedience. This broad spectrum included propaganda against the enemy, espionage, and underground trade, among other forms.

Post-war narratives often highlight heroic tales that portray the resistance as composed of military partisans engaged in overt acts of defiance.

However, the reality was far more subtle and nuanced.

The Verhaeghe family's resistance efforts exemplify this complexity. Their operations were not limited to direct confrontations with the occupying forces but included extensive involvement in the black market. This dual engagement was strategic; when captured, it was often safer to be convicted of black market activities than to be suspected of participating in covert resistance operations.

The Verhaeghe family's resistance network was extensive, with crucial connections in various locations. While it is challenging to pinpoint the most critical link in their network, the city of Kortrijk played a fundamental role. The family's ties spanned across the Leie River and extended to Brussels, Wetteren, France, and England. However, Kortrijk was a significant hub for their resistance activities.

The Royal Atheneum of Kortrijk was a focal point for resistance efforts in the city, serving as the main cradle of the local resistance. The list of known participants reveals birthdates around 1925, indicating a youthful and dynamic group. The members of this network came from diverse backgrounds, including socialists and pro-British individuals, united by their opposition to fascism.

The White Brigade of Kortrijk was established at the end of 1940 and later became part of the *V Liga*. It was well-organised. Gustave Naessens was in charge, not only of the Kortrijk sector but, after a while, also of West Flanders. Another influential person was Florent Willems.

The Atheneum cluster, mainly recruited by Maurice Vangilbergen (Kortrijk 1922), consisted of at least the following students as active and establishing members by June 1941: Omer Ballieu (Kortrijk 1924), Lodewijk Zeebrouck (Kortrijk 1926), Achilles Desmet, Adolf Vandamme, André Boucneau, André Fieux (Kortrijk 1920), Lucien Delbaere (Kortrijk 1920), Romain Bonte (Kortrijk 1925), Henri Pannecoucke (Kortrijk 1924), Léon Tieleman (Kortrijk 1922). Petra Demeyere published the list in het thesis.[40] Petra is the daughter of Marcel Demeyere found in the acknowledgments of this book.

We should note that Léon Tieleman was a relative of the police commander of Kortrijk and was well-connected, but he was a student at Sint Amands College in Kortrijk. He formed the Catholic link of the resistance group in Kortrijk and formed connections with Leon Bekaert in Zwevegem.

As a result, many men from Zwevegem, predominantly employees of the Bekaert company, were recruited to join the resistance near the end of World War II. This recruitment effort was facilitated by Tieleman's branch of the resistance, through which Florent Deloof was recruited to lead the White Brigade in Deerlijk.

Deloof enlisted André Verhaeghe from Deerlijk, although Verhaeghe was unaware of the channels through which he had been identified as a candidate for the resistance. The recruitment process was orchestrated from Kortrijk, with André's recommendation originating from a family member known by a nickname that the author vaguely recalls as 'Rotkiv,' possibly derived from a Russian name, or 'Torvik,' perhaps of Norwegian origin, or 'Torvi,' a female variant of the Norse thunder god 'Thor.'

Tieleman himself was known by the moniker 'Lidy.'

Romain Bonte (born in Kortrijk, 1925), listed in Petra Demeyere's publication, was a relative of Jaak Bonte (born in Kortrijk, 1927), who later married Camilla Den Dauw, as described in Chapter 67.9.4.5.

The early resistance efforts were characterized by idealism, focusing on publishing and distributing anti-enemy propaganda. Membership in the resistance was considered a significant and honorable achievement, proudly recorded on various lists. However, this idealism rendered members highly vulnerable to mass arrests, leading many to end up in German prisoner camps.

The Verhaeghe family learned from these early experiences. They realized that maintaining loose contacts was safer and that formal membership in resistance organizations was dangerous and unwise.

Gustave Naessens (born in Deerlijk, 1890) served as the liaison for Zwevegem to the resistance in Kortrijk. He was married to Paula Vandenghinste.

During the early years of the war, a family member who attended school daily in Kortrijk, residing in Deerlijk, frequently visited Saint Louis in Deerlijk, where he later found his bride. After two years of occupation, he left school, leveraged his family network to continue traveling to Kortrijk and Harelbeke, and increasingly crossed the Leie River to Wielsbeke.

The family had connections in Waregem through the farm 'Ter Caysele' (also known as *het verbrande hof* in Nieuwenhove) and, in the war's final year, also had ties to *Le Grèbe* in the southwest of Waregem. However, *Le Grèbe* was generally avoided due to its heavy involvement in an official resistance organization, deemed unnecessarily dangerous based on early war experiences.

The Verhaeghe family shared a keen interest in soccer and bicycle racing during the war. These sports provided ample reasons and occasions to travel extensively, thereby facilitating their covert resistance activities.

The membership of André Verhaeghe (born in Deerlijk, 1922) in the Belgian resistance in 1944 can be traced through crucial family connections in Kortrijk and Waregem. His recruitment into the resistance was swift, driven by his ambition and a somewhat reckless desire to join the militaristic branch of the organization.

While his allocation to the Waregem sector led to relatively minor activities, this geographical assignment likely influenced his survival. Had he been based in Kortrijk, he might have faced more dangerous tasks, potentially leading to his capture or death at the hands of the German occupiers. This hypothetical scenario should not detract from the valor and honor of André Verhaeghe, despite certain disparaging remarks about him in Derlike in 2019. This narrative aims to uphold the integrity of his contributions, as only his wartime activities have been publicized post-war.

The Verhaeghe family formed an essential part of the resistance network during WWII, with several key members facilitating covert operations across different regions.

Medardus Josephus Verhaeghe and Elodie Marie Eeckhout in Marke provided adequate cover to maintain contact with the Royal Atheneum resistance network in Kortrijk. Their residence served as a strategic meeting point and a haven for resistance members.

Guillaume Van Houtven and Elisa Clara Verhaeghe, based in Wetteren, were pivotal in establishing connections with East Flanders and Ghent. Their involvement ensured a broader reach and support for resistance activities across these critical areas.

Gustaaf Vannieuwenhuyze and Marie Leonie Verhaeghe operated a resistance cell in Wielsbeke. Along with their associate Vermeulen, they managed operations on the opposite side of the Leie River, acting as a liaison for trade and other covert activities. An anecdote from their neighbors, Gerard and Maria Verbrugghe - Van den Abeele illustrates the perilous nature of their work. During a German raid, two resistance members hid in an emptied cesspool. The daughters of the household used their wit and charm to distract the German soldiers, preventing a thorough search and thus safeguarding the hidden men.

Their contributions to the resistance were marked by ingenuity and bravery, crucial elements in the broader struggle against German occupation. Through familial networks and strategic positioning, they played a significant role in the resistance movement in Belgium during WWII.

A pivotal encounter in the early 1940s, likely in 1941 or 1942, would leave an indelible mark on the Verhaeghe family's legacy. This event involved a confrontation with a German soldier at a checkpoint on the Leie bridge, a crucial crossing point that was heavily monitored by the occupying forces. The elder Verhaeghe, a seasoned member of the resistance, and his son, often referred to by his nom de guerre *Rotkiv*, were attempting to cross the bridge under the guise of a routine family visit.

The operation was dangerous, as the German checkpoint guards were notoriously vigilant. To mitigate the risk, the Verhaeghes employed a multifaceted strategy that included several layers of deception. Their first line of defense was the pretense of a family visit, a seemingly innocent reason for their presence that often deflected initial suspicion. However, if this ruse failed, they were prepared to smuggle contraband items such as soap or tobacco, which, while illegal, were less severely punished than resistance activities.

---

[40] Petra Demeyere, 'Analyse en situering van het verzet in de stad Kortrijk: 1940-1944' , Universiteit Gent, 2000

On this particular occasion, the deception nearly unraveled. The German guard, suspicious of their intentions, pressed for more information. Faced with the imminent threat of exposure, the situation escalated. The elder Verhaeghe, recognizing the potential disaster, decided that fighting was the only remaining option. Both father and son engaged the German soldier in a swift and decisive action. The struggle was fierce, and they managed to overpower the guard through a combination of tactical skill and sheer determination. In the ensuing scuffle, they threw him into the river Leie, ensuring their escape but simultaneously drawing heightened scrutiny to their activities.

The repercussions of this daring act were immediate and severe. The elder Verhaeghe, now a wanted man, was forced into hiding to avoid capture and execution. This sudden shift in circumstances thrust 'Rotkiv' into a leadership role at a very young age. While his youth brought energy and innovation to their operations, it also introduced elements of instability.

The challenges of leadership in such a high-stakes environment were compounded by the temptations and distractions that came with the resistance lifestyle, including the allure of money and the risks of romantic entanglements.

Despite these challenges, the Verhaeghe family's resolve did not waver.

Their operations continued with the same fervor, albeit under the shadow of increased danger. Each crossing of the Leie was meticulously planned, always involving the three layers of protection: the guise of a family visit, the fallback of smuggling contraband, and the ultimate resort to physical confrontation if necessary.

The episode on the Leie bridge highlights the perilous nature of resistance work and the extraordinary lengths to which ordinary citizens went to oppose the tyranny of occupation.

The resistance network in Brussels was notably facilitated by Mr. Plasse and the Verhaeghe family, particularly Clotilde Maria Verhaeghe and her daughter, Marie Louise Plasse in Brussels. In the war's final two years, the home in Deerlijk became a hub for resistance activities. Individuals from Brussels frequently arrived by train to Deerlijk, opting for this small village over the more conspicuous city of Kortrijk to avoid suspicion. These visitors often spent the night with the Verhaeghe family before heading to Kortrijk during the day to conduct resistance-related activities.

The Verhaeghe family's links to France were primarily maintained through Seraphin René Verhaeghe and Rachelle Demeyere. Ostensibly, their visits to France were made for family reasons. This guise effectively masked their purpose of coordinating with French resistance members and facilitating cross-border communication and operations.

The family's connections extended to England through Rachelle Verhaeghe, daughter of Medard Verhaeghe, and her husband, Mr. A. Strickland. This connection was pivotal, providing a direct line to London's British intelligence and support networks. Through these connections, the Verhaeghe family contributed to the coordination and execution of various resistance operations, including intelligence gathering and the facilitation of escape routes for Allied soldiers and other individuals targeted by the Nazis.

By using their strategic connections in Brussels, France, and England, the Verhaeghes effectively supported the broader resistance efforts.

The Verhaeghe family's activities can be better understood within the broader framework of the Belgian resistance, which included various networks such as the White Brigade, the Comet Line, and the Armée Secrète. These groups, often operating independently but with common goals, engaged in sabotage, intelligence gathering, and creating escape routes for Allied soldiers. The Verhaeghe family's contributions were part of this giant mosaic of resistance, characterized by its diversity of methods and participants.

The exact date when André Verhaeghe, son of Julien Verhaeghe, began his involvement in resistance activities remains unknown. As depicted in Figure 48.178 on page 952, he officially joined the White Brigade of the Resistance in the spring of 1944. He remained an active member until Deerlijk was liberated in September 1944. Deerlijk fell under the jurisdiction of the Waregem sector, facilitating André Verhaeghe's recruitment through this branch.

The Verhaeghe family possessed British binoculars, although one lens was shattered, and the copper casing was heavily dented. It was rumored that a British airman, whose plane had been downed during WWII, had gifted these binoculars to the family.

On September 7, 1944, a family member took refuge at a house at the intersection of Kapel-ter-Rustestraat and Stationsstraat near Cassinastraat. This junction is illustrated in Figure 48.199 on page 968. The family member, 'Rotkiv,' was monitoring the situation, possibly under directives from contacts in Zwevegem.

That morning, a British armored vehicle, commanded by Trooper Thomas Marshall of the Recce, 15th Scottish Division, arrived from Zwevegem along Stationsstraat. The vehicle parked a short distance from Cassinastraat on the left side of the road, soon followed by additional cars. Another vehicle parked across the road, and soldiers positioned a six-pounder cannon in front of the socialist headquarters (*'t Belfort*), aiming at the two junctions. Members of the White Brigade also arrived to support the British forces.

As the situation remained calm, curious onlookers began to gather. The Derlike article lists citizens present, including Frans Deknudt, Norbert Decraene, Ferdinand Gardyn, Jules T' Joen, Staf Benoit, André Vannieuwenhuyze, Georges Deconinck, Jean Matthys, and Paul Benoit.

Suddenly, the British troops spotted German forces moving along Harelbekestraat at its junction with Stationsstraat and opened fire. The Germans quickly set up an 88 mm anti-tank cannon behind a corner and aimed it down Stationsstraat at the British forces. Thomas Marshall swiftly moved his vehicle to the other side of the road and entered Kapel-ter-Rustestraat. The Germans fired on the vehicles that had parked behind Marshall's position.

The British positioned their cannon at the intersection of Stationsstraat and Kapel-ter-Rustestraat and targeted a German tank on Hoogstraat, at its junction with Stationsstraat.

Unfortunately, they mistakenly hit a British vehicle that had entered Deerlijk from another road. This error resulted in the deaths of British soldiers A.A.D. Davies and B.T. Miggins, with one soldier managing to escape.

Subsequently, the British received orders to retreat to the Deerlijk train station towards Zwevegem. They hurried back along Stationsstraat, zig-zagging to avoid German fire from the 88 mm cannon.

Several British vehicles parked at the junction were hit. One such explosion injured 'Rotkiv' and his friend. Despite the common belief that the vehicle had been struck by German fire, the wounded family member always maintained that British forces had caused the damage. Thomas Marshall's witness account, transcribed in the 1980s or 1990s and published in Derlike, corroborates this story.

The family member sustained a hand injury from the explosion, with a metal shard embedded in his hand until its surgical removal around 1984.

According to Jan Deloof's work,[41] German soldiers continued hiding in a small forest near the Gaverbeek creek between Deerlijk center and Zwevegem after the initial Deerlijk skirmish. Someone spotted the Germans and informed the British.

---

[41] Jan Deloof, "Onze Oorlog - Zwevegem om de Tweede Wereldoorlog" (2009)

This led to a British bombing of the forest. The British forces were positioned near the entrance of the Versschuere farm on Blokkestraat in Zwevegem.

During the final days of the war, an abundance of horse meat was consumed in Deerlijk, as the retreating Germans left behind many dead and injured horses. One family member even rode a horse home from Hoogstraat, where it was subsequently killed indoors. The ground trembled from the horse's fall, prompting neighbors to inquire about the event, which became a long-standing family anecdote.

Another wartime episode involved a wedding in Deerlijk on the day of the German retreat. Despite the surrounding danger, the ceremony took place in the church, followed by a reception at the Socialist headquarters at the junction of Stationsstraat and Kapel-ter-Rustestraat. The couple spent their wedding night hiding in the building's basement amidst ongoing shootings and explosions. In an interview published in Derlike, the bride humorously noted that no wedding had experienced as much "shooting" as theirs, referencing the traditional fireworks known as 'shooting at the wedding.'

It is crucial to distinguish between two individuals named André Verhaeghe. One, born in Kortrijk on January 9, 1914, was a notable resistance fighter from Kortrijk, possibly a distant relative of André Verhaeghe from Deerlijk. However, not part of the Atheneum fighters, the Kortrijk Verhaeghe was connected to them and linked to resistance activities near the Koninklijk Atheneum in Kortrijk. This connection suggests a possible involvement of the Verhaeghe family and the broader Verhaeghe Network through Medard Verhaeghe.

48.10.5 The WWII Resistance of the Last Semester

Although, as we have explained above, resistance networks existed from the beginning of the war, the official White Brigade of Deerlijk was deployed only in the last semester at Deerlijk. By only highlighting the existing records of this period at Deerlijk, an article in Derlike[42] scrutinizes and denigrates the resistance as if it were a joke.

This is, however, not entirely fair.

Resistance networks had been operational throughout the war at Deerlijk, including members of the extended Verhaeghe family. Still, the military and structured White Brigade at Deerlijk was established only when the Belgians anticipated the invasion by the Allies.

A group of people was necessary to preserve law and order during a vacuum after the Germans had been driven out and before an occupational force [43] would have arrived.

The White Brigade of Deerlijk, which has existed only briefly, has undertaken only one act of sabotage. Just after the Germans were driven out, they were equipped with beautiful white uniforms, which appears to be too much of an honor if we remember that they had almost nothing on the list of their achievements. However, such a uniform was not given as a reward. Still, it was necessary to expose the fact that they were there to preserve order when the Germans were gone and represent the Belgian government after the arrival of the British. Nobody would have gained in a jungle except robbers. Their job at that time was that of policemen. They had to protect the people from the people, and they also had to ensure no looting.

It is true that after the war, this group received more accolades than they deserved as if they had liberated the country. Nevertheless, their presence had been significant. Nobody could have anticipated in the summer of 1944 how necessary they might have been should anything have gone wrong during or just after the retreat of the Germans. The person who had been a member of this official brigade for the longest time at Deerlijk and who had never hidden such involvement was André Verhaeghe, son of Julien.

We know two essential endeavors in his role as the White Brigade soldier.

First, he cut a telephone wire that connected Kortrijk to Brussels. It occurred on the night of 6-7 July 1944 and was commanded by Commander Windels from Waregem. It was André Verhaeghe who climbed the post and cut the wires. He was an officer then, under Florent Deloof, who had received the order from Windels. Although this act may seem unimportant because the Germans repaired the cable the next day, it was risky. It occurred at a crucial and coordinated time, significantly disrupting the Germans.

The second act was when the Germans were still in Deerlijk and had prepared to defend the village against the British while the British were approaching from Zwevegem to inform the British. Thanks to his family connections in Stationsstraat and near the train station, André could easily approach the railway. Then he crossed it and reached a farm in Deerlijk, the nearest to Zwevegem. He communicated with the British, who were positioned at the canal Leie-Schelde. Thanks to his information, the Germans would not ambush the British.

Indeed, instead of penetrating the village through Stationsstraat, they approached the town along three roads. The first approach occurred from Vichte to Belgiek and then to the downtown area; the other course from Zwevegem, which the Germans expected the most, would be taken last. Meanwhile, outstanding coordination would allow the troops at Zwevegem to protect the flanks approaching from Vichte.

This is why the White Brigade requested resistance groups and individuals to occupy, as civilians, specific observation posts near essential junctions in the village. Communication occurred by running through the fields. The west of Stationsstraat was just farmland (also known as *de Gavers*), with some bushes and creeks. Therefore, observers who were good runners could easily cross the fields to transfer information. It allowed the British at Zwevegem to know what to aim at with their heavy artillery and when to assault.

Above, we have described the events at the junction of Stationsstraat with Kapel-ter-Rustestraat and Cassinastraat. It's essential to reread the events while keeping the provided information in mind.

Regarding resistance, we should not be guided by romantic books about heroes or action movies. Numerous self-declared heroes may or may not have taken action at the war's end, later, or even in their dreams.

The Verhaeghe network was not a romantic gang of heroes but of young and energetic entrepreneurs who did not fit into a world of nazism. The network ended up in underground activities, which included smuggling and feeding the poor and the hungry. Assisting or undertaking work for the military resistance also happened, but it has never been their sole purpose. They have never actually considered themselves as members of a secret militia.

Favors were paid with blessings: information, sometimes food, sometimes assisting a passage, or perhaps an act of sabotage. Sabotage was dangerous but was not as spectacular as in movies. Cutting communication wires was a typical sabotage activity, not the big explosions as in the film.

The Verhaeghes were also not the kind of people who would murder or deliberately endanger others.

We should also note that the organized secret army existed only from August 1943 onward. Before that, the resistance was merely a large number of networks that operated more or less like the Verhaeghe network and mixed several types of underground activities, some of a military nature, but most to resist the situation, smuggle, and provide families with food.

---

[42] Derlike XLII, 1 (2019)

[43] the Britains, or the Americans or the Polish.

Feeding one's family was also an act of resistance because otherwise, one had to live on ration coupons or work for the Germans.

Actual sabotage, for instance, mainly occurred from the summer of 1943 onward, when the Allied forces were steadily making plans to invade Nazi-held Europe.

There were also acts of sabotage to protect constructions from planned destruction by the Germans upon their withdrawal. Even here, cutting wires or providing information was the most critical activity.

People from Harelbeke, for instance, had prepared to loot textile factories in Deerlijk, but the white brigade, as they were called, stopped them by force. We can refer to Armand Deknudt in his series *de Septemberdagen van 1944* in Derlike in 1997.

There, we can read that on September 5, 1944, the Germans had left Deerlijk, but then, suddenly, other Germans with tanks arrived, and Deerlijk was once again occupied. The secret army had already secured the village but had to go underground again.

On September 6, the Germans were in Deerlijk, while the British were in Zwevegem. It was André Verhaeghe who was able to reach Deerlijk's station area. We described above how this was made possible. André Verhaeghe hid in a farm near the train station and communicated with the British at the canal in Zwevegem. They said they would invade Deerlijk but first strike with artillery to drive the Germans out. André said the Germans expected this and better invade Deerlijk from the other side.

The organized secret army of the White Brigade in Deerlijk was established on March 15, 1944, and belonged to Zone III of the Waregem Sector. This is the one that is documented and of which name lists exist.

Becoming a member may have been attractive because the end was near, there were rumors of an impending invasion by the Allies, and it was also a way to climb the stairs of (post-war) society.

André Verhaeghe was 22 at that time, his brother Maurice was 20. They had a callous youth because of the loss of their father and decided to join the secret army, first André and, much later, Maurice. It meant that the Verhaeghe network now also had an official military branch.

Interestingly, the White Brigade of Deerlijk had only 19 members, and their official outfit, worn after the Germans had left, can be seen in Figure 48.168. Ten joined on March 15, 1944, and four joined on June 1. Five joined on September 3, just a few days before the liberation of Deerlijk.

The data, published in Deerlike[44], show that André Verhaeghe joined on March 15, while his brother Maurice joined on September 3. André Verhaeghe cut communication wires on the night of 6-7 July 1944.

48.10.6 André Verhaeghe Before and After WWII

The reader may first want to check the funeral picture in Chapter 69.11.1.6.

We shall begin this section with a long citation describing André as he was. It is a translation of a text written by Robert Vanheerweghe.

A word from a friend - a hat with many feathers[45].

During his inauguration on Sunday, September 8, 2019, organized by the local NSB department Deerlijk in collaboration with the city council, André Verhaeghe was decorated for his merits as a resistance fighter. A detailed description of his activities during the war reaches beyond my capacities because I was born only in 1942. However, I can appeal to the many stories and anecdotes told to me by his good friend, Albert Vanhoenacker.

As with most stories, sometimes facts are forgotten, and others exaggerated. Yet, frequently recurring words were courage, fighting spirit, weighing the risk, conscientiousness, pride, and loyalty to the Fatherland. After WWII, André wanted to propagate those values through his political commitment. He became the secretary of the local branch of the Socialist Party. In that capacity, I experienced him the most. As a board member of the youth association, I became a member of the party management and participated in many exciting meetings.

There, I got to know and appreciate André's democratic attitude and organizational talent. With the help of only a few board members, he organized an unforgettable Oosthoek demonstration on April 26, 1964.

To give more charisma to our Socialist movement, he invited all comrades from the region to come and demonstrate in Deerlijk on that day. There was an enormous number of people. Endless processions of red flags and music bands drew prominent politicians on his guidelines through our beautiful congregation to end at the church. The audience was addressed from a podium by August Debunne, BSP representative of the people from Menen, among others. André became a municipal councilor, but as the only opposition member, he competed against ten CVP members who advocated a subordinate policy. André chose to submit all points of the plan to his entire administration.

After weighing up the many arguments, he defended our shared position in the municipal council with stubborn and enormous dedication. Sincerely straightforward, sometimes with a hint of aggression, he repeatedly succeeded in impressing through his used arguments, respectable language, and healthy fanaticism. He has been a real example! Has he had enemies because of that? Perhaps, but he was always concerned with the statements, not the persons. The inhabitants of Deerlijk respect him because of his proud attitude and neat clothing.

He is often approached with a question, a request, or a fact, but not as Dree or Dretie. He is always respectful as André, nevertheless not as Mr. André, because he is far too modest for that. Another example of André's versatility and enormously commendable personality is his driving force in establishing the Rijksbasisschool, 'De Driesprong,' in Deerlijk. He did this probably partly because of the 'School Struggle' that divided our country in 1955. Our municipality had two primary schools: the municipal school, exclusively for boys, and a free primary school for toddlers and girls.

André was annoyed by the pedagogical project, which was perhaps too religious, and the segregation of boys and girls.

He sometimes asked himself whether the local teachers of that municipal school, who were mainly indebted to the CVP board, were impartial in their teaching.

Perhaps they were not, though. Being very stubborn, he sought allies and got his grip on a file, resulting in a primary school with a nursery section. That is mainly his Merit: a primary school that has grown into a natural green pedagogical oasis. It's a pearl in Deerlijk's crown.

At one of the numerous meetings in our congress room at 'De Kroon,' the usefulness of literature was mentioned. André, a frequent reader, picked up on this and consulted the board about their reading habits. It turned out that there was a need to enable reading more books.

---

[44] Deerlike XLII, 1 (2019), p 11.

[45] Translated quote of Robert Vanheerweghe as an introduction to the book by Marc Vanwijnsberghe, 'André Verhaeghe, een man van Deerlijk' , self-published in 2020.

> *Some board members bought books, which were quite expensive, lent them, and sometimes never received them back. Other board members nevertheless ventured to go to the so-called 'patronage' church library but were annoyed by the biased collection they had to offer. A board member indicated that he once wanted to read Lode Zielens 'Moeder waarom leven wij?,' but such a book was taboo in the 'patronage.' That is why André suggested starting up a library himself. In 'De Kroon,' there was still one room available. He appealed to all members to donate books. That was the start of a library 'Ontvoogding.' The name was appropriate, and the late Marcel Demeyere was the ideal librarian. His fascination with establishing a school and a library indicates his concern for the youth.*
>
> *Nevertheless, he also felt that older people needed communal activities. So, he started a retirement association as well. He was extraordinarily creditable and very versatile! André indeed deserves a hat with many feathers! But he was also, perhaps in the first place, a purebred resistance fighter at the service of our Fatherland!*

The figure of André Verhaeghe has already been addressed in the previous sections, where he is also shown in his White Brigade uniform.

Here, we focus on other aspects of his youth and his mission after the war.

André Verhaeghe was the eldest son of Julien Florimond Verhaeghe and grandson of Jules Verhaeghe. The latter was the brother of Theophile Verhaeghe. Therefore, André's father was Zozyma Verhaeghe's cousin, and they were very close.

Julien Florimond Verhaeghe, whose military registration is given in Figure 48.169, born in Harelbeke on March 30, 1895, was a construction entrepreneur who died with his worker Julien Ferdinand Vanpanteghem in Spiere on August 4, 1932.

The event used to be remembered at Deerlijk as one of the significant tragedies of its recent past. The accident happened during the construction of a building along the Schelde River. Bricks and cement were transported across the river to reach the construction spot. The two were on the boat when a water current suddenly grabbed it. When they approached a waterfall, the two saw no other option but to jump off the ship and swim to the shore. However, the currents were too firm, and they both drowned. Julien had one brother and sisters.

At the funeral, there was a large delegation of *Verbond der Vlaamse Oud-Strijders, VOS*, *Bond van Vlaamse Oud-soldaten, BVOS* and *Zivilarbeiter Bataillon, ZAB*, to honor Julien Verhaeghe who had been a soldier in WWI and had been captured by the Germans. Indeed, he had ended up as a prisoner of war and forced labor.

Julien Verhaeghe was survived by his wife, Maria Vercruysse, and five children. The eldest child was André Verhaeghe, ten years old. The youngest was merely six months old. Sad memorabilia are shown in Figures 48.170, 48.171, 48.172 and 48.173.

The accident in Spiere was also described recently by Jan Vanoverberghe,[46] who performed research in the context of preservation as a monument of the grave of Julien Verhaeghe.

The pictures in Figures 48.174 were taken at a memorial service held in Spiere in 1936 when a plaque was fixed on the bridge where they died.

Incidentally, we noticed that Alfred Den Dauw, described in Chapter 67.9, was also present at the event, as seen in Figure 48.173.

We can describe André Verhaeghe in a few sentences. He is a very respectable and respectful man. He is too often associated with his life during the war because of his membership in the white brigade at the end. We can say without doubt that André had good intentions and that, had he been able to fabricate his own life, he would have performed dangerous missions with courage and idealism. Probably to his regret, the situation was less romantic and less heroic than in his dreams. Circumstances limited his importance at the end of the war.

However, being a member of the organization has been more critical for his career than the facts of the deeds he realized. We can make these statements because they are reality. They are not intended to diminish the person. André would remain a great man, even if he were not a hero at the war's end.

Interestingly, while this text was realized, another work appeared on the life of André Verhaeghe by Marc Vanwijnsberghe.[47] Warm words precede the manuscript by Robert Vanheerweghe, cited and translated above, who we may describe as an intellectual from Deerlijk who can share words of wisdom with a humorist flavor. Robert Vanheerweghe knows André Verhaeghe personally and in the context of the socialist party in Deerlijk and education. Indeed, Robert has been a teacher and school director, and André has been one of the prominent pioneers and supporters of the public school of Deerlijk. The way Robert describes André is adequate and very positive. His words clearly show that André is a great man, and his adventures during the war do not matter.

The book describes André Verhaeghe's life and highlights his contributions to the White Brigade. It's denigrating for André that this episode ever happened.

On the one hand, his membership propelled his career after the war. On the other hand, it has always required him to play a role that was not his. He had to play the war hero, which he was not. That's unfortunate.

If the episode had never happened, then André, given his qualities, would likely have had a similar career, but people would have judged him for who he was, not for the romantic war hero he was supposed to be.

Marc Vanwijnsberghe's manuscript cites an interview with André. It's painful to read how vague his answers are and how few precise facts he can mention about the war apart from '*we were idealists*' and '*I was not there*' and '*I have not seen it*.' Luckily, the book highlights the rest of his life, during which the man flourished like a horse rider.

We can safely say that after having been a member of the white brigade, the end of the war was the beginning of the political career of André Verhaeghe.

He voluntarily reinforced his situation by joining the Belgian army after the liberation of Deerlijk and became involved in the Battle of the Bulge in the winter of 1944-1945. Later, he participated in the occupation of Germany. He remained in the military, became the first sergeant, and quit voluntarily on August 20, 1946.

Having had good connections with the communists, socialists, and others within the White Brigade and having had a challenging youth after losing his dear father, defending people experiencing poverty had become the primary purpose in his life.

We should not forget that André, the eldest of the family, did not attend school after his father's death but instead had to work very hard to add extra income to the family budget to stay alive and feed his siblings. His mother, Maria Vercruysse, was called '*the courageous widow*' and was a shop owner. Having struggled so hard strengthened André, which is why he dared to join the white brigade at the end of the war and wanted to fight for people with low incomes after the war. The man is an honorable person. Some indications of his life after WWII are shown in Figure 48.168.

The public primary school of Deerlijk has existed since 1963. The founder was André Verhaeghe, who initiated political talks to receive support for his idea, which was just a dream at the beginning. But, in 1962, MP Jules Deconinck from Wevelgem, a socialist, approached the local party members André Verhaeghe, Georges Verschae, and Robert Vanheerweghe and informed them that the government was willing to support the establishment of a new public school. Interestingly, Georges Verschae was friends with Gerard Vangheluwe, Zozyma Verhaeghe, Adolf Dequesne, and Elsa Serleth. Hence, the tandem between Georges Verschae and André Verhaeghe was strongly entangled with the Verhaeghe family, not only through André but also through a much older understanding.

---

[46] Jan Vanoverberghe, Derlike XLI, 3 (2019)

[47] Marc Vanwijnsberghe, 'André Verhaeghe, een man van Deerlijk,' self-published in 2020.

Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe were pioneers in providing education for their children in Kortrijk and later in Waregem when most people would never leave their tiny village. We know for sure, however, that the couple was Christian, definitely not atheistic. Zozyma even had her private chair in church.

The fact is that the Verhaeghe family loved the idea of free-thinking, even though they were Catholic. Questioning one's religion is a way to achieve a more profound belief.

Then, Minister of National Education Victor Larock established the *De Rijkslagere school (RLS)* on January 16, 1963.

In reality, the construction of the school still had to begin from scratch. André Verhaeghe and Georges Verschae found themselves in an almost impossible situation. Indeed, there were no buildings or pupils for the implantation of another school network in the village of Deerlijk.

The endeavor was an almost inconceivable task because there was probably no need for this type of school in Deerlijk.

Indeed, Deerlijk had had a long tradition of very decent education, which a lot of liberalism had already penetrated. Numerous people did not understand why such a school of free-thinkers, liberals, and socialists needed to embed the village. The opposition against the new school was firm and would remain vital for many years.

The author even witnessed stigmatization and bullying in the 1980s.[48]

There was also a lot of gossip. People said that the public school children were not decent, not brilliant, atheists, and much more. However, such stigmatization motivated the teachers even more, while competition must have sharpened the teachers of the other schools. Competition sometimes has positive results.

Nowadays, the school is more widely accepted in Deerlijk, and there is much better mutual understanding and friendship.

The author entered the public school of Deerlijk when he was less than two and a half years old and went to school until he was eleven and a half. Not every teacher was perfect, but he can assure the reader that most teachers were among the best imaginable. The experience of denigration at Deerlijk was, in fact, very motivating. What does not kill you makes you stronger.

The author took the catholic religion from age six until 16 and was not an atheist. He had, however, many atheist teachers, but different views and opinions can be very enriching. From eleven and a half until seventeen, the author went to public middle and high school (Koninklijk Atheneum) in Waregem. Stigmatisation also existed at Waregem. The school was called '*Kiekenschool*' by outsiders. The author studied Latin, Maths, and Sciences there and decided to study at the Catholic University of Leuven. He has never experienced a lack of education. When he wanted to enter the university, the administration told him they first had to investigate whether his school met all requirements.

Prejudice was indeed prevalent everywhere. After he had become a Master in Physics cum laude, the author wanted to do a PhD with a retired professor at the Catholic University, but an emeritus professor had no funding at that time; therefore, he switched to the University of Ghent, which was, in fact, the University version of the public schools he had frequented as a child. In Ghent, there was again prejudice because someone from a Catholic University was like a stranger to them. So, he did a PhD at Ghent and became a Doctor of Philosophy in Engineering Physics summa cum laude. After his PhD, the author was supposed to enter a world many describe as *asinus asinum fricat.*

However, he had different plans and became a professor in the United States of America at 30, a University always in the top 5 engineering schools in the country.

At Georgia Tech, he climbed the echelons to the highest rank and never experienced any drawbacks caused by his early educational years.

Looking back, the author is happy that science, education, and knowledge mattered more than where he went to school. He learned a lot from numerous points of view, controversies, and different political schools of thought. After all, an excellent religious man is not necessarily better or worse than a good atheist. Goodness reveals itself in actions, not so much in words or hypocrisy.

So, return to the establishment of the new public school in Deerlijk in 1963. The site was met with a lot of skepticism at Deerlijk. The existing schools were not pluralistic. Almost all teachers in the schools in Deerlijk lived locally, took part in the social, cultural, and sporting life, had a reputation, and enjoyed the parents' confidence. A public school in Deerlijk, like Hugo Defraeye, wrote, '*seemed like a bogeyman in fairyland.*'

And yet, the two pioneers persisted. They founded a Club (called *Vriendenkring*) on March 24, 1963. This Club would be the driving force behind the construction and development of the school. In addition to Verhaeghe and Verschae, the members were Ms Raïs Picavet, Marcel Demeyer, Willy Derudder, Julien D' Hulst, Walter Heugens, Julien and Norbert Lorrez and Roger Coussement, the first principal of the school, and Robert Vanheerweghe. Figure 48.175 shows the founders of the school established by André Verhaeghe.

A suitable terrain was found on the Dries (next to Kapel-ter-Ruste). The land belonging to farmer Remi Devos was confiscated, which angered Deerlijk. However, Remi Devos quickly changed his opinion and became a close ally of the school.

In no time, four pavilions rose from the ground. Indeed, the situation was urgent because the Club wanted to begin classes on September 1. Unfortunately for the other schools, several children would switch schools. However, failure was not an option. The Club visited numerous families in Deerlijk, trying to convince them to have their children attend public school. It is said that one in thirty visits was successful. The message was always that the school represented pluralism. Children of any ideology could live and study together and cross-fertilize their brains with mutual respect for other people's opinions.

Memorabilia during the author's life are shown in Figures 48.176 and 48.177. The school is preparing yet another revolution under director Isabelle Christiaens and will be provided with modern infrastructure.

By the end of August, 60 pupils in the primary school were subscribed and another 36 in the nursery school. The teaching staff were all very motivated persons who were unknown in Deerlijk. Therefore, they could not rely on their circle of friends to attract children and had to work extra hard and use their enthusiasm to convince more parents to send their children to public school. The first teachers were Roger Coussement (the director), Mrs. Lucrèce Dammekens, Norbert Duquesnoy, Miss Marie-Paule Mattelaer, and Jacqueline Hoste. Many more would follow in their footsteps, some of whom the author still regards as crucial persons in the course of his development, such as Mrs. Marie-Jeanne (family of Mr. Delrue, husband of Renilde Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.9.4),

---

[48] Examples included but were not limited to falsification of swim contests (1985, the author won by 1.5 m but was registered second, behind someone from *gemeentelijke jongensschool*) at the public swimming pool, less access to sports facilities at Gaverdomein, the organization of competition for the giant pumpkin of the village while distributing a small variety (orange) to the public school and a massive variety (white) to the other schools, to name a few.

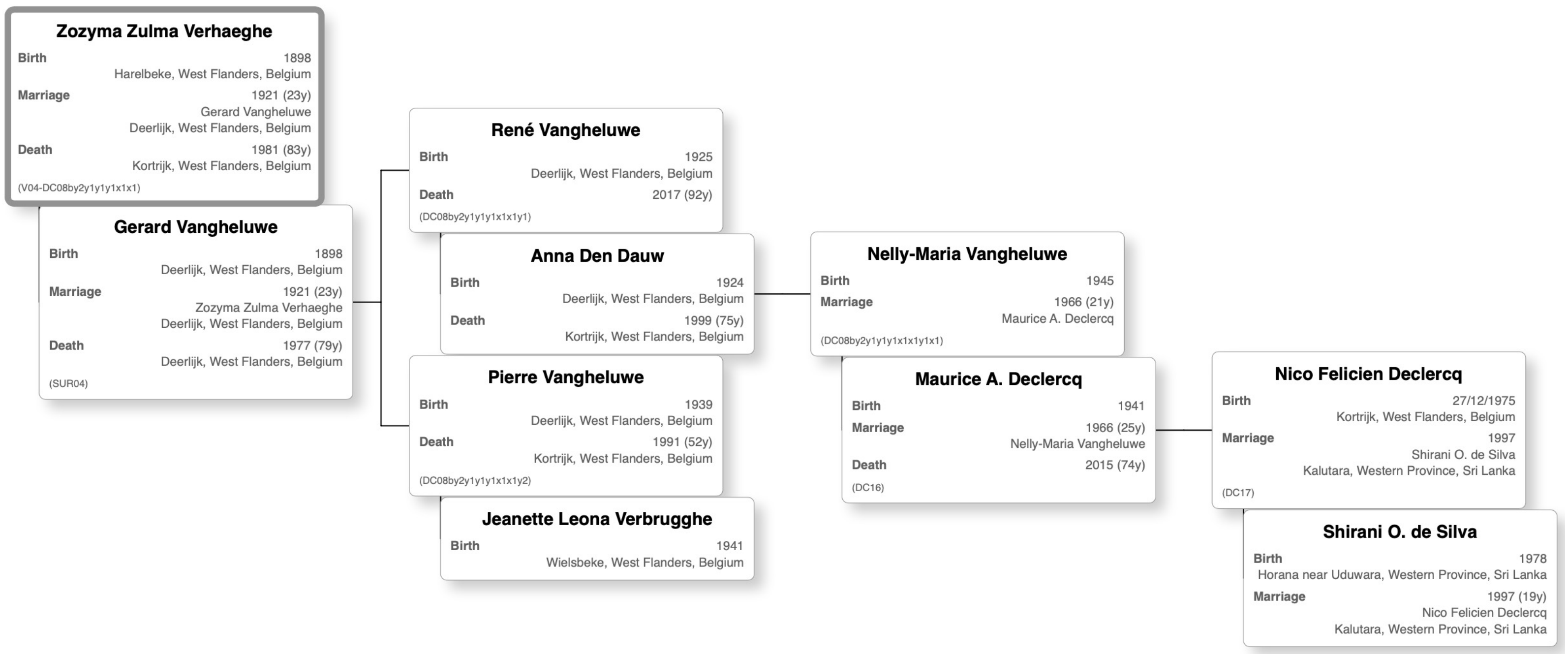

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898
Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Gerard Vangheluwe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V04-DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)
Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y)
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(SUR04)
René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)
Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vangheluwe
Birth 1939
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1991 (52y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y2)
Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe
Birth 1941
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978
Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

Figure 48.182: *Three descending generations of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)*

Mrs. Chantal Delbarge, Mrs Nadine Detremmerie, and Mrs Mady Vandendriessche. Indeed, children addressed their teachers by their first names in public schools in the 1980s. The most inspiring director in the 1980s was Freddy François (husband of Erna Verhaeghe). The best school guardian was Mrs Greta (Georges Verhaeghe's wife and André Verhaeghe's sister-in-law). In the fifth grade, at the age of 10, the author gave a 30-minute presentation about the solar system. He received 20/10 for his work, i.e., ten surplus points. The teacher (Mrs. Nadine) must have sensed that perhaps an astrophysicist was born. In 2000, the author indeed because a Master's in Astrophysics cum laude. In 1963, the school had no road, playground, water, or electricity, and cows grazed up to the classroom windows.

The school bus was initially a Volkswagen bus of Gerard Bert from Harelbeke. Then, school equipment arrived, and in January 1964, the playgrounds were there, the meadows were covered, and the refectory with a kitchen was furnished. The service personnel expanded, and gradually, the pioneering days evolved into a period of regular school life.

On September 1, 1969, Alfons Crabbé succeeded director Coussement, and the school had 104 students. Mr Leon Bettens became chairman of the Club *Vriendenkring*, and both were to start an intense campaign: Deerlijk was allowed to pick up students in Vichte, where many more possible attendees lived. By 1975, when the author was born, 324 children were attending public school. The vast number required eight classes of primary education and five kindergarten classes. The school also has new and comfortable buildings: airy classrooms, a modern media library, a play area, and a modern kitchen. In the meantime, school buses were indispensable in the region: after Bert, the first female driver, Monique (Monika) Vanhevel made a name for herself with the blue Tempo, the first private bus purchased by the Club. Then came the orange Leyland and the blue Mercedes with Lucien Gevaert as the driver.

In the beginning, the teaching staff changed almost every year, but over time, a stabilization occurred, and many more teachers settled in Deerlijk. They propagated the objectives of the primary school: respect for other people's convictions in an atmosphere of tolerance.

Like every other school, the school has gone through ups and downs. In particular, around 2000, the school was in deep trouble due to a lack of children. That's when the author decided to support the school by enrolling his children. Indeed, the family lived in Deerlijk back then. Later, the children went to a French school to become bilingual. It was also around 2000 that Clodien Verschae, daughter of Georges Verschae, together with Carinne Dhaene, Gino Baert, Jozef Gevaert, Andy Demeulemeester and several others of the Club, including, as a minor player, the author, and also the director at that time, Ilse Delombaerde, did the best they could to regain momentum by re-establishing the school's strong reputation.

The current director, Isabelle Christiaens, flawlessly continues this terrific task. The school is flourishing again, just like the other outstanding schools of Deerlijk, and will be modernized in the coming years. The author's wife, Shirani de Silva, has had a warm bond with all the children of the school for over two decades. Hopefully, they will remember her just like the author still remembers every staff member from 40 years ago.

Still today, it's safe to state that Deerlijk belongs to exemplary villages in terms of education.

The pioneering blood of the Verhaeghes probably emerged when the author became a tenured professor of Georgia Tech Atlanta to settle at GT-Lorraine in Metz, France, when the first laboratories were established there and they first offered a complete academic program.

At the same time, he has always remained an inhabitant of Deerlijk and, later, Kortrijk.

Finally, we show two memorabilia of the children of Georges Verschae in Figure 48.181.

André Verhaeghe passed away peacefully at Deerlijk on June 29, 2022, at the age of 100, shown in Figure 48.179 on page 953 and Figure 48.180 on page 953.

48.11 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe & Gerard Vangheluwe

Three descending generations of Zozyma Verhaeghe are shown in Figure 48.182.

48.11.1 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe

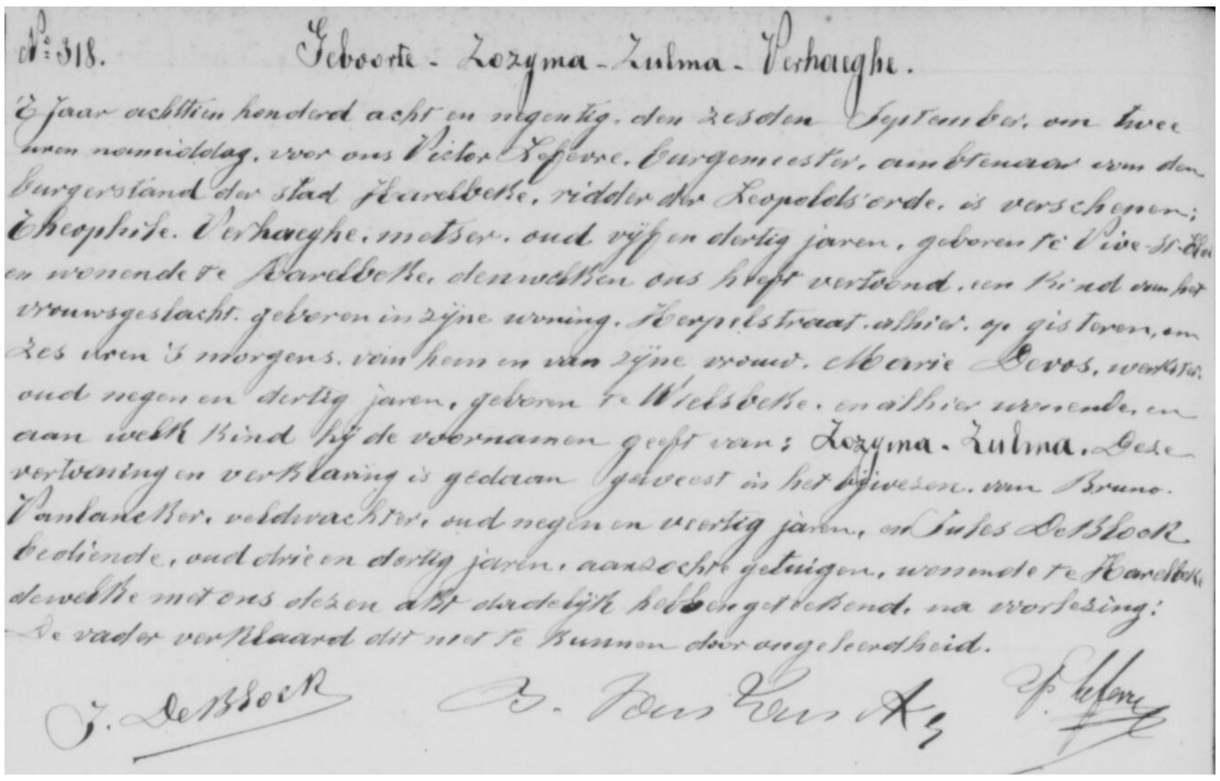
48.11.1.1 Introduction

She was a haute couture tailor who specialized in wedding dresses.

She was a sister of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (Harelbeke February 15, 1892), described in Chapter 48.9.5.4, who was killed as a soldier during WWI on September 28, 1918, on the battlefield of Langemark-Houthulst. His body has never been found.

She is also the author's great-grandmother and is equally referred to in Chapter 69.

She was born in Harelbeke on September 5, 1898, in Figure 48.183, and died in Kortrijk on July 9, 1981, in Figure 48.184, in the

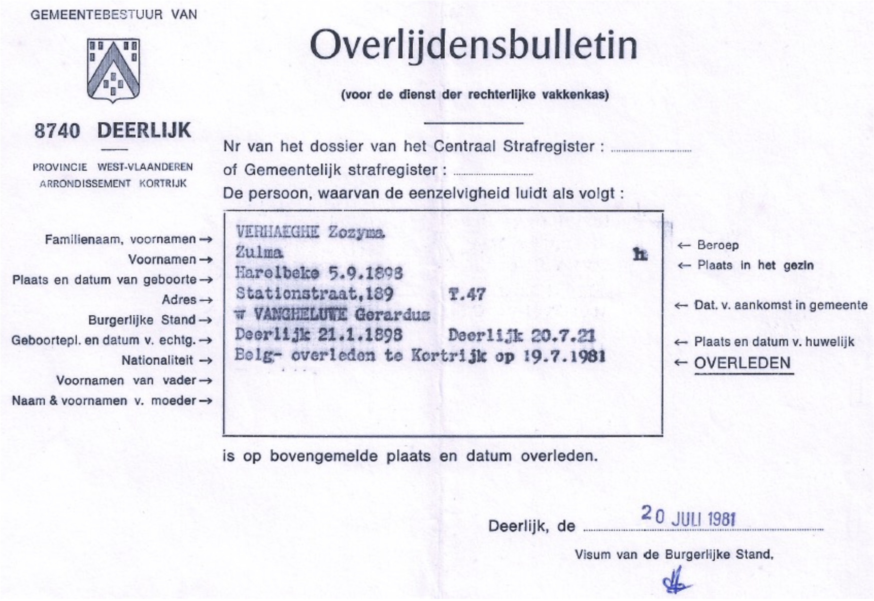


N° 318. Geboorte - Zozyma - Zulma - Verhaeghe.

'T Jaar achttien honderd acht en negentig, den zesden September, om twee uren namiddag, voor ons Victor Lefevre, Burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerstand der stad Harelbeke, ridder der Leopolds'orde, is verschenen: Theophile Verhaeghe, metser, oud vijf en dertig jaren, geboren te Vive-St-Eloi en wonende te Harelbeke, denwelken ons heeft vertoond, een kind van het vrouwsgeslacht, geboren in zijne woning, Herpelstraat, alhier, op gisteren, om zes uren 's morgens, van hem en van zijne vrouw, Marie Devos, werkster, oud negen en dertig jaren, geboren te Wielsbeke, en alhier wonende, en aan welk kind hij de voornamen geeft van: Zozyma - Zulma. Deze vertooning en verklaring is gedaan geweest in het bijwezen van Bruno Vantanetter, veldwachter, oud negen en veertig jaren, en Jules DeBlock bediende, oud drie en dertig jaren, aanzochte getuigen, wonende te Harelbeke, dewelke met ons dezen akt onmiddelijk hebben geteekend, na voorlezing: De vader verklaard dit niet te kunnen door ongeleerdheid.

J. DeBlock

Figure 48.183: *Harelbeke, September 5, 1898, the birth of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe, daughter of 35-year-old Theophile Verhaeghe, mason, born in Sint Eloois Vijve and residing in Harelbeke in Herpelstraat, and of 39-year-old Marie (Louise) De Vos, born in Wielsbeke and equally residing in Harelbeke.*



GEMEENTEBESTUUR VAN

8740 DEERLIJK

PROVINCIE WEST-VLAANDEREN
ARRONDISSEMENT KORTRIJK

Overlijdensbulletin

(voor de dienst der rechterlijke vakkenkas)

Nr van het dossier van het Centraal Strafregister : ....
of Gemeentelijk strafregister : ....
De persoon, waarvan de eenzelvigheid luidt als volgt :

Familienaam, voornamen →	VERHAEGHE Zozyma		← Beroep
Voornamen →	Zulma	h	← Plaats in het gezin
Plaats en datum van geboorte →	Harelbeke 5.9.1898		
Adres →	Stationstraat,189	T.47	← Dat. v. aankomst in gemeente
Burgerlijke Stand →	w VANGHELUWE Gerardus		
Geboortepl. en datum v. echtg. →	Deerlijk 21.1.1898	Deerlijk 20.7.21	← Plaats en datum v. huwelijk
Nationaliteit →	Belg- overleden te Kortrijk op 19.7.1981		← OVERLEDEN
Voornamen van vader →			
Naam & voornamen v. moeder →			

is op bovengemelde plaats en datum overleden.

Deerlijk, de 20 JULI 1981

Visum van de Burgerlijke Stand,

Figure 48.184: *Deerlijk, July 19, 1981, the death at Kortrijk (the Hospital in Budastraat) of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe, born in Harelbeke on September 5, 1898 and widow of Gerard Vangheluwe, born in Deerlijk on January 21, 1898. They had married in Deerlijk on July 20, 1921.*

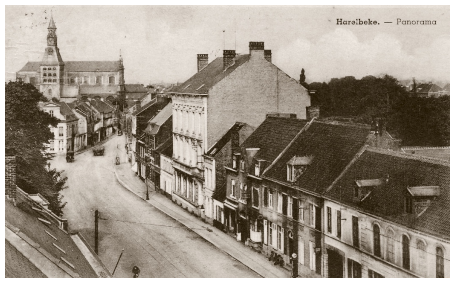


Figure 48.185: *A panoramic view of Harelbeke.*

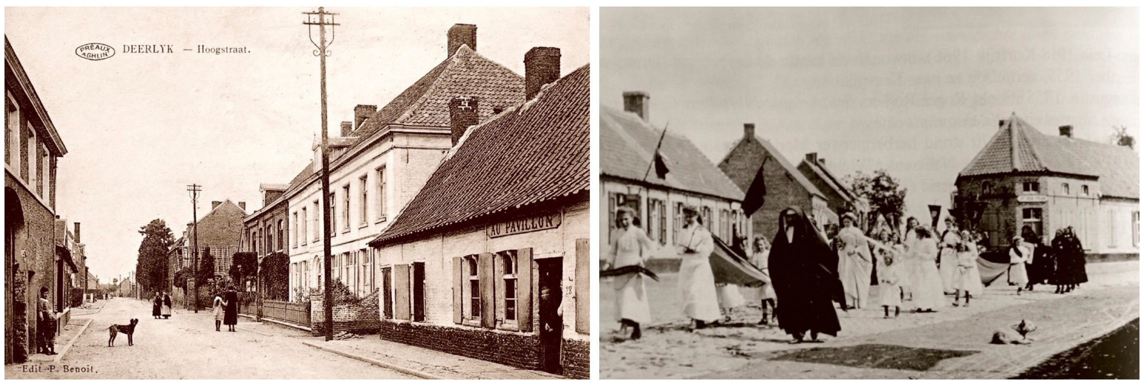
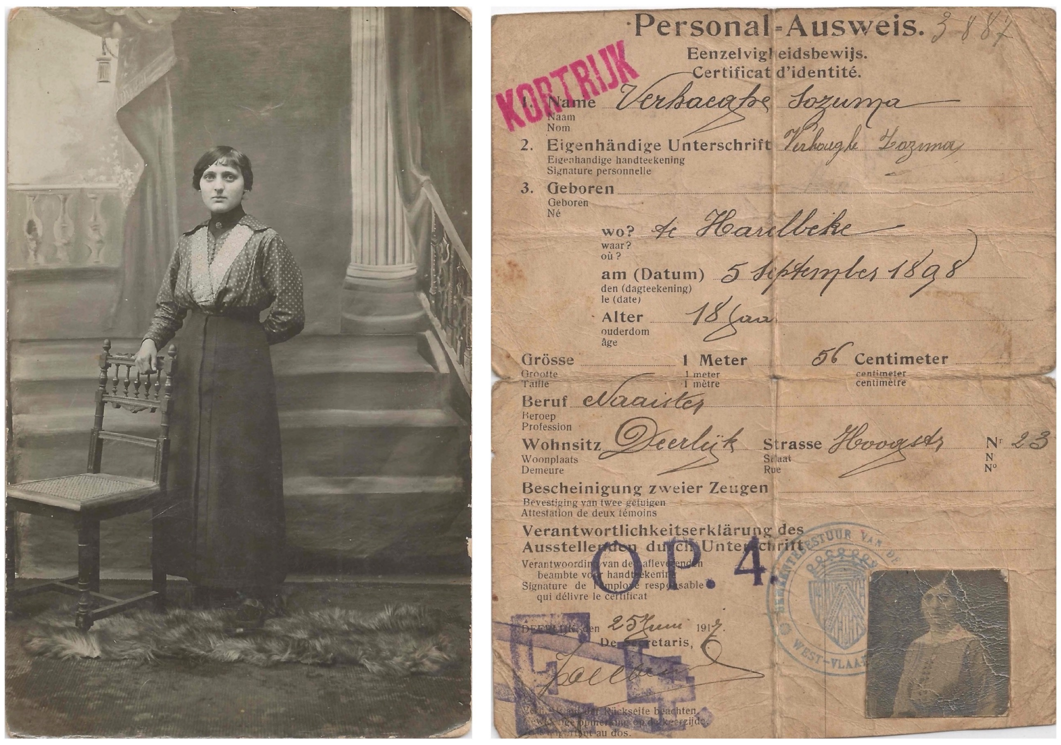


Figure 48.186: *Left is Hoogstraat, Deerlijk. Right is a picture of a procession in Deerlijk, taken by Leon Ovelacq. The house on the corner of Vichtesteenweg and Sint Rochusstraat was 'Café in den Tram' , constructed in 1904. The house served as a pub until 1916 when the German occupiers closed it. The last owners were Secember-Christiaens. This family moved to Harelbeke on October 14, 1920. The home was then bought by Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe, who married on July 20, 1921 and was used only for residential purposes. They had their first two children born there, namely Marie Louise and René. They lived there until a few years after 1925. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk, item 10.192. The picture dates from before WWI.*



·Personal-Ausweis. 3887
Eenzelvigheidsbewijs.
Certificat d'identité.

KORTRIJK

1. Name / Naam / Nom: Verhaeghe Sozyma
2. Eigenhändige Unterschrift / Eigenhandige handteekening / Signature personnelle: Verhaeghe Zozyma
3. Geboren / Geboren / Né
wo? / waar? / où?: te Harelbeke
am (Datum) / den (dagteekening) / le (date): 5 september 1898
Alter / ouderdom / âge: 18 jaar
Grösse / Grootte / Taille: 1 Meter / 1 meter / 1 mètre 56 Centimeter / centimeter / centimètre
Beruf / Beroep / Profession: Naaister
Wohnsitz / Woonplaats / Demeure: Deerlijk Strasse / Straat / Rue: Hoogstr Nr / N / N° 23
Bescheinigung zweier Zeugen / Bevestiging van twee getuigen / Attestation de deux témoins
Verantwortlichkeitserklärung des Ausstellenden durch Unterschrift / Verantwoording van den afleverenden beambte voor handteekening / Signature de l'employé responsable qui délivre le certificat

OP. 4.

DEERLIJK, den 25 Juni 1917.
De Secretaris,

Vermerk auf der Rückseite beachten.
Gewichtige opmerking op de keerzijde.
Remarque importante au dos.

Figure 48.187: *Left, Zozyma Verhaeghe, probably in 1917. Right, we find her' Personal - Ausweis' , given during the German occupation of Belgium in WWI. The card shows that she was born in Harelbeke on September 5, 1898. She was 18 years old, 1 m 56 cm tall and was a tailor, who lived in Deerlijk at Hoogstraat 23. The certificate was given on June 25, 1917. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

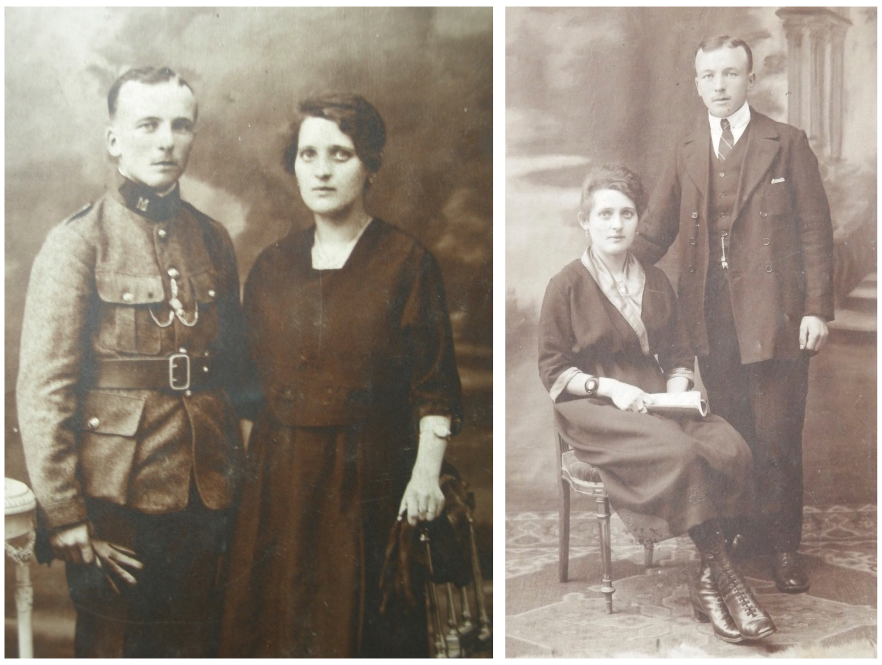
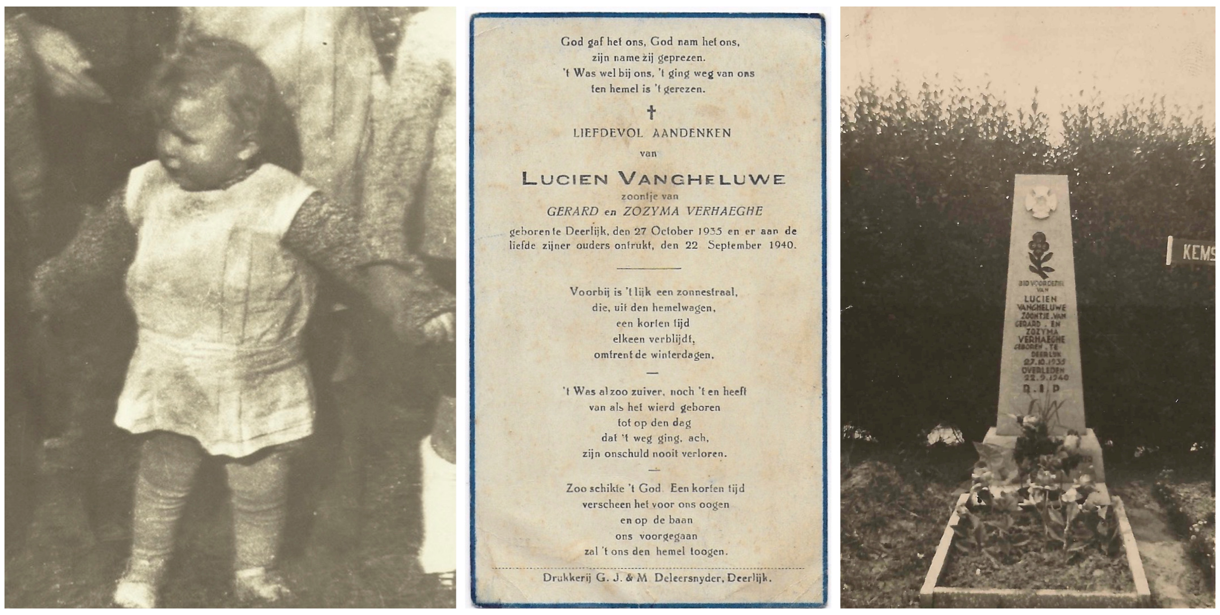


Figure 48.188: *The wedding of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe was on July 20, 1921, and the other picture soon after. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



God gaf het ons, God nam het ons,
zijn name zij geprezen.
't Was wel bij ons, 't ging weg van ons
ten hemel is 't gerezen.

†

LIEFDEVOL AANDENKEN
van

LUCIEN VANGHELUWE
zoontje van
GERARD en ZOZYMA VERHAEGHE
geboren te Deerlijk, den 27 October 1935 en er aan de liefde zijner ouders ontrukt, den 22 September 1940.

Voorbij is 't lijk een zonnestraal,
die, uit den hemelwagen,
een korten tijd
elkeen verblijdt,
omtrent de winterdagen.

—

't Was alzoo zuiver, noch 't en heeft
van als het wierd geboren
tot op den dag
dat 't weg ging, ach,
zijn onschuld nooit verloren.

—

Zoo schikte 't God. Een korten tijd
verscheen het voor ons oogen
en op de baan
ons voorgegaan
zal 't ons den hemel toogen.

Drukkerij G. J. & M. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

Figure 48.189: *Left is a picture of Lucien Vangheluwe in 1938, taken on the wedding of René Verhaeghe (described in Chapter 48.9.5.1), by Lucien's elder brother René. Lucien died at the age of 5, on September 22, 1940, due to a (cow) smallpox vaccination, which killed him in 10 days. His death has been a shock for the family and a wound that never healed. The authorities have always denied the accusations. The family consistently reported that the nurse responsible for administering the smallpox vaccine did not adequately shake the vial prior to administration. This oversight may have resulted in a higher concentration of the vaccine being delivered to the child than intended, with lethal effects. The fact is that he was a perfectly healthy boy and very energetic until the day after his vaccination. When he was dying, he asked his brother to buy a bicycle with a real chain. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

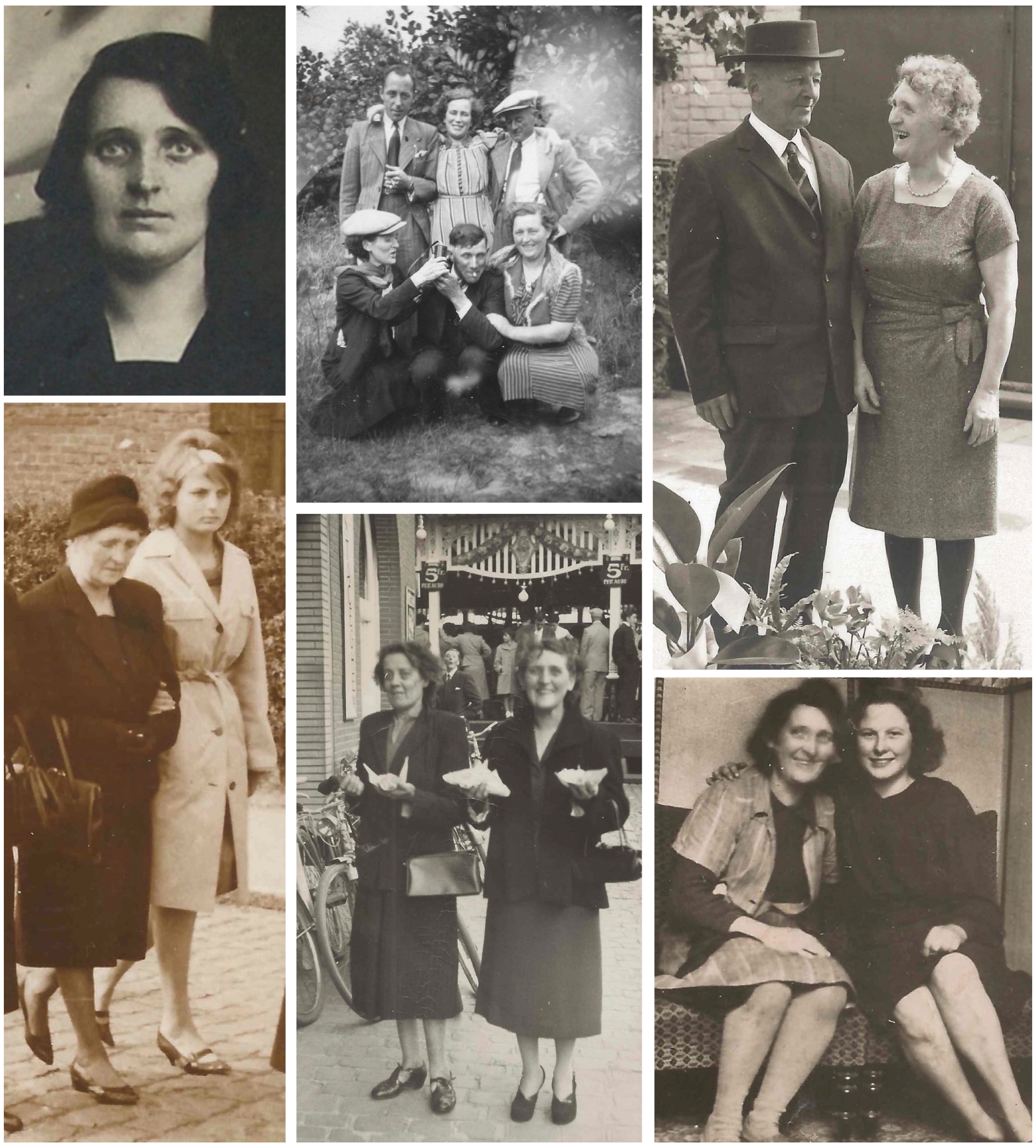


Figure 48.190: *This compilation gives an impression of Zozyma Verhaeghe's life. On the picture with friends, we find her at the bottom left, with cap, and notice also Elizé Broucke (middle) and Irma Verhaeghe (right). Behind is Theophile Caby (right, with cap). We equally see her on another shot with her daughter-in-law Anna Den Dauw. One frame shows how Zozyma Verhaeghe just bought French Fries at a carnival at Deerlijk (Kerkplein) or Kortrijk. The woman to her right is Elsa Serleth (1907-1986), the wife of Adolf Dequesne, from Deerlijk. Adolf was a good friend of Georges Verschae, see also Chapter 48.10.5. A moment of sadness is presented in the photo where Zozyma Verhaeghe is seen with her granddaughter (and foster daughter) Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, mother of the author, in 1962 at the funeral of Zozyma's sister Irma Verhaeghe at Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk. Finally, a moment of celebration is shared of the 50 years marriage anniversary of Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

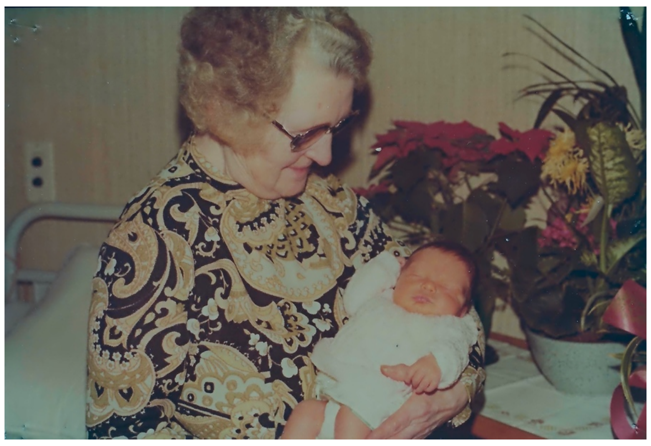


Figure 48.191: *December 1975, Zozyma Verhaeghe was holding the newborn author of this book at his baptism. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

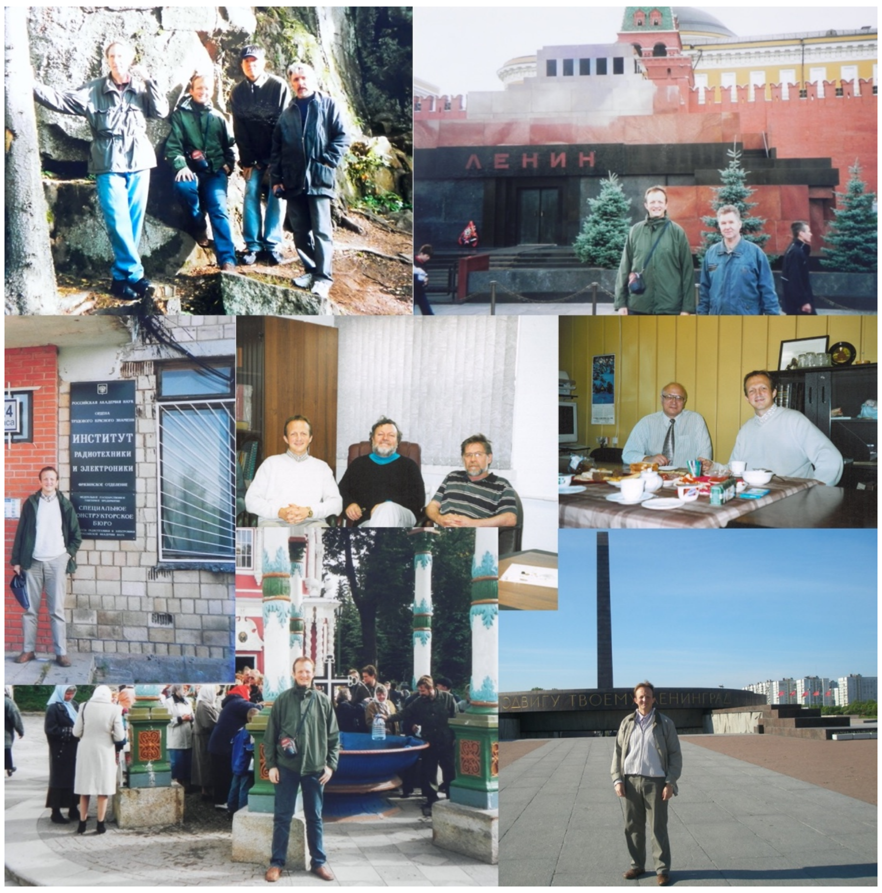


Figure 48.192: *From left to right, top to bottom, we can see, at Valaam near Sint Petersburg, Vitali Voloshinov from Moscow State University, the author, Sangtek Kim from Colorado University, and Vladimir Petrov from Saratov University. Consequently, we see the Mausoleum of Lenin, with the author and Vladimir Kotov from the Institute of Radioengineering in Moscow. Then, we see the Institute of Radioengineering at Fryazino, the acousto-optics lab of Vladimir Molchanov in Moscow, and the lab of Biophysics of Vadim Levin. Then, we observe the author at the Danilov Monastery near Moscow (the Moscow Patriarchate, at the town established by Saint Vladimir the Great in 988). Finally, the author at the monument to the Heroic Defenders of Leningrad. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

author's presence.
Her father was Theophile Verhaeghe, and her mother was Marie Louise De Vos.
Her husband was Gerard Vangheluwe.

48.11.1.2 Her Youth

She was born in Harelbeke, shown in Figure 48.185, and lived in the downtown area of Deerlijk, in Figure 48.186. A picture of her in that period is shown in Figure 48.187.
There is also a beautiful picture of Zozyma Verhaeghe, her fiancé, and her siblings and cousins in Deerlijk just after WWI, in Chapter 48.10.2.

48.11.1.3 The First World War

WWI facts have been described in the life of her brother Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, such as in Chapter 48.9.5.4.5.
Zozyma's identity card, required to work during WWI, is shown in Figure 48.187.

48.11.1.4 Their Marriage

Her marriage and other events can be found in Chapter 69, on the Surmont family line of Gerard Vangheluwe, particularly in Chapter 69.9.
Wedding souvenirs are shown in Figure 48.188.

48.11.1.5 Life in Pictures and Key Facts

As with several persons in this book, the abundance of pictures allows for a more engaging narrative than a thousand words.
To provide a comprehensive understanding of Zozyma's life, we present Figures 48.186, 48.189, 48.190 and 48.191, each capturing a significant period or event in her life.

48.11.2 Gerard Vangheluwe

Gerard Vangheluwe is primarily described in Chapter 69 as the son of Marie Nathalie Surmont and François Vangheluwe and the author's great-grandfather.
Two of his children have played a crucial role in the author's life: the eldest son, René Vangheluwe, as the grandfather, and Pierre Vangheluwe, a foster father.
For the latter, we refer, just as for Gerard Vangheluwe, to Chapter 69 for extensive information.
Also, Jeanette Verbrugghe, who has served as a foster mother, is extensively described there. Her parents, Gerard Verbrugghe and Maria Van den Abeele, who have acted like foster grandparents, are extensively described in Chapter 77.

48.12 René Vangheluwe & Anna Den Dauw

48.12.1 René Vangheluwe

René Vangheluwe is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 67 as the husband of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 69 as the grandson of Maria Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 72 as the husband of Anna Den Dauw.

48.12.1.1 Introduction

René Vangheluwe was born in Deerlijk in 1925 and he died in Izegem in 2017. He was married to Anna Den Dauw, who died in 1999 in Kortrijk.

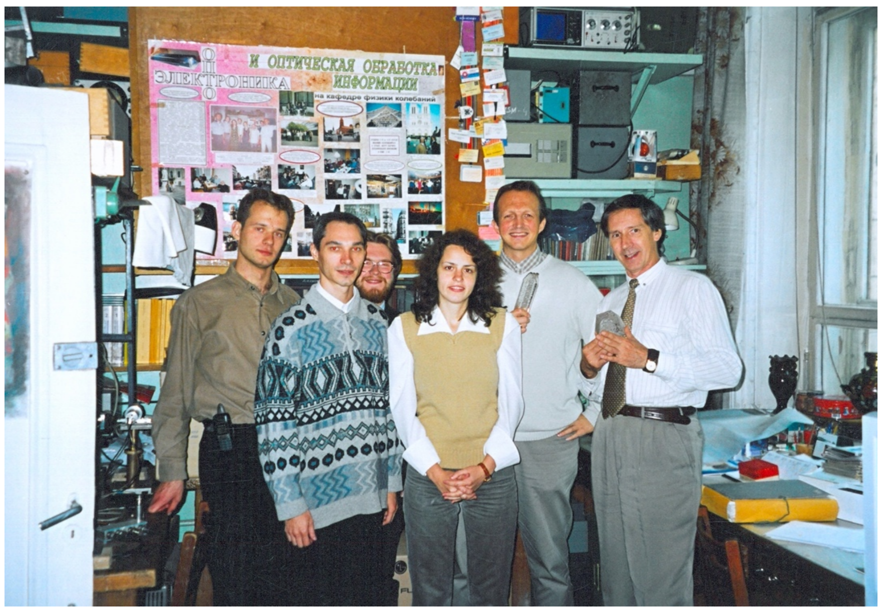


Figure 48.193: *2004, one year after the death of Vladimir N. Parygin, the author visited the Acousto-optics lab of Vitaly B. Voloshinov (on the right) and Natalia Polikarpova (in the middle) at Moscow State University. From left to right, the other persons are Yury Dobrolensky, Aleksandr Thchernyatin, and Aleksei Zakharov. Vladimir I. Balakshy took the picture. Natalia Polikarpova has been one of the author's best friends since 2004; a long connection was made possible because both have become professors, i.e., Polikarpova at Moscow State and the author at Georgia Tech. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

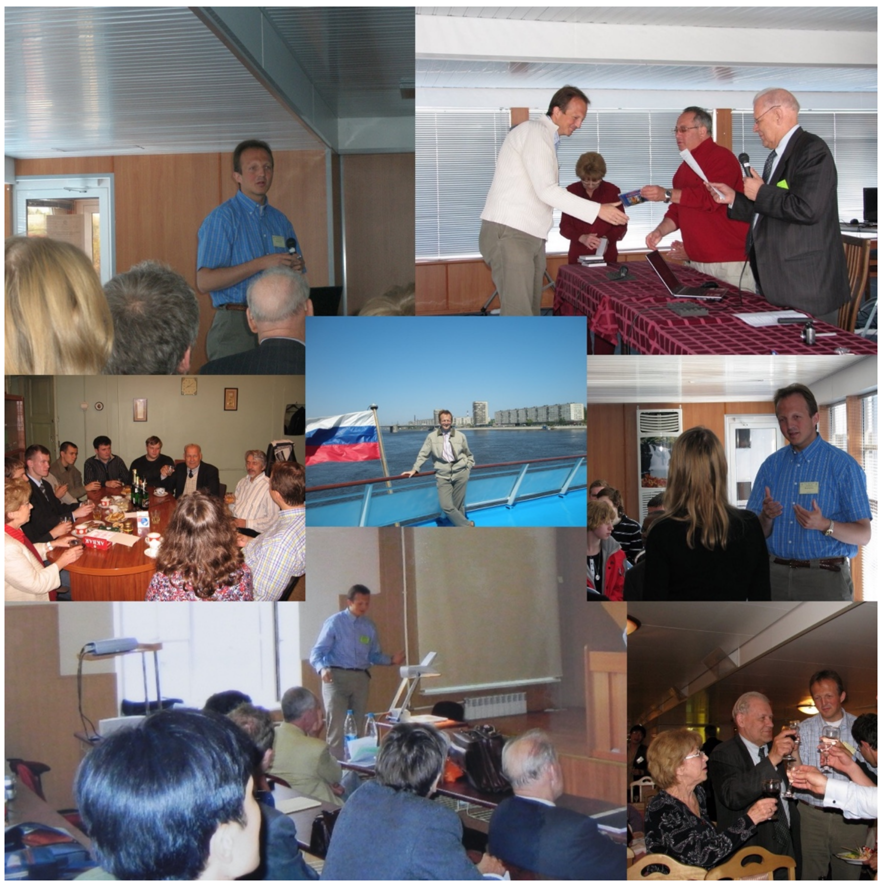


Figure 48.194: *The author has regularly been a plenary speaker at famous congresses organized by Academician Prof. Dr. Sergei Kulakov from the St Petersburg State University of Aerospace Instrumentation in Russia. Sometimes, the congress was held in the university infrastructure; other times, it took place on a cruise ship on the lakes North of the city. On the top right, the author was presented with an award by the Rector of the University, Prof. Dr A. Ovodenko, while Prof. Dr Sergei Kulakov was making the announcement. The congress secretary was Lyudmila Konovalova, who has always been extremely friendly and helpful with the organization and visa arrangements. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

48.12.1.2 His Personality

René Vangheluwe's educational journey, which began at the Royal Atheneum of Kortrijk, was abruptly interrupted by the onset of World War II in 1940. Despite this, he demonstrated remarkable resilience, leaving school in 1942 to immerse himself in various economic activities. This decision, a significant departure from his scholarly path, was a testament to his ability to adapt to the tumultuous times and the tragic loss of his younger brother to smallpox just after the German invasion of Belgium. This personal tragedy, though profoundly traumatic, did not break his spirit, but rather left a lasting impression on René.

René's intellectual prowess was evident, yet circumstances prevented him from fully realizing his potential. Despite this, he excelled in other areas, notably in sports and playing soccer until age 60. His remarkable speed and agility were assets on the field and during the war years.

René founded and managed several companies as an entrepreneur, earning admiration and respect from his extensive network. His employees often spoke highly of him, appreciating the opportunities he provided.

Known for his adventurous and sometimes reckless business approach, René was a paradoxical figure. He appeared open yet authoritarian, and his underlying insecurity often drove him to acts of generosity. During the war, he frequently sold food to needy families at low prices or on credit, which was seldom repaid. This generosity stemmed from a desire to be loved and admired, creating a network of indebtedness that offered him a sense of security.

One notable example of his compassion was his support for the Declercq-Lesage family, who lived on a farm near Deerlijk's train station during the war. His connection with this family extended beyond the war years, fostering a bond that influenced subsequent generations. René's wife, Anna Den Dauw, continued this legacy of kindness by cooking for the Declercq-Lesage children after the death of their mother, Irma Lesage. This intertwined history eventually led to the marriage of the author's parents in the 1960s.

Politically, René was a fervent believer in Communism, yet he lived a lifestyle reminiscent of American values, embodying a fascinating contradiction. He often engaged in lengthy discussions about the war, politics, and history, though his personal biases notably colored his narratives. A memorable aspect of his influence was his insistence that his grandson learn Russian, driven by his belief in the eventual global dominance of Communism—a prediction that history did not fulfill. Nevertheless, this linguistic endeavor proved valuable, facilitating the author's later academic and professional interactions with Russian scientists.

In 2004, the author embarked on a journey that exemplified bridging cultures and eras. Traveling from Gdansk to Saint Petersburg and then to Moscow on a Tupolev plane, he participated in scientific congresses and visited laboratories, strengthening his connections within the international scientific community. An anecdote from this period highlights the unexpected warmth and camaraderie he experienced: navigating the Moscow metro to visit Vitali Voloshinov's team at Moscow State University, he was initially denied entry by a guard. After a tense exchange, the guard relented, and the author successfully reached his destination, surprising his hosts with perseverance. When, at nine, Natalia Polikarpova arrived with Vitali B. Voloshinov (1947-2019), shown in Figure 48.192, and someone else, they were stunned that he was standing there and could not believe he had reached their door all alone. It is an anecdote that is still being told regularly. The picture in Figure 48.193 was taken that day. The anecdote of this

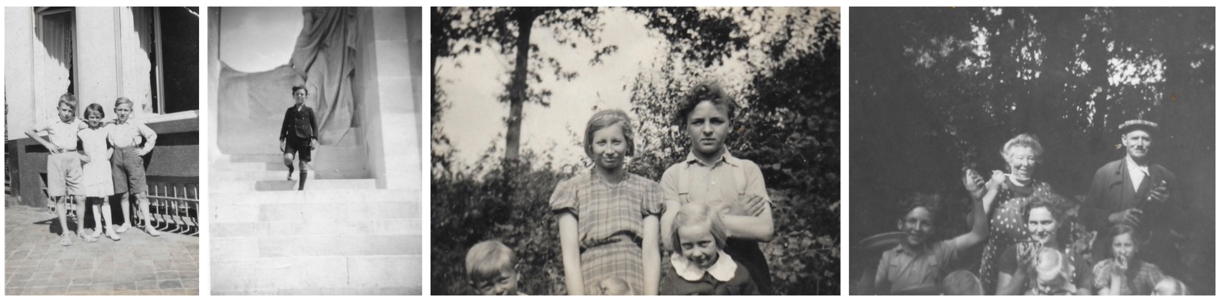


Figure 48.195: *From left to right, we find, in 1933, Achiel Desmet, Suzanne Desmet, and René Vangheluwe on the Belgian coast. Then, in 1938, René Vangheluwe was spotted at the Canadian War monument of Vimy in France. The memorial is located at Givenchy-en-Gohelle, just south of Lens in France. The same year, he enjoyed his holidays at Verdain-le-Veille, just north of Lens in France, with the Demeyere family in the French resistance during WWI. The family is described in Chapter 48.9.5.1 (Leonie, Josephe, Germaine, and children). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

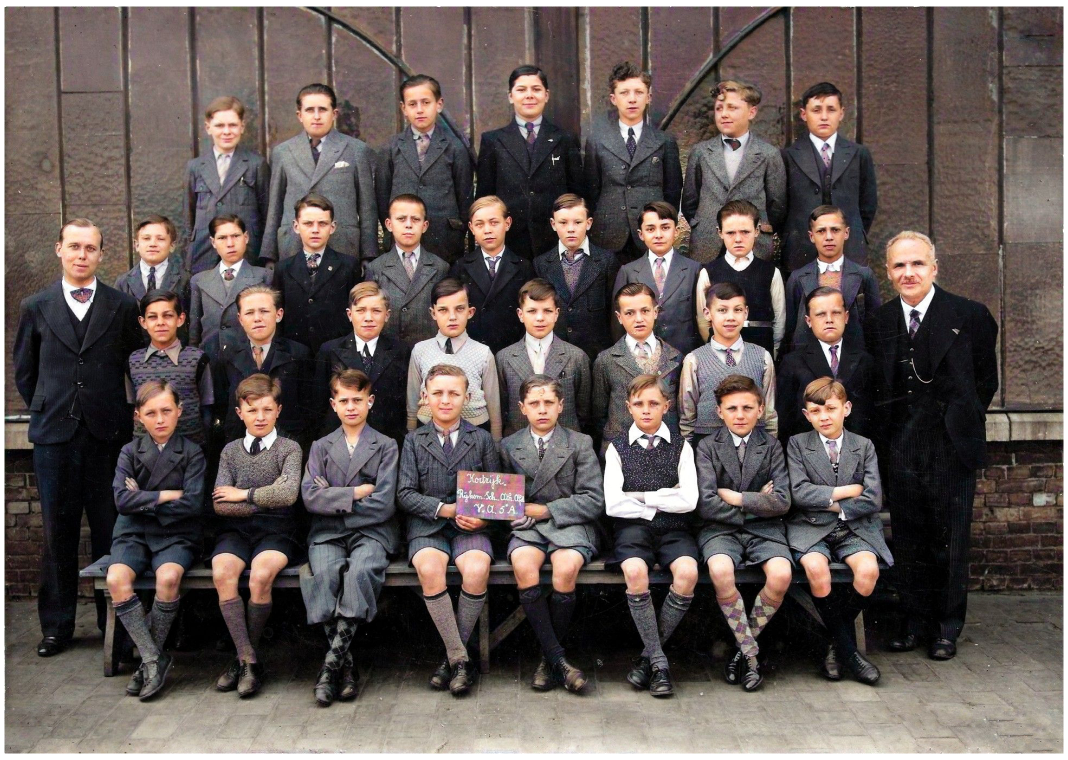


Figure 48.196: *1939, (5de middelbaar, i.e. 2nd year middle school) Royal Atheneum Kortrijk, with René Vangheluwe in the front-middle holding a sign. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

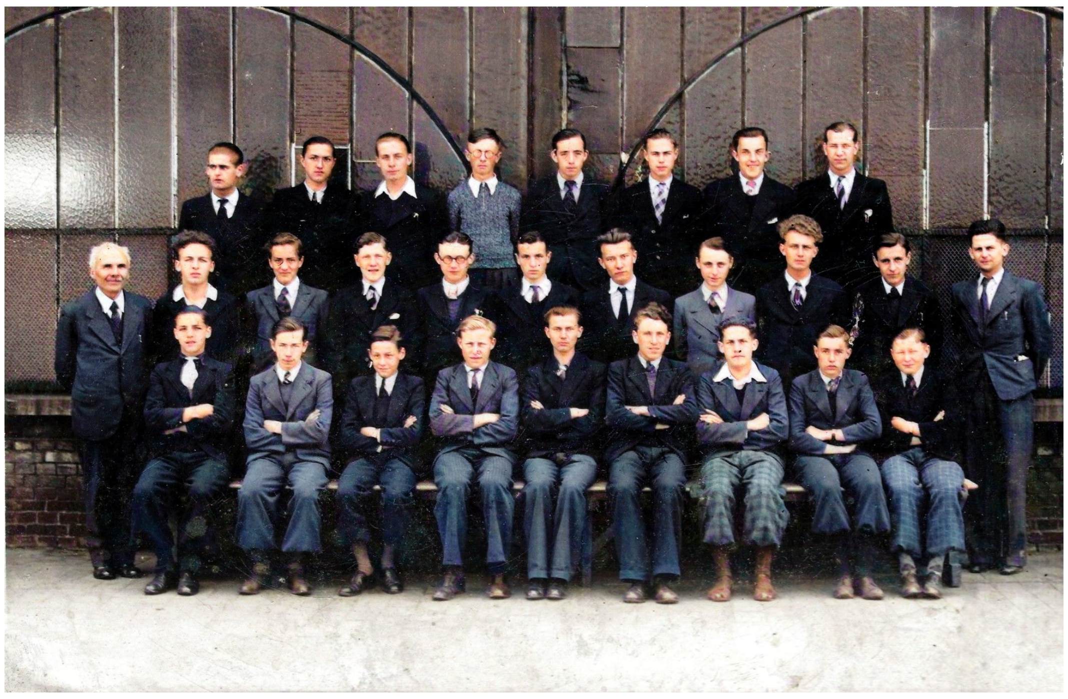


Figure 48.197: *1941 (3de middelbaar, i.e. 4th year high school), Royal Atheneum Kortrijk, René Vangheluwe standing next to the school principal, left on this image. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

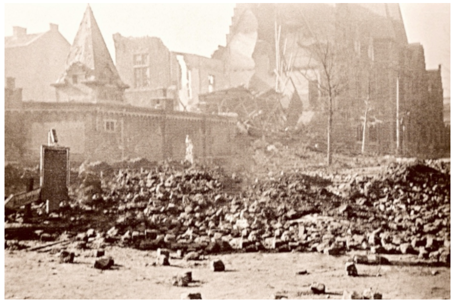


Figure 48.198: *The Allies bombed, in 1944, the Royal Atheneum of Kortrijk at the end of WWII. The prestigious building used to be a military base of the 2nd line regiment of the Belgian army and had been used in 1916, during WWI, for the deportation of forced laborers by the Germans, described in Chapter 69.9.1.3. The place is also regarded as the headquarters of the resistance of Kortrijk during WWII.*

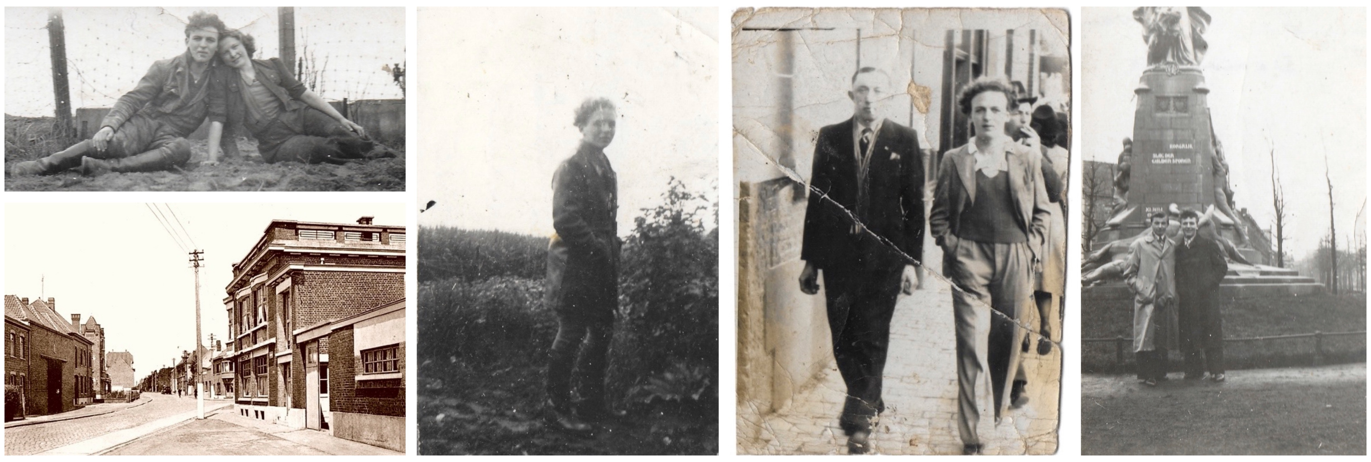


Figure 48.199: *From right to left, several impressions are given of the WWII period. On the last Sunday of 1940, René Vangheluwe visited, with his friend Daniel Derudder, the Groeninghe statue in Kortrijk. Note that the Derudder family also founded a school in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 48.10.5. In 1942, we see René Vangheluwe with baker André Pattijn from Harelbeke. They were dressed in Zazou fashion, typical for occupied Europe, to protest against the Germans. In 1942, we observe René Vangheluwe in outfit during WWII operations. A photo of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw in 1944 is shown, when they were just married at the war's end. The Zazou fashion still influenced their style. We equally notice the junction of Stationsstraat and Kapel-Ter-Rustestraat in Deerlijk. There have been fierce fights here between the British and the Germans during the liberation of Deerlijk in 1944, described in Chapter 48.10.5. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

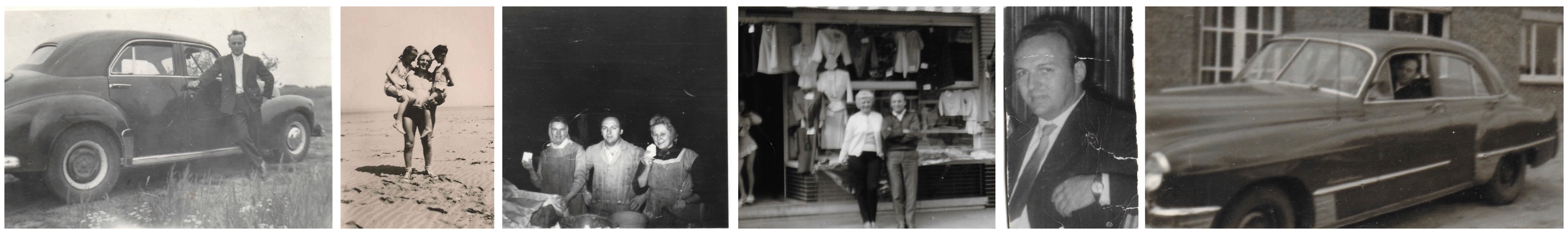


Figure 48.200: *We can see René Vangheluwe and one of his cars from left to right in 1960. Then, around 1950, he is on the beach, holding his two children, Nelly and Lucien. Around 1959, René is seen with Anna at a packaging line they owned. In 1963, we find him in Blankenberge at one of his outlet shops that sold the textiles his company manufactured. One of his cars was a Pontiac Chieftain, which is likely the one seen on the right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

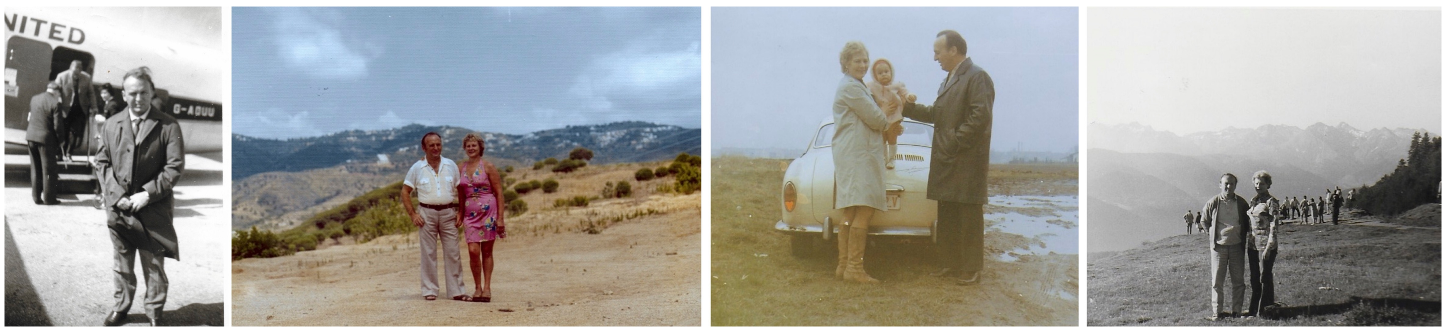


Figure 48.201: *In 1964, René Vangheluwe made a business trip to London to buy new Singer looms for his company. In 1973, we see René Vangheluwe with Anna Den Dauw, holding their eldest grandchild, Inka, going for a ride in their white Karmann® sports car. In 1971-1973, they visited the Pyrenees. Around 1980, we see, somewhere in Spain, René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

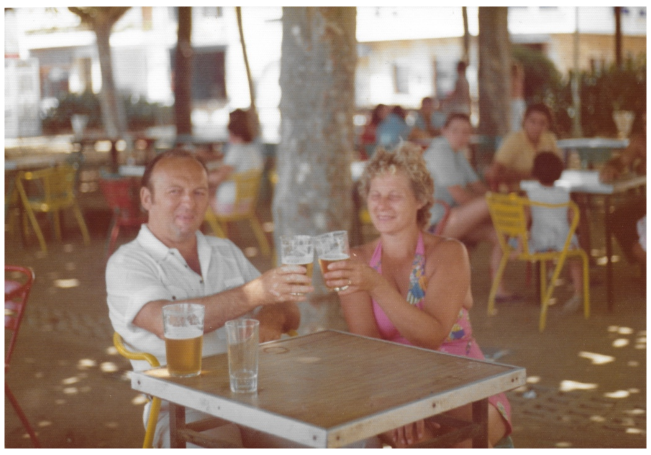


Figure 48.202: *Around 1980, somewhere in Spain, René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw. They were happy and enjoyed the memories of their rich and exciting experiences over the past 40 years. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

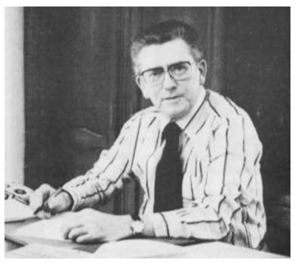


Figure 48.203: *René Vangheluwe knew Senator Armand de Rore (1919-1999) rather well, probably from WWII in Waregem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

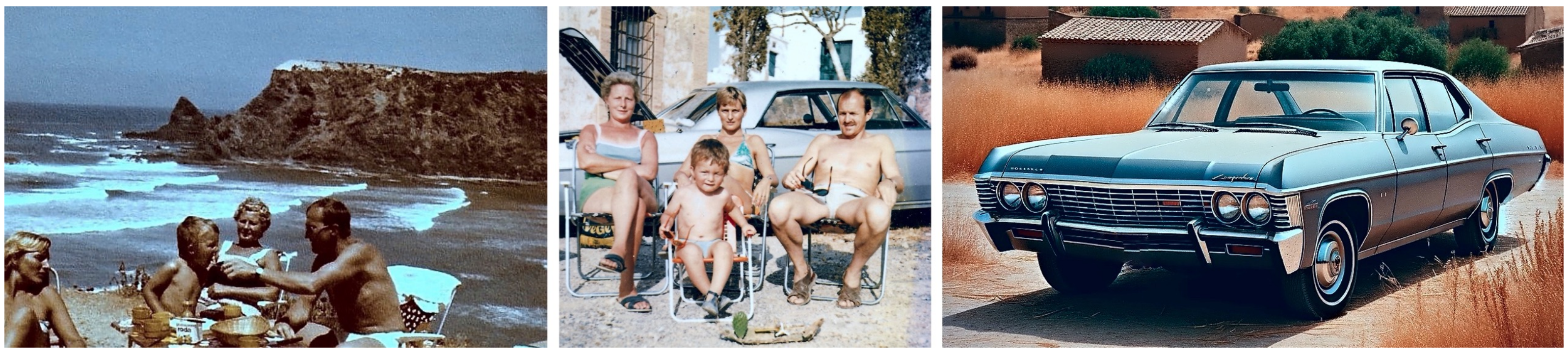


Figure 48.204: *Anna Den Dauw, 1979, Algarve, Portugal, with Nelly, Nico, and Maurice, photo by René. The middle photo, 1978, Spain, summer journey with a gray Chevrolet Impala (Fourth Generation 1967 Impala 4-Door Sedan, shown right). From right to left: Maurice A. Declercq, Nelly M. Vangheluwe, Nico F. Declercq, Anna Den Dauw. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

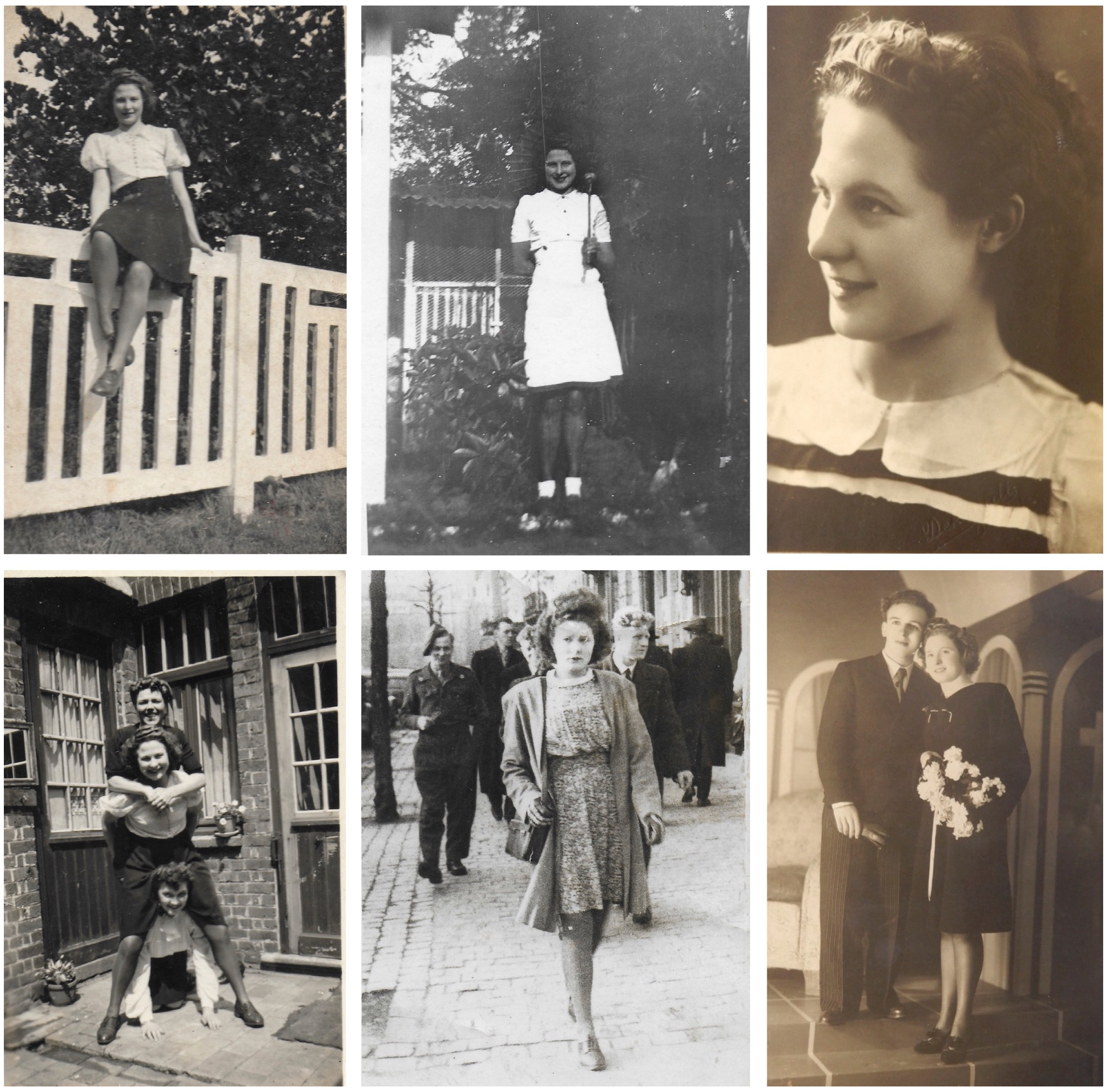
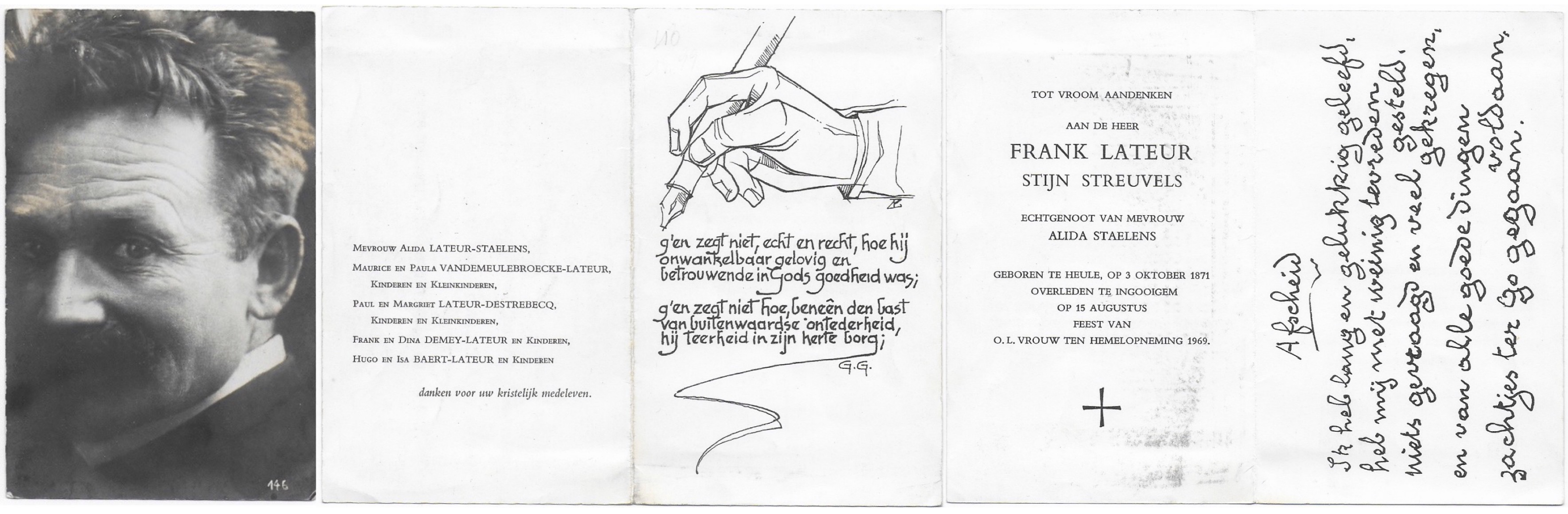


Figure 48.205: *In the upper row, we see Anna Den Dauw around 1944, in 1952, and the beginning of WWII. The lower row shows her in 1944 with two friends in Saint Louis, Deerlijk. The lower middle picture was taken in 1945-1947, likely in Kortrijk. Her hair and dress show signs of the Zazou fashion during WWII against the German occupation. In the background, there is an accidental soldier in the picture. Experts told the author that this soldier was British (RAC division, with copper signs on his shoulder) in 1945. Otherwise, it may have been a Belgian soldier from 1946 to 1947 who had a similar uniform with slightly different symbols on the shoulders. Indeed, the airforce base of Wevelgem was in British hands after the war until 1946, after which it was returned to the Belgian army. Comparison with other pictures and information indicates that the image was likely taken at the end of 1945. Finally, the lower right photo is her wedding with René Vangheluwe in 1944. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Mevrouw Alida LATEUR-STAELENS,
Maurice en Paula VANDEMEULEBROECKE-LATEUR,
Kinderen en Kleinkinderen,
Paul en Margriet LATEUR-DESTREBECQ,
Kinderen en Kleinkinderen,
Frank en Dina DEMEY-LATEUR en Kinderen,
Hugo en Isa BAERT-LATEUR en Kinderen

danken voor uw kristelijk medeleven.

g'en zegt niet, echt en recht, hoe hij
onwankelbaar gelovig en
betrouwende in Gods goedheid was;

g'en zegt niet hoe, beneên den bast
van buitenwaardse 'ontederheid,
hij teerheid in zijn herte borg;

G.G.

TOT VROOM AANDENKEN
AAN DE HEER
FRANK LATEUR
STIJN STREUVELS
ECHTGENOOT VAN MEVROUW
ALIDA STAELENS

GEBOREN TE HEULE, OP 3 OKTOBER 1871
OVERLEDEN TE INGOOIGEM
OP 15 AUGUSTUS
FEEST VAN
O. L. VROUW TEN HEMELOPNEMING 1969.

Afscheid

Ik heb lang en gelukkig geleefd,
heb mij met weinig tevreden gesteld,
niets gevraagd en veel gekregen,
en van alle goede dingen voldaan,
zachtjes ter zo gegaan.

Figure 48.206: *Frank Lateur, also known as Stijn Streuvels, husband of Alida Staelens, was an acquaintance of the Den Dauw family. A picture is shown, together with his obituary card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

visit is still frequently recounted, capturing the spirit of determination and cross-cultural engagement.

Acousto-Optics is the study of the interaction of light with sound. Briefly explained the sound causes a periodic modulation of the optical refractive index (through density variations caused by the acoustic pressure), deflecting light. Because of the periodicity and the weakness of the interaction, the light phase and not the amplitude are periodically distorted, which causes the sound wave to act like a diffraction grating. As a result, light is diffracted, which means it splits into different light rays, and the sound wave determines Doppler shifts. Engineers and scientists can use the principle to visualize and measure sound or control laser light. Therefore, as described in numerous scientific papers, it is essential in laser-guided systems, laser printing, optical communications systems, and many others. The author has regularly met with prominent

48.12.1.3 A Life in Pictures

Pictures, more potent than words, are shown in Figures 48.195, 48.196, 48.197, 48.198, 48.199, 48.200, 48.201 and 48.202.

48.12.1.4 Some of his Acquaintances

René Vangheluwe had a vast network of friends and acquaintances, mainly in West-Flanders but also far beyond. He treated them very discreetly and hardly ever had mixed meetings. Some of his friends were ordinary men, and others were compelling.

His best friends were attorney Professor V. Wieme and his wife, Solange. They lived in Brussels, in Molenbeek Saint-Jean, in Boulevard Louis Mettewie. Mr Wieme was, at the end of his life, an honorary attorney. He died on June 20, 2015, at the age of 87. He has been, half a century, a member of the bar of lawyers in Ghent since 1960 and Brussels since 1963, and he was the successor, in Brussels, of attorney Pierard. Mr Wieme had a special relationship with Rwanda, where he managed the Antwerp Law Faculty program in Butare under challenging circumstances—the program aimed to train the necessary lawyers. Sadly, many of the students who graduated under his guidance perished in the genocide that ravaged the country shortly afterward. Mr Wieme also taught comparative law in Antwerp for many years.

René Vangheluwe's admiration for public figures was a notable aspect of his character. He held Albert Windels, the mayor of Deerlijk from 1961 until 1976, in high regard.

His appreciation extended to King Boudewijn of Belgium and Armand De Rore, a prominent figure from Waregem in Figure 48.203. He also had a close relationship with Eric Derycke's parents from Waregem, whom he knew well from WWII.

It is believed that many people were indebted to him, both financially and otherwise, which provided him with a sense of comfort and protection.

René Vangheluwe was a man deeply enmeshed in the intricate web of secrets spun during World War II and the years that followed. His knowledge of covert operations, personal indiscretions, and hidden agendas made him formidable. He guarded these secrets unyieldingly, understanding that the power they conferred was a double-edged sword. Those around him were acutely aware of the depth of his knowledge; some admired him for his discretion and wisdom, while others lived in constant apprehension of what he knew. This reverence and fear duality became the cornerstone of his influence. René's silent guardianship of such potent secrets cemented his unparalleled power and authority in a world where information was both currency and weapon.

48.12.2 Anna Den Dauw

48.12.2.1 Introduction

Being a Den Dauw, Anna is also listed in Chapter 67.

Furthermore, as she carries the same mtDNA as the author and is his grandmother, she also appears in the Chapter 72.

Anna Den Dauw loved traveling through France, Spain, and Portugal. In the late 1970s, the author traveled with his parents and grandparents through Iberia. Tourism hardly existed back then, and we could visit villages and people all over Spain in the early days after the Franco era. An impression is shown in Figure 48.204. We usually drove a powerful car with a caravan behind: our moving fortress through the Spanish landscape. The author can still smell and feel Spain in his distant memories. In particular, the taste of fresh Spanish Peaches and other fruits is still vividly alive in his warm memories of that time. The hot yellow soil in summer and the smell of conifers likewise.

Anna Den Dauw, born in Deerlijk (Saint Louis) on February 19, 1924, and passed away in Kortrijk on May 7, 1999, at the same hospital where, on October 21 that year, her great-grandson Benjamin Declercq would be born. The author cherishes the memory of sharing the news of his wife's pregnancy with Anna before her passing; her joy is palpable.

Despite her age, Anna had a unique gift of communication, especially with the younger generation. Her ability to connect with young people endeared her to teenagers, family, and neighbors. They saw in her a surrogate elder sister, always ready with wise and humanistic advice.

Anna often shared a fascinating aspect of her youth, a testament to her strong family ties and local history. Despite the early loss

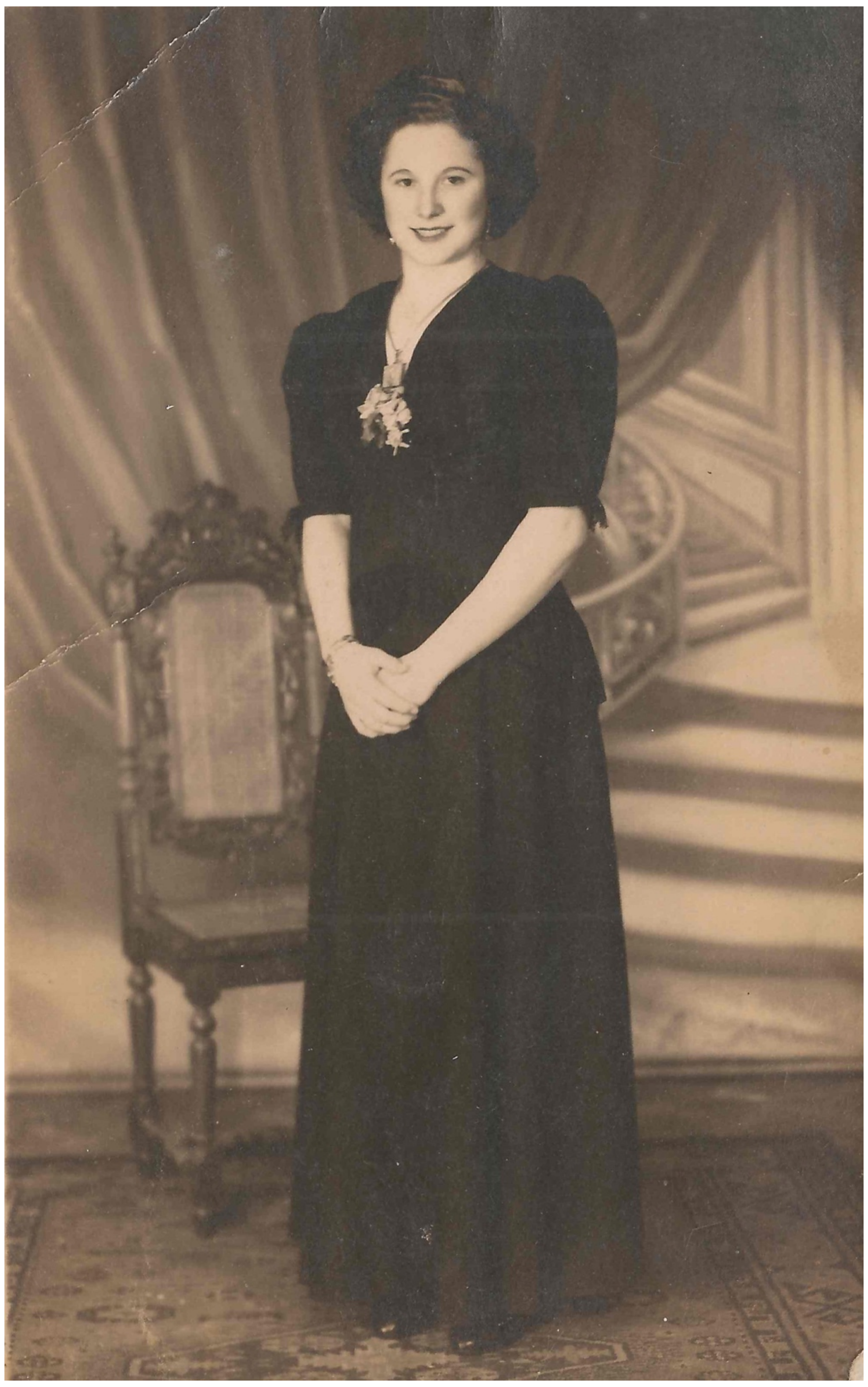


Figure 48.207: *By outsiders, Anna Den Dauw is remembered chiefly for her beauty. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

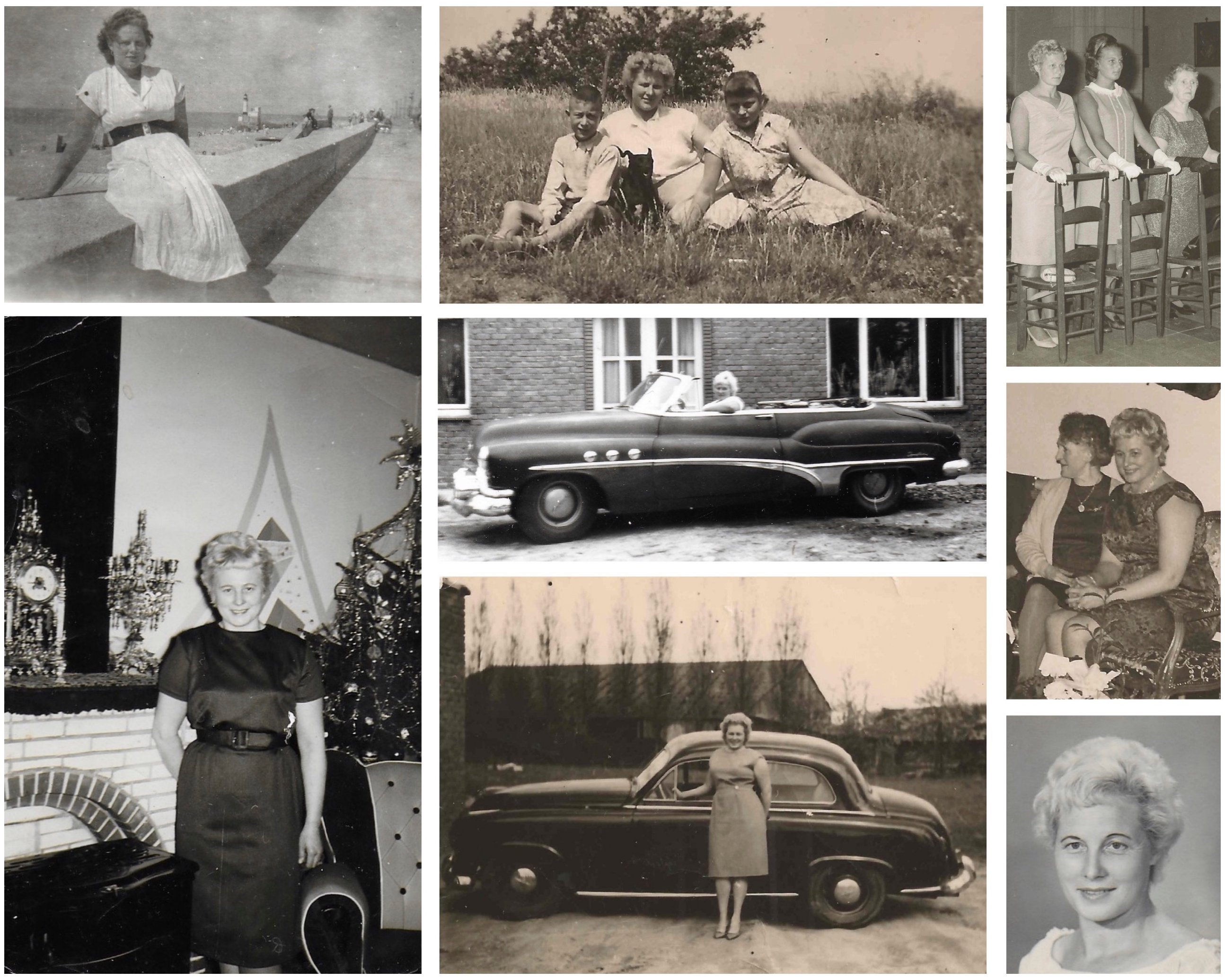


Figure 48.208: *Anna Den Dauw is depicted at the beach in Belgium or the North of France around 1954 and with her children Lucien and Nelly around 1957. The image in the church was taken at the wedding of Lucien and Jenny in 1968, and we can see Anna Den Dauw, Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, and Zozyma Verhaeghe, Anna's mother-in-law. Other images, such as Christmas Eve around 1960, at home in Oude Heerweg, Deerlijk, or 1962, in a Buick (production 1950-1959), are also shown. René had bought this car to travel comfortably to Venice with his family. Next, in 1966, we see Zozyma Verhaeghe, Anna Den Dauw, and Anna in her car. She liked driving cars until she was around 60 years old. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

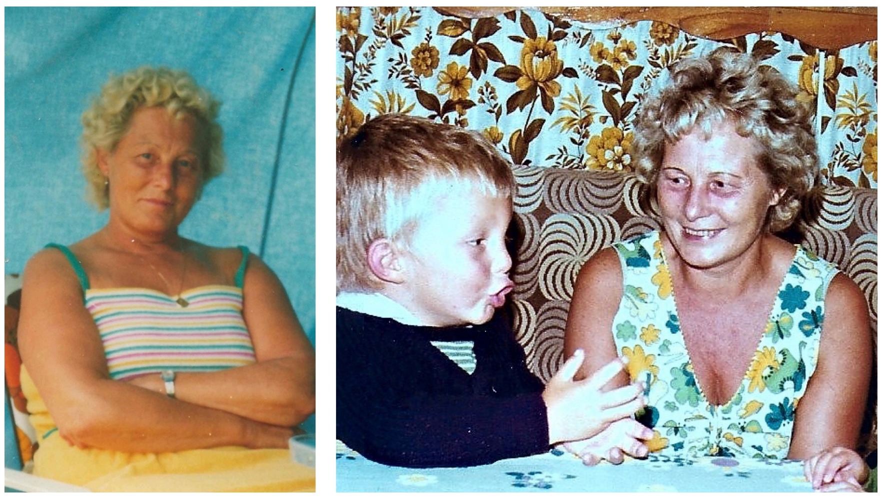


Figure 48.209: *Anna Den Dauw always enjoyed summer vacations with her grandchildren Inka, Maika, and Nico. Here, she is enjoying an 'explanation' by Nico, author of this book. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

of her mother and her father's illness, her parents and grandparents had a close relationship with Flemish author Frank Lateur (Stijn Streuvels). Frank and his parents, who were bakers in Avelgem, were frequent visitors to the Den Dauw family in Otegem. Anna's paternal ancestors, renowned shoemakers, were a prominent part of the Otegem community. Their story is beautifully chronicled in Chapter 67.

In honor of Anna's deep love for photography and film, particularly those capturing her travels, family, and cherished moments from her youth, we will share her story primarily through the images she held so dear. These photos, reflecting the essence of her life and passions, speak more profoundly than words ever could.

48.12.2.2 Her Youth

Figure 48.205 gives a pictorial impression of her youth.

48.12.2.3 Some of her Acquaintances

Frank Lateur, better known as Stijn Streuvels (Heule 1871 - Anzegem 1969), was a flemish writer, the son of a baker from Avelgem. He is shown in Figure 48.206. The Lateur bakers were well known by the Den Dauw family (Otegem). Declercq's grandmother, Anna Den Dauw, has seen Frank Lateur several times during her youth. The stories of Stijn Streuvels were viral and easy to read. Anna Den Dauw was equally acquainted with the families of Mekeirele, Mattijs, and many others through her uncles and grandparents.

Stijn Streuvels' life was deeply intertwined with the geographical landscape of the area on and North of the Schelde River, such as Avelgem, Otegem, etcetera. It was not uncommon for families from this region to move, for economic reasons, to the French border or just across the border. Indeed, in the 2nd half of the 19th century, we also found the Den Dauw family in that region, close to Roubaix, namely Leers-Nord. This geographical context, with its rich history and cultural diversity, undoubtedly played a significant role in shaping Streuvels' worldview and his literary works.

Franciscus Petrus Maria Lateur was born on October 3, 1871, in Heule, near Kortrijk. He died on August 15, 1969, at Ingooigem near Vichte. His parents were bakers. He ran their business between 1891 and 1895. He lived for around 20 years in his parents' bakery at Avelgem. His father was Camille Lateur (1844-1897), a baker and tailor; his mother was Louise Gezelle (1834-1909). Frank Lateur married Alida Staelens in 1905, in Avelgem. Their children were Paula, Paul, Dina, and Isa. Frank's siblings were Maria Louisa, Elisa, Camille, Karel and Maria. Frank's paternal ancestors were bakers from Avelgem, while his mother's family was from Heule. His grandparents at Avelgem were Pierre Lateur and Amelie Van Meenen. It was in Roubaix that Camille Lateur married Louise Gezelle in 1865. Frank Lateur is also described in Ernest Constant Declercq's life in Chapter 44.8.13.

48.12.2.4 Mother and Grandmother

Should we be able to ask Anna how she should be remembered in this book, her answer would be "*show pictures!*" Her will is fulfilled in Figures 48.207, 48.208, 48.209, and 48.204.

48.13 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe & Maurice Alois Declercq

48.13.1 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is described in Chapter 46 as the wife of Maurice Declercq (DC16). She is the author's mother, the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Dendauw, born in 1945. They married in 1966. She is equally referred to in the following chapters:

Chapter 64 as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68 a an in-law 't Kint descendant; Chapter 69 as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and Chapter 72 as the mother of the author.

48.13.2 Maurice Alois Declercq

He is described in Chapter 46 as the author's father and the son of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and Irma Helena Lesage. He was born in 1941 and died in 2015. He is equally described in the same chapters as Nelly Maria Vangheluwe.

48.14 Nico Felicien Declercq & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Nico F. Declercq, the author of this book, is not only a figure in the Spanish paternal ancestry line in Chapter 47 but also in all the other chapters and bloodlines documented here.

Shirani de Silva appears in the same chapters as the author, with particular attention in Part XII with a separate description of her Iberian, Indian, and Sri Lankan ancestry.

In particular, she can also be found in the following chapters: Chapter 64 as granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68; Chapter 69 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and Chapter 72 as the wife of the author.

Their children are Benjamin Jonathan Howard Declercq (1999), Anna-Laura Florence Marion Declercq (2005), and Lambert Leander Belin Declercq (2011).

Part XI

Solo la gloria a Dios

Chapter 49

The Chapel of Nuestra Señora del Reposo or De Kapel van Onze Lieve Vrouw Ter Ruste, in Deerlijk

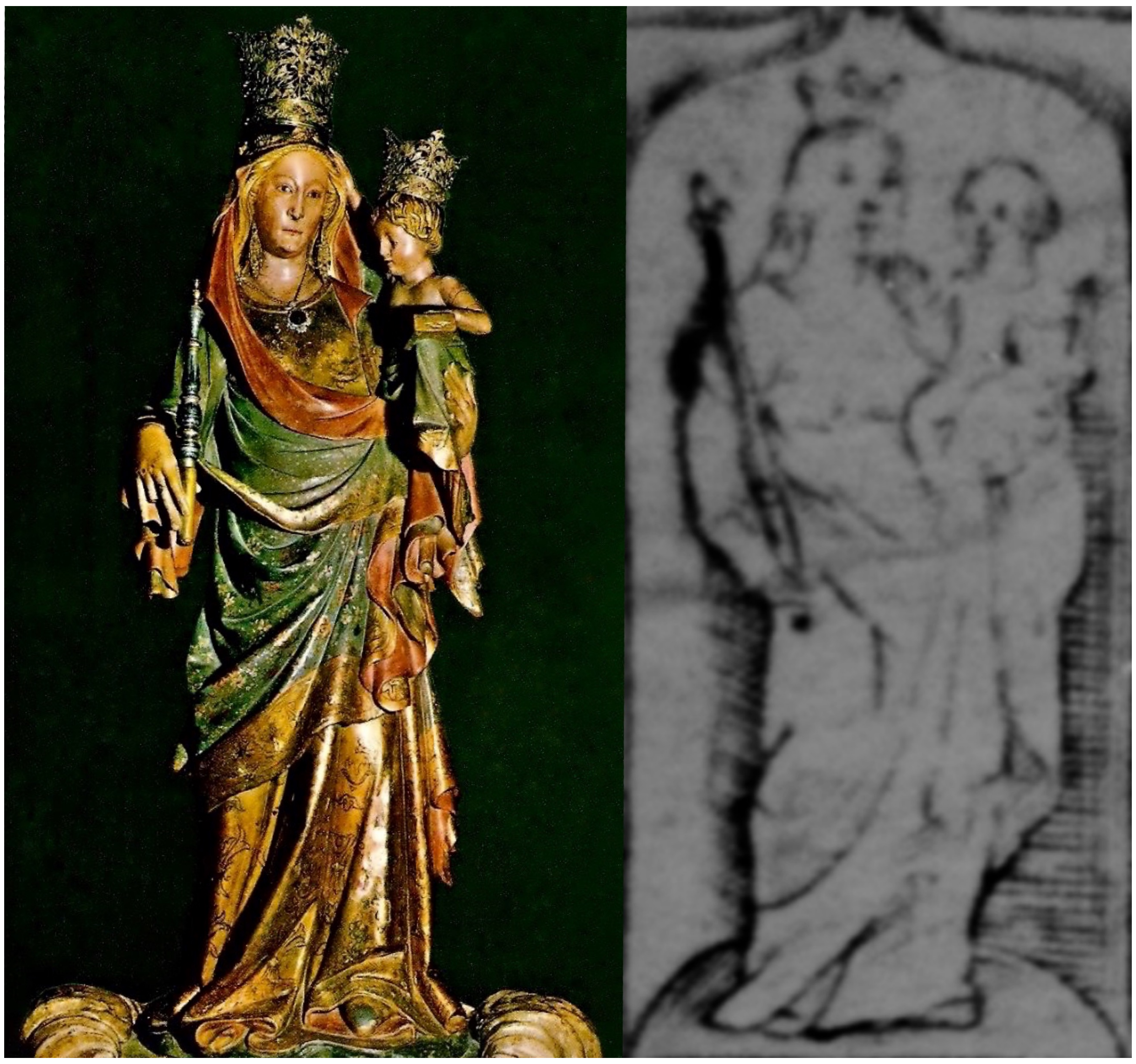


Figure 49.1: *Left is the Virgin of the Sierra, better known as 'la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc,' the patron of Montblanc, described in Chapter 49.6. Right is a close-up of Figure 49.8 on page 49.8, which is the oldest known image of the chapel in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 49.2 and representing the miracle that happened in that location in 1634. Striking is, for instance, the script in Jesus' hand in both pictures. It is also clear that Mary is standing in both depictions, while Jesus' and Mary's heads are approximately at the same height. In both cases, Jesus is not watching the spectator and is not looking down on him. The depiction of Figure 49.8 therefore shows that the 1634 miracle in Deerlijk, outlined in Chapter 49.5 and similar to the one of Montblanc, described in Chapter 49.6, occurred in front of a tree in which 'la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc' hung. The chapel, constructed near the wonder's location, would be called 'Kapel ter Ruste,' as described in Chapter 49.1. Anyone visiting Antwerp will see a Spanish Mary statue at the top of the facade of the town hall, placed there during the reign of Felipe II of Spain, which shows some similarities with the figure in Montblanc. Nevertheless, the Antwerp statue shows Jesus looking down on the spectators and holding the bible slightly differently. Also, the height of Jesus' head differs from that of Montblanc. Still, it is an additional indication that the Spanish who ruled Flanders around 1600 preferred this type of Mary with Jesus statuete.*[1]

As described in Chapter 25.0.1.3, through generations, our family has acknowledged the profound significance of Church Retables, not solely as expressions of faith but also as embodiments of cultural heritage and artistic mastery. Retables, characterized by their intricate designs and spiritual narratives, function as focal points within sacred spaces, inviting contemplation and reverence. Understanding the immense dedication and resources required to craft such monumental works, our family has established a tradition of providing financial support. This commitment goes beyond mere philanthropy; it is a testament to our unwavering belief in the power of art to inspire, uplift, and unite communities. It is a commitment that we are proud to uphold.

Our investment in the creation of Church Retables is not just a tribute to our familial tradition, but a significant contribution to the preservation and enrichment of our collective cultural heritage. Through our patronage, we are empowering talented artists to perpetuate their craft and leave a legacy that transcends generations. This is a role we take with great responsibility and pride.

For instance, Notary Ramon Berenguer Desclergue supported Joan Barceló in creating a retable at Santa Maria del Pi in Barcelona, exemplifying our dedication to this endeavor.

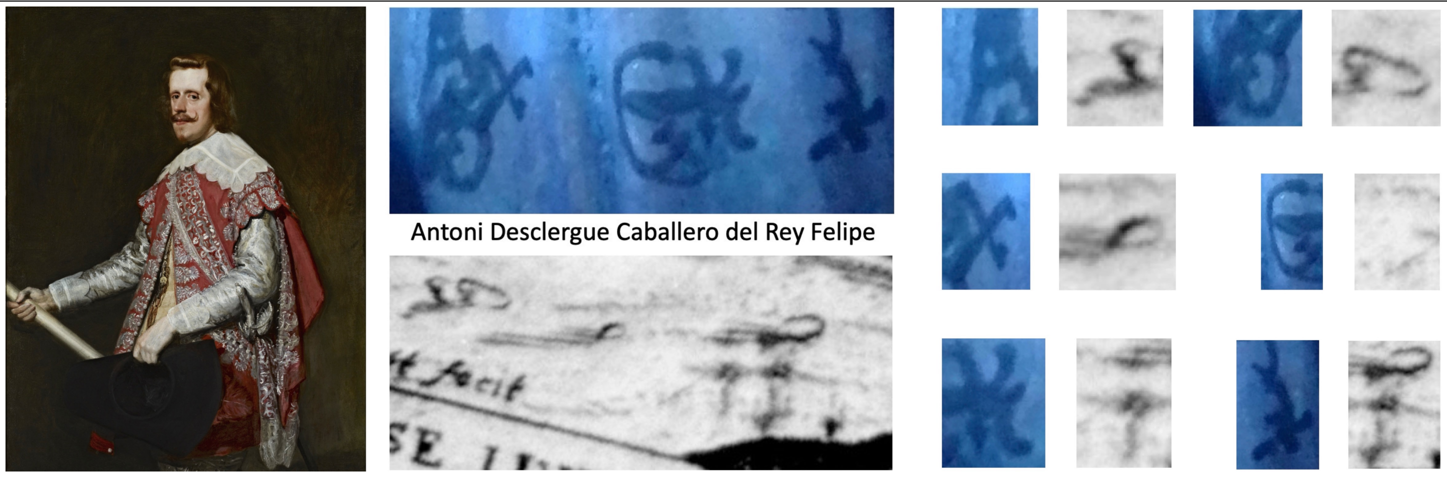


Figure 49.2: *Left is H.M. King Philip IV of Spain. The painting was made in 1644 by Diego Rodriguez de Silva y Velázquez (Sevilla 599 - Madrid 1660) and can be admired in the Frick Collection Museum, Manhattan, New York, USA. Then we see Antoni Desclergues' (DC06) initials on the chapel's artwork and its oldest surviving drawing. Each item is separately shown in Figures 49.36 on page 1002, 49.35 on page 1002, and Figure 49.8 on page 997.*

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) used '*ADXCRF*' as initials, shown in Figure 49.2 and referring to his knighthood and service to H. M. King Felipe IV of Spain. Alternatively, he also added '*EHR*' to his signature, having the same meaning and shown in Figure 34.2 on page 520. His Majesty was the feudal lord of the ground on which the chapel in Deerlijk, described in this chapter, was built in 1639. That Marguerite Kelduwier was not the only person to support constructing the chapel in Deerlijk is proven by evidence found in the archives of Arras, stating the establishment of the chapel was realized thanks to the devout donations of certain persons, or, in Dutch,
'*Twelck oock daernaert geschiet is want door de godtvruchtige giften van sommighe ende ...*'[2]

49.1 El Suelo del Reposo - Introduction

In Chapter 29.5.8, the arrival of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), father of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), in Harelbeke is outlined, specifically witnessed by Maestro de Campo Luis del Villar, shown in Figures 29.24 and 29.25 on page 393 in Chapter 29.5.2, preserved in the handwriting of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue and kept in the archives at Urgell in Spain.

In Chapter 29.12, we have introduced the location of the Spanish barracks between Deerlijk and Harelbeke. On that spot, the Leie River had a calm section East of Harelbeke, nicknamed *Ten Rust* (*Reposo*). Figure 49.4 offers a closer look at this particular strip and shows that there was a Chapel called *Ten Rust*, Saint Anne's church, at the junction of Kleine Heerweg en Grote Heerweg at the end of the 17th century. In Chapter 48.9.5.4.5, we have seen that the area has also served as the crossing point by the British during the liberation in 1918, where the bank South of the Leie River was used as a bridgehead.

The area was chosen for several military strategic reasons and mainly served as the ground to find rest, i.e., *El Suelo del Reposo*. 'Rest' is what this location was known for because, in the North, it was a gateway to the Leie River, where the river was tranquil and had very flat shores, similar to a beach. In old Flemish, the word *kust* was not reserved for a marine coast but also existed to describe river flanks, i.e., *rivierkust*. Perhaps the origins of another nearby chapel, *Kutskapel*, should be searched in this context as a corruption of the word *kust*, or even the Spanish counterpart *Costa*.

Kuts cotemporarily means fever. Its ancient roots are interesting in the context of a tranquil river with a weak flow. Indeed, Olivier van Renswoude[3] published an extensive study of the Dutch word *koorts* which is *kuts* in Flemish. He concludes that the word originates from the Germanic word *kurtisonq*, which means 'weak' and later evolved into the meaning of 'fever' or 'being feverish.' From this work, we copy, for future reference, the sources used by Renswoude, i.e., R. S. Beekes[4], L. De Bo[5], R. Derksen[6], J. and W. Grimm[7], E. Hellquist[8], H.& W. Meid Krahe[9], W. P. Lehmann[10], M. Mayrhofer[11], J. Müller[12], M. Philippa et al[13], D. Ringe and A. Taylor[14], J. C. von Schmid[15], M. de Vaan[16], J. de Vries[17], Fr. Woeste[18], and also some dictionaries[19].

Therefore, we assume that the tranquil Leie River section was initially called 'weak' in Germanic and evolved simultaneously to *kuts* and *rust* because both words have the same semantic root. It may be why there used to be a chapel called *Kutskapel* nearby[20]. Such a tranquil river section was essential to embark on or rest if a boat continued its journey upstream afterward. It was also ideal for the military to gather ships and load them in calm water before taking off.

---

[2] The document confirming the appointment of Walrand Du Bois as chaplain of O.-L.-Vrouw ter Ruste in Deerlijk states 'Twelck oock daernaert geschiet is want door de godtvruchtige giften van sommighe ende ...,' Arras, Archives Départementales du Pas-de Calais, n 43J, Chartrier Clouet des Pesruches, 175/19.

[3] Olivier van Renswoude, ' Herkomst Koorts,' Taaldacht, February 1, 2020

[4] R. S. Beekes, Etymological Dictionary of Greek (Leiden, 2010).

[5] L. De Bo, Westvlaamsch Idioticon (Gent, 1892).

[6] R. Derksen, Etymological Dictionary of the Baltic Inherited Lexicon (Leiden, 2015).

[7] J. and W. Grimm, Deutsches Wörterbuch (Leipzig, 1854-1961).

[8] E. Hellquist, Svensk etymologisk ordbok (Lund, 1922)

[9] H. & W. Meid Krahe, Germanische Sprachwissenschaft: III Wortbildungslehre (Berlijn, 1969).

[10] W. P. Lehmann, A Gothic Etymological Dictionary (Leiden, 1986)

[11] M. Mayrhofer, Etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindoarischen, I-III (Heidelberg, 1992-2001).

[12] J. Müller, Rheinisches Wörterbuch (Bonn, 1928).

[13] M. Philippa et al, Etymologisch Woordenboek van het Nederlands (webuitgave).

[14] D. Ringe and A. Taylor, The Development of Old English (Oxford, 2014).

[15] J. C. von Schmid, Schwäbisches Wörterbuch (Stuttgart, 1831).

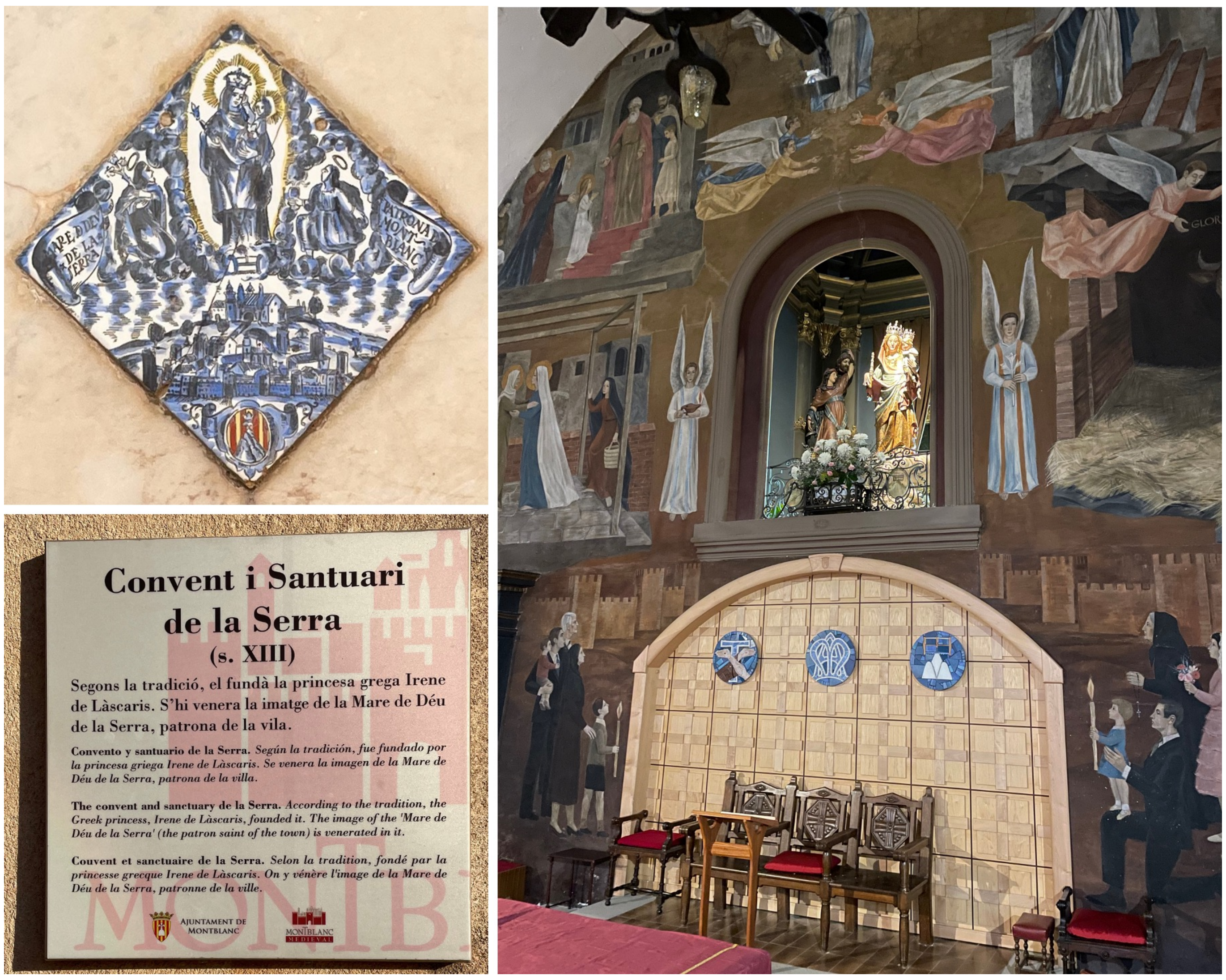
[16] M. de Vaan, Etymological Dictionary of Latin and the other Italic Languages (Leiden, 2008), and "Etymologie en dialectgeografie van koorts' ' , in Verslagen en Mededelingen van de Koninklijke Academie voor Nederlandse Taal- en Letterkunde, jaargang 120, aflevering 3 (2010), blz 45–79.

[17] J. de Vries, Nederlands etymologisch woordenboek (Leiden, 1971).

[18] Fr. Woeste, Wörterbuch der westfälischen Mundart (Norden/Leipzig, 1882).

[19] Svenska Akademien, Ordbok över Svenska Spraket (1893-present), Vroegmiddelnederlands Woordenboek (online), and Middelnederlandsch Woordenboek (online).

[20] In modern Flemish, the words *kuts* (*koorts* or 'fever') and *rust* are disconnected, but they share the exact Germanic origin.



Convent i Santuari de la Serra

(s. XIII)

Segons la tradició, el fundà la princesa grega Irene de Làscaris. S'hi venera la imatge de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patrona de la vila.

Convento y santuario de la Serra. *Según la tradición, fue fundado por la princesa griega Irene de Làscaris. Se venera la imagen de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patrona de la villa.*

The convent and sanctuary de la Serra. *According to the tradition, the Greek princess, Irene de Làscaris, founded it. The image of the 'Mare de Déu de la Serra' (the patron saint of the town) is venerated in it.*

Couvent et sanctuaire de la Serra. *Selon la tradition, fondé par la princesse grecque Irene de Làscaris. On y vénère l'image de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patronne de la ville.*

Figure 49.3: *The Convent and Sanctuary of la Serra in Montblanc is where the original statue is found, after which the one that played a role in the miracle in Deerlijk was copied.*

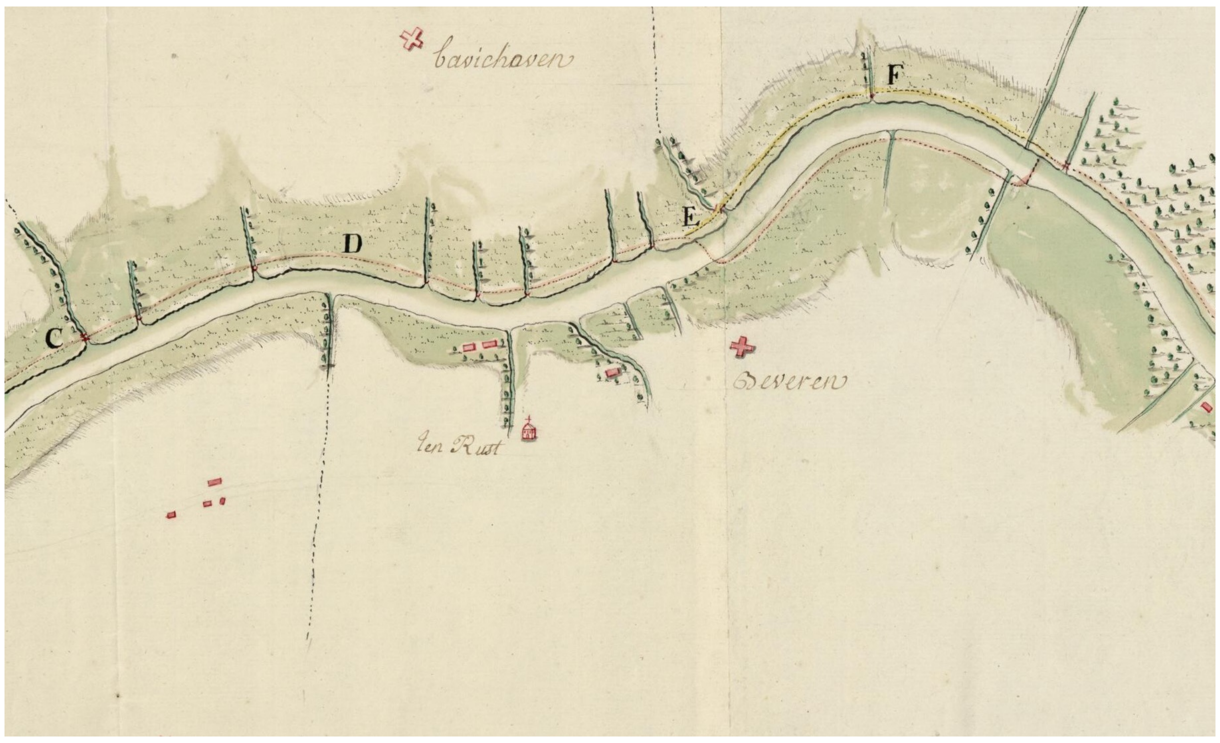


Figure 49.4: *This map of the end of the 17th century shows the Leie River between Beveren and Harelbeke, where the Spanish military could quickly embark their ships and where the river was tranquil. On that spot, nicknamed Ten Rust, there was a Saint Anne chapel that the map maker mistakenly called Ten Rust. To the Spanish, the whole area between Deerlijk and Harelbeke, headed by the Overacker Manor equally visible on this map, was a resting place or a spot to set up their camps. It's, therefore, no wonder that a new Chapel at Deerlijk, constructed in 1639, carried a similar name. More extensive views of this map can be found in Figure 29.32 on page 396 and Figure 29.208 on page 454.*

Figure 49.5: *The interior of the Sant Miquel church of Montblanc.*

The location may also have been fordable during some periods, which may have been the fundamental reason for a town like Harelbeke to develop nearby.

The site was prone to invasions from the North and required military protection, yet another reason to install military there.

The Spanish associated the whole area West of Deerlijk and South of Harelbeke as a place of rest. The Chapel at Deerlijk, constructed in 1639, naturally received the name *Kapel-ter-Ruste*, *La Capilla del Reposo*, or '*The Chapel of Nuestra Señora del Reposo*.'

A close-up of the river where the Saint Anne chapel was located and referred to as *Ten Rust* on the map at the end of the 17th century is shown in Figure 49.4. More extensive views can be found in Figure 29.32 on page 396 and Figure 29.208 on page 454.

The Chapel in Deerlijk, established in 1639, is undeniably a locally rooted Spanish conception that has determined the village's landscape since its erection. The 18th-century legend formerly narrating the story of the Chapel's foundation was socially so well embedded and affirmed that it must have undoubtedly been rooted in a factually based local tale in which a Knight or Nobleman was involved.

Records-based research in the regional and French ecclesiastic administration has revealed that Marguerite Kelduwier, the widow of banker Jean du Bois, initiated the foundation act and financial support. Her descendants were wealthy, and even the Romans knew about the rich, that '*Dives est qui sibi nihil deesse putat.*'

Further research, however, on the witnesses involved with the miracle of 1634 used as official *raison d' être* to establish a Chapel, revealed a clan all personally connected to our paternal ancestor, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), a Catalan Knight, born in Barcelona, Spain, son of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and described in Chapter 37.

Circumstantial research of the 1639 period in Deerlijk indicates that constructing a new chapel near Deerlijk's main church may only have been possible under solid support by the Spanish regime. The cleric who collected the testimonies was a Portuguese provost of the Saint Salvator church in Harelbeke. At the same time, the Bishop, whose approval was needed, had known Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) father, Jeroni Desclergue (DCO5), outlined in Chapter 29, since the end of the 16th century in Cambrai.

Beatrice Declercq, the spouse of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), hailed from the distinguished Declercq family of Kortrijk and Doornik, outlined in Chapter 34.13. This family maintained robust ties with prominent local financial dynasties, including influential bankers and merchants such as the Du Bois, Andries, Braye, and Grimaldi families. Consequently, it is reasonable to assert that Antoni Desclergue possessed a more formidable network than Marguerite Kelduwier. Without his discreet support and extensive connections in Tournai and with the Spanish regime, Marguerite would have been unable to establish a chapel in such proximity to the main church of Deerlijk.

When the Chapel in Deerlijk was constructed in 1639, Flanders' Count was Felipe IV of Spain, introduced in Chapter 8.8.4. He was the King of Castile, Leon, Aragon, the Duke of Brabant, Luxemburg, etc., and equally the count of Flanders, Artésie etc. The Chapel was built on the count's domain of the Spike (*Spijker*) of Harelbeke. The Chaplaincy and the land on which the Chapel stood were, therefore, ultimately owned by the Count of Flanders, H.M. King Felipe IV of Spain, shown in Figure 49.2, not Harelbeke and not Deerlijk.

The mentioned Bishop of Tournai was Maximilien II Vilain de Gand, an accomplice of the Spanish regime and well-connected to Archdukes Albrecht and Isabella, described in Chapter 8.8.3 and Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The Archdukes carried strong responsibility for the contra-reformation in Flanders and for celebrating the bond between the Catholic faith and the Flemish-Spanish victory at Oostende in 1604, where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni's father, had died a hero in the final combat, as described in Chapter 29.5.28.

While Maximilien II Vilain de Gand was still a priest at Cambrai, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) had liberated the town in 1595. He had been hospitalized there at the Saint-Jean hospital for a severe wound in the face, as shown in Chapter 29.5.19 and Chapter 29.5.20. Therefore, there is no doubt that the Bishop personally knew Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni Desclergue's father, in his former role as priest.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06), primarily a military, was not wealthy and needed local financial support to establish the Chapel. Marguerite Kelduwier and her Du Bois family were affluent. They must have considered a new chapel as an essential key to unlocking more power. At the same time, they needed the miracle at Deerlijk and the Spanish influence from Antoni Desclergue (DC06) to realize their project.

By joining forces, both families could achieve their goals.

Antoni's involvement has solidified into the local legend of a Knight or Nobleman. He witnessed the miracle, while the contribution of the Du Bois family has more clearly survived in the written records because they owned the Chapel. Recent investigations, however, discovered physical evidence of Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) involvement. At the same time, the documents the Du Bois family stored were never signed nor sealed by the Bishop and are, therefore, untrustworthy or incomplete.

Artwork in the Chapel contains an image of the *Plaza Mayor* of Montblanc, the hometown of the Desclergues in Spain, with their house *Casal dels Desclergue* and in the background, the Saint Michael's Church of Montblanc, seen in Figure 49.5, and shows Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) signature, shown in Chapter 49.3.3.3.

Two figures depicted in the Montblanc scene represent Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) (as Saint Hieronymus) and his wife Felipa de Montoya y Diaz (as Saint Felipa). The face of the Saint Hieronymus depiction is that of distantly blood-related Hernán Cortés de Monroy, as explained in Chapter 27.2 and Chapter 25.1.3.2, and described in Chapter 27.20.

Early inscriptions on the Chapel are of Saint Hieronymus and form references to the life of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). The Chapel's original architecture was Spanish, and a giant *S* above the entrance, a sign preserved after a 19th-century restoration, still catches the eye.

In addition, the Flight from Egypt panel, shown in Figure 49.76 on page 1014, also references Hernán Cortés.

Finally, Spanish sculptor Alonso Cano created the Chapel's miraculous Baroque statuette of Mary around 1639. The legend of the statue's early appearance is similar to that of Scherpenheuvel and is, therefore, firmly bonded to the victory at Ostend in 1604. Curiosities such as the Chapel's dimensions and orientation form additional indications.

The Chapel was, therefore, the realization of *honra a tu padre y a tu madre* and is a tribute of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) to his parents Jeroni (DC05) and Felipa, under the financial aegis of Marguerite Kelduwier.

Indeed, although he was a respectable military and nobleman, Antoni was not wealthy and, therefore, the actual creation of the Chapel was done by Marguerite Kelduwier, the banker's widow from Lille with roots in Deerlijk, who found in this opportunity a way to increase her family's power and obtain access to the Catholic University of Leuven.

Mary statuettes and crucifixes were ubiquitous in Catholic Flanders. The erection of a chapel does not exclude dozens of such symbols at other places in Deerlijk, such as junctions or alleys, before 1639. Every family must have had one at home or its entrance. The unicity of the one inside the Chapel is that it shows no signs caused by weather or wear and is of the hand of Spanish sculptor Cano, making it a remarkable historical, artistic object.

This chapter summarizes the author's research and discoveries in the framework of earlier findings and studies by respectable investigators on the local history of Deerlijk, such as Benoit and Uyttenhove[21][22], Bruggeman[23], Defraeye[24], Despriet[25][26], Dhaluin[27][28], Uyttenhove[29] and others. Without the valuable preliminary and ongoing work of these giants, the author could never have reached his conclusions.[30]

The Chapel in Deerlijk, constructed in 1639 under the aegis of the Spanish Knight Antoni Desclergue during the Spanish regime, remains a subject of considerable debate. On one side, there are those who view the Chapel as a continuation of Deerlijk's medieval heritage, untouched by external influences and dating from before the iconoclasm and the Counter-Reformation. On the other hand, there are those who acknowledge the historical evidence of Spanish influence.

It is not uncommon for the Flemish and Walloons to overlook the Spanish period, often associating it with occupation and oppression. This perspective has been shaped by years of indoctrination through literature from the Dutch North, the subsequent inundation of our country by other powers, and recent experiences with wars of occupation in the twentieth century.

However, it is essential to recognize that history is complex and multifaceted. The narrative of a purely Germanic heritage, untouched by foreign influence, is a romanticized version of the past that does not align with historical facts. The reality is that our history is a rich blend of cultures and influences, including the Spanish.

Embracing this truth does not diminish our heritage but enriches it, providing a fuller understanding of our past. Through this broader perspective, we can truly appreciate the diverse influences that have shaped our identity.

The Chapel's location is in the East of the plane where the Spanish military resided in Barracks. At the beginning of the 12-year truce between the Dutch States and Spain, in 1609, a chapel called *Kapelle ter Bede* had been established near Kortrijk on the opposite side. During the Chapel's construction in Deerlijk, the Spanish had to fight two fronts since intensity had increased near the border with France. The desire for rest or *reposo* could never have been more pressing.

In what follows, we present historical or written evidence on artwork and in church records in Chapter 49.2. The evidence shows Antoni Desclergue's signature on a sculpture inside the Chapel and the oldest surviving drawing. Ecclesiastic records show that everyone involved with the miracle was connected to Antoni. Then, in Chapter 49.3, other evidence is presented pointing at Antoni Desclergue as *éminence grise*, such as the presence of 13 temple flowers on each panel, the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc with the house of Desclergue in one of the panels. We also go deeper into ultraviolet experiments that revealed Antoni's signature.

Then, in Chapter 49.4, we have a closer look at the artwork in the Chapel, brought from Spain by Antoni Desclergue. An entire narrative is presented on Spanish sculptor Alonso Cano, who made the miraculous statue of Mary with Jesus. A comparison is made between the figurine and other works of Cano. We equally propose why the child Jesus has blond hair, which is linked to the Desclergues' connection with Carlos Coloma and the ancient history of the Desclergues in Mallorca, described, for instance, in Chapter 18.

An infrared investigation is presented as evidence that the panels originally belonged to the initial retable and were recycled to form the Seven Sorrows of Mary.

Consequently, in Chapter 49.5, we present a narrative of the miracle of 1634 with details of the recorded testimonies. The similarities with the wonder of Montblanc are narrated in Chapter 49.6 and are evidence that the original statue, hanging in a tree in Deerlijk, must have been a copy of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*, as shown in Figure 49.1, probably brought by Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) from his hometown.

Despite Antoni Desclergue's importance in establishing the Chapel, Marguerite Kelduwier was the proprietary and financial backbone for the establishment and further care. She is described, with her husband Jean du Bois, in Chapter 49.9.

Obtaining more power must have been Marguerite Kelduwier's motivation, while Antoni Desclergue's motivation was to honor his parents, Jeroni and Felipa, outlined in Chapter 49.10. Antoni Desclergue, a Spanish Knight, firmly stemming from Knights Templar and grandson of a notary in Montblanc, possessed the necessary educational level to incorporate subtle indications of his contribution and the Chapel's aim to honor his parents. These clues are indicated in Chapter 49.11 and may intrigue the Chapel's visitors in the future. The facts are genuine, although some may be exciting coincidences and baffle the spectator.

The legend of the Chapel's origin is given in Chapter 49.12.

It would be presumptuous to underestimate the intellect and discernment of Deerlijk's inhabitants. The deeply entrenched belief in the legend of the Chapel suggests that this confidence was undoubtedly grounded in substantial historical evidence.

Indeed, from the current work, we learn that the nobleman in Deerlijk's legend was not de Cassina but Antoni Desclergue (DC06), a Catalan Knight born in Barcelona and residing in Deerlijk.

The Chapel has had a complicated history during its four centuries of existence, partially revealed in Chapter 49.13.

The reader may be interested to read that the Desclergues maintained a connection with the Chapel during its long history, some of which is revealed in Chapter 49.13.5.

49.2 Historical Evidence

49.2.1 Antique Images of the Chapel's Original Spanish Architecture Reveal Antoni Desclergues' Initials

Historical or written evidence is what genealogists and historians search for, even when other proof is available, such as artwork, described in Chapter 49.4, and Chapter 49.3, or archaeology described in Chapter 49.4.2. Here, we provide written evidence found on the artwork, while Chapter 49.2.2, unravels the ecclesiastic registers. More historical records are provided in Chapter 49.5 and Chapter 49.9.

In Figure 49.2 on page 978, Antoni Desclergue's initials are shown on the chapel's artwork in Figures 49.36 on page 1002 and 49.35

---

[21] Filips Benoit, 'Over de Deerlijkse Oorsprong van de Kapel-ter-Ruste,' Derlike, 43ste jaargang, nr. 2 - April - mei - Juni 2021, pages 48-50.

[22] private communication

[23] Albert Bruggeman, 'The legend of O.-L-Vrouw ter Ruste' , Derlike, 26th volume, Jul-Aug-Sept 2003.

[24] H. Defraeye, Deerlijkse Volksverhalen: over de kapel van O.L.-Vrouw ter Ruste, Derlike, Jaargang I, nr. 3, 1979, p. 41-43, heemkring Dorp en Toren vzw, Deerlijk

[25] Ph. Despriet, De kapel van O.-L.-Vrouw ter Ruste in Deerlijk: Geschiedenis - kunstbezit- devoties en gebruiken, Themanummer Derlike, Jaargang VI, nr. 4, 1984, p. 99-135, Heemkring Dorp en Toren vzw, Deerlijk.

[26] Philippe Despriet, De dorpsheerlijkheid en het kasteel van Vichte, 2004.

[27] J. Dhaluin, Restauratie harmonium, in Nieuwsbrief 2008 van het René Declercqgenootschap, p. 9

[28] J. Dhaluin, Verslag Open Monumentendag 2009, in Nieuwsbrief 2010 van het René Declercqgenootschap, p. 10-11

[29] private communication

[30] Nico F. Declercq, 'Over de Spaanse oorsprong van de Kapel-ter-Ruste,' Derlike XLIII, 1 (2021).

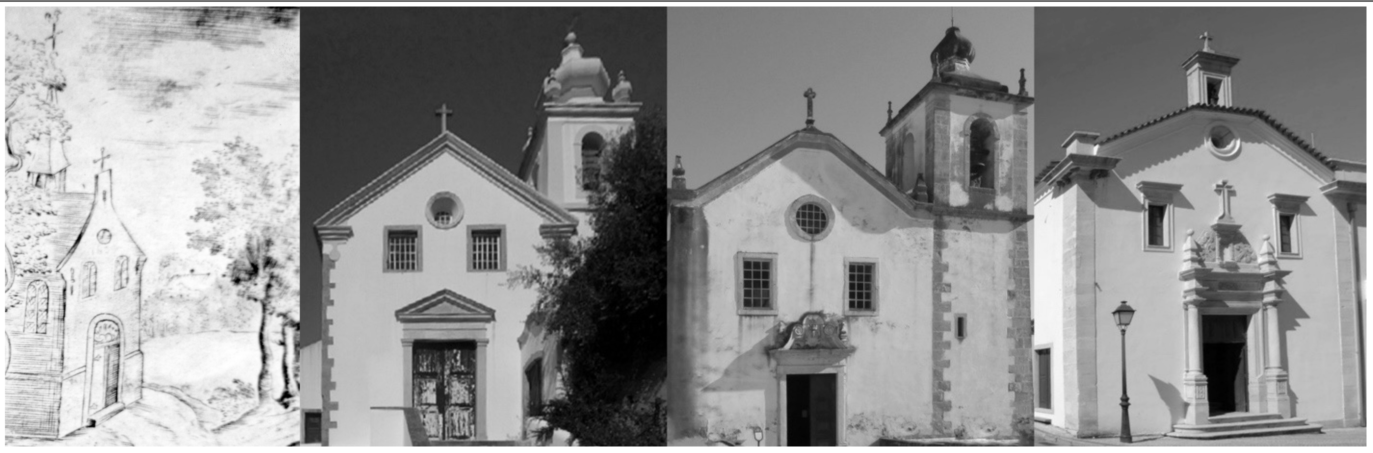


Figure 49.6: *Left is a drawing of the chapel in Deerlijk by Antoine Baillet, the oldest surviving image. The chapel looked mainly Spanish and even more so Portuguese. The circular window contained the 'S' already - Indeed, Portuguese churches more often show earthly signs and shields than Spanish. The Spanish and Portuguese Kingdoms were united from 1580 until 1640. The year 1639 is also visible by anchors above the windows. The complete image is shown in Figure 49.8 on page 997. The photos on the right are of churches from the 17th century or older in Portugal. From left to right: Igreja Matriz de Alenquer; Igreja de São Pedro de Alenquer; and Igreja da Misericórdia de Ansião. Lambda and Delta shapes appear above the door, typical for Portugal and the Portuguese colonies (described in Part XII). The two rectangular windows with the circular one above are similar to the composition of the chapel facade at Deerlijk. The towers are also akin.*

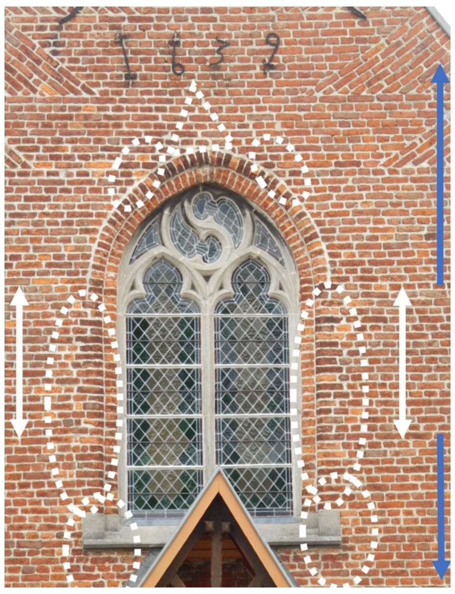


Figure 49.7: *The white dashed zones show areas where the mason had difficulties squeezing bricks when constructing the new window. At the top, there are even signs of a repair after a collapse. The blue arrows show the zones above and below the original windows, where the bricks are still where they were initially located. The white arrows indicate the zone between the bottom and top of the original windows, and it can be seen that bricks have been squeezed in those areas. The analysis suggests that the original circle with 'S' must have been at approximately the exact location as it is now, and the original windows were either rectangular or slightly curved. Still, the new bricks were placed in a rectangle to preserve the wall's symmetry. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

on page 1002, and on the oldest surviving drawing of the chapel in Figure 49.8.

Besides the initials on both tokens, old images are of crucial importance, as they always show the chapel with a window left and right above the entrance and a circular window straight on top. For instance, a drawing by A. Baillet[31] representing the chapel's legend and dating from the 17th or 18th century, likely based on, or even copied from earlier drawings soon after the chapel's construction in 1639, not only reveals Anton Desclergues' initials but also shows the chapel with a facade[32] similar to Spanish chapels, particularly in Catalonia, but also elsewhere in Iberia. The windows were replaced in 1884, after which the Spanish aspect was no longer there to relish.

A comparison of the chapel with others in Iberia is shown in Figure 49.6. Other examples of similar chapels in Spain include : *Ermita de la Mare de Deu dels Torrens de Vimbodi*; *Ermita de la Mare de Deu en el Montsant*; *Mare de Deu de la Mola-Buira-El pont*;*Ermita de l' Abellera*; *Ermita Santa Bàrbara in Blanes; Ermita de San Roque Goian*; *Ermita de Santa Quiteria*; and *Ermita de Sant Francesc de Blanes.* In this context, we equally highlight *Ermita de Sant Josep de Montblanc*, constructed in the 17th century.

The chapel had a different look in the past, and as Philippe Despriet indicated in his article, the facade changed during the restorations of 1884. More precisely, he states that the shape of the windows has changed, which he has proven by comparison with old images and a restoration plan. Physical evidence, explored by the author, is still found with the naked eye in Figure 49.7 and, with infrared, in Figures 49.105 and 49.106 on page 1030.

A more recent drawing from before the chapel's restoration is shown in Figure 49.100 on page 1027.

49.2.2 Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) Personal Connections involved in the 1634 Miracle and its Recognition

49.2.2.1 Birds of a Feather

'*Birds of a Feather*,' or '*Show me your friends and I will tell you who you are*,' is a valuable technique to find a person by investigating evidence concerning his entourage.

First, in Chapter 49.2.2.2, we show the importance of bishop Villain de Gand in establishing the chapel and the fact that he knew Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Then, in Chapter 49.2.2.3, we show that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was close with the witnesses of the 1634 miracle. The latter is demonstrated by ecclesiastic documents revealing that the families frequently witnessed baptisms and marriages.

---

[31] Antoine Baillet engraved the illustration, indicated by *An. Baillet fecit*, an expression commonly used by engravers.

[32] The facade is on the Westside, where the entrance is.

49.2.2.2 The Role of Maximilien II Villain de Gand and his Connection with Antoni Desclergue

Jacob Maximilian Villain de Gand (1569 — Tournai, November 29, 1644) was a bishop of Tournai.[33][34][35][36][37][38][39] One may nowadays still observe a tomb in the cathedral of a cousin of his, François Gilbert Vilain de Gand, shown in Figure 49.31 on page 1001. The majestic Romanesque cathedral of Tournai is shown in Figure 49.32 on page 1001.

He also appears in the literature as Maximilien II Villain de Gand, Maximilianus Vilanus a Gandavo, Maximilien Villain de Gand, and Max Villain.

The first aspect he had in common with Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was that his mother's name was also *Felipa* or *Philipote.*

His education ensured he was aware of the great Spanish empire compared to most of the locals in Flanders. For instance, he studied at the University of Pont-à-Mousson[40], shown in Figure 49.9, between Metz and Nancy and at the University of Douai.

Mgr Villain de Gand was known and referred to in the literature as a pious person who applied his prerogatives firmly and did not shy away from conflicts such as with the collegial chapter of Tournai, the Dominicans of Lille or even nuncio Richard Pauli-Stravius. He was a man not subdued by bankers or other earthly powers. His character is revealed in Chapter 49.2.2 and Chapter 49.5, where he refused to sign an essential document.

Mgr Villain de Gand's commitment to principles is evident in his written works. For instance, *Manuale pastorum ad usum ecclesiarum civitatis et dioecesis Tornacensis (1625)* is a manual for priests in the Diocese of Tournai, *Speculum sacerdotum (1634)* points at the moral duties of priests, while *Methodus sacrum Missae sacrificium celebrandi romano ritu (1641)* tells again how to celebrate the Mass in the Roman Catholic Church.

Before becoming the Bishop of Tournai, appointed by Archduke Albert and, therefore, carrying the Spanish victory at Ostend of 1604 close to the heart, he was a priest and later a canon at Cambrai since December 12, 1587, and soon after additionally a member of the collegiate chapter of Tournai.

At Cambrai, Antoni's father Jeroni (DC05), as described in Chapter 29.5.19 and Chapter 29.5.20, was hospitalized after the Spanish had successfully reconquered the town from the French in 1596.

The position elevation to Bishop of Tournai occurred in 1616.

Soon after, in 1617, Carlos Coloma de Saa became the governor of Cambrai, described in Chapter 34.5.15.

In 1641, Antoni Desclergue, or his brother Jeroni Desclergue (DC06c), donated money to the Saint John Hospital of Cambrai on behalf of his father, Jeroni, described in Chapter 34.5.17.

Maximilien II Villain de Gand was also a close relative of Philippe Lamoral Villain de Gand, born in 1587 and married Marguerite Isabelle de Merode, the daughter of Charles Philippe de Merode, on November 22, 1611.

Marguerite Isabelle de Merode's daughter was Marguerite Villain de Gand, born in 1622, and she married Ferdinand Philippe de Merode of Westerlo. In Chapter 29.5, we describe how Jeroni Desclergue had liberated the castle of de Merode at Westerloo in 1591. The other children of Marguerite Isabelle de Merode were Balthazar Philippe de Villain de Gand (1616) and Isabelle Claire de Villain de Gand (1619).

As an author, Villain published funeral sermons for Archduke Albrecht (1621) and Archduchess Isabella (1633), as well as a pastoral handbook (1625). He also gave the funeral oration of Albert of Austria, described in Chapter 8.8.3.

He was at the origin of the founding in Lille in 1627 of a convent of penitent nuns known as Capuchins, an order created by Françoise de Saint-Omer.

Jacob Maximilian Villain de Gand was the youngest son of Maximilian Vilain (Ghent, 1530 - Tournai, June 5 1583), who held important positions in the Spanish Netherlands and energetically defended the Catholic cause. King Philip II of Spain, described in Chapter 8.8.1, appointed him to his Council of State in 1576 and made him head of Finance in the Netherlands. His loyalty to the king was rewarded with elevation to Count of Isenghien in 1582. Maximilian Vilain has also been the governor of Lille, which is how he must have been in touch with the banker Jean du Bois, the husband of Marguerite Kelduwier.

In his role as the Bishop of Tournai, Maximilien II Villain de Gand was the ecclesiastic superior who had to approve the miracle at Deerlijk of 1634 and the establishment of a chapel *Kapel-ter-Ruste* around 1639.

Given his past in Cambrai, he knew Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Antoni Desclergue (DC06). In contrast, through his father, he must also have known Jean du Bois and Marguerite Kelduwier, the two bankers without which the expensive undertaking could never have occurred. Connected to the family of de Merode, Jeroni's intervention in Westerloo in 1591 must equally have been appreciated.

Finally, Maximilien II Villain de Gand's admiration for Archduke Albert, whose funeral he preceded in 1621, and the Spanish admiration for Mary of Scherpenheuvel and her assumed role in the victory at Ostend in 1604 convinced the Bishop to offer his support for establishing the chapel.

Interestingly showing the close connection between the Bishop of Tournai and the Spanish regime is that Julie Piront[41] writes that the nuns arrived in Tournai in 1624. Their cloister at Tournai was made possible by a license given at Brussels on May 4, 1621, and confirmed on May 15 by Andrea Soto, the general commissar of H.R.H. the Princess of Spain. She writes that at that time (1615-1644), the Bishop of Tournai was Maximilien II Vilain de Gand. The founder of the cloister, Catherine, received a letter of recommendation on June 18, 1621, from the Archiducs Albrecht and Isabella. However, the city of Tournai would become French in 1667 under Louis XIV.

49.2.2.3 The Bonds Between Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the Other Miracle Witnesses of 1634

To learn about Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) network in Deerlijk, we redirect the reader first to Chapter 34.5.13, where his appearances are studied, and the witnesses involved with the 1634 miracle are described. Details of the miracle are outlined in Chapter 49.5, more precisely in Chapter 49.5.4.

---

[33] Alain Lottin, Lille, citadelle de la Contre-Réforme? (1598-1668), 2018, p. 73-75.

[34] Alfred Deboutte, 'Villain de Gand (Maximilien)' , in: Dictionnaire de spiritualité, vol. 16, kol. 769-770.

[35] Alexandre Pasture, 'Le cycle d' un épiscopat à Tournai sous le régime espagnol (1564-1666)' , in: Miscellanea L. Van der Essen, 1947, vol. II, p. 669-681.

[36] Abbé Parenty, Vie de madame Maës, née Taffin du Hocquet, nommée en religion sœur Françoise de Saint-Omer, Lille, 1841, p. 69.

[37] Foulon, Louis (Abbé), 'Vie de monseigneur Vanderburch, archevêque duc de Cambrai... / tirée en partie du latin de l' abbé Foulon ; considérablement augmentée et enrichie de notes et de pièces inédites, par le R. P. Alexis Possoz,...' , A. Régnier-Farez (Cambrai), 1861.

[38] Société des sciences, de l' agriculture et des arts de Lille, 'Mémoires de la Société des sciences, de l' agriculture et des arts de Lille' , 1839.

[39] Hugo De Schepper, De Kollaterale Raden in de Katholieke Nederlanden van 1579 tot 1609, 1972, vol. III, p. 377-383.

[40] Interestingly, Pont-à-Mousson, was the town the author negotiated with to organize his congress dinner in 2015 before the city of Metz proposed an appropriate location at its Arsenal

[41] Julie Piront, 'L' architecture du couvent des célestines de Tournai (1621/1624 - v. 1890)' , published in Mémoires de la Société royale d' histoire et d' archéologie de Tournai, 2010, 13, pages 307-349.

Here, we add more records to clarify the network around Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the persons who witnessed the wonder.

In Figure 49.10, Beatrice, the wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), became, on September 9, 1638, in Deerlijk, the godmother of Jan de Vos, son of Michael de Vos and Anne Tackx, with Jan Montens as godfather.

In Figure 49.11, we found a Jan Montens, son of Jan Montens senior, who came from Deerlijk and married Margriet De Vos in Beveren Leie on August 17, 1639, with Franciscus de Vos as a witness.

In Figure 49.12, the couple baptized their first child in Vichte on May 22, 1640, and their subsequent children in Deerlijk.

We also found this Franciscus de Vos as godfather, together with godmother Petronella Vermeersch, of Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Calluier') in Deerlijk on August 20, 1643, daughter of Judocus Kelduwier and Elisabeth Stalins, shown in Figure 49.24.

In Figure 49.13, in April 1648, a certain Joannes Stalins married in Zwevegem with Joanna Kelduwier ('Quellerie'). We have not been able to establish a relationship, but it is still worthwhile to mention.

In Figure 49.14, it was not the first meeting as godparents. Less than a year after the miracle, Beatrijs De Ghelinck ('Gelyct'), daughter of Willem De Ghelinck and Maria ('Maeyken') Seynaeve, was baptized on May 1, 1635 in Deerlijk. The godfather was Jan Montens, the son of Jan, and the godmother was, here too, Beatrice, the wife of Antoni Desclergue.

In Figure 49.15, interestingly, as described in Chapter 37.4, where we outline the family Ximenez de la Cruz, we find Willem De Ghelinck ('Guillemus Dinghelinc') as a witness on March 26, 1666, at Ghent Spaniard Castle, on the wedding of Juan de los Rios and Maria Francisca Gregori. The other witness was Petrus Ximenez de la Cruz.

In Figure 49.15, we found a link with Marcus Van Marcke, also present at the miracle. On August 4, 1631, Beatrice Van Marcke was born in Deerlijk, the daughter of Willem Van Marcke and Martine Wautier. The godfather was Marcus Van Marcke, and the godmother was Beatrice, the wife of Antoni Desclergue. Figure 34.120 on page 559 indicates Spanish links with the Van Marcke family in 1651. Another connection was found in 1644 in Figure 49.30 on page 1000.

In Figure 49.16, when, at Deerlijk on October 11, 1640, Pere Declerque (DC07d), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was baptized, Martine Wautier was godmother, while Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) was godfather.

In Figure 49.17, also interesting is the baptism of Judocus Deckere, son of Martinus Deckere and Magdalena Kelduwier ('De Caluwe'), with Judocus van Oosthuyse the godfather, and Beatrice, the wife of Antoni Desclergue, the godmother, in 1644. The family Deckere was linked to Martina de la Cruz, the daughter-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as shown in Chapter 37.4.3, in Figure 37.34 on page 652. Her godfather was Paulus Deckere or Deckers.

In Figure 49.18, on January 9, 1646, Beatrijs Wolfcarius was baptized at Deerlijk, daughter of Stephanus Wolcarius and Elisabeth Kelduwier ('de Caluudue'). The godfather was Willem Beyls, and the godmother was Beatrice, the wife of Antoni Desclergue.

In Figure 49.19, six years earlier, at Deerlijk, on May 10, 1640, we already found the baptism of Valentinus Wolfcarius, son of Stephanus Wolfcarius and Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Decaluwe'). The godfather was Valentin Bekaert, and the godfather was Magdalena Amaye.

In Figure 49.20, we would also like to point out that Valentin Bekaert, also involved in the miracle in Deerlijk, was married to Joanna de Croix and had his daughter Maria Bekaert baptized in Deerlijk on January 19, 1641. The godfather was Antoni Desclergue, and the godfather was Maria Degroote. Perhaps Joanna de Croix was also from the Ximenez de la Cruz clan.

In Figure 49.21, note that a certain Thomas Bekaert married Joanna Van Rumbeke at Harelbeke on February 19, 1612. The bride's brother was Jacobus Van Rumbeke, father of Joanna Van Rumbeke, who married Mathias Du Puich (Vandeputte or Steenput) in Harelbeke in 1662. The couple had a son, Egidius, who married Maria Declercgz (DC08d), daughter of Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz and granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Beatrix Declercq. More information can be found in Chapter 37.9.2.

On December 17, 1619, Jan Montens married Joana Bekaert in Harelbeke. The witness at that marriage was Claes ('Nicolaes') Montens, together with Arnoldus Vanhoutte. Claes Montens assisted in the miracle. In Figure 49.22, We equally found a Claes Montens 19 years earlier as godfather in Harelbeke.

There is a Claes Montens, as an inhabitant of Desselgem, who appeared on the Lists of Bourgeois Forains of Kortrijk in 1634 and is also mentioned in the orphan register as Nicolais Montens[42].

On January 13, 1595, Anna Desclergue (DC06f), the daughter of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), was baptized in Kortrijk, as can be read in Chapter 29. She married widower Vincent Stalins in Waregem on September 6, 1620, witnessing Anna's mother Felipa and Joannes de Wilde. Her husband had previously been married to Marie Deman on February 24, 1609, in Waregem. The marriage witnesses were the chaplain and the sexton, and the marriage received the priest's permission of Izegem. We deduce from this, as can often be found in ecclesiastical documents from that period in our region, that Vincent Stalins had a temporary position in Waregem. Although it is not explicitly stated that he was a soldier, it is a logical thought line. We suspect that it was this witness Joannes de Wilde, who would also later function as the godfather of Florence Vermeersch, together with godmother Florence Decostere, in Harelbeke on March 20, 1642[43].

On April 15, 1640, Maria Decostere was baptized in Harelbeke, daughter of Egidius Decostere and Catarina Vermandere ('Vermandele'). The godmother was Maria Ducx, and the godfather was Willem Vermandere ('Guillelmus Vermandele'). The latter was also involved in the miracle. In Figure 49.23.

In Figure 49.13, we continue with the wedding of Anna Desclergue (DC06f) and Vincent Stalins. Anna Desclergue (DC06f) had twins, Petrus and Joannes, baptized in Waregem on October 8, 1626. Jean du Breucq ('Joannes de Bucker'), Godeliva Crispel, Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and Judoca Van Brabant were the godparents. Anna died in 1627, and all her children died before 1627. War may have caused devastation in 1625. Indeed, on December 6, 1625, a regiment of Neapolitans[44], under the command of the maestro di campo Marcello del Judicis (Marcelo del Guidice), marched to Kortrijk[45]. This regiment consisted of 15 companies of foot soldiers. Three days before that, they had left the Castellanies of Aalst and Dendermonde, where they had stayed for several months. The fifteen companies were divided over the garrison towns of Oudenaarde (5), Roeselare (1), Tielt (1), and Kortrijk (8)[46].

On April 1648, Joannes Stalin married in Sint Denijs Zwevegem to Joanna Kelduwier ('Quellerie'). We have not demonstrated a correlation between these Stalins and those mentioned above, but we cannot rule out a relationship.

In Figure 49.24, on August 20, 1643, a particular Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Calluier') was baptized in Deerlijk, daughter of Judocus Kelduwierand Elisabeth Stalins, with Franciscus de Vos and Petronella Vermeersch the godparents.

In Figure 49.25, Joannes Kelduwier ('Kelduier') was baptized in Deerlijk on 20 November 1644, son of Judocus Kelduwier and Elisabeth Stalins. Joannes Kelduwier and Annabel Roman were the godparents.

---

[42] RAK Weesregister 76 Deerlijk folio 21r, 1634; courtesy of Filip Benoit.

[43] transcript reference PARDOWVL 00890282, original not found; Harelbeke, March 20, 1642, the baptism of Florentia Vermees, daughter of Adrianus Vermees and Catharina Leupe; the godfather was Joannes Dewilde, the godmother was Florentia Decostere.

[44] SA Oudenaarde, Kroniek De Rantere, 1625-1644, blz. 15.

[45] RA Kortrijk, Fonds Colens, nr. 249, kasselrijrekening 1625-1627, f° 46 v°.

[46] RA Kortrijk, OSAK, nr. 1817, stadsrekening 1625-1626, f° 80 en RA Ronse, kasselrijarchief Oudenaarde, nr. 1467.

In Figure 49.26, On July 22, 1640, in Templeuve, 8 km southeast of Lille, Jean Dubrucq and Catherine du Bois's wedding took place. The couple, Jean Dubrucq and Françoise du Bois lived in the same village during that period. In 1655, Isabella (Elizabeth) Stalins married Philippe Albert de la Motte Baraffes in Ypres on January 29. The latter family owned the manor of Deerlijk.

In Figure 49.27, Pieter Wielandt, equally involved in the miracle, also existed, as is evident from the Lists of Bourgeois Forains of Kortrijk, from 1628 and 1638[47]. Not much information was found about Pieter Wielandt, present at the miracle, except that he was probably buried in Deerlijk on August 9, 1666.

In Figure 49.28, in Ghent, at the church of Saint Nicolas, we found a marriage of Pieter Wielandt ('Wylant') and Barbara Hebbelynck[48], without witnesses except for the parish priest of Saint Bavo. We have insufficient information to conclude that it concerns the same Pieter Wielandt, who went to live in Ghent for a while and perhaps later returned to Deerlijk, but it is an exciting line of thought. 1620 was, in fact, at the end of the twelve-year truce in the Eighty Years' War when tension was rising in our country and in the overseas territories where the VOC abused the truce to defend its position vis-à-vis the Iberians. Perhaps he was involved in reinforcement works in Ghent, preparing to end the ceasefire. The Saint Nicolas Church of Ghent is located in the street *Cataloniastraat*, a few hundred meters from the Spaniard Castle. A man from Deerlijk who had lived at the Spaniard Castle should undoubtedly have known the Desclergues.

In Harelbeke, Noel Declercq, father-in-law of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), witnessed a wedding on November 19, 1621, of Mathieu Casiere and Christina du Bois ('de Bo'). It's possible that Christina du Bois was a relative of Jean du Bois. In Figure 49.29, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) ('De Clergs') is, for instance, also found in 1644 in Deerlijk, and in Figure 49.30 as godfather to Anthonius van Marcke, son of Guilelmus (Willem) van Marcke and Martine Wautier; the godmother was Ghuilelma van Ounackere. Another connection was found in 1631 in Figure 49.15 on page 999.

49.3 Other Evidence of Antoni Desclergue's Persuasive Role

49.3.1 Éminence Grise

As outlined in Chapter 34.5, Chapter 49.2.2, and specifically in Chapter 34.5, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) exercised military power and could influence the Spanish regime and the ecclesiastic sphere required to obtain approval to construct a chapel, without holding an official administrative civil, financial or religious leadership position. His ancestors were of purple-blood nobility and stood above everyone, poor or rich.

As *éminence grise*, his situation was ideal for supporting banker Marguerite Kelduwier, described in Chapter 49.9, to establish a chapel, which she desired to solidify power while securing a healthy financial resource for the establishment and maintenance of the chapel.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) had personal motives to establish a chapel, described in Chapter 49.10, but was likely not interested in its maintenance or financing because, as a military, he was not opulent.

As the guiding light, steered by deeply personal motives, he has played a significant role as *éminence grise*.

Still, while not the financier or the chapel's owner, he remained invisible in the financial and religious accounts of the chapel after its foundation. He was, therefore, disregarded in recent investigations, although the legend, described in Chapter 49.12, had always remembered his existence.

Nevertheless, as explained earlier and shown below, physical evidence of his role remains.

49.3.2 Artwork Observed in Visible Light and Signs of Influence by Andreu Ramírez

The first items that draw attention when entering the chapel are the beautiful panels placed in alcoves on the wall.

One of these panels shows the *Plaza Mayor* of Montblanc, the ancestral home of the Desclergues, explained in Chapter 49.4.2, while another, described in Chapter 49.3.3.3, exhibits Antoni Desclergue's initials.

The panels are all circumvented by *13* roses, which stands for St. Anthony of Padua (Lisbon 1195 - Padua 1231)[50] and represent Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

A close look at Figure 49.33, in comparison with, e.g., Figure 29.16 on page 375, reveals that they are not just flowers. Given the number of petals, they neither represent a rose nor a fleur de Lys. In fact, between the petals, one can see the Knight's cross used by the Templars or the Shield of Malta. Indeed, they are Templar flowers.

In particular, we can refer to Knight's crosses found on tombstones of Templars, such as the Knights Templar Tombstone of St Mary's at Selborne Hampshire, or in La Couvertoirade, where the Knight's cross is ornamented as a flower, almost identical to the ones seen on the frames at Deerlijk.

We may also refer to the Basilicata Potenza Santa Maria del Sepolcro in Italy, where a similar Templar flower appears as a fresco. Furthermore, at the railing of the tower of Belém in Lisbon, Portugal, it can be seen, as well as in the Church of Bures, Suffolk, in the United Kingdom.

Perhaps more importantly, the same templar flowers are also found in Santa Coloma de Queralt near Montblanc, as can be seen in Figure 29.16 on page 375.

As to who the artist who made the polychrome panels found in Deerlijk was, we are still determining the answers. Since section Chapter 49.3.3 shows that initials are placed on one of them, indicating that they are likely fabricated in the Conca de Barberà, i.e., in or near Montblanc, we can search for the artist or his school.

When we study the persons depicted on the polychrome panels in the chapel in Deerlijk, we see remarkable similarities in style with the works of the Catalans Damià Forment and Andreu Ramírez. Because we only know when Antoni Desclergue brought the art back from Spain, we cannot, in principle, exactly determine when they were made. The artists mentioned lived in the 16th century. The work is likely from someone influenced by these artists. We also see, for example, a tendency to depict fairly robust limbs in the second half of the 17th century, as in the works of Joan Grau. The reader can make the comparison himself by reading an article written by Amorós Albareda and Yeguas Gassó.[51]

---

[47] Courtesy of Filip Benoit.

[48] The banns were published October 24, 1620, marriage November 8, 1620.

[50] The number 13 is associated with Saint Anthony of Padua, particularly in the context of his miracles or intercessions. Saint Anthony of Padua, also known as Saint Anthony of Lisbon, was a Portuguese Catholic priest and friar of the Franciscan Order who lived in the 12th and 13th centuries. One of the most famous associations with Saint Anthony and the number 13 is the tradition of the 'Thirteen Tuesdays' or 'Thirteen Tuesdays Novena.' This tradition involves praying a novena (a series of prayers repeated over nine days) to Saint Anthony on thirteen consecutive Tuesdays, often to seek his intercession for lost items or other intentions. Devotees believe Saint Anthony will answer their prayers and perform miracles on the thirteenth Tuesday of the novena. Additionally, some legends and stories attribute specific miracles or interventions by Saint Anthony to occurrences on the 13th day of the month or other instances involving the number 13. These associations may vary depending on cultural traditions and regional practices but reflect the deep devotion and belief in Saint Anthony's miraculous powers among his followers.

The heavy limbs can also be found later in the 17th century in Joan Grau's works, which are also mentioned in that article.

We compared work by Andreu Ramírez, in particular, his Santa Magdalena[52] in Sant Sepulcre in Poblet, to a personage found in Deerlijk and the comparison indicates that the artist of the panels in Deerlijk was either from the same school or from a school that was highly influenced by that of Andreu Ramírez. The comparison is shown in Figure 49.44. The likeliness does not prove anything, but it shows that, at least, this type of sculpture existed among artists in Catalonia in the period of interest.

Similarities of sculptured persons in Deerlijk are also found in the work by Francesc Puig I and Jacint Reguer of 1648 in the retable of Sant Andreu at the Santa Maria church of Cervera.

Other similarities are found with the work of Andrea Fortunato de Peregrinis in San Martín del Río, dating from 1590,[53] and Miguel Rubiol of 1604.[54]. The two latter works are also shown in Joan Yeguas i Gassó.[55]

In Figure 49.45, sculptured bricks can be compared.

Around 1634, a sculpturer active in Catalonia, Benet Baró, a Burgundian, made retables of a similar (low) quality and a somewhat similar style of figures as the one in the chapel in Deerlijk. An example is shown in Figure 49.46 on page 1007.[56]

The style matches what was available in Catalonia around 1640 in terms of scholarship, materials, artistic techniques, and artists. We can cite a letter sent to the author:

Estimado Dr. Declercq,

Me ha parecido muy interesante su investigación y le felicito por la publicación del libro. Respecto a su consulta, debo decirle que a primera vista me parece ver una conexión con las obras de un escultor francés activo en la zona de Tarragona entre el final del siglo XVI y los principios del XVII, llamado Benet Baró.
Creo que hay puntos de contacto en cuanto al tipo de relieve, los fondos arquitectónicos, las figuras, etc. Debo decir que el retablo que usted publica ha sido restaurado de forma abusiva. También que Benet Baró era un escultor de poca calidad, a mi parecer...
Espero haberle sido de utilidad.
Saludos.

Sofia Mata De la Cruz,
Història i Història de l'Art,
Universitat Rovira i Virgili.

49.3.3 Observations with Ultraviolet Luminescence and the Discovery of Antoni Desclergue's Signature

49.3.3.1 About Ultraviolet Luminescence

When exposed to ultraviolet radiation (UV)[57], some materials used in art become fluorescent and give off visible light. In particular, traditional natural resin varnishes[58] emit a characteristic yellowish-greenish color.

Observing art under UV makes monitoring the presence or removal of old varnishes possible.

Retouchings covering a layer of varnish also show up clearly in UV because they appear very dark compared to the fluorescent varnish.

While most paints emit very little fluorescence, some pigments and dyes in paint emit a characteristic color appropriate for identifying a particular stain.

49.3.3.2 General Observations

The chapel's polychrome reliefs clearly show during the experiments that they were varnished and painted, which is also noticeable with the naked eye in normal light.

However, each panel is stunning and exposes details thanks to fluorescence that cannot be seen in normal light due to the sloppy repairs.

Figure 49.34 shows the Montblanc panel under UV light.

49.3.3.3 Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) Initials Found on Panel 7

The 7th panel, shown in Figures 49.36 and 49.35, represents the *Tomb of Jesus.*

The relief was inspired by Michelangelo Merisi da Caravaggio's painting, who lived from 1571 to 1610 and came from the Milan region. The region belonged for a long time to the crown of Aragon and belonged to Emperor Charles V[59]. The painting was made around 1603 and was based on John's Gospel. As a result, the man on the left is Joseph of Arimathea; the holy woman with Jesus, who appears to bless him, is Mary's mother. The man who holds Jesus' legs is Nicodemus. The woman on the right in the picture who raises her hands is Maria, the wife of Klopas. The latter is not considered a saint.

In contrast to Caravaggio's painting, Mary Magdalene is absent on panel 7 in the chapel, which may hold another clue. Indeed,

---

[51] Damià Amorós Albareda, Joan Yeguas Gassó, "Alguns fragments d'escultura dels segles XVI i XVII procedents de Poblet: Forment, Ramírez i els Grau", Centre d'Estudis de la Conca de Barberà, Aplec de Treballs (Montblanc) 40 (2022): 253-264.

[52] Damià Amorós Albareda Joan Yeguas Gassó, "Andreu Ramírez i l'escultura pobletana a final del segle XVI", Centre d'Estudis de la Conca de Barberà, Aplec de Treballs (Montblanc) 35 (2017): 221-242.

[53] Andrea Fortunato de Peregrinis, Adoració dels pastors, retaule del Roser, església parroquial, San Martín del Río, 1590.

[54] Miguel Rubiol, Cap d'atlant, antic retaule major, col·lecció Robert Pérez, Linyola, 1604

[55] Joan Yeguas i Gassó (Museu Nacional d'Art de Catalunya), "escultura al pla d'urgell entre 1500 i 1640. notes d'arquitectura", URTX 146-174.

[56] Sofia Mata, "L'escultor Benet Baró, autor dels retaules del Sant Nom de Jesús de Tamarit i la Pobla de Montornès, 1634", Quadrens d'Història Tarraconense XIV (1996)

[57] On Friday, February 21, 2020, around 7:30 PM, experiments were conducted in the Chapel *Kapel ter Ruste*, with ultraviolet light in the dark, which happened in the presence and with the generous assistance of priest Marc Messiaen, Willy Kemseke, Benjamin Declercq, Anna-Laura Declercq, and Lambert Declercq, although the experiments were carried out with simple means, exciting discoveries were made.

[58] Mastic and dammar are traditional natural resin varnishes.

[59] Emperor Charles V was King Carlos I of Castile, Aragon, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, Count of Flanders etc. and is described in Chapter 8.7

Antoni Desclergue was born in Barcelona and baptized in the Marie-Magdalena church in Tournai. Marie-Magdalena, however, also symbolizes the Knights Templar,[60] an order to which Antoni's ancestors were affiliated as extensively explained in Chapter 18.

What makes panel seven special is that initials are depicted in hand-written characters from the first half of the 17th century on the woman's clothing on the right. They are almost invisible in normal light but are very clearly visible during a UV fluorescence experiment[61], as shown in Figure 49.36 and 49.37. The woman character was probably chosen because she was not a saint[62].

Several people have 'signed' the image by drawing their initials in approximately the same color as the woman's robe so that it hardly stands out with the naked eye and in normal light.

Apart from a few crosses at the top, perhaps from some illiterate participants, we see six distinct sets of initials.

We could identify Antoni Desclergue's initials. They are equal to the ones found on the oldest surviving sketch of the chapel, shown in Figure 49.2 on page 49.2.

From that time, letters to the King of Spain show that people used such initial-based signatures. Sometimes, they were real works of art, as shown in Figures 49.39, 49.40, and 49.41.

The *ADXCRF* signature is marked with an *X* after *AD*, representing a Burgundian cross, the Spanish military flag called *La Cruz de Borgoña*. The cross thus symbolizes the Spanish soldier. The signature says,

'*Antoni Desclergue, militar, cabellero del Rey Felipe*,' or

'*Antoni Desclergue, soldier and knight of King Filip*.'

Antoni used a similar acronym in his signature on documents, i.e., *EHR*, as shown in Figure 34.2 on page 520.

The King was Felipe IV, introduced in Chapter 8.8.4 and shown in Figure 49.43. H. M. Felipe IV was born in Valladolid in 1605 and died in Madrid in 1665. He was King of Spain from 1621 to 1665.

Other images can be found in Figure 49.2 on page 978 and 49.43 on page 1005. His Majesty signed as '*Yo el Rey F*,' as shown in Figure 49.42.

49.4 Spanish Artwork Imported by Antoni Desclergue (DC06)

49.4.1 Cano's Miraculous Sculpture of Mary with Jesus

49.4.1.1 Introduction and Ultraviolet Fluorescence Investigation

In Catholic Flanders, Mary's figurines and crucifixes must have been found almost everywhere: at junctions, squares, alley entrances, and even private homes. Consequently, no matter where a miracle happened, figurines were always nearby. The miracle at Deerlijk in 1634 refers to a depiction of Mary in a tree close to the place where the event, described in Chapter 49.5, happened.

The analysis of Figure 49.1 on page 977, based on comparing the oldest surviving depiction of the chapel in Figure 49.8 on page 997 with *la Mare de deu de la serra*, proves that the 1634 miracle in Deerlijk must have happened at a figurine depicting the patron of Montblanc.

The appearance of a Mary statue in a tree is familiar. It is shared with Scherpenheuvel[63] and in Barcelona[64].

Still, the wooden Baroque sculpture found at the chapel, constructed in 1639, exhibits no weather, wear, sunlight, or dirt marks. As a result, when the chapel was erected in 1639, the sacred place was equipped with a brand new figurine, which was of sufficient symbolic and artistic value that substitution was acceptable. Its impeccable state must have been interpreted by many as a miracle, too.

Almost four centuries later, the author examined the figurine with ultraviolet (UV) light[65], shown in Figure 49.47, and discovered that it has never been masked, whitewashed, or overpainted. Using optical waves of 365 nm, a UV fluorescence experiment on the miraculous statue yielded the following observations:

The sacred polychrome sculpture of Mary with Jesus in the chapel is made of wood, then covered with a gesso layer, and this layer was painted. The figurine was never varnished and never overpainted. We must, therefore, conclude that it is in its original state.

The statue looks very simple but still perfect. It is reminiscent of a hastily made work of art by a talented artist who has done a very masterful job in little time but with unique skills.

By studying the date of fabrication and other works, the author concludes that it is of the hand of Alonso Cano, described in Chapter 49.4.1.2 on shown in Figure 49.47.

Creating such perfection with so much simplicity is only reserved for the greatest.

The gesso appears brown or golden with the naked eye and in normal light. Tinted gesso was typical of Spain in the 16th and 17th centuries when oil-based paints became more popular than the earlier tempera paints, and a new surface was necessary.

Mary's statue in Figure 49.47 does not glow brightly under UV light, possibly due to oil-based paints.

On the other hand, the tempera gesso, seen through a few cracks in the paint layer, has a blue-white appearance under UV light, which means that the artist used egg yolk with lead to prepare the paint, equally characteristic of the 16th and 17th centuries.

49.4.1.2 Spanish Baroque sculptor Alonso Cano (1601-1667)

Alonso Cano, shown in Figure 49.47, was born in Granada on March 19, 1601, and died in Granada in October 1667. He has produced beautiful and impeccable Baroque sculptures, particularly at the end of his life. He must have also been outstanding before, as he received attention from the Spanish King.

Remarkable is that, in 1614, he moved with his family to Sevilla, where he entered the painting school of Francisco Pacheco.[66] The latter had been an apprentice of the famous artist Velazquez.[67]

---

[60] Marie-Magdalena, often regarded as a symbol of repentance and devotion in Christian tradition, holds a significant emblematic association with the Knights Templar. This medieval Christian military order, officially endorsed by the Catholic Church in the 12th century, played a crucial role during the Crusades. The Templars were known not only for their martial prowess but also for their deep spiritual commitment and complex relationship with sacred relics and figures, including Saint Mary Magdalene.

[61] Priest Marc Messiaen noticed the signatures first during the investigation.

[62] We assume that souls preferred not to write on the robe of a saint.

[63] The Spanish strongly associated Scherpenheuvel with their victory in Ostend in 1604.

[64] In Barcelona, we refer to Santa Maria del Pi, near where Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was born, described in Chapter 29.5.26 and Chapter 34.4.

[65] On Friday, February 21, 2020, around 7:30 PM, experiments were conducted in the chapel, with ultraviolet light in the dark, which happened in the presence and with the generous assistance of Priest Marc Messiaen, Willy Kemseke, Benjamin Declercq, Anna-Laura Declercq, and Lambert Declercq. While the experiments were carried out, exciting discoveries were made. This experimental research was done long after historical research pointed at Alonso Cano as its creator.

[66] Note that Enric Desclergue (DC05c), uncle of Antoni Desclergue (II) (D06) and described in Chapter 33, was married to Ana Pacheco. We don't know if the two Pachecos were related, but it is worth mentioning.

Typically, a statue of the *Virgen del Reposo* makes the gesture of the end of breastfeeding Jesus, hence the 'resting' mother. A typical example is in Valverde del Camino, near Helva and Sevilla, shown in Figure 49.48. The original statue from the 1500s and the one inspired by it and exposed in the church from the 1600s until its destruction on July 21, 1936, showed Mary gesturing to cover her breast after feeding Jesus. The statue in Sevilla, like the one in Deerlijk, is, however, different.

Alonso Cano must have known the *Virgen del Reposo* in Sevilla. Indeed, *Nuestra Señora del Reposo of Sevilla* is a sculpture from around 1517 located on the cathedral's altar.

In fact, in Spain, similar chapels and churches are not rare. Indeed, we find many chapels and churches named after *Nuestra Señora del Reposo*, *Nuestra Señora del Buen Reposo* and *la Vírgen del Buen Reposo.*

We believe Alonso Cano made his version of this Mary statue, either while in Sevilla or later when he was in Madrid and sold or gave it to Antoni Desclergue (DC06) during their encounter, described in Chapter 34.5.11 and Chapter 34.5.16.

One year before 1639, when Antoni Desclergue (DC06) went to Spain, Alonso Cano moved to Madrid upon invitation by King Felipe IV and Count Olivares.[68] He became an official painter of the Court. During this period, he experimented more with bright colors because he could access the colorful Venetian works there. Prior, his pieces were more colorless. The figurine in Deerlijk must have been a try-out in that period.

After four years in Madrid, Cano's wife was killed, and Alonso Cano was accused of murder, but his guilt was never proven. Again remarkably, he fled during this time of accusation to San Francisco's convent in Valencia, where Carlos Coloma, described in Chapter 34.5.15, originated from and returned to Madrid in 1647 where he became steward of the brotherhood of *Nuestra Señora de Los Siete Dolores* (Our Lady of the Seven Sorrows).

In 1651, he returned to Granada to become a priest. It was at the end of his life that he made his masterpiece.

So, Cano was in Madrid when Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was there, and clearly, he had connections with Count Olivares and Carlos Coloma, both acquaintances of Antoni (DC06). Because the statue, brought back from Spain by Antoni Desclergue (DC06), was *Nuestra Señora del Reposo*, the Chapel at Deerlijk was named after it, i.e. *Kapel-ter-Ruste*, or vice versa.

The Cano family had ties with Flanders and may have known Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni's father, while he was in the area of Kortrijk. For instance, in December 1597, Isabella Cano was Margareta Borri's godmother, while the godfather was Joan Potosi. In 1612, a wedding at the Spaniard Castle of Ghent took place, of Francisca Ansa from the castle, with Anton Cano, a son of Juan de Fuentes, and Maria Cano from Baeza near Jaen, which is not far from Granada. 1612 was when a sister of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), Juana Desclergue (DC06c), described in Chapter 29.9.1, lived in the Spanish Castle of Ghent.

Even the untrained eye can see the figure's resemblance at the chapel with Alonso Cano's oeuvre in Figure 49.47. His masterpiece, *Immaculada de facistol*, from 1655, can still be found at Granada's cathedral and was created as pure perfection in Baroque art in 1655-1656. This period was Cano's artistic maturity period. He must have been highly talented before but yet to be perfect.

49.4.1.3 A Closer Look at the Jesus Figurine

The little Jesus is also somewhat specific because of his blond hair. The Desclergues were familiar with a blond-haired Jesus. For instance, the *Mare de Déu de la Serra*, the *patrona* of Montblanc, shown in Figure 49.85 on page 1016, exposed blond hair.[69]

Apart from the blond, or golden, hair in the figurine of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra*, there are no facial resemblances with the little Jesus in Cano's work. More striking concerning the child Jesus are the resemblances with a discovery in Mallorca. The *Nuestra Senora de Seu* at the Santa Iglesia Catedral de Mallorca indeed carries the same Jesus. Could there have been a reason for sculpturing such a Jesus? Perhaps there is. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) left for Spain shortly after Carlos Coloma's death. The latter had family ties in Deerlijk through his wife, Margareta de Liedekerke. He had been well-known by Antoni (DC06) and his father Jeroni (DC05). Perhaps Margareta had requested or suggested that Antoni bring Mary's Statue with the child Jesus, who looked like the one in Mallorca.

In this context, we must also keep in mind that the Desclergues descend from Ramon Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue, who lived in Mallorca, as explained in Chapter 18.10 and Chapter 18.11.

One observes that the child Jesus at Deerlijk appears to have lost his left arm. We may only guess what the hand looked like or what it was holding. Perhaps a book, as in Figure 49.1 on page 977, or maybe a globe as in the refurbished Statue in Mallorca shown in Figure 49.49.

The Statue in Mallorca initially did not have fingers on Jesus' right hand. Indeed, during the liturgical restoration of Gaudí, when the altarpiece was moved to its current location on the Mirador portal, some small interventions were carried out in this work. The aim was to improve its aesthetic appearance. The fingers of the right hand were added to Jesus' hand, while the polychrome and the gold were retouched[70]. The sculpture was placed in a tabernacle built for this purpose.

Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), his father Jeroni (DC05), and two uncles, Antoni (DC05b) and Enric (DC05c), are all linked to Carlos Coloma, as are found at different places in this book, such as Chapter 29.5.2 and Chapter 34.5.15.

With his Flemish wife Margareta de Liedekerke and his six children, Carlos Coloma resided in Mallorca from 1611 until 1617. The Statue of *Nuestra Senora de Seu* at Mallorca already existed. It was made at the end of the 14th century and is more than 2 m tall. It used to have a more prominent place in the cathedral but is found inside the cathedral at the *Capella de la Santissima Trinitad.* The reason is that all Gothic statues had to make room for Baroque art in the 17th century. Guillem Morey created it, and it is Gothic. Jesus holds the globe with a cross in his left hand and blesses the spectator with his right hand, although the original Statue did not have fingers and probably did not 'bless' the spectator. Several copies exist in other churches, and Jesus does not always bless the spectator. In Deerlijk, he also does not seem to praise the spectator.

The similarities between the two Jesuses are eye-catching. A blond child Jesus is not uncommon in Spanish Baroque, but the facial resemblance is striking. A comparison is shown in Figure 49.49.

49.4.2 The Plaza Mayor of Montblanc on a Panel of the Chapel's Original Retable

---

[67] Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez (Sevilla 1599 - Madrid 1660

[68] Count Olivares was Gaspar de Guzmán y Pimentel Ribera y Velasco de Tovar, shown and described in Figure 34.41 on page 537.

[69] Joana Sans from Montblanc pointed out, in private communication with the author, that the Metropolitan Museum of New York has an ancient copy of this figurine in its collection, in pure wood and not painted

[70] Llompart Gabriel. 'Nostra Dona de la Seu i el seu desdoblament secular en les diversos devocions marianes' , A. Pascual (coord.), La Seu de Mallorca, Palma, 1995, pp. 53-74.

49.4.2.1 Introduction

Even though Figure 49.1 on page 977 is striking evidence of the chapel's reference to Montblanc, and although the miracle in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 49.5, exposed close similarities with that of Montblanc, described in Chapter 49.6, even more, fascinating is the panel showing the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc, constituting a direct reference to the Desclergues.

When the author discovered that 1639 was a pivotal year in the life of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), he suddenly remembered the chapel of Deerlijk with its year of construction, 1639, visible on the facade. Curious to look in the light of this awareness, he entered the chapel and noticed that one of the panels (panel 3) embedded as an alcove in the right wall depicted the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc. He did the consequent investigations visually. In the final stage, when he had already drawn the most critical conclusions, the author performed Ultraviolet and Infrared experiments in Chapter 49.3.3 and Chapter 49.4.3, resulting in further confirmations, such as Antoni Desclergue's signature and traces of the original Spanish architecture. We logically describe the discoveries and disregard their chronological order.

49.4.2.2 A Visual Study of the Montblanc Panel

The reader may be interested in reading Chapter 5, Chapter 24 and Chapter 7.5 first. Here, we focus solely on panel 3 in the chapel, shown in Figure 49.51. Chapter 49.4.3 provides a study of the others. A visual inspection shows that the polychrome relief was made using techniques prevalent in Spain for making baroque reliefs in the 16th and 17th centuries. However, the artwork was carelessly painted over during a later restoration, as shown in Figure 49.52.

With the naked eye, one can see in Figure 49.52 that, at the male figurine's feet, a sculpture of a lion, a significant part of the artwork's original composition, was tragically demolished during restoration to recycle the retable panels into those fitting Mary's seven sorrows. To better appreciate the 3D nature of this work, a side view is presented in Figure 49.53.

The Gothic square where the two characters are located is the *Plaça Major* or *Plaza Mayor* of Montblanc. The investigation is summarized in Figures 49.53, 49.54, 49.55, 49.56, 49.57, 49.58, 49.59, 49.60 and 49.61.

The observation point is located to the right of *l' Ajuntament De Montblanc*,[71] while the observation direction points South-East. On the right is the building that from the 17th century became known as *Cal Malet*, shown in Figures 49.60 and 49.61, and still bears that name. To the left is the tower of the Saint Michael's church of Montblanc, shown in Figure 49.62. In between, the *Casal dels Desclergue* (*Casa Desclergues*) palace is recognizable. Trees still grow on the square and are used for cooling during the hot Spanish summers. Indeed, some things never change. An impression during a festival of the Giants of Montblanc is shown in Figure 49.63.

Consequently, we investigate a close-up. The dress of Mary was initially Spanish Green with a golden motif, which is the style found in the School of Gregorio Fernández in 17th century Spain, and the use of Spanish green color was also widespread in the works of Francisco de Zurbarán, who was operational in Madrid around 1640. In particular, Zurbarán painted saints, to whom he gave a persuasive look in their faces and body language, which is somewhat of the female figure's style in the Montblanc panel. A fair comparison is that of his painting of Santa Eufemia.

When we compare the windows on the 3rd floor of the Casal dels Desclergue on the Montblanc panel with the ones found nowadays, the old ones appear rectangular and more straightforward than the current ones. The Montblanc panel from around 1640 is likely accurate. It is known that Montblanc has suffered several devastating fires, including 'the great fire of 1652.' Restoration has resulted in refined windows. We can illustrate this with a particular example shown in Figures 49.64, 49.65 and 49.66.

49.4.3 An Infrared Study of the Polychromes, including the Montblanc Panel

Although the experiments were performed by simple means;[72] new information was obtained. The procedure is to heat a wall gently (a few degrees Celsius) and then cool it to ambient temperature.[73]

During the cooling, photos are taken with a heat camera (infrared camera).[74] Structural variations of the wall, or the layers covering the wall, can, in principle, be visualized in this way. The requirement is that they exhibit differences in thermal properties. For example, pure wood will absorb and release heat at a different speed than stone so that, during the process, the temperature of the two materials will be slightly different and observable with a heat camera.

The results are presented in Figures 49.67, 49.68, 49.69, 49.70, 49.72, 49.73, 49.74 and 49.75.

In Chapter 49.13.1, more infrared experiments are shown that reveal the chapel's original architecture.

49.4.3.1 Alcoves

The infrared images show that the reliefs were placed in alcoves cut out as rectangular shapes with straight or rounded corners from an existing and plastered wall. The remaining space between the panel and the alcove edges was then filled with new plaster, which reacted slightly differently to infrared rays than the surrounding original application.

49.4.3.2 Original Details of the Montblanc Panel

The results are shown in Figures 49.67, 49.68, 49.69, 49.70, 49.71, 49.72 and 49.74.

49.4.3.3 The Panel with an Inscription Added Later

Evidence that the panels have been recycled to become the seven sorrows of Mary is provided in Figure 49.75, revealing the entirely different nature of this panel compared to the others. A sculptor has produced this panel excellently, similar to the originals, but infrared reveals the difference.

---

[71] The Montblanc town hall is locally known as *l' Ajuntament De Montblanc.*

[72] On Friday, February 28, 2020, experiments were conducted, using an infrared camera with a temperature resolution of 50 mK, in the chapel *Kapelter-Ruste* and the church of *Saint Columba*, with an infrared source and an infrared camera. The experiment occurred in the presence of Priest Marc Messiaen, Luc Beke, Frans Declercq, Marc Vergote, Antoon Vanhoutte, and Lambert Declercq.

[73] The results are welcome examples the author will show to his students taking Engineering Thermodynamics at The Georgia Institute of Technology.

[74] The infrared images shown here have been optimized by adjusting the temperature and color ranges to make measurable variations visible on the photo.

49.4.3.4 Vegetation Seen on the Flight from Egypt panel

The Flight from Egypt panel, shown in Figure 49.76, depicts vegetation connected to Mexico at the time of the chapel's construction. Indeed, it concerns the Mexican Yucca on the one hand and Dracaena Americana on the other.

Like wheat in Spain, Yucca or Cassava was the primary food among Caribbean cultures and is prevalent in Mexico, conquered by Hernán Cortés. The first Spanish settlers placed little interest in this plant, in contrast to the Indians of the Caribbean, who had cassava as a basis for their diet and many other uses. They extracted materials for constructing their housing, needles, ropes, drinks, and medicines. Since the 16th century, the Spanish exported the plant to Cuba and Spain. What is eaten is the root, similar to manioc or potatoes.

The panel, a depiction of a well-known biblical scene, also holds a personal connection to Antoni Desclergue. It references a significant event in his early life when his mother, along with her brother and child, fled from Spain to Flanders in 1602. This event is detailed in Chapter 29.5.26 and Chapter 34.4, adding a personal and historical layer to the panel's interpretation.

49.4.3.5 The Original Retable Fabricated with 17th-century Spanish Techniques and later Recycled to the Seven Sorrows of Mary

49.4.3.5.1 Applied Fabrication Technique Two examples of refined Spanish Baroque sculptures for comparison, with comparative color pallets, are shown in Figures 49.77 and 49.78.

As is common in Spain, the original retable must have been built of several panels representing Saints and Biblical events. As described in Chapter 49.13.4, the original retable has been replaced by a new one.

The reliefs were re-used to form the seven Sorrows of Mary in the chapel's interior walls in 1884. Before, they must have been stored elsewhere and were most probably part of the chapel of *Onze Lieve Vrouw Ter Ruste* inside the Columba church after one had removed them from the Chapel of Deerlijk during the French period. The remaining panels are described in Chapter 49.4.3.5.3 and shown in Figure 49.84 on page 1016. They are numbered from 1 to 7. There were likely more panels, but one probably destroyed them as they did not fit their new purpose to represent the seven sorrows. The installation of the panels cost 1200 Franks, which was half the price of constructing a little tower on the chapel's roof.

The panels are of a similar artistic quality as retables in Spain from the first half of the 17th century. For instance, the Retablo de Nuestra Señora del Rosario at Calamoch in the province of Teruel is one such example, made by Pedro Martínez, Domingo Martínez, and Jaime Viñola in 1606 and Melchor Luzón made some alterations in 1646; the style of the retable at Calamocha is that of Pedro Belsue and Francisco Lacosta.

About Panel 2 of the flight to Egypt in Figure 49.67, the moon's appearance on the panel is rare. For instance, we may cite Adam Elsheimer here, born in Frankfurt in 1578 but had his career in Italy and died there in Rome in 1610. In his painting of the flight to Egypt, a moon is visible. In a later period, 1640, we also find a moon on Rembrandt's version of the flight to Egypt.[75]

We studied the technique used to fabricate the panels. We investigated the clumsy restoration that had taken place in the past when they changed function from Retabel reliefs to Panels describing Mary's seven sorrows, and maybe later, too.

They are wooden sculptures in panels that must have been part of the chapel's original retable. The panels were covered by gesso[76] (an underground layer covering the wood substrate), which is textured[77] on a flat background, shown in Figure 49.79, 49.80, 49.81 and 49.82.

This technique of texturing was widespread in Spain in the 16th century. The Gesso is covered by a red layer of *assiette 'a dorer*,[78] as shown in Figure 49.80.

On top of the red layer is a gilded[79] layer of gold paint.

The above description also applies to, for instance, the *Retablo de la Orden de Santiago*[80] at *Iglesia Parroquial de la Virgen de los Remedios*, Estremera in Madrid, constructed around 1530.

An introduction to such techniques can be found in the work of Eva López et al.[81].

A repetitive square-like pattern was typical for that time and was probably used to let the gold shine omnidirectional. On the panel with text, at Deerlijk, no such gesso layer is applied, confirming that the 'panel zero' does not belong to the original set and must have been added in 1884.

49.4.3.5.2 Narrative of the Retable In the current configuration of panels in the chapel, the Montblanc panel presumably depicts Mary and Joseph. They have lost Jesus in the temple at the age of 12. The relief serves as one image out of seven, representing the sorrows of Mary. A Mary-like personage and a male personage are there, and buildings suit this purpose.

Still, several issues clearly show that this was, initially, neither Mary nor Joseph. Priest Michiel Declercq, shown in Figure 49.95 on page 1023, of the parish of Saint Columba in Deerlijk, once described the chapel's interior in Deerlijk during the baptism of the author's youngest son Lambert. He explained that there used to be an animal on that particular panel, as in Figure 49.83 a long time ago, and that this has been removed because it was ugly and because one would never expect Joseph to have an animal on a leash. We know that Saint Rochus often has a dog with him, but never a lion; he also never has a script in his hand and typically has a shell of Saint-Jaques and other apparent pilgrimage symbols, but never a book. Several images are shown at the beginning of Chapter 29. Unlike Saint Rochus (Saint Roch or Sant Rocco), Saint Jeroni is never depicted as a pilgrim on his way to Santiago de Compostela (wearing a shell) because the pilgrimage to Santiago de Compostela has existed only since 814. At the same time, Saint Hieronymus of Stridon died in 420.

The sculpture has been overpainted several times. The figure of Sant Jeroni has been transformed, mainly by removing the lion figure. Still, even under these circumstances, it does not yet resemble Joseph as we usually find him in models.

---

[75] Rembrandt's version of the flight to Egypt is by experts sometimes attributed to Ferdinand Bol.

[76] Gesso is a white paint mixture consisting of a binder mixed with chalk, gypsum, or pigment. It is used as an underlayer on wooden panels to create a smooth surface for painting or Gilding.

[77] Textured Gesso: In the 16th century, particularly in Spain, Gesso was often textured to add a decorative element. This texture could be achieved through various techniques such as stamping, carving, or pressing patterns into the wet Gesso. The texture would create a subtle relief that would enhance the appearance of the Gilding applied on top.

[78] Assiette is a term used in Gilding that refers to the base layer applied before the gold leaf. Typically, this layer is red or reddish-brown and is made from a mixture of clay (bole) and a binder. The color of the assiette affects the tone and brilliance of the gold leaf applied over it.

[79] Gilding is the process of applying gold leaf or gold paint to a surface. Since ancient times, this technique has been used to add a luxurious finish to artworks, architecture, and decorative objects.

[80] Retablo de la Orden de Santiago: As mentioned, this retable located in the Iglesia Parroquial de la Virgen de los Remedios in Estremera, Madrid, constructed around 1530, serves as a prominent example of these techniques. The repetitive square-like pattern used in the gesso texturing would catch light in different directions, enhancing the brilliance of the gold.

[81] Eva López Zamora, Consuelo Dalmau Moliner, Facultad de Bellas Artes, 'Materiales y técnicas de dorado a través de las antiguas fuentes documentales' , Univ. Complutense de Madrid.

The seven panels at Deerlijk intend to represent Mary's seven sorrows, but a church is visible in the picture, while churches, of course, appear only centuries later.

An oil painting shows Joseph wearing a hat, *Huida a Egipto* by Antonio Pradales (1618-1685), currently stored at the Arts Institute of Detroit in Michigan, USA. So, a hat is possible for Joseph. However, the scene in Deerlijk does not represent Egypt's flight as the panel next to it does. Also, generally, in paintings representing the flight to Egypt, there is a donkey visible, and Jesus is, of course, also depicted.

Note that sometimes Santiago is also shown wearing a sombrero. Still, Santiago is recognizable by other attributes, such as a shell or a water bottle, which are not visible on the Montblanc panel. The only location where a bottle or shell might have appeared would be at the bottom of the stick, where it has been broken. Nevertheless, this would be weird: we have not found a single depiction of Santiago holding a bottle or shell close to the ground at the lower end of the stick.

We may safely assume that the depicted male figure is that of Sant Jeroni.

49.4.3.5.3 The Retable in its Current Role as Seven Sorrows The buildings are typically Spanish and show Gothic features. They can still be found in Montblanc, Tarragona, and Barcelona. The Gothic period appeared much later than the 1st century AD. The appearance of a church contradicts the modern use of the Seven Sighs of Mary because there were no churches in her life.

The archives at Deerlijk reveal that the seven sorrows' images were (re) installed in the chapel in 1884. As mentioned above, their installation cost 1200 Franks. It is then that a new altar has been constructed in the chapel, which replaced the original retable. In contrast, the original retable parts had been stored (perhaps in a temporary chapel inside the Columba Church of Deerlijk). They received their new destination in the chapel in 1884.

The course of time must have impacted the appearance of the retable.

Besides, the chapel served different purposes during its lifetime, including a school and a hospital. The intact remains of the retable have been refurbished to help a new mission: depicting the seven sorrows of Mary. Why? Well, devotion to Mary became a significant trend again in Flanders after 1854.

Figure 49.84 shows the seven panels in the Chapel of Deerlijk, constituting the chapel's seven sorrows, together with a panel that displays a gothic inscription. Although one has tried to make the latter fit into the series of 7 reliefs, when they appear together, the differences are striking. The seven sorrows are as follows:

The Prophecy of Simeon.
The escape and Flight into Egypt.
The Loss of the Child Jesus in the Temple of Jerusalem.
The Meeting of Mary and Jesus on the Via Dolorosa.
The Crucifixion of Jesus on Mount Calvary.
The Piercing of the Side of Jesus with a spear, and His Descent from the Cross.
The Burial of Jesus by Joseph of Arimathea.

Panel zero shows a text in Gothic letters: '*De VII Weedommen van Maria*' (The seven sorrows of Mary). The board is different from the others and is probably fabricated in a somewhat industrialized manner.

Whoever made it did his best to appear as if the text was written in 1639 when the chapel was established. We have discovered that the characters were copied from Herman Pieterszoon, Leersnijder, at Delft in 1508. The distinctive letter *M* has equally been used to ornament the dress of the Mary of Sorrows' colossal statue, adorning the chapel since 1884.

Note that, to transform the scene on the Main Square of Montblanc (relief 3) into something that may portray Joseph and Mary searching for their lost son Jesus in the temple, the lion, typical for Sant Jeroni, has been removed as described before to make Jeroni look more like Joseph even though the buildings on the scene are gothic.

There is a church in the back, which is anachronistic, given that early churches date from after 200 AD. The author knows only two examples of a church being shown in a biblical scene: Hans Memling's Last Judgment (1467-1471), which refers to a distant future, and Pieter Bruegel the Elder's Census at Bethlehem (1566), which explicitly invokes an anachronism to show a snowy Flemish contemporary landscape and to complain about the modern bureaucracy.

In other words, the church shown on the panel in Deerlijk appears on purpose to represent Montblanc.

49.5 Narrative of the Miracle and Antoni Desclergue's Role in 1634

49.5.1 Introduction

The wonder, described in Chapter 49.12 and the recorded facts presented here offer significant similarities with one in Montblanc, described in Chapter 49.6.

There have been several versions of the 1634 miracle. The original testimonies were discovered by the team of Bruggeman[82] in the Arras archives[83] in France and date from 1639.

To this book's author, there is no doubt that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) witnessed the miracle of 1634 at Deerlijk. The induction is based on the legend that a Knight or Nobleman was involved, on the fact that Antoni knew all the known witnesses personally, and that the Bishop, who knew Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), refused to sign the record with the witnesses because we presume, he knew it was not (yet) completed. He needed Antoni's statements on this matter to be included before his validation.

In addition, the oldest known depiction of the miracle refers to Jeroni Desclergue, explained in Chapter 49.10.4, bares Antoni Desclergue's signature, as shown in Figure 49.2 on page 978, and depicts *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc* in the tree, as seen in Figure 49.1 on page 977.

The witnesses were recorded in 1639 while Antoni was in Spain. The written testimonies belong to the Du Bois archives, not the ecclesiastic ones at Tournai; they were never sealed nor signed by the Bishop, and there are no indications of completeness[84]. It's striking that, apart from a short statement by the local priest, none of the other clerics or men in power at Deerlijk or Harelbeke has made any preserved declaration.

---

[82] Albert Bruggeman, 'De legende van O.-L.-Vrouw ter Ruste' , Derlike, 26ste jaargang, nr 1, 2003, pages 3-9.

[83] Archives Départementales du Pas-De-Calais, Série 433-175/18.

[84] Although it's unlikely that the recorded testimonies would be false, their preservation must have resulted from selective archiving by the family, while they may have destroyed disadvantageous documents.

In Chapter 49.2.2.2, we highlighted Bishop Maximilien II Villain de Gand and his connection with Antoni Desclergue (DC06). We also saw that he was a pious person and a man of principle.

In particular, in the year of the miracle at Deerlijk, he wrote the manuscript '*Speculum sacerdotum.*' In other words, in 1634, he highlighted priests' moral duty and conscience, which must have contributed to his stubborn refusal to sign the document in 1639. Indeed, although the family Du Bois-Kelduwier insisted on having the report approved and moving forward with establishing the chapel that they sponsored and tried to obtain benefits from, the Bishop could not sign it because it was not complete; Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) testimony and that of others were missing. Consequently, a completed document must have followed and awaits discovery or is lost in time.

When the witnesses were recorded in November 1639, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) had yet to return from Spain with the statuette of Cano and the retable containing the scene of the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his wife Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) must have been essential witnesses of the event, reflected in the legend that survived and was written down in the 18th century.

They, and nobody else, were the Knight or Nobleman and his wife, central in the tale.

49.5.2 Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in 1634

The year 1634 has been critical to the Desclergues. Indeed, that year, Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) uncle in Montblanc, Francesc Desclergue (DC05e) received a nobility title, as described in Chapter 28.5.6 and shown in the document of Figure 28.23, on page 358. Bringing back a handcrafted retable from Montblanc during his visit in 1639 should have received full support from his family. 1634 was an *annus mirabilis* and assured the family that the coincidental miracle in Deerlijk was not haphazardly. Support to credit Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) must have been natural.

In 1634, on June 30, Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) uncle Antoni (DC05b) died in Ghent, as shown in Figure 32.20 on page 498. It was equally the year when Carlos Coloma de Saa, a friend of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and the person who had recruited Antoni Desclergue (DC06), returned to Spain.

Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was not absent on the list of la bourgeoisie foraine of Kortrijk in 1634, shown in Figure 34.177 on page 589.

On July 11, 1634, Joan (DC07c), son of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), was baptized at Deerlijk in Figure 36.10 on page 642. He may have been in a precarious condition just after his birth, whence his father Antoni (DC06) promised to construct a chapel in Deerlijk should he recover. Then, when the miracle happened a few weeks later, in August, Antoni remembered his promise. As a few years went by, he decided to devote the chapel to his parents and found financial support in the person of Marguerite Kelduwier, the wealthy widow of Jean Du Bois.

49.5.3 The Miracle Pointed at la Mare de Déu de la Serra

From Bruggeman's article, we translated the existing legend concerning the chapel:[85]

> *In great distress, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) took refuge in la Mare de Déu de la Serra and promised to fall the giant tree in the forest to build a chapel in her honor on Asschendries. His prayer was answered, and his son was healed, but he forgot the promise. When the tree was felled and transported along the Asschendries, horses and wagons could no longer go on. The Catalan Knight sawed the tree, and he found a small statue of Our Lady in it. The event reminded him of his promise, after which a chapel was erected.*

The reader familiar with Catalan will recognize '*la serra*,' which is 'a saw' in English, applied to cut trees and saw wood, but equally used to describe 'a mountain range.' The pun, along with the tree cutting in the legend, were references to *La Mare de Déu de la Serra.*

Interestingly, Bruggeman states that[86]

'Is the legend nothing but the fruit of the imagination of a pious population? There is a grain of truth in all legends and that truth would give our local fraternity of historians the opportunity to discover!'

49.5.4 Details of the 1634 Miracle

49.5.4.1 The Recorded Facts

The miracle in 1634 is the religious foundation of the chapel in Deerlijk. It was discovered in 2003 by Albert Bruggeman[87] and his colleagues of *Heemkring Dorp en Toren* of Deerlijk. The discovered files come from a private archive, not the official ecclesiastic of the Diocese of Tournai, and they are probably incomplete.

None of the documents contains the seal or signature of the Bishop.

In the 18th century, one mixed the memory of this miracle with new facts. It resulted in a legend about the chapel in which a Nobleman called *de Cassina* was involved. Still, the chapel is a century older than the Cassina family's appearance in Deerlijk.

Bruggeman's article re-established that 'De Cassina' had nothing to do with the chapel because this family only appeared in Deerlijk in the 18th century.

Colleagues of *Heemkring Dorp en Toren* have done investigations at *Les Archives Départementales de Arras* in Northern France. They found seven written testimonies concerning the chapel's legend in the private Du Bois archives. We summarise the testimonials below.

The main witness was *Judocus Bulckaert* (JB), husband of Jeanne Cloet and son of Pierre. He was a carpenter from Kortrijk who had bought an oak tree in Deerlijk.

---

[85] We have replaced the words '*Adriaan de Cassina, heer van Deerlijk*,' by '*Antoni Desclergue.*' Note that both names have *AD* as an acronym. We equally replaced '*kasteelheer*' with '*Catalaanse ridder*' to smoothen the line of thought. We also replaced '*Onze-Lieve-Vrouw*' by '*Onze-Lieve-Vrouw van de zaag*' and translated to '*la Mare de Déu de la Serra*' to specify our Lady congruent our argument.
According to Bruggeman, the story was copied from Leon Defraeye, '*Geschiedenis en Folklore van Deerlijk*,' of 1942, which referred to an article in 'Biekorf' in 1891

[86] 'Is de legende dan niets anders dan de vrucht van de verbeelding van een vrome bevolking? In alle legenden schuilt een grond van waarheid en die waarheid zou onze heemkring in de gelegenheid zijn te ontdekken!' , on page 4 of Bruggeman's article.

[87] Albert Bruggeman, 'The legend of O.-L-Vrouw ter Ruste,' Derlike, 26th volume, Jul-Aug-Sept 2003.

The other witnesses were *Valentin Bekaert* (VB)[88][89][90] from Deerlijk, *Marcus Van Marcke* (MVM)[91][92], *Guillaume Vermandere* (GV)[93] from Kortrijk, *Pieter Wielandt* (PW)[94][95] from Deerlijk, pastor *Zacharius Waultier* (SW)[96] from Deerlijk and finally, and the Bishop of Tournai, *Maximilien II Villain de Gand*, described in Chapter 49.2.2.2.

The testimonies date from the end of 1639, just after the chapel was built.

We noted November 2 (MVM) and November 3 (PW) in 1639.

The testimonies were recorded by the Hispanic theologian *Matheo de Morgues* of Portuguese origin.

Links between Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the different witnesses of the miracle of 1634 are shown in Chapter 34.5.13, including the Kelduwier and Montens families.

The witnesses are the carpenter and the people who helped him that day. Besides, the pastor is heard, and the Bishop of Tournai decides.

The official document expressing the Bishop's approval has never been found, but the Du Bois family claims in later papers that it occurred on November 23, 1639. Since Antoni Desclergue returned from Spain in 1640, we assume his testimony should have been recorded before his departure in 1639. It is improbable that a Bishop would have approved the miracle in nearly three weeks, based on seven ordinary witnesses, without hearing any person of higher rank.

We defined the initials in the above paragraphs and summarised the information provided by the seven testimonies in the following.

The story is about a carpenter from Kortrijk who bought an oak tree (JB, VB, GV) from the Assche court ('*Asschendries*') in Deerlijk (JB, VB, GV). During transport, the horses suddenly could no longer pull the cart, which was abnormal.

All witnesses agree that the merchant was Judocus Bulckaert (JB, VB, MVM, GV, PW). The latter added a few more details: the tree cost seven pounds and had about 180 bundles of branches (JB). He also remembered that the incident occurred at the end of August 1634, four months after purchasing the tree (JB). The other witnesses remember it was about five years before their testimony (MVM, GV, PW). So far, everything is clear and reasonable.

The witnesses disagree or no longer know about the other facts.

About the distance from the tree's original location to where the miracle happened, JB claims it is 400-500 steps, while PW claims it is 400-500 feet[97]. According to JB, his alleged distance concerns the number of footsteps measured from *de Vierschaar van Assche.*

The other witnesses claim that the incident occurred where 'now' (i.e., late 1639) the chapel stands (VB, MVM), while GV only claims it is where a statue of Mary hung from a tree. PW clearly states that it happened where Mary's statue hung from an oak and where 'now' (so, at the end of 1639), the chapel was built.

GV claims that four horses usually pull such a tree trunk on a cart without any problems. The witnesses agree that not four but five horses were used to drag the cart (JB, VB, MVM, GV, PW).

There is a complete disagreement about the number of people who helped: more than twelve (VB), sixteen (MVM), more than twenty (JB), and many (PW).

Two extra horses were delivered (JB, VB, MVM, GV, PW) by a certain *Nicolas* or *Clays Montens*[98][99][100][101][102] (JB, MVM, GV, PW).

According to JB and MVM, the spectators interpreted the incident as a wish of the Virgin Mary's statue to be presented with a shelter. The latter would need to be constructed from the timber of the transported oak trunk. Only JB adds 'who' had to do that, namely 'someone.'

Pastor SW said that he had heard from a sixty-year-old parishioner, Vincent de Cruce, that the Virgin Mary statue had been hanging on the tree for about twenty years and that there had been another one before.

The Bishop then added that he gave indulgences of forty days to the faithful who prayed the following: '*Pater Noster*,' or, '*Ave Maria*,' or, '*Ave Maris Stella*,' or, '*O Glorioso Domina*,' or, '*Salve Regina*.'

49.5.4.2 This Author's Reflections on the Testimonies

It is unequivocal that the chapel was constructed by November 1639, albeit yet to be functional, due to the pending official establishment.

Consequently, Antoni Desclergue likely observed the completed structure before his departure to Spain, enabling him to accurately determine the religious ornamentation required for its embellishment.

Given the longstanding presence of the previous statuette, which had been suspended in the tree for approximately two decades, and considering the existence of an even earlier one, the residents of Deerlijk did not exhibit a strong attachment to the statue. Consequently, they would have been amenable to its replacement in 1639 with Cano's work.

Furthermore, it is probable that Catholic Flanders was replete with statues of Mary, indicating a cultural context where such replacements would not be unusual.

Still, a later depiction of the event shows that it concerned a statue of La Mare de Déu de la Serra of Montblanc, shown in Figure 49.1 on page 977.

The chapel's construction in Deerlijk in 1639 had been planned for at least five years.

According to his testimony to the Portuguese cleric Matheo de Morgues, Pastor Zacharius Wautier (SW) is the sole credible source in this matter.

This brief testimony, written in Latin, reveals that Wautier learned from a 60-year-old parishioner, Vincent van Cruce, that the statue had been hanging on the tree for approximately 20 years. However, the pastor refrains from commenting on the events, leading to suspicions that the witnesses may have fabricated parts of the story or that the pastor himself was inadequately informed.

---

[88] see also Figure 49.19 on page 999

[89] see also Figure 49.20 on page 999

[90] see also Figure 49.21 on page 999

[91] see also Figure 34.120 on page 559

[92] see also Figure 49.30 on page 1000

[93] see also Figure 49.23 on page 1000

[94] see also Figure 49.27 on page 1000

[95] See also 49.28 on page 1000

[96] see also Figure 49.30 on page 1000

[97] The stated numerical value for the distance was 400 to 500 feet or steps and was precisely the same for every witness. Altogether, it concerns 900, so 'CM' in Roman numerals, again symbolism for the complete family name of Antoni (DC06), namely 'desClergue y de Montoya,' a curiosity.

[98] see also Figure 49.11 on page 998

[99] see also Figure 49.12 on page 998

[100] see also Figure 49.14 on page 999

[101] see also Figure 49.21 on page 999

[102] see also Figure 49.22 on page 999

As mentioned above, the fact that the tree was *sawn* pointed, in the story, at '*la serra*' and therefore revealed that it concerned *La Mare de Déu de la Serra of Montblanc.*

The contradictory testimonies concerning the distance between the location where the oak tree was felled and the chapel's site are especially dubious. During that period, craftsmen were undoubtedly familiar with the distinction between a foot and a step, '*un pie y un paso.*' A step was approximately five times the length of a foot, making it highly improbable that such measurements could be erroneously conflated in a professional testimony given in good faith.

We know that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) wanted a chapel built in honor of his father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), and possibly his mother, Felipa de Montoya; he must have supported Marguerite Kelduwier in this regard, who also wanted a chapel.

Ecclesiastical endorsement for establishing a chapel is more readily secured when a miraculous event is associated. It is plausible to surmise that in August 1634, an incident involving a cart laden with a tree trunk becoming immobilized occurred, reminiscent of the legend of *La Mare de Déu de la Serra of Montblanc.* This could have been perceived as a miraculous event or ascribed to a mechanical failure, such as a defective wheel or axle. The individuals at the scene likely believed, with genuine conviction, that they were witnessing a miracle. While the occurrence may have had supernatural undertones, discrepancies exist among witness reports regarding the number of onlookers present.

Nevertheless, considering the broader context in this volume, it is reasonable to infer that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his spouse, Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), were among the witnesses. The event likely transpired in the vicinity of the current chapel or nearby. A statue of Mary was reportedly affixed to a tree at the site, aligning with the narrative of *La Mare de Déu de la Serra of Montblanc.* The precise location was likely of minimal significance because, in Catholic Flanders, figurines of the Virgin Mary were ubiquitous, particularly at crossroads and alley entrances. The statuette mentioned in the narrative cannot be the one currently housed in the chapel, as it remains remarkably well-preserved, showing no signs of weathering or damage, indicating it must have been stored in a sheltered environment for nearly four centuries. A statue exposed to the elements in a tree for twenty years would undoubtedly exhibit wear and deterioration. Therefore, it is highly probable that the present statue was brought from Madrid by Antoni Desclergue in 1639 (DC06).

It is entirely plausible that both Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and the Bishop linked the event in Deerlijk to Her Royal Highness Isabella of Spain, given the symbolic involvement of a tree. However, the reference to a saw indicates La Mare de Déu de la Serra of Montblanc. Furthermore, the earliest depiction explicitly illustrates that the event was indeed associated with the patron saint of Montblanc.

On December 1, 1633, Her Royal Highness Isabella of Spain, whose life and deeds are elaborated upon in Chapter 8.8.3, passed away in Brussels approximately one year before the Miracle at Deerlijk.

This raises the question: was Isabella communicating something through this miraculous event? This occurrence undoubtedly contributed to the Bishop's understanding of the matter. Isabella was the consort of His Royal Highness Albert of Austria. Together, they were celebrated for their triumph in the Battle of Ostend, a conflict in September 1604 where the Spanish Netherlands emerged victorious against the Dutch States and the English. Notably, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), the father of Antoni and a figure described in Chapter 29.5.28, was killed during this battle.

The Spanish attributed their victory at Ostend to the intercession of the Virgin Mary of Scherpenheuvel, a statue discovered in an oak tree. In 1605, in gratitude for this victory, Isabella and Albert commissioned the construction of a basilica in the pilgrimage town of Scherpenheuvel. Following this, Ambrogio Spinola secured a series of victories against the Dutch States, which the Spaniards also credited to the divine favor associated with Scherpenheuvel.

Significantly, the Bishop gave indulgence for the following prayers:

'*Pater Noster*,' a symbolic link to Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), father of Antoni Desclergue (DC06);

'*Ave Maria*,' a symbolic link to Felipa de Montoya, mother of Antoni Desclergue (DC06);

'*Ave Maris Stella*,' a symbolic link to the SuperNova seen in the sky at the end of the battle for Ostend in 1604 and considered a divine sign;

'*O glorioso Domina*' and '*Salve Regina*,' almost direct references to Isabella of Spain.

The person who provided the two extra horses was a certain Nicolas Montens, while one witness remembered him as Clays Montens. As stated above, he is likely a relative of Marguerite Kelduwier but is also associated with Antoni Desclergue.

' Vincent de Cruce' is the sixty-year-old villager mentioned by the pastor. It means that this witness was born in 1579 when the Spanish liberated Kortrijk from the Calvinists. If this was a fictitious person, it's important to remember that his full name means 'the Victory of Christ.'[103]

In August 1634, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his contemporaries interpreted the Miracle as a sign of divine protection. This perception can be contextualized by the arrival of Ferdinand of Austria, brother to King Philip IV of Spain, who had arrived from Milan with a substantial military force the preceding month. This army was deployed to safeguard the Southern Netherlands from the States and the French. Consequently, Ferdinand's presence engendered a sense of security and relative peace. In this context, it became necessary to erect the chapel '*Ten Ruste*' as a tangible expression of this newfound stability and protection.

The merchant acquired an oak tree for seven pounds. The tree's dimensions dimensions were such that it could yield 180 bundles of branches. Within the narrative, two oak trees are featured, symbolically resulting in 360 branches. It is noteworthy that Jeroni Desclergue passed away in Ostend precisely 360 months before the Miracle in Deerlijk.

49.5.4.3 Official Endorsement of the 1634 Miracle and further Contestation of the Chaplaincy until Antoni Desclergue died in 1690

Subsequent documents authored by the descendants of Du Bois assert that the miracle received official recognition on November 23, 1639.

However, no archival record contains a document signed by the Bishop to substantiate this claim. This either indicates that the information needs to be more accurate or that the archives need to be completed. The benefice was formally approved on June 18, 1641, coinciding with the year following Antoni's return from Spain.

The Chaplaincy, which represented the status that would ultimately confer the desired power upon the Du Bois family, remained contested until 1690. This year marks the death of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), suggesting that he opposed the Chaplaincy until his demise.

---

[103] Vincent de Cruce may have been symbolically appropriated as a conceptual witness, despite the existence of an actual individual by that name. Within the realms of faith and the esoteric associations with miracles and the Knights Templar, symbolic representations frequently hold greater significance than empirical facts.

49.6 Similarities with the Legend of la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc

We present the patron of Montblanc, the Virgin of the Serra, in Figure 49.1 on page 977.

We conclude that the miraculous event detailed in Chapter 49.5 likely occurred before a replica of this figurine, which was suspended in a tree in Deerlijk in the year 1634. Notably, the phenomenon in Deerlijk exhibits remarkable similarities to the one associated with *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*, as depicted in Figure 49.85.

The contents of this section mainly come from Albert Oliva's article, described in Figure 49.85, with the necessary information added in this book's context. The image of the Virgin of the Sierra, a large Italian Gothic alabaster sculpture, has been revered for centuries. Its history, shrouded in one of the most enigmatic and amazing legends in the region [104], holds a significant place in religious history. It shows essential similarities with the miracle in Deerlijk, described in Chapter 49.5.4. The carving of the Virgin of the Serra is located in a chamber behind the main altar of the sanctuary, shown in Figure 49.86, of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*, and is accessed by stairs built on the sides. Probably from the 13th century, the image depicts the life-size Virgin Mary with the child Jesus in her arms. It is 1.75 m high and weighs 371 kg. Four personages of biblical women guard it throughout the year, Rachel, Esther, Rebekah, and Judith.

The legend pertains to a Greek princess who transported the sacred image to Montblanc. According to tradition, Princess Irene of Lascaris carried an image of the Virgin Mary from Salou to Zaragoza. During their journey through Montblanc, the oxen pulling the carriage halted and refused to proceed, interpreted as a divine sign of the Virgin's desire to remain at that location. This site was notably marked by a Green Cross, now housed within the sanctuary, signifying the place where Saracens were said to have martyred five Christian children.

Princess Irene subsequently sought permission from King James II to construct a convent for the Poor Clare nuns on that hill, utilizing stones from the recently demolished synagogue in Montblanc's Jewish Quarter. The construction of the new sanctuary, intended to house the Holy Image, commenced in 1296. Historical records indicate that it became the second most frequented sanctuary in Catalonia, following Montserrat, and it received numerous privileges from Popes and monarchs during the fifteenth century.

Throughout history, like many other significant monuments and buildings, it has endured the ravages of wars and looting. Nevertheless, the veneration and upkeep of the sanctuary have persisted to the present day. The Greek princess was notably relentless in bringing the Virgin Mary to Zaragoza.

As per oral tradition, she amputated a finger from the image and transported it to her destination city, as the image itself had resolved to remain in Montblanc.

Upon examining the Virgin of the Sierra, one can observe that a finger from her right hand is conspicuously missing, with evidence suggesting it was meticulously removed. The exact timing of this event and the current whereabouts of the finger remain unknown. Legend holds that, in some manner, the finger eventually reached Zaragoza.

49.7 Children Concerned in Montblanc and Deerlijk

About the place of prayer *Onze-Lieve-Vrouw-ter-Rustekapel*, it is known that mothers often visited the chapel with their children and that the holy patron goddess was worshiped there against the crying of the children to obtain peace of mind.[105] We know from the place of prayer *El monestir i la Mare de Deu de la Serra de Montblanc* that in the monastery of the Serra in Montblanc, a green cross and a polychrome statue of the Virgin of the Serra are central.

The legend about the origin of the place where the oxen stopped occurred where a green cross (*la creu verdá*) was on the hill. According to the story, that cross, shown in Figure 49.87, was placed there in memory of five Christian children who were tortured to death by the Saracens. [106] [107] [108] [109] [110] [111] [112] [113] [114] [115] [116] [[117]

Many miracles are attributed to the pilgrimage site of *El monestir i la Mare de Deu de la Serra de Montblanc*, many related to children, such as the story that a deceased child was brought back to life.

[118]

49.8 Paranormal Events in Deerlijk and Montblanc

Besides miracles related to children, several others are attributed to the monastery of *la Mare de Deu de la Serra* in Montblanc, shown in Figure 49.88, such as halos above the monastery and flashes of light in and above the sanctuary.

Other paranormal events were also recorded there, such as the inexplicable lighting of a candle and other ghostly occurrences and miracles.[119]

When Jeroni Desclergue was killed in action in Ostend in 1604, a bright light was visible in the sky, caused by Kepler's supernova

---

[104] The area is that of Tarragona and includes Montblanc.

[105] Pagina 123 Derlike, 6de jaargang, nr 4, april-mei-juni 1984

[106] Baucells i Reis, J. et al. Biografia de la fundadora i altres treballs històrics del Monestir de la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc. Edita: Monetir de Santa Maria de la Serra de Monges de Santa Clara- Montblanc. Montblanc, 1996.

[107] Grau Pujol, Josep M. et al. El centenari de la Coronació canònica de la Mare de Déu de la Serra, patrona de Montblanc (1906-2006). Història d'una devoció. Cossetània edicions. Valls, 2006.

[108] Grau i Pujol, Josep Maria, Badia i Batalla, Francesc. Diccionari biogràfic històric de Montblanc (1155-1920). Edita: Fundació Martí l'Humà. Tot Conca. Montblanc, 2008.

[109] Porta i Balanyà, J. M. Montblanc. Imatges i Records. Editorial Viena. Barcelona, 1998.

[110] Porta i Balanyà, J. M. Montblanc. (La Creu de Terme). Cossetània Edicions. Valls, 2000. pp. 72-75.

[111] Serra, Gabriel. Director. El monestir de la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc. Monuments de la Conca de Barberà. Edita: Centre d'Estudis de la Conca de Barberà. Montblanc, 1996.

[112] Vives Poblet, Lluís, La Mare de Déu de la Serra durant la Guerra Civil . Editorial Cossetània, Valls 2006.

[113] Palau, Antoni (1931). Guia de Montblanch. Barcelona: Imp. Romana.

[114] París i Bou, Lluís (1981). Història de la Serra. Montblanc: Santuari de la Serra

[115] Sanahuja, Pedro (1959). Historia de la seráfica provincia de Cataluña. Barcelona: Ed. Seráfica

[116] Sánchez Fuertes, Cayetano (2012). Reseña histórica de los monasterios de clarisas de España y Portugal. Vol. II. Salamanca: Hermanas Clarisas de España

[117] Serra, Gabriel (1996). El monestir de la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc. Montblanc: Centre d'Estudis de la Conca de Barberà

[118] Carme Plaza Arqué, El Monestir i la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc, entre història i llegenda, Col.lecció El Bagul - 13, Cossetània édicions, 2016

[119] Mites montblanquins la Cru Verda, in Històries de la Conca, 2 January 2014.

SN1604. Spaniards from Montblanc saw a connection with their home city.

The appearance of flashes of light is also a story that has long lived among the population in Deerlijk. Leon Defraeye wrote some testimonials, such as: "*The chapel was haunted, and in the evening, people saw the light in the chapel and heard looms working.*"[120]

The legitimacy of paranormal phenomena can be debated; however, observing and recounting such experiences may be influenced by a tradition where narratives from Montblanc intertwine with those concerning the chapel in Deerlijk. Those anticipating manifestations, such as light flashes, within these stories might perceive them as genuine.

La Cru Verdà is now located inside the Sanctuary and Monastery of la Serra in Montblanc, and it is shown in Figure 49.87.

Figure 49.89 shows how, in modern days, the legend lives on.

49.9 Marguerite Kelduwier as the chapel's proprietary

49.9.1 *À propos* on Marguerite Kelduwier

The author initially underestimated the role of Marguerite Kelduwier due to a lack of documents and references.[121]

With Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) appearance in Deerlijk and his involvement in establishing a chapel, local historians can now consider their research from a Spanish perspective, potentially uncovering more facts. It is time to explore the surviving Spanish archives and collaborate with Iberian local and global historians. Much remains to be discovered about Deerlijk's Spanish period and that of the nearby places such as Harelbeke and Kortrijk.

Antoni Desclergue, a witness to the miracle of 1634, aimed to honor his parents by establishing a chapel. In contrast, Marguerite Kelduwier, with local roots and financial means, sought to elevate her power and that of her descendants by establishing a chapel with benefice and a chaplaincy.

Antoni used Marguerite for her finances, while Marguerite used Antoni for his connections within the Spanish regime, linking the initiative to the Spanish victory at Ostend in 1604 and the artwork described in Chapters 49.3 and 49.4.

As detailed and shown in Figure 49.1 on page 977, the miracle occurred before a figurine of *La Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc* in Deerlijk, originating from the Desclergues' hometown, Montblanc in Tarragona.

Ultimately, as the owner, Marguerite is remembered through official documents, while Antoni's memory became legendary, later transformed into a myth, with the person of de Cassina replacing his name.

The thought of Spanish influence in the chapel's erection might be controversial to locals, but the evidence presented in this book is undeniable. The aim is to honor our ancestors by revealing the truth.

As a patrilineal descendant of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), the author defends his case and revives Antoni's memory. Marguerite Kelduwier's role and her past in Deerlijk are well known, carefully studied, and further investigated by the Benoit family, including Filip Benoit and Karl Uyttenhove, and others of the Historical Fraternity of *Dorp en Toren* in Deerlijk. The author does not contest their work; after all, Marguerite owned the chapel, and her descendants were in charge.

Nevertheless, the initiation, the miracle, the art from Spain, and the desire to honor his parents were Antoni's work. The miracle, occurring in front of a souvenir from Montblanc, likely brought by Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), cannot be denied. Disregarding these facts constitutes a profound violation of scholarly integrity.

According to the society *Stichting Behoud van Oud*, the family name Kelduwier derives from the old French 'cueillerie,' or harvest, appearing in various forms in France and Flanders.[122] The various forms include: *Delcoeuillerie, Delcoeullerie, Delcueillerie, Delceuillerie, Delecoeuillerie, Delecueillerie, Delculerie, Quellerie, Quelleryе, Quelerij, Quellery, Quelderie, Queldry, Heldines, Kelderwiers, Keldewiers, Kuelduis, Keldewier, Kelduwier, Kellewiers, Callewier, Caluwier, Keylewier, Keylewiers, Keilewier, kelkewier, Caluwyer, Keldewyer, Gueldewier, Heldevent, Kelduyier.*

Marguerite Kelduwier[123] was the daughter of Antheunis Kelduwier (1538-1578) and Judoca Vanderplancke (deceased in 1579). She appears in several documents, including the Orphan's deed after her father's death (Figure 49.90).

Marguerite, born in Deerlijk, was wealthy and married Jean du Bois[124] from Lille, later becoming his widow. They were wealthy bankers from Lille, with Jean an acquaintance of Jan Declercq (DK03), Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) stepfather, and Jeroni Joan Desclergue's (DC05) friend, as shown in Figure 34.243 on page 605.

Comparing Antoni Desclergue (DC06) with this wealthy family reveals significant differences. In Catalonia, typically, one son inherited everything, while the others made their way through military service or overseas ventures.

Antoni's father and his brothers came to Flanders around 1590, while their brother Francesc stayed in Montblanc, inheriting everything.[125]

Soldiers hoped to gain titles through military performance, earning little but expecting rewards after critical victories and campaigns. Hence, neither Jeroni (DC05) nor Antoni (DC06) were wealthy; they were soldiers engaging in other activities during the winter months. This was typical for a Spanish noble family, where one child, the heir, inherited everything, and the others had to fend for themselves.

Recent documents claim that Bishop Vilain de Gand approved the miracle in Deerlijk on November 23, 1639, though a signed

---

[120] Hugo Defraeye, 'Deerlijkse volksverhalen', Deerlijke, 1ste jaargang, nr 3, 1978-1979, pagina 42.

[121] Science is a continuous transition of successive models and theories. Subatomic particles were often predicted theoretically for symmetry reasons before being discovered experimentally. When Urbain Le Verrier predicted, from an abnormal motion of the planet Uranus measured by Alexis Bouvard, on mathematical grounds, assuming that Isaac Newton had correctly formulated the laws of motion in physics, that there must be another hidden planet 'Neptune,' Johann Gottfried Galle and Heinrich Louis d'Arrest looked where the theory predicted it. They observed the new planet on September 24, 1846. The discovery confirmed the assumption that Newton's laws encompassed nothing but the whole truth and explained the motion of planets, stars, and galaxies just as they described the trajectory of a projectile or a falling apple. However, after Albert Einstein emerged with a new paradigm that the time-space curvature determines the motion of objects by the existence of mass and not by a mathematical formula describing an inexplicable force, it was Eddington who, during the solar eclipse on May 29, 1919, observed that the mass deflects light and that time-space is, therefore, curved. Insight is a non-linear process of proposing models and verifying them, as well as deduction through already-made observations. We must allow the functions of human discovery by all means to obtain insight.

[122] Based on 'Stichting Behoud van Oud' and collected documents by the Benoit family.

[123] Establishing Marguerite Kelduwier's entire ancestry tree remains to be done. Filip Benoit and Karl Uyttenhove will likely focus on this in the coming years, having already made significant progress.

[124] The investigation into the Flemish variant of the name "Du Bois," such as "Van den Bosche," represents a credible avenue for local historians exploring the ancient Flemish or Germanic origins of their village's history. However, it would not be surprising for the author to discover in the future that Jean Du Bois was, in fact, Joan Desbosch, a Catalan banker or someone of Catalan descent.

[125] The grandfather in Montblanc was Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (DC04), described in Chapter 28. After two marriages, he had four sons and one daughter: Antoni Desclergue y Ratera, described in Chapter 32, Francesc Desclergue y Ratera, described in Chapter 28.3.1, Francisca Desclergue y Ratera, described in Chapter 28.3.3, Enric Desclergue y Cortés, described in Chapter 33, and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), described in Chapter 29. Three brothers came to Flanders around 1590, while a fourth brother, Francesc, stayed in Montblanc, where he would inherit everything.

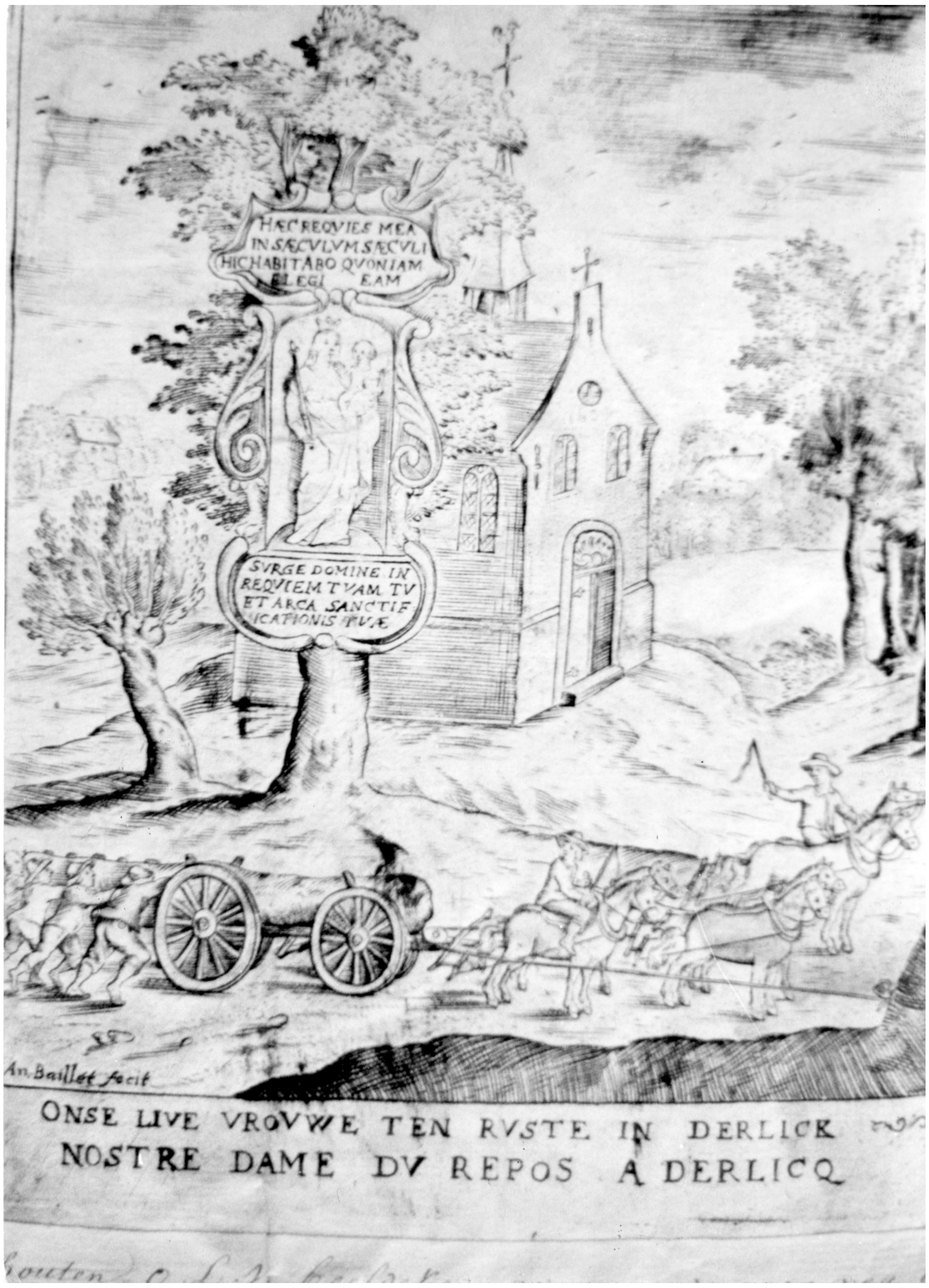

HÆC REQVIES MEA
IN SÆCVLVM SÆCVLI
HIC HABITABO QVONIAM
ELEGI EAM
SVRGE DOMINE IN
REQVIEM TVAM TV
ET ARCA SANCTIF
ICATIONIS TVÆ
An. Baillet fecit
ONSE LIVE VROVWE TEN RVSTE IN DERLICK
NOSTRE DAME DV REPOS A DERLICQ

Figure 49.8: *Antoine Baillet, drawing of 'Kapel-ter-Ruste' , 17th century (A. Baillet, Archive Leon Defraeye, photo 18.897). A smaller version of this image is also shown in Figure 49.6*

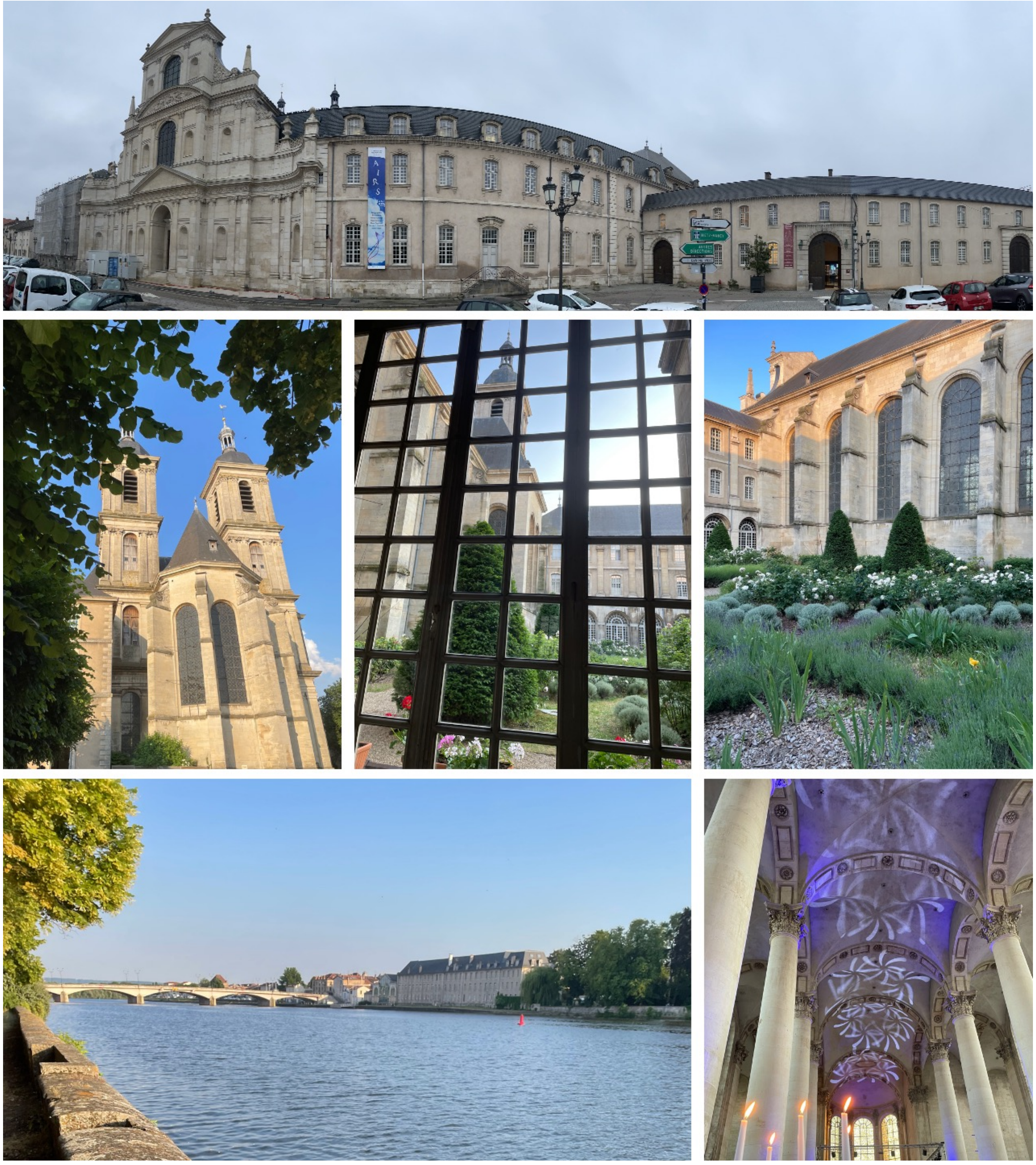
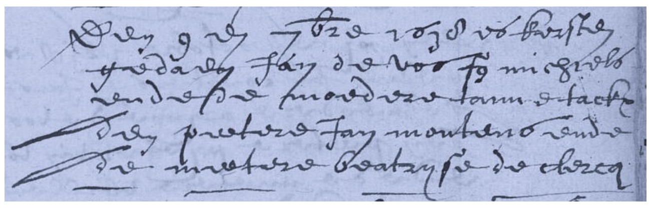
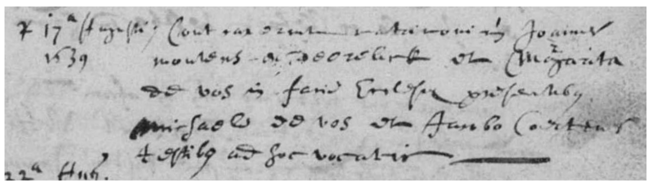


Figure 49.9: *The 'Abbaye des Prémontrés de Pont-à-Mousson' is also known as 'Sainte-Marie-Majeure,' or, in Spanish, 'Santa Maria la Mayor,' the same as the main church of Montblanc. The construction dates from the 18th century but was preceded by a smaller version at the beginning of the 17th century. Its location is near the University of Pont-à-Mousson. The University was founded by the Duke of Lorraine in 1572 and immediately entrusted to the Jesuits, and the college received 1575 its charter of university foundation from Gregory XIII. The photos were taken in 2021 and 2023. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



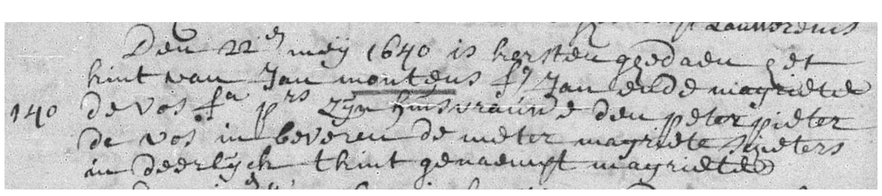
Den 9en 7bre 1638 voor kersten
gedaen Jan de vos fs michiels
ende [illegible] moeder tanne tacx
den peetere Jan montens ende
de meetere beatryse de clercq

Figure 49.10: *Deerlijk, September 9, 1638, the baptism of Jan de Vos, son of Michael de Vos and Anne Tacx ('Tanne' , but from other records, we know it was 'Anne'). The godfather was Jan Montens, and the godmother was Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx).*



7 17a Augusti Contraxerunt matrimonium Joannes
1639 montens ex Deerlijk et Margarita
de vos in facie Ecclesiae praesentibus
Michaele de vos et Jacobo Coertens
[illegible] ad hoc vocatis
22a Aug.

Figure 49.11: *Beveren-Leie, August 17, 1639, the wedding of Margarita De Vos and Jan Montens from Deerlijk. The witnesses were Jacques Coertens and Michael De Vos.*



[illegible]
Den 22en maij 1640 is kersten gedaen het
kint van Jan montens fs Jan ende margriete
140 de vos fa pieters zijn huisvrauwe den peter pieter
de vos in beveren de meter margriete schieters
in deerlijck thint genaempt margriete

Figure 49.12: *Vichte, May 22, 1640, the baptism of Margriet Montens, daughter of Jan Montens, son of Jan, and Margriet de Vos, daughter of Pieter. The godfather was Pieter de Vos from Beveren-Leie, and the godmother was Margriet Schieters from Deerlijk.*

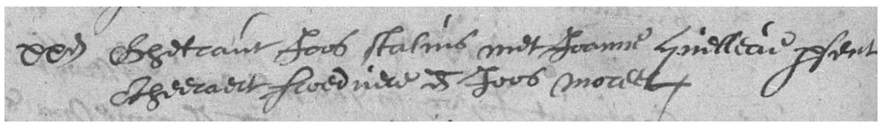


Figure 49.13: *Sint Denijs Zwevegem, 1648, April 15, the wedding of Joannes Stalins and Joanna Kelduwier ('Quellerie'). The witnesses were Gerard Froedeure (he married Margarita Vercouter) and Jean Morets. The document is also found as Figure 29.153 on page 432*

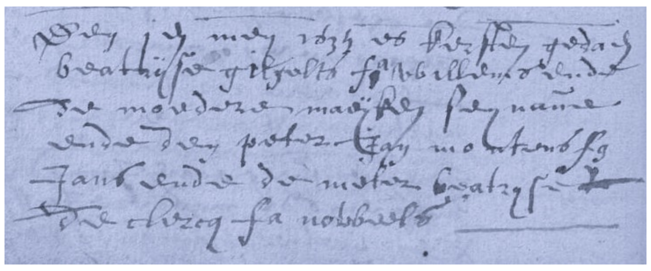


Figure 49.14: *Deerlijk, May 1, 1635, the baptism of Beatrijs Gilyct, daughter of Willem Gilyct and Maria Seynaeve. The godfather was Jan Montens, son of Jan, and the godmother was Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), daughter of Noel ('Noweels').*

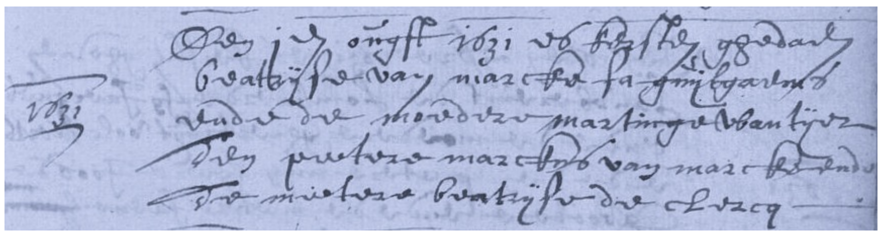


Figure 49.15: *Deerlijk, August 1, 1631, the baptism of Beatrice Van Marcke, daughter of Willem Van Marcke and Martine Wautier. The godfather was Marcus Van Marcke, and the godmother was Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx).*

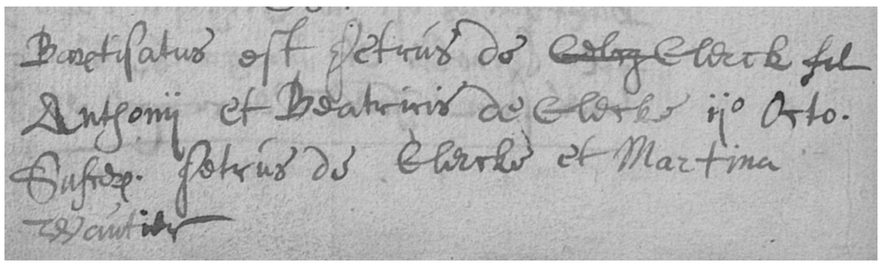


Figure 49.16: *1640, Deerlijk, the baptism of Pere Declerque (DC07d) ('Petrus Desclerg y Clerck'), son of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06) and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx). Godfather was Pieter Declercq (DK03dyb) ('Petrus de Clercke'), godmother was Martina Wautier.*

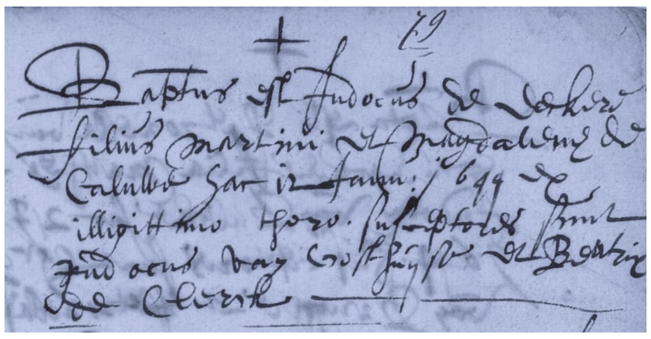


Figure 49.17: *Deerlijk, January 12, 1644, the baptism of Judocus Deckere, son of Martinus Deckere and of Magdalena Kelduwier ('De Caluwe'), with Judocus van Oosthuyse the godfather and Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), the godmother.*

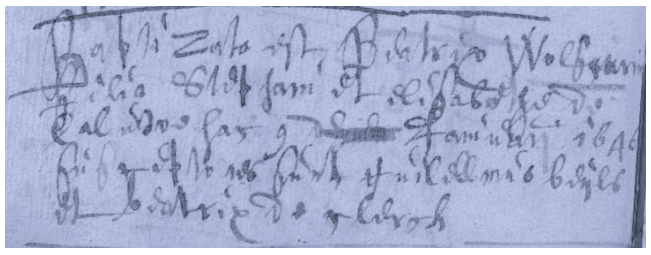


Figure 49.18: *Deerlijk, January 9, 1646, the baptism of Beatrijs Wolfcarius, daughter of Stephanus Wolcarius and Elisabeth de Kelduwier ('de Caluudue'). The godfather was Willem Beyls, and the godmother was Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx).*

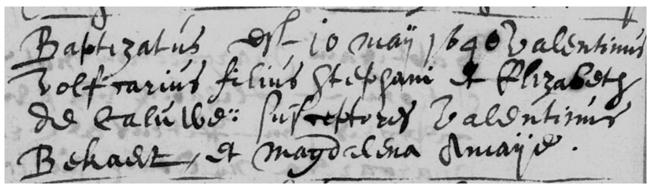


Figure 49.19: *Deerlijk, May 10, 1640, the baptism of Valentinus Wolfcarius, son of Stephanus Wolfcarius and Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Decaluwe'). The godfather was Valentin Bekaert ('Bekaet'), and the godmother was Magdalena Amaye.*

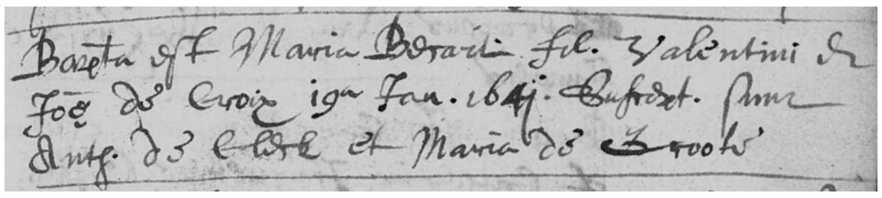


Figure 49.20: *Deerlijk, January 19, 1641, the baptism of Maria Bekaert, daughter of Valentin Bekaert and Joanna de Croix (perhaps Juana de la Cruz). The godfather was Antoni Desclergue, and the godmother was Maria de Groote.*

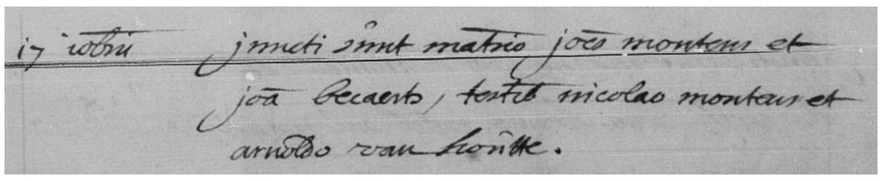


Figure 49.21: *Harelbeke, December 17, 1619, the marriage of Jan Montens and Joana Bekaert. The witnesses were Claes ('Nicolaes') Montens and Arnoldus Vanhoutte.*

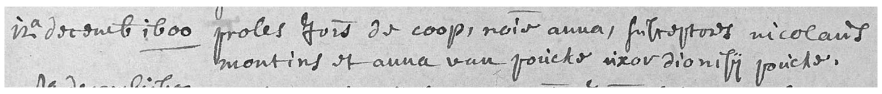
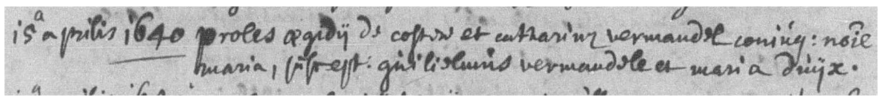


Figure 49.22: *Harelbeke, December 12, 1600, the baptism of Anna Decoop, daughter of Joannes Decoop. The godfather was Nicolaes Montens, and the godmother was Anna Vanpoucke, the wife of Dionysius Vanpoucke.*



15ª aprilis 1640 proles ægidij de coster et catharinæ vermandele coniug: noie
maria, suscept: guilielmus vermandele et maria duijx.

Figure 49.23: *Harelbeke, April 15, 1640, the baptism of Maria Decostere, daughter of Egidius Decostere and Catarina Vermandere. The godmother was Maria Ducx, and the godfather was Willem Vermandere ('Vermandele').*

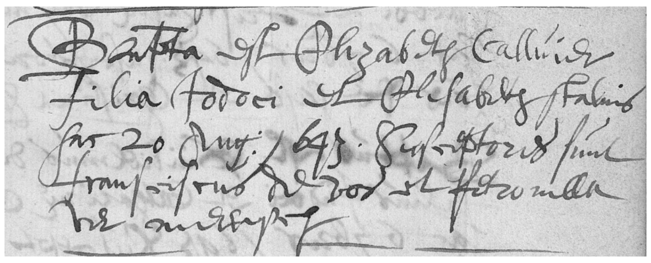


Figure 49.24: *Deerlijk, August 20, 1643, the baptism of Elisabeth Kelduwier ('Calluier'), daughter of Judocus Kelduwierand Elisabeth Stalins. Her godfather was Franciscus de Vos, and the godmother was Petronella Vermeersch.*

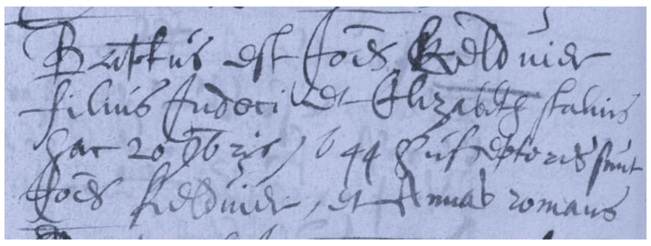
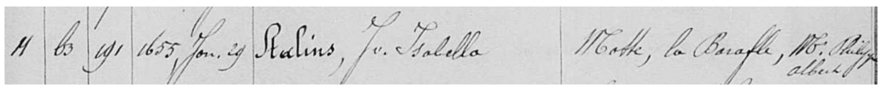


Figure 49.25: *1644, November 20, Deerlijk, the baptism of Jean Kelduwier ('Kelduier'), son of Jose Kelduwier and Elisabeth Stalins. The godfather was Joannes Kelluwier, and the godmother was Annabel Roman. The document is also found in Figure 29.155 on page 432.*



11 63 191 1655, Jan. 29 Stalins, Jv. Isabella Motte, la Baraffe, Mr. Philipp albert

Figure 49.26: *Ypres, January 29, 1655, the marriage of Isabella Stalins and Philippe Albert la Motte Baraffe. Only the lists of that period have survived WWI; therefore, we cannot access the original record. The document is also found in Figure 29.156 on page 432.*

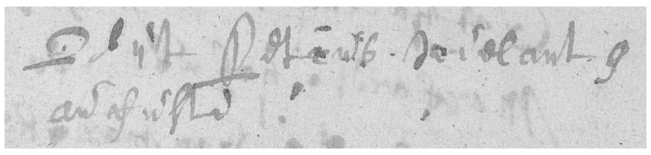


Figure 49.27: *Deerlijk, August 9, 1666, the burial of Pieter Wielandt.*

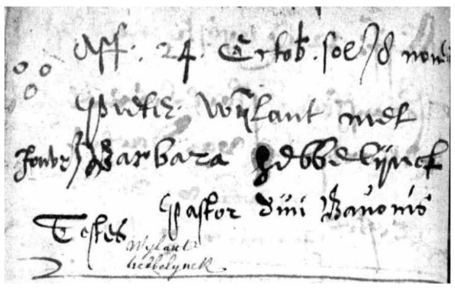
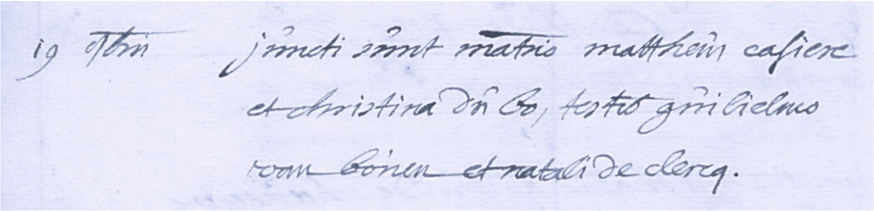


Figure 49.28: *Ghent, Sint Nicolas church, October 24, 1620, the wedding of Pieter Wielandt and Barbara Hebbelynck.*



19 9bris juncti sunt matrio mattheus casiere
et christina du bo, testib guilielmo
van bonen et natali de clercq.

Figure 49.29: *Harelbeke, November 19, 1621, the wedding of Mathieu Casiere and Christina du Bois ('du Bo'). The witnesses were Willem van Bonen and Noel Declercq ('Natalis').*

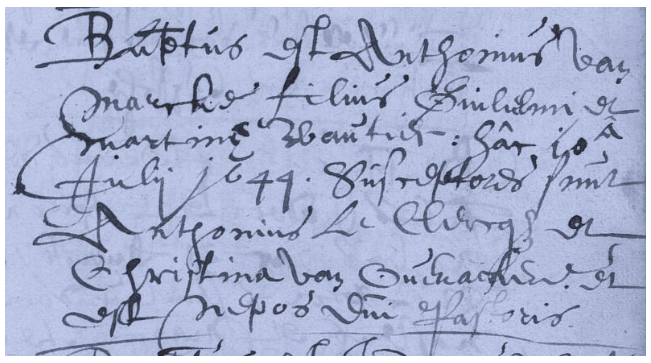


Figure 49.30: *Deerlijk, July 10, 1644, the baptism of Anthonius van Marcke, the son of Willem ('Guilelmus') van Marcke and Martine Wautier; godmother was Ghuilelma van Ounackere.*

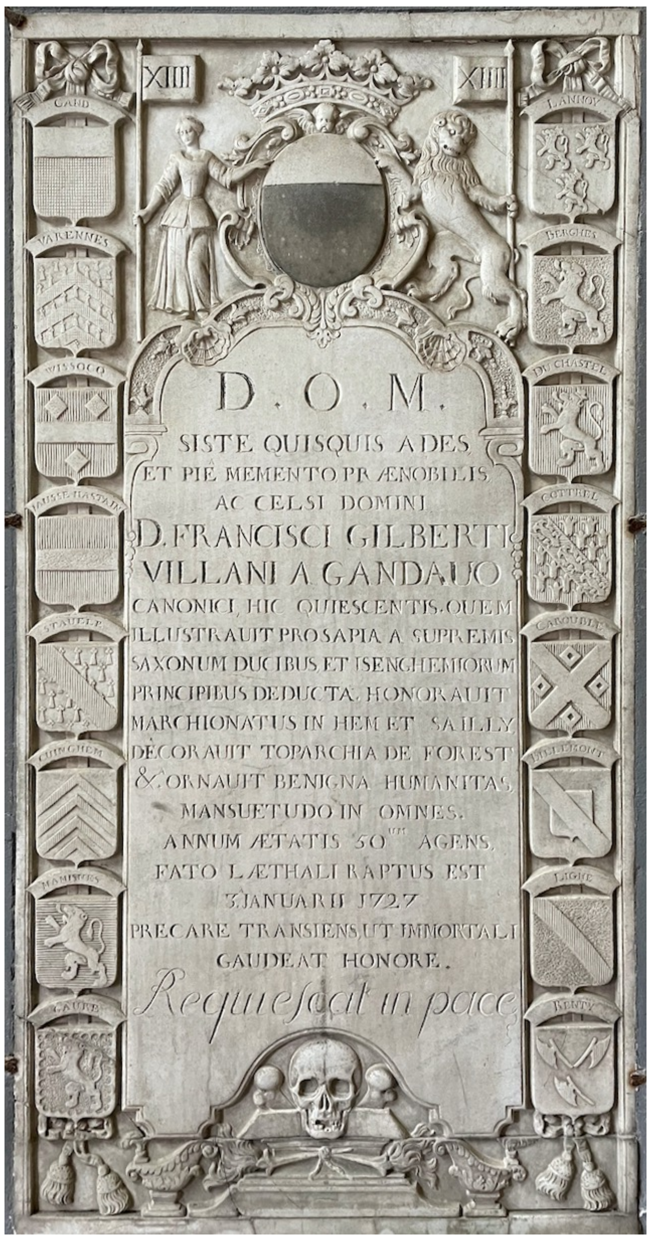

D.O.M.
SISTE QUISQUIS ADES
ET PIÈ MEMENTO PRÆNOBILIS
AC CELSI DOMINI
D. FRANCISCI GILBERTI
VILLANI A GANDAUO
CANONICI, HIC QUIESCENTIS, QUEM
ILLUSTRAUIT PROSAPIA A SUPREMIS
SAXONUM DUCIBUS, ET ISENGHEMIORUM
PRINCIPIBUS DEDUCTA. HONORAUIT
MARCHIONATUS IN HEM ET SAILLY
DECORAUIT TOPARCHIA DE FOREST
&. ORNAUIT BENIGNA HUMANITAS,
MANSUETUDO IN OMNES.
ANNUM ÆTATIS 50UM AGENS,
FATO LÆTHALI RAPTUS EST
3 JANUARII 1727
PRECARE TRANSIENS, UT IMMORTALI
GAUDEAT HONORE.
Requiescat in pace
XIII
XIII

Figure 49.31: *François Gilbert Vilain de Gand, 1677-1727, the son of François Gilbert Vilain de Gand (1638-1713) and Marie Anne de Lannoy. His grandparents were Jacques-Philippe Vilain de Gand (1612-1674) and Michelle Françoise de Varennes. Jacques Philippe was the brother of Maximilien Vilain De Gand, the one who was involved in the establishment of the chapel in Deerlijk. This tomb can be found in the Cathedral of Tournai (Photo taken in 2023) (Declercq de Silva Archive).*

Figure 49.32: *The Cathedral of Tournai, a stunning example of Romanesque and Gothic architecture, was founded in the 12th century. Over the centuries, it has witnessed significant historical events and remains a symbol of the city's rich heritage. We extend our gratitude to the people of Tournai, the city, and the city council for generously sharing these photographs, allowing us to appreciate the cathedral's enduring beauty and cultural significance.*

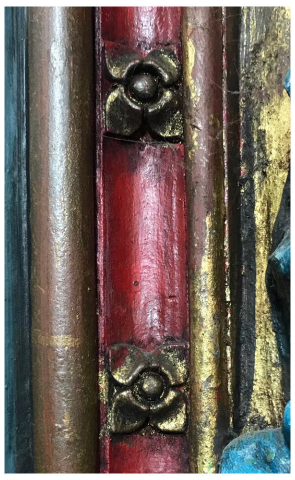


Figure 49.33: *Thirteen templar flowers, i.e., ornamented Knight's crosses, are depicted on the panels in the chapel. The number 13 stands for Antoni. The image can be compared with Figure 29.16 on page 375 and Figure 29.17 on page 375. Possibly, they also refer to the Ros family as explained in Figure 23.1 on page 247, and in Figure 23.5 on page 250. They can also be found in Metz, in Figure 17.8 on page 126. The rose is also a reference to Sant Jordi of Montblanc. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 49.34: *The Montblanc panel was photographed during a UV fluorescence experiment. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

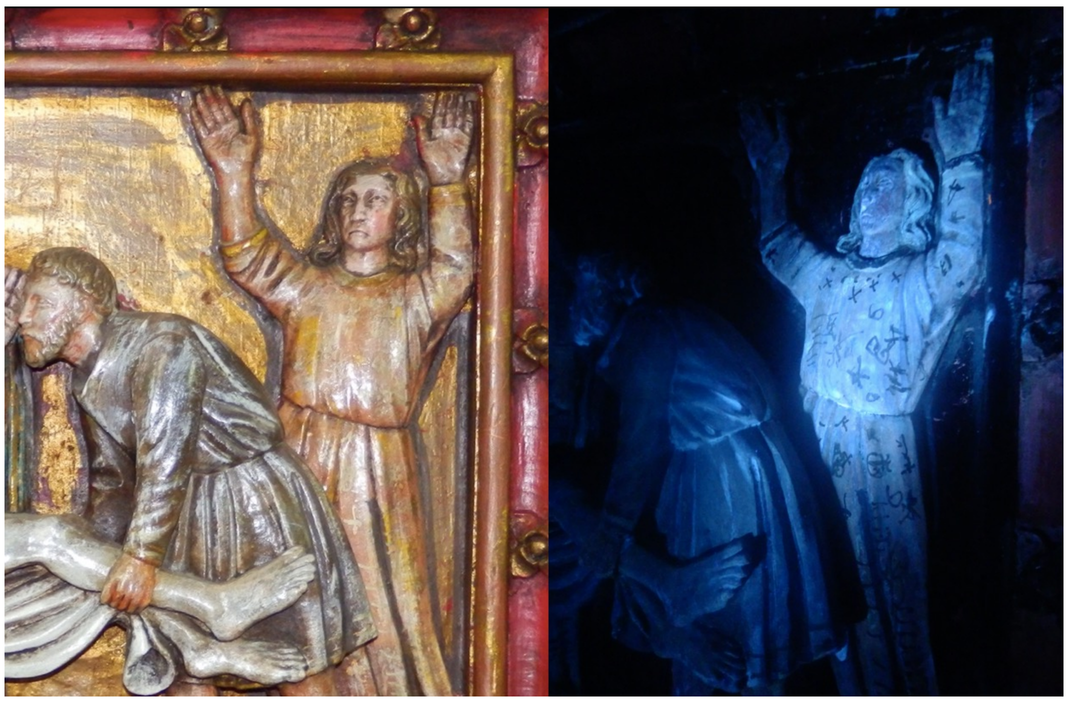


Figure 49.35: *Panel 7, left in normal light, right in UV light. Bright letters are visible in a style of the first half of the 17th century. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

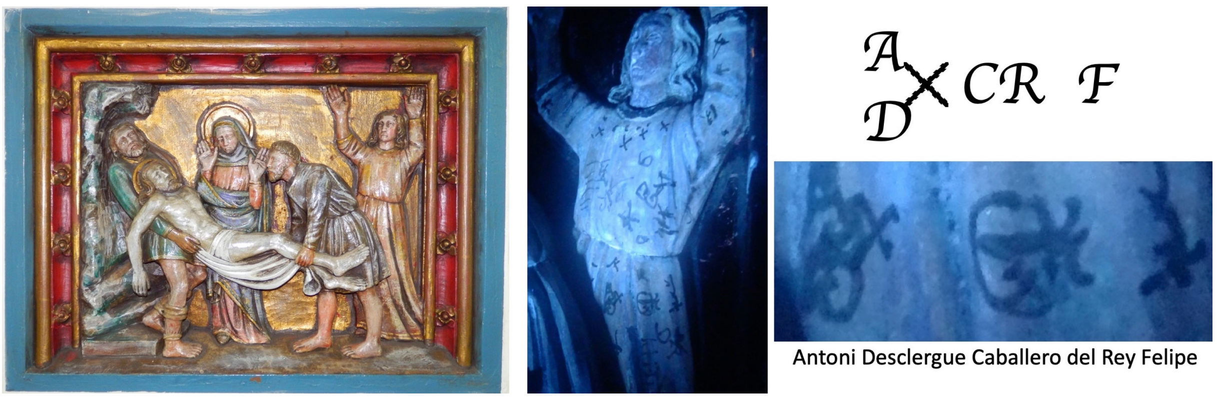


Figure 49.36: *Left is Panel 7 at the Chapel in Deerlijk, in daylight. Right is Antoni Desclergue's signature on the 7th panel, seen under ultraviolet fluorescence. The other initials are shown in Figure 49.37. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

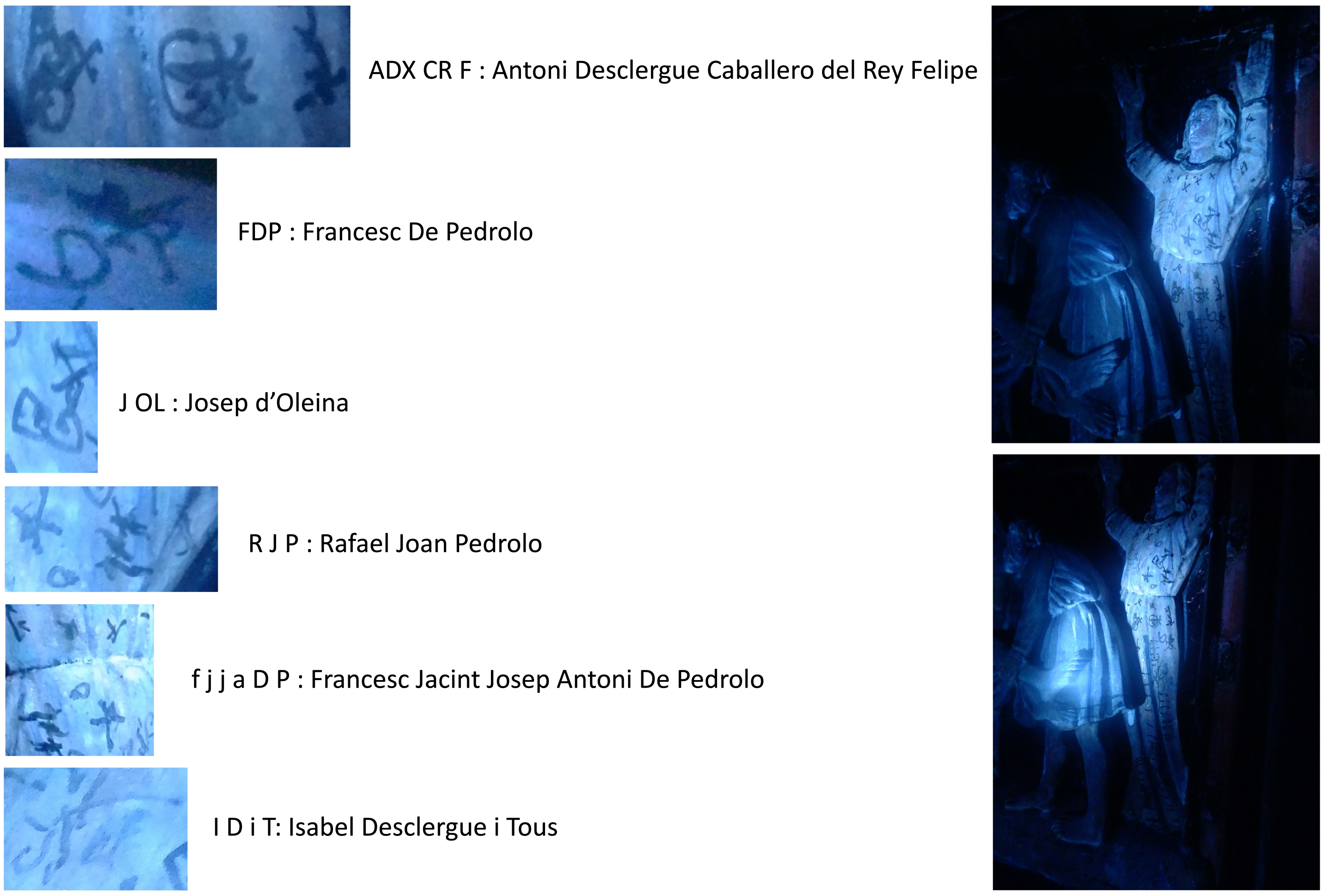
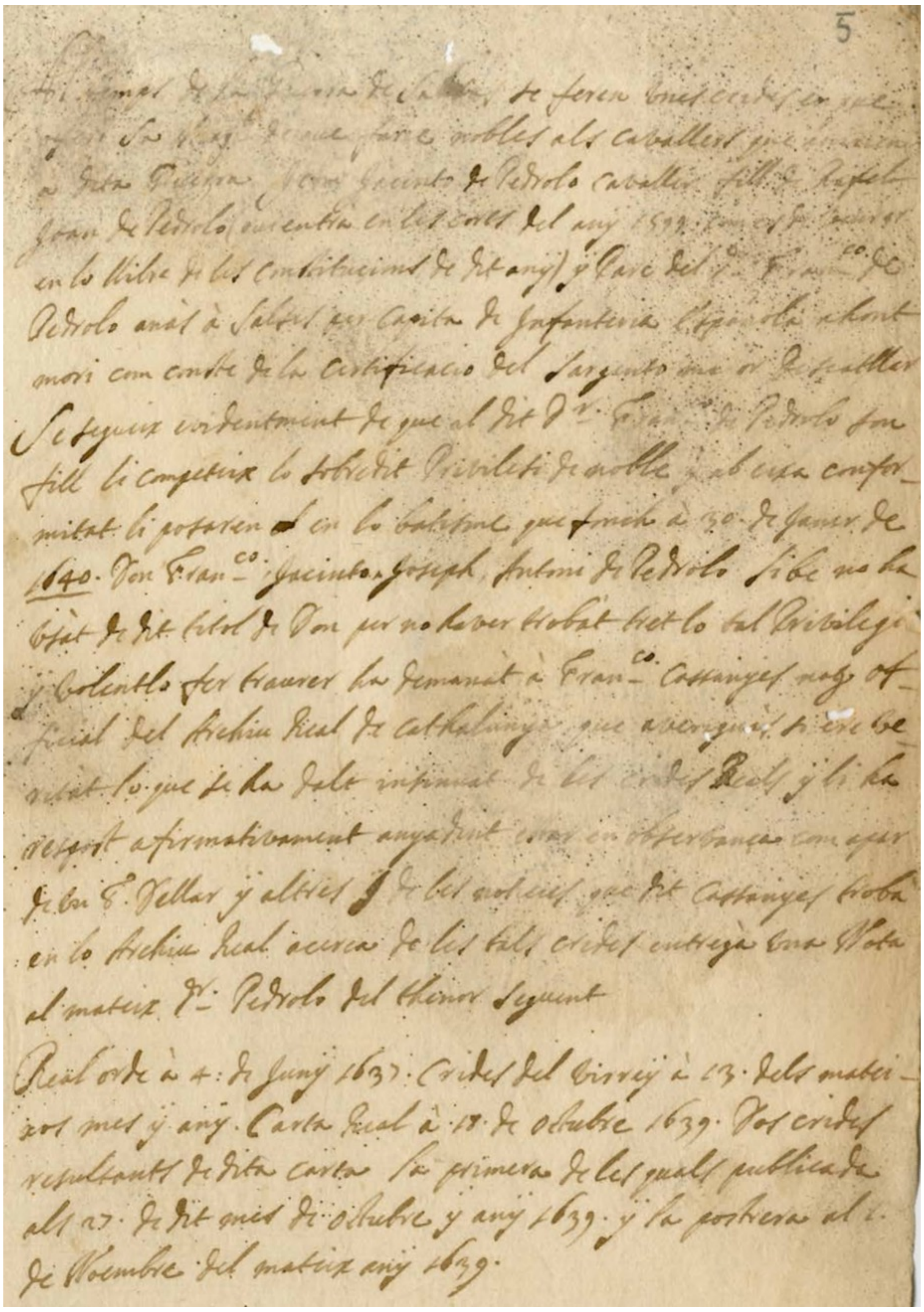

ADX CR F : Antoni Desclergue Caballero del Rey Felipe
FDP : Francesc De Pedrolo
J OL : Josep d'Oleina
R J P : Rafael Joan Pedrolo
f j j a D P : Francesc Jacint Josep Antoni De Pedrolo
I D i T: Isabel Desclergue i Tous

Figure 49.37: *The initials are found on the 7th panel, one of which is also shown in Figure 49.36. To identify the persons behind the acronyms, we refer to Figure 49.38 of the Pedrolo Archives, describing the events in 1637, 1639 and 1640 related to the noble title of the de Pedrolo family and the baptism of Francesc Jacint Josep Antoni de Pedrolo, son of Isabela Desclergue. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



5

[illegible] de la guerra de Salses, se feren unes crides en que
[illegible] Sa Mag.t [illegible] faria nobles als cavallers que anaren
a dita guerra. Joan Jacinto de Pedrolo caballer fill de Rafel
Joan de Pedrolo (ensenta en les corts del any 1599 com es de veurer
en lo llibre de les Constitucions de dit any) y Pare del Dr. Fran.co de
Pedrolo anà à Salses per Capita de Infanteria Espanyola ahont
mori com consta de la certificacio del Sargento major de [illegible]
Se seguex evidentment de que al dit Dr. Fran.co de Pedrolo son
fill li competeix lo sobredit Privilegi de noble, y ab esta confor-
mitat li posaren en lo baptisme que fonch à 30 de Janer de
1640. Don Fran.co Jacinto Joseph Antoni de Pedrolo si be no ha
usat de dit titol de Don per no haver trobat [illegible] lo tal Privilegi
y volentlo fer traurer ha demanat à Fran.co Castanyes [illegible] of-
ficial del Archiu Real de Cathalunya que averiguès si era ve-
ritat lo que se ha dalt intimat de les crides Reals y li ha
respost afirmativament anyadint estar en observança com a per
de [illegible] Vellar y altres y de les noticies que dit Castanyes troba
en lo Archiu Real acerca de les tals crides entregà una Nota
al mateix Dr. Pedrolo del thenor seguent

Real orde à 4: de Juny 1637. Crides del Virrey à 13 dels matei-
xos mes y any. Carta Real à 18 de octubre 1639. Dos crides
resultants de dita carta la primera de les quals publicada
als 27 de dit mes de octubre y any 1639. y la postrera al 1
de Novembre del mateix any 1639.

Figure 49.38: *This document describes the events in 1637, 1639, and 1640 connected to the noble title of Francesc De Pedrolo after his father's death, Jacinth. Also, it shows the child's complete name and baptism on January 30, 1640, in the presence of Antoni Desclergue (DC06). The document is also shown in Figure 28.27 on page 361 (Source: Arxiu Comarcal Urgell De Pedrolo document 1640; Courtesy of Arxiu Comarcal Urgell and the de Pedrolo family)*

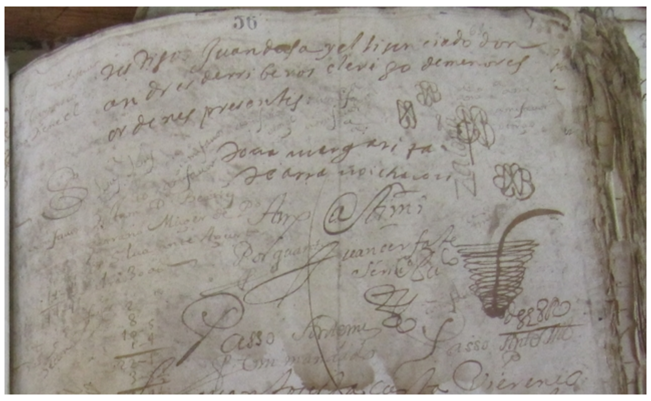


Figure 49.39: *A blend of artistic signatures, modern looking signatures and acronyms on a notarial document of around 1650, 'Dibujos de Cerfate Hinojosa, ca. 1650'*[a]

---

[a] citation taken from Aude Argouse, 'Prueba, información y papeles. Hacia una plena inclusión del escribano y de sus agencias en la historia de la justicia en Hispanoamérica (Chile, siglos XVII-XVIIIa) in Dossier. El papel de los procesos judiciales y administrativos en las prácticas de justicia (siglos XVII-XX)' .

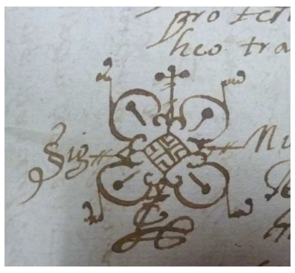


Figure 49.40: *A typical signature of a notary on a testament at Montblanc in the 17th century*[a]*, where his initial 'F' is used below a typical notarial sign.*

---

[a] The document is found at Santa Maria la Mayor of Montblanc. The image is taken, as citation, from Jordi Anglès i Sanahuja, 'Catàleg dels testaments del segle XVII conservats a l' Arxiu Parroquial de Santa Maria de Montblanc' , Podall, 2012.

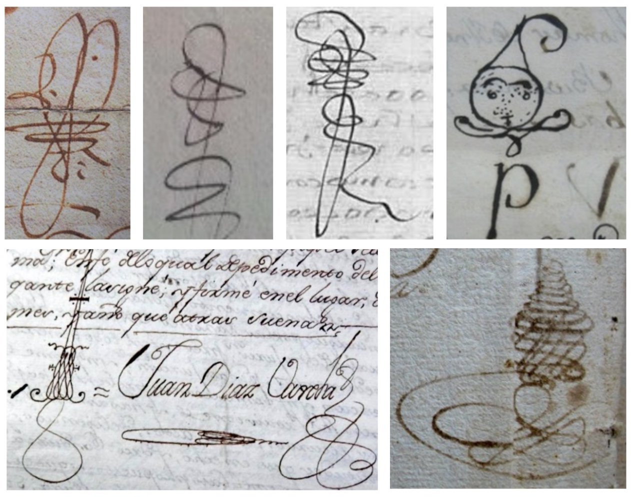


Figure 49.41: *A collection of signatures found in Spanish documents in the 16th and 17th centuries.*

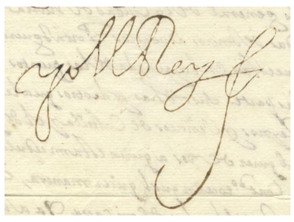


Figure 49.42: *The signature of His Majesty King Felipe IV of Castile: 'Yo el Rey F' .*

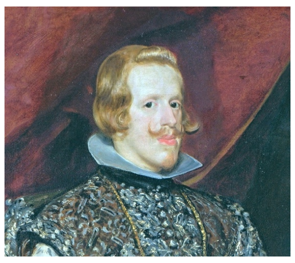


Figure 49.43: *1631, His Majesty King Felipe IV of Castile, painted by Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez.*

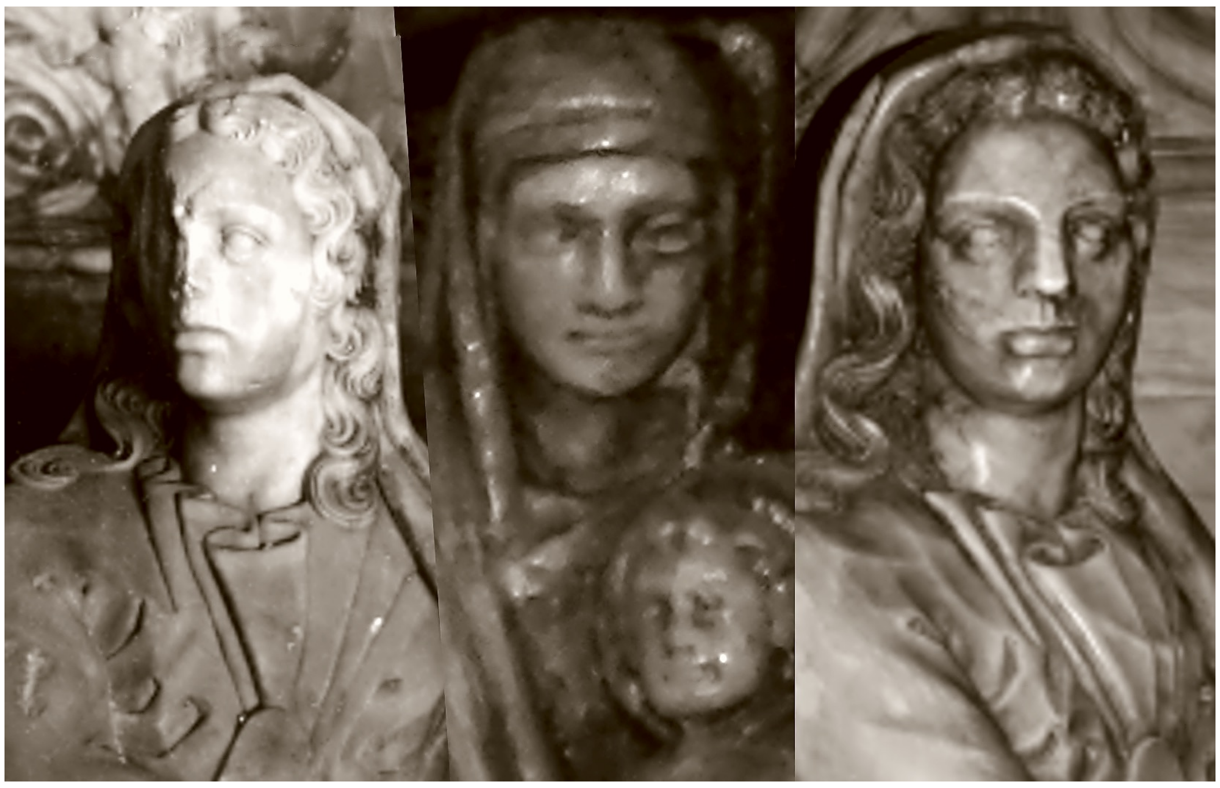


Figure 49.44: *Left and right are photos of Santa Magdalena by Andreu Ramírez, while the photo in the middle comes from panel 3 in Deerlijk. The facial similarities indicate that the Catalan school of Andreu Ramírez likely influenced the artist who fabricated the polychromatic panels in Deerlijk.*

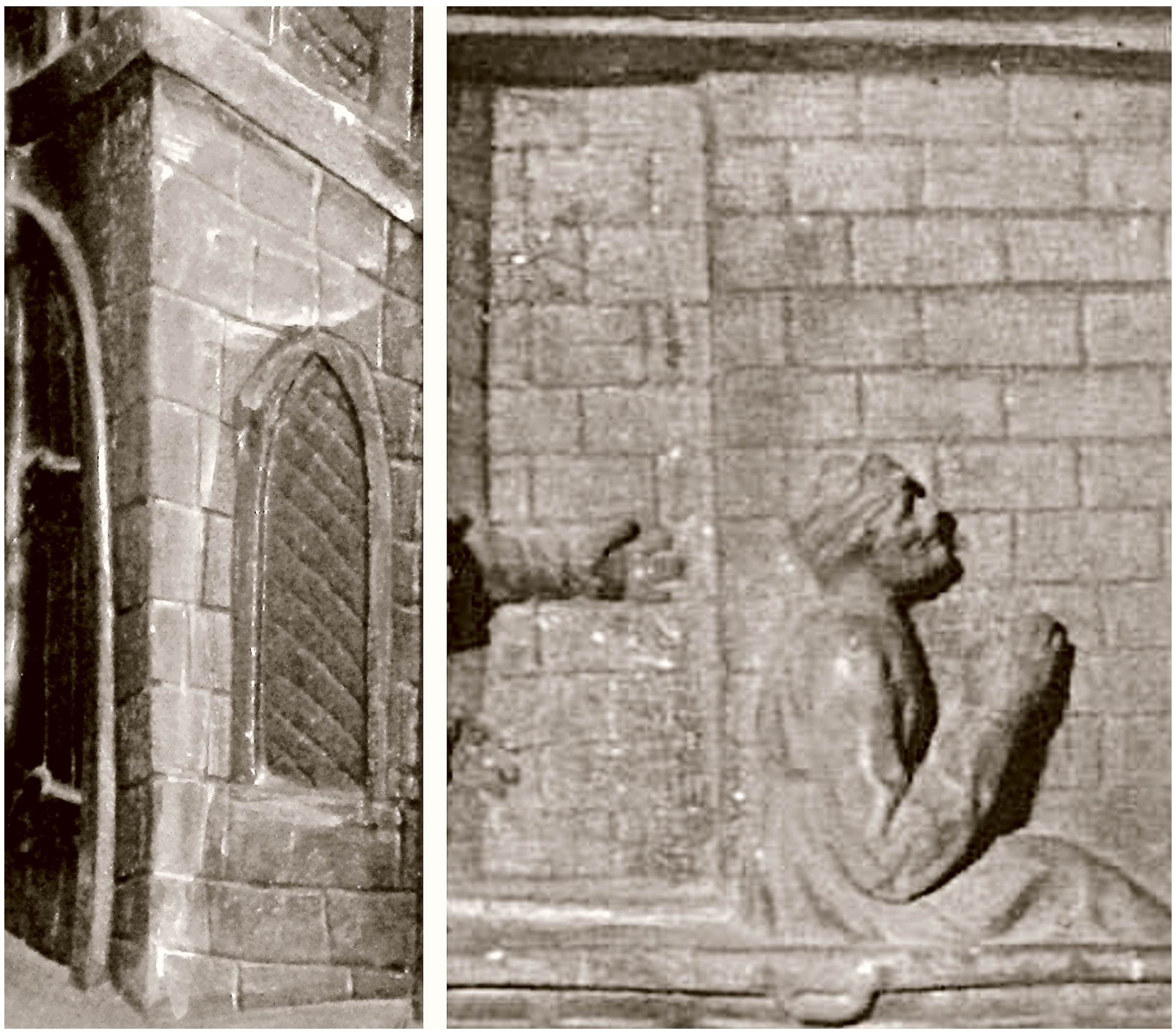


Figure 49.45: *Left is the sculpture of bricks in the Montblanc panel in Deerlijk; Right are similarities found in the Sant Andreu retable of the Santa Maria church of Cervera, in particular, the panel fo the Resurrection of the Dead, of 1648, by Francesc Puig I and Jacint Reguer*[49]

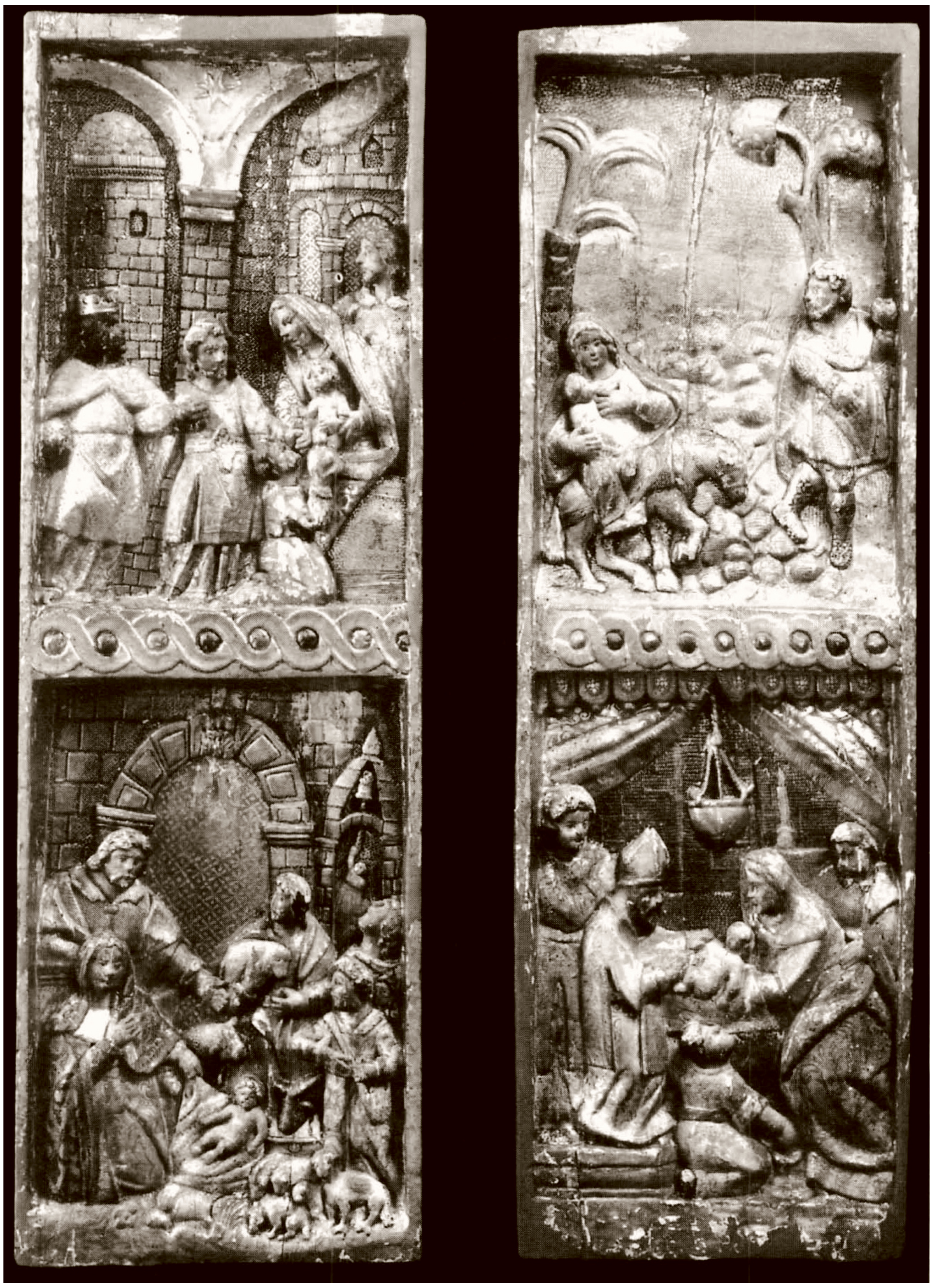


Figure 49.46: *Dos plafons del retaule del Sant Nom de Jesus de Tamarit. Benet Baró (abans de 1634). Museu Diocesa de Tarragona. (Foto Joan Farré). Photo citation, page 205, Sofia Mata de la Cruz, "L’escultor Benet Baró, autor dels retaules dels Sant Nom de Jesús de Tamarit i la Pobla de Montornès (1634)", Quaderns d’història tarraconense, 1996, Núm. 14, p. 197-207. The works of Benet Baró show similarities in style and (lack of) quality, as the retable in the Chapel in Deerlijk of which the panels have been installed as alcoves in the interior side walls.*

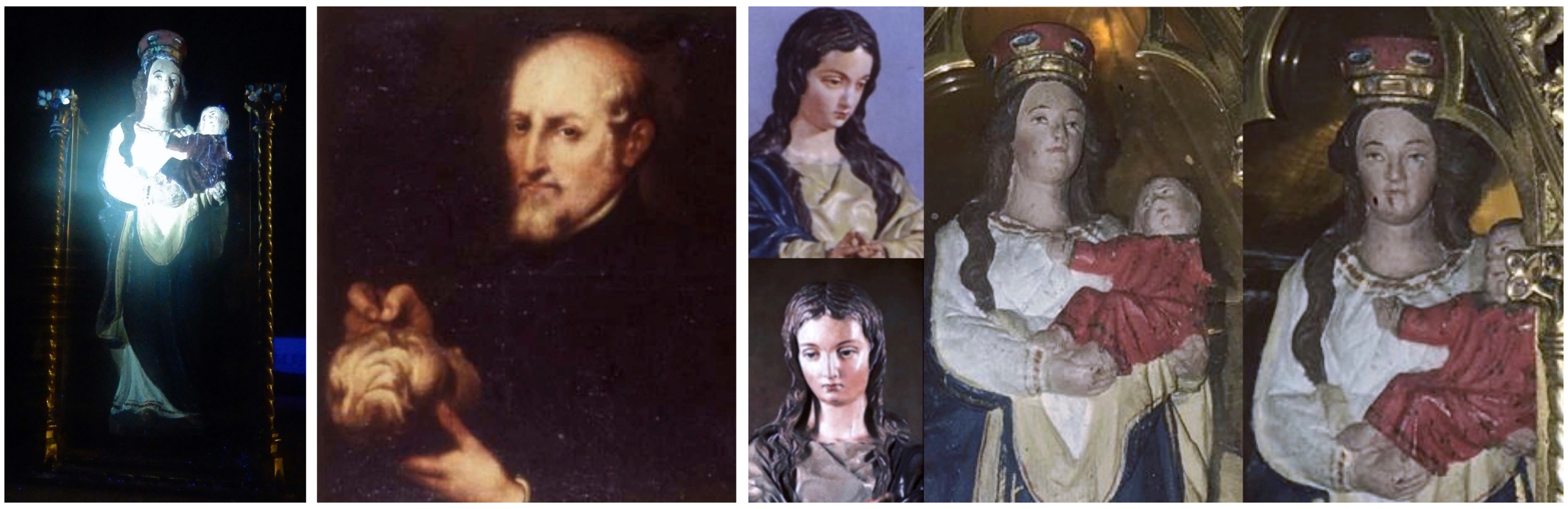


Figure 49.47: *Left, the miraculous Maria statue in the chapel ’Kapel ter Ruste,’ seen under illumination with ultraviolet light. Only the underlying gesso lights up. Second from the left is a portrait of Alonso Cano* 🄯*. Then, we see two perspectives on the figure, created by Alonso Cano in 1655, in Spain, of ’Immaculada de facistol,’ which is still found in the cathedral of Granada. The facial similarities are striking, as shown by the miraculous statue at the chapel of Deerlijk, which is shown right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

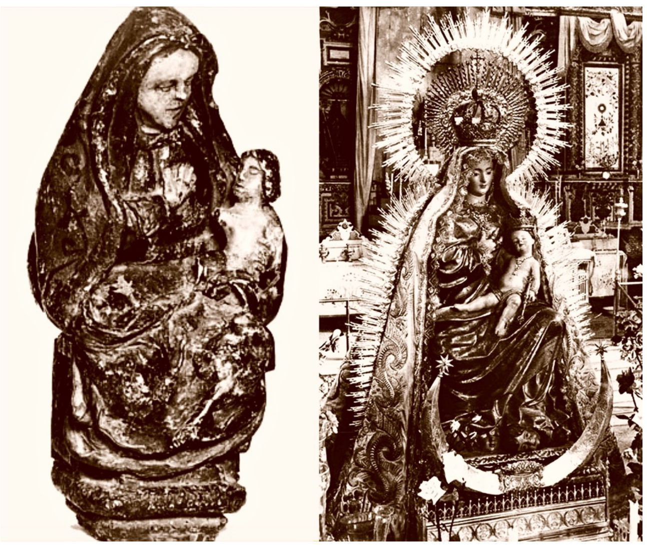


Figure 49.48: *Typically, the 'Virgen del Reposo' covers her breast with her hand, symbolizing ' rest' after feeding Jesus. Left is an ancient sculpture dating from the 1500s at Valverde del Camino; right was constructed for the same church in the 1600s and was destroyed in 1936. The statues at Deerlijk and Sevilla of the 'Virgen del Reposo' do not cover their breasts with their hands.* 🅮.

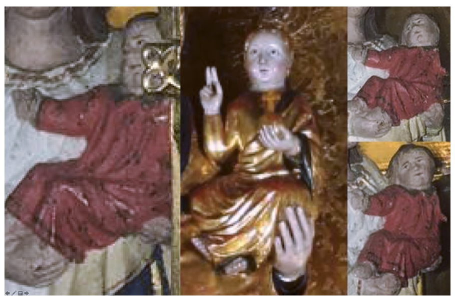


Figure 49.49: *The infant Jesus was held by his mother, Mary. It enables a comparison between the statue at Deerlijk (red) and that of 'Nuestra Senora de Seu' at the Cathedral of Mallorca (Santa Iglesia Catedral de Mallorca).*

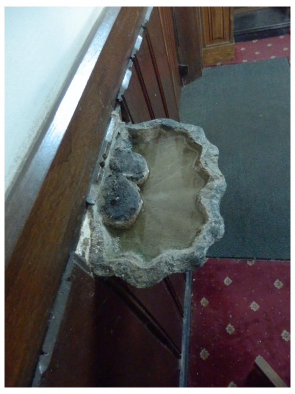


Figure 49.50: *This is the holy water tank at the chapel. We don't know if it is the original from 1641, but it looks ancient and is likely made of Tournai bluestone and may have been donated by the Bishop of Tournai, Maximilien II Vilain de Gand. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

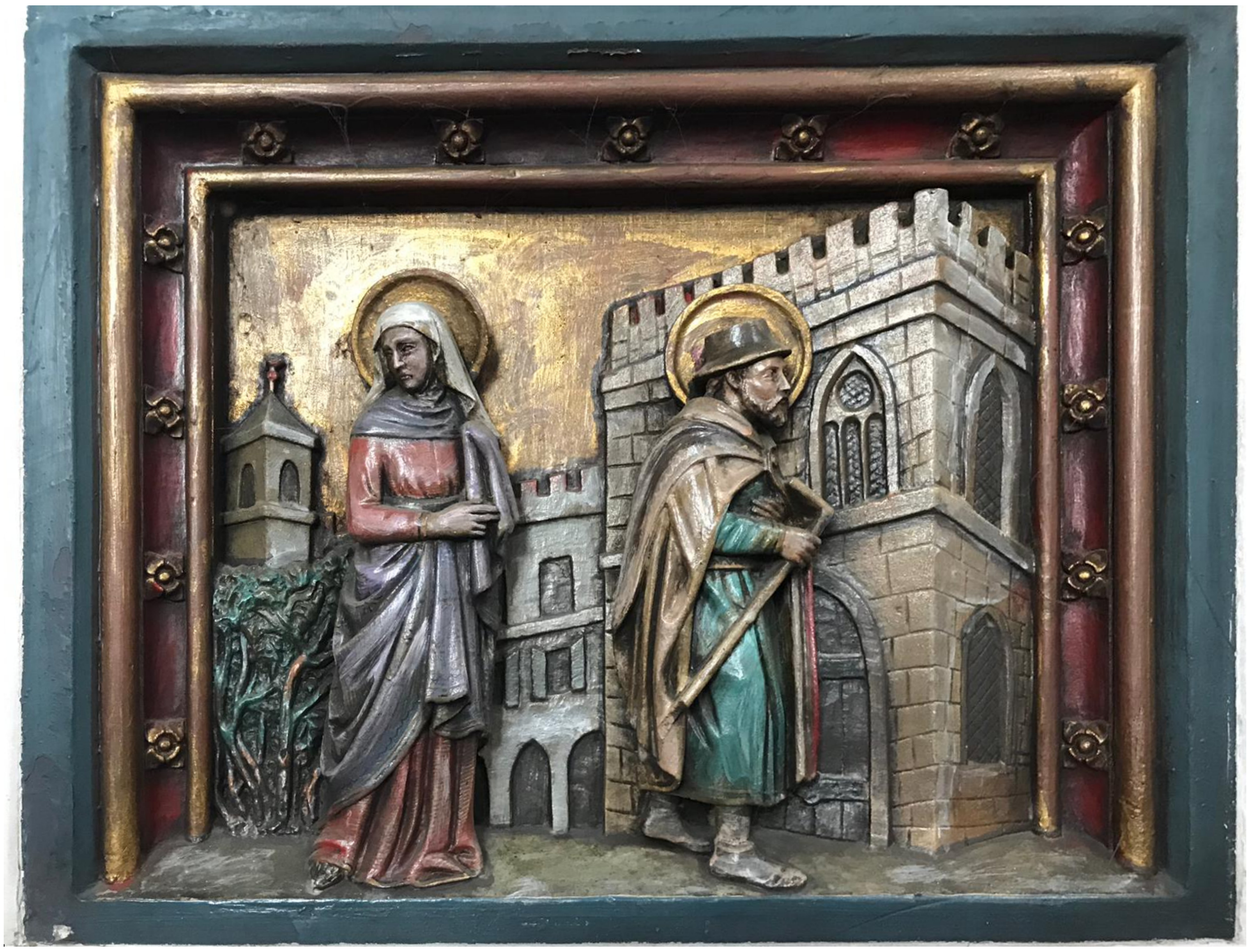


Figure 49.51: *The Polychrome relief in the Chapel at Deerlijk depicts the Main square of Montblanc. The panel was refurbished and recycled. The lion at the extremity of the stick, held by the male figure, has broken off and was concealed with new paint. He is also holding a book in his left arm and wearing a sombrero, typical indications all referring to Sant Jeroni. The scene has been poorly repainted over the centuries. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

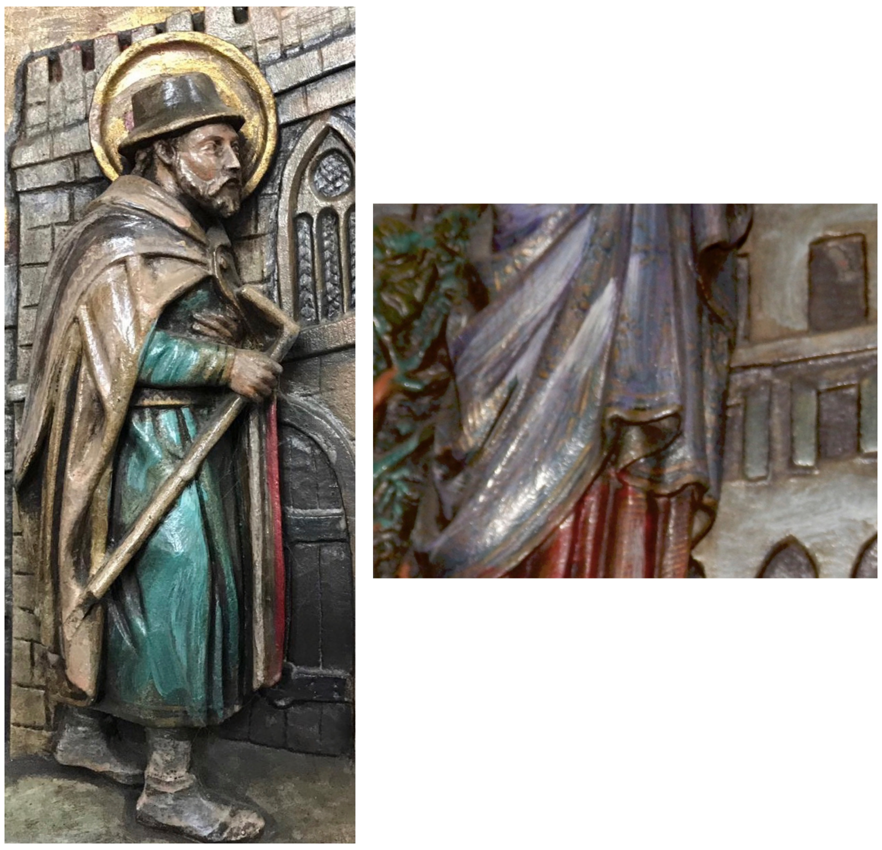


Figure 49.52: *Close-ups of Panel 3 (Montblanc), where it can be seen (right) that Mary's (who has initially been Santa Felipa) dress was overpainted. Originally, her dress was Spanish green with a gold motif. Left, an object (a lion) was removed at the end of Sant Jeroni's stick. He holds the stick in his right hand and the script in his left hand, just as Saint Hieronymus, shown at the beginning of Chapter 29. The male figure has the face of Hernán Cortés, a relative of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. A reference to Cortés also appears in another panel, shown in Figure 49.76 on page 1014, to be compared with Figure 49.93 on page 1022. (Declercq de Silva Archive).*

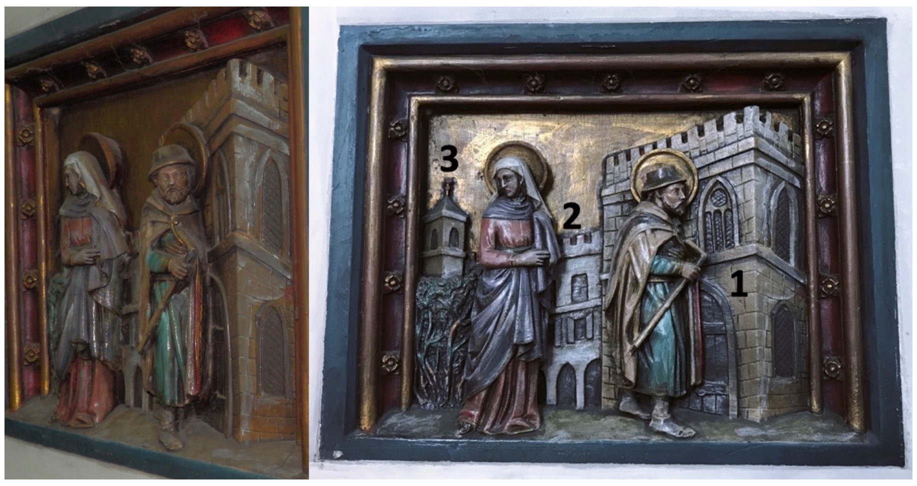


Figure 49.53: *A side view of the Montblanc panel clearly shows that there is enough space to hold a lion. Right, the three buildings appear in the correct order and at the proper distance compared to what an observer would have seen at Montblanc, on the Plaza Mayor, just right of the Townhall, when looking Southeast. The trees, which were probably also prevalent on the market square for cooling in summer, can be seen. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

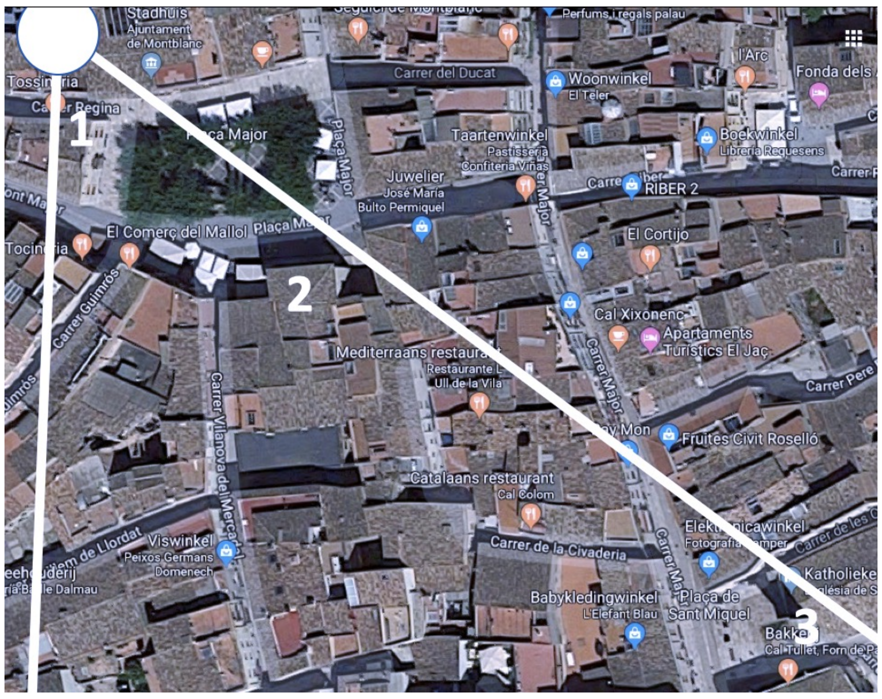

Stadhuis
Ajuntament de Montblanc
Perfums i regals palau
Carrer del Ducat
Woonwinkel
El Teler
l'Arc
Fonda dels
Tossinyeria
Carrer Regina
1
Plaça Major
Plaça Major
Taartenwinkel
Pastisseria Confiteria Viñas
Boekwinkel
Llibreria Requesens
Juwelier
José María Bulto Permiquel
Carrer Major
RIBER 2
El Comerç del Mallol
Plaça Major
Tocineria
Carrer Guimerós
El Cortijo
2
Cal Xixonenc
Apartaments Turístics El Jaç
Mediterraans restaurant
Restaurante L'Ull de la Vila
Carrer Major
Carrer Pere
Fruites Civit Roselló
Catalaans restaurant
Cal Colom
Carrer Vilanova del Mercadal
Carrer de Llordat
Viswinkel
Peixos Germans Domenech
Carrer de la Civaderia
Carrer Major
Elektronicawinkel
Fotografia
Katholieke
Babykledingwinkel
L'Elefant Blau
Plaça de Sant Miquel
3
Bakkerij
Cal Tullet, Forn de Pa

Figure 49.54: *Google Maps® image of the center of Montblanc with the position of the observer and with the three buildings in view: Cal Malet (1), Casal dels Desclergues (2), Church of San Miguel (3).*

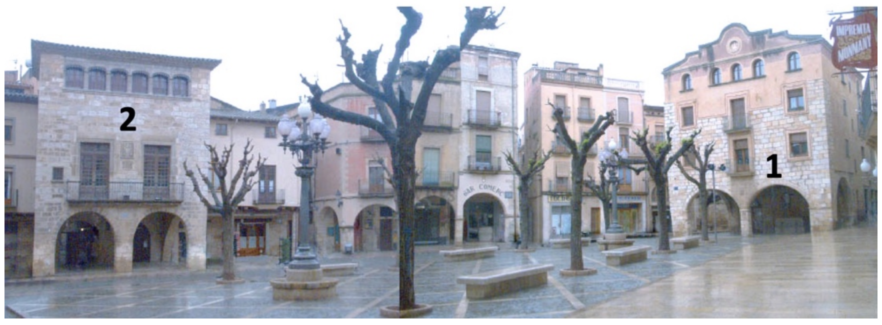


Figure 49.55: *The main square of Montblanc with the buildings numbered as they appear in the image at Deerlijk (©), published on Wikimedia®)*

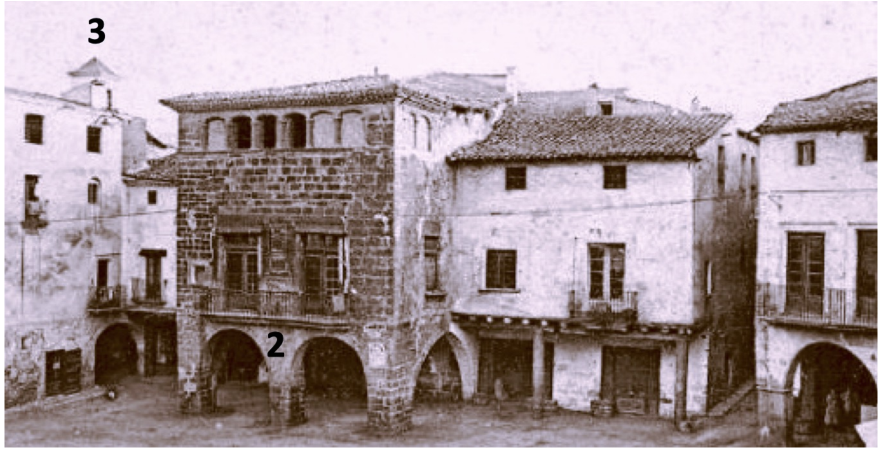


Figure 49.56: *The main square of Montblanc with the buildings numbered as they appear in the image at Deerlijk (🅮)*

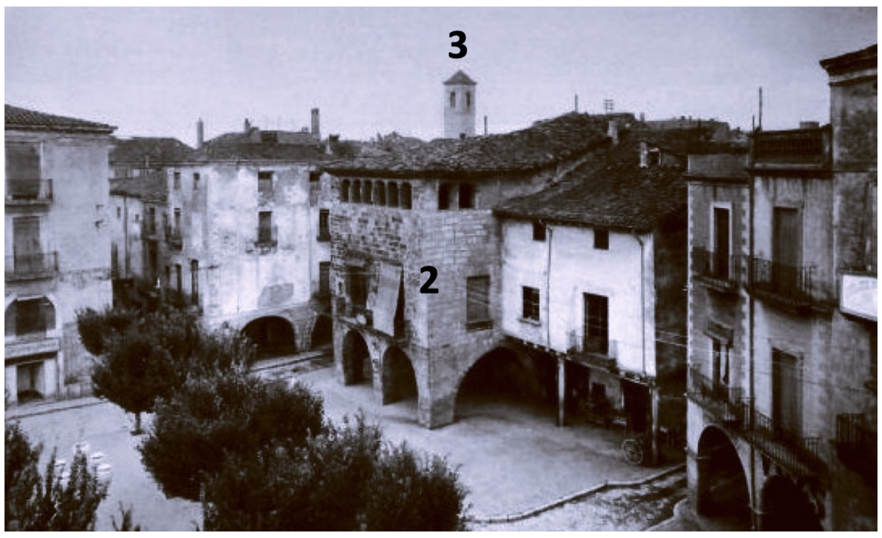


Figure 49.57: *The main square of Montblanc with the buildings numbered as they appear in the image at Deerlijk (🅮)*

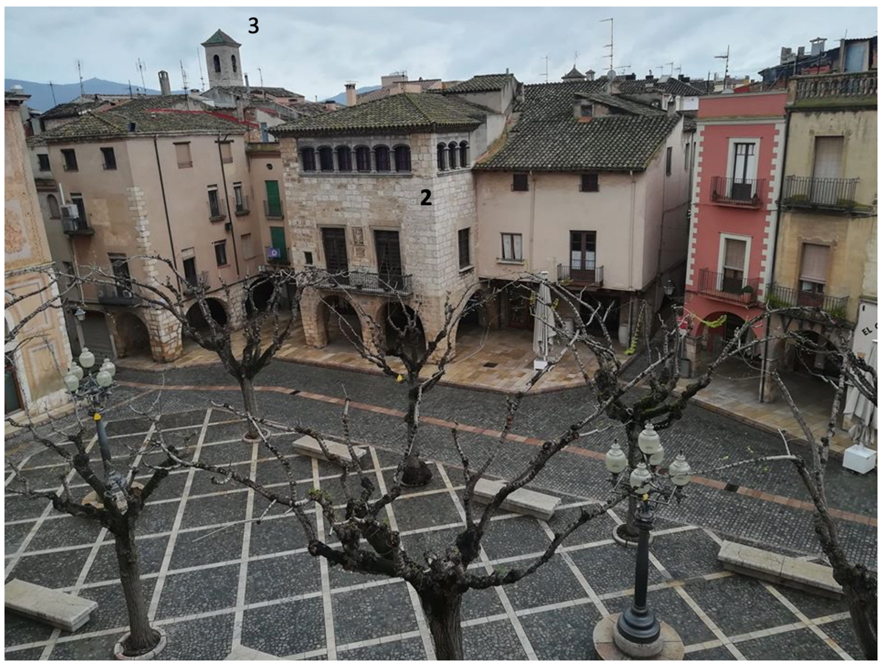


Figure 49.58: *Montblanc, picture taken during the Covid-19 outbreak in March 2020: a view from the Mayor's office. (Courtesy of Josep Andreu).*

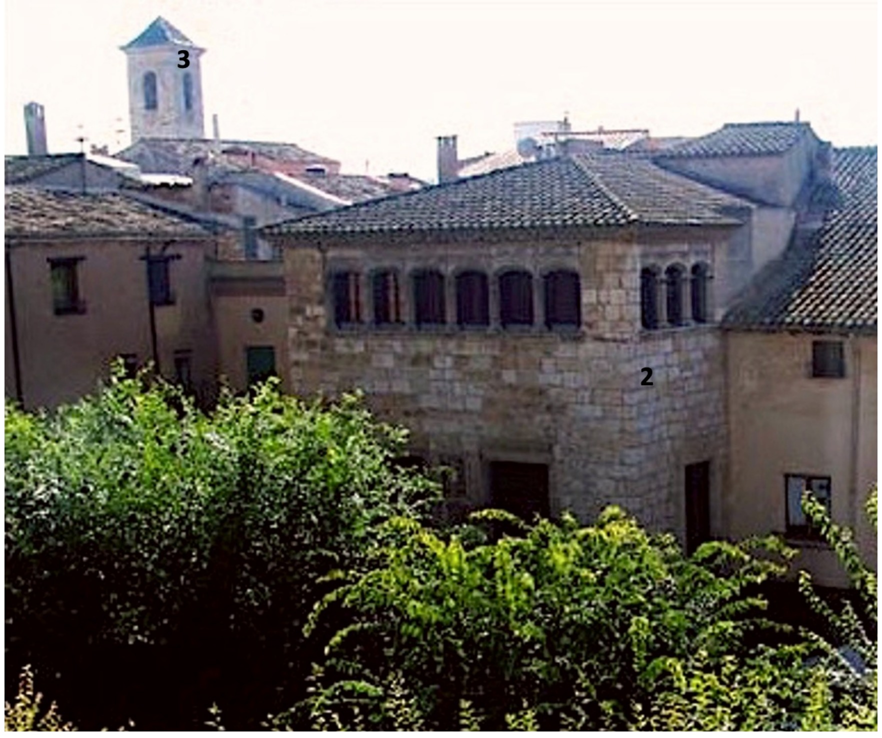


Figure 49.59: *Montblanc, summer: a view from the Mayor's office (Courtesy of Eduard Contijoch)*

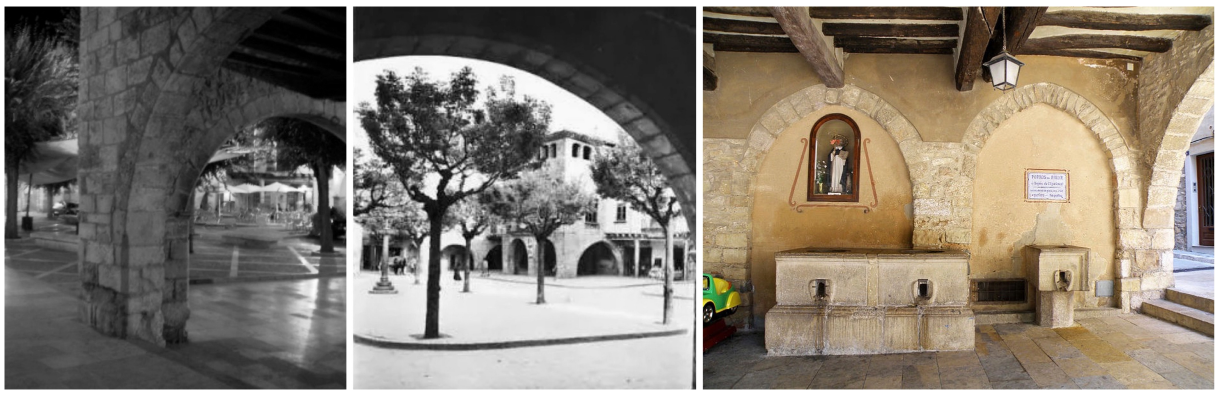


Figure 49.60: *The color photo is of 'Mesures oficials de la vila als porxos de Cal Malet , a la plaça Major de Montblanc, Conca de Barberà, Tarragona' . (the area underneath the building (1), i.e., its ground floor, viewed from East to West). The picture was taken by Santi Gomà in 2012,* Ⓢ. *The remains of the openings, seen in the back of the photograph, are visible as windows on the side of the building (1), depicted at the Chapel in Deerlijk. The two photos on the left are views from the Main Square of Montblanc through the arches of the Cal Malet. Left: recent image, the viewer is positioned where Jeroni is located on the Montblanc panel; right: century-old image from inside the Cal Malet construction, with a clear view of the Casal dels Desclergue. An analysis done in 2022 is shown in Figure 49.61.*

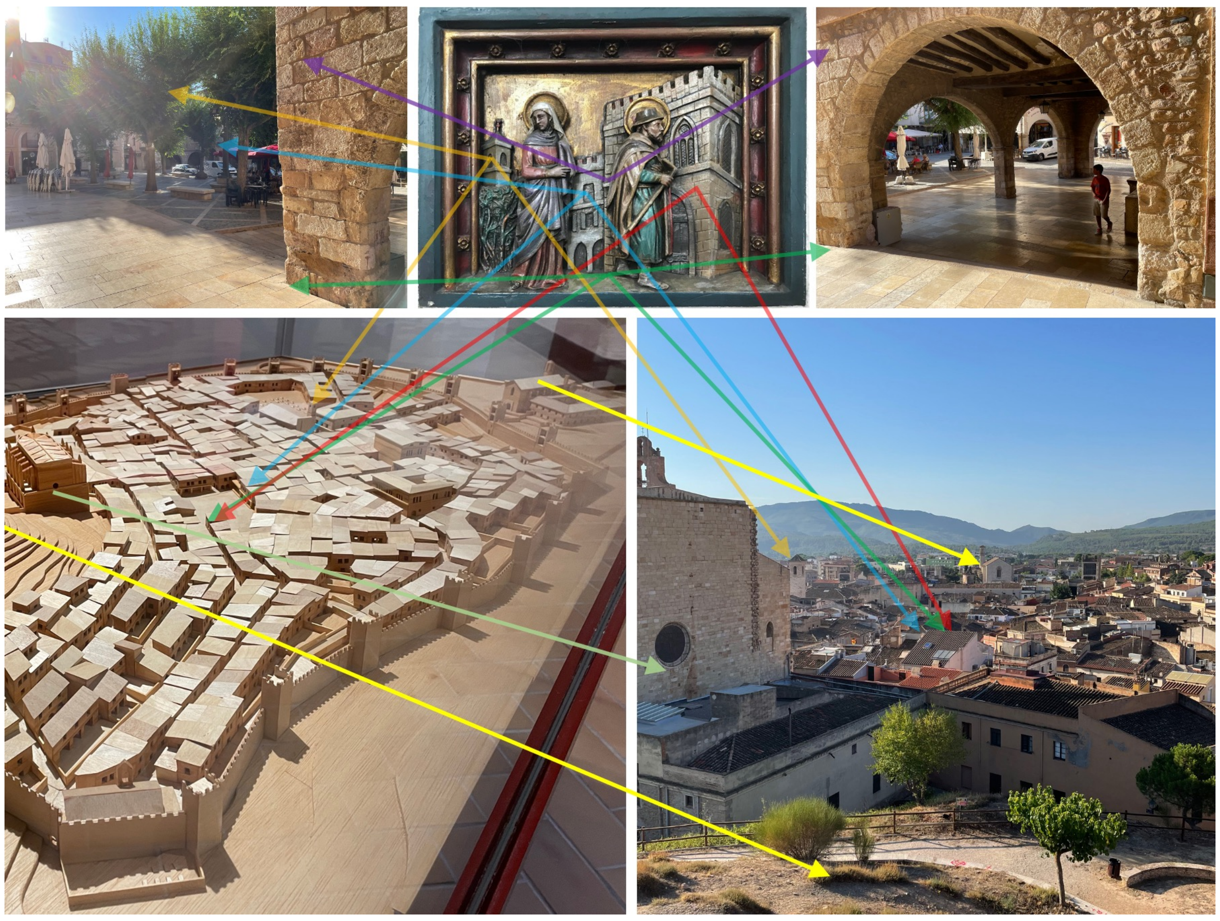


Figure 49.61: *As in Figure 49.60, the constructions depicted in the artwork found in Deerlijk are compared to Montblanc based on photos taken in 2022. Montblanc's model can be found at the Museum of la Conca Barbera. A colored arrow indicates every construction to compare with the polychromatic panel found in Deerlijk.*

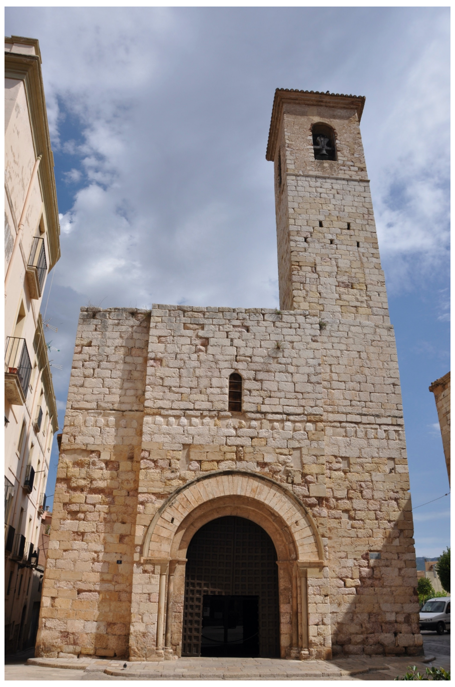


Figure 49.62: *Montblanc, Sant Miquel Church, dating from the 13th century. Image credit: Catalan Art & Architecture Gallery by Josep Bracons from Barcelona. The creator placed the image in the public domain on Wikimedia on September 12, 2015, on Wikimedia®.*

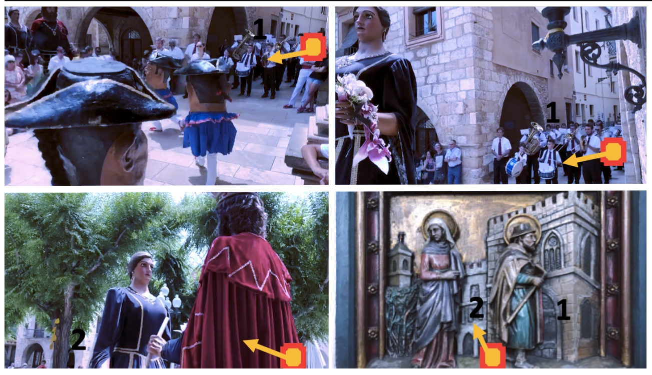


Figure 49.63: *The main square of Montblanc, during a Festa Major with the dancing 'Gegants i Nanos de Montblanc' and with the buildings numbered as they appear on the image at Deerlijk, including an indication of the spot of the observer and the direction of observation. (Courtesy of Gegants i Nanos de Montblanc.)*

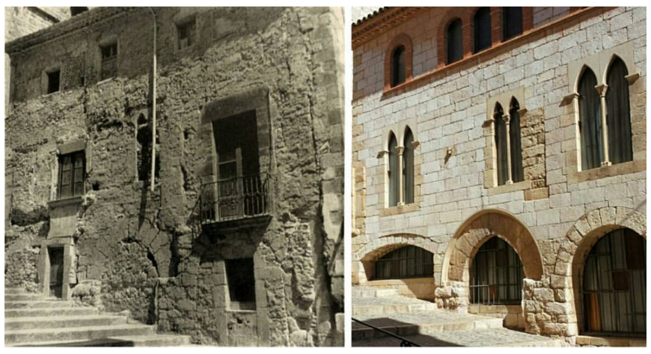


Figure 49.64: *Montblanc, the Museum of Conca de Barbera; right: the current view after a restoration; left : the old view before the renovation. (credit Museum Conca de Barbera)*

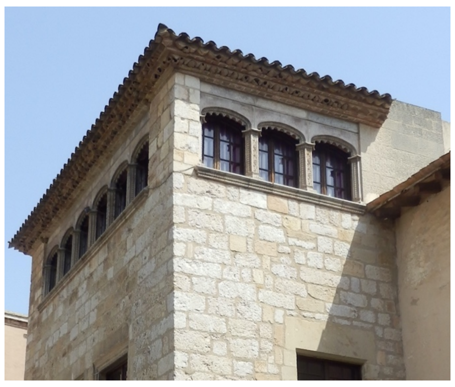


Figure 49.65: *This is a close view of the upper windows of the Casal Dels Desclergue. They were installed relatively recently. Also, above the first-floor windows, the stones in the wall indicate that windows have been there, as in the image on the Montblanc panel found in the chapel at Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

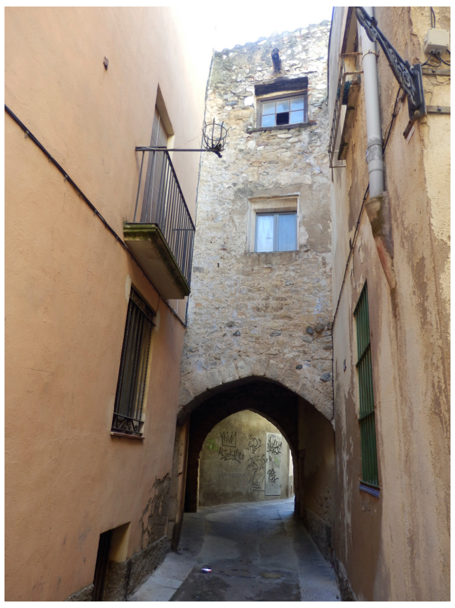


Figure 49.66: *Montblanc: The backside of the Desclergue house has windows that better resemble the 17th-century original.*

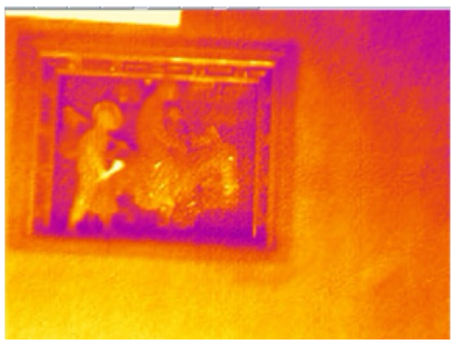


Figure 49.67: *This is the infrared image of panel 2, which depicts the flight to Egypt. The edge of the carved alcove is visible on the bottom left and right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

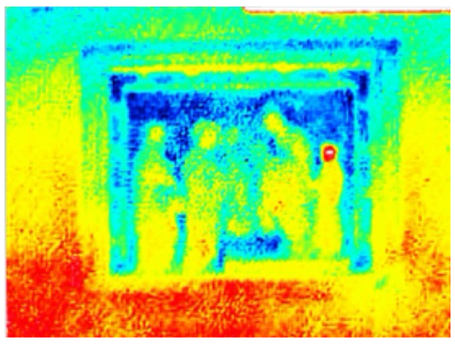


Figure 49.68: *The first panel represents Jesus's presentation. The added patch between the relief and the alcove edge is also visible here. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

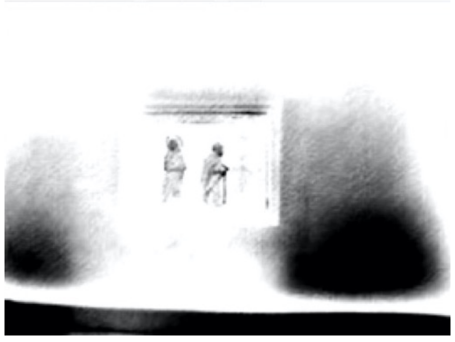


Figure 49.69: *Grey-scale of an infrared image during the cooling process on which the alcove edge becomes visible around the Montblanc panel. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

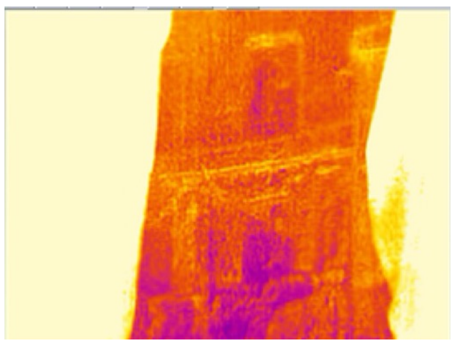


Figure 49.70: *Detailed structures are visible in the sculpture of the 'Casal dels Desclergue' under the paint of the Montblanc panel. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

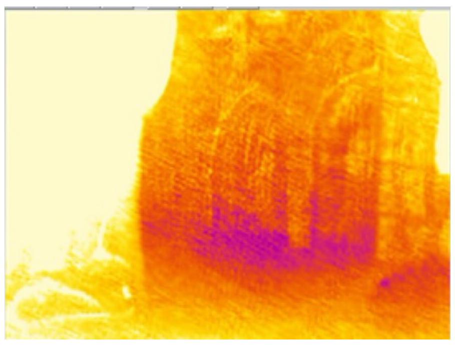


Figure 49.71: *The sculpture of the 'Casal dels Desclergue' shows detailed structures under the paint of the Montblanc panel. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

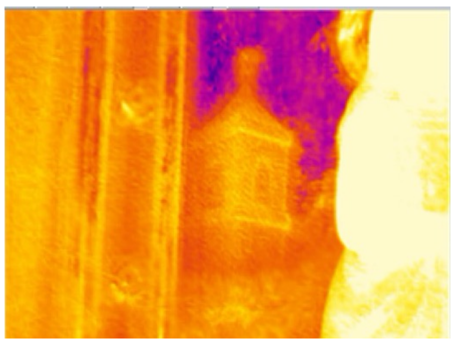


Figure 49.72: *Detailed structures are visible in the sculpture of the Saint Michael's church tower under the paint of the Montblanc panel and can be compared with Figure 49.73. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

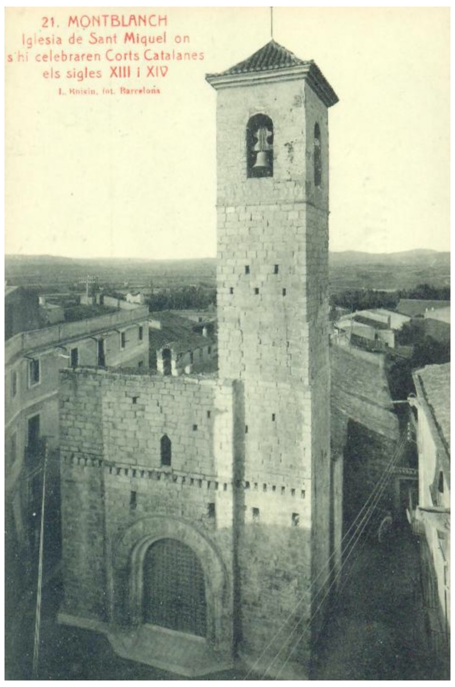

21. MONTBLANCH
Iglesia de Sant Miquel on
s'hi celebraren Corts Catalanes
els sigles XIII i XIV
L. Roisin, fot. Barcelona

Figure 49.73: *This is an old postcard showing the Saint Michael's church of Montblanc, to compare with Figure 49.72.*

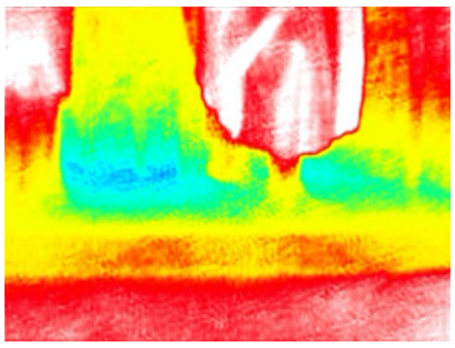


Figure 49.74: *Under Hieronymus's foot on the Montblanc panel, one can observe a spot that also shows where the lion must have been at the end of the broken stick. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

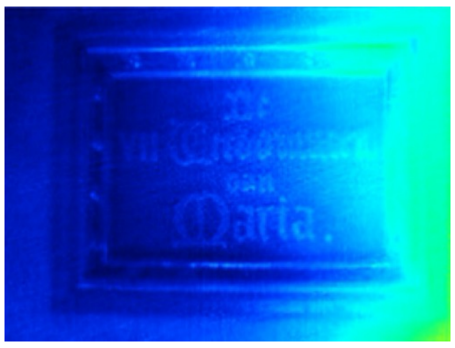

De
VII Weedommen
van
Maria.

Figure 49.75: *Infrared image of the panel on which 'The VII Weedommen van Maria' is written. The heat source with infrared rays was on the right. The panel behaves thermally like the rest of the wall, which differs significantly from the polychrome reliefs. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

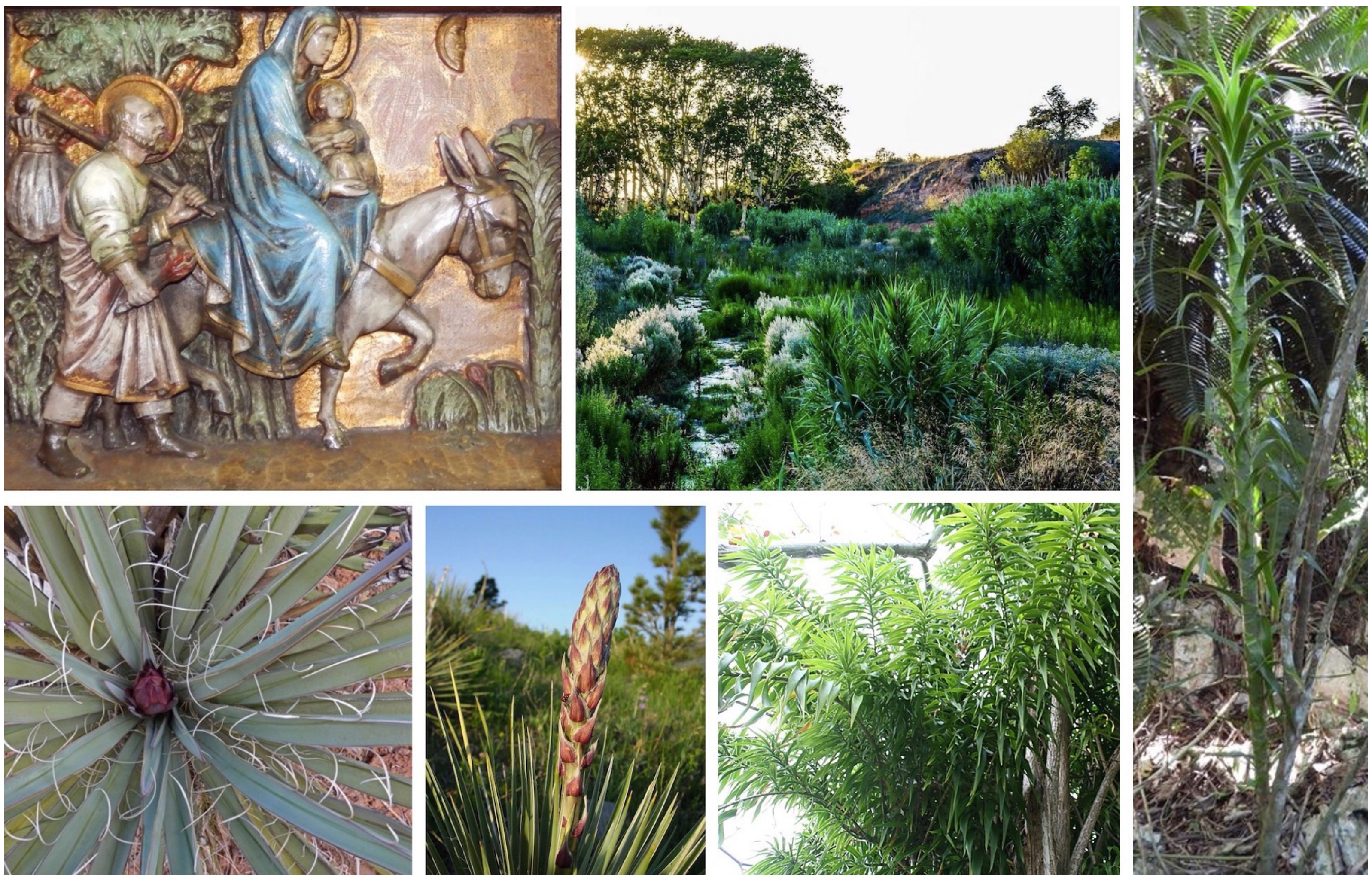


Figure 49.76: *The top-left photo is the Flight from Egypt, part of the retable that Antoni Desclergue brought from Spain. On that panel, the plants at the bottom right are Mexican and, therefore, unrelated to Egypt. It concerns the Mexican Yucca and the Draecana Americana, both indigenous plants from Mexico, the land that was conquered by Hernán Cortés, a relative of Antoni Desclergue (DC06).*
The Yucca from Mexico is called 'Nahuatl,' in the Iczotl language of the Aztecs. In Central and South America, the species Dracaena Americana is often called the 'tree of happiness' due to its association with an ancient Aztec myth about a young soldier who had romantic feelings for the daughter of the High Priest. The paternal figure inserted a wooden rod into the soil. It imposed a deadline of five days upon the prospective partner to facilitate the growth of foliage on said rod on the condition that failure to do so would result in the termination of the young gentleman's life. The soldier diligently continued to rinse the piece of the Dragon Tree, resulting in a favorable resolution to the tense circumstance.
The two photos on the right at the bottom show the Draecana Americana in Mexico. The top middle photo shows Spanish reeds along the Francoli River in Montblanc (courtesy of Montblanc Medieval) with, in the front, also Draecana Americana, which is evidence that the Spanish imported the species to Iberia after the conquest of the New World.
The two bottom-left photos show the Yucca in bloom.
Another panel, shown in Figure 49.52 on page 1009 also refers to Hernán Cortés and can be compared with Figure 49.93 on page 1022.
The attentive reader with travel experience or adept navigation abilities will see that a vertical crescent shape is not found near the equator, Egypt or Palestine, but manifests in the northernmost regions. In summary, although the casual reader may interpret the panel as depicting the departure from Egypt, a more discerning observer would recognize it as portraying the departure of Felipa de Montoya and her child Antoni from Barcelona to the North in 1602.

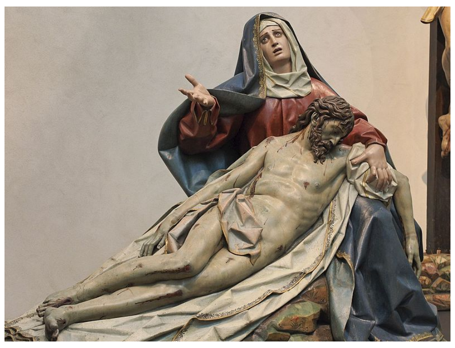


Figure 49.77: *Sexta Angustia, 1616-1617, Gregorio Fernández (1576-1636). Museo Nacional de Escultura, Valladolid. Photography by Luis Fernández Garcia, 2014. (copied file from wikimedia® with permission)*

Figure 49.78: *This is an example of a Spanish Baroque wooden frame.*

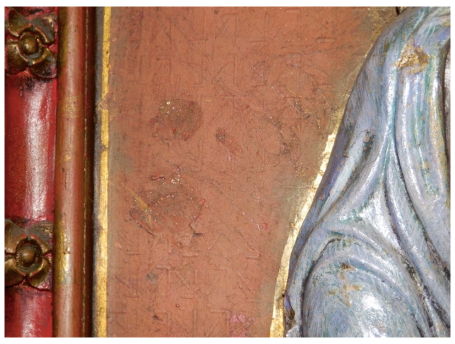


Figure 49.79: *Close up of relief 5 where the textured gesso is visible, covered by 'assiette à dorer,' but with a disappeared gilded layer. Also, one can see that Mary's dress has been repainted; initially, it had gilt embroidery. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

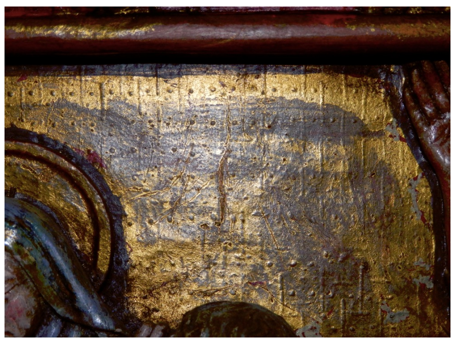


Figure 49.80: *This is a close-up of the top-right area of panel 7. Through a scratch, the underlying wood is visible. This substrate is covered by a textured gesso and further covered by red 'assiette à dorer' and a gilded layer on top. One can also see that Mary's dress was overpainted. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

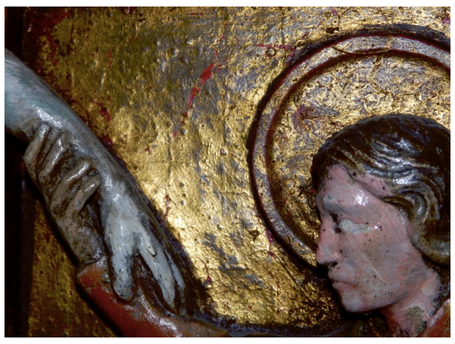


Figure 49.81: *Close-up of panel 7, where the different layers are again visible and where it can also be seen how clumsily someone added a coat of paint to the personage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

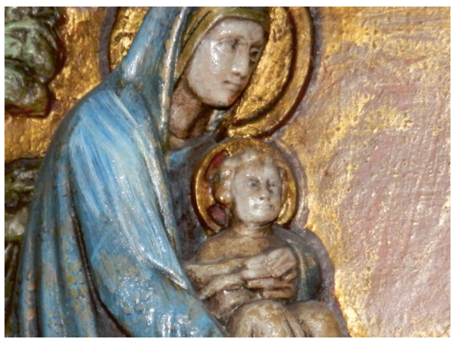


Figure 49.82: *Close-up of panel 2, where the faces of Jesus and Mary have been overpainted clumsily, and also the beautiful dress of Mary with gilt embroidery. Still, the flat area reveals the textured gesso with a red and gold layer. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

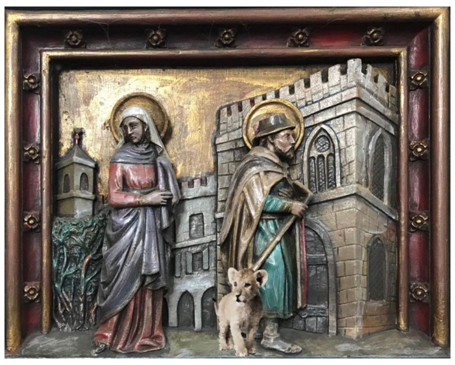


Figure 49.83: *An impression of the Montblanc panel as it may have looked before the lion figure was removed. Note that we have not attempted to reconstruct the original colors covered by the paint added over the centuries. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

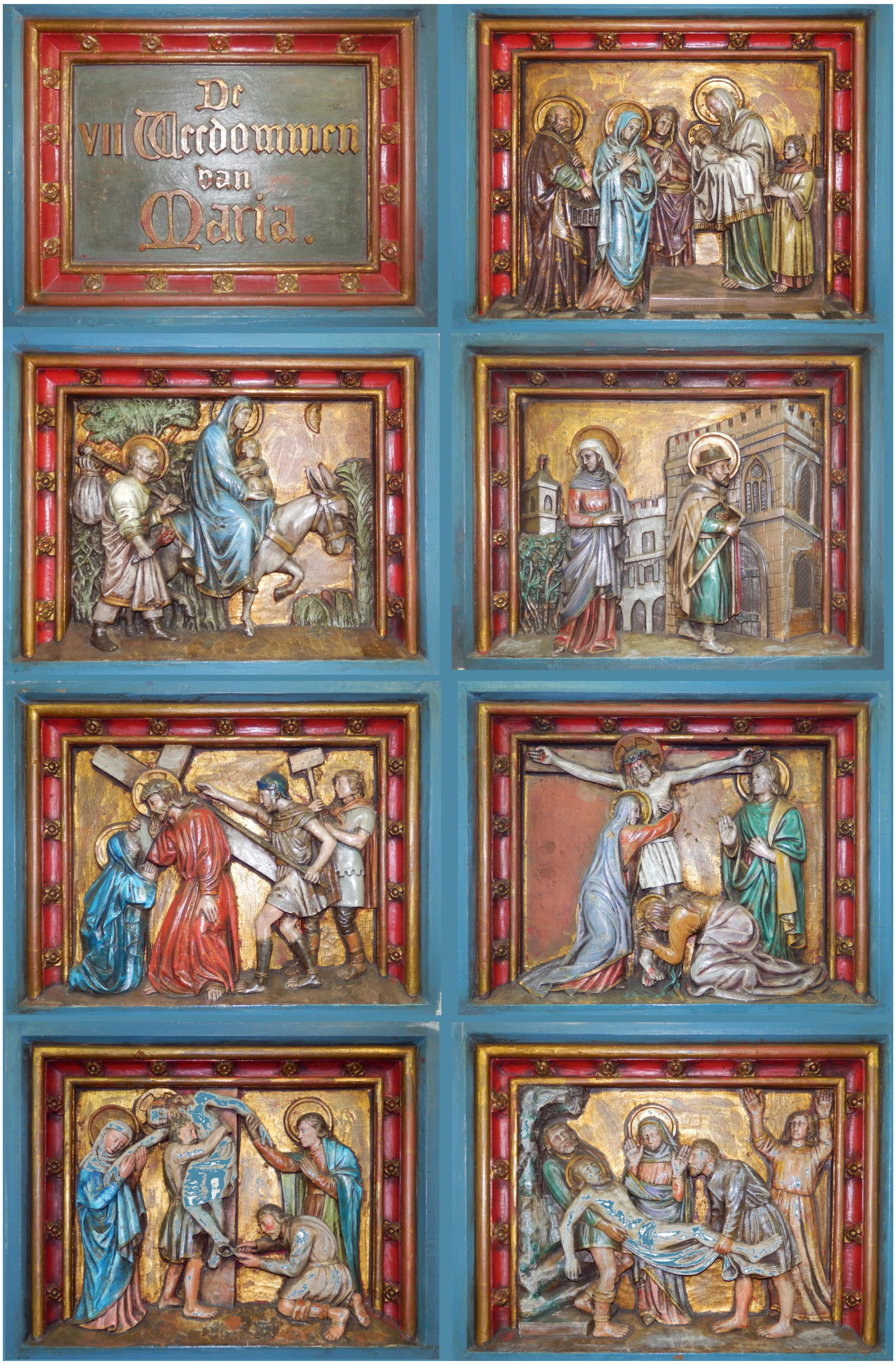


Figure 49.84: *These are the panels in Spanish Baroque from 1640, which nowadays constitute the seven sorrows of Mary. The reliefs each have 13 flowers on their frame, symbolising Antoni, while the recently added panel differs. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

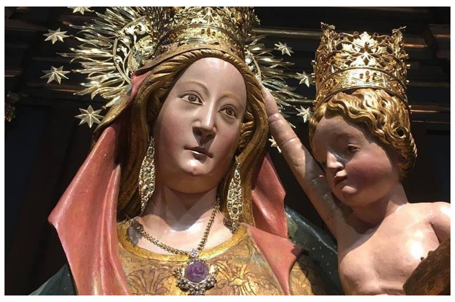


Figure 49.85: *The image of La Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc is taken from Albert Oliva's article to show that the child Jesus has golden or blond hair. The issue is discussed in Chapter 49.4.1.3. Courtesy of Albert Oliva*[a]

---

[a] Albert Oliva, 'La incògnita del dit de la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc,' in Catalunya Diari, September 9, 2019.

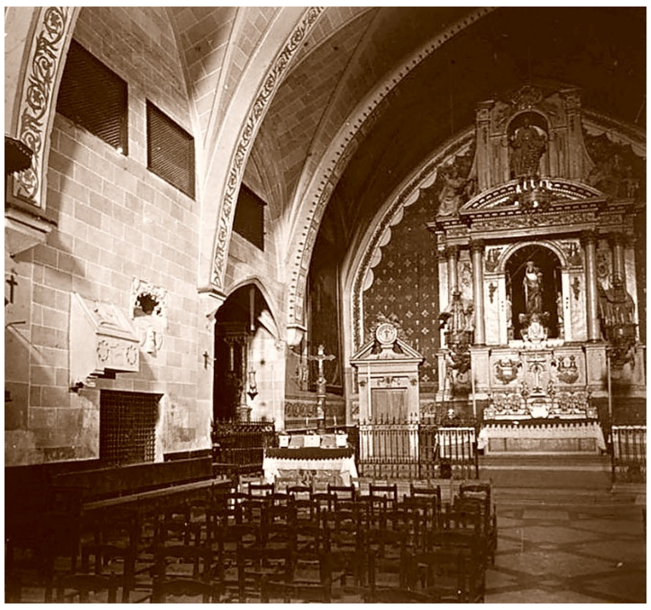


Figure 49.86: *The church interior of Mare de Déu de la Serra in 1923. This is where the original sculpture, represented in Figure 49.8 on page 997, can be admired. Courtesy of Josep Salvany, Biblioteca de Catalunya.*

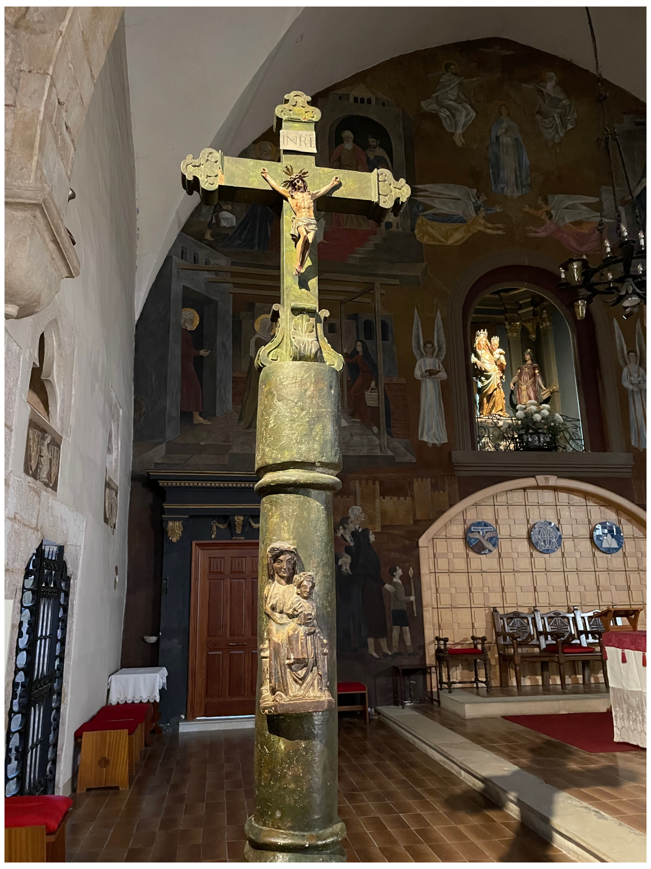


Figure 49.87: *La Cru Verda inside the Sanctuary and Monastery of la Serra in Montblanc, in 2022*

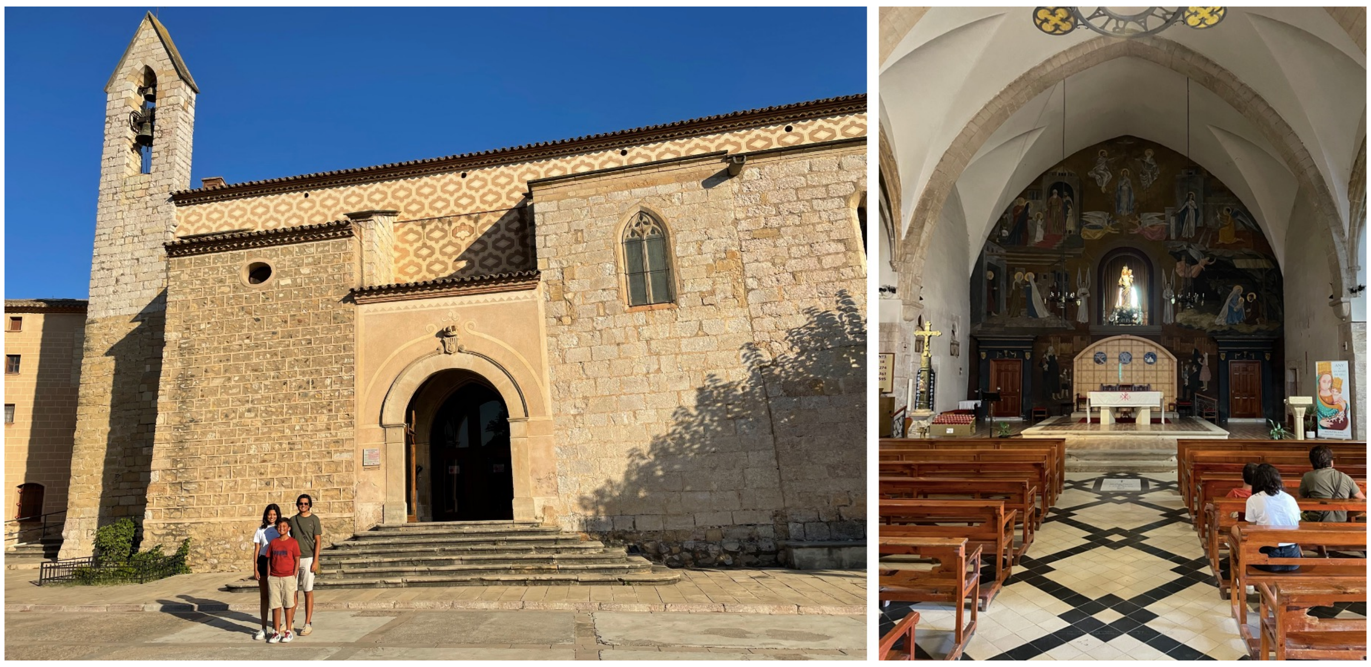


Figure 49.88: *The author's children at the Convent and Sanctuary of la Serra in Montblanc in 2022.*

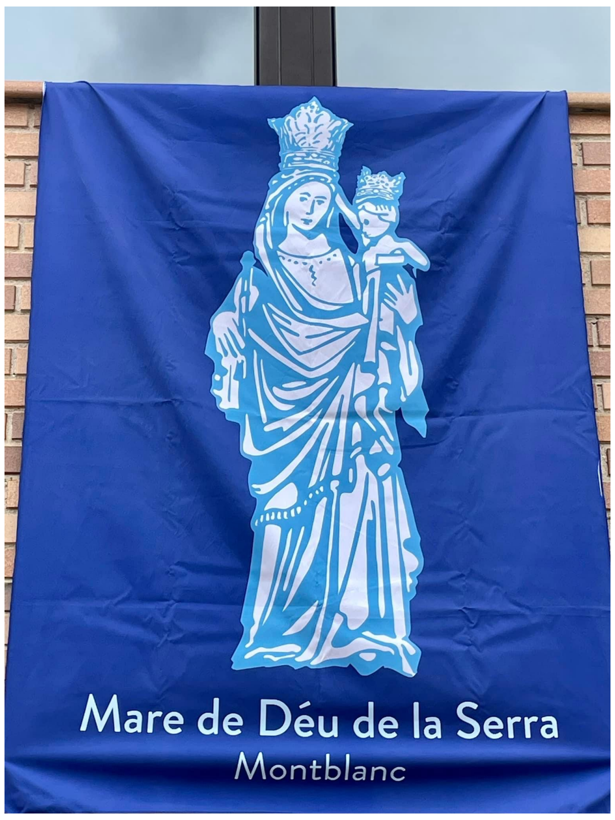


Figure 49.89: *In Montblanc, as in Deerlijk, the legend continues. "Amb motiu de la Novena i la Festa Major, us animem a penjar els domassos de la Mare de Déu de la Serra als vostres balcons i finestres."*

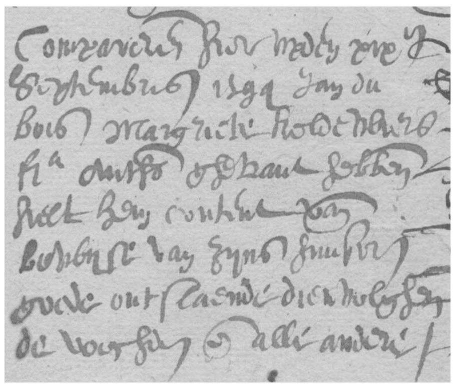


Figure 49.90: *Extract from an Orphan's deed from 1579 when Margriet Keluwier's father Antheunis died (Rijksarchief Kortrijk, Weesregister 58, Deerlijk, folio 5v, Anthuenis Keldewier, 1579). The extract is evidence that Marguerite Kelduwer was married to Jean Du Bois and was the daughter of Anthonius ('Anthuenis'). Courtesy of Filip Benoit and Heemkring Dorp en Toren.*

document is yet to be discovered. Thus, we cannot confirm its completeness or the Bishop's approval. The only indisputable records are related to finance and ownership, which naturally provide us with the names of Marguerite Kelduwier and her Du Bois descendants.

Marguerite Kelduwier, undoubtedly Catholic and likely supporting the Counter-Reformation, witnessed the terror during the Protestant Ghent republic (1577-1584) before Jeroni Desclergue's arrival. Powerful as Jean du Bois' widow, her son François Lamoral succeeded his father at the Court of Auditors in Lille, while her other son, Walrand du Bois, was a priest.

Establishing a chapel close to Deerlijk's village church required Spanish regime support, which Antoni (DC06) provided. Antoni brought a statue by Cano, an artist at the Spanish King's court, which may have been decisive. The Bishop would not have ignored a miracle before a Catalan statue of Our Lady, regardless of Marguerite's wealth.

The power of Kelduwier's descendants and various foreign regimes in later eras, such as the Austrians and the French, alongside the Cassina family, have impacted Antoni Desclergue's legacy in Deerlijk.

However, the villagers have always remembered the story, as described in Chapter 49.12, of the nobleman who established the chapel and the episode of the horses refusing to move. Antoni's initials on one of the retable panels in the chapel's alcoves and the oldest surviving depiction of the miracle (Figure 49.8 on page 997), showing *La Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*, persist. Each recorded witness of the Deerlijk miracle, similar to that of the Mary figurine in Montblanc, was known to Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as outlined in Chapter 49.2.2.3.

As described in Chapter 18.10.1, the Desclergues of Catalonia share a longstanding historical alliance with the Desbosch family, originating with Rénovard Desbosch's companionship with Raymond Clergue in Mallorca. Consequently, the presence of Antoni Desclergue and the widow of Joan Desbosch, or Jean Du Bois, within the context of a chapel is a readily apparent and predictable occurrence, further explored in Chapter 49.9.2.

49.9.2 *À propos* on Marguerite Kelduwier's Husband Jean Du Bois

Jean du Bois was an acquaintance of Jan Declercq (DK03), the stepfather of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as evidenced in Figure 34.243 on page 605.

Another connection between Declercq and du Bois is documented in Figure 34.442 on page 632 in Chapter 34.13.8.12.

Bernard Beghyn provides further information, noting that du Bois' descendants were du Bois de Sebbe, established in Lille and Béthune in the 17th century. This designation originated because Jean du Bois was Lord of Wollebeyt and Sebbe. He passed away in 1616 or 1617 and served as the receiver of Lille. He married Marguerite Kelduwier around 1599-1600. It is presumed that François Lamoral du Bois de Chocques et de Sebbe (also called Soble, Seble, Zeble) was their son.

It is plausible that this Jean du Bois was born in Wicres, between Lille and Béthune. Records mention a Maître Jean du Bois, son of Louis du Bois from Wicres and Aliénor de Michel from the same village, who married Michelle Carrez. They had one child, Jacqueline du Bois, who married Jean Dutriez in 1629, suggesting that Michelle Carrez likely died in childbirth. Jean du Bois from Wicres had a brother, Antoine du Bois, who was the Notaire, Greffier, and Receveur de la Seigneurie de Couppigny in Wicres. Other siblings included Barbe du Bois, Jeanne du Bois, and Isabeau de Bois. If Jean du Bois, who married Marguerite Kelduwier after the death of his first wife Michelle Carrez, is indeed the one born in Wicres, then he was not identified as Jan Van de Bossche, but genuinely as Jean du Bois in French.

It is essential to avoid hastily associating historical figures with modern national identities. For example, some might assume that Jean du Bois was Jan Van den Bossche or Jan Van Houtte to align with a modern Flemish identity, preferring the chapel of Deerlijk to be considered Flemish rather than French. Such assumptions overlook the broader historical context and the possibility that ancestors might have originated from different regions, spoken different languages, or been influenced by external factors. The perception of the Spanish period as an occupation filled with violence, primarily shaped by 16th and 17th-century Dutch propaganda, continues to influence modern Belgian education and nationalist sentiments, overshadowing the era's significant historical contributions.

Further research is necessary to identify Jean du Bois conclusively, but this task is beyond the scope of this book.

For additional insights, Chapter 18.10.1 discusses the connection between the Desclergues and the du Bois family in ancient times.

49.9.3 Narrative of the Chapel's Foundation

The process of founding a chapel is a complex and significant undertaking, comparable to a holy trinity. It involves the approval of a foundation deed by the Bishop, the physical construction requiring various earthly actions, documents, and resources, and the organization of the benefice and chaplaincy or patronage. This final step is crucial, as it involves managing the operation, covering expenses, securing resources, and granting the owner significant power, including the ability to nominate a chaplain and access clerical privileges. Once these arrangements are in place, the mission is accomplished.

The patron of a chapel is a worldly individual with the power to choose the chaplain to be nominated by the Bishop. In the case of the Du Bois family, their ownership of the chaplaincy, which provided them with ultimate ecclesiastical power, was a source of contention until 1690, the year Antoni Desclergue (DC06) passed away. His resistance was likely the final effort to prevent the chapel from entirely falling into the hands of the Du Bois family.

For the Du Bois family, owning a chapel was a prestigious achievement that might have caused a significant nuisance to Antoni, a devout Spanish Knight who lost his father in a notable Spanish victory and risked his life protecting Catholic Flanders from Protestants. The 1634 miracle occurred before a figurine brought by the Desclergues from Montblanc, and the new figurine, created by Cano, was brought by Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in 1639.

In the case of the chapel at Deerlijk, the lists of patrons and chaplains have been published in earlier works or will be included in the forthcoming works by the historians of Deerlijk. One notable patron was Eugene Lamoral du Bois (1754), the Lord of Chocques (modern-day Northern France) and an heir of Marguerite Kelduwier, widow of Jean du Bois, Eugene Lamoral's great-grandfather.

The chapel at Deerlijk was established by Marguerite Kelduwier, who financed the chaplaincy from 1641 onward. Eugene Lamoral Du Bois (Seigneur de Chocques et de Sebbe 1659-1702), married to Marie Waresquiel (Dame de Thérissart en Avelin 1651-1719), was a notable figure in the chapel's history.

Their daughter, Marie Eugenie Du Bois (Dame de Sebbe et de Chocques), passed away on August 28, 1723, in Béthune, Northern France. She married Jacques François Du Puich in 1706, and they had several children, including Antoine François Joseph Du Puich (Ecuyer, seigneur de Mesplau, de Maurepas. 1707-1766).

Antoine signed the chapel's patronage in Deerlijk in 1753-1755, transferring it to the Du Puich family. The name Du Puich is also spelled as Dupuis and, in Flemish, as Vandeputte, or even Steenput.

In 1701, Maria Declercgz (DC08d), discussed in Chapter 37.9.1, granddaughter of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), married Egidius Vandeputte (Gilles Du Puich), born in 1663 as the son of Mathias Vandeputte (Mathieu Du Puich) and Joanna Van Rumbeke. This family likely connects to the Du Puich family mentioned earlier, originating from or appearing in Cambrai as bourgeois in the 1600s. A Mathieu Du Puich is recorded as a bourgeois of Cambrai in 1633.

Further research is needed to establish a definitive connection with Jacques François Du Puich, who married Marie Eugénie du Bois in Lille in 1706, daughter of François Lamoral du Bois, son of Marguerite Kelduwier and Jean du Bois, and Marie Cardon.

Additional possible relatives of Marguerite Kelduwier have been found in Northern France, which also requires further investigation. Antoine de Le Quellerye, the Lord of La Cantereine (in Haubourdin[126]), lived in Douai and appeared in a 1627 deed in Carnières alongside Robert du Puich, a merchant and bourgeois of Cambrai.[127] Antoinette de Le Quellerye, married to Robert de Heranguière, also appears in this deed.

Carlos Coloma de Saa, governor of Cambrai from 1617 to 1632, participated in the 1595 French conquest of Cambrai by Spanish troops, including Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). Jeroni was severely wounded in battle and treated in the Sint-Jans-Hospital of Cambrai, where the future Bishop of Tournai served as a priest. In 1641, Antoni Desclergue donated to that hospital on behalf of his father.

Antoni Desclergue lived in Cambrai early in his military career, with his first wife.

In the mid-18th century, the Du Bois family continued as patrons, followed by the Du Puich or Vandeputte family. The archives indirectly suggest the involvement of the Desclergues. For instance, Jeroni Desclergue appears, in Chapter 29.8.3.1, once in documents from the Loos abbey near Lille from 1575-1605, visiting Dom Pierre Carpentier.[128] Guillaume du Puich also appeared on nine visits before Jeroni. Jeroni resided in Kortrijk for a few years and is listed in the archive as '*Jerôme Leclercq, de Courtrai.*'

On April 17, 1611, a wedding took place in the Spaniard's Castle of Ghent between Miguel De Villanueba (from Alcorissa in Caragera, Spain) and Isabel du Puich from Haubourdin near Lille (Figure 29.125 on page 426).

Marguerite Kelduwier reserved the rent from two farms for the chapel, imposing an obligation for weekly services and additional services on Saint Mary's and Saint Joseph's days.[129]

It is assumed that Antoni Desclergue imposed this obligation to honor his father, Jeroni Desclergue, killed at Ostend in 1604, and his mother, Felipa de Montoya. Mary and Joseph symbolically represent his parents.

49.10 On Antoni Desclergue's Motives to Honor his Parents Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya

49.10.1 Introduction

The connection with Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) parents, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya, and the Main Square of Montblanc with the House of Desclergues clearly visible, is described and shown in Chapter 49.4.2 and Chapter 49.4.3.

Incorporating one's parents in ecclesiastic art is not evident and was done, by Antoni Desclergue (DC06), through representing saints carrying his parents name[130].

There are, however, additional elements pointing at Antoni's parents, described below.

49.10.2 Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) is Visible in the Montblanc Panel (nr 3) inside the Chapel

From a study of this panel, covered in Chapter 49.4.2 and Chapter 49.4.3, we know that the male figure originally represented the Saint Jerome of Stridon, also known as Saint Jerome of Bethlehem. A later removed lion at the end of the cane/leash is typical for Jerome's depictions. Hieronymus is representative of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), father of Antoni (DC06), and described in Chapter 29. Hieronymus holds a book under his arm, as it fits a Church Father. However, a book (or a pen) represents Jeroni's last name, Desclergue (Clergue, Clericus).

The face used for Jeroni is that of Hernàn Cortés (1485-1521) and is almost identical to an image well-known in the 17th century to Spaniards, in Figure 49.93 on page 1022.

Indeed, we refer to the one at 'Tenochtitlan, the Entrance of Hernàn Cortés' from 1550, where Cortés is seen with his Mexican wife, *La Malinche.*

Jeroni's (DC05) full name was Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés. His blood-relationship with Hernàn Cortés is described in Chapter 27.2, Chapter 25.1.3.2, and Chapter 27.20 and revealed in Figure 49.91 and Figure 49.92.

Indeed, his grandmother Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán was a cousin of Hernán Cortés, while his mother was related too. Antoni, who likely could not remember his father's face in 1640, must have ordered a look-alike of Hernán Cortés for the panel construction. Perhaps he has been told that his father looked like Hernán. In the flight from Egypt, another panel exposed in the Chapel, other references to Hernán Cortés are depicted, as shown in Figure 49.76 on page 1014.

Next to Jerome is a depiction of Saint Felipa (Beata Filippa Mareri or Felipa Mareri, +1236), representative of Felipa de Montoya, mother of Antoni, who died in 1628. She is covered in Chapter 49.10.3.

A characteristic feature used by Francisco de Zurbaran in Spain around 1640 is visible. The stick, held by Saint Jerom, appears in paintings by Zurburan, e.g., 'Asher,' in the series of the sons of Jacob, painted in the 1640s and still found at Durham, in the Auckland Castle Trust[131]. Zurbaran has made several paintings of Saint Jerome (San Jerónimo), always with a beard and hat, always with a book in his hand, often in the presence of the lion. He even painted Saint Jerome in the company of other saints (e.g., Saint Jerome with Saint Paula and Saint Eustochium, 1640-1650, oil on fabric, by Francisco de Zurbarán). Although we do not

---

[126] See also Chapter 29.8.3.3

[127] Pierre Pietresson de Saint-Aubin, AD Nord Inventory - Series G2, 1968, page 453.

[128] Mémoires de la Société d' Emulation de Cambrai, Tome XXVII - 2ieme partie, Présidence de M. Alc. Wilbert, Cambrai 1862, Imprimerie de Simon, rue St Martin 18. , pp. 539-543.

[129] It is of culinary importance to note that the famous Crema Catalana is also called Crema de Sant Josep because it was traditionally consumed on the day of Sant Josep. It is widely documented in Catalan literature and recipes from the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries, so it is considered one of the oldest desserts in Europe and finds its origin in the traditional custard. Saint Josep's day is still an official holiday in Madrid and Extremadura, on March 19, while Saint Mary is always celebrated on August 15, Asunción de la Virgen, in Belgium and entire Spain and perhaps most European countries.

[130] In Spain, a person celebrated two birthdays, namely his own and that of the Saint carrying his name.

[131] This work is also known as *Las doce tribus de Israel* or *Los hijos de Jacob.*

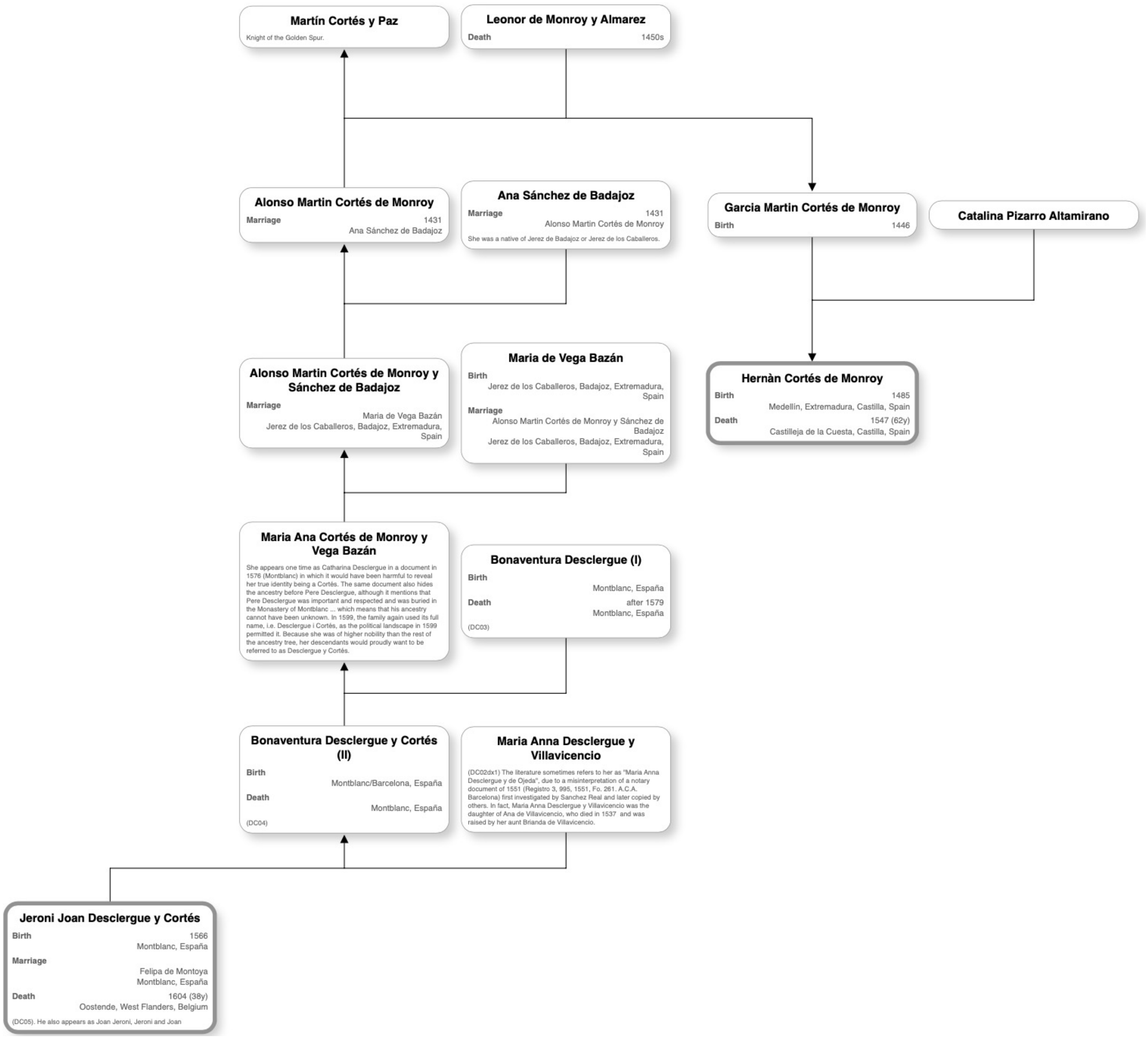

Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1446
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage
Maria de Vega Bazán
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Maria de Vega Bazán
Birth
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Marriage
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz
Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1485
Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Death 1547 (62y)
Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán
She appears one time as Catharina Desclergue in a document in 1576 (Montblanc) in which it would have been harmful to reveal her true identity being a Cortés. The same document also hides the ancestry before Pere Desclergue, although it mentions that Pere Desclergue was important and respected and was buried in the Monastery of Montblanc ... which means that his ancestry cannot have been unknown. In 1599, the family again used its full name, i.e. Desclergue i Cortés, as the political landscape in 1599 permitted it. Because she was of higher nobility than the rest of the ancestry tree, her descendants would proudly want to be referred to as Desclergue y Cortés.
Bonaventura Desclergue (I)
Birth
Montblanc, España
Death after 1579
Montblanc, España
(DC03)
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II)
Birth
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Death
Montblanc, España
(DC04)
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés
Birth 1566
Montblanc, España
Marriage
Felipa de Montoya
Montblanc, España
Death 1604 (38y)
Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC05). He also appears as Joan Jeroni, Jeroni and Joan

Figure 49.91: *Relationship between Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Hernán Cortés de Monroy via Jeroni's grandmother Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán. The latter is described in Chapter 27.20 and Chapter 25.1.3.2. We also refer to Figure 49.92*

claim that Zurbarán made the sculpture in Deerlijk, it is made in the original colors and style we would expect of artists inspired by the school of Zurbaràn from around 1640.

Typical Saint Hieronymus images are given in Figure 49.94. Sant Jeroni is also known as Eusebius Sophronius Hiëronymus, Eusebio Hierónimo, and even Geronimo of Stridon. He is one of the four Grand Church Fathers and appears commonly on retables in Spain in the Baroque period. Sant Jeroni is typically depicted with a bible in his hand; he often wears a sombrero, and in his other hand, he either has a stick or a cross and sometimes an entire church. He is typically depicted with a beard and a lot of hair.

A polychrome oak figurine of Saint Hieronymus is shown in Figure 29.4 on page 369, made in the 16th century in Brabant. More images appear around page 369, namely Figure 29.4.

49.10.3 Felipa de Montoya is Visible on the Montblanc Panel (nr 3) inside the Chapel

Unlike Saint Hieronymus, the female figure in Figure 70.31 is not immediately apparent. It cannot have been Mary because a church is visible in the background. She's covering her heart underneath her veil and depicts Blessed Filippa Mareri (Beata Filippa Mareri or Felipa Mareri). Santa Felipa, who died in 1236, is often depicted holding a heart in her hand, but those images date from after the excavation in 1706 when it was found that her heart miraculously had not been lost with time. Before the excavation, she was remembered, apart from the miracles attributed to her, for not wanting to give her heart to a husband because she said she was already totally devoted to God and wanted to die as a virgin. On the Montblanc panel, she covers her heart with her hand to express that her love has already been reserved. There are other depictions of Santa Felipa where a bible replaces the heart.

Felipa was also the name of the mother of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), described in Chapter 29.10.

The image of Montblanc in Figure 70.31, with the house of Desclergue visible and with Jeroni (DC05) and Felipa in the foreground, was so chosen by Antoni Desclergue (DC06).

Filippa Mareri, who served as a reference to represent Felipa de Montoya, was from Petrella Salto and was considered a Saint a decade after her death in the 13th century (she was beatified by *una bolla di Innocenzo IV nel 1247*) and appears on old fresco's having an aureole as saints do. Petrella Salto was in the northern part of southern Italy's territory held by Felipe II of Spain in the 16th century, so the Spanish knew her.

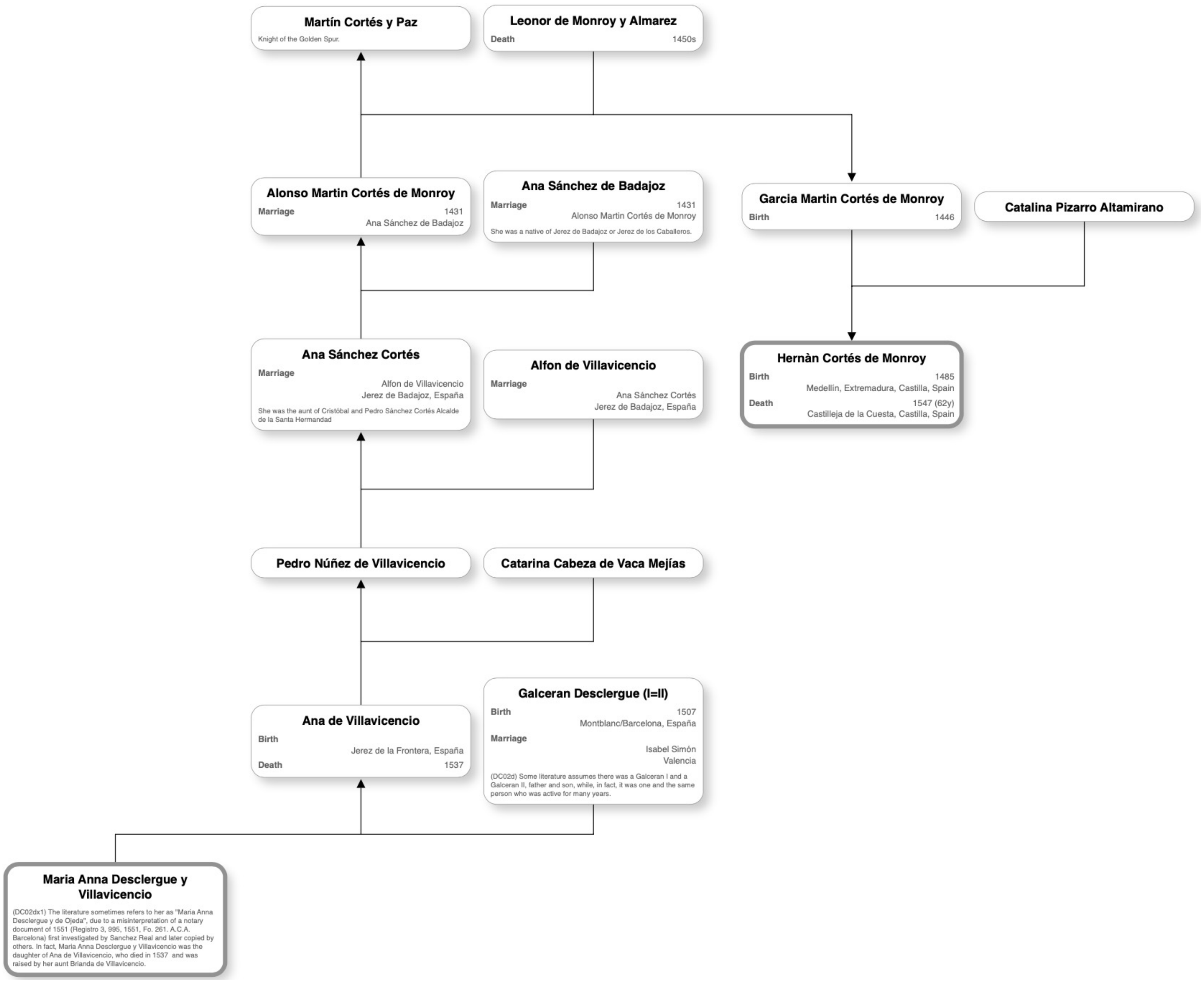

Martín Cortés y Paz
Knight of the Golden Spur.
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez
Death 1450s
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
Marriage 1431
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz
Marriage 1431
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy
She was a native of Jerez de Badajoz or Jerez de los Caballeros.
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1446
Catalina Pizarro Altamirano
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Marriage
Alfon de Villavicencio
Jerez de Badajoz, España
She was the aunt of Cristóbal and Pedro Sánchez Cortés Alcalde de la Santa Hermandad
Alfon de Villavicencio
Marriage
Ana Sánchez Cortés
Jerez de Badajoz, España
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy
Birth 1485
Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Death 1547 (62y)
Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías
Ana de Villavicencio
Birth
Jerez de la Frontera, España
Death 1537
Galceran Desclergue (I=II)
Birth 1507
Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Marriage
Isabel Simón
Valencia
(DC02d) Some literature assumes there was a Galceran I and a Galceran II, father and son, while, in fact, it was one and the same person who was active for many years.
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio
(DC02dx1) The literature sometimes refers to her as "Maria Anna Desclergue y de Ojeda", due to a misinterpretation of a notary document of 1551 (Registro 3, 995, 1551, Fo. 261. A.C.A. Barcelona) first investigated by Sanchez Real and later copied by others. In fact, Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio was the daughter of Ana de Villavicencio, who died in 1537 and was raised by her aunt Brianda de Villavicencio.

Figure 49.92: *Relationship between Antoni Desclergue's (DC06) father Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Hernán Cortés de Monroy via Jeroni's mother Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. The latter is described in Chapter 27.20 and Chapter 27.2. We also refer to Figure 49.91*

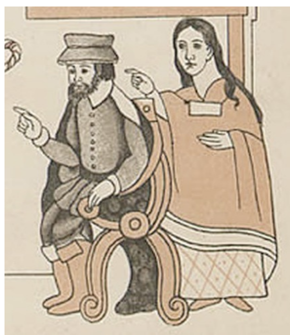


Figure 49.93: *'Tenochtitlan, the Entrance of Hernan Cortés' . Cortés and his de facto wife, La Malinche, meet Moctezuma II on November 8, 1519. Image from 'Lienzo de Tlaxcala' , created by the Tlaxcalans to remind the Spanish of their loyalty to Castile and the importance of Tlaxcala during the Conquest. (around 1550 AD, 🄍). References to Hernán Cortés are also seen in Figure 49.76 on page 1014 and Figure 49.52 on page 1009.*

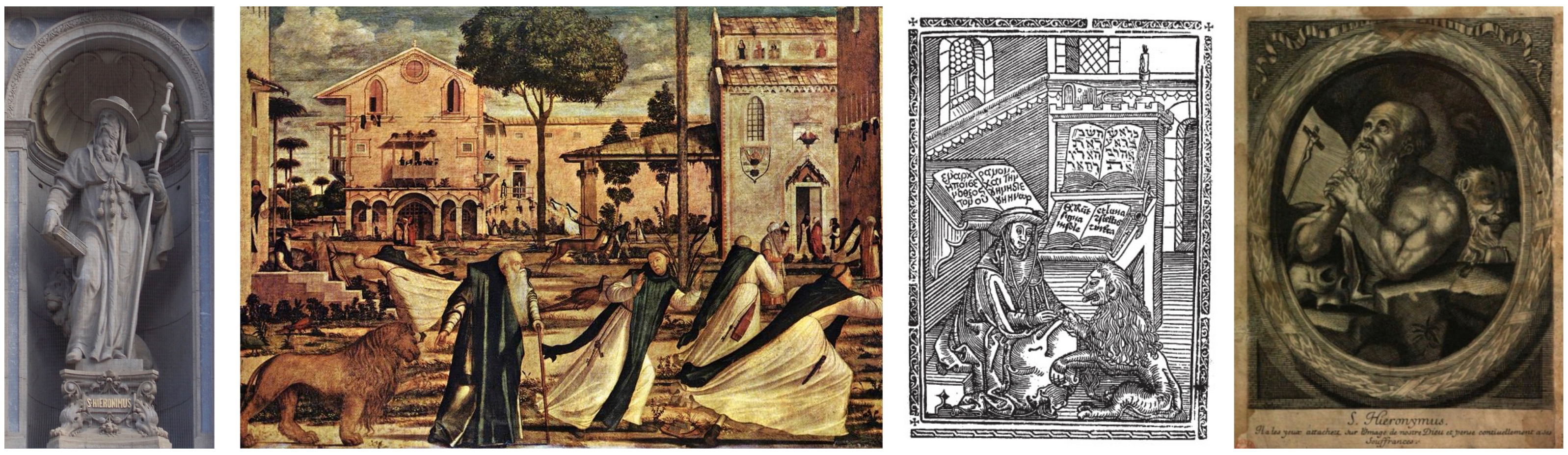


Figure 49.94: *From left to right, the following versions of Saint Jerome are shown. A 19th-century statue of S Hieronimus in Budapest, Hungary, on Square Szent István. (Picture taken from Globetrotter19 on Wikicommons®, with copyright release, cut and rectified for better view). The symbols of Sant Jeroni are a stick, a sombrero, the bible and a lion, and sometimes also a church. Second, we see Vittore Carpaccio's painting of 1502, 'San Girolamo e il leone nel convento,' 🄍. Third is 'San Jerónimo rodeado de códices en griego, hebreo y latín, quitándole la espina a un león' , in 'la portada del libro de Pedro de la Vega' , Hystoria nueva , Zaragoza by Jorge Coci in 1528. Right is Saint Hieronymus in a bible (Versio Vulgata) based on the work of Hieronymus in the 16th century.*

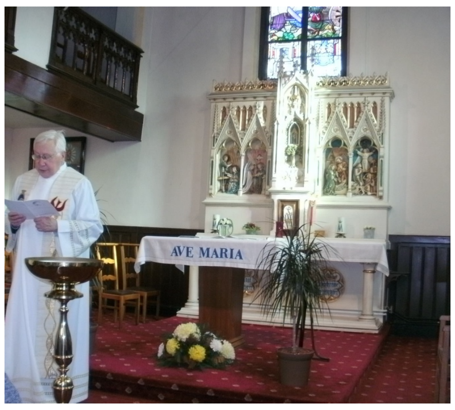


Figure 49.95: *2011, Priest Michiel Declercq of Deerlijk (who is not a blood relative of the Desclergues), at Kapel-ter-Ruste in front of the altar, in which the appearance of Mary in a tree is depicted. The picture was taken during the baptism of the author's youngest son Lambert. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

49.10.4 Sancti Eusebii Hieronymi Stridonensis Presbyteri Opera Omnia

On the chapel, a direct reference was made to Jeroni and his wish to continue his life in Deerlijk, die there, and be buried there:
'*Haec requies mea in saeculum saeculi; hic habitabo, quoniam elegi eam.*'
This is a quote from Psalmi 131 Biblia Sacra Vulgata, also known as '*Sancti Eusebii Hieronymi Stridonensis presbyteri Opera omnia, Volume 10*,' and is the work of the ecclesiastic father Saint Hieronymus (Jeroni). One can loosely translate the text as
'*I want to rest here because I have found my place here.*'
The inscription can still be retrieved on the oldest images of the chapel, such as Figure 49.8 on page 997 where we can also find *La Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*.
Below, we cite Psaml 131 of Biblia Sacra Vulgata[132] of which lines 8 and 14 were written on the chapel, or at least above and below the figurine of *La Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc* in Deerlijk.

(1) Memento, Domine, David, et omnis mansuetudinis ejus:
(2) sicut juravit Domino; votum vovit Deo Jacob:
(3) Si introiero in tabernaculum domus meae; si ascendero in lectum strati mei;
(4) si dedero somnum oculis meis, et palpebris meis dormitationem,
(5) et requiem temporibus meis, donec inveniam locum Domino, tabernaculum Deo Jacob.
(6) Ecce audivimus eam in Ephrata; invenimus eam in campis silvae.
(7) Introibimus in tabernaculum ejus; adorabimus in loco ubi steterunt pedes ejus.
(8) Surge, Domine, in requiem tuam, tu et arca sanctificationis tuae.
(9) Sacerdotes tui induantur justitiam, et sancti tui exsultent.
(10) Propter David servum tuum non avertas faciem christi tui.
(11) Juravit Dominus David veritatem, et non frustrabitur eam: De fructu ventris tui ponam super sedem tuam.
(12) Si custodierint filii tui testamentum meum, et testimonia mea haec quae docebo eos, et filii eorum usque in saeculum sedebunt super sedem tuam.
(13) Quoniam elegit Dominus Sion: elegit eam in habitationem sibi.
(14) Haec requies mea in saeculum saeculi; hic habitabo, quoniam elegi
eam. (15) Viduam ejus benedicens benedicam; pauperes ejus saturabo panibus.
(16) Sacerdotes ejus induam salutari, et sancti ejus exsultatione exsultabunt.
(17) Illuc producam cornu David; paravi lucernam christo meo.
(18) Inimicos ejus induam confusione; super ipsum autem efflorebit sanctificatio mea.

This passage is a prayerful reflection and plea that draws upon the legacy of David, emphasizing his dedication and the covenant with God.
The text commences with a poignant call to remember David's humility and his solemn vow to God. It accentuates his resolute commitment to find a dwelling place for the Lord. The narrative then shifts to the compelling account of the search for, and the eventual discovery of, a sacred site in Ephrata. This significant event leads to the establishment of a chosen tabernacle and the subsequent worship at this hallowed place.
The invocation for God to arise and enter His resting place, along with the Ark, underscores the sanctity of the location. The plea continues with a request for righteousness to clothe the priests and joy to fill the saints. It references God's promise to David: to place his descendants on his throne, contingent on their adherence to God's covenant and teachings.
God's selection of Zion as His eternal dwelling is unequivocally affirmed. The passage then bestows blessings upon the widows, the poor, the priests, and the saints, promising sustenance and salvation. The passage culminates with a vivid and powerful prophetic vision of David's line flourishing, his enemies being shamed, and sanctity blossoming from his lineage, painting a vivid picture of the future.
This text, rooted in the tradition of the Psalms, reflects the intertwining of divine promise and human responsibility, which is central to the Davidic covenant and Zion's religious significance.
In particular, The Knights Templar derived their name from the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem, where they were initially headquartered. The text's reference to finding a dwelling place for the Lord resonates with the Templars' association with the sacred Temple Mount.
A translation of the lines referring to Jeroni, including lines 8 and 14, which appeared on the chapel, goes as follows:

(3) If I shall enter into the tabernacle of my house;
(7) We will go into his tabernacle: We will adore in the place where his feet stood.
(8) Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou and the ark[133], which thou hast sanctified.
(13) For the Lord hath chosen Sion: he hath chosen it for his dwelling.
(14) This is my rest forever and ever: here will I dwell, for I have chosen it.
(15) Blessing, I will bless her, the widow;
(18) His enemies I will clothe with confusion: but upon him will my sanctification flourish.

---

[132] Psalmi 131, Biblia Sacra Vulgata, also known as '*Sancti Eusebii Hieronymi Stridonensis presbyteri Opera omnia, Volume 10*,' by Saint Hieronymus (San Jeronimo). Line (14) was written on the Chapel at Deerlijk.

[133] Note that the word ark was 'ărôn' in Hebrew and referred to casket or coffin and was not always used to refer to the covenant ark.

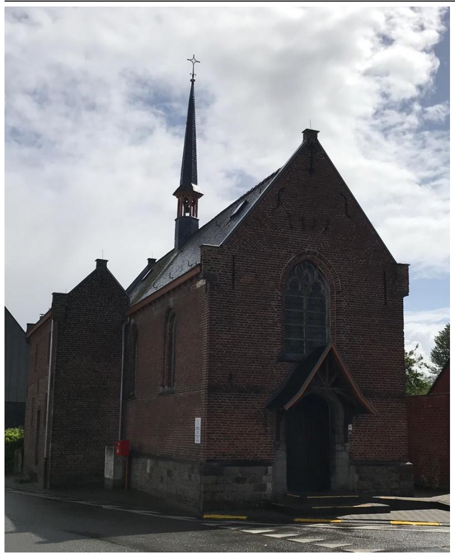


Figure 49.96: *The chapel in 2019, Northwest corner. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

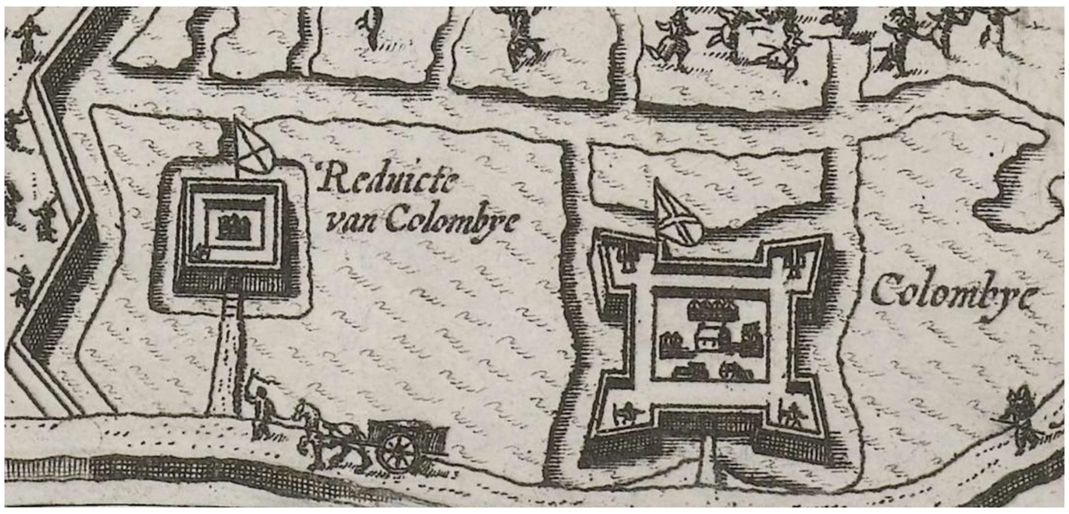


Figure 49.97: *This is Fort Colombye in 1602 near Ostend, where the Desclergues stayed. The chapel at Colombye was that of San Miguel. It looks indeed similar to the later chapel at Deerlijk. (map of Ostend, 1602, Rijksmuseum Amsterdam)*

It is clear that several fractions in Jeronimo's 131st Psalm refer to Antoni Desclergue's father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue, to Montblanc and the choice of Deerlijk as a place of residence and perhaps as Jeroni's final resting place. Line 3 refers to the Casal Desclergue on the Plaza Mayor of Montblanc. Line 7 refers to the fact that Jeroni came from Montblanc. Line 13 refers to the hill of Sion,[134] which also symbolizes the mountain of the town of Montblanc. Line 14 refers to Jeroni's choice of Deerlijk as a residence and even Antoni's choice. Line 15 refers to Antoni's mother, Felipa de Montoya, who was the widow of Jeroni Desclergue. Line 18 refers to the ambiguity in the use of the name Desclergue, Le Clercq, and Declercq as a function of the circumstances while, on the one hand, having the Flemish identity and, on the other hand, the Catalan or Spanish identity. If we translate line 8 literally, we have '*Come to your resting place in your coffin, my father.*'

Hieronymus Pslam 131 was mainly known in Spain, as seen in a letter written by Martín Garayzábal Jiménez (Nalda, Spain 1583 - Monte Carmelo, Israel, 1653). He was better known as Próspero del Espíritu Santo and wrote his letter to the Provincial of Naples, Fr. Philip of St. James, in which he wrote: '*All I desire is to love God, serve Him and suffer for His love, thank Him all my life and die here on this holy mountain. Haec requies mea in saeculum saeculi. Hic habitabo quoniam elegi eam.*' Indeed, he used the same Latin expression written in 1639 on the Chapel of Deerlijk. He likely chose this Psalm because it referred to Sion's hill, as Próspero del Espíritu Santo settled on Monte Carmelo in 1631 and justified his decision. Interestingly, this choice was a consequence of literature in the 16th century by Juan de la Cruz, who wrote the book Subida al Monte Carmelo. Juan de la Cruz's real name was Juan de Yepes Álvarez (Avila, Spain, 1542 - Ubeda, Jaen, Spain, 1591).

Perhaps of even higher importance is the legend, described at the beginning of Chapter 29 about Saint Hieronymus's life. He is known for removing a thorn from a lion's leg, as in Figure 29.4 on page 29.4, just like Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) initiated the assault, described in Chapter 29.5.28, which resulted in a final Belgian-Spanish accomplishment to remove the thorn from the Leo Belgicus. The thorn was 'occupied Ostend' , while the Leo Belgicus represented the Spanish Netherlands. The close-to-the-heart association by Antoni (DC06) of his father with Saint Hieronymus, revealed in the chapel in Deerlijk, is sound and precise and goes further than only the similarity of their names.

49.11 Noteworthy Curiosities

49.11.1 Numerology, Size and Orientation

Perceived patterns in numerology are often coincidental or the result of cognitive biases, such as the human tendency to find meaning in random data. Consequently, this chapter does not advocate for numerology.

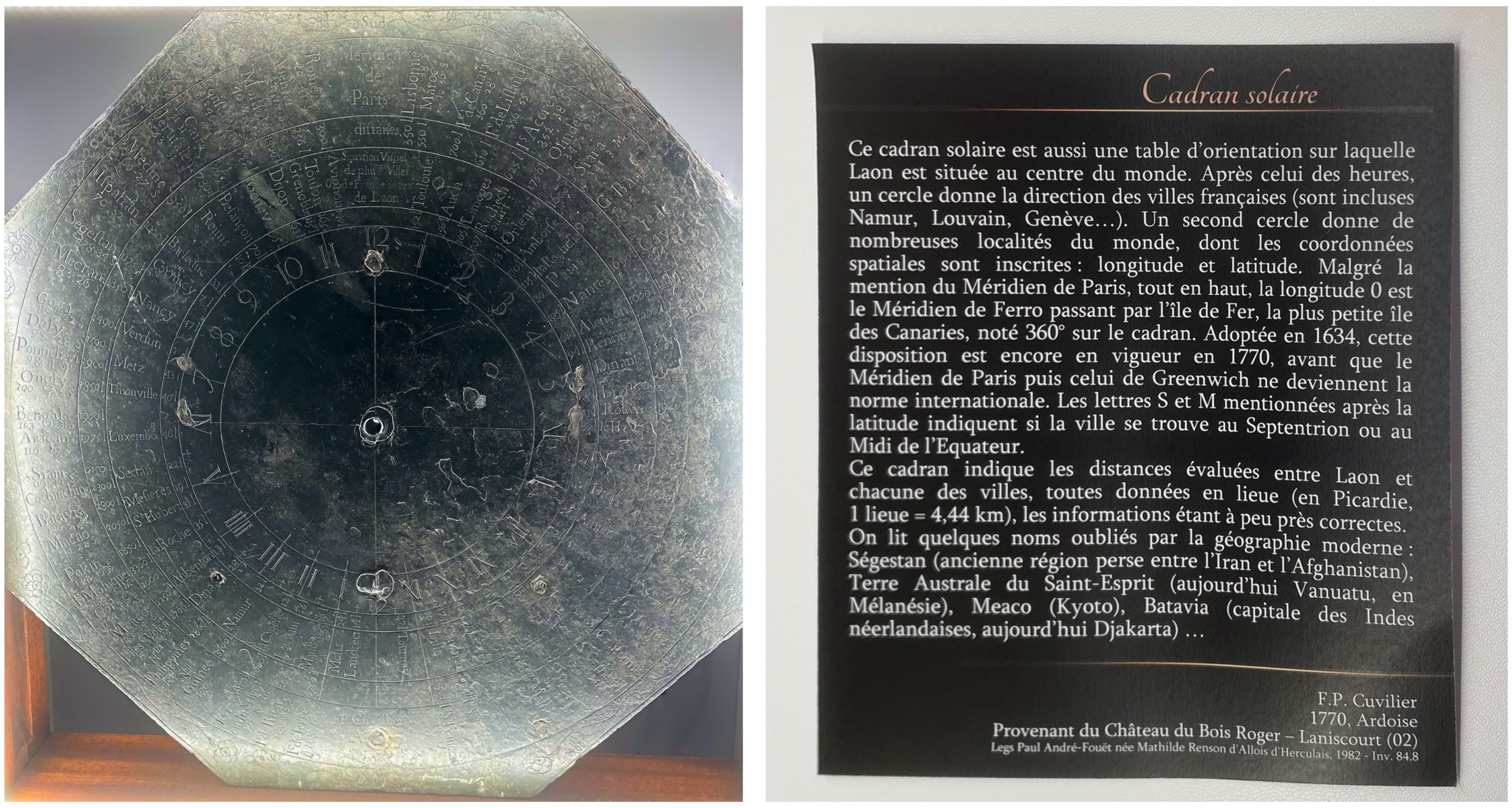
Furthermore, we do not intend to delve extensively into encoded messages, although such an exploration would undoubtedly be fascinating. Nevertheless, some striking observations have been made; some may be coincidental, while others may be more substantial.

In earlier chapters, we have facts such as the existence of the Montblanc Panel, the presence of an *S* in the facade, and the chapel's construction in 1639. These facts are incontrovertible. Here, however, we examine more meticulous observations, some of which may be disputed while others are irrefutable.

Masons were esteemed craftsmen and men of honor. While human error is inevitable, these artisans ensured no mistakes were made

---

[134] During the Crusades, Mount Zion or Sion held strategic and symbolic importance. The Crusaders, including the Templars, venerated Mount Zion as a key location in their religious and military campaigns.



Cadran solaire

Ce cadran solaire est aussi une table d'orientation sur laquelle Laon est située au centre du monde. Après celui des heures, un cercle donne la direction des villes françaises (sont incluses Namur, Louvain, Genève…). Un second cercle donne de nombreuses localités du monde, dont les coordonnées spatiales sont inscrites : longitude et latitude. Malgré la mention du Méridien de Paris, tout en haut, la longitude 0 est le Méridien de Ferro passant par l'île de Fer, la plus petite île des Canaries, noté 360° sur le cadran. Adoptée en 1634, cette disposition est encore en vigueur en 1770, avant que le Méridien de Paris puis celui de Greenwich ne deviennent la norme internationale. Les lettres S et M mentionnées après la latitude indiquent si la ville se trouve au Septentrion ou au Midi de l'Equateur.
Ce cadran indique les distances évaluées entre Laon et chacune des villes, toutes données en lieue (en Picardie, 1 lieue = 4,44 km), les informations étant à peu près correctes.
On lit quelques noms oubliés par la géographie moderne : Ségestan (ancienne région perse entre l'Iran et l'Afghanistan), Terre Australe du Saint-Esprit (aujourd'hui Vanuatu, en Mélanésie), Meaco (Kyoto), Batavia (capitale des Indes néerlandaises, aujourd'hui Djakarta) …

F.P. Cuvilier
1770, Ardoise
Provenant du Château du Bois Roger – Laniscourt (02)
Legs Paul André-Fouët née Mathilde Renson d'Allois d'Herculais, 1982 - Inv. 84.8

Figure 49.98: *Historical Geocentric Sundial at Laon. This sundial doubles as an orientation table, positioning Laon at the world's center. It features two concentric circles: the inner circle indicates the direction and approximate distances to French cities (including Namur, Leuven, and Geneva), while the outer circle details global localities with their longitudinal and latitudinal coordinates. Notably, the sundial adheres to the Meridian of Ferro as longitude 0, recognized until the international adoption of the Paris and subsequently the Greenwich Meridian. The sundial also marks cities with 'S' or 'M' to denote their placement relative to the Equator and measures distances in leagues based on the Picardy standard (1 league = 4.44 km). Additionally, the dial records several now-obsolete geographic names such as Segestan, Southern Land of the Holy Spirit (current Vanuatu), Meaco (Kyoto), and Batavia (now Jakarta), reflecting a blend of historical and geographical knowledge circa 1770.*

in constructing a holy chapel. Any deviation from the traditional eastward orientation of a chapel was intentional and purposeful, as will be discussed in detail below.

49.11.1.1 Indicators in the Montblanc Panel

In the Montblanc panel, the perspective view highlights only the buildings of interest. The building on the right appears as a distinctive corner, standing out from the rest of the frame. This triangular representation might symbolize the Greek Delta, the first letter in 'Desclergue.' However, the Delta has three sides, hence the importance of the number 3.

The number 3 is also prevalent in the image: there are three buildings, three divisions in the Gothic window of the structure on the right, three gates visible in the Casal dels Desclergue, three feet, three sides of the frame instead of four, Felipa counting three on her visible hand (starting with her thumb), only three of the probably ten battlements visible on the Desclergue building and the side of the structure on the right, and three levels in the Desclergue building. The alphabet's third letter is C, which stands for 'Clergues.'

To the observer, the bottom of the building forms a V-shape, while the top creates a Delta shape. The 'V' stands for 'B' (as in Veatrix = Beatrix; referencing the Christian martyrs Simplicius, Faustinus, and Veatrix, who died around 203 AD) and may have represented Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), wife of Antoni Desclergue (DC07), possibly at her insistence.

Ten is the number of battlements on each side of the right building, and probably also on the middle building, which may represent the Greek 'Kappa,' the 10th character of the Greek alphabet. As there was no 'C' in Greek, unlike in Latin, the Greek Kappa also stands for 'C' in 'Clergue.'

That building contains 2x10 layers of stones, which may symbolize two instances of Kappa, one for Desclergue, i.e., Antoni, and one for Declercq, i.e., Beatrice.

49.11.1.2 The Prominent S character

The presence of the letter *S* on the façade of the chapel presents a noteworthy observation. While the evidence is inconclusive, it is a compelling indicator warranting further examination. Some interpretations may be speculative but provide an intriguing basis for scholarly exploration.

The use of fish bladders as ornaments in Gothic and neo-Gothic architecture is not unique, though typically, three are used together rather than two.

The neo-Gothic façade window above the entrance was constructed later, replacing the original design, which featured two rectangular (possibly gently curved) windows with a circular one above. The new window was installed in 1884, as evidenced by a photograph taken during the chapel's reconstruction (Figure 49.111, page 1031). The letter 'S' inclusion during this reconstruction likely aimed to preserve an existing feature, as there is no other apparent reason for its addition.

It is important to note that the chapel became the property of Astère Vercruysse in 1903. Vercruysse later changed his name to Vercruysse de Solart in 1912, indicating that the 'S' does not relate to 'Solart.'[135]

Several plausible explanations for the 'S' can be proposed.

The most straightforward interpretation is that 'S' stands for 'Spagnien,' the old Flemish term for 'Spain.'

The circular shape of the original window might symbolize 'Ostend.' Additionally, a close inspection reveals that the 'S' comprises a straight and a reversed 'C' character. In classical Latin, this combination represented 'CD' or '1000.' As a descendant of notaries,

---

[135] However, Vercruysse might have been inspired to add a name extension beginning with 'S' because of the 'S' on the chapel he purchased.

Antoni would likely have been aware of this notation. In his era, modern Latin was in use, where '1000' is denoted as 'M,' possibly indicating 'Montblanc' or 'Miles' (soldier).

Furthermore, Freddy Byttebier noted in October 2020 that the anchor plates on either side of the chapel's front window also feature S-shapes. A bibliographic investigation reveals that such a design is uncommon in Belgium but more prevalent in England and Spain (e.g., Galicia).

49.11.1.3 The Year 1639

The chapel's most prominent feature is the inscription *1639* on the west wall above the entrance, as depicted in Figure 49.103 on page 1029. This year, 1639, was likely chosen deliberately by Antoni Desclergue, whose Spanish heritage includes notaries, scribes, and Knights Templar—individuals often associated with mysticism.

The year 1639 may serve as a numerical acronym, *1639 = AFCI*, derived from *Anthonius filius capitanei Ieronimi*, translating to '*Antoni, the son of Captain Jeroni.*' In Castilian, this reads *Antonio, el hijo del capitán Jerónimo*, and in Catalan, *Antoni, el fill del capità Jeroni.* Notably, in the 17th century, the letter *J* was commonly written as *I.* For instance, Chapter 29 on Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) mentions his death in 1628, with his name spelled as *Don Ieronimo de Cleriges.* This intentional choice of the year 1639 may indicate the actual patron of the chapel or the individual who provided significant support for its construction.

Moreover, the chapel's interior width, as accurately depicted in Despriet's article, measures 16 *pies*, considering the Castilian foot measurement (1 pie = 0.278635 m). Before its extension, the chapel's original length was 39 *pies.* While it cannot be confirmed that the 'S' symbol has always been at the same height on the west façade, it currently resides at 20 *pies*, which translates to 16 and 4 *pies.* This measurement is symbolic of the year 1604, marking Ostend's liberation and Jeroni Desclergue's death.

49.11.1.4 The Chapel's Ostend-Montblanc Orientation

The orientation of the chapel, in Figure 49.96, is remarkable. It is not entirely East-West and North-South, such as the St. Columba church, but is the geodetic direction, to a 0.1-degree precision from Ostend, where Jeroni died, to Montblanc, where the Desclergues were from.

The coordinates of the Casal dels Desclergue are *41.376826, 1.161664*, while those of Paul and Peter's church in Ostend are *51.229734, 2.921268.*

To find the direction from one place to another, we need to check a *Mercator Projection* map on the globe. Alternatively, there are tools on the internet to work out the geodetic problem. For instance, for the given coordinates, 'planetcalc dot com' offers the following result: *distance in km: 1103.525 km. Azimuth: 187 deg 1min 41 sec, compass point in degrees 185 deg 37 min 30 sec and compass point in decimal degrees 185.625 degrees.*

The direction between both places is 5.625 degrees off the North-South axis. On Google Maps®, the chapel (coordinates 50.850920, 3.353844) is clearly and visibly drawn.

Based on this map, the chapel's rotation angle is 5.6 +/- 0.1, which means that *the chapel's facade is oriented perfectly parallel to the axis Montblanc-Ostend.*

Interestingly, the chapel where we believe a service must have been held in Ostend after the death of Jeroni Desclergue, shown in Figure 49.97, shows similarities with the one in Deerlijk, constructed almost 35 years later.

In 1639, geolocation was well-established, and navigators and the military knew how to find directions to distant cities.

For instance, the Astrolabe, Predating the solar quadrant, is one of the most significant ancient instruments that combined astronomical, geographic, and navigational uses. Originating possibly as far back as the 2nd century BC with the Greeks and later developed significantly by Islamic scholars during the medieval period, astrolabes could be used to determine the time during the day or night, locate and predict the positions of the Sun, Moon, planets, and stars, and in some designs, to identify the direction and distance to various cities.

The Mariner's Astrolabe is a practical adaptation of the traditional astrolabe. It was explicitly designed for use at sea and was in use by the early 15th century. This instrument was crucial for navigation by the Portuguese and Spanish during the Age of Exploration, demonstrating its real-world applications and importance in historical navigation.

A testament to the Islamic world's rich cultural and scientific heritage, Islamic scholars and astronomers refined several types of quadrants. The Sine quadrant and the Horary quadrant are notable examples, used as early as the 10th century. These instruments were not just tools for navigation and timekeeping, but also cultural artifacts, some of which were inscribed with the coordinates or directions to significant cities within the Islamic world.

While not a quadrant, the Erdapfel, known as the Nuremberg Terrestrial Globe of 1492 by Martin Behaim, is an exciting example of an instrument providing geographical orientation. It features an extensive depiction of known and speculative geography, complete with distances and directions relative to Nuremberg.

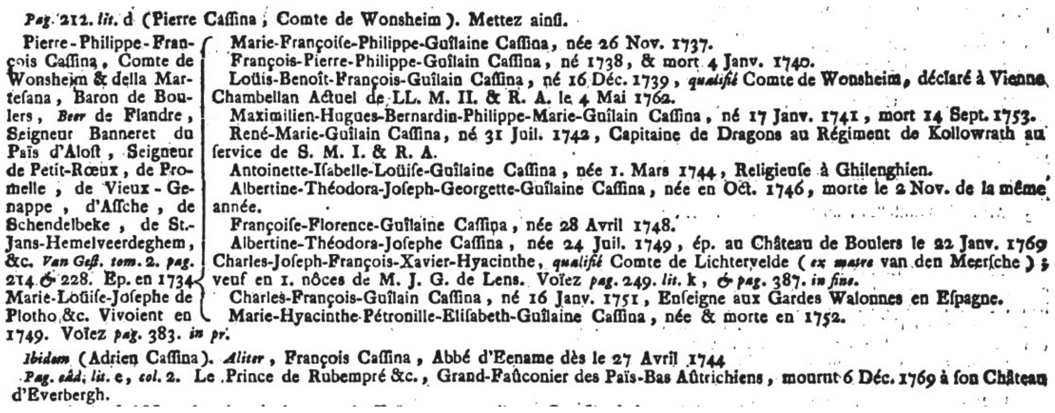
The postulation that the Flemish and Spanish within the region possessed an understanding of the bearings to distant urban centers is not solely inferred from the navigational competencies historically attributed to that era. Tangible artifacts further corroborate the assertion.

An example of a century-later solar quadrant, around 1770, found at the archaeological museum in Laon is shown in Figure 49.98. The Laon solar quadrant provides azimuthal information to proximate and remote municipalities, including locales perceived as exotic and situated on the antipodal side of the Earth, and facilitates the determination of solar time. This instrument embodies a critical intersection of maritime science and geographic exploration, reflecting an advanced understanding of solar positioning mechanisms pertinent during that era.

49.12 *À Propos* about the Legend

The renowned legend has been previously discussed in Chapters 49.2.2 and 49.5. Echoing Bruggeman's perspective, we assert that legends invariably contain elements of veracity.

We agree that enduring legends cannot be founded on falsehoods. While narratives may become embellished or altered over time, the foundation of a legend is invariably rooted in truth. Enduring legends cannot be founded on falsehoods. While narratives may become embellished or altered over time, the foundation of a legend is invariably rooted in truth. When the core of a legend involves a knight, his wife, and child and references a saw (Serra), with the earliest depictions illustrating Montblanc's 'La Mare de Déu de la Serra,' this core origin must be grounded in truth. Even more so, when the legend's core continues to be narrated by the people of Deerlijk, despite changes in the official written accounts over time, its persistence affirms its truth.



Pag. 212. *lit.* d (Pierre Caſſina ; Comte de Wonsheim). Mettez ainſi.

Pierre-Philippe-François Caſſina, Comte de Wonsheim & della Marteſana, Baron de Boulers, *Beer* de Flandre, Seigneur Banneret du Païs d'Aloſt, Seigneur de Petit-Rœux, de Promelle, de Vieux-Genappe, d'Aſſche, de Schendelbeke, de St.-Jans-Hemelveerdeghem, &c. *Van Geſt. tom.* 2. *pag.* 214 & 228. Ep. en 1734 Marie-Loüiſe-Joſephe de Plotho &c. Vivoient en 1749. Voïez *pag.* 383. *in pr.*

Marie-Françoiſe-Philippe-Guîlaine Caſſina, née 26 Nov. 1737.

François-Pierre-Philippe-Guîlain Caſſina, né 1738, & mort 4 Janv. 1740.

Loüis-Benoît-François-Guîlain Caſſina, né 16 Déc. 1739, *qualifié* Comte de Wonsheim, déclaré à Vienne Chambellan Actuel de LL. M. II. & R. A. le 4 Mai 1762.

Maximilien-Hugues-Bernardin-Philippe-Marie-Guîlain Caſſina, né 17 Janv. 1741, mort 14 Sept. 1753.

René-Marie-Guîlain Caſſina, né 31 Juil. 1742, Capitaine de Dragons au Régiment de Kollowrath au ſervice de S. M. I. & R. A.

Antoinette-Iſabelle-Loüiſe-Guîlaine Caſſina, née 1. Mars 1744, Religieuſe à Ghilenghien.

Albertine-Théodora-Joſeph-Georgette-Guîlaine Caſſina, née en Oct. 1746, morte le 2 Nov. de la même année.

Françoiſe-Florence-Guîlaine Caſſina, née 28 Avril 1748.

Albertine-Théodora-Joſephe Caſſina, née 24 Juil. 1749, ép. au Château de Boulers le 22 Janv. 1769 Charles-Joſeph-François-Xavier-Hyacinthe, *qualifié* Comte de Lichtervelde (*ex matre* van den Meerſche); veuf en 1. nôces de M. J. G. de Lens. Voïez *pag.* 249. *lit.* k, & *pag.* 387. *in fine.*

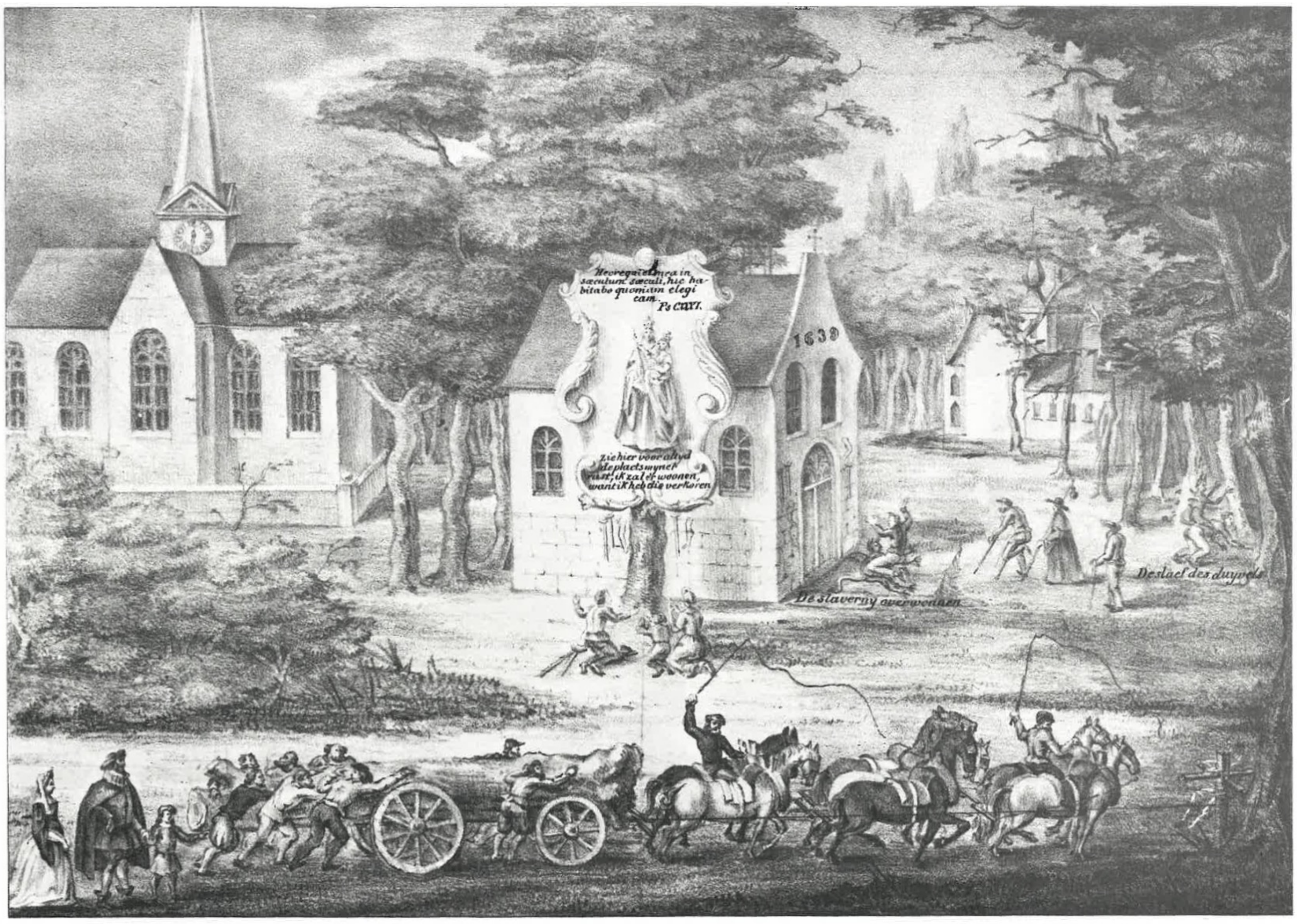
Charles-François-Guîlain Caſſina, né 16 Janv. 1751, Enſeigne aux Gardes Walonnes en Eſpagne.

Marie-Hyacinthe-Pétronille-Eliſabeth-Guîlaine Caſſina, née & morte en 1752.

Ibidem (Adrien Caſſina). *Aliter*, François Caſſina, Abbé d'Eename dès le 27 Avril 1744

Pag. add. lit. e, *col.* 2. Le Prince de Rubempré &c., Grand-Faûconier des Païs-Bas Aûtrichiens, mourut 6 Déc. 1769 à ſon Château d'Everbergh.

Figure 49.99: *Facsimile from the book on the Genealogy of Coloma, where the Cassina family is described.*


Nec requies mea in sæculum sæculi, hic habitabo quoniam elegi eam. Ps CXXXI
1639
Ziehier voor altyd de plaetsmyner rust; ik zal er woonen, want ik heb die verkoren
De slaverny overwonnen
De slaef des duyvels

MIRACULEUS BEELD VAN O. L. V. TER RUSTE, GEEERD TE DEERLYK.

De H. Maegd MARIA *wordt hier vereerd onder den tytel van* O.L.V. *ter Ruste, om dat zy er op eene wonderbare wyze hare rustplaets heeft verkoren en door hare krachtige voorspraek allen noodwendigen ter hulp komt. De Kapel van O.L.V. ter Ruste, hier afgebeeld, werd gebouwd ten jare 1639, door den Wel edelen Adrianus Andries de Cassina, heere van Deerlyk, die zich in dringenden nood bevindende, den grootsten boom zyns wouds tot het stichten dezer Kapel beloofde; deze boom, naderhand tot een ander einde bestemd, werd geveld, op eenen wagen geladen en vervoerd tot voorby den wyk genaemd den* ASSCHENDRIES, *waer de Kapel moest gebouwd worden; maer daer is de wagen, ondanks alle poogingen, onberoerelyk blyven staen. De Heer hiervan onderrigt zynde, kwam met zyne echtgenote het wonder beschouwen; vruchteloos werden de naburige landlieden ter hulp geroepen; te vergeefs werden er nog verscheide peerden aengespannen; de wagen bleef beweegloos en al de omstaenders werden als vervoerd van verwondering. Dan vernieuwde de Heer zyne belofte, en de* [illegible] *en gezaegd. Volgens de oude overleveringen en handschriften was in denzelven besloten het houten Beeldeken welk hier door de pelgrims byzonderlyk word vereerd op den 25 Maert, feestdag van O.L.V. Boodschap.*

Gedeposeerd **Oogst** *1840.*

*I. DePourcq-***Block***, Minnemanssteeg, Gend.*

Figure 49.100: *This (re-)print, fabricated in 1840 by De Pourcq-Block in Ghent, depicts the Chapel's legend. Although the artist may have intended to illustrate the de Cassina family, everything indicates that the persons seen behind the carriage are Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx), Antoni Desclergue (DC06), and their son Antoni (DC07). Something as crucial as the relative position of the church of Deerlijk and the Chapel appears wrong and assumes that the image was once sketched and mirrored, while other details are remarkably correct. In particular, their clothes resemble Spanish in the 1630s. Also, the clock indicates 00:34, which may be the artist's indication of the year 34 of the 17th century. The clock does not appear mirrored. The chart is pulled by five horses, with two additional ones attached in the front. God's eye, appearing in the church, is also a custom initiated in that period, although the symbol is much older.*[136] *In contrast to the earliest image of the Chapel, the child Jesus carries a globe in this sketch. Indeed, as time progressed, a globe was depicted rather than the script, likely to seek consistency with a statuette at Deerlijk exposing the same. It was in the oldest, therefore most correct, depiction that the statue of Mary with Jesus perfectly resembled that of la Mare de Deu de la Serra of Montblanc. Two paintings exist, too, from relatively recent times, shown in Figure 49.101 and Figure 49.102.*

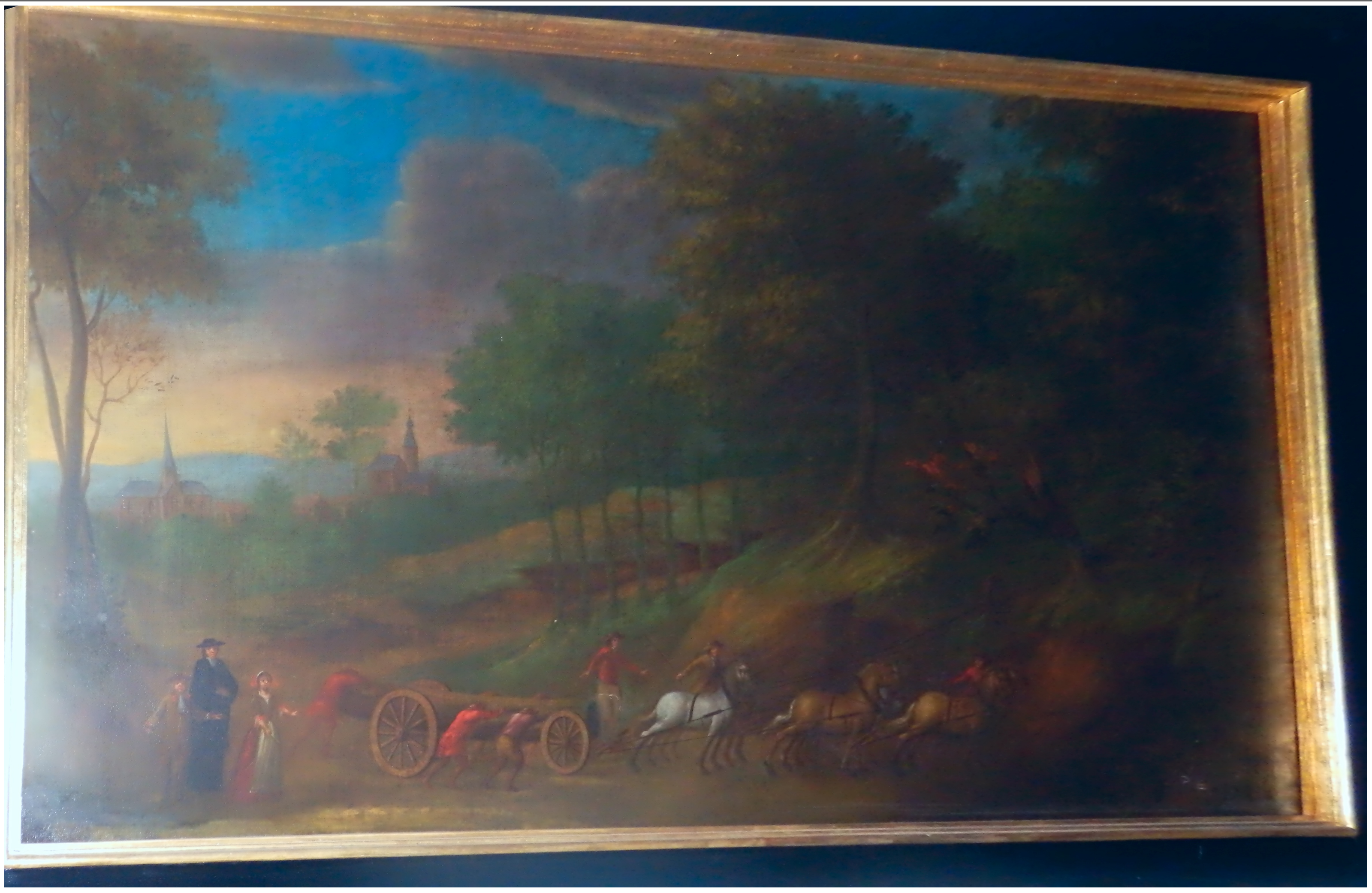


Figure 49.101: *Image from 1761 or 1786 in the Sint-Columbakerk in Deerlijk, by Dominicq Rathel. It depicts the legend of the Chapel of Our Lady of Rest, which the de Cassina family probably commissioned through the chapel's chaplain.*

Similarities with the one in Montblanc are shown in Chapter 49.6.
In the 18th-century legend, Lord Cassina is erroneously portrayed as the nobleman involved in Deerlijk's 1634 Chapel history. However, research reveals the existence of Piere Philippe François Cassina, Lord of Wonsheim, who married Marie-Louise Josephe de Plotho in 1734, and Adrien Cassina, born François Cassina, who became an Abbé at Eename from 1744 onwards. The first member of the Cassina family documented in Deerlijk is Philippe Guillaume de Cassina[137], who in 1707 acquired approximately 60% of the territory known as 'Asschendries' and the church of Deerlijk, thus earning the title 'Lord of Deerlijk.' Before this, around 1639, the Manor of Deerlijk was owned by Simon de Lamotte (Lord of Baraffe, Bourgenbray, and Deerlijk). Consequently, the Cassina family played no role in the foundational history of the Chapel of Deerlijk.
The Cassina family, originating from Italy, had substantial connections to Spain and Austria, which may explain their interest in the Chapel during the early 18th century, possibly due to their awareness of its Spanish origins. The legend in Figure 49.100 refers to Adrianus Andries de Cassina, but this is not the oldest extant illustration. Historical evidence shows that Adrianus Andries was responsible for constructing another chapel around 1666 in Sint Lodewijk (Saint Louis), previously known as Pladijshoek, Keyselberge, or Bottenhoek. This Chapel served as the predecessor of the current church in Sint Lodewijk, located 200 meters from the Declercq de Silva family grave, as detailed in Chapter 50.
The residents of Deerlijk likely conflated Adrianus Andries with their knowledge of a southern Knight involved in the Chapel's establishment, mistakenly associating this historical figure with the Cassina family of the 18th century. Additionally, Antoni Desclergue (DC06) was well-acquainted with all the miracle witnesses. At the time of the miracle in 1634, Antoni was married to Beatrice Declercq (DK02byx) and had a son, Antoni (DC07), who was around ten. The oldest depictions of the Chapel showing the miracle feature a man, his wife, and a son of the correct age. The man is portrayed wearing a Spanish collar, a fashion introduced in Flanders by the Spanish and popular among noblemen between 1550 and 1640.
Therefore, Figure 49.100 does not depict the de Cassina family but rather Antoni (DC06), Beatrice, and their son Antoni (C07). A more significant depiction of the Chapel and the miracle is found in Figure 49.8 on page 997, where the horses are shown stopping in front of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*, illustrated in Figure 49.1 on page 977, with text referencing Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), the father of Antoni Desclergue (DC06), as discussed in Chapter 49.10.4.
It would not be surprising if Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Felipa de Montoya were buried beneath the Chapel, where a tree once stood. The land between the trees might have served as a cemetery for the Spanish military residing in Deerlijk around 1600. Spanish soldiers and their families were not disposed of in rivers upon death; therefore, there must have been designated burial sites. However, the literature remains silent on the specific locations of these burial grounds.

49.13 The Chapel's History After the Spanish Period, Further Connections with the Desclergues and a Miracle in 1884

49.13.1 The Chapel's Earthly Service and Renovations

Between 1759 and 1773, the chapel, under the watchful eye of Petrus de Backer, underwent significant renovations, with new furniture being introduced. In 1797, the chapel was seized by the French and sold, only to be acquired by Joseph Eeckhout, a man with a vision for its preservation. From 1802, religious activities resumed, and the chapel was then taken over by Van der Elst, although it remained closed to visitors. The 'Armendis' inherited the chapel, but it lay dormant until 1819 when architect Vancaeneghem transformed it into a 'Spinschool.' The chapel served as a school until 1848.

---

[137] There were no 'de Cassina' inhabitants in Deerlijk in the 17th century. For those interested in the 'de Cassina' lineage, the 17th-century registers of Nederboelare should be consulted. Refer to Figure 49.99.

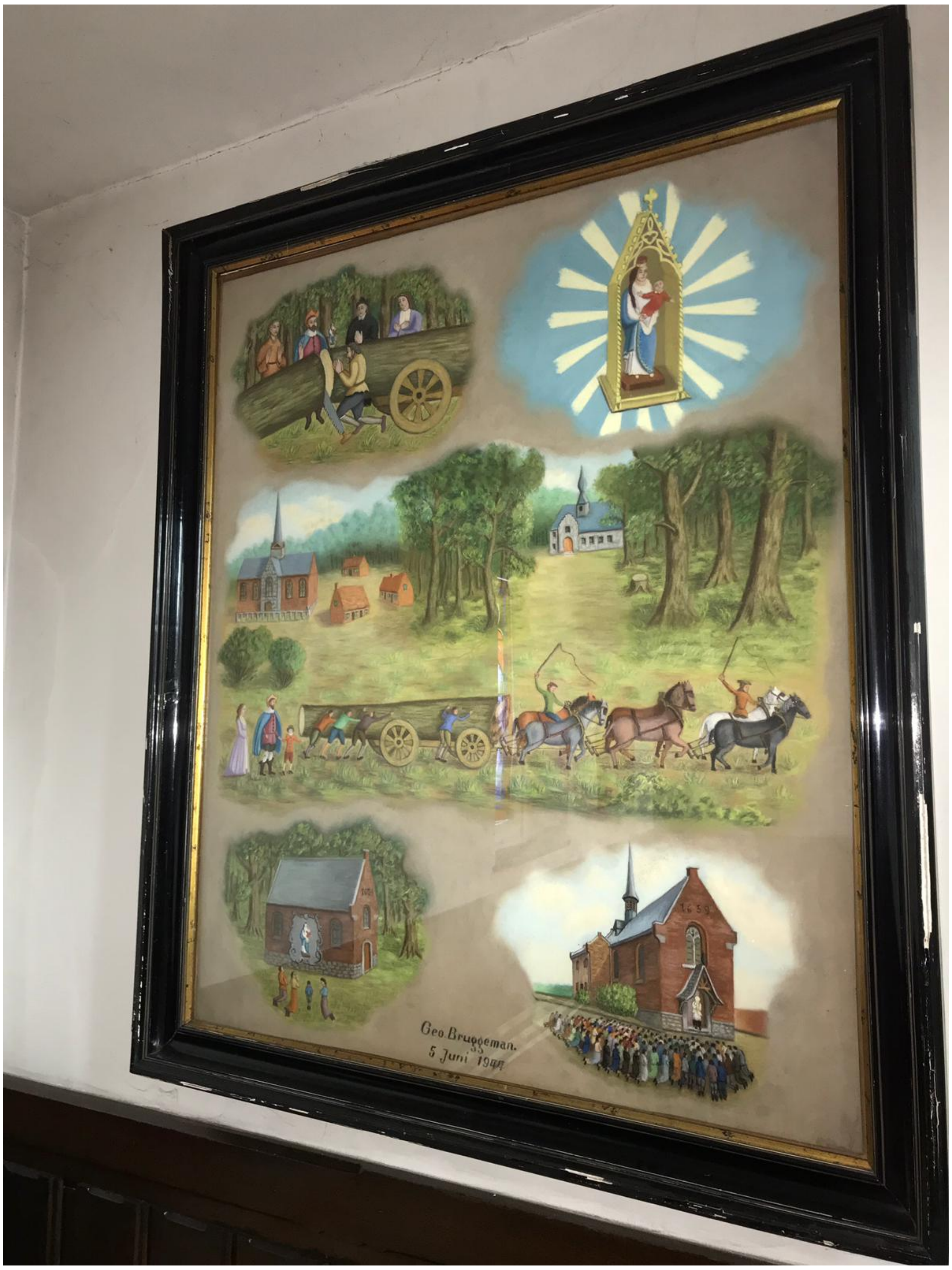


Figure 49.102: *An image from 1944 can be found in the chapel Onze-Lieve-Vrouw ter Ruste. It is strongly modernized in function of the contemporary appearance of the chapel and only depicts the miraculous statue that is now in the chapel.*

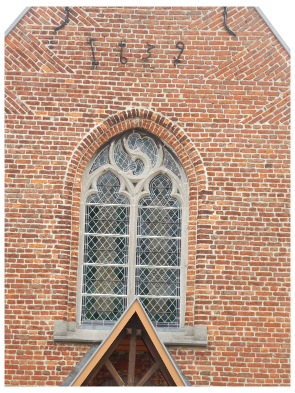


Figure 49.103: *A close look reveals where the old windows were. Although they have been professionally filled with similar bricks to the original ones (perhaps they were reused from the new window's location), one can see the original areas and zones where bricks have been squeezed in. Also, the vertical edges of the new window clearly show signs of bricks placed after the initial construction of the chapel. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

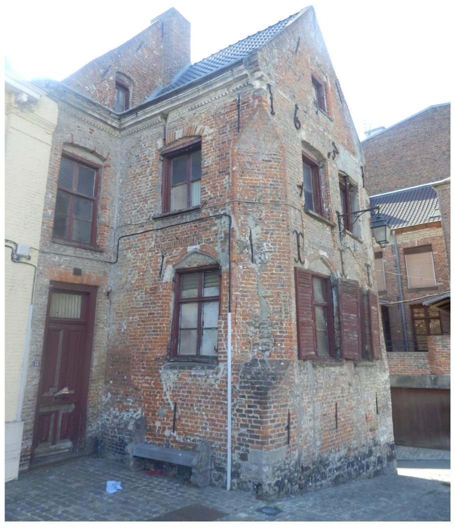


Figure 49.104: *A home at Cassel in La Flandre in France, constructed in 1631 (September 13, 2020) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

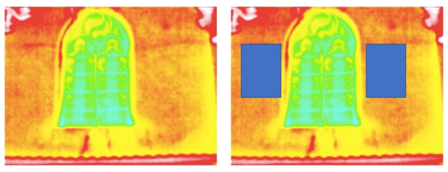


Figure 49.105: *On the left is an infrared image of the west facade inside the chapel. The location of the two original windows, particularly the left, is still clearly visible on the thermographic images. To the right are the original windows, represented by filled rectangles, as a reference. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

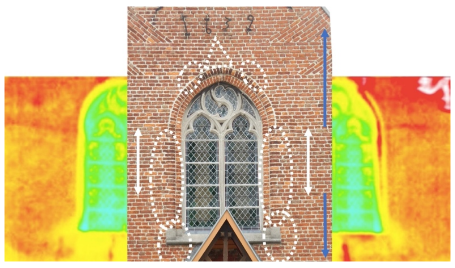


Figure 49.106: *This is a horizontally flipped infrared picture cut in the middle and added left and right to the corresponding sides of the above-shown image of the outer view of the wall with a window above the chapel entrance. There is a correspondence between the original windows located by infrared inside and examining the brick stacking outside. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

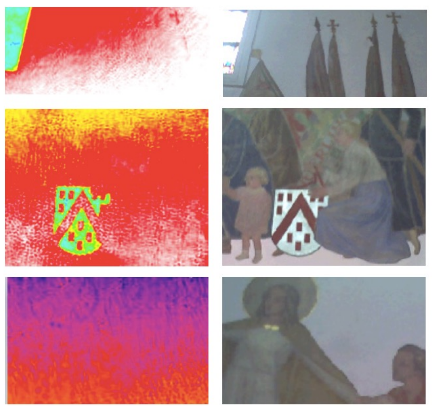


Figure 49.107: *These are three photoshoots of frescoes in the church 'Sint Columba' in Deerlijk. The infrared representation is on the left, and the visual appearance is on the right. The gilt parts are detectable with infrared as colder regions than the surrounding surfaces: the Deerlijk coat of arms and the halo. The latter appears as a bright circle on the infrared image. Other materials are sometimes visible as warmer objects, such as the cross in the upper figure. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

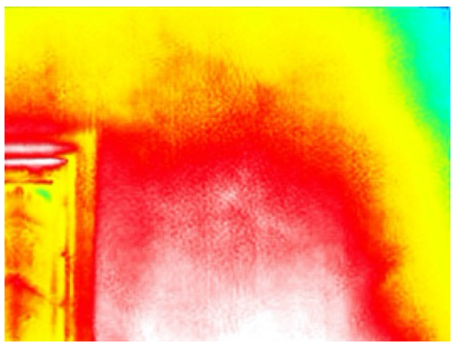


Figure 49.108: *Infrared image to the right of the Montblanc panel: a perspective image is visible of 'a cross' that glows warmer than the environment and, therefore, may not be gilded. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

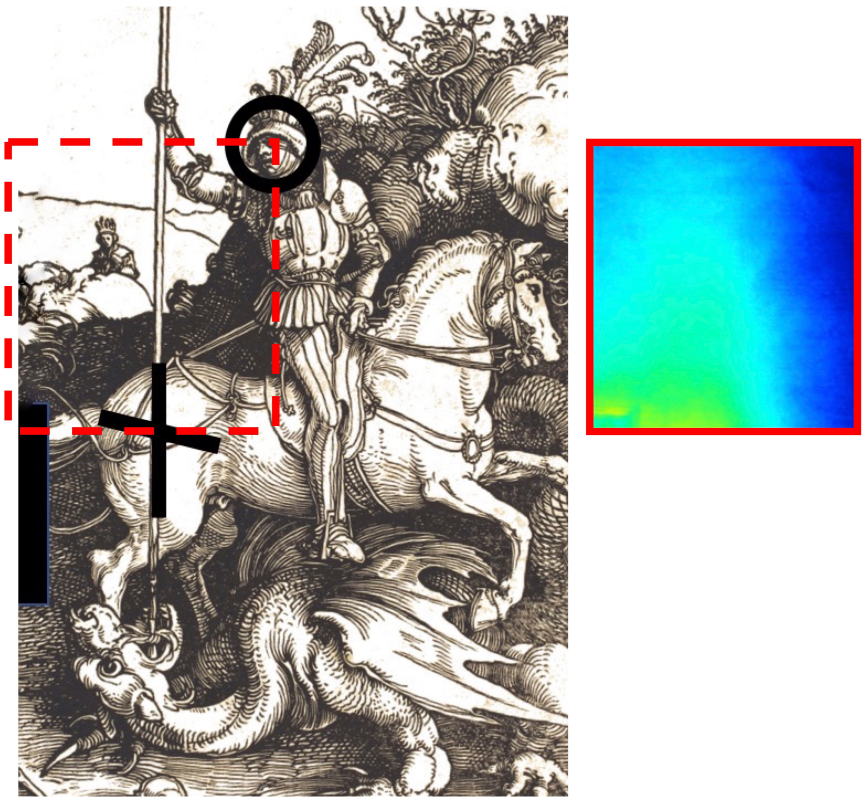


Figure 49.109: *At the top right, about one meter away from the Montblanc panel, a circle can be seen that may indicate a hidden golden halo since this lights up colder than the surroundings. (Declercq de Silva Archive). We compare the same surface in the red rectangle with an example of a possible composition with San Jordi killing the dragon, which could match the found geometries under the paint to the right of the Montblanc panel. The photo is based on an engraving from 1504 (Albrecht Dürer)*

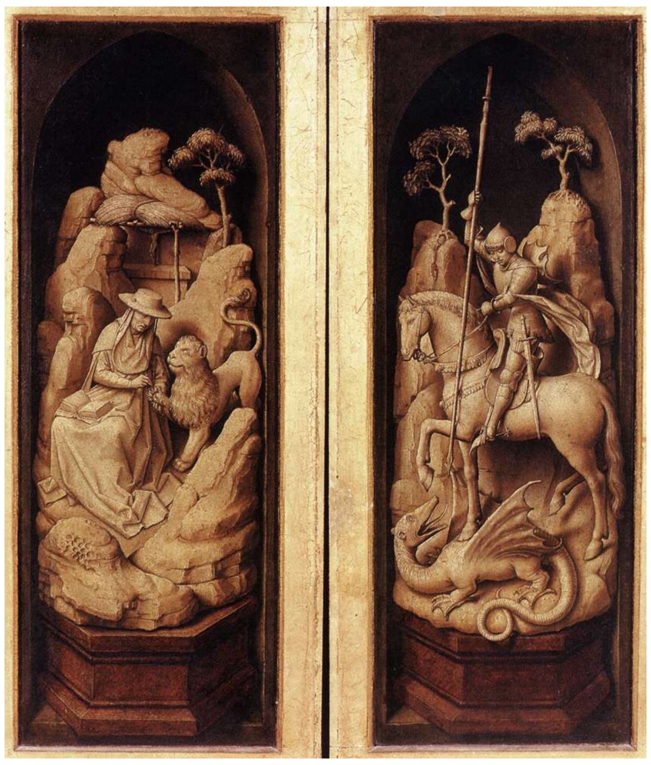


Figure 49.110: *Painting by Rogier van der Weyden at Museum voor Schone Kunsten, Brussels.*

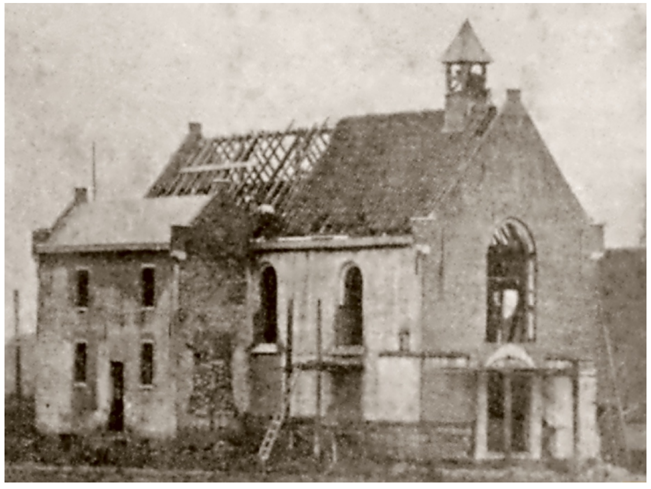


Figure 49.111: *This picture was taken during restorations of the chapel in 1884* 🅮.

After a typhus outbreak in 1847, the chapel was repurposed as a hospital, a role it held until it became a school for textile weavers. The school's success led to its relocation to a better facility, and the chapel then served as a 'textile weave school for women' until 1883.

The chapel, after a period of closure, was purchased by the parish of Deerlijk with the aid of local crowdfunding and the support of Felix Loquet and Adolf de Bien. From 1884, the chapel was once again a Catholic church, thanks to the restoration efforts of Jan van Ruymbeke. He renewed the roof, the tower, and installed neogothic tracery, while also renovating the interior. The old statue of Mary was reinstalled, and the chapel was rededicated with a Marian poem or song composed by Guido Gezelle.

In 1902, Astère Vercruysse purchased the chapel, though it remained under the parish's practical ownership. Vercruysse beautified the chapel and whitened the interior walls. After his death, the chapel reverted to the parish. In 1965, the chapel was repainted, and war damage was repaired. Regarding the original retable, one panel depicted the Main Square of Montblanc in Spain, indicating that the chapel became a spin school after the 1819 reconstruction. The original retable was likely dismantled for this purpose and stored, or it may have been incorporated into the Onze-Lieve-Vrouw Ter Ruste Chapel in the Saint Columba Church of Deerlijk before returning to the chapel.

In 1884, the chapel was restored by Jan Van Ruymbeke from Kortrijk and resumed its function as a chapel on March 25, 1884. Van Ruymbeke renewed the interior furniture and likely installed a new retable, reusing parts of the old one as panels for the seven sorrows of Mary. Installing the seven sorrows required restoring the reliefs and placing them in newly constructed shallow alcoves, necessitating the collection of 1200 francs. This amount was approximately 60% of the funds needed to replace the chapel's small tower, including the bell, totaling 2000 francs.

It suggests that the panels' purchase was not included in the donated amount, as it would have significantly increased the cost. The bell[138][139] likely cost no more than 200 francs, indicating that the little tower without the bell was around 1800 francs.

Thus, constructing eight alcoves and properly placing the seven reliefs, along with fabricating an additional panel with text, cost 65% of the amount needed for the small tower, which is logical and would not have been feasible if the baroque reliefs had been newly sculpted in 1884.

Further evidence in Chapter 49.4 supports that the panels were originally present in the 1600s, having been part of the demolished retable in 1819-1820 when the east façade was opened to expand the chapel.

Specifically, the Montblanc panel depicting Sant Jeroni and Santa Felipa was repurposed to represent Joseph and Mary searching for the lost Jesus in the temple. The relief was partially overpainted, and the lion at the end of Jeroni's staff was removed to resemble Joseph better.

However, Jeroni still wears a sombrero, and the scene includes a church, making it clear that it could not depict Mary and Joseph during Jesus' lifetime. Additionally, the buildings' gothic style does not represent the 1st century.

49.13.2 The Original Architecture Revealed with the Naked Eye

A house in Cassel, located in La Flandre, France, erected in 1631 during the period when the town was under Spanish control, serves as a comparative reference to the Chapel at Deerlijk in Figure 49.103.

As depicted in Figure 49.104, the craftsmanship of the masons and the materials used in both constructions share notable similarities, particularly in using bricks. However, there are significant differences as well. The date anchors of the chapel are positioned higher and narrower compared to those in Cassel. While both structures employ stones to form the foundation upon which bricks are laid, the attention to symmetry and proportions is less pronounced in Cassel.

---

[138] André Lehr, "De prijs door de eeuwen heen van klokken, geschut en bronzen beelden, een eerste oriëntering."

[139] The exchange rate of gulden and francs.

A distinctive feature of the chapel is a circular opening with the letter '*S*,' typical of Spanish architectural influence, situated at the same height in both the original and current versions of the chapel. This contrasts with the rectangular upper window found in the Cassel house. Additionally, the gutters in Cassel are constructed using natural stone, whereas those in the chapel are built on wooden supports. The Cassel house also features supporting beams on its unseen side, a technique not employed at Deerlijk.

The architectural similarities between the house in Cassel and the chapel in Deerlijk suggest that the masons may have originated from the southern region of Flanders, which is now part of northern France. This region includes towns such as Douai, Béthune, and Cambrai, which align with the historical context of the chapel's establishment discussed earlier in this chapter.

49.13.3 The Original Architecture Revealed with Infrared Imaging

Chapter 49.4.3 details infrared investigations in the chapel.

Although the experiments[140] were conducted using simple methods, they yielded new and significant information. The procedure involves gently heating a wall (by a few degrees Celsius at most) and then allowing it to cool to ambient temperature. Photographs are taken with a heat camera (infrared camera) during the cooling phase. This technique can reveal structural variations in the wall or its coverings, provided there are differences in thermal properties. For example, wood absorbs and releases heat at a different rate than stone, causing slight temperature differences between the materials that can be observed with a heat camera.

The precision of the infrared images, as demonstrated in Figures 49.105, 49.106, 49.107, 49.108, and 49.109, has been optimized to make measurable variations visible. These results, which confirm the alignment of the chapel's original architecture with the oldest known images, provide a strong foundation for our findings. Furthermore, the installation of the panels in later fabricated alcoves after being recycled from the original retable is a testament to the meticulousness of our research.

The author has not underestimated the potential of the technique of detecting hidden frescoes with an infrared camera. As a reference, three infrared images of uncovered frescoes in the Sint-Columba church in Deerlijk are shown in Figure 49.107. These images, while not revealing much, highlight the striking gold-plated parts, which have significantly different thermal properties compared to the underlying and surrounding paint and lime. This aspect, which can be utilized in *Kapel-ter-Ruste* to trace any hidden frescoes, is a testament to the potential of our research.

Initially, it was hoped that frescoes might be found under the chapel's white paint in *Kapel-ter-Ruste*, but this was not immediately observed. Given the findings in the church of Sint Columba, this is unsurprising. However, circles were found in various places in the images. These circles are possibly, if not probably, halos and may, therefore, indicate hidden frescoes beneath the paint. The location of the assumed frescoes suggests they decorated the chapel walls before the panels with the polychrome reliefs[141] were placed as alcoves in the side walls.

Along the Southern wall, to the right when entering the chapel, between the holy water tank and the Montblanc panel, two possible indications of structures under the paint were found in the infrared images. These may be part of a hidden fresco, as shown in Figures 49.108 and 49.109.

The combination of a gilded halo with a cross-shaped structure at the bottom left may represent a fraction of an image of Saint Gregory, who, either sitting on a horse or standing with a spear, is depicted killing a dragon. This hypothesis is plausible since San Jordi is the patron saint of Catalonia and is particularly associated with the town of Montblanc. However, we cannot be certain purely based on these two visible elements, and some imagination is involved here, as illustrated in Figure 49.109.

Finally, we conclude this section by presenting two paintings by Rogier van der Weyden (1400-1464) in Figure 49.110. The exterior of the Sforza Triptych, housed in the Museum voor Schone Kunsten, Brussels, depicts Saint Hieronymus with a lion on the left and Saint George (San Jordi) on the right, killing the dragon.

49.13.4 Restoration and Colors

Throughout the centuries, the chapel has undergone numerous repairs and restorations. In 1760, J. Dooms from Harelbeke painted the interior walls, possibly concealing older frescoes. He utilized chalk from Tournai and notably employed *Spanish green ceruse*. This tasteful restoration, which included the use of Spanish green, suggests the presence of green ornaments in the church. As described above, the panels of Mary's Seven Sorrows depict figures dressed in Spanish green attire beneath the new layer of paint, reminiscent of *la Mare de Déu de la Serra de Montblanc*. This indicates that these panels were part of the retable in 1760. Their re-installation on the sidewalls in 1884 followed a period of refurbishment and redesignation.

In 1819, the chapel underwent a significant transformation when Pierre Rosseel from Harelbeke converted it into a spinning school. This adaptive reuse of the building not only preserved its structure but also served a new purpose. Subsequent restorations in 1884, led by Jan van Ruymbeke from Kortrijk, further enhanced the chapel's appearance, replacing the tower and installing tracery. Despite these changes, relics from the past, as shown in Figure 49.103, still remain visible on the façade, adding to the chapel's historical charm.

Figure 49.111, depicting the chapel in 1884, reveals that the original tower had been replaced and all modern tracery was absent. The roof had also been renewed. Since then, the chapel's exterior has remained largely unchanged, undergoing repairs only when necessary. In 1903, a new chapter in the chapel's history began when Astère Vercruysse acquired the building. He commissioned Hilaire Degezelle to repaint the walls and install a new stained glass window on the east side. This window, featuring a letter 'M' for 'Maria' and the Vercruysse family shield, was a testament to the Vercruysse family's connection to the chapel. It was installed before their ennoblement as Vercruysse de Solart, marking a significant period in the chapel's history.

Further repairs were conducted on the chapel in 1965, ensuring its continued preservation.

49.13.5 Later Desclergue Connections

Philippe Despriet[142] documents a significant historical fact. When Petrus De Backer, the owner of the chaplaincy, died on August 1, 1773, the chaplaincy was inherited by Frans Cornelis van der Helst. Van der Helst had access to extensive archives and had served as vicar in Harelbeke, Lauwe, and Beveren-bij-Roeselare.

---

[140] On Friday, February 28, 2020, experiments were conducted using an infrared camera with a temperature resolution of 50 mK in the Kapel-ter-Ruste and the church of Saint Columba. The experiments involved an infrared source and an infrared camera. They were conducted in the presence of Priest Marc Messiaen, Luc Beke, Frans Declercq, Marc Vergote, Antoon Vanhoutte, and Lambert Declercq.

[141] The polychrome reliefs originally belonged to a retable located in the original chapel's front (East wall).

[142] Philippe Despriet, 'De Kapel van O.-L.-Vrouw Ter Ruste Te Deerlijk,' in Derlike, Driemaandelijks tijdschrift van de heemkring 'Dorp en Toren,' Deerlijk, 6de jaargang, nr 4, april-mei-juni 1984.

In compliance with a mandate issued by Maria Theresia of Austria, he was required to formally declare the origins of the chapel in 1786-1787. At that time, he was serving as the chaplain of the Chapel at Deerlijk and as the vicar of Hulste. Van der Helst stated that he did not know the exact founder of the chapel and noted that the foundation deed was located in Tournai, and possibly also with the contemporary owner of the chapel, Eugene Joseph Du Puich de Bouclier (Lord of Mesplau).[143]

The following year, van der Helst informed Frans Joseph Cooreman, the Dean in Kortrijk, that the chapel was constructed in 1639 by Walrand du Bois and that one mass per week was obligatory.[144]

It is reasonable to assume that the chapel's actual foundation deed, stored in Tournai, likely contains the name of Antoni Desclergue (II) (DC06), who was a witness to the miracle in 1634. The first financial records charge Marguerite Kelduwier, whose contribution is thus indisputable.

Returning to Frans Cornelis van der Helst, his tenure as vicar of Hulste both before and after 1786 is noteworthy. This period coincides with the life of Renier Declercq (DC10), discussed in Chapter 40, who was married to Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (born in Hulste in 1750) and was the great-grandson of Antoni Desclergue (III) (DC07).

Renier Declercq resided in Hulste while his father, Joan Declercq (II) (DC09), mentioned in Chapter 39, was born in Deerlijk in 1706.

In the 17th century, Hulste was associated with the families de Liedekerke and Van der Gracht, all related to Carlos Coloma, the superior of Antoni Desclergue II (DC06) and a companion of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), Antoni's father.

Additionally, the De Vos (Vosa) branch of the Desclergue family, discussed in Part X, descendants of Antoni Desclergue (III) (DC07), was established in Hulste.

Of particular interest is that, in 1803, priest van der Helst was vicar in Oekene, just west of Izegem. Renier Declercq (DC10) was still alive at this time. Renier Declercq was active as a witness at births and weddings in Izegem-Ingelmunster-Hulste-Kuurne, indicating geographical proximity to van der Helst. They were likely contemporaries, as they died around the same time; Renier was born in 1740 and died in 1808, while van der Helst died in 1807 or 1808.

It is reasonable to speculate that van der Helst attempted to obscure the chapel's links to Spain to protect it and the associated family from potential repercussions from the French or Austrian authorities.

In Chapter 44.8, we discuss the connection with Deerlijk maintained by Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14). Furthermore, in Chapter 45.5, we explore how Michel Declercq (DC15), born in Wielsbeke, sought refuge near the chapel in Deerlijk after facing severe financial difficulties due to the flax financial crises in the 1930s.

49.13.6 The Chapel's Second Miracle in 1884

On April 2, 1884, Octavie Vangheluwe, born on May 1, 1845, and who would pass away on May 7, 1893, experienced a miraculous healing. After being bedridden for two and a half years, she suddenly recovered and presented herself to her neighbors to demonstrate her newfound health. This event not only astonished the entire village, but it also sparked a wave of hope and faith, as they witnessed what they perceived to be a miracle.

In the context of this book, it is noteworthy that Octavie Vangheluwe was the grand-aunt of Gerard Vangheluwe, the author's great-grandfather. She is further described in Chapter 69.8.2.2. The chapel is a classified and protected monument in Deerlijk and can be found as item 86341 in the inventory of 'onroerend erfgoed Vlaanderen.' [145]

---

[143] L. Van Acker, 'De oorsprong…,' 1955, p. 99

[144] PJ. De Cuyper, 'Bijdrage…,' 1979, p. 325

[145] Agentschap Onroerend Erfgoed 2018: Kapel Onze-Lieve-Vrouwe ter Ruste,86341

Chapter 50

The Church of Saint Louis or Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk

Figure 50.1: *Louis IX, whose feast is on August 25, acceded to the throne of France at the age of 12, under the regency of his mother, Blanche de Castille, in 1226. In 1234, he married Marguerite de Provence, who gave him 11 children. His spirituality as a Franciscan tertiary led him to care for the poor and be faithful to reciting the hours of the divine office that punctuated his days. After the conquest of Jerusalem by the Sultan of Egypt, he promoted the 7th Crusade and, on his return, built the Sainte-Chapelle to house the Crown of Thorns, purchased from Beaudoin II, Emperor of Constantinople. He died during the 8th Crusade in 1270. Canonized in 1297, he remains the living model of the lay saint.*

50.1 Introduction

The evidence suggesting involvement in constructing a second chapel in Deerlijk, which would later evolve into the Church of Saint Louis, remains inconclusive but cannot be disregarded. This analysis, while somewhat speculative, is grounded in logical inference. Antoni Desclergue (DC06), a military figure or retired officer of significant age, as detailed in Chapter 34, possessed the requisite moral and social authority that could have facilitated such involvement.

Specifically, we hypothesize his influence in the early veneration of Saint Louis, coinciding with or shortly following the chapel's establishment. This period aligns with the French invasion during the War of Devolution (1667-1669), as detailed in Chapter 34.10, which likely inspired the local populace to dedicate the church to Saint Louis later. Furthermore, it is crucial to consider the probable Spanish influence in the initial naming of the hill on which Saint Louis is situated.

A pivotal figure in this narrative is Adriaan Andries. Both Adriaan and his ancestors maintained a longstanding acquaintance with the Declercq family, including Beatrice Declercq. Furthermore, they were also connected to Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05).

50.2 The Origins of Saint Louis

Saint Louis[1], a southern suburb of Deerlijk, developed later than the village's northern site.

Initially, the area was predominantly forested and used as a hunting ground for the nobility. By the end of the 16th century, Saint Louis began to develop more steadily, achieving an average population density by the 17th century. Despite this growth, there was no chapel or church at that time.

The earliest known name for the entire area was likely *Male*. Within the *Male* region of Deerlijk, two notable toponyms were *Olijbeerch* (Olieberg) and *Keesebeerch* (Keesberg).[2]

In its early development stages, the suburb comprised only a few homes and farms. The community was likely largely illiterate, which may explain the name *Bottenhoek*, with '*bot*' resembling 'illiterate,' though this interpretation remains controversial.

The area was also referred to as *Pladyshoek*, probably named after the Pladys family who lived in Deerlijk, or, as suggested by Guido Gezelle, after the fish *Pladijs*, which was consumed by people experiencing poverty in Medieval times, possibly alluding to the impoverished residents of the forest before the Spanish era.

By the 1700s, the name *Keyselberg* also appears.[3]

It is conceivable that the hill of Saint Louis was called *Monte Queso* by the Spanish who governed the area from 1556, perhaps due to the presence of cattle farmers producing cheese or because the clay soil reminded them of cheese. The term *Queso* closely aligns with the old phrase *Keese* in *Keesebeerch*, mentioned in 1572, and may have been later reinterpreted as *Keyselberg*.

The establishment of the church of Saint Louis in Deerlijk, as depicted in Figures 50.2, is the culmination of three significant phases better understood after reading Chapter 34.10.3.

The origins of the parish's choice of the name *Saint Louis* remain unknown. A plausible theory emerges from the early history of the chapel.

In 1666, a chapel was founded for the *Immaculate*. The following year marked the beginning of the Devolution War, described in Chapter 8.12 and Chapter 34.10. Notably, there was an attack on Kortrijk on July 13, 1667, and King Louis XIV of France stayed one night in Harelbeke on August 29, 1667. The French army utilized former Spanish barracks, as detailed in Chapter 29.12, near Overacker at Harelbeke along the Beveren Creek, just south of the town.

The French headquarters where Louis XIV slept were between Harelbeke town and Kortrijk.

The Spanish troops, followed by the French, retreated to Ghent, a military stronghold housing the famous Spaniard Castle. This retreat likely followed the Leie River, proceeding inland to Deinze and Ghent, or via Oudenaarde to Deinze and Ghent. One of the inland routes from Harelbeke to the Deinze-Oudenaarde region passed by the Keyselberg hill in Deerlijk (present-day Saint Louis)

---

[1] Saint Louis, transformed to *Sellewie* by the locals, is officially known by its administrative name *Sint Lodewijk*.

[2] This is demonstrated by Filip Benoit in 'Deerlijk volgens het Twintigste Penningkohier van 1572,' Derlike, 20ste jaargang, nr 1, 1997, based on information found in Stadsarchief Gent, Twintigste Penningkohier, reeks 28, bundel 11/51, Deerlijk, anno 1572.

[3] A similar name, Keyselberg, exists in Marke near Kortrijk.

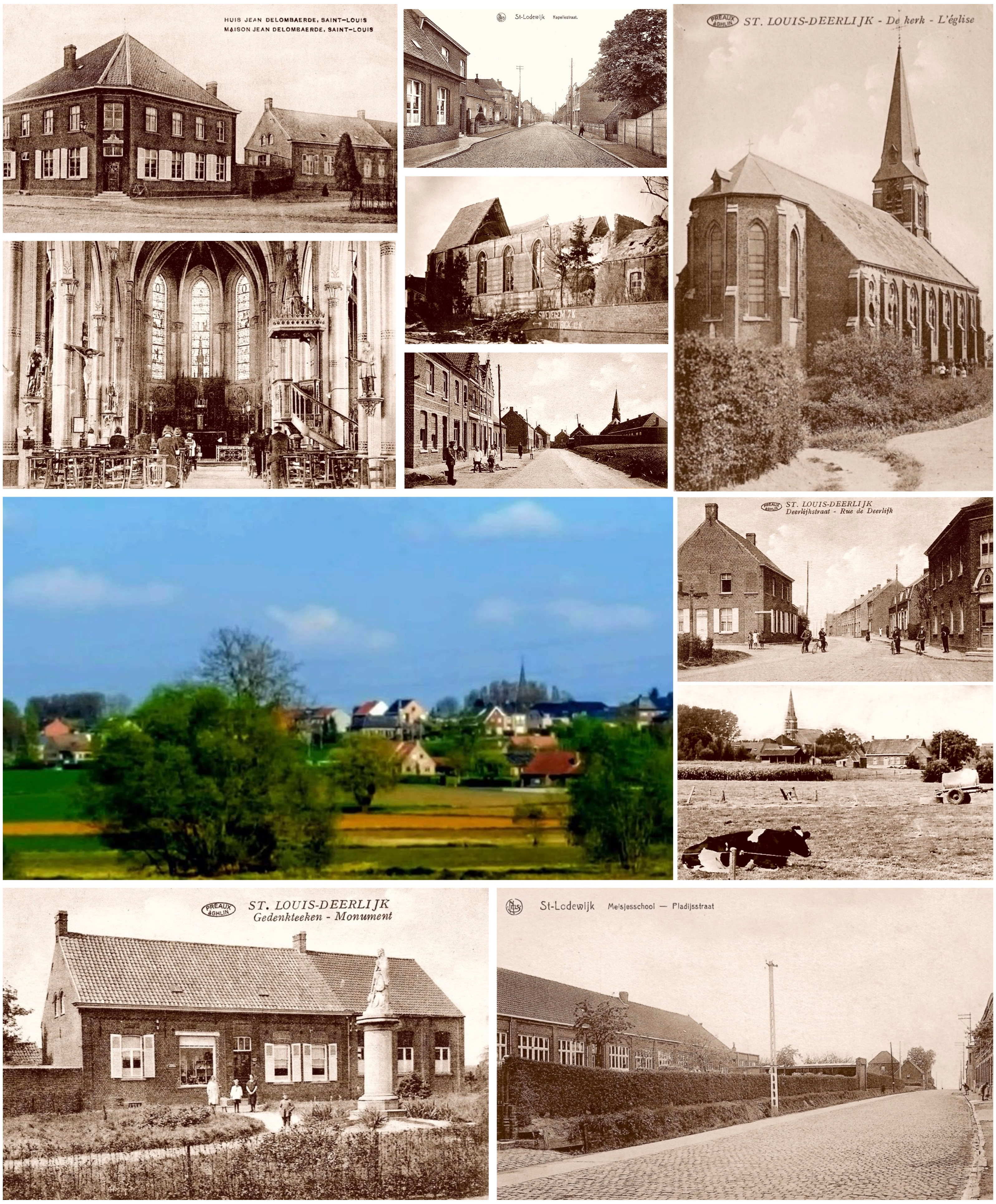

HUIS JEAN DELOMBAERDE, SAINT-LOUIS
MAISON JEAN DELOMBAERDE, SAINT-LOUIS
St-Lodewijk Kapellestraat
ST. LOUIS-DEERLIJK - De kerk - L'église
ST. LOUIS-DEERLIJK Deerlijkstraat - Rue de Deerlijk
ST. LOUIS-DEERLIJK Gedenkteeken - Monument
St-Lodewijk Meisjesschool — Pladijsstraat

Figure 50.2: *Saint Louis, or Sint Lodewijk, in Deerlijk, represents the suburb where the author established his roots following his birth in Kortrijk in 1975. This locale was the nucleus of his existence, around which his universe revolved. His intimate familiarity with every street, corner, and resident underscored his deep connection to the area.*
However, marital discord between his parents, exacerbated by the interference of his paternal aunts, necessitated a temporary relocation to the center of Deerlijk, specifically to Leon Defraeyeplein. This tumultuous period accelerated the author's maturation, compelling him to assume adult responsibilities and make autonomous life decisions by the tender age of nine.
It was at this juncture that the author's granduncle, Pierre Vangheluwe, extended a life-altering invitation. This pivotal moment marked a transformative chapter in the author's life, as Pierre stepped into the role of a foster father, providing a nurturing environment that fostered the author's academic and personal growth.
Amidst these changes, the author's relationships with his biological parents remained steadfast and positive. In fact, the author was fortunate to have the support and guidance of not just two but four parental figures, including his foster father, Pierre Vangheluwe.
The compilation illustrates the interior of the Saint Louis Church, offering a glimpse into the author's spiritual and communal experiences. Additionally, it features views of the church from various childhood vantage points frequented during his walks and bicycle rides. The collection further includes scenes from Pladijsstraat, the site of the original chapel, Church Square, Kapellestraat, among other significant locales.

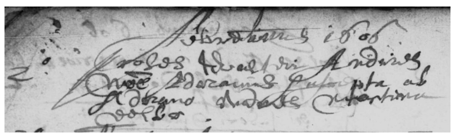


Figure 50.3: *Kortrijk, St Martin church, February 2, 1606, the baptism of Adriaen Andries, son of Wautier Andries and grandson of Adriaen Andries, who also served as godfather. The godmother was Martine Volke. Adriaen's mother was, according to Derlike XXVIII, 2 (2005) p. 49, Catharina Eelbo.*

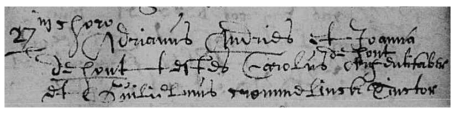


Figure 50.4: *Kortrijk, St Martin church, February 27, 1631, the wedding of Adriaen Andries with Joanna D' Hondt, daughter of bailiff Charles D' Hondt, who was a witness with Guilelmus Cromelinck.*

and extended to Oudenaarde, then to Ghent, or alternatively to Deinze and from Deinze to Ghent.

The French military's advance towards Ghent was marked by rapid progress. In June 1667, Turenne's French army captured Tournai, Aath, and Charleroi. By July, they had taken Douai. On August 17, 1667, Lille fell to the French. Another French contingent captured Sint Winoksbergen and Veurne in June 1667, and in July, they secured Kortrijk, as illustrated in Figures 50.3, 50.4, and 50.5, and Oudenaarde. By September 1667, the French had advanced to Aalst.

The Spanish defenders of Kortrijk, unable to resist 10000 French troops, retreated towards Harelbeke. From Harelbeke, they further withdrew to the better-protected Ghent, pursued by the French. The numerous burials at the Spanish castle of Ghent during this period suggest significant losses due to malice.

The precise details of the early chapel's history are not documented. Still, it is plausible that the local inhabitants, seeking protection, dedicated their chapel to Saint Louis, a royal predecessor of King Louis XIV. This dedication may have occurred when the King stayed at Harelbeke and passed by the area en route to Oudenaarde, or perhaps the chapel already housed a statue or image of Saint Louis. Believing in a miraculous intervention that spared them destruction, the locals may have attributed their safety to Saint Louis, notably a French. This belief might have been reinforced a few years later when the Castellany of Kortrijk came under French control in 1667, while Ghent remained Spanish.

The French captured fortified Ghent in 1678, which likely felt like a permanent shift to the locals. However, unexpectedly, the French withdrew from Ghent and returned the area, including the castellany of Kortrijk, to Spanish control in 1679. This sudden change might have been perceived as another miracle attributed to Saint Louis.

Unaware of the broader geopolitical stakes, the locals did not realize that France's withdrawal was part of a larger strategy to consolidate its global position through the *Peace of Nijmegen.*

Although the exact origins of Saint Louis' adoration in Deerlijk are unclear, this theory remains plausible.

The third significant phase in the church's development occurred much later, with the replacement of the chapel by an actual church.

A chapel was initially constructed in Saint Louis on September 30, 1666, by Adriaen Andries, son of Wautier, and his wife Joanna D'Hondt from Kortrijk, to honor Our Lady Immaculate. The location was described as,

'*op de plaets ghenaempt den Pladijshoek up het uiterste van Derlick.*'

It was intended for the worship of,

'*den dienst van de onbevlekt ontfanghenisse van H. moeder Godts Maria.*'

The chapel was situated at the north corner of Kapelstraat and Kerkstraat.

By 1747, the chapel appeared on maps as *Capelle te Keijselbergh.*

The chapel was enlarged in 1777, closed during the French era in 1797, and reopened in 1802.

According to records in Derlike[4], Adriaen Andries, a bailiff in Kortrijk born on February 2, 1606, was a *blauwverver* in Kortrijk, operating a business that dyed clothes with indigo dye. This process was economically significant, as textile dyeing was essential for refurbishing costly textiles, and black dye was commonly used for mourning attire. Adriaen Andries married Johanna D'Hondt on January 27, 1631. He died on May 20, 1670, and was buried in the church of Saint Martin in Kortrijk. His brother, Oste, was a Recollet monk in Ghent, and his son became a Canon at the Notre Dame church in Kortrijk. Adriaen Andries inherited properties in Deerlijk in 1652, where he constructed the chapel. The establishment records date back to September 30, 1666, with a subsequent record on August 27, 1668.

His baptism record corroborates his lineage as a grandson of Adriaen Andries and indicates connections to Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) and Antoni Desclergue (DC07).

Chapter 29.8.7 recollects the connections between the Desclergues and Andries. Chapter 34.13 also exposed contacts between Andries and Declercq through Beatrice's ancestors, Antoni's wife.

More connections are given in Chapter 50.3.

50.3 Connections with the Desclergues

The hypothesis that Antoni Desclergue (DC06) played a role in the construction of the chapel at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk is not only intriguing but also a fascinating avenue for exploration. While grounded in several indicative elements, the following discussion needs more definitive evidence.

Nevertheless, such churches and chapels often carry with them a layer of mystical history, suggesting a potential, albeit unverified, involvement, in this case, of Desclergue. This speculation invites readers to consider the possibility of his influence, sparking a sense of curiosity and wonder.

The chapel's establishment may have involved Antoni Desclergue (DC06), possibly in collaboration or under his advisement, with the intention of honoring his father, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05). This hypothesis, while intriguing, rests on the assumption that Jeroni (DC05) was born exactly 100 years before the chapel's establishment—an assumption that remains unconfirmed due to the lack of precise birth records. Jeroni's birth around that time, while plausible, remains speculative, adding a sense of mystery to the narrative.

The references within the chapel to Saint Anna and Saint Rochus are characteristic of Deerlijk, and the original name 'the Im-

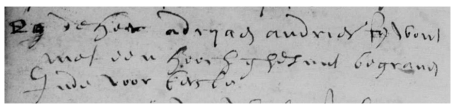


Figure 50.5: *Kortrijk, St Martin church, May 20, 1670, the burial of Adriaen Andries, son of Wautier.*

---

[4] Derlike, 1ste jaargang, nrs 1-2, 1978

maculate' likely stemmed from Adriaen Andries and his wife. This naming could be linked to the fact that 500 years before 1666, Emperor Manuel Komnenos had elevated the celebration of the Immaculate Conception to an official Catholic holiday.

Despite this, the potential signs pointing to Antoni (DC06) and his father, Jeroni (DC05), add a layer of wonder to the narrative, inviting readers to delve deeper into these potential influences and connections.

The Manor of Overacker (Harelbeke) supported the Spanish military towards the end of the 16th century and in the first half of the 17th century by providing land for military barracks. Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his brother Miguel (DC06b) were inhabitants of this manor by their mother, Felipa de Montoya, and their stepfather, Jan Declercq (DK03), as detailed in Chapter 34.13.7. The manor owned lands in several locations within Deerlijk, some of which were near the Chapel at Saint Louis, though the exact properties owned by the Desclergue family are unknown.

Examining Jeroni Desclergue's (DC05) connections, particularly in Chapter 29.8.7, reveals ties with several prominent families, including the Andries family. Church records from Kortrijk in 1591 and 1593 demonstrate Jeroni's association with the family of Adriaen Andries, the uncle of the Adriaen Andries who established the Chapel at Saint Louis in Deerlijk in 1666.

The historical figure Saint Louis, King Louis IX of France, was the son of Blanca de Castilla and Louis VIII le Lion. Blanca de Castilla was the daughter of Alfonso VIII de Castilla. Alfonso, born in Soria in 1188, connects intriguingly with Du Guesclin, a historical figure who resided in Soria in 1360, as discussed in Chapter 19.26.

The Desclergue family originates from Montblanc, making the veneration of Saint Louis in Spain not necessarily an indication of admiration for France.

The original Chapel at Saint Louis measured 31 feet long and 13 feet wide, dimensions noted by Guido Gezelle and referenced in Derlike.[5] Assuming these measurements used local feet rather than Castilian feet, one could whimsically interpret this as evidence of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) and his son (DC07)'s involvement. The numerals '1' and '3' could correspond to 'A' and 'C' in the Latin alphabet, albeit this remains speculative. Notably, the chapel was established on *September 30, the day of Saint Hieronymus*. Moreover, the chapel's orientation towards Ostend, where Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05) died in 1604, and the subsequent construction of the modern church parallel to the original chapel, both pointing towards Ostend, are remarkable facts.

These observations, while not proving Desclergue's involvement, suggest potential allegiances. The precise role of Antoni Desclergue (DC06) in these events remains elusive, leaving us with intriguing possibilities rather than definitive conclusions.

---

[5] Derlike, eerste jaargang, nr 3, 1978-1979.

Part XII

The ancestry of de Silva with roots in Byzantine, Iberia, India and Sri Lanka

Chapter 51

The Island of Sri Lanka, Pearl of the Indian Ocean

For anyone delving into the history of Sri Lanka, the diversity and quality of available sources pose a significant challenge. It's crucial to note that there are three primary types of historical works in Sri Lanka. The first type, often viewed through the lens of the uninformed Westerner, tends to assume that Sri Lanka's history began with the arrival of the Portuguese.

These sources, while acknowledging the existence of pre-Portuguese inhabitants, often portray them as uncultivated, focusing on their religious beliefs in certain gods or the Lord Buddha. This underscores the need for critical evaluation of historical sources.

On the opposite end of the spectrum, the second type of source places Sri Lanka at the center of the universe, asserting that it was an exceptionally advanced cultural society.

For those with a genuine interest in history, a third category of sources proves more valuable. These are works based on archaeology, historical records, and the broader context of global history, particularly along the coasts of the Indian Ocean. These sources, unlike the first two types, provide a more accurate understanding of Sri Lankan history, highlighting the importance of these types of sources in historical analysis.

However, there remains to be a quality problem. A considerable amount of literature on Sri Lanka is authored by individuals who need to be more educated or highly biased, resulting in imaginative but factually deficient works. Some authors may deeply understand Sri Lanka but need knowledge of the wider world. This leads to egregious errors when placing Sri Lanka within a global framework.

Consulting high-quality works reveals that Sri Lanka has a vibrant history that is far from isolated. Numerous waves of trade, cultural exchanges, invasions, and alliances characterize the Island's history. Regarding Sri Lanka as a unified nation, whether genetically or culturally, would be inaccurate. The term that best describes Sri Lanka is *diversity*, which is immediately apparent in its languages and religions. What unites Sri Lankans is that they all inhabit the same beautiful Island.

Anthropologists and geneticists alike recognize the diversity of Sri Lanka's population. The faces of Sri Lankans reflect a mixture of European, East Asian, Arabian, Persian, Afghan, Indian, and Veddha ancestries.

The Veddhas, the Island's original inhabitants, are classified as aboriginal tribes, similar to those found on the Nicobar Islands, Andaman Islands, Timor, and Australia. They form the Island's genetic foundation, which has since been enriched by numerous waves of DNA from other parts of the world, primarily India. This genetic diversity is evidence of Sri Lanka's long and dynamic history.

It's important to clarify for the non-Sri Lankan reader that Sri Lanka has historically not been a single nation but an island comprising several countries or Kingdoms. When the Portuguese allied with Sri Lanka, their primary alliances were with the Kingdoms of Kotte and Jaffna, the most significant kingdoms at the time from the perspective of global trade. The relationship between Portugal and Kotte, for instance, was not purely colonial domination but a form of integration. Sri Lankan women were considered ideal marriage partners by the Portuguese men who arrived on the Island without bringing brides from their homeland.

This understanding of the political structure of Sri Lanka is crucial for a comprehensive understanding of its history.

The term 'colonization' is a modern concept that became relevant after the Dutch East India Company (VOC) period, implying a superior power governing a subordinate race. The VOC viewed their overseas territories as manufacturing and trading entities, while the post-VOC era was characterized by racial domination.

In contrast, the Portuguese regarded their overseas areas as independent feudal counties ruled by a king but considered no less respectable than other counties in the Iberian Peninsula or Europe. The King of Portugal was seen as the highest-in-rank feudal lord, but the people were viewed as equals within the human society. Some islanders held higher ranks than the Portuguese, while others were of lower grades, similar to the social structure in Portugal. The Island's surplus income was sent to the King of Portugal as tax, akin to the taxes paid by other Portuguese counties. In return, the Portuguese protected their territories from foreign invasions.

Furthermore, as indicated, the Portuguese intermarried with local women, and their descendants were considered Portuguese. Initially, this mestizo population was not deemed inferior by the mainland nobility, although such perceptions may have evolved later.

The characteristic feature of the Island's inhabitants is their recurrent response to dissatisfaction with a ruler by inviting another ruler. This pattern persisted into the twentieth century; when the British left the Island, the Sri Lankans sought Soviet influence, and later, they turned to China for economic support.

Sri Lanka can resist such external influences if guided by a long-term vision. A focus on maximizing the Island's educational potential and harnessing its natural resources—such as wind, solar, and oceanic energy—could significantly bolster its self-sufficiency. The agricultural capacity of Sri Lanka is sufficient to sustain the entire nation without reliance on imports. Additionally, its strategic location along critical global trade routes should secure substantial revenue without the necessity of ceding control of its harbors to foreign entities.

Before the Portuguese arrived, the Island experienced numerous invasions where one ruler overthrew another, often resulting in significant loss of life.

The latter part of the 20th century saw heightened polarization within the country due to attempts at unification, leading to the emergence of Sinhalese and Tamil nationalism and, ultimately, a protracted and bloody civil war. True unification lies in embracing the Island's diversity—not merely as two distinct populations but as a mosaic of hundreds of tribes, castes, religions, and dialects. It is imperative to downplay these distinctions and foster a shared identity rooted in the commonality of living on and loving the Island.

A rudimentary understanding of history might lead Western readers to erroneously believe that the Portuguese 'discovered' the Island several centuries ago. This notion needs to be revised and supported by informed historians. The Portuguese discovered the maritime route to India and Sri Lanka around Africa, but the lands bordering the Indian Ocean were already well-known to them.

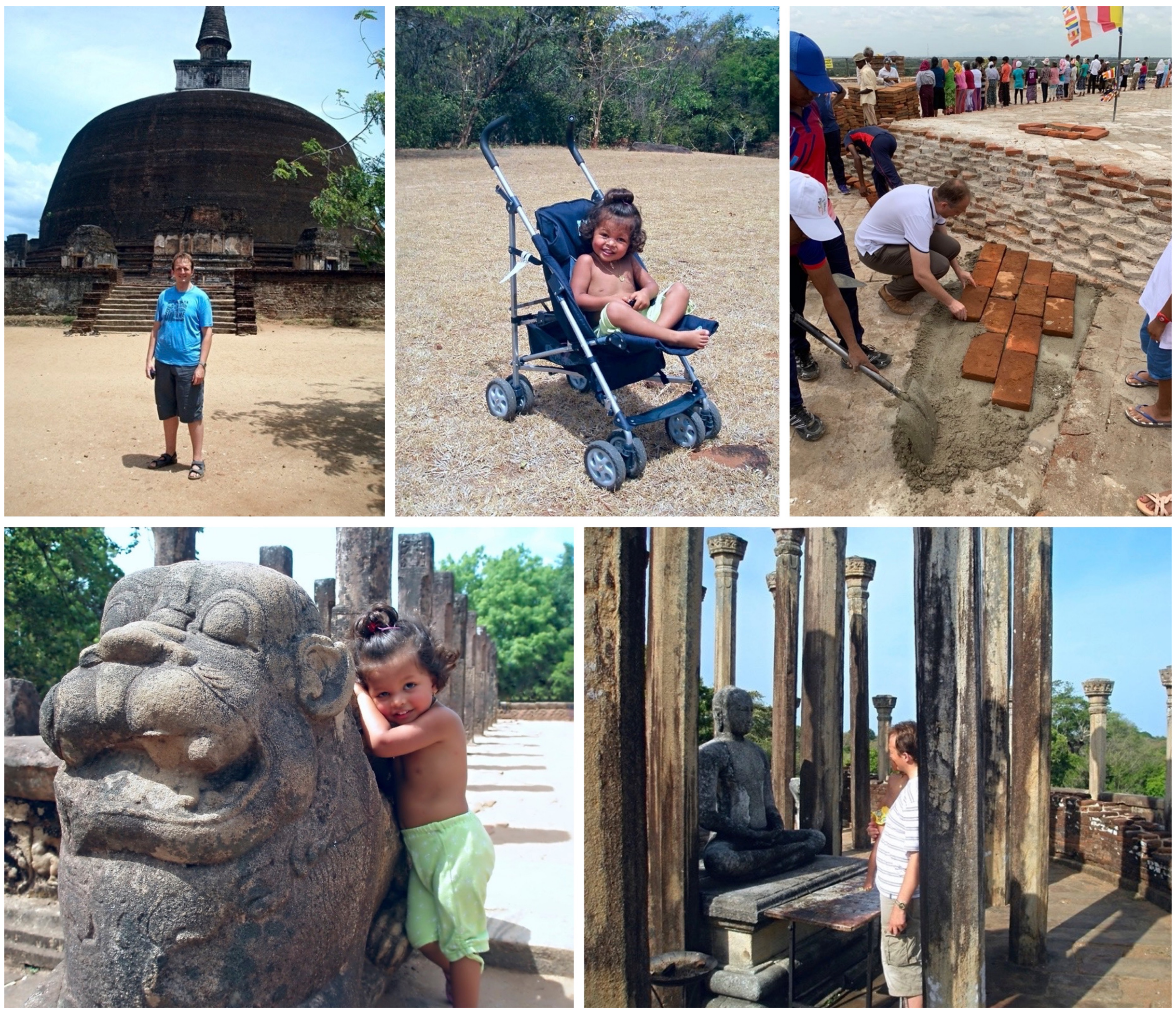


Figure 51.1: *The author visited Anuradhapura and Polonnaruwa several times, even as a child. Here, a stupa is seen in 2007 at Polonnaruwa, and the author's daughter, Anna-Laura, also enjoyed the site. Note that Sri Lankans primarily built constructions out of wood. Structures of significant importance, such as temples, usually had stone pillars, which were the ones that survived. In another picture, the author laid bricks on the new Pagoda of Anuradhapura in 2019, 34 years after his first visit to the country and 22 years after his wedding to a Sri Lankan. (Anuradhapura, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

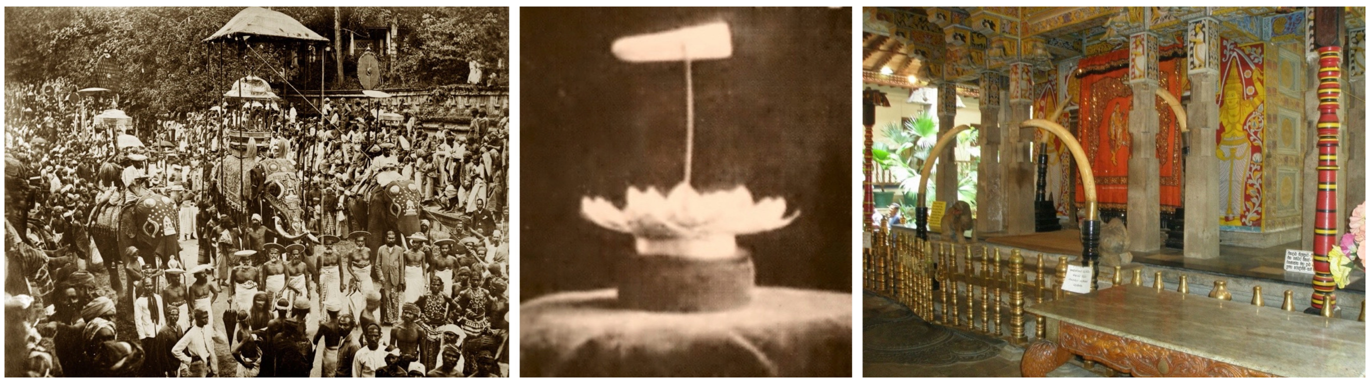


Figure 51.2: *This picture of the sacred tooth of Buddha at Kandy was taken in 1920. We can also observe the elephant carrying the sacred casket in which the tooth of Buddha is located during the Esala Peraherra at Kandy in 1885. Furthermore, we see the shrine of the sacred tooth of Lord Buddha in Kandy. (2007) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

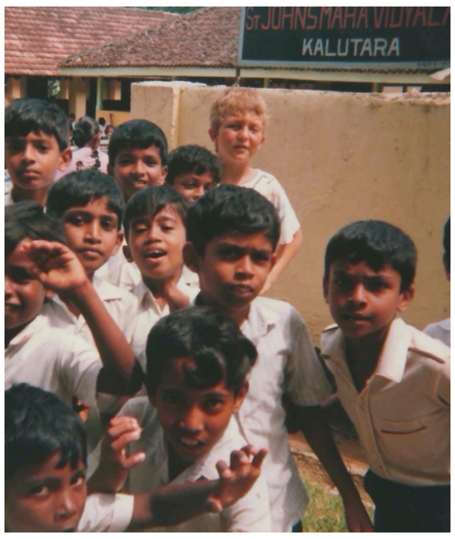


Figure 51.3: *Since 1985, the author has visited Sri Lanka numerous times. This picture was taken at St John's Maha Vidyalaya College in Kalutara in 1986. At that time, the author was very much into learning the Sinhala language. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

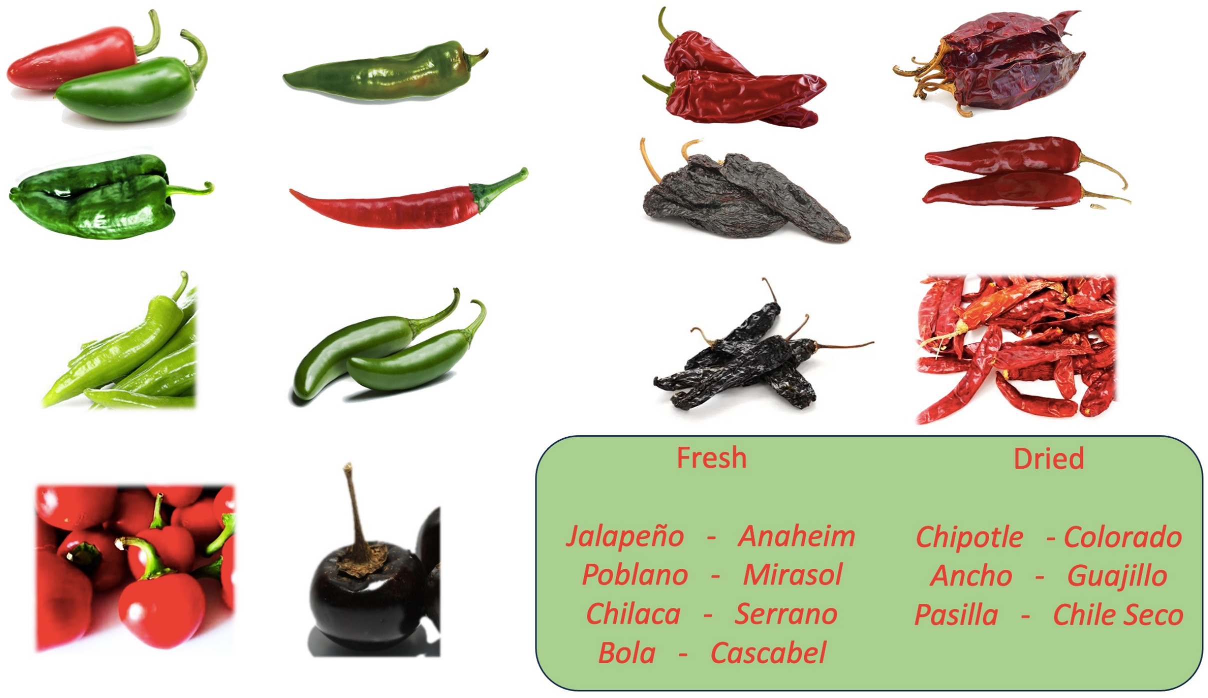


Figure 51.4: *Sri Lanka would not have chilies if it were not for the Spanish. The peppers were brought back to Spain from Mexico and spread quickly all over Iberia and the Mediterranean, including the Spanish and Portuguese territories such as Sri Lanka. The image shows the most famous varieties still found in Mexico, most of which also exist in Sri Lanka.*

Indeed, Ptolemy included a relatively accurate depiction of Sri Lanka on his world map in the second century.

Sri Lankan historians have valid reasons to believe in ancient trade connections with the Mediterranean, supported by evidence such as the presence of cinnamon in ancient Egyptian sites. A well-developed trade network stretched from Persia to Cambodia, intersecting with Sri Lanka and underscoring its historical significance in commerce, culture, and religion.

Nevertheless, these trade routes likely involved indirect exchanges where goods passed through multiple hands before reaching destinations like the Mediterranean.

In their quest for evidence, historians sometimes overreach, making dubious claims that Sri Lanka was the fabled Atlantis or Tarshish. These assertions often begin as speculative possibilities, then morph into probabilities and, eventually, false certainties.

The primary challenge is that Sri Lanka's history is interconnected with global narratives, yet only some specialists possess comprehensive expertise in all relevant areas.

On-site archaeological research and local scholars' study of written sources form the backbone of Sri Lankan historiography. These findings require further scholarly examination to build a more robust understanding.

Early historical texts, primarily authored during the British colonial period, often need proper referencing despite their detailed accounts. This omission might have been acceptable in that era but could have been more satisfactory for modern readers who demand substantiated claims.

Nevertheless, we must work with the available resources. While not exhaustive, contemporary historical texts adopt a more scientific methodology. Anton Sebastian's book, A Complete Illustrated History of Sri Lanka,[1] is a commendable effort, though it lacks depth. Despite this, it covers the entirety of Sri Lankan history and is thus praiseworthy. The foreword of Sebastian's book reads:

'*Dedicated to the present and future generations of Sri Lanka in the hope that this book may awaken them to the realities of the past, challenges of the future, and bring a closer understanding and harmony between the communities, so that they may stand together in restoring the glory and the integrity of the island.*'

However, Sebastian does not specify the period he envisions in the final part of his statement. One hopes he refers to the era preceding the Civil War rather than a distant, idealized past that never truly existed.

Historically, the Island has always been home to multiple polities.

Glorifying a particular period invariably undermines others and fails to achieve its intended purpose. The continuous intermingling of peoples over centuries means that no one in Sri Lanka today can claim pure descent from any historical population, be it from the Polonnaruwa, shown in Figure 51.1, Anuradhapura, shown in Figure 51.1, or Kandyan Kingdom in Figure 51.2.

This manuscript references several other standard works on Sri Lankan history.[2][3] The theories of Dr. Tuan M. Zameer Careem Khan, a Sri Lankan of recent Afghan (Pashtun) descent, exemplify the scientific rigor needed in this field. Dr. Khan's meticulous documentation and insightful analysis elevate historical scholarship and highlight the necessity of detailed and precise historical research. The Colombo Telegraph has recently featured his work, emphasizing its importance and potential to advance our understanding of Sri Lanka's complex past.

Here, we primarily focus on the history of the de Silva family in Sri Lanka.

Over the past 400 years, numerous indigenous alliances have shaped our lineage. A comprehensive history would ideally include descriptions from the earliest periods; however, due to time constraints, our efforts are to trace the paternal ancestry line's arrival from Portugal and Goa to the Island. Readers can refer to other scholarly works for a detailed study of the Island's ancient history.

Sri Lanka's history is complex and lengthy, with a filled prehistoric period followed by Indo-Aryan invasions that preceded the Anuradhapura period, traditionally dated from 377 BC to 1017 AD. The subsequent Polonnaruwa period spans from 1056 to 1232 AD. The era from 1232 until 1505 is often termed a transitional period, a label as misapplied as the Middle Ages.

This period saw the rise of numerous island kingdoms, including the Jaffna and Kotte Kingdoms. The segmentation of historical periods, particularly from the 13th century onwards, is heavily influenced by modern nationalistic thought and warrants qualified scholars re-examining. A nuanced understanding of Sri Lanka's history, embracing its diversity and complexity, is essential. Simplistic approaches need to capture the true nature of an island at the crossroads of global interactions.

---

[1] Anton Sebastian, 'A complete illustrated History of Sri Lanka,' revised second edition, 2018 and published by Vijitha Yapa Publications, Unity Plaza, Colombo 4, Sri Lanka.

[2] Recently, the author discovered the theories of Dr Tuan M. Zameer Careem Khan, a Sri Lankan of recent Afghan (Pashtun) descent and hopes many Sri Lankan historians will elevate their knowledge and scientific approach to Dr Khan's level. Persons like him bring science to the next stage. Dr Khan also describes many facts the author discovered and has an excellent memory to pinpoint exact facts and examples to support his theories. The Colombo Telegraph recently reported on his work

[3] Tanmaya Das, 'Story of the Last Ceylonese Afghans and Their Struggle to Survive,' Colombo Telegraph, November 3, 2020

In this book, we focus on Sri Lanka's genealogical history, specifically during the Portuguese period. However, it will become evident that Sri Lanka's history is deeply embedded within a broader context of global trade and influence, extending far beyond the Portuguese era. The Island's historical significance was recognized by great powers such as the Persians, Greeks, and Chinese, and later by the Arabians and the people of Malacca.

When the Portuguese arrived, they entered a world interconnected through the Arabian Sea with the Arabian Peninsula and beyond. Spices and goods from India and Sri Lanka were known in Europe, albeit expensive and largely inaccessible due to blocked trade routes.

The Portuguese arrival disrupted these monopolies, introducing another religion to Southeast Asia's diverse landscape. It is a misconception to view Southeast Asians as well-paid for their goods or independent before the Portuguese arrival; Sri Lanka had already endured trade monopolies imposed by other nations long before European contact. Before European colonization, the Island was neither a *Heaven* nor a *Paradise*.

Before delving into our narrative on the *Garden of Eden*, as Ceylon is often referred to, we introduce a linguistic notion to illustrate the cultural exchanges that have enriched the Island.

For instance, the Sinhalese word for ship, *Nave*, is of Portuguese origin, exemplifying the linguistic influences absorbed over centuries.

Sinhalese, a highly cultivated and ancient language, has incorporated multiple foreign elements. The author, having studied the language to some extent during childhood and again in 1997, acknowledges the time and opportunity constraints that have limited deeper exploration, with hopes to continue in retirement.

This study aims to provide a nuanced understanding of the de Silva family's place within Sri Lanka's rich historical tapestry, acknowledging the broader global influences that have shaped the Island's past.

Chapter 52

Greeks in Sri Lanka

Sri Lanka has a notable cohort of esteemed academics, either hailing from the country or possessing Sri Lankan heritage, who have produced exceptional literary works and scholarly articles about certain epochs within Sri Lankan history.

There are signs suggesting the presence of Greek influence in the historical context of Sri Lanka; however, the author has yet to come across any scholarly work that effectively synthesizes and consolidates these discoveries.

However, several writers of lesser expertise posit a potential Greek link without substantiating their claims with concrete evidence, relying only on the fact that Alexander the Great ventured into India and that certain Indian tribes still adhere to a religious tradition that exhibits ties to Greece.

The author posits that a thorough investigation of place names in Sri Lanka by highly knowledgeable researchers competent in ancient Greek may provide significant evidence connecting the Island with ancient Greek civilization. This proposition is based on the existence of an old map associated with Ptolemy, which is believed to portray Sri Lanka.

The author's study was not conducted with a high level of thoroughness, and their proficiency in Greek is lacking. Nevertheless, the individual discovered evidence that potentially establishes a connection between the location of significance mentioned in this literary work and the ancient Greek civilization.

The town of *Kalutara* potentially derives its name from Greek origins, signifying a 'beautiful marvel' (is beautiful; is marvel). On the other hand, the name *Horana* may have been bestowed upon it due to its association with a military outpost situated along the access ridge connecting the coastal region to the hill country (*v* denotes a military post and incorporates the term). The locality known as *Diagama* close to the *Kalu Ganga* River might got its name from the Greek term , denoting 'through.' Similarly, the *Kalu Ganga* River, often believed to be called after the Sinhala word *kalu* for 'black,' could have been bestowed with this appellation due to its association with the Greek word , meaning 'beautiful.'

The location known as *Uduwara*, where the Portuguese constructed a fortification to oversee the *Kalu Ganga* River, whose source is located at Adam's Peak, shown in Figure 52.1, maybe derived its name from a comparable purpose it previously served, namely as a vantage point for seeing the river (is to observe the road).

It is possible that the name *Colombo* may have been derived from the Greek language, maybe about the renowned Sri Lankan Sweetlip fish, shown in Figure 52.2 and scientifically known as *Plectorhinchus ceylonensis* in Latin or referred to as *Boraluwaa* in Sinhala. The term , or grunts, refers to the fish species that are considered holy to Hermes due to the grunting sound it produces. On the other hand, signifies sustenance, food, or culinary preparation. Hence, it is plausible that the ancient Greeks referred to the location where they engaged in fishing activities or procured Sweetlip fish as . Modern scholars typically assume that the name Colombo is derived from Sinhalese words referring to 'the harbor of the Kelani River,' coming from *Kolon Totha*. Still, it would be weird that the word *Totha* in other places remained (such as *Hambantota*) while it was absorbed in the word Colombo. It is, therefore, doubtful that the origins of Colombo are to be found in the word *Tota*.

Persistent rumors in Sri Lanka suggest that Alexander the Great may have visited Adam's Peak. Through "The Island Saturday Magazine (Colombo) of 4 January 2003" and the author S.S.M. Nanayakkara, it is possible to provide a condensed overview of the available narratives.

Sri Pada, often referred to as Adam's Peak in early Western accounts, has been a prominent feature from prehistoric times, predating the documented history of the Island. Legends pertaining to the revered mount existed before the advent of the Christian period. The act of worshiping deities in elevated locations has been a fundamental practice among human beings from ancient times. Throughout history, elevated and remote locations have been regarded with profound reverence and admiration, particularly in early religious practices centered on nature worship. The cult maintained its presence within the pagan society until the early periods of Greek and Roman civilizations and continued to exist even in subsequent eras. As a result, Mount Olympus in Greece was consecrated as a sacred site for worshiping the Greek pantheon.

To this day, the Tibetans and Nepalese continue to hold *Chomolungma*, which translates to 'Goddess Mother of the World' in Tibetan, along with many other peaks in the Himalayan range, including the iconic Mount Everest, in high reverence. According to historical records, during the renowned 1953 expedition to Mount Everest, Norkay Tensing and his fellow Sherpa companions, who accompanied Edmund Hillary, engaged in a ceremonial offering of sustenance to the revered mountain deity Chomolungma. This ceremonial gesture was performed to seek the deity's favor and bestow blessings upon the expedition, ultimately contributing to its triumphant outcome. Hillary buried a miniature crucifix bestowed upon him by Colonel John Hunt, the esteemed commander. The persistence of tradition is formidable.

It is widely claimed that Alexander the Great, the renowned Greek warrior king and empire builder from Macedon, visited Sri Pada

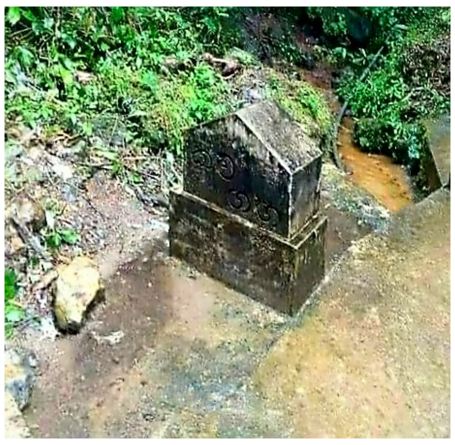


Figure 52.1: *This is the source of the Kalu Ganga River at the summit of Sri Pada (Adam's Peak) in Sri Lanka. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

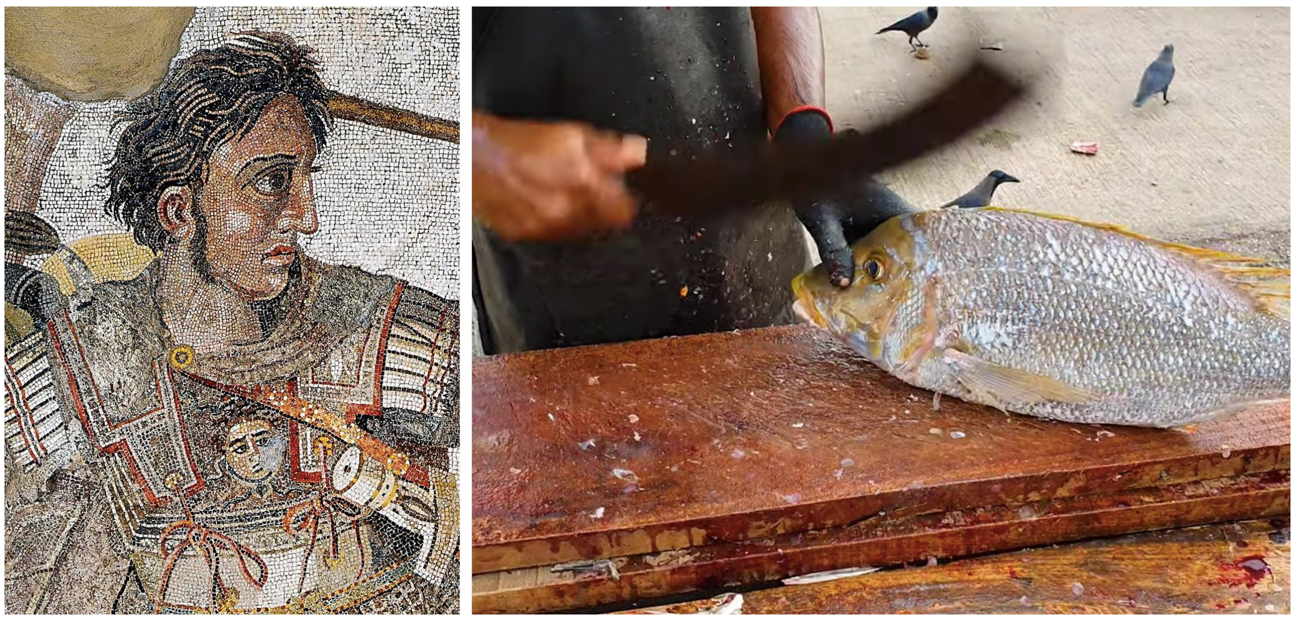


Figure 52.2: *Alexander the Great, found in Pompei; and a Sweetlip fish being cut on a Sri Lankan fish market. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

about 324 B.C. when the Peak was already highly revered. Following his conquest of the Persian kingdom and its dependents, Alexander led his military troops into India, crossing the Indus River and reaching the historic city of Taxila. Finally, Porus, the Indian monarch, with his contingent of well-trained war elephants, successfully confronted him. The Greek cavalry encountered these giant creatures, which posed a daunting and terrible challenge because of their unfamiliarity. The horses, overwhelmed by fear, initiated a stampede and proceeded to disperse in unmanageable distress. Due to concerns of potential rebellion within his army, Alexander strategically decided to negotiate with Porus, addressing his generals' representation.

Following his encounter with the Indian monarch, Alexander, driven by a sense of restlessness, decided to deviate from his original path and go down the southwestern coast of India. He intended to explore the southern regions since he had been informed of the existence of the remarkable Island of Sri Lanka, referred to by the ancient Greeks as *Taprobane*. The user was drawn to rumors about the holy hill of Sri Pada, which was once devoted to the Hindu god Saman and referred to as *Samanthakuty*. The summit, with its prominent top offering a captivating view, was irresistible to Alexander, who was driven by his desire for pleasure.

The subject of discussion pertains to ancient artifacts. In his literary work titled 'Zaffer Namah Skendari,' Ashraff, a Persian poet and chronicler from the 15th century, provides a detailed account of Alexander the Great's journey to Sri Pada. Upon arrival on the Island, the individual proceeds to engage in lavish festivities and debauchery with his entourage, embarking on exploring the Island's marvels. Alexander is said to have enlisted the aid of Bolinas, a renowned Greek philosopher, occultist, and magician, in his endeavor to ascend the revered summit that several divine beings believed to be vigilantly protected.

One of the methods used to scale the almost unattainable summit was the utilization of substantial iron chains fastened to stanchions composed of the same metallic material, which were securely attached to the exposed surface of the rock. The chains were affixed to the stanchions using iron and bronze rivets. The remnants of these artifacts are still extant. The first pilgrims who ascended to the top relied on the aid of these chains to elevate themselves to the summit.

The notion of Alexander's arrival to Sri Pada predates Ashraff's time. Ibn Batuta, a renowned 14th-century pilgrim traveler from Tangiers in Morocco, embarked on a journey to the Island where he visited the revered climb. During his trip, he saw a grotto situated at the base of the Peak, with the inscription *Iskander*. The titles *Iskander* and *Skendari* used by Ashraff are synonymous since they pertain to the renowned historical figure Alexander the Great. According to Batuta's memories, the ancient individuals created stairs on the vertical rock surface. These steps are equipped with iron stanchions and hanging chains, allowing pilgrims to go to the summit conveniently and with reduced hazards. The manifestation of the Divine's foot is discernible on a dark and towering boulder situated in an unobstructed area at the Peak.

Except for limited and delayed historical accounts from Arab sources, there is a notable absence of information spanning more than seventeen centuries on Alexander's visit to the Island and his expedition to Sri Pada. The lack of mention of it in the Great Dynastic Chronicle *Mahawamsa* or other notable historical records is evident. The focal point of Alexander's endeavors mostly revolved around Persia and its empire. Consequently, the tales and traditions of the ancient Persians were naturally transmitted to their Arab descendants.

Regarding the ancient artifacts found in Sri Pada, Robert Percival, an Englishman stationed with the British army in Colombo during the early 19th century, provides his observations.

The iron chains affixed to the rock face of Adam's Peak exhibit characteristics suggestive of an ancient origin. The identity of the individuals responsible for their installation and the intended objective behind their placement is a matter of considerable uncertainty and eludes conclusive determination. The indigenous population's beliefs and superstitions pose challenges. The available data strongly suggests that the Peak had garnered significant attention prior to the documented historical period of the Island.

Chapter 53

Fortresses and Settlements in Goa and Sri Lanka and the Appearance of Iberian Names

53.1 Introduction

Self-explanatory images are presented in Figures 53.2, 53.3, 53.4, 53.5, 53.6, 53.7, 53.8, 53.9 and 53.10.

A report to the King of Kotte upon the arrival of Don Lorenço de Almeida and the Portuguese states:

'*There is in our harbor of Colombo a race of people fair of skin and comely withal. They don jackets of iron and hats of iron; they rest not a minute in one place; they walk here and there; they eat hunks of stone and drink blood; they give two or three pieces of gold and silver for one fish or one lime; the report of their cannon is louder than thunder when it bursts upon the rock 'Yugandhara.' Their cannon balls fly many a 'gawwa' and shatter fortresses of granite.*'

This citation can be found in Rajavaliya 73 and was also reported by M. D. Raghavan[1].

The most substantial *Karava* conversion from Buddhism and Hinduism to Christianity occurred in 1556. Over 70000 *Careas* and their *Pantagatim* (i.e., their leader) from seaport areas along the southwest coast of Sri Lanka were converted and baptized by the San Francisco missionaries.

Under the guidance of Friar Francisco de Chaves, they formed a religious order, receiving applause from King Dom João III of Portugal. This event occurred during the tenure of Afonço Pereyra de Lacerda, the Captain of Ceylon, sent by the Viceroy Dom Pedro Mascarenhas.

M. D. Raghavan[2] notes that following this example, many more Karava and Salagama inhabitants from the Kotte Kingdom, including the king, converted to Christianity. Their good relationship with the King of Kandy and their Christian faith made them loyal either to the Portuguese, the King of Kandy, or both. Consequently, during conflicts, they alternated their allegiance between the Kandyan King and the Portuguese.

The ease of conversion to Christianity might be attributed to the *Karava* and *Salagama* not being deeply embedded in the Sri Lankan caste system. At that time, being recent newcomers, they enjoyed greater social freedom. However, by the end of the Portuguese rule and definitively during the VOC period, the *Karava* and *Salagama* became more strictly integrated into the caste system.

This was necessitated by the colonial economic structure, which required individuals to belong to specific groups with designated roles, such as fishermen or cinnamon cultivators.

Raghavan mentions several known *Patangatim* in Sri Lanka from that era, some bearing Portuguese names. The standard interpretation is that these *Patangatim* were Sinhalese who received Portuguese names during baptism. While this is often true, it is not universally the case. DNA analysis would be required to confirm such claims. Examples include Dom Gaspar de Cruz, Afonço Pereira, Don Simao, and Thome Rodriguez.

Raghavan also references a particular soldier, Antonio Barreto, who became the guardian of Dona Catherina, Queen of Kandy. The Queen adopted a Christian first name, while the soldier had a Portuguese first name and surname, suggesting potential Portuguese descent.

Upon their arrival in Sri Lanka, the Portuguese brought with them a long-standing tradition of naming children, which had significant social implications. Typically, an individual received one or more Christian names, serving as first names or given names, in

Figure 53.1: *Business class travel may offer comfort, but to truly experience a country, one must embrace a more modest mode of travel. In 2008, the author embarked on an extraordinary train journey through India, visiting esteemed institutions from Nepal to the southernmost parts of the country. Notable among these were the University of Allahabad, Banaras Hindu University (Varanasi), the Indian Institute of Technology Madras (Chennai), and the Indian Institute of Science (Bangalore). A profound respect for ancient cultures and history is essential for nurturing the next generation of global engineers and scientists. The Indian Institute of Science in Bangalore, where C.V. Raman was the first director, stands as a beacon of scientific achievement. Raman is renowned for the Raman Effect, which has become fundamental in modern Raman spectrometers. His collaborative work with Nagendra Nath in the field of Acousto-Optics further underscores his contributions to science. The Taj Mahal, depicted in Figure 4.2 on page 20, epitomizes the convergence of history, culture, religion, science, and engineering. While the world boasts many beautiful landmarks, the Taj Mahal and the Alhambra in Granada stand unparalleled in its splendor. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] M. D. Raghavan, 'The Karava of Ceylon, society and culture,' K. V. G. De Silva Sons, Colombo, 1961

[2] M. D. Raghavan, 'The Karava of Ceylon, society and culture'

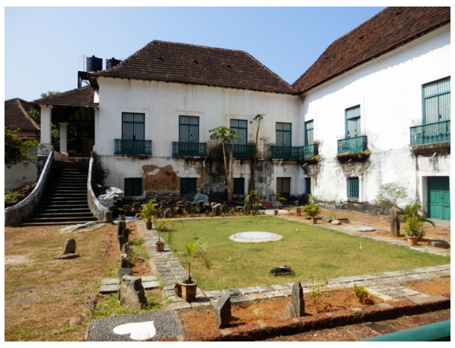


Figure 53.2: *The exterior of the old Portuguese building at Goa, where the Catholic museum is now housed, is next to the Se Cathedral. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

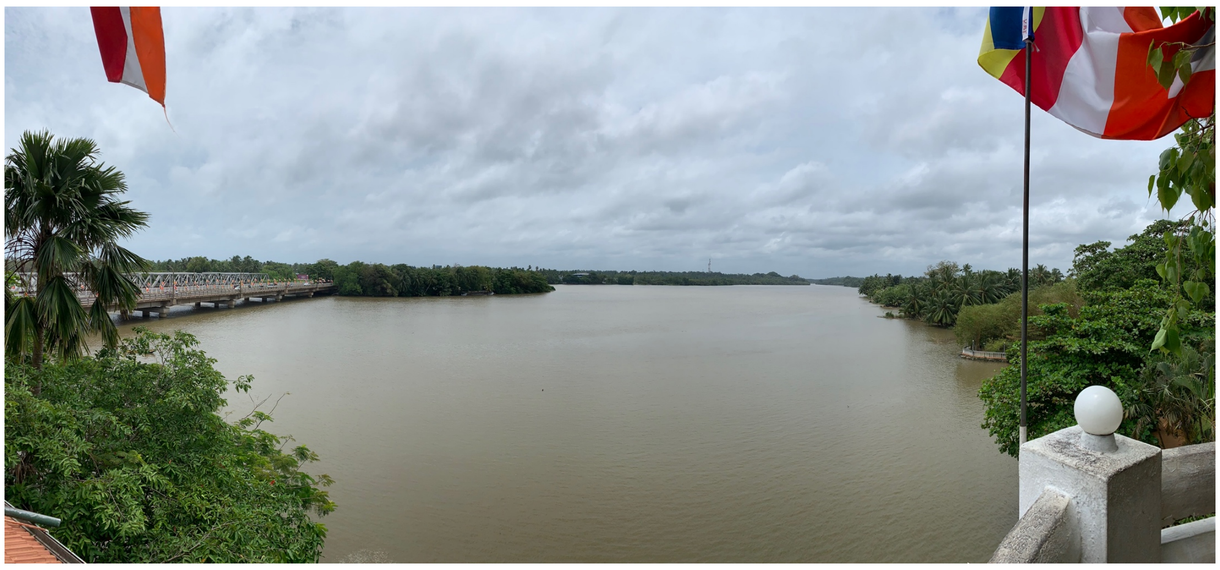


Figure 53.3: *Inland view on the Kalu Ganga from the Portuguese fortress of Kalutara. Nowadays, it is a magnificent Buddhist temple and landmark in Sri Lanka. There are claims that it was also a temple before the construction of the Portuguese fortress. (Sri Lanka, 2004) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

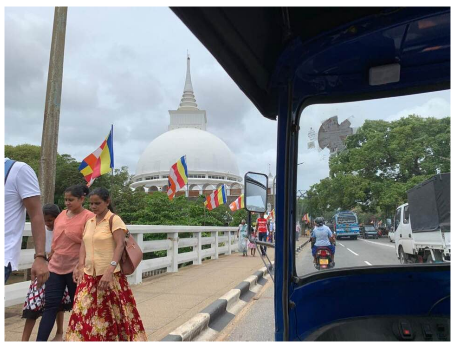


Figure 53.4: *Kalutara fortress with temple viewed from a three-wheel on the Kalu Ganga River bridge (Sri Lanka, 2019). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 53.5: *Goa University, just before visiting the President's office for a meeting. (Fall, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

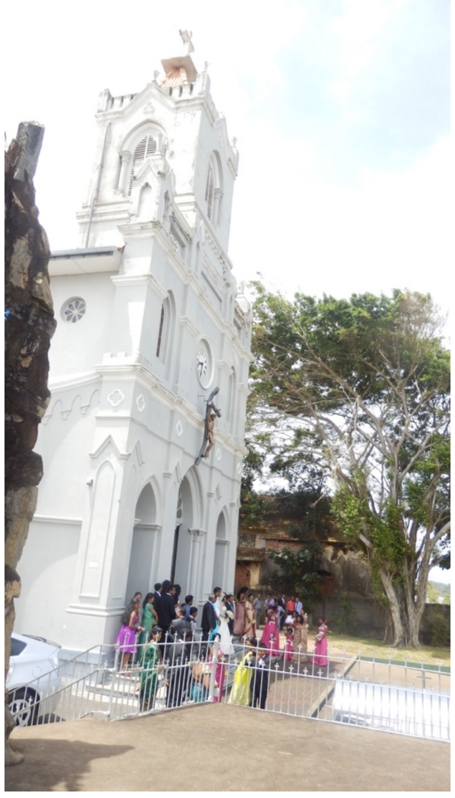


Figure 53.6: *A wedding occurred in the Portuguese church of Kalutara, near the old fortress. (Sri Lanka, 2004) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

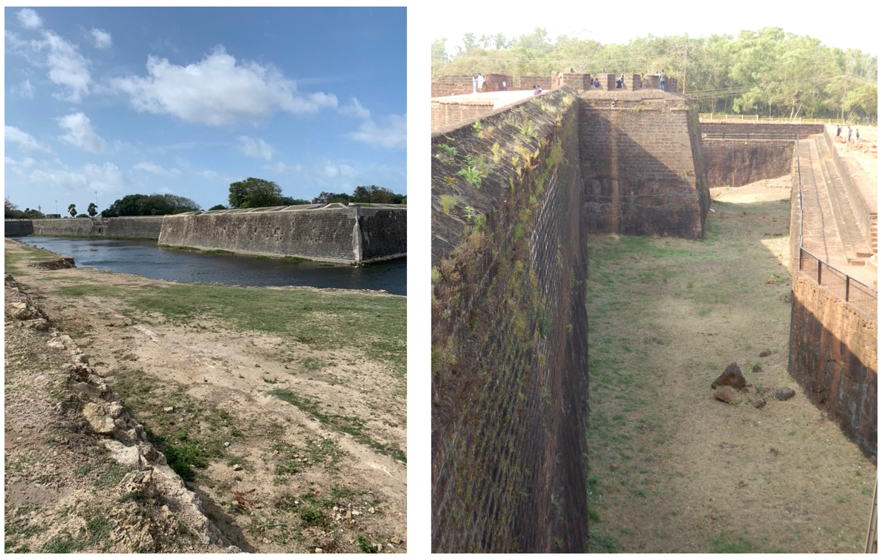


Figure 53.7: *The fortress of Jaffna is very similar to Spanish fortresses in the former Spanish Netherlands (Belgium and North of France) (Sri Lanka, 2019). One can also see the Portuguese Fort Aguada at Goa, which was built similarly (Goa, 2019). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 53.8: *View on the Mandovi River mouth from Fort Aguada. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

addition to the family name, which was generally passed down from father to child.

Occasionally, the family name could also be transmitted from mother to child, especially if the mother's family name was of higher nobility. This naming tradition, with its European influence, played a role in shaping individual identities and social structures during the Portuguese colonial period.

Historical sources consistently report that when a person was baptized and converted, they adopted the full name of their godfather or godmother. They would precede their name with *Dom* or *Dona* if of sufficiently high social status.

Initially, only the first names (e.g., Diego, Catarina) were adopted, but later family names were included as well. This practice became particularly prevalent after 1553, when the Kingdom of Kotte became a vassal state of Portugal. Consequently, possessing a Portuguese family name does not necessarily indicate Portuguese ancestry along the paternal bloodline. A DNA test would be required to confirm or refute Portuguese lineage.

However, it can be assumed that nearly every Sri Lankan has, in one ancestral branch or another, at least one Portuguese, Spanish, or other European ancestor, highlighting the country's complex and diverse cultural heritage.

How did individual children in Sri Lanka acquire Portuguese family names when it was not the result of conversion? The answer is straightforward.

Generally, a child would receive a Portuguese family name if his father was Portuguese or had been given a Portuguese family name. This practice was not restricted to situations where the father and mother were married. Numerous examples in Western baptism certificates from that period show children being baptized and receiving their father's family name, even when the documents indicate that the parents were unmarried, rendering the child illegitimate.

Thus, when a person in contemporary Sri Lanka has a name such as Perera or de Silva, it signifies either a patrilineal ancestor from Portugal or an ancestor who adopted the name upon conversion to Christianity.

Because almost no women arrived from Iberia[3], receiving a Portuguese family name from a mother could have occurred, for instance, in situations where the mother was already a mixed child of a Portuguese father and a Sri Lankan mother.

Sri Lanka is not unique in this matter. The literature on Goa provides further clarification. For instance, Palash Ghosh[4] wrote an insightful article, from which we quote:

'*Portugal's long presence in India led to the emergence of 'Luso-Indians,' that is, people of mixed Indian and Portuguese descent, primarily the progeny of Portuguese men and local Indian women. Also, Portugal sent thousands of 'Orfas del Rei' (young female orphans) to India to marry them to Portuguese men or Indians of high social rank. But not all Indians with Portuguese surnames have European blood flowing in their veins. Many Indians, like the ancestors of Indian film starlet Freida Pinto, acquired European names only after converting to Catholicism.*'

Regarding Goa, there is also an illuminating article by Gauree Malkarnekar[5] that delves deeper into the origins of Goan family names, which are not always and not necessarily Portuguese. Some family names can be understood by examining pre-Portuguese history, while others originated later.

Interestingly, the article shows that Goans have been quite flexible in their naming conventions. Indeed, new names could be easily adopted when old names were disadvantageous in certain situations, such as during persecution.

Malkarnekar's article also states:

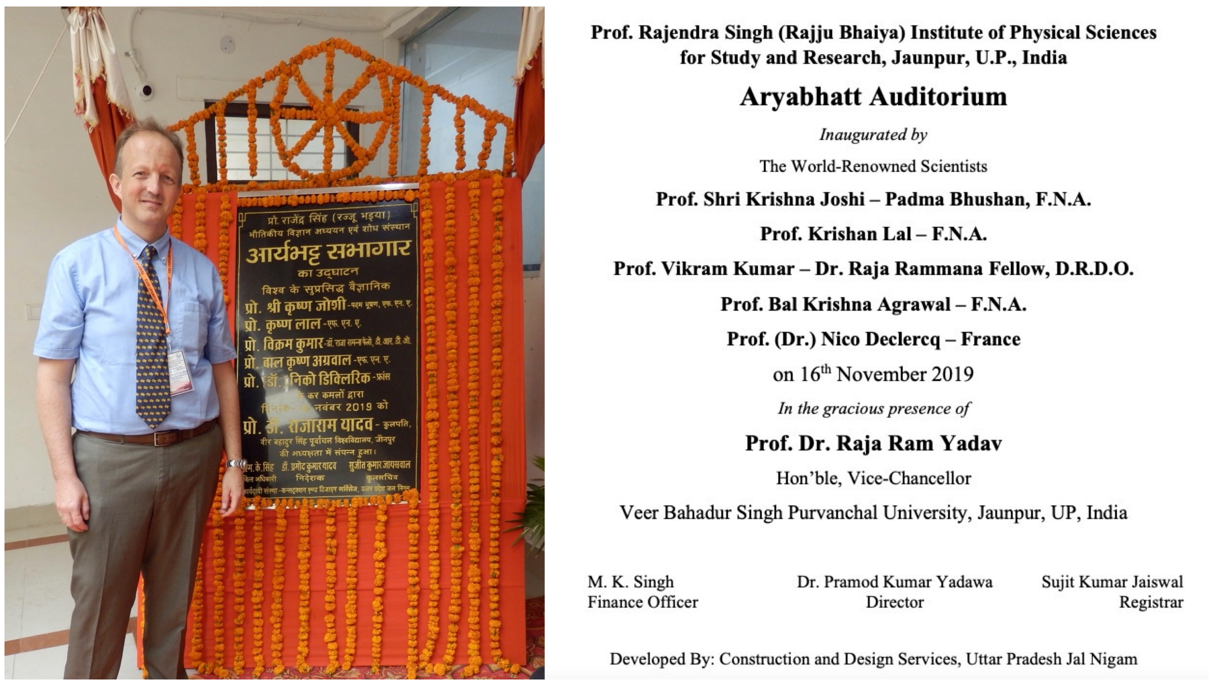
'*As far as surnames of Goa's Christian families go, Friar Victor Ferrao, a researcher and dean at the Rachol Seminary, states, 'During the baptism to Christianity, a person of European origin was made the godfather and all those converted would get his name.*

---

[3] Exceptions included female orphans of sufficient age who came from Iberia to find husbands among the Portuguese or high-class Sri Lankans.

[4] Palash Ghosh, 'Why Do So Many Indians Have Portuguese Surnames,' International Business Times, August 7, 2013.

[5] Gauree Malkarnekar, 'Goan Family Names: A Journey Through History,' Times of India, April 24, 2016.



Prof. Rajendra Singh (Rajju Bhaiya) Institute of Physical Sciences
for Study and Research, Jaunpur, U.P., India

Aryabhatt Auditorium

Inaugurated by

The World-Renowned Scientists

Prof. Shri Krishna Joshi – Padma Bhushan, F.N.A.

Prof. Krishan Lal – F.N.A.

Prof. Vikram Kumar – Dr. Raja Rammana Fellow, D.R.D.O.

Prof. Bal Krishna Agrawal – F.N.A.

Prof. (Dr.) Nico Declercq – France

on 16th November 2019

In the gracious presence of

Prof. Dr. Raja Ram Yadav

Hon'ble, Vice-Chancellor

Veer Bahadur Singh Purvanchal University, Jaunpur, UP, India

M. K. Singh Finance Officer	Dr. Pramod Kumar Yadawa Director	Sujit Kumar Jaiswal Registrar

Developed By: Construction and Design Services, Uttar Pradesh Jal Nigam

Figure 53.9: *The author has a special affection for India. This plaque, now located at the entrance of an auditorium at Jaunpur, reveals his name. The translation is shown right.*

In some cases, the village head or 'gaunkar' decided that his village should convert. And there are instances where an entire town has taken the same surname.' Furthermore, he mentions '*that sometimes families did not convert all at once, leading to different members of the same family receiving different Portuguese names.*'

During the Portuguese era in Sri Lanka, certain individuals were conferred honorific titles such as *Don* or *Dom*. These titles occasionally appear in Sri Lankan family names, either in their original form or appended to the end of the term. Such practices were standard during the VOC period, as the administration and the individuals sought to maintain connections with the former Portuguese rulers.

For example, Shirani de Silva's grandmother, Jeethnona/Jeethdona, exemplifies this phenomenon. As a competitor of the Portuguese, the VOC likely prioritized the rights of Portuguese burghers over those of the general population. Thus, holding or assuming a Portuguese title often indicated close ties with the Portuguese and suggested a higher probability of Portuguese ancestry, even if such ancestry resulted from extramarital relations or love affairs.

A comprehensive DNA analysis of every Sri Lankan would likely yield astonishing results. An experienced traveler can observe the beauty and genetic diversity of the Sri Lankan people, recognizing traits from Europeans, Asians, Indians, and Moors in their appearances.

Unlike regions such as Cuba, there is a noticeable absence of African features, except perhaps those from North-East Africa.

Many individuals still exhibit characteristics reminiscent of tanned Portuguese ancestry.

The Portuguese in Sri Lanka appear to have primarily integrated with families from two specific castes: the *Karava* caste and the *Salagama* caste (also known as *Saliya* or *Hali*), predominantly found in the regions of Kosgoda, Balapitiya, Negombo, Heenatiyana, Talalla, Rathgama, Dadalla, Matara, Kalutara, and Waskaduwa.

Members of the Karava caste often possess a '*ge*-name,' sometimes in conjunction with a Portuguese name. In contrast, individuals from the Salagama caste typically do not have a '*ge*-name' but have frequently adopted Portuguese names. These low-country castes (as opposed to hill-country castes) are sometimes referred to as 'the fishermen' for the *Karava* and the 'Cinnamon farmers' for the *Salagama*. Such labels are misleading but stem from the historical involvement of many *Salagama* families in cinnamon cultivation during the Portuguese and the VOC periods.

In contrast, many fishermen at that time were indeed *Karava*. The *Karavas* were among the first to encounter the Portuguese and played a role in the marine protection of the country. Yet, it is essential to note that most Karava were not fishermen.

Similarly, misleading generalizations are made about the *Goyigama* caste. While many *Goyigama* were farmers and possessed land for cultivation, they often depicted themselves as 'landowners' during the British period to align themselves with British lords.

When assessed through Western standards, the caste system becomes particularly problematic, where differences are immediately perceived as 'better versus worse' or 'higher versus lower.' A more accurate approach would be to acknowledge that people from different castes have distinct family histories, recognizing that mixed marriages were common. Many children were born out of wedlock and assumed to belong to one caste, while their ancestors may have originated from another. In essence, the caste system should be viewed as a cultural phenomenon rather than a value system.[6]

Fortunately, most young people in Sri Lanka today are not well-versed in the caste system and do not consider it a significant factor in choosing marriage partners.[7]

It is noteworthy that many people remain silent about the caste system, either because they are reluctant to disclose their caste or deem it inappropriate to classify individuals.

Over the past century, many families have changed their names to suggest affiliation with a particular caste, which may also contribute to their reticence.

Perhaps they find it inappropriate to discuss such matters with a foreigner. Consequently, gathering information on the subject took a lot of work for this author. Most of the facts this book presents regarding this topic are derived from the literature.

Modern studies on the interactions between the Portuguese and the Sri Lankans can be found in the works of scholars such as Jorge Flores.[8]

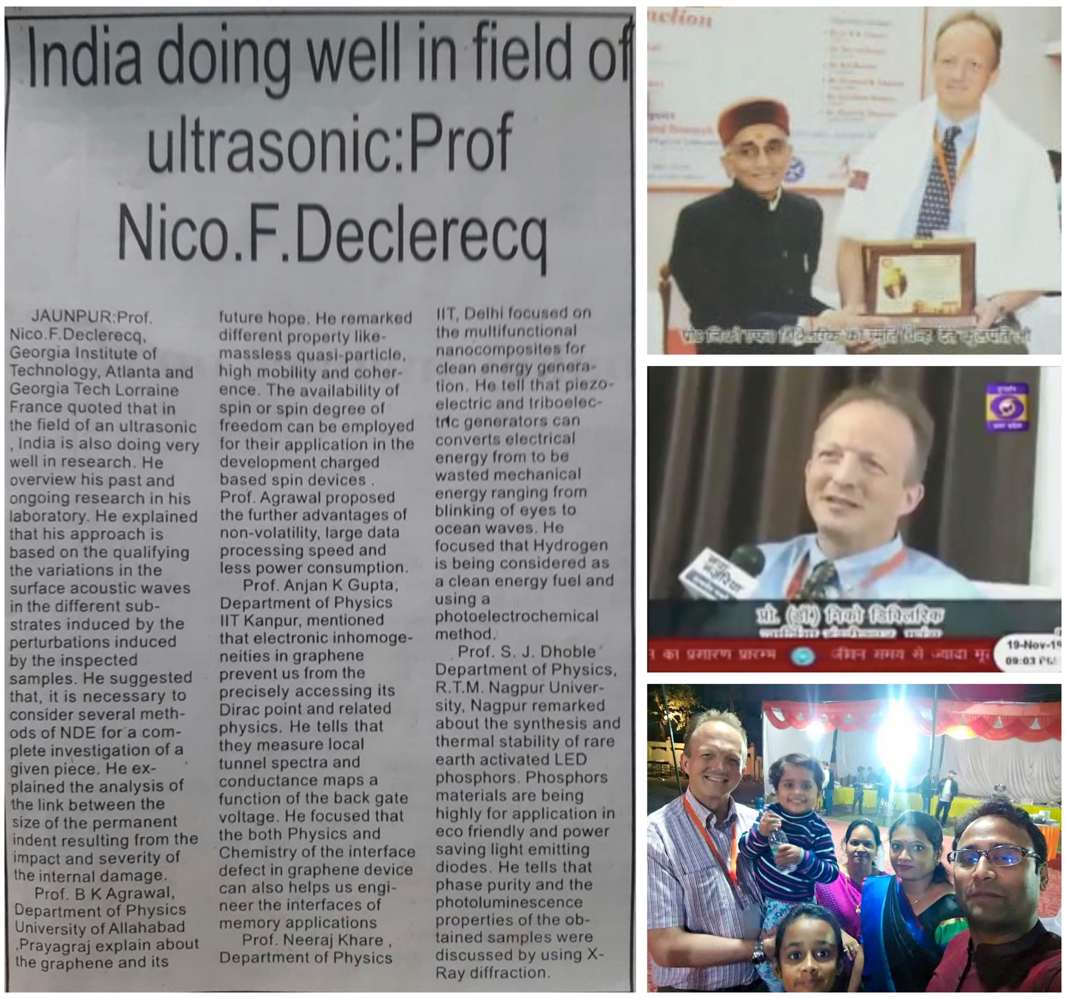
Fort Aguada, depicted in Figure 53.7, is a Portuguese fortress completed in 1606. Situated on the northern shore of the *Mandovi* River in Goa, India, its name means 'water,' referencing the vital water sources at this location essential for provisioning passing ships and warranted protection at all costs. From the fortress, the Portuguese had a strategic vantage point with a clear view of

---

[6] The author is convinced that a person must be valued for their personal qualities and not for the merits of the social rank, caste, or race behind which they hide.

[7] Note that astrology is still an important reason, in Sri Lanka, to accept or refuse a marriage partner.

[8] Jorge Flores, 'Re-exploring the Links: History and Constructed Histories between Portugal and Sri Lanka,' Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2007. xv, 359 S. Abb. 8° = Maritime Asia, 18. Hartbd.



India doing well in field of ultrasonic:Prof Nico.F.Declerecq

JAUNPUR:Prof. Nico.F.Declerecq, Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta and Georgia Tech Lorraine France quoted that in the field of an ultrasonic , India is also doing very well in research. He overview his past and ongoing research in his laboratory. He explained that his approach is based on the qualifying the variations in the surface acoustic waves in the different substrates induced by the perturbations induced by the inspected samples. He suggested that, it is necessary to consider several methods of NDE for a complete investigation of a given piece. He explained the analysis of the link between the size of the permanent indent resulting from the impact and severity of the internal damage.

Prof. B K Agrawal, Department of Physics University of Allahabad ,Prayagraj explain about the graphene and its future hope. He remarked different property like- massless quasi-particle, high mobility and coherence. The availability of spin or spin degree of freedom can be employed for their application in the development charged based spin devices . Prof. Agrawal proposed the further advantages of non-volatility, large data processing speed and less power consumption.

Prof. Anjan K Gupta, Department of Physics IIT Kanpur, mentioned that electronic inhomogeneities in graphene prevent us from the precisely accessing its Dirac point and related physics. He tells that they measure local tunnel spectra and conductance maps a function of the back gate voltage. He focused that the both Physics and Chemistry of the interface defect in graphene device can also helps us engineer the interfaces of memory applications

Prof. Neeraj Khare , Department of Physics IIT, Delhi focused on the multifunctional nanocomposites for clean energy generation. He tell that piezoelectric and triboelectric generators can converts electrical energy from to be wasted mechanical energy ranging from blinking of eyes to ocean waves. He focused that Hydrogen is being considered as a clean energy fuel and using a photoelectrochemical method.

Prof. S. J. Dhoble Department of Physics, R.T.M. Nagpur University, Nagpur remarked about the synthesis and thermal stability of rare earth activated LED phosphors. Phosphors materials are being highly for application in eco friendly and power saving light emitting diodes. He tells that phase purity and the photoluminescence properties of the obtained samples were discussed by using X-Ray diffraction.

Figure 53.10: *Left is an article in an Indian Newspaper in Jaunpur, India, in 2019. Further, a snapshot of India's television in the fall of 2019 is shown. The image captures when the author was awarded by The Dean of the University, Prof. Dr Raja Ram Yadav. An interview on Indian television on November 19, 2019, is also shown. Finally, the most memorable events occur behind the scenes when everyone acts like human beings and lets their personalities shine. It is the most prominent aspect of a person, which the author appreciates very much. Of the many beautiful examples of this particular event in India in 2019, the author selected one picture with Prof. Manish Kumar Gupta's family and Prof. Neelam Soni. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

the river mouth, as illustrated in Figure 53.8, enabling them to defend Goa against incoming hostile ships.

Before the construction of Fort Aguada, the Portuguese had established other strongholds, notably those built by Reis Magos and Gasper Dias.

However, in 1604, the Dutch VOC blockaded the Mandovi River with seven ships for a month, employing a strategy similar to the one used to cut off sea access for Antwerp in Belgium. This event shocked the Portuguese, as their cannons at the time, positioned at the existing fortresses, could not reach the Dutch ships. Consequently, Fort Aguada was constructed to ensure the entire mouth of the Mandovi River could be adequately defended.

Chapter 54

Recent Family History of Shirani de Silva

54.1 Introduction

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3 as the author's wife. She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Part X as a 't King in-law-descendant; Chapter 64 as granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68; Chapter 69 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and Chapter 72 as the wife of the author.

In what follows, we focus on the genealogy and family of Shirani with attention to the last handful of generations.

Figure 54.1 is a sweet memory of the rice fields of Uduwara, while Figure 54.2 reveals a view of those fields from Deewalkanda.

In the opposite direction, in Figure 54.2 and Figure 54.3, the Kalu Ganga is visible up until Kalutara. On a clear day, the rock can be seen from the sea, and vice versa. The hill was easily accessible in the past, and the author regularly visited it when in Sri Lanka, as shown in Figure 54.2.

A small Kapuella (*Capela* is Portuguese for 'chapel') temple after which the area is named can also be seen from the rock, and also the tomb of Shirani's father Belin de Silva, in Figure 54.5.

Shirani is a granddaughter of Dom Olupathage Perez de Silva (also known as Peiris and Pedro) and Doña Sia Doris Hami on her father's side and of Dom Olupathage Domis de Silva and Doña Demuni Sara Neris Jeeth Hami (also known as Demuni Jeeth-nona) on her mother's side. Domis is a name that was introduced during the VOC period.

She is the daughter of Olupathage Belin de Silva and Olupathage Pia Wetty de Silva (also known as Piyawathie).

Her uncles are Olupathage David, Gilman, and Premachandra, and her auntie is Evelyn. Her brothers are Piyal Losantos (also known as Piyal Lasantha) and Sunil Santos (also known as Sunilsanta). At the same time, her sisters are Chula Wetty (also known as Chulawathie; Chula means handsome in Hispanic dialects), Juanita (also known as Suneeta), and Romani (also known as Ramani).

Shirani has an elder auntie, Olupathage Soma Wetty (also known as Somawathi) de Silva, on her mother's side, who died in 2019.

Shirani descends from the House of de Silva (*la casa de Silva*) with which one of her Iberian ancestors, namely *Carvalho*, married. *De Silva* is an ancient Iberian family in the Kingdom of Portugal where they sometimes appeared as *Da Silva*, originating from Leon in Spain, later mixed during the Portuguese colonization of Ceylon (*Ceilao*) with a Singhalese *Karava* or *Salagama* caste house called *Olupathage* and before that at Goa in India.

A famous de Silva is shown in Figure 54.6.

An etymological study, including archaeological investigations, concluded that the name *Olupathage* means 'the House of the Heads' and is described in detail in the following chapters. Olupathage was recently given, likely in the 18th century, because it is not widespread. Most persons carrying this name are from the area around Uduwara. The construction after which the name was given is still there.

Both parents are blood-related, which can be seen in the family names in the recent ancestry tree. Indeed, besides the genealogical evidence of this statement and an expectation due to a tradition to marry within the caste, a GEDmatch® analysis was undertaken to find equal segments from each parent. Specifically, on Chromosome 3, a sequence of 12.3 cm was found; on Chromosome 12, a sequence of 8.9 cm was found; on Chromosome 14, a sequence of 11.1 cm was found; on Chromosome 17, a sequence of 21.4 cm was found; and on chromosome 20, a sequence of 17.5 cm was found.

Genealogical research in Sri Lanka is challenging for several reasons, including the Sinhalese language. However, some certificates are in English, Dutch, or Portuguese, depending on the period and the person's preference. DNA, legacy, and archaeology are our fundamental (re)sources. Nevertheless, we have been able to do extensive research on a limited fraction of old administrative documents photographed by the Genealogical Library of Utah,[1] in the 1980s and the 1990s.

We have retrieved fractions of the paternal ancestry line that match the available legacy on paper.

As we go back in time, certificates have deteriorated. They may be stored at different locations, such as the VOC archives in

Figure 54.1: *Shirani de Silva on her father's rice fields at Uduwara in 1997. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] The Genealogical Library of Utah, Salt Lake City, Utah, USA.

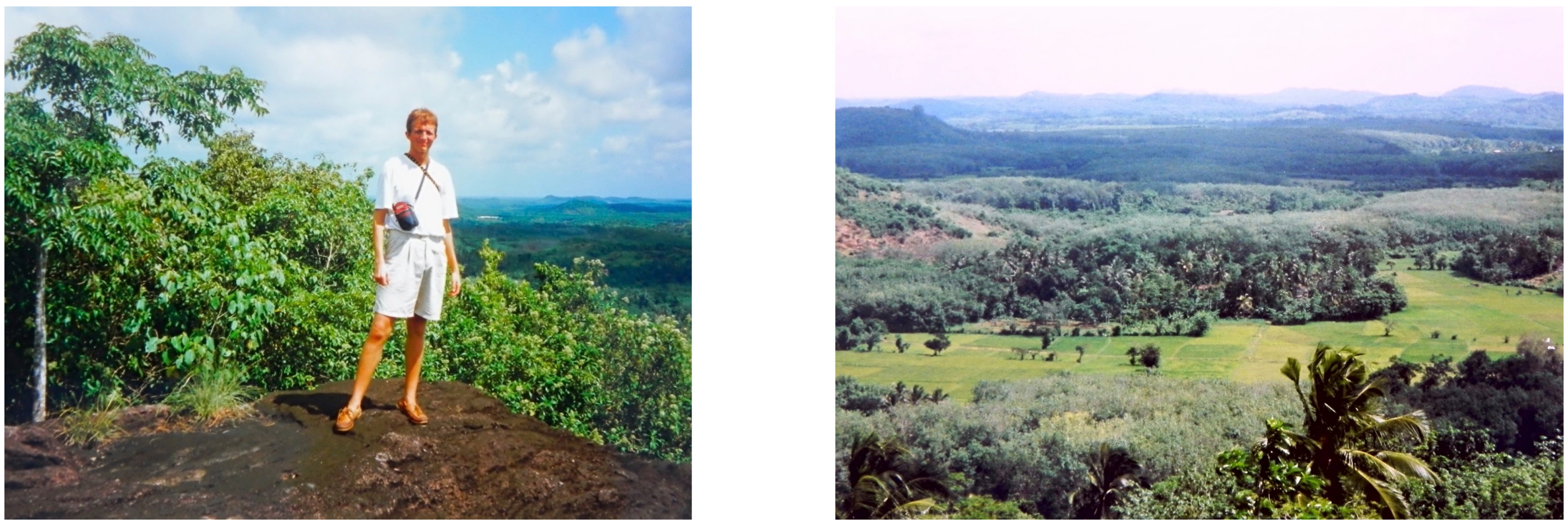


Figure 54.2: *Left is the author of Deewalkanda in 1997. Right is a view of Kapuella at Uduwara from the Deewalkanda in 1997, with the rice fields in front. The cemetery is in the far left of the image, while the old de Silva home is slightly visible in the middle of the picture. The ancient fortress of Uduwara with its 'Olupathage' is off the image to the right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

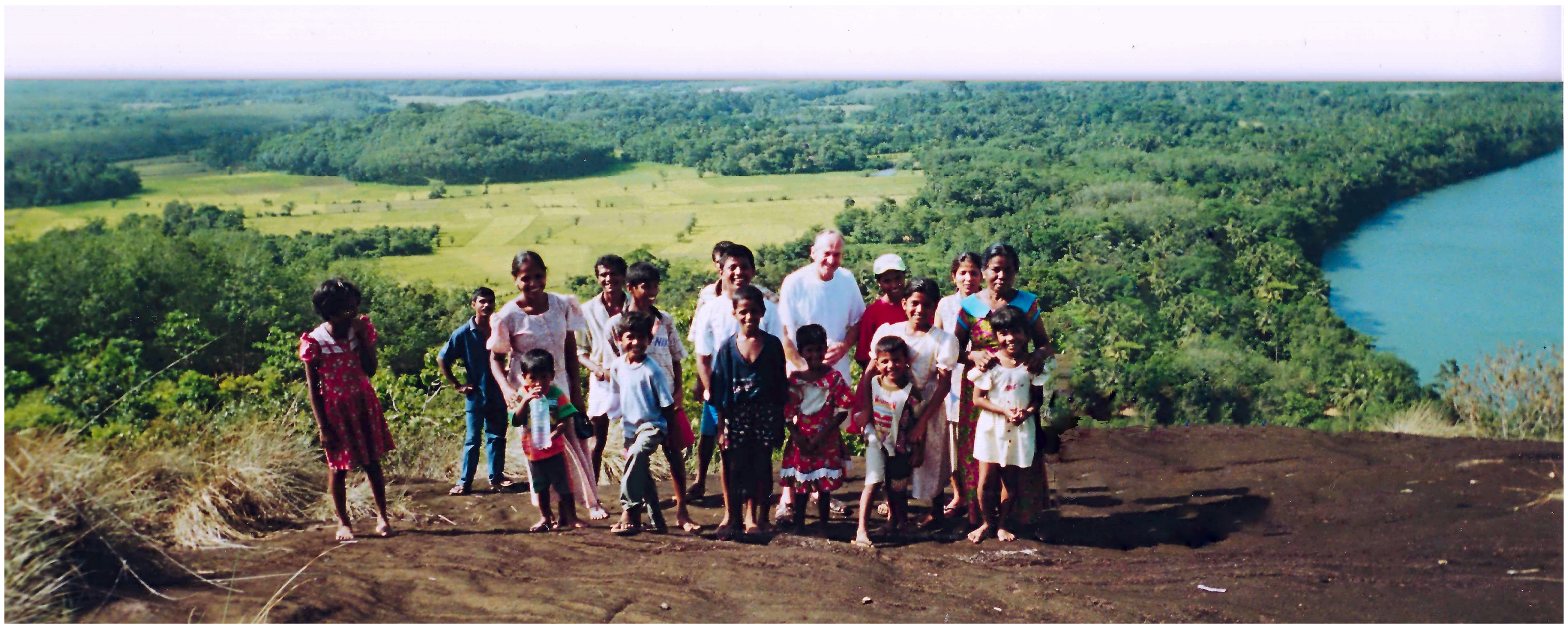


Figure 54.3: *Maurice Declercq at Deewalkanda in 2000. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

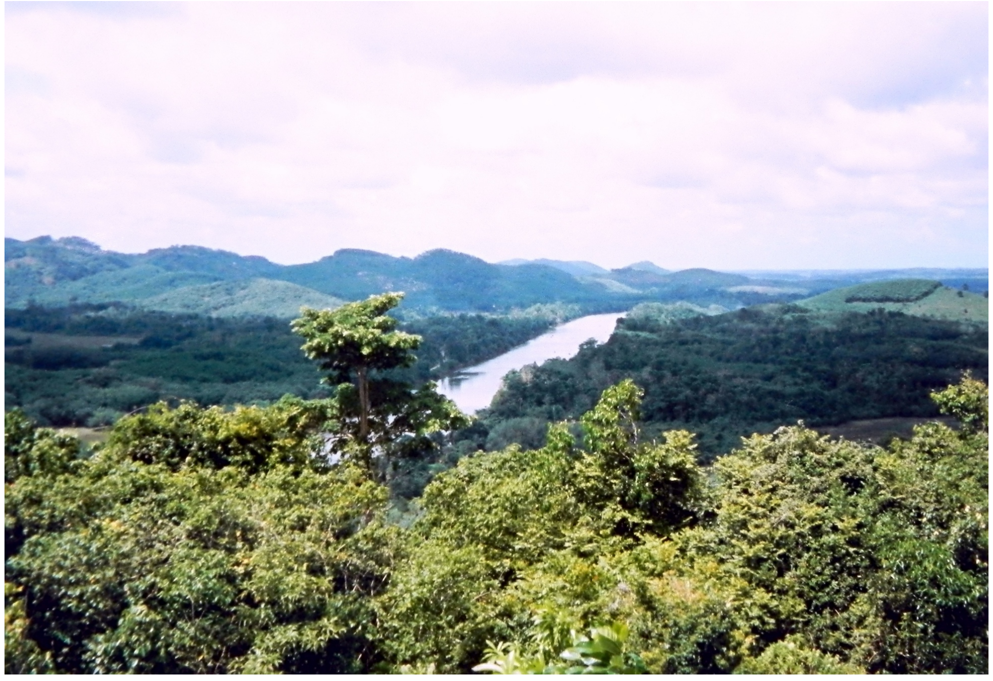


Figure 54.4: *The Kalu Ganga River seen from Deewalkanda in 1997. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

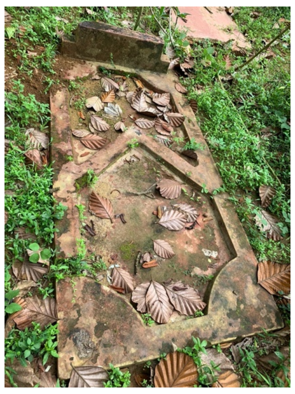


Figure 54.5: *The remains of the grave of Olupathage Belin de Silva on the old graveyard of Uduwara at the foot of the Deewalkanda where Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala, better known in Sri Lanka as ' Diogo Samarakoon Rala' had his victory for the Kingdom of Kotte, at 200 m from the old Portuguese chapel, or 'capela,' nowadays a Buddhist monastery called 'Kapuella' and at 800 m from the Portuguese fortress along the Kalu Ganga, built after the battle. A chevron on the tombstone, called 'asna' in Portuguese, is a family tradition. The chevron is a Greek 'Lambda' and represents 'Lusiàdas,' which means 'Portuguese.' For instance, the symbol also appears in the Portuguese Marine Corps' coat of arms, established in 1614. The appearance of rounded corners is also a Portuguese tradition of the 17th century. The grave of Vasco Da Gama, for instance, has it too. Also, at Goa, rounded corners and ornaments are standard on the old Portuguese graves. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

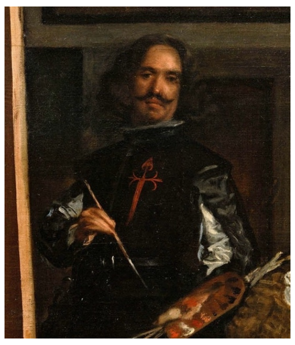


Figure 54.6: *Perhaps the world's most famous 'de Silva,' over the centuries, has been Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez (Sevilla 1599 - Madrid 1660).*

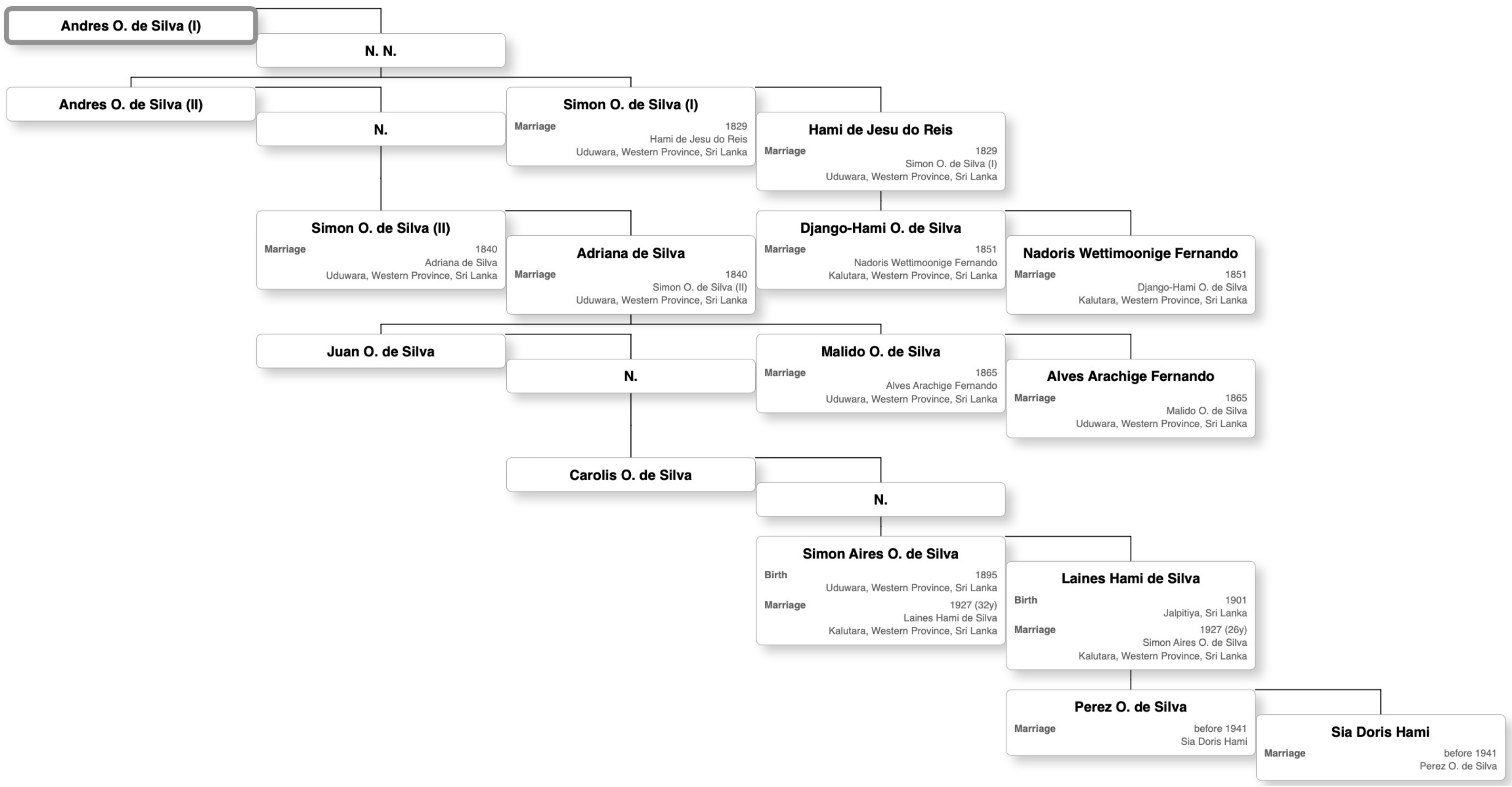

Andres O. de Silva (I)
N. N.
Andres O. de Silva (II)
N.
Simon O. de Silva (I)
Marriage 1829 Hami de Jesu do Reis Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Hami de Jesu do Reis
Marriage 1829 Simon O. de Silva (I) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Simon O. de Silva (II)
Marriage 1840 Adriana de Silva Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Adriana de Silva
Marriage 1840 Simon O. de Silva (II) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Django-Hami O. de Silva
Marriage 1851 Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando
Marriage 1851 Django-Hami O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Juan O. de Silva
N.
Malido O. de Silva
Marriage 1865 Alves Arachige Fernando Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Alves Arachige Fernando
Marriage 1865 Malido O. de Silva Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Carolis O. de Silva
N.
Simon Aires O. de Silva
Birth 1895 Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (32y) Laines Hami de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Laines Hami de Silva
Birth 1901 Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (26y) Simon Aires O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Perez O. de Silva
Marriage before 1941 Sia Doris Hami
Sia Doris Hami
Marriage before 1941 Perez O. de Silva

Figure 54.7: *Descendants of Olupathage Don Andres (I) de Silva, who was born at the end of the VOC period, until Olupathage Don Perez de Silva was born around 1925.*

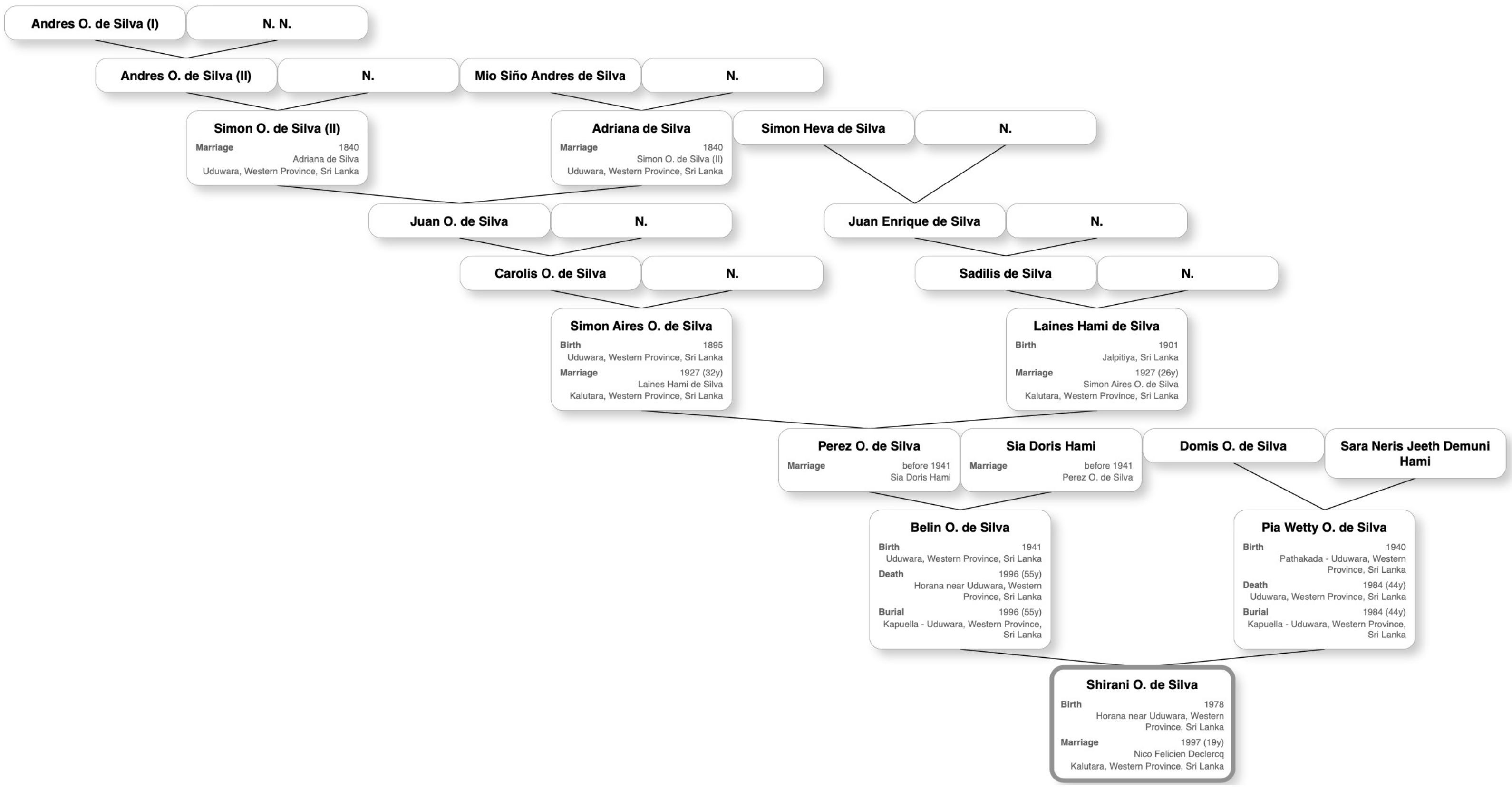
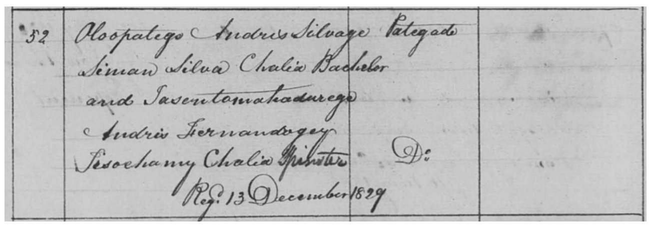
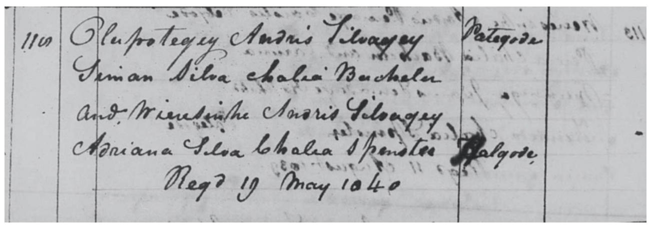

Andres O. de Silva (I)
N. N.
Andres O. de Silva (II)
N.
Mio Siño Andres de Silva
N.
Simon O. de Silva (II)
Marriage 1840 Adriana de Silva Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Adriana de Silva
Marriage 1840 Simon O. de Silva (II) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Simon Heva de Silva
N.
Juan O. de Silva
N.
Juan Enrique de Silva
N.
Carolis O. de Silva
N.
Sadilis de Silva
N.
Simon Aires O. de Silva
Birth 1895 Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (32y) Laines Hami de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Laines Hami de Silva
Birth 1901 Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1927 (26y) Simon Aires O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Perez O. de Silva
Marriage before 1941 Sia Doris Hami
Sia Doris Hami
Marriage before 1941 Perez O. de Silva
Domis O. de Silva
Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami
Belin O. de Silva
Birth 1941 Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1996 (55y) Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1996 (55y) Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Pia Wetty O. de Silva
Birth 1940 Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Death 1984 (44y) Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Burial 1984 (44y) Kapuella - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Shirani O. de Silva
Birth 1978 Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Marriage 1997 (19y) Nico Felicien Declercq Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

Figure 54.8: *Eight generations of Shirani de Silva's ancestors, spanning from the end of the VOC period until 1978.*



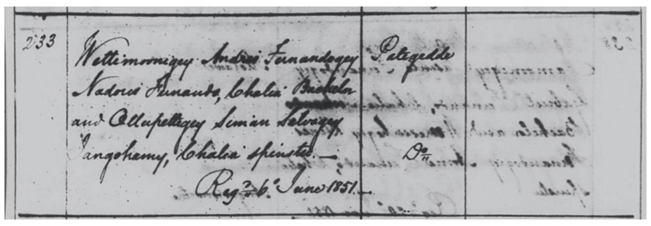
52 Oloopatego Andris Silvage Pategado
Simaw Silva Chalia Bachelor
and Jasentomahaduregey
Andris Fernandogey
Jesochany Chalia Spinster D:
Reg: 13 December 1829

Figure 54.9: *Uduwara, December 13, 1829 (or 1827), the wedding of Olupathage Don Simon de Silva and Hami de Jesu do Reis.*



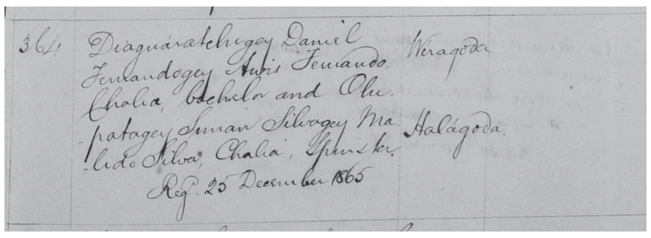
110 Oluprotegey Andris Silvagey Pategoda
Simian Silva chalia Bachelor
and Wienstinthe Andris Silvagey
Adriana Silva Chalia Spinster Kalgoda
Regd 19 May 1840

Figure 54.10: *Uduwara, May 19th of 1840, the wedding of Olupathage Don Simon (II) de Silva and Doña Adriana de Silva.*



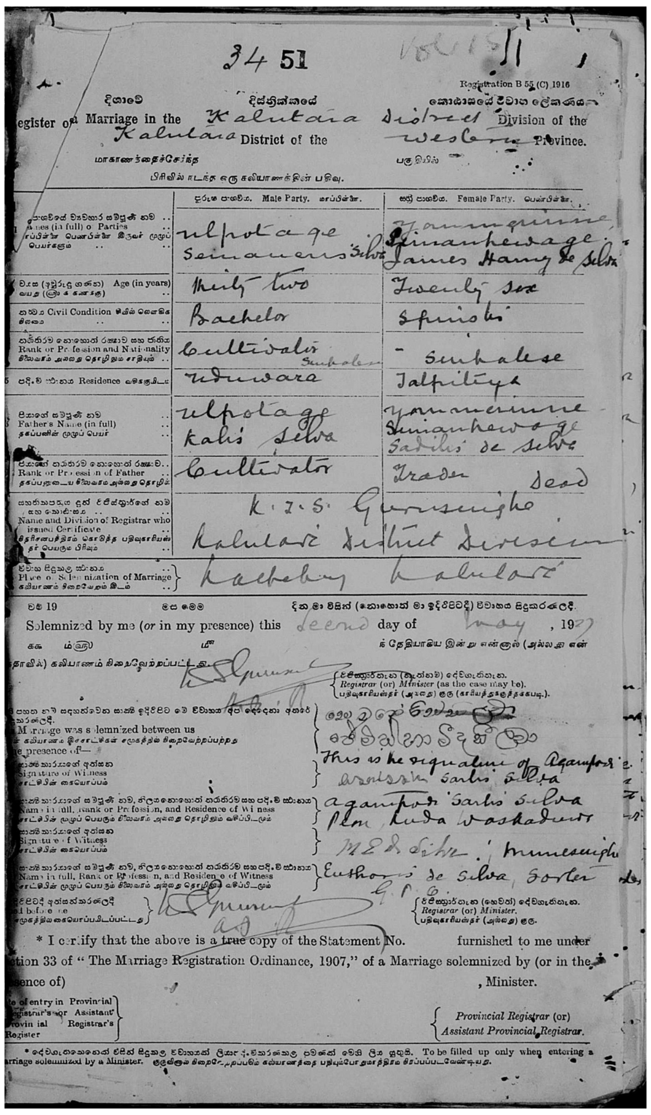
233 Wettimoonigey Andris Fernandogey Nadoris Fernando, Chalia Bachelor and Ollupattegey Siman Silvagey Jangohamy, Chalia spinster. — Reg.d 6. June 1851. — Pategedde Do.

Figure 54.11: *Uduwara, June 1, 1851, the wedding of Wettimoonige Nadoris Fernando and Olupathage Doña Django-Hami de Silva.*



364 Diaguáratchigey Daniel Fernandogey Awis Fernando, Chalia, bachelor and Olupatagey Siman Silvagey Malido Silva, Chalia, Spinster. Reg. 25 December 1865 Weragoda Halágoda.

Figure 54.12: *Uduwara, December 25, 1865, the wedding of Alves Arachige Fernando with Olupathage Doña Malido de Silva.*



34 51

Registration B 55 (C) 1916

Register of Marriage in the Kalutara District Division of the Kalutara District of the Western Province.

	Male Party.	Female Party.
Names (in full) of Parties	Ulpotage Semanenis Silva	Yamaguinne Simanhewage James Hamy de Silva
Age (in years)	thirty two	Twenty six
Civil Condition	Bachelor	Spinster
Rank or Profession and Nationality	Cultivator Sinhalese	- Sinhalese
Residence	Uduwara	Talpitiya
Father's Name (in full)	Ulpotage Kalis Silva	Yamaguinne Simanhewage Sadilis de Silva
Rank or Profession of Father	Cultivator	Trader Dead
Name and Division of Registrar who issued Certificate	K. J. S. Gunasinghe Kalutara District Division	
Place of Solemnization of Marriage	Kachcheri Kalutara	

Solemnized by me (or in my presence) this Second day of May, 1927

Registrar (or) Minister (as the case may be).

Marriage was solemnized between us in the presence of—

This is the signature of Agampodi Sarlis Silva

Signature of Witness

Name in full, Rank or Profession, and Residence of Witness: agampodi Sarlis Silva Plm. kuda waskaduwa

Signature of Witness: M. E. de Silva

Name in full, Rank or Profession, and Residence of Witness: Munasinghe Euthoris de Silva, Sorter G. P. O.

Registrar (or) Minister.

* I certify that the above is a true copy of the Statement No. furnished to me under section 33 of "The Marriage Registration Ordinance, 1907," of a Marriage solemnized by (or in the presence of) , Minister.

Date of entry in Provincial Registrar's or Assistant Provincial Registrar's Register

Provincial Registrar (or) Assistant Provincial Registrar.

* To be filled up only when entering a marriage solemnized by a Minister.

Figure 54.13: *Kalutara, May 2, 1927, the wedding of Olupathage Don Simon Aires de Silva with Laines Hami de Silva.*

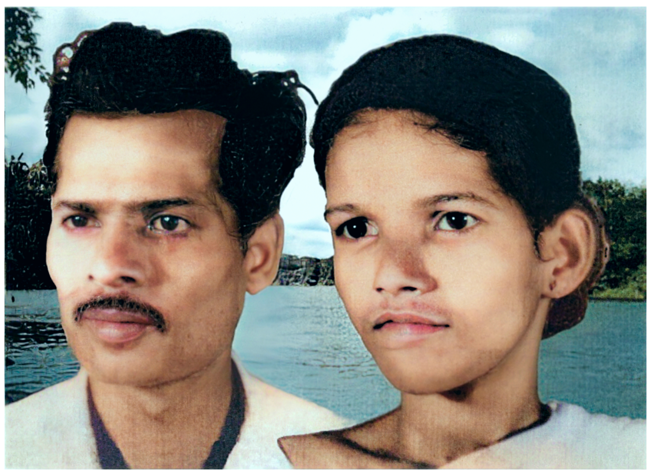


Figure 54.14: *Olupathage Belin de Silva and Olupathage Pia Wetty de Silva, parents of Shirani. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

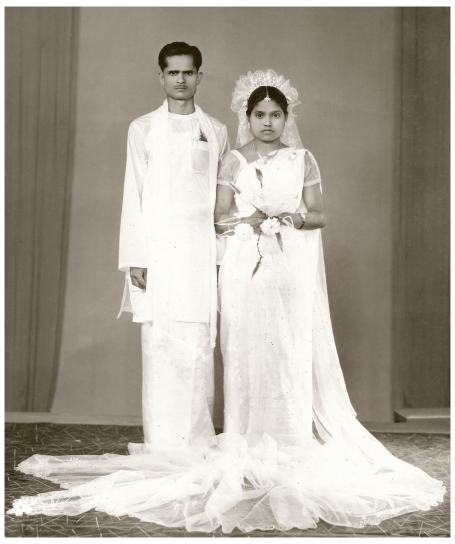


Figure 54.15: *Oluptathage Gilman de Silva, brother of O. Belin de Silva, and Sila Wetty ('Silawathi') Manathunga. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

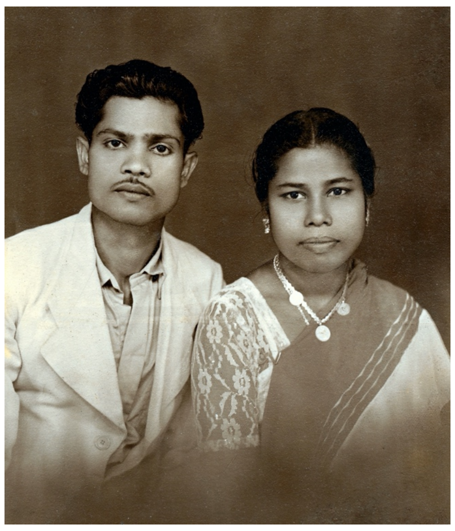


Figure 54.16: *Olupathage David de Silva, brother of O. Belin de Silva, and N. Gnana Wetty ('Gnanawathi'). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

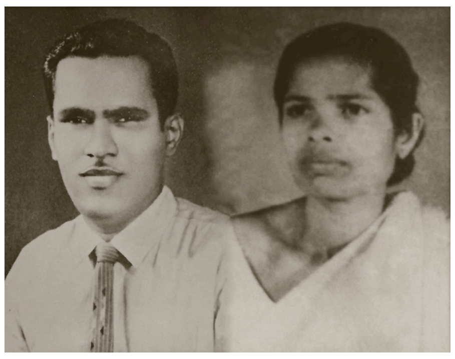


Figure 54.17: *Olupathage Evelyn de Silva, sister of O. Belin de Silva, with her husband Demuni Siril de Silva. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

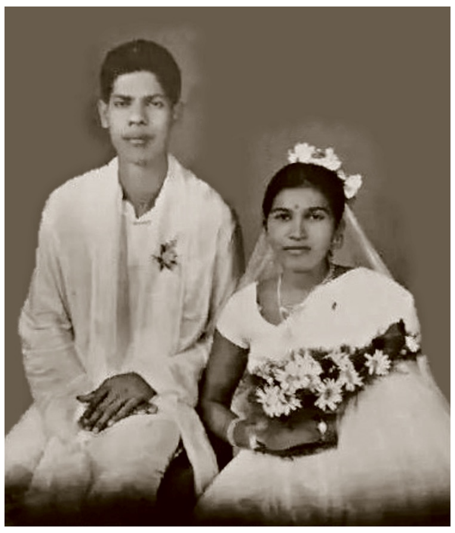


Figure 54.18: *Olupathage Premachandra de Silva, brother of O. Belin de Silva, and S. Melany Silva. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

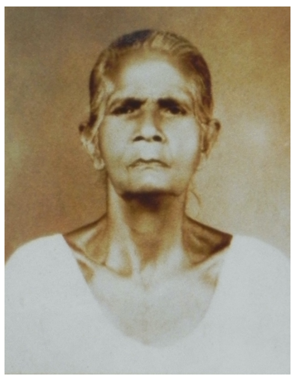


Figure 54.19: *Photograph of Doña Sia Doris Hami, wife of Don Olupathage Perez de Silva and mother of Olupathage Belin de Silva. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

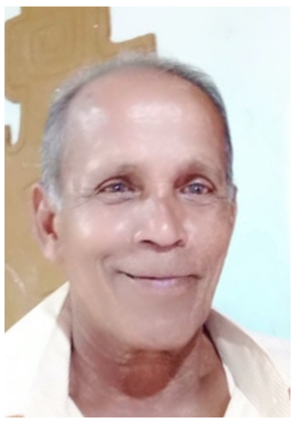
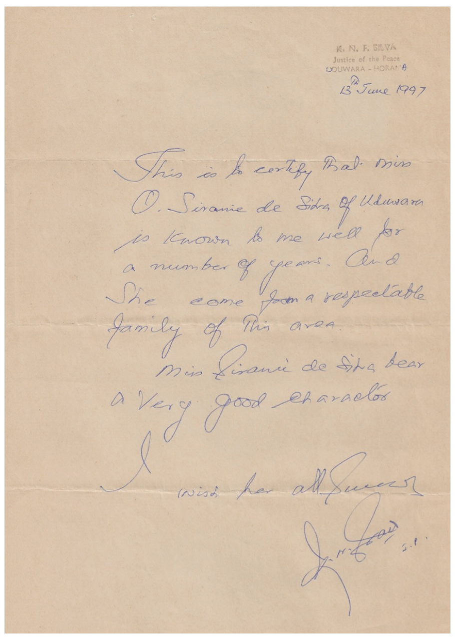


Figure 54.20: *Photograph of Siri Sena Olupathage de Silva in 2020, uncle of Shirani de Silva through her mother Pia Wetty O. de Silva. He is the son of Domis O. de Silva and Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami. His other siblings are Isa Wetty O. de Silva and Soma Wetty O. de Silva. Before he retired, he was a gem excavator and merchant. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



K. N. F. SILVA
Justice of the Peace
UDUWARA - HORANA
13th June 1997

This is to certify that Miss O. Siranie de Silva of Uduwara is known to me well for a number of years. And She come from a respectable family of This area.

Miss Siranie de Silva bear a Very good character

I wish her all Success

J.P.

Figure 54.21: *This letter was written by K. Norbert F. Silva, Justice of the Peace of Uduwara, in 1997. Mr Norbert would become an excellent friend of the author in the years to come. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

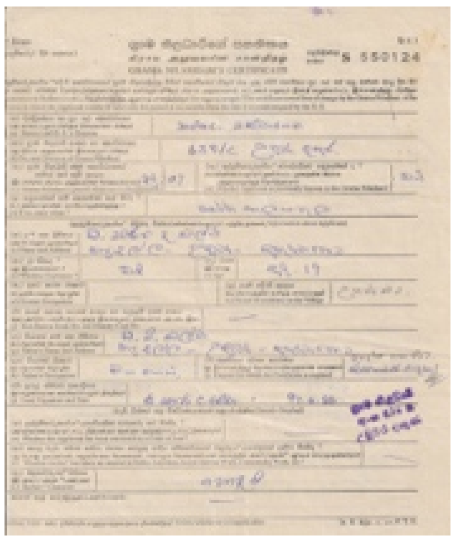


Figure 54.22: *Grama Niladhari's certificate of O. Shirani de Silva (original, front) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

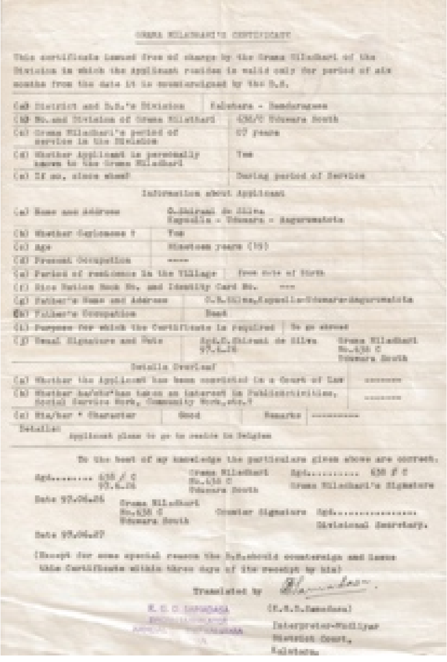


Figure 54.23: *Grama Niladhari's certificate of O. Shirani de Silva (translation, front) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

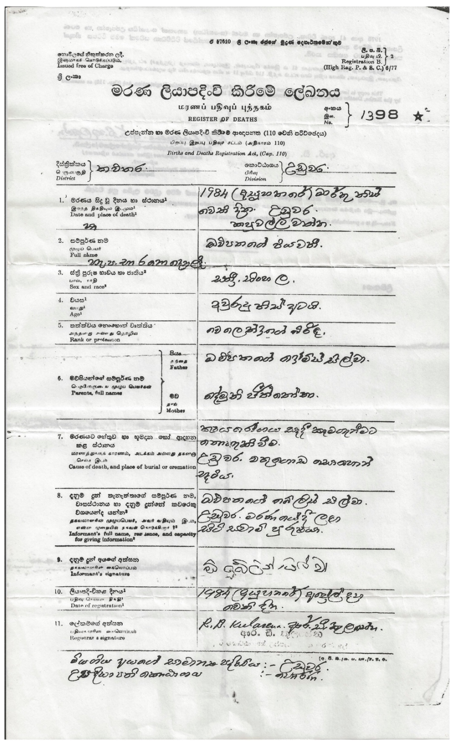
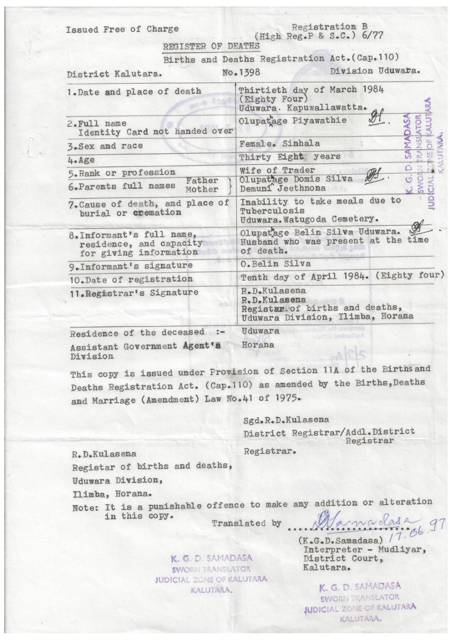


Figure 54.24: *Front of the death certificate of Olupathage Piyawathie de Silva, wife of Olupathage Belin de Silva, Uduwara, March 13, 1984. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Issued Free of Charge

Registration B
(High Reg.P & S.C.) 6/77

REGISTER OF DEATHS

Births and Deaths Registration Act.(Cap.110)

District Kalutara. No.1398 Division Uduwara.

1.Date and place of death	Thirtieth day of March 1984 (Eighty Four) Uduwara. Kapuwallawatta.
2.Full name Identity Card not handed over	Olupathage Piyawathie
3.Sex and race	Female. Sinhala
4.Age	Thirty Eight years
5.Rank or profession	Wife of Trader
6.Parents full names Father	Olupathage Domis Silva
Mother	Demuni Jeethnona
7.Cause of death, and place of burial or cremation	Inability to take meals due to Tuberculosis Uduwara.Watugoda Cemetery.
8.Informant's full name, residence, and capacity for giving information	Olupathage Belin Silva Uduwara. Husband who was present at the time of death.
9.Informant's signature	O.Belin Silva
10.Date of registration	Tenth day of April 1984. (Eighty four)
11.Registrar's Signature	R.D.Kulasena R.D.Kulasena Registrar of births and deaths, Uduwara Division, Ilimba, Horana
Residence of the deceased :-	Uduwara
Assistant Government Agent's Division	Horana

This copy is issued under Provision of Section 11A of the Births and Deaths Registration Act. (Cap.110) as amended by the Births,Deaths and Marriage (Amendment) Law No.41 of 1975.

Sgd.R.D.Kulasena
District Registrar/Addl.District Registrar
Registrar.

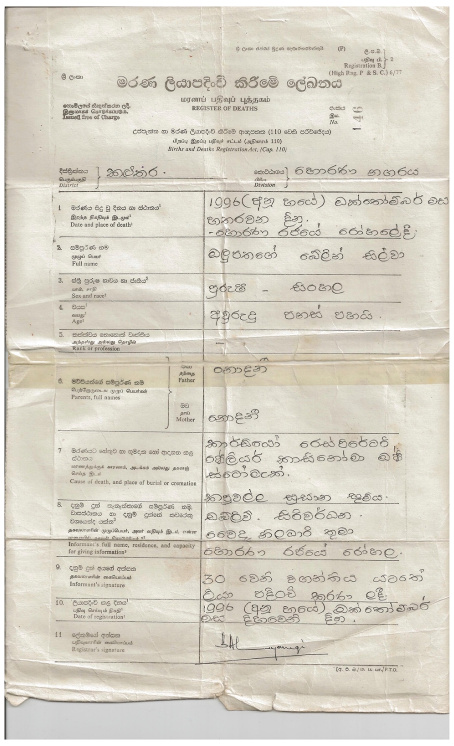
R.D.Kulasena
Registar of births and deaths,
Uduwara Division,
Ilimba, Horana.

Note: It is a punishable offence to make any addition or alteration in this copy.

Translated by ....Samadasa 17.06.97
(K.G.D.Samadasa)
Interpreter - Mudliyar,
District Court,
Kalutara.

K. G. D. SAMADASA
SWORN TRANSLATOR
JUDICIAL ZONE OF KALUTARA
KALUTARA.

Figure 54.25: *The translated death certificate of Olupathage Piyawathie de Silva, wife of Olupathage Belin de Silva, Uduwara, March 13, 1984. Note that her age is wrong because of a typo. She was born on March 14, 1940, instead of 1946, as can be seen on the birth certificate of Shirani. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



ශ්‍රී ලංකා රජයේ මුද්‍රණ දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව (P)

Registration B. 2
(High Rag. P & S. C.) 6/77

ශ්‍රී ලංකා

මරණ ලියාපදිංචි කිරීමේ ලේඛනය
மரணப் பதிவுப் புத்தகம்
REGISTER OF DEATHS

නොමිලයේ නිකුත්කරන ලදී.
Issued free of Charge

අංකය
No. 146

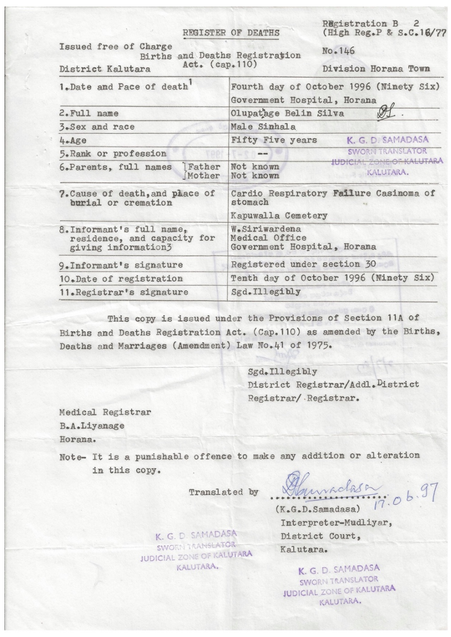
උප්පැන්න හා මරණ ලියාපදිංචි කිරීමේ ආඥාපනත (110 වෙනි පරිච්ඡේදය)
Births and Deaths Registration Act, (Cap. 110)

දිස්ත්‍රික්කය District: කළුතර.
කොට්ඨාශය Division: හොරණ නගරය

1 මරණය සිදු වූ දිනය හා ස්ථානය[1] Date and place of death[1]	1996 (අනූ හයේ) ඔක්තෝම්බර් මස හතරවන දින. -හොරණ රජයේ රෝහලේදී
2. සම්පූර්ණ නම Full name	ඔලුපතගේ බෙලින් සිල්වා
3. ස්ත්‍රී පුරුෂ භාවය හා ජාතිය[2] Sex and race[2]	පුරුෂ - සිංහල
4. වයස[1] Age[1]	අවුරුදු පනස් පහයි.
5. තත්ත්වය නොහොත් වෘත්තිය Rank or profession	—
6. මව්පියන්ගේ සම්පූර්ණ නම Parents, full names — පියා Father	නොදනී
මව Mother	නොදනී
7 මරණයට හේතුව හා භූමදාන හෝ ආදාහන කළ ස්ථානය Cause of death, and place of burial or cremation	කාර්ඩියෝ රෙස්පිරේටරි ෆේලියර් කාසිනෝමා ඔෆ් ස්ටෝමැක්. කපුවල්ල සුසාන භූමිය.
8. දැනුම් දුන් තැනැත්තාගේ සම්පූර්ණ නම, වාසස්ථානය හා දැනුම් දුන්නේ කවරෙකු වශයෙන්ද යන්න[3] Informant's full name, residence, and capacity for giving information[3]	ඩබ්ලිව්. සිරිවර්ධන. වෛද්‍ය නිලධාරි තුමා හොරණ රජයේ රෝහල.
9. දැනුම් දුන් අයගේ අත්සන Informant's signature	30 වෙනි වගන්තිය යටතේ ලියා පදිංචි කරන ලදී.
10. ලියාපදිංචි කළ දිනය[1] Date of registration[1]	1996 (අනූ හයේ) ඔක්තෝම්බර් මස දහවෙනි දින.
11 ලේකම්ගේ අත්සන Registrar's signature	

P.T.O.

Figure 54.26: *Front of the death certificate of Olupathage Belin de Silva, Hospital of Horana, October 4, 1996, husband of Olupathage Piyawathie de Silva. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Registration B 2
(High Reg.P & S.C.16/77

REGISTER OF DEATHS

Issued free of Charge
Births and Deaths Registration Act. (cap.110)
No.146

District Kalutara Division Horana Town

1.Date and Pace of death[1]	Fourth day of October 1996 (Ninety Six) Government Hospital, Horana
2.Full name	Olupathage Belin Silva
3.Sex and race	Male Sinhala
4.Age	Fifty Five years
5.Rank or profession	--
6.Parents, full names Father	Not known
Mother	Not known
7.Cause of death,and place of burial or cremation	Cardio Respiratory Failure Casinoma of stomach Kapuwalla Cemetery
8.Informant's full name, residence, and capacity for giving information3	W.Siriwardena Medical Office Government Hospital, Horana
9.Informant's signature	Registered under section 30
10.Date of registration	Tenth day of October 1996 (Ninety Six)
11.Registrar's signature	Sgd.Illegibly

This copy is issued under the Provisions of Section 11A of Births and Deaths Registration Act. (Cap.110) as amended by the Births, Deaths and Marriages (Amendment) Law No.41 of 1975.

Sgd.Illegibly
District Registrar/Addl.District
Registrar/ Registrar.

Medical Registrar
B.A.Liyanage
Horana.

Note- It is a punishable offence to make any addition or alteration in this copy.

Translated by ....Samadasa 17.06.97
(K.G.D.Samadasa)
Interpreter-Mudliyar,
District Court,
Kalutara.

K. G. D. SAMADASA
SWORN TRANSLATOR
JUDICIAL ZONE OF KALUTARA
KALUTARA.

Figure 54.27: *The translated death certificate of Olupathage Belin de Silva, Hospital of Horana, October 4, 1996, husband of Olupathage Piyawathie de Silva. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

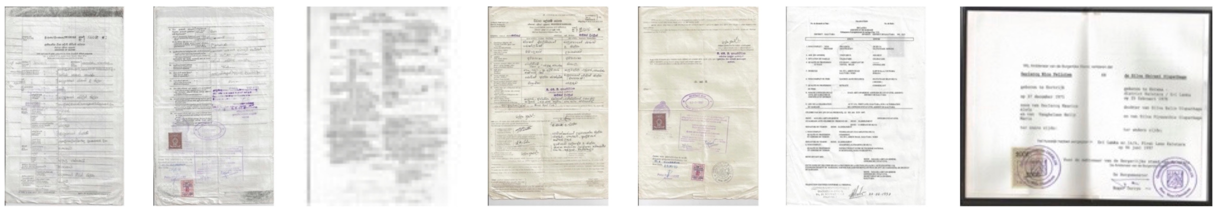


Figure 54.28: *This compilation, partially blurred for privacy reasons, shows the following documents of Shirani de Silva. The birth certificate, February 25, 1978, Horana (nearest hospital to Uduwara). The translated birth certificate. The marriage certificate of Shirani Olupathage de Silva and Nico F. Declercq, Kalutara, June 6, 1997. The translated marriage certificate . The transcript of the marriage of Shirani Olupathage de Silva and Nico F. Declercq in the registration records of Deerlijk in Belgium. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Jakarta, the Portuguese archives at Goa, and the Portuguese archives in Spain.

Note that almost all Portuguese files of the *Estado da India Portuguesa* period, stored in Portugal, have disappeared in a fire.

The investigations were fascinating because they are consistent with the knowledge that the family is an old *Chalia* family of Uduwara and that the name *Olupathage* originated locally.

Interestingly, the Olupathage clan consisted of de Silva's and Fernandes, Perrera, and Reis. There were also cases without Portuguese surnames. We, therefore, assume that every Olupathage family originates from families at and around the Uduwara fortress. The collection of these specific names associated with the clan name of Olupathage is almost direct evidence that the earliest clan members originated from Goa in India, with Portuguese roots, except those without Portuguese surnames. Indeed, these Portuguese names, in particular, are much more common in Goa than in Sri Lanka.

Thanks to a family tradition, we know the most recent generations of the family tree in reasonable detail. On-site genealogy has provided us with, as far as possible, a few registration certificates for confirmation. Later research, if more documents surface, may add more details or make minor corrections. Summaries are given in Figures 54.7 and 54.8.

The earliest documented ancestor at Uduwara, found in recent history, was Olupathage Don Andres (I) de Silva.

Earlier generations at Uduwara must have appeared in documents during the VOC and Portuguese periods, but those documents have been lost or have yet to surface.

Olupathage Don Andres (I) de Silva was married and had a son Olupathage Don Andres (II) de Silva, who had a son Olupathage Don Simon (II) de Silva, married to Doña Adriana de Silva in 1840.

Olupathage Don Andres (I) de Silva also had a son, Olupathage Don Simon (I) de Silva, who married Hami de Jesu do Reis in 1829. The last couple would have a daughter, Django-ham, who married Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando in 1851.

Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando was a son of Andres Wettimoonige Fernando. Hami de Jesu do Reis was a daughter of Andres Fernando do Reis, a son of Jacintho Mateus do Reis.

Andres (II) 's son, Simon (II), and Adriana had two known children, Olupathage Don Juan de Silva and Olupathage Doña Malido de Silva. Juan would have a son, Olupathage Don Carolis de Silva, while Malido would marry Alves Arachige Fernando in 1865. Alves' father was Daniel Arachige Fernando, son of Diego Arachige Fernando.

Carolis had a son, Olupathage Don Simon Aires de Silva, born in 1905, who married, in 1927, to Laines Hami de Silva, born in 1901 and from Jalpitiya. This couple had a son, Olupathage Don Perez de Silva, who married Doña Sia Doris Hami. The couple were the parents of Belin de Silva and the father of Shirani de Silva.

Laines Hami de Silva was the daughter of Sadilis de Silva, the son of Juan Enrique de Silva, and the son of Simon Heva de Silva.

Note that in the 19th century, it was customary to form names that included the family name, the father's name, and sometimes even the grandfather's name. The expression '*-ge*' or '*-gey*' represents the genitive in such a case.

The wedding certificate, in Figure 54.9, of December 13, 1829 (or 1827), of Uduwara in the district of Kalutara administration, is that of Olupathage Don Simon de Silva ('Oloopatege Siman Silva'), bachelor and son of Olupathage Don Andres (II) de Silva ('Oloopatege Andris Silva'), from the Chalia caste (i.e. the Salagama caste), who married Hami de Jesu do Reis, spinster and daughter of Andres Fernando do Reis and granddaughter of Jacintho Mateus do Reis ('Jasintomatiadurige Jisohami'). The bride was from Uduwara. The groom was from Pategade (neighboring Uduwara).

The marriage certificate, in Figure 54.10 of May 15, 1840, of Uduwara in the district of Kalutara administration, is that of Olupathage Don Simon (II) de Silva, bachelor and son of Olupathage Don Andres (II) de Silva, from the Chalia caste, who married Doña Adriana de Silva, spinster and daughter of Don Mio Siño Andres de Silva ('Miusinghe Andris de Silva'), from the Chalia caste. The groom was from Pategade (neighboring Uduwara), and the bride was from Halgoda (neighboring Uduwara).

The wedding certificate, in Figure 54.11, of Uduwara in the district of Kalutara administration, of January 6, 1851, is that of Wettimoonige Nadoris Fernando, bachelor and son of Wettimoonige Andres Fernando, from the Chalia caste, with Olupathage Doña Django-Hami de Silva ('O. Jangohamy de Silva'), spinster and daughter of Olupathage Don Simon (I) de Silva, from the Chalia caste (Simon (I) was married to Hami de Jesu do Reis in 1829).

The marriage certificate, in Figure 54.12, of December 25, 1865, of Uduwara in the district of Kalutara administration, is that of Alves Arachige Fernando, bachelor and son of Daniel Arachige Fernando and grandson of Diego Arachige Alves Fernando ('Diaguaratchige Awis Fernando'), with Olupathage Doña Malido de Silva, spinster and daughter of Olupathage Don Simon (II) de Silva. The groom was from Weragoda, and the bride was from Halgoda (neighboring Uduwara).

Figure 54.13 is a Kalutara administration certificate from May 2, 1927. It shows the wedding of Olupathage Don Simon Aires de Silva ('Olupathage Samenaris de Silva'), born in 1895, a bachelor from Uduwara and son of farmer Olupathage Don Carolis de Silva, with Laines Hami de Silva from Jalpitiya, born in 1901, daughter and spinster of deceased merchant Sadilis de Silva and granddaughter of Juan Enrique de Silva, son of Simon Heva de Silva ('Yaneninne Simanhewage Sadilis de Silva'). They registered their marriage later than the wedding itself, also reflected by their respective age. This was probably done to buy a property.

It is important to remember that childbirth registration was obligatory shortly after birth, but the marriage was valid without registration.

In the 19th century, there were numerous birth certificates of 'unmarried' parents, although both parents were named on the certificate in most cases. Many birth certificates also mention '*said to be married*' or '*married according to their customs.*'

We can refer, for instance, to Arnold Wright's book[2], stating,

'*The low-country Sinhalese, like the Tamils, the Burghers, and Europeans, are subject to the general law, which is now contained in ordinance N0. 2, 1895 (as amended by Ordinance N0. 19, 1900). Registration is not indispensable to marriage's validity but is usually availed of by well-to-do classes and universally by the Europeans and Burghers.*'

Figures 54.14, 54.15, 54.16, 54.17 and 54.18 show the wedding photos of Dom Olupathage Perez de Silva and Doña Sia Doris Hami's children. Pictures were very uncommon before WWII, and the ones that were taken were typically lost in later decades, either by natural disasters, deterioration, or elsewhere. Fungus in a tropical country often damage pictures, even more so for modern photo-paper portraits.

Doña Sia Doris Hami is shown in Figure 54.19, and Siri Sena Olupathage de Silva in 54.20.

Certificates of recent times are shown in Figures 54.21, 54.22, and 54.23 in low resolution to preserve our privacy.

Olupathage Belin de Silva's identity card shows that he was born in Uduwara on November 23, 1941. His death is shown in Figures 54.24, 54.25, 54.26 and 54.27.

Shirani de Silva's birth is shown in low resolution in Figure 54.28.

For genealogical reference to anyone who would work further on the ancestry of Olupathage Shirani de Silva, we can mention the following found appearances of near or distant blood relatives in the recent Sri Lankan records, even though we don't know exactly

---

[2] Arnold Wright, 'Twentieth Century Impressions of Ceylon: Its History, People, Commerce, Industries, and Resources,' First published in London in 1907.

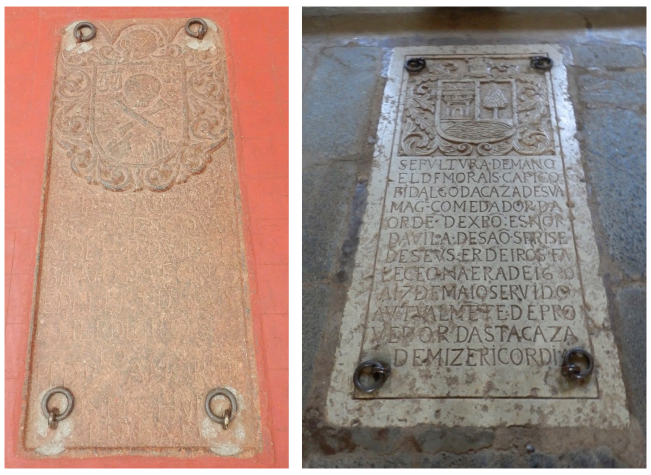


Figure 54.29: *Two typical Portuguese graves on the floor inside a church (St Cajetan church of Goa, approximately 1650), and the Se Cathedral at Goa, where the four corners are (in this case 'functionally') ornamented with metal rings to raise the tombstone quickly when needed. The head is an ornament (a shield in this case), with the description on the lower part. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

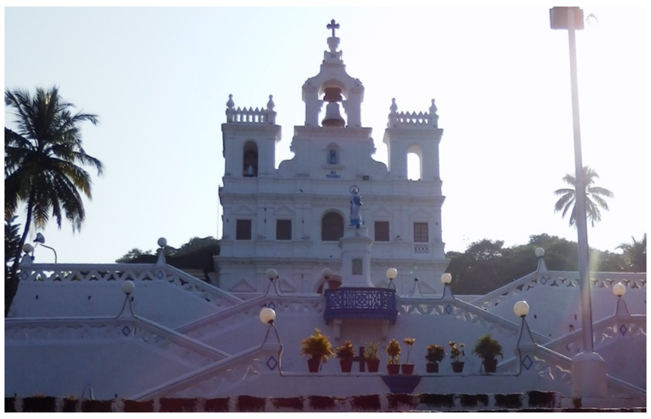


Figure 54.30: *Se Cathedral at Goa. It's remarkable how the Delta and Lambda appear everywhere. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

how they are related:

Register of Births 14250, Western Province, Kalutara District, Kalutara Town division: On August 11, 1929, was born at Kalutara North Dansi Nona, daughter of trader Olupathage Velis Silva and Vethige Nimel Hamy, married. The informant was the father, Olupathage Velis Silva, from Kalutara North. The child was registered on August 14, 1929.

Register of Births, 7813 or 7814, Western Province, District Kalutara, Division Kalutara Town: born on September 22, 1942, at 259 Main Road Kalutara, Kanalawathie, daughter of Walimmi Indras, a soldier, and Olupathage Raisa de Silva. The informant was Olupathage Carolis de Silva, a family member of the mother of 259 Main Road Kalutara.

For future reference, we would like to notify the reader that Olupathage Somawathi de Silva told, in August 2014, that Olupathage Babo Siño de Silva was the father of Olupathage Belin de Silva. This is not according to the documents and contradicts what all other family members recalled. Hence, we believe that her old age caused her to confuse names. Nevertheless, it is worth mentioning because if she is confused with another person, then Babo Siño may also appear in still-to-be-found administrative documents of the family as a brother or uncle. For instance, around 1930, we found in Kalutara children of an Olupathage Podi Siño de Silva, as shown further below.

Register of Births, 7579, Western Province, District of Kalutara: born on April 4, 1912, at Horana' Gnaup,' was Dona Alice ('Alice Nona')[3], daughter of Babo Siño ('Bampy Sinno')[4], a driver, and of Dona Casa ('Casa Nona'), who were both Sinhalese and married '*according to their rites and laws of their community.*' The child was registered on May 13, 1912, by informant His M Haselden Cawley, with birth registration upon the informant's report as the superintendent of Estate under section 16.1.

Register of Births, 8319, Western Province, District of Kalutara: born on January 14, 1913, at Mirishena, William, son of Babu Siño and Podina. The informant was L.P. Gapp, superintendent of Estate under Section 16.1, and the registration was done on February 28, 1913.

Register of Births, 13378, Western Province, District of Kalutara, division of Kalutara Town: born on November 25, 1927, at Kalutara North, was Jhenoris, son of Olupathage Podi Siño Silva and Hekkini Nona Sela, married. The informant was the father, Olupthage Podi Siño Silva, from Kalutara North. The child was registered on November 23, 1927.

Register of Births, nr 14138, Western Province, Kalutara district, Kalutara town division: On May 18, 1929, was born at Kalutara North: Devail Silva, son of Olupathage Pody Siño Silva and Hakkini Dela Nona, married. The informant was Olupathage Podi Siño Silva, from Kalutara North, the father. The child was registered on May 22, 1929.

Register of Births, 4135, Western Province, District Kalutara, Division Kalutara Town: born on September 2, 1938, at Kalutara Hospital, Salson Sirisena Siño, son of motor car driver Olupathage Wilbert Siño and his wife Seeki Arachchige Adin Nona Silva. The registration was on September 5, 1938, upon the informant Antonyge Mary Fernando of Kalutara Hospital's report.

54.2 The Appearance of Lambda and Delta in Tombstones, Buildings and Churches at Goa

Note that Belin de Silva's tombstone, in Figure 54.5 on page 1054, shows a delta sign with quarter-circle ornaments on the corners. Such symbolism is very typical for Goa as can be found in Figures 54.29, 54.30, 54.31, 54.32, 54.33, 54.34 and 54.35. Note that Lambda stands for *Lusiadas*, which means *Portuguese*, while Delta stands for *Deus*, or '*God.*' Therefore, Lambda and Delta's appearance in many constructions can be considered a reference to God and Country for the Portuguese.

54.3 Alvaro de Carvalho, the Son of Alvar Garcia Bejarano and Mencia Gonzalez de Carvalho, the Eldest Known Paternal Ancestor of Shirani de Silva

Before we describe Honorato de Carvalho's ancestors, it's interesting to read Chapter 74 where we learn that Shirani de Silva shares autosomal DNA with Goncalves, Salinas, Mendoza, Castile, Vasquez, Bejarano, etc. These are all names that also appear in the

---

[3] Perhaps this was Olupathage Dona Alice de Silva

[4] Maybe this was Olupathage Babi Siño de Silva, which means he could have been O. Belin de Silva's grandfather

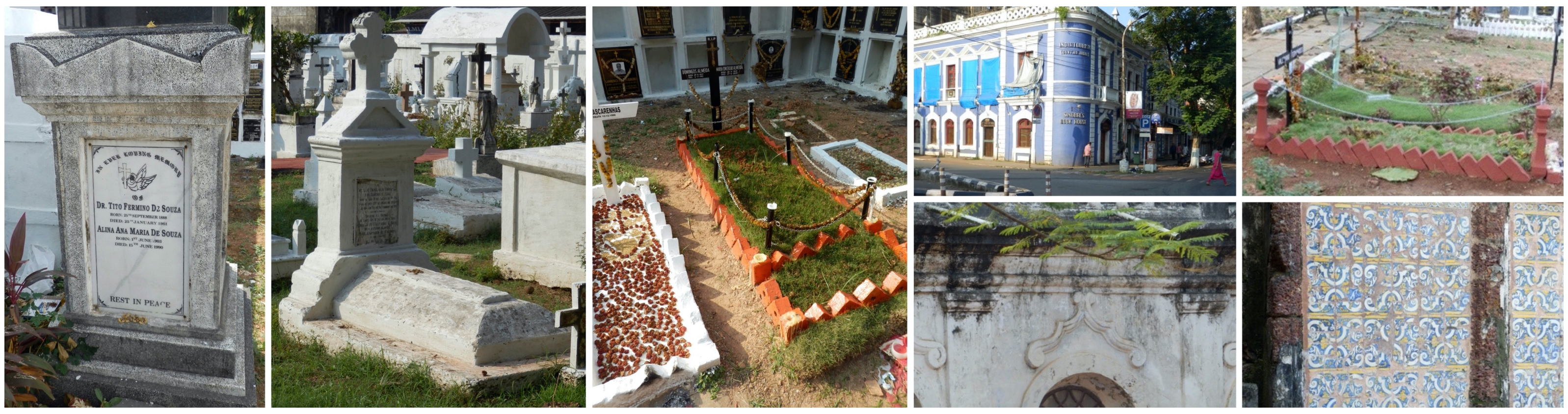


Figure 54.31: *The Delta or Lambda symbols, such as building ornaments, tombs, and ceramics, are frequently found in Goa. The selected locations include the Santa Inez Goa cemetery and Saint Augustine's church. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

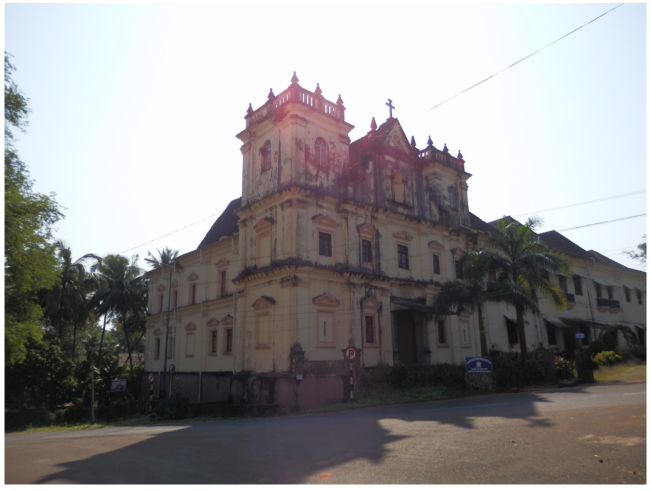


Figure 54.32: *The Franciscan Hospitaller Sisters convent of Saint John of God at Goa looks like a typical Iberian building in Brazil or the Caribbean. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

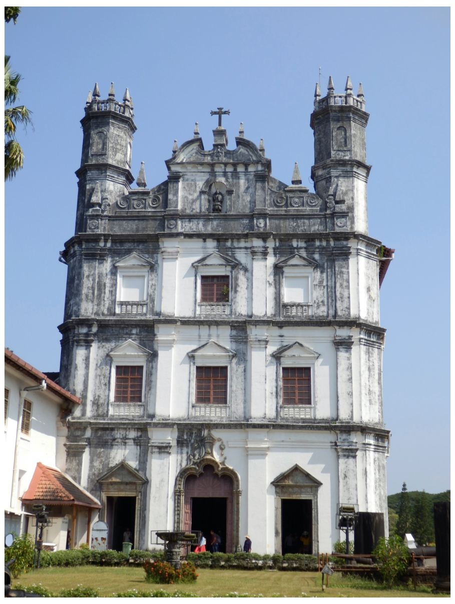


Figure 54.33: *A church behind the Se Cathedral. The front wall is covered by Lambda and Delta symbols. Significantly above the portal, the crown of Portugal is carried by 2 Lambdas on top of another. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

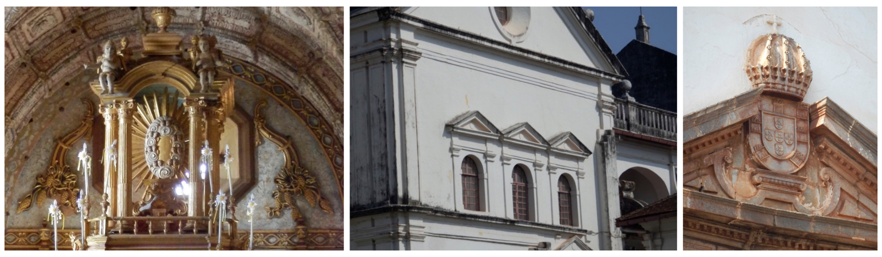


Figure 54.34: *The Se Cathedral (1615) of Goa exposes the delta sign everywhere. We also see one of the altars inside, where the experienced eye finds the Lambda symbol several times. Right, the Portuguese crown and shield are shown in the middle of the Se Cathedral's front side (1615) of Goa. Note the appearance of the Delta symbol and the ornamented and gently squeezed Lambda symbol. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

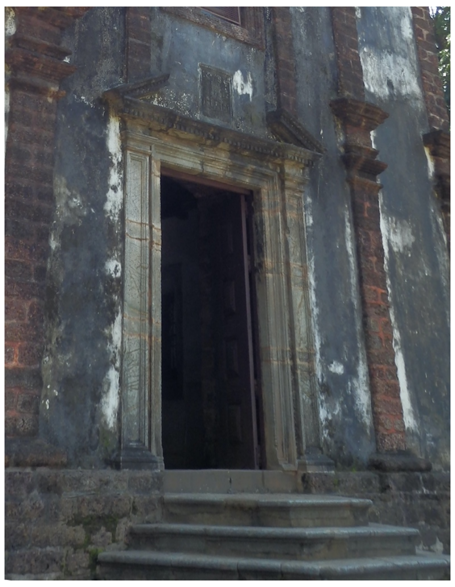
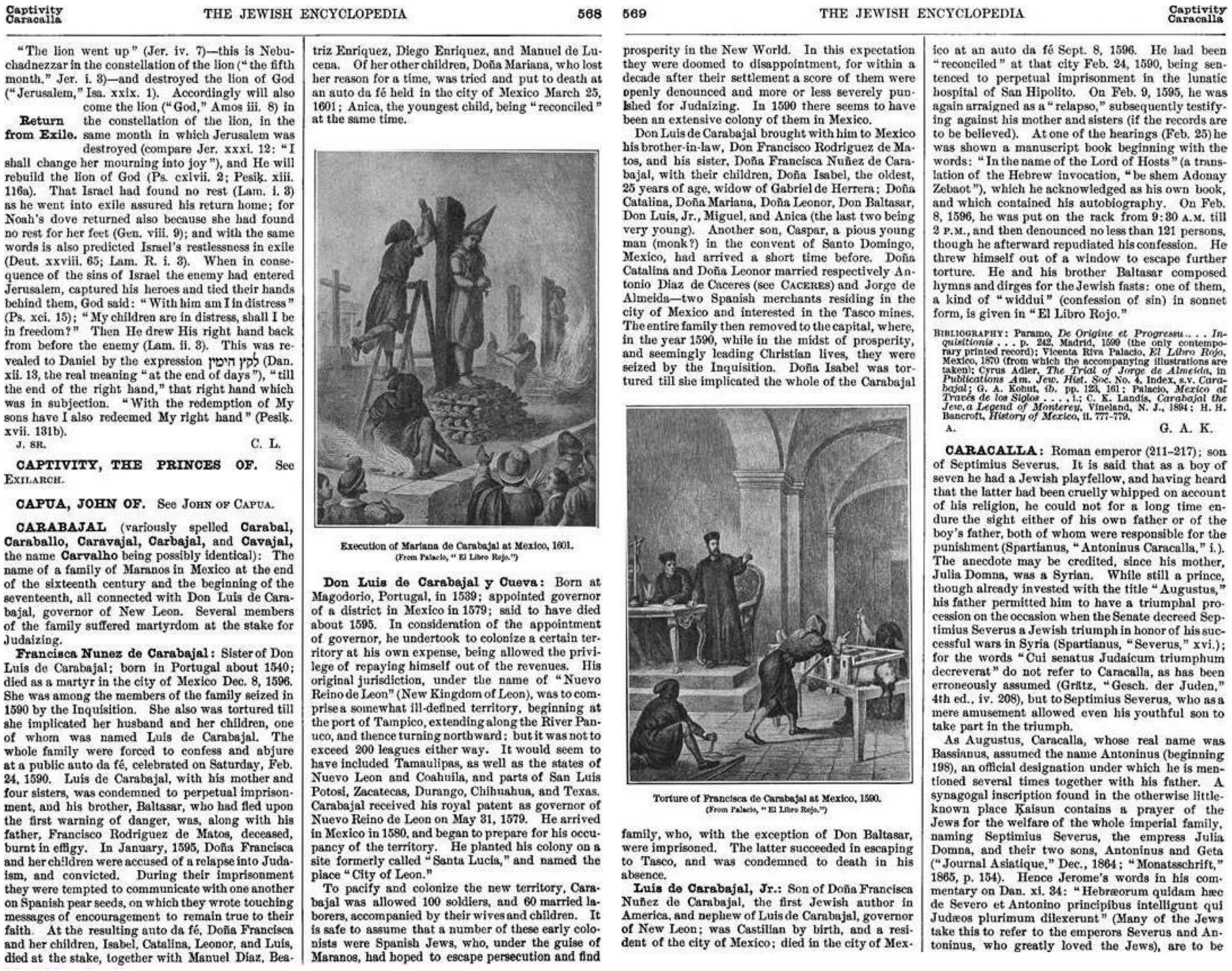


Figure 54.35: *Santa Catarina Chapel at Goa. The Portuguese who constructed the chapel placed a shield above the entrance but did not give up the Delta or Lambda shape. Here, they found a compromise. Afonso de Albuquerque built the chapel to commemorate his entry into the city on Santa Catarina's day and was later further enlarged by Governor George Cabral in 1550. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 54.36: *Throughout Andalusia, one finds qualitatively good guitarists and flamenco singers on every corner. Sometimes, their performances are of such impeccable quality that they feel like a private concert. The author took this picture at a restaurant in Cadiz in June 2003, where the music was superb, besides the terrific fish dish. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Captivity
Caracalla

THE JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA

568

"The lion went up" (Jer. iv. 7)—this is Nebuchadnezzar in the constellation of the lion ("the fifth month," Jer. i. 3)—and destroyed the lion of God ("Jerusalem," Isa. xxix. 1). Accordingly will also come the lion ("God," Amos iii. 8) in the constellation of the lion, in the same month in which Jerusalem was destroyed (compare Jer. xxxi. 12: "I shall change her mourning into joy"), and He will rebuild the lion of God (Ps. cxlvii. 2; Pesiḳ. xiii. 116a). That Israel had found no rest (Lam. i. 3) as he went into exile assured his return home; for Noah's dove returned also because she had found no rest for her feet (Gen. viii. 9); and with the same words is also predicted Israel's restlessness in exile (Deut. xxviii. 65; Lam. R. i. 3). When in consequence of the sins of Israel the enemy had entered Jerusalem, captured his heroes and tied their hands behind them, God said: "With him am I in distress" (Ps. xci. 15); "My children are in distress, shall I be in freedom?" Then He drew His right hand back from before the enemy (Lam. ii. 3). This was revealed to Daniel by the expression לקץ הימין (Dan. xii. 13, the real meaning "at the end of days"), "till the end of the right hand," that right hand which was in subjection. "With the redemption of My sons have I also redeemed My right hand" (Pesiḳ. xvii. 131b).

Return from Exile.

J. SR. C. L.

CAPTIVITY, THE PRINCES OF. See Exilarch.

CAPUA, JOHN OF. See John of Capua.

CARABAJAL (variously spelled **Carabal, Caraballo, Caravajal, Carbajal,** and **Cavajal,** the name **Carvalho** being possibly identical): The name of a family of Maranos in Mexico at the end of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth, all connected with Don Luis de Carabajal, governor of New Leon. Several members of the family suffered martyrdom at the stake for Judaizing.

Francisca Nunez de Carabajal: Sister of Don Luis de Carabajal; born in Portugal about 1540; died as a martyr in the city of Mexico Dec. 8, 1596. She was among the members of the family seized in 1590 by the Inquisition. She also was tortured till she implicated her husband and her children, one of whom was named Luis de Carabajal. The whole family were forced to confess and abjure at a public auto da fé, celebrated on Saturday, Feb. 24, 1590. Luis de Carabajal, with his mother and four sisters, was condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and his brother, Baltasar, who had fled upon the first warning of danger, was, along with his father, Francisco Rodriguez de Matos, deceased, burnt in effigy. In January, 1595, Doña Francisca and her children were accused of a relapse into Judaism, and convicted. During their imprisonment they were tempted to communicate with one another on Spanish pear seeds, on which they wrote touching messages of encouragement to remain true to their faith. At the resulting auto da fé, Doña Francisca and her children, Isabel, Catalina, Leonor, and Luis, died at the stake, together with Manuel Diaz, Beatriz Enriquez, Diego Enriquez, and Manuel de Lucena. Of her other children, Doña Mariana, who lost her reason for a time, was tried and put to death at an auto da fé held in the city of Mexico March 25, 1601; Anica, the youngest child, being "reconciled" at the same time.

Execution of Mariana de Carabajal at Mexico, 1601.
(From Palacio, "El Libro Rojo.")

Don Luis de Carabajal y Cueva: Born at Magodorio, Portugal, in 1539; appointed governor of a district in Mexico in 1579; said to have died about 1595. In consideration of the appointment of governor, he undertook to colonize a certain territory at his own expense, being allowed the privilege of repaying himself out of the revenues. His original jurisdiction, under the name of "Nuevo Reino de Leon" (New Kingdom of Leon), was to comprise a somewhat ill-defined territory, beginning at the port of Tampico, extending along the River Panuco, and thence turning northward; but it was not to exceed 200 leagues either way. It would seem to have included Tamaulipas, as well as the states of Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, and parts of San Luis Potosi, Zacatecas, Durango, Chihuahua, and Texas. Carabajal received his royal patent as governor of Nuevo Reino de Leon on May 31, 1579. He arrived in Mexico in 1580, and began to prepare for his occupancy of the territory. He planted his colony on a site formerly called "Santa Lucia," and named the place "City of Leon."

To pacify and colonize the new territory, Carabajal was allowed 100 soldiers, and 60 married laborers, accompanied by their wives and children. It is safe to assume that a number of these early colonists were Spanish Jews, who, under the guise of Maranos, had hoped to escape persecution and find

569

THE JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA

Captivity
Caracalla

prosperity in the New World. In this expectation they were doomed to disappointment, for within a decade after their settlement a score of them were openly denounced and more or less severely punished for Judaizing. In 1590 there seems to have been an extensive colony of them in Mexico.

Don Luis de Carabajal brought with him to Mexico his brother-in-law, Don Francisco Rodriguez de Matos, and his sister, Doña Francisca Nuñez de Carabajal, with their children, Doña Isabel, the oldest, 25 years of age, widow of Gabriel de Herrera; Doña Catalina, Doña Mariana, Doña Leonor, Don Baltasar, Don Luis, Jr., Miguel, and Anica (the last two being very young). Another son, Caspar, a pious young man (monk?) in the convent of Santo Domingo, Mexico, had arrived a short time before. Doña Catalina and Doña Leonor married respectively Antonio Diaz de Caceres (see Caceres) and Jorge de Almeida—two Spanish merchants residing in the city of Mexico and interested in the Tasco mines. The entire family then removed to the capital, where, in the year 1590, while in the midst of prosperity, and seemingly leading Christian lives, they were seized by the Inquisition. Doña Isabel was tortured till she implicated the whole of the Carabajal family, who, with the exception of Don Baltasar, were imprisoned. The latter succeeded in escaping to Tasco, and was condemned to death in his absence.

Torture of Francisca de Carabajal at Mexico, 1590.
(From Palacio, "El Libro Rojo.")

Luis de Carabajal, Jr.: Son of Doña Francisca Nuñez de Carabajal, the first Jewish author in America, and nephew of Luis de Carabajal, governor of New Leon; was Castilian by birth, and a resident of the city of Mexico; died in the city of Mexico at an auto da fé Sept. 8, 1596. He had been "reconciled" at that city Feb. 24, 1590, being sentenced to perpetual imprisonment in the lunatic hospital of San Hipolito. On Feb. 9, 1595, he was again arraigned as a "relapso," subsequently testifying against his mother and sisters (if the records are to be believed). At one of the hearings (Feb. 25) he was shown a manuscript book beginning with the words: "In the name of the Lord of Hosts" (a translation of the Hebrew invocation, "be shem Adonay Zebaot"), which he acknowledged as his own book, and which contained his autobiography. On Feb. 8, 1596, he was put on the rack from 9:30 A.M. till 2 P.M., and then denounced no less than 121 persons, though he afterward repudiated his confession. He threw himself out of a window to escape further torture. He and his brother Baltasar composed hymns and dirges for the Jewish fasts: one of them, a kind of "widdui" (confession of sin) in sonnet form, is given in "El Libro Rojo."

Bibliography: Paramo, *De Origine et Progressu . . . Inquisitionis . . .* p. 242, Madrid, 1599 (the only contemporary printed record); Vicenta Riva Palacio, *El Libro Rojo*, Mexico, 1870 (from which the accompanying illustrations are taken); Cyrus Adler, *The Trial of Jorge de Almeida*, in *Publications Am. Jew. Hist. Soc.* No. 4, Index, s.v. *Carabajal*; G. A. Kohut, *ib.* pp. 123, 161; Palacio, *Mexico al Través de los Siglos . . .*, i.; C. K. Landis, *Carabajal the Jew, a Legend of Monterey*, Vineland, N. J., 1894; H. H. Bancroft, *History of Mexico*, ii. 777-779.

A. G. A. K.

CARACALLA: Roman emperor (211–217); son of Septimius Severus. It is said that as a boy of seven he had a Jewish playfellow, and having heard that the latter had been cruelly whipped on account of his religion, he could not for a long time endure the sight either of his own father or of the boy's father, both of whom were responsible for the punishment (Spartianus, "Antoninus Caracalla," i.). The anecdote may be credited, since his mother, Julia Domna, was a Syrian. While still a prince, though already invested with the title "Augustus," his father permitted him to have a triumphal procession on the occasion when the Senate decreed Septimius Severus a Jewish triumph in honor of his successful wars in Syria (Spartianus, "Severus," xvi.); for the words "Cui senatus Judaicum triumphum decreverat" do not refer to Caracalla, as has been erroneously assumed (Grätz, "Gesch. der Juden," 4th ed., iv. 208), but to Septimius Severus, who as a mere amusement allowed even his youthful son to take part in the triumph.

As Augustus, Caracalla, whose real name was Bassianus, assumed the name Antoninus (beginning 198), an official designation under which he is mentioned several times together with his father. A synagogal inscription found in the otherwise little-known place Ḳaisun contains a prayer of the Jews for the welfare of the whole imperial family, naming Septimius Severus, the empress Julia Domna, and their two sons, Antoninus and Geta ("Journal Asiatique," Dec., 1864; "Monatsschrift," 1865, p. 154). Hence Jerome's words in his commentary on Dan. xi. 34: "Hebræorum quidam hæc de Severo et Antonino principibus intelligunt qui Judæos plurimum dilexerunt" (Many of the Jews take this to refer to the emperors Severus and Antoninus, who greatly loved the Jews), are to be

Figure 54.37: *The Mexican branch of de Carvalho, therefore very distant patrilineal relatives of Shirani de Silva, is described in the literature. Courtesy of the Jewish Library.*

ancestry of Honorato de Carvalho. The bloodline is based on several ancestry trees on Geneanet®.

It is essential to note that an extensive investigation on the available ancestry trees of Geneanet®, has not revealed any still living patrilineal descendants of this particular family. However, other families in Spain and other world areas always carry this family name.

Variants of this family name are Carvajal, Carabajal, Caravajal, Carbajal, Carvalho, Carvalhal, Carvalho, and Curbello. Many families must exist indeed because when we check for this name on FamilyTreeDNA®, we find a large variety of Y-DNA Haplogroups, including the rather typical European R-DF27, R-S933, R-M153, the rather usual for the area of Persia and Andalusia I-M170, the typical Native American Q-M346, Q-M242, the typical North-African E-M2, the Sephardic J-M172, J-M267, T-M70, T-CTS6507 and also E-M35, R-M269, R-M267, Q-M242, etc. Note that the E-M35, A-M242, R-M269, R-M267, J-M267, J-M172, and T-M70 Haplogroups also appear in Pilgrims in the database of the earlier mentioned scientific report of Begoña Martinez-Cruz et al. They originate from tribes of whom some passed their character into Flamenco music, as illustrated in Figure 54.36.

The maternal line originates from a high caste in India. Indeed, a reference marker in the de Silva DNA is that the mtDNA is R31 and is known to stem from the *Kshatriya* caste in Rajasthan and Gujarat, the *Brahmins* from Uttar Pradesh, and the *Reddy* from Andhra Pradesh.

The R31 mtDNA Haplogroup is relatively rare, is more than four thousand years old, and appears mainly in the North-West of India[5]. The *Kshatriya* caste comprises ancient warriors and is the second-highest caste in India, just below the *Brahmin*.

The R31 mtDNA is described by Monika Karmin[6] and in The American Journal of Human Genetics. [7]

Thus, the mtDNA may have been in the de Silva ancestors before their departure to the West and must involve marriages with blood relatives or mixed with the bloodline after they arrived from Iberia in Goa. The latter is likely correct because the R31 Haplogroup has yet to be reported among Iberians.

Therefore, the archaeological evidence below confirms that the first paternal ancestor who arrived in Goa married a woman from one of the highest castes in India.

A brief reconstruction of the paternal migration path appears in Chapter 74.2. They arrived in Iberia through the Byzantine migration path between 224 and 1300.

---

[5] Larruga et al., 'Carriers of mitochondrial DNA macroHaplogroup R colonized Eurasia and Australasia from a southeast Asia core area,' BMS Evolutionary Biology 17, 115, 2017.

[6] Monika Karmin, 'Human mitochondrial DNA Haplogroup R in India: Dissecting the Phylogenetic tree of South Asian-specific lineages,' Ms. Thesis supervised by Dr. Ene Metspalu, University of Tartu, 2005.

[7] The American Journal of Human Genetics. 75(6): 966–78: 'Phylogeny of Mitochondrial DNA MacroHaplogroup N in India, Based on Complete Sequencing: Implications for the Peopling of South Asia.'

When we check where the samples closest to the Y-DNA Haplogroup H-Z34561 on the Indian continent originate from, we find Gujarat, along the Byzantine migration path out of India.

FamilyTreeDNA® shows the appearance of the branch H-SK1225 with all sub-branches (including H-Z34561) in the following countries today: Spain (1), Finland (2), Scotland (2), Ireland (1), England (1), France (1), Slovakia (1), Bulgaria (1), Moldova (1), Iraq (1), Pakistan (1). Like many tribes that originated in India, the Carvalho ancestors arrived in Iberia as pilgrims or chalanes. The latter referred to their possession and trade of horses.

As detailed in Chapter 74, they left North-West India before 500 and migrated to Afghanistan and Persia, where they resided between approximately 800 and 1000. They migrated further through Armenia into Asia Minor and arrived in the Peloponnese and Byzantium between 1100 and 1300.

There are documents from the 1200s in Byzantium that show that the Indian tribes were taxed there.

Like the Visigoths before them, some tribes migrated fairly quickly to Iberia. They were welcomed as Pilgrims on the Camino de Santiago, probably disguised as Catholic Greeks (*Graciano* or *de Grecia*).

When they settled in Trujillo near Cáceres, it was on the Pilgrimage route from Sevilla to Salamanca and Leon along the East-West pilgrimage route from Barcelona to Pamplona and further West to Santiago de Compostela.

During their stay in the Byzantine and the Peloponnese, they got accustomed to pilgrimage because they resided on the route from Western Europe to the Holy Land and appeared in written reports about pilgrimages. In 1499, perhaps too many tribes had arrived in Iberia, and therefore, there was a royal edict in Spain forced those tribes who continued to live as nomads to settle.

By then, the tribes that had arrived in 1200-1400 had long been integrated with the Iberian societies and possibly even did not associate with the new arrivals at the end of the 15th century and later. The massive expansion of Spain during the Reconquista coincided with those early arrivals and encouraged them to settle in the newly conquered territories as Spaniards.

An interesting study appeared in the Jewish encyclopedia on the Sephardic Carabajal family in Mexico[8] which dates from a century later. Catalina de Leon y de la Cueva, daughter of Francisco Rodriguez de Matos and Francisca Nunez de Carvajal, was born in Benavente, Portugal, in late 1565 or early 1566. She married Antonio Diaz de Caceres in Feb 1586 in Panuco, New Spain (Mexico). Her maternal uncle was Luis de Carvajal y de la Cueva, named Nuevo Reino de Leon governor on May 31, 1579. She was burned at the stake in Mexico City in the Auto de Fe of 08 Dec 1596.

Still, it is an interesting case because the branch is associated with Jews. It is consistent with our discovery that the family passed through the Middle East while migrating from North India through Byzantine to Iberia. A mixed marriage and the matrilineal importance of Judaism explain how a branch became Sephardic rather than Catholic. It also explains fractions of DNA common with Jews in Chapter 74.12.2. The Mexican branch, therefore, very distant patrilineal relatives of Shirani de Silva, as described in the literature, is shown in Figure 54.37.

There are family names associated with the descendants of the Carvalho branch in Mexico that also appear with common DNA, such as Nunez, de Leon, Diaz, de Medina, Rodriguez, Salas, de las Duenas, Miranda, Ortiz, Villegas, Romero, de Pimentel, de Silba, de Soto, etc.

54.3.1 Alvaro de Carvalho & Leonor de la Torre

Notably, Alvaro de Carvalho, the son of Alvar Garcia Bejarano (señor de Orellana de la Sierra) and Mencia Gonzalez de Carvalho, adopted the name 'de Carvalho' due to its higher social status compared to his father's name 'Bejarano.' This decision reflects the complex social dynamics of the time, where the choice of a surname could signify one's social standing.

The surnames Carvajal and Carvalho, both derived from the term 'oak' in Spanish and Portuguese respectively, have a strong geographical connection. 'Carvajal' is a topographic name, indicating someone who lived near an oak grove, or a habitational name from places named Carvajal in Spain. Similarly, 'Carvalho' is a topographic name for someone living near an oak tree or oak grove. Some Carvalho lineages in Portugal have origins linked to families with the surname Carvajal in Spain.

Alvar Garcia Bejarano was from Trujillo and was born around 1322. The area had been in the hands of Castile since around 1165. His heraldic shield was a lion similar to de Silva's but not crowned. The literature about older ancestors needs to be clarified and probably embedded in fantasy.

Interestingly, Bejarano is on the list of often-used names by the Pilgrims, as explained in Chapter 74. So we may safely assume that Alvar Garcia Bejarano stems from parents who had migrated over several hundreds of years from India to Spain, through the Byzantine migration route as described in Chapter 74.2 and confirmed by DNA analysis in Chapter 74.

As indicated, the shield of Bejarano was,

'*En campo de plata un león rampante al natural y cuatro cabezas de dragones de sinople lampasados de gules, movientes*,' and, therefore, resembled the de Silva shield, which may have been an additional reason to assimilate later with the de Silva family through a maternal line.

The name Bejarano or Vejarano may have more than one origin. Some claim that it comes from Bet-Haran, which is Hebrew and is found in the Tora[9]. Bet-Haran is located North-East of the Dead Sea in nowadays Jordan and is called '*Tall el-Hammam*.' Alvar Garcia Bejarano may, therefore, have inherited the name from an ancestor along the Byzantine migration path. Settlers of Indian origin often took an existing local name or used the name of a locality to gain better acceptance.

Indeed, the term can also stem from '*Beja*' in Portugal or '*Béjar*' in Spain. The latter is perhaps the most reasonable as it's near Salamanca, between Trujillo and Leon, and may have been the first settlement place of the family on the Iberian Peninsula, along the Camino. Béjar has been Morish from 713 until the 11th century.

Scholars have yet to agree on where the name comes from, although they tend to assume it's of pre-Roman origin.

54.3.2 Diego de Carvalho & Elvira de Toledo

Diego de Carvalho was born in 1502 in Trujillo in the Extremadura province of Salamanca in Leon, as the son of Alvaro de Carvalho and Leonor de la Torre. He was married to Elvira de Toledo (who died in 1532). Diego de Carvalho had been married before to Beatriz de Vargas from Salamanca in 1522, who was the daughter of Juan de Vargas Carvalho and Maria de Sotomayor. Interesting is the fact that Diego de Carvalho was Correo Mayor de las Indias y Tierra Firme (2ndo, 1527); he was also the Lord of the cities of Puerto and Valhonda, he was the 'regidor' of Trujillo, alcaide of Fortaleza (1527), Knight in the order of Santiago. Diego de Carvalho died in Lima, Peru, around 1567. One of his sons was Diego de Vargas Carvalho, who had high positions in Lima and

---

[8] Cyrus Adler, George Alexander Kohut, 'Carabajal (variously spelled Carabal, Caraballo, Caravajal, Carbajal, and Carvajal, the name Carvalho being identical), pages 568-569

[9] The Tora, XXXII.36.

Download, Chat, Surf
Plug 2 Surf

Figure 54.38: *A Flamenco dancer in Granada in June 2003 (left) (Declercq de Silva Archive), who looked precisely like Kajol, the Indian Bollywood actress (right).*

was buried in the Church of the Convento de San Francisco el Grande in Lima after he died in 1593. Genetic evidence linking to our de Silva ancestry is shown in Chapter 74.6 on page 1610.

54.3.3 Antonio de Carvalho & Teresa de Mendoza

Antonio de Carvalho is the son of Diego de Carvalho and Elvira de Toledo (who died in 1532). He was married to Teresa de Mendoza, the daughter of Honorato de Mendoza and Francisca de Silva (who died in 1534). Honorato de Mendoza was a son of Juan Hurtado de Mendoza and Ines Manrique. Francisca de Silva was the daughter of Juan de Silva (the count of Cifuentes, who died in 1464) and Inés de Ribeira.

54.3.4 Honorato de Carvalho & Maria de Silva

Honorato de Carvalho is the son of Antonio de Carvalho and Teresa de Mendoza. He became the Lord of Salinas in 1552. He married Maria de Silva. The couple had the following children: Fernando (Lord of Salinas in 1583 and married Germana de Luna y Loaysia), Honorato Carvalho de Silva, and Juan Carvalho de Silva. Honorato Carvalho de Silva died in Namen, Belgium 1613 in the Army of Flanders. Juan de Silva, as described further in the book, would be the progenitor of the de Silva branch of Uduwara through his son Antonio. The latter, known as Antonio Carvalho de Silva or Antoni de Silva, died in Sri Lanka in 1617 and had constructed the fortress of Uduwara the decade before. He was an army captain and Shirani de Silva's earliest Sri Lankan paternal ancestor. His wife was either Luso-Indian, Luso-Sri Lankan, or Sri Lankan. His descendants, of course, intermarried with other Sri Lankans, which is evident from DNA analysis.

54.4 Concerning the Carvalho family in the Extremadura and Goa

Figure 54.39: *A historical scene in Goa of a Portuguese conquistador and his local wife. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 20.20.47).*

Geneanet's® investigation revealed essential links between the Carvalho family through marriages and several family names associated with Pilgrim families. One such connection is, as shown above, the patrilineal link to a Bejarano, who must have been a child of immigrants in Spain in the early 14th century of so-called Pilgrim clans who migrated to Spain over several hundreds of years from Byzantine. Also, in later times, the Carvalho clan related to families who were likely of Pilgrim descent and Iberians of other origins. Their most ancient roots, before their Byzantine period, can be found in India, just like that of Flamenco dancers, illustrated in Figure 54.38.

We may mention Diego de Carvalho y Vargas, born around 1480, 4th Lord of Valero, who was married to Elvira Contreras y Carillo de Mendoza and who was the son of Sancho de Carvalho and Ines Calderon. This Sancho de Carvalho was a son of Diego Gonzales

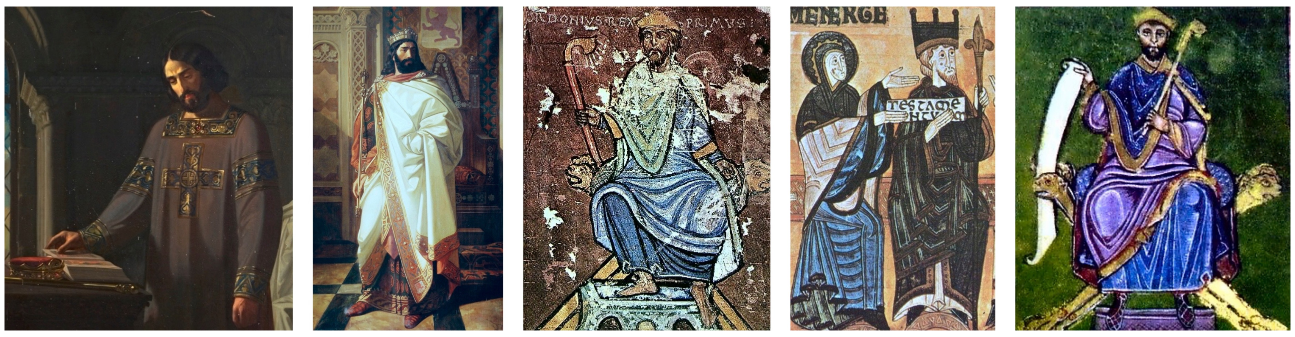


Figure 54.40: *From left to right, we see Bermudo I de Silva, el Diácono (Museo del Prado); Ramiro I de Silva de Asturias (Museo del Prado); Ordoño I de Silva de Asturias; Alfonso III de Silva de Asturias with Jimena, medieval miniature; and a miniature of Fruela II de Silva el Leproso, King of Léon.*

de Carvalho and of Juana Garcia de Ulloa. The latter, Diego Gonzales, was the son of Alonso Garcia de Vargas and Sevilla Lopez. We also find links between the Carvalho family and Guzmán, Silva (as described in this book), Suarez, Meneses, Loyola, and de la Cueva.

The surname Carvajal, with its origins in the scenic Portuguese town of Penacova, nestled at the foot of the Carvalho Mountains, and its notable presence in the Spanish enclave of Carballo, near the Portuguese border in the province of Galicia, carries a rich geographical significance that adds depth to its historical context.

The Carvajals represent a fusion of Spanish and Portuguese heritage.[10][11][12] While branches residing in Portugal or its overseas territories typically adopted the spelling 'Carvalho,' counterparts in Spain or Spanish overseas territories favored the "Carvajal" variant.

Historically, the early Carvalhos were a diverse group, hailing from various backgrounds, such as converted Jews, Moors, Gypsies, and other migrants who journeyed from Eastern regions to the Iberian Peninsula. Recent DNA investigations have confirmed this lineage diversity, revealing that variations like Carabal, Caraballo, Caravajal, Carbajal, Cavajal, Caravalho, and Carvalho all trace their roots back to the expansive Carvajal clan. Patrilineal DNA analysis, covering Haplogroups E, G, I, J, Q, R, T, and H, further underscores this genetic amalgamation, highlighting matrilineal influences on family nomenclature.

Delving deeper into Carvalho's genealogy, connections with the de Silva lineage emerge, tracing back to Leon, specifically in Carbajal de Fuentes and Carbajal de Rueda. Noteworthy alliances with the House of Leon include the marriage of Don Pelayo Fruela de Carvalho, nephew of King Fruela II, to Aldonza Ordonez and the union of King Fruela II with Acenera de Carvalho. Signifying their Leonese affiliations, family members such as Don Antonio de Carvalho, stationed in Tenochtitlan, Mexico, displayed coats of arms featuring rampant lions clasping a golden crown. Commonly, the Carvalho emblem features a sabre-adorned golden field, symbolizing the etymological association with 'Carvajo,' meaning 'oak.'

Further afield, Carvalho kin ventured to Goa and Sri Lanka, adopting a distinct emblem featuring a star encircled by four crescent moons—a motif typically associated with Carvajal lineages. The utilization of this emblem by Carvalhos in Goa underscores the interchangeable nature of the Carvajal and Carvalho designations, emblematic of Spanish and Portuguese variants of the same ancestral lineage. An impression of a mixed couple in Goa is shown in Figure 54.39.

The Carvajal legacy extends to New Spain, particularly in Nueva Leon, where figures like Luis Carvajal played pivotal roles in shaping colonial history. Luis Carvajal's pivotal role in establishing the Kingdom of Nuevo Leon and facilitating the migration of numerous Spanish families, many of whom were converted Jews, underscores the enduring influence of the Carvajal lineage in shaping global history.[13][14][15][16].

In exploring the intricate historical entanglements between the Goan populace and the Iberian cultural influences, particularly manifested through surnames, a nuanced understanding emerges. Despite the apparent semblance in name origin between 'Carvajal' or 'Carbajal' and 'Carvalho,' the Goans exhibited a pronounced identification with the latter. This assertion finds substantiation in the meticulous examination of their heraldic shields adorning their final resting places. These visual emblems serve as markers of familial lineage and poignant reflections of cultural allegiance.

The distinct preference for 'Carvalho' among the Goans diverges notably from the conventions observed by Spanish chroniclers of the era. A recurrent practice among these chroniclers was the deliberate Castilization, or Spanification, of Portuguese names within their literary works. This inclination toward linguistic assimilation often led to the transformation of Portuguese surnames, such as 'Da Silva,' into the Castilian variant, 'De Silva.' Similarly, the appellation 'Carvalho' assumed a modified guise as 'Carvajal' in the annals of Spanish chroniclers. Alvaro de Carvalho, described in Chapter 54.3, the son of Alvar Garcia Bejarano and Mencia Gonzalez de Carvalho, the eldest known paternal ancestor of Shirani de Silva, therefore, also appears in the literature as Alvaro de Carvajal.

54.5 The Ancestors of Maria de Silva and her Family Connection in Portuguese India

54.5.1 Maria de Silva & Honorato de Carvalho

As described above, Shirani de Silva descends from Maria de Silva, and it is due to her that the family has this name. Maria de Silva was a paternal descendant of Pere de Cantabria, who died in 730 and was the Duque of Cantabria. His son was Fruela Pérez

---

[10] Dictionary of American Family Names 2nd edition, 2022

[11] Cyrus Adler, George Alexander Kohut, 'Carabajal,' in Jewish Encyclopedia, 1906.

[12] Joseph Jacobs, George Alexander Kohut, Gotthard Deutsch, A. Rhin, 'Caceres,' in Jewish Encyclopedia, 1906.

[13] Luis Carvajal signed, on May 31, 1579, with King Felipe II of Spain, the documents for creating the Kingdom of Nuevo Leon in Mexico. To establish the new state, he facilitated the migration of around 100 families from Spain to Mexico and populated the area. Many of them were converted Jews.

[14] Samuel Temkin, 'The Urca of Carvajal and its Passengers,' Humanities Magazine, Monterrey Technology, 31-32, 2011, pages 181-210.

[15] Eugenio del Hio, 'History of the New Kingdom of Lion 1577-1723,' 1972.

[16] Israel Cavazos, 'Asiento y Capitulación de Felipe II con el Capitán Luis de Carvajal sobre el descubrimiento y población del Nuevo Reino de León 1579' , Monterrey, Nuevo León, Mexico : Foro Pro- Cultura y Convex, 2005.

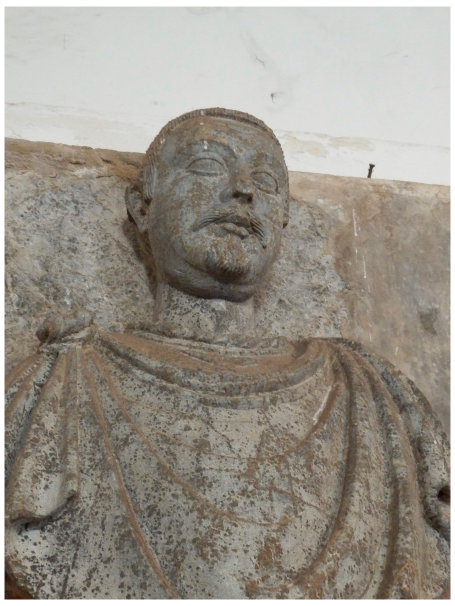


Figure 54.41: *Sculpture of Juan Carvalho de Silva in the convent's wall next to the Cathedral de Se at Goa in India. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 54.42: *If we imagine that the journey from Portugal to India took one year, it's hard to believe how nowadays we reach the other side of the world in hours. Here is Benjamin in the cockpit of a plane in Orlando, Florida, at the gate, ready to fly to Atlanta in July of 2006. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

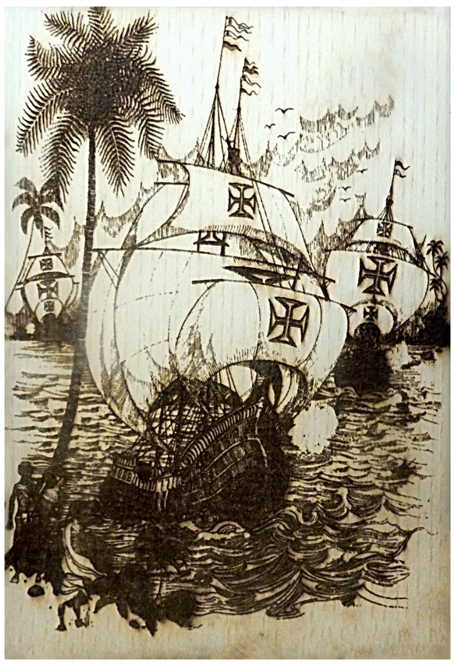


Figure 54.43: *Facsimile of old printed artwork, burned in a sheet of wood. The author received this gift when he visited Goa in 2019. The image depicts the arrival of the Portuguese in Goa. The ships are carracks. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

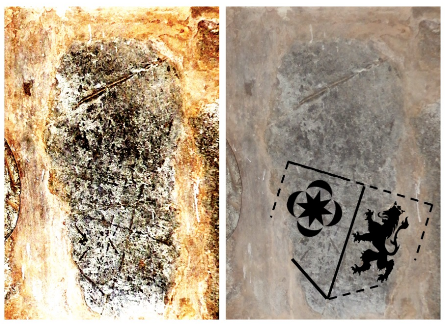


Figure 54.44: *On the right-hand side of the Juan Carvalho de Silva sculpture in the convent wall next to the Cathedral de Se at Goa in India, the heraldic shield of Juan Carvalho de Silva is visible. However, it has been partially vandalized in the past. On the left, we placed a version of the image with exceeded contrast; on the right, we used the original image and added the visible lines and symbols in black. On the maternal side, the symbol of Carvalho is visible; on the paternal side, the crowned lion of de Silva. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

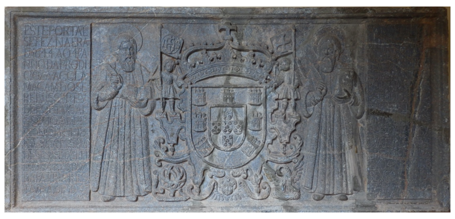


Figure 54.45: *This plaque, at the archaeological museum of Goa, dates from 1644 and is filled with symbols, such as the Portuguese shield, the appearance of the head of an angel underneath, two young boys holding a flag, one with IHS, the other with the Knight's cross, a globe depicted, and a swan. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

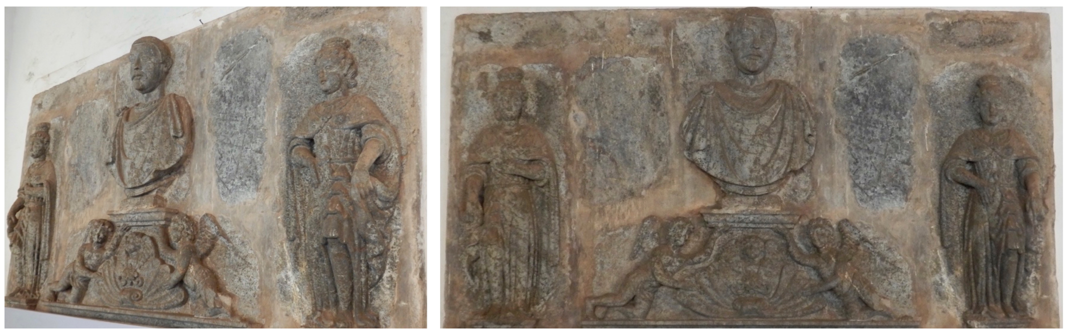


Figure 54.46: *The shield of Carvalho de Silva is carved on the central figure's left-hand side (i.e., right on the image). On the other side, there was probably another carving, but it's not identifiable. The peacock sculpture underneath that of Juan Carvalho de Silva is also found extensively at the main building of the fortress of Uduwara, in Figure 61.21 on page 1170 (Goa, 2019). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

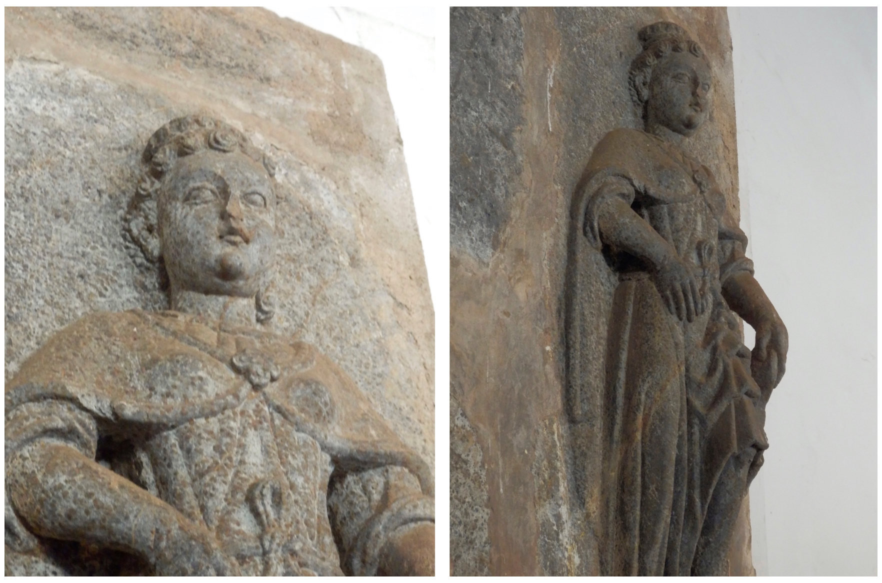


Figure 54.47: *Close-up of Figure 54.46, of one of the sons of Juan Carvalho de Silva, equally depicted at Uduwara in Figure 61.2 on page 1160 (Goa, 2019). This is Antonio Carvalho de Silva, the progenitor of the Uduwara branch. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

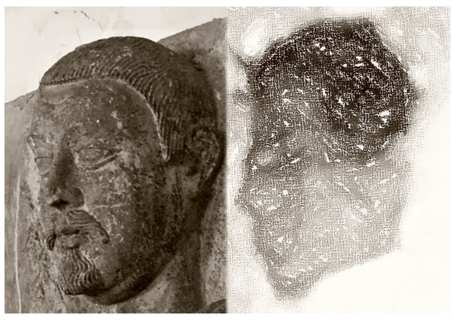


Figure 54.48: *A digitized artistic transformation of Belin de Silva's profile picture after he passed away, with a profile picture of Juan Carvalho de Silva. Facial similarities and proportions are striking. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

de Cantabria. The reader can find the entire genealogy leading to Maria de Silva in Don Luis de Salazar y Castro's book[17]. Most referred persons also appear in other contemporary books and emerge as the spouses of persons of different noble families.

Our records indicate that Maria de Silva, born between 1470 and 1480, was the daughter of Fernando de Silva y Rivera and Maria de Zuñiga. She was married to Honorato de Carvalho, and she married Honorato de Carvalho. The couple had three children: Fernando Carvalho de Silva (Signore di Salinas 1583, married to Germana de Luna y Loaysia), Honorato Carvalho de Silva, and Juan Carvalho de Silva.

It is through Juan Carvalho de Silva that Shirani de Silva's lineage is traced, as previously mentioned. Notably, Juan Carvalho de Silva embarked on a journey to Goa between 1510 and 1520, a significant period during the reign of Afonso de Albuquerque.

To return to Maria de Silva's eldest ancestor and the linkage between the two, we refer primarily to the famous and pervasive work mentioned above by Don Luis de Salazar y Castro of 1685 and to other works we consulted for confirmation. The family line was thus reconstructed until 750 and is described in the following sections.

54.5.2 Pere de Cantabria

According to the literature, the oldest known ancestor of Shirani O. de Silva, along the de Silva bloodline, must have been Duque Pere de Cantabria. He is the oldest known paternal ancestor of Maria de Silva, who married Honorato de Carvalho. So we will start with him and descend to Portugal's ancestors, particularly the mentioned Maria de Silva. Duque Pere de Cantabria died in 730 and was Duque (Dux) of Cantabria. His son was Fruela Pérez de Cantabria.

54.5.3 Fruela Pérez de Cantabria & Ozenda

Fruela de Cantabria (Fruela Pérez) was born around 758. He was the brother of King Alfonso I de Asturias, the son of Duque Pere de Cantabria, and the father of King Aurelio and King Bermudo I.

54.5.4 Bermudo I de Asturias & Uzenda Nunilona

Bermudo I de Asturias was King of Asturias from 789 until 791, as shown in Figure 54.40. He was born in 750 at Oviedo and died in 797. He was the son of Fruela de Cantabria and Ozenda. His son was Ramiro I of Asturias.

54.5.5 Ramiro I of Asturias & Urraca

Ramiro I of Asturias, shown in Figure 54.40, was King of Asturias from 842 until 850. He was born in 790 and died in 850. He was married to Urraca and is the son of Bermudo I el Diácono and Uzenda Nunilona. His son was Ordoño I de Asturias. Genealogists dispute Urraca; therefore, it is not conclusive that this was her name.

54.5.6 Ordoño I de Asturias & Nuña

Ordoño I de Asturias, shown in Figure 54.40, was born in 821 at Oviedo as the son of Ramiro I and Urraca. He was married to Nuña. He was King of Asturias from 850 until 866 and was buried in the Pantheon of Kings of the Cathedral of Oviedo. His son was Alfonso III de Asturias.

54.5.7 Alfonso III de Asturias & Jimena de Asturias

Alfonso III de Asturias, exposed in Figure 54.40, was born around 852 as the son of Ordoño I de Asturias and was King of Asturias from 866 until he died. He was married to Jimena de Asturias. His son was Fruela II de Leon, described in Chapter 54.5.8.

Another son was Ordoño II, King of Leon from 914 until 924 and King of Galicia from 910 until 914. The latter was married to Elvira Menéndez, and the couple had a son, Ramiro II of Leon, King of Leon from 931 until 951 and husband of Urraca Sánchez.

---

[17] Don Luis de Salazar y Castro, 'Historia Genealogica de la casa de Silva,' in 12 volumes, 1685.

Ramiro II and Urraca Sánchez had a son, Ordoño III of Leon, married to Urraca Fernández. Ordoño III was King of Leon from 951 until 956.
Ordoño III and Urraca Fernández had a son, Bermudo II of Leon, King of Leon from 985 until 999. Bermudo II married Elvira Garcia, and the couple had a son, Alfonso V of Leon, King of Leon from 999 until 1028.
Alfonso V was married to Elvira Menéndez, and the couple had a daughter, Sancha Afonsez of Leon, born around 1018 and died in 1067. Sancha Afonsez of Leon married Fernando I of Leon, King of Leon, from 1037 until 1065.
Fernando I and Sancha Afonsez had a son, Alfonso VI of Leon, King of Leon from 1065 until 1072, and married Constanza de Borgoña.
Alfonso VI and Constanza de Borgoña had a daughter, Urraca I of Leon, Queen of Leon from 1109 until 1126. Urraca I of Leon married Raymond of Bourgogne, and their son was Alfonso VII of León, who married Richezza de Pologne.
Alfonso VII and Richezza de Pologne had a daughter, Sancha of Castilla, who married Alfonso II of Aragon.
Sancha of Castilla and Alfonso II of Aragon had a daughter, María Sánchez of Navarra, who married Gil Podavila. Doña María Sánchez de Navarra and Don Gil Podavila were the parents of Doña Urraca Gil, named in honor of her famous great-grandmother, the Queen, heir to the Crown of León, Doña Urraca de León. Doña Urraca Gil married her cousin Don Pedro Sánchez, lord of Barillas (as a holder), and they were parents of Don Sancho Pérez de Barillas (Varillas Castilianized), who married Doña Estefanía Ruiz de Azagra. The latter couple are ancestors of the author, as described in Chapter 27.2 on page 301. Evidence is shown through DNA in Chapter 74.12.3 on page 1618.

54.5.8 Fruela II de Leon

Fruela II de Leon, seen in Figure 54.40, born around 874 as the son of Alfonso III de Asturias, King of Leon (924-925) and Asturias (910 - 924) and also Galicia, has been buried in the Cathedral of Leon (925-986) and was re-buried in the Pantheon of the Kings of the Cathedral of Oviedo in 986. Don Fruela II had five children: Alonso, King of Leon; Ordoño; Anznar Fruela; Ramiro. His Queen was Acenera de Carvalho, from the Carvalho family that would later marry a Pilgrim and transmit its name, described in Chapter 54.5.23. Later, he would marry into the de Silva family and form the ancestors of Shirani de Silva.

54.5.9 Anznar Fruela

El Infante Don Anznar Fruela had 2 children: El Infante Don Pelayo Fruela and Don Ximeno Fruela.

54.5.10 Ximeno Fruela

Don Ximeno Fruela had six children: Count Don Pere Pelaez, Don Ordoño Pelaez, Count Munio Pelaez, Don Pelayo Pelaez, La Infante Doña Christina, and La Infanta Dona Teresa, countess of Carrion.

54.5.11 Pelayo Pelaez

Don Pelayo Pelaez had two children: Count Don Congzalo Pelaez, Lord of Cisneros, and Don Gutierre Pelaez, Lord of Alderete y de Silva.

54.5.12 Gutierre Pelaez, the Lord of Alderete y de Silva

Don Gutierre Pelaez had one child: Don Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva, Lord of the House of de Silva, a rich man and Adelantado mayor of Portugal.

54.5.13 Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva

Don Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva had seven children: Don Pere Paez de Silva, a wealthy man in Portugal; Count Don Gomez Paez de Silva; Don Mendo Paez; Don Payo Paez; Doña Mayor Paez de Silva, Dame of Butriande; Don Pere of Porto; Doña Gontiña Paez de Silva, Countess of Refoyos.

54.5.14 Gomez Paez de Silva

Count Don Gomez Paez de Silva had four children: Martin Gomez de Silva (who had two daughters: Doña Aldonza Martinez de Silva, Dame of Honour de Mancilla, and Doña Estefania), Pelayo Gomez de Silva (IV), Dońa Maria (Dame of the house of Correa), and Doña Veraca (married to Don Gomez Mendez de Briteros, a wealthy man).

54.5.15 Pelayo Gomez de Silva & Maria Fernandes de Novoa

Pelayo Gomez de Silva (IV) (1170 - 1258) was married to Maria Fernandes de Novoa. She had three children: Gomez Paez de Silva (II) (Alcayde Mayor de Guimaraes, Signore di Torre de Silva, Alerte, and Porto da Figueira, Alcalde di Castelo de Santa Eulalia), Gonzalo Paez de Silva and Estevan Paez de Silva.

54.5.16 Gomez Paez de Silva (II) & Maria Ruiz de Caldelas

Gomez Paez de Silva (II) was married to Maria Ruiz de Caldelas. She had six children: Martin Gomez de Silva (Lord of the House of de Silva), Gonzalo Paez de Silva, Doña Sancha Gomez de Silva, Juan Gomez de Silva, Doña Maria, and Doña Aldonza.

54.5.17 Martin Gomez de Silva & Teresa Garcia de Seabra

Martin Gomez de Silva was born around 1300, was married to Teresa Garcia de Seabra and had six children: Aires Gomez de Silva the older (Lord of the house of de Silva, Alferez Mayor of Portugal), Alfonso Gomez de Silva (a wealthy man and Alcayde Mayor of Coimbra), Fernan Gomez de Silva (Lord of Oboa), Doña Juana, Doña Aldonza, Doña Mencia de Silva (Dame of Abreu).

54.5.18 Aires Gomez de Silva & Urraca Tenorio

Aires Gomez de Silva (1320 -1365) was married to Urraca Tenorio and had two children: Alfonso Tenoria de Silva (Lord of Barcience and Adelantado of Cazoria), and Doña Beatriz (Dame of Orgàz).

54.5.19 Alfonso Tenoria de Silva & Guiomar de Meneses

Alfonso Tenoria de Silva (1365 - 1430) was married to Guiomar de Meneses and had three children: Don Pere (Obispo of Orence and Badajòz, who died in 1479), Don Juan (I) (Lord of Cifuentes), Doña Maria (Dame of Puensalida) (1410 - 1470).

54.5.20 Don Juan (I) de Silva & Leonor de Acuña

Don Juan (I) (1399 - 1464) had five children: Don Alonso (II) (Lord of Cifuentes), Don Leonor de Silva, Don Juan de Rivera (Lord of Montemayor), Don Pere (Lord of Villa Luenga), Doña Francisca de Silva.

The known descendants up to two generations of Don Juan (I) de Silva have been meticulously traced and added below. This information has been extracted from reliable sources such as Geneanet registered, the book mentioned above, and other credible sources. This comprehensive research will enable future genealogists to confidently link Portuguese records, files dating from the VOC, and documents dating from the British period to the historical ancestry tree.

Juan de Silva was Count of Cifuentes from 1456 until 1464 and Lord of Montemayor, Villaluenga Barcience, Cuetos, Reguilla, Vilila, and Torreccilla. He was born in 1399 in Toledo, Castile La Mancha, and died in 1464. Don Juan was married twice: first in 1428 to Leonor de Acuña and second to Ines de Rivera after Leonor's death in 1436.

With Leonor de Acuña, he had two children: Alonso de Silva and Leonor de Silva. With Ines de Rivera, he had three children: Juan de Rivera y Silva, Pere de Silva, and Francisca de Silva y Rivera.

54.5.20.1 Alonso de Silva (Conde de Cifuentes 1429-1469)

He married twice. With Isabel de Castañeda (Signora di Palos, who died in 1463), he had the following descendants: Juan de Rivera y Silva, described in Chapter 54.5.21.

54.5.20.1.1 Juan de Silva & Catalina Alvarez de Toledo Juan de Silva (Conde de Cifuentes 1452 - 1512 married in 1473 to Catalina Alvarez de Toledo) who had the following children: Alonso de Silva (died in 1512), Fernando I de Silva (Conte di Cifuentes 1480 - 1546), Juan de Silva (Lord of Torrequadrada, who died in 1521), Isabel de Silva (died in 1556), Catalina de Silva (born in 1475), Maria de Silva (1494-1544).

54.5.20.1.2 Rodrigo de Silva y Castañeda He was the Lord of Las Hormazas, married to Maria de Contreras y Portugal, and had the following daughter: Juana de Silva y Castañeda.

54.5.20.1.3 Alonso de Silva He died in 1512.

54.5.20.1.4 Pere de Silva He died in 1506.

54.5.20.1.5 Lope de Silva He was Signore di Honor de Sedano.

54.5.20.1.6 Leonor de Silva She was a nun.

54.5.20.1.7 Maria Gomez de Silva She was married to Luis de la Cerda, the Lord of Villoria, who died in 1469. They had the following daughter: Juana de la Cerda y Castañeda. Consequently, Alonso de Silva married in 1465 to Beatriz Pacheco (Signora di Villarejo de Fuentes 1440 - 1490) and had the following children: Luis Pacheco de Silva, Juan Pacheco, and Ana de Silva.

54.5.20.1.8 Luis Pacheco de Silva He was the Lord of Villarejo de Fuentes, who died in 1530 and married in 1496 to Anna Condulmer. They had the following children: Diego Lopez Pacheco de Silva (who died in 1538), Juana Pacheco de Silva (Signora di Alvaladejo, who died in 1571), Beatriz Pacheco, Maria de Silva (Priora di Monastero della Madre de Dios a Toledo), Ana Condelmario, Juan Pacheco de Silva (the Lord of Villarejo de Fuentes, who died in 1585), Luis Pacheco de Silva (Lord of Villarejo de Fuentes, who died in 1530), and Alonso Pacheco de Silva.

54.5.20.1.9 Juan Pacheco He lived from 1468 until 1469.

54.5.20.1.10 Ana de Silva She lived from 1469 until 1479.

54.5.20.2 Leonor de Silva

She remained childless.

54.5.20.3 Pere de Silva

He had no known children.

54.5.20.4 Francisca de Silva y Rivera

Francisca de Silva y Rivera married Onorato de Mendoza, and they had the following children: Juan Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, Rodrigo de Mendoza, Pere Gonzales de Mendoza, Garcia Manrique, Francisco de Mendoza, Maria de Mendoza, Ines Manrique de Mendoza, Juana de Mendoza, and Teresa de Mendoza.

54.5.20.4.1 Juan Hurtado de Mendoza

54.5.20.4.2 Diego Hurtado de Mendoza He was the Marquis of Cañete and lived from 1490 until 1542.

54.5.20.4.3 Rodrigo de Mendoza

54.5.20.4.4 Pere Gonzales de Mendoza He married Maria de Silva.

54.5.20.4.5 Garcia Manrique He was the Governor of Piacenza and married Isabel Briceño y Arevalo. They had the following children: Pere Gonzales de Mendoza y Briceño (the Count of Binasco), Jorge Manrique (The Count of Desio), Juan Manrique (The Governor of Finale), Cristobal de Mendoza, Fernando de Mendoza, Francesc de Mendoza (The Canon of Cuenca), Isabel de Mendoza, Isabel Manrique, and Maria Maximiliana Manrique de Lara y Mendoza (1538 - 1608).

54.5.20.4.6 Francisco de Mendoza He was the Prior of Aroche.

54.5.20.4.7 Maria de Mendoza She married Sancho de Cordoba, the Lord of the House of Palma.

54.5.20.4.8 Ines Manrique de Mendoza She was married to Pere Ladron de Vilanova y Pallars, the Viscount of Chelva, who died in 1522.

54.5.20.4.9 Juana de Mendoza She was a nun at the Monastery of Madre de Dios a Toledo.

54.5.20.4.10 Teresa de Mendoza She married Antonio de Carvalho y Toledo, the Lord of Sobrinos.

54.5.21 Juan de Rivera y Silva

He was the Lord of Montemayor (1450-1515) and was married to Juana de Herrera y Toledo (Signora di Galves). They had ten children: Juan de Silva y Rivera, Garcia de Toledo, Alonso Suarez de Toledo, Alonso Suarez de Toledo, Pere de Silva, Diego de Rivera de Toledo, Fernando de Silva, Francesc Suarez de Toledo y Silva, Ines de Rivera y Silva, Francisca de Silva, Guiomar de Silva. Juan de Silva y Rivera was a son of Juan de Rivera y Sylva (Marchese of Montemayor, 1471 -1538) and married in 1491 to Maria Manrique de Toledo, Signora di Mejorada; they had the following children: Juan de Silva y Rivera (Count of Montemayor 1492 - 1566), Diego de Silva, Pere de Silva (Archdeacon of Carvalleda), Francesc de Silva, Alfonso de Silva, Fernando de Silva y Rivera (Lord of Corral, he died in 1571, and is referred to further below), Manrique de Silva (born in 1500); Juan de Silva y Rivera later married to Beatriz de Mendoza and had no children with her. He also married Maria Florin, and their daughter was Juana de Silva. Juan de Silva also married another partner and had a son, Guiomar de Silva, a priest at el Monastero della Madre de Dios in Toledo.

54.5.21.1 Garcia de Toledo

He married in 1483 to Maria Manrique de Toledo, Signora di Mejorada. His children are listed below, and his son Fernando de Silva y Rebera is described in Chapter 54.5.22.

54.5.21.2 Alonso Suarez de Toledo

He was the Lord of Galves.

54.5.21.3 Pere de Silva

54.5.21.4 Diego de Rivera de Toledo

He was the bishop of Mallorca and died in 1543.

54.5.21.5 Francesc Suarez de Toledo y Silva

He was the Lord of Galves.

54.5.21.6 Ines de Rivera y Silva

She married Pere Lopez de Ayala, the Count of Fuensalida, who died in 1537.

54.5.21.7 Francisca de Silva

She was married to Mateo Ribadeneyra, Signore di Caudilla.

54.5.21.8 Guiomar de Silva

54.5.22 Fernando de Silva y Rivera & Maria de Zuñiga

Fernando de Silva y Rivera was the Lord of Corral. He died on June 17, 1571. He was the son of Juan de Silva y Rivera (Marquis of Montemayor (1st), Lord of Lagunilla and Villaseca, born on November 11, 1471, and deceased on August 5, 1538) and Maria Manrique de Toledo (Dame of Mejorada).

Fernando de Silva y Rivera's personal life was marked by his marriage to Maria de Zuñiga, born on February 26, 1547. Together, they had the following children : Pere de Silva y Rivera, Maria de Silva, Isabel de Silva, and Francisca de Silva. His legacy, a testament to his life and family, can also be found in Historia de la Muy Ilustre Casa de Sousa [18].

---

[18] Historia de la Muy Ilustre Casa de Sousa, Capitulo XVI. Señores del Corral y los Tejares. Señores del Corral y los Tejares. Page 276.

54.5.22.0.1 Pere de Silva y Rivera & Elvira Portocarrero y Guzmán Pere de Silva y Rivera, Signor de Corral married Elvira Portocarrero y Guzmán and had the following children: Fernando de Silva, Luis Fernando de Silva y Rivera (Lord of Corral, married to Antonia Niño de Villena; they had the following sons: Pere de Silva y Rivera (died in 1635), Alonso de Silva, Juan de Silva y Rivera, Pere III de Silva y Manrique (married to Costanza Fernandez de Cordoba amo had two children: Pere IV de Silva y Rivera (Governatore di Almagro, 1670) and Isabel de Silva), Diego de Silva, Maria de Silva, Sancha de Guzmán (married to Luis Pantoja Portocarrero, Lord of Mocejon), Luisa de Silva (married to Pere de Lanuz y Perellos, Conte di Plasencia), Francisca de Silva (a nun at Monastero di Santo Domingo el Real di Toledo), Juana de Acuña (a nun at Monastero di Santo Domingo el Real di Toledo).

54.5.22.0.2 Isabel de Silva & Manuel Gomez de Porrez y Valmediano Isabel de Silva married Manuel Gomez de Porrez y Valmediano, Signore di Tremeroso. She had the following children: Pere Gomez de Porrez y Valmediano (Lord of Tremeroso), Maria de Porres Silva y Valmediano (married to Juan Hurtado de Mendoza and had one daughter, Isabel de Mendoza y Porres, Dame of Fresno).

54.5.22.0.3 Francisca de Silva & Juan de Ribadeneyra y Mendoza Francisca de Silva married in 1561 to Juan de Ribadeneyra y Mendoza.

54.5.22.0.4 Maria de Silva, who is described below

54.5.23 Maria de Silva & Honorato de Carvalho

Maria de Silva was the daughter of Fernando de Silva y Rivera and Maria de Zuñiga. She entered into matrimony with Honorato de Carvalho, Lord of Salinas, and bore several children: Fernando Carvalho de Silva, who succeeded as Lord of Salinas in 1583 and was married to Germana de Luna y Loaysia; Honorato Carvalho de Silva; and Juan Carvalho de Silva. It is noteworthy that Honorato de Carvalho hailed from a lineage that had previously intersected with the de Silva line, a detail elaborated in Chapter 54.5.8. Specifically, Chapter 54.3 outlines the ancestry of Honorato de Carvalho, revealing that the eldest paternal ancestor bore the name Bejarano. The historical context of the Iberian Union (1580-1640), a period of significant political and cultural change, is crucial in understanding the migratory patterns and nomenclature preferences of the de Silva family. This was a time when the crowns of Portugal and Spain were unified, and it greatly influenced the de Silva ancestors' decision to migrate to Goa and subsequently to Sri Lanka. This historical backdrop also sheds light on their preference for the Spanish 'de Silva' over the Portuguese 'da Silva,' a preference that was in contrast to earlier arrivals who favored 'da Silva.' In Brazil, both 'Silva' and 'da Silva' are more prevalent, while families bearing the name in Belgium, who arrived with the Spanish, typically used 'de Silva.' The surname Carvalho, a name with a rich and complex history, is a variant of Carballo, with numerous spellings and forms, including Carvallo, Carbello, Carbalho, Caraballo, Carbajo, Carvajal, Caballo, and Carbralo. The way the name was written varied depending on the country: in Spain, it was commonly written as Carvajal, whereas in Portugal, even for the same individuals, it was systematically recorded as Carvalho. This linguistic diversity is a testament to the family's diverse origins and travels. Upon the family's arrival in Goa, the name was likely recorded as Carvalho da Silva, although subsequent generations retained only the 'da Silva' part, adapting the spelling to 'de Silva' in accordance with their original nomenclature preferences.

Further details regarding the ancestors of Carvalho can be found in Chapter 54.3.

54.5.24 Juan Carvalho de Silva

As described above, Juan Carvalho de Silva, depicted in Figure 54.41, was one of Maria de Silva and Honorato de Carvalho's sons. Here, we focus on his link to Goa and, later, Sri Lanka. He left for Goa in India with his uncle Pere de Silva y Rivera (around 1570). Such journeys were immense challenges, very different from modern-day travel, as in Figure 54.42. We can imagine the arrival in Goa or Sri Lanka as in Figure 54.43.

The branch established in Uduwara was Juan Carvalho de Silva, the son of Maria de Silva and nephew of Pere de Silva y Rivera. The latter served as viceroy at Goa. He was the viceroy of India at an old age, from 1635 to 1639. Pere de Silva y Rivera was born around 1570 and died in Goa on June 24, 1639.

He also served as the 2nd Lord of Corral[19]. It was Juan Carvalho de Silva's son, Antonio, in Figure 54.47 on page 1068, who established the stone fortress of Uduwara and is the ancestor of Shirani de Silva.

From the genealogical records summarised above, we know that Pere de Silva y Rivera was married to Elvira Portocarrero y Guzmán. They had two sons, Fernando and Luis Fernando, and one daughter, Sancha. Of their sons, Luis Fernando de Silva y Rivera became the 3rd Lord of Corral and married Antonia Niño de Villena, while Pedro de Silva would become the 5th Lord of Corral. They had several children, including Pere de Silva, who died in 1635, Alonso de Silva, Juan de Silva, and another Pere de Silva, Diego de Silva.

In Figure 54.41, we see that children-like heads are also sculptured (in the form of angels), while Juan Carvalho de Silva is depicted with a dress that reminds the reader of Roman emperors. Below the sculpture, mostly hidden behind a temporary exhibition panel, are two children supporting the sculpture with in-between (likely) a Lion, symbolizing de Silva. On the horizontal banner just below the statue, the naked eye, on-site, can still identify the last part of the engraving '*DOMJUAN CARVALHODESILVA*'[20]. The Carvalho de Silva shield remains are also found on the right of this image, shown in Figure 54.44.

It's not clear if Juan Carvalho de Silva died in Goa or returned to Iberia, where the ancestral family lived at that time in Toledo (Talavera de la Reina). Spanish records typically refer to him as Juan Carvajal y de Silva.

54.5.25 The two sons of Juan Carvalho de Silva

The establishment of the Uduwara branch by Antonio Carvalho de Silva, one of the sons, holds significant importance in our historical research. Juan Carvalho de Silva had two sons, depicted in Figure 54.46 as a built-in sculpture with their father at the convent next to the Cathedral de Se at old Goa, where the Archeological Museum is currently housed.

One of them is consequently also depicted on the Olupathage House in the fortress of Uduwara, shown in Figure 61.2 on page 1160. The gender may not be immediately apparent through Western eyes, so the author consulted several well-educated Indians, who

---

[19] 'Selections from the letters, despatches, and other state papers preserved in Bombay Secretariat: home series (Volume 2)' by Sir George Forrest, 1887.

[20] The author's observation, confirmed by the Archeological Museum director, during his visit in 2019.

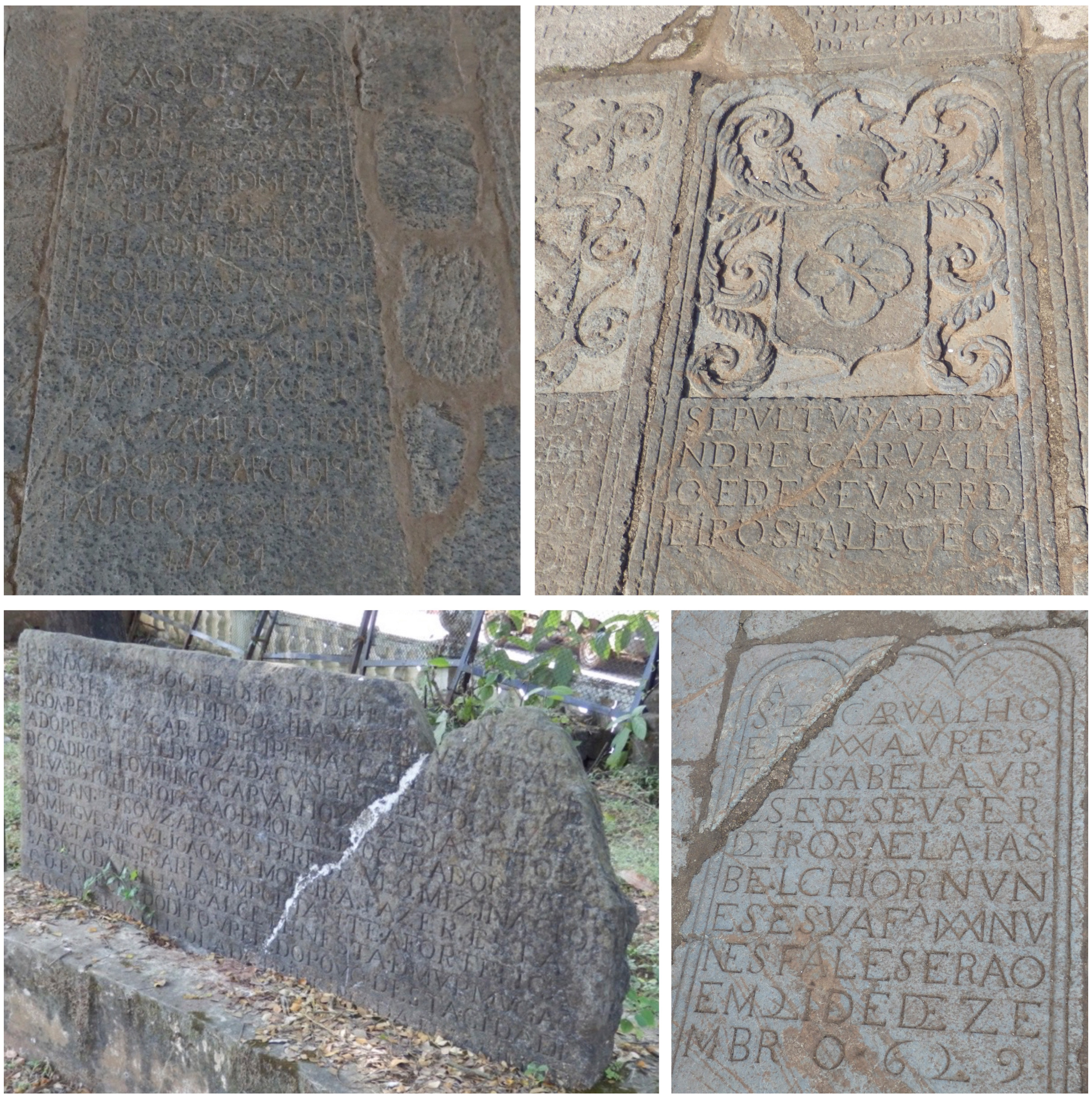


Figure 54.49: *From left to right, top to bottom, four interesting tombstones are shown. First, we see the grave inside the Se Cathedral of Goa Velha of Josef Duarte Carvalho, 1781. Second, the tomb is shown of Carvalho inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha. It states 'Sepultura de Andre Carvalho e de seus frdliros fallceo' . The typical Carvalho shield is visible. This Carvalho must have been related, though through a different branch, with Juan Carvalho de Silva. Note that the shield of Carvalho looks like a flower, but it consists of a star and moons. Third, a plaque is shown, which is exposed at Goa Velha, near the Archeological Museum. It mentions de Silva ('Da Silva') and also Carvalho. Finally, Carvalho's grave appears inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha. It states, 'Sepultura de Cavalho ed de IXXI Aures F.E Isabela ur.se de seus er... 21 de Dezembro 1629' . (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

all confirmed that the two persons are indeed males, of around 20 years old.

Apart from the experienced Indian eye immediately identifying the figures as males, we can mention, for instance, that, in general, females would not show their naked legs. They would also wear more jewels and explicitly expose visible female features. The hairstyle is that of princes, similar to that of the Lord Buddha. The two sons wear a cape attached to the breast with a probably metal cross.

A facial comparison with Shirani de Silva's father, O. Belin de Silva, is given in Figure 54.48.

54.6 Further evidence of the Carvalho family at Goa

The shield of Carvalho consists of an 8-pointed star with four crescent moons:

'*De azul, com uma estrela de ouro de oito raios, encerrada numa caderna de crescentes de prata.*'

Together, they form a rose, which is also a symbol of Carvalho. Relics in Goa are shared in Figures 54.49 and 54.50.

54.7 Zameer Khan's Insights on Portuguese Burghers

Before we continue, as introductory knowledge, it's interesting to mention Zameer Khan's insights on the formation of the Portuguese Burgher community in Sri Lanka. His description is congruent with our discoveries and with our DNA analysis. We may quote Zameer Khan's interview on Sri Lankan television in 2021 when our book was almost ready[21].

'*The 'burghers' were formed during the settlement of the Portuguese in Sri Lanka as a result of consensual and non-consensual relationships with the natives of our island. There was a community formed during the Portuguese period on our island, which was of mixed Ceylonese and Portuguese descent. Those people were (then) referred to as mestizos and various other terms. The Casados were the soldiers who married the Sri Lankans, and their descendants were also referred to as the mestizos. They were all part of the Portuguese Burgher community, as we call it today. But back then, they were known under various terms. They were the Luso-Asians or those of Portuguese and Ceylonese descent. Likewise, many came from Goa, which was the ecclesiastical capital*

---

[21] Dr. Tuan M. Zameer Careem Khan, discussion in 'Ceylon's Portuguese Burghers; the jovial bunch,' hosted by Hassaan Shazuli in The Lost & forgotten, Newsfirst Sri Lanka, March 12, 2021.

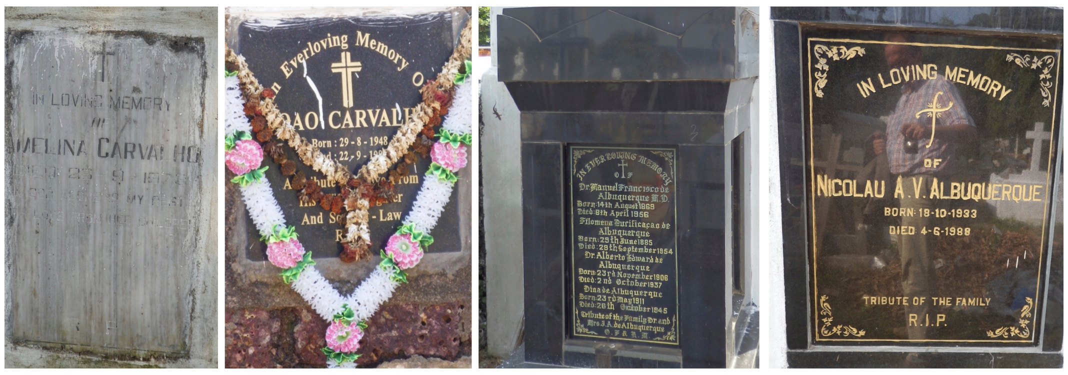


Figure 54.50: *Modern graves in Goa, of Amelina Carvalho, Joao Carvalho, an Albuquerque, in which the Delta or Lambda symbol is incorporated, and Nicolau Albuquerque. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

of Portuguese India. So, many people from Goa came and settled in our country.

During the Dutch colonial period, the Dutch Burgher community was formed. The Dutch used the term 'Burgher' to refer to the town dwellers or the free settlers. Because the Portuguese were involved in all kinds of jobs in the military and the government, craftsmanship, etc., the Dutch started to call those Portuguese Burghers the ambachtslieden. Those Portuguese were a reserve militia for the Dutch and involved in carpeting, smithing, leader-making, shoemaking, etc.

During the Dutch period, there was a policy that if the Portuguese wanted to leave the country, they had to leave behind their widows and unmarried women so the Dutch could marry them. The Dutch freemen or Burghers, who came from various European countries, not only the Netherlands, married those women in our country. Even the Dutch Burgher community has Portuguese roots. Likewise, the Portuguese Burgher community does have Dutch ancestry.'

For the Goa connection, we can redirect the reader, for instance, to Chapter 54.9. At the same time, for DNA analysis showing Iberian as well as VOC links, we can, for example, refer to Chapter 74.6 and Chapter 74.16.

54.8 Luso Indians and Evidence in Uduwara, Sri Lanka

Politicos dos casamentos was the policy imposed by Afonso de Albuquerque, shown in Figure 54.52, to encourage Portuguese soldiers in India to marry local women. Later, to help populate the new Portuguese areas in India, the Portuguese sent many female orphans, called '*Orphans of the King.*' They were sent to marry Portuguese soldiers or local men of high status.

Statues and paintings show how early settlers and the first mestizos dressed on official occasions, but little is known about their daily outfits. Figure 54.51 may offer an impression.

Goa was the Portuguese capital of the East and had the nickname '*Rome of the East.*' To the Portuguese, it was what Malacca used to be for the Muslims and what Batavia would be for the VOC.

Because of Goa's rich cultural history, including the long Portuguese period, there is a population called '*Luso Indians.*' They have Portuguese ancestors primarily mixed with *Gaud Saraswat Brahmin* origin families.

Shirani de Silva's DNA is a blend of the *Gaud Saraswat Brahmins* and the *Kshatriya* caste. Indeed, in Chapter 54.3, it is described that Shirani de Silva's mitochondrial DNA stems from the *Kshatriya* caste, while autosomal links have been found with the *Gaud Saraswat Brahmins*. These are, traditionally, the two highest classes of India. Geographically, the *Gaud Saraswat Brahmin origins* also match the *Kuru* Kingdom, which is believed to be the origin of the *Karava* caste of Sri Lanka. Therefore, the first generations of the de Silvas in Uduwara in Sri Lanka must have easily been associated with the *Karava*.

Today, more than 50000 people are believed to speak Portuguese in Goa. There are no longer Portuguese newspapers in Goa, but associations encourage cultural exchange with Portugal.

In the context of the early mix of the Portuguese ancestors with *Brahmins*, it is of fundamental importance to mention that the ancestral home of Shirani de Silva (probably not dating back to Portuguese times, but constructed in Portuguese style) had a cemented *swastika*, high on the outer wall. The *swastika* symbol is found in India, such as the *Brahmins*, and in Europe during Roman times. It may be that this tradition dates back to their mixed origins in Goa. Indeed, a *Swastika* on a home is non-existent in Sri Lanka. It sometimes appears in Hindu temples but not in homes.

It may also have been a tradition taken from Europe. In Europe, we also find this symbol (before the 20th century) in Conimbriga, a city in Coimbra that is a universal symbol found in Roman ruins. Coimbra is where Shirani de Silva's ancestors may have lived before migrating to India and Sri Lanka. Perhaps more importantly, given the assumed Royal roots of the de Silva clan, through the de Silva family as well as through the Carvalho family, one can find the *Swastika* on the floor of the Villa Romana la Olmeda in Palencia in Leon, to where indeed the de Silva family refer their royal roots.

As found at the *Olupath* House of Uduwara, sculptured heads are prevalent in Baroque art. In Asia, the Baroque appeared first in Goa, India, and later in Sri Lanka. For instance, in the church of Bom Jesus in Goa, sculptured heads are depicted similarly to the ones at the Olupathage in Uduwara in Sri Lanka. Also, the other ornaments, as described further, refer to Goa.

The early Portuguese literature on this matter also applies to the arrival of *Karava* people from India, with the Portuguese, through Goa and Mannar. The first *Olupathage de Silva* family was formed at Goa and migrated to Uduwara. They lived at the newly constructed fortress of Uduwara with local allies who also took the name *Olupathage* after the building was erected there. Indeed, the clan of *Kuru* descent must have adjusted to Sri Lankan customs for better integration and took a *ge*-name as is expected for *Karava*.

All the mixes are uncovered in autosomal DNA results, revealing Singhalese ancestors, Indians from Goa, and Portuguese. Note that all Sri Lankans ultimately come from India. As stated elsewhere, the *Karava* arrived in many migration waves from different Indian areas, the last during the Portuguese era.

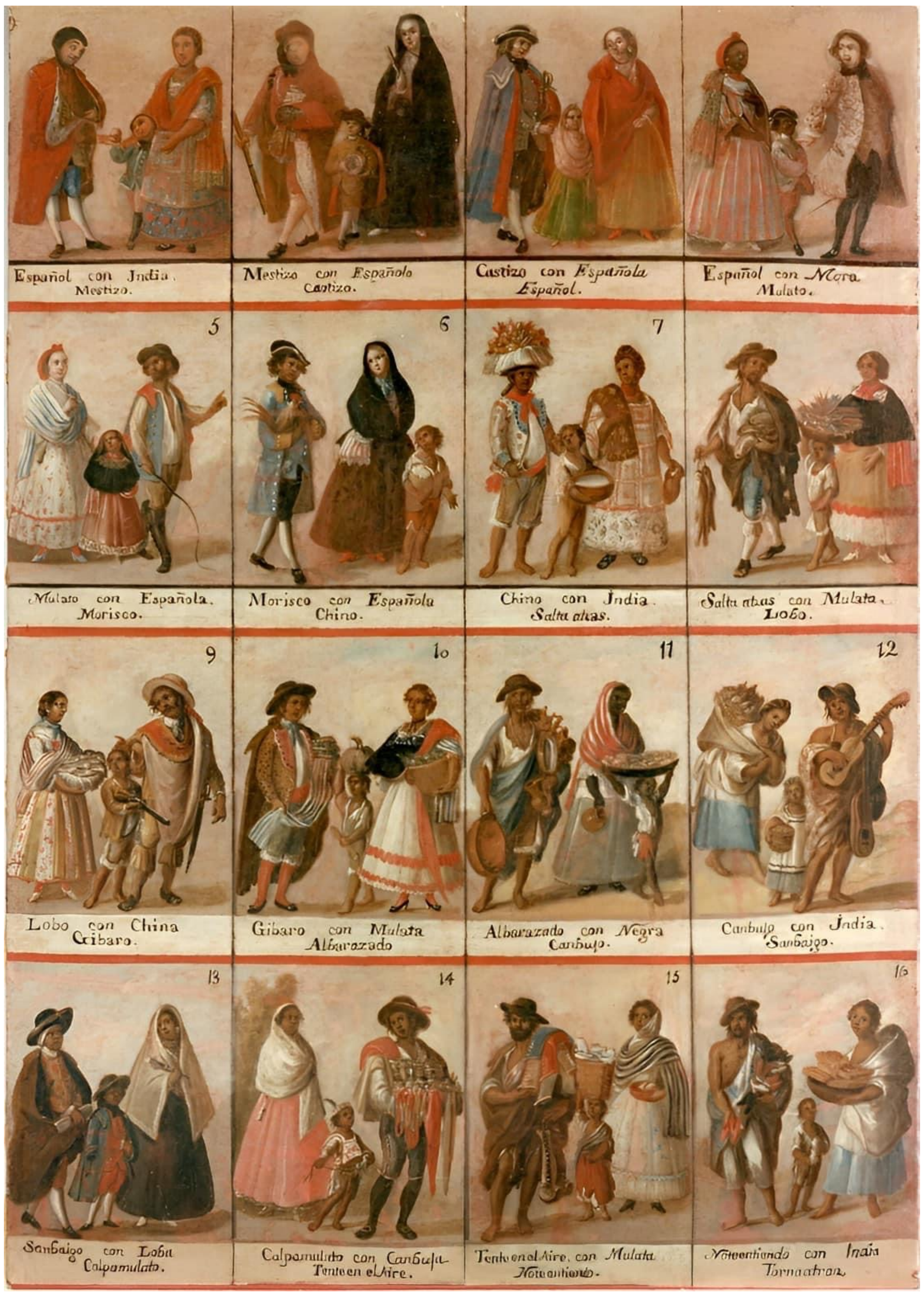

Español con India. Mestizo.
Mestizo con Española Castizo.
Castizo con Española Español.
Español con Mora. Mulato.
5
Mulato con Española. Morisco.
6
Morisco con Española Chino.
7
Chino con India Salta atras.
Salta atras con Mulata. Lobo.
9
Lobo con China Gibaro.
10
Gibaro con Mulata Albarazado
11
Albarazado con Negra Canbujo.
12
Canbujo con India. Sanbaigo.
13
Sanbaigo con Loba Calpamulato.
14
Calpamulato con Canbuja Tenteen el Aire.
15
Tenteenel Aire. con Mulata Noteentiendo.
16
Noteentiendo con India Tornaatras.

Figure 54.51: *The daily outfit of early mestizos and mixed couples in Spanish or Portuguese overseas territories. We do not know how reliable the images are, but they show how the literature presumes how they were dressed.*

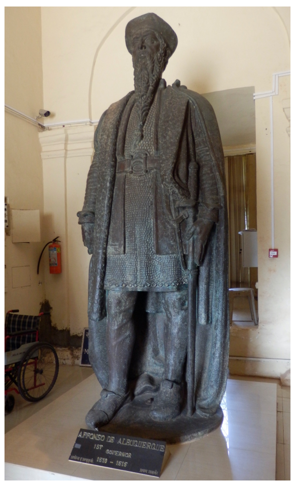


Figure 54.52: *Statue of Affonso de Albuquerque at the Archaeological Museum of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive). The Albuquerque family is still ubiquitous in Goa, as seen in Figure 54.50.*

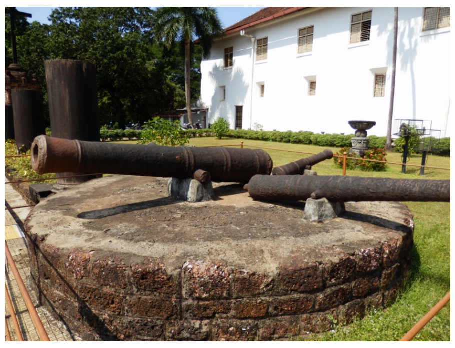


Figure 54.53: *Portuguese cannons are stationed outside the archaeological museum of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

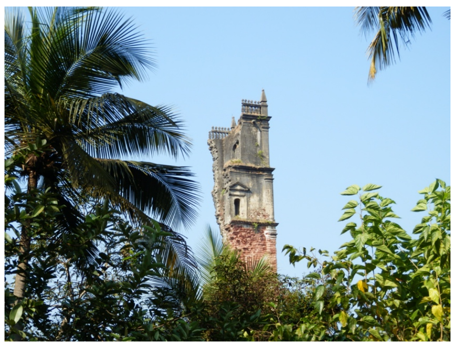


Figure 54.54: *A tragic view on old splendor: remains of the tower of the church of Saint Augustine at Goa (1602). (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

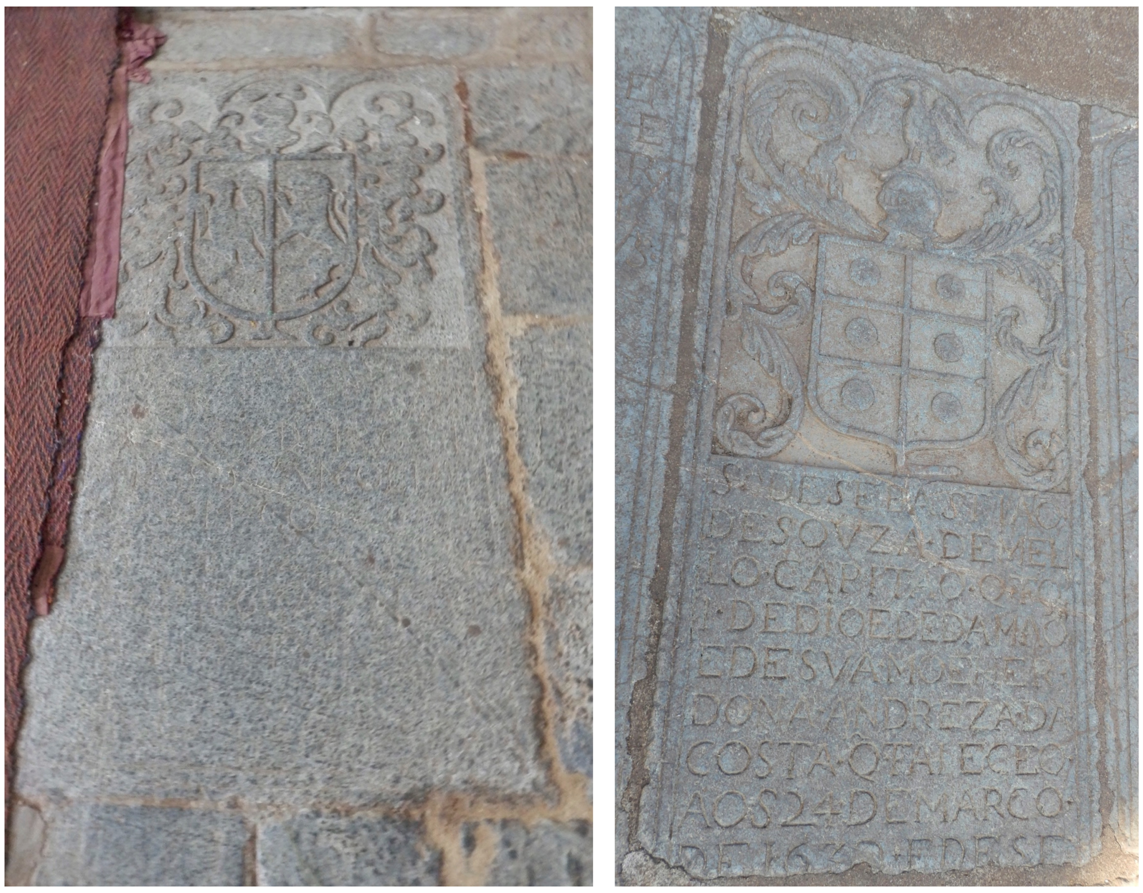
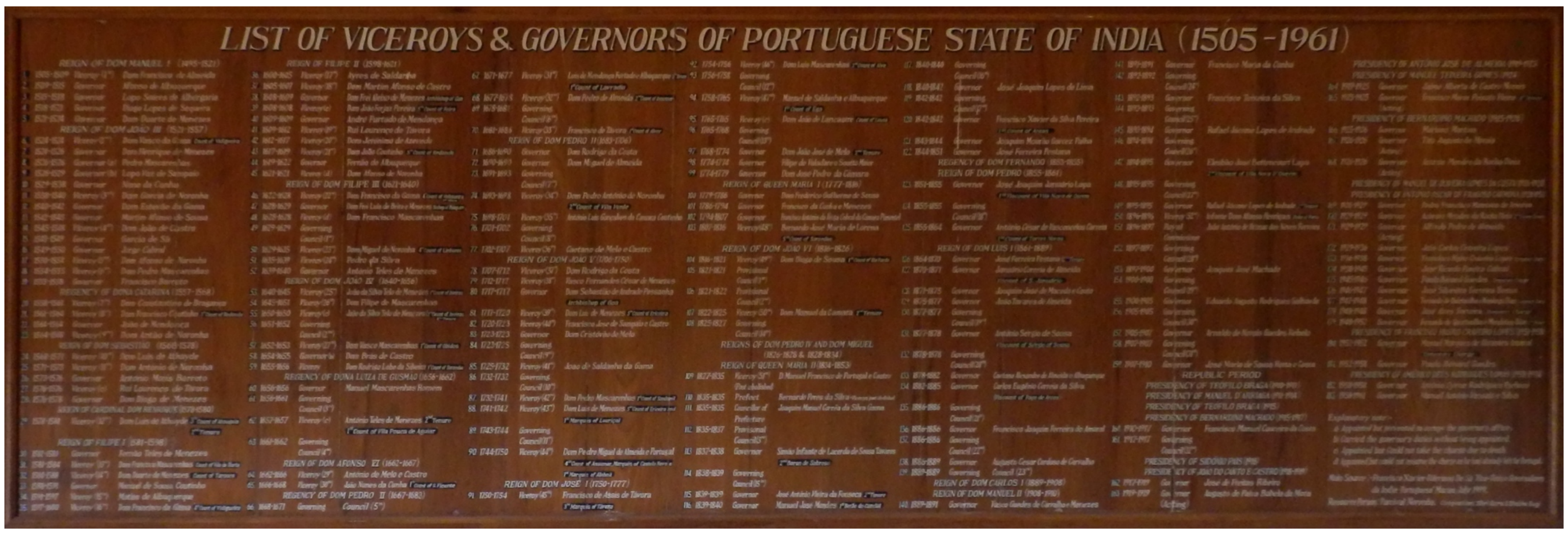

S. DE SEBASTIAO
DE SOVZA·DE MEL
LO·CAPITAO·Q FO
I·DE DIOEDEDAMAO
E DE SVA MOLHER
DONA·ANDREZA·DA
COSTA·Q FALECEO
AOS 24 DE MARCO·
DE 1630·E DE SE

Figure 54.55: *Left is the grave of a D' Aguila y de Silva inside the Se Cathedral of Goa Velha. Right is the one inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha, of Sebastiao de Souza de Mello (1630), who was a captain, and his wife, doña Andreza da Costa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



LIST OF VICEROYS & GOVERNORS OF PORTUGUESE STATE OF INDIA (1505-1961)

Figure 54.56: *Plaque with a list of viceroys and governors of the Portuguese state of India (1505 - 1961), exposed at the archaeological museum of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

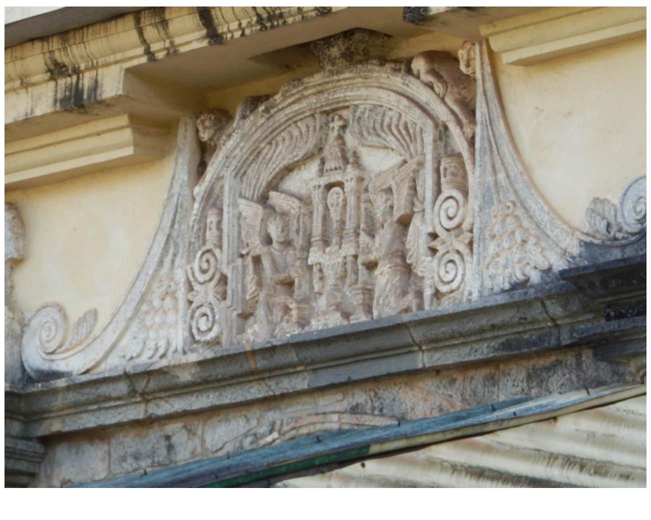


Figure 54.57: *A detail of the Saint John's convent at Goa building is a sculpture with two towers and two lions visible. The lions may refer to the construction's sponsors, perhaps the Torres and de Silva families. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

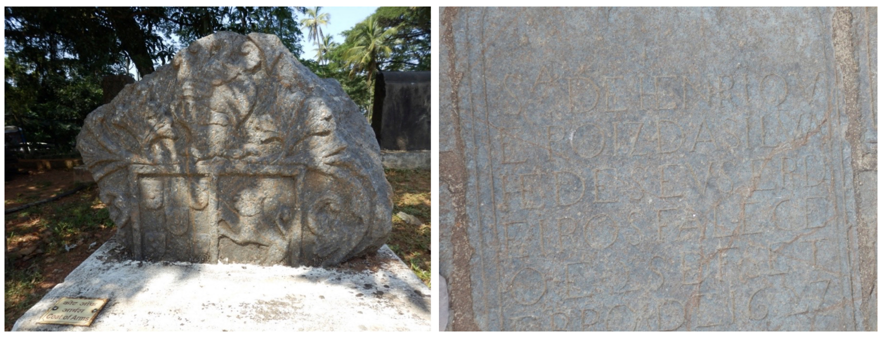


Figure 54.58: *Left, he rampant de Silva lion on a weapon shield exposed at the Archeological Museum of Goa. Right, the Tomb inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha, of Henrique Roiz da Silva and his descendants, 1627. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

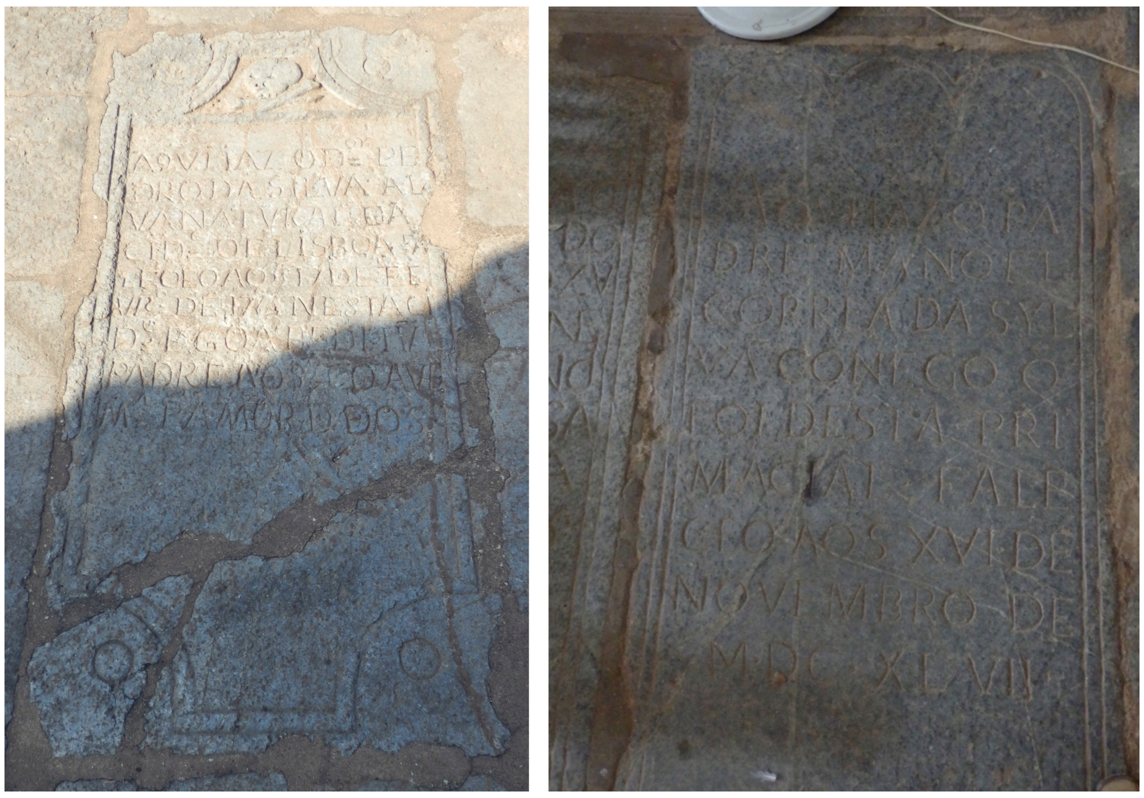


Figure 54.59: *The left is the grave inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha, of Pedro da Silva Alva (natural da cidad de Lisboa). The right is the one inside the Se Cathedral of Goa Velha, of Father Manoel Corria da Sylva, MDCXCVII. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

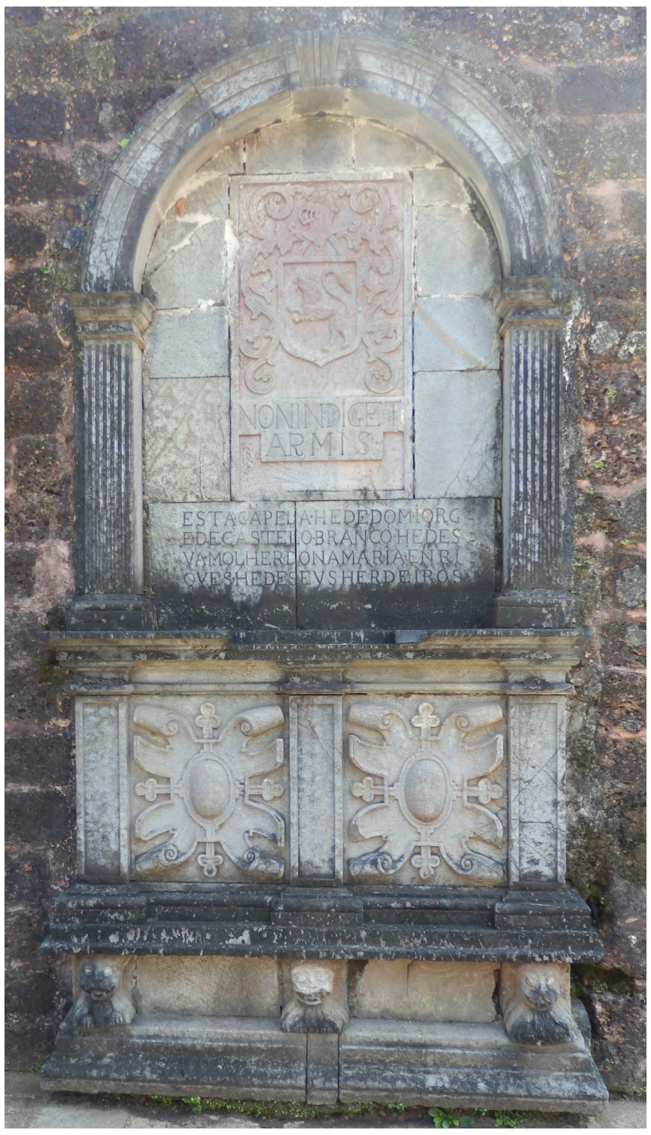


Figure 54.60: *Sculpture inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha. We see three lion heads at the bottom and an ornament at the top found at Uduwara in Sri Lanka. Besides, the shield is similar to that of 'de Silva' , but from the Castelo Branco family, with the following text underneath: Non Indiget Armis / Esta capela he de dom Jorge de Castelo Branco he de sva molher dona Maria Enriq Vesh e de seus herdeiros. Probably dona Maria Enriqu Vesh was of Flemish descent ('Maria Hendrica Visch'). (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

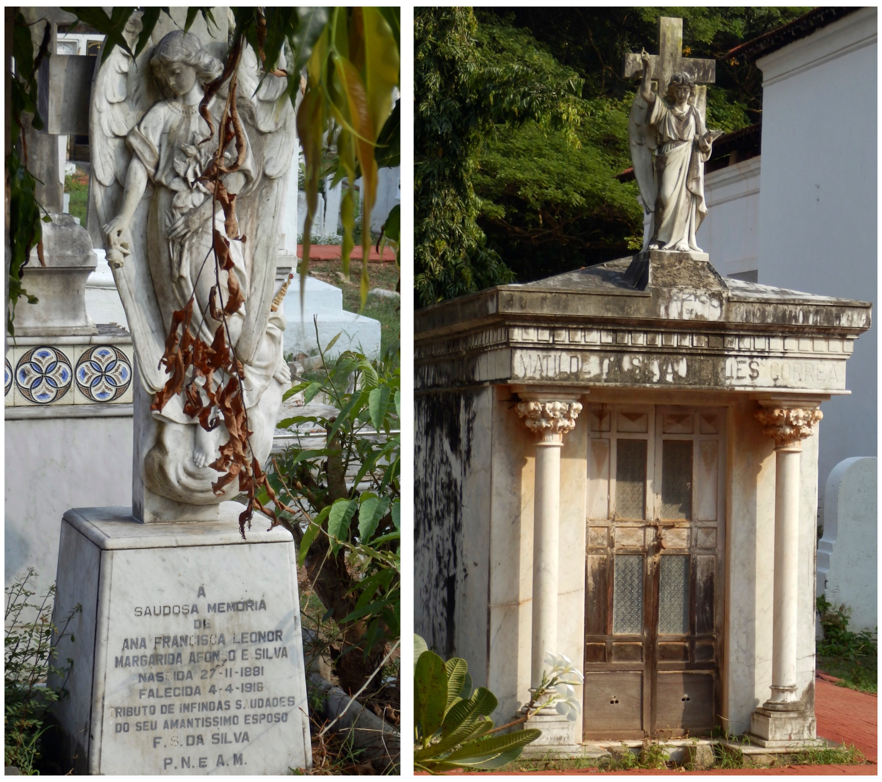

Á
SAUDOSA MEMÓRIA
DE
ANA FRANCISCA LEONOR
MARGARIDA AFONSO E SILVA
NASCIDA 27-11-1881
FALECIDA 4-4-1916
TRIBUTO DE INFINDAS SAUDADES
DO SEU AMANTISSIMO ESPOSO
F. S. DA SILVA
P. N. E A. M.

Figure 54.61: *The left is a modern grave at Goa of Ana Francisca Leonor Margarida Afonso de Silva (1916). The right is a modern grave of the families de Silva, Telles, and Corea at Santa Inez cemetery of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

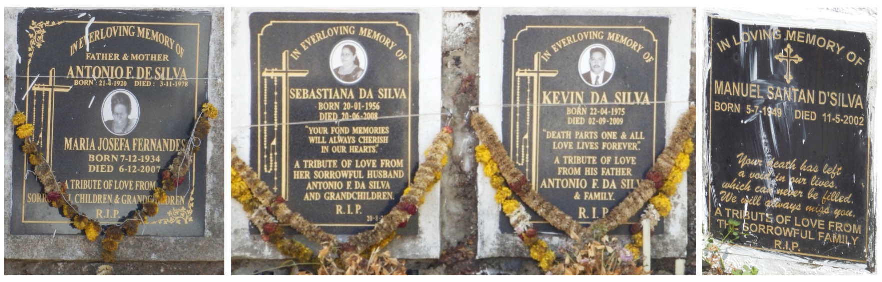

IN EVERLOVING MEMORY OF
FATHER & MOTHER
ANTONIO F. DE SILVA
BORN : 21-4-1920 DIED : 3-11-1978
MARIA JOSEFA FERNANDES
BORN 7-12-1934
DIED 6-12-2007
A TRIBUTE OF LOVE FROM
CHILDREN & GRANDCHILDREN
R.I.P.
IN EVERLOVING MEMORY OF
SEBASTIANA DA SILVA
BORN 20-01-1956
DIED 20-06-2008
"YOUR FOND MEMORIES WILL ALWAYS CHERISH IN OUR HEARTS."
A TRIBUTE OF LOVE FROM HER SORROWFUL HUSBAND ANTONIO F. DA SILVA AND GRANDCHILDREN.
R.I.P.
IN EVERLOVING MEMORY OF
KEVIN DA SILVA
BORN 22-04-1975
DIED 02-09-2009
"DEATH PARTS ONE & ALL LOVE LIVES FOREVER."
A TRIBUTE OF LOVE FROM HIS FATHER
& FAMILY.
R.I.P.
IN LOVING MEMORY OF
MANUEL SANTAN D'SILVA
BORN 5-7-1949 DIED 11-5-2002
Your death has left a void in our lives, which can never be filled. We will always miss you.
A TRIBUTE OF LOVE FROM THE SORROWFUL FAMILY
R.I.P.

Figure 54.62: *As one can see, the family name Da Silva is much more common in Goa than De Silva. A modern grave at Goa of Manuel Santan d' Silva. The name is similar to Shirani's brother, Santa de Silva. Although Da Silva is more prevalent in Goa than De Silva, a modern family grave, 'De Silva - Fernandes,' is also exposed. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

54.9 Link with Goa in India

It is known that the Karava and Salagama arrived in Sri Lanka mainly from the 13th until the 16th century. They came from the Malabar coast, Kerala, and the Coromandel coast of India[22].

This influx appeared in pulses, the last during the Portuguese period when they brought clans from Goa, Cochin, and Calicut. In particular, the Karava clan, which would later become Olupathage and would, through mixed marriages with the Salagama, become members of the Salagama caste during the VOC period, was brought in from the Goa area in India, some of which were the descendants of a mixed marriage with a Portuguese de Silva. Indeed, the Salagamas, also known as *Saliyas* or *Chalias*, are found in Kerala adjacent to modern Goa, and they speak Kanada just like the Goans. We may assume that the old population of Uduwara in Sri Lanka, mostly Salagamas, descend from Goans. Interbreeding resulted in their having Portuguese ancestors. Simultaneously, the Olupathage de Silva are paternal descendants of Portuguese and have autosomal DNA from Goans and Portuguese through interbreeding. Additional mixing with locals naturally resulted in DNA traces of the other Singhalese in the area. Some recent insights from Zameer Khan on this matter can be read in Chapter 54.7.

Goan impressions from that era are shown in Figures 54.53, 54.54 and 54.55.

54.9.1 de Silva Governors of Goa

All the viceroys and governors of the Portuguese '*Estado da India*' are shown in Figure 54.56. Here, we only focus on the ones of de Silva.

54.9.1.1 Pero da Silva

Pero da Silva (Pere de Silva y Rivera , Pedro de Silva, Peiris de Silva, Perez de Silva), Viceroy, 1635 - 1639 (dead at Goa in June 1639). He was a blood-relative of Shirani de Silva, as mentioned in Chapter 54.5.24.

54.9.1.2 Joao da Silva

Joao da Silva (Juan de Silva Telo y Meneses, conde de Aveiras), 1640 - 1644 (returned to Portugal) and again in 1651, but died at Mozambique en route to India. Juan de Silva Telo is also mentioned, for instance, by Jean Louis Hubert Simon[23], which focussed on the ongoing crisis at that time in Ceilao because Negombo had fallen. The Portuguese wanted to combat the VOC.

54.9.2 Other de Silvas in Goa

We added a list of de Silvas and Carvalhos who have been involved in the Portuguese conquest of Asia (mainly India) in the era covered by the books 'Decadas da Asia,' by Joao de Barros (1496-1570). This can be found in Chapter 61.3, where a brief recapitulation is given about the construction of the fort at Uduwara by Antonio Carvalho de Silva. Some images of interest in this context, taken at Goa, are shown in Figures 54.57, 54.58, 54.59, 54.60, 54.61 and 54.62. For Goa, we can list the following persons.

---

[22] Metiwala Walawwe Chulani Niranjana Kumari Rambukwella, 'Heritage representation in culturally diverse societies: a case study of the Colombo National Museum in Sri Lanka,' doctoral thesis at the School of Museum Studies, University of Leicester, United Kingdom, 2014.

[23] Jean Louis Hubert Simon, 'Histoire des naufrages, ou, Recueil des relations les plus intéressantes des naufrages' .

54.9.2.1 Luis de Silva Barreto

Luis de Silva Barreto, the son of Francisco Barreto and a mother named 'de Silva.' Luis was killed in 1569 at Goa during a duel[24].

54.9.2.2 Edouard Sylva

Edouard Sylva left Goa for China in 1552.[25]

54.9.2.3 Melchior de Sylva

Melchior de Sylva was a priest in Goa in 1597.[26]

54.9.2.4 Pedro de Sylva

Pedro de Sylva appeared in a reference on Goa in 1552, in the context of his role as former Governor of Malacca and in setting up trade between India, Trincomalee and China[27].

54.9.2.5 Juan de Silva, the ruler of Manila

Juan de Silva, a distinguished Spanish military leader and governor of the Philippines, held office from April 1609 until his death on April 19, 1616, in Malacca. Originating from the noble de Silva family, who remained in Iberia during the early 1600s, he was a descendant of Aires Gomes de Silva, akin to Shirani de Silva. Born in Trujillo, Extremadura, Spain, de Silva was a knight of the esteemed Order of Santiago.

De Silva assumed the position of governor and captain-general of the Philippines during Easter of 1609. Upon his arrival, he brought five additional companies of troops to reinforce the Spanish military presence in the region. His tenure was marked by significant military engagement, notably against Dutch forces in the Far East. His reputation for courage and steadfast resolve was well-earned during these conflicts.

In 1611, de Silva led an expedition to counter the Dutch presence in the Moluccas. Although the mission achieved limited success, it did manage to capture Sabougo on Gilolo and establish a fortification there. De Silva's overarching goal was to secure Portuguese assistance in expelling the Dutch from the region. In pursuit of this objective, he dispatched Cristobal de Azcueta, the former governor of Ternate, to Portuguese India in 1612 to coordinate with the Viceroy for a joint military operation. However, the expedition ended tragically with a shipwreck between Manila and Macao.

Undeterred, de Silva sent Jesuit ambassadors to Goa in another attempt to secure Portuguese support. By 1615, the envoys had successfully negotiated an agreement with the Portuguese Viceroy, who committed to providing four large galleons for the campaign in Malacca. Despite this arrangement, the Portuguese ships arrived later. Nevertheless, de Silva proceeded with his plan, against the advice of his officials, and set sail for Malacca on February 9, 1616. He commanded a formidable fleet of ten ships, four galleys, and several smaller vessels, with the 1,700-ton San Marcos serving as the flagship. The fleet carried 5000 men, including 2000 Spaniards and 500 Japanese troops, and was equipped with 300 cannons and accompanied by six Jesuits. This represented the largest European naval force seen in the region at the time.

The fleet's mission was to rendezvous with the Portuguese armada in the Strait of Malacca and subsequently attack Dutch positions in Java and the Moluccas. However, before their arrival, the Portuguese fleet was decimated by a Dutch attack near Malacca, leading to the destruction of their galleons. On February 25, 1616, de Silva's fleet reached the Strait of Singapore. He then dispatched Juan Gutierrez Paramo and part of the fleet to reinforce Ternate in the Moluccas.

Governor de Silva's health, already compromised, deteriorated rapidly, culminating in his death on April 19, 1616, in Malacca. Consequently, the Spanish expedition had to be abandoned without achieving its objectives against the Dutch. By June 1, 1616, the fleet returned to Manila, significantly depleted by disease and without engaging in significant combat.

Criticism of de Silva's strategy has been voiced by contemporaries and historians alike. Had he sailed directly to the Moluccas instead of Malacca, he might have dislodged the undermanned Dutch forces from the archipelago.

Juan de Silva was the son of Juan de Silva, who died in 1585, and the grandson of Luis I Pacheco de Silva (c. 1466-1470 – November 29, 1530). Luis was the son of Alfonso de Silva, Conde de Cifuentes (1429-1469), who in turn was the son of Juan I de Silva (1399-1464). This lineage traces back to Alfonso I Tenorio de Silva, the son of Aires Gomes de Silva (1315-1385), a common ancestor of Shirani de Silva. As detailed in Chapter 74.15, DNA evidence corroborates the presence of de Silva genes in regions where Juan de Silva conducted his expeditions.

54.9.2.6 Jeronimo de Silva, the ruler of the Moluccas

Jeronimo de Silva's tenure and influence in the Moluccas are extensively documented in Marco Ramerini's comprehensive work, The Spaniards in the Moluccas: 1606-1663/1671-1677. In particular, Chapter VI, titled "The Government of D. Jeronimo de Silva, March 1612 – April 1617," provides a detailed account of his administration.[28]

Jeronimo de Silva belonged to the prominent de Silva family, whose presence in Southeast Asia, particularly in Malacca, the Moluccas, and Timor, has left a lasting genetic legacy. This legacy is explored in Chapter 74.15, which examines the DNA evidence connecting the de Silva lineage to these regions.

De Silva arrived in Manila in June 1611, where he assumed the position of Governor of the Moluccas. Following the death of Don Juan de Silva, the Governor of the Philippines, Jeronimo de Silva, temporarily took on the role of Captain General of the Philippine Islands. This appointment was intended to bridge the gap until the Spanish monarchy could designate a new governor. Jeronimo de Silva appointed Juan Gutierrez Paramo as his successor before departing Ternate to assume his interim duties in the Philippines. However, shortly after de Silva's departure, Lucas de Vergara Gaviria, the successor appointed by the Audiencia, arrived in Manila. Jeronimo de Silva's withdrawal from Ternate likely occurred during the night of April 13th to 14th, 1617. The Spanish presence in the Moluccas was not confined to Ternate alone; they established temporary settlements on several other islands, including Halmahera, Morotai, Sulawesi, and Tidore.

---

[24] George McCall Theal, 'Records of South-Eastern Africa, collected in various libraries and archive departments in Europe,' Volume IX, London, vi 384, printed for the Cape Colony, 1903.

[25] A.-M. Faivre, 'Lettres de saint François Xavier, apôtre des Indes et du Japon' , traduites sur l' édition latine de Bologne de 1795, précédées d' une notice historique sur la vie de ce saint et sur l' établissement de la compagnie de Jésus.

[26] Henrion, Mathieu Richard Auguste, baron, (1805 – 1862), 'Histoire générale des missions catholiques depuis le XIIIe siècle jusqu' à nos jours' .

[27] Rohrbacher, René François (1789 - 1856), 'Histoire universelle de l' Eglise catholique' , Edition 6, Tome 12.

[28] Marco Ramerini, The Spaniards in the Moluccas: 1606-1663 /1671-1677. The history of the Spanish presence in the spice islands, Chapter VI: The Government of D. Jeronimo de Silva, March 1612 – April 1617.

This widespread Spanish influence, coupled with the de Silva family's presence, has resulted in shared DNA sequences between de Silva descendants and the local populations of these islands, likely originating from interactions and unions during the colonial period.

Marco Ramerini's research sheds light on the various locations within the region where the Spanish resided, notably the de Silva family.[29] In his work, Ramerini frequently refers to Jeronimo de Silva as Governor Don Geronimo de Silva. It delves into his extensive correspondence with the Spanish King, preserved in archival records.

These letters offer invaluable insights into the Spanish colonial administration's governance strategies, challenges, and geopolitical dynamics in the Moluccas during the early 17th century.

De Silva's administration in the Moluccas was marked by efforts to fortify Spanish control over the lucrative spice trade, a central focus of European colonial powers. His leadership contributed to establishing and maintaining Spanish forts and settlements, which were critical in asserting dominance over rival European and indigenous forces. The Spanish fortifications and administrative measures under de Silva's governorship exemplify the broader strategies employed by the Spanish Empire to secure and exploit their overseas territories.

Through his meticulous examination of primary sources, Ramerini provides a nuanced portrayal of Jeronimo de Silva's role and legacy in the Moluccas. The historical narrative constructed in The Spaniards in the Moluccas underscores the complexities and interconnections of colonial rule, highlighting the enduring impact of the de Silva family in Southeast Asia.

54.9.2.7 Jeronimo de Silva of Peru

Jerónimo de Silva, a notable Spanish conqueror, was born in 1518 in Valladolid, a significant center of learning and culture in Spain during the Renaissance. His early life in this vibrant city likely provided him with an education and exposure to the ambitions of Spanish exploration and conquest. Inspired by the tales of the New World and driven by the promise of wealth and prestige, Silva embarked on a journey to the Indies in 1539.

Arriving in Peru in 1541, Silva quickly integrated into the colonial society forged through cooperation and conflict. His marriage to Ana Cermeño in 1541 strategically aligned him with powerful colonial families. Ana Cermeño was the sister-in-law of the renowned conqueror Martín Pizarro and the sister of Pedro Cermeño, a key figure in the Gonzalo-Pizarrista movement, which sought to assert the authority of local conquerors over the central Spanish administration.

Silva's career was marked by involvement in colonial Peru's complex and often dangerous political landscape. During the Almagrista conspiracy, which led to the assassination of Governor Francisco Pizarro, Silva found himself in a precarious position. He resided in Lima during the conspiracy and found himself in perplexity and confinement alongside the colluding members of the Almagristas. The conspiracy reacted to Pizarro's governance and reflected deep divisions among the Spanish settlers. Silva's decision to flee Callao to Tumbes to rendezvous with Governor Vaca de Castro highlighted his strategic acumen and ability to navigate the volatile political environment.

Serving under Captain Peransúarez de Caporredondo, Silva abstained from participating in the Battle of Chupas in 1542, a significant conflict between the forces loyal to the Spanish Crown and the rebellious followers of Almagro. His absence from this battle perhaps indicates a cautious approach to engagement in disputes that did not align directly with his interests.

Silva's re-emergence in the colonial administration saw him serving under Viceroy Blasco Núñez de Vela. During this period, he was apprehended during the uprising led by the *oidores* in Lima, who were staunch advocates for perpetuating the *encomienda* system. This system granted Spanish colonists the right to extract labor and tribute from Indigenous peoples. Silva's capture and subsequent escape to Lunahuaná, where Gonzalo Monjarraz relentlessly pursued him, underscored the dangers those navigating the treacherous political waters of colonial Peru faced.

After the death of his first wife, Ana Cermeño, in 1562, Silva married Mariana de Ribera, the daughter of Nicolás de Ribera, also known as El Mozo. This marriage further strengthened his ties to influential colonial families. Silva's personal life was marked by alliances that bolstered his political and social standing, enabling him to play a significant role in the governance of Peru.

Silva assumed the position of mayor of Lima multiple times (1551, 1555, 1557, and 1559), demonstrating his sustained influence in the colonial administration. As mayor, he dealt with various challenges, including defending the encomenderos' interests. In 1552, he represented the city's *encomenderos* in their opposition to revoking the personal labor system imposed on the indigenous population. This contentious issue highlighted the tensions between colonial economic interests and the Spanish Crown's attempts to regulate the exploitation of indigenous labor.

Throughout his career, Silva took on roles as a mentor and advisor. He mentored Diego de Agüero El Mozo, a close companion, and in 1551, he became the teacher of Gaspar Centeno, the youngest offspring of the renowned conqueror Diego de Centeno. These mentoring relationships underscored Silva's commitment to nurturing the next generation of colonial leaders and his influence within the colonial elite.

Silva's defense of the encomenderos' interests brought him into direct conflict with the oidores, the royal judges and administrators in Lima. The oidores viewed the *encomenderos'* power as a threat to consolidating royal authority in the Indies. Silva's broad supplication to the King, defending the *encomenderos*, was met with a reprimand from the *oidores*, who argued for more specific grievances. This conflict illustrated the broader struggle between the semi-feudal *encomendero* oligarchy and the centralizing efforts of the Spanish Crown. The resentment arising from regulations about personal service, taxation, and tribute was so significant that a plot was devised to apprehend the oidores during the burial ceremony of Viceroy Antonio de Mendoza in 1552. Apprehending Martín de Robles, a conspirator, was assigned to Jerónimo de Silva, who accomplished this objective in Chincha rather than Arequipa.

Silva's military role was significant as well. In 1564, he captained a ship transporting men and supplies during the conflict against Francisco Hernández Girón. His leadership in the viceregal army continued until after the execution of Hernández Girón in 1554, marking a period of relative stability in the region. From 1559 until 1574, Silva held the position of permanent councilor of the city, playing a crucial role in its governance.

By collaborating with the viceroy Marqués de Cañete, he successfully obtained the position of mayor in the Holy Brotherhood by offering a sum of 1000 pesos. However, this appointment was later invalidated because the viceroy lacked the authority to make such appointments, as stated in the Royal Decree of May 4, 1562.

The viceroy Count of Nieva (1561) increased the number of indigenous people under Silva's care by including those from the regions of Huanchos, Totora, Chimata, Conde, Lipes, Sica-Sica, Yuayos, and Magdalena, who were formerly under the authority of

---

[29] Marco Ramerini, "The Peripheral Forts of the Spaniards on the Moluccas (1606-1677)," in The Spaniards in the Moluccas: 1606-1663/1671-1677

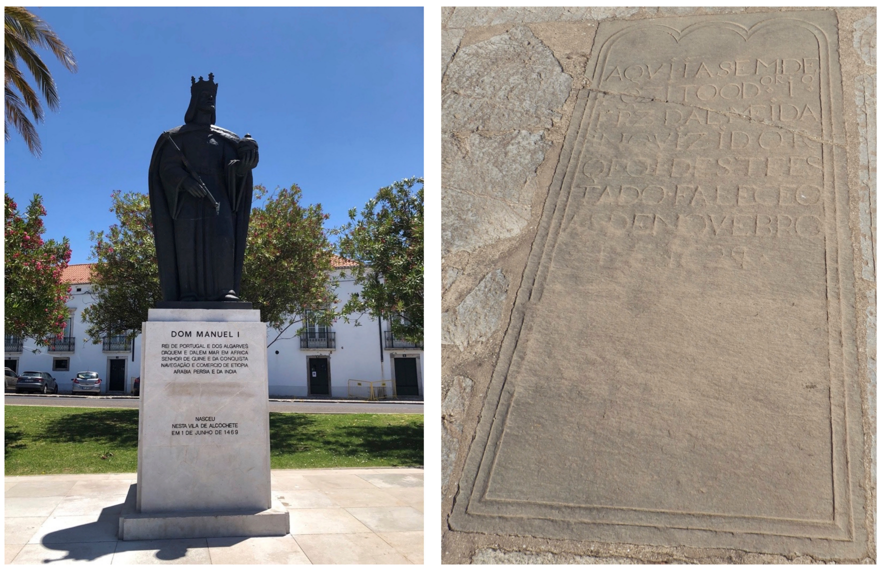


Figure 54.63: *Lisboa, a statue of King Manuel I: Pela Graça de Deus, Rei de Portugal e dos Algarves, d' Aquém e d' Além-Mar em África, Senhor da Guiné e da Conquista, Navegação e Comércio da Etiópia, Arábia, Pérsia e Índia, etc. (For the Grace of God, King of Portugal and the Algarves, of Aquém and Além-Mar in Africa, Lord of Guinea and the Conquest, Navigation and Commerce of Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia, and India (Courtesy of F. Vanhecke, 2019). Furthermore, the grave inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) of Goa Velha, of Francisco de Almeida, 1629. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

PIEDADE DA SILVA
ELISA ALMEIDA

Figure 54.64: *Modern graves of da Silva and Almeida were found in Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

hatuncuraca Gonzalo Taulichusco. Murmurs and interdictions hindered the implementation of his new directives.

In 1564, Silva composed a letter directed towards the King, wherein he presented recommendations for the effective governance of Peru. His acquaintance, the Dominican Archbishop Jerónimo de Loayza, commissioned and endorsed this correspondence. Viceroy Toledo appointed Silva as the overseer of Jauja and Huamanga. On July 1, 1572, Silva established the settlement that now encompasses the urban center known as Huancayo, which served as a precursor to the present-day metropolis. During a visit, he tragically succumbed to a fatal accident by falling into a ravine at Huamanga on March 17, 1574. His mortal remains were interred inside a chapel on his estate, specifically within the confines of the Convent of San Francisco de Lima.

Jerónimo de Silva's contributions to the colonial history of Peru are significant. His role in founding Huancayo, involvement in political and military affairs, and defense of the *encomendero* class highlight his influence in the Spanish conquest and colonization efforts. Silva's life was a microcosm of the broader conflicts and transformations that defined early colonial Peru, illustrating the interplay between ambition, loyalty, and power in the New World.

Silva's legacy exposes a turbulent history of Spanish colonization in South America.

54.9.3 Other de Silvas in Sri Lanka

For Sri Lanka and the persons in India immediately involved in its conquest, we may refer to the books of which narratives are rephrased further, specifically to O. M. da Silva Cosme's work[30]. Note that O. M. da Silva Cosme always writes the Portuguese version of the names involved.

They include *Pinto da Silva, Manuel Jorge da Silva, Ernesto da Silva, da Silva Correia, Alberto Carlos Germano da Silva Correia, Dona Clara da Silva, Bento da Silva, Jao da Silva Tello, Antonio da Silva, Pedro da Silva, Pedro da Silva Molle, Jornado Vincente da Silva, Vincente da Silva, Gomes da Silva, Pero Peixto da Silva, Salvador Pereyra da Silva, Francisco Macedo da Silva, Salvador da Silva, Luis Corea da Silva, Duarte da Silva, Duarte Peyxoto da Silva, Francisco da Silva, Francisco da Silva Castelhano, Diogo da Silva*, and *Pero da Silva.*

54.10 The Particular Connection between Shirani de Silva, Francisco de Almeida and Lorenzo de Almeida

Francisco de Almeida, the first Viceroy of India, is intricately connected to the de Silva family through Don Aires Gomez de Silva. The Casa de Silva chronicles detail this connection, notably through Don Fernando II, Duke of Braga, who fathered Don Fernando III and Don Alvaro with Duchess Dona Juana de Castro. Don Fernando III married Dona Isabel, daughter of King Don Manuel (as illustrated in Figure 54.63), while Don Alvaro wed Dona Felipa de Melo.

Dona Felipa de Melo (d. 1516) was the daughter of Lord Rodrigo Alfonso de Melo (1430-1487) and Dame Dona Isabel de Meneses, herself the daughter of Don Aires Gomez de Silva and Brites de Meneses. Dona Felipa's eldest son, Don Rodrigo de Melo I (1468-1545), Marquis of...etc., married Dona Leonor de Almeida (b. 1470).

Dona Leonor de Almeida was the daughter of Francisco de Almeida, the first Viceroy of India, and Dona Juana Pereira. Francisco de Almeida was the son of Don Lope de Almeida and Dame Dina Beatriz de Silva, the latter being the daughter of Pere Gonzalez de Malasaya and Isabel Gomez de Silva (daughter of Juan Gomez de Silva and Margarita Coelho).

The aforementioned Don Aires Gomez de Silva (husband to Brites de Meneses) was the son of Juan Gomez de Silva (d. 1445) and Margarita Coelho. Juan Gomez de Silva was the son of Gonzalo Gomez de Silva (d. 1386) and Leonor Gonzales de Fonseca; he had two brothers, Diogo Gomez de Silva and Fernao de Silva. Gonzalo Gomez de Silva was a son of Juan Gomes de Silva and Constanza Gil de Joida. Before marrying Constanza, Juan Gomes de Silva was married to Senhorinha Alvares Redondo. Their eldest son, Aires Gomez (el Mozo) de Silva (1320-1365 or 1315-1385, depending on the source), married thrice, with his second marriage to Urraca Mendes Tenoria (b. 1332). Aires Gomez de Silva is an ancestor of Shirani de Silva, as detailed in Chapter 54.5.18.

---

[30] O. M. da Silva Cosme, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656), The Portuguese in Sri Lanka,' Limited edition of 350 copies, copy no. 31 and signed by the author, published in Colombo, Sri Lanka, in 1990, by Harwoods Publishers, 38 1/1/, Dudley Senanayake Mawatha, Colombo 8, and printed by Evangel Press Limited, 490/8 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka.

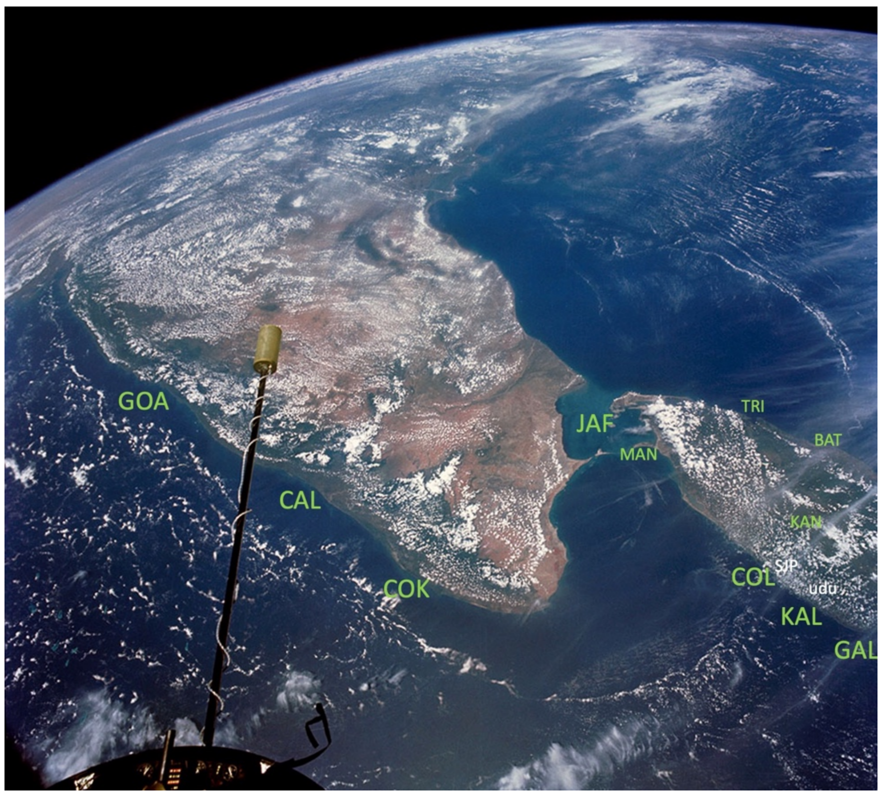


Figure 54.65: *Places of historical interest in the context of this book, viewed from the International Space Station: Goa (GOA), Calicut (CAL), Cochin (COK), Galle (GAL), Kalutara (KAL), Uduwara (UDU), Colombo (COL), Kotte (SJP), Manar (MAN), Jaffna (JAF), Trincomalee (TRI), Batticaloa (BAT), Kandy (KAN). (Courtesy of NASA)*

Figure 54.66: *When one lands or takes off at Singapore's Changi Airport, the sight of the bustling harbor and the adjacent Malacca Strait is impressive and telling. Singapore's strategic maritime location has enabled it to eclipse nearby Malacca in terms of economic and logistical significance. Despite being a mere 120 kilometers apart, the disparity in development and infrastructure between the two ports is stark. Singapore boasts state-of-the-art facilities, unparalleled accessibility, and a favorable fiscal environment, positioning it as a premier global maritime hub. This contrast underscores Singapore's ascendancy in regional and international trade networks. The author took a photograph accompanying this observation during a visit to Singapore in 2010, capturing a moment of reflection on the evolution of maritime commerce in Southeast Asia. However, it is essential to acknowledge that Malacca, while no longer the dominant port it once was, continues to operate and retains a measure of regional importance. Its historical legacy and ongoing role in maritime activities provide a nuanced perspective on the dynamic shifts within global trade routes. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Thus, Francisco de Almeida and his son Lorenzo de Almeida share a double bloodline connection to the de Silva family. Francisco de Almeida, also known as the Great Dom Francisco, was born in Lisbon around 1450 and died in 1510 at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope. He was a Portuguese nobleman, soldier, and explorer. Before his tenure in India, he distinguished himself as a counselor to King Juan II of Portugal in the Conquest of Granada in 1492 and battles against the Moors. In 1505, he became the first governor and viceroy of the Portuguese State of India (*Estado da Índia*), establishing Portuguese dominance in the Indian Ocean.

His son, Lorenzo de Almeida, was also notable. Lorenzo extended Portuguese influence to Ceilao (Sri Lanka), exploring the coasts south of Colombo (Kalutara or *Caltura* near Uduwara) and establishing settlements. His first voyage to Ceilao was in 1505. Lorenzo died in 1508 in Chaul (India) at 28. After Lorenzo's death, Alfonso de Albuquerque (born 1509 in Alhandra, Portugal - dead 1515 in Goa, India) arrived at Cannanore (Kannur, India) in 1508 and succeeded Francisco de Almeida as Viceroy. Francisco de Almeida resisted initially, driven by a desire to avenge his son's death.

Francisco de Almeida's siblings included Joao de Almeida, Diogo Fernandes de Almeida, Jorge de Almeida, Pedro de Almeida, Fernando de Almeida, Isabel de Silva, and Branca de Almeida. Francisco married twice, first to Brites Pereira and then Joanna Pereira, fathering two sons named Lorenzo de Almeida. It is speculated that one son died young, prompting the naming of a subsequent son with the same name. This second son is the one noted for his ventures in Sri Lanka. It is possible that Diogo de Almeida served as an emissary for Lorenzo de Almeida during his visit to Sri Lanka.

The tombs of de Almeida and da Silva in Goa are depicted in Figures 54.63 and 54.64.

54.11 Early Presence of de Silvas in Sri Lanka

For readers unfamiliar with the Indian subcontinent, we present a satellite photo in Figure 54.65 to provide geographical context.

In M. G. Francis's book,[31], the de Silvas first appear early in the Portuguese period of the island.

Historical evidence shows that while they never played the most prominent roles in the country, they were involved in trade, religion, and, to some extent, military affairs. However, a few notable exceptions are documented in the following texts and narratives.

Notably, Antonio Carvalho de Silva, Shirani de Silva's paternal ancestor, played a significant role in fortifying Portuguese territories with Samara de Cunha y Rala (also known as *Samarakoon*), particularly constructing a stone fortress at Uduwara.

Chapter 11 of Francis's book is dedicated to the events involving Donna Catherina, a Singhalese princess. It documents that Don Francisco de Silva was the military commander of Colombo in 1587, typically leading military interventions. However, a nobleman passing through Sri Lanka from Malacca to Goa, Don Pere Lopez de Sousa, assumed control due to his higher noble rank and a more significant number of soldiers, leading to Don Francisco de Silva's disapproval.

Several other de Silvas are mentioned in various capacities.

Don Juan de Silva, Don Edouardo de Silva, and Emmanuel de Silva were priests. Dom Diogo de Silva, a priest, was ordered to defend Colombo's fortress around 1630, despite not being a military man, as he was the only suitable option available.

---

[31] M. G. Francis, 'History of Ceylon, an abridged translation of Prof. Peter Courtenay's work,' Mangalore, Printed at the Codialbail Press, 1913, ISBN 81-206-1406-2.

The Viceroy Joan de Silva Tellez de Menezes, Count of Aveiras, landed at Goa in September 1640 with the duty of organizing further defense of Sri Lanka against the Dutch. Additionally, Salvador Pereira de Silva, a Portuguese military commander, was stationed at the fortress of Corvite (*Kuruvita*) in 1596, which is located between Uduwara and Adam's Peak, 50 km east of Horana. O. M. da Silva Cosme[32] references numerous de Silvas and Carvalhos.

For instance, a certain Carvalho was the *factor* of Colombo in 1546. Luis de Carvalho, a cousin of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, was blood-related to Antonio Carvalho de Silva, Shirani's ancestor, explaining the DNA trace to Aquitaine in France, likely through the Kingdom of Navarre.

Both Francis and Da Silva Cosme mention that around 1598, Salvador Pereyra de Silva became de Acevedo's captain-major of the army, alongside Gaspar Correa, tasked with establishing camps on the frontiers.

Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala was in Matara, overseeing the south, while Lourenço Perez de Carvalho was responsible for Galle, facing the prince of Uva.

In April 1600, reinforcements from Goa arrived, and Azevedo requested Antonio de Silva (Antonio Carvalho de Silva) and Samara de Cunha y Rala to open new frontlines on Uva's frontiers.

Salvador Pereira de Silva also conducted counter-attacks on the Kandyans. Simao Correa escaped to Kandy by bribing a *lascarin*, receiving the name Navaratne Bandara, and was eventually captured by Salvador Pereyra de Silva. Salvador continued successful campaigns, subduing Sabaragamuwa, but was eventually trapped in Kuruvita Temple, which he later escaped.

In August 1611, the Kandyans were attacked again by an army of *lascarins* and around 700 Portuguese, many from Goa. The campaign included the *dissawas* of Matara and the Seven Korales, Domingos Carvalho Cam, Luis Gomes Pinto, and Luis Cabral de Faria.

Domingos Carvalho Cam became captain of Balana, in Chapter 56, with 250 Portuguese soldiers and 1000 *lascarins*. Azevedo then rushed to Colombo, where Senarat was approaching with soldiers to conquer the city. Carvalho Cam thwarted Senarat with a surprise attack, causing the Kandyans to flee.

According to Azevedo, Goa did not adequately supply Carvalho Cam, which focused on Malacca, besieged by the VOC in 1606 and embroiled in the Achin war. Malacca then held strategic importance comparable to modern-day Singapore, as illustrated in Figure 54.66.

Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala successfully fought at Orutota and Alutkuru Korale.

Aritta Kivendu Perumal, the Sitawaka army commander, repelled a combined force of *lascarins* and Portuguese.

The commander in chief of the Kotte army, Diogo de Silva, was killed in battle, while the Portuguese commander Francisco de Silva Castelhano narrowly escaped. In some instances, Francisco de Silva Castelhano was kidnapped and then released. There is also a reference to 'De Souza' joining forces at the foot of Kandy with Francisco de Silva Arcalaos.

Da Silva Cosme describes that the Portuguese preferred Dona Catherina to become the Queen of Kandy over the young King Dom Joao. They intended for her to marry a Portuguese, making him the King of Kandy.

Queiroz wrote that the groom was Francisco de Silva, Portuguese India's most handsome young man. However, Francisco returned to Manar before the final battle and drowned when his ship sank on the way back to India.

Another candidate to marry Dona Catherina was Jayavira's cousin. Later, Domingos Correa and Francisco de Silva were appointed to control the Seven Korales, while Samara de Cunha y Rala was allocated Rayigam Korale. At Bocolagama, *mudaliyar* Attapatu took up arms against Correa but was defeated. Consequently, Correa, along with Duarte Peyxota de Silva, swiftly conquered Denavaka.

In 1589, Samara de Cunha y Rala, or *Samarakoon*, and Duarto Peyxoto de Silva were sent to Denawaka to resist the Portuguese. However, they diverted to Menikkadawara, where the captain-general resided.

In 1583, notable figures such as Friar Duarte de Silva and Luis Corea de Silva were mentioned.

Sitawaka was besieged at some point, and on March 23, 1603, captain-major Pereira de Silva saved Sitawaka with 11 Portuguese companies and 200 *lascarins*.

Around April 15, 1603, Captain Francisco Maçedo de Silva surrendered the fortress of Talampitiya to 10000 Kandyan troops, as the situation had become untenable.

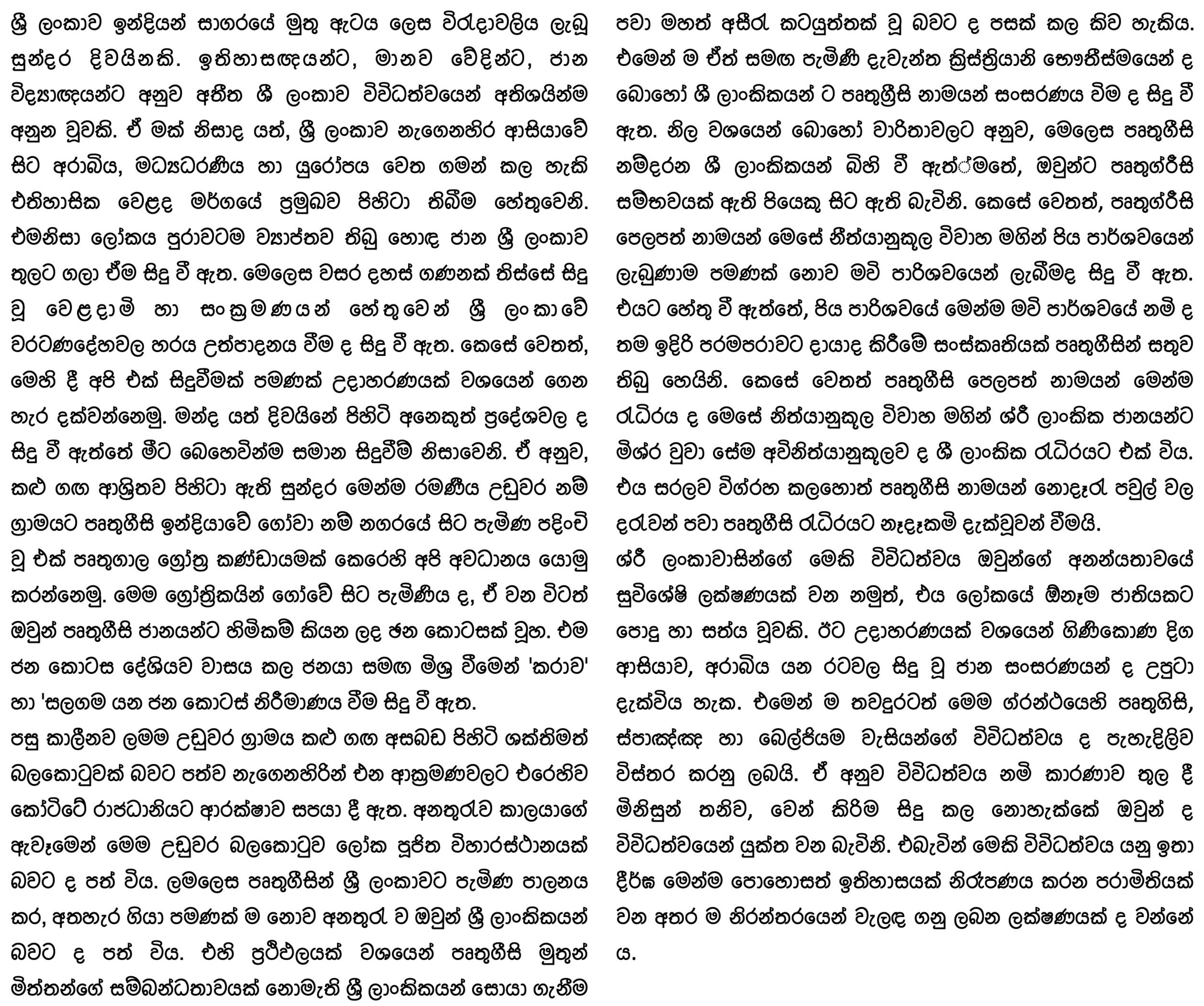
---

[32] O. M. da Silva Cosme, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656), The Portuguese in Sri Lanka,' Limited edition of 350 copies, copy no. 31 and signed by the author, published in Colombo, Sri Lanka, in 1990, by Harwoods Publishers, 38 1/1/, Dudley Senanayake Mawatha, Colombo 8, and printed by Evangel Press Limited, 490/8 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka.

Chapter 55

The Appearance of the Portuguese and the Establishment of the Portuguese Kingdom of Kotte

55.1 Introduction



ශ්‍රී ලංකාව ඉන්දියන් සාගරයේ මුතු ඇටය ලෙස විරුදාවලිය ලැබූ සුන්දර දිවයිනකි. ඉතිහාසඥයන්ට, මානව වේදින්ට, ජාන විද්‍යාඥයන්ට අනුව අතීත ශ්‍රී ලංකාව විවිධත්වයෙන් අතිශයින්ම අනූන වූවකි. ඒ මක් නිසාද යත්, ශ්‍රී ලංකාව නැගෙනහිර ආසියාවේ සිට අරාබිය, මධ්‍යධරණිය හා යුරෝපය වෙත ගමන් කල හැකි ඓතිහාසික වෙළඳ මර්ගයේ ප්‍රමුඛව පිහිටා තිබීම හේතුවෙනි. එමනිසා ලෝකය පුරාවටම ව්‍යාප්තව තිබූ හොඳ ජාන ශ්‍රී ලංකාව තුලට ගලා ඒම සිදු වී ඇත. මෙලෙස වසර දහස් ගණනක් තිස්සේ සිදු වූ වෙළඳාම් හා සංක්‍රමණයන් හේතුවෙන් ශ්‍රී ලංකාවේ වරටණදේහවල හරය උත්පාදනය වීම ද සිදු වී ඇත. කෙසේ වෙතත්, මෙහි දී අපි එක් සිදුවීමක් පමණක් උදාහරණයක් වශයෙන් ගෙන හැර දක්වන්නෙමු. මන්ද යත් දිවයිනේ පිහිටි අනෙකුත් ප්‍රදේශවල ද සිදු වී ඇත්තේ මීට බෙහෙවින්ම සමාන සිදුවීම් නිසාවෙනි. ඒ අනුව, කළු ගඟ ආශ්‍රිතව පිහිටා ඇති සුන්දර මෙන්ම රමණීය උඩුවර නම් ග්‍රාමයට පෘතුගීසි ඉන්දියාවේ ගෝවා නම් නගරයේ සිට පැමිණ පදිංචි වූ එක් පෘතුගාල ග්‍රෝත්‍ර කණ්ඩායමක් කෙරෙහි අපි අවධානය යොමු කරන්නෙමු. මෙම ග්‍රෝත්‍රිකයින් ගෝවේ සිට පැමිණිය ද, ඒ වන විටත් ඔවුන් පෘතුගීසි ජානයන්ට හිමිකම් කියන ලද ජන කොටසක් වූහ. එම ජන කොටස දේශියව වාසය කල ජනයා සමඟ මිශ්‍ර වීමෙන් 'කරාව' හා 'සලගම යන ජන කොටස් නිර්මාණය වීම සිදු වී ඇත.

පසු කාලීනව ලමම උඩුවර ග්‍රාමය කළු ගඟ අසබඩ පිහිටි ශක්තිමත් බලකොටුවක් බවට පත්ව නැගෙනහිරින් එන ආක්‍රමණවලට එරෙහිව කෝට්ටේ රාජධානියට ආරක්ෂාව සපයා දී ඇත. අනතුරුව කාලයාගේ ඇවෑමෙන් මෙම උඩුවර බලකොටුව ලෝක පූජිත විහාරස්ථානයක් බවට ද පත් විය. ලමලෙස පෘතුගීසින් ශ්‍රී ලංකාවට පැමිණ පාලනය කර, අතහැර ගියා පමණක් ම නොව අනතුරු ව ඔවුන් ශ්‍රී ලාංකිකයන් බවට ද පත් විය. එහි ප්‍රතිඵලයක් වශයෙන් පෘතුගීසි මුතුන් මිත්තන්ගේ සම්බන්ධතාවයක් නොමැති ශ්‍රී ලාංකිකයන් සොයා ගැනීම පවා මහත් අසීරු කටයුත්තක් වූ බවට ද පසක් කල කිව හැකිය. එමෙන් ම ඒත් සමඟ පැමිණි දැවැන්ත ක්‍රිස්ත්‍රියානි භෞතීස්මයෙන් ද බොහෝ ශ්‍රී ලාංකිකයන් ට පෘතුග්‍රීසි නාමයන් සංසරණය විම ද සිදු වී ඇත. නිල වශයෙන් බොහෝ වාරිතාවලට අනුව, මෙලෙස පෘතුගීසි නම්දරන ශ්‍රී ලාංකිකයන් බිහි වී ඇත්්මතේ, ඔවුන්ට පෘතුග්‍රීසි සම්භවයක් ඇති පියෙකු සිට ඇති බැවිනි. කෙසේ වෙතත්, පෘතුග්‍රීසි පෙලපත් නාමයන් මෙසේ නීත්‍යානුකූල විවාහ මගින් පිය පාර්ශවයෙන් ලැබුණාම පමණක් නොව මව් පාරිශවයෙන් ලැබීමද සිදු වී ඇත. එයට හේතු වී ඇත්තේ, පිය පාරිශවයේ මෙන්ම මව් පාර්ශවයේ නම් ද තම ඉදිරි පරම්පරාවට දායාද කිරීමේ සංස්කෘතියක් පෘතුගීසින් සතුව තිබූ හෙයිනි. කෙසේ වෙතත් පෘතුගීසි පෙලපත් නාමයන් මෙන්ම රුධිරය ද මෙසේ නිත්‍යානුකූල විවාහ මගින් ශ්‍රී ලාංකික ජානයන්ට මිශ්‍ර වුවා සේම අවිනිත්‍යානුකූලව ද ශ්‍රී ලාංකික රුධිරයට එක් විය. එය සරලව විග්‍රහ කලහොත් පෘතුගීසි නාමයන් නොදෑරු පවුල් වල දරුවන් පවා පෘතුගීසි රුධිරයට නෑදෑකම් දැක්වූවන් වීමයි.

ශ්‍රී ලංකාවාසින්ගේ මෙකී විවිධත්වය ඔවුන්ගේ අනන්‍යතාවයේ සුවිශේෂී ලක්ෂණයක් වන නමුත්, එය ලෝකයේ ඕනෑම ජාතියකට පොදු හා සත්‍ය වූවකි. ඊට උදාහරණයක් වශයෙන් ගිණිකොණ දිග ආසියාව, අරාබිය යන රටවල සිදු වූ ජාන සංසරණයන් ද උපුටා දැක්විය හැක. එමෙන් ම තවදුරටත් මෙම ග්‍රන්ථයෙහි පෘතුගිසි, ස්පාඤ්ඤ හා බෙල්ජියම වැසියන්ගේ විවිධත්වය ද පැහැදිලිව විස්තර කරනු ලබයි. ඒ අනුව විවිධත්වය නම් කාරණාව තුල දී මිනිසුන් තනිව, වෙන් කිරිම සිදු කල නොහැක්කේ ඔවුන් ද විවිධත්වයෙන් යුක්ත වන බැවිනි. එබැවින් මෙකී විවිධත්වය යනු ඉතා දීර්ඝ මෙන්ම පොහොසත් ඉතිහාසයක් නිරූපණය කරන පරාමිතියක් වන අතර ම නිරන්තරයෙන් වැලඳ ගනු ලබන ලක්ෂණයක් ද වන්නේ ය.

Figure 55.1: *This translation to Singhalese is the courtesy of Thushani Dissanayake.*

When the Portuguese finally discovered a route around Africa, circumventing the intermediary Muslim traders who obstructed their access to Asia, new opportunities emerged for India, Sri Lanka, and, naturally, Portugal.

It is important to note that Sri Lanka was not a unified country but an island comprising several kingdoms. The most prominent was the Kingdom of Kotte, located along the southwestern coast. This kingdom eventually allied with the Portuguese, who, over time, integrated it into their empire through feudal inheritance.

The author explores the genetic, historical, and cultural connections between the Sri Lankans and the Portuguese. It is important to acknowledge that some of the facts presented are controversial, especially given the rise of nationalism in Sri Lanka and the impact of the civil war, which has prompted a reevaluation of the nation's history. The historiographical approach to Sri Lanka's past has significantly changed since the Portuguese era and over the past century. A notable example of this is the work of Chandra R. de Silva, whose study on this evolution is highly recommended by the author. ootnote Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: Recent Trends in Historiography", in Re-exploring the Links: History and Constructed Histories between Portugal and Sri Lanka, ed. Jorge Flores, Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, 2007, pp. 3-26.

55.2 The Rulers of Kotte and Successors of Interest

Our journey into the world of 16th-century Sri Lanka, the world that the Portuguese encountered, begins with a brief overview of the rulers of that period. This period is significant as it marks the arrival of the Portuguese, a pivotal event in Sri Lankan history.

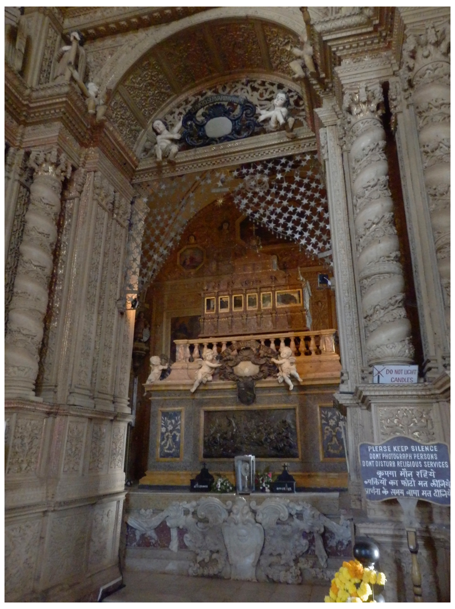


Figure 55.2: *Relics of Francis Xavier at the Basilica of Bom Jesus (1594). (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 55.3: *It's practically certain that no VOC men have visited the Imperial Palace in Kyoto, as shown in this image. The Imperial Palace moved from Kyoto to Tokyo in 1869 during the Meiji Restoration. The author has warm memories of Japan. We see a picture taken during one of his visits to Professor Sadayuki Ueha's laboratory at the Tokyo Institute of Technology in 2004. The author spent more than a month in Tokyo in 2006. The other picture was taken that year at Professor Kentaro Nakamura's home. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 55.4: *2007, Maurice Declercq and Anna-Laura were in the hilly country of the Kingdom of Kandy, between the city and Nuwara Eliya, in Sri Lanka. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Sri Lanka was a beautiful island that consisted of different kingdoms and principalities. Indeed, the Kingdom of Kotte was the largest on the island and was what the Portuguese would call *Ceilao*. People of Kotte probably spoke Singhala when the Portuguese arrived, and most were Buddhist. The second-largest kingdom was Kandy, which mainly consisted of the hill country. The Kandyans were also predominantly Buddhist and spoke Sinhalese.

There was also the Jaffna Kingdom. Although it played an essential role for the Portuguese, it did not notably influence the relationship between the Portuguese and the Kotte Kingdom. Therefore, we shall not focus on Jaffna, the Northern Kingdom, which the Portuguese called *Yalapalan*, *Yapane* or *Jaffnapatam*. The population there mostly spoke Tamil, and their religion was mainly Hindu.

The traditional caste system further subdivided the three kingdoms, while 'language' did not necessarily equate to 'race.'

Numerous historical works substantiate the extensive migrations from India throughout history and within Sri Lanka, highlighting that people often adopted the local language upon relocation.

The Kings of Kotte, descendants of the ancient rulers of Polonnaruwa and Anuradhapura, were also referred to as *Chakravarti*, or emperors of Sri Lanka.

The northern boundary of Kotte extended beyond Puttalam, reaching south to Pomparippu, while the Four Korales lay to the north of Kotte, positioned between the Northern Kingdom and its border.

The West acknowledged the existence of Sri Lanka even before the Portuguese discovery. Archaeological evidence attests to the contact between Sri Lanka and the Romans.[1].

55.2.1 Dharma Parakramabahu IX of Kotte

He reigned from 1508 until 1528 and was the son of Vira Parakramabahu VIII. The latter is also known as Ambulagala Kumara.

55.2.2 Vijayabahu of Kotte

Vijayabahu of Kotte, a significant figure in the history of Sri Lanka, assumed the throne following the demise of his brother, Parakramabahu IX of Kotte. His reign, which spanned from 1513 to 1521, was a crucial period in the kingdom's history.

Despite the people's inclination towards his half-brother Sakalakala Valla, it was Vijayabahu who was crowned king in 1513, thereby averting any immediate dispute over succession.

Vijayabahu's reign and family dynamics significantly impacted the subsequent history of the Kingdom of Kotte.

He had two wives: his first wife, Anula Kahatuda, bore him three sons—Bhuvanekabahu, Mayadunne, and Maha Raigam Bandara. His second wife, a queen from Kiravella, gave birth to Deva Rajasinghe.

Influenced by his second queen, Vijayabahu intended to place her son on the throne after his death. This plan involved the assassination of his three sons from his first marriage, a scheme that was never realized and ultimately led to a turbulent period for the kingdom.

The three sons of Vijayabahu played pivotal roles in the kingdom's future. They orchestrated the infamous event known as the *Vijayabahu kollaya* (the spoiling of Vijayabahu).

King Jaya Vira II of Kandy, who had married Mayadunne's cousin, provided sanctuary and military support to the three brothers, enabling them to retaliate against their father. Although the kingdom teetered on the brink of war, the people of Kotte were unwilling to engage in conflict against either their king or the princes. Instead, personal retaliations ensued, culminating in Vijayabahu's assassination by a Muslim named Salman, hired by the Sinhalese, who were bound by custom not to kill their king with their own hands.

Following Vijayabahu's demise, the Kingdom of Kotte was divided into three parts, marking a significant shift in the kingdom's power dynamics.

The eldest son, Bhuvanekabahu, retained the largest portion and continued to rule a diminished Kotte as King Bhuvanekabahu VII. His brothers, Mayadunne and Raigam Bandara assumed Sitawaka and Raigama's thrones, respectively.

After Raigam Bandara's death, Mayadunne seized control of Raigama, ruling both Sitawaka and Raigama, and directly challenging his brother Bhuvanekabahu's authority over Kotte. There are speculations that Mayadunne may have played a covert role in the assassination of their father, King Vijayabahu of Kotte.

This period of Sri Lankan history is marked by intense familial strife, political intrigue, and shifting allegiances.

55.2.3 Bhuvanaikabahu VII of Kotte

Bhuvanaikabahu VII of Kotte, born in 1468, was a pivotal figure in Sri Lanka's history. He reigned from 1521 until his assassination in 1551. He was the son of King Vijayabahu of Kotte and Anula Kahatuda.

His reign was marked by intense political and military struggles, particularly with his brothers Mayadunne, who became the King of Sitawaka, and Rayigam Bandara, who ruled Raigama.

Upon the death of Rayigam Bandara, Mayadunne annexed his kingdom and persistently contested Bhuvanaikabahu VII's rule over Kotte. This period was characterized by ongoing conflicts between Bhuvanaikabahu VII and Mayadunne, often involving Mayadunne's son, Rajasinghe I.

These internal conflicts were exacerbated by external pressures, most notably from the Portuguese, with whom Bhuvanaikabahu VII eventually allied to protect his kingdom. The alliance was a strategic move against Mayadunne and Rajasinghe I and a defense against external threats such as the Zamorin of Calicut and his alliance with the Moors.

In the mid-16th century, Bhuvanaikabahu VII had a significant encounter with Francis Xavier, shown in Figure 55.2, the renowned Jesuit missionary. This meeting revealed Bhuvanaikabahu's personal interest in Christianity, a complex dynamic in a kingdom with diverse religious beliefs.

He sought Portuguese protection without the necessity of converting, a request that underscores the intricate interplay between politics and religion in his reign. Despite the efforts of Francis Xavier and Antonio Barreto, the King remained unconverted.

The end of Bhuvanaikabahu VII's reign was a tragic one, marked by his assassination on December 29, 1550. While some historians suggest that the Portuguese were responsible for his murder, the more plausible theory implicates his brother Mayadunne, who was driven by a desire to claim the throne of Kotte.

The King left no male heir; however, his daughter Samudra Devi had a son, who ascended to the throne at a young age, continuing the lineage of the Kotte dynasty.

---

[1] The author has not studied this evidence.

Bhuvanaikabahu VII's reign is a testament to the turbulent period in Sri Lankan history marked by fraternal rivalry, strategic alliances with European powers, and cultural and religious complexities. His interactions with significant figures such as Francis Xavier highlight the broader global context within which these local struggles took place.

55.2.4 Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara of Kotte

Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara of Kotte, the grandson of Bhuvanaikabahu VII of Kotte, succeeded his grandfather as the last King of Kotte. Born Dharmapala Bandara, he adopted the Portuguese first name Joao upon his baptism, signifying his conversion to Christianity. This conversion was not solely religious but also a strategic act of subjugation to the Portuguese to secure his kingdom.

The Portuguese played a pivotal role in the Kingdom of Kotte, providing crucial protection against external threats from Mayadunne and the *Zamorin* of Calicut. Their significance extended beyond military alliances, as they were instrumental in ensuring the economic security of Kotte within the intricate commercial networks of Southeast Asia. The alliance with the Portuguese was therefore not just a matter of stability, but also a key factor in the kingdom's economic prosperity during a turbulent period.

Joao Dharmapala's reign came to a definitive end with his death on May 27, 1597, at the Portuguese Fort of Colombo, located within his Kingdom of Kotte. His marriages to Dona Catherina, Dona Margarida, and Dona Isabel were significant alliances. However, his demise marked a profound shift in the political landscape, as the independent Kingdom of Kotte was no more. It was now known as Portuguese Kotte, Portuguese Ceylon, or simply *Ceilao*. The vacuum left by his death was filled by the emergence of the de Silva family, who would go on to play a significant role in the history of Sri Lanka.

This transition period was characterized by significant changes in Sri Lanka's political and cultural landscape. The Portuguese's influence extended beyond mere military and economic aspects, as they also left a lasting impact on the island's social and religious fabric. The end of Joao Dharmapala's reign and the subsequent integration of Kotte into the Portuguese colonial empire signify a critical juncture in Sri Lankan history, marking the beginning of a new era of foreign dominance that would shape the island's future for centuries to come.

55.2.5 Mayadunne of Sitawaka

Mayadunne of Sitawaka was the brother of Bhuvanaikabahu VII of Kotte. He held the title of King of Sitawaka and later of Raigama. His legacy is critical to understanding the resistance against colonial powers, as he and his descendants posed a persistent threat to the Portuguese and later the Dutch East India Company (VOC). Although Mayadunne never reigned over Kotte, his influence and actions mark him as a prominent figure in Sri Lankan history.

During the rise of Sinhalese nationalism, a period characterized by intense efforts among the Sinhalese to assert their cultural and political identity, Mayadunne was celebrated as a hero for his defiance against the Portuguese. This era saw every Sinhalese striving to be more ardently patriotic than their neighbors, and Mayadunne's opposition to foreign domination earned him admiration and respect.

Geographically, Raigama corresponds to the present-day Southern Province and the Kalutara District, excluding its coastline, with Uduwara marking its boundary.

Sitawaka, now known as Avissawella, encompassed what is currently the Sabaragamuwa Province, specifically the Kegalle and Ratnapura districts.

A pivotal event in Mayadunne's reign was the smuggling of the Sacred Tooth Relic of Buddha from Kotte to Sitawaka by Buddhist monks. This act was driven by the belief that the relic would be safer with Mayadunne, who opposed the Portuguese, rather than in Kotte, which had become a vassal state under Christian Portuguese rule. According to Sri Lankan traditions, the kingdom in possession of the Sacred Tooth Relic held supremacy over other kingdoms on the island, thus asserting its dominance.

One of the significant military engagements during Mayadunne's time was the Battle of Mulleriyawa. This battle saw the forces of Mayadunne and his son Rajasinghe clash with the Portuguese army. The Portuguese suffered a decisive defeat, which curtailed their ambitions of conquering the entire island. This victory not only bolstered Mayadunne's position but also marked a turning point in the resistance against Portuguese colonization efforts.

Mayadunne died in 1581 at the age of 80, leaving behind a legacy of resistance and national pride. His actions and the subsequent reverence for his defiance against foreign powers underscore his importance in Sri Lanka's historical narrative.

55.2.6 Tikiri Bandara or Rajasingha I of Sitawaka

Tikiri Bandara, later known as Rajasingha I of Sitawaka, was a prominent figure in Sri Lankan history. Born as Tikiri Bandara, he earned the name Rajasingha (meaning 'King of Lions') due to his bravery in the Battle of Mulleriyawa against the Portuguese. His reign is subject to debate, with records suggesting it began in 1578, when his father Mayadunne transferred power to him, or in 1581, following Mayadunne's death. Rajasingha I's reign continued until 1592.

One significant aspect of Rajasingha I's rule is the controversial and disputed account of him killing his father, Mayadunne. This alleged patricide reportedly caused friction with Buddhist leaders, as Rajasingha I purportedly opposed Buddhism after his father's death. The rumor of this patricidal act was notably mentioned by Dutch traveler Joris van Spilbergen, who visited Sri Lanka later. However, it remains uncertain whether Rajasingha I committed this act.

Rajasingha I's conversion from Buddhism to Hinduism significantly shifted his policies and religious affiliations. He became an anti-Buddhist ruler, responsible for the destruction of numerous Buddhist religious sites and the establishment of Hindu temples, including at the sacred site of Sri Pada. His actions profoundly impacted the religious landscape of Sri Lanka during his reign.

Rajasingha I was also a formidable military leader and strategist. In 1582, he successfully annexed the Kingdom of Kandy to the Kingdom of Sitawaka. Earlier, in 1565, he had annexed the northern regions of Kotte. By 1587, his kingdom had expanded to include the coastal area around Matara in the south, the region just east of the town of Kotte, and the coastal areas between Negombo and Kalpitiya. Consequently, the Kingdom of Kotte, later Portuguese Ceylon, was reduced to a narrow coastal strip approximately 50 kilometers wide, stretching from Negombo to Galle, along with the Kalpitiya peninsula.

Rajasingha I's reign was marked by territorial expansion and significant religious and cultural shifts, leaving a lasting legacy on Sri Lanka's history.

55.2.7 Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy and Nikapitiya Bandara of Sitawaka, a.k.a. Dom Felipe

55.2.7.1 Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy

Tikiri Bandara was the king of a vast kingdom that encompassed almost the entire island of Sri Lanka, except for the north and the narrow strip along the southwest coast known as the Kingdom of Kotte. Upon his death in 1592, he was succeeded by Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy.

Vimaladharmasuriya I reigned from 1592 until 1604 and was succeeded by Senarat of Kandy. He was married to Kusumasana Devi. The lineage and reasons for Vimaladharmasuriya I's succession are unclear. Some historical sources suggest that his father was a Kandyan chieftain named Virasundara Mudiyanse of Peradeniya.

Vimaladharmasuriya I had several pseudonyms, including Konappu Bandara, Don Joao of Austria (after being baptized in Goa following his escape from Sri Lanka during Tikiri Bandara's invasion of Kandy), and Don Juan Appuhamy. These names suggest a complex history, possibly referring to different periods in his life or even different individuals. It is generally accepted that his mother was Kosbokke Gedara Vimalu, after whom he took the name Vimaladharmasuriya.

Known to the Portuguese as Dom Joao of Austria, Vimaladharmasuriya I married Dona Catherina in 1594. This marriage was supported by the Portuguese, who presented him as the legitimate successor to the Kandyan throne. After renouncing Christianity and converting to Buddhism, he constructed a shrine for the Sacred Tooth Relic in Kandy, in Figure 51.2. This act was significant as it established Kandy, where his palace was, as the capital of all kingdoms in Sri Lanka.

Vimaladharmasuriya I's reign saw significant interactions with foreign powers. He allied with the Dutch through Joris van Spilbergen to combat the Portuguese. This alliance, mediated by Sebald de Weert and Admiral Wybrand van Warwijck, ultimately failed due to cultural misunderstandings and insults, resulting in the death of de Weert and 47 Dutchmen. However, a more successful alliance was formed in 1612 between the VOC (Dutch East India Company) and the Kingdom of Kandy, established by Marcellus de Boschouwer with Senarat of Kandy, Vimaladharmasuriya I's successor.

Vimaladharmasuriya I played a crucial role in the revival of Buddhism in Sri Lanka. His predecessor, Tikiri Bandara, had nearly eradicated Buddhism on the island. Vimaladharmasuriya I's conversion to Buddhism led him to import monks from Lower Burma to revitalize the religion. He also moved the Sacred Tooth Relic to Kandy from its previous hiding place at Delgamuwa Raja Maha Vihara in the Sabaragamuwa Province, solidifying Kandy's status as a religious center.

The Dutch, who had established a settlement in Japan since 1609, were well-known for their trade relations rather than religious missions. This settlement, initially located in Hirado on Kyushu and later moved to Nagasaki in 1641, facilitated trade between Europe and Asia. The Japanese tolerated the VOC due to their lack of religious agendas and their role in providing valuable information and trade goods. Despite the limited cultural exchange, the Dutch presence in Japan marked a significant period of interaction between the East and West. The author stayed several times in Japan, as illustrated in Figures 55.3.

In summary, Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy was a pivotal figure in Sri Lanka's history. His reign marked a period of religious revival, strategic alliances, and significant political maneuvers that shaped the island's future. His efforts to restore Buddhism and establish Kandy as a central kingdom had lasting impacts still evident in Sri Lanka today.

55.2.7.2 Nikapitiya Bandara of Sitawaka

In the late 16th century, the political landscape of Sri Lanka was marked by significant upheaval and power struggles. Following the death of King Rajasinghe I, the Kingdom of Kandy saw the ascension of Vimaladharmasuriya I. Concurrently, Nikapitiya Bandara rose to power as the King of Sitawaka. His reign, however, was short-lived and tumultuous. Nikapitiya Bandara's military commander, Aritta Kivendu Perumal, played a pivotal role in the kingdom's military and political affairs. Originating from Waddakuru in India, Aritta Kivendu Perumal brought a wealth of experience and a strategic mindset. His role extended beyond military command as he also served as the regent, leveraging his influence in the kingdom's governance.

The involvement of Maha Biso Bandara, the sister of the late King Rajasinghe I and the widow of Vidiya Bandara, further consolidated the regency. Maha Biso Bandara's political acumen and familial connections provided a semblance of stability in the otherwise volatile political environment of Sitawaka.

However, the stability of Sitawaka was soon threatened by external forces. The Kingdom of Kotte, emboldened by internal strife within Sitawaka, launched a series of campaigns to annex the territory. The ensuing conflict saw the gradual erosion of Sitawaka's power.

Amidst these turbulent times, Aritta Kivendu Perumal, capitalizing on the chaos, orchestrated a coup against Nikapitiya Bandara. Seizing the throne, Aritta Kivendu Perumal adopted the royal title of King Jayavira Bandara, thereby consolidating his authority over Sitawaka.

However, Nikapitiya Bandara's fate took a dramatic turn following his overthrow. Captured by the Portuguese, he was taken to Colombo, where he underwent baptism and received the Christian name Dom Felipe.

Recognizing the potential of leveraging him as a political pawn, the Portuguese sent him to Goa for further education. His journey continued to Portugal, where he was poised to enter the University of Coimbra, a prestigious institution known for its academic rigor. Tragically, Nikapitiya Bandara's life was cut short when he died in 1608, just as he was on the cusp of beginning his educational pursuits.

The stories of Nikapitiya Bandara and Aritta Kivendu Perumal are testaments to the complex and often turbulent nature of monarchical successions and the impact of foreign interventions on shaping the region's historical trajectory.

55.2.8 Senarat of Kandy

Senarat of Kandy was a pivotal figure in Sri Lanka's history, particularly during the early 17th century. He ruled the Kingdom of Kandy, in Figure 55.4, from 1604 until he died in 1635. Succeeding Vimaladharmasuriya I, Senarat's reign was a transitional period marked by internal consolidation and external conflict, notably with the Portuguese.

Senarat was married to Dona Catherina, the widow of Vimaladharmasuriya I, which strengthened his claim to the throne. His other marriages to Suriya Devi and Sama Devi, both daughters of the former king and Dona Catherina, further solidified his political alliances within the royal family. These strategic marriages ensured a continuity of power and stability within the Kandyan court.

Senarat's rule was challenged by ongoing conflicts with the Portuguese, who were intent on expanding their control over Sri Lanka. During his reign, the Portuguese managed to reconquer significant territories from Kandy, showcasing the persistent threat they posed. Senarat was not renowned for his military prowess, unlike some of his predecessors and successors. His reign is often characterized by the strategic, albeit sometimes passive, resistance to Portuguese advances rather than outright military victories.

Despite these challenges, Senarat maintained his rule until he died in 1635. He was succeeded by his son, Rajasinghe II of Kandy, who would later play a more aggressive role in resisting Portuguese influence. Senarat had other children, including Vijayapala and Kumarasinghe, who also held significant positions within the kingdom.

It is speculated that Senarat might have been a cousin of Vimaladharmasuriya I, which would explain his ascension to the throne following Vimaladharmasuriya I's death. This familial connection would have provided his rule an additional layer of legitimacy.

Senarat of Kandy's leadership, though not marked by military victories, played a crucial role in maintaining the sovereignty of the Kingdom of Kandy during a tumultuous period in Sri Lankan history.

55.2.9 Rajasinha II of Kandy

Rajasinha II of Kandy was the son of King Senarat of Kandy and Dona Catherina of Kandy, the widow of King Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy.

His reign, which spanned from 1635 to 1687, was marked by political intrigue and shifting alliances against the backdrop of European colonial ambitions in Asia. His seat of power was located in Senkadagala, now known as the city of Kandy.

The period of Rajasinha II's rule coincided with the rise of the Dutch East India Company (VOC) as a dominant power in Asia. The Dutch, having established a stronghold in Batavia (modern-day Jakarta), sought to curtail the influence of Portuguese Goa. This strategic goal aligned with the interests of the Kingdom of Kandy, leading to an alliance between the two entities against their common enemy, the Portuguese. In 1638, Rajasinha II signed an agreement with Adam Westerwolt of the VOC, marking the beginning of a collaborative effort to expel the Portuguese from Sri Lanka.

The alliance bore fruit with the capture of Batticaloa, the main port of the Kingdom of Kandy, in 1639. Following this, the Dutch, with Kandyan support, continued their military campaigns against the Portuguese, successfully seizing Galle in 1640. However, the geopolitical landscape in Europe influenced the course of events in Sri Lanka. The conclusion of the Eighty Years' War in Europe created a complex dynamic as the VOC, now recognizing an opportunity to further their interests, contemplated collaboration with the Portuguese, who were at that time united with the Spanish crown.

The alliance between the Dutch and the Sinhalese was disrupted by 1638, leading to a protracted period of conflict between the Sri Lankans and the VOC. Despite this setback, a new coalition was formed between the Kandyans and the Dutch in 1649, though this, too, was fraught with duplicity. The Treaty of Münster in 1648, which formally recognized the Netherlands as an independent state, emboldened the VOC's colonial ambitions. Their commitment to commercial dominance often led to treacherous actions, undermining their agreements with local powers.

Despite these betrayals, the Kandyans persisted in their efforts to drive out the Portuguese, relying on Dutch support. By 1656, the Dutch had achieved their objective, having ousted the Portuguese from their strongholds in Sri Lanka. However, once the Portuguese threat was eliminated, the Dutch reneged on their promises to the Kandyans, pushing them back to their highland territories without granting any territorial gains. This betrayal ignited further conflict, with the Kandyans now turning their resistance efforts towards the Dutch occupiers.

The narrative of Rajasinha II's era is one of resilience and strategic maneuvering in the face of colonial exploitation.

The Kandyans' continued resistance against foreign domination, first against the Portuguese and then against the Dutch, underscores the complexity of Sri Lanka's colonial history. While this summary focuses on the interactions with the Dutch and the Portuguese, it sets the stage for subsequent chapters that delve into the arrival of the de Silva family and the construction of the Fortress of Uduwara, highlighting the intricate web of alliances and conflicts that shaped the region.

Chapter 56

The Strategic Strongholds of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda

56.1 Introduction

To fully grasp the narrative explored in this book about Portuguese Ceylon and the role of Shirani's ancestors, it is essential to provide some background on the strategic strongholds of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda.

The history of Sri Lanka during the Portuguese colonial period is marked by a series of fierce and strategic resistances led by the indigenous kingdoms. Among the various sites of conflict, Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda stand out as significant battlegrounds where the determination and strategic understanding of the Sinhalese leaders were vividly demonstrated. Each location, with its unique geographical and strategic attributes, played pivotal roles in the resistance against Portuguese incursions and contributed to the broader struggle to preserve the island's sovereignty and cultural heritage.

Balana, located within the Alagalla Mountain Range in the Central Province, served as a vital defensive outpost for the Kandyan Kingdom. Its formidable fortress and strategic positioning along the Kadugannawa Pass made it a key site for monitoring and controlling access to the kingdom. The battles fought here were characterized by the effective use of natural defenses, showcasing the military ingenuity of the Kandyan rulers.

Thumpana, situated within the rugged terrain of the Central Province, was another crucial site of resistance. The engagements at Thumpana highlighted the use of guerrilla tactics and strategic ambushes by the Sinhalese forces against the Portuguese. The region's challenging topography provided a significant advantage to the local defenders, allowing them to mount a fierce resistance that contributed to the eventual decline of Portuguese power on the island.

Deewalkanda, a prominent rock formation in Uduwara along the Kalu Ganga, was a natural fortress for local leaders such as Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, better known as *Samarakoon.* The battles fought here exemplified the use of the local geography to orchestrate surprise attacks and defensive maneuvers. The resistance at Deewalkanda played a significant role in disrupting Portuguese supply lines and troop movements, further weakening their hold on the region.

The stories of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda provide a compelling narrative of resilience and strategic brilliance. These sites, each with unique challenges and tactical advantages, underscore the enduring spirit of resistance among the Sinhalese people. This chapter delves into the historical significance of these battlegrounds, exploring the strategies employed, the battles fought, and the legacy left behind by the fierce defenders of Sri Lanka's sovereignty.

56.2 Balana: A Strategic Outpost in the Alagalla Mountains

Balana, a village nestled in the Alagalla Mountain Range in Sri Lanka's Central Province, holds significant historical importance due to its strategic location and its role in the defense of the Kandyan Kingdom. This village, located within the Kandy District, is renowned for its formidable Balana Fort, shown in Figure 56.1. It was a critical military outpost during the Portuguese period and subsequent colonial eras. The fortress, perched on the rocky terrain between the Kadugannawa Pass and the Alagalla Mountain Range, exemplifies the military ingenuity of the Kandyan Kingdom and its efforts to thwart foreign invasions.

56.2.1 The Strategic Importance of Balana Fort

The Balana Fort was constructed to serve as a defensive bulwark for the Kandyan Kingdom, particularly against the incursions of European colonial powers. During the Portuguese period, the fort's strategic placement made it essential to the kingdom's defense system. The Alagalla mountains provided a natural barrier, and the fort's location offered a commanding view of the surrounding terrain, allowing the Kandyans to monitor and control access through the Kadugannawa Pass.

This region's rugged topography and dense forest cover made it difficult for invading forces to navigate, providing the Kandyans with a significant tactical advantage. The fortifications at Balana were crucial in repelling Portuguese attempts to penetrate the heart of the Kandyan Kingdom. The fort's robust construction and strategic location exemplify the era's military architecture and strategic planning, reflecting the Kandyan rulers' understanding of the terrain and using natural defenses to protect their sovereignty.

56.2.2 The Kadugannawa Pass: Gateway to the Kandyan Kingdom

The Kadugannawa Pass, located near Kadugannawa town in the Central Province, is another significant geographical feature that played a vital role in the history of Sri Lanka. Before the British constructed a road through this pass, it was a lookout point and a natural defense line for the Kandyan Kingdom. The pass lies along the Alagalla Mountain Range and is surrounded by prominent peaks such as Ambuluwawa, Knuckles, and Hanthana, further fortifying the region.

Historically, the pass was a critical gateway to the island's interior. Its steep inclines and narrow pathways made it a formidable obstacle for invading armies. The Kandyans exploited these geographical features to create a series of defensive positions, with Balana Fort being the most prominent among them. The fort's location near the pass allowed the Kandyans to monitor and control movement, making it difficult for any foreign power to advance without encountering significant resistance.

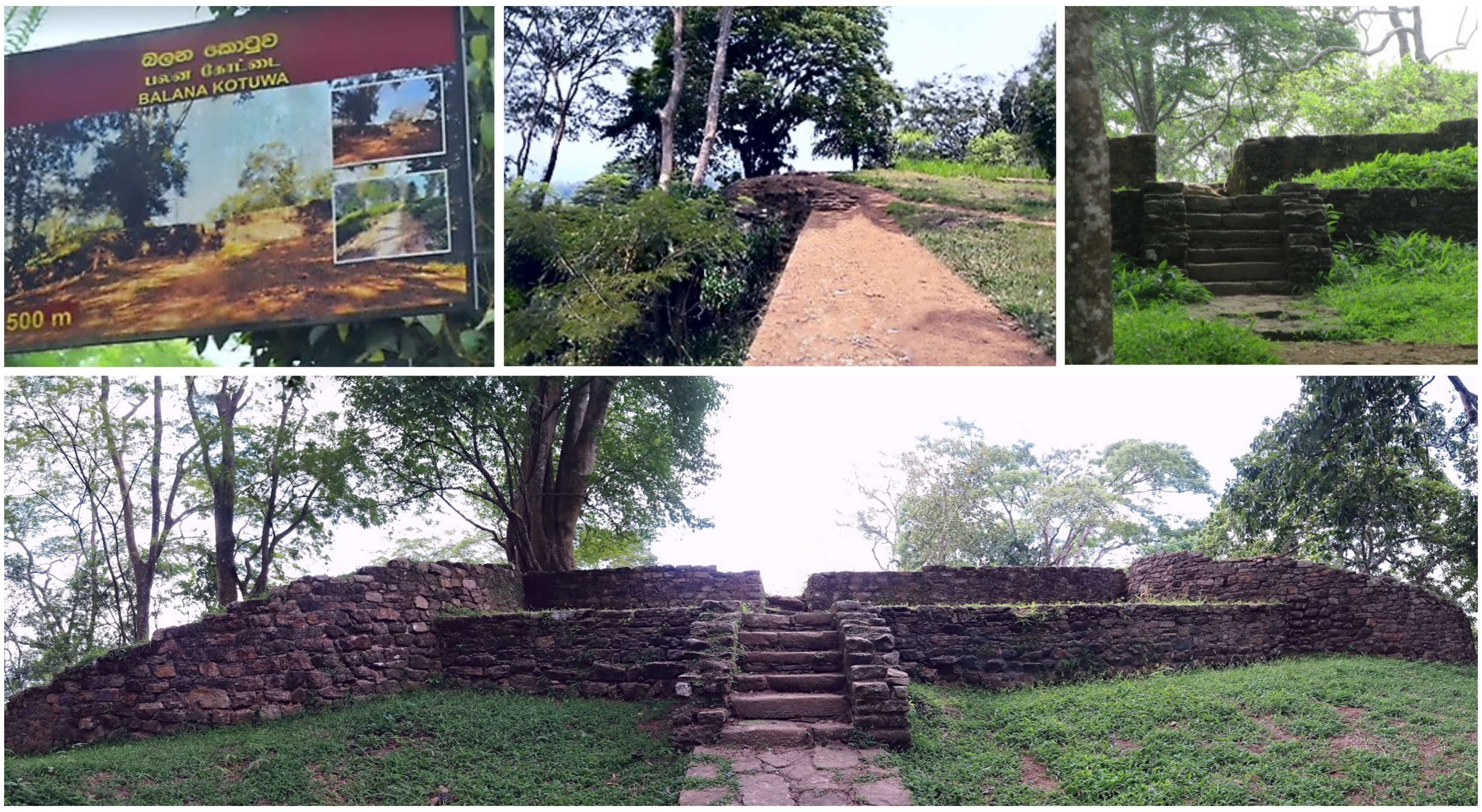


Figure 56.1: *Balana Fort served as a critical military outpost during the Portuguese period and subsequent colonial eras. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

56.2.3 Portuguese Incursions and Battles at Balana

During the Portuguese period, several military engagements underscored the strategic importance of Balana and the Kadugannawa Pass. The Portuguese, aiming to expand their control over the island, faced fierce resistance from the Kandyans. The Balana Fort served as a key defensive position in these conflicts. The rugged terrain and the fort's fortifications enabled the Kandyans to mount effective defenses against the better-armed Portuguese forces.

One of the notable battles in this region was the Battle of Randeniwela in 1630, where the Kandyans, led by King Senarat and Prince Maha Astana, defeated the Portuguese. The victory at Randeniwela was a testament to the effectiveness of the Kandyan defense strategies, which relied heavily on the natural fortifications provided by the Alagalla Mountain Range and the Balana Fort.

56.2.4 The British Era and the Kadugannawa Pass

The strategic importance of the Kadugannawa Pass persisted into the British colonial period. The British, recognizing the need for a more direct route to Kandy, constructed a new road through the pass in the 1820s. This project, led by Captain Dawson, involved piercing a rock at the Kadugannawa Pass to create what is now known as the Kadugannawa Tunnel. The tunnel and the new road significantly improved access to the Kandyan highlands, facilitating the British consolidation of power in the region.

The construction of the Colombo-Kandy road through the Kadugannawa Pass was a remarkable engineering feat of its time. The road's incline begins at 290 feet above sea level, passing through rugged terrain and reaching its peak near the Kadugannawa Dawson Tower at 1690 feet above sea level. This new route enhanced military and administrative control, boosting trade and communication between Colombo and Kandy.

56.3 Thumpana: A Battlefield of Portuguese Conflict in Sri Lanka

Thumpana, a historical site in Sri Lanka, is recognized for its strategic importance and the significant battles fought there during the Portuguese colonial period. Situated within the island's intricate topography, Thumpana served as a crucial battleground in the resistance efforts of the Sinhalese kingdoms against Portuguese encroachment. This region's historical relevance is underscored by its role in the broader narrative of Portuguese Ceylon and the fierce resistance mounted by the indigenous forces.

56.3.1 Strategic Location of Thumpana

Thumpana's geographical position contributed to its strategic importance. Located in the Central Province of Sri Lanka, Thumpana lies within a region characterized by rugged terrain, dense forests, and mountainous landscapes. These natural features provided a formidable defense mechanism for the Sinhalese forces against the better-armed and organized Portuguese troops. The area's challenging topography impeded the movement of large armies and offered numerous opportunities for ambushes and guerrilla tactics.

56.3.2 Portuguese Expansion and the Battle of Thumpana

The Portuguese arrived in Sri Lanka in the early 16th century to establish control over the island's lucrative spice trade and exert political dominance. They faced significant resistance from the local kingdoms, notably the Kingdom of Kandy, which sought to preserve its sovereignty. Thumpana became one of the many sites where this struggle for control unfolded.

One of the most notable engagements in Thumpana occurred during the conflicts that marked the Portuguese attempts to subjugate the Kandyan Kingdom. The battle at Thumpana was symbolic of the fierce resistance offered by the Kandyans. Utilizing their knowledge of the local terrain, the Kandyan forces, under the leadership of their kings and military strategists, launched effective defensive and offensive operations against the Portuguese.

56.3.3 The Dynamics of Warfare at Thumpana

The battles at Thumpana were characterized by the use of guerrilla tactics and strategic ambushes by the Sinhalese forces. The dense forests and uneven terrain provided ideal conditions for these tactics. The Kandyans, adept at navigating their homeland, utilized these advantages to launch surprise attacks on Portuguese encampments and supply lines. These tactics significantly hampered the Portuguese, who were more accustomed to conventional European warfare.

The Sinhalese forces also constructed temporary fortifications and utilized natural barriers to create defensive strongholds. These positions were often well-hidden and difficult to assault, forcing the Portuguese to engage in protracted and costly campaigns. The resilience and resourcefulness of the Kandyans at Thumpana exemplify the broader resistance efforts against colonial domination.

56.3.4 Historical Impact and Legacy

The battles fought at Thumpana were part of the more considerable resistance against Portuguese colonial ambitions in Sri Lanka. These conflicts significantly contributed to the eventual decline of Portuguese power on the island. The sustained resistance, exemplified by the engagements at Thumpana, demonstrated the determination of the Sinhalese kingdoms to preserve their autonomy and cultural identity. The legacy of Thumpana is integral to the history of Portuguese Ceylon. It stands as a testament to the strategic insight and resilience of the Sinhalese forces. Although less renowned than other battlegrounds, the site played a crucial role in the protracted struggle for control over Sri Lanka. The lessons learned from the warfare at Thumpana influenced subsequent resistance strategies against other colonial powers, including the Dutch and the British.

56.4 Deewalkanda: The Rocky Stronghold of Uduwara and the Battles of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)

Deewalkanda, a prominent rock in Uduwara along the Kalu Ganga in Sri Lanka, holds significant historical importance due to the battles fought there, particularly during the resistance against Portuguese incursions. This natural fortress, situated strategically, served as a vital defensive position for local leaders such as *Samarakoon*, who played a crucial role in the resistance against colonial forces. The history of Deewalkanda is intertwined with the broader narrative of Sri Lankan resistance and the efforts to preserve the island's sovereignty and cultural heritage.

56.4.1 Strategic Importance of Deewalkanda

Deewalkanda, situated in the Uduwara region along the Kalu Ganga (Black River), is a remarkable natural formation that provides a formidable defensive stronghold. The rocky terrain and elevated position made it ideal for monitoring enemy movements and launching defensive operations. The Kalu Ganga, winding through the dense forests and rugged landscapes, added a layer of natural defense, complicating the logistics for any invading force.

56.4.2 The Battles of Deewalkanda and the Role of *Samarakoon*

During the Portuguese colonial period, Deewalkanda emerged as a critical site of resistance. *Samarakoon*, a prominent local leader, utilized the natural fortifications of Deewalkanda to mount a determined defense against Portuguese forces. The rock's strategic position allowed *Samarakoon* to effectively coordinate guerrilla tactics, ambushes, and defensive maneuvers, leveraging the challenging terrain to his advantage. One of the critical battles at Deewalkanda involved *Samarakoon*'s forces launching surprise attacks on Portuguese troops attempting to penetrate deeper into the interior regions of Sri Lanka. The dense forest cover and the complex network of waterways in the area provided ample opportunities for ambushes. *Samarakoon*'s intimate knowledge of the local geography allowed him to orchestrate these attacks precisely, significantly disrupting Portuguese supply lines and troop movements.

56.4.3 Guerrilla Warfare and Defensive Strategies

The warfare at Deewalkanda was characterized by guerrilla tactics, which proved highly effective against the conventional military strategies employed by the Portuguese. *Samarakoon*'s forces utilized the natural barriers provided by the rock and the surrounding landscape to create hidden defensive positions. These positions were well-camouflaged and challenging for the Portuguese to locate and assault, allowing the defenders to inflict substantial casualties and retreat to safety when necessary.

The steep inclines and rocky outcrops of Deewalkanda made it arduous for the Portuguese to launch direct assaults. The defenders capitalized on this by setting up defensive lines that forced the attackers to navigate treacherous terrain, slowing their advance and making them vulnerable to attacks from elevated positions. This use of natural fortifications was a hallmark of the resistance strategies employed by Sri Lankan leaders like *Samarakoon*.

56.4.4 Historical Impact and Legacy

The resistance at Deewalkanda, led by *Samarakoon*, played a significant role in the broader struggle against Portuguese colonial ambitions in Sri Lanka. Local forces' ability to effectively utilize natural fortifications and employ guerrilla tactics demonstrated the resilience and strategic ingenuity of the Sinhalese leaders. The battles at Deewalkanda contributed to the eventual weakening of Portuguese control and catalyzed resistance against subsequent colonial powers.

The legacy of Deewalkanda is a testament to the enduring spirit of resistance among the Sri Lankan people. The site symbolizes the determination to defend sovereignty and cultural identity against foreign domination. The strategic use of natural fortifications at Deewalkanda influenced resistance strategies in other parts of the island, underscoring the importance of understanding and leveraging the local geography in military conflicts.

56.5 Conclusion

The historical sites of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda collectively underscore the strategic and historical significance of the Central Province of Sri Lanka in the broader narrative of resistance against Portuguese colonialism. Each location, with its unique

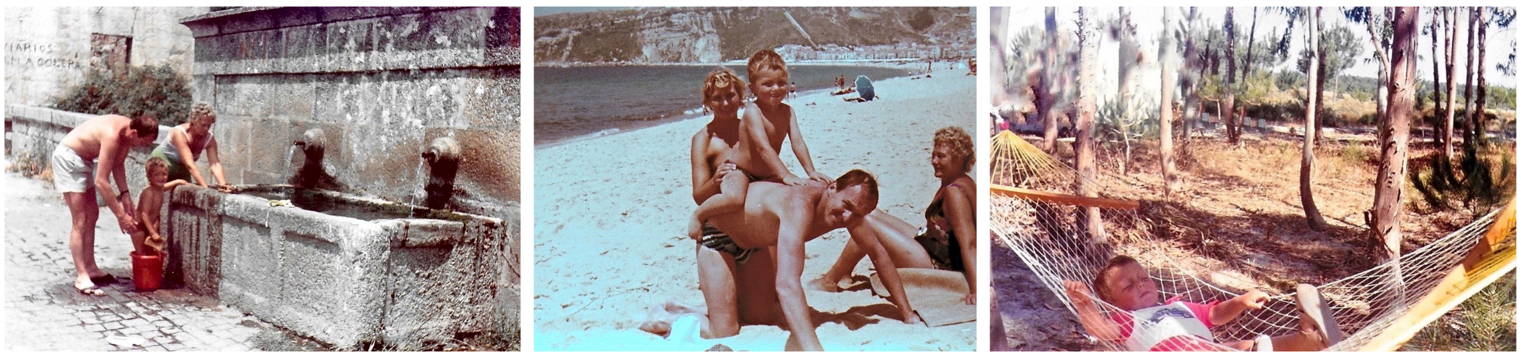


Figure 56.2: *From left to right, we see Portugal 1979, Maurice A. Declercq, the author, and Anna Den Dauw at a water tank. Then, 1979, Portugal, Nazare, Nelly M. Vangheluwe, the author, Maurice A. Declercq, Anna Den Dauw. Finally, in 1979, Melides, Portugal, the author. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.3: *1980, the author with a local friend in Cascais, Portugal, near Lisbon. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

geographical and strategic attributes, played a crucial role in the defense efforts of the Sinhalese kingdoms, highlighting their determination to resist foreign domination.

Balana and the Kadugannawa Pass exemplify the strategic understanding and resilience of the Kandyan Kingdom. The Balana Fort, with its formidable defenses and strategic location, served as a critical position in repelling Portuguese incursions. The challenging terrain of the Kadugannawa Pass provided a natural defense line and a vital gateway to the island's interior, underscoring its enduring significance into the British colonial period.

Thumpana's historical significance lies in its strategic location, and the fierce battles fought there, which are marked by the resourcefulness and resilience of the Indigenous forces. The engagements at Thumpana, characterized by guerrilla tactics and the use of natural defenses, reflect the determination of the Sinhalese kingdoms to preserve their sovereignty against foreign invaders.

Deewalkanda, with its strategic location and natural fortifications, stands as a testament to the effectiveness of guerrilla warfare and the resilience of local leaders such as Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, *Samarakoon.* The battles fought at this rocky stronghold highlight the broader struggle for sovereignty and cultural preservation, a powerful reminder of the Sinhalese leaders' strategic ingenuity and enduring spirit.

The legacies of Balana, Thumpana, and Deewalkanda form a vital chapter in Sri Lanka's history. They reflect the enduring spirit of resistance against colonial oppression and the strategic importance of these formidable battlegrounds. These sites remain constant symbols of the resistance efforts that shaped the course of Sri Lankan history, showcasing the resilience and strategic understanding of the island's defenders.

56.6 The Approach and Arrival of Portuguese until Establishment of the Portuguese Kingdom of Kotte

O. M. da Silva Cosme[1] is a professional lawyer and also historian. He researched for his book in Sri Lanka, Goa, and Lisbon. As mentioned above, Goa was the capital of the Portuguese *Estado da India*, of civil and ecclesiastical administration, trade, commerce, and social and cultural life. It remained Portuguese until it was annexed to India in 1961.

Fidalgo means Portuguese nobleman, similar to the Spanish term *Hidalgo.* In Sinhala, there used to be the word *Pidalguwa*, derived

Figure 56.4: *A visit to China without seeing a section of the Great Wall would be incomplete. Marco Polo, the Venetian merchant and explorer (1254-1324), famous for his journey to Asia, including China, did not witness the wall during his visit. This was because a significant portion of the wall had not been constructed during his travels. Accompanied by his father, Niccolò Polo, and his uncle Maffeo Polo, Marco Polo's exploration extended beyond China, encompassing Malacca, Sri Lanka, and India. Their return journey included traversing the Arabian Sea to Hormuz and opting for a land route back to Venice. They traveled around Jaffna in North Sri Lanka before continuing their journey. The attached picture depicts a section of the Great Wall near Beijing, taken on September 1, 2005. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] O. M. da Silva Cosme, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656), The Portuguese in Sri Lanka,' Limited edition of 350 copies, copy no. 31 and signed by the author, published in Colombo, Sri Lanka, in 1990, by Harwoods Publishers, 38 1/1/, Dudley Senanayake Mawatha, Colombo 8, and printed by Evangel Press Limited, 490/8 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka.

Figure 56.5: *1982, Morocco, Tanger, the author, and Jeanette Verbrugghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

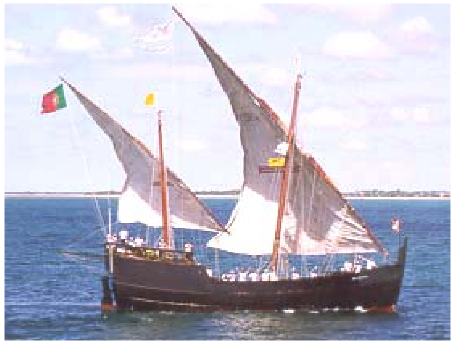


Figure 56.6: *A small Caravel with two lateen sails. The author's team is involved in a major European project, including Greece and Portugal, to investigate ship hulls for defects and biofouling using a combination of robotics and ultrasound. Proper detection and maintenance significantly reduce the cost of modern container ships in terms of diesel consumption. In the future, naval transport will likely depend again on the wind and other harvested energy forms. Courtesy of the Navy of Brazil.*

Figure 56.7: *1981, Dakar in Senegal with relatives and acquaintances of President, writer, and philosopher Léopold Sédar Senghor and at the Presidential Palace in Dakar, Senegal (Courtesy of President Abdou Diouf). The photo in the middle was taken at Hotel le Meridien in Dakar, Senegal. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

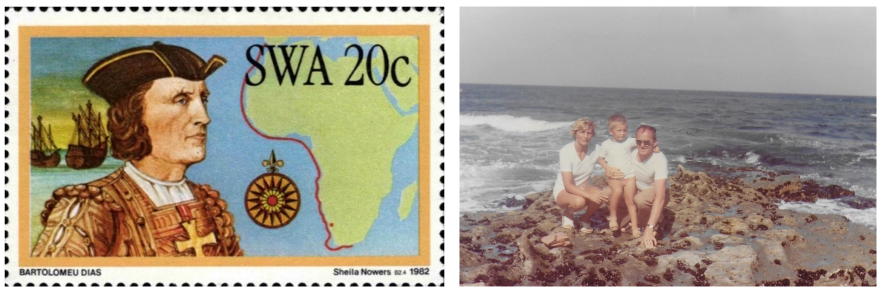


Figure 56.8: *A stamp depicting Bartolomeu Dias; and 1979, the author with his parents on the Portuguese coast. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

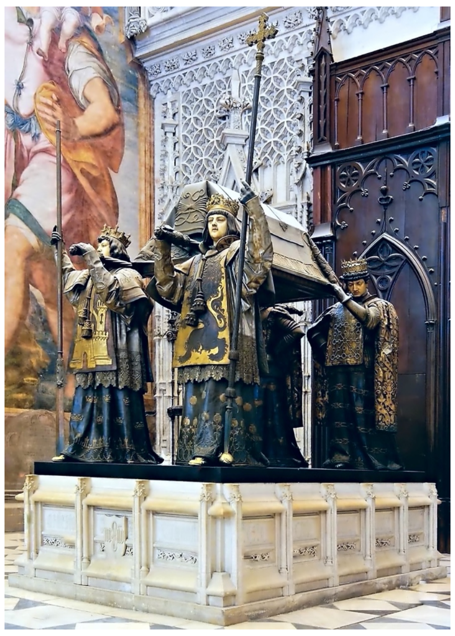


Figure 56.9: *The tomb of Christopher Columbus in Seville, Spain. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

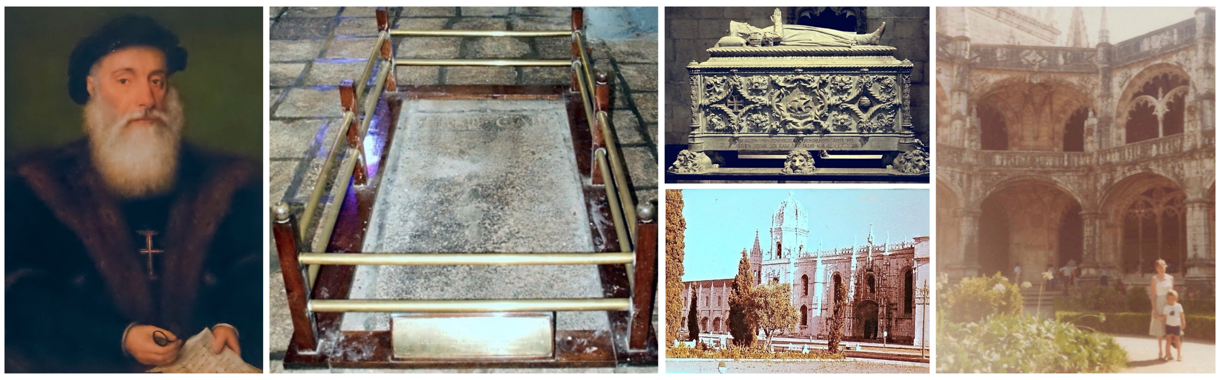


Figure 56.10: *From left to right, we find a Portrait of Vasco Da Gama, Viceroy of India, around 1525; the original tomb of Vasco da Gama at Kochi in India (Saint Francis church); a 1979 photo of Mosteiro dos Jerónimos at Belém, where Vasco da Gama was (re)buried in Lisboa, Portugal; the tomb of Vasco da Gama in Lisboa, Portugal, in 1979; and a 1980 Belem visit in Lisboa, Portugal, including the tomb of Vasco da Gama. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.11: *1979, the Portuguese coast. Snapshot of a moving image. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

from the Portuguese name[2]. By the way, 'Portugal' comes from '*Cale*,' which was transformed into *Portus Cale* and became *Portugal* around 700.

When they arrived in Sri Lanka, it was evident that the Portuguese must have been eager to adopt place names such as Galle in the country's southwest because it sounded similar to what they knew.

Also, the port of Colombo must have sounded familiar as it is one of the European forms of Columbus. However, the similarity is a coincidence as the town existed already before the arrival of the Portuguese, explained further and also in Chapter 52.

As was mentioned above, the motivation to find India along a maritime route originated from a blockage of the land route to India. Indeed, from around 1450 onwards, European trade was in dire straits because the traditional land routes to Asia had become unsafe after the Mongol empire's breakup. Also, there were hostilities caused by the Ottomans, who made commerce with Asia along the Mediterranean Sea and the Middle East almost impossible.

Therefore, the West became obsessed with finding new sea routes to Asia. Henry of Portugal was perhaps the first to transform the desire into actual policy. Indeed, the Portuguese were the most experienced seafarers over actual rough seas, for instance, through trade along the Atlantic to France and the southern and northern Netherlands.

Still frustrated with the Moors, Henry wanted to spread Christianity south into Africa, again along the Atlantic coast. The Portuguese conquest of Ceuta in North Africa also increased the Portuguese drive in that direction.

The author visited Portugal in 1979, 1980, and 1981 and still has sweet memories of those journeys. Some pictures are shown in Figures 56.2 and 56.3.

56.6.1 Explorations and Navigation that Paved the Road to Sri Lanka

As da Silva states in his book, '*The voyages of discovery, make a wonderful saga of romance, deeds of daring, adventure, human suffering and endurance; tragedy and cruelty run throughout their history, making every page absorbing and interesting.*' Yet, they may have had a great time upon arrival, such as in 56.35 on page 1104.

The Portuguese went to India step by step and discovered place after place.

The Portuguese knew very well where India, China, and Japan were located, thanks to Marco Polo (who had never seen the Great Wall in Figure 56.4), the Venetians, and the Arabs. Still, they searched a route around Africa to circumvent the monopoly of the Arabs and Venetians.

It was in 1418 that the island of Porto Santo was visited, followed by Madeira in 1419. The Portuguese visited the Azores between 1427 and 1431.

Note that Flemish persons were also involved in the conquest of the Azores. Indeed, there was a secure commerce connection between Flanders and Portugal and between Flanders and Spain.

Cape Bojador down the African coast was visited in 1434, and Rio de Oro in 1436. In 1437, an unsuccessful attempt to capture Tanger was made in Figure 56.5. In 1439 the Azores were colonised. Note that the Azores were not habited before the Portuguese arrival. From 1445 onward, the Azores exported sugar.

The Portuguese could sail deeper down the African coast thanks to lighter ships such as the caravel with 2 or 3 masts and lateen sails, sometimes square-rigged. A lateen, also called a Latin rig, is a triangular sail mounted at an angle on the mast. It existed for centuries in the Mediterranean, but it had not been considered before for use on ocean ships. In contrast to Caracks, which had mainly rectangular sails, Caravels, as in Figure 56.6, were equipped primarily with lateen sails, were minor, and were better capable of tacking against the wind.

Interestingly, the Caravels were very popular, and they were also used. An armada consisted of different ships, probably because each had its military function, such as Caracks being the floating fortresses and Caravels being very maneuverable, even against the wind. Military ships were quickly converted to commercial ones, and vice versa, or sometimes both functions were combined simultaneously.

1443, the Portuguese reached the Bay of Arguin; in 1444, they reached the Cape Verde Islands. Dinas Dias reached the mouth of the Senegal River in 1445. In 1445 they reached the Gambia, and in 1456 they reached the Cape Verde Islands.

---

[2] Note that 'f' traditionally did not exist in Singhalese and was automatically substituted by 'p' . For instance, 'Fanta' ® was pronounced 'Panta'

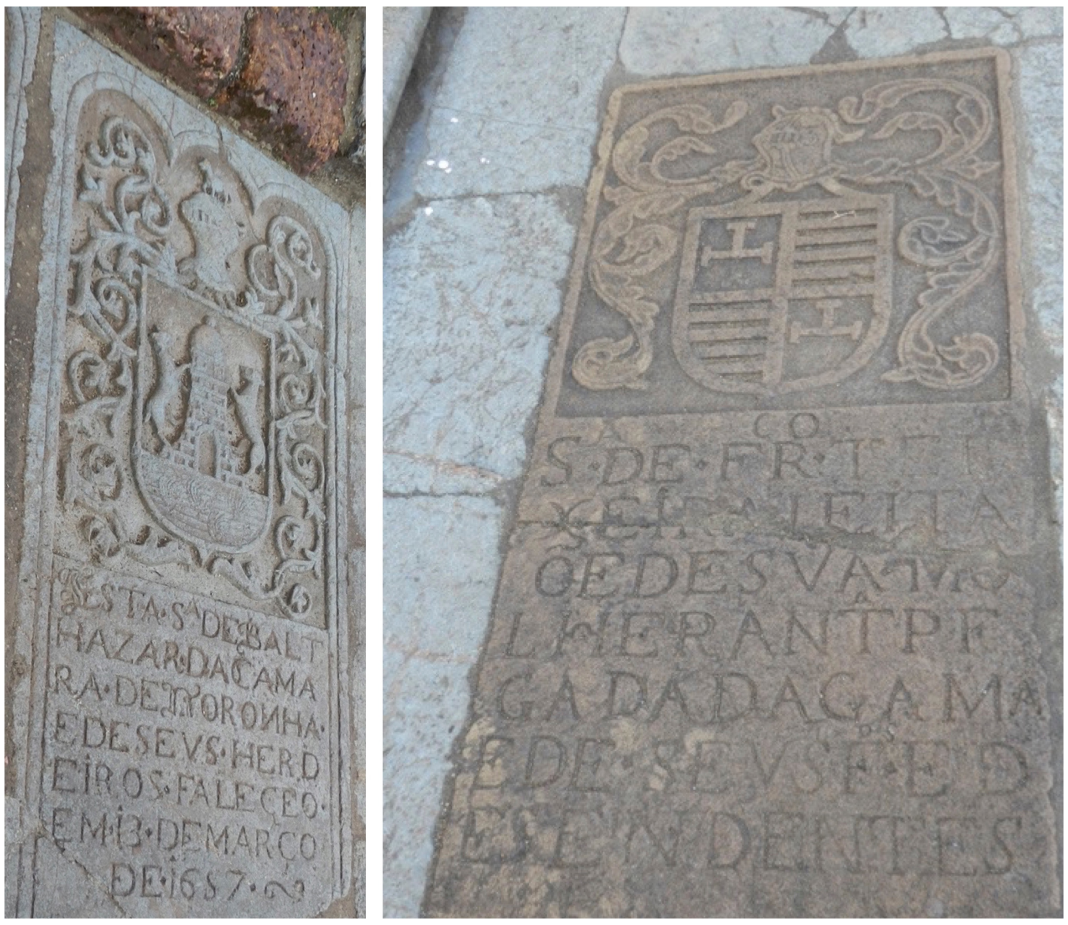

ESTA·S^A·DE·BALT
HAZAR·DA·CAMA
RA·DE·NORONHA·
E·DE·SEUS·HERD
EIROS·FALECEO·
EM·13·DE·MARCO
DE·1657·

Figure 56.12: *Two graves of Da Gama in the Saint Augustin Church of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

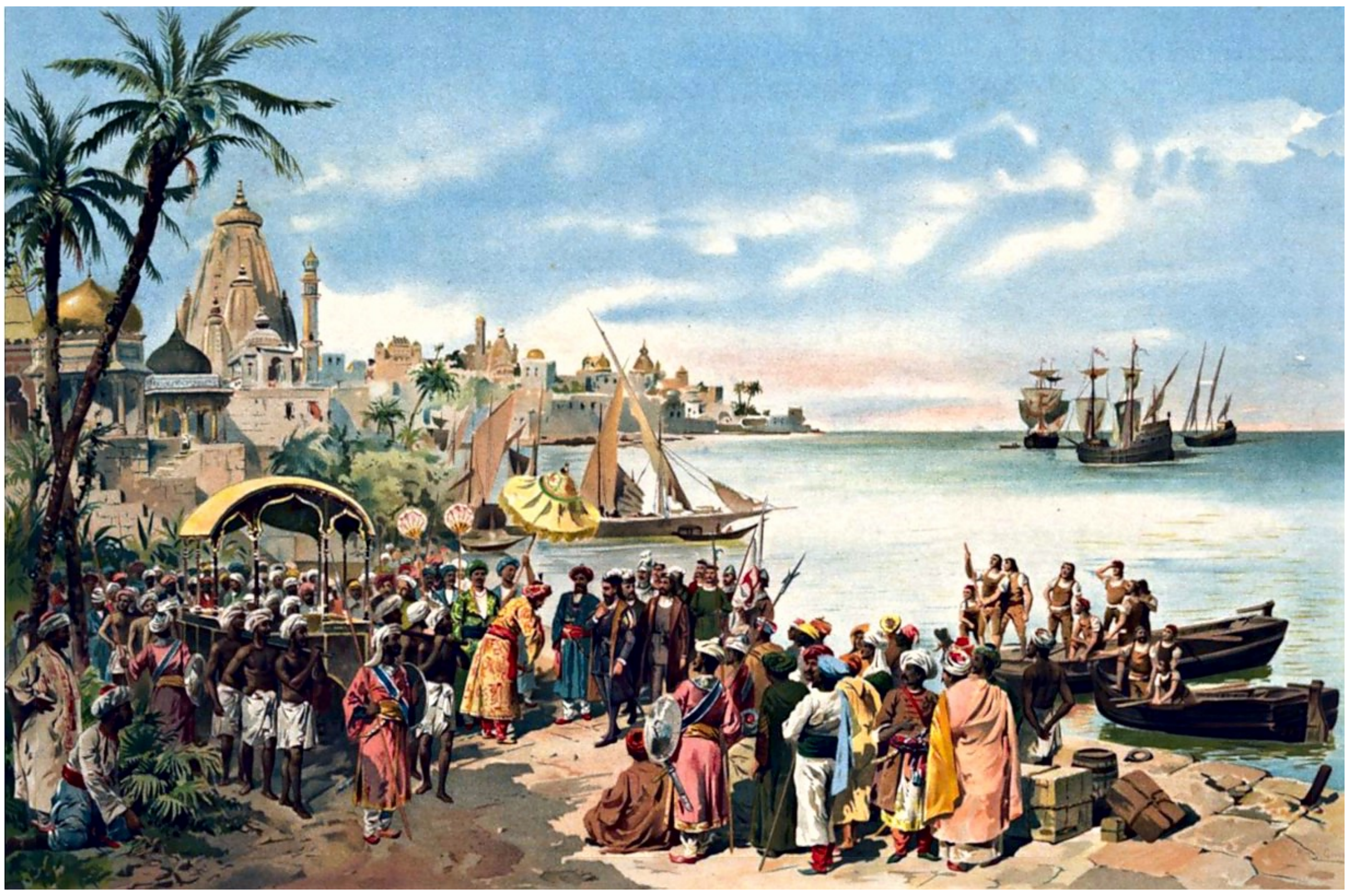


Figure 56.13: *A depiction of Vasco da Gama's arrival at Calicut in 1498 by Alfredo Roque-Gameiro. The three Portuguese vessels shown on the top-right of the image are two Carracks and one Caravel.* 🅮

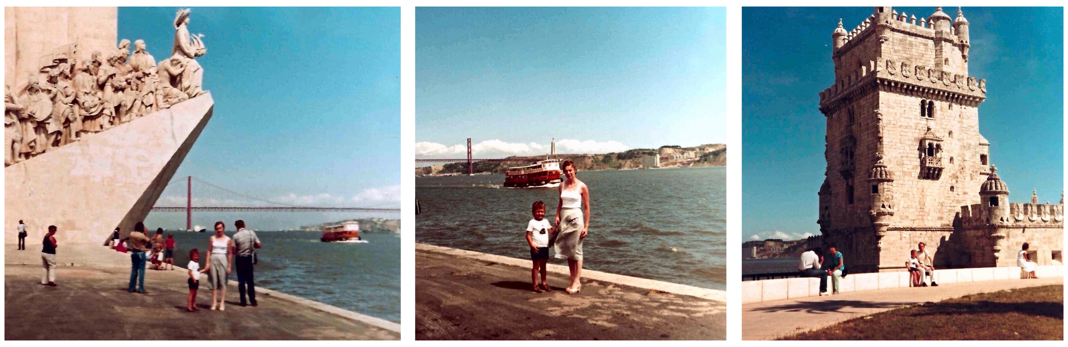


Figure 56.14: *In 1980, the author enjoyed the Tagus River with Pierre Vangheluwe and Jeanette Verbrugghe and visited Torre de Belém. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.15: *Pedro Álvares Cabral.*

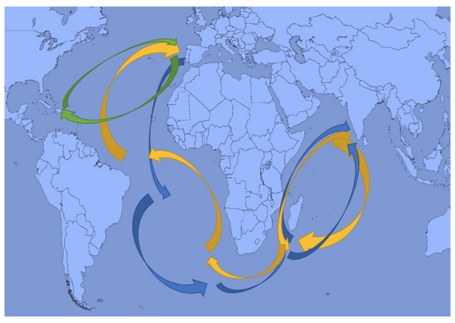


Figure 56.16: *Schematic of the sea routes to Asia and America. The Green arrows indicate the road back and forth from Lisbon or Cadiz to Cuba. The blue arrows show the path to India, and the yellow ones show the route from India. In the East of Africa, sailing around Madagascar or remaining close to the coast was an option. The Iberians discovered these routes, which the VOC, the British Empire, and the French later exploited. The departure was in Cape Verde's direction from Iberia, while the return was by the Azores. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The author visited those areas in 1981, in Figure 56.7. The Portuguese hoped to find a new route to India from that moment onwards because Africa's coastline turned eastwards. As we know, they would later be disappointed when they discovered that the coast turned South again further, but they did not give up and would continue, step by step, to sail more deeply to the South of Africa and would then finally discover that they were floating around the continent towards India.

In 1458, military expeditions began under King Alfonso V, who must have dreamed of conquering new areas overseas when watching the Portuguese coast as in Figure 56.8.

Indeed, in 1458, the first such expedition was sent to Morocco.

By 1460, when King Henry died, Africa's coast had been reached until Sierra Leone. In 1471, Tanger and Arzila were conquered. Between 1481 and 1482, a fortress was constructed at Elmina in the Gulf of Guinea, which served as a trading post, called *Sao Jorge da Mina.*

With their misinformed history classes at school, Belgians think of Livingston when considering the Congo River.

However, it was Diogo Cam who, in 1482, discovered the mouth of the Congo. The same person reached Cape Cross in 1486. By Pero da Covilha in 1487, the Portuguese found that India could be reached through a land route via Egypt to the Red Sea and the Indian Ocean. It gave them hope that it must have been possible to travel around Africa, which motivated them to sail further South to find the continent's southernmost tip.

In 1488, Bartolomeu Dias, in Figure 56.8, rounded the southern end of Africa and sailed into the Indian Ocean. He called the southern tip the '*Cape of Storms*,' later called the '*Cape of Good Hope*.'

Indeed, a pillar was found in 1938 in False Island, about 30 miles from the Great Fish River, and proved that the Portuguese were there in the year known to historians.

In 1477, Christopher Columbus, whose tomb is seen in Figure 56.9, settled in Lisbon, the center of cosmography and astronomy. Later, he went to Madeira and also Sao Jorge da Mina. Being experienced as a sailor, he wanted to sail west to China (then called *Cathay*). He believed, or at least argued, that Japan (then called *Cipango*) was just 25000 nautical miles west of the islands of the Canaries in the Atlantic.

We should also note that Columbus's brother was a cartographer in Lisbon, and Columbus' wife belonged to one of Portugal's most prominent families, Perestrello e Moniz. Nevertheless, Columbus needed help convincing the Portuguese King John II to financially support his efforts to find Asia in the West. Indeed, the Portuguese were focused on their search to go around Africa to India.

Finally, Columbus was supported by Ferdinand and Isabella from Spain. After discovering Cuba, Columbus believed that he had found Ptolemy's *Golden Chersonese* (i.e., the Malay Peninsula) and passed Cipango.

In the framework of the many stories about the actual identity of Christopher Columbus, we must emphasize here that Christopher Columbus' wife was the daughter of a Portuguese nobleman of Lombardian descent. This is the only indisputable link with Genua. He either married her because of this Genoese link, or he married her because her father was a Portuguese nobleman. Both options make sense.[3]

The discovery of the New World by Christopher Columbus on behalf of Castile caused a dispute between the Spanish and the Portuguese. According to a treaty between both, Castile was not supposed to interfere with the Atlantic's Portuguese activities. Pope Alexander V, a Spaniard, issued bulls to protect both countries' interests.

This was done in 1493 by a line 345 miles beyond the Azores and the Cape Verde Islands. The idea was simple. Anything West of this line would be Spanish. Everything east would be Portuguese. The Portuguese were more experienced than the Spanish and knew that if they wanted to go around Africa, they would have to use the wind South of the equator, bringing them further West

Figure 56.17: *In November 1997, the author went on a catamaran a few miles from Sri Lanka near Kalutara. The sea was calm, as Figure 56.18 explained. When the monsoon causes north-western winds, the sea is usually very rough, so swimming or navigating in June and July is perilous. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[3] The only thing that does not make sense is that the Genoese theory of the birth of Columbus states that he was the son of a wool weaver, a middle-class man. Even though documents show that there was such a wool weaver in Genua who had a son, Christopher, whose family name was Columbus (all in the Ligurian format), it should not be used as conclusive evidence that he was born in Genua. A name is certainly not unique. For this reason, we should not ab initio reject the Catalan claim of Columbus's identity and the disguise of his true identity caused by the competition between the Crowns of Castile and Aragon. Upon his first return from America, we should remember that Columbus arrived in Barcelona. There is also a Portuguese claim that we should keep in mind. The fact is that most historians are convinced, based on documentation, that Columbus was, indeed, Genoese. The point that many people still doubt is beneficial for supporting further investigations, such as DNA analysis. The reader may also check Chapter 8.6

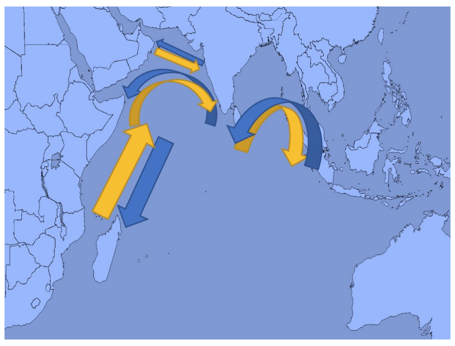


Figure 56.18: *Wind patterns of the Monsoon. Yellow is summer, and blue is Winter. For instance, the West Coast of Sri Lanka has a very calm sea in Winter because the water is not disturbed by the wind, as it's tranquil in the shadow of the island for wind coming from the Northeast. In Summer, however, the sea is rough, and there are also rains coming from the Arabian Sea. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

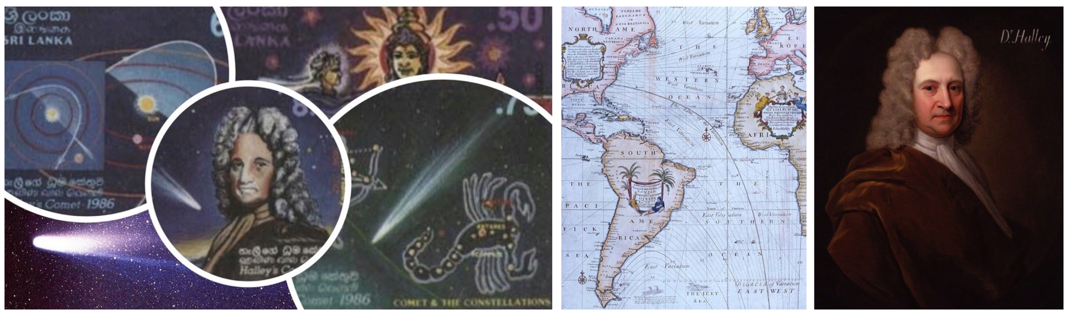


Figure 56.19: *Right is Edmund Halley, before 1722. Courtesy of the National Portrait Gallery. In the middle is a map produced in 1702 by Edmund Halley, and it shows the deviations of the magnetic lines on the Atlantic Ocean. The author has sweet memories of the stamp on the left. In 1986, Sri Lanka issued stamps of Halley and his comet. Edmund Halley had discovered that several reported comets were the same re-appearing one. The one named after him is visible from Earth every 75 years. The last time was in March 1986; we expect it again around 2061. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.20: *The author saw the Southern Cross for the first time during his visit to Melbourne in, Australia in March 2003. The author promised his eldest son that he would snap pictures of kangaroos in Australia and take a one-day tour just before the beginning of his congress. On that tour, there was an American couple with their daughter. The father had a good conversation with the author about Australia. At some point, the father advised his daughter about a particular problem. He urged his daughter to 'always keep walking, no matter what.' The author has always remembered these words and keeps them close to the heart. No matter your problem, 'keep walking' is still the best solution, even if you only take small steps at a time. During that tour, the blue mountains were visible in the distance, named after their color caused by diffraction and Lord Rayleigh's first explanation. The latter is John William Strutt (1842-1919), who is considered the father of acoustics, although he also worked in optics. (Declercq de Silva Archive) Left, we see an image of John William Strutt (1842-1919), Rayleigh's lord and modern Acoustics's father.*

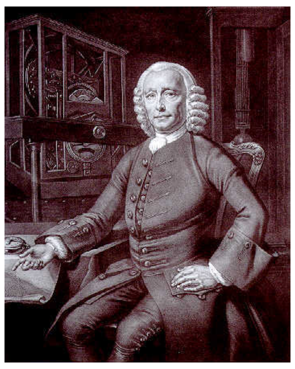


Figure 56.21: *Portrait of John Harrison (1693-1776), by Philippe Joseph Tassaert (1732-1803), after an original painting of 1767.*

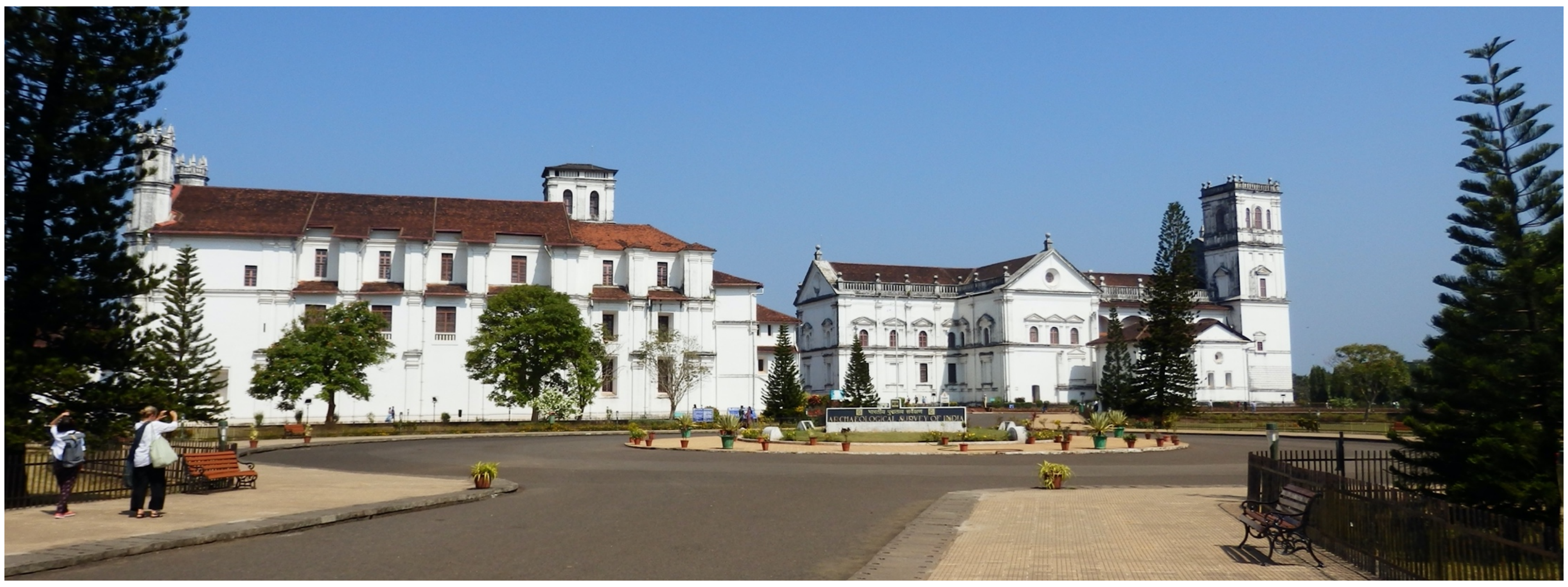


Figure 56.22: *The downtown of old Goa in India. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

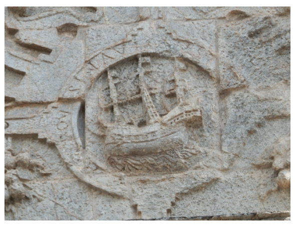


Figure 56.23: *Portuguese ship sculptured above the Santa Monica church entrance of Goa (Institute Mater Dei Santa Monica Old Goa 403402). (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.24: *The author, in 1985, In Koggala, just south of Galle. When the Portuguese arrived in 1505 near the shore, they must have seen the stilt fisherman near the beach had they been there. Historians, however, agree that the practice originated in WWII because of food shortage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

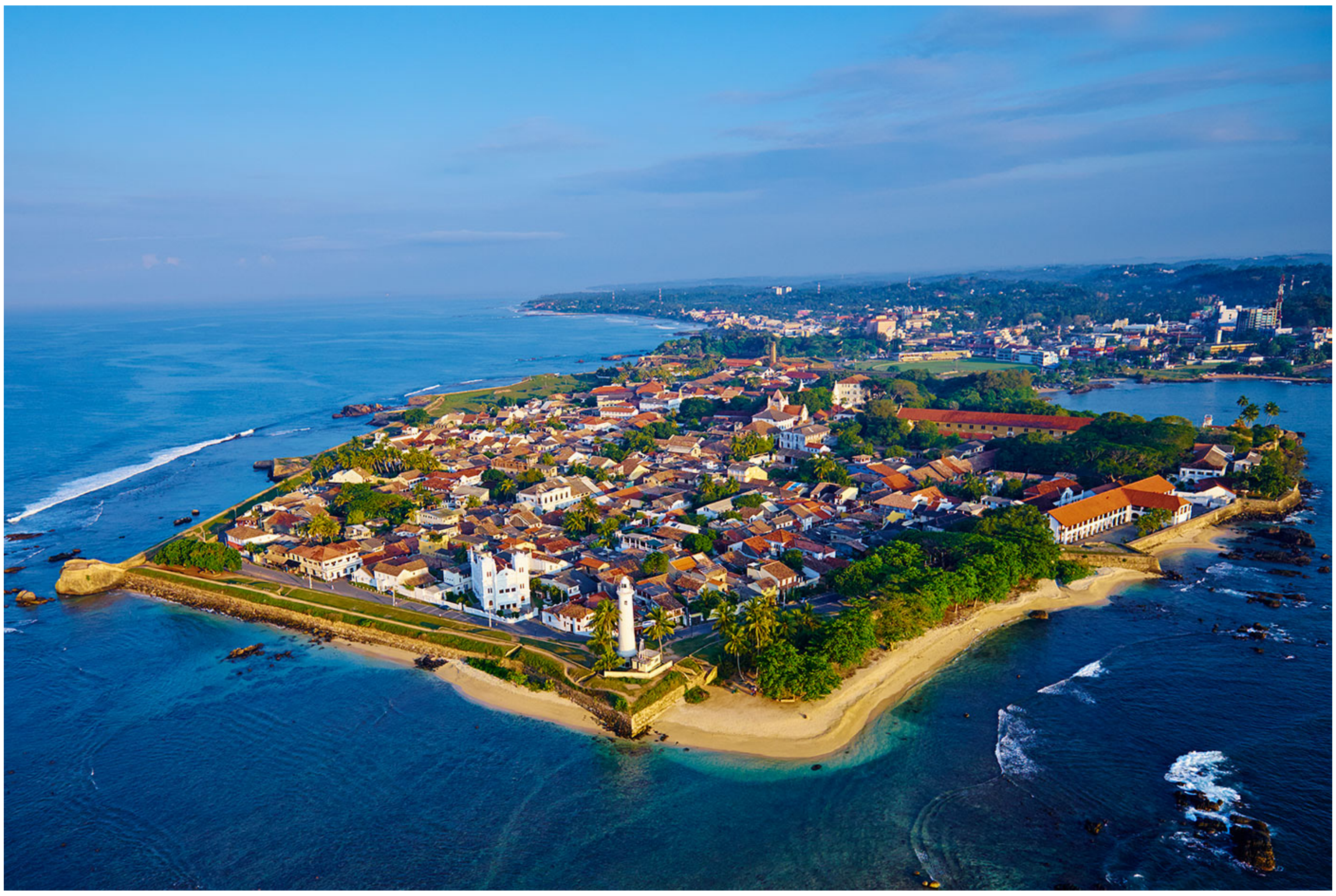


Figure 56.25: *Recent aerial view of Galle. The photo was taken by Tuul and Bruno Morandi (used with permission). The author stayed a week at Leynbaanstreet with the Gaffoor (Al Ameen) family in 1997 while Salmonella had struck him down. On Friday, while having a very high fever and staring at the high walls and ceiling from his bed, the author heard the Islamic prayers in the nearby mosque and thought he had been kidnapped somewhere in Lebanon. Mr Gaffoor was an intelligent person who taught the author several crucial attitudes to dealing with fellow humans, particularly Sri Lankans. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

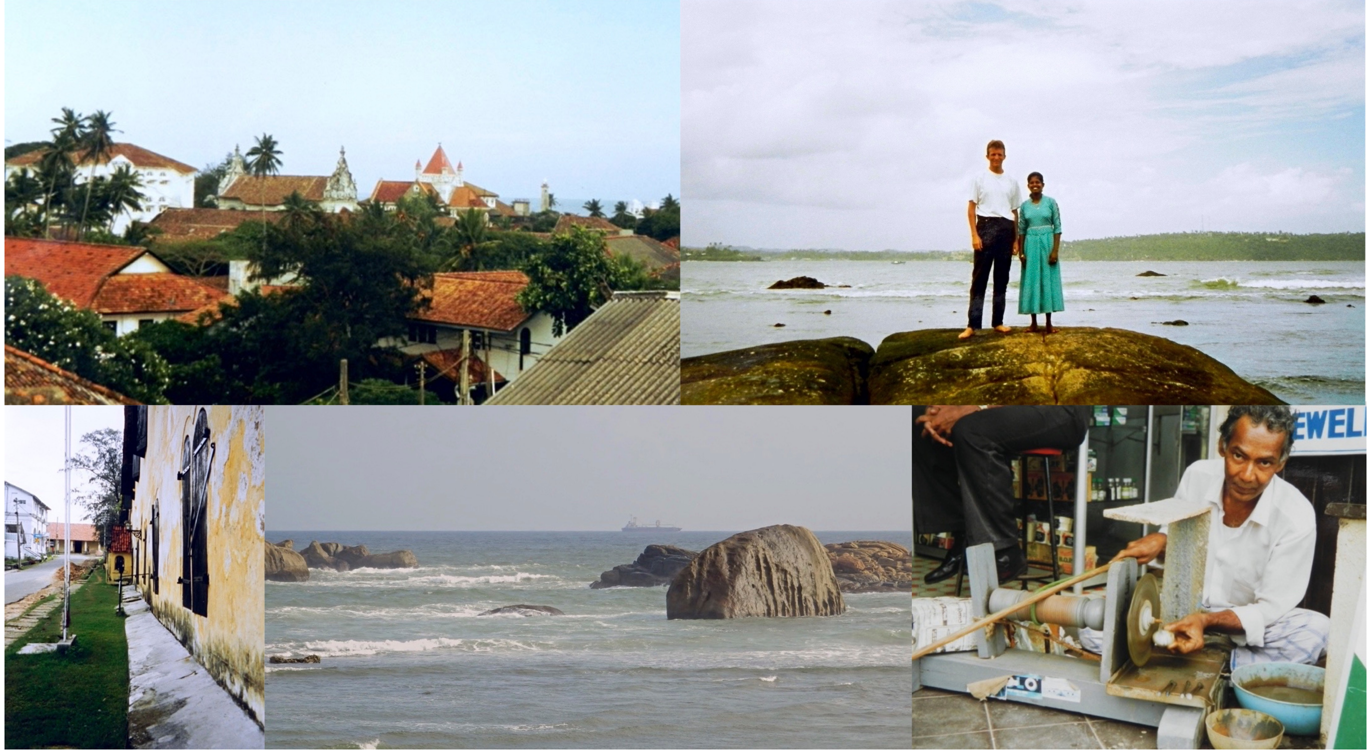


Figure 56.26: *In this compilation of 1997 images, we view the town of Galle from within. Muslims mainly inhabit the city, but it has been a Portuguese fortress, followed by the VOC's occupation. We can also observe the Portuguese 'feitoria,' used by the VOC at the fortress. The VOC probably made enlargements, possibly the British, too. In 1997 Galle, there were still traditional gem cutters and polishers, although modern technology was also available. Sri Lanka is very famous for its Ceylon Blue Saphire, Rubis de Ceylan and other gems. The country is also one of the major import countries for fake gems. Therefore, one must be extremely cautious when buying gems in Sri Lanka and become an expert before doing so. One can find the real ones, but the fake ones, too. Galle's harbor is also seen from the town's shore. Then, a view from Galle in 2014 is presented. Ships still pass from Singapore, India, and China to the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, just as they did during the Portuguese and VOC periods. The 'Point de Galle' was a busy area for ships between Malacca and Goa. Interestingly, blue whales do not reside far from the coast of Galle. Their existence was known around a decade ago. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

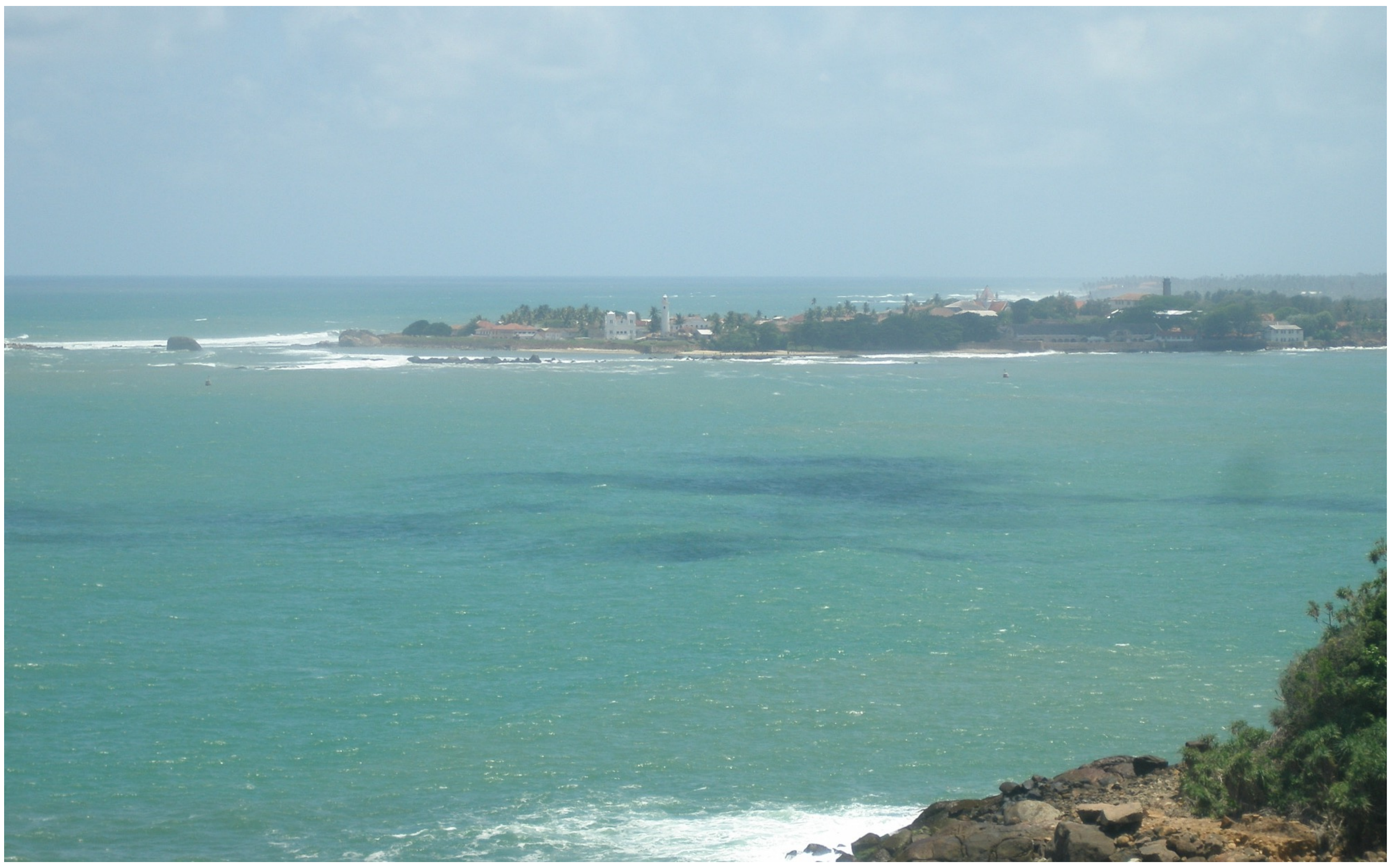


Figure 56.27: *July 2007: A view of Galle and its harbor from Rumassala temple, on the opposite side of the bay. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.28: *2014, July 31, two Buddhist monks enjoyed the view of Galle during sunset from Rumassala temple. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.29: *2007, the author's father, Maurice Declercq, with his daughter-in-law, and the author's mother, Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, watched the bay of Galle from Rumassala temple. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.30: *2007, the author's mother, Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, grand-auntie Mariette Vroman, and foster mother, Jeanette Verbrugghe, were watching the bay of Galle from Rumassala temple. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

than this theoretical line. Therefore, the line hampered future Portuguese explorations.

For this reason, King Joao of Portugal forced a new treaty with the Spanish. Indeed, the Treaty of Tordesillas of 1494 moved the vertical line further West, 1300 miles West of Cape Verde's islands.

The new line allowed the Portuguese to sail further West when trying to circumvent Africa. During one of such attempts, Cabral discovered Brazil and claimed it virtually as Portuguese territory as it was found East of the line of Tordesillas.

There was another bull, in 1455, by Pope Nicolas V, which reserved African discoveries to the Portuguese.

Although the Spanish found the Americas through Columbus's voyages, Vasco da Gama, shown in Figure 56.10, made the ultimate voyage from Portugal around Africa to India.

From an economic perspective, this was the most meaningful event and eclipsed the Spanish then. Da Gama's tombs are also shown in Figure 56.10.

The author married in Sri Lanka, on the Indian Sub-Continent, 500 years minus one month after the beginning of the first voyage of Vasco da Gama to India. His foster father, Pierre Vangheluwe, who had shown him, Sri Lanka, from 1985-1988, died on July 8, 1991, which is, to the day, exactly 494 years after Vasco da Gama departed to India, from Lisboa, along with the beautiful Portuguese coast in Figure 56.11. The Da Gama family was thriving in Goa, as seen in Figure 56.12.

The ships of Vasco da Gama reached Calicut, in Figure 56.13, in the Spring of 1498. He returned successfully to Lisbon in the fall of 1499, 500 years before the author's first child's birth.

Note that it was Amerigo Vespucci, an Italian merchant, who discovered the mainland and who figured out that the newly discovered islands by Columbus belonged not to Asia but a new continent, hence the name of the new continent given by the German geographer Waldseemuller in 1507 who named the continent *America*.

Later, other European countries, such as England, France, and the Northern Netherlands, played a role in the discoveries and claimed their parts. Belgium played a separate role in the Austrian Netherlands or Austrian Belgium era because they were effectively part of Spain.

They were involved in the global sea routes in Spain and Portugal and had their separate task of distributing goods imported through Cadiz or Lisbon to the rest of Northern Europe. We should also remember Venice, which continued to play an essential role in trade in the Mediterranean.

However, the big star around 1500 was Portugal, which discovered the new sea route to India.

The reign of Manoel the Fortunate[4] transformed Portugal from a discovering nation to a colonizing or occupational country and initiated a military expansion.

Indeed, the Portuguese did not necessarily arrive in a paradise everywhere and met resistance, primarily from Muslim merchants who feared their monopoly was in danger.

For instance, the ruler (i.e., the *Zamorin*) of Calicut was forced by the Muslims and Christian-Syrian merchants to be hostile towards the Portuguese newcomers and to make Vasco da Gama return home. It is known that da Gama had to fight his way out.

The difficulties encountered and overcome by the Portuguese in that era are tremendous and still baffle historians. Anyone who appreciates Portuguese adventures should visit the Tagus River and the Belem Tower. Some impressions are shown in Figure 56.14.

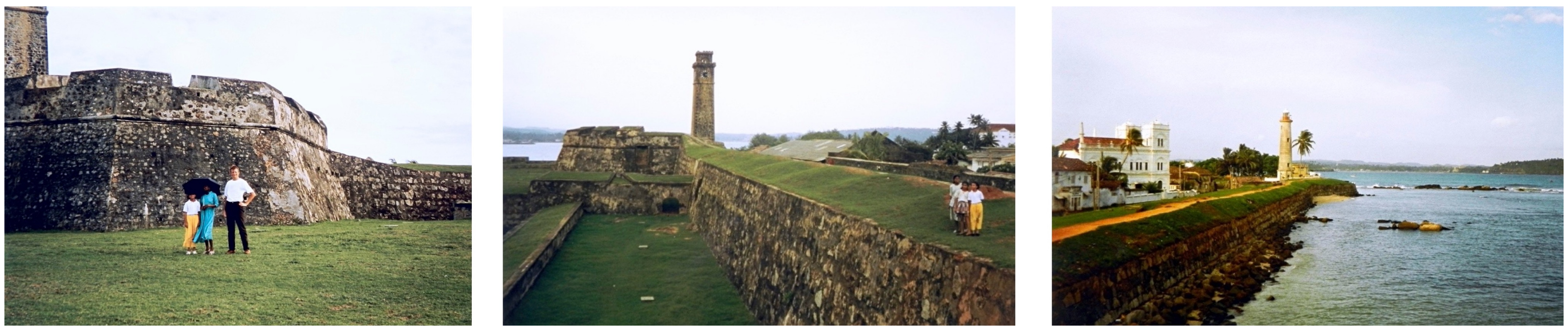


Figure 56.31: *The author is shown left and center with his wife and Mr Gaffoor's daughter (from Al Ameen, Leynbaanstreet, also mentioned in Figure 56.25), Galle Fort, 1997. The Portuguese constructed the fortress, which the VOC later reinforced. Right, we see the watchtower and the mosque (also mentioned in Figure 56.25). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[4] He was fortunate because all the right things were happening to him, and his Kingdom had reached its status as a consequence of the innovative strategies by his predecessor King Joáo II.

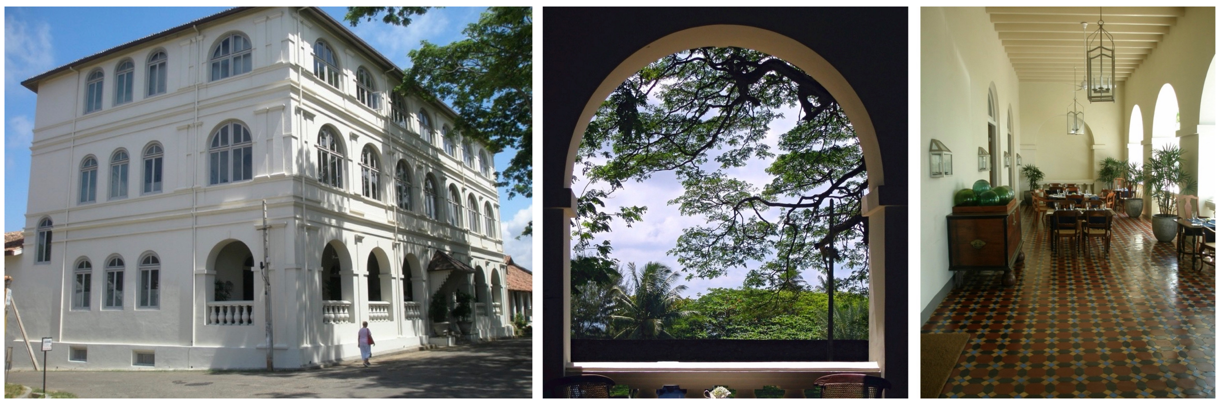


Figure 56.32: *The Fort Hotel of Galle, with its British Colonial look, was initially a Dutch mansion constructed in the 17th century but was significantly renewed by the British, hence its colonial look. The person walking in view is the author's mother, July 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

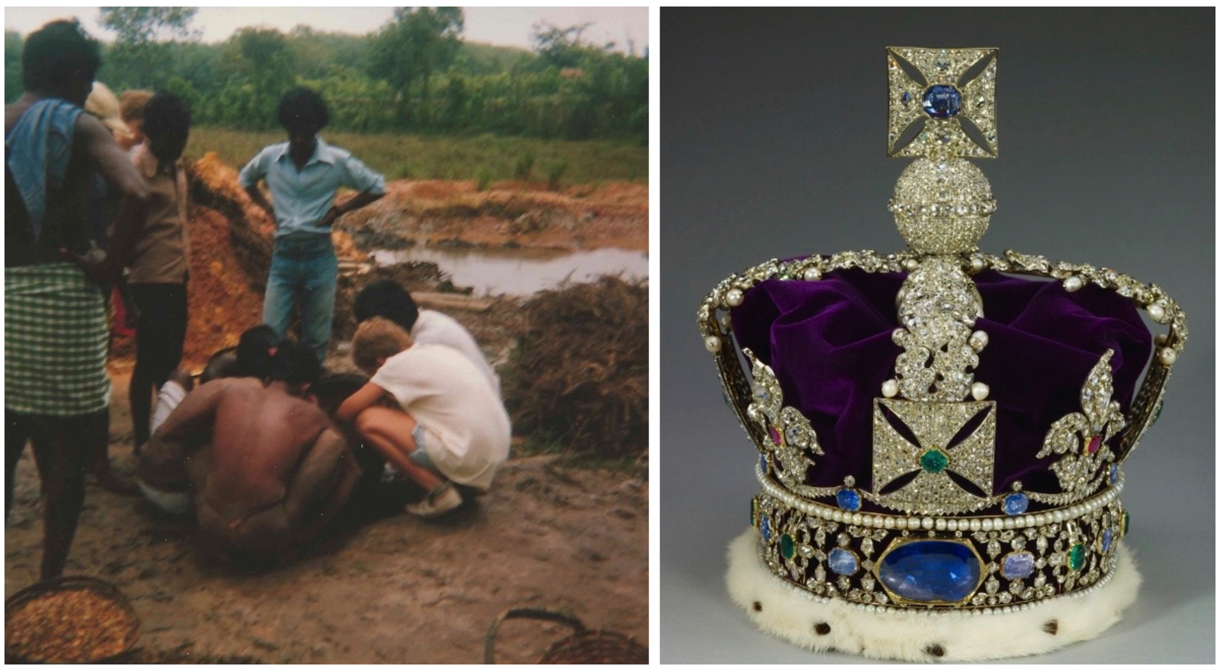


Figure 56.33: *Gems near Uduwara, 1985. Sri Lanka is very well known for its Ceylonese Blue sapphire. Blue sapphire forms in granitic pegmatites during the final stage of a magma's crystallization and are corundum syenites, a crystalline form of aluminum oxide typically containing traces of elements such as iron, vanadium, magnesium, chromium, and titanium. Its light blue color generally shows an internal grain structure, also called defects. An artificial blue sapphire looks naturally pure and is often much darker than the Ceylonese blue sapphire. Sometimes, sapphires undergo heat treatment to make them more perfect, but they are more difficult to distinguish from fake ones. One must, indeed, be very cautious. A Ceylon sapphire is most valuable when untreated. An example is the Stuart Sapphire, a 3.8 cm long and 2.5 cm wide stone, in Queen Victoria's State Crown. The massive blue Saphire comes from Sri Lanka but was not taken by the British, unlike some stories on the island. Sri Lanka was the primary origin of gems in the classical period and can be found, for instance, in Etruscan jewelry. There was a massive trade of gems from the island all over the Mediterranean. The Stuart Saphire dates to 1214 and is a 104-carat Ceylonese blue sapphire. The stone belonged to Charles II and was taken by James VII when he fled to France in 1688. After a long journey, it was purchased by George III in 1807 and returned from Italy to the United Kingdom. It was finally placed on the Imperial State Crown of HM Queen Victoria, perhaps because she knew it was Ceylonese, the jewel on her crown. The gem remains on HM Queen Elizabeth II's Imperial State Crown, made in 1937. Courtesy of the Jewel House, Tower of London.*

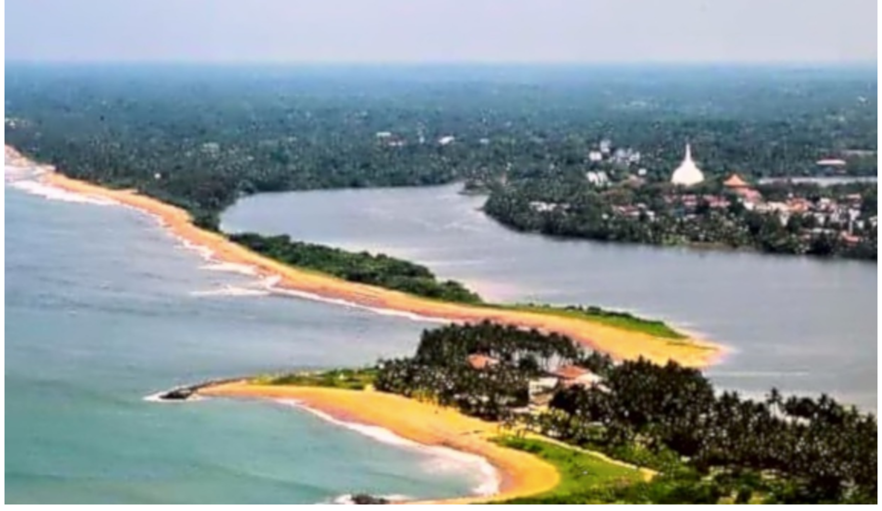


Figure 56.34: *When the Portuguese sailed from Galle to Colombo, they must have seen the Kalu Ganga's estuary. They would later build a fortress, and on which foundations now stand one of the most famous Buddhist stupas of recent history. (areal view, courtesy of the Kalutara Buddhist Society)*

Figure 56.35: *Fun in Sri Lanka, summer 2019, with Mahinda, Hema, Michael, Sudharshana and Nilusha, friends forever.*

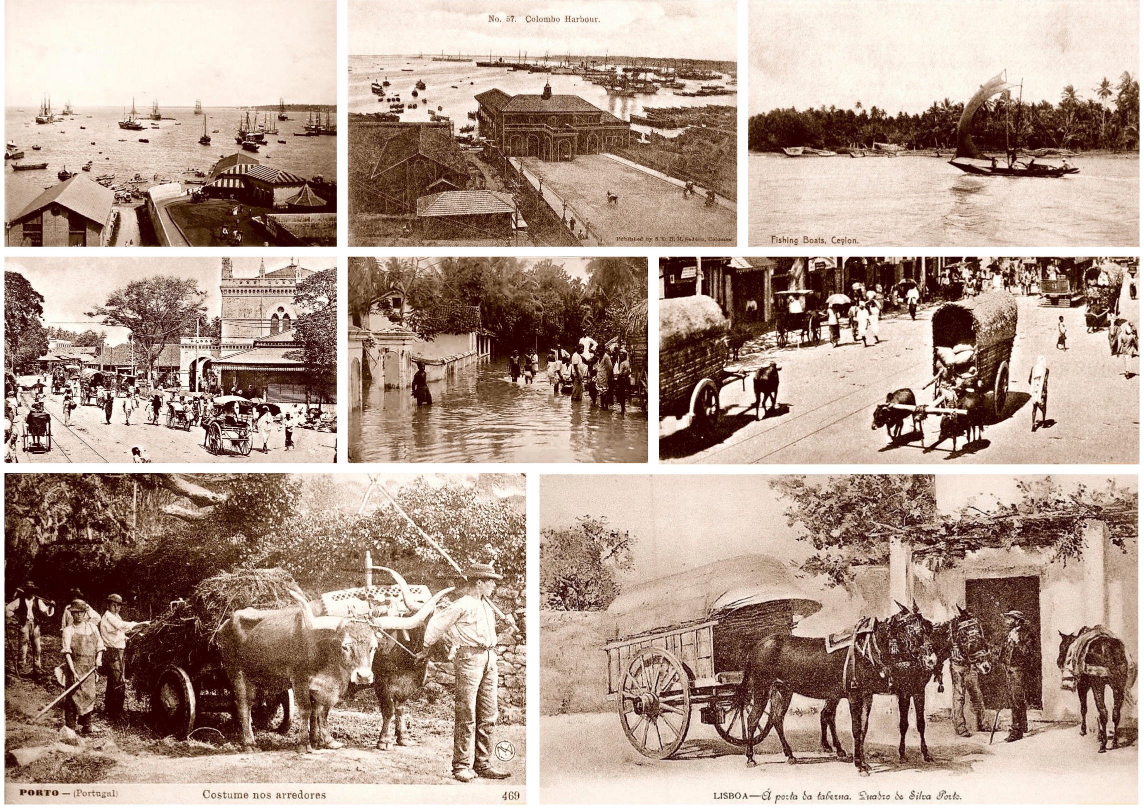


Figure 56.36: *Old images of Colombo. We can see, for instance, typical street scenes in Colombo around 1900 or the harbor in the 19th century. The lower pictures were taken in Portugal; still, it could easily be mistaken for Sri Lanka. Indeed, there have been numerous similarities in the countries' past. The Monsoon, also shown, regularly causes floods in Sri Lanka, a regular event during the Portuguese era.*

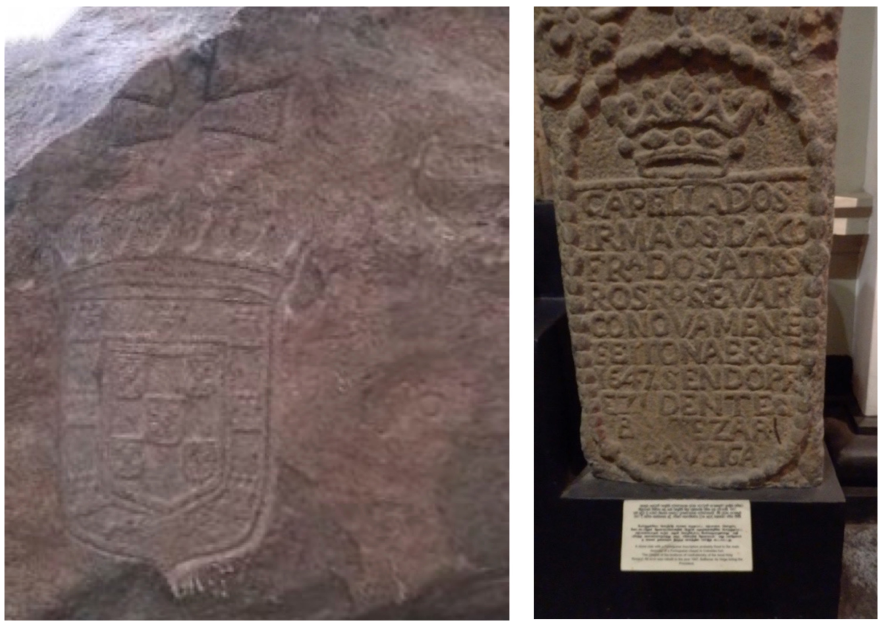


Figure 56.37: *Left, the Padrao in Colombo is shown (Sri Lanka, 2019). Right is a stone slab with a Portuguese inscription, probably fixed to a Portuguese chapel's central doorway in Colombo fort. It concerns the Chapel of the Brethren of the Confraternity of the Most Holy Rosary. Its arch was rebuilt in 1647, with Balthazar da Veiga as President. The author took the picture at the National Museum of Sri Lanka, Colombo, on August 8, 2014. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 56.38: *The main struggle between the Portuguese marines and those of the Arabs was to control the Mediterranean trade routes to Asia. Indeed, if the Portuguese could end trade through the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea, they would obtain a monopoly thanks to Africa's route. This photo was taken in Bahrain, in the Persian Gulf, in August 2000. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

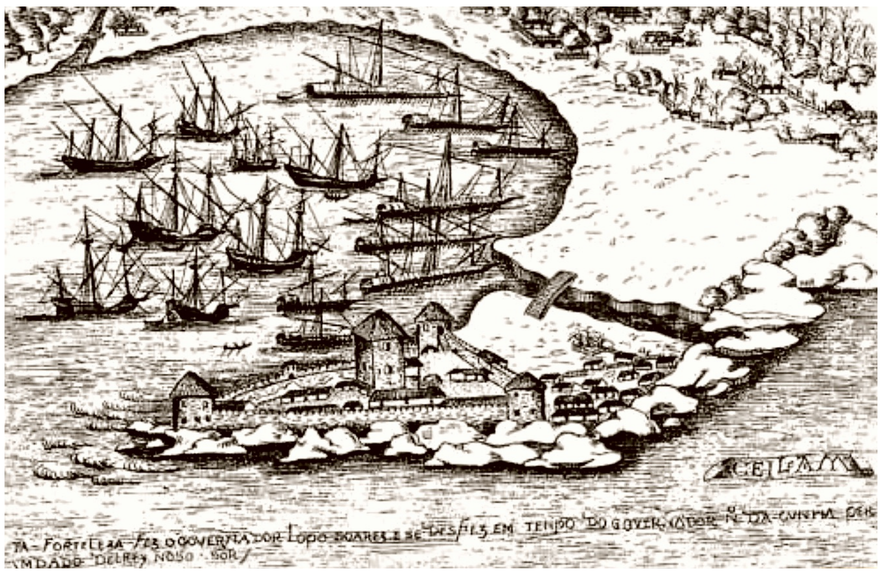

CEILAM
TA - FORTELEZA - FEZ O GOVERNADOR LOPO SOARES E SE DESFEZ EM TENPO DO GOVERNADOR N. DA CUNHA POR
MANDADO DELREY NOSO SOR

Figure 56.39: *An engraving from Lendas da India, Vol. II, by Gaspar Correia.*[a] *It shows Colombo harbor with the fortress in 1526.*

---

[a] Pedro Dias, «Portugal e Ceilão, Baluartes, Marfim e Pedraria.

Figure 56.40: *The author with Michael Roman and Guard of Honor recipient Major General Priyantha Dissanayake of the Sri Lankan Military Engineering Corps in 2019. They visited the construction site of a new dam to provide water to the wildlife and farmers.*

In March 1500, Pedro Alvares Cabral, in Figure 56.15, was dispatched by Manoel the Fortunate to India. He went with 13 ships to impress the Indian rulers. When he used the winds to circumvent Africa, as advised by Vasco da Gama, he discovered Brazil during his voyage. The Portuguese were unaware they had found a southern part of America and thought it was an island. They called the island *Terra da Santa Cruz.* After the discovery, Pedro Alvares Cabra sent one ship back to Portugal to inform the King while the others continued their voyage toward India.

Four boats with all men on board during that voyage, including the famous Bartolomeo Diaz, disappeared.

Cabral, perhaps somewhat desperate after the losses and further motivated after the discovery of Brazil, arrived in Calicut and released immense cannon fire to impress the Indians. The display was successful as he could force a treaty between the ruler of Calicut and the Portuguese.

A Portuguese settlement was established, and 54 men stayed behind to man the accommodation. They would, however, soon all be killed by the Indians.

Cabral learned his lesson and decided to use more force from now on. Therefore, he bombarded Calicut to avenge his inmates' deaths, which inevitably impressed the raja of Cochin, a dependency of Calicut, as he turned out friendlier towards Cabral and allowed the Portuguese to install the first European settlement in India successfully at Cochin.

The Portuguese could then sail away.

In 1500, Diogo Dias discovered Madagascar. Joao da Nova reached Cochin in 1501, and Ascension Island was located in 1501 while St Helena in 1502.

At Cochin, Joao da Nova established a trading post at Cannanore, a center for trade in Ginger, Pepper and Timberwood.

In 1502, Vasco da Gama went to India with 20 ships to punish the Zamorin of Calicut as a final retaliation for the killings done by the Indians 2 years before. On the way to India, da Gama also formed political relations with rulers along the African coast, such as modern-day Tanzania, Sofala, and Mozambique. He, too, overwhelmed the Muslim merchants in the Indian Ocean with immense force.

Indeed, the Portuguese had reached a point of no return in conquering the world and could no longer allow competitors to stop their expansion. For instance, da Gama destroyed a Muslim fleet of 28 vessels, and he also heavily bombarded Calicut.

As a result, he forced a peace treaty with the local ruler in December 1503, after which he could return to Portugal as a real victor, carried by 13 vessels filled with goods from India.

In 1503, Alfonso de Albuquerque entered the arena. Indeed, he was despatched to India, and it was his task to build the first Portuguese fortress in Cochin. Thanks to this fortress, Pachecho Pereira could withstand 1504 attacks from the armies of the Zamorin of Calicut.

Besides the fort at Cochin, Albuquerque also established a trading post at Quilon before returning to Portugal in July 1504. His successes allowed him to become one of the policymakers of King Manoel.

For the reader unfamiliar with the wind patterns and the connected trade routes, we shall make a summary guided by Figure 56.16. The sun is the driving force of the wind in our atmosphere because its heat increases the humidity or raises air because it becomes less dense, or both. The Earth's gravity ensures that the layer of air covering our planet tends to stick as closely as possible to it so that a volume increase or decrease due to heating or cooling equally causes air displacements. Air that lifts tends to decrease the pressure underneath and sucks in air from neighboring regions, while air that comes down causes the opposite. During such lift, humidity may transform to rain due to temperature decrease, while the remaining air becomes dryer. The combination of the effects causes the conception of convection cells. Three classes of convection cells exist Polar cells near the North and South poles, Mid-Latitude cells between roughly 60 and 30 degrees North, and between 60 and 30 degrees South. Hadley cells are caused by a strong lift of air on the equator (causing equatorial rains) and a downward motion about 30 degrees North or South from the equator.

The constant air movement is influenced by night and day patterns and seasons determined by the sun's height. It occurs at every altitude in the atmosphere. Aeroplane pilots are very interested in airflow in higher regions of the atmosphere, while naval captains search for the most efficient winds above water.

In addition to the effects caused by the sun, there are also effects caused by oceanic water streams that may stabilize the atmosphere, cool it, or heat it. Furthermore, such flows may or may not be helpful for sailing boats to gain speed. Of crucial importance for the sea voyage routes to the Americas and Asia is the effect caused by the rotation of the Earth.

This force is now called *'Coriolis Force'*, but few people truly understood it during the Iberians' great explorations. However, thanks to studies initiated by Henry the Navigator and the numerous Iberian explorers, mainly the Portuguese, wind patterns were mapped and exploited.

Indeed, the wind rotates clockwise or counterclockwise thanks to the Coriolis Force, making voyages very convenient if appropriately used. If not used properly, a ship may be stuck and disappear or waste too much time. In general, winds in the northern hemisphere turn clockwise, while winds in the southern hemisphere turn counterclockwise.

Nowadays, some aspects of what is labeled as 'Coriolis Force' were studied in the framework of cannonballs' long-distance firing. Indeed, when a cannonball leaves its cannon, it has a velocity in the barrel's direction and another that is determined by the Earth's spinning. When the ball increases in height, its trajectory is influenced by its initial ground velocity and its initial speed regarding the barrel. It is accelerated by the expanding hot air ignited by black powder.

The trajectory is equally influenced by the direction in which the ball is fired. If, for instance, the cannonball is shot in the Northern hemisphere to the North, then it will become slightly ahead in speed compared to the ground.

Proper observation of these effects is fundamental to aiming correctly and hitting a target. However, similar phenomena influence the wind's direction as air is lifted from the Earth and then blows North or South. Air transportation's long duration and path transform a rectilinear way into a spiral one, causing clouds and wind to rotate clockwise in the Northern hemisphere and counterclockwise in the Southern.

The observation of the Coriolis force, without complete understanding, appeared in the 17th century, for instance, in the work of Giovanni Battista Riccioli and Francesco Maria Grimaldi[5], or by Claude François Milliet Dechales, in his work *'Cursus seu Mundus Mathematicus'*, published in 1674. Christopher M. Graney also describes an overview of this history[6].

1749 Euler derived the proper mathematical formula to describe the Coriolis acceleration. Pierre Simon Laplace later properly described the effect in 1778 in his tidal equations. In 1835, Gaspard Gustave Coriolis published a paper on energy conservation principles applied to spinning wheels in machines. In his work, Gaspard Gustave Coriolis separately studied forces different from the centrifugal force due to rotation. Although he named them '*compound centrifugal force*,' all other scientists would refer to it as '*Coriolis Force.*'

William Ferrel did the first proper scientific study connecting the wind direction with the Coriolis force 1856. A complete theory regarding pressure gradients followed early in the 20th century. Nowadays, the notion of '*isobars*' on a weather map is crucial to explaining the weather.

It's crucial to observe wind blowing from West to East, in the North and the South near the poles, to understand the routes to navigate the oceans. These winds are known as '*the westerlies*' and were well-known before the exploration era and made it very hard for North Europeans to cross the sea without first sailing to Iberia's tip. Indeed, winds were blowing South and West from Iberia, allowing a proper departure. These winds and others that differed from the Westerlies were called the '*Trade Winds.*'

Indeed, only those who understood the trade winds knew how to reach Asia and the Americas. Etymologically, the word 'trade' originally meant 'path' in old English.

Sometimes, the trade winds near the equator, continually blowing from East to West, are also referred to as *Easterlies.* The Portuguese used to call these winds the *Volta do mar* or the '*turn of the sea.*'

This expression originates from the Portuguese's early navigation, who could not reach the Azores straight from Portugal but had to follow the wind South and the winds blowing from East to West to arrive in the Southwest of the Azores before they could reach the archipelago.

So, they had to make this tour, or this 'turn of the sea,' i.e., the *volta do mar.* It also provided them with a safe return from the Azores to Portugal. Similar turns exist in the Pacific and may have caused Asians to be blown, in sailing boats, to North America long before recorded history. Perhaps this is how the Native Americans arrived from Asia.

Note also that the Westerlies south of Africa allow sailors to reach Australia easily and is how the first explorers[7] discovered Australia.

In Asia, sailers also established trade routes thanks to the wind. The most important one passed along Sri Lanka near Colombo and Galle. It's interesting to get on a boat in Sri Lanka and leave the coast, as the author did in a Catamaran in 1997 in Figure 56.17, to receive an impression of this naval highway.

The Arabs had discovered the prevailing winds, shown in Figure 56.18, to reach Indonesia from the Arabian peninsula and governed sea trade along this route until the Portuguese' appearance. In that area, it is of vital importance to understand the Monsoon. The Monsoon determines when a ship should sail towards its destination. This knowledge is essential for traders and the military, who must realize these constraints for their purposes or to predict an enemy's passage.

The Monsoon has two branches, i.e., the Arabian Sea and the Bay of Bengal. In summer, the Monsoon blows air in a clockwise rotation, and in Winter, in a counterclockwise direction. To reach Goa, for instance, from the East African coast, one must wait until Summer. To sail back from Goa to Africa, one must wait until Winter.

The cause of the Monsoon is very complex and has yet to be fully understood. However, observing the directions in the different seasons was crucial for sailors. It also allows us to understand the importance of Goa. Indeed, vessels from the Arabian peninsula would always reach Goa before traveling South and East towards Indonesia. Having control of Goa was equal to controlling this trade route.

---

[5] Giovanni Battista Riccioli and Francesco Maria Grimaldi, 'Almagestum Novum,' 1651

[6] Christopher M. Graney, 'Coriolis effect, two centuries before Coriolis.' Physics Today. 64 (8): 8, in 2011.

[7] The Portuguese traditionally believe that they have been the ones who discovered Australia but kept it secret.

Sailing around South Africa, in either direction, was a significant challenge and caused many ships to disappear. The windows of opportunity were usually small, and there was also a water stream to be taken into account in addition to the wind. For instance, there is an ocean stream (' the *Agulhas current*') from North East to South West along the East coast of South Africa. So, when a ship returned from India, it was beneficial to pass Africa close to the South's beach, except if the wind was not helpful. At Cape Town, for instance, on the west-side tip of Africa, the wind blows mainly from the North in summer and from the South in Winter. Furthermore, the sea bottom highly influences the coastal water and can cause '*rogue waves*' near the shore, which can instantaneously sink a ship. Rogue waves are suddenly appearing surface waves, also known as 'killer waves' or 'monster waves.' Also, currents from the Indian Ocean meet the ones from the Atlantic, and those meeting points can be very rough and may again sink ships. Therefore, ships should pass sufficiently far from the coast.

Modern reports indicate that the Agulhas current, unfortunately, runs predominantly in the opposite direction of the prevailing winds. On average, this current flows from Northeast to Southwest along the South African coast and then turns to the East, South of Africa.

Hence, if only this current were exploited, a ship would prefer to sail east, south of Africa, and west along the coast. The problems mean that a captain must gamble between relying primarily on the water current or the wind. Sometimes, both act in the same direction and then a passage is prosperous in terms of time and risk.

Indeed, sailing around Africa has always been hazardous and is the main reason why, on average, at least half of the sailing boats during the Portuguese and VOC era never returned home.

Knowledge of which path to follow is crucial, but it is only possible if one knows one's current location on the planet. The Portuguese could determine the latitude, but one had to wait until the 18th century for the longitude.

Longitude offers distance, in degrees, in the east-west direction of Earth, while latitude gives distance, in degrees, measured from the equator. The two names are easily remembered if we know that longitude refers to the length direction of the Mediterranean along which the antique world was organized. On the other hand, latitude refers to a tool used to measure it, namely a rod, stick, or *lat* in Dutch (from *latus* in Latin). Measuring the latitude in the Northern Hemisphere is an easy task. Indeed, one has to calculate the Polaris angle at night, i.e., the north star and the horizon. The pitch is equal to that of the position measured from the equator.

One can use a sextant or astrolabe, or a similar device that gives the degrees, or something more primitive and ancient can be used, such as a *kamal*.

It consists of a rectangular plank with a rope attached and placed between the teeth. The plank is moved away from the eye towards the horizon until the north star is located at the upper side of the plank and the horizon at the lower. The rod measures the distance from the plank to the face. Exact numbers were unnecessary because the latitude of harbors and other locations was marked by knots in the rope. If the distance matched a not, the sailor knew that he was at the adequate latitude and just had to sail east or west to reach his destination. Nomads used a similar device to find the temple of Abraham (Mekka) in the desert on the Arabian Peninsula.

The affected latitude would later be used to determine the golden ratio, which is still used as a ratio of perfect beauty and geometric harmony in architecture. A tool based on the same principle was the '*cross-staff*,' essentially a rod (*lat*) with a tiny stick perpendicularly attached to it, which could glide along the rod. The sailor could aim at the north star and slide the post until it matched the horizon or vice versa. The length along the rod was again a measure related to the latitude. During the day, the Polaris was not visible, so one had to use the sun. However, our nearest star is moving along the visible sky; consequently, one usually picks the highest position at noon to make a measurement. Because the height also depends on the date on the calendar, one had to compare tables to relate the date to the son's height and compare it with the measured one to determine the latitude.

In the southern hemisphere, the sun is used similarly. However, the night is a problem in the southern hemisphere because there is no equivalent in the South of the Polaris, and the latter is not visible in the sky.

Therefore, a sophisticated determination of the south pole is necessary based on the observable constellations, such as the southern cross, as mentioned in Figure 56.20.

Very often, when the weather was cloudy, it was difficult to maintain course between measurements because no reference marks were visible. On land, one can use two sticks to use the stars and their relative motion caused by the Earth's rotation to find out which is the North-South or East-West direction; on a stamping and rolling ship, this is impossible.

The compass, invented by the Chinese, played a vital role in solving this problem. Indeed, the compass needle is always aligned with the Earth's magnetic field, which averages point North. Even if there is a deviation between the geographic North and the magnetic line, it provides the sailor with a reference to maintain his course.

Edmund Halley produced a map, in Figure 56.19 with the Earth's magnetic lines to allow a sailor to adjust the North of his compass with an offset so that he could accurately determine the geographic north pole without celestial observations.

There is also a comet named after Halley. The author came into contact with astronomy for the first time in 1986, thanks to Halley's comet. The comet was not a very big fuss in Belgium; however, it was in Sri Lanka. Thanks to philately, the author had an excellent knowledge of geography, politics, foreign languages, and currencies. At the same time, this hobby introduced him to astronomy because Sri Lanka issued a series of stamps about Halley and the comet named after him, as in Figure 56.19.

Observing the night sky, however, was not new to the author. Indeed, in Sri Lanka, which he visited for the first time in 1985, the stars and planets were visible and fascinated him. In 1986, everyone in Sri Lanka appeared to know a lot about the sky because of the appearance of Halley's comet that year and probably because it had appeared frequently in the news and classes at school. Hence, the visit in 1986 was very educational and caused a fascination that ultimately resulted in a master's degree in astrophysics in 2000.

Edmund Halley (1656-1742), shown in Figure 56.19, suggested using the measured variations by sailors to determine the longitude. This technique was helpful but not ideal because of a lack of accuracy.

Indeed, determining the longitude was not possible until the invention of a ship-worthy clock. Imagine that it takes 24 hours for the Earth to rotate around its axis (approximately), then the son appears to move 15 degrees per hour along the sky. By comparing the time at the highest point, at noon, with the time at a reference point on the planet (Greenwich), it's possible to rapidly know how many degrees one is West or East from that reference and, therefore, find the longitude.

Making such a clock was an enormous challenge and was first solved by John Harrison (1693-1776), shown in Figure 56.21, in the 1740s.

He designed his clock with metals attached, with opposite temperature-related characteristics to account for temperature fluctuations and provide stability. He also managed to use springs rather than a traditional pendulum.

His first clock could have been better and was further refined in subsequent versions until he reached perfection so that the error was only a few seconds per day, even at rough sea.

Before that, other researchers tried to find clocks in the night sky. One can indeed observe that moons are circling Jupiter. They act as clocks that can help, if correctly followed, to determine the reference time. However, seeing Jupiter's moons is not easy; it is not at sea and impossible in cloudy weather. Furthermore, Jupiter is not always only sometimes. It depends on the planet's orbit compared to Earth's and its spin.

56.6.2 The Blood-Relatives of de Silva who became involved in the Quest for India and Sri Lanka

The de Silva family became involved in 1505 through their blood relative Francisco de Almeida.

Indeed, in 1505, King Manoel despatched Francisco de Almeida to India to enforce Portuguese presence at key locations along the route from Portugal to India. The purpose was to block as many Arabs in the Indian Ocean as possible.

He strengthened, for instance, the outpost of Kilwa and bombarded Mombasa in modern Kenya. In India, he allied with the *Raja* of Cochin against the *Zamorin* of Calicut. The beautiful island of Sri Lanka would be discovered by Lorenzo de Albuquerque, Francisco's son, who also found the Maldives.

In 1506, Alfonso de Albuquerque left Portugal in April to build a fortress along the East African coast on the island of Socotra to block the Red Sea and stop the Arabs from entering the Indian Ocean.

On this voyage, Tristan de Cunha was with Albuquerque, discovered the island named after him, and explored Madagascar.

By August 1507, Albuquerque seized the Gulf of Oman and established Persian trade with Europe. The operation cannot be regarded as a success because the Portuguese needed to build a fortress at Ormuz but guarded the coastline with ships. Muscat would be taken in 1515, however.

Meanwhile, Francisco de Almeida defeated a Calicut fleet in India. However, his son, Lourenço, would be beaten and killed by an Egyptian fleet near Chaul, south of Bombay, in 1508. Francisco de Almeida was shocked by his son's death.

When Albuquerque wanted to take over India's affairs after arriving in Cochin in December 1508, Francisco refused and wanted to wait until he had had a chance to avenge his son's death. Indeed, de Almeida won over the combined Egyptian and Calicut fleets in 1509 near the island of Diu. This victory assured Portuguese control of the sea route between Portugal and India.

Francisco de Almeida would die in weird circumstances. He was murdered by Hottentot tribe members at Table Bay (Cape Town) in March 1510 while trying to enter his ship to return to Portugal. One goal that de Almeida had yet to achieve was the Malacca seizure. However, he had secured the sea route towards Malacca during his reign, which was an achievement that resulted in enormous implications later on.

While Francisco de Almeida had been Viceroy of India, he favored a fortification at Colombo in Sri Lanka, which could become the center of Government for the Portuguese territories on the island. Indeed, Colombo had a water supply and a harbor, which were both essential conditions.

Also, Colombo was located on the route to Malacca and was, therefore, of strategic importance. However, the plans could not be carried out because of his activities in India.

Nevertheless, after his death, Albuquerque was the next Viceroy and had to make essential choices on where the seat of Government would be located. Colombo was indeed an option, and so was Cochin, but he finally chose Goa.

It was indeed so that the winds pushed Portuguese ships more efficiently, and first, to the coast of Goa, and they typically had to pass the southern Indian coast to reach Colombo.

Therefore, Colombo could only be sufficiently safeguarded if the Portuguese ruled South-East India's coast rather than vice versa. It was, hence, more natural and safer to choose Goa rather than Colombo.

At that time, Goa was not yet in the hands of the Portuguese but was ruled by Muslim princes. Alfonso de Albuquerque successfully seized Goa in March of 1510 and was soon expelled from Goa but regained it in November. He then took Goa to the seat of Government.

Alfonso de Albuquerque established a policy of mixed marriages between Portuguese men and local Indian women. There were several reasons for this policy.

First, Portugal needed more inhabitants to expand the world considerably. Second, in the first decades, the Portuguese who sailed to India were men, not women. To broaden the Portuguese presence, it appeared only natural to marry local women and have many children. These children would then be loyal to Portugal and the outpost on which they were born and raised. The Portuguese believed this would be the best guarantee of establishing a global Portuguese empire.

Furthermore, the mixed marriages would also create sacred bonds between Portuguese and local Indians and would best guarantee long-lasting peace. Perhaps Albuquerque was inspired by the Greek Alexandre the Great, who imposed this policy upon his men.

56.6.3 The Arrival of the de Silva Family in Goa

All these events took place before the arrival of the de Silva family in India, although their relatives, through de Almeida, had already been involved. Indeed, Juan Carvalho de Silva, son of Maria de Silva, would arrive in Goa, shown in Figure 56.22, probably with Vasco da Gama in 1524.

Although da Gama died of Malaria at Cochin at the end of 1524, he established a new order in India. He received the title of Viceroy, which had yet to be given since Francisco de Almeida. Juan de Silva's son, Antonio, of an Indian mother, would become involved in the Portuguese activities in Sri Lanka, as explained further.

To return to Francisco de Almeida, he received the title of Viceroy of India in July of 1511, after his successful seizure of Malacca, which turned the center of the Molukkes Portuguese and granted Portuguese access to spices and many other goods from the Far East. De Almeida set up trading posts at Malacca. During his voyage, Goa had been besieged. Still, de Almeida could relieve Goa in 1512 on his return from Malacca and, therefore, established considerable control over the total trade of goods in the Indian Ocean.

Conquering Malacca demanded great respect from the Hindu rulers who recognized Portuguese presence from then onwards. Later, he would not successfully capture Aden, and, therefore, renewed economic competition grew between the Portuguese route and the land route from the east through Egypt into the Mediterranean Sea. The competition also continued after the Ottomans conquered Egypt in 1517.

However, Albuquerque would always continue competing for the abovementioned route and tried to establish a third route through Persia, so, in 1515, he conquered Ormuz and Muscat in the Persian Gulf with 26 ships.

Albuquerque died a depressed man, however, when, while being sick on his way back to Goa, he had heard that Goa's governance had been given to his enemy, Lopo Soares de Albergaria. Albuquerque died aboard the ship in December 1515, close to Goa. Even after five centuries, Alfonso de Albuquerque still received enormous respect and is considered the best and most crucial ruler Asia has ever had by some. Together with de Almeida, he entered history as one of the most extraordinary men who ever lived.

After Albuquerque's era, King Manoel would further expand the Portuguese empire:

Bengal and Siam were reached, Fernao Pires de Andrade reached Canton, and by 1594, the Portuguese received exclusive entrance into the market of the Ming dynasty emporium through Lampo, also known as Ning-Po.

The Portuguese would lease Macao in 1557 to improve their trade with the Far East. In 1542, Japan was reached by merchants and Saint Francis Xavier.

56.6.4 The Arrival of the de Silva Family in Sri Lanka

We will now focus more on the Portuguese presence in Sri Lanka. Remember that Belgium was Spanish when the Portuguese got involved in Sri Lanka. Trade flourished between Lisboa and Antwerp and, of course, also Cadiz and Antwerp.

Before the Dutch revolt and long before Amsterdam gained importance, the VOC would conquer many parts of the world. In Antwerp, in (nowadays) Belgium, the demand for Sri Lankan treasures such as gemstones, as in Figure 56.33, pearls, cinnamon, and other goods snowballed. Other cities such as Florence, Venice, Spain, and Portugal became interested in these goods. The Pope was also involved in the new territories, including India and the island of Sri Lanka.

It should, therefore, not be a surprise that the Portuguese attempted to settle in Sri Lanka too. Their naval ambitions and experiences almost entirely determined the Portuguese identity and are indicated everywhere, such as in Figure 56.23. Even early on, related to Francisco de Almeida's journey, Sri Lanka (*Ceylam*) was targeted as described above.

A quote in the book of da Silva shows that de Almeida had received the following instructions (sic, translated by da Silva):

'*You send a pair of a caravel or whatever else shall seem suitable, and you can well spare, to discover Ceylam, and Pegu and Malacca and any other places and things of those parts, sending in the said vessels that you thus send a person who shall have the chief charge of them, and one who will do it very well and with all regard to and security of our service, and in the said places and all others and any ports and countries that they shall discover they place our padraos of stone, with our royal arms and the cross of Christos at the top, which padraos you shall order to stone-cutters who go to make them.*'

Indeed, thanks to such *padraos* (granite stone pillars), most of the claims of discoveries by the Portuguese have been confirmed in the 20th century after archaeological excavations in many places in the world, such as the mouth of the Congo River in Africa.

Lorenzo de Almeida, instructed by his father Francisco, undertook the task partially. He had to block the sea route between Sri Lanka and the Maldives through which Muslim merchants naturally passed to reach the island, Malacca, Bengal, and other places. The first voyage of Lorenzo de Almeida to Sri Lanka is important for Sri Lanka, India, and Portugal, but it also shines a light on Christopher Columbus's identity.

De Almeida left Cochin in 1505, accompanied by regular soldiers and Fidalgos (knights) such as Fernao Cutrim and Payo de Souza, his father's ambassadors. Also, an interpreter and even Friar Vincente were on board, and they would later play an essential role in the early Christianisation of Sri Lanka.

Because of a massive storm, the fleet arrived further south than expected, namely in Galle. As soon as the weather permitted, they left Galle and sailed north to arrive at *Colomtota.*

Galle is shown in Figures 56.24, 56.25, 56.26, 56.27, 56.28, 56.29, 56.31 and 56.32, and is still an important harbor.

Modern scholars believe that the word *Colomtota* or *Colontota* has a similar structure, such as places like *Hambantota, Angurwatota, Bentota* etc. It would, therefore, come from *the Harbor of Kelaniya ('Kelani-Tota').* Kelani is a river, and the site is at the mouth of that river. So, it consists, apparently, of the words *Colom* and *Tota.*

Still, in Chapter 52, the author described the possibility that the word may come from ancient Greek and may refer to local fish found or sold in that place during an encounter with the Greeks.

Lorenzo de Almeida immediately transformed it to *Columbo*, which sounds similar to the word *Colambu* as the Arabs called the place or the other name of the area, *Colompura* or *Colomtota.*

Very likely, de Almeida associated the word Colom[8] with Columbo. It makes sense that the Portuguese named the harbor after Christopher Columbus, conveniently similar to its original name.

However, the harbor had flourished way before the Portuguese arrival and had been inhabited by Arab merchants for several centuries. The harbor was regularly visited by ships from Bengal, Gujerat, Malacca, Ormuz, and India's Coromandel coast.

The Arabs traded in many places in Asia and the Middle East, including Sri Lankan cinnamon, areca nuts, coconuts, small elephants, timber, gold, silver, cotton, silk, and Persian wines. Throughout the island's history, it's characteristic that the Sri Lankans have always been suppliers of goods but have yet to merchandise themselves in other areas.

Sri Lanka's economy and military defense have always relied on foreign enterprises, such as the Arabs and Indians, the Portuguese, the VOC, the British, the Soviets, the tourists, and the Chinese. These enterprises have enriched Sri Lanka's culture and DNA but have yet to reveal their capacity to become self-reliant.

An island with limited resources can only partially become independent. Still, the vast supplies of possible energy harvesting sources, such as dams, sea waves, and wind, may turn the tide if they want to. In recent times, significant efforts were undertaken by Priyantha Dissanayake in Figure 56.40 on page 1105.

Duarte Barbosa described the event of Lorenzo de Almeida reaching Colombo[9]. We can cite his description:

'*Leaving the Island of Mahaldiva further on towards the east, where the cape of Comory is doubled and thirty-eight leagues from the cape itself, there is a huge and beautiful island which the Moors, Arabs and Persians and our people call Ceylam, and the Indians call Ylinarim. It is a rich and luxuriant land inhabited by Gentiles and ruled by a Gentile king. Many Moors live in large quarters in the island's seaports, and all the inhabitants are great merchants. There are fifty leagues of the channel towards the northeast from the cape until the island of Maylepur is passed. Both Moors and Gentiles are well-made men, almost white and mostly stout, with large stomachs and luxurious. They do not understand nor possess arms. They are all given to trade and good living. They go bare from the waist upwards and below that cover themselves with good clothes of silk and cotton, caps on their heads, and the ears pierced with large holes, in which they wear many gold rings and jewelry, so much that their very ears reach to their shoulders and many rings and precious jewels on their fingers, they wear belts of gold richly adorned with precious stones. Their language is partly Malabar and partly Cholomendel, and many Malabar Moors come to live on this island because it is so luxuriant, abundant, and very healthy. Men live longer here than in India.*'

We may assume that Barbosa meant, by gentiles, people or tribes who were neither Arabs nor Jews.

---

[8] Colom is Catalan for Columbus, but one must not conclude that he was Catalan since, in those days, it was common to use local versions of names, even when the person was from a different area or country.

[9] Duarte Barbosa, in Hak. Soc. MCMXXI, p 117 and Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch), vol XIX Nr 59, page 379.

Interestingly, they were wearing 'caps.' This refers to the traditional caps or plates, typically made of metal, worn by the Karava of Sri Lanka. Still, it may also refer to hats usually worn by Muslims.

Later sources also infer a big Arack and Opium consumption in Colombo, which is probably typical for such international harbors. Several sources indicate that such manners existed before the Portuguese' arrival and were even hated by the Portuguese. Thus, one should not blame Western decadence for the alcohol consumption in Sri Lanka.

When the Portuguese first arrived in Colombo, along the coast from Galle, as in Figure 56.34, the Kingdom of Kotte did not know how to react. They had allied with the Arabs, who used to possess a monopoly on trade, but soon, they figured out that the Portuguese would be too strong to fight. As in Figure 56.36, the Sri Lankan ships alone were no match against the Portuguese.

Soon, a Portuguese delegation was sent from the fleet to the Kotte palace. The Singhalese kept Don Lorenzo de Almeida hostage to ensure that the Portuguese would not harm him, while the escort led the Portuguese from the fleet to the Kotte palace along a circuitous route that took three days.

The long, winding path gave the impression that the Palace was far from the fleet. There is still a proverb in Sri Lanka referring to this event: *Paranyiya Kotte giyawage*, which is used when describing a long and winding route from one place to another and means '*as the Portuguese went to Kotte.*'

However, the Singhalese could not fool the Portuguese because their ships fired a gun every hour, which allowed them to keep track of time and orientation. The Portuguese in charge of the escort to the Palace was Cutrim.

A second delegation led by Payo de Souza would be majestic and include elephants sent by Dharma Parakrama Bahu.

Queiroz wrote about Payo de Souza's meeting with the King of Kotte, which was cited in da Silva's book, which we have rephrased for clarity.

'*He met the King in a large and dim hall, ornamented with Persian carpets. The King was dressed in a white 'cabaya' , and he was seated on a throne of ivory, delicately wrought, on a dais of six steps, covered with a cloth of gold. On his head was a kind of mitre of brocade, garnished with precious stones and large pearls. The mitre had two points of 'sausatos' of first-rate craft falling on his shoulder. He was girt with a cloth of silver, the ends of which fell on his feet. His feet were shod with sandals studded with rubies. On his fingers were a vast number of rubies and also diamonds and emeralds. His ears were pierced and fell to his shoulders with earrings of great value. Around the King were many silver scones and torch stands, which shed light to dispel the building's darkness. On each side of the hall, a row of men brightly clad in their fashion with naked swords hanging and shields on their arms. Between the two rows, the ambassadors advanced, dressed in green velvet with loops of silver and carrying a sword of the same metal. The King opened the meeting with a long introductory speech in which he ensured that the King of Portugal was not more powerful than the greatest Pagode and then came to business...* '

It is known that a treaty was signed between the Singhalese and the Portuguese in 1518.

Several writers, such as Castaneda, Queiroz, Silva, Barro, and Correa, have different opinions on whether or not a treaty was formed when Payo de Souza met the King, whether Lorenzo de Almeida established an agreement when he landed in Galle or whether no deal ever existed before 1518.

56.6.5 The Portuguese Settling in Sri Lanka

Anyhow, Correa mentions that,

'*Diogo de Almeida (who was the emissary of Lorenço de Almeida and likely his uncle), told that the Portuguese established a friendship with the King of Kotte and that, in return for that friendship, they promised to protect the harbors and waters of the Kotte Kingdom against any hostility from other nations. In return, the King of Kotte provided gifts in a few shiploads of cinnamon and two elephants.*'

One must conclude that there must have been, at least, a verbal agreement between the monarch and the Portuguese. Historians argue that the King of Kotte must have been so willing towards the Portuguese because he had heard of their military strength shown before and that he believed such a strong ally would guarantee the safety of Kotte and preserve its access to world trade.

The Portuguese decided to construct their *feitoria* on the southwest side of the bay. They built a chapel there of San Lourenço, named after the patron saint of Lourenço de Almeida. San Lourenço has been the patron of Colombo ever since. Just as anywhere else the Portuguese 'landed,' a *padrao* was cut by a stonecutter,[10] the Portuguese shield was engraved, the Cross of Christ as well. This *padrao*, shown in Figure 56.37, would later be excavated near Colombo's breakwater in 1898 and was located in the Gordon Gardens in the 1990s. We wonder if it is still located there.

56.6.6 The First Portuguese arrival in Sri Lanka in 1506

Experts assume that the events took place between September 1505 and May 1506. The *padrao* indicates on its right-hand side '*ISOI,*' which probably stands for '*Iesus Salvator Orientalium Indiorum*'

Not indicating a year on the *padrao* was no exception. For instance, the *padrao* of Sunda Kalapa in Jakarta dates from 1522, but there is no date written on it. Instead, there is '*OSPOR .ESFERa/Mo,*' which stands for '*O Senhor de Portugal. Esfera/Espera do Mundo.*'

The *padrao* at the mouth of the Congo River, from 1485, does not indicate a year, but rather,

'*Aqui chegaram os navios do esclarecido rei D.Joao II de Portugal - Diogo Cao, Pero Anes, Pero da Costa.*'

Chandra R. de Silva[11] reported a thorough overview of the existing literature concerning the first arrival date of the Portuguese in Sri Lanka, which we summarize her. He writes that Donald Ferguson[12] argued that the advent of the Portuguese, led by Dom Lourenco de Almeida, could not have occurred in 1505 as is commonly believed, but in 1506. Ferguson noted that had the Portuguese arrived in Sri Lanka in 1505, correspondence regarding this discovery would have been sent to Portugal aboard the S. Gabriel, which sailed from India in February 1506 and arrived in Lisbon in late 1506 or early 1507, departed India in February 1506.

If this is the case, it is difficult to explain why the King of Portugal delayed his correspondence with the Pope until September 1507 regarding this 'finding,' deemed significant enough to necessitate a parade in Rome on December 21, 1507. As Chandra R. de Silva[13] states, Ferguson also noted that the absence of any mention of the first interaction in 1505 by Viceroy Dom Francisco de Almeida in his December 16, 1505 letter to King Manuel raises concerns.

In addition, it was emphasized to him that the directives sent to the Portuguese Viceroy mandated the start of exploratory expeditions only after the vessels were loaded with goods destined for Portugal. This was unfinished until the early 1506s.

---

[10] The stonecutter was Gonçalo Gonçalvez, according to da Silva

[11] Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: The Historiography Today", April 20, 2021.

[12] D. W. Ferguson, " The Discovery of Ceylon by the Portuguese in 1506," Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, XIX, 1907, pp. 284-320 (with a supplement of documents pp. 321- 385)

[13] Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: The Historiography Today", April 20, 2021.

Moreover, two envoys purportedly sent to the King of Kotte were unlikely to be there in 1505. In 1505, Payo de Souza, one of the envoys, was still en route to India.

In contrast, Ferno Cotrim, writes that, until the middle of the twentieth century, 1505 was widely accepted as the date of the first interaction between historians and the general populations of Sri Lanka and Portugal. He explains in more detail that Ferno de Queyroz's account primarily supports the assertion that the first meeting occurred in 1505.

Queyroz's publication, first published in Portuguese in 1914 and then translated into English in 1930, is the most authoritative Portuguese account of the sixteenth- and seventeenth-century interactions between Sri Lanka and Portugal.[14] Queyroz produced literary works during the 1680s.

Nonetheless, Chandra R. de Silva[15] states it is plausible that he acquired his knowledge from the works of Diogo do Couto, a notable author whose career began in the 1590s.

Both parties may have relied on the account given by Ferno Lopes de Castaneda, a writer from the 1540s, who stated that the first encounter occurred in 1505.[16]

Ferguson deemed Gaspar Correia, the only chronicler whose writings gestured at the potential of a Portuguese entry in 1506, unreliable.

De Silva reintroduced the 1506 date proposed by Ferguson to the ongoing discussion.[17] He drew attention to a source from the same period that provided information regarding the precise date of the Portuguese landing in Sri Lanka.

The primary source under consideration is a pamphlet written in Spanish by Juan Augur and published for the first time in Salamanca in 1512.

Martin Fernandes de Figueroa's first-hand account of the events in the Eastern region served as the primary source. The report provides a chronicle of Dom Lourenco de Almeida's activities until March 1506. The text then states that on August 8, Dom Lourenco, the Viceroy's son, set sail with a fleet of seven ships. This expedition's objective was to investigate the islands near Cochin. The fleet reached Ceylon, an island known for its cinnamon production,[18] despite confronting severe cyclones and unfavorable conditions and anchored there.

As evidenced by several academic sources,[19] 1506 has since been widely accepted as a plausible alternative. This date is gaining acceptance among historians, whereas 1505 remains significant in conventional historical accounts.

In 1980, Genevieve Bouchon analyzed a Portuguese stone inscription in Colombo that read "1501." Based on her findings, Genevieve Bouchon posited that the initial encounter may have occurred before de Almeida's arrival. This prospective encounter may have involved a ship from Joo da Nova's first armada, which arrived in the Indian Ocean.[20] This idea has garnered minimal to negligible support. There have been suggestions that the inscription should be read as "JSOI" instead of "1501," signifying *Jesus Salvator Orientalium Indiorum* or 'Jesus, Savior of the East Indies.'[21]

According to Jorge Flores, the 1501 thesis needs more support from the available data due to the absence of a reference to the 'discovery' of Sri Lanka in a contemporary account of Joo da Nova's voyage. More evidence supporting the concept of 'discovery' needs to be provided in the articles published between 1501 and 1505.

King Manuel ordered Dom Francisco de Almeida in 1505 to 'discover' Ceylon, although Joo da Nova's ships had already sighted the island.

Flores asks astutely why King Manuel issued these orders, given that Joo da Nova's ships had already observed the island.[22]

Scholars like Chandra R. de Silva[23] therefore reject 1501 and instead assume, based on more solid evidence, that the first visit occurred in 1506.

56.6.7 The First 'Feitoria' in Colombo

The first *factor* of the first Portuguese *feitoria* in Colombo was Jane Mendes Cardosa. He was in charge, together with a small Portuguese group. After this primordial visit, the Portuguese fleet left Sri Lanka, and the promised goods, including the elephants, were taken with them. One elephant would ultimately arrive in Portugal and was the first Indian Elephant ever to come to Europe. The success in Sri Lanka by Lourenço de Almeida and his compatriots was duly celebrated in Cochin in India by his father, Francisco de Almeida, the Viceroy of India, and a celebration included bullfights.

The Viceroy ratified the treaty between the Kingdom of Kotte in Sri Lanka and Portugal. The Viceroy's nephew, Diego de Almeida, mentioned above, was sent to Portugal as an eyewitness to the discovery of Sri Lanka. This must indeed be considered evidence that the characters found on the *padrao* in Sri Lanka may not have been '*1501*' but '*ISOI*,' as stated by da Silva.

Historian Correa wrote that Diego de Almeida had been the first ambassador to Kotte and likely joined the second delegation to arrive later in Sri Lanka. Some impressions of Colombo are shown in Figure 56.36. Undoubtedly, the harbor and town would have been very different had the Portuguese not been in charge.

On November 7, 1506, in Rome, under the title '*Gesta proxima per Portugalenses, in India, Ethiopia et allis orientalibus terris*,' the letter of King Manoel to the Pope's representative in Portugal, Cardinal Alpedrinha, archbishop of Oporto, was published, describing the King's activities in Asia. The King expressed his desire to expand Portugal's influence globally as far as *Ceylao* (Sri

---

[14] Fernão de Queyroz, The Temporal and Spiritual Conquest of Ceylon, S. G. Perera, trans. (Colombo:1930).

[15] Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: The Historiography Today", April 20, 2021.

[16] Fernão Lopes de Castanheda's Historia do Descobrimento e Conquista da India pelos Portugueses, Manuel Lopes de Almeida, ed. (Porto: 1979). Castanheda left Portugal for India in 1528.

[17] C. R. de Silva, "The First Visit of the Portuguese to Ceylon 1505 on 506," Senerath Paranavithana Commemoration Volume, Prematilleke, Indrapala and Lohuizen van Leeuw, ed. (Leiden: 1978) pp. 218-220; Genevieve Bouchon in "Les Rois de Kotte au debut du XVI siecle," Mare Luso-Indicum, Vol. II, 1971, p. 74 had also used Augur as a source and assumed that the date of the first encounter was 1506, though nine years later in 1580, she offered 1501 as an alternative.

[18] Reprinted in Documentos sobre as Portugueses em Moçambique a na Africa Central, 1497-1540; Documents on the Portuguese in Mozambique and Central Africa, 1497-1540, Vol. III, (Lisbon: 1964) pp 586-633.

[19] See Martin Quere, Christianity in Sri Lanka under the Portuguese Padroado, 1597-1658 (Colombo: 1995) p. 1; Risiman Amarasinha, Sitawaka Rajadhaniye op. cit., pp. 34; Jorge Manuel Flores, Os Portugueses e O Mar de Ceilao, op. cit., pp. 111-116. C. R. de Silva himself left the question of 1505 open in the University of Peradeniya: History of Sri Lanka, op. cit., p. 16 and O. M. da Silva Cosme opted for 1505 in his Fidalgoes in the Kingdom of Kotte, Sri Lanka 1505-1656 (Colombo: 1990) pp. 19-20.

[20] Genevieve Bouchon, "A propos l'inscription de Colombo [1501]. Quelques observations sur le premier voyage de João da Nova dans l'Ocean Indien," Revista da Universidade de Coimbra, 28, 1980, pp. 233-270.

[21] O. M. da Silva Cosme, Fidalgoes in the Kingdom of Kotte, op. cit. p 20. Another possibility is that this was a later inscription with an erroneous date.

[22] Jorge M. Flores, Os Portugueses e O Mar de Ceilão.

[23] Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: The Historiography Today," April 20, 2021.

Lanka).

In March of 1506, he wrote a letter to India's Viceroy to build a fortification in Sri Lanka, acting as a Seat. The reason was linked to its strategic location, which was necessary for military bases, and its richness in spices, etc. However, it would take another decade before the fortification would be constructed.

The letter of King Manoel, written in March, was finally dispatched to the Viceroy of India on December 27, 1506.[24] The letter was sent with Cide Barbudo, and a summary would later appear in Albuquerque's *cartas.* A translation of one passage in the letter is as follows:

'*Dom Lourenço de Almeida discovered Ceylon, a point similar to Cananor where a fortress can be constructed. In that location, there is plenty of water, and there is an excellent port. This place is to be chosen and not Coulam. Furthermore, Ceilam is on the direct course to Malaca, Pegu, Cametra, and Coromandel. From the latter to Ceilam is seventy leagues.*'

Consequently, on September 25, 1507, a letter from the Portuguese city of Abrantes was written in Latin to Pope Julius II. The letter addresses a *laudatio* to several people, including Payo de Souza in particular, which mentioned a detail about the King of Kotte, namely,

'*... On the throne was the King, who, according to the fashion of his country, was wearing a diadem on his head, adorned with precious stones found on the island.*'

Such a wreath must have been fashionable in the community of Kotte. Undoubtedly, the Karava caste was wearing it, too, though probably without the precious stones.

Later, a procession was held in Rome on December 21, 1507, in honor of Portugal's discoveries.

That Colombo was considered a Portuguese town can be uncovered in certain remains at the National Museum of Sri Lanka, such as in Figure 56.37.

56.6.8 The First Troubles between the Portuguese and the Locals

When the Portuguese landed in Sri Lanka and a partnership was formed with the King of Kotte, the Sri Lankans depended on the Portuguese for trade and military protection. Nevertheless, the first months were challenging for the early settlers. The new balance of power was not exactly according to the desires of the Muslim traders who had lost their monopoly of trade and commerce. They poked the Sinhalese to discomfort the Portuguese. For this reason, the Portuguese pulled back from their newly established factory in Colombo in 1507. This was done without hard feelings towards the people and the King of Kotte because the Portuguese knew that the discomfort had not been intended by them but was organized by the Moors. The withdrawal did not please the King of Portugal because he wanted Sri Lanka to become a vital outpost along the route to Malacca. For this reason, he ordered Diogo Lopes de Sequeira to solidify the journey to Malacca by mapping it out and fortifying different posts as needed. He was explicitly asked to support the Viceroy in defending each fortress and the subjects residing there. De Sequeira concluded that the Sri Lanka settlement was necessary and required essential support from Portugal, which helped the Viceroy of India re-initiate a fortification.

The letter of de Almeida, written in the Fall of 1508 to the King of Portugal, stated,

'*regarding Ceylao, I have already informed your Highness that men who went there, and that those who have now come from there, found the country quiet, and that there is a padrao standing there, placed by my son. I have said to Your Highness that a fortress would be good there because all the vessels that come from the south, that is, from all parts of Malacca, Çamatra, Pedir, Bengala, and Pegu, cannot reach the northern region without passing close to this island of Ceylao, and even have to navigate with certainty and obliged to come in sight of it, and that, if necessary, half a dozen ships could stop this route to them. The fortress could be made without danger on a point that overlooks the port. At Cananor, there is an excellent water well. May it please God to direct us to do this to the increase in your service.*'

The Viceroy of India, de Almeida, lost his son Lourenço de Almeida in a battle with the Moors, particularly the Egyptians. The Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, as in Figure 56.38, were crucial locations then. Indeed, the early years in India also provoked hostilities by the regime of the *Zamorin* of Calicut.

The actions of Cabral and Vasco de Gama had not precisely made him happy. Also, the alliance with neighboring Cochin and Cannanore, the substitution of the Muslims' trade monopoly, and so on led to a coalition against the Portuguese between the zamorin of Calicut and the Muslims. First, the Portuguese fortress of Cannanore was besieged. It was soon relieved by the fleet of Tristao de Cunha, after which Almeida destroyed the Zamorin fleet. Consequently, an Egyptian fleet sailed for Diu, from where it intended to attack the Portuguese navy. To counter this attack, viceroy de Almeida sent a fleet North to engage in a fierce battle just South of Bombay for two days with the Egyptians. The Egyptians won this battle, in which the Viceroy's son, Lourenço de Almeida, was also killed.

The Viceroy avenged his son's death by launching a massive attack on the Egyptian and the Calicut fleet in February of 1509, which expelled the Egyptians and restored Portugal's supremacy. De Almeida had to transfer his power to Albuquerque, which he refused until he had avenged his son's death in the just-mentioned battle. This refusal then forced Affonço de Albuquerque, appointed as the new Viceroy, to take de Almeida prisoner for a while. Affonço de Albuquerque conquered Goa, Malaca and Ormuz. However, he did not make much effort to build a fortress in Sri Lanka. Indeed, he preferred Cochin as the Portuguese empire's seat in the region and later chose Goa. Some historians assume he was not interested in Sri Lanka because he considered it a treasure of his rival de Almeida.

In contrast, others state that Sri Lanka's situation was not sufficiently clear and robust in that period as the Kingdom of Kotte went through a disputed succession of the throne.

56.6.9 The Construction of the First Fortress in Colombo in 1518

The Portuguese fortress of Colombo is shown in Figure 56.39 on page 1105.

It would take until late 1518 for Lopo Soarez de Albergaria, Albuquerque's successor, to follow the royal instructions again by erecting a fortress in Sri Lanka. Indeed, he instructed Joao de Silveira[25], his nephew residing in Bengal, to secretly inspect the port of Colombo and make specific plans for the construction.

Then, in September 1518, a massive armada of about 25 vessels left Cochin and dispatched around 1500 European cavaliers, soldiers, seamen, stonemasons, and Goan quarrymen, together with munitions and material, to Colombo to construct a fortress there.

To preserve peace with the King of Kotte, Joao Froles was sent to assure the King that the fortress had to be built to protect Kotte and the Portuguese factory. Against the King of Kotte's will, there has been resistance to the Portuguese arrival, mainly inflicted by and from the suburbs of Colombo inhabited by the Muslims. These hostilities were followed by heavy Portuguese gunfire. The King of Kotte has apologized for the confrontations and sent local masons to help with the fortress's construction.

---

[24] Anecdotally, this is exactly 469 years to the date before the author's birth.

[25] Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch) vol XIX, No. 59, p 384

A fortress was constructed of mud, wood, and stone on the rock, chosen by the Portuguese. The rock was protected from the rest of Colombo by digging water canals. The roof of the fortress was made of *cadjan.* The fort would be named *Santa Barbara*[26] after it had first been named '*Nossa Senhora das Virtudes.*' It appears as Santa Barbara in Correa's

textitLendas de India. The fortress had a triangular-shaped wall. On each corner, there was a two-story tower. In the center was another tower. It was very likely that the middle tower was used as a gunpowder mill, somewhat similar to the one that would later be built at Uduwara, described in Chapter 61.4.4. Da Silva writes that the warehouses and the quarters for the soldiers and officials adjoined the central tower. Interestingly, this is similar to what can be found at the fortress of Uduwara. The workers were housed in huts outside this significant construction.

After the fortress's construction, a new treaty was established between the Portuguese and the Kingdom of Kotte. Gifts were exchanged as well.

Satisfied by everything that had been established, Governor Albergaria departed from Sri Lanka in October 1518 and left a fortress packed with provisions, ammunition, and artillery. The King of Kotte was extremely friendly towards the Portuguese and their presence on the island. The King also promised to provide the Portuguese residents with goods regularly.

The fortress of Colombo was now an official Portuguese entity, and men were appointed to take leadership roles. From Bengal's return, da Silveira was appointed captain of the fort. Antonio de Miranda de Azevedo would be captain-major of the seas and was responsible for guarding the port and scanning the waters for vessels. Diogo de Lemos was appointed factor. Besides, a chaplain remained at Colombo for spiritual matters.

Soon after, the fortress was attacked several times by coalitions of Sinhalese and Calicut supporters who found the Portuguese presence a disadvantage for their economic and political establishments. In 1519, for instance, the alliance penetrated the fortress and was led by Vijaya Bahu but was repelled by da Silveira's leadership. Also, battles took place at sea between Antonio de Miranda de Azevedo and the *Zamorin* fleet.

56.6.10 The Construction of a Stronger Fortress in Colombo in 1519

Consequently, Governor Diogo Lopez de Sequeira decided to upgrade the fortress in Colombo to a more substantial fortification capable of easily withstanding similar attacks. Additionally, he planned to replace the officials in Colombo with more competent men.

In late 1519, Lopo de Brito arrived as the new captain of the fort, tasked with overseeing the upgrade. He brought with him 400 skilled workers, including carpenters and stonemasons. Oyster shells were obtained from the Pearl Fishery of Kilakari in the Gulf of Mannar to produce lime for the walls. Besides constructing a better-fortified fortress, several houses were also built. In response to continued local attacks and economic sanctions, the Portuguese retaliated by setting homes on fire along what is now known as the Leyden-Bastain road in Colombo.[27]

Supported by the local population and aware that food shortages and possibly disease had weakened the fortress's community, Vijaya Bahu attacked the fort on May 21, 1521, with a large army. Assistance from Goa was impossible due to the Monsoon. Despite this, the fort withstood the attack, enduring a five-month siege before being saved by the Portuguese. They executed a surprise attack from within the fort, supported by troops from Goa under the command of Antonio de Lemos.

Simultaneously, Colombo was subjected to continuous bombardment, with scenes of destruction similar to those depicted in Figure 56.36. During the conflict, the Muslim quarters were burned, and the mosques were destroyed. Vijaya Bahu eventually surrendered, leading to the establishment of a new peace agreement.

56.6.11 The Portuguese and their Involvements in the Kingdom of Kotte

The fortress of Colombo within the Kingdom of Kotte might have maintained a status quo if not for the kingdom's internal political problems related to the succession of the throne. These issues ultimately paved the way for the Portuguese to gain influence over the Kingdom of Kotte.

A dispute among the King's descendants led to assaults and, ultimately, the King's death. Subsequently, the ministers selected the eldest son, Bhuvaneka Bahu, as the new King of the reduced Kingdom of Kotte, leaving two smaller kingdoms to the other princes. The regions of Raigam, Pasdun, and Wallawiti Corrales, which lost their seaports, became known as Raigam Bandara and were given to Prince Paraja Singha. The areas of Denawaka, the four Corrales, and some Corrales around the Sitawaka Ganga were named Sitawaka and went to Prince Mayadunne.

Although smaller than before, the Kingdom of Kotte remained the most abundant region in Sri Lanka. However, this was not the end of internal strife, as more assaults from family members ensued.

The succession wars in Sri Lanka allowed de Brito to strengthen the fortress of Colombo. To avoid entanglement in the troubles of Kotte, de Brito's successor, Fernão Gomes de Lemos, convinced the Portuguese King to limit their presence in Sri Lanka to just the factory, foregoing any territorial ambitions. De Lemos feared that maintaining a stronger position in Sri Lanka would require excessive resources and efforts, which would impede their activities along the Malabar coast and control over the seas to Malacca. Thus, additional measures to strengthen their hold in Sri Lanka were avoided to focus on their broader strategic interests.

56.6.12 The Dismantling of the Fortress in 1524 to Preserve the Peace with Kotte

Governor Duarte de Menezes agreed and emphasized that only the cinnamon trade would maintain the Portuguese interest in the region.

The strategic and diplomatic reasons mentioned above led to Vasco da Gama, serving as the second Viceroy of India, to dismantle the fortress of Colombo in 1524 by the order of King João III. The primary purpose was to re-establish good relations with the Sri Lankans while preserving the lucrative cinnamon trade.

After the fortress was dismantled, the factor Nuno Freyre de Andrade remained at the factory with a clerical assistant and 20 soldiers for protection, operating under the aegis of Bhuvaneka Bahu, the King of Kotte. The disappearance of Colombo's fortress brought mixed reactions.

On the one hand, it was a relief for the King as he knew that the residents did not favor the fort, and its demise meant that Muslims could no longer incite the populace against him. However, this also made the Kingdom of Kotte more vulnerable to attacks from abroad and within the kingdom.

---

[26] Santa Barbara was typical for Spanish fortifications and ammunition stores and was also found in Belgium, for instance, in Melin near Jodoigne

[27] That is, of course, the modern designation.

Despite the absence of the fortress, Kotte and Colombo became increasingly influenced by the Portuguese through the exchange of knowledge and cultural integration, including mixed marriages. An interesting recent example of this cultural blend can be seen in Figure 56.36, depicting a scene in Portugal that strikingly resembles Sri Lanka.

56.6.13 The Weakened Colombo was under Attack by Muslims from 1525 onwards

The Muslims in Kotte immediately re-established their ties with the Malabar coast. In February 1525, they invited the naval commander Ali Hassan of the *Zamorin* of Calicut, who promptly ordered the remaining Portuguese to surrender.

The Portuguese, supported by the Sinhalese under Salappu Aratchie, launched a surprise attack, causing the men of the *Zamorin* to flee. Some retreated to Calicut, while others sought refuge in Sitawaka.

Ali Hassan later returned, demanding the Portuguese's surrender once again. However, this attempt was also thwarted by the combined forces of the Portuguese and Sinhalese, this time commanded by Virapuli Aratchie. In the ensuing conflict, four Calicut ships were captured. The King of Kotte invited the wounded Portuguese to recuperate and receive treatment at his hospital.

Distrustful of the Muslims due to their perceived betrayal and encouragement of troublemakers, King Bhuvanaka Bahu, expelled them from Kotte. Accusations of treason led to their banishment.

In response, the Muslims allied against the Kingdom of Kotte, including Sitawaka and Calicut. They promised to cede some of Sri Lanka's ports and transform the island into a vassal state of Calicut. Da Silva suggests that the King of Sitawaka agreed to this alliance not out of opposition to the Portuguese but to usurp the throne of Kotte from his brother. This ambition is evident as he later chose to become a vassal of the Portuguese.

For a decade, Sri Lanka was embroiled in a struggle between the Calicut-Sitawaka and the Kotte-Portuguese alliances. Upon hearing about the potential invasion by the Calicut-Sitawaka alliance and the preparations being made at the naval base of Ponani, just south of Calicut, King Bhuvanaka Bahu urgently requested military assistance from Goa. This request should be seen as a continuation of the longstanding conflict between the Portuguese and Calicut, driven by the *Zamorin*'s desire to maintain control over trade with the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf.

From 1530 onwards, spices from Ceylon no longer arrived in Spain or Portugal but instead in Antwerp in the Spanish Netherlands (Belgium). This shift facilitated more straightforward trade and shipment to the rest of Europe. Interestingly, specific trades like tobacco still pass through Antwerp today.

56.6.14 Rescue of Kotte by the Portuguese from Goa in 1538

The Calicut-Sitawaka alliance ordered the surrender of Kotte and besieged the Kingdom. The Portuguese, who had an agreement of protection with Kotte enforced by several treaties, sent Martim Afonso de Melo Jusarte with an expeditionary force to help Kotte in 1538. Martim Afonso de Sousa also came to aid from Chale. He had previously assisted in early 1537 when Mayadunne and Ali Ibrahim besieged Kotte on behalf of the *Zamorin* of Calicut.

In defense of the city of Kotte, the Portuguese used and taught many European techniques. It is even said that alligators were used to protect the lakes around the city from trespassing. Whenever possible, an advantage was taken of the Monsoon, as in Figure 56.36, to flood certain parts just as the Europeans in Belgium and the Netherlands used to do.

Soon, the territories that once belonged to the extensive Kingdom of Kotte had been cut from the remaining smaller Kingdom. The latter was in dire straits because there was no suitable successor for King Bhuvaneka Bahu. It was the year 1538, and it was clear that a collapse was nearby. The King had a daughter with his chief Queen named Samudra Devi. The King wanted her to marry Yogo Bandara, but soon this person was murdered by Vidya Bandara, who had a relationship with Samudra Devi. Therefore, the couple had a love marriage soon after, which would typically have secured the succession of the throne if a male son were born out of this marriage. However, this possibility was considered a direct threat by the King's brother Mayadunne, who had hoped that no successor would be found and he would inherit the throne. The couple soon had a boy, Dharmapala, who would become the next, and as it would turn out, the last King of Kotte.

Returning to 1538, Mayadunne soon attacked the Kingdom of Kotte with *Zamorin*'s help because he saw his position as a possible heir to the throne endangered by the new developments. At this decisive moment, the Portuguese, both military and civilians, saved Kotte. The Portuguese army was quickly reinforced by new contingents from Goa, led by Miguel Ferreira, a nobleman from Alcobaça in Portugal. Ferreira captured the Calicut fleet in the estuary of Negombo and burned it. When Mayadunne noticed he could not withstand the Portuguese force, he retreated. The King of Kotte realized that Mayadunne would always be dangerous to his throne and asked the Portuguese to go after him. A force of 300 Portuguese and 7000 Kotte troops, followed by even more soldiers, was directed towards Sitawaka along the Kelani River.

Mayadunne was not entirely crushed by his brother and the Portuguese but was spared after rather excessive surrender actions, which included killing allies from Calicut, offering his 8-year-old son as a hostage, and more.

Had the Kingdom of Kotte not been able to count on help from the Portuguese at this moment, the country may have been crushed, and Calicut and their Muslim allies would have ruled half of Sri Lanka.

However, having been rescued by the Portuguese made the King of Kotte a vassal of the Portuguese instead of an ally. There were several complaints in the period that followed, sent to the King of Portugal by the Kingdom of Kotte, about the behavior of some Portuguese, their disrespect of the locals, and their denial of fair trade rules, which would have been natural if each party had treated the other as equals.

The introduction of the Christian religion resulted in the King of Kotte slowly losing feudal power over his subjects. Later, when the King's heir, Dharmapala, died and there were no other heirs, the Portuguese expressed interest in taking over the rule of the Kingdom of Kotte.

56.6.15 The Crown of Portugal steadily became the heir of the Throne of Kotte

In 1541, the grandson of the King of Kotte was still alive, and the King sought to secure his succession. Despite the diplomatic drawbacks stemming from hostility towards the Portuguese from neighboring kingdoms and some factions within Kotte, he proposed that the Portuguese make his grandson Dharmapala the new King of Kotte.

Consequently, a golden effigy was sent to Lisbon with ambassadors Sri Radaraksa Panditer and Sallupu Aratchie, where it was crowned. Thus, Dharmapala officially became the King of Kotte and a feudal vassal of Portugal's King João III. Seizing this opportunity, the King of Portugal dispatched more Christian missionaries to Sri Lanka. The delegation returned to Kotte in 1543, including seven Franciscan missionaries.

After 1553, the balance of power in Sri Lanka was strained as various parties sought Portuguese support to gain control over more parts of the country, including the Kingdom of Kandy. Internal rivalries and defense weaknesses in different regions also became apparent. Christianity was often used to gain favor with the Portuguese by converting for favors and establishing new balances across the island. During this period, several prominent Sri Lankans were baptized and received Portuguese first names preceded by 'Dom,' such as Dom João, Dom Manoel, and Dom Luís.

Later, Portuguese family names were added upon conversion to Christianity. Examples include Dom João de Castro, Martin Affonço, Nuno Álvares, Pero Vaz, and André de Souza. These names and family names were those of the godfathers during the respective baptisms. Many such baptisms took place at the highest levels in the Kingdom to appease the Portuguese and ensure they had no religious reasons to invade the Kingdom, under the motto "better to be friends than enemies." However, this conversion did not exclude Buddhism. Even though the King of Kandy became a Christian, Buddhist monuments continued to be constructed. The Portuguese soon assumed that the King of Kandy was not a practicing Christian but had only converted to please them. They believed, however, that the King would wholeheartedly become a Christian and convert his entire Kingdom once the Governor of Portuguese India visited and once he became King of every part of Sri Lanka except the Kingdom of Kotte.

Soon, the Portuguese learned that the King of Kandy was dishonest and had misused his promise of conversion to gain more power. After several spies informed him of his plans, Barreto was the first to see through the King's intentions.

The Kingdom of Kotte, under King Bhuvanekabahu VII, was a vassal state of the Portuguese. However, besides Kotte and Kandy, there was still Mayadunne, who sought to take Kotte since he had been unable to conquer the Kingdom of Kandy. In the following sections, we will highlight the lives of Mayadunne and his son Rajasinghe I, who played essential roles in opposing the Portuguese and their Kingdom of Kotte.

We will also examine the Kings of Kotte before the arrival of the Portuguese, the lineage of the Kings of Sitawaka who descended from them, and how they eventually became Kings of Kandy, forming the opposition against the Portuguese and later the VOC.

Before discussing Portuguese Ceylon in detail, we will focus on Samarakoon Rala, who commanded the army of Kotte and was responsible for establishing the fortress of Uduwara.

56.7 About Samara de Cunha y Rala ('Samarakoon')

. Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, commonly known as *Samarakoon* or *Samarakoon Rala* in Sri Lankan history, was a figure of notable significance due to his military and social contributions.

His name, *Samarakoon*, adopted by the Sinhalese for its ease of pronunciation, also connoted his status as a war hero in their language.

Samarakoon was of mixed heritage, encompassing Spanish, Sri Lankan, and Indian ancestry, which played a pivotal role in his identity and affiliations.

As a critical commander on the Portuguese side during the Battle of Uduwara, *Samarakoon Rala* oversaw the construction of a fortress, which became a strategic military installation. His prowess and loyalty to the Portuguese crown earned him the favor of de Acevedo, a prominent Portuguese figure of the time.

His leadership was a testament to his military acumen and his deeply ingrained pro-Portuguese sentiments. Born a Christian, *Samarakoon*'s lineage was a blend of Portuguese and Sinhalese heritage, underscored by his father's identity, Edirille Aratchie, who was also a Christian.

Samarakoon's social circle and familial ties further cemented his alignment with the Portuguese. He was closely associated with the de Silva family, notable for their mixed Portuguese-Sinhalese lineage. This association extended to marriage bonds; his sister's marriage to Balthazar Moniz and his cousins Joao Vaz de Araujo and Luis de Carvalho, both aristocrats, reflect the intertwining of familial and political alliances.

The legacy of the de Silva family, particularly through Antonio Carvalho de Silva, is intricately connected to *Samarakoon*'s story. Antonio, a patrilineal ancestor of Shirani de Silva, later reinforced the wooden fortress at Uduwara, originally established by *Samarakoon*, into a stone fortification. This transformation marked a significant development in the fort's history, depicting the enduring mark of these intertwined clans.

Samarakoon's brother, Dom Diogo *Samarakoon Rala*, or Don Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala, also played a critical role in the historical narrative.

Diogo's valor was epitomized during the Battle of Uduwara, where he saved King Dharmapala and his queen from being slaughtered by the armies of Domingos Correa and Appuhamy from Rayigam Korale. This act of bravery is commemorated in the central building of the fortress, now a Buddhist temple, symbolizing the intersection of military history and religious transformation.

The mingling of these familial lines is evidenced in the DNA, as discussed in Chapter 74.14, highlighting the genetic legacies that persist through generations. Thus, the tale of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, Samarakoon Rala, is not only one of military strategy and heroism but also of cultural and genetic fusion.

56.8 Portuguese Ceylon

Dom João Dharmapala Peria Bandara was the last King of Kotte. His death on May 27, 1597, marked a significant transition as the Kingdom of Kotte became entirely governed by the Portuguese, initiating the era known as 'Portuguese Ceylon.'

This territory extended as a narrow strip along the southwest coast of Sri Lanka.

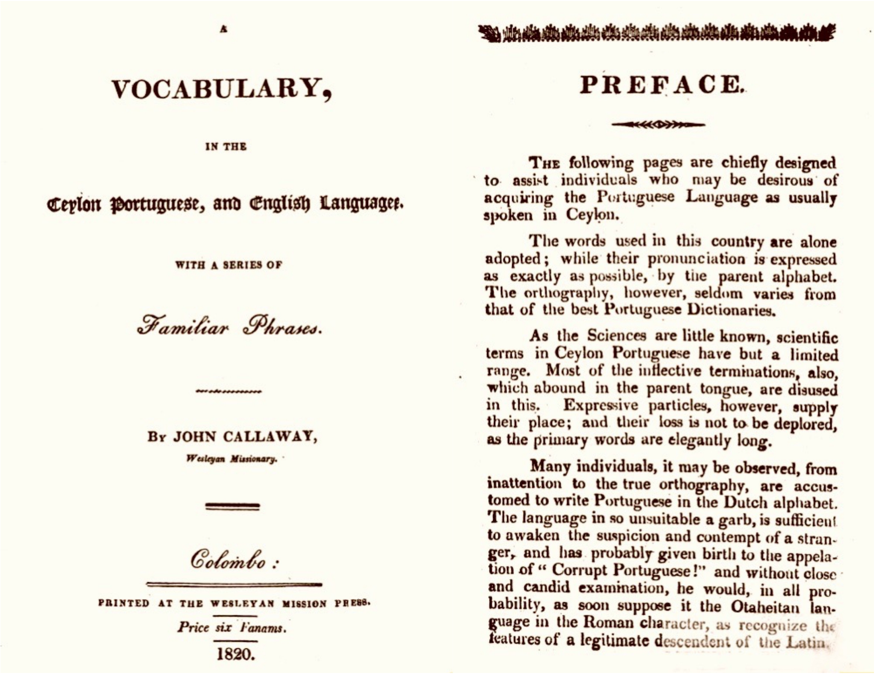
Portuguese Ceylon experienced fluctuating periods of stability, conflict, and political upheaval, with its military engagements and high-level political maneuvers prominently documented in historical records and scholarly works. However, for the coastal Sri Lankan population, this period signified cultural expansion, the formation of biological family ties with the Portuguese, and integration into the vast Iberian empire.

Unlike subsequent European settlers, the Portuguese did not inherently disdain the local population. Any social stratification or lack of respect stemmed from class distinctions similar to those in Portugal rather than race, language, or color.

The Portuguese found it natural to intermarry with locals, establishing deep familial bonds that have left a lasting legacy.

Despite subsequent colonization by the Dutch (VOC) and the British and the impacts of decades of independence and civil war, traces of Portuguese influence remain evident in Sri Lanka. This legacy illustrates that Sri Lanka once stood at the forefront of the modern era when global exploration, trade, and cultural exchange flourished.

The Portuguese influence persists in the Sri Lankan linguistic landscape. For example, the word *tamai*, meaning 'also' in Portuguese,



A

VOCABULARY,

IN THE

Ceylon Portuguese, and English Languages.

WITH A SERIES OF

Familiar Phrases.

BY JOHN CALLAWAY,

Wesleyan Missionary.

Colombo :

PRINTED AT THE WESLEYAN MISSION PRESS.

Price six Fanams.

1820.

PREFACE.

THE following pages are chiefly designed to assist individuals who may be desirous of acquiring the Portuguese Language as usually spoken in Ceylon.

The words used in this country are alone adopted; while their pronunciation is expressed as exactly as possible, by the parent alphabet. The orthography, however, seldom varies from that of the best Portuguese Dictionaries.

As the Sciences are little known, scientific terms in Ceylon Portuguese have but a limited range. Most of the inflective terminations, also, which abound in the parent tongue, are disused in this. Expressive particles, however, supply their place; and their loss is not to be deplored, as the primary words are elegantly long.

Many individuals, it may be observed, from inattention to the true orthography, are accustomed to write Portuguese in the Dutch alphabet. The language in so unsuitable a garb, is sufficient to awaken the suspicion and contempt of a stranger, and has probably given birth to the appelation of " Corrupt Portuguese!" and without close and candid examination, he would, in all probability, as soon suppose it the Otaheitan language in the Roman character, as recognize the features of a legitimate descendent of the Latin.

Figure 56.41: *The front and first page of John Callaway, Wesleyan Missionary, 'a vocabulary in the Ceylon Portuguese and English Languages, with a series of Familiar Phrases,' printed at the Wesleyan Mission Press, Colombo, 1820 (price = 'six Fanams').*

is still used in Sinhala. The genetic legacy of the Portuguese, along with other European and Asian influences, is visible in the faces of contemporary Sri Lankans.

The impact of Portuguese music is also evident. The rhythmic foundations of Portuguese music are present in Sri Lankan *Baila* music, much like in *Konkani Baila* music in Goa.

While Portuguese *Fado* music often reflects nostalgia, Sri Lankan *Baila* has evolved into a vibrant celebration of life.

The 1960s saw a revival and modernization of *Baila* music in Sri Lanka, spearheaded by Wally Bastiansz (1914-1985). He transformed *Baila* into a lively genre by incorporating popular musical instruments. His song 'Irené Josephine' exemplifies the fusion of traditional *Baila* rhythms with modern, singable lyrics.

Today, *Baila* is indispensable at Sri Lankan celebrations, with artists like Anton Rodrigo (d. 2008) and Mahagamage Samson Fernando (1931-1994) staple at any festive gathering.

In exploring the Portuguese-Sri Lankan ancestry, we find notable figures such as Carvalho, who served as the *factor* of Colombo in 1546, as documented by O. M. da Silva Cosme in his book on the Fidalgos of Kotte.

Numerous texts written by Catholic monks or priests introduce Sinhala, Tamil, and even Ceylonese Portuguese. It highlights the deep cultural interconnections established during Portuguese Ceylon, as shown in Figure 56.41.

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka is a multifaceted chapter marked by military and political narratives and profound genetic, cultural, and social exchanges that have shaped the island's heritage in lasting ways.

Chapter 57

The Establishment of Uduwara in the Kingdom of Kotte by Antonio Carvalho de Silva

57.1 Uduwara: Echoes of the Douro and the Kalu Ganga

Once a formidable bastion in the defense of Kotte, Uduwara stands as a testament to the strategic military prowess of its era. Located on the banks of the Kalu Ganga River, as depicted in Figures 57.1, 57.2, and 57.3, Uduwara is situated in what is now the Kalutara District. Historically, it marked the border between the Kingdom of Kotte and the Sitawaka kingdom. This area, visible from the sea and surrounded by notable landmarks such as Deewalkanda and Adam's Peak, held immense strategic significance.

A solid, though incomplete, historical overview of Ceylon can be found in the work of M. G. Francis[2].

The construction of a fortress at Uduwara is well-documented in historical texts. For instance, O. M. da Silva Cosme's work, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656),'[3] reveals that Antonio de Silva was responsible for its construction. This Antonio Carvalho de Silva, an ancestor of O. Shirani de Silva, died in December 1614, as recorded in the same text. Further details can be found in Chapter 61.3.

The name *Uduwara* likely predates the Portuguese arrival, though its etymology may reflect Greek or Portuguese influences. The Portuguese may have named it *au Douro* due to its resemblance to the Douro River in Portugal, highlighting similar geographical features between Kalutara's Kalu Ganga and Porto's Douro. The strategic importance of the region is underscored by historical battles, such as the 1595 conflict involving Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala.

During the Kotte period, Sinhalese social structures were distinct from European traditions. Honorable services were recognized with gifts like gold chains, swords, and land grants called 'Nindagam,' often documented on copper or palm leaves. High-born individuals received courtesy titles, and ceremonial honors were highly valued. The European influence introduced new dimensions to these practices, blending Sinhalese and Portuguese traditions.

The Portuguese incursion into Sri Lanka in the early 16th century aimed to control trade routes and resources, particularly spices. Early successes were facilitated by alliances with local rulers, but maintaining control proved challenging. Between 1560 and 1595, the Portuguese faced significant military and logistical difficulties. Despite constructing forts and strategic efforts by commanders like Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, internal betrayals and diseases hampered their progress.

King Dharmapala's reign (1551-1597) was heavily influenced by Portuguese support, which stabilized his rule but also created dependencies. Facing an heir crisis, Dharmapala bequeathed the Kingdom of Kotte to the Portuguese crown in 1580. Despite administrative challenges and Portuguese interference, his strategic foresight ensured the kingdom's Christian legacy, marking a significant shift in Sri Lanka's governance and religious landscape.

The late 16th century saw intensified Portuguese efforts to conquer Sri Lanka, notably the failed attempts to control Kandy (*Candea*). Key victories, such as installing a favorable king on Jaffna's throne, and strategic fortifications underscored their approach. However, continuous challenges like malaria outbreaks and local resistance complicated their efforts. This conquest period was marked by relentless military campaigns and strategic fortifications.

The Portuguese period in Kotte was characterized by political upheaval and conflict. Following the death of Rajasinghe I, Portuguese-backed leaders like Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara vied for control. Portuguese military campaigns, strategic alliances, and internal power struggles defined this era. Figures like Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), described in Chapter 56.7, played pivotal roles in these conflicts.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's tenure (1594-1612) as Portuguese governor was marked by aggressive military campaigns and stringent administration. His efforts included fortifying key locations and integrating local rulers into the colonial system. Despite initial successes, internal betrayals and persistent resistance from local forces highlighted the complexities of maintaining colonial control.

The early Portuguese presence in Sri Lanka aimed to dominate the spice trade and establish control over key regions like Kotte. Initial alliances soon gave way to conflicts, exemplified by battles like Danture (1594). Local leaders such as *Mudaliyar* Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) demonstrated significant influence, leveraging military successes to build resistance against Portuguese rule.

The late 16th century was marked by mutinies and internal conflicts within Portuguese ranks, exacerbated by figures like Domingos Correa. His temporary rise to power highlighted the volatile political landscape. The Portuguese, under leaders like Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), faced ongoing challenges in maintaining control, culminating in military confrontations and strategic fortifications.

Under Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's governance, Portuguese exploitation of resources and administrative abuses led to widespread discontent. Military efforts to suppress revolts, such as those led by Domingos Correa, were met with persistent local resistance. The Portuguese employed various strategies, including strategic retreats and resource destruction, to maintain their foothold.

Between 1596 and 1598, the Portuguese focused on fortifying their positions and capturing key rebels to stabilize their control. Despite military successes, they faced continuous pressure from Sinhalese forces. Efforts by leaders like Salvador Pereira de Silva exemplified the ongoing conflict and the complexities of pacifying the island.

The early 17th century saw strategic religious and political efforts by leaders like Wimala Dharma to restore Buddhist clergy and

---

[2] M. G. Francis, 'History of Ceylon, an abridged translation of Prof. Peter Courtenay's work' , Mangalore, Printed at the Codialbail Press, 1913, ISBN 81-206-1406-2.

[3] O. M. da Silva Cosme, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656), The Portuguese in Sri Lanka' , Limited edition of 350 copies, copy no. 31 and signed by the author, published in Colombo, Sri Lanka, in 1990, by Harwoods Publishers, 38 1/1/, Dudley Senanayake Mawatha, Colombo 8, and printed by Evangel Press Limited, 490/8 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka.

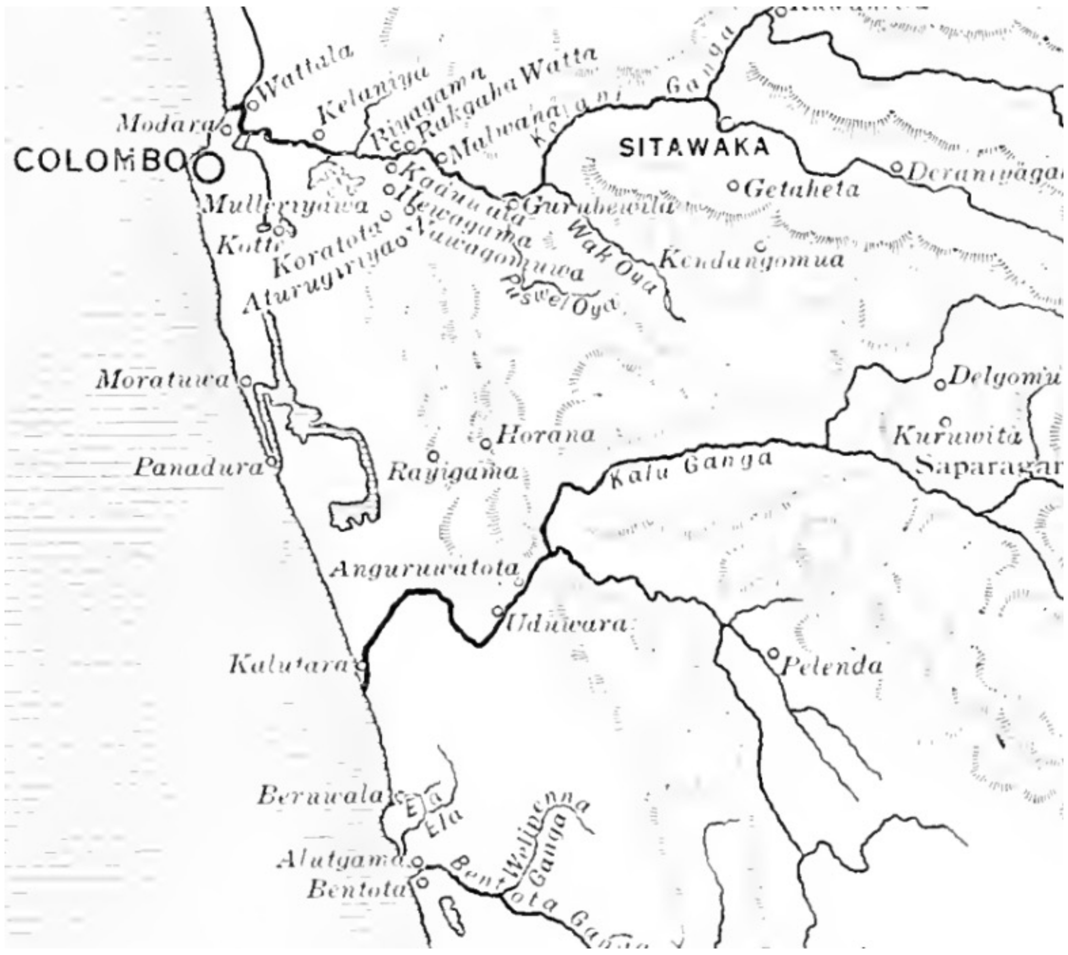


Figure 57.1: *A map of South-West Ceylon during the Portuguese era, showing Colombo, Kalutara, and Uduwara.*[1]

Figure 57.2: *Left, the author with Jeanette Verbrugge and Mrs Munasingha, in 1985, on a rock on the Kalu Ganga not far from Uduwara. Right, Kalutara, the mouth of the Kalu Ganga River, in 1987. The author was catching some fish. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

enhance political influence. The death of King Dharmapala in 1597 led to the consolidation of Portuguese control. The Sinhalese response varied, with some accepting Portuguese rule while others resisted, highlighting the complexities of colonial governance.

Following King Dharmapala's death, the Portuguese formalized control over Kotte through strategic fortifications and military engagements. Leaders like Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) played crucial roles in securing the region. Despite challenges, Portuguese efforts to establish control involved significant military and administrative strategies.

The late 16th century marked the decline of Portuguese control, characterized by internal betrayals and strategic fortifications. Key figures like Manuel Dias exemplified the treacherous dynamics. Portuguese efforts to maintain control faced persistent local resistance and strategic setbacks.

From 1594 to 1598, Portuguese colonial authorities engaged in resource exploitation and administrative abuses, leading to significant challenges. Efforts to curb exploitation and restore order were met with mixed success. The period highlighted the difficulties of maintaining effective colonial governance.

The establishment of Portuguese provinces (1597-1612) marked significant administrative and military efforts to consolidate control. Leaders like Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*),described in Chapter 56.7, played crucial roles in managing these territories. The period saw significant cultural and economic changes due to Portuguese colonization.

The year 1597 marked significant military and political changes following King Dharmapala's death. Portuguese efforts to consolidate control faced severe challenges, including internal conflicts and local resistance. Key military engagements highlighted the ongoing struggle for dominance.

In 1601, the Seven Korales region became a battleground for resistance against Portuguese rule. Local uprisings and Portuguese military responses highlighted the persistent conflict. Strategic military operations and internal challenges underscored the complexities of maintaining control.

The early 16th century marked the beginning of significant Portuguese-Sinhalese interactions. Initial peaceful trade relations soon gave way to military conflicts and resistance. Key figures and events during this period highlighted the complexities of colonial encounters and local resistance.

The Portuguese period (1505-1658) left a lasting legacy on Sri Lanka's cultural, religious, and socio-economic landscape. The introduction of Christianity, architectural influences, and new crops significantly impacted the island. Persistent resistance and strategic alliances underscored the resilience of the local population in the face of colonial dominance.

Before Portuguese arrival, Sri Lanka had a rich socio-political structure with prominent kingdoms like Kotte, Kandy, and Jaffna. The Portuguese arrival in 1505, initially marked by trade, soon led to ambitions for dominance, significantly altering local power

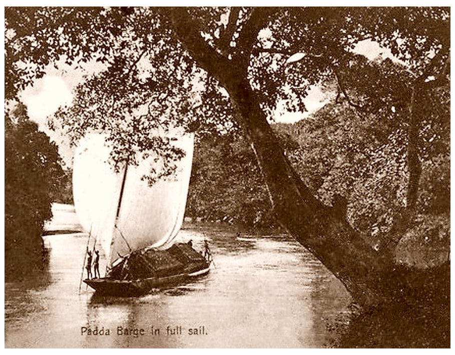


Figure 57.3: *Sailboats were used to transport goods on the Kalu Ganga River. In particular, water coming from Adam's peak could significantly swell the river during the Monsoon season.*

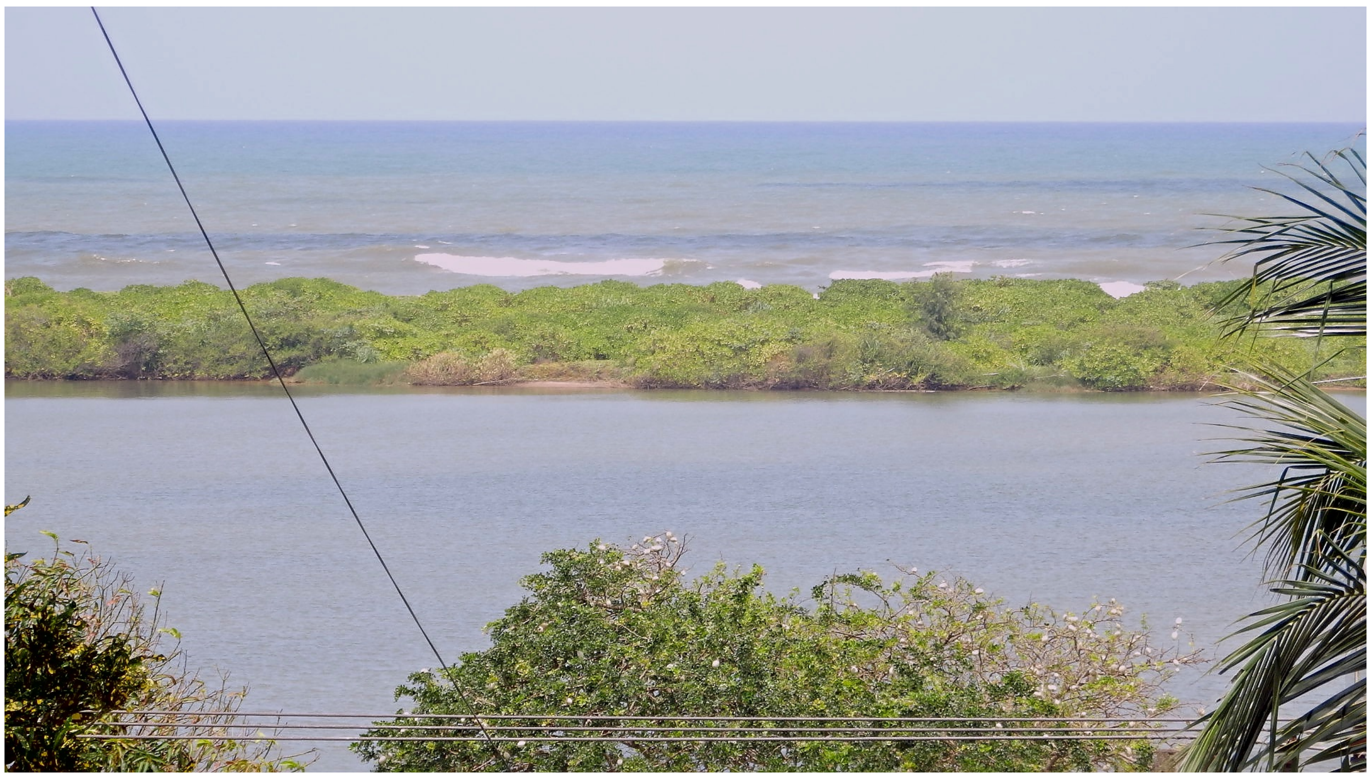


Figure 57.4: *Beyond some modern buildings that do not belong at that historical spot, it's possible to see the ocean from the Portuguese church, behind the estuary of the Kalu Ganga River, which served as a harbor to the Sri Lankans, the Portuguese, the VOC and later also the British. (2014) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

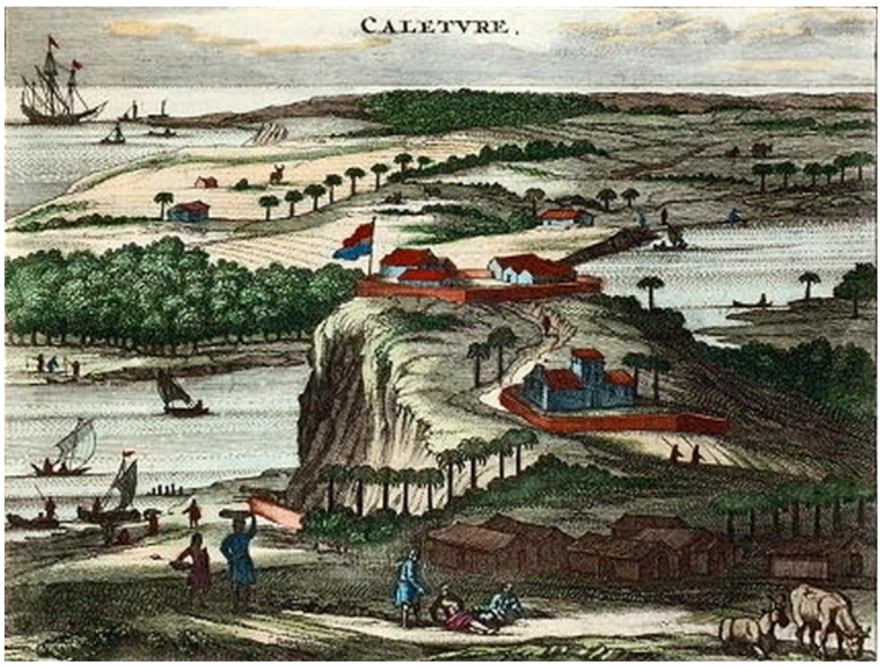


Figure 57.5: *A view from South to North of Kalutara in the 17th century turned to the VOC. The church on the slope and the fortress at the top, with a VOC flag, are visible.*

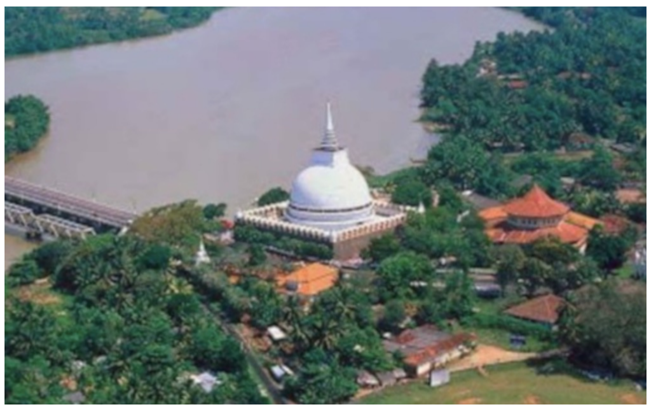


Figure 57.6: *Kalutara, in modern days. The Buddhist temple is located on the foundations of the old fortress, and two bridges now connect the riverbanks. (Courtesy of the Sri Lanka Tourism Development Authority). Before the Portuguese built the fortress on that spot, there was already a Buddhist temple.*

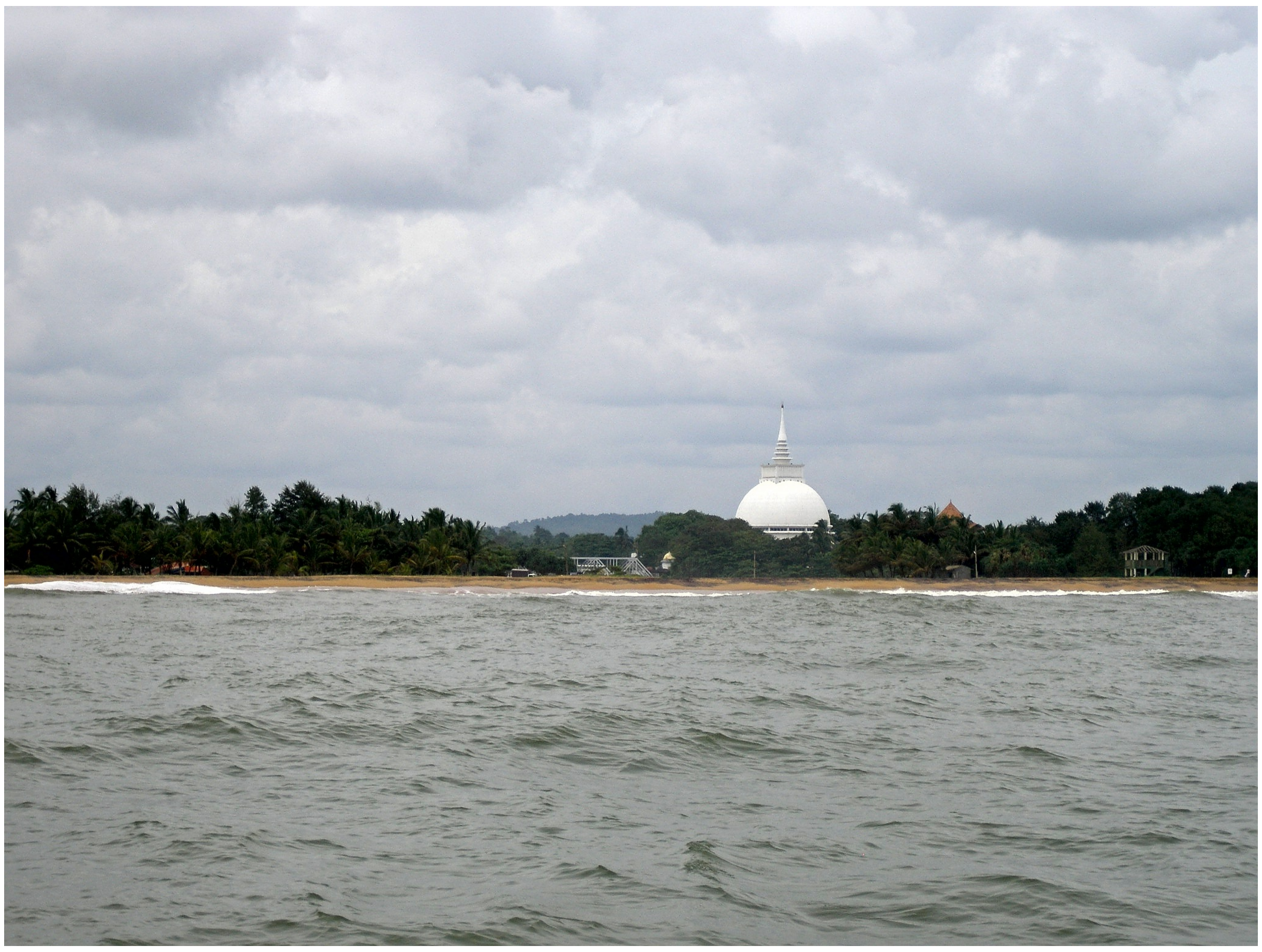


Figure 57.7: *The temple of Kalutara in 2007, seen from the sea. One can easily imagine how strategic its location was while it served as a fortress. It protected the sea, the harbor, and the river. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

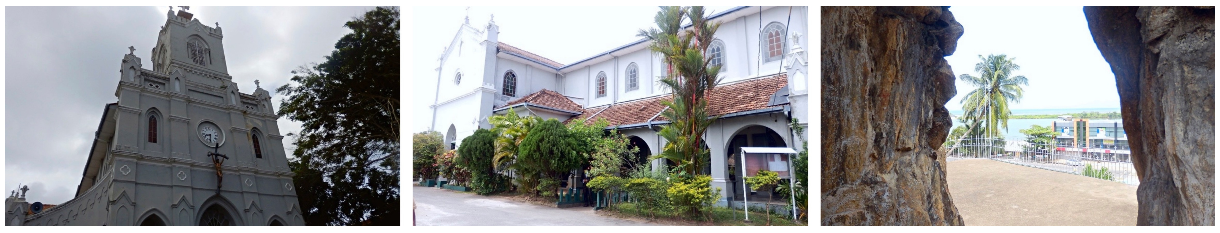


Figure 57.8: *Different views of the Portuguese church of Kalutara, 2014. The Portuguese built their magnificent church on a rock. Not far from this location was the Portuguese fortress, also on a rock at the river. It is now a superb Buddhist temple. (2014) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

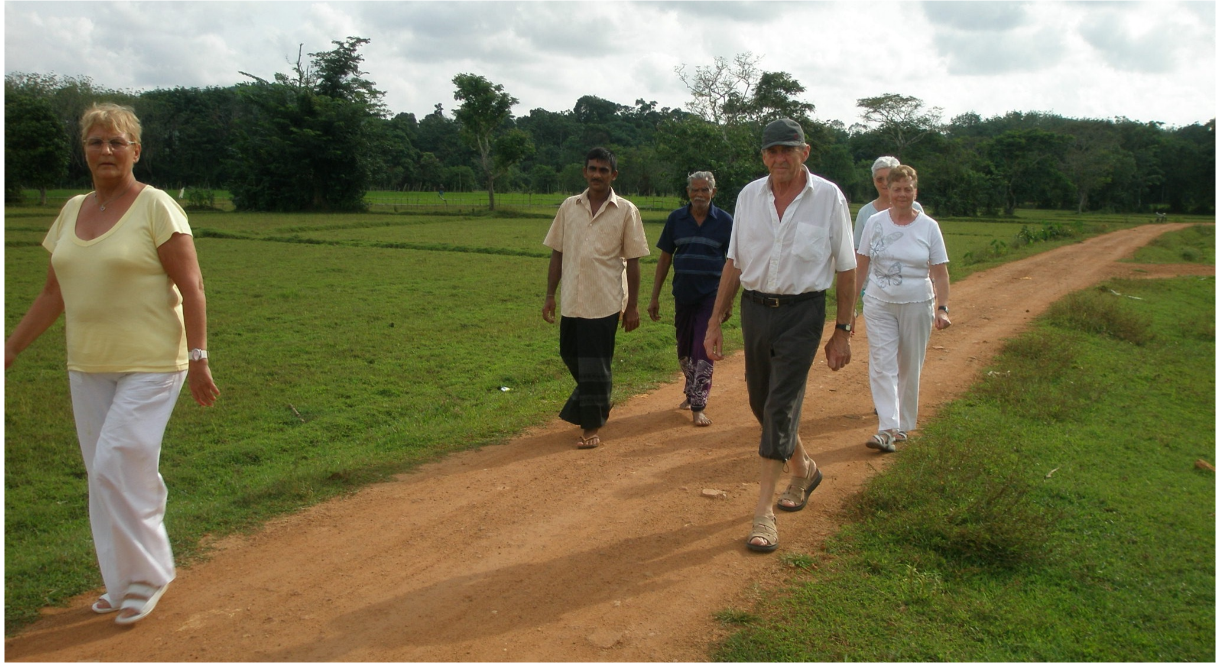


Figure 57.9: *2007, from left to right, the author's mother, father, and foster mother. Behind them are Mariette, David de Silva (Shirani's Loku Appa), and our brother-in-law. This is the road as it used to be, between rice fields, from the fortress of Uduwara to the cemetery. Along the road is, on one side, the old home of the de Silvas, while on the other side is the temple of Kapuella, which used to be a Portuguese chapel (2007) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

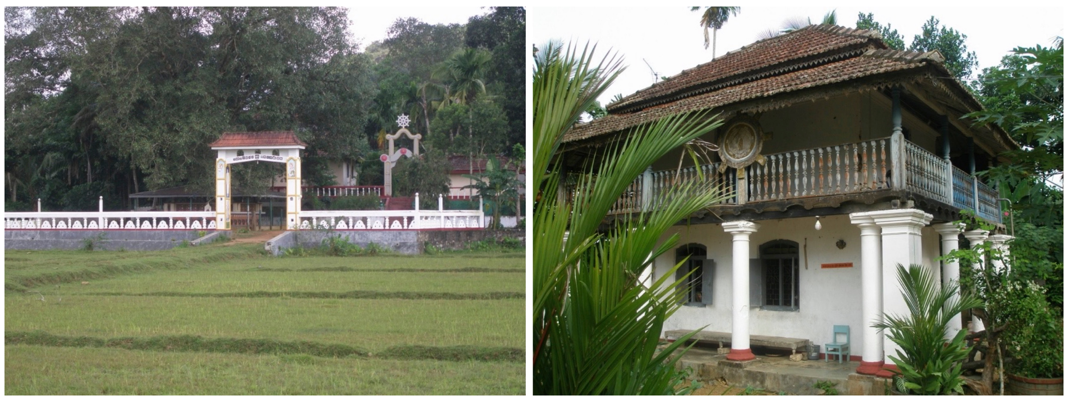


Figure 57.10: *The temple of Kapuella. Some construction dates back to the Portuguese era when it was a chapel. Unlike the fortress of Uduwara, it has been better preserved thanks to its continuous use. It's now a Buddhist monastery but used to belong to a chapel on this spot. (2007) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 57.11: *The harbor of Colombo.*

dynamics. Their alliances and military strategies gradually eroded the autonomy of local kingdoms, particularly Kotte.

From 1610 to 1617, diplomatic and military engagements defined Portuguese efforts to consolidate control. Strategic alliances with the Dutch and local resistance highlighted the complexities of maintaining dominance. Persistent conflicts and internal strife within Kandy further complicated the political landscape. The period from 1638 to 1654 was marked by continuous Portuguese military efforts and local resistance. The Battle of Diagam in 1654 highlighted the intense struggle for control. Portuguese aggression and strategic maneuvers underscored their relentless pursuit of dominance.

The mid-17th century marked the decline of Portuguese power and the rise of Dutch influence. The Dutch, driven by commercial interests, formed alliances with local kingdoms like Kandy. The fall of Colombo in 1656 symbolized the end of Portuguese dominance and the beginning of Dutch control.

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka (1505-1658) significantly influenced the island's cultural and socio-economic landscape. The introduction of Christianity, architectural styles, and new crops left a lasting legacy. The period is remembered for both its cultural contributions and the intense local resistance against colonial rule. The complex interactions between colonial powers and local populations during this era continue to shape the historical narrative of Sri Lanka.

57.2 Uduwara: A Confluence of Cultures

The locality of Uduwara likely bore its name long before the arrival of the Portuguese, although concrete evidence remains elusive, save for a potential link to the Greeks as elaborated in Chapter 52. The term '*Uduwara*' might have resonated with the Portuguese as '*au Douro*,' meaning '*at the Duro River*.' The Douro River, known as Doura or Duero, is the most significant river in Portugal, flowing from Spain to Porto, originating in the *Extremadura*, the cradle of the de Silva family. The word *Extremadura* signifies '*at the extremity of the Duro River*.' To the Greeks, this term could have implied a vantage point for observing the river, as discussed in Chapter 52.

In Kalutara, depicted in Figures 57.5, 57.6, 57.7, 57.8, and 57.2, at the mouth of the Kalu Ganga River—which flows through Uduwara—there remains a stretch of beach known as *Cálido beach*, shown in Figure 57.4. The term *Cálido* translates to '*hot*' or '*warm*' in Spanish, aptly describing the beach strip that offers no respite from the intense sun in Kalutara. A similar expanse of land exists at the mouth of the Douro River in Porto. However, storms and floods occasionally modify the landscape in Kalutara and its estuary. For instance, the appearance in 2021 differed significantly from that in 1985 or 2007.

There is little doubt that the Portuguese would have noticed the striking similarities between the Kalu Ganga's mouth and that of the Douro in Porto. It is plausible that they nicknamed the river after the Douro and perhaps named Uduwara in its honor. Further research is needed to substantiate this hypothesis, though an older Greek origin remains plausible, as illustrated in Chapter 52.

The renowned Battle of Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)) in 1595 at Uduwara took place on and around the rock known as 'Deewalkanda.' This rock lies behind the Kapuella temple, which once housed a Portuguese chapel (hence its name), approximately 800 meters from the Fortress of Uduwara and a few hundred meters from the cemetery where Shirani de Silva's parents are buried. The area is illustrated in Figures 57.9 and 57.10.

This historical tapestry, woven from Portuguese, Greek, and local threads, enriches the narrative of Uduwara, inviting further exploration and scholarly inquiry.

57.3 Honors, Hierarchies, and Social Dynamics in Sinhalese Society During the Kotte Period

In the study of the Sinhalese social structure during the Kotte period of Ceilao, it is evident that the system of honors and rewards diverged significantly from European traditions. Unlike European societies, which established orders of knighthood or formalized groups of notable men under a common emblem, the Sinhalese approach to recognizing service to the king or state was more individualistic. Distinguished service was rewarded with tokens such as gold chains, jewels, swords, and land assignments. These rewards were typically temporary, reverting to the crown upon the recipient's death unless explicitly designated as hereditary.

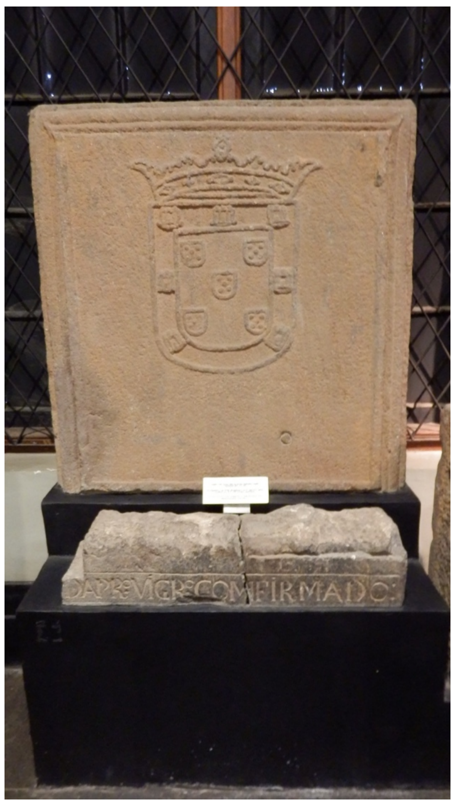


Figure 57.12: *A slab with the Portuguese Royal emblem from the fort of Menikkadavara, 1505-1658. The National Museum of Sri Lanka, Colombo, August 8, 2014. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

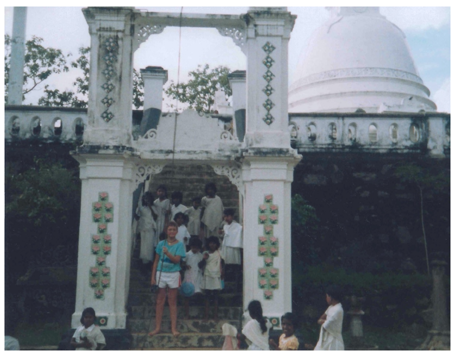


Figure 57.13: *1987, the author at Malasne Rajamaha Viharaya temple and school in Wadduwa, between Uduwara and Kalutara. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

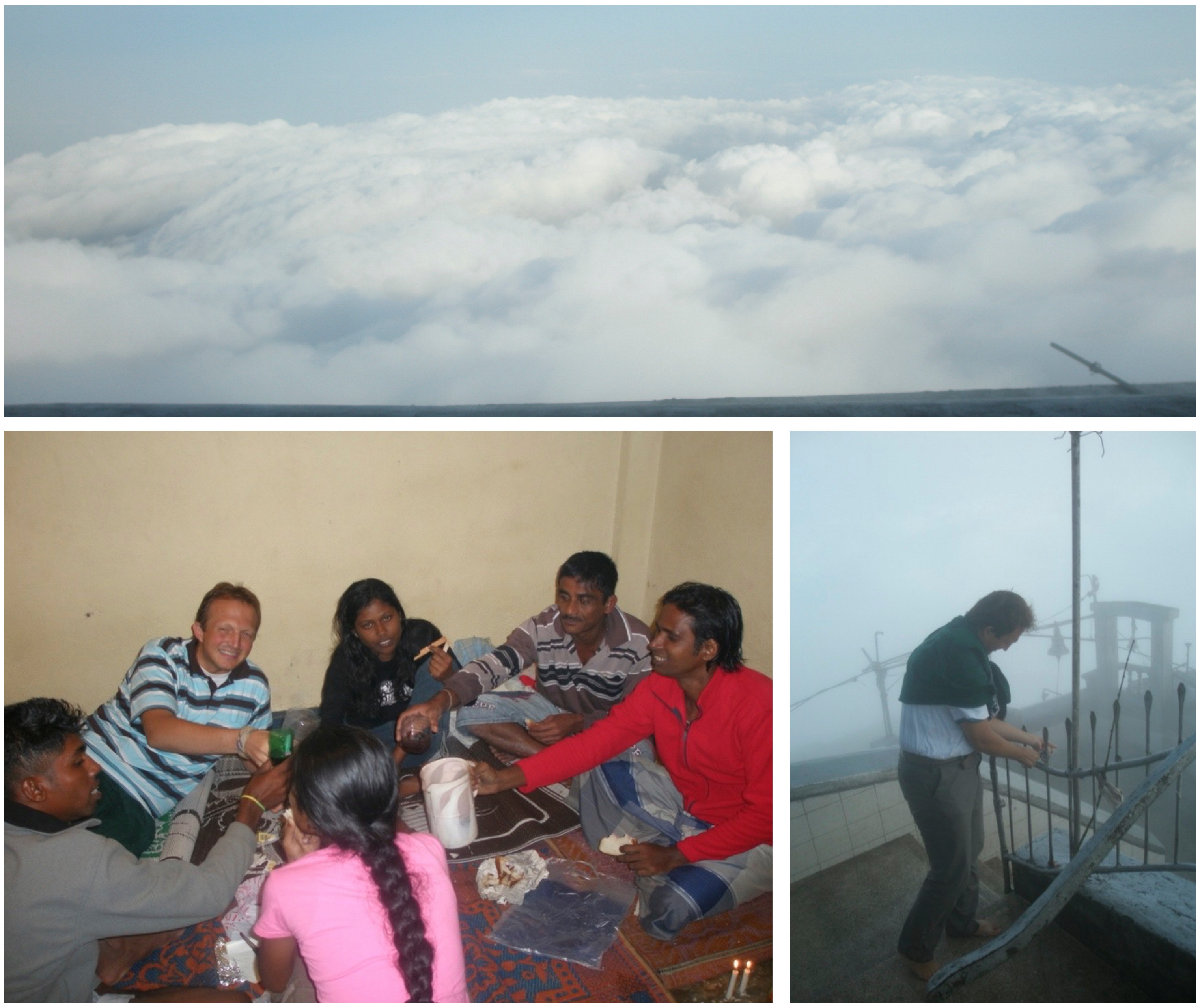


Figure 57.14: *A Pilgrimage to Sri Padha during a rainy night and two days in August 2007. A picnic during the night (tea, bread, butter, jam) at the top of Adam's Peak was an unforgettable event. The person wearing a red sweater is Santos de Silva ('O. Santa de Silva'), a patrilineal descendant of Juan Carvalho de Silva and the author's brother-in-law. Upon sunrise at Adam's Peak, the author respected Lord Buddha's footprint and rang the bell. Then, the world was viewed from the top of Adam's Peak just after sunrise. Although the author climbed Sri Pada several times, this was the only time the scene was so beautiful. (Sri Lanka, 2007) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

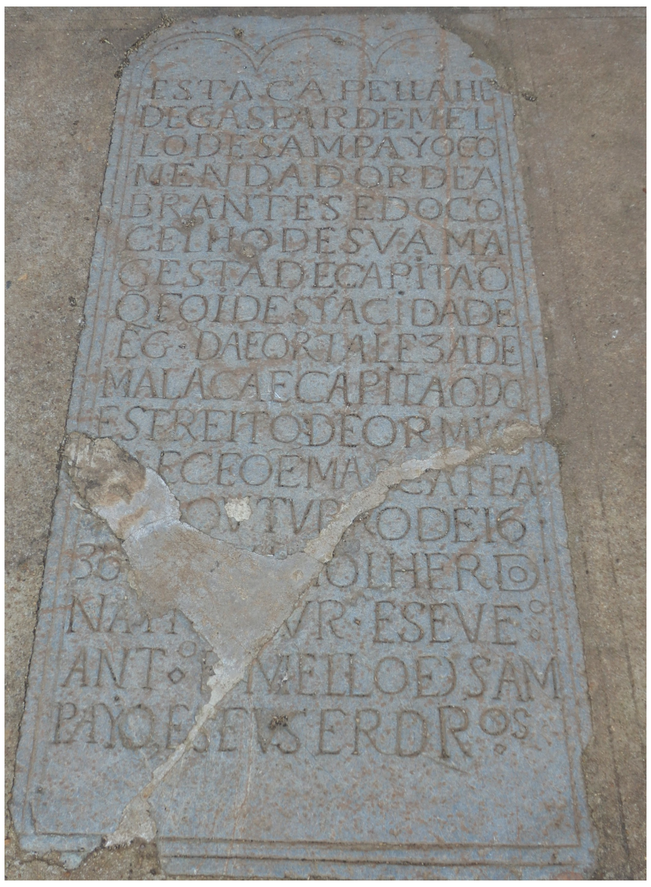

ESTACAPELLAHE
DEGASPARDEMEL
LODESAMPAYOCO
MENDADORDEA
BRANTESEDOCO
CELHODESVAMA
GESTADECAPITAO
QEFOIDESTACIDADE
EG.DAEFORTALEZADE
MALACAECAPITAODO
ESTREITODEORM[illegible]
[illegible]ECEOEMA[illegible]ATEA
[illegible]OVTVB[illegible]ODE16
36[illegible]OLHERDO
NA[illegible]VR.ESEVE.°
ANT.°[illegible]MELLOEDSAM
PAYOESEVSERDR.°S

Figure 57.15: *Grave inside the Saint Augustin Church (established in 1602) at Goa Velha, of Gaspar de Mello in 1636. The inscription mentions that he was a Major-Captain at Sri Lanka ('Celho') and Malaca. (Goa, India, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 57.16: *The author's parents, Maurice Declercq and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe were in Dambulla in the Northern hills of Sri Lanka in 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

EASTERN UNIVERSITY, SRI LANKA

Figure 57.17: *A visit to the Eastern University of Sri Lanka, at Batticaloa, August 9, 2019. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 57.18: *Sydney Harbor, in 2010. The port is comparable to the one at Trincomalee in Sri Lanka and is suitable for deep vessels. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

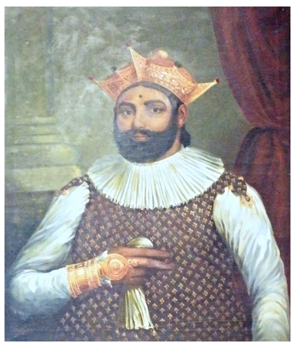


Figure 57.19: *King Sri Wickrama Rajasinghe, the last King of Kandy (1798-1815). He was the last Sri Lankan King in Sri Lanka but was not the King of Sri Lanka because Sri Lanka as a nation did not exist. The National Museum of Sri Lanka, Colombo, August 8, 2014. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The land grants, known as 'Nindagam,' were particularly significant as they conferred both income and social status. These grants were meticulously documented on copper sheets or palm leaves, authenticated by the royal signature *Sri.* The falsification of such documents was a capital offense, underscoring their importance. The recipient, known as the *Rala* or Lord, governed the village, maintaining order and overseeing agricultural and economic activities.

In Sinhalese society, addressing high-born individuals by their given name was considered disrespectful. Courtesy titles were used, a practice noted by Robert Knox during his captivity in Ceilao. This respect for names extended to the conferral of honorific titles by the king, reflecting the individual's merits and achievements in various fields. The ceremonial bestowment of a golden thread through the hair by the king symbolized the highest honor. Lesser honors used cheaper materials and were presented by royal officers.

European influence introduced new dimensions to the system of titles and honors in Sinhalese society. The case of Edirille Arachchi's son, baptized as Domingos Correa, illustrates this blend of traditions. Initially known by his father's name and rank, Correa's military successes earned him the title of *Mudaliyar.* His valor against Wimala Dharma Surya's forces led to the honorific *Wikramasinha* (Blessed Lion), granted by Dharmapala. However, Correa's ambitions extended beyond these honors. He ultimately adopted the royal title *Edirille Bandara*, asserting his status in the presence of an army. This amalgamation of Sinhalese and Portuguese practices created a unique socio-political environment where traditional and colonial influences coexisted, shaping the identities and ambitions of local leaders.

The Rodi, often marginalized in historical narratives, played a significant role in the social fabric of Ceilao. P. E. Peiris describes them inaccurately as *people of the dirt*, a term reflecting his misunderstanding of their historical status. Originally part of the royal court, the Rodi were outcast after a conquest, placing them closer to the status of Roman slaves rather than a despised caste. Restricted from engaging in agriculture, carrying water, or entering places of worship, the Rodi lived in isolated hamlets, surviving through begging, prostitution, and theft. Despite their untouchable status, higher castes interacted with them, particularly in matters of prostitution, highlighting societal hypocrisy.

The Rodi's ostracism was severe; they were required to avoid public roads when others were present to prevent any chance of contact. Their shadows were believed to taint food, rendering it unfit for consumption. Their only permitted work was dealing with cattle carcasses, and from the hides, they made ropes. The tragic story of Pusella *Mudaliyar*'s wife, condemned to join the Rodi and choosing to drown herself, illustrates the harsh realities faced by those cast out of mainstream society.

Peiris idealizes Sinhalese Buddhist courage, rooted in their belief in reincarnation. For Sinhalese Buddhists, death was merely a transition to another life, with the quality of the next life determined by one's karma. This belief system fostered a relative fearlessness towards death. The king held the exclusive power to impose the death penalty, but a fate worse than death was being rendered casteless. The caste system in Ceilao was less rigid than in other South Asian contexts, functioning more as tribal associations than strict hierarchies. The king could not elevate an individual to a higher caste, but he could ostracize them, stripping them of their caste identity. This punishment was considered more severe than death, emphasizing the importance of social belonging over individual status.

57.4 Military Campaigns and Political Intrigue: Portuguese Strategies in Kotte and Beyond

The Portuguese incursion into Sri Lanka in the early 16th century marked the beginning of a protracted period of conflict, cultural exchange, and political maneuvering that significantly shaped the island's history. The initial Portuguese expeditions were driven by the lucrative prospects of establishing trade relations, particularly for spices such as cinnamon and pepper. The island's strategic position along the maritime routes between Europe and Asia, coupled with its wealth in spices and other valuable commodities, rendered it a highly coveted territory for colonial powers.

The Portuguese commenced their conquest by seizing key coastal areas, erecting forts, and forging alliances with local rulers. These initial efforts laid the foundation for their expanding influence over the island. Their success was partially attributed to alliances with local chieftains and kings, though these alliances were often precarious and motivated by immediate benefits rather than enduring loyalty.

The period between 1560 and 1595 was marked by significant challenges for the Portuguese, particularly under the command of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo. Despite his competence and determination, Azevedo's efforts were hampered by insufficient resources. His request for relief from the Viceroy was denied, compelling him to persevere with limited support. Key figures like Simao Pinhao played crucial roles in containing the enemy, though these efforts were insufficient for decisive victories. The return of Simao Correa, who had initially defected but later repented and was reintegrated into Portuguese ranks, revitalized military campaigns and led to frequent attacks and counter-attacks along the borders.

In 1599, the construction of a fort in Menikkadawara represented a strategic initiative to facilitate operations against Kandy. However, the Portuguese efforts were complicated by internal betrayals and shifting alliances. Pusella *Mudaliyar*'s desertion to the Portuguese and his subsequent execution by Wimala Dharma's forces exemplified the volatile political landscape. Secret correspondence between Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo and Wimala Dharma highlights the intricate political maneuvers of the period. Wimala Dharma's proposal to support Simao Pinhao's claim to the lowlands in exchange for military cooperation, and the planned clandestine exchange of proxies and oaths of fidelity, underscore the ruthless tactics employed by both parties in their quest for power.

The Portuguese faced numerous obstacles in their attempts to advance to Kandy. The region of Maha Oya, notorious for its unhealthy conditions, posed significant health risks. An outbreak of malaria decimated the garrison at Etgalatota, overwhelming the hospital in Colombo with patients. Despite these setbacks, the Portuguese remained resolute in their goal to establish control over Kandy, viewing it as a critical strategic objective.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's leadership during this period was multifaceted, encompassing diplomacy, reconstruction, and military strategy. He successfully rebuilt previously destroyed areas and fortified key locations to secure Portuguese interests. His strategic acumen was demonstrated through the appointment of commanders to control various territories and the construction of garrisons and securing of rivers to maintain supply lines and transportation routes. The construction of a wooden fence at Ruanwella and a fortress at Uduwara, along with the reinforcement of Galle fort initially built in 1589, exemplify his focus on securing vital waterways and controlling the surrounding Korale.

The execution of Domingos Corea, also known as Edirille Rala, in 1595, marked a significant event in the Portuguese consolidation of power. Captured and interrogated by Dom Jerónimo, Corea remained unyielding even after a 40-day postponement, leading to his public execution on July 14, 1595. Conducted with elaborate ceremonies befitting Corea's rank, the execution was intended as a deterrent to others who might consider betraying the Portuguese. Corea's calm demeanor during the interrogation and execution underscored the complex interplay of honor, loyalty, and resistance that characterized this turbulent period in Sri Lanka's history.

The Portuguese era in Sri Lanka was thus defined by a series of military challenges, strategic alliances, and political maneuvers, all of which played crucial roles in the broader context of colonial ambitions and local resistance. The enduring impact of this period is evident in the historical, cultural, and socio-political fabric of Sri Lanka.

57.5 King Dharmapala's Strategic Alliance and the Donation of Kotte to Portugal

King Dharmapala's ascension to the throne of Kotte in 1551 occurred during a tumultuous period marked by both internal dissension and external threats. His reign was pivotal as he sought to consolidate his power amidst the complexities introduced by Portuguese influence, which had begun to take root in Sri Lanka in the early 16th century. The strategic alliance with the Portuguese provided Dharmapala with much-needed military and political support, stabilizing his reign but also creating new dependencies and dynamics that would shape the kingdom's future.

By the late 1570s, King Dharmapala faced a critical issue: the absence of an heir. This personal dilemma was compounded by broader political and religious considerations. Educated by Franciscan missionaries and a devout Christian, Dharmapala believed that only the Portuguese could secure the continuation of his Christian legacy on the throne. His gratitude for their support and disdain for local factions that had rebelled against him further motivated his decision to donate the Kingdom of Kotte to the Portuguese crown.

On August 12, 1580, Dharmapala formally arranged to transfer the kingdom to Dom Henrique of Portugal and his heirs, an arrangement accepted by the *capitao* of Colombo, Manoel de Souza Coutinho. This donation was not an act of desperation but a strategic move to ensure the kingdom's future under Christian rule. The death of Dom Henrique in 1583 necessitated an adjustment, and on November 4, 1583, the donation was restructured in favor of King Felipe of Portugal and Spain and his successors. This act was publicly ratified, securing the transfer of power upon Dharmapala's death, barring the birth of any heirs.

Throughout his reign, King Dharmapala faced significant challenges in maintaining control over the kingdom's financial resources. He protested against external interference with his treasury, insisting that trade proceeds be securely managed under strict supervision. His administrative challenges were compounded by Portuguese officials who often acted autonomously, undermining his authority. In response, Dharmapala proposed establishing a select cabinet comprising a Sinhalese representative, a Portuguese appointee by the King of Portugal, and a Franciscan, aiming to balance power and ensure the execution of his orders.

Dharmapala's appeals to King Felipe II of Spain (also King Philip I of Portugal) were persistent, seeking protection against the abuses and exploitation by Portuguese officials in Sri Lanka. He requested the appointment of a trustworthy Portuguese secretary and *capitao* as his guardians, individuals independent of the local Portuguese authorities in Colombo. These measures were intended to protect his interests and maintain his sovereignty amidst the growing influence of Portuguese settlers and their aggressive proselytizing efforts, which created significant friction within the kingdom.

Despite the numerous challenges and opposition he faced, King Dharmapala's reign was marked by his strategic foresight and determination to secure his legacy. The donation of the Kotte Kingdom to the Portuguese, while controversial, was a calculated move to ensure the continuity of Christian rule and reflect his profound gratitude and strategic acumen. Dharmapala's reign left an indelible mark on the history of Sri Lanka, demonstrating a complex interplay of personal, political, and religious factors that shaped the kingdom's trajectory during a critical period.

57.6 From Conquest to Control: Portuguese Expansion in Ceilao

In the late 16th century, the Portuguese embarked on an ambitious endeavor to conquer Ceilao, now known as Sri Lanka. Under directives from Lisbon and Madrid, their primary objectives were to establish dominance over the island and convert local rulers to Christianity, thereby facilitating easier control. This marked the beginning of a series of expeditions characterized by both military engagement and strategic alliances.

The Portuguese initially attempted to control the Kingdom of Kandy in 1591 by installing a Christian client, D. Filipe Yamasinha, on the throne. This attempt, however, proved unsuccessful, reflecting the challenges the Portuguese faced in exerting influence through local proxies rather than direct rule. Despite this setback, the Portuguese achieved a significant victory in Jaffna the same year. André Furtado de Mendonça successfully placed Ethirimanna Cinkam, a king favorable to the Portuguese, on the throne, thus securing their influence in the northern part of the island.

The political landscape of Ceilao underwent a significant transformation in 1593 with the death of King Rajasinha I of Sitawaka. As a principal adversary of Kotte, his death removed a major obstacle to Portuguese expansion. Consequently, the Portuguese launched new military campaigns to consolidate their power. In 1594, Pero Lopes de Sousa led an expedition to conquer Kandy and install Dona Catarina Kusumasanadevi, sister of D. Filipe Yamasinha, on the throne. This campaign culminated in the disastrous Battle of Danture, reinforcing the position of Vimaladharmasuriya, the Buddhist King of Kandy, who subsequently married Dona Catherine.

Between 1594 and 1612, Dom Jeronimo de Azevedo served as the general commander in Ceilao, overseeing extensive efforts to establish and secure Portuguese control. This period saw the construction of numerous fortifications, including key fortresses in Ruwanwella, Galle, and Uduwara, designed to maintain control and block access to hostile regions, particularly Kandy. By 1597, strongholds were established in various strategic locations, marking a robust network of Portuguese fortifications across the island.

The death of King Dom Joao in 1597 led to the formal integration of the Kingdom of Kotte into the Catholic Monarchy of H.M. Felipe II. This political shift spurred further Portuguese efforts to reclaim lost territories and conquer additional kingdoms. Following the conquest of the Four and Seven Corales, additional fortifications were constructed in strategic locations, further stabilizing the newly conquered territories and impeding access to Kandy.

During this period, a significant administrative effort was undertaken to inventory the lands of Kotte. The first register, compiled in 1599, documented the ownership of farms, reflecting the Portuguese endeavor to systematically manage and control the agricultural resources of the island. This process continued until 1614-1617, marking a critical step in consolidating Portuguese administrative control.

The Portuguese conquest of Ceilao must be viewed within the broader context of their colonial ambitions in Asia. Driven by the goals of expanding their empire, controlling lucrative trade routes, and spreading Christianity, the Portuguese employed both military and diplomatic means to exert their influence over Ceilao. Their period of rule left a lasting legacy, characterized by the introduction of Christianity, the establishment of fortifications, and significant cultural exchanges. Despite their eventual decline, the Portuguese impact on the island's history is undeniable, influencing subsequent colonial and local rulers.

The transition from Portuguese to Dutch rule in the mid-17th century was shaped by the foundations laid during the Portuguese period. The fortifications and administrative systems established by the Portuguese were adapted and expanded by the Dutch, continuing the legacy of European colonial influence on the island. Thus, the Portuguese conquest of Ceilao stands as a pivotal chapter in the island's history, offering rich insights into the dynamics of early colonial ambitions and their enduring effects on Sri Lanka's historical trajectory.

57.7 Conflict and Diplomacy: The Portuguese and the Kingdom of Kotte

The early interactions between the Portuguese and the Kingdom of Kotte initiated a period of significant political upheaval and conflict, deeply influencing the island's historical trajectory. Rajasinghe I, also known as Tikiri Bandara, emerged as a pivotal figure during this era, his rule extending over Sitawaka, Raigama, and Kandy. The death of Rajasinghe I in 1592 marked a crucial turning point, precipitating a succession crisis that was a frequent occurrence in Sri Lankan monarchies.

In the wake of Rajasinghe I's demise, Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara of Kotte, with substantial Portuguese backing, positioned himself to seize power. This period was characterized by intricate power struggles and shifting allegiances. Historian O. M. da Silva Cosme details the instrumental role the Portuguese played in shaping the political landscape of Sri Lanka during these formative years.

The Portuguese, intent on consolidating their influence, saw the *capitao* of Colombo, Pedro Homem Pereyra, dispatch a reconnaissance squadron under Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, also known as 'Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*),' into Alutkuru Korale. This squadron, consisting of 400 *lascarins*, aimed to assess the political atmosphere and secure allegiances. Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)'s efforts bore fruit as he persuaded two influential *Mudaliyars*, Panniki and Kuruppu, to support Dharmapala.

Simultaneously, the ascension of Nikapitiya Bandara to the throne of Sitawaka further complicated the political dynamics. Skirmishes ensued, with Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) securing victories at Orutota and Alutkuru Korale. However, the Sitawaka army, led by Aritta Kivendu Perumal, successfully repelled the combined force of *lascarins* and Portuguese. Notable casualties included Wickramasinghe, also known as Diogo de Silva, while the Portuguese commander Francisco de Silva Castelhano narrowly escaped. Perumal's ambitions grew, leading him to propose marriage to the young King of Sitawaka's sister, which incited internal friction within the royal family. Sensing the danger, Perumal retreated to Negombo, aiming to capture it from the Kotte army.

Despite setbacks, Aritta Kivendu Perumal remained ambitious, seeking to become the new King of Sitawaka through an alliance with the Portuguese. He kidnapped Francisco de Silva Castelhano under the guise of a hunting expedition and used him as leverage to negotiate with the Portuguese, proposing their assistance in conquering Sitawaka in exchange for Castelhano's release. Pereyra agreed to this plan, formally recognizing Perumal as the new King of Sitawaka, bestowing upon him the royal name *Jayavira Bandara*.

This alliance faced immediate challenges as an opposing Sitawaka army attacked, forcing King *Jayavira Bandara* to seek refuge in Colombo on September 1, 1593. Desperate, *Jayavira Bandara* pledged total allegiance to Dharmapala of Kotte, vowing to support Kotte in reclaiming its territories and conquering Sitawaka. This commitment catalyzed a concerted military effort, culminating in the reconquest of Sitawaka by the end of 1593, marking a significant triumph for Portuguese Ceilao.

The Portuguese period in the Kingdom of Kotte was thus marked by complex power struggles and strategic alliances. The death of Rajasinghe I triggered a series of events that reshaped Sri Lanka's political landscape. Through a combination of military prowess and diplomatic maneuvering, the Portuguese significantly influenced these transformations. Key figures such as Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, Aritta Kivendu Perumal, and Dom Joao Dharmapala Peria Bandara played central roles, each striving for dominance in this tumultuous era. This narrative underscores the intricate dynamics of succession and power during the Portuguese period in Sri Lanka, offering a detailed examination of the significant developments that defined this chapter in the island's history.

57.8 Dominion and Dissent: Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's Governance in Sri Lanka

The Portuguese presence in Sri Lanka during the late 16th and early 17th centuries marks a significant period of military, political, and cultural interactions, epitomized by the leadership of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo. His tenure, spanning eighteen years from December 1594, when he arrived in Colombo to replace Pero Lopes de Sousa as the Portuguese governor, was characterized by aggressive military campaigns and stringent administrative measures that deeply influenced the trajectory of Sri Lankan history.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's arrival in Colombo marked the beginning of a new chapter in the Portuguese strategy on the island. Immediately after his arrival, Azevedo launched a campaign towards Sitawaka, a city that had once been the capital of King Raja Sinha I but was now desolate. This campaign was not merely a military maneuver but also a symbolic act of retribution and consolidation. The partially restored city was intended to host King Dharmapala, who accompanied the Portuguese forces. This set the tone for Azevedo's rule, characterized by severe retribution and calculated strategies to consolidate Portuguese power. Notably, Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), a key local figure, was redirected from fort-building in Galle to lead operations against the resistance led by Wimala Dharma, although his success was limited.

In consolidating Portuguese control, Azevedo's administration was marked by significant events such as the capture of the young king Nikapitiya Bandara, who was baptized as Dom Felipe and sent to Goa for education. This strategy of integrating local rulers into the Portuguese colonial framework exemplified the broader effort to establish dominance over the island. Additionally, the Portuguese reinforced their presence through fortifications and by requesting additional troops. For instance, recognizing the threat posed by King Wimala Dharmasuriya of Kandy, Colombo's *capitao* sought reinforcements from Goa. Key figures like Antonio Carvalho de Silva and other Portuguese settlers were instrumental in these efforts, particularly in the construction of a fortress at Uduwara around 1600.

The Battle of Danture stands out as a pivotal event during Azevedo's tenure. In early 1594, a significant military reinforcement led by Pero Lopez de Souza arrived from Goa, bolstering the Portuguese forces with 1200 seasoned soldiers and fidalgos. This force aimed to subdue King Wimala Dharmasuriya and was supported by local allies, including Jayavira (formerly Aritta Kivendu

Perumal) and his 15000-strong army. Despite initial advancements through challenging terrain and adverse weather, the Portuguese campaign faced critical setbacks. Internal betrayals and the desertion of mercenary forces, exacerbated by the monsoon rains, severely hampered their progress.

A decisive turning point occurred when Wimala Dharmasuriya offered the crowns of Kotte and Sitawaka to Jayavira, disrupting Portuguese plans. The discovery of Jayavira's betrayal led to his execution by Portuguese soldiers, resulting in the disintegration of their allied forces and leaving the Portuguese militarily vulnerable. This betrayal significantly weakened their position and exemplified the complex interplay of local politics and colonial ambitions.

Azevedo's rule left a profound impact on Sri Lanka, marked by both temporary control and significant resistance. His military policies and stringent administration sowed fear and established a fragile dominance. The Portuguese presence during his leadership brought about notable cultural and social changes, including the spread of Christianity and the introduction of European administrative practices. The integration of local rulers into the colonial system and the construction of fortifications had lasting effects on Sri Lankan society.

Historians, including P.E. Peiris, provide critical insights into this era, highlighting both the accomplishments and the brutal methods employed by the Portuguese. The period of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's leadership remains a complex chapter in Sri Lankan history, reflecting the broader dynamics of colonial expansion and indigenous resistance.

In conclusion, Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's tenure as the Portuguese governor in Sri Lanka was characterized by aggressive expansion, consolidation, and conflict. His military campaigns, administrative strategies, and significant events such as the Battle of Danture shaped the Portuguese influence on the island. This examination of his leadership offers a nuanced understanding of the complexities of colonial rule and its enduring legacies in Sri Lankan history.

57.9 From Invasion to Resistance: The Portuguese Campaigns in Sri Lanka

The Portuguese first set foot in Sri Lanka in the early 16th century, driven by the allure of controlling the lucrative spice trade. Their arrival marked the beginning of a complex period of interaction, conflict, and cultural exchange that would shape the island's history for centuries. The Kingdom of Kotte, due to its strategic location and political significance, became a central focus for the Portuguese. Initially, they forged alliances with local rulers, but tensions soon escalated as their ambitions grew.

A pivotal event in this period was the Battle of Danture on October 5, 1594. Faced with dwindling support, de Souza marched with 300 loyal *lascarins* towards Gannoruwa to secure provisions. However, a detachment of 150 Portuguese and *lascarins* sent to Halloluwa encountered unexpected resistance, leading to the infamous confrontation at Danture. This battle, also known as the *Battle of Gannoruwa*, is remembered for its political implications rather than its military tactics. Outnumbered and ill-equipped, the Portuguese forces, led by de Souza, succumbed to the larger Kandyan army, resulting in a decisive defeat and the capture of de Souza and his son.

Following the Portuguese defeat, Wimala Dharmasuriya's strategic marriage to Queen Dona Catherina, after hijacking her at Balana (see also Chapter 56), marked a pivotal shift in power. This union established a new dynasty and centralized resistance against Portuguese dominance in Senkadagala. The defeat at Danture sparked widespread revolts across Sri Lanka, revealing the underlying dissatisfaction with European interference. The retreat of Portuguese forces to Colombo and the subsequent reorganization under new commanders indicated the beginning of a prolonged struggle for control.

Local leaders played a crucial role during this period. *Mudaliyar* Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) demonstrated significant influence and agency in the resistance against Portuguese rule through his discovery of Rajasinghe's treasure and strategic maneuvers. Similarly, Domingos Correa leveraged the recovered treasures to build a formidable *lascarin* army, rising to power as Wickramasinghe. These figures underscored the shifting power dynamics and the importance of local alliances in the broader context of resistance.

The broader implications of the Portuguese defeat at Danture are profound. Had the Portuguese succeeded, Sri Lanka's history might have been markedly different, potentially precluding Dutch and British colonization. The immediate aftermath of the Portuguese defeat saw a temporary calm, attributed to the population's satisfaction with the existing power balance. However, subsequent revolts financed by stolen treasures and led by figures like Akaragama Appuhamy highlighted ongoing instability and the complex interplay of local and foreign interests.

In response to the crisis, Don Jeronimo de Azevedo arrived in Colombo, shown in Figure 57.11, on Christmas Eve, 1594, with substantial reinforcements, marking the beginning of a new phase in the Portuguese campaign in Sri Lanka. His experience as *capitao*-major of the Malabar coast brought renewed vigor to the beleaguered Portuguese forces. The arrival of Azevedo and the reorganization of Portuguese forces signaled a continued commitment to maintaining their foothold in Sri Lanka. The ensuing years saw further conflicts and shifting alliances as both local and foreign powers vied for control of the island.

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka was marked by a series of conflicts, strategic marriages, and shifting alliances that left a lasting impact on the island's history. The complex interplay of local resistance and foreign ambition during this time set the stage for the subsequent phases of colonial influence, shaping the cultural and political landscape of Sri Lanka for generations to come. The narrative of the Portuguese period in Sri Lanka provides insights into the intricate dynamics that characterized this era, illustrating the profound and lasting effects of early European colonial endeavors on the island's history.

57.10 The Rise and Fall of Domingos Correa: Political Intrigue and Military Struggle in Late 16th Century Sri Lanka

During the late 16th century, Sri Lanka's history was profoundly shaped by internal conflicts and political maneuvering, particularly involving the Portuguese colonial forces and local leaders. The Portuguese presence on the island was characterized by strife and power struggles, which were intensified by mutinies among their soldiers and the emergence of key local figures such as Domingos Correa. This narrative explores the tumultuous period marked by Correa's rise, his subsequent coup, and eventual downfall, providing a detailed examination of the political and military dynamics that defined this era.

In 1595, the Portuguese forces in Sri Lanka were beset by mutinies, creating a challenging environment for Commander Azevedo, who struggled to maintain discipline. The mutinies stemmed from a combination of dissatisfaction with leadership, harsh conditions, and conflicts over resources and authority. To quell the unrest, Azevedo enlisted the help of Domingos Correa and the *lascarins*, local soldiers allied with the Portuguese. This decision, while effective in restoring order, further alienated Azevedo from his men, as the reliance on local forces exacerbated existing tensions within the Portuguese ranks.

Domingos Correa's military prowess became evident during his campaign in the strategically vital region of the Four Korales, where he successfully captured a significant portion of the Prince of Uva's army. This victory not only showcased Correa's capabilities as a commander but also elevated his status among both the local populace and the Portuguese. Correa's ability to navigate the complex political landscape, balancing his loyalty to the Portuguese with his ambitions, positioned him as a formidable leader and set the stage for his dramatic rise to power.

The political landscape of Sri Lanka was dramatically altered on November 17, 1595, when Correa declared himself King at Atulugama, near the Portuguese fortress of Menikkadawara. This bold coup d'état challenged the existing power structures and triggered a series of military confrontations. In the aftermath, Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, known as Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), emerged as a crucial figure in responding to Correa's declaration. A staunch pro-Portuguese leader with deep familial and social ties to the Portuguese, Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) played a pivotal role in safeguarding Portuguese interests and protecting King Dharmapala and his Queen from Correa's advancing forces.

Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) led the efforts to evacuate the royals and consolidate Portuguese power, which involved a strategic retreat from Menikkadawara and Ruanwella to Sitawaka and eventually to Colombo. The evacuation was fraught with challenges, including blocked roads and fierce fighting. However, with the support of local allies like Appuhamy from the Rayigam Korale, the evacuation was successfully executed. The situation reached a critical point at Horana, where timely reinforcements led by Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)'s brother, Diego Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), repelled Correa's forces, ensuring the royals' safety. To prevent further incursions, a fortress was constructed near the rock at Deewalkanda, in Chapter 56, by Antonio Carvalho de Silva, playing a key role in securing the area.

The Royals were therefore saved at Uduwara. Correa's armies were stopped there, and on their route more back to Colombo, further help would be offered by Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) along the road from Uduwara to Colombo. This road may have passed by Wadduwa in Figure 57.13, depending on the road system at that time.

Despite his initial successes, Correa's fortunes began to wane as he faced significant defeats in subsequent military engagements. His forces suffered losses at Beligal Korale and Udugama, losing valuable resources and further weakening his position. The capture of Correa's brother Simao marked a turning point, forcing Correa to retreat to Senkadagala. His downfall was ultimately sealed by his betrayal by a local woman, leading to his capture by Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*). Correa was taken to Colombo and executed on July 14, 1596, marking the end of his tumultuous reign and the restoration of Portuguese control.

Correa's execution did not fully resolve the mysteries of his reign, particularly the locations of hidden treasures looted from churches. Nonetheless, Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) emerged as a celebrated hero, recognized for his role in capturing Correa and restoring order. His efforts solidified his status as a key military and political figure in the region, illustrating the intricate and often violent interplay of local and colonial forces in shaping Sri Lanka's history during this period.

57.11 Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's Governance: Exploitation, Rebellion, and Retreat

The period of Portuguese rule in Sri Lanka, particularly under the governance of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo from 1594 to 1612, was characterized by profound exploitation and systemic corruption, which significantly impacted the local economy and exacerbated tensions between the Portuguese and the Sinhalese.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, alongside his *capitao*, Tomé de Sousa de Arronches, exerted tight control over the local economy by appointing their allies to critical positions such as *factors* and *escrivaes* or scribes. This manipulation ensured that the considerable revenues, estimated to be around 900000 cruzados annually, were siphoned off for personal enrichment rather than supporting the kingdom's public or military expenses. Azevedo and his associates monopolized the areca nut trade, a lucrative sector that could rival the import duties in revenue, channeling its profits exclusively to a handful of Portuguese officials. This economic exploitation diverted funds from essential public services, leading to widespread discontent and destabilization among the local populace.

The local Sinhalese population, who initially saw potential cooperation with the Portuguese, found themselves increasingly marginalized and oppressed due to the administration's corruption. The diversion of resources intended for public and military use, coupled with the brutal enforcement methods employed by Azevedo and his men, intensified grievances and set the stage for continued conflicts and revolts.

The period from 1595 to 1596 witnessed significant revolts, notably led by Domingos Correa. Correa's initial success against the Prince of Uva provided a fleeting victory for the Portuguese, but in November 1595, with support from Wimala Dharma Surya, Correa rebelled against Dharmapala, crowning himself King of Sitawaka. This insurrection forced Dharmapala and the Portuguese army to retreat to Colombo, revealing the fragile nature of Portuguese control over the island.

In response to these revolts, the Portuguese employed various military strategies to reassert their dominance. Salvador Pereira de Silva orchestrated a successful night attack on the enemy camp near Kuruvita, resulting in substantial enemy casualties and the capture of prisoners and loot. Despite this tactical victory, it was insufficient to quell the widespread unrest. The Portuguese forces, though outnumbered, utilized superior military tactics and fortified positions to fend off the Sinhalese forces. Nevertheless, the ongoing skirmishes and the persistent threat of renewed revolts underscored the precariousness of their rule.

From 1595 to 1597, the Portuguese faced mounting difficulties in defending their territories, necessitating strategic retreats and resource destruction to impede enemy advances. Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo ordered the evacuation of key strongholds such as Menikkadawara and Ruwanwella, relocating garrisons to more defensible positions in Sitawaka and ultimately Colombo. The retreating forces blocked roads with trees and barricades, creating obstacles for both Portuguese and Sinhalese forces alike. In a bid to deny resources to the enemy, the Portuguese destroyed food supplies and left behind booby traps, including poisoned candied fruits and casks of gunpowder. However, the effectiveness of these traps remains debatable among historians.

As the Portuguese forces retreated, they were incessantly harassed by the Sinhalese. The journey towards Gurubewila was particularly grueling, with repeated attacks leading to significant Portuguese losses, including the deaths of 23 soldiers from their already depleted ranks. The use of war elephants by Sinhalese forces added to the ferocity of the assaults.

These strategic retreats and resource destruction efforts were desperate measures aimed at preserving the Portuguese strongholds in Galle and Colombo. However, they also highlighted the tenuous nature of Portuguese control over Sri Lanka and the enduring resistance of the Sinhalese, who remained a formidable adversary throughout this tumultuous period.

57.12 Pacification and Power: The Portuguese Military Strategy in Sri Lanka's Turbulent Era

In the late 16th century, the Portuguese colonial endeavors in Sri Lanka were marked by persistent efforts to pacify and control the island amidst widespread turmoil and local revolts. The period between 1596 and 1598 was particularly significant as the Portuguese implemented a series of strategies to consolidate their dominance and counter the resistance from the indigenous Sinhalese forces.

To secure their foothold on the island, the Portuguese undertook strategic fortifications, especially near the borders of the Kandyan Kingdom. These fortifications were bolstered by mixed garrisons comprising Portuguese soldiers and *lascarins*, aimed at preventing incursions by Sinhalese forces and stabilizing Portuguese-controlled territories. Key military figures were appointed to oversee these efforts: Salvador Pereyra de Silva was named *capitao*-major of the army by de Acevedo, Gaspar Correa established camps on the frontiers, Fernando Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) was responsible for Matara in the south, and Lourenço Perez de Carvalho managed military operations in Galle.

The Portuguese efforts to pacify the island also involved the capture and punishment of key rebels. Among these was Simao Correa, who had fled to Kandy and taken the name *Navaratne Bandara*, continuing to pose a significant threat to Portuguese rule until his eventual capture by Pereyra de Silva. Diogo Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), the ambitious younger brother of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, faced imprisonment twice but was repeatedly pardoned by de Acevedo. To neutralize his disruptive potential, de Acevedo eventually decided to send him to Portugal via Goa.

The conflict persisted through 1596 and 1597, characterized by significant military engagements and the fluctuating fortunes of various leaders. In the summer of 1596, Wimala Dharma launched another campaign, supported by the King of Uva and Simao Correa. This campaign aimed to challenge Portuguese control by targeting strategic regions like Matara. The Sinhalese forces, including a formidable number of musketeers and armed elephants, advanced on the Portuguese fortress of Corvite (Kuruvita).

Despite being heavily outnumbered, the Portuguese under the command of Salvador Pereira de Silva managed a successful defense. A bold night raid on the Sinhalese camp inflicted significant casualties on the enemy, providing a temporary respite for the Portuguese. However, these successes did not ease the continuous pressure from Sinhalese forces. Strategic retreats and resource destruction were necessary to hinder the enemy's advance but also underscored the precariousness of the Portuguese position.

The ongoing skirmishes and the looming threat of renewed revolts highlighted the formidable challenges faced by the Portuguese in maintaining their control over Sri Lanka. The period was marked by relentless conflict, strategic fortifications, and the complex dynamics of colonial military leadership, underscoring the turbulent nature of Portuguese efforts to pacify the island.

57.13 Portuguese Ascendancy and the Restoration of Buddhism in Kotte

The political and religious landscape of Sri Lanka at the turn of the 16th century was marked by significant maneuvering, both by local rulers and colonial powers. A key figure in this era was Wimala Dharma, whose strategies in 1597 were crucial in both restoring the Buddhist clergy and solidifying his political position. His initiatives were primarily driven by the need to address the grievances resulting from Raja Sinha's previously hostile attitude towards the Buddhist clergy. To restore the priestly succession, Wimala Dharma dispatched an ambassador to Myanmar (then known as Pegu), successfully bringing back priests to Sri Lanka.[4] This culminated in a solemn ordination near the capital, which marked a significant step in re-establishing the religious order.

In addition to religious restoration, Wimala Dharma enhanced his spiritual and political influence by installing the sacred tooth relic (*Danta Dhatu*), a potent symbol of Buddhist legitimacy, at Senkadagala. This relic was housed in a three-story building adorned with gold and precious stones, underscoring its significance. Wimala Dharma's pilgrimage to venerate the Footstep on *Samanala Kanda* (Adam's Peak, shown in Figures 57.14) and the installation of a replica of this Footstep near his palace further bolstered his standing among his subjects, intertwining his religious devotion with political authority.

The year 1597 also marked a pivotal transition of power with the death of King Dharmapala. His demise on May 27 led to the Portuguese consolidating their control over the Kingdom of Kotte, acting on behalf of the King of Portugal. This transition was formalized through oaths of allegiance from key figures, including Thomé de Souza d' Arronches, Dom Antao, Dom Constantino, and Dom Jorge. Thus, the distant King of Portugal was officially recognized as the King of Kotte, a significant shift in the island's governance.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo emerged as a prominent authority figure, effectively overseeing the Portuguese administration in Sri Lanka. Known as the King of Malwana, Azevedo's power was reinforced through various measures, including tax collection and the establishment of a strong military presence. His leadership played a crucial role in consolidating Portuguese authority on the island.

The Sinhalese response to this new governance structure between 1597 and 1612 varied. While many accepted Portuguese rule, focusing on the immediate local representatives rather than the distant King of Portugal, there were instances of resistance. Local leaders, recognizing the benefits of aligning with the Portuguese, often cooperated with the colonial authorities to secure their positions. This pragmatic approach enabled them to navigate the new power dynamics and ensure their survival in a rapidly changing political environment.

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka was thus characterized by intense conflicts, political maneuvering, and significant shifts in governance. The era witnessed the rise and fall of leaders like Domingos Correa and strategic efforts by the Portuguese to maintain control over the island. Through a combination of military strength and strategic alliances, the Portuguese established a lasting presence in Sri Lanka, profoundly shaping its history. The internal conflicts, revolts, and political strategies of this period provide a comprehensive understanding of the challenges faced by both the Portuguese colonizers and the Sinhalese, highlighting the complex and tumultuous nature of this era.

57.14 Conquest and Consolidation: Portuguese Fortifications and Battles in Kotte (1597-1600)

The year 1597 marked a significant turning point in the history of the Kingdom of Kotte, initiated by the death of King Dharmapala. His passing not only ended a monarch's reign but also triggered a major political transition. Dharmapala, having no heirs, had bequeathed his kingdom to the Crown of Portugal, a decision influenced by his conversion to Christianity and close ties with the Portuguese. This act set the stage for a new era of direct Portuguese rule in Sri Lanka, then known as Ceilao.

---

[4] Interestingly, DNA research on Sri Lankans and an investigation of family names revealed that several families have ancestors in Myanmar.

The formal transition to Portuguese rule was solidified through the convention at Malwana on September 29, 1597. This event was crucial, as Portuguese authorities gathered to officially transfer the Kingdom of Kotte to the Crown of Portugal. Representatives from various Korales (districts) participated in the event, which took place in the scenic village of Malwana by the Kelani Ganga River. They negotiated the terms of allegiance, emphasizing the importance of Portuguese officials respecting and upholding Sinhalese laws and customs. The oath-taking ceremony was symbolic, with eight predominantly Christian representatives swearing loyalty to King Felipe II of Portugal. This ceremony, marked by the carrying of the Royal Standard of Portugal through the main streets by Dom Antao, signaled the commencement of Portuguese governance and cultural influence in Kotte.

The period following the transition was marked by significant military engagements and fortification efforts. Salvador Pereira de Silva, the *capitao* major, oversaw the kingdom's defense against external threats from neighboring kingdoms. A prominent figure during this period was Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, also known as Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), whose military acumen and leadership earned him a knighthood in the prestigious Order of Christ, making him the first non-European to receive this honor. His mixed Iberian and Sinhalese heritage symbolized the cultural fusion of this era.

To protect Kotte, the Portuguese undertook extensive fortification efforts, fortifying key locations such as Alawwa in the Seven Korales. Commanders like Simao Correa led these efforts, creating a defensive network capable of withstanding assaults from the Kingdom of Kandy. Reinforcements from Goa bolstered the Portuguese military presence, enabling them to open new frontlines on the Uva frontier and stabilize the region.

However, internal power struggles added another layer of complexity to this period. Domingos Correa and Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) were involved in a conflict that culminated in the decisive battle at Uduwara on September 25, where Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)'s forces achieved a brilliant victory. This triumph solidified Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)'s reputation and earned him further honors, including a substantial land grant. Despite Correa's strategic maneuvers and simultaneous attacks from multiple directions, the Portuguese, under commanders like Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) and Simao Pinhao, managed to repel these assaults and maintain their hold over Kotte.

Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala ('Samarakoon') had acquired a reputation for his hostilities against the King of Jaffna in 1591. The physical description given by Peris is significant in the context of the archaeological findings at Uduwara, shown in Figure 61.23 on page 1170: He was 35 years old, had a sturdy body and was very strong. He had a large round head, and he was blind in one eye. He enjoyed such prestige that he was found worthy of being rewarded by Dona Maria Pereira's hand, Raja Sinha's granddaughter, and he had succeeded Edirille Rala as commander of the lascarins.

King Wimala Dharma of Kandy played a central role in resisting Portuguese rule, organizing several army groups to launch coordinated attacks on Portuguese positions. His strategy involved using the rugged terrain to his advantage and conducting guerrilla warfare to disrupt Portuguese control. In response, the Portuguese, under Governor Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, prioritized the construction of strong forts in strategic locations, such as Manicaware and Saffragam, to serve as bases for operations against Kandy. Despite facing supply shortages and logistical challenges, Portuguese troops managed to launch successful counterattacks, destroying rebel-held cities, conquering fortresses, and subduing rebellious Korales. Dom Jerónimo's efforts culminated in a decisive victory on the borders of Kandy, further consolidating Portuguese control over the region.

Maintaining Portuguese control over Ceilao required a substantial military presence and effective logistical support. An army of 20000 men, including 1000 Europeans, was stationed in garrisons across the kingdom and at strategic coastal points to guard against both internal and external threats. Despite numerous challenges, including logistical difficulties, local resistance, and occasional internal dissent, the Portuguese demonstrated remarkable resilience. Through strategic fortifications, effective military leadership, and tactical responses to threats, they managed to establish and maintain their rule over the Kingdom of Kotte during this tumultuous period.

In conclusion, the period of Portuguese rule in Kotte from 1597 to 1600 was marked by significant military engagements, strategic fortifications, and the complex interplay of local and colonial powers. The transition to Portuguese rule, defense against external threats, and internal power struggles all contributed to shaping the historical landscape of Sri Lanka during this era. The resilience and adaptability of both the Portuguese and the local Sinhalese were crucial in navigating the challenges of this transformative period.

57.15 Betrayal and Fortification: The Tumultuous Decline of Portuguese Control in Sri Lanka

The decline of Portuguese control in Sri Lanka during the late 16th century is a compelling illustration of the complex interplay between colonial forces and local resistance, marked by betrayal, strategic maneuvering, and intermittent victories. A significant narrative in this period revolves around the figure of Manuel Dias, whose story encapsulates the treacherous dynamics of the era.

Manuel Dias's journey began as a member of the Portuguese army under Pere Lopes de Sousa. Captured by the Sinhalese following Sousa's defeat, Dias managed to win the favor of Wimala Dharma, a prominent Sinhalese leader. This unexpected shift in allegiance positioned him as a figure of influence within the Sinhalese camp. His adeptness in navigating the colonial politics of the time became evident when he convinced Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo of his capability to assassinate Wimala Dharma. Azevedo, enticed by the prospect of eliminating a significant adversary, promised Dias high honors in return. This alliance was cemented through a dramatic display of loyalty; Dias returned to the Sinhalese camp with Portuguese banners and severed heads, successfully reducing suspicion about his true intentions.

The culmination of Dias's duplicity came with the planned assassination of Wimala Dharma. However, the intricate web of deceit he had woven began to unravel, as trust eroded within both camps. Dias's eventual downfall highlighted the perilous nature of such treacherous endeavors, underscoring the volatile interplay between colonial powers and local resistance.

By 1597, the Portuguese were engaged in a desperate struggle to maintain their foothold in Sri Lanka. Sinhalese resistance, led by figures such as Edirille Rala, employed guerrilla tactics that strained Portuguese resources and morale. These relentless assaults depleted Portuguese ammunition and weakened their defensive positions. Amidst this turmoil, reinforcements led by Dom Diogo, brother of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), arrived. These fresh troops, including five hundred Christian topazes from Colombo, provided a critical boost to the beleaguered Portuguese forces. Their timely intervention inflicted significant casualties on the Sinhalese, including the death of key leaders like Iddagado Rala.

The arrival of Dom Diogo's forces marked a pivotal shift in momentum. The exhausted Portuguese soldiers, having withstood three days of relentless attacks, found a brief respite. This moment of deliverance allowed them to regroup and prepare for the subsequent phases of their campaign. Following these initial victories, the Portuguese launched a determined pursuit of Edirille Rala, who had sought refuge with Wimala Dharma Surya. The arrival of additional troops from India enabled Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo to mount a renewed offensive. Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) played a crucial role in this campaign, constructing strategic fortifications in Uduwara and Rayigam Korale to consolidate Portuguese control.

The construction of these fortifications, initially of wood and later upgraded to stone by Antonio Carvalho de Silva, was a strategic masterstroke. These structures not only served as defensive strongholds but also symbolized the enduring Portuguese presence in the region. Edirille Rala's capture, facilitated by the betrayal of a local woman driven by poverty, marked a significant turning point. Brought before the *Mudaliyar*, Edirille Rala was treated with a mix of respect and strategic triumph. His capture underscored the effectiveness of Portuguese military strategy and local intelligence networks.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's reflections on this improbable victory revealed the complex emotions and strategic considerations underlying such triumphs. The Portuguese, despite their military prowess, were acutely aware of the precariousness of their control. The victory, achieved through a combination of strategic reinforcements and local betrayals, highlighted the fragile nature of colonial dominance. The capture of Edirille Rala and the establishment of new fortifications had profound implications for Portuguese efforts to maintain control over Sri Lanka. These victories provided a temporary respite but also foreshadowed ongoing conflicts and resistance. The strategic importance of these fortifications, coupled with the psychological impact of such victories, bolstered Portuguese resolve in their colonial endeavors.

This narrative underscores the tumultuous and often precarious nature of Portuguese colonial rule in Sri Lanka, marked by a complex interplay of loyalty, betrayal, and strategic maneuvering, reflecting the broader dynamics of colonialism and local resistance in the region.

57.16 Administrative Corruption and Strategic Challenges: The Portuguese Rule in Ceilao (1594-1598)

Between 1594 and 1598, Portuguese colonial authorities in Ceilao (now Sri Lanka) engaged in severe mismanagement and exploitation of resources, leading to significant administrative abuses. This period of rampant corruption and exploitation drew the ire of King Felipe II of Spain, who faced considerable challenges in maintaining effective colonial governance.

Reports sent to King Felipe II highlighted the exploitation of resources by Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo and other Portuguese officials. They notably misused ships for personal gain rather than military purposes and engaged in illicit extraction of gemstones, including a ruby allegedly the size of a small chicken egg. This level of exploitation epitomized the corruption permeating the administration.

In response to these abuses, Felipe II enacted a series of stringent measures aimed at curbing exploitation and restoring order. However, his efforts were often thwarted by the entrenched interests of local Portuguese officials, revealing the broader difficulties inherent in colonial administration. The King's directives to his Viceroy to address these issues met with mixed success, reflecting the complexities and resistance within the colonial framework.

During this same period, King Dharmapala of Kotte faced increasing pressure from both the Portuguese and local factions. Desperate to curb Azevedo's authority, Dharmapala repeatedly sought the intervention of the Viceroy. His pleas highlighted the broader issues of resource mismanagement and administrative inefficiency under Portuguese rule. Reckless deforestation for shipbuilding and other abuses prompted Dharmapala to request experienced judges to assist in governance. These appeals underscored the significant challenges of maintaining effective colonial administration amidst local resistance and internal corruption.

The aggressive expansionist policies of the Portuguese during this period further exposed their strategic vulnerabilities. The scarcity of troops and resources from Goa rendered it difficult for the Portuguese to maintain their hold over Ceilao, especially against a well-informed and strategically patient adversary like Wimala Dharma. This era demonstrated the inherent weaknesses in the Portuguese colonial strategy.

Compounding these issues, the hardships of the campaign, including disease and malnutrition, pushed the Portuguese garrison to the brink of mutiny. The internal challenges faced by the garrison, combined with external threats from the Sinhalese resistance, highlighted the fragile nature of Portuguese control over the island. These difficulties were exacerbated by the aggressive policies and strategic missteps of the colonial administration, further illustrating the precariousness of Portuguese colonial endeavors in Ceilao.

In summary, the period between 1594 and 1598 was marked by severe administrative and resource mismanagement by Portuguese authorities in Ceilao, leading to widespread exploitation and corruption. The subsequent royal response, local resistance, and strategic vulnerabilities collectively underscored the significant challenges and fragile nature of Portuguese colonial rule in the region.

57.17 The Formation and Impact of Portuguese Provinces in Sri Lanka (1597-1612)

The period between 1597 and 1612 marked a pivotal era in the colonial history of Sri Lanka, characterized by the establishment of Portuguese provinces on the island. Following the death of King Dharmapala, the Portuguese embarked on a significant reorganization of their territorial control, aiming to consolidate their dominance and streamline governance. This restructuring led to the division of the conquered territories into four major provinces (also known as *disawani*): Matara, Saparagamuwa, Four Korales, and Seven Korales. Each of these provinces, known as *Disawanis*, was governed by a *Disawa*, who was entrusted with overseeing administrative, judicial, and military affairs.

The administrative structure established by the Portuguese was hierarchical, with the *Disawas* at the helm, responsible for maintaining order, collecting taxes, and ensuring the smooth functioning of the colonial administration. This system was designed to solidify Portuguese control over the island and manage the complexities of colonial governance effectively. Matara emerged as the most important province due to its fertile lands and strategic location, while the other provinces, representing the Maya Rata, also played crucial roles in the Portuguese colonial strategy. Notable leaders, such as Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), were instrumental in managing these territories, balancing the demands of colonial governance with the intricacies of local politics.

The establishment of these provinces marked a significant period in Sri Lanka's colonial history, laying the groundwork for future conflicts and the eventual decline of Portuguese power in the region. The strategic and administrative decisions made during this period had long-lasting effects on the island's socio-political landscape, shaping the future of Sri Lanka's colonial history. The *Disawas* were crucial in overseeing governance and judicial administration within their respective provinces, resolving local disputes, enforcing colonial laws, and maintaining order. The judicial system during this period often reflected a blend of Portuguese legal principles and local customs, highlighting the complexities of colonial governance.

Economically, the Portuguese administration focused on exploiting the resources of their provinces, particularly gemstones and spices, which were critical to the colonial economy. This exploitation often led to conflicts with local populations, who resented the disruption of their traditional economic practices. The military organization of the provinces was also a key aspect of Portuguese control, with local militias composed of recruits supplemented by Portuguese soldiers. These forces were responsible for defending the territory against both internal resistance and external threats from neighboring kingdoms.

Culturally, the Portuguese presence in Sri Lanka led to significant exchanges between the colonizers and the local population. The introduction of Christianity, European art and architecture, and new agricultural practices were notable changes brought about by Portuguese colonization. However, these cultural exchanges also led to conflicts, as the Sinhalese sought to preserve their traditions and autonomy. The legacy of Portuguese colonization in Sri Lanka is complex and multifaceted, characterized by both the introduction of new technologies and cultural practices, as well as significant social and economic disruptions.

In summary, the period of Portuguese colonization in Sri Lanka from 1597 to 1612 was marked by significant administrative, economic, and cultural changes. The establishment of Portuguese provinces and the governance strategies employed during this time had profound and lasting impacts on the island's socio-political landscape, influencing subsequent colonial powers and shaping the modern history of Sri Lanka.

57.18 The Fall of Kotte: Portuguese Consolidation and Local Resistance in 1597

The year 1597 stands as a pivotal moment in the history of Sri Lanka, then known as Ceilao, marking the culmination of Portuguese consolidation and the end of native rule with the death of King Dharmapala. Dharmapala, the last monarch of the Kingdom of Kotte, passed away in 1597, bringing a significant shift in the island's governance. His reign had been deeply intertwined with Portuguese interests, as evidenced by his conversion to Christianity, a move that further isolated him from his predominantly Buddhist subjects. His death, marked by Christian burial rites at the Convento de São Francisco, symbolized the growing influence of the Portuguese and the end of an indigenous royal lineage.

Dharmapala's tenure as king was fraught with familial power struggles and an increasing dependency on Portuguese military support, which alienated him from his people. Despite the complex and often adversarial dynamics of his reign, Dharmapala was honored posthumously with the title *The Most Highly Frost Dom Joam, by the Grace of God King of Ceilam, Perea Pandar*, reflecting the Portuguese efforts to legitimize their rule through the deceased monarch's Christian identity.

The same year also witnessed severe hardships for the Portuguese forces stationed in Sri Lanka. Following Dharmapala's death, the Portuguese faced a relentless siege that underscored the dire circumstances and formidable resistance they encountered. At Gurubewila, the Portuguese garrison endured extreme scarcity of food, receiving only a plate of rice daily for two weeks—a stark contrast to the customary three rice meals of the Sinhalese. This blockade made even the simple act of fetching water a perilous endeavor, illustrating the severe constraints under which the Portuguese operated.

Faced with starvation and the imminent threat of annihilation, the Portuguese forces decided to break the siege. This desperate retreat was characterized by a display of solidarity, as the ailing Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo chose to travel on foot with his men. Their journey was fraught with peril, navigating through enemy territory and facing constant harassment from Sinhalese forces. A significant ambush resulted in the death of the rear guard *capitao* and the loss of the Portuguese standard, delivering a severe blow to their morale.

Over the course of three grueling days and nights, the Portuguese forces endured relentless attacks. Domingos Correa, supported by elephants, launched a determined assault on the Portuguese vanguard, resulting in a chaotic melee where friend and foe were indistinguishably entangled. The Portuguese suffered substantial casualties, with only a fraction of their original force remaining able-bodied. The turning point came when Correa was severely injured, leading to a temporary reprieve for the beleaguered Portuguese. Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo seized this opportunity to signal a retreat, underscored by the haunting sound of their remaining musical instruments.

The Portuguese retreat, marked by the abandonment of their dead and mortally wounded, highlighted the severe challenges they faced in maintaining their foothold in Sri Lanka. The relentless pursuit by Iddagoda Rala, who took command after Correa's injury, underscored the ongoing resistance against the Portuguese presence. Despite managing to evade capture near the desecrated temple of Horana, the Portuguese ordeal in 1597 underscored the immense difficulties of colonial conquest and the fierce resistance from the local population.

These events of 1597 were crucial in shaping the colonial history of Sri Lanka. The death of King Dharmapala and the ensuing consolidation of Portuguese power marked the end of native rule and set the stage for continued conflicts over control of the island. The hardships faced by the Portuguese highlighted the intense local resistance and the complex interplay of power, culture, and survival that characterized this period. This narrative of 1597, therefore, not only marks a significant chapter in the history of Portuguese Ceilao but also provides a poignant reminder of the resilience and enduring spirit of the Sinhalese people in the face of colonial ambitions.

57.19 Conflict, Alliance, and Strategic Dynamics in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka

The early 17th century in Sri Lanka was a period marked by significant conflicts and strategic alliances, deeply influenced by the actions of prominent figures and the shifting dynamics of European colonial powers. The Karava caste played a pivotal role during this era, with notable leaders such as Don Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (commonly known as Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)) and Kuruvita Rala (also referred to as Antonio Barreto). Their leadership and contributions have been extensively documented by historians such as Abeyasinghe,[5] C. R. de Silva,[6] and Raghavan.[7] Another influential Karava leader, Don Manuel Dias d'Anderado, notably received substantial rewards from the Dutch in the mid-17th century, highlighting the fluid nature of loyalties and the strategic recognitions bestowed by European powers on local leaders.

One of the key military engagements of this period was the Siege of Talampitiya in 1603. This Portuguese fortress was besieged by Kandyan forces, leading to severe hardships for the Portuguese defenders, who suffered from disease and severe shortages of food and water. The siege culminated in Captain Francisco Maçedo de Silva surrendering to the 10000 Kandyan troops. The Kandyan forces were supported by the Dutch, under the command of Vice-Admiral Seebald de Weert. However, this alliance was fraught with tension due to cultural misunderstandings and insults,[8] resulting in the execution of de Weert by the Kandyans and the subsequent withdrawal of Dutch support.

---

[5] Tikiri Abeyasinghe, 'Portuguese Rule in Ceylon, 1594-1612' , 1966, Lake House Investments; 1st edition, pp. 20, 50-1, 80-1, 116

[6] Chandra Richard De Silva, 'The Portuguese in Ceylon, 1617–1638' , Colombo: H. W. Cave and Company, 1972

[7] M. D. Raghavan, 'The Karava of Ceylon: Society and Culture' , K. V. G. De Silva & Sons, Colombo, 1961, pp. 36-7

The desperation of King Wimala Dharmasuriya during this tumultuous period led to heinous acts against Portuguese prisoners, including torture and mutilation. These atrocities underscore the intense animosity and desperation that characterized the conflict between the Kandyans and the Portuguese.

From 1605 to 1613, the Portuguese administration in Sri Lanka faced ongoing conflicts and significant changes in command. Military leaders such as Azevedo and Salvador Pereira de Silva were heavily criticized by authorities in Goa for their failures. This criticism led to a restructuring of the army by Azevedo, resulting in the reassignment of Samara de Cunha y Rala (Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*)), who eventually ascended to the position of *capitao* of Ormuz, illustrating the shifting fortunes within the Portuguese military ranks.

Sri Lanka's strategic importance to the Portuguese was paramount, particularly in the context of the Mughal threat to Goa. Viceroy Don Francisco da Gama underscored the island's value as a critical stronghold and potential fallback position for the recapture of Goa if necessary. However, in January 1605, the Portuguese King ordered a suspension of the war in Sri Lanka due to its exorbitant costs. The focus was then shifted towards expelling the Dutch from the Moluccas and the East coast of Sri Lanka, with patrolling the seas becoming a priority to thwart Kandyan trade.

This period in Sri Lanka's history reflects the complex interplay of local leadership, European colonial ambitions, and the strategic significance of the island, set against a backdrop of intense military conflict and shifting alliances.

57.20 Colonial Ambitions and Local Resistance: The Portuguese Influence in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka

In the early 17th century, Sri Lanka was a battleground for power, marked by the strategic maneuvers of both local and colonial forces. The ascension of Ayres de Saldanha as Viceroy in 1600 set the stage for renewed Portuguese efforts to consolidate their control over the island. Upon his appointment, de Saldanha was confronted with the defiance of the King of Jaffna, who had allied with Wimala Dharma in breach of a treaty with the Portuguese. To address this insubordination, de Saldanha dispatched Manuel Barreto da Silva to subjugate Jaffna. Despite the King's formidable army of 12000 men, efforts by Frei Manuel of Sao Matias to mediate and avert conflict underscore the period's complex interplay of diplomacy and military might.

The Portuguese, under the command of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, reinforced their positions with additional troops, enabling rapid advancements that secured strategic locations such as Ganetenna and the high pass entrance to the mountains. However, internal discord between Azevedo and Salvador Pereira da Silva, former allies, complicated the Portuguese campaigns, illustrating the fractious nature of colonial military leadership.

The fort of Balana, in Chapter 56, perched atop a mountain range, emerged as a pivotal stronghold due to its natural defenses and control over access to the Sinhalese kingdom. The fort's impregnable position rendered it a critical military asset, with dominance over Balana signifying broader strategic control over Sri Lanka's mountainous terrain.

The mid-17th century saw further turmoil as the Portuguese and Dutch vied for dominance. The Battle of Diagam in 1654, notably documented by Joao Ribeiro and P.E. Peiris,[9][10] highlighted the fierce struggle for Caltura (Kalutara). This conflict emphasized the strategic value of regions such as Uduwara and showcased the prominent role of local families like the de Silvas in the ongoing colonial contest.

Portuguese rule in Sri Lanka also precipitated profound cultural and social transformations. The introduction of Christianity, driven by an aggressive campaign to establish churches and convert the local populace, left an indelible mark on Sri Lankan society. While some communities embraced Christianity, others resisted, leading to a syncretic religious landscape where multiple faiths coexisted.

The Portuguese influence extended beyond religion, permeating the linguistic and cultural fabric of the island. The introduction of the Portuguese language and customs blended with indigenous traditions, fostering a unique cultural synthesis. Portuguese architectural styles, particularly in fortifications and ecclesiastical buildings, became entrenched in Sri Lanka's built environment, contributing a lasting architectural legacy.

In summary, the Portuguese era in Sri Lanka was characterized by relentless conflicts, strategic alliances, and significant cultural exchanges. This period of colonial rule not only defined the political landscape but also deeply influenced the cultural and social development of the island. The enduring impacts of Portuguese colonization are evident in the religious, linguistic, and architectural imprints that continue to shape Sri Lankan society. As the first European colonial power to establish a foothold on the island, the Portuguese set the stage for subsequent colonial encounters, embedding a legacy that would influence the trajectory of Sri Lanka's history for centuries.

57.21 Resistance and Retribution: The Seven Korales Uprising and Portuguese Struggles in Kotte

In 1601, the Seven Korales region of Sri Lanka emerged as a critical battleground in the struggle for control, with Manuel Gomes, an officer among the Portuguese, playing a central role. This period of conflict began with an uprising led by the local inhabitants of the Seven Korales, who launched a devastating campaign along the coastal area from Chilaw to Negombo. They targeted churches, killed priests, and appropriated holy vessels, displaying their vehement opposition to Portuguese rule. In retaliation, the Portuguese executed a ruthless campaign against the villagers, executing those they deemed guilty. However, they failed to capture Gomes, who became a symbol of the resistance. Simultaneously, Sinhalese forces attacked Portuguese outposts, engaging in fierce battles, and transforming the entire district into a relentless war zone.

The conflict escalated until May 1601, culminating in the ambush and death of Manuel Gomes. Despite the intense fighting and significant casualties on both sides, a semblance of peace was restored, although some regions like Etgalatota remained restless. This turbulent period highlighted the region's volatility and the ongoing resistance against Portuguese dominance.

---

[8] The Dutch mentality is such that arrogance is not a sin, but a quality. The insult must have been a natural consequence of this open mouth mentality.

[9] Joao Ribeiro and P.E. Peiris, 'The historic tragedy of the island of Ceilao' , from the original dedicated 'to his most serene majesty Dom Pere II' , King of Portugal, written by Captain Jao Ribeiro, Colombo, 1909, ISBN 81-206-1334-1

[10] P.E. Peiris, 'Ceylon and the Portuguese 1505-1658' , published by American Ceylon Mission Press, Tellippalai, Ceylon, 1920.

In the subsequent years, the Portuguese faced further challenges in their attempts to consolidate control. Under the command of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, the Portuguese meticulously planned a military operation to secure a decisive victory. This operation involved posting detachments along the route from Colombo, with sealed orders directing all soldiers to converge on Ganetenna on a predetermined day. The operation was strategically timed for Easter night, with the expectation of a triumphal entry into Senkadagala.

However, the advancing Portuguese forces encountered unforeseen obstacles. An encounter with a wild elephant, which attacked the soldiers, resulted in injuries and fatalities, serving as an ominous sign of the unpredictable challenges they faced. Contemporary accounts imbued this incident with symbolic meaning, reflecting the broader difficulties confronting the Portuguese.

At Balana Fort, in Chapter 56, Portuguese plenipotentiaries were allowed entry but were quietly arrested by Sinhalese forces lying in ambush. The pre-agreed signal for a Portuguese attack was delayed by Simao Pinhao, who advised waiting until dawn. Before dawn, three *lascarins*, along with the arrested plenipotentiaries, brought news of the ambush. This setback forced the Portuguese to retreat and return their garrisons to their initial positions.

In the aftermath of the failed coup, the Portuguese experienced a significant retrenchment. In a gesture of gratitude for his loyalty and service, King Wimala Dharma appointed Manuel Dias as *Maha*, or Chief *Mudaliyar.* This appointment underscored the strategic acumen and resilience of the Sinhalese resistance, marking a significant setback for Portuguese ambitions in the region.

This period in Sri Lanka's history illustrates the intense resistance against foreign intervention and the complex dynamics of colonial warfare. The Seven Korales uprising and the subsequent military confrontations reveal the determination of the local population to resist foreign domination and assert their sovereignty. The Portuguese, despite their military prowess, faced significant challenges in subduing the Sinhalese resistance, ultimately highlighting the resilience and strategic ingenuity of the local forces.

57.22 Colonial Encounters and Indigenous Resistance: Portuguese-Sinhalese Relations in the 16th Century

In the early 16th century, the Portuguese arrived in Sri Lanka, marking the beginning of a significant period in the island's history characterized by strategic military and economic maneuvers aimed at controlling the lucrative spice trade and extending their dominance over the Kingdom of Kotte. Initially establishing a foothold in the coastal regions, the Portuguese gradually expanded their influence, leveraging their superior naval capabilities and advanced weaponry. This era saw the Kingdom of Kotte becoming a focal point of Portuguese ambitions, with the coastal regions being particularly vulnerable to their expansionist policies.

The Portuguese presence in Sri Lanka, however, was met with persistent and organized resistance from the local Sinhalese leaders and the broader population. This resistance was not merely sporadic but was indicative of a deep-seated discontent with foreign domination. Among the various uprisings, the rebellion led by Manuel Gomes in the Seven Korales stands out. Gomes, who held a significant position within the Portuguese ranks, emerged as a prominent figure in the local resistance movement. His rebellion, though ultimately resulting in his death, significantly disrupted Portuguese control and galvanized further resistance efforts across the region. The Seven Korales uprising became emblematic of the broader struggle against the Portuguese, showcasing the determination and resilience of the Sinhalese people in the face of foreign encroachment.

Another critical figure during this period was Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, whose campaigns exemplified the Portuguese efforts to consolidate their power through military might. Azevedo's aggressive strategies aimed at quelling resistance and securing Portuguese dominance were met with varying degrees of success. His failure during the coup attempt at Balana Fort highlighted the limitations and challenges faced by the colonial forces, despite their technological and strategic advantages. This failure not only underscored the resilience of the indigenous resistance but also exposed the vulnerabilities within the Portuguese colonial enterprise.

The broader context of Portuguese-Sinhalese relations during this period is thus marked by a dynamic interplay of conquest and resistance. The Portuguese, driven by economic and strategic interests, sought to impose their control over Sri Lanka's rich resources, particularly its spice trade. In response, the Sinhalese leaders and populace engaged in continuous and organized resistance, striving to preserve their sovereignty and way of life. This period of Sri Lankan history is a testament to the complexities and multifaceted nature of colonial encounters, where the aspirations of European powers clashed with the determined efforts of local populations to resist subjugation and maintain their autonomy. The legacies of these interactions have left an indelible mark on the historical trajectory of Sri Lanka, shaping its socio-political landscape in profound ways.

57.23 Transformations and Turmoil: The Portuguese Legacy in Sri Lanka

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka, spanning from 1505 to 1658, stands as a pivotal era that brought profound cultural and social transformations to the island. This period was marked by aggressive attempts at religious conversion, significant socio-economic shifts, and enduring resistance that have left a lasting legacy on the nation's identity and historical consciousness.

One of the most notable aspects of Portuguese influence was their zealous effort to convert the local population to Christianity. The Portuguese established numerous churches and missions throughout the island, aiming to supplant the deeply entrenched Buddhist and Hindu practices with Catholicism. However, these missionary activities were not met with passive acceptance. Instead, they often led to violent confrontations, epitomized by the resistance in regions such as the Seven Korales. The imposition of a foreign religion catalyzed a series of rebellions and conflicts, underscoring the local population's resistance to abandoning their traditional beliefs and practices.

In addition to religious upheaval, the Portuguese colonial administration implemented economic policies that disrupted existing trade networks and altered the island's socio-economic landscape. The Portuguese focused heavily on the lucrative spice trade, particularly cinnamon, which was in high demand in Europe. They established monopolies and introduced taxation systems that redirected the economic benefits towards the colonial rulers, thereby undermining traditional economic structures. This shift not only reoriented trade patterns but also impacted the societal hierarchies and livelihoods of the local population, embedding a colonial economic legacy that would influence Sri Lanka for centuries.

Despite the imposition of foreign rule and the disruptions it caused, the period is equally remembered for the fierce and enduring resistance it engendered among the Sri Lankan people. Figures such as Manuel Gomes emerged as symbols of this resistance, challenging Portuguese dominance through various acts of defiance, including the notable but ultimately unsuccessful coup at Balana Fort. These acts of resistance were not merely isolated incidents but part of a broader, cohesive struggle against colonial oppression. They have since been enshrined in Sri Lankan national consciousness as emblematic of the island's enduring spirit of resilience and autonomy.

The Portuguese era in Sri Lanka offers crucial lessons on resilience and the complex dynamics of colonial encounters. It underscores the capacity of the Sri Lankan people to adapt, resist, and ultimately reclaim their autonomy in the face of foreign domination. The resistance movements during this period are celebrated as foundational episodes that contribute to the narrative of national pride and identity. They provide invaluable insights into the strategic and tenacious efforts of the local population to maintain their cultural and political integrity.

In essence, the Portuguese period in Sri Lanka is a testament to the island's complex history of colonial interaction. It highlights the profound cultural and socio-economic changes brought about by European colonialism and the enduring legacy of resistance that these changes provoked. Understanding this period is crucial for comprehending the broader historical trajectories of Sri Lankan identity and the continuous struggle for self-determination.

57.24 Turbulent Alliances and Power Struggles: Portuguese and Dutch Interactions in Early 17th Century Sri Lanka

The history of Sri Lanka during the Portuguese period is marked by intense conflict, political intrigue, and the involvement of various European powers. The Portuguese arrival and subsequent interactions with the local kingdoms, particularly Kandy, set the stage for a turbulent era characterized by shifting alliances, military campaigns, and the eventual emergence of Dutch influence. This narrative explores the key events and dynamics of this period, focusing on the Portuguese efforts to consolidate power and the responses from local rulers and other European entities.

In 1602, the Franciscan monopoly over missionary activities in Ceilao was dismantled, allowing Jesuits, Augustinians, and Dominicans to enter the scene. This diversification of religious influence coincided with renewed military efforts by the Portuguese to exert control over the island. However, the Portuguese campaign to consolidate power faced significant challenges. An expedition led by Azevedo in 1603 aimed to subjugate Kandy but ended in failure. This setback led to the disintegration of the initial Portuguese territorial domination system. The accession of King Senarat to the throne of Kandy in 1604 prompted another reconquest effort by the Portuguese in 1605, but despite persistent attacks, they failed to achieve definitive success.

The period from 1605 to 1617 saw continued conflicts and revolts. A significant revolt led by Nikapitiya Bandara in the mid-1610s forced a peace agreement between the Portuguese and the Kingdom of Kandy in 1617, where the King of Kandy became a vassal of the Portuguese Crown. This treaty exemplified the complex power dynamics of the period, with local rulers leveraging alliances and rebellions to navigate the foreign presence.

Simultaneously, the arrival of Dutch forces began to reshape the geopolitical landscape. Responding to requests for more troops, Viceroy Ayeres de Saldanha dispatched around 1100 Portuguese soldiers in November 1602, i.e. 300 from Goa and 40 from Cochin, together with voluntary *casados*, reinforcing the Portuguese position against Kandy. However, the Dutch East India Company (VOC) started exploiting the instability in Sri Lanka. Joris van Spilbergen, representing the VOC, arrived in 1602 and met with King Wimala Dharmasuriya of Kandy, offering European gifts and seeking an alliance against the Portuguese. This marked the beginning of Dutch involvement in Sri Lanka.

Following Van Spilbergen, another VOC expedition led by Vice-Admiral Seebald de Weert arrived, with the King of Kandy seeking Dutch assistance in defeating the Portuguese, promising harbor access in return. This engagement highlighted the increasing Dutch interest and influence in the region, setting the stage for future conflicts.

Seebald de Weert, a Dutch captain for the VOC (Dutch East India Company), arrived in Sri Lanka in 1602. His arrival was part of the VOC's efforts to establish a presence and gain control over the spice trade in the region. However, his mission ended tragically. De Weert and his crew were killed by the forces of King Vimaladharmasuriya I of Kandy due to misunderstandings and escalating tensions.

The Sinhalese were very moderate in alcohol use[11]. Indeed, two thousand years of Buddhism, with its prohibition on alcoholic beverage consumption, made the Sinhalese, almost a people of abstainers. '*They despise drunkenness*,' Robert Knox wrote, who lived in Ceylon for many years in the seventeenth century, '*Neither are there many who surrender to it.*' Many spirits are distilled from coconut palms (toddy), the juice drained from flowering coconut palms, mainly for export. Men from higher castes do not touch alcohol because this is socially unacceptable, and the possibility that women would consume alcohol does not come into Sinhalese's head[12]. Note that in the 21st century, many of these traditions have changed, however, although it remains taboo. Water, in the past, was the standard beverage. The Sinhalese enjoyed craving a stimulant or sedative with the chewing of betel leaves obtained from plants belonging to the pepper family. This *bulat witte* [13] is chewed together with a slice of healthy areca nuts and a little lemon, sometimes tobacco is added. The chewing of betel leaves is common in all social classes of the Sinhalese society, just as drinking tea in Japan is standard practice.

'*Betelblad gives a virgin to her lover*,' as they say in Sri Lanka. The refreshment is offered to each guest and accompanies every invitation to participate in the harvest or attend a wedding. It often hides the bribe with which a citizen tries to establish a conversation with an official. The nobleman is accompanied on his journey by a page with long hair carrying a large embellished betel bag over his shoulder while bearing a richly decorated box of gold or silver filled with lemon in his hand. This mild stimulating substance replaces the desire for alcoholic drinks that annoys the Orientals.

The arrival of Seebald de Weert (Antwerp 1567 - Batticaloa 1603) and his drunken sailors marked a new period in the history of Ceylon. The exact details of the tragedy that followed are not known. It annoyed Wimala Dharma that Portuguese sailors of four Portuguese vessels taken by Seebald de Weert in Batticaloa's vicinity had been released by the Dutch in contrast to his orders. Still, he nevertheless allowed Seebald de Weert a formal audience, on which the Emperor pressured to visit his ships. But the Emperor had no appetite for this. Next, the Dutch vessels' attack on Galle was discussed, and the Emperor urged the Dutch to sail to Galle. Then, he said, he must return to the capital, where he left the Empress alone. Seebald de Weert, who was under the influence of liqueur, declared in clear terms that if the Emperor did not visit his ships, he would not sail to Galle in his turn and ended with a rude remark to the Empress. The agitated monarch proudly turned his back on the drunken sailor and commanded the waiting noblemen to '*tie that dog.*' Four of them lay their hands on him, at which point he took his rifle and shot for help. He tried to escape from the room, but one of the noblemen grabbed him by the hair while another drew his sword and shut his head. The Emperor had not witnessed what happened, and he was despondent when he heard about it, but the doom could not be reversed, and it was decided, now that the leader had been killed, to kill all others as well. Orders were given to chasing the drunken Dutch out of the houses. Consequently, over fifty were killed with the sword. Some managed to escape by swimming to the ships. A young man was saved and hired by the Emperor. The news of the event, no less tragic than unexpected, caused fear on board the ships, but the Dutch were convinced that there had been a misunderstanding, and the following day they sent a Sinhalese ashore with a letter. Shortly after that, a message from the Emperor was received. '*He who drinks wine*,' wrote the king, '*is disgusting. God has made the right to prevail. If you wish peace, there will be peace. If you want war, there will be war.*'

---

[11] That is the assumption made by Peiris.

[12] This may have been so when Peiris wrote his book.

[13] the author did not analyse the etymology properly, but '*bulat*' means leaf, i.e. '*blad*' in Dutch, while '*witte*' or '*witta*' must have been associated with white chalk used, i.e. '*wit*' in Dutch

The Dutch promptly sent a submissive reply to the Emperor, who was already on his way back to his capital, and fourteen days later, a messenger arrived at the Dutch ships. He had a letter from Wimala Dharma with him. The Emperor assured that his attitude towards the Dutch remained unchanged and that he invited the sailors to assist him in the conquest of Colombo and Galle. Negotiations did not lead to an agreement, and on July 28, the fleet sailed away without having done anything. The folly of a drunken Dutchman had prevented the removal of the Portuguese from Ceylon.

Portuguese military campaigns towards Kandy faced significant challenges. In January 1603, Acevedo intensified efforts to capture Kandy, anticipating Dutch support for the Kandyans. Despite additional Portuguese troops, the campaign faced challenges, including desertion by *lascarins*, leading to a retreat and subsequent regrouping for another attempt. At the Balana hill, in Chapter 56, Dom Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*) joined Acevedo, but the renewed assault faced stiff resistance. Antonio Barreto, a Karava *lascarin*, distinguished himself during this period, but the Portuguese faced setbacks, including a siege of Sitawaka. On March 23, 1603, Captain-Major Pereira de Silva led a defense of Sitawaka, showcasing Portuguese resilience but underscoring the complexity of their military engagements and reliance on local allies.

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka was characterized by relentless military campaigns, strategic alliances, and the growing influence of other European powers like the Dutch. Despite their efforts, the Portuguese faced continuous resistance from local kingdoms and shifting dynamics due to the involvement of the VOC. The period from 1602 to 1617 encapsulates a crucial phase in Sri Lankan history, marked by conflict, negotiation, and the intricate interplay of regional and European forces.

For the rest of 1603, nothing significant took place in Ceylon because the people were too exhausted to resume the battle. In 1604 the state of affairs changed by Wimala Dharma's death. Continuous exposure to the struggle had not missed its influence on this man of steel, and frequent fever attacks warned him that he did not have much longer to live. The weary King began to put his household in order. He summoned his ministers into his room and presented them to his cousin Senerat, who had stripped his priesthood and assumed the regent position while his son, Astana Bandara, was still a minor. He asked them to swear support and loyalty. The elderly chiefs stood immobilized while the tears flew over their faces drawn by the war, while the prime minister made the desired promise on behalf of all. They retreated, and the still youthful Queen and her young children were called and solemnly entrusted to the regent's concerns.

'*A mile north of the modern city of Kandy is the hill of Asgiriya. The curious visitor who dares to approach through the miserable environment will see a little bit aside a narrow path that runs through bare grass. Also, there are some old trees with heavily smelling ivory-colored flowers, which overshadow a small temple of massive stones. Behind it is a railway tunnel from which clouds of sooty smoke sometimes escape and close to a Christian school, which can perhaps be seen as a possibility to bring a doomed people back to life*,' says Peiris.

It is at this place that centuries ago, the rulers of Senkadagala were cremated. Here, a large pyre was set up, loaded with the wealthiest oriental spices. Accompanied by the shrill wailing of the flutes and the gloomy drums on the funerary drums, Wimala Dharma's body, in a slow procession in which thousands walked, who had known the hairy-faced tall figure of the monarch, was brought to the stake. After a few hours, there was merely ashes left, but, as they say, if one touched it, the heart of the deceased, the brave soul that had beaten so many years leading the country, appeared to be unblemished by the fire.

A sigh of gratitude rose from Portuguese Asia when the *'Sword of the State'* had passed into the hesitant grip of Senarat, the former priest.

There was now a dark veil over Kandy's issues. During the next seven years, hardly any glimpse would be seen of whatever was happening behind it. King Filipe II of Portugal was more than tired of the war. He proposed to distribute the Island of Ceylon among the Sinhalese, with Prince Dom Joao, who was still being raised at one of Goa's colleges, becoming one of the rival kings of Ceylon. This idea was, however, not accepted. On the contrary, the prince was sent to Europe shortly after that. In return, the Viceroy was busy organizing a large expedition to withstand the Dutch's rising power in the southern seas and told Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo to hold himself until he went to Colombo and returned to Galle.

In the meantime, there was bitterness and, not without reason, complaining about the oppression and tyranny of the indigenous population by Portuguese officials. They had expected more justice from them than they were accustomed to getting from their people. The pearl fishing proceeds were correctly calculated, and ammunition for warfare was systematically smuggled into enemy territory, even from the Portuguese settlements on the south of India's shores. Above all, there was the ever-present fear of the Dutch's intrigues, whose ships had already been seen on the west coast of Ceylon and provided with information by spies in Colombo.

With the death of Wimala Dharma, however, things were changing. The general let King Felipe III know that the politics of concentration, recommended by the Viceroy, would have a disastrous influence on the Sinhalese spirit, who remained loyal to the Portuguese power. He also said that this policy would, at the same time, inform the Dutch of a possibility to obtain support in the center on the Island. Instead, he trusted that the immediate addition of three hundred soldiers to his army would allow him to conquer Ceylon once and for all. King Felipe III agreed. The conquest's work had already cost so much blood and money that it was no longer possible to withdraw. A strict investigation was carried out into the behavior of officials who did not comply with the law. Simultaneously, instructions were issued that the departure of ships from suspicious ports would be carefully controlled. The coast from Manar to Galle would be blocked to prevent the foreigners from getting contact with Sinhalese. Because of these measures, the Sinhalese remained devoid of necessary goods that the Island itself did not produce.

Clothing was the most important of these; by far, the most clothing that Ceylon needed was imported from the Dutch East Indies. Opium came in second place, which was consumed in large quantities by the Sinhalese. Although drug abuse was not widespread, they found it a powerful contraceptive against various diseases that lie in wait in a hot and very humid country. People in the highland mainly needed salt, which was, at that time, not sufficiently found in Ceylon and was primarily obtained from the salt pans beyond the Walawe Ganga River. Another salt supply source was the Chilaw district, while there were also large quantities at Trincomalee and Jaffna. This local salt, transported to Kandy on the back of oxen in the dry season, was usually obtained by evaporating seawater, a standard method in China and taken over centuries ago. However, the demand for salt was higher than the supply, which is why shiploads of salt were brought in from the south of the Dutch East Indies. The Portuguese believed that if the offer of three necessary products were cut off for three years, the Sinhalese would be forced to submit, and King Felipe III ordered this plan to be carried out with vigour.

It was instructed to strengthen the fortifications of both Galle and Colombo without delay. The port of Galle, the first most southern port in Asia, was of the utmost importance for trade in the Southern Seas, and it was feared that the Dutch would attempt to conquer it. King Felipe was committed to building a yard and an arsenal in Galle, but this was thwarted by the local authorities, who could not agree on the necessary steps. The customs duties, the proceeds of Manar and the debts owed by various Indian Princes were made available to Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo for making expenses for warfare. The Bishop of Cochin, under whose spiritual jurisdiction Ceylon was placed, was invited to visit the Island, not so much to encourage the soldiers, but to see that the indigenous people were treated fairly and mildly by the officials, strictly forbidden to leave with the trade.

Senerat was not the only enemy. 'Satan' also had to be fought, because the possession of land with vast resources was important, not only for the '*Império Português do Oriente*,' but also for the souls of thirty thousand professing Christians whose redemption could be endangered if they fell into the hands of infidels, or into those of unbelieving brothers of the heretical Dutchmen. One of the matters ordered was that no Sinhalese might be baptized until he was adequately taught the catechism because the King knew that Pro-forma baptisms did not produce real Christians. Six years earlier, his predecessor had ordered many priests to be sent to the Island. They would subsequently be deployed to teach the faith and the proclamation of the Gospel. Therefore, they had to familiarize themselves with the national language since interpreters in the past had not been successful. As a result, the Jesuits, who settled in India in 1540, sent a few members to Ceylon. They were welcomed by Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, whose own brother was a very prominent member of the *Societas Jesu*, despite opposition from the Franciscans. The general built a *casa* for them in Colombo, where they opened their *Colégio* in 1605. He assigned them the 62 villages that formerly belonged to the Munnesseram Temple, together with some valuable royal communities. Soon after, the Jesuits, the Dominicans and Augustinians came to Ceylon. An attempt was made to divide the Island among the four monastic orders, but nothing happened in practice.

More was needed to preserve Ceylon for the Portuguese than missionary enthusiasm. Still, Goa's political authorities could not offer this because all available resources had been assigned to the personal expedition of vice-minister Dom Afonso de Castro in 1606 to the Southern Seas. The voyage of the Viceroy was joined by Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala ('Samarakoon'), to whom the King had tried to provide relief for the great injustices he received from the hands of Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo. Orders were issued that the Singhalese nobleman had to be treated with all due care, that all his confiscated belongings must be returned, and that all his demands and those of his family must be honored. He was even named *Capitao* of Goa, a position that provided him with a seat in the Concelho do Estado da India of the Viceroy. This award would probably never be given to an Oriental in the next 300 years by any European government. Again, the primordial reason was that he was of Portuguese descent.

The fleet with which the Viceroy left was the largest fleet ever out of Goa. A series of problems ended in the Portuguese's total failure to reach their goal, and the Viceroy himself died in June 1607 of a heart problem in Malacca.

Aid from Goa was desperately needed in Sri Lanka. The board members of Colombo wrote to the King to inform him. In the three years that preceded 1609, Colombo received only fifty men from India. Dom Jerónimo was only capable of sending two expeditions to combat the enemy for one year. They received orders to kill every animal they encountered and bring back all the food they could lay their hands on. Simao Pinhao and Simao Correa and Dom Constantino Navaratna, a descendant of the royal family who succeeded Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala ('Samarakoon') in Matara, were usually at the head of these expeditions. Still, despite all the efforts, the Portuguese were starving.

Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo's disappointment manifested itself in more cruelty, while he left his non-commissioned officers' actions to the population, to themselves. Because of this, everyone acted as he saw fit. There was lawlessness. The Sinhalese community was subjected to terribly severe extortion; their temples were ruthlessly destroyed. While the services of loyal Sinhalese, such as Samarakoon, were poorly rewarded, apostates of the kind from Simao Correa were welcomed with open arms and promoted to high power and responsibility positions. Colombo's fortifications were so neglected that cattle could easily find their way over the walls; there was no hospital worthy of the name. The soldiers died of hunger and distress because their salary was not paid. The military walked around in clothes that were little better than raw animal skins. The Frenchman François Pyrard de Laval, who visited Ceylon in 1608, has left a report. He wrote that the Portuguese soldiers were primarily criminals and exiles, and that only women with a bad name were sent to Ceylon. He added that,

'*the Sinhalese do not want to kill their Portuguese prisoners, but send them back with their nose cut because they did not want to pollute their land with the bodies of strangers*'[14]. It was typical for Portuguese soldiers who had committed a crime to take sides with the Sinhalese to escape their sin's consequences. To avoid this, a sanctuary was built in Colombo, followed in 1610 by a shrine in Galle. The criminals who sought refuge in such shelter could not be arrested there, except in cases of high treason, falsification of currency or the murder of a judge.

In the 20 years preceding 1610, 12000 Portuguese lived on the Island, and it had cost the treasury half a million cruzados, but the end seemed to be further away than ever. In a secret letter that someone wrote to King Felipe, he says,

"*I declare that the main cause is that we, the Portuguese, are evil Christians who have little fear of God.*"

Under such circumstances, it was not surprising that the King expressed his bitter disappointment about a company's failure that had looked so promising. There could scarcely be a more favourable occasion to complete the task, for, in 1609, the Twelve Years' Truce was agreed with the United Provinces. In the same year, Senerat married the Queen-widow, ceased all opposition to the Portuguese, and consolidated his position by ascending the throne. The truce meant a formal recognition of the latter's independence because hostility towards the VOC and their allies were forbidden.

In 1611, the Portuguese government in India made 700 Portuguese soldiers available to Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo. In August of that year, he went to war with 700 Portuguese soldiers and 25000 lascarins. When crossing the Mahaweli Ganga River, the Sinhalese offered some resistance. But when the Portuguese began to recede at a particular moment, Frei Gaspar de la Madalena, a Franciscan monk, jumped into the river, raised a cross and called the men to follow him. Challenged by religious enthusiasm and excitement, they attacked and soon expelled the enemies from their defences. The Portuguese took the deserted capital of Kandy and set it on fire. After destroying the surrounding country and housing a garrison of two companies, commanded by António Costa Monteiro, in Balana, the Portuguese retreated to Colombo, followed by enemies who attacked the rearguard and killed many men. After his defeat, Wimala Dharma submitted to the Portuguese and handed both his sons to some Franciscan monks' hands to be raised as Catholics. A treaty was formed with the King of Kandy, and in a letter to King Felipe III, Wimala Dharma congratulated the monarch on his accession to the throne.

Since the death of Wimala Dharma, King Senerat lived in the right relationship with the Dutch. On March 8, 1612, the under-factor Marcellus Boschouwer arrived with the '*Black Lion*' in Ceylon. He travelled to the court, armed with letters from the States-General and Prince Maurice of Orange, addressed to '*The Most Illustrious and Most Noble Emperor of Ceylon, Our Beloved Weapon Brother.*' His visit was so successful that on May 11, a treaty was concluded between Sinhalese and Dutchmen, whereby the two contracting parties agreed to support each other against the Portuguese, while the Dutch were allowed to build a fortress in Kottiyar on the east coast of the Island, giving them control over the beautiful port of Trincomalee[15]. Between the Dutch and the Sinhalese, unlimited trade was permitted, while their officers would punish misbehavior. The Emperor also agreed to give the Dutch the monopoly on cinnamon business, precious stones and pearls, although he reserved the right to mint coins. They also decided that two Dutchmen would be included in the Emperor's War Council.

---

[14] In this context, we must not forget that the French had put an eye on Iberia during those days and began to hamper Spain and Portugal wherever and whenever they saw an opportunity. Laval must, in this context, be seen as a source of propaganda by the French.

Marcellus Boschouwer was so popular with Emperor Senerat that he could not decide to let him leave. He received a golden headband from a dignitary with whom he deliberated. He took place between the nobles at the court of Senerat, under the name '*Migamuwe Rala of the seaport Negombo, given to Marcellus Boschouwer for his support.*' The Emperor also gave him a Sinhalese princess as a wife.

57.25 Strategic Fortifications and Military Campaigns: Portuguese Efforts to Consolidate Control in Kotte (1607-1613)

The Portuguese period in Kotte is characterized by a series of leadership changes and strategic maneuvers aimed at consolidating control over Sri Lanka, reflecting a period of intense military campaigns and political machinations from 1607 to 1613. This narrative explores the key events and strategies employed by the Portuguese during this tumultuous time, highlighting the complexities of their efforts to dominate the region.

In 1607, the King of Portugal shifted his focus towards the ongoing war in Sri Lanka, implementing policies designed to secure loyalty and strengthen Portuguese influence. This included offering lands to loyal subjects, whether Portuguese, Sinhalese, or of mixed heritage, and sending orphan girls from Portugal to marry local Sri Lankans. This policy of fostering blended families within the fortresses was seen as a solution to previous disloyalty issues, echoing strategies employed by De Albuquerque a century earlier. The Portuguese embarked on extensive fortification efforts from 1607 onwards, constructing new fortresses in key locations such as Colombo, Negombo, Panadura, Kalutara, Alutgama, Galle, Weligama, and Matara. These fortifications were crucial in strengthening their strategic positions and preparing for renewed military campaigns against the Kandyan kingdom. The renewed focus on military campaigns saw the Portuguese launching a series of attacks on the Kandyans, beginning in the spring of 1609. Notably, in February 1610, Major Dom Francisco de Menezes and Simao Correa led an invasion of Kandy through Rakgahawatta and the Seven Korales via Matale. A famous place in the Matale district is Dambulla, shown in Figure 57.16. By August 1611, the Portuguese, alongside *lascarins* and approximately 700 soldiers from Goa, attacked Kandy again, this time avoiding the Balana pass. Prominent figures such as Domingos Carvalho Cam, Luis Gomes Pinto, and Luis Cabral de Faria played significant roles in these campaigns. Despite some successes, the Portuguese faced significant challenges. The capital, Senkandagala, was abandoned and burned by King Senarat, who relocated to Diyatilaka. Carvalho Cam became the *capitao* of Balana, but his efforts were hampered by insufficient supplies from Goa, which was preoccupied with the siege of Malacca and the Achin war. Again, it is essential to note that all this took place during the 12-year truce between Spain (which then included Portugal) and the Netherlands, described in Chapter 34.5.2, and that the VOC made use of this opportunity to expand in Asia. This abuse of trust would lead to an end of the truce, described in Chapter 34.5.6. Nevertheless, Carvalho Cam managed a surprise attack on Senarat, forcing the Kandyans to retreat to Kandy. Defending Malacca became the highest priority. That this has been taken seriously can be found in the inscription in Figure 57.15.

The period from 1612 to 1613 witnessed further leadership changes and strategic adjustments. In December 1612, Acevedo left Sri Lanka to become Viceroy at Goa, and Dom Francisco de Menezes Roxo succeeded him as the *capitao*-general in Sri Lanka. Roxo's tenure, however, was marked by ineffectiveness and exploitation by King Senarat. Subsequently, Manoel Mascarenhas Homem, formerly the commander at Malacca, took over as *capitao*-general.

Acevedo, drawing from his experience, recommended an economic embargo against Kandy rather than a direct military confrontation. The embargo aimed to isolate Kandy by sealing off the harbors of Batticaloa, in Figure 57.17, Trincomalee, and Kottiyar, thereby cutting off trade, particularly with India. . The harbor of Trincomalee, just like Sydney, in Figure 57.18, in Australia, is a natural deep-water harbor, excellent for large ships, including submarines. Despite its strategic intent, the embargo proved ineffective as foreign vessels, particularly those of the VOC, managed to bypass the blockade. Acevedo also advised Homem to continue military campaigns against Kandy, emphasizing the need for more disciplined and capable leadership. Leaders like Simao Correa and Luis Gomes Pinto were recommended for their proven abilities, with the goal of executing more professional and strategic attacks to maintain pressure on the Kandyan kingdom.

The period from 1607 to 1613 was marked by significant military and strategic efforts by the Portuguese to establish control over Sri Lanka. Despite facing numerous challenges and setbacks, the Portuguese leadership continued to adapt and refine their strategies. The ongoing conflicts and adjustments during this period highlight the complexities of colonial ambitions and the resilient resistance of the local kingdoms. The Portuguese fortification efforts, combined with their aggressive military campaigns and strategic embargoes, reflect a determined yet often challenged pursuit of dominance in the region.

57.26 The Portuguese Influence on Sri Lankan Socio-Political Dynamics

Before the arrival of the Portuguese, Sri Lanka was a vibrant island with a rich history and a complex socio-political structure. The island was divided into several kingdoms, with Kotte, Kandy, and Jaffna being among the most prominent. These kingdoms engaged in trade with various Asian and Middle Eastern countries, contributing to a diverse cultural and economic landscape. The Age of Exploration in the 15th and 16th centuries saw European powers like Portugal, Spain, and later the Netherlands and England, seeking new trade routes and territories. The Portuguese, in particular, aimed to control the spice trade and establish a maritime empire stretching from Africa to Asia.

The Portuguese first arrived in Sri Lanka in 1505, led by explorer Lourenço de Almeida. Initially, their presence was marked by peaceful trade negotiations with the local Sinhalese rulers. However, the strategic importance of Sri Lanka in controlling the Indian Ocean trade routes soon led to Portuguese ambitions for dominance. The Portuguese established a fort at Colombo and entered into a treaty with the Kingdom of Kotte. This treaty allowed the Portuguese to secure trading privileges and establish a foothold on the island. The Portuguese traded in spices, precious stones, and other local goods. They also introduced new crops and animals to the island, impacting the local economy and agriculture.

Over the next few decades, the Portuguese solidified their presence through a combination of military conquests and strategic marriages. They built fortresses along the coast and took control of key trade routes, gradually eroding the autonomy of local kingdoms. The Kingdom of Kotte, weakened by internal strife and Portuguese manipulation, eventually fell under Portuguese control. The conversion of King Dharmapala to Christianity and his subsequent vassalage to the Portuguese crown marked a turning point in Sri Lanka's history. The Portuguese established an administrative system that integrated local practices with European governance models. They appointed local chieftains as intermediaries, ensuring their rule extended into the interior regions.

---

[15] A similar event occurred in the early 21st century by donating control of the harbor to the Chinese.

King Dharmapala of Kotte, heavily influenced by the Portuguese, adopted Christianity and became a vassal of the Portuguese crown. This alliance significantly altered the power dynamics in the region, leading to internal strife and external threats. Dharmapala's conversion to Christianity and the subsequent persecution of Buddhists created deep divisions within Kotte. The Portuguese used religion as a tool to consolidate their power, often at the expense of local traditions and practices. The Portuguese engaged in numerous military campaigns to suppress rebellions and expand their territory. They formed alliances with local chieftains, using them to control rebellious regions and ensure the flow of tribute.

The Portuguese exploited internal divisions within Kotte, manipulating local politics to their advantage. This period was characterized by betrayals and shifting alliances as the Portuguese sought to strengthen their control over the kingdom. The Kingdom of Kandy, under the leadership of King Senarat, emerged as a major center of resistance against Portuguese rule. Senarat's efforts to forge alliances with the Dutch and other European powers highlight the complex geopolitical landscape of the time. The Portuguese imposition of Christianity and European customs met with varying degrees of resistance and adaptation. Local populations navigated these changes, leading to a syncretic blend of traditions in some areas.

57.27 Diplomacy and Conflict: The Struggle for Dominance in Sri Lanka (1610-1617)

During the period from 1610 to 1617, Sri Lanka experienced a complex interplay of diplomatic maneuvers and military confrontations as various powers sought to assert their influence over the island. This era is marked by the intricate efforts of Senarat of Kandy to secure his kingdom against Portuguese domination through strategic alliances, most notably with the Dutch East India Company (VOC).

Amid the broader context of the Twelve Years' Truce between Spain (and its Portuguese territories) and the Netherlands, the VOC endeavored to extend its reach into Asia, including Sri Lanka. Recognizing the potential for a formidable alliance, Senarat initiated diplomatic overtures toward the Dutch. Key figures in these negotiations included Captain Willem Janssen (a ship's captain of the Dutch vessel *Eendracht*, anchored off Batticaloa) and Charles de Lannoy, who initially approached these proposals with caution. Nevertheless, these efforts bore fruit in 1610 with the establishment of a commercial treaty, marking the beginning of a tentative alliance between Kandy and the Dutch.

The Portuguese, vigilant of Dutch encroachments, responded with a mix of diplomacy and coercion. They sought to undermine the burgeoning Dutch-Kandyan relations by negotiating a ceasefire with Senarat. A pivotal figure in these negotiations was Friar Gaspar da Madanela, whose mediatory efforts culminated in a peace treaty ratified in 1617. Despite this formal agreement, sporadic conflicts persisted, reflecting the fragile nature of peace in the region.

Throughout this period, the Dutch continued to cultivate their relationship with Kandy, as evidenced by the correspondence between Marcellus de Boschouwer and Portuguese officials. This ongoing diplomatic engagement facilitated the Dutch's establishment of a fortress at Kottiyar, a strategic move that underscored their intent to solidify their foothold on the island. However, this expansionist ambition inevitably led to friction with the Portuguese, who were discontented with the Dutch presence and demands.

The tension between the Dutch and Portuguese escalated into military confrontations. One notable incident involved an expedition led by Simão Correa to Kottiyar, resulting in the killing of Boschouwer's men. This violent clash exemplified the volatile nature of the rivalry between the European powers in Sri Lanka.

Concurrently, Senarat's kingdom was beset by internal strife, further complicating the political landscape. The suspicious death of one of Senarat's sons and the queen's abortive attempt to defect to the Portuguese—an effort that ended in her death in 1613—exacerbated the instability within the Kandyan court. These internal challenges undermined Senarat's authority and weakened his position against external threats.

In summary, the period from 1610 to 1617 in Sri Lanka was characterized by a series of diplomatic and military engagements involving the Kandyans, the Dutch, and the Portuguese. The strategic alliances, treaties, and conflicts of this era reflect the complex dynamics of power and resistance that shaped the island's history. The interplay of external pressures and internal discord during these years set the stage for the continued struggle for dominance in Sri Lanka.

57.28 The Struggle for Sovereignty: Portuguese Aggression and the Battle for Control (1638-1654)

The period from 1638 to 1654 in Sri Lanka's history was marked by persistent conflicts and the struggle for control between the Portuguese and the local Sinhalese population, alongside emerging Dutch interests. Portuguese aggression was characterized by continuous military expeditions and efforts to consolidate control over the island, despite the limitations imposed by scarce resources from Lisbon. The imposition of Christianity by the Portuguese administration exacerbated tensions, further alienating the predominantly Buddhist Sinhalese populace.

One notable episode during this period was the ill-fated expedition led by Pere Lopes de Sousa to Kandy. This endeavor highlighted the ongoing conflict and the significant challenges faced by the Portuguese, including logistical difficulties and robust resistance from local forces. The expedition's failure underscored the complexities of imposing foreign rule in a region deeply resistant to external control.

Religious and cultural tensions were a significant aspect of the Portuguese administration's rule. The favoritism shown towards Christianity by the colonial rulers fostered deep-seated resentment among the Buddhist Sinhalese. This religious favoritism fueled a desire among the Sinhalese to restore a native king to power, thus intensifying local resistance against Portuguese dominance.

The Battle of Diagam in 1654 was a critical event in the broader Dutch-Portuguese conflict over Sri Lanka. This battle, aimed at recapturing Kalutara from the Dutch, was meticulously documented by historians Joao Ribeiro and P.E. Peiris. Their accounts provide a detailed narrative of the tactics employed and the outcomes of the battle, offering valuable insights into the period's military strategies and the complex interplay between local and colonial forces.

The strategic importance of Uduwara and its surroundings was evident in the ongoing contest between the Dutch and Portuguese.

Control over these areas was crucial for maintaining dominance in the region. The Battle of Diagam not only highlighted the tactical significance of Uduwara but also underscored the broader struggle for supremacy between European colonial powers in Sri Lanka.

Through detailed accounts by Ribeiro and Peiris, the intricacies of the battle are brought to light, revealing the multifaceted nature of the conflict. These narratives underscore the significant impact of colonial ambitions on the local population and the enduring resistance against foreign domination. The period from 1638 to 1654 thus stands as a testament to the relentless pursuit of control by the Portuguese, the strategic maneuvering by the Dutch, and the persistent struggle of the Sinhalese to reclaim their sovereignty.

57.29 The Transition of Power: From Portuguese to Dutch Dominance in Sri Lanka

The transition of power in Sri Lanka during the late 16th and early 17th centuries was marked by rapid geopolitical changes and the emergence of the Dutch East India Company (VOC) as a dominant force. This period saw the decline of Portuguese influence and the rise of Dutch power, profoundly impacting the island's socio-political landscape.

In 1598, Felipe III ascended to the throne of Spain, initiating a period of political and commercial decay in Portugal, which had been ruling Sri Lanka. This decline was a pivotal moment, coinciding with the Dutch beginning their maritime expeditions to the East. By 1602, the VOC was established, and Joris van Spilbergen led a significant Dutch expedition to Sri Lanka. His arrival on May 31, 1602, marked the beginning of Dutch engagements with the island.

Spilbergen's diplomatic efforts with the Sinhalese, particularly with Emperor Wimala Dharma Suriya of Kandy, were crucial. The reception Spilbergen received was ceremonious and involved numerous negotiations. The Emperor, impressed by the Dutch envoy, offered him all the pepper and cinnamon from his imperial warehouses, signaling the beginning of a trade relationship that would be pivotal for the VOC's interests.

The Dutch were keen observers of local customs and dietary practices, noting the Sinhalese's largely vegetarian diet influenced by Buddhist teachings and their unique use of spices. This cultural exchange extended to the presentation of European-style banquets, reflecting the Emperor's familiarity and appreciation of Portuguese customs despite the hostilities.

The early 1600s were marked by significant military engagements between the Sinhalese and the Portuguese. The Portuguese attempts to consolidate their power, as evidenced by Dom Jerónimo's campaigns, met with varying success. However, the Dutch, under leaders like Seebald de Weert, capitalized on these conflicts. De Weert's arrival in 1603 and his subsequent interactions with the Emperor were indicative of the complex alliances forming in the region.

Joris van Spilbergen, upon his departure, left two musicians, Hans Rempel and Erasmus Martsberger, with the Emperor, reflecting the Emperor's appreciation for Western music. This gesture symbolized the Dutch's diplomatic strategy of using cultural exchanges to strengthen alliances. Additionally, Spilbergen captured several Portuguese ships, further straining Portuguese resources and demonstrating Dutch naval prowess.

De Weert's arrival in November 1602 was significant. He engaged in negotiations with Wimala Dharma, promising to assist in military campaigns against the Portuguese. Despite initial successes, including capturing large quantities of cinnamon and pepper, de Weert's mission ended tragically. His disrespectful behavior towards the Emperor and the Empress led to his execution and the massacre of his men. This incident highlighted the volatile nature of early Dutch-Sinhalese relations.

The mid-17th century marked the decline of Portuguese power in Sri Lanka, culminating in the fall of Colombo in 1656. The siege of Colombo was a protracted and intense confrontation. The Dutch employed a combination of naval blockades and relentless land assaults, which eventually forced the Portuguese to surrender. This victory was a turning point, solidifying Dutch control over Sri Lanka and ending over a century of Portuguese dominance.

During this period, significant figures included Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, the Portuguese general whose military campaigns and harsh policies against the Sinhalese marked the last efforts of Portuguese resistance. The Sinhalese noble Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala, known as Samarakoon, played a complex role. Initially allied with the Portuguese, he later faced imprisonment and exile due to his shifting allegiances and the volatile political environment.

The transition to Dutch rule brought significant administrative changes. The VOC implemented new governance structures aimed at maximizing resource extraction, particularly in the lucrative spice trade. However, this period was not without resistance. Local populations, wary of yet another foreign dominion, often resisted Dutch policies, reflecting the island's complex colonial history.

The Dutch influence in Sri Lanka extended beyond politics and economics. Their presence left a lasting imprint on the island's cultural and social fabric. The Dutch introduced various administrative and architectural innovations, many of which have endured. Additionally, their interactions with local populations led to a blending of cultures, evident in the lasting influence of Dutch customs and practices.

Marcellus Boschouwer's arrival in 1612 marked another pivotal moment. He successfully negotiated a treaty with Emperor Senerat, granting the Dutch significant commercial privileges and the right to build a fortress in Kottiyar. Boschouwer's integration into the Sinhalese court, including receiving a Sinhalese princess as a wife and the title "Migamuwe Rala," underscored the deepening Dutch-Sinhalese relations.

In conclusion, the early Dutch influence and the establishment of the VOC in Sri Lanka were marked by strategic diplomacy, military engagements, and significant cultural exchanges. The transition from Portuguese to Dutch control reshaped the island's geopolitical landscape, setting the stage for subsequent colonial interactions and the enduring struggle for sovereignty that has defined much of Sri Lanka's history. The detailed accounts of early Dutch expeditions, alliances, and military strategies, involving key figures such as Joris van Spilbergen, Seebald de Weert, Dom Jerónimo de Azevedo, and Marcellus Boschouwer, provide a nuanced understanding of this transformative period in Sri Lankan history.

57.30 Enduring Imprints: The Portuguese Legacy in Sri Lanka

The Portuguese period in Sri Lanka, spanning from the early 16th century to the mid-17th century, constitutes a significant chapter in the island's history, marked by profound conflicts, dynamic alliances, and notable cultural exchanges. This era's enduring impact is reflected in the architectural, religious, and cultural imprints that persist in Sri Lanka to this day.

The Portuguese arrival in Sri Lanka was primarily driven by their quest for dominance in the spice trade, particularly cinnamon, which was highly prized in Europe. Their initial contact was relatively peaceful, with the Portuguese establishing trading posts and forging alliances with local kingdoms, such as Kotte. However, as their ambitions grew, so did their military engagements, leading to protracted conflicts with various Sinhalese kingdoms and other colonial powers.

One of the most enduring legacies of the Portuguese period is the introduction of Christianity and European customs to Sri Lanka. The Portuguese missionaries were fervent in their efforts to convert the local population to Roman Catholicism. This religious zeal led to the construction of numerous churches, some of which still stand today, bearing testimony to this cultural and religious influence. The integration of Portuguese architectural styles is evident in these structures, showcasing a blend of European and local design elements.

The influence of the Portuguese extended beyond architecture and religion. They introduced new crops, such as chili and pineapple, which have since become integral to Sri Lankan cuisine. Additionally, the Portuguese language left a linguistic legacy, with several Portuguese words being assimilated into the Sinhala and Tamil languages.

Historians and scholars continue to scrutinize the Portuguese period in Sri Lanka, offering diverse interpretations of its impact. This era provides a rich tapestry of interactions between colonial powers and local kingdoms, contributing to the broader understanding of colonialism and resistance. The Portuguese faced formidable resistance from the Sinhalese and Tamil kingdoms, which employed both military and diplomatic strategies to counter the European encroachment. The complex interplay of these forces underscores the resilience and agency of the local populations in the face of colonial aggression.

In contemporary Sri Lanka, reflections on the Portuguese period are characterized by a mixture of pride and ambivalence. While the colonial period brought about significant cultural and economic changes, it also entailed considerable hardship and disruption for the local populace. The fortresses and churches, while architecturally significant, are also reminders of a tumultuous era of conquest and resistance.

The Portuguese period is thus a pivotal chapter in Sri Lanka's history, shaping the island's trajectory towards the present. This period set the stage for subsequent colonial encounters, first with the Dutch and later with the British, each leaving their own distinct legacies. The Portuguese influence, however, remains uniquely significant due to its early introduction of European cultural elements and its role in the broader narrative of global maritime empires.

In conclusion, the Portuguese era in Sri Lanka represents a time of intense cultural and political change, leaving a lasting imprint on the island's heritage. The continued study of this period by historians and scholars not only enriches the understanding of Sri Lanka's past but also highlights the complexities of colonial interactions and their enduring legacies.

Chapter 58

The Critical Voice

58.1 Portuguese propaganda

In the past decade, newspapers in Sri Lanka have reported historical research revealing that the first Portuguese were not fond of the King of Kotte and his entourage. In letters, they claimed that the Sinhala King Bhuvanaka Bahu III of Kotte was involved in practices of sodomy, and the Portuguese were frightened to live there. It is impossible to know to what extent this was true or not, but the letters, dating back to 1547, exist.

Indeed, in a letter by the Portuguese of Ceylon to Joao de Casto dated ’*Ceylon, 27th November 1547*,’ the Governor of Goa speaks of the abominable crime of the king of Ceylon.

58.2 McGilvray on the Portuguese in Sri Lanka

Not every author writes positively about the Portuguese period of Sri Lanka. To compensate for any possible glorification of that period, we can refer to a paper by someone from the University of Colorado in Boulder.[1]

The work seems somewhat negatively biased, but the level at which it is written is so high that it reads so fluently that the paper’s bias and lack of references appear somewhat disguised. Nevertheless, a ’second opinion’ does not hurt.

McGilvray writes about Portuguese and Dutch Burghers but needs to state how he determined such status. Was it based on what people told about themselves, or did he check their registration, or was it just an assumption based on their looks and religion? It needs to be clarified. So, we will not comment on modern Burghers’ judgment because it is not defined, but we will focus on his statements about the past.

He writes that,

’*the Portuguese Burghers, within the Burgher community, are considered the great Burgher residuum: poorer, darker, more numerous and less European.*’

He also states,

’*that all the burgers are urbanites*,’

which, of course, depends on his definition of Burghers.

Many people are of Portuguese descent, but they do not all call themselves Burghers but rather part of the entire communities of Tamils or Singhalese or belong to a specific caste or village, rather than seeking the title *Burgher*. Most people of Portuguese descent do not even know their origins. This is natural everywhere in the world. Our memories typically span up to four generations.

Then, he refers to Dutch and English literature to conclude that the Portuguese have lower jobs than Dutch burghers. This is a mistake because such writing was merely propaganda, attempting to assure loyalty to the new occupiers rather than the former Portuguese rulers by feeding the population and everyone interested with lousy talk about the Portuguese. McGilvray should have known this when he used those references.

He then writes about the *Lusitanian Libido*. This is a fascinating topic in his paper for different reasons.

First of all, the Dutch and the British again exaggerated the Portuguese’ libido to destroy their reputation. However, such a rumor may explain the numerous people in Sri Lanka carrying a Portuguese family name, apart from the massive baptisms.

As is described elsewhere in this book, there is a myth in Sri Lanka that Portuguese family names were given when people converted to Christianity. This may be true in many cases, but not all. It is also described why this is not possible. Indeed, given names can be Christian after conversion, but the Portuguese would never have accepted the random use of their cherished family names. It may even have been illegal because some of such names were noble.

So, if so many people carry a Portuguese family name, who was the first to have received this name along their ancestral line? Different options exist. It could have been a married couple’s child, where the father was Portuguese, and the mother was local. It may also have been a child of a local woman who descended from Portuguese and carried a Portuguese name, with a husband who did not have such a name, so the Portuguese name was transmitted to the child.

This may explain the large number of people carrying a Portuguese name.

However, more than this may be required. So, the Portuguese had many more children than the locals in Sri Lanka, making sense if they were more prosperous and could feed their children better.

Besides, many extramarital children of a local mother with a Portuguese father or a father of Portuguese descent existed. All such options were possible and occurred effectively.

The latter assumption is exploited to its fullest extent by McGilvray in his paper when he calls it the *Lusitanian Libido*. He writes

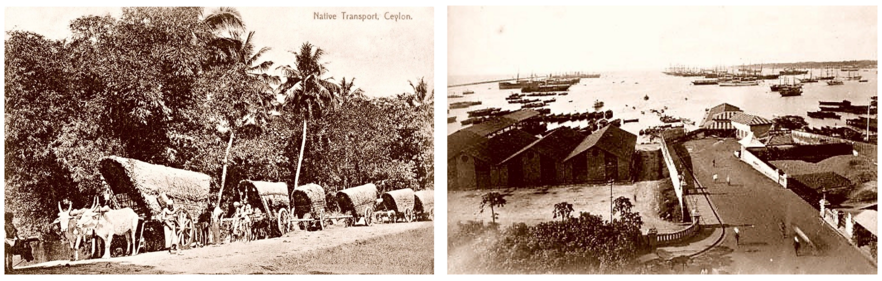


Figure 58.1: *Left, Transportation in Sri Lanka in the 19th century. Right, the harbor of Colombo, ages ago.*

---

[1] Dennis B. McGilvray, ’Dutch Burghers and Portuguese Mechanics: Eurasian Ethnicity in Sri Lanka,’ Comparative Studies in Society and History 24(2): 235-263 (April 1982).

that,

'*there is no doubt that, from the outset, the Portuguese conquests in Africa, Brazil, and India were accompanied by widespread and frequent sexual relationships between Portuguese men and local women, causing rapid growth of racially mixed populations in virtually every Portuguese settlement.*'

Mixed children were called *mestiço* and were considered higher in rank by the Portuguese regime than the locals.

Of the persons who originally came from Portugal, there were only three kinds: *Soldados*, *Casados* and *Padres* (respectively, soldiers, people who were no longer soldiers or had never been and could settle and establish their own families, and priests).

There were no European women, except, at some point, orphans sent to Ceylon. This is also found in Charles R. Boxer's work[2].

Then, McGilvray writes that most Portuguese who arrived overseas, including Ceylon, were exiles and criminals from the great Lisbon prison, the Limoeiro, whose sentences had been communicated to military service abroad. This is also found in Charles R. Boxer's work[3]. McGilvray uses this knowledge to explain why many Portuguese were not Catholic and, therefore, subject to their '*Lusitanian Libido.*'

He also mentions the classification into five categories of the Portuguese Ceylon population: '*European-born Portuguese*'; '*Indian-born Portuguese*'; *castiços* (they had a European father and a Eurasian mother); *mestiços* (they had a European father and a native mother); '*natives.*'

Sometimes mixed children were also called *topaz*, a word derived from an Indian language (probably from the Goa region) and meant 'bilingual.' Many *topaz* worked for the Kandyan king as mercenaries when the Dutch had taken over the Portuguese areas of Sri Lanka[4].

McGilvray also mentions that the Portuguese established a local *creole* language, the island's *lingua Franca* of government, commerce, and religion.

The author also says that VOC employees who married in Sri Lanka typically did this with Portuguese descendants because the locals were rather hostile towards such marriages, mainly due to their caste system.

We are still determining whether this is true or false.

Furthermore, although the Dutch imposed their language as the official *lingua Franca*, Portuguese Creole was commonly spoken in the marketplace and in households. Even marriage ceremonies took place in Creole.

---

[2] Charles R. Boxer, 'Race Relations in the Portuguese Colonial Empire,' 1415-1825 (Oxford: Clarendon, 1963).

[3] Charles R. Boxer, 'An Introduction to Joao Ribeiro's 'Historical Tragedy of the Island of Ceylon' 1685,' Ceylon Historical Journal. 3:3, 4 (1954), 247.

[4] C. M. Fernando, 'History of Ceylon,' in Twentieth-Century Impressions of Ceylon, Arnold Wright, ed. (London: Lloyd' s, 1907), 51.

Chapter 59

Encyclopedic Overview of the Caste Systems in India and Sri Lanka: Historical Context, Structure, and Contemporary Dynamics

59.1 Introduction

If the Indian caste system were projected onto European history, the Desclergues would be Brahmins. However, the caste system of India and Sri Lanka is far more complicated.
The caste systems of India and Sri Lanka represent complex social hierarchies that have shaped these regions' socio-economic and cultural landscapes for centuries. Rooted in ancient traditions and religious doctrines, these systems have evolved through historical influences, including colonial interventions, and continue to impact contemporary society despite various legal reforms and social movements. This chapter provides an encyclopedic overview of the caste structures in both countries, highlighting their historical origins, hierarchical frameworks, and the enduring legacy of caste-based distinctions. By comparing the Indian and Sri Lankan systems, this comprehensive examination offers insights into the similarities and differences that define the caste dynamics within these neighboring nations. The analysis covers the distinct caste hierarchies among the Sinhalese and Tamils in Sri Lanka, the rigid and complex varna and jati systems in India, and the ways in which colonial and post-colonial developments have influenced these social structures.

59.2 The Indian Caste System

59.2.1 Historical Origins

The caste system is believed to have originated around 1500 BCE with the arrival of the Indo-Aryans, who introduced the Vedic religion. The Rigveda, one of the oldest Vedic texts, mentions the concept of varna (color), which later evolved into the caste system. The Purusha Sukta hymn in the Rigveda describes the creation of the four varnas from the cosmic being Purusha: Brahmins (priests and teachers) from his mouth, Kshatriyas (warriors and rulers) from his arms, Vaishyas (merchants and farmers) from his thighs, and Shudras (laborers and service providers) from his feet. This hierarchical ordering symbolically represented different societal functions.

59.2.2 Varna System

59.2.2.1 Brahmins

Brahmins were priests, scholars, and teachers at the top of the hierarchy. Their primary duties were to perform religious rituals, study and teach the Vedas, and guide other members of society in spiritual and ethical matters. The high status of Brahmins was linked to their supposed purity and their role as intermediaries between the divine and human realms.

59.2.2.2 Kshatriyas

The warrior and ruler class, Kshatriyas, were responsible for protecting and governing the society. They were kings, soldiers, and administrators. Their duties included warfare, maintaining law and order, and governance. They were considered second only to Brahmins in the social hierarchy.

59.2.2.3 Vaishyas

This varna comprised merchants, traders, and farmers. Their primary role was to manage commerce, agriculture, and cattle-rearing. The economic backbone of the society, Vaishyas, was expected to ensure the community's prosperity through trade and business activities.

59.2.2.4 Shudras

Shudras were the laboring class responsible for serving the other three varnas. They were artisans, laborers, and service providers. Their position at the bottom of the varna hierarchy was justified by their involvement in manual labor and activities considered less pure.

59.2.3 Jati System

The varna system provided a broad framework, but the actual social structure was much more complex due to the existence of jatis (sub-castes). Jatis are endogamous groups with specific occupations, regional affiliations, and social customs. There are thousands of jatis, and they determine social interactions, marriage, and professional roles. The relationship between varna and jati is complex, with jatis often being associated with a particular varna but only sometimes fitting neatly into the varna categories.

59.2.4 Social Mobility and Rigidity

Historically, the caste system was rigid, with strict rules governing interactions between castes. Inter-caste marriage and dining were often prohibited. Occupations were hereditary, and mobility between castes was limited. However, there were periods and regions where these boundaries were more fluid.

59.2.5 Colonial and Post-Colonial Impact

The British colonial period (1757-1947) had a significant impact on the caste system. The British administrators codified and rigidified the caste distinctions, using them to structure their policies and governance. They conducted extensive surveys and censuses that categorized Indian society along caste lines, reinforcing caste identities. Post-independence, the Indian constitution abolished "untouchability" and enshrined the principle of equality. The government introduced affirmative action policies (reservations) to improve the socio-economic status of historically disadvantaged groups, particularly Scheduled Castes (formerly known as untouchables or Dalits) and Scheduled Tribes.

59.2.6 Contemporary Caste Dynamics

Today, while legal frameworks and affirmative action policies have challenged the traditional caste hierarchy, caste identities and discrimination persist, particularly in rural areas. Urbanization, economic development, and education have contributed to social mobility and reconfiguring caste relations. However, caste-based discrimination and violence remain significant issues in contemporary India.

59.2.7 Conclusion

The caste system in India is a historically rooted and complex social structure that has undergone significant changes over time. As the priestly class, Brahmins have traditionally held the highest position in this hierarchy, symbolizing spiritual and educational authority. Despite legal and social advancements, the legacy of the caste system continues to influence Indian society profoundly.

59.3 The Sri Lankan Caste System

The caste system in Sri Lanka, like that in India, is a deeply entrenched social hierarchy that has historically influenced various aspects of life, including marriage, occupation, and social status. While there are similarities to the Indian caste system, Sri Lanka's caste structure has its unique characteristics. It has evolved differently due to the island's distinct historical, cultural, and religious contexts.

59.3.1 Historical Context

Sri Lanka's caste system is believed to have been influenced by the Indian caste system through centuries of ethnic, cultural and religious exchanges between the Indian subcontinent and the island. The introduction of Buddhism in the 3rd century BCE and subsequent historical developments significantly shaped the caste dynamics in Sri Lanka.

59.3.2 Major Ethnic Groups and Caste Systems

Sri Lanka's population is primarily divided into two major ethnic groups: the Sinhalese and the Tamils. Each group has its distinct caste system.

59.3.2.1 Sinhalese Caste System

The Sinhalese, who are predominantly Buddhist, form the majority ethnic group in Sri Lanka. The Sinhalese caste system is less rigid than the Hindu caste system in India but still significantly determines social interactions and hierarchies.

59.3.2.1.1 Goyigama The Goyigama caste is the highest and most populous caste among the Sinhalese. Traditionally, members of this caste were landowners and farmers. They held significant social and political power.

59.3.2.1.2 Radala The Radala caste is a sub-group within the Goyigama and is considered to be of aristocratic status. They historically held key administrative and military positions in the Kandyan Kingdom.

59.3.2.1.3 Karava Another prominent caste is the Karava, traditionally associated with fishing and seafaring. Despite their initial lower status, some Karava families gained wealth and influence over time.

59.3.2.1.4 Durava and Salagama These castes are also significant among the Sinhalese. Durava were traditionally involved in toddy tapping and distillation, while Salagama were associated with cinnamon peeling and related trades.

59.3.2.1.5 Rodiya At the bottom of the Sinhalese caste hierarchy are the Rodiya, a marginalized group historically considered untouchable. They faced severe social ostracism and economic disadvantages.

59.3.2.2 Tamil Caste System

The Tamils, predominantly Hindu, also have a caste system similar to that in South India. The Sri Lankan Tamil caste structure is more rigid and closely mirrors India's varna system.

59.3.2.2.1 Vellalar The Vellalar caste is the highest among Sri Lankan Tamils and is traditionally associated with landownership and agriculture. They held significant social and economic power in Tamil society.

59.3.2.2.2 Karaiyar The Karaiyar caste, traditionally involved in fishing and maritime activities, is another important caste among the Tamils.

59.3.2.2.3 Paraiyar The Paraiyar caste, considered untouchable, is at the bottom of the Tamil caste hierarchy. They faced severe discrimination and social exclusion.

59.3.2.2.4 Other Castes There are several other castes among Tamils, including the Koviar (servants), Nalavar (toddy tappers), and Pallar (agricultural laborers), each with its distinct roles and social status.

59.3.3 Colonial and Post-Colonial Impact

The Portuguese, Dutch, and British colonial periods significantly impacted the caste systems in Sri Lanka. Colonial rulers often used caste distinctions to administer the island, particularly for labor and tax purposes. The British, for example, employed caste divisions in the plantation economy, further entrenching caste identities. Post-independence, Sri Lanka's constitution and legal frameworks do not recognize or enforce caste distinctions. However, caste continues to play a role in social relations, marriage, and politics, particularly in rural areas.

59.3.4 Contemporary Dynamics

In modern Sri Lanka, caste identity is less overt than in the past, particularly in urban areas where education, economic opportunities, and social mobility have diluted traditional caste boundaries. However, caste-based discrimination and prejudices persist, particularly in rural communities. The civil war (1983-2009) and subsequent social changes have also impacted caste dynamics, with issues of caste intersecting with ethnic and political identities.

59.3.5 Conclusion

The caste system in Sri Lanka, while historically influenced by the Indian caste structure, has developed its unique characteristics. The Goyigama and Radala castes traditionally held significant power among the Sinhalese, while the Vellalar caste was dominant among the Tamils. Although contemporary legal frameworks do not support caste discrimination, its social impact remains significant, reflecting the deep historical roots of caste in Sri Lankan society.

59.4 Comparative Analysis of the Caste Systems in India and Sri Lanka

59.4.1 Historical Origins and Development

59.4.1.1 India

59.4.1.1.1 Origins The Indian caste system, or varna system, originated around 1500 BCE with the arrival of the Indo-Aryans. The Rigveda mentions the varna system, dividing society into four broad categories: Brahmins, Kshatriyas, Vaishyas, and Shudras.

59.4.1.1.2 Evolution Over centuries, the system became more complex with the development of thousands of jatis (sub-castes). It was deeply intertwined with Hinduism and influenced by religious texts and practices.

59.4.1.1.3 Colonial Impact British colonial rule codified and reinforced caste distinctions through administrative practices and censuses.

59.4.1.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.1.2.1 Origins The caste system in Sri Lanka was influenced by Indian caste dynamics, mainly through cultural and religious exchanges. The introduction of Buddhism in the 3rd century BCE played a significant role in shaping its caste system.

59.4.1.2.2 Evolution The Sinhalese and Tamil populations developed distinct caste systems. The Sinhalese system was less rigid, while the Tamil system closely mirrored the Indian varna structure.

59.4.1.2.3 Colonial Impact Portuguese, Dutch, and British colonizers used caste distinctions for administrative purposes, reinforcing caste identities in various ways.

59.4.2 Structure and Hierarchy

59.4.2.1 India

59.4.2.1.1 Varna System The four varnas are hierarchical, with Brahmins (priests and scholars) at the top, followed by Kshatriyas (warriors and rulers), Vaishyas (merchants and farmers), and Shudras (laborers and service providers).

59.4.2.1.2 Jatis Thousands of sub-castes within these varnas determined specific occupations and social interactions. The jati system was highly localized and complex.

59.4.2.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.2.2.1 Sinhalese Caste System The Goyigama caste (landowners and farmers) holds the highest status, followed by Radala (aristocracy), Karava (fishing and maritime), Durava (toddy tappers), and Rodiya (marginalized group).

59.4.2.2.2 Tamil Caste System The Vellalar caste (landowners) is at the top, followed by Karaiyar (fishing), Paraiyar (marginalized), and other castes like Koviar (servants) and Pallar (agricultural laborers).

59.4.3 Social Mobility and Rigidity

59.4.3.1 India

59.4.3.1.1 Rigidity Historically, the Indian caste system was rigid and had limited social mobility. Inter-caste marriages and occupation changes were rare and often taboo.

59.4.3.1.2 Contemporary Changes Legal frameworks have abolished caste-based discrimination, and affirmative action policies have aimed at improving the socio-economic status of lower castes. Urbanization and education have contributed to some mobility.

59.4.3.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.3.2.1 Rigidity The Sinhalese caste system was less rigid than the Indian system, particularly due to the influence of Buddhism. The Tamil caste system was more rigid and similar to the Indian structure.

59.4.3.2.2 Contemporary Changes Caste identity is less overt in urban areas, but discrimination persists in rural regions. The civil war and subsequent social changes have impacted caste dynamics, intersecting with ethnic and political identities.

59.4.4 Cultural and Religious Influences

59.4.4.1 India

59.4.4.1.1 Hinduism The caste system is deeply rooted in Hindu religious texts and practices, which reinforce caste divisions and roles.

59.4.4.1.2 Diversity India’s diverse religious landscape means caste dynamics vary significantly across regions and communities.

59.4.4.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.4.2.1 Buddhism Among the Sinhalese, Buddhism played a role in shaping a somewhat less rigid caste system compared to Hinduism.

59.4.4.2.2 Hinduism Among the Tamils, Hinduism reinforced a caste system similar to that in South India, with a solid religious justification for caste divisions.

59.4.5 Colonial and Post-Colonial Policies

59.4.5.1 India

59.4.5.1.1 British Rule The British codified and reinforced caste distinctions for administrative convenience, deepening caste identities.

59.4.5.1.2 Post-Independence India’s constitution abolished "untouchability," and affirmative action policies were implemented to uplift historically disadvantaged castes.

59.4.5.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.5.2.1 Colonial Rule The Portuguese, Dutch, and British utilized caste distinctions for labor and taxation, entrenching caste identities.

59.4.5.2.2 Post-Independence Legal frameworks do not support caste distinctions, but social and economic realities maintain caste-based disparities.

59.4.6 Contemporary Dynamics

59.4.6.1 India

59.4.6.1.1 Legal and Social Reforms Significant efforts to dismantle the caste system have been made, but caste-based discrimination and violence remain substantial issues.

59.4.6.1.2 Urban vs. Rural Urbanization has diluted caste boundaries to some extent, while rural areas still see strong adherence to caste norms.

59.4.6.2 Sri Lanka

59.4.6.2.1 Civil War Impact The civil war and ethnic conflict have influenced caste dynamics, with caste issues intersecting with ethnic identities.

59.4.6.2.2 Urban vs. Rural Caste identity is less pronounced in urban areas, but rural communities continue to observe caste distinctions.

59.5 Overlaps and Differences

59.5.1 Overlaps

Both systems have historically stratified societies into hierarchical groups with specific social roles.
Both were influenced by religious doctrines (Hinduism in India, Buddhism and Hinduism in Sri Lanka).
Colonial powers in both countries reinforced caste distinctions for administrative purposes.
Contemporary legal frameworks in both countries seek to mitigate caste-based discrimination, though challenges remain.

59.5.2 Differences

The Indian caste system is more complex and rigid, with a broader and more deeply entrenched hierarchy.
The Sinhalese caste system is relatively less rigid compared to the Tamil and Indian systems.
The influence of Buddhism in Sri Lanka contributed to a less stratified society among the Sinhalese compared to the Hindu-influenced Indian and Tamil systems.
Post-colonial affirmative action policies are more prominent in India than in Sri Lanka.

59.6 Conclusion

While India and Sri Lanka have caste systems with historical roots and significant social impacts, the structures, rigidity, and contemporary dynamics differ. India's system is characterized by a more complex and rigid hierarchy deeply embedded in Hinduism. In contrast, Sri Lanka's system varies between the less rigid Sinhalese system influenced by Buddhism and the more rigid Tamil system influenced by Hinduism. Both countries continue to grapple with the legacies of caste discrimination despite legal and social reforms aimed at fostering equality.

Chapter 60

The Karava and Salagama Caste and the Origins of the Olupathage Family

60.1 Introduction

Every family in Sri Lanka has arrived from India. For some, this may have been thousands of years ago; for others, a thousand, five hundred, or sometimes just one century ago. Furthermore, all families in Sri Lanka have mixed genes. Therefore, should every person in Sri Lanka make his ancestry tree and go back many centuries, he will find branches that arrived recently and branches that came much earlier.

For our particular family, the male-line chapter arrived from Goa in India, where a Portuguese forefather, Juan Carvalho de Silva, established them. The caste system in India and Sri Lanka is often associated with past migrations. Sometimes, a whole tribe formed a caste, and sometimes, individual families integrated into an existing caste through profession, marriage, or location.

In our case, everything indicates that the family first incorporated into the *Karava* or *Carea* caste and were then, because of location and profession and probably also through marriage, associated with the *Salagama* caste, also known as *Chale* caste, just like almost everyone in the village in Sri Lanka where they blossomed for several centuries.

60.2 The House of the Heads

We refer to Figure 60.1 to compare the Sinhala, Hindi and Kanada expressions with the used transcriptions and interpretations. It is vital to investigate the original Sinhala spelling of the name to understand the meaning of *Olupathage*. Indeed, the Roman alphabet cannot represent each character; therefore, different sounds and words end up equal in the Western alphabet. At the same time, they are different from the original Sinhala.

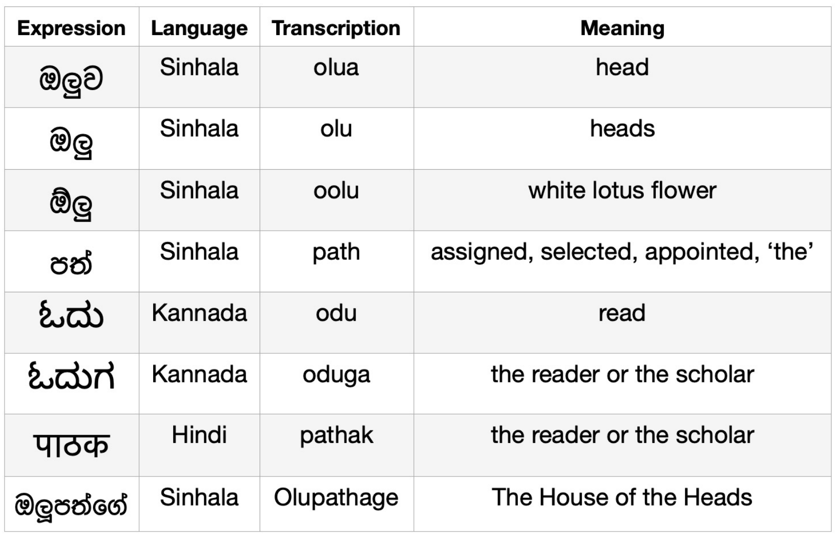
The term *Olu* means '*Heads*.' The word *path* is challenging to translate. It resembles words such as '*assigned*,' '*selected*,' '*appointed*' or '*the*.'[1]

So, *Olupathage* means '*The House of the Heads*.' We do not know when the name was first used, except that this must have been before 1760, when the Dutch VOC prohibited further name changes.

As the name is not widespread and is even mostly geographically confined to the area around Uduwara, the name was first used as a clan name in the early 18th century and originated literally from the 'House with the Heads' located inside the Uduwara fortress.[2]

Several families received the same clan name *Olupathage*, because not every Olupathage also has a Portuguese family name. Indeed, '*ge*-names originally were not family names but descriptive identifiers typically describing the place where one lived.

Since the family lived in Goa in the early days of the Portuguese presence in India, it is interesting to look at some possible origins of the name *Olupathage* if the house in Uduwara had been designed to designate the name and not vice versa. The name may originate from the Northern Indian family name ',' which is *Pathak*, and translates as '*the reader*' or '*the scholar*,' and that the name degenerated to '*Olu-pathak*' in Sri Lanka (with a different sounding '*a*') and ultimately adapted to the Karava custom by adding '*-ge*' and became *Olupathage* which as described above had a different meaning than *pathak*. Still, meanings may be lost when subsequent generations change language.[3] Combining '*Olu*' with '*Pathak*' is not unnatural, as both words somehow refer to a person's brain and mind.



Expression	Language	Transcription	Meaning
ඔළුව	Sinhala	olua	head
ඔළු	Sinhala	olu	heads
ඕළු	Sinhala	oolu	white lotus flower
පත්	Sinhala	path	assigned, selected, appointed, ‘the’
ಓದು	Kannada	odu	read
ಓದುಗ	Kannada	oduga	the reader or the scholar
पाठक	Hindi	pathak	the reader or the scholar
ඔළුපත්ගේ	Sinhala	Olupathage	The House of the Heads

Figure 60.1: *The analysis of the Olupathage name.*

---

[1] Note that the other word '*White Lotus Flower*' would be transcribed from Sinhala into the English alphabet just as *olu* or *oolu*, but has, in Sinhala, nothing to do with '*Heads*.'

[2] Typically, '*ge-names*' originate from an actual home with specific features or functions. We know that the '*House of the Heads*' is located in Uduwara and that the ancestors of Shirani de Silva originate from it. What we do not know, however, is whether that house was first constructed and then the family was named after this house or if the family name already existed while the house was built to represent the family name.

[3] For instance, first Hindi and later Portuguese and Sinhala.

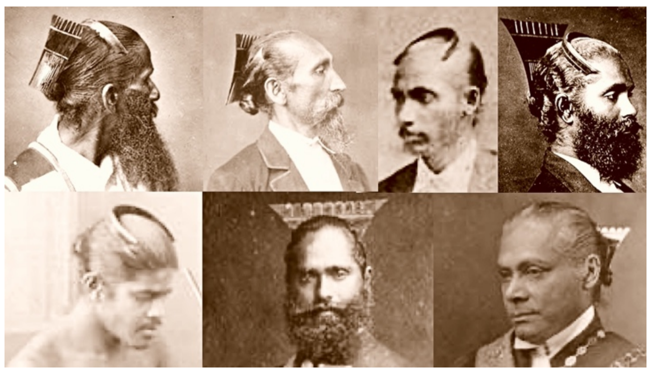


Figure 60.2: *Karava and Salagama ornaments.*

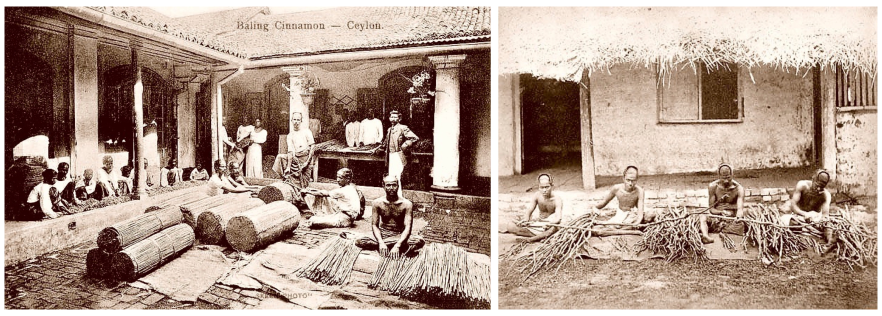

Baling Cinnamon — Ceylon.

Figure 60.3: *Salagama peeling and packing Cinnamon by Salagama caste farmers and traders. Note the ornaments on their heads, which they share with the Karava caste.*

There is an even more exciting etymology possible. Around Goa, the language spoken was Kannada, apart from Hindi. An analysis is shown in Figure 60.1. So, perhaps the early version of the name was *Odupathak* and transformed from that to *Olupathage* by subsequent generations who no longer spoke Hindi or Kannada and became connoted with '*heads*' in Sinhala rather than '*reader*' in Hindi and Kannada.

60.3 The Sri Lankan Caste System

The caste systems in Sri Lanka and India present fascinating trends in historical claims, social structures, and cultural identities. In Sri Lanka, each caste traces its lineage back to specific kingdoms and ancestors serving ancient kings as soldiers or servants.

This sense of pride significantly shapes their caste identity, though mixed marriages and extramarital children are often excluded from these narratives.

When studying the history of castes, one must exercise caution with sources, as human nature's inherent heroism and vanity can distort historical facts. While pride in one's heritage is commendable, it is crucial to adhere to verified facts.

Western classifications of Sri Lankan castes, which often simplify them into categories like fishermen, farmers, or weavers, can be misleading.

Historical records show that castes were not limited to single professions. For instance, although the *Goyigama* caste is frequently labeled as farmers and landowners, many members were also engaged in fishing.

Similarly, while the *Salagama* caste is often associated with weaving and cinnamon peeling, some members were involved in military activities and trade. The *Karava* and *Salagama* castes, having arrived in Sri Lanka when land ownership was already established, were less involved in paddy agriculture and more in other professions. This is corroborated by early 17th-century Portuguese *tombos* (land registers), which show few *Karava* and *Salagama* as landowners.

Contrary to the caste system in India, the caste system in Sri Lanka may not be as rigid or extensive.

Much of the discourse on castes in Sri Lanka is rooted in myths and misconceptions. People often identify their family with a particular caste and seek to elevate their status by asserting their caste's superiority. The term 'caste' itself, derived from the Portuguese word *casta*, was initially used to identify tribes and clans rather than social hierarchies.

Literature on the subject reveals astonishing beliefs, with some claiming descent from kings or highly esteemed ancestors. However, before the Portuguese period, names in Sri Lanka were fluid identifiers that could change based on a person's location or profession and were not strictly inherited.

The arrival of the Portuguese heightened the importance of names, which began to be inherited, like in Europe, reflecting one's noble status. The Dutch, arriving through the VOC around 1760, further institutionalized this practice, making names strictly hereditary.

Two significant works that delve into this subject are B. J. Perera's 'The Ge names of the Sinhalese' and M. D. Baghavan's 'The Karava of Ceylon, Society and Culture.'

Perera's work examines the evolution of Sinhalese names, while Baghavan explores the societal and cultural aspects of the Karava caste.

Many Sri Lankans have changed their names in the past century to avoid associations with lower castes, reflecting ongoing social dynamics.

60.4 The Karava and Salagama Castes

60.4.1 Historical Origins and Migration

Based on comprehensive research, including DNA analysis, it can be concluded that the *Olupathage de Silva* clan originally hailed from India's Goa region. They were initially identified as *Karava* or associated with the *Karava* due to a presumed common origin, despite lacking a *ge*-name. Upon settling in Uduwara near Kalutara, they adopted the name *Olupathage*. Subsequently, through intermarriage with the *Salagama* caste, the *Olupathage* clan assimilated into the *Salagama* caste. Both the *Karava* and *Salagama* castes likely descended from Goa, and this transition was possibly driven by economic factors, as discussed further. Genetic evidence supports links with numerous *Karava* members.

The *Olupathage de Silva* family is firmly established within the *Salagama* caste, also known as the *Hali* or *Chali* caste. This situation is unusual as the name *Olupathage* is typically associated with the *Karava* caste and, in rare instances, the *Govi* caste.

Figure 60.4: *Elephants near Anuradhapura, in 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The author's wife's grandfather, Peiris de Silva, bore a name commonly found in the *Karava* caste.
The family's rituals resemble those of the *Karava* caste, although similar practices are observed in the *Salagama* caste.

60.4.2 Social and Economic Factors

The traditions and terminology of both castes, along with their myths of origin and geographic overlap, suggest the possibility of caste switching across generations, particularly following mixed marriages. For instance, the name *Suriya*, prevalent in *Karava* family names, also serves as a heraldic symbol in the *Salagama* caste. This indicates that a family generation may have chosen to identify as *Salagama* (*Hali* or *Chali*) during the Dutch colonial period when the Dutch allowed *Salagama* families to monopolize the cinnamon trade, as shown in Figure 60.3.
Economic pressures likely necessitated the *Olupathage de Silva* family's association with the *Salagama* caste, mainly due to their involvement in cinnamon cultivation. Roberts[4] mentions that during the seventeenth century, the Portuguese coerced various castes, including the *Karava*, into cinnamon-peeling services. Similar accounts are found in the works of C. R. de Silva[5] and D. A. Kotelawele[6].

60.4.3 Family and Caste Dynamics

The *Olupathage de Silva* family originally stemmed from a mixed marriage in Goa. Being *mestiços*, their descendants could easily navigate life as Portuguese, *Karava*, or both. Upon settling in Uduwara, Sri Lanka, they were joined by both *Karava* and *Salagama* castes, who were amicable towards the Portuguese in both India and Sri Lanka.
According to M. U. De Silva[7], by 1769, the cultivation of cinnamon had become successful, and *Mudaliyars* and *Muhandirams* were instructed to plant cinnamon. The Dutch policy favored the *Salagama* caste, providing them with privileges and substantial lands. This policy encouraged social and economic mobility within the *Salagama* caste, allowing them to amass wealth and status.
During the VOC period, cinnamon workers from the *Salagama* caste, who were not landowners, sometimes registered their children under a different caste to avoid economic restrictions. This strategy highlights the flexibility and social mobility within the caste system, driven by economic incentives and colonial policies.
M. U. De Silva[8] notes that *Salagama* headmen prospered under Dutch rule, expanding their plantations and elevating their social status. In contrast, *Karavas* were often allocated positions as weavers and fishers. Thus, a *Karava* involved in cinnamon cultivation had solid economic incentives to integrate into the *Salagama* caste.

60.4.4 Migration and Cultural Integration

The *Karava*, originally from the Kuru Kingdom in Northern India, gradually migrated to Sri Lanka through various Indian regions, including Tamil Nadu. Historians such as Peiris[9] and Jayasekara[10] support this migration narrative. Both economic opportunities and colonial interactions influenced the *Karava* migration patterns.
The Portuguese favored importing caste members from friendly Indian territories to establish better relationships in Sri Lanka. This facilitated the integration of various castes, including the *Karava* and *Salagama*, both prominent in coastal regions.
During British rule, the exchange of people and goods between Sri Lanka and Southern India continued to be encouraged, further mixing the population. Roberts estimates that by 1820, the *Karava* comprised 9% of Sri Lanka's population, the Durava 3%, and the *Salagama* 4%. In Kalutara, the population distribution in 1814 included 22Roberts also notes various castes' economic activities and social status, highlighting the *Karava's* roles in unloading vessels and carpentry. This socio-economic mobility allowed families like *Olupathage de Silva* to strategically choose caste affiliations based on economic benefits.

60.4.5 *Salagama* Caste and Economic Contributions

The *Salagama* caste, also known as *Halagamas*, *Chalias*, or *Halias*, claim their origins in Kerala. While initially cloth weavers, they turned prominent in the cinnamon trade during the Portuguese and VOC periods. The *Salagama* caste is now known for entrepreneurship, owning large businesses, and holding top-level positions. The caste's pride is reflected in the Singhalese saying,
"*Salagamas must never be humiliated.*"
During the VOC period, the first professional large plantations were established in Sitavaka, Matara, and Kalutara, the latter being

---

[4] Michael Roberts, 'Problems of social stratification and the demarcation of national and local elites in British Ceylon,' The Journal of Asian Studies, vol. XXXIII, 1974.

[5] C. R. de Silva, 'The first Portuguese revenue register of the Kingdom of Kotte - 1599,' The Ceylon Journal of Historical and Social Studies, Vol V:1 and 2, 1975, p. 109.

[6] D. A. Kotelawele, 'The Dutch in Ceylon 1743-1766,' PhD thesis, London University, 1968, p. 201.

[7] M. U. De Silva, 'Land tenure, Caste system and the Rajakariya, under foreign rule: a review of the change in Sri Lanka under Western powers, 1597-1832,' Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Sri Lanka, New Series, Vol. 37 (1992 / 1993), pp 1-57.

[8] M. U. De Silva, various SLNA documents, and Political Council Minutes.

[9] P. E. Pieris, 'Ceylon: The Portuguese era: being a History of the Island for the Period 1505-1658,' vol. 1, Colombo: Apothecaries Co. Ltd., 1913.

[10] Jayasekara, 'Social and Political Change in Ceylon 1900-1919,' Ph.D. thesis, London University, 1970.

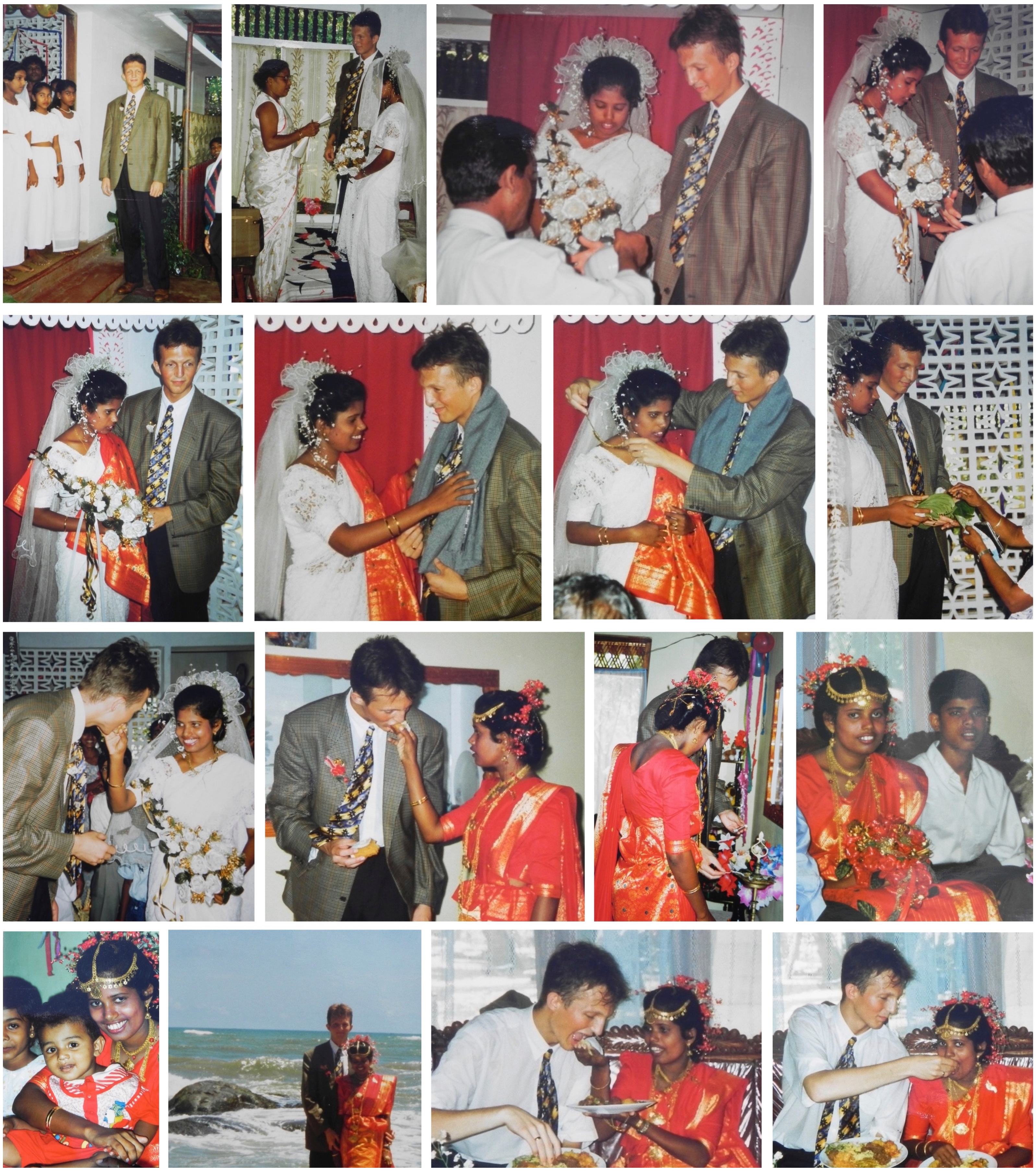


Figure 60.5: *The author's June 1997 wedding exemplifies typical Salagama or Karava weddings. The first day is white, the second red. The events are chronologically presented: the groom, welcomed by young singers Lanka, Mangala, and Kumari; the city registrar certifying the marriage; the couple's bonding with a cotton thread and water symbolizing family unity and the passage of time; symbolic textile and golden ornament exchanges; offering beetle leaves to family members; the exchange of wedding cake; and the beginning of an exciting life for the couple. The Tangerine Beach Hotel in Kalutara holds significance for the author, who stayed with his foster parents in room 401, near the Presidential Suite and the manager's apartment. During the JVP resurrection in 1987, the author sought refuge at the hotel, protected by secret agents. Despite the turmoil, love for Sri Lanka endured, leading to subsequent returns. A 2007 photo shows the hotel's post-tsunami refurbishment. On the second wedding day, the groom and bride again exchange cake, and the 'Sri-Bo-Male' is visible. The lighting of a candle symbolizes life, the sun, and wisdom. The wedding was bittersweet as the bride's youngest brother, pictured, remained unmarried after their parents' passing but later married and started a family. Additionally, the bride is pictured with her eldest sister's two youngest children at 'Goda Galla' rock, marking the northern sea boundary of Kalutara. The three-day ceremony included multiple food occasions, with the tradition of offering each other and closest family members the first bite of food. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

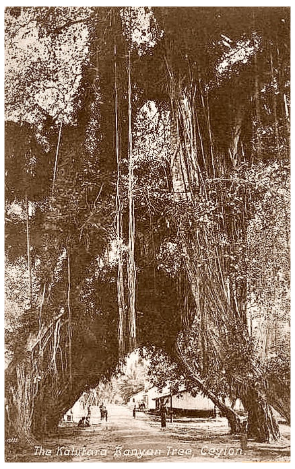
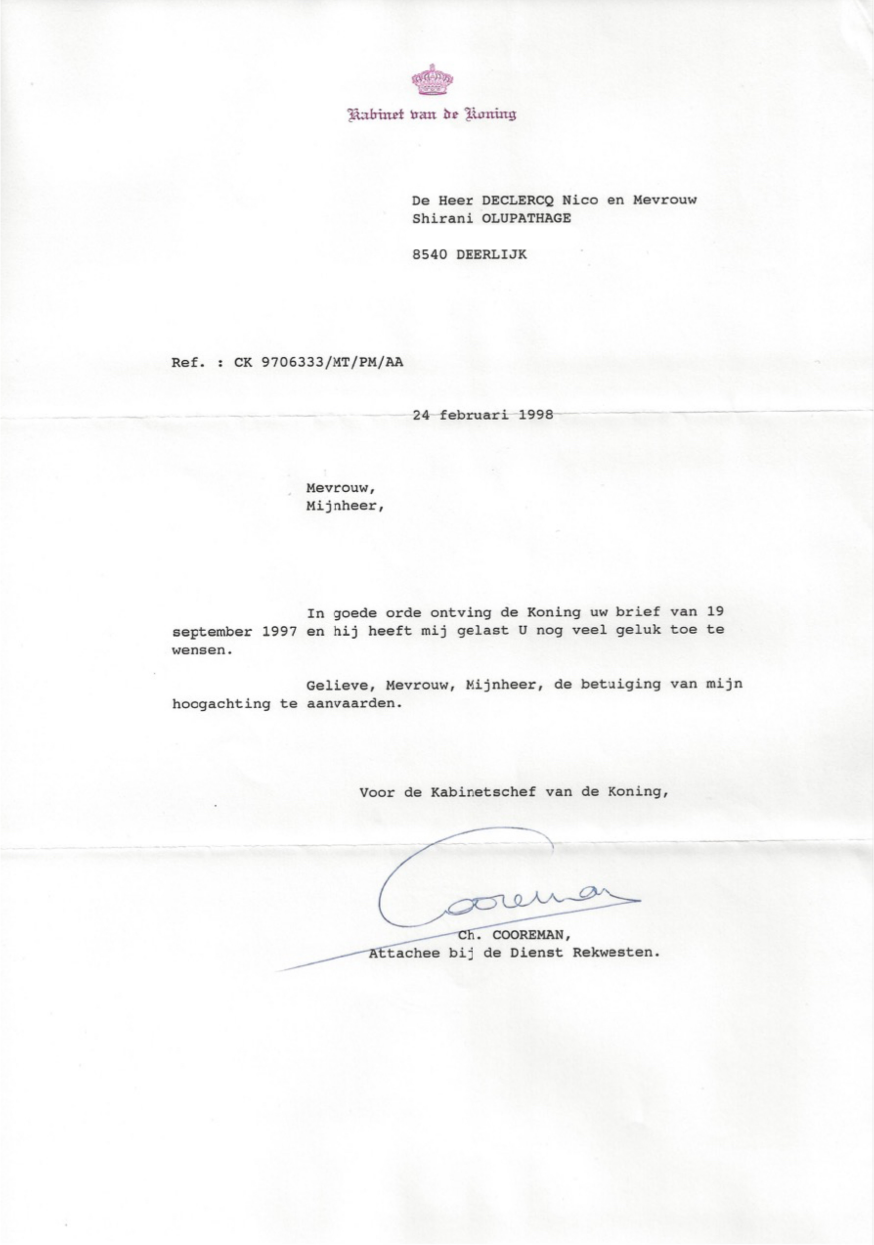


Figure 60.6: *This is an image of the very famous tree, which grew over the road from Colombo to Galle. It was located in the North of Kalutara, at Nagas Handya.*



Kabinet van de Koning

De Heer DECLERCQ Nico en Mevrouw
Shirani OLUPATHAGE

8540 DEERLIJK

Ref. : CK 9706333/MT/PM/AA

24 februari 1998

Mevrouw,
Mijnheer,

In goede orde ontving de Koning uw brief van 19 september 1997 en hij heeft mij gelast U nog veel geluk toe te wensen.

Gelieve, Mevrouw, Mijnheer, de betuiging van mijn hoogachting te aanvaarden.

Voor de Kabinetschef van de Koning,

Cooreman

Ch. COOREMAN,
Attachee bij de Dienst Rekwesten.

Figure 60.7: *The year 1997 presented significant challenges for the author in terms of balancing academic pursuits, administrative responsibilities, and extensive travel. This correspondence, received from His Majesty King Albert II of Belgium, serves as a response following the successful conclusion of these endeavors in early 1998.*

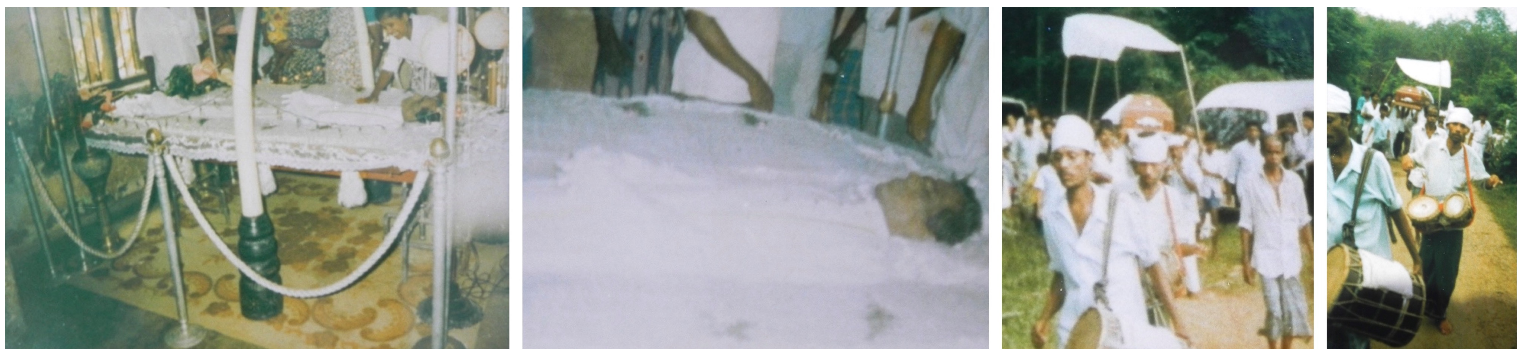


Figure 60.8: *The remains of Belin de Silva were received by numerous friends and family members at his ancestral Portuguese residence in Uduwara. The body was symbolically safeguarded by elephant tusks, signifying the utmost respect accorded to the deceased in Sri Lankan tradition. In accordance with custom, Belin de Silva's procession to the Uduwara cemetery was accompanied by a ceremonial parade featuring drums and white adornments, emblematic of the Salagama and Karava communities. (Sri Lanka, 1996) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

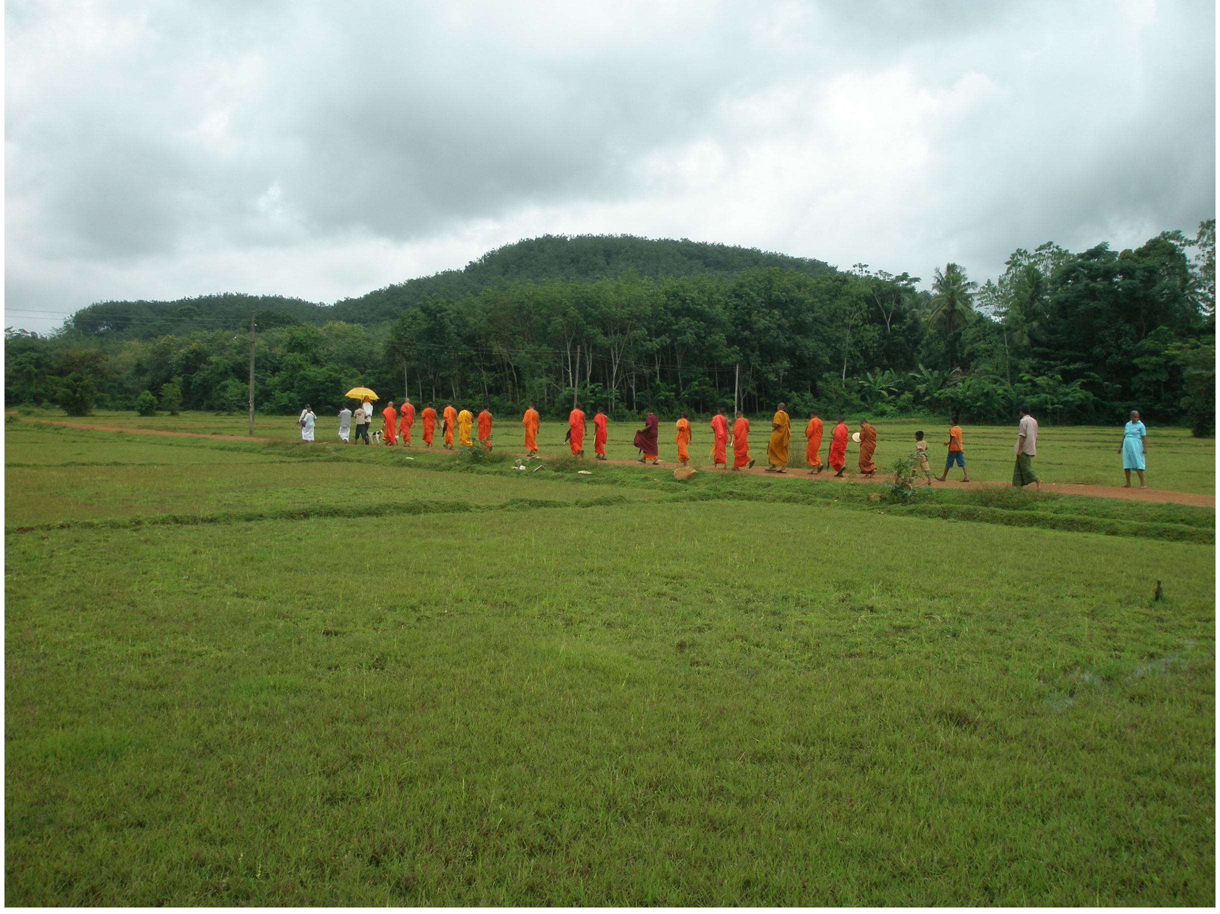


Figure 60.9: *This ceremony commemorated Belin de Silva, Shirani's father, in 2000. The priests walked to Belin's former house. His eldest son led while carrying a relic on his head. Drummers joined him. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

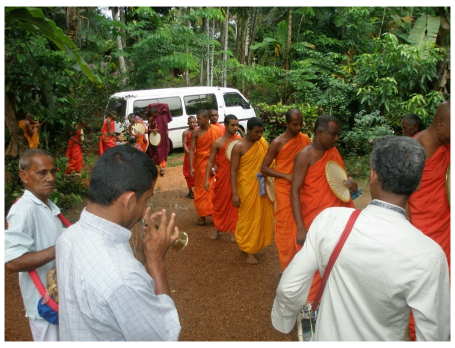


Figure 60.10: *This was a commemoration for Belin de Silva, Shirani's father, in 2000. The priests arrived at the house and were welcomed by the drummers. As part of the ceremony, all the priests, including all the villagers, received a meal. Extra portions were donated to numerous poor people in Horana and Kalutara. Chanted prayers lasted until morning. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

where Uduwara is located and where the *Olupathage de Silva* family flourished in the cinnamon business. Early in the British period, cinnamon remained economically significant due to the momentum from the VOC period. However, the industry gradually declined because the British needed more expertise in cinnamon cultivation, and the Sri Lankans were reluctant to share their knowledge.

The Revenue Register of 1599[11] highlights the *Salagama's* role in the cinnamon trade, collecting and paying tribute to the king. This documentation, along with Chandra R. de Silva's work[12] underscores the significant economic contributions and privileges granted to the *Salagama* caste during colonial times.

60.4.6 Colonial Policies and Social Structures

The Portuguese colonial period, from the 1590s to 1658, was marked by significant disruptions, warfare, and social upheaval. According to Roberts[13], the Portuguese often disregarded local customs, which opened opportunities for non-Goyigama individuals and families to ascend socially. In contrast, the Dutch implemented a more orderly administration that maintained existing customs but occasionally bent traditions favoring the *Salagama*, crucial to the cinnamon industry.

Roberts' analysis indicates that the Dutch colonial policies were instrumental in carving out a distinct social and economic niche for the *Salagama* caste. The Dutch incentivized the *Salagama* to expand cinnamon plantations, resulting in significant economic prosperity and social elevation for the caste. This policy created a privileged position for the *Salagama* within the colonial economy and society.

60.4.7 Economic Incentives and Social Mobility

The economic policies of the Dutch VOC facilitated the integration and upward mobility of the *Salagama* caste. As noted by M. U. De Silva[14], the Dutch encouraged the *Salagama* to plant cinnamon on a large scale, offering them land and privileges. This policy boosted the cinnamon industry and entrenched the *Salagama* caste as a significant economic force.

The Dutch policy incentivized *Salagama* headmen to expand their plantations and accumulate wealth. This economic prosperity was accompanied by social elevation, as *Salagama* headmen received titles, gold chains, and medals for their successful efforts in the cinnamon industry. This created a distinct social class within the *Salagama* caste, marked by economic wealth and social prestige.

---

[11] Arquivo Nacional do Torre do Tombo, Manuscritos do Convento da Graça, tomo 6D, p. 330-3.

[12] Chandra R. de Silva, 'Portuguese Encounters with Sri Lanka and the Maldives - Translated Texts from the Age of the Discoveries,' 2009.

[13] Michael Roberts, 'Caste conflict and elite formation: the rise of a *Karava* Elite in Sri Lanka, 1500-1931,' Cambridge University Press, 1982.

[14] M. U. De Silva, 'Land tenure, Caste system, and the Rajakariya, under foreign rule: a review of the change in Sri Lanka under Western powers, 1597-1832,' Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Sri Lanka, New Series, Vol. 37 (1992 / 1993), pp 1-57.

60.4.8 Social Integration and Cultural Exchange

The *Karava* and *Salagama* castes and other immigrant groups, such as the *Durava*, were gradually integrated into Singhalese society. The Janavamsa, a poem from around 1400, indicates that these castes were considered Singhalese, suggesting early and successful integration. The shared cultural and economic interests of these groups facilitated this integration.

Roberts[15] describes how the Portuguese and Goan missionaries successfully converted many *Karava* to Christianity, further aiding their integration.

The Christianization of the *Karava* began in India, and many *Karava* arrivals during the Portuguese period were already Christian. Mass conversions, such as the conversion of over 70000 *Karava* in 1556, as documented by Fernao de Queiroz[16] and Tikiri Abeyasinghe[17], highlight the extent of this religious transformation.

The arrival of the Portuguese and establishing colonial rule created new opportunities for social mobility and integration. The Portuguese favored importing caste members from friendly Indian territories to develop better relationships in Sri Lanka. This facilitated the integration of various castes, including the *Karava* and *Salagama*, both prominent in coastal regions.

60.4.9 Ancestral Names of *Karava*

Most family names of the *Karava* caste are referred to as '*ge-names*' because they end with *-ge*. Perera[18] explains that this *-ge* signifies *Gehi* and not the genitive form, which also ends with *-ge*. He asserts that *-ge* translates to 'the House of,' a view shared by other scholars in this field.

Identifying a clan based on their house would have been convenient if the reference was to that specific house. This identifier could have described the house's physical appearance, its associated profession, or its location related to the village name. If *-ge* indeed stands for '*house*' and not a genitive, then the *ge*-name initially served as an identifier rather than a family name. Thus, individuals with the same *ge*-name are not necessarily blood-related. However, given the historically limited mobility in Sri Lanka, there has been a higher likelihood of intra-village marriages. This suggests that people with ancestors from the same location may be blood-related and share a *ge* name.

60.4.10 *Karava* and *Salagama* Customs

Several traditional customs of the family of Shirani are common to the *Karava* caste, and many are also found among the *Salagama* caste, making them difficult to distinguish. For simplicity, these will be referred to as 'Karava customs.' A Portuguese manuscript from the early 1600s notes that the *Karava* preferred death over forsaking their traditions in birth, marriage, or death rituals. Examples of these customs are detailed below.

60.4.10.1 *Karava* and *Salagama* Births and Upbringing

Upon birth, astrologers are consulted to determine the first letter of the child's given names. The *ge*-name precedes these names and, if applicable, is followed by a Portuguese title. A *Pancha-Uda*, a gold coin depicting the five weapons of Lord Vishnu, is used to ornament the child for protection.

The child's first writing lesson, an auspicious custom, is given by an educated family member, symbolizing the introduction of a wise mentor.

Additionally, upon a girl's first menstruation, it is customary in the *Karava* caste to seclude her from male adults until a ceremony is held in her honor.

60.4.10.2 *Karava* and *Salagama* Weddings

In 1988, in Anuradhapura, as illustrated in Figure 60.4, the author's foster father, Pierre Vangheluwe, experienced a heat stroke, as described in Chapter 69.11. Contributing factors included smoking, sleep deprivation, dehydration, extensive travel, and the sweltering weather of Northern Sri Lanka. The episode occurred during dinner; he suddenly became bewildered, had slurred speech, and an accelerated heart rate. Despite blocked roads due to the Tamil Tigers' conflict with the Sri Lankan army, we navigated to a hospital where he received appropriate treatment. The hospital environment was dire, filled with severely injured patients and the overwhelming smell of blood and pus. Once stable, he insisted on returning to the hotel (Tissawewa Resthouse). He gradually recovered and later, in Belgium, was found to have had a minor heart attack. He fully recovered but passed away three years later from unrelated health issues. The author's last visit with him to Sri Lanka was in 1988, though the author returned in 1997 to marry his wife.

Marriages on the Indian subcontinent are arranged based on suitable partners considering horoscopes, caste, profession, and other factors.

Horoscopes also determine the wedding date. A wedding starts with the groom being served milk by his mother before he departs for the bride's house. Upon arrival, he is welcomed by younger female relatives who wash his feet and sing. A respected family member conducts the ceremony, tying the couple's fingers and pouring water over them, symbolizing unity. The couple exchanges golden rings, and the groom symbolically drapes the bride with the wedding saree and a white cloth. The couple distributes betel leaves to family members and lights a traditional *pahanne* lamp. The bride wears the *Sri-Bo-Male*, a necklace worn by *Karava* brides and royals. Photographs of various marriage rituals are shown in Figures 60.5 and 60.6.

60.4.10.3 *Karava* and *Salagama* Funerals

Funeral scenes are depicted in Figure 60.8. A *Karava* or *Salagama* funeral procession is led by traditional drummers, recognized by their white cloths and flags. Historically, a service caste performed the drumming. Nowadays, except for the *Karava*, other castes proceed to the cemetery without drummers. When present, drummers in *Karava* or *Salagama* processions cover their drums to muffle the sound. Drummers arrive hours before the procession's departure and frequently play funeral beats. If cremation is chosen, drummers stay overnight at the pyre, playing traditional beats.

---

[15] Michael Roberts, 'Caste conflict and elite formation: the rise of a *Karava* Elite in Sri Lanka, 1500-1931,' Cambridge University Press, 1982.

[16] Fernao de Queiroz, 'The temporal and Spiritual Conquest of Ceylon,' translated by Fr S. G. Perera, Colombo: Govt Printer, 1930, pp. 326-7.

[17] Tikiri Abeyasinghe, 'Portuguese Rule in Ceylon 1594-1612,' Colombo: Lake House Investments Ltd., 1966, pp. 202-5.

[18] B. J. Perera, 'The 'Ge' Names of the Sinhalese,' Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Sri Lanka, New Series, Vol. 55 (2009), pp. 1-16, Royal Asiatic Society of Sri Lanka (RASSL).

Unlike other castes who abstain from cooking until the funeral is over, *Karava* and *Salagama* families cook and feed friends visiting for the funeral, excluding fried foods. After burial or cremation, attendees return for a communal meal. Alms are given to priests on the 7th day, three months later, and annually, as shown in Figures 60.9 and 60.10.

Families conscious of their *Karava* heritage may incorporate royal symbols such as the White (Pearl) umbrella (*Mutu kuda*), a sword, or a trident into the funeral.

Flags may display typical *Karava* symbols like the sun and moon. However, most *Karava* and *Salagama* families prioritize their Sri Lankan identity over caste, focusing more on religious than caste-ceremonial aspects. The funeral procession typically forms a long line as the body is transported from the home to the burial site.

Chapter 61

Uduwara: the Ancestral Village of Shirani de Silva in Sri Lanka

61.1 Introduction

The history of the village of Uduwara in Sri Lanka is rooted in its ancestral connections to Goa, India. There are three primary routes to reach Uduwara from Kalutara: traveling by boat along the Kalu Ganga River, taking the northern path via the right bank, and taking the southern path via the left bank. Alternatively, one can arrive from Horana or Ratnapura.

Despite the presence of a highway near Uduwara, the exit is relatively distant, requiring travelers to pass beneath the road before arriving in the village. The highway itself is situated approximately midway between Kalutara and Uduwara.

Upon arrival, Uduwara may initially seem unremarkable. However, it boasts a school, a post office, residences, rice fields, and a few small streets.

An aerial view reveals the village's unique topography, with hills such as Deewalkanda and the curving Kalu Ganga River placing Uduwara within a broader historical and geographical context. The village's historical significance is often overlooked by its inhabitants, as it receives no tourists or foreign visitors and lacks a local historical department.

There is only one primary school, and the villagers know little about Uduwara's history. They are more familiar with nearby towns such as Kalutara and Horana. The nearest police station is Anguruwathota, which offers a scenic river view.

Elderly residents and former priests once held a wealth of historical knowledge about Uduwara, which is now in scholarly texts and at prominent universities across the island.

Historically, the village was known for its cinnamon cultivation, which has since declined. Rice and tea remain prominent crops, though rubber cultivation, which gained significance in the latter half of the 20th century, has also waned. The village lacks medical facilities, necessitating trips to Galpatha, Anguruwathota, or Nagoda for healthcare.

Two significant landmarks in Uduwara are the remnants of a Portuguese chapel, *Capela* in Portuguese, now a cozy temple in the suburb still known as *Kapuella*, and the main village temple with a school across the street. These sites once formed the fortress of Uduwara, a fact evident in the site's construction, including the house with the heads, *Olupathage*, and the defense wall along the river.

Uduwara's proximity to the Kalu Ganga River offers a tempting invitation for a swim, particularly when the current is mild. However, it's important to exercise caution due to the potential presence of snakes and crocodiles. While swimming in the river's warm waters can be a romantic experience, it's crucial to note that swimming at the river's estuary in Kalutara is perilous.

Over the years, the riverbed has deepened due to sand dredging for the construction industry, reducing the frequency of floods in the rice fields.

Despite these challenges, Uduwara remains a relatively safe spot for swimming, offering a unique and inviting environment for residents and visitors alike.

61.2 The Geographic Situation

The ancient fortress of Uduwara, shown on a map in Figure 61.1, was located, where, in 1890, the temple *Uduwara Shailatharama Maha Viharayaya* was established. Constructing Buddhist temples on former fortresses is expected and frequently done because of the elevated ground and safety during flooding. The elevated field is still clearly visible, and so are the Portuguese buildings older than 1890.

The fortress was constructed on the right bank of the Kalu Ganga. Stairs led to the river as this was the only access because no roads or bridges existed.

The Portuguese built the fortress along the Kalu Ganga's straight navigable stretch near the place where the Kuda Ganga River joins the hardly navigable upstream Kalu Ganga River.

It served as an outpost for Kalutara and a trading spot from which goods were shipped to Kalutara.

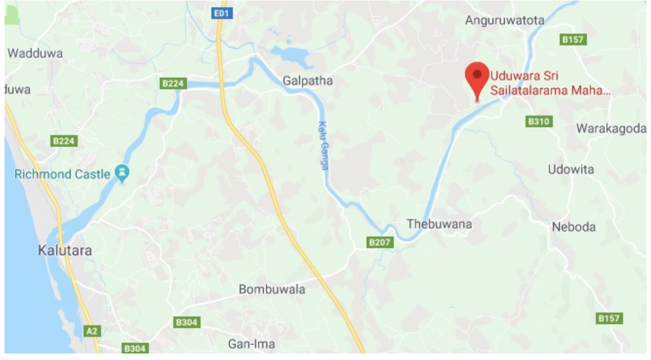


Figure 61.1: *The most romantic way to reach Uduwara is by boat on the Kalu Ganga River. Established by a distant relative of Shirani de Silva, Richmond Castle is seen on the left bank. One must go nearly straight until Galpatha, beyond the modern highway, and then follow a large curve until Uduwara comes in view. Getting off the boat at the fortress is naturally the most attractive option in the context of this book.*

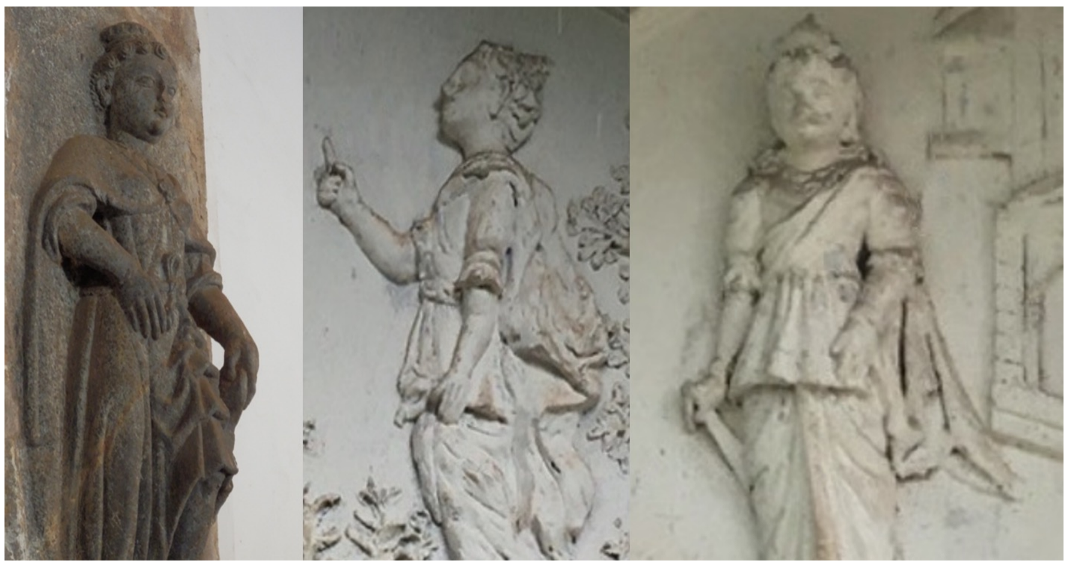
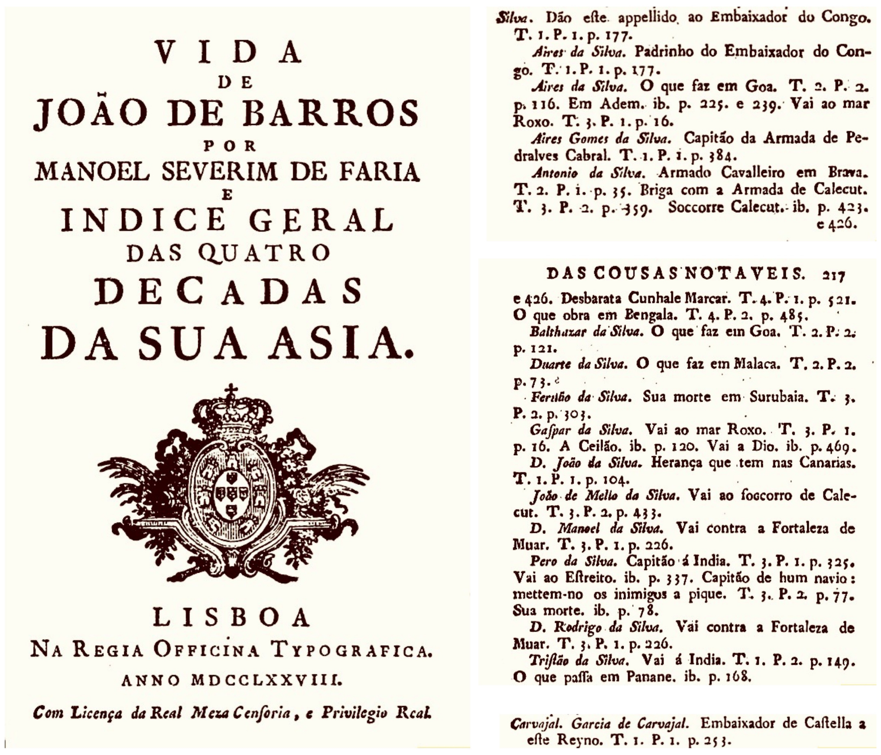


Figure 61.2: *Don Antonio Carvalho de Silva, who established the Fortress of Uduwara. Left is his image at Goa, described in Chapter 54.5.25 and Figure 54.47 on page 1068; in the middle and right are his images shown twice on the Portuguese building at the Fortress of Uduwara. The construction on the right-hand side depicts the Sé Catedral de Santa Catarina in Goa, in Portuguese India. The tree in the middle figure (partially revealed but entirely visible in Figure 61.25 on page 1171) is an oak tree, symbolizing 'Carvalho.' The main building at the fortress of Uduwara also shows several images of a lion and a rose, which refer to the heraldic signs of 'De Silva' and 'Carvalho,' respectively. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



VIDA
DE
JOÃO DE BARROS
POR
MANOEL SEVERIM DE FARIA
E
INDICE GERAL
DAS QUATRO
DECADAS
DA SUA ASIA.

LISBOA
NA REGIA OFFICINA TYPOGRAFICA.
ANNO MDCCLXXVIII.
Com Licença da Real Meza Cenſoria, e Privilegio Real.

Silva. Dão eſte appellido ao Embaixador do Congo. T. 1. P. 1. p. 177.

Aires da Silva. Padrinho do Embaixador do Congo. T. 1. P. 1. p. 177.

Aires da Silva. O que faz em Goa. T. 2. P. 2. p. 116. Em Adem. ib. p. 225. e 239. Vai ao mar Roxo. T. 3. P. 1. p. 16.

Aires Gomes da Silva. Capitão da Armada de Pedralves Cabral. T. 1. P. 1. p. 384.

Antonio da Silva. Armado Cavalleiro em Brava. T. 2. P. 1. p. 35. Briga com a Armada de Calecut. T. 3. P. 2. p. 359. Soccorre Calecut. ib. p. 423. e 426.

DAS COUSAS NOTAVEIS. 217

e 426. Desbarata Cunhale Marcar. T. 4. P. 1. p. 521. O que obra em Bengala. T. 4. P. 2. p. 485.

Balthazar da Silva. O que faz em Goa. T. 2. P. 2. p. 121.

Duarte da Silva. O que faz em Malaca. T. 2. P. 2. p. 73.

Fernão da Silva. Sua morte em Surubaia. T. 3. P. 2. p. 303.

Gaſpar da Silva. Vai ao mar Roxo. T. 3. P. 1. p. 16. A Ceilão. ib. p. 120. Vai a Dio. ib. p. 469.

D. João da Silva. Herança que tem nas Canarias. T. 1. P. 1. p. 104.

João de Mello da Silva. Vai ao ſoccorro de Calecut. T. 3. P. 2. p. 433.

D. Manoel da Silva. Vai contra a Fortaleza de Muar. T. 3. P. 1. p. 226.

Pero da Silva. Capitão á India. T. 3. P. 1. p. 325. Vai ao Eſtreito. ib. p. 337. Capitão de hum navio: mettem-no os inimigos a pique. T. 3. P. 2. p. 77. Sua morte. ib. p. 78.

D. Rodrigo da Silva. Vai contra a Fortaleza de Muar. T. 3. P. 1. p. 226.

Triſtão da Silva. Vai á India. T. 1. P. 2. p. 149. O que paſſa em Panane. ib. p. 168.

Carvajal. Garcia de Carvajal. Embaixador de Caſtella a eſte Reyno. T. 1. P. 1. p. 253.

Figure 61.3: *First page of Manoel Severim de Faria, 'Vida de João de Barros, e indice geral das quatro décadas da sua Asia' , Lisboa, na regia officina typográfica, com licença da Real Mesa Censoria, e Privilegio Real, 1778, and some citations from the book on the right had side. The list of de/da Silva, on page 216; the list of de/da Silva, on page 2167; and, finally, Garcia de Carvajal (Garcia de Carvalho) listed on page 14.*

61.3 A Brief Recapitulation of Local History and Construction of a Fortress at Uduwara by Antonio Carvalho de Silva

As detailed in Chapter 54.5.23 - Chapter 54.10, the Asian chapter of the Iberian ancestors of Shirani de Silva commences with the momentous arrival of Juan Carvalho de Silva in Goa circa 1570. Accompanied by his uncle Pere de Silva y Rivera (Da Silva Ribeira), who also had ties to de Almeida, this marked the family's first step into the rich historical tapestry of Goa. Pere de Silva y Ribeira would serve as the Viceroy at Goa in his twilight years, from 1635 to 1639.

Juan Carvalho de Silva, a family scion, married a Luso-Indian in Goa, a testament to the family's diverse heritage. They had two sons, one of whom, Antonio, would leave a lasting mark in Sri Lanka.

Antonio, as depicted in Figure 61.2, would venture to Sri Lanka and play a pivotal role in establishing and defending a fortress at Uduwara around 1600. This fortress, a testament to the family's military prowess and strategic importance, was a reinforcement following the battle of Uduwara at Deewalkanda in 1595 (see also Chapter 56), which was initially constructed by Diego Samarakoon, brother of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala (*Samarakoon*), in 1596.

The battle of Deewalkanda in Uduwara, in 1595, was one to keep the armies of the neighboring Kingdom of Rayigam Chorale, led by Domingos Correa, also known as Edirimana Suriya Bandara and Appuhamy, from capturing the Royals from the Kingdom of Kotte. It was Diego Samara de Cunha y Rala (Diego *Samarakoon*), better known as *Samarakoon* and sometimes confused with his brother Fernando, a Singhalese with Portuguese ancestors, who could stop the Rayigam Chorale armies by launching an attack from the Deewalkanda hill at Uduwara.

The assault saved the royals and, therefore, the Kotte Kingdom.

The wooden construction at Uduwara remained weak as in 1596, Domingo Correa attacked Uduwara again in May. The attack was, however, unsuccessful whence he fled and hid somewhere near Uduwara. He was consequently handed over by an older woman, a local *Achi*, who had informed *Samarakoon* of his hiding place.

On July 14, 1596, Domingo Correa was executed in Colombo. His capture was highly applauded by King Felipe III of Spain (i.e., Felipe II of Portugal) in 1598, and he decided to invest more in the Kingdom of Kotte.

Don Carvalho de Silva would arrive in Sri Lanka from Goa during this policy. A stone fort was constructed on the Kalu Ganga at Uduwara in the early 1600s. The buildings inside the fortress may have been built somewhat later, however. These constructions were made for trade and for gunpowder fabrication, such as the *Olupath* house, from which the family would receive its Karava-style

Sri Lankan family name in addition to their Iberian 'de Silva' name.

The fact that Antonio Carvalho de Silva constructed the fortress is also read on page 149 in O. M. da Silva Cosme's book[1].

On page 176, O. M. da Silva Cosme describes Antonio de Silva, an army captain who died in December 1614, along with Vincent Rodrigues, a former captain of Balana, in Chapter 56, and resident of Colombo. It took place in a campaign against Kandy, at Maturata, on the way to Badulla. The following year, a punitive expedition occurred to Thumpana, also in Chapter 56, in August 1615 under captain Major Pero Peixo da Silva.

We remind the reader that the story in Sri Lanka, related to the Carvalho de Silva family and the construction of a fortress in Uduwara, came after the life of Joao de Barros (1496-1570) and, therefore, after the descriptions in the famous book series '*Decadas da Asia*.'

Nevertheless, those books show that family members were involved very early on in the conquest of India and Ceilao, exposed in Figure 61.3, and further below.

A search through the entire book series '*Decadas da Asia*,' by Joao de Barros (1496-1570), delivers an extensive list of persons named da Silva or de Silva and Carvalho. Note that Barros always applies the Portuguese spelling, even if it concerns men from Spain or Spanish ancestors; therefore, 'da Silva,' in many cases, was 'de Silva.' The series covers the period when Jorge Cabral and Vasco da Gama were involved. Nevertheless, it shows that even early on, many de Silvas and Carvalhos were involved in India and Sri Lanka, some of whom were very likely related.

In particular, those men were captains or knights in the early days. Later, we should also consider the arrivals of merchants, government officials, and even religious priests. Here is the list in the spelling as used by Barros in his books '*Decadas da Asia*':

Aires da Silva, Aires Gomes da Silva, Antonio da Silva, Antonio da Silva de Menezes, Antonio Gomes da Silva, Antonio Moniz da Silva, Ayres da Silva, Ayres Gomes da Silva, Balthazar da Silva, Braz da Silva, Correa da Silva, D. Bernardo da Silva, D. Pedro da Silva, D. Pedro da Silva da Gama, D. Rodrigo da Silva, Diogo da Silva, Diogo Gomes da Silva, Dona Leonor da Silva, Duarte da Silva, Fernao da Silva, Francisco da Silva, Francisco da Silva de Menezes, Francisco Ferreira da Silva, Gaspar da Silva, Gomez da Silva, Joao da Silva, Joao da Silva Barreto, Joao da Silva Pereira, Joao de Mello da Silva, Joao Gomes da Silva, Jorge da Silva, Luiz da Silva, Luiz de Mello da Silva, Manoel Carvalho de Oliveira, Manoel da Silva, Manoel de Almeida da Silva, Manuel da Silva, Martim Correa da Silva, Pedro da Silva, Pedro da Silva de Menezes, Pedro da Silva Modeliar, Pedro Peixoto da Silva, Pero da Silva, Ruy Pereira da Silva, Tristao da Silva, Vasco da Silva, Aleixo Carvalho, Alvaro Carvalho, Alvaro de Carvalho, Antonio Carvalho, Antonio Carvalho de Araujo, Belchior Carvalho, Bernadim de Carvalho, Carlos Carvalho, Domingos Carvalho, Farnao Carvalho, Fernao Rodrigues de Carvalho, Filippe de Carvalho, Garcia de Carvajal, Gaspar de Carvalho, Gil Fernandes de Carvalho, Gomez Carvalho, Jeronymo Carvalho, Joao Carvalho, Joao Lopes Carvalho, Joao Rodrigues de Carvalho, Joao Rodrigues Salema de Carvalho, Lourenço Carvalho, Lourenço de Carvalho, Luiz Carvalho, Luiz Rodrigues de Carvalho, Macedo de Carvalho, Miguel Carvalho, Pedro Carvalho, Pedro Fernandes de Carvalho, Pero Fernandes de Carvalho, Ruy Carvalho, Vasco de Carvalho, and Vicente Carvalho.

A less extensive coverage of the early decades of the Portuguese in India and Sri Lanka can also be read in '*Lendas da India*,' by Gaspar Correia (1492-1563). His book shows very few de Silva and Carvalho persons:

Antonio Nunes de Carvalho, Rebello da Silva, Lourenço da Silva, Joao Pedroso Gomes da Silva, and *Bràs da Silva.*

61.4 An Archeological investigation of the Fortress of Uduwara

61.4.1 Similarities with Other Portuguese Colonial Mansions and Homes

The *Olupathage de Silva* family's ancestral house was the fortress of Uduwara on the Kalu Ganga River. An impression is shown in Figure 61.4.

The original architecture of the buildings inside the fort, such as the Gothic entrance bow (clearly Iberian) and the head sculptures on the walls, are not just architectural marvels but also significant historical artifacts. The Gothic entrance, though it may appear modern, is likely an original feature that was preserved during refurbishment. The other formation with the head sculptures is Portuguese.

To compare, one may look at Colonial homes and buildings in Mannar, Goa, Zanzibar, Angola, Timor, etc. Comparative impressions as introduction are shown in Figures 61.5 and 61.6.

61.4.2 Its Strategic Location along the Kalu Ganga River

To appreciate the location of the Uduwara fortress, we show Figures 61.7 and 61.8. Figure 61.31 shows an impression in times of conflict.

61.4.3 Fortress Wall Remains and Access to Kalu Ganga River

Important remains are depicted in Figures 61.9, 61.10 and 61.11.

61.4.4 The House of the Heads: a Polyvalent Building for Governance, Trade and a Gunpowder Factory

A satellite view reveals that the building has a cross shape, which is misleading as it consists of two parts. The front section (East side) is an ornamented construction that looks like an official building. The local Portuguese authorities probably used it for governance purposes.

Attached is a robust rectangular construction where the gunpowder[3] mill was located, possibly driven by cattle.

This square construction has three branches that may have served as living places or storage facilities. The square with the three components and the front building forms a cross.

The reader may also be interested in comparing with Chapter 56.6.9, the fortress of Colombo.

Note that the cross of the Order of Christ has been a national emblem of Portugal since Manuel I's reign (1469-1521). Although it

---

[1] O. M. da Silva Cosme, 'Fidalgos in the Kingdom of Kotte (Sri Lanka: 1505 - 1656), The Portuguese in Sri Lanka' , Limited edition of 350 copies, copy no. 31 and signed by the author, published in Colombo, Sri Lanka, in 1990, by Harwoods Publishers, 38 1/1/, Dudley Senanayake Mawatha, Colombo 8, and printed by Evangel Press Limited, 490/8 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka.

[3] As a curiosity, a gunpowder recipe from that time is shown in Figure 61.12

Figure 61.4: *A historical scene in Uduwara of a mixed Portuguese conquistador and his wife. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 20.03.52).*

does not appear on Portugal's coat of arms, it is frequently used as a national symbol. For instance, it was used in the sails of the Portuguese ships that discovered India and Sri Lanka, and it can still be found today in the sails of the Portuguese navy's school ship, Sagres.

A reference picture is shown in Figure 61.13, followed by an overview of the Uduwara fortress site in Figures 61.14 and 61.15, anteceded by a Portuguese military reference, equally in Figure 61.15.

Many books have been written about the fabrication of gunpowder. Here we refer to an article by Brenda J. Buchanan[4]. Another example is a book by Jack Kelly[5], while in Figure 61.12, we have shown an old recipe.

To summarise, the best quality gunpowder, i.e., black powder, is as follows.

Charcoal is to be fabricated first, which is done by burning wood without oxygen, preferably willow, alder, buckthorn, or cottonwood. We assume that the Portuguese also experimented with other timber in Sri Lanka and India. The other ingredient is Potassium Nitrate (Saltpetre), which is needed to provide oxygen during the chemical reaction. The last element is, of course, Sulfur. The role of Sulfur is to provide the fuel for the explosion while also lowering the temperature to ignite the mixture.

The proportions are the order of magnitude of 75% Potassium Nitrate, 15% charcoal, and 10% Sulfur. This mixture only becomes black powder if it is very closely blended. That is a double problem. First, it must be ground for many hours to get a fine paste. Then, one must ensure that it remains balanced during transportation. The latter was hardly possible, so it was customarily fabricated at the place of usage, i.e., inside the fortress.

To grind gunpowder, one must ensure that no sparks occur because these could be dangerous and cause explosions. The most widely adopted method uses an edge-runner mill, such as the one found in Uduwara and shown in Figure 61.16.

Milling black powder was done by a marble or limestone millstone on a limestone bed. Later, cast iron wheels were also used on an iron bed. Before the limestone millstone, a rotating ball mill made of bronze or lead (to avoid sparks) was also used.

61.4.4.1 Ornaments

Observed ornaments are consequently shown in Figure 61.19. The ornament above the arch is very common in Goa. An example is shown in the same Figure 61.19. The lower head, in Figure 61.20, is very similar to the heads found in Goa. The compass needle, also in Figure 61.20, refers to the seafaring Portuguese, as left in Figure 61.20. In contrast, the lion head refers to the lion symbol of 'de Silva,' and the rose below refers to the 'Carvalho.' Both emblems are artistic references to the weapon shield of Carvalho de Silva as described in Chapter 54.6.

61.4.4.2 East Sside Ornament Revealing a Seat of Governance

Swans, shown in Figure 61.21, are used as ornaments on the building. The use of swans as decorations was prevalent around 1600 in Portugal. For instance, 27 swans are painted in the Palacio Nacional de Sintra, outside Lisboa in Portugal, in Renaissance-style wooden caskets decorated with white swans in different positions, with inverted crown-shaped tips. The swans were also mentioned by the poet Luís Pereira Brandao around 1570. The appearance of Knight-like figures in Figure 61.22 indicates that the fortress must have been a local seat of power.

---

[4] Brenda J. Buchanan, 'The Gunpowder Heritage: Re-using the Industrial Past,' Icon, Vol. 17, pp 71-93, 2011, published by the International Committee for the History of Technology.

[5] Jack Kelly, 'Gunpowder: Alchemy, Bombards, & Pyrotechnics: The History of the Explosive that Changed the World,' Basic Books, 2004.

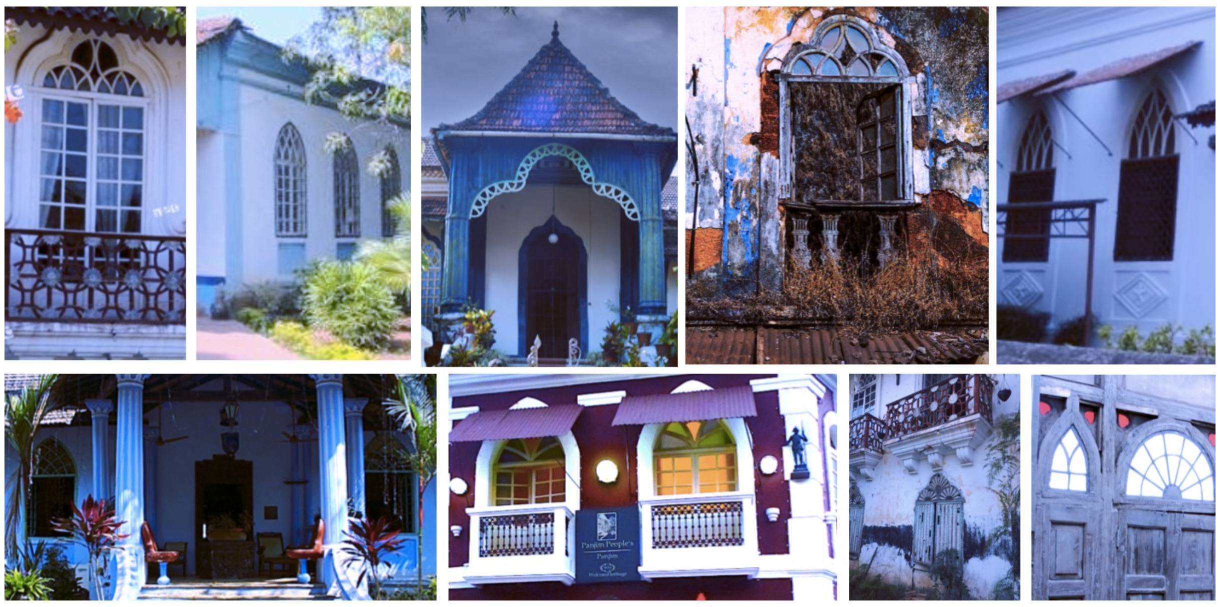


Figure 61.5: *Doors and windows of Portuguese Colonial homes in Goa (India), Zanzibar and Angola.*

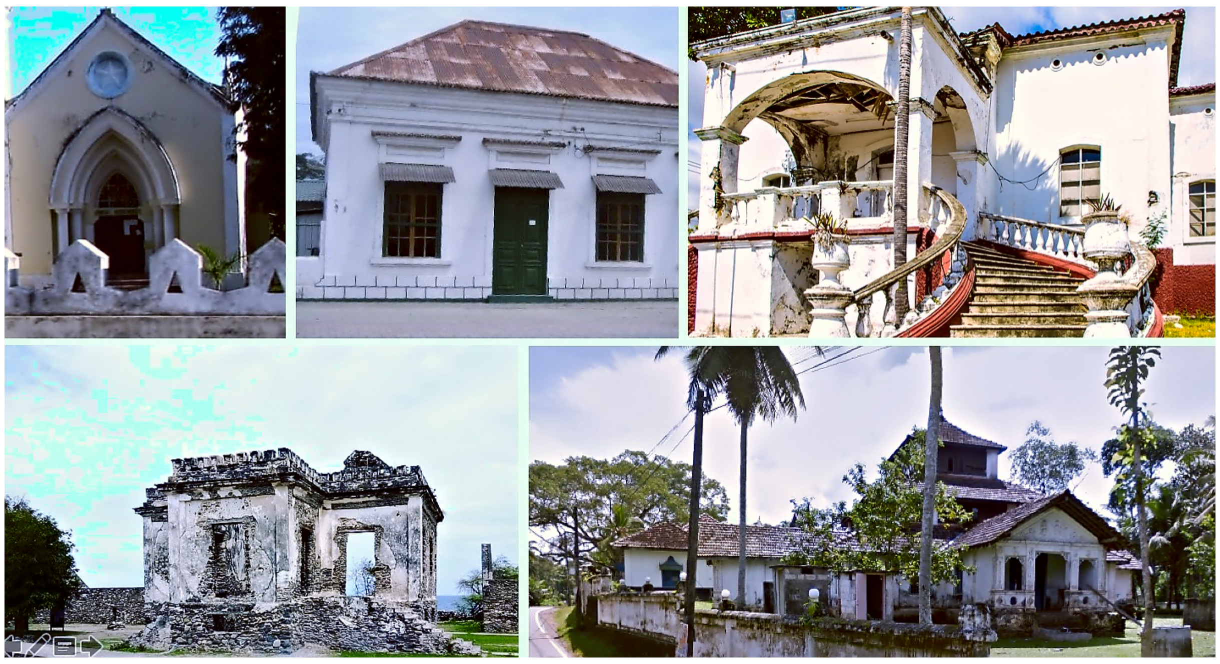


Figure 61.6: *Olupathage in Uduwara, right under, compared with Portuguese colonial constructions in Timor and Goa.*

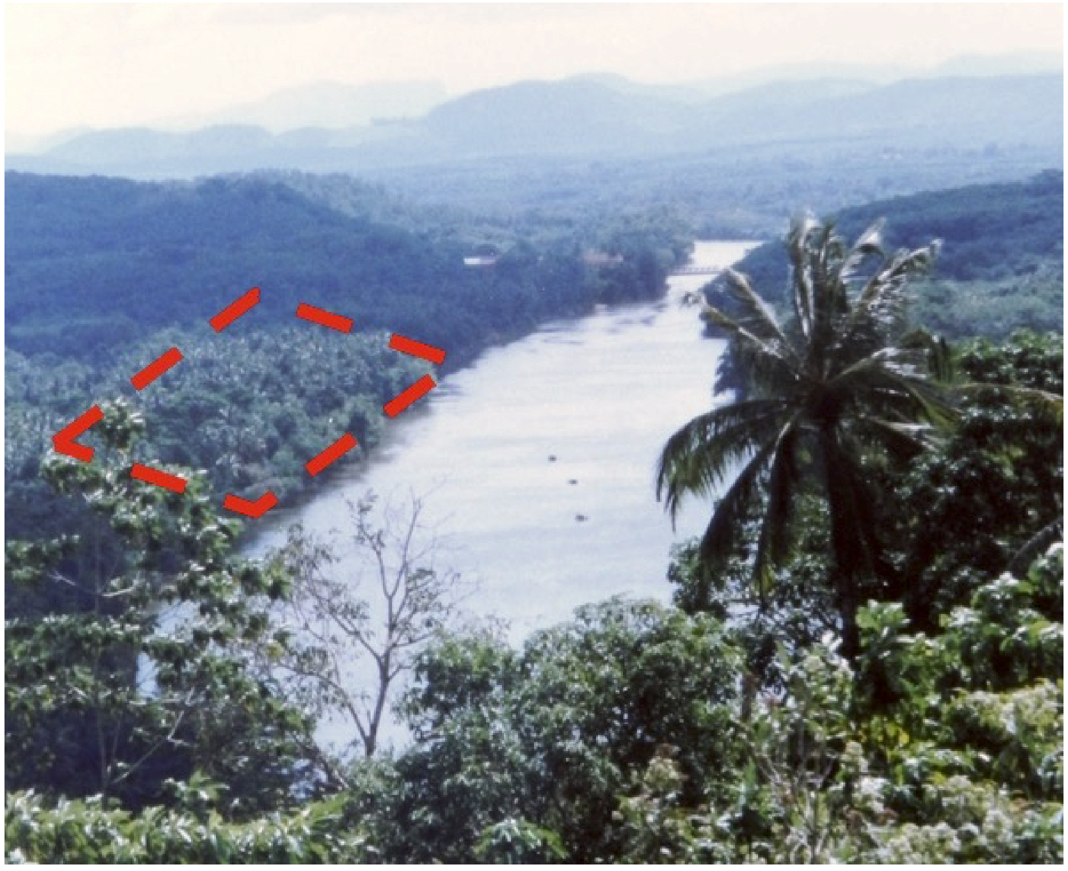


Figure 61.7: *Uduwara view on the Kalu Ganga and the location of the fortress, from the rock Deewalkanda nearby. (Sri Lanka, 1997) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

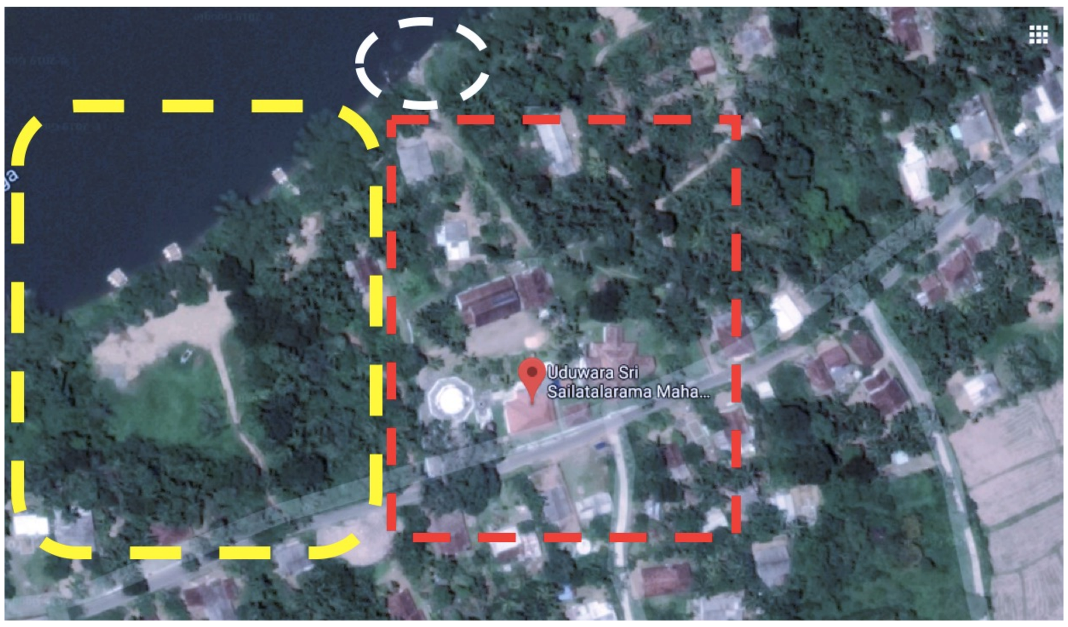


Figure 61.8: *Areal view Uduwara fortress. The red area is the former fortress, and the yellow area is the harbor on the river flank; the white space is the staircase leading to the river. In the fortress center is the Olupathage house, oriented in the NWSE direction, contrary to the other buildings around. There was a typical square in the fortress that was directed likewise. The cross-shaped structure resembles the governor's home at the Fortress of Graça in Elvas, Portugal. The gunpowder mill was in the middle of the fortress. Given that it reached the Kalu Ganga River, it must also have gone North beyond the area where there is a school at Uduwara. Indeed, in and around the school where Shirani de Silva received her early education, it is known that ancient constructions were located until the 1990s.*

61.4.4.3 The Other Walls Depict the Story of the Arrival of the de Silva Family from Goa, Symbolized by an Abundance of Head-Shaped Figurines

Besides the depiction of the seat of governance, there are also depictions of what happened before this, in Figures 61.23, 61.24 and 61.25. The unique and intriguing use of head figures, hence the term *Olu* in *Olupathage*, is prominently shown in Figures 61.26, 61.27, 61.28, 61.29 and 61.30, along with comparisons of style with Goa. It is particularly clear that the use of heads in Uduwara, on civil buildings, even exceeded the frequent appearance on religious constructions in Goa.

61.5 Style of the Sculptures on the House of the Heads

The artistic ornaments at Uduwara in Sri Lanka present a fascinating amalgamation of cultural and historical influences, particularly evident in the sculptural decorations. At the foundational levels of the construction, human heads, or *Olu*, are prominently featured, while the upper tiers are adorned with lion heads. This stratified arrangement symbolizes the heritage and hierarchical significance attributed to the first Carvalho de Silva family, who constructed the house. They ingeniously incorporated the traditional symbols of Olupathage (human heads) and augmented them with lion heads, signifying the de Silva family's emblem (the crowned Lion). The inclusion of a rose motif further signifies the Carvalho lineage.

Detailed illustrations and further exposition can be found in Chapter 61.4.4.1, Figures 54.44, 61.2, 61.20, 61.24, and 61.25. A thorough examination of the hairstyles depicted in the sculptures, collectively referred to as *Olupathage* (or *Olu-Path-ge* or *Olu-Path-geddara*), reveals significant insights into their chronological context.

The sculpted hairstyles are reminiscent of those found in the artworks of Caravaggio (1571-1610), characterized by their looser, less constrained appearance, which contrasts with the more confined and neat hairstyles depicted in Michelangelo's works (1475-1564). Caravaggio's period, often considered a more 'bohemian' era compared to the Renaissance austerity of Michelangelo, aligns well with the hair styling observed in Uduwara's sculptures.

This stylistic analysis is further corroborated by comparisons to the naturalistic yet slightly wilder hairstyles of Bernini's sculptures (1598-1680), as depicted in Figure 61.32. These comparisons suggest that the sculptures at Uduwara likely date back to around 1600, concurrent with the early Portuguese settlements along the Kalu Ganga, including Uduwara. While signs of repair and potential replacements are evident, the overall stylistic integrity points to this early 17th-century origin.

Chapter 61.4.4.3 further elucidates the stylistic parallels between the sculptured heads at Uduwara and those found at the Church of Bom Jesus in Goa, India. This comparative analysis is not just a side note, but a crucial part of our research. It underscores the cultural and historical linkages between the two sites, providing a broader context for understanding the artistic and architectural exchanges within the region during the period of Portuguese influence. This broader context is essential for fully grasping the significance of our findings and their implications.

61.6 Other Remaining Constructions on the Site

Most buildings on this site are either Portuguese or have been constructed similarly. Note the building next to the cross-like one where the Google Maps® label *Uduwara Sri Sailatalarama Maha* point points. This temple uses the facade of a Portuguese church. At some point in history, probably when the VOC controlled the area, and Catholics were forced to convert to Protestantism or Buddhism, the church must have been used for different purposes or was even destroyed. The facade remained, and Roman Catholic signs were removed. Nowadays, the facade shows the British heraldic symbols of the lion with the unicorn and others. The sun, the moon, and a temple are more challenging signs to interpret in their historical context. We assume that the sun was there originally. The other symbols were added later during the many conversions from the Roman Catholic church to perhaps an administrative building during the British era and then to a Buddhist temple.

Interestingly, the church's facade reveals the original church's unique architectural features. The facade is in the SSE direction,

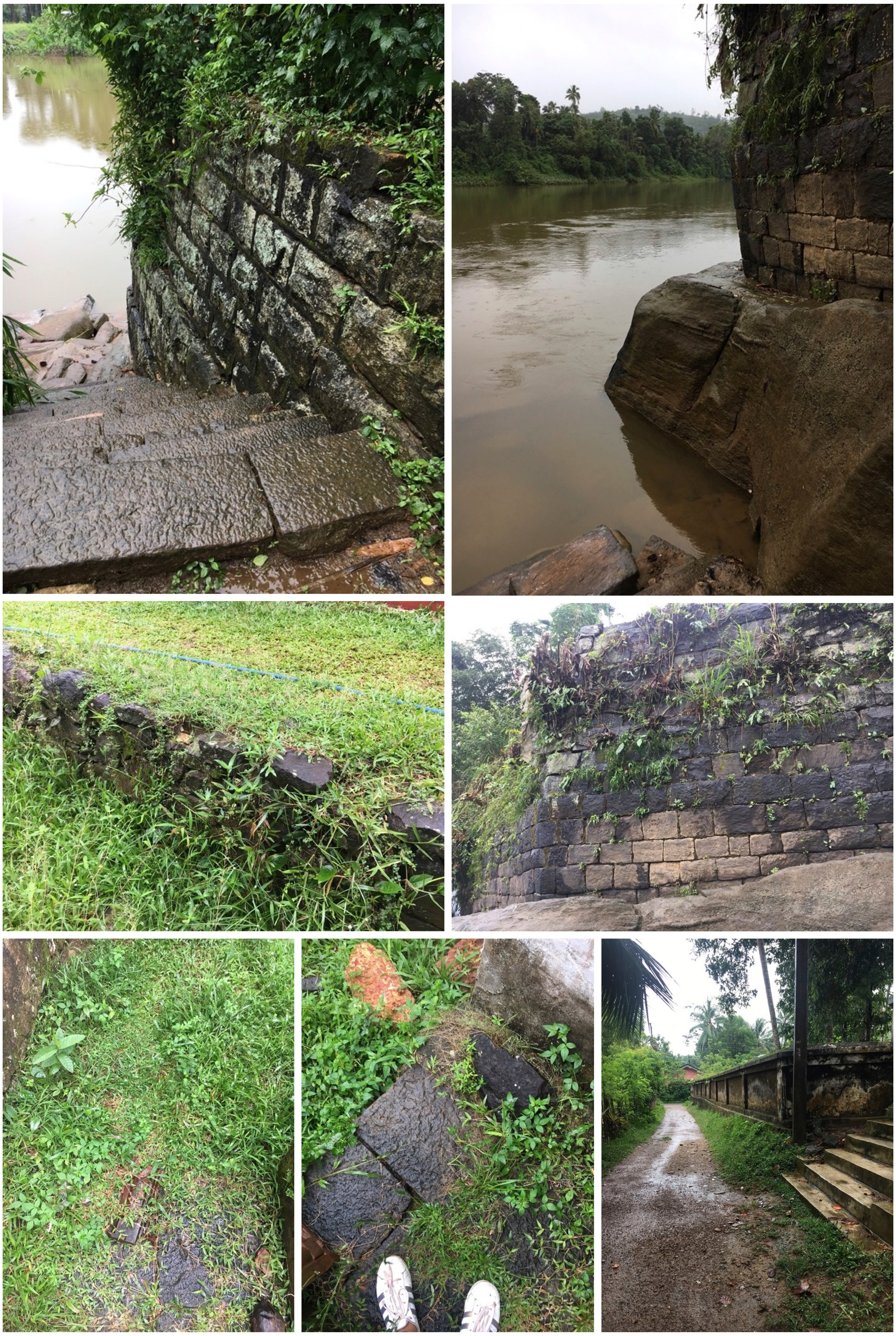


Figure 61.9: *This is a compilation of images taken at the fortress of Uduwara. Towards the river is a modern staircase that dates back to around 1900, when the fortress became a Buddhist temple. Before this, there may have been stairs or just a pathway. More critical is the remaining fortress wall, which the Portuguese constructed. The corner of the fortress with access to the Kalu Ganga is still splendid. As the water level depends on the season, the access platform on which the wall is built is sometimes immersed. Also, the remaining wall is still remarkable. One can also see that Carvalho de Silva built the fort on elevated ground. Granite foundation stones have also been used to pave the ground for stability during the war and trade during the Portuguese and later the VOC period. The author's daughter's shoes are shown in one of the photos to get a sense of the size of the granite foundation stones used for the construction. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 61.10: *A view from Uduwara fortress on the Kalu Ganga River. Left is from West to East, right is from East to West. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 61.11: *2007, a journey on the Kalu Ganga River from Kalutara to Uduwara, together with the author's mother, Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, father, Maurice Declercq, foster mother Jeanette Verbrugghe and grand-auntie Mariette Vroman. Our captain was the son of a cousin and is now a captain on large sea ships after a fisherman's education in South Korea. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

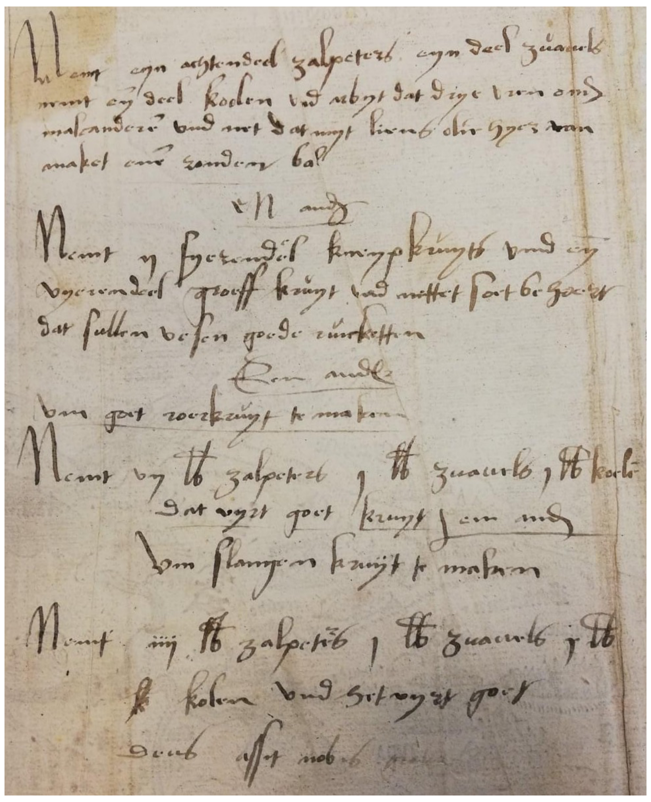


Figure 61.12: *As a curiosity, this is a recipe for making different types of gunpowder, possibly for fireworks or for shooting small bullets. It was found in a Vorsterman bible of 1532 in Nijmegen, the Netherlands, way before the 80-year war between the Northern Netherlands and Spain. The imperfect transcript is:*
' ' Nemt eyn achtendeel zalpeters eyn deel zuavels nimt eyn deel koolen unde arbyt dat drye uren onder malcanderen unde met dat mint bins dit hyer van maket enen ronden bal en ander
Nemt II fyevendel kneypkruyts onder ende vyerendeel groeff kruyt onder mettet soet behoert dat sullen vvesen goede ruicketten. Een ander
om goet roerkruyt te maken Nemt VII lb zalpeters, I lb zuavels, I lb koemen dat vyert goet kruyt.
Ein ander om slangen (a type of cannon) kruyt te maken nemt III lb zalpeters i lb zuavels I lb kolen onder. Het vyrt goet Deus asset nobis gratia (God's grace is on our side)' ' (Declercq de Silva Archive)

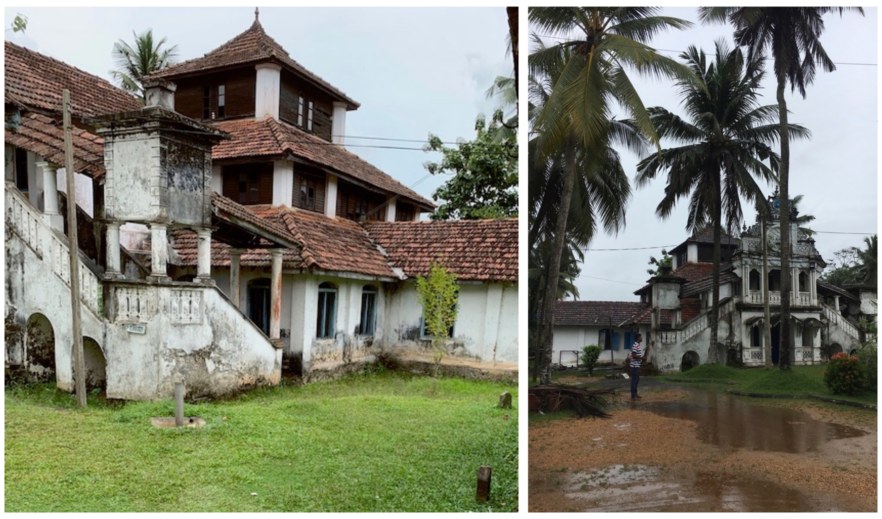


Figure 61.13: *A typical Portuguese Colonial Mansion located at the Fortress of Uduwara. Right, we see a front view (from the East side) of this 'Olupath' House. Standing in front of it is the author's brother-in-law. The building is loosely based on the architecture of the Igreja de Nossa Senhora da Imaculada Conceição at Goa in India and the governor's home at the Fortress of Graça in Elvas in Portugal, seen in Figure 61.15. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

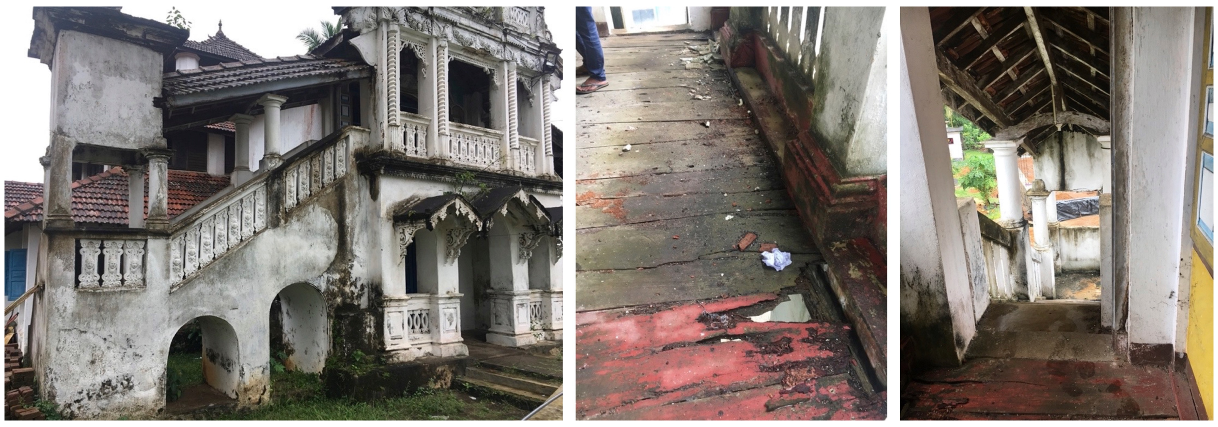


Figure 61.14: *The shiny white building in the middle of the fortress, surrounded by green fields and forests, must have been a formidable symbol of Portuguese status while it was operational. The wooden planks probably survived a few hundred years after their construction but became wet because of a lack of maintenance in the past decades, hence their deterioration. The roof, made of strong tropical wood and Portuguese skill, is still the original. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

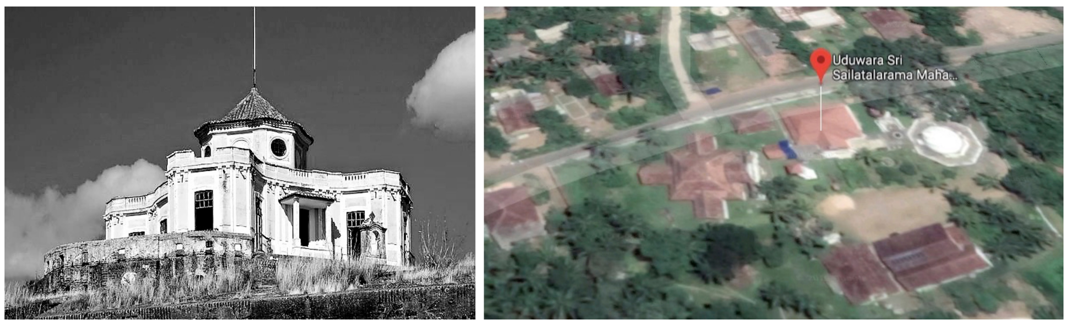


Figure 61.15: *An aerial close-up of the building complex at the Fortress of Uduwara shows the cross-shaped Olupathage building oriented NWSW. The white construction on its right is a Buddhist pagoda (Courtesy of Google Maps®). The right photo shows the cross-shaped governor's home at the Fortress of Graça in Elvas, Portugal. Just as in Uduwara, the central tower originally housed a gunpowder mill.*

meaning the altar is pointed in the NNW direction. So one was facing the sun on the front if one was standing South and watching in the NNW direction. Note that the churches in Sri Lanka and India do not typically point in a specified orientation as they often do in Europe (regularly looking East).

The NNW direction is the direction to Goa in India, where the Portuguese extit 'Basílica do Bom Jesus' is located having an altar with a large sun sculpture above, as seen in the image below. This unique architectural feature adds to the fascination of this historical site.

61.6.1 The Gate at Uduwara to resemble Goa

At Goa, an arch, in Figure 61.33, marks the entrance to the city from the river. Before the Portuguese arrived, an arch was already called the *Adil Shah* arch. It marked the entrance from the river to the Palace of Adil Shah. The Portuguese used the palace of Shah Adil as the governors' residence until 1695, but it was, for an unknown reason, demolished by the government in 1820. The Portuguese built the Viceroy's arch in 1599 to substitute that of Adil Shah. Also, at Uduwara, they made an arch that one had to pass through after ascending from the Kalu Ganga River bank. Uduwara served as a small copy of Goa.

The Viceroy's arch in Figure 61.33 was built in 1599 to mark Goa's Portuguese conquest by Governor Francisco da Gama in memory of his great-grandfather Vasco da Gama. On the riverside is a statue of Vasco da Gama; on the rear side is a statue of Santa Catarina.

It is speculated that the building adorned with the Salagama symbols was embellished at the onset of the VOC period with these symbols to signify to the Dutch that the village was Salagama and met the monopoly for Cinnamon trade as imposed by the VOC. In essence, it was a display of status and concealment of their Karava origins, as being considered Karavas at that time would have been detrimental to their business. It's worth noting that the Sun and Moon ornaments, also found at Goa, as depicted in Figures 61.34 and 61.35, further underscore the architectural similarities between Uduwara and Goa.

A more detailed examination of the Uduwara arch is presented in Figures 61.34, 61.35, 61.36 and 61.37.

61.6.2 Other Noteworthy items

Other noteworthy items found on the Uduwara fortress site are shown in Figures 61.38, 61.39, 61.40 and 61.41.

61.7 Remaining Portuguese houses nearby

In the village of Uduwara, in between modern homes, one can still find several Portuguese-style homes, some of which may be hundreds of years old. The colonial past can always be sensed. Impressions and comparisons are shown in Figures 61.41, 61.43, 61.42 and 61.44.

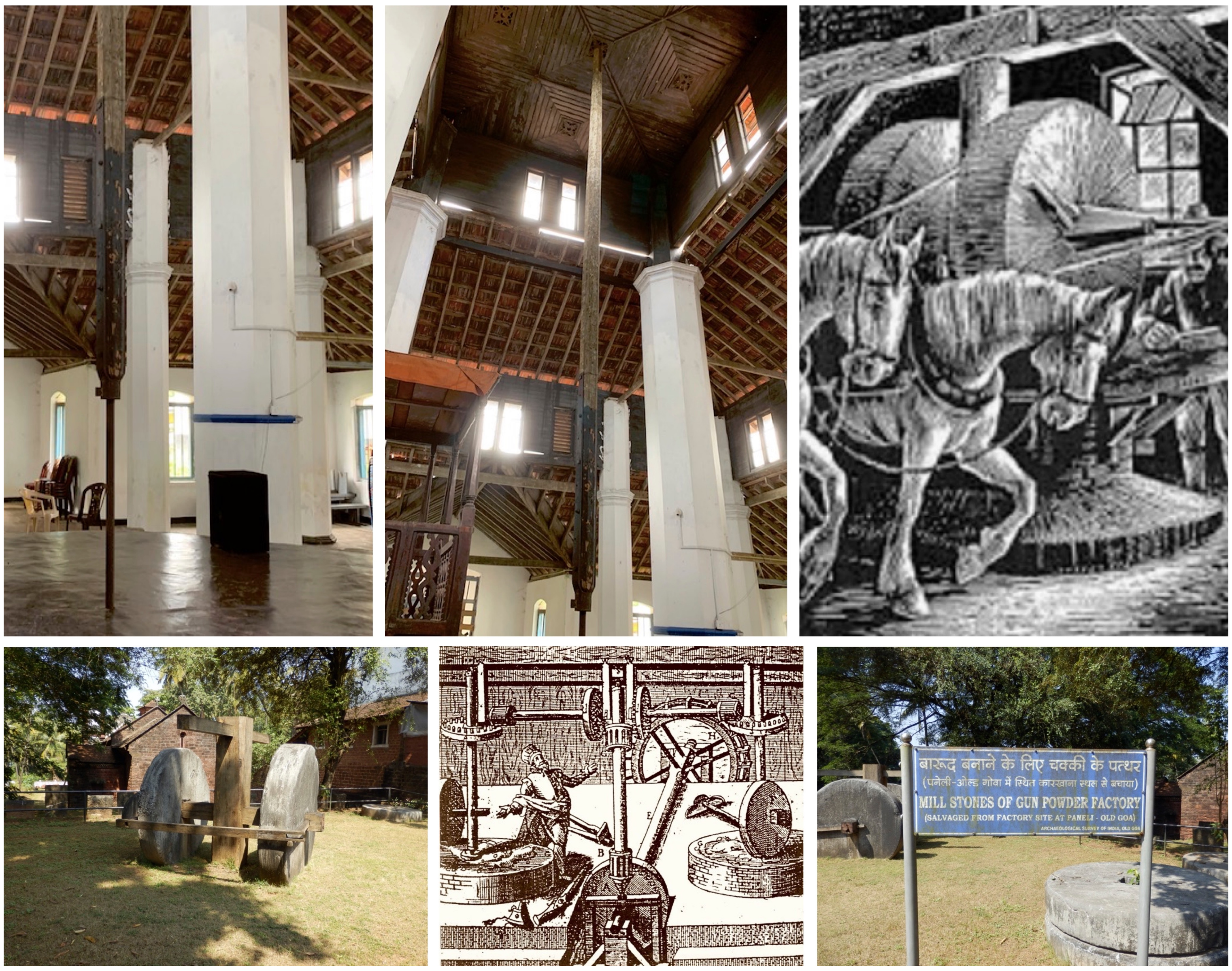

बारूद बनाने के लिए चक्की के पत्थर
(पनेली-ओल्ड गोवा में स्थित कारखाना स्थल से बचाया)
MILL STONES OF GUN POWDER FACTORY
(SALVAGED FROM FACTORY SITE AT PANELI - OLD GOA)
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, OLD GOA

Figure 61.16: *In the middle of the gunpowder building in Uduwara (Sri Lanka, 2019), shown in the two upper left photos, there is a stage with a post that reaches the ceiling. This has functioned as a human or animal-driven grinding mill (also known as the Roman Mill), which has been well-known since the Roman period. The workers, the horse, cow, or donkey, would have walked on the stage floor, and in the middle, held by the metal post, would have been a vertical grinding wheel, spinning around a horizontal axis attached to and rotating around the metal post. The system is still used in rural areas in India. It may also have been a Moorish mill with a conical grinding stone, yet it was found in Spain (e.g., Millstone Oil Mill Alcazar Jerez de la Frontera Cadiz Andalucia Spain) and Morocco. In particular, the axis is held in place by the roof and the floor, around which a mill ran to make gunpowder. The sheer height provided sufficient fresh air to prevent dangerous fumes from building up during the long grinding process. The figure also shows a drawing of a horse-driven gunpowder mill. The horses marched on the floor on a stage around the mill's vertical rotation axis, which had two vertical millstones. The model was used in the 17th century in the Spanish Netherlands (Belgium) and the Dutch States (The Netherlands). It created a tight melange of the ingredients used to make gunpowder by vertical millstones on a horizontal surface. Humans, animals, or by wind or water drove it.* 🅮 *Furthermore, photos are shown, taken in Goa in 2019, of millstone remains of a large gunpowder mill setup at the archaeological museum of Goa. The reconstruction is inaccurate as the solid rectangular wooden beams could never allow the stones to rotate, neither around their axis nor the central axis. Another view of the site is shown in Figure 61.16. Finally, an ancient drawing of a water-driven Blackpowder mill is equally shown (Courtesy of Villorio Zonca, 'Novo Teatro de machine et edifice,' 17th century* 🅮*). A modern version is shown in Figure 61.17*

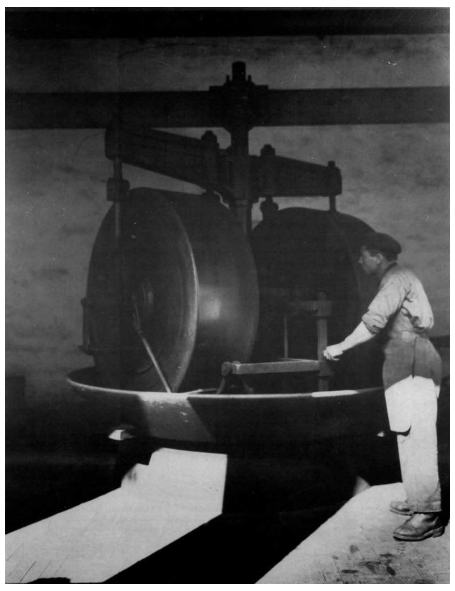


Figure 61.17: *A modern, electric driven, cast-iron blackpowder mill, made by Krupp. p 196 of Antonio de Carvalho et al.* [a]

---

[a] Antonio de Carvalho Quintela, Joao Luis Cardoso, Jose Manuel Mascarenhas, Maria Da Conceiçao André, A fábrica da pólvora de Barcarena e os seus sistemas hidráulicos, 1995

Figure 61.18: *In 2004, Hiroshima, Japan, stood as a reminder of a pivotal moment in warfare history. Alfred Nobel's 1860s invention of dynamite marked a significant shift, eventually leading to the creation of nuclear weapons. The uranium bomb, 'Little Boy,' dropped on Hiroshima by the plane 'Enola Gay' on August 6, 1945, showcased the devastating impact of such weaponry. Subsequently, 'Fat Man,' a plutonium bomb, was dropped on Nagasaki on August 9. While the United States' decision may have seemed justified from military and political perspectives, the horrifying reality of innocent lives lost, particularly children, remains difficult to comprehend. It is a sincere hope that such weapons will never again be utilized in warfare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

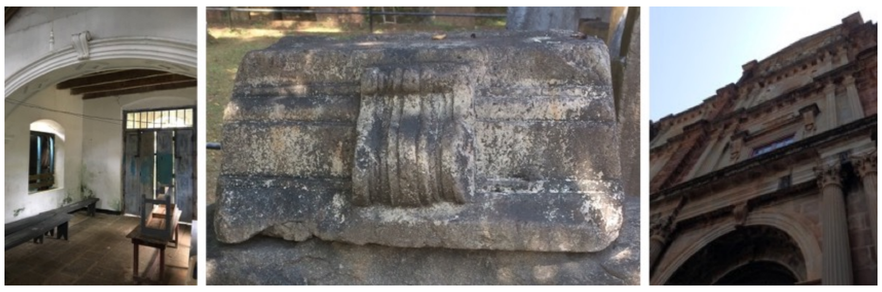


Figure 61.19: *The left photo permits a look inside one of the three branches attached to the main square building in Uduwara (Sri Lanka, 2019). The arch with ornaments is Portuguese and can be compared to the middle and right photos. The middle is an ornament on a ceiling beam, found upside-down at Goa in the garden outside the Archeology Museum, while the right photo shows the front of the basilica of Bom Jesus (1594) with a clear view of the used ornaments. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

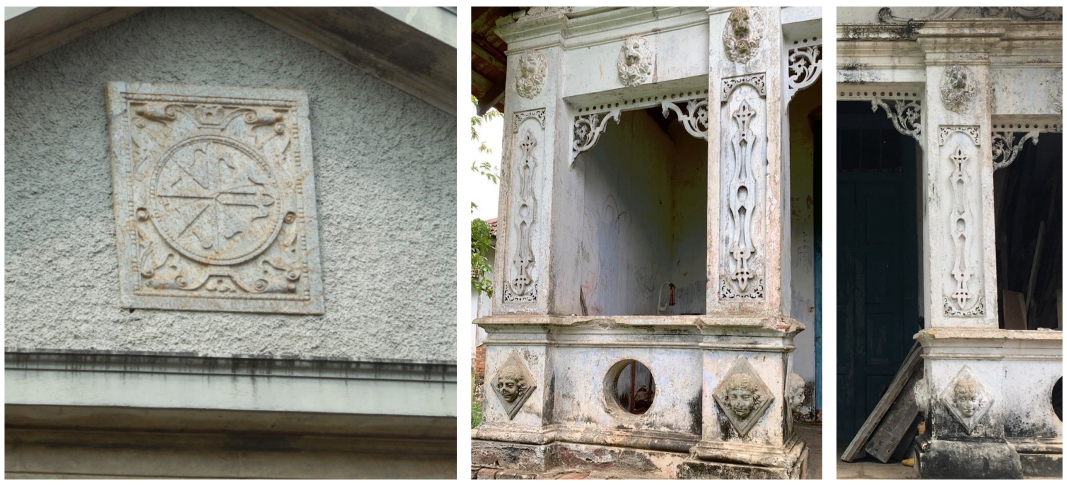


Figure 61.20: *On the left, we see a symbolized compass on a building where St Cajetan church is in Goa (Goa, 2019). The other images show three ornaments that are apparent at the Uduwara fortress. Below are the human heads. On the pillar is the compass needle, which refers to the Portuguese' maritime blood, ' and the lion with a rose is at the top. The lion head symbolizes 'de Silva' and the rose 'Carvalho.' (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

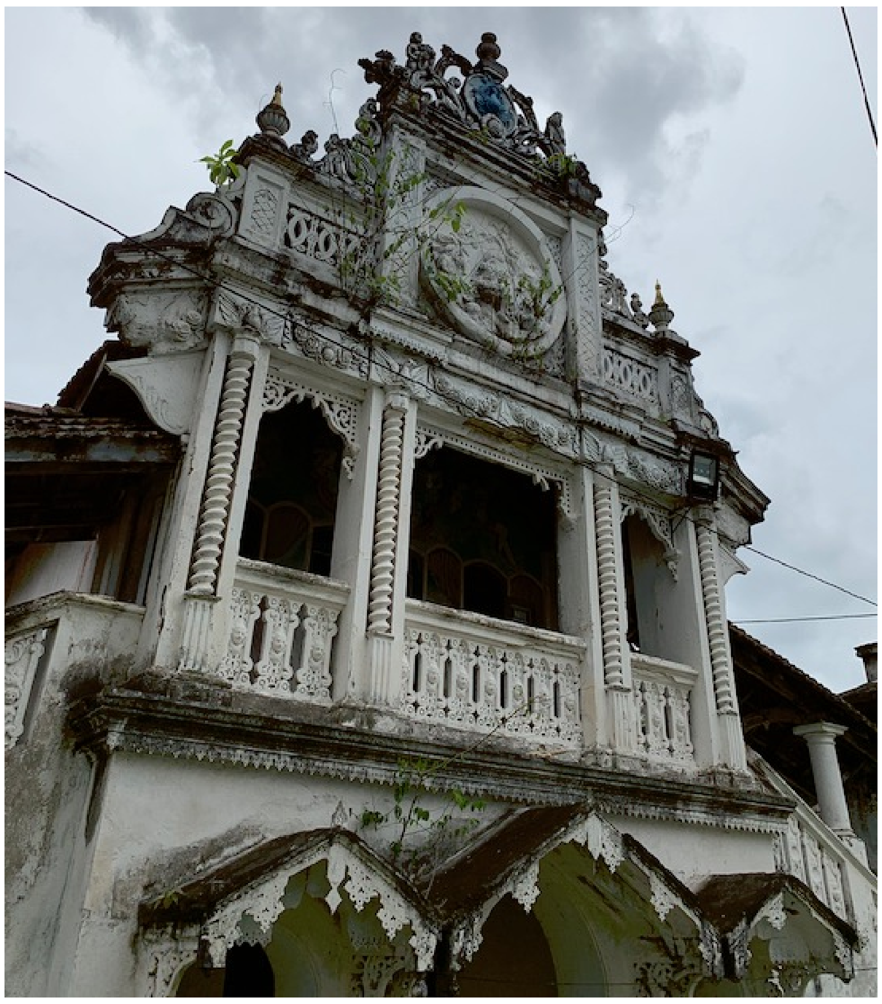


Figure 61.21: *Ornamented-Portuguese-style-front of the building. Spiral pillars are also used at the Palácio da Pena in Sao Pedro de Penaferrim in Sintra, Portugal. Spiral columns are prevalent throughout Portugal, e.g., in front of Porto's cathedral, at the Praca do Municipio in Lisbon, in Elvas in Alentejo, etc. Above all, they appear in Monasteries in the Estremadura, from where the de Silva's originated. We assume this building was polyvalent: court, trade, and home. Note the peacock symbol at the top and elsewhere on the facade. Thirteen (3+3+7) heads are shown on the front facade's railing, representing Antonio Carvalho de Silva's first name. Indeed, 13 is a reference to Saint Antoni. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

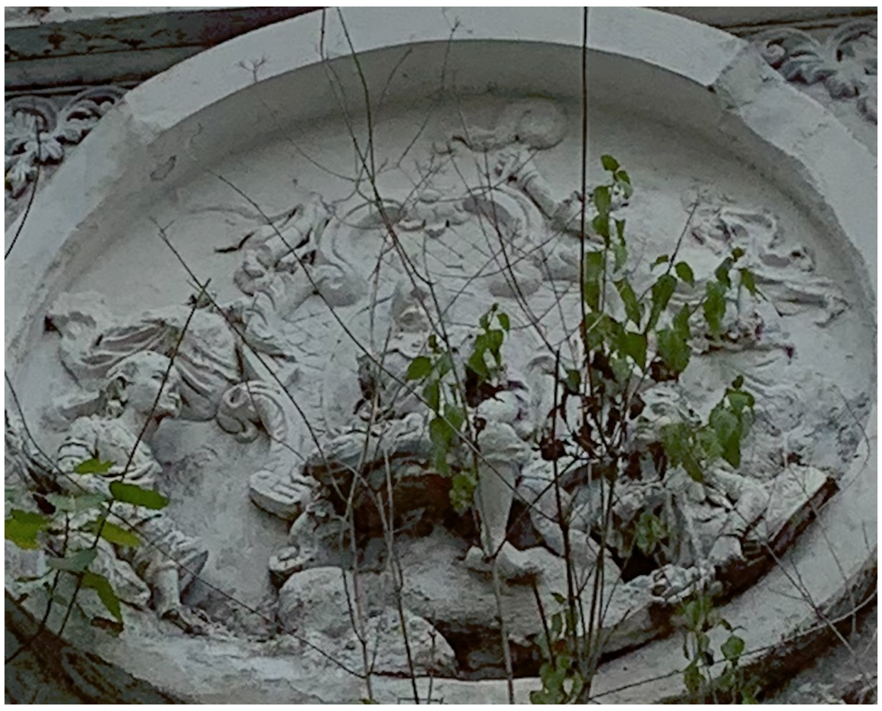


Figure 61.22: *A knight-like figure at the top of the front wall is still clearly visible. Perhaps this acted as a 'Solar.' Nevertheless, the central figure is equal to one of the sons, Antonio, of Juan Carvalho de Silva, who was found in Goa. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

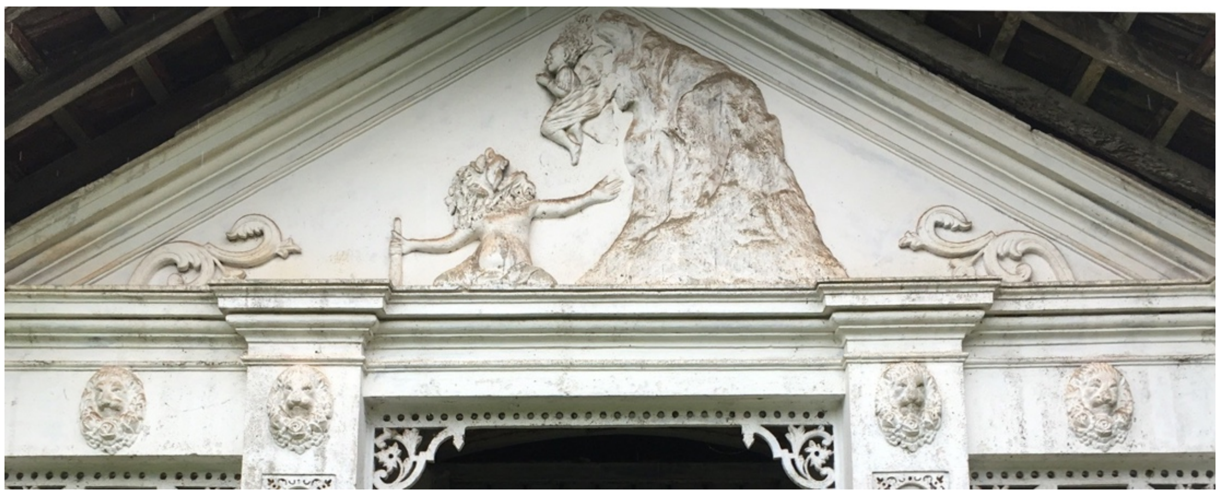


Figure 61.23: *This image depicts the battle of Deewalkanda at Uduwara in 1595. The masked person represents the warriors of Rayigam Chorale, such as 'Correa,' while the person 'jumping' or 'running' off the hill to fight them was Samara de Coon y Rala, better known as 'Samarakoon.' At first sight, Samarakoon may be regarded by the spectator as a child because of the proportion of his head to his body. However, we know from Chapter 57.10 and from P.E. Peiris's work*[2]*, that Samarakoon had a large head and was famous for it. A sculptor would, therefore, purposely expose this to clarify the identity of his artistic subject. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

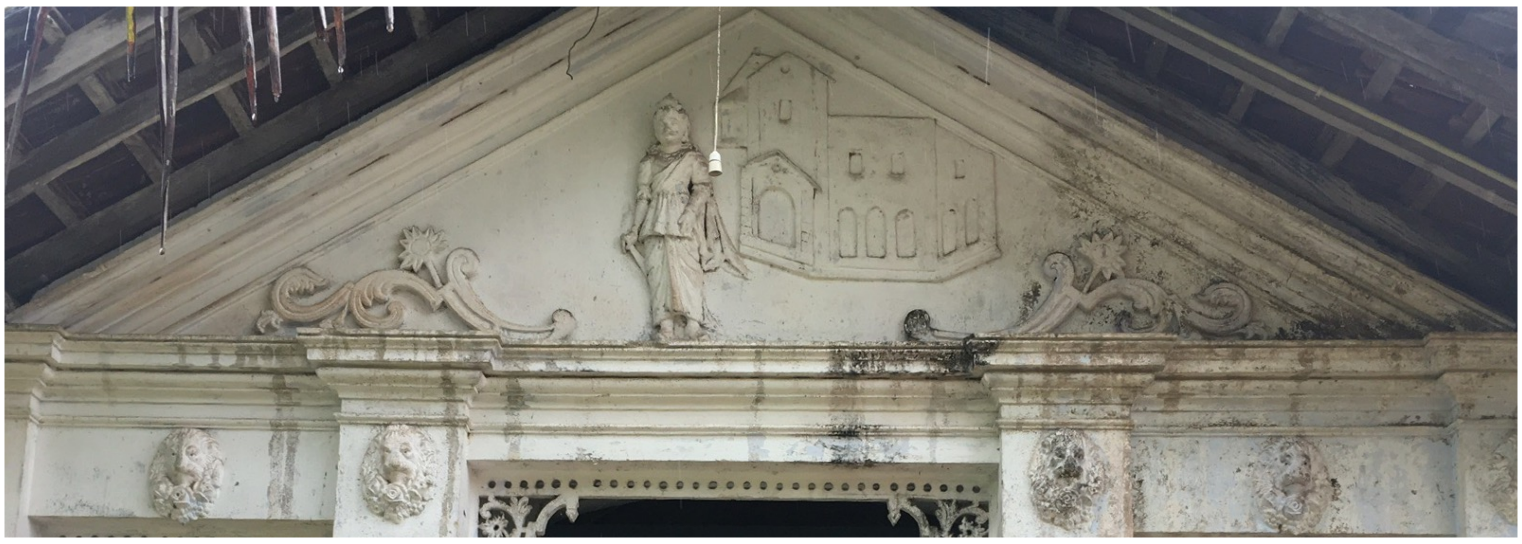


Figure 61.24: *This image depicts Dom Antonio Carvalho de Silva. He is wearing Indian-style clothes because he was born in India. To expose where he comes from, behind him is an image ex Memoriam of the Sé Catedral de Santa Catarina in Goa, in Portuguese India. The Lion's heads stand for 'de Silva,' the rose below for 'Carvalho.' (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

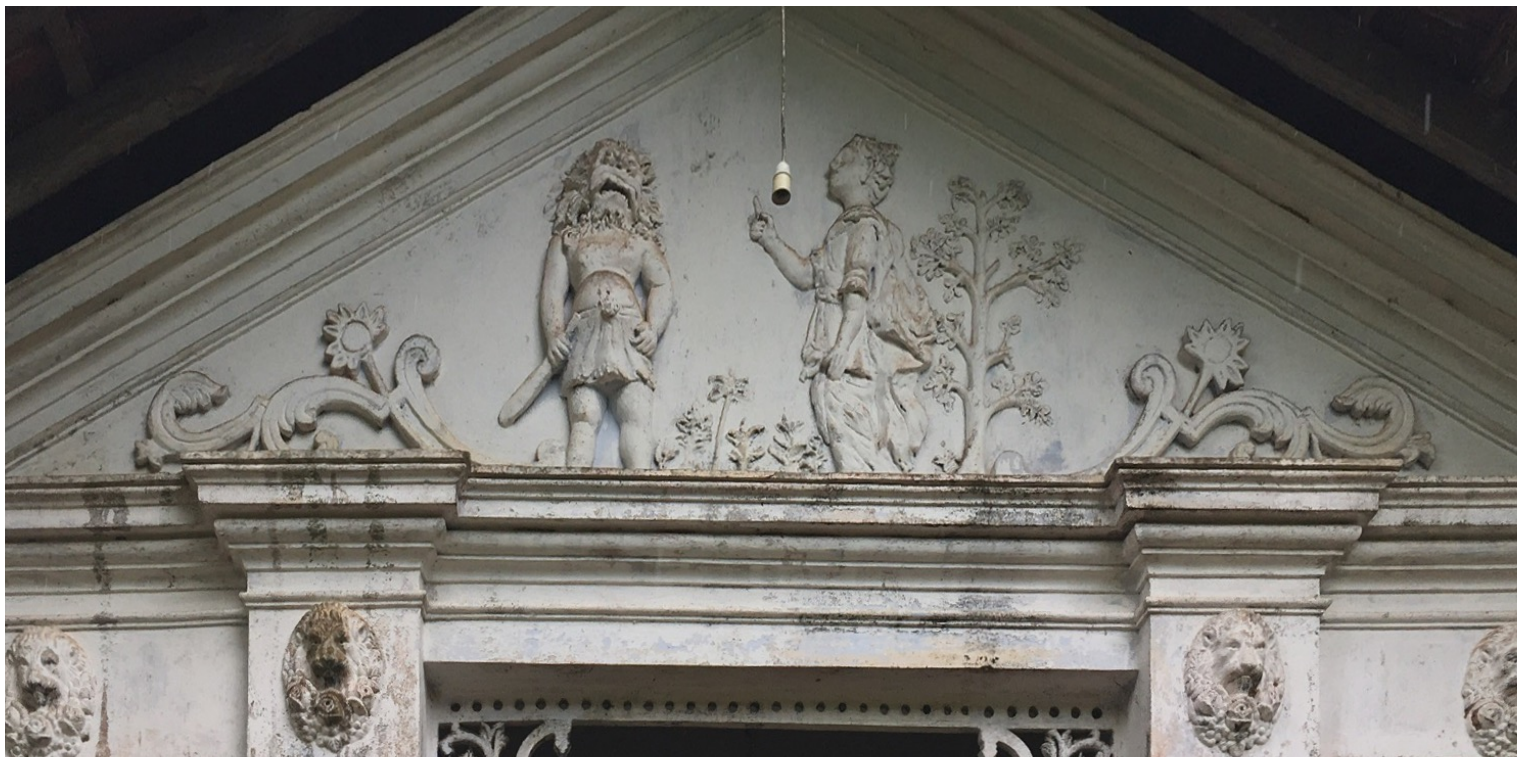


Figure 61.25: *This image shows Dom Carvalho de Silva confronting and negotiating with the Kotte Kingdom's enemies, such as the warriors of Rayigam Chorale, depicted by a masked man. It represents the battle between the Portuguese and the Singhalese, which occurred before constructing the fortress of Uduwara. The person exposing a finger is again a son of Juan Carvalho de Silva, and the same is the one depicted in Goa. Note that the tree behind Dom Carvalho de Silva is, in fact, an oak tree and symbolizes his name, 'Carvalho.' The Lion heads stand for 'de Silva.' The rose below each lion sculpture symbolizes the heraldic shield of 'Carvalho.' (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

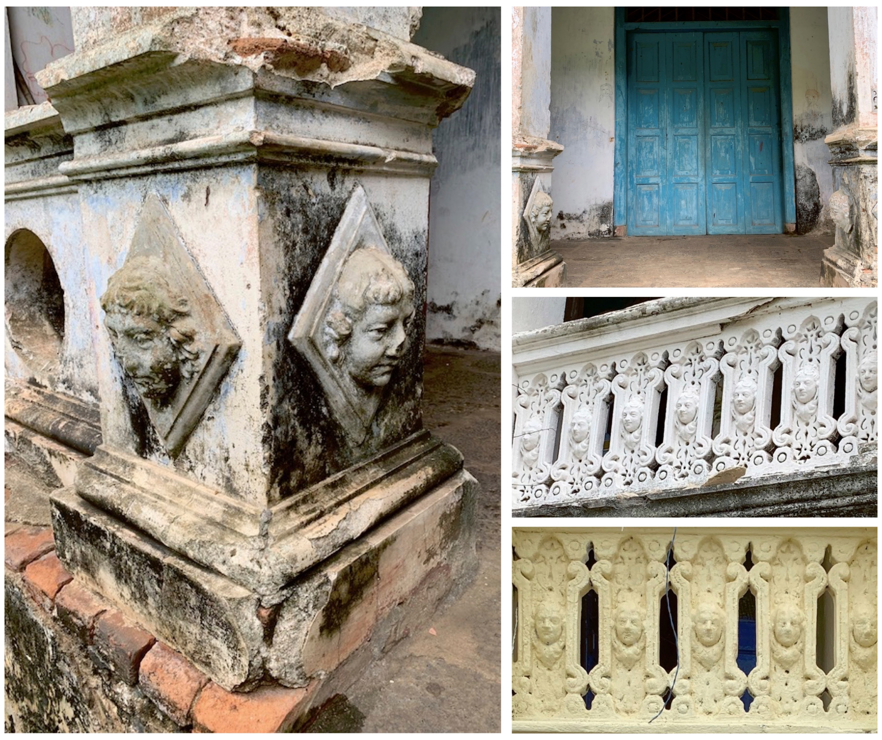


Figure 61.26: *Head ornaments are found everywhere on the construction at the fortress of Uduwara. A couple of heads have been refurbished. Still, most are original and slightly worn by weather and history. Several layers of paint have protected the original heads against South-West Sri Lanka's tropical climate. The fortress of Uduwara looks like little Portugal. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

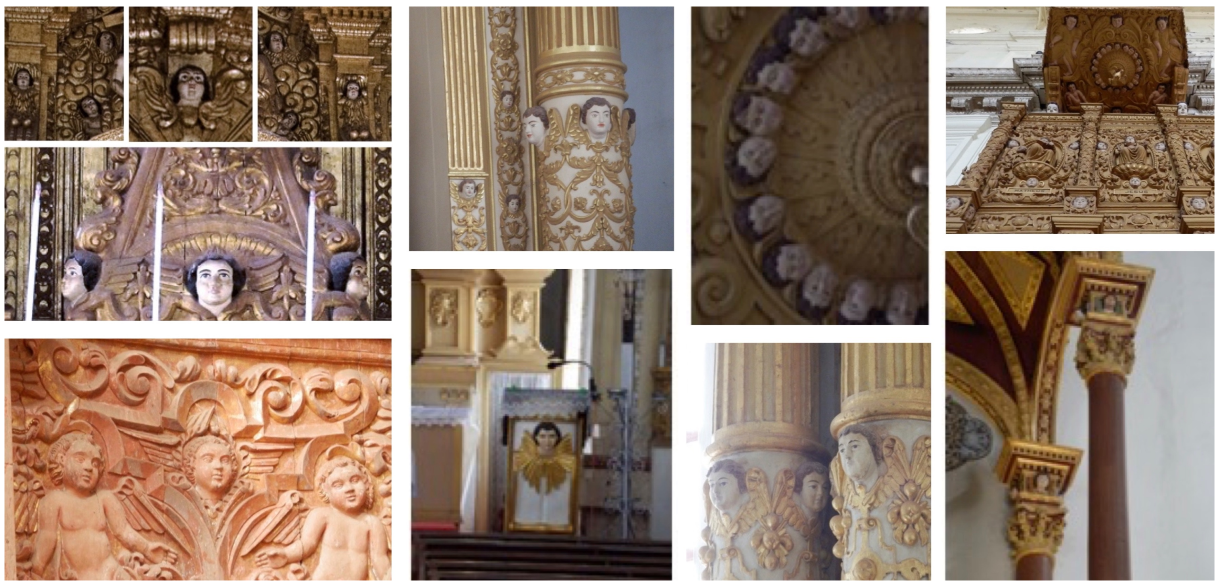


Figure 61.27: *Head sculptures are prevalent in all churches of old Goa, much more so than in Iberia. In this compilation, images are shown, taken at different churches. Some denote angels, while in Uduwara, only heads were sculptured, never wings. In the Basilica of Bom Jesus, Baroque sculptured heads on the altar are seen, similar to the ones in Uduwara. Still, the ones at Goa denote angels because they are accompanied by wings, in contrast to Uduwara. Other examples are the Santa Monica Church of Goa (Institute Mater Dei Santa Monica Old Goa 403402), the Santa Inez church, established in Goa in 1671, the St Cajetan church of Goa, established approximately in 1650, and the Se Cathedral, established in 1615. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

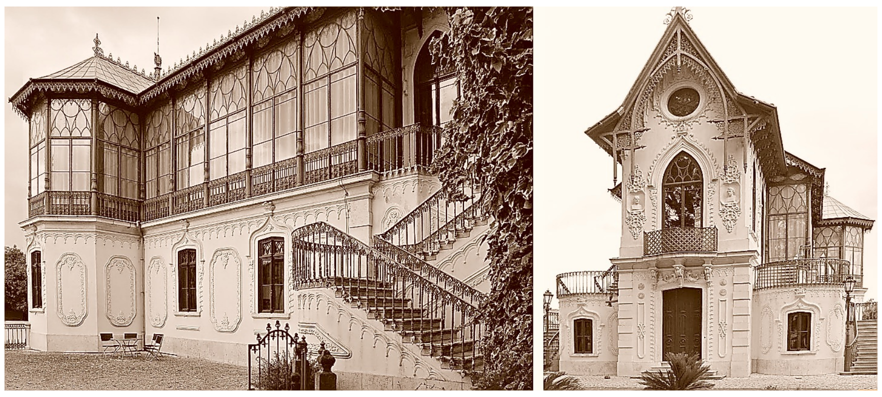


Figure 61.28: *The style used in Uduwara even influenced Portuguese architecture of the 19th century, as can be seen here in an example of the house of Carlos Augusto de Mascarenhas Relvas de Campos (1838-1894), at Golegã, Portugal.*

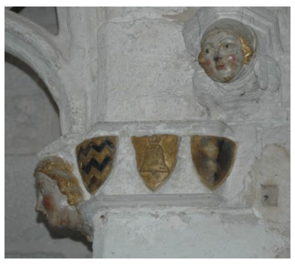


Figure 61.29: *Similar heads as in Uduwara can also be found inside the church of 'Vallbona de les Monges,' 12 km North of Montblanc, Spain. (Photo taken by César Favà Monllau, PhD thesis, University of Barcelona, 2017, citation from page 435)*

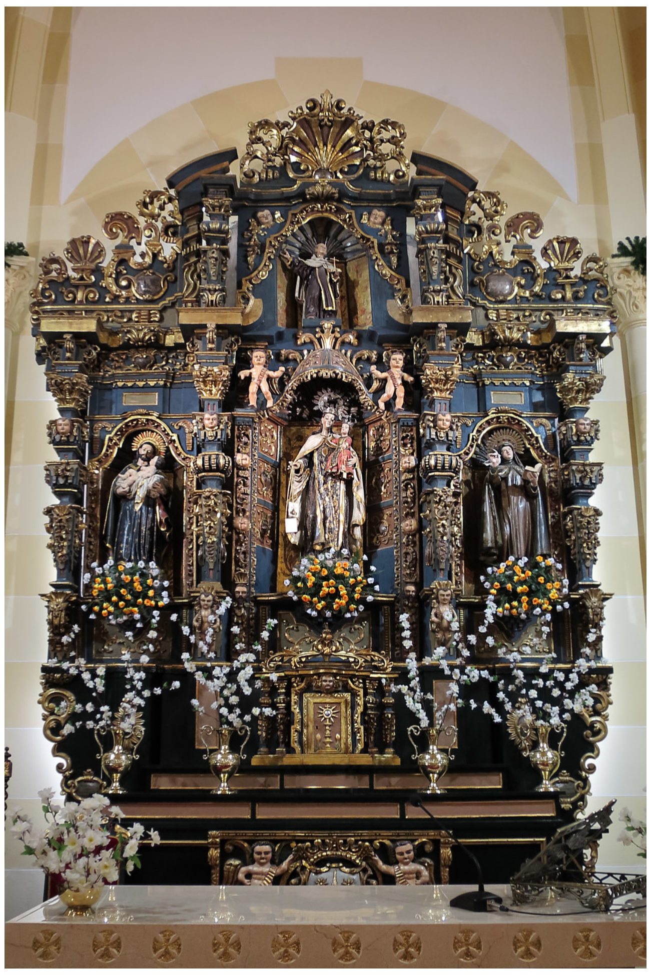


Figure 61.30: *Interestingly, the heads can also be found ten times on the altar at the Nuestra Señora del Carmen church, at Salinas, in Asturias in Spain. Salinas was where Honorato de Carvalho came from, married Maria de Silva, and was the forefather of the de Silva branch we describe here. More information can be found in Chapter 54.5.23.*

Figure 61.31: *A historical scene in Uduwara in a time of conflict. This image was made with AI (DALL·E 2024-05-22 20.16.53).*

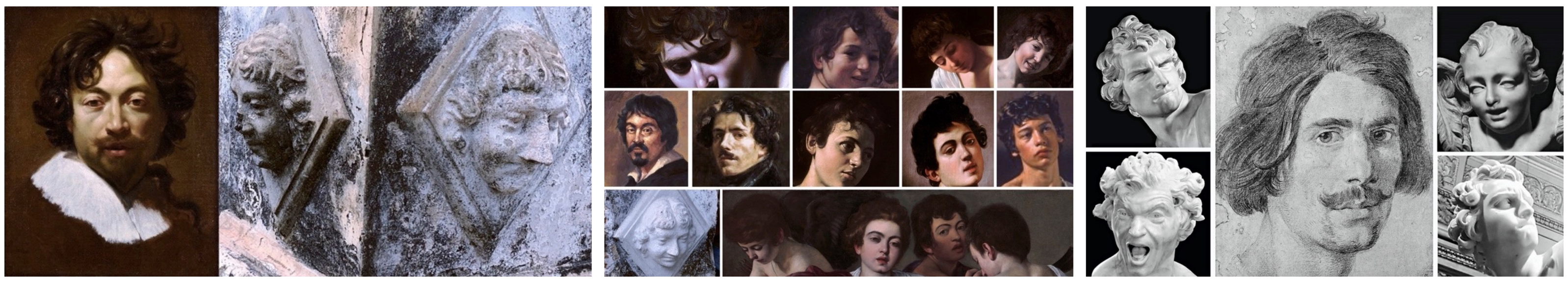


Figure 61.32: *The left compilation shows a comparison of a Caravaggio painting with two faces in Uduwara. The middle shows Caravaggio men and boys in comparison with a sculpture at Uduwara (with a self-portrait of Caravaggio in the middle-left). The compilation on the right shows Bernini faces (with a self portrait of Bernini in the middle).*

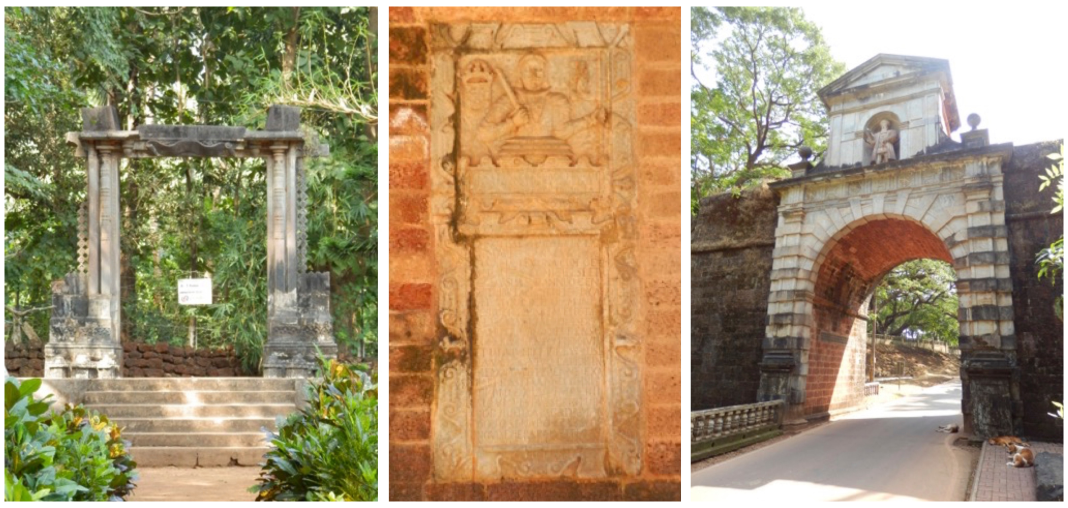


Figure 61.33: *On the left, we see Adil Shah's arch at Goa's gate, 50 m away from the later-built Viceroy's arch, which is oriented in the same direction as the palace's entrance from the river. On the right, we see the Viceroy's arch with a statue of Vasco da Gama and a plaque on the wall dating back to 1599. Even here, the Lambda shapes are present. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

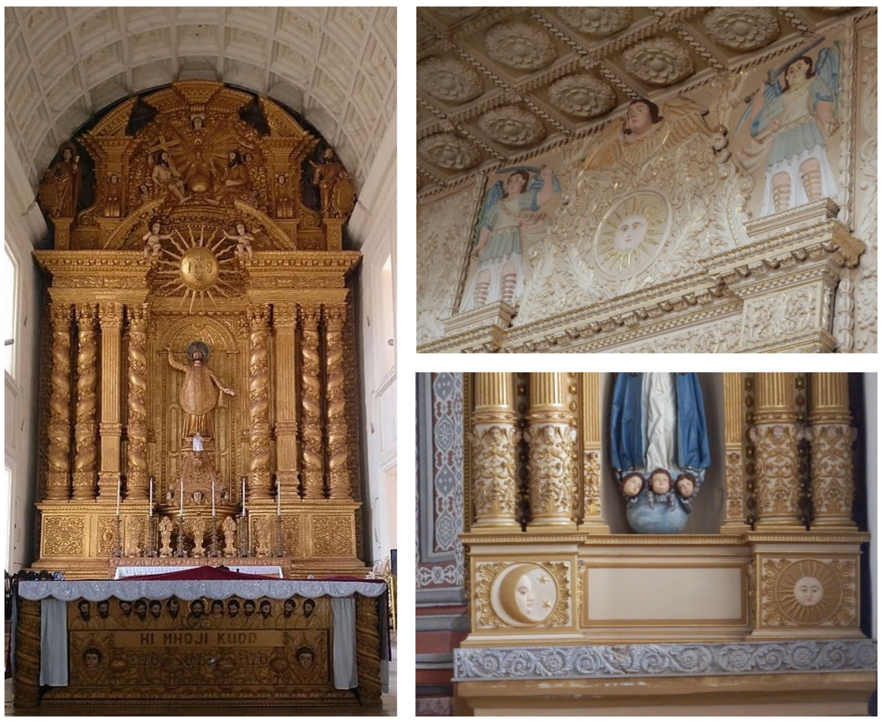


Figure 61.34: *The main altar of the Portuguese 'Basílica do Bom Jesus' in Goa, India (constructed 1594-1605). Also, the moon, the sun, and head sculptures are everywhere in the Santa Monica Church of Goa (Institute Mater Dei Santa Monica Old Goa 403402). (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

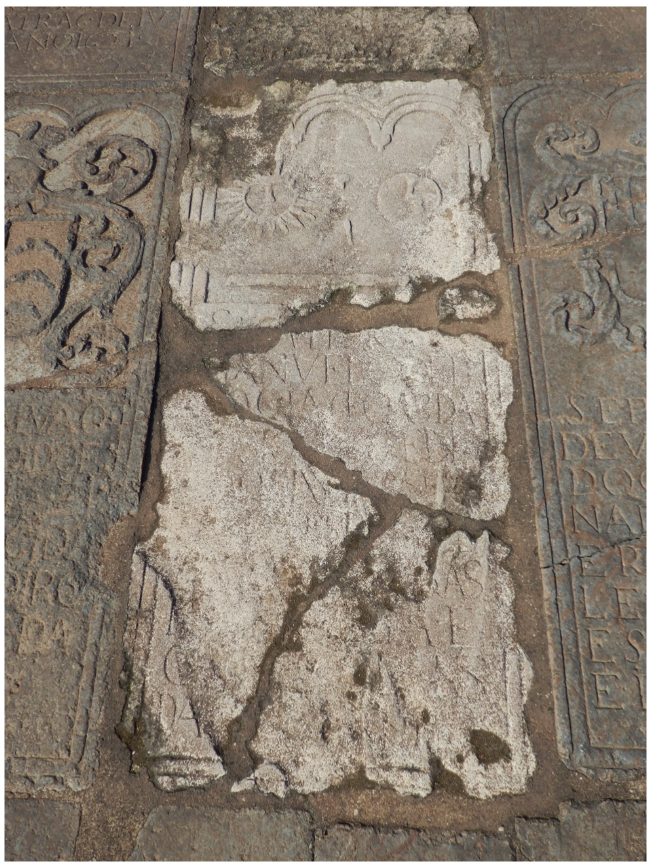


Figure 61.35: *Sun and moon symbols on a grave in the Saint Augustin Church of Goa. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

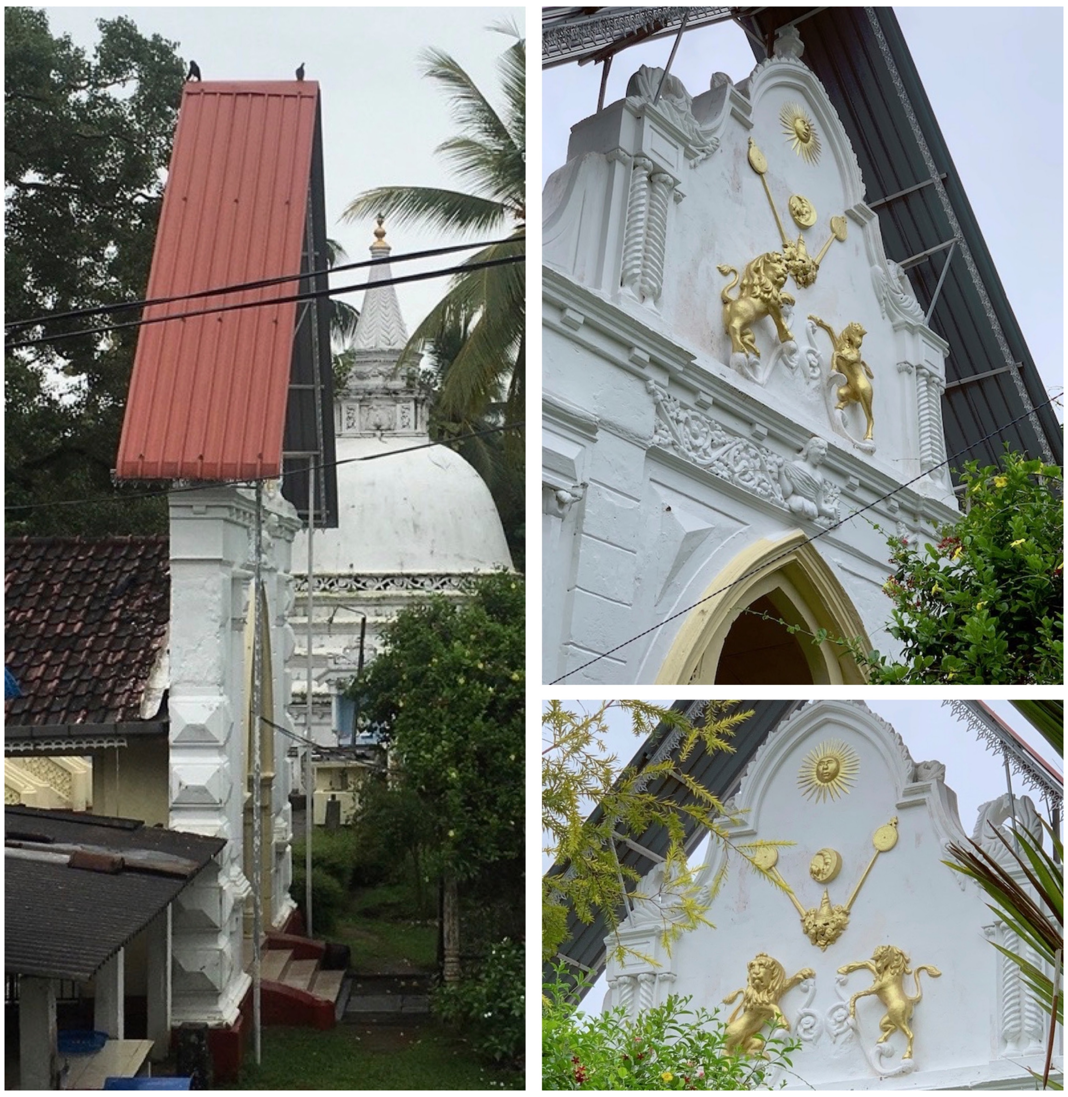


Figure 61.36: *The old church facade is an architectural entity separated from the later constructed building. Likely, the top carried a cross, and most symbols on the facade were added after the Portuguese rule to meet its new functionalities. Nowadays, the restored and beautifully gilded top of the old church's facade shows the likely British heraldic symbols of the Lion with the Unicorn - very likely, a heraldic shield of the British was placed between them - together with the (probably original) sun and moon, which are Salagama symbols, but also appear at Goa, as shown in Figures 61.34 and 61.35, and pagoda with oars, Salagama too. A closer look at the facade of the old church reveals that the entrance is Iberian. The figure above the entrance likely depicts the person who established the first church. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

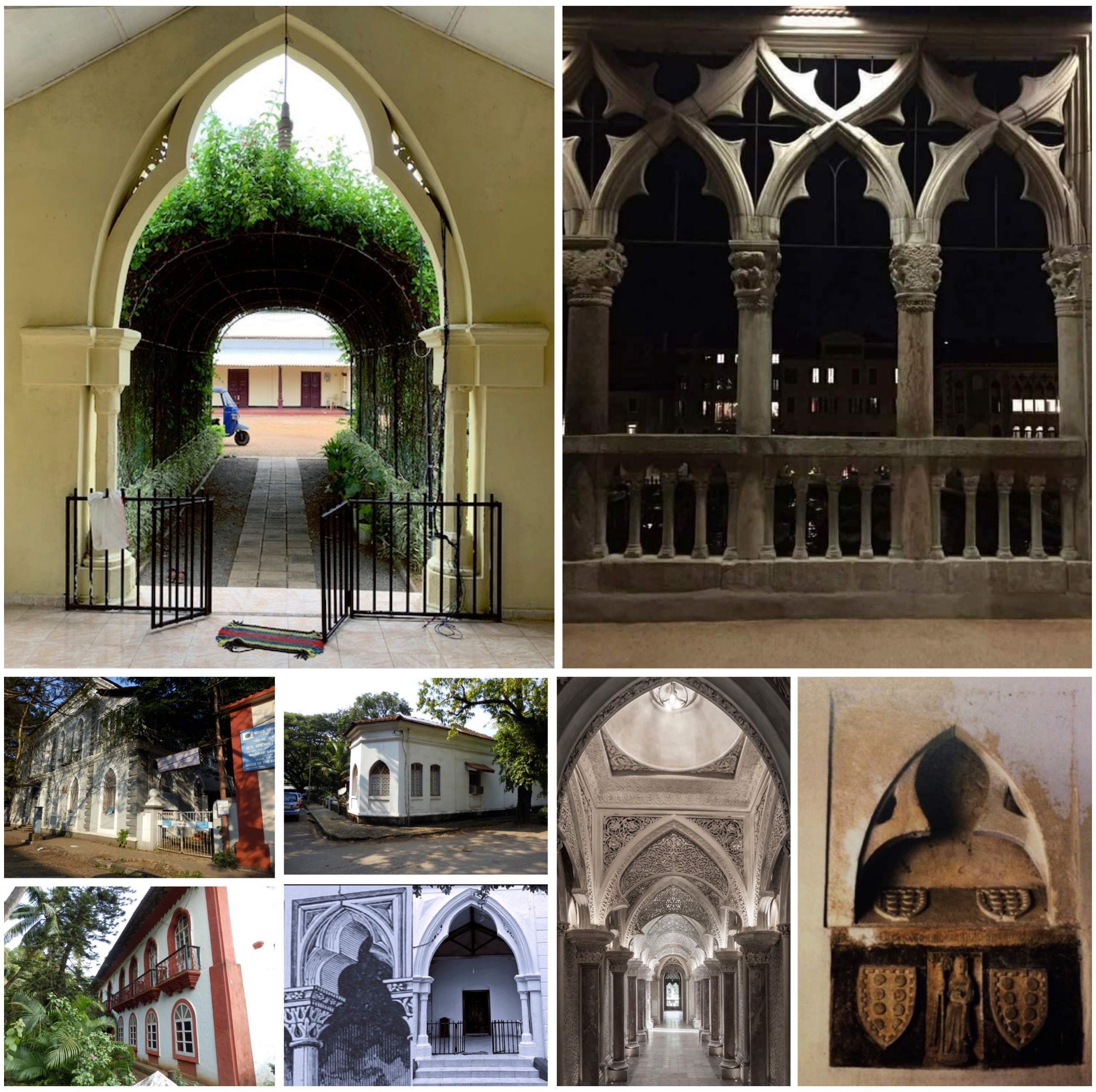


Figure 61.37: *The arch, situated in the top-left corner, is a captivating feature found within the fortress of Uduwara. It stands as the remnants of a former church or chapel, with only the gate, serving as a facade, remaining intact. A new construction has been erected behind it. The distinct shape of the arch, a testament to its Iberian origins, is a fascinating detail. The building, in its excellent condition, was originally a Roman Catholic Church. It was later converted and partially reconstructed into an administrative building during the British era, adding another layer to its historical narrative. For comparison, a selection of other arches is shown. The Ajimez-window in Valencia (before 1500), of which the outer arch is pure Gothic and appears in the Portuguese flag castles, while the Moors influence the inner arch, clearly an Iberian and even Portuguese style. We also show arches in Venice, Italy. Interestingly, a comparison with one of three examples of ossuaries at Montblanc (Spain) is possible, where the same arch is used as in Uduwara. It concerns the Ossera de la abadessa Constança de Llobets, inside the church of Santa Maria de la Serra. Also fascinating to compare is the Monserrate Palace at Sintra in Portugal, which has bows similar to those in Uduwara everywhere. We see such bows inside the palace, but the gates to go outside also have them. The castle has a long history, and the architecture is eclectic. Nevertheless, modern construction, as can be seen, dates back to the 19th century only. However, it was inspired by ancient Portuguese structures influenced by Islam until the 11th century.*[6] *(Declercq de Silva Archive)*

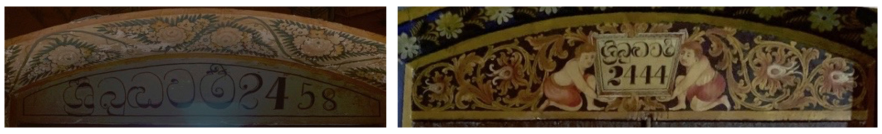


Figure 61.38: *A wall with frescos is dated 2458 on the Buddhist calendar, 1914; another is dated 2444 on the Buddhist calendar, 1900. The transformation to a Buddhist monastery occurred during the British era. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

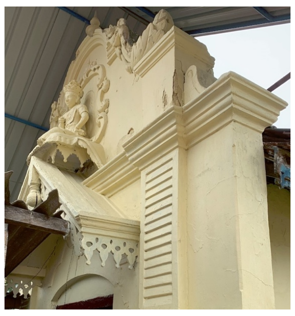


Figure 61.39: *A crowned figure is on top of another building at the fortress of Uduwara. We assume that this building was constructed in recent times because the architecture shows more British influences. The figure is crowned and probably represents a mythological figure from Buddhism or Sri Lankan history. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

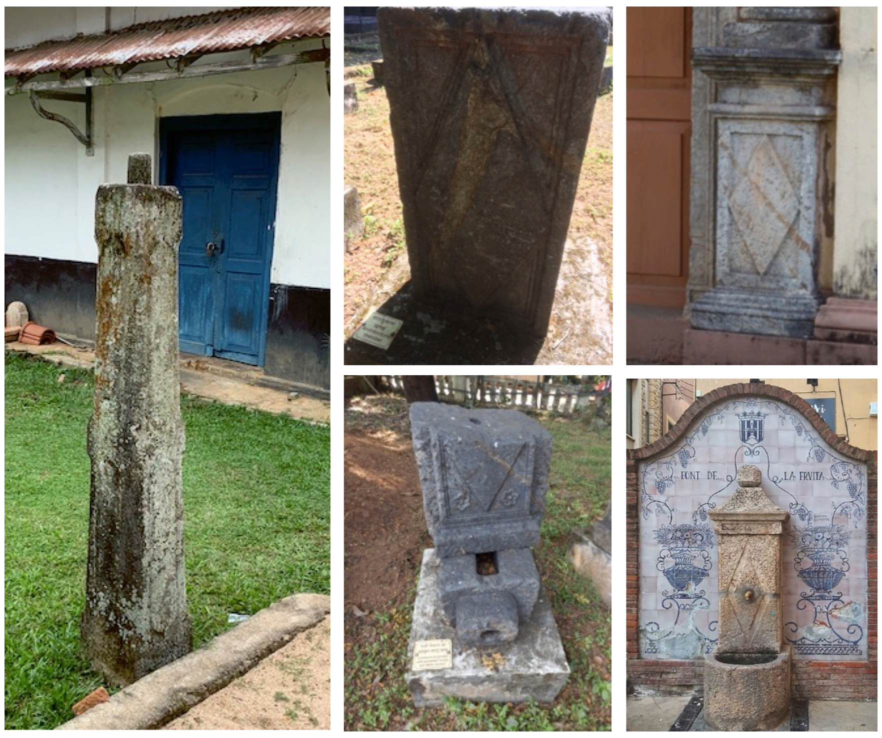


Figure 61.40: *Several granite pillars are found on the site, remnants of an older construction, probably from the Portuguese period. The carved ornament is significantly different from other posts found in Sri Lanka. It's not the exact parallelogram often found in Iberia or Goa, but it's probably inspired by it. Posts in Goa and a fountain in Spain are also compared. (Sri Lanka and Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

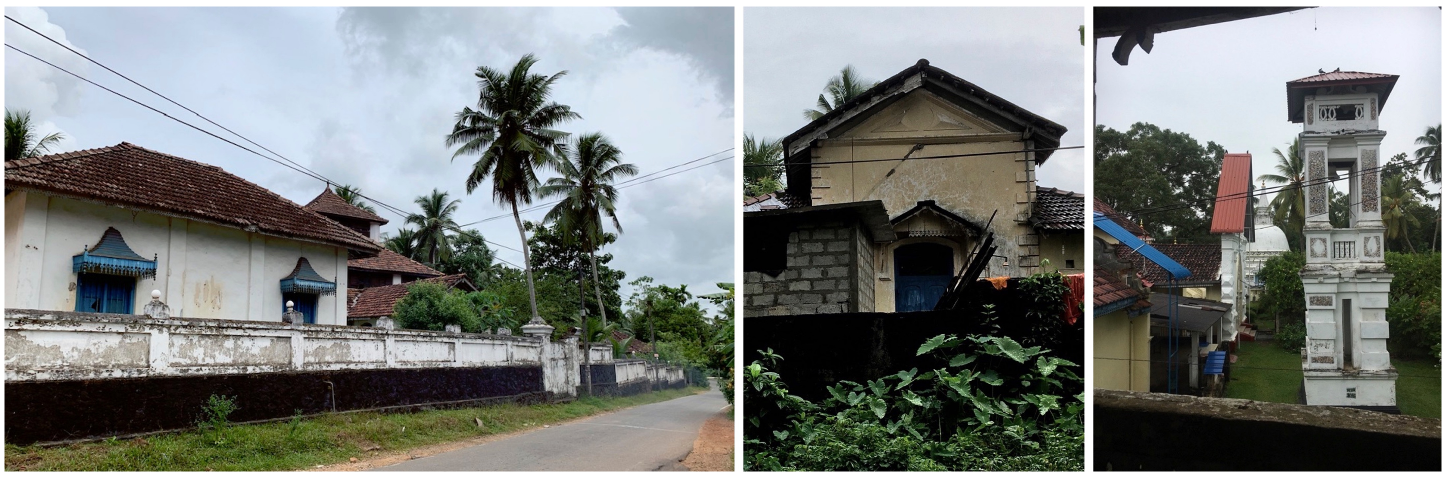


Figure 61.41: *We get a view of the fortress from the street. The fort is very clearly an old Portuguese village. The British paved the road and would not have crossed the fort during the Portuguese era, but it was an access road to the settlement. The yellowish building in this picture, located on the west side of the fortress, in between new constructions, is Portuguese. Besides the triangular neo-classical shapes, the appearance of corner reinforcement stones is also typically European. We can also observe a bell tower is located on the site. Its architecture looks different from the rest of the site. Therefore, it was constructed either at the end of the Portuguese period, the VOC period, or perhaps the British or later. An attempt was made to fit into the site's style, but one must find a way to eliminate the differences. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

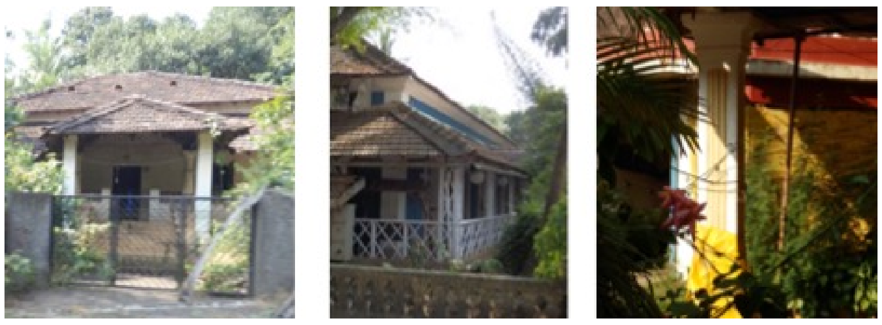


Figure 61.42: *Homes at Goa reminds the reader of the house he visited in 1997, the house of retired Mister Norbert, Justice of the Peace at Uduwara. (Goa, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

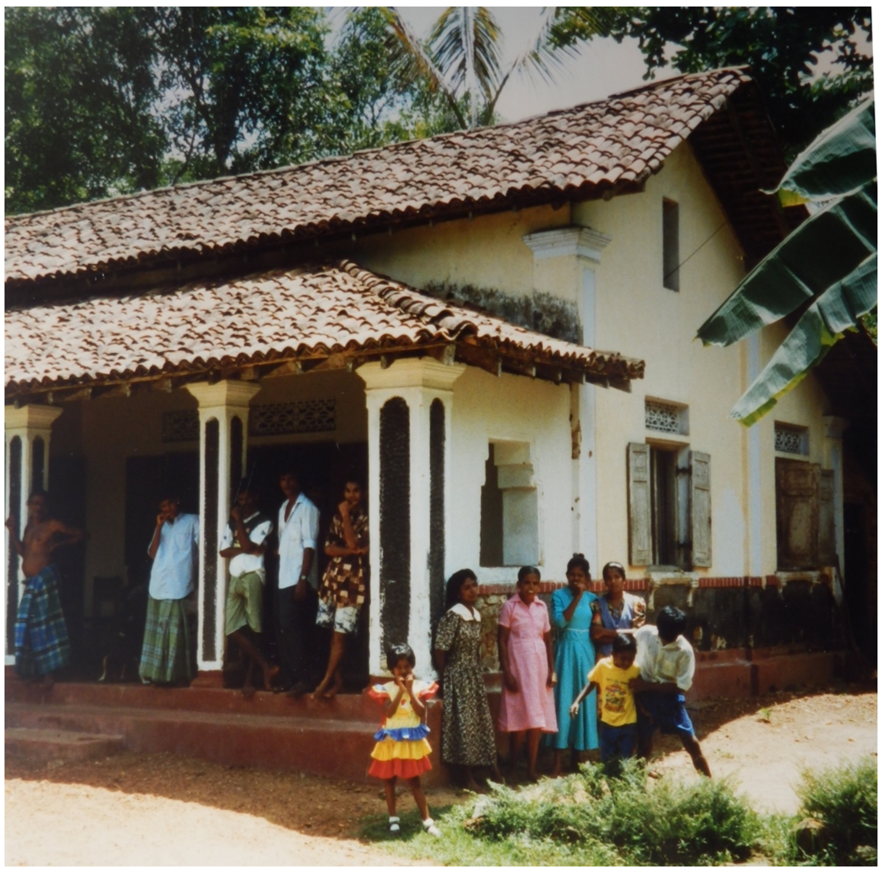


Figure 61.43: *The old house of Olupathage Peiris de Silva, Shirani's grandfather, at Uduwara, near the former Portuguese Chapel 'Kapuella' and within walking distance from the former Portuguese fortress. The picture was taken in 1997. Unfortunately, the house was destroyed in 2002. Note that the pillars are ornamented almost equal to the granite ones found at the Uduwara fortress. Also, a Swastika symbol was engraved on the outer wall and was overpainted (hardly visible in the image). This Roman symbol, which also appears in Spain, may have been a tradition since the early settlers in Uduwara, as described elsewhere. Although it's also a symbol in India's Arian cultures, it's typically only applied to temples, not homes. (Sri Lanka, 1997) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

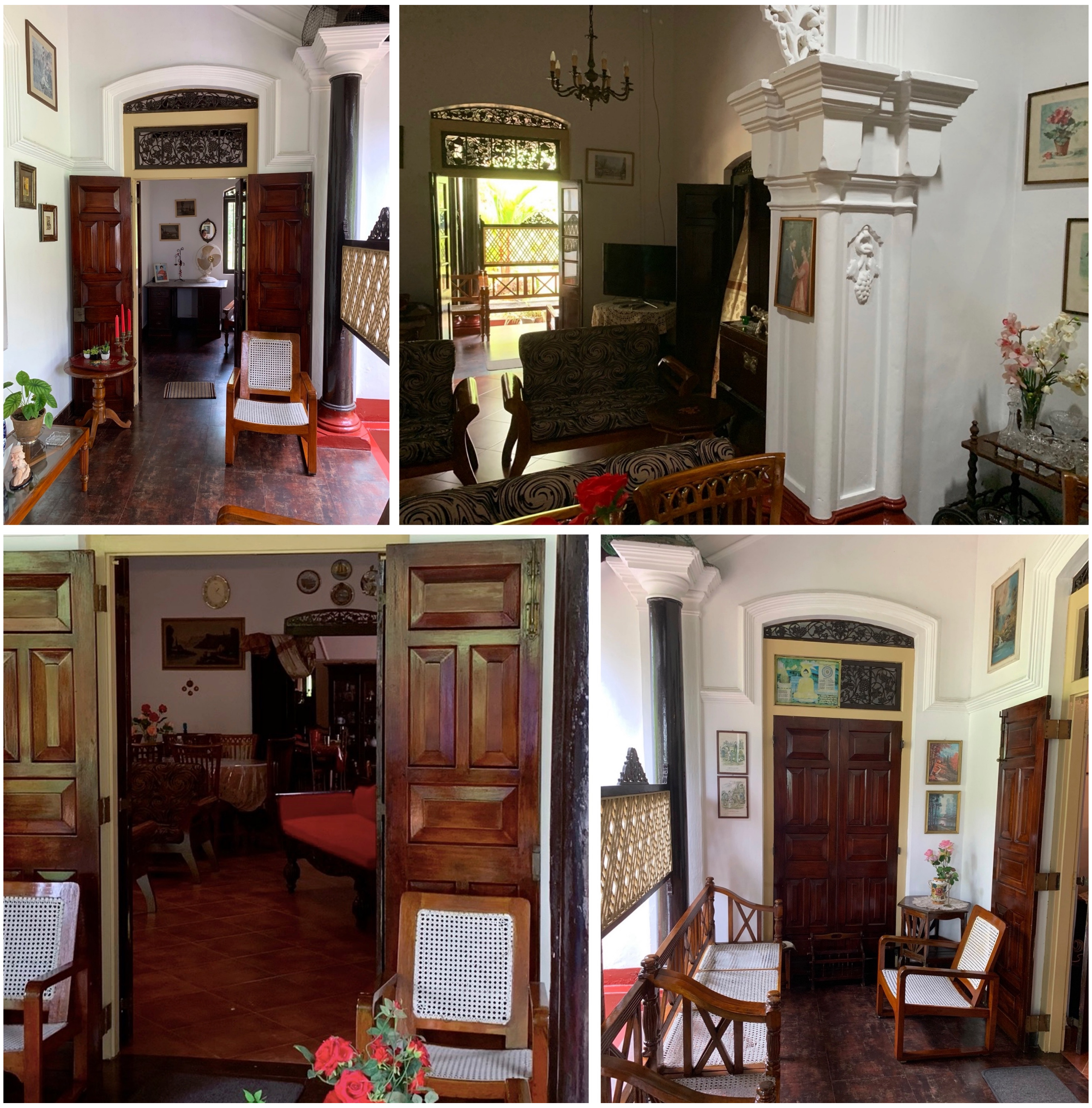


Figure 61.44: *Uduwara, the house, and the patio exude colonial charm. In this tranquil setting, Sri Lankans often enjoy Arack, a traditional local spirit accompanied by 'tapas'—a custom likely inherited from Portuguese colonial influences. In this context, the term 'tapas' may refer to a variety of small dishes, similar to the Spanish tradition where 'tapas' are small appetizers or snacks typically served with drinks. In Portugal, these small plates are known as 'petiscos' and are enjoyed similarly. The integration of this cultural practice illustrates the blending of culinary traditions brought about by historical colonial exchanges. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Chapter 62

Richmond Castle at Kalutara

62.1 Introduction

The name and DNA analysis on relatives show that Appuhamilage Arthur de Silva, who constructed this charming castle on the Kalu Ganga River at Kalutara, is a distant blood-relative of Shirani de Silva. Although it concerns a small court, despite what local guides tend to claim, it’s ideally located on the river’s left bank, where it catches a sweet ocean breeze and offers a beautiful inland view. The court requires urgent professional restoration, while a stylish additional construction should be built as a cafeteria for visitors. It’s a place of potential, but we noticed that, in 2019, it was disintegrating.

62.2 Appuhamilage Arthur de Silva Constructed It

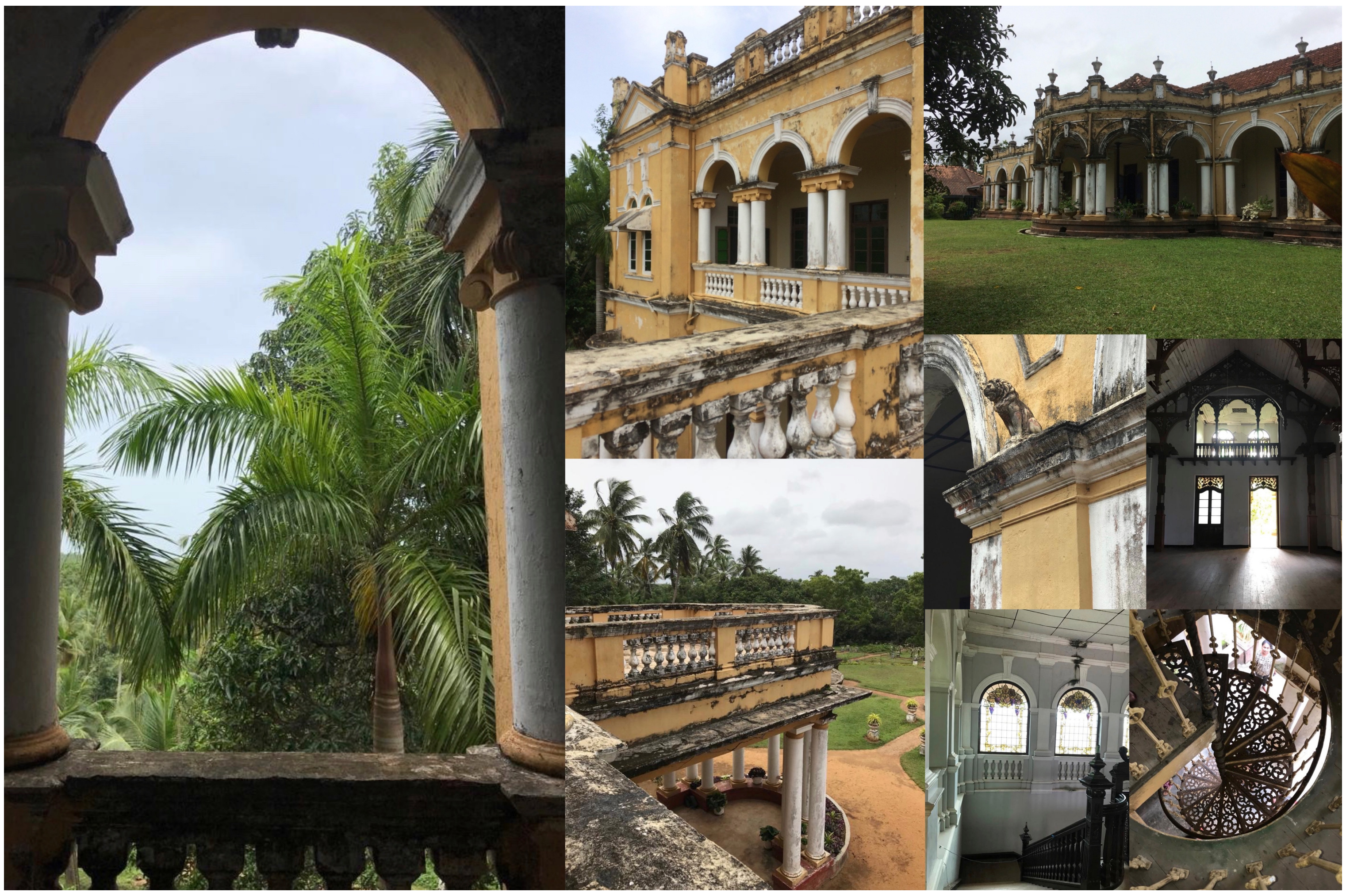


Figure 62.1: *Richmond Castle, built by Arthur de Silva in Kalutara in 2019, is in an excellent location and splendid architecture. Apart from the Lion, the symbol of ’de Silva,’ a Victorian staircase, and a ventilation system adjusted to the tropical climate are also present. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The reader can find in Part XV that Shirani de Silva is blood-related to A. Arthur de Silva. In particular, a blood relationship between Shirani de Silva and this N. D. A. Silva Wijayasinghe is proven in Chapter 74 about autosomal DNA-analysis (39 centiMorgans in common, 9494 matching SNP’s).

With its Majestic view of the river, shown in Figure 62.2, the castle was constructed between the former Fortress of Kalutara and Uduwara, along the Kalu Ganga. It was erected by Appuhamilage Arthur de Silva, also known as *Nanayakkara Rajawasala Appuhamilage Don Arthur de Silva Wijesinghe Siriwardana* or as *N. D. A. Silva Wijayasinghe*. He was born on November 12, 1889 or 1888, at Kollupitiya and died childless on July 8, 1947, at Kandy. He was the *Padikara Mudaliar* of Kalutara and was educated at St. Thomas College in England. The castle was first used in 1910. The small villa has 16 rooms, 99 doors, and 38 windows.

Arthur de Silva was married in 1910 to Clarice Matilda Maude Suriyabandara. His father was Paulis de Silva. His grandfather was N. D. P. de Silva; his grandmother was Dona Isabella de Silva, who passed away on November 17, 1822, at 56. When Arthur de Silva passed away in 1947, he was buried at the Colombo General Cemetry of Borella. The grave states:

’*To the memory of Grand Chevalier N. D. A. de Silva Wijayasinghe, the Padika Mudliyer, Knight Grand Commander of the Holy Sepulchre order, Knight Grand Commander of the Order of St Sylvester.*’

The grave is indicated as ’*Grant Nr 188/499, Location 2 PC 14, Number 247647, date 10.7.1947, Name N. W. A. de Silva Wijaysinghe, date of birth 8.7.1947, receipt nr 2685, age 59, occupation Padikara Mudali, Roman Catholic RC Section.*’ Being of a noble and wealthy family, Arthur and his brother studied in Great Britain. He became a friend of the *Maharaja* of Ramnad. After the studies, he visited the *Maharaja*, was quite impressed by his friend’s mansion, and expressed his interest in building a look-alike in Sri Lanka. Upon arriving in Sri Lanka, Arthur was appointed the ’*Head of Mudaliyars*’ of the Kalutara region. There were 12

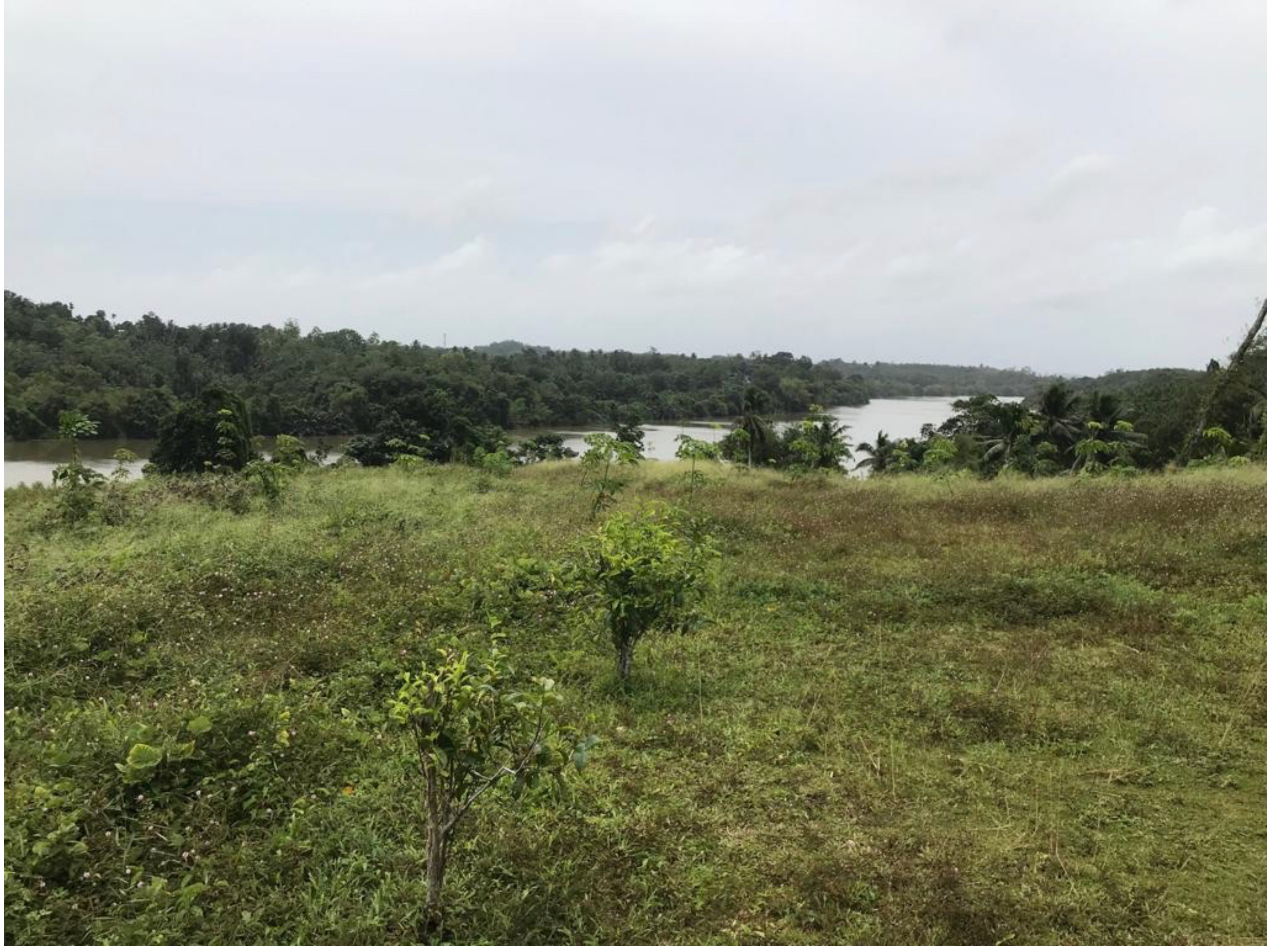


Figure 62.2: *Arthur de Silva built Richmond Castle in Kalutara. From the castle, the Kalu Ganga River can be seen. Imagine the sunrise behind those distant forests near Uduwara. (Sri Lanka, 2019) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

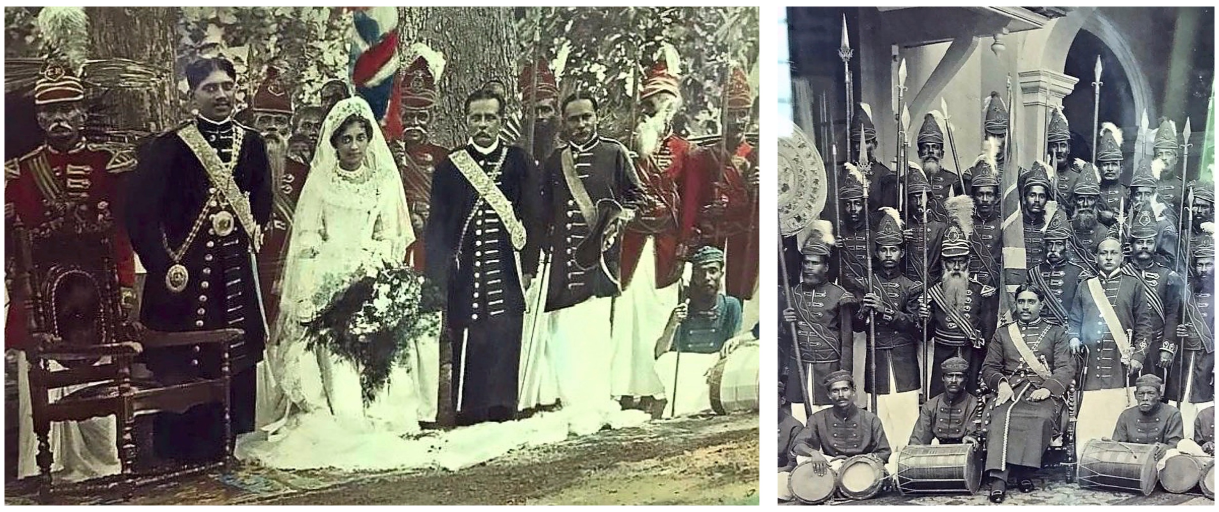


Figure 62.3: *The left is Arthur de Silva's 1910 wedding to Clarice Matilda Maude Suriyabandara. The right shows Arthur de Silva seated in the middle.*

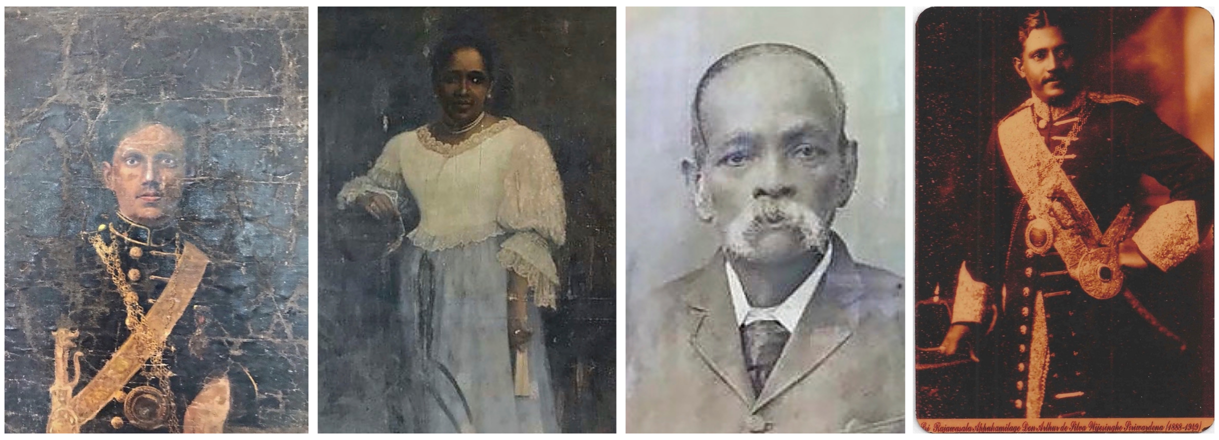


Figure 62.4: *Pictures of paintings found at the castle are shown from left to right. We see Arthur de Silva, his mother, and his father, Paulis de Silva. Note that the ornament on his head was typical for the Salagama and Karava castes. Indeed, Arthur's ancestors were also Cinnamon cultivators and traders. Finally, a picture of Arthur de Silva is shown from the Declercq de Silva Archive.*

Mudalis working under him and 40 *Sentinels-in-Attendance.* The Prince and Princess of Wales attended the wedding of Mudaliyar and Clarice Maud Sooriya Bandara.
Being a Christian, the marriage occurred at *the Infant Jesus Church* in Kalamulla, Kalutara.
Personalities and events in the life of Arthur de Silva are shown in Figures 62.3 and 62.4.
His castle, commonly known as '*Richmond Castle*,' with a beautiful view of the Kalu Ganga River while always enjoying a soft sea breeze, is shown in Figure 62.1.

62.3 The British Presence in India and Sri Lanka

To understand why Appuhamilage Arthur de Silva would have constructed a typical British colonial mansion in the early 1900s while Sri Lanka was, as a matter of fact, occupied by the British, a little bit of history is required in which one should distinguish the early British rule through the East India Company and the later rule through the Crown.
The British presence in India began with the establishment of the East India Company (EIC) in the early 17th century. Chartered by Queen Elizabeth I in 1600, the EIC was initially a commercial entity focused on trade, particularly in spices, silk, cotton, tea, and opium. Over time, however, the EIC transitioned from a trading company to a powerful political entity, establishing control over large swathes of the Indian subcontinent.

62.3.1 The East India Company and Its Rule

A combination of military conquest and political manipulation marked the EIC's dominance. The company secured control over Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa through victories in key battles such as the Battle of Plassey (1757) and the Battle of Buxar (1764). This era saw the implementation of policies that heavily favored British economic interests, often to the detriment of local economies and populations. The EIC established a complex system of administration and taxation, often employing brutal methods to extract revenue.
The company's administration, however, was marred by widespread corruption, inefficiency, and exploitation. Famines, such as the Great Bengal Famine of 1770, exacerbated by mismanagement, resulted in the deaths of millions. The company's oppressive policies and disregard for local customs and traditions eventually culminated in the Indian Rebellion of 1857, mentioned in Figure 62.5. This uprising, also known as the Sepoy Mutiny, was a significant turning point, revealing the profound discontent among various sections of Indian society.

62.3.2 Transition to Crown Rule

The rebellion prompted the British Crown to reevaluate its relationship with India. Recognizing the need for a more stable and humane governance structure, Queen Victoria issued the Royal Proclamation of 1858, which marked the dissolution of the EIC and the transfer of its powers to the British Crown. This proclamation promised to respect the rights of Indian princes, acknowledge the importance of Indian traditions and customs, and ensure justice and equality under British law.
Under Crown rule, India was administered directly by the British government, with a Viceroy representing the monarch. As this period of direct governance was known, the British Raj lasted until India's independence in 1947. The Raj brought significant infrastructural developments, such as expanding the railway network, establishing telegraph lines, and improving irrigation. However, British economic policies prioritized British interests, leading to exploitation and underdevelopment in many sectors of the Indian economy.

62.3.3 British Rule in Sri Lanka: A Separate Entity

The EIC's role in Sri Lanka was mainly as an agent of the British Crown during the initial takeover from the Dutch. However, the governance of Ceylon quickly transitioned to direct Crown control rather than being administered by the EIC. By 1802, following the Treaty of Amiens, Ceylon was officially declared a British Crown colony, separate from British India, which remained under EIC control until 1858.
While India was the jewel in the Crown of the British Empire, Sri Lanka (then known as Ceylon) was treated as a separate colony. British control over Sri Lanka began in 1796, and by 1815, they had complete control following the defeat of the Kingdom of Kandy. Several factors contributed to the British decision to administer Sri Lanka separately from India:

62.3.3.0.1 Geopolitical and Strategic Considerations Sri Lanka's strategic position in the Indian Ocean made it a crucial point for maritime routes. The British maintained separate administrative control to ensure direct oversight of this vital location, essential for the protection of naval routes and for maintaining British naval dominance.

62.3.3.0.2 Economic Interests Sri Lanka's economy was primarily driven by plantation agriculture, particularly tea, coffee, and rubber. The British established a plantation economy that was distinct from the broader economic strategies applied in India. This specialization warranted a different administrative approach tailored to the unique economic activities of the island.

62.3.3.0.3 Cultural and Ethnic Diversity Sri Lanka had a distinct cultural and ethnic composition, with significant differences from mainland India. The British administration recognized these differences and opted for a separate colonial administration to better manage the local population and mitigate potential conflicts.

62.3.3.0.4 Colonial Administration Efficiency Administering Sri Lanka as a separate entity allowed for more focused governance. The British aimed to implement policies specific to the local context, facilitating more effective control and exploitation of resources.

62.3.4 Richmond Castle Expressed Harmony

The British administration in India and Sri Lanka differed significantly due to various strategic, economic, and cultural factors. Unlike India, Sri Lanka had not suffered unt he the East Indian Company and was, therefore, less hostile towards the British. The EIC's initial rule in India set the stage for British colonial governance, characterized by economic exploitation and administrative control, which continued under the British Raj. In contrast, Sri Lanka's separate colonial administration reflected the British emphasis on strategic maritime control and the unique economic model of plantation agriculture. These differences underscored the British's varied approaches to maintaining their empire across different regions, adapting to local conditions to maximize their colonial objectives. Ceylon, while being the jewel of the British Crown, was a sweet spot for constructing a Richmond Castle by a Sri Lankan.

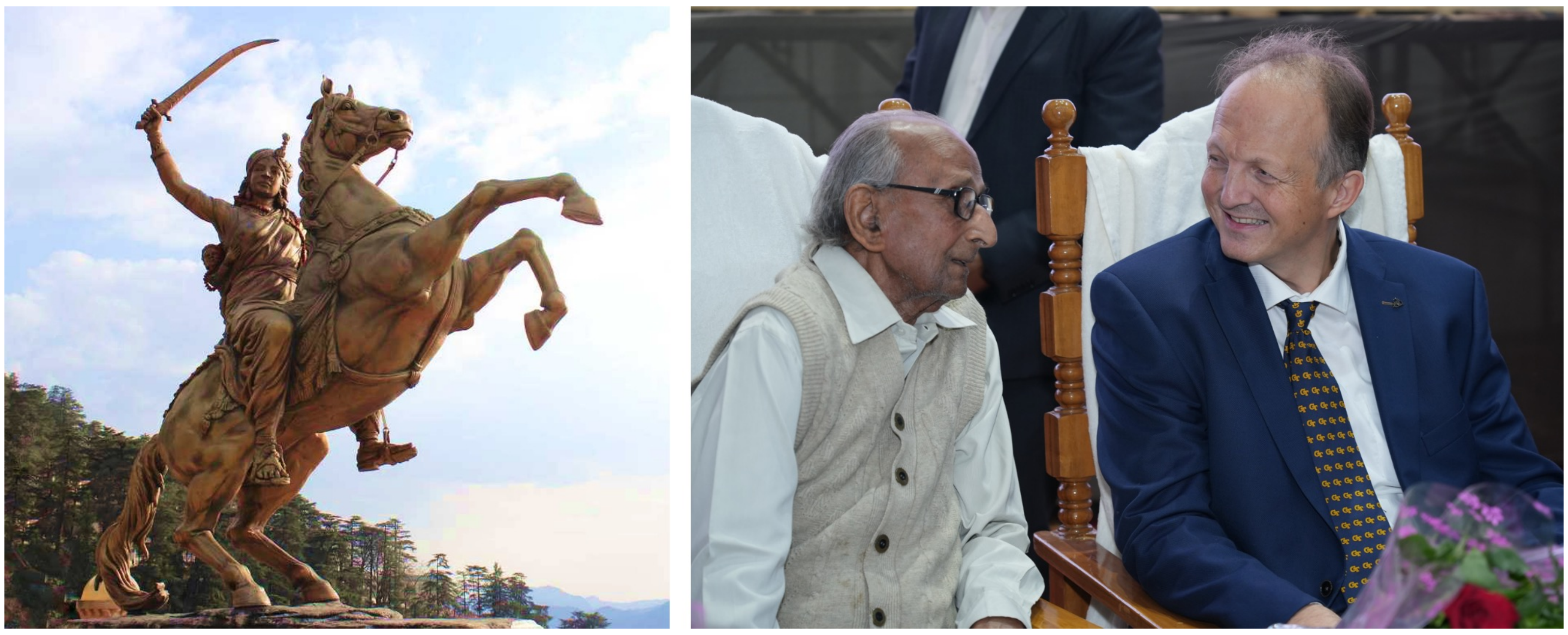


Figure 62.5: *Left: Lakshmibai, the Rani of Jhansi (1828-1858).*

Lakshmibai, born Manikarnika Tambe on November 19, 1828, in Varanasi, India, was the queen consort of Jhansi and one of the most prominent figures in the Indian Rebellion of 1857. Known for her courage, strategic acumen, and leadership, she became a symbol of resistance against British colonial rule. In 1842, she married Maharaja Gangadhar Rao Newalkar of Jhansi. After his death in 1853, under the Doctrine of Lapse, the British East India Company refused to recognize the Maharaja's adopted son, Damodar Rao, as the rightful heir and annexed Jhansi. Lakshmibai's refusal to cede Jhansi to British control led her to play a pivotal role in the rebellion.

When the uprising began in 1857, Rani Lakshmibai assumed a leading role, organizing her forces and successfully defending Jhansi against British attacks. However, the city fell to the British in 1858. She fled to Kalpi, joined forces with other rebels, and eventually regrouped in Gwalior. On June 18, 1858, during a fierce battle near Gwalior, Lakshmibai fought valiantly against the British forces. According to accounts, she was mortally wounded while leading her troops dressed as a cavalry leader. To prevent the British from capturing her body, she instructed a hermit to burn it. Her death marked a significant moment in the struggle for Indian independence.

The historical context of the battle in which Lakshmibai died is rooted in the wider Indian Rebellion of 1857, a major, unsuccessful uprising against British rule. The revolt had various underlying causes, including political, economic, and social grievances. Rani's leadership and valor made her an enduring symbol of resistance and an inspiration for future generations of Indian nationalists.

Right: Jhanis, 2023, the author, and Radha Charan Gupta, born in 1935 in Gursarai, Jhansi. Gupta is a distinguished Indian mathematics historian known for his extensive contributions to the field. An alumnus of the University of Lucknow, Gupta completed his bachelor's degree in 1955 and his master's degree in 1957. He earned his Ph.D. in the history of mathematics from Ranchi University in 1971, under the guidance of T.A. Sarasvati Amma. His academic career includes a professorship at Birla Institute of Technology, Mesra, where he served from 1958 until retirement in 1995 as Emeritus Professor of History of Mathematics and Logic.

Gupta is renowned for his work on Indian mathematical history, including studies on interpolation techniques and the works of mathematicians like Govindasvamin and Paramesvara. His notable publications include a comprehensive collection of his research papers titled Gaitānanda: Selected Works of Radha Charan Gupta on History of Mathematics.

Throughout his career, Gupta has received numerous accolades, including the prestigious Kenneth O. May Prize in 2009, making him the first Indian recipient of this honor. In 2023, the Government of India awarded him the Padma Shri for his contributions to literature and education. A passionate historian and mathematician, Gupta's work has significantly advanced the understanding of India's rich mathematical heritage. His dedication to history and mathematics inspires scholars and students alike. (Declercq de Silva Archive)

Chapter 63

More Literature on the Portuguese and Sri Lanka

This literature list contains more references than those studied by the author and was formed with the help of one of Chandra R. de Silva's papers. [1]

Abeyasinghe, T. “History as Polemics and Propaganda: An Examination of Fernão de Queiros History of Ceylon”, Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Sri Lanka Branch, new series, XXV (1980-81), pp. 28-69.

Abeyasinghe, T. “The myth of the Malvana Convention”, The Ceylon Journal of Historical and Social Studies, new series, XVII (1973), pp. 11-21.

Abeyasinghe, T. “Portuguese Rule in Kotte, 1594-1638”, in K. M. de Silva, ed., University of Peradeniya, History of Sri Lanka, vol. II, (Peradeniya, 1995).

Abeyasinghe, T. Portuguese Rule in Ceylon 1594-1612, (Colombo, 1966).

As Gavetas do Torre do Tombo, 10 vols. (Lisbon, 1960-1974).

Alakesvarayuddhaya, ed. A. V. Suraweera (Colombo, 1965).

Alden, Dauril The Making of an Enterprise: The Society of Jesus in Portugal. Its Empire and Beyond, 1540-1750 (Stanford, 1996).

Alguns Documentos da Torre do Tombo acerca das navegações e conquistas portuguezas, ed. Ramos Coelho (Lisbon, 1892).

Amerasingha, Risiman Aithihasika Sitawaka (Colombo, 1990).

Amerasingha, Risiman Sitawaka Rajadhaniye Unnathiyeda Avanathiyeda Samahara Ansha Pilibanda Vimarshanayak (Colombo, 1998).

Asgiri Talpatha, Mendis Rohanadheera, ed. (Colombo, 1997).

Biedermann, Zoltán “Tribute, Vassalage and Warfare in Early Luso-Lankan Relations (1506-1543)”, in Fatima Gracias, Celsa Pinto and Charles Borges, eds., Indo-Portuguese History: Global Trends. Proceedings of the XIth International Seminar on Indo-Portuguese History (Goa, 2005), pp. 185-206.

Bouchon, Geneviève “A propos de l‘Inscription de Colombo (1501). Quelques observations sur le premier voyage de João de Nova dans l’Océan Indien”, Revista da Universidade de Coimbra, XXVIII (1980), pp. 235-270.

Bouchon, Geneviève “Les Rois de Kotte au début du XVIe siècle”, Mare Luso-Indicum, 1 (1971), pp. 65-96.

Bugge Henriette and Rubiés, Joan Pau eds., Shifting Cultures: Interaction and Discourse in the Expansion of Europe (Munster, 1995)

Cartas de Afonso de Albuquerque, seguidas de documentos que as elucidam, ed. R. A. de Bulhão Pato, vol. 1 (Lisbon, 1884)

Carter, John Ross “The Origin and Development of ‘Buddhism’ and ‘Religion’ in the study of Theravada Buddhist Tradition”, in On Understanding Buddhists: Essays on the Theravada Tradition in Sri Lanka (Albany, 1993), pp. 9-25.

Codrington, H. W. A Short History of Ceylon (London, 1947).

Constantino de Sa’s Maps and Plans of Ceylon, l624-1628, ed. E. Reimers (Colombo, 1929).

Correa, Gaspar, Lendas da India, 4 vols. (Lisbon, 1858-1866)

Culavamsa being the more recent part of the Mahavamsa, W. Geiger, trans., (London, 1930).

da Silva Cosme, O. M. Fidalgoes in the Kingdom of Kotte, Sri Lanka 1505-1656 (Colombo, 1990).

da Trindade, Paulo Chapters on the Introduction of Christianity to Ceylon taken from the Conquista Espiritual do Oriente of Friar Paulo do Trindade, trans. Edmund Pieris and Achilles Meersman (Colombo, 1972).

---

[1] Chandra R. de Silva, "Portugal and Sri Lanka: The Historiography Today", April 20, 2021.

da Trindade, Paulo Conquista Espiritual do Oriente, 3 vols. (Lisbon, 1960-1967).

de Castanheda, Fernão Lopes, História do Descobrimento e Conquista da India pelos Portugueses, 9 vols. (Coimbra 1924-1933).

de Silva, C. R. “Algumas reflexões sobre o impacto português na religião entre os Singaleses durante os séculos XVI e XVII”, Oceanos, 34 (1998), pp. 104-116.

de Silva, C. R. “Beyond the Cape: The Portuguese Encounter with the Peoples of South Asia”, Implicit Understandings: Observing. Reporting, and Reflecting on the Encounters between Europeans and Other Peoples in the Early Modem Era, Stuart B. Schwartz, ed.,(Cambridge, 1994), pp. 295-322.

de Silva, C. R. “Portuguese Interactions with Sri Lanka and the Maldives in the Sixteenth Century: Some Parallels and Divergences”, Sri Lanka Journal of the Humanities, XXVII & XXVIII (2001-2002), pp. 1-23.

de Silva, C. R. “The First Visit of the Portuguese to Ceylon 1505 or 1506?”, in Indrapala Prematilleke and Lohuizen van Leeuw, eds., Senerath Paranavithana Commemoration Volume (Leiden, 1978), pp. 218-220.

de Silva, C. R. “The Kingdom of Kotte and its Relations with the Portuguese in the Early Sixteenth Century”, in E. C. T. Candappa and M. S. S. Fernandopulle, eds., Don Peter Felicitation Volume (Colombo, 1983), pp. 41-42.

de Silva, C. R. “The Historiography of the Portuguese in Sri Lanka: A Survey of the Sinhala Writings”, Samskrti XVII (1983), pp. 13-22.

de Silva, C. R. The Portuguese in Ceylon 1617-1638 (Colombo, 1972).

de Silva, C. R. “The Portuguese Revenue Register of the Kingdom of Kotte, 1599 by Jorge Florim de Almeida”, The Ceylon Journal of Historical and Social Studies, V (1975) pp. 69-153.

de Silva, C. R. “Sri Lanka in the early 16th century: economic and social conditions”, in K. M. de Silva, ed., the University of Peradeniya, History of Sri Lanka, vol. II, Peradeniya, 1995, pp. 11-36.

de Silva, C. R. and de Silva, D. “The History of Ceylon (circa 1500-1658). A historiographical and bibliographical survey”, The Ceylon Journal of Historical and Social Studies, new series, III (1973), pp. 52-77.

de Silva, Daya, “A bibliography of manuscripts relating to Ceylon in the archives and libraries of Portugal”, Boletim International de Bibliografia Luso-Brasileira, VIII (1967), pp. 533-552, 647-675; IX (1968), pp. 84-157, 499-527.

de Silva, Daya, The Portuguese in Asia: An Annotated Bibliography of Studies on Portuguese Colonial History in Asia 1498-c. 1800 (Zug, 1985).

de Silva Jayasuriya, Shihan Tagus to Taprobane: Portuguese Impact on the Socio-Culture of Sri Lanka from 1505 (Dehiwala, 2001).

de Queyroz, Fernão, Conquista Temporal e Espiritual de Ceylão (Colombo, 1916).

de Queyroz, Fernão, The Temporal and Spiritual Conquest of Sri Lanka, S. G. Perera trans., (Colombo, 1930).

do Couto, Diogo and de Barros, Joao, Decadas da Asia, 24 vols. (Lisbon 1777-88).

Documenta Indica, ed. José Wicki, 14 vols. (Rome, 1948-1979).

Documentação para a História dqs Missões do Padroado Português do Oriente. Índia, ed. António da Silva Rego, 12 vols. (Lisbon, 1947-1958).

Documentos sobre os Portugueses em Moçambique e na África Central, 1497-1540/Documents on the Portuguese in Mozambique and Central Africa, 1497-1540, vol. III, (Lisbon, 1964).

Don Peter, W. L. A. Education in Sri Lanka under the Portuguese (Colombo, 1978).

Everaert, J. “Soldiers, Spices and Diamonds: Northerners in Portuguese India 1505-1590”, in Anthony Disney and Emily Booth, eds., Vasco da Gama and the Linking of Europe and Asia (New Delhi, 2000), pp. 84-104.

Ferguson, D. W., “The Discovery of Ceylon by the Portuguese in 1506”, Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, XIX (1907), pp. 321- 385.

Flores, Jorge Manuel “ A ‘Gift from the Divine Hand’: Portuguese Asia and the treasures of Ceylon”, in Helmut Trnek and Nuno Vassallo e Silva, eds., Exotica. The Portuguese Discoveries and the Renaissance Kunstkammer, Exhibition Catalogue (Lisbon, Calouste Gulbenkian Museum, 2001) pp. 81-92.

Flores, Jorge Manuel, Os Olhos do Rei: Desenhos e Descrições Portuguesas da Ilha de Ceilão (1624, 1638) (Lisbon, 2001).

Flores, Jorge Manuel, Os Portugueses e o Mar de Ceilão, 1498-1543: Trato, diplomacia e guerra (Lisbon, 1998).

Flores, Jorge Manuel, Hum Curto Historia de Ceylan: Five Hundred Years of Relations between Portugal and Sri Lanka (Lisbon, 2000).

Franciscans and Sri Lanka, ed. W. L. A. Don Peter (Colombo, 1983).

Goonewardena, K. W. "Dutch Policy towards Buddhism in Sri Lanka: Some Aspects of its Impact", in K. M. de Silva, Sirima Kiribamune and C. R. de Silva, eds., Asian Panorama: Essays in Asian History (New Delhi, 1990), pp. 319-352.

Goonewardena, K. W. Foundations of Dutch Rule in Ceylon (Amsterdam, 1958).

Gunawardane, Philip Sitawka Urumaya (Colombo, 1973).

Holt, John C. Buddha in the Crown: Avalokiteswara in the Buddhist Traditions of Sri Lanka (New York, 1991).

Holt, John C. The Buddhist Vishnu: Religious Transformation, Politics and Culture (New York, 2004).

Holt, John C. "The Persistence of Political Buddhism", in Tessa Bartholomeusz and Chandra R. de Silva, eds., Buddhist Fundamentalism and Minority identities in Sri Lanka (Albany, 1998), pp. 192-194.

Ilangasinha, B. M. Buddhism in Medieval Sri Lanka (New Delhi, 1992).

Jackson, Kenneth David De Chaul a Batticaloa. As Marcas do Império Português na Índia e no Sri Lanka (Ericeira, 2005).

Jackson, Kenneth David Sing Without Shame: Oral Traditions in Indo-Portuguese Creole Verse (Amsterdam and Macau, 1990).

Journal of Spilbergen: The First Dutch Envoy to Ceylon, 1602, ed. K. D. Paranavitana (Colombo, 1997).

Kustantinu Hatana, ed. S. G. Perera and M. E. Fernando (Colombo, 1932).

Maha Hatana, ed. T. S. Hemakumar (Colombo, 1964).

Malalgoda, K. 'Concept and Confrontations: A Case Study of agama" in Michael Roberts, ed., Collective Identities Revisited, vol. 1 (Colombo, 1997), pp. 55-78.

Matatakkalappu Manmiyam, ed. F. X. C. Nadarajah (Colombo, 1962).

Mirando, A. H. Buddhism in Sri Lanka in the 17th and 18th Centuries (Dehiwala, 1985).

Paranavitana, Senerat "The Emperor of Ceylon at the time of the arrival of the Portuguese in AD 1505", University of Ceylon Review, XIX (1961), pp. 10-29.

Perera, S. G. A History of Ceylon, revised by Fr. V. Perniola (Colombo, 1955).

Perera, S. G. History of Ceylon: The Portuguese Period 1505-1656 (Colombo, 1932).

Perera, S. G., ed. and trans., The Tombo of the Two Korales, (Colombo, 1938).

Pieris P. E. ed., The Ceylon Littoral 1593, (Colombo, 1949).

Pieris P. E. ed., The Kingdom of Jaffnapatam, 1645, (Colombo, 1920).

Pieris P. E Ceylon: The Portuguese Era being the History of the Island for the Period 1505-1658, 2 vols. (Colombo, 1913-1914)

Pieris P. E. ed., "Kiraveli Pattuva, 1614", Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch), XXXVI/100 (1945), pp. 141-185.

Portuguese Regimentos on Sri Lanka, ed. T. Abeyasinghe (Colombo, 1975).

Prakash, Om Bullion for Goods: European and Indian Merchants in the Indian Ocean Trade 1500-1800 (Delhi, 2004).

Queré, M. "Beginnings of the Portuguese Mission in the Kingdom of Kotte", Aquinas Journal, V (1988), pp. 80-85.

Queré, M. Christianity in Sri Lanka under the Portuguese Padroado, 1597-1658 (Colombo, 1995).

Queré, M. "Christianity in the Kingdom of Kotte in the First Years of Dharmapala's Reign, 1551-1555", Aquinas Journal, V (1988), pp. 160-165.

Queré, M. "Christianity in the Kingdom of Kotte during Dharmapala's reign, 1558-1597", Aquinas Journal, VI (1989), p. 70-78.

Rajasiha Hatana, ed. Ellepola H. M. Somaratna, ed. (Kandy, 1966).

Rajavaliya, ed. A. V. Suraweera (Colombo, 1976).

Rajavaliya, trans. B. Gunesekera, (Colombo 1900).

Rambukwelle, P. B. The Period of Eight Kings (Colombo, 1996).

Roberts, Michael Caste Conflict and Elite Formation: The Rise of a Karava Elite in Sri Lanka 1500-1950 (Cambridge, 1982).

Roberts, Michael Sinhala Consciousness in the Kandyan Period, 1590s to 1815 (Colombo, 2004).

Rogers, John D. "Post-Orientalism and the Interpretation of Pre-Modern and Modem Political Identities: The Case of Sri Lanka", Journal of Asian Studies, 53 (1994), pp. 10-23.

Ribeiro, João, Fatalidade Histórica da Ilha de Ceilão, (Lisbon, 1836).

Rohanadheera, Mendis Dharma Parakramabahu: Prutugeeseen Mawu, Sinhale Vyaja Raajayaa ([Colombo], 1997).

Rohanadheera, Mendis 1506 Parangiya Gaalu Giya: Ithihasakarana Drushtikonayaki ([Colombo], 1999).

Rohanadheera, Mendis "Revised Chronology of Sri Lankan Rulers, circa 1500 AD: A Historiographical Perspective", in R. A. L. H. Gunawardana et al, eds., Reflections on a Heritage: Historical Scholarship on Early Modern Sri Lanka (Colombo, 2000), pp. 255-282.

Sitawaka Hatana, ed. Rohini Paranavithana (Colombo, 1999).

Somaratne, G. P. V. The Political History of the Kingdom of Kotte, 1400-1521 (Colombo, 1975).

Strathern, Alan "Re-reading Queiros: Some Neglected Aspects of the Conquista", Sri Lanka Journal of the Humanities, XXVI (2000), pp. 1-28.

Strathern, Alan "Theoretical Approaches to Sri Lankan History and the Early Portuguese Period", Modern Asian Studies, 38 (2004), pp. 190-226.

Subhramanyam, Sanjay "Iranians Abroad: Intra-Asian Elite Migration and Early Modem State Formation", The Journal of Asian Studies, 31 (1992), pp. 340-363.

The Catholic Church in Sri Lanka. The Portuguese Period, ed. V. Perniola, vol. 1 (Dehiwala, 1989).

Vassallo e Silva, Nuno "Jewels 'in gold and stones' from Ceylon", Oriente, 2 (2002), pp. 23-36.

Walters, Jonathan S. "Vibishana and Vijayanagara: An Essay on Religion and Geopolitics in Medieval Sri Lanka", The Sri Lanka Journal of the Humanities, XVII & VIII (1994), pp. 129-142.

Winius, George W. The Fatal History of Portuguese Ceylon (Cambridge, MA, 1973).

VOLUME V

Part XIII

Other ancestry lines I

Chapter 64

The Lesage Ancestry line

64.1 Introduction

This ancestry line concerns our ancestors in the region Ypres-Roeselare with the de Patin link. An ancestral overview is given in Figure 64.1.

64.2 Joannes Lesage (LS02) & Petronella Magerman

64.2.1 Joannes Lesage (LS02)

He died in Westrozebeke in 1746, in Figure 64.2.

64.2.2 Petronella Magerman

She was born in Moorslede in 1705, with baptism in Figure 64.3, and she died in Westrozebeke in 1746, in Figure 64.4.

64.2.3 Their Marriage

They married at Moorslede on April 17, 1725, in Figure 64.5.

64.2.4 Their Children

We found a document (akte nr. 3741 72v, December 3, 1762) at Roosebeke (Westrozebeke), called 'Renseing bij forme van Rekenijnghe der goederen toecomende aan de kinderen,' on December 3, 1762, Staten van Goed van het Graefschap Carnin en Staden, in which he is mentioned as Joannes Lesage, testator, deceased husband of Pieternelle Magherman, and having the following children: Joannes Baptiste Lesage (adult), Pieter Jacobus Lesage (adult), Josephus Florentinus Lesage (age 18), Anne Catherine Lesage (married to Pieter Anthone Maes), Marie Victoire Lesage (married to Pieter Van Mechelen) and Jacoba Lesage (married to Joseph Braem). The paternal guardian was Joseph Braem.
We also found the following daughters: Thérèse Lesage, born at Moorslede on September 3, 1731, who married Hendrik Maes, and who died in 1755 at Beveren[1]; Maria Agnes Lesage, born at Moorslede on February 15, 1730; Maria Rosa Lesage, born at Moorslede on May 13, 1728. Thérèse Lesage died in 1755 at Beveren as can be found in '*akte 1497 - Staten van goed, Kasselrij Ieper.*'
Our ancestor, Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage, is described in Chapter 64.3, while some of his siblings can be found in Figure 64.6.

64.3 Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (LS03) & Jeanne Claire Van Oost

64.3.1 Jean Lesage

He was born in Moorslede on July 20, 1734, in Figure 64.7, as the son of Jean-Baptiste Lesage ('Lesaege') and Petronella Magerman. He died at Staden on 5 Pluviose An VII, January 24, 1799, in Figure 64.8. This can be found in his son's wedding certificate.
In the tables with births, at Staden, he appears in the list of 1798 without month or day because An VII began on September 22, 1798. Therefore, this is merely a date conversion problem.
At the same time, the available civil and administrative records for Staden of that year began late in 1798. We assume, therefore, that he died in the Spring of 1798.
From his son's wedding certificate at Staden in 1807, we can infer that he passed away on January 24, 1798.

64.3.2 Jeanne Claire Van Oost

She was from Staden, where she was born in February 1740 in Figure 64.9.
She died in Staden on October 16, 1792, in Figure 64.10.

64.3.3 Their Marriage

They married in Staden on October 28, 1765, in Figure 64.11.

64.4 Jean Lesage (LS04) & Barbe Thérèse Reynaert

---

[1] Beveren near Roeselare

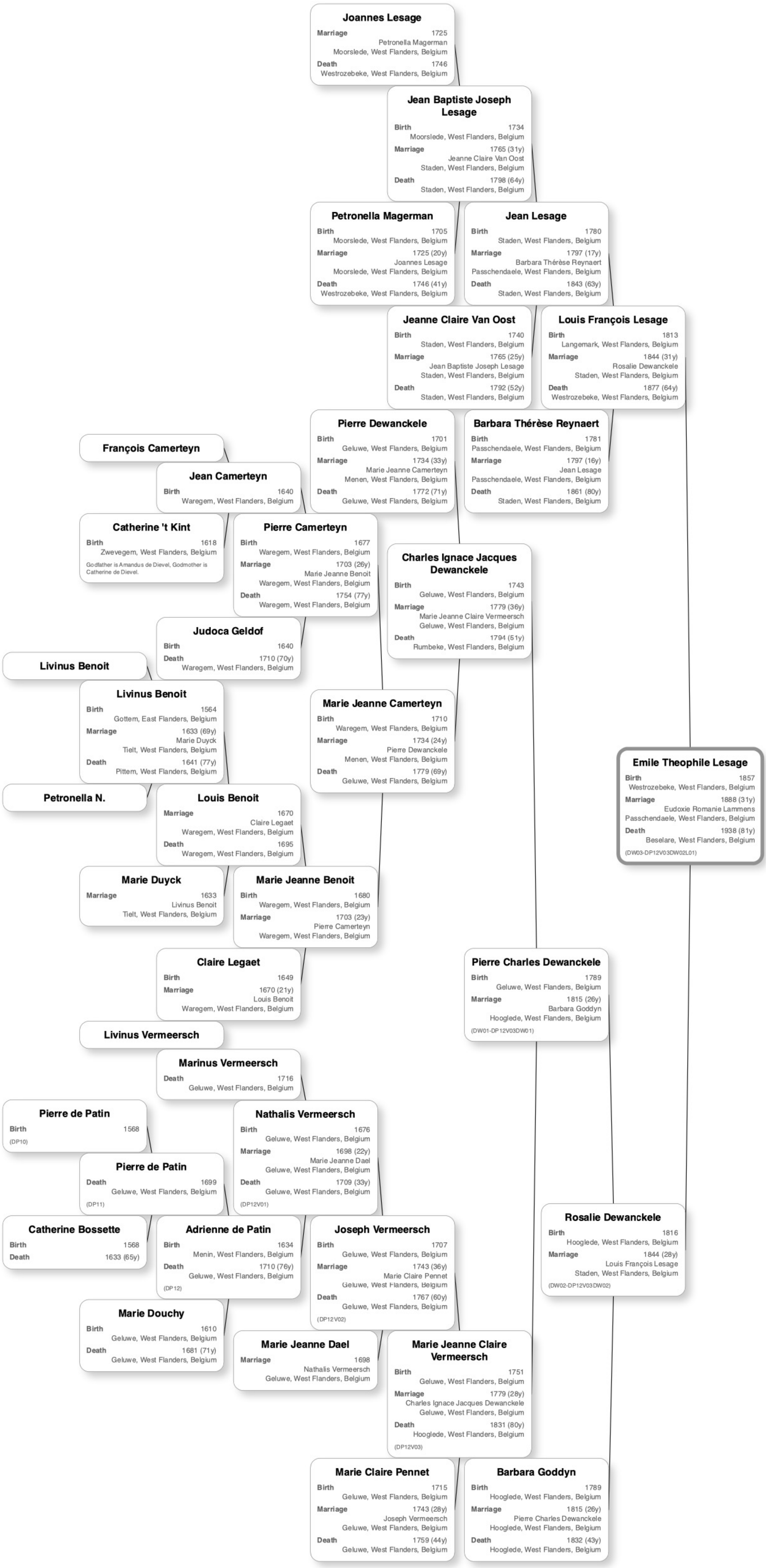
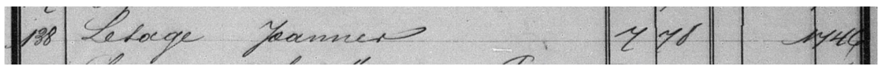
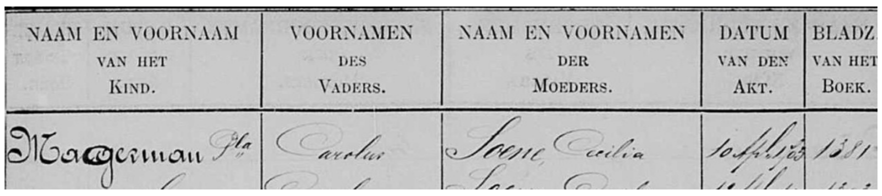

Joannes Lesage
Marriage 1725
Petronella Magerman
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1746
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage
Birth 1734
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1765 (31y)
Jeanne Claire Van Oost
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1798 (64y)
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronella Magerman
Birth 1705
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1725 (20y)
Joannes Lesage
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1746 (41y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Lesage
Birth 1780
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1797 (17y)
Barbara Thérèse Reynaert
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1843 (63y)
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Claire Van Oost
Birth 1740
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1765 (25y)
Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1792 (52y)
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Dewanckele
Birth 1701
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (33y)
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Thérèse Reynaert
Birth 1781
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1797 (16y)
Jean Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1861 (80y)
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
François Camerteyn
Jean Camerteyn
Birth 1640
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Catherine 't Kint
Birth 1618
Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Godfather is Amandus de Dievel, Godmother is Catherine de Dievel.
Pierre Camerteyn
Birth 1677
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (26y)
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1754 (77y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Geldof
Birth 1640
Death 1710 (70y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Benoit
Livinus Benoit
Birth 1564
Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1633 (69y)
Marie Duyck
Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1641 (77y)
Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Birth 1710
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (24y)
Pierre Dewanckele
Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1779 (69y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Petronella N.
Louis Benoit
Marriage 1670
Claire Legaet
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1695
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Duyck
Marriage 1633
Livinus Benoit
Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Birth 1680
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (23y)
Pierre Camerteyn
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Claire Legaet
Birth 1649
Marriage 1670 (21y)
Louis Benoit
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Livinus Vermeersch
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 64.1: *Ancestors of Emile Lesage.*



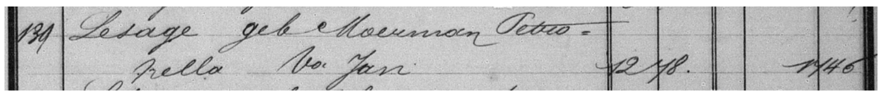
138 Lesage Joannes 7 78 1746

Figure 64.2: *Westrozebeke 1746, the death of Joannes Lesage in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*



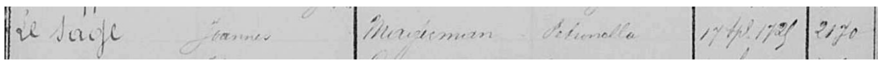
NAAM EN VOORNAAM VAN HET KIND.	VOORNAMEN DES VADERS.	NAAM EN VOORNAMEN DER MOEDERS.	DATUM VAN DEN AKT.	BLADZ VAN HET BOEK.
Magerman Pla	Carolus	Seme Cecilia	10 feb 1705	1381

Figure 64.3: *Moorslede, 1705, the baptism of Petronella Magerman in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*



139 Lesage geb Maerman Petronella we Jan 72 8. 1746

Figure 64.4: *Westrozebeke 1746, the death of Petronella Magerman in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*

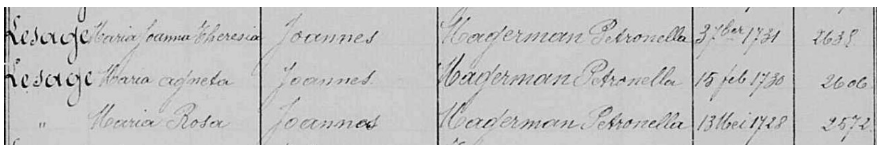


Le Sage Joannes	Magerman Petronella	17 ap. 1725	2170

Figure 64.5: *Moorslede 1725, the marriage of Jean Lesage and Petronella Magerman in the church register. The record itself*[a] *is unavailable or destroyed.*

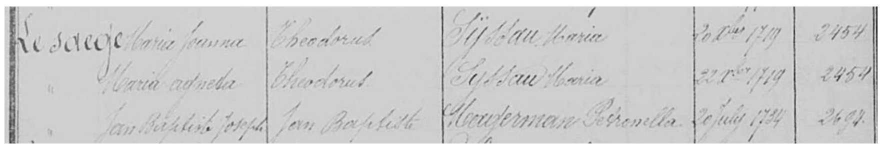
---

[a] Akte PARHUWVL 00005413



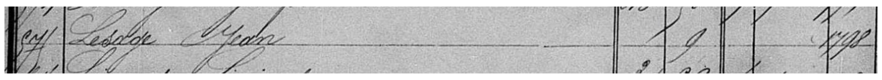
Lesage Maria Joanna Theresia	Joannes	Magerman Petronella	3 7ber 1731	2638
Lesage Maria agneta	Joannes	Magerman Petronella	15 feb 1730	2606
" Maria Rosa	Joannes	Magerman Petronella	13 Mei 1728	2572

Figure 64.6: *Moorslede 1728-1731 the baptisms of siblings of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage in the church register.*



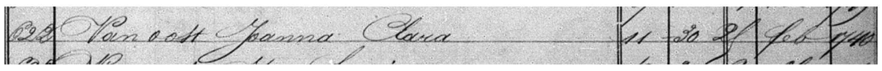
Le Saege Marie Joanna	Theodorus	Sijssau Maria	20 Xber 1719	2454
" Maria agneta	Theodorus	Sijssau Maria	22 Xber 1719	2454
" Jan Baptist Joseph	Jan Baptiste	Magerman Petronella	20 July 1734	2694

Figure 64.7: *Moorslede 1734, the baptism of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*



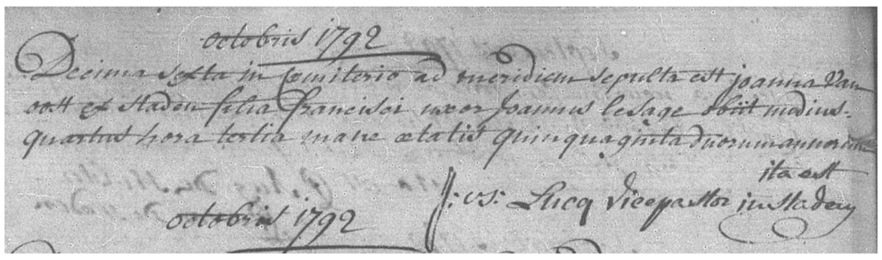
Lesage Jean 9 1798

Figure 64.8: *Staden, 1798, the death of Jean Lesage in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*



Vanoost Joanna Clara 11 30 2 feb 1740

Figure 64.9: *Staden, 1740, the baptism of Joanna Clara Van Oost in the church register. The record itself is unavailable or destroyed.*



octobris 1792

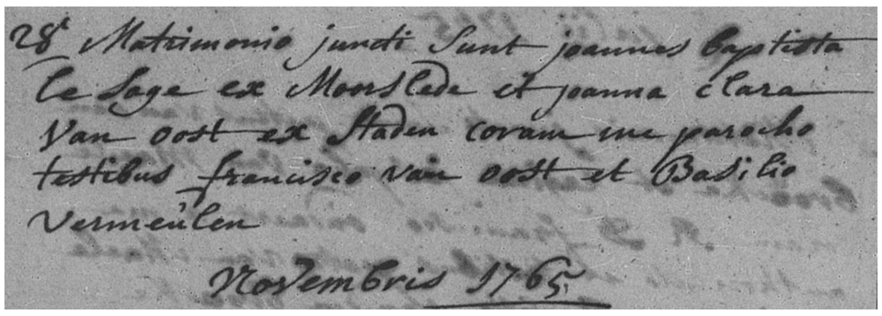
Decima sexta in cœmiterio ad meridiem sepulta est joanna Van oost ex Staden filia Francisci uxor joannis lesage obiit medius-quartus hora tertia mane ætatis quinquaginta duorum annorum

ita est

J: cs: Licq vicepastor in Staden

octobris 1792

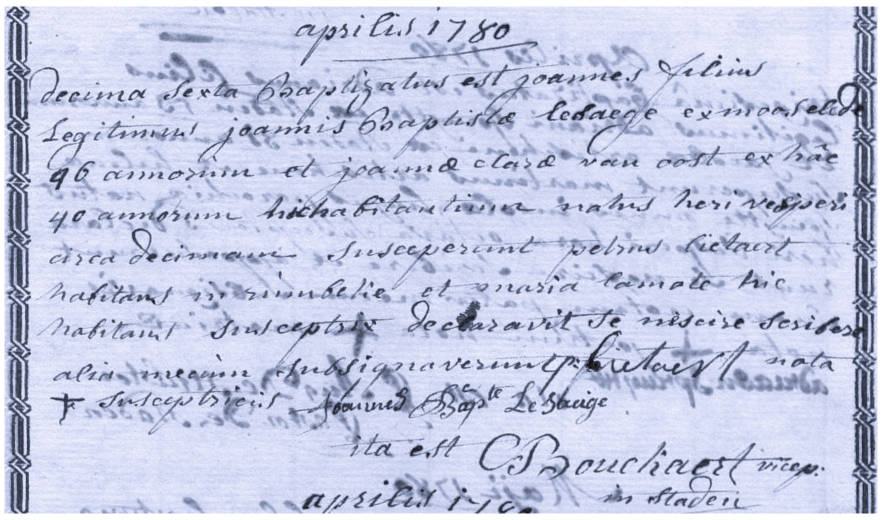
Figure 64.10: *Staden, October 16, 1792, the death of Jeanne Claire Van Oost, from Staden, daughter of Franciscus, and the wife of Jean Lesage.*



28e Matrimonio juncti Sunt joannes baptista le Sage ex Moorslede et joanna clara Van oost ex Staden coram me parocho testibus francisco van oost et Basilio Vermeulen

Novembris 1765

Figure 64.11: *Staden, October 28, 1765, the marriage of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (LS03), from Moorslede, and Jeanne Claire Van Oost, from Staden. The witnesses were Franciscus Van Oost and Basile Vermeulen.*



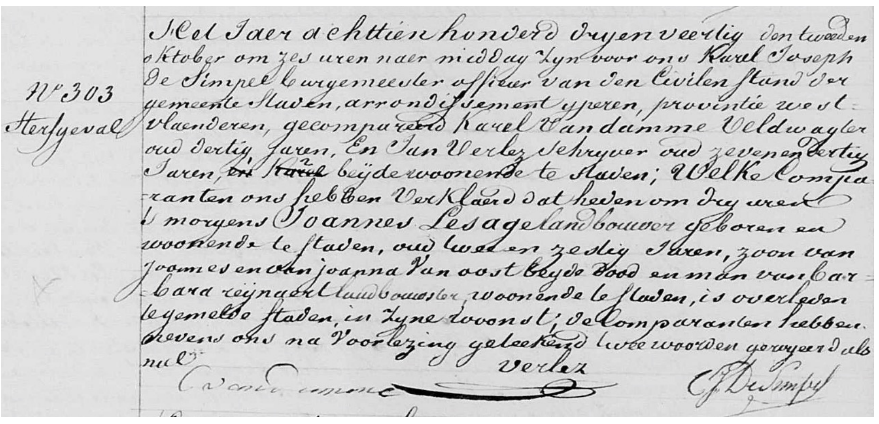
aprilis 1780

decima sexta baptizatus est joannes filius legitimus joannis baptiste lesaege ex moorslede 46 annorum et joannæ claræ van oost ex hac 40 annorum hic habitantium natus heri vespere circa decimam susceperunt petrus lietaert habitans in rumbeke et maria lamote hic habitans susceptrix declaravit se nescire scribere alia mecum subsignaverunt p. lietaert nota + susceptricis Joannes Bapte Le Saeige

ita est C. Bouchaert vicep. in Staden

aprilis 17

Figure 64.12: *Staden, April 16, 1780, the baptism of Jean Lesage (LS04). His father, Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage, was 46 years old and from Moorslede; his mother, Jeanne Claire Van Oost, was 40 years old and from Staden. The godfather was Petrus Lietaert from Rumbeke (married to Agnes van Oost in Staden in 1777). The godmother was Marie Catherine Lamote from Staden (married to Joseph Florentin Lesage at Staden in 1776). Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage, the father, signed the record.*



N° 303
Sterfgeval

Het Jaer achttien honderd drijen veertig den tweeden oktober om zes uren naer middag zyn voor ons Karel Joseph De Simpel burgemeester officier van den civilen stand der gemeente Staden, arrondissement yperen, provincie west-vlaenderen, gecompareerd Karel Vandamme Veldwachter oud dertig jaren, En Jan Verlez Schryver oud zevenendertig Jaren, ~~en Karel~~ beyde woonende te Staden; Welke comparanten ons hebben verklaerd dat heden om drij uren 's morgens Joannes Lesage landbouwer geboren en woonende te staden, oud twee en zestig Jaren, zoon van joannes en van joanna Van oost beyde dood en man van barbara reijnaert landbouwster, woonende te staden, is overleden te gemelde staden, in zyne woonst; de comparanten hebben nevens ons na voorlezing geteekend twee woorden geroyeerd als nul.

Vandamme Verlez C J De Simpel

Figure 64.13: *Staden, October 2, 1843, the death of farmer Jean Lesage, born in Staden, son of Jean Baptist Joseph Lesage ('Joannes') and Jeanne Claire Van Oost ('Joanna Van Oost'), 62-year-old husband of farmer Barbara Thérèse Reynaert ('Barbara Reynaert').*

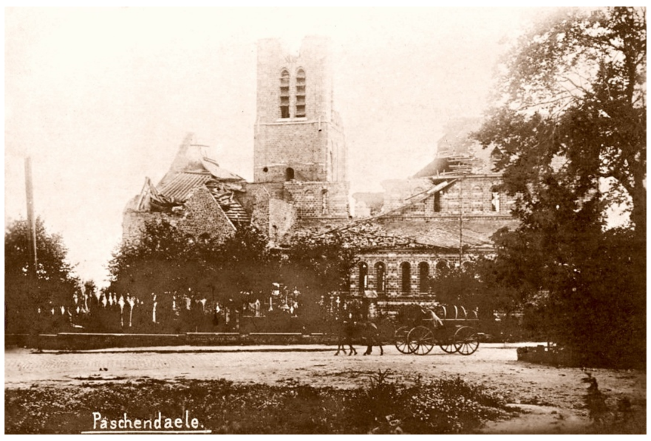


Figure 64.14: *The church of Passchendaele at the beginning of WWI. It can be seen that the church was already partially destroyed. The entire village would turn to dust during the war.*

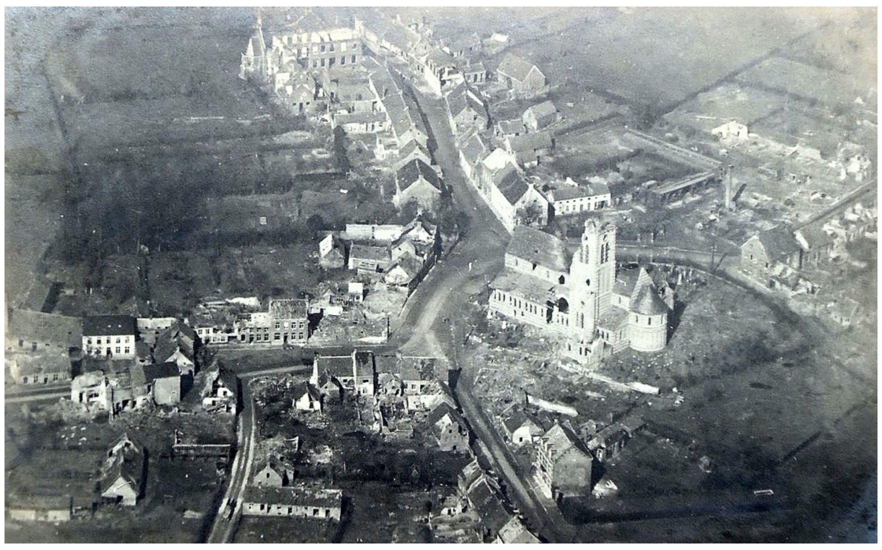
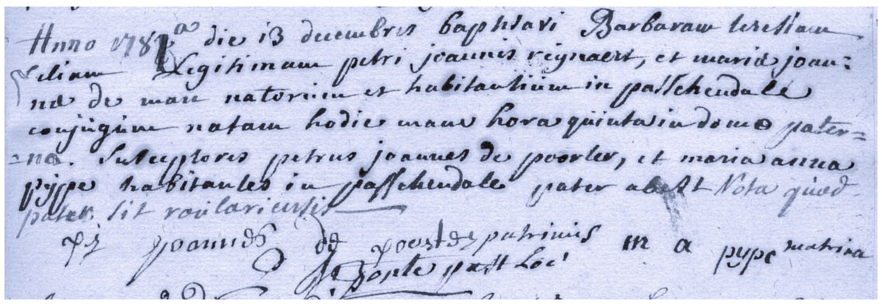


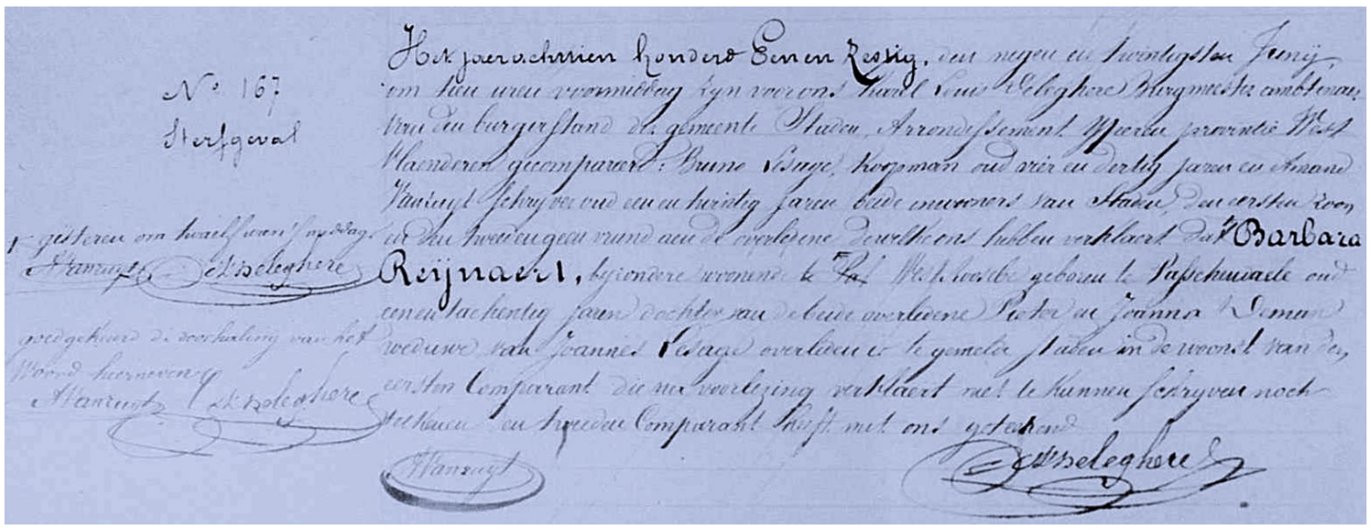
Figure 64.15: *This is an aerial view of Passchendaele at the beginning of WWI. It is an example of a village that would eventually be destroyed by shells to the point that even streets were no longer identifiable.*



Anno 1781 die 13 decembris baptizavi Barbaram teresiam filiam legitimam petri joannis reynaert, et mariae joannae de man natorum et habitantium in passchendale conjugum natam hodie mane hora quinta in domo paterna. Susceptores petrus joannes de poorter, et maria anna pype habitantes in passchendale pater abest Nota quod pater sit roularensis

joannes de poorter patrinus m a pype matrina
ponte past Loci

Figure 64.16: *Passchendaele, December 13, 1781, Barbara Thérèse Reynaert, the daughter of Petrus Joannes Reynaert and Maria Joanna Deman, was born, baptized, and residing in Passchendaele. Joannes de Poorter and Maria Anna Pype were the godparents, both living in Passchendaele. The priest added a note at the end, probably interpreted as 'the father was absent' and 'it was noted that the father is from Roeselare.' At Roeselare, we found the birth of Petrus Joannes Reynaert on October 8, 1730, son of Jean Reynaert and Maria Magdalena Jonckheere.*



N° 167
Sterfgeval

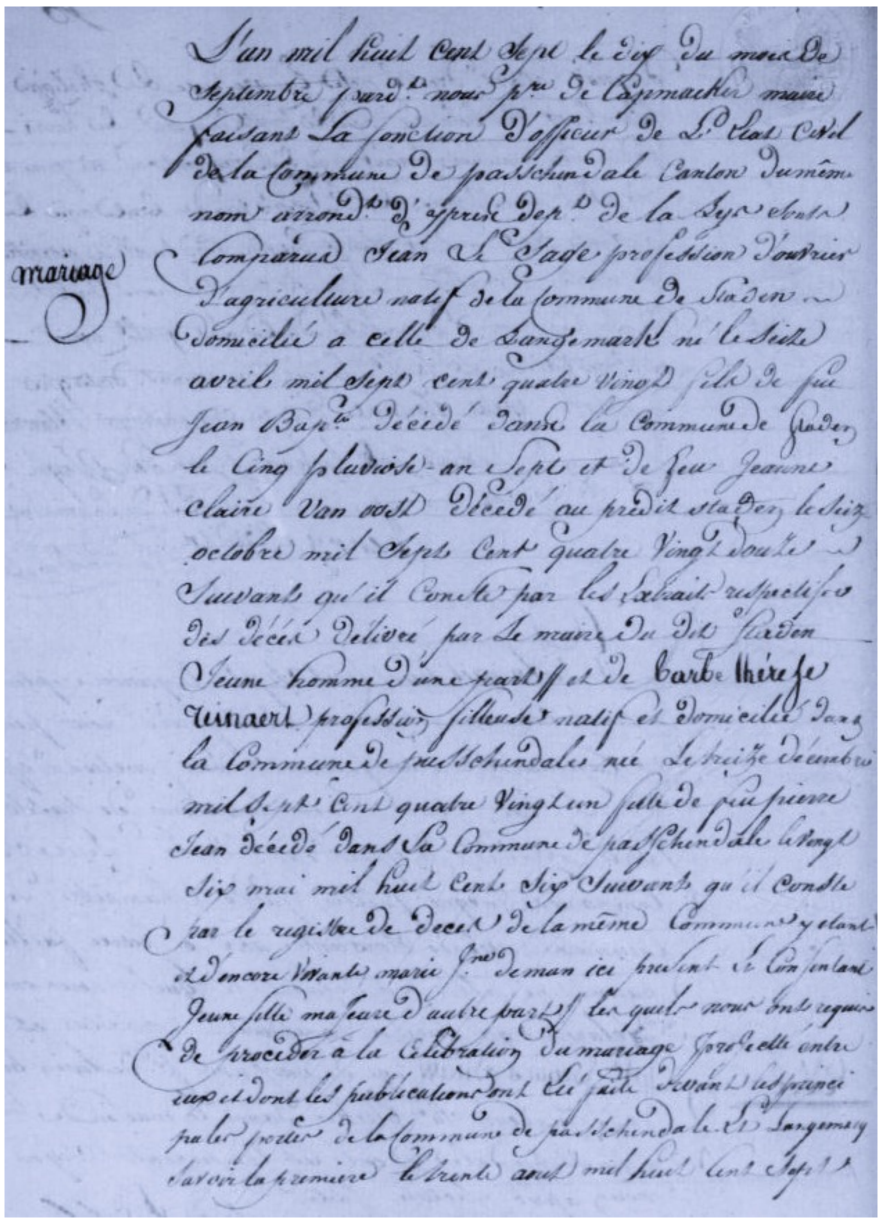
Het jaer achttien honderd een en zestig, den negen en twintigsten Juny om tien uren voormiddag zyn voor ons Karel Louis Desseleghere Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Staden, Arrondissement Yperen provincie West Vlaenderen gecompareerd: Bruno Lesage, koopman oud vier en dertig jaren en Amand Vanruyt schryver oud een en twintig jaren beide woonende van Staden, den eersten zoon en den tweeden geen vrind aen de overledene dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat Barbara Reijnaert, byzondere woonende te [illegible] geboren te Passchendaele oud een en tachentig jaren dochter van de beide overleedene Pieter en Joanna Deman weduwe van Joannes Lesage overleden is te gemelde Staden in de woonst van den eersten comparant die na voorlezing verklaert niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen den tweeden comparant heeft met ons geteekend

1 gisteren om twaelf uren 's middags.
Vanruyt Desseleghere

goedgekeurd de doorhaling van het woord hierneven
Vanruyt Desseleghere

Vanruyt Desseleghere

Figure 64.17: *Staden, June 29, 1861, the death of 81-year-old Barbara Thérèse Reynaert, born in Passchendaele, daughter of Pieter Reynaert and Joanna Deman. She was the widow of Jean Lesage, and she died in her son Bruno's home. Her son, 34-year-old merchant Bruno Lesage, reported the death.*



mariage

L'an mil huit cent sept le dix du mois de
septembre pardt nous pre de Capmacker maire
faisant La fonction D'officier de L'etat Civil
de la Commune de passchendale Canton du même
nom arrondt d'ypres dept de la lys est
Comparu Jean Le Sage profession d'ouvrier
d'agriculture natif de la Commune de Staden
domicilié a celle de Langemarck né le seize
avril mil sept cent quatre vingt fils de feu
Jean Bapte décédé dans la Commune de Staden
le Cinq pluviose an sept et de feu Jeanne
claire Van oost décédé au predit staden le seize
octobre mil sept cent quatre vingt douze
suivants qu'il conste par les extraits respectifs
des décés delivré par le maire du dit Staden
Jeune homme d'une part et de barbe thérese
reinaert profession filleuse natif et domicilié dans
la Commune de passchendale née le treize decembre
mil sept cent quatre vingt un fille de feu pierre
Jean décédé dans la Commune de passchendale le vingt
six mai mil huit cent six suivants qu'il conste
par le registre de deces de la même Commune y etant
et d'encore vivante marie Jne deman ici present et Consentant
Jeune fille majeure d'autre part les quels nous ont requis
de proceder a la Celebration du mariage projetté entre
eux et dont les publications ont été faite devant les princi
pales portes de la commune de passchendale et Langemarck
savoir la premiere le trente aout mil huit cent sept et

Figure 64.18: *Passchendaele, September 10, 1807, the marriage of Barbara Thérèse Reynaert and Jean Lesage (LS04). The bride was born in Passchendaele on December 13, 1781, and resided in Passchendaele. Her parents were Pierre Jean Reynaert (dead at Passchendaele on May 26, 1806) and Marie Jeanne Deman (alive and present). The groom was born in Staden on April 16, 1780, and resided in Langemark. His parents were Jean Baptiste Lesage[a] (dead at Staden on January 24, 1798) and Jeanne Claire Van Oost (dead at Staden on October 16, 1792). The witnesses were 32-year-old Pierre Lamaire, farmer at Staden and brother-in-law of the groom; 23-year-old Louis Reynaert, farmer, brother of the bride and residing in Passchendaele; 29-year-old Joseph Reynaert, the bride's brother who lived in Passchendaele; and 27-year-old David Reynaert, the brother of the bride, a farmer who lived in Passchendaele. (sheet 1)*

[a] Ther record states that Jean Baptiste Lesage died in Staden on 5 Pluviose an VII, corresponding to January 24, 1799. This is a mistake as we found that it should have been 1798; therefore, it was probably 5 Pluviose an VI, corresponding to January 24, 1798.

64.4.1 Jean Lesage

Jean Lesage was born in Staden, in Figure 64.12, on April 16, 1780, and lived in Langemark. He had a sister, Helena Lesage, who died in Esen on December 7, 1840, at the age of 74, after whom, probably, Irma Helena Lesage, described in Chapter 45.2, was named.

The Godmother Marie Catherine Lamote and Joseph Florentin Lesage had a son, Pierre Lesage, who married Marie Thérèse Vermeulen in Staden on October 6, 1813. Marie Thérèse Vermeulen was the daughter of François Vermeulen and Marie Josephine Bardijn. The latter two married Maria Jacoba Bordin and Petrus Francis Vermeulen at Staden on July 5, 1785.

Petrus Francis Vermeulen was born in Staden in 1741.

He died in Staden, proven on the wedding certificate of his son, on October 2, 1843, and also in Figure 64.13. This family is related to Edward Vermeulen, described in Chapter 44.8.2 and Chapter 64.6.1.5.

64.4.2 Barbara Thérèse Reynaert

She was from Passchendaele, in Figures 64.14 and 64.15, and was born on December 13, 1781, in Figure 64.16.

Her father was Petrus Jean Reynaert, and her mother was Marie-Jeanne de Mare. Her godfather was Petrus Joannes De Poorter. Her godmother was Maria Anna Pype. She died in Staden in 1861, in Figure 64.17.

64.4.3 Their Marriage

They have married[2] at Passchendaele in 1807, in Figures 64.18 and 64.19. The witnesses were Pierre Lamaire, Louis Reynaert, Joseph Reynaert, and David Reynaert, all farmers.

64.5 Louis François Lesage (LS05) & Rosalie Dewanckele

64.5.1 Louis François Lesage

He was born in 1813 at Langemark, Belgium, in Figure 64.20, as the son of Jean Lesage and Barbe Thérèse Reynaert.

His military record is given in Figure 64.21.

He died in 1877, in Figure 64.22, at Westrozebeke, Belgium.

Louis François Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the husband of Rosalie Dewanckele.

He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2. as the great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

64.5.2 Rosalie Dewanckele

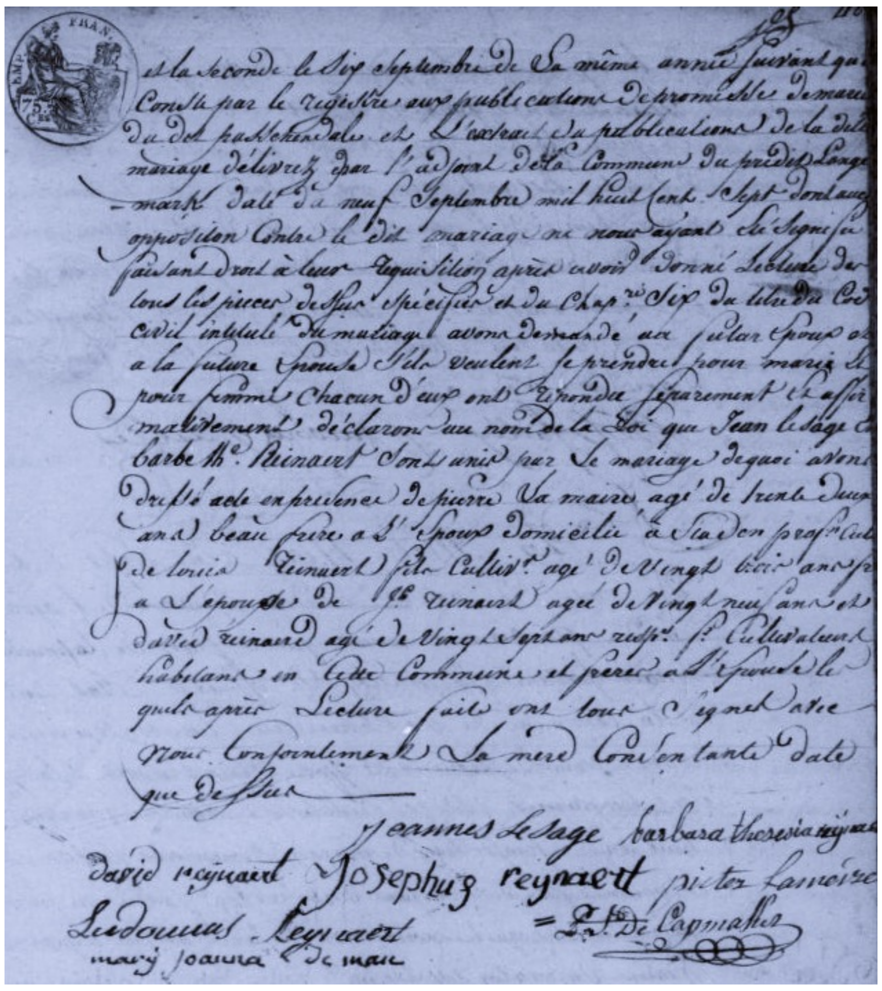
Her life events are shown in Chapter 65.18. She was a farmer born in 1816 in Hooglede, Belgium.

She was the wife of Louis François Lesage and died in 1872 at Westrozebeke, Belgium.

She is the mother of Emile Theophile Lesage. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

---

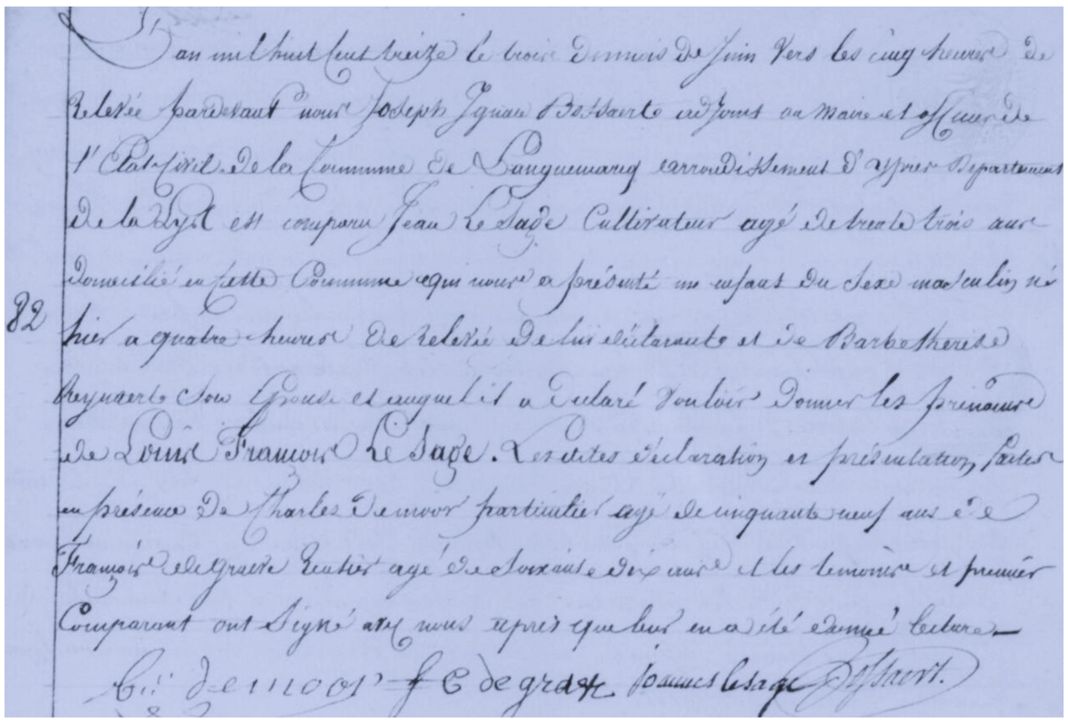
[2] A transcript is also available in the Belgian archives under HUWVL 00254913



et la seconde le six septembre de la même année suivant qu'
Consta par le registre aux publications de promesse de mari
du dit passchendale et l'extrait du publications de la dite
mariage délivrez par l'adjoint de la commune du predit Lange
-mark daté du neuf Septembre mil huit cent sept dont aucun
opposition contre le dit mariage ne nous ayant été signifié
faisant droit à leur requisition après avoir donné lecture de
tous les pieces de[illegible] spécifiées et du Chap.re six du titre du Code
civil intitulé du mariage avons demandé au futur Epoux et
a la future Epouse s'ils veulent se prendre pour mari et
pour femme chacun d'eux ont répondu séparement et affir
mativement déclarons au nom de la loi que Jean Lesage et
barbe th.e Reinaert sont unis par le mariage de quoi avons
dressé acte en presence de pierre la maire agé de trente deux
ans beau frere a l'Epoux domicilié à Staden prof.n cult.
de louis Reinaert fils cultiv.r agé de vingt trois ans fr.
a l'epouse de J.h Reinaert agée de vingt neuf ans et
david Reinaert agé de vingt sept ans resp.t f. cultivateurs
habitans en cette commune et freres a l'Epouse le
quels après lecture faite ont tous signé avec
nous conjointement la mere consentante date
que dessus

Jeannes Lesage barbara theresia reynae
david reynaert Josephus reynaert pieter lamaire
Ludovicus Reynaert = P.J. De Capmaker
mary joanna de maere

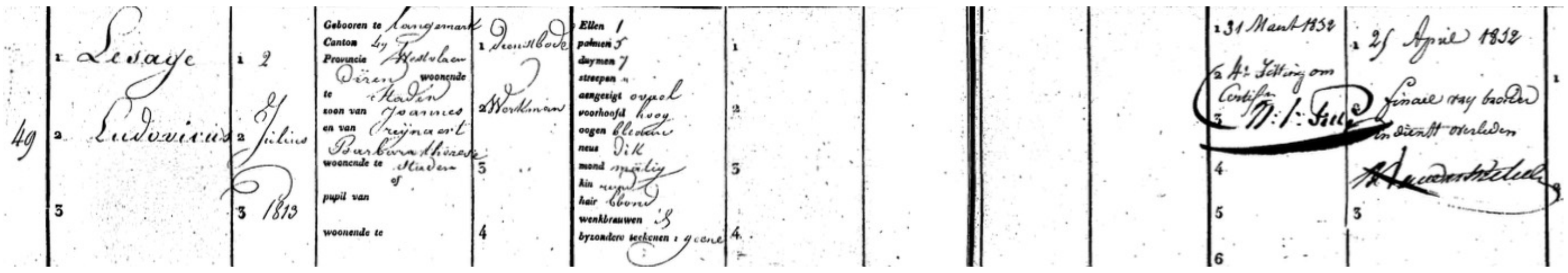
Figure 64.19: *Passchendaele, September 10, 1807, the marriage of Barbara Thérèse Reynaert and Jean Lesage (LS04). (sheet 2)*



L'an mil huit cent treize le trois du mois de Juin vers les cinq heures de
relevée pardevant nous Joseph Ignace Bossaerte adjoint au Maire et officier de
l'Etat civil de la commune de Langemarcq arrondissement d'Ypres departement
de la Lys est comparu Jean Le Sage cultivateur agé de trente trois ans
domicilié en cette commune qui nous a présenté un enfant du sexe masculin né
82 hier a quatre heures de relevée de lui declarant et de Barbe therese
Reynaert son Epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner les prénoms
de Louis François Le Sage. Les dites declaration et présentation faites
en présence de Charles Demoor particulier agé de cinquante neuf ans et de
François de Graeve rentier agé de soixante douze ans et les temoins et premier
comparant ont signé avec nous après que lecture en a été donnée lecture

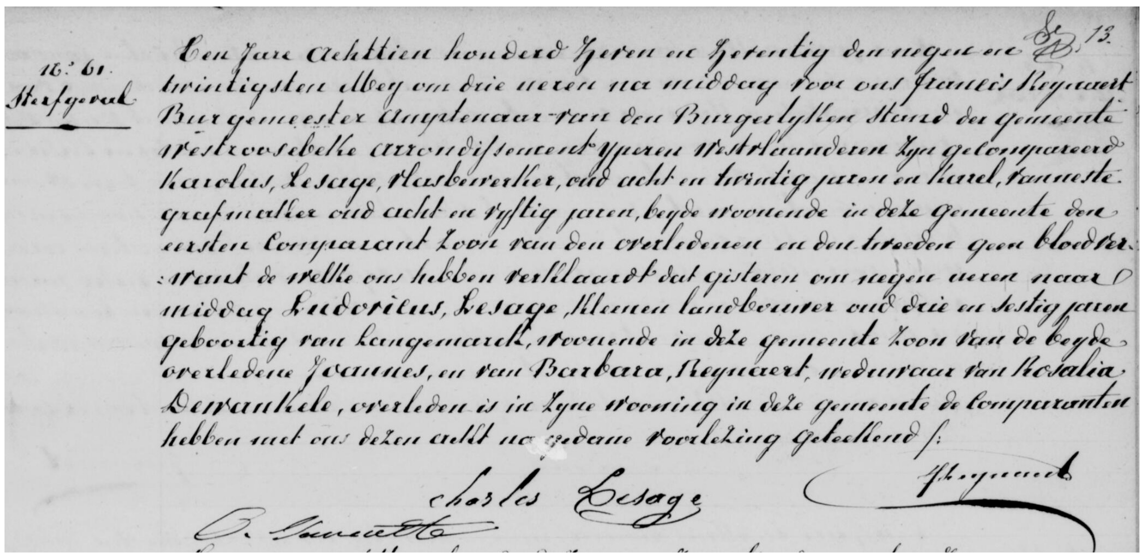
Ch. demoor f C de graeve Joannes Lesage Bossaert.

Figure 64.20: *Langemark, June 2, 1813, was the birth of Louis François Lesage (LS05), son of 33-year-old farmer Jean Lesage and Barbara Thérèse Reynaert. The witnesses were 59-year-old Charles Demoor and 72-year-old rentier François Constantin De Graeve (He married Isabelle Clara Samijn in Langemark on May 15, 1781. He was born in Langemark on February 21, 1741, and died in Langemark on January 9, 1820. His parents were Ignace De Graeve and Maria Catharina Pladijs). We assume that François was also the godfather.*



49
1 Lesage
2 Ludovicus
3
1 2
2 Julius
3 1813
Gebooren te Langemark
Canton 49
Provincie Westvlaenderen
woonende te Staden
zoon van Joannes
en van Reynaert Barbara thérèse
woonende te Staden
of
pupil van
woonende te
1 Dienstbode
2 Werkman
3
4
Ellen 1
palmen 5
duymen 7
streepen
aangezigt ovael
voorhoofd hoog
oogen blauw
neus Dik
mond matig
kin rond
hair blond
wenkbrauwen id
byzondere teekenen : geene
1 31 Maert 1832
2 4e Loting om
Certific
3 N: 1: [illegible]
4
5
6
1 25 April 1832
2 finael vry borden
in dienst overleden
3

Figure 64.21: *Military registration of Louis Lesage in 1832, Nationaele Militie, Provincie West-Vlaenderen, 49ste Kanton, Gemeente Staeden, Loting register. On June 2, 1813, he was born at Langemark, Canton 49, Westvlaenderen, and lived in Staden. His father was Jean Lesage, and his mother was Barbara Theresia Reynaert. He had an oval face, a high forehead, blue eyes, a thick nose, an average mouth, a round chin, and his hair and eyebrows were blond.*



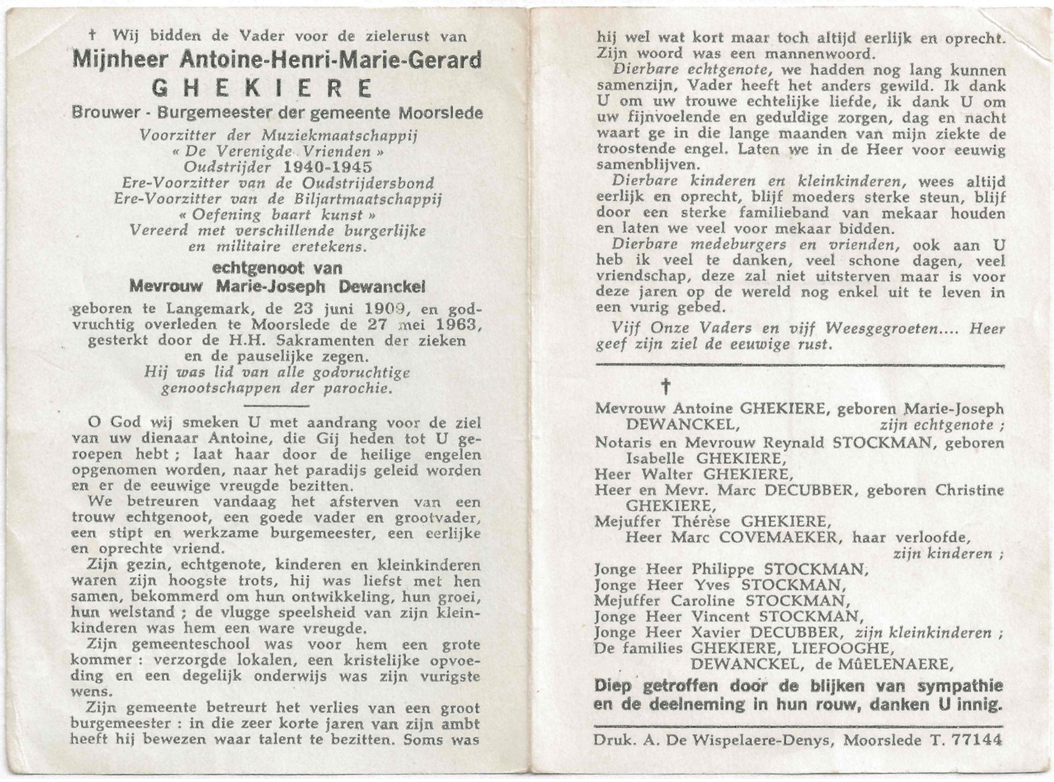
N° 61
Sterfgeval

13.

Een Jare Achttien honderd Zeven en Zeventig den negen en twintigsten Mey om drie ueren na middag voor ons Francis Reynaert Burgemeester Amptenaar van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Westroosebeke arrondissement Yperen Westvlaenderen Zyn gecompareerd Karolus, Lesage, Vlasbewerker, oud acht en twintig jaren en Karel, Vanneste grafmaker oud acht en vyftig jaren, beyde woonende in deze gemeente den eersten Comparant Zoon van den overledenen en den tweeden geen bloedverwant de welke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren om negen ueren naer middag Ludovicus, Lesage, Kleenen landbouwer oud drie en sestig jaren geboortig van Langemarck, woonende in deze gemeente Zoon van de beyde overledene Joannes, en van Barbara, Reynaert, weduwaer van Rosalia Dewankele, overleden is in Zyne wooning in deze gemeente de comparanten hebben met ons dezen acht na gedane voorlezing geteekend /.

Charles Lesage
F. Reynaert
C. Vanneste

Figure 64.22: *Westrozebeke, May 28, 1877, the death of 63-year-old farmer Louis Francois Lesage, born in Langemark, son of Jean Lesage and Barbara Thérèse Reynaert, and widower of Rosalie Dewanckele. The death was reported by his 28-year-old son, Charles Lesage.*



† Wij bidden de Vader voor de zielerust van

Mijnheer Antoine-Henri-Marie-Gerard
GHEKIERE
Brouwer - Burgemeester der gemeente Moorslede
Voorzitter der Muziekmaatschappij
« De Verenigde Vrienden »
Oudstrijder 1940-1945
Ere-Voorzitter van de Oudstrijdersbond
Ere-Voorzitter van de Biljartmaatschappij
« Oefening baart kunst »
Vereerd met verschillende burgerlijke
en militaire eretekens.

echtgenoot van
Mevrouw Marie-Joseph Dewanckel

geboren te Langemark, de 23 juni 1909, en godvruchtig overleden te Moorslede de 27 mei 1963, gesterkt door de H.H. Sakramenten der zieken en de pauselijke zegen.
Hij was lid van alle godvruchtige genootschappen der parochie.

O God wij smeken U met aandrang voor de ziel van uw dienaar Antoine, die Gij heden tot U geroepen hebt ; laat haar door de heilige engelen opgenomen worden, naar het paradijs geleid worden en er de eeuwige vreugde bezitten.

We betreuren vandaag het afsterven van een trouw echtgenoot, een goede vader en grootvader, een stipt en werkzame burgemeester, een eerlijke en oprechte vriend.

Zijn gezin, echtgenote, kinderen en kleinkinderen waren zijn hoogste trots, hij was liefst met hen samen, bekommerd om hun ontwikkeling, hun groei, hun welstand ; de vlugge speelsheid van zijn kleinkinderen was hem een ware vreugde.

Zijn gemeenteschool was voor hem een grote kommer : verzorgde lokalen, een kristelijke opvoeding en een degelijk onderwijs was zijn vurigste wens.

Zijn gemeente betreurt het verlies van een groot burgemeester : in die zeer korte jaren van zijn ambt heeft hij bewezen waar talent te bezitten. Soms was hij wel wat kort maar toch altijd eerlijk en oprecht. Zijn woord was een mannenwoord.

Dierbare echtgenote, we hadden nog lang kunnen samenzijn, Vader heeft het anders gewild. Ik dank U om uw trouwe echtelijke liefde, ik dank U om uw fijnvoelende en geduldige zorgen, dag en nacht waart ge in die lange maanden van mijn ziekte de troostende engel. Laten we in de Heer voor eeuwig samenblijven.

Dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen, wees altijd eerlijk en oprecht, blijf moeders sterke steun, blijf door een sterke familieband van mekaar houden en laten we veel voor mekaar bidden.

Dierbare medeburgers en vrienden, ook aan U heb ik veel te danken, veel schone dagen, veel vriendschap, deze zal niet uitsterven maar is voor deze jaren op de wereld nog enkel uit te leven in een vurig gebed.

Vijf Onze Vaders en vijf Weesgegroeten.... Heer geef zijn ziel de eeuwige rust.

---

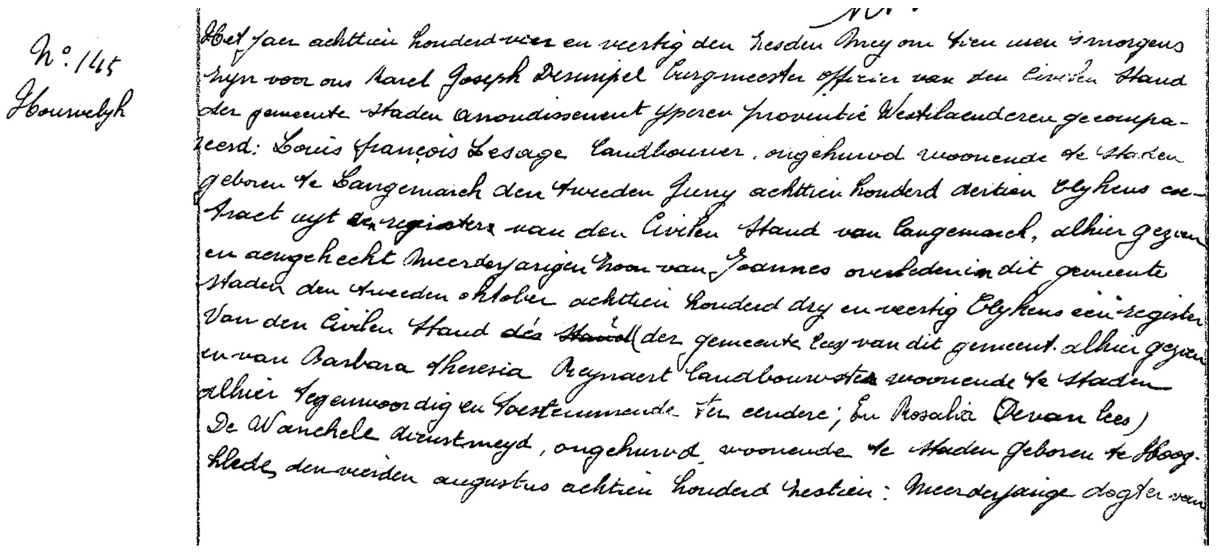
†

Mevrouw Antoine GHEKIERE, geboren Marie-Joseph DEWANCKEL, *zijn echtgenote ;*
Notaris en Mevrouw Reynald STOCKMAN, geboren Isabelle GHEKIERE,
Heer Walter GHEKIERE,
Heer en Mevr. Marc DECUBBER, geboren Christine GHEKIERE,
Mejuffer Thérèse GHEKIERE,
Heer Marc COVEMAEKER, haar verloofde,
zijn kinderen ;
Jonge Heer Philippe STOCKMAN,
Jonge Heer Yves STOCKMAN,
Mejuffer Caroline STOCKMAN,
Jonge Heer Vincent STOCKMAN,
Jonge Heer Xavier DECUBBER, *zijn kleinkinderen ;*
De families GHEKIERE, LIEFOOGHE,
DEWANCKEL, de MûELENAERE,

Diep getroffen door de blijken van sympathie en de deelneming in hun rouw, danken U innig.

Druk. A. De Wispelaere-Denys, Moorslede T. 77144

Figure 64.23: *Obituary card of Antoine Ghekiere, husband of Marie Joseph Dewanckel 1963, not long before the death of Michel Declercq, described in Chapter 45. He was known as a brewer and the mayor of Moorslede. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

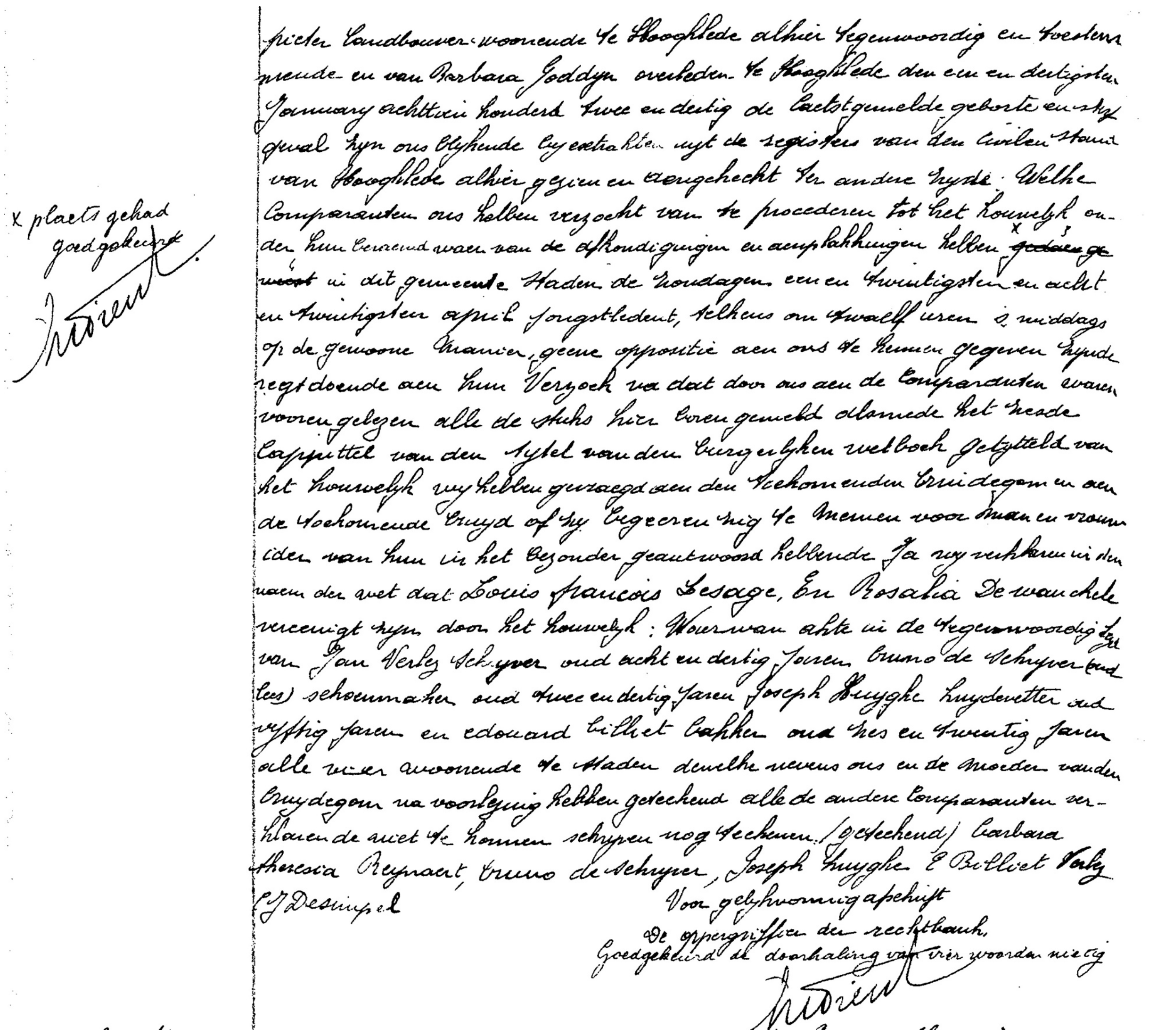


N°. 145
Houwelyk

N°.

Het jaer achttien honderd vier en veertig den zesden Mey om tien uren 's morgens zyn voor ons Karel Joseph Desimpel burgmeester officier van den Civilen Stand der gemeente Staden arrondissement Yperen provintie Westvlaenderen gecompareerd: Louis françois Lesage landbouwer, ongehuwd woonende te Staden geboren te Langemarck den tweeden Juny achttien honderd dertien Blykens extract uyt de registers van den Civilen Stand van Langemarck, alhier gezien en aengehecht meerderjarigen Zoon van Joannes overleden in dit gemeente Staden den tweeden oktober achttien honderd dry en veertig Blykens een register van den Civilen Stand dés ~~Stand~~ (der gemeente (zy van dit gemeent. alhier gezien en van Barbara Theresia Reynaert landbouwster woonende te Staden alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende ter eendere; En Rosalia Dewan (lees) De Wanckele dienstmeyd, ongehuwd woonende te Staden geboren te Hooglede den vierden augustus achttien honderd zestien: meerderjarige dogter van

Figure 64.24: *Staden, May 6, 1844, the marriage of Louis François Lesage, a farmer born in Langemark on June 2, 1813, and residing in Staden, and Rosalie Dewanckele, born at Hooglede on August 4, 1816, and living at Staden. The groom was the son of Jean Lesage, who died in Staden on October 2, 1843, and Barbara Thérèse Reynaert, a farmer who resided in Staden, was present at the wedding. The bride was the daughter of Pierre Dewanckele, who lived in Hooglede and was present for the wedding, and Barbara Goddyn, who died in Hooglede on January 30, 1832. The witnesses were the bride's mother and Bruno Deschrijver, a 32-year-old shoemaker, Joseph Huyghe, a 50-year-old tanner, and Edouard Billiet, a 26-year-old baker. (version 1, sheet 1)*



x plaets gehad
goedgekeurd

-pieter Landbouwer woonende te Hooghlede alhier tegenwoordig en toestem-
mende en van Barbara Goddyn overleden te Hooghlede den een en dertigsten
January achttien honderd twee en dertig de laetstgemelde geborte en sterf-
geval zyn ons blykende by extrakten uyt de registers van den civilen staet
van Hooghlede alhier gegeven en aengehecht ter andere zyde: Welke
Comparanten ons hebben verzocht van te procederen tot het houwelyk on-
der hun beraemd waer van de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen hebben ~~gedaen ge-~~
~~weest~~ in dit gemeente Staden de zondagen een en twintigsten en acht
en twintigsten april jongstleden, telkens om twaelf uren 's middags
op de gewoone manier, geene oppositie aen ons te kennen gegeven zynde
regt doende aen hun Verzoek na dat door ons aen de Comparanten waren
voorengelezen alle de stuks hier boven gemeld alsmede het zesde
Cappittel van den tytel van den burgerlyken wetboek getytteld van
het houwelyk wy hebben gevraegd aen den toekomenden bruidegom en aen
de toekomende bruyd of zy begeeren zig te nemen voor man en vrouw
ider van hun in het bezonder geantwoord hebbende Ja wy verklaren in den
naem der wet dat Louis francois Lesage, En Rosalia Dewanckele
vereenigt zyn door het houwelyk: Waervan akte in de tegenwoordigheyd
van Jan Verley schryver oud acht en dertig jaren, bruno de schryver (oud
lees) schoenmaker oud twee en dertig jaren Joseph Huyghe huydevetter oud
vyftig jaren en edouard billiet bakker oud zes en twintig jaren
alle vier woonende te Staden dewelke nevens ons en de moeder van den
bruydegom na voorlezing hebben geteekend alle de andere comparanten ver-
klaerende niet te konnen schryven nog teekenen. (geteekend) barbara
theresia Reynaert, bruno de schryver, Joseph Huyghe E Billiet Verley
C J Desimpel

Voor gelykvormig afschrift
De oppergriffier der rechtbank,
Goedgekeurd de doorhaling van vier woorden nietig

Figure 64.25: *Staden, May 6, 1844, the marriage of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele. (version 1, sheet 2)*

Rosalie Dewanckele is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Barbara Goddyn.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-granddaughter of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.
A souvenir of a distant Dewanckele family member is shown in Figure 64.23.

64.5.3 Their Marriage

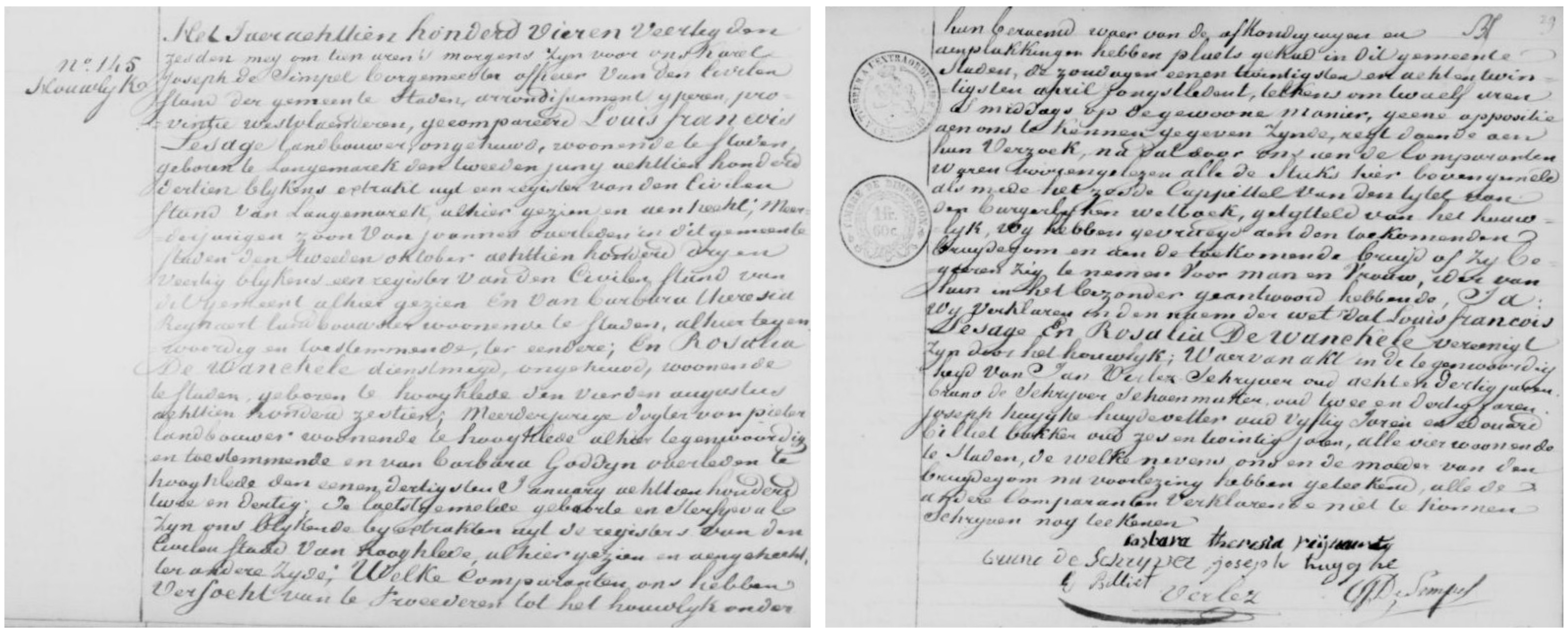
Their wedding was in 1844 at Staden, Belgium, in Figures 64.24, 64.25 and 64.26.
We found two versions of the wedding, namely the original and a transcript[3].

64.5.4 Their Acquaintances and some Memorabilia

Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 64.27 and 64.28.

---

[3] A transcript was also made by the Belgian archives under HUWVL 00298608

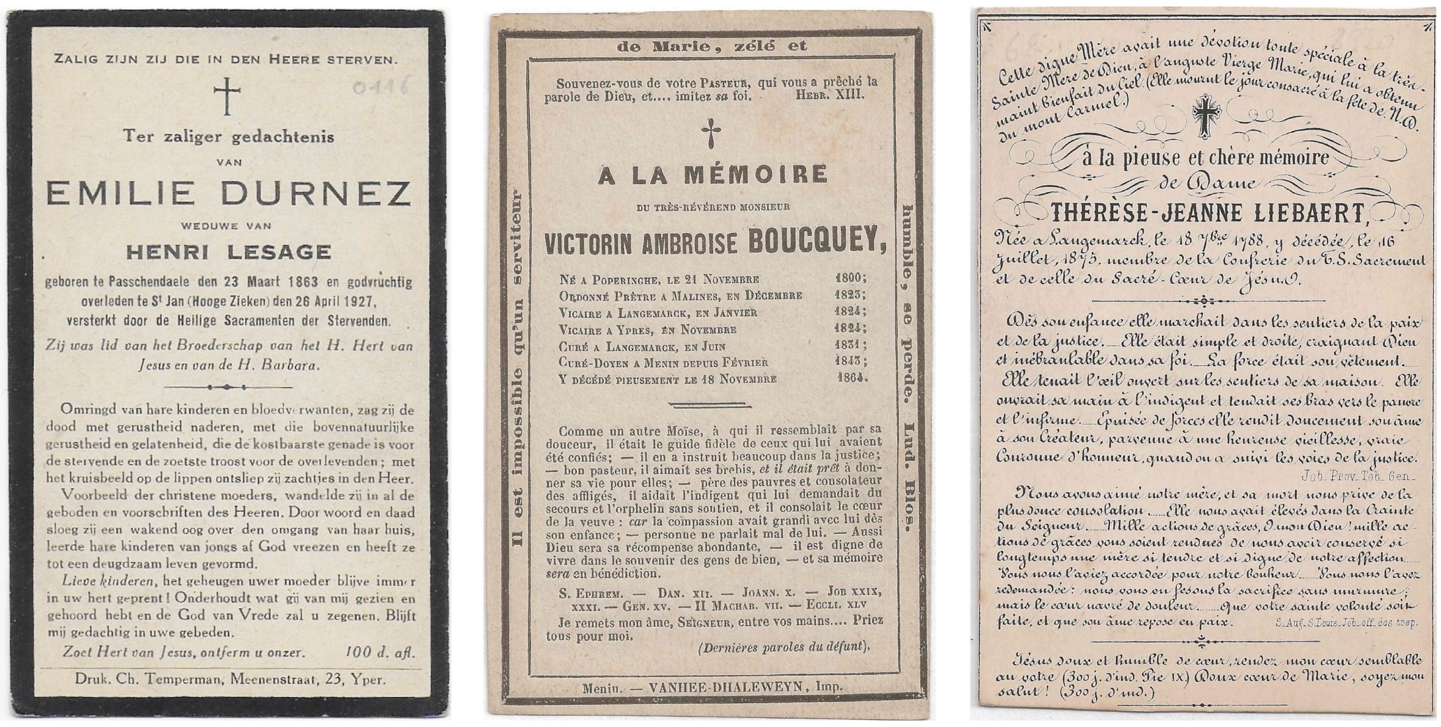


N.º 145
Houwlyk

Het Jaer achttien honderd vieren veertig den
zesden mey om tien uren 's morgens zyn voor ons Karel
Joseph De Simpel Burgemeester officier van den civilen
stand der gemeente Staden, arrondissement Yperen, pro-
vintie Westvlaenderen, gecompareerd Louis francois
Lesage landbouwer, ongehuwd, woonende te Staden,
geboren te Langemarck den tweeden juny achttien honderd
vertien blykens extrakt uyt een register van den civilen
stand van Langemarck, alhier gezien en aenteekend; Meer-
derjarigen zoon van Joannes overleden in dit gemeente
Staden den tweeden oktober achttien honderd drye en
veertig blykens een register van den civilen stand van
dit gemeent alhier gezien En van Barbara Theresia
Reynaert landbouwster woonende te Staden, alhier tegen-
woordig en toestemmende, ter eendere; En Rosalia
De Wanckele dienstmeyd, ongehuwd, woonende
te Staden, geboren te Hooglede den vierden augustus
achttien honderd zestien; Meerderjarige dogter van Pieter
landbouwer woonende te Hooglede alhier tegenwoordig
en toestemmende en van Barbara Goddyn overleden te
Hooglede den eenen dertigsten January achttien honderd
twee en dertig; De laetstgemelde geboorte en sterfgeval
zyn ons blykende by extrakten uyt de registers van den
civilen stand van Hooglede, alhier gezien en aengeteekend,
ter andere zyde; Welke comparanten ons hebben
versocht van te proceederen tot het houwelyk onder
hun beraemd waer van de afkondigingen en
aenplakkingen hebben plaets gehad in dit gemeente
Staden, de zondagen eenen twintigsten en achten twin-
tigsten april jongstleden, telkens om twaelf uren
's middags op de gewoone manier, geene oppositie
aen ons te kennen gegeven zynde, regt doende aen
hun verzoek, na dat door ons aen de comparanten
waren voorgelezen alle de stukken hier bovengemeld
als mede het zesde cappittel van den tytel van
den burgerlyken wetboek, getytteld van het houwe-
lyk, wy hebben gevraegd aen den toekomenden
bruydegom en aen de toekomende bruyd of zy be-
geeren zig te nemen voor man en vrouw, ider van
hun in het bezonder geantwoord hebbende, Ja:
Wy verklaren in den naem der wet dat Louis francois
Lesage En Rosalia De Wanckele vereenigt
zyn door het houwelyk; Waervan akt in de tegenwoordig-
heyd van Jan Verlez schryver oud achtendertig jaren.
Bruno De Schryver schoenmaker, oud twee en dertig jaren.
Joseph Huyghe huydeveller oud vyftig jaren en Edouard
Billiet bakker oud zes en twintig jaren, alle vier woonende
te Staden, de welke nevens ons en de moeder van den
bruydegom na voorlezing hebben geteekend, alle de
andere comparanten verklarende niet te kunnen
schryven nog teekenen

barbara theresia reijnaert
bruno de Schryver joseph huyghe
E Billiet Verlez C.J. De Simpel

Figure 64.26: *Staden, May 6, 1844, the marriage of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele. (version 2, sheets 1 and 2)*



ZALIG ZIJN ZIJ DIE IN DEN HEERE STERVEN.

Ter zaliger gedachtenis
VAN
EMILIE DURNEZ
WEDUWE VAN
HENRI LESAGE
geboren te Passchendaele den 23 Maart 1863 en godvruchtig
overleden te St Jan (Hooge Zieken) den 26 April 1927,
versterkt door de Heilige Sacramenten der Stervenden.

Zij was lid van het Broederschap van het H. Hert van Jesus en van de H. Barbara.

Omringd van hare kinderen en bloedverwanten, zag zij de dood met gerustheid naderen, met die bovennatuurlijke gerustheid en gelatenheid, die de kostbaarste genade is voor de stervende en de zoetste troost voor de overlevenden; met het kruisbeeld op de lippen ontsliep zij zachtjes in den Heer.

Voorbeeld der christene moeders, wandelde zij in al de geboden en voorschriften des Heeren. Door woord en daad sloeg zij een wakend oog over den omgang van haar huis, leerde hare kinderen van jongs af God vreezen en heeft ze tot een deugdzaam leven gevormd.

Lieve kinderen, het geheugen uwer moeder blijve immer in uw hert geprent! Onderhoudt wat gij van mij gezien en gehoord hebt en de God van Vrede zal u zegenen. Blijft mij gedachtig in uwe gebeden.

Zoet Hert van Jesus, ontferm u onzer. *100 d. afl.*

Druk. Ch. Temperman, Meenenstraat, 23, Yper.

Il est impossible qu'un serviteur de Marie, zélé et humble, se perde. Lud. Blos.

Souvenez-vous de votre Pasteur, qui vous a prêché la parole de Dieu, et.... imitez *sa* foi. Hebr. XIII.

A LA MÉMOIRE
DU TRÈS-RÉVÉREND MONSIEUR
VICTORIN AMBROISE BOUCQUEY,

Né a Poperinghe, le 21 Novembre	1800;
Ordonné Prêtre a Malines, en Décembre	1823;
Vicaire a Langemarck, en Janvier	1824;
Vicaire a Ypres, en Novembre	1824;
Curé a Langemarck, en Juin	1831;
Curé-Doyen a Menin depuis Février	1843;
Y décédé pieusement le 18 Novembre	1864.

Comme un autre Moïse, à qui il ressemblait par sa douceur, il était le guide fidèle de ceux qui lui avaient été confiés; — il en a instruit beaucoup dans la justice; — bon pasteur, il aimait ses brebis, *et il était prêt* à donner sa vie pour elles; — père des pauvres et consolateur des affligés, il aidait l'indigent qui lui demandait du secours et l'orphelin sans soutien, et il consolait le cœur de la veuve : *car* la compassion avait grandi avec lui dès son enfance; — personne ne parlait mal de lui. — Aussi Dieu sera sa récompense abondante, — il est digne de vivre dans le souvenir des gens de bien, — et sa mémoire *sera* en bénédiction.

S. Ephrem. — Dan. xii. — Joann. x. — Job xxix, xxxi. — Gen. xv. — II Machab. vii. — Eccli. xlv

Je remets mon âme, Seigneur, entre vos mains.... Priez tous pour moi.

(Dernières paroles du défunt).

Menin. — VANHEE-DHALEWEYN, Imp.

Cette digne Mère avait une dévotion toute spéciale à la très-Sainte Mère de Dieu, à l'auguste Vierge Marie, qui lui a obtenu maint bienfait du Ciel. (Elle mourut le jour consacré à la fête de N.D. du mont Carmel.)

à la pieuse et chère mémoire
de Dame
THÉRÈSE-JEANNE LIEBAERT,
Née a Langemarck, le 18 7bre 1788, y décédée, le 16 juillet, 1875, membre de la Confrerie du T.S. Sacrement et de celle du Sacré-Cœur de Jésus.

Dès son enfance elle marchait dans les sentiers de la paix et de la justice. — Elle était simple et droite, craignant Dieu et inébranlable dans sa foi. — La force était son vêtement. — Elle tenait l'œil ouvert sur les sentiers de sa maison. Elle ouvrait sa main à l'indigent et tendait ses bras vers le pauvre et l'infirme. — Epuisée de forces elle rendit doucement son âme à son Créateur, parvenue à une heureuse vieillesse, vraie Couronne d'honneur, quand on a suivi les voies de la justice.

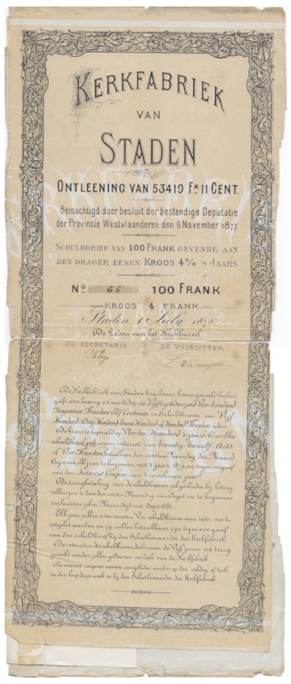
Job. Prov. Tob. Gen.

Nous avons aimé notre mère, et sa mort nous prive de la plus douce consolation ...... Elle nous avait élevés dans la Crainte du Seigneur ...... Mille actions de grâces, ô mon Dieu! mille actions de grâces vous soient rendues de nous avoir conservé si longtemps une mère si tendre et si digne de notre affection..... Vous nous l'aviez accordée pour notre bonheur...... Vous nous l'avez redemandée: nous vous en fesons la sacrifice sans murmure; mais le cœur navré de douleur....... Que votre sainte volonté soit faite, et que son âme repose en paix.

S. Aug. S. Louis. Job. off. des trep.

Jésus doux et humble de cœur, rendez mon cœur semblable au votre (300 j. d'ind. Pie IX) Doux cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut! (300 j. d'ind.)

Figure 64.27: *From left to right, we see the following souvenirs. The obituary card of Emilie Sophie Durnez, the wife of Henri Lesage. She died in 1927. Henri Lesage was born in Westrozebeke on January 5, 1853; his parents were Louis François Lesage, who died in Westrozebeke on May 18, 1877, and Rosalie Dewankele, who died in Westrozebeke on October 8, 1872. He was, therefore, Emile Theophile Lesage's brother and the author's great-granduncle. The obituary card of sister Victorin Ambroise Boucquey, 1864. She was a religious nun at Langemark. The obituary card of Thérèse Jeanne Liebaert, 1875. She was born in Langemark in 1788. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



KERKFABRIEK
VAN
STADEN
ONTLEENING VAN 53419 Fr 11 CENT.
Bemachtigd door besluit der bestendige Deputatie
der Provintie Westvlaanderen den 9 November 1877.
SCHULDBRIEF VAN 100 FRANK GEVENDE AAN
DEN DRAGER EENEN KROOS 4% 'S JAARS.
No 66 100 FRANK
KROOS 4 FRANK
Staden 1 July 1878.
De Leden van het Kerkbureel
DE SECRETARIS DE VOORZITTER

Figure 64.28: *An old financial share of 'Kerkfabriek' Staden 1877. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.6 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

64.6.1 Emile Theophile Lesage

64.6.1.1 Introduction

Emile Lesage, shown in Figure 64.29, was born on June 29, 1857, in Westrozebeke, Belgium, as the son of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele.
He died in 1938 in Beselare, Belgium.
Emile Theophile Lesage is primarily described as the author's great-grandfather in Chapter 64.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); and also in Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the son-in-law of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.
Emile Lesage, a distinguished member of the landed gentry, was widely respected in his community. He married later in life, likely prioritizing economic stability before starting a family. Despite having numerous children, he ensured each one received financial support to establish their careers and secure viable marriages. Although much of his story has been lost to time, several notable anecdotes remain.
One such tale involves the annual gift of a salted and dried ham to the postman every New Year, a gesture eagerly anticipated by the recipient. Another story from Emile's youth recounts a transaction in which he sold a horse for significant cash. Suspecting the buyer might rob him, Emile discreetly left the inn and ran home to safeguard his earnings, an episode preserved in family lore.
Between 1910 and 1912, Emile planned to invest in the United States, intending to purchase land, likely for his eldest son, Cyrille Lesage. However, he postponed the trip for unknown reasons. When the Titanic tragically sank in April 1912, a legend emerged that Emile had narrowly missed being a passenger, potentially saving his life—a story that endures to this day.
Before he died in 1938, Emile expressed concerns to his son-in-law, Michel Declercq, about the size of his family. Emile suggested that Michel buy a farm in Cordes (Frasnes-les-Avaing) and cease expanding his family. Michel, citing his Christian duty, insisted on having more children, while his wife Irma refused to move, disliking the isolation of Cordes.
Emile maintained a close friendship with the Declercqs of Wielsbeke and was determined to support his youngest children in marrying into this esteemed family. To this end, he provided substantial financial assistance.
His youngest daughter, Irma Lesage, married Michel Declercq in 1932, and his son Daniel was engaged to Valentine Declercq, considered the most attractive of the Declercq daughters. However, plans changed when Gerard Lesage, another of Emile's sons, died. Daniel was compelled to break off his engagement and marry Gerard's widow, Magdalena Meersseman, to ensure the continuation of Gerard's farm.
This decision had significant repercussions. Valentine Declercq was deeply affected, as detailed in Chapters 64.7.12 and 44.5.5.
Emile and Daniel's actions, while pragmatic, may seem unsympathetic.
Alternatively, their sense of duty to Magdalena Meersseman may have left them no choice. This incident likely profoundly impacted Irma Lesage, potentially making her vulnerable to manipulation within the Declercq household, although there is no evidence to suggest this occurred.

64.6.1.2 Birth and childhood

His birth, in Figure 64.31, was on June 29, 1857, in Westrozebeke, seen in Figure 64.30.

64.6.1.3 His Military Service

He did his military service in 1877, as seen from his record in Figure 64.32. This was also the year when Graham Bell first presented the telephone to the public, Queen Victoria became Empress of India, and the Wimbledon tennis tournament was first held.

64.6.1.4 Whereabouts in Peace and War

Emile Lesage lived in Westrozebeke, shown in Figures 64.33 and 64.30, where he would continue to live with Eudoxie until 1896-1897. Eudoxie Lammens was born in Zonnebeke but lived in Passchendaele when they married in 1888.
While they lived in Westrozebeke, they had the following children: Cyrille (1890), Alida (1892), Maria (1893) and Amandine (1895). They lost Alida one month after her birth.
The family moved to Moorslede before 1898, where Gerard (1898), Hector (1898), Maria (1900), Paul (1902), Godelieve (1903), Irma (1905), Oscar (1906) and Daniel (1911) would be born. At Moorslede, shown in Figure 64.34, they lived near the train station in Statiestraat 518.
In July of 1912, the family moved to Ledegem, in Figure 64.35, to a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Everything went well until WWI started in the summer of 1914. As described in Chapter 64.6.1.5, during WWI, Emile Lesage stayed with his son Paul Lesage at the farm in Ledegem. At the same time, Eudoxie moved with the other children to Oudezeele in France. Meanwhile, Cyrille Lesage was a soldier, and later, two other sons, Gerard and Hector, were also recruited while in France.
After the war, the entire region was devastated and required reconstruction, as seen in Figures 64.37 and 64.38. Moving back right away was impossible.
The census of Beselare of 1920-1930 shows, for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, the following inhabitants: Lesage Emile (arrived from Ledegem on September 30, 1921), Martha, Amanda, Gerard, Marie, Paulus, Godelieva, Helena; and Lammens Eudoxie (arrived from Ledegem on September 30, 1921). Note that 'Helena' was actually 'Irma Helena,' i.e., the author's grandmother.
The census of Beselare of 1930-1940 shows, for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, the following inhabitants: Lesage Emile (arrived from Ledegem on September 30, 1921), Godelieva, Irma, Oscar, Daniel, Maria (2x), Andreas; and Soenen Anna.
Based on the fact that Daniel Lesage never mentioned 'Ledegem' in the 1980s, while he often talked about Beitem, we must assume that the Lesage family was more closely connected to Beitem, in Figure 64.36 than Ledegem. Beitem is not a village but is a parish distributed over three villages, including Moorslede and Ledegem.
It's likely that, despite the location of their farm on the ground of Ledegem, their social life was in Beitem. After the war, Daniel and Oscar Lesage went to school in Beitem. They possibly resided with Gerard Lesage or one of the parents in Ledegem after the war while a new farm was under construction in Beselare.
On September 30, 1921, the family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on 'Keiberg,' at the junction

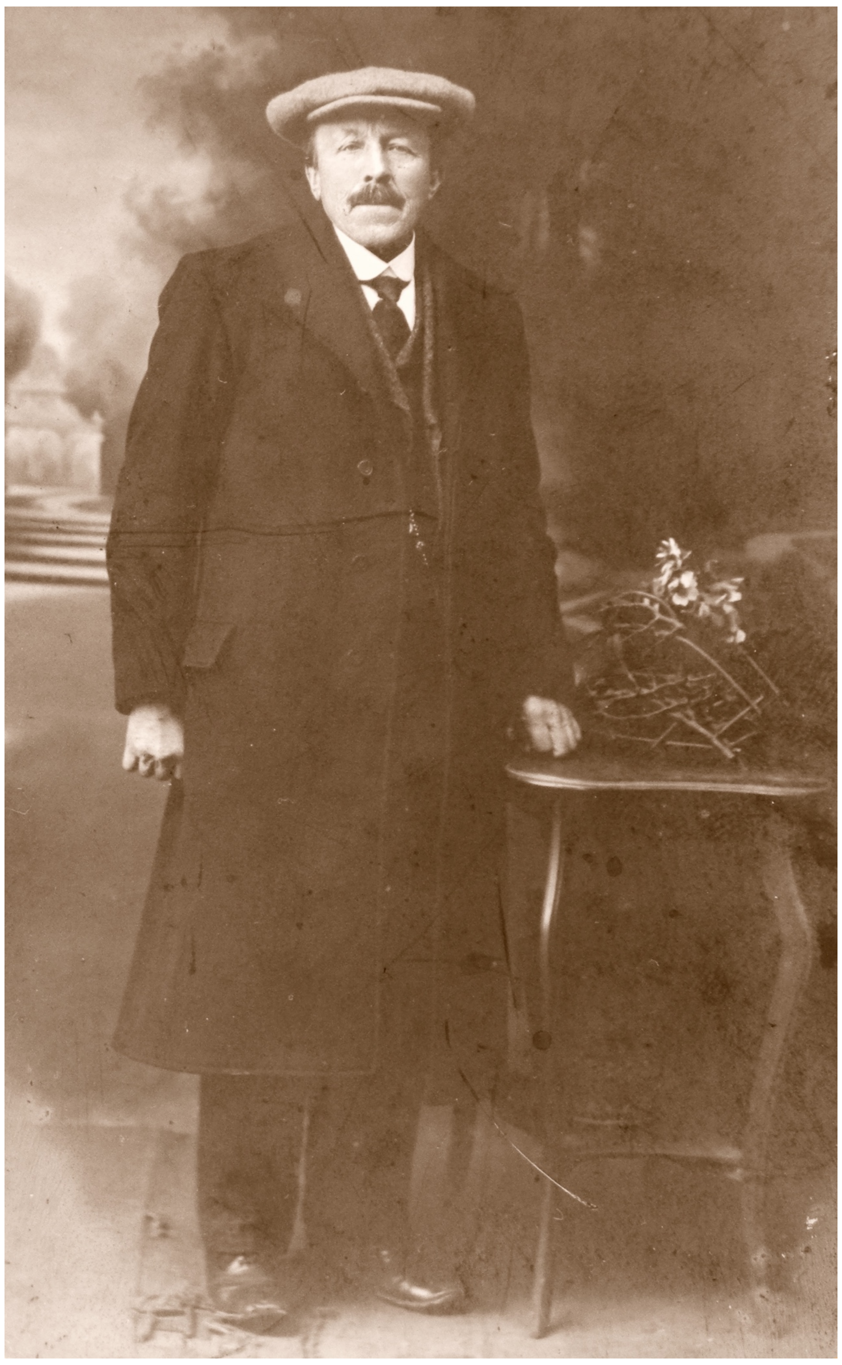


Figure 64.29: *Emile Theophile Lesage was a wealthy, wise man, ten years older than his wife, Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, and highly praised in his village. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

with Slangemeersstraat. However, Paul Lesage stayed at Ledegem and became a harness manufacturer because he had an arm injury due to a bombardment on August 4, 1916.

64.6.1.5 The WWI experience

64.6.1.5.1 Ledegem During World War I, Eudoxie resided with her children in Oudezeele, France, staying with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77. This address, positioned near the village center and the Café des Trois Rois, was listed as number 49 among the homes housing refugees in Oudezeele. The household comprised two adults and several children, with Eudoxie registered as Mme Eudoxie Lesage. The two adults were Eudoxie and her eldest daughter, Martha.

The terror of World War I reached Ledegem on October 19, 1914, a day infamously known as *Schuwe Maandag* or '*Terrifying Monday*'[4]. Due to insufficient records, it is unclear where every family member was on that specific date. It is possible that some had already fled, or they were still in Ledegem, soon to escape the impending violence. Emile Lesage remained on the family farm with his son Paul, while Eudoxie and most of her children moved to Oudezeele in northern France.

On Terrifying Monday, British forces liberated parts of West and South Ledegem. However, the Germans managed to reclaim these areas after a day of intense fighting. The unexpected resistance from the British led the Germans to believe that the civilian population had supported the enemy, prompting a brutal retaliation. Many civilians were killed or wounded, and numerous farms and homes were set ablaze. The atrocities were so extreme that subsequent German arrivals documented their disgust in their diaries. Frans Huyghe and Filip Jacques[5] cite Max Hoelz and Heinrich Wandt, noting that the German soldiers responsible were drunk and wrongly believed a young girl had shot a soldier. Later investigations revealed this was impossible, as the girl was not present at the massacre site, and the local populace had surrendered their weapons well before the event.

Under German occupation, Belgium saw its administrative structures supplanted by German authorities, although local village governance remained intact. In areas far from the front lines, a semblance of normalcy persisted with some freedoms allowed to the population. However, in frontline villages like Ledegem, military rule was strict. Residents were confined to their towns, and heavy taxation was imposed on goods. Farmers, including Emile and Paul Lesage, were compelled to relinquish a substantial portion of their produce to the German army. Post-1914, the threat of death also came from British forces positioned across the frontline.

In early August 1916, Ledegem suffered bombings, particularly near the train station and *Pionierpark* on the village's north side. These attacks resulted in the deaths of a dozen civilians. Sources conflict with the exact dates, citing either August 1 or 4, suggesting possible bombardments on both days. During one such attack, Paul Lesage was severely injured while peeling potatoes on the farm; he either lost or was disabled in his left arm due to the bombing. The impact of World War I on Ledegem and Beitem is graphically depicted in Figures 64.39 and 64.40.

---

[4] Schuwe maandag appears in Chapter 48.9.5.4.5, Chapter 64.6.1.5.1, Chapter 64.7.1.6.7, and Chapter 65.

[5] Frans Huyghe and Filip Jacques, 'Ledeghem in den Grooten Oorlog'

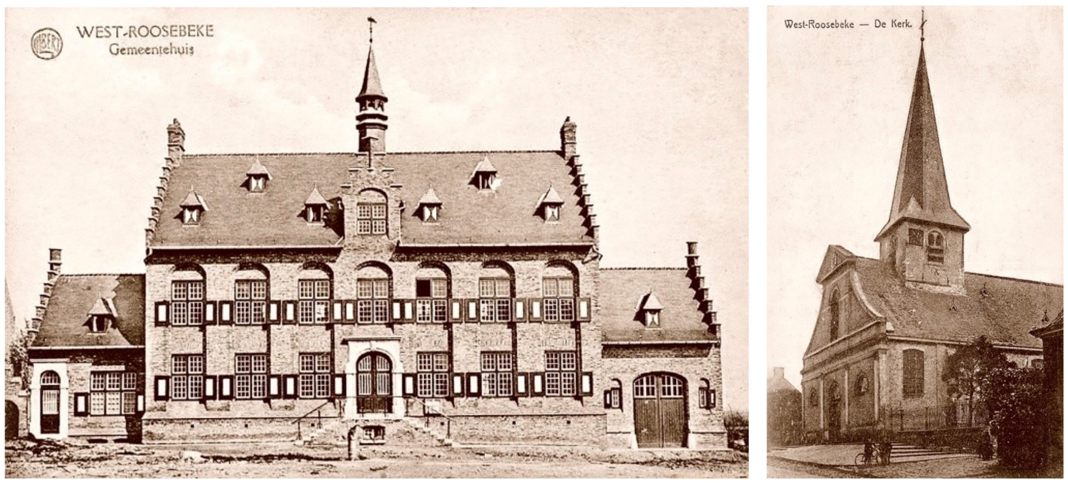
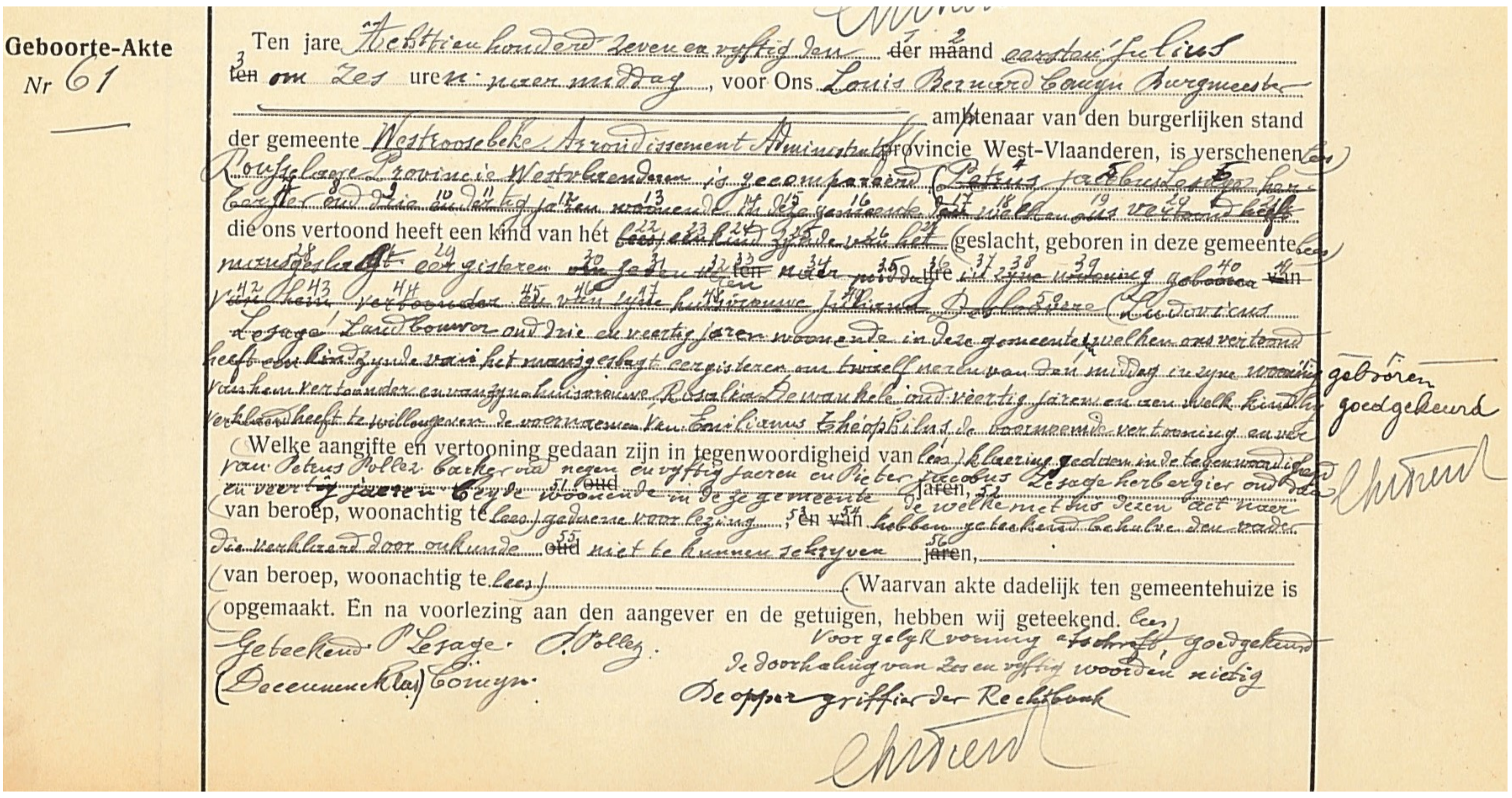


Figure 64.30: *The town hall and the church of Westrozebeke.*



Geboorte-Akte
Nr 61

Ten jare achttienhonderd zeven en vijftig den der maand eersten Julius ~~ten~~ om zes ure [illegible] middag, voor Ons Louis Bernard Couyn Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Westroosebeke Arrondissement Administratief provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Rousselaere Provincie Westvlaenderen is gecompareerd Petrus Jacobus Lesage herbergier oud drie en dertig jaren woonende in deze gemeente welken ons vertoond heeft die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het ~~een kind zynde van het~~ geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente ~~mannelyk geslacht eergisteren~~ ten ~~ure in zyne wooning geboren~~ van ~~van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe~~ [illegible] Ludovicus Lesage Landbouwer oud drie en veertig jaren woonende in deze gemeente welken ons vertoond heeft een kind zynde van het manlyk geslagt eergisteren om twaelf ueren van den middag in zyne wooning geboren van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouwe Rosalia Dewanckele oud veertig jaren en aen welk kind hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Emilianus Theophilus de voornoemde vertooning en verklaering gedaen in de tegenwoordigheid

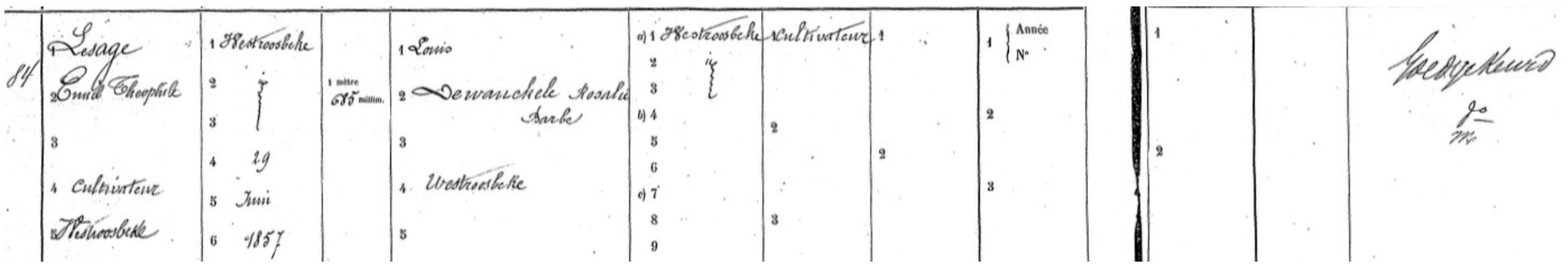
Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Petrus Pollez backer oud negen en vyftig jaeren en Pieter Jacobus Lesage herbergier oud drie en veertig jaeren beyde woonende in deze gemeente de welke met ons dezen act naer gedaene voorlezing hebben geteekend behalve den vader die verklaerd door onkunde niet te kunnen schryven ~~oud jaren, van beroep, woonachtig te en van oud jaren, van beroep, woonachtig te~~. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend.

Geteekend P Lesage. P. Pollez.
(Deceuninck Las) Couyn.

Voor gelykvormig afschrift, goedgekeurd de doorhaling van zes en vyftig woorden nietig
De opper griffier der Rechtbank

geboren goedgekeurd

Figure 64.31: *Westrozebeke, June 29, 1857, the birth of Emile Theophile Lesage ('Emilianus Theophilus Lesage'), the son of 43-year-old farmer Louis François Lesage ('Ludovicus Lesage'), residing in Westrozebeke, and 40-year-old Rosalie Dewanckele. The witnesses were 59-year-old baker Pierre Polletz and 43-year-old inn-keeper Pierre Jacques Lesage.*



84	1 Lesage 2 Emile Theophile 3 4 Cultivateur 5 Westroosbeke	1 Westroosbeke 2 id. 3 4 29 5 Juin 6 1857	1 mètre 685 millim.	1 Louis 2 Dewanckele Rosalie Barbe 3 4 Westroosbeke 5	a) 1 Westroosbeke 2 id. 3 b) 4 5 6 c) 7 8 9	Cultivateur 2 3	1 2	1 Année N° 2 3	1 2			Goedgekeurd [illegible]

Figure 64.32: *The military registration of Emile Theophile Lesage in Levée de 1877, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 35e Canton de Milice, Commune de Westroozebeke, list de Tirage. He was a farmer from Westrozebeke, where he was born on June 29, 1857. He was 168.5 cm tall. His father was farmer Louis Lesage, and his mother was Rosalie Barbara Dewanckele.*

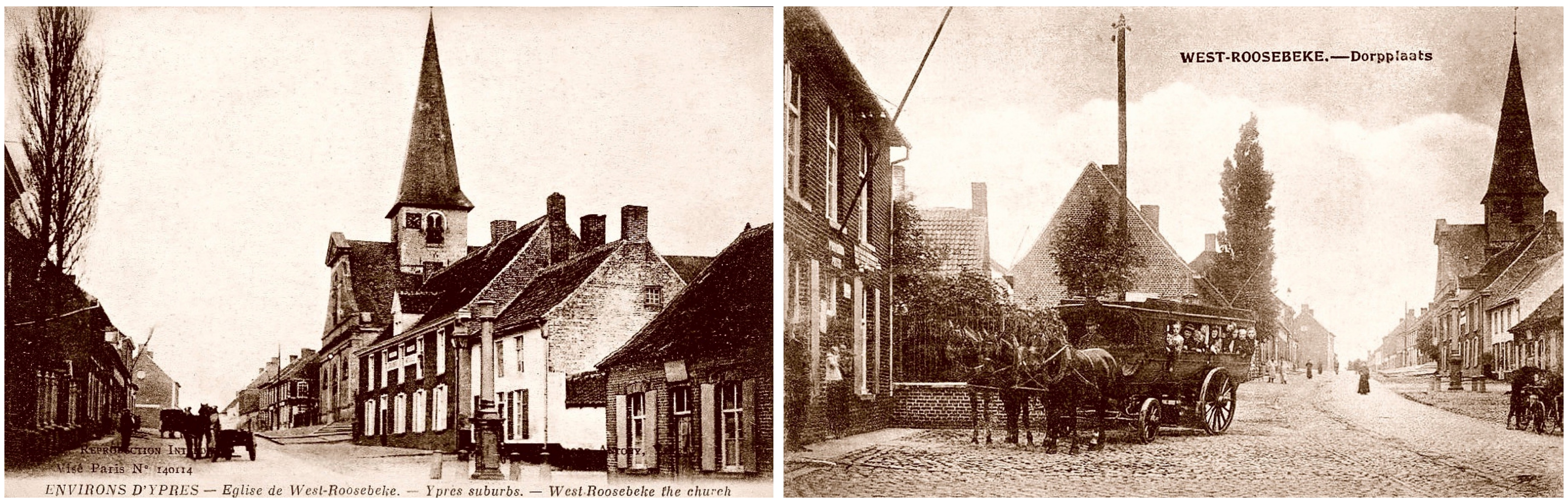

ENVIRONS D'YPRES — Eglise de West-Roosebeke. — Ypres suburbs. — West-Roosebeke the church
WEST-ROOSEBEKE.—Dorpplaats

Figure 64.33: *Before World War I, Westrozebeke was a delightful and picturesque village, full of charm.*

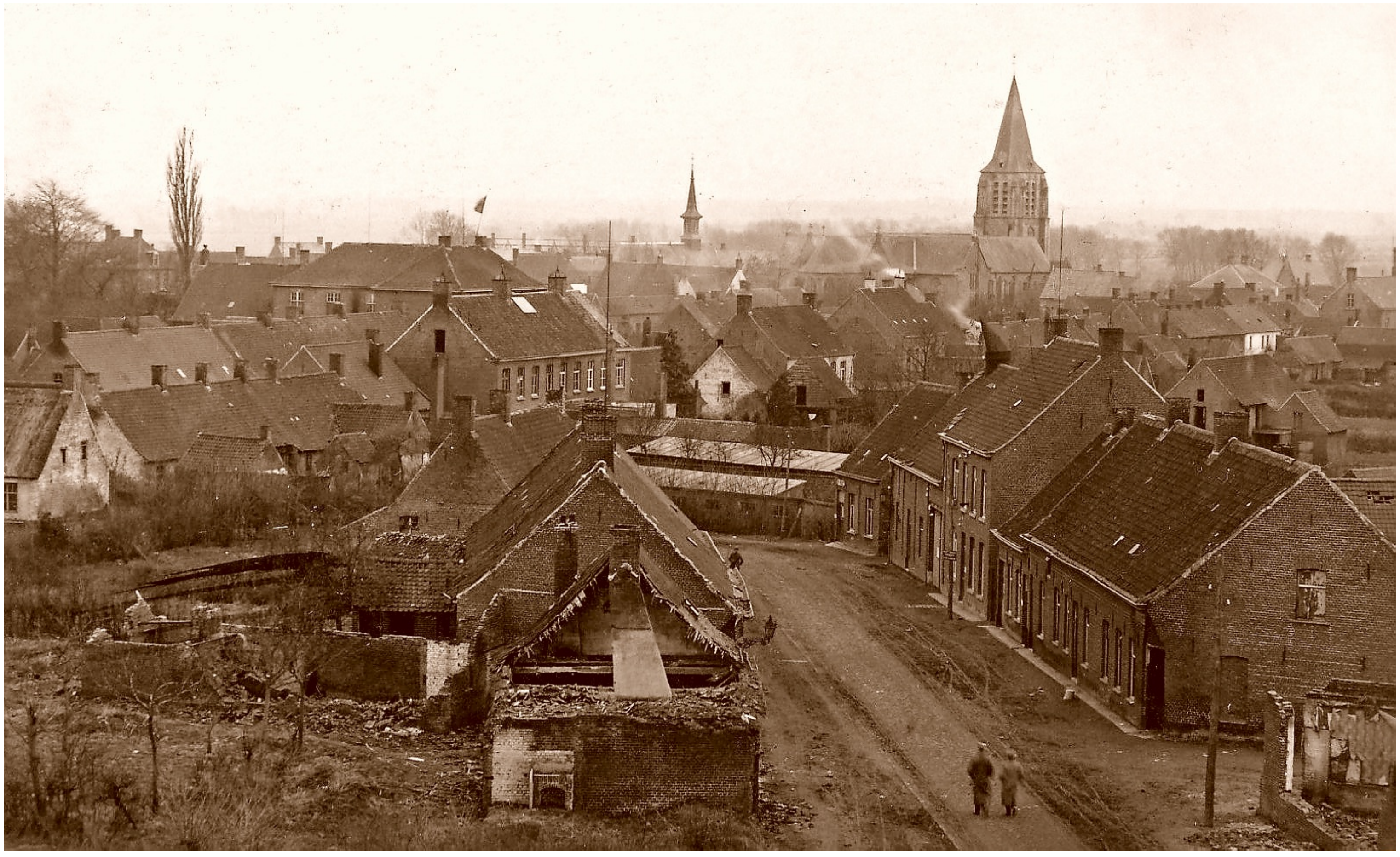


Figure 64.34: *Moorslede at the beginning of WWI. Minor destructions are visible.*

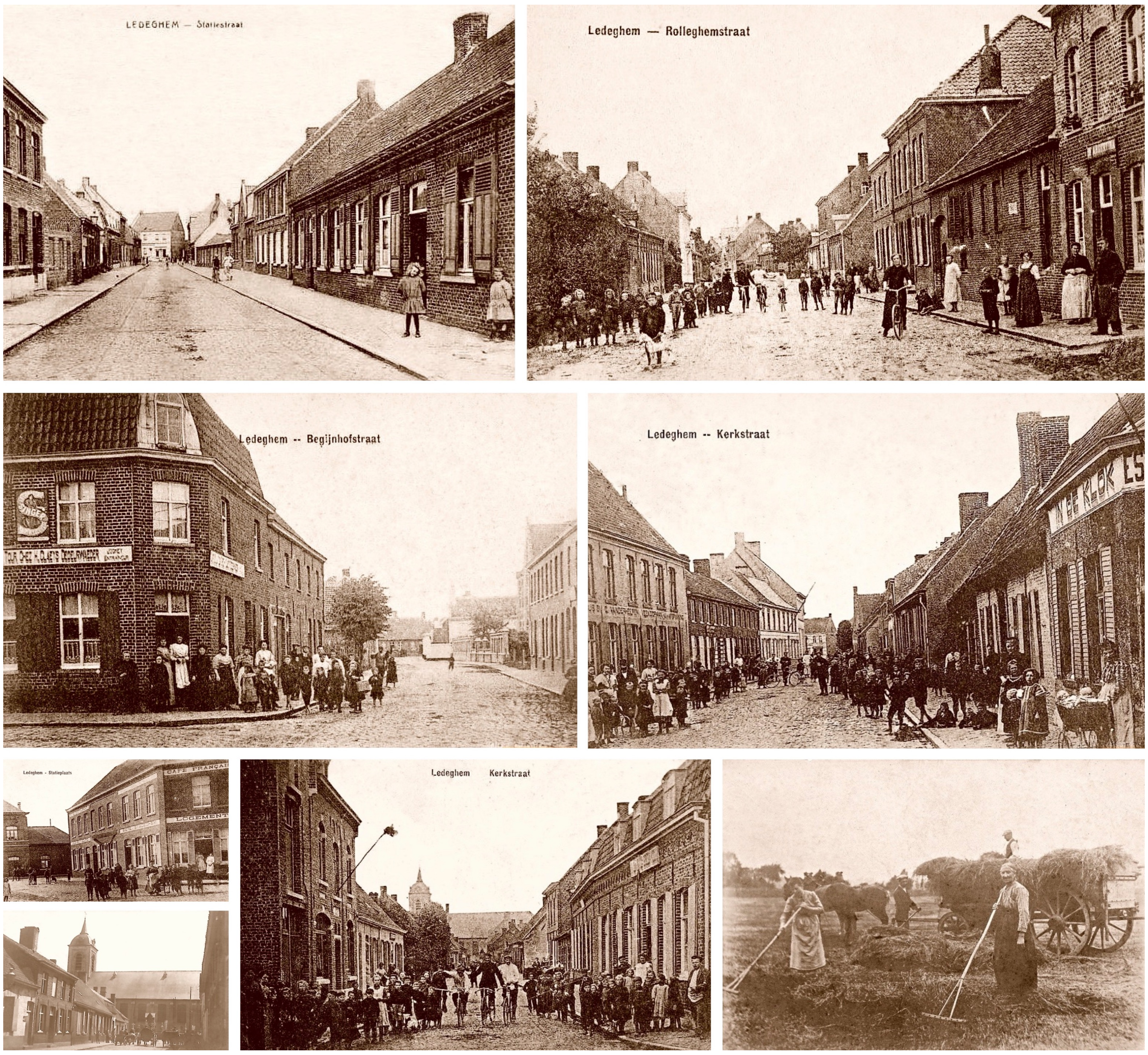

LEDEGHEM — Statiestraat
Ledeghem — Rolleghemstraat
Ledeghem -- Begijnhofstraat
Ledeghem -- Kerkstraat
Ledeghem Kerkstraat

Figure 64.35: *Scenes of Ledegem before WWI. We can recognize, for instance, Rollegemstraat, Statiestraat, the corner of Begijnhofstraat, Statieplaats, and Kerkstraat, with the church visible in the background.*

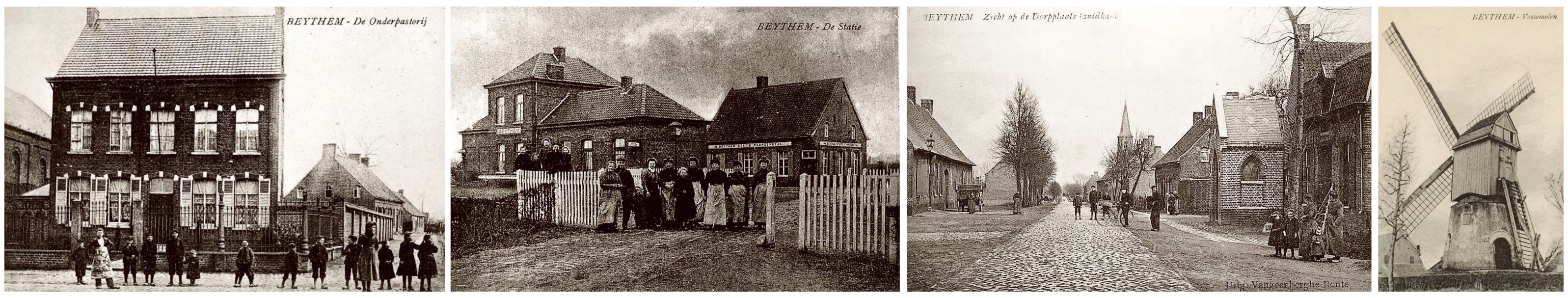

BEYTHEM - De Onderpastorij
BEYTHEM - De Statie
BEYTHEM Zicht op de Dorpplaats (zuidkant)
BEYTHEM - Vossemolen

Figure 64.36: *Beitem was a peaceful parish covering three villages. Women and children are shown posing for the camera. We can also see the 'Vossemolen' windmill.*

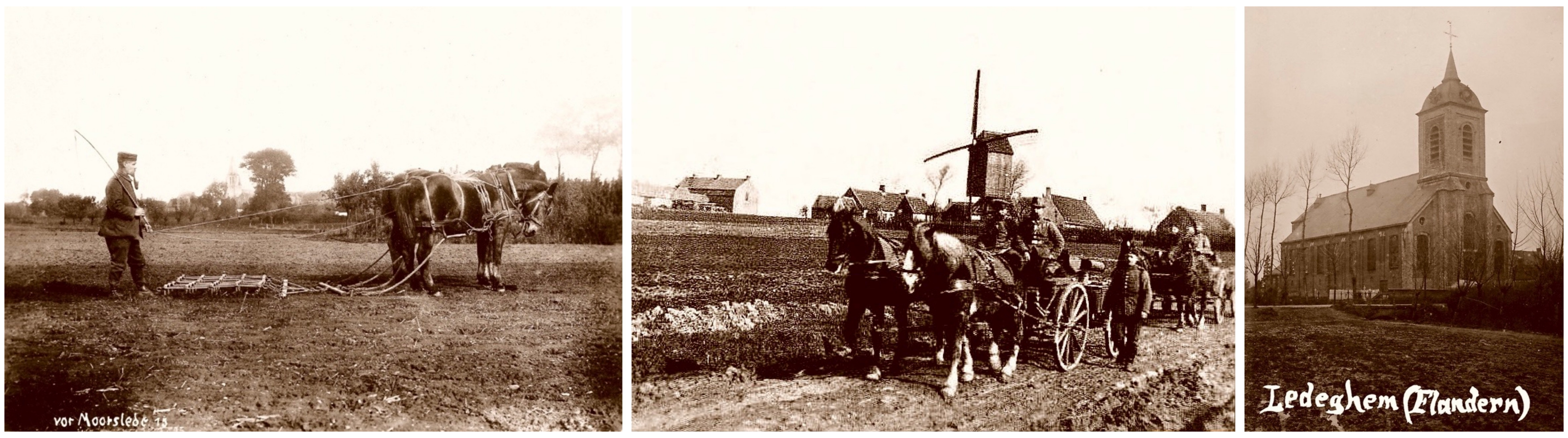


Figure 64.37: *Three scenes during WWI when Emile Lesage resided in the area. On the right, we see a German picture proudly showing the intact church of Ledegem during WWI. In the middle, we see Germans in Moorslede with, in the background, the windmill 'Strobomemolen' during WWI. On the left, we observe Moorslede in 1915, under the German occupation. In this picture, a German military member poses as a farmer. The church of Moorslede, which has not yet been destroyed, is visible in the background.*

64.6.1.5.2 Wielsbeke As previously noted, Paul Lesage's left arm was severely injured in early August 1916. The following summer, Paul and his father, Emile Lesage, were compelled to leave Ledegem. On July 23, 1917, they were expelled from their village and relocated to Wielsbeke. They likely stayed for several months at the farm of the Declercq family, where Paul Lesage, who was the same age as the eldest Declercq son, could find companionship. Despite their relocation, the official Belgian address of the entire Lesage-Lammens family remained in Ledegem, even though, from July 1917 onwards, no family members resided there.
Ledegem had remained relatively tranquil during the early years of World War I. However, the situation changed dramatically in the summer of 1917 due to significant developments on the Western Front, particularly with British forces breaching German defense lines in the Ypres salient. The Battle of Passchendaele, also known as the Third Battle of Ypres, raged from July 31 to November 10, 1917.
The information provided here is based on private communication between the author and Frans Huyge, the co-author of '*Ledeghem in den Grooten Oorlog*, as well as personal interactions between the author and his granduncle, Daniel Lesage, in the 1980s. Additional details can be found in the book above. On August 1, 1916, a bomb struck the Lesage farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Paul Lesage, who was peeling potatoes at the time, suffered severe injuries to his left arm, resulting in its loss or permanent disability. The Lesage farm was not the sole property affected by the conflict.
In 1917, the German forces decided to evacuate most of Ledegem's population, approximately 130 families, as the area had become a critical transfer hub for goods, mainly bricks, iron, and cement, making it a target for British attacks. The German authorities forced the local residents to relocate to various villages, although the specific destinations for each family were only sometimes documented. Some recorded destinations included Moorsele, Gullegem, Lendelede, Kortrijk, Harelbeke, Bavikhove, Beveren-Leie, Desselgem, Deerlijk, Dentergem, Wakken, Machelen, Meulebeke, Wielsbeke, Zwevezele, Kruishoutem, Wannegem-Lede, Zwevegem, Heestert, Avelgem, Ruien, Ronse, Eine, Oudenaarde, Schoonaarde, Orroir, Deinze, Huyse, Wiese, Denderbelle, Londerzeel, Wolvertem, Sint-Amand-Puurs, Balen, Ukkel, and Brussels.
Only a few farmers returned to Ledegem to tend their land in the spring and summer of 1918. Wielsbeke became the refuge for Emile and Paul Lesage, where they stayed with the family of Ernest Constant Declercq. It is possible that the Lesage and Declercq families were acquainted before the war, given that later, two children from each family became engaged, with one couple eventually marrying—these being the author's grandparents. When Emile Lesage was ordered to leave Ledegem in 1917, he quickly took a figurine of Mary with him, which he kept throughout his displacement; this figurine still exists today, as shown in Figure 64.45.

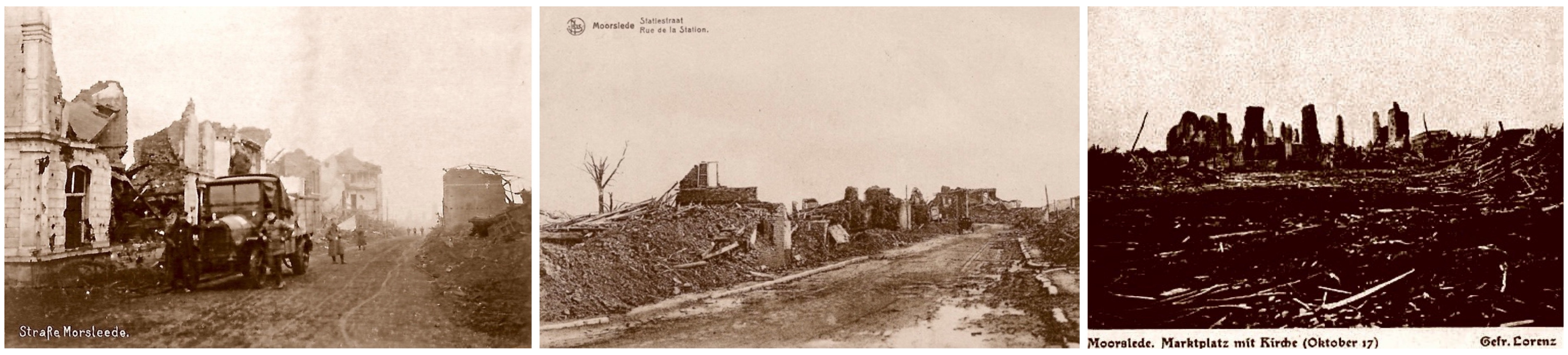

Straße Morsleede.
Moorslede Statiestraat Rue de la Station.
Moorslede. Marktplatz mit Kirche (Oktober 17)
Gefr. Lorenz

Figure 64.38: *Three WWI images of Moorslede. From left to right, Moorslede, probably in 1917. It's sad to see such ruins of what used to be an ancient and beautiful village where several ancestors once lived. 'Statiestraat,' in Moorslede, was destroyed during WWI. Irma Lesage was born in 1905. Finally, a panoramic view of Moorslede on October 17, probably in 1917. The whole area was reconstructed in the decades to come and required one century of development to bring it back to the level of other Belgian regions.*

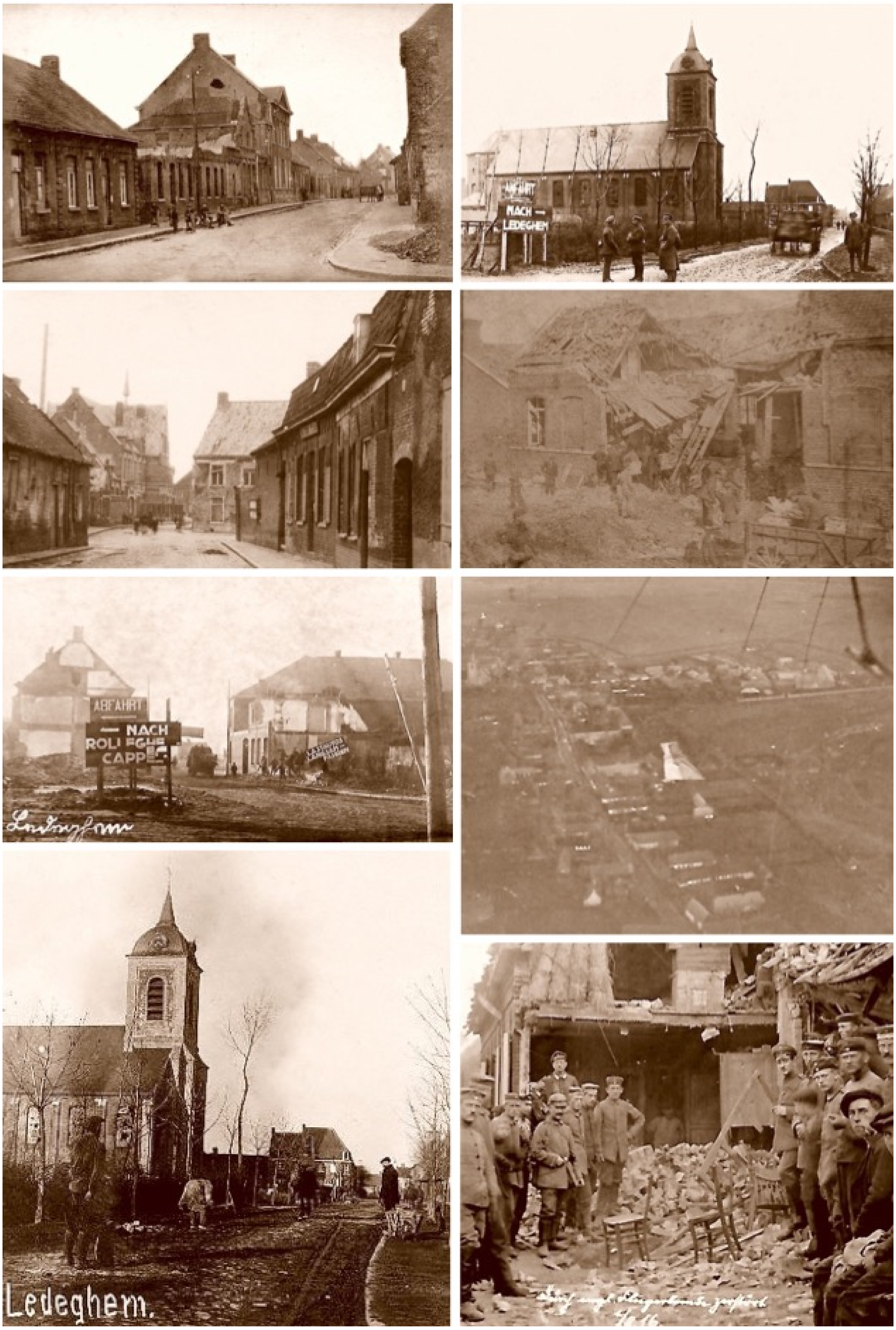

ABFAHRT
NACH
LEDEGHEM
ABFAHRT
NACH
ROLLEGHEM
CAPPEL
Ledeghem
Ledeghem.
1916

Figure 64.39: *A compilation of scenes of Ledegem during WWI. During WWI, Ledegem became an essential hub for the Germans to supply the frontline closer to France and Ypres. We can see, for instance, a German military on a horse approaching villagers, an aerial view, and playing children near a destroyed home. In particular, we see the results of the August 4, 1916 assault on the village, such as a destroyed farm and Germans showing the destruction caused by shells. The church is where, after WWI, a plaque was mounted with the names of two of Emile's sons, killed during WWI.*

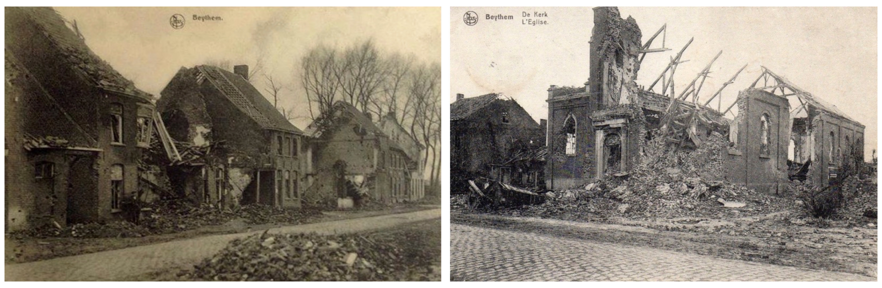


Figure 64.40: *The destruction of Beitem during WWI.*

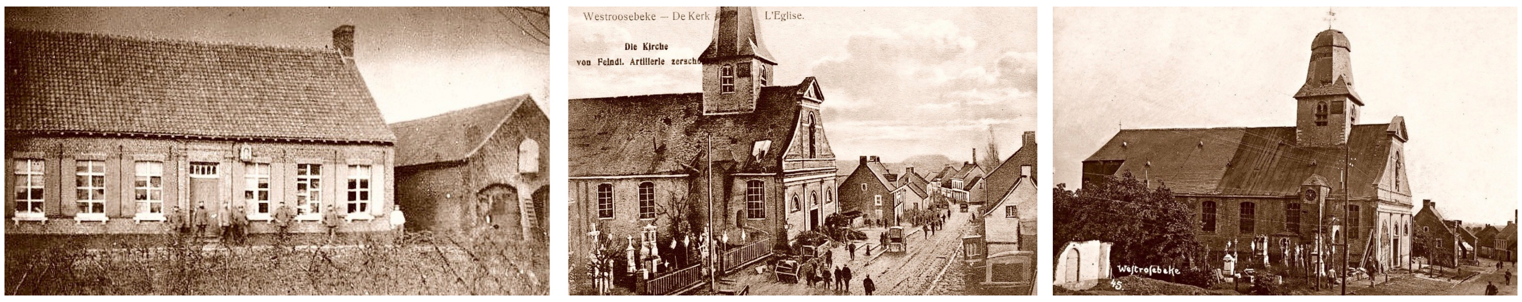

Westroosebeke — De Kerk L'Eglise.
Die Kirche von Feldl. Artillerie zersch
Westrozebeke

Figure 64.41: *We see how Germans occupied a farm at Westrozebeke during WWI. Furthermore, the church is shown hit by shells, and homes have destroyed roofs. Finally, the partially repaired church is shown after the shooting.*

During this tumultuous period, Emile and Paul likely had little information about the whereabouts or well-being of Eudoxie and the other children, who were located in Oudezeele. Communication across the frontline was severely restricted, with occasional messages smuggled through Great Britain and the Netherlands, though it is uncertain if any such news reached the Lesages. One son, Cyrille, had already died, another son, Gerard, was fighting at the front, and the youngest son, Hector, would soon join the army and be killed before the war's end.

Huyge-Jacques said only men between 14-18 and 65-70 were permitted to stay in Ledegem after September 1917. By November of that year, nearly the entire population had left. Emile, at 60 years old, and Paul, 15 and handicapped, likely did not return to Ledegem until after the war concluded. They probably remained with the Declercqs in Wielsbeke at Hof van Brussel[6] until the war's end.

The remaining residents of Ledegem faced harsh conditions in 1918, as the frustrated and poorly provisioned German soldiers often mistreated the locals, including severe beatings for those attempting to protect their crops.

64.6.1.5.3 Meanwhile in Emile Lesage's Birthplace Illustrations of the impact of WWI on Westrozebeke, where Emile Lesage was born, are shown in Figure 64.41.

64.6.1.6 His Wife's Death and His Role as a Widower

Emile Lesage spent his final years devotedly supporting his children, drawing upon his vast wisdom and rich life experiences. He lived with his son Oscar and his family, imparting his knowledge until his passing.

In Beselare, Oscar proudly carried on the family farm, honoring his father's legacy. Some impressions are shown in Figures 64.42 and 64.43.

The farm still exists, although it has been modernized by Oscar and later by subsequent owners. The reader can enjoy it in Figure 64.44.

64.6.1.7 His Death

When Emile Lesage died, in Figure 64.46, he was buried with his wife at Beselare.

64.6.1.8 Selected memorabilia

Some of Emile Lesage's memorabilia can be seen in Figures 64.47, 64.45 and 64.48.

64.6.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

64.6.2.1 Introduction

She was a lady with military blood, born in 1868 in Zonnebeke, Belgium.

She resided in Passchendaele, Belgium, where she married Emile Lesage in 1888.

She died in 1931 in Beselare.

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the daughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

Early in her marriage, she lived at Westrozebeke, where her husband, Emile Theophile Lesage, had been born.

Consequently, she moved to Moorslede, then to Ledegem, from there to Oudezeele, and from Oudezele to Beselare.

Her parents were Clement Lammens and Nathalie Julie Decasestecker, both farmers. Nathalie Julie Decaestecker was from a family of farmers at Passchendaele. Clement Lammens is the son of Joseph Leopold Lammens (Vladslo 1790-1847), married Anne Thérèse Pareyn, and both were farmers.

Both their parents were from Vladslo and were also farmers.

Different genealogists trace Nathalie Julie Decaestecker's ancestors to Vincent van Qoilge, born in 1390 and died in 1420, and Bardeyn le Cluyse, born in 1547. Joseph Leopold Lammens was the grandson of Jean Norbert Lammens and Anne Marie Winne, who married in Vladslo in 1714.

The Lammens family can be traced back to the area of Veurne where, for instance, Jacques Lammens, the Lord of Brouckerkhove, was first a captain in the army at Nieuwpoort and was later mayor of Veurne in the early 17th century.

---

[6] nowadays Reynaertstraat

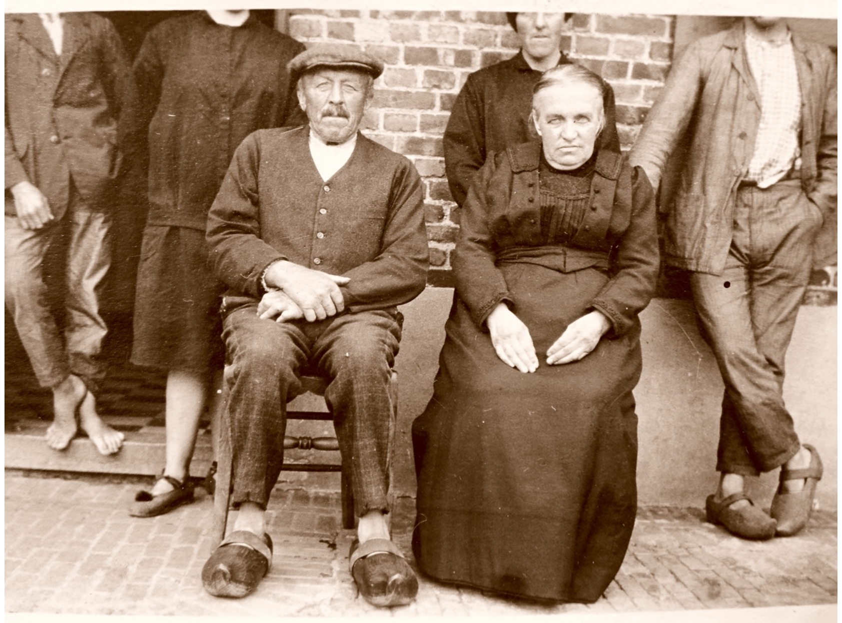


Figure 64.42: *Emile Lesage and his wife Eudoxie Lammens when she was already sick and close to the end of her life. Just behind Emile is Irma Lesage. The family was known for its kindness, notwithstanding the hard work. Despite his simple lifestyle, Emile was wealthy and supported his children by delivering sound investments. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Ann Thérèse Pareyn, the grandmother of Eudoxie, was the great-great-granddaughter of Jean François Ardan and Marie Josephe Rouye, who married at Damme in 1698. Jean François Ardan was a military stationed at Damme in the garrison of de Rysbourgh and later de Morel; his granddaughter was Anne Marie Francoise Caestecker, Anne Thérèse's grandmother.
Interestingly, in the 17th century, the Declergues also appeared in Damme about the military. So, these two bloodlines may have encountered each other already at that time.

64.6.2.2 Military Blood

Eudoxie Lammens descends from ancestry lines that were closely involved in warfare. Also, her sons paid their dues during WWI and WWII. As mentioned in the previous section, for instance, the bloodline of Lammens stems from Jacques Lammens, the Lord of Brouckerkhove, who was first a captain in the army at Nieuwpoort and was later mayor of Veurne in the early 17th century. In this book, there are several chapters on blood relatives of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, who served the military, such as:
Jean François Ardan (17th century), Burgundian Regiment of the Spanish Army in Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (1785 - 1868), Army of Napoleon;
Charles Lammens (1814 - 1881), Belgian Army with Henri Conscience;
Cyrille Camille Lesage (1890 - 1916), Belgian Army, WWI;
Hector Alidor Lesage (1898 - 1918), Belgian Army, WWI;
Gerard Medard Lesage (1887 - 1933), Belgian Army, WWI; and
Oscar Lesage (1906 - 1990), Belgian Army, WWII.
The author's father, the grandson of Eudoxie, was equally a trained military engineer. Before he became an American employee, the author was once supported by the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) for scientific collaboration with the Americans and the Russians.

64.6.2.3 Birth and Childhood

Eudoxie was born in Figure 64.49 and raised in Zonnebeke in Figure 64.50. She probably said '*Zinnebeke*' as the village is locally called. Indeed, the earliest records dating back 1000 years indicate that the original name of this village was '*Sinnebeke*.'
Zonnebeke, a picturesque village during Eudoxie's time, faced devastation in World War I. Below are images from circa 1900, capturing the serene beauty she experienced before relocating to Passchendaele and marrying Emile Lesage.

64.6.2.4 Whereabouts in Peacetime

As mentioned, Eudoxie Lammens was born in Zonnebeke but lived in Passchendaele at her wedding in 1888. Emile Lesage lived in Westrozebeke, where he would continue to live with Eudoxie until 1896-1897. While they lived in Westrozebeke, they had the following children: Cyrille (1890), Alida (1892), Maria (1893) and Amandine (1895). They lost Alida one month after her birth.
The family moved to Moorslede before 1898, where Gerard (1898), Hector (1898), Maria (1900), Paul (1902), Godelieve (1903), Irma (1905), Oscar (1906) and Daniel (1911) would be born. At Moorslede, they lived very near to the train station in Statiestraat 518.
In July of 1912, the family moved to Ledegem to a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Everything went well until WWI raged in the summer of 1914.
During the German invasion of Belgium, Eudoxie fled to Oudezeele in the North of France, close to the Belgian border. Emile Lesage stayed at the farm in Ledegem with Paul while Cyrille was in the military. Later, the other sons, Gerard and Hector, would also join the military after moving with their mother to Oudezeele.
On July 23, 1917, Emile Lesage and Paul were expelled from their village of Ledegem and went to Wielsbeke. They stayed several months at the farm of the Declercq family. Paul Lesage was the same age as the eldest son of the Declercq family. The whole time, the official Belgian address of the entire Lesage-Lammens family remained at Ledegem, although from July 1917 onwards, nobody lived there anymore.
On September 30, 1921, the family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on 'Keiberg,' at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. Paul Lesage, however, stayed at Ledegem and would, given that his left arm had been injured on August

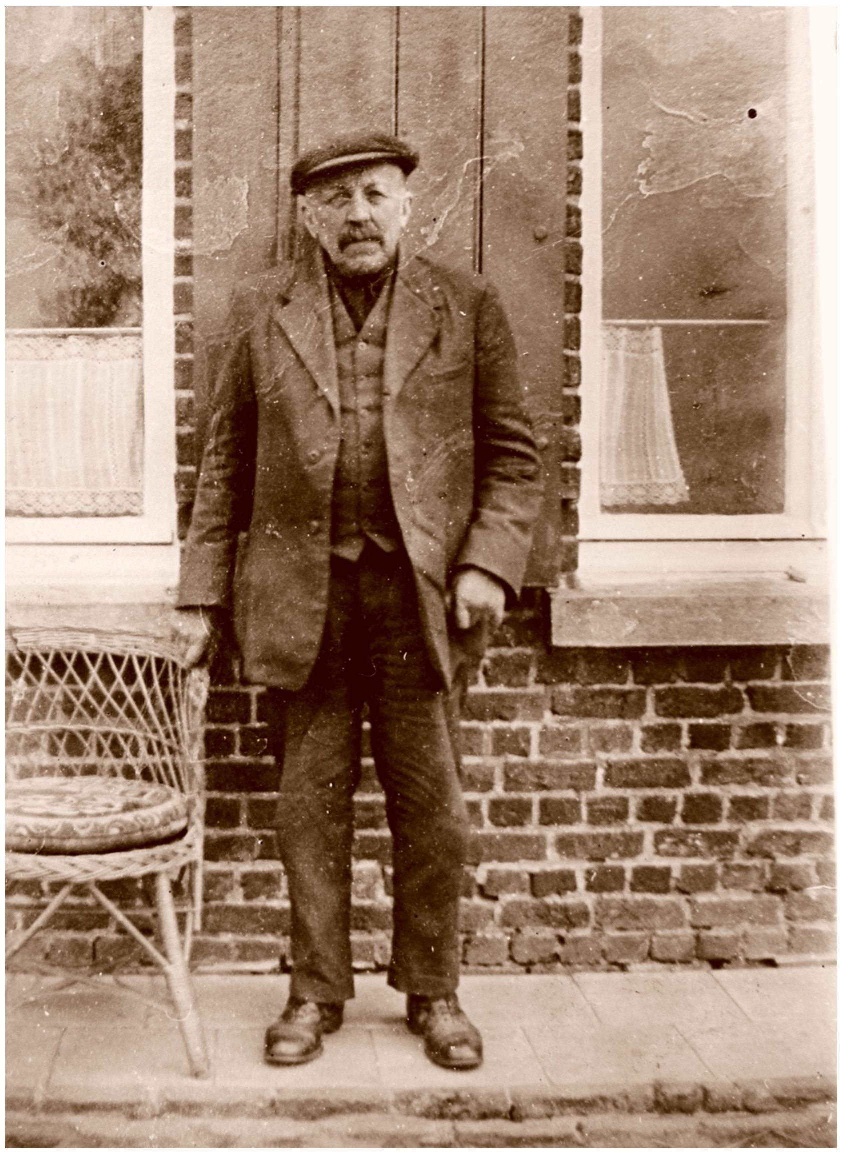


Figure 64.43: *This was Emile Lesage in the twilight of his life, a dignified and proud gentleman to the very end. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

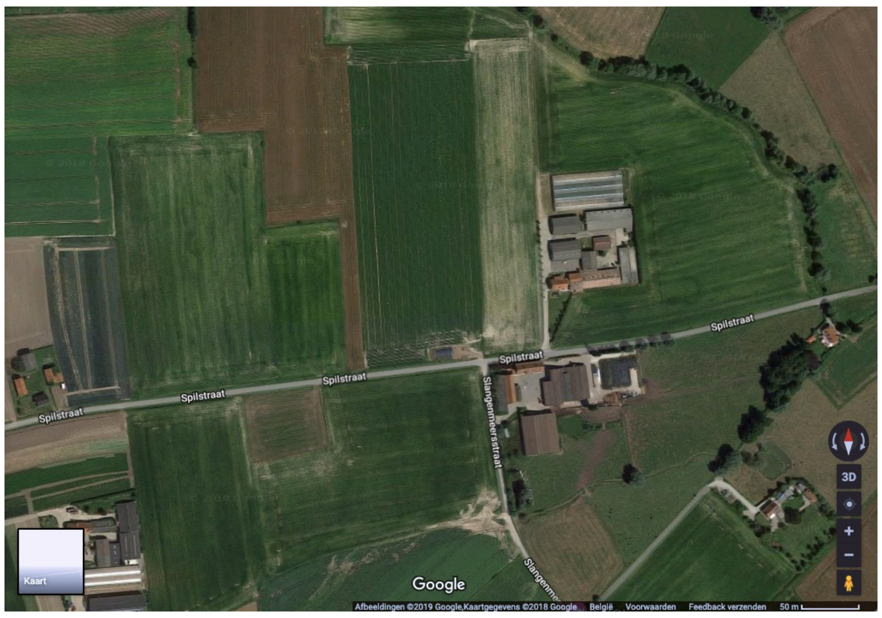

Spilstraat
Spilstraat
Spilstraat
Spilstraat
Spilstraat
Slangenmeersstraat
Slangenm
3D
Kaart
Google
Afbeeldingen ©2019 Google,Kaartgegevens ©2018 Google België Voorwaarden Feedback verzenden 50 m

Figure 64.44: *Current Google Maps® view of what used to be Emile Lesage's farm at Beselare after WWI, at the corner of Spilstraat and Slangenmeersstraat. On both sides of the mentioned streets, the lands near the farm, surrounded by a creek, also belonged to him. His children had inherited them and are now owned by others and descendants. Emile also helped with investments for his children in other locations.*

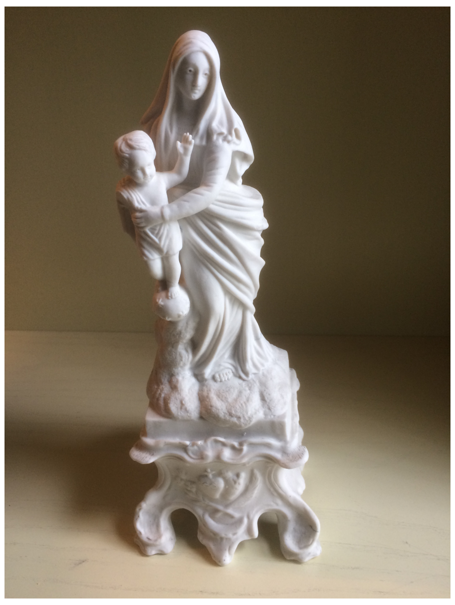
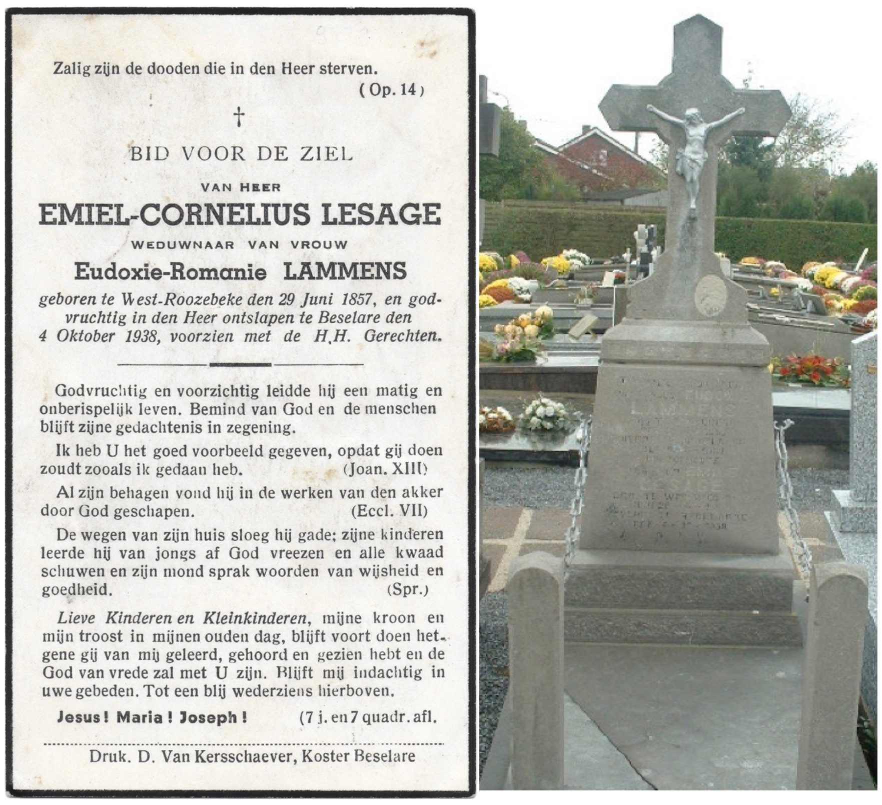


Figure 64.45: *This figurine comes from the parents of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. When Emile Lesage stayed behind during WWI on the farm in Ledegem with one son, Paul, while Eudoxie fled to Oudezele in Northern France with the remaining children, the statue was in his living room. On July 23, 1917, a shell hit the Lesage farm (Kortwagenstraat 33, Ledegem), and the figurine survived. When Emile had to leave the farm with Paul the following year, they quickly took some things, including this statue. Afterward, Emile could laugh about it. It may have reminded him of his wife and family. Later, the figure moved with his favorite daughter, Irma Lesage, to Deerlijk. Maria Declercq, the author's auntie, is now taking care of it. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Zalig zijn de dooden die in den Heer sterven.
(Op. 14)

†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL

VAN HEER

EMIEL-CORNELIUS LESAGE

WEDUWNAAR VAN VROUW

Eudoxie-Romanie LAMMENS

geboren te West-Roozebeke den 29 Juni 1857, en godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te Beselare den 4 Oktober 1938, voorzien met de H.H. Gerechten.

Godvruchtig en voorzichtig leidde hij een matig en onberispelijk leven. Bemind van God en de menschen blijft zijne gedachtenis in zegening.

Ik heb U het goed voorbeeld gegeven, opdat gij doen zoudt zooals ik gedaan heb. (Joan. XIII)

Al zijn behagen vond hij in de werken van den akker door God geschapen. (Eccl. VII)

De wegen van zijn huis sloeg hij gade; zijne kinderen leerde hij van jongs af God vreezen en alle kwaad schuwen en zijn mond sprak woorden van wijsheid en goedheid. (Spr.)

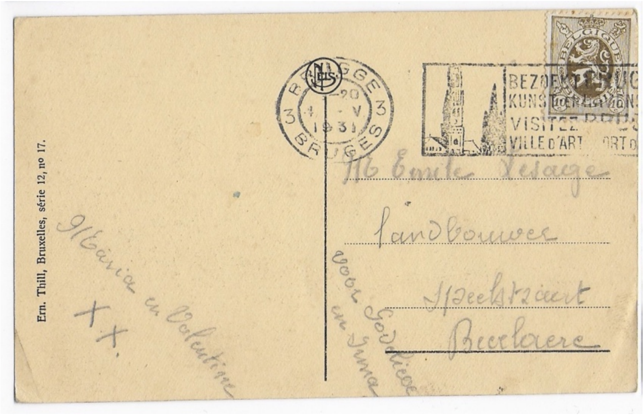
Lieve Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, mijne kroon en mijn troost in mijnen ouden dag, blijft voort doen hetgene gij van mij geleerd, gehoord en gezien hebt en de God van vrede zal met U zijn. Blijft mij indachtig in uwe gebeden. Tot een blij wederziens hierboven.

Jesus! Maria! Joseph! (7 j. en 7 quadr. afl.

Druk. D. Van Kersschaever, Koster Beselare

Figure 64.46: *The mortuary card of Emile Theophile Lesage[a], Beselare, 1938. The other photo shows the grave of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens just before the local authorities removed it around 2012. Their remains are now located in the ossuary at the same cemetery of Beselare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

[a] The typesetter erroneously wrote 'Cornelius' instead of 'Theophile.'



Ern. Thill, Bruxelles, série 12, no 17.

BRUGGE 3 BRUGES 3
20 V 1931

BEZOEKT BRUGGE KUNSTSTAD
VISITEZ BRUGES VILLE D'ART

Mr Emile Lesage
landbouwer
Speelstraat
Becelaere

Maria en Valentine
xx.

voor Godelieve en Irma

Figure 64.47: *A postcard was sent by Maria Declercq and Valentine Declercq, sisters of Michel Declercq, to Emile Lesage and addressed to Godelieve and Irma Lesage. The latter was the fiancé of Michel Declercq. They sent the card from Bruges in 1931. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

1, 1916, due to a bombardment, become a harness manufacturer.
The census of Beselare of 1920-1930 shows, for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, the following inhabitants: Lesage Emile and Eudoxie Lammens, who arrived (officially) from Ledegem on September 30, 1921; and also Martha, Amanda, Gerard, Marie, Paulus, Godelieve, (Irma) Helena. The census of Beselare of 1930-1940 did no longer count Eudoxie, but showed, for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, the following inhabitants: Lesage Emile, Godelieve, Irma, Oscar, Daniel, Maria, Maria (daughter of Oscar), Andrea (daughter of Oscar), and Soenen Anna (wife of Oscar).

64.6.2.5 Residence at Oudezeele During WWI

We refer to Figures 64.51 and 64.52. Eudoxie lived with her children in Oudezeele in France during WWI with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois, the house near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of homes of refugees at Oudezeele during WWI. The family consisted of 2 adults (+ children), and Eudoxie was registered as Mme Eudoxie Lesage. The two adults were Eudoxie and her eldest daughter Martha. After the war, the area where she had lived before was devastated. Therefore, Eudoxie stayed with some of the children in Oudezeele. As far as possible, they would return first to Ledegem and then move on September 30, 1921, from Ledegem to Spilstraat 12 on 'Keiberg' in Beselare[7]. While Eudoxie was still a resident of Oudezeele, some children resided already at Ledegem and were with their families in Moorslede-Zonnebeke. Oscar Lesage and Daniel Lesage remained in Ledegem, probably in Beitem, with their brother Gerard Lesage and would move to Beselare to the parents' address in the 1930s. When Eudoxie officially moved from Ledegem to Beselare on September 30, 1921, she moved from Oudezeele, where she also gave up her residence. So, her address in France was a whereabout address, while officially in Belgium, she had still been registered in Ledegem.

The author received this friendly message[8] from Mr and Mrs Regine et Regis Beaucamp in Oudezele:

Bonjour M Declercq,
Nous avons bien reçu votre courrier dont nous vous remercions.
Voici en retour, les premières réponses à votre question:
la maison existe toujours, la famille Secq a construit une nouvelle habitation devant l' ancienne 77 route des Trois Rois.
Les familles n' oublient pas ce qu' elles ont vécu pendant ces guerres.
Vos documents seront classés dans l' album des anciens combatants.
Avec nos remerciement et nos sentiments les meilleurs
Regine et Regis Beaucamp
109 rue Gilles
59670 Oudezeele.

Impressions of Oudezele are found in Figures 64.53, 64.54, 64.55, 64.56, 64.57 and 64.58.

64.6.2.6 Devastation During WWI and Rehabilitation of the Area Where Eudoxie was Rooted

The cataclysm of World War I profoundly scarred Eudoxie and Emile. Not only did they endure the unbearable loss of their children, but they also witnessed their homeland reduced to ruins. The war's relentless devastation transformed their once-vibrant

---

[7] The numbers have changed, but we know that it was at the junction between Slangemeersstrat and Spilstraat.

[8] Transcribed letter received from Regine & Regis Beaucamp, on November 27, 2017.

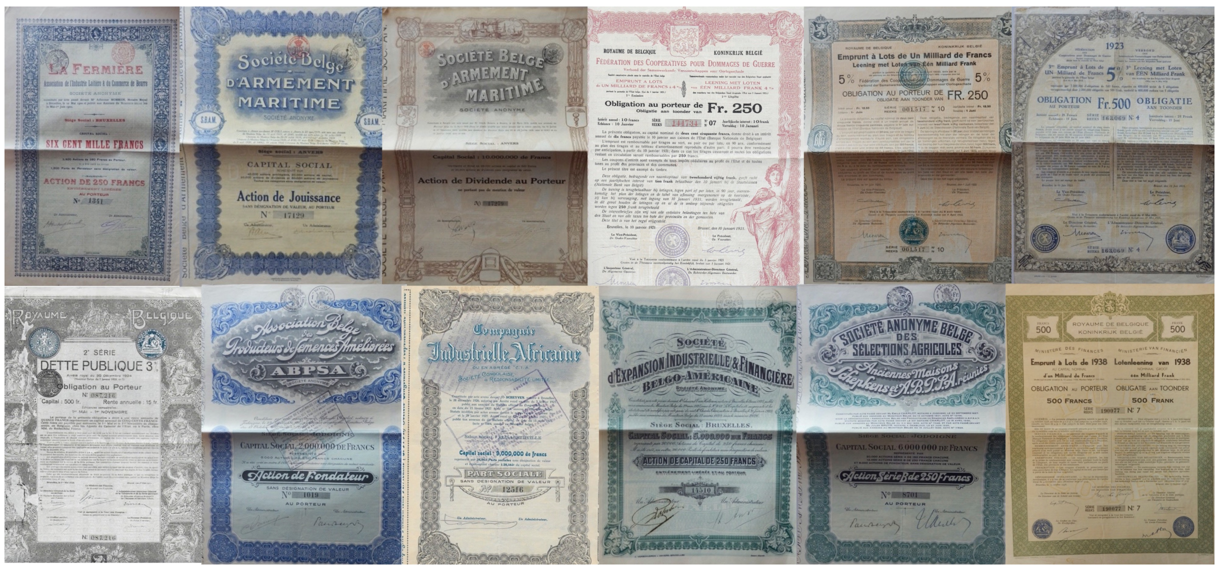


Figure 64.48: *Several expired shares are visible. The one of 1900 shows that, before WWI, investments in agriculture must have been popular with farmers in West Flanders. Others are also shown, such as 1919-1921-1922 shares purchased after WWI to reconstruct the country. Our archive has a dozen more of them. 1923-1925-1927, shares were purchased after WWI to rebuild the country. A share of 1927 shows that investing in the Belgian Congo in the 1920s must have been a quest for security after the WWI experience of destruction. We know that Emile Lesage cherished the United States of America and that, just before WWI, he even had plans to visit the country to purchase land for one of his children. His attitude remained unchanged after the war, as seen in the 1929 share. 1930-1938 shares were purchased in the interbellum and had a common purpose similar to the pre-WWI period. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

region into a desolate lunar landscape, demanding a monumental effort to rebuild and restore what had been lost.

64.6.2.6.1 Devastations During WWI Images tell more than text. The gradual devastations of Zonnebeke, where Eudoxie was born and raised, can be observed in Figure 64.59.

64.6.2.6.2 Rehabilitation of the Area After WWI Just after WWI, many inhabitants decided never to return to the area. The ones who did return shared the area with Chinese workers who cleaned up the region. Imagine all the barbwire, shell remains, trenches, dirt, bunkers, holes, and ditches everywhere, while every tree was gone and every home and church destroyed. Inhabitants stayed in nearby undestroyed villages with family or sheltered in barracks.
Some illustrations are shown in Figure 64.60.

64.6.2.7 Human Loss During WWI

Below, we refer to 5 casualties. There could be more, however.

64.6.2.7.1 Cyrille Camille Lesage Cyrille Camille Lesage (1890 - 1916) died in Paris, where he was buried at Père Lachaise. He is extensively described in Chapter 64.7.1.

64.6.2.7.2 Hector Alidor Lesage Hector Alidor Lesage (1898 - 1918) died during the final assault in 1918. He is thoroughly reported in Chapter 64.7.6.

64.6.2.7.3 Paul Lesage Paul Lesage (1902 - 1976) injured or lost his arm in August 1916. More information is presented in Chapter 64.7.8.

64.6.2.7.4 Gerard Lesage Gerard Medard Lesage (1887 - 1933). His lungs, scarred by a gas assault, bore silent witness to the ravages of war, and it was pneumonia that ultimately claimed his life, slipping him away in the winter of 1933 or 1934.
The reader will find more about him in Chapter 64.7.5.

64.6.2.7.5 Maurice Cyrille Willaert Maurice Cyrille Willaert played a significant role in the occupation of the Rhineland in Germany from 1919 to 1923. This occupation, conducted in collaboration with French and British forces, aimed to ensure that Germany would not invade its neighbors again following the devastating consequences of World War I. The military presence was critical to the post-war efforts to maintain peace and stability in Europe. Maurice Cyrille Willaert's involvement in this occupation suggests that he joined the military shortly after World War I. His participation in such a significant historical event reflects his active engagement in the efforts to secure and rebuild Europe after the war. To understand Maurice Willaert's family background, we include his obituary card in Figure 64.61. The card highlights the prevalence of specific names within Eudoxie's family, such as Romanie and Cyrille, underscoring the continuity of family traditions and naming practices. Maurice Willaert was born in Keiem in 1902 to Charles Willaert and Romanie Lammens. His life was tragically short, as he passed away in 1925. His mother, Romanie Lammens, was born in Vladslo on May 4, 1870, to farmers Robert Lammens and Amelie Mergaert. Robert and Amelie were married in Vladslo on May 3, 1866. Robert Lammens, born on February 26, 1832, was the son of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Parein. Thus, Maurice Willaert's great-grandfather, Joseph Leopold Lammens, was also the grandfather of Eudoxie Lammens, as described in Chapter 71.6. This genealogical context provides a comprehensive view of Maurice Cyrille Willaert's familial connections,

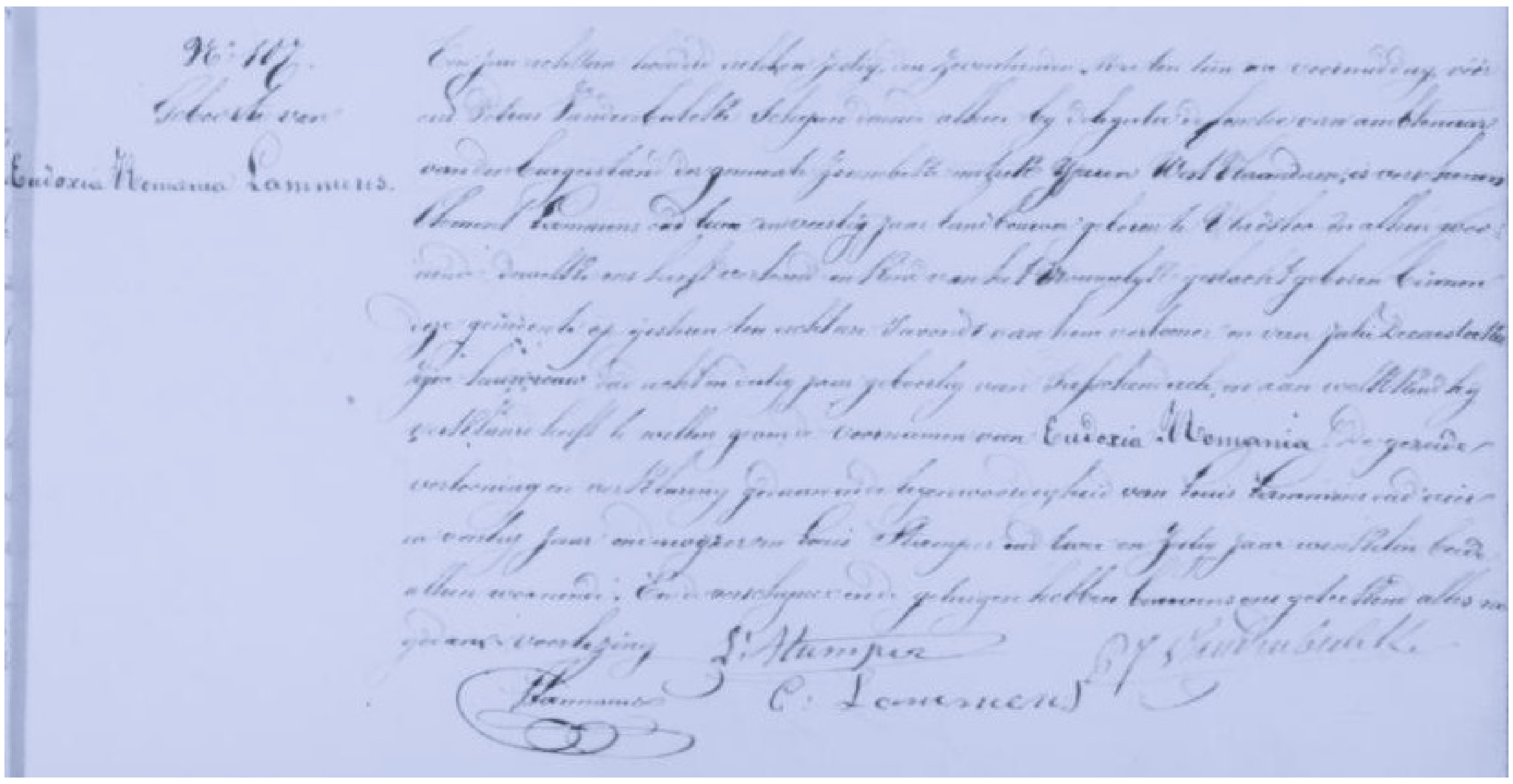


Figure 64.49: *Zonnebeke, May 16, 1868, the birth of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens ('Eudoxia Romania Lammens'), the daughter of 42-year-old farmer Clemens Lammens ('Clement Lammens') from Vladslo, and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker ('Julie Decaestecker'). The witnesses were 44-year-old Louis Lammens and 62-year-old Louis Stragier.*

64.6.2.8 The Death of Eudoxie Lammens

Eudoxie succumbed to edema, likely resulting from congestive heart failure, mirroring the fate of her son Daniel, who died from the same condition in 1988. The family vividly recalls the excruciating final weeks of her life. As her condition deteriorated, a doctor resorted to using a trocar to alleviate the swelling in her legs, a desperate measure reflecting the severity of her suffering.

An oil lamp, casting a somber glow, sat on her night table—a silent witness to her agony. Despite the apparent gravity of her condition, her physician inexplicably chose not to hospitalize her, a decision that has haunted her family. In her final days, Eudoxie clung to her faith, praying to 'The Holy Heart' in an emotional plea for relief that never came.

The oil lamp from her bedside remains, a poignant relic displayed in Figure 64.62. Figures 64.63 and 64.62 capture the heartbreaking images taken during her last days—an attempt to preserve her memory while she was still alive. Her obituary card, shown in Figure 64.63, and her tomb in Figure 64.62, stand as solemn testaments to her life and suffering.

Tragically, only two photographs of Eudoxie exist, both taken when she was gravely ill and on the brink of death. These images were meant to serve as a memento, a final glimpse of a life overshadowed by relentless pain.

64.6.3 The Marriage of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

Their wedding, in Figure 64.65, was in 1888 at Passchendaele, in Figure 64.64, on September 28, 1888, three months after the death of Charles Philippe J. M. J. de Patin of Langemack, shown in Chapter 70.10.

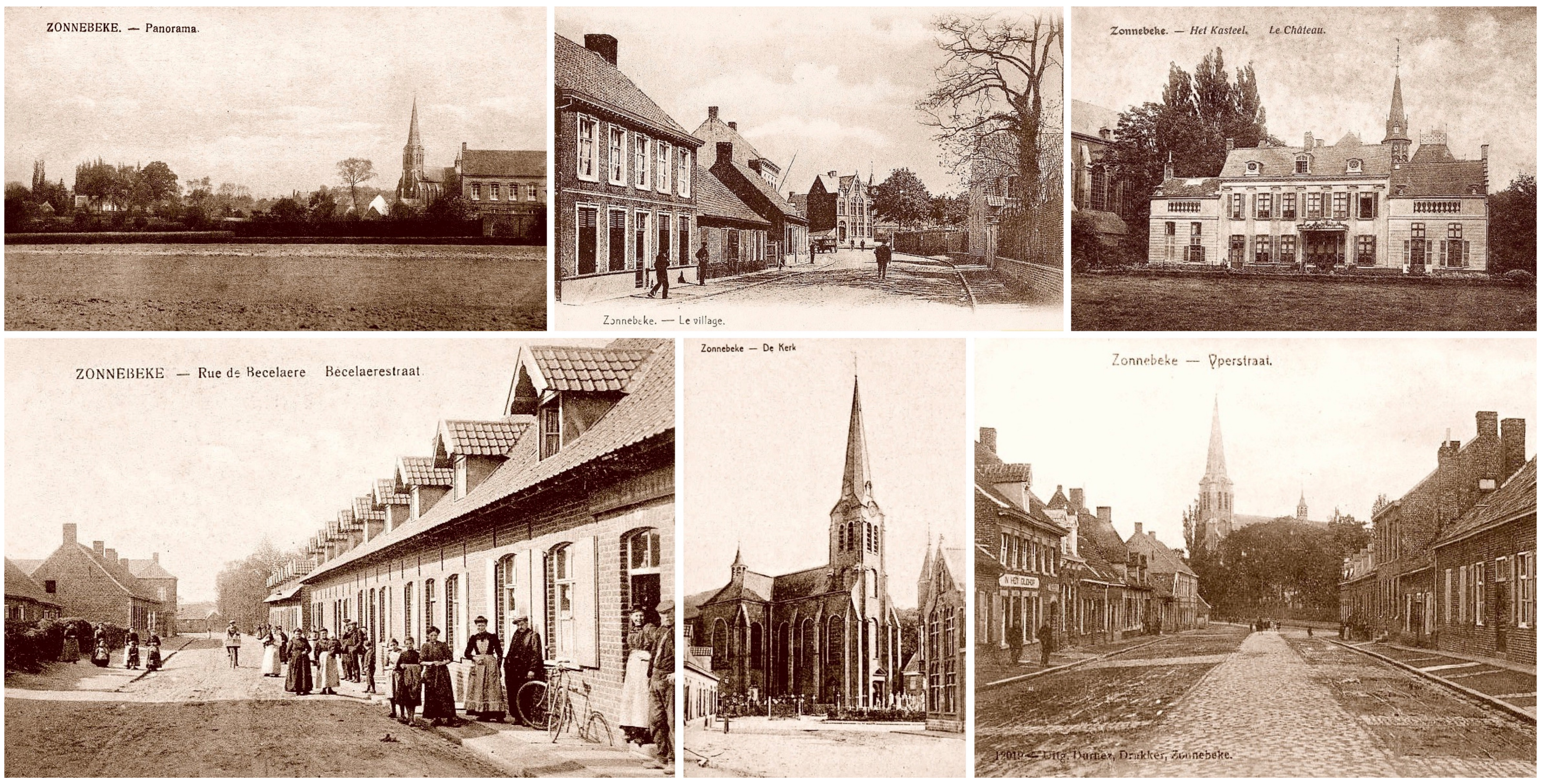
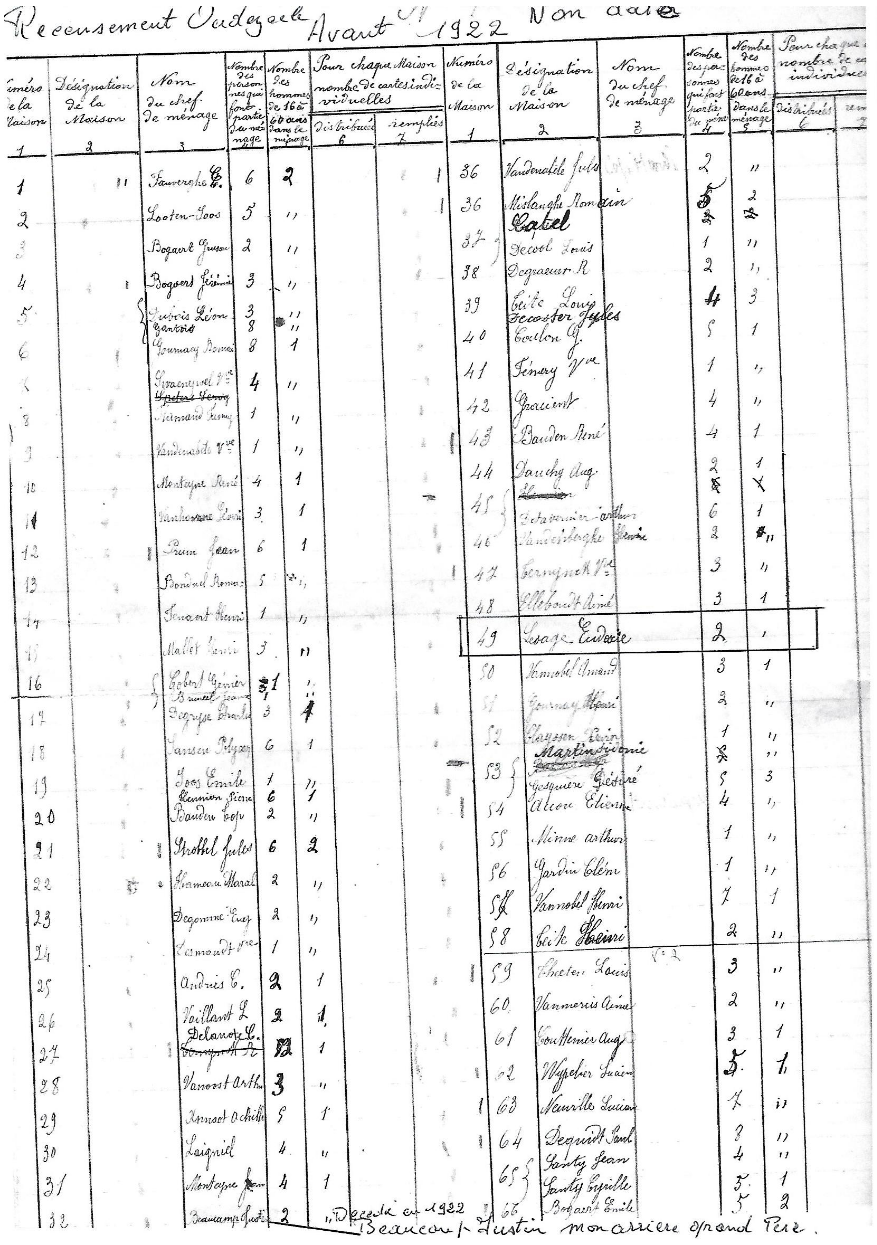


Figure 64.50: *Pre-WWI scenes of Zonnebeke, such as the castle, the old church, the road 'Yperstraat,' homes for workers in Beselarestraat, and two panoramic views.*



Recensement Oudezeele Avant 1922 Non daté

Numéro de la Maison 1	Désignation de la Maison 2	Nom du chef de ménage 3	Nombre des personnes qui font partie du ménage 4	Nombre des hommes de 16 à 60 ans dans le ménage 5	Pour chaque Maison nombre de cartes individuelles: Distribuées 6	remplies 7
1	"	Fauverghe C.	6	2		1
2		Looten-Joos	5	"		1
3		Bogaert Gusson	2	"		
4		Bogaert Jérémie	3	"		
5		Dubois Léon Gantois	3 8	" "		
6		Gournay Romei	8	1		
7		Swaenepoel Vve ~~Speters Leroy~~	4	"		
8		Hamand Henry	1	"		
9		Vandenabeele Vve	1	"		
10		Montagne René	4	1		
11		Vanhoorne Henri	3	1		
12		Prum Jean	6	1		
13		Bonduel Roma	5	"		
14		Tenaert Henri	1	"		
15		Mallet Henri	3	"		
16		Cobert Génier Brunel Jeanne	1 1	" "		
17		Degryse Charles	3	4		
18		Jansen Polycarp	6	1		
19		Joos Emile Hennion Pierre	1 6	" 1		
20		Bauden Jos	2	"		
21		Strobbel Jules	6	2		
22		Hameau Maral	2	"		
23		Degomme Enez	2	"		
24		Desmoudt Vve	1	"		
25		Andries C.	2	1		
26		Vaillant L	2	1		
27		Delanote C. ~~Vermynck R~~	12	1		
28		Vanoost Arthur	3	"		
29		Annoot Achille	5	1		
30		Laigniel	4	"		
31		Montagne Jean	4	1		
32		Beaucamp Justin	2	" Décédé en 1922		

Numéro de la Maison 1	Désignation de la Maison 2	Nom du chef de ménage 3	Nombre des personnes qui font partie du ménage 4	Nombre des hommes de 16 à 60 ans dans le ménage 5	Pour chaque nombre de cartes individuelles: Distribuées 6
36	Vandenabeele Jules		2	"	
36	Mislanghe Romain Catel		5	2	
37	Decool Louis		1	"	
38	Degraeuwe R		2	"	
39	Ceite Louis Decoster Jules		4	3	
40	Caulon G.		5	1	
41	Ténery Vve		1	"	
42	Gracient		4	"	
43	Bauden René		4	1	
44	Dauchy Aug. ~~Henri~~		2	1	
45	Detavernier Arthur		6	1	
46	Vandenberghe Henri		2	"	
47	Vermynck Vve		3	"	
48	Ellebodt Aimé		3	1	
49	Lesage Eudoxie		2	"	
50	Vannobel Amand		3	1	
51	Gournay Henri		2	"	
52	Claeyssen Louis		1	"	
53	Martin Léonie Gesquiere Désiré		2 5	" 3	
54	Alcon Etienne		4	"	
55	Minne Arthur		1	"	
56	Gardin Clém		1	"	
57	Vannobel Henri		7	1	
58	Ceite Henri		2	"	
59	Cheeten Louis		3	"	
60	Vanmeris Aimé		2	"	
61	Couttenier Aug		3	1	
62	Wypelier Lucien		5	1	
63	Neuville Lucien		7	"	
64	Deguidt Paul Santy Jean		8 4	" "	
65	Santy Cyrille		5	1	
66	Bogaert Emile		5	2	

Beaucamp Justin mon arrière grand Père.

Figure 64.51: *A scan sent by the authorities of Oudezeele (Fance) containing the following list: 'page de recensement avant 1922' . (census before 1922) . Numéro de la maison: 49. Désignation de la Maison: Eudoxie Lesage. Nombre des personnes qui fait partie du ménage: 2. Nombre des hommes de 16 à 60 ans dans le ménage: 'nihil' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

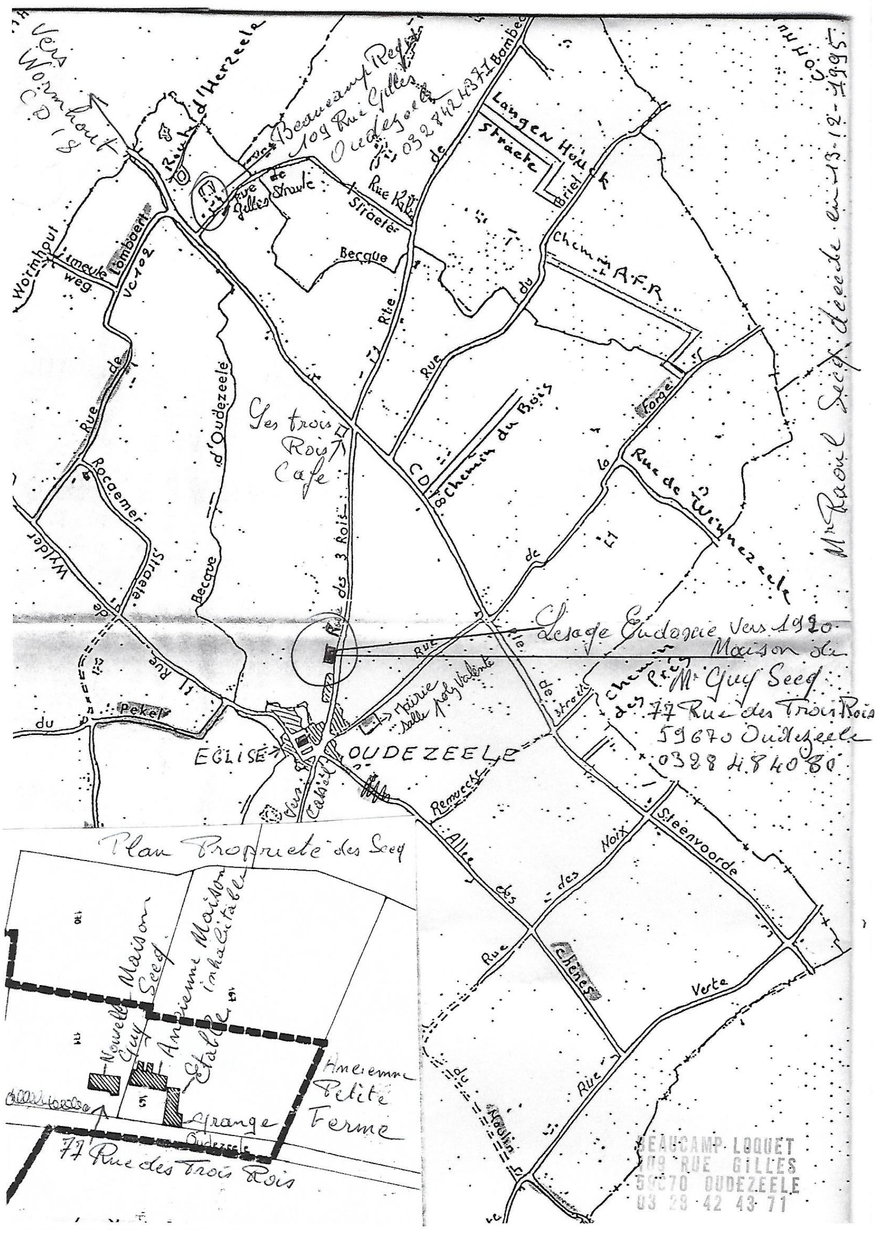

Vers Wormhout CD 18
Rue d'Herzeele
Beaucamp Roger 109 Rue Gilles Oudezeele 03 28 42 43 71
Langen Hoek
Straete
Rue de Gilles Straete
Becque
Chemin A.F.R.
Wormhout weg
Tamboen
Rue de Bocaemer Straete
Rue d'Oudezeele
Les trois Rois Cafe
Rue des 3 Rois
CD 18 Chemin du Bois
Rue de Winnezeele
Lesage Eudoxie vers 1920
Maison de Mr Guy Secq 77 Rue des Trois Rois 59670 Oudezeele 0328 4.840 80
Mairie salle polyvalente
EGLISE
OUDEZEELE
Vers Cassel
Remveecke
Allee des Noix
Chemin des Prés
Steenvoorde
Rue Verte
Pekel
Plan Propriete des Secq
Nouvelle Maison Guy Secq
Ancienne Maison inhabitable
Etable
Ancienne Petite Ferme
grange
77 Rue des Trois Rois
Mr Raoul Secq decede en 13-12-1995
BEAUCAMP-LOQUET 109 RUE GILLES 59670 OUDEZEELE 03 28 42 43 71

Figure 64.52: *'Plan d' Oudezeele; situation de la maison de M Secq' . This map shows where the house of M Secq was located in Oudezeele. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

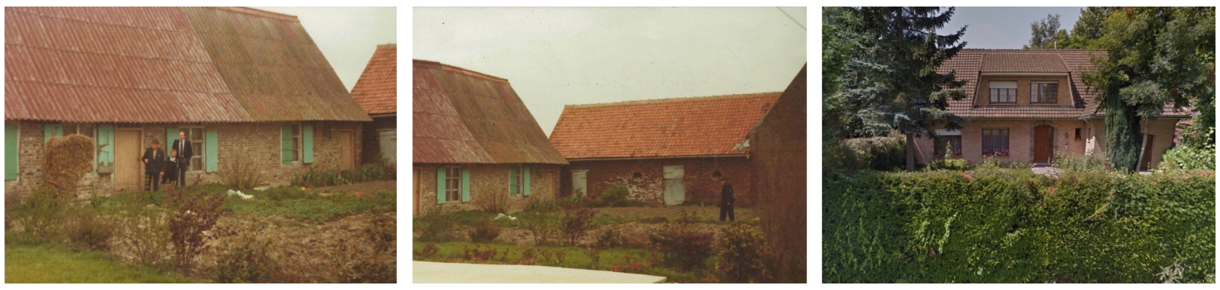


Figure 64.53: *Left are photos taken in 1982, during a visit by the author with his parents and with Daniel Lesage to the old home of M Secq at Oudezeele in France, where Daniel stayed with his mother and most of his siblings during WWI. Daniel Lesage explored the garden where he used to play as a child. Right, we see the home at Oudezeele, built recently on the same land as the old house once visited by the author and Daniel Lesage in the early 1980s. The old house used to be behind the new one. Some remains are still visible on Google Maps® earth view. (2019)(Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 64.54: *Gazing from Cassel, you are treated to a breathtaking panorama stretching across Oudezele to the Belgian border. In this captivating scene, Oudezeele graces the image's left side, enhancing the view's charm. (September 13, 2020) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

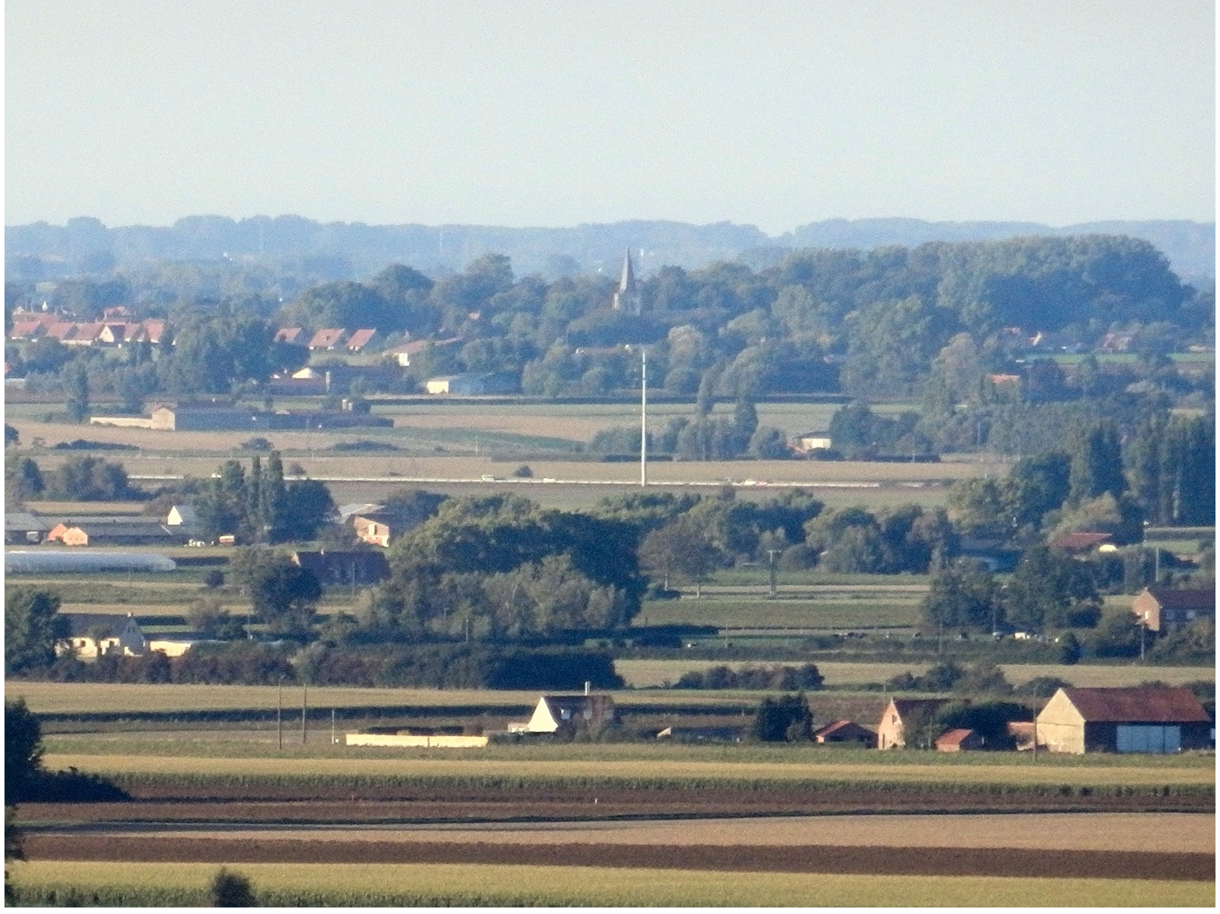


Figure 64.55: *A close-up of Oudezele, with its characteristic church, as seen from Cassel. (September 13, 2020) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 64.56: *At the end of the street where Eudoxie lived with the Secq family, there's still a charming café called 'Café aux Trois Rois.' Likely, the eldest boys occasionally enjoyed a beer there. Perhaps it was in this very café that Hector Lesage decided to join the army. (September 13, 2020) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

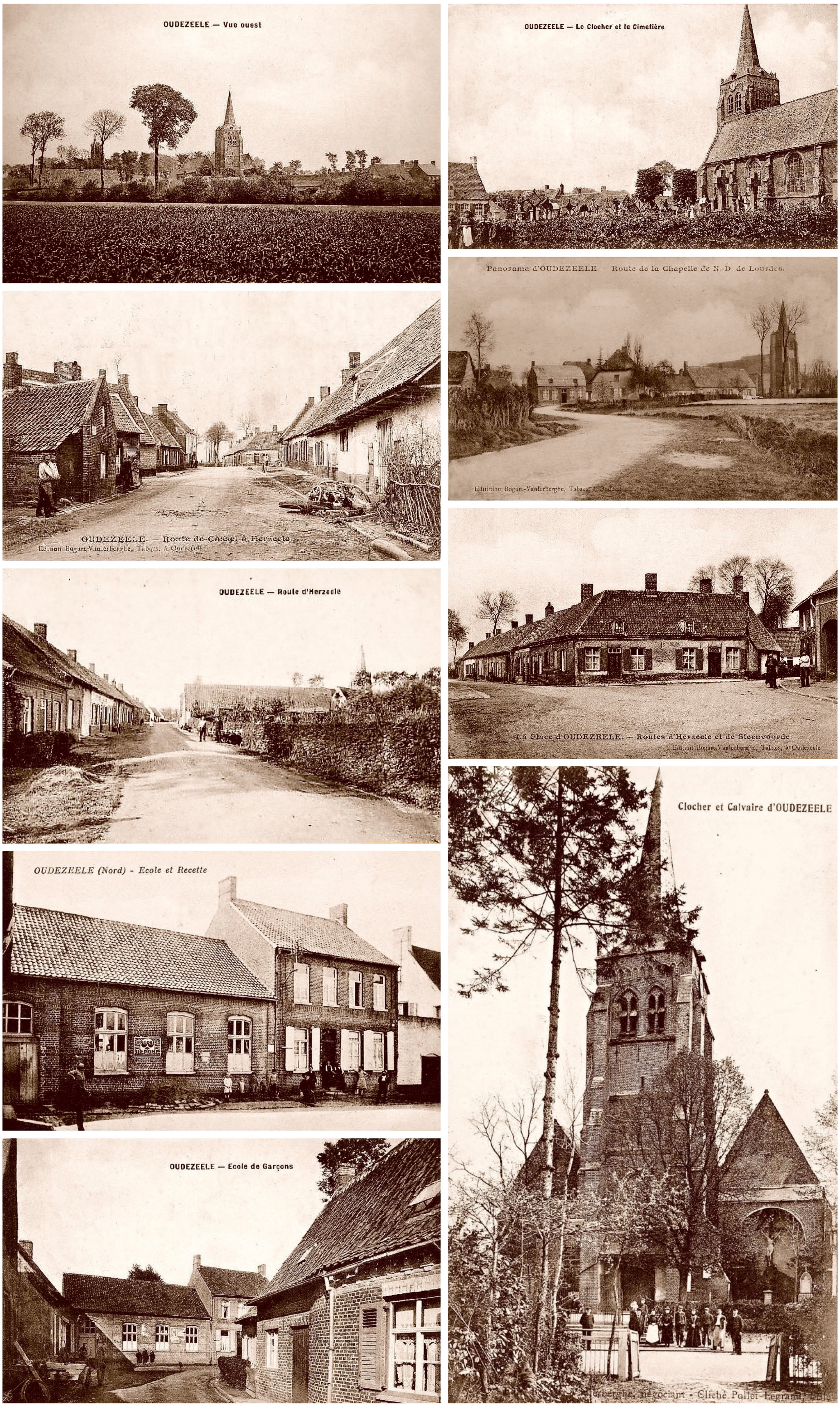
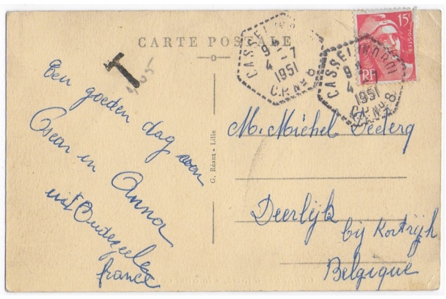

OUDEZEELE — Vue ouest
OUDEZEELE — Le Clocher et le Cimetière
Panorama d'OUDEZEELE — Route de la Chapelle de N.-D. de Lourdes.
Edition Bogart-Vanlerberghe, Tabacs, à
OUDEZEELE. — Route de Cassel à Herzeele
Edition Bogart-Vanlerberghe, Tabacs, à Oudezeele
OUDEZEELE — Route d'Herzeele
La Place d'OUDEZEELE. — Routes d'Herzeele et de Steenvoorde.
Edition Bogart-Vanlerberghe, Tabacs, à Oudezeele
OUDEZEELE (Nord) - Ecole et Recette
Clocher et Calvaire d'OUDEZEELE
OUDEZEELE — Ecole de Garçons
négociant • Cliché Pollet-Legrand

Figure 64.57: *Scenes of Oudezeele in France. We can see, for instance, the road from Cassel to Herzeele in Oudezeele as it was when the Lesages lived there. Also, the school for boys, the Herzeele street, and the route of the Lourdes Chapel. Views of the church and cemetery are also shown. We can be sure that Eudoxie often prayed at this church during WWI.*



CARTE POSTALE

T

Een goeden dag van
Oscar en Anna
uit Oudezeele
France

G. Réant - Lille

M. Michel Declerq

Deerlijk
by Kortrijk
Belgique

Figure 64.58: *On the fourth of July 1951, a postcard was sent from Oudezeele by Oscar Lesage and his wife, Anna Soenen, to Michel Declercq. (back) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

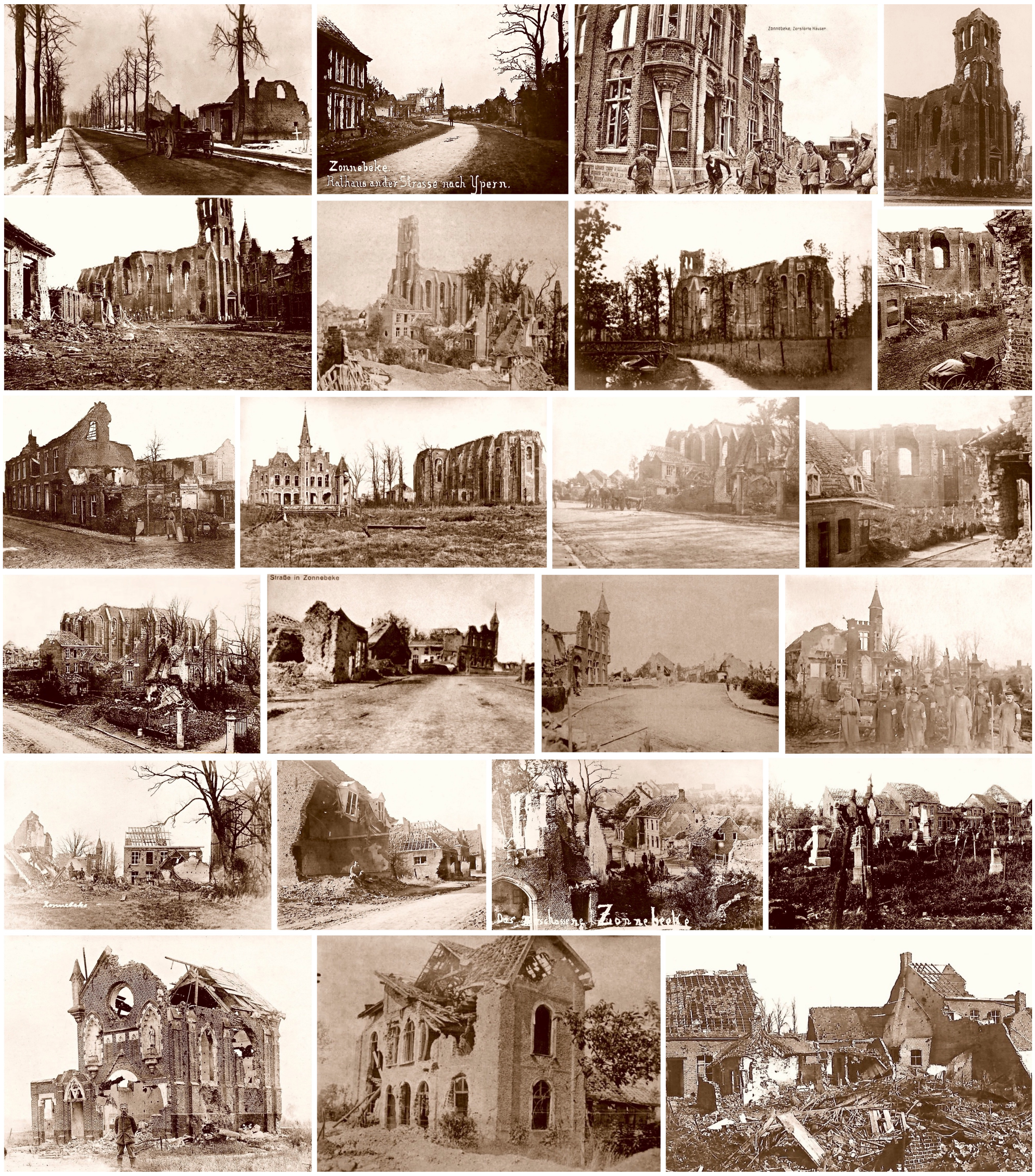

Zonnebeke.
Rathaus an der Strasse nach Ypern.
Zonnebeke, Zerstörte Häuser
Straße in Zonnebeke
Zonnebeke
Das zerschossene Zonnebeke

Figure 64.59: *A series of pictures showing the gradual destruction of Zonnebeke in WWI.*

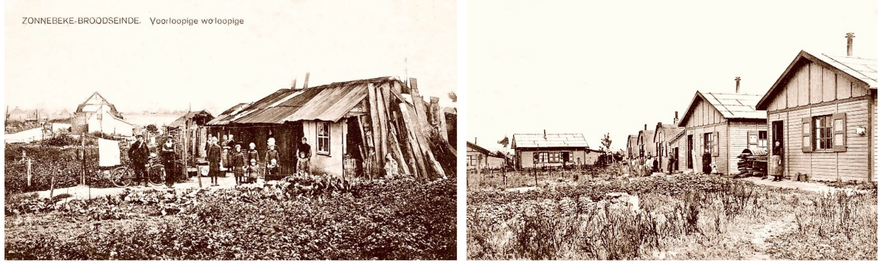
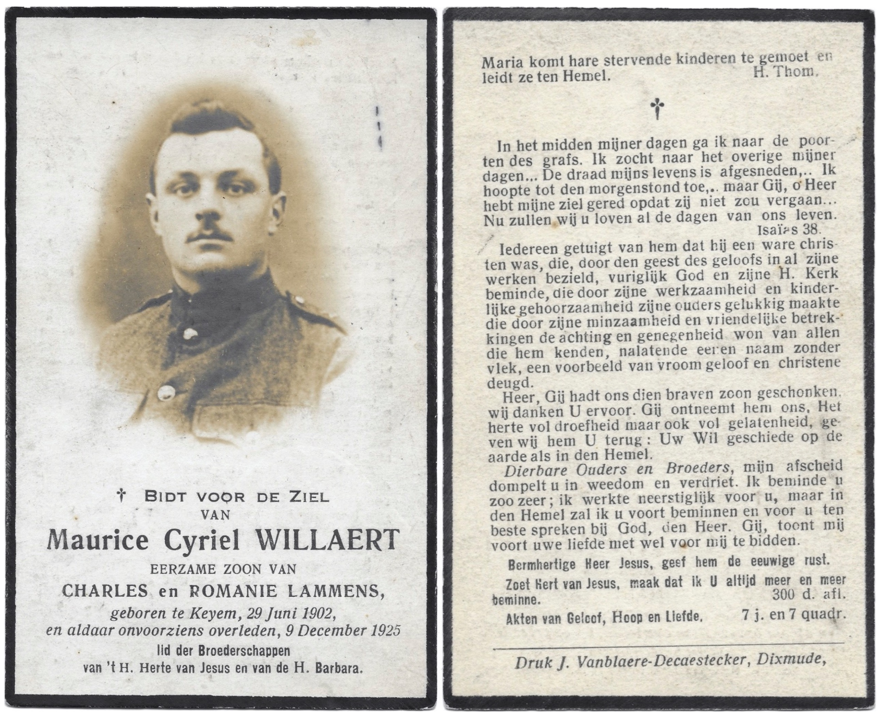

ZONNEBEKE-BROODSEINDE. Voorloopige woloopige

Figure 64.60: *After World War I, the makeshift and newly constructed barracks in Zonnebeke provided a haven for villagers, enabling them to return and rebuild their homes and streets, breathing new life into the community.*



† Bidt voor de Ziel
van
Maurice Cyriel WILLAERT
EERZAME ZOON VAN
CHARLES en ROMANIE LAMMENS,
geboren te Keyem, 29 Juni 1902,
en aldaar onvoorziens overleden, 9 December 1925
lid der Broederschappen
van 't H. Herte van Jesus en van de H. Barbara.

Maria komt hare stervende kinderen te gemoet en leidt ze ten Hemel. H. Thom.

†

In het midden mijner dagen ga ik naar de poorten des grafs. Ik zocht naar het overige mijner dagen... De draad mijns levens is afgesneden,.. Ik hoopte tot den morgenstond toe,.. maar Gij, o Heer hebt mijne ziel gered opdat zij niet zou vergaan... Nu zullen wij u loven al de dagen van ons leven. Isaïas 38.

Iedereen getuigt van hem dat hij een ware christen was, die, door den geest des geloofs in al zijne werken bezield, vuriglijk God en zijne H. Kerk beminde, die door zijne werkzaamheid en kinderlijke gehoorzaamheid zijne ouders gelukkig maakte die door zijne minzaamheid en vriendelijke betrekkingen de achting en genegenheid won van allen die hem kenden, nalatende eenen naam zonder vlek, een voorbeeld van vroom geloof en christene deugd.

Heer, Gij hadt ons dien braven zoon geschonken, wij danken U ervoor. Gij ontneemt hem ons. Het herte vol droefheid maar ook vol gelatenheid, geven wij hem U terug: Uw Wil geschiede op de aarde als in den Hemel.

Dierbare Ouders en Broeders, mijn afscheid dompelt u in weedom en verdriet. Ik beminde u zoo zeer; ik werkte neerstiglijk voor u, maar in den Hemel zal ik u voort beminnen en voor u ten beste spreken bij God, den Heer. Gij, toont mij voort uwe liefde met wel voor mij te bidden.

Bermhertige Heer Jesus, geef hem de eeuwige rust.

Zoet Hert van Jesus, maak dat ik U altijd meer en meer beminne. 300 d. afl.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde. 7 j. en 7 quadr.

Druk J. Vanblaere-Decaestecker, Dixmude,

Figure 64.61: *The obituary card is from Maurice Cyrille Willaert, son of Charles Lammens and Romanie Lammens from Keiem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

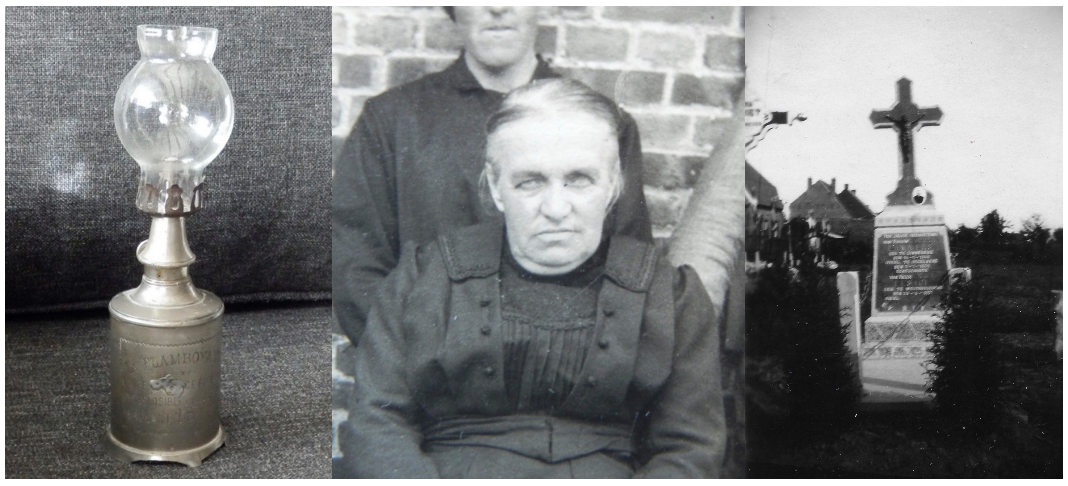
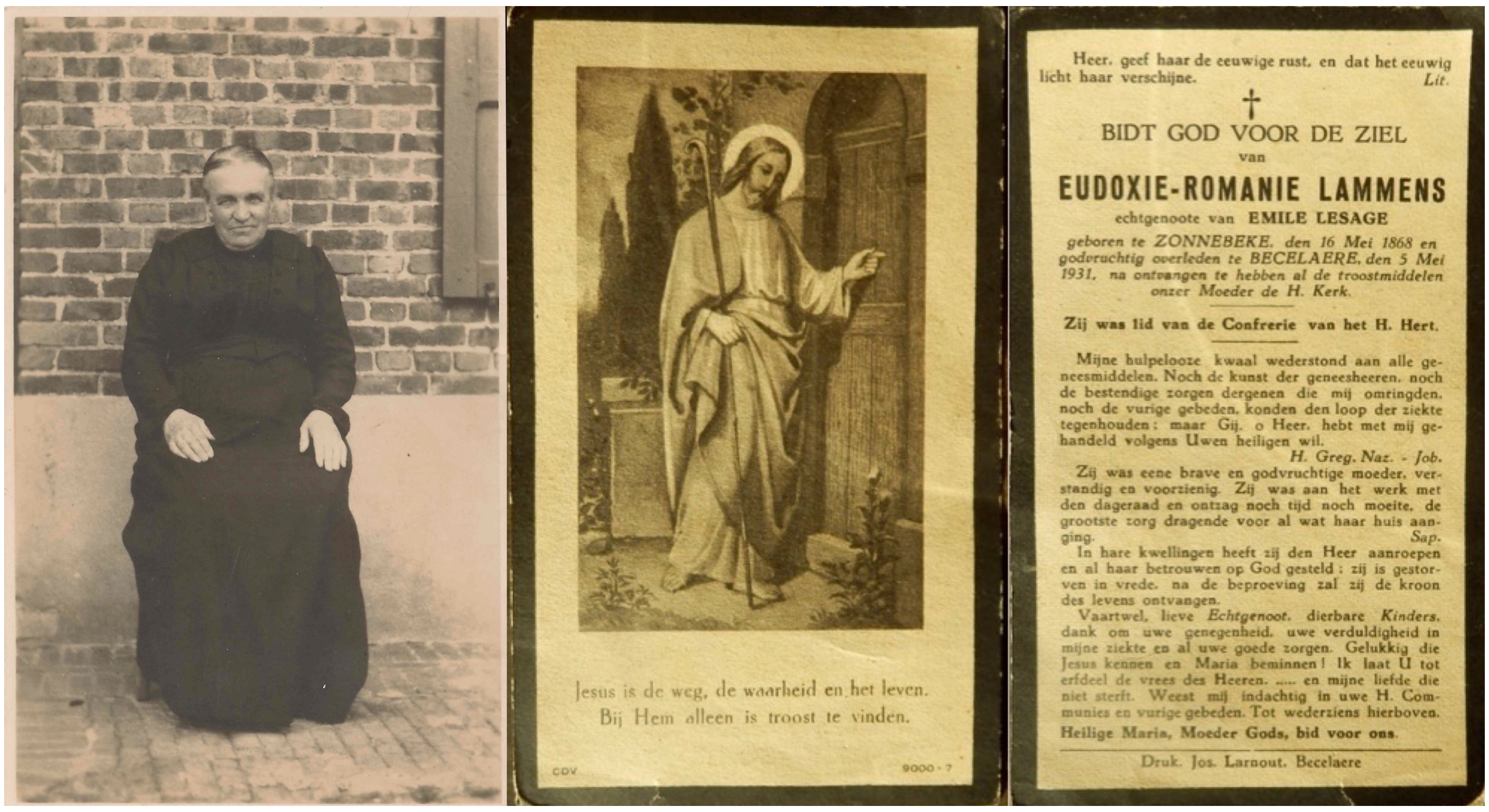


Figure 64.62: *Left is the petrol lamp used by Eudoxie Lammens during the last weeks of her life. She died on May 5, 1931. It's said that she suffered deeply. The middle photograph captures Eudoxie Romanie Lammens in the twilight of her life, residing peacefully on her farm in Beselare. Right is the grave of Eudoxie Lammens in Beselare, not long after her death. A recent picture is found in Chapter 64.6.1.7. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Jesus is de weg, de waarheid en het leven.
Bij Hem alleen is troost te vinden.

CDV 9000-7

Heer, geef haar de eeuwige rust, en dat het eeuwig licht haar verschijne. *Lit.*

†

BIDT GOD VOOR DE ZIEL
van
EUDOXIE-ROMANIE LAMMENS
echtgenoote van **EMILE LESAGE**
geboren te ZONNEBEKE, den 16 Mei 1868 en godvruchtig overleden te BECELAERE, den 5 Mei 1931, na ontvangen te hebben al de troostmiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

Zij was lid van de Confrerie van het H. Hert.

Mijne hulpelooze kwaal wederstond aan alle geneesmiddelen. Noch de kunst der geneesheeren, noch de bestendige zorgen dergenen die mij omringden, noch de vurige gebeden, konden den loop der ziekte tegenhouden: maar Gij, o Heer, hebt met mij gehandeld volgens Uwen heiligen wil. *H. Greg. Naz. - Job.*

Zij was eene brave en godvruchtige moeder, verstandig en voorzienig. Zij was aan het werk met den dageraad en ontzag noch tijd noch moeite, de grootste zorg dragende voor al wat haar huis aanging. *Sap.*

In hare kwellingen heeft zij den Heer aanroepen en al haar betrouwen op God gesteld: zij is gestorven in vrede, na de beproeving zal zij de kroon des levens ontvangen.

Vaartwel, lieve *Echtgenoot*, dierbare *Kinders*, dank om uwe genegenheid, uwe verduldigheid in mijne ziekte en al uwe goede zorgen. Gelukkig die Jesus kennen en Maria beminnen! Ik laat U tot erfdeel de vrees des Heeren. ...... en mijne liefde die niet sterft. Weest mij indachtig in uwe H. Communies en vurige gebeden. Tot wederziens hierboven.

Heilige Maria, Moeder Gods, bid voor ons.

Druk. Jos. Larnout, Becelaere

Figure 64.63: *Eudoxie Lammens in 1928, 3 years before she died. This picture, with data, was received from Daniel Lesage, her youngest son. Next is the obituary card of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, May 5, 1931, wife of Emile Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

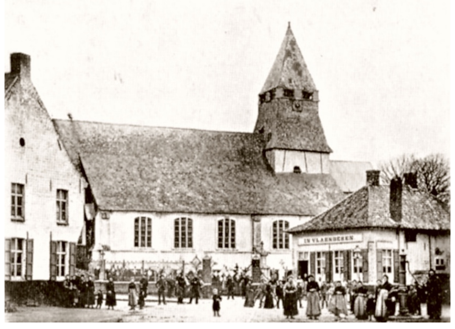
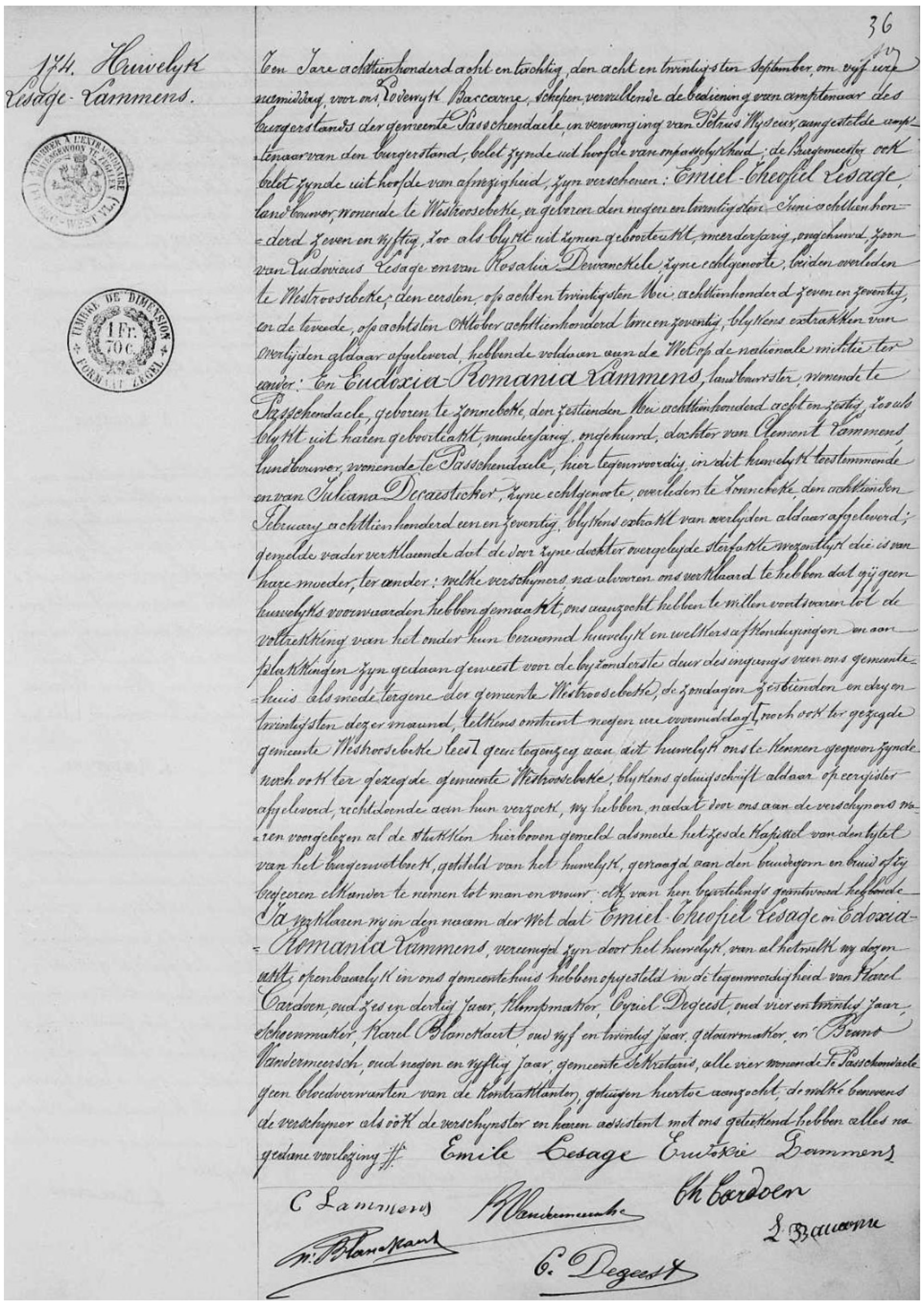


Figure 64.64: *Passchendaele. Eudoxie Romanie Lammens married Emile Theophile Lesage on September 28, 1888, in this church. The church was destroyed on purpose in 1903 and replaced by a new church, which would again be destroyed during WWI.*



36

174. Huwelyk
Lesage-Lammens.

1 Fr. 70 c.

Ten Jare achttienhonderd acht en tachtig, den acht en twintigsten September, om vyf ure namiddag, voor ons, Lodewyk Baccarne, schepen, vervullende de bediening van amptenaar des burgerstands der gemeente Passchendaele, in vervanging van Petrus Wyseur, aangestelde amptenaar van den burgerstand, belet zynde uit hoofde van onpasselykheid; de Burgemeester ook belet zynde uit hoofde van afwezigheid, zyn verschenen: Emiel-Theofiel Lesage, landbouwer, wonende te Westroosebeke, er geboren den negen en twintigsten Juni achttienhonderd zeven en vyftig, zoo als blykt uit zynen geboorteakt, meerderjarig, ongehuwd, zoon van Ludovicus Lesage en van Rosalia Dewanckele, zyne echtgenoote, beiden overleden te Westroosebeke; den eersten, op acht en twintigsten Mei achttienhonderd zeven en zeventig, en de tweede, op achtsten Oktober achttienhonderd twee en zeventig, blykens extrakten van overlyden aldaar afgeleverd, hebbende voldaan aan de Wet op de nationale militie ter eender: En Eudoxia-Romania Lammens, landbouwster, wonende te Passchendaele, geboren te Zonnebeke, den zestienden Mei achttienhonderd acht en zestig, zoo als blykt uit haren geboorteakt, minderjarig, ongehuwd, dochter van Clement Lammens, landbouwer, wonende te Passchendaele, hier tegenwoordig, in dit huwelyk toestemmende en van Juliana Decaestecker, zyne echtgenoote, overleden te Zonnebeke, den achttienden February achttienhonderd een en zeventig, blykens extrakt van overlyden aldaar afgeleverd; gemelde vader verklaarde dat de door zyne dochter overgelegde sterfakte wezentlyk die is van hare moeder, ter ander: welke verschyners na alvooren ons verklaard te hebben dat zy geen huwelyks voorwaarden hebben gemaakt, ons aanzocht hebben te willen voortvaren tot de voltrekking van het onder hun beraamd huwelyk en welkers afkondigingen en aanplakkingen zyn gedaan geweest voor de byzonderste deur des ingangs van ons gemeentehuis alsmede tergene der gemeente Westroosebeke, de Zondagen zestienden en dry en twintigsten dezer maand, telkens omtrent negen ure voormiddag, noch ook ter gezegde gemeente Westroosebeke geen tegenzeg aan dit huwelyk ons te kennen gegeven zynde noch ook ter gezegde gemeente Westroosebeke, blykens getuigschrift aldaar op eergister afgeleverd, rechtdoende aan hun verzoek, wy hebben, nadat door ons aan de verschyners waren voorgelezen al de stukken hierboven gemeld alsmede het zesde Kapittel van den tytel van het burgerwetboek, getiteld van het huwelyk, gevraagd aan den bruidegom en bruid of zy begeeren elkander te nemen tot man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings geantwoord hebbende Ja verklaren wy in den naam der Wet dat Emiel-Theofiel Lesage en Edoxia-Romania Lammens, vereenigd zyn door het huwelyk, van al hetwelk wy dezen akt openbaarlyk in ons gemeentehuis hebben opgesteld in de tegenwoordigheid van Karel Cardoen, oud zes en dertig jaar, klompmakker, Cyriel Degeest, oud vier en twintig jaar, schoenmakker, Karel Blanckaert, oud vyf en twintig jaar, getouwmakker, en Bruno Vandermeersch, oud negen en vyftig jaar, gemeente sekretaris, alle vier wonende te Passchendaele geen bloedverwanten van de kontraktanten, getuigen hiertoe aanzocht, de welke benevens de verschyner als ook de verschynster en haren assistent met ons geteekend hebben alles na gedane voorlezing. ff.

Emile Lesage Eudoxie Lammens

C Lammens
Ch Cardoen
L Baccarne
K. Blanckaert
C. Degeest

Figure 64.65: *Passchendaele, September 28, 1888. This is the wedding of Emile Theophile Lesage, a farmer from Westrozebeke, born at Westrozebeke on June 29, 1857, with Eudoxia Romania Lammens, a farmer from Passchendaele, born at Zonnebeke on May 16, 1868. The witnesses were Louis Lesage, Rosalie Dewanckele, Clement Lammens and Juliana Decasestecker.*

64.6.4 Acquaintances of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

64.6.4.1 Acquaintance Edward Vermeulen

The Vermeulen family was related to the Lesages, as found in the earliest records shown above of the Lesages. Edward Vermeulen, also known under the pseudonym '*Warden Oom*,' (Beselare 1861 – Hooglede 1934) was a writer. He was of the same generation as Emile Theophile Theophile Lesage (Westrozebeke 1857 – Beselare 1938), and they lived within walking distance from one another during their youth (from 1865 until 1888). They must have known each other personally, as they were related to the same primary school at Hooglede. When Emile Theophile Lesage moved to Beselare, he settled with his family at a new farm in '*Slangenmeersstraat*' just after WWI, approximately 2 km from Edward Vermeulen's birthplace at *Navingeer*[9]. It is there that Emile's youngest daughter, Irma Helena Lesage, grandmother of N.F. Declercq got engaged with Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq when he visited Beselare for several reasons: to buy flax; to see the birthplace of Edward Vermeulen, well known to Michel because of his interest in Flemish literature; to visit the village of Beselare, well known for its inspirational and famous folk tales; and because Emile Lesage knew the Declercqs from the last year of WWI when he stayed at Wielsbeke after he had to leave Ledegem in 1917.

When Edward Vermeulen studied at *Klein Seminarie* of Roeselare (until 1877), one of his teachers was Flemish writer Hugo Verriest, who would later become a priest at Wakken (not far from where the Declercq and Demedts families lived) and who was born in Deerlijk and stemmed from the Verriest family of Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk, where Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq would later settle with his own family and where the author has grown up. Edward Vermeulen frequently wrote about the life of farmers, which must have appealed to Michel Declercq.

Note also that André Demedts, a good friend of Michel Declercq, was a fan of Edward Vermeulen. In 1937 for instance, he wrote a book about him.[10]

Edward Vermeulen was born Aloise Edouard Vermeulen on April 19, 1861, as the son of Auguste Vermeulen and Marie Thérèse Spruytte. It is not a coincidence that Michel Declercq named one of his sons after Vermeulen, Maurice Alois Declercq, the author's father.

Edwards's father was Augustus Vermeulen, born at Beselare on July 26, 1829, as the son of Petrus Josephus Vermeulen and Amelia Judith Drouillon. Ernest Constant Declercq named one of his daughters '*Judith*.'

If the reader is further interested, Petrus Josephus Vermeulen was born at Beselare on December 24, 1764, was a farmer, and married Amelia Judith Drouillon at Beselare on October 4, 1817. Judith was born at Moorslede on April 13, 1789, and was a farmer too. Petrus Josephus was a son of Jean-Baptiste Vermeulen and Marie Jacoba Nuytten, while Judith was a daughter of Antonius Josephus Drouillon and Marie Joacoba Lehouck.

A transformative experience during World War I notably marked Edward Vermeulen's life. In the summer of 1917, while Vermeulen was residing in Hooglede, his village, akin to Ledegem, where Emile Lesage lived, faced evacuation.

Consequently, Vermeulen spent a period in and around Meulebeke before proceeding to Mol. The central square of Meulebeke is merely 8 kilometers from Ernest Constant's residence in Wielsbeke, and we know that Vermeulen visited Wielsbeke, despite its absence in his memoir[11]. It is plausible that his friend Emile Lesage seized the opportunity to invite him to Wielsbeke, where he was staying with the Declercq family. Additionally, Marie Elodie Devenyn had familial connections in Meulebeke through the Vereecke and De Bouvere families. Such encounters occurred, especially considering the passage of numerous Hooglede villagers through Meulebeke and Wielsbeke during that period. While Lesage resided in Ledegem, he was initially from Westrozebeke, adjacent to Hooglede and Staden; therefore, he knew the villagers who passed through Meulebeke and Wielsbeke.

After all, the fastest route from Hooglede to Mol is through Meulebeke, and from Meulebeke to Wielsbeke, where the road adjacent to the Leie River is taken toward Deinze and Ghent.[12]

Vermeulen's account of his 1917 experiences was published in 1934. Notably, he was welcomed in Meulebeke by the school principal, Van Hove. The Van Hove and De Bouvere families were interconnected through marriage in 1835, which further implies that the Lesage and Declercq families were involved in Vermeulen's residence in Meulebeke in 1917.

We refer to Chapter 44.8, where Edward Vermeulen is seen in a picture with his sister, with Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and Lesages. Other photos are shown in Figure 64.66, and his obituary card in Figure 64.67. A newspaper extract appears also in Figure 64.66.

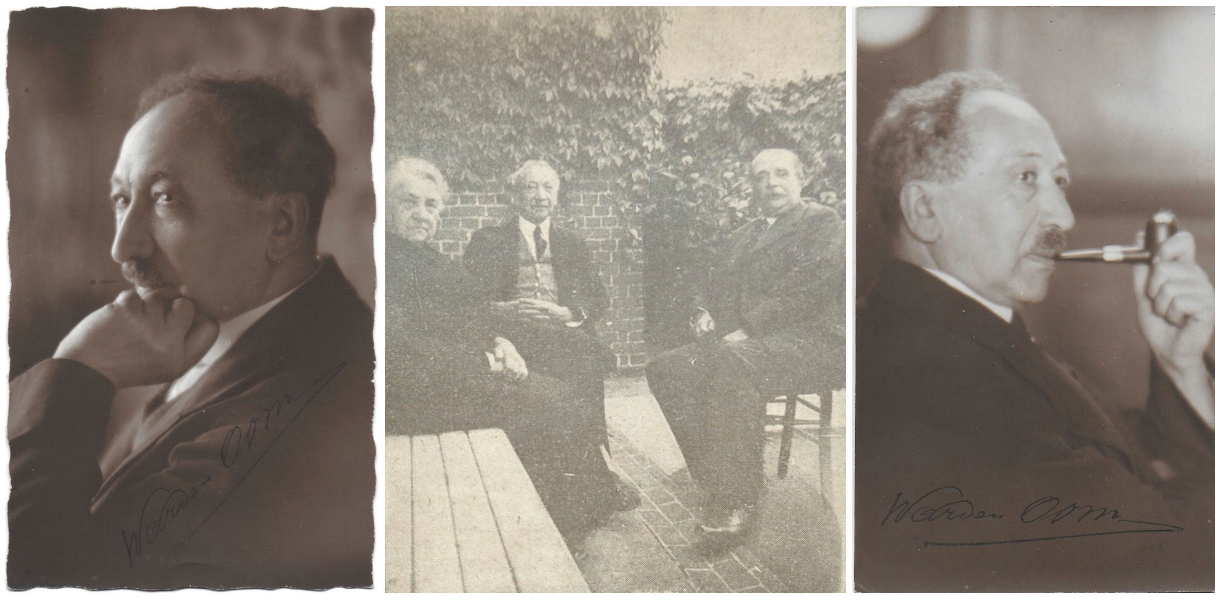


Figure 64.66: *Two signed photographs of Edward Vermeulen (Warden Oom) are shown (Declercq de Silva Archive). Furthermore, a 1933 newspaper extract shows Edward Vermeulen with his sister, Elisa Vermeulen, and dr H. Allaeys.*

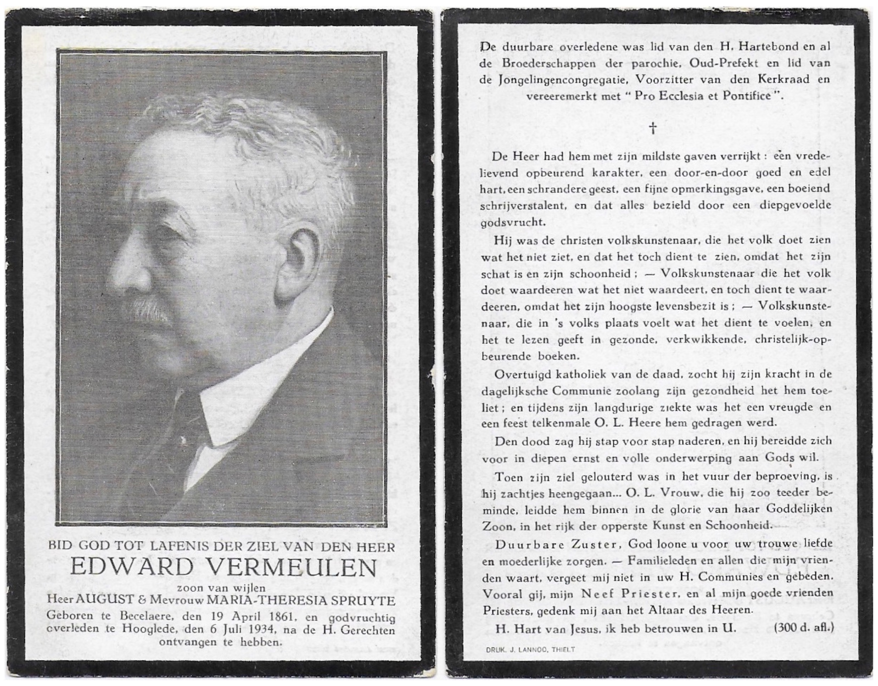
---

[9] Navingeer was a farm in Beselare.

[10] André Demedts, 'Edward Vermeulen, schrijver en boer' , published by Leuven Davidsfonds.

[11] Edward Vermeulen, 'Dagboek van een banneling,' Lannoo, Tielt 1934.'

[12] If uninterrupted, the walk would take 38 hours.



BID GOD TOT LAFENIS DER ZIEL VAN DEN HEER
EDWARD VERMEULEN
zoon van wijlen
Heer AUGUST & Mevrouw MARIA-THERESIA SPRUYTE
Geboren te Becelaere, den 19 April 1861, en godvruchtig overleden te Hooglede, den 6 Juli 1934, na de H. Gerechten ontvangen te hebben.

De duurbare overledene was lid van den H. Hartebond en al de Broederschappen der parochie, Oud-Prefekt en lid van de Jongelingencongregatie, Voorzitter van den Kerkraad en vereeremerkt met "Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice".

†

De Heer had hem met zijn mildste gaven verrijkt : een vredelievend opbeurend karakter, een door-en-door goed en edel hart, een schrandere geest, een fijne opmerkingsgave, een boeiend schrijverstalent, en dat alles bezield door een diepgevoelde godsvrucht.

Hij was de christen volkskunstenaar, die het volk doet zien wat het niet ziet, en dat het toch dient te zien, omdat het zijn schat is en zijn schoonheid ; — Volkskunstenaar die het volk doet waardeeren wat het niet waardeert, en toch dient te waardeeren, omdat het zijn hoogste levensbezit is ; — Volkskunstenaar, die in 's volks plaats voelt wat het dient te voelen, en het te lezen geeft in gezonde, verkwikkende, christelijk-opbeurende boeken.

Overtuigd katholiek van de daad, zocht hij zijn kracht in de dagelijksche Communie zoolang zijn gezondheid het hem toeliet ; en tijdens zijn langdurige ziekte was het een vreugde en een feest telkenmale O. L. Heere hem gedragen werd.

Den dood zag hij stap voor stap naderen, en hij bereidde zich voor in diepen ernst en volle onderwerping aan Gods wil.

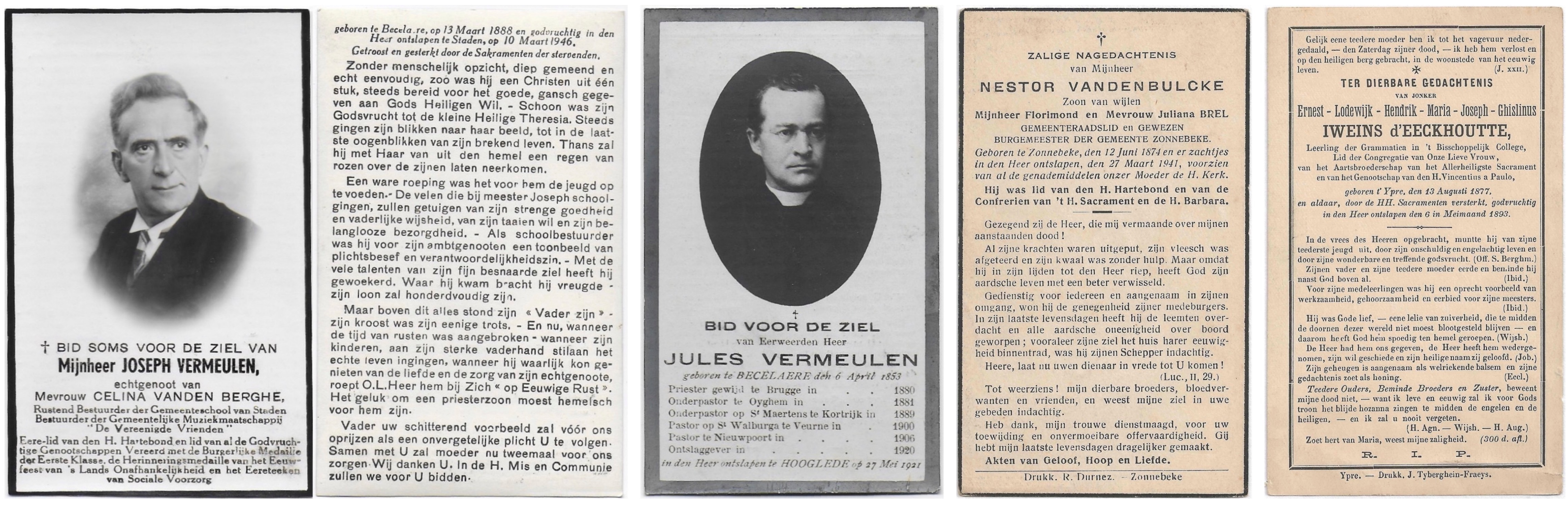
Toen zijn ziel gelouterd was in het vuur der beproeving, is hij zachtjes heengegaan... O. L. Vrouw, die hij zoo teeder beminde, leidde hem binnen in de glorie van haar Goddelijken Zoon, in het rijk der opperste Kunst en Schoonheid.

Duurbare Zuster, God loone u voor uw trouwe liefde en moederlijke zorgen. — Familieleden en allen die mijn vrienden waart, vergeet mij niet in uw H. Communies en gebeden. Vooral gij, mijn Neef Priester, en al mijn goede vrienden Priesters, gedenk mij aan het Altaar des Heeren.

H. Hart van Jesus, ik heb betrouwen in U. (300 d. afl.)

DRUK. J. LANNOO, THIELT

Figure 64.67: *The obituary card of Edward Vermeulen in 1934. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



† BID SOMS VOOR DE ZIEL VAN
Mijnheer JOSEPH VERMEULEN,
echtgenoot van
Mevrouw CELINA VANDEN BERGHE,
Rustend Bestuurder der Gemeenteschool van Staden
Bestuurder der Gemeentelijke Muziekmaatschappij
"De Vereenigde Vrienden"
Eere-lid van den H. Hartebond en lid van al de Godvruchtige Genootschappen Vereerd met de Burgerlijke Medailie der Eerste Klasse, de Herinneringsmedaille van het Eeuwfeest van 's Lands Onafhankelijkheid en het Eereteeken van Sociale Voorzorg

---

geboren te Becelaere, op 13 Maart 1888 en godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen te Staden, op 10 Maart 1946.
Getroost en gesterkt door de Sakramenten der stervenden.

Zonder menschelijk opzicht, diep gemeend en echt eenvoudig, zoo was hij een Christen uit één stuk, steeds bereid voor het goede, gansch gegeven aan Gods Heiligen Wil. - Schoon was zijn Godsvrucht tot de kleine Heilige Theresia. Steeds gingen zijn blikken naar haar beeld, tot in de laatste oogenblikken van zijn brekend leven. Thans zal hij met Haar van uit den hemel een regen van rozen over de zijnen laten neerkomen.

Een ware roeping was het voor hem de jeugd op te voeden.- De velen die bij meester Joseph schoolgingen, zullen getuigen van zijn strenge goedheid en vaderlijke wijsheid, van zijn taaien wil en zijn belanglooze bezorgdheid. - Als schoolbestuurder was hij voor zijn ambtgenooten een toonbeeld van plichtsbesef en verantwoordelijkheidszin. - Met de vele talenten van zijn fijn besnaarde ziel heeft hij gewoekerd. Waar hij kwam bracht hij vreugde - zijn loon zal honderdvoudig zijn.

Maar boven dit alles stond zijn « Vader zijn » - zijn kroost was zijn eenige trots. - En nu, wanneer de tijd van rusten was aangebroken - wanneer zijn kinderen, aan zijn sterke vaderhand stilaan het echte leven ingingen, wanneer hij waarlijk kon genieten van de liefde en de zorg van zijn echtgenoote, roept O.L.Heer hem bij Zich « op Eeuwige Rust ». Het geluk om een priesterzoon moest hemelsch voor hem zijn.

Vader uw schitterend voorbeeld zal vóór ons oprijzen als een onvergetelijke plicht U te volgen. Samen met U zal moeder nu tweemaal voor ons zorgen. Wij danken U. In de H. Mis en Communie zullen we voor U bidden.

---

†
BID VOOR DE ZIEL
van Eerweerden Heer
JULES VERMEULEN
geboren te BECELAERE den 6 April 1853

Priester gewijd te Brugge in . .	1880
Onderpastor te Oyghem in . . .	1881
Onderpastor op St Maertens te Kortrijk in	1889
Pastor op St Walburga te Veurne in .	1900
Pastor te Nieuwpoort in	1906
Ontslaggever in	1920

in den Heer ontslapen te HOOGLEDE op 27 Mei 1921

---

†
ZALIGE NAGEDACHTENIS
van Mijnheer
NESTOR VANDENBULCKE
Zoon van wijlen
Mijnheer Florimond en Mevrouw Juliana BREL
GEMEENTERAADSLID en GEWEZEN
BURGEMEESTER DER GEMEENTE ZONNEBEKE.
Geboren te Zonnebeke, den 12 Juni 1874 en er zachtjes in den Heer ontslapen, den 27 Maart 1941, voorzien van al de genademiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

Hij was lid van den H. Hartebond en van de Confrerien van 't H. Sacrament en de H. Barbara.

Gezegend zij de Heer, die mij vermaande over mijnen aanstaanden dood !

Al zijne krachten waren uitgeput, zijn vleesch was afgeteerd en zijn kwaal was zonder hulp. Maar omdat hij in zijn lijden tot den Heer riep, heeft God zijn aardsche leven met een beter verwisseld.

Gedienstig voor iedereen en aangenaam in zijnen omgang, won hij de genegenheid zijner medeburgers. In zijn laatste levensdagen heeft hij de leemten overdacht en alle aardsche oneenigheid over boord geworpen ; vooraleer zijne ziel het huis harer eeuwigheid binnentrad, was hij zijnen Schepper indachtig.

Heere, laat nu uwen dienaar in vrede tot U komen !
(Luc., II, 29.)

Tot weerziens ! mijn dierbare broeders, bloedverwanten en vrienden, en weest mijne ziel in uwe gebeden indachtig.

Heb dank, mijn trouwe dienstmaagd, voor uw toewijding en onvermoeibare offervaardigheid. Gij hebt mijn laatste levensdagen dragelijker gemaakt.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.

Drukk. R. Durnez. — Zonnebeke

Gelijk eene teedere moeder ben ik tot het vagevuur nedergedaald, — den Zaterdag zijner dood, — ik heb hem verlost en op den heiligen berg gebracht, in de woonstede van het eeuwig leven. (J. XXII.)

*

TER DIERBARE GEDACHTENIS
VAN JONKER
Ernest - Lodewijk - Hendrik - Maria - Joseph - Ghislinus
IWEINS d'EECKHOUTTE,
Leerling der Grammatica in 't Bisschoppelijk College,
Lid der Congregatie van Onze Lieve Vrouw,
van het Aartsbroederschap van het Allerheiligste Sacrament
en van het Genootschap van den H. Vincentius a Paulo,
geboren t' Ypre, den 13 Augusti 1877,
en aldaar, door de HH. Sacramenten versterkt, godvruchtig
in den Heer ontslapen den 6 in Meimaand 1893.

In de vrees des Heeren opgebracht, muntte hij van zijne teederste jeugd uit, door zijn onschuldig en engelachtig leven en door zijne wonderbare en treffende godsvrucht. (Off. S. Berghm.)

Zijnen vader en zijne teedere moeder eerde en beminde hij naast God boven al. (Ibid.)

Voor zijne medeleerlingen was hij een oprecht voorbeeld van werkzaamheid, gehoorzaamheid en eerbied voor zijne meesters. (Ibid.)

Hij was Gode lief, — eene lelie van zuiverheid, die te midden de doornen dezer wereld niet moest blootgesteld blijven — en daarom heeft God hem spoedig ten hemel geroepen. (Wijsh.)

De Heer had hem ons gegeven, de Heer heeft hem wedergenomen, zijn wil geschiede en zijn heilige naam zij geloofd. (Job.)

Zijn geheugen is aangenaam als welriekende balsem en zijne gedachtenis zoet als honing. (Eccl.)

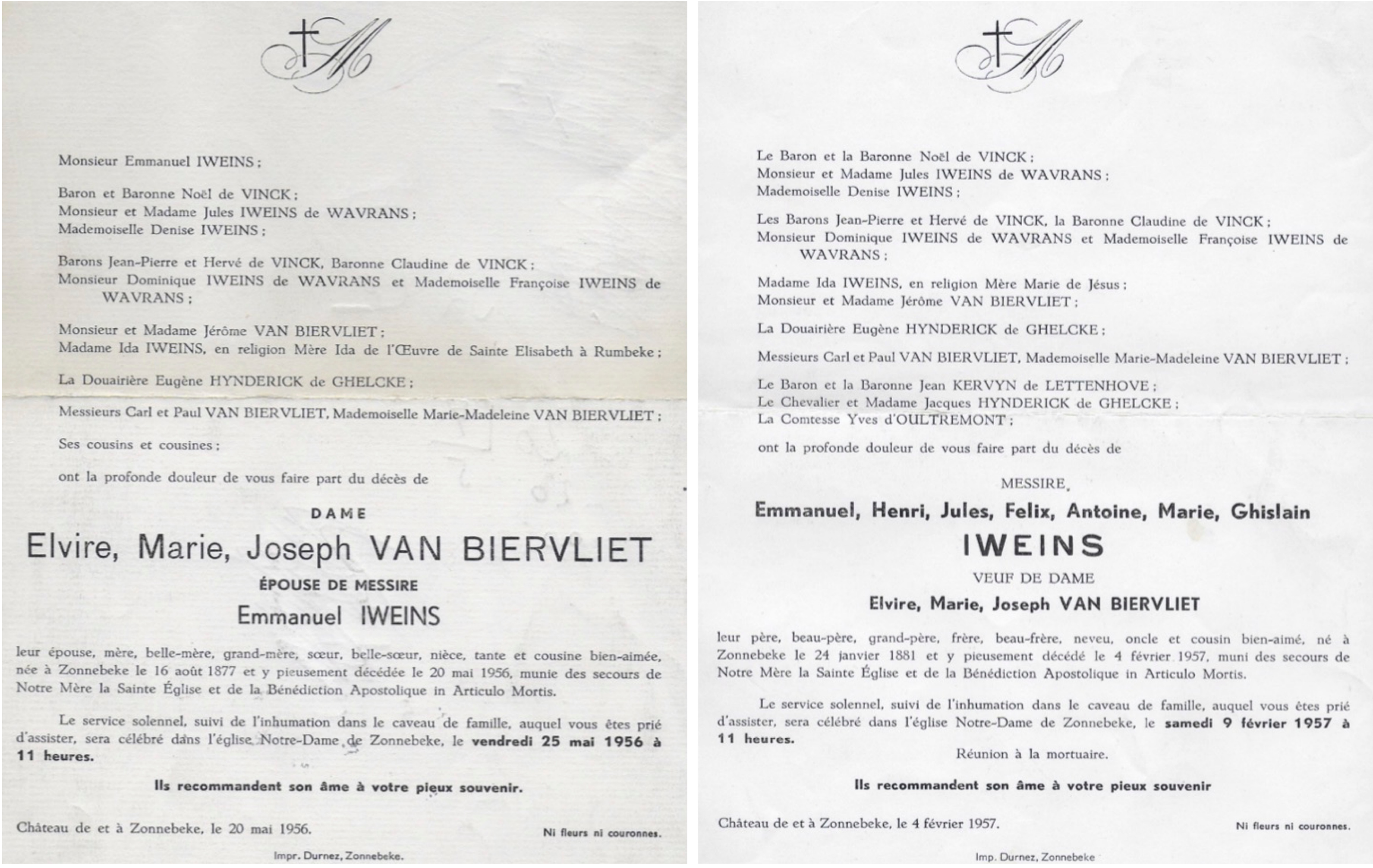
Teedere Ouders, Beminde Broeders en Zuster, beweent mijne dood niet, — want ik leve en eeuwig zal ik voor Gods troon het blijde hozanna zingen te midden de engelen en de heiligen, — en ik zal u nooit vergeten.
(H. Agn. — Wijsh. — H. Aug.)

Zoet hert van Maria, weest mijne zaligheid. *(300 d. afl.)*

R. I. P.

Ypre. — Drukk. J. Tyberghein-Fraeys.

Figure 64.68: *From left to right, we see the following souvenirs. The mortuary card of Joseph Vermeulen, 1946. The obituary card of Jules Vermeulen, 1921. The obituary card of Nestor Vandenbulcke, 1941. The obituary card of Ernest Iweins d'Eeckhoutte, 1893. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Emmanuel IWEINS ;

Baron et Baronne Noël de VINCK ;
Monsieur et Madame Jules IWEINS de WAVRANS ;
Mademoiselle Denise IWEINS ;

Barons Jean-Pierre et Hervé de VINCK, Baronne Claudine de VINCK ;
Monsieur Dominique IWEINS de WAVRANS et Mademoiselle Françoise IWEINS de WAVRANS ;

Monsieur et Madame Jérôme VAN BIERVLIET ;
Madame Ida IWEINS, en religion Mère Ida de l'Œuvre de Sainte Elisabeth à Rumbeke ;

La Douairière Eugène HYNDERICK de GHELCKE ;

Messieurs Carl et Paul VAN BIERVLIET, Mademoiselle Marie-Madeleine VAN BIERVLIET ;

Ses cousins et cousines ;

ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part du décès de

DAME
Elvire, Marie, Joseph VAN BIERVLIET
ÉPOUSE DE MESSIRE
Emmanuel IWEINS

leur épouse, mère, belle-mère, grand-mère, sœur, belle-sœur, nièce, tante et cousine bien-aimée, née à Zonnebeke le 16 août 1877 et y pieusement décédée le 20 mai 1956, munie des secours de Notre Mère la Sainte Église et de la Bénédiction Apostolique in Articulo Mortis.

Le service solennel, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, sera célébré dans l'église Notre-Dame de Zonnebeke, le **vendredi 25 mai 1956 à 11 heures.**

Ils recommandent son âme à votre pieux souvenir.

Château de et à Zonnebeke, le 20 mai 1956.

Ni fleurs ni couronnes.

Impr. Durnez, Zonnebeke.

Le Baron et la Baronne Noël de VINCK ;
Monsieur et Madame Jules IWEINS de WAVRANS ;
Mademoiselle Denise IWEINS ;

Les Barons Jean-Pierre et Hervé de VINCK, la Baronne Claudine de VINCK ;
Monsieur Dominique IWEINS de WAVRANS et Mademoiselle Françoise IWEINS de WAVRANS ;

Madame Ida IWEINS, en religion Mère Marie de Jésus ;
Monsieur et Madame Jérôme VAN BIERVLIET ;

La Douairière Eugène HYNDERICK de GHELCKE ;

Messieurs Carl et Paul VAN BIERVLIET, Mademoiselle Marie-Madeleine VAN BIERVLIET ;

Le Baron et la Baronne Jean KERVYN de LETTENHOVE ;
Le Chevalier et Madame Jacques HYNDERICK de GHELCKE ;
La Comtesse Yves d'OULTREMONT ;

ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part du décès de

MESSIRE
Emmanuel, Henri, Jules, Felix, Antoine, Marie, Ghislain
IWEINS
VEUF DE DAME
Elvire, Marie, Joseph VAN BIERVLIET

leur père, beau-père, grand-père, frère, beau-frère, neveu, oncle et cousin bien-aimé, né à Zonnebeke le 24 janvier 1881 et y pieusement décédé le 4 février 1957, muni des secours de Notre Mère la Sainte Église et de la Bénédiction Apostolique in Articulo Mortis.

Le service solennel, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille, auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, sera célébré dans l'église Notre-Dame de Zonnebeke, le **samedi 9 février 1957 à 11 heures.**

Réunion à la mortuaire.

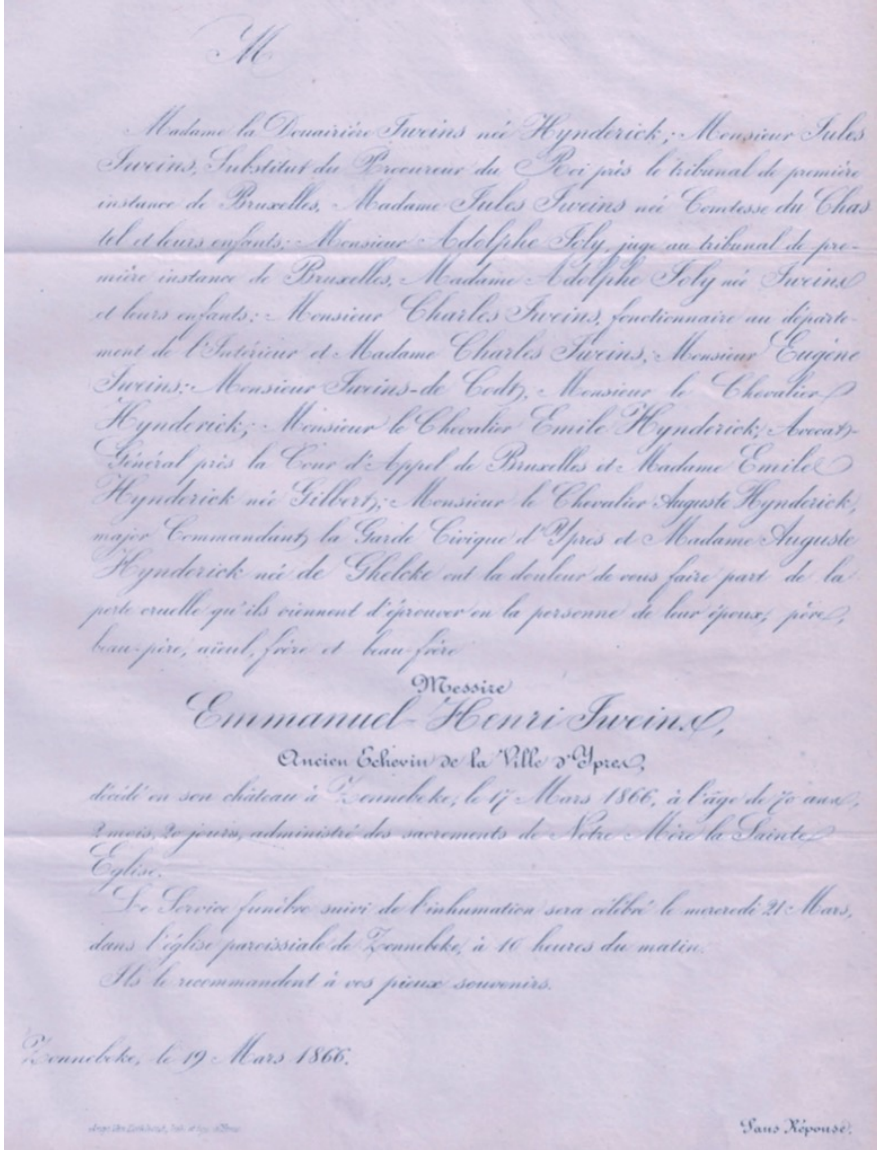
Ils recommandent son âme à votre pieux souvenir

Château de et à Zonnebeke, le 4 février 1957.

Ni fleurs ni couronnes.

Imp. Durnez, Zonnebeke

Figure 64.69: *Left, the death announcement of Elvire Van Biervliet, the wife of Emmanuel Iweins, 1956. Right, the death announcement of Emmanuel Iweins, husband of Elvire Van Biervliet, 1957. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Madame la Douairière Iweins née Hynderick; Monsieur Jules Iweins, Substitut du Procureur du Roi près le tribunal de première instance de Bruxelles, Madame Jules Iweins née Comtesse du Chastel et leurs enfants; Monsieur Adolphe Joly, juge au tribunal de première instance de Bruxelles, Madame Adolphe Joly née Iweins et leurs enfants; Monsieur Charles Iweins, fonctionnaire au département de l'Intérieur et Madame Charles Iweins; Monsieur Eugène Iweins; Monsieur Iweins-de Codt; Monsieur le Chevalier Hynderick; Monsieur le Chevalier Emile Hynderick, Avocat-Général près la Cour d'Appel de Bruxelles et Madame Emile Hynderick née Gilbert; Monsieur le Chevalier Auguste Hynderick, major Commandant la Garde Civique d'Ypres et Madame Auguste Hynderick née de Ghelcke ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de leur époux, père, beau-père, aïeul, frère et beau-frère

Messire

Emmanuel-Henri Iweins,

Ancien Echevin de la Ville d'Ypres,

décédé en son château à Zonnebeke, le 17 Mars 1866, à l'âge de 70 ans, 2 mois, 20 jours, administré des sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

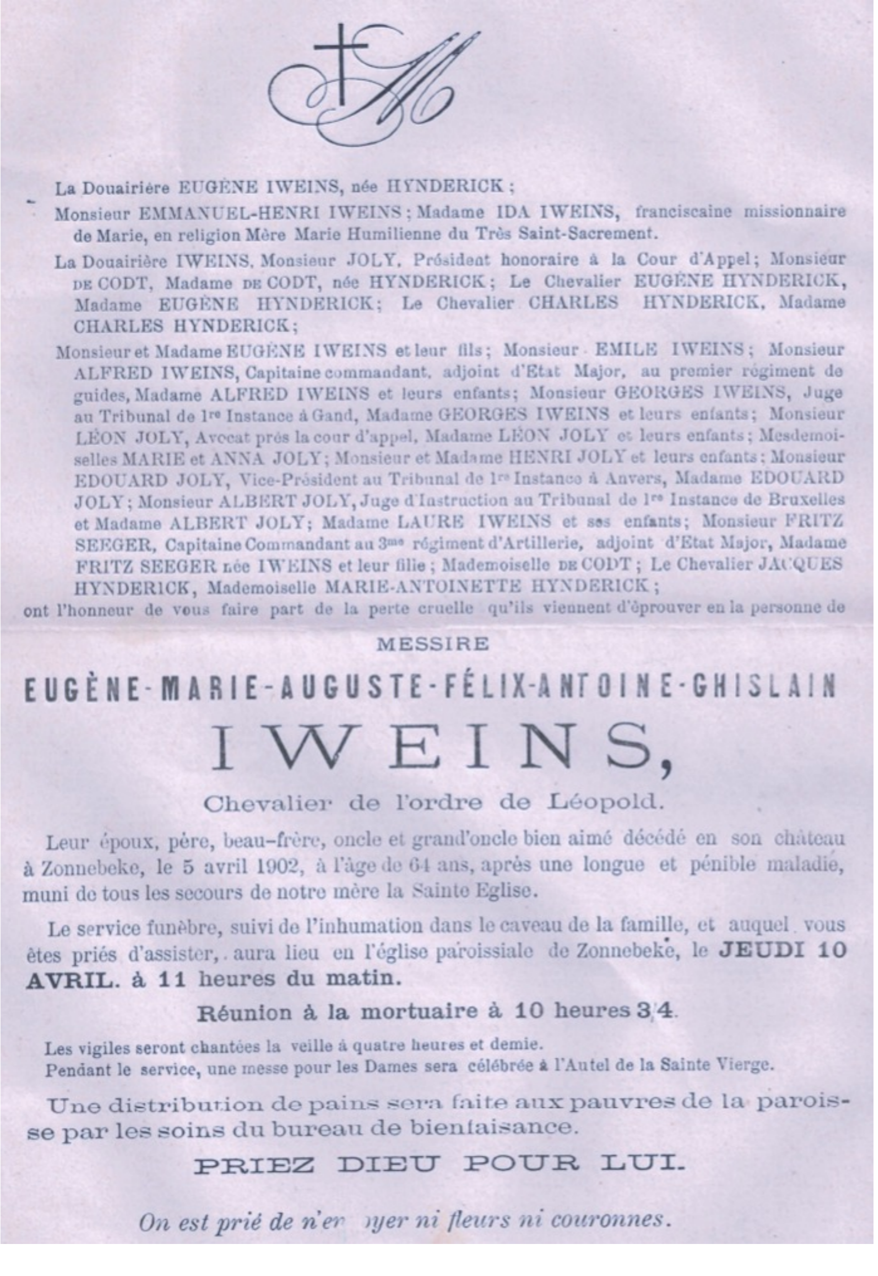
Le Service funèbre suivi de l'inhumation sera célébré le mercredi 21 Mars, dans l'église paroissiale de Zonnebeke, à 10 heures du matin.

Ils le recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Zonnebeke, le 19 Mars 1866.

Sans Réponse.

Figure 64.70: *The death announcement of Emmanuel Henri Iweins, 1855. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



La Douairière EUGÈNE IWEINS, née HYNDERICK;

Monsieur EMMANUEL-HENRI IWEINS; Madame IDA IWEINS, franciscaine missionnaire de Marie, en religion Mère Marie Humilienne du Très Saint-Sacrement.

La Douairière IWEINS, Monsieur JOLY, Président honoraire à la Cour d'Appel; Monsieur DE CODT, Madame DE CODT, née HYNDERICK; Le Chevalier EUGÈNE HYNDERICK, Madame EUGÈNE HYNDERICK; Le Chevalier CHARLES HYNDERICK, Madame CHARLES HYNDERICK;

Monsieur et Madame EUGÈNE IWEINS et leur fils; Monsieur EMILE IWEINS; Monsieur ALFRED IWEINS, Capitaine commandant, adjoint d'Etat Major, au premier régiment de guides, Madame ALFRED IWEINS et leurs enfants; Monsieur GEORGES IWEINS, Juge au Tribunal de 1re Instance à Gand, Madame GEORGES IWEINS et leurs enfants; Monsieur LÉON JOLY, Avocat près la cour d'appel, Madame LÉON JOLY et leurs enfants; Mesdemoiselles MARIE et ANNA JOLY; Monsieur et Madame HENRI JOLY et leurs enfants; Monsieur EDOUARD JOLY, Vice-Président au Tribunal de 1re Instance à Anvers, Madame EDOUARD JOLY; Monsieur ALBERT JOLY, Juge d'Instruction au Tribunal de 1re Instance de Bruxelles et Madame ALBERT JOLY; Madame LAURE IWEINS et ses enfants; Monsieur FRITZ SEEGER, Capitaine Commandant au 3me régiment d'Artillerie, adjoint d'Etat Major, Madame FRITZ SEEGER née IWEINS et leur fille; Mademoiselle DE CODT; Le Chevalier JACQUES HYNDERICK, Mademoiselle MARIE-ANTOINETTE HYNDERICK;

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MESSIRE

EUGÈNE-MARIE-AUGUSTE-FÉLIX-ANTOINE-GHISLAIN

IWEINS,

Chevalier de l'ordre de Léopold.

Leur époux, père, beau-frère, oncle et grand'oncle bien aimé décédé en son château à Zonnebeke, le 5 avril 1902, à l'âge de 64 ans, après une longue et pénible maladie, muni de tous les secours de notre mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille, et auquel vous êtes priés d'assister, aura lieu en l'église paroissiale de Zonnebeke, le **JEUDI 10 AVRIL. à 11 heures du matin.**

Réunion à la mortuaire à 10 heures 3/4.

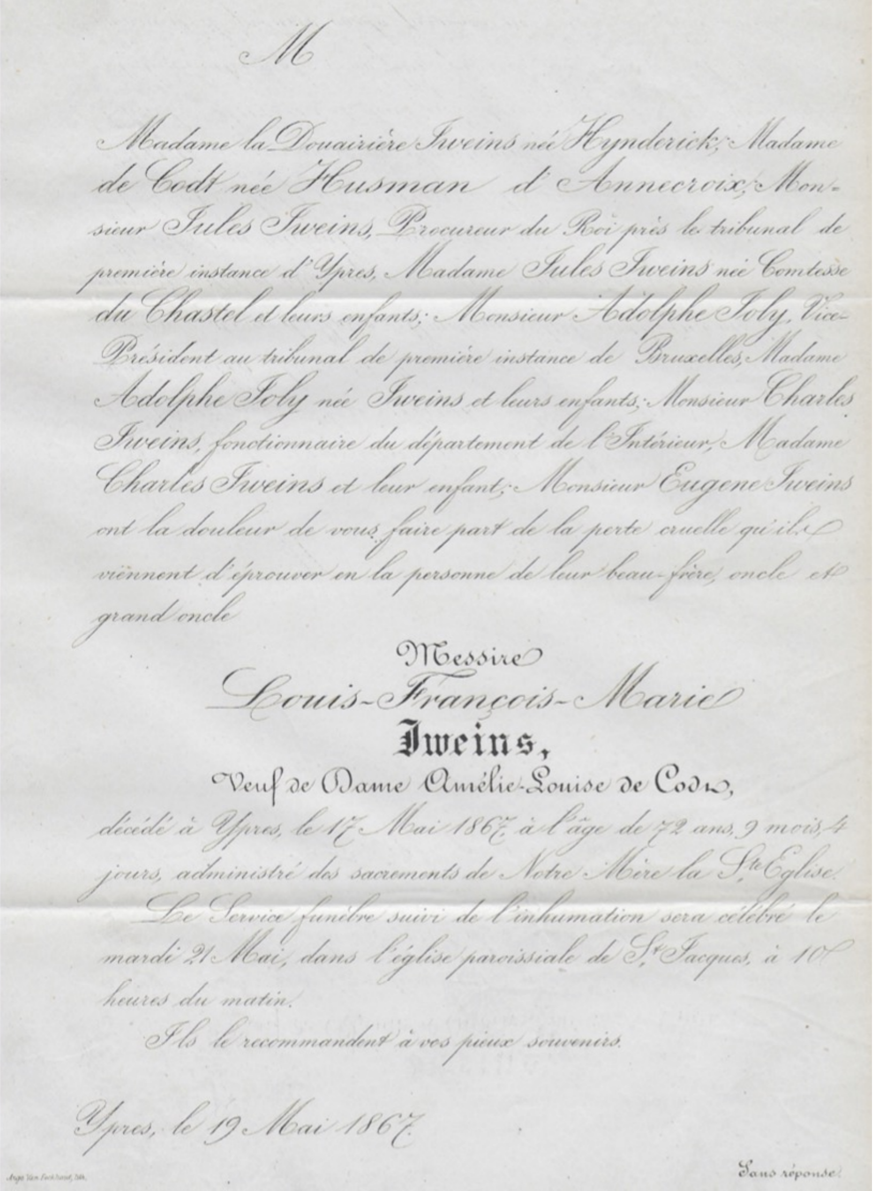
Les vigiles seront chantées la veille à quatre heures et demie.
Pendant le service, une messe pour les Dames sera célébrée à l'Autel de la Sainte Vierge.

Une distribution de pains sera faite aux pauvres de la paroisse par les soins du bureau de bienfaisance.

PRIEZ DIEU POUR LUI.

On est prié de n'er [illegible]yer ni fleurs ni couronnes.

Figure 64.71: *The death announcement of Eugene Iweins, husband of Marie Antoinette Hynderick, 1902. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Madame la Douairière Iweins née Hynderick; Madame de Codt née Husman d'Annecroix; Monsieur Jules Iweins, Procureur du Roi près le tribunal de première instance d'Ypres, Madame Jules Iweins née Comtesse du Chastel et leurs enfants; Monsieur Adolphe Joly, Vice-Président au tribunal de première instance de Bruxelles, Madame Adolphe Joly née Iweins et leurs enfants; Monsieur Charles Iweins, fonctionnaire du département de l'Intérieur, Madame Charles Iweins et leur enfant; Monsieur Eugene Iweins ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de leur beau-frère, oncle et grand oncle

Messire
Louis-François-Marie
Iweins,
Veuf de Dame Amélie-Louise de Codt,

décédé à Ypres, le 17 Mai 1867, à l'âge de 72 ans, 9 mois, 4 jours, administré des sacrements de Notre Mère la Ste Eglise.

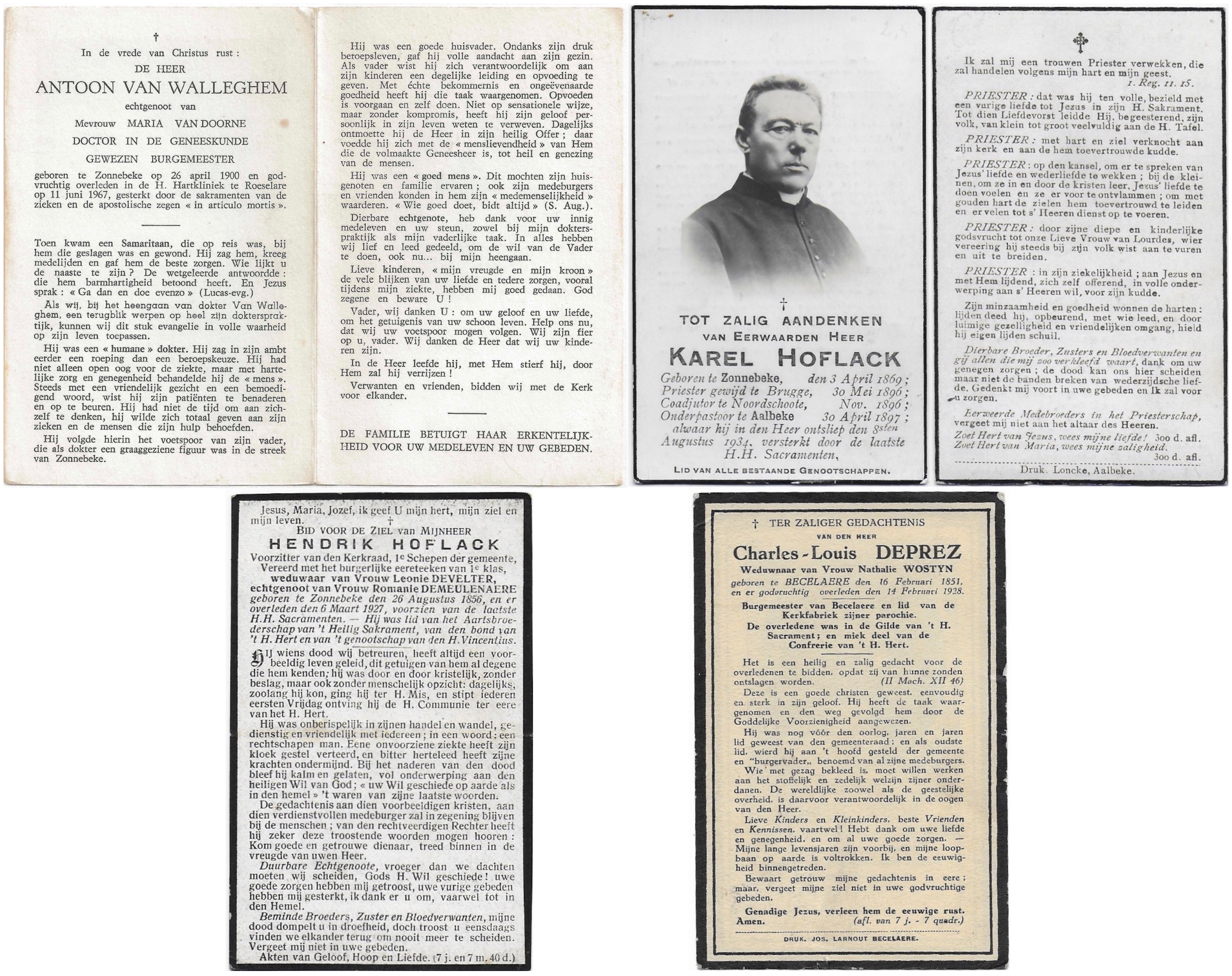
Le Service funèbre suivi de l'inhumation sera célébré le mardi 21 Mai, dans l'église paroissiale de St Jacques, à 10 heures du matin.

Ils le recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Ypres, le 19 Mai 1867.

Sans réponse

Figure 64.72: *The death announcement of Louis François Iweins, husband of Amelie de Codt, 1867. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

In de vrede van Christus rust :
DE HEER
ANTOON VAN WALLEGHEM
echtgenoot van
Mevrouw MARIA VAN DOORNE
DOCTOR IN DE GENEESKUNDE
GEWEZEN BURGEMEESTER

geboren te Zonnebeke op 26 april 1900 en godvruchtig overleden in de H. Hartkliniek te Roeselare op 11 juni 1967, gesterkt door de sakramenten van de zieken en de apostolische zegen « in articulo mortis ».

Toen kwam een Samaritaan, die op reis was, bij hem die geslagen was en gewond. Hij zag hem, kreeg medelijden en gaf hem de beste zorgen. Wie lijkt u de naaste te zijn ? De wetgeleerde antwoordde : die hem barmhartigheid betoond heeft. En Jezus sprak : « Ga dan en doe evenzo » (Lucas-evg.)

Als wij, bij het heengaan van dokter Van Walleghem, een terugblik werpen op heel zijn dokterspraktijk, kunnen wij dit stuk evangelie in volle waarheid op zijn leven toepassen.

Hij was een « **humane** » **dokter.** Hij zag in zijn ambt eerder een roeping dan een beroepskeuze. Hij had niet alleen open oog voor de ziekte, maar met hartelijke zorg en genegenheid behandelde hij de « mens ». Steeds met een vriendelijk gezicht en een bemoedigend woord, wist hij zijn patiënten te benaderen en op te beuren. Hij had niet de tijd om aan zichzelf te denken, hij wilde zich totaal geven aan zijn zieken en de mensen die zijn hulp behoefden.

Hij volgde hierin het voetspoor van zijn vader, die als dokter een graaggeziene figuur was in de streek van Zonnebeke.

Hij was een goede huisvader. Ondanks zijn druk beroepsleven, gaf hij volle aandacht aan zijn gezin. Als vader wist hij zich verantwoordelijk om aan zijn kinderen een degelijke leiding en opvoeding te geven. Met échte bekommernis en ongeëvenaarde goedheid heeft hij die taak waargenomen. Opvoeden is voorgaan en zelf doen. Niet op sensationele wijze, maar zonder kompromis, heeft hij zijn geloof persoonlijk in zijn leven weten te verweven. Dagelijks ontmoette hij de Heer in zijn heilig Offer ; daar voedde hij zich met de « menslievendheid » van Hem die de volmaakte Geneesheer is, tot heil en genezing van de mensen.

Hij was een « **goed mens** ». Dit mochten zijn huisgenoten en familie ervaren ; ook zijn medeburgers en vrienden konden in hem zijn « medemenselijkheid » waarderen. « Wie goed doet, bidt altijd » (S. Aug.).

Dierbare **echtgenote**, heb dank voor uw innig medeleven en uw steun, zowel bij mijn dokterspraktijk als mijn vaderlijke taak. In alles hebben wij lief en leed gedeeld, om de wil van de Vader te doen, ook nu... bij mijn heengaan.

Lieve **kinderen**, « mijn vreugde en mijn kroon » de vele blijken van uw liefde en tedere zorgen, vooral tijdens mijn ziekte, hebben mij goed gedaan. God zegene en beware U !

Vader, wij danken U : om uw geloof en uw liefde, om het getuigenis van uw schoon leven. Help ons nu, dat wij uw voetspoor mogen volgen. Wij zijn fier op u, vader. Wij danken de Heer dat wij uw kinderen zijn.

In de Heer leefde hij, met Hem stierf hij, door Hem zal hij verrijzen !

Verwanten en vrienden, bidden wij met de Kerk voor elkander.

DE FAMILIE BETUIGT HAAR ERKENTELIJKHEID VOOR UW MEDELEVEN EN UW GEBEDEN.

---

†
TOT ZALIG AANDENKEN
VAN EERWAARDEN HEER
KAREL HOFLACK
Geboren te Zonnebeke, *den 3 April 1869 ;*
Priester gewijd te Brugge, 30 Mei 1896 ;
Coadjutor te Noordschoote, Nov. 1896 ;
Onderpastoor te Aalbeke *30 April 1897 ;*
alwaar hij in den Heer ontsliep den 8sten Augustus 1934, versterkt door de laatste H.H. Sacramenten,
LID VAN ALLE BESTAANDE GENOOTSCHAPPEN.

†

Ik zal mij een trouwen Priester verwekken, die zal handelen volgens mijn hart en mijn geest.
1. Reg. II. 15.

PRIESTER : dat was hij ten volle, bezield met een vurige liefde tot Jezus in zijn H. Sakrament. Tot dien Liefdevorst leidde Hij, begeesterend, zijn volk, van klein tot groot veelvuldig aan de H. Tafel.

PRIESTER : met hart en ziel verknocht aan zijn kerk en aan de hem toevertrouwde kudde.

PRIESTER : op den kansel, om er te spreken van Jezus' liefde en wederliefde te wekken ; bij de kleinen, om ze in en door de kristen leer, Jezus' liefde te doen voelen en ze er voor te ontvlammen ; om met gouden hart de zielen hem toevertrouwd te leiden en er velen tot s' Heeren dienst op te voeren.

PRIESTER : door zijne diepe en kinderlijke godsvrucht tot onze Lieve Vrouw van Lourdes, wier vereering hij steeds bij zijn volk wist aan te vuren en uit te breiden.

PRIESTER : in zijn ziekelijkheid ; aan Jezus en met Hem lijdend, zich zelf offerend, in volle onderwerping aan s' Heeren wil, voor zijn kudde.

Zijn minzaamheid en goedheid wonnen de harten : lijden deed hij, opbeurend, met wie leed, en door luimige gezelligheid en vriendelijken omgang, hield hij eigen lijden schuil.

Dierbare Broeder, Zusters en Bloedverwanten en gij allen die mij zoo verkleefd waart, dank om uw genegen zorgen ; de dood kan ons hier scheiden maar niet de banden breken van wederzijdsche liefde. Gedenkt mij voort in uwe gebeden en Ik zal voor u zorgen.

Eerweerde Medebroeders in het Priesterschap, vergeet mij niet aan het altaar des Heeren.

Zoet Hert van Jezus, wees mijne liefde! 300 d. afl.
Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid. 300 d. afl.

Druk. Loncke, Aalbeke.

Jesus, Maria, Jozef, ik geef U mijn hert, mijn ziel en mijn leven.
†
BID VOOR DE ZIEL van MIJNHEER
HENDRIK HOFLACK
Voorzitter van den Kerkraad, 1e Schepen der gemeente,
Vereerd met het burgerlijke eereteeken van 1e klas,
weduwaar van Vrouw Leonie DEVELTER,
echtgenoot van Vrouw Romanie DEMEULENAERE
geboren te Zonnebeke den 26 Augustus 1856, en er overleden den 6 Maart 1927, voorzien van de laatste H.H. Sacramenten. — Hij was lid van het Aartsbroederschap van 't Heilig Sakrament, van den bond van 't H. Hert en van 't genootschap van den H. Vincentius.

Hij wiens dood wij betreuren, heeft altijd een voorbeeldig leven geleid, dit getuigen van hem al degene die hem kenden; hij was door en door kristelijk, zonder beslag, maar ook zonder menschelijk opzicht: dagelijks, zoolang hij kon, ging hij ter H. Mis, en stipt iederen eersten Vrijdag ontving hij de H. Communie ter eere van het H. Hert.

Hij was onberispelijk in zijnen handel en wandel, gedienstig en vriendelijk met iedereen ; in een woord : een rechtschapen man. Eene onvoorziene ziekte heeft zijn kloek gestel verteerd, en bitter herteleed heeft zijne krachten ondermijnd. Bij het naderen van den dood bleef hij kalm en gelaten, vol onderwerping aan den heiligen Wil van God ; « uw Wil geschiede op aarde als in den hemel » 't waren van zijne laatste woorden.

De gedachtenis aan dien voorbeeldigen kristen, aan dien verdienstvollen medeburger zal in zegening blijven bij de menschen ; van den rechtveerdigen Rechter heeft hij zeker deze troostende woorden mogen hooren : Kom goede en getrouwe dienaar, treed binnen in de vreugde van uwen Heer.

Duurbare Echtgenoote, vroeger dan we dachten moeten wij scheiden, Gods H. Wil geschiede ! uwe goede zorgen hebben mij getroost, uwe vurige gebeden hebben mij gesterkt, ik dank er u om, vaarwel tot in den Hemel.

Beminde Broeders, Zuster en Bloedverwanten, mijne dood dompelt u in droefheid, doch troost u eensdaags vinden we elkander terug om nooit meer te scheiden. Vergeet mij niet in uwe gebeden.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde. (7 j. en 7 m. 40 d.)

---

† TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
VAN DEN HEER
Charles-Louis DEPREZ
Weduwnaar van Vrouw Nathalie WOSTYN
geboren te BECELAERE den 16 Februari 1851, en er godvruchtig overleden den 14 Februari 1928.

Burgemeester van Becelaere en lid van de Kerkfabriek zijner parochie.
De overledene was in de Gilde van 't H. Sacrament ; en miek deel van de Confrerie van 't H. Hert.

Het is een heilig en zalig gedacht voor de overledenen te bidden, opdat zij van hunne zonden ontslagen worden. *(II Mach. XII 46)*

Deze is een goede christen geweest, eenvoudig en sterk in zijn geloof. Hij heeft de taak waargenomen en den weg gevolgd hem door de Goddelijke Voorzienigheid aangewezen.

Hij was nog vóór den oorlog, jaren en jaren lid geweest van den gemeenteraad ; en als oudste lid, wierd hij aan 't hoofd gesteld der gemeente en "burgervader„ benoemd van al zijne medeburgers.

Wie met gezag bekleed is, moet willen werken aan het stoffelijk en zedelijk welzijn zijner onderdanen. De wereldlijke zoowel als de geestelijke overheid, is daarvoor verantwoordelijk in de oogen van den Heer.

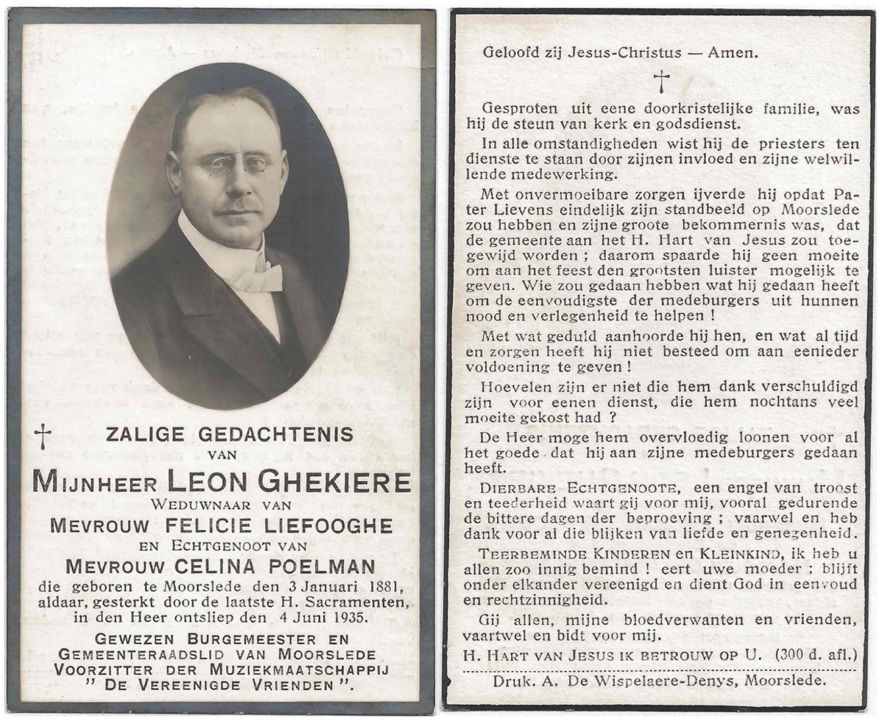
Lieve *Kinders* en *Kleinkinders*, beste *Vrienden* en *Kennissen*, vaartwel ! Hebt dank om uwe liefde en genegenheid, en om al uwe goede zorgen. — Mijne lange levensjaren zijn voorbij, en mijne loopbaan op aarde is voltrokken. Ik ben de eeuwigheid binnengetreden.

Bewaart getrouw mijne gedachtenis in eere ; maar, vergeet mijne ziel niet in uwe godvruchtige gebeden.

Genadige Jezus, verleen hem de eeuwige rust. Amen. *(afl. van 7 j. - 7 quadr.)*

DRUK. JOS. LARNOUT BECELAERE.

Figure 64.73: *The following souvenirs are shown. The obituary card of Antoon Van Walleghem, husband of Maria Van Doorne, 1967. The obituary card of Karel Hoflack, 1934. The obituary card of Hendrik Hoflack, husband of Leonie Develter and Romanie Demeulenaere, 1927. The mortuary card of Charles Louis Deprez, widower of Nathalie Wostyn, Beselare, 1928. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS
VAN
MIJNHEER LEON GHEKIERE
WEDUWNAAR VAN
MEVROUW FELICIE LIEFOOGHE
EN ECHTGENOOT VAN
MEVROUW CELINA POELMAN
die geboren te Moorslede den 3 Januari 1881,
aldaar, gesterkt door de laatste H. Sacramenten,
in den Heer ontsliep den 4 Juni 1935.

GEWEZEN BURGEMEESTER EN
GEMEENTERAADSLID VAN MOORSLEDE
VOORZITTER DER MUZIEKMAATSCHAPPIJ
" DE VEREENIGDE VRIENDEN ".

Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus — Amen.

Gesproten uit eene doorkristelijke familie, was hij de steun van kerk en godsdienst.

In alle omstandigheden wist hij de priesters ten dienste te staan door zijnen invloed en zijne welwillende medewerking.

Met onvermoeibare zorgen ijverde hij opdat Pater Lievens eindelijk zijn standbeeld op Moorslede zou hebben en zijne groote bekommernis was, dat de gemeente aan het H. Hart van Jesus zou toegewijd worden ; daarom spaarde hij geen moeite om aan het feest den grootsten luister mogelijk te geven. Wie zou gedaan hebben wat hij gedaan heeft om de eenvoudigste der medeburgers uit hunnen nood en verlegenheid te helpen !

Met wat geduld aanhoorde hij hen, en wat al tijd en zorgen heeft hij niet besteed om aan eenieder voldoening te geven !

Hoevelen zijn er niet die hem dank verschuldigd zijn voor eenen dienst, die hem nochtans veel moeite gekost had ?

De Heer moge hem overvloedig loonen voor al het goede dat hij aan zijne medeburgers gedaan heeft.

DIERBARE ECHTGENOOTE, een engel van troost en teederheid waart gij voor mij, vooral gedurende de bittere dagen der beproeving ; vaarwel en heb dank voor al die blijken van liefde en genegenheid.

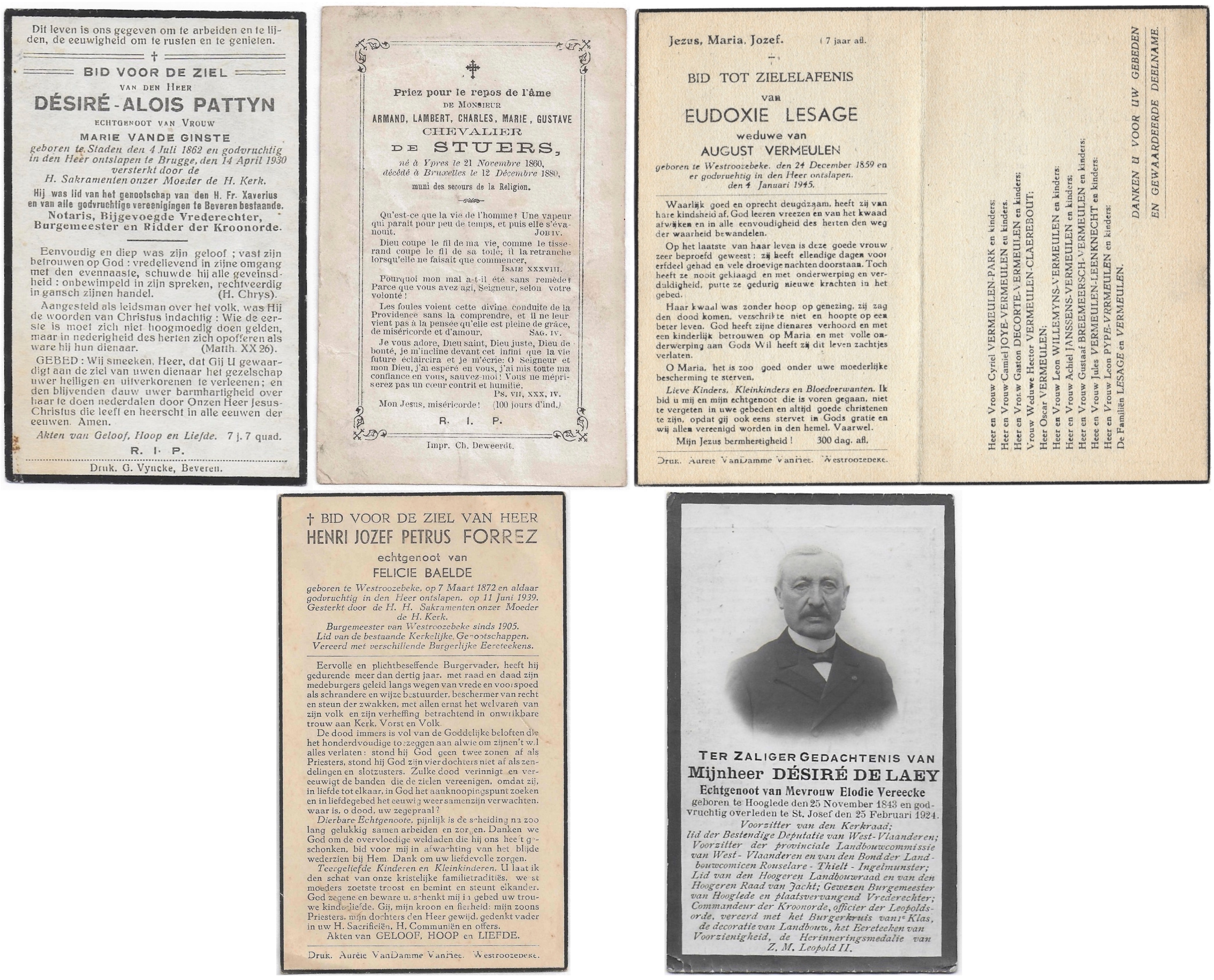
TEERBEMINDE KINDEREN en KLEINKIND, ik heb u allen zoo innig bemind ! eert uwe moeder ; blijft onder elkander vereenigd en dient God in eenvoud en rechtzinnigheid.

Gij allen, mijne bloedverwanten en vrienden, vaartwel en bidt voor mij.

H. HART VAN JESUS IK BETROUW OP U. (300 d. afl.)

Druk. A. De Wispelaere-Denys, Moorslede.

Figure 64.74: *Moorslede, 1935, the obituary card of Leon Ghekiere. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Dit leven is ons gegeven om te arbeiden en te lijden, de eeuwigheid om te rusten en te genieten.

†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN DEN HEER
DÉSIRÉ-ALOIS PATTYN
ECHTGENOOT VAN VROUW
MARIE VANDE GINSTE
geboren te Staden den 4 Juli 1862 en godvruchtig
in den Heer ontslapen te Brugge, den 14 April 1930
versterkt door de
H. Sakramenten onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.
Hij was lid van het genootschap van den H. Fr. Xaverius
en van alle godvruchtige vereenigingen te Beveren bestaande.
Notaris, Bijgevoegde Vrederechter,
Burgemeester en Ridder der Kroonorde.

Eenvoudig en diep was zijn geloof ; vast zijn betrouwen op God : vredelievend in zijne omgang met den evennaaste, schuwde hij alle geveinsdheid : onbewimpeld in zijn spreken, rechtveerdig in gansch zijnen handel. (H. Chrys).

Aangesteld als leidsman over het volk, was Hij de woorden van Christus indachtig : Wie de eerste is moet zich niet hoogmoedig doen gelden, maar in nederigheid des herten zich opofferen als ware hij hun dienaar. (Matth. XX 26).

GEBED : Wij smeeken, Heer, dat Gij U gewaardigt aan de ziel van uwen dienaar het gezelschap uwer heiligen en uitverkorenen te verleenen ; en den blijvenden dauw uwer barmhartigheid over haar te doen nederdalen door Onzen Heer Jesus-Christus die leeft en heerscht in alle eeuwen der eeuwen. Amen.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde. 7 j. 7 quad.

R. I. P.

Druk. G. Vyncke, Beveren.

Priez pour le repos de l'âme
DE MONSIEUR
ARMAND, LAMBERT, CHARLES, MARIE, GUSTAVE
CHEVALIER
DE STUERS,
né à Ypres le 21 *Novembre* 1860,
décédé à Bruxelles le 12 *Décembre* 1880,
muni des secours de la Religion.

Qu'est-ce que la vie de l'homme? Une vapeur qui paraît pour peu de temps, et puis elle s'évanouit. JOB IV.

Dieu coupe le fil de ma vie, comme le tisserand coupe le fil de sa toile; il la retranche lorsqu'elle ne faisait que commencer, ISAIE XXXVIII.

Pourquoi mon mal a-t-il été sans remède? Parce que vous avez agi, Seigneur, selon votre volonté !

Les foules voient cette divine conduite de la Providence sans la comprendre, et il ne leur vient pas à la pensée qu'elle est pleine de grâce, de miséricorde et d'amour. SAG. IV.

Je vous adore, Dieu saint, Dieu juste, Dieu de bonté, je m'incline devant cet infini que la vie future éclaircira et je m'écrie: O Seigneur et mon Dieu, j'ai espéré en vous, j'ai mis toute ma confiance en vous, sauvez-moi ! Vous ne mépriserez pas un cœur contrit et humilié. PS. VII, XXX, IV.

Mon Jesus, miséricorde ! (100 jours d'ind.)

R. I. P.

Impr. Ch. Deweerdt.

Jezus, Maria, Jozef. (7 jaar afl.

†

BID TOT ZIELELAFENIS
van
EUDOXIE LESAGE
weduwe van
AUGUST VERMEULEN
geboren te Westroozebeke, den 24 December 1859 en
er godvruehtig in den Heer ontslapen.
den 4 Januari 1945.

Waarlijk goed en oprecht deugdzaam, heeft zij van hare kindsheid af, God leeren vreezen en van het kwaad afwijken en in alle eenvoudigheid des herten den weg der waarheid bewandelen.

Op het laatste van haar leven is deze goede vrouw zeer beproefd geweest ; zij heeft ellendige dagen voor erfdeel gehad en vele droevige nachten doorstaan. Toch heeft ze nooit geklaagd en met onderwerping en verduldigheid, putte ze gedurig nieuwe krachten in het gebed.

Haar kwaal was zonder hoop op genezing, zij zag den dood komen, verschrikte niet en hoopte op een beter leven. God heeft zijne dienares verhoord en met een kinderlijk betrouwen op Maria en met volle onderwerping aan Gods Wil heeft zij dit leven zachtjes verlaten.

O Maria, het is zoo goed onder uwe moederlijke bescherming te sterven.

Lieve Kinders, Kleinkinders en Bloedverwanten. Ik bid u mij en mijn echtgenoot die is voren gegaan, niet te vergeten in uwe gebeden en altijd goede christenen te zijn, opdat gij ook eens stervet in Gods gratie en wij allen vereenigd worden in den hemel. Vaarwel.

Mijn Jezus bermhertigheid ! 300 dag. afl.

Druk. Aurele VanDamme VanHee. Westroozebeke.

Heer en Vrouw Cyriel VERMEULEN-PARK en kinders;
Heer en Vrouw Camiel JOYE-VERMEULEN eu kinders.
Heer en Vrouw Gaston DECORTE-VERMEULEN en kinders;
Vrouw Weduwe Hector VERMEULEN-CLAEREBOUT;
Heer Oscar VERMEULEN;
Heer en Vrouw Leon WILLEMYNS-VERMEULEN en kinders;
Heer en Vrouw Achiel JANSSENS-VERMEULEN en kinders;
Heer en Vrouw Gustaaf BREEMEERSCH-VERMEULEN en kinders;
Heee en Vrouw Jules VERMEULEN-LEENKNECHT en kinders;
Heer en Vrouw Leon PYPE-VRRMEULEN en kinders;
De Familiën LESAGE en VERMEULEN.

DANKEN U VOOR UW GEBEDEN
EN GEWAARDEERDE DEELNAME.

---

† BID VOOR DE ZIEL VAN HEER
HENRI JOZEF PETRUS FORREZ
echtgenoot van
FELICIE BAELDE
geboren te Westroozebeke, op 7 Maart 1872 en aldaar
godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen, op 11 Juni 1939.
Gesterkt door de H. H. Sakramenten onzer Moeder
de H. Kerk.
Burgemeester van Westroozebeke sinds 1905.
Lid van de bestaande Kerkelijke Genootschappen.
Vereerd met verschillende Burgerlijke Eereteekens.

Eervolle en plichtbeseffende Burgervader, heeft hij gedurende meer dan dertig jaar, met raad en daad zijn medeburgers geleid langs wegen van vrede en voorspoed als schrandere en wijze bestuurder, beschermer van recht en steun der zwakken, met allen ernst het welvaren van zijn volk en zijn verheffing betrachtend in onwrikbare trouw aan Kerk, Vorst en Volk.

De dood immers is vol van de Goddelijke beloften die het honderdvoudige toezeggen aan alwie om zijnen 't wil alles verlaten : stond hij God geen twee zonen af als Priesters, stond hij God zijn vier dochters niet af als zendelingen en slotzusters. Zulke dood verinnigt en vereeuwigt de banden die de zielen vereenigen, omdat zij, in liefde tot elkaar, in God het aanknoopingspunt zoeken en in liefdegebed het eeuwig weer samenzijn verwachten. waar is, o dood, uw zegepraal ?

Dierbare Echtgenoote, pijnlijk is de scheiding na zoo lang gelukkig samen arbeiden en zorgen. Danken we God om de overvloedige weldaden die hij ons heeft geschonken, bid voor mij in afwachting van het blijde wederzien bij Hem. Dank om uw liefdevolle zorgen.

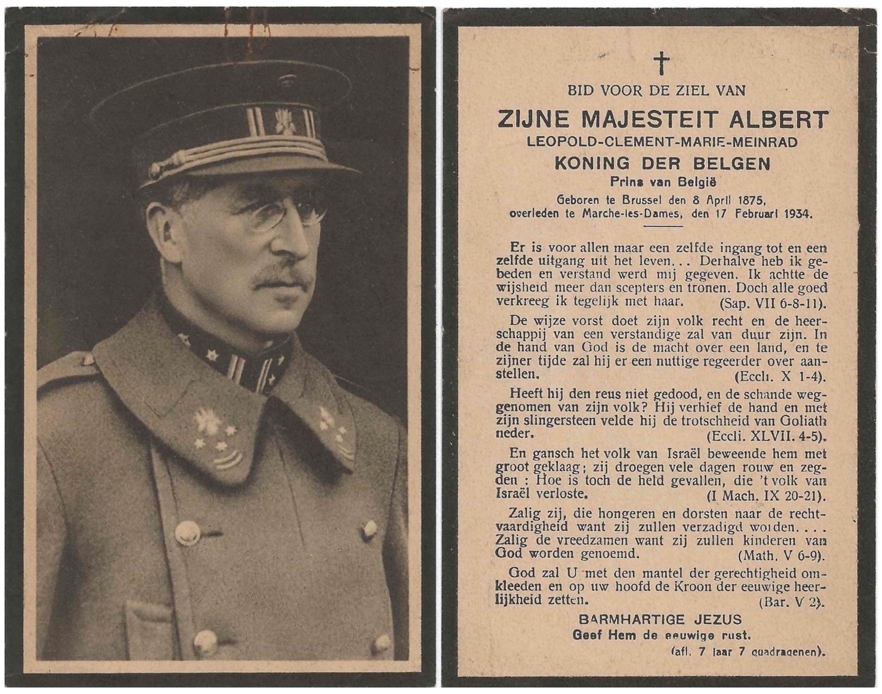
Teergeliefde Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, U laat ik den schat van onze kristelijke familietraditiës, weest moeders zoetste troost en bemint en steunt elkander. God zegene en beware u, schenkt mij in gebed uw trouwe kinderliefde. Gij, mijn kroon en fierheid: mijn zoons Priesters, mijn dochters den Heer gewijd, gedenkt vader in uw H. Sacrificiën, H, Communiën en offers.

Akten van GELOOF, HOOP en LIEFDE.

Druk. Aurèle VanDamme VanHee. Westroozebeke.

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS VAN
Mijnheer DÉSIRÉ DE LAEY
Echtgenoot van Mevrouw Elodie Vereecke
geboren te Hooglede den 25 November 1843 en godvruchtig overleden te St. Josef den 25 Februari 1924.
Voorzitter van den Kerkraad;
lid der Bestendige Deputatie van West-Vlaanderen;
Voorzitter der provinciale Landbouwcommissie van West-Vlaanderen en van den Bond der Landbouwcomicen Rouselare - Thielt - Ingelmunster;
Lid van den Hoogeren Landbouwraad en van den Hoogeren Raad van Jacht; Gewezen Burgemeester van Hooglede en plaatsvervangend Vrederechter;
Commandeur der Kroonorde, officier der Leopoldsorde, vereerd met het Burgerkruis van 1e Klas, de decoratie van Landbouw, het Eereteeken van Voorzienigheid, de Herinneringsmedalie van Z. M. Leopold II.

Figure 64.75: *We present the following souvenirs. 1930, the obituary card of Désiré Alois Pattyn. 1880, the obituary card of Armand de Stuers. The Lesage and Vermeulen families were acquainted and sometimes even related. Here is an obituary card of Eudoxie Lesage, widow of August Vermeulen, from Westrozebeke, in 1945 and of the same generation as Emile Lesage and Edward Vermeulen. We have not found who they were, but the appearance of both family names is significant. The obituary card of Henri Forrez, husband of Felicie Baelde, Beselare, 1939. The obituary card of Désiré De Laey, husband of Elodie Vereecke, 1924. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL VAN

ZIJNE MAJESTEIT ALBERT

LEOPOLD-CLEMENT-MARIE-MEINRAD

KONING DER BELGEN

Prins van België

Geboren te Brussel den 8 April 1875,
overleden te Marche-les-Dames, den 17 Februari 1934.

Er is voor allen maar een zelfde ingang tot en een zelfde uitgang uit het leven... Derhalve heb ik gebeden en verstand werd mij gegeven. Ik achtte de wijsheid meer dan scepters en tronen. Doch alle goed verkreeg ik tegelijk met haar. (Sap. VII 6-8-11).

De wijze vorst doet zijn volk recht en de heerschappij van een verstandige zal van duur zijn. In de hand van God is de macht over een land, en te zijner tijde zal hij er een nuttige regeerder over aanstellen. (Eccli. X 1-4).

Heeft hij den reus niet gedood, en de schande weggenomen van zijn volk? Hij verhief de hand en met zijn slingersteen velde hij de trotschheid van Goliath neder. (Eccli. XLVII. 4-5).

En gansch het volk van Israël beweende hem met groot geklaag; zij droegen vele dagen rouw en zegden : Hoe is toch de held gevallen, die 't volk van Israël verloste. (I Mach. IX 20-21).

Zalig zij, die hongeren en dorsten naar de rechtvaardigheid want zij zullen verzadigd worden.... Zalig de vreedzamen want zij zullen kinderen van God worden genoemd. (Math. V 6-9).

God zal U met den mantel der gerechtigheid omkleeden en op uw hoofd de Kroon der eeuwige heerlijkheid zetten. (Bar. V 2).

BARMHARTIGE JEZUS
Geef Hem de eeuwige rust.
(afl. 7 jaar 7 quadragenen).

Figure 64.76: *The obituary card of His Majesty King Albert I of Belgium, 1934. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.6.4.2 Other Acquaintances

A selection of memorabilia of acquaintances is shown in Figures 64.68, 64.69, 64.70, 64.71, 64.72,64.73, 64.74, 64.75, and 64.76.

64.7 The Offspring of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens

There can be no doubt that the death of two sons during WWI had the most dramatic impact on the lives of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens.
Figure 64.77 shows the soldiers' obituary card.
They had, however, many more children. The family still remembers that Eudoxie has been pregnant 18 times. We found 13 registered births:
Cyrille Camille Lesage (Westrozebeke May 28, 1890 - Paris, March 17, 1916),
Alida Maria Lesage (Westrozebeke, February 13, 1892 - Westrozebeke, February 26, 1892),
Martha Helena Lesage (Westrozebeke, March 9, 1893 - Roeselare, January 13, 1983),
Amanda (Amandine) Maria Lesage (Westrozebeke, September 5, 1895 - Ypres, November 28, 1983),
Gerard Medard Lesage (Moorslede 1898 - Moorslede 1933),
Hector Alidor Lesage (Moorslede, October 9, 1898 - Jonkershove September 28, 1918),
Maria Magdalena Lesage (Moorslede, March 18, 1900 - Ypres, July 27, 1980),
Paulus Ireneus Lesage (Moorslede, June 19, 1902 - Roeselare, September 1, 1976),
Godelieve Angela Lesage (Moorslede August 18, 1903 - Roeselare, June 23, 1990),
Irma Helena Lesage (Moorslede, February 21, 1905 - Kortrijk, June 7, 1953),
Oscar Petrus Lesage (Moorslede, June 13, 1906 - Roeselare, September 10, 1990), and
Daniël Abel Lesage (Moorslede July 15, 1911 - Deerlijk, April 29, 1988).
Every child is described in subsequent sections, while Irma Lesage is described in Chapter 45.2 as the wife of Michel Declercq and the author's grandmother.

64.7.1 Cyrille Camille Lesage

64.7.1.1 Introduction

Cyrille Camille Lesage (Westrozebeke, May 28, 1890 - Paris, March 17, 1916) was the first child of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens. Born at his paternal grandparents' home in Westrozebeke, the newlywed couple resided there until the birth of their third child. Subsequently, they relocated to Moorslede, near the train station at Statiestraat 518, where they had eight more children. In July 1912, the family moved to a farm in Ledegem at Kortwagenstraat 33.
The family's circumstances were dramatically altered by the outbreak of World War I in the summer of 1914. By this time, Cyrille had enlisted in the Belgian military and was committed to defending his nation against the German invasion. The Lesage family faced significant upheaval during his intense engagement in the defense efforts near Antwerp. Emile Lesage and his son Paul remained in Ledegem, while Eudoxie Lammens relocated to Oudezeele in Northern France with the other children. They found refuge with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, a home designated as number 49 on the refugee list during the war.
Cyrille Lesage's military career began in 1910 when he joined the Belgian army as part of the Militien 1910, serving in the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, 3rd Army Division. He re-enlisted on July 30, 1914, in the 4/II Division, 2nd Regiment of the Chasseurs à Pied. Lesage witnessed significant events on the Western Front, including the German bombardment of Ypres in April 1915, marked by the first large-scale use of chlorine gas.
On April 22, 1915, at 17:30, German forces released 168 tons of chlorine gas from 5730 cylinders, creating a devastating yellow-green fog that drifted towards Allied positions between Steenstraat and Poelkapelle. The gas attack impacted British, French, and Belgian units, but a swift counterattack by Allied forces prevented the Germans from capitalizing on the breach in the lines.
Cyrille was exposed to gas attacks multiple times, including a significant attack on August 12, 1915, at Noordschote, near Lo-Reninge. By August 21, 1915, his health had deteriorated, leading to his evacuation from the front lines due to severe lung problems. Lesage succumbed to tuberculosis in a Paris hospital on March 17, 1916.
In recognition of his service, Cyrille Lesage was awarded two Chevrons for his one year and seven months of duty at the Western Front.
Posthumously, he received several honors: Chevalier de l'Ordre de Léopold II (April 20, 1917), Croix de Guerre (April 20, 1917), and the Yser Medal, '*Gevochten aan de Yser van 17 tot 31 Oktober 1914*'[13], commemorating his involvement in the Yser battle from October 17 to 31, 1914. Cyrille Lesage is interred at the Père Lachaise Cemetery in Paris, within the Belgian War Monument, ensuring his sacrifice and memory endure.

64.7.1.2 His Birth

Cyrille Camille Lesage was born in 1890, in Figure 64.78 in Westrozebeke.

64.7.1.3 His Early life

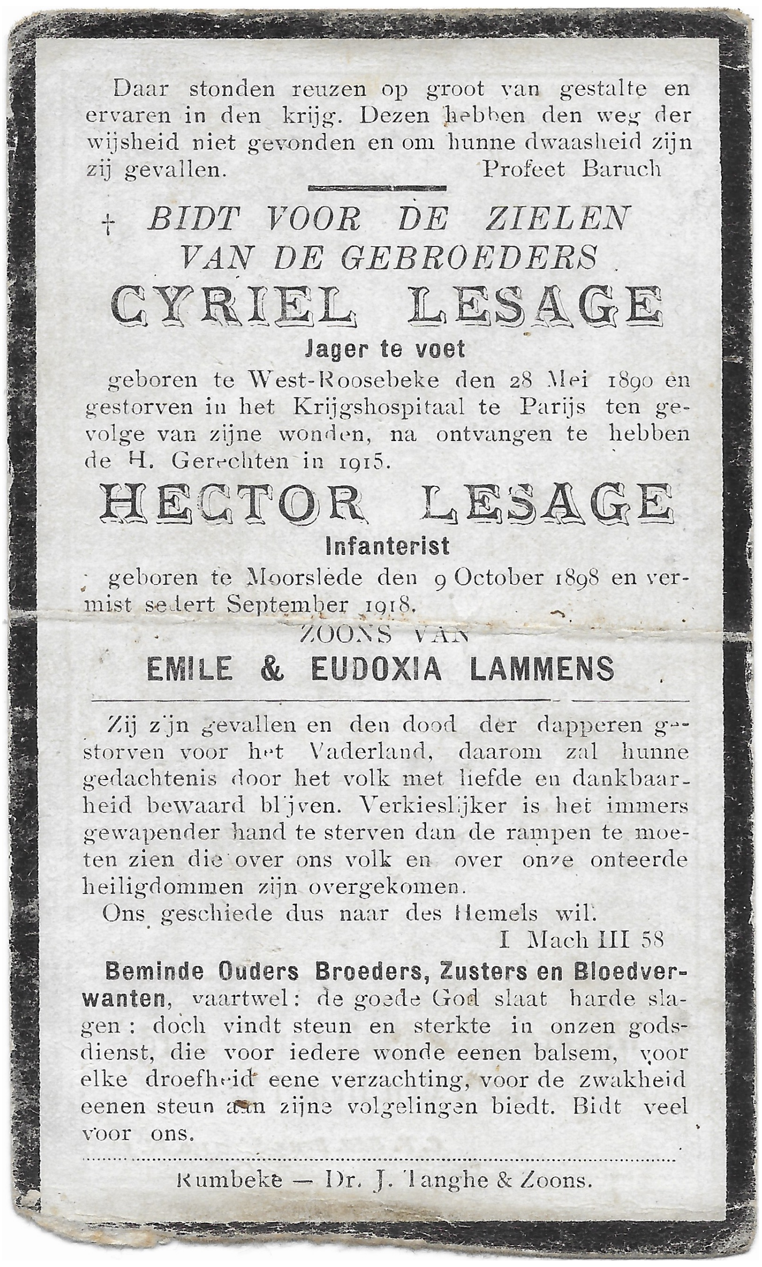
Two pictures of Cyrille are shown in Figure 64.79.

64.7.1.4 His Military Career Before WWI

Cyrille Lesage was recruited, shown in Figure 64.80, on June 21, 1910, at the 36th canton of West Flanders in the village of Moorslede.
From October 3 onwards, he was considered a military.
Photographic evidence in Figure 64.81 of 1911 proves that Cyrille first joined the 1st Chasseurs 'a Pied at Charleroi ('*1ste Jagers te voet*'). In documents, however, established later, there is only a mention of the 2nd Chasseurs 'a Pied. So we assume he did not stay long in the first division and moved quickly to the second division at Mons, as shown in Figure 64.82.
His military files covering WWI are shown in Figures 64.83, 64.84, 64.85, 64.86, 64.87 and 64.88. A picture of when he was recruited for WWI is also shown in Figure 64.88.
In 1913, before he ended his regular term as a soldier, he received a military identification card with picture and matriculation number 51639 of the '*2e Régiment de Chasseurs 'a Pied, II Bataillon, 4 Compagnie.*' One can see that his address was in Moorslede at the time.

---

[13] Arrêté Royal 917.2, April 19 1921.



Daar stonden reuzen op groot van gestalte en ervaren in den krijg. Dezen hebben den weg der wijsheid niet gevonden en om hunne dwaasheid zijn zij gevallen.
Profeet Baruch

† BIDT VOOR DE ZIELEN
VAN DE GEBROEDERS

CYRIEL LESAGE

Jager te voet

geboren te West-Roosebeke den 28 Mei 1890 en gestorven in het Krijgshospitaal te Parijs ten gevolge van zijne wonden, na ontvangen te hebben de H. Gerechten in 1915.

HECTOR LESAGE

Infanterist

geboren te Moorslede den 9 October 1898 en vermist sedert September 1918.

ZOONS VAN

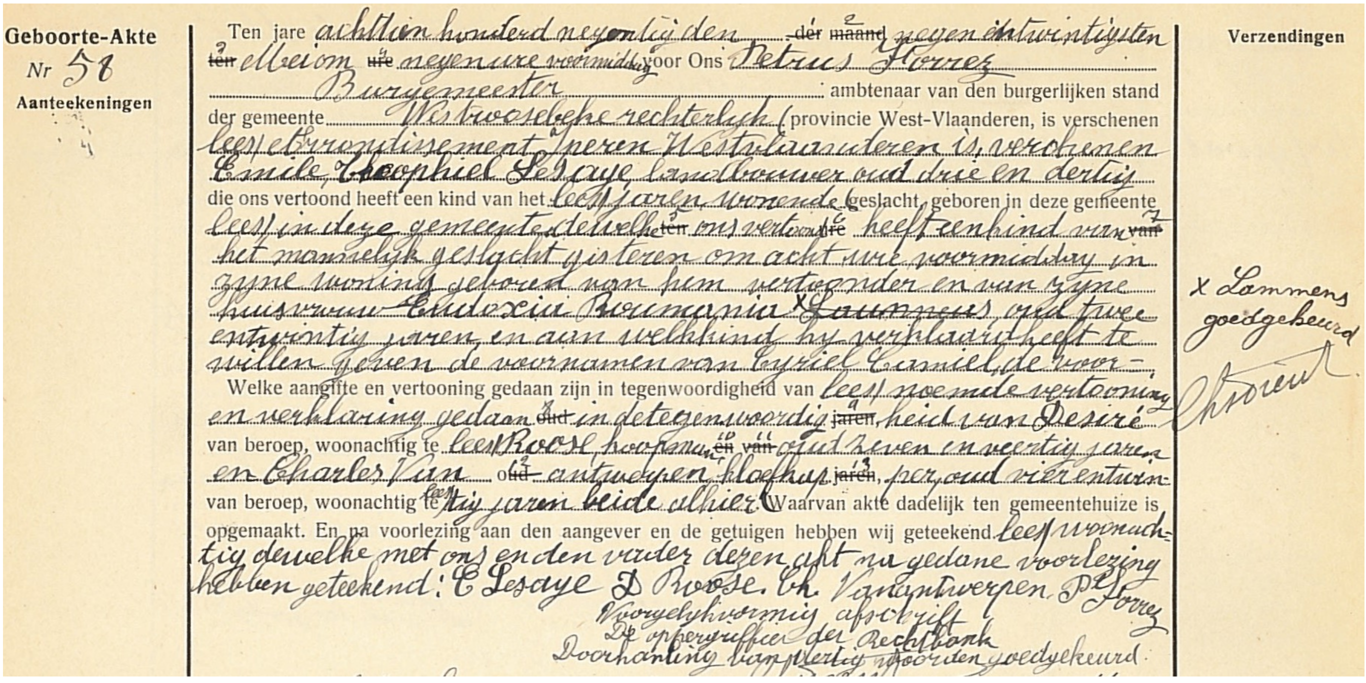
EMILE & EUDOXIA LAMMENS

Zij zijn gevallen en den dood der dapperen gestorven voor het Vaderland, daarom zal hunne gedachtenis door het volk met liefde en dankbaarheid bewaard blijven. Verkieslijker is het immers gewapender hand te sterven dan de rampen te moeten zien die over ons volk en over onze onteerde heiligdommen zijn overgekomen.
Ons geschiede dus naar des Hemels wil.
I Mach III 58

Beminde Ouders Broeders, Zusters en Bloedverwanten, vaartwel: de goede God slaat harde slagen: doch vindt steun en sterkte in onzen godsdienst, die voor iedere wonde eenen balsem, voor elke droefheid eene verzachting, voor de zwakheid eenen steun aan zijne volgelingen biedt. Bidt veel voor ons.

Rumbeke — Dr. J. Tanghe & Zoons.

Figure 64.77: *The death of Cyrille and Hector Lesage, Belgian military and sons of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens, is undoubtedly the most significant event in the lives of this family and has been the center of numerous discussions in the family and visits to the Western WWI front, throughout the 20th century. Cyrille is described in Chapter 64.7.1, Hector in Chapter 64.7.6. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Geboorte-Akte
Nr 58
Aanteekeningen

Ten jare achttien honderd negentig den ~~der maand~~ negen entwintigsten
~~ten~~ Mei om ~~ure~~ negen ure voormiddag voor Ons Petrus Forrez
Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand
der gemeente Westroosebeke rechterlijk (provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen
lees) arrondissement Iperen Westvlaanderen is verschenen
Emile Theophiel Lesage landbouwer oud drie en dertig
die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het lees) jaren wonende (geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente
lees) in deze gemeente, dewelke ~~ten~~ ons vertoond ~~ure~~ heeft een kind van ~~van~~
het mannelijk geslacht gisteren om acht ure voormiddag in
zyne woning geboren van hem vertoonder en van zyne
huisvrouw Eudoxia Romania Lammens oud twee
entwintig jaren, en aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te
willen geven de voornamen van Cyriel Camiel, de voor-
Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van lees) noemde vertooning
en verklaring gedaan ~~oud~~ in de tegenwoordig ~~jaren~~ heid van Désiré
van beroep, woonachtig te lees) Roose, koopman ~~en~~ ~~van~~ oud zeven en veertig jaren
en Charles Van ~~oud~~ antwerpen kloefkap ~~jaren~~ per, oud vier entwin-
van beroep, woonachtig te lees) tig jaren beide alhier. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is
opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen hebben wij geteekend. lees) woonach-
tig dewelke met ons en den vader dezen akt na gedane voorlezing
hebben geteekend: E Lesage D Roose. Ch. Vanantwerpen. P. Forrez
Voorgelykvormig afschrift
De opergriffier der Rechtbank
Doorhaling van veertig woorden goedgekeurd

Verzendingen

x Lammens goedgekeurd

Figure 64.78: *Westrozebeke, May 28, 1890, the birth of Cyrille Camille Lesage, son of 33-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 22-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. The witnesses were 47-year-old merchant Désiré Roose and 24-year-old clog maker Charles Van Antwerpen.*

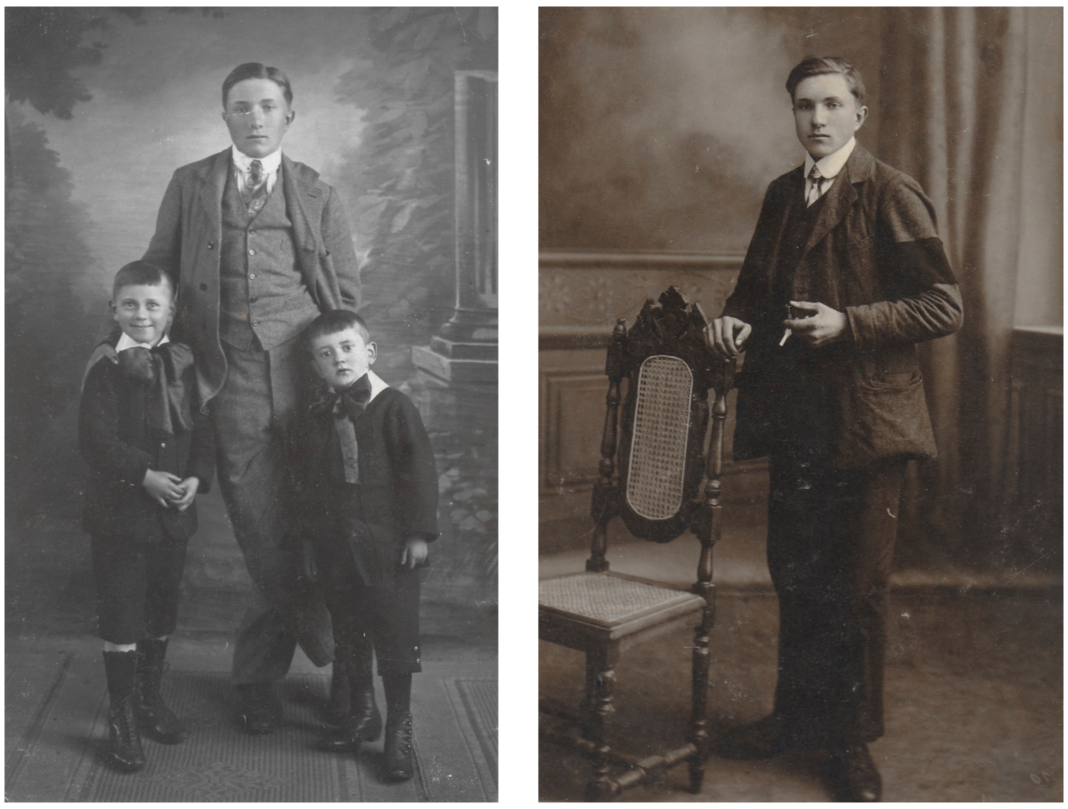
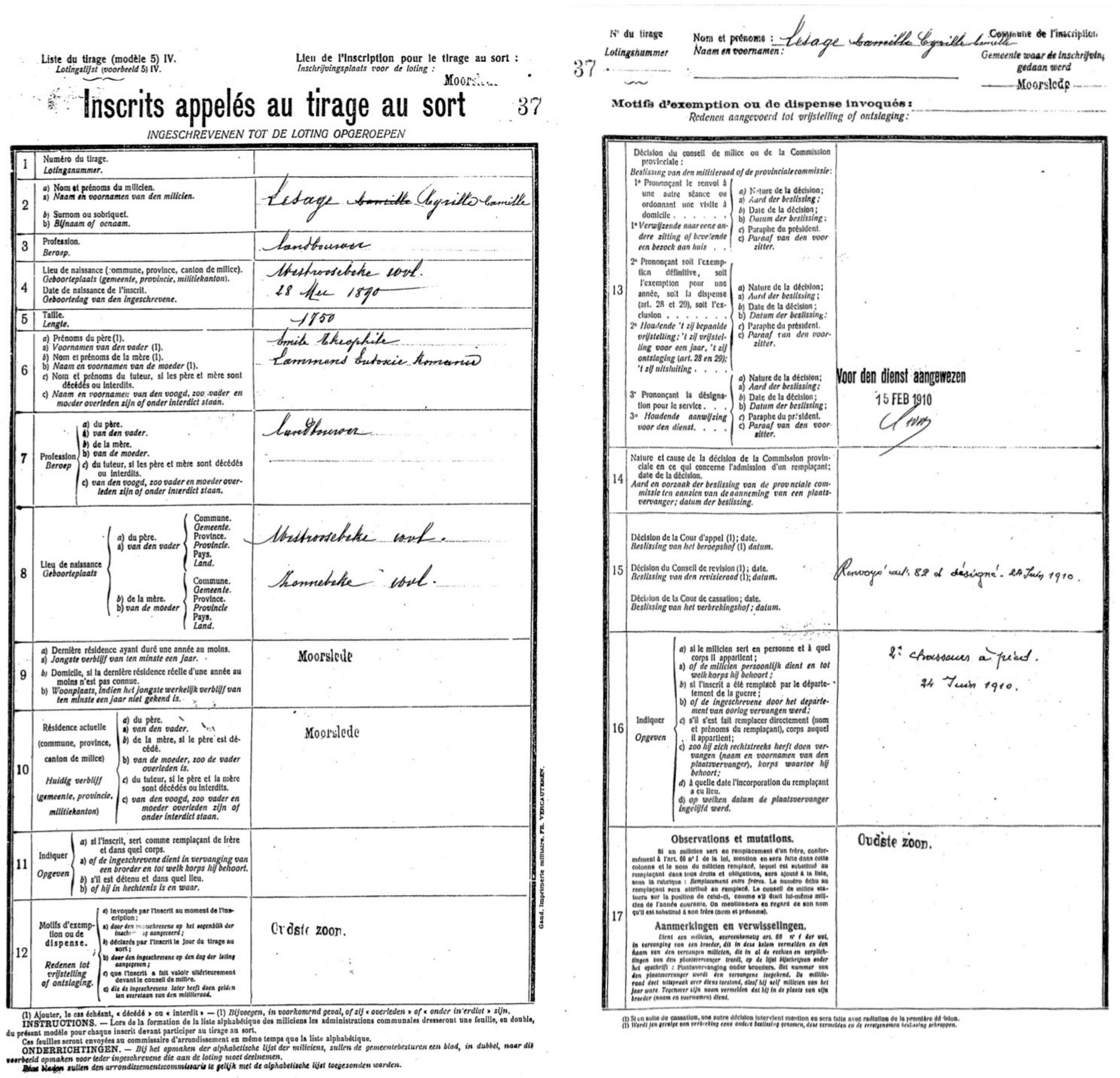


Figure 64.79: *Cyrille Lesage, alone and with his younger brothers Gerard Lesage (left on the image) and Hector Lesage (right on the image). All three brothers would be combat soldiers during WWI. The pictures probably date from around 1909-1911. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Liste du tirage (modèle 5) IV.
Lotingslijst (voorbeeld 5) IV.

Lieu de l'inscription pour le tirage au sort :
Inschrijvingsplaats voor de loting :
Moorslede

37

Inscrits appelés au tirage au sort

INGESCHREVENEN TOT DE LOTING OPGEROEPEN

1	Numéro du tirage. *Lotingsnummer.*	
2	a) Nom et prénoms du milicien. a) *Naam en voornamen van den milicien.* b) Surnom ou sobriquet. b) *Bijnaam of oenaam.*	Lesage ~~Camille~~ Cyrille Camille
3	Profession. *Beroep.*	Landbouwer
4	Lieu de naissance (commune, province, canton de milice). *Geboorteplaats (gemeente, provincie, militiekanton).* Date de naissance de l'inscrit. *Geboortedag van den ingeschrevene.*	Westroosebeke wvl. 28 Mei 1890
5	Taille. *Lengte.*	1750
6	a) Prénoms du père (1). a) *Voornamen van den vader* (1). b) Nom et prénoms de la mère (1). b) *Naam en voornamen van de moeder* (1). c) Nom et prénoms du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *Naam en voornamen van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of onder interdict staan.*	Emile Theophile Lammens Eudoxie Romanie
7	Profession *Beroep* a) du père. a) *van den vader.* b) de la mère. b) *van de moeder.* c) du tuteur, si les père et mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of onder interdict staan.*	Landbouwer
8	Lieu de naissance *Geboorteplaats* a) du père. a) *van den vader* Commune. *Gemeente.* Province. *Provincie.* Pays. *Land.*	Westroosebeke wvl.
	b) de la mère. b) *van de moeder* Commune. *Gemeente.* Province. *Provincie.* Pays. *Land.*	Zonnebeke wvl.
9	a) Dernière résidence ayant duré une année au moins. a) *Jongste verblijf van ten minste een jaar.* b) Domicile, si la dernière résidence réelle d'une année au moins n'est pas connue. b) *Woonplaats, indien het jongste werkelijk verblijf van ten minste een jaar niet gekend is.*	Moorslede
10	Résidence actuelle (commune, province, canton de milice) *Huidig verblijf (gemeente, provincie, militiekanton)* a) du père. a) *van den vader.* b) de la mère, si le père est décédé. b) *van de moeder, zoo de vader overleden is.* c) du tuteur, si le père et la mère sont décédés ou interdits. c) *van den voogd, zoo vader en moeder overleden zijn of onder interdict staan.*	Moorslede
11	Indiquer *Opgeven* a) si l'inscrit, sert comme remplaçant de frère et dans quel corps. a) *of de ingeschrevene dient in vervanging van een broeder en tot welk korps hij behoort.* b) s'il est détenu et dans quel lieu. b) *of hij in hechtenis is en waar.*	
12	Motifs d'exemption ou de dispense. *Redenen tot vrijstelling of ontslaging.* a) invoqués par l'inscrit au moment de l'inscription ; a) *door den ingeschrevene op het oogenblik der inschrijving aangevoerd ;* b) déclarés par l'inscrit le jour du tirage au sort ; b) *door den ingeschrevene op den dag der loting aangegeven ;* c) que l'inscrit a fait valoir ultérieurement devant le conseil de milice. c) *die de ingeschrevene later heeft doen gelden ten overstaan van den militieraad.*	Oudste zoon.

Gand, Imprimerie militaire, FR. VERCAUTEREN.

(1) Ajouter, le cas échéant, « décédé » ou « interdit ». — (1) *Bijvoegen, in voorkomend geval, of zij « overleden » of « onder interdict » zijn.*

INSTRUCTIONS. — Lors de la formation de la liste alphabétique des miliciens les administrations communales dresseront une feuille, en double, du présent modèle pour chaque inscrit devant participer au tirage au sort.

Ces feuilles seront envoyées au commissaire d'arrondissement en même temps que la liste alphabétique.

ONDERRICHTINGEN. — *Bij het opmaken der alphabetische lijst der miliciens, zullen de gemeentebesturen een blad, in dubbel, naar dit voorbeeld opmaken voor ieder ingeschrevene die aan de loting moet deelnemen.*

Deze bladen zullen den arrondissementscommissaris te gelijk met de alphabetische lijst toegezonden worden.

N° du tirage
Lotingsnummer
37

Nom et prénoms : Lesage ~~Camille~~ Cyrille Camille
Naam en voornamen :

Commune de l'inscription
Gemeente waar de inschrijving gedaan werd
Moorslede

Motifs d'exemption ou de dispense invoqués :
Redenen aangevoerd tot vrijstelling of ontslaging:

13	Décision du conseil de milice ou de la Commission provinciale : *Beslissing van den militieraad of de provinciale commissie:* 1° Prononçant le renvoi à une autre séance ou ordonnant une visite à domicile . . . . . . 1° *Verwijzende naar eene andere zitting of bevelende een bezoek aan huis* . . — a) Nature de la décision ; a) *Aard der beslissing ;* b) Date de la décision ; b) *Datum der beslissing ;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.* 2° Prononçant soit l'exemption définitive, soit l'exemption pour une année, soit la dispense (art. 28 et 29), soit l'exclusion . . . . 2° *Houdende 't zij bepaalde vrijstelling; 't zij vrijstelling voor een jaar, 't zij ontslaging (art. 28 en 29); 't zij uitsluiting* . . . . — a) Nature de la décision ; a) *Aard der beslissing ;* b) Date de la décision ; b) *Datum der beslissing ;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.* 3° Prononçant la désignation pour le service . . . 3° *Houdende aanwijzing voor den dienst.* . . . — a) Nature de la décision ; a) *Aard der beslissing ;* b) Date de la décision ; b) *Datum der beslissing ;* c) Paraphe du président. c) *Paraaf van den voorzitter.*	Voor den dienst aangewezen 15 FEB 1910
14	Nature et cause de la décision de la Commission provinciale en ce qui concerne l'admission d'un remplaçant; date de la décision. *Aard en oorzaak der beslissing van de provinciale commissie ten aanzien van de aanneming van een plaatsvervanger; datum der beslissing.*	
15	Décision de la Cour d'appel (1) ; date. *Beslissing van het beroepshof (1) datum.* Décision du Conseil de revision (1) ; date. *Beslissing van den revisieraad (1); datum.* Décision de la Cour de cassation ; date. *Beslissing van het verbrekingshof ; datum.*	Renvoyé ault. 82 d désigné - 24 Juin 1910.
16	Indiquer *Opgeven* a) si le milicien sert en personne et à quel corps il appartient ; a) *of de milicien persoonlijk dient en tot welk korps hij behoort ;* b) si l'inscrit a été remplacé par le département de la guerre ; b) *of de ingeschrevene door het departement van oorlog vervangen werd;* c) s'il s'est fait remplacer directement (nom et prénoms du remplaçant), corps auquel il appartient; c) *zoo hij zich rechtstreeks heeft doen vervangen (naam en voornamen van den plaatsvervanger), korps waartoe hij behoort;* d) à quelle date l'incorporation du remplaçant a eu lieu. d) *op welken datum de plaatsvervanger ingelijfd werd.*	2e Chasseurs à pied. 24 Juin 1910.
17	**Observations et mutations.** Si un milicien sert en remplacement d'un frère, conformément à l'art. 66 n° 1 de la loi, mention en sera faite dans cette colonne et le nom du milicien remplacé, lequel est substitué au remplaçant dans tous droits et obligations, sera ajouté à la liste, sous la rubrique : *Remplacement entre frères.* Le numéro échu au remplaçant sera attribué au remplacé. Le conseil de milice statuera sur la position de celui-ci, comme s'il était lui-même milicien de l'année courante. On mentionnera en regard de son nom qu'il est substitué à son frère (nom et prénoms). **Aanmerkingen en verwisselingen.** *Dient een milicien, overeenkomstig art. 66 n° 1 der wet, in vervanging van een broeder, dit in deze kolom vermelden en den naam van den vervangen milicien, die in al de rechten en verplichtingen van den plaatsvervanger treedt, op de lijst bijschrijven onder het opschrift : Plaatsvervanging onder broeders. Het nummer van den plaatsvervanger wordt den vervangene toegekend. De militieraad doet uitspraak over diens toestand, alsof hij zelf milicien van het jaar ware. Tegenover zijn naam vermelden dat hij in de plaats van zijn broeder (naam en voornamen) dient.*	Oudste zoon.

(1) Si en suite de cassation, une autre décision intervient mention en sera faite avec radiation de la première décision.
(1) *Wordt ten gevolge van verbreking eene andere beslissing genomen, deze vermelden en de eerstgenomen beslissing schrappen.*

Figure 64.80: *Military registration of Cyrille Camiel Lesage, in lichting van 1910, Nationale Militie, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 36e militiekanton, gemeente Moorslede. He was a farmer, born in Westrozebeke on May 28, 1890. He was 175 cm tall. His parents were farmers, Emile Theophile Lesage, born in Westrozebeke, and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, born in Zonnebeke. He had resided at least one year in Moorslede before his recruitment. His parents also lived in Moorslede. He was the eldest son. His recruitment date was February 15, 1910, after which he was sent back home for 82 days to join the army on June 24, 1910, in the Regiment of the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied.*

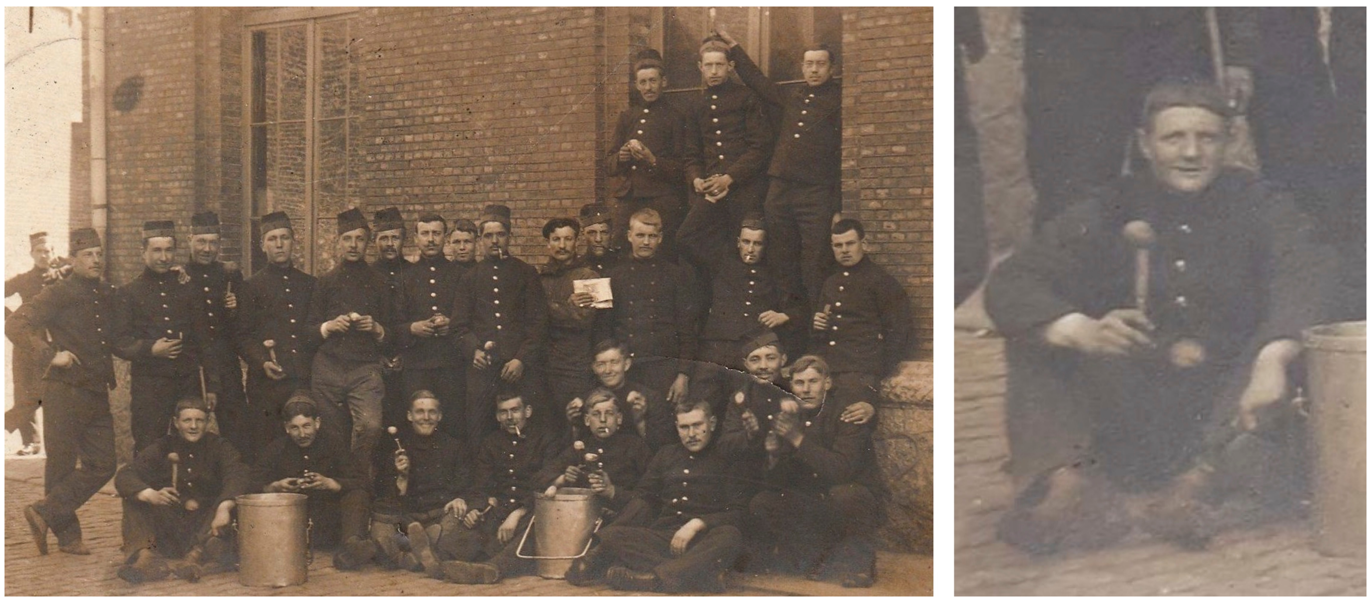


Figure 64.81: *Charleroi 1911, 1st Chasseurs à Pied. Cyrille Lesage is positioned on the ground on the left side of the image. He is holding a potato skewered on a knife, as shown in the zoomed-in view.*

23 MONS Caserne du 2me chasseurs à pied

Figure 64.82: *The military headquarters of the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, in Mons, Belgium.*

It proves that the family would move to Ledegem just before the onset of WWI. His height was 178.1 m, which was quite tall at that time.

Concerning his face, the document mentions:
Visage: ovale (Oval face)
front: petit (small forehead)
yeux: gris (grey eyes)
nez: petit (small nose)
bouche: moyenne (average mouth)
menton: allongé (long chin, which he had inherited from the de Patin ancestors)
cheveux: châtains (brown hair)
sourcils: idem (brown eyebrows)
signes particulier: non (no other particular signs)

His military records in Figure 64.89 further show that on March 11, 1912, he was granted unlimited time-off at his home in Moorslede, '*Rue Statiestraat 513*,' in the district of Ypres, canton Zonnebeke.

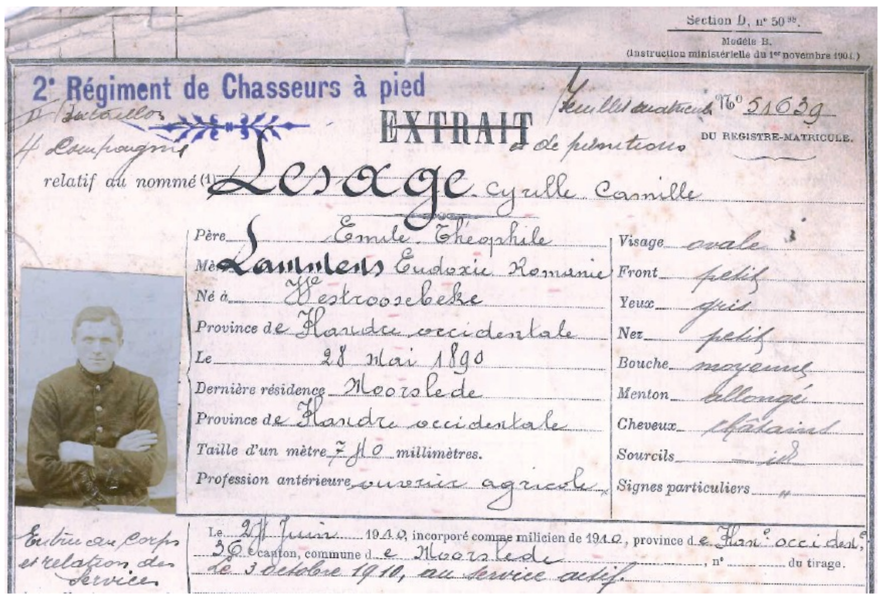
On July 3, 1912, he returned to the army and received unlimited time off on June 12, again at Moorslede, '*Rue de la station 518*' at the district of Ypres, Canton Zonnebeke.

On June 13, 1912, as we interpret the data correctly, he changed residence to Ledegem in the District of Kortrijk, Canton of Menen. Then, on May 7, 1913, he returned to the army and was granted unlimited time off again on June 2. We assume this was the end of his regular military career. Later, he would return to the army when Germany declared war on Belgium in 1914.

Based on the pictures we have discovered, we assume he got engaged between June 1913 and July 1914. We do know, however, that he is never married.

64.7.1.5 His Civil Life just Before WWI

Once poised to follow in his parents' footsteps and become a farmer, Cyrille Lesage found his destiny irrevocably altered by the tides of history. Before the eruption of World War I, the summer of 1914 shone brightly upon a prosperous land brimming with promise and hope. However, this idyllic existence was swiftly shattered, plunging Cyrille and countless other Europeans into the harrowing depths of conflict and despair. The poignant images of Cyrille captured just before the war serve as a haunting reminder



Section D, nº 50 bis.
Modèle B.
(Instruction ministérielle du 1er novembre 1904.)

2e Régiment de Chasseurs à pied
II Bataillon
4 Compagnie

~~EXTRAIT~~ Feuillet matricule Nº 51639 et de punitions
DU REGISTRE-MATRICULE.

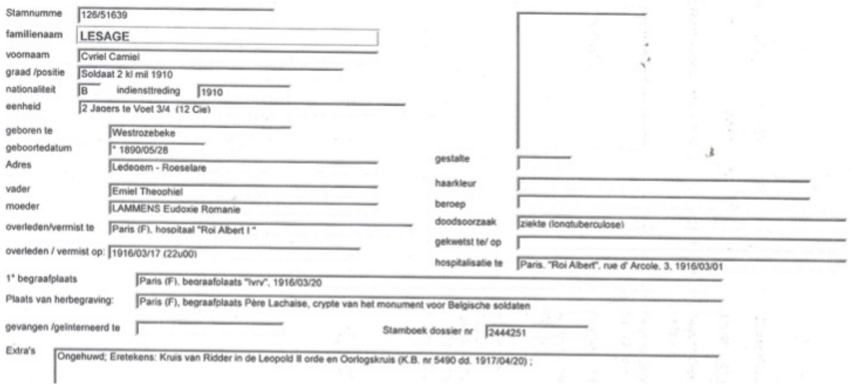
relatif au nommé (1) Lesage cyrille Camille

Père Emile Théophile
Mère Lammens Eudoxie Romanie
Né à Westroosebeke
Province de Flandre occidentale
Le 28 mai 1890
Dernière résidence Moorslede
Province de Flandre occidentale
Taille d'un mètre 710 millimètres.
Profession antérieure ouvrier agricole

Visage ovale
Front petit
Yeux gris
Nez petit
Bouche moyenne
Menton allongé
Cheveux châtains
Sourcils id
Signes particuliers „

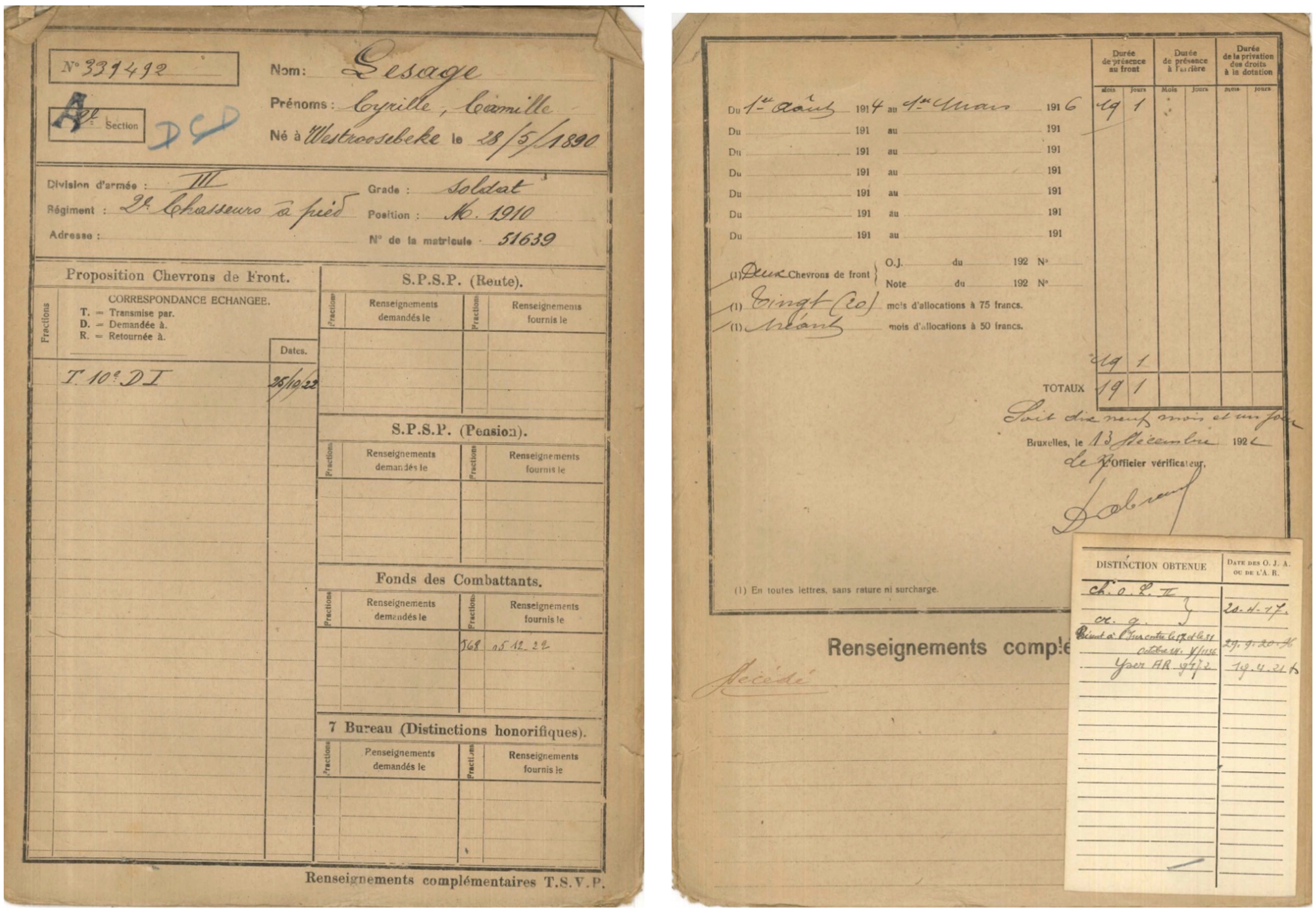
Entrée au Corps et relation des services
Le 27 Juin 1910, incorporé comme milicien de 1910, province de Flan. occident. 36e canton, commune de Moorslede, nº .... du tirage.
Le 3 octobre 1910, au service actif.

Figure 64.83: *Military file of Cyrille Lesage. This was probably made at the end of his term in June 1913. He was then a 2nd Chasseur à Pied (in Mons), while in 1910, he must have been a 1st Chasseur à Pied (in Charleroi), file number 20180302085626394. (sheet 1)*



Stamnumme 126/51639
familienaam LESAGE
voornaam Cvriel Camiel
graad /positie Soldaat 2 kl mil 1910
nationaliteit B indiensttreding 1910
eenheid 2 Jagers te Voet 3/4 (12 Cie)
geboren te Westrozebeke
geboortedatum ° 1890/05/28
Adres Ledegem - Roeselare
vader Emiel Theophiel
moeder LAMMENS Eudoxie Romanie
overleden/vermist te Paris (F), hospitaal "Roi Albert I "
overleden / vermist op: 1916/03/17 (22u00)
gestalte
haarkleur
beroep
doodsoorzaak ziekte (longtuberculose)
gekwetst te/ op
hospitalisatie te Paris, "Roi Albert", rue d' Arcole, 3, 1916/03/01
1° begraafplaats Paris (F), begraafplaats "Ivry", 1916/03/20
Plaats van herbegraving: Paris (F), begraafplaats Père Lachaise, crypte van het monument voor Belgische soldaten
gevangen /geïnterneerd te
Stamboek dossier nr 2444251
Extra's Ongehuwd; Eretekens: Kruis van Ridder in de Leopold II orde en Oorlogskruis (K.B. nr 5490 dd. 1917/04/20) ;

Figure 64.84: *The appearance of Cyrille Lesage in the military database, file number 20180302085626394. (sheet 2)*



N° 331492
A Section D C D
Nom: Lesage
Prénoms: Cyrille, Camille
Né à Westroosebeke le 28/5/1890
Division d'armée : III
Régiment : 2e Chasseurs à pied
Adresse :
Grade : soldat
Position : M. 1910
N° de la matricule 51639

Proposition Chevrons de Front.
CORRESPONDANCE ECHANGEE.
T. = Transmise par.
D. = Demandée à.
R. = Retournée à.

Fractions		Dates.
	T. 10e D I	25/10/22

S.P.S.P. (Rente).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

S.P.S.P. (Pension).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Fonds des Combattants.

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le
		568	15.12.22

7 Bureau (Distinctions honorifiques).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Renseignements complémentaires T.S.V.P.

	Durée de présence au front		Durée de présence à l'arrière		Durée de la privation des droits à la dotation	
	mois	jours	Mois	Jours	mois	jours
Du 1er août 1914 au 1er Mars 1916	19	1				
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
	19	1				
TOTAUX	19	1				

(1) Deux Chevrons de front { O.J. du 192 N° / Note du 192 N°
(1) Vingt (20) mois d'allocations à 75 francs.
(1) Néant mois d'allocations à 50 francs.

Soit dix neuf mois et un jour

Bruxelles, le 13 Décembre 1922
Le L'Officier vérificateur,

(1) En toutes lettres, sans rature ni surcharge.

Renseignements comp!é

Décédé

DISTINCTION OBTENUE	DATE DES O. J. A. OU DE L'A. R.
ch. O. L. II } cr. g. }	20.4.17.
Présent à l'Yser entre le 17 et le 31 octobre 14. Y/1156	29.9.20
Yser AR 917.2	19.4.21

Figure 64.85: *The military records of Cyrille Lesage, file number 20180302085626394. (sheets 3 and 4)*

of the innocence lost, as shown in Figure 64.90.

64.7.1.6 His Military Career During WWI

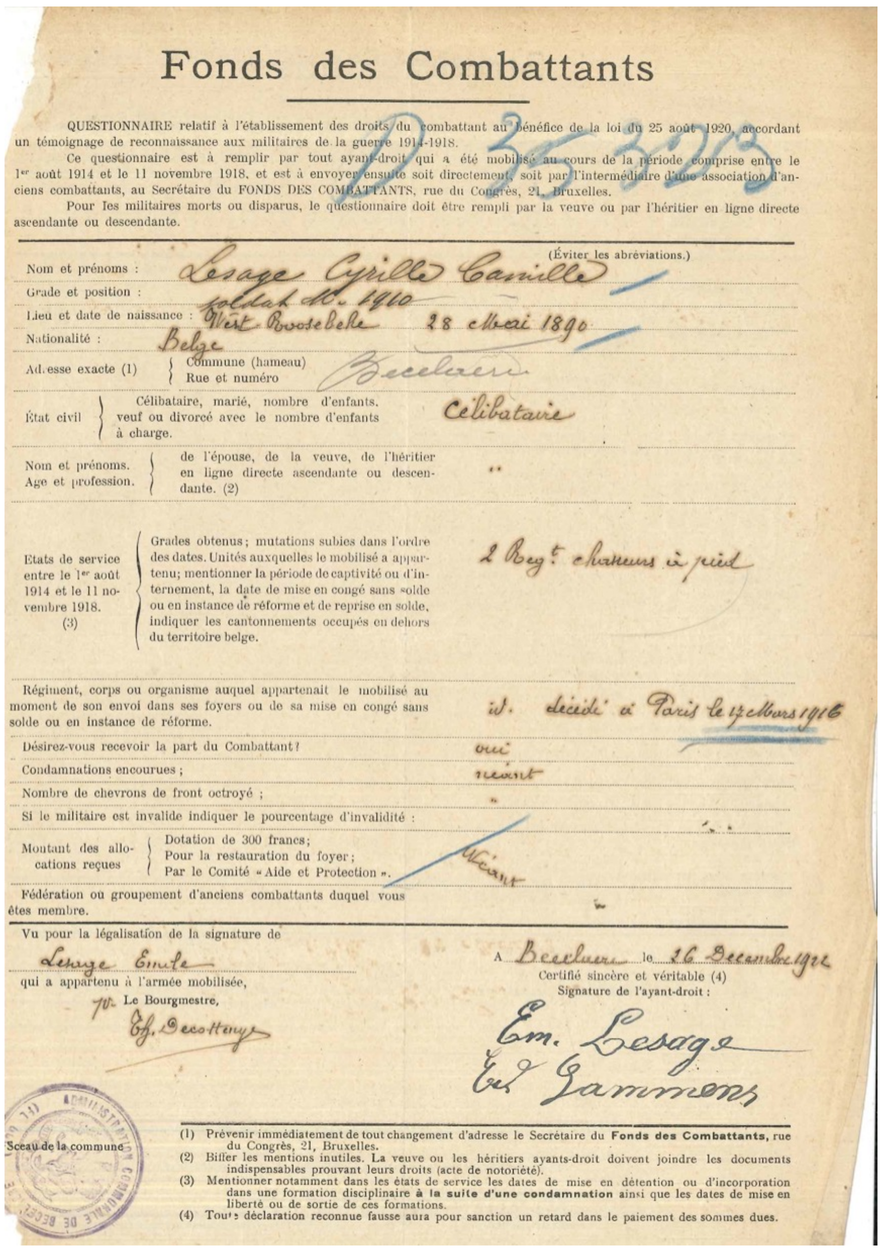
Cyrille Lesage, a distinguished soldier of World War I, demonstrated exceptional bravery during the Yser Battle between October 17 and October 31, 1914. He was posthumously awarded the Yser Medal by Royal Decree 917.2 for his bravery on April 19, 1921. In addition to this honor, he received a posthumous knighthood, becoming a Chevalier of the Ordre de Léopold II. He was also awarded the War Cross (Croix de Guerre) on April 20, 1917.

Lesage's military service was further recognized posthumously with the conferment of two front stripes (chevrons) on October 20, 1922. The Headquarters of the 2nd Chasseurs awarded these à Pied, which had relocated to Charleroi in 1919, having previously been stationed at Mons. On August 21, 1915, Lesage was evacuated from the Yser front due to illness but subsequently returned to duty. Tragically, he succumbed to lung tuberculosis at the Hospital Roi Albert I in Paris, located at 2 Rue d'Arcole in the 4th arrondissement, on March 17, 1916. He was initially interred at Ivry on March 20, 1916, and was later reburied in the Belgian soldiers' monument at Père Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. His death certificate records that he was a Chasseur à Pied in the 5th Division of the Army, unmarried, and a resident of Ledegem.

Lesage's military journey is intricately intertwined with the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, his regiment. The 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, with its rich history, traces its roots back to the Frankish corps and was officially established on March 30, 1831, by decree of Baron Surlet de Chokier, Regent of Belgium. The regiment's volunteers played a pivotal role in defending Mexico in 1864 at the request of Emperor Maximilian and Empress Charlotte of Belgium. They also contributed significantly to the protection of the Belgian Congo under King Leopold II.

During World War I, the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied displayed extraordinary heroism, particularly at the Willebroek canal's Pont-Brûlé in Eppegem, where Corporal Léon Trésignies led under intense German fire. The regiment engaged in several significant battles, including the gallant fight at Jodoigne on August 16, 1914, the defense of Antwerp's fortresses, and actions along the Nete River. The regiment's notable participation in the Yser Battle from October 17 to 31, 1914, saw two battalions distinguish themselves at Diksmuide, Oudstuivekenskerke, and Pervijze. Post-1916, the regiment continued its commendable service, although Lesage was no longer part of these endeavors due to his untimely death.

After World War I, the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied was stationed in Charleroi and remained there until World War II. During the Second World War, they played a critical role in combat along the Lys River, attempting to impede the German advance.



Fonds des Combattants

35303

QUESTIONNAIRE relatif à l'établissement des droits du combattant au bénéfice de la loi du 25 août 1920, accordant un témoignage de reconnaissance aux militaires de la guerre 1914-1918.

Ce questionnaire est à remplir par tout ayant-droit qui a été mobilisé au cours de la période comprise entre le 1er août 1914 et le 11 novembre 1918, et est à envoyer ensuite soit directement, soit par l'intermédiaire d'une association d'anciens combattants, au Secrétaire du FONDS DES COMBATTANTS, rue du Congrès, 21, Bruxelles.

Pour les militaires morts ou disparus, le questionnaire doit être rempli par la veuve ou par l'héritier en ligne directe ascendante ou descendante.

(Éviter les abréviations.)

Nom et prénoms : Lesage Cyrille Camille

Grade et position : soldat M. 1910

Lieu et date de naissance : West Roosebeke 28 Mai 1890

Nationalité : Belge

Adresse exacte (1) { Commune (hameau) / Rue et numéro : Beceleare

État civil { Célibataire, marié, nombre d'enfants, veuf ou divorcé avec le nombre d'enfants à charge. : Célibataire

Nom et prénoms. Age et profession. { de l'épouse, de la veuve, de l'héritier en ligne directe ascendante ou descendante. (2) : "

Etats de service entre le 1er août 1914 et le 11 novembre 1918. (3) { Grades obtenus; mutations subies dans l'ordre des dates. Unités auxquelles le mobilisé a appartenu; mentionner la période de captivité ou d'internement, la date de mise en congé sans solde ou en instance de réforme et de reprise en solde, indiquer les cantonnements occupés en dehors du territoire belge. : 2 Regt chasseurs à pied

Régiment, corps ou organisme auquel appartenait le mobilisé au moment de son envoi dans ses foyers ou de sa mise en congé sans solde ou en instance de réforme. : id. décédé à Paris le 1 Mars 1916

Désirez-vous recevoir la part du Combattant? oui

Condamnations encourues ; néant

Nombre de chevrons de front octroyé ; "

Si le militaire est invalide indiquer le pourcentage d'invalidité : "

Montant des allocations reçues { Dotation de 300 francs; / Pour la restauration du foyer; / Par le Comité « Aide et Protection ». : néant

Fédération ou groupement d'anciens combattants duquel vous êtes membre. "

Vu pour la légalisation de la signature de Lesage Emile qui a appartenu à l'armée mobilisée,

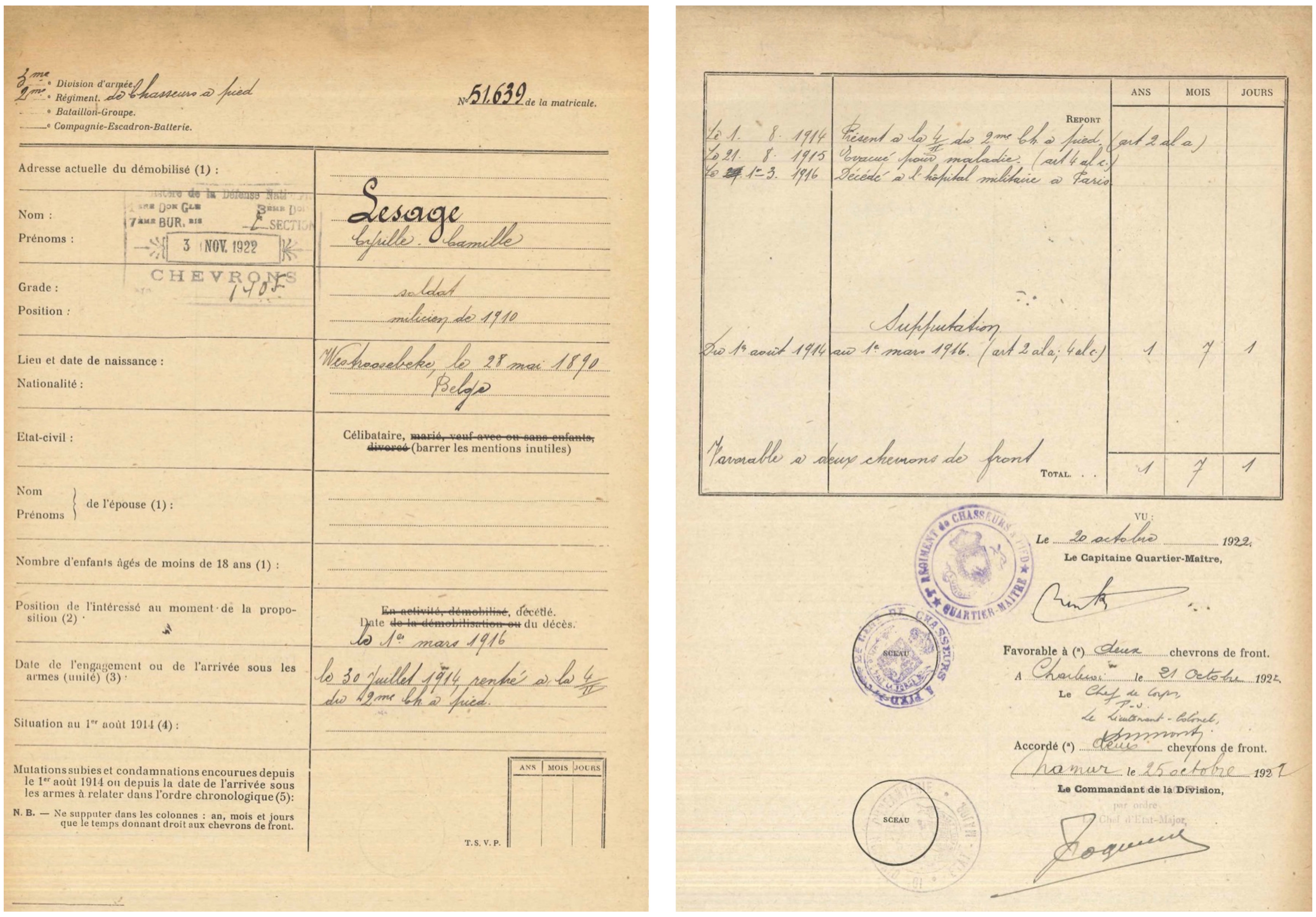
Vo. Le Bourgmestre,
Ch. Decottenye

Sceau de la commune

A Beceleare le 26 Decembre 1922
Certifié sincère et véritable (4)
Signature de l'ayant-droit :
Em. Lesage
Ed. Gammens

(1) Prévenir immédiatement de tout changement d'adresse le Secrétaire du **Fonds des Combattants**, rue du Congrès, 21, Bruxelles.
(2) Biffer les mentions inutiles. La veuve ou les héritiers ayants-droit doivent joindre les documents indispensables prouvant leurs droits (acte de notoriété).
(3) Mentionner notamment dans les états de service les dates de mise en détention ou d'incorporation dans une formation disciplinaire **à la suite d'une condamnation** ainsi que les dates de mise en liberté ou de sortie de ces formations.
(4) Toute déclaration reconnue fausse aura pour sanction un retard dans le paiement des sommes dues.

Figure 64.86: *The military records of Cyrille Lesage, file number 20180302085626394. (sheet 5)*



3me Division d'armée.
2me Régiment. de chasseurs à pied
...e Bataillon-Groupe.
...e Compagnie-Escadron-Batterie.

No 51.639 de la matricule.

Ministère de la Défense Nati...
...ème Don Gle
7ème BUR. bis
3ème Don
2 SECTION
3 NOV. 1922
CHEVRONS
1405

Adresse actuelle du démobilisé (1) :

Nom : Lesage

Prénoms : Cyrille. Camille

Grade : soldat

Position : milicien de 1910

Lieu et date de naissance : Westroosebeke, le 28 mai 1890

Nationalité : Belge

Etat-civil : Célibataire, ~~marié, veuf avec ou sans enfants, divorcé~~ (barrer les mentions inutiles)

Nom / Prénoms { de l'épouse (1) :

Nombre d'enfants âgés de moins de 18 ans (1) :

Position de l'intéressé au moment de la proposition (2) : ~~En activité, démobilisé~~, décédé. Date ~~de la démobilisation ou~~ du décès. le 1e mars 1916

Date de l'engagement ou de l'arrivée sous les armes (unité) (3) : le 30 juillet 1914 rentré à la 4/II du 2me Ch à pied.

Situation au 1er août 1914 (4) :

Mutations subies et condamnations encourues depuis le 1er août 1914 ou depuis la date de l'arrivée sous les armes à relater dans l'ordre chronologique (5):

N. B. — Ne supputer dans les colonnes : an, mois et jours que le temps donnant droit aux chevrons de front.

ANS	MOIS	JOURS

T. S. V. P.

		ANS	MOIS	JOURS
	REPORT			
Le 1. 8. 1914	Présent à la 4/II du 2me Ch. à pied. (art 2 al a)			
Le 21. 8. 1915	Evacué pour maladie. (art 4 al c.)			
Le ~~2?~~ 1-3. 1916	Décédé à l'hôpital militaire à Paris			
	Supputation			
Du 1e aout 1914	au 1e mars 1916. (art 2 al a; 4 al c)	1	7	1
Favorable à deux chevrons de front	TOTAL. . .	1	7	1

VU :
Le 20 octobre 1922.
Le Capitaine Quartier-Maître,

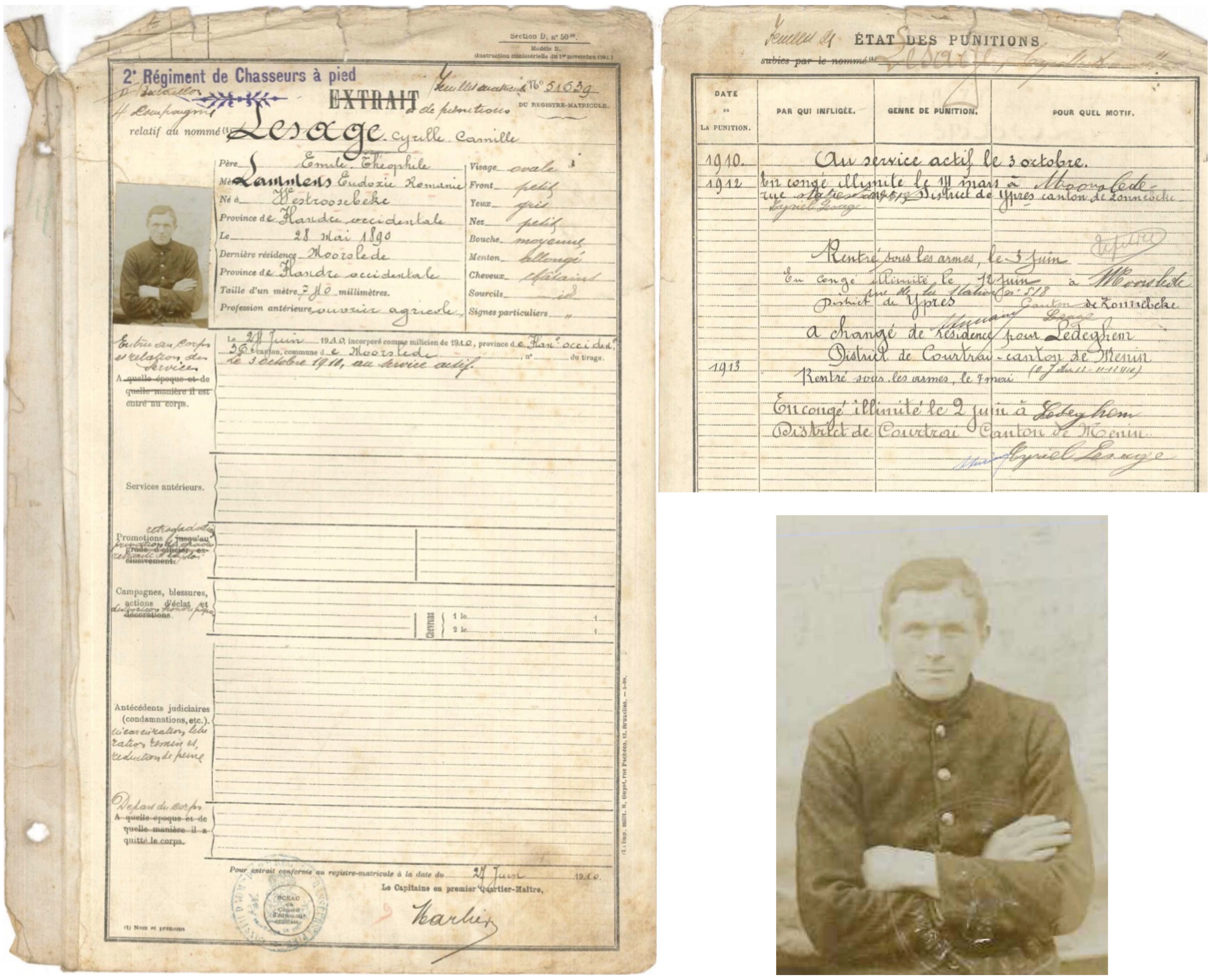
SCEAU

Favorable à (a) deux chevrons de front.
A Charleroi le 21 Octobre 1922.
Le Chef de Corps,
P. O.
Le Lieutenant-Colonel,

Accordé (a) deux chevrons de front.
Namur le 25 octobre 1922
Le Commandant de la Division,
par ordre
Le Chef d'Etat-Major,

SCEAU

Figure 64.87: *The military records of Cyrille Lesage, file number 20180302085626394. (sheets 6 and 7)*



Section D, n° 50bis.
Modèle B.
(Instruction ministérielle du 1er novembre 1901.)

2e Régiment de Chasseurs à pied
II Bataillon
4 Compagnie

~~EXTRAIT~~ Feuille matricule N° 51639 et de punitions DU REGISTRE-MATRICULE.

relatif au nommé(1) Lesage Cyrille Camille

Père	Emile Théophile	Visage	ovale
Mère	Lammens Eudoxie Romanie	Front	petit
Né à	Westroosebeke	Yeux	gris
Province de	Flandre occidentale	Nez	petit
Le	28 mai 1890	Bouche	moyenne
Dernière résidence	Moorslede	Menton	allongé
Province de	Flandre occidentale	Cheveux	châtains
Taille d'un mètre	7	Sourcils	id
Profession antérieure	ouvrier agricole	Signes particuliers	"

Entrée au Corps et relation des Service. A ~~quelle époque et de quelle manière il est entré au corps.~~
Le 27 Juin 1910, incorporé comme milicien de 1910, province de Flan. occident. 36e canton, commune de Moorslede, n° du tirage. Le 3 octobre 1910, au service actif.

Services antérieurs.

Promotions ~~jusqu'au grade d'officier, exclusivement.~~

Campagnes, blessures, actions d'éclat et ~~décorations.~~

Chevrons 1 le. 2 le.

Antécédents judiciaires (condamnations, etc.). incarcération, libération, remise et réduction de peine

Départ du corps ~~A quelle époque et de quelle manière il a quitté le corps.~~

Pour extrait conforme au registre-matricule à la date du 27 Juin 1910.
Le Capitaine en premier Quartier-Maître,
Karlier

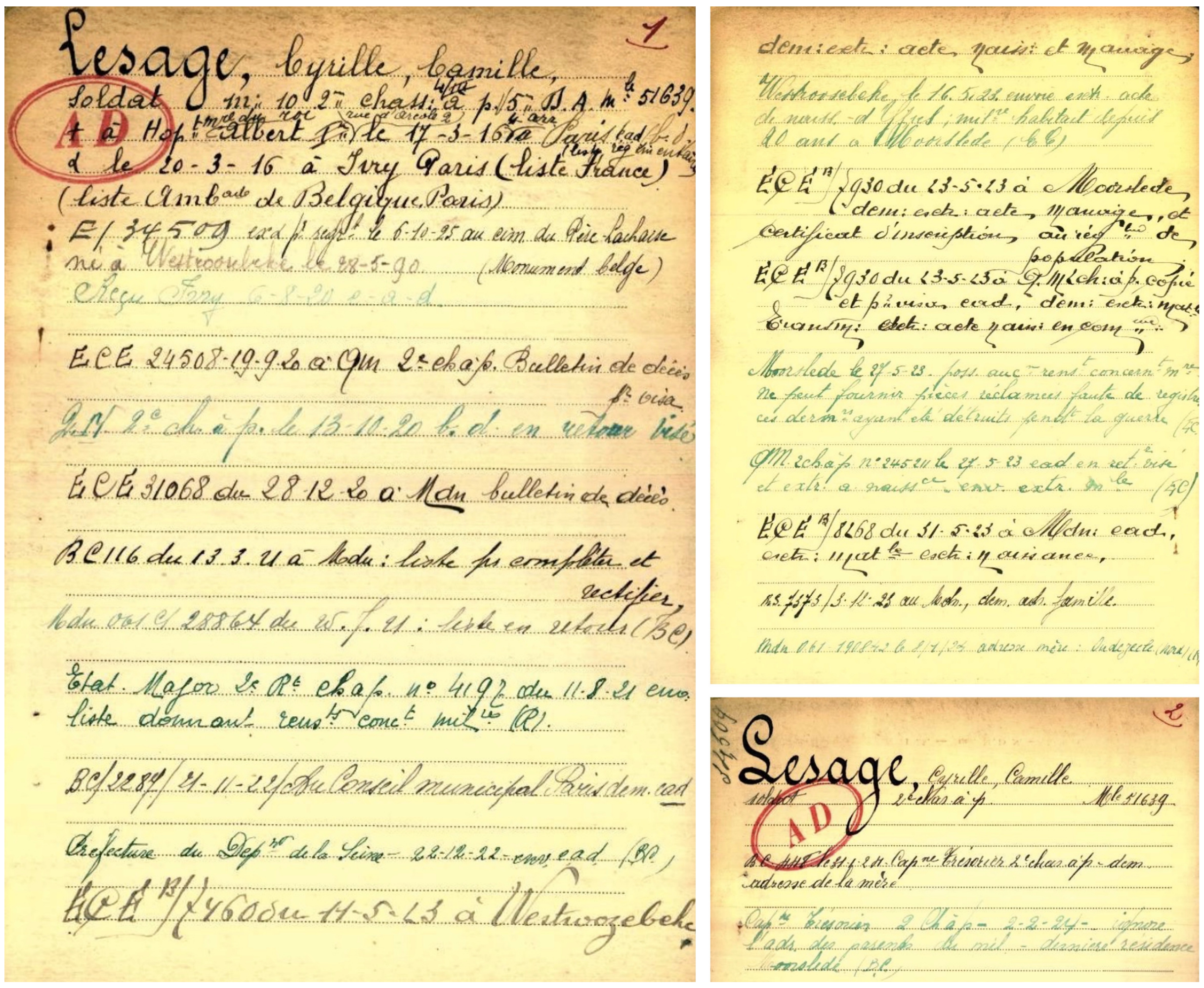
(1) Nom et prénoms

(T.) Imp. milit. E. Guyot, rue Pacheco, 12, Bruxelles. — 3-09.

Feuillet 4 ÉTAT DES PUNITIONS
~~subies par le nommé~~(1) Lesage Cyrille Camille

DATE DE LA PUNITION.	PAR QUI INFLIGÉE.	GENRE DE PUNITION.	POUR QUEL MOTIF.
1910.	Au service actif le 3 octobre.		
1912	En congé illimité le 11 mars à Moorslede rue station n° 513 District de Ypres canton de Zonnebeke Cyriel Lesage		
	Rentré sous les armes, le 3 Juin		
	En congé illimité le 12 Juin à Moorslede rue de la Station n° 518 District de Ypres Canton de Zonnebeke Cyriel Lesage		
	a changé de résidence pour Ledeghem District de Courtrai - canton de Menin (O.J. du 11-11-1912)		
1913	Rentré sous les armes, le 7 mai		
	En congé illimité le 2 juin à Ledeghem District de Courtrai Canton de Menin Cyriel Lesage		

Figure 64.88: *The military records of Cyrille Lesage, file number 20180302085626394 (sheets 8 and 9). Cyrille Lesage's picture is separately shown in the lower right corner, very likely at the end of his term as a soldier, June 1913, i.e., a year before he joined the army again in 1914.*



1

Lesage, Cyrille, Camille,
Soldat m. 10 2e chass. à p. 4/III 5e B.A. Mle 51639.
† à Hopl. mre du roi Albert 1er (rue d'Arcole 2) le 17-3-16 à Paris 4e arr. tad. b. d.
& le 20-3-16 à Ivry Paris (liste France) (liste rég. du cimetière)
(liste Ambade de Belgique, Paris)
E/34509 exd. p. sépult. le 6-10-25 au cim. du Père Lachaise (Monument belge)
né à Westroosebeke le 28-5-90.
Reçu Ivry 6-8-20 e. a. d.
ECE 24508-19-9-20 à QM 2e ch. à p. Bulletin de décès p. visa
QM 2e ch. à p. le 13-10-20 b. d. en retour visé
ECE 31068 du 28-12-20 à Mdn bulletin de décès.
BC 116 du 13.3.21 à Mdn: liste p. compléter et rectifier,
Mdn 061 C 28864 du 25.7.21: liste en retour (BC)
Etat Major 2e Rt chap. n° 4197 du 11-8-21 env. liste donnant rensts conct mil.re (R).
BC/2284/21-11-22/c Du Conseil municipal Paris dem. ead
Préfecture du Depmt de la Seine - 22-12-22 - env. e.a.d. (BC)
ECE B/7460 du 11-5-23 à Westroozebeke.

dem: extr: acte naiss: et mariage,
Westroosebeke, le 16.5.23, envoie extr. acte de naiss. - et Yfres; milre habitait depuis 20 ans à Moorslede (EC)
ECE B/7930 du 23-5-23 à Moorslede dem: extr: acte mariage, et certificat d'inscription au régtre de population.
ECE B/7930 du 23-5-23 à QM 2 ch. à p. copie et p. visa ead, dem: extr: mariage, transm: extr: acte naiss. en comm.
Moorslede le 27-5-23. poss. auc. renst concernt milre ne peut fournir pièces réclamées faute de registres ces dernrs ayant été détruits pendt la guerre (EC)
QM 2 ch. à p. n° 245211 le 27-5-23 ead en ret. visé et extr. à naissce. env. extr. mle (EC)
ECE B/8268 du 31-5-23 à Mdn: ead, extr: matle extr: naissance,
BS 7573/3-12-23 au Mdn., dem. adr. famille.
Mdn 061 190842 le 8/1/24 adresse mère: Oudezeele (Nord) (B)

2

54509
Lesage, Cyrille, Camille
soldat 2e chas. à p. Mle 51639
BC 4448 le 21-1-24 Capne trésorier 2e chas. à p. - dem. adresse de la mère
Capne trésorier 2 Chàp - 2-2-24 - ignore l'adr. des parents du mil - dernière résidence Moorslede (BC)

Figure 64.89: *Cyrille Lesage fiche militaire 19857, parts 1-3. (The military records of Cyrille Lesage, file number 20180302085626394)*

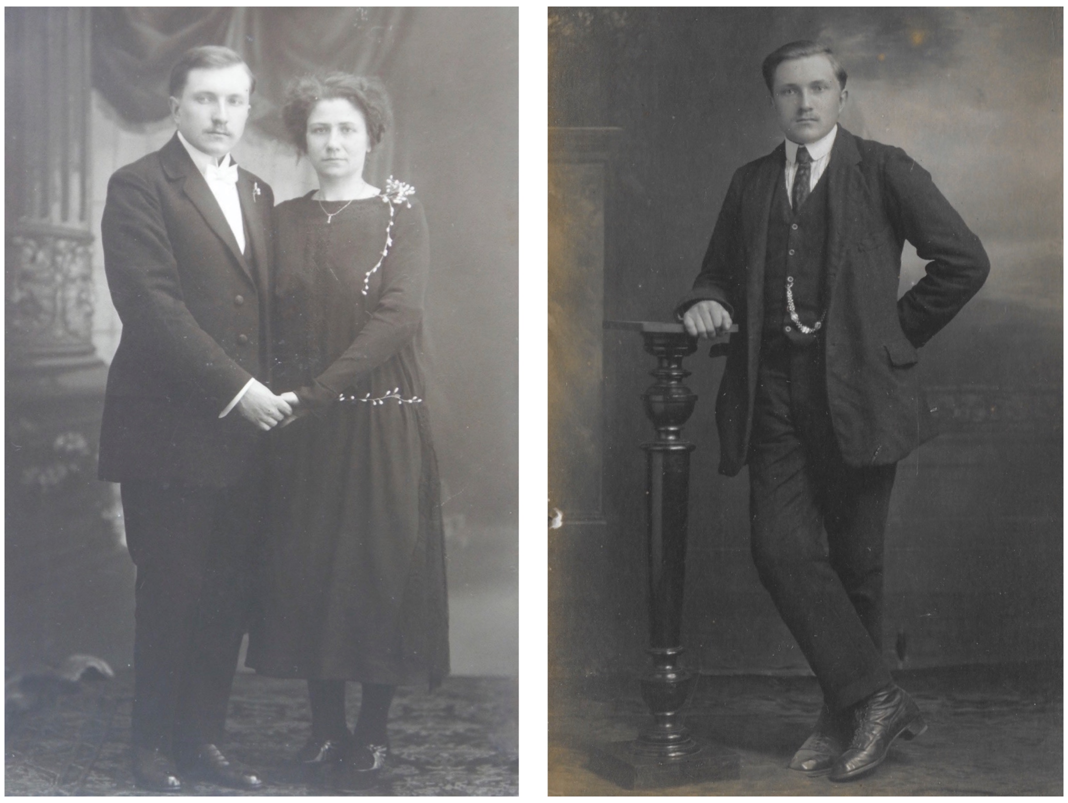
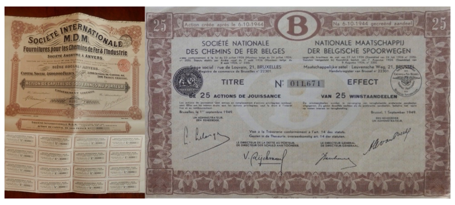


Figure 64.90: *This photograph depicts Cyrille Lesage circa 1913-1914, alone and with his fiancée around 1914. Tragically, he never married as he perished during World War I. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Société Internationale M.D.M.
Fournitures pour les Chemins de Fer & l'Industrie
Société Anonyme à Anvers.
Siège Social: Anvers.
Capital Social 1.600.000 Francs
3200 Actions de Capital de 500 Francs chacune.
Action de Capital de 500 Francs au Porteur
Entièrement libérée
0593

25
Action créée après le 6-10-1944
B
Na 6-10-1944 gecreërd aandeel
25
Société Nationale des Chemins de Fer Belges
Nationale Maatschappij der Belgische Spoorwegen
Siège social : rue de Louvain, 21, Bruxelles
Maatschappelijke zetel : Leuvensche Weg, 21, Brussel
Titre N° 011.671 Effect
De 25 actions de jouissance
Van 25 winstaandeelen
Bruxelles, le 1er septembre 1949.
Brussel, 1 September 1949.
Un administrateur, een beheerder.
Een beheerder, un administrateur.
Visé à la Trésorerie conformément à l'art. 14 des statuts.
Gezien in de Thesaurie, overeenkomstig art. 14 der statuten.
Le directeur de la dette au porteur, de directeur der schuld aan toonder.
Le directeur général, de directeur generaal.
V. Rijckmans

Figure 64.91: *These are shares in the Railway industry, dated 1912. The Belgians were very proud of their railways. Therefore, it must have been painful to use them to run into the Germans or when they noticed they employed them to transport goods and military during WWI. Also, after two world wars, trust in the Railway system survived. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The heroic journey of Cyrille Lesage and the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied is meticulously detailed in Commandant Willy Breton's book.[14] This source, among others, provides invaluable insights into their courageous service during the tumultuous years of World War I.

64.7.1.6.1 The Mobilization On July 29, 1918, the Belgian government mobilized its army. The Guillaume Barracks in Mons, also known as the *Caserne des P'tits Chasseurs*, became a focal point of activity. Until this point, the inhabitants of Mons had not believed their soldiers would ever need to fight the Germans. They assumed, as in 1870, that tensions between France and Germany would be resolved on battlefields outside Belgium.

However, early on August 1, 1914, the government announced a general army mobilization. This proclamation brought a sudden and grave concern to the inhabitants, who now faced the imminent possibility of conflict. At the barrack gates, poignant scenes unfolded as mothers, wives, and loved ones bid farewell to soldiers joining or rejoining the Chasseurs à Pied. The officers could scarcely hide their apprehension regarding the seriousness of the situation. Despite the ominous atmosphere, the soldiers displayed remarkable courage. According to Breton, they expressed defiance with statements like,

"*So what? Let them come. We guarantee that we will properly welcome them*"!

Clearly, the threat would come from the Germans, not the French.

This German threat had been a common topic of conversation in the months leading up to August. Consequently, the Belgians were not surprised by the prospect of a sudden German invasion. Yet, due to Belgium's neutrality, its army had to defend every border, including that with France. On August 1 and 2, the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs formed the 16th Brigade and marched south towards Mons. Although many did not fully grasp the severity of the situation, there was widespread curiosity about the southward movement, as an invasion from France seemed unlikely.

Nevertheless, the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs à Pied took defensive positions south of Mons, guarding the canal from Mons to Condé-sur-l'Escaut and the Canal du Centre. They also monitored every road originating from Valenciennes, Bavay, Maubeuge, and Beaumont. Similarly, the 3rd and 6th Chasseurs à Pied from the Tournai garrison guarded the territory between Valenciennes and Lille.

The surveillance of the French border was abruptly interrupted. On August 3, the situation changed dramatically. Meanwhile, the Chasseurs enjoyed a brief period of joy, welcomed by enthusiastic inhabitants along their route. When questioned by concerned civilians, the soldiers assured them they were merely practicing large maneuvers.

On August 3, soldiers near the German border received news that the German army had issued an ultimatum demanding free passage through Belgium to France. According to Breton, no Belgian considered acquiescing to this demand, understanding that it unequivocally meant war. The announcement stirred immediate hatred toward the Germans.

The 2nd Chasseurs à Pied were eager to move east and confront the German invaders. Some officers, reflecting this urgency, exclaimed,

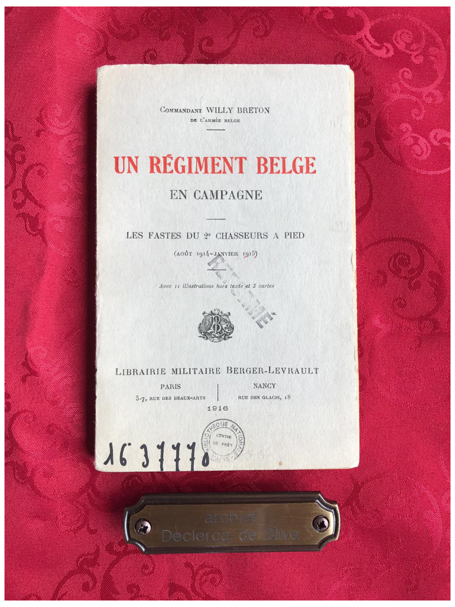
"*Bastards*!*What the hell are we still doing here*?'

Orders soon arrived for the entire 16th Brigade to embark on trains from Mons to Perwez, where the 5th Division of the Belgian army would assemble. On the evening of August 3, the soldiers abandoned their surveillance positions and returned to Mons, ready to depart by 10 p.m. Led by General Geerts and preceded by the fanfare of the 2nd Chasseurs, the troops marched from the barracks to the train station via *la Grand Rue* and *la Rue de la Station.* They marched to the tune of *Doudou*, the famous song of the inhabitants of Mons, who greeted them with enthusiastic support. The lyrics of *Doudou* are :

Refrain
C' est l' Doudou c' est l' mama
C' est l' poupée, poupée, poupée.
C' est l' Doudou, c' est l' mama
C' est l' poupée St Georg' qui va.
Les gins du rempart riront comm' des kiards

---

[14] Willy Breton, "Un Régiment Belge en Campagne - les fastes du 2e Chasseurs à pied, Aout 1914 - Janvier 1915," published by Librarie Militaire Berger-Levrault, Paris/Nancy, 1916.



Commandant WILLY BRETON
de l'Armée belge

UN RÉGIMENT BELGE
EN CAMPAGNE

LES FASTES DU 2e CHASSEURS A PIED
(Août 1914-Janvier 1915)

Avec 11 illustrations hors texte et 3 cartes

Librairie militaire Berger-Levrault
PARIS
5-7, rue des Beaux-Arts
NANCY
rue des Glacis, 18
1916

16 37770

archief
Declercq de Silva

Figure 64.92: *The famous book written by Willy Breton, from which we could extract much information about the adventures of the Chasseurs à Pied. Note that it was published in 1916 and is incomplete and flavored with propaganda against the Germans. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

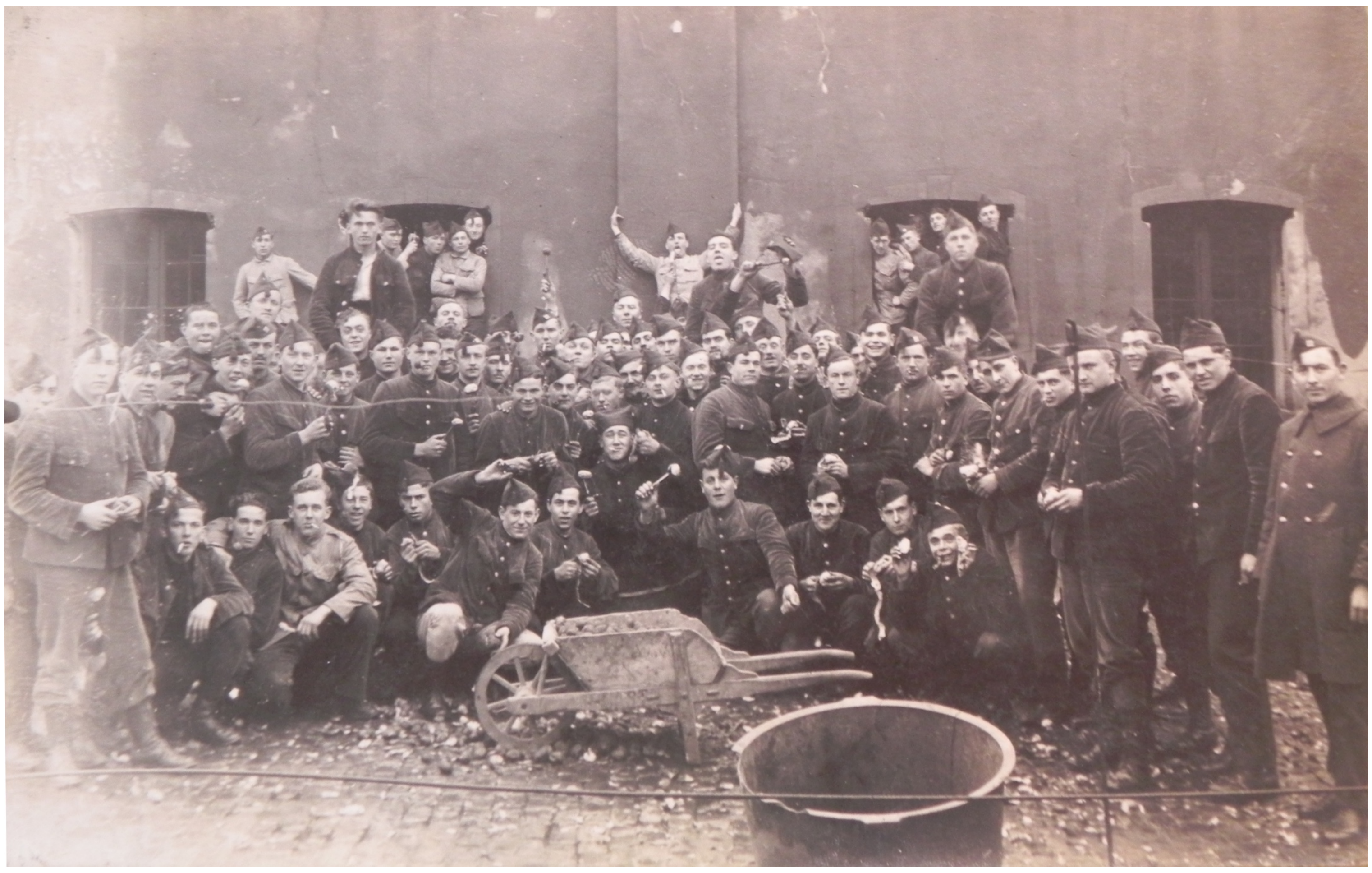


Figure 64.93: *This photograph, taken in 1914, depicts Belgian soldiers at the Fortress of Breendonk near Antwerp. Cyrille Lesage is seen being carried on the shoulders of a fellow soldier. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

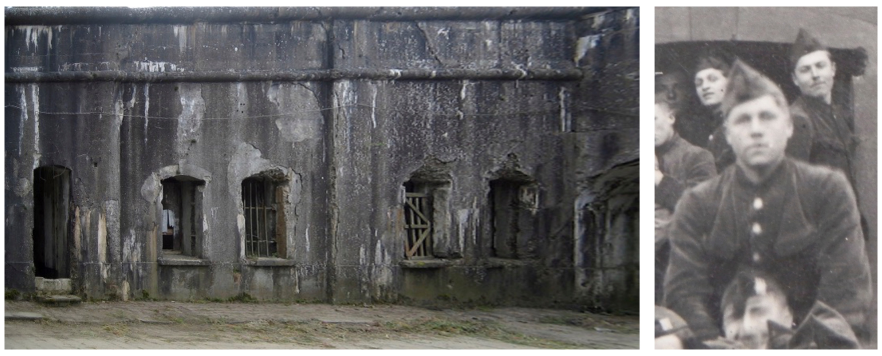
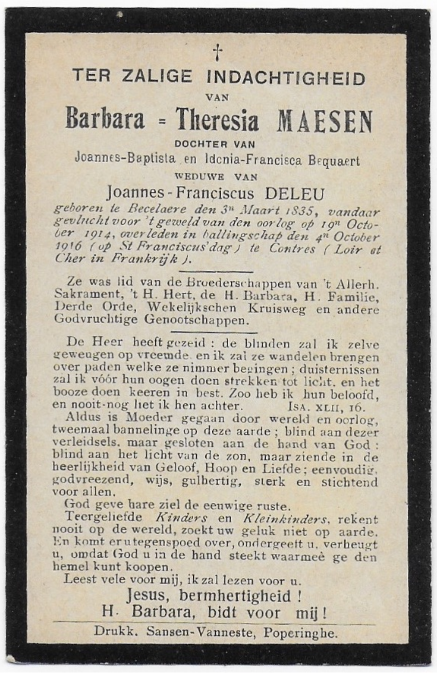


Figure 64.94: *A recent picture of the Fortress of Koningshooikt near Antwerp was taken from the left, but the perspective was digitally rectified for comparison. Although this looks like the location where the photo in Figure 64.93 was taken, it is similar to Breendonk. We can see Cyrille Lesage in 1914 at the fortress of Breendonk (from Figure 64.93). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
TER ZALIGE INDACHTIGHEID
VAN
Barbara = Theresia MAESEN
DOCHTER VAN
Joannes-Baptista en Idonia-Francisca Bequaert
WEDUWE VAN
Joannes-Franciscus DELEU

geboren te Becelaere den 3n Maart 1835, vandaar gevlucht voor 't geweld van den oorlog op 19n October 1914, overleden in ballingschap den 4n October 1916 (op St Franciscus'dag) te Contres (Loir et Cher in Frankrijk).

Ze was lid van de Broederschappen van 't Allerh. Sakrament, 't H. Hert, de H. Barbara, H. Familie, Derde Orde, Wekelijkschen Kruisweg en andere Godvruchtige Genootschappen.

De Heer heeft gezeid : de blinden zal ik zelve geweugen op vreemde, en ik zal ze wandelen brengen over paden welke ze nimmer begingen ; duisternissen zal ik vóór hun oogen doen strekken tot licht, en het booze doen keeren in best. Zoo heb ik hun beloofd, en nooit-nog liet ik hen achter. Isa. XLII, 16.

Aldus is Moeder gegaan door wereld en oorlog, tweemaal bannelinge op deze aarde ; blind aan dezer verleidsels, maar gesloten aan de hand van God : blind aan het licht van de zon, maar ziende in de heerlijkheid van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde ; eenvoudig, godvreezend, wijs, gulhertig, sterk en stichtend voor allen.

God geve hare ziel de eeuwige ruste.

Teergeliefde *Kinders* en *Kleinkinders*, rekent nooit op de wereld, zoekt uw geluk niet op aarde. En komt er u tegenspoed over, ondergeett u, verheugt u, omdat God u in de hand steekt waarmeè ge den hemel kunt koopen.

Leest vele voor mij, ik zal lezen voor u.

Jesus, bermhertigheid !
H. Barbara, bidt voor mij !

Drukk. Sansen-Vanneste, Poperinghe.

Figure 64.95: *The mortuary card of Barbara Theresia Maesen, the daughter of Joannes-Baptista Maesen and Idona-Francisca Bequaert, and widow of Joannes Franciscus Deleu. She was born at Beselare in 1835 and died in France (Loir et Cher) in 1916 while she resided there as a Belgian refugee. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

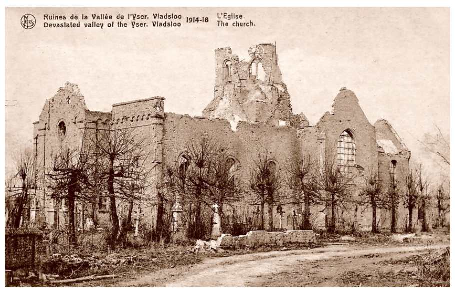

Ruines de la Vallée de l'Yser. Vladslo 1914-18 L'Eglise
Devastated valley of the Yser. Vladslo The church.

Figure 64.96: *The ruins of the church of Vladslo.*

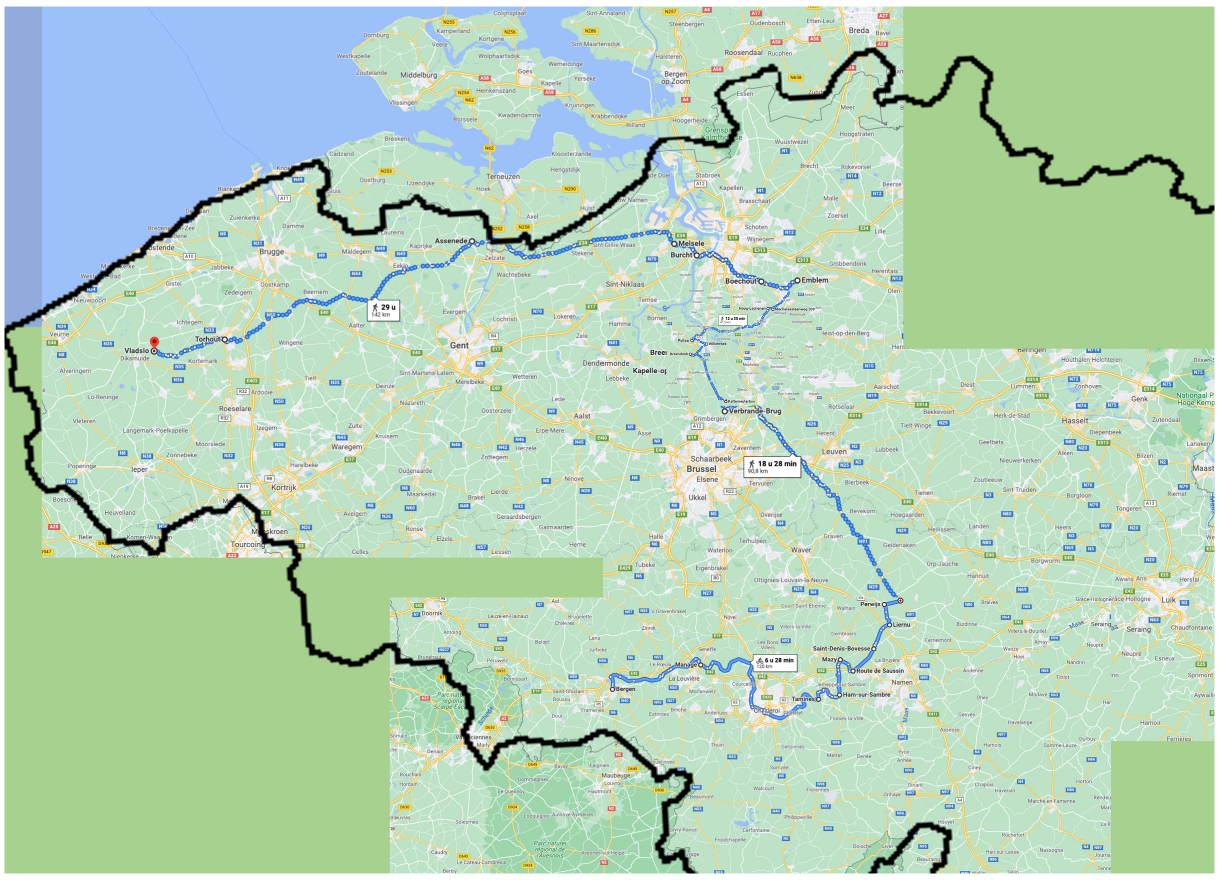


Figure 64.97: *The 1914 journey of the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, with Cyrille Lesage, from Mons, at the beginning of WWI, until they arrived in Vladslo. The map is courtesy of Googlemaps ®.*

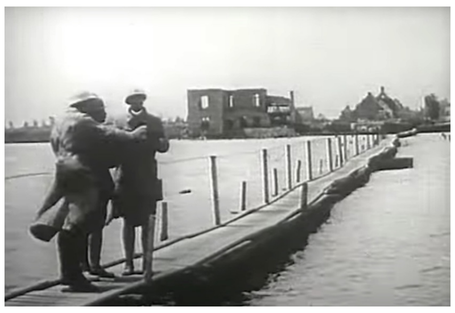


Figure 64.98: *This photograph, taken on or after October 21, 1914, during World War I, depicts the inundation of the Yser River.*

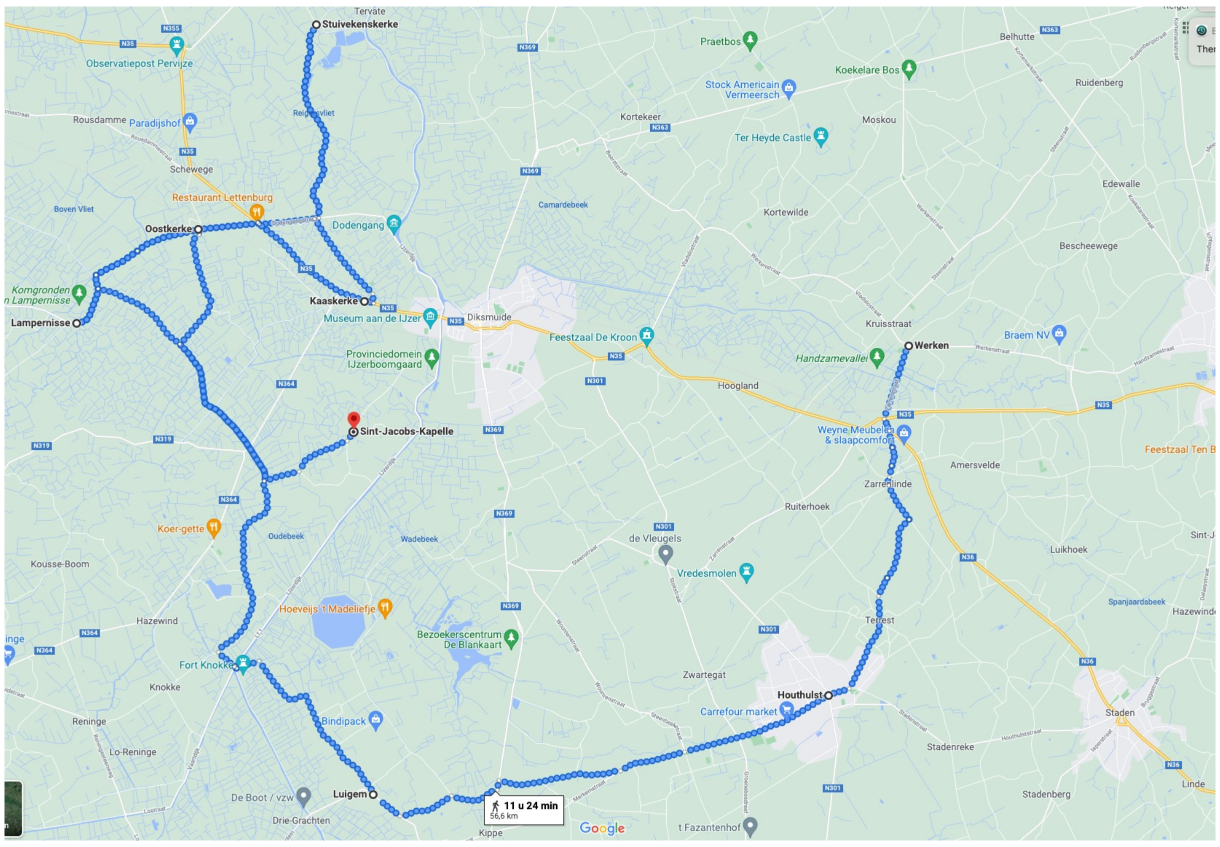
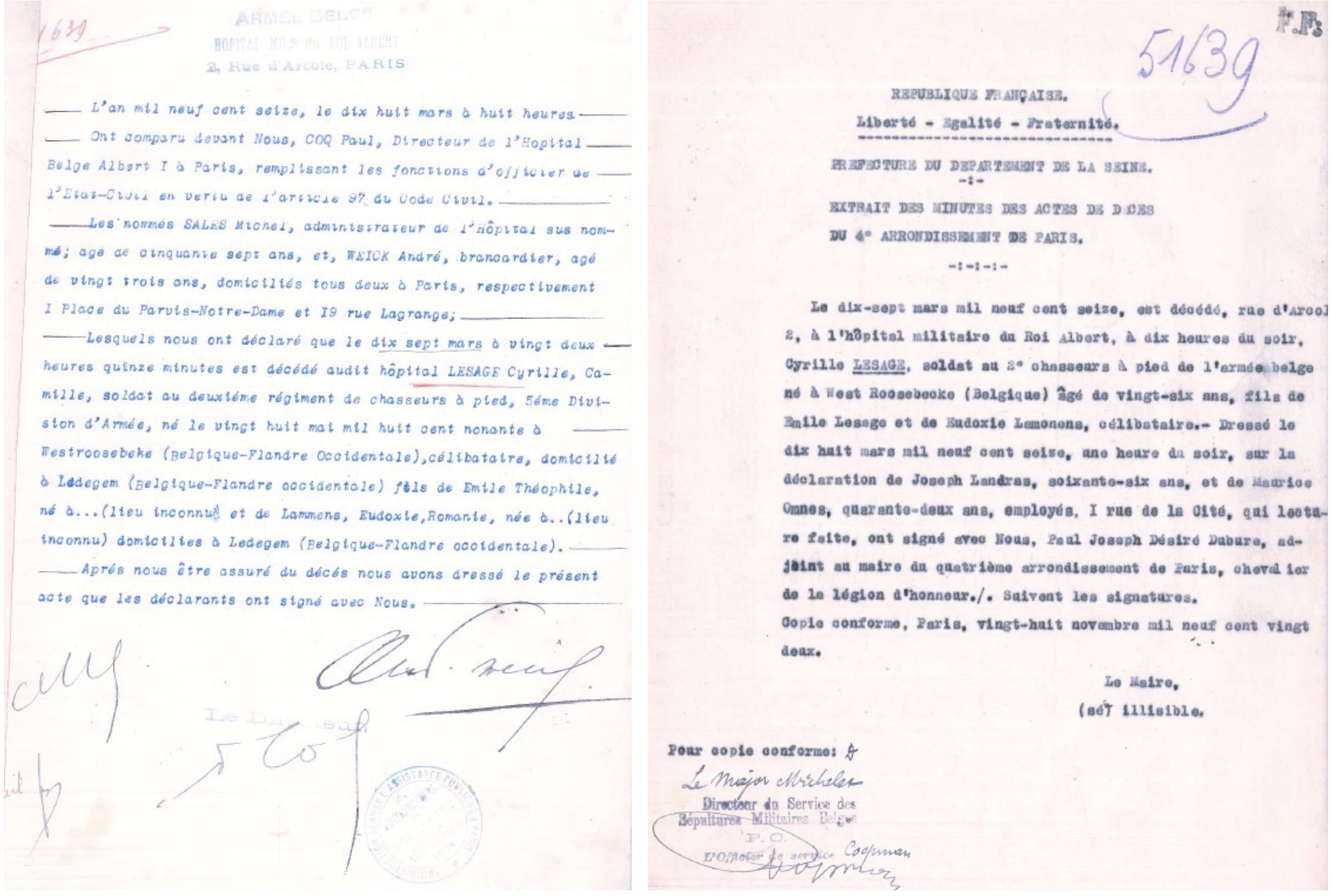

Stuivekenskerke
Oostkerke
Kaaskerke
Lampernisse
Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle
Werken
Houthulst
Luigem
11 u 24 min
Diksmuide

Figure 64.99: *Cyrille Lesage's maneuver from Werken to Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle and nearby Nieuwkapelle after the Vladslo passage. Courtesy of Googlemaps ®.*

Figure 64.100: *In 1914, a German soldier gazes intently at the Handzame Canal in Diksmuide.*



1639

ARMÉE BELGE
HOPITAL MILre du ROI ALBERT
2, Rue d'Arcole, PARIS

—— L'an mil neuf cent seize, le dix huit mars à huit heures ——

—— Ont comparu devant Nous, COQ Paul, Directeur de l'Hopital Belge Albert I à Paris, remplissant les fonctions d'officier de l'Etat-Civil en vertu de l'article 97 du Code Civil. ——

—— Les nommés SALES Michel, administrateur de l'hôpital sus nommé; agé de cinquante sept ans, et, WEICK André, brancardier, agé de vingt trois ans, domiciliés tous deux à Paris, respectivement I Place du Parvis-Notre-Dame et I9 rue Lagrange; ——

—— Lesquels nous ont déclaré que le dix sept mars à vingt deux heures quinze minutes est décédé audit hôpital LESAGE Cyrille, Camille, soldat au deuxiéme régiment de chasseurs à pied, 5éme Division d'Armée, né le vingt huit mai mil huit cent nonante à —— Westroosebeke (Belgique-Flandre Occidentale), célibataire, domicilié à Ledegem (Belgique-Flandre occidentale) fils de Emile Théophile, né à...(lieu inconnu) et de Lammens, Eudoxie, Romanie, née à..(lieu inconnu) domiciltes à Ledegem (Belgique-Flandre occidentale). ——

—— Aprés nous être assuré du décés nous avons dressé le présent acte que les déclarants ont signé avec Nous. ——

Le Directeur

51639

F.F₃

REPUBLIQUE FRANÇAISE.
Liberté - Egalité - Fraternité.

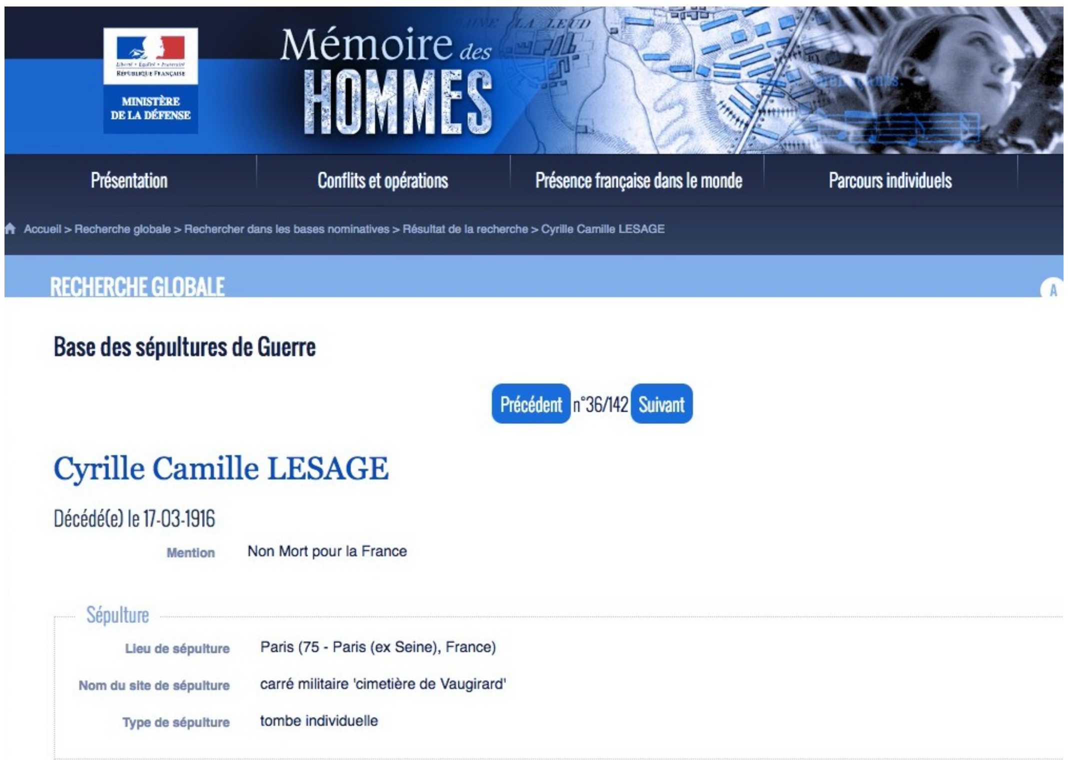
PREFECTURE DU DEPARTEMENT DE LA SEINE.
-:-
EXTRAIT DES MINUTES DES ACTES DE DECES
DU 4e ARRONDISSEMENT DE PARIS.
-:-:-:-

Le dix-sept mars mil neuf cent seize, est décédé, rue d'Arcole 2, à l'hôpital militaire du Roi Albert, à dix heures du soir, Cyrille LESAGE, soldat au 2e chasseurs à pied de l'armée belge né à West Roosebecke (Belgique) âgé de vingt-six ans, fils de Emile Lesage et de Eudoxie Lamonens, célibataire.- Dressé le dix huit mars mil neuf cent seize, une heure du soir, sur la déclaration de Joseph Landras, soixante-six ans, et de Maurice Omnes, quarante-deux ans, employés, I rue de la Cité, qui lecture faite, ont signé avec Nous, Paul Joseph Désiré Dubure, adjoint au maire du quatrième arrondissement de Paris, chevalier de la légion d'honneur./. Suivent les signatures.
Copie conforme, Paris, vingt-huit novembre mil neuf cent vingt deux.

Le Maire,
(sé) illisible.

Pour copie conforme:
Le Major Michelet
Directeur du Service des
Sépultures Militaires Belges
P.O.
L'Officier de service Coopman

Figure 64.101: *Paris, March 18, 1916, the medical and the administrative death certificates of Cyrille Lesage*



MINISTÈRE DE LA DÉFENSE
Mémoire des HOMMES
Présentation
Conflits et opérations
Présence française dans le monde
Parcours individuels
Accueil > Recherche globale > Rechercher dans les bases nominatives > Résultat de la recherche > Cyrille Camille LESAGE
RECHERCHE GLOBALE
Précédent
n°36/142
Suivant

Base des sépultures de Guerre

Cyrille Camille LESAGE

Décédé(e) le 17-03-1916

Mention Non Mort pour la France

Sépulture

Lieu de sépulture Paris (75 - Paris (ex Seine), France)

Nom du site de sépulture carré militaire 'cimetière de Vaugirard'

Type de sépulture tombe individuelle

Figure 64.102: *There is still a trace of Cyrille Lesage in the French archives, namely about his first individual grave, before he was moved to the monument at Père Lachaise.*

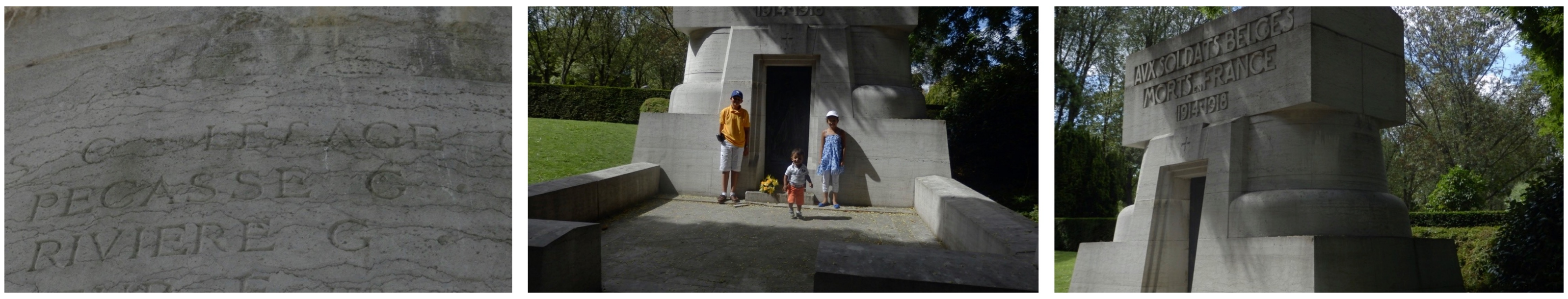
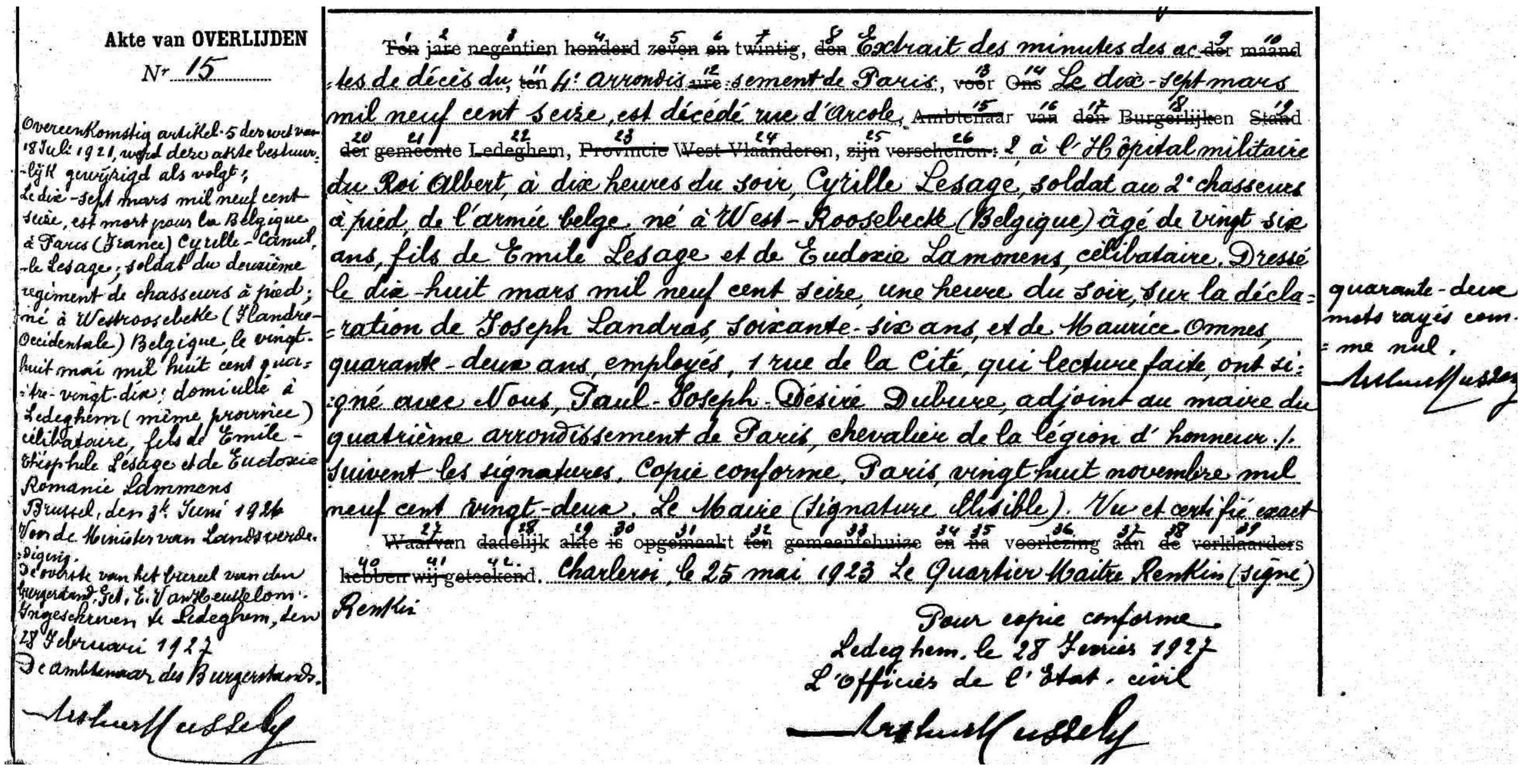

LESAGE C
PECASSE G
RIVIERE G
AUX SOLDATS BELGES MORTS EN FRANCE
1914-1918

Figure 64.103: *The Monument for the Belgian Military who died in France during WWI. Cyrille Lesage was buried in the monument, located on the Père Lachaise cemetery in Paris. The author's children Benjamin, Lambert and Anna-Laura are in the middle photo, taken in 2013. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Akte van OVERLIJDEN

Nr 15

Overeenkomstig artikel 5 der wet van 18 Juli 1921, werd deze akte bestuurlijk gewijzigd als volgt;
Le dix-sept mars mil neuf cent seize, est mort pour la Belgique à Paris (France) Cyrille-Camiel-le Lesage; soldat du deuxième régiment de chasseurs à pied; né à Westroosebeke (Flandre-Occidentale) Belgique, le vingt-huit mai mil huit cent quatre-vingt-dix; domicilié à Ledeghem (même province) célibataire, fils de Emile-Théophile Lesage et de Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Brussel, den 8e Juni 1926
Voor de Minister van Landsverdediging.
De overste van het bureel van den burgerstand, Get. E. Van Heuteloom.
Ingeschreven te Ledeghem, den 28 Februari 1927
De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

~~Ten jare negentien honderd zeven en twintig, den~~ Extrait des minutes des ac~~der maand~~-tes de décès du ~~ten~~ 4e arrondis~~ure~~-sement de Paris, ~~voor Ons~~ Le dix-sept mars mil neuf cent seize, est décédé rue d'Arcole, ~~Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Ledeghem, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen:~~ 2, à l'Hôpital militaire du Roi Albert, à dix heures du soir, Cyrille Lesage, soldat au 2e chasseurs à pied de l'armée belge, né à West-Roosebecke (Belgique) âgé de vingt six ans, fils de Emile Lesage et de Eudoxie Lamonens, célibataire. Dressé le dix-huit mars mil neuf cent seize, une heure du soir, sur la déclaration de Joseph Landras, soixante-six ans, et de Maurice Omnes, quarante-deux ans, employés, 1 rue de la Cité, qui lecture faite, ont signé avec Nous, Paul-Joseph-Désiré Dubuire, adjoint au maire du quatrième arrondissement de Paris, chevalier de la légion d'honneur. /. Suivent les signatures. Copie conforme, Paris vingt huit novembre mil neuf cent vingt-deux. Le Maire (signature illisible). Vu et certifié exact ~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders hebben wij geteekend.~~ Charleroi, le 25 mai 1923 Le Quartier Maître Renkin (signé) Renkin

Pour copie conforme
Ledeghem, le 28 Février 1927
L'officier de l'Etat-civil

quarante-deux mots rayés comme nul,

Figure 64.104: *Ledegem, the civil death certificate of Cyrille Lesage.*

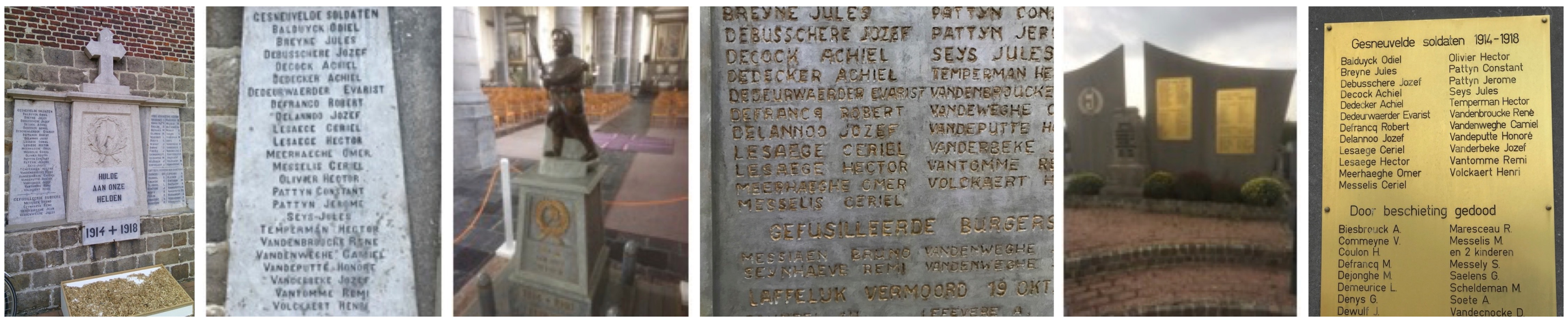

HULDE AAN ONZE HELDEN
1914 + 1918
GESNEUVELDE SOLDATEN
Gesneuvelde soldaten 1914-1918
Balduyck Odiel
Breyne Jules
Debusschere Jozef
Decock Achiel
Dedecker Achiel
Dedeurwaerder Evarist
Defrancq Robert
Delannoo Jozef
Lesaege Ceriel
Lesaege Hector
Meerhaeghe Omer
Messelis Ceriel
Olivier Hector
Pattyn Constant
Pattyn Jerome
Seys Jules
Temperman Hector
Vandenbroucke René
Vandenweghe Camiel
Vandeputte Honoré
Vanderbeke Jozef
Vantomme Remi
Volckaert Henri
Door beschieting gedood
Biesbrouck A.
Commeyne V.
Coulon H.
Defrancq M.
Dejonghe M.
Demeurice L.
Denys G.
Dewulf J.
Maresceau R.
Messelis M.
en 2 kinderen
Messely S.
Saelens G.
Scheldeman M.
Soete A.
Vandecnocke D.
GEFUSILLEERDE BURGERS
LAFFELIJK VERMOORD 19 OKT

Figure 64.105: *Monuments outside and inside the church of Ledegem. Cyrille and Hector Lesage are listed as 'Lesaege Ceriel 'and 'Lesaege Hector.' (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

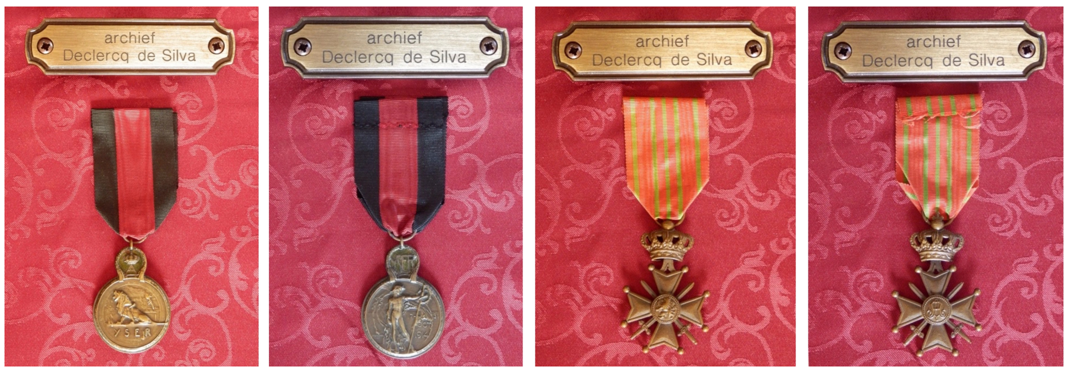
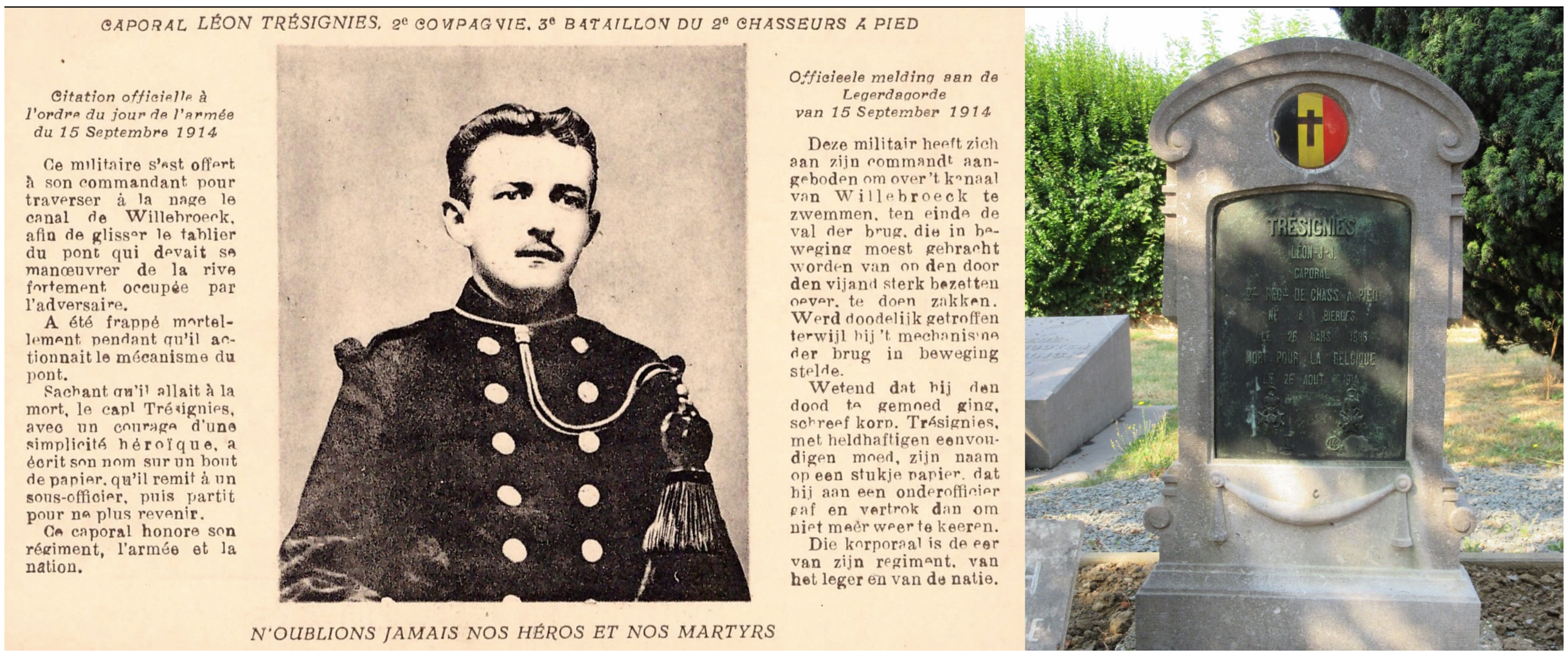

archief Declercq de Silva
archief Declercq de Silva
archief Declercq de Silva
archief Declercq de Silva

Figure 64.106: *Cyrille Lesage received the Yser Medal and a Knight Cross of the order of Leopold II. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



CAPORAL LÉON TRÉSIGNIES, 2e COMPAGNIE, 3e BATAILLON DU 2e CHASSEURS A PIED

Citation officielle à l'ordre du jour de l'armée du 15 Septembre 1914

Ce militaire s'est offert à son commandant pour traverser à la nage le canal de Willebroeck, afin de glisser le tablier du pont qui devait se manœuvrer de la rive fortement occupée par l'adversaire.

A été frappé mortellement pendant qu'il actionnait le mécanisme du pont.

Sachant qu'il allait à la mort, le capl Trésignies, avec un courage d'une simplicité héroïque, a écrit son nom sur un bout de papier, qu'il remit à un sous-officier, puis partit pour ne plus revenir.

Ce caporal honore son régiment, l'armée et la nation.

Officieele melding aan de Legerdagorde van 15 September 1914

Deze militair heeft zich aan zijn commandt aangeboden om over 't kanaal van Willebroeck te zwemmen, ten einde de val der brug, die in beweging moest gebracht worden van op den door den vijand sterk bezetten oever, te doen zakken. Werd doodelijk getroffen terwijl hij 't mechanisme der brug in beweging stelde.

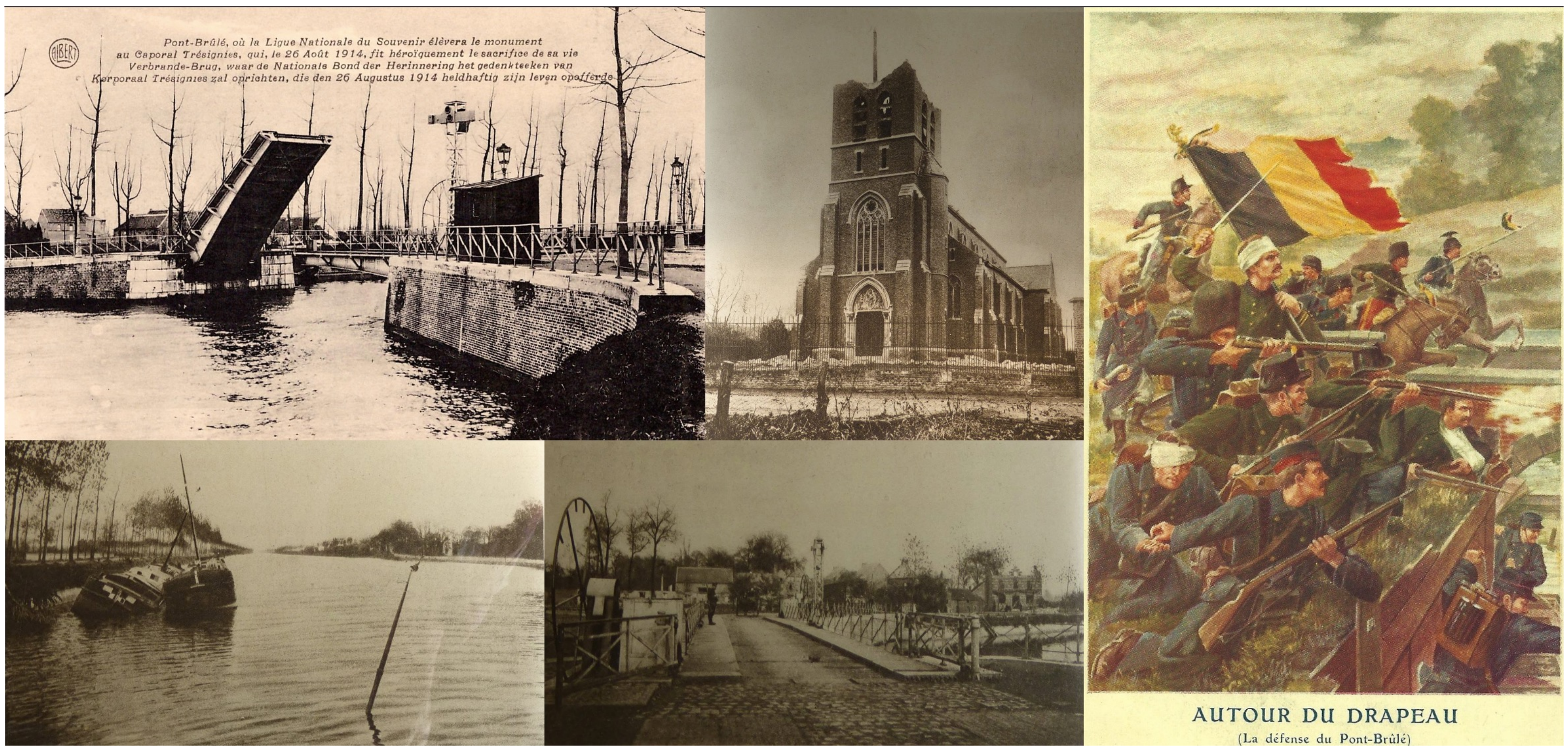
Wetend dat hij den dood te gemoed ging, schreef korp. Trésignies, met heldhaftigen eenvoudigen moed, zijn naam op een stukje papier, dat hij aan een onderofficier gaf en vertrok dan om niet meer weer te keeren.

Die korporaal is de eer van zijn regiment, van het leger en van de natie.

N'OUBLIONS JAMAIS NOS HÉROS ET NOS MARTYRS

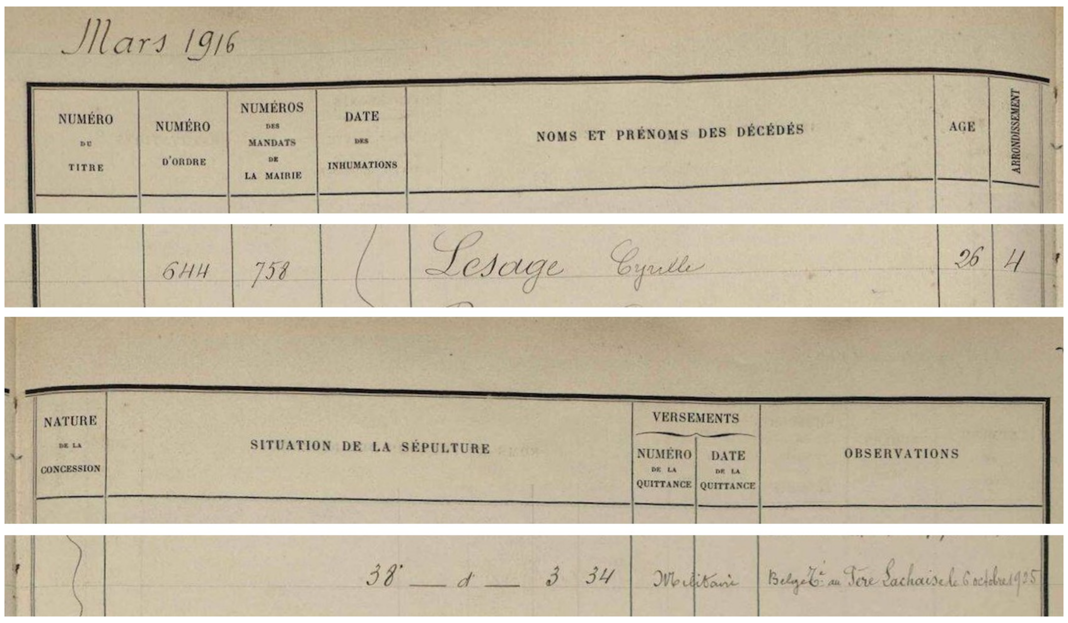
TRESIGNIES

Figure 64.107: *Corporal Leon Trésignies displayed remarkable bravery by swimming the canal at Pont-Brulé to manually lower the bridge. Prior to this act, he entrusted an officer with a piece of paper bearing his name, fully aware of the high likelihood of fatal consequences.*



ALBERT
Pont-Brûlé, où la Ligue Nationale du Souvenir élèvera le monument au Caporal Trésignies, qui, le 26 Août 1914, fit héroïquement le sacrifice de sa vie
Verbrande-Brug, waar de Nationale Bond der Herinnering het gedenkteeken van Korporaal Trésignies zal oprichten, die den 26 Augustus 1914 heldhaftig zijn leven opofferde
AUTOUR DU DRAPEAU
(La défense du Pont-Brûlé)

Figure 64.108: *Pont-Brulé, the site of a valiant engagement by the 2nd Chasseurs against German forces, is where Corporal Tresignies, along with many others, tragically lost his life.*



Mars 1916

NUMÉRO DU TITRE	NUMÉRO D'ORDRE	NUMÉROS DES MANDATS DE LA MAIRIE	DATE DES INHUMATIONS	NOMS ET PRÉNOMS DES DÉCÉDÉS	AGE	ARRONDISSEMENT
	644	758		Lesage Cyrille	26	4

NATURE DE LA CONCESSION	SITUATION DE LA SÉPULTURE	VERSEMENTS		OBSERVATIONS
		NUMÉRO DE LA QUITTANCE	DATE DE LA QUITTANCE	
	38 — d — 3 34	Militaire		Belge Tr. au Père Lachaise le 6 octobre 1925

Figure 64.109: *The register of the Père Lachaise cemetery in Paris, showing that Cyrille Lesage was buried there. Close to his grave is that of his distant cousin René Charles François Cotteau de Patin, shown in Figure 70.115 on page 1505*

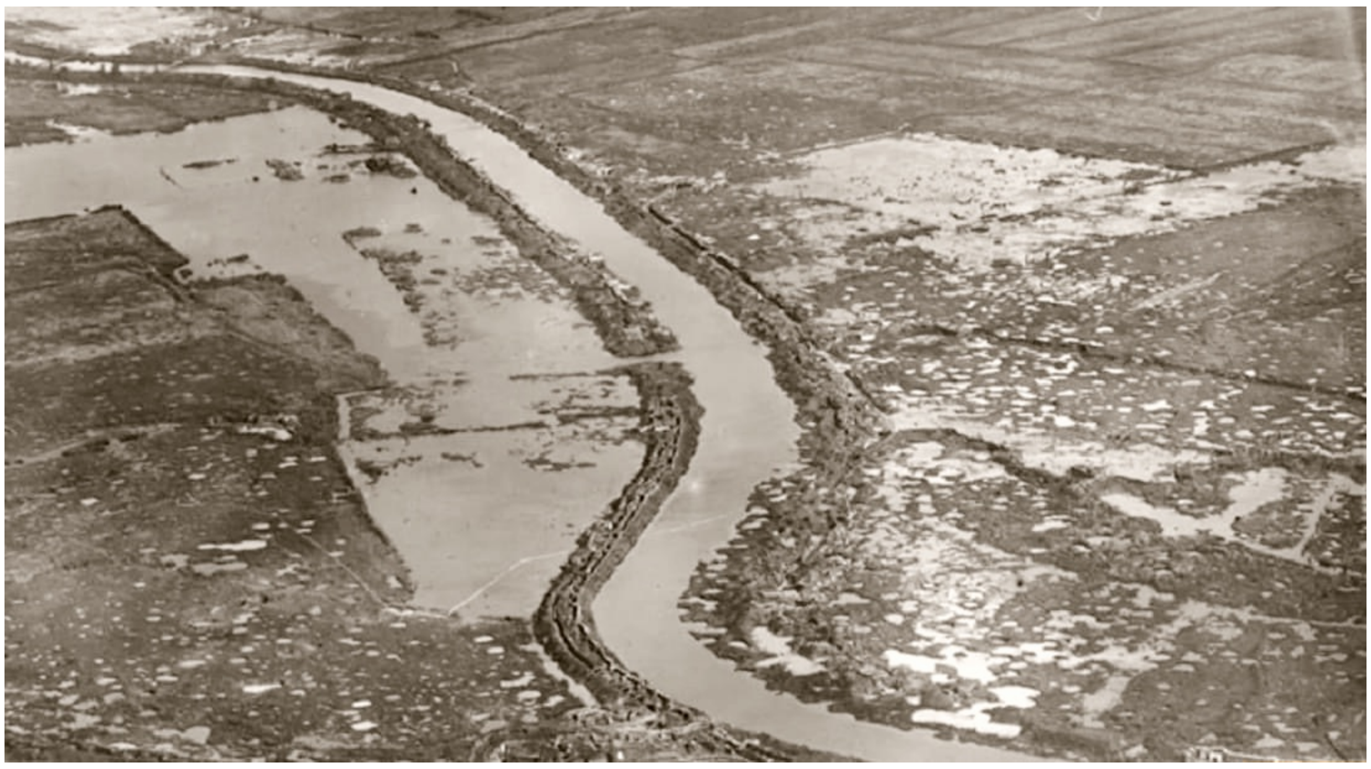


Figure 64.110: *This aerial photo captures the desolate landscape of the Yser River in Belgium during World War I, redrawn by bomb craters and widespread flooding. The area became a treacherous no-man's-land, with the Germans occupying one side of the river and the Belgians holding the other. Soldiers faced the horror of relentless artillery bombardments, debilitating diseases, and the grim reality of trench warfare. Among the Belgian soldiers enduring these harsh conditions were Cyrille Lesage and Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, who bravely held their ground in this war-torn region.*

Dé vir' tant de carottes,
Les gins du culot riront comm' des sots
Dé vir' tant de carotts' à leu' pots.
Couplets
Nos irons vir l' Car d' Or
A l' Procession de Mon,
Ce s' ra l' poupée St Georg'
Qui nos suivra de long.
El' Vieill' Matante Margritte
Trousse ses falbalas,
Pou fair' bouilli l' marmite
Et cuir' ses biaux p' tits pois.
Les Dames du chapitre
N' auront pas du gambon
Parce qu' ell's n' ont nié fait
El tour d' el procession.
Voici l' Dragon qui vient !
Ma mère sauvons-nous !
Il a mordu Grand' mère,
I vos mordra itou.
V' là qué Lum' çon commence
Au son du Carillon,
Saint Georg' avec sa lance
Va combat' el Dragon.
Dragon, Sauvag's et Diâb' s,
Saint Georg' éïé Chinchins,
Ess' tourpin' dédins l' sâbe
On tire, c' est l' grand moumint.
V' là l' Dragon qui trépasse
In v' là co pou ein an,
Asteur faisons Ducasse
A tabe mes infants.

The soldiers, as Breton recounts, set off with a resolute determination to confront 'the pigs who had declared war.' This was a time of unbridled patriotism, with hearts brimming with love for their country. In the square before the station, a throng gathered to shake hands, embrace, and voice their admiration. A similar scene unfolded within the train station, marking the beginning of a journey that would test their mettle and reshape their lives.

Amidst this, thunder and lightning cracked through the warm, humid atmosphere of the day. At midnight, under torrential rain, the first train departed amidst a cacophony of cries, with the crowd shouting, '*Vive la Belgique, Leve de Koning*!'[15]

None anticipated that the bloodiest war was on the horizon, one that would claim the lives of countless young and vigorous men. This scenario was replicated across Europe that month. Young men, in their innocence, envisioned war as a football match: intense, brief, and exhilarating, a stark contrast to the grim reality that awaited them.

Upon the trains' arrival at Manage, the frantic activity of the preceding hours yielded to a tranquil silence. Exhausted, many soldiers dozed off in the stifling train. Summer's early dawn light illuminated the horizon as the first convoy reached Tamines. They proceeded to Ham-Sur-Sambre to switch tracks towards Gembloux. Midway, the 16th Brigade was ordered to disembark between the Sambre River and Gembloux, specifically at Mazy, where the main road runs from Namur to Nivelles. A drizzly rain greeted the troops as they disembarked, still groggy. At Mazy, near the road to Namur, the forces convened. Early arrivals rested while waiting for the others. By 9 a.m., all members of the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs had assembled, weapons and equipment in hand. They received final orders from General Geerts, Colonel Van Grasdorf, and Lieutenant-Colonel Sults.

The organized ranks of soldiers, with bayonets glinting in the morning sun, then dispersed, ready to face the unknown.

---

[15] This means, 'Long live Belgium! Long live our King!'

The Chasseurs marched to Saussin along the *Route de Namur.* From Saussin, they headed north towards Perwez via Saint-Denis[16] and Liernu. At Bovesse, they encountered soldiers from the 13th Line out of Namur. The distance from Mazy to Perwez is approximately 20 km. The soldiers arrived in Perwez by afternoon and spent the night there. In Perwez, local inhabitants warmly welcomed them. They were joined by Commander Reynaert's artillery (82nd, 83rd, and 84th batteries) and two sections with Hotchkiss machine guns under Lieutenants Boucau and Desmedt.

Thus, Perwez was occupied by the 16th Mixed Brigade, centrally located within the 5th Division's cantonments. The other two battalions, the 1st and 17th, were stationed at Aische-en-Refail and Liernu. The divisions moved towards the center of Namur, deploying outposts to Méhaigne, where they remained until August 7. That morning, the King of Belgium visited his troops, returning the Belgian flag to the 5th Chasseurs. He marched with the soldiers from Perwez to Grand-Rosières[17], subsequently joining the 16th Brigade in the area between Grand-Rosière and Noville-Sur-Méhaigne. His Majesty's presence boosted the soldiers' morale immensely.

The King's message was unequivocal:

"Do what you must do until the end!"

On August 6, news of the bloody repulse of the first German attacks in Liège spread rapidly, further bolstering the soldiers' spirits. The rumors of their heroics transformed into tales of invincibility, filling the soldiers with premature scents of glory and victory. Some even fantasized about marching east into Prussia to slay every German soldier with their bayonets.

However, on the afternoon of August 7, the 5th Division was ordered to leave Perwez and move to Jodoigne to position itself along the Gette River. The soldiers felt disheartened, believing that occupying the Gette would mean the Germans would flee, robbing them of their chance for direct confrontation.

64.7.1.6.2 The Gette River The next evening, the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, strategically positioned near Grand-Rosière, left for Jodoigne-Souveraine. They were to remain in that region, allocated to the 5th Division, for 12 days. This district formed the army's right wing, tasked with defending the critical access road from Hannut to Leuven. To their left was the 1st Division, responsible for protecting the Tirlemont (Tienen) area. Between them was the 3rd Division, which had already engaged in combat in Liège and was eager to share its experiences with the other Belgian troops on either flank.

From the assembly point near the Hannut road occupied by the 16th Brigade, the Chasseurs, like many other Belgian troops, observed elements of the valiant 12th Brigade marching by. The Chasseurs, still reeling from the formidable enemy's mortal blows, admired the resilience of the so-called '*Iron Division.*' This Division had withstood German assaults for two days and two nights, launching several decisive counterattacks despite suffering heavy casualties and eventually abandoning Liège.

The Chasseurs, like other Belgian troops, considered them victors, as they had proven it was possible to resist and strike back against the German superpower. This morale-boosting example encouraged others. The Belgians also relied on a belt of intact fortresses to further hinder the Germans. Once the troops had recovered, their uniforms still covered in dust from recent battles, they were eager to reengage the enemy. Having seen the Germans retreat on several occasions, the Belgians believed they could achieve victory. The enthusiasm of the Iron Division soon infected all the other troops, elevating morale significantly.

The Chasseurs praised the passing troops and took pride in the courage displayed by their comrades, though perhaps with a hint of envy for the glory showered upon them. The Chasseurs of Mons enjoyed the spectacle, noting the distinctive details of Uhlan helmets, spears, and guns held aloft by the passing ranks and the colorful display of artillerymen and horse riders.

Captain Tasner, inspired by the curiosity of his men, had a bright idea.

Riding a major's horse at a gallop, he approached the moving column and exchanged a beautiful 20-franc note for a German helmet brandished by an infantryman. He then proudly paraded in front of the Chasseurs, wearing the gloomy trophy, fist on hip. The Chasseurs, recovering from their surprise, laughed and clamored to see the helmet up close. This marked the Chasseurs' first trophy captured from the Germans, a moment that would be remembered and retold among the troops. The Chasseurs would fight fiercely and acquire many more trophies in subsequent bloody battles. Captain Tasner would earn a promotion on the battlefield and receive the Cross of the Legion of Honor at the Yser.

From August 8 onwards, a grueling and physically demanding period began for the Chasseurs and the rest of the Belgian army. Stationed as outposts at the Gette, they had to monitor every German movement and defend their line as long as possible, hoping for reinforcement from Allied forces positioned along the Meuse. Always on guard for surprise attacks, the Chasseurs endured exhausting conditions.

Meanwhile, stationed in Waremme under General de Witte's command, the cavalry division patrolled the areas around Liège and Visé. Although the Germans remained immobilized just below Liège, various army divisions took positions at every access road, ready to counter any enemy attack. In addition to the physically draining task, the high temperatures of August compounded their difficulties. Their haircuts, uniforms, shakos, and luggage were ill-suited for such harsh conditions. The soldiers, anxious and puzzled by the Germans' inactivity, were constantly alert, speculating about German plans. Minor skirmishes occurred regularly when Belgian and German cavalry patrols encountered each other.

Typically, the Germans fled swiftly, sometimes entire platoons retreating before a handful of Belgians. Occasionally, Belgians returned with German helmets, swords, and horses as trophies.

With their well-organized army adhering to a strict '*War by Timetable*' doctrine, the Germans avoided confrontations unless prepared but struck decisively when they were. Day and night, the Chasseurs spotted German patrols, engaging them in gunfire. Sleep was scarce as they remained vigilant against potential attacks, often resting in the cold and subsisting on minimal rations. Cannon fire from the direction of Liège indicated that the city had not yet fallen, though details were scarce. At night, German bullets fired upon them kept the inexperienced Chasseurs in a state of constant fear and vigilance, struggling to rest under enemy fire.

On August 12, the situation abruptly changed when a rumor spread of an imminent German attack that morning. The area around Jodoigne, where the 2nd Chasseurs were stationed, soon came under cannon fire from the north. The artillery at Halen, where the Belgian cavalry of Waremme had been sent to Diest, countered a German assault consisting of 4000 cavalry, 2000 infantry, and 18 cannons.

The Battle of the Silver Helmets at Halen, which occurred on August 12, 1914, was meticulously planned based on the cavalry's previous successes under Frederick the Great. The engagement was designed for the German Fourth Cavalry Division to achieve a glorious victory with their sabers clanging. However, the Germans faced significant losses: twenty-four officers, 468 troops, and 843 horses fell during at least eight successive charges that day. According to the well-known Schlieffen Plan, the entire right wing of the Imperial German Army comprised just nine horse brigades; this battle effectively eliminated two of those brigades. The Battle of the Silver Helmets marked the end of a century-long cavalry tradition. It became clear that large-scale cavalry charges on the Western Front would never again be attempted. The artillery decisively defeated the Germans and four battalions of the 4th Mixed Brigade, commanded by General de Witte. The next day, 3000 German bodies were buried.

---

[16] Saint-Denis-Bovesse

[17] Grand-Rosière-Hottomont

The Chasseurs realized that this German attack was a precursor to an assault on their positions, prompting heightened vigilance. Occasionally, a German airplane was visible in the sky.

In the days that followed, nothing occurred except for the passage of refugees fleeing the Germans. The local inhabitants were terrified due to rumors of atrocities committed by the Germans, such as those at Barchon, Evegnée, and Chaudfontaine. Subsequent accounts even understated the actual outrages and brutalities that transpired.

On August 17, a buildup of German troops in the vicinity became apparent. More refugees arrived, all declaring that the Germans were advancing.

Indeed, only a few hours later, on August 18, the Chasseurs of the 16th Brigade, stationed west of Jodoigne and protected by outposts on the Gette, heard the first cannon fire. The Germans attacked a reconnaissance squadron at Budingen and then along the frontline from Halen to Diest. Consequently, the 1st Division of the Belgian Army, located near Tienen, came under attack. Before noon, the 3rd Line Regiment at Haekendover was struck, followed by the 22nd Line Regiment from Neerlinter to Grimbe. The Chasseurs could hear the Belgian cannons returning fire. The positions of the 22nd Line Regiment at Sint-Margriete-Houtem and the 3rd Battalion near Grimbe faced the heaviest fire but remained calm. Near Jodoigne, only skirmishes occurred. A platoon of the 1st Company of the 2nd Chasseurs, guarding an elevated barricade on the main road just before Jodoigne, was suddenly attacked by a company of German cyclists. The first arrivals were shot down immediately, while the rest retreated. Lieutenant Delhaye, the platoon leader, was severely wounded with a perforated thigh and would not rejoin his troops until the Battle of the Yser in 1915.

The Chasseurs remained vigilant throughout the evening, hearing uninterrupted cannon fire from the direction of Tienen. By around 6 pm, the battlefield seemed to move west. The 22nd Line Regiment and sections of the 2nd had received orders to pull back after heroically defending their positions, and the 3rd Battalion at Grimbe also retreated.

The Germans captured Tienen and continued westward until they encountered the next line of defense. The 3rd Battalion of the 2nd Line Regiment took positions in trenches 900 meters northwest of the town, blocking the roads to Leuven and Sint-Joris-Winge. They were ordered to hold their positions at all costs. Despite heavy attacks and numerous losses, they placed the Germans under precise and effective fire. The Germans finally abandoned their attack on the trenches at 8:30 pm, retreating into the night.

Soon, Tienen, Sint-Margriete-Houtem, and Kontich were set ablaze due to the fierce battles on August 18. Hoegaarden was shelled in the evening and night, as were Sint-Katelijne-Waver and Aalst,[18] where elements of the 1st Mixed Brigade had assembled. The 2nd Chasseurs, still awaiting new orders west of Jodoigne, saw the villages burning in the distance. Mills and farms east of the Gette appeared like torches in the night sky.

Deep into the night, the exhausted Chasseurs were directed to Mélin[19] via Beauvechain.[20] There, they finally found some rest.

Early the following day, they and all other Belgian troops were ordered to retreat to Antwerp due to being vastly outnumbered by German forces. Through the morning mist, they marched to Willebroek via Hamme-Mille and Kortenberg, arriving on August 20 without any information on the reasons for their retreat. According to Breton, the soldiers remarked,

"*Since we fall back, it is because the enemy is too strong, and we can do nothing against him*!"

They heard cannon fire near Aarschot on the 19th, suggesting the Germans closely followed them during their retreat. They were discouraged and uncertain about the outcome of the conflict.

Fortunately, the Chasseurs were warmly welcomed by locals as they passed through various towns.

The knowledge of strong fortifications protecting them boosted their morale as they neared Antwerp. According to Breton, the Chasseurs, who referred to the Germans as *Boches* (translated as *Moffen* in Flemish), proclaimed,

"*If the Boches ever come here, we will cook them*!"

64.7.1.6.3 The Fortifications of Antwerp From August 21, 1914, the Chasseurs played a crucial role in the defense of Antwerp during the early stages of World War I. Positioned in the 4th sector, they manned the fortresses between the Schelde and Dijle rivers, integrating with the 5th Division of the Belgian army. The 16th Brigade, in particular, was tasked with the defense of Willebroek and both flanks of the Fortress of Breendonk, a pivotal stronghold designed to protect the approaches to Antwerp.

The area was systematically covered by guard posts, and the Chasseurs, true to their reputation, conducted extensive surveillance and patrols. They fearlessly explored the terrain between the fortresses and the villages of Malderen, Ramsdonk, and Kapelle-op-den-Bos, often coming face-to-face with German scouts. This was a perilous task, as these patrols frequently encountered German scouts, leading to regular exchanges of gunfire. The persistent threat of skirmishes added to the already tense atmosphere as the Chasseurs worked to gather intelligence and disrupt enemy movements.

The Chasseurs also faced the heart-wrenching sight of civilians fleeing towards Antwerp, seeking refuge from the advancing German forces. The Belgian army was in a precarious position, with the risk of being severed by the enemy. The German troops were establishing themselves along a line from Merchtem to Kessel-Loo,[21] threatening to encircle the Belgian defenders and isolate Antwerp from the rest of the country.

From August 24 onwards, the Chasseurs finally engaged the Germans directly, driven by a mixture of frustration and determination. They understood their pivotal role was not to achieve decisive victories against the numerically superior Germans but to hinder their advance as effectively as possible. This involved engaging in hit-and-run tactics, leveraging their mobility and familiarity with the local terrain to inflict maximum disruption.

One of the critical challenges for the Chasseurs was the ever-present danger of being forced to retreat to Antwerp and potentially being cut off from the rest of the Belgian army. This scenario was a grim reality that the Chasseurs had to prepare for, knowing that such a retreat could result in their isolation and possible destruction. Despite these dire circumstances, the Chasseurs were willing to accept this sacrifice, fully aware that their efforts might not bring personal glory. Still, they were vital for the broader strategic defense of Belgium.

The defense of Antwerp during this period was a testament to the resilience and bravery of the Belgian forces, particularly the Chasseurs. Though often overshadowed by larger battles, their actions played a significant role in delaying the German advance and providing critical time for the Allies to regroup. The Chasseurs' efforts exemplified the spirit of resistance that characterized Belgium's response to the German invasion in World War I, highlighting the importance of tenacity and tactical ingenuity in the face of overwhelming odds.

---

[18] Aalst near Sint Truiden.

[19] Mélin, also known as Malen, near Jodoigne, equally known as Geldenaken.

[20] Beauvechain or Bevekom.

[21] the line Merchtem-Wolvertem-Humbeek-Eppegem-Hofstade-Haacht-Wijgmael-Kessel-Loo.

64.7.1.6.4 Eppeghem

The first significant engagement of the Chasseurs à Pied during the Great War was the Battle of Eppeghem, a clash steeped in ferocity and historical significance. In Breton's detailed account, one can almost see, smell, and feel the chaos and heroism that unfolded. Here, we will delve into the events at Eppeghem, drawing on Breton's vivid descriptions, and we will continue to do so for future battles.

The Belgian army tasked the 5th Division with a counteroffensive against the advancing German forces, aiming to push them back toward their homeland. Breton's narrative, written during the war, is marked by a palpable hostility towards the Germans, reflecting the sentiments of the time. His depiction of German atrocities, while harrowing, must be viewed in the context of wartime experiences and should not lead to blanket condemnations of all German soldiers or the German populace.

The battle commenced on the afternoon of August 24, under the command of Major Tack, supported by the 5th Artillery Division's cannons. The afternoon start time indicated a strategic move by the Belgians to catch the Germans off guard and prevent them from preparing for an attack the next day. The 3rd Chasseurs were dispatched to Impde (or Imde), where they faced heavy casualties. Concurrently, the 2nd Chasseurs moved to Nieuwenrode to support the 3rd, launching attacks towards Beyghem and Humbeek. This maneuver aimed to divert German attention, as the primary assault was planned for the center, involving other divisions.

Indeed, the 5th and 1st Divisions were positioned between the Willebroek Canal and the Zenne River, while the 6th Division advanced between the Zenne and the Dyle. On the left flank, the army aimed towards Boortmeerbeek, with the cavalry division pushing towards Haacht. This multi-pronged strategy sought to maximize the disruption of German forces.

The 2nd Chasseurs took up positions at Kapelle-op-den-Bos from Nieuwenrode, spending the night there to prepare for further actions on August 25. The following day, they participated in the 5th Division's assault on Eppeghem, advancing south towards Laar[22] and Spilt, following scouts closely. Breton describes their advance in gripping detail: moving step by step, attacking when possible, seeking shelter when necessary, sometimes upright, other times with their noses to the ground, firing upon the officer's whistle amidst a hail of bullets and bombs.

The German defenses in the area were disorganized, likely because their main forces were concentrated in Eppeghem itself. Both sides suffered heavy casualties. Breton poignantly captures the soldiers' psyche, who relied on their trust in comrades amidst the chaos of battle, following each other's footsteps as they pursued the Germans. This relentless pursuit culminated in the Belgian forces driving the Germans out of Eppeghem. That evening, the Belgian army reorganized, and it became clear that the Germans had also been expelled from Zemst and Weerde.

Major Verbrugghe (III/Chasseurs) was directed towards Pont-Brulé (Verbrande-Brug) on the opposite bank of the canal to join the main forces. Breton vividly recounts the Germans' wanton destruction, including the senseless wrecking of furniture and ornaments within homes, questioning how such actions aligned with the Germans' self-proclaimed cultural superiority ("hochkultur").

As the Chasseurs captured Eppeghem, villagers emerged from their shelters, bewildered and terrified, unsure of the unfolding events and fearful of a German return. Many fled to Antwerp, recounting German atrocities against civilians. Breton highlights a dramatic moment when a German soldier, captured by a Chasseur, pleaded for his life, crying, "Nicht kaput!" The Chasseur's retort, "Shut up your face, gangster! We are not murderers, not us!" underscores the moral high ground the Belgians perceived themselves to hold.

The night of August 25-26 was relatively calm. The Chasseurs of the 16th Brigade passed through the Eppeghem-Houtem region, while Verbrugghe's battalion was near Verbrande-Brug. However, the following day brought a fierce German counterattack. The Belgians, lacking the heavy weaponry of their adversaries, faced a daunting challenge. News of the Allied retreat from the Sambre River further complicated their position, compelling a strategic withdrawal towards Antwerp.

Nevertheless, intense skirmishes erupted at Houthem, forcing the Chasseurs of the 16th Brigade to take shelter at Eppeghem, where they faced heavy fighting. Despite a barrage of German artillery, the Belgians managed a controlled, step-by-step retreat. Captain Deudon's company endured severe losses from German shellfire, while Captain Pirard's company launched a courageous assault on German machine guns, vital for protecting the retreating forces. The bicycle company of Captain Demart, designed for efficient terrain reconnaissance, tenaciously held onto Eppeghem station on August 26, suffering a quarter of its men yet maintaining their position as long as possible.

The Battle of Eppeghem stands as a testament to the resilience and strategic understanding of the Belgian forces. Through Breton's evocative prose, the horror and heroism of the conflict are brought to life, offering a poignant reminder of the sacrifices made and the complex human dimensions of warfare.

64.7.1.6.5 Pont Brulé

On the evening of the 25th, the 2nd Chasseurs arrived at the Pont-Brulé [23]. The Germans awaited on the other side of the river, poised to prevent the Belgians from advancing. The Chasseurs planned to cross the bridge and pursue the Germans, but the enemy had fortified their position. They kept the bridge under heavy fire and had partially raised it, effectively blocking the Belgians' passage. The Germans did not destroy the bridge, intending to use it for their deeper invasion into Belgium and France, making the drawbridge strategically crucial.

Lowering the bridge was imperative, but the controls were located on the German side of the Willebroek canal. Having previously dug trenches on the Belgian side, the Germans had repositioned themselves on the far bank, leaving the bridge half-open. The 2nd Company of Captain Hellin's Battalion was tasked with this dangerous mission.

Sergeant-Major Wery led one platoon into the trench on the east bank, north of the bridge, while Lieutenant De Vos's detachment occupied the houses lining the road in front of the bridge. Delbauve's company covered the northern operation, while Bradfer's company shielded the southern approach. Major Verbrugghe was assigned to destroy the houses on the opposite side of the canal where the Germans were entrenched.

Aware of the Belgian preparations, the Germans called for reinforcements, signaled by releasing smoke[24]. Intense combat erupted between the bridge and Eppeghen. Despite fierce fighting, the half-raised bridge remained impassable. The Belgian forces were stalled until a courageous soldier, Trésignies, depicted in Figure 64.107 on page 1239, volunteered to swim across the canal and lower the bridge. A militia soldier from 1906, married with children, Trésignies successfully reached the other side and located the mechanism to lower the bridge. Tragically, he was shot dead in the attempt. His success came at the cost of his life, and it remains unknown if he saw the bridge lower before he died. The Germans swiftly reinforced their positions, and despite the bridge being lowered, the Belgians could not cross and were forced to retreat in an orderly manner, leaving Trésignies behind on the German side.

---

[22] Zemst-Laar.

[23] Verbrande-brug

[24] Smoke was a sign that they requested reinforcements.

Breton notes that the Germans, recognizing his heroism, treated Trésignies's body respectfully, although this claim remains unverified. The Belgians were outraged by his death, fueling their resolve. The scene is depicted in Figure 64.108 on page 1239.

The Belgian army's staunch defense and the civilians' resistance against the German invasion deeply frustrated the enemy. Breton vividly describes, as do numerous history books, the atrocities committed by the Germans: civilian massacres, arson, and the destruction of homes in Visé, Liege, Andenne, Dinant, Eppeghem, Zemst, Weerde, Elewyt, and Hofstade. The German strategy sought territorial conquest without winning hearts and minds, a grievous miscalculation.

Meanwhile, the Belgian armed forces moved towards Dendermonde, while the 5th Division pushed south from the north towards Buggenhout, tasked with defending Antwerp. They relied on the numerous fortresses forming Antwerp's defensive belt. Within this context, Cyrille Lesage's 16th Brigade, assembled at Pullaer, west of Willebroek, was ordered on September 4 to shift to the defensive line near the Fortress of Breendonk.

Figures 64.93 and 64.94 show photographs of these fortresses.

The Belgian fortress line, robust and capable, posed a significant challenge to the advancing Germans, who retaliated by burning Kapelle-Op-Den-Bos and killing civilians, unable to accept the Belgians' determined defense of their homeland.

Cyrille Lesage and his company arrived at Breendonk, finding temporary respite and the opportunity to take photographs. Whether the photo in Figure 64.93 was taken immediately or after the subsequent assault on Kattemeuterbos remains uncertain.

For the next chapter in the saga of the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, we turn to the Kattemeuterbos. Following their fortification at Breendonk, the Chasseurs were dispatched to this forest, which straddles the Willebroek canal in Grimbergen and Zemst, where the Laarbeek Creek originates. In 1914, a fierce battle had already been waged here. The Germans had fortified the forest, creating a formidable defense. The Allies needed to seize control of the forest to protect their advancing troops in Eppegem and Weerde.

The assault began with the Allies bombarding the forest's western edge, followed by an infantry charge. The Belgian forces faced a harrowing advance, crossing several hundred meters of open fields under heavy German fire. Despite significant casualties, they moved men and artillery into the forest, eventually wresting control from the Germans.

The rationale behind this daring counterattack lay in the broader context of events in France. The Allies, under General Joffre, aimed to deliver a decisive blow to the Germans before September 6. This plan culminated in the Battle of the Marne, where Manoury's army struck von Kluck's forces. The Belgian offensive was intended to prevent German reinforcements from reaching the Marne, compelling German troops already moving south to divert back towards Antwerp. Additionally, a German division en route to the Aisne River was immobilized for two days, determining whether to proceed south or return north. The Belgian actions played a crucial role in safeguarding Paris from a German takeover in September 1914.

Given this context, it is fitting that Cyrille Lesage, who perished in 1916, is memorialized at Père Lachaise in Paris.

Breton's account provides further details of the attack on the Kattemeuterbos. On September 9, the Belgian offensive against the Germans commenced. The left-wing secured the Dyle and the Demer rivers, while the 5th Division departed from the 4th sector and moved southward. Most of the forces advanced westward to the right bank of the Willebroek canal, then proceeded south. The 16th Brigade operated near the canal, with the 17th Brigade focusing on Eppeghem.

On September 10, the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied encountered the enemy along the geographical line of Nieuwenrode-'t Sas-Spilt-Bosch. This confrontation swiftly escalated into a bitter fight, as the Germans were well-prepared and organized after their previous encounters at Eppeghem. The Germans, upon spotting a Chasseur, immediately opened fire with heavy machine guns. The Chasseurs, seasoned by their earlier experiences, were undeterred despite the intense combat. Rain poured down as the Germans lay in the mud, carefully aiming at the advancing Belgians. By evening, the Chasseurs had successfully pushed back the Germans along the entire line, with the 16th Brigade, including Cyrille Lesage, facing a particularly well-organized enemy beyond.

The Germans consistently selected advantageous defensive positions throughout the war, such as higher ground, dry areas, or forests. They had entrenched themselves within the Kattemeuterbos, and Cyrille Lesage's company confronted a well-concealed and formidable foe within this dense woodland. Ironically, four years later, Cyrille's brother Hector would face a similar ordeal in the Houthulst forest during the final Belgian offensive. Tragically, Hector would be killed at Jonkershove, whereas Cyrille would survive the ordeal at Kattemeuterbos.

The battle for the Kattemeuterbos spanned two harrowing days. This forest squeezed between the canal and residential dwellings, had to be taken head-on, as flanking maneuvers were impossible. The combat was so fierce, and the casualties so numerous, that the Chasseurs shivered for months at the memory. The actual assault on the forest began on September 11. By nightfall, the ground in front of the forest was soaked with blood and littered with the bodies of fallen soldiers. Under the cover of darkness, the Belgians retrieved their dead.

The following day, the Chasseurs faced a reinforced enemy. The Germans had formed a robust front line extending from the Kattemeuterbos to Leuven, bolstered by all available military resources. This forest held significant strategic value, drawing concentrated German attention. The Chasseurs of Mons, including Cyrille Lesage, endured relentless attacks yet maintained their positions from the forest to Eppeghem despite facing heavy artillery and machine gun fire. The Chasseurs inflicted substantial casualties on the Germans, but their losses were considerable. The forest capture was only possible with the crucial support of Belgian artillery, particularly the 84th battery under Captain Cheville. The intense artillery and German gunfire claimed the lives of numerous Belgian soldiers, officers, and horses.

By September 13, the Belgians concluded the battle, recognizing the impossibility of pushing the Germans further back. The primary objective was to compel the Germans to reinforce their lines near Antwerp rather than deploying all their forces south towards Paris. The Chasseurs successfully achieved this goal, forcing the enemy into a defensive posture, allowing the Belgians to withdraw without further losses or German assaults.

This narrative also highlights significant tactical errors from a modern perspective. The Belgian and French armies often relied on defending with fortresses or along rivers. In contrast, the Germans effectively utilized various defensive positions, such as forests, private homes, barns, and small ditches. During the Second World War, the Germans applied this knowledge to rapidly conquer vast territories by neutralizing fortresses.

An enemy in fortified positions can be targeted directly, but an enemy dispersed across forests, homes, ditches, hills, rocks, and barns presents a far more complex challenge. Effective warfare necessitates optimal use of natural terrain, which varies widely.

It is noteworthy that King Leopold III recognized this principle. At the onset of WWII, the Belgian army, constrained by political directives, focused on administrative borders rather than natural ones, failing to learn from the events of 1914. Later in 1914, the Belgian army effectively utilized natural terrain by inundating the landscape, a tactic historically employed during the wars between the Spanish Netherlands and the Northern Netherlands, as well as during conflicts with France.

After the soldiers withdrew from the Kattemeuterbos forest, they returned to their fortresses on the evening of September 13th, satisfied with their achievements despite the soaking rain. They immediately resumed surveillance tasks, which were crucial as the outermost soldiers frequently encountered Germans, leading to sporadic skirmishes. While these engagements were not strategically significant, they kept the Belgian soldiers perpetually vigilant, denying them proper rest. As Breton notes in his book, the Chasseurs remained resilient and motivated.

In France, General Joffre's persistent offensives against the Germans instilled a strong belief among the Belgian forces that their turn to drive the enemy back from the fortresses towards Germany was imminent. The Chasseurs held a steadfast conviction in the impregnability of the Antwerp fortresses, including Breendonk, where they were stationed. This confidence set the stage for their renewed engagement in battle ten days later. It is possible that during this period of heightened morale, the photograph in Figure 64.93 was taken, though the exact timing remains uncertain.

On September 24th, in response to French efforts to expel the Germans from the Reims and Roye regions, the Belgian armed forces were poised to exert additional pressure on the Germans in the north. The plan was to launch a large-scale offensive to push the Germans back behind the Zenne. However, intelligence reports of a significant impending German attack on the fortresses altered this strategy. The Chasseurs encountered no German resistance during their initial advance until they reached Willebroek. At this point, they had to hastily return to their defensive positions as a full-scale German assault on Antwerp commenced.

No further Belgian offensives could be mounted as the fortifications themselves came under relentless German attacks in the tragic days that followed. The siege of Antwerp by the Germans saw the Chasseurs fiercely defending the city, their resilience and determination a testament to their unyielding spirit in the face of overwhelming odds.

On September 28, 1914, the first German shells struck the Waelhem (Walem) and Sint Katelijne Waver fortresses near Antwerp. The German high command had determined that the stronghold around Antwerp needed to be neutralized, as it continually hindered their advance through Belgium. With the fall of Maubeuge, the Germans could position their heavy artillery, crafted by Krupp, within range of Antwerp. These formidable guns had already demolished the older fortresses of Liège and Namur, but the fortifications around Antwerp were modern and robust, defended by the entire Belgian army. Nevertheless, the sheer size and power of the German shells traumatized both soldiers and civilians with their deafening blasts and devastating impacts, which seemed designed to obliterate the entire Belgian defense. To the troops, it felt as if the devil himself had descended and unleashed hell.

The entire Belgian army, except for the 5th Division of the Chasseurs, manned the defensive lines[25]. Due to their elite status and mobility, the Chasseurs were kept in reserve, ready to be deployed where and when needed, akin to Napoleon's elite forces in the early 19th century. As the German threat intensified in the 3rd sector, the Chasseurs were sent there, where any further German success would have catastrophic consequences for the Belgians.

The battle raged for a week, day and night, with the 3rd sector repeatedly halting each German assault. The 5th Division of the Chasseurs was constantly called upon to reinforce every breach in the line. There was no rest, no time to eat, and the ground continually trembled under the ceaseless bombardment. The sound of collapsing buildings occasionally punctuated the deafening roar of artillery and gunfire. At times, when the Germans nearly overwhelmed the Chasseurs, they desperately called for reinforcements.

On October 4, the beleaguered Chasseurs were finally rescued after the main Belgian defense line had been breached. The British arrived to help, sending 3000 men to bolster the Chasseurs, providing much-needed relief.

On the following day, October 5, the combined efforts of the Chasseurs and the British prevented a German breakthrough at Ivy. However, they were unable to push the Germans back due to the enemy's overwhelming strength. The Germans had crossed the Nete River between Lier and Duffel, reaching a critical point that made the fall of Antwerp inevitable. To preserve hope for Antwerp and with the knowledge that more British reinforcements were coming, the Belgians needed to push the Germans back behind the Nete River at all costs.

In the afternoon of October 5, a counterattack was ordered. At noon, the 1st and 3rd Battalions of the 2nd Chasseurs were instructed to join other troops moving towards Pullaar, between Lint and Lier. The 2nd Battalion was already stationed at Emblem[26], northeast of Lier, occupying trenches on the west bank of the Nete River alongside the British marines. The 1st and 3rd Battalions were transported to the railway level at Herentals, crossing to reach Hulst. Suddenly, they were subjected to intense artillery fire, resulting in numerous casualties. Despite this, they continued their advance. By 2 p.m., the 1st Battalion had occupied trenches south of Hulst, while the 3rd Battalion remained in reserve, concealed in the forest just west of Hulst.

However, the German advance was relentless, supported by continuous heavy artillery. They moved from Duffel northward along the northern bank of the Nete River, capturing Lachenen[27], southwest of Hulst, and threatened to outflank the Chasseurs. In response, the 1st and 4th Companies of the 1st Battalion, led by Captains Tasnier and Tremont, launched an attack. Almost immediately, 40 Belgian soldiers were killed, but the attack succeeded in securing the outskirts of Lachenen by nightfall, forcing the Germans to retreat slightly.

Nevertheless, the success was incomplete; the Germans needed to be driven back across the river to secure a decisive victory.

During the night of October 5-6, under darkness, the Belgians launched a massive surprise attack between Duffel and Lier. The close-quarters battle required silent, deadly work with knives and bayonets, as gunfire was prohibited to maintain the element of surprise.

At 2 a.m. on October 6, Colonel Tiéchon, leading the 2nd Chasseurs, commanded the central attack column comprised of his regiment's 1st and 3rd battalions and the 2nd Carabineers. The order was clear and unwavering:

"*One must conquer or die*!"

The first target was the castle of Lachenen-Hof[28]. The Belgians formed three successive battalions in front of platoons, preceded by a screen of scouts. As they crossed the edge of a small forest, raucous cries of agony shattered the silence—the first Germans were being killed. This signaled the rest to lower their bayonets and rush forward.

Through a curtain of musketry and machine gun fire, the Belgians advanced, a figure carrying the Belgian flag at the center. The assault slowed as the Germans' heavy defense took its toll. Confusion ensued when someone shouted,

"*It's the British, it's the British*!"

For a moment, the Belgians hesitated, uncertain whether to cease fire or continue. But then the order rang out,

"*No, it's the Germans, continue to attack*!"

In the pitch darkness, such confusion was likely.

The ensuing battle was chaotic and brutal. Machine gun fire mowed down Belgian soldiers by the hundreds. Despite this, the attack continued, with soldiers using their bayonets, stumbling over the dead and wounded. The scene was horrific, driving some soldiers to madness amid the mutual slaughter. By dawn, corpses littered the battlefield. The Germans had yielded, except near Lier, where the Boomlaer forest provided a natural obstacle. As daylight broke, the Germans renewed their assault with heavy artillery, forcing the Belgian army to retreat again.

---

[25] The regiment of Maurice Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.9.5.4.3, was also there and would retreat to Antwerp on October 2 and subsequently move towards the Yser River, the final defense line near France.

[26] Emblem

[27] Hoog-Lachenen in Lier.

[28] Villa Hof van Lachenen or Lachenen Kasteel, Mechelsesteenweg 309, Lier

The order to pull back reached the 2nd Battalion of the 2nd Chasseurs, led by Major Leblanc, in the trenches of Emblem[29], where they had successfully resisted all German attacks. On October 6, it became painfully clear that the Krupp cannons had triumphed, and Antwerp was lost.

The tragic counterattack, in which the 2nd Chasseurs played a crucial role, marked one of the final defeats of the Belgian defense during World War I. This desperate and valiant effort symbolized the resilience and courage of the Belgian forces, even in the face of overwhelming odds.

64.7.1.6.6 Retreat to the Coast After the harrowing night of October 5-6, the scattered remnants of the Chasseurs managed to regroup at Boechout by the evening of October 6. These men had been without respite since September 26. Having narrowly escaped the clutches of hell, they found no solace as their orders directed them to the Schelde riverbanks they reached the following day. At the break of dawn on October 7, they crossed the bridge at Burcht[30], continuing their grueling march. After ten arduous hours, they arrived in Melsele near Beveren-Waas, utterly exhausted, with rifles in hand, collapsing into a fitful sleep. The early hours of Thursday, October 8, brought no relief. At 3 am, a state of emergency jolted the soldiers awake; they had to flee swiftly to evade encirclement by the relentless German advance. Every minute counted. The march became a near-'*march of death.*' After an excruciating 20-hour trek covering 50 kilometers without rest, the 2nd Chasseurs reached Assenede. The following day, they were crammed into train wagons at the station on October 9, bound for Torhout.

In Torhout, a semblance of respite awaited the troops. They could finally shower and enjoy proper meals. Yet, this brief sanctuary was fleeting. By Monday, October 12, they were retreating again, this time along roads teeming with fleeing civilians, reminiscent of the chaos depicted in Figure 64.95. Their next destination was Vladslo.

For Cyrille Lesage, this leg of the journey must have been laden with personal significance. His mother, Eudoxie Lammens, hailed from this region (Ichtegem - Koekelare - Vladslo). Though not a genealogist, Cyrille likely knew that Vladslo, shown in Figure 64.96, was the ancestral home of his mother's family. Perhaps he encountered relatives along the way or managed to communicate with his parents, Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens, who lived a mere 24 kilometers away. It is conceivable that he sent them a message urging them to flee to France. Indeed, Eudoxie, along with most of her children, did escape to France. At the same time, Emile and one son stayed behind to safeguard their farm and livestock[31]. Vladslo's proximity to Westrozebeke, Cyrille's birthplace, only 16 kilometers away, and Houthulst-Jonkershove, where Cyrille's younger brother Hector would be killed in September 1918, only 10 kilometers away, underscored the poignancy of this retreat[32].

As the Belgian forces retreated behind the Yser River, this last vestige of Belgian territory offered a slim hope of resisting the German onslaught. The strategic area south of the Yser was bolstered by wetlands and the river, with a floodplain capable of inundation with seawater if necessary.

In Vladslo, Breton's account describes how the soldiers finally found true rest amidst the serene countryside, even enjoying a beautiful autumn sunset. The fresh sea breeze rekindled their appetite. For Cyrille, being back in familiar territory must have stirred profound emotions. He was home, and the urge to reunite with friends and family, to recount his harrowing experiences and ensure their safety, must have been overwhelming.

On Tuesday, October 13, the soldiers received the crucial news: their retreat had ended. This was their final stand. From this point onward, they would dig in and prepare to fight to the death, defending the last remaining corner of Belgium. Here, they would form a defensive line alongside their allies, the French and the British, to halt the German advance. Vladslo, in particular, needed to be heavily fortified, serving as the first outpost to attempt to stop the Germans. Having lost much equipment in Antwerp, they had to scavenge for anything usable: rifles, cannons, vehicles, horses, food supplies, and communication lines.

The soldiers found encouragement in the news that they would no longer stand alone. The presence of the French and British on their flanks bolstered their morale. They also learned that His Majesty King Albert was safe and on their side of the line, vowing they would successfully halt the Germans from this point forward.

Due to the heavy casualties, it was decided on October 14 to merge the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs into a single regiment. These units had fought side by side, shedding blood together in the preceding weeks and battles. The group led by Reynaert also joined them, forming the 16th Mixed Brigade under the command of Colonel Sults.

This moment instilled a renewed sense of confidence in Cyrille Lesage.

The name Reynaert, shared by his great-grandmother Barbara Theresia Reynaert, born in Passchendaele in 1781, resonated deeply. Little did Cyrille know that Passchendaele would later become synonymous with one of the most horrific battles between the British and the Germans in the years to come.

The journey of the 2nd Chasseurs à Pied, from Mons at the beginning of the war to their arrival in Vladslo, is depicted in Figure 64.97.

In the context of our genealogical framework, it is essential to highlight that the group led by Colonel Sults was tasked with protecting the archives and the administration. On August 3, they transferred the documents to Kontich while the armed forces defended the Gette River.

Master quartermaster Radelet and his secretaries remained in Kontich to safeguard the archives until October 2, when they moved everything and everyone by train to Ostend, settling in the premises of the Volksbond. On October 12, they received orders to transport the documents by sea on the Langston steamer to Boulogne in France. After a two-day, two-night journey, they finally disembarked at Calais. From then on, the administration of Belgium operated from Calais. However, it is crucial to note that numerous archives were lost during the war, often falling victim to enemy fire or the ensuing military violence before they could be evacuated. This loss frustrates genealogists, who encounter gaps in their ancestral records due to these missing documents.

64.7.1.6.7 The Yser Battle *The Belgian Army Reaches the Yser River*

As the beleaguered Belgian Army reached the Yser River, their numbers had dwindled to a mere 80000 men, with only 48000 rifles at their disposal. Despite these dire circumstances, they were tasked with defending a 36 km front stretching from the coast to the French border at Boesinghe. Beyond this line, French soldiers continued the defense.

Between October 15 and October 18, the 5th Belgian Division held positions near the Ieperlee River, just south of Diksmuide. The 2nd Chasseurs executed a successful maneuver to Werken, then advanced to the northern edge of the Houthulst Forest. Unbeknownst to the soldiers, this area would later witness a climactic battle four years hence. By then, Cyrille Lesage would have perished, leaving his younger brother, Hector Lesage, and Zozyma Verhaeghe's brother, Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe, to fall in the final push for victory. Gerard Lesage, another brother of Cyrille, would survive the harrowing conflict. These individuals are portrayed in depth in Chapters 48.9.5.4 , 64.7.6, and 64.7.5.

---

[29] Emblem

[30] Burcht in Zwijndrecht.

[31] More information can be found in Chapter 64.6.1.5 and Chapter 64.6.2.5

[32] Refer to Chapter 64.7.6 for details

Early Encounters and Strategic Movements

On October 15, the Belgian forces encountered British marines at Jonkershove, where Hector Lesage would meet his end four years later.

This meeting with the Marines lifted the spirits of the Belgian and French soldiers, who viewed it as a pivotal moment that would bolster their fighting capabilities. However, this newfound optimism would soon be shattered by the grim realities of trench warfare in the trenches of Diksmuide.

On the night of October 16, the first sighting of the German enemy occurred when an armed vehicle attacked Belgian soldiers of the 16th Brigade as they patrolled on bicycles. The 2nd Chasseurs were compelled to retreat to the Ieperlee River, where they established a bridgehead at Luigem. They spent the next two days fortifying their position, digging trenches in anticipation of imminent conflict, only to be redeployed before facing direct hostilities in that sector.

The Onset of the Battle

On Sunday, October 18, the 2nd Chasseurs, alongside the 5th Division, advanced northwards from Reninge towards Oostkerke, passing through Lampernisse and Loo. That day, the distant roar of gunfire and cannons from Keiem marked the onset of the Battle of the Yser. The Germans launched a fierce assault on Keiem that morning, meeting with tenacious Belgian resistance. Though Keiem fell to the Germans, the Belgians recaptured it the same day. Anticipating further large-scale German offensives, the Belgian high command remained on high alert.

On the morning of October 19, the 2nd Chasseurs received orders to proceed to the Stuivekenskerke region to support the beleaguered 11th Division. However, they were soon redirected to Kaaskerke to relieve Belgian soldiers trapped and under intense German attack. This began a relentless and bloody struggle defining the Yser front, with soldiers like Cyrille Lesage caught in the vortex of one of the Great War's most brutal theaters.

Flank Attacks and Retreats

The strategic plan was to organize a flank attack on the advancing German forces targeting Keiem and Beerst. This operation commenced from Diksmuide and was executed in coordination with the British marines. The Belgian troops successfully crossed the Yser, advancing via Dixmuide to Esen, while other battalions launched concurrent assaults.

Despite the initial success, the arrival of substantial German reinforcements from Roeselare necessitated a tactical retreat. The Belgians and British marines were forced to withdraw behind the Yser, fortifying the left bank. By midnight, the 2nd Chasseurs had retreated to Lampernisse. During this retreat, they witnessed the inferno at Vladslo.

This sight must have been particularly distressing for Cyrille, knowing his mother, Eudoxie Lammens, had ancestral roots and living relatives there.

The Horrors of Trench Warfare

On October 20, the 2nd Chasseurs repositioned at Oostkerke station, designated as a reserve force to bolster any weakened points along the front. That same day, at 2 pm, they were dispatched to defend the region of Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle under the command of Major Delbauve, aiming to counter the German offensive on Diksmuide bolstered by reinforcements from Roeselare.

From this point, the two battalions of the 2nd Chasseurs diverged. The 1st Battalion engaged in combat at Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle and Pervijze, while the 2nd Battalion focused on defending Diksmuide. In response to the escalating threat, the Belgians initiated a deliberate inundation of the area from October 21 onwards, as shown in Figure 64.98.

The journey from Werken to Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle and Niewkapelle, just described, is depicted on a modern map in Figure 64.99. To appreciate the suffering of the Belgian soldiers during WWI in the Yser area, an aerial view, shown in Figure 64.110 on page 1240, is helpful.

The Intensity of the Battle and the Relentless Struggle

On October 21, the 1st Battalion entrenched near Nieuwkapelle, tasked with defending a 400-meter front along the Sint-Jacobs-Kapelle to Woumen line. That night, amidst the persistent threat, soldiers found a brief respite, frying fish knocked out by bomb blasts in the river. However, this fleeting relief was shattered on October 22, when the Germans, recognizing the futility of capturing Diksmuide and Nieuwpoort, redirected their efforts towards breaching the Belgian defenses at Tervate.

The German offensive commenced at 7:30 am on October 24, targeting Stuivekenskerke. The village soon became a blazing battleground, with Belgian soldiers falling in droves. As the front line became untenable, the Belgians retreated behind the railway, shielded by the 4th company. They held these trenches on October 25 and 26, enduring relentless German bombardments. The soldiers, entrenched in mud and constant fear, faced the omnipresent threat of death from the German machine guns a mere 500 meters away. For a week, they endured these dire conditions with scant food, contaminated water, and unrelenting enemy fire. The village of Pervijze was obliterated under continuous German bombardment, reducing it to rubble.

Counterattacks and Exhaustion

On the morning of October 27, following another night repelling German attacks, the 1st Battalion moved south of Pervijze along the railway bed to make way for arriving French reinforcements. By evening, the Belgians received orders to defend the Pervijze station and crossing at all costs. The 1st Battalion, exhausted and battle-worn during this intense occupation, was finally relieved on October 28, allowing them a much-needed respite from the brutal frontlines.

These detailed accounts of the Yser Battle reveal the tactical maneuvers, the intense combat scenarios, and the personal toll on soldiers like Cyrille Lesage, encapsulating both the strategic and human elements of this significant WWI confrontation.

The Story of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions

On the morning of October 20, the German forces unleashed a massive bombardment on Diksmuide. After several unsuccessful attempts, they commenced a determined advance at 3 pm. The ensuing struggle was fierce, necessitating the deployment of the 11th Division, previously held in reserve, in a desperate bid to halt the German onslaught.

Meanwhile, the battalions of the 12th Division, which had been entrenched on the front lines since the previous day, were in dire need of relief. The 11th Division, fully committed to repelling the German advance, had no reserves for this task. Consequently, the 5th Division's reserves, specifically the 2nd Chasseurs, received urgent orders on the night of October 20-21. While the 1st Battalion of the 2nd Chasseurs had already moved to Nieuwkapelle, the 2nd and 3rd Battalions were now tasked with the critical mission of holding the line.

The Chasseurs Hold the Line

On October 21, the soldiers of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions took up their positions. In small groups, they traversed perilous ground, often exposed to direct German rifle fire. Some had to cross Diksmuide's main square to reach their designated positions. The 3rd Battalion's companies departed from the 'Grand Cambron' farm, moving along an elevated road toward the Diksmuide cemetery. As daylight broke, the remaining companies followed.

By 11 am, the intensity of the bombardments increased. Advancing soldiers frequently dove into ditches or hit the ground to avoid nearby explosions. Despite the barrage, they managed to cross the bridge. By noon, the 2nd Chasseurs had successfully reached and fortified their positions in the southern sector of the bridgehead. The 3rd Battalion entrenched themselves from the cemetery to the Esen road. A company of British marines was positioned between the 1st and 4th Companies of the 2nd Chasseurs. Two reserve companies remained in Diksmuide, stationed at the train station and the inn '*In 't Tafelrond*.' The 2nd Chasseurs' command post was established 300 meters south of Diksmuide's Main Square at a strategic crossroads. Additional units were positioned north of Diksmuide at *Keizershoek*.

Navigating through the Main Square, the Chasseurs had to maneuver around craters created by German artillery. Upon reaching the Beerst road, a massive explosion rocked the area as a shell struck Diksmuide's city hall. The impact collapsed much of the building, trapping members of the 16th Mixed Brigade inside. One room, although heavily damaged, allowed the men to survive. However, their escape route led them to an adjacent room, destroyed, with around 50 men either killed or grievously wounded. The horrific scene is vividly recounted in Breton's detailed chronicles.

Holding the Line at Diksmuide

The situation in the southeast of Diksmuide was equally dire. The Chasseurs occupied trenches between the Esen and Woumen roads, with orders to hold these positions at all costs amid relentless bombardment.

In the early afternoon of October 21, German infantry advanced from Esen, engaging the 2nd Chasseurs. The Belgian defenders, known for their marksmanship, utilized machine guns to maintain control over the road, successfully repelling the German assault after inflicting heavy casualties.

Despite halting the infantry advance, the Germans maintained their artillery barrage, particularly devastating the area near the cemetery. The constant shelling signaled the likelihood of another imminent assault.

During these bombardments, neither the Chasseurs nor the British marines, interspersed among them, could return fire. They were forced to remain prone in the muddy trenches, enduring the harrowing ordeal and hoping to survive the continuous onslaught.

The Horror Continues

The Germans intensified their bombardment on the cemetery area, expanding their assault northward to reach full force by 11 pm. The Chasseurs, although outnumbered three to one, steadfastly held their positions. The Germans launched luminous flares intermittently, illuminating the devastated landscape before the Belgians. The 2nd Chasseurs fired so relentlessly that their rifles became scorching hot, causing burns, and some rifles malfunctioned due to the heat. In such cases, they took up fallen comrades' weapons to continue fighting. Their primary need became a steady supply of cartridges, each soldier firing an average of 400 rounds—equivalent to seven boxes of ammunition—throughout the night.

Periodically, the German soldiers would shout "*Hoch*!" and charge towards the Belgian trenches, leading to brutal hand-to-hand combat with bayonets. The situation remained precarious throughout the night. Fortunately, French marines arrived to bolster the Belgian defense, and together they launched a counterattack against the Germans.

Aftermath of the Battle

As dawn broke, the devastation of the previous night became visible. Soldiers were drenched in blood and mud, their uniforms torn, and trenches shattered. Amid the wreckage, Belgian, French, and German soldiers gathered every usable weapon, many still fitted with bayonets, some broken, others stained with blood. The Chasseurs discovered numerous corpses both in front and behind their lines, evidence of the Germans breaking through at times during the night. Wounded soldiers, including 49 Germans, were evacuated to medical units south of Diksmuide. However, German snipers targeted those attempting to rescue the wounded, which the Belgians viewed as a cowardly act.

The continuous German machine-gun fire forced the Belgians to repair their trenches under duress and continue evacuating the wounded. Most were taken to the Saint John Hospital, a tall building marked with a Red Cross, clearly visible. Breton recounts a German soldier, fearful and wounded, nearly hit by a shell from his side, crying out,

"*Nicht hier! Nicht hier! Boom! Alles kaput,*"

as he believed the hospital was targeted and begged to be moved elsewhere.

The Chasseurs' Suffering

The 2nd Chasseurs, still entrenched south of Diksmuide, faced continuous German gunfire and the constant threat of an assault. They scavenged the battlefield for rifles and ammunition, acquiring two machine guns and 150 rifles, along with helmets and cartridges.

Amidst the battle, the 2nd Chasseurs also endured hunger and thirst. Young men like Cyrille Lesage, accustomed to the hearty meals of farm life, found sustenance scarce as the priority was ammunition, not food. They joked about their hunger and dreams of what they wished to eat. Occasionally, they ventured into partially demolished houses searching for provisions, finding salted pork in a nearby farmhouse cellar. As in many wars, plundering became a grim necessity for survival.

Desperation and Relief

On the night of October 22, anticipating further nocturnal attacks, the 2nd Chasseurs set fire to piles of straw in the surrounding fields, creating enough light to detect any approaching enemy forces. Throughout the night, they witnessed the ongoing destruction of Diksmuide, with home after home succumbing to flames. The once grand Town Hall and beautiful church were reduced to ruins, and despite the precautions, the night remained relatively quiet.

On the morning of October 23, the Germans resumed their shelling of the 2nd Chasseurs. New casualties occurred, and previously buried bodies were unearthed by the fresh bombardments. The shelling persisted until evening, subjecting the soldiers to 60 hours of relentless fire in the trenches. Finally, on the evening of October 23, the Meiser Brigade arrived to relieve the beleaguered 2nd Chasseurs. Late that night, the surviving Chasseurs reached Oostkerke, exhausted but alive.

A Brief Respite

There, they were reunited with their comrades who had been relieved from the Keizershoek sector that same evening. They were granted 48 hours of rest and recovery, which, as history would show, was a fleeting hope. The horrors of war seldom granted such luxuries, and the next day, they were thrust back into the vortex of conflict for another grueling three days.

At Oostkerke, in the early hours of Saturday, October 24, 1914, a novel cannonade began and raged with relentless ferocity north of Diksmuide.

As the 2nd Chasseurs were still in the process of recovery and equipment restoration, an ominous rumor spread through the ranks: the Germans had succeeded in crossing the Yser River at Diksmuide, and the beleaguered Belgian forces were struggling to halt their advance. This rumor, far from baseless, held a grim truth. The Germans, leveraging their overwhelming firepower and strategic positioning, were exerting immense pressure on the Belgian defenses beyond Tervate. Under the cover of a devastating storm of artillery fire, they pushed inexorably towards the railroad, threatening to sever critical supply lines and outflank the Allied positions. The Belgian Army, though brave, found itself outnumbered and outgunned. The German forces, employing innovative military tactics and superior logistical support, demonstrated their capability to orchestrate a coordinated assault that combined infantry, artillery, and pioneering use of machine guns. The Battle of the Yser thus became a testament to the fierce resistance of the Belgian soldiers, who, despite facing impossible odds, managed to hold the line and prevent a complete German breakthrough. Their efforts would symbolize national resilience and a critical juncture in the broader context of the Great War, influencing subsequent military strategies and engagements.

Like many of his compatriots, Cyrille Lesage bore witness to the sheer brutality and chaos of this confrontation. The exhaustion etched on the faces of his fellow soldiers, the deafening roar of the cannonade, and the ever-present specter of death became the defining elements of their existence. The Yser, a once serene river, now stood as a bloody testament to the sacrifices made for freedom and sovereignty.

Renewed Struggle

The Yser River represented the last line of defense for the beleaguered Belgian forces during the Great War. Recognizing the strategic importance of holding this line, the Belgian command committed every available man to halt the advancing German forces. Among these reinforcements were the 2nd Chasseurs, who were redeployed to the front lines to support the counterattack efforts. On the morning of October 24, the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the 2nd Chasseurs were dispatched to Oud-Stuivekenskerke, a key position due to its large church tower, which served as a critical observation post.

From Oud-Stuivekenskerke, the Belgians aimed to launch an offensive against German positions at the farms *Den Toren* and *Vandewoude*, located on the left bank of the Yser. These farms had been pivotal support points for German attacks. The Chasseurs' right flank was bolstered by 1st-line troops and French or British Marines, and the assault was also supported by Belgian artillery.

The Chasseurs Push Forward

The 2nd Chasseurs were driven by a mixture of duty and defiance, believing their sudden reappearance would catch the Germans off guard. Breton captures the sentiment of the troops through the words of one soldier:

"*They think they have killed us; well, now they will have to kill us a second time*!"

Their advance was initially unopposed as they reached the crossroads at *Lettenberg Cabaret*, where the road from Diksmuide to Pervijze intersected with the path to Oostkerke. However, as they moved forward, they came under heavy artillery fire from German positions west of Beerst. The Germans' strategic placement of heavy cannons allowed them to bombard the Belgian-held territory near the railway, turning the area into a deadly gauntlet for the advancing Chasseurs.

A Desperate Advance

Scouts led the way, followed by the main force. Despite facing continuous skirmishes and artillery barrages, the 2nd Chasseurs pressed on. The terrain was unforgiving, and the troops were forced to move erratically under the relentless shellfire and machine-gun bursts. Breton describes the scene vividly, noting how each soldier sought cover wherever possible, sometimes crawling through ditches or taking shots from behind scant cover.

Casualties were high, with soldiers falling by the dozens. Direct hits from German shells occasionally obliterated entire squads. Yet, despite the chaos and carnage, the Chasseurs continued their advance, driven by training, resilience, and sheer determination.

The Capture of Oud-Stuivekenskerke

By 11 am, the 2nd Chasseurs had reached the western edge of Oud-Stuivekenskerke. Supported on their right flank by Marines, they began clearing the village of German forces. Despite fierce resistance, the Germans eventually retreated, leaving the church tower inexplicably untouched and locked. The cost of recapturing the village was steep, with the Belgians suffering 300 casualties among the regular troops and losing 13 officers.

Pushing Towards the Farm

The German strategy soon became apparent. After abandoning the village, they subjected it to intense artillery bombardment, reducing Oud-Stuivekenskerke to ruins, with only a sliver of the once-massive church tower remaining. Undeterred, the Belgians, now reinforced by French troops, pressed on towards the farm *Vanderwoude*. Under heavy gunfire and supported by their artillery, they crossed the small river or creek *Vliet*, advancing through the mud.

Exhaust and despair set in as they approached within 600 meters of the farm. The relentless days of combat had drained their strength, and they found themselves mired in mud, struggling to advance. Despite their physical and emotional fatigue, the 2nd Chasseurs had successfully pushed the Germans back to the banks of the Yser.

A Crucial Position

Having penetrated deeply into German-held territory, the 2nd Chasseurs faced urgent logistical challenges. Establishing command from a small farm north of Oud-Stuivekenskerke, east of the *Vliet* creek, they found themselves precariously positioned. The only supply route, a bridge, was constantly threatened by German scouts positioned a mere 350 meters away. The high vulnerability of this supply line forced the Belgians to ration their ammunition.

As night fell, the soldiers of the 2nd Chasseurs were forced to endure the harsh conditions in their trenches, with water up to their knees, suffering from fever, hunger, and exhaustion. The battle at the Yser had tested their limits, yet their efforts had been crucial in holding the line against the German onslaught.

The Encirclement

Diksmuide, in Figure 64.100, was a smoldering inferno on their right, its silhouette marred by the flames that consumed it. The little town of Kaaskerke burned lugubriously, with the towering spire of its church standing like a solitary torch above the humble homes engulfed by fire. Closer still, the Yser River carried torrents of black smoke from the fiery petrol released by the tanks at 'Pillar 16.' This thick, acrid fume snaked toward the *Vliet* creek, casting an ominous pall over the landscape.

Behind the beleaguered Chasseurs, a similar current of dense smoke moved slowly, illuminated intermittently by the flames that devoured Oud-Stuyvekenskerke. To their left, Stuyvekenskerke and Pervyse writhed in agony, trapped in flames that completed a colossal circle of fire and death. This infernal ring burst with misery, encircling the heroic battalions and transforming the night into a tableau of horror.

The strategic significance of the Yser Front in World War I cannot be overstated. It was a battleground where the Belgian Army faced relentless German offensives alongside French and British forces. The Allies aimed to halt the German advance through Belgium and prevent them from gaining control of key ports along the English Channel. The Battle of the Yser fought between October 16 and October 31, 1914, was crucial in establishing the Western Front's trench warfare, which would define much of the conflict.

Hopelessness and Stubborn Defence

On the morning of Sunday, October 25, the soldiers were gripped by hopelessness. Supplies had dwindled to nothing; there was neither food nor drink. The Germans, equally exhausted, ceased their relentless attacks, resorting instead to sporadic shelling of the Belgians' supply routes. The 2nd Chasseurs stoically held their ground, realizing that any movement would spell certain death. Silence reigned among them; they spoke only in whispers. When a comrade fell, they murmured,

"*No more suffering for him.*"

The grim reality of war was laid bare in the makeshift infirmary housed in a dilapidated barn. Here, the wounded were gathered, awaiting an evacuation that seemed impossible. Nurses, doctors, and chaplains moved among them, offering what solace they could. Those who were feverish and ill were provided with heated water boiled over a small fire to make it potable. The rain that fell that evening relieved those outside, softening the edges of their suffering.

Their unyielding defense exemplified the heroism of the Belgian soldiers against overwhelming odds. Despite being outnumbered and outgunned, they managed to hold the line, inspired by the leadership of figures like King Albert I, who took personal command of his troops. The Belgian strategy of flooding the Yser Plain, a desperate measure to halt the German advance, played a pivotal role in their defense, creating a natural barrier that impeded the enemy's progress.

The Major's Fate and Continued Struggle

In his memoirs, Breton vividly recounts the fate of the heroic Majors and Captains, though he often overlooks the ordinary soldiers. As we have mentioned Major Delbauve earlier in this chapter, we report his demise with a heavy heart. News arrived that he had been killed the day before at Pervijze, alongside almost his entire unit. In Pervijze, many soldiers from the other two battalions remained in the trenches, enduring yet another night of torrential rain, without food or water, and submerged in icy water.

The dawn of October 26 revealed new German preparations at the ruined farms of *Den Toren* and *Vandewoude*, sending waves of panic through the Belgian ranks. The thought of being subjected to another barrage of German shells from these positions was terrifying. Yet, the officers managed to maintain discipline, compelling the soldiers to stay in their trenches. In response, Belgian artillery sprang into action, targeting and demolishing these farmhouses to prevent the Germans from using them as launching points for further attacks.

The Battle of the Yser was a testament to the resilience and determination of the Belgian Army. Despite facing superior German forces, the Belgians held their ground, aided by the strategic use of the Yser River and the flooded plains. The successful defense of the Yser Front marked a significant turning point in the early stages of World War I, preventing the Germans from breaking through to the French Channel ports and altering the course of the war.

The legacy of the Battle of the Yser and the bravery of soldiers like Cyrille Lesage endure as poignant reminders of the sacrifices made during World War I. Their steadfastness in the face of overwhelming adversity is a testament to the human spirit's capacity for courage and resilience.

Restoring Hope

A relentless barrage of gunfire marked the Belgian offensive. The Chasseurs sometimes expended their last cartridges, driven by the urgent need to eradicate the German outpost. Resupplies were anticipated later that day, but until then, every shot counted. The Belgians transformed the attic of a small farm into an observation post despite the scary environment where bullets seemed omnipresent. From this vantage point, they could observe the beleaguered Germans, similarly entrenched near their farms, subjected to the precise bombardments of the Belgian artillery.

As the German resistance waned, the 2nd Chasseurs seized the opportunity to advance toward Oostkerke once the rain ceased on October 26. The procession that ensued was a harrowing sight—a column of exhausted and wounded men, their uniforms tattered and muddied, traversing the desolate landscape scarred by shellfire. The wounded were either carried or struggled to walk, while the dead were borne alongside on improvised stretchers fashioned from doors, shutters, and planks salvaged from shattered homes. Some Chasseurs, driven to the brink of madness by the horrors they had witnessed, seemed scarcely aware of their surroundings or their destination.

Regrouping and Reforming

From Oostkerke, the remnants of the two battalions moved to Alveringhem, finally out of the deadly zone, to recuperate and regroup. On the morning of October 29, they were joined by the survivors of the Delbauve battalion, who had escaped the inferno of Pervyse. A new regiment was formed out of the shattered remnants to continue the fight.

At the outset of their journey from Mons, the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs comprised 57 officers and 4500 soldiers. Three grueling months later, at the end of the Yser battle, a mere 19 officers and just over 2000 men remained combat-ready, a stark testament to the ferocity of the conflict.

Winter of 1914 and Beyond

The historian Breton recounts another notable engagement of the 2nd Chasseurs during the Yser campaign in the winter of 1914. On December 20, they were tasked with establishing a bridgehead on the German side of the Yser, south of Diksmuide. The operation was carried out under darkness, showcasing the Chasseurs' determination and strategic insight.

Throughout the winter, the Belgian Army seized the opportunity to reorganize and fortify the last stretch of unoccupied Belgian territory behind the Yser River, transforming it into a bastion of resistance.

Aftermath

Breton's report concludes here, yet the war raged on until the autumn of 1918, culminating in Germany's defeat. Between January 1915 and Cyrille Lesage's death on March 18, 1916, the 2nd Chasseurs continued their relentless struggle.

In early March 1915, King Albert of Belgium visited the troops and delivered a rousing speech at Alveringhem in the presence of the 2nd Chasseurs. By April 15, 1915, the Chasseurs were stationed west of Lovaart, near Lo-Reninge.

April 22 witnessed the first German gas attack at Steenstrate, situated between Lo-Reninge and Ypres, a grim milestone in the annals of warfare. On May 9, the Belgians captured a bridgehead, with the 2nd Chasseurs tasked with defending the positions vacated by the advancing forces. The following day, they repelled a massive German assault and captured a house within the German-held bridgehead on the opposite side of the Yser. Another fierce German attack ensued on May 11.

As spring turned to summer, the battlefield became a breeding ground for flies and mosquitoes, the air thick with the stench of decomposing bodies, a haunting reminder of the ceaseless carnage.

64.7.1.7 His Death in Paris and Burial at Père Lachaise in Paris

Cyrille's obituary card is shown in Figure 64.77, on page 1228.

On August 12, 1915, the Germans launched a gas attack on the Belgians at Noordschote, situated just southeast of Lo (Lo-Reninge). Subsequently, on August 21, 1915, Cyrille was evacuated from the front due to an illness resulting from the gas attack. It is unclear whether he had the opportunity to see his mother or family after his evacuation, as they were residing in northern France during the war.

However, it is known that he died in Paris in March 1916. The relevant certificates are displayed in Figures 64.101 and 64.102. He succumbed to lung tuberculosis, a condition exacerbated by the damage to his respiratory system caused by the gas attack.

His grave at Père Lachaise Cemetery in Paris is depicted in Figures 64.103. His civil death certificate is shown in Figure 64.104. The records from Père Lachaise Cemetery are presented in Figure 64.109.

Cyrille is interred near his distant cousin, René Charles François Cotteau de Patin. The register entry for René is illustrated in Figure 70.115 on page 1505 and further discussed in Chapter 70.8.1.2.2.

64.7.1.8 Other Memorials Honoring Cyrille Lesage

The other memorials can be found in Ledegem in Belgium, where the Lesage-Lammens family lived when WWI began, and are shown in Figure 64.105.

64.7.1.9 The Medals of Cyrille Lesage

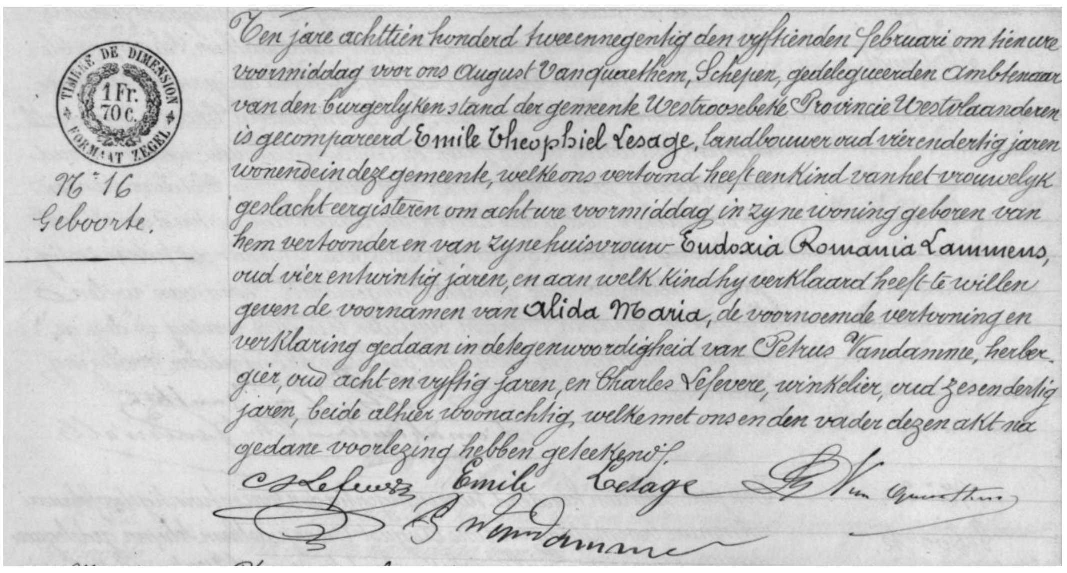
His military records reveal that he received the Yser Medal,[33] a Knight Cross of the order of Leopold II and the War Cross (Croix de Guerre).[34]

He also received two front chevrons. The medals are shown in Figure 64.106.

64.7.2 Alida Lesage

In Figure 64.111, Alida was born as the second child of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens. Her elder brother was Cyrille Lesage. Unfortunately, Alida lived for merely one month.

After her death, in Figure 64.112, ten more registered children would be born, the first being Martha.



TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1 Fr. 70 c. FORMAT ZEGEL

N° 16
Geboorte.

Ten jare achttien honderd tweeennegentig den vyftienden Februari om tien ure voormiddag voor ons August Vanquaethem, Schepen, gedelegueerden Ambtenaar van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Westroosebeke Provincie Westvlaanderen is gecompareerd Emile Theophiel Lesage, landbouwer oud vierendertig jaren wonende in deze gemeente, welke ons vertoond heeft een Kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht eergisteren om acht ure voormiddag in zyne woning geboren van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxia Romania Lammens, oud vier en twintig jaren, en aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Alida Maria, de voornoemde vertooning en verklaring gedaan in de tegenwoordigheid van Petrus Vandamme, herbergier, oud acht en vyftig jaren, en Charles Lefevere, winkelier, oud zesendertig jaren, beide alhier woonachtig, welke met ons en den vader dezen akt na gedane voorlezing hebben geteekend.

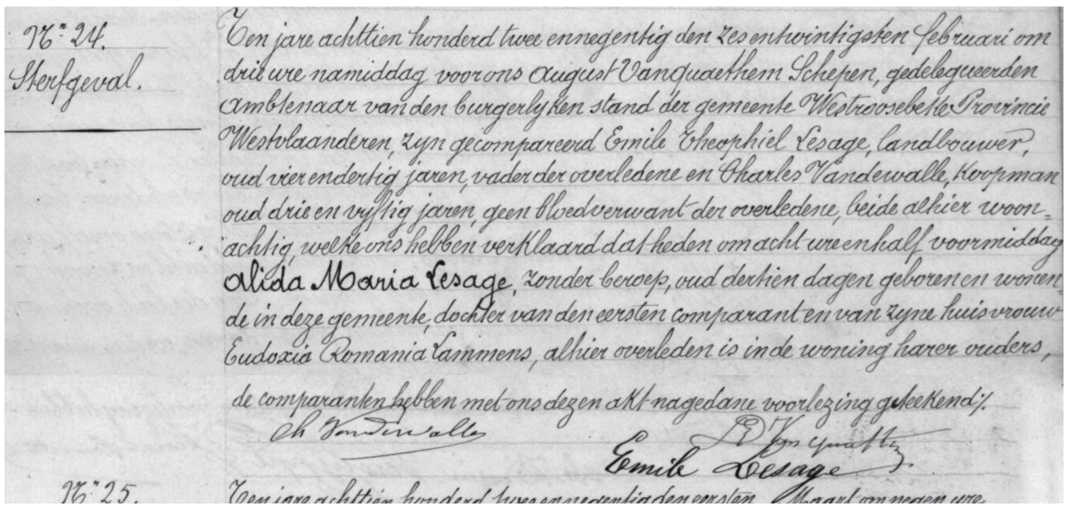
C Lefevere Emile Lesage Van Quaethem
P Vandamme

Figure 64.111: *Westrozebeke February 15, 1892, the birth of Alida Maria Lesage, daughter of 34-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 24-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*

---

[33] KB/AR nr 9172, April 19, 1921.

[34] KB/AR nr 5490, April 20, 1917.



N° 24.
Sterfgeval.

Ten jare achttien honderd twee ennegentig den zesentwintigsten februari om drie ure namiddag voor ons August Vanquaethem Schepen, gedelegueerden ambtenaar van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Westroosebeke Provincie Westvlaanderen, zyn gecompareerd Emile Theophiel Lesage, landbouwer, oud vierendertig jaren, vader der overledene en Charles Vandewalle, Koopman oud drie en vyftig jaren geen bloedverwant der overledene, beide alhier woonachtig, welke ons hebben verklaard dat heden om acht ure en half voormiddag Alida Maria Lesage, zonder beroep, oud dertien dagen geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, dochter van den eersten comparant en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxia Romania Lammens, alhier overleden is in de woning harer ouders,

de comparanten hebben met ons dezen akt na gedane voorlezing geteekend./

Ch Vandewalle
A Vanquaethem
Emile Lesage

N° 25.
Ten jare achttien honderd twee en negentig den eersten Maart om negen ure

Figure 64.112: *Westrozebeke February 26, 1892, the death of 13-days-old Alida Maria Lesage.*

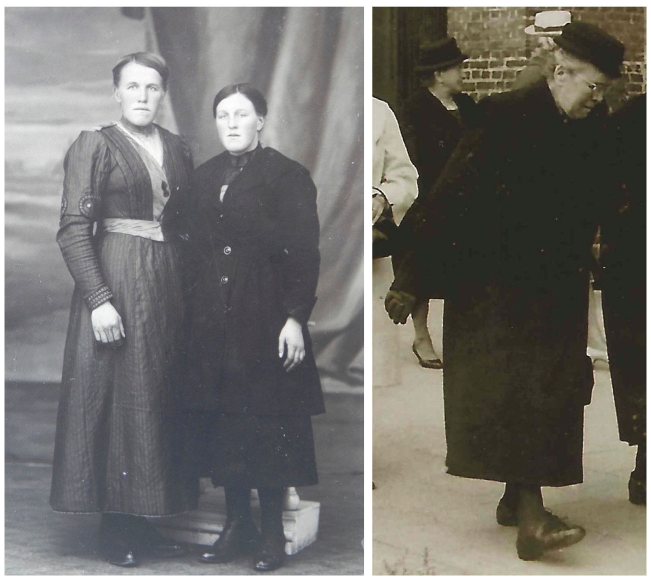
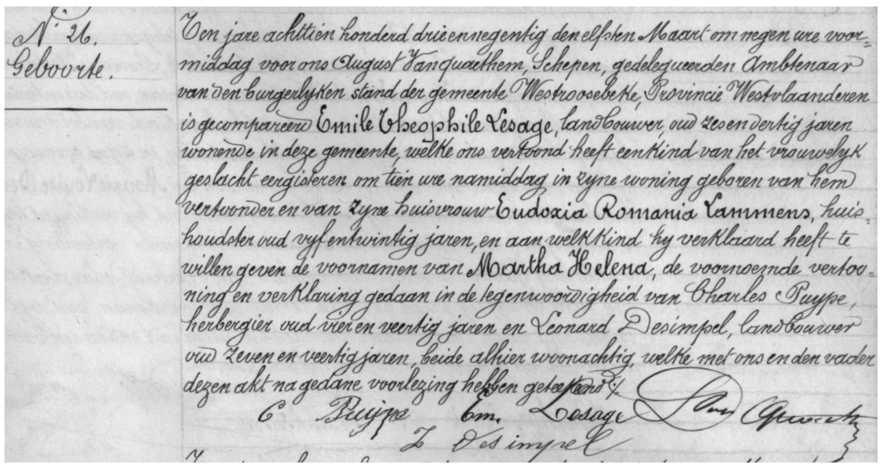


Figure 64.113: *Martha and Godelieve Lesage (left to right). The other photo shows Martha Lesage at the funeral of Michel Declercq at Saint-Louis, Deerlijk, in 1963. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

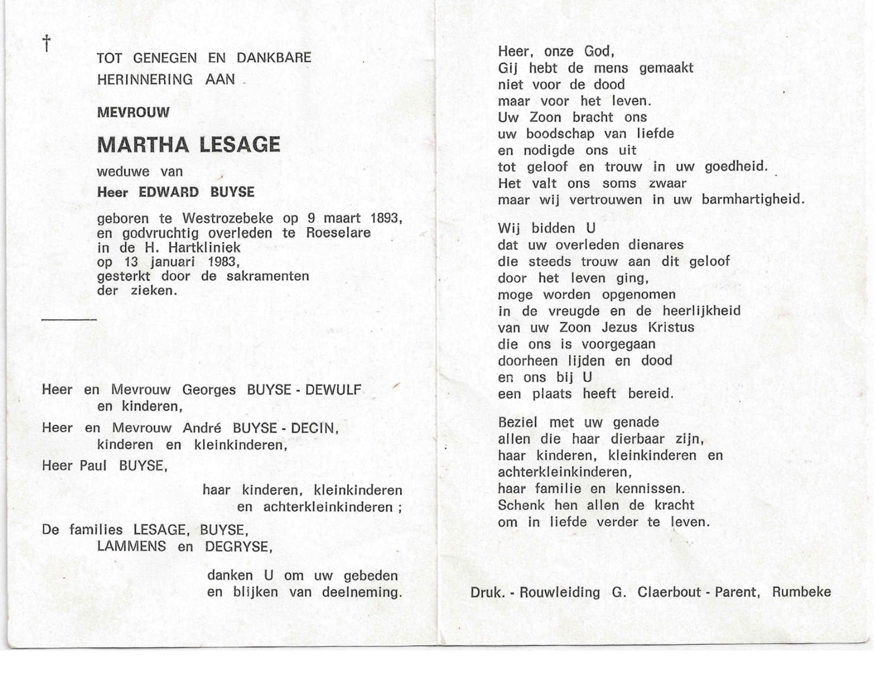


N° 26.
Geboorte.

Ten jare achttien honderd drieennegentig den elfsten Maart om negen ure voormiddag voor ons August Vanquaethem, Schepen, gedelegueerden Ambtenaar van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Westroosebeke, Provincie Westvlaanderen is gecompareerd Emile Theophile Lesage, landbouwer, oud zesendertig jaren wonende in deze gemeente, welke ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht eergisteren om tien ure namiddag in zyne woning geboren van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxia Romania Lammens, huishoudster oud vyfentwintig jaren, en aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Martha Helena, de voornoemde vertooning en verklaring gedaan in de tegenwoordigheid van Charles Puype, herbergier oud vier en veertig jaren en Leonard Desimpel, landbouwer oud zeven en veertig jaren, beide alhier woonachtig, welke met ons en den vader dezen akt na gedane voorlezing hebben geteekend./

C. Puype Em. Lesage A Vanquaethem
L. Desimpel

Figure 64.114: *Westrozebeke March 9, 1893, the birth of Martha Helena Lesage, daughter of 37-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 25-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*



†

TOT GENEGEN EN DANKBARE
HERINNERING AAN

MEVROUW

MARTHA LESAGE

weduwe van

Heer EDWARD BUYSE

geboren te Westrozebeke op 9 maart 1893,
en godvruchtig overleden te Roeselare
in de H. Hartkliniek
op 13 januari 1983,
gesterkt door de sakramenten
der zieken.

Heer en Mevrouw Georges BUYSE - DEWULF
en kinderen,

Heer en Mevrouw André BUYSE - DECIN,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,

Heer Paul BUYSE,

haar kinderen, kleinkinderen
en achterkleinkinderen ;

De families LESAGE, BUYSE,
LAMMENS en DEGRYSE,

danken U om uw gebeden
en blijken van deelneming.

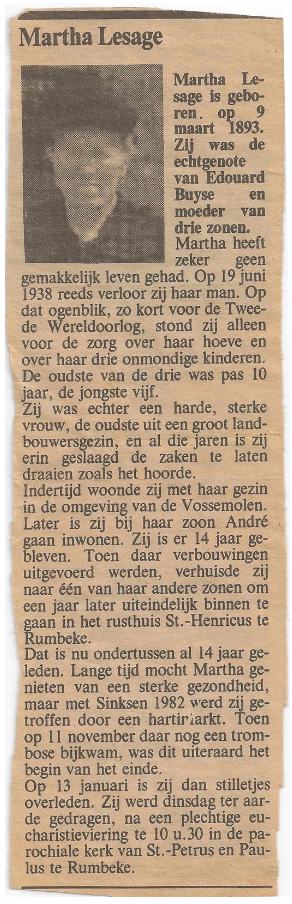
Heer, onze God,
Gij hebt de mens gemaakt
niet voor de dood
maar voor het leven.
Uw Zoon bracht ons
uw boodschap van liefde
en nodigde ons uit
tot geloof en trouw in uw goedheid.
Het valt ons soms zwaar
maar wij vertrouwen in uw barmhartigheid.

Wij bidden U
dat uw overleden dienares
die steeds trouw aan dit geloof
door het leven ging,
moge worden opgenomen
in de vreugde en de heerlijkheid
van uw Zoon Jezus Kristus
die ons is voorgegaan
doorheen lijden en dood
en ons bij U
een plaats heeft bereid.

Beziel met uw genade
allen die haar dierbaar zijn,
haar kinderen, kleinkinderen en
achterkleinkinderen,
haar familie en kennissen.
Schenk hen allen de kracht
om in liefde verder te leven.

Druk. - Rouwleiding G. Claerbout - Parent, Rumbeke

Figure 64.115: *The obituary card of Martha Lesage, wife of Edward Buyse (1983). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Martha Lesage

Martha Lesage is geboren. op 9 maart 1893. Zij was de echtgenote van Edouard Buyse en moeder van drie zonen.

Martha heeft zeker geen gemakkelijk leven gehad. Op 19 juni 1938 reeds verloor zij haar man. Op dat ogenblik, zo kort voor de Tweede Wereldoorlog, stond zij alleen voor de zorg over haar hoeve en over haar drie onmondige kinderen. De oudste van de drie was pas 10 jaar, de jongste vijf.

Zij was echter een harde, sterke vrouw, de oudste uit een groot landbouwersgezin, en al die jaren is zij erin geslaagd de zaken te laten draaien zoals het hoorde.

Indertijd woonde zij met haar gezin in de omgeving van de Vossemolen. Later is zij bij haar zoon André gaan inwonen. Zij is er 14 jaar gebleven. Toen daar verbouwingen uitgevoerd werden, verhuisde zij naar één van haar andere zonen om een jaar later uiteindelijk binnen te gaan in het rusthuis St.-Henricus te Rumbeke.

Dat is nu ondertussen al 14 jaar geleden. Lange tijd mocht Martha genieten van een sterke gezondheid, maar met Sinksen 1982 werd zij getroffen door een hartinfarkt. Toen op 11 november daar nog een trombose bijkwam, was dit uiteraard het begin van het einde.

Op 13 januari is zij dan stilletjes overleden. Zij werd dinsdag ter aarde gedragen, na een plechtige eucharistieviering te 10 u.30 in de parochiale kerk van St.-Petrus en Paulus te Rumbeke.

Figure 64.116: *An article about Martha Lesage in the newspaper just after her death. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

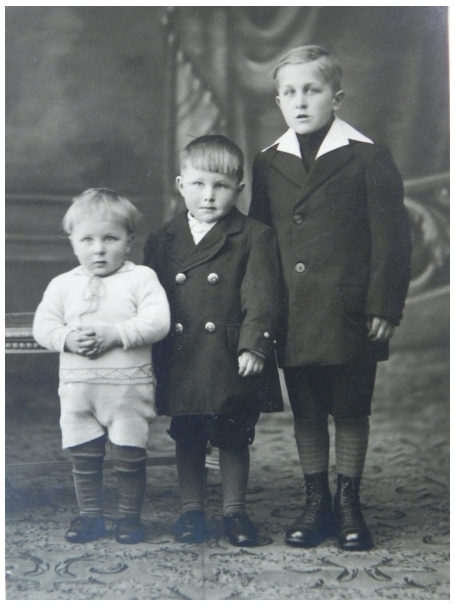


Figure 64.117: *1938, from left to right; Pauwel ('Paul') Michel Buyse, born in 1933; Andreas ('André') Edward Buyse, born in 1931; Joris Rogier Buyse, born in 1928. They were the children of Martha Lesage. The picture was taken just after they lost their father. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

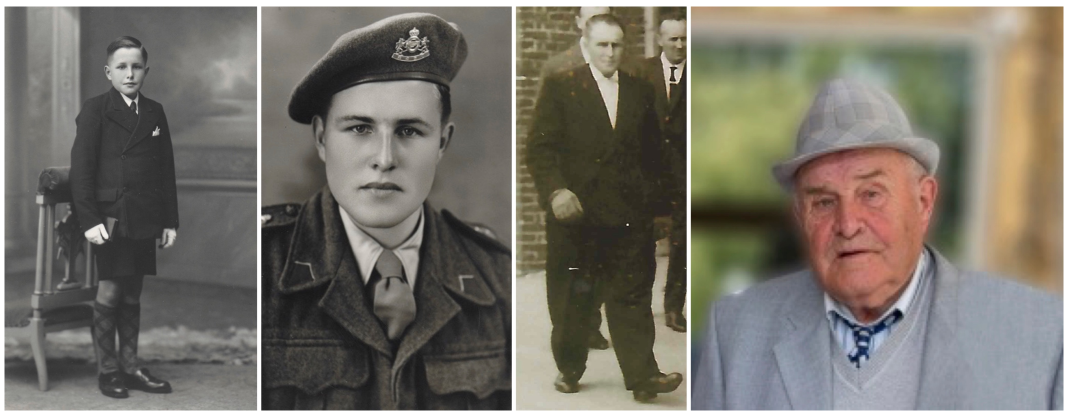
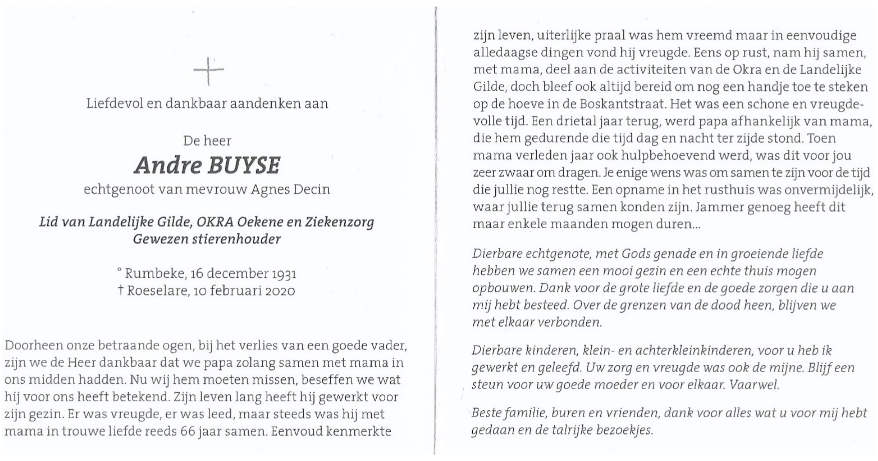


Figure 64.118: *André Buyse. The studio pictures were taken by the photo studio Decancq, Zuidstraat 46, Roeselare h.r. Kortrijk 17.914, and A. Vantomme, Kerkstraat 60, Oekene. We can also see his appearance at the funeral of Michel Declercq, the author's grandfather, in Saint-Louis, Deerlijk, in 1963. The color photo is taken from his obituary card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Liefdevol en dankbaar aandenken aan

De heer

Andre BUYSE

echtgenoot van mevrouw Agnes Decin

Lid van Landelijke Gilde, OKRA Oekene en Ziekenzorg
Gewezen stierenhouder

° Rumbeke, 16 december 1931
† Roeselare, 10 februari 2020

Doorheen onze betraande ogen, bij het verlies van een goede vader, zijn we de Heer dankbaar dat we papa zolang samen met mama in ons midden hadden. Nu wij hem moeten missen, beseffen we wat hij voor ons heeft betekend. Zijn leven lang heeft hij gewerkt voor zijn gezin. Er was vreugde, er was leed, maar steeds was hij met mama in trouwe liefde reeds 66 jaar samen. Eenvoud kenmerkte zijn leven, uiterlijke praal was hem vreemd maar in eenvoudige alledaagse dingen vond hij vreugde. Eens op rust, nam hij samen, met mama, deel aan de activiteiten van de Okra en de Landelijke Gilde, doch bleef ook altijd bereid om nog een handje toe te steken op de hoeve in de Boskantstraat. Het was een schone en vreugdevolle tijd. Een drietal jaar terug, werd papa afhankelijk van mama, die hem gedurende die tijd dag en nacht ter zijde stond. Toen mama verleden jaar ook hulpbehoevend werd, was dit voor jou zeer zwaar om dragen. Je enige wens was om samen te zijn voor de tijd die jullie nog restte. Een opname in het rusthuis was onvermijdelijk, waar jullie terug samen konden zijn. Jammer genoeg heeft dit maar enkele maanden mogen duren...

Dierbare echtgenote, met Gods genade en in groeiende liefde hebben we samen een mooi gezin en een echte thuis mogen opbouwen. Dank voor de grote liefde en de goede zorgen die u aan mij hebt besteed. Over de grenzen van de dood heen, blijven we met elkaar verbonden.

Dierbare kinderen, klein- en achterkleinkinderen, voor u heb ik gewerkt en geleefd. Uw zorg en vreugde was ook de mijne. Blijf een steun voor uw goede moeder en voor elkaar. Vaarwel.

Beste familie, buren en vrienden, dank voor alles wat u voor mij hebt gedaan en de talrijke bezoekjes.

Figure 64.119: *The obituary card of André Buyse, 2020. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

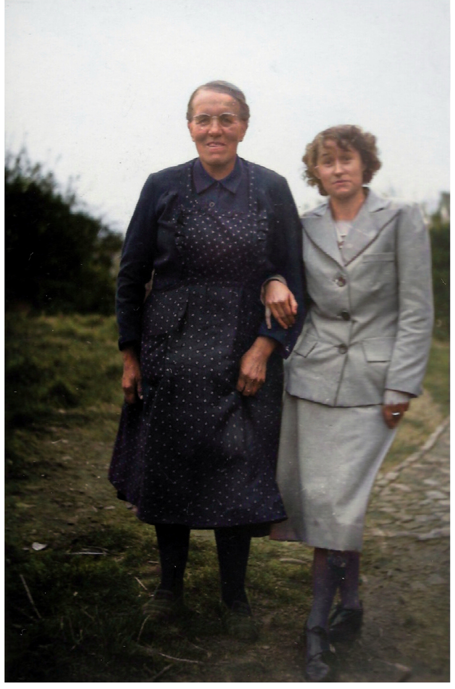
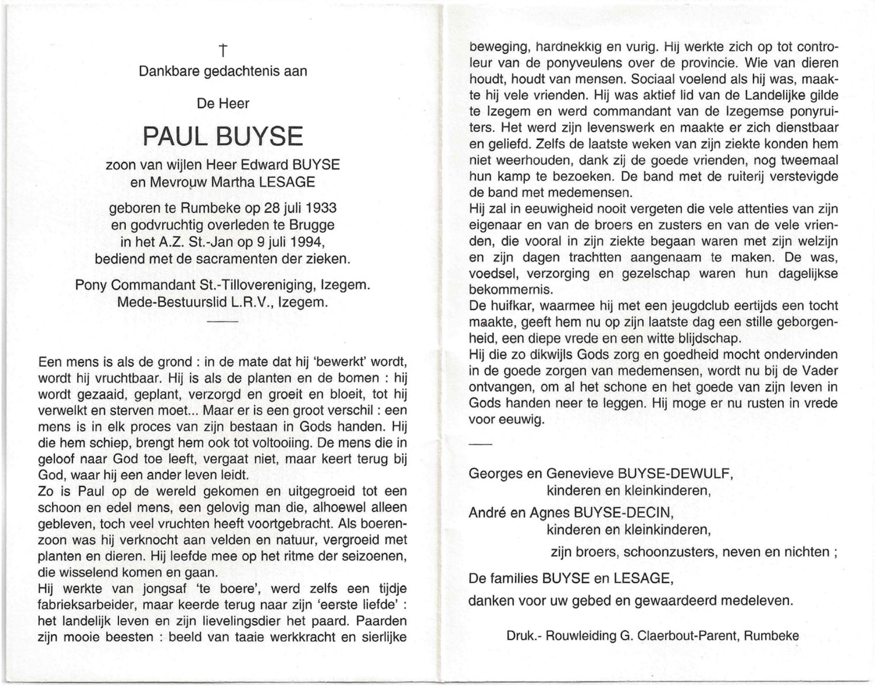


Figure 64.120: *Martha Lesage with her daughter-in-law Geneviève Henriette Dewulf (French-born). MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
Dankbare gedachtenis aan

De Heer

PAUL BUYSE

zoon van wijlen Heer Edward BUYSE
en Mevrouw Martha LESAGE

geboren te Rumbeke op 28 juli 1933
en godvruchtig overleden te Brugge
in het A.Z. St.-Jan op 9 juli 1994,
bediend met de sacramenten der zieken.

Pony Commandant St.-Tillovereniging, Izegem.
Mede-Bestuurslid L.R.V., Izegem.

Een mens is als de grond : in de mate dat hij 'bewerkt' wordt, wordt hij vruchtbaar. Hij is als de planten en de bomen : hij wordt gezaaid, geplant, verzorgd en groeit en bloeit, tot hij verwelkt en sterven moet... Maar er is een groot verschil : een mens is in elk proces van zijn bestaan in Gods handen. Hij die hem schiep, brengt hem ook tot voltooiing. De mens die in geloof naar God toe leeft, vergaat niet, maar keert terug bij God, waar hij een ander leven leidt.

Zo is Paul op de wereld gekomen en uitgegroeid tot een schoon en edel mens, een gelovig man die, alhoewel alleen gebleven, toch veel vruchten heeft voortgebracht. Als boerenzoon was hij verknocht aan velden en natuur, vergroeid met planten en dieren. Hij leefde mee op het ritme der seizoenen, die wisselend komen en gaan.

Hij werkte van jongsaf 'te boere', werd zelfs een tijdje fabrieksarbeider, maar keerde terug naar zijn 'eerste liefde' : het landelijk leven en zijn lievelingsdier het paard. Paarden zijn mooie beesten : beeld van taaie werkkracht en sierlijke beweging, hardnekkig en vurig. Hij werkte zich op tot controleur van de ponyveulens over de provincie. Wie van dieren houdt, houdt van mensen. Sociaal voelend als hij was, maakte hij vele vrienden. Hij was aktief lid van de Landelijke gilde te Izegem en werd commandant van de Izegemse ponyruiters. Het werd zijn levenswerk en maakte er zich dienstbaar en geliefd. Zelfs de laatste weken van zijn ziekte konden hem niet weerhouden, dank zij de goede vrienden, nog tweemaal hun kamp te bezoeken. De band met de ruiterij verstevigde de band met medemensen.

Hij zal in eeuwigheid nooit vergeten die vele attenties van zijn eigenaar en van de broers en zusters en van de vele vrienden, die vooral in zijn ziekte begaan waren met zijn welzijn en zijn dagen trachtten aangenaam te maken. De was, voedsel, verzorging en gezelschap waren hun dagelijkse bekommernis.

De huifkar, waarmee hij met een jeugdclub eertijds een tocht maakte, geeft hem nu op zijn laatste dag een stille geborgenheid, een diepe vrede en een witte blijdschap.

Hij die zo dikwijls Gods zorg en goedheid mocht ondervinden in de goede zorgen van medemensen, wordt nu bij de Vader ontvangen, om al het schone en het goede van zijn leven in Gods handen neer te leggen. Hij moge er nu rusten in vrede voor eeuwig.

—

Georges en Genevieve BUYSE-DEWULF,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,

André en Agnes BUYSE-DECIN,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,
zijn broers, schoonzusters, neven en nichten ;

De families BUYSE en LESAGE,
danken voor uw gebed en gewaardeerd medeleven.

Druk.- Rouwleiding G. Claerbout-Parent, Rumbeke

Figure 64.121: *The obituary card of Paul Buyse, son of Martha Lesage and husband of Agnes Decin, shown in Figure 64.122, 1994. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.7.3 Martha Lesage

64.7.3.1 Introduction

Images of Martha Lesage are shown in Figure 64.113.

64.7.3.2 Her Birth and Youth

Martha Helena Lesage (Westrozebeke, March 9, 1893 - Roeselare, January 13, 1983) was the 3d child of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens. Her birth is shown in Figure 64.114. Still, since her elder sister had died after one month, she was born with only one sibling, namely her elder brother Cyrille, three years older.

Later, Martha would have many more brothers and sisters, namely Amandine, Gerard, Hector, Maria, Paul, Godelieve, Irma, Oscar, and Daniel. The family initially lived in Westrozebeke but moved to Moorslede before 1898, near the train station in *Satiestraat 518.*

In July 1912, the family moved to Ledegem to a farm at *Kortwagenstraat 33.* Everything went well until WWI started in the summer of 1914. During the invasion of Belgium by the Germans, Martha, with her mother Eudoxie and most of her siblings, fled to Oudezeele in the North of France, close to the Belgian border. Emile Lesage stayed at the farm in Ledegem with Paul while Cyrille was in the military. Later, the other sons, Gerard and Hector, would also join the military.

Martha lived with the Secq family at *Route des Trois Rois 77*, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois, located near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of homes of refugees at Oudezeele during WWI. The family consisted of 2 adults, namely Martha and her mother Eudoxie, and the other siblings except Cyrille and Paul.

On September 30, 1921, the family changed significantly, shifting its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. This move marked a new chapter in Martha's life as she transitioned from her early years in Ledegem to a new home in Beselare.

Martha appears on the census of Beselare of 1920-1930, for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, but not in the consecutive census of 1930-1940. Indeed, she must have married by then and lived somewhere else with her husband and family.

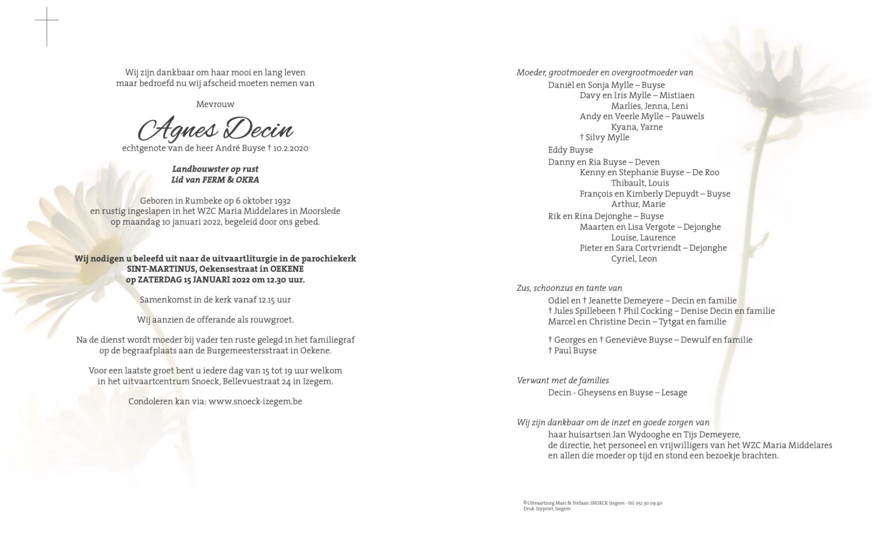
64.7.3.3 Her Death

Her mortuary card and a newspaper article when she died are shown in Figures 64.115 and 64.116.

64.7.3.4 Her Descendants

Martha Lesage had three children. They are shown in Figures 64.117, 64.118 and 64.119. The author was deeply moved by the comforting words sent by André Buyse after the loss of his father, Maurice Declercq (DC16), in 2015.

Lisa Dejonghe, a granddaughter of André, has a wonderful and captivating family and is still in contact with the author. It's a poignant reminder of the enduring nature of our connections to imagine how Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens would have felt,



Wij zijn dankbaar om haar mooi en lang leven
maar bedroefd nu wij afscheid moeten nemen van

Mevrouw

Agnes Decin
echtgenote van de heer André Buyse † 10.2.2020

Landbouwster op rust
Lid van FERM & OKRA

Geboren in Rumbeke op 6 oktober 1932
en rustig ingeslapen in het WZC Maria Middelares in Moorslede
op maandag 10 januari 2022, begeleid door ons gebed.

Wij nodigen u beleefd uit naar de uitvaartliturgie in de parochiekerk
SINT-MARTINUS, Oekensestraat in OEKENE
op ZATERDAG 15 JANUARI 2022 om 12.30 uur.

Samenkomst in de kerk vanaf 12.15 uur

Wij aanzien de offerande als rouwgroet.

Na de dienst wordt moeder bij vader ten ruste gelegd in het familiegraf
op de begraafplaats aan de Burgemeestersstraat in Oekene.

Voor een laatste groet bent u iedere dag van 15 tot 19 uur welkom
in het uitvaartcentrum Snoeck, Bellevuestraat 24 in Izegem.

Condoleren kan via: www.snoeck-izegem.be

Moeder, grootmoeder en overgrootmoeder van
- Daniël en Sonja Mylle – Buyse
  - Davy en Iris Mylle – Mistiaen
    - Marlies, Jenna, Leni
  - Andy en Veerle Mylle – Pauwels
    - Kyana, Yarne
  - † Silvy Mylle
- Eddy Buyse
- Danny en Ria Buyse – Deven
  - Kenny en Stephanie Buyse – De Roo
    - Thibault, Louis
  - François en Kimberly Depuydt – Buyse
    - Arthur, Marie
- Rik en Rina Dejonghe – Buyse
  - Maarten en Lisa Vergote – Dejonghe
    - Louise, Laurence
  - Pieter en Sara Cortvriendt – Dejonghe
    - Cyriel, Leon

Zus, schoonzus en tante van
Odiel en † Jeanette Demeyere – Decin en familie
† Jules Spillebeen † Phil Cocking – Denise Decin en familie
Marcel en Christine Decin – Tytgat en familie

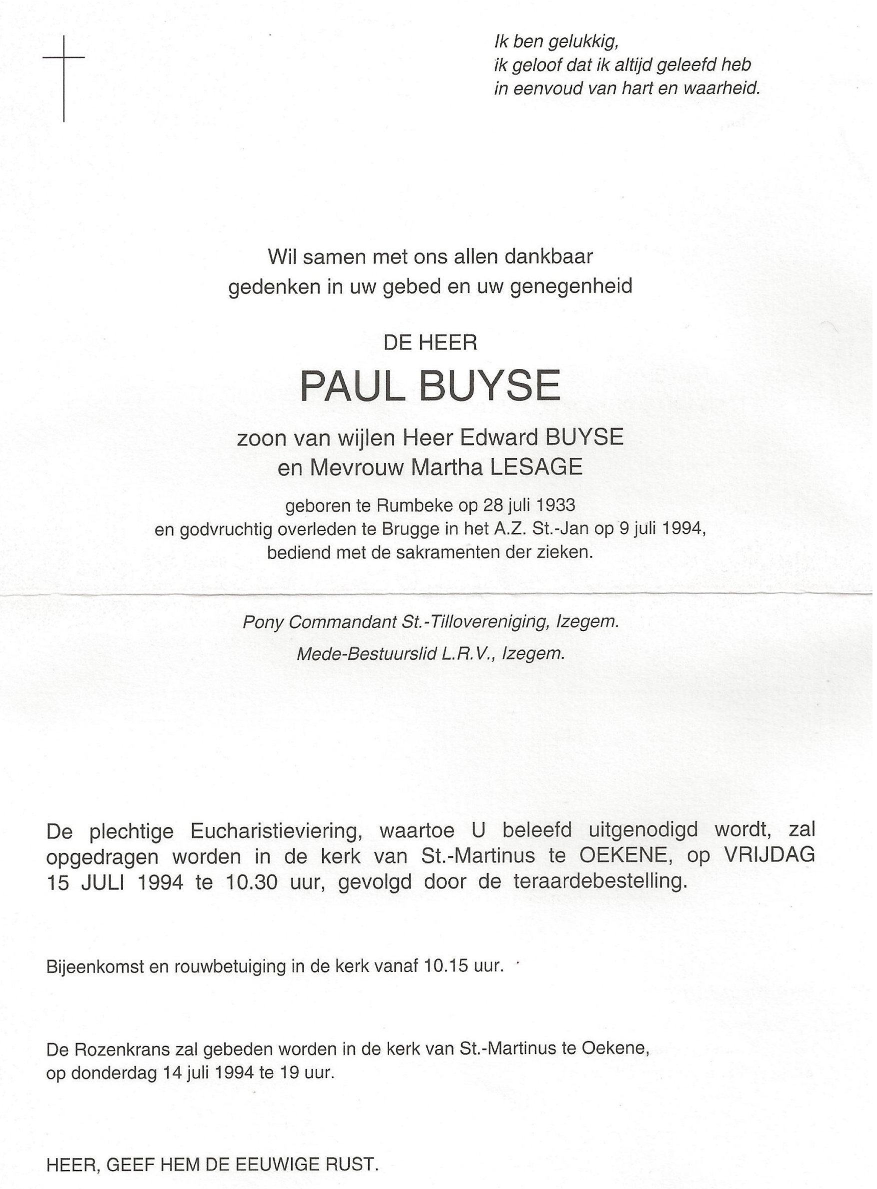
† Georges en † Geneviève Buyse – Dewulf en familie
† Paul Buyse

Verwant met de families
Decin - Gheysens en Buyse – Lesage

Wij zijn dankbaar om de inzet en goede zorgen van
haar huisartsen Jan Wydooghe en Tijs Demeyere,
de directie, het personeel en vrijwilligers van het WZC Maria Middelares
en allen die moeder op tijd en stond een bezoekje brachten.

Uitvaartzorg Marc & Stefaan SNOECK Izegem - tel. 051 30 09 40
Druk: Izyprint, Izegem

Figure 64.122: *The obituary card of Agnes Decin, daughter-in-law of Martha Lesage and widow of Paul Buyse, 2022. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ik ben gelukkig,
ik geloof dat ik altijd geleefd heb
in eenvoud van hart en waarheid.

Wil samen met ons allen dankbaar
gedenken in uw gebed en uw genegenheid

DE HEER

PAUL BUYSE

zoon van wijlen Heer Edward BUYSE
en Mevrouw Martha LESAGE

geboren te Rumbeke op 28 juli 1933
en godvruchtig overleden te Brugge in het A.Z. St.-Jan op 9 juli 1994,
bediend met de sakramenten der zieken.

Pony Commandant St.-Tillovereniging, Izegem.

Mede-Bestuurslid L.R.V., Izegem.

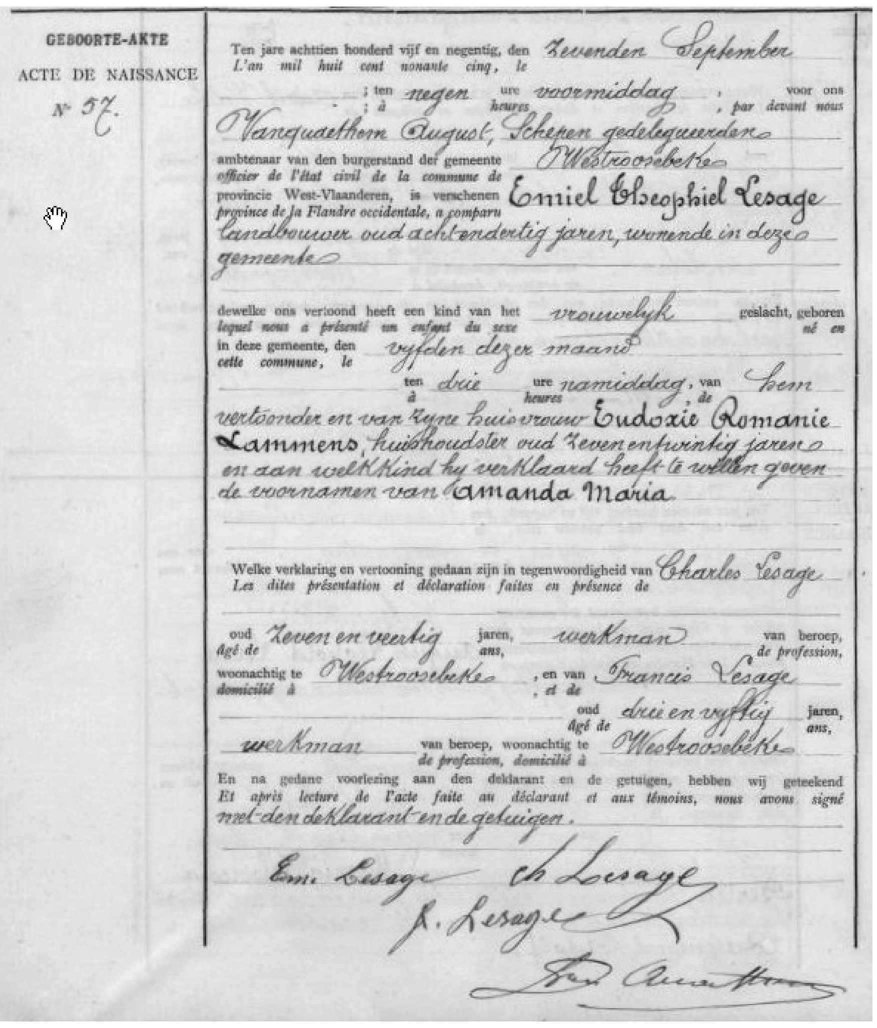
De plechtige Eucharistieviering, waartoe U beleefd uitgenodigd wordt, zal opgedragen worden in de kerk van St.-Martinus te OEKENE, op VRIJDAG 15 JULI 1994 te 10.30 uur, gevolgd door de teraardebestelling.

Bijeenkomst en rouwbetuiging in de kerk vanaf 10.15 uur.

De Rozenkrans zal gebeden worden in de kerk van St.-Martinus te Oekene,
op donderdag 14 juli 1994 te 19 uur.

HEER, GEEF HEM DE EEUWIGE RUST.

Figure 64.123: *The death announcement of Paul Buyse, son of Martha Lesage, 1994. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
ACTE DE NAISSANCE
N° 57.

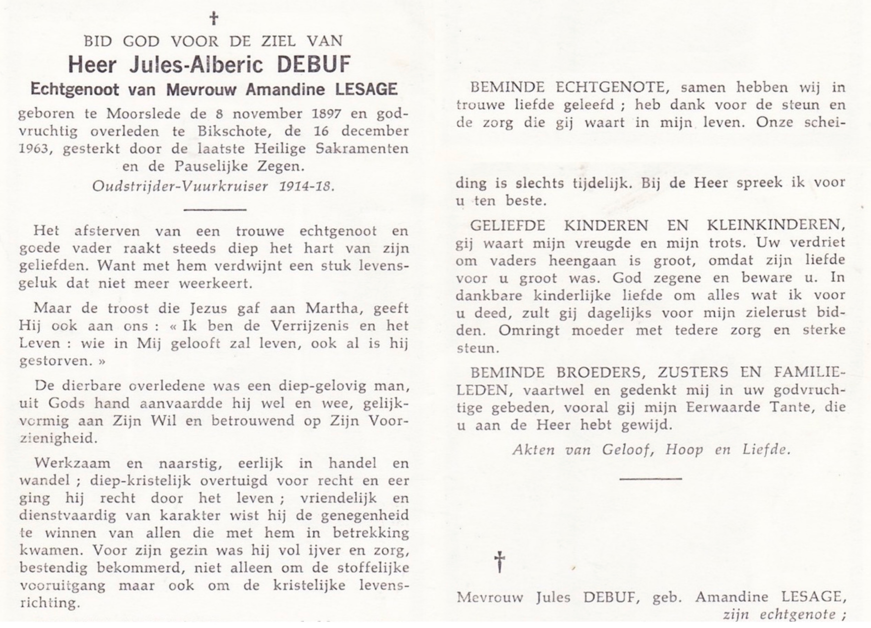
Ten jare achttien honderd vijf en negentig, den Zevenden September
L'an mil huit cent nonante cinq, le
; ten negen ure voormiddag, voor ons
; à heures , par devant nous
Vanquaethem August, Schepen gedelegueerden
ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Westroosebeke
officier de l'état civil de la commune de
provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Emiel Theophiel Lesage
province de la Flandre occidentale, a comparu
landbouwer oud acht en dertig jaren, wonende in deze gemeente

dewelke ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht, geboren
lequel nous a présenté un enfant du sexe né en
in deze gemeente, den vyfden dezer maand
cette commune, le
ten drie ure namiddag, van hem
à heures de
vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, huishoudster oud zeven en twintig jaren en aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Amanda Maria

Welke verklaring en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Charles Lesage
Les dites présentation et déclaration faites en présence de
oud zeven en veertig jaren, werkman van beroep,
âgé de ans, de profession,
woonachtig te Westroosebeke, en van Francis Lesage
domicilié à , et de
oud drie en vyftig jaren,
âgé de ans,
werkman van beroep, woonachtig te Westroosebeke
de profession, domicilié à
En na gedane voorlezing aan den deklarant en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend
Et après lecture de l'acte faite au déclarant et aux témoins, nous avons signé
met den deklarant en de getuigen.

Em. Lesage
Ch Lesage
F. Lesage
Van Quaethem

Figure 64.124: *Westrozebeke September 7, 1895, the birth of Amanda Maria Lesage, the daughter of 38-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 27-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*



†

BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL VAN

Heer Jules-Alberic DEBUF

Echtgenoot van Mevrouw Amandine LESAGE

geboren te Moorslede de 8 november 1897 en godvruchtig overleden te Bikschote, de 16 december 1963, gesterkt door de laatste Heilige Sakramenten en de Pauselijke Zegen.

Oudstrijder-Vuurkruiser 1914-18.

Het afsterven van een trouwe echtgenoot en goede vader raakt steeds diep het hart van zijn geliefden. Want met hem verdwijnt een stuk levensgeluk dat niet meer weerkeert.

Maar de troost die Jezus gaf aan Martha, geeft Hij ook aan ons : « Ik ben de Verrijzenis en het Leven : wie in Mij gelooft zal leven, ook al is hij gestorven. »

De dierbare overledene was een diep-gelovig man, uit Gods hand aanvaardde hij wel en wee, gelijkvormig aan Zijn Wil en betrouwend op Zijn Voorzienigheid.

Werkzaam en naarstig, eerlijk in handel en wandel ; diep-kristelijk overtuigd voor recht en eer ging hij recht door het leven ; vriendelijk en dienstvaardig van karakter wist hij de genegenheid te winnen van allen die met hem in betrekking kwamen. Voor zijn gezin was hij vol ijver en zorg, bestendig bekommerd, niet alleen om de stoffelijke vooruitgang maar ook om de kristelijke levensrichting.

BEMINDE ECHTGENOTE, samen hebben wij in trouwe liefde geleefd ; heb dank voor de steun en de zorg die gij waart in mijn leven. Onze scheiding is slechts tijdelijk. Bij de Heer spreek ik voor u ten beste.

GELIEFDE KINDEREN EN KLEINKINDEREN, gij waart mijn vreugde en mijn trots. Uw verdriet om vaders heengaan is groot, omdat zijn liefde voor u groot was. God zegene en beware u. In dankbare kinderlijke liefde om alles wat ik voor u deed, zult gij dagelijks voor mijn zielerust bidden. Omringt moeder met tedere zorg en sterke steun.

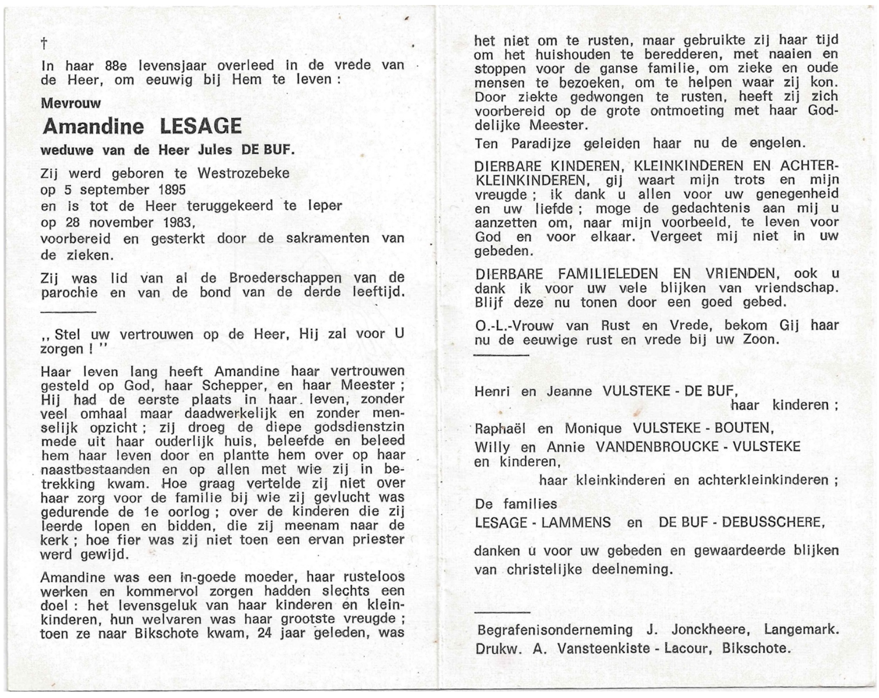
BEMINDE BROEDERS, ZUSTERS EN FAMILIELEDEN, vaartwel en gedenkt mij in uw godvruchtige gebeden, vooral gij mijn Eerwaarde Tante, die u aan de Heer hebt gewijd.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.

†

Mevrouw Jules DEBUF, geb. Amandine LESAGE,
zijn echtgenote ;

Figure 64.125: *The obituary card of Jules-Alberic de Buf, husband of Amandine Lesage, 1963, the same year that Michel Declercq died. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

In haar 88e levensjaar overleed in de vrede van de Heer, om eeuwig bij Hem te leven :

Mevrouw

Amandine LESAGE

weduwe van de Heer Jules DE BUF.

Zij werd geboren te Westrozebeke
op 5 september 1895
en is tot de Heer teruggekeerd te Ieper
op 28 november 1983,
voorbereid en gesterkt door de sakramenten van de zieken.

Zij was lid van al de Broederschappen van de parochie en van de bond van de derde leeftijd.

,, Stel uw vertrouwen op de Heer, Hij zal voor U zorgen ! ''

Haar leven lang heeft Amandine haar vertrouwen gesteld op God, haar Schepper, en haar Meester ; Hij had de eerste plaats in haar leven, zonder veel omhaal maar daadwerkelijk en zonder menselijk opzicht ; zij droeg de diepe godsdienstzin mede uit haar ouderlijk huis, beleefde en beleed hem haar leven door en plantte hem over op haar naastbestaanden en op allen met wie zij in betrekking kwam. Hoe graag vertelde zij niet over haar zorg voor de familie bij wie zij gevlucht was gedurende de 1e oorlog ; over de kinderen die zij leerde lopen en bidden, die zij meenam naar de kerk ; hoe fier was zij niet toen een ervan priester werd gewijd.

Amandine was een in-goede moeder, haar rusteloos werken en kommervol zorgen hadden slechts een doel : het levensgeluk van haar kinderen en kleinkinderen, hun welvaren was haar grootste vreugde ; toen ze naar Bikschote kwam, 24 jaar geleden, was het niet om te rusten, maar gebruikte zij haar tijd om het huishouden te beredderen, met naaien en stoppen voor de ganse familie, om zieke en oude mensen te bezoeken, om te helpen waar zij kon. Door ziekte gedwongen te rusten, heeft zij zich voorbereid op de grote ontmoeting met haar Goddelijke Meester.

Ten Paradijze geleiden haar nu de engelen.

DIERBARE KINDEREN, KLEINKINDEREN EN ACHTERKLEINKINDEREN, gij waart mijn trots en mijn vreugde ; ik dank u allen voor uw genegenheid en uw liefde ; moge de gedachtenis aan mij u aanzetten om, naar mijn voorbeeld, te leven voor God en voor elkaar. Vergeet mij niet in uw gebeden.

DIERBARE FAMILIELEDEN EN VRIENDEN, ook u dank ik voor uw vele blijken van vriendschap. Blijf deze nu tonen door een goed gebed.

O.-L.-Vrouw van Rust en Vrede, bekom Gij haar nu de eeuwige rust en vrede bij uw Zoon.

Henri en Jeanne VULSTEKE - DE BUF,
haar kinderen ;

Raphaël en Monique VULSTEKE - BOUTEN,
Willy en Annie VANDENBROUCKE - VULSTEKE
en kinderen,
haar kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen ;

De families
LESAGE - LAMMENS en DE BUF - DEBUSSCHERE,

danken u voor uw gebeden en gewaardeerde blijken van christelijke deelneming.

Begrafenisonderneming J. Jonckheere, Langemark.
Drukw. A. Vansteenkiste - Lacour, Bikschote.

Figure 64.126: *The obituary card of Amandine Lesage, the widow of Jules de Buf, 1983. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

knowing that such bonds would persist long after their time.

A poignant photo of Martha is featured in Figure 64.120, and cherished mementos of Paul Buyse in Figures 64.121 and 64.123.

64.7.4 Amandine Lesage

64.7.4.1 Her Birth and Early Life

When Amanda (Amandine) Maria Lesage was born in Westrozebeke on September 5, 1895, she entered a bustling family with an elder brother, Cyrille, and an elder sister, Martha. Over time, she would welcome eight younger siblings, making her the last child born in Westrozebeke before the family relocated to Moorslede, near the train station on Statiestraat 518.

By the time World War I erupted, Amanda was 19 years old, and her sister Martha had just reached adulthood. Amanda and her mother Eudoxie, Martha, and her younger siblings fled to Oudezeele in northern France, seeking refuge. Paul, one of her brothers, stayed behind with their father Emile in Ledegem, where the family had moved in July 1912, residing at Kortwagenstraat 33.

The eldest brother, Cyrille, was already a soldier when the war began. While in Oudezeele, two more brothers, Gerard and Hector (both born in 1898), joined the Belgian army. Tragically, Hector and Cyrille lost their lives during the war, while Gerard survived but endured lifelong lung problems caused by gas attacks.

In Oudezeele, Amanda and her family lived with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, near the village center. Their home was listed as number 49 among the refugee residences in Oudezeele during WWI. On September 30, 1921, the Lesage family officially changed their address from Ledegem to Beselare, moving to Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. Paul remained in Ledegem, becoming a harness manufacturer after injuring his arm during a bombardment on July 23, 1917.

The 1920-1930 census of Beselare for Keiberg - Spilstraat 12 confirms Amanda's residence there. However, she disappears from the census records in the following decade. Amanda had only one child, marking the next chapter in her life.

Amanda Maria Lesage passed away on November 28, 1983, in Ypres, leaving behind a legacy of resilience and strength through the tumultuous times of her youth.

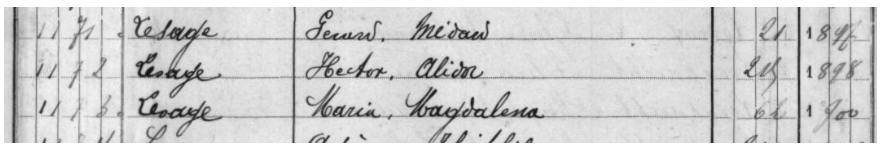
64.7.4.2 Her Marriage and Death

Her husband's obituary card is shown in Figure 64.125. Her mortuary card is shown in Figure 64.126.

64.7.5 Gerard Medard Lesage

G Lesage

Figure 64.127: *The signature of Gerard Lesage on the marriage certificate in Figure 45.63 on page 836, of Irma Lesage and Michel Declercq, Beselare, April 6, 1932.*



11	7	1	Lesage	Gerard, Medard	21	1897
11	7	2	Lesage	Hector, Alidor	21	1898
11	7	3	Lesage	Maria, Magdalena	6	1900

Figure 64.128: *Moorslede 1897, the birth of Gerard Medard Lesage in the register.*

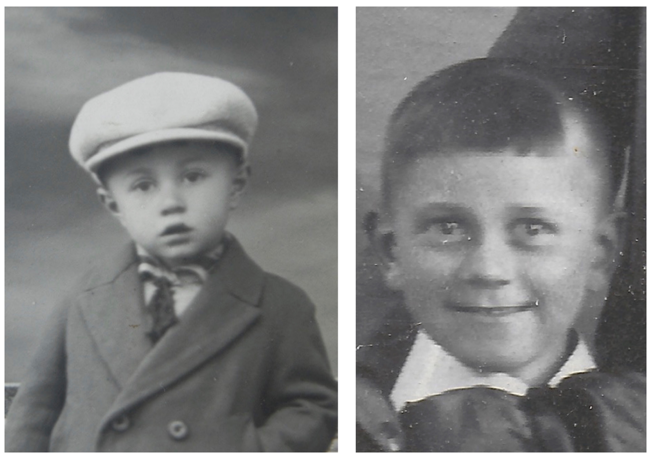


Figure 64.129: *Gerard Lesage as a child. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

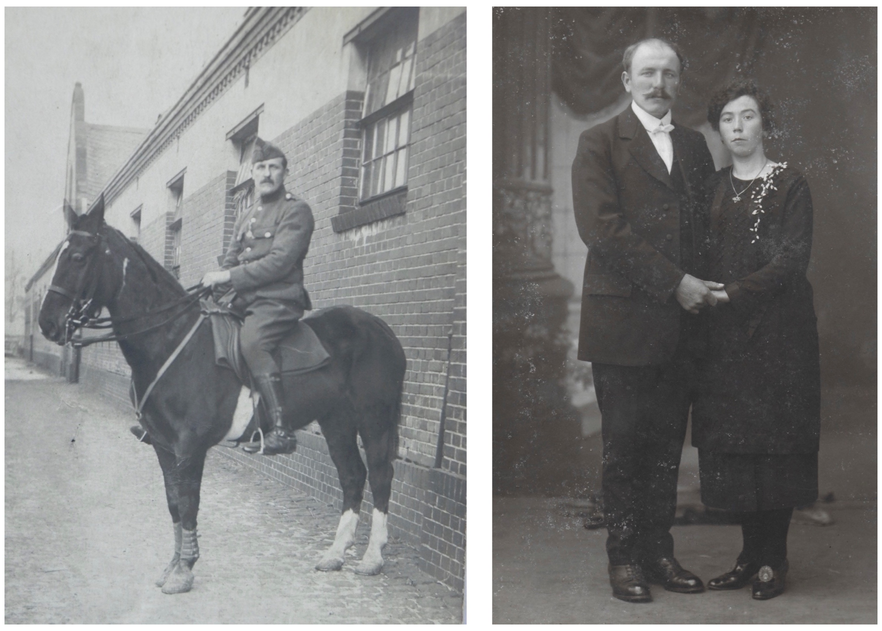


Figure 64.130: *The left shows Gerard Lesage as a soldier. He has two front chevrons on his arm. The right shows his wedding to Magdalena Meersseman. After his death, she married his youngest brother, Daniel Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

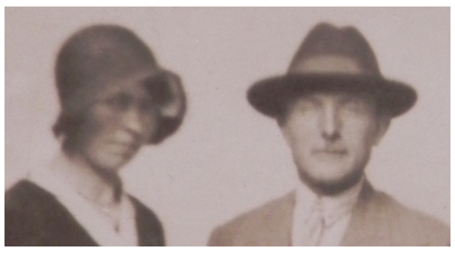
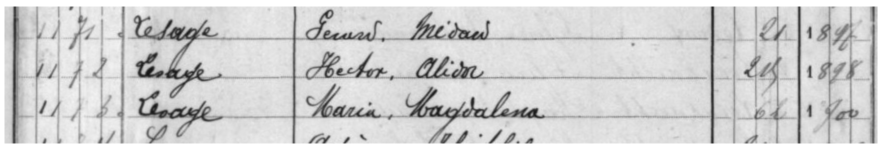


Figure 64.131: *Gerard Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman in 1931. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



11	7	1	Lesage	Gerard, Medard	21	1897
11	7	2	Lesage	Hector, Alidor	21	1898
11	7	3	Lesage	Maria, Magdalena	6	1900

Figure 64.132: *Moorslede, 1898, the birth of Hector Alidor Lesage in the register.*

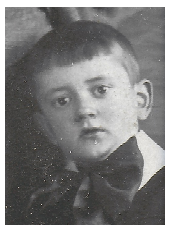
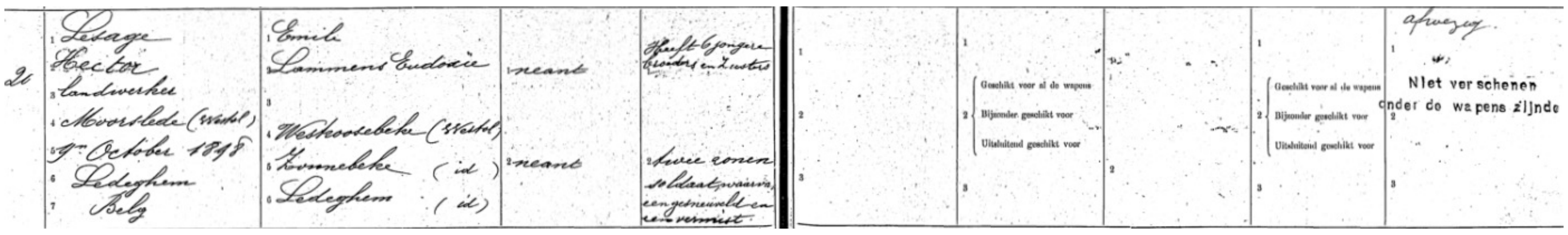


Figure 64.133: *Hector Lesage as a child. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



26	1 Lesage 2 Hector 3 landwerker 4 Moorslede (Westvl) 5 9 October 1898 6 Ledeghem 7 Belg	1 Emile 2 Lammens Eudoxie 3 4 Westroosebeke (Westvl) 5 Zonnebeke (id) 6 Ledeghem (id)	1 neant 2 neant	1 Heeft 6 jongere broeders en zusters 2 twee zonen soldaat, waarvan een gesneuveld en een vermist	1 2 3	1 2 Geschikt voor al de wapens Bijzonder geschikt voor Uitsluitend geschikt voor 3	1 2	1 2 Geschikt voor al de wapens Bijzonder geschikt voor Uitsluitend geschikt voor 3	afwezig 1 Niet verschenen onder de wapens zijnde 2 3

Figure 64.134: *This is the military registration of Hector Lesage just after WWI, in the list of 'Lichting van 1918' , Nationale Militie, Provincie Westvlaanderen, 36ste militiekantoor, gemeente Ledegem. He was a farmer, born in Moorslede on October 9, 1898, and resided in Ledegem when WWI began. His father was Emile Lesage from Westrozebeke, and his mother was Eudoxie Lammens from Zonnebeke. Hector had six younger siblings.*

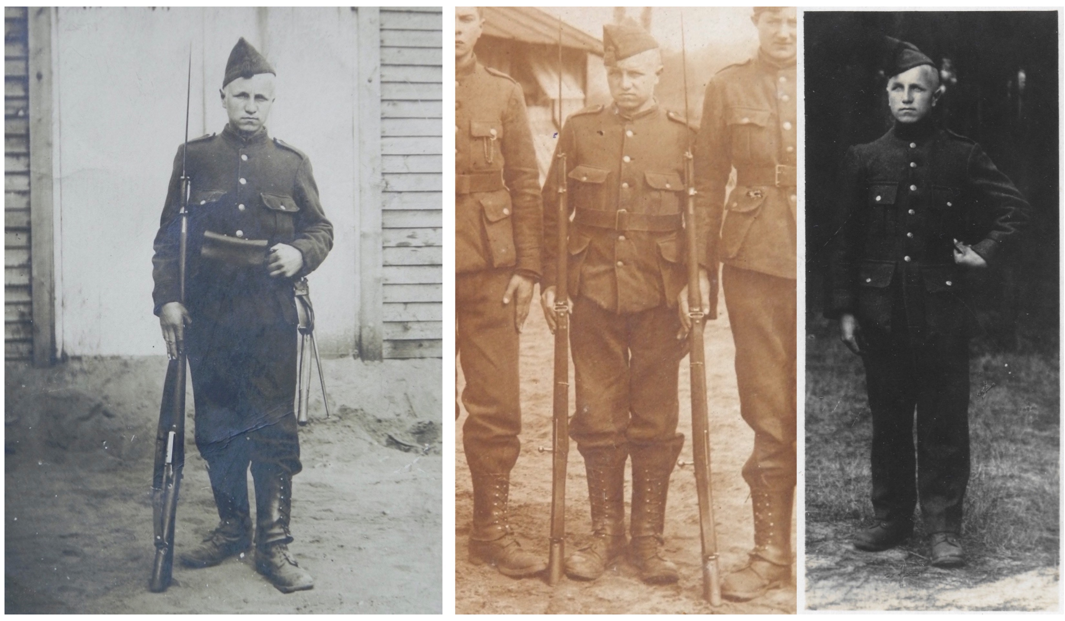


Figure 64.135: *Though not tall, Hector Lesage was an avid soccer enthusiast and drawn to the army's prestigious image. Inspired by his elder brothers, Cyrille and Gerard Lesage, who were already soldiers, Hector aspired to follow in their footsteps. Despite his stature, he was accepted during recruitment, as the imminent final offensive necessitated enlisting as many recruits as possible. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

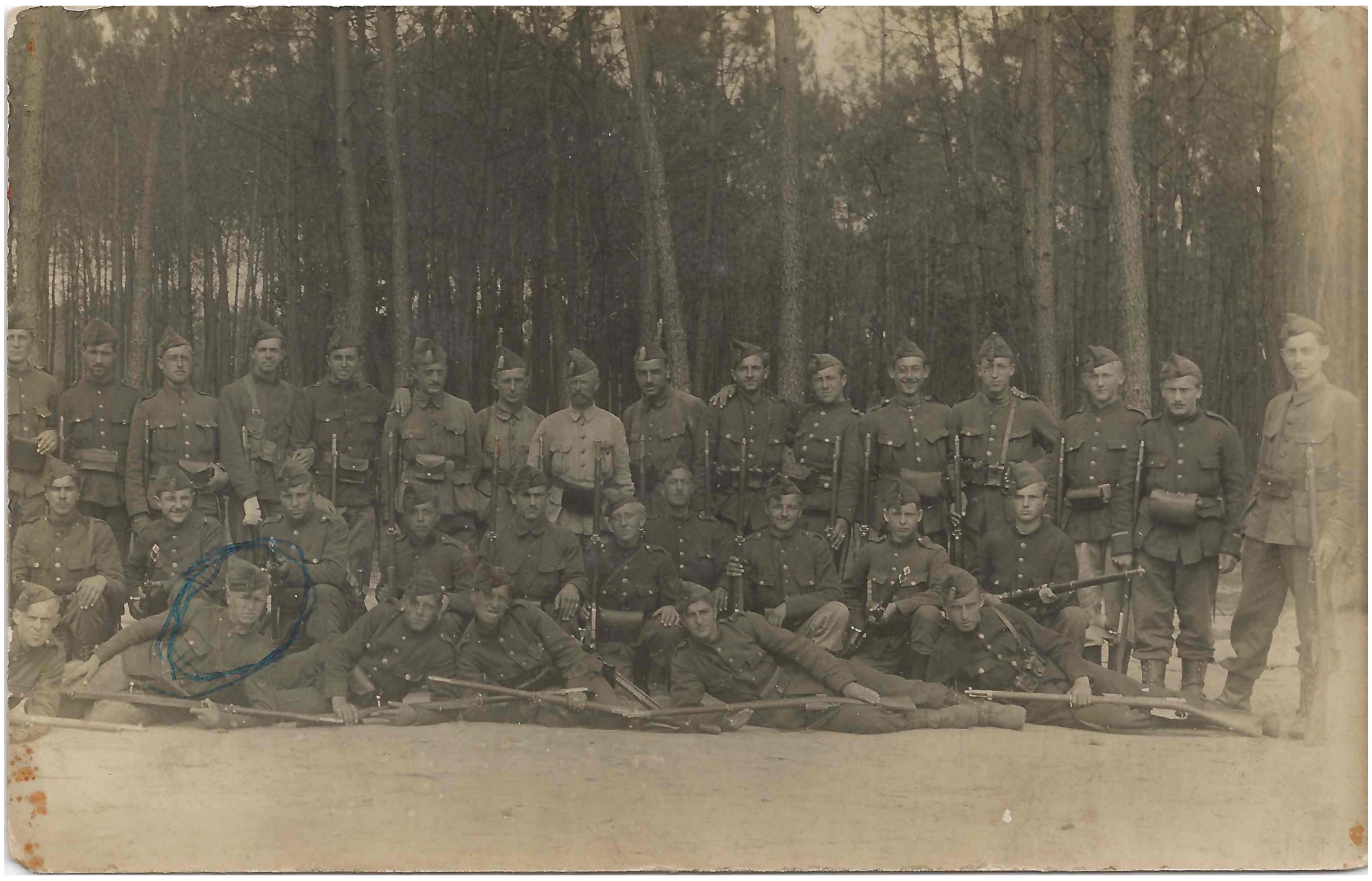


Figure 64.136: *Hector Lesage posing with his fellow soldiers. He is the encircled person, zoomed in on Figure 64.137. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

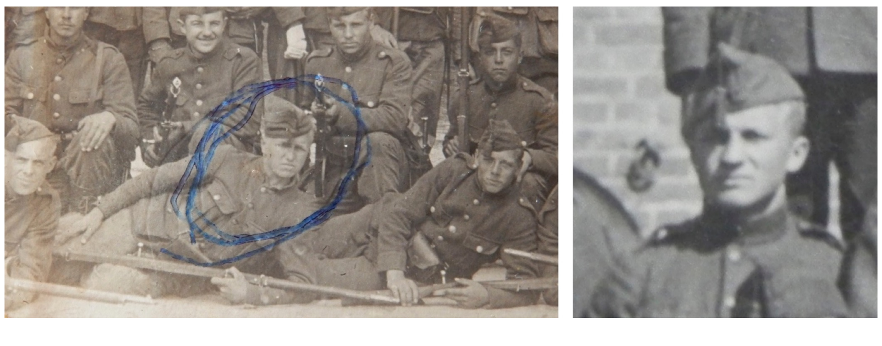


Figure 64.137: *After his training, Hector lost weight. The picture probably dates from August or September 1918. Right, Hector Lesage, close-up of Figure 64.136. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

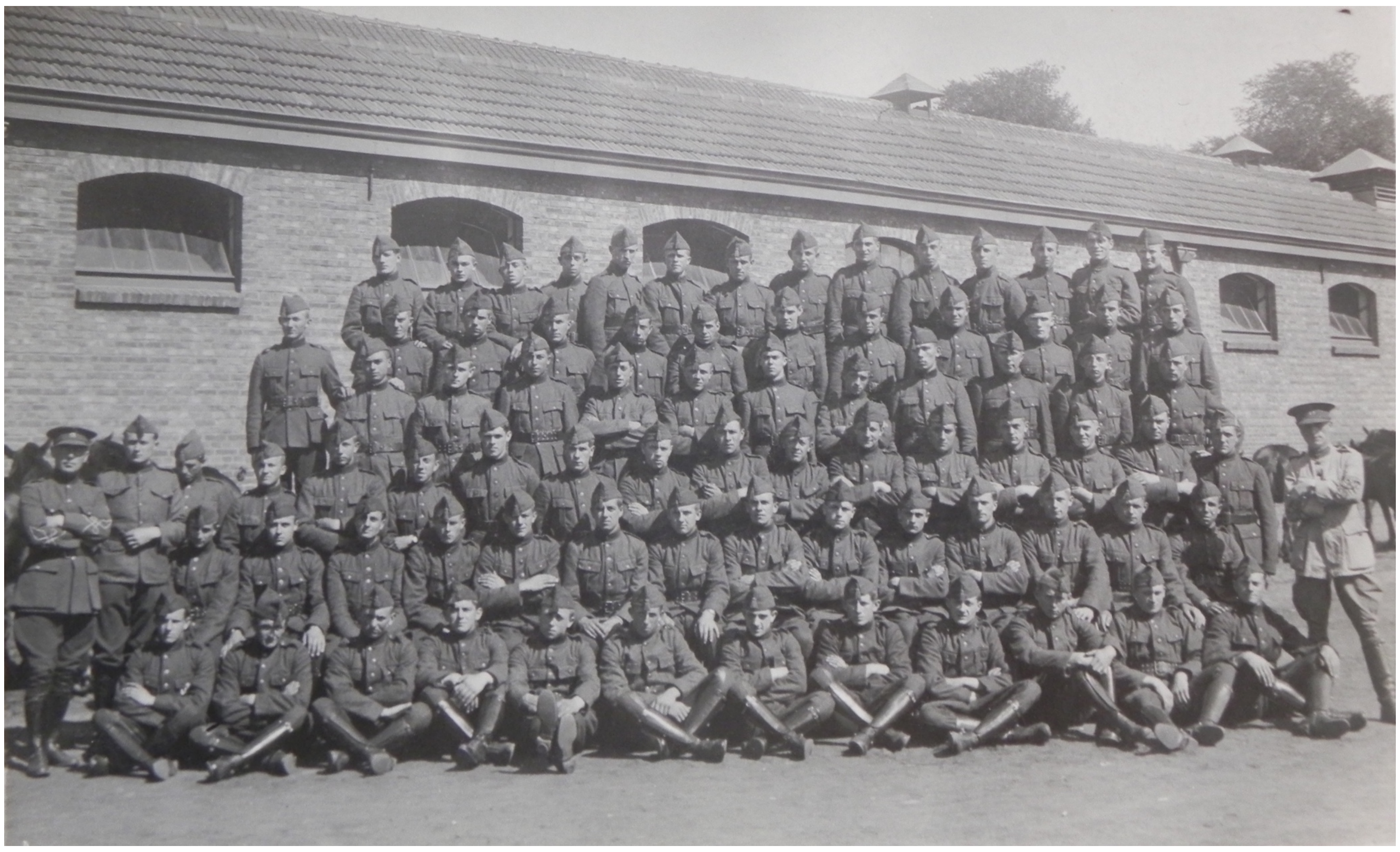
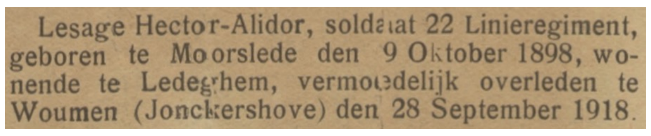


Figure 64.138: *The Belgian army posed before they were sent to the Yser front in 1918. Hector is also on the image and is shown separately in Figure 64.137. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Lesage Hector-Alidor, soldaat 22 Linieregiment, geboren te Moorslede den 9 Oktober 1898, wonende te Ledeghem, vermoedelijk overleden te Woumen (Jonckershove) den 28 September 1918.

Figure 64.139: *Hector Lesage in a newspaper after the war. He was not yet officially declared dead at that time. Burgerlijke stand der overleden Militairen, Ministerie van Landsverdediging, Dienst der Militaire Grafsteden, De Iseghemnaar, Katholiek weekblad voor Iseghem en omliggende, voor Godsdienst, Taal en Vaderland, vierde jaar nr 3, 15 c. zaterdag 20 Jan 1923. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

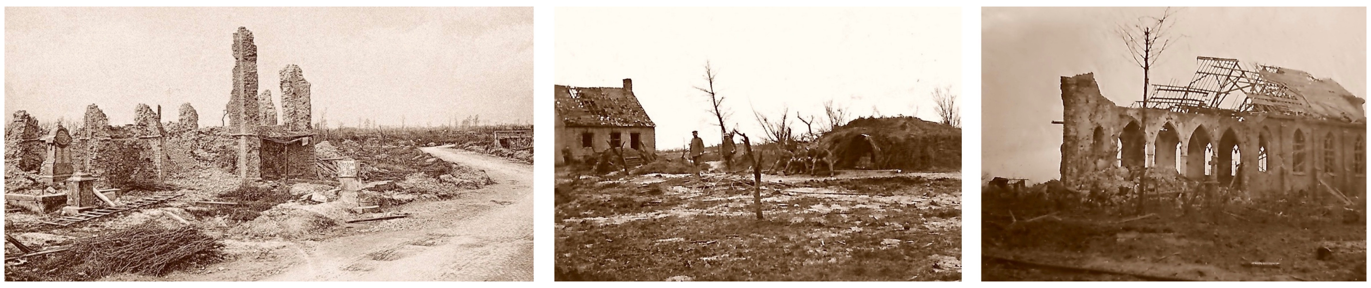


Figure 64.140: *Left, we see Merkem just after the final assault in 1918. The ruins of the church are still visible, and there is also one tombstone. The castle completely disappeared. On this spot, Hector Lesage reported for the last time. The middle is Jonkershove in 1917, partially destroyed and occupied by the Germans. Right is the church of Jonkershove, which must have been the last reference Hector Lesage had seen before he died.*

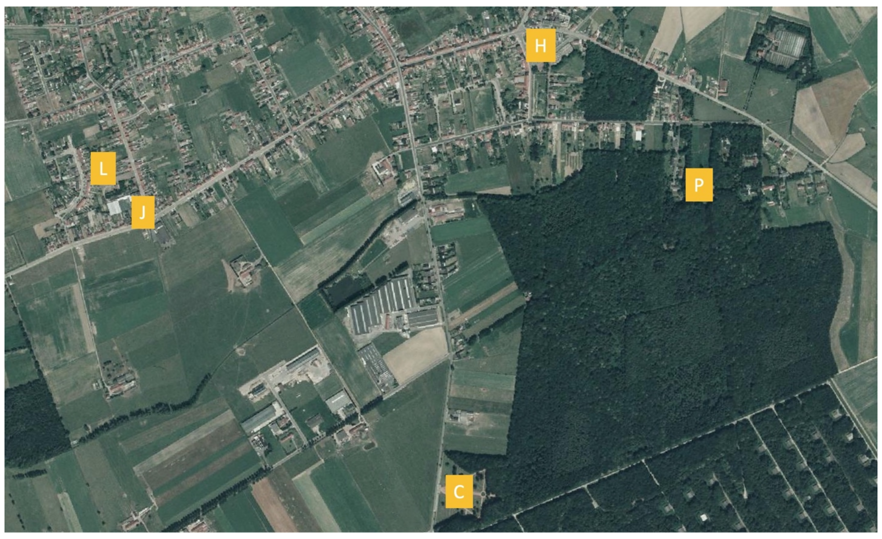


Figure 64.141: *Aerial view in the 1970s. Merkem, where Hector Lesage reported for the last time, is located 4 km Southwest of the picture. 'J' is Jonkershove and consists of one junction. Hector Lesage died 300 m Northeast of the intersection, on the location 'L.' He was buried nearby but has been exhumed and reburied at the Belgian military cemetery 'C.' The church of Houthulst is 'H,' and the castle that used to belong to Caroline de Patin, described in Chapter 70.8.1.1, is 'P.' The forest south of Houthulst is called 'Vrybosch' and was difficult for the Belgians to take. Since WWI, the Southern part of that forest has been a Belgian military zone.*

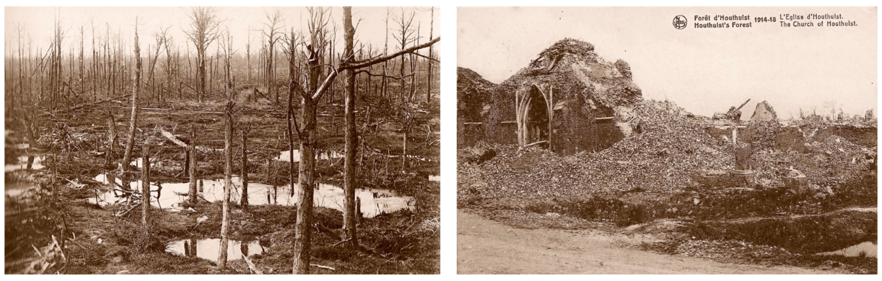


Figure 64.142: *Left was the Forest of Houthulst in November 1918. Right is the destroyed church of Houthulst at the end of WWI. A distant blood-relative of Hector Lesage, Caroline de Patin, described in Chapter 70.8.1.1, was buried in this church.*

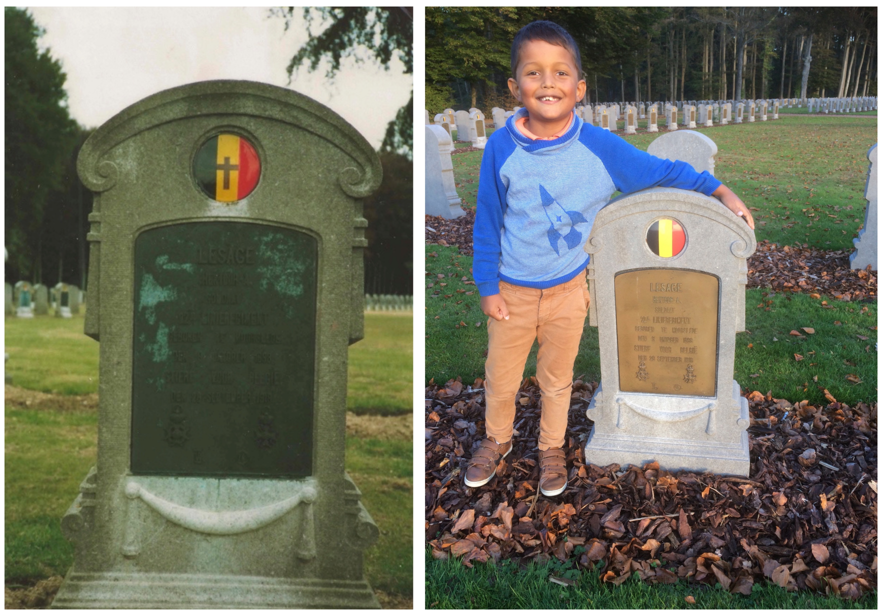


Figure 64.143: *Left is a picture taken by Daniel Lesage in 1986 of his brother Hector Lesage's grave at the Belgian War Cemetery of Houthulst. Right is October 2018, when Lambert (the author's youngest son) visited the grave of Hector Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.7.5.1 Introduction

Gerard Medard Lesage's story has been largely forgotten for several reasons, which is a disservice to his memory. After the war, as the eldest surviving son, Gerard likely felt disconnected from his younger siblings, who had either not served in the military or were significantly younger. He died without children, leaving no descendants to carry forward his story. His widow remarried his youngest brother, erasing Gerard's presence from family history.

This chapter seeks to revive Gerard's memory, an endeavor that has proven challenging. We know that Gerard served in the military and suffered lung problems due to a gas attack at the front. There is a photograph of him in military uniform, astride a horse, displaying two front chevrons as proof of his frontline service. However, Belgian military archives do not have his records. They may be lost, or perhaps he served in the French military during the war, a plausible scenario given that some Belgians joined the French forces as foreign soldiers. Gerard's residence in France at the war's outset supports this theory, as does the connection between the Lesage family and the French military, detailed in Chapters 44.8.4 and 64.7.8.5. During WWI, such decisions were not considered treasonous, as Belgium and France were allies.

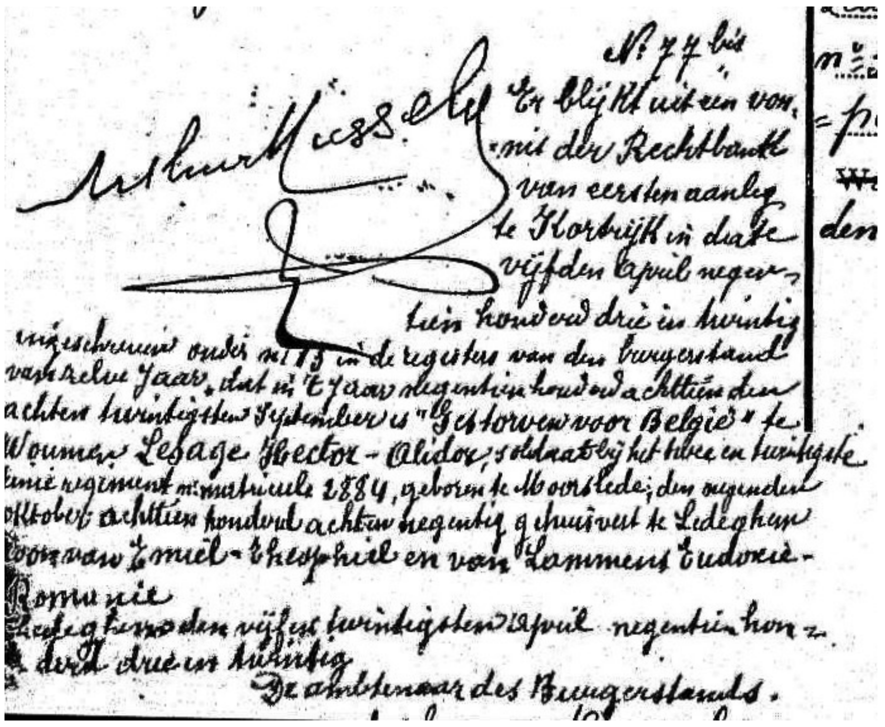
Our research into the other Lesage children found their appearances on the Beselare census. Gerard appears on the 1920-1930 census, residing at Keiberg - Spilstraat 12, Beselare, but he is absent from the 1930-1940 census. His wife, Magdalena Meersseman, is also not listed, indicating they married after September 30, 1921, and moved elsewhere. Possible locations include Passchendaele, near the border with Moorslede, Vossemolen, or Koekuithoek-Zilverberg. These places were significant to his youngest brother, Daniel Lesage, who later married Gerard's widow.

A cherished memento of Gerard's life is the photograph shown in Figure 64.127, taken from the 1932 marriage certificate of his youngest sister, Irma Lesage, and Michel Declercq. This chapter honors Gerard Lesage by bringing his story back to life, ensuring his contributions and experiences are not forgotten.

64.7.5.2 Birth and Childhood

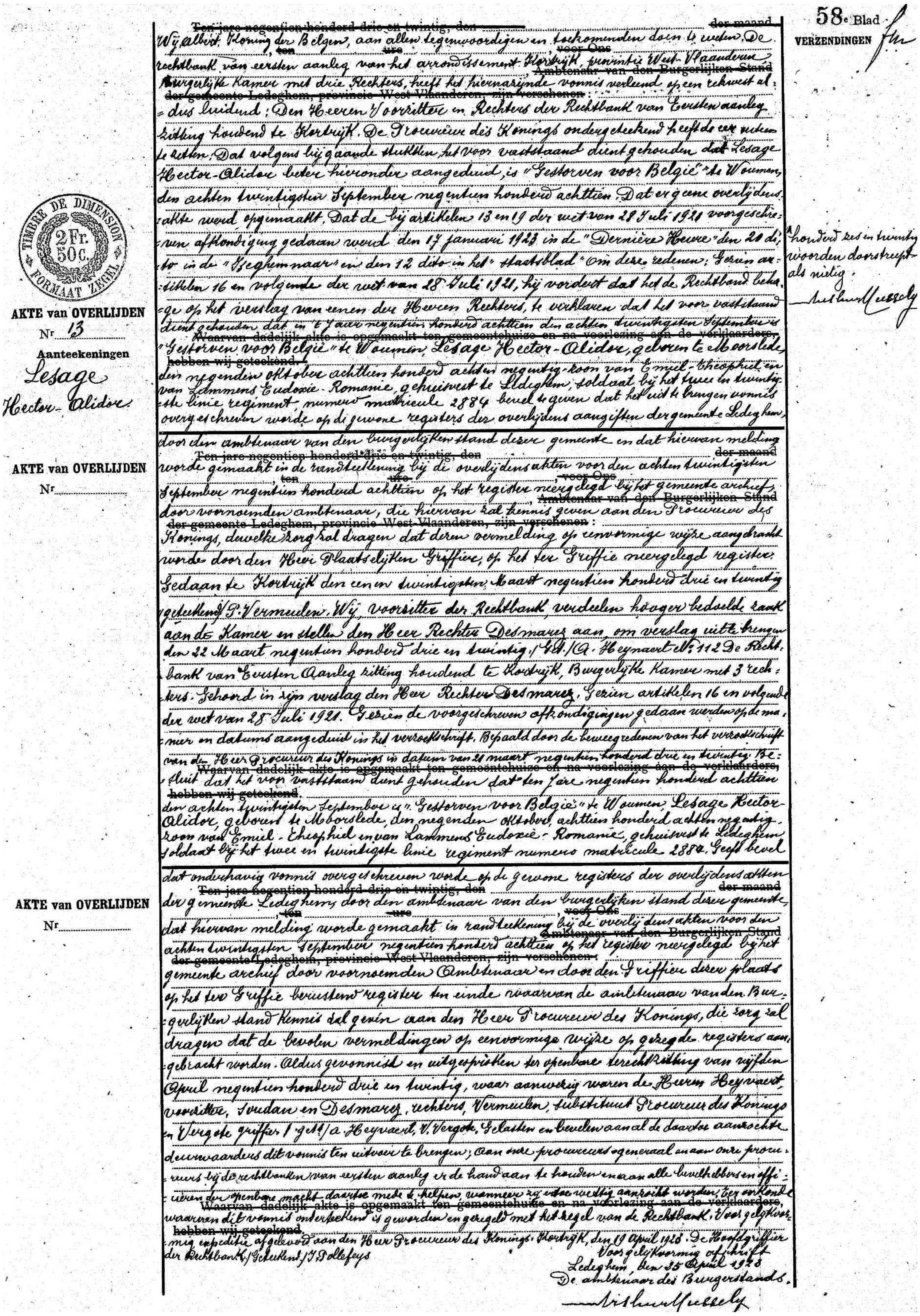
When he was born, Gerard Medard Lesage (Moorslede 1898—Moorslede 1933) had one elder brother and two elder sisters, Cyrille, Martha, and Amanda. He was the first child of the family born at Moorslede after moving there from Westrozebeke. Later, more siblings would be born, namely Hector, Maria, Paul, Godelieve, Irma, Oscar, and Daniel.

Gerard Lesage's birth is shown in Figure 64.128. Childhood images are presented in Figure 64.129.



N: 77 bis
Er blijkt uit een von-
nis der Rechtbank
van eersten aanleg
te Kortrijk in date
vijfden April negen-
tien honderd drie en twintig
ingeschreven onder n° 173 in de registers van den burgerstand
van zelve jaar, dat in 't jaar negentien honderd achttien den
achten twintigsten September is "Gestorven voor België" te
Woumen Lesage Hector - Alidor, soldaat bij het twee en twintigste
linie regiment n° matricule 2884, geboren te Moorslede, den negenden
oktober achttien honderd acht en negentig, gehuisvest te Ledeghem
zoon van Emiel - Theophiel en van Lammens Eudoxie -
Romanie
Ledeghem den vijf en twintigsten April negentien hon-
derd drie en twintig
De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

Figure 64.144: *Ledegem, 1918, a brief death certificate in the registers.*



58e Blad

VERZENDINGEN

TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 2 Fr. 50 c. FORMAAT ZEGEL

AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 13
Aanteekeningen
Lesage
Hector-Alidor

~~Ten jare negentien honderd drie en twintig, den~~ ~~der maand~~
Wy Albert, Koning der Belgen, aan allen tegenwoordigen en toekomenden doen te weten: De
~~ten~~ ~~ure~~ ~~voor Ons~~
rechtbank van eersten aanleg van het arrondissement Kortrijk, provintie West-Vlaanderen
~~Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand~~
Burgerlijke Kamer met drie Rechters, heeft het hiernazijnde vonnis verleend op een rekwest al:
~~der gemeente Ledeghem, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen~~ :
=dus luidend: Den Heeren Voorzitter en Rechters der Rechtbank van Eersten aanleg
zitting houdend te Kortrijk. De Procureur des Konings onderteekend heeft de eer uiteen
te zetten: Dat volgens bijgaande stukken het voor vaststaand dient gehouden dat Lesage
Hector-Alidor beter hieronder aangeduid, is "Gestorven voor België" te Woumen,
den achten twintigsten September negentien honderd achttien. Dat er geene overlijdens-
akte werd opgemaakt. Dat de bij artikelen 13 en 19 der wet van 28 Juli 1921 voorgeschre-
ven afkondiging gedaan werd den 17 januari 1923 in de "Dernière Heure" den 20 di-
to in de "Izeghemnaar" en den 12 dito in het "Staatsblad" Om deze redenen: Gezien ar-
tikelen 16 en volgende der wet van 28 Juli 1921, hij verzoekt dat het de Rechtbank beha-
ge op het verslag van eenen der Heeren Rechters, te verklaren dat het voor vaststaand
dient gehouden dat in 't Jaar negentien honderd achttien den achten twintigsten September is
~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders,~~
"Gestorven voor België" te Woumen, Lesage Hector-Alidor, geboren te Moorslede
~~hebben wij geteekend.~~
den negenden Oktober achttien honderd acht en negentig zoon van Emiel-Theophiel en
van Lammens Eudoxie-Romanie, gehuisvest te Ledeghem, soldaat bij het twee en twintig-
ste linie regiment, numero matricule 2884 bevel te geven dat het uit te brengen vonnis
overgeschreven worde op de gewone registers der overlijdens aangiften der gemeente Ledeghem,

"honderd zes en twintig woorden doorstreept als nietig.

AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr

door den ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand dezer gemeente en dat hiervan melding
~~Ten jare negentien honderd drie en twintig, den~~ ~~der maand~~
worde gemaakt in de randteekening bij de overlijdensakten voor den achten twintigsten
~~ten~~ ~~ure~~ ~~voor Ons~~
September negentien honderd achttien op het register neergelegd bij het gemeente archief,
~~Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand~~
door voornoemden ambtenaar, die hiervan zal kennis geven aan den Procureur des
~~der gemeente Ledeghem, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen~~ :
Konings, dewelke zorg zal dragen dat deze vermelding op eenvormige wijze aangebracht
worde door den Heer Plaatselijken Griffier, op het ter Griffie neergelegd register.
Gedaan te Kortrijk den een en twintigsten Maart negentien honderd drie en twintig
(geteekend) P. Vermeulen. Wij, voorzitter der Rechtbank, verdeelen hooger bedoelde zaak
aan de Kamer en stellen den Heer Rechter Desmarez aan, om verslag uit te brengen
den 22 Maart negentien honderd drie en twintig. (Get.) A. Heynaert. N° 112 De Recht-
bank van Eersten Aanleg zitting houdend te Kortrijk, Burgerlijke Kamer met 3 rech-
ters. Gehoord in zijn verslag den Heer Rechter Desmarez. Gezien artikelen 16 en volgende
der wet van 28 Juli 1921. Gezien de voorgeschreven afkondigingen gedaan werden op de ma-
nier en datums aangeduid in het verzoekschrift. Bepaald door de beweegredenen van het verzoekschrift
van den Heer Procureur des Konings in datum van 21 maart negentien honderd drie en twintig. Be-
~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders,~~
sluit dat het voor vaststaand dient gehouden dat ten Jare negentien honderd achttien
~~hebben wij geteekend.~~
den achten twintigsten September is "Gestorven voor België" te Woumen, Lesage Hector-
Alidor, geboren te Moorslede, den negenden Oktober, achttien honderd acht en negentig
zoon van Emiel-Theophiel en van Lammens Eudoxie-Romanie, gehuisvest te Ledeghem
soldaat bij het twee en twintigste linie regiment numero matricule 2884. Geeft bevel

AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr

dat onderhavig vonnis overgeschreven worde op de gewone registers der overlijdensakten
~~Ten jare negentien honderd drie en twintig, den~~ ~~der maand~~
der gemeente Ledeghem, door den ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand dezer gemeente,
~~ten~~ ~~ure~~ ~~voor Ons~~
dat hiervan melding worde gemaakt in randteekening bij de overlijdensakten voor den
~~Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand~~
achten twintigsten September negentien honderd achttien op het register neergelegd bij het
~~der gemeente Ledeghem, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen~~ :
gemeente archief door voornoemden Ambtenaar en door den Griffier dezer plaats
op het ter Griffie berustend register ten einde waarvan de ambtenaar van den Bur-
gerlijken stand kennis zal geven aan den Heer Procureur des Konings, die zorg zal
dragen dat de bevolen vermeldingen op eenvormige wijze op gezegde registers aan-
gebracht worden. Aldus gevonnist en uitgesproken ter openbare terechtzitting van vijfden
April negentien honderd drie en twintig, waar aanwezig waren de Heeren Heynaert,
voorzitter, Soudan en Desmarez, rechters, Vermeulen, substituut Procureur des Konings
en Vergote griffier (get.) A. Heynaert, V. Vergote. Gelasten en bevelen aan al de daartoe aanzochte
deurwaarders dit vonnis ten uitvoer te brengen; aan onze procureurs-generaal en aan onze procu-
reurs bij de rechtbanken van eersten aanleg er de hand aan te houden en aan alle bevelhebbers en offi-
cieren der openbare macht daartoe mede te helpen, wanneer zij erdoe wettig aanzocht worden; ter oorkonde
~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders,~~
waarvan dit vonnis onderteekend is geworden en gezegeld met het zegel van de Rechtbank. Voor gelijkvor-
~~hebben wij geteekend.~~
mig expeditie afgeleverd aan den Heer Procureur des Konings. Kortrijk, den 19 April 1923. De Hoofdgriffier
der Rechtbank (Geteekend) J. Pollefeys

Voor gelijkvormig afschrift
Ledeghem, den 25 April 1923
De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

Figure 64.145: *The extensive death certificate of Hector Lesage. He was declared dead, but his body had not yet been found.*

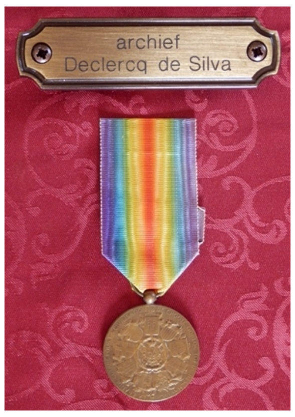
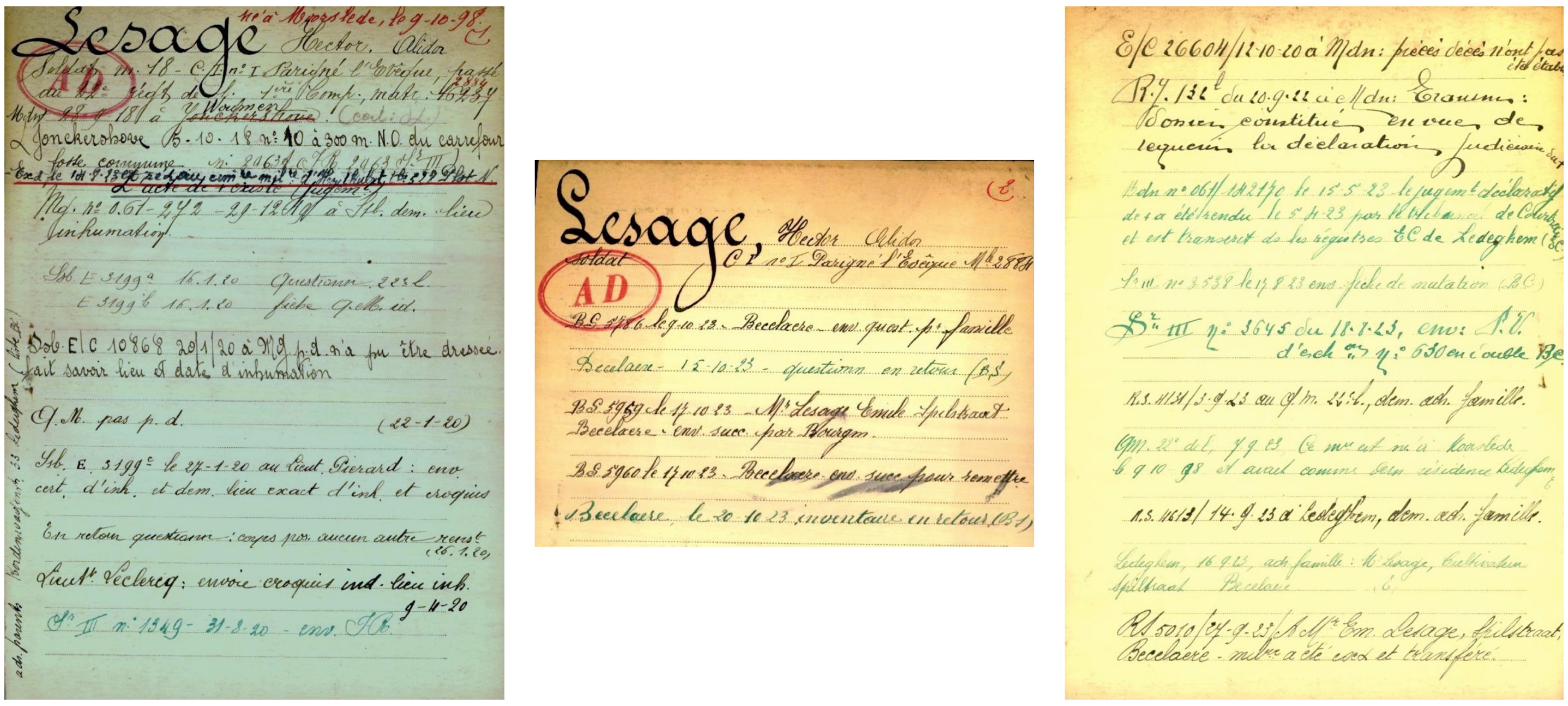


Figure 64.146: *Hector Lesage, Victory Medal. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

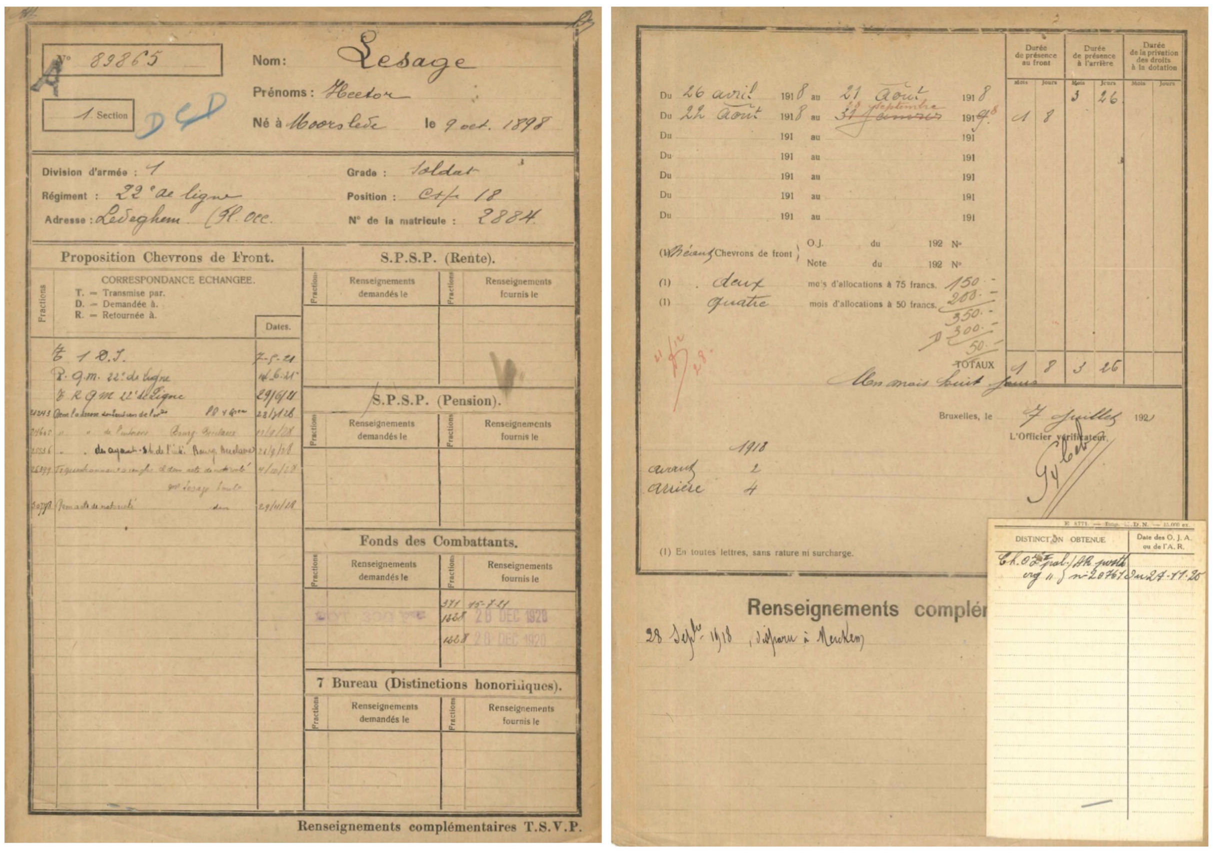


Lesage Hector Alidor né à Moorslede, le 9-10-98. (E)
Soldat m. 18 - C.I. n° I Parigné l'Evêque, passé au 22e régt de li. 1re Comp., matr. ~~46237~~ 2884
Mdn 28-9-18 à ~~Jonckershove~~ Woumen (cert.: [illegible])
Jonckershove 3-10-18 n° 10 à 300 m. N.O. du carrefour fosse commune n° 20634 (J.R. 20634 S.n III)
Exh. le 14-8-1923 et réinh. cim. mil. d'Houthulst, t. 528 Plot N.
L'acte de décès existe (jugem.t)
Mg. n° 0.61-272 - 29-12-19 à Stb. dem. lieu inhumation.
Stb. E 3199a 16.1.20 Questionn. 22e L.
E 3199b 16.1.20 fiche Q.M. id.
Stb. E/C 10868 20/1/20 à M.G. p.d. n'a pu être dressée. fait savoir lieu et date d'inhumation
Q.M. pas p.d. (22-1-20)
Stb. E. 3199c le 27-1-20 au Lieut. Pierard: env. cert. d'inh. et dem. lieu exact d'inh. et croquis
En retour questionn.: corps pas aucun autre rens.t (26.1.20)
Lieut. Leclercq: envoie croquis ind. lieu inh. 9-4-20
S.n III n° 1349 - 31-8-20 - env. J.R.
adr. parents [illegible] 33 Ledeghem (lire B.)

Lesage, Hector Alidor
Soldat C.I. n° I Parigné l'Evêque M.le 2884 (E)
AD
B.S. 5786 le 9-10-23 - Becelaere - env. quest. p.r famille
Becelaere - 15-10-23 - questionn. en retour (B.S.)
B.S. 5959 le 17-10-23 - M.r Lesage Emile Spilstraat Becelaere - env. succ. par Bourgm.
B.S. 5960 le 17-10-23 - Becelaere - env. succ. pour remettre
Becelaere, le 20-10-23, inventaire en retour (B.S.)

E/C 26604/12-10-20 à Mdn: pièces décès n'ont pas été établ.
R.J. 132 du 20-9-22 à Mdn: Examen: Dossier constitué en vue de requérir la déclaration judiciaire sup.
Mdn n° 061/142170 le 15-5-23 le jugem.t déclaratif de + a été rendu le 5-4-23 par le tribunal de Courtrai et est transcrit ds les registres EC de Ledeghem (EC)
S.n III n° 3538 le 17-8-23 env. fiche de mutation (B.C.)
S.n III n° 3645 du 18-8-23, env.: P.V. d'exh.n n° 630 en double B.C.
R.S. 11131/3-9-23 au Q.M. 22e L., dem. adr. famille.
Q.M. 22e de L, 7-9-23, Ce m.re est né à Moorslede le 9-10-98 et avait comme seule résidence Ledeghem
R.S. 11613/14-9-23 à Ledeghem, dem. adr. famille.
Ledeghem, 16-9-23, adr. famille: M. Lesage, Cultivateur, Spilstraat Becelaere (E)
RS 5010/27-9-23/à M.r Em. Lesage, Spilstraat, Becelaere - milre a été exh. et transféré.

Figure 64.147: *The military records of Hector Lesage (fiche militaire 19859), sheets 1-3.*



N° 89865
1 Section
DCD
Nom: Lesage
Prénoms: Hector
Né à Moorslede le 9 oct. 1898

Division d'armée: 1
Régiment: 22e de ligne
Adresse: Ledeghem (Fl. Occ.
Grade: Soldat
Position: Cp. 18
N° de la matricule: 2884

Proposition Chevrons de Front.

Fractions	CORRESPONDANCE ECHANGEE. T. — Transmise par. D. — Demandée à. R. — Retournée à.	Dates.
	T. 1 D.I.	7-5-21
	R. Q.M. 22e de ligne	14-6-21
	T. R. Q.M. 22e de Ligne	29/6/21
21243	Dem. la liste [illegible] de l'ord.ce PD + [illegible]	28/7/28
24605	" " de l'[illegible] Bourg. Becelaere	12/9/28
25536	" " des ayant-dr. de l'int. Bourg. Becelaere	26/9/28
26399	[illegible] M.r Lesage Emile	4/10/28
30798	Dem. acte de notoriété dem.	29/11/28

S.P.S.P. (Rente).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

S.P.S.P. (Pension).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Fonds des Combattants.

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le
		371	15-7-21
		1328	28 DEC 1920
		1328	28 DEC 1920

7 Bureau (Distinctions honorifiques).

Fractions	Renseignements demandés le	Fractions	Renseignements fournis le

Renseignements complémentaires T.S.V.P.

	Durée de présence au front Mois	Jours	Durée de présence à l'arrière Mois	Jours	Durée de la privation des droits à la dotation Mois	Jours
Du 26 avril 1918 au 21 Août 1918			3	26		
Du 22 Août 1918 au ~~31 Janvier~~ 28 septembre 191~~9~~8	1	8				
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
Du 191 au 191						
TOTAUX	1	8	3	26		

(1) Néant Chevrons de front } O.J. du 192 N° / Note du 192 N°
(1) deux mois d'allocations à 75 francs. 150.-
(1) quatre mois d'allocations à 50 francs. 200.-
350.-
300.-
50.-

Un mois huit jours

Bruxelles, le 7 juillet 1921
L'Officier vérificateur,

1918
avant 2
arrière 4

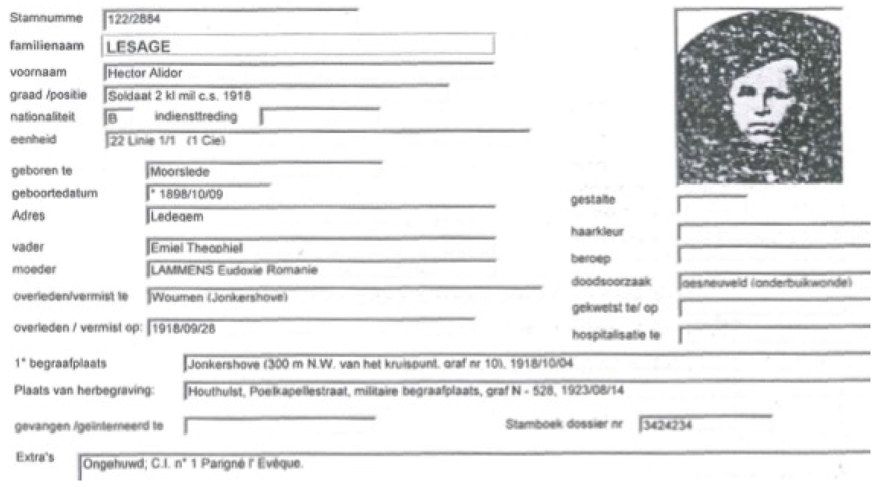
(1) En toutes lettres, sans rature ni surcharge.

Renseignements complém
28 Septbre 1918, disparu à Merckem

E 8771. — Imp. D.N. — 15.000 ex.

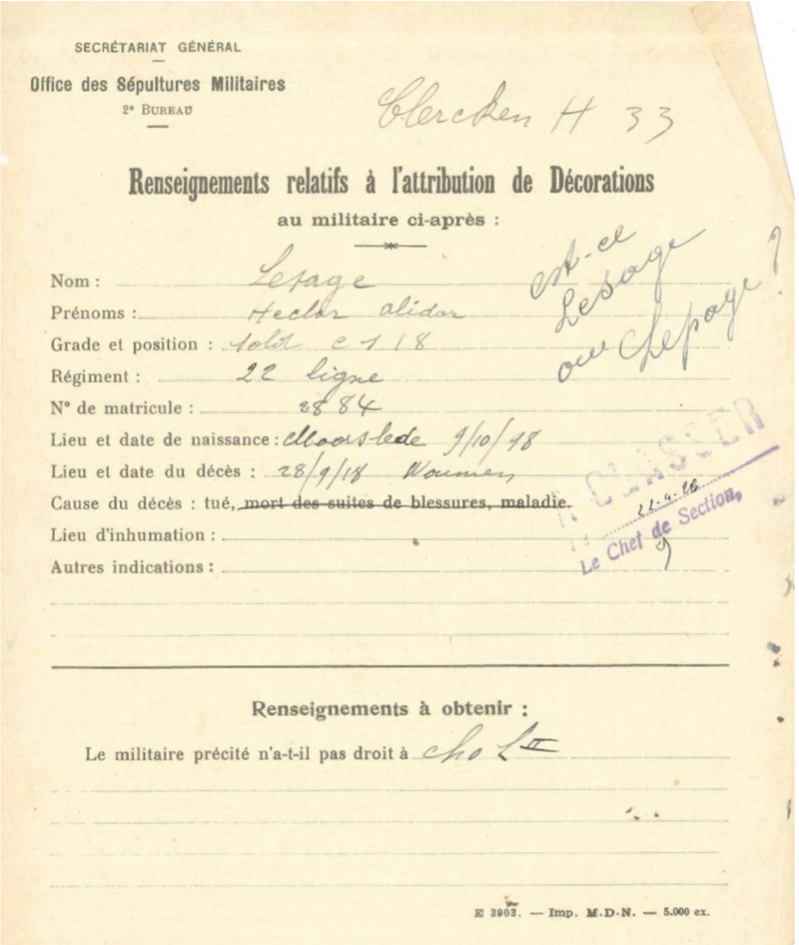
DISTINCTION OBTENUE	Date des O. J. A. ou de l'A. R.
Ch. O. L. 2e prol. / A.R. posth. vig. 11 / n° 20761	du 27-11-25

Figure 64.148: *The military records of Hector Lesage (militair dossier 20180302085414090) (sheet 1 and 2)*



Stamnumme 122/2884
familienaam LESAGE
voornaam Hector Alidor
graad /positie Soldaat 2 kl mil c.s. 1918
nationaliteit B indiensttreding
eenheid 22 Linie 1/1 (1 Cie)
geboren te Moorslede
geboortedatum ° 1898/10/09
Adres Ledegem
vader Emiel Theophiel
moeder LAMMENS Eudoxie Romanie
overleden/vermist te Woumen (Jonkershove)
overleden / vermist op: 1918/09/28
gestalte
haarkleur
beroep
doodsoorzaak gesneuveld (onderbuikwonde)
gekwetst te/ op
hospitalisatie te
1° begraafplaats Jonkershove (300 m N.W. van het kruispunt, graf nr 10), 1918/10/04
Plaats van herbegraving: Houthulst, Poelkapellestraat, militaire begraafplaats, graf N - 528, 1923/08/14
gevangen /geïnterneerd te
Stamboek dossier nr 3424234
Extra's Ongehuwd; C.I. n° 1 Parigné l' Evêque.

Figure 64.149: *The military records of Hector Lesage (militair dossier 20180302085414090), sheet 3.*



SECRÉTARIAT GÉNÉRAL

Office des Sépultures Militaires
2e BUREAU

Clercken H 33

Renseignements relatifs à l'attribution de Décorations
au militaire ci-après :

Nom : Lesage
Prénoms : Hector alidor
Grade et position : sold c 1 18
Régiment : 22 ligne
N° de matricule : 2884
Lieu et date de naissance : Moorslede 9/10/98
Lieu et date du décès : 28/9/18 Woumen
Cause du décès : tué, ~~mort des suites de blessures, maladie.~~
Lieu d'inhumation :
Autres indications :

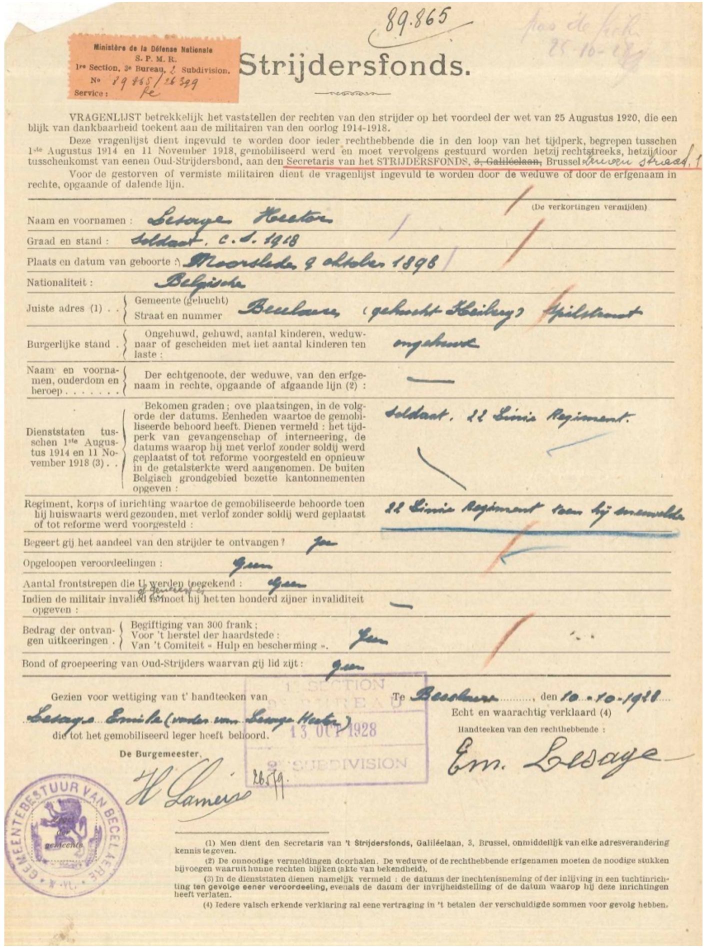
est-ce Lesage ou Lepage ?

Le Chef de Section, 22-4-26

Renseignements à obtenir :

Le militaire précité n'a-t-il pas droit à cho LII

E 3903. — Imp. M.D.N. — 5.000 ex.



89.865

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
S. P. M. R.
1re Section, 3e Bureau, 2 Subdivision.
N° 89865/26399
Service : Fe

Strijdersfonds.

VRAGENLIJST betrekkelijk het vaststellen der rechten van den strijder op het voordeel der wet van 25 Augustus 1920, die een blijk van dankbaarheid toekent aan de militairen van den oorlog 1914-1918.

Deze vragenlijst dient ingevuld te worden door ieder rechthebbende die in den loop van het tijdperk, begrepen tusschen 1ste Augustus 1914 en 11 November 1918, gemobiliseerd werd en moet vervolgens gestuurd worden hetzij rechtstreeks, hetzij door tusschenkomst van eenen Oud-Strijdersbond, aan den Secretaris van het STRIJDERSFONDS, ~~3, Galiléelaan,~~ Brussel Leuvenstraat, 1

Voor de gestorven of vermiste militairen dient de vragenlijst ingevuld te worden door de weduwe of door de erfgenaam in rechte, opgaande of dalende lijn.

(De verkortingen vermijden)

Naam en voornamen :	Lesage Hector
Graad en stand :	soldaat, c. s. 1918
Plaats en datum van geboorte :	Moorslede 9 oktober 1898
Nationaliteit :	Belgische
Juiste adres (1) . . Gemeente (gehucht) Straat en nummer	Beceleare (gehucht Keiberg) Spilstraat
Burgerlijke stand . Ongehuwd, gehuwd, aantal kinderen, weduwnaar of gescheiden met het aantal kinderen ten laste :	ongehuwd
Naam en voornamen, ouderdom en beroep . . . . . . Der echtgenoote, der weduwe, van den erfgenaam in rechte, opgaande of afgaande lijn (2) :	—
Dienststaten tusschen 1ste Augustus 1914 en 11 November 1918 (3) . . Bekomen graden; ove plaatsingen, in de volgorde der datums. Eenheden waartoe de gemobiliseerde behoord heeft. Dienen vermeld : het tijdperk van gevangenschap of interneering, de datums waarop hij met verlof zonder soldij werd geplaatst of tot reforme voorgesteld en opnieuw in de getalsterkte werd aangenomen. De buiten Belgisch grondgebied bezette kantonnementen opgeven :	soldaat, 22 Linie Regiment.
Regiment, korps of inrichting waartoe de gemobiliseerde behoorde toen hij huiswaarts werd gezonden, met verlof zonder soldij werd geplaatst of tot reforme werd voorgesteld :	22 Linie Regiment toen hij sneuvelde
Begeert gij het aandeel van den strijder te ontvangen ?	Ja
Opgeloopen veroordeelingen :	Geen
Aantal frontstrepen die U werden toegekend :	Geen
Indien de militair invalied is moet hij het ten honderd zijner invaliditeit opgeven :	—
Bedrag der ontvangen uitkeeringen . Begiftiging van 300 frank ; Voor 't herstel der haardstede : Van 't Comiteit « Hulp en bescherming ».	Geen
Bond of groepeering van Oud-Strijders waarvan gij lid zijt :	Geen

Gezien voor wettiging van t' handteeken van
Lesage Emile (vader van Lesage Hector)
die tot het gemobiliseerd leger heeft behoord.

De Burgemeester,
H Lameire 26579.

Te Beceleare, den 10-10-1928
Echt en waarachtig verklaard (4)
Handteeken van den rechthebbende :
Em. Lesage

1e SECTION 3e BUREAU 13 OCT 1928 2e SUBDIVISION

(1) Men dient den Secretaris van 't Strijdersfonds, Galiléelaan, 3, Brussel, onmiddellijk van elke adresverandering kennis te geven.

(2) De onnoodige vermeldingen doorhalen. De weduwe of de rechthebbende erfgenamen moeten de noodige stukken bijvoegen waaruit hunne rechten blijken (akte van bekendheid).

(3) In de dienststaten dienen namelijk vermeld : de datums der inechtenisneming of der inlijving in een tuchtinrichting ten gevolge eener veroordeeling, evenals de datum der invrijheidstelling of de datum waarop hij deze inrichtingen heeft verlaten.

(4) Iedere valsch erkende verklaring zal eene vertraging in 't betalen der verschuldigde sommen voor gevolg hebben.

Figure 64.150: *The military records of Hector Lesage (militair dossier 20180302085414090), sheets 4-5.*

64.7.5.3 His Military Career

Gerard Medard Lesage's military career was nothing short of remarkable. Born in Moorslede, Gerard moved with his family to Ledegem in July 1912. When World War I erupted, 16-year-old Gerard fled with his mother, Eudoxie, and most of his siblings to Oudezeele, France. They found refuge with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, near the village center, a home designated number 49 on the list of refugee homes in Oudezeele during the war.

Gerard's eldest brother, Cyrille, was already a soldier and tragically died in 1916. Motivated by his brother's sacrifice, Gerard joined the military, where he demonstrated exceptional bravery. He served in a cavalry regiment or as an equestrian scout, as indicated by a photograph of him in uniform on horseback (Figure 64.130). Experts deduce from his dark collar flaps and pre-1916 uniform style that he was not a lancer and might have served in the Belgian or French army.

During his service, Gerard endured a harrowing German gas attack, which he narrowly survived. This attack left him with chronic lung problems, a condition that plagued him for the remainder of his life. Despite his weakened state, Gerard continued to exhibit courage and resilience. His brother Hector, inspired by Gerard, also joined the military and was killed in action in October 1918.

Gerard's post-war life was marked by ongoing health struggles due to the gas attack. His compromised lungs made him vulnerable to pneumonia, which ultimately led to his untimely death in 1933 at the age of 35.

Gerard Medard Lesage's legacy as a war hero deserves to be celebrated. His commitment to his country, his bravery in the face of adversity, and the sacrifices he made highlight the profound impact he had on those who knew him and the history of his family. This chapter aims to honor his memory, ensuring that his heroic contributions are never forgotten.

64.7.5.4 His Marriage with Magdalena Meersseman

After WWI, Gerard was probably a soldier for a little longer but would join his parents when they moved to Beselare on September 30, 1921.

After he married Magdalena Meersseman, shown in Figures 64.130 and 64.131, he lived at Passchendaele near the border with Moorslede. The couple would have no children.

After his death, his widow Magdalena married Gerard's youngest brother, Daniel Lesage.

64.7.6 Hector Alidor Lesage

64.7.6.1 Introduction

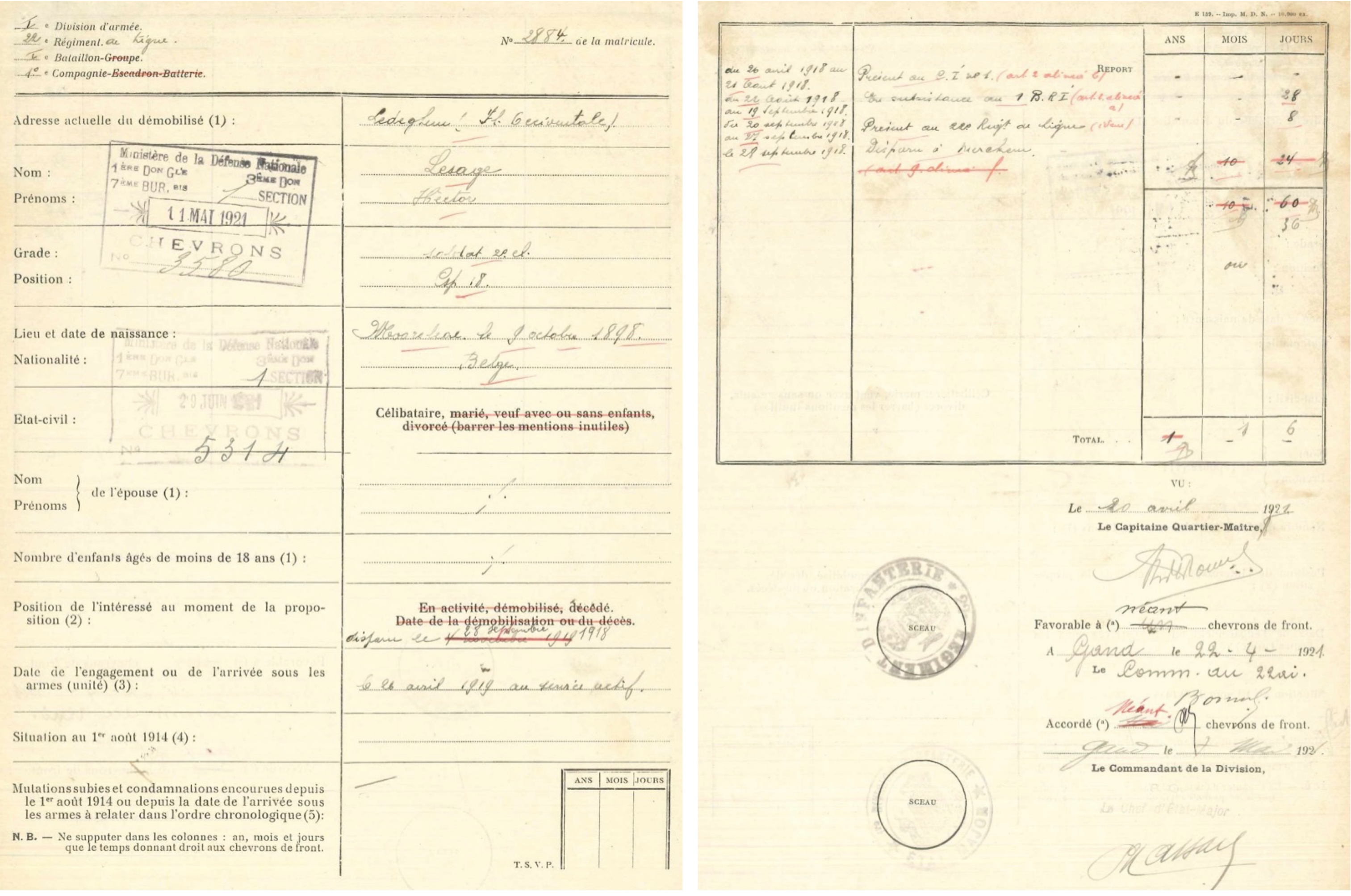
The existence of Hector Lesage has always been apparent to any of his siblings' descendants because he is buried at the Belgian Military cemetery not far from his family's residences. Unlike his brother Cyrille, who was much older and took part in the heroic onset of the war and the battles at the Yser River, Hector's story is more pitiful. He was not tall, was too young for such responsible decisions, and joined the army at the end of the war mainly because he was seduced by the camaraderie he had noticed of the soccer-playing recruits at Oudezeele, his village in France. He wanted to be one of them, and so he signed up. After a short training, his first engagement was the final assault in October 1918. He was killed after a few days at a few hundred meters from the church of Jonkershove. His destiny was not immediately apparent to his family after the war. He was missing, probably dead, but it took time for the administration to find him in the temporary graves spread over the entire front.

64.7.6.2 Birth and Childhood

When Hector Alidor Lesage (Moorslede, October 9, 1898 - Jonkershove October 4, 1918) was born, in Figure 64.132, he had two brothers, Cyrille and Gerard, and two sisters, Martha and Amanda.

Hector and his two brothers were the three musketeers, all soldiers during WWI.

Cyrille died in 1916, Hector died in 1918, and Gerard died in 1933 after more than a decade of health problems due to a gas attack during the war.



1e Division d'armée.
22e Régiment de ligne.
1e Bataillon-~~Groupe~~.
4e Compagnie-~~Escadron-Batterie~~.

N° 2884 de la matricule.

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
1ère Don Gle
7ème BUR. bis
3ème Don
1 SECTION
11 MAI 1921
CHEVRONS
N° 3580

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
1ère Don Gle
7ème BUR. bis
3ème Don
1 SECTION
29 JUIN 1921
CHEVRONS
N° 5314

Adresse actuelle du démobilisé (1) :	Ledeghem (Fl. Occidentale)
Nom :	Lesage
Prénoms :	Hector
Grade :	soldat 2e cl.
Position :	Cp 18.
Lieu et date de naissance :	Moorslede le 9 octobre 1898.
Nationalité :	Belge.
Etat-civil :	Célibataire, ~~marié, veuf avec ou sans enfants, divorcé (barrer les mentions inutiles)~~
Nom / Prénoms de l'épouse (1) :	/
Nombre d'enfants âgés de moins de 18 ans (1) :	/
Position de l'intéressé au moment de la proposition (2) :	~~En activité, démobilisé,~~ décédé. ~~Date de la démobilisation ou du décès.~~ disparu le ~~4 octobre 1918~~ 28 septembre 1918
Date de l'engagement ou de l'arrivée sous les armes (unité) (3) :	le 26 avril 1918 au service actif.
Situation au 1er août 1914 (4) :	
Mutations subies et condamnations encourues depuis le 1er août 1914 ou depuis la date de l'arrivée sous les armes à relater dans l'ordre chronologique (5):	

N. B. — Ne supputer dans les colonnes : an, mois et jours que le temps donnant droit aux chevrons de front.

T. S. V. P.

E 159. -- Imp. M. D. N. -- 10.000 ex.

		ANS	MOIS	JOURS
	REPORT	-	-	-
du 26 avril 1918 au 21 août 1918.	Présent au C.I. n° 1. (art. 2 alinéa b)			
du 22 août 1918 au 19 septembre 1918.	En subsistance au 1 B.R.I. (art. 2 alinéa a)	-	-	28
du 20 septembre 1918 au 27 septembre 1918.	Présent au 22e Regt de ligne (idem)	-	-	8
le 28 septembre 1918.	Disparu à Merckem. ~~(art. 9 alinéa f)~~		~~10~~	~~24~~
			~~10~~	~~60~~ 36
	TOTAL. . .	~~1~~	- 1	6

VU :

Le 20 avril 1921.
Le Capitaine Quartier-Maître,

Favorable à (a) ~~4~~ néant chevrons de front.
A Gand le 22-4-1921.
Le Comm. au 22e.
Bonnal.

Accordé (a) ~~4~~ Néant chevrons de front.
Gand le 7 Mai 1921.
Le Commandant de la Division,
Le Chef d'État-Major

Figure 64.151: *The military records of Hector Lesage (militair dossier 20180302085414090), sheets 6-7.*

Before the war, in July of 1912, the family had moved to Ledegem and resided at a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Hector as a child is shown in Figure 64.133.

64.7.6.3 His Residence at Oudezeele in France

When the war began, Cyrille was a military man, and Hector moved with his family to the north of France with the Secq family to Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois. The house was located near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of refugee homes at Oudezeele during WWI.

64.7.6.4 His Military Career

Hector Lesage, a valiant World War I hero, is steeped in familial sacrifice and personal resolve. His elder brother, Cyrille, had already laid down his life in the conflict, and another brother, Gerard, was severely incapacitated by a gas attack. This tragic backdrop compelled the military to call upon Hector. It is plausible that the drive to avenge his brothers' suffering propelled Hector to join the ranks. His family later reflected that Hector was motivated by the same ideals that drew many young men to the military: camaraderie, a sense of duty, and a passion for soccer.

Hector was part of a large family, with three younger sisters—Maria, Godelieve, and Irma—and three younger brothers—Paul, Oscar, and Daniel. Paul remained at home in Ledegem during the war with their father, Emile.

Hector Lesage enlisted in the First Army Division on April 26, 1918, in Parigné l'Evêque, located in the Sarthe Department of France. He was subsequently assigned to the 22nd Regiment of the Army, First Company, bearing 2884. Born on October 9, 1898, in Moorslede to Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens, Hector's official residence was in Ledegem. His military records denote him as a Soldier Class II in 1918.

On September 28, 1918, Hector participated in the final assault on the Germans at the village of Woumen. Initially, it was believed that he died on that day; however, it was later discovered that he was active until October 4, succumbing to his injuries in Jonkershove after being grievously wounded in the abdomen. He was ultimately laid to rest in the Military Cemetery of Houthulst.

Photographs of Hector depict a young man of modest stature whose life was tragically cut short. These images, referenced in several figures, immortalize his youthful visage and the indomitable spirit that characterized his brief but impactful military service. The presence of horses and stables in these photographs suggests that Hector served as a cavalry soldier, adding another valor to his story.

Photos of Hector as a soldier show that he was not tall and way too young to die, as shown in Figures 64.135, 64.136, 64.138, and 64.137.

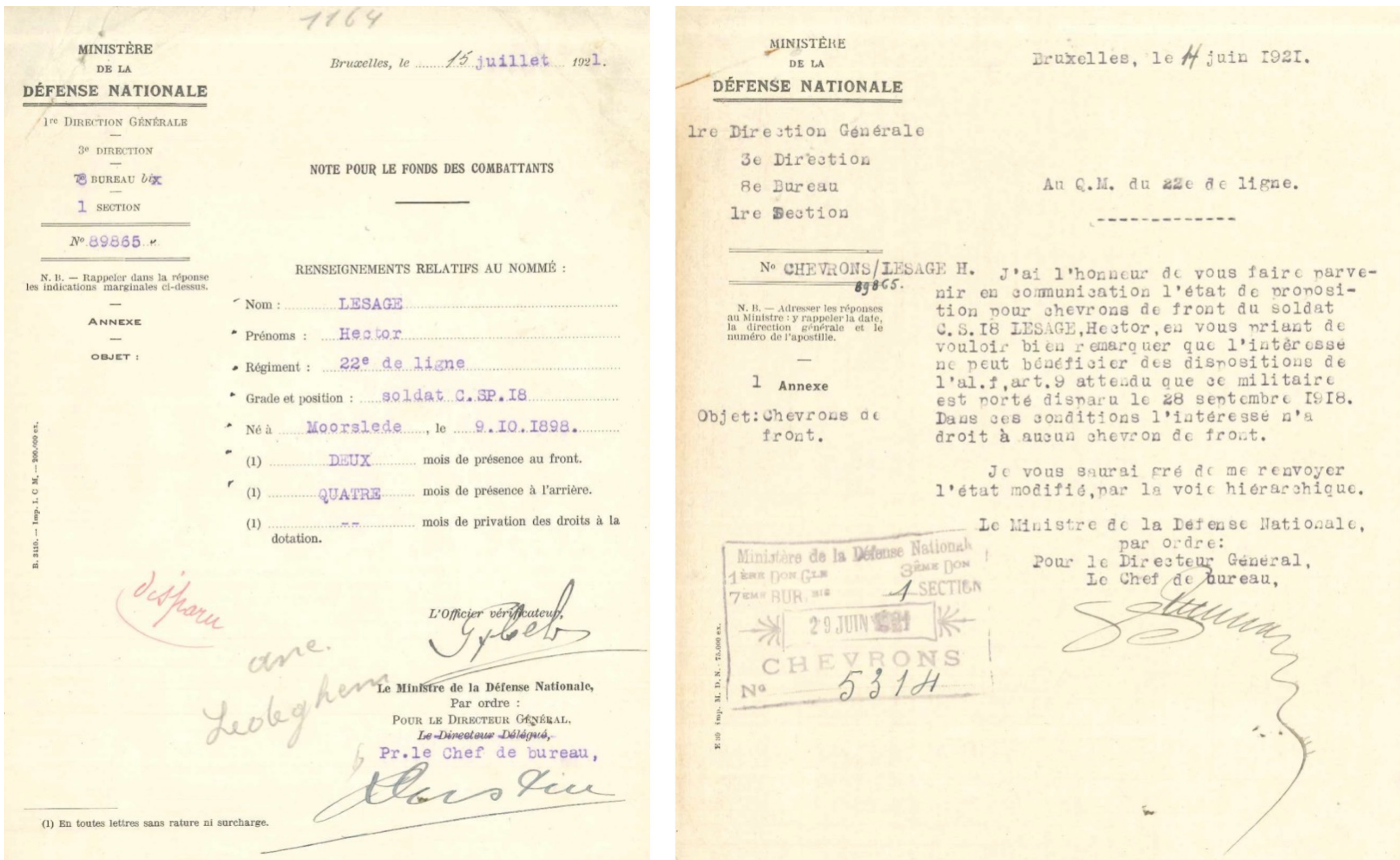
Hector did not register for his draft, which led to the later discovery that he had died by the end of WWI.

The documentation reveals a poignant and somewhat confusing account of the Lesage family's military involvement, as detailed in Figure 64.134. The records indicate that the family had two soldiers—one deceased and one missing—though Gerard had also served. It is likely that these numbers should include Hector, suggesting that the family actually had three soldiers: one killed (Cyrille), and two (Hector and Gerard) considered missing at various points.

Gerard, possibly still recovering in France from his lung injury after a gas attack, might not have been counted. Another possibility is that Gerard was a soldier in the French army, as indicated in Chapter 64.7.5, despite appearing post WWI, in a Belgian uniform in photographs.

64.7.6.5 His Death and Burial at Houthulst Military Cemetery

Hector's obituary card is poignantly displayed in 64.77, on page 1228. His fate became shrouded in uncertainty, shown in Figure 64.139, after he last reported for duty at Woumen on September 28, 1918. For a time, his whereabouts remained a mystery. It was



1164

MINISTÈRE
DE LA
DÉFENSE NATIONALE

1re Direction Générale
3e direction
~~8~~ bureau bix
1 section

No 89865

N. B. — Rappeler dans la réponse les indications marginales ci-dessus.

Annexe

Objet :

Bruxelles, le 15 juillet 1921.

NOTE POUR LE FONDS DES COMBATTANTS

RENSEIGNEMENTS RELATIFS AU NOMMÉ :

Nom : LESAGE
Prénoms : Hector
Régiment : 22e de ligne
Grade et position : soldat C.SP.I8
Né à Moorslede, le 9.IO.I898.
(1) DEUX mois de présence au front.
(1) QUATRE mois de présence à l'arrière.
(1) -- mois de privation des droits à la dotation.

disparu

arr. Ledeghem

L'Officier vérificateur,

Le Ministre de la Défense Nationale,
Par ordre :
Pour le Directeur Général,
~~Le Directeur Délégué,~~
Pr.le Chef de bureau,

(1) En toutes lettres sans rature ni surcharge.

B. 3110. — Imp. I. C. M. — 200.000 ex.

MINISTÈRE
DE LA
DÉFENSE NATIONALE

1re Direction Générale
3e Direction
8e Bureau
1re Section

No CHEVRONS/LESAGE H.
89865.

N. B. — Adresser les réponses au Ministre : y rappeler la date, la direction générale et le numéro de l'apostille.

1 Annexe

Objet: Chevrons de front.

Bruxelles, le 14 juin 1921.

Au Q.M. du 22e de ligne.

J'ai l'honneur de vous faire parvenir en communication l'état de proposition pour chevrons de front du soldat C.S.I8 LESAGE, Hector, en vous priant de vouloir bien remarquer que l'intéressé ne peut bénéficier des dispositions de l'al.f, art.9 attendu que ce militaire est porté disparu le 28 septembre 1918. Dans ces conditions l'intéressé n'a droit à aucun chevron de front.

Je vous saurai gré de me renvoyer l'état modifié, par la voie hiérarchique.

Le Ministre de la Défense Nationale,
par ordre:
Pour le Directeur Général,
Le Chef de bureau,

Ministère de la Défense Nationale
1ère Don Gle 3ème Don
7ème Bur. bis 1 Section
29 JUIN 1921
CHEVRONS
No 5314

E 30 Imp. M. D. N. 75.000 ex.

Figure 64.152: *The military records of Hector Lesage (militair dossier 20180302085414090), sheets 8-9.*

later confirmed that Hector met his end at Jonkershove, in Figure 64.140, just a few hundred meters northeast of the local church, at the sole junction in the vicinity.

The early confusion surrounding Hector's demise is evident in conflicting reports. One document dated April 22, 1921, suggested he perished in Merkem, in Figures 64.140 and 64.141, while another claimed his death occurred at Woumen on September 28. The truth was finally pieced together through the testimony of his father, Emile, who meticulously detailed Hector's death at Jonkershove. He stated that Hector fell 300 meters northwest of the junction and was buried on the spot in grave number 10.

The Belgian military later exhumed Hector and reinterred him at the military cemetery in Houthulst. Near the forest, this sacred ground features a commemorative monument honoring the 2nd and 22nd line regiments, which endured heavy casualties during the decisive offensive on September 28, 1918.

Hector's final days are now clearly documented, dispelling the initial confusion. On that fateful September day in 1918, he was stationed at Woumen, ready to join the final assault against the Germans. Tragically, he succumbed to grievous wounds to the lower abdomen on October 4. His initial burial took place on the same day, 300 meters northwest of the Jonkershove junction, in a mass grave designated as '*3963 J A F R 3963 G III.*' His whereabouts were only confirmed after the mass grave was exhumed, providing closure for his family.

It wasn't until August 14, 1923, that Hector was exhumed and laid to rest once more at the Military Cemetery of Houthulst, as depicted in Figures 64.142 and 64.143, in grave number 528 N. The arduous process took five long years, during which his family awaited the chance to bid a proper farewell to their beloved son. Hector's death registration, a solemn testament to his sacrifice, is shown in Figures 64.144 and 64.145.

The tale of Hector Alidor Lesage's final stand and final resting place is a stark reminder of the chaos and relentless toll of the Great War, capturing the enduring grief and heroism of those who fought and fell.

64.7.6.6 His Distinctions

He served 1 month and 8 days at the front after spending 3 months and 26 days in the army. Because of this short duration, he has not received any front stripes (chevrons). On November 27, 1925, he received, posthumous, a Knighthood[35] and the Croix de Guerre (reference 20761). Having contributed to the final attack on the Germans, he also received the Victory Medal in Figure 64.146

64.7.6.7 His Military Records

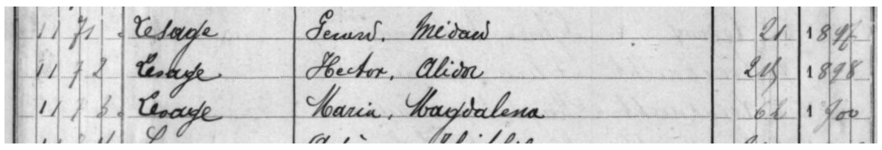
His military records are found in Figures 64.147, 64.148, 64.149, 64.150, 64.151 and 64.152.

64.7.7 Maria Magdalena Lesage

64.7.7.1 Introduction

Maria Magdalena Lesage (Moorslede, March 18, 1900 - Ypres, July 27, 1980), shown in Figure 64.154, had five siblings when she was born, Cyrille, Martha, Amanda, Gerard and Hector. Later, she would have more siblings, namely Paulus, Godelieve, Irma, Oscar and Daniel. At Moorslede, she lived near the train station in Statiestraat 518.

In July 1912, the family moved to Ledegem to a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Everything went well until WWI started in the



1	Lesage	Gerard, Medard	21	1896
2	Lesage	Hector, Alidor	21	1898
3	Lesage	Maria, Magdalena	6	1900

Figure 64.153: *Moorslede 1900, the birth of Maria Magdalena Lesage.*

---

[35] Chevalier dans l'ordre de Leopold II, with palm

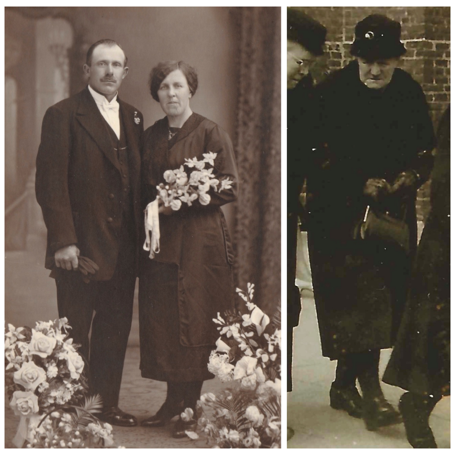
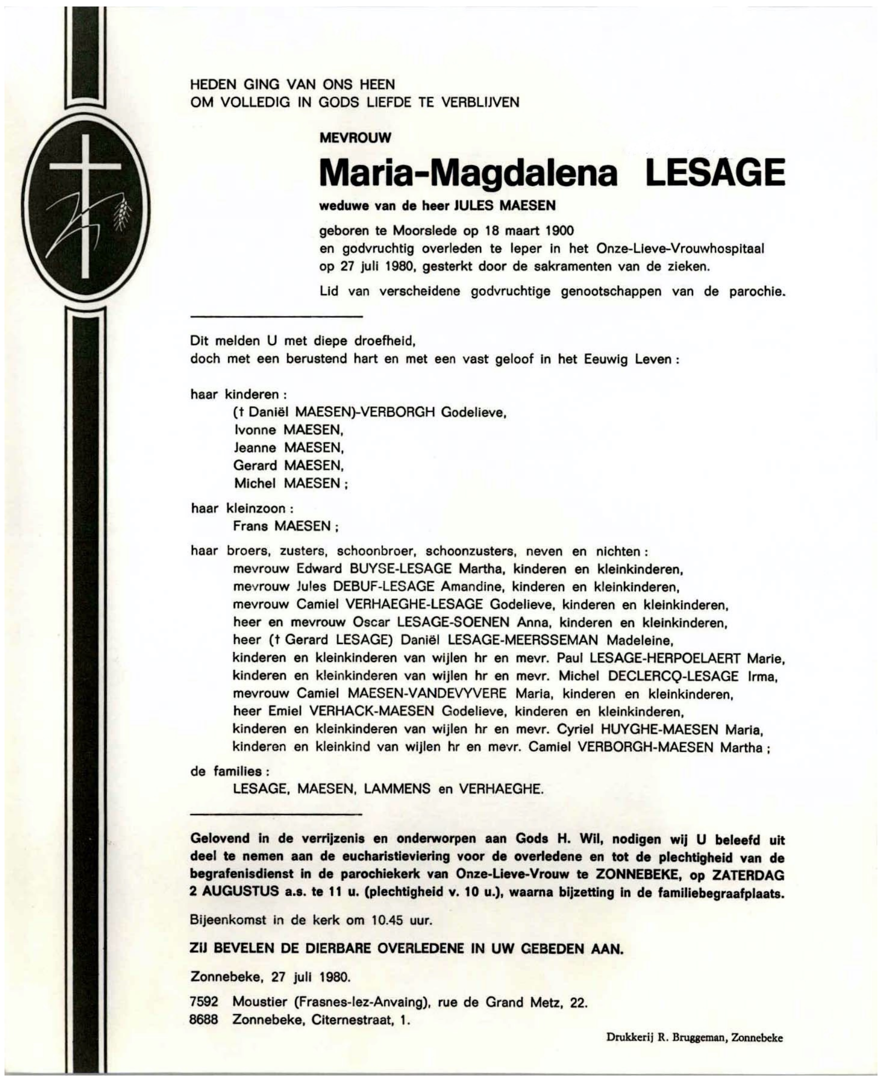


Figure 64.154: *The marriage of Maria Magdalena Lesage and Jules Maesen. The couple would have five children and only one grandchild, Frans, who sadly died in a dramatic car accident. The other photo was taken in 1963 and shows Maria Lesage at the funeral of Michel Declercq in Saint-Louis, Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 64.155: *Jules Maesen received the Croix de Feu after WWI. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



HEDEN GING VAN ONS HEEN
OM VOLLEDIG IN GODS LIEFDE TE VERBLIJVEN

MEVROUW

Maria-Magdalena LESAGE

weduwe van de heer JULES MAESEN

geboren te Moorslede op 18 maart 1900
en godvruchtig overleden te Ieper in het Onze-Lieve-Vrouwhospitaal
op 27 juli 1980, gesterkt door de sakramenten van de zieken.

Lid van verscheidene godvruchtige genootschappen van de parochie.

Dit melden U met diepe droefheid,
doch met een berustend hart en met een vast geloof in het Eeuwig Leven :

haar kinderen :
(† Daniël MAESEN)-VERBORGH Godelieve,
Ivonne MAESEN,
Jeanne MAESEN,
Gerard MAESEN,
Michel MAESEN ;

haar kleinzoon :
Frans MAESEN ;

haar broers, zusters, schoonbroer, schoonzusters, neven en nichten :
mevrouw Edward BUYSE-LESAGE Martha, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
mevrouw Jules DEBUF-LESAGE Amandine, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
mevrouw Camiel VERHAEGHE-LESAGE Godelieve, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
heer en mevrouw Oscar LESAGE-SOENEN Anna, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
heer († Gerard LESAGE) Daniël LESAGE-MEERSSEMAN Madeleine,
kinderen en kleinkinderen van wijlen hr en mevr. Paul LESAGE-HERPOELAERT Marie,
kinderen en kleinkinderen van wijlen hr en mevr. Michel DECLERCQ-LESAGE Irma,
mevrouw Camiel MAESEN-VANDEVYVERE Maria, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
heer Emiel VERHACK-MAESEN Godelieve, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
kinderen en kleinkinderen van wijlen hr en mevr. Cyriel HUYGHE-MAESEN Maria,
kinderen en kleinkind van wijlen hr en mevr. Camiel VERBORGH-MAESEN Martha ;

de families :
LESAGE, MAESEN, LAMMENS en VERHAEGHE.

Gelovend in de verrijzenis en onderworpen aan Gods H. Wil, nodigen wij U beleefd uit deel te nemen aan de eucharistieviering voor de overledene en tot de plechtigheid van de begrafenisdienst in de parochiekerk van Onze-Lieve-Vrouw te ZONNEBEKE, op ZATERDAG 2 AUGUSTUS a.s. te 11 u. (plechtigheid v. 10 u.), waarna bijzetting in de familiebegraafplaats.

Bijeenkomst in de kerk om 10.45 uur.

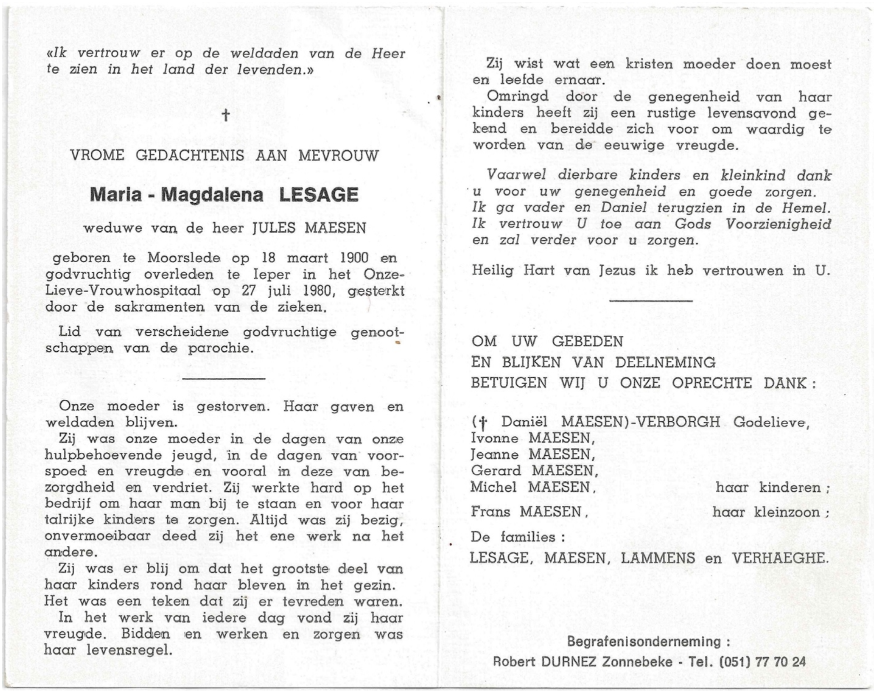
ZIJ BEVELEN DE DIERBARE OVERLEDENE IN UW GEBEDEN AAN.

Zonnebeke, 27 juli 1980.

7592 Moustier (Frasnes-lez-Anvaing), rue de Grand Metz, 22.
8688 Zonnebeke, Citernestraat, 1.

Drukkerij R. Bruggeman, Zonnebeke

Figure 64.156: *The death announcement of Maria Magdalena Lesage, widow of Jules Maesen, 1980. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



«Ik vertrouw er op de weldaden van de Heer te zien in het land der levenden.»

†

VROME GEDACHTENIS AAN MEVROUW

Maria - Magdalena LESAGE

weduwe van de heer JULES MAESEN

geboren te Moorslede op 18 maart 1900 en godvruchtig overleden te Ieper in het Onze-Lieve-Vrouwhospitaal op 27 juli 1980, gesterkt door de sakramenten van de zieken.

Lid van verscheidene godvruchtige genootschappen van de parochie.

Onze moeder is gestorven. Haar gaven en weldaden blijven.

Zij was onze moeder in de dagen van onze hulpbehoevende jeugd, in de dagen van voorspoed en vreugde en vooral in deze van bezorgdheid en verdriet. Zij werkte hard op het bedrijf om haar man bij te staan en voor haar talrijke kinders te zorgen. Altijd was zij bezig, onvermoeibaar deed zij het ene werk na het andere.

Zij was er blij om dat het grootste deel van haar kinders rond haar bleven in het gezin. Het was een teken dat zij er tevreden waren.

In het werk van iedere dag vond zij haar vreugde. Bidden en werken en zorgen was haar levensregel.

Zij wist wat een kristen moeder doen moest en leefde ernaar.

Omringd door de genegenheid van haar kinders heeft zij een rustige levensavond gekend en bereidde zich voor om waardig te worden van de eeuwige vreugde.

Vaarwel dierbare kinders en kleinkind dank u voor uw genegenheid en goede zorgen. Ik ga vader en Daniel terugzien in de Hemel. Ik vertrouw U toe aan Gods Voorzienigheid en zal verder voor u zorgen.

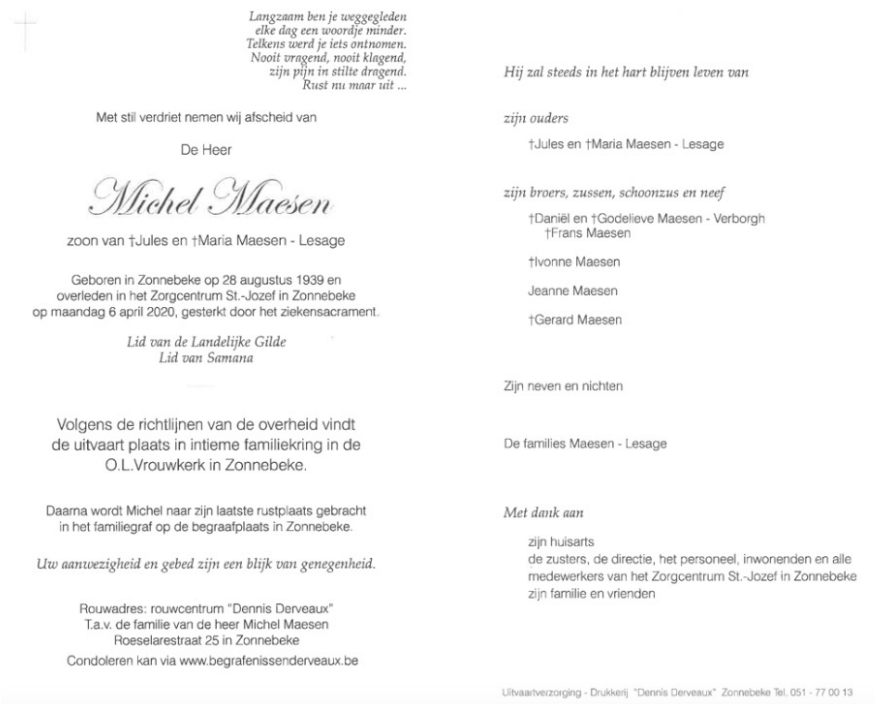
Heilig Hart van Jezus ik heb vertrouwen in U.

OM UW GEBEDEN
EN BLIJKEN VAN DEELNEMING
BETUIGEN WIJ U ONZE OPRECHTE DANK :

(† Daniël MAESEN)-VERBORGH Godelieve,
Ivonne MAESEN,
Jeanne MAESEN,
Gerard MAESEN,
Michel MAESEN, haar kinderen ;
Frans MAESEN, haar kleinzoon ;
De families :
LESAGE, MAESEN, LAMMENS en VERHAEGHE.

Begrafenisonderneming :
Robert DURNEZ Zonnebeke - Tel. (051) 77 70 24

Figure 64.157: *The obituary card of Maria Magdalena Lesage, 1980. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Langzaam ben je weggegleden
elke dag een woordje minder.
Telkens werd je iets ontnomen.
Nooit vragend, nooit klagend,
zijn pijn in stilte dragend.
Rust nu maar uit ...

Met stil verdriet nemen wij afscheid van

De Heer

Michel Maesen

zoon van †Jules en †Maria Maesen - Lesage

Geboren in Zonnebeke op 28 augustus 1939 en
overleden in het Zorgcentrum St.-Jozef in Zonnebeke
op maandag 6 april 2020, gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

Lid van de Landelijke Gilde
Lid van Samana

Volgens de richtlijnen van de overheid vindt
de uitvaart plaats in intieme familiekring in de
O.L.Vrouwkerk in Zonnebeke.

Daarna wordt Michel naar zijn laatste rustplaats gebracht
in het familiegraf op de begraafplaats in Zonnebeke.

Uw aanwezigheid en gebed zijn een blijk van genegenheid.

Rouwadres: rouwcentrum "Dennis Derveaux"
T.a.v. de familie van de heer Michel Maesen
Roeselarestraat 25 in Zonnebeke
Condoleren kan via www.begrafenissenderveaux.be

Hij zal steeds in het hart blijven leven van

zijn ouders
†Jules en †Maria Maesen - Lesage

zijn broers, zussen, schoonzus en neef
†Daniël en †Godelieve Maesen - Verborgh
†Frans Maesen

†Ivonne Maesen

Jeanne Maesen

†Gerard Maesen

Zijn neven en nichten

De families Maesen - Lesage

Met dank aan
zijn huisarts
de zusters, de directie, het personeel, inwonenden en alle
medewerkers van het Zorgcentrum St.-Jozef in Zonnebeke
zijn familie en vrienden

Uitvaartverzorging - Drukkerij "Dennis Derveaux" Zonnebeke Tel. 051 - 77 00 13

Figure 64.158: *The obituary card of Michel Maesen, son of Maria Magdalena Lesage, 2020. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

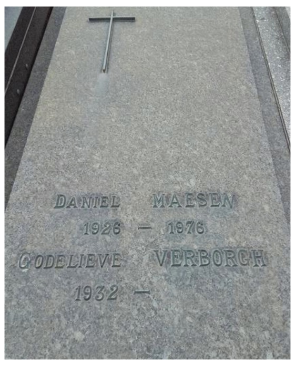


Figure 64.159: *The tomb of Daniel Maesen (1926 - 1976) and Godelieve Verborgh (1932 - 2012) at Moustier. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

summer of 1914.

During the German invasion of Belgium, she fled to Oudezeele in the North of France, close to the Belgian border, with her mother and most of her siblings. Her father, Emile Lesage, stayed at the farm in Ledegem with Paul while Cyrille was in the military. Later, the other sons, Gerard and Hector, would also join the military after moving with their mother to Oudezeele.

In Oudezeele, they lived with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois, the house near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of refugee families at Oudezeele during WWI.

On September 30, 1921, the family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat.

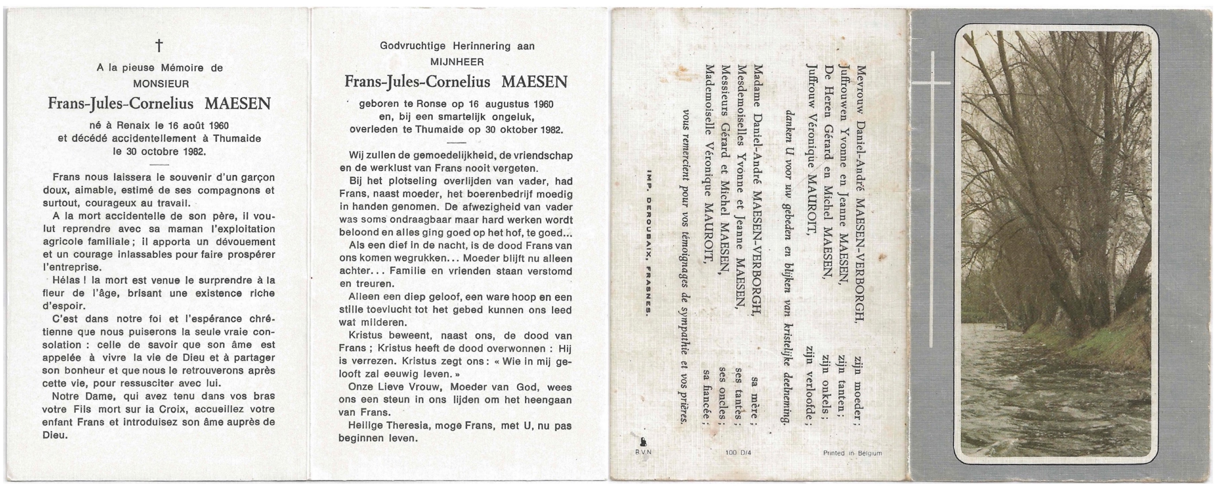
Maria can be found in the census of Beselare for the period 1920-1930 and equally the period 1930-1940.[36]

64.7.7.2 Her Birth

Maria Lesage was born in Moorslede in 1900, in Figure 64.153.

64.7.7.3 Marie Magdalena Lesage and her Husband, Jules Maesen

A wedding photo is shown in Figure 64.154. Jules Maesen was born in Zonnebeke and received the 'Croix du feu' (Vuurkruis), as in Figure 64.155, after WWI for his role in the war[37].



†

A la pieuse Mémoire de
MONSIEUR
Frans-Jules-Cornelius MAESEN
né à Renaix le 16 août 1960
et décédé accidentellement à Thumaide
le 30 octobre 1982.

Frans nous laissera le souvenir d'un garçon doux, aimable, estimé de ses compagnons et surtout, courageux au travail.

A la mort accidentelle de son père, il voulut reprendre avec sa maman l'exploitation agricole familiale ; il apporta un dévouement et un courage inlassables pour faire prospérer l'entreprise.

Hélas ! la mort est venue le surprendre à la fleur de l'âge, brisant une existence riche d'espoir.

C'est dans notre foi et l'espérance chrétienne que nous puiserons la seule vraie consolation : celle de savoir que son âme est appelée à vivre la vie de Dieu et à partager son bonheur et que nous le retrouverons après cette vie, pour ressusciter avec lui.

Notre Dame, qui avez tenu dans vos bras votre Fils mort sur la Croix, accueillez votre enfant Frans et introduisez son âme auprès de Dieu.

Godvruchtige Herinnering aan
MIJNHEER
Frans-Jules-Cornelius MAESEN
geboren te Ronse op 16 augustus 1960
en, bij een smartelijk ongeluk,
overleden te Thumaide op 30 oktober 1982.

Wij zullen de gemoedelijkheid, de vriendschap en de werklust van Frans nooit vergeten.

Bij het plotseling overlijden van vader, had Frans, naast moeder, het boerenbedrijf moedig in handen genomen. De afwezigheid van vader was soms ondraagbaar maar hard werken wordt beloond en alles ging goed op het hof, te goed...

Als een dief in de nacht, is de dood Frans van ons komen wegrukken... Moeder blijft nu alleen achter... Familie en vrienden staan verstomd en treuren.

Alleen een diep geloof, een ware hoop en een stille toevlucht tot het gebed kunnen ons leed wat milderen.

Kristus beweent, naast ons, de dood van Frans ; Kristus heeft de dood overwonnen : Hij is verrezen. Kristus zegt ons : « Wie in mij gelooft zal eeuwig leven. »

Onze Lieve Vrouw, Moeder van God, wees ons een steun in ons lijden om het heengaan van Frans.

Heilige Theresia, moge Frans, met U, nu pas beginnen leven.

Mevrouw Daniel-André MAESEN-VERBORGH, zijn moeder ;
Juffrouwen Yvonne en Jeanne MAESEN, zijn tanten ;
De Heren Gérard en Michel MAESEN, zijn onkels ;
Juffrouw Véronique MAUROIT, zijn verloofde ;

danken U voor uw gebeden en blijken van kristelijke deelneming.

Madame Daniel-André MAESEN-VERBORGH, sa mère ;
Mesdemoiselles Yvonne et Jeanne MAESEN, ses tantes ;
Messieurs Gérard et Michel MAESEN, ses oncles ;
Mademoiselle Véronique MAUROIT, sa fiancée ;

vous remercient pour vos témoignages de sympathie et vos prières.

IMP. DEROUBAIX, FRASNES.

R.V.N 100 D/4 Printed in Belgium

Figure 64.160: *The obituary card of Frans Maesen, son of Daniel Maesen and Godelieve Verborgh, 1982. (side 1) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[36] This is strange because she had her first child in 1926 and should appear on the census with her husband. Perhaps the other Maria Lesage, who would marry Joseph Ziller, stayed with the family before she married. Maybe she was a cousin of the Lesages and was welcomed into the family. We don't know. Joseph Ziller is described in Chapter 64.7.8. Even more intriguing is a 'Godelieve Maria Lesage,' born in Ledegem on June 21, 1908. Her father was also called Emile Theophile Lesage, a 40-year-old farmer born in Moorslede and residing in Ledegem. The mother was Elodie Tailleu, a 39-year-old farmer born in Moorslede and equally living in Ledegem. It concerns another family, but the name similarities are surprising. This Godelieve Maria Lesage even had a sister, Martha Bertha Lesage, born at Ledegem in 1907. Perhaps this 'Maria Lesage' also stayed with Eudoxie in Oudezeele during WWI, and maybe this is how a family bond was created with another Maria Lesage. They were perhaps just close acquaintances in Ledegem, and that's how they knew each other. Maria Lesage married Joseph Ziller, who was described further as someone who had a very close bond with our family.

[37] reference Livre d' Or des Cartes du Veu - Vétéran de guerre 14-18.

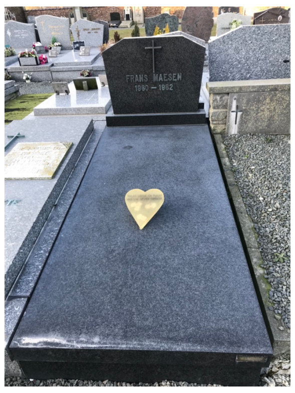
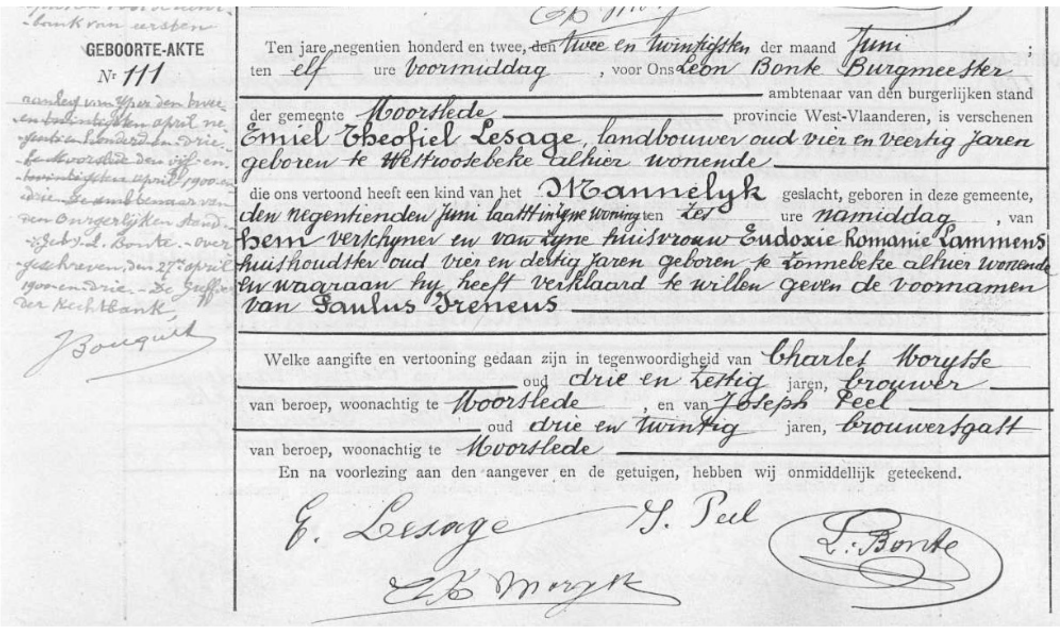


Figure 64.161: *The tomb of Frans Maesen, son of Daniel Maesen and Godelieve Verborgh. Moustier, 2018. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



-bank van eersten

GEBOORTE-AKTE

Nr 111

aanleg van Yper den twee en twintigsten april negentien honderd en drie. te Moorslede den vijf en twintigsten april 1900 en drie. De ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand. get. L. Bonte. Overgeschreven den 27e april 1900 en drie. De Griffier der Rechtbank.

J Bouquet

Ten jare negentien honderd en twee, den twee en twintigsten der maand Juni; ten elf ure voormiddag, voor Ons Leon Bonte Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Moorslede provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Emiel Theofiel Lesage, landbouwer oud vier en veertig jaren geboren te Westrozebeke alhier wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het Mannelyk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den negentienden Juni laatst in zyne woning ten ses ure namiddag, van hem verschyner en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens huishoudster oud vier en dertig jaren geboren te Zonnebeke alhier wonende en waaraan hy heeft verklaard te willen geven de voornamen van Paulus Ireneus

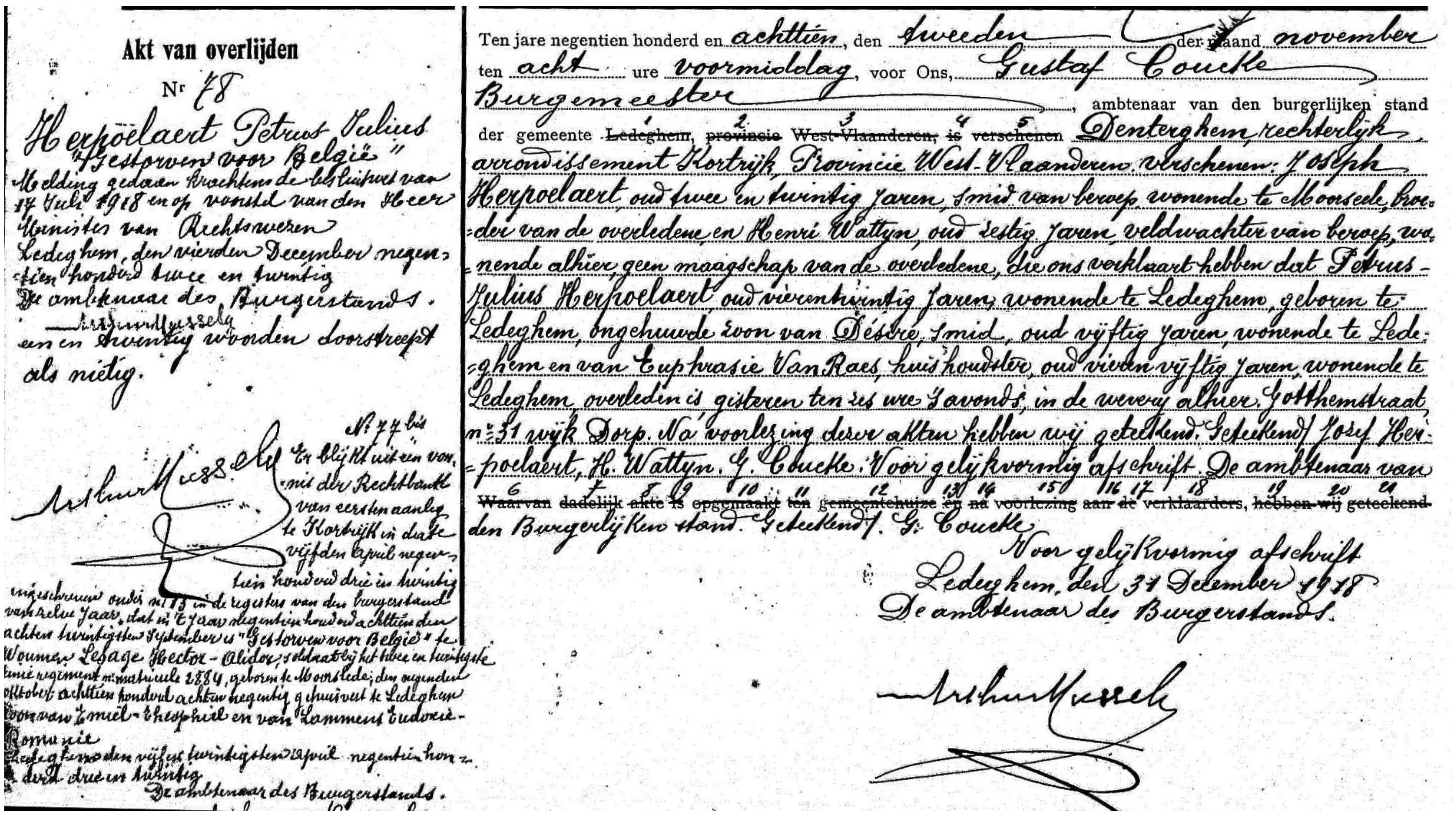
Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Charles Morysse oud drie en zestig jaren, brouwer van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede, en van Joseph Peel oud drie en twintig jaren, brouwersgast van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede

En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij onmiddellijk geteekend.

E. Lesage J. Peel L. Bonte

Ch. Morysse

Figure 64.162: *Moorslede, June 19, 1902, the birth of Paul Lesage ('Paulus Ireneus Lesage'), son of 44-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 34-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*



Akt van overlijden

Nr 78

Herpoelaert Petrus Julius

"Gestorven voor België"

Melding gedaan krachtens de besluitwet van 17 Juli 1918 en op vonnis van den Heer Minister van Rechtswezen

Ledeghem, den vierden December negentien honderd twee en twintig

De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

een en twintig woorden doorstreept als nietig.

N° 77 bis

Er blijkt uit een vonnis der Rechtbank van eersten aanleg te Kortrijk in date vijfden April negentien honderd drie en twintig ingeschreven onder n° 13 in de registers van den burgerstand van zelve jaar, dat in 't jaar negentien honderd achttien den achten twintigsten September is "Gestorven voor België" te Woumen Lesage Hector-Alidor, soldaat bij het twee en twintigste linie regiment matricule 2884, geboren te Moorslede; den negenden October achttien honderd acht en negentig, gehuwd te Ledeghem zoon van Emiel-Theophiel en van Lammens Eudoxie-Romanie

Ledeghem den vijf en twintigsten April negentien honderd drie en twintig

De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

Ten jare negentien honderd en achttien, den tweeden der maand november ten acht ure voormiddag, voor Ons, Gustaf Coucke Burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente

1 2 3 4 5

~~Ledeghem~~, ~~provincie~~ ~~West-Vlaanderen,~~ ~~is~~ ~~verschenen~~ Denterghem, rechterlyk arrondissement Kortrijk, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, verschenen: Joseph Herpoelaert, oud twee en twintig jaren, smid van beroep, wonende te Moorseele, broeder van de overledene en Henri Wattyn, oud zestig jaren, veldwachter van beroep, wonende alhier, geen maagschap van de overledene, die ons verklaart hebben dat Petrus-Julius Herpoelaert oud vierentwintig jaren, wonende te Ledeghem, geboren te Ledeghem, ongehuwde zoon van Désiré, smid, oud vijftig jaren, wonende te Ledeghem en van Euphrasie Van Raes, huishoudster, oud vieren vijftig jaren, wonende te Ledeghem, overleden is gisteren ten zes ure 's avonds, in de wevery alhier, Gotthemstraat n° 31 wyk Dorp. Na voorlezing dezer akten hebben wij geteekend. Geteekend/ Josef Herpoelaert, H. Wattyn. G. Coucke. Voor gelykvormig afschrift. De ambtenaar van

6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

~~Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders~~, ~~hebben wij geteekend~~

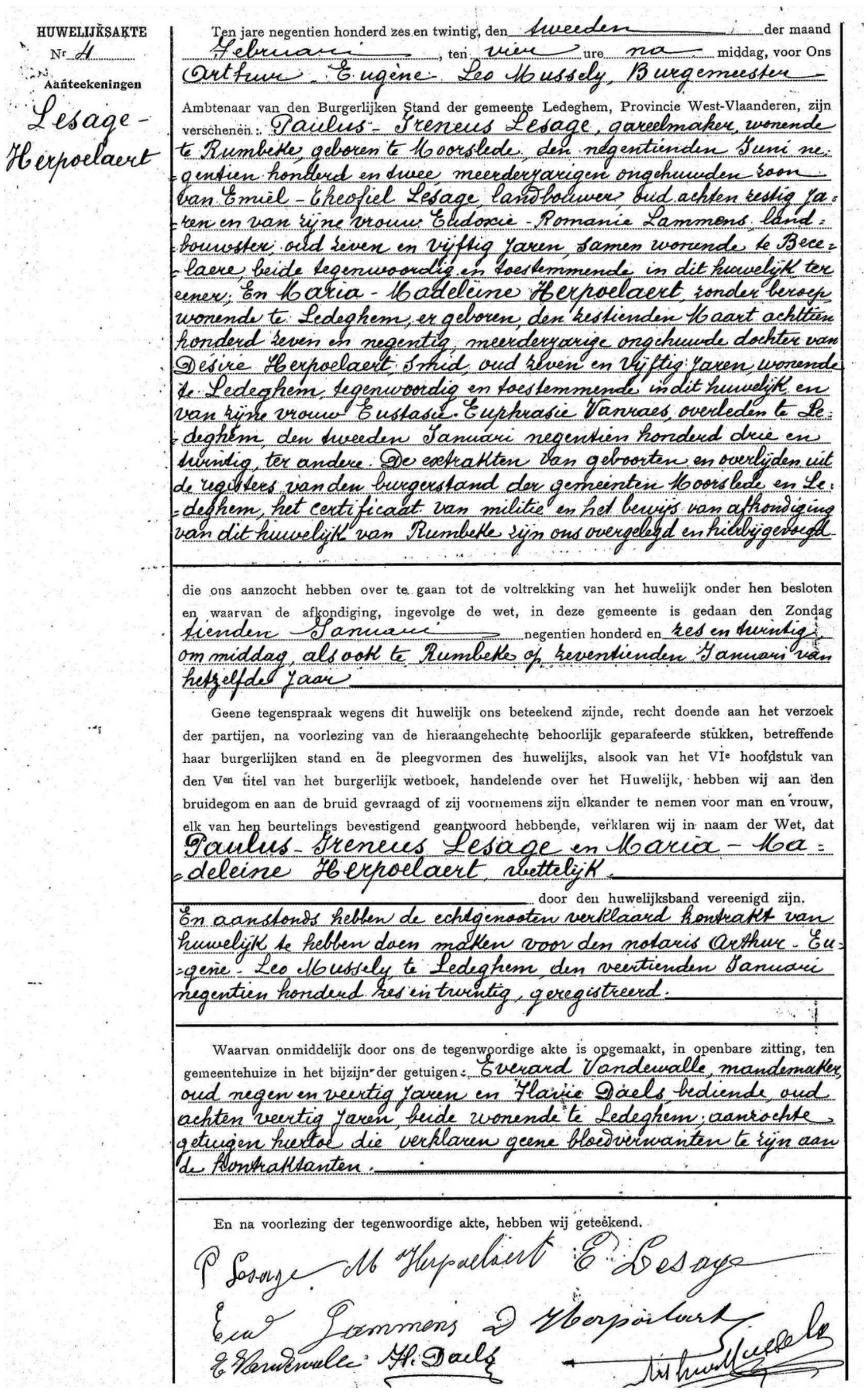
den Burgerlyken stand. Geteekend/. G. Coucke

Voor gelykvormig afschrift

Ledeghem, den 31 December 1918

De ambtenaar des Burgerstands.

Figure 64.163: *This is quite interesting. In the same sheet, we find the civil record of the death of soldier Hector Alidor Lesage, brother of Paul Lesage, and the registration of the death of Paul Lesage's brother-in-law, Petrus Julius Herpoelaert. In particular, the record says that he died for his country, like Hector Lesage, on November 1, 1918, at noon, in Dentergem, in Gottemstraat 31, in the village center. He was 24 years old and a resident of Ledegem, where he was also born. He was the son of 50-year-old blacksmith Désiré Herpoelaert and 54-year-old Euphrasie Van Raes. The death was reported by his 22-year-old brother and blacksmith, Joseph Herpoelaert.*



HUWELIJKSAKTE
Nr 4
Aanteekeningen
Lesage-Herpoelaert

Ten jare negentien honderd zes en twintig, den tweeden der maand Februari, ten vier ure na middag, voor Ons Arthur-Eugène-Leo Mussely, Burgemeester Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Ledeghem, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Paulus-Ireneus Lesage, gareelmaker, wonende te Rumbeke, geboren te Moorslede den negentienden Juni negentien honderd en twee meerderjarigen ongehuwden zoon van Emiel-Theofiel Lesage landbouwer oud achten zestig jaren en van zijne vrouw Eudoxie-Romanie Lammens landbouwster, oud zeven en vijftig jaren, samen wonende te Becelaere, beide tegenwoordig en toestemmende in dit huwelijk ter eener; En Maria-Madeleine Herpoelaert, zonder beroep wonende te Ledeghem, er geboren, den zestienden Maart achttien honderd zeven en negentig, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Désiré Herpoelaert, Smid, oud zeven en vijftig jaren, wonende te Ledeghem, tegenwoordig en toestemmende in dit huwelijk en van zijne vrouw Eustasie-Euphrasie Vanraes, overleden te Ledeghem, den tweeden Januari negentien honderd drie en twintig, ter andere. De extrakten van geboorten en overlijden uit de registers van den burgerstand der gemeenten Moorslede en Ledeghem, het certificaat van militie en het bewijs van afkondiging van dit huwelijk van Rumbeke zijn ons overgelegd en hierbijgevoegd

die ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den Zondag tienden Januari negentien honderd en zes en twintig om middag, alsook te Rumbeke op zeventienden Januari van hetzelfde jaar

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende haar burgerlijken stand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het Huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij in naam der Wet, dat Paulus-Ireneus Lesage en Maria-Madeleine Herpoelaert, wettelijk door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.
En aanstonds hebben de echtgenooten verklaard kontrakt van huwelijk te hebben doen maken voor den notaris Arthur-Eugène-Leo Mussely te Ledeghem, den veertienden Januari negentien honderd zes en twintig, geregistreerd.

Waarvan onmiddelijk door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeentehuize in het bijzijn der getuigen: Everard Vandewalle, mandemaker, oud negen en veertig jaren en Flavie Daels bediende oud achten veertig jaren, beide wonende te Ledeghem; aanzochte getuigen hiertoe die verklaren geene bloedverwanten te zijn aan de kontraktanten.

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij geteekend.

P Lesage M Herpoelaert E Lesage
Eud Lammens D Herpoelaert
E Vandewalle Fl. Daels Arthur Mussely

Figure 64.164: *Ledegem, February 2, 1926, the marriage of Paulus Ireneus Lesage ('Paulus'), harness maker, residing in Rumbeke, born at Moorslede on June 19, 1902, son of 68-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 57-year-old farmer Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, residing in Beselare and both present for the wedding; and Maria Magdalena Herpoelaert, residing in Ledegem, where she was born on March 16, 1897, daughter of 57-year-old blacksmith Désiré Herpoelaert, residing in Ledegem, present for the wedding, and Eustasie Euphrasie Vanraes, who died in Ledegem on January 2, 1923. Their marriage contract was with notary Arthur Eugene Leo Mussely at Ledegem.*

64.7.7.4 Her Death

Maria Lesage died in 1980. Her death announcement and mortuary card are shown in Figures 64.156 and 64.157.

64.7.7.5 Their Offspring

The Maesen-Lesage family had five children. The eldest child, Daniel Maesen (1926 - 1976), married Godelieve Verborgh. He was the only one who established a family, and they lived in Moustier, near Frasnes-Les-Avaing. The other children, in order of birth, were Ivonne Maesen (died before 2020), Jeanne Maesen (born on September 18, 1930, and she died, in Figure 64.181 on February 3, 2024, in Zonnebeke), Gerard Maesen (died before 2020), and Michel Maesen (born in Zonnebeke on August 28, 1939, and died, in Figure 64.158, in Zonnebeke on April 6, 2020). Despite having five children, the family reached a tragic end for two main reasons. Jules Maesen sadly died in a car accident, and his only child, Frans, also perished in a car accident a few years later. The other descendants of the Maesen-Lesage family were so focused on their possessions, consumed by greed and suspicion, that they never married and lived together until their deaths. They owned a vast farm in Zonnebeke, but what is the purpose of owning land if one has no life and no sense of purpose?

The author's father, Maurice, extended his help to Godelieve Verborgh, Daniel's widow, and frequently visited Moustier to assist her with her garden and enjoy the farm life away from the hustle and bustle of Deerlijk, returning to his farm roots. Moustier, where Godelieve lived, was more accessible from Deerlijk than from Zonnebeke. Offering help was second nature to Maurice and Godelieve, who had endured a miserable life and found solace in chatting with her cousin-in-law rather than her brothers-in-law. Maurice was Godelieve's link to the outside world, her cornerstone, and her freedom.

The author knew Godelieve Verborgh very well, visiting her frequently with his father in Moustier. After her son's death, Godelieve was very lonely but refused to leave Moustier because it was where her husband and son were buried. Her situation was perfectly understandable, yet she could not find peace tragically. Her son's bedroom remained undisturbed until her death as if he could return any day. She had only disturbed the room once when she moved from her farm to a house on Rue de Grandmetz in Moustier, where she recreated the room as if her son could return home at any moment.

The author takes care of the gravestones in Moustier mainly out of respect for Frans Maesen, who had to balance his education with farming after his father's death. He must have been a very courageous and exemplary young man. For example, while his schoolmates ate quietly in the refectory, Frans had to eat his sandwiches on the tractor while quickly working a piece of land. Tragically, such a brave young man had to die so early. Frans' fiancée never abandoned her would-be mother-in-law, visiting Godelieve weekly. Godelieve cherished these visits and was glad that Frans' fiancée had found another husband and had children, though the thought that those children could have been her grandchildren was painful. Life can indeed be harsh and bitter. Godelieve deserved a better life; she was correct and generous, and the author remains grateful.

Perhaps she recognized her son Frans in him, appreciating his dedication to combining school and family life during his education. The tomb of Daniel Maesen and Godelieve Verborgh is shown in Figure 64.159. The obituary card of their son Frans Maesen is shown in Figure 64.160, and his tomb is shown in Figure 64.161.

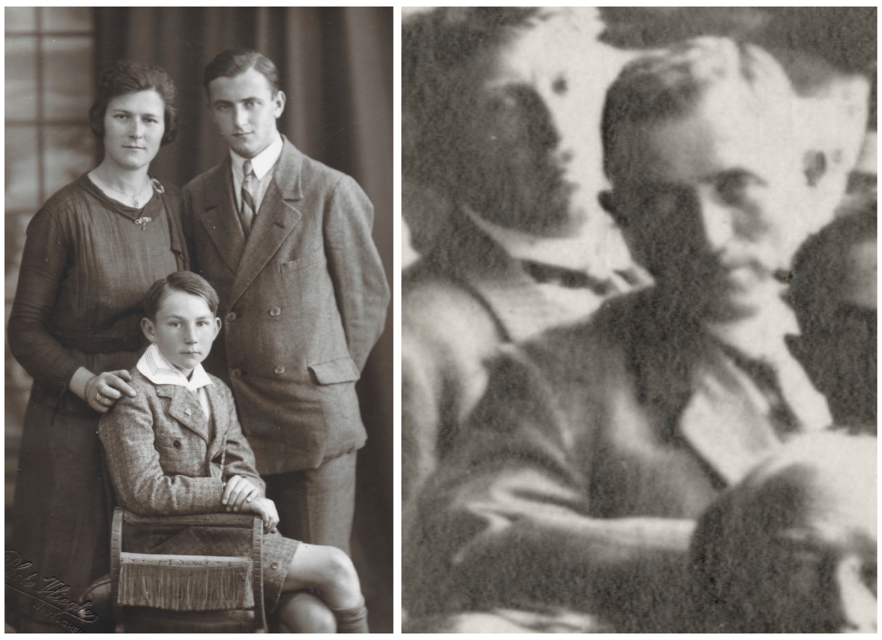


Figure 64.165: *Paul Lesage, his wife Marie Magdalena Herpoelaert, and their son Gaston Lesage. The photo was taken by 'Photo Vlieghe Wevelghem.' The other photo is of Paul Lesage in 1933 at a Banquet in Deerlijk on August 16. Edward Vermeulen, Marnix Gijsen, Ernest Constant Declercq, and many others were seated next to him. A description can be found in Chapter 44. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

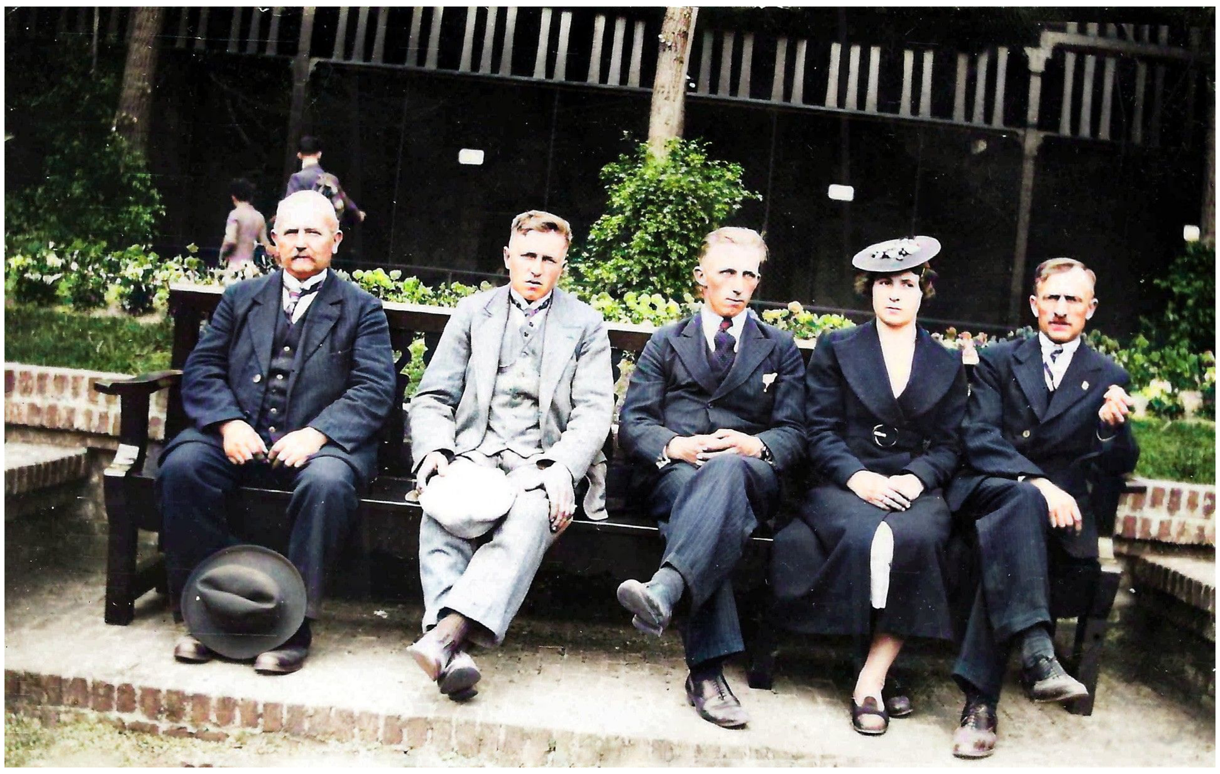
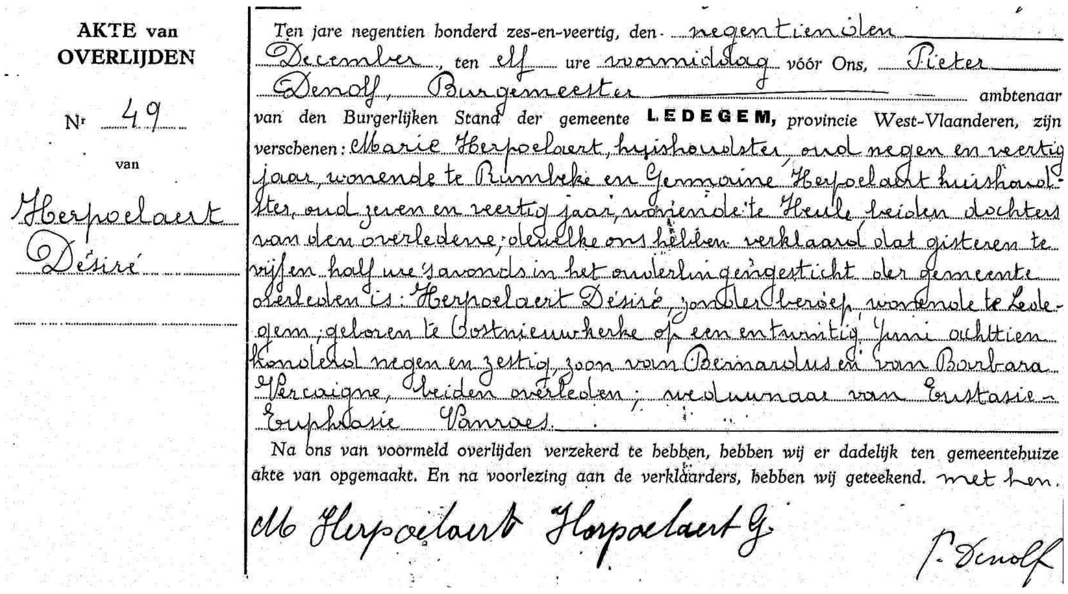


Figure 64.166: *Zoo in Antwerp, 1938, left to right: Désiré Herpoelaert, Daniel Lesage, Paul Lesage, Maria Herpoelaert, Joseph Ziller (described in Chapter 44.8.4 and Chapter 64.7.8.5). MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



AKTE van OVERLIJDEN

Nr 49

van

Herpoelaert Désiré

Ten jare negentien honderd zes-en-veertig, den negentienden December, ten elf ure voormiddag vóór Ons, Pieter Denolf, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente **LEDEGEM,** provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Marie Herpoelaert, huishoudster, oud negen en veertig jaar, wonende te Rumbeke en Germaine Herpoelaert huishoudster, oud zeven en veertig jaar, wonende te Heule beiden dochters van den overledene; dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren te vijf en half ure 's avonds in het onderlingegasticht der gemeente overleden is: Herpoelaert Désiré, zonder beroep, wonende te Ledegem, geboren te Oostnieuwkerke op een en twintig Juni achttien honderd negen en zestig, zoon van Bernardus en van Barbara Vercaigne, beiden overleden; weduwnaar van Eustasie-Euphrasie Vanraes.

Na ons van voormeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben, hebben wij er dadelijk ten gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend. met hen.

M Herpoelaert Herpoelaert G.

P. Denolf

Figure 64.167: *Ledegem, December 18, 1946, the death of Désiré Herpoelaert, born at Oostnieuwkerke on June 21, 1869, son of Bernaerdus Herpoelaert and Barbara Vercaigne and widower of Eustasie Euphrasie Vanraes. The death was reported by his daughters, 49-year-old Marie Herpoelaert from Rumbeke and 47-year-old Germaine Herpoelaert from Heule. Note that Oostnieuwkerke is next to Westrozebeke. Hence, Désiré Herpoelaert and Emile Lesage probably knew each other from there.*

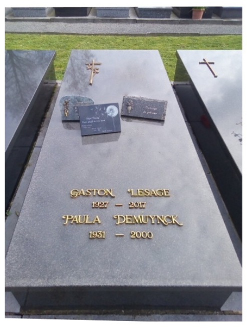
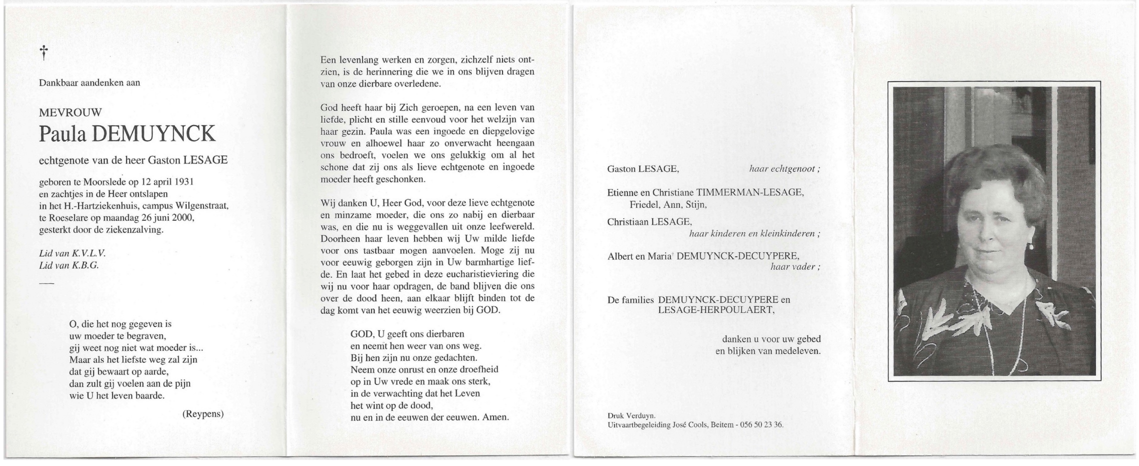


Figure 64.168: *The tomb of Gaston Lesage and Paula Demuynck, Roeselare. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

Dankbaar aandenken aan

MEVROUW
Paula DEMUYNCK
echtgenote van de heer Gaston LESAGE

geboren te Moorslede op 12 april 1931
en zachtjes in de Heer ontslapen
in het H.-Hartziekenhuis, campus Wilgenstraat,
te Roeselare op maandag 26 juni 2000,
gesterkt door de ziekenzalving.

Lid van K.V.L.V.
Lid van K.B.G.

O, die het nog gegeven is
uw moeder te begraven,
gij weet nog niet wat moeder is...
Maar als het liefste weg zal zijn
dat gij bewaart op aarde,
dan zult gij voelen aan de pijn
wie U het leven baarde.

(Reypens)

Een levenlang werken en zorgen, zichzelf niets ontzien, is de herinnering die we in ons blijven dragen van onze dierbare overledene.

God heeft haar bij Zich geroepen, na een leven van liefde, plicht en stille eenvoud voor het welzijn van haar gezin. Paula was een ingoede en diepgelovige vrouw en alhoewel haar zo onverwacht heengaan ons bedroeft, voelen we ons gelukkig om al het schone dat zij ons als lieve echtgenote en ingoede moeder heeft geschonken.

Wij danken U, Heer God, voor deze lieve echtgenote en minzame moeder, die ons zo nabij en dierbaar was, en die nu is weggevallen uit onze leefwereld. Doorheen haar leven hebben wij Uw milde liefde voor ons tastbaar mogen aanvoelen. Moge zij nu voor eeuwig geborgen zijn in Uw barmhartige liefde. En laat het gebed in deze eucharistieviering die wij nu voor haar opdragen, de band blijven die ons over de dood heen, aan elkaar blijft binden tot de dag komt van het eeuwig weerzien bij GOD.

GOD, U geeft ons dierbaren
en neemt hen weer van ons weg.
Bij hen zijn nu onze gedachten.
Neem onze onrust en onze droefheid
op in Uw vrede en maak ons sterk,
in de verwachting dat het Leven
het wint op de dood,
nu en in de eeuwen der eeuwen. Amen.

Gaston LESAGE, *haar echtgenoot ;*

Etienne en Christiane TIMMERMAN-LESAGE,
Friedel, Ann, Stijn,
Christiaan LESAGE,
haar kinderen en kleinkinderen ;

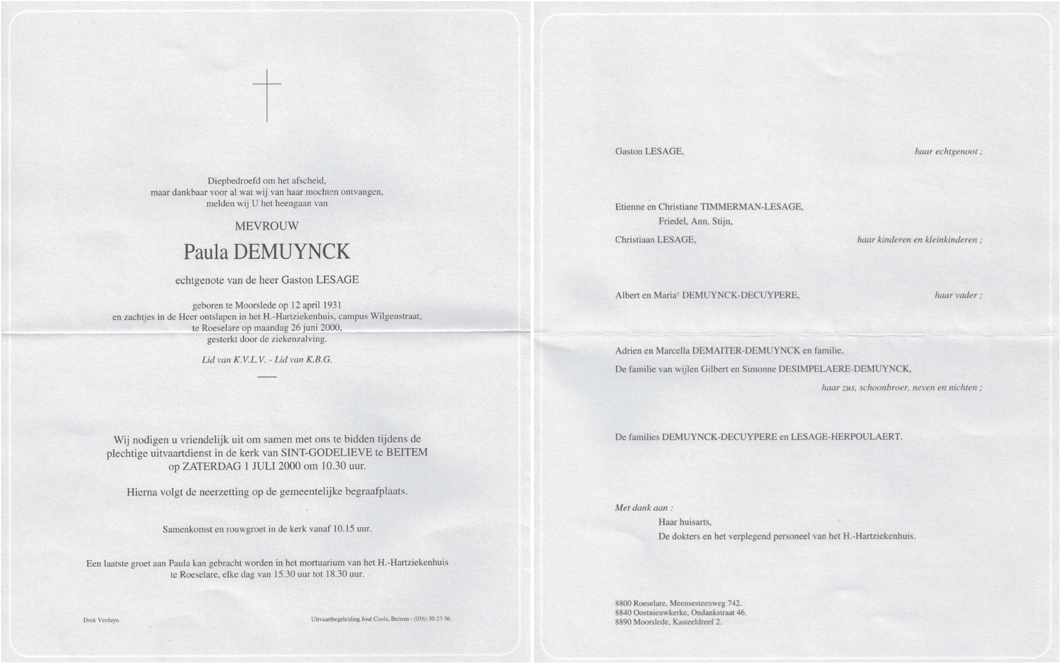
Albert en Maria† DEMUYNCK-DECUYPERE,
haar vader ;

De families DEMUYNCK-DECUYPERE en
LESAGE-HERPOULAERT,

danken u voor uw gebed
en blijken van medeleven.

Druk Verduyn.
Uitvaartbegeleiding José Cools, Beitem - 056 50 23 36.

Figure 64.169: *The obituary card of Paula Demuynck, the wife of Gaston Lesage. She was born in Moorslede in 1931 and died in Roeselare in 2000. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Diepbedroefd om het afscheid,
maar dankbaar voor al wat wij van haar mochten ontvangen,
melden wij U het heengaan van

MEVROUW
Paula DEMUYNCK
echtgenote van de heer Gaston LESAGE

geboren te Moorslede op 12 april 1931
en zachtjes in de Heer ontslapen in het H.-Hartziekenhuis, campus Wilgenstraat,
te Roeselare op maandag 26 juni 2000,
gesterkt door de ziekenzalving.

Lid van K.V.L.V. - Lid van K.B.G.

Wij nodigen u vriendelijk uit om samen met ons te bidden tijdens de
plechtige uitvaartdienst in de kerk van SINT-GODELIEVE te BEITEM
op ZATERDAG 1 JULI 2000 om 10.30 uur.

Hierna volgt de neerzetting op de gemeentelijke begraafplaats.

Samenkomst en rouwgroet in de kerk vanaf 10.15 uur.

Een laatste groet aan Paula kan gebracht worden in het mortuarium van het H.-Hartziekenhuis
te Roeselare, elke dag van 15.30 uur tot 18.30 uur.

Druk Verduyn.
Uitvaartbegeleiding José Cools, Beitem - (056) 50 23 36.

Gaston LESAGE, *haar echtgenoot ;*

Etienne en Christiane TIMMERMAN-LESAGE,
Friedel, Ann, Stijn,
Christiaan LESAGE, *haar kinderen en kleinkinderen ;*

Albert en Maria† DEMUYNCK-DECUYPERE, *haar vader ;*

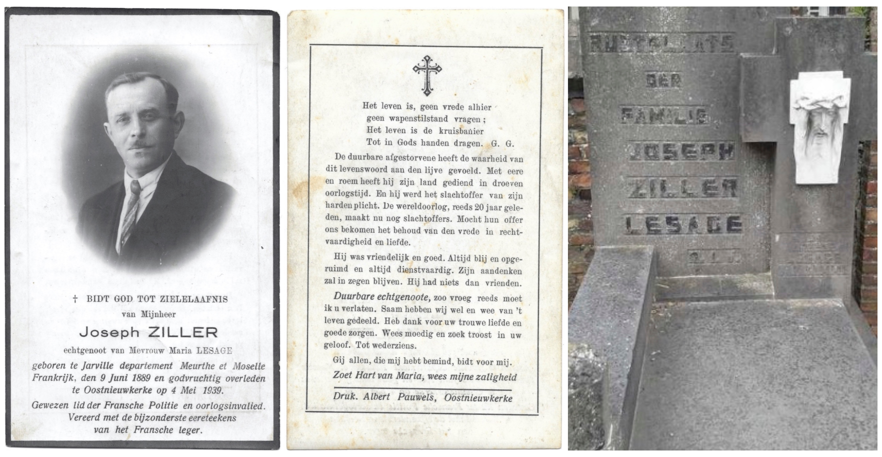
Adrien en Marcella DEMAITER-DEMUYNCK en familie,
De familie van wijlen Gilbert en Simonne DESIMPELAERE-DEMUYNCK,
haar zus, schoonbroer, neven en nichten ;

De families DEMUYNCK-DECUYPERE en LESAGE-HERPOULAERT.

Met dank aan :
Haar huisarts,
De dokters en het verplegend personeel van het H.-Hartziekenhuis.

8800 Roeselare, Meensesteenweg 742.
8840 Oostnieuwkerke, Ondankstraat 46.
8890 Moorslede, Kasteeldreef 2.

Figure 64.170: *The death announcement of Paula Demuynck, the wife of Gaston Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



† BIDT GOD TOT ZIELELAAFNIS
van Mijnheer
Joseph ZILLER
echtgenoot van Mevrouw Maria LESAGE
geboren te Jarville departement Meurthe et Moselle Frankrijk, den 9 Juni 1889 en godvruchtig overleden te Oostnieuwkerke op 4 Mei 1939.
Gewezen lid der Fransche Politie en oorlogsinvalied.
Vereerd met de bijzonderste eereteekens van het Fransche leger.

Het leven is, geen vrede alhier
geen wapenstilstand vragen ;
Het leven is de kruisbanier
Tot in Gods handen dragen. G. G.

De duurbare afgestorvene heeft de waarheid van dit levenswoord aan den lijve gevoeld. Met eere en roem heeft hij zijn land gediend in droeven oorlogstijd. En hij werd het slachtoffer van zijn harden plicht. De wereldoorlog, reeds 20 jaar geleden, maakt nu nog slachtoffers. Mocht hun offer ons bekomen het behoud van den vrede in rechtvaardigheid en liefde.

Hij was vriendelijk en goed. Altijd blij en opgeruimd en altijd dienstvaardig. Zijn aandenken zal in zegen blijven. Hij had niets dan vrienden.

Duurbare echtgenoote, zoo vroeg reeds moet ik u verlaten. Saam hebben wij wel en wee van 't leven gedeeld. Heb dank voor uw trouwe liefde en goede zorgen. Wees moedig en zoek troost in uw geloof. Tot wederziens.

Gij allen, die mij hebt bemind, bidt voor mij.

Zoet Hart van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid

Druk. Albert Pauwels, Oostnieuwkerke

Figure 64.171: *The obituary card of Joseph Ziller, husband of Maria Lesage. He died in 1939 and was French. Right, we see his grave at Westrozebeke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

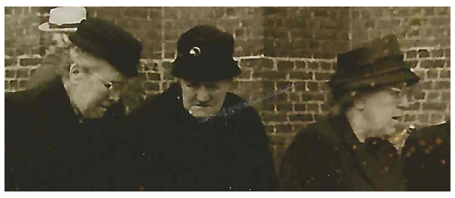
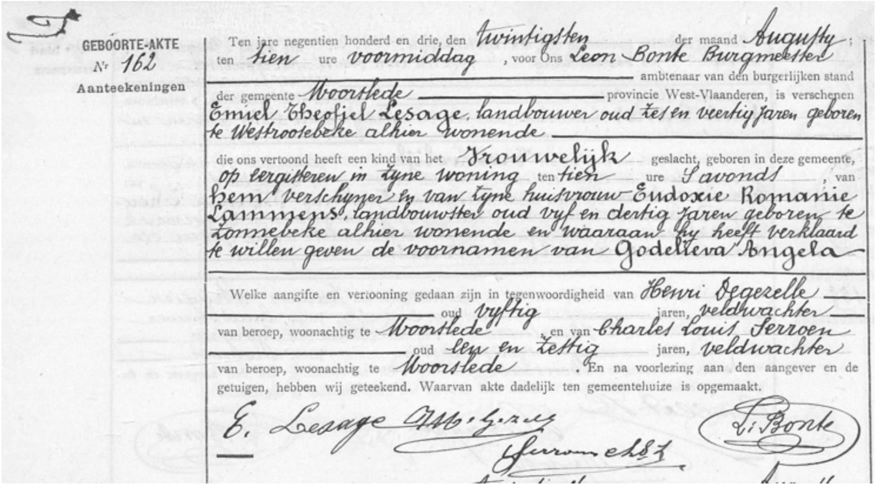


Figure 64.172: *Martha, Maria, and Godelieve Lesage (left to right) at the funeral of their brother-in-law, Michel Declercq, at Sint Lodewijk, Deerlijk, August 1963. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 162
Aanteekeningen

Ten jare negentien honderd en drie, den twintigsten der maand Augusty; ten tien ure voormiddag, voor Ons Leon Bonte Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Moorslede provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Emiel Theofiel Lesage, landbouwer oud zes en veertig jaren geboren te Westrozebeke alhier wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op eergisteren in zyne woning ten tien ure s'avonds, van hem verschyner en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, landbouwster oud vyf en dertig jaren geboren te Zonnebeke alhier wonende en waaraan hy heeft verklaard te willen geven de voornamen van Godelieva Angela

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Henri Degezelle oud vyftig jaren, veldwachter van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede en van Charles Louis Serroen oud een en zestig jaren, veldwachter van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt.

E. Lesage H. Degezelle
Serroen
L. Bonte

Figure 64.173: *Moorslede, August 18, 1903, the birth of Godelieve Angela Lesage, daughter of 46-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 35-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*

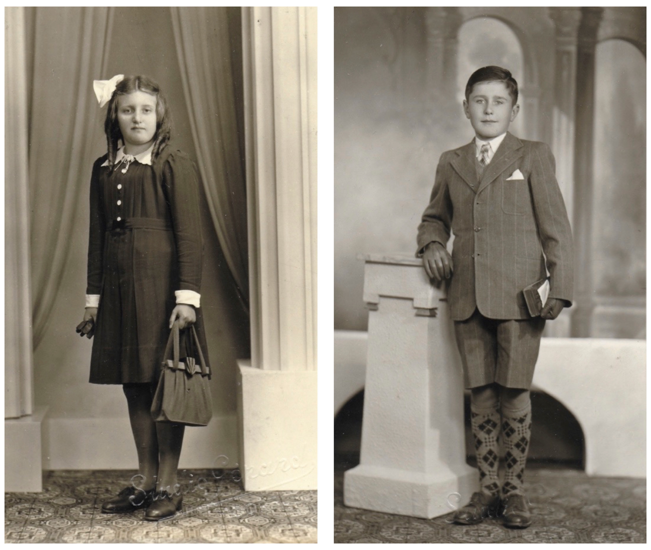
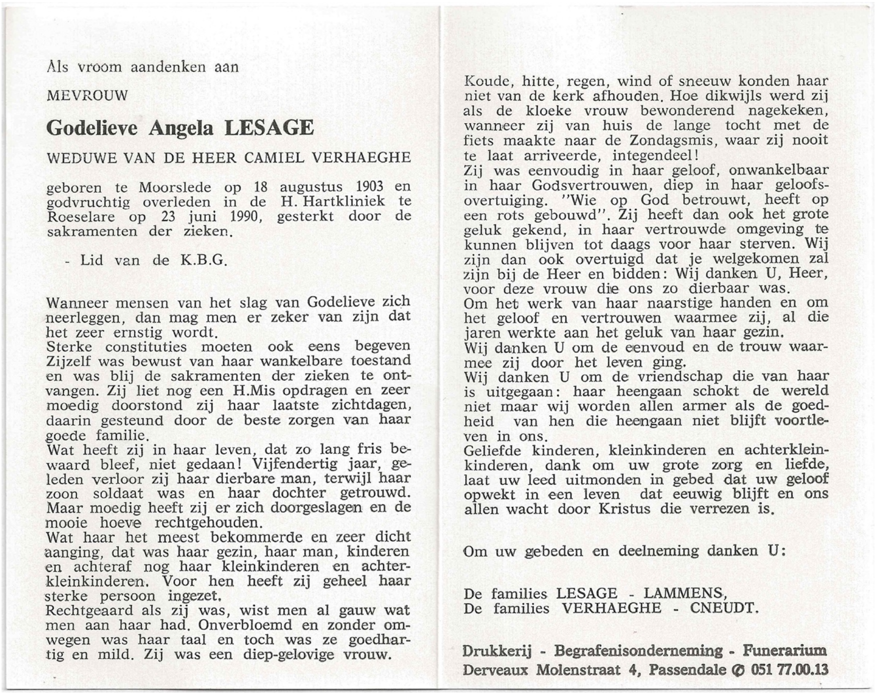


Figure 64.174: *Maria and Jules Verhaeghe are the two children of Camiel Verhaeghe and Godelieve Lesage. Studio Gerard Moorslede took the photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Als vroom aandenken aan

MEVROUW

Godelieve Angela LESAGE

WEDUWE VAN DE HEER CAMIEL VERHAEGHE

geboren te Moorslede op 18 augustus 1903 en godvruchtig overleden in de H. Hartkliniek te Roeselare op 23 juni 1990, gesterkt door de sakramenten der zieken.

- Lid van de K.B.G.

Wanneer mensen van het slag van Godelieve zich neerleggen, dan mag men er zeker van zijn dat het zeer ernstig wordt.
Sterke constituties moeten ook eens begeven Zijzelf was bewust van haar wankelbare toestand en was blij de sakramenten der zieken te ontvangen. Zij liet nog een H.Mis opdragen en zeer moedig doorstond zij haar laatste zichtdagen, daarin gesteund door de beste zorgen van haar goede familie.
Wat heeft zij in haar leven, dat zo lang fris bewaard bleef, niet gedaan! Vijfendertig jaar, geleden verloor zij haar dierbare man, terwijl haar zoon soldaat was en haar dochter getrouwd. Maar moedig heeft zij er zich doorgeslagen en de mooie hoeve rechtgehouden.
Wat haar het meest bekommerde en zeer dicht aanging, dat was haar gezin, haar man, kinderen en achteraf nog haar kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen. Voor hen heeft zij geheel haar sterke persoon ingezet.
Rechtgeaard als zij was, wist men al gauw wat men aan haar had. Onverbloemd en zonder omwegen was haar taal en toch was ze goedhartig en mild. Zij was een diep-gelovige vrouw.

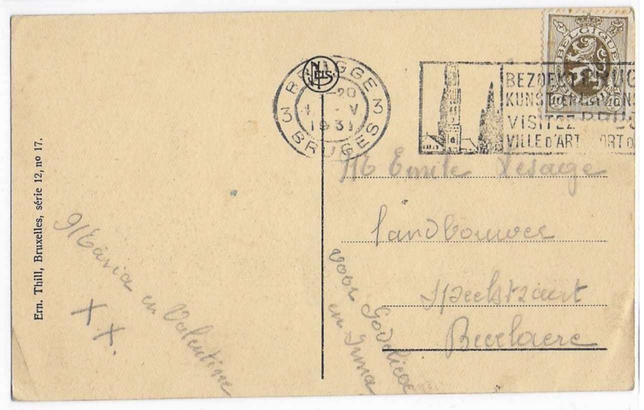
Koude, hitte, regen, wind of sneeuw konden haar niet van de kerk afhouden. Hoe dikwijls werd zij als de kloeke vrouw bewonderend nagekeken, wanneer zij van huis de lange tocht met de fiets maakte naar de Zondagsmis, waar zij nooit te laat arriveerde, integendeel!
Zij was eenvoudig in haar geloof, onwankelbaar in haar Godsvertrouwen, diep in haar geloofsovertuiging. ''Wie op God betrouwt, heeft op een rots gebouwd''. Zij heeft dan ook het grote geluk gekend, in haar vertrouwde omgeving te kunnen blijven tot daags voor haar sterven. Wij zijn dan ook overtuigd dat je welgekomen zal zijn bij de Heer en bidden: Wij danken U, Heer, voor deze vrouw die ons zo dierbaar was.
Om het werk van haar naarstige handen en om het geloof en vertrouwen waarmee zij, al die jaren werkte aan het geluk van haar gezin.
Wij danken U om de eenvoud en de trouw waarmee zij door het leven ging.
Wij danken U om de vriendschap die van haar is uitgegaan: haar heengaan schokt de wereld niet maar wij worden allen armer als de goedheid van hen die heengaan niet blijft voortleven in ons.
Geliefde kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen, dank om uw grote zorg en liefde, laat uw leed uitmonden in gebed dat uw geloof opwekt in een leven dat eeuwig blijft en ons allen wacht door Kristus die verrezen is.

Om uw gebeden en deelneming danken U:

De families LESAGE - LAMMENS,
De families VERHAEGHE - CNEUDT.

Drukkerij - Begrafenisonderneming - Funerarium
Derveaux Molenstraat 4, Passendale ✆ 051 77.00.13

Figure 64.175: *The obituary card of Godelieve Angela Lesage, wife of Camiel Verhaeghe, 1990. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



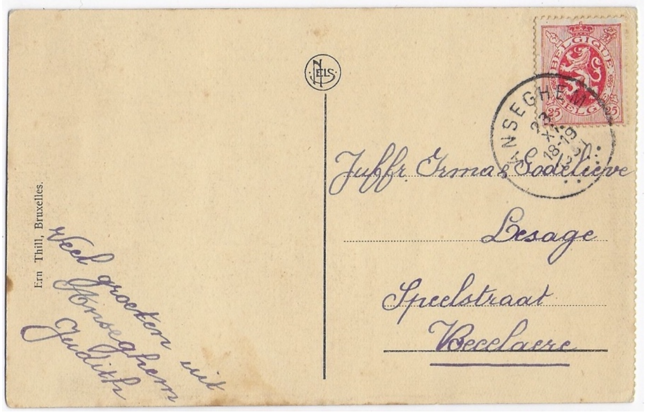
Ern. Thill, Bruxelles, série 12, nº 17.

Maria en Valentine
XX.

voor Godelieve
en Irma

Mr Emile Lesage
landbouwer
Speelstraat
Beclaere

Figure 64.176: *May 4, 1931, a postcard sent to Irma Lesage and Godelieve Lesage, by Maria Declercq and Valentine Declercq, addressed to Emile Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

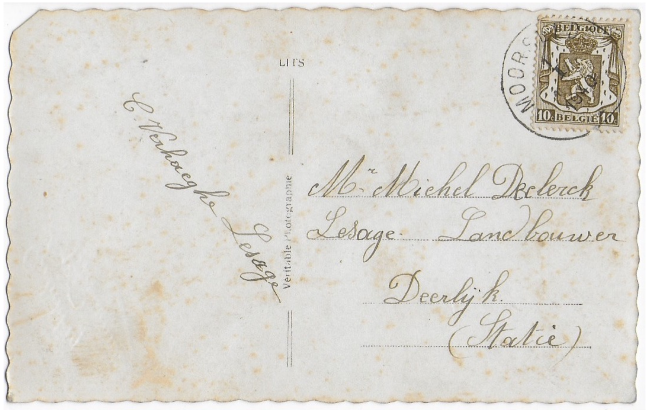


Ern Thill, Bruxelles.

Veel groeten uit
Anseghem
Judith

Juffr. Irma & Godelieve
Lesage
Speelstraat
Becelaere

Figure 64.177: *November 23, 1931, a postcard sent from Anzegem, to Irma Lesage and Godelieve Lesage in Beselare, by Judith Declercq. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



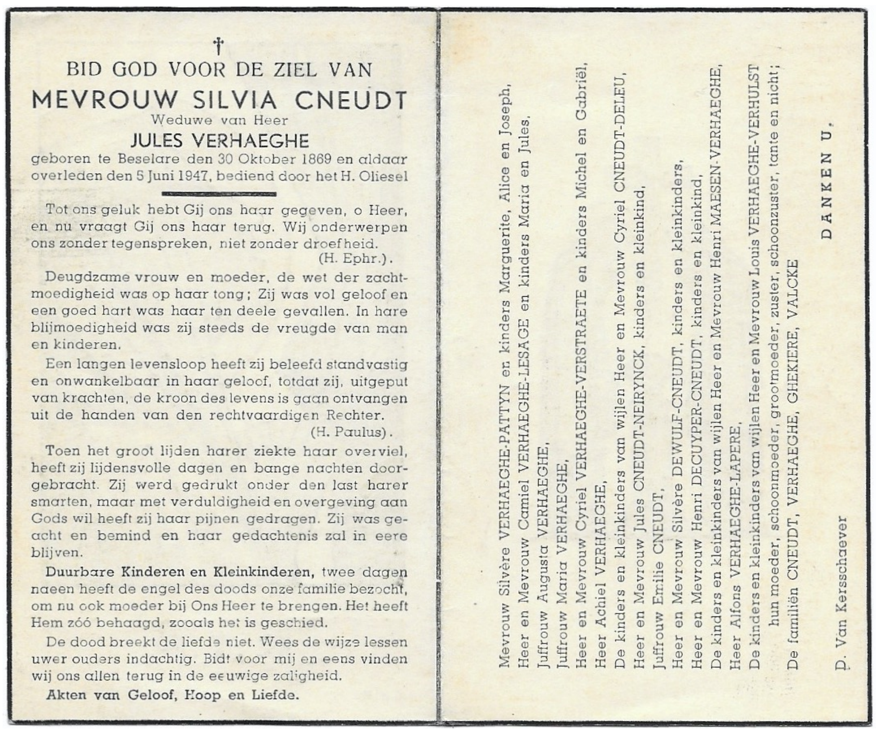
LITS

Véritable Photographie

C. Verhaeghe Lesage

Mr Michel Declerck
Lesage Landbouwer
Deerlijk.
(Statie)

Figure 64.178: *January 1940, a postcard sent by Camiel Verhaeghe and Godelieve Lesage, from Moorslede, to Michel Declercq and Irma Lesage in Deerlijk. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL VAN
MEVROUW SILVIA CNEUDT
Weduwe van Heer
JULES VERHAEGHE
geboren te Beselare den 30 Oktober 1869 en aldaar overleden den 5 Juni 1947, bediend door het H. Oliesel

Tot ons geluk hebt Gij ons haar gegeven, o Heer, en nu vraagt Gij ons haar terug. Wij onderwerpen ons zonder tegenspreken, niet zonder droefheid.
(H. Ephr.).

Deugdzame vrouw en moeder, de wet der zachtmoedigheid was op haar tong; Zij was vol geloof en een goed hart was haar ten deele gevallen. In hare blijmoedigheid was zij steeds de vreugde van man en kinderen.

Een langen levensloop heeft zij beleefd standvastig en onwankelbaar in haar geloof, totdat zij, uitgeput van krachten, de kroon des levens is gaan ontvangen uit de handen van den rechtvaardigen Rechter.
(H. Paulus).

Toen het groot lijden harer ziekte haar overviel, heeft zij lijdensvolle dagen en bange nachten doorgebracht. Zij werd gedrukt onder den last harer smarten, maar met verduldigheid en overgeving aan Gods wil heeft zij haar pijnen gedragen. Zij was geacht en bemind en haar gedachtenis zal in eere blijven.

Duurbare Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, twee dagen naeen heeft de engel des doods onze familie bezocht, om nu ook moeder bij Ons Heer te brengen. Het heeft Hem zóó behaagd, zooals het is geschied.

De dood breekt de liefde niet. Wees de wijze lessen uwer ouders indachtig. Bidt voor mij en eens vinden wij ons allen terug in de eeuwige zaligheid.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.

Mevrouw Silvère VERHAEGHE-PATTYN en kinders Marguerite, Alice en Joseph,
Heer en Mevrouw Camiel VERHAEGHE-LESAGE en kinders Maria en Jules,
Juffrouw Augusta VERHAEGHE,
Juffrouw Maria VERHAEGHE,
Heer en Mevrouw Cyriel VERHAEGHE-VERSTRAETE en kinders Michel en Gabriël,
Heer Achiel VERHAEGHE,
De kinders en kleinkinders van wijlen Heer en Mevrouw Cyriel CNEUDT-DELEU,
Heer en Mevrouw Jules CNEUDT-NEIRYNCK, kinders en kleinkind,
Juffrouw Emilie CNEUDT,
Heer en Mevrouw Silvère DEWULF-CNEUDT, kinders en kleinkinders,
Heer en Mevrouw Henri DECUYPER-CNEUDT, kinders en kleinkind,
De kinders en kleinkinders van wijlen Heer en Mevrouw Henri MAESEN-VERHAEGHE,
Heer Alfons VERHAEGHE-LAPERE,
De kinders en kleinkinders van wijlen Heer en Mevrouw Louis VERHAEGHE-VERHULST
hun moeder, schoonmoeder, grootmoeder, zuster, schoonzuster, tante en nicht;
De familiën CNEUDT, VERHAEGHE, GHEKIERE, VALCKE

DANKEN U,

D. Van Kersschaever

Figure 64.179: *1947, the obituary card of Silvia Cneudt, the widow of Jules Verhaeghe. The family list mentions 'Heer en Mevrouw Camiel Verhaeghe Lesage en kinders Maria en Jules.' (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.7.8 Paul Ireneus Lesage

64.7.8.1 Introduction

Readers may be interested in reading Chapter 44.8.3 first.

Paulus Ireneus Lesage (Moorslede, June 19, 1902 - Roeselare, September 1, 1976) had three brothers when he was born and three sisters: Cyrille, Martha, Amandine, Gerard, Hector and Maria. Later, he would have two more brothers and two sisters, Godelieve, Irma, Oscar, and Daniel.

Paul was born in Moorslede, near the train station in Statiestraat 518.

In July 1912, the family moved to Ledegem to a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. Everything went well until WWI started in the summer of 1914. During the Germans' invasion of Belgium, Eudoxie fled to Oudezeele in northern France, close to the Belgian border.

Emile Lesage stayed at the farm in Ledegem with Paul while Cyrille was in the military. Later, the other sons, Gerard and Hector, would join the military after moving with their mother to Oudezeele.

On July 23, 1917, Emile Lesage and Paul were expelled from their village of Ledegem and went to Wielsbeke.

Paul had his arm severely injured during a bombardment on August 1, 1916, while he was peeling potatoes. Emile and Paul stayed a couple of months at the farm of the Declercq family.

Paul Lesage was the same age as the eldest son of the Declercq family.

The official Belgian address of the entire Lesage-Lammens family remained at Ledegem throughout, although nobody lived there anymore from July 1917 onwards.

On September 30, 1921, the family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. Paul Lesage, however, stayed at Ledegem and would, given that he had an injured arm on July 23, 1917, due to a bombardment, become a harness manufacturer.

64.7.8.2 His Birth

His birth document at Moorslede in 1902 is shown in Figure 64.162.

64.7.8.3 About Petrus Jules Herpoelaert

Petrus Jules Herpoelaert was the brother-in-law of Paul Lesage.

We refer to his military registration in Nationale Militie, lichting van 1914, 36e militiekanton, gemeente Ledeghem. We found in register 18 that Petrus Jules Herpoelaert was a blacksmith, born in Ledegem on October 24, 1894, son of Désiré Herpoelaert from Oostnieuwkerke and Eustasie Euphrasie Vanraes from Beselare.

He died in Dentergem on November 2, 1918, during the liberation of Belgium by the Belgian armed forces.

His death certificate appears on the same page as that of Hector Lesage in Figure 64.163, described in Chapter 64.7.6.

64.7.8.4 His Marriage and Offspring

Paul Lesage was married, in Figure 64.164, to Maria Magdalena Herpoelaert (1897-1967), daughter of Désiré Herpoelaert (1869-1946) and Eustasie Anastasie Vanraes (1864). They had one child, Gaston Lesage, who married Paula Demuynck, daughter of Albert Demuynck and Maria Decuypere. Paul Lesage was born in Moorslede on June 19, 1902, and died in Roeselare on September 1, 1976.

Figure 64.165 shows a family picture of Paul Lesage, Maria Herpoelaert, and their son Gaston.

In Chapter 44, we described Paul's presence at a Banquet in Deerlijk in 1933, where the picture in Figure 64.165 was taken.

The photo in Figure 64.166 was taken during a visit to the Zoo of Antwerp 1938. We don't know who joined the journey, but in the picture, we can see Désiré Herpoelaert, father of Maria Herpoelaert, who lived with Paul Lesage and Maria Herpoelaert at Ledegem en would die there in 1946. His death is shown in Figure 64.167.

We can also see Paul Lesage with his wife, Maria Herpoelaert.

Daniel Lesage was next to Désiré Herpoelaert, who was, since 1934, married to Magdalena Meersseman.

On the right is Joseph Ziller, who would die in 1939, husband of Maria Lesage.[38]

---

[38] This particular Maria Lesage was probably not related and should not be confused with Maria Lesage, who was married to Jules Maesen. It probably concerns Godelieve Maria Lesage, born in Ledegem in a Lesage family from Moorslede, on June 21, 1908, daughter of another Emile Theophile Lesage and Elodie Taillieu.

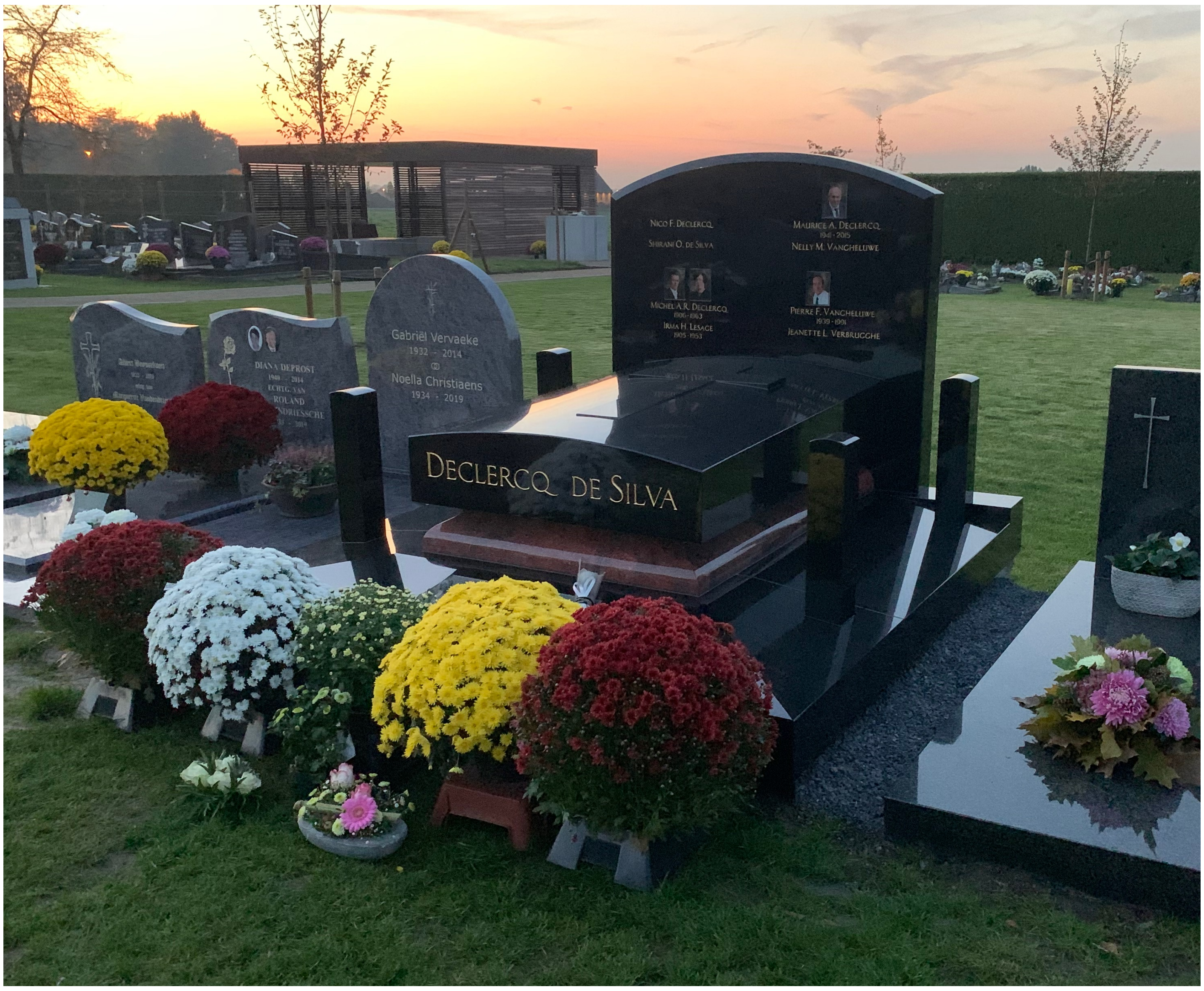
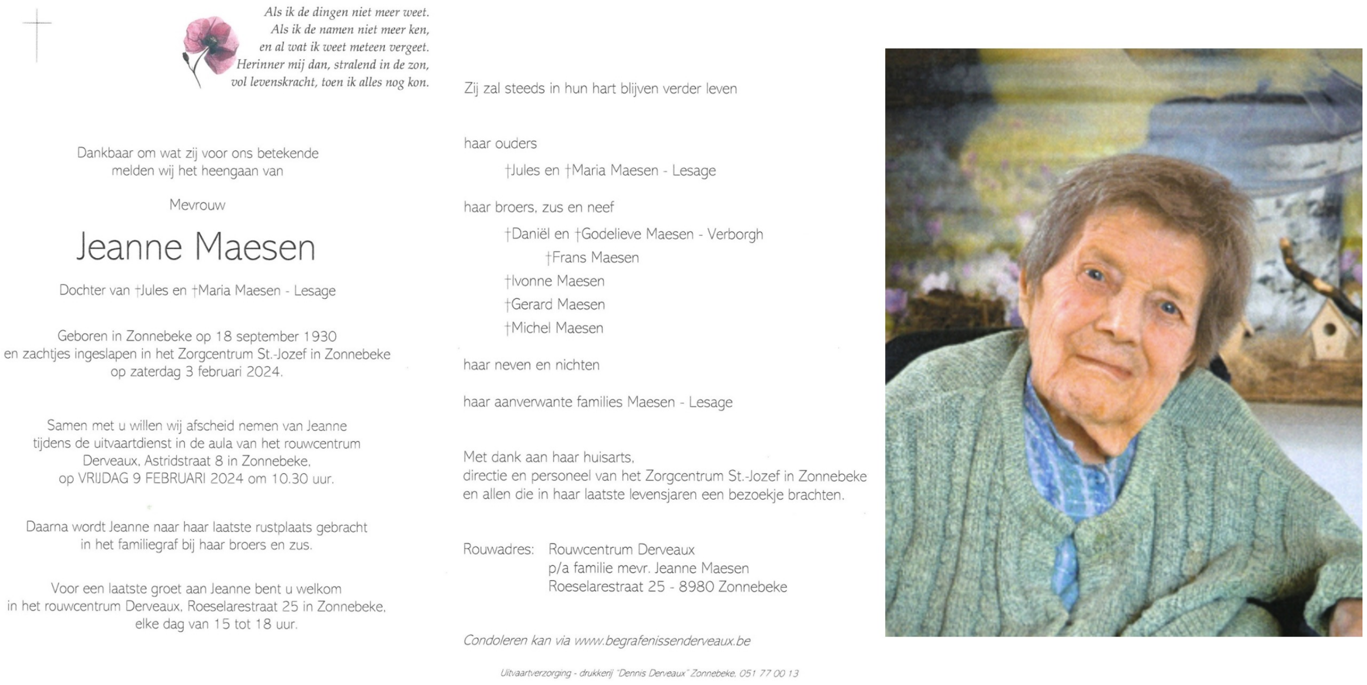

Nico F. Declercq
Shirani O. de Silva
Maurice A. Declercq
1941 - 2015
Nelly M. Vancheluwe
Michel A.R. Declercq
1906 - 1963
Irma H. Lesage
1905 - 1953
Pierre F. Vancheluwe
1939 - 1991
Jeanette L. Verbrugghe
Gabriël Vervaeke
1932 - 2014
Noella Christiaens
1934 - 2019
Diana Deprost
Declercq de Silva

Figure 64.180: *Irma Lesage rests alongside Michel Declercq in the Declercq de Silva family grave at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk. Their tomb, designed and crafted in Ypres near the Menin Gate, stands as a tribute to Irma's heritage and origins. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Als ik de dingen niet meer weet.
Als ik de namen niet meer ken,
en al wat ik weet meteen vergeet.
Herinner mij dan, stralend in de zon,
vol levenskracht, toen ik alles nog kon.

Dankbaar om wat zij voor ons betekende
melden wij het heengaan van

Mevrouw

Jeanne Maesen

Dochter van †Jules en †Maria Maesen - Lesage

Geboren in Zonnebeke op 18 september 1930
en zachtjes ingeslapen in het Zorgcentrum St.-Jozef in Zonnebeke
op zaterdag 3 februari 2024.

Samen met u willen wij afscheid nemen van Jeanne
tijdens de uitvaartdienst in de aula van het rouwcentrum
Derveaux, Astridstraat 8 in Zonnebeke,
op VRIJDAG 9 FEBRUARI 2024 om 10.30 uur.

Daarna wordt Jeanne naar haar laatste rustplaats gebracht
in het familiegraf bij haar broers en zus.

Voor een laatste groet aan Jeanne bent u welkom
in het rouwcentrum Derveaux, Roeselarestraat 25 in Zonnebeke,
elke dag van 15 tot 18 uur.

Zij zal steeds in hun hart blijven verder leven

haar ouders
†Jules en †Maria Maesen - Lesage

haar broers, zus en neef
†Daniël en †Godelieve Maesen - Verborgh
†Frans Maesen
†Ivonne Maesen
†Gerard Maesen
†Michel Maesen

haar neven en nichten

haar aanverwante families Maesen - Lesage

Met dank aan haar huisarts,
directie en personeel van het Zorgcentrum St.-Jozef in Zonnebeke
en allen die in haar laatste levensjaren een bezoekje brachten.

Rouwadres: Rouwcentrum Derveaux
p/a familie mevr. Jeanne Maesen
Roeselarestraat 25 - 8980 Zonnebeke

Condoleren kan via www.begrafenissenderveaux.be

Uitvaartverzorging - drukkerij "Dennis Derveaux" Zonnebeke, 051 77 00 13

Figure 64.181: *The death announcement and photo of Jeanne Maesen, February 3, 2024, in Zonnebeke. She died at the age of almost 94 peacefully and was buried in the family tomb with her parents, sister, and brothers. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Paul Lesage's son, Gaston, was married to Paula Demuynck. Her death documents are presented in Figures 64.169 and 64.170. Their tomb is seen in Figure 64.168.

64.7.8.5 About Joseph Ziller

He is also mentioned in Chapter 44.8.4. Joseph Ziller can be found in Figure 64.166, taken at the Zoo in Antwerp in 1938. He was married to Maria Lesage. Nevertheless, this was not Maria Lesage, daughter of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens. Joseph Ziller was likely a family friend since their stay at Oudezeele and was, as a coincidence, married to Maria Lesage. Or else, this Maria Lesage was the family of Emile Lesage. The fact that the Lesage family spoke French must have strengthened their bond because Joseph was French. In Figure 64.171, his obituary card insinuates that he died in 1939 because of health consequences related to WWI.

Interestingly, we found a Godelieve Maria Lesage, born at Ledegem on June 21, 1908, daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage (not our Emile Theophile Lesage) and Elodie Taillieu. Her brother was Leon Lesage, born at Ledegem in 1905 and died in Roeselare in 1999. Likely, the two families knew each other from either Ledegem or Moorslede. Perhaps this Godelieve Maria Lesage even joined Eudoxie to Oudezele in France when WWI began and went to know Joseph Ziller there. Joseph Ziller's tomb is also shown in Figure 64.171.

64.7.9 Godelieve Angela Lesage

64.7.9.1 A Brief Description

The author knows Godelieve Lesage and has met her several times with Daniel Lesage. She was already over 80 years old. She can be seen in Figure 64.172.

When Godelieve Angela Lesage (Moorslede August 18, 1903 - Roeselare, June 23, 1990) was born, in Figure 64.173, she had three sisters, Martha, Amanda, and Maria; and four brothers, Cyrille, Gerard, Hector, and Paul. Later, two more brothers, Oscar and Daniel, and one sister, Irma, would follow.

Godelieve was born and raised in Moorslede (Statiestraat 518) and moved to Ledegem, where the family had a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33. When WWI started, her eldest brother, Cyrille, was in the military and died in 1916. Two more brothers became military during the war Gerard and Hector. In October of 1914, the latter died, while Gerard, a gas attack victim, died of health problems in 1933.

Godelieve stayed with her mother, Eudoxie, and her siblings in Oudezeele during the war. They remained with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois, the house being located near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of homes of refugees at Oudezeele during WWI. Godelieve's father, Emile, and her elder brother, Paul, had not joined them but stayed in Ledegem at the family farm.

On September 30, 1921, the whole family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. Godelieve lived there in the 1920s and also a period in the 1930s until she married.

64.7.9.2 Her Marriage and Offspring

She was married to Camille Achiel Verhaeghe, born in 1898 in Beselare, and he died at Beselare in 1955. They had a daughter, Maria Verhaeghe, in Figure 64.174, born in 1935, married to Raymond Vulsteke (1926-2001).

They had a son, Jules Verhaeghe (1936-2001), also in Figure 64.174, who was married to Rachel Vangheluwe.

64.7.9.3 Her Death

Godelieve Lesage died in 1990. Her mortuary card is presented in Figure 64.175.

64.7.9.4 Some Memorabilia

Some memorabilia are shown in Figures 64.176, 64.177, 64.178 and 64.179.

64.7.10 Irma Helena Lesage

She is the author's grandmother, and her life is extensively described in Chapter 45.2. She was the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and was born in 1905 in Moorslede, Belgium, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.

She married Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium. She is now buried in the family grave established by the author, in Figure 64.180.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68 in the 't Kint ancestry line; in Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); and Chapter 71 as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

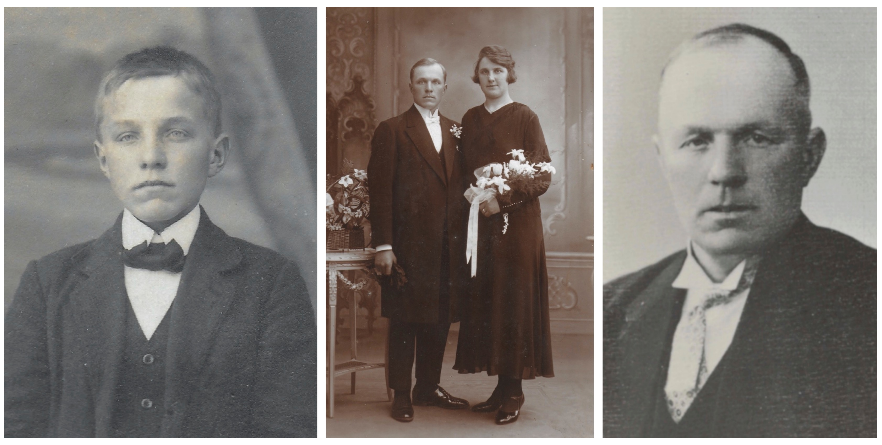
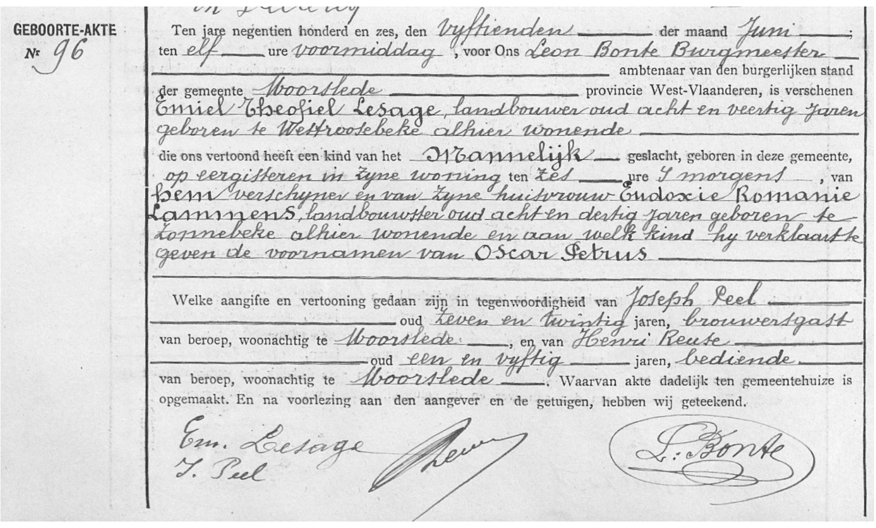


Figure 64.182: *Left is Oscar Lesage at the age of 13-14. In the middle is his wedding with Anna Soenen. Right is a picture taken from his obituary card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 96

Ten jare negentien honderd en zes, den vyftienden der maand Juni; ten elf ure voormiddag, voor Ons Leon Bonte Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Moorslede provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Emiel Theofiel Lesage, landbouwer oud acht en veertig jaren geboren te Westroosebeke alhier wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het Mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op eergisteren in zyne woning ten zes ure 's morgens, van hem verschyner en van zyne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, landbouwster oud acht en dertig jaren geboren te Zonnebeke alhier wonende en aan welk kind hy verklaart te geven de voornamen van Oscar Petrus

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Joseph Peel oud zeven en twintig jaren, brouwersgast van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede, en van Henri Reuse oud een en vyftig jaren, bediende van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend.

Em. Lesage
J. Peel
L. Bonte

Figure 64.183: *Moorslede, June 13, 1906, the birth of Oscar Petrus Lesage, son of 48-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 38-year-old farmer Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*

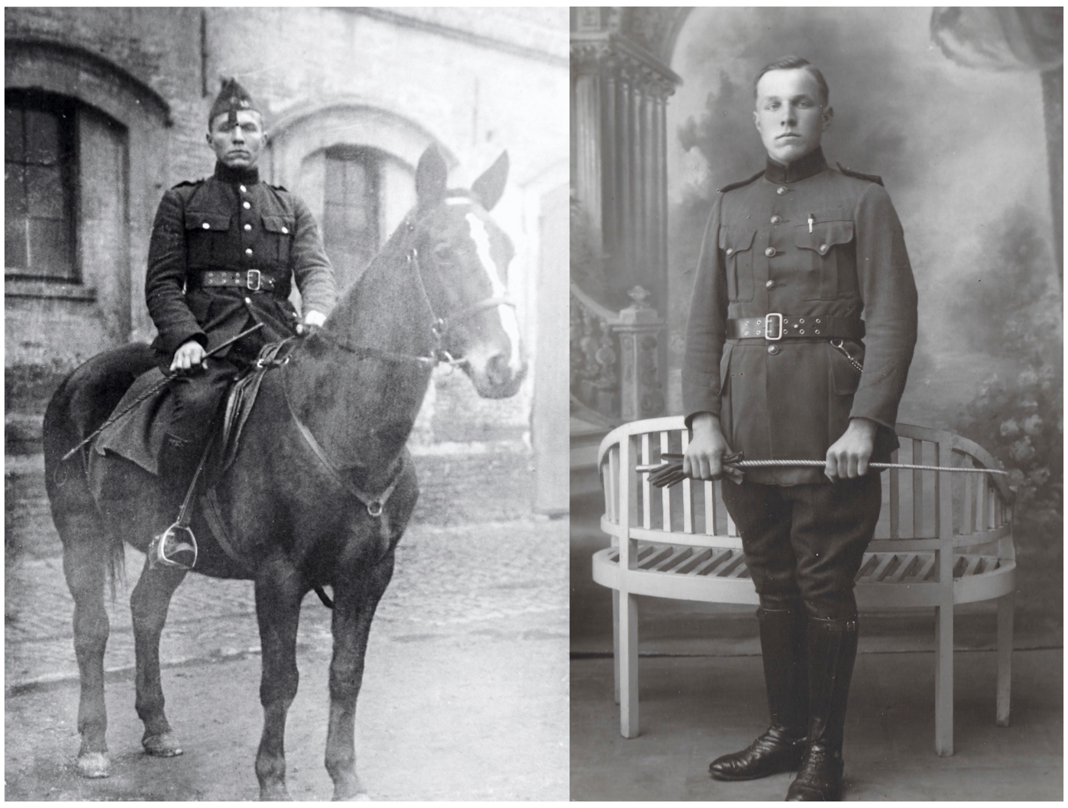


Figure 64.184: *Oscar Lesage is a cavalry soldier on a horse and in uniform. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

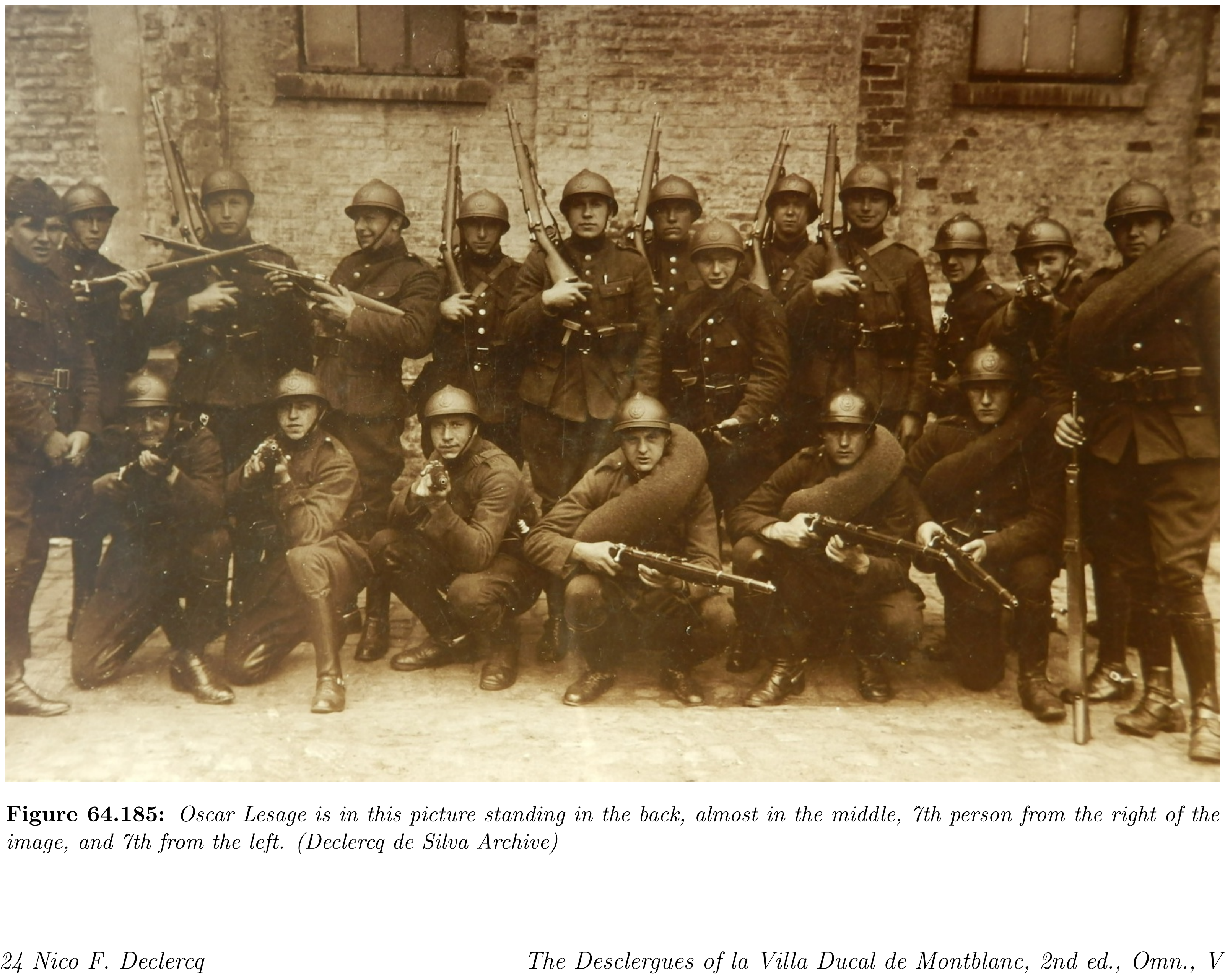


Figure 64.185: *Oscar Lesage is in this picture standing in the back, almost in the middle, 7th person from the right of the image, and 7th from the left. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

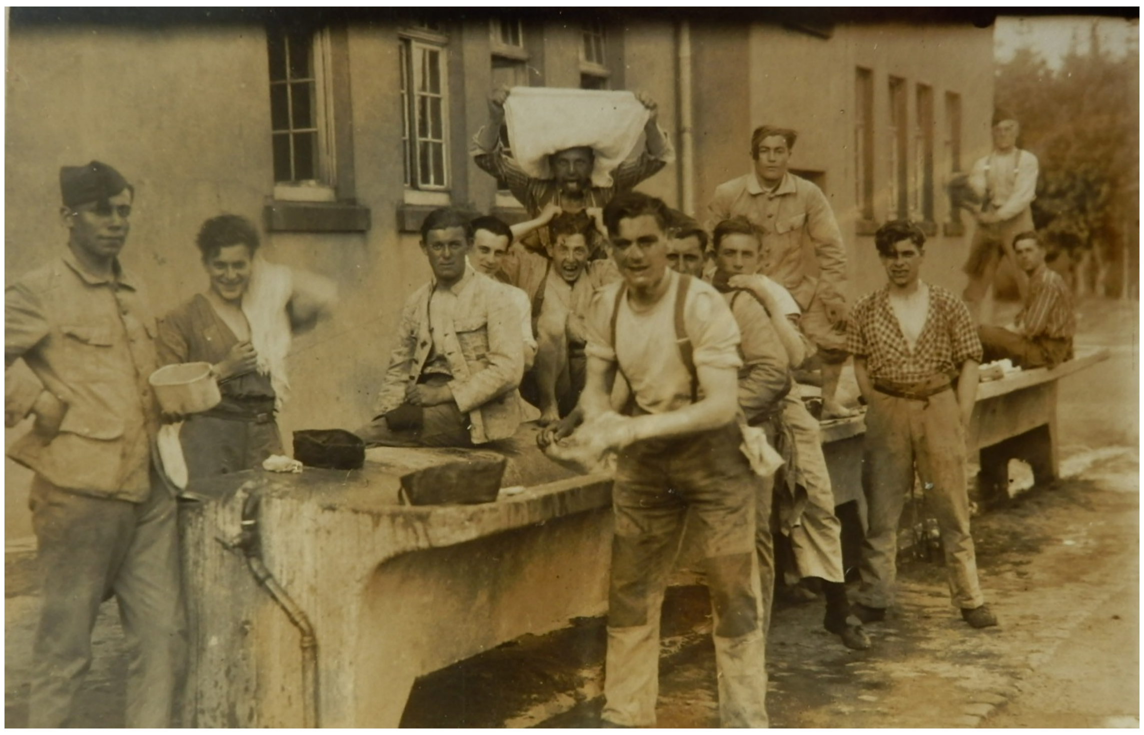
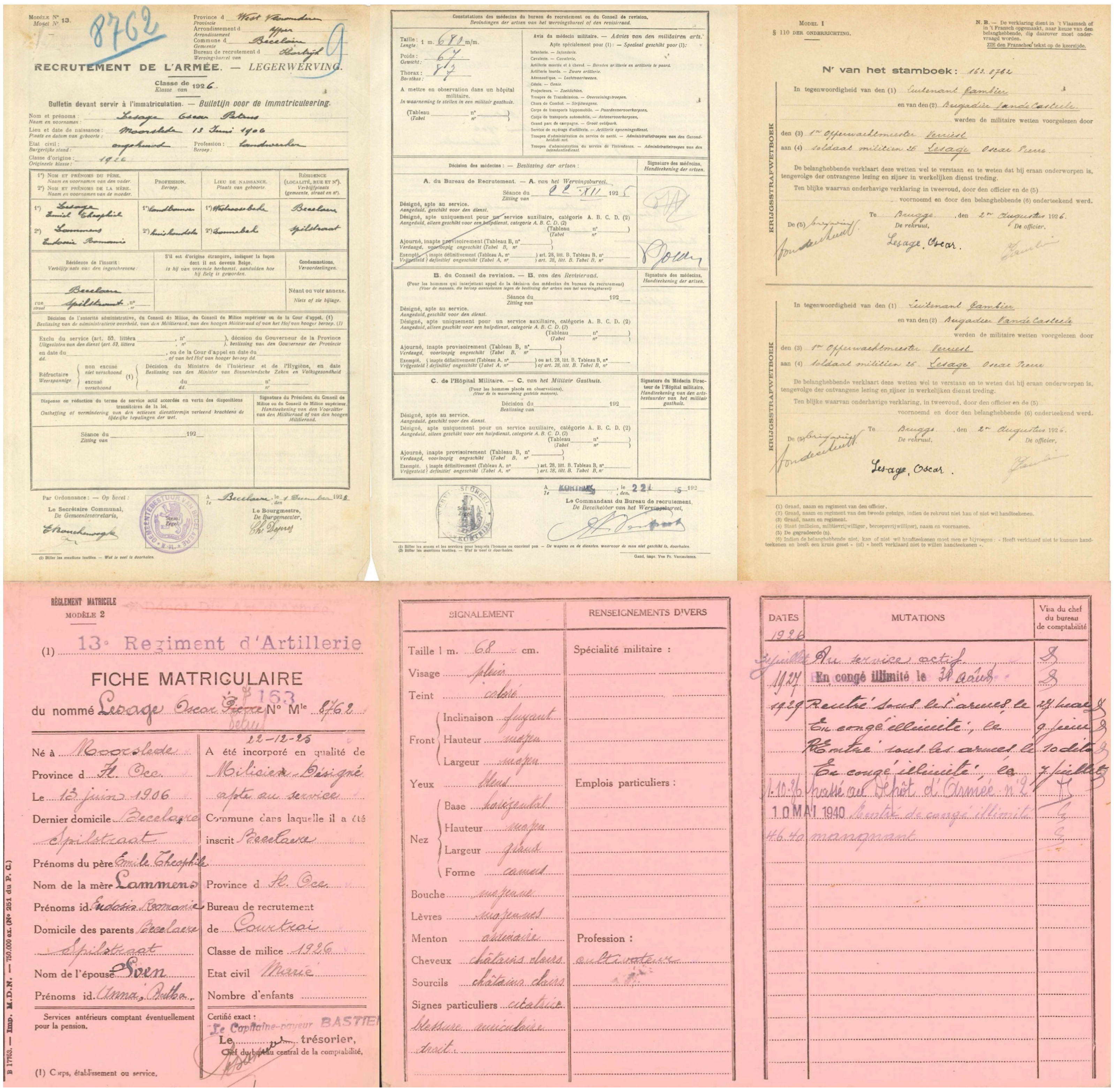


Figure 64.186: *As a cavalry soldier, Oscar Lesage was at a washing table, the person in front, soaping his friend's feet, in 1926. The location is unknown. Military barracks from the same period often looked the same, so it will probably never be known where this washing table was in Belgium. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Modèle N° 13.
Model Nr 13.

8762

Province d / Provincie West Vlaanderen
Arrondissement d / Arrondissement Yper
Commune d / Gemeente Becelaere
Bureau de recrutement d / Wervingsburrel van Kortrijk

9

RECRUTEMENT DE L'ARMÉE. — LEGERWERVING.

Classe de / Klasse van 1926.

Bulletin devant servir à l'immatriculation. — Bulletijn voor de immatriculeering.

Nom et prénoms: / Naam en voornamen: Lesage Oscar Petrus
Lieu et date de naissance: / Plaats en datum van geboorte: Moorslede 13 Juni 1906
Etat civil: / Burgerlijke stand: ongehuwd
Profession: / Beroep: landwerker
Classe d'origine: / Origineele klasse: 1926

1°) NOM ET PRÉNOMS DU PÈRE. Naam en voornamen van den vader. 2°) NOM ET PRÉNOMS DE LA MÈRE. Naam en voornamen van de moeder.	PROFESSION. Beroep.	LIEU DE NAISSANCE. Plaats van geboorte.	RÉSIDENCE (LOCALITÉ, RUE ET N°). Verblijfplaats (gemeente, straat en nr).
1°) Lesage Emiel Theophiel	1°) landbouwer	1°) Westroosebeke	Becelaere
2°) Lammens Eudoxie Romanie	2°) huishoudster	2°) Zonnebeke	Spilstraat

Résidence de l'inscrit: Verblijfplaats van den ingeschrevene:	S'il est d'origine étrangère, indiquer la façon dont il est devenu Belge. Is hij van vreemde herkomst, aanduiden hoe hij Belg is geworden.	Condamnations. Veroordeelingen.
Becelaere rue / straat Spilstraat, n° / nr		Néant ou voir annexe. Niets of zie bijlage.

Décision de l'autorité administrative, du Conseil de Milice, du Conseil de Milice supérieur ou de la Cour d'appel. (1)
Beslissing van de administratieve overheid, van den Militieraad, van den hoogen Militieraad of van het Hof van hooger beroep. (1)

Exclu du service (art. 51, littéra ______, n° ______), décision du Gouverneur de la Province
Uitgesloten van den dienst (art. 51, littera ______, nr ______), beslissing van den Gouverneur der Provincie
en date du ______, ou de la Cour d'appel en date du ______
dd. ______. of van het Hof van hooger beroep dd. ______

Réfractaire / Weerspannige — non excusé / niet verschoond — excusé / verschoond (1) — Décision du Ministre de l'Intérieur et de l'Hygiène, en date / Beslissing van den Minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken en Volksgezondheid du / dd. ______ n° / nr ______

Dispense ou réduction du terme de service actif accordés en vertu des dispositions transitoires de la loi. Ontheffing of vermindering van den actieven diensttermijn verleend krachtens de tijdelijke bepalingen der wet.	Signature du Président du Conseil de Milice ou du Conseil de Milice supérieur. Handteekening van den Voorzitter van den Militieraad of van den hoogen Militieraad.
Séance du / Zitting van ______ 192__	

Par Ordonnance: — Op bevel:
Le Secrétaire Communal,
De Gemeentesecretaris,
E. Bouckenooghe

Sceau. Zegel. GEMEENTEBESTUUR VAN BECELAERE W.-VL.

A / Te Becelaere, le / den 1 December 1925
Le Bourgmestre,
De Burgemeester,
Ch. Depuydt

(1) Biffer les mentions inutiles. — Wat te veel is doorhalen.

Constatations des médecins du bureau de recrutement ou du Conseil de revision.
Bevindingen der artsen van het wervingsbureel of den revisieraad.

Taille: / Lengte: 1 m. 680 m/m.
Poids: / Gewicht: 67
Thorax: / Borstkas: 87

A mettre en observation dans un hôpital militaire.
In waarneming te stellen in een militair gasthuis.
(Tableau / Tabel ______ n° / nr ______)

Avis du médecin militaire. — Adviez van den militairen arts.
Apte spécialement pour (1): — Speciaal geschikt voor (1):
Infanterie. — Infanterie.
Cavalerie. — Cavalerie.
Artillerie montée et à cheval. — Bereden artillerie en artillerie te paard.
Artillerie lourde. — Zware artillerie.
Aéronautique. — Luchtvaartwezen.
Génie. — Genie.
Projecteurs. — Zoeklichten.
Troupes de Transmission. — Overseiningstroepen.
Chars de Combat. — Strijdwagens.
Corps de transports hippomobile. — Paardenvervoerkorpsen.
Corps de transports automobile. — Autovervoerkorpsen.
Grand parc de campagne. — Groot veldpark.
Service de repérage d'artillerie. — Artillerie opnemingsdienst.
Troupes d'administration du service de santé. — Administratietroepen van den Gezondheidsdienst.
Troupes d'administration du service de l'intendance. — Administratietroepen van den intendantiedienst.

Décision des médecins: — Beslissing der artsen: | Signature des médecins. Handteekening der artsen.

A. du Bureau de Recrutement. — A. van het Wervingsbureel.
Séance du / Zitting van 22 XII 1925
Désigné, apte au service.
Aangeduid, geschikt voor den dienst.
Désigné, apte uniquement pour un service auxiliaire, catégorie A. B. C. D. (2)
Aangeduid, alleen geschikt voor een hulpdienst, categorie A. B. C. D. (2)
(Tableau / Tabel ______ n° / nr ______)
Ajourné, inapte provisoirement (Tableau B, n° ______)
Verdaagd, voorloopig ongeschikt (Tabel B, nr ______)
Exempté, inapte définitivement (Tableau A, n° ______) art. 28, litt. B. Tableau B, n° ______
Vrijgesteld definitief ongeschikt (Tabel A, nr ______) art. 28, litt. B. Tabel B, nr ______

B. du Conseil de revision. — B. van den Revisieraad. | Signature des médecins. Handteekening der artsen.
(Pour les hommes qui interjettent appel de la décision des médecins du bureau de recrutement)
(Voor de mannen, die beroep aanteekenen tegen de beslissing der artsen van het wervingsbureel)
Séance du / Zitting van ______ 192__
Désigné, apte au service.
Aangeduid, geschikt voor den dienst.
Désigné, apte uniquement pour un service auxiliaire, catégorie A. B. C. D. (2)
Aangeduid, alleen geschikt voor een hulpdienst, categorie A. B. C. D. (2)
(Tableau / Tabel ______ n° / nr ______)
Ajourné, inapte provisoirement (Tableau B, n° ______)
Verdaagd, voorloopig ongeschikt (Tabel B, nr ______)
Exempté, inapte définitivement (Tableau A, n° ______) ou art. 28, litt. B. Tableau B, n° ______
Vrijgesteld definitief ongeschikt (Tabel A, nr ______) of art. 28, litt. B. Tabel B, nr ______

C. de l'Hôpital Militaire. — C. van het Militair Gasthuis. | Signature du Médecin Directeur de l'Hôpital militaire. Handteekening van den arts-bestuurder van het militair gasthuis.
(Pour les hommes placés en observations).
(Voor de in waarneming gestelde mannen).
Décision du / Beslissing van ______ 192__
Désigné, apte au service.
Aangeduid, geschikt voor den dienst.
Désigné, apte uniquement pour un service auxiliaire, catégorie A. B. C. D. (2)
Aangeduid, alleen geschikt voor een hulpdienst, categorie A. B. C. D. (2)
(Tableau / Tabel ______ n° / nr ______)
Ajourné, inapte provisoirement (Tableau B, n° ______)
Verdaagd, voorloopig ongeschikt (Tabel B, nr ______)
Exempté, inapte définitivement (Tableau A, n° ______) art. 28, litt. B. Tableau B, n° ______
Vrijgesteld definitief ongeschikt (Tabel A, nr ______) art. 28, litt. B. Tabel B, nr ______

Sceau. Zegel. WERVINGSBUREEL KORTRIJK

A / Te KORTRIJK, le / den 22 1 5 192
Le Commandant du Bureau de recrutement,
De Bevelhebber van het Wervingsbureel,

(1) Biffer les armes et les services pour lesquels l'homme ne convient pas. — De wapens en de diensten, waarvoor de man niet geschikt is, doorhalen.
(2) Biffer les mentions inutiles. — Wat te veel is doorhalen.

Gand, impr. Vve Fr. Vercauteren.

Model I
§ 110 DER ONDERRICHTING.

N. B. — De verklaring dient in 't Vlaamsch of in 't Fransch opgemaakt, naar keuze van den belanghebbende, die daarover moet ondervraagd worden.
ZIE den Franschen tekst op de keerzijde.

Nr van het stamboek: 163.8762

KRIJGSSTRAFWETBOEK

In tegenwoordigheid van den (1) Luitenant Cambier
en van den (2) Brigadier Vandecasteele
werden de militaire wetten voorgelezen door
den (3) 1e Opperwachtmeester Verriest
aan (4) soldaat militien 26 Lesage Oscar Pierre

De belanghebbende verklaart deze wetten wel te verstaan en te weten dat hij eraan onderworpen is, tengevolge der ontvangene lezing en zijner in werkelijken dienst treding.

Ten blijke waarvan onderhavige verklaring in tweevoud, door den officier en de (5) voornoemd en door den belanghebbende (6) onderteekend werd.

Te Brugge, den 2n Augustus 1926.
De (5) brigadier Vondecasteele
De rekruut, Lesage. Oscar.
De officier,

KRIJGSSTRAFWETBOEK

In tegenwoordigheid van den (1) Luitenant Cambier
en van den (2) Brigadier Vandecasteele
werden de militaire wetten voorgelezen door
den (3) 1e Opperwachtmeester Verriest
aan (4) soldaat militien 26. Lesage Oscar Pierre

De belanghebbende verklaart deze wetten wel te verstaan en te weten dat hij eraan onderworpen is, tengevolge der ontvangene lezing en zijner in werkelijken dienst treding.

Ten blijke waarvan onderhavige verklaring, in tweevoud, door den officier en de (5) voornoemd en door den belanghebbende (6) onderteekend werd.

Te Brugge, den 2n Augustus 1926.
De (5) brigadier Vondecasteele
De rekruut, Lesage. Oscar.
De officier,

(1) Graad, naam en regiment van den officier.
(2) Graad, naam en regiment van den tweede getuige, indien de rekruut niet kan of niet wil handteekenen.
(3) Graad, naam en regiment.
(4) Staat (milicien, militievrijwilliger, beroepsvrijwilliger), naam en voornamen.
(5) De gegradeerde (n).
(6) Indien de belanghebbende niet, kan of niet wil handteekenen moet men er bijvoegen: « Heeft verklaard niet te kunnen handteekenen en heeft een kruis gezet » (of) « heeft verklaard niet te willen handteekenen ».

RÈGLEMENT MATRICULE
MODÈLE 2

(1) 13e Regiment d'Artillerie

FICHE MATRICULAIRE

du nommé Lesage Oscar ~~Pierre~~ Petrus N° Mle ~~8~~163 8762

Né à Moorslede
Province d Fl. Occ.
Le 13 juin 1906
Dernier domicile Becelaere Spilstraat
Prénoms du père Emile Theophile
Nom de la mère Lammens
Prénoms id. Eudoxie Romanie
Domicile des parents Becelaere Spilstraat
Nom de l'épouse Soen
Prénoms id. Anna, Bertha.

22-12-25
A été incorporé en qualité de Milicien Désigné apte au service
Commune dans laquelle il a été inscrit Becelaere
Province d Fl. Occ.
Bureau de recrutement de Courtrai
Classe de milice 1926
Etat civil Marié
Nombre d'enfants

Services antérieurs comptant éventuellement pour la pension.

Certifié exact:
Le Capitaine-payeur BASTIEN
Le trésorier,
Chef du bureau central de la comptabilité,

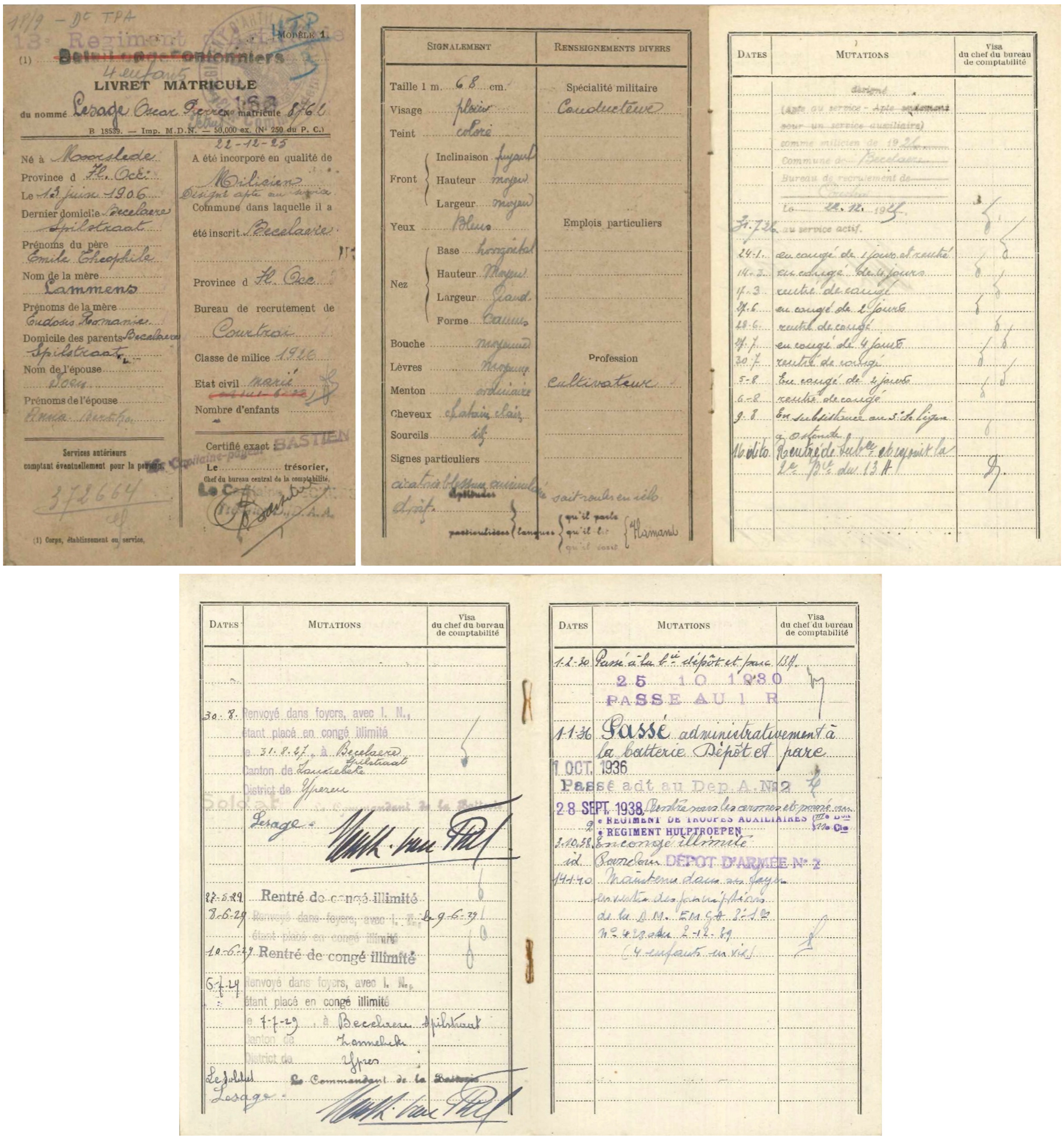
(1) Corps, établissement ou service.

B 17763. — Imp. M.D.N. — 750.000 ex. (N° 251 du P. C.)

SIGNALEMENT	RENSEIGNEMENTS DIVERS
Taille 1 m. 68 cm.	Spécialité militaire:
Visage plein	
Teint coloré	
Front — Inclinaison fuyant	
Front — Hauteur moyen	
Front — Largeur moyen	
Yeux bleus	Emplois particuliers:
Nez — Base horizontal	
Nez — Hauteur moyen	
Nez — Largeur grand	
Nez — Forme camus	
Bouche moyenne	
Lèvres moyennes	
Menton ordinaire	Profession:
Cheveux châtains clairs	cultivateur
Sourcils châtains clairs	
Signes particuliers cicatrice blessure auriculaire droit.	

DATES	MUTATIONS	Visa du chef du bureau de comptabilité
1926		
3 juillet	Au service actif.	S
1927	En congé illimité le 31 août	S
1929	Rentré sous les armes, le	27 mai S
	En congé illimité, le	9 juin S
	Rentré sous les armes le	10 dito S
	En congé illimité, le	7 juillet S
1-10-36	Passé au Dépôt d'Armée n°2	
10 MAI 1940	Rentré de congé illimité	
4.6.40	manquant	

Figure 64.187: *The military records of Oscar Lesage, sheets 1-5.*



11/9 – Dc TPA

13e Regiment d'Artillerie

MODÈLE 1.

(1) ~~Bataillon de pontonniers~~

4 enfants

LIVRET MATRICULE

du nommé Lesage Oscar Pierre Petrus N° matricule 8761 162

B 18539. — Imp. M.D.N. — 50,000 ex. (N° 250 du P. C.)

Né à Moorslede

Province d Fl. Occ.

Le 13 juin 1906

Dernier domicile Becelaere Spilstraat

Prénoms du père Emile Theophile

Nom de la mère Lammens

Prénoms de la mère Eudosie Romanie

Domicile des parents Becelaere Spilstraat

Nom de l'épouse Soen

Prénoms de l'épouse Anna Bertha

22-12-25

A été incorporé en qualité de Milicien

Désigné apte au service

Commune dans laquelle il a été inscrit Becelaere

Province d Fl. Occ.

Bureau de recrutement de Courtrai

Classe de milice 1926

Etat civil marié

Nombre d'enfants

Services antérieurs comptant éventuellement pour la pension.

372664

Certifié exact : BASTIEN

Le Capitaine-payeur

Le .... trésorier,

Chef du bureau central de la comptabilité,

(1) Corps, établissement ou service,

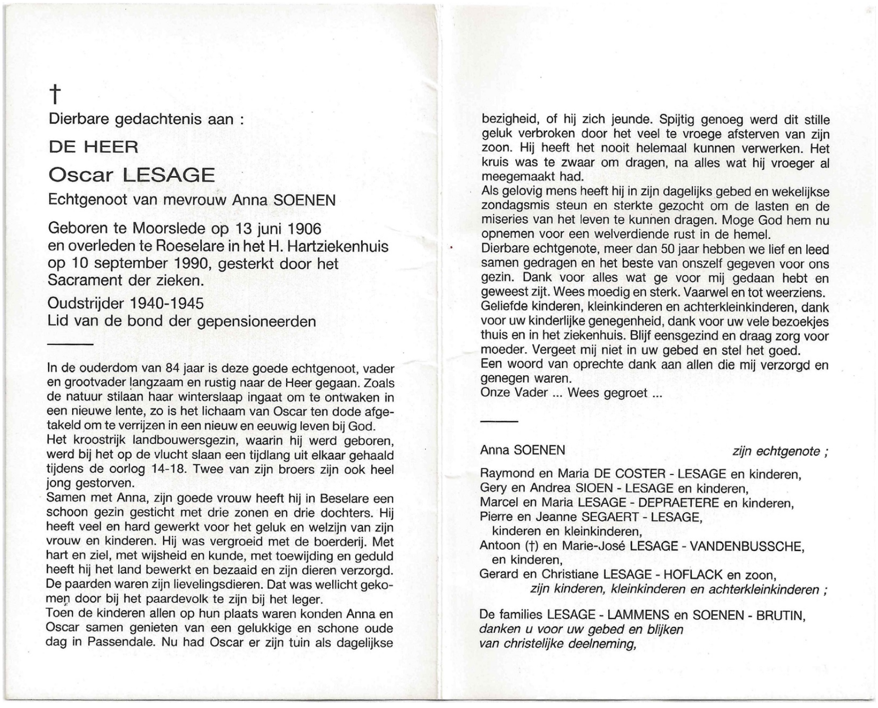
SIGNALEMENT	RENSEIGNEMENTS DIVERS
Taille 1 m. 68 cm.	Spécialité militaire
Visage plein	Conducteur
Teint coloré	
Front — Inclinaison fuyant	
Front — Hauteur moyen	
Front — Largeur moyen	
Yeux Bleus	Emplois particuliers
Nez — Base horizontal	
Nez — Hauteur Moyen	
Nez — Largeur Grand	
Nez — Forme Cambré	
Bouche moyenne	
Lèvres moyennes	Profession
Menton ordinaire	cultivateur
Cheveux chatain clair	
Sourcils id	
Signes particuliers	
cicatrice blessure annulaire droit	sait rouler en vélo
Aptitudes particulières	langues: qu'il parle, qu'il lit, qu'il écrit — Flamand

DATES	MUTATIONS	Visa du chef du bureau de comptabilité
	désigné	
	~~(Apte au service – Apte seulement pour un service auxiliaire)~~	
	comme milicien de 1926	
	Commune de Becelaere	
	Bureau de recrutement de Courtrai	
	Le 22. 12. 1925	
31.7.26	au service actif.	
24.1.	en congé de 1 jour et rentré	
14.3.	en congé de 4 jours	
17.3.	rentré de congé	
27.6.	en congé de 2 jours	
28.6.	rentré de congé	
27.7.	en congé de 4 jours	
30.7.	rentré de congé	
5-8	En congé de 2 jours	
6-8	rentré de congé	
9.8	En subsistance au 3e de Ligne à Ostende	
16 dito	Rentré de subce et rejoint la 2e Bie du 13 A	

DATES	MUTATIONS	Visa du chef du bureau de comptabilité
30. 8.	Renvoyé dans foyers, avec I. N., étant placé en congé illimité le 31. 8. 27, à Becelaere Spilstraat Canton de Zonnebeke District de Yperen	
	Soldat Lesage. Le Commandant de la Batterie	
27-5-29	Rentré de congé illimité	
8-6-29	~~Renvoyé dans foyers, avec I. N., étant placé en congé illimité~~	le 9-6-29
10-6-29	Rentré de congé illimité	
6-7-29	Renvoyé dans foyers, avec I. N., étant placé en congé illimité le 7-7-29, à Becelaere Spilstraat Canton de Zonnebeke District de Ypres	
	Le Soldat Lesage. Le Commandant de la Batterie	

DATES	MUTATIONS	Visa du chef du bureau de comptabilité
1-2-30	Passé à la bie dépôt et parc 13A.	
	25 10 1930 PASSE AU 1 R	
1-1-36	Passé administrativement à la batterie Dépôt et parc	
1 OCT. 1936	Passé adt au Dep. A. N° 2	
28 SEPT. 1938	Rentré sous les armes et passé au 2e REGIMENT DE TROUPES AUXILIAIRES 2e REGIMENT HULPTROEPEN	IIIe Bon 11e Cie
3.10.38	En congé illimité	
id.	Rendu DÉPOT D'ARMÉE N° 2	
14-1-40	Maintenu dans ses foyers en vertu des prescriptions de la D.M. EMGA 3e-1re N° 428 du 2-12-39 (4 enfants en vie)	

Figure 64.188: *The military records of Oscar Lesage, sheets 6-8.*



†

Dierbare gedachtenis aan :

DE HEER

Oscar LESAGE

Echtgenoot van mevrouw Anna SOENEN

Geboren te Moorslede op 13 juni 1906
en overleden te Roeselare in het H. Hartziekenhuis
op 10 september 1990, gesterkt door het
Sacrament der zieken.

Oudstrijder 1940-1945
Lid van de bond der gepensioneerden

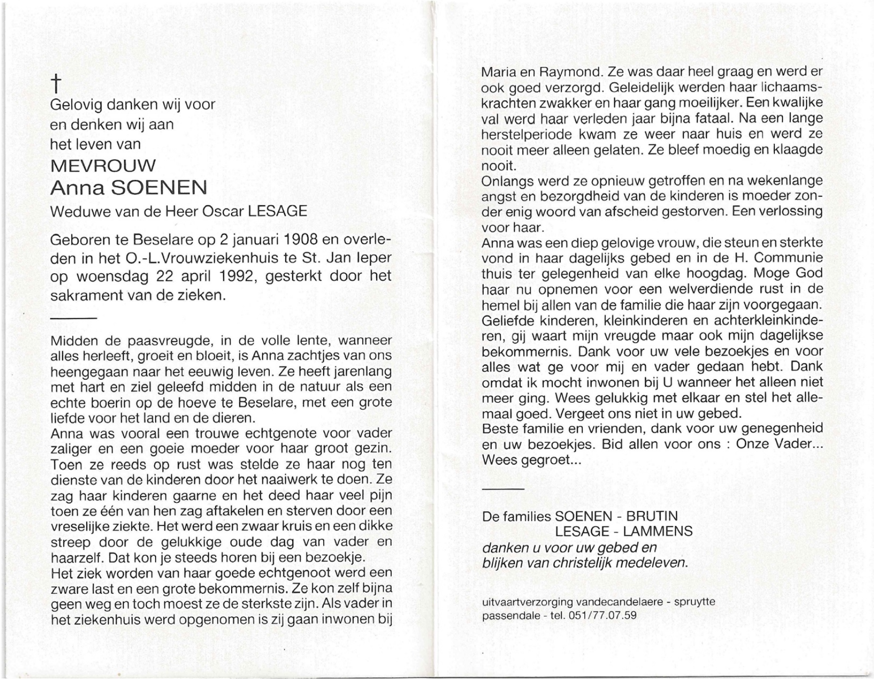
In de ouderdom van 84 jaar is deze goede echtgenoot, vader en grootvader langzaam en rustig naar de Heer gegaan. Zoals de natuur stilaan haar winterslaap ingaat om te ontwaken in een nieuwe lente, zo is het lichaam van Oscar ten dode afgetakeld om te verrijzen in een nieuw en eeuwig leven bij God.
Het kroostrijk landbouwersgezin, waarin hij werd geboren, werd bij het op de vlucht slaan een tijdlang uit elkaar gehaald tijdens de oorlog 14-18. Twee van zijn broers zijn ook heel jong gestorven.
Samen met Anna, zijn goede vrouw heeft hij in Beselare een schoon gezin gesticht met drie zonen en drie dochters. Hij heeft veel en hard gewerkt voor het geluk en welzijn van zijn vrouw en kinderen. Hij was vergroeid met de boerderij. Met hart en ziel, met wijsheid en kunde, met toewijding en geduld heeft hij het land bewerkt en bezaaid en zijn dieren verzorgd. De paarden waren zijn lievelingsdieren. Dat was wellicht gekomen door bij het paardevolk te zijn bij het leger.
Toen de kinderen allen op hun plaats waren konden Anna en Oscar samen genieten van een gelukkige en schone oude dag in Passendale. Nu had Oscar er zijn tuin als dagelijkse bezigheid, of hij zich jeunde. Spijtig genoeg werd dit stille geluk verbroken door het veel te vroege afsterven van zijn zoon. Hij heeft het nooit helemaal kunnen verwerken. Het kruis was te zwaar om dragen, na alles wat hij vroeger al meegemaakt had.
Als gelovig mens heeft hij in zijn dagelijks gebed en wekelijkse zondagsmis steun en sterkte gezocht om de lasten en de miseries van het leven te kunnen dragen. Moge God hem nu opnemen voor een welverdiende rust in de hemel.
Dierbare echtgenote, meer dan 50 jaar hebben we lief en leed samen gedragen en het beste van onszelf gegeven voor ons gezin. Dank voor alles wat ge voor mij gedaan hebt en geweest zijt. Wees moedig en sterk. Vaarwel en tot weerziens.
Geliefde kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen, dank voor uw kinderlijke genegenheid, dank voor uw vele bezoekjes thuis en in het ziekenhuis. Blijf eensgezind en draag zorg voor moeder. Vergeet mij niet in uw gebed en stel het goed.
Een woord van oprechte dank aan allen die mij verzorgd en genegen waren.
Onze Vader ... Wees gegroet ...

Anna SOENEN *zijn echtgenote ;*

Raymond en Maria DE COSTER - LESAGE en kinderen,
Gery en Andrea SIOEN - LESAGE en kinderen,
Marcel en Maria LESAGE - DEPRAETERE en kinderen,
Pierre en Jeanne SEGAERT - LESAGE,
  kinderen en kleinkinderen,
Antoon (†) en Marie-José LESAGE - VANDENBUSSCHE,
  en kinderen,
Gerard en Christiane LESAGE - HOFLACK en zoon,
zijn kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen ;

De families LESAGE - LAMMENS en SOENEN - BRUTIN,
danken u voor uw gebed en blijken
van christelijke deelneming,

Figure 64.189: *The obituary card of Oscar Lesage, husband of Anna Soenen, 1990. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
Gelovig danken wij voor
en denken wij aan
het leven van
MEVROUW
Anna SOENEN
Weduwe van de Heer Oscar LESAGE

Geboren te Beselare op 2 januari 1908 en overleden in het O.-L.Vrouwziekenhuis te St. Jan Ieper op woensdag 22 april 1992, gesterkt door het sakrament van de zieken.

Midden de paasvreugde, in de volle lente, wanneer alles herleeft, groeit en bloeit, is Anna zachtjes van ons heengegaan naar het eeuwig leven. Ze heeft jarenlang met hart en ziel geleefd midden in de natuur als een echte boerin op de hoeve te Beselare, met een grote liefde voor het land en de dieren.

Anna was vooral een trouwe echtgenote voor vader zaliger en een goeie moeder voor haar groot gezin. Toen ze reeds op rust was stelde ze haar nog ten dienste van de kinderen door het naaiwerk te doen. Ze zag haar kinderen gaarne en het deed haar veel pijn toen ze één van hen zag aftakelen en sterven door een vreselijke ziekte. Het werd een zwaar kruis en een dikke streep door de gelukkige oude dag van vader en haarzelf. Dat kon je steeds horen bij een bezoekje.

Het ziek worden van haar goede echtgenoot werd een zware last en een grote bekommernis. Ze kon zelf bijna geen weg en toch moest ze de sterkste zijn. Als vader in het ziekenhuis werd opgenomen is zij gaan inwonen bij Maria en Raymond. Ze was daar heel graag en werd er ook goed verzorgd. Geleidelijk werden haar lichaamskrachten zwakker en haar gang moeilijker. Een kwalijke val werd haar verleden jaar bijna fataal. Na een lange herstelperiode kwam ze weer naar huis en werd ze nooit meer alleen gelaten. Ze bleef moedig en klaagde nooit.

Onlangs werd ze opnieuw getroffen en na wekenlange angst en bezorgdheid van de kinderen is moeder zonder enig woord van afscheid gestorven. Een verlossing voor haar.

Anna was een diep gelovige vrouw, die steun en sterkte vond in haar dagelijks gebed en in de H. Communie thuis ter gelegenheid van elke hoogdag. Moge God haar nu opnemen voor een welverdiende rust in de hemel bij allen van de familie die haar zijn voorgegaan.

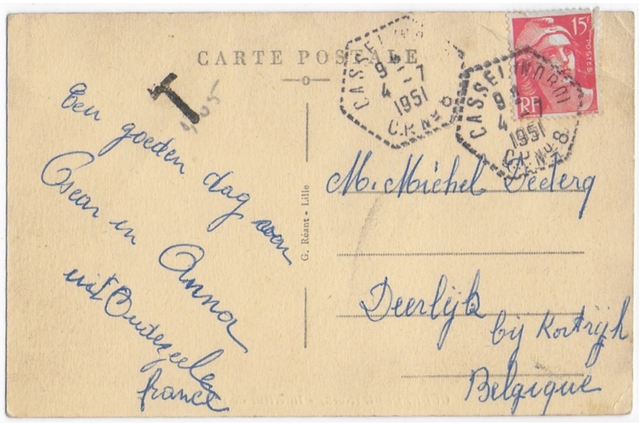
Geliefde kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen, gij waart mijn vreugde maar ook mijn dagelijkse bekommernis. Dank voor uw vele bezoekjes en voor alles wat ge voor mij en vader gedaan hebt. Dank omdat ik mocht inwonen bij U wanneer het alleen niet meer ging. Wees gelukkig met elkaar en stel het allemaal goed. Vergeet ons niet in uw gebed.

Beste familie en vrienden, dank voor uw genegenheid en uw bezoekjes. Bid allen voor ons : Onze Vader... Wees gegroet...

De families SOENEN - BRUTIN
LESAGE - LAMMENS
danken u voor uw gebed en
blijken van christelijk medeleven.

uitvaartverzorging vandecandelaere - spruytte
passendale - tel. 051/77.07.59

Figure 64.190: *The obituary card of Anna Soenen, widow of Oscar Lesage, 1992. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



CARTE POSTALE

Een goeden dag van
Oscar en Anna
uit Oudezeele
france

G. Réant - Lille

M. Michel Declerq

Deerlijk by Kortrijk
Belgique

Figure 64.191: *A postcard to Michel Declercq (an address was not needed), in Deerlijk, by Oscar Lesage and Anna Soenen, sent from Oudezeele in France. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

64.7.11 Oscar Petrus Lesage

Because Oscar Lesage was closest in age to his brother Daniel, who the author knew well, the author frequently heard about Oscar. He is shown in Figure 64.182.

64.7.11.1 His Birth and Youth

Oscar Petrus Lesage (Moorslede, June 13, 1906 - Roeselare, September 10, 1990) was born one year after Irma Lesage, in Figure 64.183. He had many siblings: Cyrille, Martha, Amandine, Gerard, Hector, Maria, Paulus, Godelieve, and Irma. Later, Daniel would be born when Oscar was five years old. The family lived in Moorslede when Oscar was born, near the train station at Statiestraat 518.

In July 1912, the family moved to Ledegem to a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33.

During the German invasion of Belgium in WWI, Oscar fled to Oudezeele, with his mother and most of the siblings, in the North of France, close to the Belgian border. Emile Lesage stayed at the farm in Ledegem with Paul while Cyrille was in the military. Later, the other sons, Gerard and Hector, joined the military after moving with their mother to Oudezeele.

The family lived in Oudezeele with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, the road from the village center to Café des Trois Rois. The house was near the village center. The home was designated number 49 on the list of refugee homes at Oudezeele during WWI. The family consisted of two adults (+ children), and Eudoxie was registered as Mme Eudoxie Lesage.

The two adults were Eudoxie and her eldest daughter Martha.

On September 30, 1921, the family changed its official address from Ledegem to Beselare, Spilstraat 12 on *Keiberg*, at the junction with Slangemeersstraat. In the meantime, Oscar went, with his younger brother, to school in Beitem at *Sint Lodewijkschool* and moved, with his wife, to the parents' home in Beselare in the 1930s. The young Oscar Lesage appears in Figure 64.182.

64.7.11.2 His Marriage and Offspring

Oscar Lesage and Anna Soenen, shown in Figure 64.182, had the following children: Maria Lesage (1934-2005), who married Raymond Decoster; Andrea Lesage (1936), who married Gery Sioen (1934-2015); Marcel Lesage, who married Maria Depraetere; Jeanne Lesage, who married Pierre Segaert (1932-2020), Antoon Lesage (1943-1987), who married Marie José Vandenbussche, and Gerard Lesage (1947-2011), who married Christiane Hoflack (1947-1999).

The census of Beselare does not list Oscar Lesage in 1920-1930. He appears with his wife Anna Soenen and his daughters Maria and Andrea on the census of 1930-1940, Keiberg, Spilstraat 12. Therefore, he lived elsewhere before he married, just like his brother, Daniel Lesage.

He would continue to live with his family on his parent's farm in Beselare.

The author has warm memories of Andrea Lesage and Gery Sioen and is still in touch with Stefaan Lesage, a wise grandson of Oscar Lesage and son of Gerard Lesage (1947-2011).

64.7.11.3 His Military Service during the Interbellum and WWII

He was born in Moorslede on June 13, 1906, and joined the army in the class of 1926. He lived in Beselare when the army recruited him on December 1, 1925, although we did not find him in the census. His military records show that he was 1.68 m tall, his weight was 67 kg, and his thorax was 87.

He was recited as a soldier *militias 26 in the 13th Artillery Regiment*, registered as number 8762.

When the army recruited him, he was already married to Anna Bertha Soenen.

His military records lists his characteristics as follows:

Taille: 1m 68cm. (Size: 1m 68cm)
Visage: plein. (Face: full)
Teint: Coloré. (Complexion: Colorful)
Front inclinaison: fuyant. (Front tilt: fleeing)
Front Hauteur : Moyen. (Front Height: Medium)
Front largeur : moyen. (Front width: medium)
Yeux : bleu. (Blue eyes)
Nez base : horizontal. (Nose base: horizontal)
Nez hauteur : moyen. (Nose height: medium)
Nez largeur : grand. (Nose width: large)
Nez Forme : camus. (Nose Shape: Camus)
Bouche : moyenne. (Palate: medium)
Lèvres : moyennes. (Lips: medium)
Menton : ordinaire. (Chin: ordinary)
Cheveux : châtains clairs. (Hair: light browns)
Sourcils : châtains clairs. (Eyebrows: light browns)
Signes particulier : blessure auriculaire droit. (Particular signs: right atrial injury)
Langue Flamant. (Flemish language)
Specialité militaire : conducteur. (military specialty : horse rider)
Profession : cultivateur. (Profession: farmer)
He became an active soldier on July 31, 1926, and was released on August 31, 1927. On May 27, 1929, he was recruited again and released on June 9. On October 1, 1936, he presented himself to the army.
In September 1938, he was recruited in the 2nd regiment of *hulptroepen* (Auxiliary troops).
On January 14, 1940, he was stationed at home, where he had four children. On May 10, 1940, he was recruited again as a cavalry soldier, shown in Figure 64.184.
On June 4, 1940, he was reported as missing. Other images of Oscar as a military are shown in Figures 64.184, 64.185 and 64.186. Experts to whom Figure 64.185 was shown noted that the spurs on the boots and the style of their trousers indicate that they were cavalry. The weapons were the Mauser Carabin model 1889. They are wearing the First Company uniform model 1915. Further details revealed that it was probably an artillery-on-horse regiment (*Régiment d' Artillerie 'a Cheval – RACH*) based at Leuven and Namur.
When WWII started, Oscar Lesage became a military again in May 1940 and took part in the 10-day war between Belgium and Germany.
Oscar Lesage's military records until Belgium's capitulation in 1940 are shown in Figures 64.187 and 64.188.

64.7.11.4 His Death

Oscar Lesage died on September 10, 1990, in Figure 64.189, and was buried on September 15 at Passchendaele. Anna Soenen died in 1992, in Figure 64.190.

64.7.11.5 Some Memorabilia

Oscar Lesage and Anna Soenen sent a postcard, presented in Figure 64.191.

64.7.12 Daniel Abel Lesage

He was like a grandfather to the author. It's primarily thanks to Daniel that the author knows how the Lesage family was and possibly how the more distant relatives of de Patin must have been, illustrated in Figure 64.192.

64.7.12.1 Introduction

By the end of the 1920s, Daniel Abel Lesage had earned the moniker of the 'million-dollar bachelor.' As the youngest son and the only unmarried member of his family, he enjoyed considerable support from his father and brothers, mainly due to the limitations imposed by a slightly handicapped left hand. This impairment was the result of a childhood accident in Oudezeele, France, where he fell from a tree. The injury was inadequately treated because of the ongoing World War I, leading to his hand not healing correctly. Daniel often recounted this incident with humor and regret, highlighting the lack of medical care available during the war.
Daniel was once engaged to his sister-in-law, Valentine Declercq, who was celebrated as the most beautiful daughter of the Declercq-Devenyn family in Wielsbeke, as noted in Chapter 44.5.5. However, fate intervened, and their engagement did not culminate in marriage, a twist of destiny also detailed in that chapter.
Daniel Lesage passed away when the author was merely twelve years old. Despite the brevity of their time together, Daniel left an indelible mark on the author's life, a sentiment that would resonate for years to come. The author's opportunity to attend university was partly due to Daniel's influence and support. In the absence of living paternal grandparents, Daniel stepped into a grandfatherly role, a mutually cherished relationship. Daniel, having no children or grandchildren of his own, treated his godson, Maurice Declercq (the author's father), as his son.
Daniel's remarkable sense of humor and sharp, calculating mind were among his most notable traits. He often engaged the author

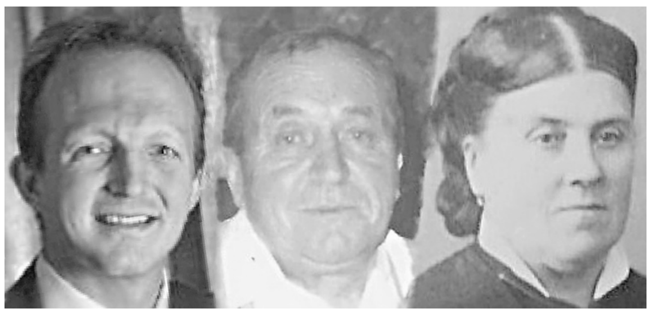
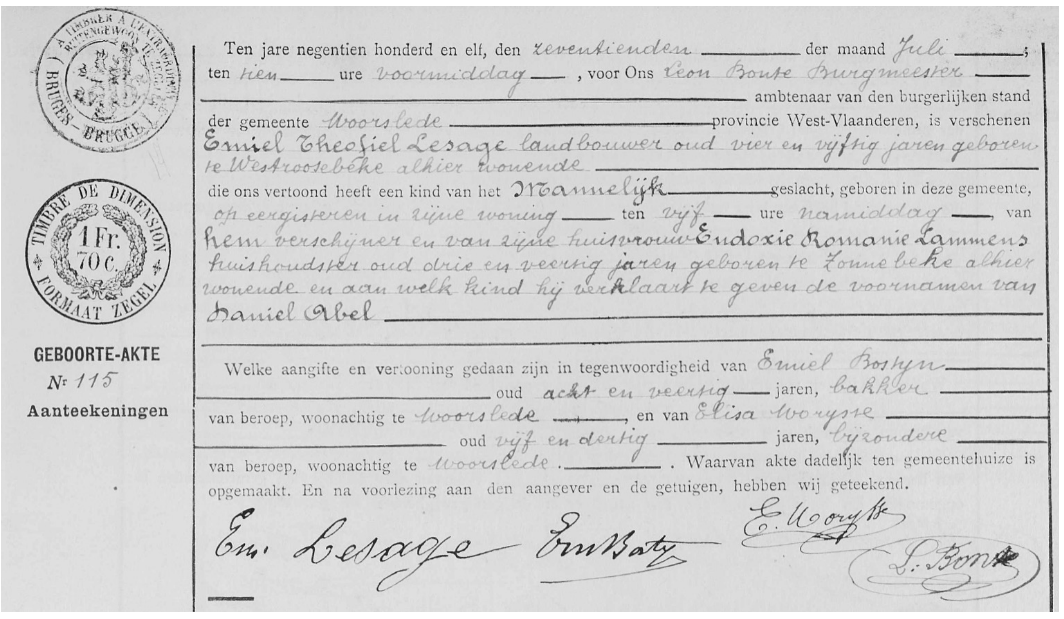


Figure 64.192: *Exciting compilation of 3 blood-related faces. From left to right: Nico F. Declercq (Desclergue branch), Daniel A. Lesage (Lesage Branch) and Hortence du Montet de Malussin (de Patin Branch). The author's forehead is more that of the Declercq line, but facial characteristics resemble Emile Lesage and Daniel Lesage, as shown here. Daniel's blood relationship with the de Patin family is evident compared to Hortence du Montet, pictured right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BRUGES-BRUGGE

TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1 Fr. 70 c. FORMAAT ZEGEL

GEBOORTE-AKTE

Nr 115

Aanteekeningen

Ten jare negentien honderd en elf, den zeventienden der maand Juli; ten tien ure voormiddag, voor Ons Leon Bouté Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Moorslede provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Emiel Theofiel Lesage landbouwer oud vier en vijftig jaren geboren te Westroosebeke alhier wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het Mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, op eergisteren in zijne woning ten vijf ure namiddag, van hem verschijner en van zijne huisvrouw Eudoxie Romanie Lammens huishoudster oud drie en veertig jaren geboren te Zonnebeke alhier wonende en aan welk kind hij verklaart te geven de voornamen van Daniel Abel

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Emiel Bostyn oud acht en veertig jaren, bakker van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede, en van Elisa Moryssé oud vijf en dertig jaren, byzondere van beroep, woonachtig te Moorslede. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend.

Em. Lesage Em Bosty E. Moryssé L. Bouté

Figure 64.193: *Moorslede July 16, 1911, the birth of Daniel Abel Lesage, the son of 54-year-old farmer Emile Theophile Lesage and 43-year-old Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*

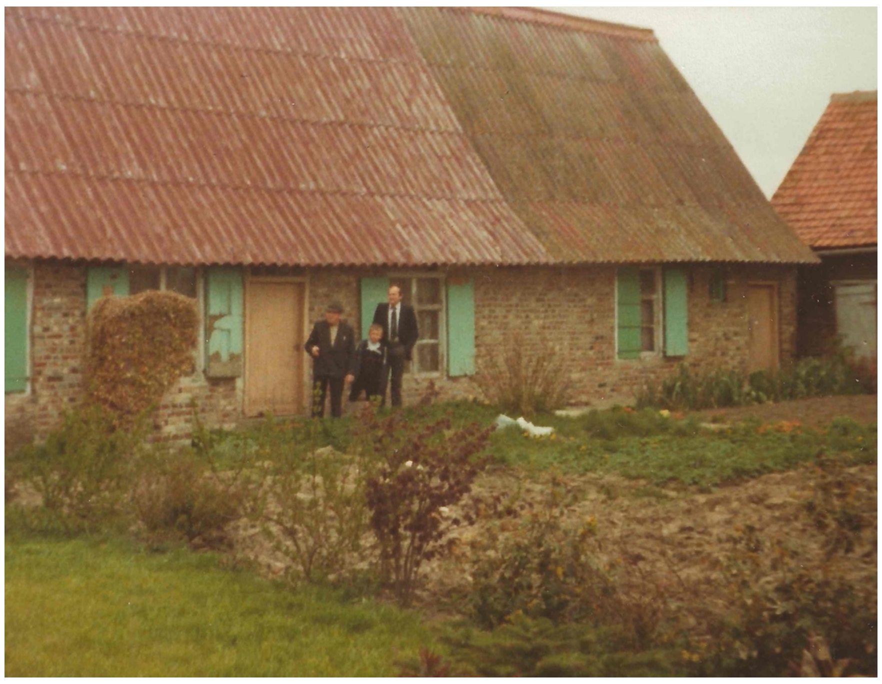


Figure 64.194: *1982, Daniel Lesage showed the author where the Lesage family resided during WWI. The episode is described in Chapter 64.6.2. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

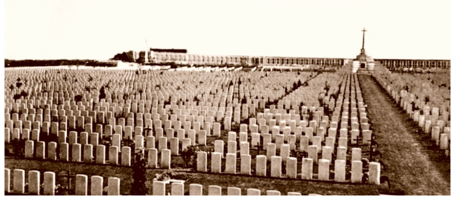


Figure 64.195: *Tyne Cot Cemetery at Passchendaele-Zonnebeke just after its construction. With Daniel, the author often made tours along the Western Front and to the North of France, like Cassel, Eperlecques (Sperleke), and Oudezeele. A stop at Tyne Cot was also often on the agenda, and they had a strange habit of picnicking on a cloth on the grass during wartime stories. The author, as a child, often played in the bunkers that were still there.*

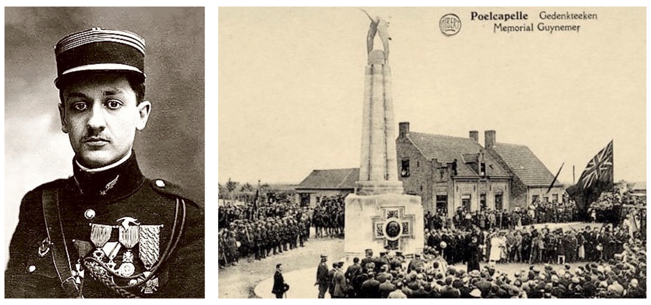


Figure 64.196: *Left is Georges Guynemer, Paris 1894 - Poelkapelle 1917. While Daniel resided in Oudezeelle, Guynemer's stories must have been very famous. His statue at Poelkapelle was where Daniel always wanted to halt during the numerous rides at the Western Front. Guynemer's statue at Poelkapelle is shown right.*

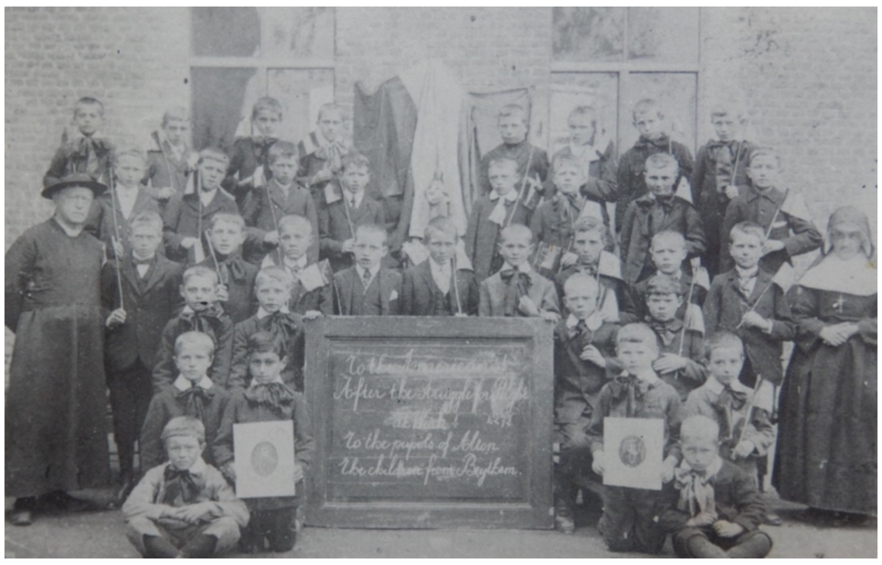

After the struggle for Right
To the pupils of Alton
the children from Beytem.

Figure 64.197: *A Class picture at Beitem, in 1919, just after WWI, when Daniel was eight years old. Daniel is the boy in the front, on the right-hand side of the picture. The boy on the other side is Jeroom Deseyn, who lived in 'Tuimelaarsstraat.' The nun on the right was Sister Anna and had the nickname 'Moustache.' The priest on the left was Louis van Sluys, who had the nickname 'Louitje flot.' The picture was also published in a book edited by Daniel Lesage.[a] (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[a] 'Sint-Lodewijkschool Beitem, 1881-1981,' a book reviewed and commented by Daniel Lesage, 23 pages, Drukkerij Wilfried Deleye Ledegem.

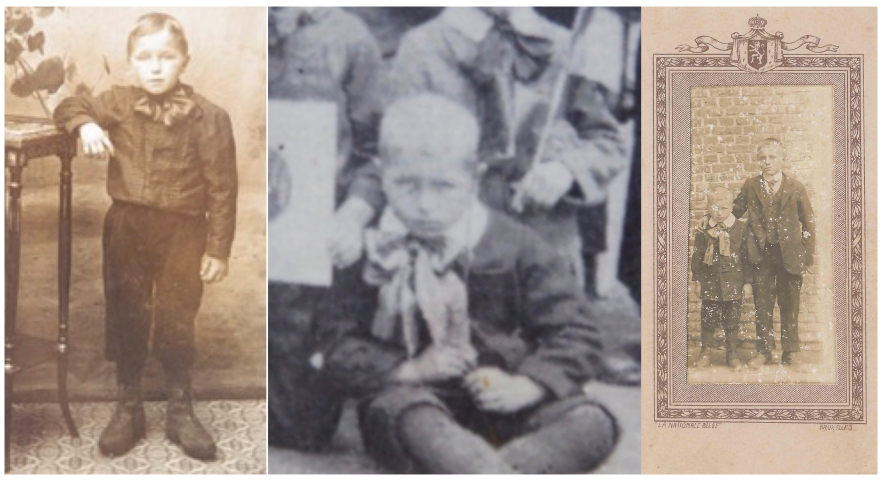


Figure 64.198: *Left, 1921, Daniel Lesage at Beitem at the age of 10. Middle, Daniel Lesage at the school 'Sint Lodewijk' in Beitem, just after WWI. Right, Beitem, 1919, this picture was taken at school; we can see 8-year-old Daniel Lesage and 13-year-old Oscar Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

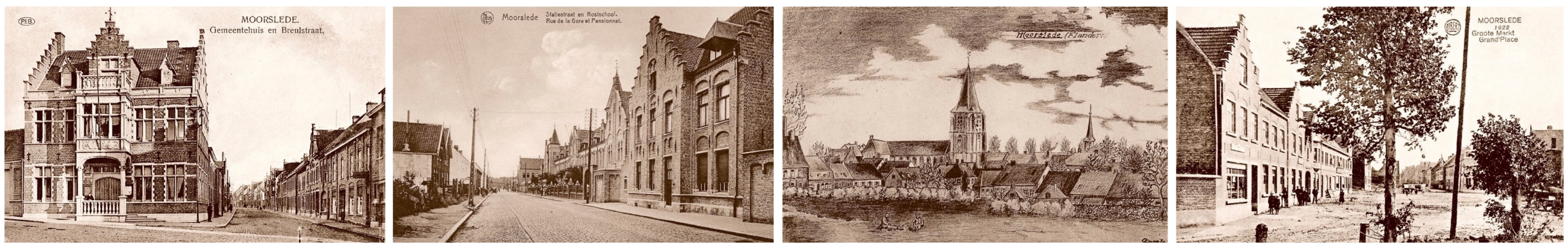

MOORSLEDE.
Gemeentehuis en Breulstraat.
Moorslede
Statiestraat en Kostschool.
Rue de la Gare et Pensionnat.
Moorslede (Flandern)
MOORSLEDE
1922
Groote Markt
Grand'Place

Figure 64.199: *Different scenes of Moorslede, such as a view of Breulstraat and the town hall (Gemeentehuis), in the 1920s or 1930s; He market square in 1922. It's astonishing how fast so many homes have been reconstructed after 1918. The shape and size of the trees and the lack of pavement are still indications of the past devastation. We also observe a sketch made by the German military, we presume, at the beginning of WWI. In addition, we notice ' Stationsstraat' with a view of the boarding school 'Pensionaat ter Bunderen.' The picture dates from the early 1920s.*

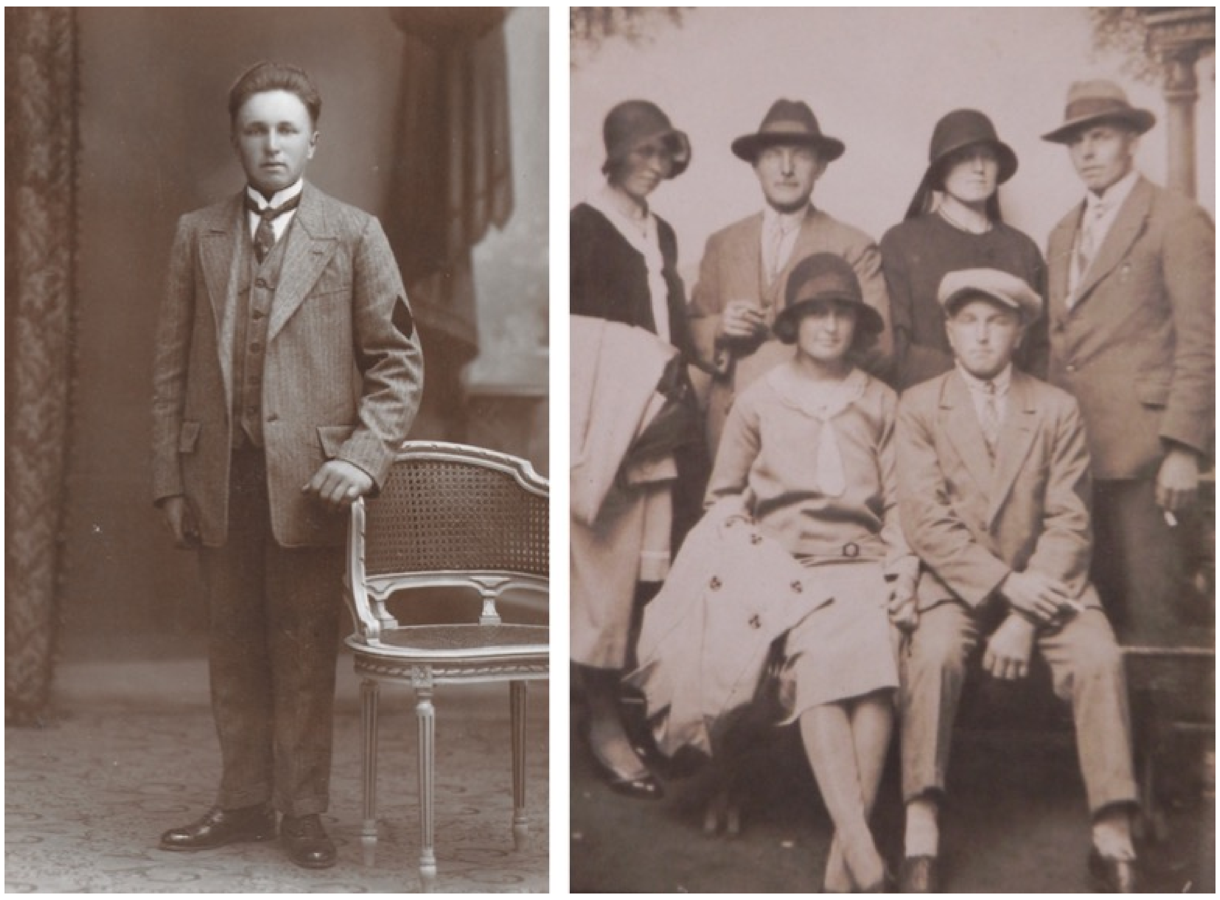
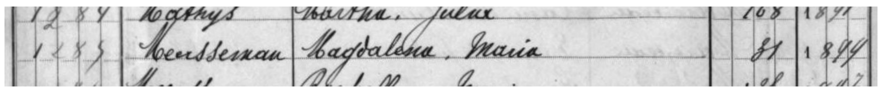
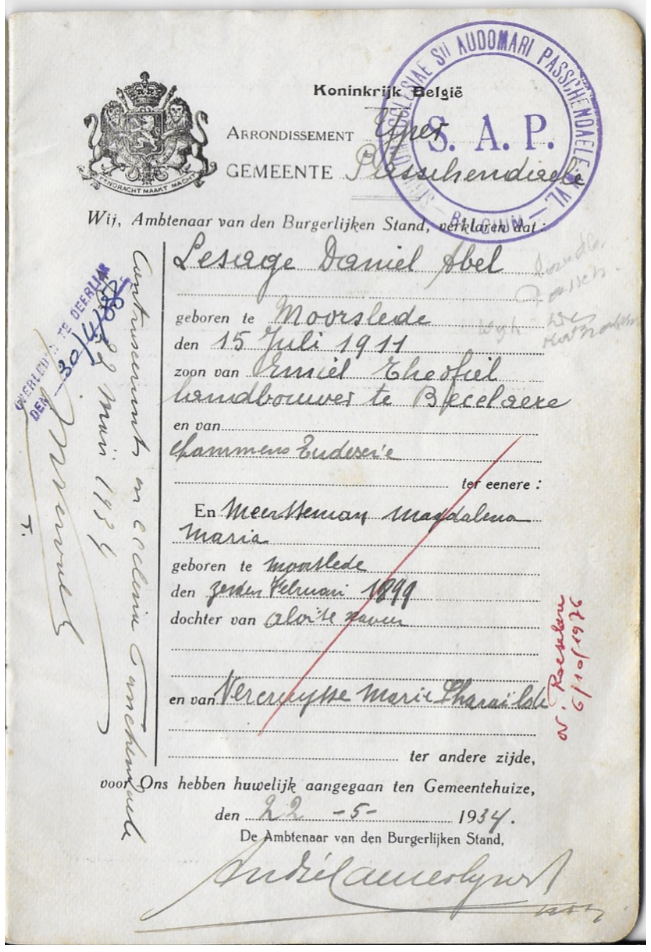


Figure 64.200: *1931, Daniel Lesage, wearing a mourning sign on his sleeve after his mother's death. He was twenty years old. We have a press-sealed picture cut from the above, stamped in Moorslede. Therefore, Daniel must have lived in Moorslede in 1931 or soon after. The other photo was taken in 1932 or soon after. In the back, we can see, from left to right, Magdalena Meersseman with her husband, Gerard Lesage, and also Irma Lesage with her husband, Michel Declercq. In the front, we see Valentine Declercq and Daniel Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



1285	Meersseman	Magdalena. Maria	31	1899

Figure 64.201: *The birth of Magdalena Meersseman ('Magdalene Maria Meersseman'), Moorslede, February 3, 1899 (record 31), in the administrative list of Moorslede.*



Koninkrijk België

ARRONDISSEMENT Yper

GEMEENTE Passchendaele

S. A. P.

Wij, Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand, verklaren dat :

Lesage Daniel Abel

geboren te Moorslede

den 15 Juli 1911

zoon van Emiel Theofiel landbouwer te Becelaere

en van Lammens Eudoxie

ter eenere :

En Meersseman Magdalena Maria

geboren te Moorslede

den zesden Februari 1899

dochter van Aloïs Xavier

en van Vercruysse Marie Pharailde

ter andere zijde,

voor Ons hebben huwelijk aangegaan ten Gemeentehuize,

den 22 -5- 1934.

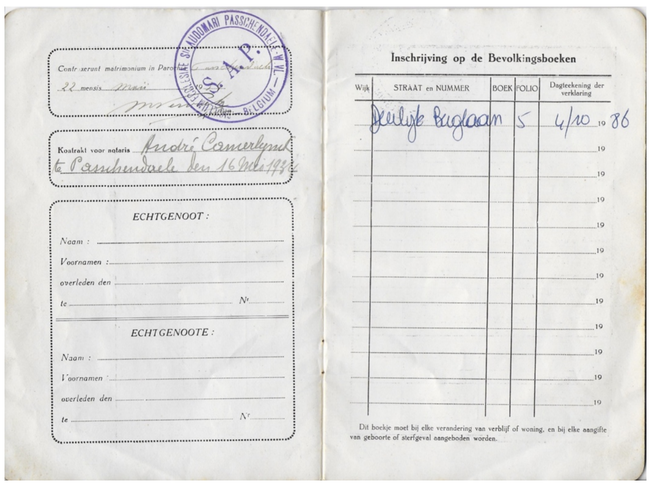
De Ambtenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand,

André Caemerlynck

OVERLEDEN TE DEERLIJK DEN 30/4/88

Ov. Roeselare 6/10/1976

Figure 64.202: *The marriage book of Daniel Abel Lesage and Magdalena Maria Meersseman, Passchendaele, May 22, 1934. The groom was born in Moorslede on July 15, 1911, as the son of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens, farmers at Beselare. The bride was born in Moorslede on February 6, 1899, as Alois Xavier Meersseman and Maria Pharailde Vercruysse's daughter. An administrator later added on the page that Magdalena died in Roeselare on October 6, 1976. In Deerlijk, the administration later wrote that Daniel Lesage died on April 30, 1988. The second page mentions that the Notary was André Caemerlynck in Passchendaele, settling a contract on May 16, 1934. In Deerlijk, the administration added Daniel's address, Berglaan 5, on October 4, 1986. (sheet 1) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Contraxerunt matrimonium in Parochia Passchendaele

22 mensis Maii 1934

S. A. P.

Kontrakt voor notaris André Caemerlynck te Passchendaele den 16 Mei 1934

ECHTGENOOT :

Naam :

Voornamen :

overleden den

te Nr

ECHTGENOOTE :

Naam :

Voornamen :

overleden den

te Nr

Inschrijving op de Bevolkingsboeken

Wijk	STRAAT en NUMMER	BOEK	FOLIO	Dagteekening der verklaring
Deerlijk	Berglaan	5		4/10 1986
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19
				19

Dit boekje moet bij elke verandering van verblijf of woning, en bij elke aangifte van geboorte of sterfgeval aangeboden worden.

Figure 64.203: *The marriage book of Daniel Abel Lesage and Magdalena Maria Meersseman, May 22, 1934. (sheet 2) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

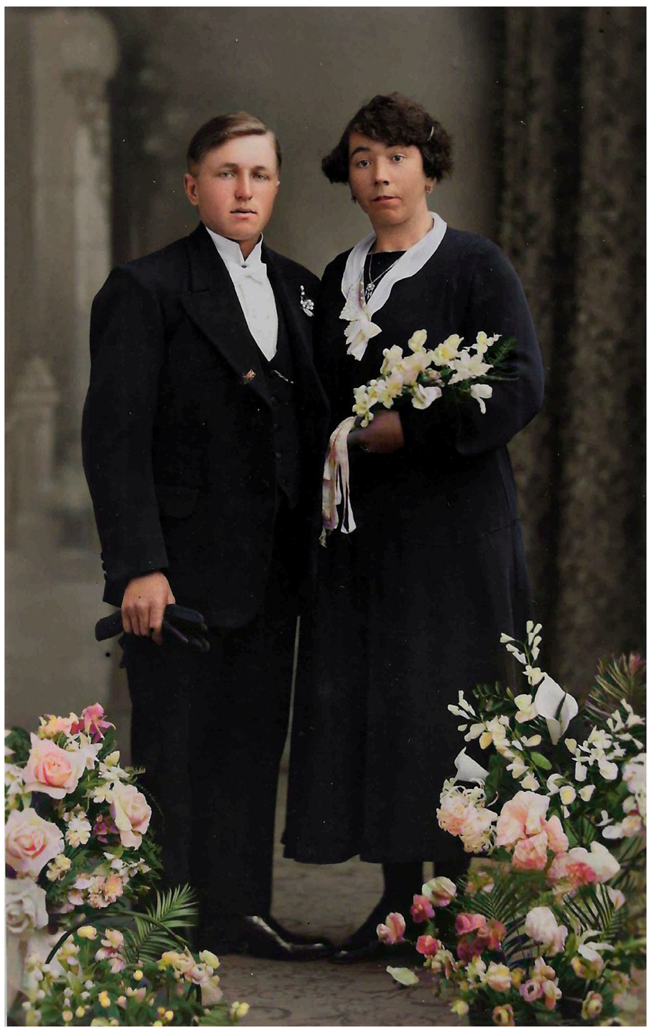


Figure 64.204: *May 22, 1934, the wedding of Daniel Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman. Magdalena first married Daniel's elder brother, Gerard Lesage, who died in 1933 or 1934. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

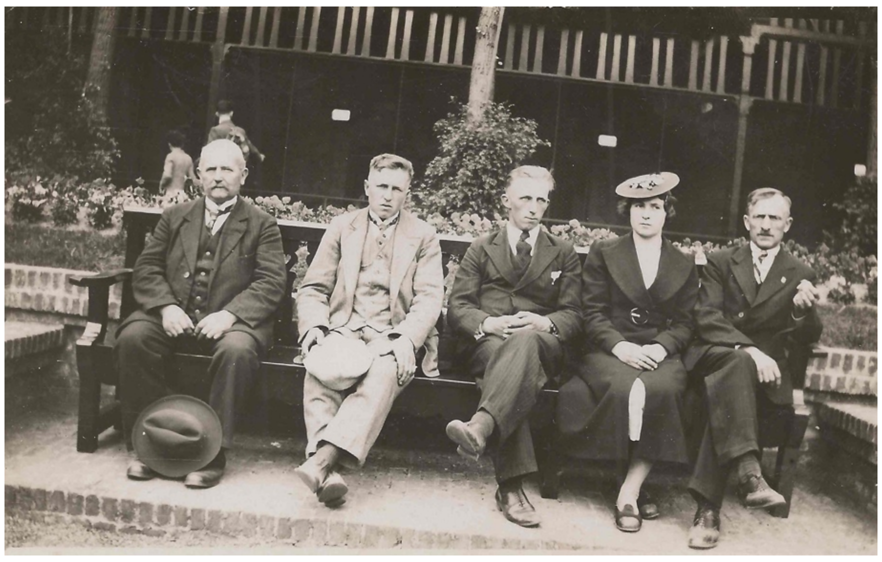


Figure 64.205: *Zoo in Antwerp, 1938, left to right: Désiré Herpoelaert, Daniel Lesage, Paul Lesage, Maria Herpoelaert, Joseph Ziller. More details are to be found in Chapter 64.7.8, in particular Figure 64.166 on page 1270. The author inherited the picture from Daniel Lesage. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

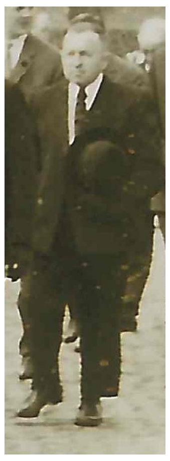


Figure 64.206: *Daniel Lesage at his brother-in-law Michel Declercq's funeral at Saint Louis, Deerlijk, 1963. Daniel was Irma Lesage's brother. Several decades before, he had been the fiance of Valentine Declercq, Michel's sister. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

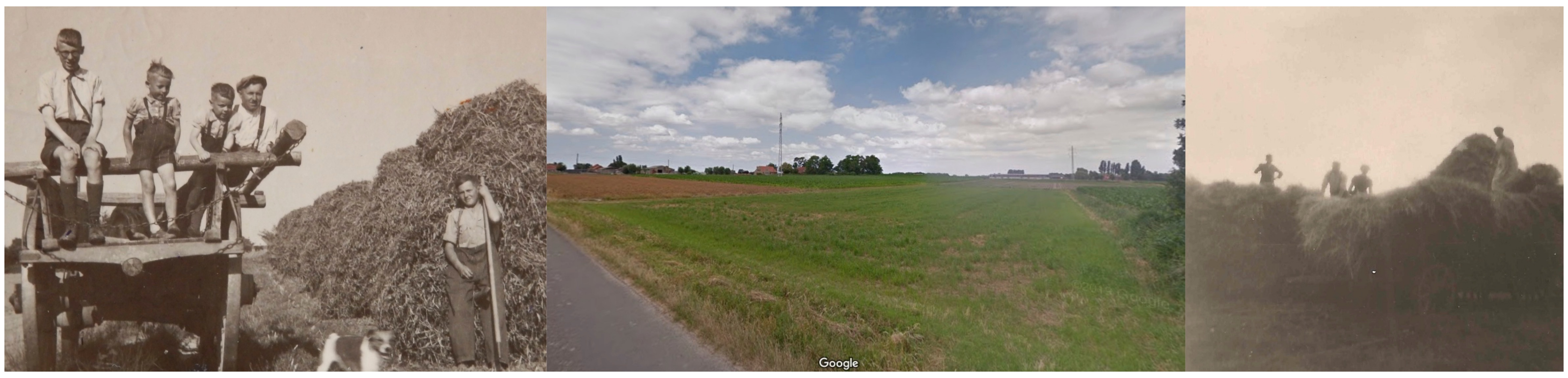


Figure 64.207: *Passchendaele, Kazakke, at Messestraat 4, 1953-1955, on the chariot Daniel Lesage, at the haystack Maurice Declercq. The Kazakke is a suburb where Daniel had the land. He would only sell this land in 1966 after Maurice had decided not to become a farmer. The children on the chariot are from a nearby family, also shown right. The latter shows the atmosphere during the work on the field in 'de Kazakke.' On the back of the picture, Daniel Lesage wrote that it is the family of the brothers Jean, Pierre, Jacques, and Georges with their aunts Mimi and Alice. The father of this family was Mr George, and he is buried at the Sint Amanduskerk in Westrozebeke. We assume it is the same family that was on the hay cart left. The middle shows a modern view of Passchendaele, Kazakke, at Messestraat 4, courtesy of Google®. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

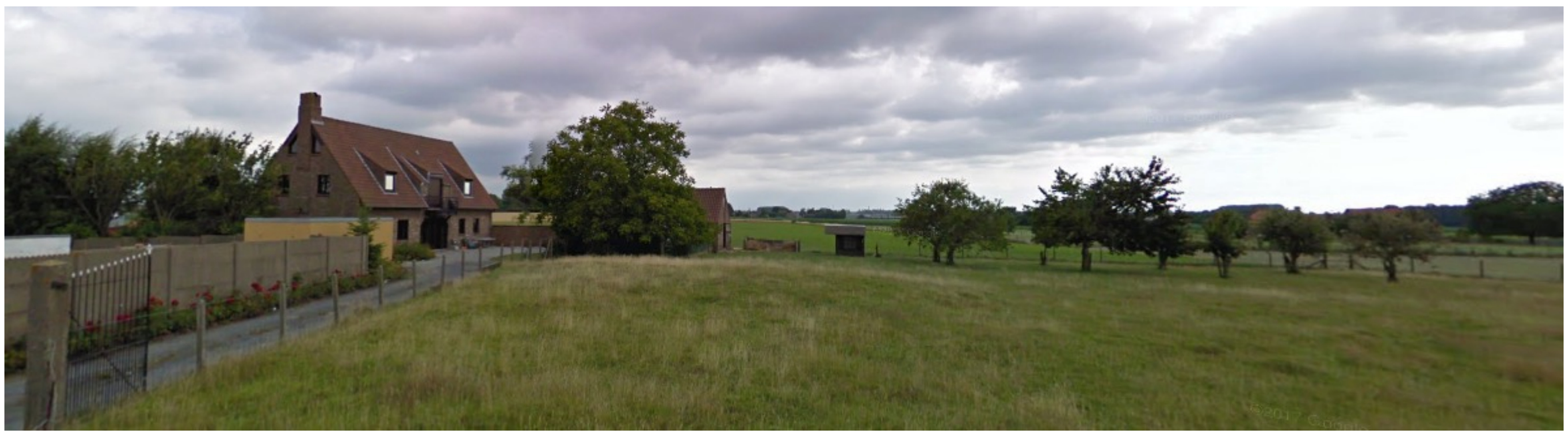


Figure 64.208: *This is a current view, from Oude Molenweg in Moorslede, of what used to be the farm of Daniel Lesage and Magdalena Meersseman. The old gate is also still recognizable. Daniel used the land in front of the farm for rabbit farming. Crops grew on two neighboring lands; one is owned by Daniel's heirs and is located in Oude Molenweg, where horses enjoy the beautiful landscape and fresh grass. The author's father, Maurice Declercq, has opened and closed the iron gate numerous times. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

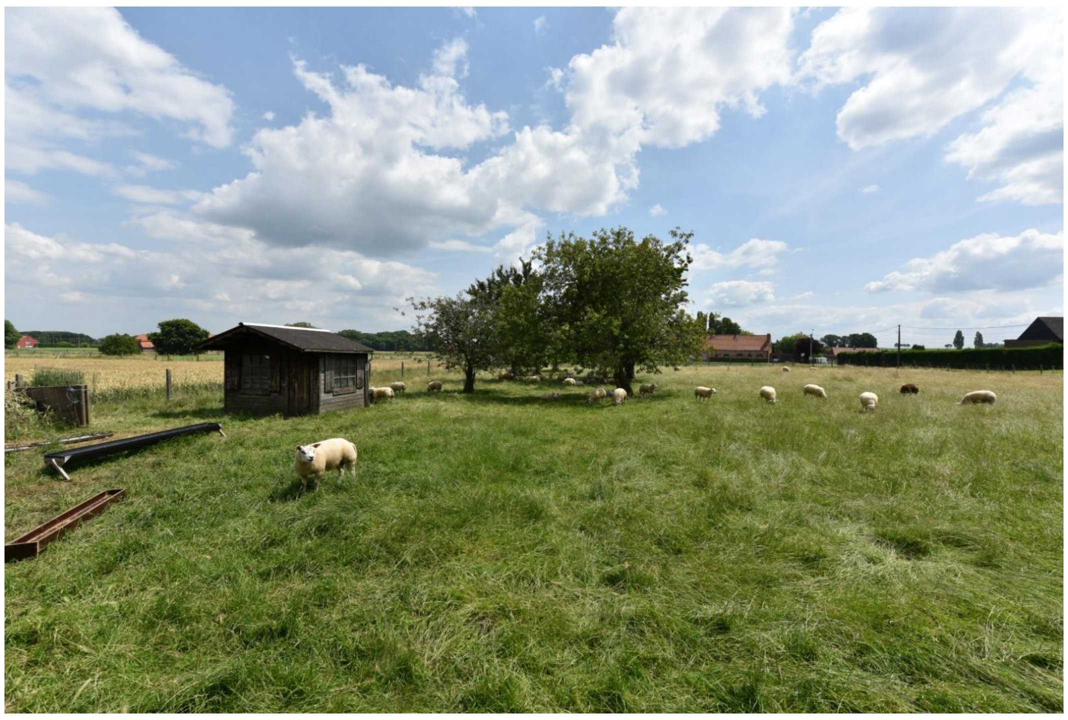
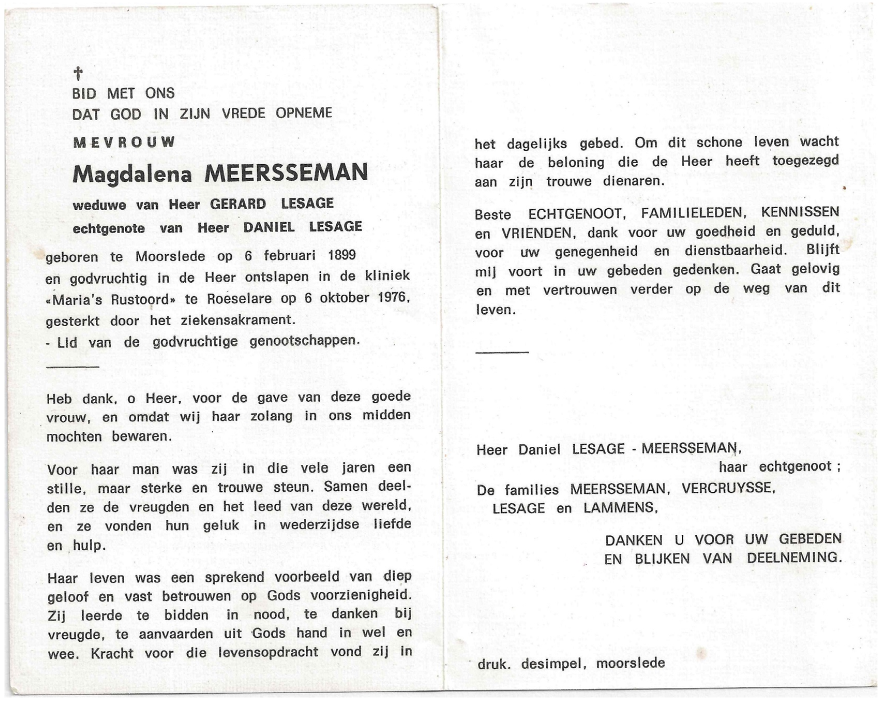


Figure 64.209: *A view from the former house of Daniel and Magdalena Lesage Meersseman at Moorslede. Around one hectare, this field was close to the home and used for rabbit farming. More recently, sheep enjoyed the land. It's located in Moorslede at the junction of Roeselaarsestraat and Oude Molenweg. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 64.210: *This photo, taken in Moorslede in 2012, captures a scene that would bring a smile to Daniel Lesage's face. The horses still roam here, and if he were to return, he would find his home unchanged. Nothing has vanished. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†
BID MET ONS
DAT GOD IN ZIJN VREDE OPNEME
MEVROUW
Magdalena MEERSSEMAN
weduwe van Heer GERARD LESAGE
echtgenote van Heer DANIEL LESAGE

geboren te Moorslede op 6 februari 1899 en godvruchtig in de Heer ontslapen in de kliniek «Maria's Rustoord» te Roeselare op 6 oktober 1976, gesterkt door het ziekensakrament.
- Lid van de godvruchtige genootschappen.

Heb dank, o Heer, voor de gave van deze goede vrouw, en omdat wij haar zolang in ons midden mochten bewaren.

Voor haar man was zij in die vele jaren een stille, maar sterke en trouwe steun. Samen deelden ze de vreugden en het leed van deze wereld, en ze vonden hun geluk in wederzijdse liefde en hulp.

Haar leven was een sprekend voorbeeld van diep geloof en vast betrouwen op Gods voorzienigheid. Zij leerde te bidden in nood, te danken bij vreugde, te aanvaarden uit Gods hand in wel en wee. Kracht voor die levensopdracht vond zij in het dagelijks gebed. Om dit schone leven wacht haar de beloning die de Heer heeft toegezegd aan zijn trouwe dienaren.

Beste ECHTGENOOT, FAMILIELEDEN, KENNISSEN en VRIENDEN, dank voor uw goedheid en geduld, voor uw genegenheid en dienstbaarheid. Blijft mij voort in uw gebeden gedenken. Gaat gelovig en met vertrouwen verder op de weg van dit leven.

Heer Daniel LESAGE - MEERSSEMAN,
haar echtgenoot ;
De families MEERSSEMAN, VERCRUYSSE,
LESAGE en LAMMENS,

DANKEN U VOOR UW GEBEDEN
EN BLIJKEN VAN DEELNEMING.

druk. desimpel, moorslede

Figure 64.211: *The obituary card of Magdalena Meersseman, the wife of Daniel Lesage, 1976. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

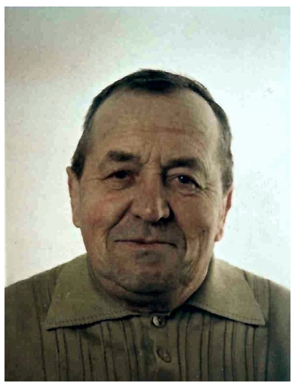


Figure 64.212: *Daniel Lesage around 1980. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

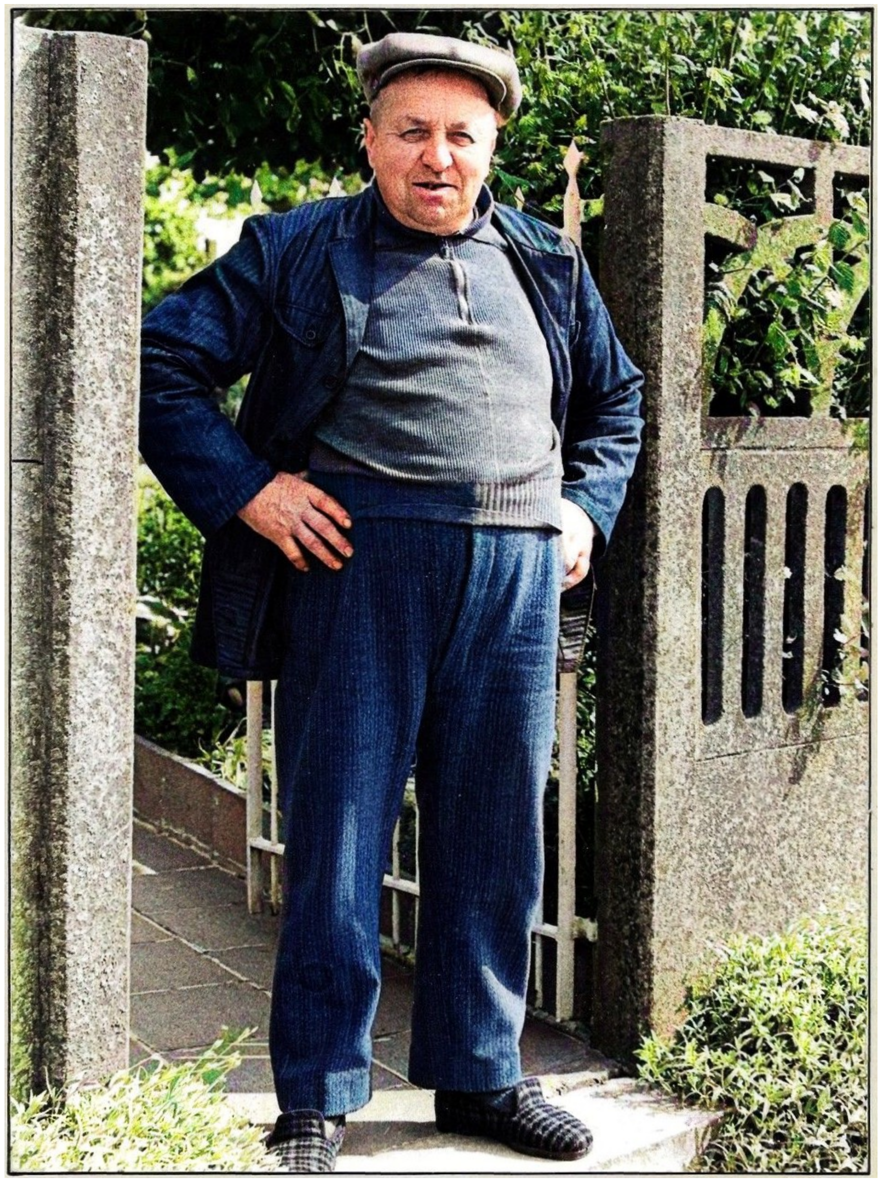


Figure 64.213: *As Daniel Lesage entered the twilight of his life, residing alone on his cherished farm following his wife's passing, a young photographer happened upon his doorstep. Captivated by her charm, Daniel agreed to her request for a photograph, a moment soon forgotten amidst the solitude of his days. In time, Daniel relocated to a home for older people. Amidst his regular visits to the familiar bakery on Roeselarestraat, near the intersection with Oude Molenstraat, he encountered a heartwarming surprise. With a delighted smile, the baker presented him with a photograph left by the photographer, who had been unable to track him down. This photograph, a splendid portrayal of Daniel, became a cherished memento in his room at the elderly home. The image resonated deeply with him, capturing the essence of his being: the pride of a dedicated farmer, the resilience he found after his wife's death, and the glimmer of hope rekindled by the charming young woman who had seen him in a new light. His eyes sparkled with a vitality that belied his years, and even his left hand, visibly swollen from a childhood injury sustained during WWI in Oudezeele, told a story of perseverance. This hand, long impaired, had never deterred him from his laborious life on the farm. When Daniel eventually moved in with his godson, Maurice Declercq, in Deerlijk, the photograph accompanied him, a constant reminder of his journey. It was more than an image; it was a testament to his enduring spirit, capturing the complex tapestry of his life, marked by hardship, resilience, and an unyielding connection to his past. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

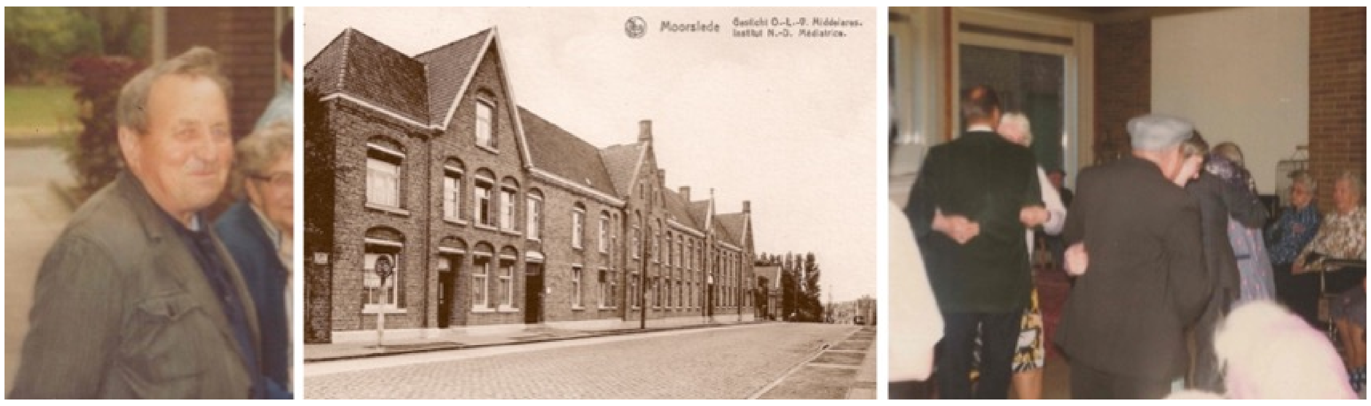
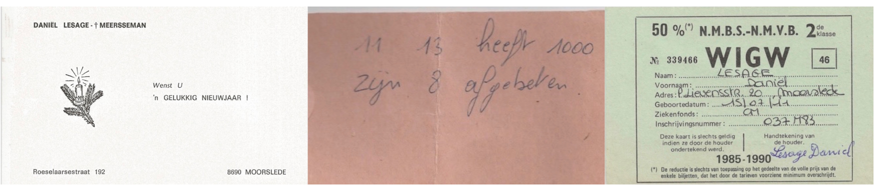

Moorslede
Gesticht O.-L.-V. Middelares.
Institut N.-D. Médiatrice.

Figure 64.214: *1981, this is Daniel Lesage at the home for the elderly in Moorslede, where he resided a few years after his wife, Magdalena Meersseman, died, and before he relocated to Deerlijk. He had some moments of joy there, but overall, it was a painful period. He did not belong there. On the right, we see him dancing during a party organized by Dumortier Nutten, a Belgian champion accordion player. A Grey African parrot (Psittacus erithacus) is in the back (the cage is visible), probably descending from a Congolese bird. The bird belonged to a particular 'Michel,' and always shouted 'Michel, Michel, Michel...!!' As a child, the author thought the bird was calling its owner but later realized he had copied that man's wife's voice and phrases. When his wife died, he moved to the elderly home and took the parrot with him - an exact copy of his wife's voice. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



DANIËL LESAGE - † MEERSSEMAN

Wenst U
'n GELUKKIG NIEUWJAAR !

Roeselaarsestraat 192
8690 MOORSLEDE

11 13 heeft 1000
zijn 8 afgebeten.

50 %(*) N.M.B.S.-N.M.V.B. 2de klasse
№ 339466 WIGW 46
Naam: LESAGE
Voornaam: Daniel
Adres: P. Lievensstr. 20, Moorslede
Geboortedatum: 15/07/11
Ziekenfonds: CM
Inschrijvingsnummer: 037 H83
Deze kaart is slechts geldig indien ze door de houder ondertekend werd.
Handtekening van de houder. Lesage Daniel
1985-1990
(*) De reductie is slechts van toepassing op het gedeelte van de volle prijs van de enkele biljetten, dat het door de tarieven voorziene minimum overschrijdt.

Figure 64.215: *Daniel was a wise man with a massive archive of numerous documents and photos. After his wife's death, he liked to stay in touch with everyone and had New Year's wishes pre-printed to make it easier to bless everyone and receive a message back. In the middle, we can see that Daniel liked riddles. This card, for instance, was discovered in 2015, many years after his death, and described the code of his bank safe: 111310. The right-side document is Daniel's public transportation card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

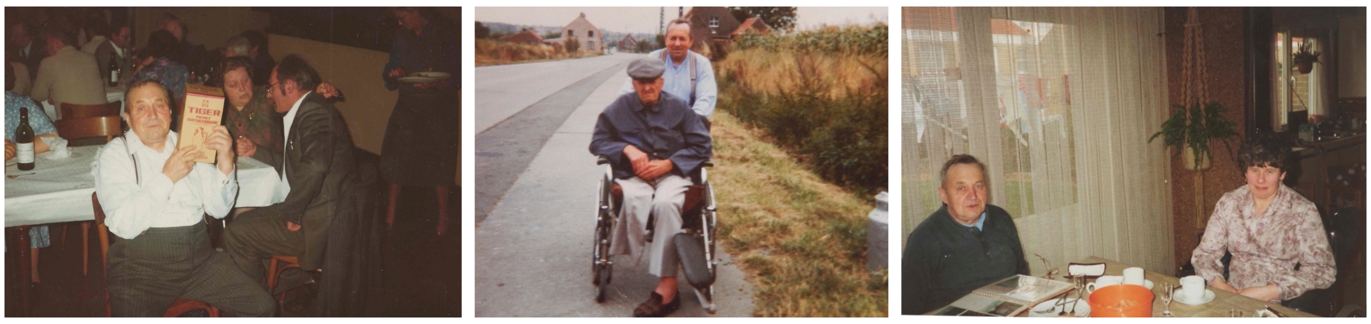


Figure 64.216: *Left, we see Daniel Lesage in 1981 at the Rodenbach ballroom in Ledegem. We don't know which party Daniel visited on this occasion, but the picture tells us that he won a coffee pot at the tombola. The middle photo shows Daniel, who often made walks in Moorslede with a friend in a wheelchair. He was a compassionate man. He called this particular friend 'Den Drogen.' Many older men, usually war veterans, missed an arm or a leg at that time. They were the WWI generation. Right, we see Daniel Lesage, around 1981, regularly visiting the Verkyndere family, of whom Mrs Georgette was immobilized. They lived in a house with number one-two-three, as he used to say. The author once was presented with a rabbit named 'Lino' and a 14-year-old blackbird. Lino became a pet for a couple of years until it was eaten by a gang of dogs that intruded the rabbit house after the author's cousin, a jealous bully, had opened the door in the evening so that the dogs could go in during the night. He was also presented by a blackbird once, totally tame. The blackbird accidentally escaped, and the author still remembers that very beautiful chirp on his way to freedom, very lovely. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

with mathematical and geometrical riddles, stimulating a young mind eager for challenges. His stories of World War I, the regions of *Westhoek* and *Bachten de Kupe*, and the various battles there were frequent and vivid. Daniel also took the author on several trips to Eperlecques in Northern France, explaining the manufacturing of the V1 and V2 bombs during World War II. Visits to the Houthulst cemetery, where his brother Hector Lesage was buried, were also a frequent and important part of their excursions.

One of the author's most endearing memories is of their numerous picnics at picturesque spots along the small roads of Westhoek and Northern France. They even picnicked on the grass at the Tyne Cot cemetery in Passchendaele when others scarcely visited it. While this might seem morbid to some, these moments were marked by profound respect and were filled with war-time stories. Daniel's ability to identify every church on the horizon around the Ypres salient with his binoculars was particularly impressive.

Despite not having many personal memories of the war, Daniel's curiosity and ability to recount the stories he had heard from his siblings were profound. His wisdom and storytelling prowess left a lasting impression on the author, who remembered many of these tales and verified them during the research for this book. Daniel's legacy, thus, continued to influence and inspire, embodying the wisdom and warmth of a beloved grandfather.

64.7.12.2 Birth and Early Childhood

Daniël Abel Lesage (Moorslede July 15, 1911 - Deerlijk, April 29, 1988) was the youngest child of Emile Lesage and Eudoxie Lammens. His elder siblings were Cyrille, Martha, Amanda, Gerard, Hector, Maria, Paul, Godelieve and Irma. When WWI began, Daniel was still a petite boy. His elder brother Oscar was five years older, while Irma was six. His birth is shown in Figure 64.193. In July of 1912, the family had moved from Moorslede (Statiestraat 518) to Ledegem, where they owned a farm at Kortwagenstraat 33.

64.7.12.3 His Childhood in Oudezeele during WWI

Following the summer of 1914, his mother relocated Daniel Abel Lesage and most of his siblings to Oudezeele in Northern France. During their stay in Oudezeele throughout the war, they resided with the Secq family at Route des Trois Rois 77, near the village center and the Café des Trois Rois. Their residence was designated as number 49 on the list of homes for refugees in Oudezeele during World War I. The adult members of the household were Eudoxie Lammens and Martha Lesage. At the outset of the war, the eldest son, Cyrille, served in the military, while other sons, Gerard and Hector, joined the ranks during the conflict. Each individual is described in detail in separate chapters of this work.

During his youth in Oudezeele, Daniel suffered a significant injury when he fell from a tree and broke his wrist. Due to the wartime conditions, the injury was never properly treated, resulting in a lifelong disadvantage. Figures 64.194 and 45.91 on page 846 illustrate moments from his time in Oudezeele and his later visits.

Daniel cherished the simple joys of life, such as picnicking at the war cemetery of Passchendaele, depicted in Figure 64.195, or stopping along the road during trips to Northern France. One of his favorite war heroes, whose tales he often recounted, was Georges Guynemer, shown in Figure 64.196. Born in Paris on December 24, 1894, Guynemer held a special place in Daniel's stories. His statue in Poelkapelle is also featured in Figure 64.196.

The significance of Guynemer to the Lesage family can be understood in the context of their residence in Northern France during the war.

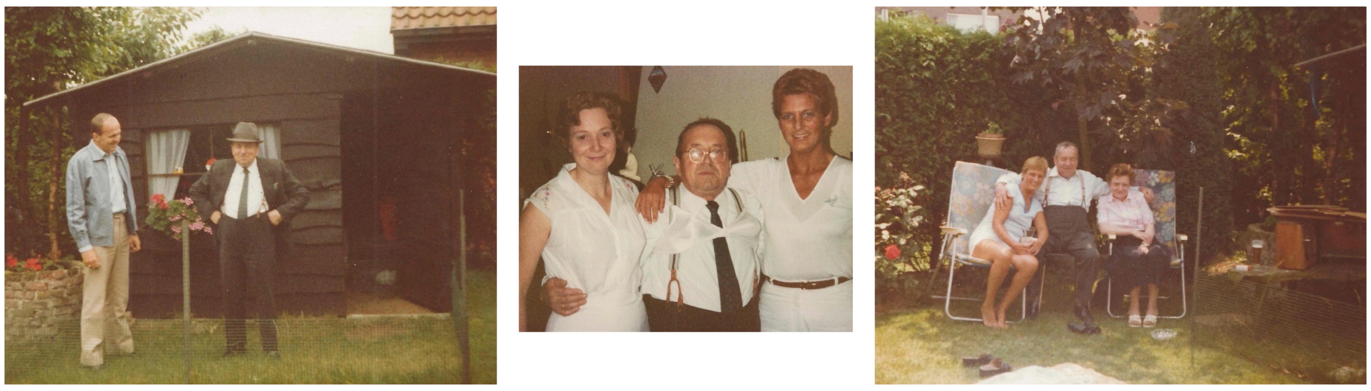
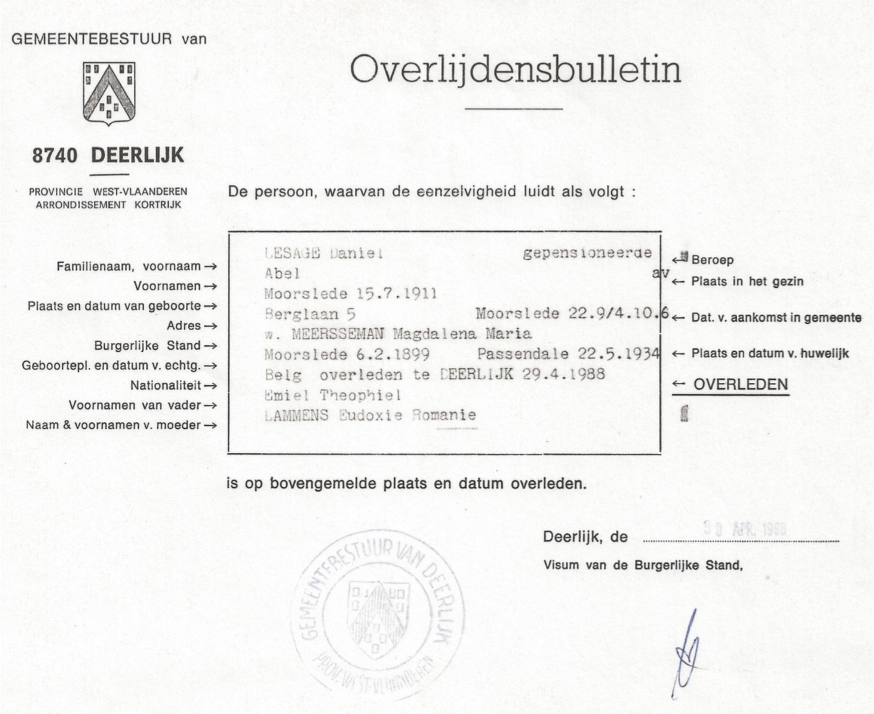


Figure 64.217: *In the middle photo, taken in 1982, Daniel mimics the Mother Superior of the elderly home where he temporarily resided, whom he detested. The picture was taken during a visit to Jeanette Verbrugghe in Deerlijk, with Nelly Maria Vangheluwe on the right. Daniel, known for his humor and calculated nature typical of farmers, is also seen in the right photo at Saint Louis Deerlijk, flanked by Nelly Maria Vangheluwe (the author's mother) and Nelly Devarreware, who may have been his lover. Despite the lack of proof, they were very close, and the author often visited Nelly Devarreware with his father after Daniel's death. Lonely and heavy-smoking, Nelly joined family trips discreetly to avoid jealousy from the Mother Superior, who overcharged Daniel for his stay. The constant struggles with the nuns contributed to his decision to move in with his godson. The left photo, taken in 1981, shows Daniel Lesage in Deerlijk, posing in front of a garden house built by the author and his father, reflecting his years as a rabbit farmer and his willingness to share his expertise. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEMEENTEBESTUUR van

8740 DEERLIJK

PROVINCIE WEST-VLAANDEREN
ARRONDISSEMENT KORTRIJK

Overlijdensbulletin

De persoon, waarvan de eenzelvigheid luidt als volgt :

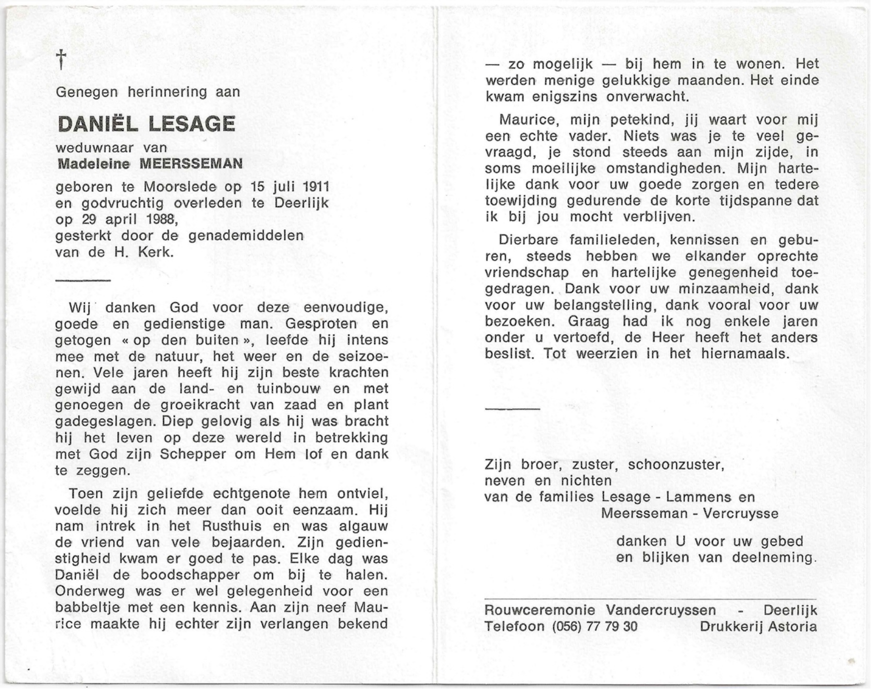
Familienaam, voornaam →	LESAGE Daniel	gepensioneerde	← Beroep
Voornamen →	Abel	av	← Plaats in het gezin
Plaats en datum van geboorte →	Moorslede 15.7.1911		
Adres →	Berglaan 5	Moorslede 22.9/4.10.6	← Dat. v. aankomst in gemeente
Burgerlijke Stand →	w. MEERSSEMAN Magdalena Maria		
Geboortepl. en datum v. echtg. →	Moorslede 6.2.1899	Passendale 22.5.1934	← Plaats en datum v. huwelijk
Nationaliteit →	Belg overleden te DEERLIJK 29.4.1988		← OVERLEDEN
Voornamen van vader →	Emiel Theophiel		
Naam & voornamen v. moeder →	LAMMENS Eudoxie Romanie		

is op bovengemelde plaats en datum overleden.

Deerlijk, de 30 APR. 1988

Visum van de Burgerlijke Stand,

Figure 64.218: *The death registration at Deerlijk of Daniel Abel Lesage, born in Moorslede on July 15, 1911, and died on April 29, 1988, at Deerlijk. He was a retired widower of Magdalena Maria Meersseman (Moorslede, February 6, 1899) and married his wife in Passchendaele on May 22, 1934. He arrived in Deerlijk on October 4, 1986. His parents were Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens.*



†

Genegen herinnering aan

DANIËL LESAGE

weduwnaar van
Madeleine MEERSSEMAN

geboren te Moorslede op 15 juli 1911
en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk
op 29 april 1988,
gesterkt door de genademiddelen
van de H. Kerk.

Wij danken God voor deze eenvoudige, goede en gedienstige man. Gesproten en getogen « op den buiten », leefde hij intens mee met de natuur, het weer en de seizoenen. Vele jaren heeft hij zijn beste krachten gewijd aan de land- en tuinbouw en met genoegen de groeikracht van zaad en plant gadegeslagen. Diep gelovig als hij was bracht hij het leven op deze wereld in betrekking met God zijn Schepper om Hem lof en dank te zeggen.

Toen zijn geliefde echtgenote hem ontviel, voelde hij zich meer dan ooit eenzaam. Hij nam intrek in het Rusthuis en was algauw de vriend van vele bejaarden. Zijn gedienstigheid kwam er goed te pas. Elke dag was Daniël de boodschapper om bij te halen. Onderweg was er wel gelegenheid voor een babbeltje met een kennis. Aan zijn neef Maurice maakte hij echter zijn verlangen bekend — zo mogelijk — bij hem in te wonen. Het werden menige gelukkige maanden. Het einde kwam enigszins onverwacht.

Maurice, mijn petekind, jij waart voor mij een echte vader. Niets was je te veel gevraagd, je stond steeds aan mijn zijde, in soms moeilijke omstandigheden. Mijn hartelijke dank voor uw goede zorgen en tedere toewijding gedurende de korte tijdspanne dat ik bij jou mocht verblijven.

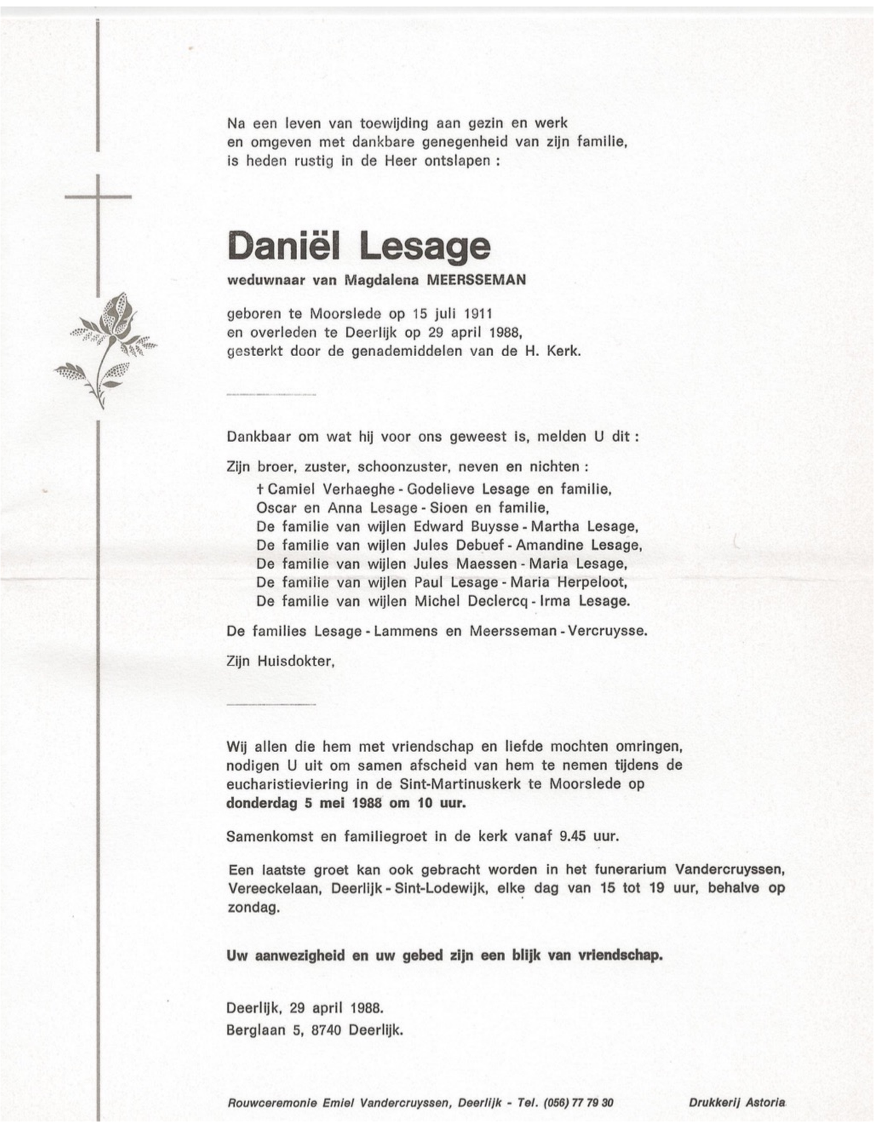
Dierbare familieleden, kennissen en geburen, steeds hebben we elkander oprechte vriendschap en hartelijke genegenheid toegedragen. Dank voor uw minzaamheid, dank voor uw belangstelling, dank vooral voor uw bezoeken. Graag had ik nog enkele jaren onder u vertoefd, de Heer heeft het anders beslist. Tot weerzien in het hiernamaals.

Zijn broer, zuster, schoonzuster,
neven en nichten
van de families Lesage - Lammens en
Meersseman - Vercruysse

danken U voor uw gebed
en blijken van deelneming.

Rouwceremonie Vandercruyssen - Deerlijk
Telefoon (056) 77 79 30 Drukkerij Astoria

Figure 64.219: *The obituary card of Daniel Lesage, widower of Magdalena Meersseman and godfather of Maurice Declercq, 1988. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Na een leven van toewijding aan gezin en werk
en omgeven met dankbare genegenheid van zijn familie,
is heden rustig in de Heer ontslapen :

Daniël Lesage

weduwnaar van Magdalena MEERSSEMAN

geboren te Moorslede op 15 juli 1911
en overleden te Deerlijk op 29 april 1988,
gesterkt door de genademiddelen van de H. Kerk.

Dankbaar om wat hij voor ons geweest is, melden U dit :

Zijn broer, zuster, schoonzuster, neven en nichten :
  † Camiel Verhaeghe - Godelieve Lesage en familie,
  Oscar en Anna Lesage - Sioen en familie,
  De familie van wijlen Edward Buysse - Martha Lesage,
  De familie van wijlen Jules Debuef - Amandine Lesage,
  De familie van wijlen Jules Maessen - Maria Lesage,
  De familie van wijlen Paul Lesage - Maria Herpeloot,
  De familie van wijlen Michel Declercq - Irma Lesage.

De families Lesage - Lammens en Meersseman - Vercruysse.

Zijn Huisdokter,

Wij allen die hem met vriendschap en liefde mochten omringen, nodigen U uit om samen afscheid van hem te nemen tijdens de eucharistieviering in de Sint-Martinuskerk te Moorslede op **donderdag 5 mei 1988 om 10 uur.**

Samenkomst en familiegroet in de kerk vanaf 9.45 uur.

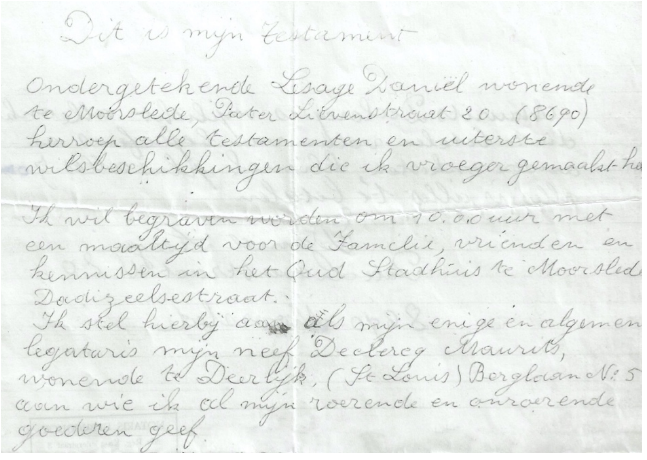
Een laatste groet kan ook gebracht worden in het funerarium Vandercruyssen, Vereeckelaan, Deerlijk - Sint-Lodewijk, elke dag van 15 tot 19 uur, behalve op zondag.

Uw aanwezigheid en uw gebed zijn een blijk van vriendschap.

Deerlijk, 29 april 1988.
Berglaan 5, 8740 Deerlijk.

Rouwceremonie Emiel Vandercruyssen, Deerlijk - Tel. (056) 77 79 30 *Drukkerij Astoria*

Figure 64.220: *The death announcement of Daniel Lesage, widower of Magdalena Meersseman and godfather of Maurice Declercq, 1988. The name 'Herpeloot' was an error and had to be 'Herpoelaert' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Dit is myn testament

Ondergetekende Lesage Daniël wonende
te Moorslede, Pater Lievenstraat 20 (8690)
herroep alle testamenten en uiterste
wilsbeschikkingen die ik vroeger gemaakt ha

Ik wil begraven worden om 10.00 uur met
een maaltyd voor de Familie, vrienden en
kennissen in het Oud Stadhuis te Moorsled
Dadizeelsestraat.
Ik stel hierby aan als myn enige en algemen
legataris myn neef Declercq Maurits,
wonende te Deerlyk, (St Louis) Berglaan N: 5
aan wie ik al myn roerende en onroerende
goederen geef

Figure 64.221: *The will of Daniel Lesage, dated January 30, 1985, at Pater Lievensstraat 20, Moorslede*[a]*, reveals his meticulous planning and care for his godchild Maurice A. Declercq, whom he treated as a son. Daniel, who had no children, entrusted his affairs to André Camerlynck, later succeeded by Debucquoy. The author, who shared a close bond with Daniel, recalls their weekly lunches in Deerlijk, discussing various topics, including war and investments. Daniel's integrity and commitment to his promises left a lasting impression, guiding the author's decisions and shaping his life. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[a] Notary Ludo Debucquoy at Passchendaele, May 20 1988, booked at Ypres on May 25, 1988, book 22, foil 53, section 20.

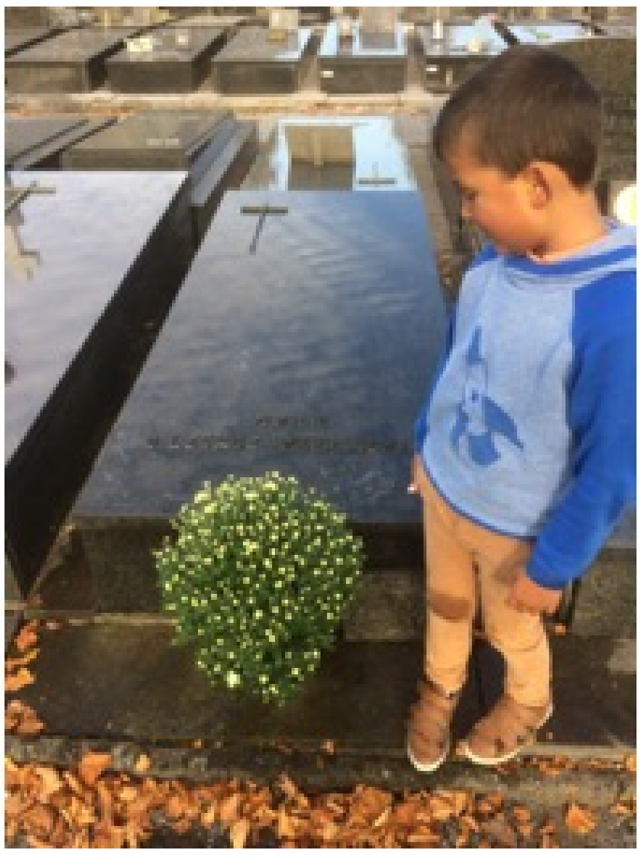
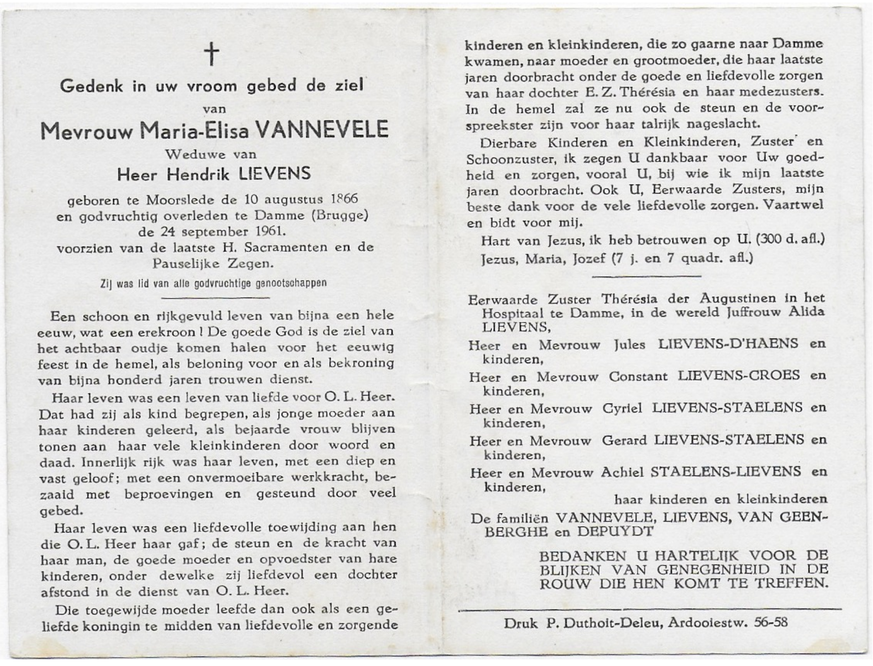


Figure 64.222: *In October 2018, the graves of Daniel Lesage and Magdalena Meerseman were in Moorslede. The young boy in the picture is Lambert, the author's youngest son. In the past, when the author visited Daniel's grave a couple of times per year with his father, they always paid a visit to Daniel's acquaintances until they, too, had died. The maintenance of the tomb is still the author's responsibility and is an event to look back to the past. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

Gedenk in uw vroom gebed de ziel
van
Mevrouw Maria-Elisa VANNEVELE
Weduwe van
Heer Hendrik LIEVENS
geboren te Moorslede de 10 augustus 1866
en godvruchtig overleden te Damme (Brugge)
de 24 september 1961.
voorzien van de laatste H. Sacramenten en de
Pauselijke Zegen.
Zij was lid van alle godvruchtige genootschappen

Een schoon en rijkgevuld leven van bijna een hele eeuw, wat een erekroon ! De goede God is de ziel van het achtbaar oudje komen halen voor het eeuwig feest in de hemel, als beloning voor en als bekroning van bijna honderd jaren trouwen dienst.

Haar leven was een leven van liefde voor O. L. Heer. Dat had zij als kind begrepen, als jonge moeder aan haar kinderen geleerd, als bejaarde vrouw blijven tonen aan haar vele kleinkinderen door woord en daad. Innerlijk rijk was haar leven, met een diep en vast geloof; met een onvermoeibare werkkracht, bezaaid met beproevingen en gesteund door veel gebed.

Haar leven was een liefdevolle toewijding aan hen die O. L. Heer haar gaf; de steun en de kracht van haar man, de goede moeder en opvoedster van hare kinderen, onder dewelke zij liefdevol een dochter afstond in de dienst van O. L. Heer.

Die toegewijde moeder leefde dan ook als een geliefde koningin te midden van liefdevolle en zorgende kinderen en kleinkinderen, die zo gaarne naar Damme kwamen, naar moeder en grootmoeder, die haar laatste jaren doorbracht onder de goede en liefdevolle zorgen van haar dochter E. Z. Thérésia en haar medezusters. In de hemel zal ze nu ook de steun en de voorspreekster zijn voor haar talrijk nageslacht.

Dierbare Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, Zuster en Schoonzuster, ik zegen U dankbaar voor Uw goedheid en zorgen, vooral U, bij wie ik mijn laatste jaren doorbracht. Ook U, Eerwaarde Zusters, mijn beste dank voor de vele liefdevolle zorgen. Vaartwel en bidt voor mij.

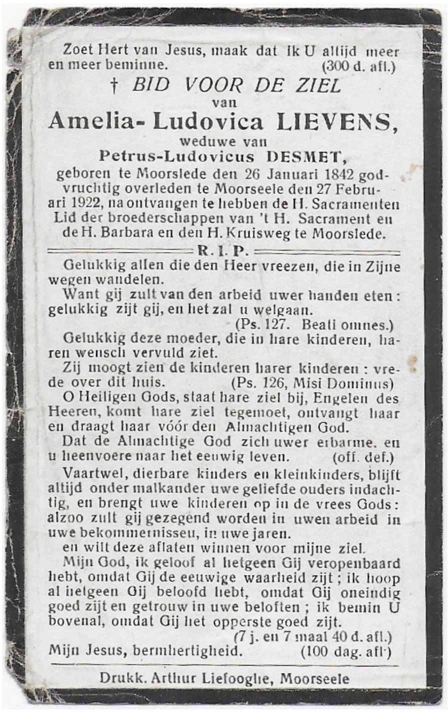
Hart van Jezus, ik heb betrouwen op U. (300 d. afl.)
Jezus, Maria, Jozef (7 j. en 7 quadr. afl.)

Eerwaarde Zuster Thérésia der Augustinen in het Hospitaal te Damme, in de wereld Juffrouw Alida LIEVENS,
Heer en Mevrouw Jules LIEVENS-D'HAENS en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Constant LIEVENS-CROES en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Cyriel LIEVENS-STAELENS en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Gerard LIEVENS-STAELENS en kinderen,
Heer en Mevrouw Achiel STAELENS-LIEVENS en kinderen,
haar kinderen en kleinkinderen
De familiën VANNEVELE, LIEVENS, VAN GEENBERGHE en DEPUYDT

BEDANKEN U HARTELIJK VOOR DE BLIJKEN VAN GENEGENHEID IN DE ROUW DIE HEN KOMT TE TREFFEN.

Druk P. Duthoit-Deleu, Ardooiestw. 56-58

Figure 64.223: *The obituary card is from Maria Elisa Vannevele, sister-in-law of Constant Lievens. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Zoet Hert van Jesus, maak dat ik U altijd meer en meer beminne. (300 d. afl.)

† *BID VOOR DE ZIEL*
van
Amelia-Ludovica LIEVENS,
weduwe van
Petrus-Ludovicus DESMET,
geboren te Moorslede den 26 Januari 1842 godvruchtig overleden te Moorseele den 27 Februari 1922, na ontvangen te hebben de H. Sacramenten
Lid der broederschappen van 't H. Sacrament en de H. Barbara en den H. Kruisweg te Moorslede.

R. I. P.

Gelukkig allen die den Heer vreezen, die in Zijne wegen wandelen.

Want gij zult van den arbeid uwer handen eten : gelukkig zijt gij, en het zal u welgaan. (Ps. 127. Beati omnes.)

Gelukkig deze moeder, die in hare kinderen, haren wensch vervuld ziet.

Zij moogt zien de kinderen harer kinderen : vrede over dit huis. (Ps. 126, Misi Dominus)

O Heiligen Gods, staat hare ziel bij, Engelen des Heeren, komt hare ziel tegemoet, ontvangt haar en draagt haar vóór den Almachtigen God.

Dat de Almachtige God zich uwer erbarme. en u heenvoere naar het eeuwig leven. (off. def.)

Vaartwel, dierbare kinders en kleinkinders, blijft altijd onder malkander uwe geliefde ouders indachtig, en brengt uwe kinderen op in de vrees Gods : alzoo zult gij gezegend worden in uwen arbeid in uwe bekommernissen, in uwe jaren.

en wilt deze aflaten winnen voor mijne ziel.

Mijn God, ik geloof al hetgeen Gij veropenbaard hebt, omdat Gij de eeuwige waarheid zijt ; ik hoop al hetgeen Gij beloofd hebt, omdat Gij oneindig goed zijt en getrouw in uwe beloften ; ik bemin U bovenal, omdat Gij het opperste goed zijt. (7 j. en 7 maal 40 d. afl.)

Mijn Jesus, bermhertigheid. (100 dag. afl.)

Drukk. Arthur Liefooghe, Moorseele

Figure 64.224: *The obituary card of Amelie Louise Lievens, widow of Pierre Louis Desmet. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

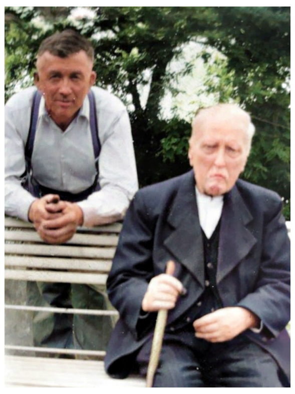
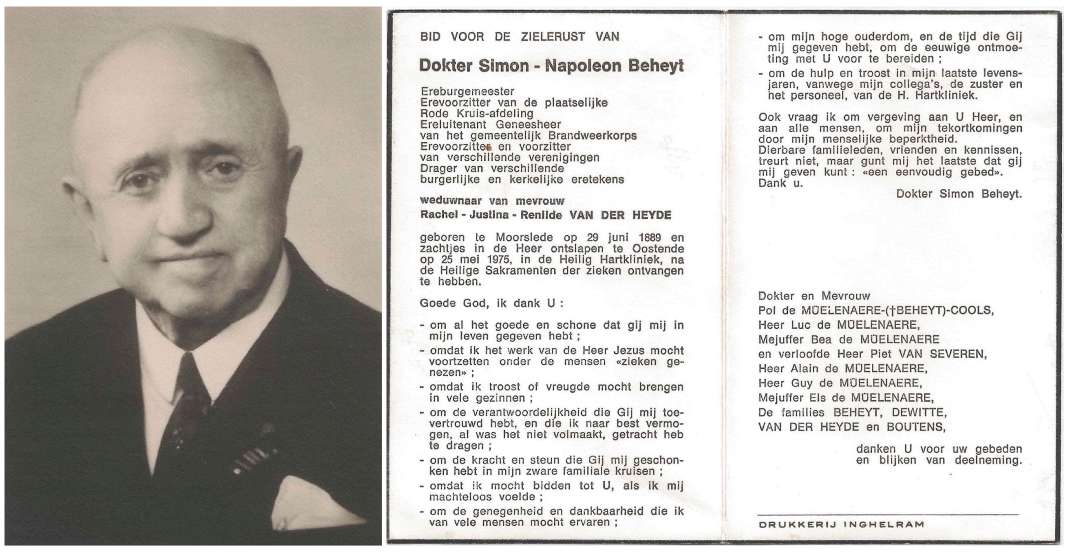


Figure 64.225: *Daniel Lesage was acquainted with notary Camiel Arthur Deneckere (Mesen 1856 - Roeselare 1922) and his brother, candidacy-notary Hector Leon Deneckere (Mesen 1865 – Moorslede 1949, seen in this picture). The family lived in Pater Lievensstraat, and their servants were Victorine Verhulst and Leon Debrauwer. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BID VOOR DE ZIELERUST VAN

Dokter Simon - Napoleon Beheyt

Ereburgemeester
Erevoorzitter van de plaatselijke
Rode Kruis-afdeling
Ereluitenant Geneesheer
van het gemeentelijk Brandweerkorps
Erevoorzitter en voorzitter
van verschillende verenigingen
Drager van verschillende
burgerlijke en kerkelijke eretekens

weduwnaar van mevrouw
Rachel - Justina - Renilde VAN DER HEYDE

geboren te Moorslede op 29 juni 1889 en zachtjes in de Heer ontslapen te Oostende op 25 mei 1975, in de Heilig Hartkliniek, na de Heilige Sakramenten der zieken ontvangen te hebben.

Goede God, ik dank U :

- om al het goede en schone dat gij mij in mijn leven gegeven hebt ;
- omdat ik het werk van de Heer Jezus mocht voortzetten onder de mensen «zieken genezen» ;
- omdat ik troost of vreugde mocht brengen in vele gezinnen ;
- om de verantwoordelijkheid die Gij mij toevertrouwd hebt, en die ik naar best vermogen, al was het niet volmaakt, getracht heb te dragen ;
- om de kracht en steun die Gij mij geschonken hebt in mijn zware familiale kruisen ;
- omdat ik mocht bidden tot U, als ik mij machteloos voelde ;
- om de genegenheid en dankbaarheid die ik van vele mensen mocht ervaren ;
- om mijn hoge ouderdom, en de tijd die Gij mij gegeven hebt, om de eeuwige ontmoeting met U voor te bereiden ;
- om de hulp en troost in mijn laatste levensjaren, vanwege mijn collega's, de zuster en het personeel, van de H. Hartkliniek.

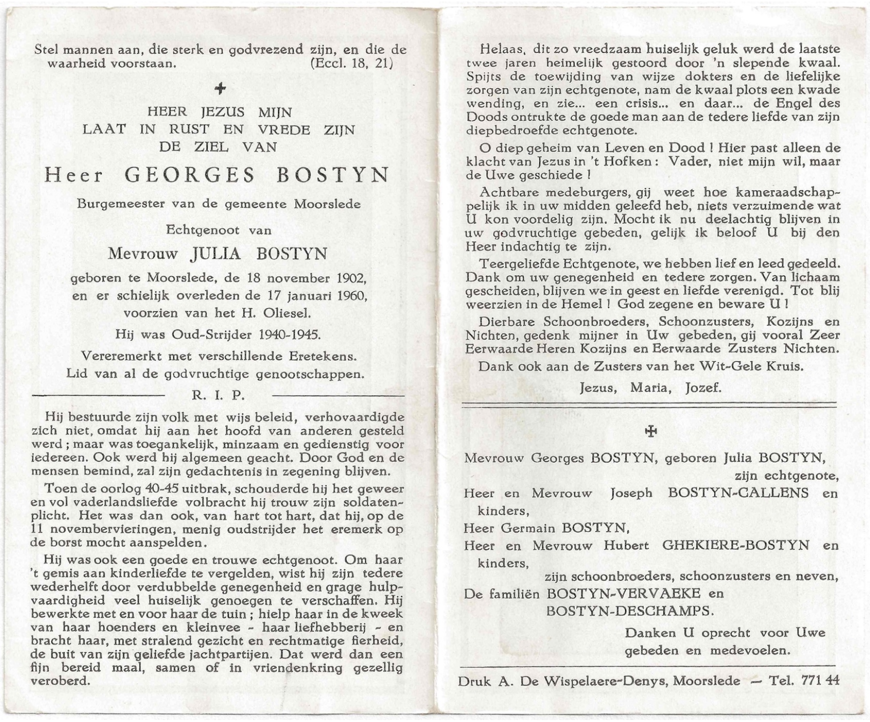
Ook vraag ik om vergeving aan U Heer, en aan alle mensen, om mijn tekortkomingen door mijn menselijke beperktheid.
Dierbare familieleden, vrienden en kennissen, treurt niet, maar gunt mij het laatste dat gij mij geven kunt : «een eenvoudig gebed».
Dank u.
Dokter Simon Beheyt.

Dokter en Mevrouw
Pol de MÜELENAERE-(†BEHEYT)-COOLS,
Heer Luc de MÜELENAERE,
Mejuffer Bea de MÜELENAERE
en verloofde Heer Piet VAN SEVEREN,
Heer Alain de MÜELENAERE,
Heer Guy de MÜELENAERE,
Mejuffer Els de MÜELENAERE,
De families BEHEYT, DEWITTE,
VAN DER HEYDE en BOUTENS,

danken U voor uw gebeden en blijken van deelneming.

DRUKKERIJ INGHELRAM

Figure 64.226: *The obituary card of Simon Beheyt, 1975. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Stel mannen aan, die sterk en godvrezend zijn, en die de waarheid voorstaan. (Eccl. 18, 21)

✝

HEER JEZUS MIJN
LAAT IN RUST EN VREDE ZIJN
DE ZIEL VAN

Heer GEORGES BOSTYN

Burgemeester van de gemeente Moorslede

Echtgenoot van

Mevrouw JULIA BOSTYN

geboren te Moorslede, de 18 november 1902,
en er schielijk overleden de 17 januari 1960,
voorzien van het H. Oliesel.

Hij was Oud-Strijder 1940-1945.

Vereremerkt met verschillende Eretekens.
Lid van al de godvruchtige genootschappen.

R. I. P.

Hij bestuurde zijn volk met wijs beleid, verhovaardigde zich niet, omdat hij aan het hoofd van anderen gesteld werd; maar was toegankelijk, minzaam en gedienstig voor iedereen. Ook werd hij algemeen geacht. Door God en de mensen bemind, zal zijn gedachtenis in zegening blijven.

Toen de oorlog 40-45 uitbrak, schouderde hij het geweer en vol vaderlandsliefde volbracht hij trouw zijn soldatenplicht. Het was dan ook, van hart tot hart, dat hij, op de 11 novembervieringen, menig oudstrijder het eremerk op de borst mocht aanspelden.

Hij was ook een goede en trouwe echtgenoot. Om haar 't gemis aan kinderliefde te vergelden, wist hij zijn tedere wederhelft door verdubbelde genegenheid en grage hulpvaardigheid veel huiselijk genoegen te verschaffen. Hij bewerkte met en voor haar de tuin; hielp haar in de kweek van haar hoenders en kleinvee - haar liefhebberij - en bracht haar, met stralend gezicht en rechtmatige fierheid, de buit van zijn geliefde jachtpartijen. Dat werd dan een fijn bereid maal, samen of in vriendenkring gezellig verorberd.

Helaas, dit zo vreedzaam huiselijk geluk werd de laatste twee jaren heimelijk gestoord door 'n slepende kwaal. Spijts de toewijding van wijze dokters en de liefelijke zorgen van zijn echtgenote, nam de kwaal plots een kwade wending, en zie... een crisis... en daar... de Engel des Doods ontrukte de goede man aan de tedere liefde van zijn diepbedroefde echtgenote.

O diep geheim van Leven en Dood! Hier past alleen de klacht van Jezus in 't Hofken: Vader, niet mijn wil, maar de Uwe geschiede!

Achtbare medeburgers, gij weet hoe kameraadschappelijk ik in uw midden geleefd heb, niets verzuimende wat U kon voordelig zijn. Mocht ik nu deelachtig blijven in uw godvruchtige gebeden, gelijk ik beloof U bij den Heer indachtig te zijn.

Teergeliefde Echtgenote, we hebben lief en leed gedeeld. Dank om uw genegenheid en tedere zorgen. Van lichaam gescheiden, blijven we in geest en liefde verenigd. Tot blij weerzien in de Hemel! God zegene en beware U!

Dierbare Schoonbroeders, Schoonzusters, Kozijns en Nichten, gedenk mijner in Uw gebeden, gij vooral Zeer Eerwaarde Heren Kozijns en Eerwaarde Zusters Nichten.

Dank ook aan de Zusters van het Wit-Gele Kruis.

Jezus, Maria, Jozef.

✠

Mevrouw Georges BOSTYN, geboren Julia BOSTYN,
zijn echtgenote,
Heer en Mevrouw Joseph BOSTYN-CALLENS en kinders,
Heer Germain BOSTYN,
Heer en Mevrouw Hubert GHEKIERE-BOSTYN en kinders,
zijn schoonbroeders, schoonzusters en neven,
De familiën BOSTYN-VERVAEKE en
BOSTYN-DESCHAMPS.

Danken U oprecht voor Uwe
gebeden en medevoelen.

Druk A. De Wispelaere-Denys, Moorslede — Tel. 771 44

Figure 64.227: *The obituary card of Georges Bostyn, 1960. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

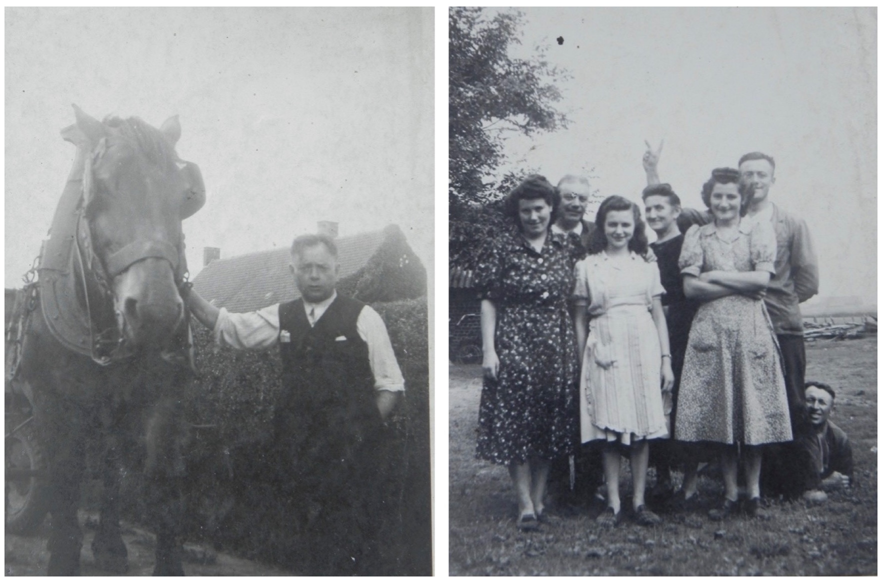
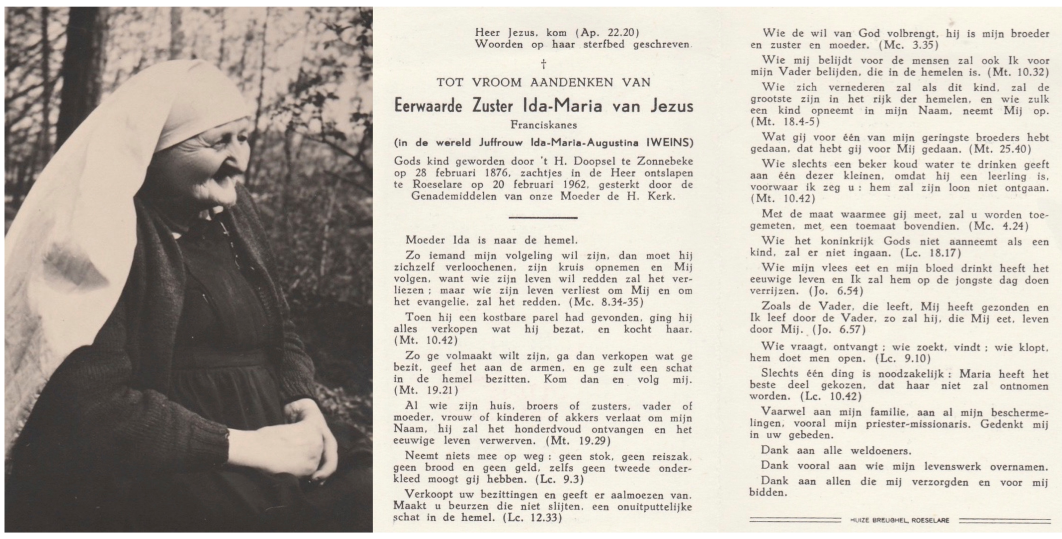


Figure 64.228: *The Bultinck family ran Moorslede as mayors around WWII. They housed refugee children from Brussels during the war to enjoy the fresh air and the relative peace in the countryside. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Heer Jezus, kom (Ap. 22.20)
Woorden op haar sterfbed geschreven.

†

TOT VROOM AANDENKEN VAN

Eerwaarde Zuster Ida-Maria van Jezus

Franciskanes

(in de wereld Juffrouw Ida-Maria-Augustina IWEINS)

Gods kind geworden door 't H. Doopsel te Zonnebeke op 28 februari 1876, zachtjes in de Heer ontslapen te Roeselare op 20 februari 1962, gesterkt door de Genademiddelen van onze Moeder de H. Kerk.

Moeder Ida is naar de hemel.

Zo iemand mijn volgeling wil zijn, dan moet hij zichzelf verloochenen, zijn kruis opnemen en Mij volgen, want wie zijn leven wil redden zal het verliezen; maar wie zijn leven verliest om Mij en om het evangelie, zal het redden. (Mc. 8.34-35)

Toen hij een kostbare parel had gevonden, ging hij alles verkopen wat hij bezat, en kocht haar. (Mt. 10.42)

Zo ge volmaakt wilt zijn, ga dan verkopen wat ge bezit, geef het aan de armen, en ge zult een schat in de hemel bezitten. Kom dan en volg mij. (Mt. 19.21)

Al wie zijn huis, broers of zusters, vader of moeder, vrouw of kinderen of akkers verlaat om mijn Naam, hij zal het honderdvoud ontvangen en het eeuwige leven verwerven. (Mt. 19.29)

Neemt niets mee op weg: geen stok, geen reiszak, geen brood en geen geld, zelfs geen tweede onderkleed moogt gij hebben. (Lc. 9.3)

Verkoopt uw bezittingen en geeft er aalmoezen van. Maakt u beurzen die niet slijten, een onuitputtelijke schat in de hemel. (Lc. 12.33)

Wie de wil van God volbrengt, hij is mijn broeder en zuster en moeder. (Mc. 3.35)

Wie mij belijdt voor de mensen zal ook Ik voor mijn Vader belijden, die in de hemelen is. (Mt. 10.32)

Wie zich vernederen zal als dit kind, zal de grootste zijn in het rijk der hemelen, en wie zulk een kind opneemt in mijn Naam, neemt Mij op. (Mt. 18.4-5)

Wat gij voor één van mijn geringste broeders hebt gedaan, dat hebt gij voor Mij gedaan. (Mt. 25.40)

Wie slechts een beker koud water te drinken geeft aan één dezer kleinen, omdat hij een leerling is, voorwaar ik zeg u: hem zal zijn loon niet ontgaan. (Mt. 10.42)

Met de maat waarmee gij meet, zal u worden toegemeten, met een toemaat bovendien. (Mc. 4.24)

Wie het koninkrijk Gods niet aanneemt als een kind, zal er niet ingaan. (Lc. 18.17)

Wie mijn vlees eet en mijn bloed drinkt heeft het eeuwige leven en Ik zal hem op de jongste dag doen verrijzen. (Jo. 6.54)

Zoals de Vader, die leeft, Mij heeft gezonden en Ik leef door de Vader, zo zal hij, die Mij eet, leven door Mij. (Jo. 6.57)

Wie vraagt, ontvangt; wie zoekt, vindt; wie klopt, hem doet men open. (Lc. 9.10)

Slechts één ding is noodzakelijk: Maria heeft het beste deel gekozen, dat haar niet zal ontnomen worden. (Lc. 10.42)

Vaarwel aan mijn familie, aan al mijn beschermelingen, vooral mijn priester-missionaris. Gedenkt mij in uw gebeden.

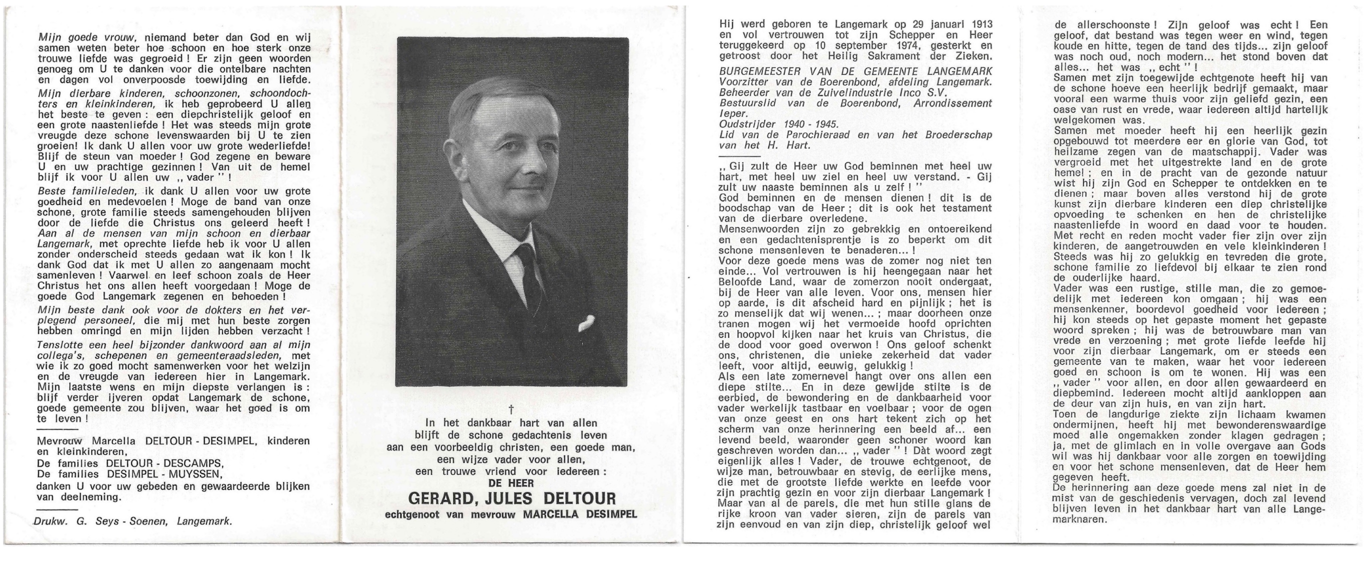
Dank aan alle weldoeners.

Dank vooral aan wie mijn levenswerk overnamen.

Dank aan allen die mij verzorgden en voor mij bidden.

HUIZE BREUGHEL, ROESELARE

Figure 64.229: *The obituary card of Ida Maria Iweins, 1962. She was born in Zonnebeke in 1876 and was the daughter of Eugene Iweins (1838-1902) and Louise Hynderick de Ghelcke (1849-1927). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Mijn goede vrouw, niemand beter dan God en wij samen weten beter hoe schoon en hoe sterk onze trouwe liefde was gegroeid! Er zijn geen woorden genoeg om U te danken voor die ontelbare nachten en dagen vol onverpoosde toewijding en liefde.

Mijn dierbare kinderen, schoonzonen, schoondochters en kleinkinderen, ik heb geprobeerd U allen het beste te geven: een diepchristelijk geloof en een grote naastenliefde! Het was steeds mijn grote vreugde deze schone levenswaarden bij U te zien groeien! Ik dank U allen voor uw grote wederliefde! Blijf de steun van moeder! God zegene en beware U en uw prachtige gezinnen! Van uit de hemel blijf ik voor U allen uw ,, vader ''!

Beste familieleden, ik dank U allen voor uw grote goedheid en medevoelen! Moge de band van onze schone, grote familie steeds samengehouden blijven door de liefde die Christus ons geleerd heeft! *Aan al de mensen van mijn schoon en dierbaar Langemark,* met oprechte liefde heb ik voor U allen zonder onderscheid steeds gedaan wat ik kon! Ik dank God dat ik met U allen zo aangenaam mocht samenleven! Vaarwel en leef schoon zoals de Heer Christus het ons allen heeft voorgedaan! Moge de goede God Langemark zegenen en behoeden!

Mijn beste dank ook voor de dokters en het verplegend personeel, die mij met hun beste zorgen hebben omringd en mijn lijden hebben verzacht!

Tenslotte een heel bijzonder dankwoord aan al mijn collega's, schepenen en gemeenteraadsleden, met wie ik zo goed mocht samenwerken voor het welzijn en de vreugde van iedereen hier in Langemark. Mijn laatste wens en mijn diepste verlangen is: blijf verder ijveren opdat Langemark de schone, goede gemeente zou blijven, waar het goed is om te leven!

Mevrouw Marcella DELTOUR - DESIMPEL, kinderen en kleinkinderen,
De families DELTOUR - DESCAMPS,
De families DESIMPEL - MUYSSEN,
danken U voor uw gebeden en gewaardeerde blijken van deelneming.

Drukw. G. Seys - Soenen, Langemark.

†

In het dankbaar hart van allen
blijft de schone gedachtenis leven
aan een voorbeeldig christen, een goede man,
een wijze vader voor allen,
een trouwe vriend voor iedereen:

DE HEER

GERARD, JULES DELTOUR

echtgenoot van mevrouw MARCELLA DESIMPEL

Hij werd geboren te Langemark op 29 januari 1913 en vol vertrouwen tot zijn Schepper en Heer teruggekeerd op 10 september 1974, gesterkt en getroost door het Heilig Sakrament der Zieken.

BURGEMEESTER VAN DE GEMEENTE LANGEMARK
Voorzitter van de Boerenbond, afdeling Langemark.
Beheerder van de Zuivelindustrie Inco S.V.
Bestuurslid van de Boerenbond, Arrondissement Ieper.
Oudstrijder 1940 - 1945.
Lid van de Parochieraad en van het Broederschap van het H. Hart.

,, Gij zult de Heer uw God beminnen met heel uw hart, met heel uw ziel en heel uw verstand. - Gij zult uw naaste beminnen als u zelf! ''

God beminnen en de mensen dienen! dit is de boodschap van de Heer; dit is ook het testament van de dierbare overledene.

Mensenwoorden zijn zo gebrekkig en ontoereikend en een gedachtenisprentje is zo beperkt om dit schone mensenleven te benaderen...!

Voor deze goede mens was de zomer nog niet ten einde... Vol vertrouwen is hij heengegaan naar het Beloofde Land, waar de zomerzon nooit ondergaat, bij de Heer van alle leven. Voor ons, mensen hier op aarde, is dit afscheid hard en pijnlijk; het is zo menselijk dat wij wenen...; maar doorheen onze tranen mogen wij het vermoeide hoofd oprichten en hoopvol kijken naar het kruis van Christus, die de dood voor goed overwon! Ons geloof schenkt ons, christenen, die unieke zekerheid dat vader leeft, voor altijd, eeuwig, gelukkig!

Als een late zomernevel hangt over ons allen een diepe stilte... En in deze gewijde stilte is de eerbied, de bewondering en de dankbaarheid voor vader werkelijk tastbaar en voelbaar; voor de ogen van onze geest en ons hart tekent zich op het scherm van onze herinnering een beeld af... een levend beeld, waaronder geen schoner woord kan geschreven worden dan... ,, vader ''! Dàt woord zegt eigenlijk alles! Vader, de trouwe echtgenoot, de wijze man, betrouwbaar en stevig, de eerlijke mens, die met de grootste liefde werkte en leefde voor zijn prachtig gezin en voor zijn dierbaar Langemark! Maar van al de parels, die met hun stille glans de rijke kroon van vader sieren, zijn de parels van zijn eenvoud en van zijn diep, christelijk geloof wel de allerschoonste! Zijn geloof was echt! Een geloof, dat bestand was tegen weer en wind, tegen koude en hitte, tegen de tand des tijds... zijn geloof was noch oud, noch modern... het stond boven dat alles... het was ,, echt ''!

Samen met zijn toegewijde echtgenote heeft hij van de schone hoeve een heerlijk bedrijf gemaakt, maar vooral een warme thuis voor zijn geliefd gezin, een oase van rust en vrede, waar iedereen altijd hartelijk welgekomen was.

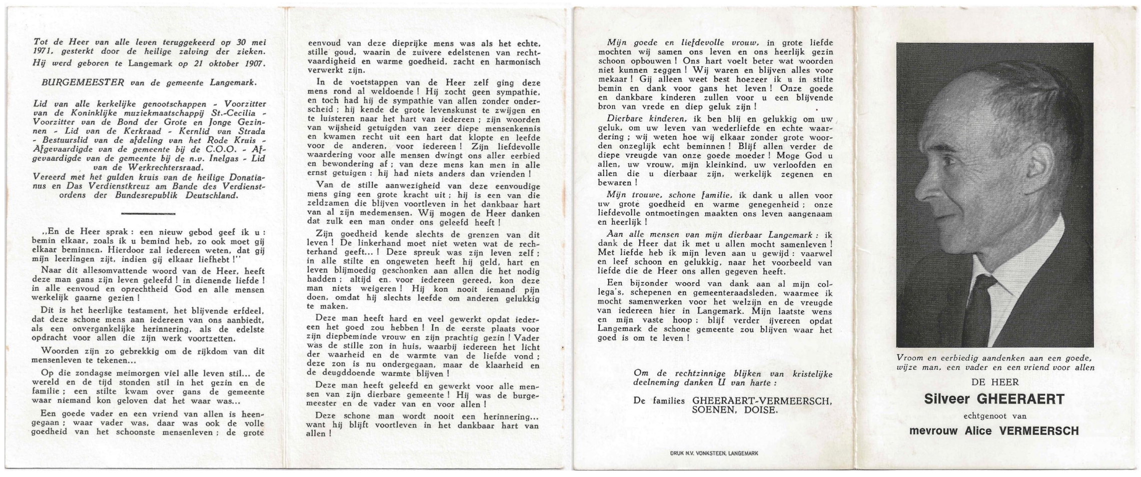
Samen met moeder heeft hij een heerlijk gezin opgebouwd tot meerdere eer en glorie van God, tot heilzame zegen van de maatschappij. Vader was vergroeid met het uitgestrekte land en de grote hemel; en in de pracht van de gezonde natuur wist hij zijn God en Schepper te ontdekken en te dienen; maar boven alles verstond hij de grote kunst zijn dierbare kinderen een diep christelijke opvoeding te schenken en hen de christelijke naastenliefde in woord en daad voor te houden. Met recht en reden mocht vader fier zijn over zijn kinderen, de aangetrouwden en vele kleinkinderen! Steeds was hij zo gelukkig en tevreden die grote, schone familie zo liefdevol bij elkaar te zien rond de ouderlijke haard.

Vader was een rustige, stille man, die zo gemoedelijk met iedereen kon omgaan; hij was een mensenkenner, boordevol goedheid voor iedereen; hij kon steeds op het gepaste moment het gepaste woord spreken; hij was de betrouwbare man van vrede en verzoening; met grote liefde leefde hij voor zijn dierbaar Langemark, om er steeds een gemeente van te maken, waar het voor iedereen goed en schoon is om te wonen. Hij was een ,, vader '' voor allen, en door allen gewaardeerd en diepbemind. Iedereen mocht altijd aankloppen aan de deur van zijn huis, en van zijn hart.

Toen de langdurige ziekte zijn lichaam kwamen ondermijnen, heeft hij met bewonderenswaardige moed alle ongemakken zonder klagen gedragen; ja, met de glimlach en in volle overgave aan Gods wil was hij dankbaar voor alle zorgen en toewijding en voor het schone mensenleven, dat de Heer hem gegeven heeft.

De herinnering aan deze goede mens zal niet in de mist van de geschiedenis vervagen, doch zal levend blijven leven in het dankbaar hart van alle Langemarknaren.

Figure 64.230: *The obituary card of Gerard Jules Deltour, 1974 (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Tot de Heer van alle leven teruggekeerd op 30 mei 1971, gesterkt door de heilige zalving der zieken. Hij werd geboren te Langemark *op 21 oktober 1907.*

BURGEMEESTER van de gemeente Langemark.

Lid van alle kerkelijke genootschappen - Voorzitter van de Koninklijke muziekmaatschappij St.-Cecilia - Voorzitter van de Bond der Grote en Jonge Gezinnen - Lid van de Kerkraad - Kernlid van Strada - Bestuurslid van de afdeling van het Rode Kruis - Afgevaardigde van de gemeente bij de C.O.O. - Afgevaardigde van de gemeente bij de n.v. Inelgas - Lid van de Werkrechtersraad.

Vereerd met het gulden kruis van de heilige Donatianus en Das Verdienstkreuz am Bande des Verdienstordens der Bundesrepublik Deutschland.

„En de Heer sprak : een nieuw gebod geef ik u : bemin elkaar, zoals ik u bemind heb, zo ook moet gij elkaar beminnen. Hierdoor zal iedereen weten, dat gij mijn leerlingen zijt, indien gij elkaar liefhebt !''

Naar dit allesomvattende woord van de Heer, heeft deze man gans zijn leven geleefd ! in dienende liefde ! in alle eenvoud en oprechtheid God en alle mensen werkelijk gaarne gezien !

Dit is het heerlijke testament, het blijvende erfdeel, dat deze schone mens aan iedereen van ons aanbiedt, als een onvergankelijke herinnering, als de edelste opdracht voor allen die zijn werk voortzetten.

Woorden zijn zo gebrekkig om de rijkdom van dit mensenleven te tekenen...

Op die zondagse meimorgen viel alle leven stil... de wereld en de tijd stonden stil in het gezin en de familie ; een stilte kwam over gans de gemeente waar niemand kon geloven dat het waar was...

Een goede vader en een vriend van allen is heengegaan ; waar vader was, daar was ook de volle goedheid van het schoonste mensenleven ; de grote eenvoud van deze dieprijke mens was als het echte, stille goud, waarin de zuivere edelstenen van rechtvaardigheid en warme goedheid, zacht en harmonisch verwerkt zijn.

In de voetstappen van de Heer zelf ging deze mens rond al weldoende ! Hij zocht geen sympathie, en toch had hij de sympathie van allen zonder onderscheid ; hij kende de grote levenskunst te zwijgen en te luisteren naar het hart van iedereen ; zijn woorden van wijsheid getuigden van zeer diepe mensenkennis en kwamen recht uit een hart dat klopte en leefde voor de anderen, voor iedereen ! Zijn liefdevolle waardering voor alle mensen dwingt ons aller eerbied en bewondering af ; van deze mens kan men in alle ernst getuigen : hij had niets anders dan vrienden !

Van de stille aanwezigheid van deze eenvoudige mens ging een grote kracht uit ; hij is een van die zeldzamen die blijven voortleven in het dankbaar hart van al zijn medemensen. Wij mogen de Heer danken dat zulk een man onder ons geleefd heeft !

Zijn goedheid kende slechts de grenzen van dit leven ! De linkerhand moet niet weten wat de rechterhand geeft... ! Deze spreuk was zijn leven zelf ; in alle stilte en ongeweten heeft hij geld, hart en leven blijmoedig geschonken aan allen die het nodig hadden ; altijd en voor iedereen gereed, kon deze man niets weigeren ! Hij kon nooit iemand pijn doen, omdat hij slechts leefde om anderen gelukkig te maken.

Deze man heeft hard en veel gewerkt opdat iedereen het goed zou hebben ! In de eerste plaats voor zijn diepbeminde vrouw en zijn prachtig gezin ! Vader was de stille zon in huis, waarbij iedereen het licht der waarheid en de warmte van de liefde vond ; deze zon is nu ondergegaan, maar de klaarheid en de deugddoende warmte blijven !

Deze man heeft geleefd en gewerkt voor alle mensen van zijn dierbare gemeente ! Hij was de burgemeester en de vader van en voor allen !

Deze schone man wordt nooit een herinnering... want hij blijft voortleven in het dankbaar hart van allen !

Mijn goede en liefdevolle vrouw, in grote liefde mochten wij samen ons leven en ons heerlijk gezin schoon opbouwen ! Ons hart voelt beter wat woorden niet kunnen zeggen ! Wij waren en blijven alles voor mekaar ! Gij alleen weet best hoezeer ik u in stilte bemin en dank voor gans het leven ! Onze goede en dankbare kinderen zullen voor u een blijvende bron van vrede en diep geluk zijn !

Dierbare kinderen, ik ben blij en gelukkig om uw geluk, om uw leven van wederliefde en echte waardering ; wij weten hoe wij elkaar zonder grote woorden onzeglijk echt beminnen ! Blijf allen verder de diepe vreugde van onze goede moeder ! Moge God u allen, uw vrouw, mijn kleinkind, uw verloofden en allen die u dierbaar zijn, werkelijk zegenen en bewaren !

Mijn trouwe, schone familie, ik dank u allen voor uw grote goedheid en warme genegenheid ; onze liefdevolle ontmoetingen maakten ons leven aangenaam en heerlijk !

Aan alle mensen van mijn dierbaar Langemark : ik dank de Heer dat ik met u allen mocht samenleven ! Met liefde heb ik mijn leven aan u gewijd : vaarwel en leef schoon en gelukkig, naar het voorbeeld van liefde die de Heer ons allen gegeven heeft.

Een bijzonder woord van dank aan al mijn collega's, schepenen en gemeenteraadsleden, waarmee ik mocht samenwerken voor het welzijn en de vreugde van iedereen hier in Langemark. Mijn laatste wens en mijn vaste hoop : blijf verder ijvereen opdat Langemark de schone gemeente zou blijven waar het goed is om te leven !

Om de rechtzinnige blijken van kristelijke deelneming danken U van harte :

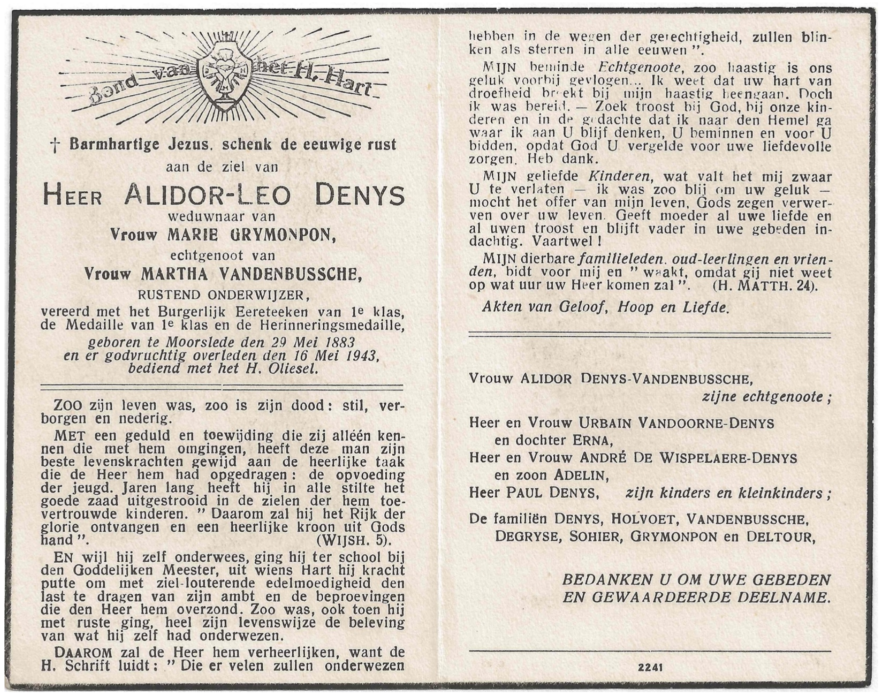
De families GHEERAERT-VERMEERSCH,
SOENEN, DOISE.

DRUK N.V. VONKSTEEN, LANGEMARK

Vroom en eerbiedig aandenken aan een goede,
wijze man, een vader en een vriend voor allen

DE HEER
Silveer GHEERAERT
echtgenoot van
mevrouw Alice VERMEERSCH

Figure 64.231: *The obituary card of Silveer Gheeraert, husband of Alice Vermeersch, 1971. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Bond van het H. Hart

† Barmhartige Jezus, schenk de eeuwige rust
aan de ziel van
HEER ALIDOR-LEO DENYS
weduwnaar van
Vrouw MARIE GRYMONPON,
echtgenoot van
Vrouw MARTHA VANDENBUSSCHE,
RUSTEND ONDERWIJZER,
vereerd met het Burgerlijk Eereteeken van 1e klas,
de Medaille van 1e klas en de Herinneringsmedaille,
geboren te Moorslede den 29 Mei 1883
en er godvruchtig overleden den 16 Mei 1943,
bediend met het H. Oliesel.

ZOO zijn leven was, zoo is zijn dood: stil, verborgen en nederig.

MET een geduld en toewijding die zij alléén kennen die met hem omgingen, heeft deze man zijn beste levenskrachten gewijd aan de heerlijke taak die de Heer hem had opgedragen: de opvoeding der jeugd. Jaren lang heeft hij in alle stilte het goede zaad uitgestrooid in de zielen der hem toevertrouwde kinderen. " Daarom zal hij het Rijk der glorie ontvangen en een heerlijke kroon uit Gods hand". (WIJSH. 5).

EN wijl hij zelf onderwees, ging hij ter school bij den Goddelijken Meester, uit wiens Hart hij kracht putte om met ziel-louterende edelmoedigheid den last te dragen van zijn ambt en de beproevingen die den Heer hem overzond. Zoo was, ook toen hij met ruste ging, heel zijn levenswijze de beleving van wat hij zelf had onderwezen.

DAAROM zal de Heer hem verheerlijken, want de H. Schrift luidt: " Die er velen zullen onderwezen hebben in de wegen der gerechtigheid, zullen blinken als sterren in alle eeuwen ".

MIJN beminde *Echtgenoote*, zoo haastig is ons geluk voorbij gevlogen... Ik weet dat uw hart van droefheid breekt bij mijn haastig heengaan. Doch ik was bereid. — Zoek troost bij God, bij onze kinderen en in de gedachte dat ik naar den Hemel ga waar ik aan U blijf denken, U beminnen en voor U bidden, opdat God U vergelde voor uwe liefdevolle zorgen. Heb dank.

MIJN geliefde *Kinderen*, wat valt het mij zwaar U te verlaten — ik was zoo blij om uw geluk — mocht het offer van mijn leven, Gods zegen verwerven over uw leven. Geeft moeder al uwe liefde en al uwen troost en blijft vader in uwe gebeden indachtig. Vaartwel !

MIJN dierbare *familieleden, oud-leerlingen en vrienden*, bidt voor mij en " waakt, omdat gij niet weet op wat uur uw Heer komen zal". (H. MATTH. 24).

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.

Vrouw ALIDOR DENYS-VANDENBUSSCHE,
zijne echtgenoote ;

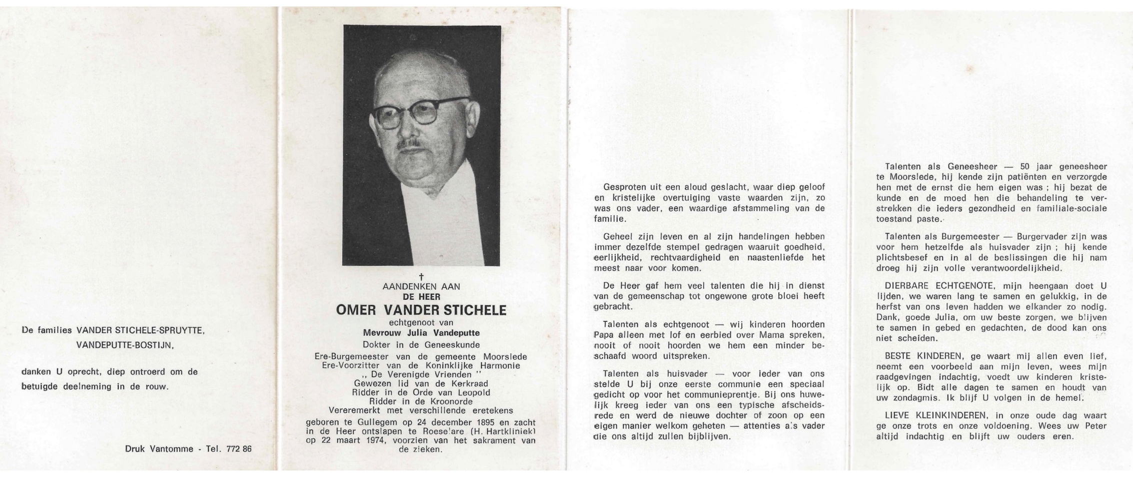
Heer en Vrouw URBAIN VANDOORNE-DENYS
en dochter ERNA,
Heer en Vrouw ANDRÉ DE WISPELAERE-DENYS
en zoon ADELIN,
Heer PAUL DENYS, *zijn kinders en kleinkinders ;*

De familiën DENYS, HOLVOET, VANDENBUSSCHE,
DEGRYSE, SOHIER, GRYMONPON en DELTOUR,

BEDANKEN U OM UWE GEBEDEN
EN GEWAARDEERDE DEELNAME.

2241

Figure 64.232: *The obituary card of Alidor Leo Denys, 1943. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De families VANDER STICHELE-SPRUYTTE,
VANDEPUTTE-BOSTIJN,

danken U oprecht, diep ontroerd om de betuigde deelneming in de rouw.

Druk Vantomme - Tel. 772 86

†
AANDENKEN AAN
DE HEER
OMER VANDER STICHELE
echtgenoot van
Mevrouw Julia Vandeputte
Dokter in de Geneeskunde
Ere-Burgemeester van de gemeente Moorslede
Ere-Voorzitter van de Koninklijke Harmonie
„ De Verenigde Vrienden "
Gewezen lid van de Kerkraad
Ridder in de Orde van Leopold
Ridder in de Kroonorde
Vereremerkt met verschillende eretekens
geboren te Gullegem op 24 december 1895 en zacht in de Heer ontslapen te Roeselare (H. Hartkliniek) op 22 maart 1974, voorzien van het sakrament van de zieken.

Gesproten uit een aloud geslacht, waar diep geloof en kristelijke overtuiging vaste waarden zijn, zo was ons vader, een waardige afstammeling van de familie.

Geheel zijn leven en al zijn handelingen hebben immer dezelfde stempel gedragen waaruit goedheid, eerlijkheid, rechtvaardigheid en naastenliefde het meest naar voor komen.

De Heer gaf hem veel talenten die hij in dienst van de gemeenschap tot ongewone grote bloei heeft gebracht.

Talenten als echtgenoot — wij kinderen hoorden Papa alleen met lof en eerbied over Mama spreken, nooit of nooit hoorden we hem een minder beschaafd woord uitspreken.

Talenten als huisvader — voor ieder van ons stelde U bij onze eerste communie een speciaal gedicht op voor het communieprentje. Bij ons huwelijk kreeg ieder van ons een typische afscheidsrede en werd de nieuwe dochter of zoon op een eigen manier welkom geheten — attenties als vader die ons altijd zullen bijblijven.

Talenten als Geneesheer — 50 jaar geneesheer te Moorslede, hij kende zijn patiënten en verzorgde hen met de ernst die hem eigen was ; hij bezat de kunde en de moed hen die behandeling te verstrekken die ieders gezondheid en familiale-sociale toestand paste.

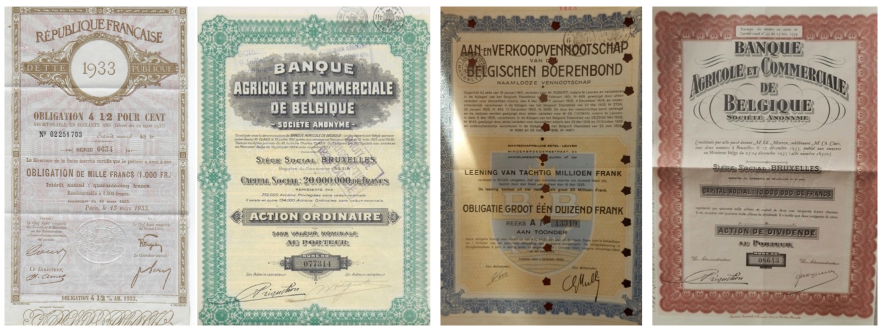
Talenten als Burgemeester — Burgervader zijn was voor hem hetzelfde als huisvader zijn ; hij kende plichtsbesef en in al de beslissingen die hij nam droeg hij zijn volle verantwoordelijkheid.

DIERBARE ECHTGENOTE, mijn heengaan doet U lijden, we waren lang te samen en gelukkig, in de herfst van ons leven hadden we elkander zo nodig. Dank, goede Julia, om uw beste zorgen, we blijven te samen in gebed en gedachten, de dood kan ons niet scheiden.

BESTE KINDEREN, ge waart mij allen even lief, neemt een voorbeeld aan mijn leven, wees mijn raadgevingen indachtig, voedt uw kinderen kristelijk op. Bidt alle dagen te samen en houdt van uw zondagmis. Ik blijf U volgen in de hemel.

LIEVE KLEINKINDEREN, in onze oude dag waart ge onze trots en onze voldoening. Wees uw Peter altijd indachtig en blijft uw ouders eren.

Figure 64.233: *The obituary card of Omer Vander Stichele, husband of Julia Vandeputte, 1974. (front) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



RÉPUBLIQUE FRANÇAISE
DETTE 1933 PUBLIQUE
OBLIGATION 4 1/2 POUR CENT
Nº 02251703
SÉRIE 0634
OBLIGATION DE MILLE FRANCS (1.000 FR.)
Paris, le 13 mars 1933.
OBLIGATION 4 1/2 % AM. 1933.

BANQUE
AGRICOLE ET COMMERCIALE
DE BELGIQUE
- SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME -
SIÈGE SOCIAL BRUXELLES
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 20.000.000 DE FRANCS
ACTION ORDINAIRE
SANS VALEUR NOMINALE
AU PORTEUR
077314

AAN- EN VERKOOPVENNOOTSCHAP
VAN DEN
BELGISCHEN BOERENBOND
NAAMLOOZE VENNOOTSCHAP
LEENING VAN TACHTIG MILLIOEN FRANK
OBLIGATIE GROOT ÉÉN DUIZEND FRANK
REEKS A Nº 13319
AAN TOONDER

BANQUE
AGRICOLE ET COMMERCIALE
DE
BELGIQUE
SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME
SIÈGE SOCIAL BRUXELLES
CAPITAL SOCIAL : 10.000.000 DE FRANCS
ACTION DE DIVIDENDE
AU PORTEUR
08643

Figure 64.234: *1932 shares of Banque Agricole et Commerciale de Belgique SA Action ordinaire; French shares of 1933. Landbouwkrediet shares of 1935. A Boerenbond share of 1939. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Immersed in French culture and news, the family, particularly Eudoxie Lammens and her children, were inspired by French heroes celebrated and honored by the French people. These figures, such as Guynemer, provided hope and inspiration. Guynemer, a celebrated flying ace, was as revered by the French as the Red Baron, Manfred von Richthofen, was by the Germans. His 53 aerial victories marked Guynemer's heroism before he was ultimately shot down near Poelkapelle on September 11, 1917. His body was never recovered, but he was commemorated with a memorial at the Pantheon in Paris. His aerial battles often extended into German-occupied territories as deep as Houthulst and Westrozebeke.

During tours of the Westhoek region in Flanders, Daniel Lesage would invariably pause at the statue of Guynemer in Poelkapelle. Through these moments, he introduced the author to the legendary pilot, sharing stories that reflected both admiration and a deep sense of historical connection. These shared experiences, along with many other cherished memories, underscored the bond between Daniel and the author, imbuing their relationship with the warmth and wisdom characteristic of a beloved grandfather.

64.7.12.4 The Time at Beitem

Following the devastation of World War I, the region where the Lesage family resided in Belgium lay in ruins. Officially, their address remained at Ledegem until September 30, 1921, when they relocated to Beselare, specifically at Spilstraat 12 on Keiberg, near the junction with Slangemeersstraat. During this period, Daniel Abel Lesage and his brother Oscar attended Sint Lodewijkschool in Beitem just after the war. Visual records from this era can be found in Figures 64.197 and 64.198.

Beitem, a parish at the intersection of Ledegem, Moorslede, and Rumbeke, served as a strategic schooling location for the Lesage brothers. Given the family's composition of adults and children and with Eudoxie still registered at Oudezeele for several years, the Lesages were likely dispersed across various accommodations, including homes and barracks—a common situation in the post-war era, as many families were rendered homeless.

Paul Lesage remained in Ledegem, while visual documentation of Moorslede post-war is presented in Figures 64.199. Daniel's brother Gerard married Magdalena Meersseman after the war, likely settling in the eastern part of Moorslede, within the Koekuit-Beytem-Ledegem triangle or near Passchendaele. Despite the central family's move to Beselare, where they established a new farm, Daniel and Oscar continued their education at Beitem, possibly residing with Gerard and Magdalena Meersseman in Zilverbergstraat. Being local to the area, Magdalena had familial ties there, with her brother Andre Meersseman living in their parents' home until his death in Koekuit, Moorslede.

Magdalena and Gerard managed a farm in the Koekuit region.

After Gerard's untimely death, leaving no children, it was deemed necessary by Emile Lesage for Daniel to marry Magdalena. Consequently, Daniel ended his engagement with his sister-in-law, Valentine Declercq, as detailed in Chapter 64.7.12.5. By marrying Magdalena, Daniel expanded his wealth by inheriting Gerard's and Magdalena's shares and solidified his familial and economic standing.

Despite their union, Daniel and Magdalena did not have children, partly due to the age difference, as Magdalena was twelve years older than Daniel. Eventually, they relocated to a smaller farm near Roeselaarsestraat and Oude Molenweg in Moorslede. When Daniel's youngest sister, Irma Lesage, married Michel Declercq, she moved to Wielsbeke and later to Deerlijk. In 1941, the birth of Maurice Declercq, to whom Daniel became a godfather, marked a significant turn in Daniel's life. He cherished Maurice, the author's father, as his son.

Maurice spent all his vacations with Daniel and Magdalena in Moorslede, especially after the early death of his mother, Irma Lesage, in 1953.

Daniel's relationship with Maurice exemplified the depth of his familial bonds and his role as a surrogate grandfather to the author. Their shared experiences, enriched by Daniel's stories and wisdom, forged a lasting connection that transcended the boundaries of traditional familial roles, leaving an enduring legacy of love and guidance.

64.7.12.5 His Love Affair with Valentine Declercq

The engagement of Daniel Abel Lesage and Valentine Declercq has left an indelible mark on our family's history, weaving a narrative rich with romance, heartache, and enduring affection. Daniel, depicted in Figure 64.200 from 1931, shared a profound relationship with Valentine, a year his senior. Their love, immortalized in the poetry of Valentine's close friend Gabrielle Demedts, was both passionate and poignant. Unfortunately, the relationship was cut short by the untimely death of Gerard Lesage, which precipitated Daniel's decision, or perhaps coercion, to marry Gerard's widow, Magdalena Meersseman, in 1934. This marriage, widely understood to be arranged and devoid of love, marked a tragic turn for Daniel and Valentine.

Valentine, who remained single for a time, eventually married Maurice Wullaert but passed away in 1939. Maurice Wullaert later married Valentine's sister, Rachelle. The heartbreak and separation between Valentine and Daniel inspired Demedts to pen evocative poems, capturing the depth of their connection and the sorrow of their parting. These poems are detailed in Valentine's Chapter 44.5.5.

The author's personal memories of Daniel, who was like a grandfather to him, reflect a bond forged from familial ties and shared stories and experiences. In 1984, during a visit to Wielsbeke, the author accompanied Daniel to see Gerard Verbrugghe, described in Chapter 77, and Maria Vandenabeele. Daniel's request to visit the Declercq farm, 'Hof van Brussel,' in Reynaertstraat, underscored the place's deep sentimental value for him. It was not merely the historical significance—where his father Emile, his brother Paul, and his sister Irma, the author's grandmother, had resided—but also the poignant memories of his time with Valentine that drew him back.

Daniel's father-like feelings for Maurice Declercq, the author's father, are deeply rooted in this context. Maurice, named after Valentine's later widower Maurice Wullaert, was Daniel's godson—a choice perhaps motivated by a sense of guilt or profound respect. These feelings manifested in the affectionate and grandfatherly manner Daniel displayed towards the author, sharing stories of farming, war, and life's riddles. One such riddle, remembered vividly by the author, was solved with surprising speed, eliciting Daniel's astonishment and admiration. In hindsight, this moment likely brought back memories of Valentine's cleverness, intertwining past and present in love and remembrance.

The relationship between Daniel and Valentine, though ultimately thwarted, continues to resonate through the generations, encapsulated in the poetry of Demedts and the cherished recollections of the author.

Their story, marked by romantic fervor and enduring affection, remains a poignant chapter in the family's legacy.

64.7.12.6 His Marriage with Magdalena Meersseman

Magdalena Maria Meersseman was born in Moorslede on February 3, 1899, as depicted in Figure 64.201. She was the daughter of Aloïs Xavier Meersseman, a farmer born in Oostnieuwkerke on September 21, 1848, and Marie-Pharaïlde Vercruysse, born in Moorslede on July 6, 1860. Aloïs and Marie-Pharaïlde had married in Moorslede on October 3, 1884. Magdalena passed away on October 6, 1976, in Roeselare, while her husband, Daniel Abel Lesage, died in Deerlijk on March 30, 1988.

Aloïs Xavier Meersseman's parents were Pierre Meersseman and Catherine Synaeve, while Marie-Pharaïlde Vercruysse's parents were Pierre Jean Vercruysse and Lucia Vanbiervliet. The familial roots of Magdalena were deeply intertwined with the regions significant to Emile Theophile Lesage, who felt a moral obligation to look after her following Gerard Lesage's death. Consequently, Emile urged Daniel to marry Magdalena, as illustrated in Figures 64.202, 64.203, and 64.204. This union also safeguarded the family's assets, ensuring they were not dissipated to other families—a common practice among farming communities.

Daniel and Magdalena married on May 22, 1934, in Passchendaele and initially resided at Messestraat 4, presumably the farm where Magdalena had lived with Gerard until his passing. Images of Daniel as a newlywed are available in Figures 64.205 and 64.206. The simplicity and hard work typical of farming life marked their life together. They were devoted to their land and each other, embodying the resilient spirit of rural life.

Although the author does not have personal memories of Magdalena, frequent visits to Daniel's childhood home left a lasting impression. The author feels a connection to Magdalena through the stories shared by Daniel and the photographs that adorned his house. One charming anecdote from the author's childhood reflects the warmth and humor that permeated their household. As a tiny child, the author once went silent while crawling on the ground, only to be discovered eating food meant for the cats—a testament to the lively and loving environment Daniel and Magdalena fostered.

Daniel and Magdalena's life together was characterized by mutual respect and affection, not only for each other but also for the author, whom they cherished as if he were their grandchild. Though initially arranged, their marriage blossomed into a partnership that exemplified the quiet dignity and enduring bonds of farming life. Daniel's eventual move to Deerlijk on October 4, 1986, to live with his godson Maurice Declercq underscores the deep familial ties and the enduring legacy of love and care that defined his life with Magdalena.

Despite their devoted partnership, Daniel always harbored a deep pain for the relationship, and he could not continue with Valentine Declercq. Similarly, as a widow, Magdalena perpetually carried the memory of her former husband, Gerard Lesage, in her heart. Daniel and Magdalena were, in many ways, wounded souls who had lost significant love. However, they found solace and warmth in each other, built primarily on mutual respect rather than passionate romance. Though formed under the shadow of past loves and losses, their bond was a testament to their resilience and ability to find comfort and companionship in the face of life's adversities.

64.7.12.7 His godchild Maurice Declercq

Although Daniel Lesage never had any children, his godson Maurice Declercq, the author's father, was like a son to him. His life is found in Chapter 46.

64.7.12.8 His Career as a Farmer

Daniel Lesage dedicated his entire life to farming, a vocation intertwined with cherished memories, as depicted in Figure 64.207. Faced with the reality of remaining childless and Maurice Declercq's decision against relocating to Moorslede to pursue farming, Daniel and Magdalena resolved to scale back their agricultural ambitions. They chose to retreat to their modest farm in Moorslede, as shown in Figures 64.208, 64.209, and 64.210, content with sustaining themselves without further expansion.

Their property portfolio included a 40-are farm at Passchendaele (Messestraat 4), a mere two kilometers from their residence at Oude Molenweg/Roeselaarsestraat in Moorslede. This farm was leased to Delbeecke-Lyncket and subsequently sold to Delbeecke-Derycke from Ledegem on July 18, 1966, under the auspices of notary André Camerlynck.

Maurice Declercq held a deep affection for the land at Messestraat, having spent many of his youthful holidays assisting Daniel with farming activities. He once guided the author to this beloved location, sharing his enduring fondness. The precise address eluded the author for some time, remembered only by general direction once rediscovered through diligent examination of notary records. Even Daniel's wedding book bears the notation *Kazakke* in pencil, corroborating the notarial documents.

Daniel ultimately sold his 55-acre farm to Vandaele-Vandermersch on September 17, 1980, again facilitated by notary André Camerlynck in Passchendaele. By this time, Daniel had already taken up residence in an elderly home in Moorslede.

64.7.12.9 The Death of his Wife and the Decision to move to the Elderly Home

Magdalena Meersseman's mortuary card is shown in Figure 64.211. As a widower, Daniel is shown in Figures 64.212 and 64.213.

When Daniel Lesage, the author's granduncle, lost his beloved wife, Magdalena Meersseman, the weight of his grief was overwhelming. The void left by her absence pushed him into a deep depression, leading him to make the heart-wrenching decision to move into a home for older people. It was the 1980s, and the home was located in Moorslede, Flanders—a far cry from the comforting familiarity of his own house.

The elderly home, as depicted in Figures 64.214, was stark and austere, devoid of the warmth and luxuries that one might hope for in such a place. The author, then a child, visited Daniel weekly with his parents, a routine imbued with a sense of duty and affection. They brought along his favorite treat each visit: vanilla pudding accompanied by gingerbread cookies, a recipe likely passed down from Daniel's mother, Eudoxie Lammens. This small gesture of comfort stood in stark contrast to the bleakness of his surroundings.

The home was populated by other older men, many of whom bore the physical and psychological scars of war. The sight of men with amputated limbs was a common one, and the young author initially believed these injuries were simply a part of aging. It was only later that he learned these men were veterans of World War I, each with their own story of loss and survival.

The home echoed with the shouts of nearly deaf residents, their voices raised to communicate, and the air was thick with the persistent smell of tobacco from pipes smoked incessantly.

Daniel's time in the elderly home before Maurice Declercq's intervention was marked by profound loneliness and mistreatment. He was bullied by the nun in charge, forced to pay exorbitant fees, and despite the many residents, he felt isolated. The indignities he suffered were compounded by the psychological toll of his wife's death, making this period the darkest chapter of his life.

Yet, amidst the gloom, there were fleeting moments of respite. Daniel's well-calculated and determined nature, captured in Figures 64.215, allowed him to carve out small pockets of social interaction.

He found solace during parties or when visitors filled the living room, moments when the sterile walls of the institution faded into the background, replaced by the warmth of human connection, as shown in Figures 64.214, 64.216, and 64.217.

The author's weekly visits became a lifeline for Daniel, a reminder that he was still tethered to the world outside the home's confines. The author's memories of these visits are tinged with a deep emotional resonance, a blend of childhood innocence and the dawning awareness of the complexities of adult life and loss. The elderly home in Moorslede remains etched in his memory as a place of stark contrasts: the severe realities of aging and war interwoven with the tender threads of familial love and duty.

64.7.12.10 His Move to Deerlijk

After enduring the harsh conditions of the elderly home, Daniel Lesage's life took a transformative turn when Maurice Declercq, the author's father, extended a lifeline of compassion and familial love. Maurice invited Daniel to live with him in Deerlijk, a gesture that promised a change of residence and a complete renewal of spirit.

The contrast between the two living situations could not have been starker. Where the elderly home in Moorslede was a place of isolation and despair, Maurice's home in Deerlijk was a haven of warmth and vitality. As soon as Daniel moved in, he was enveloped in an atmosphere that was the polar opposite of his previous environment. The oppressive gloom of the elderly home gave way to Maurice's household's bright, inviting ambiance. Here, Daniel found a place to live and a home where he was valued and cared for.

Living with Maurice, Daniel's days were filled with simple yet profound joys that rejuvenated his spirit. He embraced a farmer's lifestyle, immersing himself in the rhythms of rural life. He took great pleasure in helping to look after the neighbor's pigeons, which brought him purpose and companionship. Daniel quickly integrated into the local community, finding like-minded farmers with whom he could chat, share stories, and predict the weather—one of his favorite pastimes.

The author fondly remembers the image of Daniel enjoying his meals, slurping his soup with satisfaction, and sipping 'table beer' during lunch, which he claimed was good for his stomach. His days followed a comforting routine: waking up early, engaging in meaningful daily activities, and retiring early to bed. These habits, rooted in his past, provided a sense of continuity and stability.

Unfortunately, Daniel's health began to decline a few years after moving to Deerlijk. Despite this, his time there was imbued with a sense of peace and fulfillment that had been absent during his years at the elderly home. He relished the opportunity to talk about his past, sharing stories of his time in France, Moorslede, and Beitem. These conversations were not just a means of reminiscing but a way of connecting with those around him, bridging the gap between generations and keeping his memories alive.

Daniel found a sanctuary in Maurice's home where he could live out his final years with dignity and contentment. His presence brought joy and a sense of continuity to the household, as illustrated in Figures 64.217. This period of his life, though short-lived, was a testament to the profound impact of love, family, and the simple pleasures of rural life. Daniel's rescue from the elderly home by Maurice was more than just a physical relocation; it was a rescue of his spirit, allowing him to experience the twilight of his life not in the shadow of his loss but in the light of newfound hope and companionship.

64.7.12.11 His Death

Daniel Lesage had found solace and peace in Maurice's home, but as with all things, his time came to an end. Daniel had developed a fondness for a small siesta after lunch, a brief respite that symbolized his newfound tranquility. One day, after one such nap, he awoke feeling an unusual weakness. With effort, he stumbled to the living room, where he found Maurice, the author's father. In a moment heavy with finality, Daniel managed to utter, "I cannot anymore," before kneeling on the floor and passing away instantly.

The suddenness of his death was a profound shock to all who knew him. Daniel's death registration, announcement, and mortuary card, depicted in Figures 64.218, 64.219, and 64.220, serve as stark reminders of the fleeting nature of life. His passing left a deep void in the household, a silent testament to the irreplaceable presence he had become.

Daniel left behind not material wealth but a legacy of deep sentiments and cherished memories. His foster son and godson, Maurice, received his heartfelt sentiments, as shown in Figure 64.221. This legacy was not measured in tangible assets but in the profound emotional connection and the values imparted—a legacy far more valuable than any material possession.

The author, who had come to see Daniel as a grandfather figure, continues to take full responsibility for Daniel's tomb in Moorslede, as seen in Figure 64.222. The care and respect shown to his final resting place are a testament to the enduring bond they shared.

Months before his passing, Daniel had assured the author that he would support him if he ever chose to become a farmer. Though the author eventually took a different path, finding his calling in academia, the sentiment behind Daniel's promise remains a treasured memory.

Daniel's life and his ultimate departure left an indelible mark on those who loved him. His quiet strength, his simple joys, and his unwavering support provided a foundation upon which the author has built his life. The memories of Daniel's time, his stories of war and resilience, and his caring nature are woven into the fabric of the author's identity. Despite the sorrow of his loss, there is a glimpse of hope in the lasting impact of Daniel's life—a reminder that love and memories can transcend even death.

64.7.12.12 Some Acquaintances

Daniel often spoke of 'Pater Lievens' from Moorslede, although he was not precisely an acquaintance. Constant Lievens was a Jesuit missionary to India, born in Moorslede on April 11, 1856, at *Koekuit*, the same place where Daniel Lesage lived. Constant was the seventh of eleven children. At eleven, following his mother's death, he left school to work at home, first as a cowkeeper and later as a horse servant. His expertise with horses would later prove invaluable in his missionary work.

Lievens pursued his studies at the *Klein Seminarie* in Roeselare, where he was in the class of notable individuals, including Albrecht Rodenbach, and was part of what writer Hugo Verriest termed 'The Wonder Class.' In October 1877, he commenced his studies at the 'Groot Seminarie' in Bruges. However, Lievens aspired to become a missionary.

Thus, in October 1878, he joined the Jesuits in Drongen to begin his two-year novitiate. In October 1880, he departed for India, a journey that took six weeks, arriving in Calcutta on December 2. He continued his education in Asansol, and on January 14, 1883, he was ordained to the priesthood by Mgr Goethals in the Cathedral of Calcutta. He began his teaching career at Saint-Francis College.

In 1885, Lievens embarked on his missionary work in Chota-Nagpur, Bengal. By the end of July 1885, he had moved to Torpa to start a new mission. Initially, he converted a few inhabitants to Catholicism. Realizing the locals needed legal assistance against regular oppression, he offered legal advice. To this end, he studied the general and regional laws, as well as the local customs of the Mundas. His efforts soon earned him fame and appreciation as a missionary.

In 1886, Lievens established 26 schools, traveling by horse to visit each one. This endeavor resulted in the conversion of 2000 people shortly thereafter. From 1887 onwards, he managed to convert entire villages, reminiscent of the Portuguese missionaries in the 1500s.

By October 1888, Father Lievens had become the district superior of Ranchi. However, he fell ill and went to Calcutta for a diagnosis, where he was found to have tuberculosis. He then traveled to Darjeeling in the mountains to recuperate. When his health did not improve, he returned to Belgium and embarked on a journey back to Calcutta on September 3, 1892. Unfortunately, his disease had progressed too far by the time he arrived. Constant Lievens died in Leuven on November 7, 1893.

Lievens' impact extended beyond his lifetime. His methods of combining education, legal assistance, and religious conversion set a new standard for missionary work in India. His approach to understanding and integrating local customs and laws into his mission work garnered significant respect and led to substantial, sustainable conversions. The schools he established played a critical role in the education and upliftment of the Indigenous populations, laying the groundwork for future missionary efforts in the region.

Some acquaintances of Daniel are shown in Figures 64.223, 64.224, 64.225, 64.226, 64.227, 64.228, 64.229, 64.230, 64.231, 64.232 and 64.233.

64.7.12.13 Some Memorabilia

Daniel Lesage left numerous documents from his archive. Some were old shares, no longer of any value, but that he did not destroy. He also left many pictures, notes, and other memorabilia, some appearing throughout this book. Illustrations are shown in Figure 64.234.

64.8 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq

64.8.1 Irma Helena Lesage

She was born in 1905 at Moorslede, Belgium, the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage (DP12V03DW02L01) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. She married Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC18) and died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium.

Irma Helena Lesage (DP12V03DW02L02) is primarily described in Chapter 45.2 as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and the author's grandmother. She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65 as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68 in the 't Kint ancestry; and Chapter 71 as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

64.8.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

He was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, as the son of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elody Devenyn. He died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium. Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage and great-great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage and great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry; and Chapter 71, as grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

64.8.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1932 at Beselare, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 45.3.

64.9 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

64.9.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is the son of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and Irma Helena Lesage. He is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, as a descendant of 't Kint; Chapter 69, as great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

64.9.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe, Anna Den Dauw, and the author's mother. She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68 a descendant-in-law of ' t Kint; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line, as the mother of the author.

64.10 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

64.10.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17)

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book, is a grandson of Irma Helena Lesage and Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq, and is primarily described in Chapter 47, as a descendant of the Desclergues.

He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, as a descendant of 't Kint; Chapter 69 as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71 as the great-great-grandson

of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

64.10.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3, as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: in Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, as a descendant-in-law of ' t Kint; Chapter 69, as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, and as great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

Chapter 65

Ancestry line de Patin

65.1 Introduction

This concerns a bloodline with roots in Cambrai and later Geluwe, Ypres, and Langemark. Ypres was one of the most beautiful towns in Belgium until WWI, when it was destroyed. Remarkably, the cemetery along Zonnebeekseweg, not far from the Menin gate, remained intact. The tomb in Figure 65.1 is that of Vicomte de Patin and was constructed in 1796. Based on the data obtained from Heemkring Flambertus in Vlamertinge[1], we assume that the tomb was constructed for Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1) who died in 1792 and was married to Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke. His family is described in Chapter 70.4. The de Patin family had old roots in Cambrai and has always been close to and cared a lot about people from all classes of society around them. The author appreciates this attitude very much. A description in the literature is shown in Figure 65.2. Just like the Desclergues, the de Patin family also owned mills. In their case, it concerned windmills, one of which is shown in Figure 65.3.

It is believed that the early pronunciation of Patin was the pronunciation still found in Flemish, which is '*pat-yn*' with '*-yn*' as in '*Evelyn.*' Therefore, the generally accepted assumption that the English name *Patton* originated from the French name *Patin* and arrived on the English Isles during the reign of Normandy[2] and later came to the United States[3] through migration, looks pretty plausible.

It is found in many sources that the names *Patton, Patin, Patyn, Pattyn, Pattijn, Pattin, Patterson, Patun, Paton, Patisson,* etc., come from a Norman derivative of *Patrick.* In West Flanders, when checking specific heraldic shields, there is a tendency to believe that *Patin* comes from *Pat*[4], and even *Patin* from 'skate.'

One is, therefore, not surprised to find a skate or a crane as symbols to represent such families. Nevertheless, as can be found in Part XV, and more precisely, the autosomal DNA results, genetic links to several Patton and Patterson families are evident because we probably share the same roots through this family line around 1000 years ago.

The name of the *de Patin* family has undergone several variations like most ancient names: *Patin, Pattin, Pattyn, Pattijn, Patins* and *Pattyns* or *Pattijns.* It is believed, however, that the original spelling was *Patin* or *de Patin.*

The origin of this family is primarily French, where the first documented members of this house are found towards the middle of the twelfth century, before the appearance of this name in the Annals of the History of Flanders. De Carpentier[5] relates the family to Raoul de Patin, governor of the castle of Cambrai and Cambresis, under the bishop Guillaume de Hainaut. Raoul's wife was Guyotte de Hames, described in Chapter 65.2.2 with Merovingian roots, among others, as outlined in the appendix, in Chapter 76 on page 1673.

The heraldic shield of the de Patin family that shows some resemblance with that of the author, although far from identical, is shown in Figure 65.4.

Raoul de Patin had married Guyote, the daughter of Autier de Hames, governor of Kortrijk, in 1272. De Carpentier also said that this house belonged to Wautier de Patin, a knight living in 1370, of which was born Jossin de Patin, wife of Heylaert, the lord of Moorslede, son of Jean, the lord of Moorslede, and Marguerite de Poucques, the daughter of Heylaert, Beer (Baron) de Poucques. Their son, Jean de Moorslede, captain of Ravenstein, married Philippine de Baenst. This Raoul de Patin, mentioned above, is the ancestor of Pierre de Patin, from whom we are sure of the further descendants.

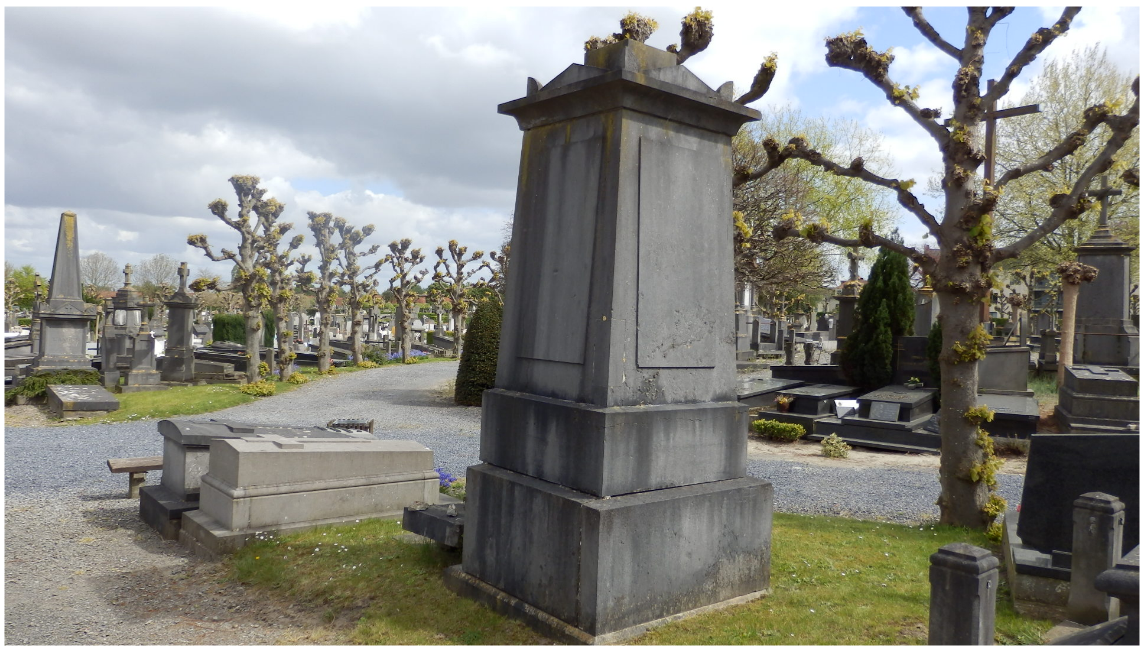


Figure 65.1: *This is the tombstone of the family de Patin at Ypres (2014). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

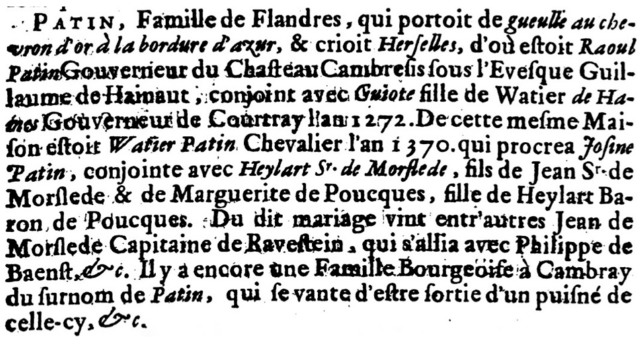
[1] Heemkring Flambertus in Vlamertinge, 'Twee eeuwen Ypresse grafcultuur.'

[2] The Battle of Hastings in 1066.

[3] General Georgia Smith Patton, California 1885 - Luxemburg 1945.

[4] Pat stands for 'leg'

[5] De Carpentier, 'Histoire générale des Pays-Bas ou Histoire de Cambrai ou du Cambrésis, II, 861' .



PATIN, Famille de Flandres, qui portoit de *gueulle au chevron d'or à la bordure d'azur*, & crioit *Herſelles*, d'où eſtoit *Raoul Patin* Gouverneur du Chaſteau Cambreſis ſous l'Eveſque Guillaume de Hainaut, conjoint avec *Guiote* fille de Watier *de Hames* Gouverneur de Courtray l'an 1272. De cette meſme Maiſon eſtoit *Watier Patin* Chevalier l'an 1370. qui procrea *Joſine Patin*, conjointe avec *Heylart Sr. de Morſlede*, fils de Jean Sr. de Morſlede & de Marguerite de Poucques, fille de Heylart Baron de Poucques. Du dit mariage vint entr'autres Jean de Morſlede Capitaine de Raveſtein, qui s'allia avec Philippe de Baenſt, *&c.* Il y a encore une Famille Bourgeoiſe à Cambray du ſurnom de *Patin*, qui ſe vante d'eſtre ſortie d'un puiſné de celle-cy, *&c.*

Figure 65.2: *A description of the family de Patin in 'Histoire généalogique des Païs Bas.'*

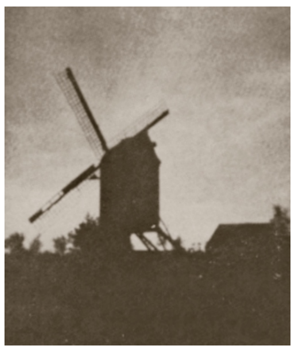


Figure 65.3: *The de Patin family owned the 'Waterdammolen' mill at Moorslede for a long time. Pierre de Patin (born in 1660), followed by Charles Philippe de Patin (born in 1687), François Guillaume de Patin (born in 1724), Jean Charles de Patin de Langemarck (born in 1757) and Joseph Felix de Patin (born in 1824). The British attempted its demolition on Monday, October 19, 1914 ('Schuwe Maandag' [a]), but they failed. The next day, it was turned to ashes by the Germans on the evening of October 20, 1914.*

[a] Schuwe Maandag appears in Chapter 48.9.5.4.5, Chapter 64.6.1.5.1, Chapter 64.7.1.6.7 and Chapter 65.

The de Patin family is ancient and *noble de race*, or noble race, comparable to the Desclergues, who are *hidalgo de sangre.*

The family de Patin has crossed the centuries with honor, and its alliances have always been illustrious. The family has rendered outstanding services to her country. Typically, the family appears among the noble families listed in numerous books in Flanders and Belgium.

Emiel Huys[6] describes the family '*De Patin (Pattyn)*,' having a weapon shield,

'*in Azur, with a standing Crane, having a red beak and red legs, together with three shells in silver, namely two at the top and one at the bottom. The helmet is crowned, and on top, we find a swan breast between two golden wings.*'

An illustration is shown in Figure 65.4.

According to Huys, the motto of de Patin is:

'*Qu' oncques n' en a pati nocher crois !*,'

which is different from what we found in other sources, such as Carpentier, stating that it was initially '*Herselles*'[7], Selles being the river running through Cambrai, shown in Figure 65.5.

The ancestry line of de Patin, illustrated in Figures 65.6, 65.7, and 65.9, described below is based on research done by the author in the Belgian Archives. Besides, and perhaps even more importantly, it is also based on several books, such as in Figures 65.10 and 65.10, and sources, some of which were found in numerous consulted sources, such as Emiel Huys[8], in which the ancestry is presented created by Mr Desideer-Pieter de Patin (Pattyn), Prost of *Onze Lieve Vrouw van Blindekens* in Bruges; Annuaire de la Noblesse de Belgique[9]; Annales de l' Académie d' Archeologie de Belgique[10]; Le Carpentier[11][12]; Gaillard[13]; de May[14]; la Cour Féodale de la Salle de Lille [15]; Epitaphiae Comitatus Flandria [16]; Koninklijke Bibliotheek te Brussel[17]; Du Mont[18]; Jan van Dadizeele[19]; Rijksarchief te Brugge[20][21]; Archief van het Bistdom te Brugge;[22] and Rijksarchief te Kortrijk.[23]

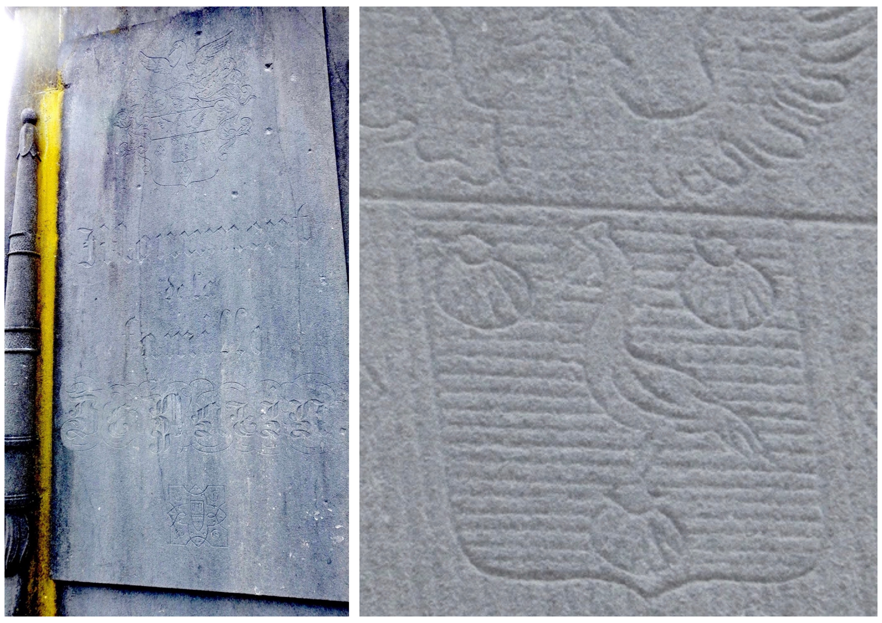


Figure 65.4: *Plaque with family name 'de Patin' and arms on the family's tombstone in Ypres. The family's old, original weapon shield is in the center of the extended shield used in the Austrian period. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[6] Emiel Huys, 'Geschiedenis van Geluwe,' Chapter 6.

[7] Herselles means 'army of Selles.'

[8] Emiel Huys, 'Geschiedenis van Geluwe' , Kortrijk, Weduwe Nyse en Zonen, Sweveghemstraat 31, 1891.

[9] Annuaire de la Noblesse de Belgique, t. VIII, p 165.

[10] Annales de l' Académie d' Archeologie de Belgique, année 1853, t. X, p. 211 and further.

[11] Le Carpentier, Histoire de Cambrai, t. II, p. 861.

[12] Le Carpentier, 'Histoire générale des Pays-Bas ou Histoire de Cambrai ou du Cambrésis, II, 861' .

[13] Gaillard, Bruges et le Franc, t. I, p. 117, 118.

[14] G. de May, Inventaire des Sceaux de Flandre, Paris, 1873, t. I, n2584, t. II, n 5336.

[15] Registre des fiefs de la Cour Féodale de la Salle de Lille, année 1389.

[16] Epitaphiae Comitatus Flandria, p. 69.

[17] Koninklijke Bibliotheek te Brussel, handschriften, nrs 4503, 1524, bz. 36, 1509, f 35.

[18] Du Mont, Framents Genealogiques, Gand, 1862, t. 5, v. 2, p. 151.

[19] Gedenkschrijften van Mhr Jan, heere van Dadizeele, Brugge, haar 1850, bz 146 and further.

[20] Rijksarchief te Brugge, Verzameling der Kasselrij van Waesten, voorlopige nr 51, akte van den 30 December 1695.

[21] Rijksarchief te Brugge, Register der heerlijkheid van Wevelghem, 1713-1732, nr 9.

[22] Archief van het Bistdom te Brugge, chaarder van Maarte 1474.

[23] Rijksarchief te Kortrijk, Wezerijboeken en 'Registers van Kennessen' .

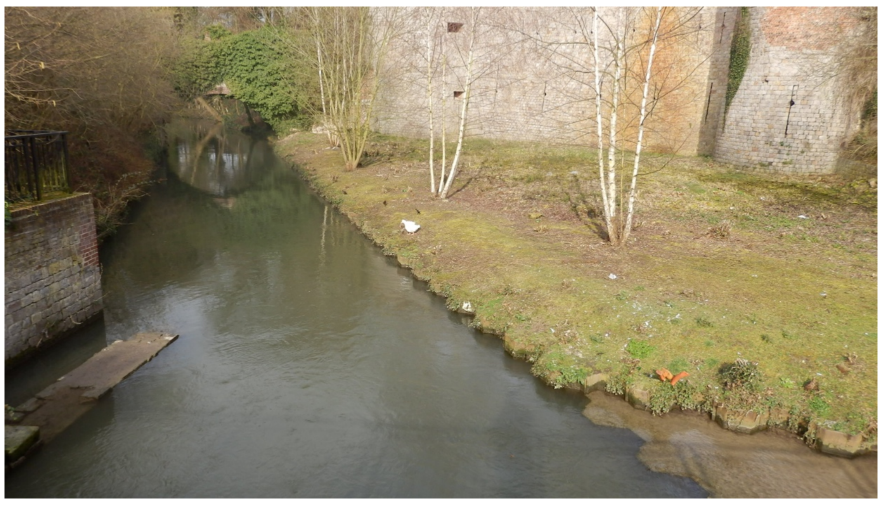


Figure 65.5: *The walls of the Chateau de Selles at Cambrai on the Selles River were constructed in 1270 by Nicolas de Fontaines as a fortress for the Compte-Éveque of Cambrai (March 2014). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

65.2 Raoul de Patin (DP01) & Guyotte de Hames

65.2.1 Raoul de Patin

He was the governor of Cambrai Castle and Cambrésis between 1292 and 1296 under Bishop Guillaume de Hainaut. He had married Guyote, daughter of Autier de Hames, the governor of Kortrijk, in 1272.

He was a Knight and appeared in documents in 1300 at Cambrai, France. To this house of de Patin also belonged Knight Wautier de Patin, still alive in 1370 whose daughter was Jossine de Patin, wife of Heylaert the Lord of Moorslede and son of Jean the Lord of Moorslede and Marguerite de Poucques, daughter of Baron de Poucques; their son was Jean de Moorslede, captain of Ravenstein and was married to Philippine de Baenst. The preference of later generations of the family of de Patin to spell their name in French, i.e., *de Patin*, and not according to local customs such as *Pattyn, Pattyns, Pattijn, Patyn* etc. stems from specific genealogical records of this particular family back to Cambrai, shown in Figure 65.12, in France around 1300 where the name was spelled *Patin*.

65.2.2 Guyotte de Hames

She was the daughter of Wautier de Hames, the governor of Kortrijk in 1272, and the wife of Raoul de Patin. Hames, or Haemes, is shown in Figure 65.8.

An appendix is devoted to Guyotte de Hames, who has a noble ancestry that includes, e.g., Merovingians. The reader is referred to Chapter 76 for more information.

65.2.3 Their descendants

The descendants of Raoul de Patin and Guyotte de Hames are shown in Figure 65.13.

65.2.4 Catherine de Patin & Jan van Dadizeele (van Veerdeghem)

Not a single genealogist has ever been able to prove, through documentation, if and how Catherine de Patin was related to the *de Patin* family we are describing here. Nevertheless, given her status and location, it is reasonable to assume that her father was Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04) and her mother was Attente Peronne or that this couple was an uncle and auntie to her. She died early.

She was born in 1410 and married Jan (van Veerdeghem), Lord of Dadizele. She died in 1435. Jan van Dadizeele died on March 20, 1440. Their son was Jean Knight of Dadizelle[24], described in Chapter 65.2.5.

65.2.5 Jan van Dadizele & Catherine Breydel

He was the son of Catherine de Patin (DP04b2) and Jan van Dadizeele (van Veerdeghem). He is the famous Jan van Dadizele, known as Jan van Veerdeghem, who was murdered and is still buried in the Basilica of Dadizele. He was born in Dadizele on February 23, 1432; he was Councilor and Chamberlain Count of Flanders, Ghent's grand bailiff, and Flanders's sovereign bailiff in 1478. He defeated the French near Oudenaarde and was slaughtered in Antwerp on October 20, 1481, by the lord of Montigny. He was married to Catherine Breydel.

Jan van Dadizele and Catherine Breydel had the following children: Marie de Dadizele (1450), wife of Roger de Cordes; Catherine de Dadizele, a nun in Marquette; and Anne de Dadizele (1459), wife of Baudouin de la Woestine. The reader may be interested in further information given by Vegianos and Herkenrode[25] Jan van Dadizele's and Catherine Breydel's graves can be found in the Basilica of Dadizele and are shown in Figure 65.14.

Interestingly, the Basilica of Dadizele was reconstructed after WWI, and Theophile Verhaeghe, described in Chapter 48.9.2.2, was one of the entrepreneurs.

65.3 Richard de Patin (DP02)

He was the son of Raoul de Patin and the father of Pierre de Patin (DP03) and Wautier de Pain (DP03b).

65.3.1 Wautier de Patin or Gauthier de Patin (DP03b)

Wautier de Patin was a bailiff of Halewijn in 1403. He had a daughter, Helizoete, who married Rogier van Steelant, a knight and the lord of Lophem. Helizoete died in 1403 and was buried next to her husband at Lopem[26].

---

[24] Jean Knight of Dadizelle was the famous Jan van Dadizele, equally known as Jan van Veerdeghem.

[25] p 616 of 'Nobiliaire des Pays-Bas et du Comte de Bourgogne, par M de Vegianos' d' Hovel et neuf de ses suppléments, rédiges et classes en un seul ouvrage par familles et d' après un système alphabétique et méthodique par le baron J. S. F. J. L. de Herkenrode. Premier Volume, Gand, Imprimerie et Lithographie de F. et E. Gyselynck, Rue des Peignes, 36, 1865' .

[26] M Felix-Victor Goethals, Dictionnaire Généalogique et Héraldique des Familles Nobles du Royaume de Belgique, tome premier, 1849, page 459.

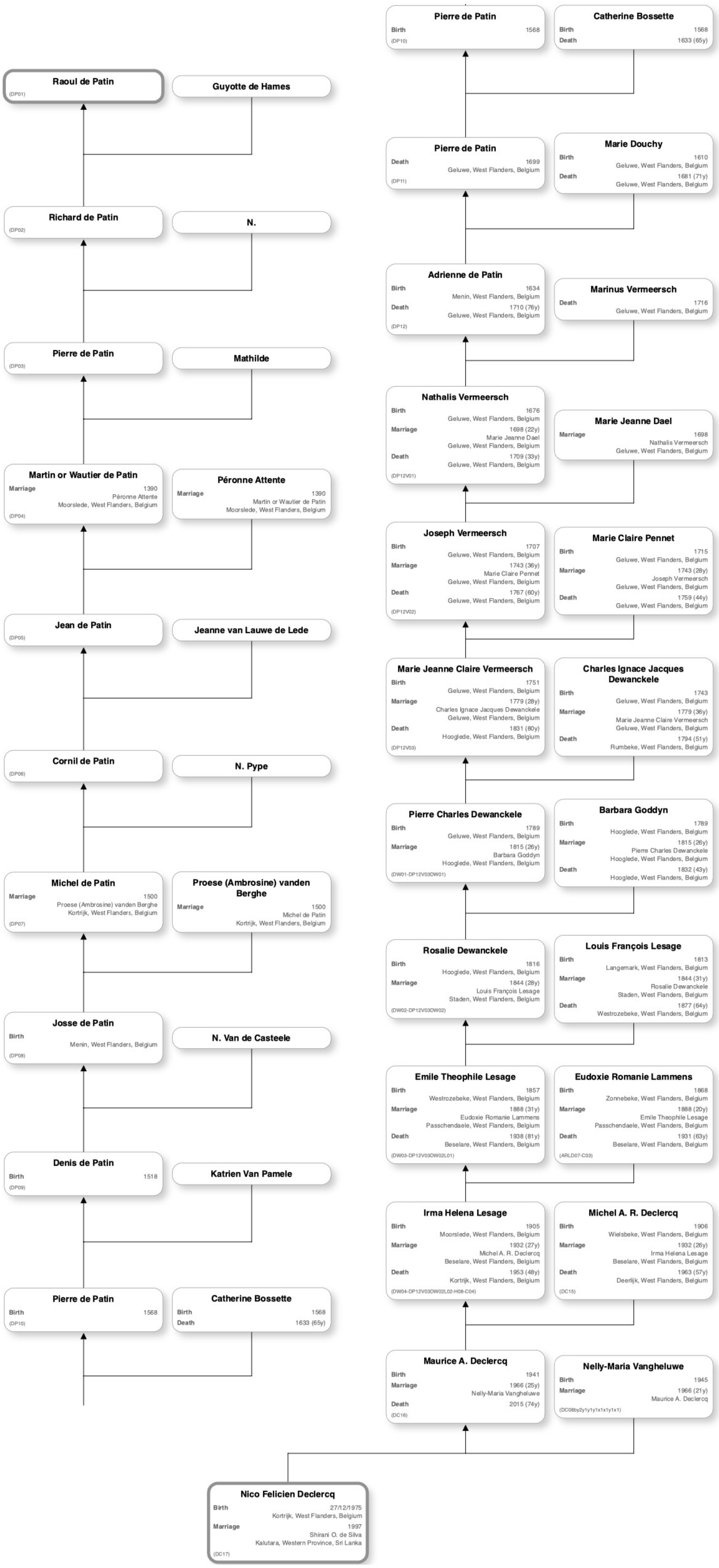

Raoul de Patin
(DP01)
Guyotte de Hames
Richard de Patin
(DP02)
N.
Pierre de Patin
(DP03)
Mathilde
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Marriage 1390
Péronne Attente
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP04)
Péronne Attente
Marriage 1390
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
(DP05)
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede
Cornil de Patin
(DP06)
N. Pype
Michel de Patin
Marriage 1500
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP07)
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Marriage 1500
Michel de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse de Patin
Birth
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP08)
N. Van de Casteele
Denis de Patin
Birth 1518
(DP09)
Katrien Van Pamele
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 65.6: *The entire descendence line from Raoul de Patin in Cambrai until the author, until Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy, left, and starting with them, right.*

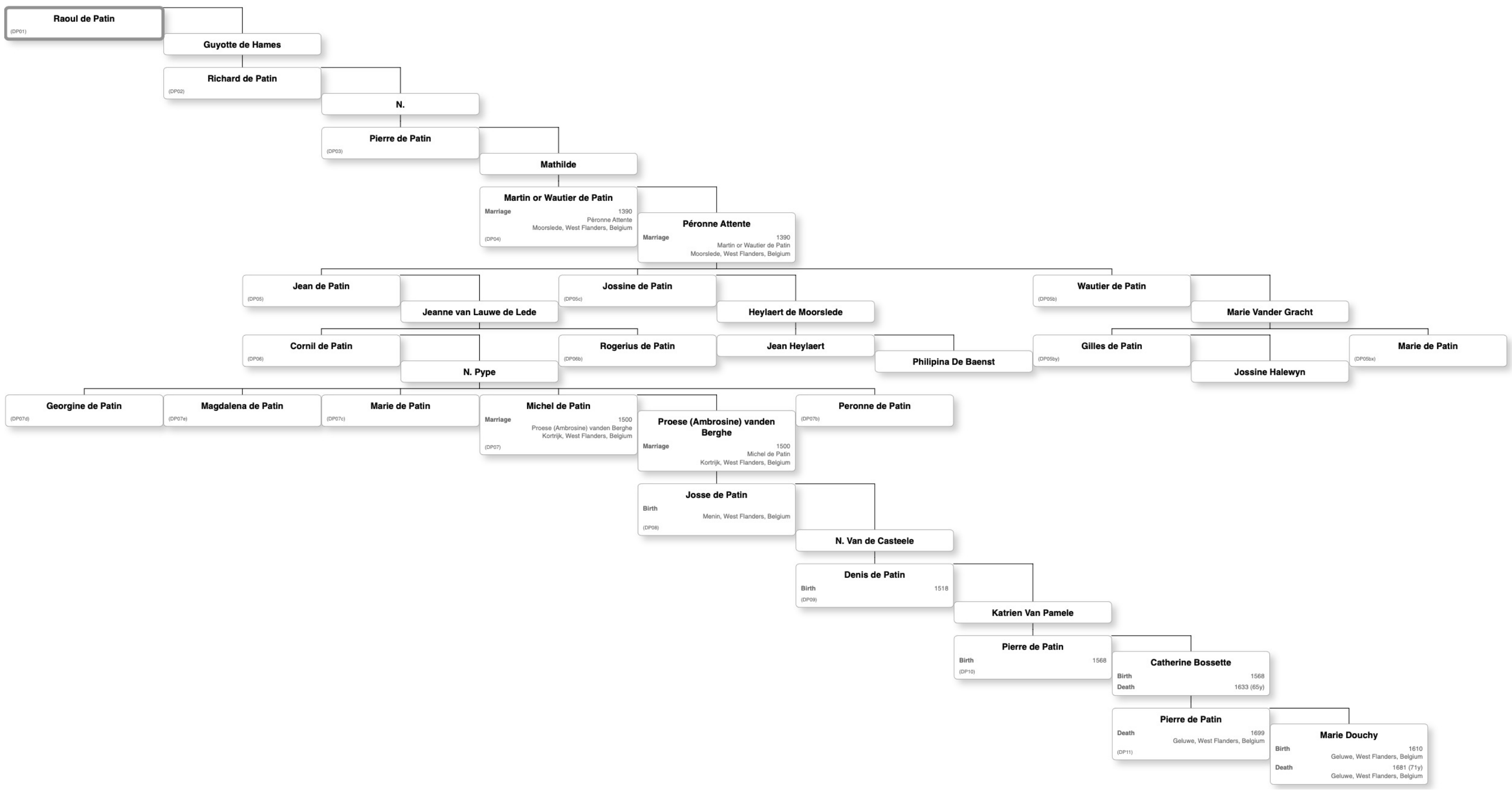

Raoul de Patin
Guyotte de Hames
Richard de Patin
N.
Pierre de Patin
Mathilde
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Péronne Attente
Jean de Patin
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede
Jossine de Patin
Heylaert de Moorslede
Wautier de Patin
Marie Vander Gracht
Cornil de Patin
N. Pype
Rogerius de Patin
Jean Heylaert
Philipina De Baenst
Gilles de Patin
Jossine Halewyn
Marie de Patin
Georgine de Patin
Magdalena de Patin
Marie de Patin
Michel de Patin
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Peronne de Patin
Josse de Patin
N. Van de Casteele
Denis de Patin
Katrien Van Pamele
Pierre de Patin
Catherine Bossette
Pierre de Patin
Marie Douchy

Figure 65.7: *Ancestry tree linking Raoul de Patin, husband of Guyotte de Hames, with Pierre de Patin, husband of Marie Douchy.*

65.4 Pierre de Patin (DP03) & Mathilde

65.4.1 Pierre de Patin

He was a Squire and the grandson of Raoul de Patin and Guyotte de Hames. He has been cited in a 1389 document of the chamber of Lille (France). He was married to a particular Mathilde.

65.4.2 Mathilde

Her family name or other details are not known. She was married to Pierre de Patin.

65.4.3 Their Children

Pierre de Patin (DP03) and Mathilde had at least one child: Martin de Patin (DP04) or Wautier de Patin.

65.5 Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04) & Attente Peronne

He was a contemporary of Bertrand Du Guesclin, the paternal ancestor of the Desclergues, described in Part VI. Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04) was a son of Pierre de Patin (DP03) and Mathilde, and he had three children: Jean de Patin (DP05), Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP05b), and Jossine de Patin (DP05c). Wautier de Patin (DP04) appears in a document in 1370, where one can find that he was a Knight. His wife was Attente Peronne[27]. He was the provost of the manor of Quesmes in 1412. He died on July 23, 1445, and is buried at Halewijn in the Chapel of Saint Jacques. Wautier de Patin (DP04) had five children: Wautier de Patin (DP05b), Catherine de Patin (DP04b2), Jeanne de Patin (DP04b3), Josine de Patin (DP04b4) and Perchine de Patin (DP04b5). The descendants of Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04) and Attente Peronne are given in Figure 65.15.

65.5.1 Wautier de Patin (DP05b) & Maria van der Gracht

He was a Knight and bailiff of the city of Menin from 1459 to 1460 and, according to other sources, even from 1414 until 1460. He married Maria van der Gracht, sister of Roland van der Gracht. Wautier de Patin (DP04b1) and Maria van der Gracht had three children: a son, Gilles de Patin (DP04b1y), a daughter, Josine de Patin (DP04b1x1), and a daughter, Marie de Patin (DP04b1x2).

65.5.1.1 Gilles de Patin (DP05by)

He was a Squire and was born at Menen, was the lord of Nedermoorschure and Legelant, and was a member of the Council of Flanders as advisor of Charles de Bold (Karel de Stoute), Duke of Burgundy, described in Chapter 8.5.4. On March 18, 1463, he married Josine van Halewijn and buried Ghent with his wife. He had a son, Roeland, who, in 1476, became a Priest of Royghem at Ghent.
Gilles de Patin (DP04b1y) died on September 16, 1479. Josine van Halewijn died on November 8, 1489. She was the daughter of Squire Wautier de Halewyn. Gilles de Patin had no children. The couple constituted a perpetual annuity favoring the Carthusian church near Ghent, where they were buried with an epitaph.

65.5.1.2 Marie de Patin (DP05bx)

She was alive in 1464 and died in 1479.

---

[27] Registers of Dadizeele, f 17 v, and 22 r.

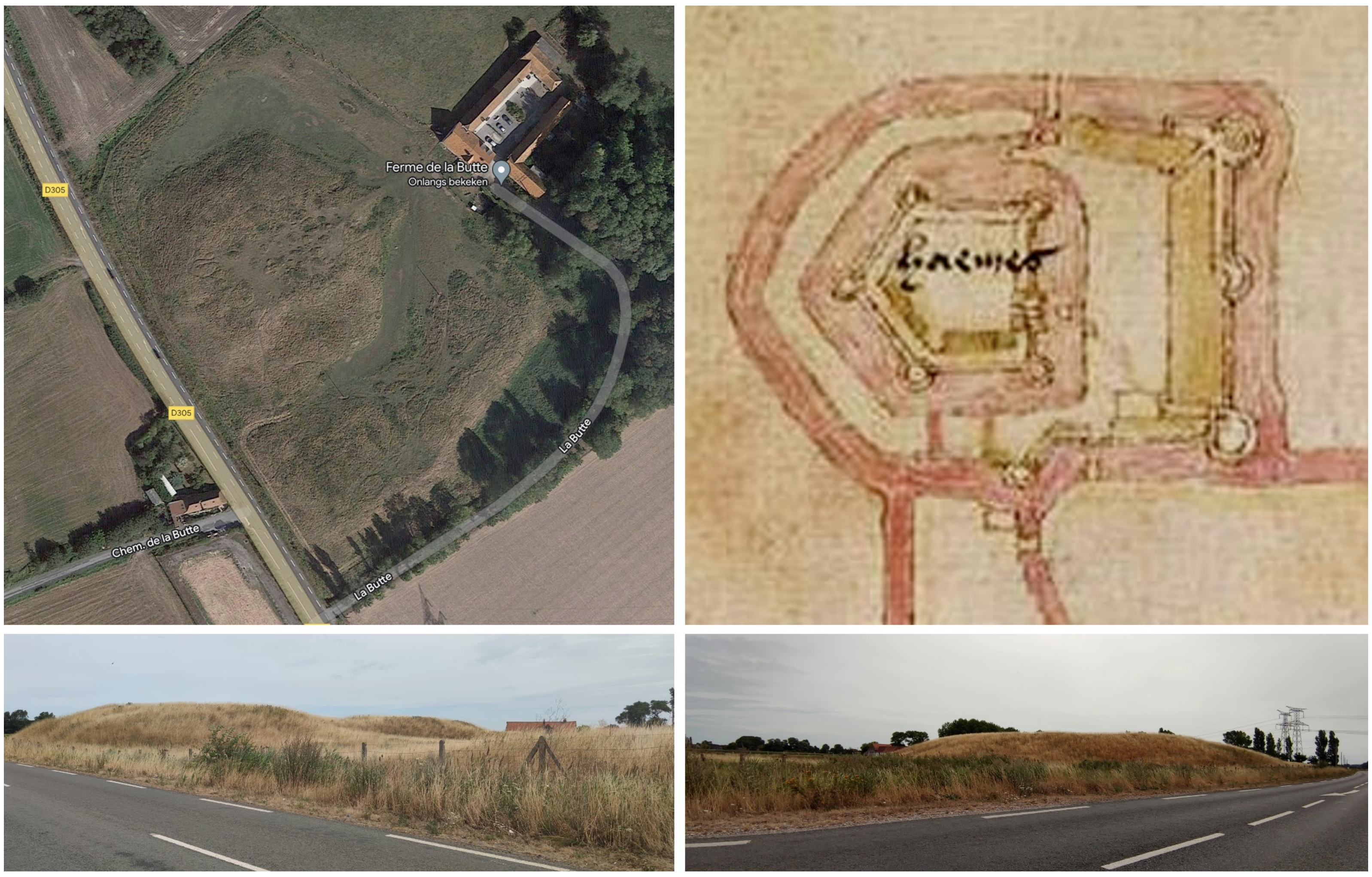


Figure 65.8: *Top right: Hames Castle looking north down. Excerpt from "Map of the Marches of Calais". Henry VIII - British Museum. The other images show a current aerial view and photos along the road (courtesy of Christophe Pattyn). Hames is found in la Butte, on the other side of Chemin de la Butte, after crossing the D305 in 62340 Hames-Boucres, France.*

65.5.2 Josine de Patin (DP05c) & Heylaert van Moorslede

She was married to Heylaert, the Lord of Moorslede. Heylaert was a son of Jean Heylaert, Lord of Moorslede, and Marguerite de Poucques, daughter of Heylaert, the Baron of Poucques; their son Jean de Moorslede (DP04b1xy) was captain of Ravenstein and was married to Philippine de Baenst. They were buried in the chapel of Notre Dame at the parish church of Moorslede, shown in Figure 45.43, on page 826.
Heylaert of Moorslede is referred to as *Eulard* in Medard Van den Weghe' s work[28]. Heylaert married Josina de Patin, the daughter of Wautier, Knight, Bailiff of Menen, and Maria Vander Gracht. Their son was Jan, who married Philippina van Baenst, the daughter of Knight Roelandt. The couple had the following children: Wouter van Axelles, Philip, and Barbara (who died in 1541).
The Baenst family is very old and noble and comes from Cadzand. The family descends from Knight Wouter van Cadzand (1240). His weapons were,
'*a black field, on which a silver bier, and on the top three silver blackbirds.*'
The Van Baenst family from which Philippina van Baenst stems had the same coats of arms.
Heylaert sold the manor of Moorslede to Judocus de la Porte, whence the Lordship of Moorslede passed on to the noble family de la Porte.

65.6 Jean de Patin (DP05) & Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede

65.6.1 Jean de Patin

He was married to Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede. He was a Squire and the grandson of Wautier de Patin (DP03) and Attende Peronne. He was still alive in 1447 when he appeared with his wife before the magistrate of Kortrijk on August 17.

65.6.2 Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede

Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede was married to Jean de Patin and was still alive in 1449. She is the daughter of the Lord of Lauwe. It is interesting to note that the families of de Patin and van Lauwe are also mentioned in the work of Blieck Gilles,[29] which reads as follows:
'*Finally, preserved from 1318, the city's accounts provide tangible proof of the importance of the work carried out during this period. Muted for the years between 1318 and 1331, they indicate that a portion of the proceeds from the tax on beverages is paid, from 1332 to 1339, to agents of the King responsible for completing the castle's construction. 1000 'livres parisis' (l.p.) of Flanders are delivered, in 1332, to Jean de Lauwe, lieutenant of the governor Renard de Choiseul, and Ferri de Denisy, squire of the Royal Castle, deputies by our King (sire) to perfect the castle of Lille. Further, 1000 l.p. was still paid in 1333, 940, 1334, 1000 again in 1335, then the sum was reduced to 800 l.p. in 1336, 1337 and 1338, to reach 200 L.p. in 1339 finally. An Act of November 26, 1339, confirms that the tax in question is now levied only for the benefit of the city, implicitly attesting to the completion of the work. A Bailiff of Lille, Douai, Tournaisis, governor of the borders of Flanders from 1327 to 1334, and possessing, as such, the entire administrative and military powers, Renard de Choiseul was certainly invested by Philippe VI of the responsibility of the building site, and in particular, the site's financing. This does not seem to have gone without causing difficulties. More than five years after his death in August 1340, his widow was forced to sell part of his property to pay to the widow of Jehan de Patin,*[30] *mason of the*

---

[28] Medard Van den Weghe, 'Geschiedenis van Moorslede,' Handzame, 1977, shown in Figure 65.16.
[29] Blieck Gilles, 'Le château dit de Courtrai 'a Lille de 1298 'a 1339 : une citadelle avant l' heure,' Bulletin Monumental, Tome 155, N°1-4, année 1997.
[30] Jehan de Patin was Jean de Patin (DP05). The widow was Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede.

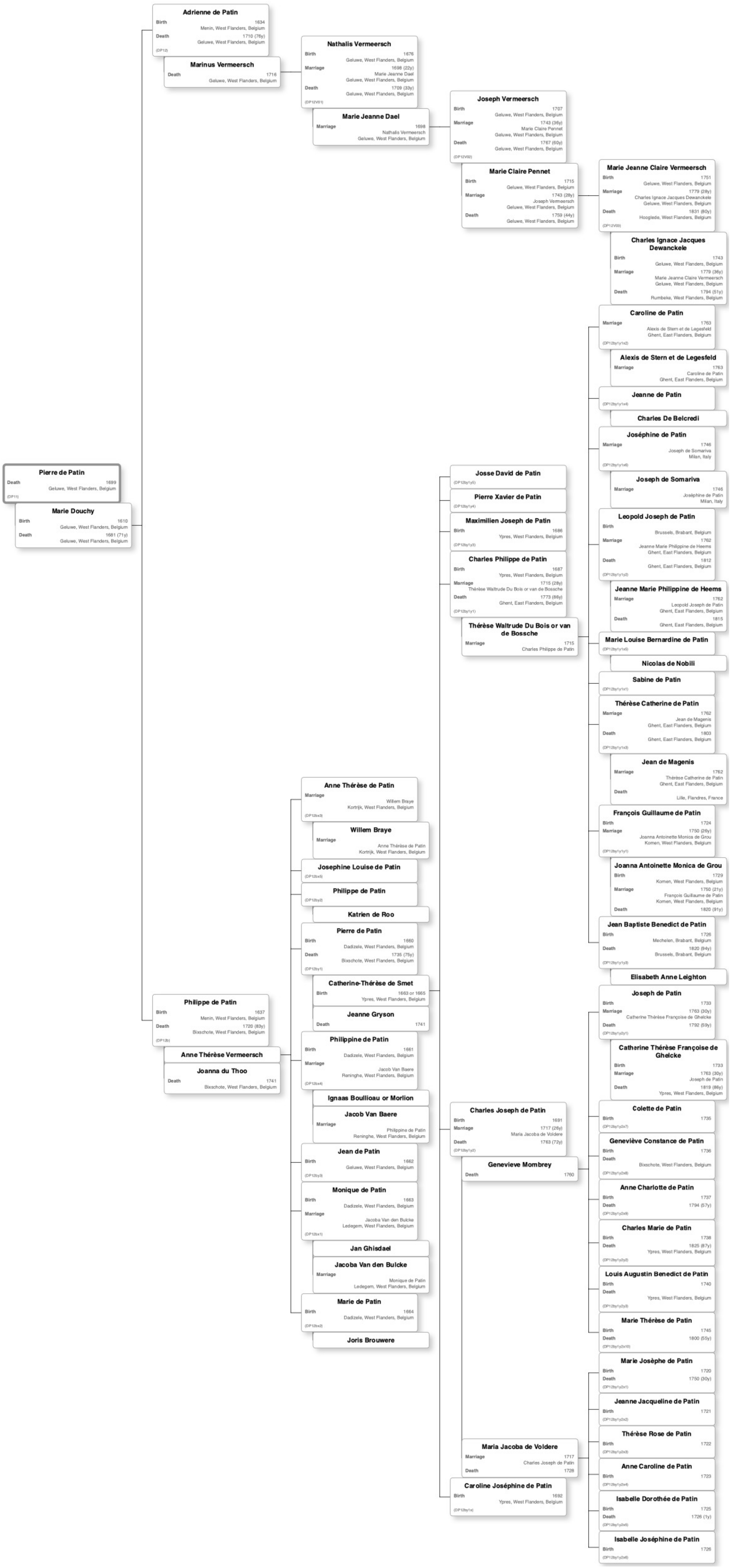
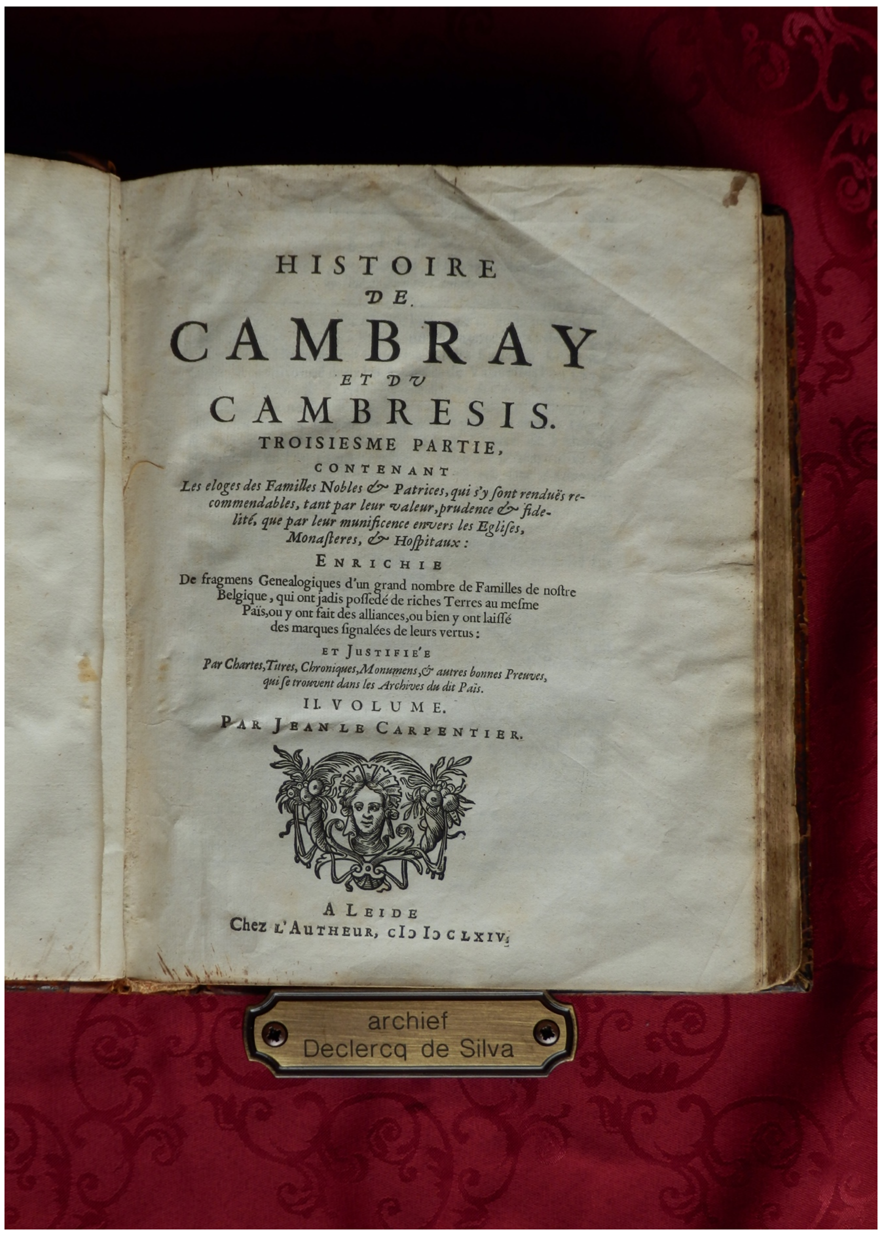

Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y) Marie Jeanne Dael Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698 Nathalis Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y) Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse David de Patin
(DP12by1y5)
Pierre Xavier de Patin
(DP12by1y4)
Maximilien Joseph de Patin
Birth 1686 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y3)
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y) Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y) Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Marriage 1715 Charles Philippe de Patin
Caroline de Patin
Marriage 1763 Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x2)
Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld
Marriage 1763 Caroline de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne de Patin
(DP12by1y1x4)
Charles De Belcredi
Joséphine de Patin
Marriage 1746 Joseph de Somariva Milan, Italy
(DP12by1y1x6)
Joseph de Somariva
Marriage 1746 Joséphine de Patin Milan, Italy
Leopold Joseph de Patin
Birth Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1762 Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y2)
Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems
Marriage 1762 Leopold Joseph de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x5)
Nicolas de Nobili
Sabine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x1)
Thérèse Catherine de Patin
Marriage 1762 Jean de Magenis Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1803 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x3)
Jean de Magenis
Marriage 1762 Thérèse Catherine de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death Lille, Flandres, France
François Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1724
Marriage 1750 (26y) Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Birth 1729 Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1750 (21y) François Guillaume de Patin Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1820 (91y)
Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin
Birth 1726 Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1820 (94y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y3)
Elisabeth Anne Leighton
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Marriage Willem Braye Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx3)
Willem Braye
Marriage Anne Thérèse de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josephine Louise de Patin
(DP12bx5)
Philippe de Patin
(DP12by2)
Katrien de Roo
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Gryson
Death 1741
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Joanna du Thoo
Death 1741 Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippine de Patin
Birth 1661 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacob Van Baere Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx4)
Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion
Jacob Van Baere
Marriage Philippine de Patin Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
Birth 1662 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by3)
Monique de Patin
Birth 1663 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacoba Van den Bulcke Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx1)
Jan Ghisdael
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Marriage Monique de Patin Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie de Patin
Birth 1664 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx2)
Joris Brouwere
Joseph de Patin
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Death 1792 (59y)
(DP12by1y2y1)
Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Joseph de Patin
Death 1819 (86y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Joseph de Patin
Birth 1691
Marriage 1717 (26y) Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Death 1763 (72y)
(DP12by1y2)
Genevieve Mombrey
Death 1760
Colette de Patin
Birth 1735
(DP12by1y2x7)
Geneviève Constance de Patin
Birth 1736
Death Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2x8)
Anne Charlotte de Patin
Birth 1737
Death 1794 (57y)
(DP12by1y2x9)
Charles Marie de Patin
Birth 1738
Death 1825 (87y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y2)
Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin
Birth 1740
Death Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y3)
Marie Thérèse de Patin
Birth 1745
Death 1800 (55y)
(DP12by1y2x10)
Marie Josèphe de Patin
Birth 1720
Death 1750 (30y)
(DP12by1y2x1)
Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin
Birth 1721
(DP12by1y2x2)
Thérèse Rose de Patin
Birth 1722
(DP12by1y2x3)
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Marriage 1717 Charles Joseph de Patin
Death 1728
Anne Caroline de Patin
Birth 1723
(DP12by1y2x4)
Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1692 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1x)
Isabelle Dorothée de Patin
Birth 1725
Death 1726 (1y)
(DP12by1y2x5)
Isabelle Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1726
(DP12by1y2x6)

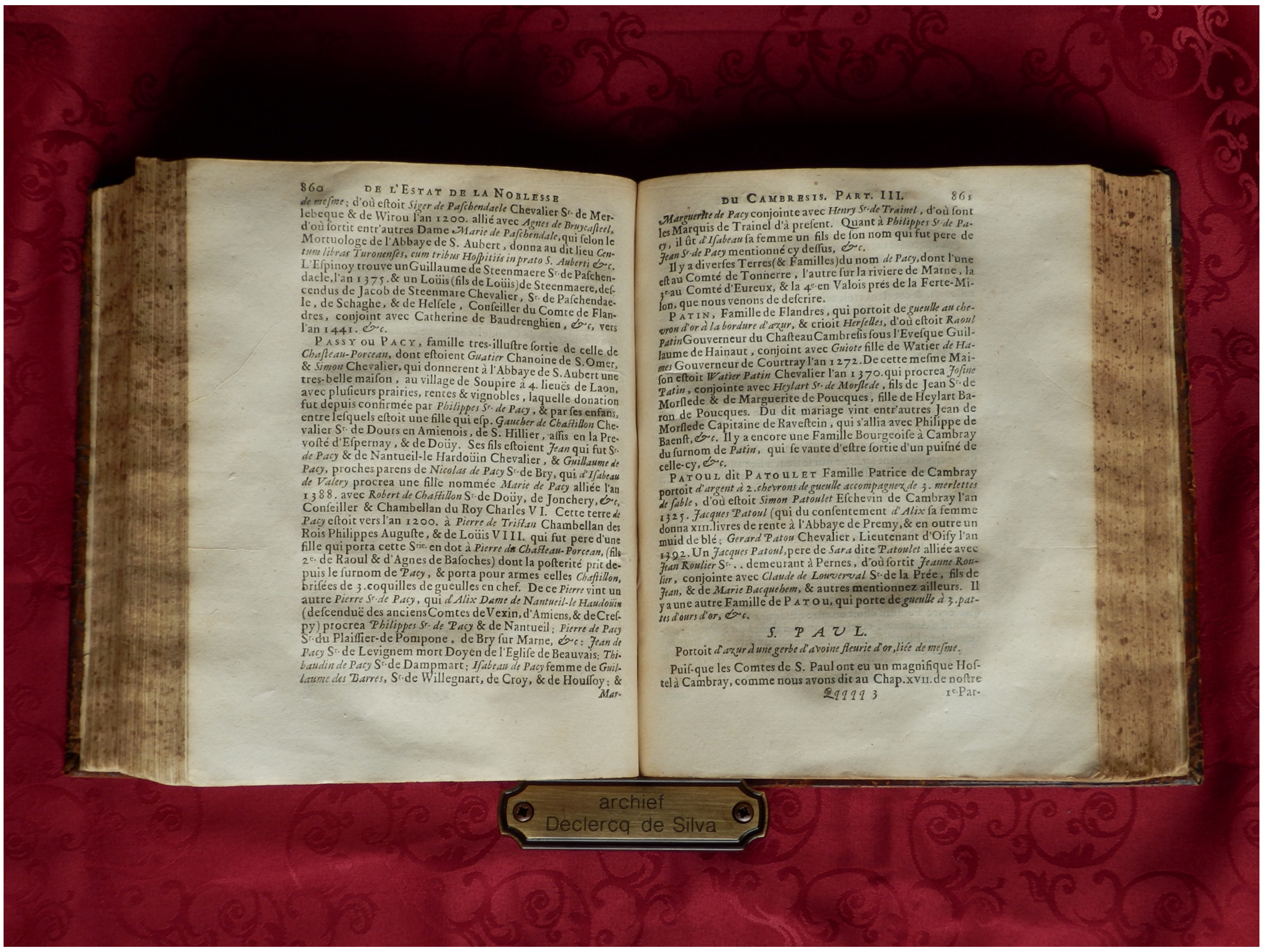
Figure 65.9: *Descendants of Pierre de Patin, husband of Marie Douchy, revealing the Lesage offspring and also the branch of Charles Philippe de Patin (de Patin de Langemarck).*



HISTOIRE
DE
CAMBRAY
ET DU
CAMBRESIS.
TROISIESME PARTIE,
CONTENANT
Les eloges des Familles Nobles & Patrices, qui s'y ſont renduës recommendables, tant par leur valeur, prudence & fidelité, que par leur munificence envers les Egliſes, Monaſteres, & Hoſpitaux :
ENRICHIE
De fragmens Genealogiques d'un grand nombre de Familles de noſtre Belgique, qui ont jadis poſſedé de riches Terres au meſme Païs, ou y ont fait des alliances, ou bien y ont laiſſé des marques ſignalées de leurs vertus :
ET JUSTIFIE'E
Par Chartes, Titres, Chroniques, Monumens, & autres bonnes Preuves, qui ſe trouvent dans les Archives du dit Païs.
II. VOLUME.
PAR JEAN LE CARPENTIER.

A LEIDE
Chez L'AUTHEUR, CIↃ IↃ CLXIV.

Figure 65.10: *The work 'Histoire de Cambray et de Cambrésis' , by Jean le Carpentier, 1664 (Declercq de Silva Archive).*



860 DE L'ESTAT DE LA NOBLESSE

de meſme; d'où eſtoit *Siger de Paſchendaele* Chevalier S^{r}. de Merlebeque & de Wirou l'an 1200. allié avec *Agnes de Bruycaſteel*, d'où ſortit entr'autres Dame *Marie de Paſchendale*, qui ſelon le Mortuologe de l'Abbaye de S. Aubert, donna au dit lieu *Centum libras Turonenſes, cum tribus Hoſpitiis in prato S. Auberti &c.* L'Eſpinoy trouve un Guillaume de Steenmaere S^{r}. de Paſchendaele, l'an 1375. & un Loüis (fils de Loüis) de Steenmaere, deſcendus de Jacob de Steenmare Chevalier, S^{r}. de Paſchendaele, de Schaghe, & de Helſele, Conſeiller du Comte de Flandres, conjoint avec Catherine de Baudrenghien, *&c*, vers l'an 1441. *&c.*

PASSY ou PACY, famille tres-illuſtre ſortie de celle de *Chaſteau-Porcean*, dont eſtoient *Guatier* Chanoine de S. Omer, & *Simon* Chevalier, qui donnerent à l'Abbaye de S. Aubert une tres-belle maiſon, au village de Soupire à 4. lieuës de Laon, avec pluſieurs prairies, rentes & vignobles, laquelle donation fut depuis confirmée par *Philippes S^{r}. de Pacy*, & par ſes enfans, entre leſquels eſtoit une fille qui eſp. *Gaucher de Chaſtillon* Chevalier S^{r}. de Dours en Amienois, de S. Hillier, aſſis en la Prevoſté d'Eſpernay, & de Doüy. Ses fils eſtoient *Jean* qui fut S^{r}. *de Pacy* & de Nantueil-le Hardoüin Chevalier, & *Guillaume de Pacy*, proches parens de *Nicolas de Pacy* S^{r}. de Bry, qui *d'Iſabeau de Valery* procrea une fille nommée *Marie de Pacy* alliée l'an 1388. avec *Robert de Chaſtillon* S^{r}. de Doüy, de Jonchery, *&c*, Conſeiller & Chambellan du Roy Charles VI. Cette terre *de Pacy* eſtoit vers l'an 1200. à *Pierre de Triſtan* Chambellan des Rois Philippes Auguſte, & de Loüis VIII. qui fut pere d'une fille qui porta cette S^{rie}. en dot à *Pierre du Chaſteau-Porcean*, (fils 2^{e}. de Raoul & d'Agnes de Baſoches) dont la poſterité prit depuis le ſurnom de *Pacy*, & porta pour armes celles *Chaſtillon*, briſées de 3. coquilles de gueulles en chef. De ce *Pierre* vint un autre *Pierre S^{r}. de Pacy*, qui *d'Alix Dame de Nantueil-le Haudoüin* (deſcenduë des anciens Comtes de Vexin, d'Amiens, & de Creſpy) procrea *Philippes S^{r}. de Pacy* & de Nantueil; *Pierre de Pacy* S^{r}. du Plaiſſier-de Pompone, de Bry ſur Marne, *&c*: *Jean de Pacy* S^{r}. de Levignem mort Doyen de l'Egliſe de Beauvais; *Thibaudin de Pacy* S^{r}. de Dampmart; *Iſabeau de Pacy* femme de *Guillaume des Barres*, S^{r}. de Willegnart, de Croy, & de Houſſoy; &

Mar-

DU CAMBRESIS. PART. III. 861

Marguerite de Pacy conjointe avec *Henry S^{r}. de Trainel*, d'où ſont les Marquis de Trainel d'à preſent. Quant à *Philippes S^{r}. de Pacy*, il ût *d'Iſabeau* ſa femme un fils de ſon nom qui fut pere de *Jean S^{r}. de Pacy* mentionné cy deſſus, *&c.*

Il y a diverſes Terres (& Familles) du nom *de Pacy*, dont l'une eſt au Comté de Tonnerre, l'autre ſur la riviere de Marne, la 3^{e}. au Comté d'Eureux, & la 4^{e}. en Valois prés de la Ferte-Milon, que nous venons de deſcrire.

PATIN, Famille de Flandres, qui portoit de *gueulle au chevron d'or à la bordure d'azur*, & crioit *Herſelles*, d'où eſtoit *Raoul Patin* Gouverneur du Chaſteau Cambreſis ſous l'Eveſque Guillaume de Hainaut, conjoint avec *Guiote* fille de Watier *de Hames* Gouverneur de Courtray l'an 1272. De cette meſme Maiſon eſtoit *Watier Patin* Chevalier l'an 1370. qui procrea *Joſine Patin*, conjointe avec *Heylart S^{r}. de Morſlede*, fils de Jean S^{r}. de Morſlede & de Marguerite de Poucques, fille de Heylart Baron de Poucques. Du dit mariage vint entr'autres Jean de Morſlede Capitaine de Raveſtein, qui s'allia avec Philippe de Baenſt, *&c.* Il y a encore une Famille Bourgeoiſe à Cambray du ſurnom de *Patin*, qui ſe vante d'eſtre ſortie d'un puiſné de celle-cy, *&c.*

PATOUL dit PATOULET Famille Patrice de Cambray portoit *d'argent à 2. chevrons de gueulle accompagnez de 3. merlettes de ſable*, d'où eſtoit *Simon Patoulet* Eſchevin de Cambray l'an 1325. *Jacques Patoul* (qui du conſentement *d'Alix* ſa femme donna XIII. livres de rente à l'Abbaye de Premy, & en outre un muid de blé; *Gerard Patou* Chevalier, Lieutenant d'Oiſy l'an 1392. Un *Jacques Patoul*, pere de *Sara* dite *Patoulet* alliée avec *Jean Roulier* S^{r}.. demeurant à Pernes, d'où ſortit *Jeanne Roulier*, conjointe avec *Claude de Louverval* S^{r}. de la Prée, fils de *Jean*, & de *Marie Bacquehem*, & autres mentionnez ailleurs. Il y a une autre Famille de PATOU, qui porte de *gueulle à 3. pattes d'ours d'or*, *&c.*

S. PAUL.

Portoit *d'azur à une gerbe d'avoine fleurie d'or, liée de meſme.*

Puiſ-que les Comtes de S. Paul ont eu un magnifique Hoſtel à Cambray, comme nous avons dit au Chap. XVII. de noſtre

Qqqqq 3 1^{e}. Par-

Figure 65.11: *A description of the family 'de Patin,' on page 861 of the book, is shown in Figure 65.10. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

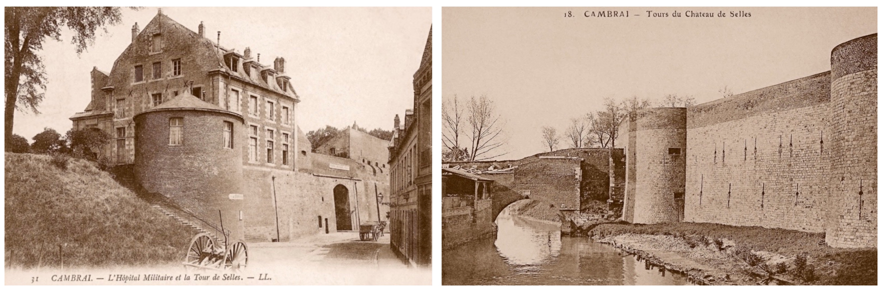

31 CAMBRAI. — L'Hôpital Militaire et la Tour de Selles. — LL.
18. CAMBRAI — Tours du Chateau de Selles

Figure 65.12: *Cambrai, Chateau de Selles, and the fortress towers along the Selles River.*

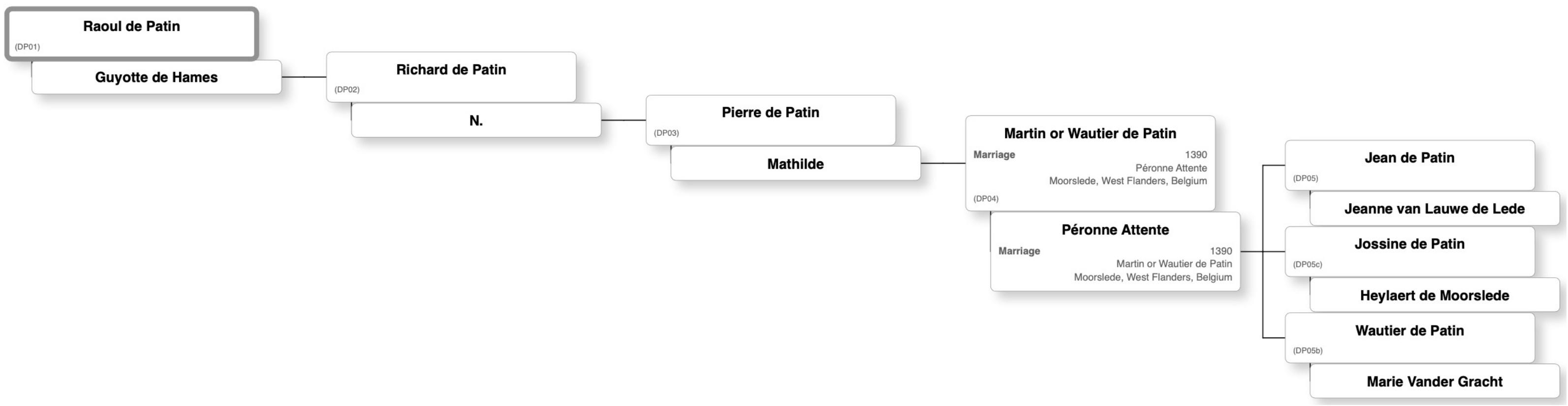

Raoul de Patin
(DP01)
Guyotte de Hames
Richard de Patin
(DP02)
N.
Pierre de Patin
(DP03)
Mathilde
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Marriage
1390
Péronne Attente
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP04)
Péronne Attente
Marriage
1390
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
(DP05)
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede
Jossine de Patin
(DP05c)
Heylaert de Moorslede
Wautier de Patin
(DP05b)
Marie Vander Gracht

Figure 65.13: *Four descending generations of Raoul de Patin.*

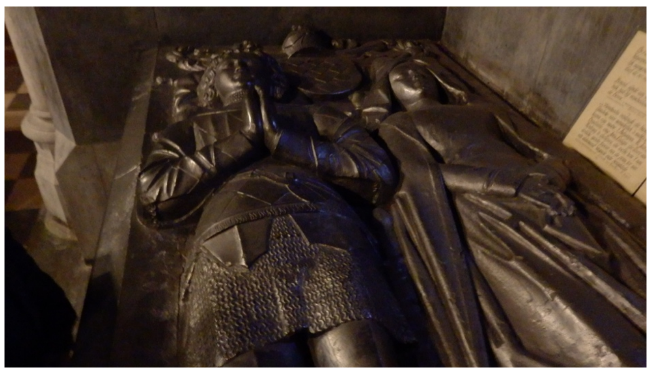


Figure 65.14: *Picture of the grave of Jan van Dadizele and Catherine Breydel inside the Basilica of Dadizele. (March 2014) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

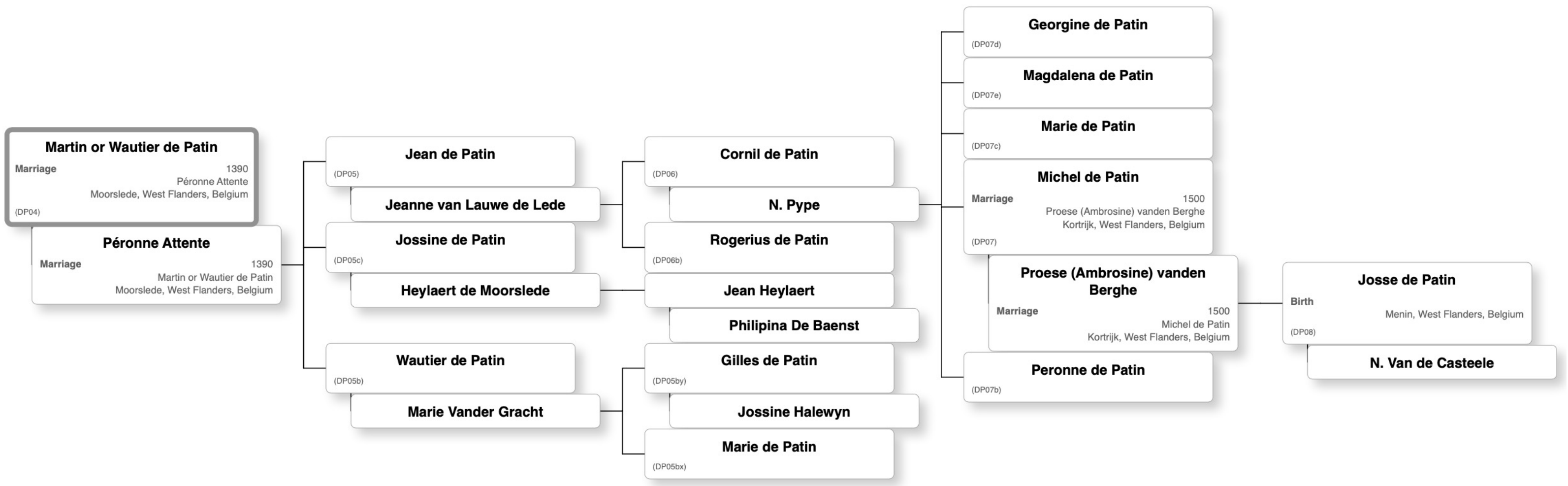
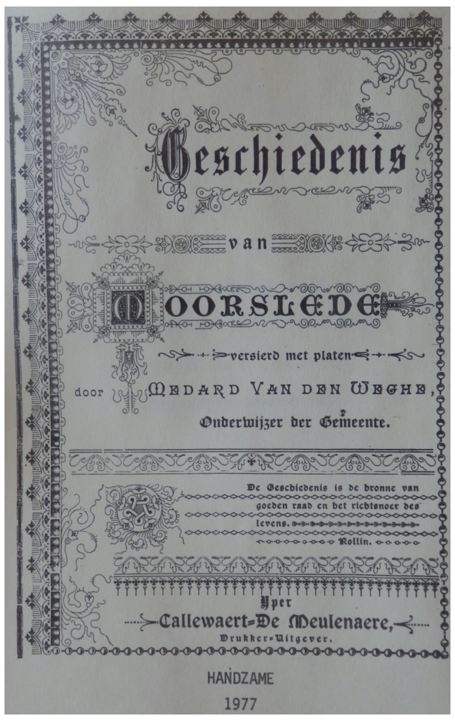

Martin or Wautier de Patin
Marriage
1390
Péronne Attente
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP04)
Péronne Attente
Marriage
1390
Martin or Wautier de Patin
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
(DP05)
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede
Jossine de Patin
(DP05c)
Heylaert de Moorslede
Wautier de Patin
(DP05b)
Marie Vander Gracht
Cornil de Patin
(DP06)
N. Pype
Rogerius de Patin
(DP06b)
Jean Heylaert
Philipina De Baenst
Gilles de Patin
(DP05by)
Jossine Halewyn
Marie de Patin
(DP05bx)
Georgine de Patin
(DP07d)
Magdalena de Patin
(DP07e)
Marie de Patin
(DP07c)
Michel de Patin
Marriage
1500
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP07)
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Marriage
1500
Michel de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Peronne de Patin
(DP07b)
Josse de Patin
Birth
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP08)
N. Van de Casteele

Figure 65.15: *Three descending generations of Martin or Wautier de Patin (DP04).*



Geschiedenis
van
MOORSLEDE
versierd met platen
door MEDARD VAN DEN WEGHE,
Onderwijzer der Gemeente.

De Geschiedenis is de bronne van
goeden raad en het richtsnoer des
levens.
Rollin.

Yper
Callewaert-De Meulenaere,
Drukker-Uitgever.

HANDZAME
1977

Figure 65.16: *Front page of the book 'Geschiedenis van Moorslede,' by Medard Van den Weghe, Handzame, 1977. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

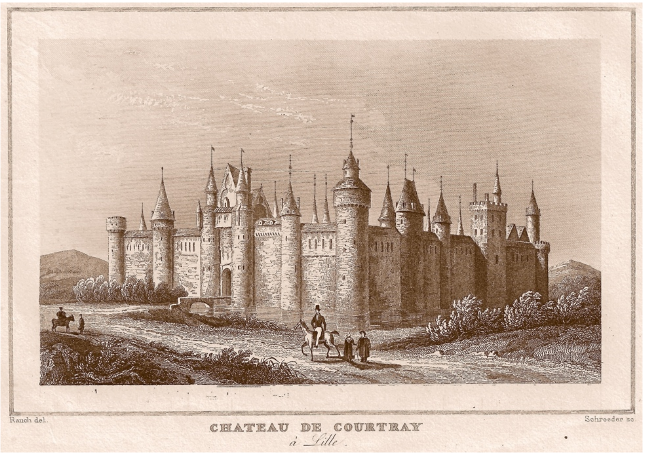


Figure 65.17: *The castle 'Chateau de Courtray' at Lille. The Château de Courtrai in Lille, France, was constructed in 1298 by order of King Philip IV of France. Located in the northeastern suburb of Courtrai (a suburb of Lille, not to be confused with the town Courtrai or Kortrijk), it served as a strategic fortress protecting the city. The castle featured robust defensive structures, including thick walls, multiple towers, and fortified gates with drawbridges. It housed military quarters, prisons, and storage facilities. The castle was largely dismantled in 1577, with its remnants integrated into the urban landscape of Lille.*

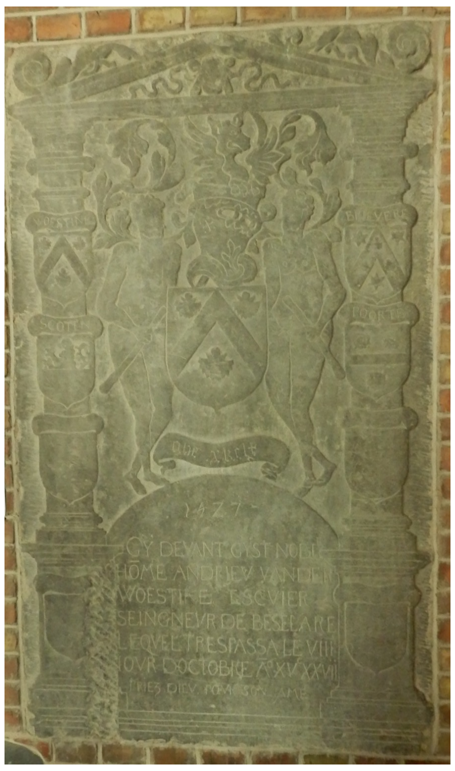


Figure 65.18: *The tombstone of Adriaan Vander Woestyne, at the church of Beselare, 2014. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

King in his castle of Lille, 704 l.p. due to the late Pierre Mourroy, the cleric of the works of the said castle, then to the husband by the said Renard, formerly clerk and deputy by us (the King) to do the works of ours said 'chastel' (castle). Unfortunately, we do not know everything about the case, especially the role played by Jehan Patin in the conduct of the work.'

An image of le Chateau de Courtrai is shown in Figure 65.17. Jean de Patin (DP05) and Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede had the following children: Roger de Patin (DP06b), Jean de Patin (DP06c), Cornil de Patin (DP06), and Simon de Patin (DP06d).

65.6.3 Jean de Patin (DP06c) & Willemina de Keyzer

We could not find any information about this couple.

65.6.4 Simon de Patin (DP06d)

He was a 'bourgeois foreign' of Kortrijk, lived in Geluwe, and had the following children: Josse de Patin (DP06dy1), Jean de Patin (DP06dy2), Guillaume de Patin (DP06dy3) and Marguerite de Patin (DP06dx).

65.7 Cornil de Patin (DP06) & N. Pype

65.7.1 Cornil de Patin

He was a 'bourgeois foreign' at Kortrijk, resided at Geluwe, and was married to N. Pype. His filiation is established by an act passed in 1467 before the magistrate of Kortrijk.

He was a squire and the son of Jean de Patin (DP05) and Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede.

65.7.2 N. Pype

We only know her family name.

65.7.3 Their Children

Cornil de Patin (DP06) and N. Pype had the following children: Michel de Patin (DP07), Willemina de Patin (DP07b), Peronne de Patin (DP07c), Marie de Patin (DP07d), Georgine de Patin (DP07e) and Magdalena de Patin (DP07f).

A transcript[31] showing the existence of these children reads,

'*Jan Pattin en Michiel Pipe, als voogden van Mchielkin, Willekine, Proenkin, Maeykin, Joorinkin ende Leenkin Pattyn, filiis Cornelis, bringen over, by huere heede, de grootte van den goede hemleden toecommende ende verstorven by der doot ende overlyden van den vader, dats te weten : de heelt van eender behuusde stede, met eene wuenhuse ende scueren, bomen daer op staende, groot int gheele IIII bunder, lettel min of meer. Item, de keilt van XX c. . . . Den VIII in Spoorkele IIIIxx, men brogt over de voorscreven weesen, commende van Jan Pattin, huerleder scoonhere, te wetene XII c. lands of daer omtrent; item IIII c, bezaeyte met coorne; item nog een poorte staende op myn Jouffre weduwe van Michiels van Troy serve, al in Geluwe; ende, in Geluwe, de somme van*

---

[31] Stadsarchief Kortrijk, 24e Weezerijboek 'De Scilt van Savoye,' kap. 31, Geluwe.

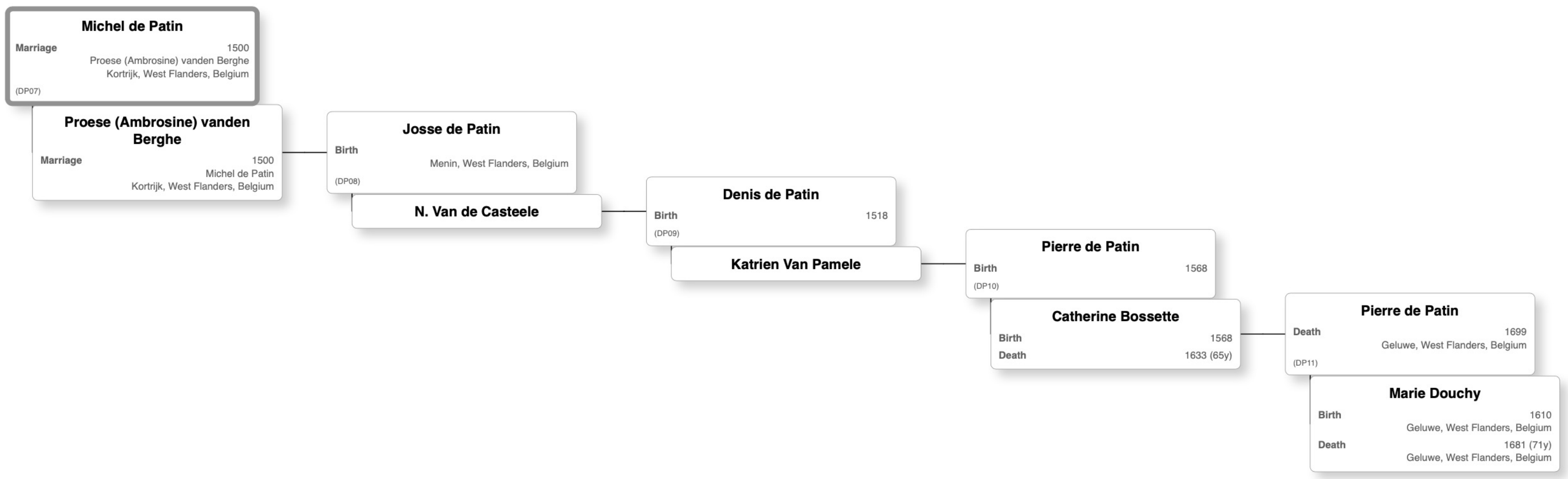

Michel de Patin
Marriage
1500
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP07)
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe
Marriage
1500
Michel de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse de Patin
Birth
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP08)
N. Van de Casteele
Denis de Patin
Birth
1518
(DP09)
Katrien Van Pamele
Pierre de Patin
Birth
1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth
1568
Death
1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death
1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth
1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 65.19: *Four descending generations of Michel de Patin (DP07)*

XII l.p. gestalt in weesegelde.'

65.7.3.1 Georgine de Patin (DP07e) & Jaspar van der Woestine

Georgine de Patin (DP07e) married Jaspar van der Woestine and had a daughter, Josine van der Woestine, who married Pierre Catri in Wervik.

The family van der Woestine (Vander Woestyne) was important in this area. Figure 65.18 shows the tombstone of Adriaen Vander Woestyne, a relative of Jaspar Vander Woestyne, on which we find,

'*gy devant gyst noble home andrien vander woestyne escvier seigneur de Beselare le que trespassa le VIII jour d' octobre an XVC XXVII* ('*Here rests the nobleman Adrien Vander Woestine, Knight, deceased on October 8, 1527*').

65.8 Michel de Patin (DP07) & Proese Ambrosine vanden Berghe

65.8.0.1 Michel de Patin

He was a Squire and son of Cornil de Patin (DP06) and N. Pype. He married around 1500 to Proese (Ambrosine) van den Berghe, from Kortrijk. Their descendants are given in Figure 65.19. The filiation of Michel de Patin is noted by two acts of guardianship (1480 and 1489) passed before the magistrate of Kortrijk.

He was the only representative carrying the name de Patin at that time.

Michel de Patin (DP07) and Proese Ambrosine vanden Berghe had the following child: Josse de Patin (DP08).

65.9 Josse de Patin (DP08) & N. van de Casteele

65.9.0.1 Josse de Patin (DP08)

He was a Squire born in Menin and lived in Geluwe, Belgium. He was the son of Michel de Patin and Proese Ambrosine vanden Berghe.

He died before July 25, 1525, while residing at Geluwe. He married first to N. van den Casteele and later Proele van der Hage (or Petronille Veramme), who remarried later to Jan Nollet, son of Jan or Jacques, at Menin on April 15, 1534. From the first marriage of Josse de Patin (DP08) and Van de Casteele was born Denis de Patin (DP09)[32].

65.10 Denis de Patin (DP09) & Katrien van Pamele

65.10.0.1 Denis de Patin (DP09)

He was a Squire and the son of Josse de Patin (DP08). He was born in 1518 and married to Katrien van Pamele. They had a son, Pierre de Patin (DP10). He was a mayor in 1543 and 1545 and was still alive when the religious troubles occurred in 1566.

65.11 Pierre de Patin (DP10) & Catherine Bossette

65.11.1 Pierre de Patin (DP10)

He was a Squire and the son of Denis de Patin (DP09) and Katrien van Pamele. In 1598, he received Bourgeoisie rights at Kortrijk and, in 1624, had land on the Burg of Veurne loan.

65.11.2 Catherine Bossette

She was born in 1568 and died in 1633. She was the daughter of Jean Bossette and was married to Pierre de Patin.

65.11.3 Their Children

Pierre de Patin (DP10) and Catherine Bossette had the following children, shown in Figure 65.20: Josse de Patin (DP11a), Marie de Patin (DP11b), Pierre de Patin (DP11), Simon de Patin (DP11c), Petronille de Patin (DP11d), Catherine de Patin (DP11e), Jeanne de Patin (DP11f), Marin de Patin (DP11g), Marie (II) de Patin (DP11h) and Josse (II) de Patin (DP11i).

---

[32] Rijksarchief Kortrijk, 24e Weezerijboek 'De Keysere' , kap. 31.

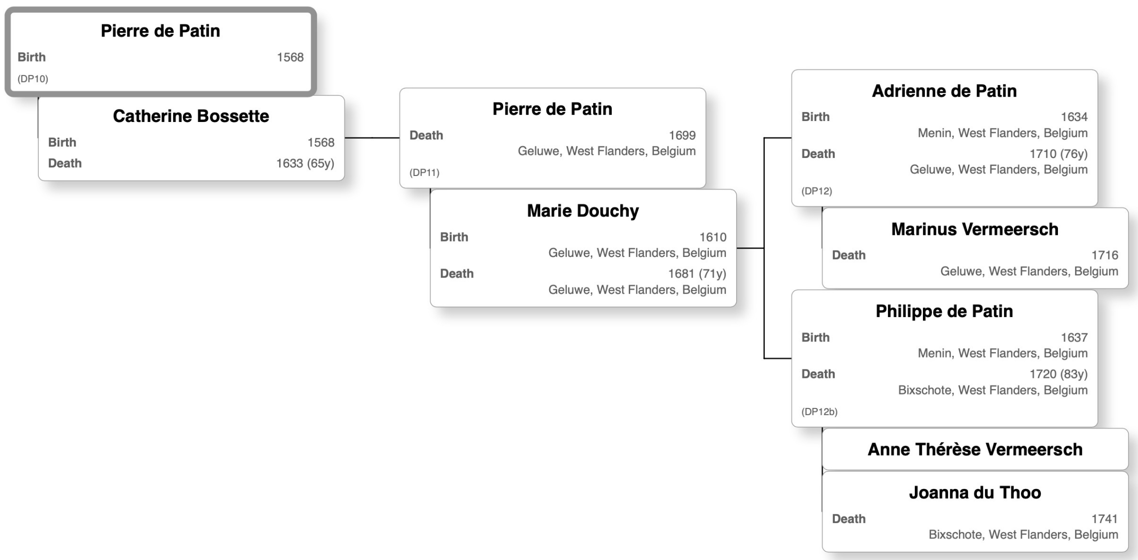

Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Joanna du Thoo
Death 1741
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 65.20: *Two descending generations of Pierre de Patin (DP10).*

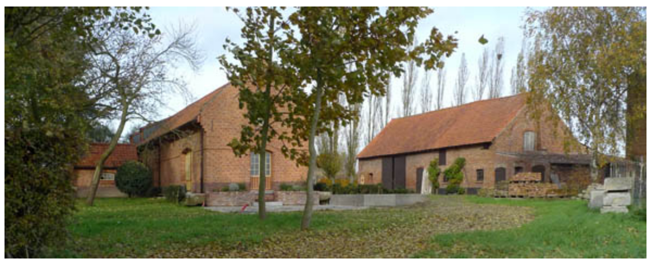


Figure 65.21: *The 'Goed ter Beke' farm in Geluwe.*

65.12 Pierre de Patin (DP11) & Marie Douchy

65.12.1 Pierre de Patin (DP11)

Pierre de Patin (DP11) was a Squire and a son of Pierre de Patin (DP10) and Catherine Bossette. Due to the death of his brother, Josse de Patin (DP11a), he inherited, in 1670, the Burg of Veurne. Pierre de Patin (DP11) married Marie Douchy and consequently became the Lord of Ter Beke in Geluwe.

He probably lived with his family in *Goed ter Beke* in Geluwe. *Goed ter beke* was the central farm of the Manor *Ter Beke*, shown in Figure 65.21 and is located near *Oude Beselarestraat* and *Ypresstraat* right in between the center of Geluwe and the center of Beselare.

Based on the death certificates of Geluwe, he died in 1699, shown in Figure 65.22. His descendants are shown in Figure 65.23.

65.12.2 Marie Douchy

Maria Douchy was born in Geluwe in 1610 as the daughter of Jean Douchy, a Squire, and Katrien Peutevin. She was the niece and feudal heiress of Philippe de Peutevin, Squire and Mayor of the city of Menin, shown in Figure 65.25, 65.26, 65.27 and 65.28, in 1643.

Marie Douchy inherited, therefore, in 1643, from her uncle Philippe de Peutevin, the Mannor *Ter Beke* in Geluwe, in Figure 65.29. She died in Geluwe on January 23, 1681, in Figure 65.24. Marie Douchy is the mother of Philippe de Patin and Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and the Godmother of Adrienne's eldest child Marie Catherine Vermeersch. Her second name is that of Pierre de Patin's mother, Catherine Bossette or Catherine de Peutevin.

65.12.3 Their Children

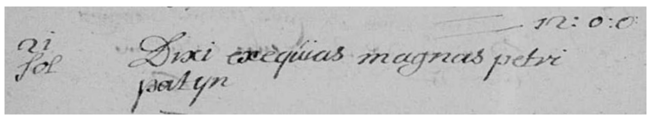
The children of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy are shown in Figure 65.30. They are Pierre de Patin (DP12a), Philippe de Patin (DP12b), Jacques de Patin (DP12c), Marie de Patin (DP12d), Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and Hubert de Patin (DP12e). In addition, we found three children who probably died at a young age because they do not appear in other literature: Rogerius de Patin (DP12f), Catherine de Patin (DP12g), and Catherine de Patin (DP12h).

65.12.3.1 Pierre de Patin (DP12a) & Joanna Clerbaudt

Pierre de Patin (DP12a) is a son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. He probably died in Geluwe in 1698, the year before his father's death. His lordship would go to his brother Philippe de Patin (DP12b). Pierre de Patin (DP12a) died in Geluwe on January 21, 1699. Pierre de Patin (DP12a) was married to Joanna Clerbaudt, and they had the following children: Joos Andries de Patin (DP12ay1), Pierre de Patin (DP12ay2), Katrien de Patin (DP12ax), and Benedict de Patin (DP12ay3).

65.12.3.1.1 Judocus Andries de Patin (DP12ay1) & Maria Delvael He was a son of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt. He was Lord of Ter Beke. He married, in Figure 65.31, on April 27, 1668, Maria Delvael of Menen and sold the Manor Ter Beke in 1719 to his cousin Pierre de Patin, son of Philippe de Patin (DP12b). Joos Andries had children born in Geluwe.

65.12.3.1.2 Pierre de Patin (DP12ay2) & Maria Anna van Eecke He was born in Geluwe on December 1, 1664, in Figure 65.32, as a son of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt.



21
Jol
Dixi exequias magnas petri
patyn
12:0:0

Figure 65.22: *Geluwe, January 21, 1699, the death of Pierre de Patin. He received a sizeable catholic burial ceremony at noon.*

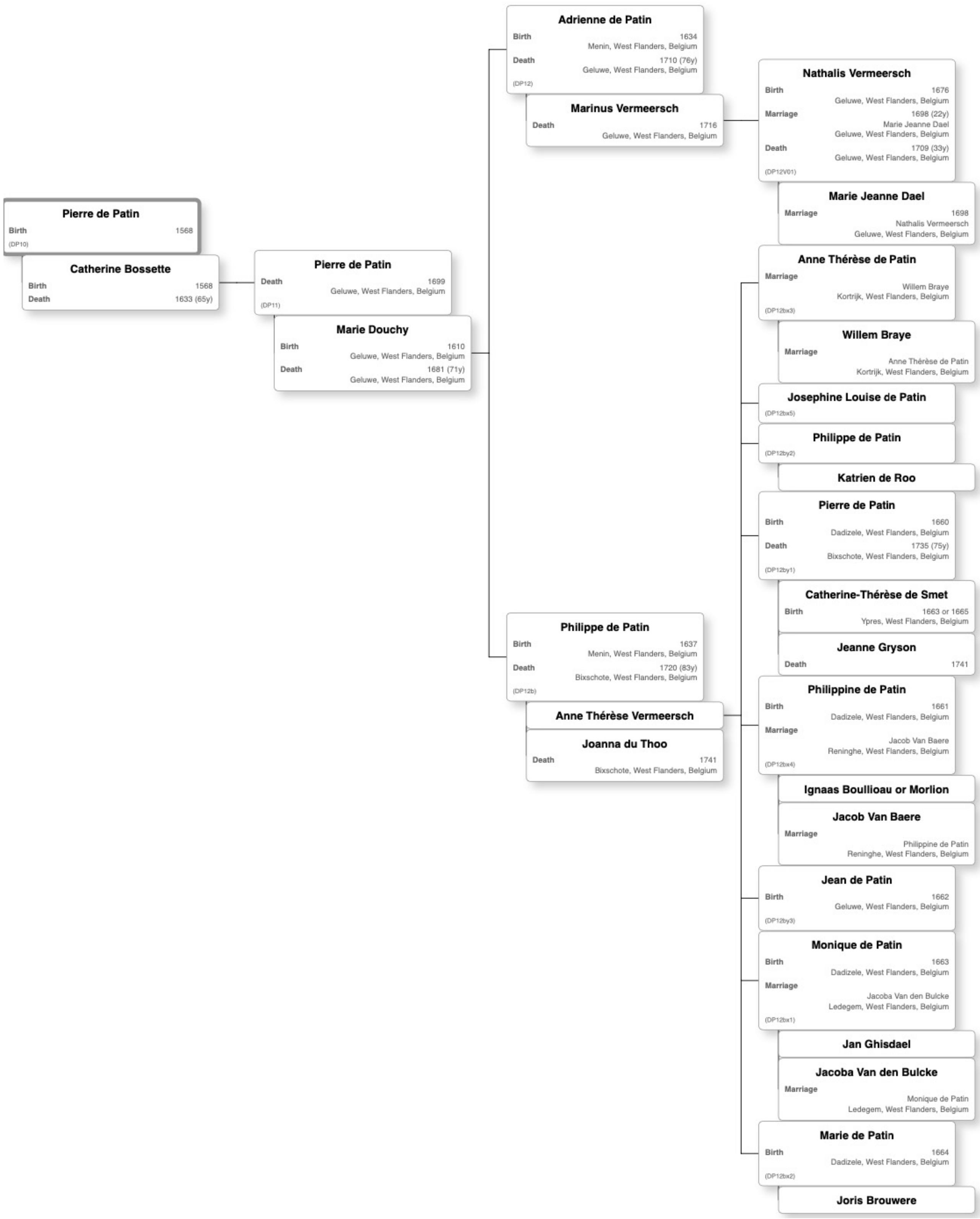
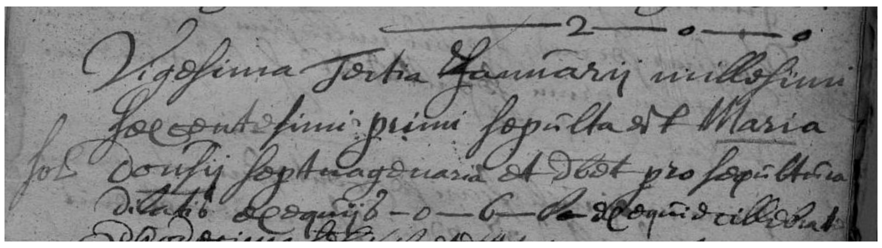

Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Joanna du Thoo
Death 1741
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Marriage
Willem Braye
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx3)
Willem Braye
Marriage
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josephine Louise de Patin
(DP12bx5)
Philippe de Patin
(DP12by2)
Katrien de Roo
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Gryson
Death 1741
Philippine de Patin
Birth 1661
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
Jacob Van Baere
Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx4)
Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion
Jacob Van Baere
Marriage
Philippine de Patin
Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
Birth 1662
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by3)
Monique de Patin
Birth 1663
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx1)
Jan Ghisdael
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Marriage
Monique de Patin
Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie de Patin
Birth 1664
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx2)
Joris Brouwere

Figure 65.23: *Three descending generations of Pierre de Patin (DP10).*



2 — o — o

Vigesima Tertia Januarij millesimi
Sexcentesimi primi sepulta est Maria
sol douchy septuagenaria et dedit pro sepultura
dictis [illegible] — o — 6 — [illegible]

Figure 65.24: *Geluwe, January 3, 1681, the death of Marie Douchy.*

Figure 65.25: *A view of the famous tower of Menin.*

Figure 65.26: *The interior of the church of Geluwe (2013). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

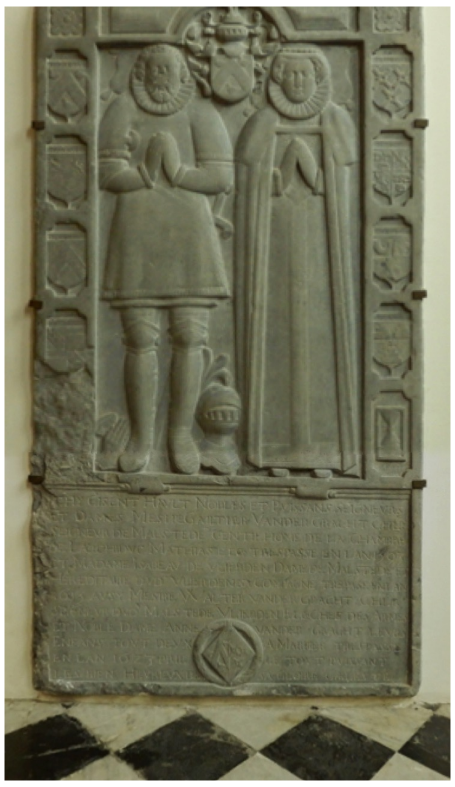


Figure 65.27: *The tomb stone of the Vander Gracht family in the church of Geluwe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

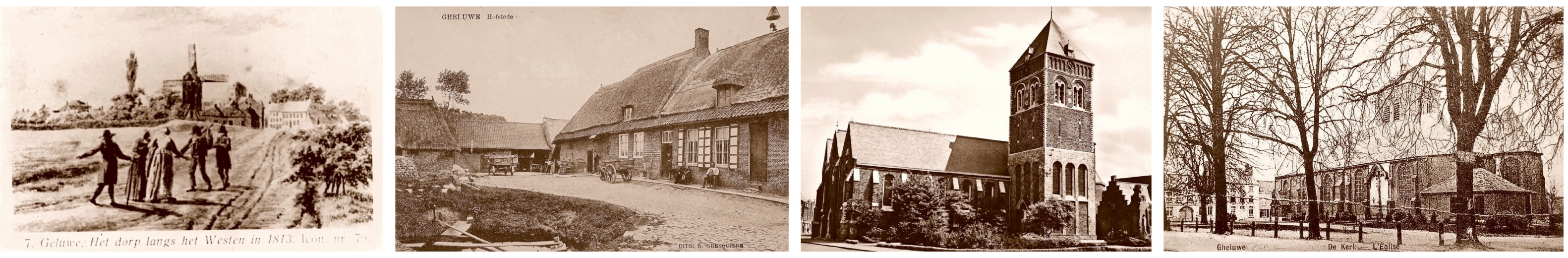


Figure 65.28: *The church, a farm, and a view of Geluwe in 1813.*

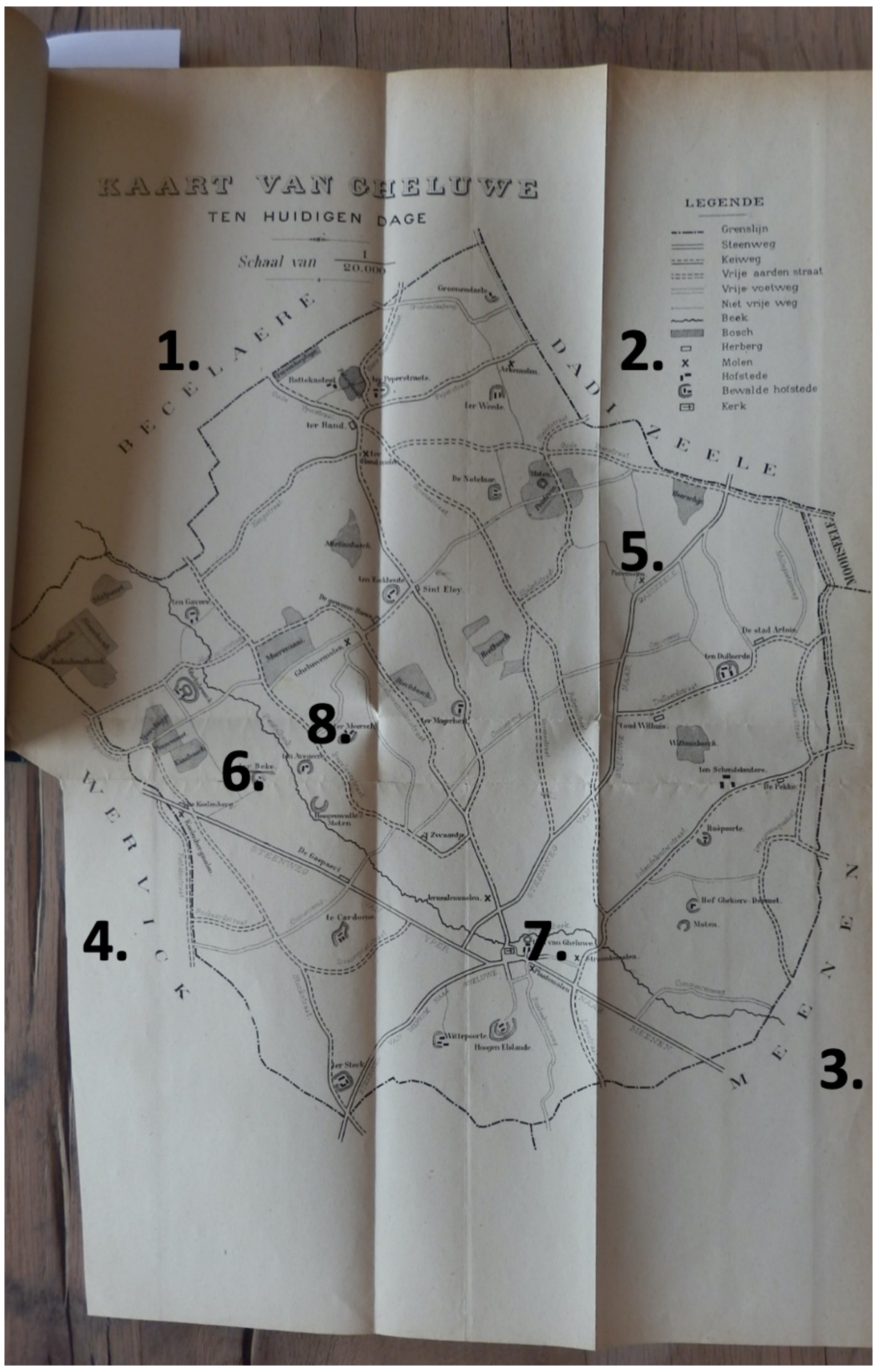

KAART VAN GHELUWE
TEN HUIDIGEN DAGE
Schaal van 1/20.000
LEGENDE
Grenslijn
Steenweg
Kelweg
Vrije aarden straat
Vrije voetweg
Niet vrije weg
Beek
Bosch
Herberg
Molen
Hofstede
Bewalde hofstede
Kerk
BECELAERE
DADIZEELE
WERVICK
MEENEN
1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.

Figure 65.29: *The location of Ter Beke in Geluwe and the neighboring villages. 1. Beselare; 2. Dadizele; 3. Menen; 4. Wervik; 5. Peutevin; 6. Ter Beke; 7. Hof van Geluwe and Church; 8. Ter Meersch. (citation from Emiel Huys, Geschiedenis van Geluwe) (Declercq de Silva Archive, the book was previously owned by John Vercruysse de Patin, described in Chapter 70.5.1)*

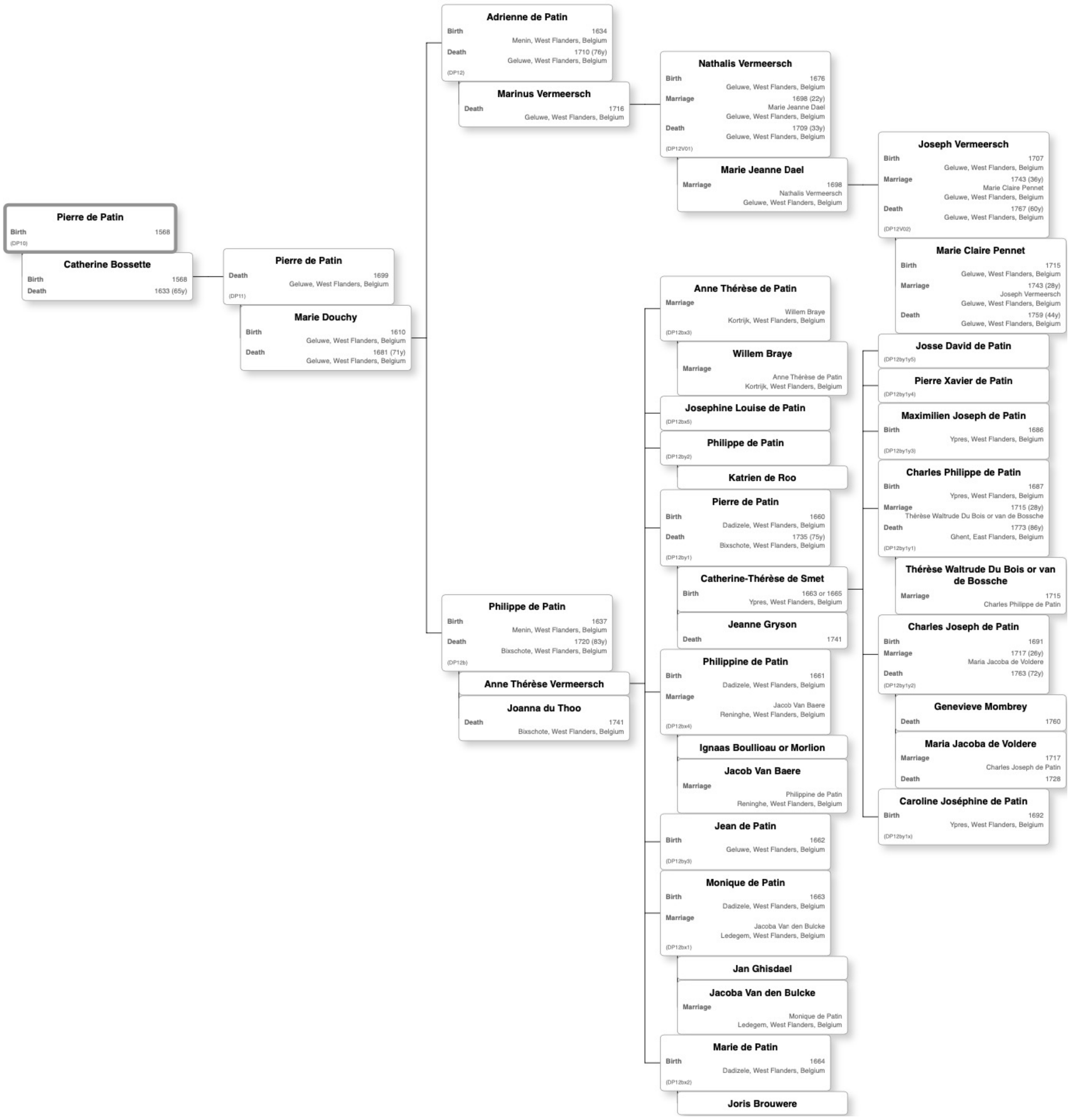

Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y) Marie Jeanne Dael Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698 Nathalis Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1568
(DP10)
Catherine Bossette
Birth 1568
Death 1633 (65y)
Pierre de Patin
Death 1699 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Marriage Willem Braye Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx3)
Willem Braye
Marriage Anne Thérèse de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse David de Patin
(DP12by1y5)
Pierre Xavier de Patin
(DP12by1y4)
Josephine Louise de Patin
(DP12bx5)
Philippe de Patin
(DP12by2)
Maximilien Joseph de Patin
Birth 1686 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y3)
Katrien de Roo
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y) Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y) Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Marriage 1715 Charles Philippe de Patin
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Jeanne Gryson
Death 1741
Charles Joseph de Patin
Birth 1691
Marriage 1717 (26y) Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Death 1763 (72y)
(DP12by1y2)
Philippine de Patin
Birth 1661 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacob Van Baere Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx4)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Joanna du Thoo
Death 1741 Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Genevieve Mombrey
Death 1760
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Marriage 1717 Charles Joseph de Patin
Death 1728
Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion
Jacob Van Baere
Marriage Philippine de Patin Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1692 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1x)
Jean de Patin
Birth 1662 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by3)
Monique de Patin
Birth 1663 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacoba Van den Bulcke Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx1)
Jan Ghisdael
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Marriage Monique de Patin Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie de Patin
Birth 1664 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx2)
Joris Brouwere

Figure 65.30: *Three descending generations of Pierre de Patin (DP11).*

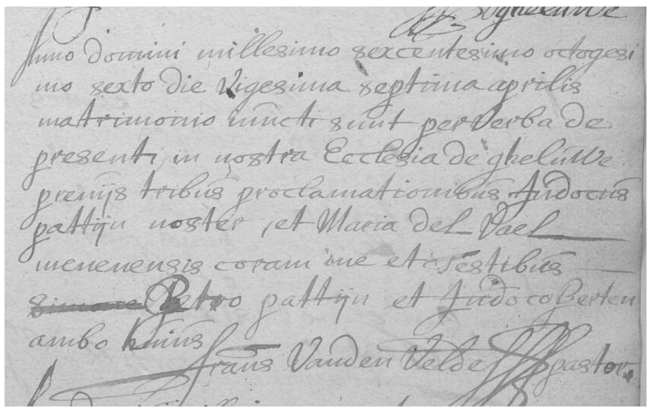

Anno domini millesimo sexcentesimo octogesi
mo sexto die vigesima septima aprilis
matrimonio iuncti sunt per verba de
presenti in nostra Ecclesia de gheluwe
premijs tribus proclamationibus Judocus
pattijn noster ,et Maria del Vael
menenensis coram me et testibus
~~Simone~~ Petro pattijn et Judoco Berten
ambo huius
Frans Vanden Velde pastor

Figure 65.31: *Geluwe, April 27, 1668, the marriage of Judocus Andries de Patin (DP12ay1) and Maria Delvael. The witnesses were Pierre de Patin and Judocus Berten, both from Geluwe.*

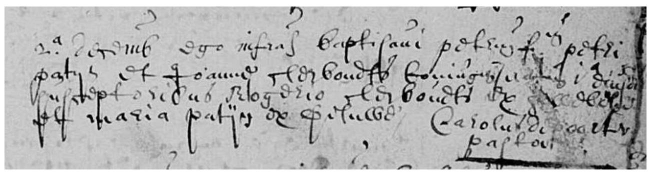


Figure 65.32: *Geluwe, December 2, 1664, the baptism of Pierre de Patin (DP12ay2), the son of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt. The godparents were Rogerius Clerbaudt and Marie de Patin (DP12d), both from Geluwe.*

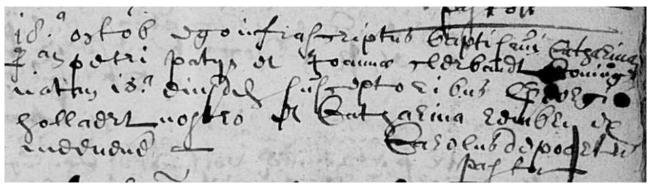


Figure 65.33: *Geluwe, October 18, 1668, the baptism of Katrien de Patin (DP12ax), the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt. The godparents were Georges Bollaert from Geluwe and Catharina Rembry from Menin.*

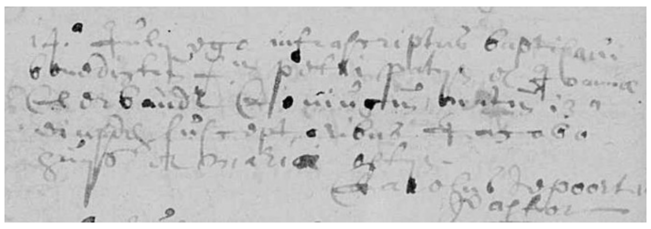


Figure 65.34: *Geluwe, July 14, 1670, the baptism of Benedict de Patin (DP12ay3), son of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt. The godparents were Jacques Huys and Marie Douchy.*

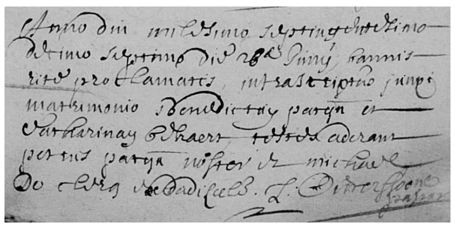


Figure 65.35: *Geluwe, June 26, 1717, the marriage of Benedict de Patin (DP12ay3) and Katrien Bekaert. Pierre de Patin (DP12a) from Geluwe and Michael Declercq from Dadizele were witnesses.*

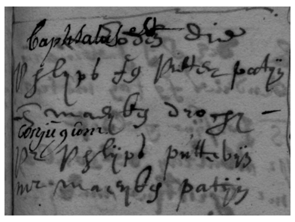


Figure 65.36: *Menin, January 20, 1637, the baptism of Philippe de Patin (DP12b), son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Philippe de Peutevin and Marie de Patin (DP11b).*

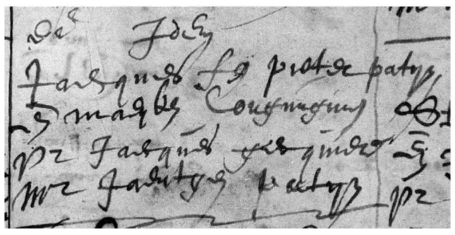


Figure 65.37: *Menin, 1639, the baptism of Jacques de Patin (DP12c), son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Jacques Gesquire and Jeanne de Patin (DP11f).*

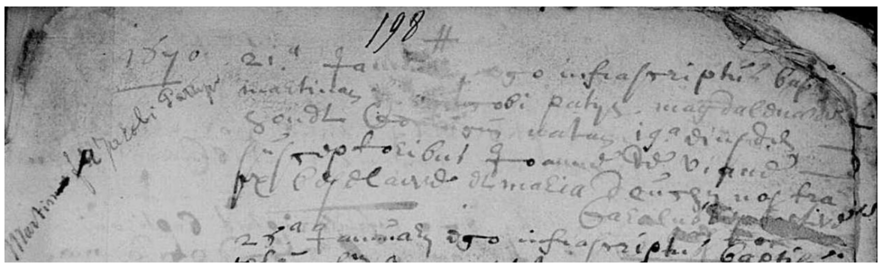


Figure 65.38: *Geluwe, January 21, 1670, the baptism of Martina de Patin, daughter of Jacques de Patin and Magdalena Hondt. The godparents were Joanna de Viane from Beselare and Marie Douchy from Geluwe.*

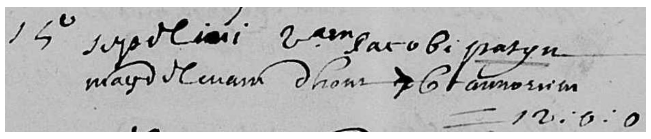


Figure 65.39: *Geluwe, 1722, the death of Jacques de Patin (DP12c), husband of Marie Magdalena De Hondt.*

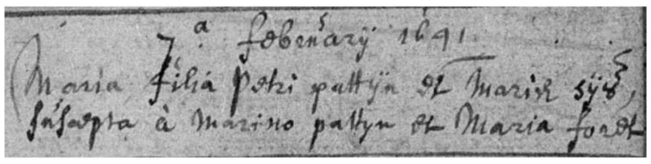


Figure 65.40: *Menin, February 7, 1641, the baptism of Marie de Patin (DP12d), the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Marinus de Patin and Marie Foret.*

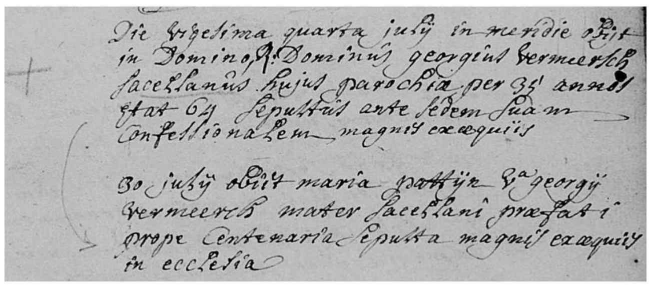


Figure 65.41: *Geluwe, 1732, the burials of Marie de Patin (DP12d) on July 30 and Georges (Joris) Vermeersch on July 24.*

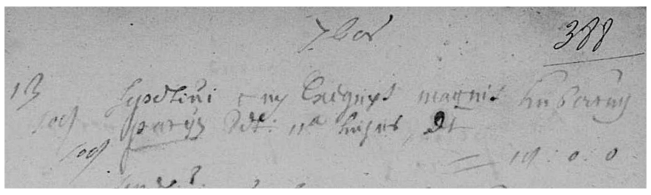


Figure 65.42: *Geluwe, September 13, the death of Hubert de Patin (DP12e).*

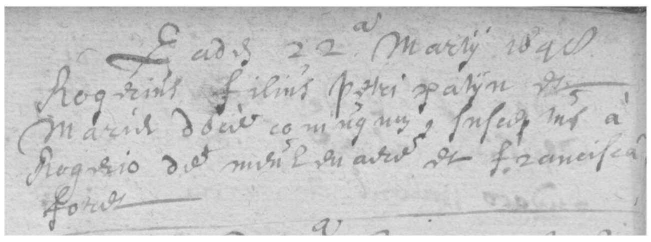


Figure 65.43: *Menin, 1648, the baptism of Rogerius de Patin (DP12f), the son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Rogerius De Meulenaere and Francisca Forrez.*

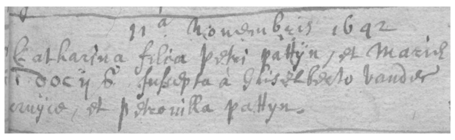


Figure 65.44: *Menin, November 11, 1642, the baptism of Catherine de Patin (DP12g), the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Ghiselberus Vandercruyce and Petronille de Patin (DP11d).*

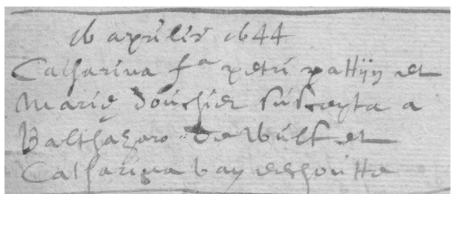


Figure 65.45: *Menin, April 16, 1644, the baptism of Catherine de Patin (DP12h), the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Balthazarus Dewulf and Catharina Vaneeckhoutte.*

65.12.3.1.3 Katrien de Patin (DP12ax) She was born in Geluwe on October 18, 1668, in Figure 65.33, as a daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt.

65.12.3.1.4 Benedict de Patin (DP12ay3) & Katrien Bekaert Benedict de Patin (DP12ay3) was born in Geluwe on July 13, 1670, in Figure 65.34 as a son of Pierre de Patin (DP12a) and Joanna Clerbaudt. He married Katrien Bekaert in Geluwe on June 26, 1717, in Figure 65.35.

65.12.3.2 Philippe de Patin (DP12b) & Anne-Thérèse Vermeersch

He was born in Menin on January 20, 1637, in Figure 65.36. His godfather was Philippe de Peutevin, and his godmother was Marie de Patin (DP11b).
Philippe de Patin (DP12b) was the son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anne-Thérèse Vermeersch had the following children: Pierre de Patin, Philippe de Patin, Monique de Patin, Marie de Patin, Anne de Patin; while in a second marriage, Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Joanna du Thoo had the following children: Philippine de Patin and Josephine de Patin.
The descendants of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) are covered in Chapter 70 and are, from our perspective, the progenitors of the 'side branch' of De Patin de Langemarck, described in Chapter 70. Most genealogies, of course, consider their branch as the main one because it's a paternal descendence.

65.12.3.3 Jacques de Patin (DP12c) & Marie Magdalena De Hondt

Jacques de Patin (DP12c) is a son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. He was not born in Geluwe, as some genealogists claim, but in Menen, shown in Figure 65.37.
He was a farmer at *Ten Eeckhoute* and later, in 1668, at *Te Ghelubrouck*, both at Geluwe. He married Marie Magdalena De Hondt, the daughter of Gerard De Hondt and Anna Opsomer.
They had several children at Geluwe, such as Martina, shown in Figure 65.38. Jacques de Patin died in Geluwe in 1722, in Figure 65.39.

65.12.3.4 Marie de Patin (DP12d) & Joris Vermeersch

Marie de Patin (DP12d) was the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy, born in Figure 65.40 in 1641 in Menin. She married Joris Vermeersch, who died, like her, at Geluwe in 1732 in Figure 65.41. Marie de Patin (DP12d) was buried on July 30, 1732, at 91, while Joris Vermeersch was buried on July 24.
They had a son, Joris Vermeersch, who was a priest at Geluwe.

65.12.3.5 Hubert de Patin (DP12e) & Josine Verscheure

Hubert de Patin (DP12e) is a son of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. Other genealogists claim that he was born at Geluwe, but we have yet to find his baptism there, not at Menen. He inherited from his mother two Manors at Geluwe, *Elstlande* and *Eeckhoute*.
He married, at Geluwe, on September 20, 1682, Josine Verscheure, daughter of Olivier and Margriet Vandriesche, born in Moorsele, Bourgeois Forraine of the city of Menen. He died at Geluwe on September 11, 1703, in Figure 65.42. Hubert de Patin (DP12e) and Josine Verscheure in Geluwe had the following children: Hubert de Patin (DP12ey1), Pierre de Patin (DP12ey2), Josine-Thérèse de Patin (DP12ex1) and Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3).

65.12.3.5.1 Hubert de Patin (DP12ey1) & Petronelle Huyghe Hubert de Patin (DP12ey1) was the son of Hubert de Patin (DP12e) and Josine Verscheure. He was born in Geluwe on December 20, 1685, and married Petronelle Huyghe on July 21, 1703, in Geluwe.

65.12.3.5.2 Pierre de Patin (DP12ey2) & Joanna Vangheluwe Pierre de Patin (DP12ey2) was the son of Hubert de Patin (DP12e) and Josine Verscheure. He was born in Geluwe on February 7, 1688, and lived in Bruges.
He became a Bourgeois in Bruges in 1732 and married Joanna Vangheluwe, daughter of Nicolas Vangheluwe and Magdalena de Bruyne.

65.12.3.5.3 Josine-Thérèse de Patin (DP12ex1) & Antoine van Tomme Josine-Thérèse de Patin (DP12ex1) was the daughter of Hubert de Patin (DP12e) and Josine Verscheure. She was born in June 1692 and married Antoine van Tomme.

65.12.3.5.4 Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3) & Anna-Clara de Brouwere Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3) was the son of Hubert de Patin (DP12e) and Josine Verscheure. He was born in Geluwe on March 4, 1690, and died in Moorsele on April 5, 1760.
Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3) was married to Anna-Clara de Brouwere in Moorsele on November 27, 1716, and they had two children: Hubert de Patin (DP12ey3y1) and Jean-Bernard de Patin (DP12ey3y2).

65.12.3.5.4.1 Hubert de Patin (DP12ey3y1) & Pieternel-Francisca Larmuseau Hubert de Patin (DP12ey3y1) was the son of Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3) and Anna-Clara de Brouwere. He was the Lord of Hulsboome, was born in Moorsele in 1718, and was the Royal Notary of Geluwe from 1743 until 1748 and at Menin from 1749 until 1765.
He was married to Pieternel-Francisca Larmuseau and had no children.

65.12.3.5.4.2 Jean-Bernard de Patin (DP12ey3y2) & Maria-Angelica van den Berghe Jean-Bernard de Patin (DP12ey3y2) was the son of Jean-Baptiste de Patin (DP12ey3) and Anna-Clara de Brouwere. He was born in Moorsele on April 17, 1721, and died in Moorsele on March 13, 1801. Jean-Bernard de Patin (DP12ey3y2) was married to Maria-Angelica van den Berghe, and they had a son, Charles François Ignace de Patin (DP12ey3y2y).
a) Charles François Ignace de Patin (DP12ey3y2y) & Godelieve de Grendele

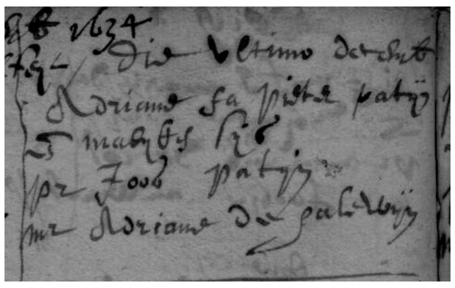


Figure 65.46: *Menin, January 20, 1634, the baptism of Adrienne de Patin (DP12), the daughter of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. The godparents were Josse (II) de Patin (DP11a) or (DP11i) and Adrienne Van Halewijn.*

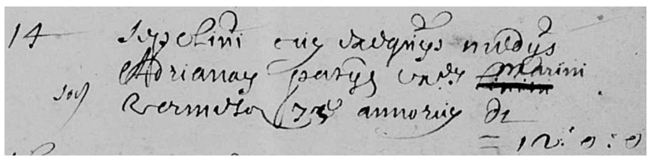


Figure 65.47: *Geluwe, 1710 Geluwe, the death of 75-year-old Adrienne de Patin (DP12), wife of Marinus Vermeersch.*

Charles François Ignace de Patin (DP12ey3y2y) was the son of Jean-Bernard de Patin (DP12ey3y2) and Maria-Angelica van den Berghe. He was a notary and mayor of Handzame. He died in 1829. He married Godelieve de Grendele. Charles François Ignace de Patin (DP12ey3y2y) and Godelieve de Grendele had a son, Pierre-Jean de Patin (DP12ey3y2yy).
b) Pierre-Jean de Patin (DP12ey3y2yy) & Cecile Colette Declercq
Pierre-Jean de Patin (DP12ey3y2yy) was a medical doctor at Handzame, married to Cecile Colette Declercq and had the following children: Charles Auguste (married to Marie Stevaert), Guillaume Policarius (a priest who died in Kortrijk on December 9, 1890), Desideer Pierre (provost of *Onze Lieve Vrouw van Blindekens* in Bruges), Richard Hubert (married to Natalie van Middelen, died in Handzame on February 3, 1891), Flore Virginie (died unmarried), Louis François (notary-candidate, died unmarried).

65.12.3.6 Rogerius de Patin (DP12f)

We found his baptism in Menen on March 22, 1648, in Figure 65.43, but we have yet to find further information. Note that family tables of Menen list him erroneously as 'Tagerius.'

65.12.3.7 Catherine de Patin (DP12g)

She was born in Menin on November 11, 1642, in Figure 65.44.

65.12.3.8 Catherine de Patin (DP12h)

She was born in Menen on April 16, 1644, in Figure 65.45.

65.13 Marinus Vermeersch & Adrienne de Patin (DP12)

65.13.1 Adrienne de Patin

She was the daughter of Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy and was born in 1634 at Menin, Belgium, in Figure 65.46. She was married to Marinus Vermeersch. She died in 1710 at Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.47. She was a Squires and sister of Philippe de Patin, Squire, born in Menin on January 20, 1657. The Godfather was Josse de Patin (DP11a), and the Godmother was Adrienne Van Halewijn. Adrienne is the auntie of Philippe's son Pierre de Patin, Squire, born at Dadizele on September 17, 1660, Lord of *Terbeke, Burgcautere, Shaepsweide, Nonneland, Langemarck*, etc. and father of Charles Philippe Vicomte de Patin (Ypres 1687 - Gent 1773), described in Chapter 70.6, and Squire Charles Joseph de Patin (1691-1762). Adrienne de Patin was the eldest child of Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy. Autosomal DNA evidence is presented in Chapter 73.13.

65.13.2 Marinus Vermeersch

His descendants are shown in Figure 65.48. He was a Squire and married to Adrienne de Patin. He was the brother of Anne Vermeersch, the grandmother of Charles Philippe Vicomte de Patin (Ypres 1687 - Gent 1773), described in Chapter 70.6. He was also the Godfather of Philippe (DP12by2), a son of Philippe de Patin and Anne Vermeersch, in Figure 65.49, who was baptized on February 28, 1667, at Dadizele, as described in Chapter 70.2.1. Marinus Vermeersch and Anne Vermeersch were children of Livinus Vermeersch. Livinus Vermeersch was the Godfather of Marie Catherine de Patin (DP12bx2), described in Chapter 70.2.3, a daughter of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anne Vermeersch, baptized at Dadizele on November 3, 1661, to whom Marie Douchy was the Godmother. Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin also had a daughter Marie-Catherine Vermeersch, baptized on May 19, 1663, to whom Livinus Vermeersch was the Godfather and Marie Douchy was the Godmother. Furthermore, they had a daughter, Elizabeth Vermeersch, whose Godparents were Jean Bouten and Elisabeth de Lannoy. The family de Lannoy is an old noble family.
Note that literature on the de Patin family typically writes 'Vermeersch' for the family name. However, when we checked church certificates, it was unclear if the name was Vermeersch or Van der Meersch. The names were likely both used as 'Ver,' simply a short version of 'Vander' or 'Van der.' Indeed, the family Vermeersch or Van der Meersch we are dealing with here is also described in the literature as 'Van der Meersch.' The family was quite crucial in the area of Wevelgem - Menen - Geluwe - Dadizele. In '*Tablettes des Flandres*,' the family is well represented. They possessed farms in the area and can also be found as Bailiffs and as 'Mayors' in different villages.
Livinus Vermeersch, brother of Marinus Vermeersch, married Maria Anna du Toy in 1668, in Figure 65.50.
Marinus Vermeersch, son of Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin (DP12), was born in 1667, in Figure 65.51.
In Menen, we found a death certificate of 1719, April 10, of Marinus Patijn. We could not identify this person, but we cannot exclude that he was Marinus de Patin (perhaps a descendant of Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy) and that Marinus Vermeersch was his Godfather. It is a possibility worth mentioning.
The descendants of Adrienne de Patin (DP12) are shown in Figure 65.52.
Marinus Vermeersch died in 1716, in Figure 65.53.

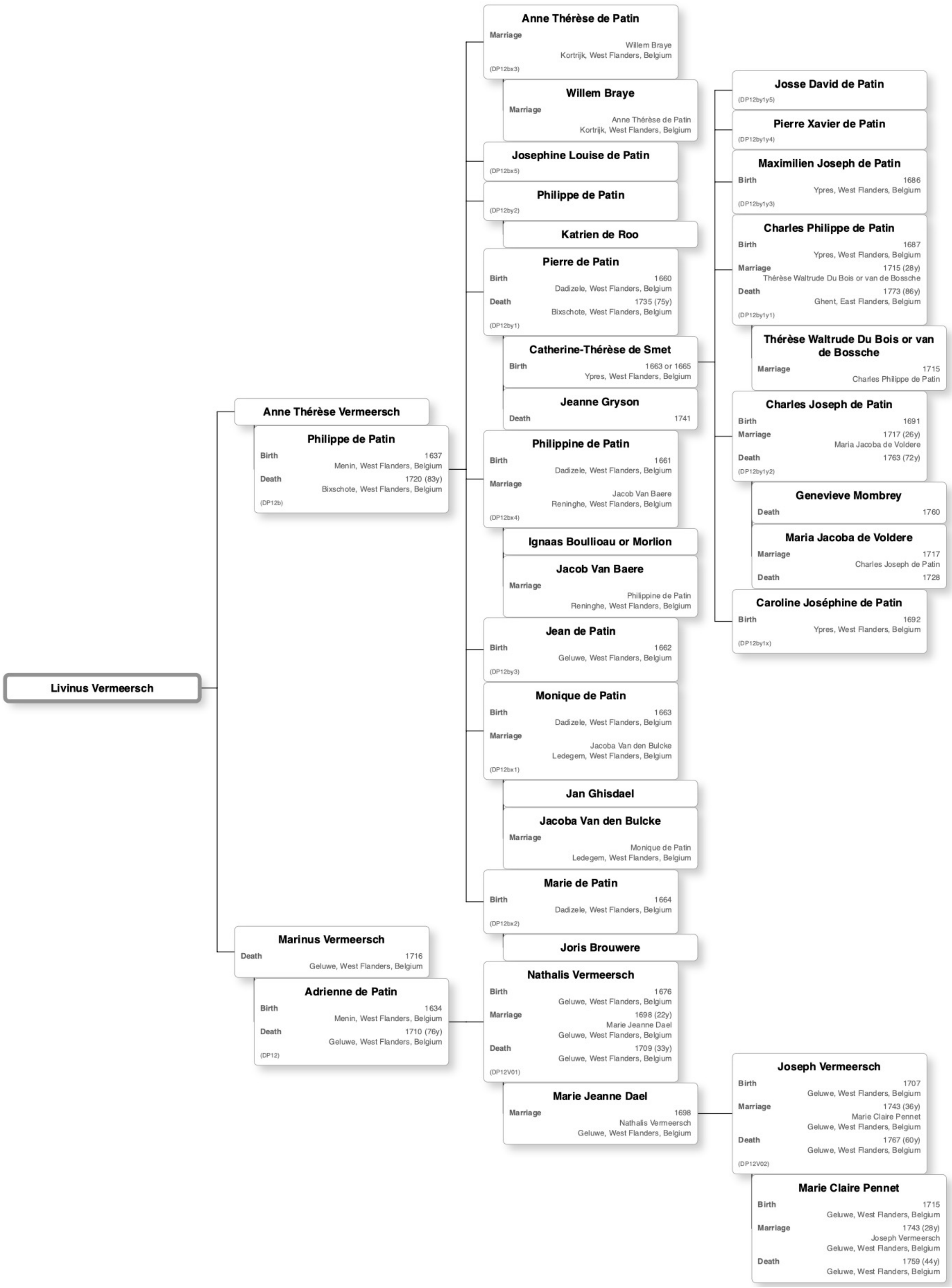

Anne Thérèse de Patin
Marriage
Willem Braye
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx3)
Willem Braye
Marriage
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josephine Louise de Patin
(DP12bx5)
Philippe de Patin
(DP12by2)
Katrien de Roo
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Gryson
Death 1741
Philippine de Patin
Birth 1661
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
Jacob Van Baere
Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx4)
Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion
Jacob Van Baere
Marriage
Philippine de Patin
Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
Birth 1662
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by3)
Monique de Patin
Birth 1663
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx1)
Jan Ghisdael
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Marriage
Monique de Patin
Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie de Patin
Birth 1664
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx2)
Joris Brouwere
Josse David de Patin
(DP12by1y5)
Pierre Xavier de Patin
(DP12by1y4)
Maximilien Joseph de Patin
Birth 1686
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y3)
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y)
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Marriage 1715
Charles Philippe de Patin
Charles Joseph de Patin
Birth 1691
Marriage 1717 (26y)
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Death 1763 (72y)
(DP12by1y2)
Genevieve Mombrey
Death 1760
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Marriage 1717
Charles Joseph de Patin
Death 1728
Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1692
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1x)
Livinus Vermeersch
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 65.48: *Three descending generations of Livinus Vermeersch.*

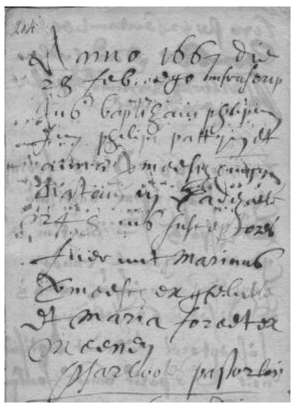
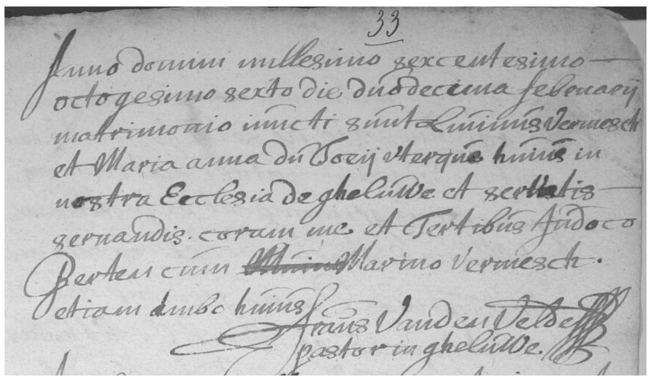


Figure 65.49: *Dadizele, February 28, 1667, the baptism of Philippe de Patin (DP12by2), the son of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anna Vermeersch. The Godfather was Marinus Vermeersch from Geluwe, and the Godmother was Maria Fozaet from Menin. (see also Chapter 70.2.1)*



33

Anno domini millesimo sexcentesimo
octogesimo sexto die duodecima februarij
matrimonio juncti sunt Livinus Vermeesch
et Maria anna du Toij utterque huius in
nostra Ecclesia de gheluwe et servatis
servandis. coram me et Testibus Judoco
Berten cum ~~Livino~~ Marino Vermesch.
etiam ambo huius

Anus Vanden Velde
pastor in gheluwe.

Figure 65.50: *1668, Geluwe, the wedding of Livinus Vermeersch and Maria Anna du Toy; the witnesses were Judocus Berten and Marinus Vermeersch. Judocus Berten was also a witness to the wedding of Judocus Andries de Patin (DP12ay1) and Maria Delvael. Maria Anna du Toy was a sister of Joanna du Toy (du Thoo) and sister-in-law of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) through his second marriage. Livinus Vermeersch was the brother of Marinus Vermeersch.*

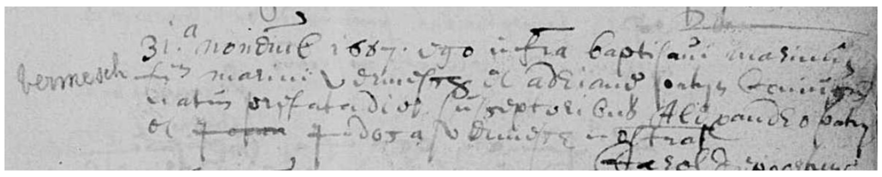


Figure 65.51: *Geluwe, November 31 (should be 30), 1667, the baptism of Marinus Vermeersch, son of Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin (DP12). The godparents were Alexander de Patin and Judoca or Jossine Vermeersch.*

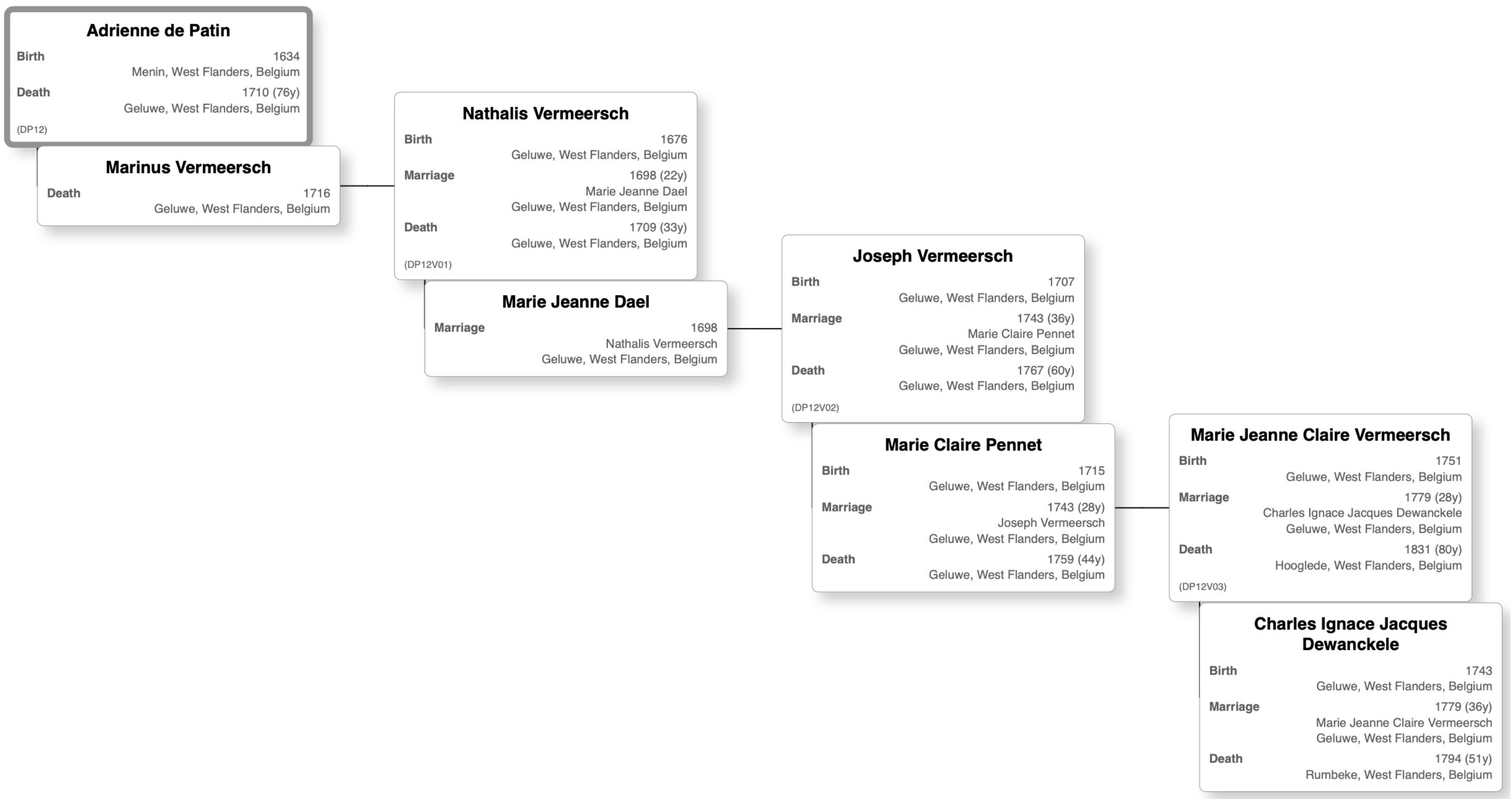

Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y) Marie Jeanne Dael Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698 Nathalis Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y) Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 65.52: *Three descending generations of Adrienne de Patin (DP12).*

65.14 Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) & Marie Jeanne Dael

65.14.1 Nathalis Vermeersch

He was the son of Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin and was born in 1676, in Figure 65.54. He married Marie Jeanne Dael and died in 1709 at Geluwe, Belgium. He was a Squire.
One of his children was Jean-Baptiste Vermeersch, whose godparents were Jean Claeys from Bousbeque and Jeanne Coene from Geluwe. The Claeys family was a prominent family in Bousbeque in the 17th century - there is still a gravestone of a certain Claeys inside its church. Maria Coene had also been Godmother to Nathalis Vermeersch.
Another child was Leonard Vermeersch, with godparents Marinus Vermeersch and Catherine le Marant. Nathalis Vermeersch died in 1709, in Figure 65.55.

65.14.2 Marie Jeanne Dael

As far as we figured out, Marie Jeanne Dael was the daughter of Georges Dael and Joanna Del Fortrye. She was born in 1663, in Figure 65.56, and was married to Nathalis Vermeersch.

65.14.3 Their Marriage

The wedding of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) and Marie Jeanne Dael was in 1698 at Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.57.

65.15 Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) & Marie Anne Claire Pennet

65.15.1 Joseph Vermeersch

He was born in 1707 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.58, as the son of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) and Marie Jeanne Dael.
His Godfather was François Clinckemaillie, and his Godmother was Adrienne de Patin (DP12).
He was a Squire, and he was married to Marie Claire Pinet.
He died in 1767 at Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.59.

65.15.2 Marie Claire Pennet

She was born in 1715 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.60, and died in 1759 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.61. She was married to Joseph Vermeersch.

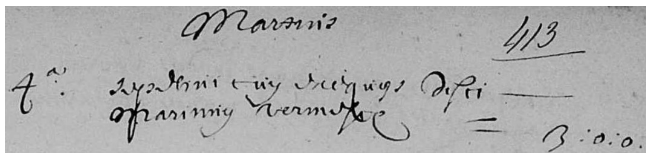


Figure 65.53: *Geluwe, March 7, 1716, the death of Marinus Vermeersch.*

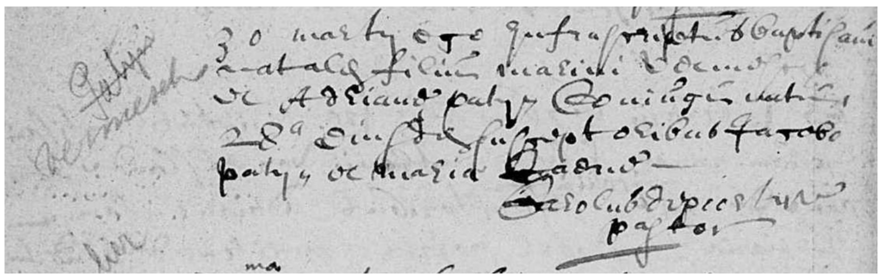


Figure 65.54: *Geluwe, March 30, 1676, the baptism of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01), son of Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin (DP12). The godparents were Jacques de Patin (DP12c) and Marie Douchy.*

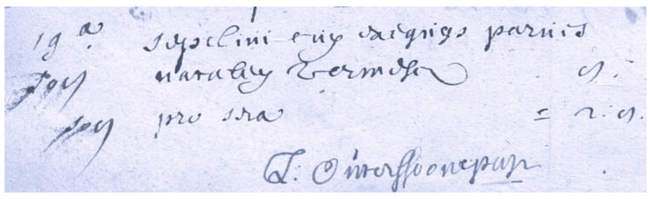


Figure 65.55: *Geluwe, 1709, the death of Nathalis Vermeersch.*

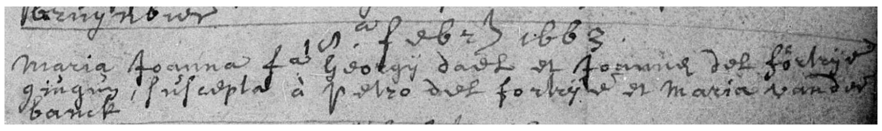


Figure 65.56: *Menin, February 18, 1663, the baptism of Marie Jeanne Dael, daughter of Georges Dael and Joanna Del Fortrye. The godparents were Pierre Del Fortrye and Maria Vandenbanck.*

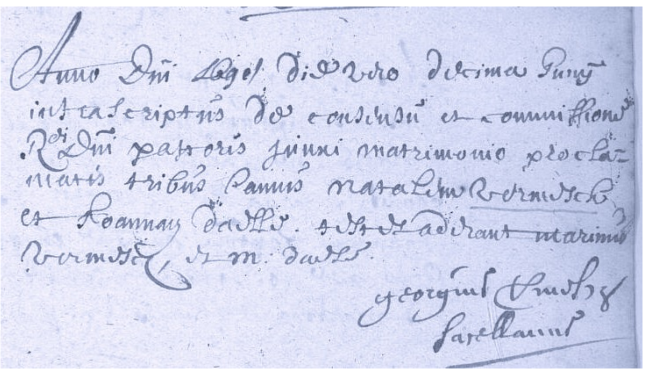


Figure 65.57: *Geluwe, June 12, 1698, the wedding of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) and Marie Jeanne Dael. The witnesses were Marinus Vermeersch and Mesire or Magister Daele.*

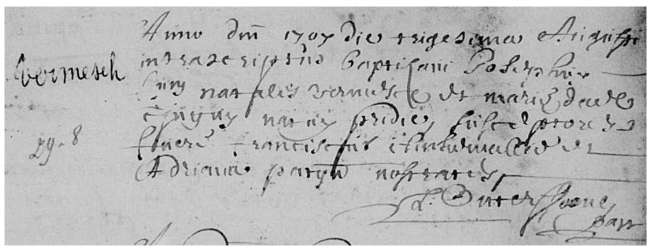
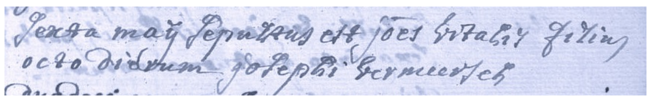
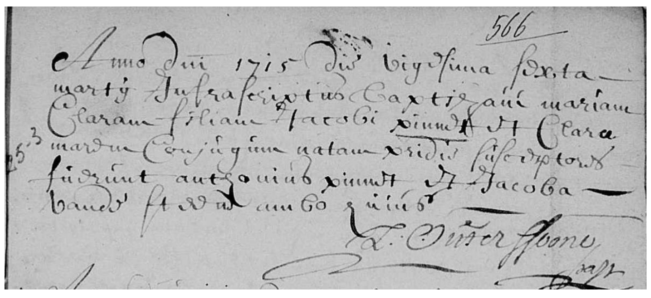


Figure 65.58: *Geluwe, August 13, 1707, the baptism of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02), the son of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01) and Marie Jeanne Dael. The godparents were François Clinckemaillie and Adrienne de Patin (DP12).*



Sexta maij sepultus est joes vitalis filius
octo viduum josephi vermeersch

Figure 65.59: *Geluwe, May 8, 1767, the death of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02), the son of Nathalis Vermeersch (DP12V01), who had been a widower for eight years.*

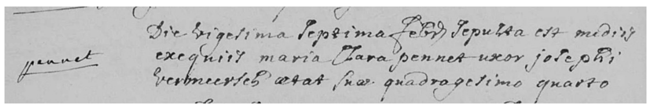


566

Anno Dni 1715 die vigesima sexta
martij Infrascriptus baptizavi mariam
Claram filiam Jacobi pinnet et Clarae
25 3 marem Conjugum natam pridie susceptores
fuerunt antonius pinnet et Jacoba
vander steen ambo hujus

L. Oudersloone
past

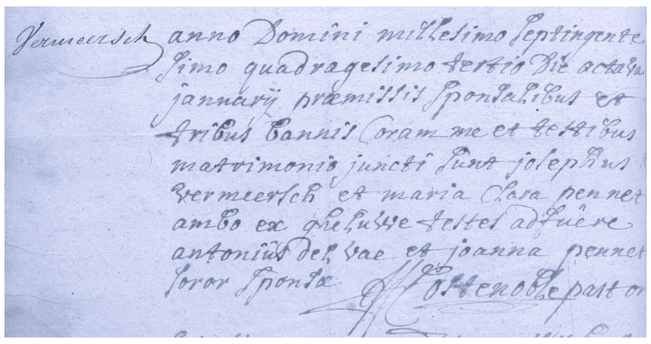
Figure 65.60: *Geluwe, March 26, 1715, the baptism of Marie Claire Pennet ('Pinnet'), the daughter of Jacques Pennet and Clara Marem. The godparents were Antoine Pennet and Jacoba Vandersteen, all from Geluwe.*



pennet

Die vigesima septima febr. sepulta est mediis
exequiis maria Clara pennet uxor josephi
vermeersch aetat suae quadragesimo quarto

Figure 65.61: *Geluwe, February 27, 1759, the death of 44-year-old Marie Claire Pennet, the wife of Joseph Vermeersch.*



Vermeersch

anno Domini millesimo septingente
simo quadragesimo tertio Die octava
januarij praemissis sponsalibus et
tribus bannis Coram me et testibus
matrimonio juncti sunt josephus
vermeersch et maria Clara pennet
ambo ex ghelu(w)e testes adfuere
antonius del vae et joanna pennet
soror sponsae

Ottenoble pastor

Figure 65.62: *Geluwe, January 8, 1743, the marriage of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) and Marie Anne Claire Pennet, both from Geluwe. The witnesses were Antonius Delvae and Joanna Pennet.*

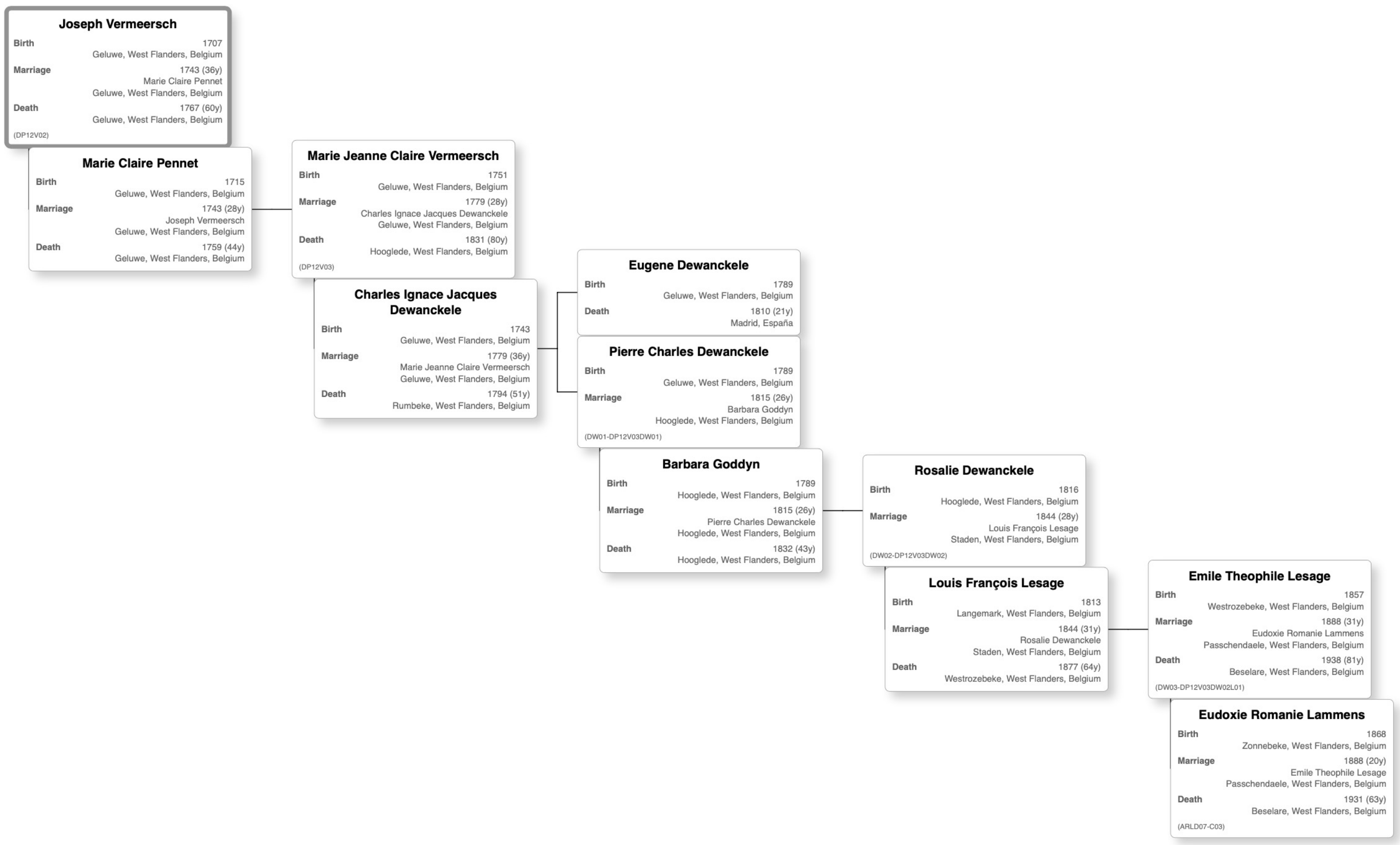
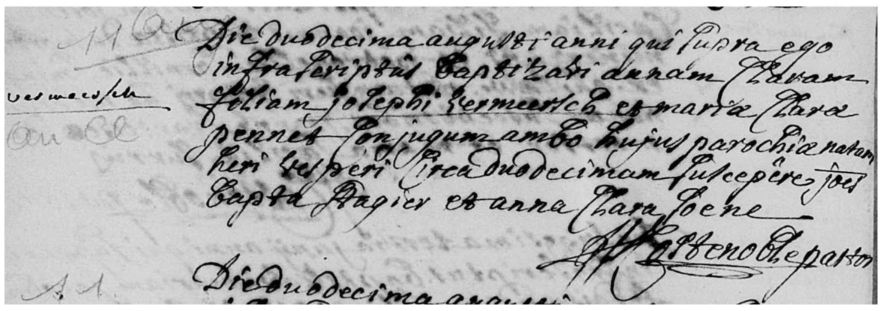

Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y) Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Eugene Dewanckele
Birth 1789 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1810 (21y) Madrid, España
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Barbara Goddyn Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Pierre Charles Dewanckele Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y) Louis François Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y) Rosalie Dewanckele Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)

Figure 65.63: *Four descending generations of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02).*



11
Vermeersch
an Cl

Die duodecima augusti anni qui supra ego
infrascriptus baptizavi [illegible] Claram
filiam Josephi Vermeersch et mariæ Claræ
pennet conjugum ambo hujus parochiæ natam
heri vesperi circa duodecimam suscepêre joes
bapta Stagier et anna Clara Soene

Hostenoble pastor

A 1
Die duodecima augusti

Figure 65.64: *Geluwe, August 12, 1751, the baptism of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03), the daughter of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) and Marie Anne Claire Pennet. The godparents were Jean Baptiste Stagier and Anna Clara Coene.*

The Pennet family is an old family with noble roots before 1560. Marie Claire was the daughter of Jacques Pennet (born 1667 at Geluwe, Godfather Jean de Poortere from Dadizele, Godmother Jeanne Pennet) and Claire Marem (born 1679 at Geluwe, Godfather Boudewijn du Mortier, Godmother Claire Beunie, both from Menen).

65.15.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1743 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.62. The couple's descendants are shown in Figure 65.63.

65.16 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) & Charles Ignace Dewanckele

They also appear in an other branch, in Chapter 66.2.15.

65.16.1 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch

Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) is equally referred to in Chapter 66.2, in particular, in Chapter 66.2.15.2. She was born in 1751 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.64, as the daughter of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) and Marie Anne Claire Pennet. She married Charles Ignace Dewanckele and died in 1831 in Hooglede, Belgium, in Figure 65.65. She was a Landowner and Rentier. Her Godfather was Jean-Baptiste Stagier, and her Godmother was Anna-Clara Soene.

65.16.2 Charles Ignace Dewanckele

He was born in 1743 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.66, and was married to Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03). He died in 1794 in Rumbeke, Belgium, in Figure 65.67. He was a Landed Gentry Farmer and only child. Charles Ignace Dewanckele is referred to in Chapter 66.2 as the grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit, particularly in Chapter 66.2.15.1. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

65.16.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1779 in Geluwe, Belgium, in Figure 65.68.

65.16.4 Their Offspring

65.16.4.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele

He is described in Chapter 65.17.

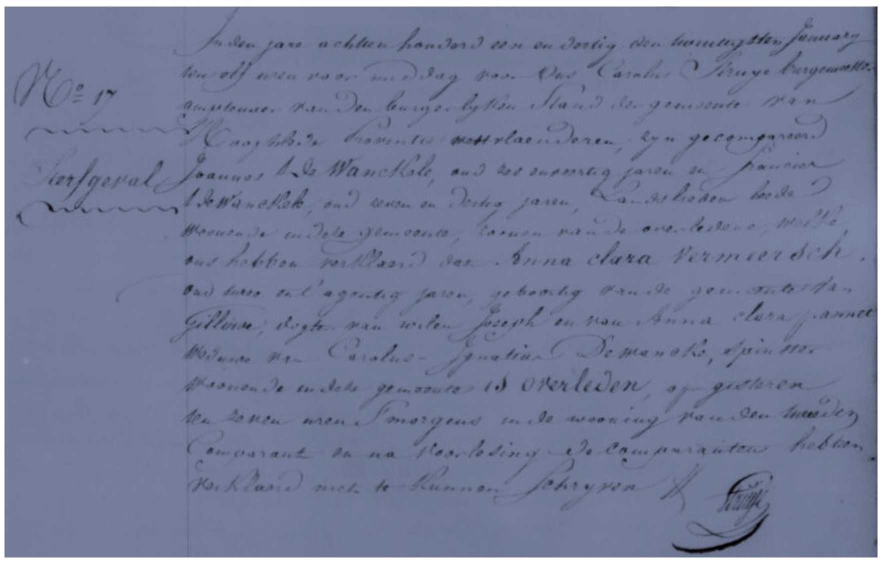
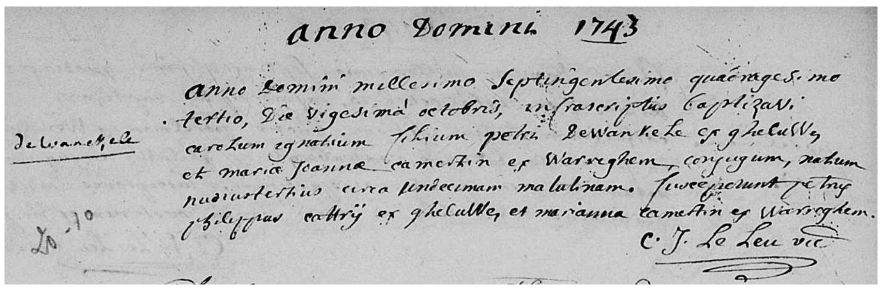


Figure 65.65: *Hooglede, January 19, 1831, the death of 82-year-old Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03), widow of Charles Ignace Dewanckele and daughter of Joseph Vermeersch and Anna Clara Pennet. The death was reported by her 46-year-old son, Jean Dewanckele, and 31-year-old son, Francis Dewanckele, both farmers at Hooglede.*



anno Domini 1743

Dewanckele

anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo quadragesimo
tertio, Die vigesima octobris, infrascriptus baptizavi
carolum ignatium filium petri Dewankele ex ghelewe
et mariae Joannae camertin ex Warreghem, conjugum, natum
nudiustertius circa undecimam matutinam. Susceperunt petrus
philippus cattry ex ghelewe, et marianna camertin ex Warreghem.
C. J. Le Leu vic.

Figure 65.66: *Geluwe, October 20, 1743, the baptism of Charles Ignace Dewanckele, son of Pierre Dewanckele from Geluwe and Maria Joanna Camerteyn from Waregem. The godparents were Philippe Catry from Geluwe and Marie-Anne Camerteyn from Waregem.*

65.16.4.2 Eugene Dewanckele

65.16.4.2.1 Introduction Eugene Dewanckele was a member of the military in Napoleon's army. He replaced his younger brother Pierre Charles Dewanckele, our ancestor, who was a conscript. He served Napoleon, shown in Figure 65.71, for 2.5 years, primarily in the Iberian campaigns, and died in Madrid. A genealogical situation is presented in the figures 65.69 and 65.70.

Eugenius Franciscus Dewanckele was born in Geluwe on February 27, 1787, in Figure 65.72. He was a son of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) and Charles Ignace Dewanckele.

Retrieving his military records was possible thanks to an initial document offered by the Genealogical Society of Ostend. The documents are presented in Figures 65.73 and 65.74. Figure 65.74 is the file in the French archives of Eugene Dewanckele, who replaced his brother Pierre Charles Dewanckele.

The right column in Figure 65.74 states,

'*à la Grande Armée an 1807; 1808. Mort à l' hospital militaire temporaire de Madrid, par suite de de fièvre le 17 Juillet 1809, rayé le 31 Janvier 1810.*'

So, he passed away on January 31, 1810, after being hospitalized on July 17, 1809, at the military hospital of Madrid because of a fever. He had been in the Grande Armée in 1807 and 1808. Very likely, according to Klaas Portier[33], this 'fever' was Typhus.

During the Iberian campaign and the year before, he must have served with Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01), our ancestor extensively described in Chapter 71.7.3. We will, therefore, not go into the details of the battles in which he fought. Summarised, he fought in:

The Battle of Ostrelenka and Friedland (1807), shown in Figure 65.75;
The Battle of Espinosa de Los Monteros (1808);
The Battle of Alcantara, Talavera de la Reina, and Almonacid (1809).

He contracted typhus during one of the battles of 1809 in Spain and died in Madrid, shown in Figure 65.76, in January 1810, as described above.

65.17 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn

65.17.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele

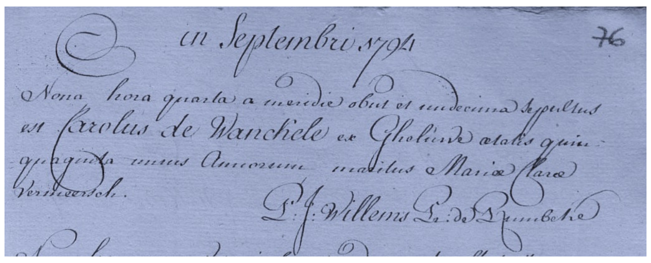
He was born in 1789, in Figure 65.78, as the son of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) and Charles Ignace Dewanckele in Geluwe. He was married to Barbara Goddyn. He died in 1860 in Hooglede, Belgium, in Figures 65.79 and 65.80.

He was a conscript in Napoleon's Grande Armée but was replaced by his brother Eugene. He was a Landed Gentry Farmer.

Pierre Charles Dewanckele is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, as the great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit, in particular, in Chapter 66.2.16.1; and Chapter 68 in the 't Kint ancestry line.

65.17.2 Barbara Goddyn

She was born in 1789 in Hooglede, Belgium, in Figure 65.81, and was married to Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01). She died in 1832 in Hooglede, Belgium, in Figure 65.82. Barbara Goddyn was a farmer and was the daughter of Joseph Goddyn



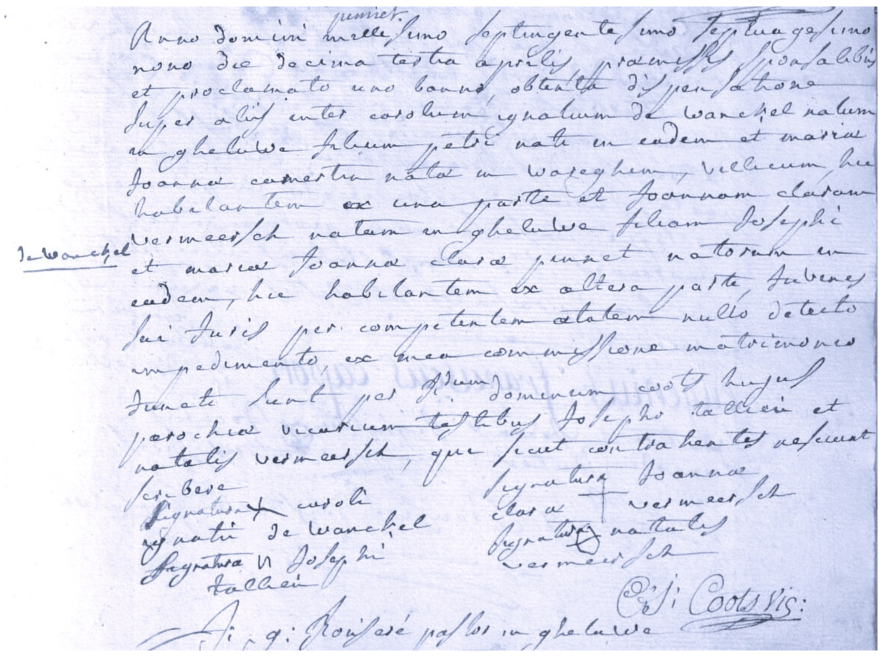
in Septembri 1794 76

Nona hora quarta a meridie obiit et undecima sepultus
est Carolus de Wanckele ex Ghelewe aetatis quin-
quaginta unius Annorum maritus Mariae Clarae
Vermeersch.
P. J. Willems P. de Rumbeke

Figure 65.67: *Rumbeke, September 1794, the death of 51-year-old Charles Ignace Dewanckele from Geluwe, husband of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03).*

---

[33] Klaas Portier, 'Soldaten van Napoleon - De gezondheidstoestand van militairen tussen 1799 en 1815' , Master Thesis under the supervision of Isabelle Devos, Ghent University, 2013.



pennet.
Anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo septuagesimo
nono die decima tertia aprilis praemissis sponsalibus
et proclamato uno banno, obtenta dispensatione
super aliis inter carolum ignatium de wanckel natum
in gheluwe filium petri nati in eadem et mariae
joannae camertin natae in wareghem, viduum hic
habitantem ex una parte et joannam claram
vermeersch natam in gheluwe filiam josephi
et mariae joannae clarae pennet natorum in
eadem, hic habitantem ex altera parte, juvenes
sui juris per competentem aetatem nullo detecto
impedimento, ex mea commissione matrimonio
juncti sunt per dominum dominicum coots hujus
parochiae vicarium testibus josepho tallieu et
natalis vermeersch, qui sicut contrahentes nesciunt
scribere

de wanckel

signatura + caroli
ignatii de wanckel
signatura X josephi
tallieu

signatura joannae
clarae + vermeersch
signatura natalis
vermeersch

D. Coots vic:

A. g. Rousseré pastor in gheluwe

Figure 65.68: *1779 Geluwe, the wedding of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) and Charles Ignace Dewanckele. The certificate states that the bride was the daughter of Joseph Vermeersch (DP12V02) and Marie Anne Claire Pennet, and the groom was the son of Pierre Dewanckele from Geluwe and Maria Joanna Camerteyn from Waregem. The witnesses were Nathalis Vermeersch, probably an uncle or brother of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03), and Joseph Tallieu. Note that the Camerteyn family of Waregem also appears in Chapter 66.2.13.*

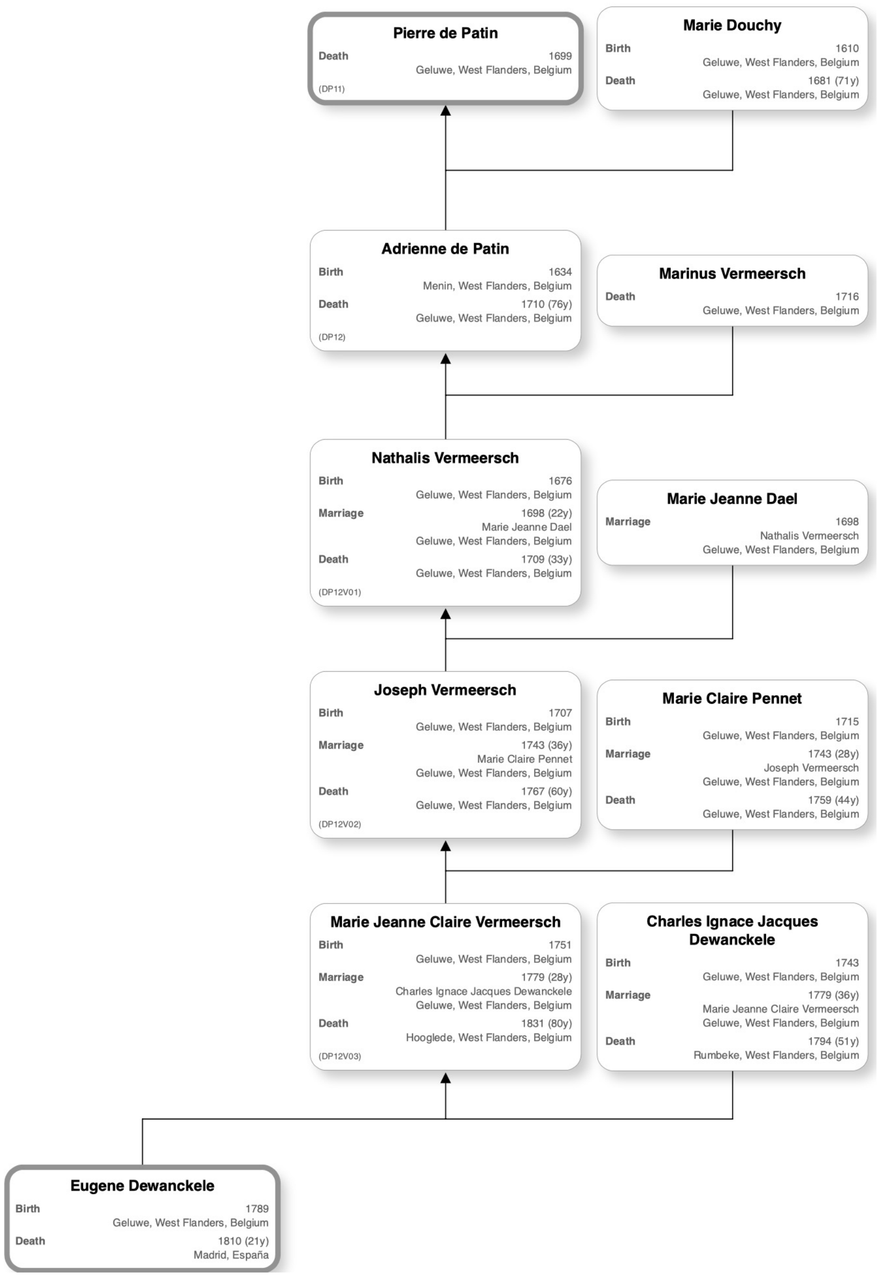

Pierre de Patin
Death 1699
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Eugene Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1810 (21y)
Madrid, España

Figure 65.69: *Relationship Chart Eugene Dewanckele (DW01-DP12V03DW02) and Pierre de Patin (DP11).*

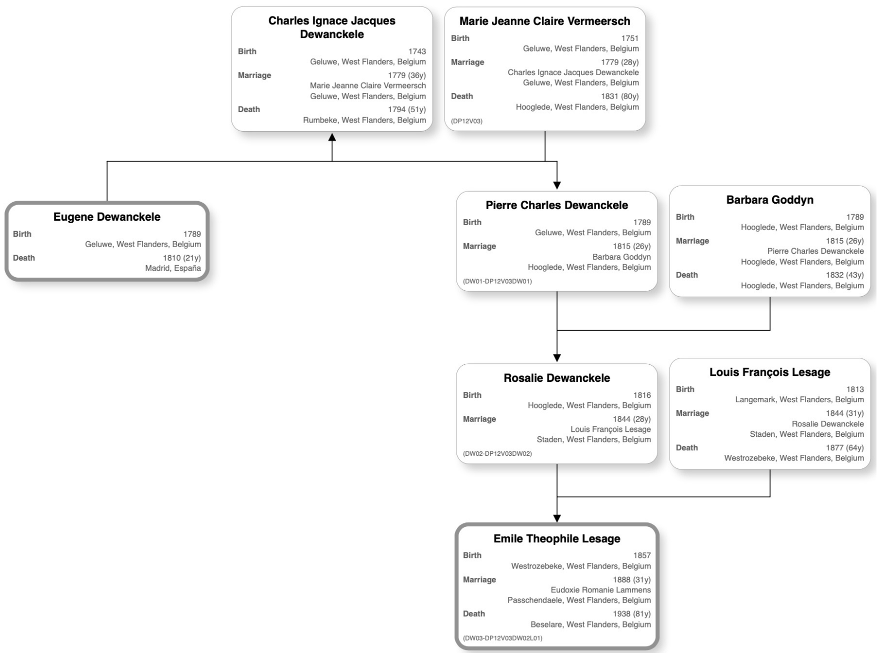

Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Eugene Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1810 (21y)
Madrid, España
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)

Figure 65.70: *Relationship Chart Eugene Dewanckele (DW01-DP12V03DW02) and Emile Theophile Lesage (DW03-DP12V03DW02L01).*

Figure 65.71: *Painting of Napoleon Bonaparte at the Military Museum in Paris.*

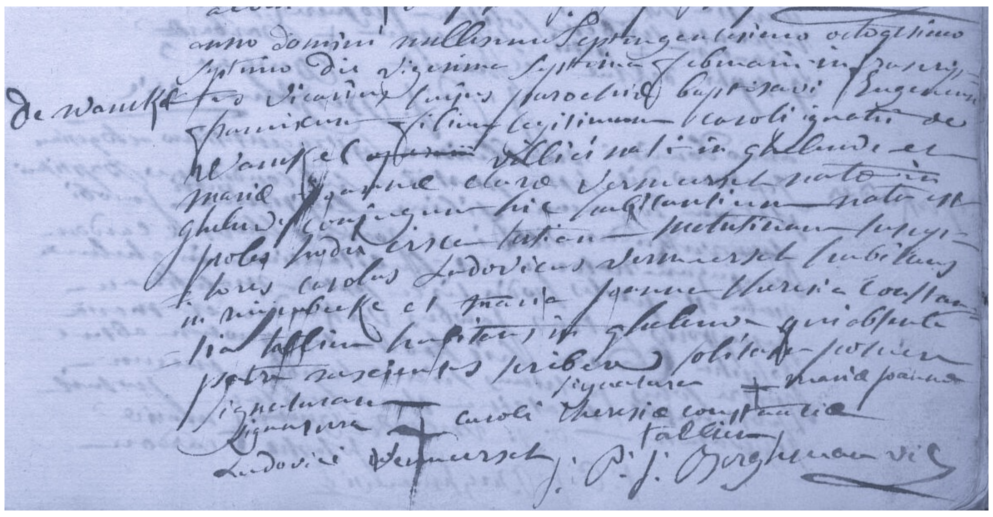


Figure 65.72: *Geluwe 1787, February 27, the baptism of Eugenius Franciscus Dewanckele, legal son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele, born in Geluwe, and of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03), born in Geluwe. The couple was married, and they lived in Geluwe. The godfather was Charles Louis Vermeersch, who resided in Rumbeke. The godmother was Maria Jeanne Theresia Constantia Tallieu, who lived in Geluwe.*

(1754-1824) from Lichtervelde and Anastasie Verstraete (1753) from Hooglede.
Joseph Goddyn was the son of Bartholome Goddyn and Marie Catherine Meersman, married at Lichtervelde in 1743.
Bartholome Goddyn descended from a long Goddyn bloodline of farmers and landowners at Lichtervelde dating back to the 1500s with the first names '*Roger*,' alternating with '*Bartolome*' and married to the families Ghijsen, Goddyn, and Fiers. It is possible that Joseph Goddyn had an auntie, Isabella Clara Goddyn, who married Auguste Vermeulen at Hooglede in 1787, although we are not sure. If so, this Auguste Vermeulen could have been related to Edward Vermeulen, a writer from Beselare born in Staden and described in Chapter 44.8.2 and Chapter 64.6.4.1. We also found more links to the Vermeulen family in the Lesage ancestry tree in Chapter 64.
Barbara Goddyn is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, as the mother to Rosalie Dewanckele and mother-in-law of Louis François Lesage, in particular, in Chapter 66.2.16.2; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

65.17.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1815 in Hooglede, Belgium, in Figure 65.83.

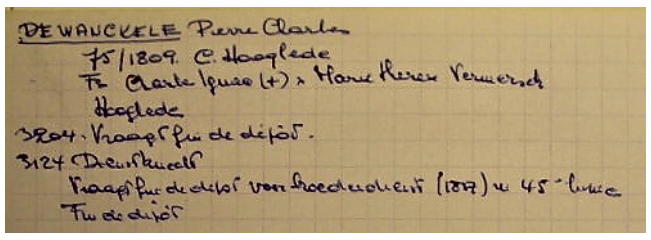
65.18 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage (LS05)

65.18.1 Rosalie Dewanckele

She was born in 1816 in Hooglede, in Figure 65.84. She was married to Louis François Lesage and was the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01) and Barbara Goddyn. She died in 1872 in Westrozebeke, Belgium, in Figure 65.85, and was a Farmer.
Rosalie Dewanckele is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the wife of Louis François Lesage and mother of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-granddaughter of Marie Jeanne Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

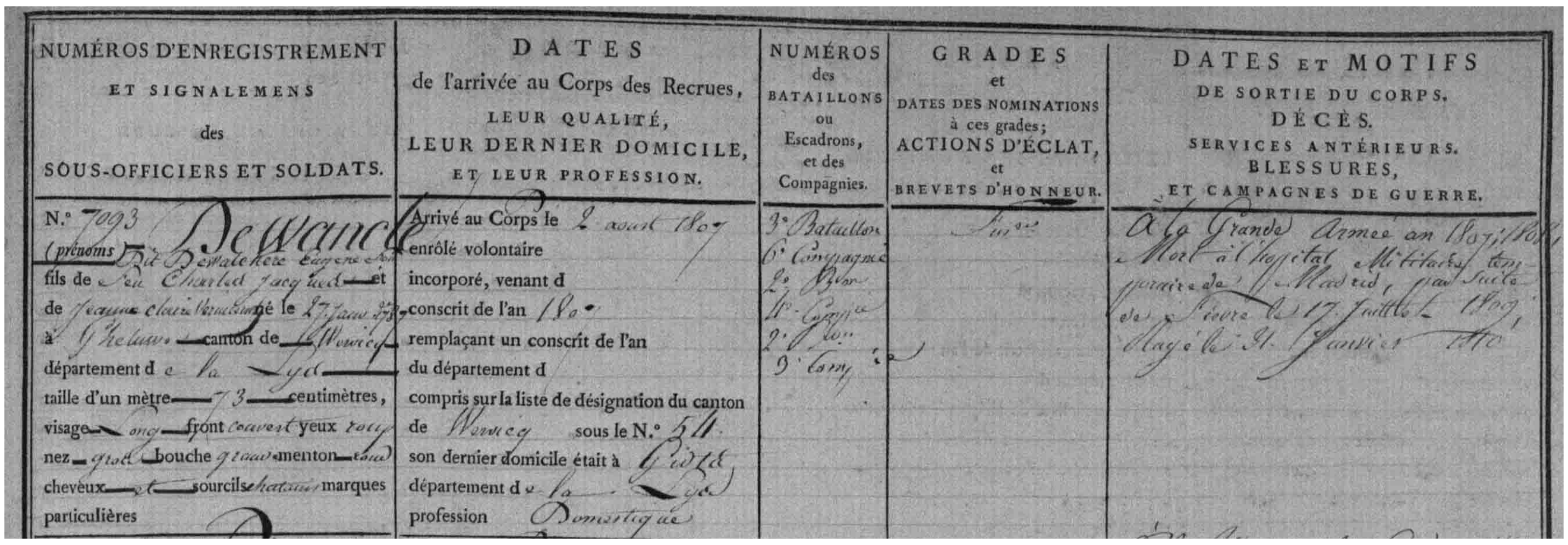
65.18.2 Louis François Lesage

Louis François Lesage (LS05) was born in 1813 in Langemark, Belgium, as the son of Jean Lesage (LS04), who was born at Staden and who lived at Langemark, and of Barbe Thérèse Reynaert from Passchendaele. The latter married at Passchendaele in 1780; the witnesses were Pierre Lamaire, Louis Reynaert, Joseph Reynaert, and David Reynaert. All were farmers. Louis François Lesage (LS05) died on May 29, 1877 in Westrozebeke, Belgium.
Louis François Lesage (LS05) is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, in the Lesage ancestry; Chapter 66.2, as



DEWANCKELE Pierre Charles
75/1809. C. Hooglede
Fs Charle Ignace (+) x Marie Therese Vermeersch
Hooglede
3204. Vraagt fin de dépôt.
3124 Dienstkaart
Vraagt fin de dépôt van [illegible] (1817) u 45e ligne
Fin de dépôt

Figure 65.73: *This is a transcript of Pierre Charles Dewanckele's military record, made by the Genealogical Society of Ostend.*



NUMÉROS D'ENREGISTREMENT ET SIGNALEMENS des SOUS-OFFICIERS ET SOLDATS.	DATES de l'arrivée au Corps des Recrues, LEUR QUALITÉ, LEUR DERNIER DOMICILE, ET LEUR PROFESSION.	NUMÉROS des BATAILLONS ou Escadrons, et des Compagnies.	GRADES et DATES DES NOMINATIONS à ces grades; ACTIONS D'ÉCLAT, et BREVETS D'HONNEUR.	DATES ET MOTIFS DE SORTIE DU CORPS. DÉCÈS. SERVICES ANTÉRIEURS. BLESSURES, ET CAMPAGNES DE GUERRE.
N.° 7093 Dewanckele (prénoms) Dit Dewalckere Eugene [illegible] fils de feu Charles Jacques et de Jeanne Claire Vermeersch né le 27 janv 1787 à Gheluwe canton de Wervicq département de la Lys taille d'un mètre 73 centimètres, visage long front couvert yeux roux nez gros bouche grande menton rond cheveux et sourcils chatains marques particulières	Arrivé au Corps le 2 avril 1807 enrôlé volontaire incorporé, venant d conscrit de l'an 180 remplaçant un conscrit de l'an du département d compris sur la liste de désignation du canton de Wervicq sous le N.° 54 son dernier domicile était à Gheluwe département de la Lys profession Domestique	3e Bataillon 6e Compagnie 2e Bon 4e Compie 2e Bon 9e Comp	Fusr	A la Grande Armée an 1807, 1808, Mort à l'hopital Militaire temporaire de Madrid, par suite de fièvre le 17 Juillet 1809, Rayé le 31 Janvier 1810

Figure 65.74: *The French military record of Eugene Dewanckele.*

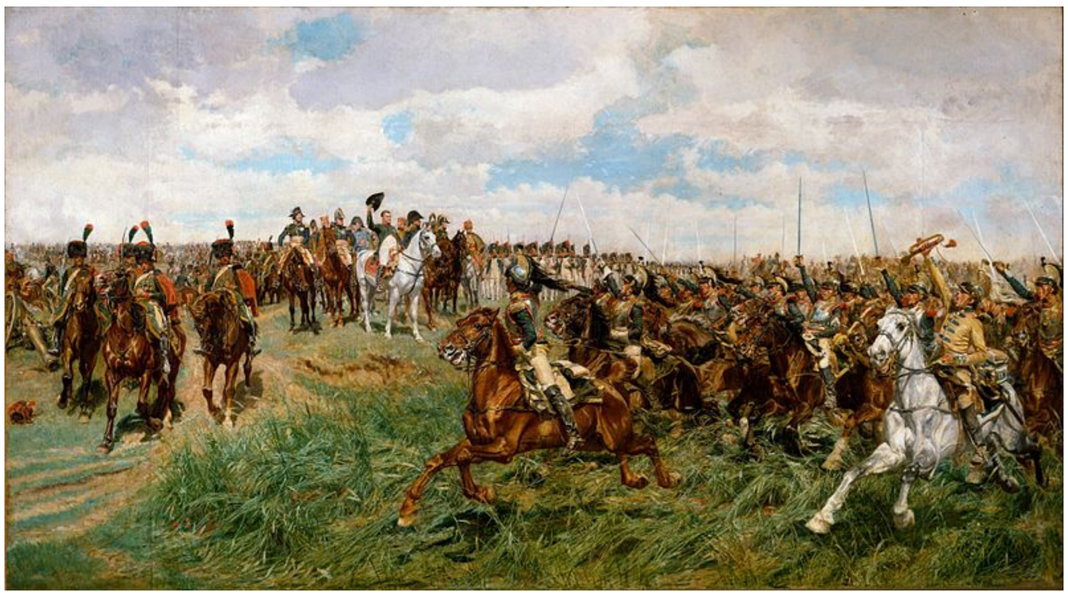


Figure 65.75: *Charging French Cuirassiers at Friedland, June 14, 1897. Painting by Ernest Meissonier (1815-1891).* 🄯

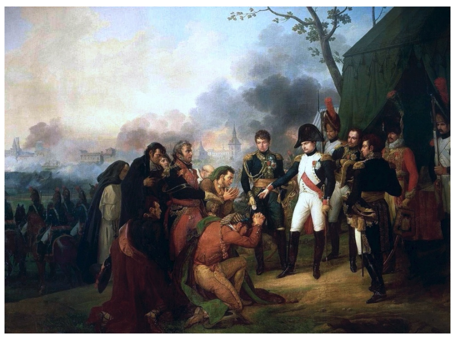
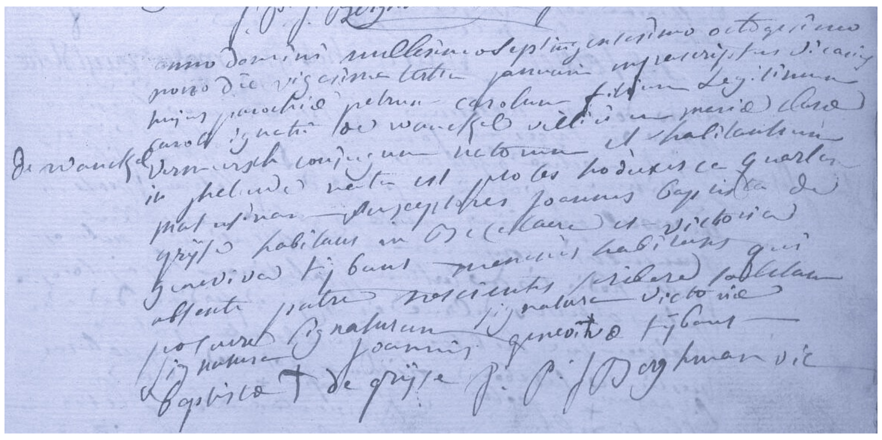


Figure 65.76: *Napoleon at the gates of Madrid in 1810. Painting by Carle Vernet. Napoleon's tomb can be visited in Paris, in Figure 65.77.* 🄯

Figure 65.77: *The grave of Napoleon Bonaparte at les Invalides, Paris (2018). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

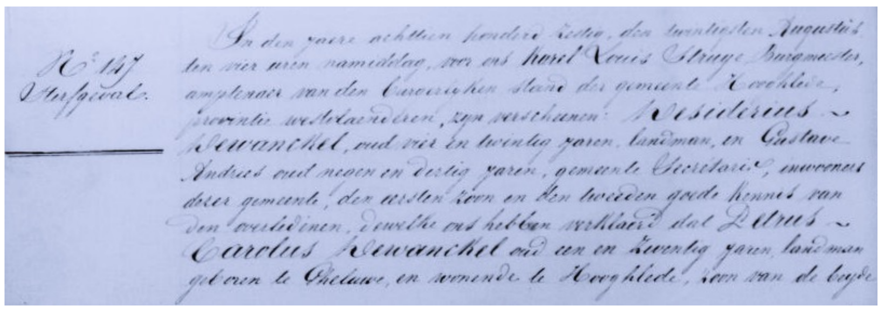


P. J. Berghman

de wanckel

anno domini millesimo septingentesimo octogesimo
nono die vigesima tertia januarii ego infrascriptus vicarius
hujus parochiae petrum carolum filium legitimum
caroli ignatii de wanckel [illegible] et mariae clarae
vermeersch conjugum natum et habitantium
in gheluwe natus est [illegible] hodie [illegible] quarter
matutinam susceptores joannes baptista de
gryse habitans in beselaere et victoria
genevieva tybaut menenis habitans qui
absente patre nescientes scribere tabellam
notarii signaturam signaturae victoriae
signaturam joannis genevievae tybaut
baptistae + de gryse P. J. Berghman vic

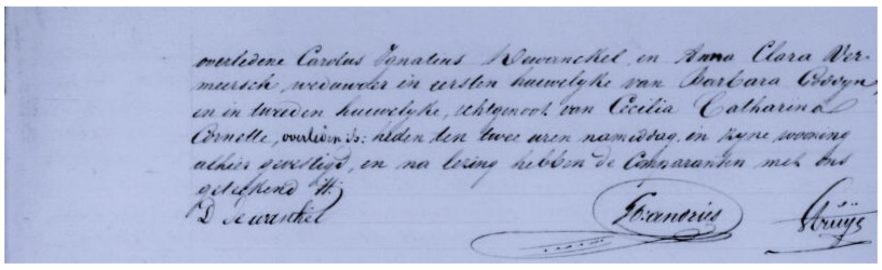
Figure 65.78: *Geluwe, January 23, 1789, the baptism of Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01), the son of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) and Charles Ignace Dewanckele, living in Geluwe. The godparents were Jean Baptiste de Gryse from Beselare and Victoria Genevieve Tibaut from Menen.*



No 147
Sterfgeval.

In den jaere achttien honderd zestig, den twintigsten Augustii
ten vier uren namiddag, voor ons heer Louis Struye Burgmeester,
amptenaer van den Burgerlyken stand der gemeente Hooghlede,
provintie westvlaenderen, zyn verschenen: Desiderius
Dewanckel, oud vier en twintig jaren, landman, en Gustave
Andries oud negen en dertig jaren, gemeente Secretaris, inwoners
dezer gemeente, den eersten zoon en den tweeden goede kennis van
den overledenen, dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat Petrus
Carolus Dewanckel oud een en zeventig jaren, landman
geboren te Gheluwe, en wonende te Hooghlede, zoon van de beyde

Figure 65.79: *Hooglede, August 20, 1860, the death of 71-year-old Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01), a farmer born in Geluwe and residing in Hooglede, the son of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03) and Charles Ignace Dewanckele. He was a widower in the first marriage of Barbara Goddyn and the husband of Cecilia Catharina Cornette. The death was reported by his 24-year-old son and farmer, Desiderius Dewanckele. (sheet 1)*



overledene Carolus Ignatius Dewanckel en Anna Clara Ver-
meersch, weduwaer in eersten huwelyke van Barbara Goddyn,
en in tweeden huwelyke, echtgenoot van Cecilia Catharina
Cornette, overleden is: heden ten twee uren namiddag, in zyne woning
alhier gevestigd, en na lezing hebben de Comparanten met ons
geteekend

D Dewanckel G. Andries Struye

Figure 65.80: *Hooglede, August 20, 1860, the death of 71-year-old Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01). (sheet 2)*

the great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.
His life events are shown in Chapter 64.5.1.

65.18.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1844 at Staden, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 64.5.3. The descendants are exposed in Figure 65.86.

65.19 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

65.19.1 Emile Theophile Lesage (LS05)

Emile Lesage is shown in Figure 65.87. His life is extensively described in Chapter 64.6. He was born in 1857 in Westrozebeke, Belgium, as the son of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele, and he was married to Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. He died in 1938 in Beselare, Belgium.

Emile Theophile Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the author's great-grandfather. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the son-in-law of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

The blood of *de Patin* is, e.g., visible in the prominent chin of Emile Theophile Lesage and his descendants.

65.19.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

Her life is extensively described in Chapter 64.6.2. She was born in 1868 in Zonnebeke, Belgium. Her place of Residence in 1888 was Passchendaele, Belgium. She died in 1931 in Beselare, Belgium.

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the wife of Emile Theophile Lesage and the author's great-grandmother.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Jeanne Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the daughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

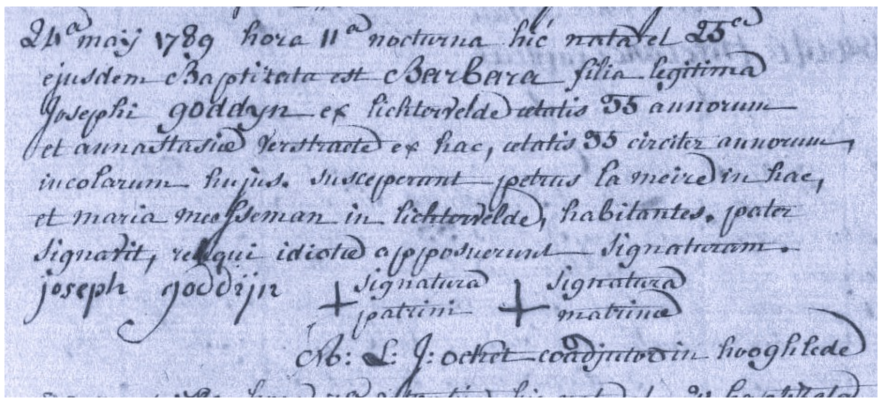
65.19.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1888 in Passchendaele, Belgium, as shown in Chapter 64.6.3.

65.19.4 Their Children

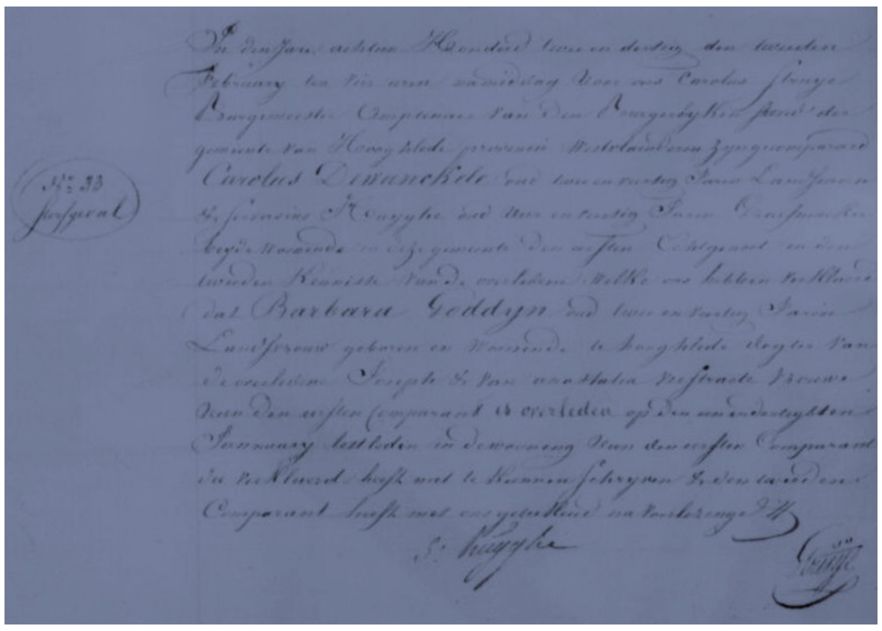
Their offspring are extensively described in Chapter 64.7.

65.20 Irma Helena Lesage (LS06) & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)



24a maij 1789 hora 11a nocturna hic nata et 25e
ejusdem baptizata est Barbara filia legitima
Josephi goddyn ex lichtervelde aetatis 35 annorum
et annae Stasiae verstraete ex hac, aetatis 35 circiter annorum
incolarum hujus. Susceperunt petrus la meire in hac,
et maria meersseman in lichtervelde, habitantes. pater
signavit, reliqui idiotae apposuerunt signaturam.
joseph goddijn + signatura patrini + signatura matrinae
Ab: L: J: ochet coadjutor in hooghlede

Figure 65.81: *Hooglede, May 24, 1789, the baptism of Barbara Goddyn, the daughter of 35-year-old Joseph Goddyn from Lichtervelde and 35-year-old Anastasie Verstraete from Hooglede. The godparents were Pierre La Meire from Hooglede and Maria Meersman from Lichtervelde.*

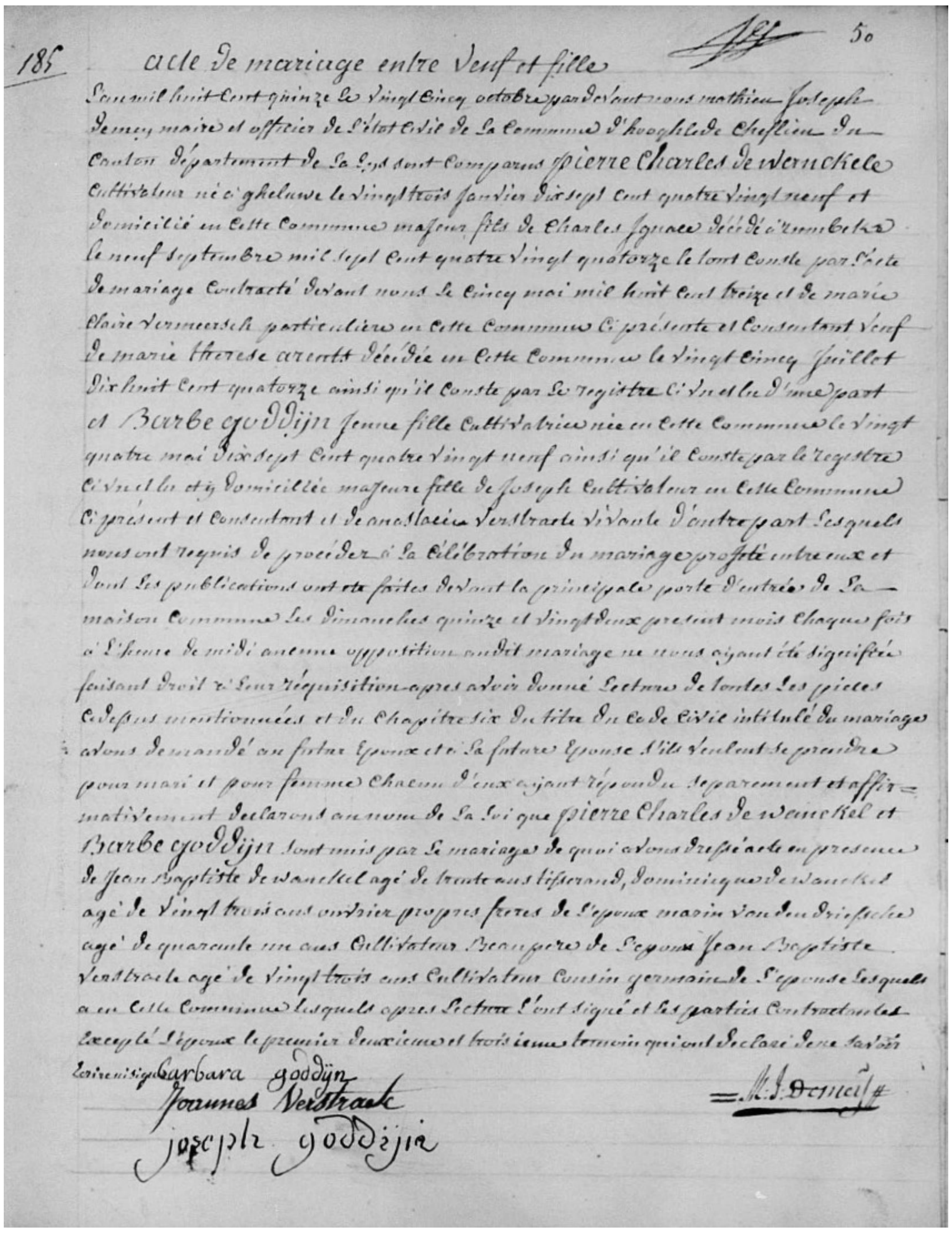


N° 33

In den Jare achttien Honderd twee en dertig den tweeden
February ten vier uren namiddag voor ons Carolus [illegible]
Burgemeester Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der
gemeente van Hooglede provincie Westvlaenderen zyn gecompareerd
Carolus Dewanckele oud twee en veertig Jaren Landman en
Franciscus Huyghe oud een en zestig Jaren [illegible]
beyde woonende in deze gemeente den eersten Echtgenoot en den
tweeden Kennisse van de overledene welke ons hebben verklaerd
dat Barbara Goddyn oud twee en veertig Jaren
Landvrouw geboren en woonende te Hooglede dogter van
de overledene Joseph & van Anastasia Verstraete vrouwe
van den eersten Comparant is overleden op den eenendertigsten
January laetsleden in de woning van den eersten Comparant
die verklaerd heeft niet te kunnen schryven & den tweeden
Comparant heeft met ons geteekend na voorlezinge dezer

F. Huyghe

Figure 65.82: *Hooglede, January 31, 1832, the death of 42-year-old farmer Barbara Goddyn. She was born and resided in Hooglede. Her parents were Joseph Goddyn and Anastasie Verstraete. The death was reported by her husband, 42-year-old farmer Charles Dewanckele, and her acquaintance, 61-year-old Francis Huygghe.*



185 acte de mariage entre veuf et fille 50

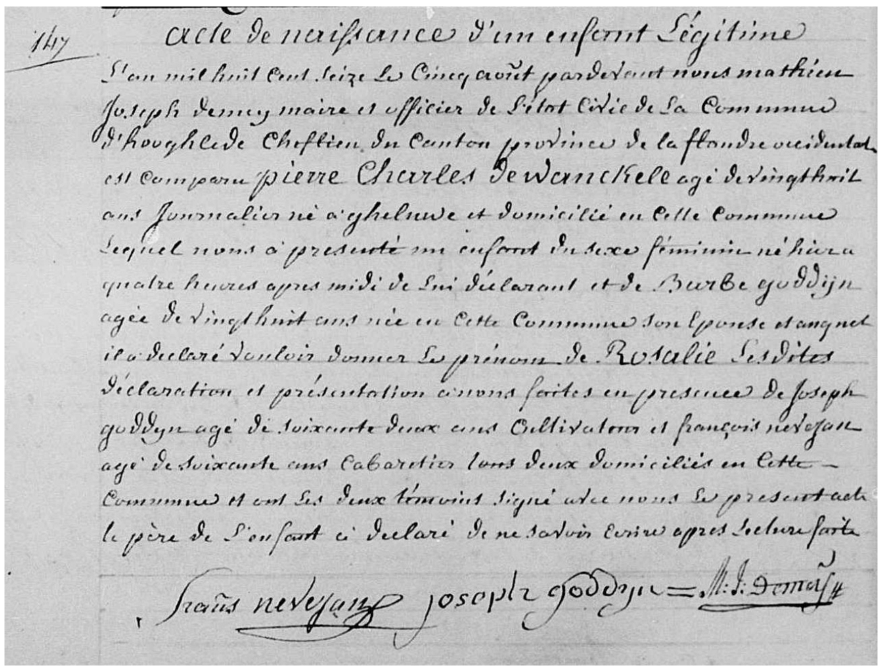
L'an mil huit cent quinze le vingt cinq octobre par devant nous mathieu Joseph
Demey maire et officier de l'état civil de la commune d'hooglede chef lieu du
canton département de la Lys sont comparus pierre Charles dewanckele
cultivateur né à gheluwe le vingt trois janvier dix sept cent quatre vingt neuf et
domicilié en cette commune majeur fils de Charles Ignace décédé à rumbeke
le neuf septembre mil sept cent quatre vingt quatorze le tout conste par l'acte
de mariage contracté devant nous le cinq mai mil huit cent treize et de marie
Claire vermeersch particulière en cette commune ci présente et consentant veuf
de marie therese arents décédée en cette commune le vingt cinq juillet
dix huit cent quatorze ainsi qu'il conste par le registre civil d'une part
et Barbe goddijn jeune fille cultivatrice née en cette commune le vingt
quatre mai dix sept cent quatre vingt neuf ainsi qu'il conste par le registre
civil et y domiciliée majeure fille de Joseph cultivateur en cette commune
ci présent et consentant et de anastasie verstraete vivante d'autre part lesquels
nous ont requis de procéder à la célébration du mariage projeté entre eux et
dont les publications ont été faites devant la principale porte d'entrée de la
maison commune les dimanches quinze et vingt deux present mois chaque fois
à l'heure de midi aucune opposition audit mariage ne nous ayant été signifiée
faisant droit à leur réquisition après avoir donné lecture de toutes les pièces
ci dessus mentionnées et du chapitre six du titre du code civil intitulé du mariage
avons demandé au futur époux et à la future épouse s'ils veulent se prendre
pour mari et pour femme chacun d'eux ayant répondu séparement et affir=
mativement declarons au nom de la loi que pierre Charles dewanckel et
Barbe goddijn sont unis par le mariage de quoi avons dressé acte en presence
de Jean Baptiste dewanckel agé de trente ans tisserand, dominique dewanckel
agé de vingt trois ans ouvrier propres freres de l'epoux marin vandendriessche
agé de quarante un ans cultivateur beaupere de l'epoux Jean Baptiste
verstraete agé de vingt trois ans cultivateur cousin germain de l'epouse lesquels
[illegible] en cette commune lesquels après lecture l'ont signé et les parties contractantes
excepté l'epoux le premier deuxieme et troisieme temoin qui ont declaré ne savoir
écrire ni signer Barbara goddyn

Joannes Verstraete

joseph goddijn

M. J. Demey

Figure 65.83: *Hooglede October 25, 1815, the marriage of farmers Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01) and Barbara Goddyn. The groom was born in Geluwe on January 23, 1789, and resided in Hooglede. He was the son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele, who died at Rumbeke on September 9, 1794, and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (DP12V03), present at the wedding. The groom was the widower of Marie Thérèse Arents, who died in Hooglede on July 25, 1814. The bride was born in Hooglede on May 24, 1789, as the daughter of farmer Joseph Goddyn, who resided in Hooglede and was present at the wedding, and Anastasie Verstraete, also present at the wedding. The witnesses were the groom's brothers, 30-year-old weaver Jean Baptiste Dewanckele and 23-year-old Dominique Dewanckele; the other witnesses were 41-year-old farmer Marin Vandendriesche and 23-year-old farmer Jean Baptiste Verstraete, cousin of the bride. (20 Nivose XXV)*



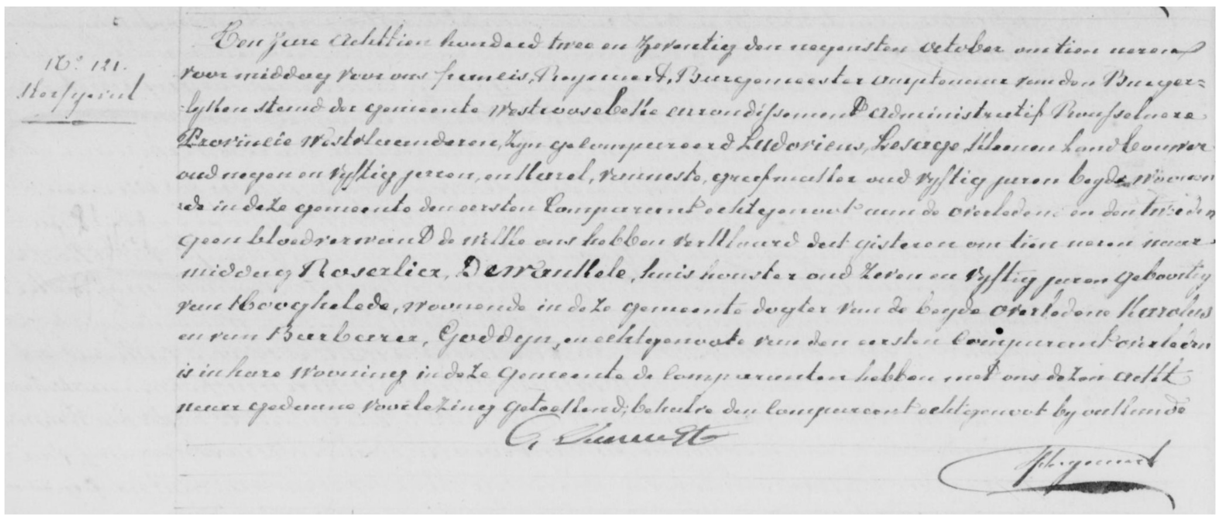
147

acte de naissance d'un enfant Légitime

L'an mil huit Cent Seize le Cinq août pardevant nous mathieu Joseph demasy maire et officier de l'etat Civil de la Commune d'hooghlede Cheflieu du Canton province de la flandre occidentale est Comparu pierre Charles dewanckele agé de vingthuit ans Journalier né a gheluwe et domicilié en Cette Commune Lequel nous a presenté un enfant du sexe féminin né hier a quatre heures apres midi de lui déclarant et de Barbe goddijn agée de vingthuit ans née en Cette Commune son Epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner le prénom de Rosalie Lesdites déclaration et présentation avons faites en presence de joseph goddyn agé de soixante deux ans Cultivateur et françois nevejan agé de soixante ans Cabaretier tous deux domiciliés en Cette Commune et ont les deux témoins signé avec nous le present acte le père de l'enfant a declaré de ne savoir ecrire apres lecture faite

frans nevejan joseph goddyn = M: J: Demasy

Figure 65.84: *Hooglede, August 4, 1816, the birth of Rosalie Dewanckele (DP12V03DW02), the daughter of 28-year-old Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01), born in Geluwe and residing in Hooglede, and 28-year-old Barbara Goddyn, born in Hooglede. The witnesses were 62-year-old farmer Joseph Goddyn and 60-year-old François Nevejan.*



N.° 121. Roesegaerd

Ten jare Achttien honderd twee en zeventig den negensten october om tien ueren voor middag voor ons Francis Roygaert, Burgemeester Ampt. van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Westroosebeke arrondissement Administratief Rousselaere Provincie Westvlaanderen, zyn gecompareerd Ludovicus Lesage, Kleenen landbouwer oud negen en vyftig jaren, en Karel, Vennestè, gaerdmaker oud vyftig jaren beyde woonende in deze gemeente den eersten comparant echtgenoot aan de overledene en den tweeden geen bloedverwant de welke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren om tien ueren naer middag Roselie, Dewanckele, huishouster oud zeven en vyftig jaren geboortig van Hooghelede, woonende in deze gemeente dogter van de beyde overledene Karolus en van Barbara, Goddyn, en echtgenoote van den eersten comparant overleden is in hare wooning in deze gemeente de comparanten hebben met ons deze akte naer gedane voorlezing geteekend; behalve den comparant echtgenoot by verklaerde

C. Vannette

Roygaert

Figure 65.85: *Westrozebeke, October 8, 1872, the death of 57-year-old Rosalie Dewanckele (DP12V03DW02), born at Hooglede as the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele (DP12V03DW01) and Barbara Goddyn. She was the wife of 59-year-old farmer Louis François Lesage.*

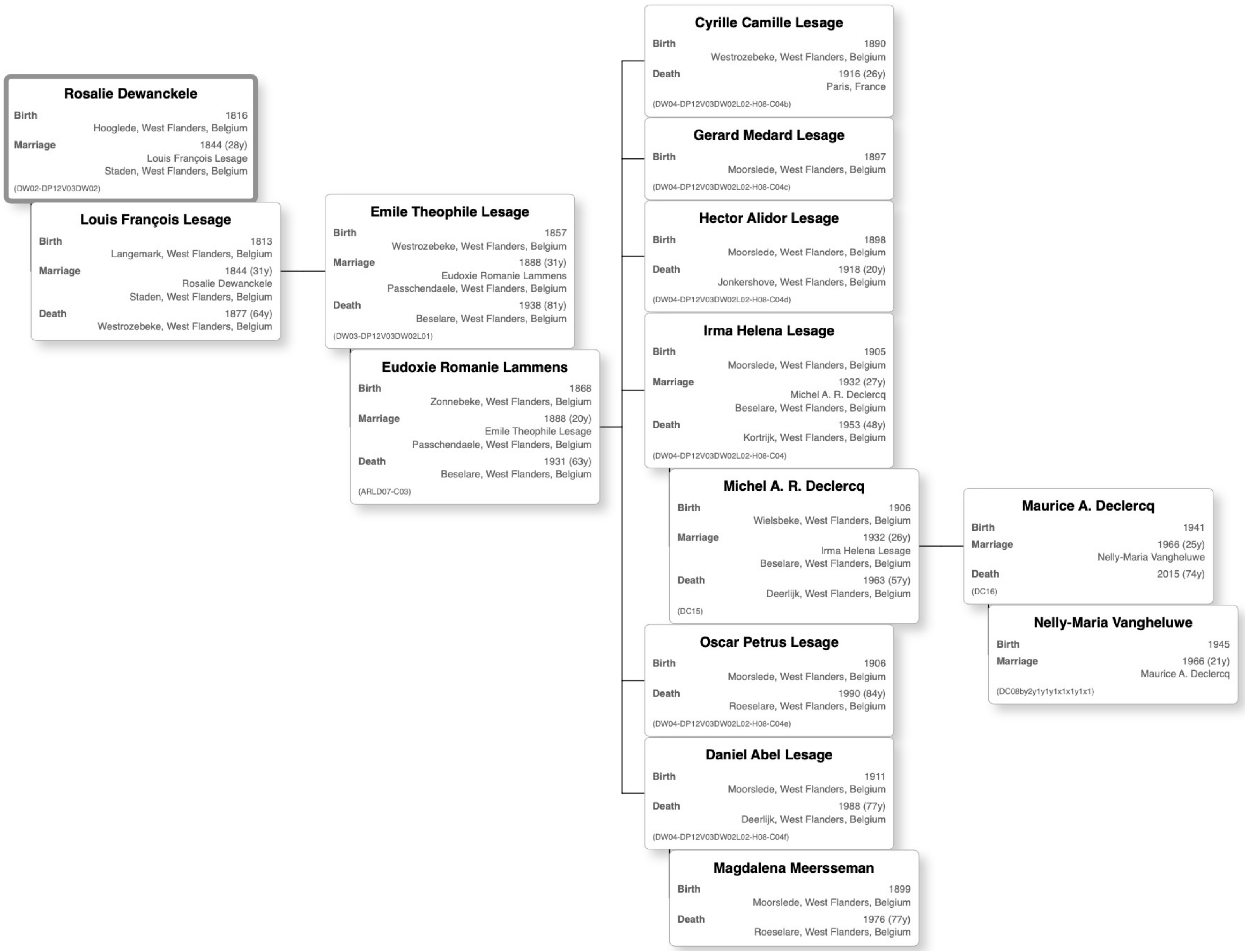

Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y) Louis François Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y) Rosalie Dewanckele Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Cyrille Camille Lesage
Birth 1890 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1916 (26y) Paris, France
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04b)
Gerard Medard Lesage
Birth 1897 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04c)
Hector Alidor Lesage
Birth 1898 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (20y) Jonkershove, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04d)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Oscar Petrus Lesage
Birth 1906 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1990 (84y) Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04e)
Daniel Abel Lesage
Birth 1911 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1988 (77y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04f)
Magdalena Meersseman
Birth 1899 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1976 (77y) Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium

Figure 65.86: *Three descending generations of Rosalie Dewanckele (DP12V03DW02) until the father of the author.*

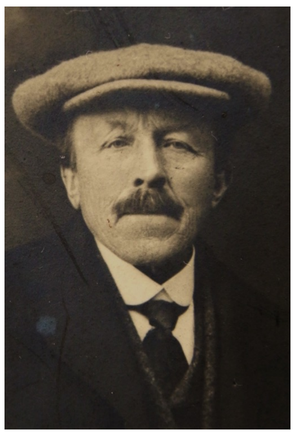


Figure 65.87: *Emile Theophile Lesage was 10 years older than his wife Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

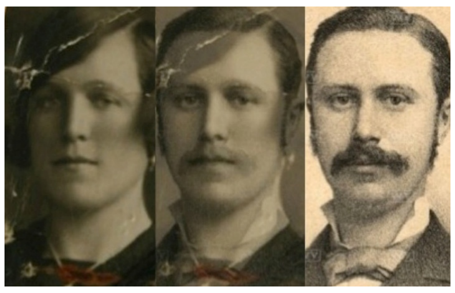


Figure 65.88: *Comparison of the faces of Irma Helena Lesage and Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langhemarck (Langemark, August 14, 1861 — Langemark June 10, 1888). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

65.20.1 Irma Helena Lesage

Irma Lesage is shown in Figure 65.88 compared to Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langhemarck, described in Chapter 70.10. Her life is extensively described in Chapter 45.2. She was the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and was born in 1905 in Moorslede, Belgium, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. She was married to Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15). She died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium.
Irma Helena Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 45.2, as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and the author's grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

65.20.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

His life is extensively described in Chapter 45. He was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium. He married Irma Helena Lesage and died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium.
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage, and the great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

65.20.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1932 in Beselare, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 45.3.

65.21 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

65.21.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

65.21.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the author's mother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as a great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67 as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

65.22 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

65.22.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17)

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book, is the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and is primarily described in Chapter 47, as a descendant of the Desclergues, and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

65.22.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3 as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

Chapter 66

The Benoit Ancestry lines

66.1 The Benoit Ancestry line, Declercq Branch

66.1.1 Introduction

This line is interesting because other genealogists have uncovered it far back in time despite its absence in renowned genealogy books. The meticulous work of the Benoit family to obtain the oldest information is supplied here with much gratitude. Specific family names, such as 'Benoit,' originate from one or a few persons and are fascinating to be revealed. Other family names, such as Declercq, stem from numerous persons worldwide, are not blood-related to one another, and are more challenging to untangle.
The ancestry of Benoit has become famous with genealogists because it's solid and serves researchers very well, including in determining links with musician Peter Benoit, shown in Figure 66.1. Side branches of Benoit also connect to other well-known personalities. Most research described in this chapter concerning all the individuals carrying the name Benoit and variations such as Benoot was done by the Benoit family, in particular, Frans Benoit and Filip Benoit, as well as Remi Deprez.
Before describing their contributions in more detail, we would like to express our sincere gratitude for all the hard and inspiring work they have performed. Several sources exist on the Benoit family. One source[1], in particular, is interesting because it focuses mainly on the Benoit branch of Deerlijk. Although we do not descend from this branch and are only distantly related, we have the oldest Benoit ancestors in common. Concerning the Benoit branches, we would also like to thank Remi Deprez (1901 - 1992) (mayor of Zwevegem and Heestert) specifically for his work on the family tree of Benoit, which helped us with indications and information. The information before 1646 comes from the work done by Filip Benoit, to whom we equally are very grateful. In the work of Filip Benoit[2], the reader can find a lot more on the family than we have described here in this book related to our ancestors, summarised in Figure 66.2.
It is important to note that the name *Benoit* as it appears in the Benoit family of South-West Flanders originates from '*Manout*' or '*Mannoot*,' as shown in Figure 66.3. The '*M*' evolved to a '*B*' over time, a known phenomenon by linguists. The family is often found as farmers growing and producing flax and linen, just as the branches from which we descend. Flax retting took place in small ponds dug out on or near the farm, and this self-made flax was then spun and woven on the farm. Flax retting in rivers was not done until later, mainly because rivers were exploited for fishing and could not sustain oxygen loss due to rotting flax.
The reader can find more information about flax in Chapter 44 and Chapter 45.

66.1.2 Peter Benoit: The Life and Legacy of a Flemish Musical Pioneer

66.1.2.1 Early Life and Education

Peter Benoit, shown in Figure 66.1 and Figure 66.25, born in Harelbeke on August 17, 1834, emerged as a pivotal figure in the development of Flemish music. He belongs to the Benoit family described in this book and descends from Gilles Benoit, described in Chapter 66.1.3.1. His formative years were spent in a culturally rich environment, significantly influencing his later works. Benoit's father, an amateur musician, provided his initial exposure to music, instilling in him a profound appreciation for the art. This early immersion in a musical household laid the foundation for his lifelong dedication to Flemish cultural identity through music.
At seventeen, Benoit moved to Ghent to study at the Royal Conservatory under the tutelage of renowned composer François-Joseph Fétis. His exceptional talent quickly became evident, earning him a reputation as a promising young musician. His time at the conservatory was marked by rigorous training in various musical disciplines, which honed his compositional skills and deepened his understanding of music theory and history.

66.1.2.2 Early Career and Influences

Upon completing his studies, Benoit embarked on a professional journey that would see him evolve from a composer of instrumental works to a fervent advocate for Flemish music and culture. His early career was characterized by an eclectic array of compositions, including orchestral works, operas, and choral pieces. Notable among these early works is his cantata '*Le Meurtre d'Abel*' (The Murder of Abel), which garnered critical acclaim and established him as a composer of significant promise.
Benoit's exposure to the Romantic movement, particularly the works of Hector Berlioz and Richard Wagner, profoundly impacted

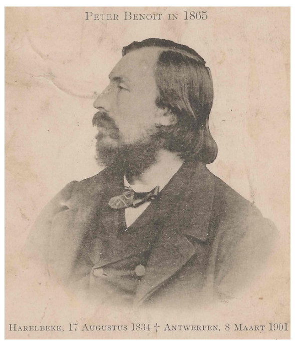


Figure 66.1: *Musician Peter Benoit (1834-1901). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

---

[1] Frans and Filip Benoit, 'De familie Benoit en het vlas,' in Derlike, 33ste jaargang, nr. 4, 2011.

[2] Filip Benoit, 'Het nageslacht van Gillis Mannoot'

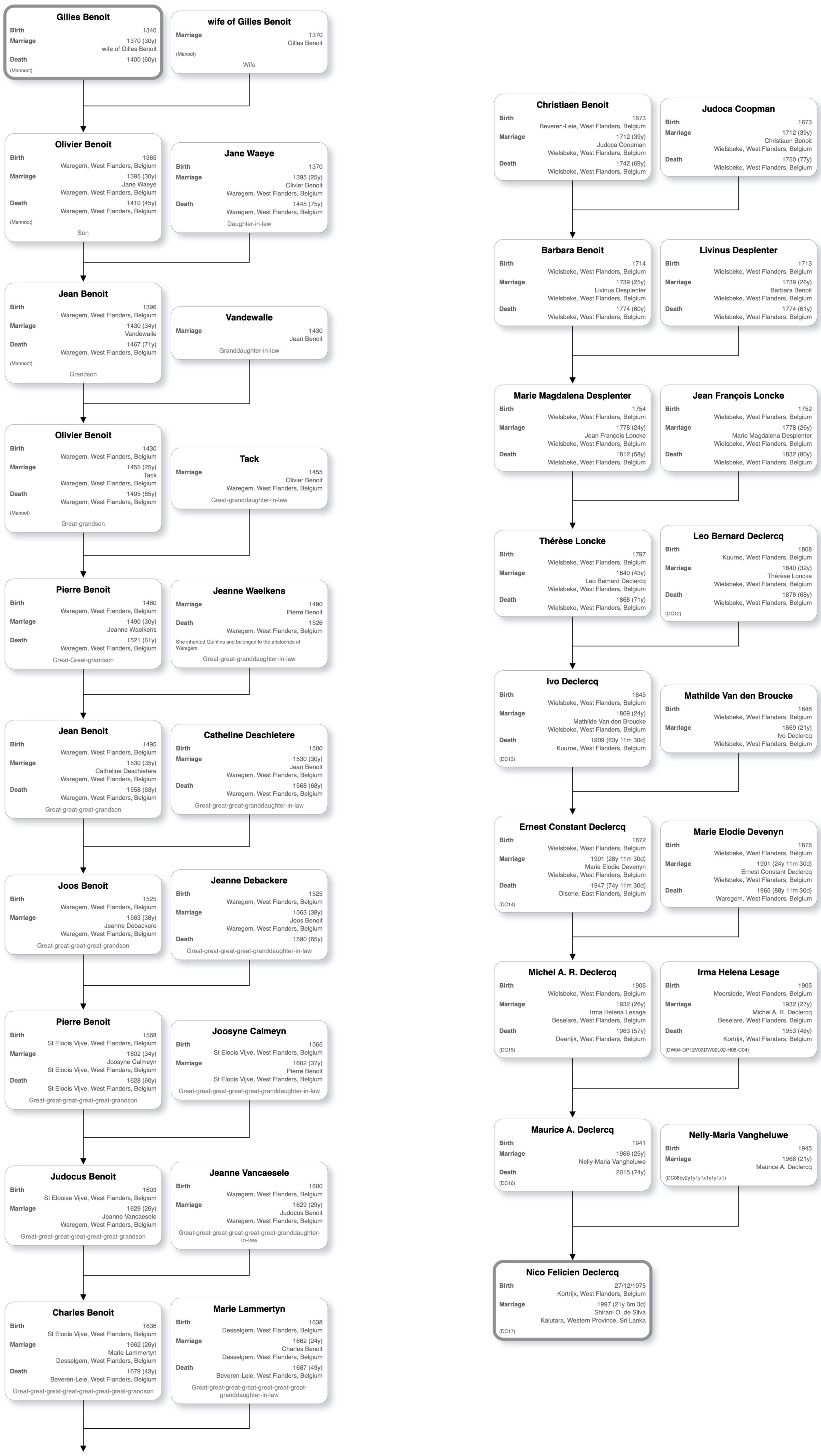

Gilles Benoit
Birth 1340
Marriage 1370 (30y) wife of Gilles Benoit
Death 1400 (60y)
(Mannoot)
wife of Gilles Benoit
Marriage 1370 Gilles Benoit
(Manoot)
Wife
Olivier Benoit
Birth 1365 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1395 (30y) Jane Waeye Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1410 (45y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(Mannoot)
Son
Jane Waeye
Birth 1370
Marriage 1395 (25y) Olivier Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1445 (75y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Daughter-in-law
Jean Benoit
Birth 1396 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1430 (34y) Vandewalle
Death 1467 (71y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(Mannoot)
Grandson
Vandewalle
Marriage 1430 Jean Benoit
Granddaughter-in-law
Olivier Benoit
Birth 1430 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1455 (25y) Tack Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1495 (65y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(Manoot)
Great-grandson
Tack
Marriage 1455 Olivier Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-granddaughter-in-law
Pierre Benoit
Birth 1460 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1490 (30y) Jeanne Waelkens
Death 1521 (61y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-Great-grandson
Jeanne Waelkens
Marriage 1490 Pierre Benoit
Death 1526 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
She inherited Quintins and belonged to the aristocrats of Waregem.
Great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Jean Benoit
Birth 1495 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1530 (35y) Catheline Deschietere Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1558 (63y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-grandson
Catheline Deschietere
Birth 1500
Marriage 1530 (30y) Jean Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1568 (68y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Joos Benoit
Birth 1525 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1563 (38y) Jeanne Debackere Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-grandson
Jeanne Debackere
Birth 1525 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1563 (38y) Joos Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1590 (65y)
Great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Pierre Benoit
Birth 1568 St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1602 (34y) Joosyne Calmeyn St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1628 (60y) St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Joosyne Calmeyn
Birth 1565 St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1602 (37y) Pierre Benoit St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Judocus Benoit
Birth 1603 St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1629 (26y) Jeanne Vancaesele Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Jeanne Vancaesele
Birth 1600 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1629 (29y) Judocus Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Charles Benoit
Birth 1636 St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (26y) Marie Lammertyn Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1679 (43y) Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Marie Lammertyn
Birth 1638 Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1662 (24y) Charles Benoit Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1687 (49y) Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Christiaen Benoit
Birth 1673 Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1712 (39y) Judoca Coopman Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1742 (69y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Coopman
Birth 1673
Marriage 1712 (39y) Christiaen Benoit Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1750 (77y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Benoit
Birth 1714 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (25y) Livinus Desplenter Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (60y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Desplenter
Birth 1713 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1739 (26y) Barbara Benoit Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1774 (61y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter
Birth 1754 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (24y) Jean François Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 (58y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Loncke
Birth 1752 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1778 (26y) Marie Magdalena Desplenter Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (80y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Loncke
Birth 1797 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (43y) Leo Bernard Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (71y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq
Birth 1808 Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1840 (32y) Thérèse Loncke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1876 (68y) Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC12)
Ivo Declercq
Birth 1845 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (24y) Mathilde Van den Broucke Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1909 (63y 11m 30d) Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC13)
Mathilde Van den Broucke
Birth 1848 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (21y) Ivo Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq
Birth 1872 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (28y 11m 30d) Marie Elodie Devenyn Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1947 (74y 11m 30d) Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
(DC14)
Marie Elodie Devenyn
Birth 1876 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1901 (24y 11m 30d) Ernest Constant Declercq Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1965 (88y 11m 30d) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 (21y 6m 3d) Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 66.2: *Nico Felicien Declercq - Benoit (branch Declercq) Relationship Chart.*

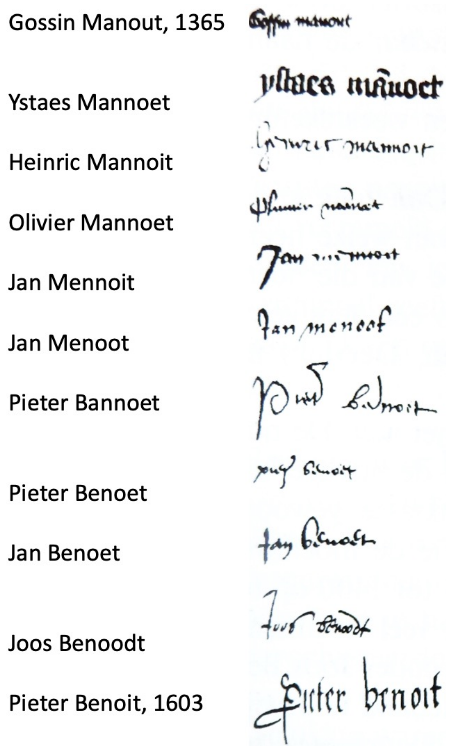

Gossin Manout, 1365
Ystaes Mannoet
Heinric Mannoit
Olivier Mannoet
Jan Mennoit
Jan Menoot
Pieter Bannoet
Pieter Benoet
Jan Benoet
Joos Benoodt
Pieter Benoit, 1603
pieter benoit

Figure 66.3: *The Benoit family's name evolved from Gossin Manout in 1365 to Pieter Benoit in 1603. Courtesy of Frans Benoit and Filip Benoit. Also published in Derlike, 33ste jaargang, nr. 4, 2011.*

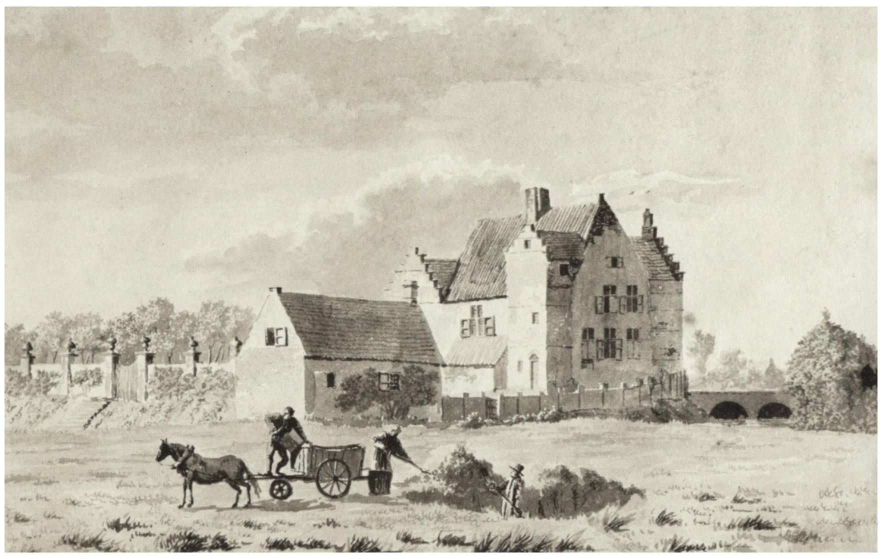
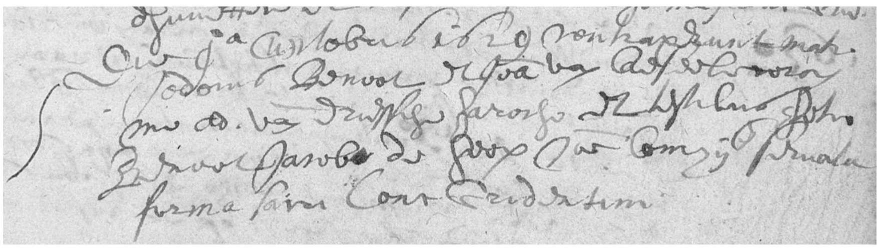
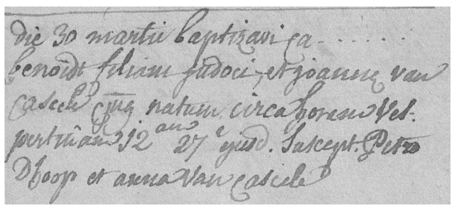


Figure 66.4: *The Castle of Potegem in 1813. The scene shows farmers immersing flax into a pond, known as 'retting' ('vlasroten').*



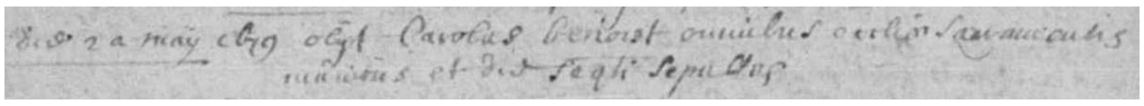
Die 9a Octobris 1629 contraxerunt mat.
Judocus Benoot [illegible] van [illegible]
[illegible] van Driessche [illegible]
Benoot Jacobo de Hoop [illegible]
forma [illegible]

Figure 66.5: *Waregem, October 9, 1629, the marriage of Jossyne Calmeyn and Judocus Benoit ('Benoot'). Michel Van Driessche, Staesens, Pierre Benooit, Jacques de Hoop, and Jacomyne Seynave were present at the wedding.*



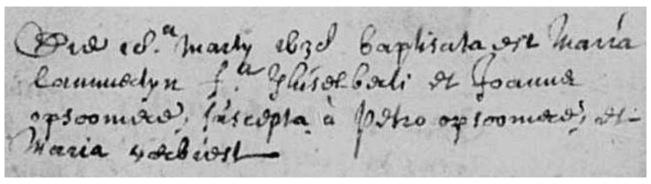
die 30 martii baptizavi Ca......
benoidt filium Judoci et Joannae van
Caesele cujus natum circa horam Vel-
pertinam 12 anno 27 ejusd. Suscept. Petro
Dhoop et anna Van Caesele

Figure 66.6: *Sint Eloois Vijve, March 30, 1636, the baptism of Charles Benoit ('Benoidt'), son of Judocus Benoit and Jeanne Vancaesele. The godparents were Pierre D' Hoop and Anna Vancaesele.*



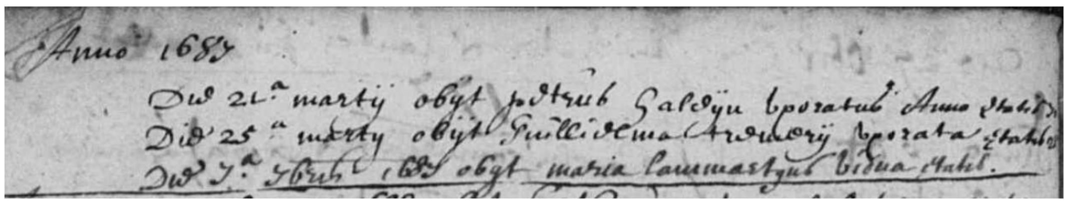
Die 2a may 1679 obyt Carolus Benoist omnibus ecclesiae sacramentis
munitus et die sequ. sepultus

Figure 66.7: *Beveren Leie, May 2, 1679, the death of Charles Benoit ('Carolus Benoist').*



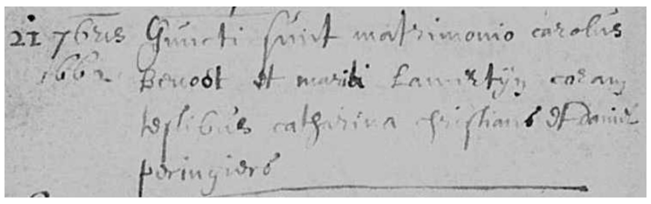
Die 18a marty 1638 baptisata est Maria
Lammertyn f.a Ghiselberti et Joanna
opsoomere, suscepta a Petro opsoomere et
Maria Isebaert

Figure 66.8: *Desselgem March 18, 1638, the baptism of Marie Lammertyn, daughter of Ghiselbert Lammertyn and Joanna Opsomere. The Godparents were Petrus Opsomere and Maria Isebaert.*



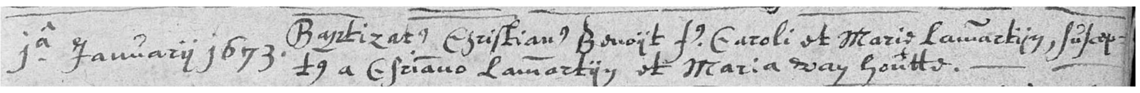
Anno 1687
Die 21a marty obyt petrus Galdyn [illegible] Anno ætatis
Die 25a marty obyt Guillielma [illegible] [illegible] ætatis
Die 7a 7bris 1687 obyt maria Lammartyn vidua ætatis

Figure 66.9: *Beveren Leie, September 7, 1687, the death of widow Marie Lammertyn.*



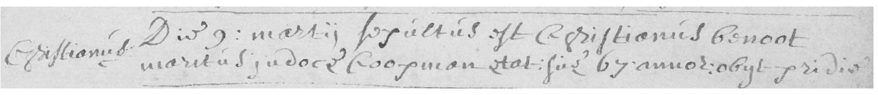
21 7bris 1662 Juncti fuerunt matrimonio carolus
Benoot et maria Lammertyn coram
testibus catharina Christians et Daniel
Peringier

Figure 66.10: *Desselgem, September 21, 1662, the marriage of Charles Benoit and Marie Lammertyn. The witnesses were Catharina Christiaens and Daniel Peringier.*



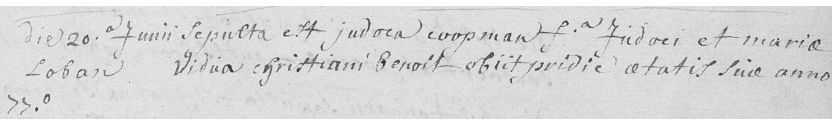
1ª Januarij 1673. Baptizatus Christianus Benoyt f.s Caroli et Mariæ Lamertijn, suscep-
tus a Christiano Lamertijn et Maria van houtte.

Figure 66.11: *Beveren Leie, January 1, 1673, the baptism of Christiaen Benoit ('Benoyt'), son of Charles Benoit and Marie Lammertyn. The godparents were Christiaen Lammertyn and Maria Van Houtte.*



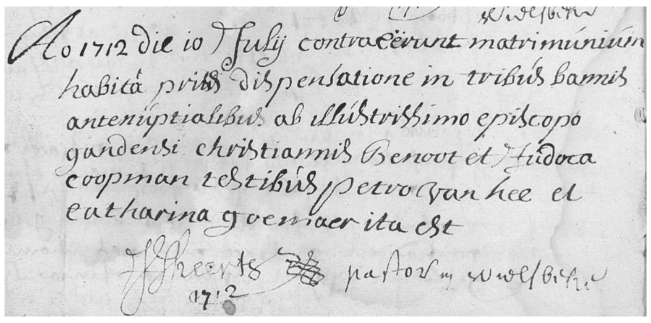
Christianus Die 9: martij sepultus est Christianus Benoot
maritus judocæ Coopman ætat: suæ 67 annor: obyt pridie

Figure 66.12: *Wielsbeke, March 9, 1742, the death of Christiaen Benoit ('Benoot'), husband of Judoca Coopman.*



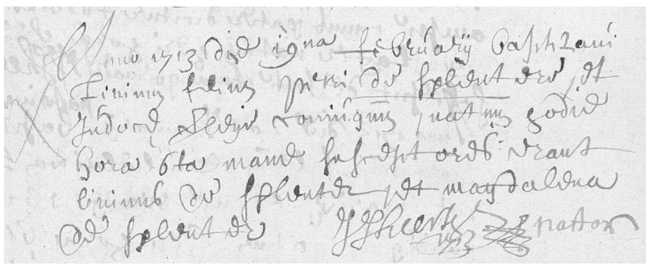
die 20.a Junii sepulta est judoca coopman f.a Judoci et mariæ
Loban vidua christiani Benoit obiit pridie ætatis suæ anno
77.o

Figure 66.13: *Wielsbeke, June 20, 1750 the death of Judoca Coopman, daughter of Judocus Coopman and Maria Loban. She was the widow of Christiaen Benoit. We have yet to retrieve her birth. Perhaps her parents were Maria Loban or Leblanc, and Jose Marchant, with roots in the south of Flanders.*



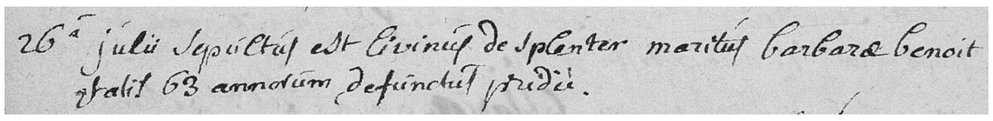
Ao 1712 die 10 Julij contraxerunt matrimonium
habitâ prius dispensatione in tribus bannis
antenuptialibus ab illustrissimo episcopo
gandensi christianus Benoot et Judoca
coopman testibus petro van hee et
catharina goemaer ita est
J. J. Heerts pastor in wielsbeke
1712

Figure 66.14: *Wielsbeke, July 10, 1712, the marriage of Christiaen Benoit ('Benoot') and Judoca Coopman. The witnesses were Pierre Vanhee and Catherine Goemaere.*



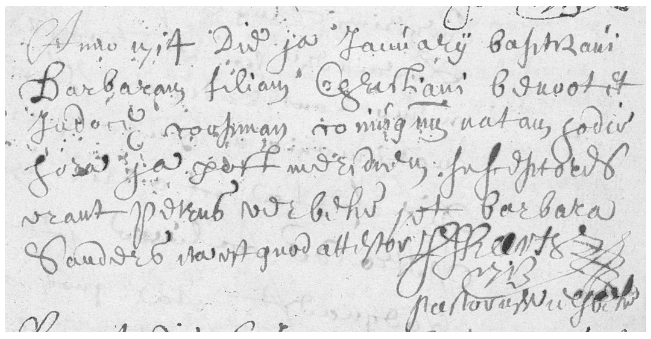
Anno 1713 die 19na februarij baptizavi
Livinum filium petri de splenter et
Judocæ Verleye conjugum natum eodie
hora 6ta mane susceptores erant
livinus de splenter et magdalena
de splenter J. J. Heerts pastor
1713

Figure 66.15: *Wielsbeke, February 19, 1713, the baptism of Livinus Desplenter. His parents were Pierre Desplenter and Judoca Verleye. The godparents were Livinus Desplenter and Magdalena Desplenter.*



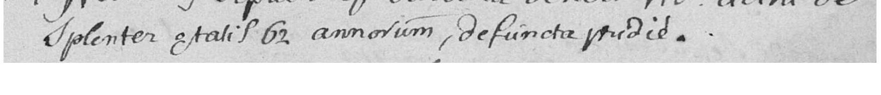
26ª julii sepultus est Livinus de splenter maritus barbaræ benoit
ætatis 63 annorum defunctus pridie.

Figure 66.16: *Wielsbeke, July 26, 1774, the death of 63-year-old Livinus Desplenter, husband of Barbara Benoit. Note that, in reality, he was 61 years old.*



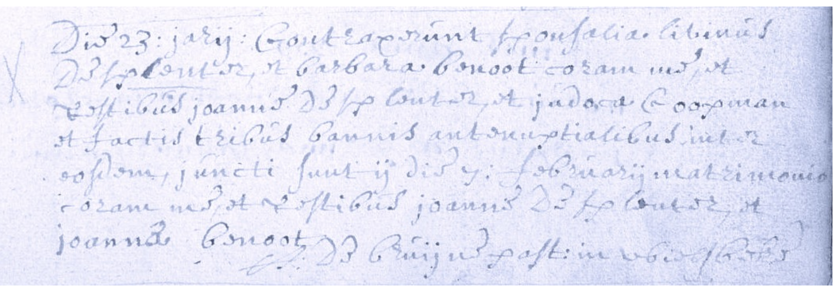
Anno 1714 die 1a Januarij baptizavi
Barbaram filiam Christiani Benoot et
Judocæ Coopman conjugum natam eodie
hora 1a post meridiem susceptores
erant petrus verbeke et barbara
sanders et quod attestor J. J. Heerts
1714
pastor in wielsbeke

Figure 66.17: *Wielsbeke, January 1, 1714, the baptism of Barbara Benoit ('Benoot'), the daughter of Christiaen Benoit and Judoca Coopman. The godparents were Pierre Verbeke and Barbara Sanders.*



24ª Novembris sepulta est barbara benoit vid.ª Livini de
splenter ætatis 62 annorum, defuncta pridie.

Figure 66.18: *Wielsbeke, November 24, 1774, the death of 62-year-old Barbara Benoit, the widow of Livinus Desplenter. In reality, she was 60 years old.*



Die 23: jarij: Contraxerunt sponsalia Livinus
Desplenter, et Barbara Benoot coram me, et
testibus joanne Desplenter et judoca Coopman
et factis tribus bannis antenuptialibus inter
eosdem, juncti sunt ij die 9: februarij matrimonio
coram me, et testibus joanne Desplenter et
joanna Benoot
De Bruijne past: in wielsbeke

Figure 66.19: *Wielsbeke January 23, 1739, the marriage of Livinus Desplenter and Barbara Benoit ('Benoot'). The witnesses were Jean Desplenter, Joanna Benoit and Judoca Coopman.*

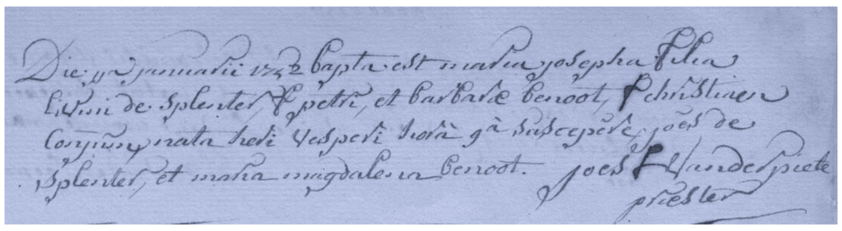
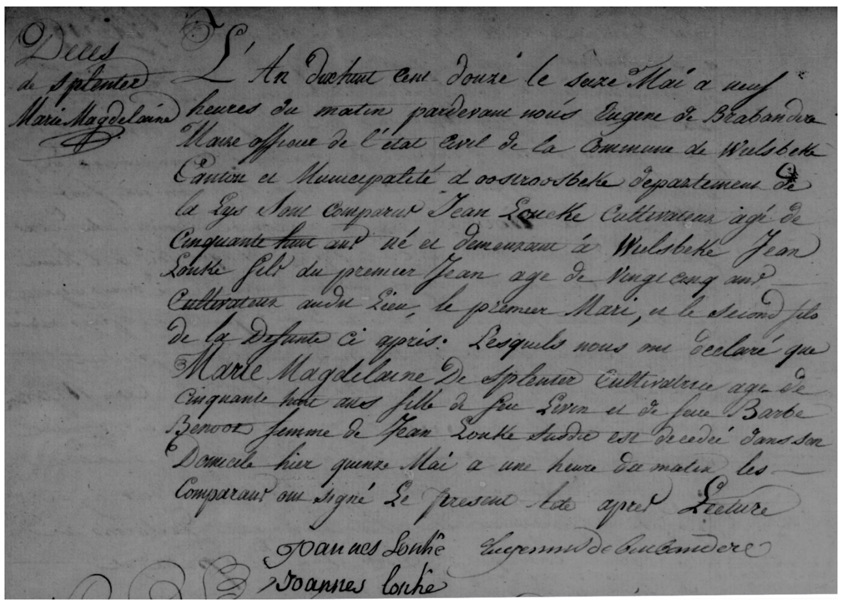

Die 11 januarii 1752 bapta est maria josepha filia
Livini de Splenter ex petri, et Barbarae Benoot, ex christiaen
Conjugum nata hodi vespere hora 9a suscepere joes de
Splenter, et maria magdalena Benoot. joes Vandespiete
priester

Figure 66.20: *Wielsbeke, January 11, 1752, the baptism of Maria Magdalena Desplenter, the daughter of Livinus Desplenter, son of Pierre, and Barbara Benoit ('Benoot'), daughter of Christiaen. The godparents were Joannes Desplenter and Marie Magdalena Benoit.*


Décès
de Splenter
Marie Magdelaine

L'An dix huit cent douze le seize Mai a neuf
heures du matin pardevant nous Eugene de Brabandere
Maire officier de l'état civil de la Commune de Wielsbeke
Canton et Municipalité d'oostroosbeke departement de
la Lys Sont Comparus Jean Loncke Cultivateur agé de
Cinquante huit ans né et demeurant à Wielsbeke Jean
Lonke fils du premier Jean age de vingt cinq ans
Cultivateur audit Lieu, le premier Mari, et le second fils
de la Defunte ci après: Lesquels nous ont declaré que
Marie Magdelaine De Splenter Cultivatrice age de
Cinquante huit ans fille de feu Lievin et de feue Barbe
Benoot femme de Jean Lonke susdit est decedée dans son
Domicile hier quinze Mai a une heure du matin les
Comparant ont signé le present Acte après Lecture
Joannes Lonke Eugenius de Brabandere
Joannes Lonke

Figure 66.21: *Wielsbeke, May 15, 1812, the death of 58-year-old farmer Marie Magdalena Desplenter, wife of 58-year-old farmer Jean Loncke. She was the daughter of Livinus Desplenter and Barbara Benoit ('Benoot'). The death was reported by her husband and by her 25-year-old son, Jean Loncke.*

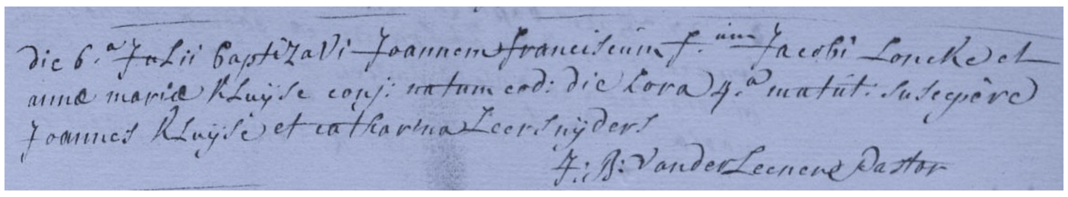

die 6.a Julii baptizavi Joannem franciscum f.um Jacobi Loncke et
anna maria Kluyse conj: natum eod: die hora 4.a matut: susceperè
Joannes Kluyse et catharina Leersnijders
J: B: Vander Leenen Pastor

Figure 66.22: *Wielsbeke, July 6, 1752, the baptism of Jean François Loncke, the son of Jacques Loncke and Anne Marie le Cluyse. His godparents were Jean le Cluyse and Catherine Deleersnijder ('Leersnijders').*

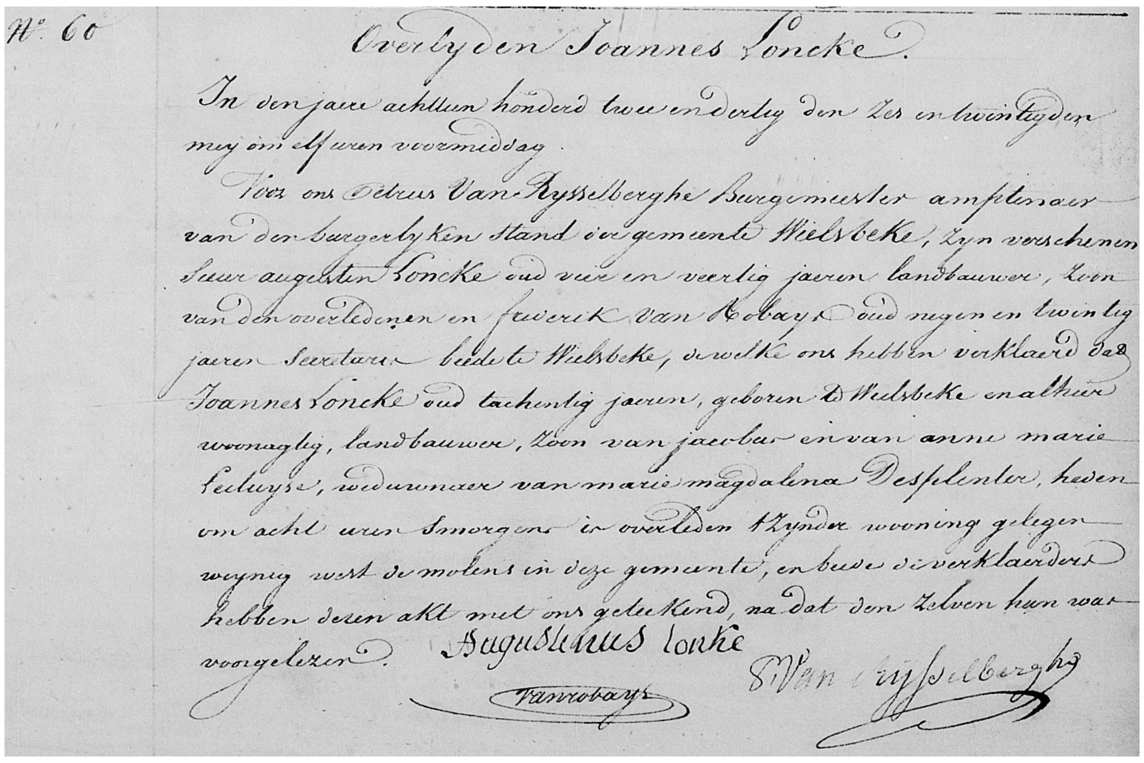
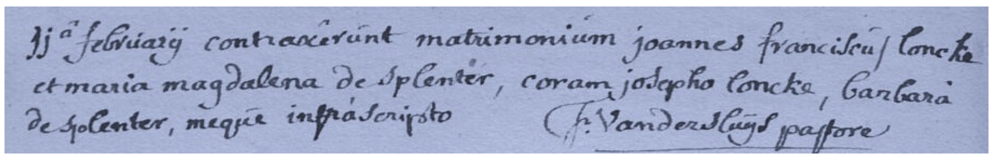

N° 60 Overlyden Joannes Loncke.
In den jaere achttien honderd twee en dertig den zes en twintigden
mey om elf uren voormiddag.
Voor ons Petrus Van Ryssélberghe Burgemeester amptenaer
van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wielsbeke, Zyn verschenen
Sieur augustin Loncke oud vier en veertig jaeren landbouwer, zoon
van den overledenen en frederik van Robays oud negen en twintig
jaeren Secretaris beide te Wielsbeke, de welke ons hebben verklaerd dat
Joannes Loncke oud tachentig jaeren, geboren te Wielsbeke en alhier
woonagtig, landbouwer, zoon van jacobus en van anne marie
leCluyse, weduwnaer van marie magdalena Desplenter, heden
om acht uren smorgens is overleden t'zynder wooning gelegen
weynig west de molens in deze gemeente, en beide de verklaerders
hebben deze akt met ons geteekend, na dat den zelven hun was
voorgelezen.
Augustinus lonke
Vanrobays
P Van Ryssélberghe

Figure 66.23: *Wielsbeke, May 26, 1832, the death of 80-year-old farmer Joannes Loncke. He was born in Wielsbeke as the son of Jacques Loncke and Anne Marie le Cluyse and was a widower of Marie Magdalena Desplenter. The death was reported by his 44-year-old son and farmer Augustin Loncke and 29-year-old Frederic Deroubaix ('Van Robay').*



11a februarij contraxerunt matrimonium joannes franciscus loncke
et maria magdalena de splenter, coram josepho loncke, barbara
de splenter, meque infrascripto F. Vandersluys pastore

Figure 66.24: *Wielsbeke, February 11, 1778, the marriage of Marie Magdalena Desplenter and Jean François Loncke. The witnesses were Barbara Desplenter and Joseph Loncke.*

his musical style. These influences are evident in his ambitious orchestral compositions and his penchant for dramatic expression. However, his deep-seated desire to create a distinctly Flemish musical identity truly defined his career.

66.1.2.3 Commitment to Flemish Music

The turning point in Benoit's career came with his appointment as director of the Antwerp Conservatory in 1867. This role provided him with a platform to champion Flemish music and culture. He embarked on an ambitious project to establish a national Flemish school of music, aiming to cultivate a unique musical tradition that resonated with the Flemish people.

Benoit's compositions during this period reflect his commitment to this cause. Works such as the '*Rubens Cantata*' and '*De Schelde*' (The Scheldt) are imbued with nationalistic fervor and draw heavily on Flemish folklore and history. His magnum opus, the oratorio '*De Oorlog*' (The War), is a testament to his ability to blend profound emotional depth with a strong sense of regional identity.

66.1.2.4 Pedagogical Contributions

Beyond his compositions, Benoit's legacy is deeply intertwined with his contributions to music education. As director of the Antwerp Conservatory, he reformed the institution's curriculum to emphasize Flemish music and culture. He also established the Benoit Foundation to support young Flemish musicians, ensuring that his vision for a distinct musical tradition would endure beyond his lifetime.

Benoit's pedagogical efforts extended to his numerous publications on music theory and education. His writings, including treatises on harmony and orchestration, reflect his deep intellectual engagement with the art of composition and his desire to share his knowledge with future musicians.

66.1.2.5 Legacy and Recognition

Peter Benoit's impact on Flemish music cannot be overstated. His tireless efforts to promote a national musical identity have left an indelible mark on the cultural landscape of Flanders. His compositions continue to be celebrated for their emotional depth, technical mastery, and profound connection to Flemish culture.

In recognition of his contributions, Benoit was honored with numerous awards and accolades during his lifetime, including the Order of Leopold, Belgium's highest order of merit. His legacy is preserved through his music, the institutions he helped shape, and the countless students he inspired.

Benoit's life and career exemplify the power of music as a vehicle for cultural expression and national identity. His dedication to the Flemish cause and his unwavering commitment to his art make him a seminal figure in the history of Western music. As a composer, educator, and cultural advocate, Peter Benoit stands as a testament to the enduring power of music to reflect and shape the identity of a people.

66.1.3 Gilles Benoit (Mannoot) & ega Gilles Benoit (Manoot)

66.1.3.1 Gilles Benoit (Mannoot)

He was born in 1340, and he died in 1400. He lived in the Manor of De La Faille de Huise in Waregem and was a Bourgeois Forain at Kortrijk.

66.1.3.2 Ega Gilles Benoit (Manoot)

Her name is unknown.

66.1.3.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1370.

66.1.4 Olivier Benoit (Mannoot) & Jane Waeye

66.1.4.1 Olivier Benoit (Mannoot)

He was born in 1365 in Waregem and died in 1410 in Waregem. He was the son of Gilles Benoit. He lived at Huyse-Waregem at the beginning of Nokerseweg. He had a medium-sized farm and died of the pest. He was married to Jane Waeye.

66.1.4.2 Jane Waeye

She was born in 1370 and died in 1445 in Waregem. She was married to Olivier Benoit. She died in 1445 in Waregem. The Benoit family inherited land from Jane's parents.

66.1.4.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1395 in Waregem.

66.1.5 Jean Benoit (Mannoot) & Vandewalle

66.1.5.1 Jean Benoit (Mannoot)

He was born in 1396 in Waregem and was the son of Olivier Benoit, and he died in 1467 at Waregem. He was married to a certain Vandewalle, had a medium-sized farm in Nokerseweg, and belonged to the notables of Potegem-Waregem. Potegem has always had a castle, shown in Figure 66.4.
His grandson, Pierre Benoit, a forefather in the Declercq branch, would become Lord of Quintins, a manor with a bailiff near Kievietstraat and Drogenboomstraat at Waregem. The mansion would stay for five generations (over 100 years) in the Benoit family.
Jean Benoit (Mannoot) and Vandewalle are common ancestors in the branch Lesage and the branch Declercq.

66.1.5.2 Vandewalle

Her first name is unknown. She was married to Jean Benoit.

66.1.5.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1430 in Waregem.

66.1.6 Olivier Benoit (Manoot) & Tack

66.1.6.1 Olivier Benoit (Manoot)

He was born around 1430 in Waregem as the son of Jean Benoit and Vandewalle and died in 1495 in Waregem. He was probably a Bailiff at Eertbrugge (Waregem-Zulte). He was married to a particular Tack.
In 1491-1492, he was *dismeester* (in charge of supporting people with low incomes). He lived in Eertbruggestraat and was a bailiff of Eertbrugge (between Waregem and Zulte).

66.1.6.2 Tack

Her first name is unknown. She was the wife of Oliver Benoit.

66.1.6.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1455 at Waregem.

66.1.7 Pierre Benoit & Jeanne Waelkens

66.1.7.1 Pierre Benoit

He was born in 1460 in Waregem as the son of Olivier Benoit and Tack. He was married to Jeanne Waelkens and died in 1521 at Waregem. He was a farmer and Church master. He became the Lord of Quintins after his wife had inherited it. Quintins was a Manor with a Bailiff located near Kievietstraat and Drogenboomstraat in Waregem.
The Manor would stay in the Benoit family for five generations (over 100 years). Pierre Benoit had around 50 hectares of land. His name was spelled as '*Manout, Bannoet, Benoet*' and '*Benoit*.'
Note that Pierre Benoit had a seal consisting of 2 flowers at the top and one star underneath.

66.1.7.2 Jeanne Waelkens

She was the wife of Pierre Benoit and died in 1526 in Waregem. She inherited Quintins and belonged to the aristocrats of Waregem. She belonged to the branch Waelkens described in Chapter 67. However, we have not gone so far as to prove precisely how due to time constraints.

66.1.7.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1490.

66.1.8 Jean Benoit & Catheline Deschietere

66.1.8.1 Jean Benoit

He was born in 1495 in Waregem as the son of Pierre Benoit and Jeanne Waelkens. He was married to Catheline Deschietere and died in 1558 in Waregem. He was a farmer and a Church master. He was the Lord of Quintins in 1525. His name was spelled as *Manoot, Menoot, Benoot* and *Beynoot*.

66.1.8.2 Catheline Deschietere

She was born in 1500 and was married to Jean Benoit. She died in 1568 in Waregem. Her father was Joos Deschietere, son of Willem Deschietere and Mia Hinckeert; her mother was M. Desimpelaere, daughter of Willem Desimpelaere. Catheline was related to the future Lords of Loppem.

66.1.8.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1530 in Waregem.

66.1.9 Joos Benoit & Jeanne Debackere

66.1.9.1 Joos Benoit

He was born in 1525 in Waregem and was married to Jeanne Debackere. His nephew was Charles Benoit (1567-1638), who served as Godfather to Christine Declercq, daughter of Jean Declercq and baptized at Waregem in 1628; see also the branch of Declercq. Joos had a son, Charles, who would inherit Quintins.
Joos was a farmer. He was wealthy and educated, lived at Potegem, and was the Lord of Quintins in 1563. His son Charles Benoit would later be the Lord of Quintins in 1594. Joos died during the religious wars. Charles moved to Wielsbeke, to *Goed ter Triest.*

66.1.9.2 Jeanne Debackere

She was born in 1525 in Waregem and was married to Joos Benoit. She died in 1590. She is the daughter of Willem Debackere, son of Debackere, and Magdalena Nutin. The Nutin family is an old family at Kortrijk with the earliest references in the early 14th century (Codijn Nutin, 1323).

66.1.9.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1563 in Waregem.

66.1.10 Pierre Benoit & Josine Calmeyn

66.1.10.1 Pierre Benoit

He was born in 1568 in St Eloois Vijve as the son of Joos Benoit and Jeanne Debackere, and he was married to Josine Calmeyn. He died in 1628 in St Eloois Vijve. He occupied essential positions in Sint-Eloois-Vijve and Burggravie and had tight connections with the Lord of Potegem.
His brother, Charles, inherited Quintins and became Lord of Quintins, while Pierre's wife, Josine Calmeyn, inherited from her family at Menen.
His brother Charles later moved to a farm, *Goed ter Triest*, in Wielsbeke. Pierre and Charles managed to survive the religious troubles of the 16th century. Pierre always had to choose between the Lords of Potegem (new nobility, Jean de Smet and his descendants) and the Lord of Ingelmunster (old aristocracy who had supported the Spanish King).

66.1.10.2 Josine Calmeyn

She was born in 1565 at St Eloois Vijve and was married to Pierre Benoit. She was the daughter of a wealthy brewer at St Eloois Vijve, originating from a family of brewers at Menen. Her father was Joos Calmeyn, and her mother was Jeantgen de Worme.
DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

66.1.10.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1602 in St Eloois Vijve.

66.1.11 Judocus Benoit & Jeanne Vancaesele

66.1.11.1 Judocus Benoit

He was born in 1603 in St Eloois Vijve, the son of Pierre Benoit and Josine Calmeyn. He was a farmer and the only son of a wealthy family of farmers who owned land in different villages.

66.1.11.2 Jeanne Vancaesele

She was born in 1600 in Waregem and was married to Judocus Benoit. She is the daughter of Jean Vancaesele and Marie de Jans, whose parents are Dieryckx de Jans and Calleken Smeevoorde.

66.1.11.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1629 at Waregem, in Figure 66.5.

66.1.12 Charles Benoit & Marie Lammertyn

66.1.12.1 Charles Benoit

He was born in 1636, in Figure 66.6, in St Eloois Vijve as the son of Judocus Benoit and Jeanne Vancaesele. He married Marie Lammertyn and died in 1679, in Figure 66.7, in Beveren Leie. His genes run in the Benoit families and Leo Bernard Declercq's descendants (DC15).
Charles Benoit and Marie Lammertyn are the Great-Great-Great-Great-Grandparents of music composer Peter Benoit (Harelbeke 1834 - Antwerpen 1901). Charles Junior, a son of Charles Benoit, is the forefather of the family Benoit, who is currently living at Deerlijk and Beveren Leie.
Charles Benoit is also the Great-great-great-great-great-grandfather of Flemish poet and priest Cyrille Verschaeve (1874-1949). Furthermore, he is also an ancestor of Prof Yves Constant Benoit (Deerlijk 1949), known for research on cancer, and Petrus Benoit (Kuurne 1820 - Mill England 1892).

66.1.12.2 Marie Lammertyn

She was born in 1638, in Figure 66.8, in Desselgem. She was married to Charles Benoit and died in 1687, in Figure 66.9, in Beveren Leie. She is the daughter of Jean Lammertyn and Catherine Christiaens.

66.1.12.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1662, in Figure 66.10 at Desselgem.

66.1.13 Christiaen Benoit & Judoca Coopman

66.1.13.1 Christiaen Benoit

He was born in 1673, in Figure 66.11 as the son of Charles Benoit and Marie Lammertyn in Beveren Leie. He was married to Judoca Coopman, and he died in 1742, in Figure 66.12, in Wielsbeke.

66.1.13.2 Judoca Coopman

She was born around 1673 and died in 1750, in Figure 66.13 in Wielsbeke.

66.1.13.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1712 in Figure 66.14, in Wielsbeke.

66.1.14 Livinus Desplenter & Barbara Benoit

66.1.14.1 Livinus Desplenter

He was born in 1713 in Figure 66.15, in Wielsbeke, married to Barbara Benoit, and died in 1774, in Figure 66.16, in Wielsbeke.

66.1.14.2 Barbara Benoit

She was born in 1714 in Figure 66.17, in Wielsbeke. She was married to Livinus Desplenter and died in 1774, in Figure 66.18, in Wielsbeke.

66.1.14.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1739, in Figure 66.19, in Wielsbeke. The marriage witnesses were Jean Desplenter (Wielsbeke 1705, brother of Livinus), Joanna Benoit (Wielsbeke 1716, sister of Barbara), and Judoca Coopman. Livinus Desplenter is the son of Petrus Desplenter and Judoca Verleije.

66.1.15 Marie Magdalena Desplenter & Jean François Loncke

66.1.15.1 Marie Magdalena Desplenter

She was born in 1752 in Figure 66.20, in Wielsbeke, as the daughter of Livinus Desplenter and Barbara Benoit. She was married to Jean François Loncke. Marie Magdalena died at Wielsbeke in 1812, in Figure 66.21.

66.1.15.2 Jean François Loncke

He was born in 1752 in Figure 66.22, in Wielsbeke. He was the son of Jacques Loncke (Wielsbeke 1711-1774) and Anne Marie le Cluyse and was married to Marie Magdalena Desplenter. He died in Wielsbeke in 1832, in Figure 66.23.
Jacques Loncke was the son of Arnoldus Loncke (who died at Wielsbeke in 1731) and Catherine Deleersnijder (who died at Wielsbeke in 1760); he was born at Wielsbeke in 1711; his Godmother was Elisabeth Loncke, his Godfather was Jacques de Smet. Arnoldus Loncke and Catherine Deleersnijder married at Hulste in 1709.
Jean François Loncke had a sister, Joanna Theresia Loncke, born at Wielsbeke on March 6, 1751; her Godfather was Georgius le Cluyse, and her Godmother was Catherine Deleersnijder. He had a brother Joseph Loncke, born in Wielsbeke on January 30, 1754; his Godfather was Judocus Boone, and his Godmother was Petronilla Loncke (Wielsbeke 1710-1769, daughter of Arnoldus Loncke and Catherine Deleersnijder, her Godfather was Igidius Loncke (Hulste 1667), her Godmother was Petronilla Verelst). He had a brother, Laurentius, born in Wielsbeke on August 22, 1756; his Godfather was Laurentius Vande Kerckhove, and his Godmother was Maria Theresia Loncke.
Jean Francois Loncke was a farmer at Ooigem.

66.1.15.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1778, in Figure 66.24, in Wielsbeke.

66.1.16 Thérèse Loncke & Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12)

66.1.16.1 Thérèse Loncke

She was the wife of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12). She was born in 1797 in Wielsbeke, where she was a farmer. She died in 1868 at Wielsbeke. Thérèse Loncke's brother Jean Loncke, born at Wielsbeke in 1785, had Jeanne Benoit from Waregem as Godmother. Jeanne Benoit (Wielsbeke 1716 - Waregem 1799) was Barbara Benoit's sister.
Joseph Benoit (Wielsbeke 1726-Wielsbeke 1783) was a brother of Barbara and Jeanne Benoit, and he was married to Jeanne Marie Thérèse Baert at Wielsbeke in 1755; she died at Wielsbeke in 1804.
The Loncke family were farmers in the area around Hulste. A cattle census of 1794, for instance, indicates that the family Loncke was the leading dairy farmer of Hulste at a farm near the Potterijstraat.
Thérèse Loncke is primarily described in Chapter 42.4 as the wife of Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) and great-great-great-grandmother of the author.
DNA evidence for Baert is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

66.1.16.2 Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12)

Leo Bernard Declercq (DC12) is primarily described in Chapter 42, as a descendant of the Desclergues and great-great-great-grandfather of the author.
He was born in 1808 at Kuurne. He died in 1876 in Wielsbeke. His Godfather was Pierre Joseph de Saintobin from Izegem, and his Godmother was Barbara Thérèse Declercq from Lendelede.
Barbara Thérèse was a farmer, born at Kuurne and married to Louis de Saintobin, born at Sint-Eloois-Winkel around 1790. Her daughter, Barbara Thérèse de Saintobin, married Piere Jean Van den Berghe, a flax merchant.
Leo Bernard (DC12) had a sister, Rosalie, born in 1800 at Kuurne. Renier Declercq (DC10) was her Godfather; Marie Anne Thérèse D' Hondt was her Godmother.
Pierre Joseph Declercq (DC11) and Barbara Thérèse d'Hont must have lived at Izegem in 1800 or earlier, as Rosalie's baptism certificate indicates.
Leo Bernard (DC12) also had a brother, François Eugene, born at Kuurne in 1812; his Godfather was Xavier Bossuyt from Lendelede, and his Godmother was Emilie Françoise van Craeynest from Kuurne.

66.1.16.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1840 at Wielsbeke, Belgium.

66.1.17 Ivo Declercq (DC13) & Mathilde Van den Broucke

66.1.17.1 Ivo Declercq

He was born in 1846 in Wielsbeke and was the husband of Mathilde Van den Broucke. He was a farmer in Wielsbeke. He died at Kuurne in 1909, but his death certificate was copied in the registers of Wielsbeke.
Ivo Declercq (DC13) is primarily described in Chapter 43 as a descendant of the Desclergues and great-great-grandfather of the author.

66.1.17.2 Mathilde Van den Broucke

She was born in 1849, was the wife of Ivo Declercq (DC16), and was a farmer. She was the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Van den Broucke, son of Amand François Van Den Broucke and Barbara Debouvere and born in Ingelmunster in 1813; and of Victoria Verlinde, daughter of Ignace Verlinde and Barbara Thérèse du Bois.
Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinde married in 1847 at Wielsbeke. Victoria Verlinde passed away in 1851, and Jean Baptiste re-married Sophia Francisca Vervaeke from Lendelede in 1852. Mathilde had one brother, Constant Ignace, who lived in Ooigem. Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke died at Wielsbeke in 1890. The Van den Broucke family originates from Hulste where they were the owners of a large farm at Oostrozebekestraat.
Amand François van den Broucke was the son of Amand François van den Broucke (senior) and of Marie Jeanne Ramon (1753-1794) from Ingelmunster, who was the daughter of Jean Ramon and Marie Jeanne du Bois, both farmers. The family of du Bois originates from Rollegem along the Lys (Leie) River near Kortrijk.
Mathilde Van den Broucke is primarily described in Chapter 43.3 as the wife of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and the author's great-great-grandmother.

66.1.17.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1869 at Wielsbeke, Belgium.

66.1.18 Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) & Marie Elodie Devenyn

66.1.18.1 Ernest Constant Declercq

He was born in 1872 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, as the son of Ivo Declercq (DC13) and Mathilde Van den Broucke. He died in 1947 in Olsene. He was married to Marie Elodie Devenyn. Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) is primarily described in Chapter 44 as a descendant of the Desclergues and great-grandfather of the author.

66.1.18.2 Marie Elodie Devenyn

She was born in 1876 in Wielsbeke and married Ernest Constant Declercq. She died in Waregem in 1965. Marie Elodie Devenyn is primarily described in Chapter 44.3 as the wife of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14).

66.1.18.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1901 in Wielsbeke.

66.1.19 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) & Irma Helena Lesage

66.1.19.1 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

He was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, as the son of Ernest Constant Declercq (DC14) and Marie Elodie Devenyn. He was married to Irma Helena Lesage (DP12V03DW02L02) and died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium.
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage, and the great-great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage and the great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

66.1.19.2 Irma Helena Lesage

She is the daughter of Theophile Lesage (DP12V03DW02L01) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. She married Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15), and died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium.
Irma Helena Lesage (DP12V03DW02L02) is primarily described in Chapter 45.2 as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) and as the grandmother of the author.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

66.1.19.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1932 in Beselare, Belgium.

66.1.20 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

66.1.20.1 Maurice Alois Declercq

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

66.1.20.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe, Anna Den Dauw, and the author's mother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

66.1.21 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

66.1.21.1 Nico Felicien Declercq

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book and is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

66.1.21.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3 as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2 as a great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

66.2 The Benoit Ancestry line, Lesage Branch

66.2.1 Introduction

This line is interesting because it goes far back in time, thanks to contemporary research. The meticulous work of the Benoit family to obtain the oldest information is supplied here with much gratitude, as in the previous Chapter 66.1.
As described extensively in Chapter 66.1, most research described in this chapter, concerning all the individuals carrying the name Benoit and variations, was done by the Benoit family, particularly Frans Benoit and Filip Benoit and also Remi Deprez. We are incredibly indebted to them.
One person in the extended Benoit family, well-known in Flanders, is Peter Benoit, shown in Figure 66.25 and described in Chapter 66.1.2. The author's descendence from the eldest known Benoit ancestors is shown in Figure 66.26.

66.2.2 Gilles Benoit (Mannoot) & ega Gilles Mannoot

66.2.2.1 Gilles Benoit (Mannoot)

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.3.1.

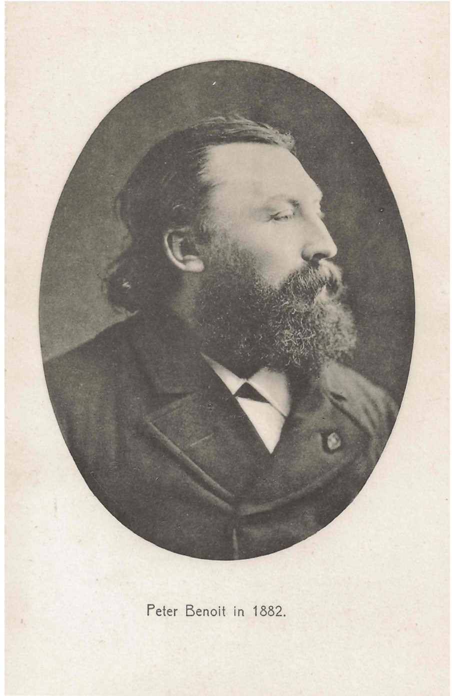

Peter Benoit in 1882.

Figure 66.25: *Peter Benoit was a Flemish musician. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

66.2.2.2 Ega Gilles Mannoot

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.3.2.

66.2.2.3 Their Marriage

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.3.3.

66.2.3 Olivier Benoit (Mannoot) & Jane Waeye

66.2.3.1 Olivier Benoit (Mannoot)

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.4.1.

66.2.3.2 Jane Waeye

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.4.2.

66.2.3.3 Their Marriage

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.4.3.

66.2.4 Jean Benoit (Mannoot) & Vandewalle

66.2.4.1 Jean Benoit (Mannoot)

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.5.1.

66.2.4.2 Vandewalle

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.5.2.

66.2.4.3 Their Marriage

For a description, we refer to Chapter 66.1.5.3.

66.2.5 Antheunis Benoit (Mannoot) & ega Antheunis Benoit (Mannoot)

66.2.5.1 Antheunis Benoit (Mannoot)

He was born in 1455 as the son of Jean Benoit and Vandewalle. He died in 1496. He was a Farmer.

66.2.5.2 Antheunis Benoit (Mannoot)

Her name is unknown.

66.2.6 Jacques Benoit (Mannoot) & ega Jacques Benoit (Mannoot)

66.2.6.1 Jacques Benoit (Mannoot)

He was born in 1480 as the son of Antheunis Benoit.

66.2.6.2 Ega Jacques Benoit (Mannoot)

Her exact name is not known.

66.2.6.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1504.

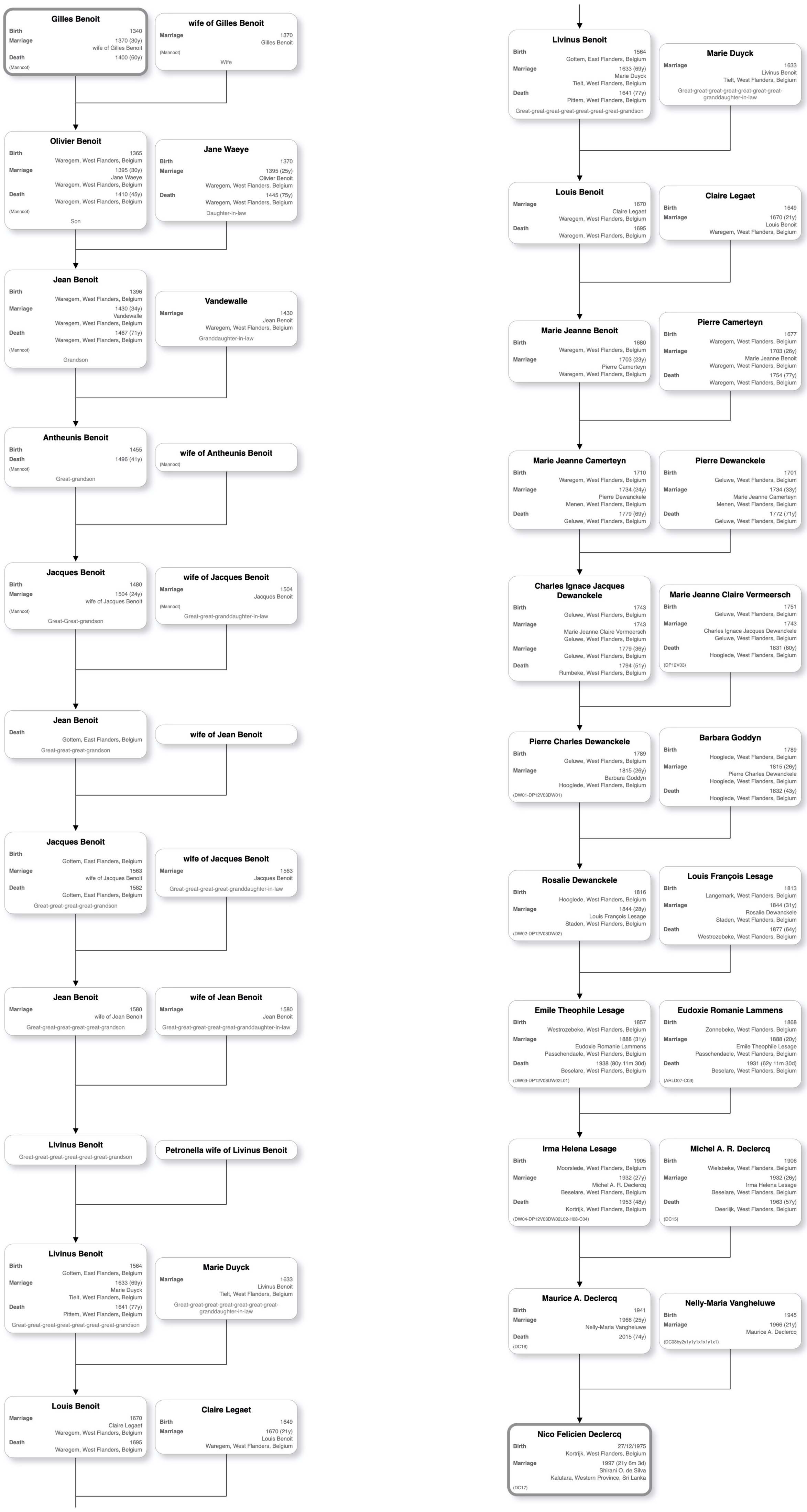

Gilles Benoit
Birth 1340
Marriage 1370 (30y) wife of Gilles Benoit
Death 1400 (60y)
(Mannoot)
wife of Gilles Benoit
Marriage 1370 Gilles Benoit
(Mannoot)
Wife
Olivier Benoit
Birth 1365 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1395 (30y) Jane Waeye Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1410 (45y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(Mannoot)
Son
Jane Waeye
Birth 1370
Marriage 1395 (25y) Olivier Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1445 (75y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Daughter-in-law
Jean Benoit
Birth 1396 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1430 (34y) Vandewalle Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1467 (71y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
(Mannoot)
Grandson
Vandewalle
Marriage 1430 Jean Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Granddaughter-in-law
Antheunis Benoit
Birth 1455
Death 1496 (41y)
(Mannoot)
Great-grandson
wife of Antheunis Benoit
(Mannoot)
Jacques Benoit
Birth 1480
Marriage 1504 (24y) wife of Jacques Benoit
(Mannoot)
Great-Great-grandson
wife of Jacques Benoit
Marriage 1504 Jacques Benoit
(Mannoot)
Great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Jean Benoit
Death Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-grandson
wife of Jean Benoit
Jacques Benoit
Birth Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1563 wife of Jacques Benoit
Death 1582 Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-grandson
wife of Jacques Benoit
Marriage 1563 Jacques Benoit
Great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Jean Benoit
Marriage 1580 wife of Jean Benoit
Great-great-great-great-great-grandson
wife of Jean Benoit
Marriage 1580 Jean Benoit
Great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Livinus Benoit
Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Petronella wife of Livinus Benoit
Livinus Benoit
Birth 1564 Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1633 (69y) Marie Duyck Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1641 (77y) Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Marie Duyck
Marriage 1633 Livinus Benoit Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Louis Benoit
Marriage 1670 Claire Legaet Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1695 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Claire Legaet
Birth 1649
Marriage 1670 (21y) Louis Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Benoit
Birth 1564 Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1633 (69y) Marie Duyck Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1641 (77y) Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson
Marie Duyck
Marriage 1633 Livinus Benoit Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law
Louis Benoit
Marriage 1670 Claire Legaet Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1695 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Claire Legaet
Birth 1649
Marriage 1670 (21y) Louis Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Birth 1680 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (23y) Pierre Camerteyn Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Camerteyn
Birth 1677 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (26y) Marie Jeanne Benoit Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1754 (77y) Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Birth 1710 Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (24y) Pierre Dewanckele Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1779 (69y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Dewanckele
Birth 1701 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (33y) Marie Jeanne Camerteyn Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (71y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Barbara Goddyn Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Pierre Charles Dewanckele Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y) Louis François Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y) Rosalie Dewanckele Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (80y 11m 30d) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (62y 11m 30d) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 (21y 6m 3d) Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 66.26: *Nico Felicien Declercq - Benoit (Lesage branch) Relationship Chart.*

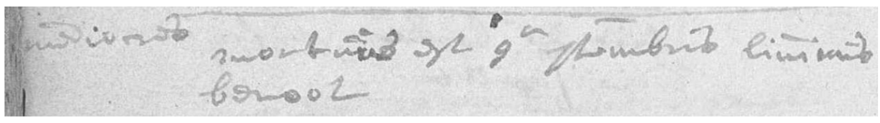


Figure 66.27: *Pittem, September 9, 1641, the death of Livinus Benoit ('Benoot').*

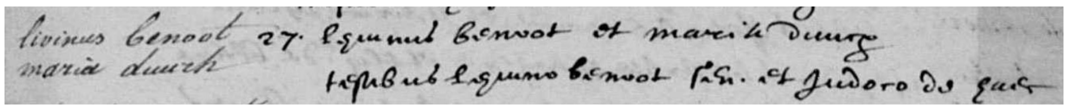


Figure 66.28: *Tielt, 1633, the marriage of Livinus Benoit ('Benoot') and Maria le Ducq. The witnesses were Livinus Benoit ('Benoot') and Judoca De Vae.*

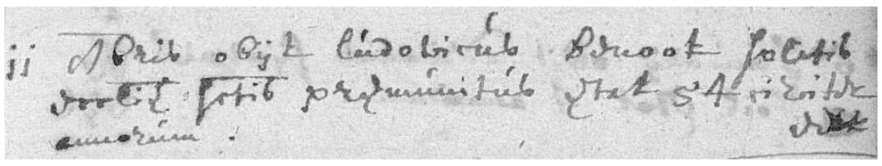


Figure 66.29: *Waregem, September 11, 1695, the death of 54-year-old Louis Benoit ('Ludivicus Benoot').*

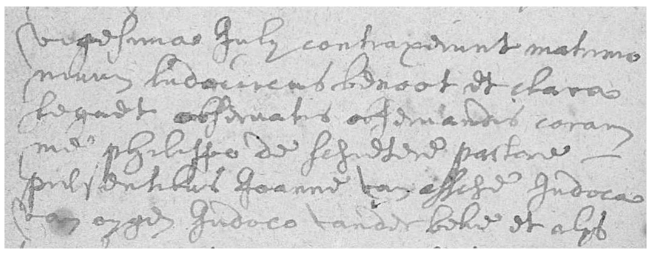


Figure 66.30: *Waregem, July 20, 1670, the marriage of Louis Benoit ('Ludovicus Benoot') and Claire Legaet. The witnesses were Joanne Vanasche, Judoca van Oyeghem, and Judoca Vanderbeken.*

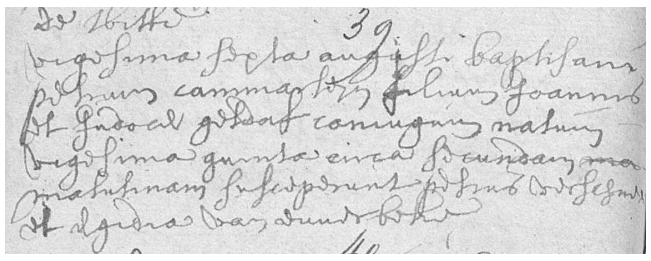


Figure 66.31: *Waregem, August 26, 1677, the baptism of Pierre Camerteyn, the son of Jean Camerteyn and Judoca Geldof. The godparents were Petrus Deschamps and Egidia Vanroosbeke.*

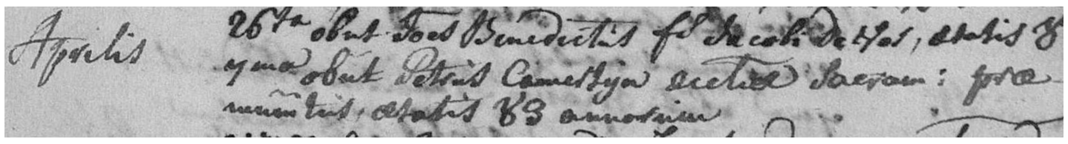


Figure 66.32: *Waregem, April 26, 1754, the death of 79-year-old Pierre Camerteyn. In reality, he was 77.*

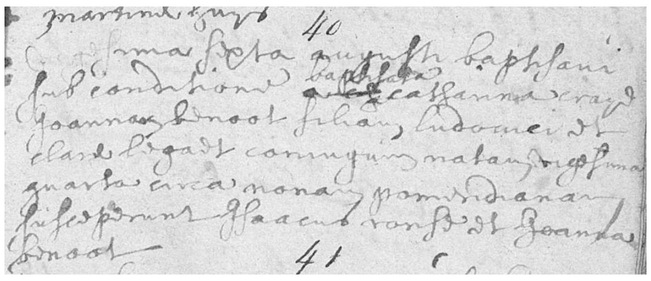


Figure 66.33: *Waregem, August 26, 1680, the baptism of Marie Jeanne Benoit, Louis Benoit's and Claire Legaet's daughter. The godparents were Isaac Ronse and Joanna Benoit.*

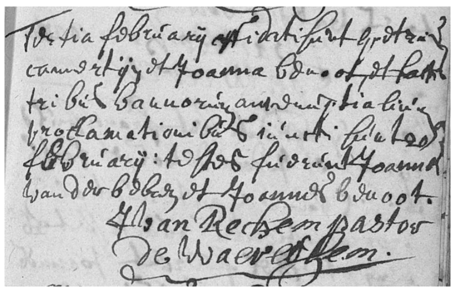


Figure 66.34: *Waregem, February 3, 1703, the marriage of Pierre Camerteyn and Marie Jeanne Benoit ('Joanna Benoot'). The witnesses were Joannes Vanderbeken and Joannes Benoit ('Benoot').*

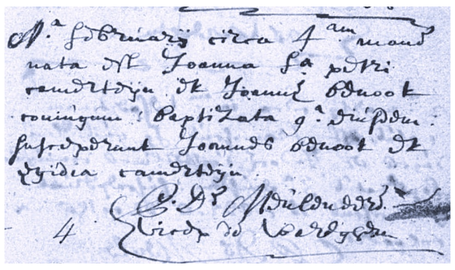
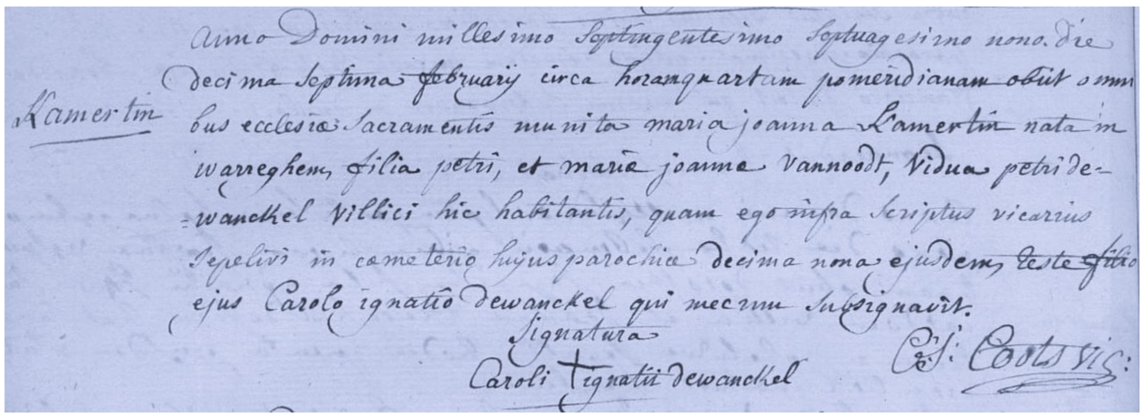


Figure 66.35: *Waregem, February 1, 1710, the baptism of Marie Jeanne Camerteyn ('Joanna'), daughter of Pierre Camerteyn and Marie Jeanne Benoit ('Joanna Benoot'). Jean Benoit ('Joannes Benoot') and Egidia Camerteyn were the godparents.*



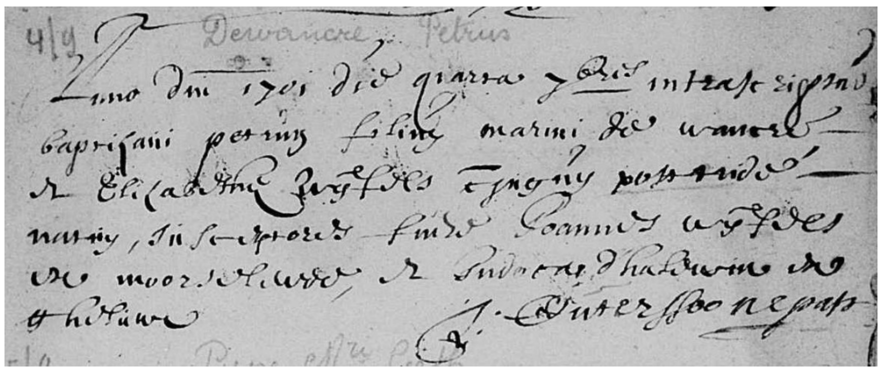
Kamertin

anno Domini millesimo Septingentesimo Septuagesimo nono. die
decima Septima februarij circa horam quartam pomeridianam obiit omni-
bus ecclesiae Sacramentis munita maria joanna Kamertin nata in
warreghem, filia petri, et mariae joannae vannoodt, vidua petri de-
wanckel villici hic habitantis, quam ego infra Scriptus vicarius
Sepelivi in cameterio hujus parochiae decima nona ejusdem, teste filio
ejus Carolo ignatio dewanckel qui mecum Subsignavit.

Signatura
Caroli ignatii dewanckel

C: J: Cools vic:

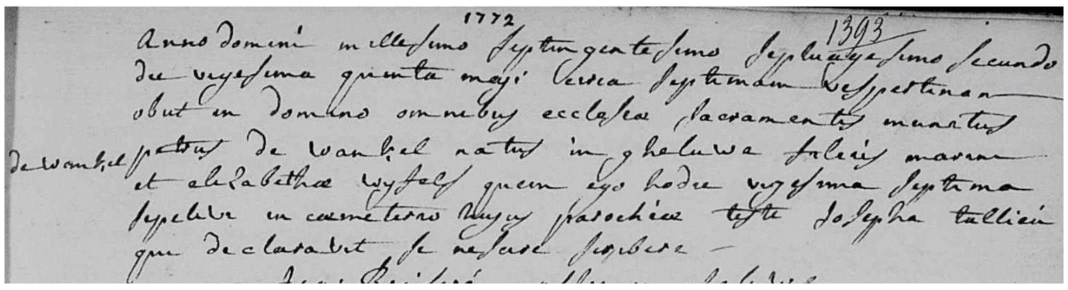
Figure 66.36: *Geluwe, February 17, 1779, the death of Marie Jeanne Camerteyn, born in Waregem as the daughter of Pierre Camerteyn and Marie Jeanne Benoit ('Maria Joanna Vannoodt'), the widow of Pierre Dewanckele from Geluwe. Her son, Charles Ignace Dewanckele, signed the document.*



4/9 Dewancre, Petrus

Anno Dni 1701 die quarta 7bris infrascriptus
baptizavi petrum filium marini de wancre
et Elisabethae Wyfels conjugum postridie
natum, susceptores fuere Joannes Wyfels
de moorslede, et Juduca d'haluwin de
ghelúwe J. Outerschoone past.

Figure 66.37: *Geluwe, September 4, 1701, the baptism of Pierre Dewanckele, the son of Marinus Dewanckele and Elisabeth Wyfels. The godparents were Joannes Wyfels from Moorslede and Juduca D' Haluin from Geluwe.*



1772 1393

Anno domini millesimo septingentesimo septuagesimo secundo
die vigesima quinta maji circa septimam vespertinam
obiit in domino omnibus ecclesiae sacramentis munitus
Dewanckel petrus de wanckel natus in gheluwa filius marini
et elisabethae wyfels quem ego hodie vigesima septima
sepelivi in coemeterio hujus parochiae teste Josepho tallieu
qui declaravit se nescire scribere —

Figure 66.38: *Geluwe, May 25, 1772, the death of Pierre Dewanckele, born in Geluwe and the son of Marinus Dewanckele and Elisabeth Wyffels. Joseph Tallieu witnessed the death.*

66.2.7 Jean Benoit & ega Jean Benoit

66.2.7.1 Jean Benoit

He was the son of Jacques Benoit. He died in Gottem.

66.2.7.2 Ega Jean Benoit

Her name is unknown.

66.2.8 Jacques Benoit & ega Jacques Benoit

66.2.8.1 Jacques Benoit

He was born in Gottem as the son of Jean Benoit. He was a farmer. He died in 1582 at Gottem.

66.2.8.2 Ega Jacques Benoit

Her name is not known.

66.2.9 Jean Benoit & ega Jean Benoit

66.2.9.1 Jean Benoit

He is the son of Jacques Benoit.

66.2.9.2 Ega Jean Benoit

Her name is not known.

66.2.9.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1580.

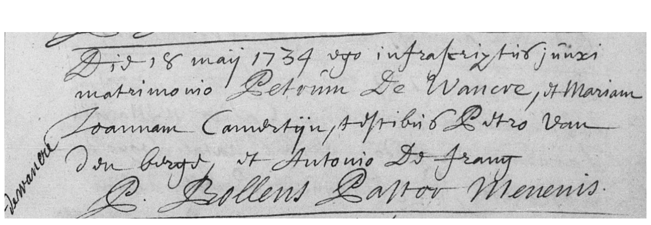
66.2.10 Livinus Benoit & Petronella

66.2.10.1 Livinus Benoit

He was the son of Jean Benoit, and he was married to a certain Petronella.

66.2.10.2 Petronella

Her family name is not known.



Dewancre

Die 18 maij 1734 ego infrascriptus junxi
matrimonio Petrum De Wancre, et Mariam
Joannam Camertijn, testibus Petro Van
den berghe, et Antonio De frany
P. Bollens Pastor Menensis.

Figure 66.39: *Menin, May 18, 1734, the marriage of Marie Jeanne Camerteyn and Pierre Dewanckele. The witnesses were Pierre Van den Berghe and Antonius De Frany.*

66.2.11 Livinus Benoit & Marie Duyck

66.2.11.1 Livinus Benoit

He was born in 1564 in Gottem as the son of Livinus Benoit and Petronella.
He married Marie Duyck or le Ducq and died in 1641, in Figure 66.27, in Pittem.

66.2.11.2 Marie le Ducq

She is the daughter of Antoine le Ducq and Magdalena Bibauw. She was married to Livinus Benoit. We have not investigated this person further.

66.2.11.3 Their Marriage

In Figure 66.28, their wedding was in 1633 at Tielt.

66.2.12 Louis Benoit & Claire Legaet

66.2.12.1 Louis Benoit

Other genealogists claim that Louis Benoit was born around 1633 or around 1640; some even claim it was at Waregem. Nevertheless, we have yet to find his baptism. Therefore, we cannot be sure.
He was the son of Livinus Benoit and Marie le Ducq. He died in 1695, in Figure 66.29, in Waregem. He was married to Claire Legaet.

66.2.12.2 Claire Legaet

Although we could not find factual evidence of her birth, Claire was born around 1649 and married Louis Benoit at Waregem on July 20, 1670. Claire was the daughter of Christian Legaet and Judoca Van Oyeghem.

66.2.12.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1670, in Figure 66.30, in Waregem.

66.2.13 Pierre Camerteyn & Marie Jeanne Benoit

66.2.13.1 Pierre Camerteyn

He was born in 1677, in Figure 66.31, in Waregem, and was married to Marie Jeanne Benoit. He died in 1754, in Figure 66.32, in Waregem. It's important to mention that the Camerteyn family also appears in Chapter 65.16 and links the Patin-Vermeersch families from Geluwe to Waregem.

66.2.13.2 Marie Jeanne Benoit

She was born in 1680, in Figure 66.33, in Waregem, and was married to Pierre Camerteyn.

66.2.13.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1703, in Figure 66.34, at Waregem.

66.2.14 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn & Pierre Dewanckele

66.2.14.1 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn

She was born in 1710, in Figure 66.35, in Waregem, and was married to Pierre Dewanckele. She died in 1779, in Figure 66.36, in Geluwe.

66.2.14.2 Pierre Dewanckele

He was born 1701 in Figure 66.37, in Geluwe. He died in 1772, in Figure 66.38, in Geluwe.
Pierre Dewanckele's father, Marinus Dewanckele, was the son of Bertrand Dewanckere (dead at Geluwe in 1720) and Judoca de Halewyn (dead at Geluwe in 1720), who married at Menen in 1669.

66.2.14.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1734, in Figure 66.39, in Menen.

66.2.15 Charles Ignace Dewanckele & Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch

66.2.15.1 Charles Ignace Dewanckele

He was born in 1743 in Geluwe, Belgium, as the son of Pierre Dewanckele and Marie Jeane Camertyn and the grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit. He was married to Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch and died in 1794 in Rumbeke, Belgium.
He was a Landed Gentry Farmer and only child. Charles Ignace Dewanckele is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the husband of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch and father of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Eugene Dewanckele, in particular, in Chapter 65.16.2.

66.2.15.2 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch

She was born in 1751 Geluwe, Belgium, and married Charles Ignace Dewanckele. She died in 1831 in Hooglede, Belgium. She was a Landowner and Rentier. Her Godfather was Jean-Baptiste Stagier, and her Godmother was Anna-Clara Soene. Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the daughter of Joseph Vermeersch and Marie Claire Pennet, particularly in Chapter 65.16.1.

66.2.15.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1779 in Geluwe, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 65.16.3.

66.2.16 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn

66.2.16.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele

He was born in 1789 as the son of Charles Ignace Dwanckele and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch and was married to Barbara Goddyn. He was the great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit, died in 1860 in Hooglede, Belgium, and has been military in Napoleon's Grande Armée. He was a Landed Gentry Farmer.
Pierre Charles Dewanckele is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch, particularly in Chapter 65.17. He is also referred to in Chapter 68 in the 't Kint ancestry line.

66.2.16.2 Barbara Goddyn

She was born in 1789 in Hooglede, Belgium. She was married to Pierre Charles Dewanckele and died in 1832 in Hooglede, Belgium. Barbara Goddyn was a farmer and was the daughter of Joseph Goddyn (1754-1824) from Lichtervelde and Anastasie Verstraete (1753) from Hooglede.
Joseph Goddyn was the son of Bartholome Goddyn and Marie Catherine Meersman, married at Lichtervelde in 1743. Bartholome Goddyn descended from a long Goddyn bloodline of farmers and landowners at Lichtervelde dating back to the 1500s, with first names '*Roger*' alternating with '*Bartolome*' married to the families Ghijsen, Goddyn, and Fiers.
Barbara Goddyn is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the wife of Pierre Charles Dewanckele, particularly in Chapter 65.17. She was the mother of Rosalie Dewanckele and mother-in-law of Louis François Lesage. She also appears in Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

66.2.16.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1815 in Hooglede, Belgium, as shown in Chapter 65.17.3.

66.2.17 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage

66.2.17.1 Rosalie Dewanckele

She was born in 1816 in Hooglede as the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Barbara Goddyn and was married to Louis François Lesage. She was the great-great-granddaughter of Marie Jeanne Benoit and died in 1872 in Westrozebeke, Belgium. She was a Farmer.
Rosalie Dewanckele is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Barbara Goddyn, particularly in Chapter 65.18. She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the wife of Louis François Lesage and mother of Emile Theophile Lesage; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

66.2.17.2 Louis François Lesage

He was born in 1813 in Langemark, Belgium, and was married to Rosalie Dewanckele. He was the great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit and died in 1877 in Westrozebeke, Belgium. Louis François Lesage was the son of Jean Lesage, who was born at Staden and lived in Langemark, and of Barbe Thérèse Reynaert from Passchendaele.
Louis François Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 65, as the husband of Rosalie Dewanckele, particularly in Chapter 65.18. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, in the Lesage ancestry; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

66.2.17.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1844 in Staden, Belgium, as shown in Chapter 65.18. They married at Passchendaele in 1780. The witnesses were Pierre Lamaire, Louis Reynaert, Joseph Reynaert, and David Reynaert, all farmers.

66.2.18 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

66.2.18.1 Emile Theophile Lesage

He was born in 1857 in Westrozebeke, Belgium, the son of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele. He was married to Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. He was the great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Benoit and died in 1938 in Beselare, Belgium. Emile Theophile Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the author's great-grandfather. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); and also in Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the son-in-law of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

66.2.18.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

She was born in 1868 in Zonnebeke, Belgium. In 1888, she resided in Passchendaele, Belgium, and died in 1931 in Beselare, Belgium. She was Marie Jeanne Benoit's great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law.
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the wife of Emile Theophile Lesage and as the author's great-grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the daughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

66.2.18.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1888 at Passchendaele, Belgium, shown in Chapter 64.6.3.

66.2.19 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

66.2.19.1 Irma Helena Lesage

She was born in 1905 in Moorslede, Belgium, the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage (DP12V03DW02L01) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. She was the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Benoit. She married Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC18) and died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium.
Irma Helena Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 45 as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and the author's grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

66.2.19.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

He was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, the son of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn. He married Irma Helena Lesage (DP12V03DW02L02) and died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium.
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author. He was the husband of Irma Lesage, who was a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Benoit.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage, and the great-great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

66.2.19.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1932 in Beselare, Belgium.

66.2.20 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

66.2.20.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

66.2.20.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and is the author's mother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

66.2.21 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

66.2.21.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17)

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book and is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues and the author of this book, and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is equally referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

66.2.21.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47 as the author's wife.
She is equally referred, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 67, as the granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

Chapter 67

The Den Dauw Ancestry line

67.1 Introduction

The Den Dauw family has a rich and enduring legacy as a family of diligent shoemakers and enterprising individuals. Their history, deeply rooted in the traditions of craftsmanship and entrepreneurship, reflects a remarkable resilience and adaptability. This chapter is particularly cherished by the author, who had a profound bond with his grandmother, Anna Den Dauw. Including this chapter is a tribute to her memory and the enduring spirit of her ancestors.

When the Den Dauw ancestry is compared to the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry, as discussed in Chapter 72, it is noteworthy that both lineages exhibit significant closeness. This proximity suggests a long-term friendship or neighborhood ties between the two families. The bloodline of the Den Dauw family is legendary in Otegem, where they were initially farmers before transitioning to cobblers and shoe manufacturers. This transformation began generations ago and continued until the late 20th century.

The Den Dauw ancestors were skilled in their craft and exemplified the qualities of hardworking, talented entrepreneurs. They demonstrated remarkable resilience, persevering through numerous challenges and catastrophic events, the details of which will be explored further in this chapter. Their ability to adapt and thrive in adversity is a testament to their enduring legacy. The author dedicates this chapter to his beloved grandmother, Anna Den Dauw, honoring her memory and the rich heritage of her forebears.

The uncovered ancestry goes back to Judocus Den Dauw and is summarised in Figure 67.1.

67.2 Judocus Den Dauw & Elisabeth Vinck

67.2.1 Judocus Den Dauw

He was married to Elisabeth Vinck. Since we could not find him at Heestert and the registers need to be completed for Otegem, he was likely born in Otegem rather than Heestert. On the second wedding of his son Jean Den Dauw in 1742, the priest wrote that Judocus Den Dauw was from Otegem, confirming our assumption. He died at Otegem on July 15, 1740, in Figure 67.2.

Based on the information given in his death record, he must have been born around 1672. Note that there are traces of Den Dauw at Otegem, shown in Figure 67.3, in the 17th century, but we have yet to reach any further than Judocus. For instance, on July 5, 1716, there is a marriage at Kuurne of Rogerius Den Dauw, born around 1684, and Anna Maria Leupe, born in 1694, in which it is mentioned that Rogerius is from Otegem.

Further research would be required to find more details beyond Judocus Den Dauw.

67.2.2 Elisabeth Vinck

She was born in Anzegem in 1670, in Figure 67.4, and married to Judocus Den Dauw. She was from Ingooigem and was baptized at Anzegem. Her parents were Joannes Vincke and Magdalena Halsberghe. She died in Otegem in 1636, in Figure 67.5.

67.2.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1695, in Figure 67.6, in Heestert.

67.3 Jean Den Dauw & Françoise Depraetere

67.3.1 Jean Den Dauw

He was born in 1696, in Figure 67.7, in Heestert, as the son of Judocus Den Dauw and Elisabeth Vinck. He was married to Françoise Depraetere.

After his wife Françoise Depraetere had passed away in 1742, he remarried Petronella Fernoo, in Figure 67.8.

He died in 1772, in Figure 67.9, in Otegem.

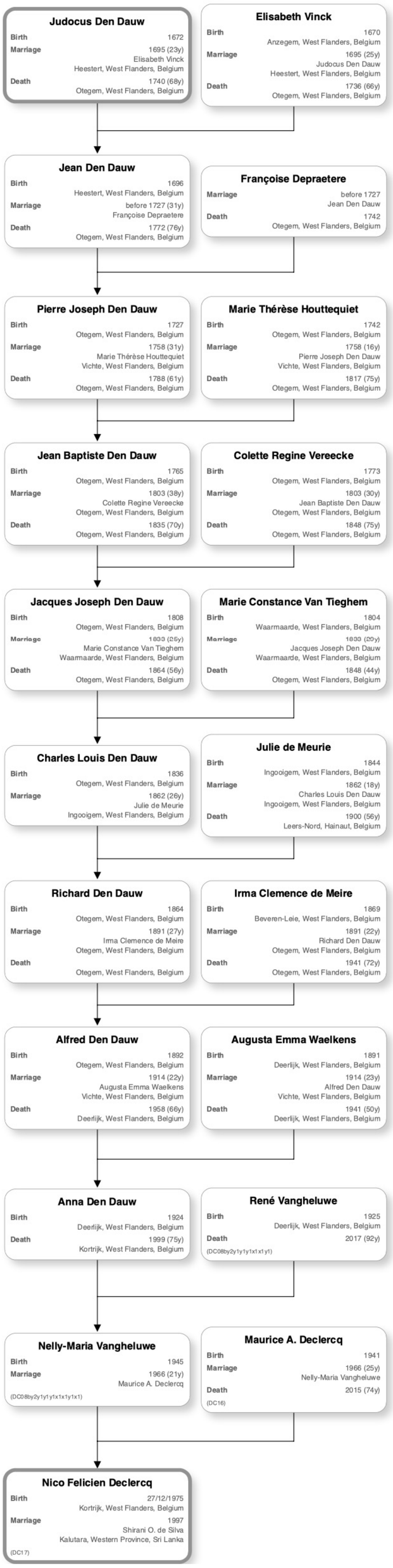
67.3.2 Françoise Depraetere

She was married to Jean Den Dauw and died in 1742 in Figure 67.10, in Otegem. The couple had their first registered child, Petrus Den Dauw, in Otegem in 1727 on July 11. The child's godparents were Petrus Depraetere and Elisabeth Vinck.

Likely Petrus Depraetere was the father of Françoise Depraetere. However, we have yet to retrieve her birth document or wedding. Note that a DNA link is described in Chapter 73.12.4 on page 1601.

67.3.3 Their Marriage

They married before 1727. No documents have been found.



Judocus Den Dauw
Birth 1672
Marriage 1695 (23y)
Elisabeth Vinck
Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1740 (68y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Elisabeth Vinck
Birth 1670
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1695 (25y)
Judocus Den Dauw
Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1736 (66y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Den Dauw
Birth 1696
Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage before 1727 (31y)
Françoise Depraetere
Death 1772 (76y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Françoise Depraetere
Marriage before 1727
Jean Den Dauw
Death 1742
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Den Dauw
Birth 1727
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1758 (31y)
Marie Thérèse Houttequiet
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1788 (61y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Thérèse Houttequiet
Birth 1742
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1758 (16y)
Pierre Joseph Den Dauw
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1817 (75y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Den Dauw
Birth 1765
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1803 (38y)
Colette Regine Vereecke
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1835 (70y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Colette Regine Vereecke
Birth 1773
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1803 (30y)
Jean Baptiste Den Dauw
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1848 (75y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jacques Joseph Den Dauw
Birth 1808
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1833 (25y)
Marie Constance Van Tieghem
Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1864 (56y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Constance Van Tieghem
Birth 1804
Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1833 (29y)
Jacques Joseph Den Dauw
Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1848 (44y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Charles Louis Den Dauw
Birth 1836
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1862 (26y)
Julie de Meurie
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Julie de Meurie
Birth 1844
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1862 (18y)
Charles Louis Den Dauw
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1900 (56y)
Leers-Nord, Hainaut, Belgium

Richard Den Dauw
Birth 1864
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1891 (27y)
Irma Clemence de Meire
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Irma Clemence de Meire
Birth 1869
Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1891 (22y)
Richard Den Dauw
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1941 (72y)
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Alfred Den Dauw
Birth 1892
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (22y)
Augusta Emma Waelkens
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1958 (66y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Augusta Emma Waelkens
Birth 1891
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (23y)
Alfred Den Dauw
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1941 (50y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)

Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)

Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 67.1: *Descendants from Judocus Den Dauw until the author.*

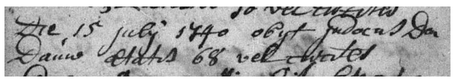
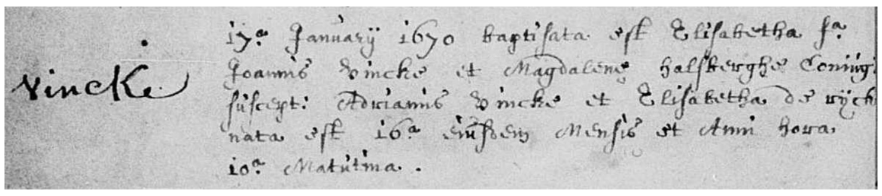


Figure 67.2: *Otegem, July 15, 1740, the death of 68-year-old Judocus Den Dauw*

Figure 67.3: *Otegem, the birthplace and longtime home of the Den Dauw family, is a picturesque village in the region's heart. Known for its kind and welcoming residents, Otegem is characterized by its charming rural landscapes and rich cultural heritage in simplicity. The church, a central fixture in the community, serves as a place of worship and a symbol of the village's enduring spirit and close-knit community.*



Vincke

17a Januarij 1670 baptisata est Elisabetha fa
Joannis Vincke et Magdalenae Halsberghe Coniug.
suscept: Adrianus Vincke et Elisabetha de Vych
nata est 16a ejusdem Mensis et Anni hora
10a Matutina.

Figure 67.4: *Anzegem, January 17, 1670, the baptism of Elisabeth Vinck ('Vincke'). She was the daughter of Joannes Vinck and Magdalena Halsberghe. The godparents were Adrianus Vinck and Elisabeth De Visch ('De Vych').*

67.4 Pierre Joseph Den Dauw & Marie Thérèse Houttequiet

67.4.1 Pierre Joseph Den Dauw

He was born in 1727 in Figure 67.11, in Otegem as the son of Jean Den Dauw and Françoise Depraetere. He was married to Marie Thérèse Houttequiet and died in 1788 in Figure 67.12, in Otegem.

67.4.2 Marie Thérèse Houttequiet

She was born in 1742 in Figure 67.13, at Otegem, and died in 1817, in Figure 67.14. Her mother was Marie Thérèse Vallier.

67.4.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1758, in Figure 67.15, in Vichte. Pierre Joseph and Marie Thérèse lived at Ingooigem.

67.5 Jean Baptiste Den Dauw & Colette Regine Vereecke

67.5.1 Jean Baptiste Den Dauw

He was born in 1765 in Figure 67.16 in Otegem, as the son of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw and Marie Thérèse Houttequiet. He was married to Colette Regine Vereecke and died in 1835, in Figure 67.17, in Otegem.

67.5.2 Colette Regine Vereecke

She was born in 1773 in Figure 67.18, in Otegem. She was married to Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and died in 1845, in Figure 67.19, in Otegem.
Her father was Thomas Vereecke from Avelgem and descended from a du Vivier family from Maubray, near Tournai. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.
Her mother was Adrienne Teerlinck from Otegem.

67.5.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1803, in Figure 67.20, in Otegem. Two of their children's baptisms are shown in Figure 67.21 and 67.22. Another child, our ancestor, is described in Chapter 67.6.1.

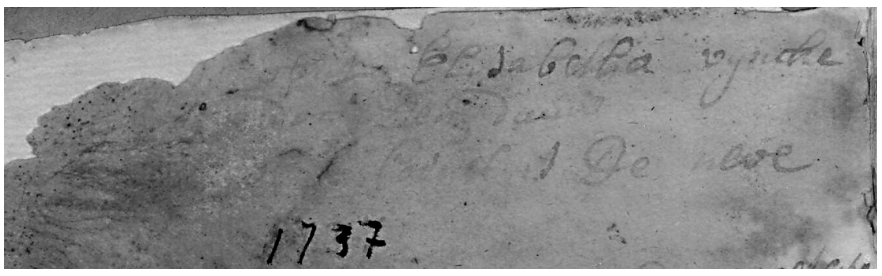
67.6 Jacques Joseph Den Dauw & Constance van Tieghem

67.6.1 Jacques Joseph Den Dauw

He was born in 1806, in Figures 67.23 and 67.24, in Otegem as the son of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw. He married Constance van Tieghem and died in 1864, in Figure 67.25, in Otegem. He was probably the first shoemaker in this bloodline. His ancestors had been farmers.

67.6.2 Marie Constance van Tieghem

She married Jacques Joseph Den Dauw and died in 1848 in Otegem. She was born at Waarmaarde on October 26, 1804, in Figure 67.26, as the daughter of Jean-Baptiste van Tieghem and Rose Depraetere. She died in Otegem in 1848, in Figures 67.27 and 67.28.



Elisabetha vyncke

1737

Figure 67.5: *1636, Otegem, the death of Elisabeth Vinck, wife of Judocus Den Dauw. (folio 131, on which 1737 begins)*

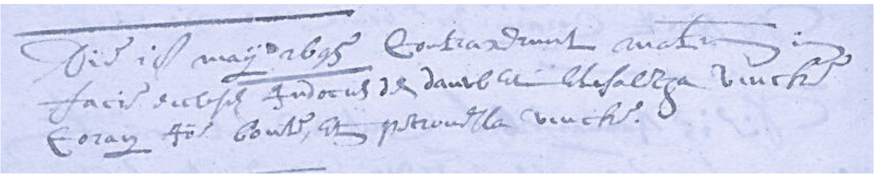


Figure 67.6: *Heestert, May 18, 1695, the marriage of Judocus Den Dauw and Elisabeth Vinck. The witnesses were Judocus Bonte and Petronella Vinck.*

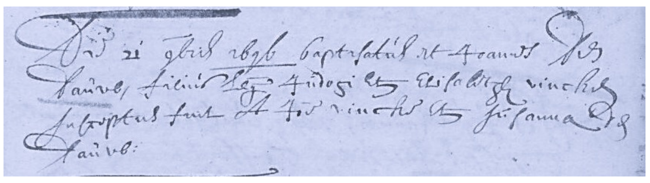


Figure 67.7: *Heestert, November 21, 1696, the baptism of Jean Den Dauw, son of Judocus Den Dauw and Elisabeth Vinck. The godparents were Joannes Vinck and Susanne Den Dauw.*

67.6.3 Their Marriage

They married in Waarmaarde in 1833, in Figure 67.29.

67.7 Charles Louis Den Dauw & Julie de Meurie

67.7.1 Charles Louis Den Dauw

He was born in 1836, in Figures 67.30 and 67.31, in Otegem as the son of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw and Constance van Tieghem. He was married to Julie de Meurie. For business regions, they moved to the French-speaking village of Leers-Nord, close to the border with France.

His military registration in 1856 is shown in Figure 67.32. Charles Louis had a brother, Auguste, who was born on March 17, 1840, at Otegem. The fact that they were manufacturers is, for instance, reflected in the fact that the witnesses on Auguste's birth certificate were a cartwright and a baker.

We had yet to find where and when Charles Louis Den Dauw died. We know it must have been after 1900 when his wife, Julie De Meurie, died at Leers-Nord.

In 1909, Charles Den Dauw was listed among the deceased in Otegem as number 9bis, but without page number and record. Because we could not find any other trace and since he was also absent from the family picture in 1919, we assume that he is the one and is, therefore, likely dead in 1909. The year 1900 had been an *annus horribilis* for the family. Indeed, three family members died that year at Leers-Nord, i.e., Julie de Meurie and two of her sons. Some impressions of Leers-Nord are shown in Figure 67.33.

67.7.2 Julie de Meurie

She was born in 1844 in Figure 67.34 in Ingooigem. She descends from the families of Van Den Broucke from the area of Desselgem-Waregem and Haedens from the region of Anzegem-Ingooigem. She was the daughter of Pierre François de Meurie and Sophie Van Den Broucke. She died in Leers-Nord in 1900, in Figure 67.35.

67.7.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1862, in Figures 67.36 and 67.37, in Ingooigem. Charles Louis and Julie lived at Leers-Nord (Hainaut), running a shoemaking business until a disaster struck.

67.7.4 Their Offspring

67.7.4.1 Richard Den Dauw

He is described in Chapter 67.8.

67.7.4.2 Alois Den Dauw

He was born in 1866 at Otegem, he died in 1900, in Figure 67.38, at Leers-Nord. He married Helena Windels, daughter of Eduard Windels and Pelagie Desle, at Moen on November 18, 1891.

67.7.4.3 Hippolyte Den Dauw

At Leers Nord, he was a *cordonnier* (shoemaker) with his parents and two brothers. In 1900, the year he died, in Figure 67.39, his mother and another brother died too. One brother, Alphonse, continued the business at Leers-Nord, while Richard Den Dauw, his brother, had stayed in Otegem, where he continued the Den Dauw line of shoemakers.

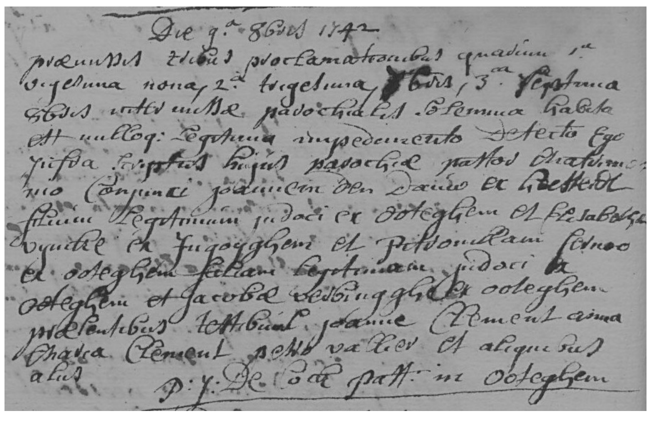
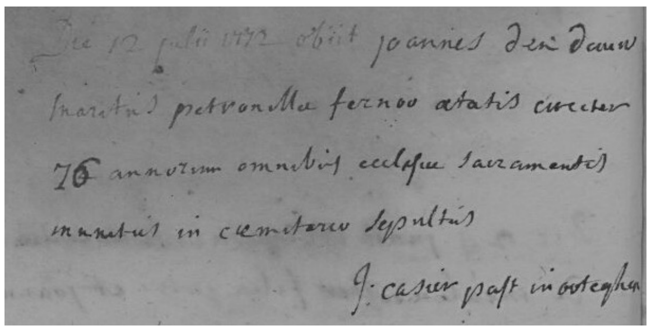
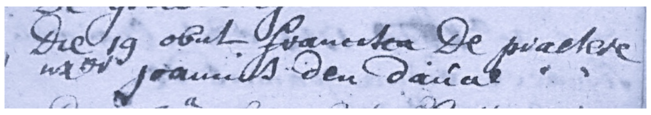


Figure 67.8: *Otegem, October 9, 1742, was the second marriage of Jean Den Dauw. When he had become a widower, he remarried Petronella Fernoo from Otegem, daughter of Judocus Fernoo and Jacoba Verbrugghe.*



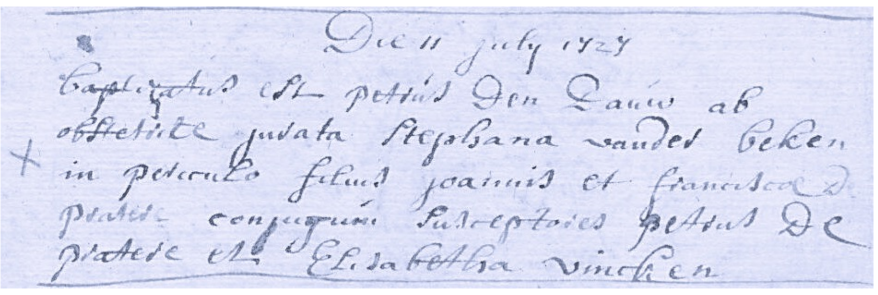
Die 12 julii 1772 obiit joannes den dauw
maritus petronillae fernos aetatis circiter
76 annorum omnibus ecclesiae sacramentis
munitus in coemeterio sepultus
J. casier past in ooteghem

Figure 67.9: *Otegem, July 12, 1772, the death of 76-year-old Jean Den Dauw. His second wife is mentioned in the document.*



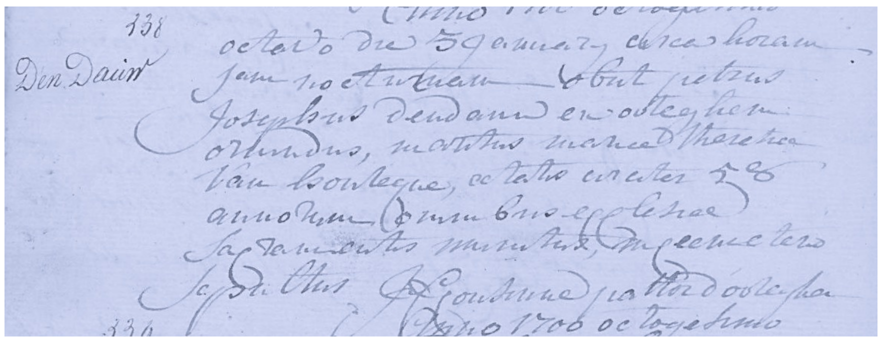
Die 19 obiit francisca De praetere
uxor joannis den dauw

Figure 67.10: *Otegem, July 19, 1742, the death of Françoise Depraetere, the wife of Joannes Den Dauw.*



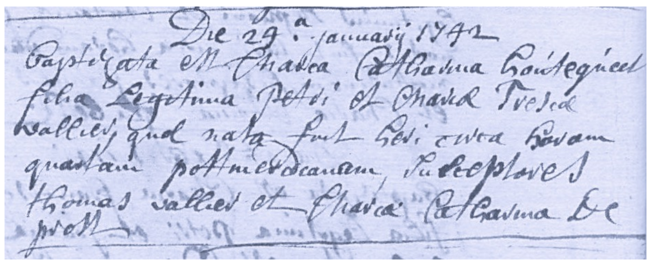
Die 11 july 1727
baptizatus est petrus Den Dauw ab
obstetrice iurata Stephana vander beken
+ in periculo filius joannis et franciscae D
praetere coniugum susceptores petrus De
praetere et Elisabetha vincken

Figure 67.11: *Otegem, July 11, 1727, the baptism of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw. The midwife, Stephanie Vander Beken, performed the baptism. He was the son of Joannes Den Dauw and Françoise Depraetere. The godparents were Petrus Depraetere and Elisabeth Vinck.*



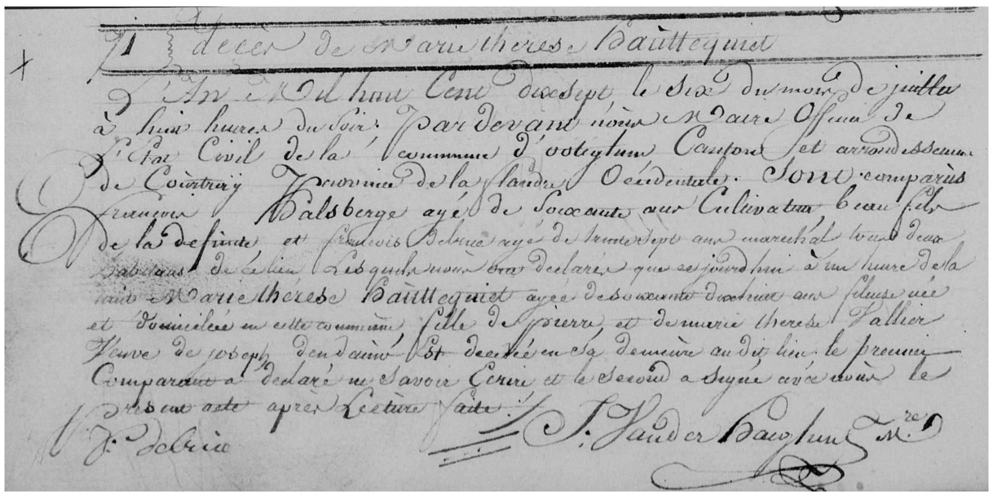
338
Den Dauw
octavo die 3 [illegible] circa horam
jam nocturnam obiit petrus
Josephus dendauw in ooteghem
oriundus, maritus mariae theresiae
van houteque, aetatis circiter 58
annorum omnibus ecclesiae
sacramentis munitus, in coemeterio
sepultus J. Goutune pastor dooteghem
Anno 1700 octogesimo

Figure 67.12: *Otegem, October 3, 1788, the death of 58-year-old Pierre Joseph Den Dauw. He was the husband of Maria Theresia Houttequiet ('Van Houtteque,' or 'De Hauteque').*



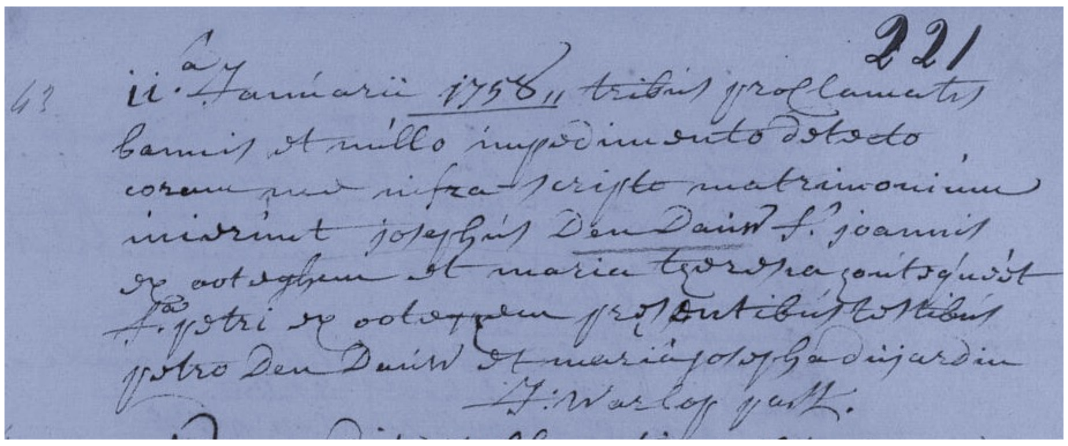
Die 29a january 1742
Baptizata est Maria Catharina houtequiet
filia legitima petri et mariae Theresiae
wallier quae nata fuit heri circa horam
quartam postmeridianam susceptores
thomas wallier et Maria Catharina De
prott

Figure 67.13: *Otegem, January 24, 1742, the baptism of Marie Thérèse Houttequiet. She was the daughter of Petrus Houttequiet and Marie Theresia Valhier. The godparents were Thomas Valhier and Maria Catharina De Prott.*



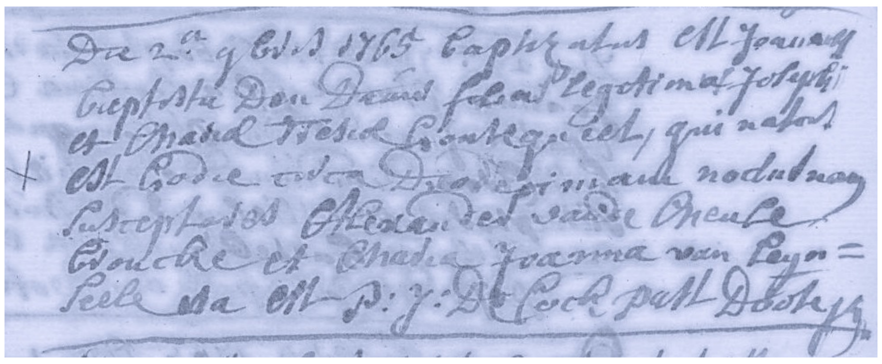
71 } deces de marie therese houttequiet
L'An mil huit cent dix sept le six du mois de juillet
à huit heures du soir Par devant nous Maire Officier de
l'Etat Civil de la commune d'ooteghem Canton et arrondissement
de Courtray Province de la flandre Occidentale. Sont comparus
françois Halsberge agé de soixante ans Cultivateur beau fils
de la defunte et françois Debue agé de trente sept ans marechal tous deux
habitans de ce lieu Lesquels nous ont declaré que ce jourd'hui à une heure de la
nuit Marie therese houttequiet agée de soixante dix huit ans fileuse née
et domiciliée en cette commune fille de pierre et de marie therese Valhier
Veuve de joseph den dauw est decedée en sa demeure au dit lieu, le premier
Comparant a declaré ne savoir Ecrire et le second a signé avec nous le
present acte apres Lecture faite.
F. debue
J. Vander Haeghen Mre

Figure 67.14: *Otegem, July 6, 1817, the death of 78-year-old Marie Thérèse Houttequiet, daughter of Pierre Houttequiet and Marie Thérèse Valhier, widow of Joseph Den Dauw. Her son-in-law, 60-year-old farmer François Halsberge, reported the death and 37-year-old neighbor, Francis Debue.*



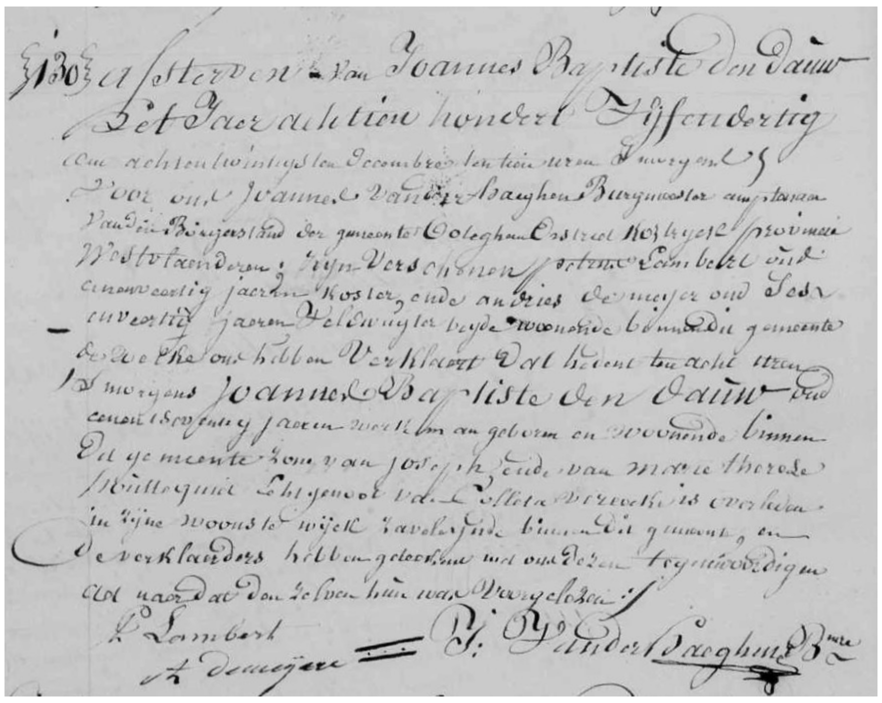
221
43 11a Januarii 1758 tribus proclamatis
bannis et nullo impedimento detecto
coram me infra-scripto matrimonium
inierunt josephus Den Dauw f. joannis
de ooteghem et maria theresia houttequiet
fa petri de ooteghem praesentibus testibus
petro Den Dauw et maria josepha dujardin
J. Warlop past.

Figure 67.15: *Vichte, January 11, 1758, the marriage of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw, son of Joannes from Otegem, and Marie Thérèse Houttequiet, daughter of Petrus from Otegem. The witnesses were Petrus Den Dauw and Maria Josepha Dujardin.*



Die 2a 9bris 1765 baptizatus est Joannes
Baptista Den Dauw filius legitimus Josephi
et Mariae Theresiae Houttequiet, qui natus
est hodie circa decimam nocturnam
susceptores Alexander vande Meule
broucke et Maria Joanna van Leys=
seele ita est P: J: De Cock past Ooteghem

Figure 67.16: *Otegem, November 2, 1765, the baptism of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw, son of Joseph Den Dauw and Maria Theresa Houttequiet. The godparents were Alexander Vande Meulebroucke and Maria Joanna Van Leyseele.*



N° 30 Afsterven van Joannes Baptiste den Dauw
Het jaer achtien honderd vijfendertig
den achtentwintigsten decembre ten tien uren 's morgens
Voor ons Joannes Vanderbaeghen Burgmeester ampstenaer
van den Burgerstand der gemeente Ooteghem district Kortryk provincie
Westvlaenderen, zijn verschenen Petrus Lambert oud
eenenveertig jaeren koster, ende andries de meyer oud ses
enveertig jaeren veldwagter beyde woonende binnen deze gemeente
dewelke ons hebben verklaert dat heden ten acht uren
's morgens Joannes Baptiste den Dauw oud
eenenseventig jaeren werkman geboren en woonende binnen
deze gemeente zoon van Joseph ende van Marie Therese
Houttequiet Echtgenoot van Colleta Vereecke is overleden
in zijne woonste wijk Zaveleynde binnen deze gemeente, en
de verklaerders hebben geteekend met ons dezen tegenwoordigen
act naerdat den zelven hun was voorgelezen.
P. Lambert
A. demeyere
J. Vanderbaeghen Bmre

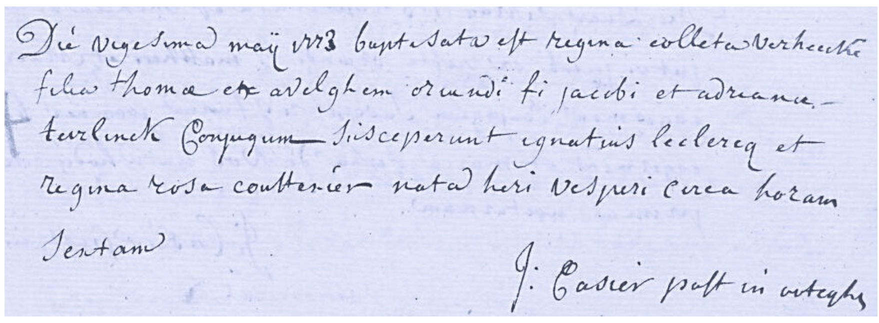
Figure 67.17: *Otegem, December 28, 1835, the death of 71-year-old Jean Baptiste Den Dauw, son of Joseph Den Dauw and Marie Thérèse Houttequiet, and husband of Colette Vereecke. He died at his home in the suburb of Zaveleynde.*

67.7.4.4 Alphonse V. Den Dauw

He died at Leers Nord on May 15, 1923, and was a *cordonnier* (shoemaker). He was married to Marie Philomène Veys (born in 1878 on June 10 at Otegem) and had the following children: Irène Marie Louise Den Dauw (Leers Nord June 15, 1907 - May 24 1923), Marie Pauline Den Dauw (Leers-Nord, May 2, 1909, and would marry to Charles Fernand Perpete on June 9, 1930 at Leers-Nord) and Laure Zulma Den Dauw (1913). Marie Philomène Veys remarried at Leers-Nord to Jules Decraene on February 4, 1928. Jules Decraene was born at Avelgem on August 11, 1877, and was a forger.

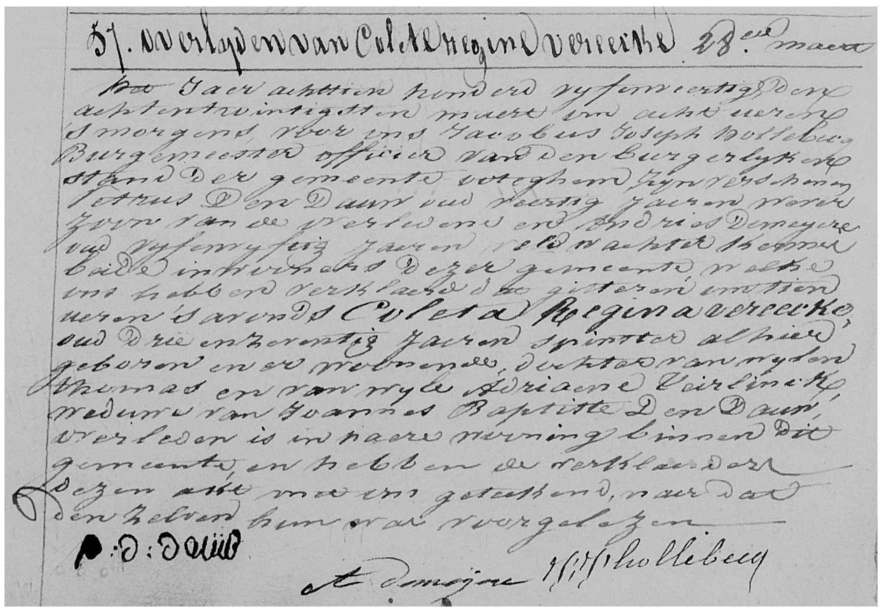
67.7.5 Acquaintances

An acquaintance is shown in Figure 67.40.



Die vigesima maij 1773 baptisata est regina colleta verheecke
filia thomae ex avelghem oriundi fi jacobi et adrianae
teirlinck Conjugum susceperunt ignatius leclercq et
regina rosa couttenier nata heri vespri circa horam
sextam
J. Casier past in oteghem

Figure 67.18: *Otegem, May 20, 1773, the baptism of Colette Regine Vereecke, the daughter of Thomas Vereecke from Avelgem, son of Jacobus, and Adriana Teirlinck. The godparents were Ignace Leclercq and Regina Rosa Cottenier.*



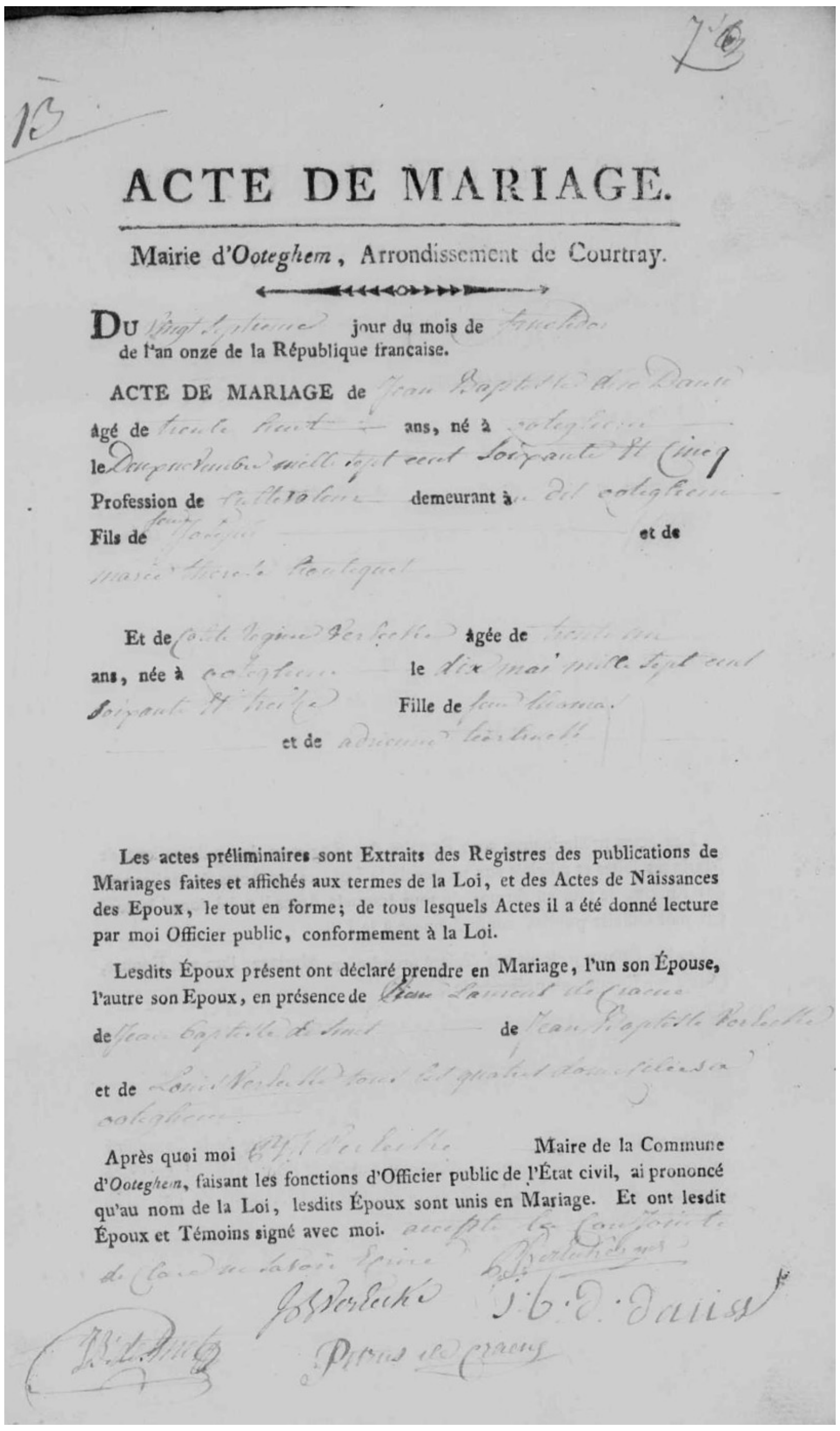
57. overlyden van Colette Regine Vereecke 28en maert

het Jaer achttien hondert vyf en veertig den achtentwintigsten maert om acht ueren 's morgens voor ons Jacobus Joseph Schollebeeck Burgemeester officier van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ooteghem zyn verschenen Petrus Den Dauw oud veertig jaeren wever zoon van de overledene en Andries Demeyere oud vyf en vyftig jaeren veldwachter bekende beide inwoonders dezer gemeente welke ons hebben verklaerd dat gisteren om tien ueren 's avonds Coleta Regina Vereecke, oud drie en zeventig jaeren spinster alhier geboren en er wonende, dochter van wylen Thomas en van wyle Adriane Teirlinck, weduwe van Joannes Baptiste Den Dauw, overleden is in haere woning binnen dit gemeente, en hebben de verklaerders dezen akte met ons geteekend, naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen

P:D:Dauw

A demeyere J:J: Schollebecq

Figure 67.19: *Otegem, March 28, 1845, the death of 73-year-old Colette Regine Verreecke, born in Otegem. She was the daughter of Thomas Vereecke and Adriana Teirlinck. Her death was reported by her 40-year-old son, Petrus Den Dauw, and their acquaintance, Andreas Demeyere.*



13

ACTE DE MARIAGE.

Mairie d'*Ooteghem*, Arrondissement de Courtray.

DU vingt septieme jour du mois de fructidor de l'an onze de la République francaise.

ACTE DE MARIAGE de Jean Baptiste den Dauw âgé de trente huit ans, né à ooteghem le Deux decembre mille sept cent soixante et cinq Profession de cultivateur demeurant à ... dit ooteghem Fils de feu Joseph et de marie therese [illegible]

Et de Colete Regine Verheecke âgée de trente ans, née à ooteghem le dix mai mille sept cent soixante et treize Fille de feu thomas et de adrienne teirlinck

Les actes préliminaires sont Extraits des Registres des publications de Mariages faites et affichés aux termes de la Loi, et des Actes de Naissances des Epoux, le tout en forme; de tous lesquels Actes il a été donné lecture par moi Officier public, conformement à la Loi.

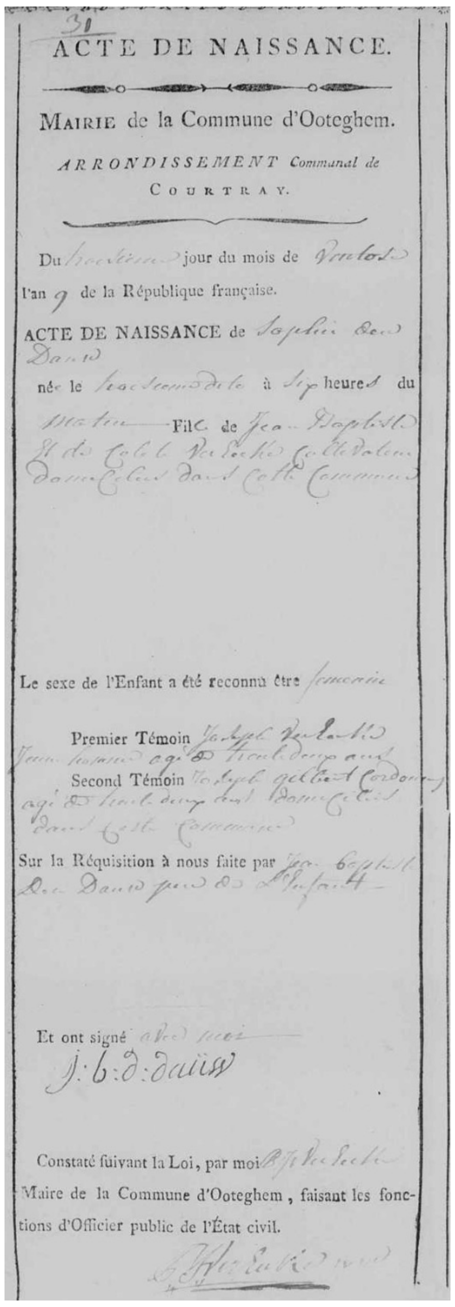
Lesdits Époux présent ont déclaré prendre en Mariage, l'un son Épouse, l'autre son Epoux, en présence de Pierre Laurent de Craene de Jean Baptiste de Vinck de Jean Baptiste Verheecke et de Louis Verheecke tous [illegible] ooteghem.

Après quoi moi C. J. Verheecke Maire de la Commune d'*Ooteghem*, faisant les fonctions d'Officier public de l'État civil, ai prononcé qu'au nom de la Loi, lesdits Époux sont unis en Mariage. Et ont lesdit Époux et Témoins signé avec moi. [illegible]

J. B. Verheecke J. B. D. Dauw

J. B. de Vinck Pierre de Craene

Figure 67.20: *Otegem, September 14, 1803 (27 fructidor, an XI), the marriage of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and Colete Regine Vereecke. The four witnesses were Pierre Laurent de Craene, Jean Baptiste De Vinck, Jean Baptiste Vereecke, and Louis Vereecke.*



31

ACTE DE NAISSANCE.

MAIRIE de la Commune d'Ooteghem.

ARRONDISSEMENT Communal de
COURTRAY.

Du huitième jour du mois de Ventose l'an 9 de la République française.

ACTE DE NAISSANCE de Sophie Den Dauw née le huitième dito à six heures du matin Fille de Jean Baptiste et de Colete Vereecke Celibataire domiciliés dans cette Commune

Le sexe de l'Enfant a été reconnu être feminin

Premier Témoin Joseph [illegible] [illegible] âgé de trente deux ans

Second Témoin Joseph Gilbert Cordonnier âgé de trente deux ans domicilié dans cette Commune

Sur la Réquisition à nous faite par Jean Baptiste Den Dauw père de l'Enfant

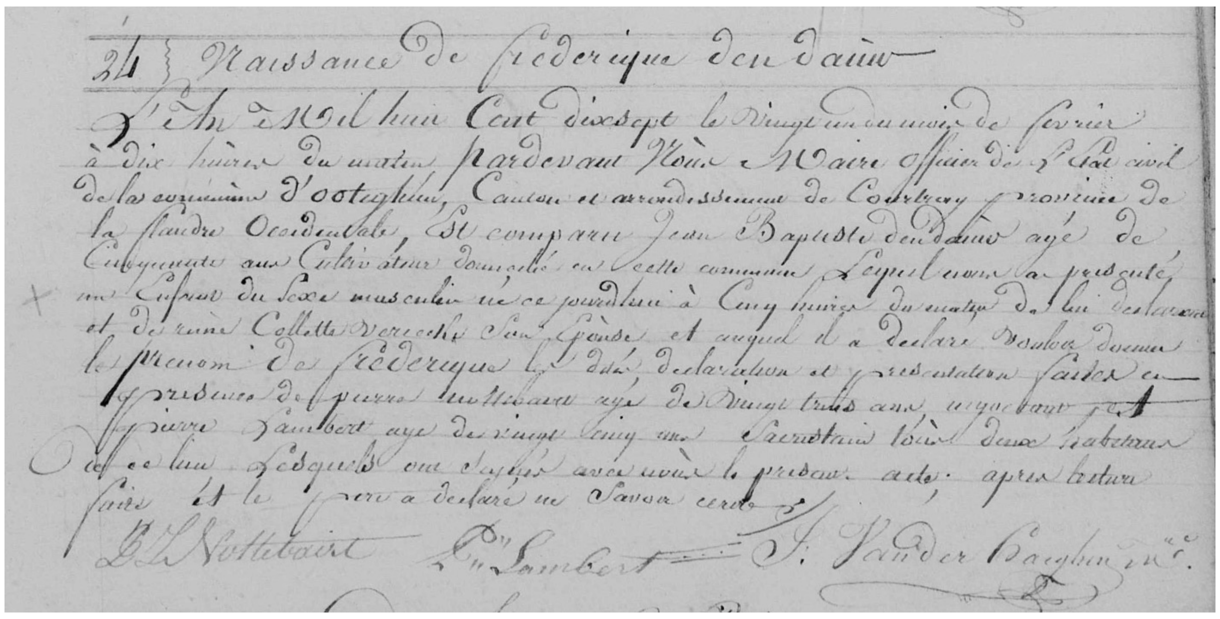
Et ont signé avec moi

j: b: d: dauw

Constaté suivant la Loi, par moi B. J. Vereecke Maire de la Commune d'Ooteghem, faisant les fonctions d'Officier public de l'État civil.

B. J. Vereecke maire

Figure 67.21: *Otegem, the birth of Sophia Den Dauw, daughter of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and Colette Regine Vereecke. The child was born on 8 ventose, an IX, which was February 27, 1801. It means that she was born before her parents were married. The fact that the marriage occurred a few years later may mean that Sophia died very young, whence the urgency of marriage had disappeared.*



24 } Naissance de frederique den dauw

L'An Mil huit Cent dixsept le vingt un du mois de fevrier à dix heures du matin pardevant Nous Maire officier de l'Etat civil de la commune d'ootegheem, Canton et arrondissement de Courtray province de la flandre Occidentale, Est comparu Jean Baptiste den dauw agé de Cinquante ans Cultivateur domicilié en cette commune Lequel nous a presenté un Enfant du sexe masculin né ce jourd'hui à Cinq heures du matin de lui declarant et de Reine Collette Vereecke son épouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner le prenom de frederique Les dites declaration et presentation faites en presence de pierre nottebaert agé de vingt trois ans negociant et pierre Lambert agé de vingt cinq ans Sacristain tous deux habitans de ce lieu Lesquels ont signé avec nous le present acte, après lecture faite et le pere a declaré ne savoir signer.

P. L. Nottebaert P. Lambert J. Vander Haeghen m^e^.

Figure 67.22: *Otegem, February 21, 1817, was the birth of Frederic Den Dauw, son of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and Colette Regine Vereecke.*

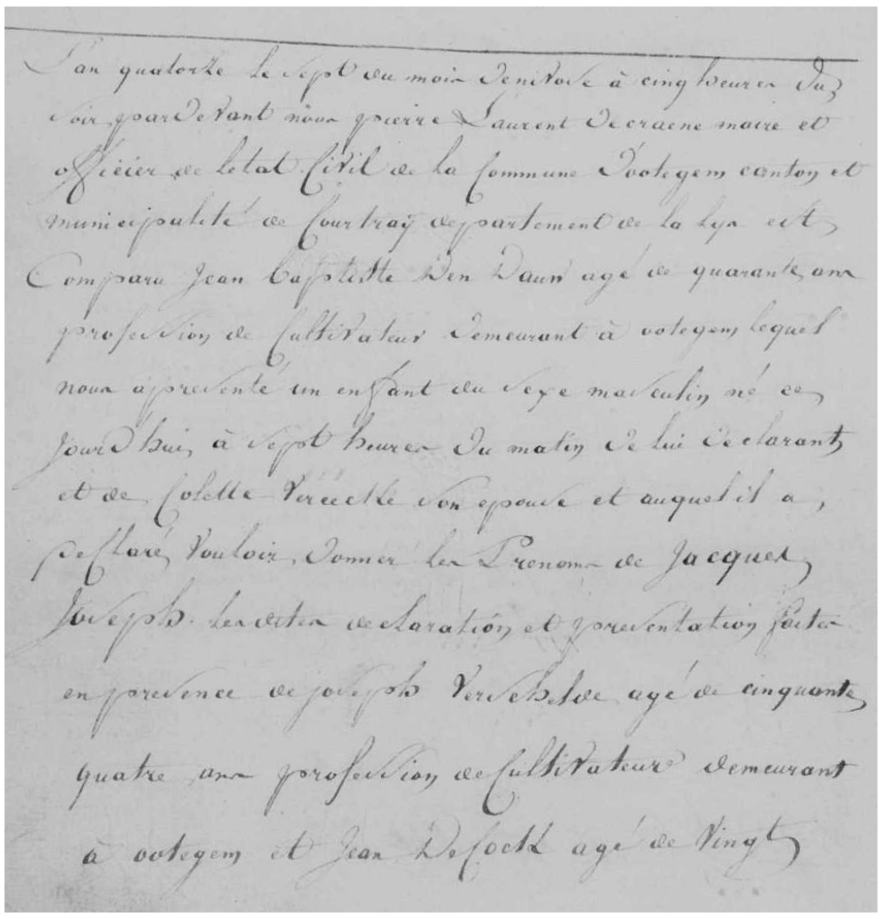
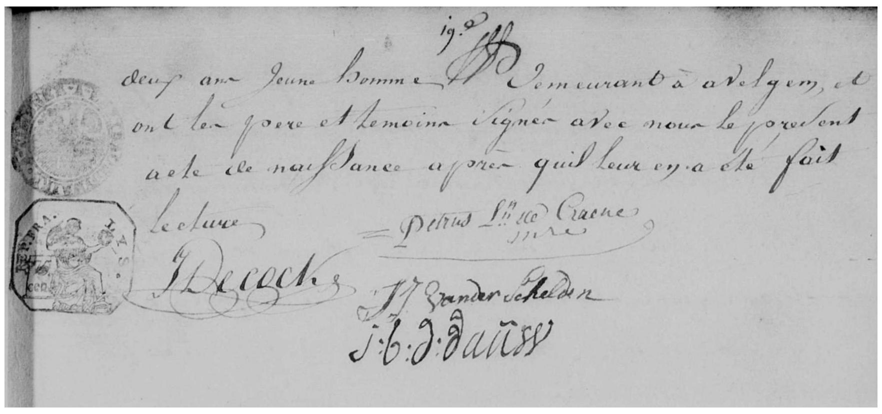

l'an quatorze le sept du mois ventose à cinq heures du soir par devant nous pierre Laurent Decraene maire et officier de letat civil de la commune dootegem canton et municipalité de Courtray departement de la lys est comparu Jean Baptiste Den Dauw agé de quarante ans profession de cultivateur demeurant à ootegem lequel nous a presenté un enfant du sexe masculin né ce jourd'hui à sept heures du matin de lui declarant et de Colette Vereecke son epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner les Prenoms de Jacques Joseph. les dites declaration et presentation faites en presence de joseph Verbeke agé de cinquante quatre ans profession de cultivateur demeurant à ootegem et Jean Decock agé de vingt

Figure 67.23: *Otegem, February 26, 1806, was the birth of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw, son of 40-year-old Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and Colette Regine Vereecke. The witnesses were 64-year-old farmer Joseph Verbeke from Otegem and 22-year-old unmarried Jean Decock from Avelgem. (sheet 1)*


19.

deux ans jeune homme demeurant à avelgem, et ont les pere et temoins signés avec nous le present acte de naissance après quil leur en a été fait lecture

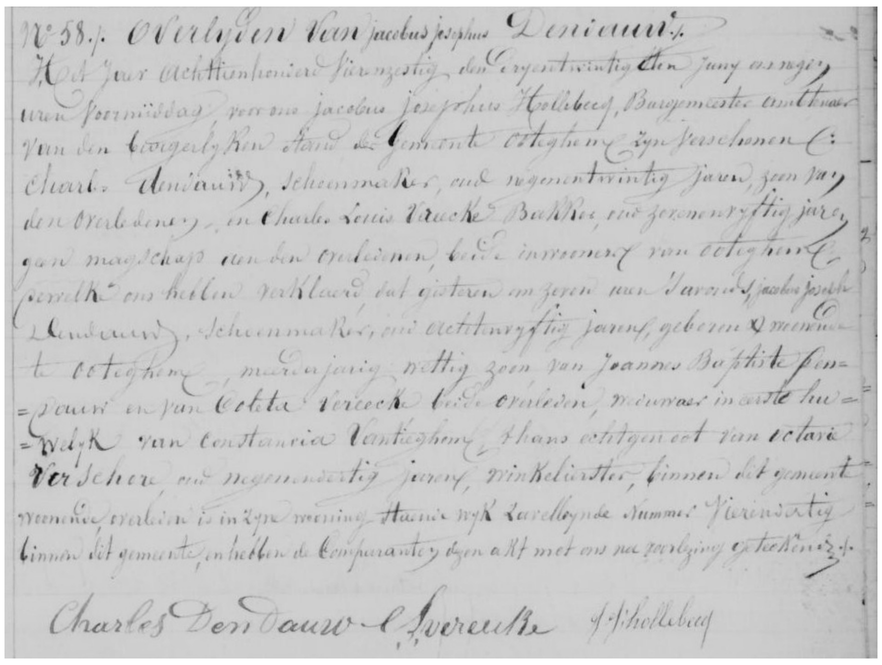
Petrus Lts De Craene mre

J Decock

J J Vander Schelden

J: B: D: Dauw

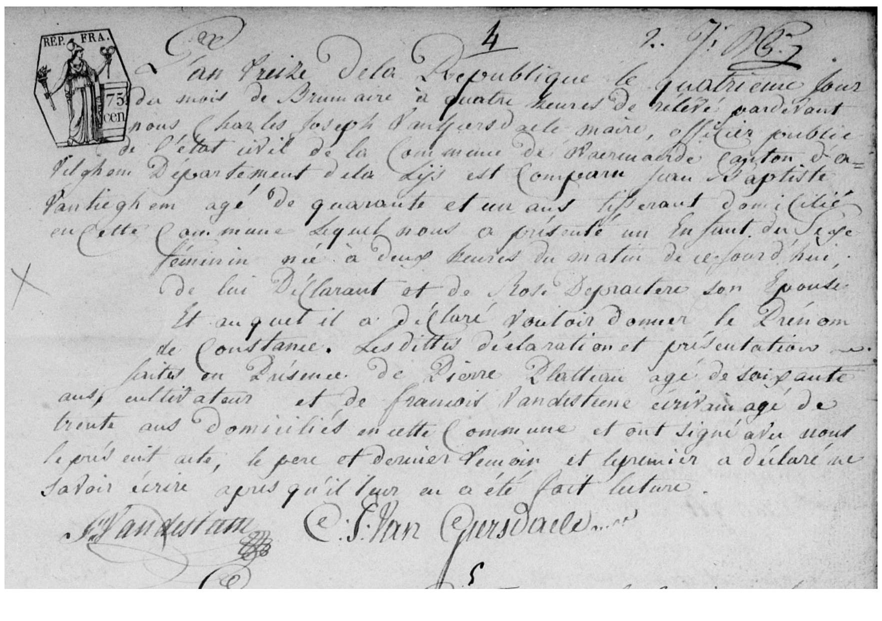
Figure 67.24: *Otegem, February 26, 1806, the birth of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw. (sheet 2)*


N° 58./. Overlyden van jacobus josephus Dendauw./.

Het Jaer Achttienhonderd Vierenzestig den Tweeentwintigsten Juny ten negen uren voormiddag, voor ons jacobus josephus Hollebeeq, Burgemeester ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der Gemeente Ootegem, zyn verschenen: Charles Dendauw, Schoenmaker, oud negenentwintig jaren, zoon van den overledenen, en Charles Louis Vereecke Bakker, oud zevenenvyftig jaren, geen magschap aan den overledenen, beide inwooners van Ootegem, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren om zeven uren 's avonds, jacobus joseph Dendauw, Schoenmaker, oud achtenvyftig jaren, geboren & woonende te Ootegem, meerderjarig wettig zoon van Joannes Baptiste Dendauw en van Coleta Vereecke beide overleden, weduwaer in eerste huwelyk van Constancia Vantieghem, thans echtgenoot van Octavie Verschere, oud negenendertig jaren, winkelierster, binnen dit gemeente woonende, overleden is in zyne wooning staende wyk Zavelloynde Nummer Vierendertig binnen dit gemeente, en hebben de Comparanten dezen akt met ons na voorlezing geteekend./.

Charles Den Dauw C. L. Vereecke J. J. Hollebeeq

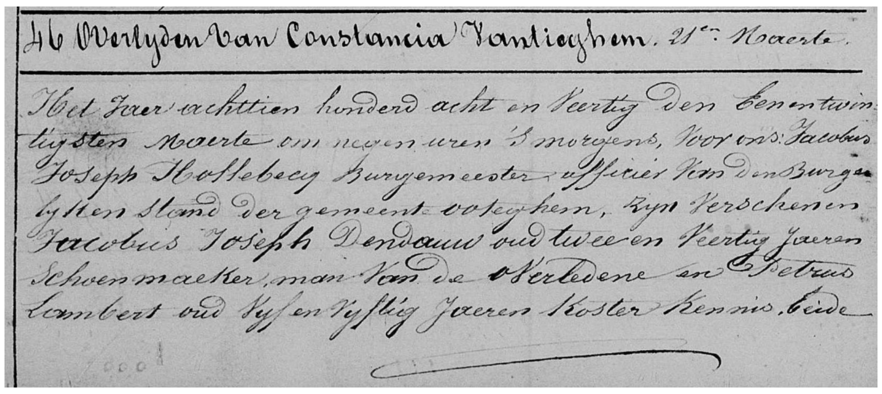
Figure 67.25: *Otegem, June 22, 1864, the death of 58-year-old shoemaker Jacques Joseph Den Dauw. He was the son of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw and Colette Vereecke, both deceased and the widower of Constance Van Tieghem and 39-year-old shop owner Octavie Vershore's husband. The death, which occurred at his home in the suburb Zaveleinde 34, was reported by his 29-year-old son, shoemaker Charles Den Dauw and 57-year-old baker Charles Louis Vereecke.*


4

l'an treize de la Republique le quatrième jour du mois de Brumaire à quatre heures de relevé par devant nous Charles Joseph Vanpersdaele maire, officier public de l'état civil de la Commune de Waermaerde Canton d'Avelghem Département de la Lys est Comparu Jean Baptiste Vantieghem agé de quarante et un ans tisserant domicilié en cette Commune Lequel nous a présenté un Enfant du Sexe feminin né à deux heures du matin de ce jourd'hui, de lui Déclarant et de Rose Depraetere son Epouse Et auquel il a déclaré vouloir donner le Prénom de Constance. Les dittes déclaration et présentation faites en Présence de Pierre Platteau agé de soixante ans, cultivateur et de françois Vandesteene écrivain agé de trente ans domiciliés en cette Commune et ont signé avec nous le présent acte, le pere et dernier temoin et le premier a déclaré ne savoir écrire après qu'il leur en a été fait lecture.

F. Vandesteene C. J. Van Persdaele

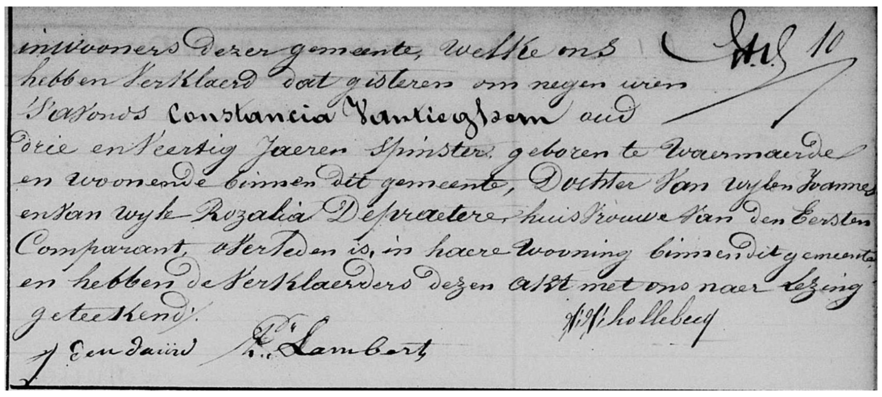
Figure 67.26: *Waarmaarde, October 26, 1804 (4 brumaire de l' an 13), the birth of Constance Van Tieghem, daughter of 41-year-old Jean Baptiste Van Tieghem and Rosa Depraetere. The witnesses were 60-year-old farmer Pierre Platteau and 30-year-old writer François Vandesteene.*



46 Overlyden van Constancia Vantieghem. 21e Maerte.

Het Jaer achttien honderd acht en Veertig den Eenentwintigsten Maerte om negen uren 's morgens, Voor ons: Jacobus Joseph Hollebecq Burgemeester officier Van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente ootegem, zyn Verschenen Jacobus Joseph Dendauw oud twee en Veertig Jaeren Schoenmaeker, man Van de overledene en Petrus Lambert oud Vyf en Vyftig Jaeren Koster Kennis, beide

Figure 67.27: *Otegem, March 20, 1848, the death of 43-year-old Constance Van Tieghem from Waarmaarde, wife of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw. She was the daughter of Joannes Van Tieghem and Rosalie Depraetere. The death was reported by her husband, 42-year-old shoemaker Jacques Joseph Den Dauw, and 55-year-old Petrus Lambert (sheet 1)*



inwooners dezer gemeente, welke ons hebben Verklaerd dat gisteren om negen uren 's avonds Constancia Vantieghem oud drie en Veertig Jaeren Spinster, geboren te Waermaerde en woonende binnen dit gemeente, Dochter Van wylen Joannes en Van wyle Rozalia Depraetere, huisvrouwe Van den Eersten Comparant, overleden is, in haere wooning binnen dit gemeente en hebben de Verklaerders dezen akt met ons naer lezing geteekend.

10

J Dendauw P. Lambert J.J. Hollebecq

Figure 67.28: *Otegem, March 20, 1848, the death of Constance Van Tieghem (sheet 2).*

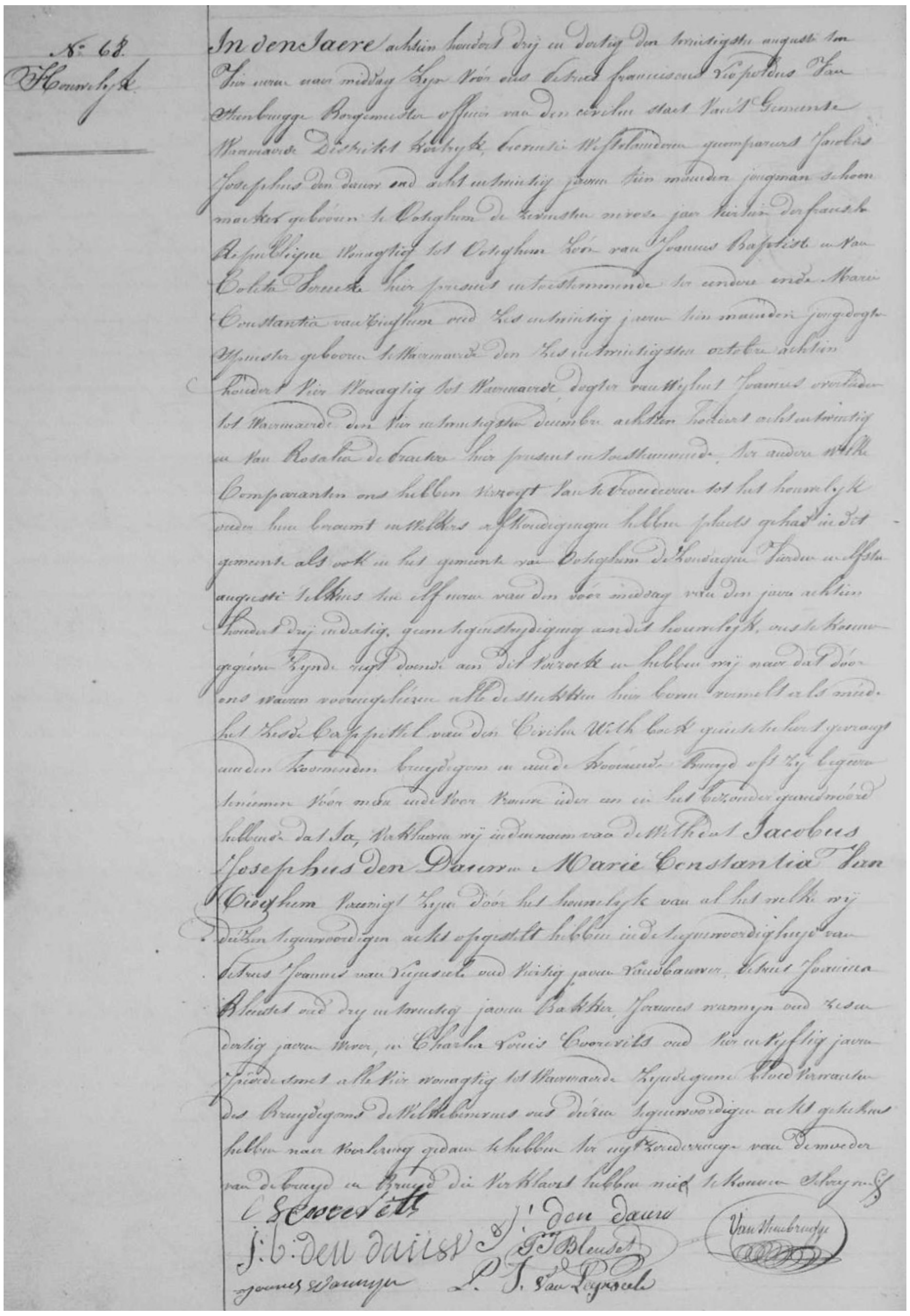
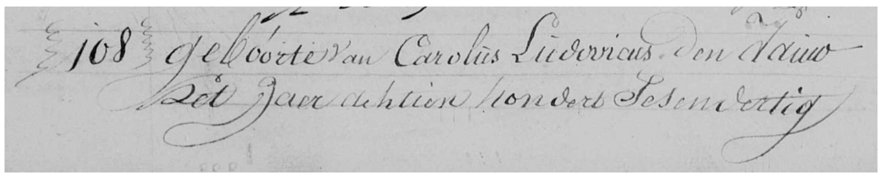
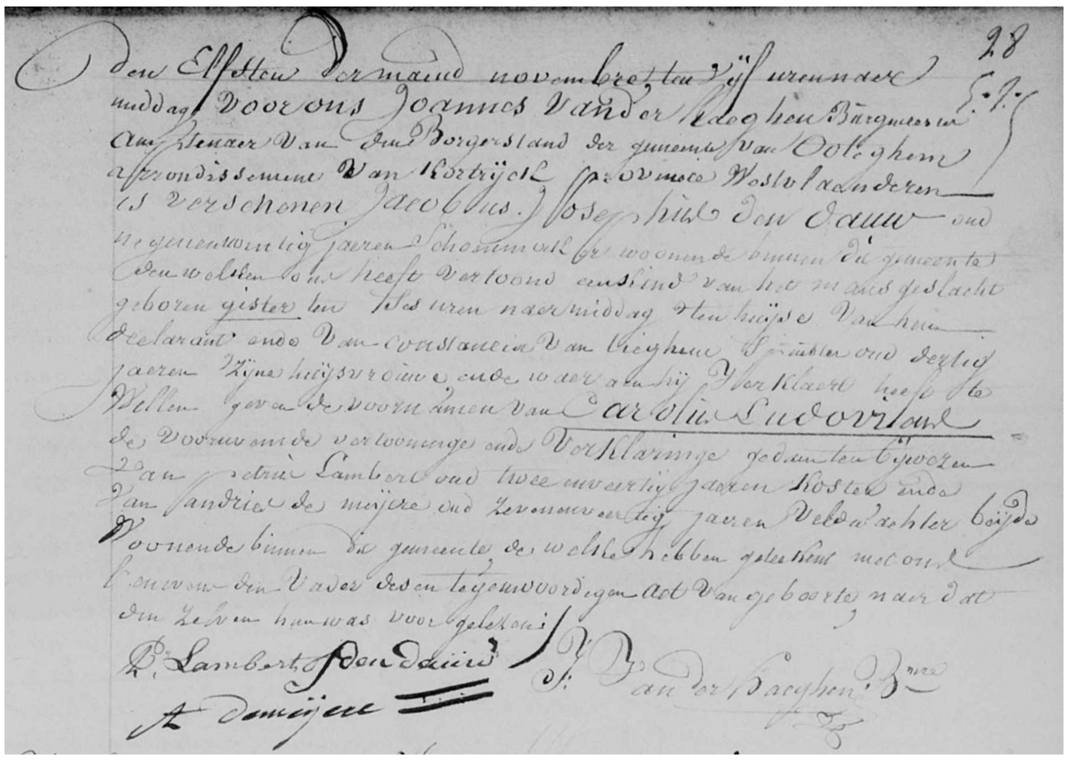


Figure 67.29: *Waarmaarde, August 20, 1833, the marriage of 28-year-old shoemaker Jacques Joseph Den Dauw and 26-year-old Marie Constance Van Tieghem. The groom was born in Otegem on December 28, 1805 (7 nivose an XIV, clearly a miscalculation by the registration), son of Joannes Baptiste Den Dauw and Colette Regine Vereecke, present for the wedding. The bride was born in Waarmaarde on October 26, 1800, the daughter of Joannes Van Tieghem, who died at Waarmaarde on December 24, 1828, and Rosalie Depraetere, present at the wedding. The witnesses were 40-year-old farmer Petrus Joannes Van Leyseele, 23-year-old baker Petrus Joannes Blondes, 36-year-old weaver Jacques Samyn, 54-year-old Charles Louis Coorevits, and Pierre Desmet.*



108 geboorte van Carolus Ludovicus den dauw
het Jaer achtien honderd Sesendertig

Figure 67.30: *Otegem, November 10, 1836, the birth of Charles Louis Den Dauw, son of 29-year-old Jacques Joseph Den Dauw and 30-year-old Constance Van Tieghem (sheet 1).*



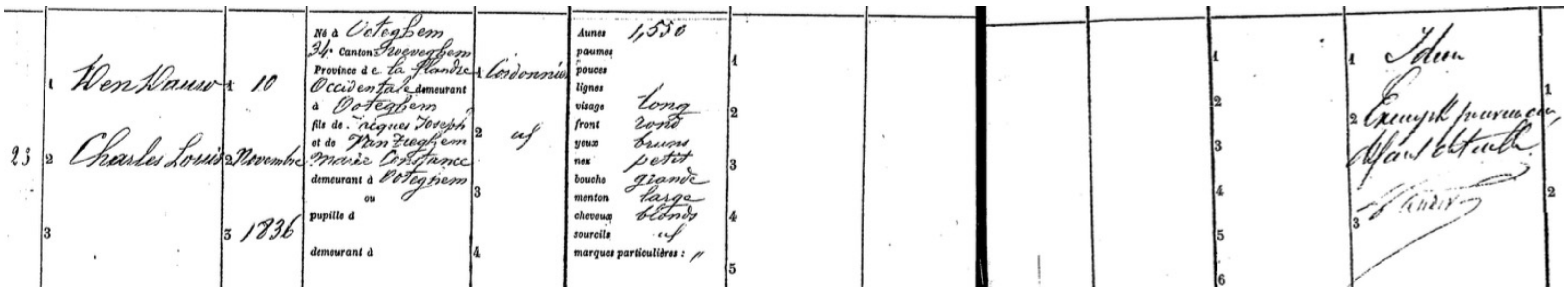
28

Den Elfsten der maend novembre ten vijf uren naer middag, Voor ons Joannes Vander Haeghen Burgmeester Ambtenaer van den Borgerstand der gemeente van Ootteghem arrondissement van Kortrijck provincie Westvlaenderen is verschenen Jacobus Josephus den Dauw oud negenentwintig jaeren Schoenmaeker woonende binnen de gemeente den welken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht geboren gister ten Ses uren naer middag ten huyse van hem declarant ende van Constancia Van Tieghem Spinster oud dertig jaeren zyne huysvrouwe, ende waer aen hy verklaert heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Carolus Ludovicus de voornoemde vertooninge ende verklaringe gedaen ten bywezen van Petrus Lambert oud twee en veertig jaeren Koster ende van Andries de Meyere oud zevenenveertig jaeren Veldwachter beyde woonende binnen de gemeente, de welke hebben geteekend met ons en den vader desen tegenwoordigen act van geboorte naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen

P. Lambert J. Den Dauw J. B. Van der Haeghen Bre

A. Demeyere

Figure 67.31: *Otegem, November 10, 1836, the birth of Charles Louis Den Dauw (sheet 2).*



23	1 Den Dauw 2 Charles Louis 3	1 10 2 Novembre 3 1836	Né à Ooteghem 34e Canton Zweveghem Province d e. la Flandre Occidentale demeurant à Ooteghem fils de Jacques Joseph et de Van Tieghem Marie Constance demeurant à Ooteghem ou pupille d demeurant à	1 Cordonnier 2 id 3 4	Aunes 1,550 paumes pouces lignes visage long front rond yeux bruns nez petit bouche grande menton large cheveux blonds sourcils id marques particulières : //	1 2 3 4 5				1 2 3 4 5 6	1 Idem 2 Exempté provisoirement [illegible] 3 [illegible]	1 2

Figure 67.32: *The military registration in 1856 of Charles Louis Den Dauw in Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 34e Canton, Commune d' Ooteghem, Registre du tirage. He was born on November 10, 1836, in Otegem, 34e canton, Zweveghem, province de la Flandre Occidentale, and lived in Otegem. He was the son of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw and Marie Constance Van Tieghem. He was a shoemaker. His face was long, his forehead round, his eyes brown, his nose small, his mouth large, his hair and eyebrows blond. He was presumably exempt as a breadwinner son.*

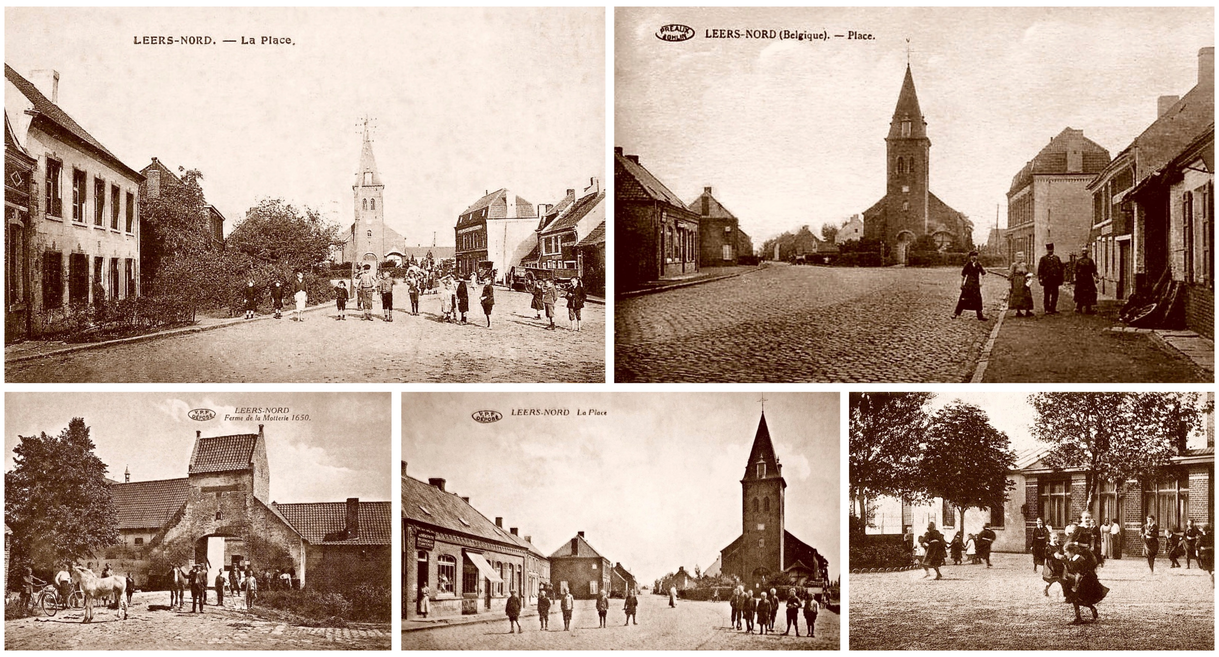
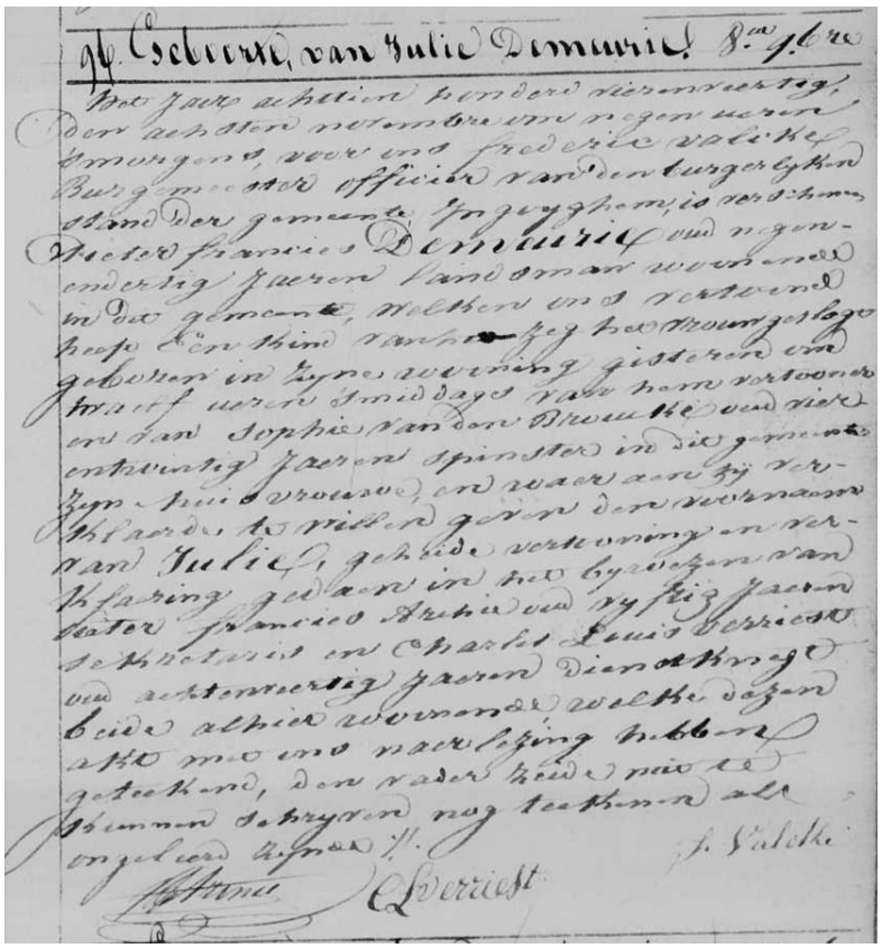

LEERS-NORD. — La Place.
LEERS-NORD (Belgique). — Place.
LEERS-NORD Ferme de la Motterie 1650.
LEERS-NORD La Place

Figure 67.33: *Old scenes of Leers-Nord, such as La Place, Pensionnat Notre Dame de la Sagesse, and Ferme de la Motterie.*



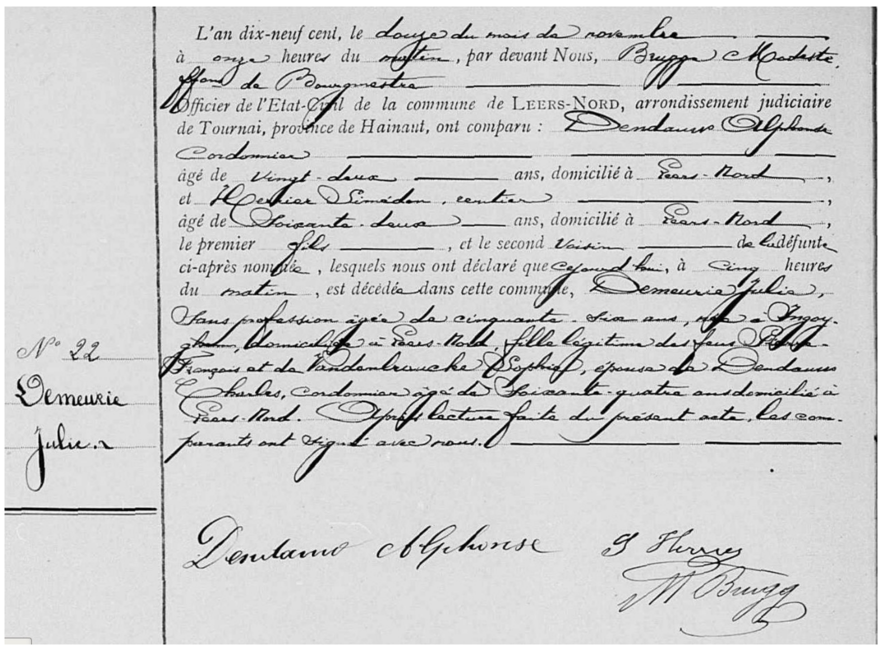
94. Geboorte van Julie Demeurie. 8en 9bre

Het jaer achttien honderd vierenveertig, den achtsten november om negen ueren 's morgens, voor ons Frederic Valcke Burgemeester officier van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Yngoyghem, is verschenen Pieter Francies Demeurie oud negenendertig jaeren landsman wonende in dit gemeente, welken ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwengeslagte geboren in zyne wooning gisteren om twaelf ueren 's middags van hem vertoonder en van Sophie Van den Broucke oud vierentwintig jaeren spinster in dit gemeente zyn huisvrouwe, en waer aen zij verklaerde te willen geven den voornaem van Julie, gezegde vertooning en verklaring gedaen in het bywezen van Pieter Francies Aerts oud vyftig jaeren secretaris en Charles Louis Verriest oud achtenveertig jaeren dienstknegt beide alhier wonende welke dezen akte met ons naer lezing hebben geteekend, den vader heeft niet te kennen schryven nog teekenen als ongeleerd bevraegd.

F. Valcke

Aerts C. Verriest

Figure 67.34: *Ingooigem 1844, November 7, the birth of Julie De Meurie. She was the daughter of 39-year-old farmer Pierre François De Meurie and 24-year-old Sophie Van Den Broucke. Charles Louis Verriest was a witness.*



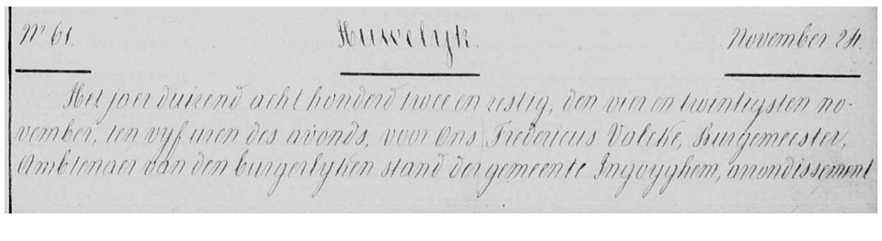
N° 22
Demeurie
Julie.

L'an dix-neuf cent, le douze du mois de novembre à onze heures du matin, par devant Nous, Bruggo Modeste, ffons de Bourgmestre Officier de l'Etat-Civil de la commune de LEERS-NORD, arrondissement judiciaire de Tournai, province de Hainaut, ont comparu : Dendauw Alphonse Cordonnier âgé de vingt-deux ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord, et Herbier Siméon, rentier, âgé de soixante-deux ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord, le premier fils, et le second voisin de la défunte ci-après nommée, lesquels nous ont déclaré que ce jourd'hui, à cinq heures du matin, est décédée dans cette commune, Demeurie Julie, sans profession âgée de cinquante-six ans, née à Ingoyghem, domiciliée à Leers-Nord, fille légitime des feus Pierre-François et de Vandenbroucke Sophie, épouse de Dendauw Charles, cordonnier âgé de soixante-quatre ans domicilié à Leers-Nord. Après lecture faite du présent acte, les comparants ont signé avec nous.

Dendauw Alphonse S Herbier

M Brugg

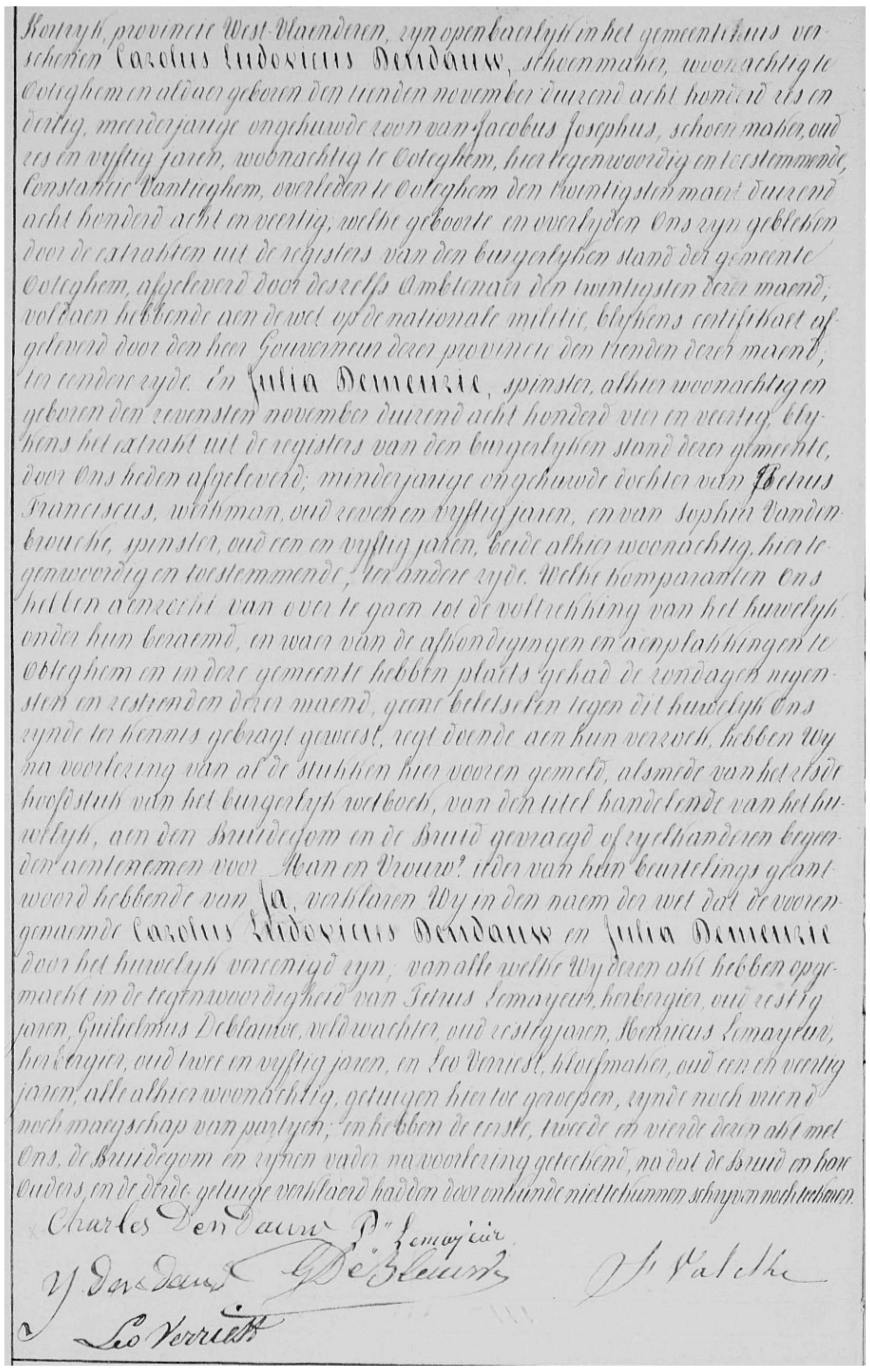
Figure 67.35: *Leers-Nord, November 12, 1900, 56-year-old Julie De Meurie died. She was born at Ingooigem, the daughter of Pierre François De Meurie and Sophie Van Den Broucke, and the wife of 64-year-old shoemaker Charles Den Dauw. The death was reported by her son, 22-year-old Alphonse Den Dauw.*



N° 61. Huwelyk. November 24.

Het jaer duizend acht honderd twee en zestig, den vier en twintigsten november, ten vyf uren des avonds, voor Ons Fredericus Valcke, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ingoyghem, arrondissement

Figure 67.36: *Ingooigem, November 24, 1862, the marriage of Charles Louis Den Dauw and Julie De Meurie (sheet 1).*



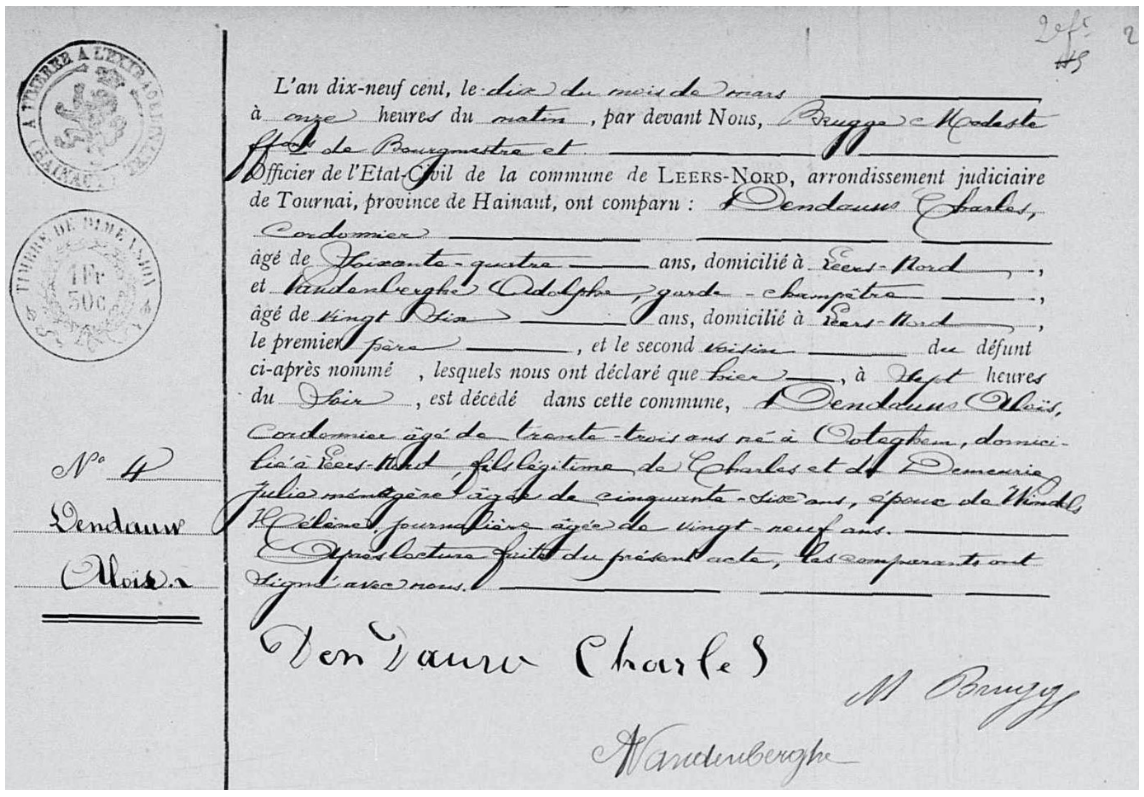
Kortryk, provincie West-Vlaenderen, zyn openbaerlyk in het gemeentehuis verschenen Carolus Ludovicus Dendauw, schoenmaker, woonachtig te Ooteghem en aldaer geboren den tienden november duizend acht honderd zes en dertig, meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Jacobus Josephus, schoenmaker, oud zes en vyftig jaren, woonachtig te Ooteghem, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, Constantie Vantieghem, overleden te Ooteghem den twintigsten maert duizend acht honderd acht en veertig; welke geboorte en overlyden Ons zyn gebleken door de extrakten uit de registers van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ooteghem, afgeleverd door deszelfs Ambtenaer den twintigsten dezer maend; voldaen hebbende aen de wet op de nationale militie, blykens certifikaet afgeleverd door den heer Gouverneur dezer provincie den tienden dezer maend, ter eendere zyde. En Julia Demeurie, spinster, alhier woonachtig en geboren den zevensten november duizend acht honderd vier en veertig, blykens het extrakt uit de registers van den burgerlyken stand dezer gemeente, door Ons heden afgeleverd; minderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Petrus Franciscus, werkman, oud zeven en vyftig jaren, en van Sophia Vandenbroucke, spinster, oud een en vyftig jaren, beide alhier woonachtig, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, ter andere zyde. Welke komparanten Ons hebben aenzocht van over te gaen tot de voltrekking van het huwelyk onder hun beraemd, en waer van de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen te Ooteghem en in deze gemeente hebben plaats gehad de zondagen negensten en zestienden dezer maend, geene beletselen tegen dit huwelyk Ons zynde ter kennis gebragt geweest, regt doende aen hun verzoek, hebben Wy na voorlezing van al de stukken hier vooren gemeld, alsmede van het zesde hoofdstuk van het burgerlyk wetboek, van den titel handelende van het huwelyk, aen den Bruidegom en de Bruid gevraegd of zy elkanderen begeerden aen te nemen voor Man en Vrouw? ieder van hun beurtelings geantwoord hebbende van Ja, verklaren Wy in den naem der wet dat de voorengenaemde Carolus Ludovicus Dendauw en Julia Demeurie door het huwelyk vereenigd zyn; van alle welke Wy dezen akt hebben opgemaekt in de tegenwoordigheid van Petrus Lemayeur, herbergier, oud zestig jaren, Guilielmus Deblauwe, veldwachter, oud zestig jaren, Henricus Lemayeur, herbergier, oud twee en vyftig jaren, en Leo Verriest, kloefmaker, oud een en veertig jaren, alle alhier woonachtig, getuigen hier toe geroepen, zynde noch vriend noch maegschap van partyen; en hebben de eerste, tweede en vierde dezen akt met Ons, de Bruidegom en zynen vader na voorlezing geteekend, na dat de Bruid en hare Ouders, en de derde getuige verklaerd hadden door onkunde niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen.

Charles Den Dauw Pr Lemayeur

J. Den Dauw G De Blauwe

Leo Verriest

Figure 67.37: *Ingooigem, November 24, 1862, the marriage of shoemaker Charles Louis Den Dauw, born in Otegem on November 10, 1836, and Julie De Meurie, born in Ingooigem on November 7, 1844. The groom had performed his military service and was the son of 56-year-old shoemaker Jacques Joseph De Dauw from Otegem, present at the wedding, and Constance Van Tieghem, who died in Otegem on March 20, 1848. The bride was the daughter of 57-year-old Pierre François Van Tieghem and 51-year-old Sophie Van Den Broucke, both present at the wedding. The witnesses were 60-year-old inn-keeper Pierre Lemayeur, 60-year-old Willem Deblauwe, 52-year-old inn-keeper Henri Lemayeur and 41-year-old clog maker Leo Verriest. (sheet 2)*



N° 4
Dendauw
Alois.

L'an dix-neuf cent, le dix du mois de mars à onze heures du matin, par devant Nous, Bruggo Modeste ffon de Bourgmestre et Officier de l'Etat-Civil de la commune de LEERS-NORD, arrondissement judiciaire de Tournai, province de Hainaut, ont comparu : Dendauw Charles, cordonnier âgé de soixante-quatre ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord, et Vandenberghe Adolphe, garde-champêtre, âgé de vingt-six ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord, le premier père, et le second voisin du défunt ci-après nommé, lesquels nous ont déclaré que hier, à sept heures du soir, est décédé dans cette commune, Dendauw Aloïs, cordonnier âgé de trente-trois ans né à Ooteghem, domicilié à Leers-Nord fils légitime de Charles et de Demeurie Julie ménagère âgée de cinquante-six ans, époux de Windels Hélène, journalière âgée de vingt-neuf ans.

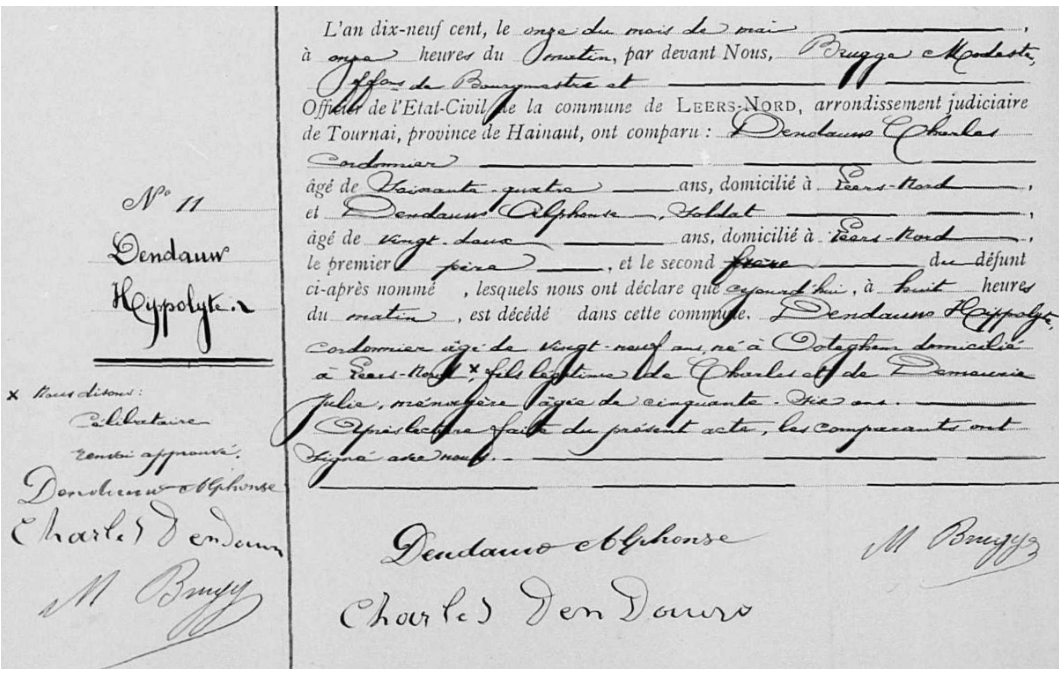
Après lecture faite du présent acte, les comparants ont signé avec nous.

Den Dauw Charles

M Bruggo

A Vandenberghe

Figure 67.38: *Leers-Nord, March 10, 1900, the death of 33-year-old shoemaker Alois Den Dauw. He was the son of 64-year-old shoemaker Charles Den Dauw and 56-year-old Julie De Meurie and was born in Otegem. He was the husband of 29-year-old Helene Windels. The father and their neighbor, Adolphe Vadenberghe (garde-champêtre), reported the end.*



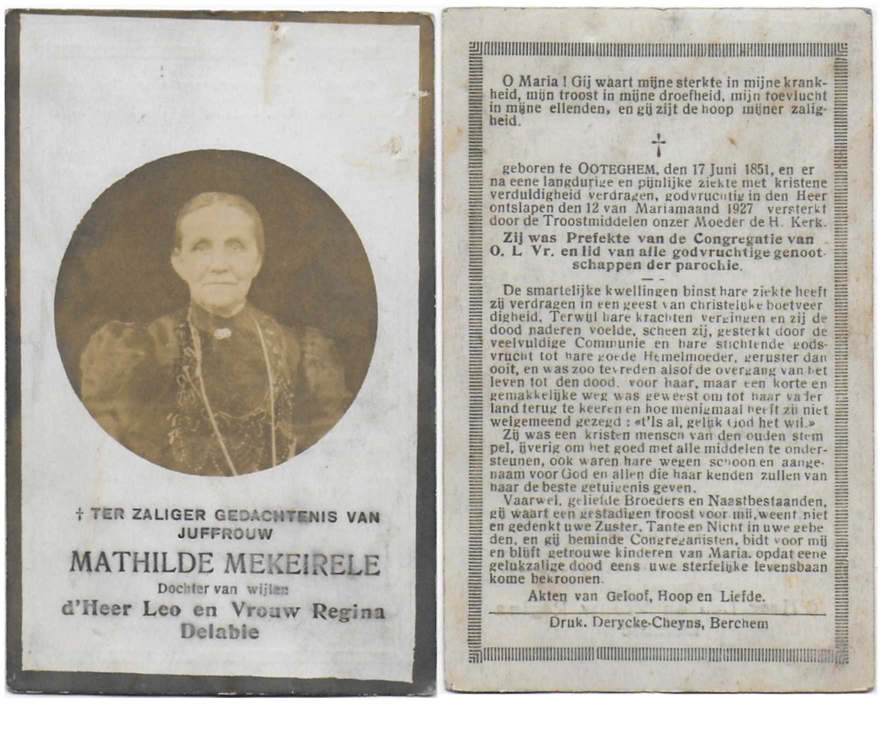
N° 11
Dendauw
Hippolyte

× Nous disons:
célibataire
renvoi approuvé;
Dendauw Alphonse
Charles Dendauw
M Bruggy

L'an dix-neuf cent, le onze du mois de mai
à onze heures du matin, par devant Nous, Brugge Modeste,
ff[on]s de Bourgmestre et
Officier de l'Etat-Civil de la commune de LEERS-NORD, arrondissement judiciaire de Tournai, province de Hainaut, ont comparu : Dendauw Charles
cordonnier
âgé de soixante-quatre ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord,
et Dendauw Alphonse, soldat,
âgé de vingt-deux ans, domicilié à Leers-Nord,
le premier père, et le second frère du défunt
ci-après nommé, lesquels nous ont déclaré qu'aujourd'hui, à huit heures
du matin, est décédé dans cette commune. Dendauw Hippolyte
cordonnier âgé de vingt-neuf ans, né à Ooteghem domicilié
à Leers-Nord × fils légitime de Charles et de Demeurie
Julie, ménagère âgée de cinquante-six ans.
Après lecture faite du présent acte, les comparants ont
signé avec nous.

Dendauw Alphonse
Charles Den Dauw
M Bruggy

Figure 67.39: *Leers-Nord, May 11, 1900, the death of 29-year-old unmarried shoemaker Hippolyte Den Dauw, son of 64-year-old shoemaker Charles Den Dauw and 56-year-old Julie De Meurie. The death was reported by the father and by the 22-year-old brother and soldier Alphonse Den Dauw. He was born in Otegem.*



† TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS VAN
JUFFROUW
MATHILDE MEKEIRELE
Dochter van wijlen
d'Heer Leo en Vrouw Regina
Delabie

O Maria ! Gij waart mijne sterkte in mijne krankheid, mijn troost in mijne droefheid, mijn toevlucht in mijne ellenden, en gij zijt de hoop mijner zaligheid.

†

geboren te OOTEGHEM, den 17 Juni 1851, en er na eene langdurige en pijnlijke ziekte met kristene verduldigheid verdragen, godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen den 12 van Mariamaand 1927 versterkt door de Troostmiddelen onzer Moeder de H. Kerk.

Zij was Prefekte van de Congregatie van O. L Vr. en lid van alle godvruchtige genootschappen der parochie.

De smartelijke kwellingen binst hare ziekte heeft zij verdragen in een geest van christelijke boetveerdigheid. Terwijl hare krachten vergingen en zij de dood naderen voelde, scheen zij, gesterkt door de veelvuldige Communie en hare stichtende godsvrucht tot hare goede Hemelmoeder, geruster dan ooit, en was zoo tevreden alsof de overgang van het leven tot den dood, voor haar, maar een korte en gemakkelijke weg was geweest om tot haar vaderland terug te keeren en hoe menigmaal heeft zij niet welgemeend gezegd : «t'Is al, gelijk God het wil.»

Zij was een kristen mensch van den ouden stempel, ijverig om het goed met alle middelen te ondersteunen, ook waren hare wegen schoon en aangenaam voor God en allen die haar kenden zullen van haar de beste getuigenis geven.

Vaarwel, geliefde Broeders en Naastbestaanden, gij waart een gestadigen troost voor mij, weent niet en gedenkt uwe Zuster, Tante en Nicht in uwe gebeden, en gij beminde Congreganisten, bidt voor mij en blijft getrouwe kinderen van Maria, opdat eene gelukzalige dood eens uwe sterfelijke levensbaan kome bekroonen.

Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.

Druk. Derycke-Cheyns, Berchem

Figure 67.40: *Obituary card of Mathilde Mekeirele, daughter of Leo Mekeirele and Regina Delabie, May 12, 1927, Otegem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

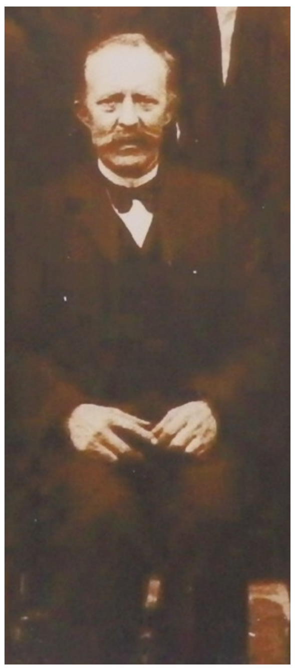
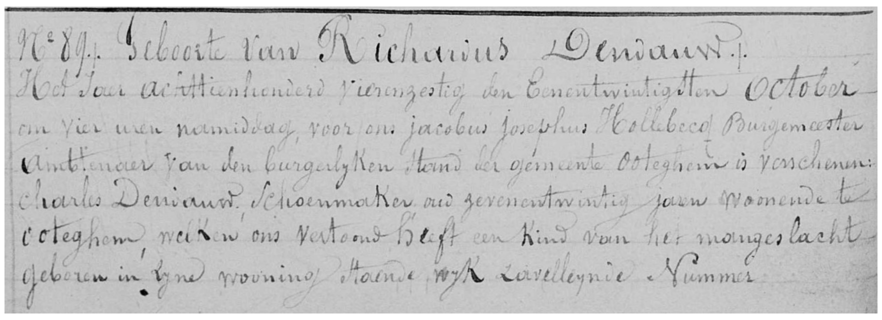


Figure 67.41: *Richard Den Dauw in 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N° 89. Geboorte van Richardus Dendauw.
Het Jaer achttienhonderd vierenzestig den Eenentwintigsten October
om vier uren namiddag, voor ons jacobus josephus Hollebecq Burgemeester
Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ooteghem is verschenen:
Charles Dendauw, Schoenmaker oud zevenentwintig jaren woonende te
Ooteghem, welken ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mangeslacht
geboren in zyne wooning staende wyk Lavelleynde Nummer

Figure 67.42: *Otegem, October 21, 1864, the birth of Richard Den Dauw, son of 27-year-old shoemaker Charles Den Dauw and 20-year-old Julie De Meurie. He was born in the suburb Lavelleynie. The witnesses were 27-year-old baker Charles Louis Vereecke and 43-year-old Pierre Dominique Demeyere. (sheet 1)*

67.8 Richard Den Dauw & Irma Clemence de Meire

67.8.1 Richard Den Dauw

Richard Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.41. He was born in 1864, in Figures 67.42 and 67.43, in Otegem as the son of Charles Louis Den Dauw and Julie de Meurie. He was married to Irma Clemence de Meire and died in Otegem.
Richard's military registration in 1884 is shown in Figure 67.44.
Richard Den Dauw was still alive at the end of 1918 because he appears in a picture, in Figure 67.51, with his son Alfred and other children where Alfred is wearing a received war medal. The photo was taken in 1919. He died before 1941, but we don't know yet when. He has served numerous times as a witness for the administration of Otegem.

67.8.2 Irma Clemence de Meire

Irma Clemence de Meire is shown in Figure 67.45. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.
She appears in documents as '*Irma*' and '*Irena*.' Her birth document states '*Irema*,' hence the endless confusion. She was born in 1869 in Beveren-Leie, in Figures 67.46 and 67.47, as the daughter of Pierre de Meire, an Innkeeper at Otegem. She died at Otegem. She descends from the families de Meire from the Zulte-Sint-Eloois-Vijve area, Vandorpe from Beveren-Leie, and Deldaele from Moen.
Irma died in Otegem in 1941, in Figure 67.48, the same year as her daughter-in-law, Augusta Waelkens, in Chapter 67.9.2.

67.8.3 Their Marriage

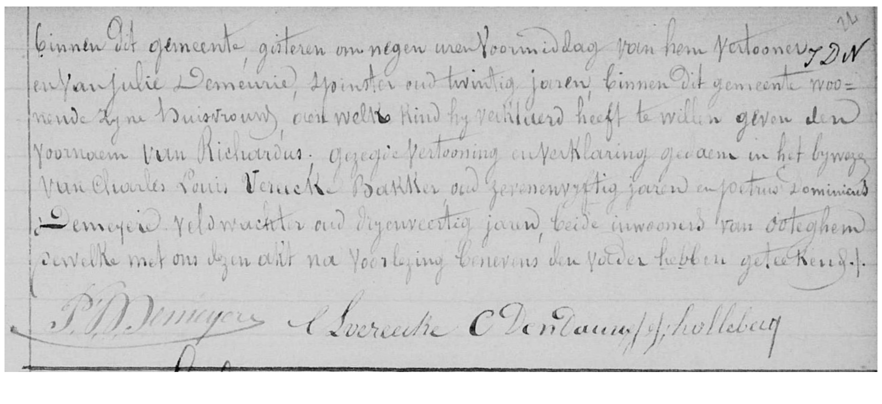
Their wedding was at Otegem on February 4, 1891, in Figures 67.49 and 67.50.

67.8.4 Their Offspring

Richard Den Dauw and Irma Clemence de Meire had the following children: Alfred, Alida, Gentil, André, Jerome, and Remi. They are found in Figure 67.51.

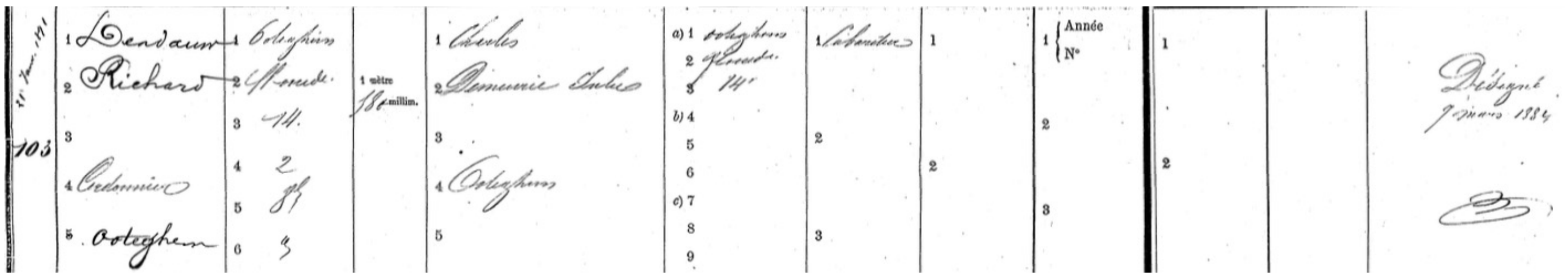
67.8.4.1 Alfred Den Dauw

He is described in Chapter 67.9.



binnen dit gemeente, gisteren om negen uren voormiddag van hem vertoonder 7 DN 22
en van Julie Demeurie, spinster oud twintig jaren, binnen dit gemeente woo=
nende zyne huisvrouw, aen welke kind hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven den
voornaem van Richardus. gezegde vertooning en verklaring gedaen in het byweze
van Charles Louis Vereecke Bakker oud zevenenvyftig jaren en petrus dominicus
Demeyere veldwachter oud drieenveertig jaren, beide inwooners van Ooteghem
dewelke met ons dezen akt na voorlezing benevens den vader hebben geteekend.
P. D. Demeyere C Vereecke C Dendauw J.J. hollebecq

Figure 67.43: *Otegem, October 21, 1864, the birth of Richard Den Dauw. (sheet 2)*



21 Janv. 1891 103	1 Dendauw 2 Richard 3 4 Cordonnier 5 Ooteghem	1 Ooteghem 2 Octobre 3 14. 4 2 5 87 6 3	1 mètre 780 millim.	1 Charles 2 Demeurie Julie 3 4 Ooteghem 5	a) 1 ooteghem 2 Novembre 3 14 b) 4 5 6 c) 7 8 9	1 Cabaretier 2 3	1 2	1 Année N° 2 3	1 2		Désigné 7 mars 1884

Figure 67.44: *The military registration of Richard Den Dauw in 1884, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 14e Canton de Milice, Commune de Ooteghem. He was military from Otegem from March 7, 1884, until January 21, 1891. He was a shoemaker from Otegem, born on October 20, 1864. He was 178 cm tall. His father was Charles Den Dauw, and his mother was Julie De Meurie. The file indicates that his father was a 'cabaretier' at that time, which, if we read well, means that he was an innkeeper. Often, shoemakers and other professionals combine their profession with inn-keeping.*

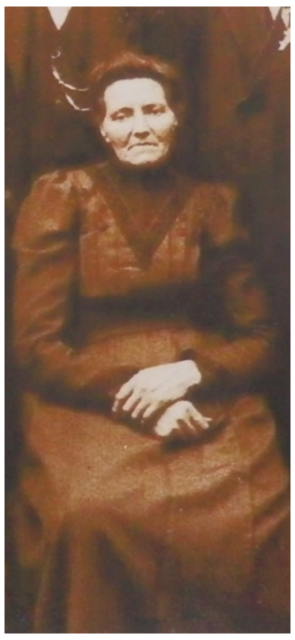


Figure 67.45: *Irma Clemence de Meire in 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

67.8.4.2 Alida Maria Den Dauw

Alida Den Dauw, shown in Figure 67.52, was born in Otegem on September 1, 1896, in Figure 67.53; she died in Avelgem on July 31, 1964. Her husband was a shoemaker.

67.8.4.3 Gentil Camille Hippolyte Den Dauw

Gentil Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.54. He was born in 1901, in Figure 67.55, and died in 1988, in Figure 67.57. He married Germaine Van de Meulebrouke at Otegem in 1933, in Figure 67.56. He received his name 'Hyppolyte' from his uncle, who died the year before his birth at Leers-Nord.

67.8.4.4 René André Den Dauw

André Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.58. He was born in 1904, in Figure 67.59 and died in 1993, in Figure 67.61. He married Alida C. Maria Dendoncker at Otegem in 1937, in Figure 67.60.

67.8.4.5 Jerome Bernard Den Dauw

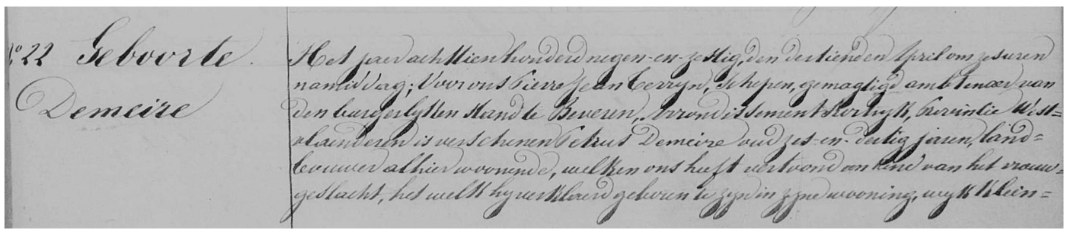
Jerome Den Dauw is shown in Figures 67.62 and 67.63.
He was born in 1907, in Figure 67.64, and he died in 1993, in Figures 67.63 and 67.65. He was married to Marie-Louise Vandendriessche, whose mortuary card is shown in Figure 67.66.
Their son Joseph Den Dauw died in 2012, in Figure 67.67.

67.8.4.6 Remi Julien Den Dauw

He was born in 1894, in Figure 67.68, and died in 1932, in Figure 67.71.
He married Flora Pharailde Adins at Otegem in 1931, in Figure 67.70.

67.8.5 Some Acquaintances

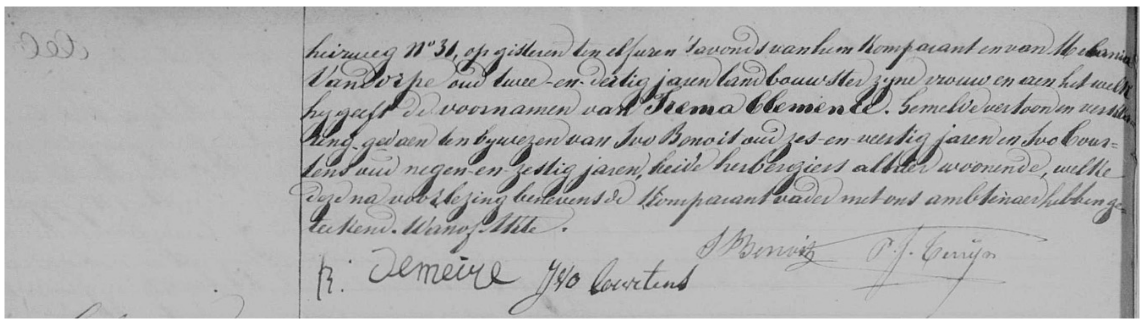
An acquaintance is shown in Figure 67.72.



N° 22 Geboorte
Demeire

Het jaar achttien honderd negen-en-zestig, den dertienden April om [illegible] uren
namiddag; Voor ons Pierre Jean Cerrijn, Schepen, gemagtigd ambtenaer van
den burgerlyken Stand te Beveren, Arrondissement Kortrijk, provincie West=
vlaenderen is verschenen Petrus Demeire oud zes-en-dertig jaren, land=
bouwer alhier woonende, welken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouw=
geslacht, het welk hy verklaerd geboren te zyn in zyne wooning, wyk Klein=

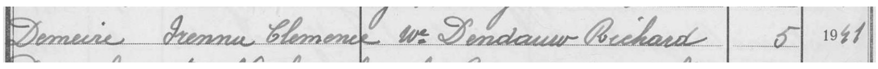
Figure 67.46: *Beveren-Leie, April 13, 1869, was the birth of Irma Clemence De Meire, daughter of 36-year-old farmer Petrus De Meire and 32-year-old farmer Melanie Vandorpe. She was born in the suburb 'Kleine Heerweg 31.' The witnesses were inn-keepers, 46-year-old Ivo Benoit and 69-year-old Ivo Courtens. (sheet 1)*



heirweg N° 31, op gisteren ten elf uren 's avonds van hem komparant en van Melania Vandorpe oud twee-en-dertig jaren landbouwster zyne vrouw en aan het welk hy geeft de voornamen van Irma Clemence. Gemelde vertoon en verklaring gedaen ten bywezen van Ivo Benoit oud zes-en-veertig jaren en Ivo Courtens oud negen-en-zestig jaren, beide herbergiers alhier woonende, welke deze na voorlezing benevens de komparant vader met ons ambtenaer hebben geteekend. [illegible]

R. Demeire Ivo Courtens I Benoit P. J. [illegible]

Figure 67.47: *Beveren-Leie, April 13, 1869, the birth of Irma Clemence De Meire. (sheet 2)*



Demeire Irenna Clemence | W^e Dendauw-Richard | 5 | 1941

Figure 67.48: *Otegem, 1941, the death of Irma Clemence De Meire, widow of Richard Den Dauw.*

67.9 Alfred Den Dauw & Augusta Emma Waelkens

67.9.1 Alfred Den Dauw

67.9.1.1 Introduction

He was born in 1892, in Figure 67.73, in Otegem as the son of Richard Den Dauw and Irma Clemence de Meire. He married Augusta Emma Waelkens and died in 1958, in Figure 67.75, in Deerlijk. He was a disabled war veteran who had entered the army in 1911 in Figure 67.74. He was called to service in the summer of 1914 and ultimately ended up in a German prisoner camp. The details of those events have not been retrieved yet. His brother was a shoemaker at Otegem, probably the last or second but last of the bloodline. He lived in Zolderstraat, Otegem, before he married.

67.9.1.2 His Life

Alfred Den Dauw, as depicted in Figure 67.78, was born in Otegem on February 24, 1892, as shown in Figure 67.73. He died in Deerlijk on March 10, 1958, as documented in Figures 67.75 and 67.76. He was married to Augusta Waelkens, and their wedding took place in 1914, merely three months before the German invasion of Belgium during World War I.

Before the war, Alfred completed his military service and subsequently endured the hardships of being a forced laborer during the conflict. It was towards the end of World War I, or shortly after that that Alfred was diagnosed with encephalitis lethargica, a devastating viral disease.

Encephalitis lethargica, often referred to as 'sleeping sickness' in the United States, emerged as an epidemic affecting many post-war patients before mysteriously disappearing in the 1920s. This condition led to profound lethargy and, in many cases, resulted in either death or post-encephalitic Parkinsonism. The latter is named for its symptomatic similarities to Parkinson's disease, manifesting in tremors, rigidity, and bradykinesia.

Alfred's contraction of encephalitis lethargica occurred abruptly in his youth, significantly impacting his life. The disease left him with a debilitating condition that persisted without notable progression until his death at the age of 66. This long-term illness severely curtailed his ability to pursue entrepreneurial ventures, unlike his brothers.

Despite his challenges, Alfred's wife, Augusta, provided unwavering care until her passing in 1941. After that, their children, including the author's grandmother, Anna Den Dauw, remained resilient and optimistic, working diligently to achieve success while caring for their father.

In his later years, Alfred resided at an elderly care home in Deerlijk.

Despite his condition, he maintained an active lifestyle, frequently walking and visiting his children whenever possible. It is indeed tragic how encephalitis lethargica abruptly struck a once-healthy young man, leaving a profound and lasting impact on his life.

His story is a stark reminder of the far-reaching consequences of wartime illnesses.

Figures 67.79 and 67.80 display various images of Alfred Den Dauw, including his tombstone, encapsulating the memory of a man who endured great hardship and displayed remarkable resilience in the face of adversity.

67.9.2 Augusta Emma Waelkens

She was born in 1891, in Figure 67.81, in Deerlijk. She was married to Alfred Den Dauw and died in 1941 Deerlijk, in Figure 67.87. The branch of Waelkens originates in Waregem and includes marriages with Laevens and Marie Catherine Thérèse van Poucke, with roots in Otegem in the 17th century.

DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

Augusta's mother was Sidonie Verbeke and descended from the families of de Kerckhove and van den Berghe from Ingooigem. One can retrieve the family line of Waelkens until Jean-Baptiste Waelkens in Waregem, who was married to Marie de Ronse (born in 1708), and beyond. The details are given in Chapter 67.9.5, devoted to Sir Marc Waelkens.

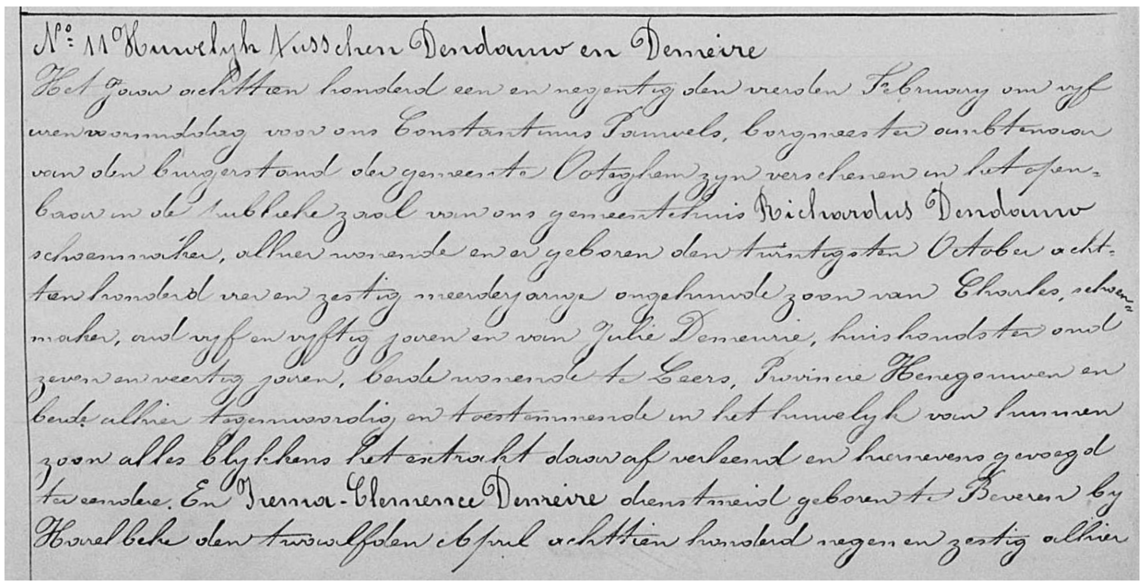
Augusta Emma had a brother, Richard, born at Deerlijk in 1881, who died at 6. She also had a brother, Remi Cyrille (Deerlijk 1884), a sister, Alida Celina (Deerlijk 1886), a brother, Richard Ludolf (Deerlijk 1889), and a brother, Jules Ernest (Deerlijk 1894).

Augusta Emma Waelkens, her mother Sidonie Verbeke, and all her maternal ancestors are described in Chapter 72 and can be consulted there.

Documents of Augusta Emma Waelkens' ancestors are shown in Figures 67.82, 67.83, 67.84, 67.85 and 67.86.

Augusta Waelkens had brothers and sisters. Because of her early death in 1941, knowledge of the family has not been transmitted to the author.

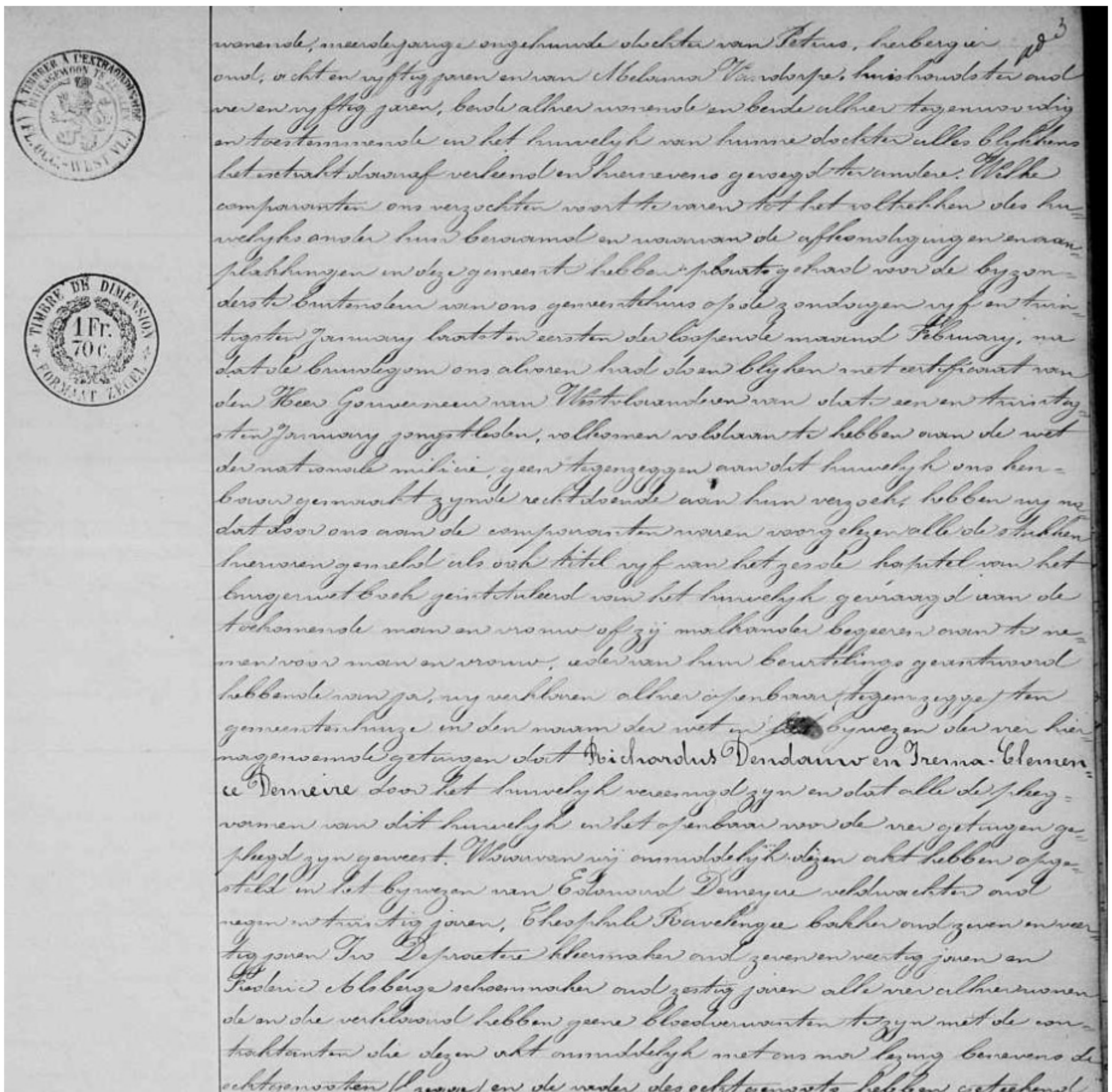
Nevertheless, he remembers acquaintances of his grandmother Anna, whose names appear below and may have been her cousins. We will never know. Nonetheless, we have compared death announcements with data provided by other genealogists and found the following siblings and in-laws of Augusta Waelkens:



N° 11 Huwelyk tusschen Dendauw en Demeire

Het jaar achttien honderd een en negentig den vierden February om vyf uren voormiddag voor ons Constantinus Pauwels, burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Ootegem zyn verschenen in het openbaar in de publieke zaal van ons gemeentehuis Richardus Dendauw schoenmaker, alhier wonende en er geboren den twintigsten October achttien honderd vier en zestig meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Charles, schoenmaker, oud vyf en vyftig jaren en van Julie Demeurie, huishoudster oud zeven en veertig jaren, beide wonende te Leers, Provincie Henegouwen en beide alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende in het huwelyk van hunnen zoon alles blykens het extrakt daarvan verleend en hiernevens gevoegd ter eendere. En Irema-Clemence Demeire dienstmeid geboren te Beveren by Harelbeke den twaalfden April achttien honderd negen en zestig alhier

Figure 67.49: *Otegem, February 4, 1891, the marriage of Richard Den Dauw with Irma Clemence De Meire. The groom was born at Otegem on October 20, 1864, and was a shoemaker. The bride was born at Beveren-Leie on April 12, 1869, but living at Otegem. The groom's father was Charles Den Dauw, 55 years old, a shoemaker at Leers-Nord. The groom's mother was Julie De Meurie, 47 years old and living at Leers-Nord. The bride's father was Petrus De Meire, 58 years old, in-keeper in Otegem. The bride's mother was Melanie Vandorpe, 54 years old and living in Otegem. The witnesses were Edouard Demeyere, 29 years old and a rural constable at Otegem, Theophile Revelengée, 47 years old and a tailor at Otegem, and Frederic Alsberge, a shoemaker of 59 years old from Otegem. (sheet 1)*



1 Fr. 70 C.

f° 3

wonende, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Petrus, herbergier oud, acht en vyftig jaren en van Melania Vandorpe, huishoudster oud vier en vyftig jaren, beide alhier wonende en beide alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmende in het huwelyk van hunne dochter alles blykens het extrakt daarvan verleend en hiernevens gevoegd ter eendere. Welke comparanten ons verzochten voort te varen tot het voltrekken des huwelyks onder hun beraamd en waarvan de afkondigingen en aanplakkingen in deze gemeente hebben plaats gehad voor de byzondersten buitendeur van ons gemeentehuis op de zondagen vyf en twintigsten January en eersten der loopende maand February, na dat de bruidegom ons alvoren had doen blyken met certificaat van den Heer Gouverneur van Westvlaanderen van date een en dertigsten January jongstleden, volkomen voldaan te hebben aan de wet der nationale militie, geen tegenzeggen aan dit huwelyk ons kenbaar gemaakt zynde recht doende aan hun verzoek, hebben wy na dat door ons aan de comparanten waren voorgelezen alle de stukken hierboven gemeld als ook titel vyf van het zesde kapittel van het burgerwetboek geintituleerd van het huwelyk gevraagd aan de toekomende man en vrouw of zy malkander begeeren aan te nemen voor man en vrouw, ieder van hun beurtelings geantwoord hebbende van ja, wy verklaren alhier openbaar (tegenzegge) ten gemeentenhuize in den naam der wet in [illegible] bywezen der vier hiernagenoemde getuigen dat Richardus Dendauw en Irema-Clemence Demeire door het huwelyk vereenigd zyn en dat alle de plegvormen van dit huwelyk in het openbaar voor de vier getuigen gepleegd zyn geweest. Waarvan wy onmiddelyk dezen akt hebben opgesteld in het bywezen van Edouard Demeyere veldwachter oud negen en twintig jaren, Theophile Ravelingee bakker oud zeven en veertig jaren Iro Depraetere kleermaker oud zeven en veertig jaren en Frederic Alsberge schoenmaker oud zestig jaren alle vier alhier wonende en die verklaard hebben geene bloedverwanten te zyn met de contractanten die dezen akt onmiddelyk met ons na lezing benevens de echtgenooten (l zegge) en de vader des echtgenoots hebben geteekend de moeder des echtgenoots en de ouders der echtgenoote verklaard hebbende zulks niet te kunnen doen door onkunde

Th. Ravelingee
Richard Dendauw Charles Den Dauw F. Alsberge
Clemence Demeire J. Depraetere E. Demeyere C. Pauwels

Figure 67.50: *Otegem, February 4, 1891, the marriage of Richard Den Dauw and Irma Clemence De Meire (sheet 2).*

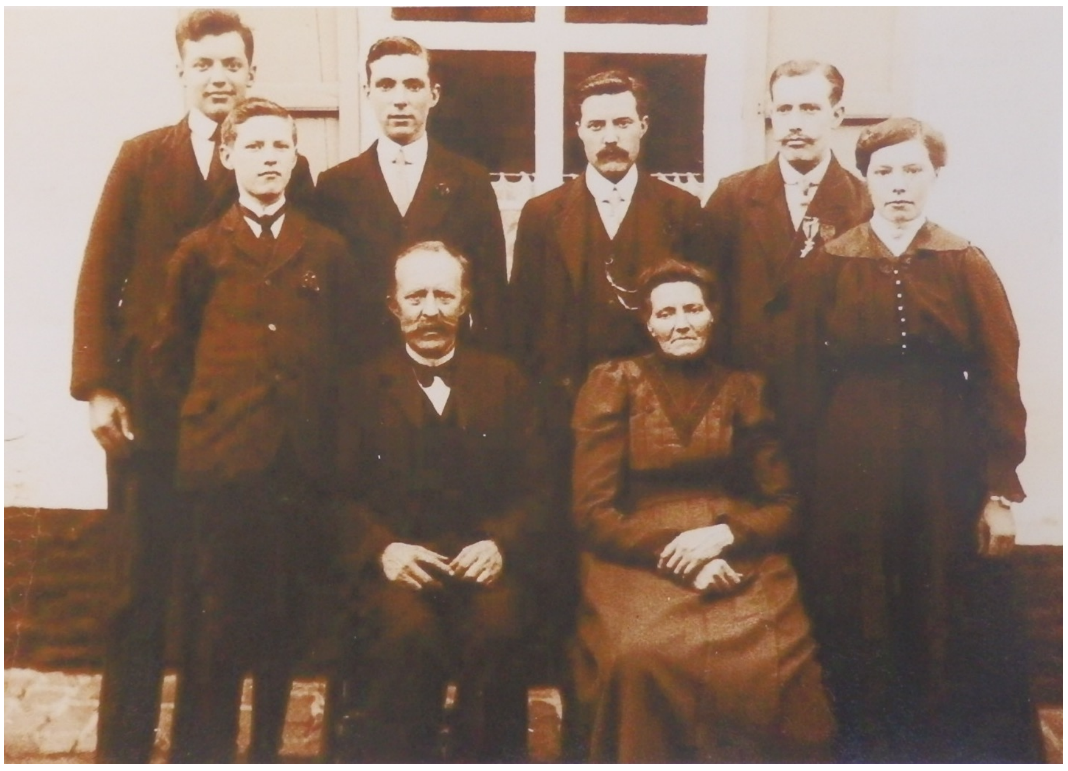


Figure 67.51: *1919, the family Den Dauw - De Meire. Alfred Den Dauw stands in the back, on the right side of the picture. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

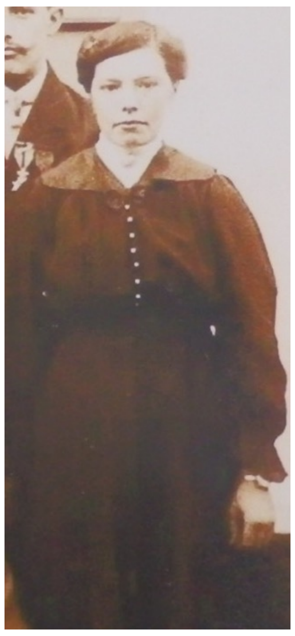


Figure 67.52: *Alida Den Dauw in 1919.*

67.9.2.1 Mr and Mrs Migneau & Waelkens

67.9.2.2 Octaaf Henri Benedictus Waelkens & Marina Maria Furnier

Mr Octaaf Henri Benedictus Waelkens (Deerlijk 1879) and Mrs Marina Maria Furnier (daughter of Alfred Furnier and Mathilde Vanmarcke). They married in Deerlijk on November 18, 1908. Octave died in 1947 in Figure 67.88.

67.9.2.3 Remi Gentil Waelkens & Marie Louise Euphrasie Furnier

Mr Remi Gentil Waelkens (Deerlijk 1884 - Heestert 1970) and Mrs Marie Louise Euphrasie Furnier (1891 - 1963). The couple married on May 3, 1913, at Zwevegem.

67.9.2.4 Cyrille Arthur Loosvelt & Alida C. Waelkens

Mr Cyrille Arthur Loosvelt (1907 - 1986) and Mrs Alida C. Waelkens (Deerlijk 1886 - Stasegem 1967 Stasegem).

67.9.2.5 Richard Ludolf Waelkens & Romanie Helene Malfait

Mr Richard Ludolf Waelkens (Deerlijk 1889) and Mrs Romanie Helene Malfait (Deerlijk 1893 - Kortrijk 1967).

67.9.2.6 Jules Waelkens & Demeyer

Mr Jules Waelkens and Mrs Demeyer.

67.9.2.7 Julien Waelkens & Mahieu

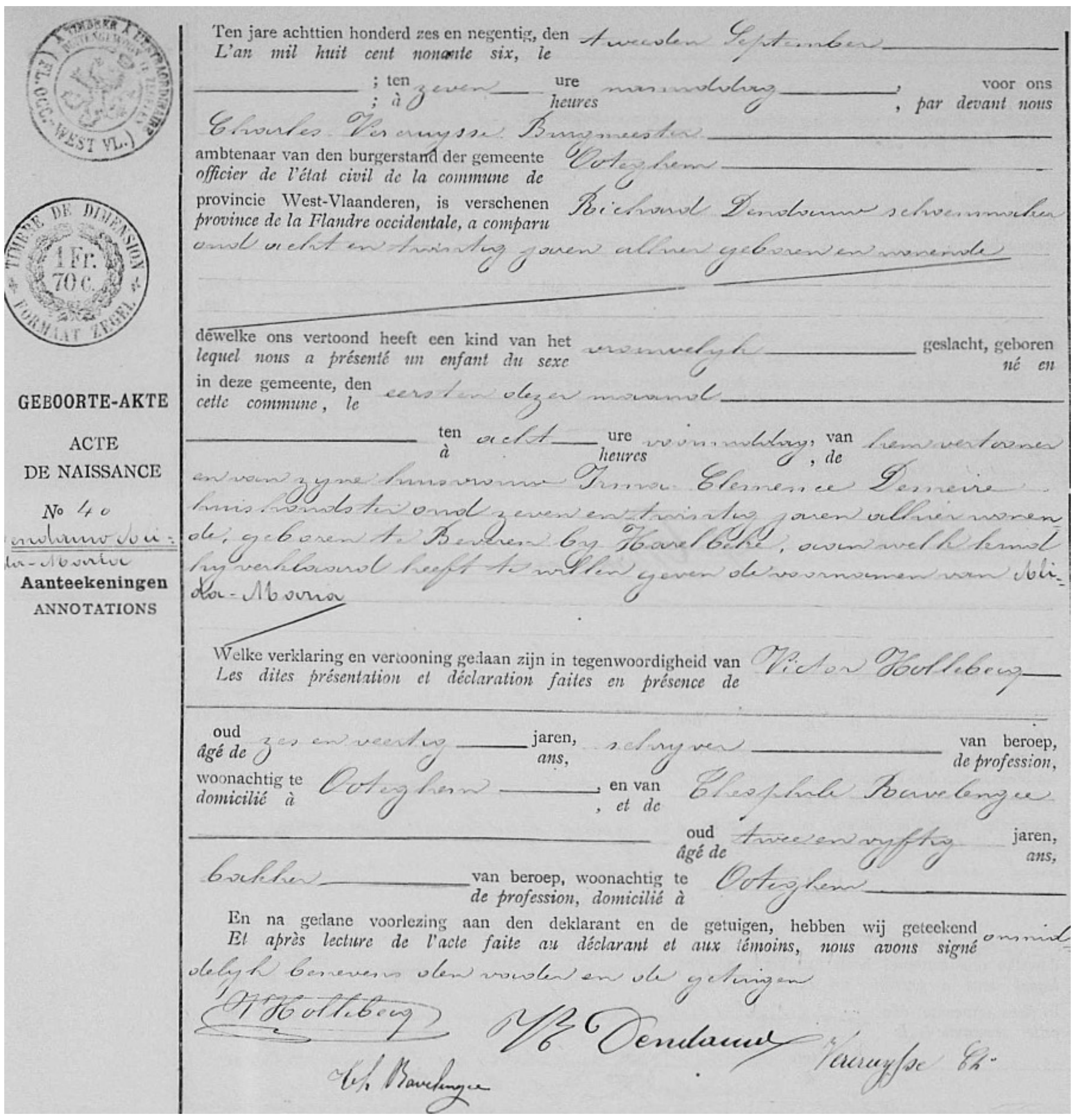
Mr Julien Waelkens and Mrs Mahieu.

67.9.2.8 Jozef Waelkens & Waelkens

Mr Jozef Waelkens and Mrs Waelkens.

67.9.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1914, in Figure 67.89, in Vichte.



GEBOORTE-AKTE

ACTE DE NAISSANCE

No 40

Dendauw Alida-Maria

Aanteekeningen

ANNOTATIONS

Ten jare achttien honderd zes en negentig, den tweeden September
L'an mil huit cent nonante six, le
; ten zeven ure namiddag, voor ons
; à heures, par devant nous
Charles Vercruysse Burgmeester
ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Oteghem
officier de l'état civil de la commune de
provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Richard Dendauw schoenmaker
province de la Flandre occidentale, a comparu
oud acht en twintig jaren alhier geboren en wonende

dewelke ons vertoond heeft een kind van het vrouwelijk geslacht, geboren
lequel nous a présenté un enfant du sexe né en
in deze gemeente, den eersten dezer maand
cette commune, le
ten acht ure voormiddag, van hem vertoonder
à heures, de
en van zyne huisvrouw Irma Clemence Demeire
huishoudster oud zeven en twintig jaren alhier wonende, geboren te Beveren by Harlebeke, aan welk kind
hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Alida-Maria

Welke verklaring en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Victor Hollebeq
Les dites présentation et déclaration faites en présence de

oud zes en veertig jaren, schryver van beroep,
âgé de ans, de profession,
woonachtig te Oteghem, en van Theophile Revelengee
domicilié à, et de
oud twee en vyftig jaren,
âgé de ans,
bakker van beroep, woonachtig te Oteghem
de profession, domicilié à
En na gedane voorlezing aan den deklarant en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend onmiddelyk benevens den vader en de getuigen
Et après lecture de l'acte faite au déclarant et aux témoins, nous avons signé

V Hollebeq R Dendauw Vercruysse Ch.
Th Revelengee

Figure 67.53: *Otegem, September 1, 1896, the birth of Alida Maria Den Dauw, the daughter of 28-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 27-year-old Irma Clemence De Meire from Beveren-Leie. 52-year-old Baker Theophile Revelengée was a witness.*

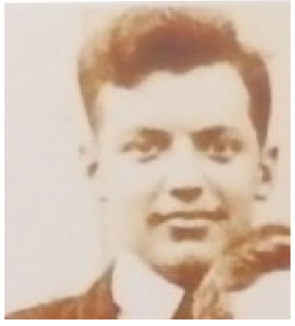
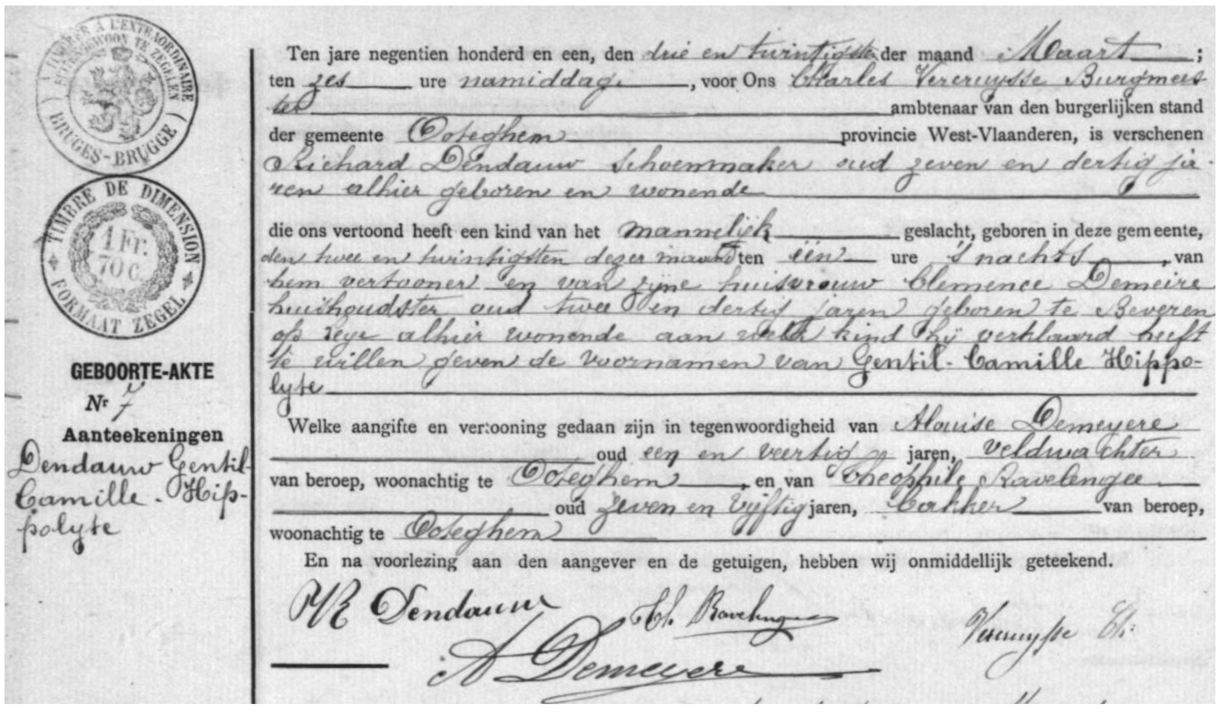


Figure 67.54: *Gentil Den Dauw, 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GEBOORTE-AKTE

Nr 7

Aanteekeningen

Dendauw Gentil Camille-Hippolyte

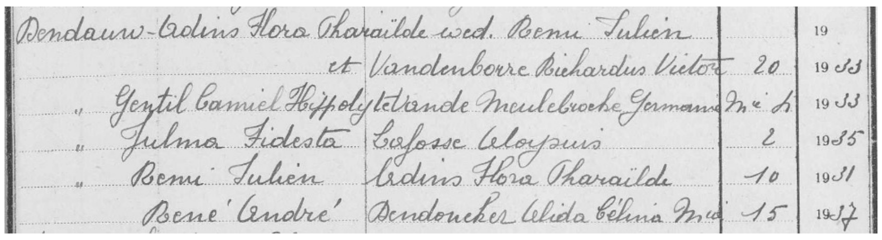
Ten jare negentien honderd en een, den drie en twintigste der maand Maart;
ten zes ure namiddag, voor Ons Charles Vercruysse Burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand
der gemeente Oteghem provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen
Richard Dendauw Schoenmaker oud zeven en dertig jaren alhier geboren en wonende

die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den twee en twintigsten dezer maand ten een ure 's nachts, van hem vertoonder en van zyne huisvrouw Clemence Demeire huishoudster oud twee en dertig jaren geboren te Beveren op Leye alhier wonende aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Gentil-Camille Hippolyte

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Alouise Demeyere
oud een en veertig jaren, veldwachter
van beroep, woonachtig te Oteghem en van Theophile Revelengee
oud zeven en vijftig jaren, bakker van beroep,
woonachtig te Oteghem
En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij onmiddellijk geteekend.

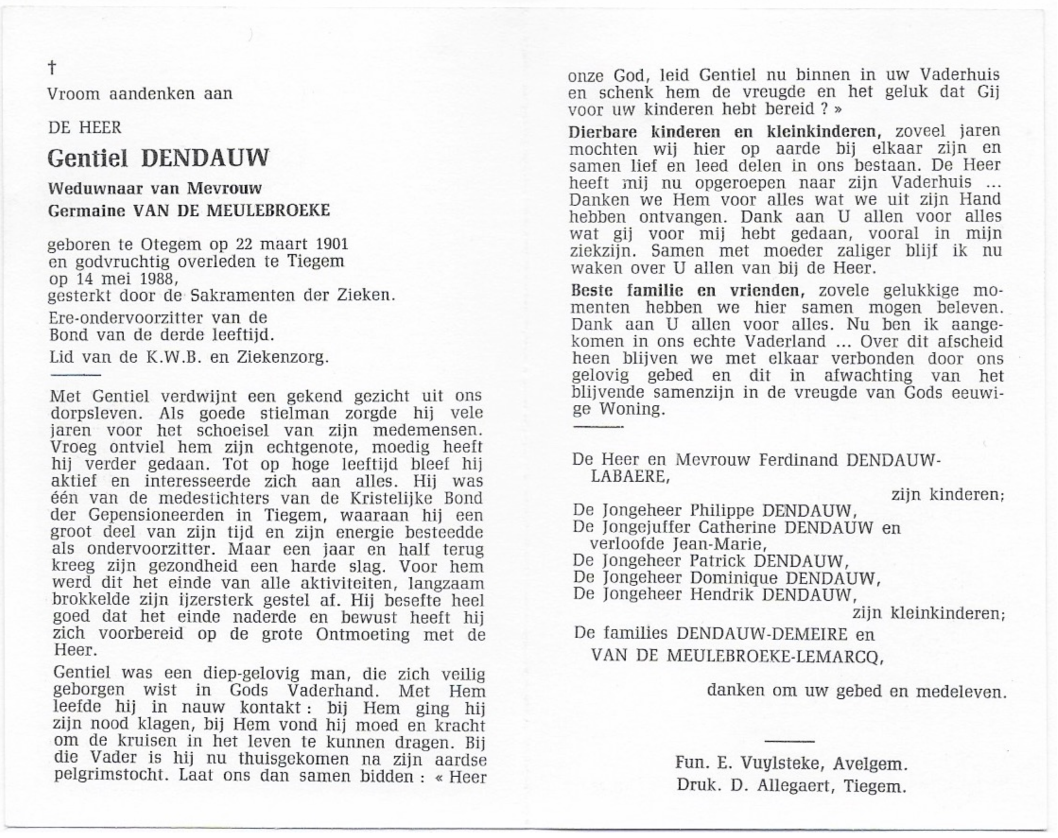
R Dendauw Th Revelengee Vercruysse Ch.
A Demeyere

Figure 67.55: *Otegem, March 22, 1901, was the birth of Gentil Camille Hippolyte Den Dauw, son of 37-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 32-year-old Clemence De Meire from Beveren-Leie. 57-year-old baker Theophile Revelengée was a witness.*



Dendauw-Adins Flora Pharaïlde	wed. Remi Julien		19
et	Vandenborre Richardus Victor	20	1933
" Gentil Camiel Hippolyte	Vande Meulebroeke Germaine	Mei 4	1933
" Julma Fidesta	Lafosse Aloysius	2	1935
" Remi Julien	Adins Flora Pharaïlde	10	1931
René André	Dedoncker Alida Célina Ma	15	1937

Figure 67.56: *1933, Otegem, the wedding of Gentil Camille Hippolyte Den Dauw with Germaine Van de Meulebroucke.*



†
Vroom aandenken aan

DE HEER

Gentiel DENDAUW

Weduwnaar van Mevrouw
Germaine VAN DE MEULEBROEKE

geboren te Otegem op 22 maart 1901
en godvruchtig overleden te Tiegem
op 14 mei 1988,
gesterkt door de Sakramenten der Zieken.

Ere-ondervoorzitter van de
Bond van de derde leeftijd.

Lid van de K.W.B. en Ziekenzorg.

Met Gentiel verdwijnt een gekend gezicht uit ons dorpsleven. Als goede stielman zorgde hij vele jaren voor het schoeisel van zijn medemensen. Vroeg ontviel hem zijn echtgenote, moedig heeft hij verder gedaan. Tot op hoge leeftijd bleef hij aktief en interesseerde zich aan alles. Hij was één van de medestichters van de Kristelijke Bond der Gepensioneerden in Tiegem, waaraan hij een groot deel van zijn tijd en zijn energie besteedde als ondervoorzitter. Maar een jaar en half terug kreeg zijn gezondheid een harde slag. Voor hem werd dit het einde van alle aktiviteiten, langzaam brokkelde zijn ijzersterk gestel af. Hij besefte heel goed dat het einde naderde en bewust heeft hij zich voorbereid op de grote Ontmoeting met de Heer.

Gentiel was een diep-gelovig man, die zich veilig geborgen wist in Gods Vaderhand. Met Hem leefde hij in nauw kontakt : bij Hem ging hij zijn nood klagen, bij Hem vond hij moed en kracht om de kruisen in het leven te kunnen dragen. Bij die Vader is hij nu thuisgekomen na zijn aardse pelgrimstocht. Laat ons dan samen bidden : « Heer onze God, leid Gentiel nu binnen in uw Vaderhuis en schenk hem de vreugde en het geluk dat Gij voor uw kinderen hebt bereid ? »

Dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen, zoveel jaren mochten wij hier op aarde bij elkaar zijn en samen lief en leed delen in ons bestaan. De Heer heeft mij nu opgeroepen naar zijn Vaderhuis ... Danken we Hem voor alles wat we uit zijn Hand hebben ontvangen. Dank aan U allen voor alles wat gij voor mij hebt gedaan, vooral in mijn ziekzijn. Samen met moeder zaliger blijf ik nu waken over U allen van bij de Heer.

Beste familie en vrienden, zovele gelukkige momenten hebben we hier samen mogen beleven. Dank aan U allen voor alles. Nu ben ik aangekomen in ons echte Vaderland ... Over dit afscheid heen blijven we met elkaar verbonden door ons gelovig gebed en dit in afwachting van het blijvende samenzijn in de vreugde van Gods eeuwige Woning.

De Heer en Mevrouw Ferdinand DENDAUW-
LABAERE,
zijn kinderen;
De Jongeheer Philippe DENDAUW,
De Jongejuffer Catherine DENDAUW en
verloofde Jean-Marie,
De Jongeheer Patrick DENDAUW,
De Jongeheer Dominique DENDAUW,
De Jongeheer Hendrik DENDAUW,
zijn kleinkinderen;
De families DENDAUW-DEMEIRE en
VAN DE MEULEBROEKE-LEMARCQ,

danken om uw gebed en medeleven.

Fun. E. Vuylsteke, Avelgem.
Druk. D. Allegaert, Tiegem.

Figure 67.57: *Obituary card of Gentil Den Dauw, husband of Germaine Van de Meulebroeke, 1988. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

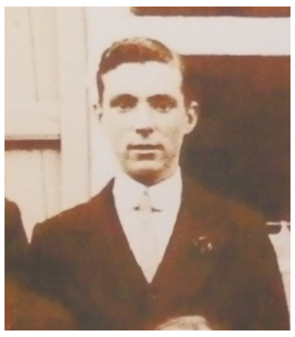
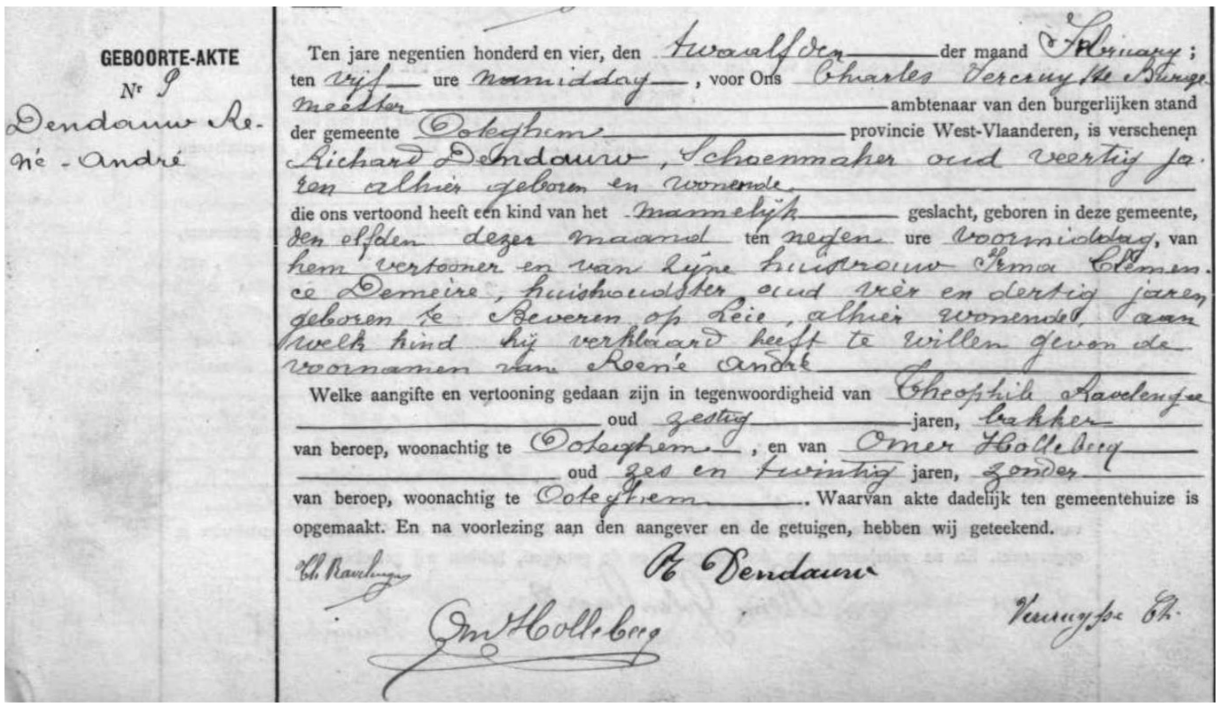


Figure 67.58: *André Den Dauw, 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



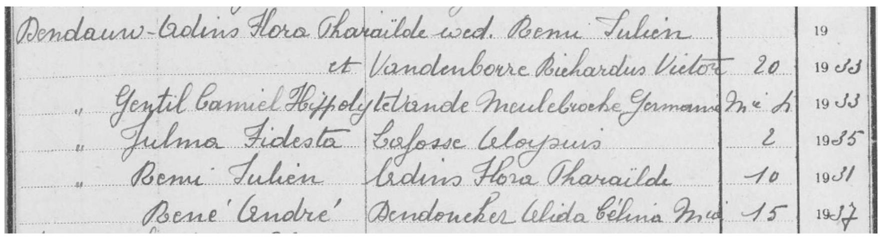
GEBOORTE-AKTE
Nr 9
Dendauw René - André

Ten jare negentien honderd en vier, den twaalfden der maand Februari; ten vijf ure namiddag, voor Ons Charles Vercruysse Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Ootegem provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Richard Dendauw, Schoenmaker oud veertig jaren alhier geboren en wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den elfden dezer maand ten negen ure voormiddag, van hem vertooner en van zijne huisvrouw Irma Clemence Demeire, huishoudster, oud vier en dertig jaren geboren te Beveren op Leie, alhier wonende, aan welk kind hij verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van René André

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Theophile Ravelengée oud zestig jaren, bakker van beroep, woonachtig te Ootegem, en van Omer Hollebecq oud zes en twintig jaren, zonder van beroep, woonachtig te Ootegem. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend.

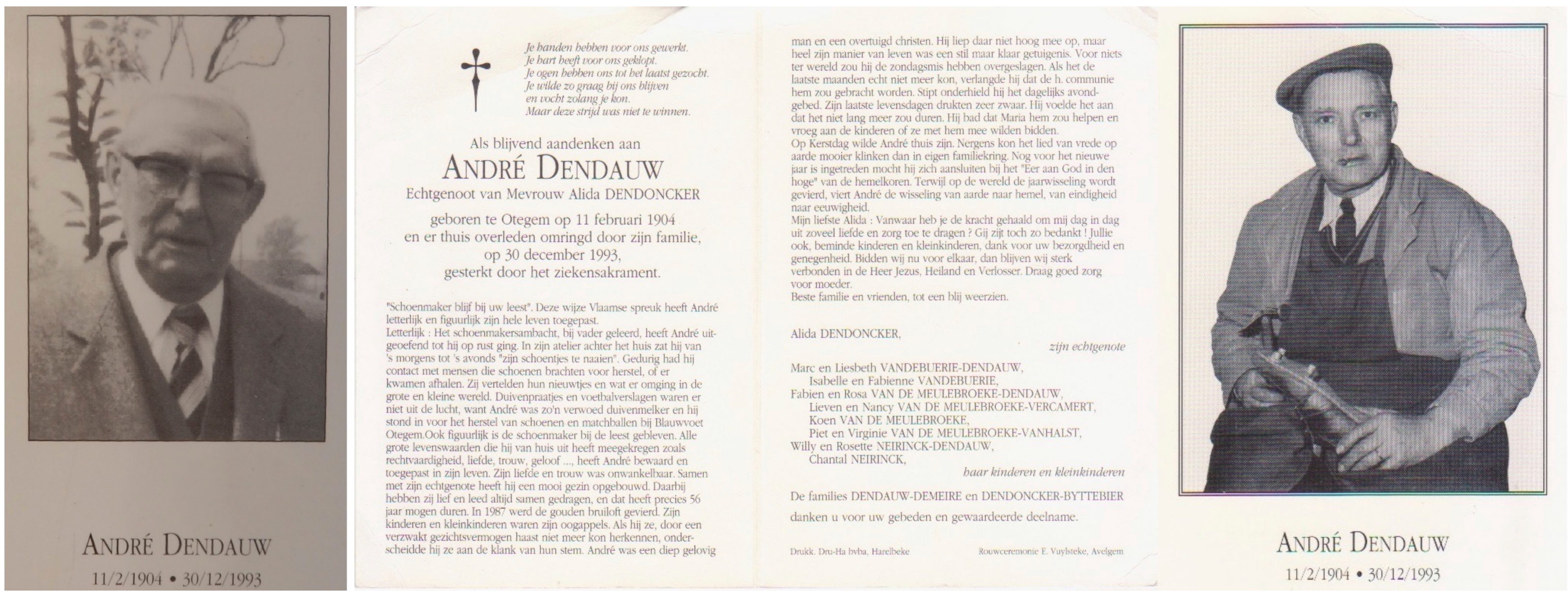
Th. Ravelengé
R. Dendauw
Om Hollebecq
Vercruysse Ch.

Figure 67.59: *Otegem, February 11, 1904, the birth of René André Den Dauw, son of 40-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 34-year-old Irma Clemence De Meire from Beveren-Leie. The witnesses were 60-year-old baker Theophile Revelengée and 26-year-old Omer Hollebecq.*



Dendauw-Adins Flora Pharaïlde	wed. Remi Julien		19
et	Vandenborre Richardus Victor	20	1933
" Gentil Camiel Hippolyte	Vande Meulebroeke Germaine	Mei 4	1933
" Julma Fidesta	Lafosse Aloysius	2	1935
" Remi Julien	Adins Flora Pharaïlde	10	1931
René André	Dedoncker Alida Célina Ma	15	1937

Figure 67.60: *1937, Otegem, the marriage of René André Den Dauw with Alida C. Maria Dedoncker.*



Je handen hebben voor ons gewerkt.
Je hart heeft voor ons geklopt.
Je ogen hebben ons tot het laatst gezocht.
Je wilde zo graag bij ons blijven
en vocht zolang je kon.
Maar deze strijd was niet te winnen.

Als blijvend aandenken aan
ANDRÉ DENDAUW
Echtgenoot van Mevrouw Alida DENDONCKER
geboren te Otegem op 11 februari 1904
en er thuis overleden omringd door zijn familie,
op 30 december 1993,
gesterkt door het ziekensakrament.

"Schoenmaker blijf bij uw leest". Deze wijze Vlaamse spreuk heeft André letterlijk en figuurlijk zijn hele leven toegepast.
Letterlijk : Het schoenmakersambacht, bij vader geleerd, heeft André uitgeoefend tot hij op rust ging. In zijn atelier achter het huis zat hij van 's morgens tot 's avonds "zijn schoentjes te naaien". Gedurig had hij contact met mensen die schoenen brachten voor herstel, of er kwamen afhalen. Zij vertelden hun nieuwtjes en wat er omging in de grote en kleine wereld. Duivenpraatjes en voetbalverslagen waren er niet uit de lucht, want André was zo'n verwoed duivenmelker en hij stond in voor het herstel van schoenen en matchballen bij Blauwvoet Otegem.Ook figuurlijk is de schoenmaker bij de leest gebleven. Alle grote levenswaarden die hij van huis uit heeft meegekregen zoals rechtvaardigheid, liefde, trouw, geloof ..., heeft André bewaard en toegepast in zijn leven. Zijn liefde en trouw was onwankelbaar. Samen met zijn echtgenote heeft hij een mooi gezin opgebouwd. Daarbij hebben zij lief en leed altijd samen gedragen, en dat heeft precies 56 jaar mogen duren. In 1987 werd de gouden bruiloft gevierd. Zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen waren zijn oogappels. Als hij ze, door een verzwakt gezichtsvermogen haast niet meer kon herkennen, onderscheidde hij ze aan de klank van hun stem. André was een diep gelovig man en een overtuigd christen. Hij liep daar niet hoog mee op, maar heel zijn manier van leven was een stil maar klaar getuigenis. Voor niets ter wereld zou hij de zondagsmis hebben overgeslagen. Als het de laatste maanden echt niet meer kon, verlangde hij dat de h. communie hem zou gebracht worden. Stipt onderhield hij het dagelijks avondgebed. Zijn laatste levensdagen drukten zeer zwaar. Hij voelde het aan dat het niet lang meer zou duren. Hij bad dat Maria hem zou helpen en vroeg aan de kinderen of ze met hem mee wilden bidden.
Op Kerstdag wilde André thuis zijn. Nergens kon het lied van vrede op aarde mooier klinken dan in eigen familiekring. Nog voor het nieuwe jaar is ingetreden mocht hij zich aansluiten bij het "Eer aan God in den hoge" van de hemelkoren. Terwijl op de wereld de jaarwisseling wordt gevierd, viert André de wisseling van aarde naar hemel, van eindigheid naar eeuwigheid.
Mijn liefste Alida : Vanwaar heb je de kracht gehaald om mij dag in dag uit zoveel liefde en zorg toe te dragen ? Gij zijt toch zo bedankt ! Jullie ook, beminde kinderen en kleinkinderen, dank voor uw bezorgdheid en genegenheid. Bidden wij nu voor elkaar, dan blijven wij sterk verbonden in de Heer Jezus, Heiland en Verlosser. Draag goed zorg voor moeder.
Beste familie en vrienden, tot een blij weerzien.

Alida DENDONCKER,
zijn echtgenote

Marc en Liesbeth VANDEBUERIE-DENDAUW,
Isabelle en Fabienne VANDEBUERIE,
Fabien en Rosa VAN DE MEULEBROEKE-DENDAUW,
Lieven en Nancy VAN DE MEULEBROEKE-VERCAMERT,
Koen VAN DE MEULEBROEKE,
Piet en Virginie VAN DE MEULEBROEKE-VANHALST,
Willy en Rosette NEIRINCK-DENDAUW,
Chantal NEIRINCK,
haar kinderen en kleinkinderen

De families DENDAUW-DEMEIRE en DENDONCKER-BYTTEBIER
danken u voor uw gebeden en gewaardeerde deelname.

Drukk. Dru-Ha bvba, Harelbeke Rouwceremonie E. Vuylsteke, Avelgem

ANDRÉ DENDAUW
11/2/1904 • 30/12/1993

ANDRÉ DENDAUW
11/2/1904 • 30/12/1993

Figure 67.61: *Obituary card of André Den Dauw, 1993, two versions. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

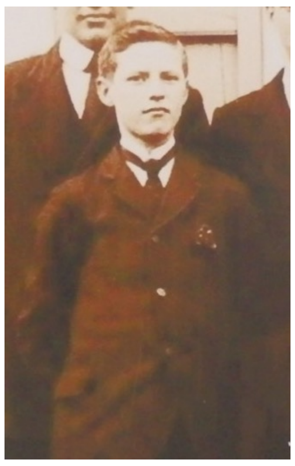


Figure 67.62: *Jerome Den Dauw, 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

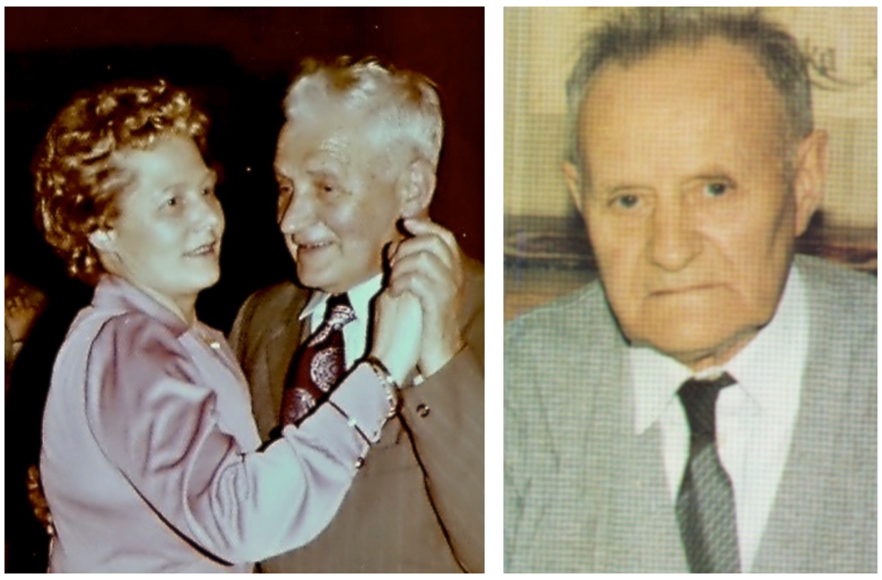
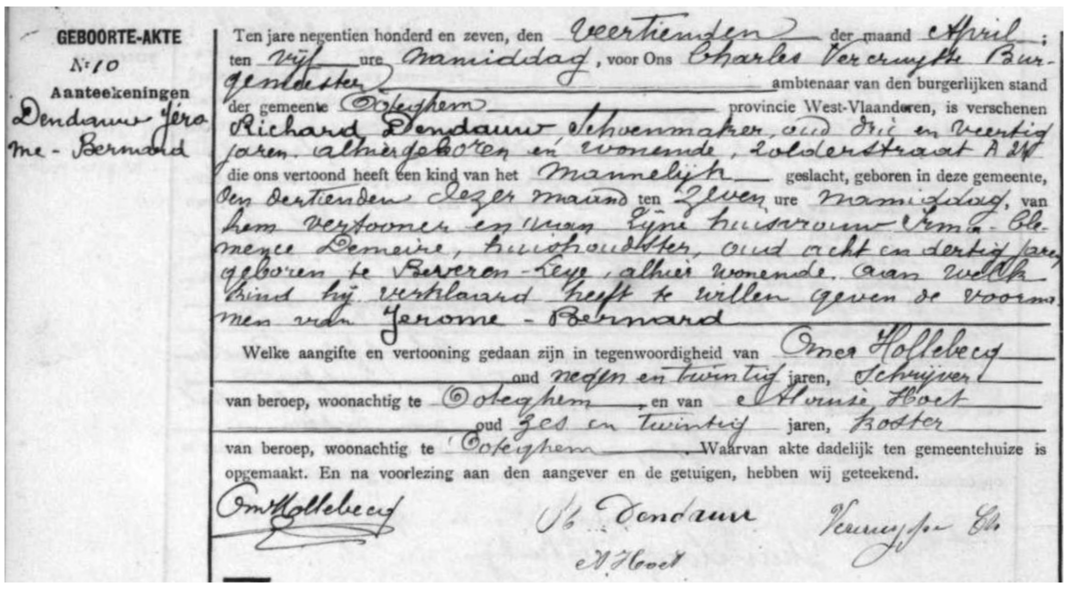


Figure 67.63: *Jerome Den Dauw is dancing with his niece Anna Den Dauw, daughter of Alfred Den Dauw and the author's grandmother. The picture taken from his obituary card shows Jerome Den Dauw on the right with his niece. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



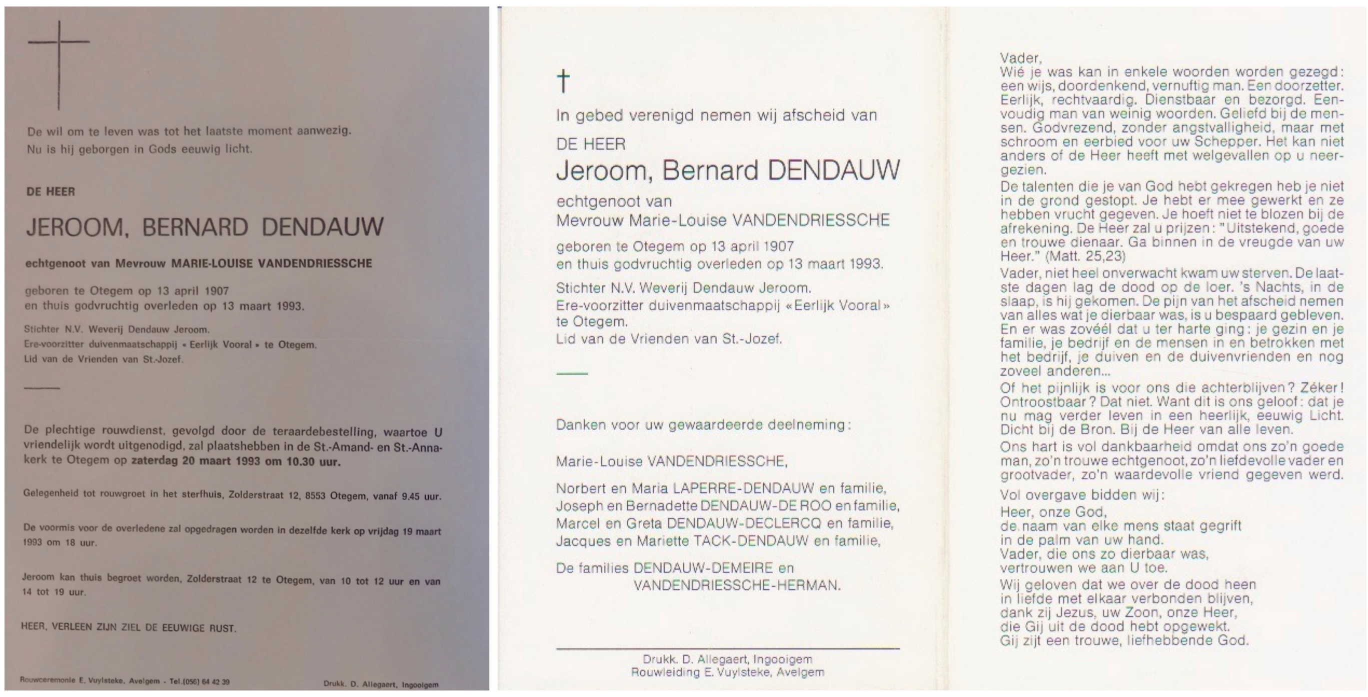
GEBOORTE-AKTE
N:10
Aanteekeningen
Dendauw Jérome - Bermard

Ten jare negentien honderd en zeven, den veertienden der maand April; ten vijf ure namiddag, voor Ons Charles Vercruysse Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Ooteghem provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Richard Dendauw Schoenmaker, oud drij en veertig jaren, alhiergeboren en wonende, Zolderstraat A 24 die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelijk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den dertienden dezer maand ten zeven ure namiddag, van hem vertooner en van zijne huisvrouw Irma-Clemence Demeire, huishoudster, oud acht en dertig jaren geboren te Beveren-Leye, alhier wonende. aan welk kind hij verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornamen van Jerome - Bernard

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Omer Hollebecq oud negen en twintig jaren, Schrijver van beroep, woonachtig te Ooteghem, en van Alouis Hoet oud zes en twintig jaren, koster van beroep, woonachtig te Ooteghem. Waarvan akte dadelijk ten gemeentehuize is opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend.

Om Hollebecq Ri. Dendauw Vercruysse Ch.
A. Hoet

Figure 67.64: *Otegem, April 14, 1907, the birth of Jerome Bernard Den Dauw, son of 43-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 38-year-old Iene Clemence De Meire from Beveren Leie. The witnesses were 29-year-old Omer Hollebecq and 26-year-old Alois Hoet.*



De wil om te leven was tot het laatste moment aanwezig.
Nu is hij geborgen in Gods eeuwig licht.

DE HEER

JEROOM, BERNARD DENDAUW

echtgenoot van Mevrouw MARIE-LOUISE VANDENDRIESSCHE

geboren te Otegem op 13 april 1907
en thuis godvruchtig overleden op 13 maart 1993.

Stichter N.V. Weverij Dendauw Jeroom.
Ere-voorzitter duivenmaatschappij « Eerlijk Vooral » te Otegem.
Lid van de Vrienden van St.-Jozef.

De plechtige rouwdienst, gevolgd door de teraardebestelling, waartoe U vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaatshebben in de St.-Amand- en St.-Annakerk te Otegem op **zaterdag 20 maart 1993 om 10.30 uur.**

Gelegenheid tot rouwgroet in het sterfhuis, Zolderstraat 12, 8553 Otegem, vanaf 9.45 uur.

De voormis voor de overledene zal opgedragen worden in dezelfde kerk op vrijdag 19 maart 1993 om 18 uur.

Jeroom kan thuis begroet worden, Zolderstraat 12 te Otegem, van 10 tot 12 uur en van 14 tot 19 uur.

HEER, VERLEEN ZIJN ZIEL DE EEUWIGE RUST.

Rouwceremonie E. Vuylsteke, Avelgem - Tel.(056) 64 42 39 Drukk. D. Allegaert, Ingooigem

---

†

In gebed verenigd nemen wij afscheid van

DE HEER

Jeroom, Bernard DENDAUW

echtgenoot van
Mevrouw Marie-Louise VANDENDRIESSCHE

geboren te Otegem op 13 april 1907
en thuis godvruchtig overleden op 13 maart 1993.

Stichter N.V. Weverij Dendauw Jeroom.
Ere-voorzitter duivenmaatschappij «Eerlijk Vooral» te Otegem.
Lid van de Vrienden van St.-Jozef.

Danken voor uw gewaardeerde deelneming:

Marie-Louise VANDENDRIESSCHE,

Norbert en Maria LAPERRE-DENDAUW en familie,
Joseph en Bernadette DENDAUW-DE ROO en familie,
Marcel en Greta DENDAUW-DECLERCQ en familie,
Jacques en Mariette TACK-DENDAUW en familie,

De families DENDAUW-DEMEIRE en
VANDENDRIESSCHE-HERMAN.

Drukk. D. Allegaert, Ingooigem
Rouwleiding E. Vuylsteke, Avelgem

Vader,
Wié je was kan in enkele woorden worden gezegd: een wijs, doordenkend, vernuftig man. Een doorzetter. Eerlijk, rechtvaardig. Dienstbaar en bezorgd. Eenvoudig man van weinig woorden. Geliefd bij de mensen. Godvrezend, zonder angstvalligheid, maar met schroom en eerbied voor uw Schepper. Het kan niet anders of de Heer heeft met welgevallen op u neergezien.

De talenten die je van God hebt gekregen heb je niet in de grond gestopt. Je hebt er mee gewerkt en ze hebben vrucht gegeven. Je hoeft niet te blozen bij de afrekening. De Heer zal u prijzen: "Uitstekend, goede en trouwe dienaar. Ga binnen in de vreugde van uw Heer." (Matt. 25,23)

Vader, niet heel onverwacht kwam uw sterven. De laatste dagen lag de dood op de loer. 's Nachts, in de slaap, is hij gekomen. De pijn van het afscheid nemen van alles wat je dierbaar was, is u bespaard gebleven. En er was zovéél dat u ter harte ging: je gezin en je familie, je bedrijf en de mensen in en betrokken met het bedrijf, je duiven en de duivenvrienden en nog zoveel anderen...

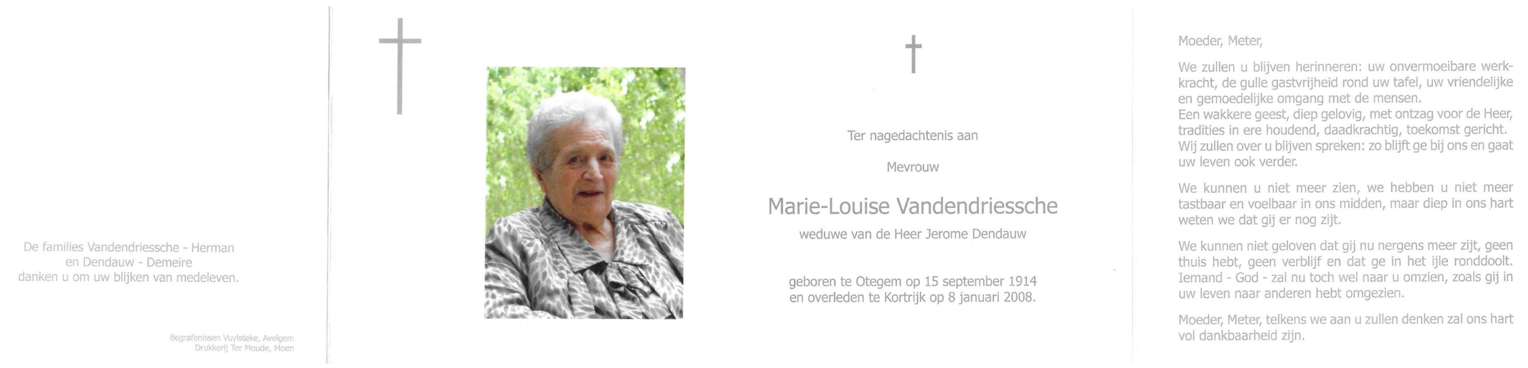
Of het pijnlijk is voor ons die achterblijven? Zéker! Ontroostbaar? Dat niet. Want dit is ons geloof: dat je nu mag verder leven in een heerlijk, eeuwig Licht. Dicht bij de Bron. Bij de Heer van alle leven.

Ons hart is vol dankbaarheid omdat ons zo'n goede man, zo'n trouwe echtgenoot, zo'n liefdevolle vader en grootvader, zo'n waardevolle vriend gegeven werd.

Vol overgave bidden wij:

Heer, onze God,
de naam van elke mens staat gegrift
in de palm van uw hand.
Vader, die ons zo dierbaar was,
vertrouwen we aan U toe.
Wij geloven dat we over de dood heen
in liefde met elkaar verbonden blijven,
dank zij Jezus, uw Zoon, onze Heer,
die Gij uit de dood hebt opgewekt.
Gij zijt een trouwe, liefhebbende God.

Figure 67.65: *The death announcement and obituary of Jerome Den Dauw, 1993. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De families Vandendriessche - Herman
en Dendauw - Demeire
danken u om uw blijken van medeleven.

Begrafenissen Vuylsteke, Avelgem
Drukkerij Ter Moude, Moen

---

†

Ter nagedachtenis aan

Mevrouw

Marie-Louise Vandendriessche

weduwe van de Heer Jerome Dendauw

geboren te Otegem op 15 september 1914
en overleden te Kortrijk op 8 januari 2008.

Moeder, Meter,

We zullen u blijven herinneren: uw onvermoeibare werkkracht, de gulle gastvrijheid rond uw tafel, uw vriendelijke en gemoedelijke omgang met de mensen.
Een wakkere geest, diep gelovig, met ontzag voor de Heer, tradities in ere houdend, daadkrachtig, toekomst gericht.
Wij zullen over u blijven spreken: zo blijft ge bij ons en gaat uw leven ook verder.

We kunnen u niet meer zien, we hebben u niet meer tastbaar en voelbaar in ons midden, maar diep in ons hart weten we dat gij er nog zijt.

We kunnen niet geloven dat gij nu nergens meer zijt, geen thuis hebt, geen verblijf en dat ge in het ijle ronddoolt. Iemand - God - zal nu toch wel naar u omzien, zoals gij in uw leven naar anderen hebt omgezien.

Moeder, Meter, telkens we aan u zullen denken zal ons hart vol dankbaarheid zijn.

Figure 67.66: *Obituary card of Marie Louise Vandendriessche, wife of Jerome Den Dauw. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

67.9.4 Their Offspring

67.9.4.1 Richard Den Dauw

Richard Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.90. He was born on January 22, 1915, at Deerlijk and died on November 7, 1999, at Heestert, in Figure 67.91. He was married to Noëlla Libbrecht, who died in 2000, in Figure 67.92.

67.9.4.2 Maria Den Dauw

Maria Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.93. She was born on August 30, 1916, at Deerlijk and died on October 11, 1995, in Figure 67.93, in Kortrijk. She married Michel Deloddere, shown in Figures 67.94 and 67.95.

67.9.4.3 Maurice Felicien Den Dauw

He was born on December 13, 1922, in Deerlijk and died on November 3, 1969, in Figure 67.96 at Kortrijk. He was married to Marie-Louise Verhaeghe. Images of Maurice are shown in Figures 67.97 and 67.98. Maurice Den Dauw had three children. One, Rita, is shown in Figure 67.99.

67.9.4.4 Anna Den Dauw

She is described in Chapter 67.10.1 and Part X as the wife of René Vangheluwe.

67.9.4.5 Camilla Den Dauw

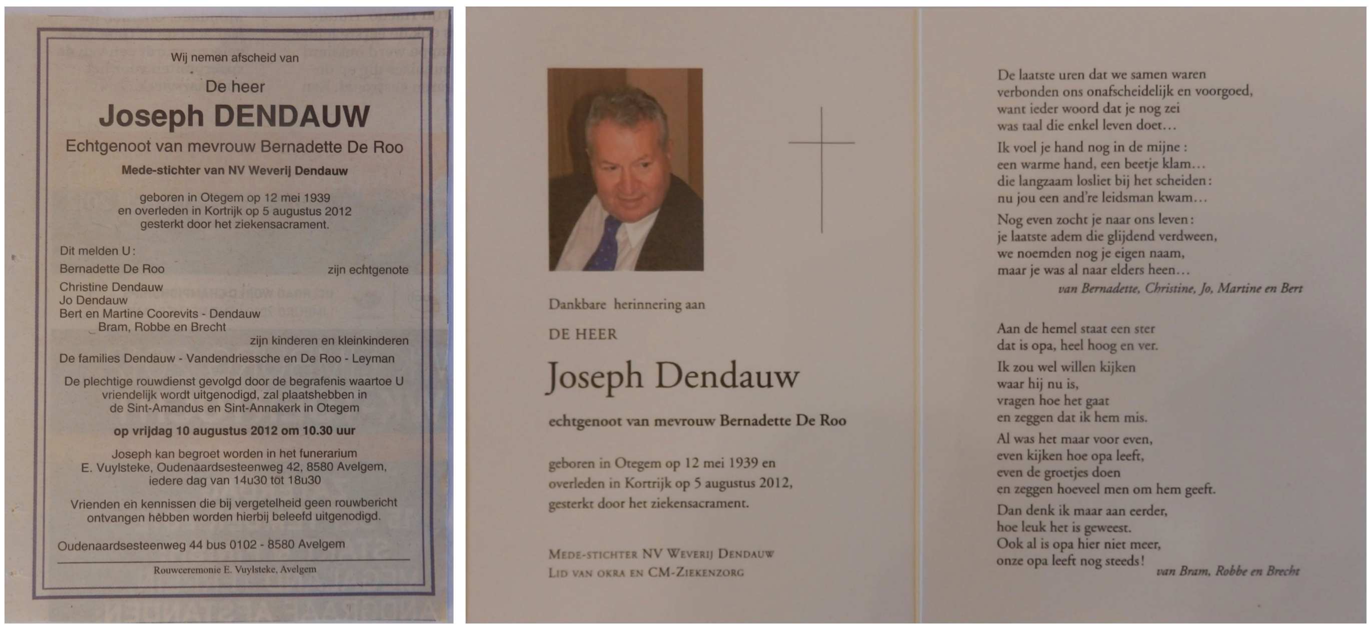
She was born on December 14, 1928, in Deerlijk and died on November 2, 2014, in Figure 67.101, at Zwevegem. She married Jacques Bonte (1927-2007), whose mortuary card is shown in Figure 67.102. Camilla was buried in Zwevegem on November 7, 2014.
Images of Camilla Den Dauw are given in Figure 67.100.

67.9.4.6 Paula Den Dauw

Paula Den Dauw is shown in Figures 67.103 and 67.104.
She was born on May 26, 1931, in Deerlijk and died on October 23, 2015, in Figure 67.105, at Wakken. She married Albert Ottevaere, shown in Figure 67.106.

67.9.4.7 Joseph Den Dauw

Joseph Den Dauw is shown in Figure 67.107. He was born in Deerlijk on November 3, 1932, and died at Kortrijk on December 31, 2006, in Figure 67.108. He was buried in Bellegem on January 8, 2007. He was married to Béatrice Lambert.



Wij nemen afscheid van

De heer

Joseph DENDAUW

Echtgenoot van mevrouw Bernadette De Roo

Mede-stichter van NV Weverij Dendauw

geboren in Otegem op 12 mei 1939
en overleden in Kortrijk op 5 augustus 2012
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

Dit melden U:

Bernadette De Roo zijn echtgenote

Christine Dendauw
Jo Dendauw
Bert en Martine Coorevits - Dendauw
Bram, Robbe en Brecht
zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen

De families Dendauw - Vandendriessche en De Roo - Leyman

De plechtige rouwdienst gevolgd door de begrafenis waartoe U vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaatshebben in de Sint-Amandus en Sint-Annakerk in Otegem

op vrijdag 10 augustus 2012 om 10.30 uur

Joseph kan begroet worden in het funerarium
E. Vuylsteke, Oudenaardsesteenweg 42, 8580 Avelgem,
iedere dag van 14u30 tot 18u30

Vrienden en kennissen die bij vergetelheid geen rouwbericht ontvangen hebben worden hierbij beleefd uitgenodigd.

Oudenaardsesteenweg 44 bus 0102 - 8580 Avelgem

Rouwceremonie E. Vuylsteke, Avelgem

Dankbare herinnering aan

DE HEER

Joseph Dendauw

echtgenoot van mevrouw Bernadette De Roo

geboren in Otegem op 12 mei 1939 en
overleden in Kortrijk op 5 augustus 2012,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

MEDE-STICHTER NV WEVERIJ DENDAUW
LID VAN OKRA EN CM-ZIEKENZORG

De laatste uren dat we samen waren
verbonden ons onafscheidelijk en voorgoed,
want ieder woord dat je nog zei
was taal die enkel leven doet…

Ik voel je hand nog in de mijne:
een warme hand, een beetje klam…
die langzaam losliet bij het scheiden:
nu jou een and're leidsman kwam…

Nog even zocht je naar ons leven:
je laatste adem die glijdend verdween,
we noemden nog je eigen naam,
maar je was al naar elders heen…

van Bernadette, Christine, Jo, Martine en Bert

Aan de hemel staat een ster
dat is opa, heel hoog en ver.

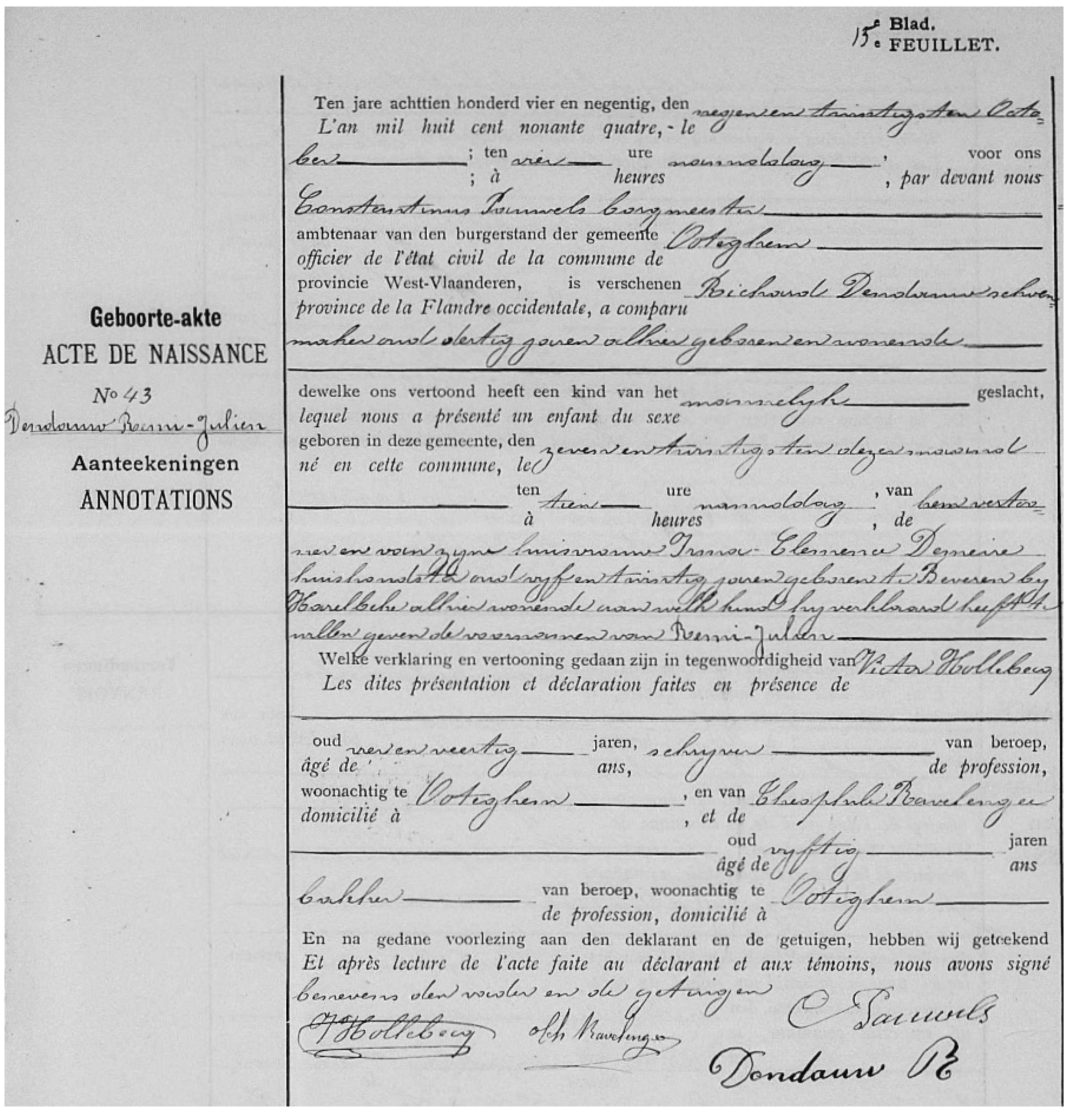
Ik zou wel willen kijken
waar hij nu is,
vragen hoe het gaat
en zeggen dat ik hem mis.

Al was het maar voor even,
even kijken hoe opa leeft,
even de groetjes doen
en zeggen hoeveel men om hem geeft.

Dan denk ik maar aan eerder,
hoe leuk het is geweest.
Ook al is opa hier niet meer,
onze opa leeft nog steeds!

van Bram, Robbe en Brecht

Figure 67.67: *Obituary card of Joseph Den Dauw, son of Jerome Den Dauw and husband of Bernadette de Roo, 2012. Left is a newspaper announcement of the death of Joseph Den Dauw, son of Jerome Den Dauw and husband of Bernadette de Roo, 2012. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



15e Blad.
FEUILLET.

Geboorte-akte
ACTE DE NAISSANCE
No 43
Dendauw Remi-Julien
Aanteekeningen
ANNOTATIONS

Ten jare achttien honderd vier en negentig, den negen en twintigsten Octo-
L'an mil huit cent nonante quatre, le
ber ; ten vier ure namiddag, voor ons
; à heures , par devant nous
Constantinus Pauwels burgmeester
ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Otteghem
officier de l'état civil de la commune de
provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Richard Dendauw schoen-
province de la Flandre occidentale, a comparu
maker oud dertig jaren alhier geboren en wonende

dewelke ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelyke geslacht,
lequel nous a présenté un enfant du sexe
geboren in deze gemeente, den zeven en twintigsten dezer maand
né en cette commune, le
ten tien ure namiddag, van hem vertoo-
à heures , de
ner en van zyne huisvrouw Irma-Clemence Demeire
huishoudster oud vyf en twintig jaren geboren te Beveren by
Harelbeke alhier wonende aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te
willen geven de voornamen van Remi-Julien
Welke verklaring en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Victor Hollebecq
Les dites présentation et déclaration faites en présence de

oud vier en veertig jaren, schryver van beroep,
âgé de ans, de profession,
woonachtig te Otteghem , en van Theophile Ravelengee
domicilié à , et de
oud vyftig jaren
âgé de ans
bakker van beroep, woonachtig te Otteghem
de profession, domicilié à
En na gedane voorlezing aan den deklarant en de getuigen, hebben wij geteekend
Et après lecture de l'acte faite au déclarant et aux témoins, nous avons signé
benevens den vader en de getuigen

V. Hollebecq Th Ravelengee C Pauwels
Dendauw R

Figure 67.68: *Otegem, October 27, 1894, the birth of Remi Julien Den Dauw, son of 30-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 25-year-old Irma Clemence De Meire. The witnesses were Hollebecq and Theophile Revelengée.*

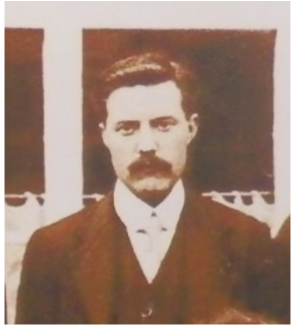
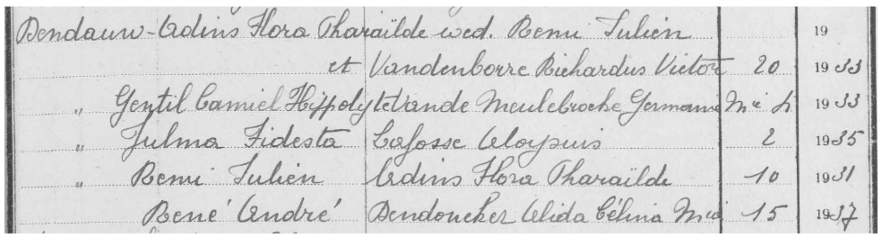
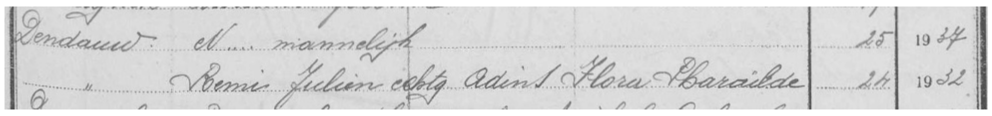


Figure 67.69: *Remi Den Dauw, 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



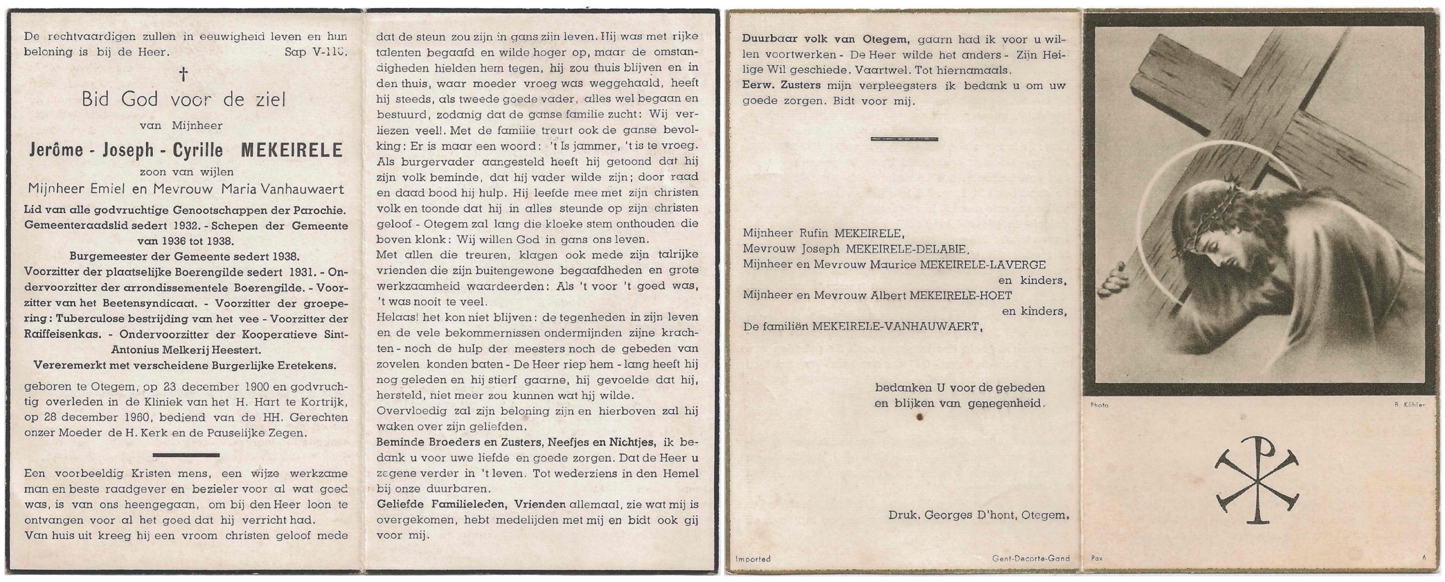
Dendauw-Adins Flora Pharaïlde	wed. Remi Julien		19
et	Vandenborre Richardus Victor	20	1933
" Gentil Camiel Hippolyt	Vande Meulebroeke Germaine	Mei 4	1933
" Julma Fidesta	Lafosse Aloysius	2	1935
" Remi Julien	Adins Flora Pharaïlde	10	1931
René André	Dendoncker Alida Célina	Mei 15	1937

Figure 67.70: *Otegem, 1931, the wedding of Remi Julien Den Dauw with Flora Pharailde Adins. Also, in 1933, at Otegem, Flora Pharailde Adins's wedding was with V. Richard Vandenborre. She was the widow of Remi Julien Den Dauw.*



Dendauw	N... mannelijk	25	1934
"	Remi Julien echtg Adins Flora Pharailde	24	1932

Figure 67.71: *Otegem, 1932, the death of Remi Julien Den Dauw, husband of Flora Pharailde Adins.*



De rechtvaardigen zullen in eeuwigheid leven en hun beloning is bij de Heer. Sap V-16.

†

Bid God voor de ziel
van Mijnheer
Jerôme - Joseph - Cyrille MEKEIRELE
zoon van wijlen
Mijnheer Emiel en Mevrouw Maria Vanhauwaert

Lid van alle godvruchtige Genootschappen der Parochie. Gemeenteraadslid sedert 1932. - Schepen der Gemeente van 1936 tot 1938.

Burgemeester der Gemeente sedert 1938.

Voorzitter der plaatselijke Boerengilde sedert 1931. - Ondervoorzitter der arrondissementele Boerengilde. - Voorzitter van het Beetensyndicaat. - Voorzitter der groepering: Tuberculose bestrijding van het vee - Voorzitter der Raiffeisenkas. - Ondervoorzitter der Kooperatieve Sint-Antonius Melkerij Heestert.

Vereremerkt met verscheidene Burgerlijke Eretekens.

geboren te Otegem, op 23 december 1900 en godvruchtig overleden in de Kliniek van het H. Hart te Kortrijk, op 28 december 1960, bediend van de HH. Gerechten onzer Moeder de H. Kerk en de Pauselijke Zegen.

Een voorbeeldig Kristen mens, een wijze werkzame man en beste raadgever en bezieler voor al wat goed was, is van ons heengegaan, om bij den Heer loon te ontvangen voor al het goed dat hij verricht had. Van huis uit kreeg hij een vroom christen geloof mede dat de steun zou zijn in gans zijn leven. Hij was met rijke talenten begaafd en wilde hoger op, maar de omstandigheden hielden hem tegen, hij zou thuis blijven en in den thuis, waar moeder vroeg was weggehaald, heeft hij steeds, als tweede goede vader, alles wel begaan en bestuurd, zodanig dat de ganse familie zucht: Wij verliezen veel!. Met de familie treurt ook de ganse bevolking: Er is maar een woord: 't Is jammer, 't is te vroeg. Als burgervader aangesteld heeft hij getoond dat hij zijn volk beminde, dat hij vader wilde zijn; door raad en daad bood hij hulp. Hij leefde mee met zijn christen volk en toonde dat hij in alles steunde op zijn christen geloof - Otegem zal lang die kloeke stem onthouden die boven klonk: Wij willen God in gans ons leven.
Met allen die treuren, klagen ook mede zijn talrijke vrienden die zijn buitengewone begaafdheden en grote werkzaamheid waardeerden: Als 't voor 't goed was, 't was nooit te veel.
Helaas! het kon niet blijven: de tegenheden in zijn leven en de vele bekommernissen ondermijnden zijne krachten - noch de hulp der meesters noch de gebeden van zovelen konden baten - De Heer riep hem - lang heeft hij nog geleden en hij stierf gaarne, hij gevoelde dat hij, hersteld, niet meer zou kunnen wat hij wilde.
Overvloedig zal zijn beloning zijn en hierboven zal hij waken over zijn geliefden.
Beminde Broeders en Zusters, Neefjes en Nichtjes, ik bedank u voor uwe liefde en goede zorgen. Dat de Heer u zegene verder in 't leven. Tot wederziens in den Hemel bij onze duurbaren.
Geliefde Familieleden, Vrienden allemaal, zie wat mij is overgekomen, hebt medelijden met mij en bidt ook gij voor mij.

Duurbaar volk van Otegem, gaarn had ik voor u willen voortwerken - De Heer wilde het anders - Zijn Heilige Wil geschiede. Vaartwel. Tot hiernamaals.
Eerw. Zusters mijn verpleegsters ik bedank u om uw goede zorgen. Bidt voor mij.

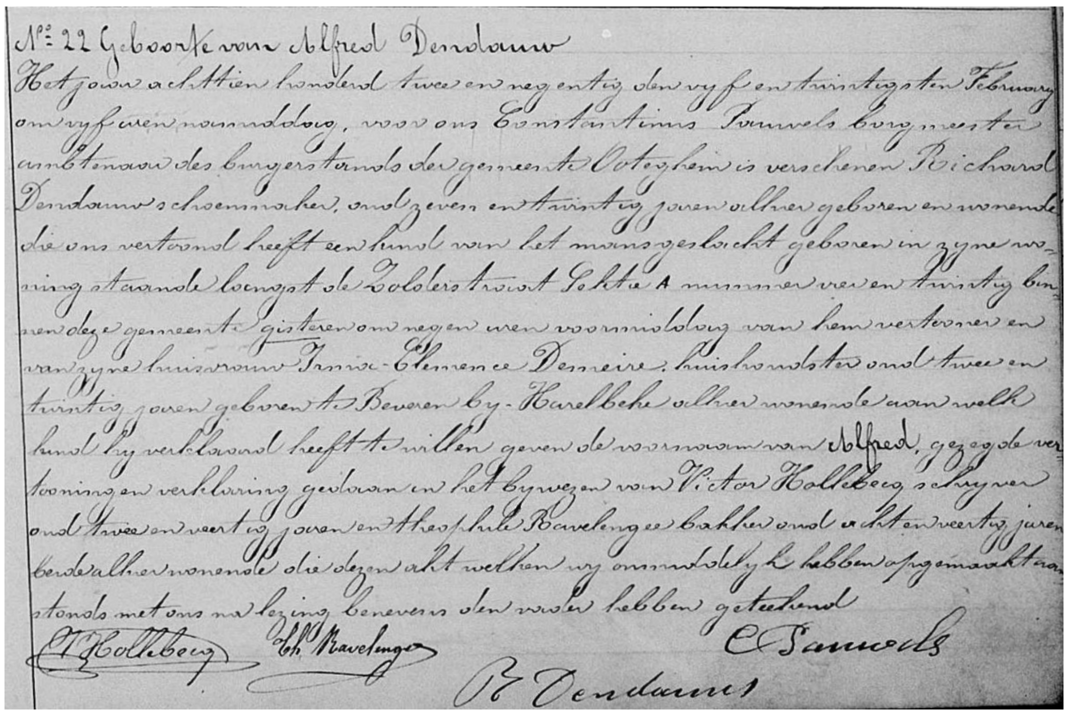
Mijnheer Rufin MEKEIRELE,
Mevrouw Joseph MEKEIRELE-DELABIE,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Maurice MEKEIRELE-LAVERGE
en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Albert MEKEIRELE-HOET
en kinders,
De familiën MEKEIRELE-VANHAUWAERT,

bedanken U voor de gebeden
en blijken van genegenheid.

Druk. Georges D'hont, Otegem.

Imported Gent-Decorte-Gand

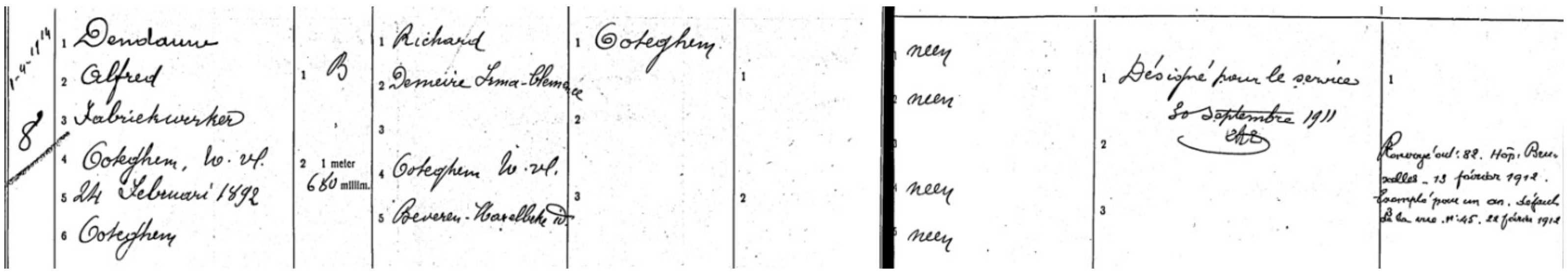
Figure 67.72: *The obituary card of Jerome Joseph Cyrille Mekeirele, Otegem, 1960. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N° 22 Geboorte van Alfred Dendauw
Het jaar achttien honderd twee en negentig den vyf en twintigsten February om vyf uren namiddag, voor ons Constantinus Pauwels burgemeester ambtenaar des burgerstands der gemeente Ooteghem is verschenen Richard Dendauw schoenmaker, oud zeven en twintig jaren aldaer geboren en wonende die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mansgeslacht geboren in zyne woning staande langst de Zolderstraat Sektie A nummer vier en twintig binnen deze gemeente gisteren om negen uren voormiddag van hem vertooner en van zyne huisvrouw Irma-Clemence Demeire, huishoudster oud twee en twintig jaren geboren te Beveren by-Harelbeke aldaer wonende aan welk kind hy verklaard heeft te willen geven de voornaam van Alfred, gezegde vertooning en verklaring gedaan in het bywezen van Victor Hollebecq schryver oud twee en veertig jaren en Theophile Ravelingee bakker oud achtenveertig jaren beide aldaer wonende die dezen akt welken wy onmiddelyk hebben opgemaakt terstonds met ons na lezing benevens den vader hebben geteekend

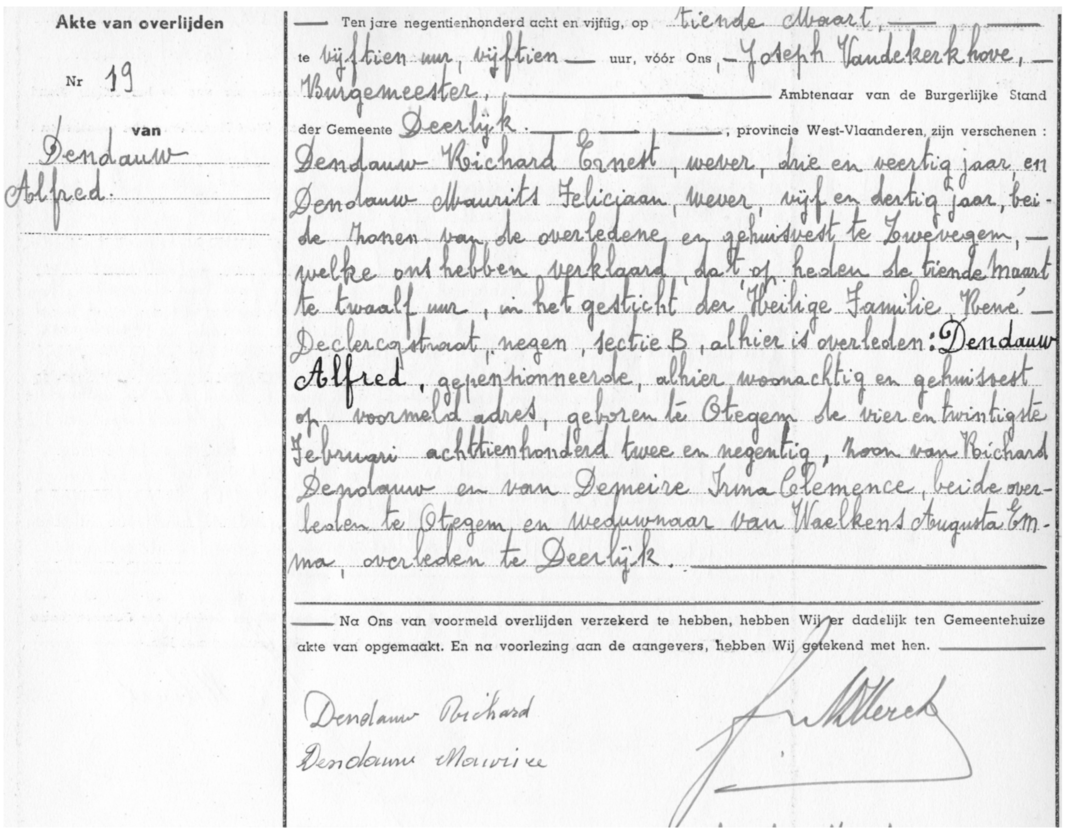
V. Hollebecq Th. Ravelinge C. Pauwels
R. Dendauw

Figure 67.73: *Otegem, February 24, 1892, the birth of Alfred Den Dauw, son of 27-year-old shoemaker Richard Den Dauw and 22-year-old Irma Clemence De Meire from Beveren-Leie. He was born at their home in Zolderstraat, Section A, number 24. The witnesses were Hollebecq and baker Theophile Revelengée.*



1-4-1914 8	1 Dendauw 2 Alfred 3 Fabriekwerker 4 Ooteghem, W. vl. 5 24 Februari 1892 6 Ooteghem	1 B 2 1 meter 680 millim.	1 Richard 2 Demeire Irma-Clemence 3 4 Ooteghem W. vl. 5 Beveren-Harelbeke id.	1 Ooteghem 2 3	1 2	1 neen 2 neen 3 4 neen 5 neen	1 Désigné pour le service 30 Septembre 1911 2 3	1 Renvoyé ord.: 82. Hôp. Bruxelles – 13 février 1912. Exempté pour un an. Défaut de la vue. N°:45. 22 février 1912

Figure 67.74: *The military registration of Alfred Den Dauw, Nationale Militie, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 14e Militiekanton. He entered the army on September 30, 1911, and stayed until April 1, 1914. He was a worker, born at Otegem in West Vlaanderen on February 24, 1892, and was 168 cm tall. His father was Richard Den Dauw, from Otegem; his mother was Irma Clemence De Meire, from Beveren-Leie. During his service, he was admitted to a hospital in Brussels in February 1912 and was exempted for one year, after which he returned to the army. During WWI, he was also a forced laborer.*



Akte van overlijden

Nr 19

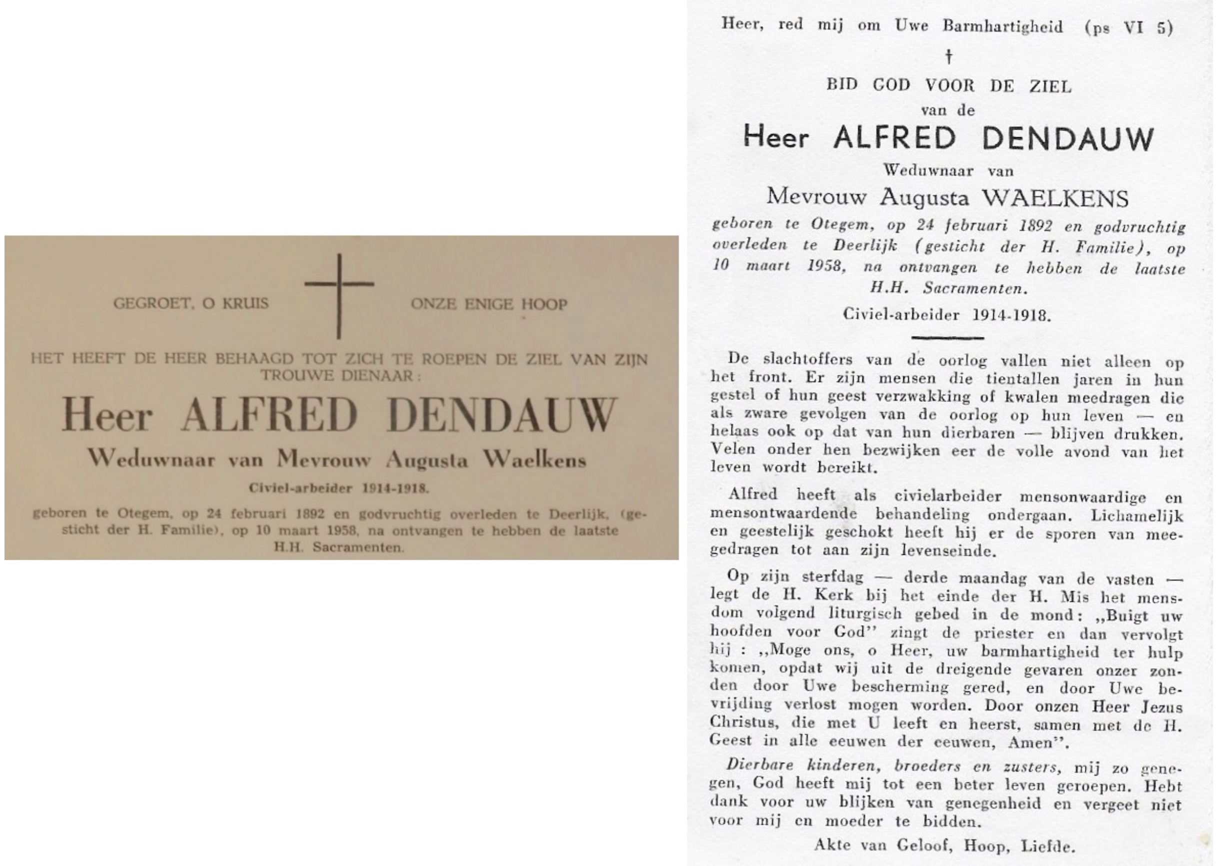
van
Dendauw
Alfred.

Ten jare negentienhonderd acht en vijftig, op tiende Maart, te vijftien uur, vijftien uur, vóór Ons, Joseph Vandekerkhove, Burgemeester, Ambtenaar van de Burgerlijke Stand der Gemeente Deerlijk, provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Dendauw Richard Ernest, wever, drie en veertig jaar, en Dendauw Maurits Feliciaan, wever, vijf en dertig jaar, beide zonen van de overledene en gehuisvest te Zwevegem, welke ons hebben verklaard, dat op heden de tiende maart te twaalf uur, in het gesticht der 'Heilige Familie René Declercqstraat, negen, sectie B, alhier is overleden: Dendauw Alfred, gepentionneerde, alhier woonachtig en gehuisvest op voormeld adres, geboren te Otegem de vier en twintigste Februari achttienhonderd twee en negentig, zoon van Richard Dendauw en van Demeire Irma Clemence, beide overleden te Otegem en weduwnaar van Waelkens Augusta Emma, overleden te Deerlijk.

Na Ons van voormeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben, hebben Wij er dadelijk ten Gemeentehuize akte van opgemaakt. En na voorlezing aan de aangevers, hebben Wij getekend met hen.

Dendauw Richard
Dendauw Maurice

Figure 67.75: *Deerlijk, March 10, 1958, the death of Alfred Den Dauw. His death was reported by 35-year-old Maurice Felicien Den Dauw and 43-year-old Richard Ernest Den Dauw, his sons living in Zwevegem. Alfred was born in Otegem on February 24, 1892, and a son of Richard Den Dauw and Irma Clemende De Meire. He was a widower of Augusta Emma Waelkens, who had died in Deerlijk. Alfred died at a home for the elderly in Deerlijk (Heilige Familie, René Declercqstraat 9, section B).*



GEGROET, O KRUIS ONZE ENIGE HOOP

HET HEEFT DE HEER BEHAAGD TOT ZICH TE ROEPEN DE ZIEL VAN ZIJN TROUWE DIENAAR:

Heer ALFRED DENDAUW

Weduwnaar van Mevrouw Augusta Waelkens

Civiel-arbeider 1914-1918.

geboren te Otegem, op 24 februari 1892 en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk, (gesticht der H. Familie), op 10 maart 1958, na ontvangen te hebben de laatste H.H. Sacramenten.

Heer, red mij om Uwe Barmhartigheid (ps VI 5)

†

BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL
van de
Heer ALFRED DENDAUW
Weduwnaar van
Mevrouw Augusta WAELKENS

geboren te Otegem, op 24 februari 1892 en godvruchtig overleden te Deerlijk (gesticht der H. Familie), op 10 maart 1958, na ontvangen te hebben de laatste H.H. Sacramenten.

Civiel-arbeider 1914-1918.

De slachtoffers van de oorlog vallen niet alleen op het front. Er zijn mensen die tientallen jaren in hun gestel of hun geest verzwakking of kwalen meedragen die als zware gevolgen van de oorlog op hun leven — en helaas ook op dat van hun dierbaren — blijven drukken. Velen onder hen bezwijken eer de volle avond van het leven wordt bereikt.

Alfred heeft als civielarbeider mensonwaardige en mensontwaardende behandeling ondergaan. Lichamelijk en geestelijk geschokt heeft hij er de sporen van meegedragen tot aan zijn levenseinde.

Op zijn sterfdag — derde maandag van de vasten — legt de H. Kerk bij het einde der H. Mis het mensdom volgend liturgisch gebed in de mond: „Buigt uw hoofden voor God" zingt de priester en dan vervolgt hij : „Moge ons, o Heer, uw barmhartigheid ter hulp komen, opdat wij uit de dreigende gevaren onzer zonden door Uwe bescherming gered, en door Uwe bevrijding verlost mogen worden. Door onzen Heer Jezus Christus, die met U leeft en heerst, samen met de H. Geest in alle eeuwen der eeuwen, Amen".

Dierbare kinderen, broeders en zusters, mij zo genegen, God heeft mij tot een beter leven geroepen. Hebt dank voor uw blijken van genegenheid en vergeet niet voor mij en moeder te bidden.

Akte van Geloof, Hoop, Liefde.

Figure 67.76: *The death announcement (heading) and obituary of Alfred Den Dauw, March 10, 1958. He was buried at Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk on Saturday, March 15, 1958. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

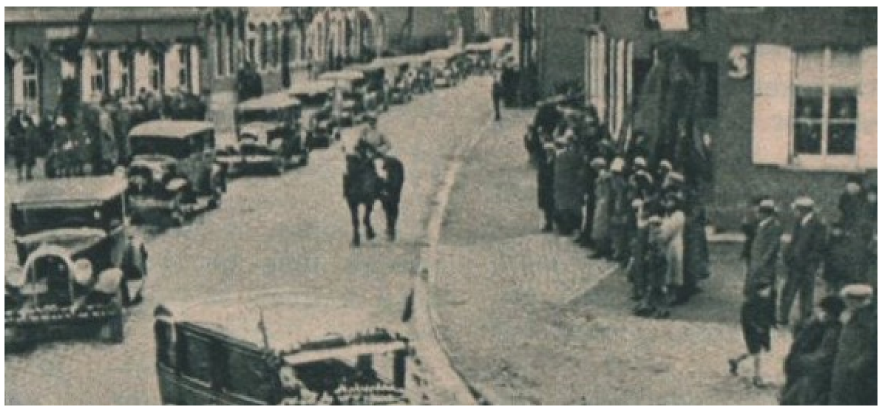


Figure 67.77: *Deerlijk, Sint Lodewijk, 1935, the inauguration of the new pastor Vileyn.*

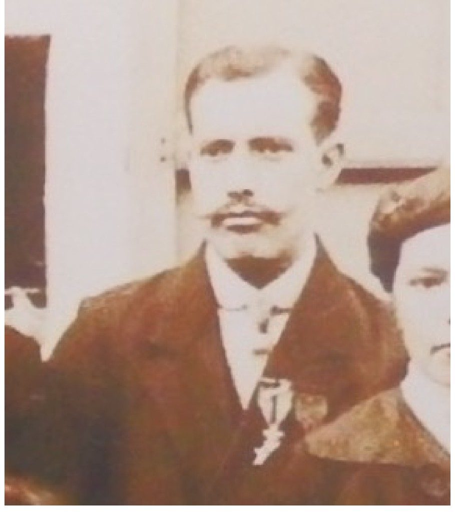


Figure 67.78: *Alfred Den Dauw, just after WWI, was wearing medals received for his experience in the war. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

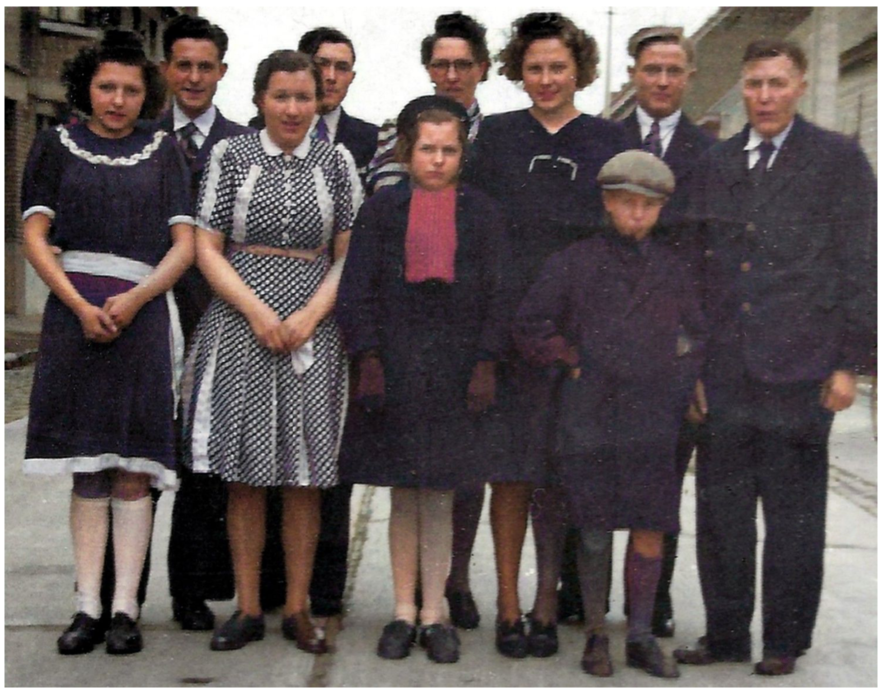


Figure 67.79: *Alfred Den Dauw in March of 1944. He is the person right in the picture, taken on the occasion of the engagement of Anna Den Dauw and René Vangheluwe. From right to left: Alfred Den Dauw, Michel Deloddere, Jozef Den Dauw, Anna Den Dauw, Maria Den Dauw, Paula Den Dauw, Richard Den Dauw, Noëlla Libbrecht, Maurice Den Dauw, Camilla Den Dauw. The photo in Stationsstraat, Deerlijk, by René Vangheluwe, was taken with his Agifold camera. There were almost no cars then; therefore, the group posed in the middle of the street. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

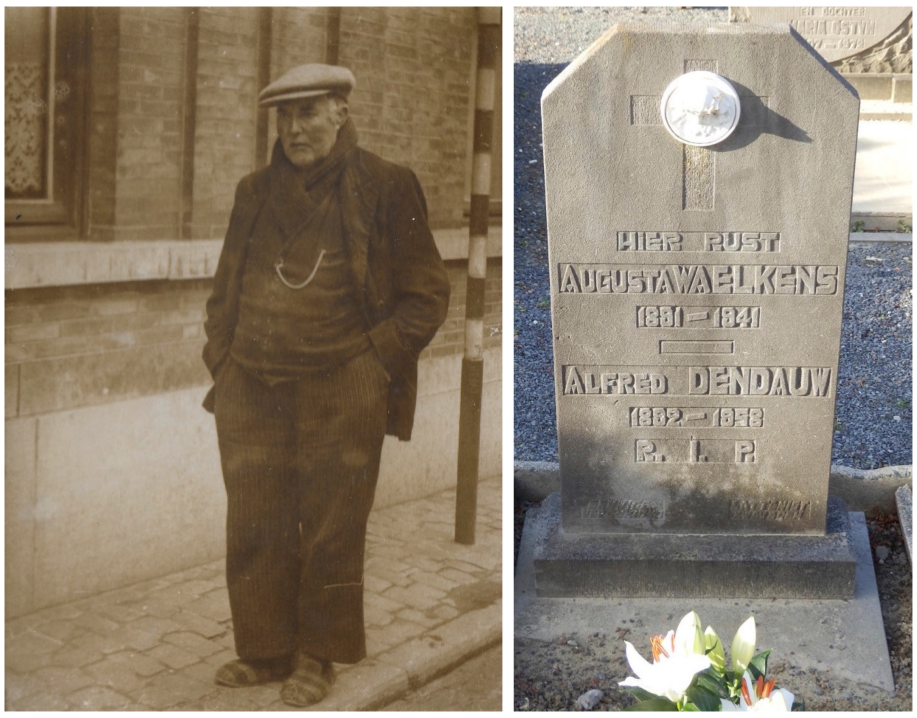
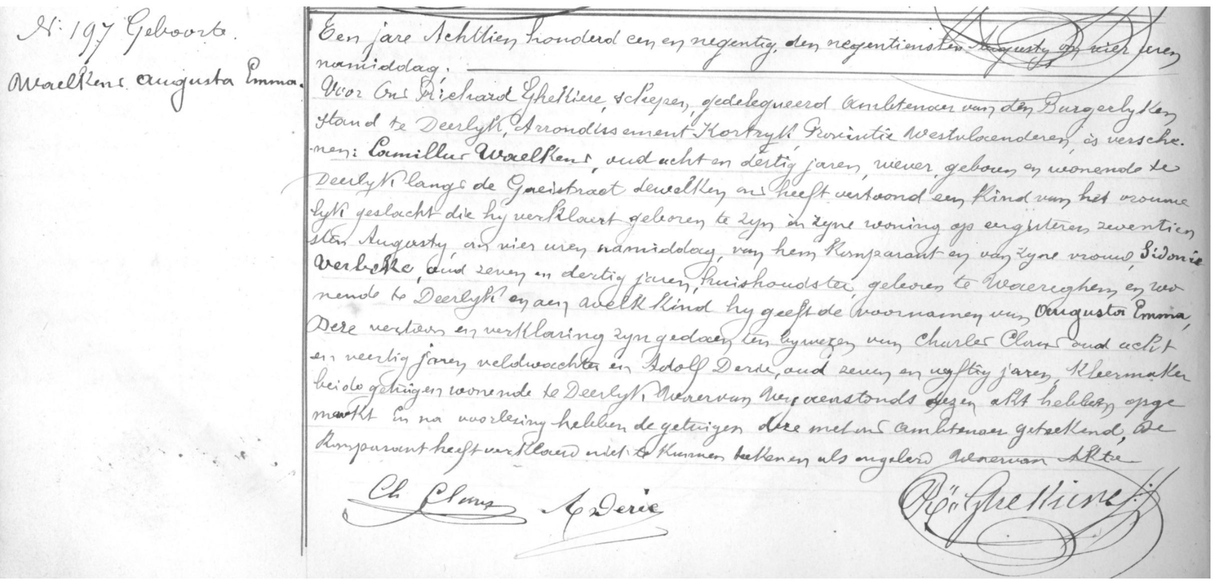


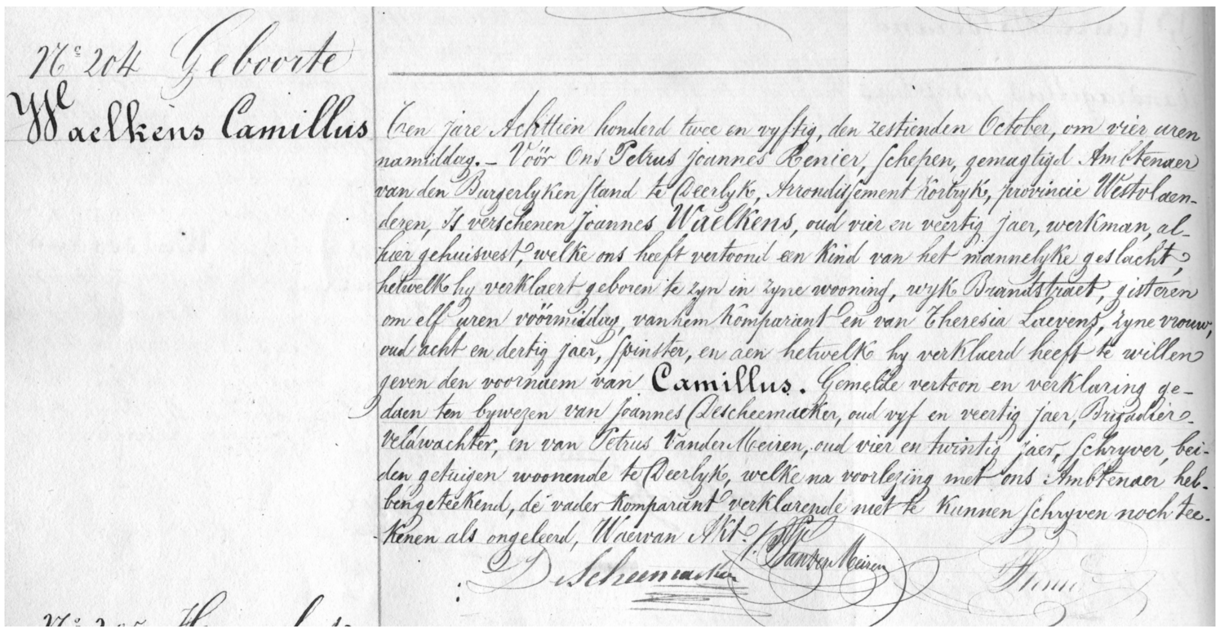
Figure 67.80: *1957, Alfred Den Dauw, during one of his numerous walks in Deerlijk, went from the home for older people to his children or friends. Right is the tombstone of Alfred Den Dauw and Augusta Waelkens at Sint Lodewijk in Deerlijk before it was removed in 2014. In the end, only the author placed flowers because most descendants lived far from the cemetery, had died, or did not know that the grave was still there. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*


N: 197 Geboorte.
Waelkens Augusta Emma.

Een jare Achttien honderd een en negentig, den negentiensten Augusty om vier uren namiddag. Voor Ons Richard Ghekiere, schepen, gedelegueerd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk Provintie Westvlaenderen, is verschenen: Camillus Waelkens, oud acht en dertig jaren, wever, geboren en wonende te Deerlyk langs de Gaeistraet denwelken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht die hy verklaert geboren te zyn in zyne woning op eergisteren zeventiensten Augusty om vier uren namiddag, van hem komparant en van zyne vrouw Sidonie Verbeke, oud zeven en dertig jaren, huishoudster, geboren te Waereghem en wonende te Deerlyk en aen welk kind hy geeft de voornamen van Augusta Emma. Deze vertoon en verklaring zyn gedaen ten bywezen van Charles Claes oud acht en veertig jaren veldwachter en Adolf Deru, oud zeven en vyftig jaren, kleermaker beide getuigen wonende te Deerlyk. Waervan wy aenstonds dezen akt hebben opgemaakt en na voorlezing hebben de getuigen deze met ons Ambtenaer geteekend, de komparant heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd. Waervan Akte

Ch. Claes A. Deru R. Ghekiere

Figure 67.81: *Deerlijk, August 17, 1891, the birth of Augusta Emma Waelkens. She was the daughter of 38-year-old Camille Waelkens and 37-year-old Sidonie Verbeke from Waregem. The witnesses were 48-year-old Charles Claes and 57-year-old tailor Adolf Deru.*


Nº 204 Geboorte
Waelkens Camillus

Een jare Achttien honderd twee en vyftig, den zestienden October, om vier uren namiddag. – Voor Ons Petrus Joannes Renier, schepen, gemagtigd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, provincie Westvlaenderen, Is verschenen Joannes Waelkens, oud vier en veertig jaer, werkman, alhier gehuisvest, welke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyke geslacht, hetwelk hy verklaert geboren te zyn in zyne wooning, wyk Brandstraet, gisteren om elf uren vóórmiddag, van hem komparant en van Theresia Laevens, zyne vrouw, oud acht en dertig jaer, spinster, en aen hetwelk hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven den voornaem van Camillus. Gemelde vertoon en verklaring gedaen ten bywezen van Joannes Descheemaecker, oud vyf en veertig jaer, Brigadier-Veldwachter, en van Petrus Vandermeiren, oud vier en twintig jaer, schryver, beiden getuigen woonende te Deerlyk, welke na voorlezing met ons Ambtenaer hebben geteekend, de vader komparant verklarende niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen als ongeleerd, Waervan Akte.

J. Descheemaeker P. Vandermeiren Renier

Figure 67.82: *Deerlijk, October 56, 1852, was the birth of Camille Waelkens, father of Augusta Emma Waelkens. He was the son of 44-year-old Joannes Waelkens and 38-year-old Theresia Laevens, born in Brandstraat.*

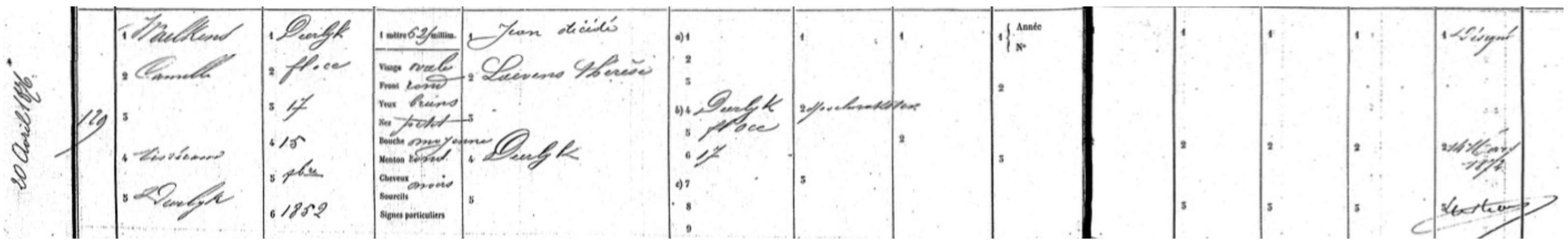
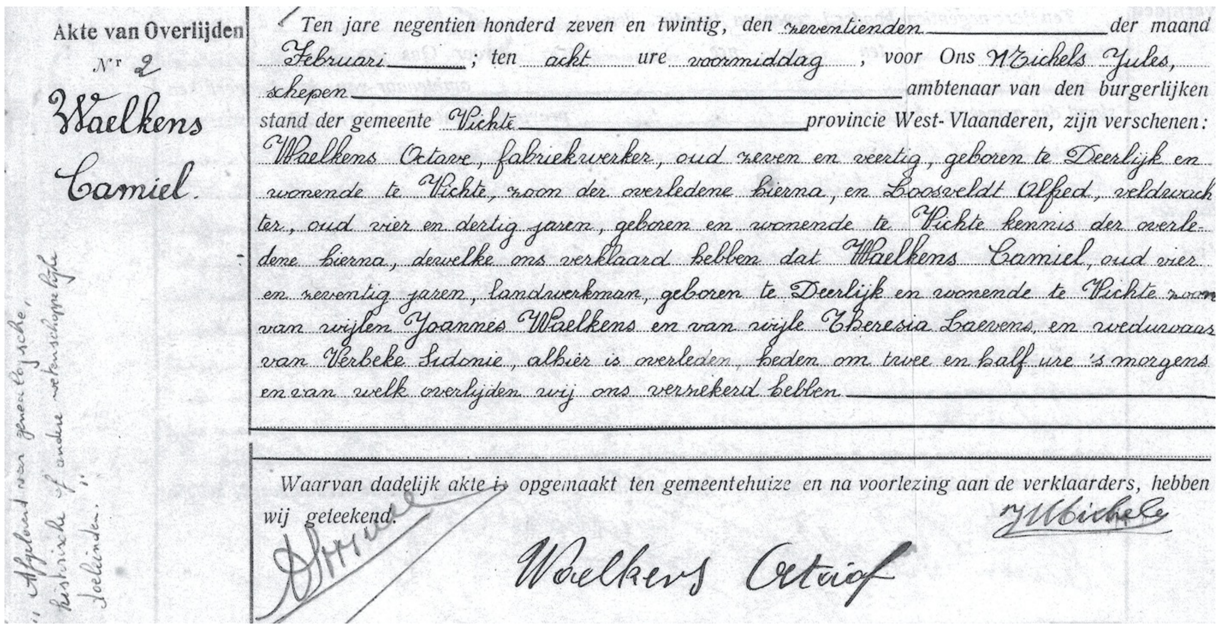

20 Avril 1876	129	1 Waelkens 2 Camille 3 4 tisserand 5 Deerlyk	1 Deerlyk 2 Flre Occ 3 17 4 15 5 7bre 6 1852	1 mètre 62 millim. Visage ovale Front rond Yeux bruns Nez petit Bouche moyenne Menton rond Cheveux noirs Sourcils Signes particuliers	1 Jean décédé 2 Laevens Thérèse 3 4 Deerlyk 5	a) 1 2 3 b) 4 Deerlyk 5 Flre Occ 6 17 c) 7 8 9	1 2 spoelmaakster 3	1 2	1 Année Nº 2 3		1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 Désigné 2 14 Mars 1872 3

Figure 67.83: *Military registration of Camille Waelkens, in levée de 1872, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 17e Canton de Milice, Commune de Deerlijk. He was a textile manufacturer in Deerlijk, recruited on September 15, 1852. He was 162 cm tall. His face was oval, and his forehead was round. His eyes were brown, his nose small, his mouth was average, his chin was round, and his hair was black. His father was Jean Waelkens, and he was dead. His mother was Thérèse Laevens, and, as a widow, she fabricated bobbins. On March 14, 1872, he was recruited and remained in the army until April 20, 1876.*



Akte van Overlijden
Nr 2
Waelkens
Camiel.

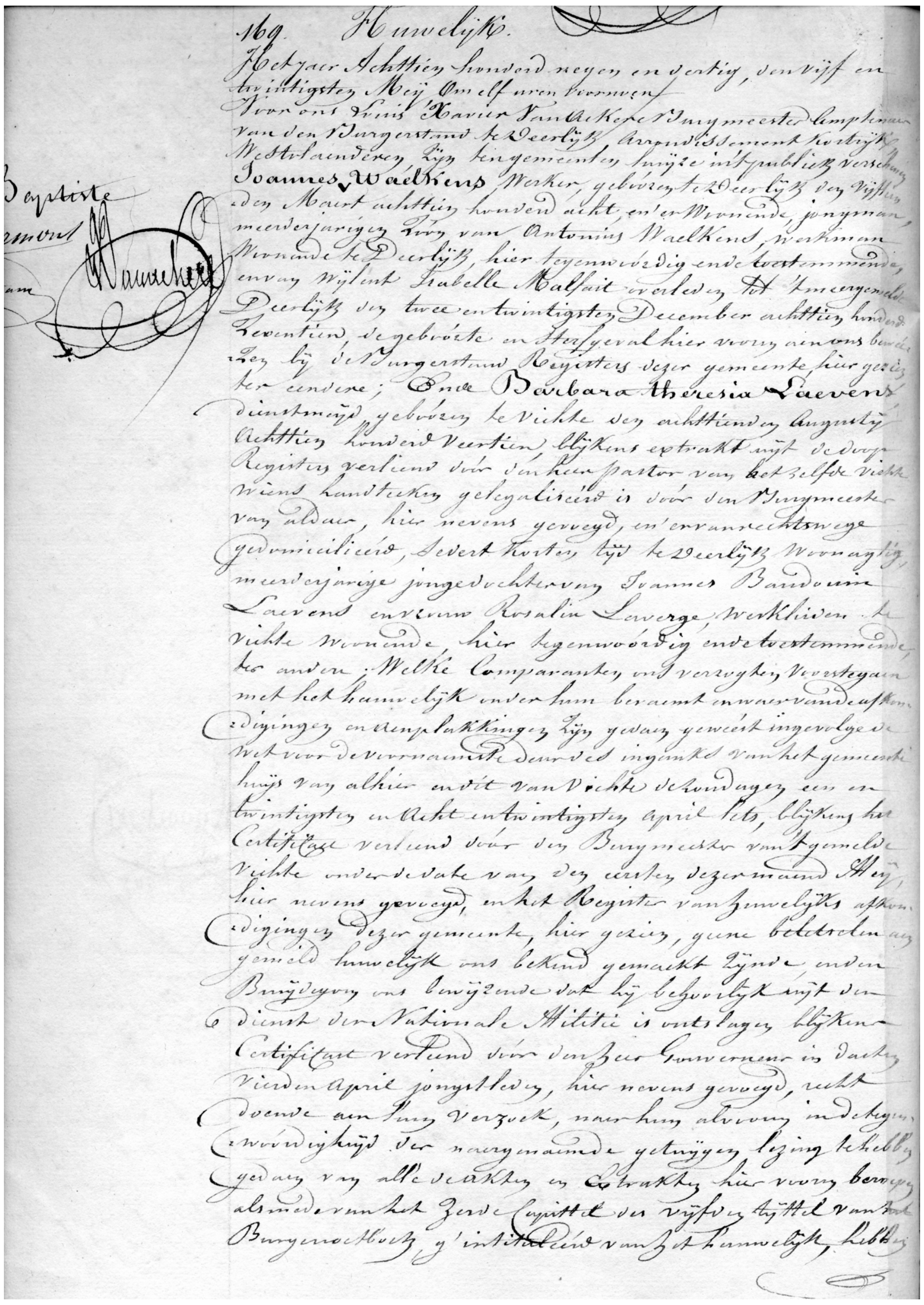
Ten jare negentien honderd zeven en twintig, den zeventienden der maand Februari; ten acht ure voormiddag, voor Ons Michels Jules, schepen ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Vichte provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Waelkens Octave, fabriekwerker, oud zeven en veertig, geboren te Deerlijk en wonende te Vichte, zoon der overledene hierna, en Loosveldt Alfred, veldwachter, oud vier en dertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Vichte kennis der overledene hierna, dewelke ons verklaard hebben dat Waelkens Camiel, oud vier en zeventig jaren, landwerkman, geboren te Deerlijk en wonende te Vichte zoon van wijlen Joannes Waelkens en van wijle Theresia Laevens, en weduwnaar van Verbeke Sidonie, alhier is overleden, heden om twee en half ure 's morgens en van welk overlijden wij ons verzekerd hebben

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend.

JMichels
Waelkens Octaaf

Afgeleverd voor genealogische, historische of andere wetenschappelijke doeleinden.

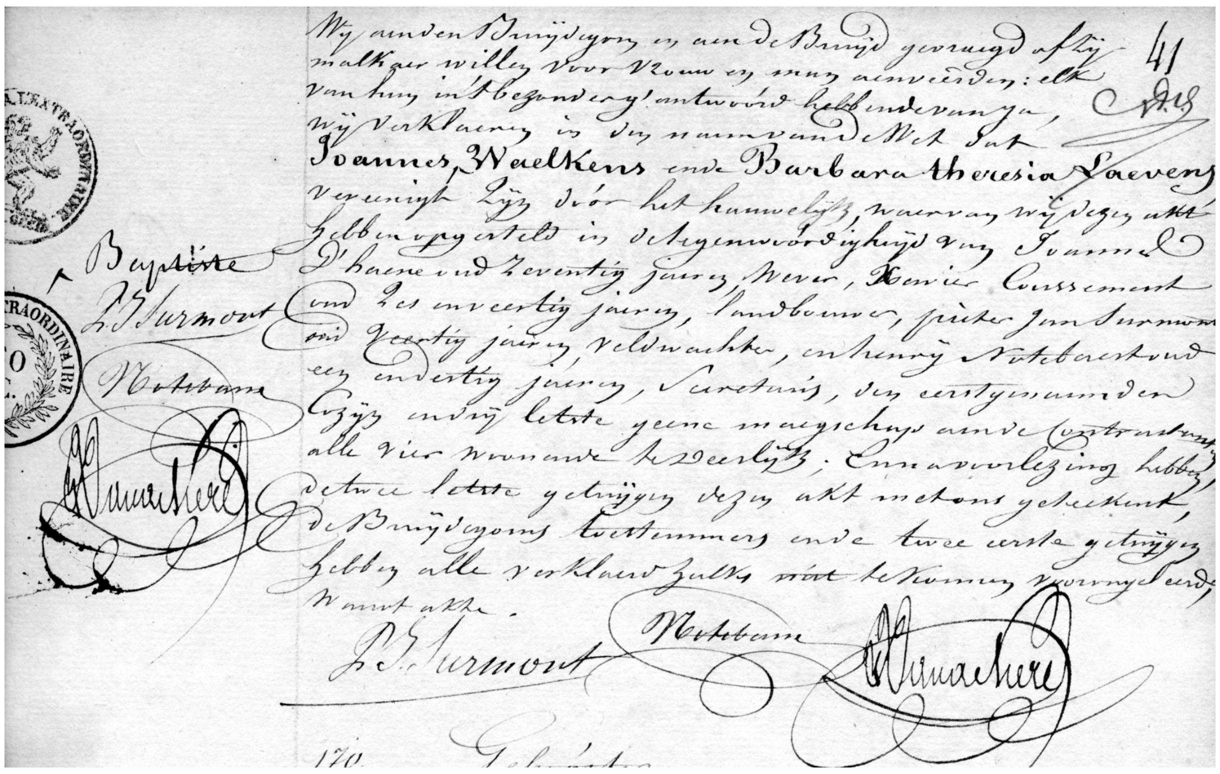
Figure 67.84: *Vichte, February 17, 1927: The death of 74-year-old Camille Waelkens, father of Augusta Emma Waelkens, was reported by his son Octave Waelkens, who was born in Deerlijk but lived in Vichte. Camille Waelkens, who resided equally in Vichte, was the son of Joannes Waelkens and Thérèse Laevens. He was a widower of Sidonie Verbeke.*



169. Huwelyk.

Het jaer Achttien honderd negen en dertig, den vijf en twintigsten Mey Om elf uren voormiddag Voor ons Louis Xavier Van Ackere Burgmeester Amptenaer van den Burgerstand te Deerlijk, Arrondissement Kortrijk Westvlaenderen, zijn ten gemeenten huyze in 't publiek verschenen Joannes Waelkens Werker, geboren te Deerlijk den vijfthienden Maert achttien honderd acht, en er Woonende, jongman meerderjarigen zoon van Antonius Waelkens, werkman Woonende te Deerlijk, hier tegenwoordig ende toestemmende, en van wylent Isabelle Malfait overleden tot 't meergemelde Deerlijk den twee entwintigsten December achttien honderd zeventien, de geboorte en Sterfgeval hier vooren aen ons bewezen by de Burgerstand Registers dezer gemeente, hier gezien ter eendere; Ende Barbara Theresia Laevens dienstmeyd geboren te Vichte den achttienden Augusty Achttien honderd Veertien, blykens extrakt uyt de doop Registers verleend door den heer pastor van het zelfde Vichte wiens handteeken gelegaliseerd is door den Burgmeester van aldaer, hier nevens gevoegd, en 'er van rechtswege gedomicilieerd, sedert korten tyd te Deerlijk woonachtig, meerderjarige jongedochter van Joannes Baudouin Laevens en vrouw Rosalia Laverge, werklieden te Vichte woonende, hier tegenwoordig ende toestemmende ter andere; Welke Comparanten ons verzogten voort te gaen met het huwelyk onder hun beraemt en waervan de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen zijn gedaen geweest ingevolge de wet voor de voornaemste deur des ingangs van het gemeente huys van alhier en dit van Vichte de Zondagen een en twintigsten en Acht entwintigsten April lets, blykens het Certificaet verleend door den Burgmeester van 't gemelde Vichte onder de date van den eersten dezer maend Mey, hier nevens gevoegd, en het Register van huwelyks afkondigingen dezer gemeente, hier gezien, geene beletselen aen gemeld huwelyk ons bekend gemaekt zynde, en den Bruydegom ons bewyzende dat hy behoorlyk uyt den dienst der Nationale Militie is ontslagen, blykens Certificaet verleend door den heer Gouverneur in date vierden April jongstleden, hier nevens gevoegd, recht doende aen hun verzoek, naer hun alvooren in de tegenwoordigheyd der naergenaemde getuygen lezing te hebben gedaen van alle de akten en extrakten hier vooren bewezen als mede van het zesde Capittel der vyfden tyttel van het Burgerlyk Wetboek g'intituleerd van het huwelyk, hebben

Figure 67.85: *Deerlijk, May 25, 1839, the marriage of Joannes Waelkens and Barbara Theresia Waelkens. The groom was born in Deerlijk on March 15, 1808, and was the son of Antonius Waelkens, present, and Isabelle Malfait. The latter died in Deerlijk on December 22, 1817. The bride was born in Vichte on August 18, 1814, and resided in Deerlijk, although her official address was still in Vichte. She was the daughter of Joannes Baudouin Laevens and Rosalie Laverge, who lived in Vichte. (sheet 1)*



41

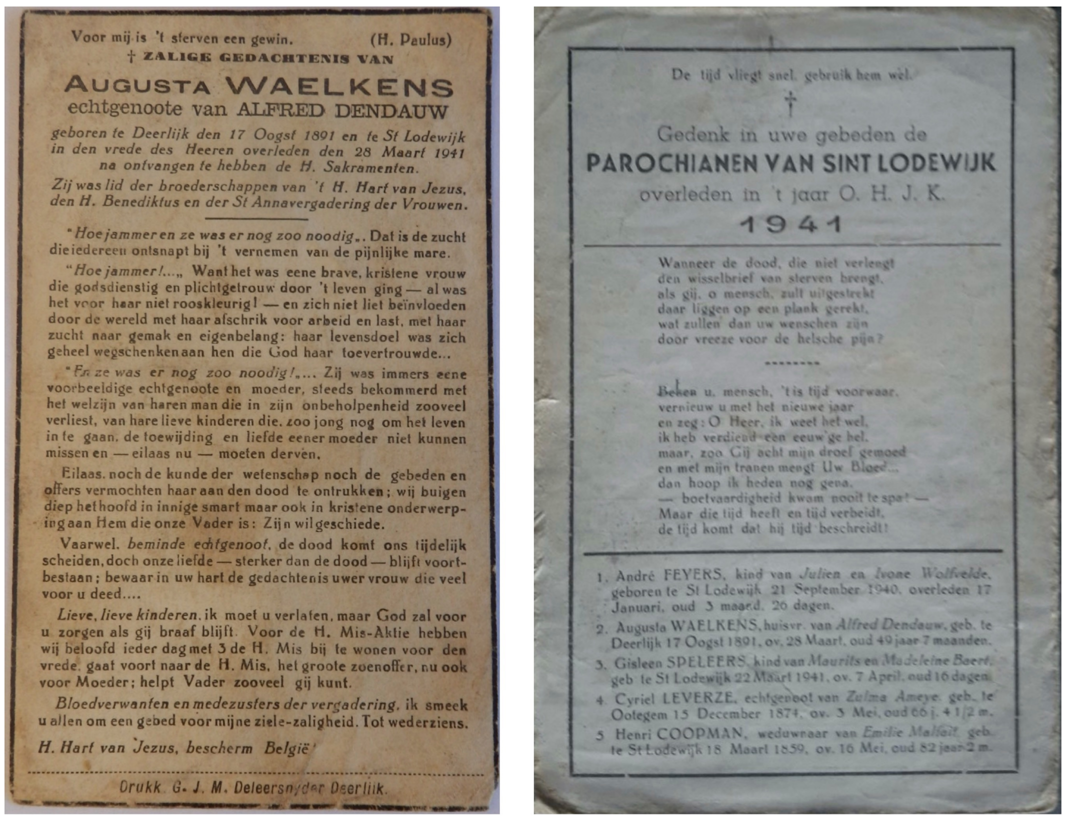
Wy aenden Bruydegom en aen de Bruyd gevraegd of Zy
malkaer willen voor Vrouw en man aenveerden: elk
van hun in't bezonder g'antwoord hebbende van ja,
wy verklaeren in den naem van de Wet dat
Joannes Waelkens ende Barbara theresia Laevens
vereenigt Zyn door het huwelyk, waervan wy dezen akte
hebben opgesteld in de tegenwoordigheyd van Joannes
D'haene oud zeventig jaeren, wever, Xavier Coussement
oud zes en veertig jaeren, landbouwer, pieter Jan Surmont
oud veertig jaeren, veldwachter, en henry Notebaert oud
een en dertig jaeren, secretaris, den eerstgenaemden
Zyn en vry letste geene maegschap aen de contractanten
alle vier woonende te Deerlyk. En na voorlezing hebben
de twee letste getuygen dezen akt met ons geteekent,
de Bruydegoms toetemmers ende twee eerste getuygen
hebben alle verklaerd zulks niet te konnen voornoemde
waervan akte.

Baptiste
P.J. Surmont
Notebaert

P.J. Surmont
Notebaert

170. Geboorten

Figure 67.86: *Deerlijk, May 25, 1839, the marriage of Joannes Waelkens and Barbara Theresia Waelkens. (sheet 2)*



Voor mij is 't sterven een gewin. (H. Paulus)

† ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS VAN

AUGUSTA WAELKENS
echtgenoote van ALFRED DENDAUW

geboren te Deerlijk den 17 Oogst 1891 en te St Lodewijk in den vrede des Heeren overleden den 28 Maart 1941 na ontvangen te hebben de H. Sakramenten.

Zij was lid der broederschappen van 't H. Hart van Jezus, den H. Benediktus en der St Annavergadering der Vrouwen.

"*Hoe jammer en ze was er nog zoo noodig*". Dat is de zucht die iedereen ontsnapt bij 't vernemen van de pijnlijke mare.

"*Hoe jammer!...*" Want het was eene brave, kristene vrouw die godsdienstig en plichtgetrouw door 't leven ging — al was het voor haar niet rooskleurig! — en zich niet liet beïnvloeden door de wereld met haar afschrik voor arbeid en last, met haar zucht naar gemak en eigenbelang: haar levensdoel was zich geheel wegschenken aan hen die God haar toevertrouwde...

"*En ze was er nog zoo noodig!*"... Zij was immers eene voorbeeldige echtgenoote en moeder, steeds bekommerd met het welzijn van haren man die in zijn onbeholpenheid zooveel verliest, van hare lieve kinderen die, zoo jong nog om het leven in te gaan, de toewijding en liefde eener moeder niet kunnen missen en — eilaas nu — moeten derven.

Eilaas, noch de kunde der wetenschap noch de gebeden en offers vermochten haar aan den dood te ontrukken; wij buigen diep het hoofd in innige smart maar ook in kristene onderwerping aan Hem die onze Vader is: Zijn wil geschiede.

Vaarwel, *beminde echtgenoot*, de dood komt ons tijdelijk scheiden, doch onze liefde — sterker dan de dood — blijft voortbestaan; bewaar in uw hart de gedachtenis uwer vrouw die veel voor u deed....

Lieve, lieve kinderen, ik moet u verlaten, maar God zal voor u zorgen als gij braaf blijft. Voor de H. Mis-Aktie hebben wij beloofd ieder dag met 3 de H. Mis bij te wonen voor den vrede, gaat voort naar de H. Mis, het groote zoenoffer, nu ook voor Moeder; helpt Vader zooveel gij kunt.

Bloedverwanten en medezusters der vergadering, ik smeek u allen om een gebed voor mijne ziele-zaligheid. Tot wederziens.

H. Hart van Jezus, bescherm België!

Drukk. G. J. M. Deleersnyder Deerlijk.

De tijd vliegt snel, gebruik hem wel.

†

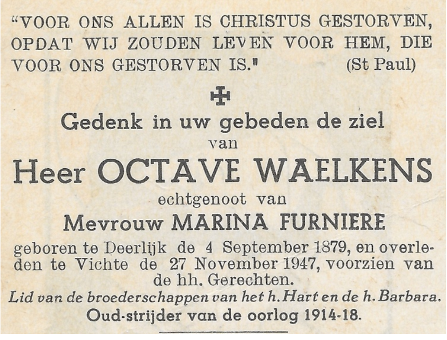
Gedenk in uwe gebeden de
PAROCHIANEN VAN SINT LODEWIJK
overleden in 't jaar O. H. J. K.
1941

Wanneer de dood, die niet verlengt
den wisselbrief van sterven brengt,
als gij, o mensch, zult uitgestrekt
daar liggen op een plank gerekt,
wat zullen dan uw wenschen zijn
door vreeze voor de helsche pijn?

Beken u, mensch, 't is tijd voorwaar,
vernieuw u met het nieuwe jaar
en zeg: O Heer, ik weet het wel,
ik heb verdiend een eeuw'ge hel,
maar, zoo Gij acht mijn droef gemoed
en met mijn tranen mengt Uw Bloed...
dan hoop ik heden nog gena.
— boetvaardigheid kwam nooit te spa! —
Maar die tijd heeft en tijd verbeidt,
de tijd komt dat hij tijd beschreidt!

1. André FEYERS, kind van *Julien en Ivone Wolfvelde*, geboren te St Lodewijk 21 September 1940, overleden 17 Januari, oud 3 maand. 26 dagen.
2. Augusta WAELKENS, huisvr. van *Alfred Dendauw*, geb. te Deerlijk 17 Oogst 1891, ov. 28 Maart, oud 49 jaar 7 maanden.
3. Gisleen SPELEERS, kind van *Maurits en Madeleine Baert*, geb. te St Lodewijk 22 Maart 1941, ov. 7 April, oud 16 dagen.
4. Cyriel LEVERZE, echtgenoot van *Zulma Ameye*, geb. te Ootegem 15 December 1874, ov. 3 Mei, oud 66 j. 4 1/2 m.
5. Henri COOPMAN, weduwnaar van *Emilie Malfait*, geb. te St Lodewijk 18 Maart 1859, ov. 16 Mei, oud 82 jaar 2 m.

Figure 67.87: *Left is the obituary card of Augusta Emma Waelkens, 1941, during WWII. Right is a memorial card of deceased persons from Sint Lodewijk (Saint Louis, Deerlijk) of 1941. Augusta Waelkens is listed (Augusta Waelkens, huisvrouw van Alfred Den Dauw, geboren te Deerlijk 17 Oogst 1891, overleden op 25 Maart, ouderdom 49 jaar en 7 maanden). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



"VOOR ONS ALLEN IS CHRISTUS GESTORVEN, OPDAT WIJ ZOUDEN LEVEN VOOR HEM, DIE VOOR ONS GESTORVEN IS." (St Paul)

✠

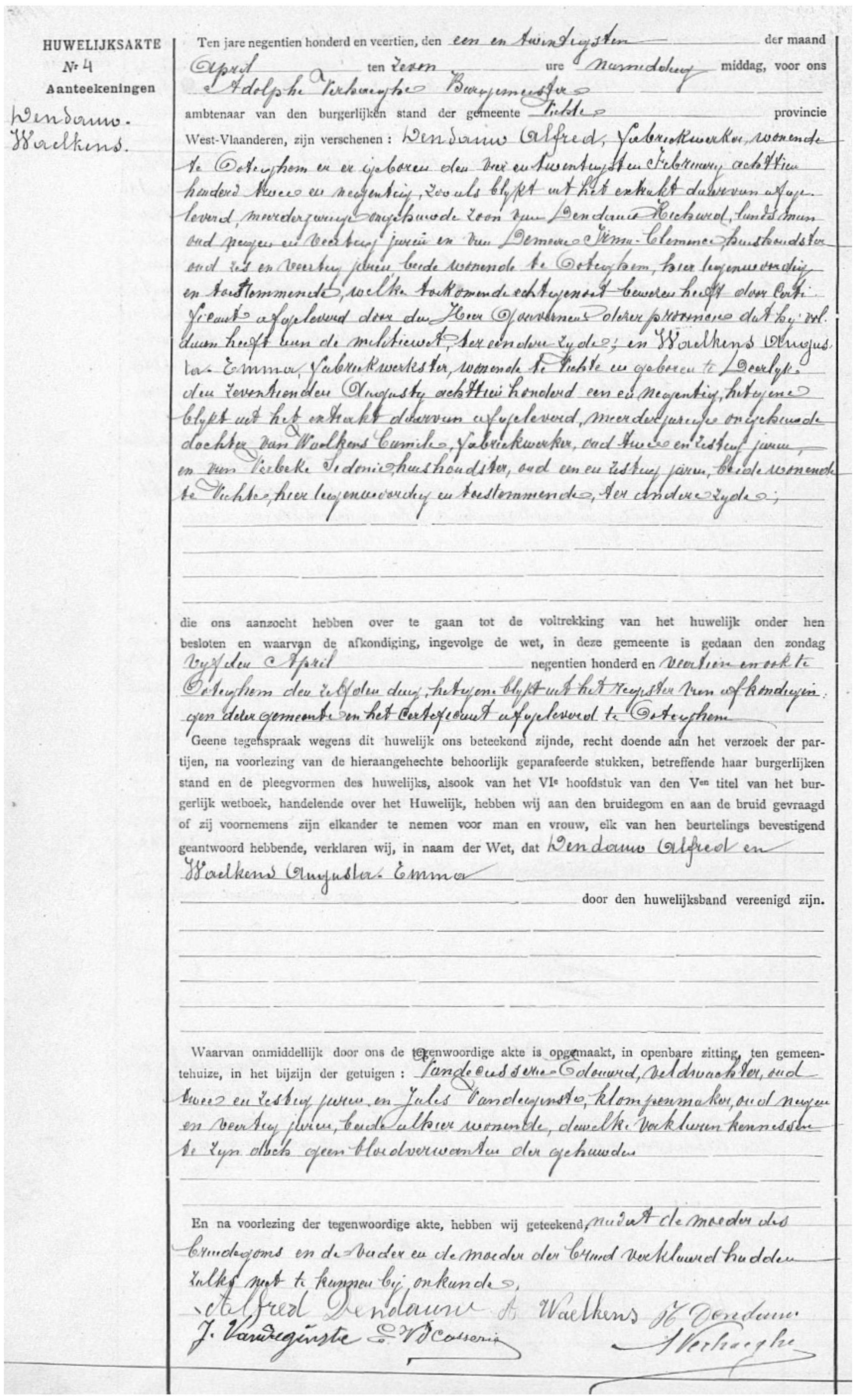
Gedenk in uw gebeden de ziel
van
Heer OCTAVE WAELKENS
echtgenoot van
Mevrouw MARINA FURNIERE

geboren te Deerlijk de 4 September 1879, en overleden te Vichte de 27 November 1947, voorzien van de hh. Gerechten.

Lid van de broederschappen van het h. Hart en de h. Barbara.

Oud-strijder van de oorlog 1914-18.

Figure 67.88: *Heading of the obituary card of Octave Waelkens, husband of Marina Furnier. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



HUWELIJKSAKTE
Nr 4
Aanteekeningen
Dendauw-Waelkens.

Ten jare negentien honderd en veertien, den een en twintigsten der maand April ten zeven ure namiddag middag, voor ons Adolphe Verhaeghe Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Vichte provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Dendauw Alfred, fabriekwerker, wonende te Oteghem en er geboren den vier en twintigsten Februari achttien honderd twee en negentig, zooals blijkt uit het extrakt daarvan afgeleverd, meerderjarige ongehuwde zoon van Dendauw Richard, landsman oud negen en veertig jaren en van Demeire Irma-Clemence, huishoudster oud zes en veertig jaren beide wonende te Oteghem, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, welke toekomende echtgenoot bewezen heeft door certificaat afgeleverd door den Heer Gouverneur dezer provincie dat hij voldaan heeft aan de militiewet, ter eender zijde; en Waelkens Augusta-Emma, fabriekwerkster, wonende te Vichte en geboren te Deerlijk den zeventienden Augusti achttien honderd een en negentig, hetgene blijkt uit het extrakt daarvan afgeleverd, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Waelkens Camille, fabriekwerker, oud twee en zestig jaren, en van Verbeke Sidonie, huishoudster, oud een en zestig jaren, beide wonende te Vichte, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, ter andere zijde;

die ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag vijfden April negentien honderd en veertien en ook te Oteghem den zelfden dag, hetgene blijkt uit het register van afkondigingen dezer gemeente en het certificaat afgeleverd te Oteghem

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende haar burgerlijken stand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het Huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der Wet, dat Dendauw Alfred en Waelkens Augusta-Emma door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.

Waarvan onmiddellijk door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeentehuize, in het bijzijn der getuigen: Vandebussche Edouard, veldwachter, oud twee en zestig jaren en Jules Vandeginste, klompenmaker, oud negen en veertig jaren, beide alhier wonende, dewelke verklaren kennissen te zijn doch geen bloedverwanten der gehuwden

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij geteekend, midat de moeder des bruidegoms en de vader en de moeder der bruid verklaard hadden zulks niet te kunnen bij onkunde.

Alfred Dendauw A. Waelkens R. Dendauw
J. Vandeginste E. Vdbussche
A. Verhaeghe

Figure 67.89: *Vichte, April 21, 1914, the marriage of Alfred Den Dauw and Augusta Emma Waelkens. The groom was born in Otegem on February 24, 1892, and was the son of 49-year-old Richard Den Dauw and 46-year-old Irma Clemence De Meire. The bride lived in Vichte but was born in Deerlijk on August 17, 1891, and was the daughter of 62-year-old Camille Waelkens and 61-year-old Sidonie Verbeke, who resided in Vichte and was present for the wedding. The witnesses were 62-year-old Edouard Vandebussere and 49-year-old clog maker Jules Vandeginste.*

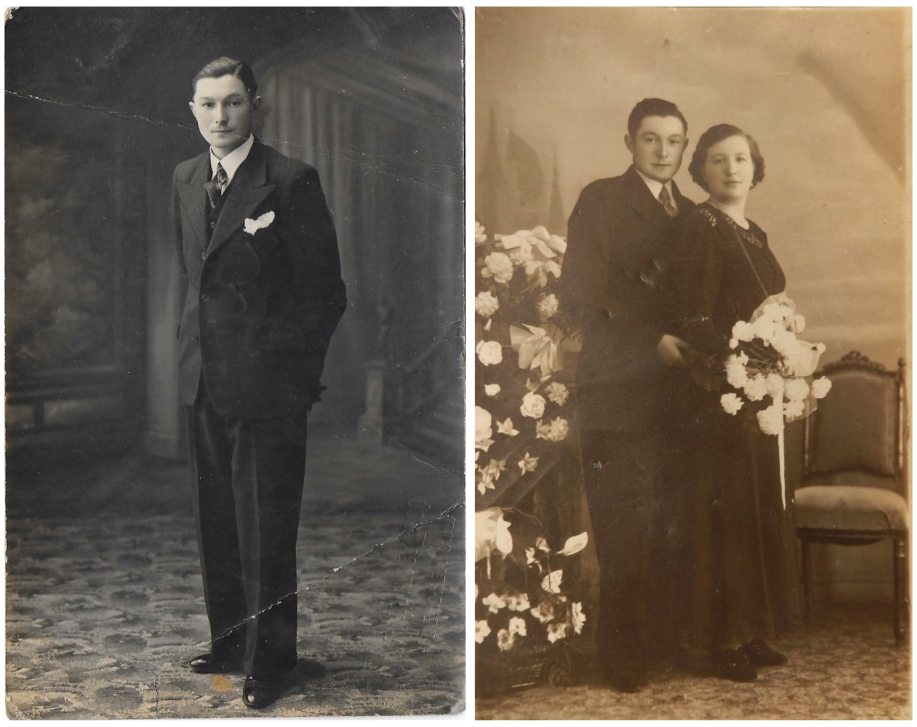
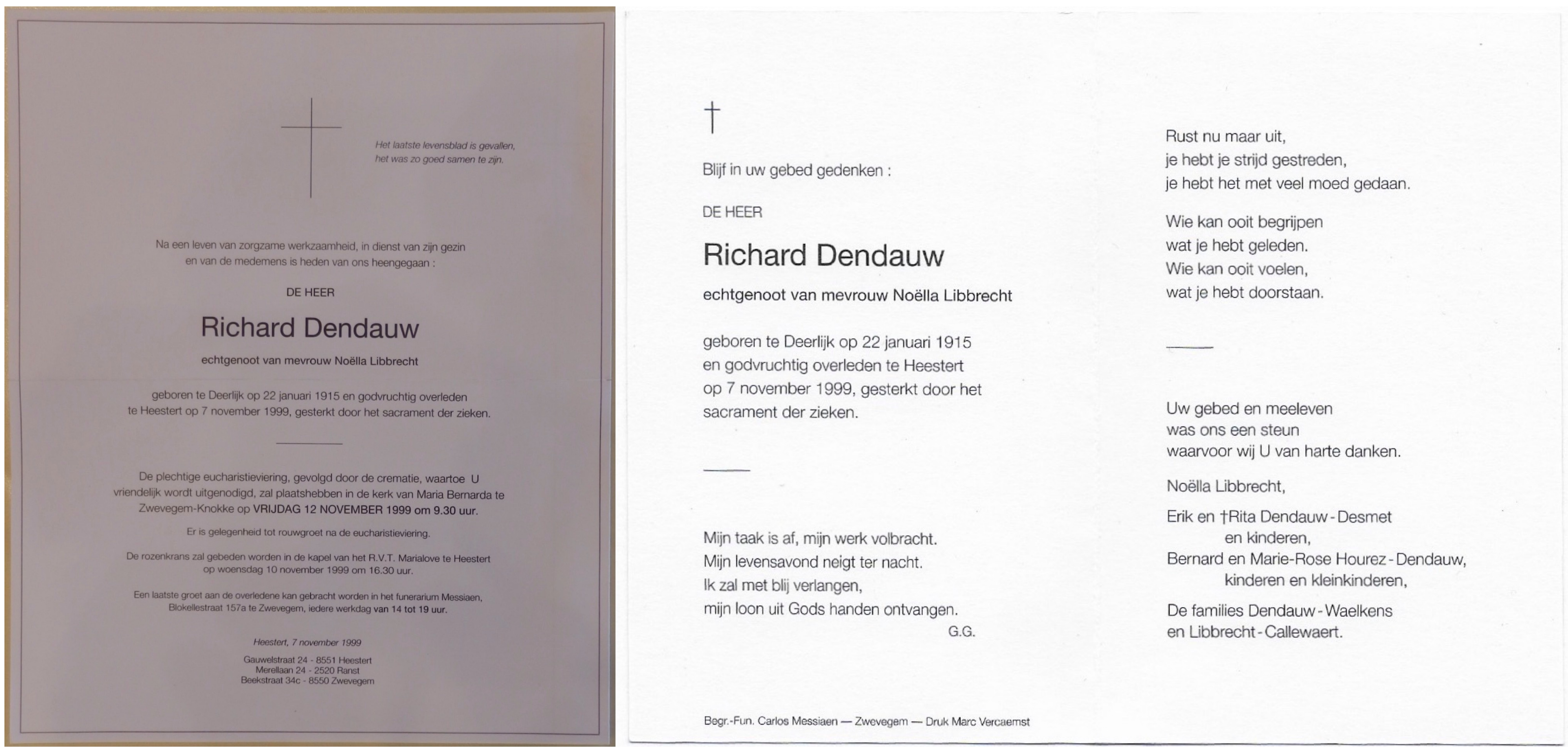


Figure 67.90: *Richard Den Dauw, brother of Anna Den Dauw, and his wife Noella Libbrecht. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Het laatste levensblad is gevallen,
het was zo goed samen te zijn.

Na een leven van zorgzame werkzaamheid, in dienst van zijn gezin
en van de medemens is heden van ons heengegaan :

DE HEER

Richard Dendauw

echtgenoot van mevrouw Noëlla Libbrecht

geboren te Deerlijk op 22 januari 1915 en godvruchtig overleden
te Heestert op 7 november 1999, gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken.

De plechtige eucharistieviering, gevolgd door de crematie, waartoe U
vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaatshebben in de kerk van Maria Bernarda te
Zwevegem-Knokke op **VRIJDAG 12 NOVEMBER 1999 om 9.30 uur.**

Er is gelegenheid tot rouwgroet na de eucharistieviering.

De rozenkrans zal gebeden worden in de kapel van het R.V.T. Marialove te Heestert
op woensdag 10 november 1999 om 16.30 uur.

Een laatste groet aan de overledene kan gebracht worden in het funerarium Messiaen,
Blokellestraat 157a te Zwevegem, iedere werkdag **van 14 tot 19 uur.**

Heestert, 7 november 1999

Gauwelstraat 24 - 8551 Heestert
Merellaan 24 - 2520 Ranst
Beekstraat 34c - 8550 Zwevegem

---

†

Blijf in uw gebed gedenken :

DE HEER

Richard Dendauw

echtgenoot van mevrouw Noëlla Libbrecht

geboren te Deerlijk op 22 januari 1915
en godvruchtig overleden te Heestert
op 7 november 1999, gesterkt door het
sacrament der zieken.

Mijn taak is af, mijn werk volbracht.
Mijn levensavond neigt ter nacht.
Ik zal met blij verlangen,
mijn loon uit Gods handen ontvangen.
G.G.

Rust nu maar uit,
je hebt je strijd gestreden,
je hebt het met veel moed gedaan.

Wie kan ooit begrijpen
wat je hebt geleden.
Wie kan ooit voelen,
wat je hebt doorstaan.

Uw gebed en meeleven
was ons een steun
waarvoor wij U van harte danken.

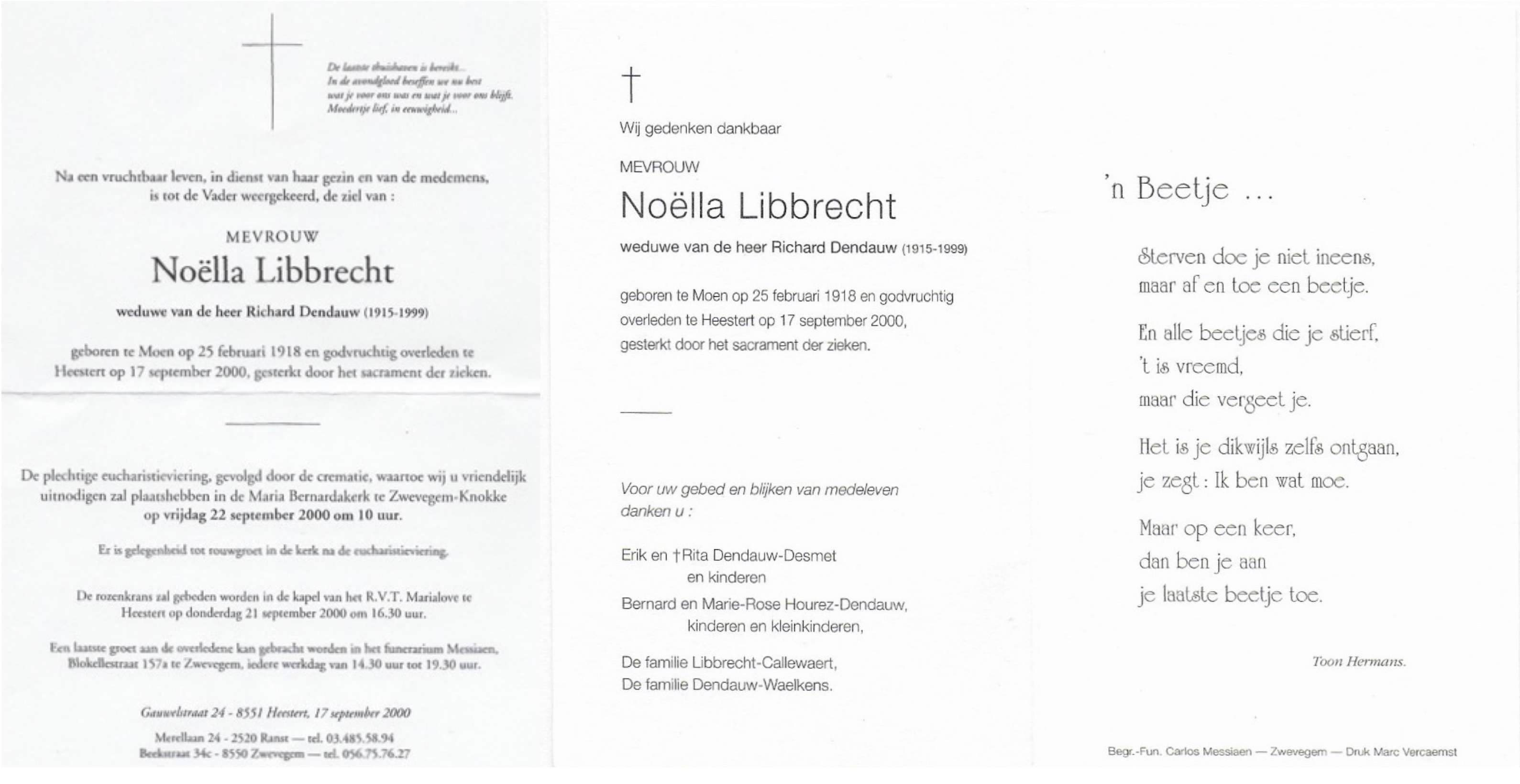
Noëlla Libbrecht,

Erik en †Rita Dendauw - Desmet
en kinderen,
Bernard en Marie-Rose Hourez - Dendauw,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,

De families Dendauw - Waelkens
en Libbrecht - Callewaert.

Begr.-Fun. Carlos Messiaen — Zwevegem — Druk Marc Vercaemst

Figure 67.91: *The death announcement and obituary card of Richard Den Dauw, husband of Noella Libbrecht, 1999. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De laatste thuishaven is bereikt...
In de avondgloed beseffen we nu best
wat je voor ons was en wat je voor ons blijft.
Moedertje lief, in eeuwigheid...

Na een vruchtbaar leven, in dienst van haar gezin en van de medemens,
is tot de Vader weergekeerd, de ziel van :

MEVROUW

Noëlla Libbrecht

weduwe van de heer Richard Dendauw (1915-1999)

geboren te Moen op 25 februari 1918 en godvruchtig overleden te
Heestert op 17 september 2000, gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken.

De plechtige eucharistieviering, gevolgd door de crematie, waartoe wij u vriendelijk
uitnodigen zal plaatshebben in de Maria Bernardakerk te Zwevegem-Knokke
op vrijdag 22 september 2000 om 10 uur.

Er is gelegenheid tot rouwgroet in de kerk na de eucharistieviering.

De rozenkrans zal gebeden worden in de kapel van het R.V.T. Marialove te
Heestert op donderdag 21 september 2000 om 16.30 uur.

Een laatste groet aan de overledene kan gebracht worden in het funerarium Messiaen,
Blokellestraat 157a te Zwevegem, iedere werkdag van 14.30 uur tot 19.30 uur.

Gauwelstraat 24 - 8551 Heestert, 17 september 2000

Merellaan 24 - 2520 Ranst — tel. 03.485.58.94
Beekstraat 34c - 8550 Zwevegem — tel. 056.75.76.27

---

†

Wij gedenken dankbaar

MEVROUW

Noëlla Libbrecht

weduwe van de heer Richard Dendauw (1915-1999)

geboren te Moen op 25 februari 1918 en godvruchtig
overleden te Heestert op 17 september 2000,
gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken.

Voor uw gebed en blijken van medeleven
danken u :

Erik en †Rita Dendauw-Desmet
en kinderen
Bernard en Marie-Rose Hourez-Dendauw,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,

De familie Libbrecht-Callewaert,
De familie Dendauw-Waelkens.

'n Beetje ...

Sterven doe je niet ineens,
maar af en toe een beetje.

En alle beetjes die je stierf,
't is vreemd,
maar die vergeet je.

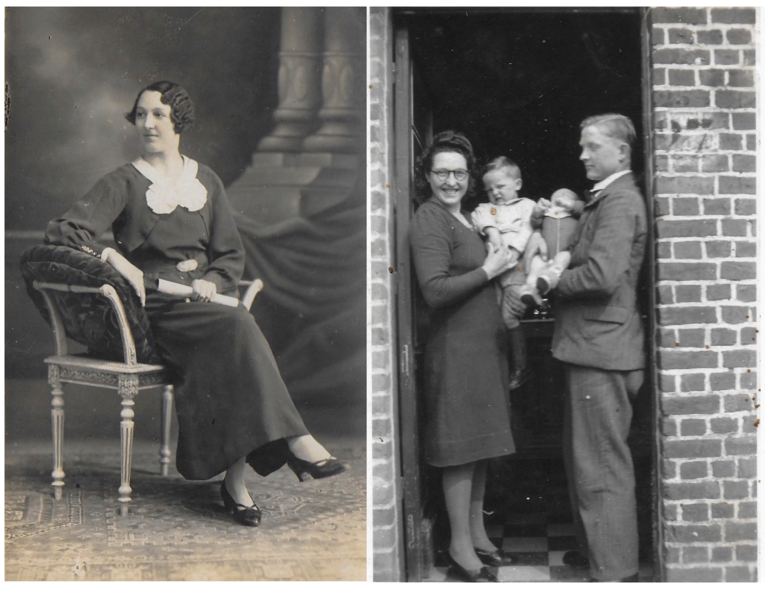
Het is je dikwijls zelfs ontgaan,
je zegt : Ik ben wat moe.

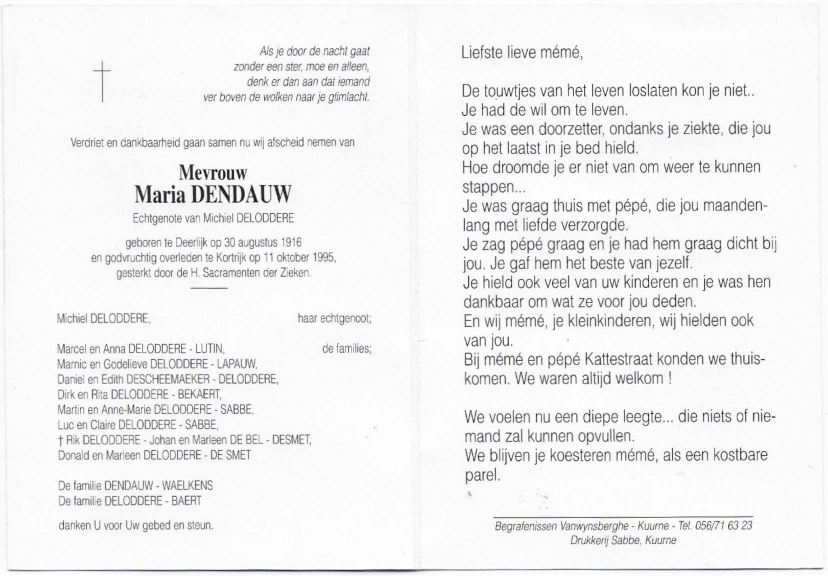
Maar op een keer,
dan ben je aan
je laatste beetje toe.

Toon Hermans.

Begr.-Fun. Carlos Messiaen — Zwevegem — Druk Marc Vercaemst

Figure 67.92: *The death announcement and obituary card of Noella Libbrecht, widow of Richard Den Dauw, 2000. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*





Als je door de nacht gaat
zonder een ster, moe en alleen,
denk er dan aan dat iemand
ver boven de wolken naar je glimlacht.

Verdriet en dankbaarheid gaan samen nu wij afscheid nemen van

Mevrouw
Maria DENDAUW
Echtgenote van Michiel DELODDERE

geboren te Deerlijk op 30 augustus 1916
en godvruchtig overleden te Kortrijk op 11 oktober 1995,
gesterkt door de H. Sacramenten der Zieken.

Michiel DELODDERE, haar echtgenoot;

Marcel en Anna DELODDERE - LUTIN, de families;
Marnic en Godelieve DELODDERE - LAPAUW,
Daniel en Edith DESCHEEMAEKER - DELODDERE,
Dirk en Rita DELODDERE - BEKAERT,
Martin en Anne-Marie DELODDERE - SABBE,
Luc en Claire DELODDERE - SABBE,
† Rik DELODDERE - Johan en Marleen DE BEL - DESMET,
Donald en Marleen DELODDERE - DE SMET

De familie DENDAUW - WAELKENS
De familie DELODDERE - BAERT

danken U voor Uw gebed en steun.

Liefste lieve mémé,

De touwtjes van het leven loslaten kon je niet..
Je had de wil om te leven.
Je was een doorzetter, ondanks je ziekte, die jou op het laatst in je bed hield.
Hoe droomde je er niet van om weer te kunnen stappen...
Je was graag thuis met pépé, die jou maandenlang met liefde verzorgde.
Je zag pépé graag en je had hem graag dicht bij jou. Je gaf hem het beste van jezelf.
Je hield ook veel van uw kinderen en je was hen dankbaar om wat ze voor jou deden.
En wij mémé, je kleinkinderen, wij hielden ook van jou.
Bij mémé en pépé Kattestraat konden we thuiskomen. We waren altijd welkom !

We voelen nu een diepe leegte... die niets of niemand zal kunnen opvullen.
We blijven je koesteren mémé, als een kostbare parel.

Begrafenissen Vanwynsberghe - Kuurne - Tel. 056/71 63 23
Drukkerij Sabbe, Kuurne

Figure 67.93: *Michel Deloddere and Maria Den Dauw (left and middle), with their children Marcel and Marnix. Right is the obituary card of Maria Den Dauw, wife of Michel Deloddere and sister of Anna Den Dauw, 1995. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

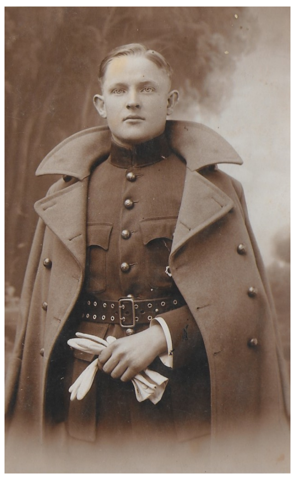
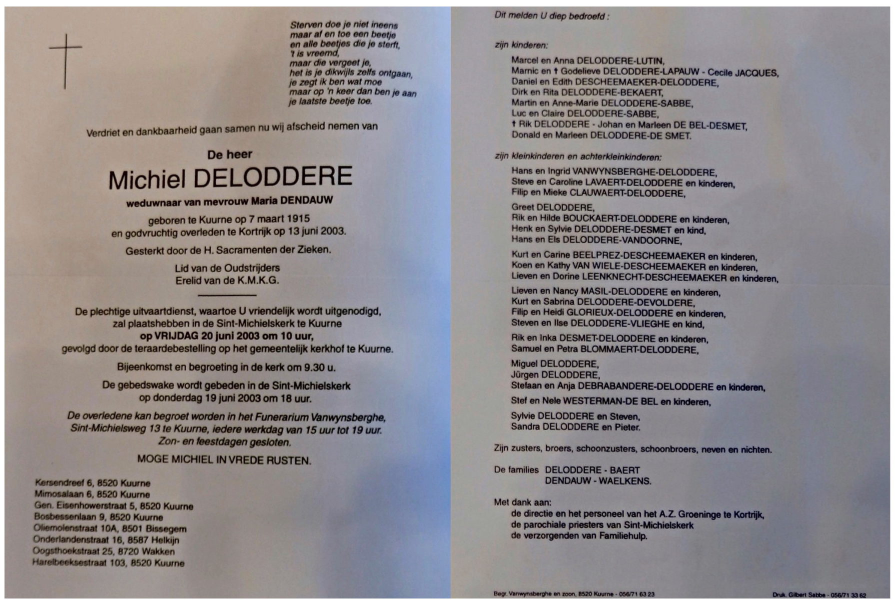


Figure 67.94: *Michel Deloddere, husband of Maria Den Dauw. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Sterven doe je niet ineens
maar af en toe een beetje
en alle beetjes die je sterft,
't is vreemd,
maar die vergeet je,
het is je dikwijls zelfs ontgaan,
je zegt ik ben wat moe
maar op 'n keer dan ben je aan
je laatste beetje toe.

Verdriet en dankbaarheid gaan samen nu wij afscheid nemen van

De heer
Michiel DELODDERE
weduwnaar van mevrouw Maria DENDAUW

geboren te Kuurne op 7 maart 1915
en godvruchtig overleden te Kortrijk op 13 juni 2003.

Gesterkt door de H. Sacramenten der Zieken.

Lid van de Oudstrijders
Erelid van de K.M.K.G.

De plechtige uitvaartdienst, waartoe U vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd,
zal plaatshebben in de Sint-Michielskerk te Kuurne
op VRIJDAG 20 juni 2003 om 10 uur,
gevolgd door de teraardebestelling op het gemeentelijk kerkhof te Kuurne.

Bijeenkomst en begroeting in de kerk om 9.30 u.

De gebedswake wordt gebeden in de Sint-Michielskerk
op donderdag 19 juni 2003 om 18 uur.

De overledene kan begroet worden in het Funerarium Vanwynsberghe,
Sint-Michielsweg 13 te Kuurne, iedere werkdag van 15 uur tot 19 uur.
Zon- en feestdagen gesloten.

MOGE MICHIEL IN VREDE RUSTEN.

Kersendreef 6, 8520 Kuurne
Mimosalaan 6, 8520 Kuurne
Gen. Eisenhowerstraat 5, 8520 Kuurne
Bosbessenlaan 9, 8520 Kuurne
Oliemolenstraat 10A, 8501 Bissegem
Onderlandenstraat 16, 8587 Helkijn
Oogsthoekstraat 25, 8720 Wakken
Harelbeeksestraat 103, 8520 Kuurne

Dit melden U diep bedroefd :

zijn kinderen:

Marcel en Anna DELODDERE-LUTIN,
Marnic en † Godelieve DELODDERE-LAPAUW - Cecile JACQUES,
Daniel en Edith DESCHEEMAEKER-DELODDERE,
Dirk en Rita DELODDERE-BEKAERT,
Martin en Anne-Marie DELODDERE-SABBE,
Luc en Claire DELODDERE-SABBE,
† Rik DELODDERE - Johan en Marleen DE BEL-DESMET,
Donald en Marleen DELODDERE-DE SMET.

zijn kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen:

Hans en Ingrid VANWYNSBERGHE-DELODDERE,
Steve en Caroline LAVAERT-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Filip en Mieke CLAUWAERT-DELODDERE,

Greet DELODDERE,
Rik en Hilde BOUCKAERT-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Henk en Sylvie DELODDERE-DESMET en kind,
Hans en Els DELODDERE-VANDOORNE,

Kurt en Carine BEELPREZ-DESCHEEMAEKER en kinderen,
Koen en Kathy VAN WIELE-DESCHEEMAEKER en kinderen,
Lieven en Dorine LEENKNECHT-DESCHEEMAEKER en kinderen,

Lieven en Nancy MASIL-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Kurt en Sabrina DELODDERE-DEVOLDERE,
Filip en Heidi GLORIEUX-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Steven en Ilse DELODDERE-VLIEGHE en kind,

Rik en Inka DESMET-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Samuel en Petra BLOMMAERT-DELODDERE,

Miguel DELODDERE,
Jürgen DELODDERE,
Stefaan en Anja DEBRABANDERE-DELODDERE en kinderen,

Stef en Nele WESTERMAN-DE BEL en kinderen,

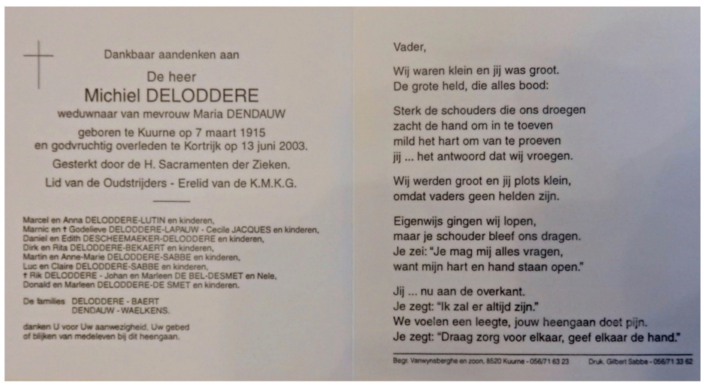
Sylvie DELODDERE en Steven,
Sandra DELODDERE en Pieter.

Zijn zusters, broers, schoonzusters, schoonbroers, neven en nichten.

De families DELODDERE - BAERT
DENDAUW - WAELKENS.

Met dank aan:
de directie en het personeel van het A.Z. Groeninge te Kortrijk,
de parochiale priesters van Sint-Michielskerk
de verzorgenden van Familiehulp.

Begr. Vanwynsberghe en zoon, 8520 Kuurne - 056/71 63 23 Druk. Gilbert Sabbe - 056/71 33 62



Dankbaar aandenken aan

De heer
Michiel DELODDERE
weduwnaar van mevrouw Maria DENDAUW

geboren te Kuurne op 7 maart 1915
en godvruchtig overleden te Kortrijk op 13 juni 2003.

Gesterkt door de H. Sacramenten der Zieken.

Lid van de Oudstrijders - Erelid van de K.M.K.G.

Marcel en Anna DELODDERE-LUTIN en kinderen,
Marnic en † Godelieve DELODDERE-LAPAUW - Cecile JACQUES en kinderen,
Daniel en Edith DESCHEEMAEKER-DELODDERE en kinderen,
Dirk en Rita DELODDERE-BEKAERT en kinderen,
Martin en Anne-Marie DELODDERE-SABBE en kinderen,
Luc en Claire DELODDERE-SABBE en kinderen,
† Rik DELODDERE - Johan en Marleen DE BEL-DESMET en Nele,
Donald en Marleen DELODDERE-DE SMET en kinderen.

De families DELODDERE - BAERT
DENDAUW - WAELKENS.

danken U voor Uw aanwezigheid, Uw gebed
of blijken van medeleven bij dit heengaan.

Vader,

Wij waren klein en jij was groot.
De grote held, die alles bood:

Sterk de schouders die ons droegen
zacht de hand om in te toeven
mild het hart om van te proeven
jij ... het antwoord dat wij vroegen.

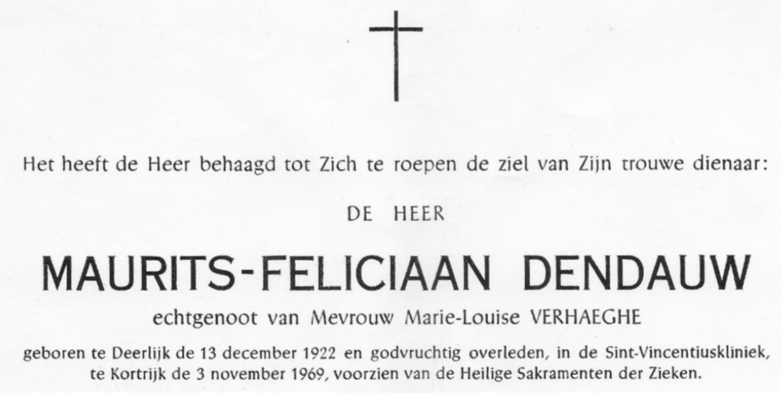
Wij werden groot en jij plots klein,
omdat vaders geen helden zijn.

Eigenwijs gingen wij lopen,
maar je schouder bleef ons dragen.
Je zei: "Je mag mij alles vragen,
want mijn hart en hand staan open."

Jij ... nu aan de overkant.
Je zegt: "Ik zal er altijd zijn."
We voelen een leegte, jouw heengaan doet pijn.
Je zegt: "Draag zorg voor elkaar, geef elkaar de hand."

Begr. Vanwynsberghe en zoon, 8520 Kuurne - 056/71 63 23 Druk. Gilbert Sabbe - 056/71 33 62

Figure 67.95: *The death announcement and obituary card of Michel Deloddere, 2003, widower of Maria Den Dauw, and Anna Den Dauw's brother-in-law. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



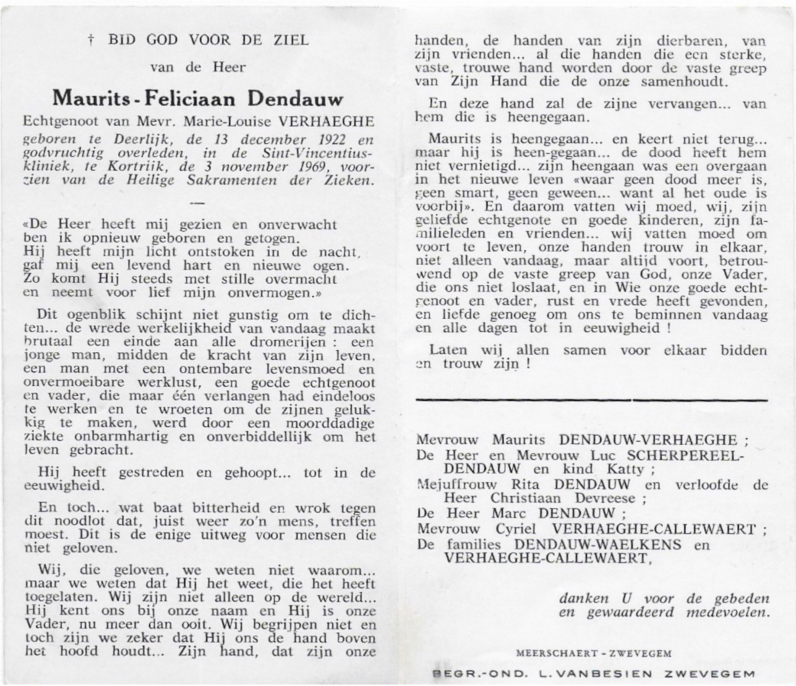
Het heeft de Heer behaagd tot Zich te roepen de ziel van Zijn trouwe dienaar:

DE HEER

MAURITS-FELICIAAN DENDAUW

echtgenoot van Mevrouw Marie-Louise VERHAEGHE

geboren te Deerlijk de 13 december 1922 en godvruchtig overleden, in de Sint-Vincentiuskliniek,
te Kortrijk de 3 november 1969, voorzien van de Heilige Sakramenten der Zieken.



† BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL

van de Heer

Maurits-Feliciaan Dendauw

Echtgenoot van Mevr. Marie-Louise VERHAEGHE
geboren te Deerlijk, de 13 december 1922 en godvruchtig overleden, in de Sint-Vincentiuskliniek, te Kortrijk, de 3 november 1969, voorzien van de Heilige Sakramenten der Zieken.

—

«De Heer heeft mij gezien en onverwacht
ben ik opnieuw geboren en getogen.
Hij heeft mijn licht ontstoken in de nacht,
gaf mij een levend hart en nieuwe ogen.
Zo komt Hij steeds met stille overmacht
en neemt voor lief mijn onvermogen.»

Dit ogenblik schijnt niet gunstig om te dichten... de wrede werkelijkheid van vandaag maakt brutaal een einde aan alle dromerijen : een jonge man, midden de kracht van zijn leven, een man met een ontembare levensmoed en onvermoeibare werklust, een goede echtgenoot en vader, die maar één verlangen had eindeloos te werken en te wroeten om de zijnen gelukkig te maken, werd door een moorddadige ziekte onbarmhartig en onverbiddellijk om het leven gebracht.

Hij heeft gestreden en gehoopt... tot in de eeuwigheid.

En toch... wat baat bitterheid en wrok tegen dit noodlot dat, juist weer zo'n mens, treffen moest. Dit is de enige uitweg voor mensen die niet geloven.

Wij, die geloven, we weten niet waarom... maar we weten dat Hij het weet, die het heeft toegelaten. Wij zijn niet alleen op de wereld... Hij kent ons bij onze naam en Hij is onze Vader, nu meer dan ooit. Wij begrijpen niet en toch zijn we zeker dat Hij ons de hand boven het hoofd houdt... Zijn hand, dat zijn onze handen, de handen van zijn dierbaren, van zijn vrienden... al die handen die een sterke, vaste, trouwe hand worden door de vaste greep van Zijn Hand die de onze samenhoudt.

En deze hand zal de zijne vervangen... van hem die is heengegaan.

Maurits is heengegaan... en keert niet terug... maar hij is heen-gegaan... de dood heeft hem niet vernietigd... zijn heengaan was een overgaan in het nieuwe leven «waar geen dood meer is, geen smart, geen geween... want al het oude is voorbij». En daarom vatten wij moed, wij, zijn geliefde echtgenote en goede kinderen, zijn familieleden en vrienden... wij vatten moed om voort te leven, onze handen trouw in elkaar, niet alleen vandaag, maar altijd voort, betrouwend op de vaste greep van God, onze Vader, die ons niet loslaat, en in Wie onze goede echtgenoot en vader, rust en vrede heeft gevonden, en liefde genoeg om ons te beminnen vandaag en alle dagen tot in eeuwigheid !

Laten wij allen samen voor elkaar bidden en trouw zijn !

Mevrouw Maurits DENDAUW-VERHAEGHE ;
De Heer en Mevrouw Luc SCHERPEREEL-DENDAUW en kind Katty ;
Mejuffrouw Rita DENDAUW en verloofde de Heer Christiaan Devreese ;
De Heer Marc DENDAUW ;
Mevrouw Cyriel VERHAEGHE-CALLEWAERT ;
De families DENDAUW-WAELKENS en VERHAEGHE-CALLEWAERT,

danken U voor de gebeden
en gewaardeerd medevoelen.

MEERSCHAERT - ZWEVEGEM

BEGR.-OND. L. VANBESIEN ZWEVEGEM

Figure 67.96: *The heading of the death announcement and the obituary of Maurice Felicien Den Dauw, Marie Louise Verhaeghe's husband and Anna Den Dauw's brother, 1969. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

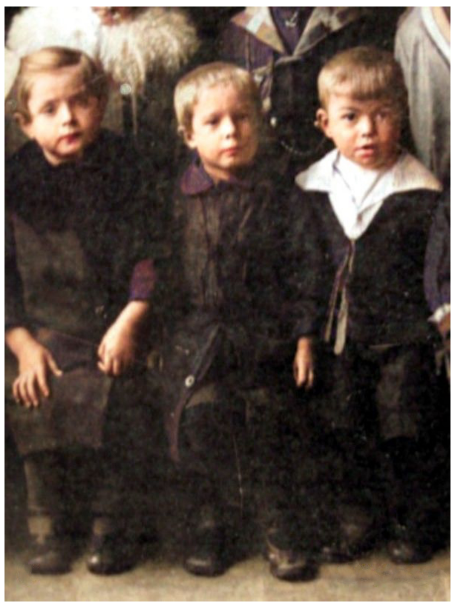


Figure 67.97: *Maurice Felicien Den Dauw at school in Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk in 1928. To his right is Magdalena Bulcaen, and to his left is Omer Degloire. His teacher was Sister Aldegonde. Courtesy of Rachel Nuyttens. The picture also appeared in Derlike 14de jaargang, nr 4, april-mei-juni 1992. MyHeritage® colorized this photo.*

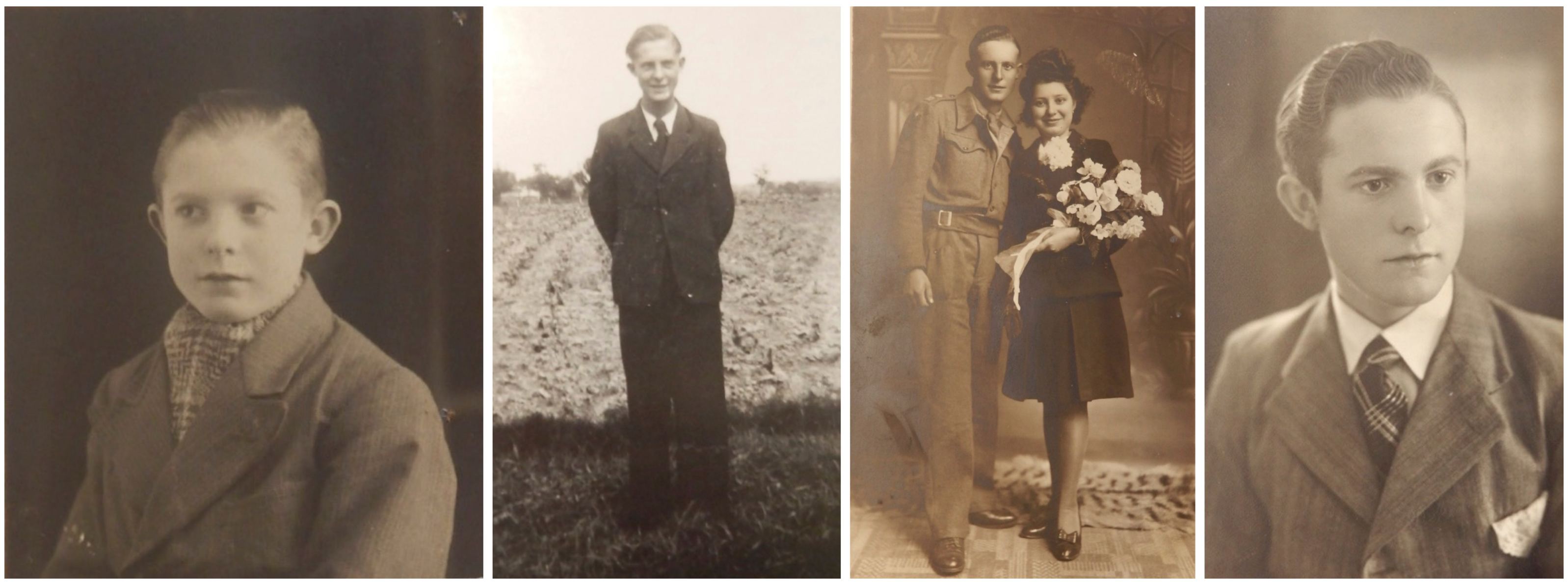


Figure 67.98: *Maurice Felicien Den Dauw and his wife Marie Louise Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

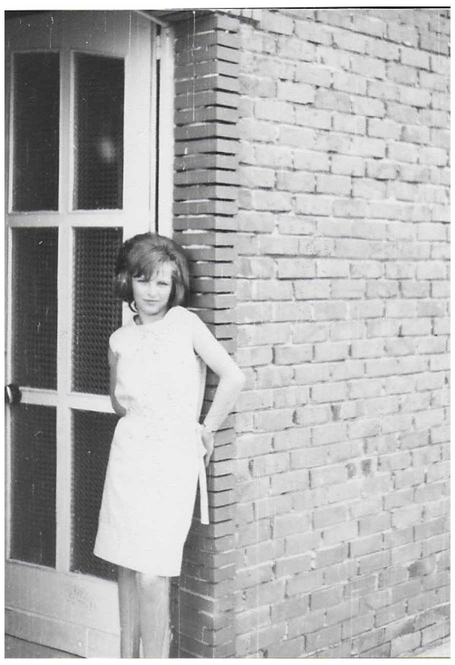


Figure 67.99: *Early 1960s. Rita Den Dauw is the cherished daughter of Maurice Den Dauw and Marie-Louise Verhaeghe from Tielt. René, through a unique and profound connection with Marie-Louise, contributed as the biological father to the children, enriching their family story beyond traditional bounds. Her brother, Marc, has two children, Jane and Jason. Rita's grandparents are Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe. Rita, married to Christiaen Devreese from Waregem, ran a renowned bakery confectionery on the market square until their retirement. Rita's children are Françoise and Alain. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

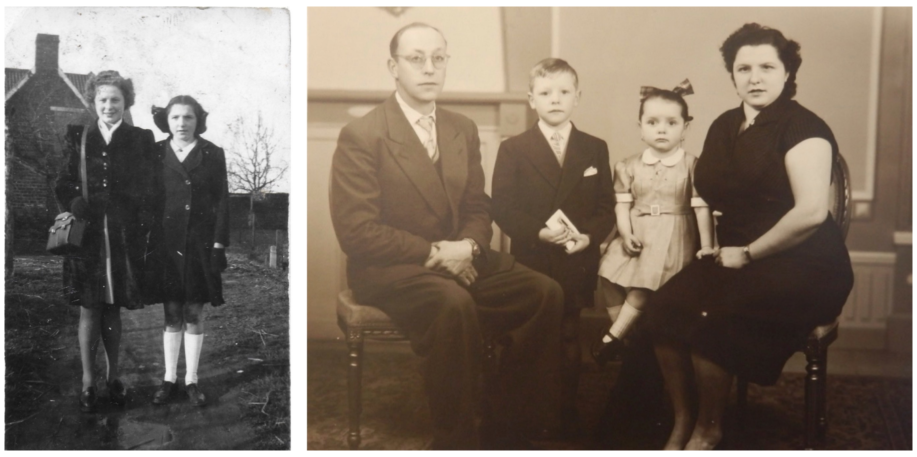
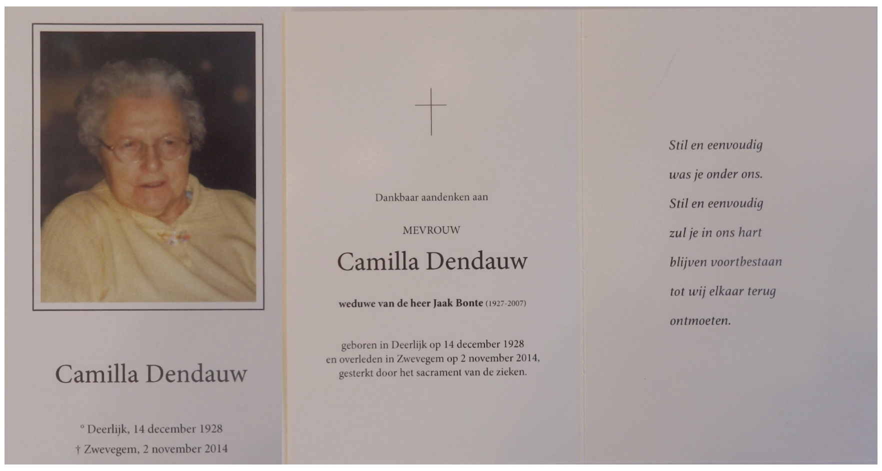


Figure 67.100: *Left is 1944, Anna Den Dauw with her sister Camilla Den Dauw. The picture was taken at their home in Sint Lodewijk (Saint Louis), Deerlijk. Right is Camilla Den Dauw with her husband Jacques Bonte and their eldest children, Donald and Marleen. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Camilla Dendauw

° Deerlijk, 14 december 1928
† Zwevegem, 2 november 2014

Dankbaar aandenken aan

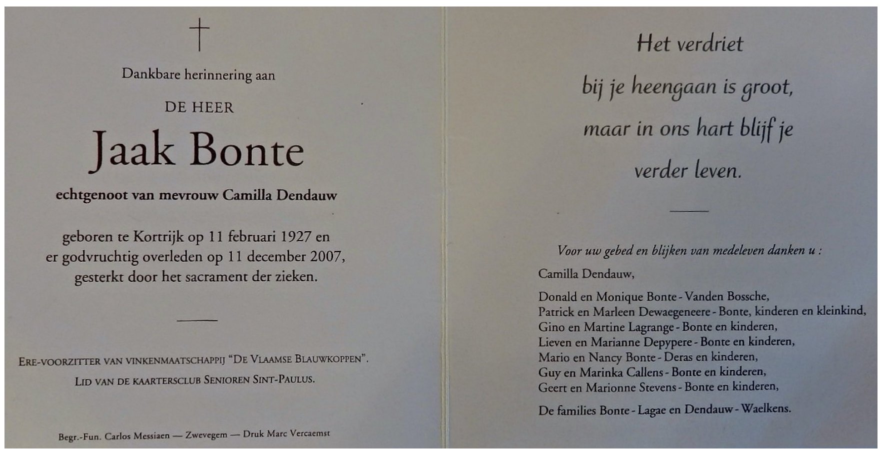
MEVROUW
Camilla Dendauw

weduwe van de heer Jaak Bonte (1927-2007)

geboren in Deerlijk op 14 december 1928
en overleden in Zwevegem op 2 november 2014,
gesterkt door het sacrament van de zieken.

Stil en eenvoudig
was je onder ons.
Stil en eenvoudig
zul je in ons hart
blijven voortbestaan
tot wij elkaar terug
ontmoeten.

Figure 67.101: *Obituary card of Camilla Den Dauw, wife of Jaak Bonte, 2014. (side 1) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Dankbare herinnering aan

DE HEER
Jaak Bonte

echtgenoot van mevrouw Camilla Dendauw

geboren te Kortrijk op 11 februari 1927 en
er godvruchtig overleden op 11 december 2007,
gesterkt door het sacrament der zieken.

ERE-VOORZITTER VAN VINKENMAATSCHAPPIJ "DE VLAAMSE BLAUWKOPPEN".
LID VAN DE KAARTERSCLUB SENIOREN SINT-PAULUS.

Begr.-Fun. Carlos Messiaen — Zwevegem — Druk Marc Vercaemst

Het verdriet
bij je heengaan is groot,
maar in ons hart blijf je
verder leven.

Voor uw gebed en blijken van medeleven danken u :

Camilla Dendauw,

Donald en Monique Bonte - Vanden Bossche,
Patrick en Marleen Dewaegeneere - Bonte, kinderen en kleinkind,
Gino en Martine Lagrange - Bonte en kinderen,
Lieven en Marianne Depypere - Bonte en kinderen,
Mario en Nancy Bonte - Deras en kinderen,
Guy en Marinka Callens - Bonte en kinderen,
Geert en Marionne Stevens - Bonte en kinderen,

De families Bonte - Lagae en Dendauw - Waelkens.

Figure 67.102: *Obituary card of Jaak Bonte, husband of Camilla Den Dauw and brother-in-law of Anna Den Dauw, 2007. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

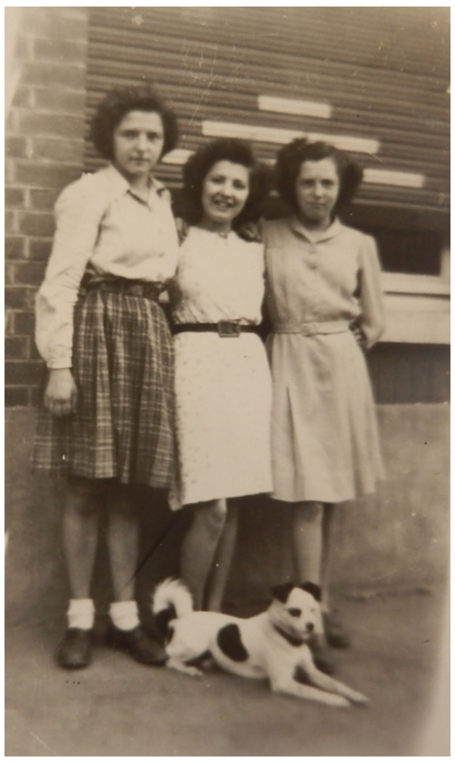


Figure 67.103: *From left to right, Anna Den Dauw, Marie Louise Verhaeghe and Paula Den Dauw. Unfortunately, we do not recall the dog's name. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

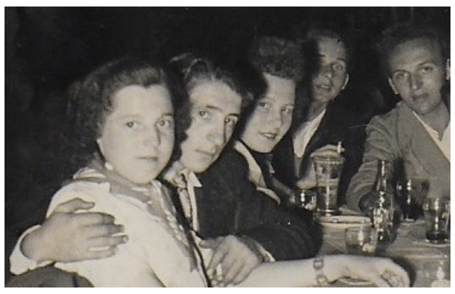
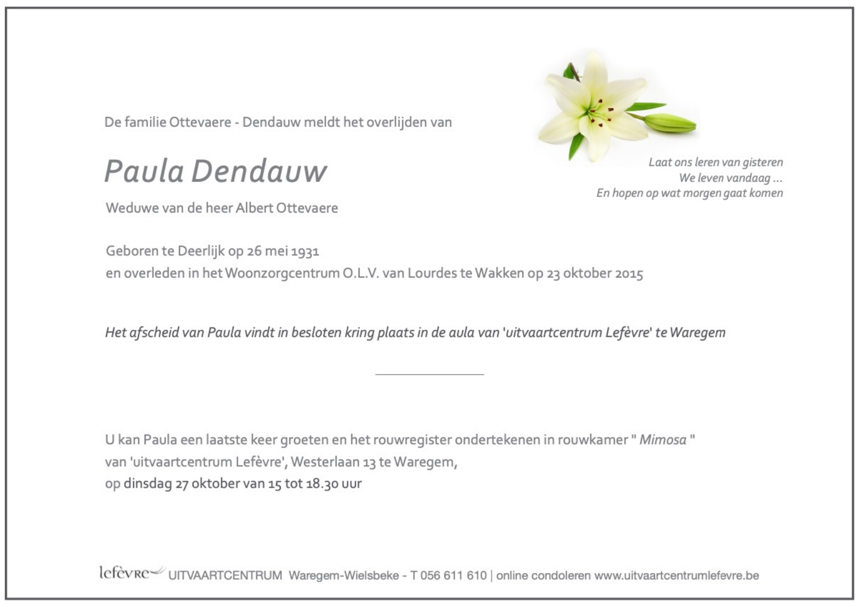


Figure 67.104: *Around 1947, left to right: Paula Den Dauw, her husband Albert Ottevaere, Anna Den Dauw, Maurice Vangheluwe, René Vangheluwe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De familie Ottevaere - Dendauw meldt het overlijden van

Paula Dendauw

Weduwe van de heer Albert Ottevaere

Laat ons leren van gisteren
We leven vandaag ...
En hopen op wat morgen gaat komen

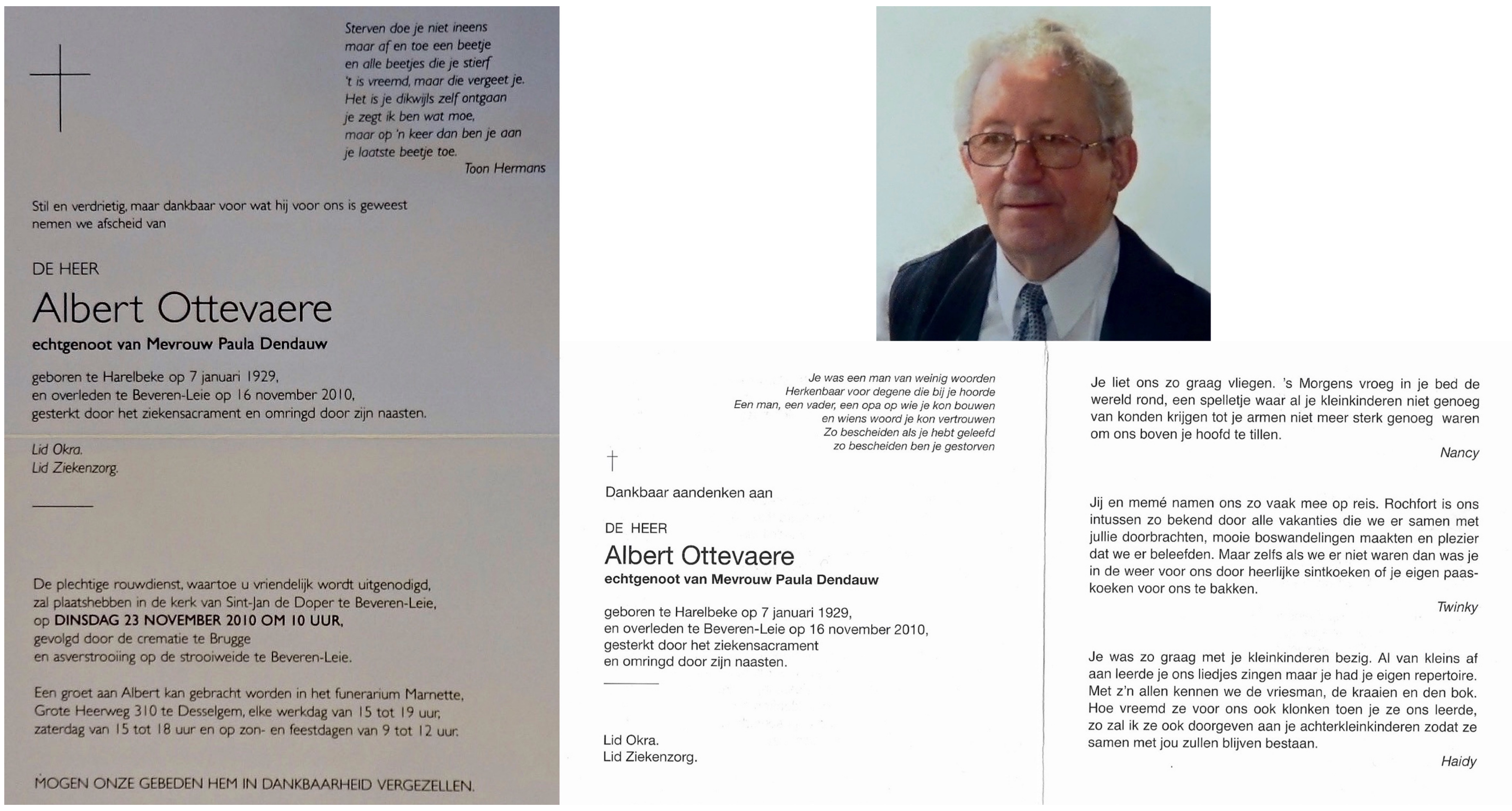
Geboren te Deerlijk op 26 mei 1931
en overleden in het Woonzorgcentrum O.L.V. van Lourdes te Wakken op 23 oktober 2015

Het afscheid van Paula vindt in besloten kring plaats in de aula van 'uitvaartcentrum Lefèvre' te Waregem

U kan Paula een laatste keer groeten en het rouwregister ondertekenen in rouwkamer " *Mimosa* "
van 'uitvaartcentrum Lefèvre', Westerlaan 13 te Waregem,
op dinsdag 27 oktober van 15 tot 18.30 uur

lefèvre UITVAARTCENTRUM Waregem-Wielsbeke - T 056 611 610 | online condoleren www.uitvaartcentrumlefevre.be

Figure 67.105: *The death announcement of Paula Den Dauw, 2015, Albert Ottevaere's widow and Anna Den Dauw's sister. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Sterven doe je niet ineens
maar af en toe een beetje
en alle beetjes die je stierf
't is vreemd, maar die vergeet je.
Het is je dikwijls zelf ontgaan
je zegt ik ben wat moe,
maar op 'n keer dan ben je aan
je laatste beetje toe.
Toon Hermans

Stil en verdrietig, maar dankbaar voor wat hij voor ons is geweest
nemen we afscheid van

DE HEER

Albert Ottevaere

echtgenoot van Mevrouw Paula Dendauw

geboren te Harelbeke op 7 januari 1929,
en overleden te Beveren-Leie op 16 november 2010,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament en omringd door zijn naasten.

Lid Okra.
Lid Ziekenzorg.

De plechtige rouwdienst, waartoe u vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd,
zal plaatshebben in de kerk van Sint-Jan de Doper te Beveren-Leie,
op **DINSDAG 23 NOVEMBER 2010 OM 10 UUR,**
gevolgd door de crematie te Brugge
en asverstrooiing op de strooiweide te Beveren-Leie.

Een groet aan Albert kan gebracht worden in het funerarium Marnette,
Grote Heerweg 310 te Desselgem, elke werkdag van 15 tot 19 uur,
zaterdag van 15 tot 18 uur en op zon- en feestdagen van 9 tot 12 uur.

MOGEN ONZE GEBEDEN HEM IN DANKBAARHEID VERGEZELLEN.

Je was een man van weinig woorden
Herkenbaar voor degene die bij je hoorde
Een man, een vader, een opa op wie je kon bouwen
en wiens woord je kon vertrouwen
Zo bescheiden als je hebt geleefd
zo bescheiden ben je gestorven

†

Dankbaar aandenken aan

DE HEER

Albert Ottevaere

echtgenoot van Mevrouw Paula Dendauw

geboren te Harelbeke op 7 januari 1929,
en overleden te Beveren-Leie op 16 november 2010,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament
en omringd door zijn naasten.

Lid Okra.
Lid Ziekenzorg.

Je liet ons zo graag vliegen. 's Morgens vroeg in je bed de wereld rond, een spelletje waar al je kleinkinderen niet genoeg van konden krijgen tot je armen niet meer sterk genoeg waren om ons boven je hoofd te tillen.

Nancy

Jij en memé namen ons zo vaak mee op reis. Rochfort is ons intussen zo bekend door alle vakanties die we er samen met jullie doorbrachten, mooie boswandelingen maakten en plezier dat we er beleefden. Maar zelfs als we er niet waren dan was je in de weer voor ons door heerlijke sintkoeken of je eigen paaskoeken voor ons te bakken.

Twinky

Je was zo graag met je kleinkinderen bezig. Al van kleins af aan leerde je ons liedjes zingen maar je had je eigen repertoire. Met z'n allen kennen we de vriesman, de kraaien en den bok. Hoe vreemd ze voor ons ook klonken toen je ze ons leerde, zo zal ik ze ook doorgeven aan je achterkleinkinderen zodat ze samen met jou zullen blijven bestaan.

Haidy

Figure 67.106: *The death announcement and obituary of Albert Ottevaere, husband of Paula Den Dauw, 2010. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

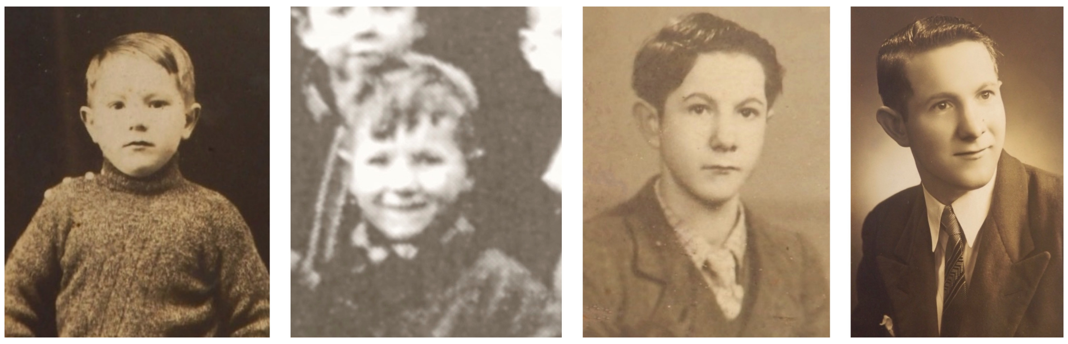
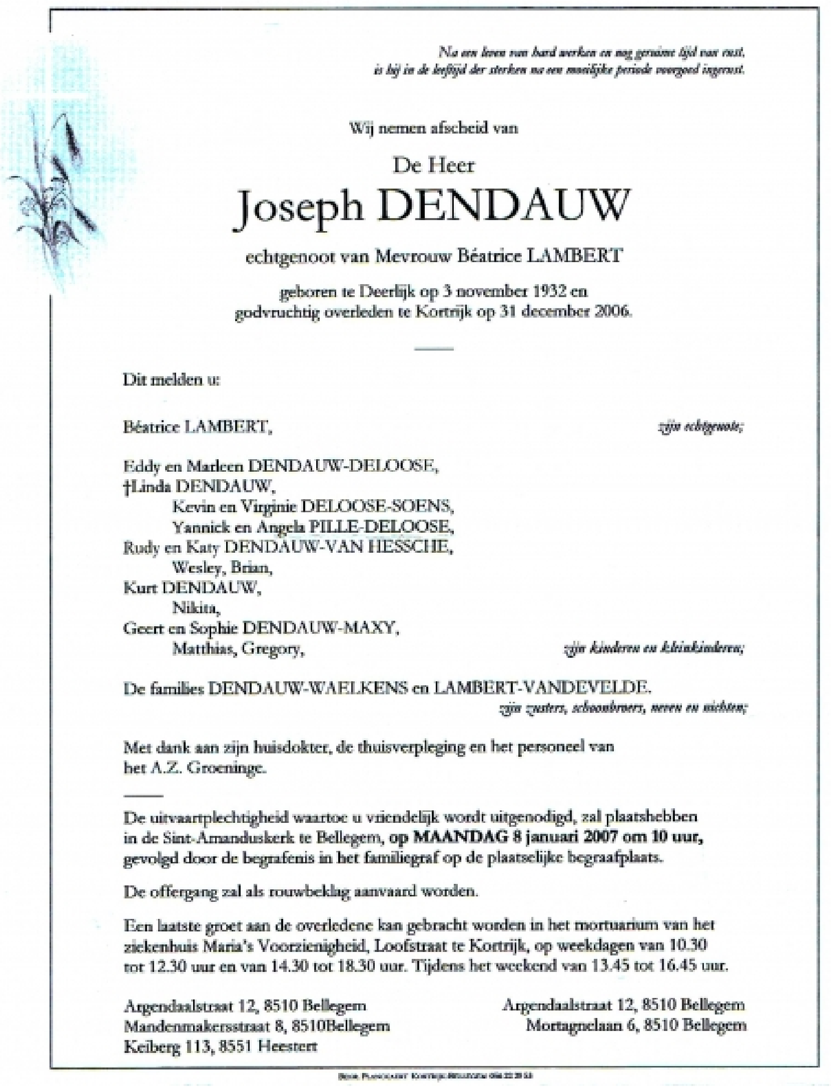


Figure 67.107: *Joseph Den Dauw, brother of Anna Den Dauw (Declercq de Silva Archive). The second image shows him in a photo taken at school of the children at their first communion in Sint Lodewijk Deerlijk on March 25, 1939 (Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye, picture nr 1720). The picture also appeared in Derlike XXXVI, 3 (2014), p. 94).*



Na een leven van hard werken en nog geruime tijd van rust,
is hij in de leeftijd der sterken na een moeilijke periode voorgoed ingerust.

Wij nemen afscheid van

De Heer

Joseph DENDAUW

echtgenoot van Mevrouw Béatrice LAMBERT

geboren te Deerlijk op 3 november 1932 en
godvruchtig overleden te Kortrijk op 31 december 2006.

Dit melden u:

Béatrice LAMBERT, *zijn echtgenote;*

Eddy en Marleen DENDAUW-DELOOSE,
†Linda DENDAUW,
  Kevin en Virginie DELOOSE-SOENS,
  Yannick en Angela PILLE-DELOOSE,
Rudy en Katy DENDAUW-VAN HESSCHE,
  Wesley, Brian,
Kurt DENDAUW,
  Nikita,
Geert en Sophie DENDAUW-MAXY,
  Matthias, Gregory, *zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen;*

De families DENDAUW-WAELKENS en LAMBERT-VANDEVELDE.
zijn zusters, schoonbroers, neven en nichten;

Met dank aan zijn huisdokter, de thuisverpleging en het personeel van
het A.Z. Groeninge.

De uitvaartplechtigheid waartoe u vriendelijk wordt uitgenodigd, zal plaatshebben
in de Sint-Amanduskerk te Bellegem, **op MAANDAG 8 januari 2007 om 10 uur,**
gevolgd door de begrafenis in het familiegraf op de plaatselijke begraafplaats.

De offergang zal als rouwbeklag aanvaard worden.

Een laatste groet aan de overledene kan gebracht worden in het mortuarium van het
ziekenhuis Maria's Voorzienigheid, Loofstraat te Kortrijk, op weekdagen van 10.30
tot 12.30 uur en van 14.30 tot 18.30 uur. Tijdens het weekend van 13.45 tot 16.45 uur.

Argendaalstraat 12, 8510 Bellegem
Mandenmakersstraat 8, 8510Bellegem
Keiberg 113, 8551 Heestert

Argendaalstraat 12, 8510 Bellegem
Mortagnelaan 6, 8510 Bellegem

Figure 67.108: *The death announcement of Joseph Den Dauw, Anna Den Dauw's brother and Beatrice Lambert's husband. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

67.9.5 Marc Waelkens, a Distant Blood-relative

67.9.5.0.1 Genealogy Marc Waelkens, shown in Figure 67.109, was born in Waregem on April 12, 1948. He was an archaeologist and professor at *Katholieke Universiteit Leuven.* He is well-known for his work at Sagalassos in Turkey. The King of Belgium knighted him in 2008. He died on February 21, 2021, almost one year after exchanging information, and the text below was written.
The author is a distant blood relative of Marc Waelkens as follows:
The grandparents of Marc Waelkens are Henri Waelkens and Clementine Declercq (unrelated to the author).
Henri Waelkens is a son of Jean-Baptiste Waelkens (Waregem 1838 - 1909) and Marie Julie Garrez (1842-1906).
Jean Baptiste Waelkens is the son of Jean Baptiste Waelkens senior (Anzegem 1794—Gent 1857) and Barbara Theresia Deplancke (1797-1842).
Jean Baptiste Waelkens senior is the son of Ferdinandus Josephus Waelkens (Waregem 1772—Waregem 1844) and Joanna Regina Vindevogel (1754 - 1835).
Ferdinandus Josephus Waelkens is a son of Ferdinandus Waelkens (Waregem 1738 - Waregem 1738) and Maria Josepha Decostere (1739 - 1813).
Ferdinandus Waelkens is a son of Joannes Waelkens (Waregem 1705 - Waregem 1770) and Maria Joanna Theresia Demeester (1708-1749).
Joannes Waelkens and Maria Joanna Theresia Demeester had another son, Jean Baptiste Waelkens (Waregem 1723 - Deerlijk 1803), who married Maria Josepha Moreels (Otegem 1740 - Deerlijk 1811).
They were the parents of Petrus Antonius Waelkens (Waregem 1777 - Deerlijk 1847).
The latter married Isabelle Rose Malfait (Deerlijk 1777 - Deerlijk 1817).
Their son was Jean Baptiste Waelkens (Deerlijk 1808 - Deerlijk 1868), who married Barbara Theresia Laevens (Vichte 1814 - Deerlijk 1890). The couple had a son, Camille Waelkens (Deerlijk 1852 - Vichte 1927), father of Augusta Waelkens, and great-grandmother of the author.
In other words, Marc Waelkens and the author have common ancestors, Joannes Waelkens and Maria Joanna Demeester. Joannes Waelkens was born on February 28, 1705, at Waregem and died on March 7, 1779, in Waregem. Maria Joanna Theresia Demeester was born at Sint-Baafs-Vijve on February 25, 1708, and died on February 25, 1749, in Waregem.
The reader who is interested in going further back in history will find that Joannes Waelkens is the son of Joannes Waelkens senior (Waregem 1671—Waregem 1738) and Joanna Theresia Impe (1670-1742).
Joannes Waelkens senior is the son of Judocus Waelkens (Waregem 1631—Waregem 1678) and Anna Gossaert (1624-1690).
Judocus Waelkens was born in Waregem on February 13, 1631 and is a son of Jacobus Waelkens and of Marie Lelief.
This section was written with permission from Marc Waelkens; Figure 67.109 is his courtesy. He died at Oud-Heverlee on February 21, 2021, and the author attended a Leuven ceremony on December 3, 2022.

67.9.5.0.2 The Life and Career of Professor Marc Waelkens Marc Waelkens, born in Waregem, Belgium, on April 12, 1948, displayed an early interest in history and archaeology. This interest would shape his life and career, leading him to become one of the most renowned figures in his field. Growing up in Waregem, where the author also attended middle and high school, Waelkens was inspired by the local heritage and ancient artifacts he encountered. His early education in Belgium laid a solid foundation for his future academic pursuits.
Like the author, Waelkens pursued higher education at the prestigious Katholieke Universiteit Leuven (KU Leuven). There, he studied history and archaeology. His passion for uncovering the past was evident in his dedication to his studies and early research projects. He completed his doctoral studies at KU Leuven, focusing on the ancient civilizations of the Mediterranean. His thesis, which examined the trade and cultural exchanges in ancient Anatolia, earned him significant recognition and set the stage for future research endeavors.
After completing his doctoral studies, Waelkens joined the faculty at KU Leuven, where he would spend most of his academic career. He quickly rose through the ranks, becoming a full professor and chair of the Department of Archaeology. His work was characterized by a rigorous methodological approach, combining fieldwork with advanced analytical techniques.
Waelkens is best known for his groundbreaking work at the archaeological site of Sagalassos in Turkey. Sagalassos, an ancient city in the western part of the Taurus Mountains, was a major center of the Hellenistic and Roman periods. Waelkens began his work at Sagalassos in the mid-1980s, and his excavation project soon became one of the most critical archaeological undertakings in the Mediterranean region.
Under Waelkens' leadership, the Sagalassos project revealed a wealth of information about the ancient inhabitants' urban planning, architecture, and daily life. His meticulous excavation techniques and interdisciplinary approach, including collaboration with experts in geology, botany, and bioarchaeology, provided a comprehensive understanding of the site's historical significance. The discoveries at Sagalassos included well-preserved buildings, intricate mosaics, and a vast array of artifacts, all contributing to a deeper knowledge of ancient Anatolian culture.
In recognition of his contributions to archaeology and his significant impact on understanding ancient civilizations, Marc Waelkens received numerous honors throughout his career. One of the most prestigious accolades was his knighthood by the King of Belgium in 2008. This honor acknowledges his outstanding achievements and dedication to the archaeology field.
Waelkens' work also earned him international acclaim. He was invited to lecture at universities and conferences worldwide, where he shared his insights and research findings with colleagues and students. His publications, which include numerous articles and books on Sagalassos and related topics, are considered essential reading for scholars in the field.
Marc Waelkens was a dedicated scholar, mentor, and inspiration to many young archaeologists. His passion for uncovering the past and his commitment to academic excellence left a lasting impression on his students and colleagues. He was known for his generosity in sharing knowledge and his collaborative spirit, which fostered a vibrant academic community around the Sagalassos project.
Waelkens passed away on February 21, 2021, leaving a legacy of scholarly excellence and archaeological knowledge. His contributions to archaeology, particularly through his work at Sagalassos, continue to influence current research and inspire future generations of archaeologists. The information he exchanged and the texts he wrote remain valuable resources for understanding the ancient world.
Marc Waelkens' life and career exemplify the profound impact that dedicated scholarship can have on our understanding of history. His achievements at Sagalassos and his archaeological contributions will be remembered and celebrated for many years.

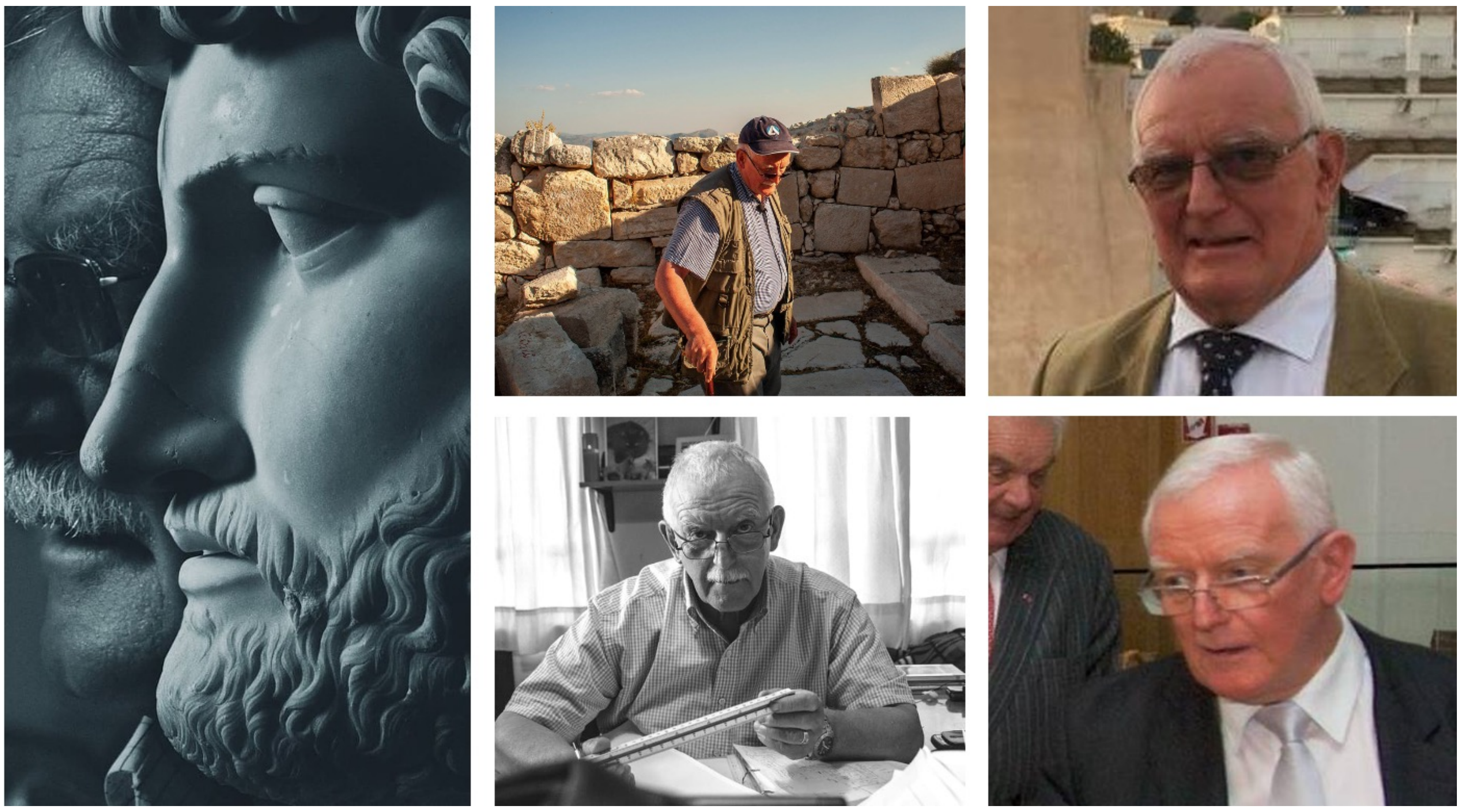


Figure 67.109: *Professor Marc Waelkens (1948-2021), renowned Belgian archaeologist celebrated for his groundbreaking work at the ancient city of Sagalassos in Turkey. His extensive research and excavations at Sagalassos uncovered significant insights into the urbanization, culture, and history of the region, earning him international acclaim in the field of archaeology. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

67.9.6 Ferdinand Waelkens, dissident soldier of Napoleon

According to the French military files, Ferdinand Waelkens was born on May 24, 1780, as the son of Jean Waelkens and Marie Josephe Moreels. He was a conscript of the republic year 9. He was convicted on November 17, 1804 (26 brumaire, an 13) by the court-martial of Hannover (Germany)[1]. We have no further details.

Delving into the church and civil records, we uncover the rich family lineage of Ferdinand Waelkens. He was the son of Jean Baptiste Waelkens (Waregem 1723 - Deerlijk 1803), and Maria Josepha Moreels (Otegem 1740 - Deerlijk 1811). His brother was Petrus Antonius Waelkens (Waregem 1777-Deerlijk 1847). The latter married Isabelle Rose Malfait (Deerlijk 1777-Deerlijk 1817). His brother was Petrus Antonius Waelkens (Waregem 1777 - Deerlijk 1847). The latter married Isabelle Rose Malfait (Deerlijk 1777 - Deerlijk 1817). Their son was Jean Baptiste Waelkens (Deerlijk 1808 - Deerlijk 1868), who married Barbara Theresia Laevens (Vichte 1814 - Deerlijk 1890). The couple had a son Camille Waelkens (Deerlijk 1852 - Vichte 1927), father of Augusta Waelkens, great-grandmother of the author.

67.9.7 Their Acquaintances

Some Acquaintances are shown in Figure 67.110.

67.10 Anna Den Dauw & René Vangheluwe

67.10.1 Anna Den Dauw

Anna Den Dauw is primarily described in Part X as the wife of René Vangheluwe, a descendent of the Desclergues along a maternal line.

Furthermore, as she carries the same mtDNA as the author and is his grandmother, she also appears in Chapter 72.

67.10.2 René Vangheluwe

René Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the son of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe and as the father of Nelly Maria Vangheluwe. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: and Chapter 69, as the grandson of Maria Nathalie Surmont.

67.11 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe & Maurice Alois Declercq

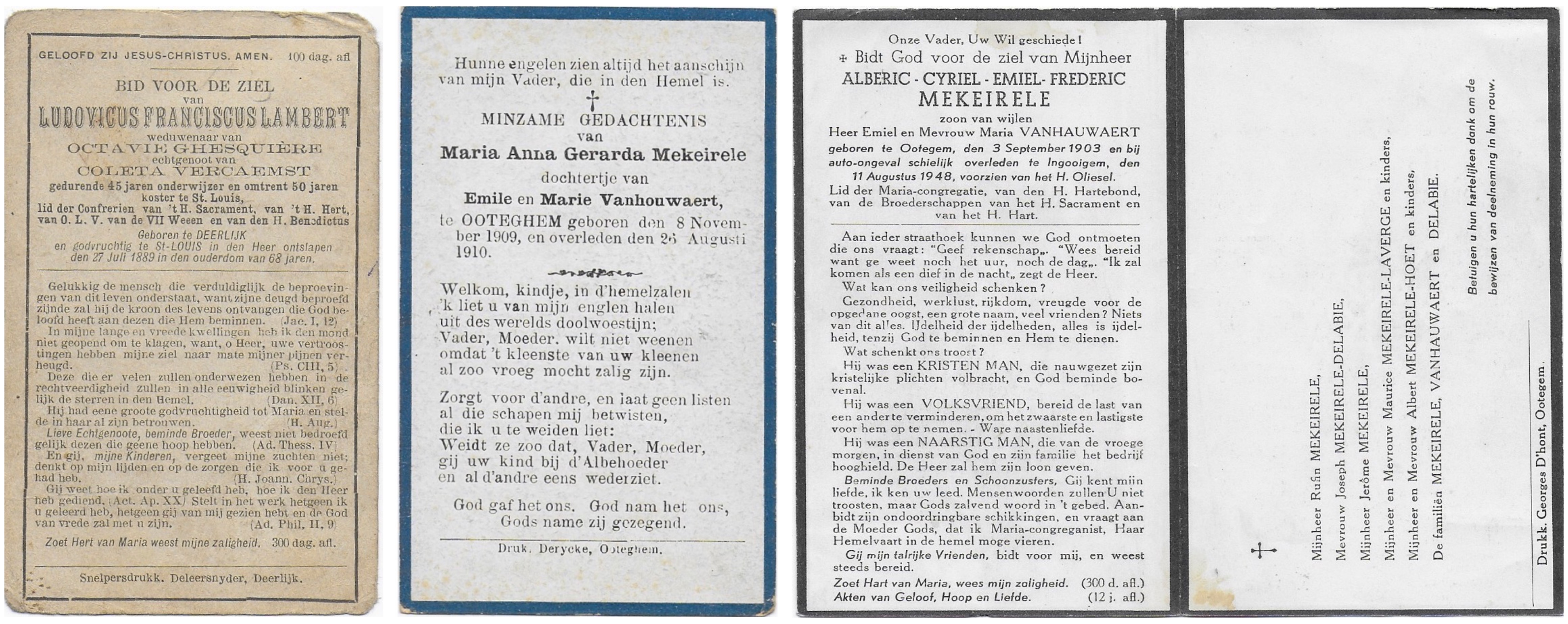
67.11.1 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the mother of the author.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

---

[1] Hugo Defraeye, 'Deerlijkse Lotelingen in het leger van Napoleon (dl.VIII)' , pages 10-14 of Derlike, 18de jaargang, nr 1, 1995.



GELOOFD ZIJ JESUS-CHRISTUS. AMEN. 100 dag. afl

BID VOOR DE ZIEL
van
LUDOVICUS FRANCISCUS LAMBERT
weduwenaar van
OCTAVIE GHESQUIÈRE
echtgenoot van
COLETA VERCAEMST
gedurende 45 jaren onderwijzer en omtrent 50 jaren
koster te St. Louis,
lid der Confrerien van 't H. Sacrament, van 't H. Hert,
van O. L. V. van de VII Weeen en van den H. Benedictus
Geboren te DEERLIJK
en godvruchtig te St-LOUIS in den Heer ontslapen
den 27 Juli 1889 in den ouderdom van 68 jaren.

Gelukkig de mensch die verduldiglijk de beproevingen van dit leven onderstaat, want zijne deugd beproefd zijnde zal hij de kroon des levens ontvangen die God beloofd heeft aan dezen die Hem beminnen. (Jac. I, 12)

In mijne lange en vreede kwellingen heb ik den mond niet geopend om te klagen, want, o Heer, uwe vertroostingen hebben mijne ziel naar mate mijner pijnen verheugd. (Ps. CIII, 5)

Deze die er velen zullen onderwezen hebben in de rechtveerdigheid zullen in alle eeuwigheid blinken gelijk de sterren in den Hemel. (Dan. XII, 6)

Hij had eene groote godvruchtigheid tot Maria en stelde in haar al zijn betrouwen. (H. Aug.)

Lieve Echtgenoote, beminde Broeder, weest niet bedroefd gelijk dezen die geene hoop hebben. (Ad. Thess. IV)

En gij, *mijne Kinderen,* vergeet mijne zuchten niet; denkt op mijn lijden en op de zorgen die ik voor u gehad heb. (H. Joann. Chrys.)

Gij weet hoe ik onder u geleefd heb, hoe ik den Heer heb gediend. (Act. Ap. XX) Stelt in het werk hetgeen ik u geleerd heb, hetgeen gij van mij gezien hebt en de God van vrede zal met u zijn. (Ad. Phil. II, 9)

Zoet Hert van Maria weest mijne zaligheid. 300 dag. afl.

Snelpersdrukk. Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

Hunne engelen zien altijd het aanschijn
van mijn Vader, die in den Hemel is.

†

MINZAME GEDACHTENIS
van
Maria Anna Gerarda Mekeirele
dochtertje van
Emile en **Marie Vanhouwaert,**
te OOTEGHEM geboren den 8 November 1909, en overleden den 26 Augusti 1910.

Welkom, kindje, in d'hemelzalen
'k liet u van mijn englen halen
uit des werelds doolwoestijn;
Vader, Moeder. wilt niet weenen
omdat 't kleenste van uw kleenen
al zoo vroeg mocht zalig zijn.

Zorgt voor d'andre, en laat geen listen
al die schapen mij betwisten,
die ik u te weiden liet:
Weidt ze zoo dat, Vader, Moeder,
gij uw kind bij d'Albehoeder
en al d'andre eens wederziet.

God gaf het ons. God nam het ons,
Gods name zij gezegend.

Druk. Derycke, Ooteghem.

Onze Vader, Uw Wil geschiede!
✠ Bidt God voor de ziel van Mijnheer
ALBERIC - CYRIEL - EMIEL- FREDERIC
MEKEIRELE
zoon van wijlen
Heer Emiel en Mevrouw Maria VANHAUWAERT
geboren te Ootegem, den 3 September 1903 en bij auto-ongeval schielijk overleden te Ingooigem, den 11 Augustus 1948, voorzien van het H. Oliesel.
Lid der Maria-congregatie, van den H. Hartebond, van de Broederschappen van het H. Sacrament en van het H. Hart.

Aan ieder straathoek kunnen we God ontmoeten die ons vraagt: "Geef rekenschap„. "Wees bereid want ge weet noch het uur, noch de dag„. "Ik zal komen als een dief in de nacht„ zegt de Heer.

Wat kan ons veiligheid schenken?

Gezondheid, werklust, rijkdom, vreugde voor de opgedane oogst, een grote naam, veel vrienden? Niets van dit alles. IJdelheid der ijdelheden, alles is ijdelheid, tenzij God te beminnen en Hem te dienen.

Wat schenkt ons troost?

Hij was een KRISTEN MAN, die nauwgezet zijn kristelijke plichten volbracht, en God beminde bovenal.

Hij was een VOLKSVRIEND, bereid de last van een ander te verminderen, om het zwaarste en lastigste voor hem op te nemen. - Ware naastenliefde.

Hij was een NAARSTIG MAN, die van de vroege morgen, in dienst van God en zijn familie het bedrijf hooghield. De Heer zal hem zijn loon geven.

Beminde Broeders en Schoonzusters, Gij kent mijn liefde, ik ken uw leed. Mensenwoorden zullen U niet troosten, maar Gods zalvend woord in 't gebed. Aanbidt zijn ondoordringbare schikkingen, en vraagt aan de Moeder Gods, dat ik Maria-congreganist, Haar Hemelvaart in de hemel moge vieren.

Gij mijn talrijke Vrienden, bidt voor mij, en weest steeds bereid.

Zoet Hart van Maria, wees mijn zaligheid. (300 d. afl.)
Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde. (12 j. afl.)

†

Mijnheer Rufin MEKEIRELE,
Mevrouw Joseph MEKEIRELE-DELABIE,
Mijnheer Jerôme MEKEIRELE,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Maurice MEKEIRELE-LAVERGE en kinders,
Mijnheer en Mevrouw Albert MEKEIRELE-HOET en kinders,
De familiën MEKEIRELE, VANHAUWAERT en DELABIE.

Betuigen u hun hartelijken dank om de bewijzen van deelneming in hun rouw.

Drukk. Georges D'hont, Ootegem

Figure 67.110: *Souvenirs from left to right. The mortuary card of Louis François Lambert, a teacher at Saint Louis known by the Waelkens family, 1889. The obituary card of Maria Anna Gerarda Mekeirele, daughter of Emile Mekeirele and Marie Vanhouwaert, Otegem, 1910. The obituary card of Alberic Cyrille Emile Frederic Mekeirele, son of Emile and Maria Vanhauwaert, Otegem, 1948. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

67.11.2 Maurice Alois Declercq

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

67.12 Nico Felicien Declercq & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

67.12.1 Nico Felicien Declercq

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book and is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author. Furthermore, he is equally referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

67.12.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3, as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

Chapter 68

The ’t Kint Ancestry line

68.1 Introduction

The author senses that this family line may be interesting to investigate further by future generations. They were somewhat mobile and also formed a link with the De Patin family. We traced them back to Waregem, although we still need to exclude a connection with Zwevegem. The ancestry is shown in Figure 68.1.

68.2 Catherine ’t Kint & François Camerteyn

68.2.1 Catherine ’t Kint

The mystery of Catherine’s birthplace adds an intriguing layer to our research. The two potential candidates, one from Zwevegem and the other from Waregem have captured our attention. While the Waregem candidate seems more likely, further investigation is needed to confirm.
Catherine ’t Kint was born in 1618, in Figure 68.2, in Zwevegem as the daughter of Pierre ’t Kint and Antonia de Dievel. Her godfather was Amandus de Dievel, and her Godmother was Catherine de Dievel.
Her parents, Pierre ’t Kint and Antonia de Dievel, were married in Zwevegem in 1614, in Figure 68.3.
Still, Catherine ’t Kint can also be born in Waregem on March 25, 1618, in Figure 68.5, as the daughter of Joannes ’t Kint and Judoca Nolf. If so, it must have been her father Joannes ’t Kint, who was the godfather of her son Jean Camertyn at Waregem in 1640, as shown in Chapter 68.3.1.

68.2.2 François Camerteyn

He was married to Catherine ’t Kint.

68.3 Jean Camerteyn & Judoca Geldof

68.3.1 Jean Camerteyn

He was born in 1640, in Figure 68.6, in Waregem as the son of François Camertyn and Catherine ’t Kint. His godfather, Jean ’t Kint, may have been his grandfather, i.e., Catharina’s father, although more investigations are necessary to be sure. We found a Jean ’t Kint, brother of Catharina, who was married to Judoca Geldof so that the situation might have been more complicated. Potegem Castle, still a landmark in Waregem, is shown in Figure 68.7.

68.3.2 Judoca Geldof

She was born around 1640. She died in 1710, June 22, in Figure 68.8, in Waregem.

68.3.3 Their Marriage

They married before 1667, but not at Waregem.

68.4 Pierre Camerteyn & Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit

68.4.1 Pierre Camerteyn

He was born in 1677 in Waregem, the son of Jean Camertyn and Judoca Geldof. He married Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit and died in 1754 in Waregem.
His life events are shown in Chapter 66.2.13.1.

68.4.2 Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit

She was born in 1680 in Waregem. She was married to Pierre Camertyn, and she died in 1724 in Vichte. Her parents were Ludovic Benoit and Claire Lagodt. She also appears in Chapter 66.2.12.2. Her descendants are also documented there. Her life events are shown in Chapter 66.2.13.2.

68.4.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1703 at Waregem and is shown in Chapter 66.2.13.3.

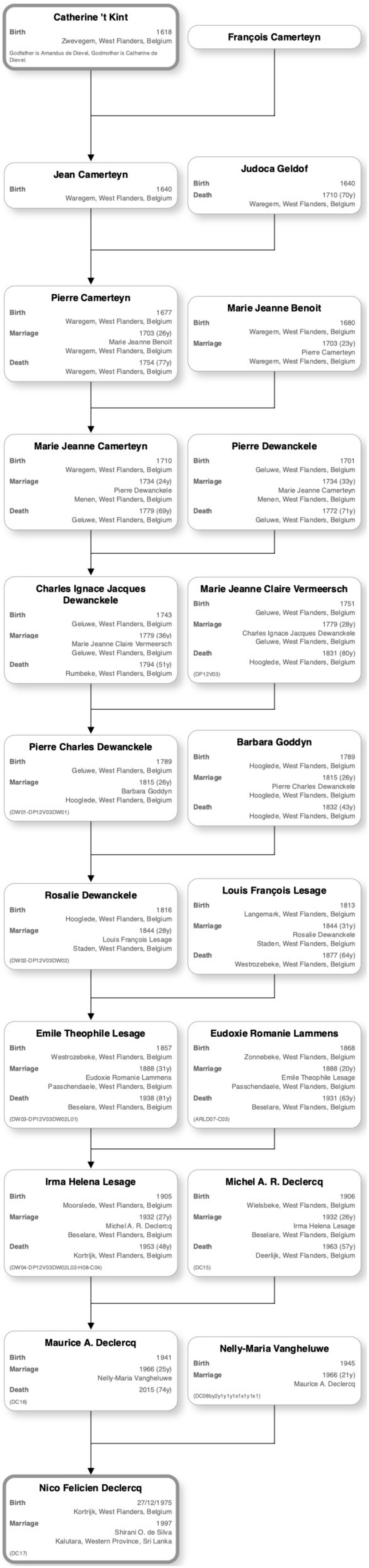

Catherine 't Kint
Birth 1618
Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Godfather is Amandus de Dievel, Godmother is Catherine de Dievel.
François Camerteyn
Jean Camerteyn
Birth 1640
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Geldof
Birth 1640
Death 1710 (70y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Camerteyn
Birth 1677
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (26y)
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1754 (77y)
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Benoit
Birth 1680
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (23y)
Pierre Camerteyn
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Birth 1710
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (24y)
Pierre Dewanckele
Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1779 (69y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Dewanckele
Birth 1701
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1734 (33y)
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn
Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1772 (71y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 68.1: *Descendants of Catherine 't Kint until the author.*

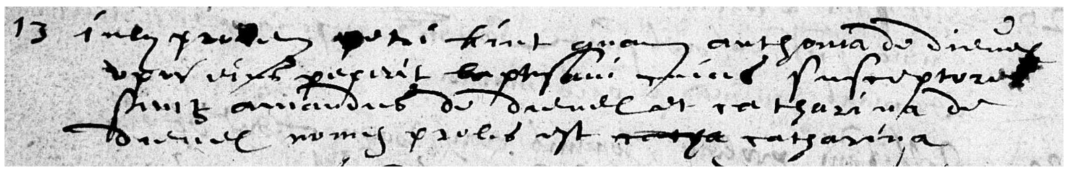


Figure 68.2: *Zwevegem, July 13, 1618, the baptism of Catharina 't Kint, daughter of Pierre 't Kint and Antonia De Dievel. The godparents were Amandus de Dievel and Catharina de Dievel.*

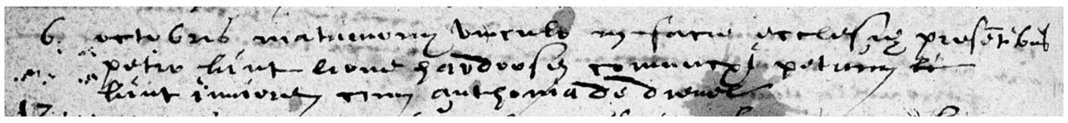


Figure 68.3: *Zwevegem, October 6, 1614, the marriage of Pierre 't Kint with Antonia de Dievel. Petrus 't Kint was a witness with Lion Houdese ('Haudeese'). Zwevegem is shown in Figure 68.4.*

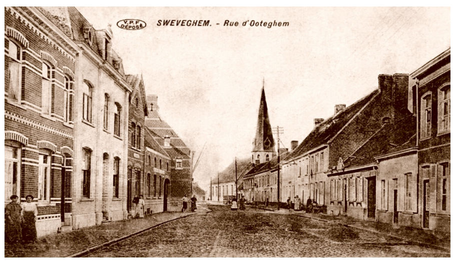


Figure 68.4: *Zwevegem, Otegemstraat.*

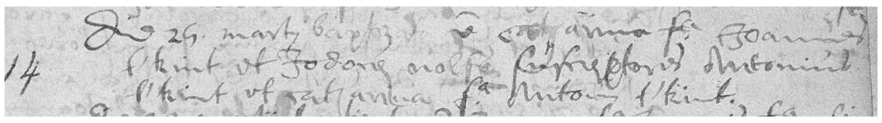


Figure 68.5: *Waregem, March 25, 1618, the baptism of Catharina 't Kint, the daughter of Joannes 't Kint and Judoca Nolf. The godparents were Antonius 't Kint and Catharina 't Kint, daughter of Antonius 't Kindt.*

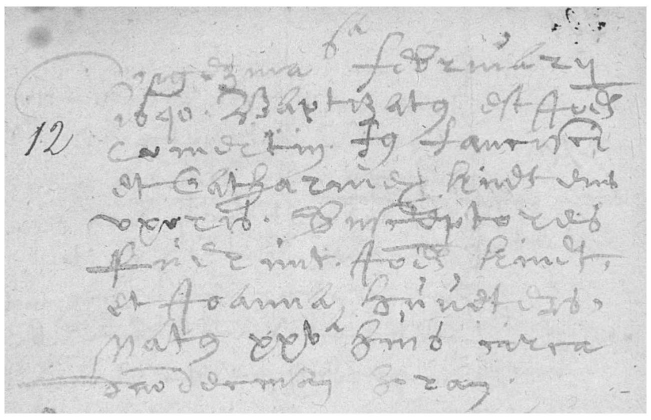


Figure 68.6: *Waregem, February 12, 1640, the baptism of Joannes Camerteyn, son of Franciscus Camertyn and Catharina 't Kint. The godparents were Joannes ' t Kint and Joanna D' Huyvetter ('Huveters').*

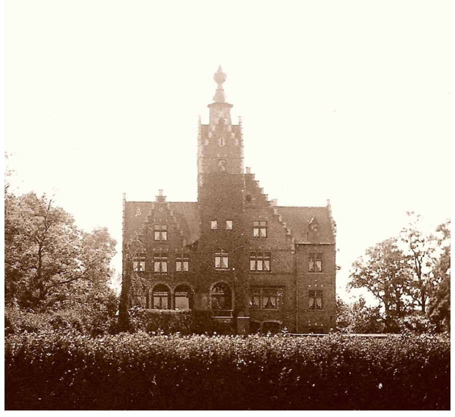


Figure 68.7: *Potegem castle at Waregem, 1946. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

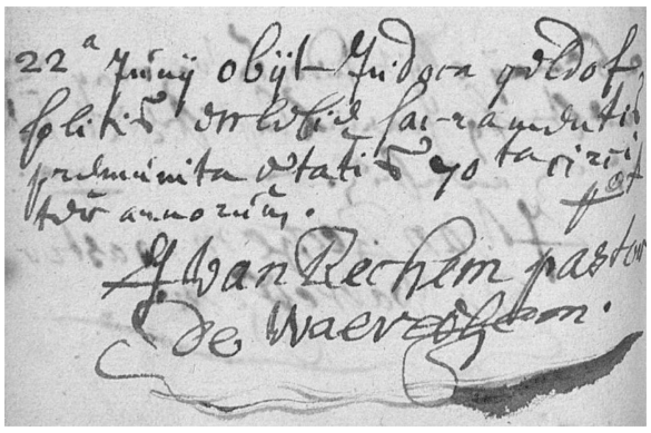


Figure 68.8: *Waregem, June 22, 1610 the death of Judoca Geldof.*

GHELUWE Vrouwstraat en Kastanjelaars
uitg. Remi Ghesquiere, Gheluwe

Figure 68.9: *Geluwe.*

68.5 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn & Pierre Dewanckele

68.5.1 Marie Jeanne Camerteyn

She was born in 1710 in Waregem as the daughter of Pierre Camerteyn and Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit. She was married to Pierre Dewanckele, and she died in 1779 in Geluwe. Her life events are shown in Chapter 66.2.14.1 and also in Chapter 65.16.1.

68.5.2 Pierre Dewanckele

He was born in 1701 at Geluwe, shown in Figure 68.9. He was married to Marie Jeanne Camertyn, and he died in 1779 in Geluwe. Some genealogists assume that Pierre Dewanckele is (1) the son of Marinus Dewanckere, who, as they believe, is (2) the son of Bertrand Dewanckere (death at Geluwe in 1720) and Judoca de Halewyn (death at Geluwe in 1720) (married at Menen in 1669). However, no evidence for (1) and (2) has been found so far. His life events are shown in Chapter 66.2.14.2 and also in Chapter 65.16.2.

68.5.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1734 in Menen and is shown in Chapter 66.2.14.3.

68.6 Charles Ignace Dewanckele & Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch

68.6.1 Charles Ignace Dewanckele

He was born in 1743 in Geluwe, Belgium, as the son of Pierre Dewanckele and Marie Jeanne Camertyn. He was married to Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch and died in 1794 in Rumbeke, Belgium.
He was a Landed Gentry Farmer and only child. His life events are shown in Chapter 65.16.2.

68.6.2 Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch

She was born in 1751 in Geluwe, Belgium. She was married to Charles Ignace Dewanckele and died in 1831 in Hooglede, Belgium. She was a landowner and rentier. Her Godfather was Jean-Baptiste Stagier, and her Godmother was Anna-Clara Soene. She also appears in Chapter 65 , in particular, Chapter 65.16.1. Her descendants are also reported there.

68.6.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1779 at Geluwe, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 65.16.3.

68.7 Pierre Charles Dewanckele & Barbara Goddyn

68.7.1 Pierre Charles Dewanckele

He was born in 1789 as the son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch. He was married to Barbara Goddyn, and he died in 1860 in Hooglede, Belgium.
He was in the military at Napoleon's Grande Armée.
He was a Landed Gentry Farmer.
Pierre Charles Dewanckele is primarily described in Chapter 65, as the son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch.
For the same reasons, he is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 66.2, as the great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; His life events are shown in Chapter 65.17.

68.7.2 Barbara Goddyn

She was born in 1789 in Hooglede, Belgium. She was married to Pierre Charles Dewanckele and died in 1832 in Hooglede, Belgium. Barbara Goddyn was a farmer and was the daughter of Joseph Goddyn (1754-1824) from Lichtervelde and Anastasie Verstraete (1753) from Hooglede.
Joseph Goddyn was the son of Bartholome Goddyn and Marie Catherine Meersman, married in Lichtervelde in 1743. Bartholome Goddyn descended from a long Goddyn bloodline of farmers and landowners at Lichtervelde dating back to the 1500s with first names '*Roger*' alternating with '*Bartolome*' and married to the families Ghijsen, Goddyn, and Fiers.
Barbara Goddyn is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the wife of Pierre Charles Dewanckele. She is equally referred to in Chapter 66.2, as the mother to Rosalie Dewanckele and mother in law of Louis François Lesage; Her life events are shown in Chapter 65.17.2.

68.7.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1815 at Hooglede, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 65.17.3.

68.8 Rosalie Dewanckele & Louis François Lesage

68.8.1 Rosalie Dewanckele

She was born in 1816 in Hooglede, the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Barbara Goddyn. She was a farmer, married Louis François Lesage, and died in 1872 in Westrozebeke, Belgium.
Rosalie Dewanckele's life is meticulously chronicled in our research. In Chapter 65, she is introduced as the daughter of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Barbara Goddyn. Her role as a wife and mother is highlighted in Chapter 64, where she is the wife of Louis François Lesage and the mother of Emile Theophile Lesage. In Chapter 66.2, her lineage is traced back to the great-great-granddaughter of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit. For a comprehensive understanding of her life, her life events are detailed in Chapter 65.18.1.

68.8.2 Louis François Lesage

He was born in 1813 in Langemark, Belgium. He was married to Rosalie Dewanckele and died in 1877 in Westrozebeke, Belgium.
Louis François Lesage was the son of Jean Lesage, who was born at Staden and lived in Langemark, and of Barbe Thérèse Reynaert from Passchendaele. They married at Passchendaele in 1780. The witnesses were Pierre Lamaire, Louis Reynaert, Joseph Reynaert, and David Reynaert, all farmers.
Louis François Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 65 as the husband of Rosalie Dewanckele.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64 in the de Patin ancestry and Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit. His life events are shown in Chapter 64.5.1.

68.8.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1844 at Staden, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 64.5.3.

68.9 Emile Theophile Lesage & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

68.9.1 Emile Theophile Lesage

He was born in 1857 in Westrozebeke, Belgium, the son of Louis François Lesage and Rosalie Dewanckele. He married Eudoxie Romanie Lammens and died in 1938 in Beselare, Belgium.
Emile Theophile Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the author's great-grandfather.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 71 as the son-in-law of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker. His life events are shown in Chapter 65.19 and the chapter on the Lesage ancestry, Chapter 64.

68.9.2 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

She was born in 1868 in Zonnebeke, Belgium. In 1888, her residence was Passchendaele, Belgium. She was married to Emile Theophile Lesage and died in 1931 in Beselare, Belgium.
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the wife of Emile Theophile Lesage and as the author's great-grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 71, as the daughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

68.9.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1888 in Passchendaele, Belgium, as shown in Chapter 64.6.3.

68.10 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

68.10.1 Irma Helena Lesage

She was born in 1905 in Moorslede, Belgium, the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage (DP12V03DW02L01) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. She married Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and died in 1953 in Kortrijk, Belgium.
Irma Helena Lesage is primarily described in Chapter 45.2, as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and the author's grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 71, as the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.

68.10.2 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

He was born in 1906 in Wielsbeke, Belgium, the son of Ernest Constant Declercq and Marie Elodie Devenyn. He married Irma Helena Lesage and died in 1963 in Deerlijk, Belgium.
Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage, and as a great-great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the

great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage, who was a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 71, as the grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

68.10.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1932 in Beselare, Belgium, and is shown in Chapter 45.3.

68.11 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

68.11.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 69, as the great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

68.11.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the mother of the author.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1 as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

68.12 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

68.12.1 Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17)

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book and is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is also referred to in Part XII, as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

68.12.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3, as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 69, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

VOLUME VI

Part XIV

Other ancestry lines II

Chapter 69

The Surmont - de Croock Ancestry line

69.1 Introduction

The Surmont ancestry line is depicted in Figure 69.1. This genealogy marks the first studied by the author, initially known to him in his childhood through his great-grandparents, Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe, and later his foster father and granduncle, Pierre Vangheluwe.

The author learned that this branch was historically referred to as *kroekskens* and *barbiers* in Deerlijk, piquing his curiosity about the origins of these nicknames. This chapter elucidates the etymology of these terms, revealing that *barbier* originated from Jan Vangheluwe and Marie-Nathalie Surmont, while *kroekskens* derived from the Surmont family through their *De Croock* ancestors.

Tracing the genealogy of the Surmont family proved challenging due to the numerous Surmont clans and their frequent name changes to Sulmont, Sulmon, Surlemont, or Desurmont, influenced by location and era. The research required an open-minded approach and a comprehensive study of Surmont families from Gent to Kortrijk, focusing on mobility within a 30 km radius between the Leie and Schelde rivers. The term *kroeksken* is found in the stories of René Declercq from Deerlijk, illustrated in Figure 69.2.

The author expresses particular sympathy for two ancestors in this branch who died in their early 40s in the same year, a tragedy that left their children seeking refuge in the economically stable Deerlijk. The emotional toll of abandoning young children is profound, and the author reflects on how these ancestors might find solace in knowing their descendants are commemorated in this work.

After a prolonged hiatus due to the unavailability of documents, the investigation resumed and identified the 17th-century origins of the Surmont family in the *Sulmon* clan from Kaster-Kerkhove in the Flemish Ardennes, near the ancestral roots of families such as Den Dauw, D' Huyvetter, and Devenyn. It is accurate to state that half of the author's Flemish origins are between Leie and Schelde, with the remaining half in the region enclosed by Kortrijk, Menen, Ypres, and Roeselare. The family integrated with de Croock (hence *kroeksken*) with ancient roots in Gent. Unlike many farmers in the author's ancestry, the Surmont ancestors were professionals: weavers, carpenters, veterinarians, horse harness makers, etc. Their mobility likely correlated with their professions, moving to where work was available. Notably, a self-educated veterinary professional combined this work with her husband's barbershop, leading to the dual names defining this clan.

The arrival of this family branch in Deerlijk must be understood in the context of Deerlijk's activities. Despite its small size, the village was an industrialized textile center replete with pubs and intellectual exchange opportunities. Early-established schools supported the industry, fostering an environment that produced or attracted several writers and intellectuals such as Verriest, Declercq, and Renier. Combining these activities contributed to Deerlijk's cultural and intellectual richness.

69.2 François Surmont & Joanna Veys

Families such as Surmont or Sulmon, Veys, and Notebaert frequently appeared in Kaster in the early 17th century. Although we have yet to dig deep into these families due to time constraints, we must locate their early origins in that village. Given the French-sounding name of Surmont, they were probably Catholics from the French-speaking South of Flanders who moved to Kaster after the religious conflicts in the late 1500s. François Surmont died in 1682, in Figure 69.3, in Kaster, and Joanna Veys in 1693, in Figure 69.4.

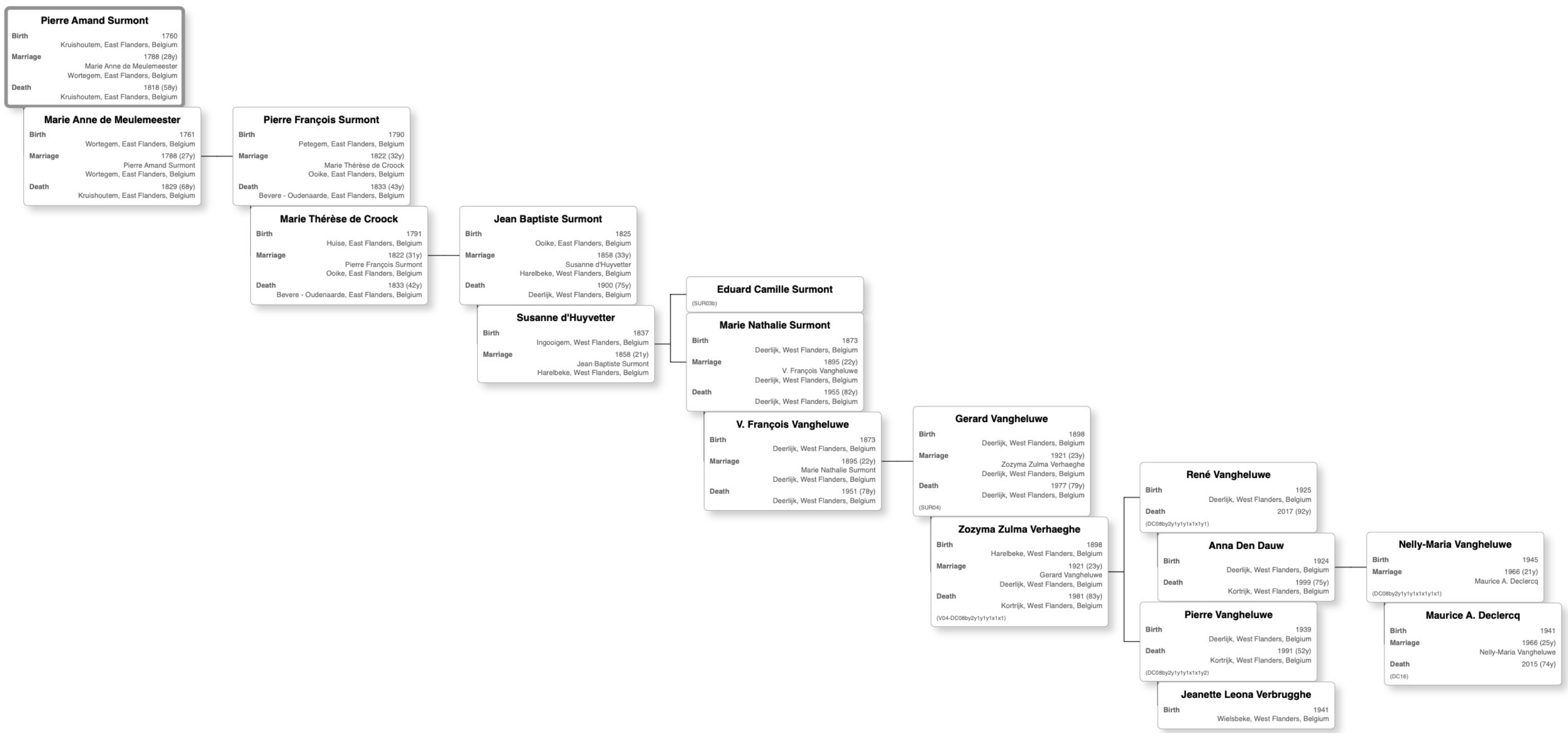
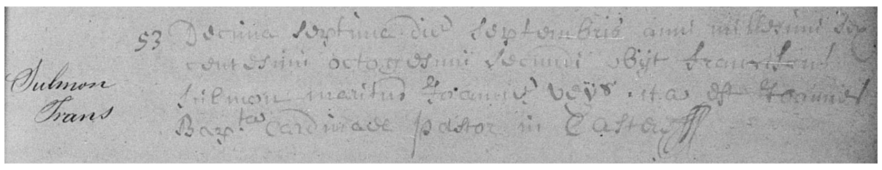

Pierre Amand Surmont
Birth 1760 Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (28y) Marie Anne de Meulemeester Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1818 (58y) Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Anne de Meulemeester
Birth 1761 Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (27y) Pierre Amand Surmont Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1829 (68y) Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium
Pierre François Surmont
Birth 1790 Petegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1822 (32y) Marie Thérèse de Croock Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1833 (43y) Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Thérèse de Croock
Birth 1791 Huise, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1822 (31y) Pierre François Surmont Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1833 (42y) Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Surmont
Birth 1825 Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1858 (33y) Susanne d'Huyvetter Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1900 (75y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Susanne d'Huyvetter
Birth 1837 Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1858 (21y) Jean Baptiste Surmont Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Eduard Camille Surmont
(SUR03b)
Marie Nathalie Surmont
Birth 1873 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1895 (22y) V. François Vangheluwe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1955 (82y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
V. François Vangheluwe
Birth 1873 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1895 (22y) Marie Nathalie Surmont Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1951 (78y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Gerard Vangheluwe
Birth 1898 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1977 (79y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(SUR04)
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe
Birth 1898 Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1921 (23y) Gerard Vangheluwe Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1981 (83y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(V04-DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1)
René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)
Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vangheluwe
Birth 1939 Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1991 (52y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y2)
Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe
Birth 1941 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)

Figure 69.1: *Descendants of Pierre Amand Surmont until the author's parents.*

Figure 69.2: *René Declercq is unrelated to us, but he is well-known for his poetry and other writings. He was born in Deerlijk in 1877.*



Sulmon
Frans

53 Decima septima die septembris anni millesimi sex
centesimi octogesimi secundi obijt Franciscus
Sulmon maritus Joannæ Veys. ita est Joannes
Bap^tas^ Cardinaele pastor in Castr

Figure 69.3: *Kaster, September 17, 1682, the death of François Surmont ('Sulmon'). He was the husband of Joanna Veys.*

69.3 Judocus Surmont & Catharina Notebaert

69.3.1 Judocus Surmont

The roots of Surmont are found in Kerkhove, shown in Figure 69.5, and Kaster. However, we suspect they may have migrated to that area shortly before the earliest traces, for instance, just after the religious troubles in the 16th century.

The second marriage of Judocus Surmont ('Sulmon') is shown in Figure 69.6. Judocus Surmont died in 1739, in Figure 69.7, in Kerkhove.

In Chapter 69.3.2, we find that Catharina Notebaert, first wife of Judocus Surmont and our ancestor, passed away in 1707. Judocus remarried Maria Vande Meulebroucke in 1739, and she died in 1746 in Figure 69.8.

69.3.2 Catharina Notebaert

Catharina Notebaert was born at Kaster in 1659, in Figure 69.9. She married Judocus Surmont in 1686 and was his first wife. She died in 1708 at Kerkhove.

69.3.3 Their Marriage

The couple married in Kaster in 1686, in Figure 69.11, but would soon move to neighboring Kerkhove.

69.4 Louis Joseph Surmont & Petronilla Verhaeghen

69.4.1 Joseph Louis Surmont

Joseph Louis Surmont was born in Kerkhove in 1704, in Figure 69.12. He would find his bride in neighboring Elsegem, where he died in 1775, in Figure 69.13.

69.4.2 Petronilla Verhaeghen

Petronilla Verhaeghe was born at Elsegem in 1725, in Figure 69.14. Her parents were Egidius Verhaeghen and Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe. She died in Elsegem in 1785, in Figure 69.15. Elsegem is shown in Figure 69.16.

69.4.3 Their Marriage

They married in Kerkhove in 1750, in Figure 69.17.

The couple, Joseph Louis Surmont and Petronilla Verhaeghen, had the following children: Anne Marie (Kerkhove, July 14, 1765), Marie Anna (Kerkhove, October 30, 1762), Isabelle Rose (Kerkhove, September 15, 1761, who passed away at the age of 3 months), Pierre Amand (Kerkhove, January 28, 1760) in Chapter 69.5, Jacques Louis (Kerkhove January 7, 1759, who passed away at the age of 77 days), Maria Theresia (Kerkhove, November 19, 1750).

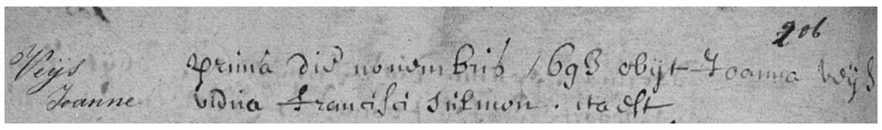
69.5 Pierre Amand Surmont & Marie-Jeanne De Meulemeester

69.5.1 Pierre Amand Surmont

Pierre Amand Surmont was born in Kerkhove in 1760, in Figure 69.18. He died in Kruishoutem in 1818, in Figure 69.19. Kruishoutem is shown in Figure 69.20.

69.5.2 Marie-Anne De Meulemeester

Maria Anna De Meulemeester was born in 1761, in Figure 69.21, in Wortegem. She died in Kruishoutem in 1829 in Figure 69.22.



206

Veys
Joanne

Prima die novembris 1693 obijt Joanna Veys
vidua Francisci Sulmon . ita est

Figure 69.4: *Kaster, November 1, 1693, the death of Joanna Veys, the widow of François Surmont ('Sulmon').*

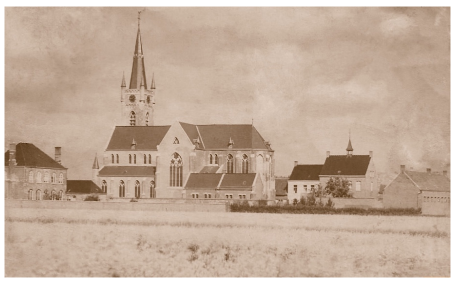
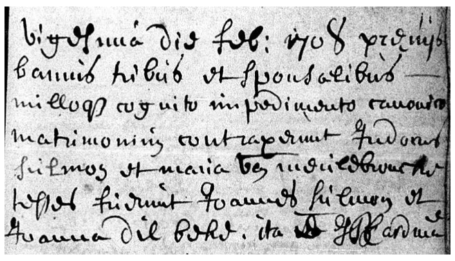
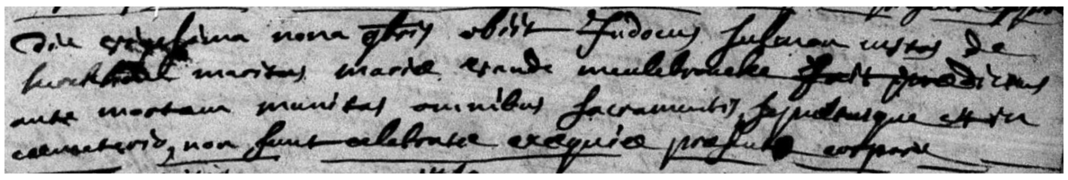


Figure 69.5: *Kerkhove.*



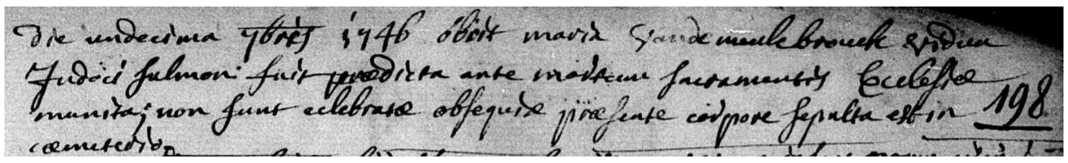
vigesima die feb: 1708 praemissis
bannis tribus et sponsalibus
nulloque cognito impedimento canonico
matrimonium contraxerunt Judocus
Sulmon et maria vande meulebroucke
testes fuerunt Joannes Sulmon et
Joanna dil Bekd. ita est J B Hardmae

Figure 69.6: *Kerkhove, February 20, 1708, the second marriage of Judocus Sulmon with Maria Vande Meulebroucke.*



Die vigesima nona 7bris obiit Judocus Sulmon viduus de
[illegible] maritus mariae vande meulebroucke fuit praeditus
ante mortem munitus omnibus sacramentis sepultusque est in
coemeterio, non fuit celebratae exequiae praesente corpore

Figure 69.7: *Kerkhove, September 29, 1739, the death of Judocus Surmont ('Sulmon'), Catharina Notebaert's widower, and Maria Vande Meulebroucke's husband.*



Die undecima 7bris 1746 obiit maria vande meulebrouck vidua
Judoci Sulmon fuit praedicta ante mortem sacramentis Ecclesiae
munita; non sunt celebratae obsequiae praesente corpore sepulta est in 198
coemeterio

Figure 69.8: *Kerkhove, September 11, 1746, the death of Maria Vande Meulebroucke, the widow of Judocus Sulmon.*

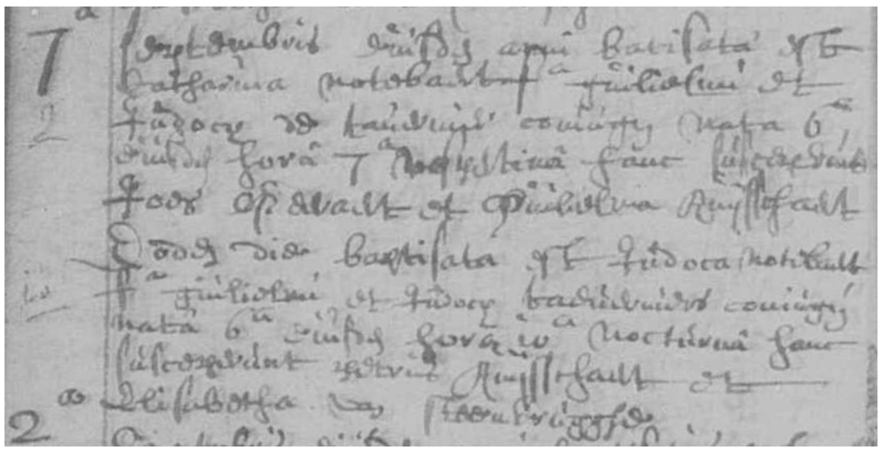
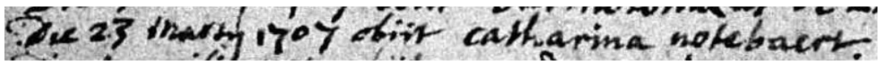
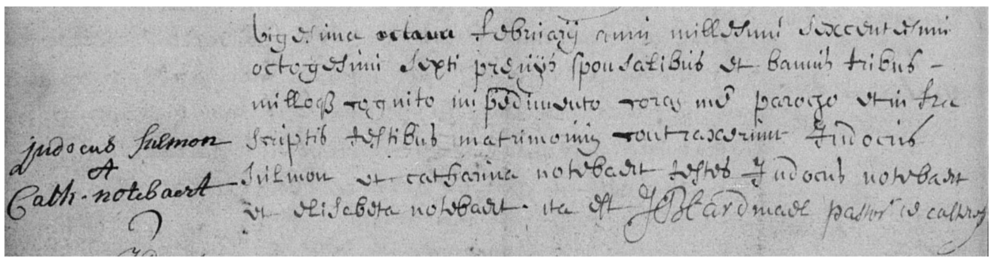


Figure 69.9: *Kaster September 7, 1659, the baptism of Catharina Notebaert, the daughter of Guilelmus Notebaert and Judoca Detavernier. Her twin, Judoca, was also baptized the same day. The godparents were Joos Notebaert, Guilemus Ruysschaert, Petrus Ruysschaert, and Elisabetha van Steenbrugghe. Catharina Notebaert died in Kerkhove in 1707, in Figure 69.10.*



Die 23 martii 1707 obiit catharina notebaert

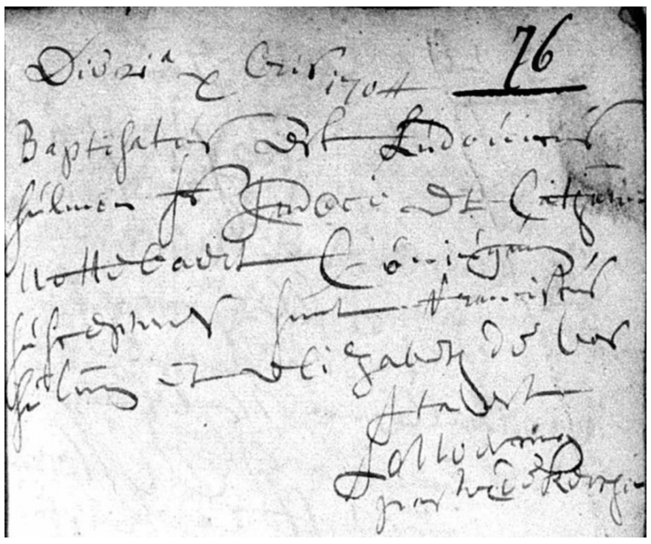
Figure 69.10: *Kerkhove, March 23, 1707, the death of Catharina Notebaert. Her widower remarried on Feb 20, 1708, at Kerkhove to Maria Vande Meulebroecke.*



Judocus Sulmon
et
Cath. notebaert

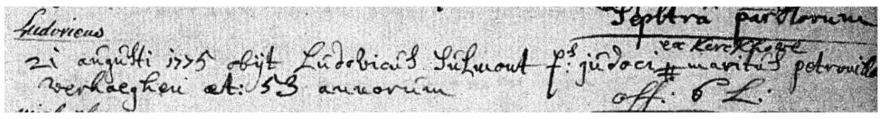
vigesima octava februarii anni millesimi sexcentesimi
octogesimi sexti praemissis sponsalibus et bannis tribus
nulloque cognito impedimento coram me parocho et infra
scriptis testibus matrimonium contraxerunt Judocus
Sulmon et catharina notebaert testes Judocus notebaert
et elisabetha notebaert. ita est J B Hardmael pastor in caster

Figure 69.11: *Kaster, February 28, 1686, the marriage of Judocus Surmont ('Sulmon') and Catharina Notebaert. The witnesses were Judocus Notebaert and Elisabeth Notebaert.*



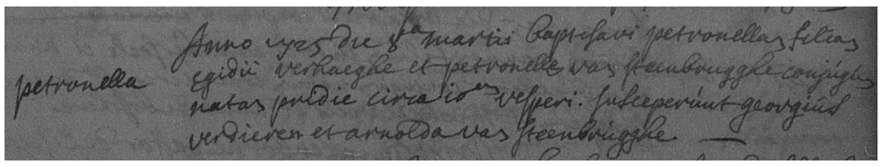
Die 4ta Xbris 1704 76
Baptisatus est Ludovicus
Sulmon f. Judoci et Cathari-
nae Notebaert Conjugum
Susceptores sunt Franciscus
Sulmon et Jacobus de Vos
[illegible]

Figure 69.12: *Kerkhove, December 4, 1704, the baptism of Louis Surmont ('Ludovicus Sulmon'), son of Judocus Surmont and Catharina Notebaert. The godparents were Franciscus Surmont and Jacobus De Vos.*



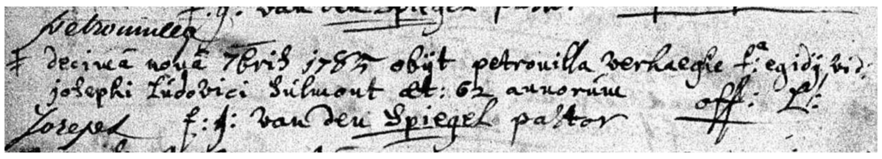
Ludovicus
Sepltra parvorum
21 augusti 1775 obijt Ludovicus Sulmont f.s judoci ex Kerckhove maritus petronilla
verhaeghen æt: 53 annorum off: 6 L.

Figure 69.13: *Elsegem, August 21, 1775, the death of Louis Surmont ('Ludovicus Sulmont') from Kerkhove, son of Judocus Surmont and husband of Petronilla Verhaeghen. The priest's age estimation was wrong.*



petronella
Anno 1725 die 8a martii baptisavi petronellam filiam
egidii verhaeghe et petronellae vansteenbrugghe conjugum
natam pridie circa 10am vesperi. susceperunt georgius
verdieven et arnolda vansteenbrugghe.

Figure 69.14: *Elsegem, March 8, 1725, the baptism of Petronilla Verhaeghen, daughter of Egidius Verhaeghe and Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe. The godparents were Georges Verdieven and Arnolda Vansteenbrugghe.*

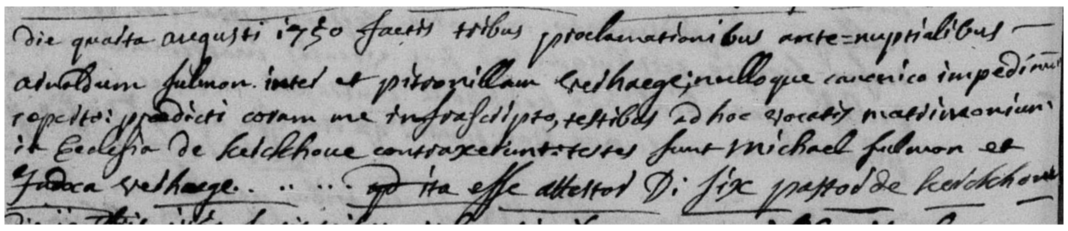


f. j. van den Spiegel pastor
Petronilla
✝ decima nona 7bris 1785 obijt petronilla verhaeghe f.a egidij vid.
josephi Ludovici Sulmont æt: 62 annorum off: L.
Joseph f: j: van den Spiegel pastor

Figure 69.15: *Elsegem 1785, the death of Petronilla Verhaeghen, widow of Joseph Louis Surmont and daughter of Egidius Verhaeghen.*

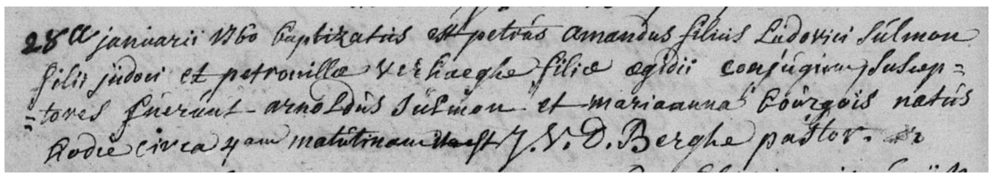
ELSEGHEM. — Le Château
Het Kasteel

Figure 69.16: *Elsegem, the Castle, and the Church.*



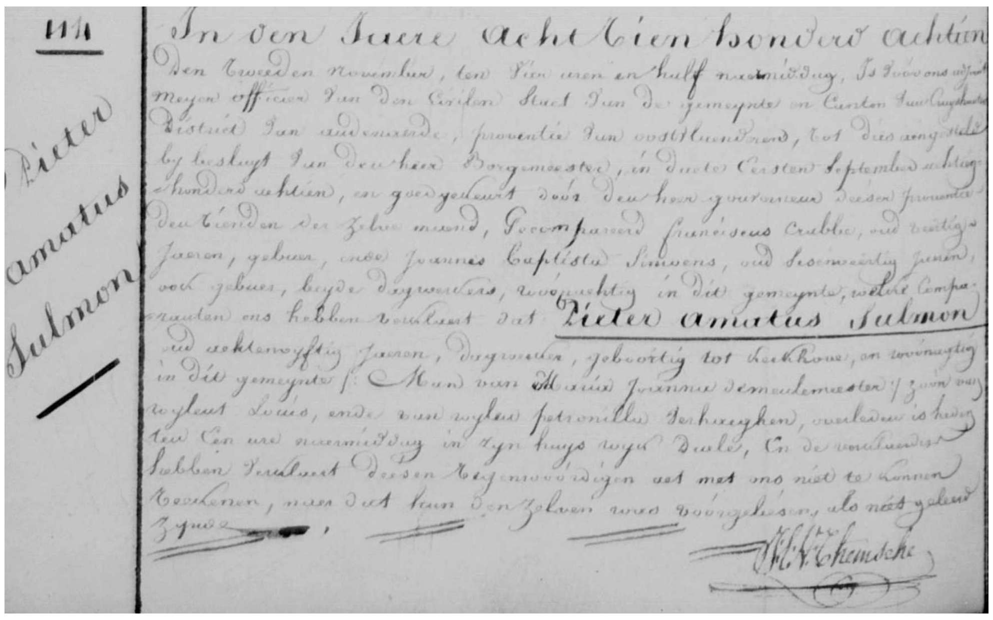
die quarta augusti 1750 factis tribus proclamationibus ante-nuptialibus
arnoldum Sulmon. inter et petronillam verhaeghe, nulloque canonico impedimento
reperto: praedicti coram me infrascripto, testibus ad hoc vocatis matrimonium
in Ecclesia de kerckhove contraxerunt: testes sunt michael Sulmon et
Judoca verhaeghe. .. .. Ego ita esse attestor D. Six pastor de kerckhove

Figure 69.17: *Kerkhove 1750, the marriage of Ludovicus Sulmon with Petronilla Verhaeghe. The priest wrote Arnoldus instead of Ludovicus, confusing the groom with his brother. The actual Arnoldus Sulmon was born in 1712 and married Joanna Devos at Kerkhove on February 28, 1745, and the couple had six children between 1746 and 1757. The wedding witnesses were Michael Surmont and Judoca Verhaeghe.*



28a januarii 1760 baptizatus est petrus amandus filius Ludovici Sulmon
filii judoci et petronillae verhaeghe filiae egidii conjugum susceptores
fuerunt arnoldus Sulmon et mariaanna Bourgois natus
hodie circa 4am matutinam [illegible] J. V. D. Berghe pastor.

Figure 69.18: *Kerkhove, January 28, 1760, the baptism of Pierre Amand Surmont ('Petrus Amandus Sulmon'), son of Louis Surmont, son of Judocus, and Petronilla Verhaeghe, daughter of Egidius ('Aegidius'). The godparents were Arnoldus Sulmon and Maria Anna Bourgeois.*



114

Pieter amatus Sulmon

In den Jaere achttien honderd achtien
den tweeden november, ten tien uren en half naemiddag, Is voor ons adjoint
Meyer officier van den Civilen Staet van de gemeynte en Canton van Cruyshoutem
District van audenaerde, provintie van oostvlaenderen, tot dies aengestelt
by besluyt van den heer Burgemeester, in daete eersten September achttien
honderd achtien, en goedgekeurt door den heer gouverneur deeser provintie
den tienden der zelve maend, Gecompareerd franciscus Crabbe, oud veertig
Jaeren, gebuer, ende Joannes baptista Simoens, oud sesenveertig jaeren,
ook gebuer, beyde dagwerkers, woonachtig in dit gemeynte, welke Compa-
randen ons hebben verklaert dat Pieter amatus Sulmon
oud achtenvyftig Jaeren, dagwerker, geboortig tot Kerkhove, en woonagtig
in dit gemeynte (: Man van Marie Joanne demeulemeester :) Zone van
wylent Louis, ende van wylen petronilla Verhaeghen, overleden is heden
ten een ure naemiddag in zyn huys wyk Deurle, En de voornoemde
hebben verklaert deesen tegenwoordigen act met ons niet te konnen
teekenen, naer dat hun den zelven was voorgelesen, als niet geleerd
zynde.

Figure 69.19: *Kruishoutem, November 2, 1818, the death of 58-year-old Pierre Amand Surmont ('Pieter Amatus Sulmon'), born in Kerkhove, husband of Marie Jeanne De Meulemeester, son of Louis Surmont and Petronilla Verhaeghe. 40-year-old neighbor Franciscus Crabbe and 46-year-old neighbor Joannes Baptiste Simoens reported the death. He died at his home in the Deurle suburb.*

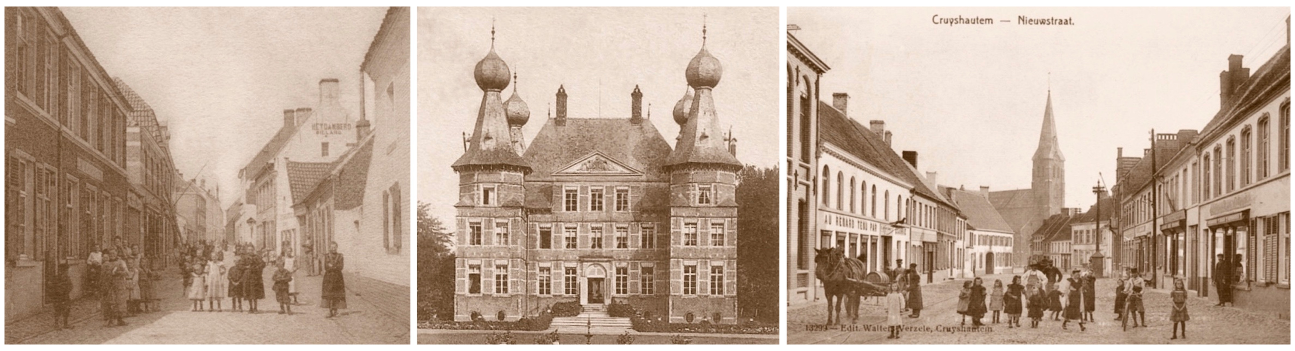
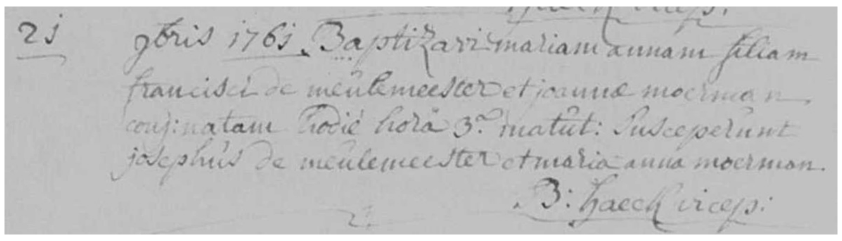


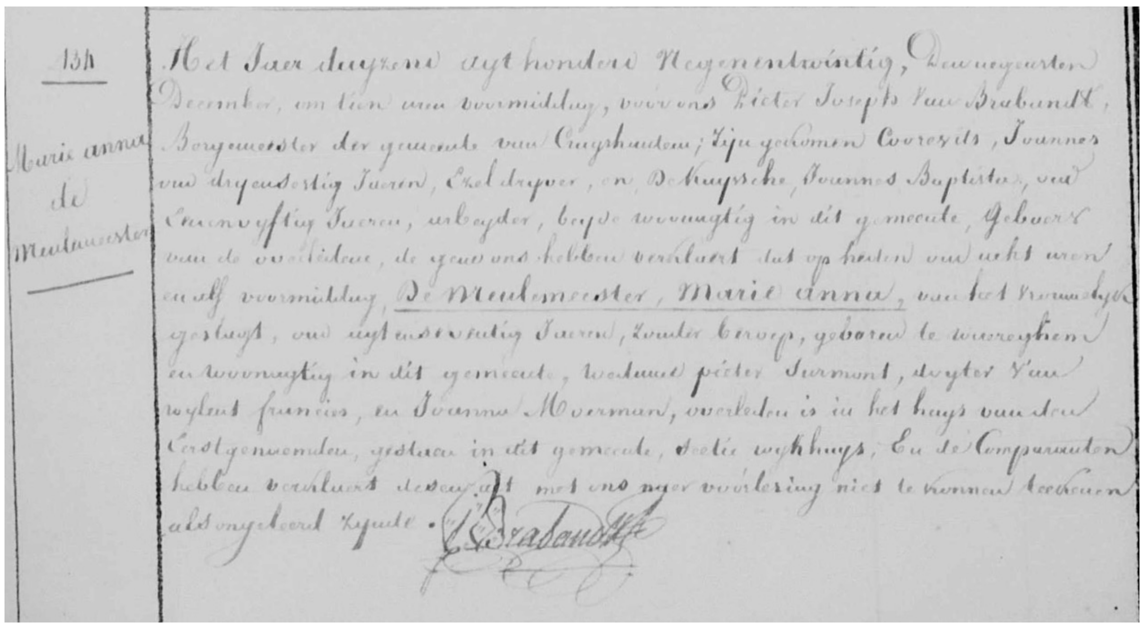
Figure 69.20: *Kruishoutem: Brugstraat, the castle, and Nieuwstraat.*



21

7bris 1761 Baptizavi mariam annam filiam
francisci de meulemeester et joannae moerman
conjugum natam hodie hora 3a matut: Susceperunt
josephus de meulemeester et maria anna moerman.
B: Haeck vicep:

Figure 69.21: *Wortegem, September 21, 1761, the baptism of Maria Anna De Meulemeester, the daughter of Franciscus De Meulemeester and Joanna Moerman. The godparents were Joseph De Meulemeester and Maria Anna Moerman.*

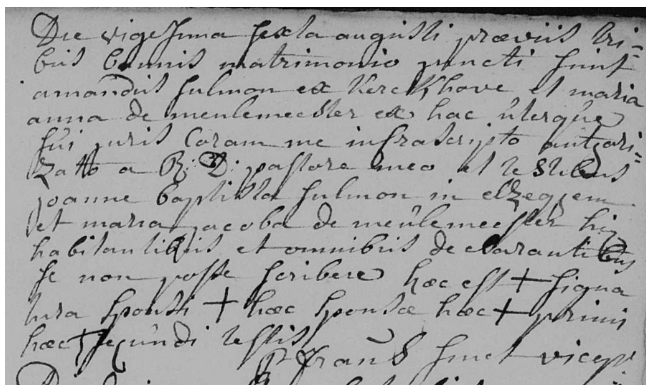


134

Marie anna de Meulemeester

Het Jaer duyzend agt honderd Negenentwintig, den negenden
December, om tien uren voormiddag, voor ons Pieter Joseph Van Brabandt,
Burgemeester der gemeente van Cruyshautem; Zijn gekomen Coorevits, Joannes
oud drieenzestig Jaeren, Ezeldryver, en Devuyssche, Joannes Baptista, oud
Eenenvyftig Jaeren, arbeyder, beyde woonagtig in dit gemeente, Gebuers
van de overledene, de gene ons hebben verklaert dat op heden om acht uren
en half voormiddag, De Meulemeester, Marie anna, van het vrouwelyk
geslagt, oud agtenseventig Jaeren, zonder beroep, geboren te wortegem
en woonagtig in dit gemeente, weduwe pieter Surmont, dogter van
wylent francois, en Joanna Moerman, overleden is in het huys van den
eerstgenoemden, gestaen in dit gemeente, sectie wykhuys, En de Comparanten
hebben verklaert deze akt met ons na voorlezing niet te konnen teekenen
als ongeleerd zynde.

Figure 69.22: *Kruishoutem, as seen in Figure 69.20, December 9, 1829, the death of 78-year-old Maria Anna De Meulemeester, born in Wortegem, widow of Pierre Amand Surmont. She was the daughter of François De Meulemeester and Joanna Moerman. The death was reported by her neighbors, 63-year-old Jean Devuyssche and 63-year-old Jean Coorevits. She died in Jean Coorevits's home in the Wykhuys suburb.*



Die vigesima sexta augusti praeviis tri-
bus bannis matrimonio juncti sunt
amandus sulmon ex kerckhove et maria
anna de meulemeester ex hac utrique
sui juris Coram me infrascripto putari
ratto a R: D: pastore meo et testibus
joanne baptista sulmon in elseghem
et maria jacoba de meulemeester hi
habitantibus et omnibus declarantibus
se non posse scribere hoc est + signa
tura sponsi + hoc sponsae hoc + primi
hoc + secundi testis
P. Frans Smet vicep.

Figure 69.23: *Wortegem, August 26, 1788, the wedding of Pierre Amand Surmont ('Amandus Sulmon'), from Kerkhove, and Marie Anne De Meulemeester, from Wortegem. The witnesses were Jean Baptiste Surmont from Elseghem and Maria Jacoba De Meulemeester from Wortegem.*

Figure 69.24: *Petegem.*

69.5.3 Their Marriage

They married in Wortegem in 1788 in Figure 69.23.

69.6 Pierre François Surmont & Marie Thérèse de Croock

69.6.1 Pierre François Surmont

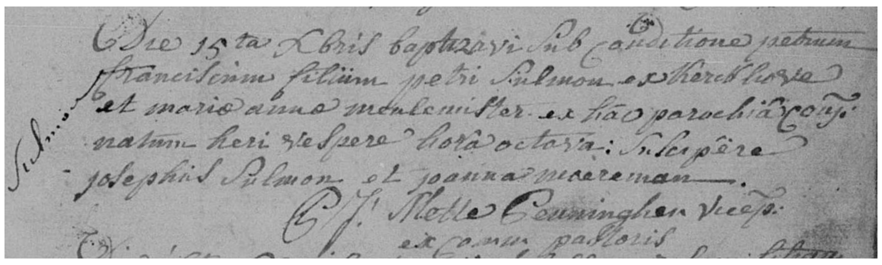
He was born in 1790, in Figure 69.25, at Petegem, shown in Figure 69.24, and baptized in Wortegem, shown in Figures 69.25 and 69.26. He would marry Marie Thérèse de Croock. The couple died at an early age in the same year.
Their children moved with their grandfather to Deerlijk. Pierre François Surmont died at Bevere in Oudenaarde in 1833 in Figure 69.27.

69.6.2 Marie Thérèse de Croock

69.6.2.1 Her connection to Van Flandern

Common sense and statistics indicate that the de Croock family is from Ghent-Eeklo. DNA analysis shows links with close family members of the astronomer Thomas Van Flandern (Cleveland, Ohio, 1940 - Seattle, Washington, 2009), shown in Figure 69.41, indicating that they are related to the author through their ancestor, Tom van Flandern. Further investigation is necessary to make conclusive statements. However, the indications point to Van Welden and De Croock as the link with Van Flandern in the West and North-West of Ghent, such as Eeklo, Bassevelde, and Boekhoute. Charles Van Vlaanderen was the first immigrant of this family line, who arrived in New York around 1880. [1]

69.6.2.1.1 Astronomer Thomas Van Flandern Thomas Van Flandern was a notable American astronomer born in Cleveland, Ohio, on June 26, 1940. His early fascination with the cosmos led him to pursue an education in astronomy, culminating in a bachelor's degree from Xavier University in 1962. He furthered his academic journey at Yale University, earning a master's degree in 1964 and a Ph.D. in astronomy in 1969.
Van Flandern's professional career began at the United States Naval Observatory (USNO), where he joined the Nautical Almanac Office. During his tenure at the USNO, he focused on improving the accuracy of celestial predictions and ephemerides, which are essential for navigation and space missions. His work significantly contributed to the refinement of lunar and planetary ephemerides, ensuring more precise data for various applications, including space exploration.
One of Van Flandern's key contributions was his involvement in developing the "Nautical Almanac" and the "Astronomical Almanac," publications critical for navigational and astronomical purposes. His expertise in celestial mechanics and astrometry was widely recognized, and he played a vital role in the international efforts to synchronize and improve the accuracy of timekeeping and astronomical data.
In addition to his work at the USNO, Van Flandern had a deep interest in the fundamental questions of astronomy and cosmology. He was particularly intrigued by the mechanics of the solar system and the nature of gravitation. His research extended into areas such as the analysis of lunar occultations, which provided valuable insights into celestial bodies' precise positions and movements.
Van Flandern was an active member of the astronomical community, frequently sharing his knowledge and findings through publications, conferences, and public lectures. He was known for his ability to explain complex astronomical concepts easily, making him a popular figure among his peers and the general public.



Sul...
Die 15ta Xbris baptizavi sub conditione petrum
franciscum filium petri sulmon ex kerckhove
et mariae annae meulemeester ex hac parochia conj.
natum heri vespere hora octava: suscepêre
josephus sulmon et joanna moerman.
P. J. Motte Cuminghen vicep.
ex comm. pastoris

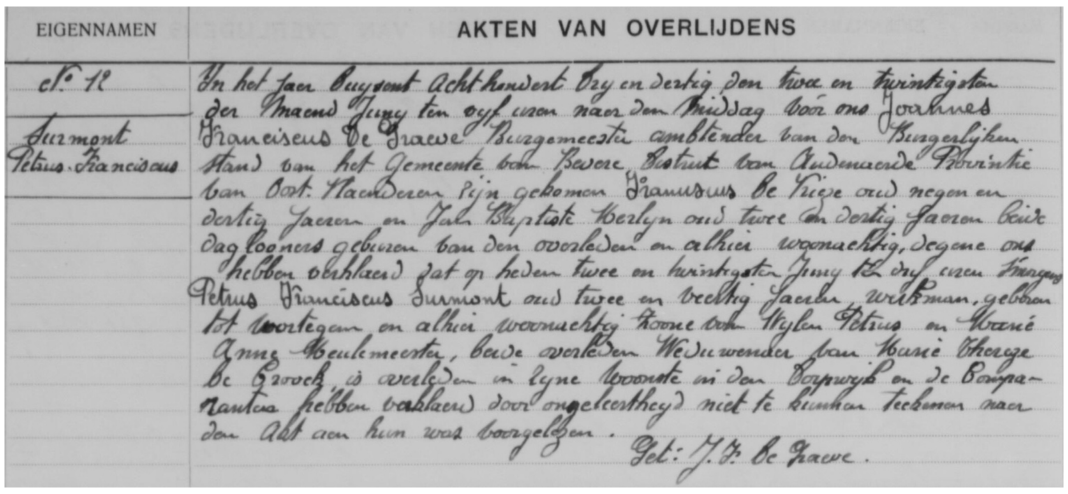
Figure 69.25: *Wortegem (adjacent to Petegem), December 15, 1790, the baptism of Pierre François Surmont ('Petrus Franciscus Sulmon'), son of Petrus Sulmon from Kerkhove and Maria Anna (De) Meulemeester from Wortegem. The godparents were Joseph Sulmon and Joanna Moerman.*

---

[1] Research has, however, excluded a certain Charles Van Vlaenderen, born in Boekhoutte in 1857. Therefore, Charles Van Vlaanderen, the forefather of Tom Van Flandern, must be a different one.

Wortegem. — « Keer »

Figure 69.26: *Wortegem, the church and 'Keer' .*

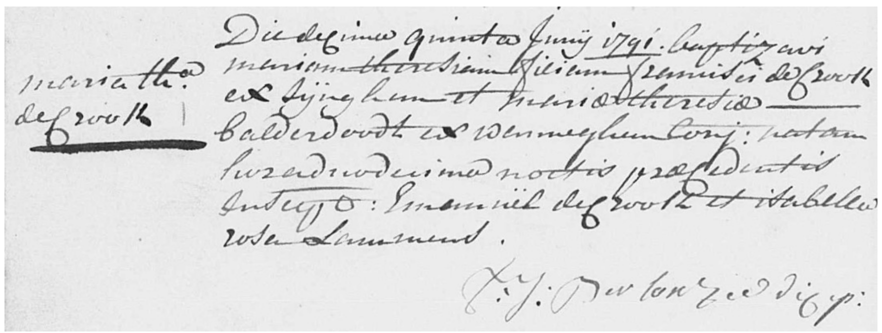


EIGENNAMEN	AKTEN VAN OVERLIJDENS
N° 12 Surmont Petrus Franciscus	In het jaer Duysent Acht honderd Dry en dertig den twee en twintigsten der Maend Juny ten vyf uren naer den Middag voor ons Joannes Franciscus De Graeve Burgemeester ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand van het Gemeente van Bevere, District van Audenaerde Provintie van Oost Vlaenderen zijn gekomen Franciscus De Vriese oud negen en dertig Jaeren en Jan Baptiste Merlyn oud twee en dertig Jaeren beide dagloonders gebueren van den overledene en alhier woonachtig, degene ons hebben verklaerd dat op heden twee en twintigsten Juny te vyf uren Smorgens Petrus Franciscus Surmont oud twee en veertig Jaeren, werkman, geboren tot Wortegem en alhier woonachtig zoone van wylen Petrus en Marie Anne Meulemeester, beide overleden Weduwenaer van Marie Therese De Croock is overleden in zyne woonste in den Dorpwyk en de Comparanten hebben verklaerd door ongeleerdheyd niet te kunnen teekenen naer den Akt aen hun was voorgelezen. Get: J.F. De Graeve.

Figure 69.27: *Bevere (Oudenaarde), shown in Figure 69.28, June 22, 1833, the death of 42-year-old Petrus Franciscus Surmont, born in Wortegem and son of Petrus Surmont and Marie Anne Meulemeester, and widower of Marie Thérèse De Croock. The death was reported by his neighbors, 39-year-old François Devriese and 32-year-old Jean Baptiste Merlijn. He died at dawn at his home in the village center.*

Figure 69.28: *Bevere (Oudenaarde), the church.*

Figure 69.29: *A farm in Zingem.*



maria th: de Croock

Die decima quinta Junij 1791. baptizavi mariam theresiam filiam francisci de Croock ex Syngem et mariae theresiae balderdoodt ex wanneghem conj: natam hora duodecima noctis praecedentis susceptores: Emmanuel de Croock et isabella rosa Lammens.

Figure 69.30: *Huysse, shown in Figure 69.31, June 25, 1791, the baptism of Maria Theresia de Croock, the daughter of François de Croock from Zingem and Maria Theresia Balderdoot from Wannegem. The godparents were Emanuel De Croock and Isabelle Rose Lammens.*

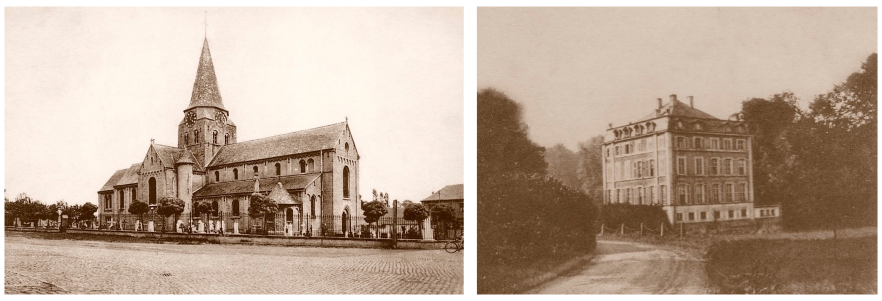
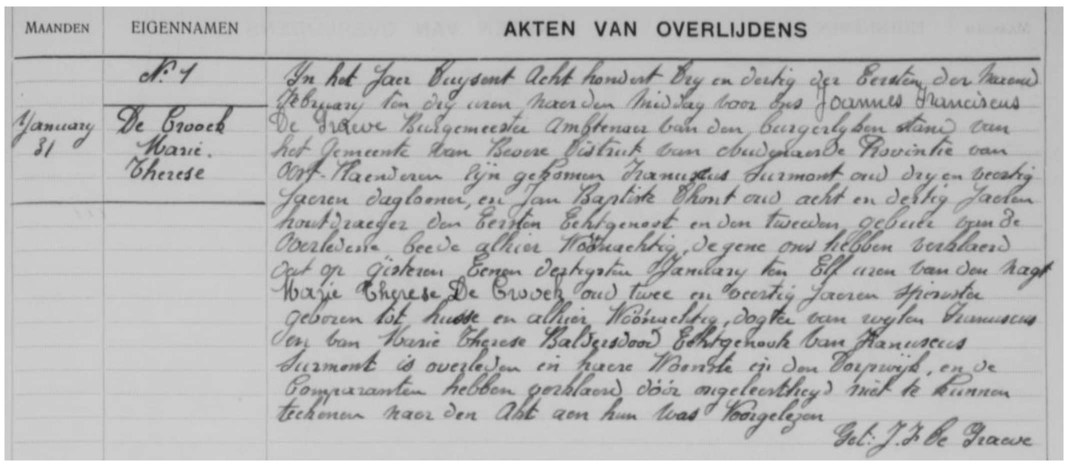
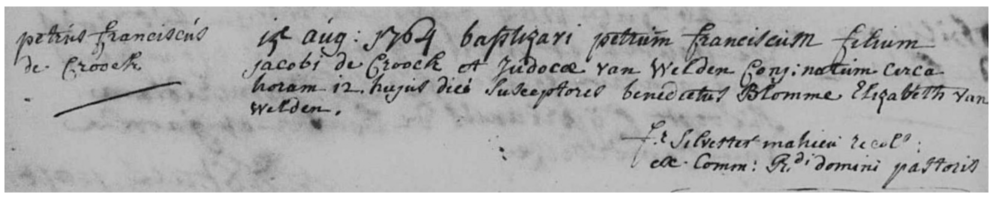


Figure 69.31: *Huyse, the church, and the castle.*



MAANDEN	EIGENNAMEN	AKTEN VAN OVERLIJDENS
January 31	N° 1 De Croock Marie. Therese	In het Jaer Duysent Acht honderd Dry en dertig den Eersten der maend February ten dry uren naer den middag voor ons Joannes Franciscus De Graeve Burgemeester Ampteneer van den burgerlyken stand van het Gemeente van Bevere District van Oudenaerde Provintie van Oost-Vlaenderen zyn gekomen Franciscus Surmont oud dry en veertig Jaeren daglooner, en Jan Baptiste Dhont oud acht en dertig Jaeren houtdraeger den Eersten Echtgenoot en den tweeden gebuer van de Overledene beede alhier woonachtig, de gene ons hebben verklaerd dat op gisteren Eenen dertigsten January ten Elf uren van den nagt Marie Therese De Croock oud twee en veertig Jaeren spinster geboren tot Huysse en alhier woonachtig, dogter van wylen Franciscus en van Marie Therese Balderdoot Echtgenoote van Franciscus Surmont is overleden in haere Woonste op den Dorpwyk, en de Comparanten hebben verklaerd door ongeleerdheyd niet te kunnen teekenen naer den Akt aen hun was voorgelezen Get: J. F. De Graeve

Figure 69.32: *Bevere (Oudenaarde), January 31, 1833, the death of 42-year-old Marie Thérèse De Croock from Huyse, wife of Franciscus Surmont, and daughter of Franciscus De Croock and Marie Thérèse Balderdoot. The death was reported by her 43-year-old husband, Franciscus Surmont, and her neighbor, 38-year-old Jean Baptiste D' Hont. She died at home in the village center.*

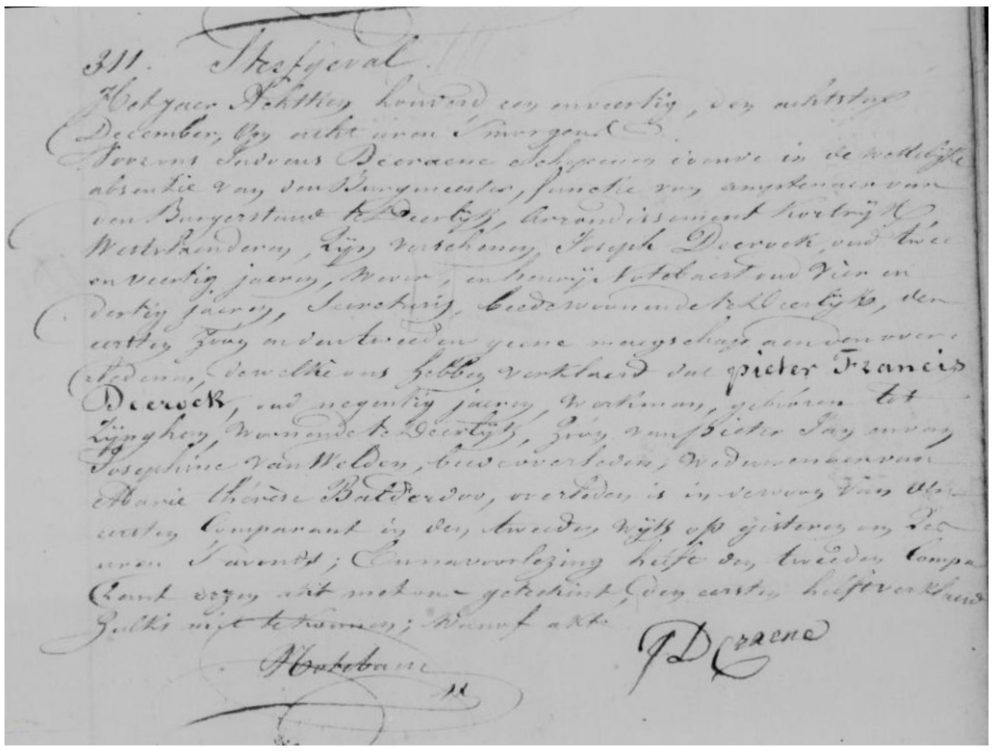


petrus franciscus
de Croock

15 aug: 1764 baptizavi petrum franciscum filium jacobi de Croock et Judocæ van Welden Conj: natum circa horam 12 hujus diei susceptores benedictus Blomme Elizabeth van Welden.

f.r Silvester mahieu recol.:
ex Comm: R.di domini pastoris

Figure 69.33: *Huyse (near Zingem), August 15, 1764, the baptism of Petrus Franciscus De Croock, son of Jacques De Croock and Judoca Van Welden. The godparents were Benedictus Blomme and Elizabeth van Welden.*

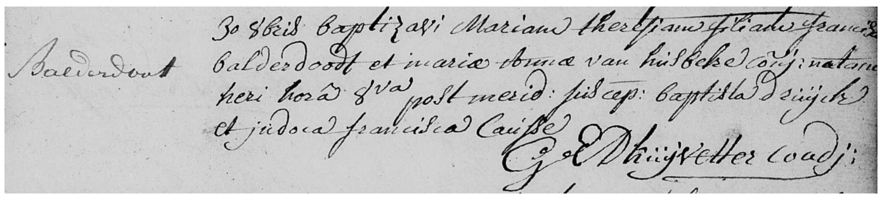


311. Sterfgeval.

Het jaer Achttien honderd een en veertig, den achtsten December, ten acht uren 's morgens. Voor ons Judocus De Craene Schepen, doende in de wettelijke absentie van den Burgmeester, functie van ampteneer van den Burgerstand te Deerlijk, arrondissement Kortrijk, Westvlaenderen, zijn verschenen Joseph Decroock, oud twee en veertig jaeren, wever, en Henrij Notebaert oud vier en dertig jaeren, secretaris, beide woonende te Deerlijk, den eersten zoon en den tweeden geene maegschap aen den overledenen, dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat Pieter Francis Decroock, oud negentig jaeren, werkman, geboren tot Zinghem, woonende te Deerlijk, zoon van Pieter Jan en van Josephine Van Welden, beide overleden, weduwenaer van Marie Therese Balderdoo, overleden is in de woning van den eersten comparant in den Tweeden wijk op gisteren om [illegible] uren 's avonds; en na voorlezing heeft den tweeden comparant deze akt met ons geteekend, den eersten heeft verklaerd zulks niet te kunnen; waervan akte.

H Notebaert J D Craene

Figure 69.34: *Deerlijk, December 8, 1841, the death of '90-year-old' Petrus Franciscus De Croock. The age is an error on the certificate. Indeed, when he reported the death of his wife, he was 73 years old. Therefore he must have been born around 1764 and was around 77 years old when he died. He had been born in Zingem (in particular, Huysse), son of Jacques De Crock (not Pierre Jean) and Judoca (i.e., Jossine, not Josephine) Van Welden. He was the husband of Marie Thérèse Balderdoot. The death was reported by his 42-year-old son and weaver, Joseph De Croock, and 34-year-old Henri Notebaert. He died at his son's home.*

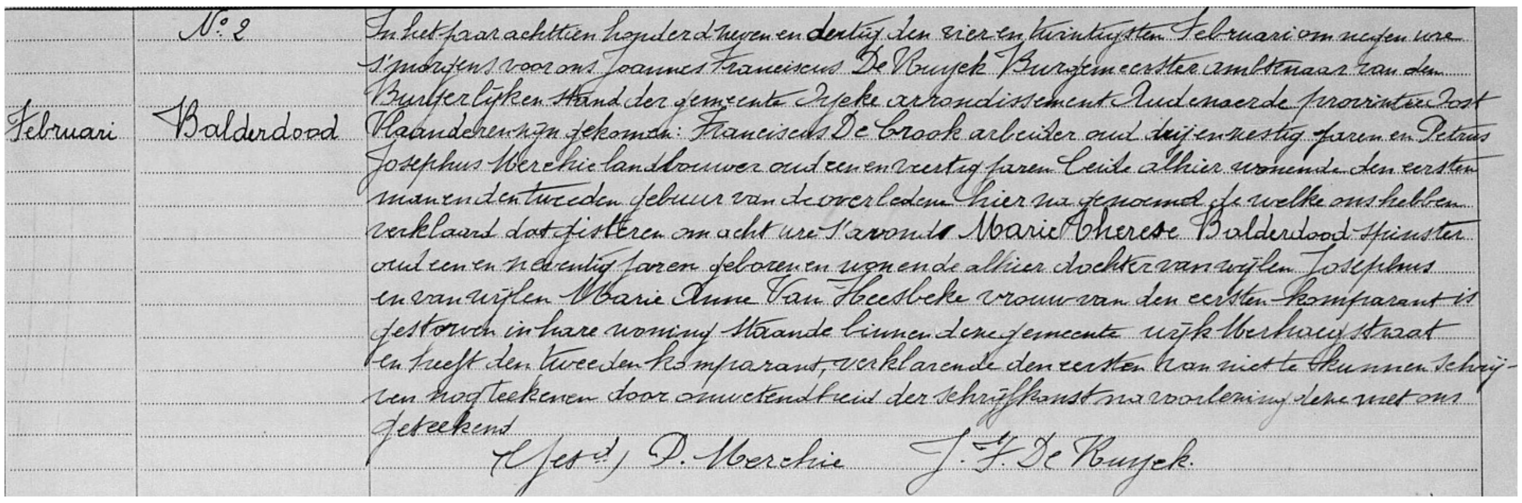


Balderdoot

30 8bris baptizavi Mariam theresiam filiam francisci balderdoodt et mariæ Annæ van husbeke conj: natam heri hora 8va post merid: susceptores: baptista d ruijck et judoca francisca Caufse

G. E. Dhuyvetter coadj:

Figure 69.35: *Ooike, October 30, 1767, the baptism of Maria Theresia Balderdoot, the daughter of Franciscus Balderdoot and Maria Anna Van Husbeke. Baptist Deruyck and Judoca Francisca Cause ('Caufse') were the godparents.*



Februari

N° 2

Balderdood

In het jaar achttien honderd zeven en dertig den vier en twintigsten Februari om negen ure s'morgens voor ons Joannes Franciscus De Ruyck Burgemeester ambtenaar van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Ayeke arrondissement Audenaerde provintie Oost Vlaenderen zyn gekomen: Franciscus De Croock arbeider oud drij en zestig jaren en Petrus Josephus Merchie landbouwer oud een en veertig jaren beide alhier woonende den eersten man en den tweeden gebuer van de overledene hier na genoemd de welke ons hebben verklaerd dat gisteren om acht ure s'avonds Marie Therese Balderdood spinster oud een en zeventig jaren geboren en woonende alhier dochter van wylen Josephus en van wylen Marie Anne Van Heesbeke vrouw van den eersten komparant is gestorven in hare woning staande binnen deze gemeente wyk Meerhaegstraat en heeft den tweeden komparant, verklarende den eersten van niet te kunnen schrijven noch teekenen door onwetendheid der schrijfkonst na voorlezing deze met ons geteekend

(Get.) P. Merchie J. F. De Ruyck.

Figure 69.36: *Ooike, shown in Figure 69.37, February 24, 1837, the death of 71-year-old Marie Thérèse Balderdoot. She was the daughter of Joseph Balderdoot and Marie Anne Van Husbeke and the wife of Franciscus De Croock. Her death was reported by her 73-year-old (error in the document; the administrator wrote 63-year-old) husband, Franciscus De Croock, and 41-year-old neighbor and farmer Pierre Joseph Merchie. She died at her home in the Meerhaeghestraat suburb.*

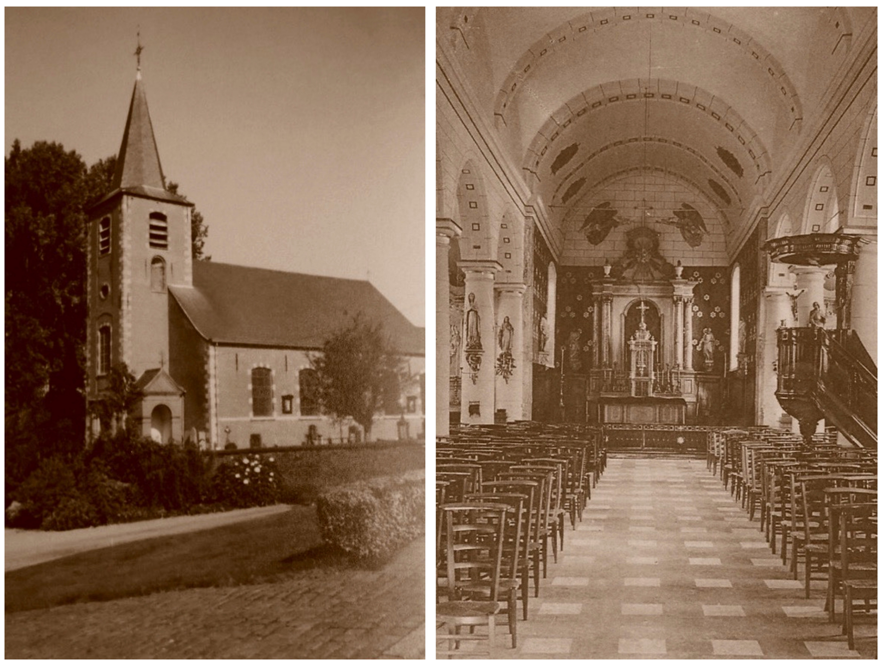
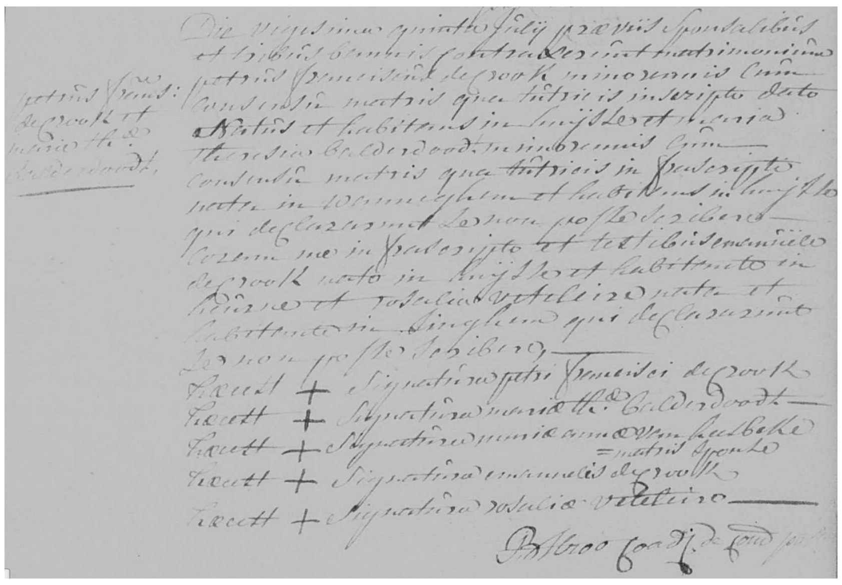


Figure 69.37: *Ooike, the church, and its interior.*



petrus franc: de Croock et maria th. Balderdoodt.

Die vigesima quinta Julij praeviis sponsalibus et tribus bannis contraxerunt matrimonium petrus franciscus de Croock minorennis cum consensu matris quae tutrix in inscripto dato natus et habitans in huijsse et maria theresia balderdoodt minorennis cum consensu matris quae tutricis in praescripto nata in Wanneghem et habitans in huijsse qui declararunt se non posse scribere coram me infrascripto et testibus emanuele de Croock nato in huijsse et habitante in huijse et rosalia veteleire nata et habitante in Zinghem qui declararunt se non posse scribere

Merck + signatura petri francisci de Croock

Merck + signatura mariae th. balderdoodt

Merck + signatura mariae annae van hulbeke =matris sponsae

Merck + signatura emanuelis de Croock

Merck + signatura rosaliae veteleire

Figure 69.38: *Huyse, July 25, 1786 (folio 1693), the marriage of Pierre François De Croock and Maria Theresia Balderdoot. The groom was of minor age (indeed, he was 22 years old, less than 25) but received permission to marry from his mother. He was born and living in Huyse. The bride was born in Wannegem but lived in Huye. The witnesses were Emanuel De Croock, born and residing in Huyse, and Rosalie Fetelaere ('Veiteleire'), born and living in Zingem. The bride's mother was present and was Maria Anna Van Hulbeke.*

After leaving the USNO in the early 1980s, Van Flandern founded the Meta Research organization to explore and support innovative ideas in astronomy and related fields. Under his leadership, Meta Research promoted various projects and theories, encouraging open scientific inquiry and critical thinking.
Thomas Van Flandern's legacy in astronomy is marked by his dedication to advancing our understanding of the universe through meticulous research and his commitment to improving the precision of astronomical data. He passed away on January 9, 2009, in Seattle, Washington, leaving behind a legacy of scientific contributions that continue to influence the field of astronomy.

69.6.2.2 Her Life

She was born in 1791, in Figure 69.30, in Huysse. She was the daughter of Pierre François de Croock (Zingem 1751 - Deerlijk 1841) and Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (from Wannegem and died at Ooike in 1837).
Pierre François de Croock was a son of Pierre Jean de Croock and Josephine Vanwelden. Zingem can be seen in Figure 69.29.
Marie Thérèse de Croock died in Bevere in 1833, in Figure 69.32.

69.6.2.3 Her Parents

Her parents, Pierre François de Croock and Maria Theresia Balderdoot raised her children after their parents died in 1833.
The whole family moved to Deerlijk after the death of Marie Thérèse in 1837. At Deerlijk, they were called *de kroekskens* because of their family name.

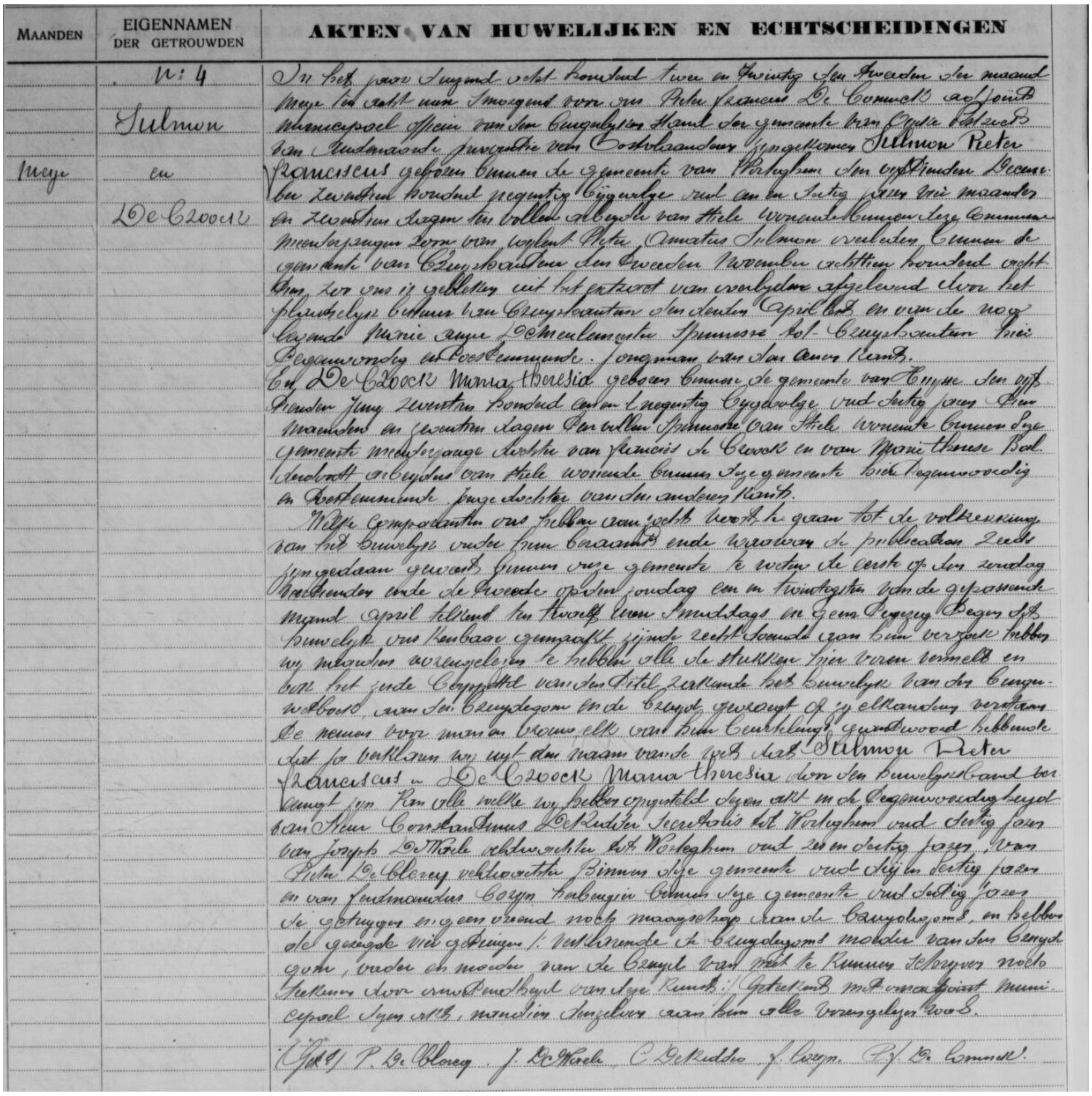
69.6.2.3.1 Pierre François de Croock Pierre François de Croock was born in Huyse in 1764 in Figure 69.33, and he died in Deerlijk in 1841 in Figure 69.34.
Note that 'de Croock' is a family name originating from East Flanders. There is indeed an area in Ghent nowadays called *de krook* located between two rivers already known in the Middle Ages for trade. It is known that the 'de Croock family fought on the side of the 'Lelyaards' during the revolt organized by Jacob van Artevelde.
When her father died in Deerlijk, far from Ooike, where they originated from, his grandchildren provided incorrect information about his ancestors: They said that his father was Pierre Jean instead of Jacques and that his mother was Josephine Van Welden instead of Jossine (Judoca) Van Welden. His age was also wrong, though we could correct it by checking the document on which he had reported the death of his wife.

69.6.2.3.2 Maria Theresia Balderdoot Maria Theresia Balderdoot was born in 1767, in Figure 69.35, in Ooike, where she died in 1837 in Figure 69.36.

69.6.2.3.3 Her Parents' marriage Pierre François De Croock and Maria Theresia Balderdoot married in Huyse, shown in Figure 69.31, in 1786, in Figure 69.38.

69.6.3 Their Marriage

Pierre François Surmont and Marie Thérèse de Croock married in 1822, in Figure 69.39, in Ooike.

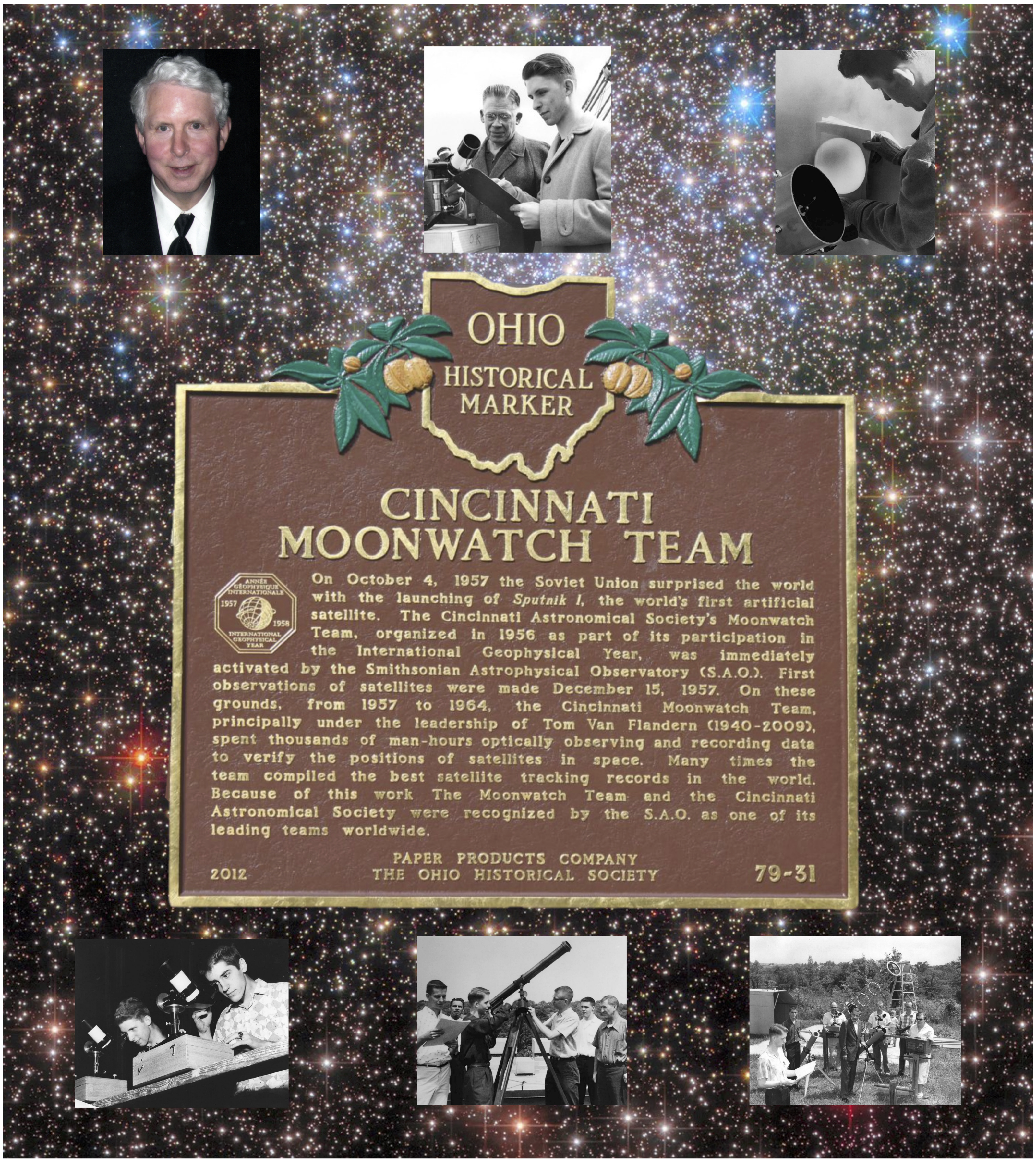


MAANDEN	EIGENNAMEN DER GETROUWDEN	AKTEN VAN HUWELIJKEN EN ECHTSCHEIDINGEN
Meye	N: 4 Sulmon en De Croock	In het jaer duyzend acht honderd twee en twintig den tweeden der maend Meye ten acht uren smorgens voor ons Pieter Francois De Coninck adjoint municipael officier van den burgerlyken staet der gemeente van Ooyke district van Audenaerde provintie van Oostvlaenderen zyn gekomen Sulmon Pieter Franciscus geboren binnen de gemeente van Petegem den vyftienden December zeventien honderd negentig bygevolge oud een en dertig jaeren vier maenden en zeventien dagen ten volle arbeyder van stiele woonende binnen deze gemeente meerderjarigen zoon van wylent Pieter Amatus Sulmon overleden binnen de gemeente van Cruyshautem den tweeden November achttien honderd achttien, zoo ons is gebleken uit het extract van overlyden afgelevert door het plaetselyk bestuur van Cruyshautem den dertien April laetst en van de nog levende Marie Anne De Meulemeester spinnesse tot Cruyshautem hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende. Jongman van den eenen kant. En De Croock Maria Theresia geboren binnen de gemeente van Huyse den vyftienden Juny zeventien honderd een en negentig bygevolge oud dertig jaeren tien maenden en zeventien dagen ten volle spinnesse van stiele woonende binnen deze gemeente meerderjarige dochter van Francois de Croock en van Marie therese Balderdoot arbeyders van stiele woonende binnen deze gemeente hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende jonge dochter van den anderen kant. Welke comparanten ons hebben aengezocht voort te gaen tot de volbrenging van het huwelyk onder hun beraemd ende waervan de publicatien zeeds zyn gedaan geweest binnen onze gemeente te weten de eerste op den zondag veertienden ende de tweede op den zondag een en twintigsten van de gepasseerde maend April telkens ten twaelf uren smiddags en geen beletsel tegen dit huwelyk ons kenbaer gemaekt zynde recht doende aen hun verzoek hebben wy naerdien voorgelezen te hebben alle de stukken hier voren vermeld en ook het zesde capittel van den titel zeggende het huwelyk van den burgerlyk wetboek, aen den bruydegom en de bruyd gevraegt of zy elkanderen verstaen te nemen voor man en vrouw elk van hun bevestigend geantwoord hebbende dat zoo verklaren wy uyt den naam van de wet dat Sulmon Pieter Franciscus en De Croock Maria Theresia door den huwelyksband vereenigt zyn. Van alle welke wy hebben opgesteld deze act in de tegenwoordigheyd van Sieur Constantinus De Ridder secretaris tot Wortegem oud dertig jaeren van Joseph De Waele veldwachter tot Wortegem oud zes en dertig jaeren, van Pieter De Clercq veldwachter binnen deze gemeente oud drij en dertig jaeren en van Ferdinandus Coryn herbergier binnen deze gemeente oud dertig jaeren de getuygen in geen graed noch maegschap aen de bruydegoms, en hebben de gezegde vier getuygen, uitgenomen de bruydegoms moeder van den bruydegom, vader en moeder van de bruyd van niet te kunnen schryven nocht teekenen door onwetendheyd van deze kunst; geteekend met ons adjoint municipael deze act, naerdien denzelven aen hun alle voorgelezen was. (Get) P. De Clercq. J. De Waele. C De Ridder. F. Coryn. P.F. De Coninck.

Figure 69.39: *Ooike, May 2, 1822, the marriage of 31-year-old Pierre François Surmont ('Pieter Franciscus Sulmon') born at Petegem on December 15, 1790 and residing at Ooike and Marie Thérèse de Croock, born at Huyse on June 15, 1791, who lived in Ooike. The groom was the son of Pierre Amand Surmont, who died in Kruishoutem on November 2, 1818, and Maria Anna De Meulemeester, 'spinesse' at Kruishoutem and present at the wedding. The bride was the daughter of Pierre François De Croock and Marie Thérèse Balderdoot, and her parents were present at the wedding.*

DEERLYK. — Plaats.

Figure 69.40: *Deerlijk, Kerkplein with Saint Columba church.*


ANNÉE GÉOPHYSIQUE INTERNATIONALE
1957
1958
INTERNATIONAL GEOPHYSICAL YEAR

OHIO
HISTORICAL
MARKER

CINCINNATI
MOONWATCH TEAM

On October 4, 1957 the Soviet Union surprised the world with the launching of *Sputnik I*, the world's first artificial satellite. The Cincinnati Astronomical Society's Moonwatch Team, organized in 1956 as part of its participation in the International Geophysical Year, was immediately activated by the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory (S.A.O.). First observations of satellites were made December 15, 1957. On these grounds, from 1957 to 1964, the Cincinnati Moonwatch Team, principally under the leadership of Tom Van Flandern (1940-2009), spent thousands of man-hours optically observing and recording data to verify the positions of satellites in space. Many times the team compiled the best satellite tracking records in the world. Because of this work The Moonwatch Team and the Cincinnati Astronomical Society were recognized by the S.A.O. as one of its leading teams worldwide.

PAPER PRODUCTS COMPANY
2012 THE OHIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY 79-31

Figure 69.41: *Images of Tom van Flandern. The background is Globular Cluster NGC 6355, obtained by NASA's Hubble telescope. Tom van Flandern (1940-2009) was a renowned American astronomer known for his work in celestial mechanics and his theories on astronomy and physics. He earned his Ph.D. in astronomy from Yale University and worked at the U.S. Naval Observatory, where he contributed to developing highly accurate astronomical timekeeping.*

69.7 Jean Baptiste Surmont & Susanne d' Huyvetter

69.7.1 Jean Baptiste Surmont

He was a horse harness manufacturer and merchant. He was born in Ooike on May 6, 1825, in Figure 69.42, and died in Deerlijk on February 16, 1900, in Figures 69.43 and 69.44.

He came to Deerlijk as a minor with his grandfather, Pierre François De Croock. He lost both his parents in 1833 when he was eight years old and was further raised by his grandparents. When his grandmother died, his grandfather Pierre François De Croock moved with him to Deerlijk. Jean Baptiste became a successful merchant and manufacturer. Despite his family name, Surmont, he received the nickname *Kroekske* in Deerlijk because his grandfather was de Croock. His son-in-law was Vangheluwe and had the nickname *Barbier*, whence both nicknames ran through this clan until after WWII.

69.7.2 Susanne d' Huyvetter

69.7.2.1 Her Life

Susanne d' Huyvetter is shown in Figure 69.47. She was born in 1837, in Figure 69.46, in Ingooigem. She was a veterinarian of the practice and descended from a long bloodline at Ingooigem, with marriages with Windels, Van Hulle (DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.13.3 on page 1602), Demeester, Saelens and de Noreille. Her husband was a barber; therefore, the family was nicknamed *barbiers* at Deerlijk, shown in Figure 69.48.

The combination of offering veterinary services and that of a barber was not unusual. Barbers in those days were also responsible for blood-letting and simple medical treatments such as human or animal tooth extractions. This is why there was traditionally a red post outside barber and hairdresser's shops: it symbolized the pillars on which red cloths used during blood-letting practice were dried. Such a post is known in many countries as a barber's pole.

The Barber tradition ran through the Vangheluwe family. For instance, Joannes Vangheluwe was a Barber at *Nieuwmolenhoek* in Deerlijk and died in 1853. He was the grandfather of V. François Vangheluwe and son of Emiliana Vangheluwe.

69.7.2.2 Her Relatives

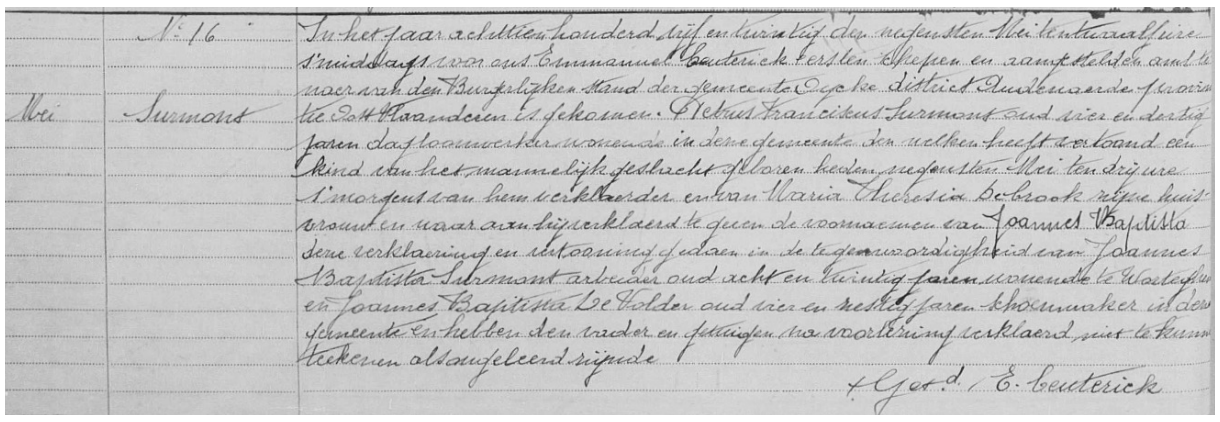
69.7.2.2.1 Ursula D' Huyvetter Susanne D' Huyvetter had a sister Ursula D' Huyvetter, born at Ingooigem on January 11, 1832.

69.7.2.2.2 Jean Baptiste D' Huyvetter Jean Baptiste D' Huyvetter was born in 1842, in Figure 69.49, at Ingooigem. He married Julie Vandenheede in Kaster in 1870, in Figures 69.50 and 69.51. Kaster and Ingooigem are shown in Figures 69.52 and 69.53.

69.7.2.2.3 Georges D' Huyvetter Georges D' Huyvetter married Françoise Vanhulle at Ingooigem in 1826, in Figures 69.54 and 69.55. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

69.7.3 Their Marriage

Their wedding was in 1858, in Figures 69.56 and 69.57, in Harelbeke, Belgium.



N° 16

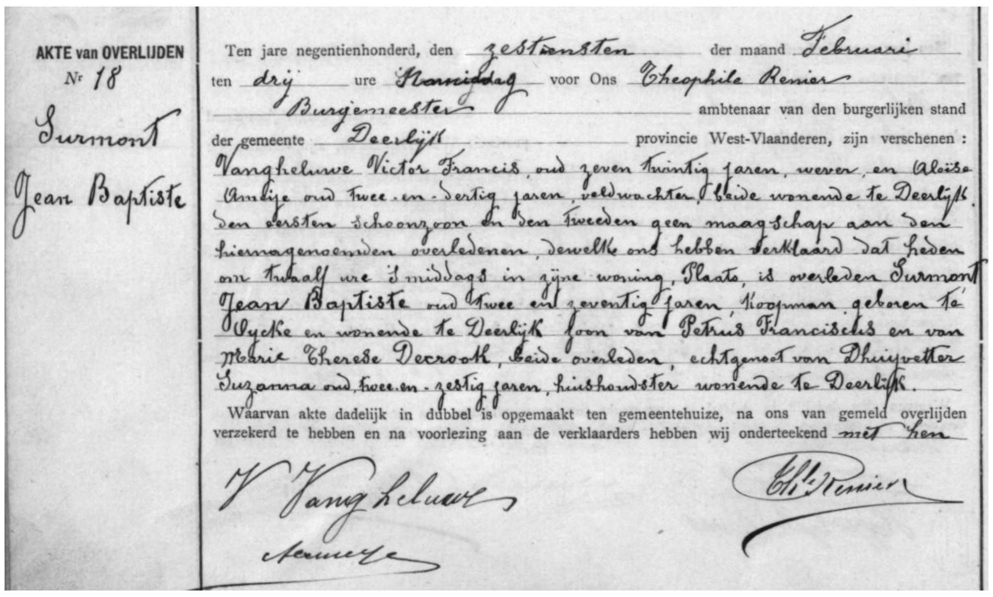
Mei

Surmont

In het jaar achttien honderd vijf en twintig den negensten Mei ten twaalf ure s'middags voor ons Emmanuel Coeterick eersten Schepen en zamgestelden ambtenaer van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Oycke district Audenaerde provintie Oost Vlaenderen is gekomen Petrus Franciskus Surmont oud vier en dertig jaren dagloonwerker wonende in deze gemeente den welken heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelijk geslacht geboren heden negensten Mei ten drij ure s'morgens van hem verklaerder en van Maria Theresia DeCroock zijne huisvrouw en waer aen hij verklaerd te geven de voornaemen van Joannes Baptista deze verklaering en vertooning gedaen in de tegenwoordigheid van Joannes Baptista Surmont arbeider oud acht en twintig jaren wonende te Wortegem en Joannes Baptista De Volder oud vier en zestig jaren schoenmaker in deze gemeente en hebben den vader en getuigen na voorlezing verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd zijnde

+ Get^d / E. Coeterick

Figure 69.42: *1825, May 9, Ooike, the birth of Jean Baptiste Surmont, son of 34-year-old Petrus Franciscus Surmont and Maria Theresia De Croock. The witnesses were 28-year-old Jean Baptiste Surmont, who resided in Wortegem, and 64-year-old shoemaker Jean Baptiste De Volder.*



AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 18
Surmont
Jean Baptiste

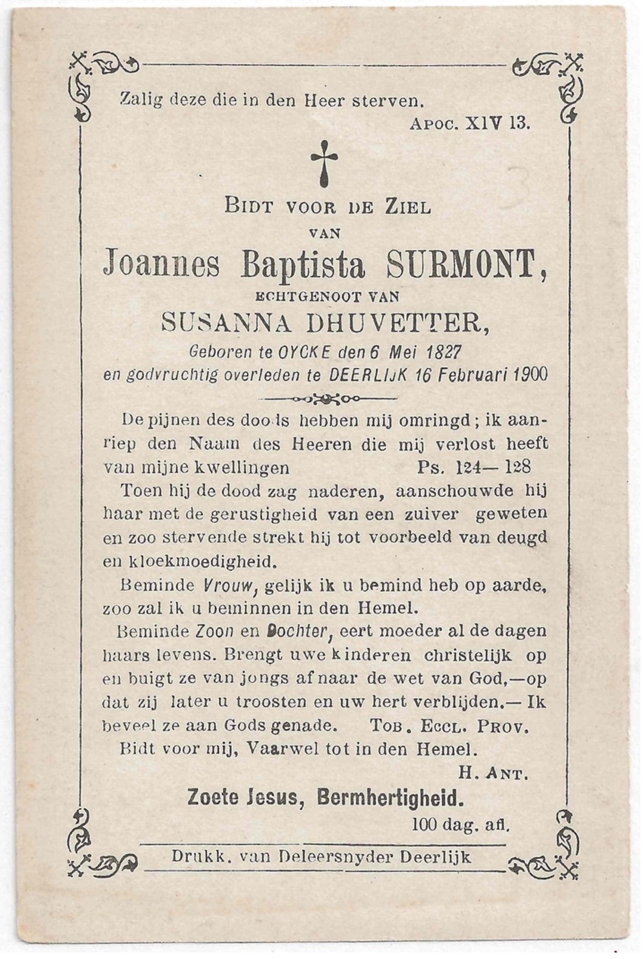
Ten jare negentienhonderd, den zestiensten der maand Februari ten drij ure namiddag voor Ons Theophile Renier Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlijk provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen : Vangheluwe Victor Francis, oud zeven twintig jaren, wever, en Aloïse Amlije oud twee-en-dertig jaren, veldwachter, beide wonende te Deerlijk. den eersten schoonzoon en den tweeden geen maagschap aan den hiernagenoemden overledenen, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat heden om twaalf ure 's middags in zijne woning, Plaats, is overleden Surmont Jean Baptiste oud twee en zeventig jaren, koopman geboren te Oycke en wonende te Deerlijk zoon van Petrus Franciscus en van Marie Therese Decrook, beide overleden, echtgenoot van Dhuyvetter Suzanna oud twee-en-zestig jaren, huishoudster wonende te Deerlijk.

Waarvan akte dadelijk in dubbel is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize, na ons van gemeld overlijden verzekerd te hebben en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders hebben wij onderteekend met hen

V Vangheluwe

Th. Renier

Figure 69.43: *Deerlijk, February 16, 1900, the death of 72-year-old merchant Jean Baptiste Surmont, born at Ooike and dead at his home in the center of Deerlijk. He was a son of Pierre François Surmont and Maria Theresia De Croock and husband of 62-year-old Susanne D' Huyvetter. His son-in-law, V. François Vangheluwe, reported the death.*



Zalig deze die in den Heer sterven.
APOC. XIV 13.

†

BIDT VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN
Joannes Baptista SURMONT,
ECHTGENOOT VAN
SUSANNA DHUVETTER,
Geboren te OYCKE den 6 Mei 1827
en godvruchtig overleden te DEERLIJK 16 Februari 1900

De pijnen des doods hebben mij omringd; ik aanriep den Naam des Heeren die mij verlost heeft van mijne kwellingen Ps. 124—128

Toen hij de dood zag naderen, aanschouwde hij haar met de gerustigheid van een zuiver geweten en zoo stervende strekt hij tot voorbeeld van deugd en kloekmoedigheid.

Beminde *Vrouw,* gelijk ik u bemind heb op aarde, zoo zal ik u beminnen in den Hemel.

Beminde *Zoon* en *Dochter,* eert moeder al de dagen haars levens. Brengt uwe kinderen christelijk op en buigt ze van jongs af naar de wet van God,—opdat zij later u troosten en uw hert verblijden.— Ik beveel ze aan Gods genade. TOB. ECCL. PROV.

Bidt voor mij, Vaarwel tot in den Hemel.
H. ANT.

Zoete Jesus, Bermhertigheid.
100 dag. afl.

Drukk. van Deleersnyder Deerlijk

Figure 69.44: *The obituary card of Jean Baptiste Surmont, husband of Susanna D' Huyvetter, Deerlijk, February 16, 1900. Note the mistake in the birth date, which shows again the knowledge gap caused by Jean-Baptiste having moved as a child from Ooike to Deerlijk, shown in Figure 69.45. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

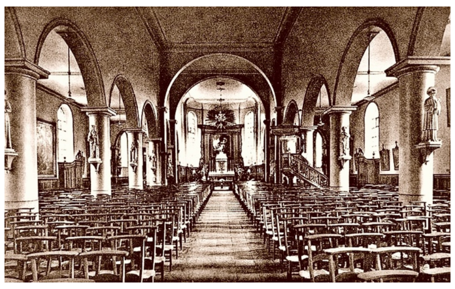


Figure 69.45: *Deerlijk, the interior of Saint Columba church.*

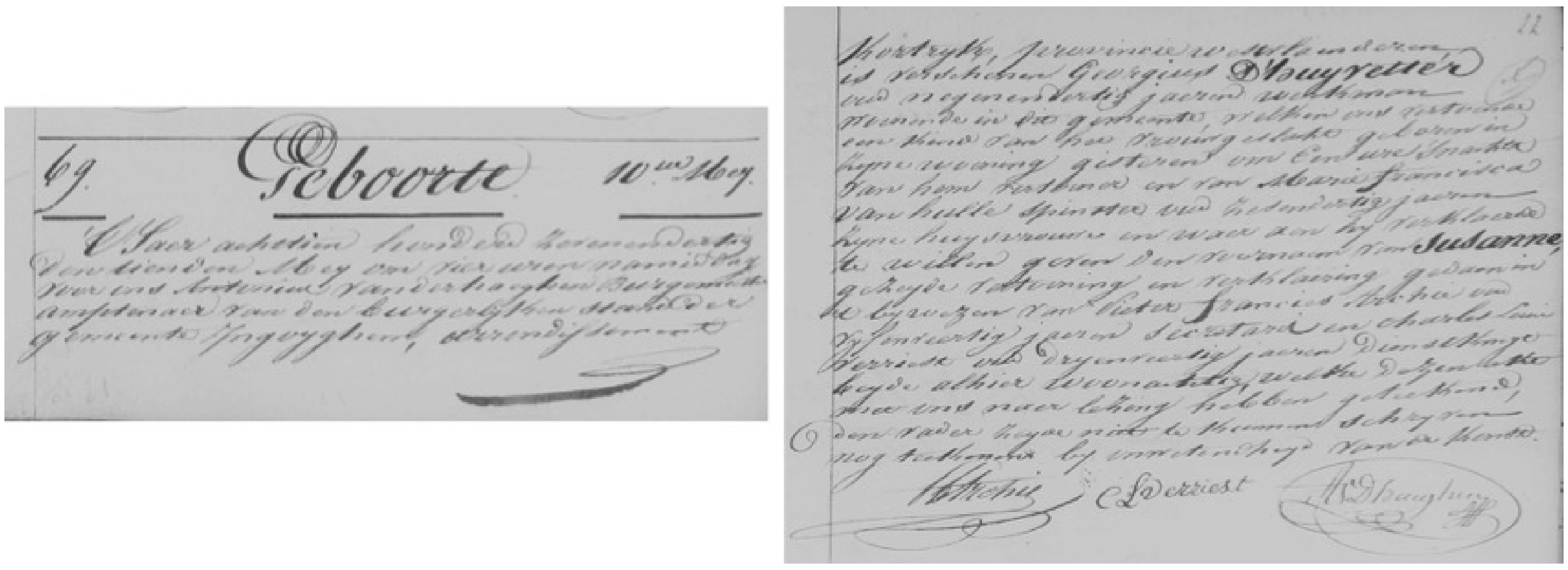


Figure 69.46: *Ingooigem, May 9th of 1837, birth certificate of Susanne D' Huyvetter, daughter of 39-year old Georges D' Huyvetter and Marie-Françoise Vanhulle (36 years old).*

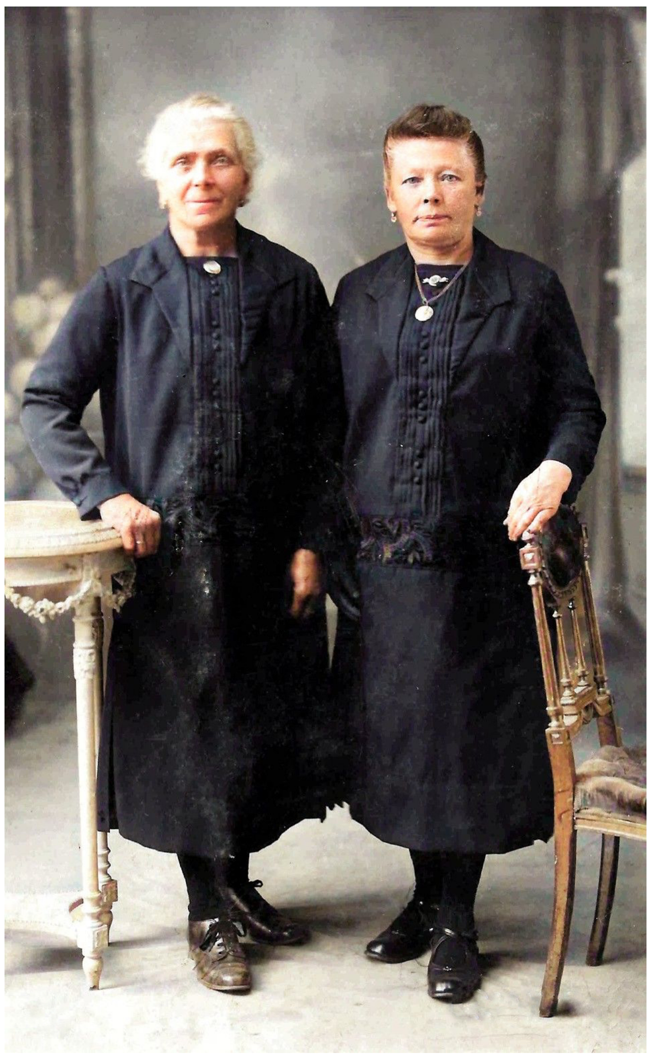


Figure 69.47: *Left, Susanne D' Huyvetter with her daughter Marie Nathalie Surmont, right. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

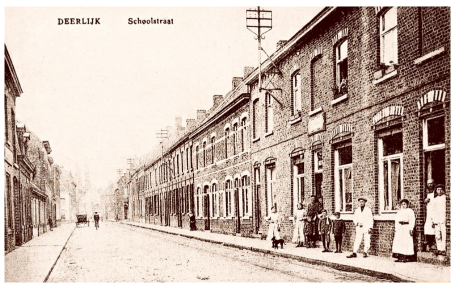
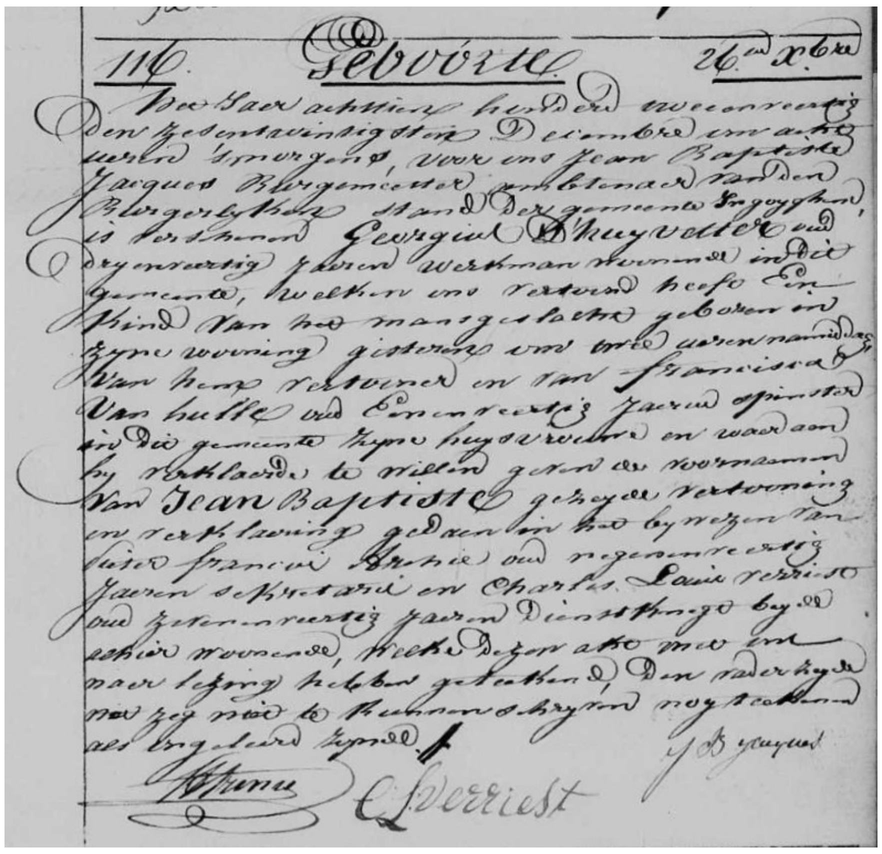


Figure 69.48: *Deerlijk, Schoolstraat.*



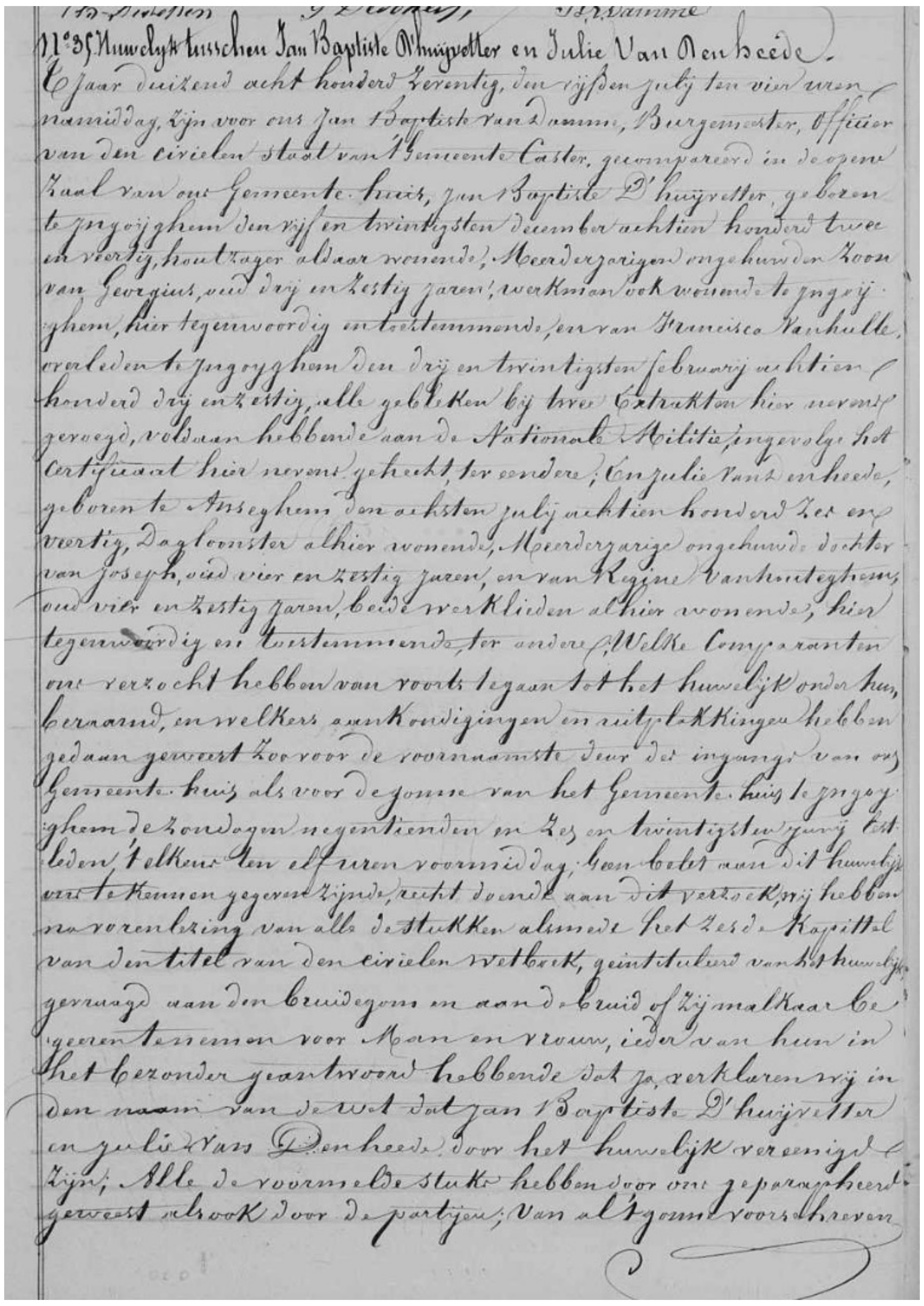
116. Geboorte. 26en Xbre

Het jaer achttien honderd tweeenveertig den zesentwintigsten December om acht uren 's morgens, voor ons Jean Baptiste Jacques Burgemeester ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ingoyghem, is verschenen Georgius D'huyvetter oud dryenveertig jaeren werkman woonende in deze gemeente, welken ons vertoond heeft een kind van het manageslachte geboren in zyne woning gisteren om twee uren namiddag van hem vertooner en van Francisca Van hulle oud eenenveertig jaeren spinster in deze gemeente zyne huysvrouwe en waer aen hy verklaerde te willen geven de voornamen van Jean Baptiste. gezegde vertooning en verklaering gedaen in het bywezen van Pieter Francois Artrie oud negenenveertig jaeren secretaris en Charles Louis Verriest oud zevenenveertig jaeren Dienstknegt by [illegible] alhier woonende, welke dezen acte met ons naer lezing hebben geteekend, den vader heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen schryven nog teekenen als ongeleerd zynde.

J B Jacques

C L Verriest

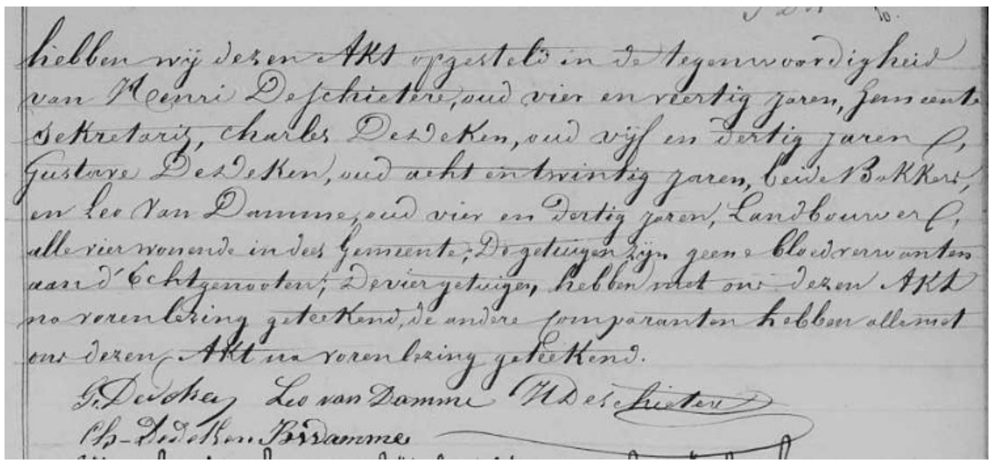
Figure 69.49: *Ingooigem, December 25, 1842, the birth of Jean-Baptiste D' Huyvetter, son of 43-year-old Georges D' Huyvetter and 41-year-old Françoise Vanhulle. Charles Louis Verriest was a witness.*



N° 35 Huwelyk tusschen Jan Baptiste D'huyvetter en Julie Van Den heede.

'T jaar duizend acht honderd zeventig, den vijfden julij ten vier uren namiddag, zijn voor ons Jan Baptiste Van Damme, Burgemeester, Officier van den civielen staat van 't Gemeente Caster, gecompareerd in de opene zaal van ons Gemeente-huis, Jan Baptiste D'huyvetter, geboren te Ingoyghem den vijf en twintigsten december achttien honderd twee en veertig, houtzager aldaar wonende, Meerderjarigen ongehuwden zoon van Georgius, oud drij en zestig jaren, werkman ook wonende te Ingoyghem, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, en van Francisca Vanhulle, overleden te Ingoyghem den drij en twintigsten februarij achttien honderd drij en zestig, alle gebleken bij twee Extrakten hier nevens gevoegd, voldaan hebbende aan de Nationale Militie, ingevolge het certificaat hier nevens gehecht, ter eendere; En Julie Van den heede, geboren te Anseghem den achtsten julij achttien honderd zes en veertig, Dagloonster alhier wonende, Meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Joseph, oud vier en zestig jaren, en van Regine Vanhouteghem, oud vier en zestig jaren, beide werklieden alhier wonende, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, ter andere; Welke Comparanten ons verzocht hebben van voort te gaan tot het huwelijk onder hun beraamd, en welkers aankondigingen en uitplakkingen hebben gedaan geweest zoo voor de voornaamste deur der ingang van ons Gemeente-huis als voor de [illegible] van het Gemeente-huis te Ingoyghem de zondagen negentienden en zes en twintigsten junij lestleden, telkens ten elf uren voormiddag; Geen belet aan dit huwelijk ons te kennen gegeven zijnde, recht doende aan dit verzoek, wij hebben na voorlezing van alle de stukken alsmede het zesde Kapittel van den titel van den civielen wetboek, geintituleerd van het huwelijk, gevraagd aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid of zij malkaar begeeren te nemen voor man en vrouw, ieder van hun in het bezonder geantwoord hebbende dat ja, verklaren wij in den naam van de wet dat Jan Baptiste D'huyvetter en Julie Van Denheede door het huwelijk vereenigd zijn; Alle de voormelde stukken hebben door ons geparapheerd geweest alsook door de partijen; Van al 't gone voorschreven

Figure 69.50: *Kaster, July 5, 1870, the marriage of Jean-Baptiste D' Huyvetter with Julie Vandenheede. The groom was a carpenter, brother of Susanne D' huyvetter, and born at Ingooigem on December 25, 1842. The bride was born at Anzegem on August 8, 1846. The parents of Jean-Baptiste were Georges D' Huyvetter and Françoise Vanhulle, who died on February 23, 1863. The parents of Julie Vandenheede were Joseph Vandenheede and Regine Vanhouteghem. (sheet 1)*



hebben wij dezen Akt opgesteld in de tegenwoordigheid van Henri Deschietere, oud vier en veertig jaren, Gemeente sekretaris, Charles Dedeken, oud vijf en dertig jaren &, Gustave Dedeken, oud acht en twintig jaren, beide Bakkers, en Leo Van Damme, oud vier en dertig jaren, Landbouwer &, alle vier wonende in deze Gemeente; De getuigen zijn geene bloedverwanten aan d'Echtgenooten; De vier getuigen, hebben met ons dezen Akt na voorlezing geteekend, de andere comparanten hebben allen met ons dezen Akt na voorlezing geteekend.

G. Dedeken Leo van Damme H Deschietere
Ch. Dedeken B. Vandamme

Figure 69.51: *Kaster, July 5, 1870, the marriage of Jean-Baptiste D' Huyvetter with Julie Vandenheede. (sheet 2)*

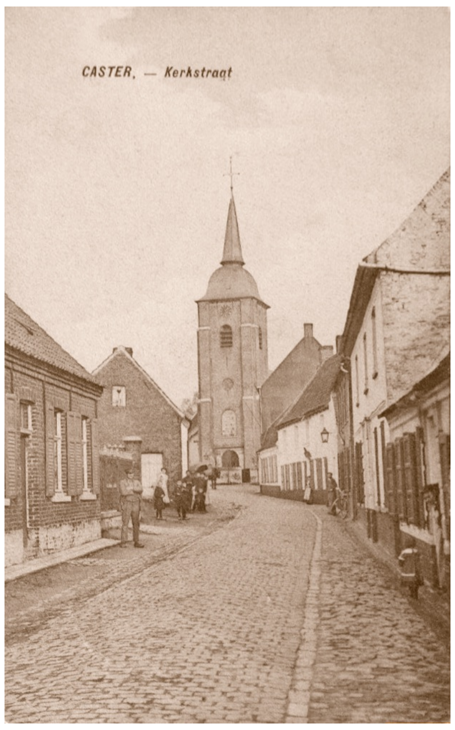
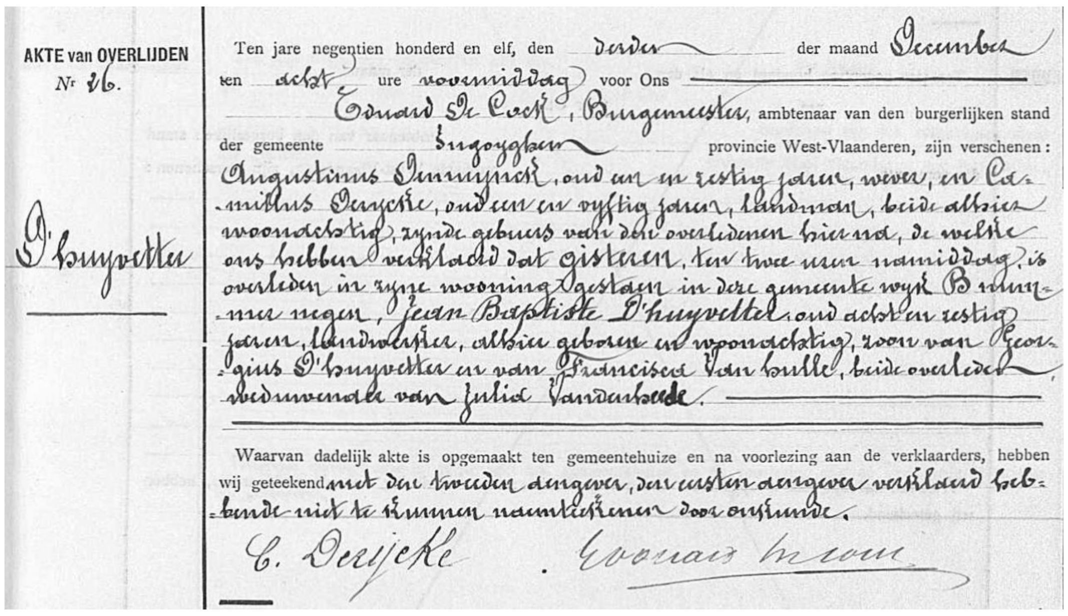


Figure 69.52: *Kaster, Kerkstraat.*



AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 26.

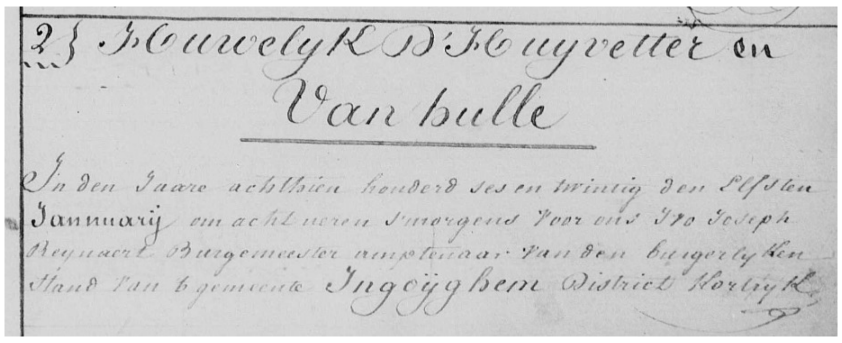
D'huyvetter

Ten jare negentien honderd en elf, den derden der maand December ten acht ure voormiddag voor Ons Edward De Cock, Burgemeester, ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Ingoyghem provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Augustinus Dennynck, oud een en zestig jaren, wever, en Camillus Deryckе, oud een en vijftig jaren, landman, beide alhier woonachtig, zynde gebuers van den overledenen hiervna, de welke ons hebben verklaard dat gisteren, ten twee uren namiddag, is overleden in zyne wooning gestaen in deze gemeente wyk B nummer negen, Jean Baptiste D'huyvetter, oud acht en zestig jaren, landwerker, alhier geboren en woonachtig, zoon van Georgius D'huyvetter en van Francisca Van hulle, beide overleden, weduwenaer van Julia Vandenheede.

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend met den tweeden aangever, den eersten aangever verklaard hebbende niet te kunnen naamteekenen door onkunde.

C. Deryckе . Edward De Cock

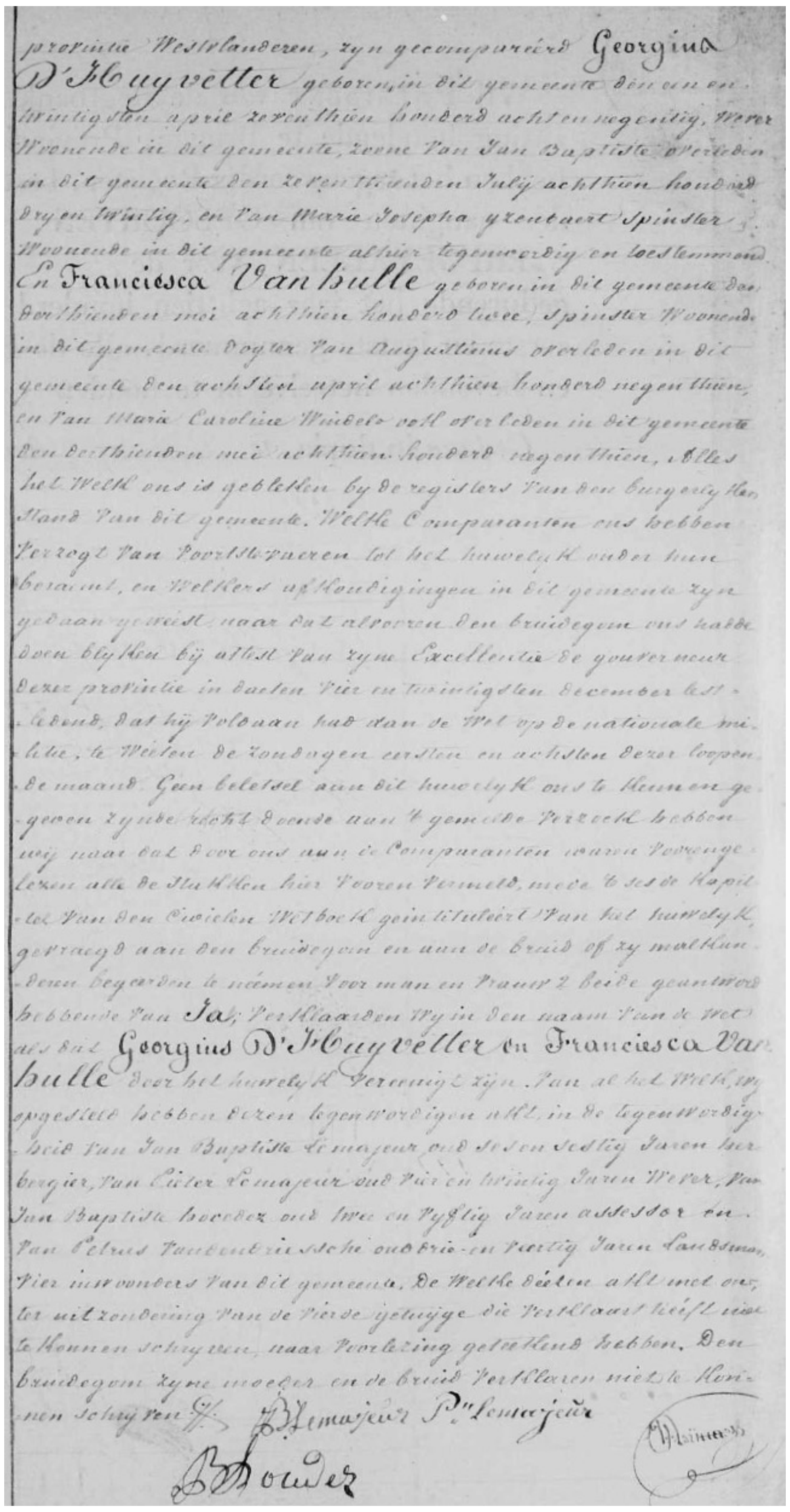
Figure 69.53: *Ingooigem, December 3, 1911, the death of farmer Jean-Baptiste D' Huyvetter, age 68, son of Georges D' Huyvetter and Françoise Vanhulle.*



2} Houwelyk D'Huyvetter en Van hulle

In den Jaare achttien honderd ses en twintig den elfsten Jannuarij om acht ueren s'morgens voor ons Jno Joseph Reynaert Burgemeester amptenaar van den burgerlyken stand van b gemeente Ingoÿghem District Kortryk

Figure 69.54: *Ingooigem, January 11, 1826, the marriage of Georges D' Huyvetter with Françoise Vanhulle. Georges was a weaver, born at Ingooigem on April 21, 1798, and the son of Jean-Baptiste D' Huyvetter, dead on July 17, 1823, and Marie-Josephe Yzenbaert. Françoise was a spinster, born at Ingooigem on May 13, 1802, and was the daughter of Augustin Vanhulle, who died on April 8, 1819, and Marie-Caroline Windels, who died on May 13, 1819. (sheet 1)*

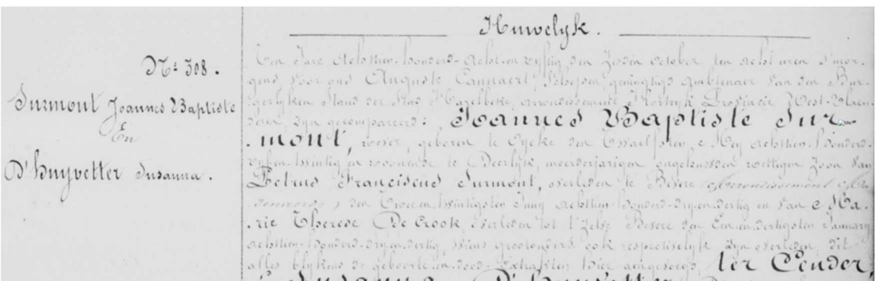


provintie Westvlaenderen, zyn gecompareerd Georgius D'Huyvetter geboren, in dit gemeente den een en twintigsten april zeventhien honderd acht en negentig, Wever Woonende in dit gemeente, zoone van Jan Baptiste overleden in dit gemeente den zeventhienden July achtthien honderd dry en twintig, en van Marie Josepha Yzenbaert spinster Woonende in dit gemeente alhier tegenwoordig en toestemmend En Franciesca Vanhulle geboren in dit gemeente den derthienden mei achtthien honderd twee, spinster Woonende in dit gemeente dogter van Augustinus overleden in dit gemeente den achtsten april achtthien honderd negenthien, en van Maria Caroline Winbels ook overleden in dit gemeente den derthienden mei achtthien honderd negenthien, Alles het Welk ons is gebleken by de registers van den burgerlyken stand van dit gemeente. Welke Comparanten ons hebben verzogt van voortsvaeren tot het huwelyk onder hun beraemt, en welkers afkondigingen in dit gemeente zyn gedaan geweest naar dat alvorren den bruidegom ons hadde doen blyken by attest van zyne Excellentie de gouverneur dezer provintie in daeten vier en twintigsten december lestleden, dat hy voldaan had aan de wet op de nationale militie, te weeten de zondagen eersten en achtsten dezer loopende maand. Geen beletsel aan dit huwelyk ons te kennen gegeven zynde, recht doende aan 't gemelde verzoek hebben wij naar dat door ons aan de Comparanten waren voorgelezen alle de stukken hier vooren vermeld, mede 't sesde kapittel van den Civielen Wetboek geintituleert van het huwelyk, gevraegd aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid of zy malkanderen begeerden te nemen voor man en vrouw, beide geantwoord hebbende van Ja; verklaarden Wy in den naam van de Wet als dat Georgius D'Huyvetter en Franciesca Vanhulle door het huwelyk vereenigt zyn. Van al het Welk, wy opgestelt hebben dezen tegenwoordigen akt, in de tegenwoordigheid van Jan Baptiste Lemajeur oud sesen sestig jaren herbergier, van Pieter Lemajeur oud vier en twintig jaren Wever, van Jan Baptiste Boudez oud twee en vyftig jaren assessor en van Petrus Vandenbriessche oud drie-en veertig jaren landsman, vier inwoonders van dit gemeente. De Welke deelen akt met ons, ter uitzondering van de vierde getuyge die verklaart heeft niet te konnen schryven, naar voorlezing geteekend hebben. Den bruidegom zyne moeder en de bruid verklaren niet te konnen schryven.

J B Lemajeur Pr Lemajeur

B Boudez

Figure 69.55: *Ingooigem, January 11, 1826, the marriage of Georges D' Huyvetter with Françoise Vanhulle. (sheet 2)*



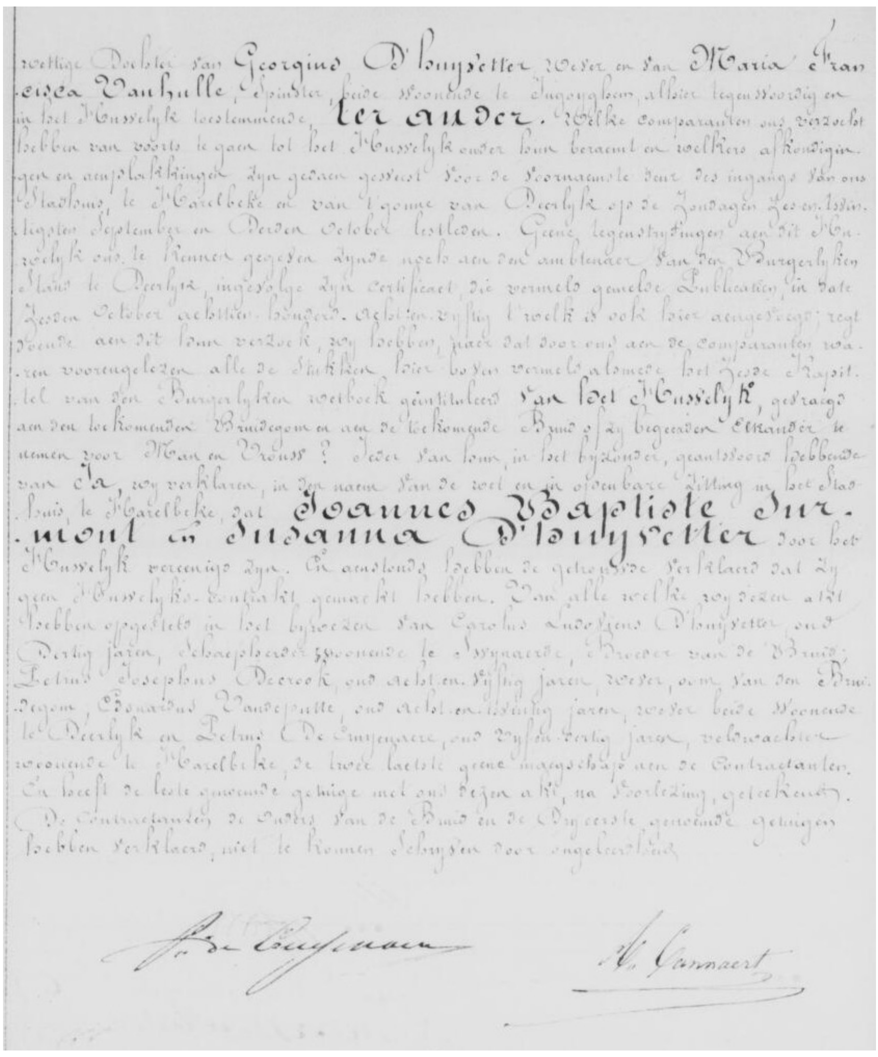
N.o 308.

Surmont Joannes Baptiste
En
D'Huyvetter Susanna.

Huwelyk.

Ten jare achttien honderd acht en vyftig den zesden october ten acht uren 's morgends voor ons Auguste Cannaert, schepen, gemagtigd ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der stad Harelbeke, arrondissement Kortryk provincie West-Vlaenderen, zyn gecompareerd: Joannes Baptiste Surmont, wever, geboren te Oycke den twaelfden Mey achttien honderd negen en twintig en woonende te Deerlyk, meerderjarigen ongehuwden wettigen zoon van Petrus Franciscus Surmont, overleden te Bevere (arrondissement Oudenaerde) den twee en twintigsten Juny achttien honderd drij en dertig en van Marie Therese De Crook overleden tot 't zelve Bevere den een en dertigsten January achttien honderd drij en dertig, wiens grootouders ook respectivelyk zyn overleden, dit alles blykens de geboorte en dood extrakten hier aengevoegd, ter eender, en Susanna D'Huyvetter, dienstmeid, geboren te Ingoyghem den negensten Mei achttien honderd zeven en dertig, blykens geboorte extrakt hier aengevoegd en woonende te Harelbeke, meerderjarige ongehuwde

Figure 69.56: *Harelbeke, October 6, 1858, the marriage of Susanne D' Huyvetter and Jean-Baptiste Surmont. (sheet 1)*



wettige Dochter van Georgius D'Huyvetter wever en van Maria Francisca Vanhulle, spinster, beide woonende te Ingoyghem, alhier tegenwoordig en in het Huwelyk toestemmende, ter ander. Welke comparanten ons verzocht hebben van voorts te gaen tot het Huwelyk onder hun beraemt en welkers afkondigingen en aenplakkingen zyn gedaen geweest voor de voornaemste deur des ingangs van ons Stadhuis, te Harelbeke en van 't gemeente van Deerlyk op de Zondagen zes en twintigsten September en Derden October lestleden. Geene tegenstrydingen aen dit Huwelyk ons te kennen gegeven zynde noch aen den ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand te Deerlyk, ingevolge zyn certificaet, die vermeld gemelde Publicatien, in date Zesden October achttien honderd acht en vyftig 't welk is ook hier aengevoegd; regt doende aen dit hun verzoek, wy hebben, naer dat door ons aen de comparanten waren voorengelezen alle de stukken hier boven vermeld alsmede het zesde Kapittel van den Burgerlyken wetboek geintituleerd van het Huwelyk, gevraegd aen den toekomenden Bruidegom en aen de toekomende Bruid of zy begeerden elkander te nemen voor Man en Vrouw? Ieder van hun, in het byzonder, geantwoord hebbende van Ja, wy verklaren, in den naem van de wet en in openbare zitting in het Stadhuis te Harelbeke, dat Joannes Baptiste Surmont en Susanna D'Huyvetter door het Huwelyk vereenigd zyn. En aenstonds hebben de getrouwde verklaerd dat zy geen Huwelyks-contrakt gemaekt hebben. Van alle welke wy dezen akt hebben opgesteld in het bywezen van Carolus Ludovicus D'Huyvetter, oud dertig jaren, schaepscheerder woonende te Swynaerde, broeder van de Bruid; Petrus Josephus Decrook, oud acht en vyftig jaren, wever, oom van den Bruidegom, Eduardus Vandeputte, oud acht en twintig jaren, wever beide woonende te Deerlyk en Petrus Decruyenaere, oud vyf en veertig jaren, veldwachter woonende te Harelbeke, de twee laetste geene maegschap aen de Contractanten. En heeft de leste genoemde getuige met ons dezen akt, na voorlezing, geteekend. De Contractanten, de ouders van de Bruid en de dry eerste genoemde getuigen hebben verklaerd, niet te konnen schryven door ongeleerdheid.

P. de Cruyenaere

A. Cannaert

Figure 69.57: *Harelbeke, October 6, 1858, the marriage of Susanne D' Huyvetter and Jean-Baptiste Surmont. Jean Baptiste was born at Ooike on May 12, 1825, and lived in Deerlijk; he was the son of Pierre-François Surmont, who died at Bevere (Oudenaarde) on June 22, 1833, and Marie-Thérèse de Croock, who died at Bevere (Oudenaarde) on January 31, 1833. The grandparents of Jean Baptiste were also deceased. Susanne D' Huyvetter was born at Ingooigem on May 9, 1837, and lived in Harelbeke; she was the daughter of weaver George D' Huyvetter and spinster Marie-Françoise Vanhulle, who both lived in Ingooigem and were present for the wedding. The witnesses were Susanne's 30-year-old brother Charles Louis D' Huyvetter, a sheep farmer residing in Zwijnaarde (Gent), 58-year-old weaver Pierre Joseph De Croock, uncle of the groom from Deerlijk, unrelated 28-year-old weaver Edouard Vandeputte from Deerlijk, and unrelated 45-year-old Pierre Decruyenaere from Harelbeke. The couple would have a daughter, Marie-Julie, who died at Deerlijk in 1862 at the age of 1, and a son, Henri, who died at Deerlijk in 1869 at the age of 4. (sheet 2)*

69.8 Marie Nathalie Surmont & V. François Vangheluwe

69.8.1 Marie Nathalie Surmont

Marie Nathalie Surmont is shown in Figure 69.59. She was born in Deerlijk on March 18, 1873, in Figure 69.58, and died in Deerlijk on February 15, 1955, in Figure 69.59.

Her brother and only sibling was Eduard Camille Surmont, a horse harness manufacturer and merchant at Deerlijk who appears in works (e.g., Harmen Riels, 1913, p. 6) of poet René Declercq (Deerlijk 1877 - Sint Maartensdijk 1932) as his friend *Kroeksken.*

The nickname *Kroeksken* originated from the ancestors of Marie Thérèse de Croock, as described above. Eduard Camille Surmont was born in the same year as René Declercq and they went to school together at Deerlijk. Marie Nathalie Surmont was married to V. François Vangheluwe.

It may be worthwhile highlighting Eduard Camille Surmont, brother of Marie-Nathalie Surmont, a little better here. His marriage is shown in Figure 69.60. He was a member of the *Sint-Elooisgilde* (Guild of Saint Eloise) and appeared in some of the works of poet René Declercq because they had both been born in the same year and were friends.

René Declercq called him *Kroeksken* in his works. In reality, people either called him *Kroekie* or *Kroekske* in the local dialect. He had had *Poliomyelitis* as a child, and as a result, one leg was shorter than the other. Those days, people were rather harsh when using nicknames.

From '*Harmen Riels,*' written by René Declercq in 1913, we can cite (in Flemish) the following paragraph, which expresses a flavour of how René Declercq wrote tales. The citation places the appearance of *manke Kroeksken* in the correct context of what *Harmen* (i.e. René Declercq) undertook as a child in Deerlijk. The text brings contemporary children and their language during Marie-Nathalie Surmont's youth back to life.

'*Dat was niet wel, Harmen, niet schoon van u. En het was ook niet braaf dat ge aan het hoofd van een bende medeschavuiten draafdet rondom Kabijntjes berdenkot, scherend onder zijn venster weg, waarachter het dreigde met zijn kromme sikkel. Maar gij waart al voorbij, en schateren, tieren en tergen weder ! En gemeen was het dat ge een een heelen korf puiten uitstortted over de halve deur van Trezeke-mijn-Bezeke, bij wie ge later zoo dikwijls gingt zitten met Jan Veyt en Fontje Soete pijpkens dampen in de duik, al luisterend naar haar ronkend spoelewiel, haar spookvertellingen en rijke rare liedekens. Scherfstukken hebt ge laten schijveren, oneerbiedige, naar het grauwgroene standbeeld van Plaetsier op het kerkhof en manke Kroeksken hebt ge opgestoken over het tralieschot, en sneeuw opgegeven om den rijmelaar warm te kleeden in de versche wat ; en als ge over de witte haag een zwarte soetane gewaar werdt, hebt ge stillekens den bijs gestoken, en over den muur heen hebt ge Kroeksken zien klauwieren en schruwelen, totdat de goedzakkige pastor het zelf verlossen moest. Doch erger kon het met u afloopen toen ge een krieksteen gooidet op het oorlelleken van bult Lamoen die u achternazat met zijn moordenaarsmes ! Rappe beenen hadt ge, dat is bekend.*'

Leon Defraeye was a friend of Gerard Vangheluwe, son of Marie-Nathalie Surmont. They were born in the same year and went to school together. From '*Geschiedenis en folklore van Deerlijk*' published by Leon Defraeye in 1942 we can cite (in Flemish):

'*Harmen was een kwaperterik gelijk alle andere jongens, hij en andere kapoenen stortte eens een heelen korf puiten uit boven de halve deur van Trezeke-mijn-Bezeke, winkelierster. Met Jan Veyt ging Harmen Riels veel luisteren naar de spookvertelsels van Trezeke en naar haar rare liedekens. Hij gooide met scherfstukken naar het grauw groene standbeeld van Plaetsier op het kerkhof en manke Kroeksken stak hij over het traliewerk om den rijmelaar met sneeuw te bedekken. Toen hij een zwarte soetane zag naderen (de pastoor) liet hij Kroeksken in den brand zoodat de pastoor het venthe moest helpen om eraf te komen.*'

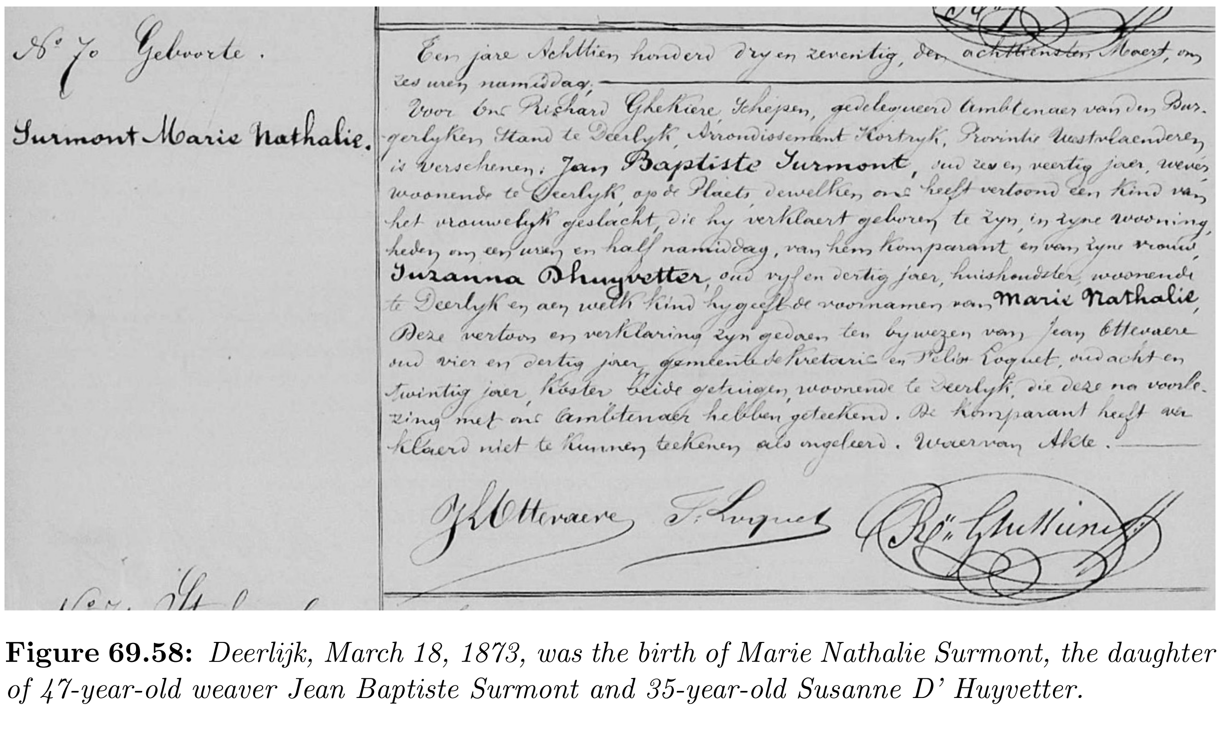
69.8.2 V. François Vangheluwe

69.8.2.1 His life

He was born in 1872 in Figure 69.61, in Deerlijk, on December 23, and was married to Marie Nathalie Surmont. There is a legacy that he was complex because of his short height. He overcompensated by sometimes defending himself quite aggressively when he deemed it necessary. In Figure 69.62, the reader can find that he was exactly 160 cm tall, which was indeed shorter than average but not abnormal. He voluntarily became a Chasseur 'a Pied (comparable to modern commando troops and shown in Figure 69.63); therefore, he was a strong man.

His father was Joannes Vangheluwe, a farmer at Deerlijk, who was married to Frederica Herman, daughter of Ivo Herman and Victoria Vandeputte. Joannes Vangheluwe was born in 1830 and was the son of Joseph Vangheluwe and Maria Constancia Vanhoutteghem. Joseph was born at Deerlijk in 1806 and was a son of Jean-Baptiste Vangheluwe, born at Deerlijk in 1777, and Maria Anna Dewaele, born at Desselgem in 1779.

Jean-Baptise Vangheluwe was the son of Amelia Vangheluwe and an unknown father. The Vangheluwe family, i.e., the paternal



N° 70 Geboorte.
Surmont Marie Nathalie.

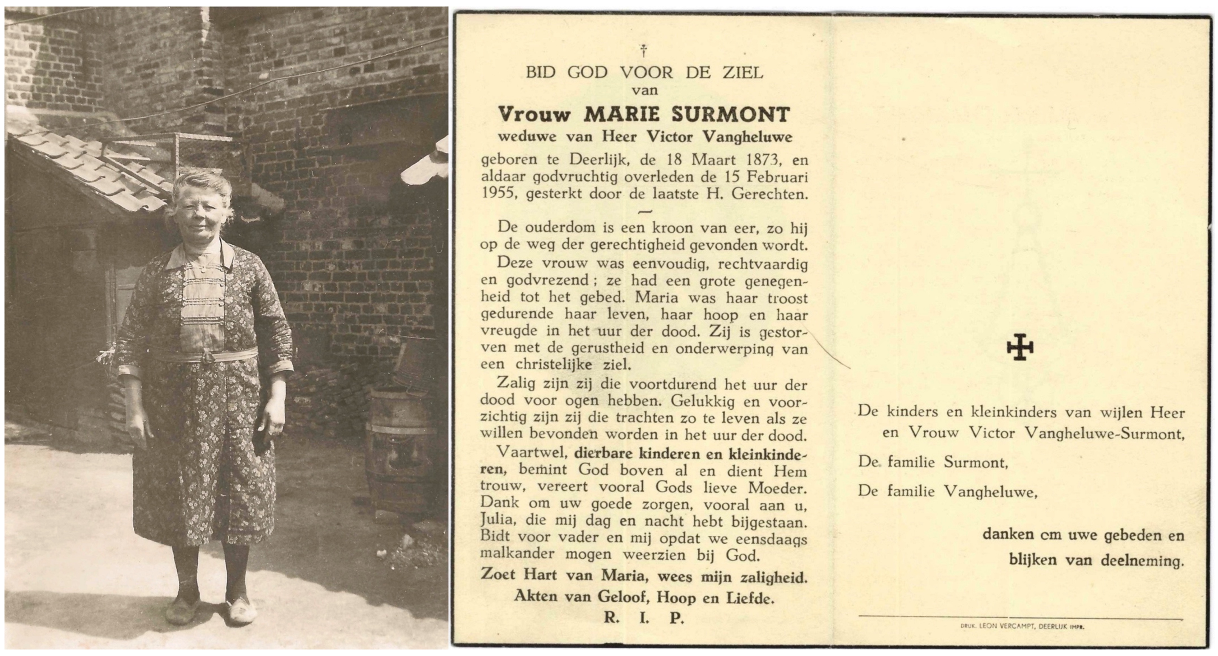
Een jare Achttien honderd dry en zeventig, den achttienden Maert, om zes uren namiddag.

Voor ons Richard Ghekiere, Schepen, gedelegueerd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, Provintie Westvlaenderen, is verschenen: Jan Baptiste Surmont, oud zes en veertig jaer, wever, woonende te Deerlyk, op de Plaets, dewelken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht, die hy verklaert geboren te zyn, in zyne wooning, heden om een uren en half namiddag, van hem komparant en van zyne vrouw Suzanna Dhuyvetter, oud vyf en dertig jaer, huishoudster, woonende te Deerlyk en aen welk kind hy geeft de voornamen van Marie Nathalie.

Deze vertoon en verklaring zyn gedaen ten bywezen van Jean Ottevaere oud vier en dertig jaer, gemeentesekretaris en Felix Loquet, oud acht en twintig jaer, koster beide getuigen, woonende te Deerlyk, die deze na voorlezing met ons Ambtenaer hebben geteekend. De komparant heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd. Waervan Akte.

J L Ottevaere F. Loquet Rd Ghekiere

Figure 69.58: *Deerlijk, March 18, 1873, was the birth of Marie Nathalie Surmont, the daughter of 47-year-old weaver Jean Baptiste Surmont and 35-year-old Susanne D' Huyvetter.*



†

BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL
van

Vrouw MARIE SURMONT
weduwe van Heer Victor Vangheluwe

geboren te Deerlijk, de 18 Maart 1873, en aldaar godvruchtig overleden de 15 Februari 1955, gesterkt door de laatste H. Gerechten.

De ouderdom is een kroon van eer, zo hij op de weg der gerechtigheid gevonden wordt.

Deze vrouw was eenvoudig, rechtvaardig en godvrezend; ze had een grote genegenheid tot het gebed. Maria was haar troost gedurende haar leven, haar hoop en haar vreugde in het uur der dood. Zij is gestorven met de gerustheid en onderwerping van een christelijke ziel.

Zalig zijn zij die voortdurend het uur der dood voor ogen hebben. Gelukkig en voorzichtig zijn zij die trachten zo te leven als ze willen bevonden worden in het uur der dood.

Vaartwel, **dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen**, bemint God boven al en dient Hem trouw, vereert vooral Gods lieve Moeder. Dank om uw goede zorgen, vooral aan u, Julia, die mij dag en nacht hebt bijgestaan. Bidt voor vader en mij opdat we eensdaags malkander mogen weerzien bij God.

Zoet Hart van Maria, wees mijn zaligheid.
Akten van Geloof, Hoop en Liefde.
R. I. P.

De kinders en kleinkinders van wijlen Heer en Vrouw Victor Vangheluwe-Surmont,

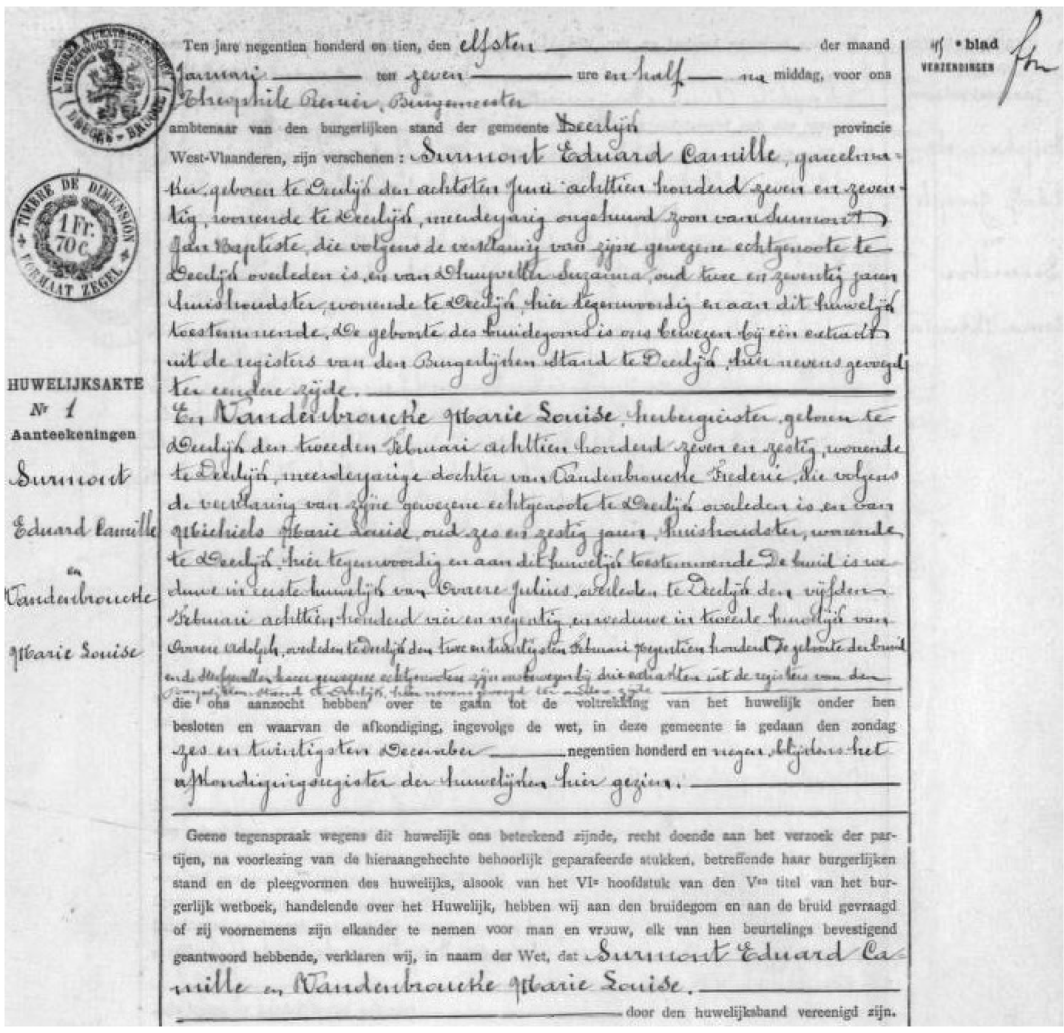
De familie Surmont,

De familie Vangheluwe,

danken om uwe gebeden en blijken van deelneming.

DRUK. LEON VERCAMPT, DEERLIJK IMPR.

Figure 69.59: *Marie-Nathalie Surmont was a straightforward, upright woman who loved her goats and other animals in her yard and was appreciated by everyone in the village. Her obituary card tells that she was the widow of V. François Vangheluwe. The author had known the 'Julia' (Julia Debaere, 1903-1983, wife of Michel Camille Vangheluwe) mentioned in the eulogy when he was a child - she lived across from the community school ('gemeentelijke jongensschool') in Deerlijk and had a hearing problem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



HUWELIJKSAKTE
Nr 1
Aanteekeningen
Surmont
Eduard Camille
en
Vandenbroucke
Marie Louise

1 blad
VERZENDINGEN

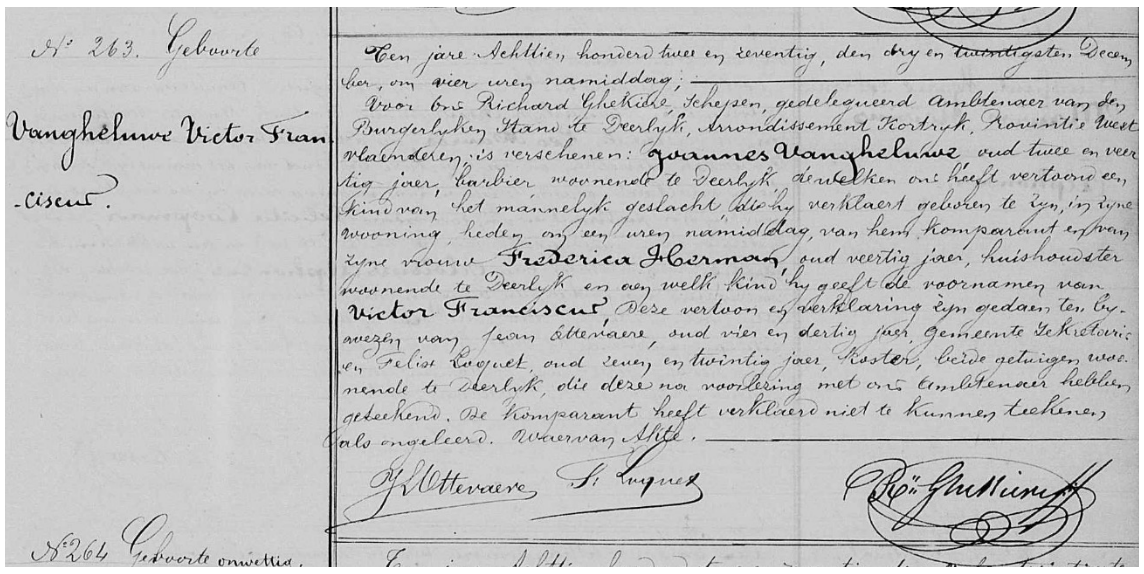
Ten jare negentien honderd en tien, den elfsten der maand Januari ten zeven ure en half na middag, voor ons Theophile Renier, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlijk provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Surmont Eduard Camille, gareelmaker, geboren te Deerlijk den achtsten Juni achttien honderd zeven en zeventig, wonende te Deerlijk, meerderjarig ongehuwd zoon van Surmont Jan Baptiste, die volgens de verklaring van zijne gewezene echtgenoote te Deerlijk overleden is, en van D'Huyvetter Suzanna, oud twee en zeventig jaren huishoudster, wonende te Deerlijk, hier tegenwoordig en aan dit huwelijk toestemmende. De geboorte des bruidegoms is ons bewezen bij een extract uit de registers van den Burgerlijken Stand te Deerlijk, hier nevens gevoegd ter eendere zijde.

En Vandenbroucke Marie Louise, herbergierster, geboren te Deerlijk den tweeden Februari achttien honderd zeven en zestig, wonende te Deerlijk, meerderjarige dochter van Vandenbroucke Frederic, die volgens de verklaring van zijne gewezene echtgenoote te Deerlijk overleden is en van Michiels Marie Louise, oud zes en zestig jaren, huishoudster, wonende te Deerlijk, hier tegenwoordig en aan dit huwelijk toestemmende. De bruid is weduwe in eerste huwelijk van Ovaere Julius, overleden te Deerlijk den vijfden Februari achttien honderd vier en negentig, en weduwe in tweede huwelijk van Ovaere Adolph, overleden te Deerlijk den twee en twintigsten Februari negentien honderd. De geboorte der bruid en de sterfgevallen harer gewezene echtgenooten zijn ons bewezen bij drie extracten uit de registers van den Burgerlijken Stand te Deerlijk, hier nevens gevoegd ter andere zijde

die ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag zes en twintigsten December negentien honderd en negen, blijkens het afkondigingsregister der huwelijken hier gezien.

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte behoorlijk geparafeerde stukken, betreffende haar burgerlijken stand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het Huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der Wet, dat Surmont Eduard Camille en Vandenbroucke Marie Louise door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.

Figure 69.60: *Deerlijk January 11, 1910, the marriage of Edouard Camille Surmont and Marie Louise Vandenbroucke. The groom was born in Deerlijk on June 8, 1877, lived in Deerlijk, and was the son of Jean Baptiste Surmont, who died at Deerlijk, and 72-year-old Susanne D' Huyvetter, who was present for the wedding. The bride was an innkeeper, a widow of Jules Ovaere and Adolph Ovaere; she was born in Deerlijk on February 2, 1867, and the daughter of Frederic Vandenbroucke, who died at Deerlijk, and 66-year-old Marie Louise Michiels.*



N° 263. Geboorte

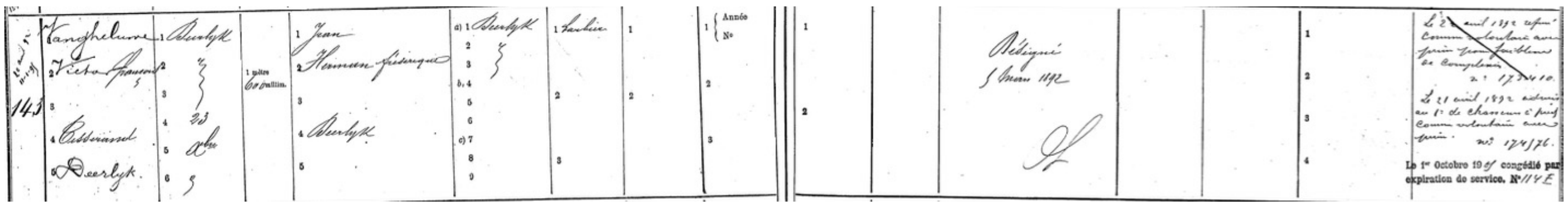
Vanghêluwe Victor Franciscus.

Ten jare Achttien honderd twee en zeventig, den dry en twintigsten December, om vier uren namiddag;
Voor ons Richard Ghekiere, Schepen, gedelegueerd ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, Provintie West-vlaenderen, is verschenen: Joannes Vangheluwe oud twee en veertig jaer, barbier woonende te Deerlyk, dewelken ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyk geslacht, dat hy verklaert geboren te zyn, in zyne wooning, heden om een uren namiddag, van hem komparant en van zyne vrouwe Frederica Herman oud veertig jaer, huishoudster woonende te Deerlyk en aen welk kind hy geeft de voornamen van Victor Franciscus. Deze vertoon en verklaring zyn gedaen ten bywezen van Jean Otteväere, oud vier en dertig jaer, Gemeente Sekretaris en Felix Loquet, oud zeven en twintig jaer, Koster, beide getuigen woonende te Deerlyk, die deze na voorlezing met ons Ambtenaer hebben geteekend. De komparant heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd. Waervan Akte.

J. L. Otteväere S. Loquet Ric. Ghekiere

N°264 Geboorte onwettig.

Figure 69.61: *Deerlijk, December 23, 1872, the birth of V. François Vangheluwe, son of 42-year-old barber Joannes Vangheluwe and 40-year-old Frederica Herman.*



Vangheluwe Victor François

Deerlyk

1 mètre 60 millim.

Jean

Herman Fréderique

Deerlyk

Fabricant

Désigné 5 mars 1892

Le 21 avril 1892 admis au 1er de chasseurs à pied comm. volontaire avec prime n° 174576.

Le 1er Octobre 1905 congédié par expiration de service. N°114E

Figure 69.62: *Military registration of V. François Vangheluwe in Levée de 1892, Milice Nationale, Province de la Flandre Occidentale, 17e Canton de Milice, Commune de Deerlijk. He was a textile manufacturer at Deerlijk, born in the village on December 23, 1872. He was 160 cm tall. His father was Jan Vangheluwe, and his mother was Fréderique Herman. For many generations, his father was a barber (hence the family's nickname, 'de barbiers'). He was recruited on March 5, 1892. On April 21, 1892, he joined the 1st Chasseurs à pied, in Figure 69.63, as a voluntary soldier, number 174576. He was released from his military obligations on October 1, 1905.*

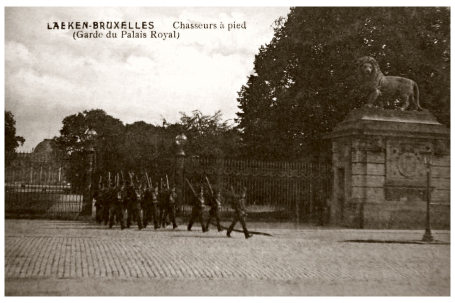


Figure 69.63: *The Chasseurs à Pied were the army's elite corps and were the guards of the Royal Palace in Brussels.*

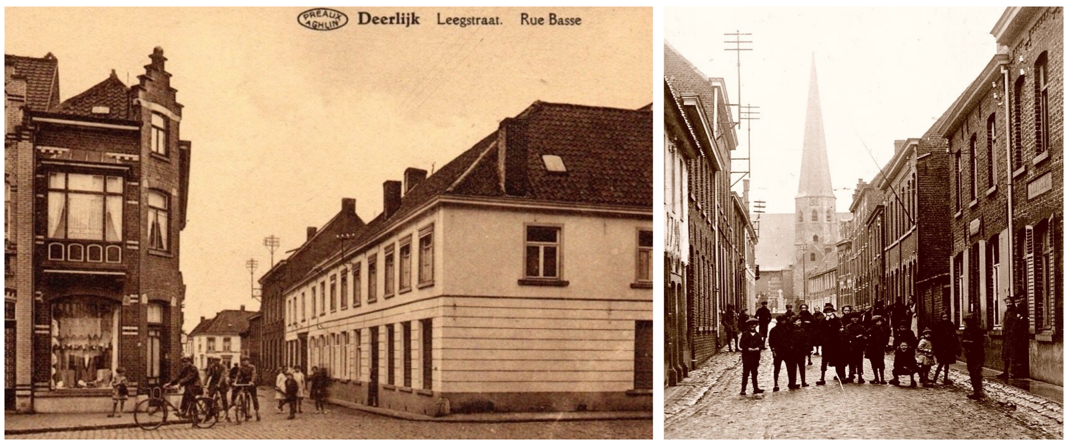
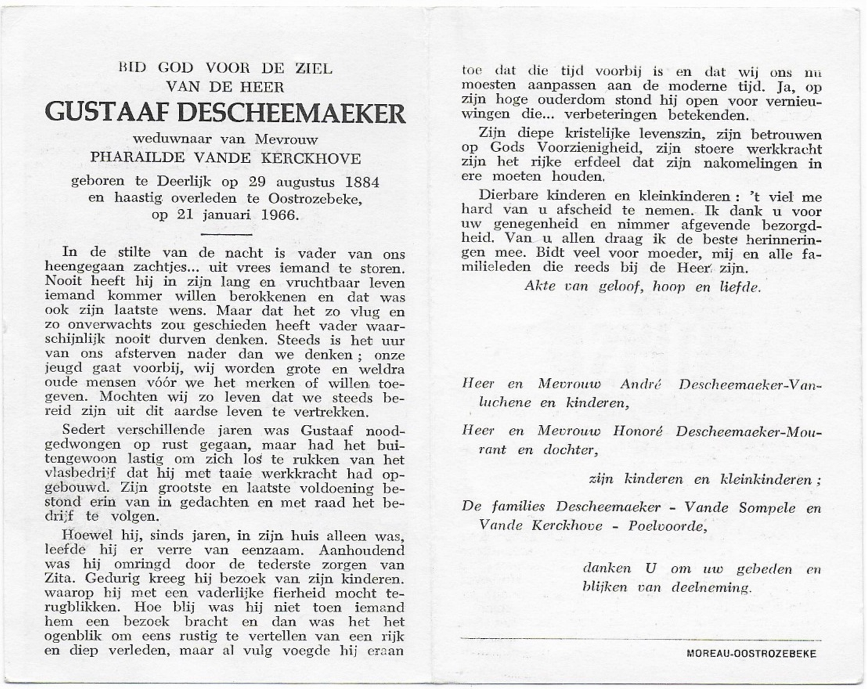


Figure 69.64: *Deerlijk, Leegstraat.*



BID GOD VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN DE HEER
GUSTAAF DESCHEEMAEKER
weduwnaar van Mevrouw
PHARAILDE VANDE KERCKHOVE
geboren te Deerlijk op 29 augustus 1884
en haastig overleden te Oostrozebeke,
op 21 januari 1966.

In de stilte van de nacht is vader van ons heengegaan zachtjes... uit vrees iemand te storen. Nooit heeft hij in zijn lang en vruchtbaar leven iemand kommer willen berokkenen en dat was ook zijn laatste wens. Maar dat het zo vlug en zo onverwachts zou geschieden heeft vader waarschijnlijk nooit durven denken. Steeds is het uur van ons afsterven nader dan we denken ; onze jeugd gaat voorbij, wij worden grote en weldra oude mensen vóór we het merken of willen toegeven. Mochten wij zo leven dat we steeds bereid zijn uit dit aardse leven te vertrekken.

Sedert verschillende jaren was Gustaaf noodgedwongen op rust gegaan, maar had het buitengewoon lastig om zich los te rukken van het vlasbedrijf dat hij met taaie werkkracht had opgebouwd. Zijn grootste en laatste voldoening bestond erin van in gedachten en met raad het bedrijf te volgen.

Hoewel hij, sinds jaren, in zijn huis alleen was, leefde hij er verre van eenzaam. Aanhoudend was hij omringd door de tederste zorgen van Zita. Gedurig kreeg hij bezoek van zijn kinderen. waarop hij met een vaderlijke fierheid mocht terugblikken. Hoe blij was hij niet toen iemand hem een bezoek bracht en dan was het het ogenblik om eens rustig te vertellen van een rijk en diep verleden, maar al vulg voegde hij eraan toe dat die tijd voorbij is en dat wij ons nu moesten aanpassen aan de moderne tijd. Ja, op zijn hoge ouderdom stond hij open voor vernieuwingen die... verbeteringen betekenden.

Zijn diepe kristelijke levenszin, zijn betrouwen op Gods Voorzienigheid, zijn stoere werkkracht zijn het rijke erfdeel dat zijn nakomelingen in ere moeten houden.

Dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen : 't viel me hard van u afscheid te nemen. Ik dank u voor uw genegenheid en nimmer afgevende bezorgdheid. Van u allen draag ik de beste herinneringen mee. Bidt veel voor moeder, mij en alle familieleden die reeds bij de Heer zijn.

Akte van geloof, hoop en liefde.

Heer en Mevrouw André Descheemaeker-Vanluchene en kinderen,

Heer en Mevrouw Honoré Descheemaeker-Mourant en dochter,

zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen ;

De families Descheemaeker - Vande Sompele en Vande Kerckhove - Poelvoorde,

danken U om uw gebeden en blijken van deelneming.

MOREAU-OOSTROZEBEKE

Figure 69.65: *The obituary card of acquaintance Gustaaf Descheemaeker, husband of Pharailde Vande Kerckhove, 1966. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

ancestors of Amelia Vangheluwe, were farmers in Deerlijk in 1572 and had probably lived in the village even long before[2][3]. V. François Vangheluwe died in Deerlijk on January 10, 1951, according to Geneanet ®.

69.8.2.2 His Relative Octavie Vangheluwe

Octavie was the auntie of V. François Vangheluwe. She was a daughter of Joseph Vangheluwe (1805-1855) and Marie-Constance Van Houtteghem (1801-1850). She had the following siblings: Joannes, Lucia, Ivo, Agnelys, Cordula, and Franciscus. Her brother Joannes (Deerlijk 1830 - Vichte 1901) was married to Frederica Herman (Waregem 1832 - Deerlijk 1882) and they were the parents of V. François Vangheluwe (Deerlijk 1872), described in Chapter 69.8.2, who married, in 1895 to Marie Nathalie Surmont (1873-1955). The son of V. François Vangheluwe and Maria Nathalie Surmont was Gerardus Vangheluwe, described in Chapter 69.9, and is the author's great-grandfather.
Octavie Vangheluwe is known in Deerlijk for the miracle in 1884, found in Chapter 49.13.6. On April 2, 1884, Octavie Vangheluwe, born on May 1, 1845, and who would die on May 7, 1893, lived in the Leegstraat (Shown in Figure 69.64, nowadays René Declercqstraat), had been in bed for 2 two and a half years, was suddenly healed and showed herself to the neighbors to prove that she was cured. The entire village was very much under the impression of this miracle. The miracle was associated with the chapel 'Kapel-ter-Ruste.' We refer to Chapter 49.13.6 for more information. An acquaintance is shown in Figure 69.65.

69.8.2.3 His Sibling Valerie Vangheluwe

She is the originator of the family branch, which would live in Waregem as Vynckier and remained in good contact with the family throughout the 20th century. Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe married in 1894, in Figures 69.66 and 69.67. Her husband was Amadé Usmare Vynckier, and some documents of their children are shown in Figures 69.68, 69.69 and 69.70.

69.8.2.4 His Sibling Emile Vangheluwe

On the military registration of Gustave Felix Vangheluwe, son of Emile Vangheluwe, in Figure 69.71, we discovered that Emile was married to Sylvie Leonie Eeckhout. This is important to note because Chapter 48.9.5.3 described how Marie Elodie Eeckhout was connected to the Verhaeghe family. It's perfectly possible that they were related.

69.8.2.5 His Paternal Ancestry Line

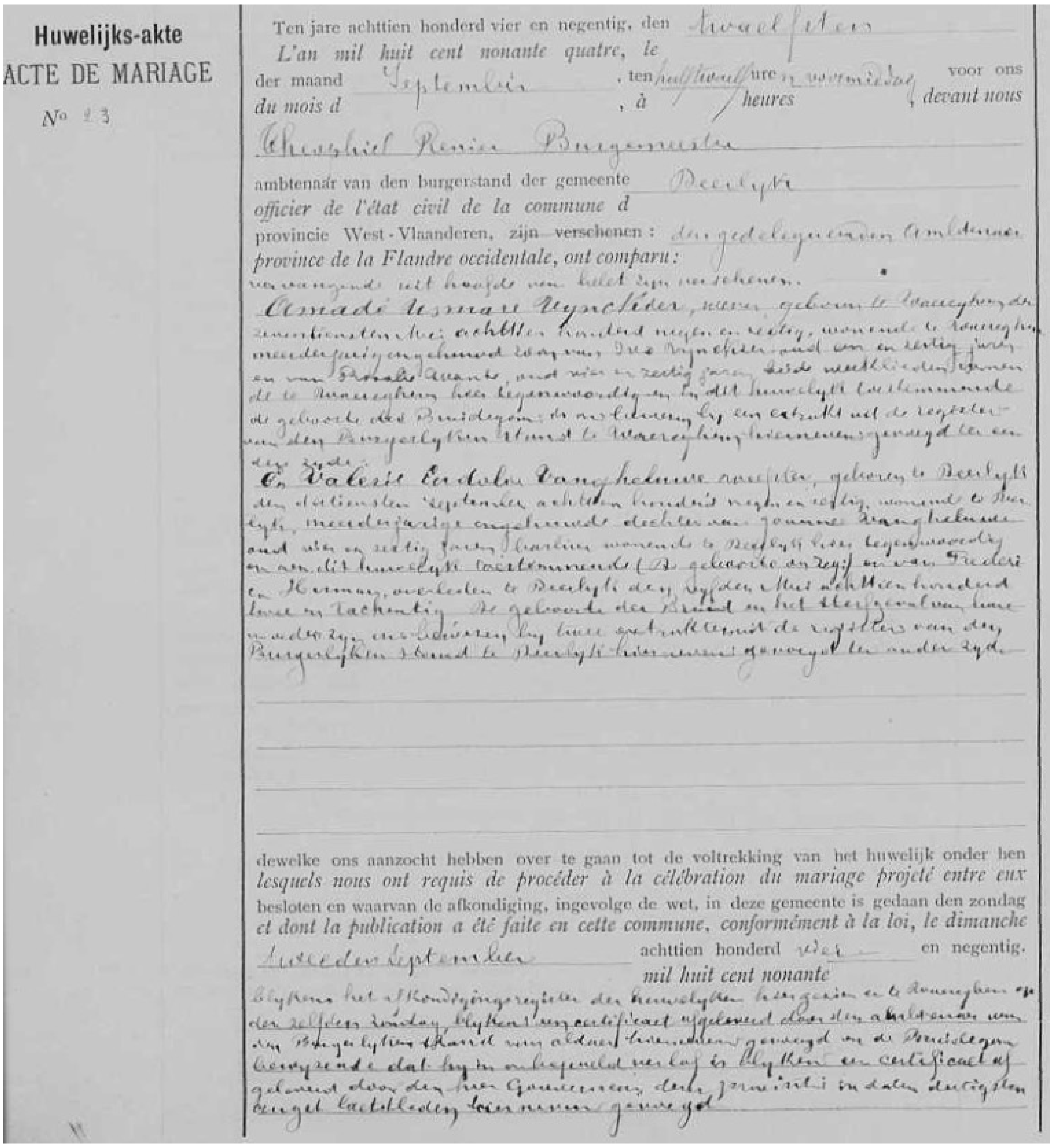
The name-line begins with Joannes Baptiste Vangheluwe in 1777, in Figure 69.72. The father was officially not known. Therefore, Joannes Baptiste Vangheluwe started a new bloodline with a name not his but his mother's. We do not know the circumstances, but in general, such is considered a high treason of the blood. It means the author's mother's name should, in fact, not be Vagheluwe, but different.

69.8.3 Marriage and Family

V. François Vangheluwe and Marie Nathalie Surmont married in 1895, in Figures 69.73 and 69.74, in Deerlijk. They had the following children: Michel, André and Gerard. The latter is described in Chapter 69.9. Figures 69.75 and 69.76 show the military registrations of Michel and André, in the family memory engraved as *nonkel Michel* and *nonkel André*.

---

[2] Filip Benoit, 'Deerlijk volgens het Twintigste Penningkojier van 1572,' Derlike 20ste jaargang, nr 1, 1997.
[3] Stadsarchief Gent, Twintigste Penningkohier, reeks 28, bundel 11/51, Deerlijk, anno 1572.



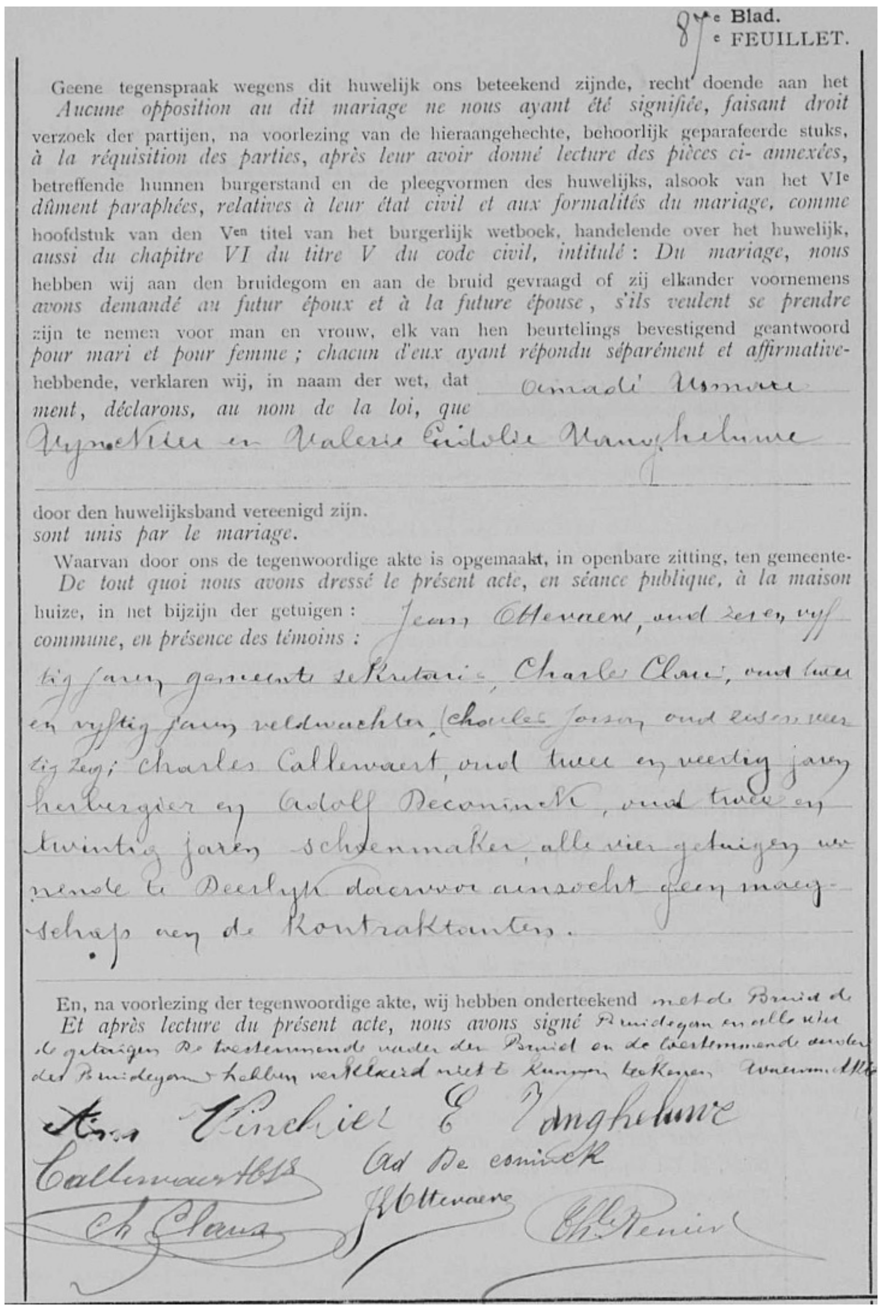
Huwelijks-akte
ACTE DE MARIAGE
N° 23

Ten jare achttien honderd vier en negentig, den twaalfsten
L'an mil huit cent nonante quatre, le
der maand September, ten half twaalf ure 's voormiddag voor ons
du mois d , à heures , devant nous

ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Deerlyk
officier de l'état civil de la commune d
provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen :
province de la Flandre occidentale, ont comparu :

dewelke ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen
lesquels nous ont requis de procéder à la célébration du mariage projeté entre eux
besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag
et dont la publication a été faite en cette commune, conformément à la loi, le dimanche
tweeden September achttien honderd vier en negentig.
mil huit cent nonante

Figure 69.66: *Deerlijk, September 12, 1894, the marriage of Amadé Usmare Vynckier, born in Waregem on May 17, 1869, son of Ivo Vynckier and Rosalie, with Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe, born in Deerlijk on September 13, 1869, daughter of 64-year-old barber Joannes Vangheluwe and Frederica Herman who had died in Deerlijk on May 5, 1882. (sheet 1)*



87e Blad.
87e FEUILLET.

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het
Aucune opposition au dit mariage ne nous ayant été signifiée, faisant droit
verzoek der partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte, behoorlijk geparafeerde stuks,
à la réquisition des parties, après leur avoir donné lecture des pièces ci- annexées,
betreffende hunnen burgerstand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe
dûment paraphées, relatives à leur état civil et aux formalités du mariage, comme
hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het huwelijk,
aussi du chapitre VI du titre V du code civil, intitulé : Du mariage, nous
hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de bruid gevraagd of zij elkander voornemens
avons demandé au futur époux et à la future épouse, s'ils veulent se prendre
zijn te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurtelings bevestigend geantwoord
pour mari et pour femme ; chacun d'eux ayant répondu séparément et affirmative-
hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der wet, dat Amadé Usmare
ment, déclarons, au nom de la loi, que
Vynckier en Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe

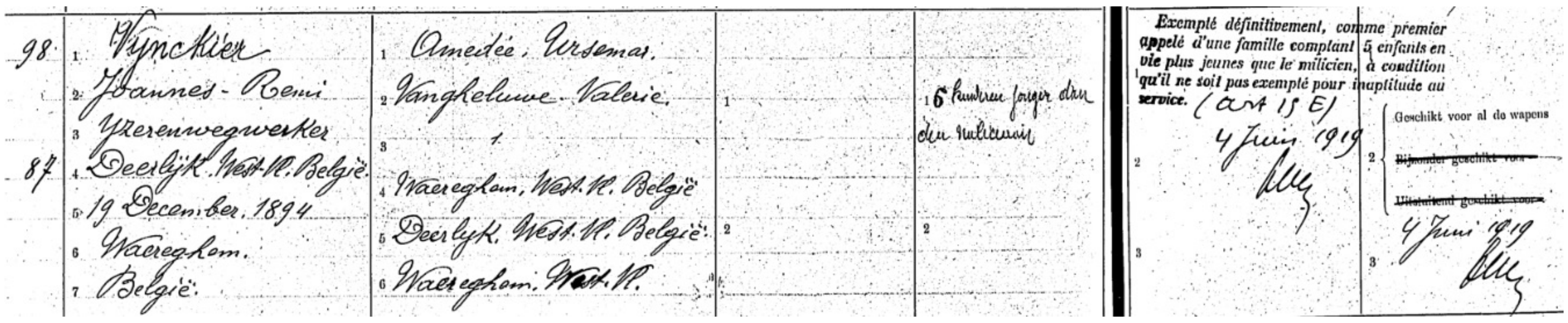
door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.
sont unis par le mariage.

Waarvan door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeente-
De tout quoi nous avons dressé le présent acte, en séance publique, à la maison
huize, in het bijzijn der getuigen : Jean Ottevaere, oud zes en vyf
commune, en présence des témoins :
tig jaren gemeente sekretaris, Charles Claus, oud twee
en vyftig jaren veldwachter, Charles [illegible] oud zes en veer
tig [illegible]; Charles Callewaert, oud twee en veertig jaren
herbergier en Adolf Deconinck, oud twee en
twintig jaren schoenmaker, alle vier getuigen wo
nende te Deerlyk daarvoor aanzocht geen maag-
schap aan de kontraktanten.

En, na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, wij hebben onderteekend met de Bruid de
Et après lecture du présent acte, nous avons signé Bruidegom en alle vier
de getuigen De toestemmende vader der Bruid en de toestemmende moeder
des Bruidegoms hebben verklaard niet te kunnen teekenen. [illegible]

Am Vinckier E Vangheluwe
Callewaert Ad De coninck
J Ottevaere
Ch Claus Ch Renier

Figure 69.67: *Deerlijk, September 12, 1894, the marriage of Amadé Usmare Vynckier, with Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe. (sheet 2)*



98
87
1 Vynckier
2 Joannes-Remi
3 Yzerenwegwerker
4 Deerlyk. West-Vl. België.
5 19 December. 1894
6 Waereghem.
7 België.

1 Amedée. Ursemar.
2 Vangheluwe. Valerie.
3 1.
4 Waereghem, West-Vl. België
5 Deerlyk. West-Vl. België.
6 Waereghem. West-Vl.

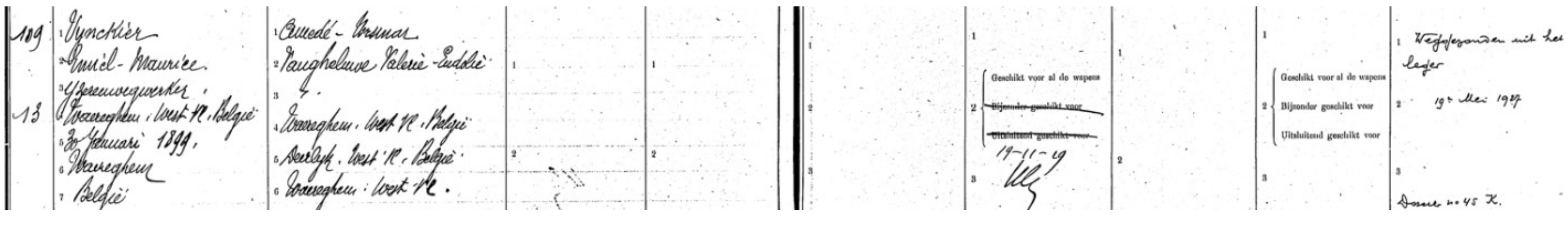
1
2

1 6 kinderen jonger dan den milicien
2

Exempté définitivement, comme premier appelé d'une famille comptant 5 enfants en vie plus jeunes que le milicien, à condition qu'il ne soit pas exempté pour inaptitude au service. (art 15 E)
4 Juni 1919
1
2
3

1
2 Geschikt voor al de wapens
~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
4 Juni 1919
3

Figure 69.68: *The military registration of Joannes Remie Vynckier, in lichting van 1914, Nationale Militie, provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton, gemeente Waereghem. He was a railway worker, lived in Deerlijk, and was born in Waregem on December 19, 1894. His parents were Amedé Ursemar Vynckier, from Waregem, and Valerie Vangheluwe, from Deerlijk. He had six younger siblings; on June 4, he was exempt, although he had been declared fit to handle any weapon.*



109
13
1 Vynckier
2 Emiel-Maurice.
3 Yzerenwegwerker.
4 Waereghem. West-Vl. België
5 30 Januari 1899.
6 Waereghem
7 België

1 Amedé-Ursmar
2 Vangheluwe Valerie-Eudolie
3 4.
4 Waereghem. West-Vl. België
5 Deerlyk. West-Vl. België.
6 Waereghem. West-Vl.

1
2

1
2

1
2
3

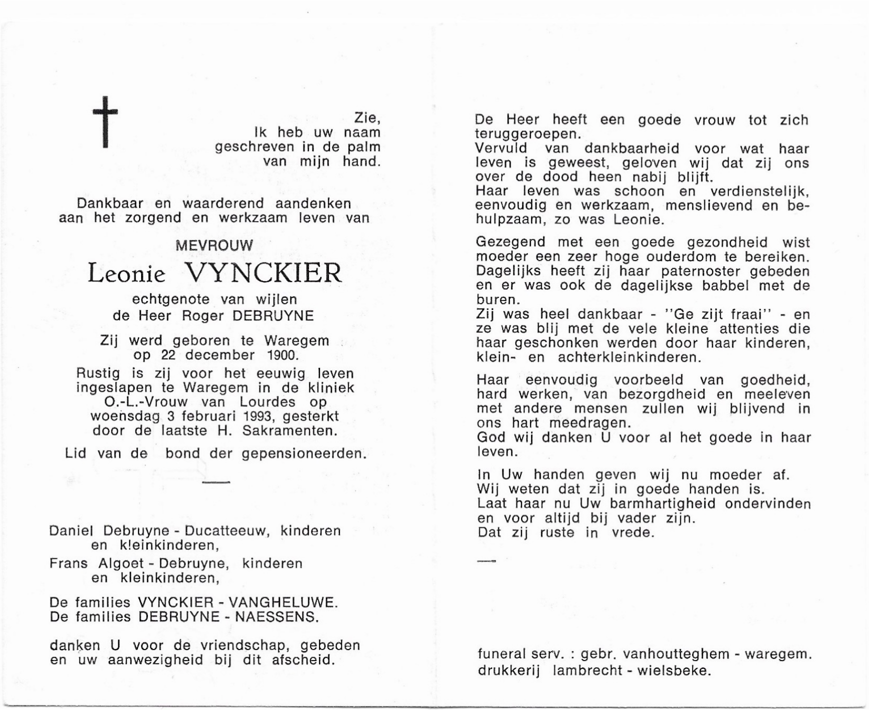
1
2 Geschikt voor al de wapens
~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
19-11-19
3

1
2

1
2 Geschikt voor al de wapens
Bijzonder geschikt voor
Uitsluitend geschikt voor
3

1 Weggezonden uit het leger
2 19e Mei 1927
3
Dossier no 45 K.

Figure 69.69: *The military registration of Emile Maurice Vynckier, in Lichting van 1919, Nationale militie, Provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton, gemeente Waereghem. He was a railway worker who was born in Waregem on January 30, 1899. His parents were Amedé Ursemar Vynckier, from Waregem, and Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe, from Deerlijk. On November 19, 1919, he was considered fit to handle any weapon. He remained a military man until May 19, 1927.*



†

Zie,
Ik heb uw naam
geschreven in de palm
van mijn hand.

Dankbaar en waarderend aandenken
aan het zorgend en werkzaam leven van

MEVROUW
Leonie VYNCKIER
echtgenote van wijlen
de Heer Roger DEBRUYNE

Zij werd geboren te Waregem
op 22 december 1900.
Rustig is zij voor het eeuwig leven
ingeslapen te Waregem in de kliniek
O.-L.-Vrouw van Lourdes op
woensdag 3 februari 1993, gesterkt
door de laatste H. Sakramenten.

Lid van de bond der gepensioneerden.

Daniel Debruyne - Ducatteeuw, kinderen
en kleinkinderen,
Frans Algoet - Debruyne, kinderen
en kleinkinderen,

De families VYNCKIER - VANGHELUWE.
De families DEBRUYNE - NAESSENS.

danken U voor de vriendschap, gebeden
en uw aanwezigheid bij dit afscheid.

De Heer heeft een goede vrouw tot zich teruggeroepen.
Vervuld van dankbaarheid voor wat haar leven is geweest, geloven wij dat zij ons over de dood heen nabij blijft.
Haar leven was schoon en verdienstelijk, eenvoudig en werkzaam, menslievend en behulpzaam, zo was Leonie.

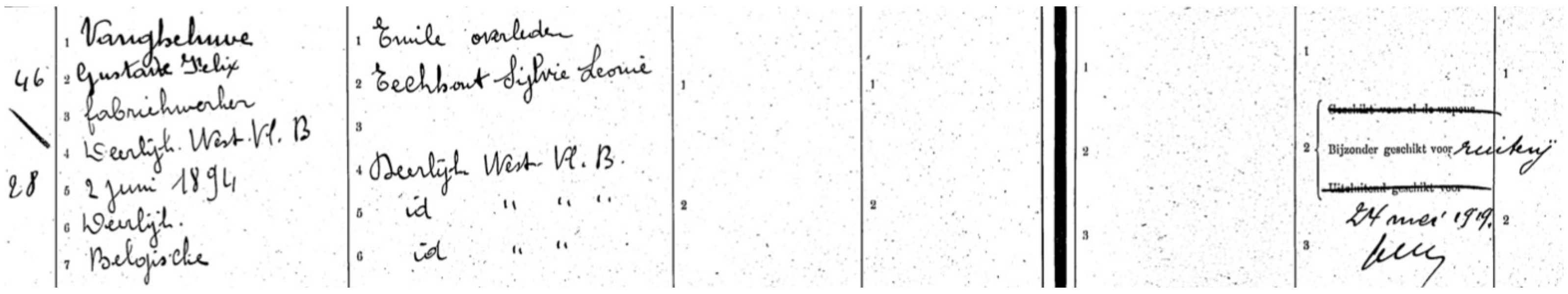
Gezegend met een goede gezondheid wist moeder een zeer hoge ouderdom te bereiken.
Dagelijks heeft zij haar paternoster gebeden en er was ook de dagelijkse babbel met de buren.
Zij was heel dankbaar - ''Ge zijt fraai'' - en ze was blij met de vele kleine attenties die haar geschonken werden door haar kinderen, klein- en achterkleinkinderen.

Haar eenvoudig voorbeeld van goedheid, hard werken, van bezorgdheid en meeleven met andere mensen zullen wij blijvend in ons hart meedragen.
God wij danken U voor al het goede in haar leven.

In Uw handen geven wij nu moeder af.
Wij weten dat zij in goede handen is.
Laat haar nu Uw barmhartigheid ondervinden en voor altijd bij vader zijn.
Dat zij ruste in vrede.

funeral serv. : gebr. vanhoutteghem - waregem.
drukkerij lambrecht - wielsbeke.

Figure 69.70: *The obituary card of Leonie Vynckier, the wife of Roger Debruyne and daughter of Amadé Usmare Vynckier and Valerie Eudolie Vangheluwe.*

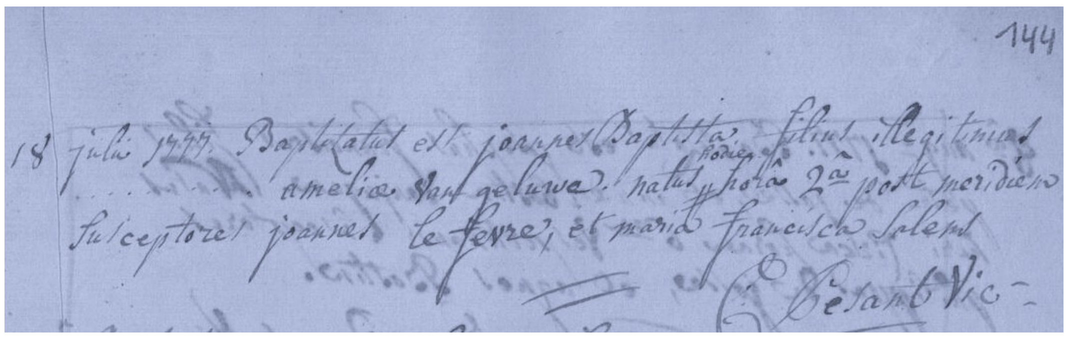


46
28
1 Vangheluwe
2 Gustave Felix
3 fabriekwerker
4 Deerlijk. West-Vl. B
5 2 juni 1894
6 Deerlijk.
7 Belgische

1 Emile overleden
2 Eeckhout-Sylvie Leonie
3
4 Deerlijk West-Vl. B.
5 id " " "
6 id " "

~~Geschikt voor al de wapens~~
Bijzonder geschikt voor ruiterij
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
24 mei 1919.

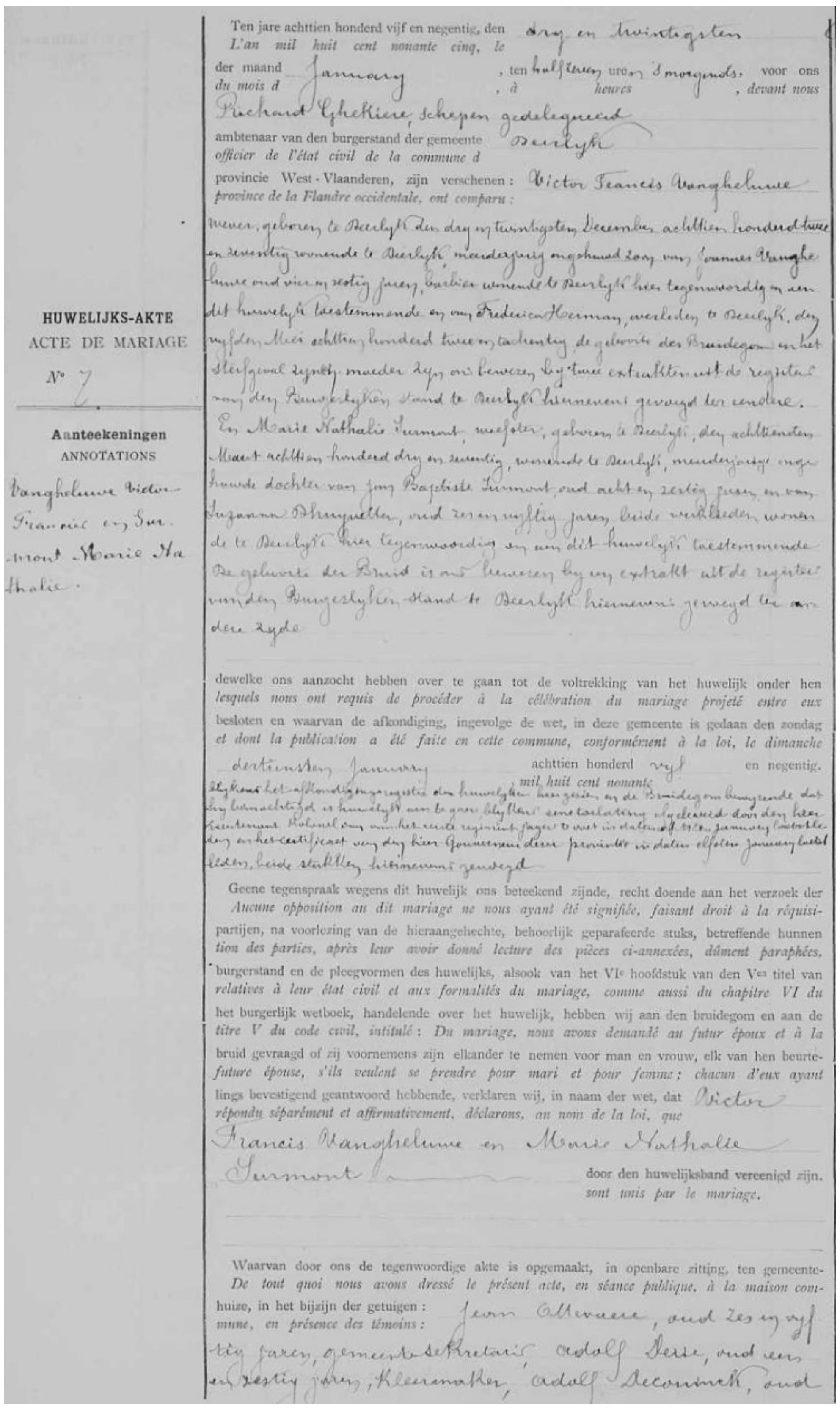
Figure 69.71: *The military registration of Gustave Felix Vangheluwe in Lichting van 1914, Nationale Militie, provincie West-Vlaanderen, Militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a worker, born on June 2, 1894, in Deerlijk, son of Emile Vangheluwe and Sylvie Leonie Eeckhout. He was admitted with the cavalry on May 24, 1919.*



144

18 julii 1777. Baptizatus est joannes Baptista filius illegitimus amelie van geluwe natus hodie hora 2a post meridiem susceptores joannes le fevre, et maria francisca salens
Césant Vic.

Figure 69.72: *1777, the baptism of Joannes Baptiste Vangheluwe, the earliest paternal ancestor of Gerard Vangheluwe, carried this family name. He was an illegitimate son of Amelie Vangheluwe. His godfather was Joannes Lefevre, and his Godmother was Francisca Salens. We need to find out Amelie Vangheluwe's life story. Therefore, we cannot judge nor understand. We found no further trace of Amelie.*



HUWELIJKS-AKTE
ACTE DE MARIAGE
N° 7

Aanteekeningen
ANNOTATIONS

Vangheluwe Victor François en Surmont Marie Nathalie.

Ten jare achttien honderd vijf en negentig, den dry en twintigsten
L'an mil huit cent nonante cinq, le
der maand January, ten halftiene ure 's morgends, voor ons
du mois d , à heures , devant nous
Richard Ghekiere, schepen gedelegueerd
ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Deerlyk
officier de l'état civil de la commune d
provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Victor Francis Vangheluwe
province de la Flandre occidentale, ont comparu :

wever, geboren te Deerlyk den dry en twintigsten December achttien honderd twee en zeventig wonende te Deerlyk, meerderjarig ongehuwd zoon van Joannes Vangheluwe oud vier en zestig jaren, barbier wonende te Deerlyk hier tegenwoordig en aan dit huwelyk toestemmende en van Frederica Herman, overleden te Deerlyk, den vyfden Mei achttien honderd twee en tachentig de geboorte des Bruidegom en het sterfgeval zyner moeder zyn ons bewezen by twee extrakten uit de registers van den Burgerlyken stand te Deerlyk hiernevens gevoegd ter eendere. En Marie Nathalie Surmont, weefster, geboren te Deerlyk, den achttienden Maart achttien honderd dry en zeventig, wonende te Deerlyk, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Jean Baptiste Surmont, oud acht en zestig jaren en van Suzanna D'huyvetter, oud zes en vyftig jaren beide werkleeden wonende te Deerlyk hier tegenwoordig en aan dit huwelyk toestemmende De geboorte der Bruid is ons bewezen by een extrakt uit de registers van den Burgerlyken stand te Deerlyk hiernevens gevoegd ter andere zyde

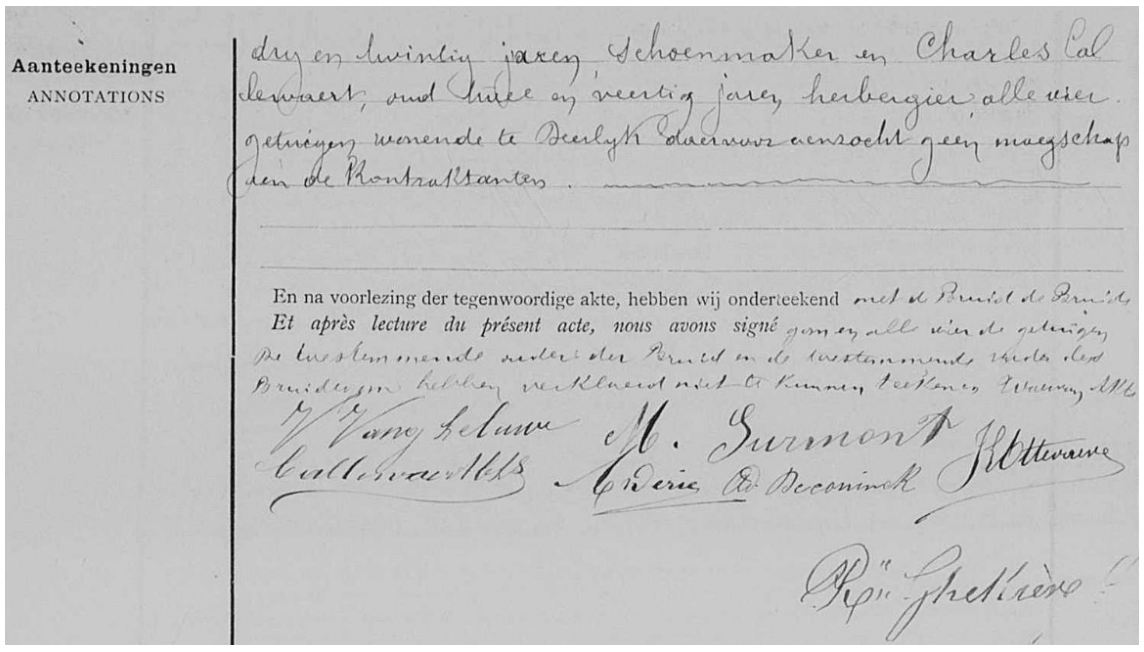
dewelke ons aanzocht hebben over te gaan tot de voltrekking van het huwelijk onder hen
lesquels nous ont requis de procéder à la célébration du mariage projeté entre eux
besloten en waarvan de afkondiging, ingevolge de wet, in deze gemeente is gedaan den zondag
et dont la publication a été faite en cette commune, conformément à la loi, le dimanche
dertiensten January achttien honderd vyf en negentig.
mil huit cent nonante

Blykens het afkondigingsregister der huwelyken hier gezien en de Bruidegom bewyzende dat hy [illegible] is huwelyk aan te gaan blyklens eene toelating afgeleverd door den heer luitenant kolonel [illegible] van het eerste regiment jagers te voet in daten [illegible] January laatstleden en het certificaat van den heer Gouverneur dezer provincie in daten elfden January laatstleden, beide stukken hiernevens gevoegd

Geene tegenspraak wegens dit huwelijk ons beteekend zijnde, recht doende aan het verzoek der
Aucune opposition au dit mariage ne nous ayant été signifiée, faisant droit à la réquisi-
partijen, na voorlezing van de hieraangehechte, behoorlijk geparafeerde stuks, betreffende hunnen
tion des parties, après leur avoir donné lecture des pièces ci-annexées, dûment paraphées,
burgerstand en de pleegvormen des huwelijks, alsook van het VIe hoofdstuk van den Ven titel van
relatives à leur état civil et aux formalités du mariage, comme aussi du chapitre VI du
het burgerlijk wetboek, handelende over het huwelijk, hebben wij aan den bruidegom en aan de
titre V du code civil, intitulé : Du mariage, nous avons demandé au futur époux et à la
bruid gevraagd of zij voornemens zijn elkander te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hen beurte-
future épouse, s'ils veulent se prendre pour mari et pour femme ; chacun d'eux ayant
lings bevestigend geantwoord hebbende, verklaren wij, in naam der wet, dat Victor
répondu séparément et affirmativement, déclarons, au nom de la loi, que
Francis Vangheluwe en Marie Nathalie Surmont door den huwelijksband vereenigd zijn.
sont unis par le mariage.

Waarvan door ons de tegenwoordige akte is opgemaakt, in openbare zitting, ten gemeente-
De tout quoi nous avons dressé le présent acte, en séance publique, à la maison com-
huize, in het bijzijn der getuigen : Jean Ottevaere, oud zes en vyftig jaren, gemeentesekretaris, adolf Derie, oud een en zestig jaren, kleermaker, adolf Deconinck, oud
mune, en présence des témoins :

Figure 69.73: *Deerlijk, January 23, 1895, the mariage of V. François Vangheluwe and Marie Nathalie Surmont. At the time of his marriage, the groom was a weaver, born in Deerlijk on December 23, 1872, son of 64-year-old barber Joannes Vangheluwe, present for the wedding, and Frederica Herman, who died in Deerlijk on May 5, 1882. The bride was also a weaver at the time of her marriage, born in Deerlijk on March 18, 1873, daughter of 68-year-old Jean Baptiste Surmont and 56-year-old Susanne D' Huyvetter. (sheet 1)*



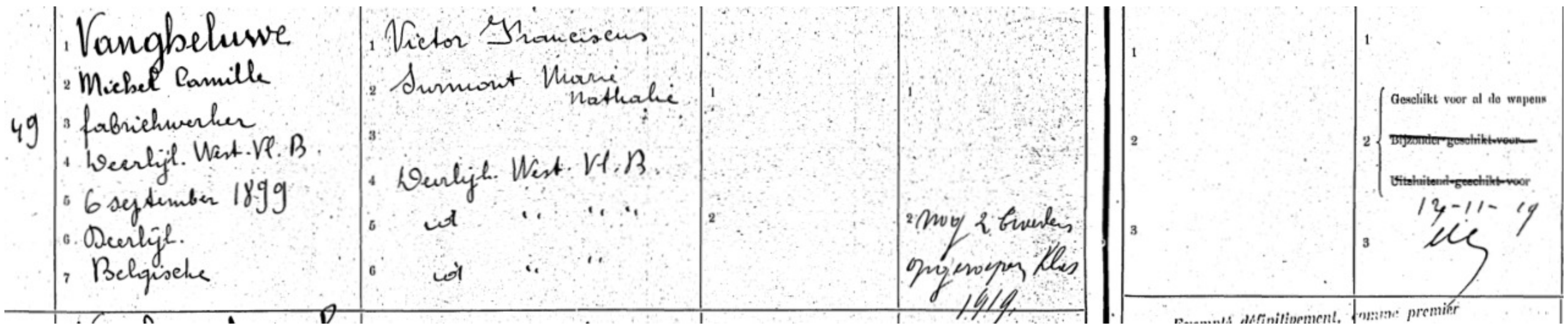
Aanteekeningen
ANNOTATIONS

dry en twintig jaren, schoenmaker en Charles Callewaert, oud twee en veertig jaren, herbergier, alle vier getuigen wonende te Deerlyk daartoe aenzocht geen maegschap tusschen de kontraktanten.

En na voorlezing der tegenwoordige akte, hebben wij onderteekend met de Bruid de Bruidegom en alle vier de getuigen
Et après lecture du présent acte, nous avons signé
De toestemmende vader der Bruid en de toestemmende vader des Bruidegom hebben verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen, [illegible]

V Vangheluwe
M. Surmont
Callewaert
Adolf Derie
Ad Deconinck
J. Ottevaere
Rd Ghekiere

Figure 69.74: *Deerlijk, January 23, 1895, the mariage of V. François Vangheluwe and Marie Nathalie Surmont. (sheet 2)*



49

1 Vangheluwe
2 Michel Camille
3 fabriekwerker
4 Deerlijk. West-Vl. B.
5 6 september 1899
6 Deerlijk.
7 Belgische

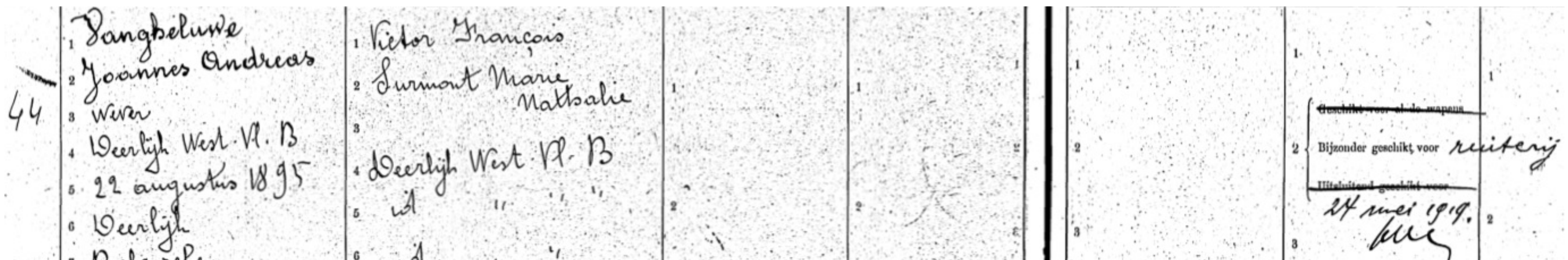
1 Victor Franciscus
2 Surmont Marie Nathalie
3
4 Deerlijk. West. Vl. B.
5 id " " "
6 id " "

2 Nog 2 broeders ingeschreven klas 1919.

Geschikt voor al de wapens
~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
14-11-19

définitivement, comme premier

Figure 69.75: *The military registration of Michel Camille Vangheluwe, in Lichting van 1919, Nationale Militie, Provincie West Vlaanderen, Militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a worker, born in Deerlijk on September 6, 1899, and had two more brothers in 'lichting 1919.' His father was V. François Vangheluwe, and his mother was Marie Nathalie Surmont. He was recruited on November 14, 1919.*



44

1 Vangheluwe
2 Joannes Andreas
3 wever
4 Deerlijk West-Vl. B
5 22 augustus 1895
6 Deerlijk
7 Belgische

1 Victor François
2 Surmont Marie Nathalie
3
4 Deerlijk West Vl. B
5 id " " "
6 id " "

~~Geschikt voor al de wapens~~
Bijzonder geschikt voor ruiterij
~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
24 mei 1919.

Figure 69.76: *The military registration of Joannes Adreas (André) Vangheluwe, in Lichting van 1915, Nationale Militie, provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a textile manufacturer who was born in Deerlijk on August 22, 1895. His parents were V. François Vangheluwe, and Marie Nathalie Surmont. He was admitted to the cavalry on May 24, 1919.*

69.9 Gerard Vangheluwe & Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe

69.9.1 Gerard Vangheluwe

69.9.1.1 Introduction

Gerard Vangheluwe, depicted in Figure 69.80, is a notable ancestor of the author and is also mentioned in Part X as the spouse of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe. During World War I, he was subjected to forced labor under German occupation, working in the forests near Charleville-Mézières and Sedan. In recognition of his acts of sabotage against the Germans while in captivity, King Albert I awarded him an honorary medal. Born in Deerlijk in 1898, as illustrated in Figure 69.77, Gerard attended school with Leon Defraeye and Joseph Ovelacq, prominent figures in Deerlijk. Following his internment as a forced laborer during World War I, Gerard Vangheluwe served as a Belgian soldier, as shown in Figure 69.78, and participated in the military occupation of Germany after the war.

69.9.1.2 His Youth

Gerard Vangheluwe's youth was filled with the charming and adventurous spirit typical of a small-town boy. One anecdote he often recounted, which has become legendary within the family, involved a daring escapade at seven or eight. One day, young Gerard decided to climb the church tower of Deerlijk. Although he had no fear of heights throughout his life, he could not descend the tower on this occasion. The local fire department had to be summoned to rescue him, creating a story that echoed through the decades. However, it has largely faded from the collective memory of the current generation.

The author has pondered Gerard's motivation for this climb, speculating that it was likely influenced by a high opening in the tower known as a rave hole. This aperture was used to display flags during festivities and offered a magnificent view. The poet René Declercq reminisced[4] about his youth, describing how he and a friend ascended the tower to smoke a pipe and enjoy the splendid panorama of Deerlijk. It is plausible that young Gerard sought the same breathtaking view. However, the difference in Gerard's adventure was his unconventional approach; family lore suggests he climbed the exterior of the tower, which led to his predicament.

The military registrations of his contemporaries further illustrate the charm of Gerard's youth, Leon Defraeye, and Joseph Ovelacq, shown in Figures 69.81 and 69.82. Images of Gerard's schooldays are displayed in Figures 69.83 and 69.84, and the streets he roamed are also depicted in Figure 69.84. Like many young boys in Deerlijk, Gerard's early life was filled with joy and simplicity until the shadow of war loomed in the summer of 1914.

In Figure 69.85, we see a photograph of Gerard Vangheluwe taken early during World War I, before he was coerced into forced labor by the Germans in southeastern Belgium. His lifelong friend, Leon Defraeye, is also featured in Figure 69.85, symbolizing the enduring bonds formed in their idyllic youth.

69.9.1.3 WWI, Ziviel Arbeiter Bataillon 3, nr 186

69.9.1.3.1 Introduction The story of Gerard Vangheluwe from Deerlijk during World War I is a gripping narrative of survival, resilience, and the brutal realities of war. Like many others, Gerard was thrust into a situation that tested the limits of human endurance and spirit. This account delves into the dramatic events that shaped his life and those around him, drawing on the broader context of World War I to provide a comprehensive understanding of his experiences. It is helpful to first check the map of his Journey to Sedan in Figure 69.89.

On October 18, 1916, the tranquil town of Deerlijk was plunged into chaos. The German occupiers ordered all fit young men to report to the town hall. The tension was palpable as families bid tearful farewells to their sons, husbands, and brothers, knowing the uncertain and dangerous future.

69.9.1.3.2 The Selection Among the 250 men selected was Gerard Vangheluwe, a young man whose life would be irrevocably changed. The selection process was fraught with controversy. Mayor Renier's refusal to provide the names of the unemployed, seen as an act of defiance, led to arbitrary choices that sowed seeds of discord in the community. Gerard was convinced he was targeted due to personal vendettas, found himself among the chosen, and his fate was sealed by subjective biases rather than objective need.

Mayor Renier stood in his office, the weight of the decision heavy on his shoulders. He looked out the window at the gathered crowd, faces etched with fear and anxiety. Turning to his aide, he sighed,

"*I cannot hand over this list. To do so would be to betray my people.*"

"*But, sir,*" the aide replied, "*the Germans have threatened to execute those who do not comply. Are we not putting our citizens at greater risk?*"

Renier shook his head. "Better that we choose our own, even if the process is flawed. At least we can try to protect those who would suffer most."

69.9.1.3.3 The Farewell The scene on October 22 was heart-wrenching. Mothers wept, fathers stood stoically, and siblings clung to their departing brothers. The entire village turned out to witness the departure, their shouts of encouragement and resistance echoing in the crisp autumn air.

"*Don't work,*" "*Don't sign anything,*" and "*Remember your brothers at the Yser River,*"

they cried, urging the men to hold fast to their principles. Gerard stood in the doorway of his home, his mother clutching his arm.

"*Please, Gerard, be careful,*"

she whispered, tears streaming down her face. His father, a stoic man, placed a hand on his shoulder.

"*You are strong, my son. Remember that. And remember us.*"

His sister hugged him.

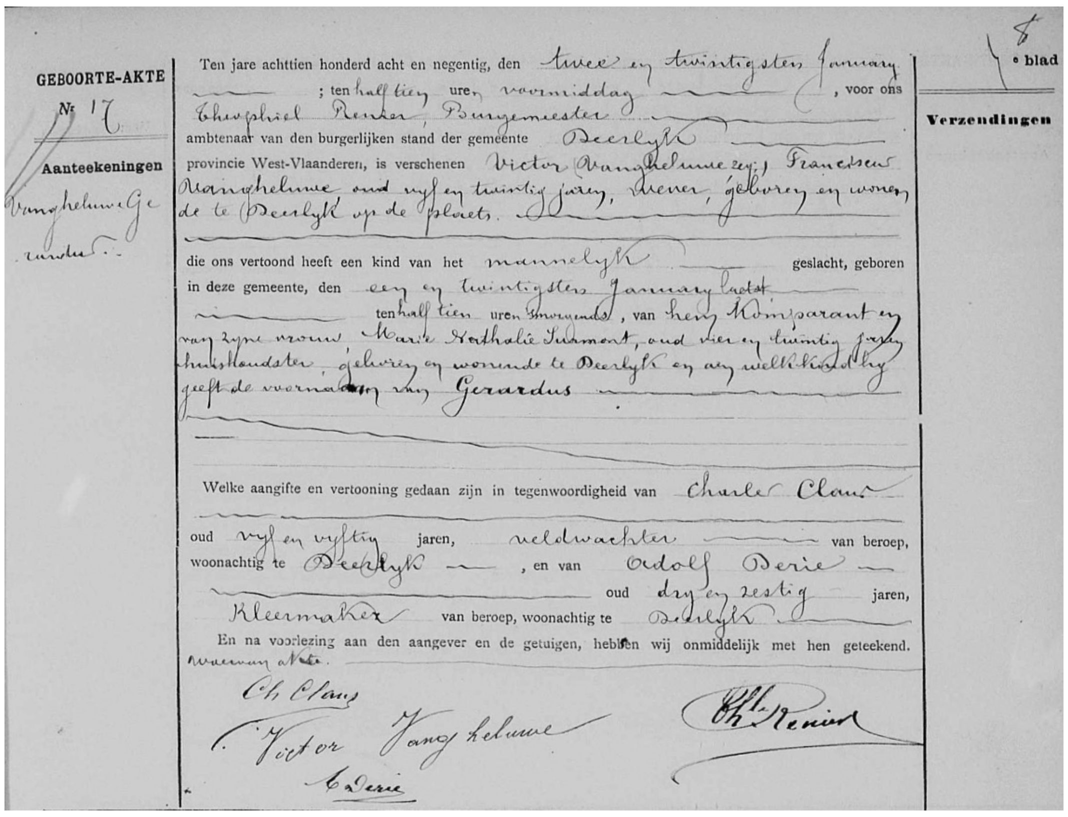
"*Come back soon, Gerard,*" she pleaded.

He knelt, ruffling her hair.

"*I will, little one. I promise.*" The men were transported to Kortrijk, the journey filled with uncertainty and fear. Gerard and his companions were acutely aware that they might be forced into labor that would aid the enemy, a thought that gnawed at their consciences.

---

[4] René Declercq, Harmen Riels, S. L. Van Looy, Amsterdam, 1913, pages 9-11.



GEBOORTE-AKTE

Nr 17

Aanteekeningen

Vangheluwe Ge
rardus

8e blad

Verzendingen

Ten jare achttien honderd acht en negentig, den twee en twintigsten January ; ten half tien ure, voormiddag, voor ons Theophiel Renier, Burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Deerlyk provincie West-Vlaanderen, is verschenen Victor Vangheluwe zegd Franciscus Vangheluwe oud vyf en twintig jaren, wever, geboren en wonende te Deerlyk op de plaets.

die ons vertoond heeft een kind van het mannelyk geslacht, geboren in deze gemeente, den een en twintigsten January laetst ten half tien uren 's morgends, van hem komparant en van zyne vrouw Marie Nathalie Surmont, oud vier en twintig jaren huishoudster, geboren en wonende te Deerlyk en aan welk kind hy geeft de voornamen van Gerardus.

Welke aangifte en vertooning gedaan zijn in tegenwoordigheid van Charle Claus oud vyf en vyftig jaren, veldwachter van beroep, woonachtig te Deerlyk, en van Adolf Derie oud dry en zestig jaren, kleermaker van beroep, woonachtig te Deerlyk.

En na voorlezing aan den aangever en de getuigen, hebben wij onmiddelijk met hen geteekend. waervan akte.

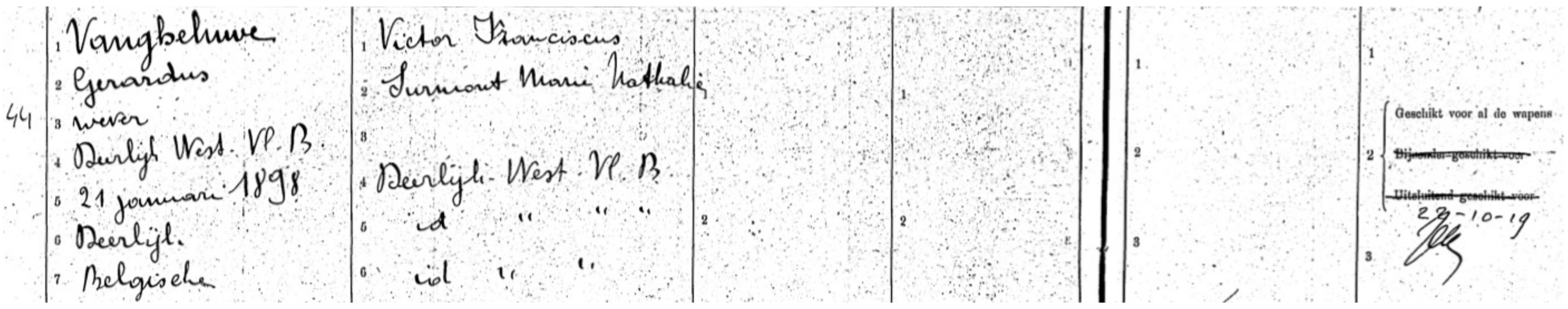
Ch. Claus

Victor Vangheluwe

A. Derie

Th. Renier

Figure 69.77: *Deerlijk, January 21, 1898, the birth of Gerard Vangheluwe, son of 25-year-old V. François Vangheluwe, and 24-year-old Marie Nathalie Surmont.*



	1 Vangheluwe	1 Victor Franciscus	
	2 Gerardus	2 Surmont Marie Nathalie	
44	3 wever	3	1 Geschikt voor al de wapens
	4 Deerlijk West. Vl. B.	4 Deerlijk West. Vl. B.	2 ~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~
	5 21 januari 1898	5 id " " "	3 ~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~
	6 Deerlijk	6 id " "	22-10-19
	7 Belgische		

Figure 69.78: *The military registration of Gerard Vangheluwe in lichting 1918, Nationale Militie, provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was born in Deerlijk, shown in Figure 69.79, on January 21, 1898, as the son of V. François Vangheluwe and Marie Nathalie Surmont. He could handle all weaponry and was admitted on October 22, 1919.*

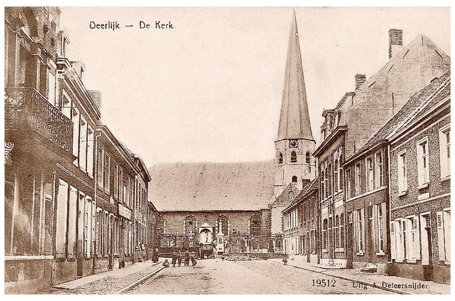


Figure 69.79: *Deerlijk, Kerkplein with Saint Columba church.*

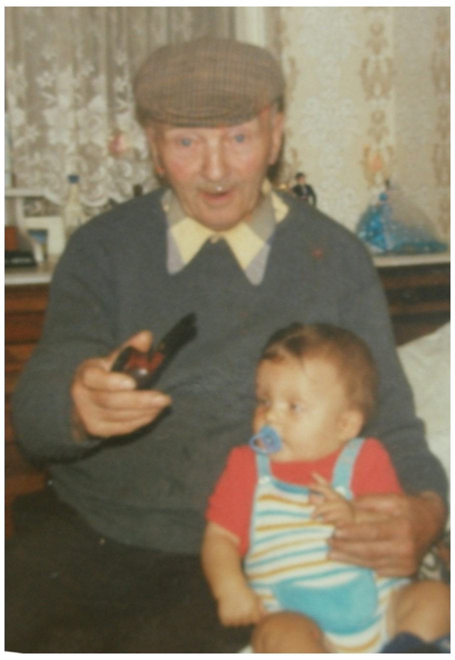
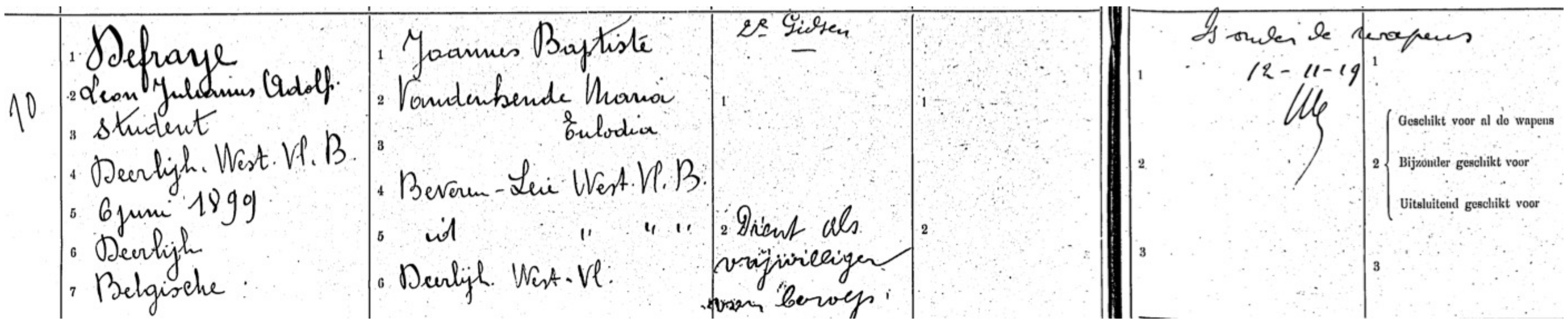
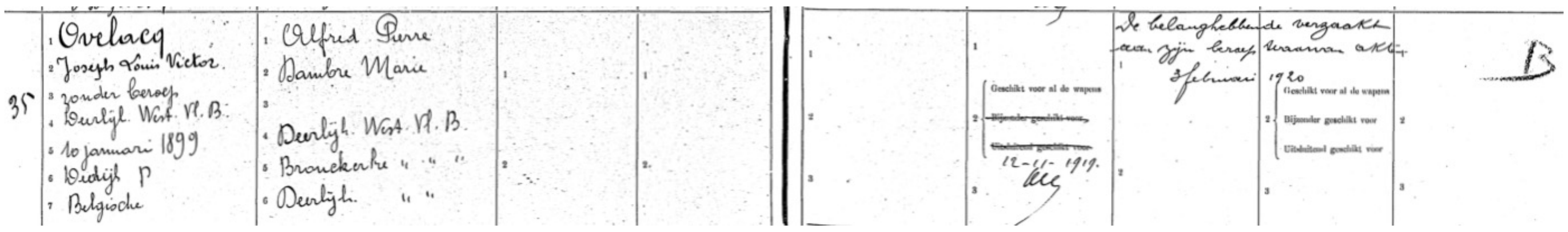


Figure 69.80: *1976, the author with his great-grandfather Gerard Vangheluwe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



10	1 Defraye 2 Leon Julianus Adolf 3 student 4 Deerlijk. West. Vl. B. 5 6 juni 1899 6 Deerlijk 7 Belgische	1 Joannes Baptiste 2 Vandenhende Maria Eulodia 3 4 Beveren-Leie West. Vl. B. 5 id " " " 6 Deerlijk. West-Vl.	2e Gidsen 1 2 Dient als vrijwilliger voor beroep	1 2	G onder de wapens 12-11-19 1 2 3	1 2 Geschikt voor al de wapens Bijzonder geschikt voor Uitsluitend geschikt voor 3

Figure 69.81: *Military registration of Leon Defraeye, in Lichting van 1919, Nationale Militie, provincie West-Vlaanderen, militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. He was a student, born in Deerlijk on June 6, 1899, the son of Joannes Baptiste Defraeye from Beveren Leie and Maria Eulodia Vandenhende from Beveren Leie, both of whom remained in Deerlijk. He was admitted on November 12, 1919.*



35	1 Ovelacq 2 Joseph Louis Victor 3 zonder beroep 4 Deerlijk. West. Vl. B. 5 10 januari 1899 6 Deerlijk P 7 Belgische	1 Alfred Pierre 2 Dambre Marie 3 4 Deerlijk. West. Vl. B. 5 Brouckerke " " " 6 Deerlijk. " "	1 2	1 2	1 2 3	1 Geschikt voor al de wapens 2 ~~Bijzonder geschikt voor~~ ~~Uitsluitend geschikt voor~~ 12-11-1919. 3	De belanghebbende aan zijn beroep 1 3 februari 2	verzaakt hiervan akte 1920 Geschikt voor al de wapens 2 Bijzonder geschikt voor Uitsluitend geschikt voor 3	2 3	B

Figure 69.82: *Military registration of Joseph Ovelacq, in Lichting van 1919, Nationale Militie, Provincie West Vlaanderen, militiekanton Harelbeke, gemeente Deerlijk. Joseph Ovelacq was born in Deerlijk on January 10, 1899, as a son of Alfred Pierre Ovelacq from Deerlijk and Marie Dambre from Brouckerke in West Vlaanderen. He was admitted on November 12, 1919.*

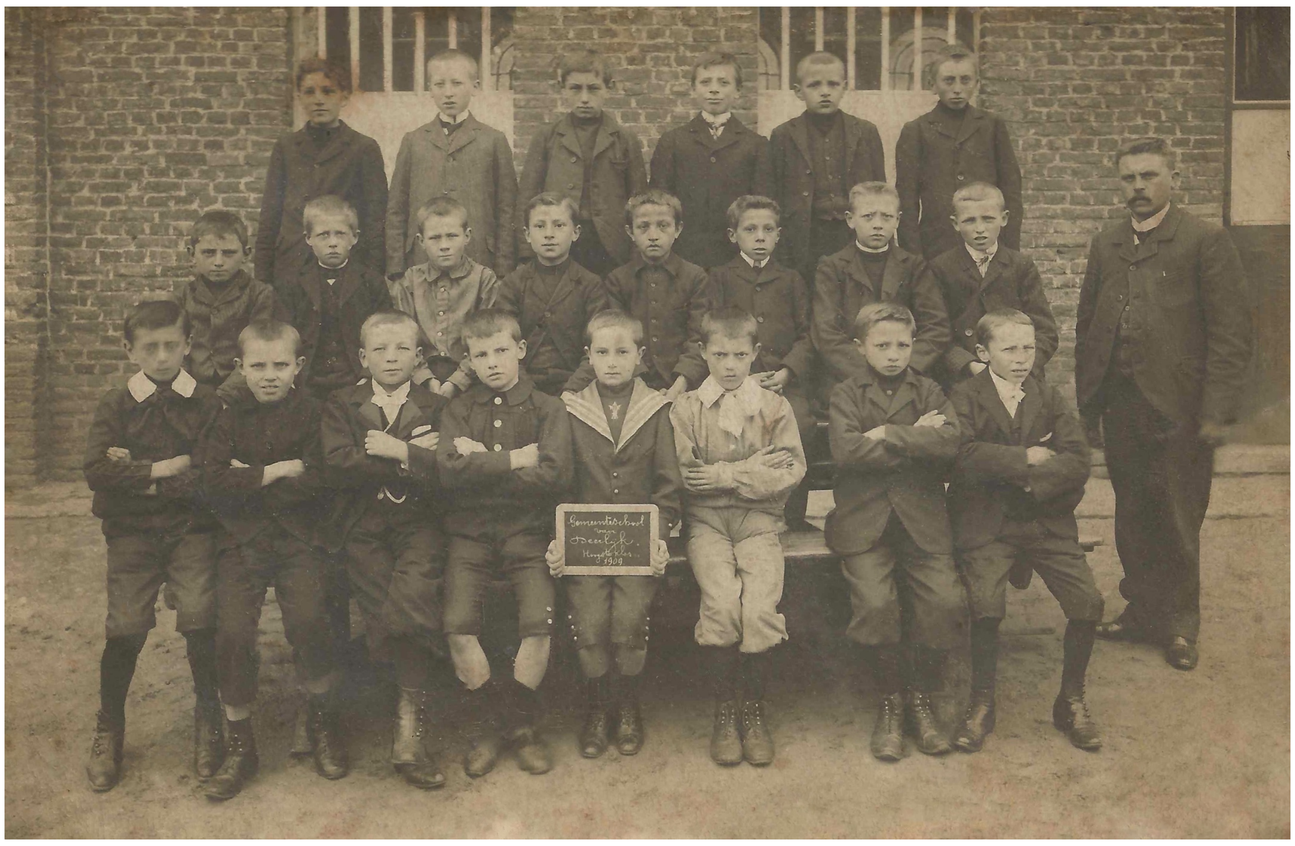


Figure 69.83: *Children born in 1898 and 1899 at the Community School (Gemeenteschool) of Deerlijk. Picture taken in 1909. First (front) row, from left to right: Lionel Vercruysse, Alberic Vlieghe, Gerard Vangheluwe (January 21, 1998 - September 19, 1977), Leon Defraeye (June 6, 1899 - March 22, 1977), Joseph Ovelacq, Gentil Hinnekens, Remi Caveye, Odilon Decock. Second (middle) row, from left to right: Jeroom Depamelaere, Hector Desimpelaere, x Loquet, Adelson Buyze, Remi Verplancke, Abdon Declercq, Georges Ottevaere, Juul Maes, Prosper Opsomer (teacher, 1875-1955). Third (back) row, from left to right: Julien Rohaert, Odilon Herman, Alois Deschamps, Valeer Vanneste, Maurice Devroe, Georges Putman.*

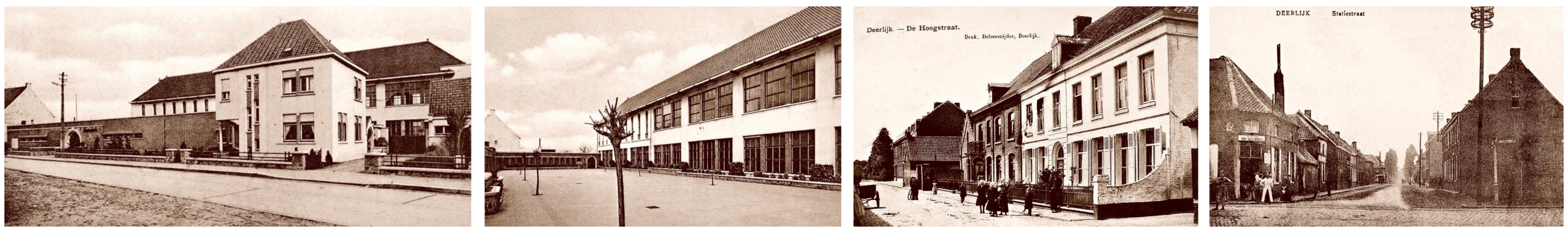


Figure 69.84: *Deerlijk, gemeenteschool (gemeentelijke jongensschool). Right, we see Hoogstraat and Stationsstraat.*

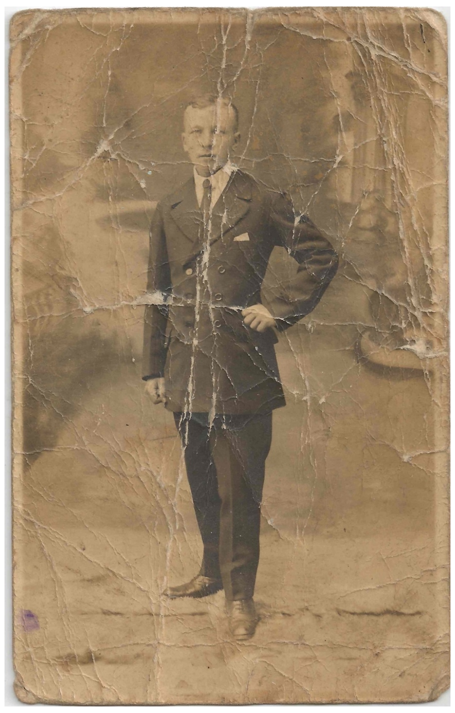


Figure 69.85: *Gerard Vangheluwe, just after he was informed that he had become a forced laborer and would have to depart to another area. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

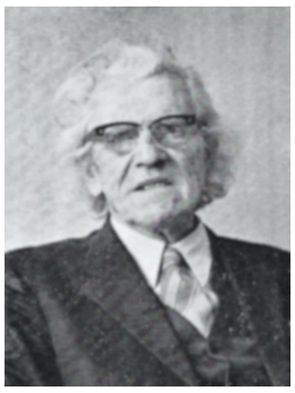
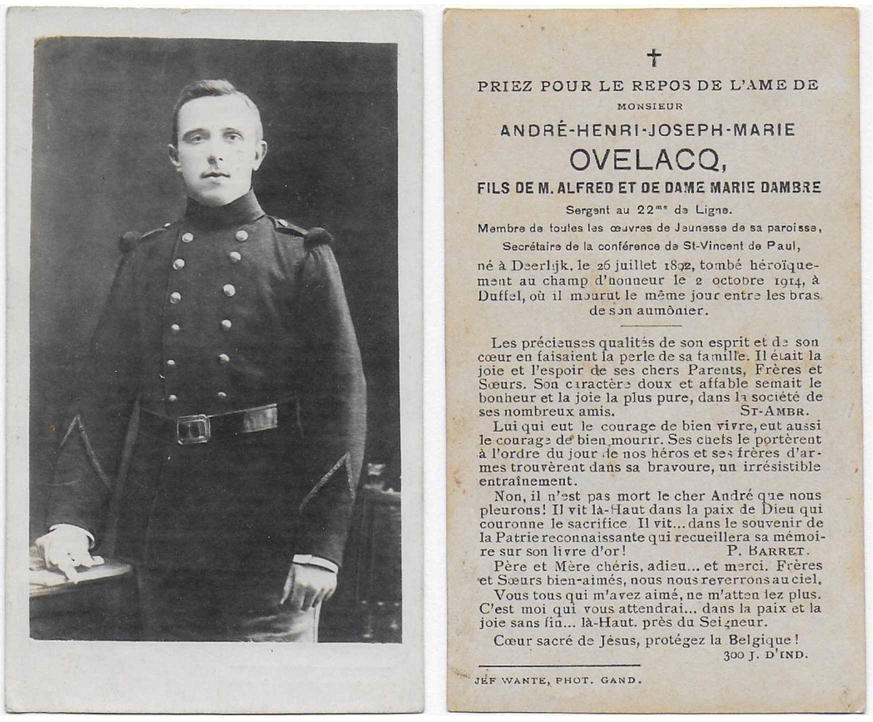


Figure 69.86: *Leon Defraeye, image taken from his obituary card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



✝

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME DE

MONSIEUR

ANDRÉ-HENRI-JOSEPH-MARIE

OVELACQ,

FILS DE M. ALFRED ET DE DAME MARIE DAMBRE

Sergent au 22me de Ligne.

Membre de toutes les œuvres de Jeunesse de sa paroisse,

Secrétaire de la conférence de St-Vincent de Paul,

né à Deerlijk, le 26 juillet 1892, tombé héroïquement au champ d'honneur le 2 octobre 1914, à Duffel, où il mourut le même jour entre les bras de son aumônier.

Les précieuses qualités de son esprit et de son cœur en faisaient la perle de sa famille. Il était la joie et l'espoir de ses chers Parents, Frères et Sœurs. Son caractère doux et affable semait le bonheur et la joie la plus pure, dans la société de ses nombreux amis. St-Ambr.

Lui qui eut le courage de bien vivre, eut aussi le courage de bien mourir. Ses chefs le portèrent à l'ordre du jour de nos héros et ses frères d'armes trouvèrent dans sa bravoure, un irrésistible entraînement.

Non, il n'est pas mort le cher André que nous pleurons! Il vit là-Haut dans la paix de Dieu qui couronne le sacrifice. Il vit... dans le souvenir de la Patrie reconnaissante qui recueillera sa mémoire sur son livre d'or! P. Barret.

Père et Mère chéris, adieu... et merci. Frères et Sœurs bien-aimés, nous nous reverrons au ciel.

Vous tous qui m'avez aimé, ne m'attendez plus. C'est moi qui vous attendrai... dans la paix et la joie sans fin... là-Haut. près du Seigneur.

Cœur sacré de Jésus, protégez la Belgique!

300 J. D'IND.

JEF WANTE, PHOT. GAND.

Figure 69.87: *The obituary card of André Henri Joseph Marie Ovelacq, brother of Joseph. He died in October 1914. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

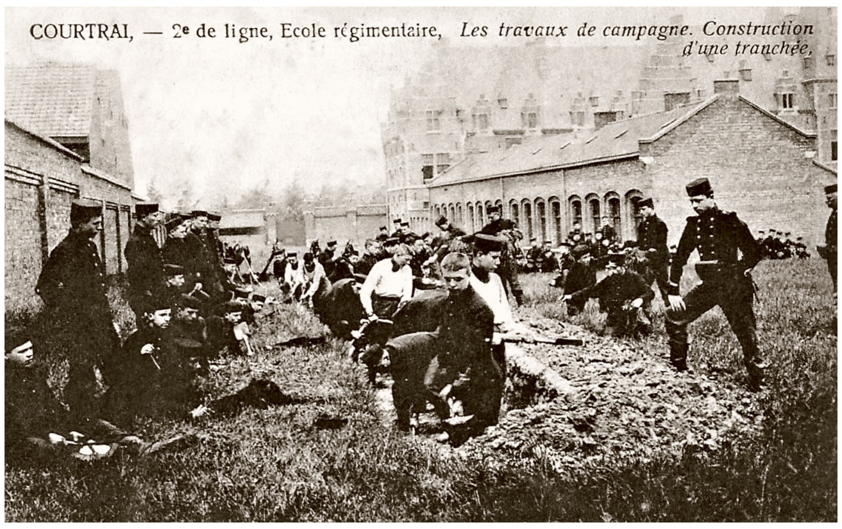

COURTRAI, — 2e de ligne, Ecole régimentaire, *Les travaux de campagne. Construction d'une tranchée.*

Figure 69.88: *Before WWI, the military base at Kortrijk also served as a training school for the military. (Courtesy of Ann Ganseman)*

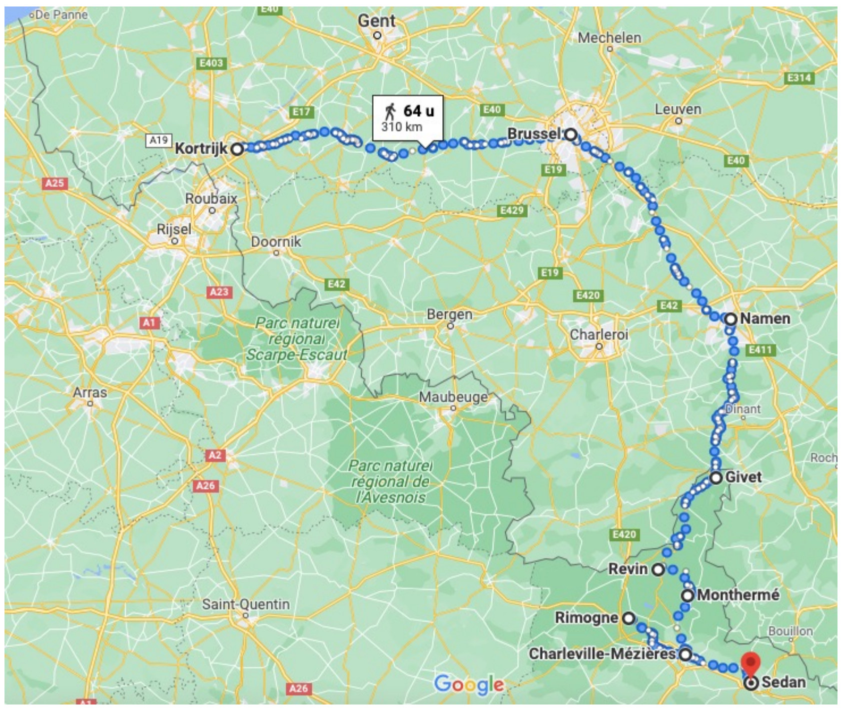


Figure 69.89: *The route from Deerlijk to the work camp. Courtesy of Googlemaps* ®

69.9.1.3.4 The Kortrijk Barracks

Upon arrival at the Kortrijk military base, shown in Figure 69.88, the men were stripped of their identities, assigned numbers, and given caps emblazoned with '*ZAB 3*,' marking them as members of the *Ziviel Arbeiter Bataillon 3*. Gerard became number 186. For three days, they were confined to the barracks, their every move monitored by German soldiers armed with bayonets.

The barracks were cold and unwelcoming, starkly contrasting to the homes they had left behind. The men were packed into cramped quarters, the air thick with the smell of sweat and fear.

Gerard looked around at his fellow detainees.

"*We must stay strong*,"

he said quietly to the men around him.

"*They want to break us, but we cannot let them.*"

One of the men, Jules, nodded.

"*You're right, Gerard. We stick together. We survive together.*"

69.9.1.3.5 The Departure

On October 25, under the cover of darkness, the men were herded to the train station. The atmosphere was tense as they were loaded into cramped, foul-smelling beast wagons. The journey took them through familiar and foreign landscapes, each mile taking them further from home and deeper into the unknown.

The train ride was long and grueling. Packed tightly into the wagons, the men struggled to find space to sit or lie down. The smell of unwashed bodies and fear permeated the air.

Gerard leaned against the wall of the wagon, trying to catch some sleep. Beside him, a young man named Henri whispered,

"*Where do you think they're taking us?*"

"*I don't know*," Gerard replied.

"*But we must be ready for anything.*"

69.9.1.3.6 Arrival in France

After an arduous journey, the train finally arrived in France. Gerard and his fellow Deerlijkers were separated into groups and sent to various locations. Gerard ended up in Sedan, a place that would test his mettle and resolve.

69.9.1.3.7 Life in Sedan

In Sedan, the men were subjected to grueling labor. Gerard, tasked with chopping wood, found the work backbreaking and the conditions harsh. Food was scarce, and survival depended on rationing meager supplies. Gerard's slender frame, once a sign of fragility, became his saving grace. Unlike the burly workers who perished quickly, Gerard's ability to stretch his provisions allowed him to endure.

A typical day in Sedan began before dawn. The men were woken by the harsh sound of a whistle, signaling the start of another day of labor. They were given a meager breakfast, usually a piece of stale bread and some watery soup, before being marched to the forest to begin their work. Gerard swung his axe with steady determination, his hands blistered and sore. Each strike of the wood felt like a small victory, a testament to his will to survive.

"*Keep going, Gerard*," he muttered to himself. "*Just one more day.*"

69.9.1.3.8 A Brush with Death

One of the most harrowing episodes in Gerard's account involved a daring theft. Driven by hunger, he sneaked into a German meat store and stole a salami.

It was a cold, moonless night when Gerard decided to steal the salami. He moved silently, avoiding the guards as he slipped into the store. His heart pounded in his chest as he grabbed the salami and turned to leave, only to come face-to-face with a German soldier.

"*Was tun Sie hier?*" the soldier demanded.

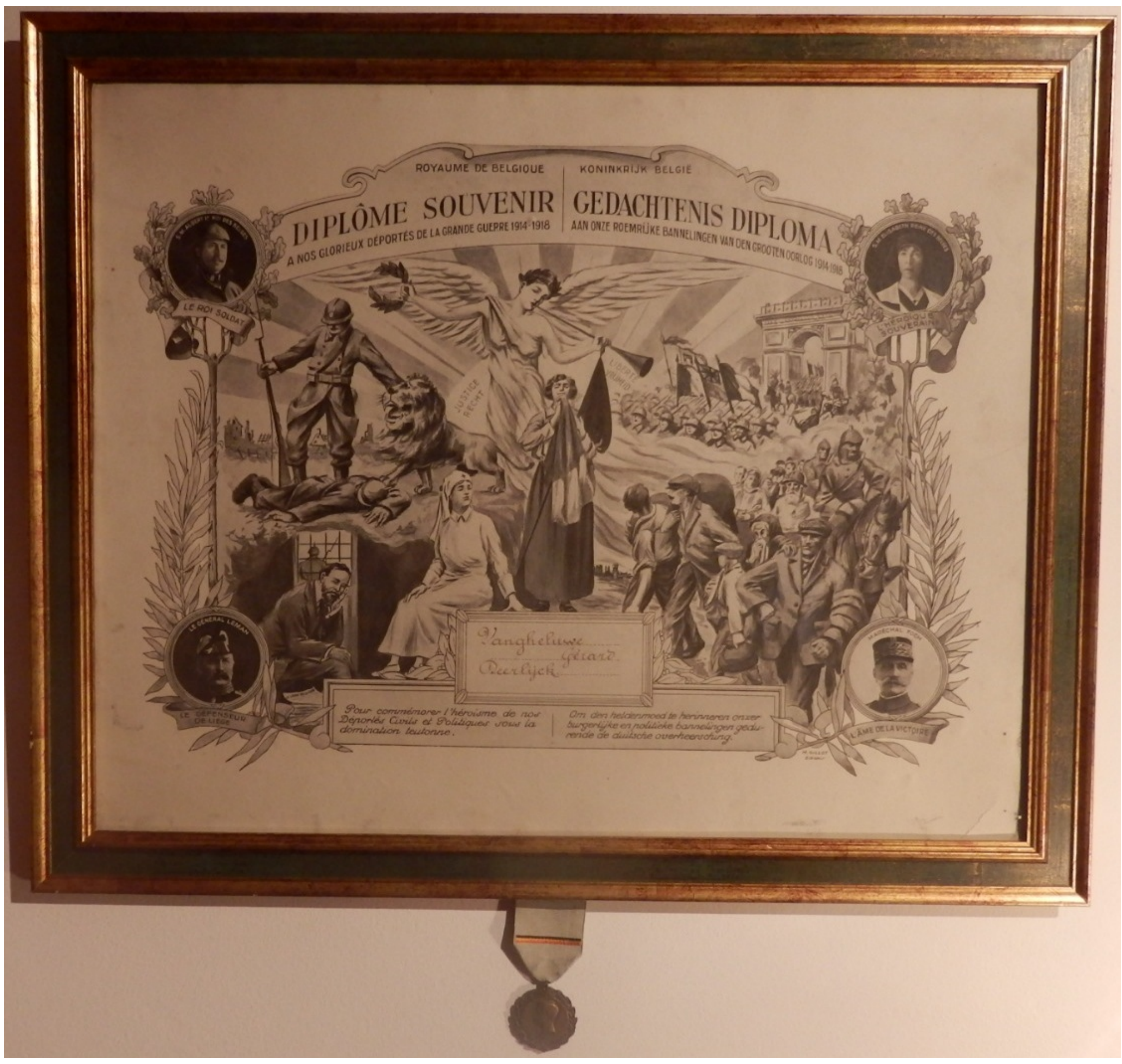
Thinking quickly, Gerard replied, "*Ya Russkiy.*"

The soldier hesitated, then shrugged and walked away, leaving Gerard to make his escape.

69.9.1.3.9 The Brutal Realities

The camp in Sedan was notorious for its brutality. Gerard was beaten by a guard, an injury that would plague him for life. The men were subjected to inhumane conditions, their days marked by relentless toil and their nights by fitful sleep. The toilet was a simple tree branch, a stark reminder of their dehumanized state.

The beating happened on a cold winter's day. Gerard had been working for hours, exhausted, when he collapsed from fatigue.



ROYAUME DE BELGIQUE | KONINKRIJK BELGIË

DIPLÔME SOUVENIR | GEDACHTENIS DIPLOMA

A NOS GLORIEUX DÉPORTÉS DE LA GRANDE GUERRE 1914-1918 | AAN ONZE ROEMRIJKE BANNELINGEN VAN DEN GROOTEN OORLOG 1914-1918

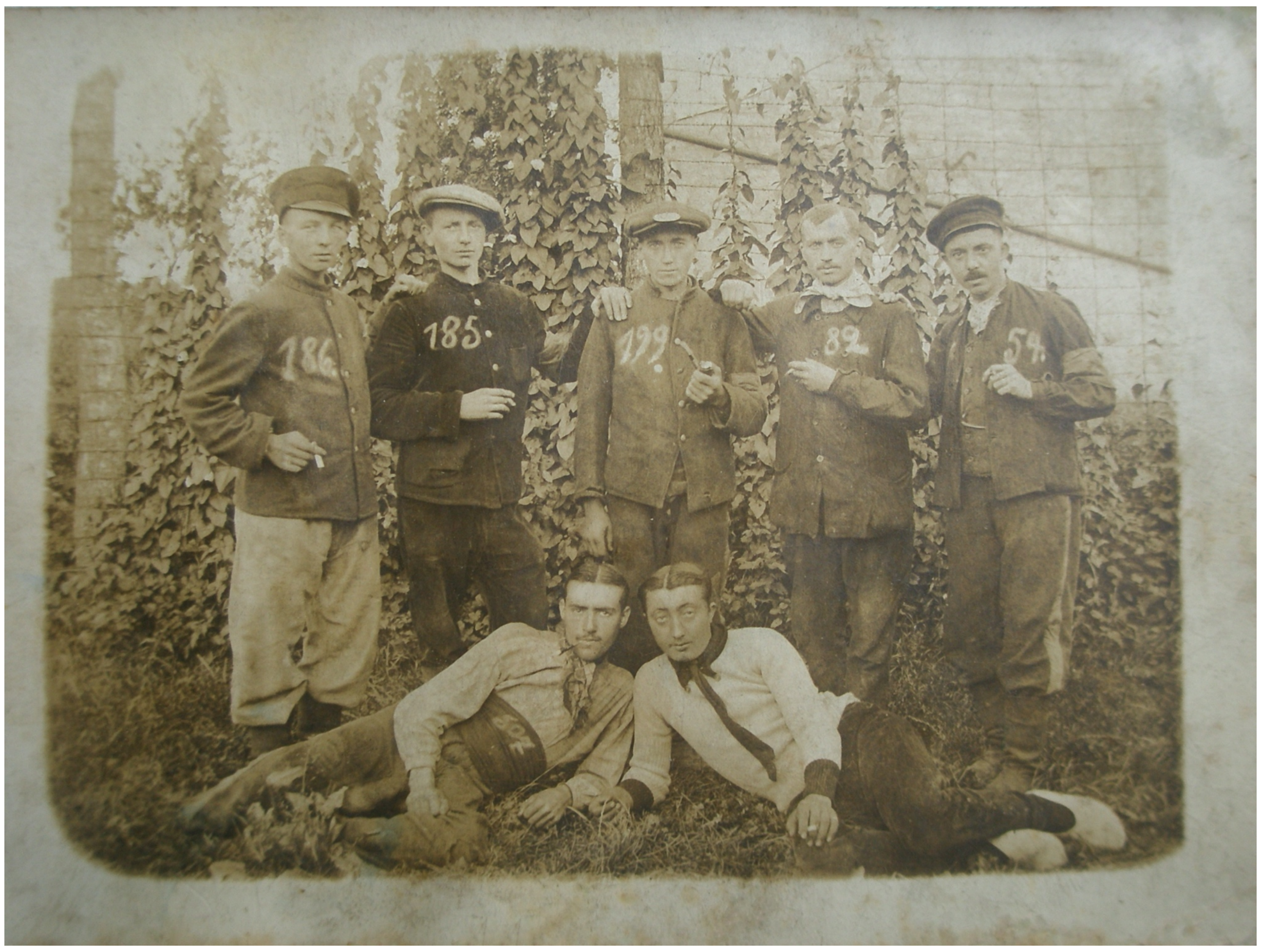
Vangheluwe
Gérard
Deerlijck

Pour commémorer l'héroïsme de nos Déportés Civils et Politiques sous la domination teutonne.

Om den heldenmoed te herinneren onzer burgerlijke en politieke bannelingen gedurende de duitsche overheersching.

LE ROI SOLDAT
L'HÉROÏQUE SOUVERAINE
JUSTICE RECHT
LIBERTÉ VRIJHEID
LE GÉNÉRAL LEMAN
LE DÉFENSEUR DE LIÈGE
MARÉCHAL FOCH
L'ÂME DE LA VICTOIRE

Figure 69.90: *A diploma was offered to Gerard Vangheluwe after the war for his experiences during WWI. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



186
185
199
82
54

Figure 69.91: *1918, Gerard Vangheluwe (186) (great-grandfather of the author), Julien Soen (185), Theofiel Malfait (199), Medard Vercruysse (82), Joseph Devoghelaere (54), Aloïs Bijttebier (507) (great-grandfather of Joko Vanmeerhaeghe) and Maurice Heye. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

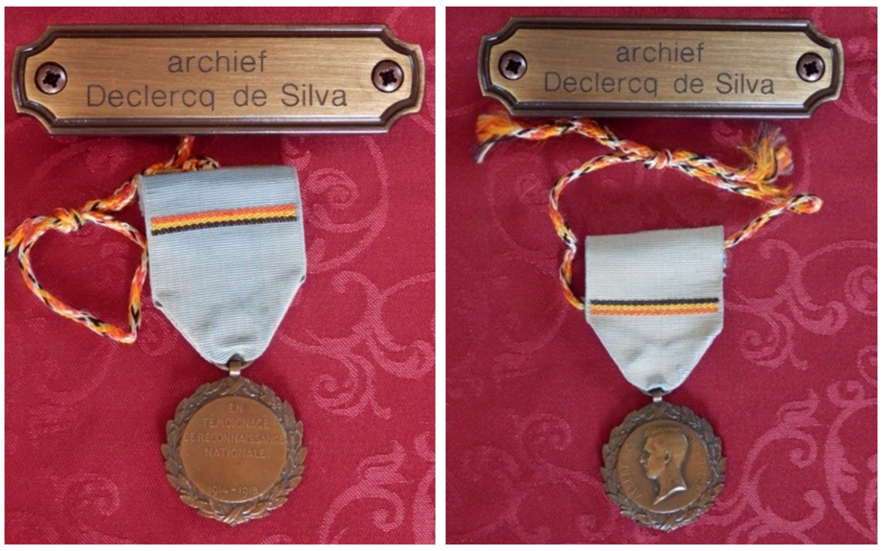


Figure 69.92: *A medal in possession of Gerard Vangheluwe. We assume he received it after the war for his experiences during WWI. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

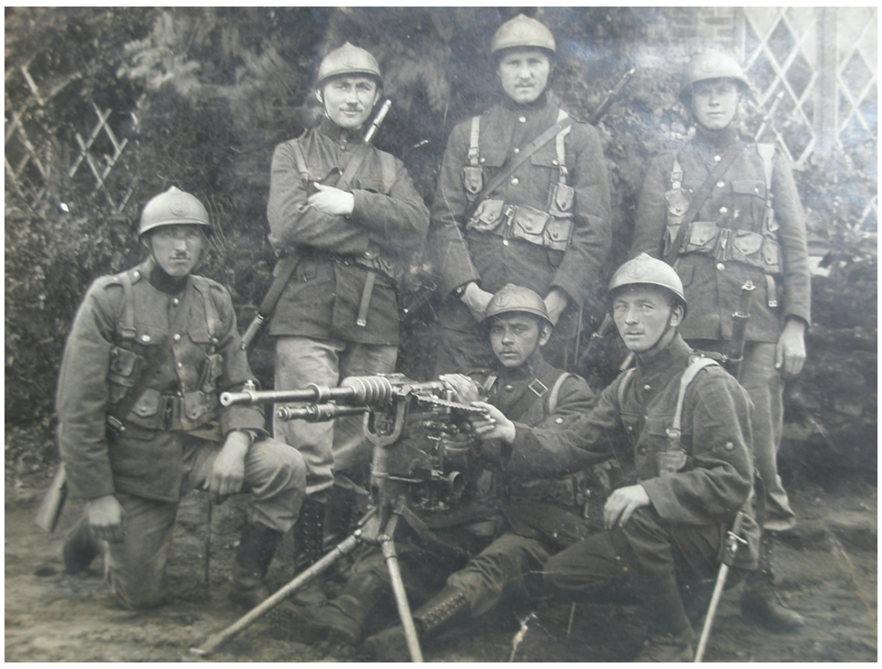
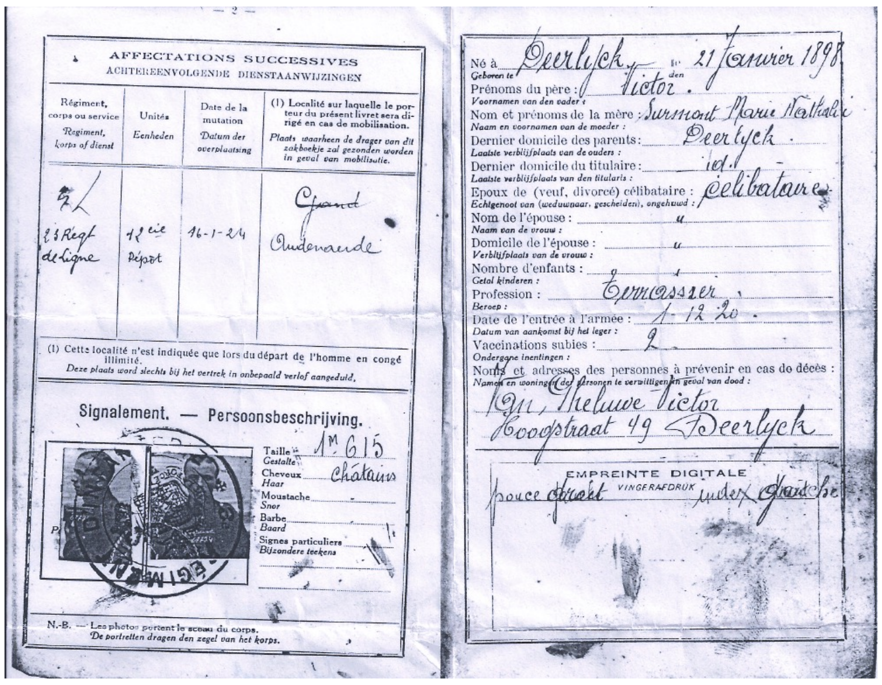


Figure 69.93: *After WWI, Gerard became a soldier. As far as we know, he took part in the occupation of the Ruhr area in Germany. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



— 2 —

AFFECTATIONS SUCCESSIVES
ACHTEREENVOLGENDE DIENSTAANWIJZINGEN

Régiment, corps ou service Regiment, korps of dienst	Unités Eenheden	Date de la mutation Datum der overplaatsing	(1) Localité sur laquelle le porteur du présent livret sera dirigé en cas de mobilisation. Plaats waarheen de drager van dit zakboekje zal gezonden worden in geval van mobilisatie.
23 Regt de Ligne	12e cie Dépôt	16-1-24	~~Gand~~ Audenaerde

(1) Cette localité n'est indiquée que lors du départ de l'homme en congé illimité.
Deze plaats word slechts bij het vertrek in onbepaald verlof aangeduid.

Signalement. — Persoonsbeschrijving.

Taille / *Gestalte* 1m.615
Cheveux / *Haar* Châtains
Moustache / *Snor* -
Barbe / *Baard* -
Signes particuliers / *Bijzondere teekens*

N.-B. — Les photos portent le sceau du corps.
De portretten dragen den zegel van het korps.

Né à / *Geboren te* Deerlyck le / *den* 21 Janvier 1898
Prénoms du père : / *Voornamen van den vader :* Victor.
Nom et prénoms de la mère : / *Naam en voornamen van de moeder :* Surmont Marie Nathalie
Dernier domicile des parents : / *Laatste verblijfplaats van de ouders :* Deerlyck.
Dernier domicile du titulaire : / *Laatste verblijfplaats van den titularis :* id.
Epoux de (veuf, divorcé) célibataire : / *Echtgenoot van (weduwnaar, gescheiden), ongehuwd :* célibataire.
Nom de l'épouse : / *Naam van de vrouw :* "
Domicile de l'épouse : / *Verblijfplaats van de vrouw :* "
Nombre d'enfants : / *Getal kinderen :* "
Profession : / *Beroep :* Terrassier.
Date de l'entrée à l'armée : / *Datum van aankomst bij het leger :* 1-12-20.
Vaccinations subies : / *Ondergane inentingen :* 2
Noms et adresses des personnes à prévenir en cas de décès : / *Namen en woningen der personen te verwittigen in geval van dood :*
Vanheluwe Victor
Hoogstraat 49 Deerlyck

EMPREINTE DIGITALE
VINGERAFDRUK
pouce droit index droite

Figure 69.94: *After WWI, Gerard became a soldier. As far as we know, he took part in the occupation of the Ruhr area in Germany. This is his military identity card. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

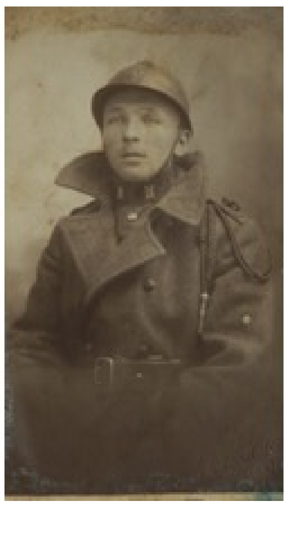


Figure 69.95: *Gerard Vangheluwe as a soldier. We assume this photo was taken when he was just recruited after WWI, and he would lose some weight soon after. During WWII, he hid his military uniform and helmet in the ground. It was discovered over six decades later; the helmet was rusty but still intact. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

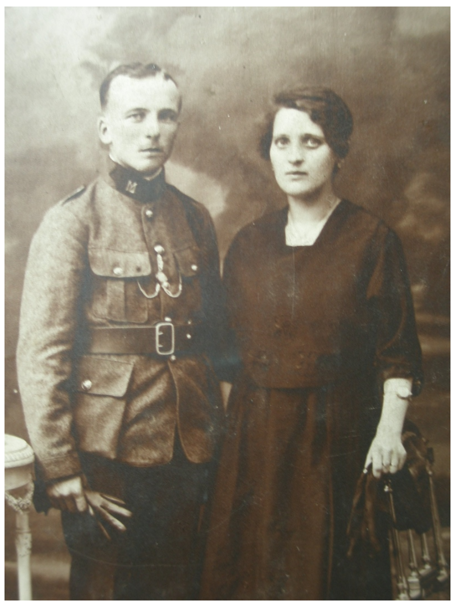


Figure 69.96: *A wedding photo of Gerard Vangheluwe, in military uniform, and Zozyma Verhaeghe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

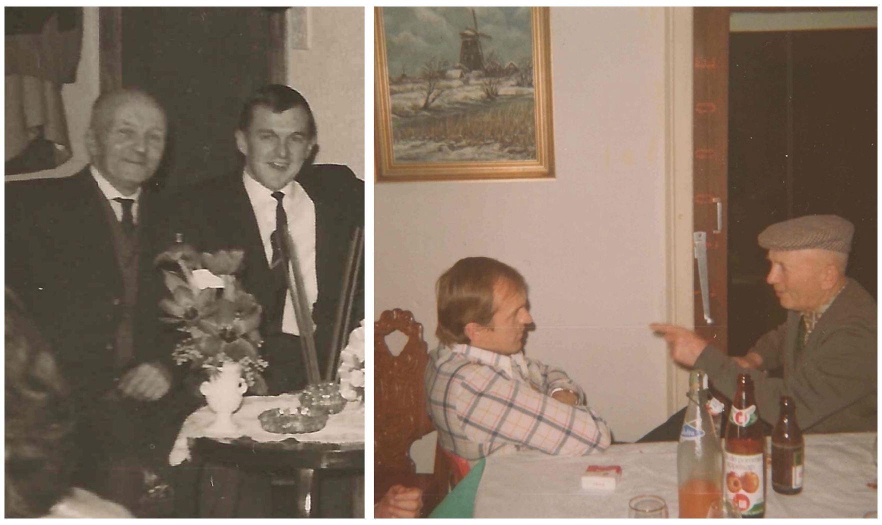


Figure 69.97: *Gerard Vangheluwe and Maurice Declercq, the author's father, discuss life. The discussion was likely also about the war. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

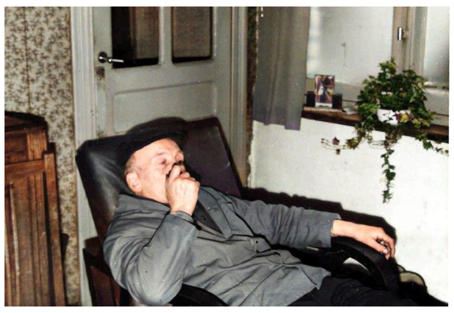


Figure 69.98: *Gerard, like most older men those days, enjoyed pipe smoking. When he was even older, he was surprised with a new blue leader reclining chair, which he smoked a pipe in daily. It was in that chair at home that he died in 1977. He had still played with the author that morning, but he did not feel well and died in that chair in the afternoon. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

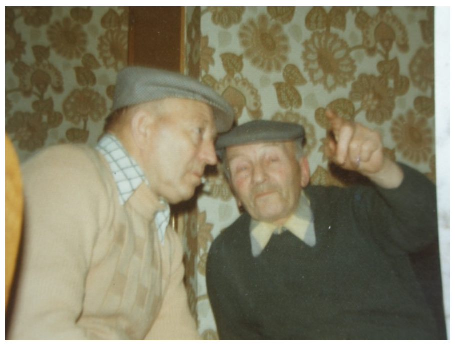


Figure 69.99: *Left is Gerard Verbrugghe, described in Chapter 77, and right is Gerard Vangheluwe. The two could discuss WWI and WWII for hours at a time. One had lived South of the Leie River, the other North, near Gerard Vangheluwe's sister-in-law Maria Verhaeghe in Wielsbeke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

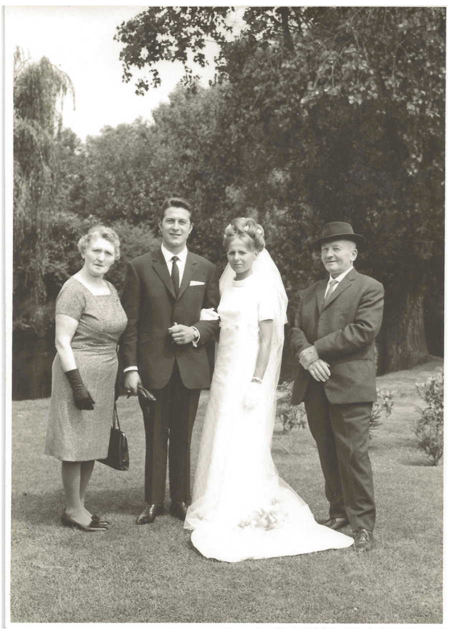


Figure 69.100: *Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe with their grandson Lucien Vangheluwe (1946) and Jenny Declercq (1947) at their wedding on June 20, 1968. The couple has two daughters, Inka (1970) and Maika (1975), the author's close cousins. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

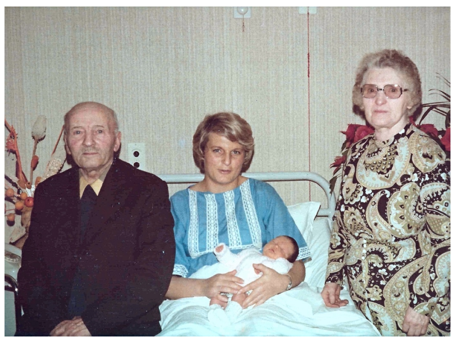


Figure 69.101: *Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verbrugghe visited their great-grandson (the author) when he was born in 1975. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

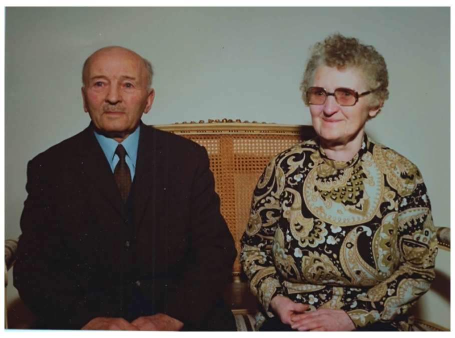


Figure 69.102: *The last known picture of Gerard and Zozyma dressed up, before Gerard died. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

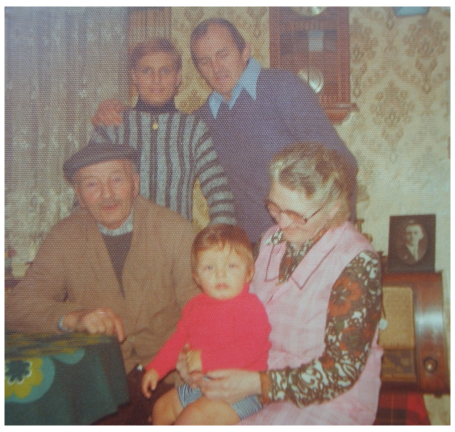


Figure 69.103: *The author is on Zozyma Verhaeghe's lap, with Gerard Vangheluwe on the other side. In the back are the author's parents, Maurice Declercq and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe. The picture in the back is René Verhaeghe. The old radio was the first radio in the neighborhood, while the clock on the wall had a warm and pleasing sound. There was a smell of butter, coffee, and tobacco in the living room and perfectly baked bread made by baker Casteele. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Seeing him on the ground, a German guard approached with a scowl.
"Aufstehen!" he barked, kicking Gerard in the ribs.
Gerard struggled to his feet, but the guard wasn't satisfied. He struck Gerard with the butt of his rifle, the blow landing squarely on his chest. Gerard fell to the ground, gasping for breath, the pain searing through his body.
The guard sneered. "*You work, or you die.*"

69.9.1.3.10 The Aftermath and Legacy Despite the hardships, Gerard survived the ordeal. His resilience and cunning saw him through the darkest days. After the war, he, like many others, received a diploma recognizing his suffering and endurance. However, the memories of those years lingered, casting long shadows over his life.

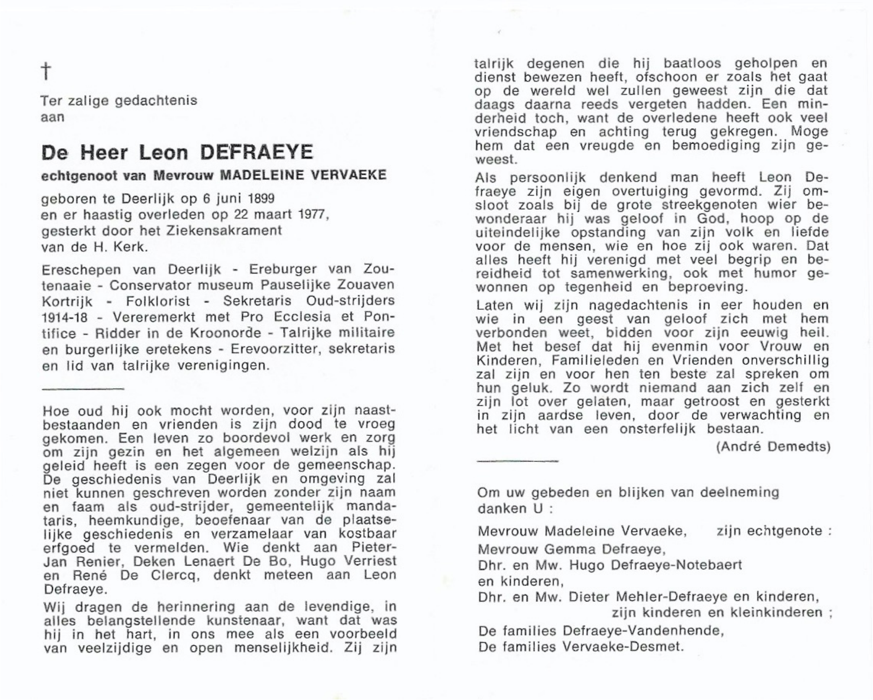
Gerard's story, though not formally documented by him, was passed down through generations. His accounts, corroborated by others who shared his fate, paint a vivid picture of the trials faced by forced laborers during World War I. His great-granddaughter, Joko Vanmeerhaeghe, confirmed vital details, ensuring that his legacy lives on.

Gerard's diploma after the war was a small piece of paper, shown in Figure 69.90, but it represented a world of suffering and endurance. It was a testament to his strength and resilience, a symbol of the hardships he had overcome.

Gerard Vangheluwe's experiences during World War I are a testament to the human spirit's capacity to endure unimaginable hardship. His story is a vital piece of the larger tapestry of the war, offering insights into the lives of those caught in its grip. As historians, we must strive to preserve and honor these narratives, ensuring that the sacrifices and resilience of individuals like Gerard are never forgotten.

Joseph Ovelacq, a friend of Gerard Vangheluwe, had a brother, André, who died in the military in 1914, as shown in Figures 69.87. Figure 69.92 shows additional items and memorabilia from Gerard Vangheluwe's time in forced labor.

Gerard Vangheluwe passed away in 1978, precluding the possibility of the author's direct questioning. Consequently, the author sought to obtain all available information from family members who recalled the narratives shared by Gerard in earlier times. Adhering to scientific rigor, the author endeavored to verify all details meticulously. To ascertain Gerard Vangheluwe's presence in Sedan, the author consulted Joko Vanmeerhaeghe, the great-granddaughter of Aloïs Bijttebier (identified as no. 507 in Figure 69.91). She corroborated that her great-grandfather had been in Sedan, substantiating the account. It is acknowledged that war veterans and forced laborers were sometimes prone to embellishing their stories over time. While it is conceivable that Gerard may have amplified certain aspects, he consistently reiterated the mentioned facts without significant exaggeration.



†

Ter zalige gedachtenis
aan

De Heer Leon DEFRAEYE

echtgenoot van Mevrouw MADELEINE VERVAEKE

geboren te Deerlijk op 6 juni 1899
en er haastig overleden op 22 maart 1977,
gesterkt door het Ziekensakrament
van de H. Kerk.

Ereschepen van Deerlijk - Ereburger van Zoutenaaie - Conservator museum Pauselijke Zouaven Kortrijk - Folklorist - Sekretaris Oud-strijders 1914-18 - Vereremerkt met Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice - Ridder in de Kroonorde - Talrijke militaire en burgerlijke eretekens - Erevoorzitter, sekretaris en lid van talrijke verenigingen.

Hoe oud hij ook mocht worden, voor zijn naastbestaanden en vrienden is zijn dood te vroeg gekomen. Een leven zo boordevol werk en zorg om zijn gezin en het algemeen welzijn als hij geleid heeft is een zegen voor de gemeenschap. De geschiedenis van Deerlijk en omgeving zal niet kunnen geschreven worden zonder zijn naam en faam als oud-strijder, gemeentelijk mandataris, heemkundige, beoefenaar van de plaatselijke geschiedenis en verzamelaar van kostbaar erfgoed te vermelden. Wie denkt aan Pieter-Jan Renier, Deken Lenaert De Bo, Hugo Verriest en René De Clercq, denkt meteen aan Leon Defraeye.

Wij dragen de herinnering aan de levendige, in alles belangstellende kunstenaar, want dat was hij in het hart, in ons mee als een voorbeeld van veelzijdige en open menselijkheid. Zij zijn talrijk degenen die hij baatloos geholpen en dienst bewezen heeft, ofschoon er zoals het gaat op de wereld wel zullen geweest zijn die dat daags daarna reeds vergeten hadden. Een minderheid toch, want de overledene heeft ook veel vriendschap en achting terug gekregen. Moge hem dat een vreugde en bemoediging zijn geweest.

Als persoonlijk denkend man heeft Leon Defraeye zijn eigen overtuiging gevormd. Zij omsloot zoals bij de grote streekgenoten wier bewonderaar hij was geloof in God, hoop op de uiteindelijke opstanding van zijn volk en liefde voor de mensen, wie en hoe zij ook waren. Dat alles heeft hij verenigd met veel begrip en bereidheid tot samenwerking, ook met humor gewonnen op tegenheid en beproeving.

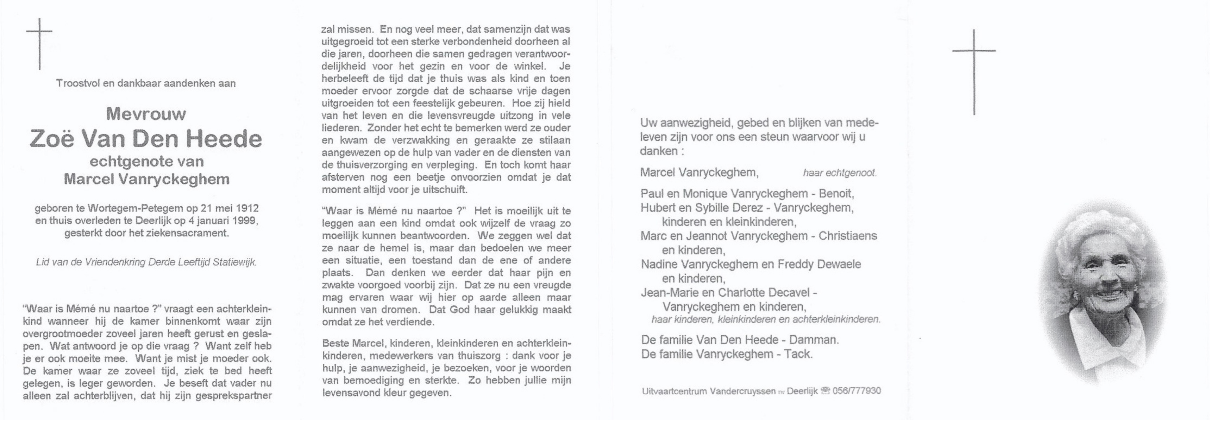
Laten wij zijn nagedachtenis in eer houden en wie in een geest van geloof zich met hem verbonden weet, bidden voor zijn eeuwig heil. Met het besef dat hij evenmin voor Vrouw en Kinderen, Familieleden en Vrienden onverschillig zal zijn en voor hen ten beste zal spreken om hun geluk. Zo wordt niemand aan zich zelf en zijn lot over gelaten, maar getroost en gesterkt in zijn aardse leven, door de verwachting en het licht van een onsterfelijk bestaan.

(André Demedts)

Om uw gebeden en blijken van deelneming
danken U :

Mevrouw Madeleine Vervaeke, zijn echtgenote :
Mevrouw Gemma Defraeye,
Dhr. en Mw. Hugo Defraeye-Notebaert
en kinderen,
Dhr. en Mw. Dieter Mehler-Defraeye en kinderen,
zijn kinderen en kleinkinderen ;
De families Defraeye-Vandenhende,
De families Vervaeke-Desmet.

Figure 69.104: *This is the obituary card of Leon Defraeye (1899-1977), a youth friend of Gerard Vangheluwe who is very well-known for establishing the archives in Deerlijk named after him. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Troostvol en dankbaar aandenken aan

Mevrouw
Zoë Van Den Heede
echtgenote van
Marcel Vanryckeghem

geboren te Wortegem-Petegem op 21 mei 1912
en thuis overleden te Deerlijk op 4 januari 1999,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

Lid van de Vriendenkring Derde Leeftijd Statiewijk.

"Waar is Mémé nu naartoe ?" vraagt een achterkleinkind wanneer hij de kamer binnenkomt waar zijn overgrootmoeder zoveel jaren heeft gerust en geslapen. Wat antwoord je op die vraag ? Want zelf heb je er ook moeite mee. Want je mist je moeder ook. De kamer waar ze zoveel tijd, ziek te bed heeft gelegen, is leger geworden. Je beseft dat vader nu alleen zal achterblijven, dat hij zijn gesprekspartner zal missen. En nog veel meer, dat samenzijn dat was uitgegroeid tot een sterke verbondenheid doorheen al die jaren, doorheen die samen gedragen verantwoordelijkheid voor het gezin en voor de winkel. Je herbeleeft de tijd dat je thuis was als kind en toen moeder ervoor zorgde dat de schaarse vrije dagen uitgroeiden tot een feestelijk gebeuren. Hoe zij hield van het leven en die levensvreugde uitzong in vele liederen. Zonder het echt te bemerken werd ze ouder en kwam de verzwakking en geraakte ze stilaan aangewezen op de hulp van vader en de diensten van de thuisverzorging en verpleging. En toch komt haar afsterven nog een beetje onvoorzien omdat je dat moment altijd voor je uitschuift.

"Waar is Mémé nu naartoe ?" Het is moeilijk uit te leggen aan een kind omdat ook wijzelf de vraag zo moeilijk kunnen beantwoorden. We zeggen wel dat ze naar de hemel is, maar dan bedoelen we meer een situatie, een toestand dan de ene of andere plaats. Dan denken we eerder dat haar pijn en zwakte voorgoed voorbij zijn. Dat ze nu een vreugde mag ervaren waar wij hier op aarde alleen maar kunnen van dromen. Dat God haar gelukkig maakt omdat ze het verdiende.

Beste Marcel, kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen, medewerkers van thuiszorg : dank voor je hulp, je aanwezigheid, je bezoeken, voor je woorden van bemoediging en sterkte. Zo hebben jullie mijn levensavond kleur gegeven.

Uw aanwezigheid, gebed en blijken van medeleven zijn voor ons een steun waarvoor wij u danken :

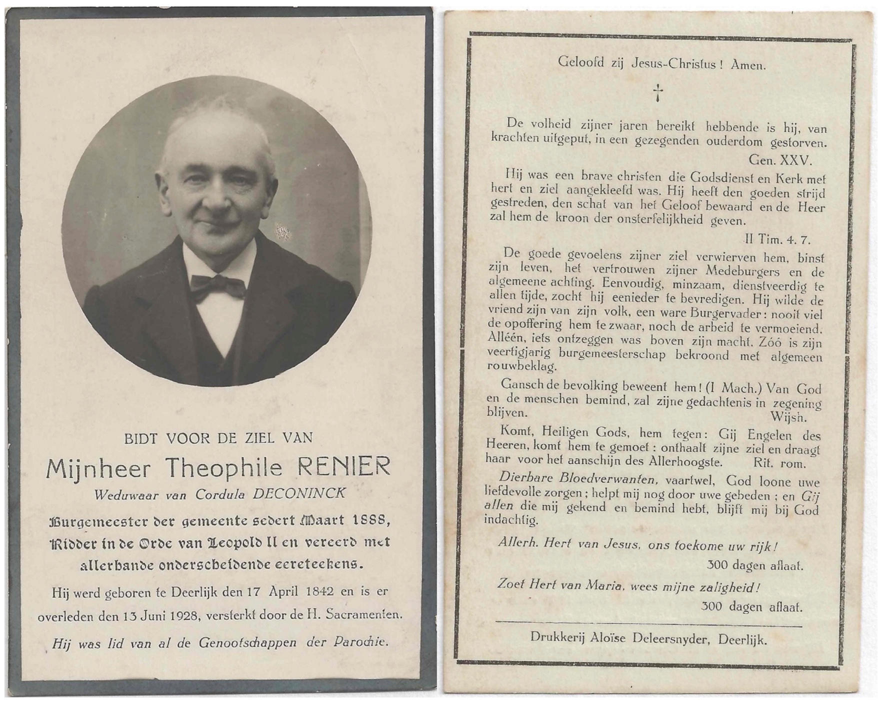
Marcel Vanryckeghem, *haar echtgenoot.*

Paul en Monique Vanryckeghem - Benoit,
Hubert en Sybille Derez - Vanryckeghem,
kinderen en kleinkinderen,
Marc en Jeannot Vanryckeghem - Christiaens
en kinderen,
Nadine Vanryckeghem en Freddy Dewaele
en kinderen,
Jean-Marie en Charlotte Decavel -
Vanryckeghem en kinderen,
haar kinderen, kleinkinderen en achterkleinkinderen.

De familie Van Den Heede - Damman.
De familie Vanryckeghem - Tack.

Uitvaartcentrum Vandercruyssen nv Deerlijk ☎ 056/777930

Figure 69.105: *The mortuary card of Zoë Van den Heede, widow of Marcel Van Ryckeghem. The couple were terrific friends during the old days of Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe. They spent numerous evenings together to chat about life, the world, and, most of all, the past. She died in 1999 at a considerable age. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



BIDT VOOR DE ZIEL VAN
Mijnheer Theophile RENIER
Weduwaar van Cordula DECONINCK
Burgemeester der gemeente sedert Maart 1888,
Ridder in de Orde van Leopold II en vereerd met
allerhande onderscheidende eereteekens.

Hij werd geboren te Deerlijk den 17 April 1842 en is er overleden den 13 Juni 1928, versterkt door de H. Sacramenten.

Hij was lid van al de Genootschappen der Parochie.

Geloofd zij Jesus-Christus ! Amen.

✝

De volheid zijner jaren bereikt hebbende is hij, van krachten uitgeput, in een gezegenden ouderdom gestorven.
Gen. XXV.

Hij was een brave christen die Godsdienst en Kerk met hert en ziel aangekleefd was. Hij heeft den goeden strijd gestreden, den schat van het Geloof bewaard en de Heer zal hem de kroon der onsterfelijkheid geven.
II Tim. 4. 7.

De goede gevoelens zijner ziel verwierven hem, binst zijn leven, het vertrouwen zijner Medeburgers en de algemeene achting. Eenvoudig, minzaam, dienstveerdig te allen tijde, zocht hij eenieder te bevredigen. Hij wilde de vriend zijn van zijn volk, een ware Burgervader : nooit viel de opoffering hem te zwaar, noch de arbeid te vermoeiend. Alléén, iets ontzeggen was boven zijn macht. Zóó is zijn veertigjarig burgemeesterschap bekroond met algemeen rouwbeklag.

Gansch de bevolking beweent hem ! (I Mach.) Van God en de menschen bemind, zal zijne gedachtenis in zegening blijven.
Wijsh.

Komt, Heiligen Gods, hem tegen : Gij Engelen des Heeren, komt hem te gemoet : onthaalt zijne ziel en draagt haar voor het aanschijn des Allerhoogste. Rit. rom.

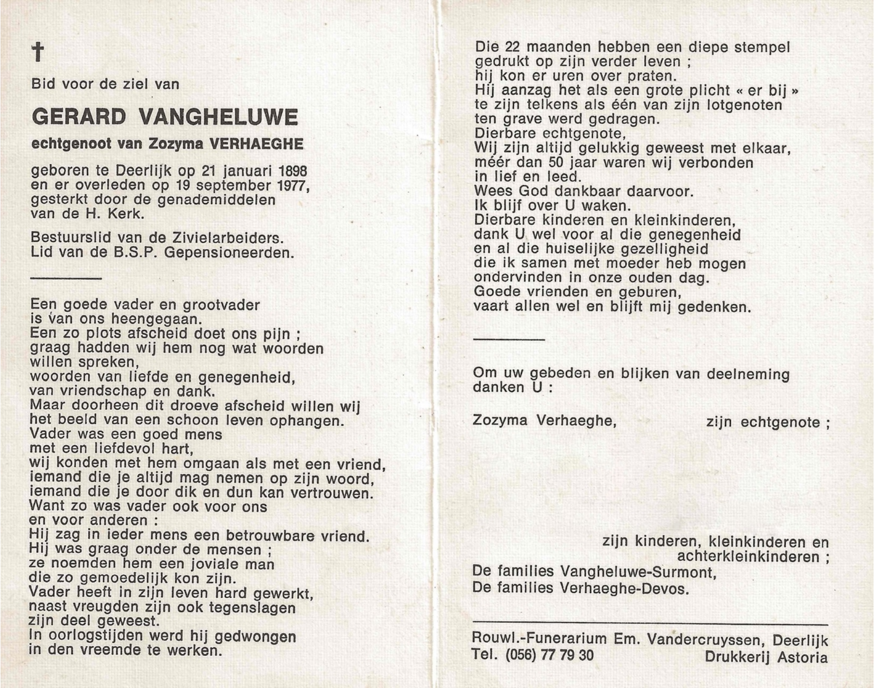
Dierbare Bloedverwanten, vaartwel, God loone uwe liefdevolle zorgen ; helpt mij nog door uwe gebeden ; en *Gij allen* die mij gekend en bemind hebt, blijft mij bij God indachtig.

Allerh. Hert van Jesus, ons toekome uw rijk!
300 dagen aflaat.

Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid!
300 dagen aflaat.

Drukkerij Aloïse Deleersnyder, Deerlijk.

Figure 69.106: *The obituary card of Theophile Renier, 1928. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



✝

Bid voor de ziel van

GERARD VANGHELUWE

echtgenoot van Zozyma VERHAEGHE

geboren te Deerlijk op 21 januari 1898
en er overleden op 19 september 1977,
gesterkt door de genademiddelen
van de H. Kerk.

Bestuurslid van de Zivielarbeiders.
Lid van de B.S.P. Gepensioneerden.

Een goede vader en grootvader
is van ons heengegaan.
Een zo plots afscheid doet ons pijn ;
graag hadden wij hem nog wat woorden
willen spreken,
woorden van liefde en genegenheid,
van vriendschap en dank.
Maar doorheen dit droeve afscheid willen wij
het beeld van een schoon leven ophangen.
Vader was een goed mens
met een liefdevol hart,
wij konden met hem omgaan als met een vriend,
iemand die je altijd mag nemen op zijn woord,
iemand die je door dik en dun kan vertrouwen.
Want zo was vader ook voor ons
en voor anderen :
Hij zag in ieder mens een betrouwbare vriend.
Hij was graag onder de mensen ;
ze noemden hem een joviale man
die zo gemoedelijk kon zijn.
Vader heeft in zijn leven hard gewerkt,
naast vreugden zijn ook tegenslagen
zijn deel geweest.
In oorlogstijden werd hij gedwongen
in den vreemde te werken.
Die 22 maanden hebben een diepe stempel
gedrukt op zijn verder leven ;
hij kon er uren over praten.
Hij aanzag het als een grote plicht « er bij »
te zijn telkens als één van zijn lotgenoten
ten grave werd gedragen.
Dierbare echtgenote,
Wij zijn altijd gelukkig geweest met elkaar,
méér dan 50 jaar waren wij verbonden
in lief en leed.
Wees God dankbaar daarvoor.
Ik blijf over U waken.
Dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen,
dank U wel voor al die genegenheid
en al die huiselijke gezelligheid
die ik samen met moeder heb mogen
ondervinden in onze ouden dag.
Goede vrienden en geburen,
vaart allen wel en blijft mij gedenken.

Om uw gebeden en blijken van deelneming
danken U :

Zozyma Verhaeghe, zijn echtgenote ;

zijn kinderen, kleinkinderen en
achterkleinkinderen ;
De families Vangheluwe-Surmont,
De families Verhaeghe-Devos.

Rouwl.-Funerarium Em. Vandercruyssen, Deerlijk
Tel. (056) 77 79 30 Drukkerij Astoria

Figure 69.107: *The obituary card of Gerard Vangheluwe in 1977. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

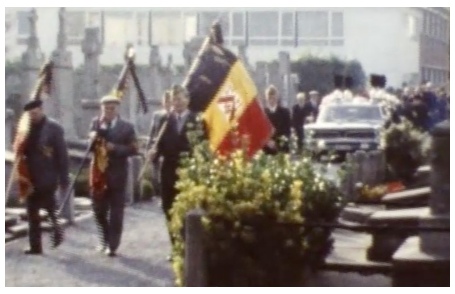


Figure 69.108: *The funeral procession for Gerard Vangheluwe. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

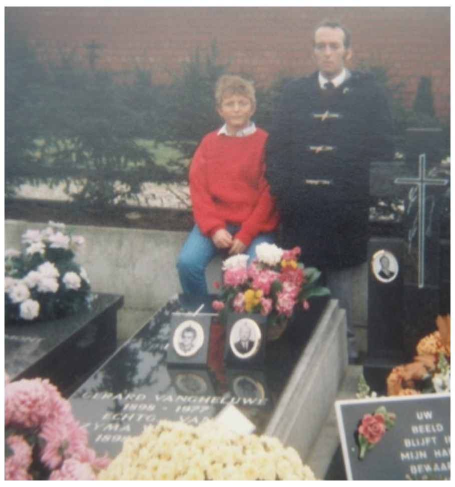


Figure 69.109: *The author with Gerard's son Pierre (1939-1991), who was the author's granduncle and foster father. The photo was taken around 1985 after cleaning the graves of Gerard and Zozyma the day before 'All Saints.' The author is still responsible for preserving the grave concession at Deerlijk so that they can rest in peace for many more ye (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

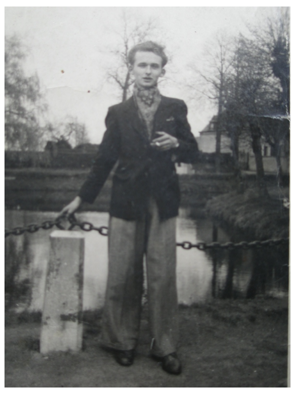


Figure 69.110: *Maurice Vangheluwe, son of Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Verhaeghe. His character was the same as that of Pierre Vangheluwe. They were both very righteous and honorable men, rocks on which others could build. He was married to Mariette Vroman and died in 2000. His daughters are Christina and Gina. One of his grandchildren has been a Premier League soccer player, Wouter Biebauw (1984). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

69.9.1.4 Just after WWI

Gerard Vangheluwe's military registration is shown in Figure 69.78, on page 1430. Images from that period can be seen in Figures 69.93, 69.94 and 69.95.

69.9.1.5 Life and Hobbies

As a child, the author was very much intrigued by the pigeon-house left when Gerard died. For several years the pigeons remained and, later, the author started his own pigeoneering hobby until he went to study in Leuven. Several times he raced on Barcelona, but it's hardly possible to combine modern life with sedentary pigeoneering. Gerard hardly ever visited a pub. Instead, he liked to invite people at home to drink something and chat the whole evening. One of his favourite visitors was the butcher nearby (Marcel Van Ryckeghem), who came almost every weekend. Still, from time to time, he could not refuse an invitation. One evening, in the winter of 1964-1965, he attended a party of someone who retired from the army. It was frozen and very foggy. He returned through *de Gavers*, a shortcut, and got stuck in a cart track and fell into the icy Gaverbeek Creek. It was pitch dark, misty and freezing. He was soaking wet and got out of the stream with incredible difficulty. When he did not retrieve his bike and had no orientation, he started to run to keep warm. Eventually, he ended up in a house in Stasegem-Harelbeke, where the residents coAs with many persons in this book, the memories of Gerard Vangheluwe are vividly clear concerning certain events, while others remain shrouded in the mists of time. Often, a sequence of photographs speaks volumes more than an attempt to reconstruct a life through words. Some impressions of Gerard can be seen in Figures 69.96, 69.97, 69.98, 69.99, 69.100, 69.101, 69.102, and 69.103.
A profound love marked Gerard's life for simple yet fulfilling pastimes.
Among his many hobbies, pigeoneering was a passion that shaped much of his leisure time. The pigeon-house he left behind after his death fascinated the author as a child. For several years, the pigeons continued to inhabit this dovecote, and later, the author adopted this hobby until his academic pursuits in Leuven took precedence. Gerard's pigeons were not merely for pleasure; he was actively involved in pigeon racing, a pursuit requiring dedication and patience. Despite the challenges of modern life, Gerard managed to race pigeons on long-distance routes such as Barcelona, an endeavor that highlighted his commitment and love for the sport.
Socially, Gerard was a man who cherished the warmth of home and the company of friends over the bustling atmosphere of pubs. His home became a welcoming haven where he hosted evenings filled with conversation and camaraderie. One of his frequent visitors was Marcel Van Ryckeghem, the local butcher, who came almost every weekend. These gatherings were a testament to Gerard's hospitable nature and ability to foster meaningful connections.
However, Gerard was open to occasional outings. One notable event occurred on a frosty, foggy evening in the winter of 1964-1965. Gerard attended a retirement party for an army acquaintance. He faced an unexpected peril when he chose a shortcut through *de Gavers* on his way home. The night was pitch dark and misty, and Gerard found himself stuck in a cart track, eventually falling into the icy waters of Gaverbeek Creek. Soaked and disoriented, he struggled to extricate himself from the frigid stream. Gerard resorted to running to stave off the cold, but his bike was lost, and he had no sense of direction. His resilience and determination saw him through this harrowing ordeal until he found refuge in a house in Stasegem-Harelbeke, where the residents contacted his family, who then came to his rescue. This incident underscored Gerard's tenacity and the sheer force of will that defined his character.
Through his hobbies and lifestyle, Gerard Vangheluwe exemplified a spirit of warmth, resilience, and dedication. His legacy, as captured in these memories and anecdotes, offers a glimpse into a life richly lived and deeply cherished by those who knew him.uld phone home. He was consequently picked up. He could have died that night.

69.9.1.6 Their Acquaintances

Gerard Vangheluwe has always been a very welcoming and liked person. He had numerous friends but was never seen entering a pub, except perhaps at WWI commemorative events or pigeon racing. Some acquaintances are shown in Figures 69.104, 69.105 and 69.106.

69.9.1.7 His Death

When Gerard Vangheluwe passed away, he received the honors typical for war veterans. Impressions and documents are shown in Figures 69.107, 69.108 and 69.109.

69.9.2 Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe

She was a *haute couture* tailor who specialized in wedding dresses. She was a sister of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (Harelbeke February 15, 1892), who was killed as a soldier during WWI on September 28, 1918, on the battlefield of Langemark-Houthulst (Rank: Solder 2kl OV, Unit A.B.L., nr 134/1210, 4 Karabiniers.), as described in Chapter 48.9.5.4. His body has never been found. He received the Victory Medal and the Croix de Guerre.

Zozyma Verhaeghe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of Marie Louise De Vos and Theophile Verhaeghe. She is the author's great-grandmother. He remembers her very well, and he was alongside her bed when she died in 1981.

69.9.3 Their Offspring

Their children were Marie Louise (1921, lived one day), René (1925, described in Part X), Maurice (1931, shown in Figure 69.110), Lucien Auguste (1935-1940), Gilebert (1937), Pierre (1939).

69.10 René Vangheluwe & Anna Den Dauw

69.10.1 René Vangheluwe

René Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the son of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe and Nelly Maria's father.

He is referred to in Chapter 67 as the husband of Anna Den Dauw.

69.10.2 Anna Den Dauw

Anna Den Dauw is primarily described in Part X as the wife of René Vangheluwe, a descendent of the Desclergues along a maternal line.

Being a 'Den Dauw,' she is also listed in Chapter 67 and Chapter 72 in the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author as his grandmother.

69.11 Pierre Frans Vangheluwe & Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe

69.11.1 Pierre Frans Vangheluwe

69.11.1.1 Introduction

Pierre Frans Vangheluwe (1939-1991), depicted in Figure 69.111, played a significant role in the author's upbringing when his parents were preoccupied with other commitments. His importance in this narrative parallels the author's grandfather, his eldest brother. From a sentimental perspective, Pierre was akin to a brother to the author's mother, Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, thus positioning him as an uncle figure to the author. His placement in this book is multifaceted, reflecting his profound impact on the author's formative years, serving as a steadfast figure upon whom the author relied.

Pierre Vangheluwe was the son of Gerard Vangheluwe and Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe, as well as the grandson of Maria Nathalie Surmont. His influence extends into Part X of this book. Pierre was married to Jeanette Verbrugghe, who continued her role as a foster mother and later as a grandmother following his passing.

The author considers himself privileged to have been partially raised by such an extraordinary granduncle, who regarded him as a foster son. Pierre was inherently a philosopher, sparking the author's interests in history, travel, politics, and existential inquiries. Despite the author ultimately pursuing a career in physics and engineering, he maintains a profound appreciation for the subjects that Pierre introduced him to. Pierre's extensive travels, including visits to countries like Sri Lanka, instilled in the author a deep respect for diverse cultures and peoples, irrespective of race, nationality, or religion.

Pierre Vangheluwe was a man of integrity, possessing excellent diplomatic skills and high moral standards. His political views were aligned mainly with Socialist ideals, yet he also held Royalist sympathies. Whether he believed in God or was an atheist remains ambiguous; perhaps such distinctions are inconsequential for men of true righteousness. As the youngest child in his family, Pierre was close in age to the author's mother, creating a sibling-like bond between them and their younger brother, who was also partially raised alongside Pierre. Consequently, although technically the youngest, Pierre functioned more as a middle child, caring for his younger 'siblings.'

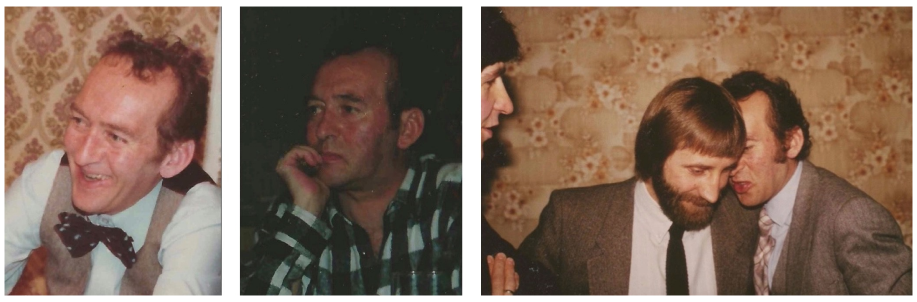


Figure 69.111: *As a self-educated philosopher, historian, and linguist, Pierre Vangheluwe could discuss fascinating topics endlessly. Right, Pierre Vangheluwe was explaining some 'secrets' to Luc Millecamps from Waregem. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

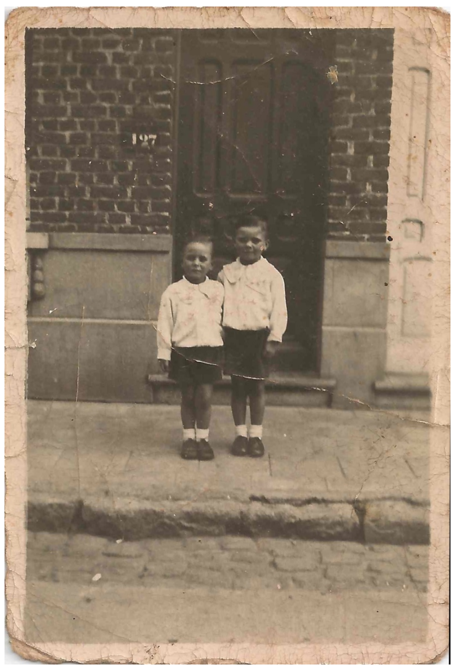


Figure 69.112: *Pierre Vangheluwe with his brother Gilebert during WWII. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

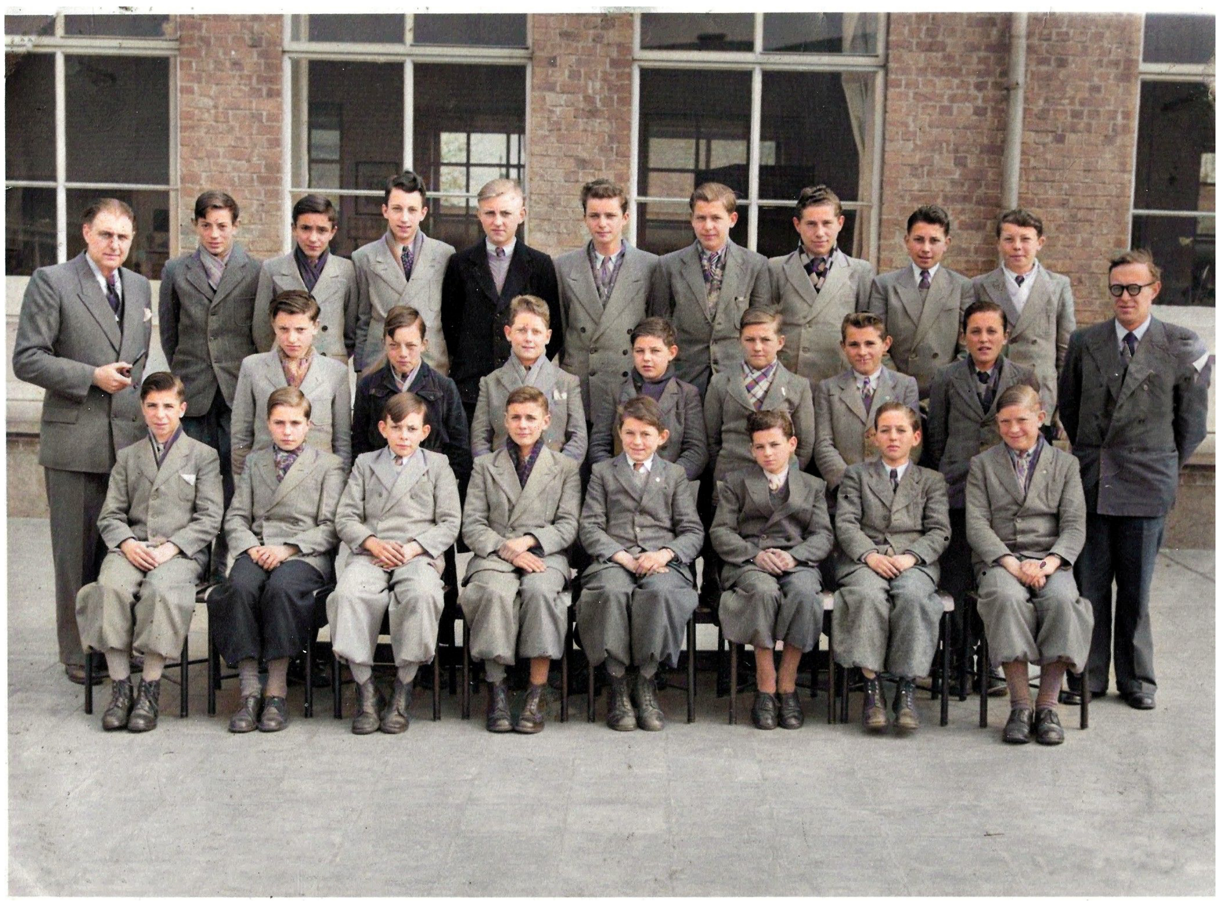


Figure 69.113: *This is a school picture at Waregem (Rijksmiddelbare school). Pierre is seated in the second place on the right. MyHeritage® colorized this photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

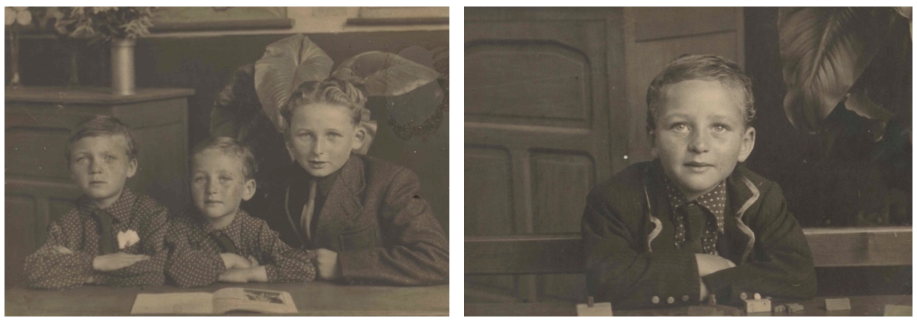


Figure 69.114: *From left to right: Gilebert, Pierre and Maurice. The picture of the three brothers was taken at school. Their elder brother René was from a different generation, given their age difference. The individual photo shows Pierre Vangheluwe at school. Consistently ranked first, despite studying one year ahead, he probably had big plans at that age. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

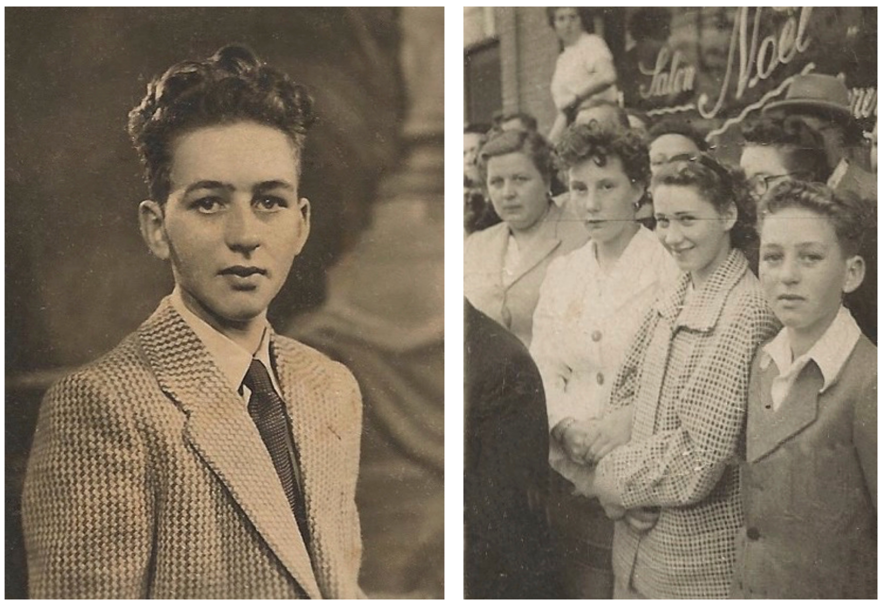


Figure 69.115: *Pierre Vangheluwe around the age when he was forced to quit school. Right, we find him in good company at Deerlijk, attending the 'Heilige Hart Feesten' in 1953. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

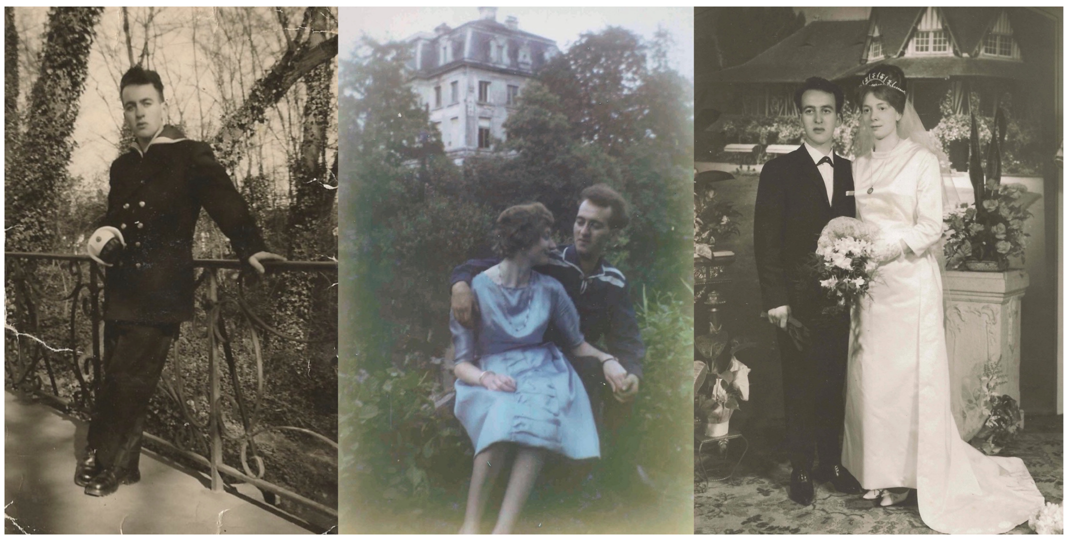


Figure 69.116: *Pierre temporarily regained his pride as a Belgian navy sailor. He has always remembered this period with great satisfaction. This photo was taken in Ostend on March 28, 1959. We can also see Pierre Vangheluwe and Jeanette Verbrugghe's wedding and prior engagement at Ooigem Castle. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

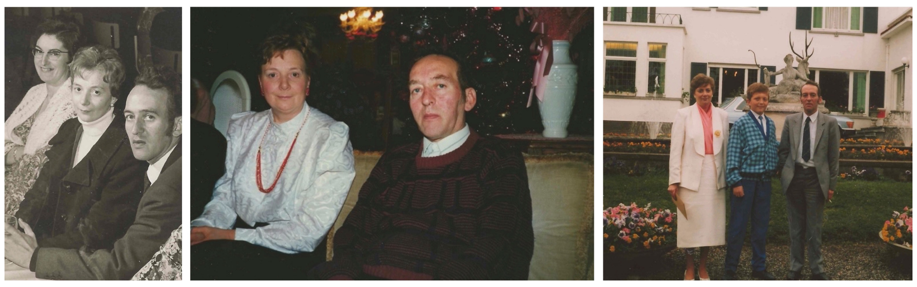


Figure 69.117: *From right to left, Pierre Vangheluwe, his wife Jeanette Verbrugghe, and his brother's wife, Mariette Vroman. The middle image shows Pierre with his wife around two years before his death. The right pictures were taken at Le Bouquet, Kluisbergen, on May 30, 1987, at the author's communion. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

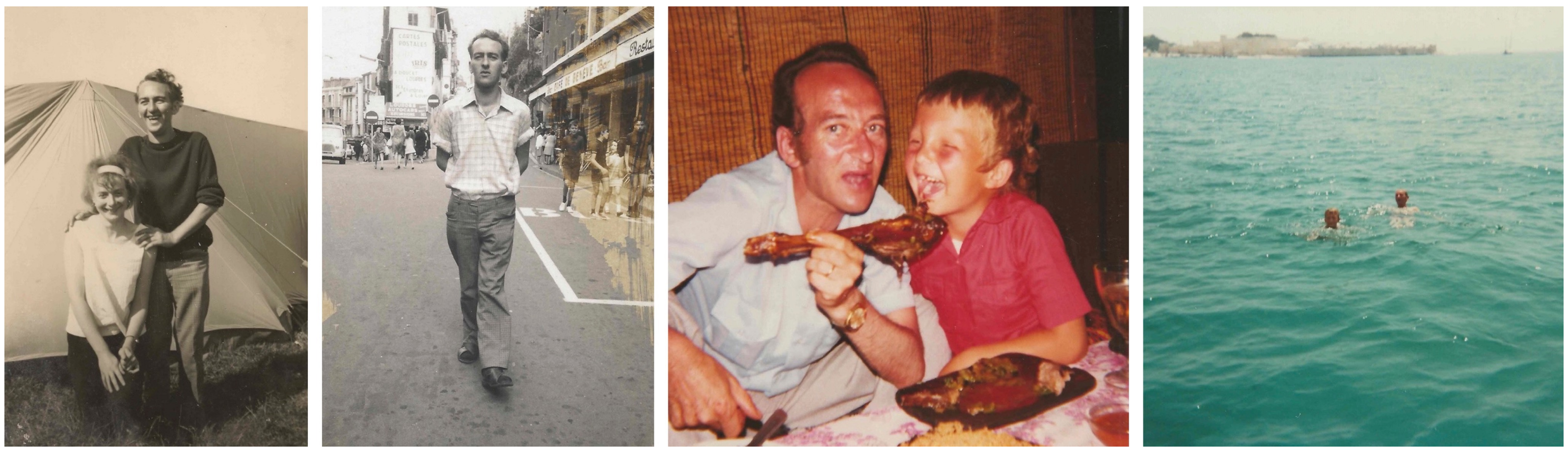


Figure 69.118: *Soon after they married, Pierre and Jeanette went camping. First Belgium, then all over Europe. Then, they discovered the airplane and visited the entire world. Pierre has always enjoyed discovering new places, cultures, and people. The picture with the author was taken in Senegal in 1981 at a Mauretanian restaurant. Pierre taught the author how to swim in Morocco (Hotel Solazur in Tanger). In 1983, we see both swimming in Tunisia. For Pierre, swimming was never close to the beach but in deep water. Here, he was swimming with the author not far from the shore of Sousse. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

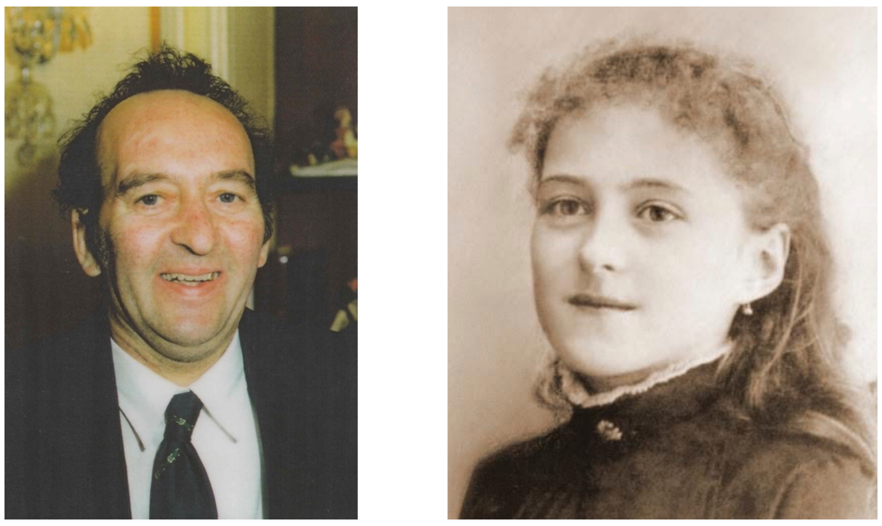
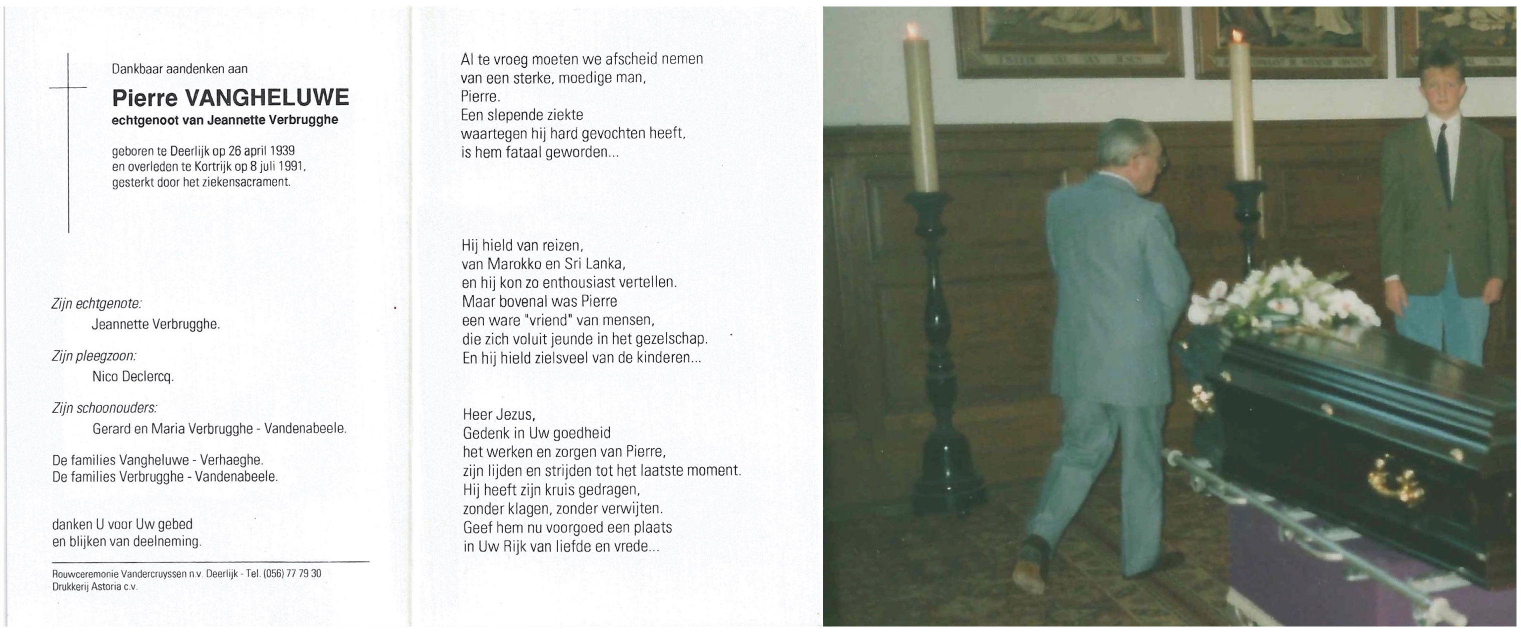


Figure 69.119: *Left is the last picture of Pierre at his godchild Inka's wedding in 1991. The summer before, in 1990, Pierre and Jeanette, with the author, made Pierre's last journey. He chose Lisieux in France. Saint Theresia of Lisieux is shown right. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Dankbaar aandenken aan
Pierre VANGHELUWE
echtgenoot van Jeannette Verbrugghe

geboren te Deerlijk op 26 april 1939
en overleden te Kortrijk op 8 juli 1991,
gesterkt door het ziekensacrament.

Zijn echtgenote:
Jeannette Verbrugghe.

Zijn pleegzoon:
Nico Declercq.

Zijn schoonouders:
Gerard en Maria Verbrugghe - Vandenabeele.

De families Vangheluwe - Verhaeghe.
De families Verbrugghe - Vandenabeele.

danken U voor Uw gebed
en blijken van deelneming.

Rouwceremonie Vandercruyssen n.v. Deerlijk - Tel. (056) 77 79 30
Drukkerij Astoria c.v.

Al te vroeg moeten we afscheid nemen
van een sterke, moedige man,
Pierre.
Een slepende ziekte
waartegen hij hard gevochten heeft,
is hem fataal geworden...

Hij hield van reizen,
van Marokko en Sri Lanka,
en hij kon zo enthousiast vertellen.
Maar bovenal was Pierre
een ware "vriend" van mensen,
die zich voluit jeunde in het gezelschap.
En hij hield zielsveel van de kinderen...

Heer Jezus,
Gedenk in Uw goedheid
het werken en zorgen van Pierre,
zijn lijden en strijden tot het laatste moment.
Hij heeft zijn kruis gedragen,
zonder klagen, zonder verwijten.
Geef hem nu voorgoed een plaats
in Uw Rijk van liefde en vrede...

Figure 69.120: *The loss of his foster father in 1991, just when the school year had ended, has been a shocking event for the author. In the picture, he stands at Pierre's body to greet everyone who attended the funeral. The person walking towards the author is André Verhaeghe, found in (Chapter 48.10.5 and Chapter 48.10.6). The obituary card of Pierre Vangheluwe is also shown. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Pierre's aspiration to become a teacher was curtailed by circumstances that interrupted his education. This setback, however, always maintained his kindness and enthusiasm for engaging with others. Pierre was a philosopher at heart with a wide array of interests. A self-taught polyglot, he was fluent in English and French and conversant in German and Italian. He was also a skilled chess player and harbored a profound love for children and a commitment to their education.

This book acknowledges and honors Pierre Vangheluwe's contributions, reflecting his profound and lasting impact on the author's life.

69.11.1.2 His Youth

During his school years, Pierre Vangheluwe's intelligence was quickly recognized by his teacher, Meester Frans Viaene (who passed away in 2015 at 91). Mr. Viaene promoted Pierre a year ahead of his peers, frequently encouraging him with the belief that he could achieve anything he set his mind to. After World War II, several families in Deerlijk opted to send their children to public schools rather than Catholic ones.

Consequently, Pierre attended the Rijksmiddenschool in Waregem, where he excelled and prepared for high school (Atheneum).

However, a significant issue arose: Pierre was too young to officially receive his diploma, which was granted as a courtesy rather than a right.

Known for his strong sense of justice, Pierre was in trouble after protesting against a school employee who had disrespected female students. This protest led to the refusal of his diploma. He would have needed to repeat a year in middle school to obtain the necessary certificate to proceed with his education.

Despite his teachers recognizing his academic potential, pressing matters at home required Pierre to leave school, a temporary measure that unfortunately became permanent, marking a devastating turn in his educational journey.

Throughout his life, Pierre maintained a close friendship with Marcel Demeyere, who is mentioned in this book's acknowledgments. Marcel remained in touch and sympathized with Pierre's situation.

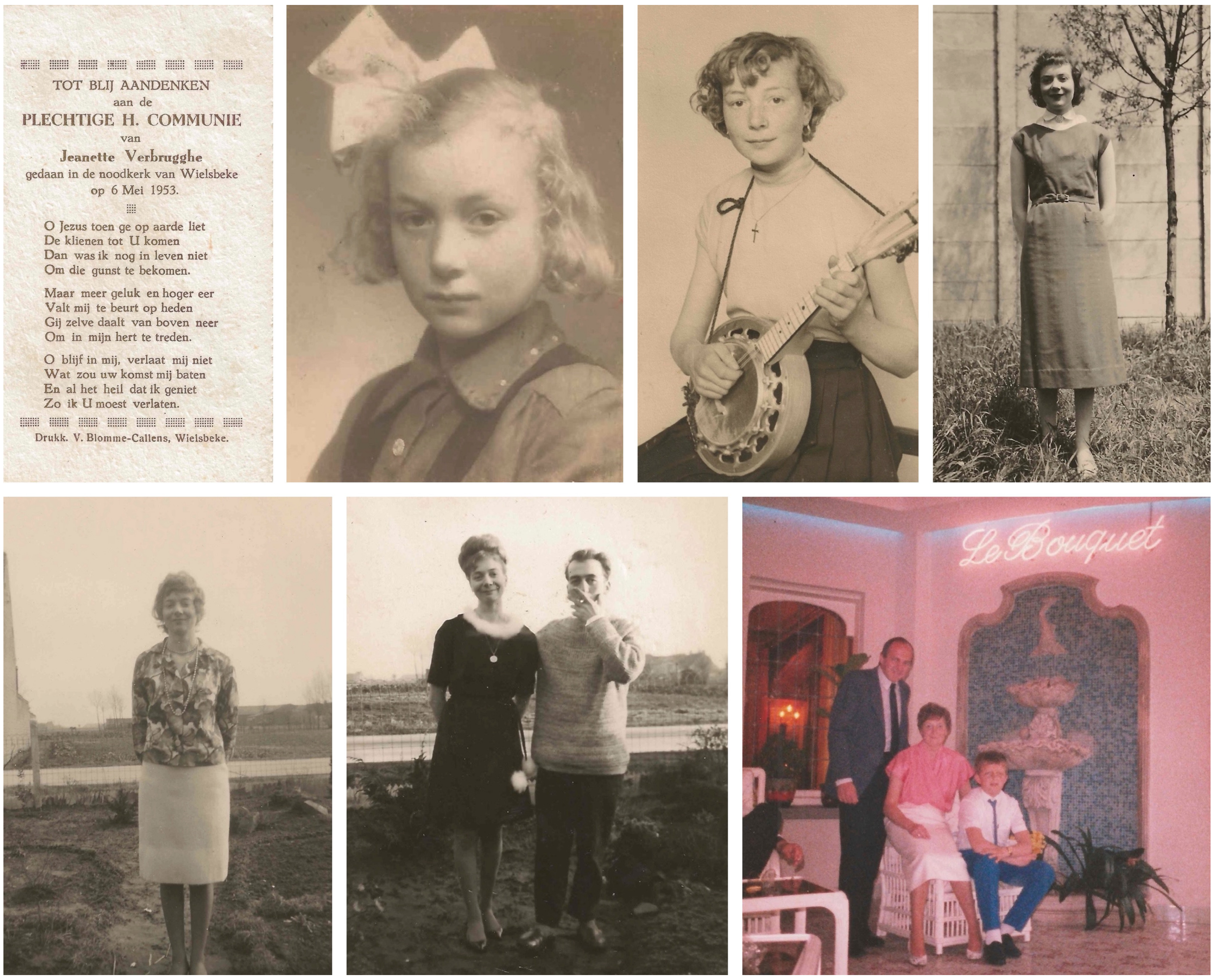
Figures 69.112, 69.113, 69.114, and 69.115 provide visual insights into Pierre's youth, capturing the essence of his early years and the challenges he faced.

69.11.1.3 Military Service: A Sailor in the Belgian Marine

Pierre's love for people, nature, and swimming found a harmonious blend during his service with the Belgian Marine in 1958. Stationed in the harbor of Ostend, Pierre's military service was a significant period that shaped his character and reinforced his passions. The Belgian Marine, known for its rigorous training and demanding duties, provided Pierre with an environment where he could physically and mentally thrive.

Life in the Belgian Marine involved a strict regimen that focused on discipline, physical fitness, and maritime skills. As a sailor stationed in Ostend, Pierre was part of a strategic naval force responsible for patrolling the Belgian coastline, ensuring maritime security, and participating in various national and international missions. The harbor of Ostend, a bustling port city, was a crucial base for naval operations and training exercises.

Pierre's daily routine included intensive navigation, seamanship, and combat readiness training. He and his fellow sailors were



TOT BLIJ AANDENKEN
aan de
PLECHTIGE H. COMMUNIE
van
Jeanette Verbrugghe
gedaan in de noodkerk van Wielsbeke
op 6 Mei 1953.

O Jezus toen ge op aarde liet
De klienen tot U komen
Dan was ik nog in leven niet
Om die gunst te bekomen.

Maar meer geluk en hoger eer
Valt mij te beurt op heden
Gij zelve daalt van boven neer
Om in mijn hert te treden.

O blijf in mij, verlaat mij niet
Wat zou uw komst mij baten
En al het heil dat ik geniet
Zo ik U moest verlaten.

Drukk. V. Blomme-Callens, Wielsbeke.

Figure 69.121: *Jeanette Verbrugghe and Pierre Vangheluwe have always been like brothers and sisters to the author's parents, Maurice Declercq and Nelly Maria Vangheluwe. The color photo was taken at the author's confirmation on May 30, 1987, at Le Bouquet in Kluisbergen. The confirmation of Jeanette Verbrugghe in 1953 is shown in the opposite corner. As a child, Jeanette was an excellent Banjo player. Her Parents' house in Wielsbeke was near 'Hof van Brussel' and in the suburb of Molsten. The author has often visited it and was, therefore, thanks to her, often in the areas where numerous ancestors have lived for the past two hundred years. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

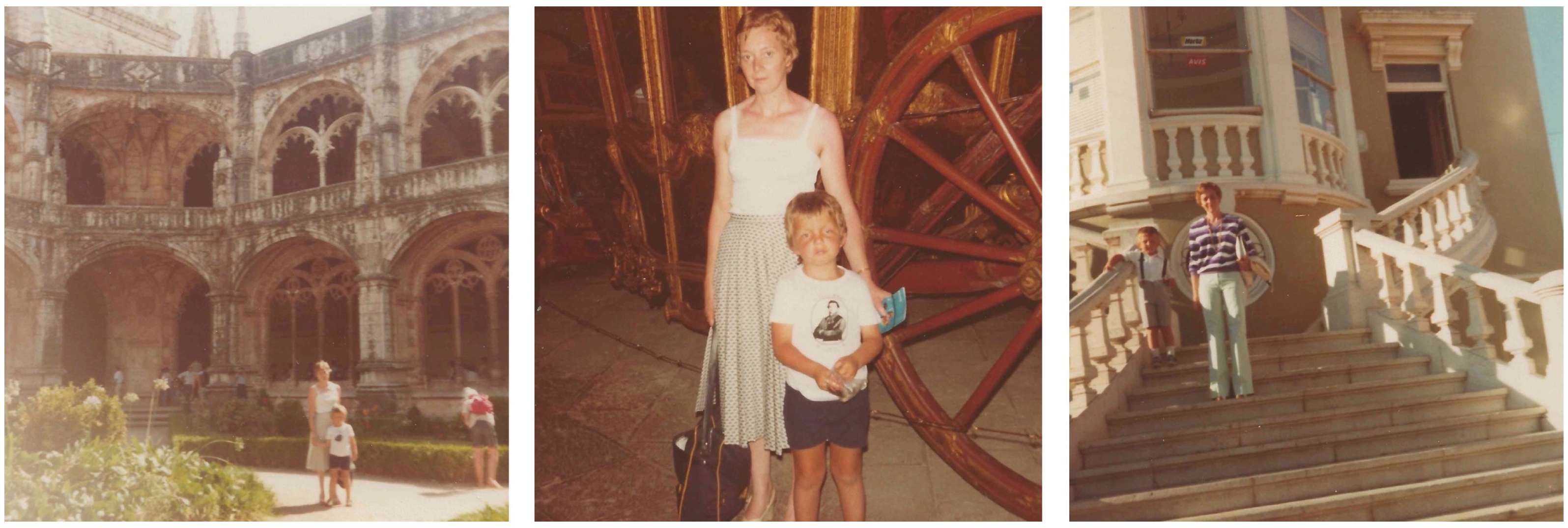


Figure 69.122: *When the author visited Portugal in 1980, he visited Vasco Da Gama's grave. A photo taken nearby is shown left. The middle picture shows Lisbon's carriage museum. Right, we see Hotel Inglaterra at Estoril in Portugal. The hotel still exists. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 69.123: *Marbella, Spain, 2003. Although she could not join the author on his numerous journeys worldwide, Jeanette has occasionally joined his family and loved the excitement of her foster grandchildren: first Benjamin, followed by Anna-Laura, and later Lambert. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

tasked with maintaining the ships, performing drills, and staying prepared for any emergencies at sea. Despite the demanding nature of military life, Pierre found joy and solace in the marine environment. The sea, with its vastness and unpredictability, was a source of inspiration and a reminder of nature's grandeur.

His passion for swimming, which he nurtured during his naval service, became a lifelong pursuit. Pierre's swimming skills were a recreational activity and a crucial aspect of his military training. He took great pride in offering swimming lessons to children, passing on his love for the water to the next generation. Among those who benefited from Pierre's teaching, the author learned to swim under his guidance in Morocco. This foundation led the author to win several medals and achieve remarkable feats in swimming, given his young age, including earning two 1500 m diplomas in one afternoon at the Deerlijk swimming pool.

Swimming, for Pierre, was more than a skill; it was a passion intertwined with his identity as a sailor. His military service with the Belgian Marine, depicted in Figure 69.116, was a defining period that impacted his life. It instilled in him a sense of pride and discipline, a love for the sea, and a commitment to teaching and helping others, which he carried with him long after his naval days were over.

69.11.1.4 Their Marriage

Pierre married Jeanette Verbrugghe, his auntie's neighbor, in Wielsbeke. They both adored children but never had one of their own. The author became like a foster son to them. Some impressions are presented in Figures 69.116 and 69.117.

69.11.1.5 A Globe Trotter

Pierre Vangheluwe harbored a profound passion for travel and a genuine desire to discover the world and continually expand his horizons. This love for exploration was not just about visiting new places; it was an insatiable curiosity about different cultures, landscapes, and the diverse features of humanity. Accompanied by his wife Jeanette, who shared his enthusiasm, Pierre embarked on numerous journeys, transforming himself into a true globe trotter. From 1980 onwards, the author joined them on these adventures, creating lifelong memories and a deep appreciation for the world's beauty and diversity.

This book contains a vivid collection of photographs documenting the myriad places they visited, including Portugal, Senegal, Morocco, Tunisia, and Sri Lanka. Each destination offered Pierre a unique opportunity to immerse himself in its culture, engage with its people, and absorb the distinct characteristics of the nation. He reveled in conversations in multiple languages, connecting with locals and fellow travelers alike. His linguistic skills, honed through self-teaching, allowed him to communicate effectively and foster meaningful relationships wherever he went.

Pierre's travels were more than just sightseeing; they were immersive experiences. He delighted in the sensory richness of each place—feeling the heat and humidity of tropical climates, smelling the spices in bustling markets, and hearing the myriad sounds of different environments. His journeys celebrated the world's diversity, and he relished every moment spent learning about new customs, tasting exotic foods, and exploring historical sites.

Between travels, Pierre maintained his connections with numerous international friends through letters, sharing stories, and keeping the bonds strong despite the distances. His correspondence was a testament to his enduring friendships and his genuine interest in the lives and cultures of people around the globe. He radiated this sense of humanism onto the author, and it shaped his life story.

Pierre's travel experiences vividly brought to life through the photos in this book (as shown in Figure 69.118), capture only a fraction of the richness of his adventures. To honestly convey the essence of his travels, one would need to evoke the sounds, smells, and atmospheres of the places he visited. While a book is limited to pictures and words, it serves as a window into Pierre's world of exploration, offering a glimpse of his boundless enthusiasm for discovering the wonders of our planet.

His deep respect marks Pierre Vangheluwe's legacy as a world traveler for different cultures, his joy in engaging with people from all walks of life, and his unwavering passion for exploring the unknown. His journeys left an indelible mark on those who accompanied him, the author in particular, and inspired many others to look beyond their horizons and embrace our vast, beautiful world.

69.11.1.6 His Death came too Soon

Pierre Vangheluwe passed away in 1991 with the author by his side. In his final moments, he looked the author in the eyes and, with an attempt to speak, departed for his Nirvana. His wish was to be cremated, as is customary in India or sometimes in Sri Lanka, a practice that was still uncommon in Belgium at the time. This poignant period is depicted in Figures 69.119 and 69.120, capturing the sorrow and loss felt by those who knew and loved him.

The author's sadness was profound, as Pierre was a guiding figure and a source of inspiration and joy. The sorrow for a life that ended too soon is palpable; Pierre's character, marked by kindness, wisdom, and an unquenchable thirst for knowledge and adventure, left an enduring legacy. His passing left a void that was felt deeply, a stark reminder of the fragility of life and the loss of a remarkable person.

Pierre always advised the author not to cry upon his death but to smile, celebrating their shared life rather than mourning his departure. Perhaps this book, written with fond memories and deep respect, can be seen as a smile—an homage to Pierre's life and his indelible impact on those around him. Thirty years after his death, this book is a testament to his enduring spirit and the love he spread during his lifetime.

Pierre's last wish, communicated to his wife in the days before he died, was for the author to continue his education and fully realize his academic potential. Honoring this heartfelt request, the author pursued his studies with determination and passion, ultimately achieving a professor position in the United States. This accomplishment is a fulfillment of Pierre's dream, a testament to the influence of his foster father's guidance and encouragement. While the author's inherent passion for science and scholarly achievements drove his success, the memory of Pierre's hope and belief in his potential was a powerful motivator, weaving a thread of purpose and dedication through his academic journey.

69.11.2 Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe

69.11.2.1 Introduction

Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe is the wife of Pierre Vangheluwe. With her husband and alone long after his death, she served as a foster mother to the author when his parents were too busy with other matters. She is equally referred to in the Part X as the daughter-in-law of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe.

Her parents, Gerard Verbrugghe and Maria Van den Abeele, are described in Chapter 77.

As Mark Twain said, '*Action speaks louder than words but not nearly as often...*'

Indeed, this person's actions prove that actions speak louder than words. Still being with us, hopefully, for many more years to come, a eulogy is avoided, and instead, a depictive story is told here and throughout this book.

69.11.2.2 Her Youth

Figure 69.121 shows a selection of youth photos.

69.11.2.3 Their Marriage

Impressions are found throughout this book. Two additional images are shown in Figure 69.121.

69.11.2.4 A Globe Trotter

Jeanette has traveled worldwide with her husband Pierre and, from 1980 onward, with the author. The examples shown in this book are only the tip of the beautiful iceberg. Some memories are shown in Figures 69.122 and 69.123.

69.12 Maurice Alois Declercq & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

69.12.1 Maurice Alois Declercq

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens.

69.12.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the mother of the author.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

69.13 Nico Felicien Declercq & Shirani Olupathage de Silva

69.13.1 Nico Felicien Declercq

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is the author of this book and is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 71, as the great-great-grandson of Clemens Lammens; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is also referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

69.13.2 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is first described in Chapter 47.3 as the author's wife.
She is equally referred to, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 71, as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens.

Chapter 70

The Side-Branch of de Patin de Langemarck

70.1 Introduction

This branch could also be called '*the Mare Liberum branch*'. In Chapter 65, we describe our ancestors' 'de Patin' branch.
Along that branch, we found that the children of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy were: Pierre de Patin (DP12a), Philippe de Patin (DP12b), Jacques de Patin (DP12c), Marie de Patin (DP12d), Adrienne de Patin (DP12) and Hubert de Patin (DP12e). Here we continue with the descendants of Philippe de Patin (DP12b). Indeed, we descend from Adrienne de Patin (DP12), whereas the descendants of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) are described in this chapter. We focus primarily on the line from Philippe de Patin (DP12b) to Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy), in Chapter 70.10, who passed away in 1888. One of the persons in this particular branch is Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1), in Chapter 70.6, who has played an essential role in the history of Belgium.
To include all known side branches of this illustrious family, we have logically used codes behind each name as in a family tree. However, the sequence of persons appearing as sub-chapters is somewhat independent of that code and may need clarification. It's because we had no other option: in a book where this branch is considered a side branch, it looks better to present the different personalities linearly rather than parallel. However, a graphic tree has been added here and there to maintain clarity. We have used several sources to write this chapter, including civil and church records, genealogy books, and documents in our archive. The branch finds its roots in the deep south of West Flanders, and in Cambresis, it should not be confused with families carrying a similar name in Bruges.
Le Carpentier has, indeed, not been able to relate to any of the Patin families described in this book to the Pattyn family that inhabited the city of Bruges.

70.2 Philippe de Patin

Philippe de Patin (DP12b) was, just like our ancestor Adrienne de Patin (DP12) in Chapter 65.13, a child of Pierre de Patin (DP11) and Marie Douchy. He was born in Menin on January 20, 1637, and was baptized in the parish church of St-Vast, in Figure 70.1. He was the Lord of Terbeke, etc.
He married Anne Vermeersch (of noble blood). Anne Vermeersch was a sister of Marinus Vermeersch, in Chapter 65.13, our ancestor, who married Adrienne de Patin (DP12), Philippe de Patin's (DP12b) sister. He would consequently marry Joanna Duthoo.
Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anne-Thérèse Vermeersch had the following children: Pierre de Patin (DP12by1), Philippe de Patin (DP12by2), Monique de Patin (DP12bx1), Marie de Patin (DP12bx2), Anne de Patin (DP12bx3), Philippine de Patin (DP12bx4) and Josephine de Patin (DP12bx5). The death, at Bixschote, of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) on September 8, 1720, and his second wife Joanna Duthoo on September 15, 1741, is shown in Chapter 70.3.
Descending generations of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) are shown in Figure 70.2.

70.2.1 Philippe de Patin

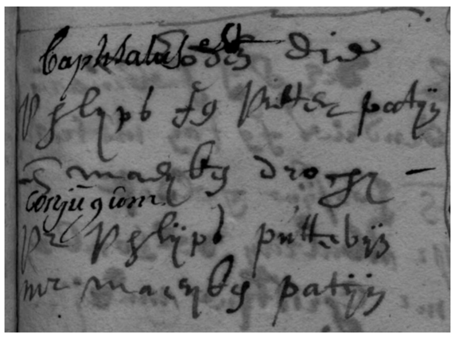
Philippe de Patin (DP12by2) was born in Dadizele in 1667 in Figure 70.6.
He married Katrien de Roo, and they had one daughter who married Antoon de Lavael (DP12by2).

70.2.2 Monique de Patin

Monique de Patin (DP12bx1) was born in Dadizele in 1664 in Figure 70.7.
She married first Jan Ghisdael and later Jacob van den Bulcke at Ledegem.

70.2.3 Marie Catherine de Patin

Marie Catherine de Patin (DP12bx2) was born in Dadizele in 1664 in Figure 70.8. She married Joris Brouwere.



baptizatus est 20 die
Phlyps fs Pieter Patijn
& Maeyken Drochy
coniugum
pr Phlyps Puttevijn
mr Maeyken Patijn

Figure 70.1: *Geluwe, January 20, 1637, the baptism of Philippe de Patin, son of Pierre de Patin ('Pieter Patijn) and Marie Douchy ('Maayken Drochy'), our ancestors (see Chapter 65.12). Philippe Peutevin ('Phlyps Puttevyn') was the godfather, and the godmother was Marie de Patin ('Maeyken Patijn').*

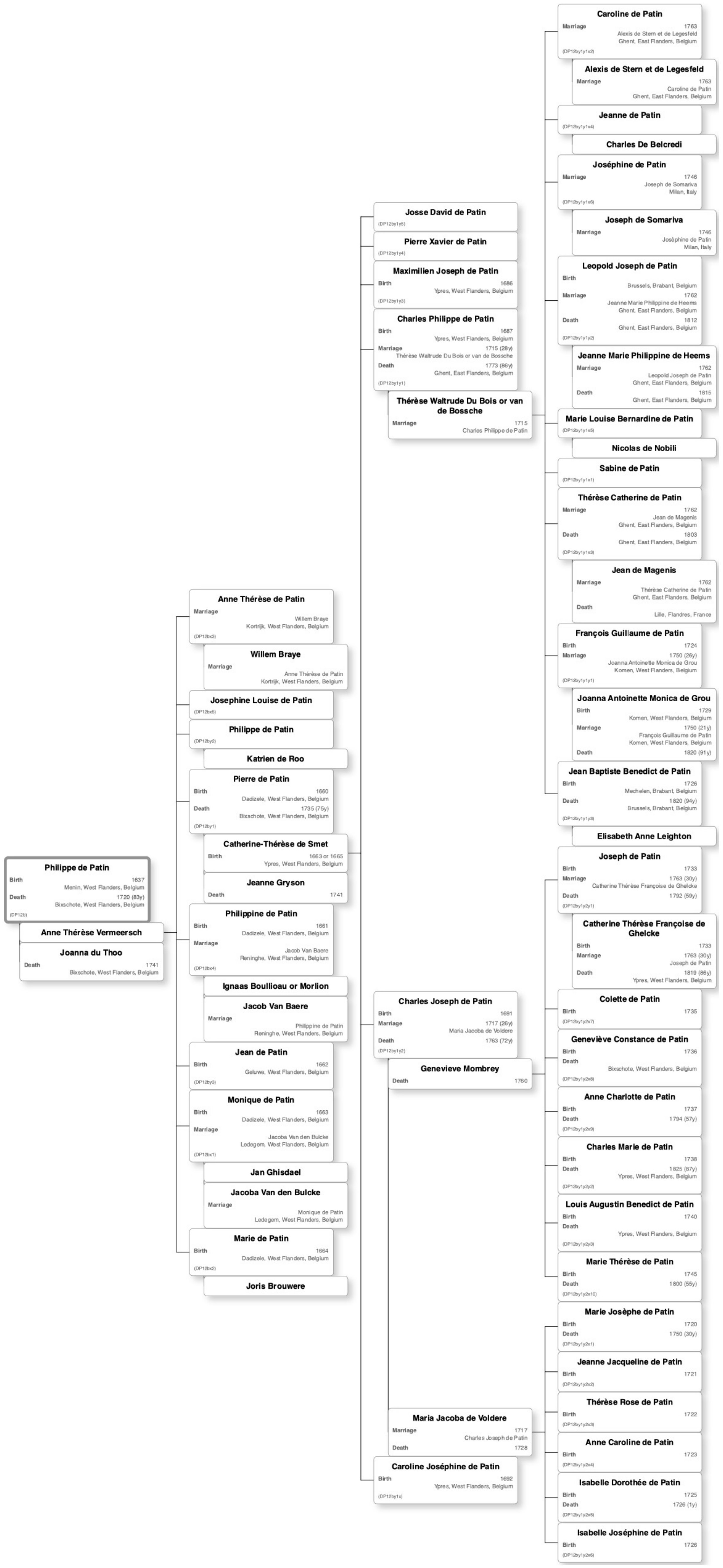

Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Joanna du Thoo
Death 1741 Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Thérèse de Patin
Marriage Willem Braye Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx3)
Willem Braye
Marriage Anne Thérèse de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Josephine Louise de Patin
(DP12bx5)
Philippe de Patin
(DP12by2)
Katrien de Roo
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Gryson
Death 1741
Philippine de Patin
Birth 1661 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacob Van Baere Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx4)
Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion
Jacob Van Baere
Marriage Philippine de Patin Reninghe, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Patin
Birth 1662 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by3)
Monique de Patin
Birth 1663 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage Jacoba Van den Bulcke Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx1)
Jan Ghisdael
Jacoba Van den Bulcke
Marriage Monique de Patin Ledegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie de Patin
Birth 1664 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12bx2)
Joris Brouwere
Josse David de Patin
(DP12by1y5)
Pierre Xavier de Patin
(DP12by1y4)
Maximilien Joseph de Patin
Birth 1686 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y3)
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y) Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y) Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Marriage 1715 Charles Philippe de Patin
Charles Joseph de Patin
Birth 1691
Marriage 1717 (26y) Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Death 1763 (72y)
(DP12by1y2)
Genevieve Mombrey
Death 1760
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Marriage 1717 Charles Joseph de Patin
Death 1728
Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1692 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1x)
Caroline de Patin
Marriage 1763 Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x2)
Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld
Marriage 1763 Caroline de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne de Patin
(DP12by1y1x4)
Charles De Belcredi
Joséphine de Patin
Marriage 1746 Joseph de Somariva Milan, Italy
(DP12by1y1x6)
Joseph de Somariva
Marriage 1746 Joséphine de Patin Milan, Italy
Leopold Joseph de Patin
Birth Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1762 Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y2)
Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems
Marriage 1762 Leopold Joseph de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x5)
Nicolas de Nobili
Sabine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x1)
Thérèse Catherine de Patin
Marriage 1762 Jean de Magenis Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1803 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x3)
Jean de Magenis
Marriage 1762 Thérèse Catherine de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death Lille, Flandres, France
François Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1724
Marriage 1750 (26y) Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Birth 1729 Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1750 (21y) François Guillaume de Patin Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1820 (91y)
Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin
Birth 1726 Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1820 (94y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y3)
Elisabeth Anne Leighton
Joseph de Patin
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Death 1792 (59y)
(DP12by1y2y1)
Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Joseph de Patin
Death 1819 (86y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Colette de Patin
Birth 1735
(DP12by1y2x7)
Geneviève Constance de Patin
Birth 1736
Death Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2x8)
Anne Charlotte de Patin
Birth 1737
Death 1794 (57y)
(DP12by1y2x9)
Charles Marie de Patin
Birth 1738
Death 1825 (87y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y2)
Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin
Birth 1740
Death Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y3)
Marie Thérèse de Patin
Birth 1745
Death 1800 (55y)
(DP12by1y2x10)
Marie Josèphe de Patin
Birth 1720
Death 1750 (30y)
(DP12by1y2x1)
Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin
Birth 1721
(DP12by1y2x2)
Thérèse Rose de Patin
Birth 1722
(DP12by1y2x3)
Anne Caroline de Patin
Birth 1723
(DP12by1y2x4)
Isabelle Dorothée de Patin
Birth 1725
Death 1726 (1y)
(DP12by1y2x5)
Isabelle Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1726
(DP12by1y2x6)

Figure 70.2: *Three descending generations of Philippe de Patin (DP12b). Further descendants can be found in Figures 70.3, 70.4 and 70.5.*

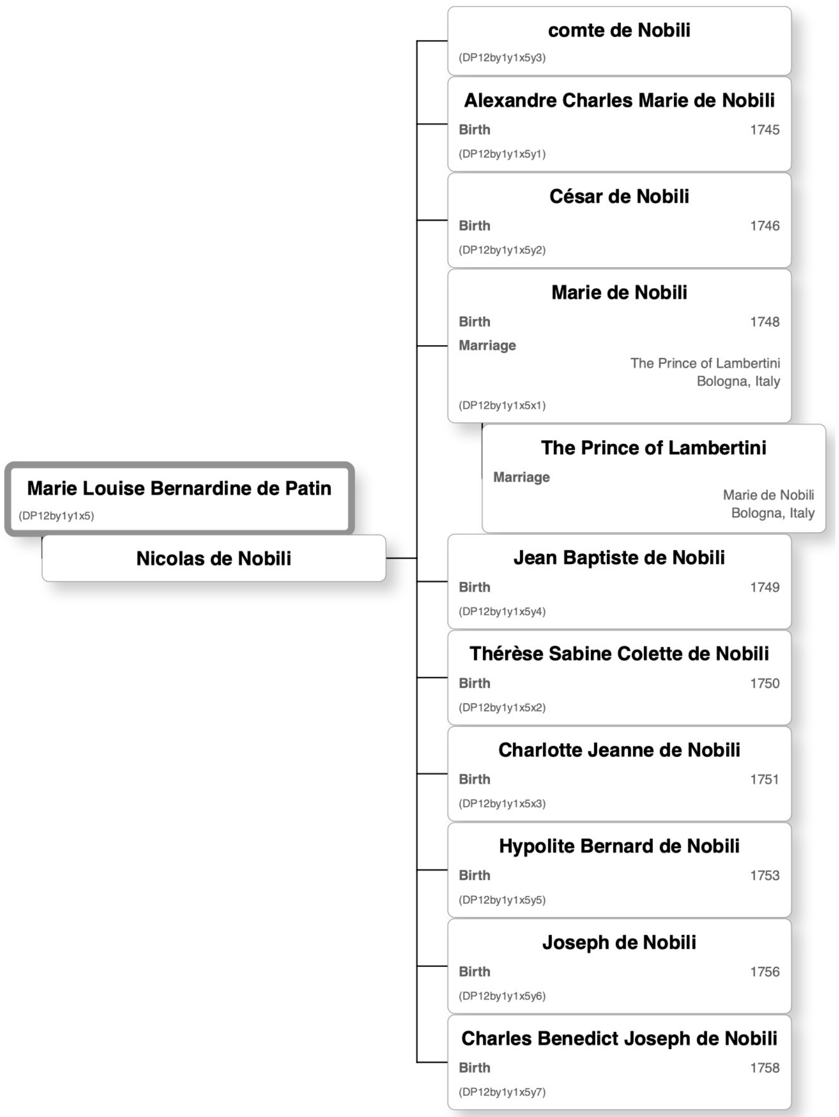

comte de Nobili
(DP12by1y1x5y3)
Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili
Birth 1745
(DP12by1y1x5y1)
César de Nobili
Birth 1746
(DP12by1y1x5y2)
Marie de Nobili
Birth 1748
Marriage The Prince of Lambertini Bologna, Italy
(DP12by1y1x5x1)
The Prince of Lambertini
Marriage Marie de Nobili Bologna, Italy
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x5)
Nicolas de Nobili
Jean Baptiste de Nobili
Birth 1749
(DP12by1y1x5y4)
Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili
Birth 1750
(DP12by1y1x5x2)
Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili
Birth 1751
(DP12by1y1x5x3)
Hypolite Bernard de Nobili
Birth 1753
(DP12by1y1x5y5)
Joseph de Nobili
Birth 1756
(DP12by1y1x5y6)
Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili
Birth 1758
(DP12by1y1x5y7)

Figure 70.3: *Descendants of Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin and Nicolas de Nobili.*

70.2.4 Anne de Patin

Anne de Patin (DP12bx3) married Willem Braye at Kortrijk.
The Braye family is the one who is also found in our Desclergue ancestry, as described in Chapter 34.13.7.1.

70.2.5 Philippine de Patin

Philippine de Patin (DP12bx4) was the daughter of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anne Vermeersch and was born in Dadizele in 1661 in Figure 70.9.
Philippine de Patin (DP12bx4) first married Ignaas Boullioau (or Morlion) and, consequently, Jacob van Baere at Reninghe.

70.2.6 Josephine de Patin

Josephine de Patin (DP12bx5) was the daughter of Philippe de Patin (DP12b) and Anne Vermeersch.

70.2.7 Jean de Patin

Jean de Patin (DP12by3) is not found in genealogy books. Therefore, it is likely that he died at a young age. He was born in Geluwe in 1662, in Figure 70.10.

70.3 Pierre de Patin & Catherine-Thérèse de Smet

Pierre de Patin (DP12by1) was born in Dadizele on September 17, 1660, in Figure 70.11. He was the Lord of Terbeke, Burgcautere, Schaepweide, Nonneland, Langemarck, etc. He became Lord of Ter Beke in 1719 after purchasing it from Joos Andries de Patin (DP12ay1) and became Lord of Burghcoutere in 1696 after purchasing it from Charles Philippe Blomme. Several times, he has also been an alderman of the hall and Castellany of Ypres. He has often been a deputy on behalf of the noble vassals as Bailiff of the Barony of Guise and Coutsy.
Pierre de Patin married first Catherine-Thérèse de Smet, born in Ypres, shown in Figure 70.15 on page 1454, on May 26, 1663, the daughter of Martin de Smet and Jacqueline de Ghekiere, granddaughter of Jean de Smet and Jeanne de Wostyn. He then married his second wife, Jeanne Gryson, the daughter of Jean Gryson and Jeanne Marre. She died on December 18, 1741.
The couple had no children. But from his first marriage, Pierre de Patin (DP12by1) had four children: Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1), described in Chapter 70.6, Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2), Caroline Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1x) (She died without any offspring), Maximilien-Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y3) (born in Ypres on January 11, 1686), Pierre Xavier de Patin (DP12by1y4) (He died without any offspring) and Josse David de Patin (DP12by1y5) (He died without any family).
Pierre de Patin (DP12by1) died at Bixschote on August 27, 1735, in Figure 70.12 and was buried there with the following epitaph: '*Grafsteen van d' heer Pieter Patyn, Heere van Langemarck, Schaepweide, Ter Beke, Burgercautere , Nonneland, Alderman der stede ende Casselrie van Ypre , Bailliu der Baronnie van Guysen dit Coudtsy tot syn overlyden den 27en Ougst 1735 in den ouderdom van 75 jaeren; Ende van Jonkvrouw Joanna Gryson fille de Jans ende van Joanna Marre, syne tweede gheselline overleden sonder kinderen op den 18° October 1741 oudt 75 jaeren, de welcke hebben ghefondeert een eeuwigh jaerghetyde binnen dese kerck van Bixschote met distributie van broodt voor den armen. Godtvrughtighen Leser bidt voor hunne zielen.*'

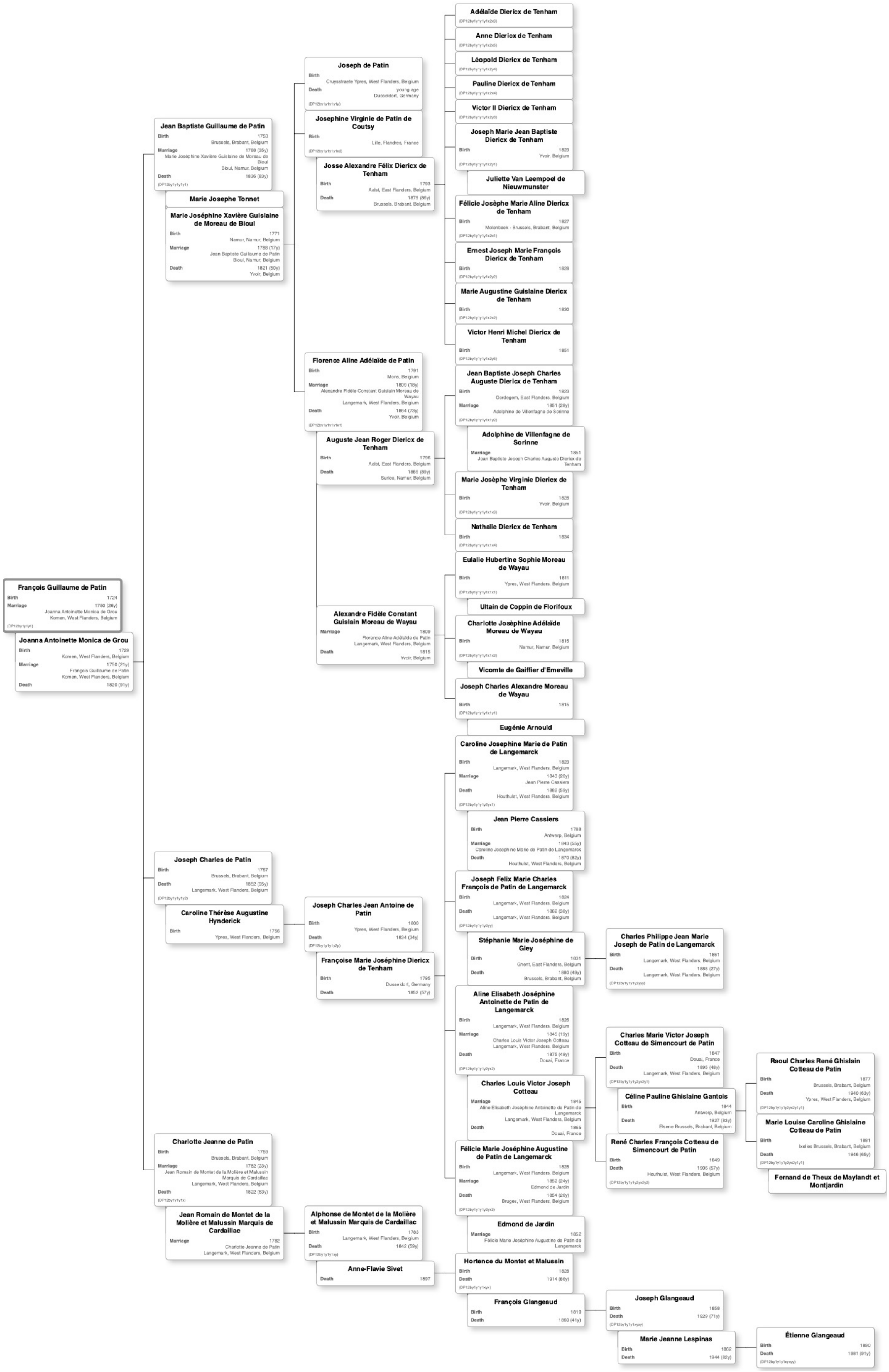

François Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1724
Marriage 1750 (26y) Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Birth 1729 Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1750 (21y) François Guillaume de Patin Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1820 (91y)
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1753 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (35y) Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1836 (83y)
(DP12by1y1y1y1)
Marie Josephe Tonnet
Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul
Birth 1771 Namur, Namur, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (17y) Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1821 (50y) Yvoir, Belgium
Joseph de Patin
Birth Cruysstraete Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death young age Dusseldorf, Germany
(DP12by1y1y1y1y)
Josephine Virginie de Patin de Coutsy
Birth Lille, Flandres, France
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2)
Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1793 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1879 (86y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Adélaïde Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x3)
Anne Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x5)
Léopold Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y4)
Pauline Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x4)
Victor II Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y3)
Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1823 Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y1)
Juliette Van Leempoel de Nieuwmunster
Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1827 Molenbeek - Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x1)
Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1828
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y2)
Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1830
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x2)
Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1851
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y5)
Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin
Birth 1791 Mons, Belgium
Marriage 1809 (18y) Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1864 (73y) Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1)
Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1796 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1885 (89y) Surice, Namur, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1823 Oordegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1851 (28y) Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1y2)
Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne
Marriage 1851 Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham
Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1828 Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x3)
Nathalie Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1834
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x4)
Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau
Marriage 1809 Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 Yvoir, Belgium
Eulalie Hubertine Sophie Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1811 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x1)
Ultain de Coppin de Florifoux
Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1815 Namur, Namur, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x2)
Vicomte de Gaiffier d'Emeville
Joseph Charles Alexandre Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1815
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1y1)
Eugénie Arnould
Joseph Charles de Patin
Birth 1757 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1852 (95y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2)
Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick
Birth 1756 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin
Birth 1800 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1834 (34y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2y)
Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1795 Dusseldorf, Germany
Death 1852 (57y)
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1823 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (20y) Jean Pierre Cassiers
Death 1882 (59y) Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx1)
Jean Pierre Cassiers
Birth 1788 Antwerp, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (55y) Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Death 1870 (82y) Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1824 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1862 (38y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yy)
Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey
Birth 1831 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1880 (49y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1861 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1888 (27y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yyy)
Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1826 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1845 (19y) Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1875 (49y) Douai, France
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2)
Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau
Marriage 1845 Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865 Douai, France
Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin
Birth 1847 Douai, France
Death 1895 (48y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1)
Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois
Birth 1844 Antwerp, Belgium
Death 1927 (83y) Elsene Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin
Birth 1849
Death 1906 (57y) Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y2)
Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin
Birth 1877 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1940 (63y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1)
Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin
Birth 1881 Ixelles Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1946 (65y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1)
Fernand de Theux de Maylandt et Montjardin
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1828 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1852 (24y) Edmond de Jardin
Death 1854 (26y) Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx3)
Edmond de Jardin
Marriage 1852 Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Birth 1759 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1782 (23y) Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1822 (63y)
(DP12by1y1y1x)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Marriage 1782 Charlotte Jeanne de Patin Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Birth 1783 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1842 (59y)
(DP12by1y1y1xy)
Anne-Flavie Sivet
Death 1897
Hortence du Montet et Malussin
Birth 1828
Death 1914 (86y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyx)
François Glangeaud
Birth 1819
Death 1860 (41y)
Joseph Glangeaud
Birth 1858
Death 1929 (71y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyxy)
Marie Jeanne Lespinas
Birth 1862
Death 1944 (82y)
Étienne Glangeaud
Birth 1890
Death 1981 (91y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyxyy)

Figure 70.4: *Descendants of François Guillaume de Patin Joana Antoinette Monica de Grou.*

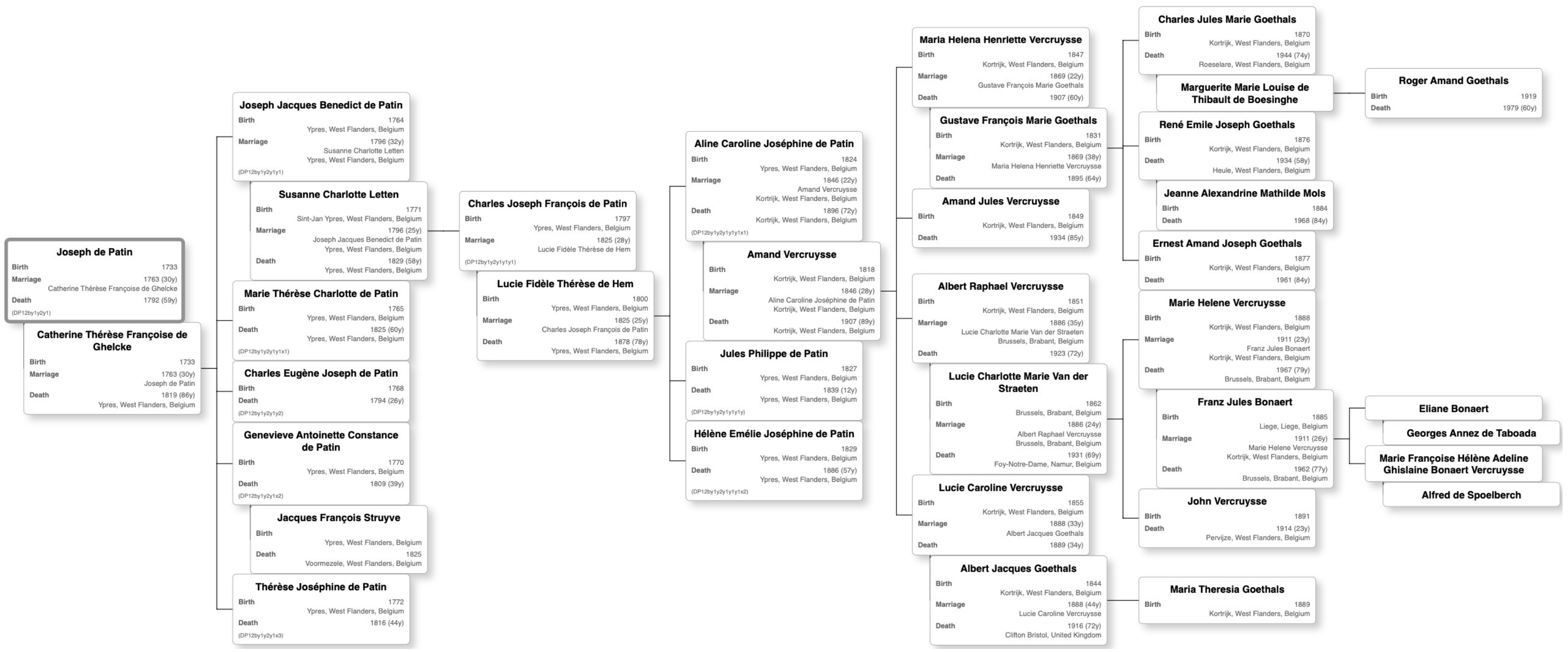

Joseph de Patin
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Death 1792 (59y)
(DP12by1y2y1)
Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Joseph de Patin
Death 1819 (86y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin
Birth 1764 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (32y) Susanne Charlotte Letten Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1)
Susanne Charlotte Letten
Birth 1771 Sint-Jan Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (25y) Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1829 (58y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin
Birth 1765 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1825 (60y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1x1)
Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin
Birth 1768
Death 1794 (26y)
(DP12by1y2y1y2)
Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin
Birth 1770 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1809 (39y)
(DP12by1y2y1x2)
Jacques François Struyve
Birth Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1825 Voormezele, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1772 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 (44y)
(DP12by1y2y1x3)
Charles Joseph François de Patin
Birth 1797 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (28y) Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1)
Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
Birth 1800 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (25y) Charles Joseph François de Patin
Death 1878 (78y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1824 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (22y) Amand Vercruysse Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1896 (72y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1)
Amand Vercruysse
Birth 1818 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (28y) Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1907 (89y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jules Philippe de Patin
Birth 1827 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1839 (12y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1y)
Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1829 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1886 (57y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x2)
Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse
Birth 1847 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (22y) Gustave François Marie Goethals
Death 1907 (60y)
Gustave François Marie Goethals
Birth 1831 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (38y) Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse
Death 1895 (64y)
Amand Jules Vercruysse
Birth 1849 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1934 (85y)
Albert Raphael Vercruysse
Birth 1851 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1886 (35y) Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1923 (72y)
Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten
Birth 1862 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1886 (24y) Albert Raphael Vercruysse Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1931 (69y) Foy-Notre-Dame, Namur, Belgium
Lucie Caroline Vercruysse
Birth 1855 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (33y) Albert Jacques Goethals
Death 1889 (34y)
Albert Jacques Goethals
Birth 1844 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (44y) Lucie Caroline Vercruysse
Death 1916 (72y) Clifton Bristol, United Kingdom
Charles Jules Marie Goethals
Birth 1870 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1944 (74y) Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Marguerite Marie Louise de Thibault de Boesinghe
René Emile Joseph Goethals
Birth 1876 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1934 (58y) Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Alexandrine Mathilde Mols
Birth 1884
Death 1968 (84y)
Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals
Birth 1877 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1961 (84y)
Marie Helene Vercruysse
Birth 1888 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1911 (23y) Franz Jules Bonaert Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1967 (79y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Franz Jules Bonaert
Birth 1885 Liege, Liege, Belgium
Marriage 1911 (26y) Marie Helene Vercruysse Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1962 (77y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
John Vercruysse
Birth 1891
Death 1914 (23y) Pervijze, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Goethals
Birth 1889 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Roger Amand Goethals
Birth 1919
Death 1979 (60y)
Eliane Bonaert
Georges Annez de Taboada
Marie Françoise Hélène Adeline Ghislaine Bonaert Vercruysse
Alfred de Spoelberch

Figure 70.5: *Descendants of Joseph de Patin and Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke.*

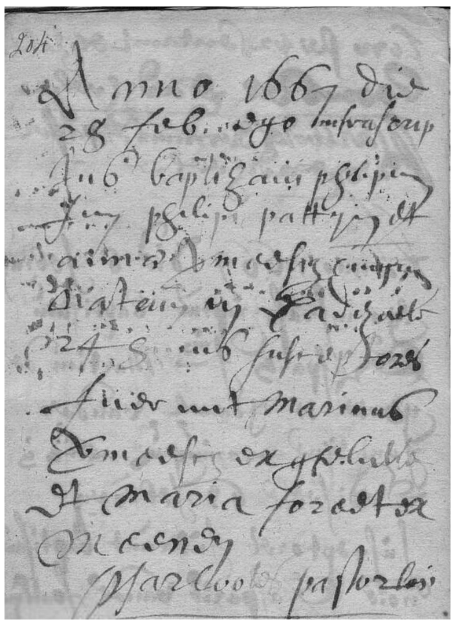


Figure 70.6: *Dadizele, February 28, 1667, the baptism of Philippe de Patin (DP12by2), son of Philippe de Patin and Anna Vermeersch. The Godfather was Marinus Vermeersch, our ancestor from Geluwe (see Chapter 65.13), and the godmother was Maria Fozaet from Menin. (see also Chapter 65.12.3.2).*

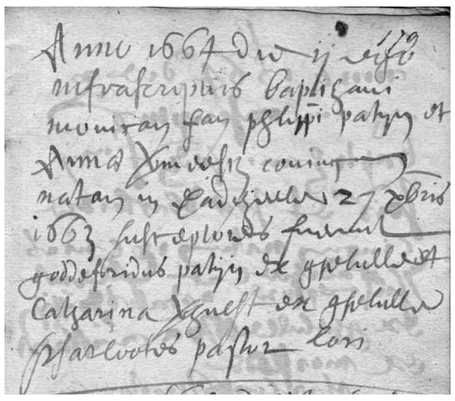


Figure 70.7: *Dadizele, January 1664, the baptism of Monique de Patin, the daughter of Philippe de Patin and Anne Vermeersch. The godfather was Goddefridus Patijn from Geluwe, and the godmother was Catharine Verhulst from Geluwe. She was born on December 17, 1663, in Dadizele.*

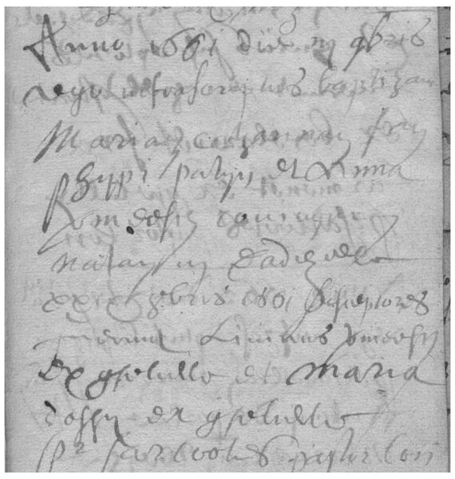


Figure 70.8: *Dadizele, September 7, 1664, the baptism of Marie Catherine de Patin, daughter of Philippe de Patin and Anne Vermeersch. The godfather was Livinus Vermeersch from Geluwe, our ancestor (see also Chapter 65.13.2), and the godmother was Marie Douchy from Geluwe, our ancestor (see also Chapter 65.12).*

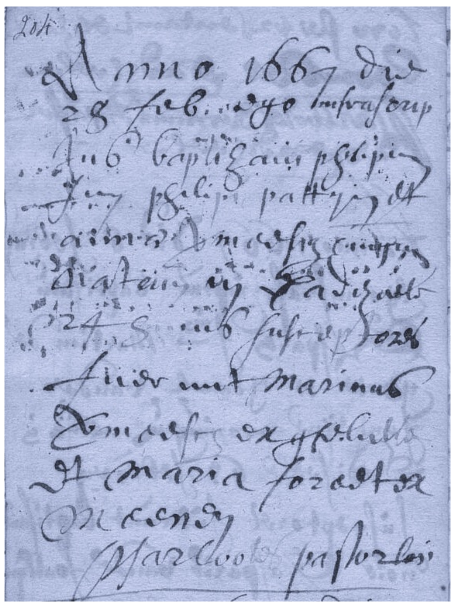


Figure 70.9: *Dadizele, February 28, 1661, the baptism of Philippine de Patin, the daughter of Philippe de Patin and Anne Vermeersch. The godfather was Marinus Vermeersch, our ancestor (see Chapter 65.13.2) from Geluwe, and the godmother was Maria Foraet from Menin.*

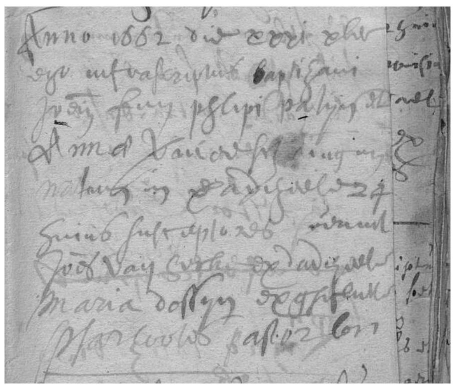


Figure 70.10: *Geluwe, December 31, 1662, the baptism of Jean de Patin, the son of Philippe de Patin and Anna Vermeersch ('Vandermeersch'). The godfather was Joannes Van Hecke from Dadizele, and the godmother was Marie Douchy ('Maria Doschy') from Geluwe, our ancestor (see Chapter 65.12).*

70.3.1 Charles Joseph de Patin & Marie-Jacqueline de Voldere

Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2) was born on March 24, 1691. He was the Lord of Letuwe, Nonneland, etc. He was a counselor and master of the waters and forests of His Imperial Majesty in the district of Ypres (*'water- en woudmeester der Keizerlijke Majestijd voor het Yppersche'*), and collector-general of the hall and Castellany of Ypres and Bailiff of Ypres.

He was married twice.

On May 20, 1717, he first married Marie-Jacqueline (or Marie Jacoba) de Voldere, who died on March 6, 1728. She was the daughter of Jean-François de Voldere and Marie-Pétronille EIbo; She was the granddaughter of Jacques de Voldere and Jacqueline Gallieu.

He married a second time on December 1, 1732, to Genevieve Mombry or Mombrey, who died on November 26, 1760. She was the daughter of François-Jacques and Dame Anne-Catherine des Rameaulx; she was the widow of Jean-Jacques de Baune or de Barne, an alderman of the city of Ypres.

Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2) received nobility letters from Maria Theresia of Austria on October 15, 1755, with the noble title of *Knight de Patin*.

He died on February 7, 1763. From his second marriage, he had a son, Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1).

Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2) and Marie-Jacqueline de Voldere had the following children, also depicted in Figure 70.13: Marie Josèphe de Patin (DP12by1y2x1), Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin (DP12by1y2x2), Thérèse Rose de Patin (DP12by1y2x3), Anne Caroline de Patin (DP12by1y2x4), Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (DP12by1y2x5), Isabelle Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2x6).

Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2) and Dame Genevieve Mombry or Mombrey had the following children: Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1), Colette de Patin (DP12by1y2x7), Geneviève Constance de Patin (DP12by1y2x8), Anne Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y2x9), Charles Marie de Patin (DP12by1y2y2), Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin (DP12by1y2y3), and Marie Thérèse de Patin (DP12by1y2x10).

70.3.1.1 Marie Josèphe de Patin

Marie Josèphe de Patin (DP12by1y2x1) was born on August 26, 1720, and was a religious nun at Nonnenbossche at Ypres. She died on July 20, 1750.

70.3.1.2 Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin

Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin (DP12by1y2x2) was born on August 23, 1721. She became a religious nun at Coninckxdale in 1748.

70.3.1.3 Thérèse Rose de Patin

Thérèse Rose de Patin (DP12by1y2x3) was born on August 30, 1722, and became a religious Carmelite nun on May 8, 1745.

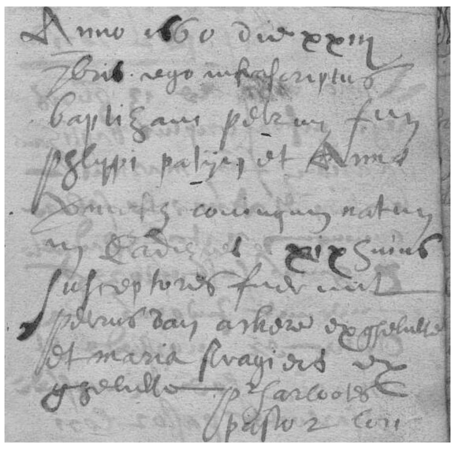
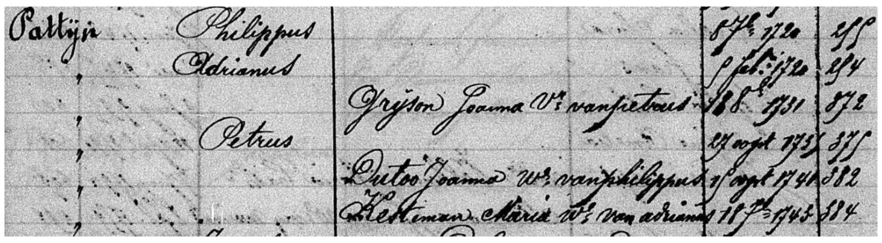
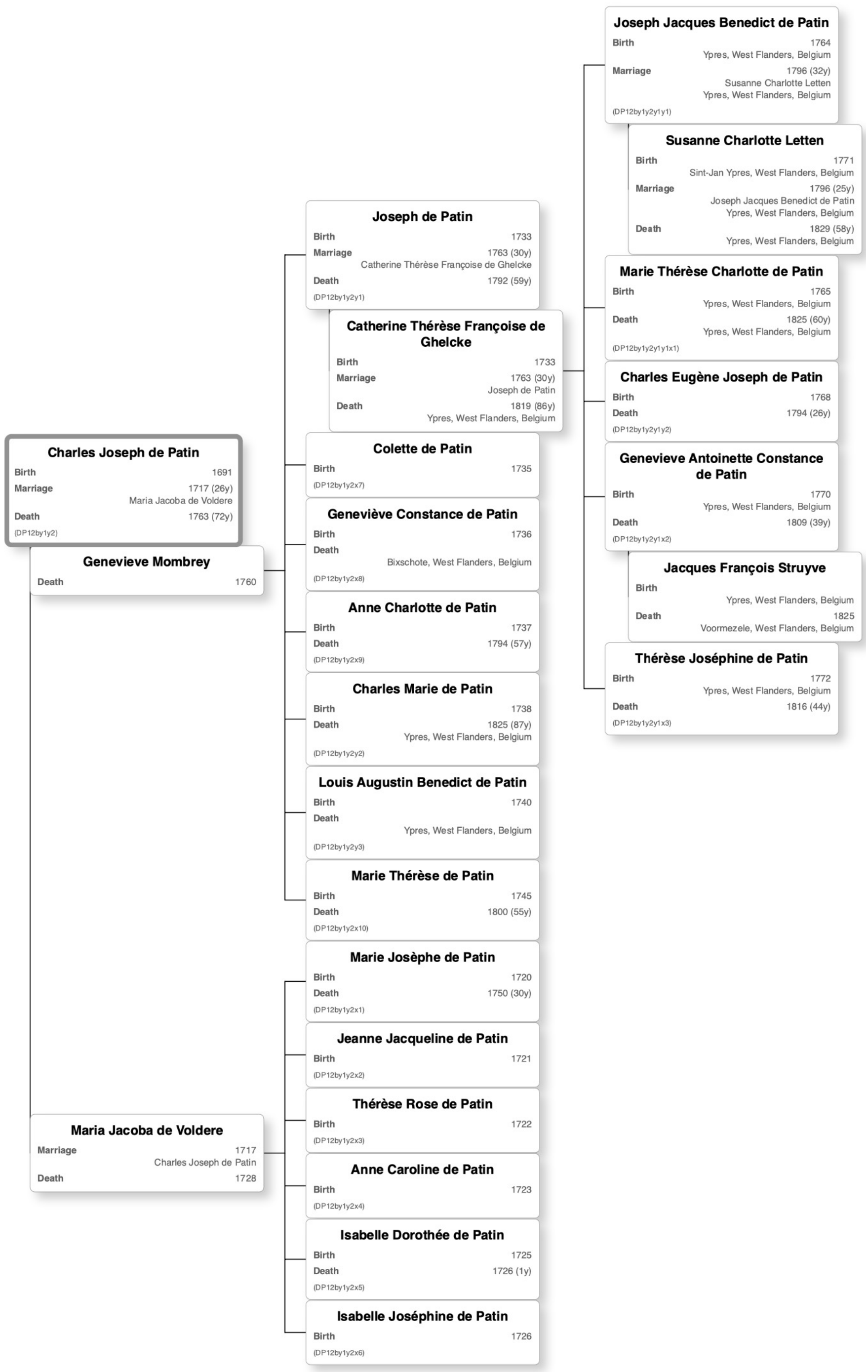


Figure 70.11: *Dadizele, September 17, 1660, the baptism of Pierre de Patin, the son of Philippe de Patin ('Philippus Patijn') and Anne Vermeersch. The godfather was Petrus Vanackere from Geluwe, and the godmother was Maria Stagiers from Geluwe.*



Pattijn Philippus 8 7bre 1720 255
Adrianus 5 feb 1720 254
Gryson Joanna We van pietrus 12 8bre 1741 872
Petrus 27 augt 1735 375
Dutoo Joanna We van philippus 15 sept 1741 382
Kestemau Maria We van adrianus 18 7bre 1745 384

Figure 70.12: *Bixschote, August 27, 1735, the death of Pierre de Patin was on the list of the deceased. Other documents disappeared during WWI. The list equally showed the death of Philippe de Patin on September 8, 1720, his wife Joanna Duthoo on September 15, 1741, and Joanna Gryson, the widow of Pierre de Patin, on October 12, 1741.*



Charles Joseph de Patin
Birth 1691
Marriage 1717 (26y) Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Death 1763 (72y)
(DP12by1y2)
Genevieve Mombrey
Death 1760
Maria Jacoba de Voldere
Marriage 1717 Charles Joseph de Patin
Death 1728
Joseph de Patin
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Death 1792 (59y)
(DP12by1y2y1)
Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke
Birth 1733
Marriage 1763 (30y) Joseph de Patin
Death 1819 (86y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Colette de Patin
Birth 1735
(DP12by1y2x7)
Geneviève Constance de Patin
Birth 1736
Death Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2x8)
Anne Charlotte de Patin
Birth 1737
Death 1794 (57y)
(DP12by1y2x9)
Charles Marie de Patin
Birth 1738
Death 1825 (87y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y2)
Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin
Birth 1740
Death Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y3)
Marie Thérèse de Patin
Birth 1745
Death 1800 (55y)
(DP12by1y2x10)
Marie Josèphe de Patin
Birth 1720
Death 1750 (30y)
(DP12by1y2x1)
Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin
Birth 1721
(DP12by1y2x2)
Thérèse Rose de Patin
Birth 1722
(DP12by1y2x3)
Anne Caroline de Patin
Birth 1723
(DP12by1y2x4)
Isabelle Dorothée de Patin
Birth 1725
Death 1726 (1y)
(DP12by1y2x5)
Isabelle Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1726
(DP12by1y2x6)
Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin
Birth 1764 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (32y) Susanne Charlotte Letten Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1)
Susanne Charlotte Letten
Birth 1771 Sint-Jan Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (25y) Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1829 (58y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin
Birth 1765 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1825 (60y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1x1)
Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin
Birth 1768
Death 1794 (26y)
(DP12by1y2y1y2)
Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin
Birth 1770 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1809 (39y)
(DP12by1y2y1x2)
Jacques François Struyve
Birth Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1825 Voormezele, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1772 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 (44y)
(DP12by1y2y1x3)

Figure 70.13: *Two descending generations of Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2).*

70.3.1.4 Anne Caroline de Patin

Anne Caroline de Patin (DP12by1y2x4) was born on December 17, 1723, and died as a nun on September 14, 1749.

70.3.1.5 Isabelle Dorothée de Patin

Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (DP12by1y2x5) was born on March 17, 1725, and died on July 10, 1726.

70.3.1.6 Isabelle Joséphine de Patin

Isabelle Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2x6) was born on August 20, 1726. She was a religious nun and later became *Abesse* of the abbey of Wevelgem, where she also died.

70.3.1.7 Colette de Patin

Colette de Patin (DP12by1y2x7) was born in January of 1735.

70.3.1.8 Geneviève Constance de Patin

Geneviève Constance de Patin (DP12by1y2x8) was born on January 15, 1736, died at a young age, and was buried at Bixschote.

70.3.1.9 Anne Charlotte de Patin

Anne Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y2x9) was born on July 10, 1737, and died on May 17, 1794.

70.3.1.10 Charles Marie de Patin

Charles Marie de Patin (DP12by1y2y2) was born on September 8, 1738. He was a captain of a military infantry regiment of Kollerwuth in the Imperial Austrian Army. He died at Ypres on May 20, 1825, and was buried in Bixschote.

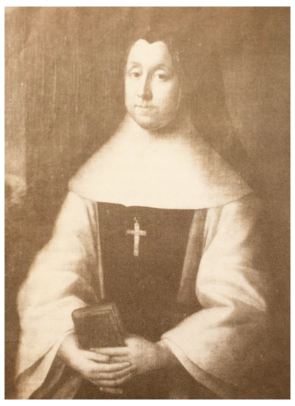


Figure 70.14: *Painting of Caroline Joséphine de Patin (1692-1784). The shape of her chin is characteristic of de Patin and was also prevalent with the Lesage branch in Chapter 64.*

Figure 70.15: *The Lakenhalle of Ypres, a grand Gothic edifice, was initially constructed between 1200 and 1304. Serving as a cloth hall, it was central to the medieval wool trade, with lower floors for commerce and upper floors for storage and quality control. The 70-meter belfry symbolized municipal autonomy, housing communal charters and serving as a watchtower. During World War I, the Lakenhalle was almost totally destroyed but was meticulously reconstructed between 1933 and 1967. Now a UNESCO World Heritage site, it hosts the In Flanders Fields Museum, commemorating the war's impact. The Lakenhalle remains a testament to Ypres' historical and cultural heritage.*

70.3.1.11 Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin

Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin (DP12by1y2y3) was born on November 4, 1740. He was a captain of a *dragons regiment* of Wurtemburg in the Imperial Austrian Army. He died at Ypres and was buried in Voormezeele.

70.3.1.12 Marie Thérèse de Patin

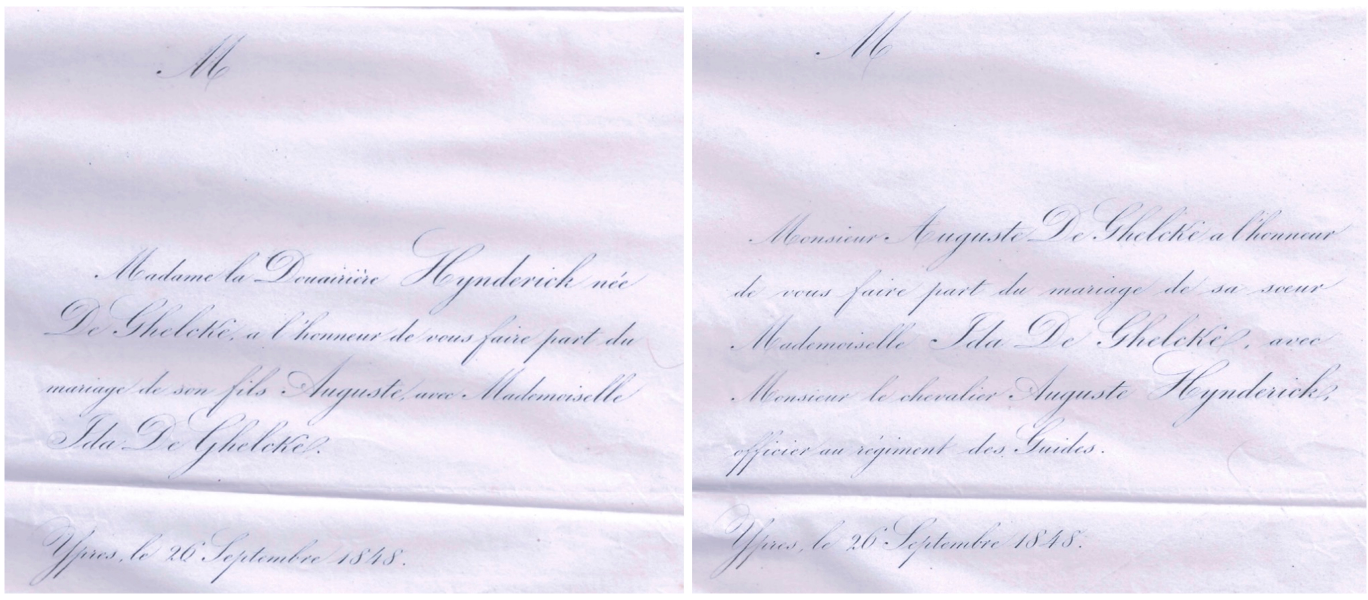
Marie Thérèse de Patin (DP12by1y2x10) was born on March 4, 1745. She was a Benedictine religious nun at Poperinge and died on February 17, 1800.

70.3.2 Caroline Joséphine de Patin

Caroline Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1x), shown in Figure 70.14, was born in Ypres on March 4, 1692, and died at Wevelgem in 1784. She was the sister of Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1).
Note that Ypres was French at that time. Therefore, Caroline Joséphine de Patin would later be assumed to be French. Indeed, she was the 36th abbess of Guldenbergabdij at Wevelgem from 1769 until 1784. Apart from the fact that many believe she was French, the only known information about her is a painting that survived, found at the presbytery of St Hilarius parish of Wevelgem. During Caroline's 'reign,' only four new nuns would join because Maria Theresia of Austria had decided that novices should be older than 25 and that donations from their families were forbidden. The Abby would ultimately end its activities because of a shortage of income. After her death, Caroline was succeeded by Albérique de Madre.

70.4 Joseph de Patin & Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke

Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1) was born on October 17, 1733. He was the Lord of Letuwe, an alderman of the Castellany of Ypres, and he died on October 18, 1792.
His tomb is shown in Figure 65.4 on page 1300, at the beginning of Chapter 65.
He married on September 13, 1763, Catherine-Thérèse-Françoise de Ghelcke, who was born on January 19, 1733, and died in Ypres on July 4, 1819, aged 83, and was buried in Brielen. Catherine de Ghelcke was a daughter of Jacques-Laurent de Ghelcke and Genevieve Antoinette de Wavrans, daughter of Eugene and Marie-Jeanne Queval, daughter of Nicolas Queval. Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1) and Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke had the following son: Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1).
Note that the de Patin family also had links with the Hynderick family. Figures 70.16 and 70.17 are the marriage announcement and the mortuary card of Auguste Hynderick, who was married to Ida de Ghelcke.



M

Madame la Douairière Hynderick née De Ghelcke, a l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage de son fils Auguste, avec Mademoiselle Ida De Ghelcke.

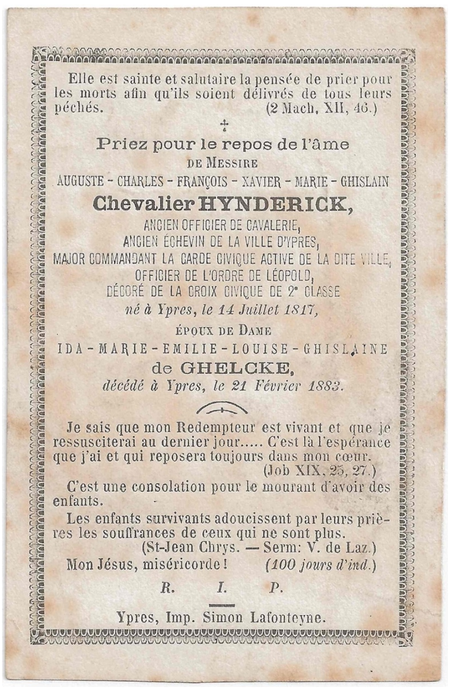
Ypres, le 26 Septembre 1848.

M

Monsieur Auguste De Ghelcke a l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage de sa soeur Mademoiselle Ida De Ghelcke, avec Monsieur le chevalier Auguste Hynderick, officier au régiment des Guides.

Ypres, le 26 Septembre 1848.

Figure 70.16: *The marriage announcements of Auguste Hynderick and Ida de Ghelcke, Ypres, September 26, 1848. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Elle est sainte et salutaire la pensée de prier pour les morts afin qu'ils soient délivrés de tous leurs péchés. (2 Mach. XII, 46.)

✝

Priez pour le repos de l'âme
DE MESSIRE
AUGUSTE - CHARLES - FRANÇOIS - XAVIER - MARIE - GHISLAIN
Chevalier HYNDERICK,
ANCIEN OFFICIER DE CAVALERIE,
ANCIEN ÉCHEVIN DE LA VILLE D'YPRES,
MAJOR COMMANDANT LA GARDE CIVIQUE ACTIVE DE LA DITE VILLE,
OFFICIER DE L'ORDRE DE LÉOPOLD,
DÉCORÉ DE LA CROIX CIVIQUE DE 2ᵉ CLASSE
né à Ypres, le 14 Juillet 1817,
ÉPOUX DE DAME
IDA - MARIE - EMILIE - LOUISE - GHISLAINE
de GHELCKE,
décédé à Ypres, le 21 Février 1883.

Je sais que mon Redempteur est vivant et que je ressusciterai au dernier jour..... C'est là l'espérance que j'ai et qui reposera toujours dans mon cœur. (Job XIX, 25, 27.)

C'est une consolation pour le mourant d'avoir des enfants.

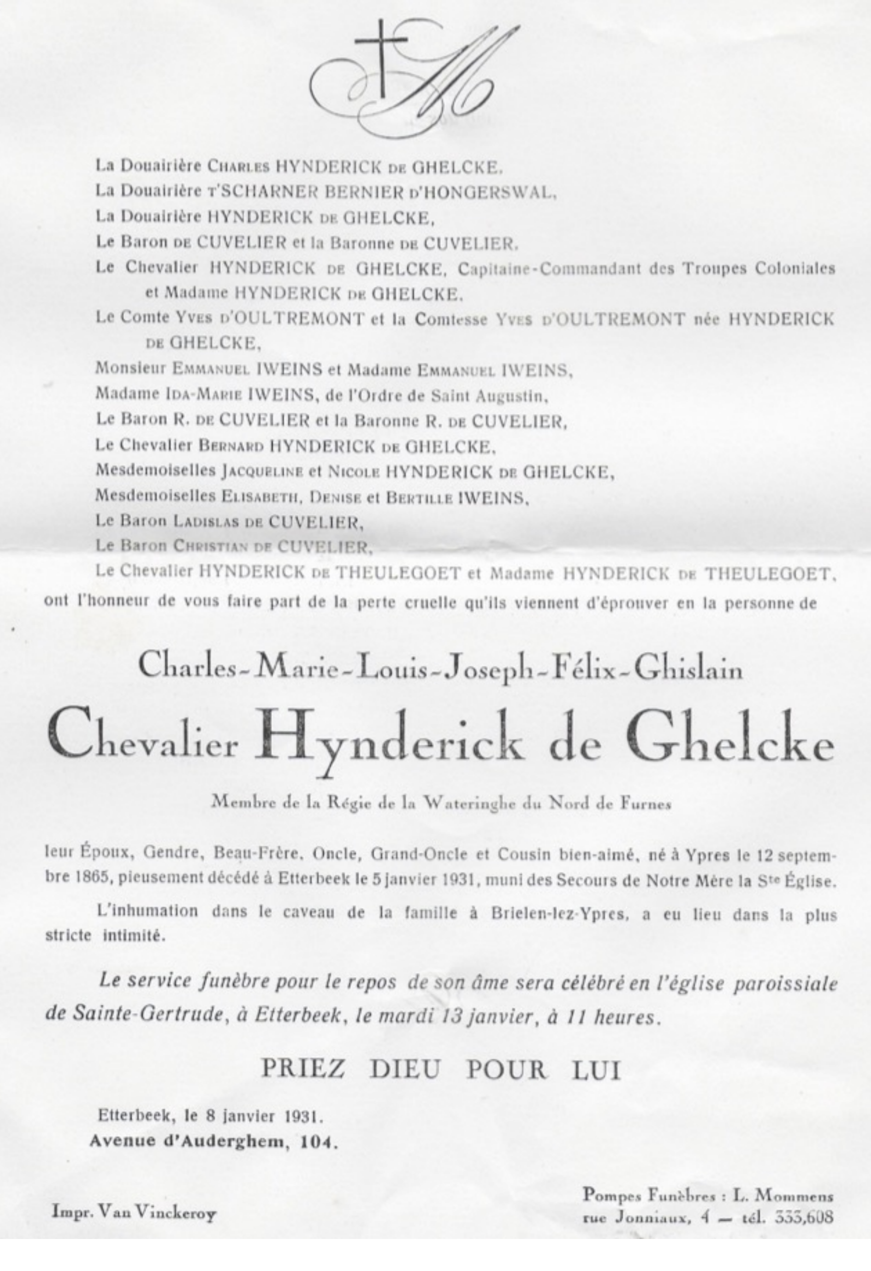
Les enfants survivants adoucissent par leurs prières les souffrances de ceux qui ne sont plus. (St-Jean Chrys. — Serm: V. de Laz.)

Mon Jésus, miséricorde! *(100 jours d'ind.)*

R. I. P.

Ypres, Imp. Simon Lafonteyne.

Figure 70.17: *The obituary card, in 1883, of Auguste Hynderick, the husband of Ida de Ghelcke. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



✝ M

La Douairière CHARLES HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
La Douairière T'SCHARNER BERNIER D'HONGERSWAL,
La Douairière HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
Le Baron DE CUVELIER et la Baronne DE CUVELIER,
Le Chevalier HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE, Capitaine-Commandant des Troupes Coloniales et Madame HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
Le Comte YVES D'OULTREMONT et la Comtesse YVES D'OULTREMONT née HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
Monsieur EMMANUEL IWEINS et Madame EMMANUEL IWEINS,
Madame IDA-MARIE IWEINS, de l'Ordre de Saint Augustin,
Le Baron R. DE CUVELIER et la Baronne R. DE CUVELIER,
Le Chevalier BERNARD HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
Mesdemoiselles JACQUELINE et NICOLE HYNDERICK DE GHELCKE,
Mesdemoiselles ELISABETH, DENISE et BERTILLE IWEINS,
Le Baron LADISLAS DE CUVELIER,
Le Baron CHRISTIAN DE CUVELIER,
Le Chevalier HYNDERICK DE THEULEGOET et Madame HYNDERICK DE THEULEGOET,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Charles-Marie-Louis-Joseph-Félix-Ghislain
Chevalier Hynderick de Ghelcke
Membre de la Régie de la Wateringhe du Nord de Furnes

leur Époux, Gendre, Beau-Frère, Oncle, Grand-Oncle et Cousin bien-aimé, né à Ypres le 12 septembre 1865, pieusement décédé à Etterbeek le 5 janvier 1931, muni des Secours de Notre Mère la Ste Église.

L'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille à Brielen-lez-Ypres, a eu lieu dans la plus stricte intimité.

Le service funèbre pour le repos de son âme sera célébré en l'église paroissiale de Sainte-Gertrude, à Etterbeek, le mardi 13 janvier, à 11 heures.

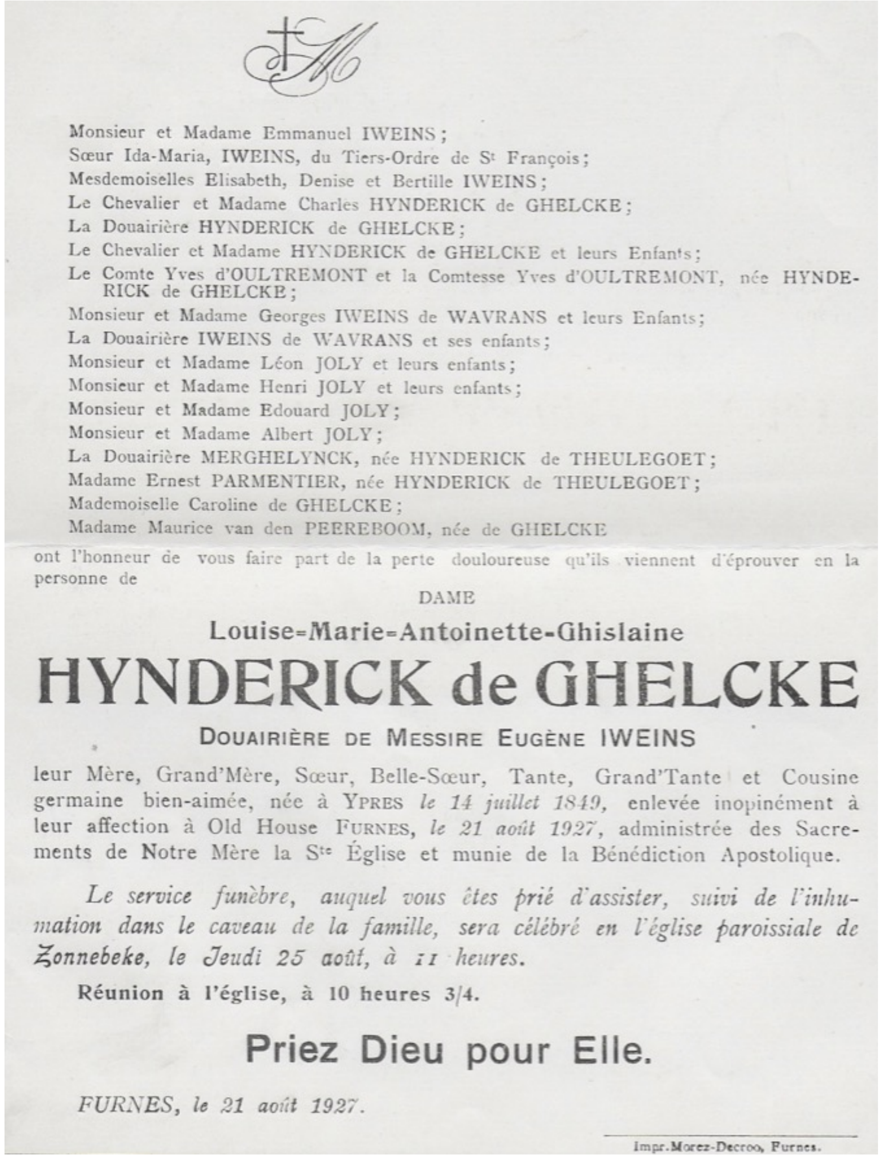
PRIEZ DIEU POUR LUI

Etterbeek, le 8 janvier 1931.
Avenue d'Auderghem, 104.

Impr. Van Vinckeroy

Pompes Funèbres : L. Mommens
rue Jonniaux, 4 — tél. 333,608

Figure 70.18: *The death announcement of Charles Hynderick de Ghelcke in 1931. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Monsieur et Madame Emmanuel IWEINS;
Sœur Ida-Maria, IWEINS, du Tiers-Ordre de S^t^ François;
Mesdemoiselles Elisabeth, Denise et Bertille IWEINS;
Le Chevalier et Madame Charles HYNDERICK de GHELCKE;
La Douairière HYNDERICK de GHELCKE;
Le Chevalier et Madame HYNDERICK de GHELCKE et leurs Enfants;
Le Comte Yves d'OULTREMONT et la Comtesse Yves d'OULTREMONT, née HYNDERICK de GHELCKE;
Monsieur et Madame Georges IWEINS de WAVRANS et leurs Enfants;
La Douairière IWEINS de WAVRANS et ses enfants;
Monsieur et Madame Léon JOLY et leurs enfants;
Monsieur et Madame Henri JOLY et leurs enfants;
Monsieur et Madame Edouard JOLY;
Monsieur et Madame Albert JOLY;
La Douairière MERGHELYNCK, née HYNDERICK de THEULEGOET;
Madame Ernest PARMENTIER, née HYNDERICK de THEULEGOET;
Mademoiselle Caroline de GHELCKE;
Madame Maurice van den PEEREBOOM, née de GHELCKE

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

DAME

Louise-Marie-Antoinette-Ghislaine

HYNDERICK de GHELCKE

DOUAIRIÈRE DE MESSIRE EUGÈNE IWEINS

leur Mère, Grand'Mère, Sœur, Belle-Sœur, Tante, Grand'Tante et Cousine germaine bien-aimée, née à YPRES *le 14 juillet 1849*, enlevée inopinément à leur affection à Old House FURNES, *le 21 août 1927*, administrée des Sacrements de Notre Mère la S^te^ Église et munie de la Bénédiction Apostolique.

Le service funèbre, auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille, sera célébré en l'église paroissiale de Zonnebeke, le Jeudi 25 août, à 11 heures.

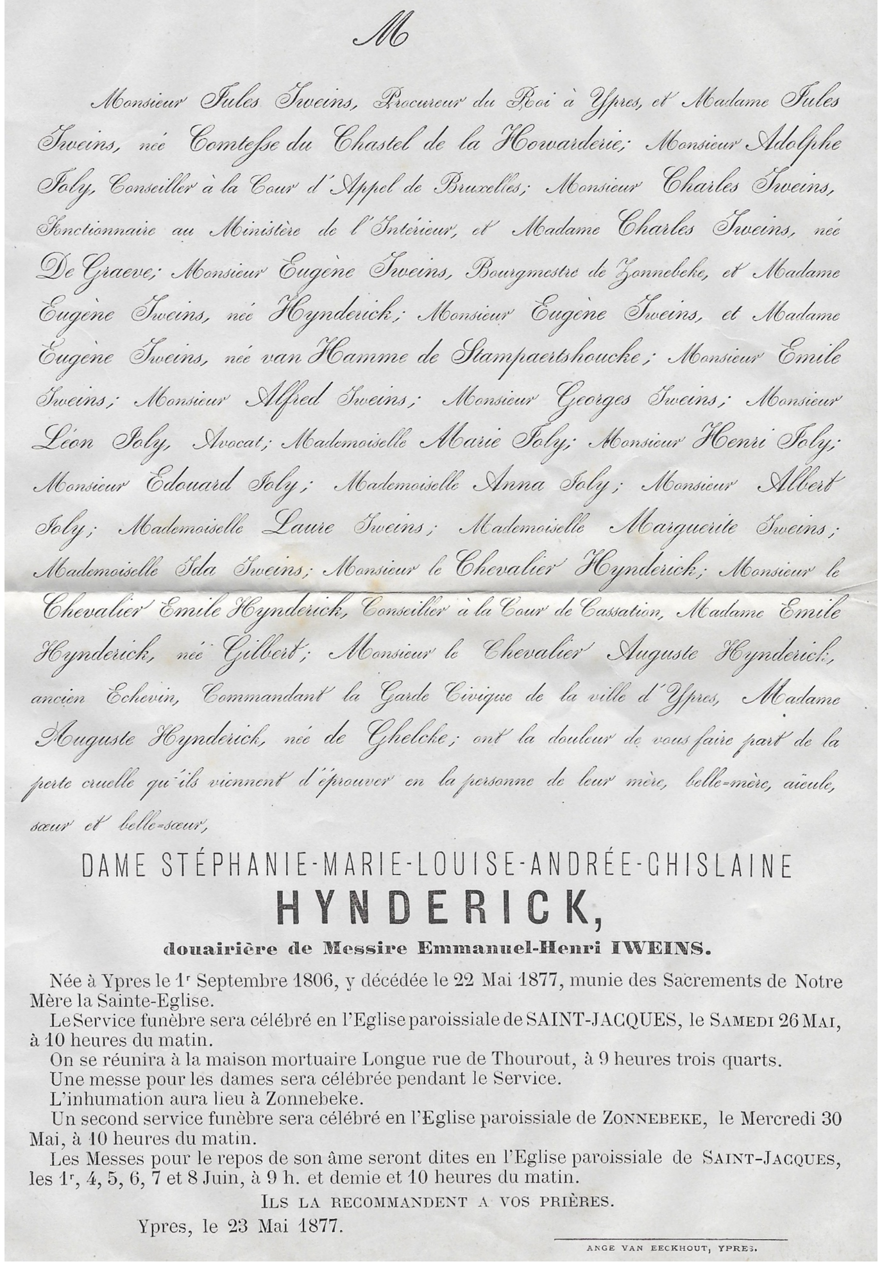
Réunion à l'église, à 10 heures 3/4.

Priez Dieu pour Elle.

FURNES, le 21 août 1927.

Impr. Morez-Decroo, Furnes.

Figure 70.19: *The death announcement of Louise Hynderick de Ghelcke, the widow of Eugène Iweins, in 1927. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Monsieur Jules Iweins, Procureur du Roi à Ypres, et Madame Jules Iweins, née Comteſse du Chastel de la Howarderie; Monsieur Adolphe Joly, Conseiller à la Cour d'Appel de Bruxelles; Monsieur Charles Iweins, Fonctionnaire au Ministère de l'Intérieur, et Madame Charles Iweins, née De Graeve; Monsieur Eugène Iweins, Bourgmestre de Zonnebeke, et Madame Eugène Iweins, née Hynderick; Monsieur Eugène Iweins, et Madame Eugène Iweins, née van Hamme de Stampaertshoucke; Monsieur Emile Iweins; Monsieur Alfred Iweins; Monsieur Georges Iweins; Monsieur Léon Joly, Avocat; Mademoiselle Marie Joly; Monsieur Henri Joly; Monsieur Edouard Joly; Mademoiselle Anna Joly; Monsieur Albert Joly; Mademoiselle Laure Iweins; Mademoiselle Marguerite Iweins; Mademoiselle Ida Iweins; Monsieur le Chevalier Hynderick; Monsieur le Chevalier Emile Hynderick, Conseiller à la Cour de Cassation, Madame Emile Hynderick, née Gilbert; Monsieur le Chevalier Auguste Hynderick, ancien Echevin, Commandant la Garde Civique de la ville d'Ypres, Madame Auguste Hynderick, née de Ghelcke; ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de leur mère, belle-mère, aïeule, sœur et belle-sœur,

DAME STÉPHANIE-MARIE-LOUISE-ANDRÉE-GHISLAINE

HYNDERICK,

douairière de Messire Emmanuel-Henri IWEINS.

Née à Ypres le 1^r^ Septembre 1806, y décédée le 22 Mai 1877, munie des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte-Eglise.

Le Service funèbre sera célébré en l'Eglise paroissiale de SAINT-JACQUES, le SAMEDI 26 MAI, à 10 heures du matin.

On se réunira à la maison mortuaire Longue rue de Thourout, à 9 heures trois quarts.

Une messe pour les dames sera célébrée pendant le Service.

L'inhumation aura lieu à Zonnebeke.

Un second service funèbre sera célébré en l'Eglise paroissiale de ZONNEBEKE, le Mercredi 30 Mai, à 10 heures du matin.

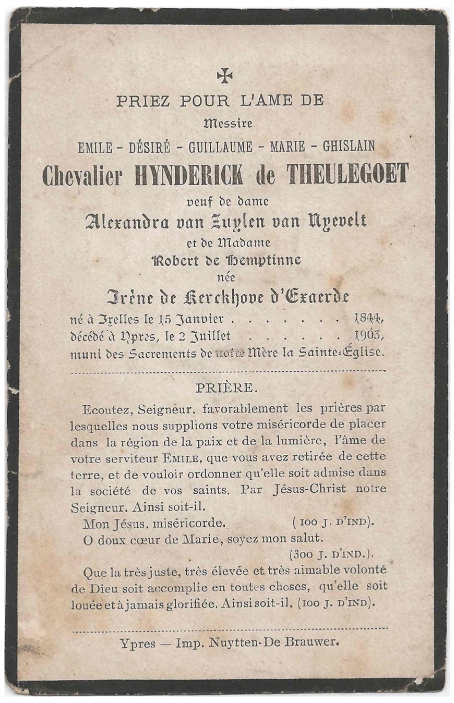
Les Messes pour le repos de son âme seront dites en l'Eglise paroissiale de SAINT-JACQUES, les 1^r^, 4, 5, 6, 7 et 8 Juin, à 9 h. et demie et 10 heures du matin.

ILS LA RECOMMANDENT A VOS PRIÈRES.

Ypres, le 23 Mai 1877.

ANGE VAN EECKHOUT, YPRES.

Figure 70.20: *The death announcement of Stephanie Hynderick in 1877. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



✠

PRIEZ POUR L'AME DE

Messire

EMILE - DÉSIRÉ - GUILLAUME - MARIE - GHISLAIN

Chevalier HYNDERICK de THEULEGOET

veuf de dame

Alexandra van Zuylen van Nyevelt

et de Madame

Robert de Hemptinne

née

Irène de Kerckhove d'Exaerde

né à Ixelles le 15 Janvier 1844,
décédé à Ypres, le 2 Juillet 1903,
muni des Sacrements de notre Mère la Sainte-Église.

PRIÈRE.

Ecoutez, Seigneur, favorablement les prières par lesquelles nous supplions votre miséricorde de placer dans la région de la paix et de la lumière, l'âme de votre serviteur EMILE, que vous avez retirée de cette terre, et de vouloir ordonner qu'elle soit admise dans la société de vos saints. Par Jésus-Christ notre Seigneur. Ainsi soit-il.

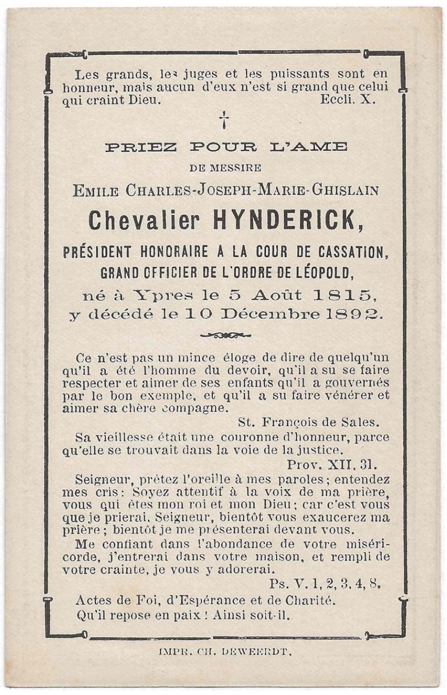
Mon Jésus, miséricorde. (100 J. D'IND).

O doux cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut. (300 J. D'IND.).

Que la très juste, très élevée et très aimable volonté de Dieu soit accomplie en toutes choses, qu'elle soit louée et à jamais glorifiée. Ainsi soit-il. (100 J. D'IND).

Ypres — Imp. Nuytten-De Brauwer.

Figure 70.21: *This is the obituary card from 1903 of Emile Hynderick de Theulegoet, husband of Alexandra Zuylen van Nyevelt and René de Kerckhove d'Exaerde, who was also known as Mrs Robert de Hemptinne. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Les grands, les juges et les puissants sont en honneur, mais aucun d'eux n'est si grand que celui qui craint Dieu. Eccli. X.

†

PRIEZ POUR L'AME

DE MESSIRE

EMILE CHARLES-JOSEPH-MARIE-GHISLAIN

Chevalier HYNDERICK,

PRÉSIDENT HONORAIRE A LA COUR DE CASSATION,
GRAND OFFICIER DE L'ORDRE DE LÉOPOLD,
né à Ypres le 5 Août 1815,
y décédé le 10 Décembre 1892.

Ce n'est pas un mince éloge de dire de quelqu'un qu'il a été l'homme du devoir, qu'il a su se faire respecter et aimer de ses enfants qu'il a gouvernés par le bon exemple, et qu'il a su faire vénérer et aimer sa chère compagne.

St. François de Sales.

Sa vieillesse était une couronne d'honneur, parce qu'elle se trouvait dans la voie de la justice.

Prov. XII, 31.

Seigneur, prêtez l'oreille à mes paroles; entendez mes cris: Soyez attentif à la voix de ma prière, vous qui êtes mon roi et mon Dieu; car c'est vous que je prierai. Seigneur, bientôt vous exaucerez ma prière; bientôt je me présenterai devant vous.

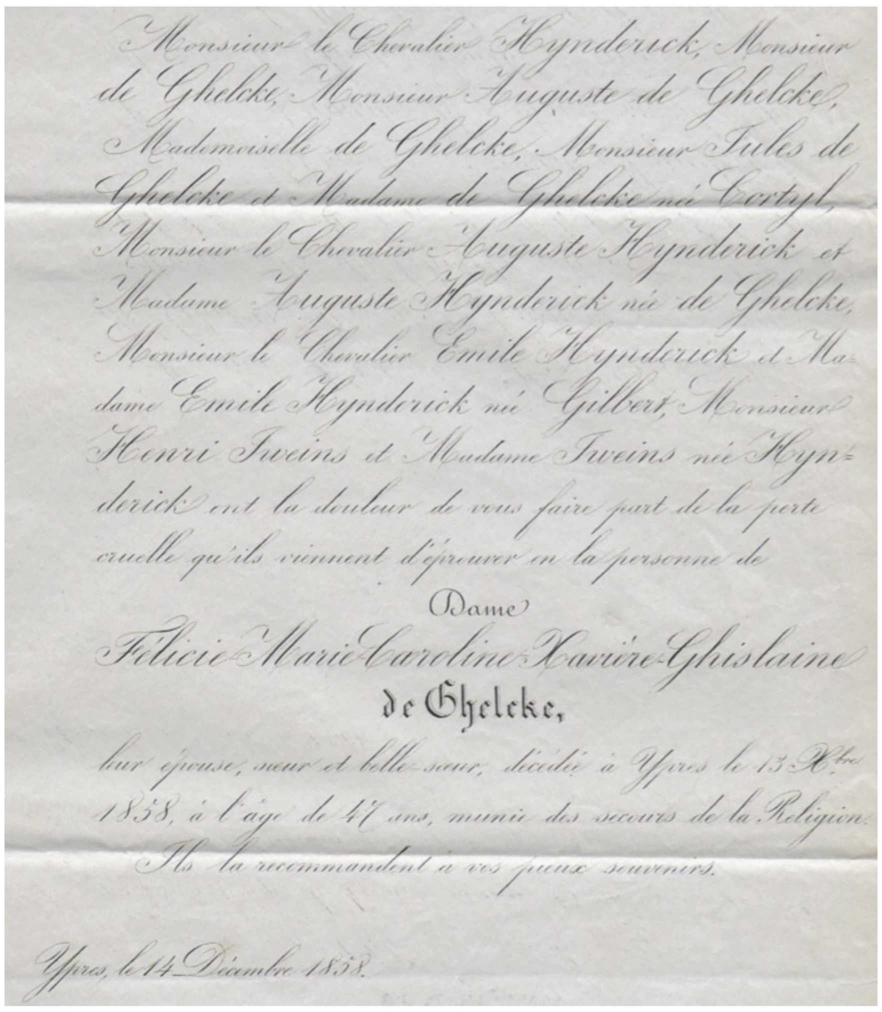
Me confiant dans l'abondance de votre miséricorde, j'entrerai dans votre maison, et rempli de votre crainte, je vous y adorerai.

Ps. V. 1, 2, 3, 4, 8.

Actes de Foi, d'Espérance et de Charité.
Qu'il repose en paix ! Ainsi soit-il.

IMPR. CH. DEWEERDT.

Figure 70.22: *The obituary card of Emile Hynderick, in 1892. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur le Chevalier Hynderick, Monsieur de Ghelcke, Monsieur Auguste de Ghelcke, Mademoiselle de Ghelcke, Monsieur Jules de Ghelcke et Madame de Ghelcke née Cortyl, Monsieur le Chevalier Auguste Hynderick et Madame Auguste Hynderick née de Ghelcke, Monsieur le Chevalier Emile Hynderick et Madame Emile Hynderick née Gilbert, Monsieur Henri Iweins et Madame Iweins née Hynderick ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Dame

Félicie-Marie-Caroline-Xavière-Ghislaine

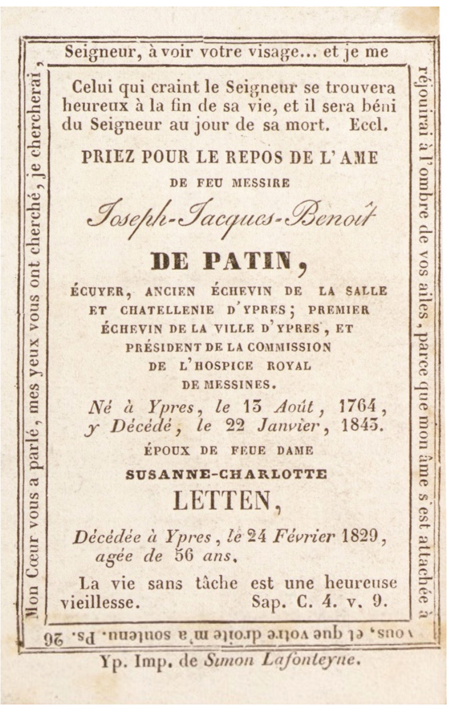
de Ghelcke,

leur épouse, sœur et belle-sœur, décédée à Ypres le 13 Xbre 1858, à l'âge de 47 ans, munie des secours de la Religion.

Ils la recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Ypres, le 14 Décembre 1858.

Figure 70.23: *The death announcement of Felicie de Ghelcke in 1858. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Seigneur, à voir votre visage... et je me réjouirai à l'ombre de vos ailes, parce que mon âme s'est attachée à vous, et que votre droite m'a soutenu. Ps. 26 Mon Cœur vous a parlé, mes yeux vous ont cherché, je chercherai,

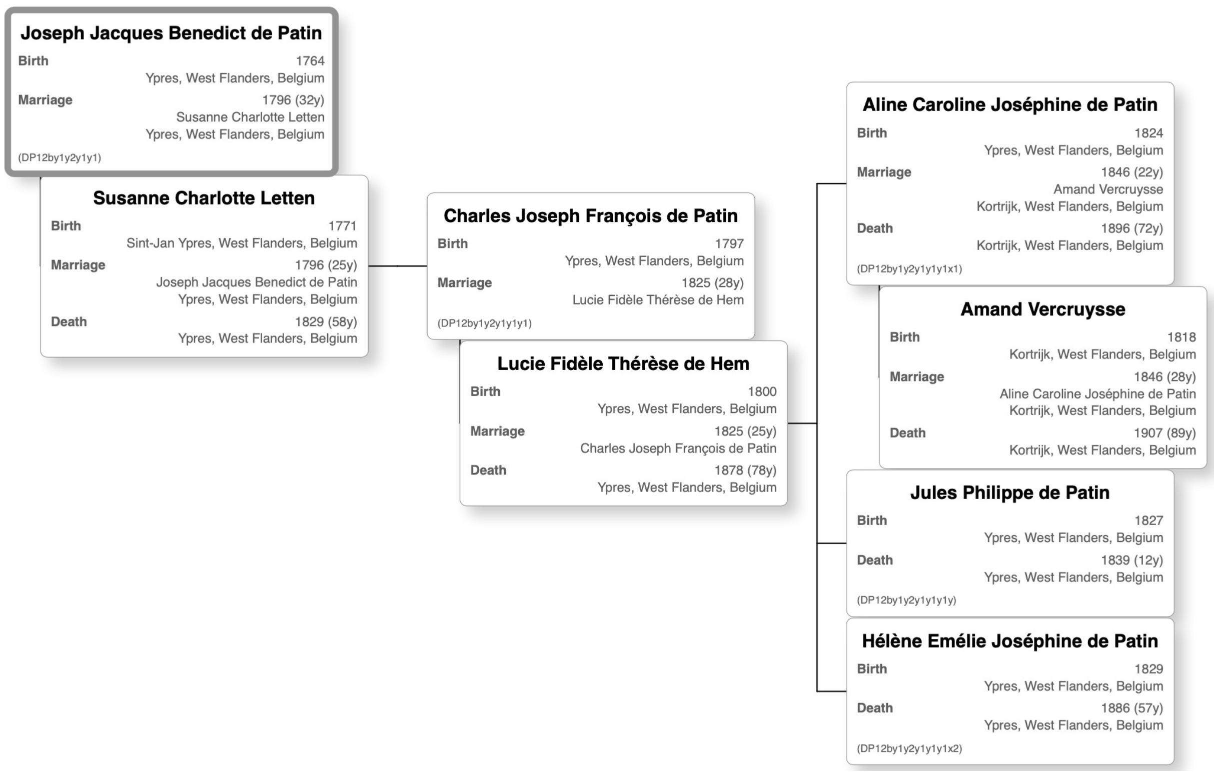
Celui qui craint le Seigneur se trouvera heureux à la fin de sa vie, et il sera béni du Seigneur au jour de sa mort. Eccl.

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE FEU MESSIRE
Joseph-Jacques-Benoît
DE PATIN,
ÉCUYER, ANCIEN ÉCHEVIN DE LA SALLE
ET CHATELLENIE D'YPRES; PREMIER
ÉCHEVIN DE LA VILLE D'YPRES, ET
PRÉSIDENT DE LA COMMISSION
DE L'HOSPICE ROYAL
DE MESSINES.
Né à Ypres, *le* 13 *Août*, 1764,
y Décédé, *le* 22 *Janvier*, 1843.
ÉPOUX DE FEUE DAME
SUSANNE-CHARLOTTE
LETTEN,
Décédée à Ypres, *le* 24 *Février* 1829,
agée de 56 *ans*.

La vie sans tâche est une heureuse vieillesse. Sap. C. 4. v. 9.

Yp. Imp. de *Simon Lafonteyne*.

Figure 70.24: *The obituary card of Joseph de Patin, in 1843, the husband of Susanne Letten. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin
Birth 1764 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (32y) Susanne Charlotte Letten Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1)

Susanne Charlotte Letten
Birth 1771 Sint-Jan Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1796 (25y) Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1829 (58y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium

Charles Joseph François de Patin
Birth 1797 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (28y) Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1)

Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
Birth 1800 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (25y) Charles Joseph François de Patin
Death 1878 (78y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium

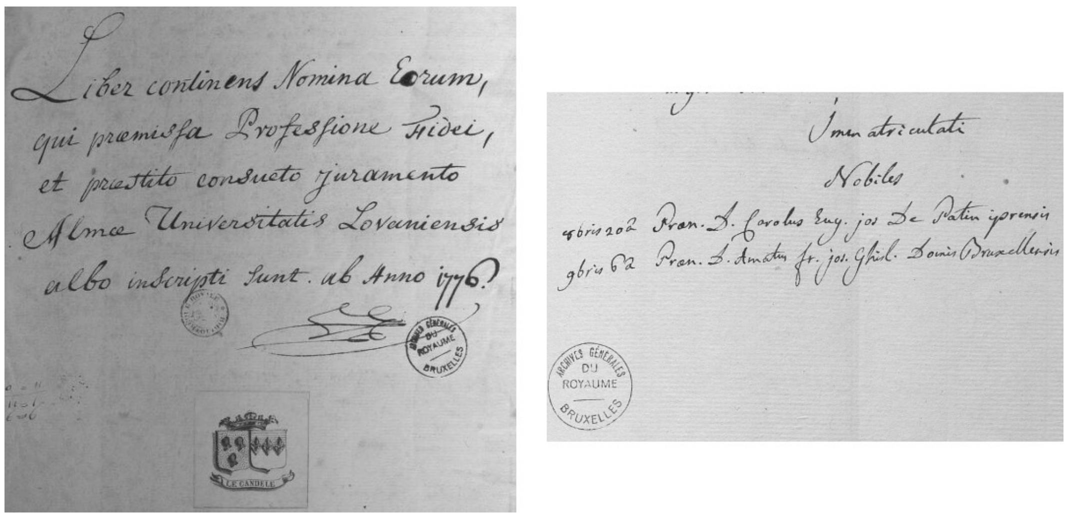
Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1824 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (22y) Amand Vercruysse Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1896 (72y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1)

Amand Vercruysse
Birth 1818 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (28y) Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1907 (89y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Jules Philippe de Patin
Birth 1827 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1839 (12y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1y)

Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1829 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1886 (57y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x2)

Figure 70.25: *Two descending generations of Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1).*



Liber continens Nomina Eorum,
qui præmissa Professione Fidei,
et præstito consueto juramento
Almæ Universitatis Lovaniensis
albo inscripti sunt. ab Anno 1776.

Immatriculati
Nobiles
8bris 20 2 Fran. D. Carolus Eug. jos. De Patin iprensis
9bris 6 2 Fran. D. Amatus fr. jos. Ghisl. Louis Bruxellensis

Figure 70.26: *The matriculation record of Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin as a student in the year 1787, October 20, at the Catholic University of Leuven.*

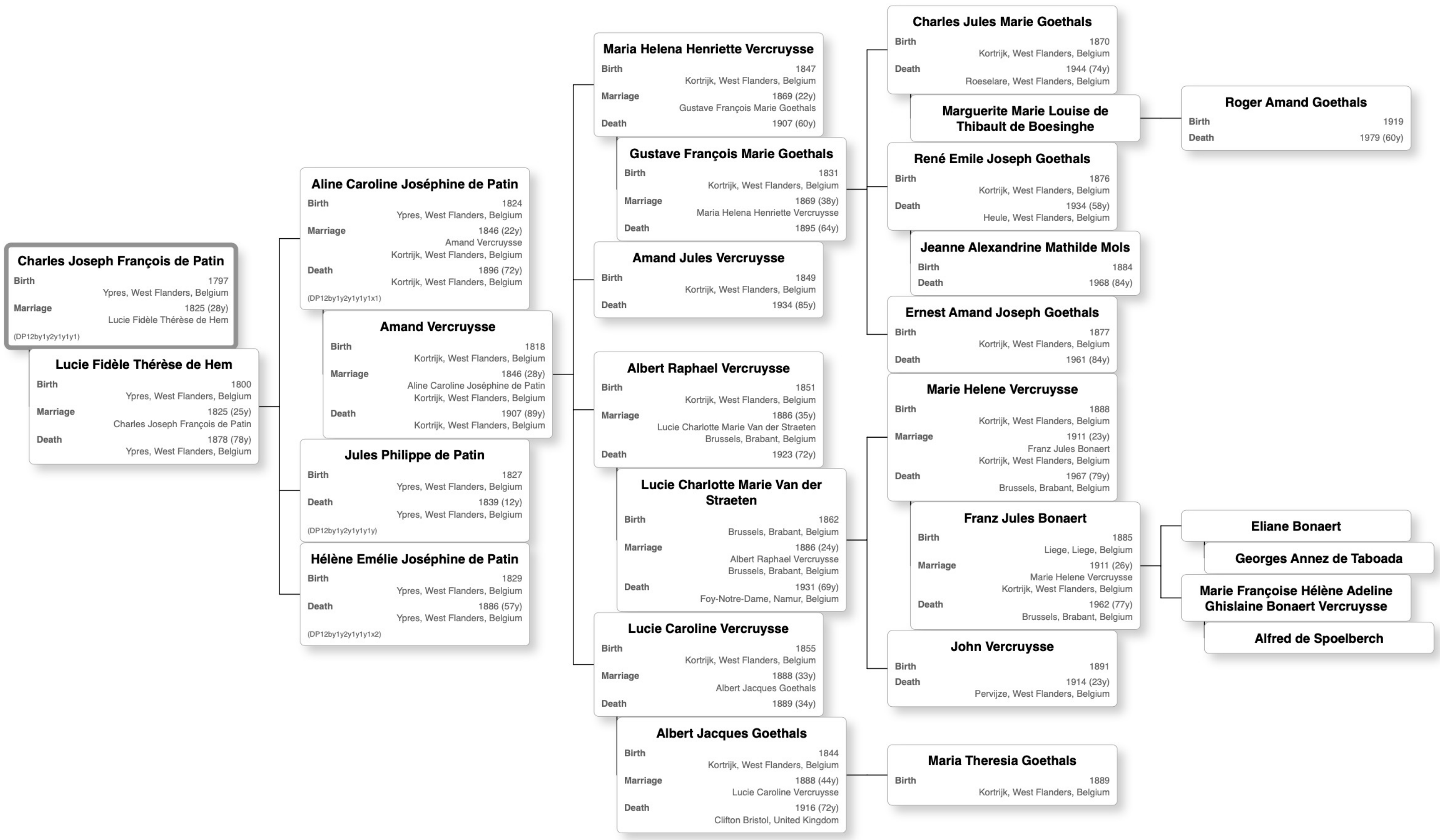

Charles Joseph François de Patin
Birth 1797 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (28y) Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1)
Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem
Birth 1800 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1825 (25y) Charles Joseph François de Patin
Death 1878 (78y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1824 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (22y) Amand Vercruysse Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1896 (72y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1)
Amand Vercruysse
Birth 1818 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1846 (28y) Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1907 (89y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jules Philippe de Patin
Birth 1827 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1839 (12y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1y)
Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin
Birth 1829 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1886 (57y) Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y2y1y1y1x2)
Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse
Birth 1847 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (22y) Gustave François Marie Goethals
Death 1907 (60y)
Gustave François Marie Goethals
Birth 1831 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1869 (38y) Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse
Death 1895 (64y)
Amand Jules Vercruysse
Birth 1849 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1934 (85y)
Albert Raphael Vercruysse
Birth 1851 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1886 (35y) Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1923 (72y)
Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten
Birth 1862 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1886 (24y) Albert Raphael Vercruysse Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1931 (69y) Foy-Notre-Dame, Namur, Belgium
Lucie Caroline Vercruysse
Birth 1855 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (33y) Albert Jacques Goethals
Death 1889 (34y)
Albert Jacques Goethals
Birth 1844 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (44y) Lucie Caroline Vercruysse
Death 1916 (72y) Clifton Bristol, United Kingdom
Charles Jules Marie Goethals
Birth 1870 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1944 (74y) Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Marguerite Marie Louise de Thibault de Boesinghe
René Emile Joseph Goethals
Birth 1876 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1934 (58y) Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Alexandrine Mathilde Mols
Birth 1884
Death 1968 (84y)
Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals
Birth 1877 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1961 (84y)
Marie Helene Vercruysse
Birth 1888 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1911 (23y) Franz Jules Bonaert Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1967 (79y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Franz Jules Bonaert
Birth 1885 Liege, Liege, Belgium
Marriage 1911 (26y) Marie Helene Vercruysse Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1962 (77y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
John Vercruysse
Birth 1891
Death 1914 (23y) Pervijze, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Goethals
Birth 1889 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Roger Amand Goethals
Birth 1919
Death 1979 (60y)
Eliane Bonaert
Georges Annez de Taboada
Marie Françoise Hélène Adeline Ghislaine Bonaert Vercruysse
Alfred de Spoelberch

Figure 70.27: *Four descending generations of Charles Joseph François de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1).*

70.4.1 Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin

Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y2y1x1) was born in Ypres on December 7, 1765, and died at Ypres on March 28, 1825, at 59. She has been buried at Brielen.

70.4.2 Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin

Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y2) was born on October 10, 1768, and was the second lieutenant of the cuirassiers in the regiment of Archduke François. He died at a military camp near Maalhem on October 14, 1794.
Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin was a Catholic University of Leuven student. His inscription can be found on October 20, 1787. His enrollment at the university is shown in Figure 70.26 on page 1458.

70.4.3 Généviève Antoinette Constance de Patin

Généviève Antoinette Constance de Patin (DP12by1y2y1x2) was born in Ypres on May 21, 1770. She died on August 4, 1809. She married on January 16, 1797, Jacques-François Struye, born in Ypres, lawyer and former alderman of Ypres, the Lord of Swielande, who died on July 2, 1825, and was buried in Vormezeele. They had children.

70.4.4 Thérèse-Joséphine de Patin

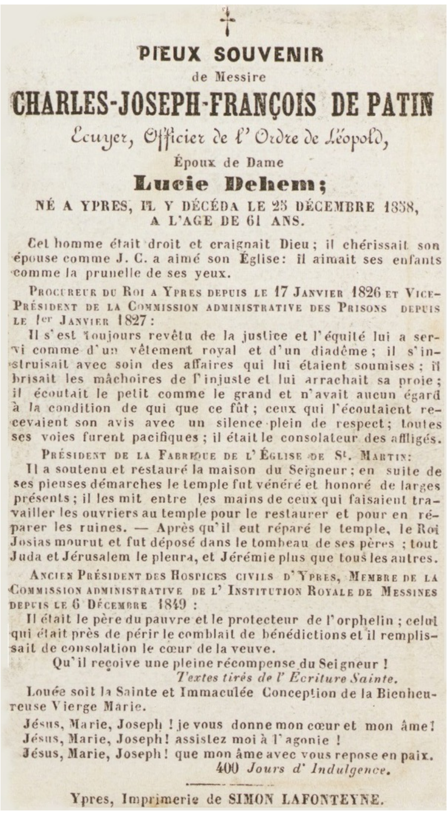
Thérèse-Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1x3) was born in Ypres in 1772 and died on May 9, 1816. Some related memorabilia are shown in Figures 70.16, 70.17, 70.18, 70.19, 70.20, 70.21, 70.22 and 70.23.

70.4.5 Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin & Susanne-Charlotte Letten

Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1) was born in Ypres on August 13, 1764. He was the Lord of Letuwe, an alderman of the hall and castellany of Ypres, mayor of the municipality of Voormezeele, and president of the Royal Administration of the Hospice of Messina. On November 7, 1796, he married in Ypres to Susanne-Charlotte Letten, born in St-Jean on March 20, 1771. She died in Ypres on February 24, 1829; she was a daughter of Jean-Jacques Letten and Marie-Philippine Ortaert, a native of Nivelles. Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin died in 1843, in Figure 70.24.
Joseph Jacques Benoît de Patin (DP12by1y2yy) and Susanne-Charlotte Letten had the following children, represented in Figure 70.25: Charles Joseph François de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1), Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1x1), Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y2), Généviève Antoinette Constance de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1x2), Thérèse-Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1x3).

70.5 Charles Joseph François de Patin & Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem

Charles Joseph François de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1) was born in Ypres on June 3, 1797, at the church of St-Martin. He was a Royal Prosecutor at the civil court in Ypres. On October 13, 1825, he married Lucie-Fidèle-Thérèse de Hem, born in Ypres on July 14, 1800, who died at Ypres on March 21, 1878, the daughter of Philippe-Martin de Hem and Josephine Adrienne de Bouck. Charles Joseph de Patin died in 1858, in Figure 70.28. Lucie Dehem died in 1878, in Figure 70.29.
Charles Joseph François de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1) and Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem had the following children, shown in Figure 70.27: Aline-Caroline-Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1), Jules-Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1y) and Hélène-Emélie-Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1x2). Other souvenirs are shown in Figure 70.30.



†

PIEUX SOUVENIR
de Messire
CHARLES-JOSEPH-FRANÇOIS DE PATIN
Ecuyer, Officier de l'Ordre de Léopold,
Époux de Dame
Lucie Dehem;
NÉ A YPRES, IL Y DÉCÉDA LE 25 DÉCEMBRE 1858,
A L'AGE DE 61 ANS.

Cet homme était droit et craignait Dieu; il chérissait son épouse comme J. C. a aimé son Église: il aimait ses enfants comme la prunelle de ses yeux.

PROCUREUR DU ROI A YPRES DEPUIS LE 17 JANVIER 1826 ET VICE-PRÉSIDENT DE LA COMMISSION ADMINISTRATIVE DES PRISONS DEPUIS LE 1er JANVIER 1827:

Il s'est toujours revêtu de la justice et l'équité lui a servi comme d'un vêtement royal et d'un diadême; il s'instruisait avec soin des affaires qui lui étaient soumises; il brisait les mâchoires de l'injuste et lui arrachait sa proie; il écoutait le petit comme le grand et n'avait aucun égard à la condition de qui que ce fût; ceux qui l'écoutaient recevaient son avis avec un silence plein de respect; toutes ses voies furent pacifiques; il était le consolateur des affligés.

PRÉSIDENT DE LA FABRIQUE DE L'ÉGLISE DE St. MARTIN:

Il a soutenu et restauré la maison du Seigneur; en suite de ses pieuses démarches le temple fut vénéré et honoré de larges présents; il les mit entre les mains de ceux qui faisaient travailler les ouvriers au temple pour le restaurer et pour en réparer les ruines. — Après qu'il eut réparé le temple, le Roi Josias mourut et fut déposé dans le tombeau de ses pères; tout Juda et Jérusalem le pleura, et Jérémie plus que tous les autres.

ANCIEN PRÉSIDENT DES HOSPICES CIVILS D'YPRES, MEMBRE DE LA COMMISSION ADMINISTRATIVE DE L'INSTITUTION ROYALE DE MESSINES DEPUIS LE 6 DÉCEMBRE 1849:

Il était le père du pauvre et le protecteur de l'orphelin; celui qui était près de périr le comblait de bénédictions et il remplissait de consolation le cœur de la veuve.

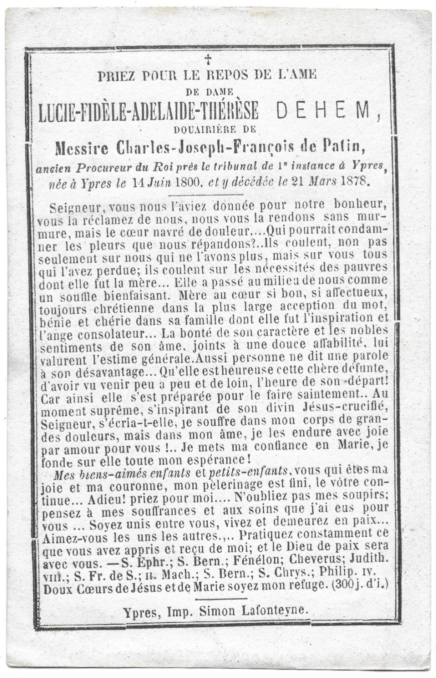
Qu'il reçoive une pleine récompense du Seigneur!
Textes tirés de l'Écriture Sainte.

Louée soit la Sainte et Immaculée Conception de la Bienheureuse Vierge Marie.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph! je vous donne mon cœur et mon âme!
Jésus, Marie, Joseph! assistez moi à l'agonie!
Jésus, Marie, Joseph! que mon âme avec vous repose en paix.
400 *Jours d'Indulgence.*

Ypres, Imprimerie de SIMON LAFONTEYNE.

Figure 70.28: *The obituary card of Charles Joseph de Patin, husband of Lucie Dehem, in 1858. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

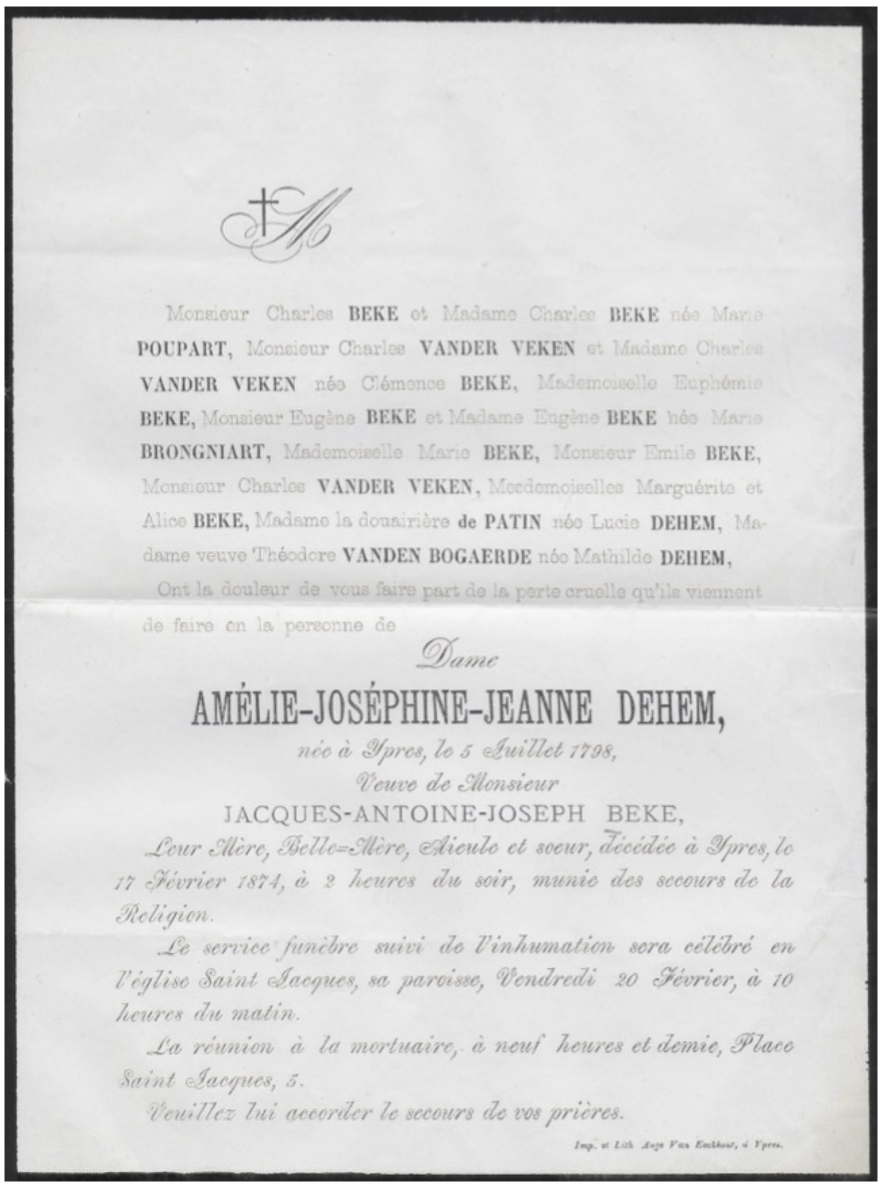
PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE DAME
LUCIE-FIDÈLE-ADELAIDE-THÉRÈSE DEHEM,
DOUAIRIÈRE DE
Messire Charles-Joseph-François de Patin,
ancien Procureur du Roi près le tribunal de 1e instance à Ypres,
née à Ypres le 14 *Juin* 1800, *et y décédée le* 21 *Mars* 1878.

Seigneur, vous nous l'aviez donnée pour notre bonheur, vous la réclamez de nous, nous vous la rendons sans murmure, mais le cœur navré de douleur....Qui pourrait condamner les pleurs que nous répandons?..Ils coulent, non pas seulement sur nous qui ne l'avons plus, mais sur vous tous qui l'avez perdue; ils coulent sur les nécessités des pauvres dont elle fut la mère... Elle a passé au milieu de nous comme un souffle bienfaisant. Mère au cœur si bon, si affectueux, toujours chrétienne dans la plus large acception du mot, bénie et chérie dans sa famille dont elle fut l'inspiration et l'ange consolateur... La bonté de son caractère et les nobles sentiments de son âme, joints à une douce affabilité, lui valurent l'estime générale. Aussi personne ne dit une parole à son désavantage... Qu'elle est heureuse cette chère défunte, d'avoir vu venir peu à peu et de loin, l'heure de son départ! Car ainsi elle s'est préparée pour le faire saintement.. Au moment suprême, s'inspirant de son divin Jésus-crucifié, Seigneur, s'écria-t-elle, je souffre dans mon corps de grandes douleurs, mais dans mon âme, je les endure avec joie par amour pour vous!.. Je mets ma confiance en Marie, je fonde sur elle toute mon espérance!

Mes biens-aimés enfants et *petits-enfants*, vous qui êtes ma joie et ma couronne, mon pèlerinage est fini, le vôtre continue... Adieu! priez pour moi.... N'oubliez pas mes soupirs; pensez à mes souffrances et aux soins que j'ai eus pour vous ... Soyez unis entre vous, vivez et demeurez en paix... Aimez-vous les uns les autres.,.. Pratiquez constamment ce que vous avez appris et reçu de moi; et le Dieu de paix sera avec vous. — S. Ephr.; S. Bern.; Fénélon; Cheverus; Judith. VIII.; S. Fr. de S.; II. Mach.; S. Bern.; S. Chrys.; Philip. IV.
Doux Cœurs de Jésus et de Marie soyez mon refuge. (300 j. d'i.)

Ypres, Imp. Simon Lafonteyne.

Figure 70.29: *The obituary card of Lucie Dehem, the widow of Charles Joseph de Patin, in 1878. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Charles **BEKE** et Madame Charles **BEKE** née Marie **POUPART**, Monsieur Charles **VANDER VEKEN** et Madame Charles **VANDER VEKEN** née Clémence **BEKE**, Mademoiselle Euphémie **BEKE**, Monsieur Eugène **BEKE** et Madame Eugène **BEKE** née Marie **BRONGNIART**, Mademoiselle Marie **BEKE**, Monsieur Emile **BEKE**, Monsieur Charles **VANDER VEKEN**, Mesdemoiselles Marguérite et Alice **BEKE**, Madame la douairière **de PATIN** née Lucie **DEHEM**, Madame veuve Théodore **VANDEN BOGAERDE** née Mathilde **DEHEM**,

Ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

Dame
AMÉLIE-JOSÉPHINE-JEANNE DEHEM,
née à Ypres, le 5 Juillet 1798,
Veuve de Monsieur
JACQUES-ANTOINE-JOSEPH BEKE,

Leur Mère, Belle-Mère, Aieule et soeur, décédée à Ypres, le 17 Février 1874, à 2 heures du soir, munie des secours de la Religion.

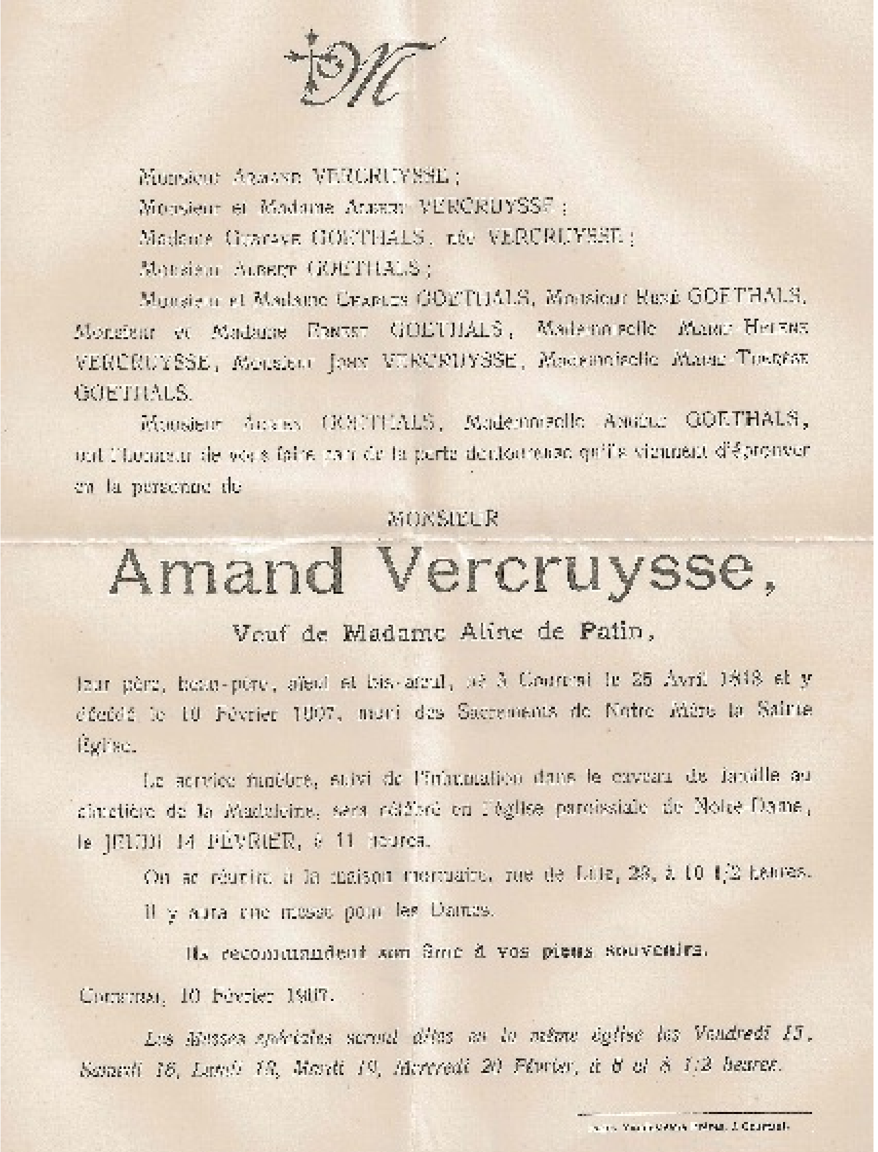
Le service funèbre suivi de l'inhumation sera célébré en l'église Saint Jacques, sa paroisse, Vendredi 20 Février, à 10 heures du matin.

La réunion à la mortuaire, à neuf heures et demie, Place Saint Jacques, 5.

Veuillez lui accorder le secours de vos prières.

Imp. et Lith. Aug. Van Eeckhout, à Ypres.

Figure 70.30: *The death announcement of Amélie Dehem, the wife of Jacques Beke, in 1874. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur [illegible] VERCRUYSSE ;
Monsieur et Madame Albert VERCRUYSSE ;
Madame Gustave GOETHALS, née VERCRUYSSE ;
Monsieur Albert GOETHALS ;

Monsieur et Madame Charles GOETHALS, Monsieur René GOETHALS, Monsieur et Madame Ernest GOETHALS, Mademoiselle Marie Hélène VERCRUYSSE, Monsieur John VERCRUYSSE, Mademoiselle Marie-Thérèse GOETHALS.

Monsieur [illegible] GOETHALS, Mademoiselle [illegible] GOETHALS, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MONSIEUR

Amand Vercruysse,

Veuf de Madame Aline de Patin,

leur père, beau-père, aïeul et bis-aïeul, né à Courtrai le 25 Avril 1818 et y décédé le 10 Février 1907, muni des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Église.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de famille au cimetière de la *Madeleine*, sera célébré en l'église paroissiale de Notre Dame, le JEUDI 14 FÉVRIER, à 11 heures.

On se réunira à la maison mortuaire, rue de Lille, 28, à 10 1/2 heures.

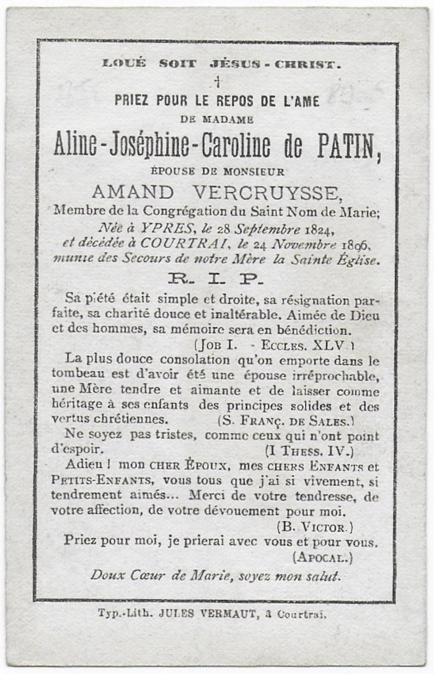
Il y aura une messe pour les Dames.

Ils recommandent son âme à vos pieux souvenirs.

Courtrai, 10 Février 1907.

Les Messes spéciales seront dites en la même église les Vendredi 15, Samedi 16, Lundi 18, Mardi 19, Mercredi 20 Février, à 8 et 8 1/2 heures.

Figure 70.31: *The death announcement of Amand Vercruysse, husband of Aline de Patin, in 1907. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



LOUÉ SOIT JÉSUS-CHRIST.
✝
PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE MADAME
Aline-Joséphine-Caroline de PATIN,
ÉPOUSE DE MONSIEUR
AMAND VERCRUYSSE,
Membre de la Congrégation du Saint Nom de Marie;
Née à YPRES, le 28 Septembre 1824,
et décédée à COURTRAI, le 24 Novembre 1896,
munie des Secours de notre Mère la Sainte Église.

R. I. P.

Sa piété était simple et droite, sa résignation parfaite, sa charité douce et inaltérable. Aimée de Dieu et des hommes, sa mémoire sera en bénédiction.
(JOB I. - ECCLES. XLV.)

La plus douce consolation qu'on emporte dans le tombeau est d'avoir été une épouse irréprochable, une Mère tendre et aimante et de laisser comme héritage à ses enfants des principes solides et des vertus chrétiennes. (S. FRANÇ. DE SALES.)

Ne soyez pas tristes, comme ceux qui n'ont point d'espoir. (I THESS. IV.)

Adieu ! mon CHER ÉPOUX, mes CHERS ENFANTS et PETITS-ENFANTS, vous tous que j'ai si vivement, si tendrement aimés... Merci de votre tendresse, de votre affection, de votre dévouement pour moi.
(B. VICTOR.)

Priez pour moi, je prierai avec vous et pour vous.
(APOCAL.)

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut.

Typ.-Lith. JULES VERMAUT, à Courtrai.

Figure 70.32: *The obituary card of Aline de Patin, the wife of Amand Vercruysse, in 1896. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

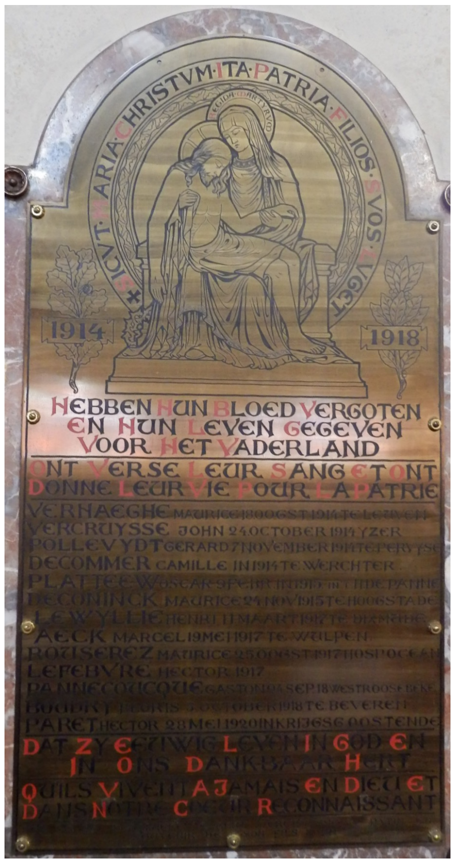

1914
1918
HEBBEN HUN BLOED VERGOTEN
EN HUN LEVEN GEGEVEN
VOOR HET VADERLAND
ONT VERSE LEUR SANG ET ONT
DONNE LEUR VIE POUR LA PATRIE
VERHAEGHE MAURICE 18 OOGST 1914 TE LEUVEN
VERCRUYSSE JOHN 24 OCTOBER 1914 YZER
POLLEVYDT GERARD 7 NOVEMBER 1914
DECOMMER CAMILLE IN 1914 TE WERCHTER
DECONINCK MAURICE 24 NOV 1915 TE HOOGSTADE
LEWYLLIE HENRI 11 MAART 1917 TE DIXMUIDE
MARCEL 19 MEI 1917 TE WULPEN
LEFEBVRE HECTOR 1917
PARET HECTOR 28 MEI 1920 IN KRIJGSG OOSTENDE
DAT ZY EEUWIG LEVEN IN GOD EN
IN ONS DANKBAAR HERT
QU'ILS VIVENT A JAMAIS EN DIEU ET
DANS NOTRE COEUR RECONNAISSANT

Figure 70.33: *A Memorial Plaque in the church of Voormezeele. At the bottom we can read 'Don de la Douairiere Albert Vercruysse de Patin en souvenir de son fils John' . Her name was Marie van der Straeten. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

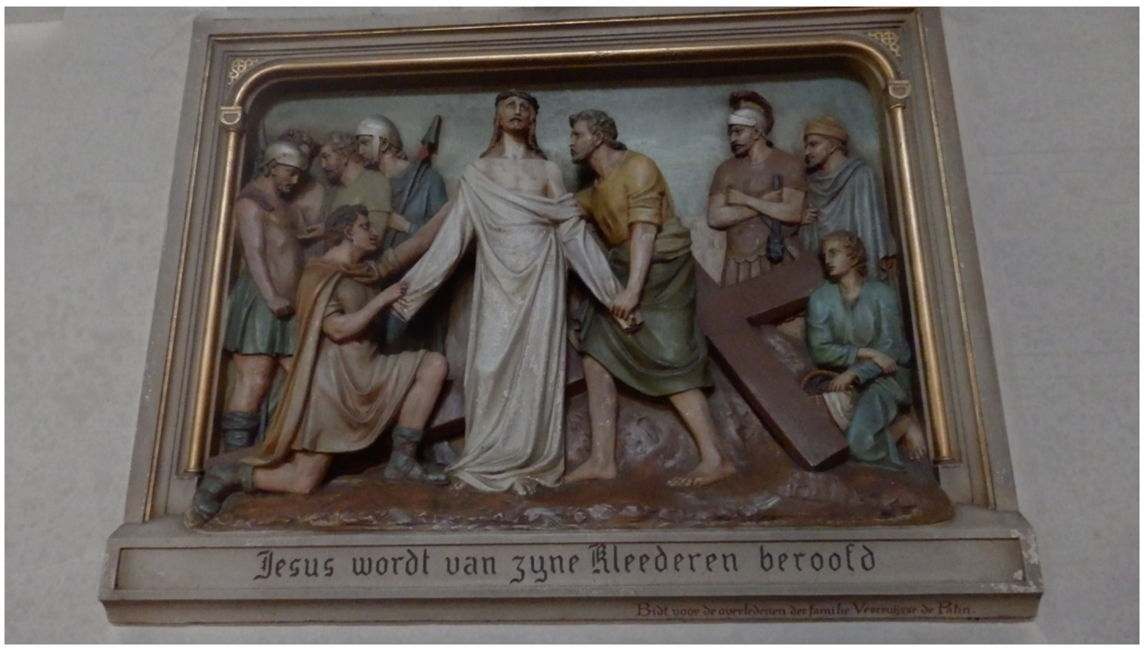

Jesus wordt van zyne Kleederen beroofd
Bidt voor de overledenen der familie Vercruysse de Patin.

Figure 70.34: *A depiction of Jesus, in the church of Voormezeele. At the bottom we can read 'Bidt voor de overledenen der familie Vercruysse de Patin' . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

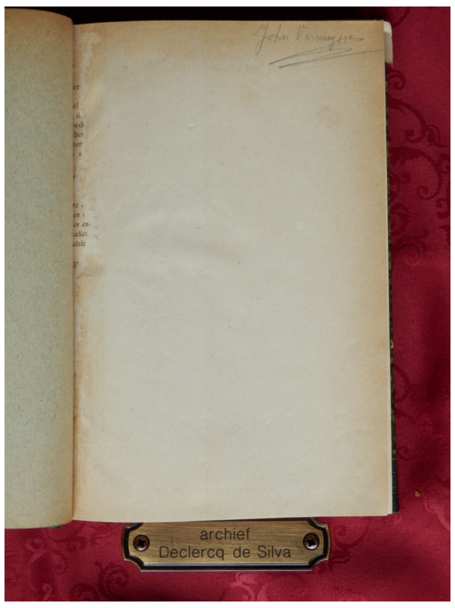
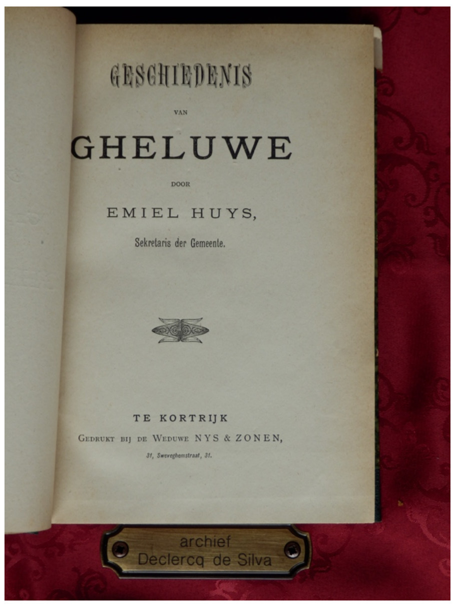

John Vercruysse
archief
Declercq de Silva

Figure 70.35: *The signature of John Vercruysse in the book 'Geschiedenis van Gheluwe' , shown below. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



GESCHIEDENIS
VAN
GHELUWE
DOOR
EMIEL HUYS,
Sekretaris der Gemeente.

TE KORTRIJK
GEDRUKT BIJ DE WEDUWE NYS & ZONEN,
31, Sweveghemstraat, 31.

archief
Declercq de Silva

Figure 70.36: *The cover page of the book Geschiedenis van Gheluwe by Emiel Huys, in which John Vercruysse's signature is written on the first page, as seen in Figure 70.35. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

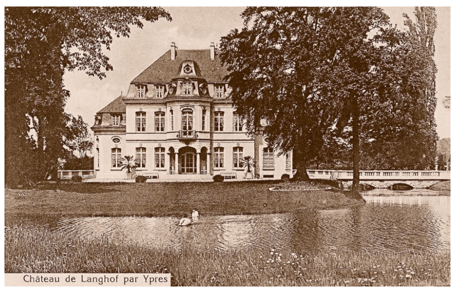
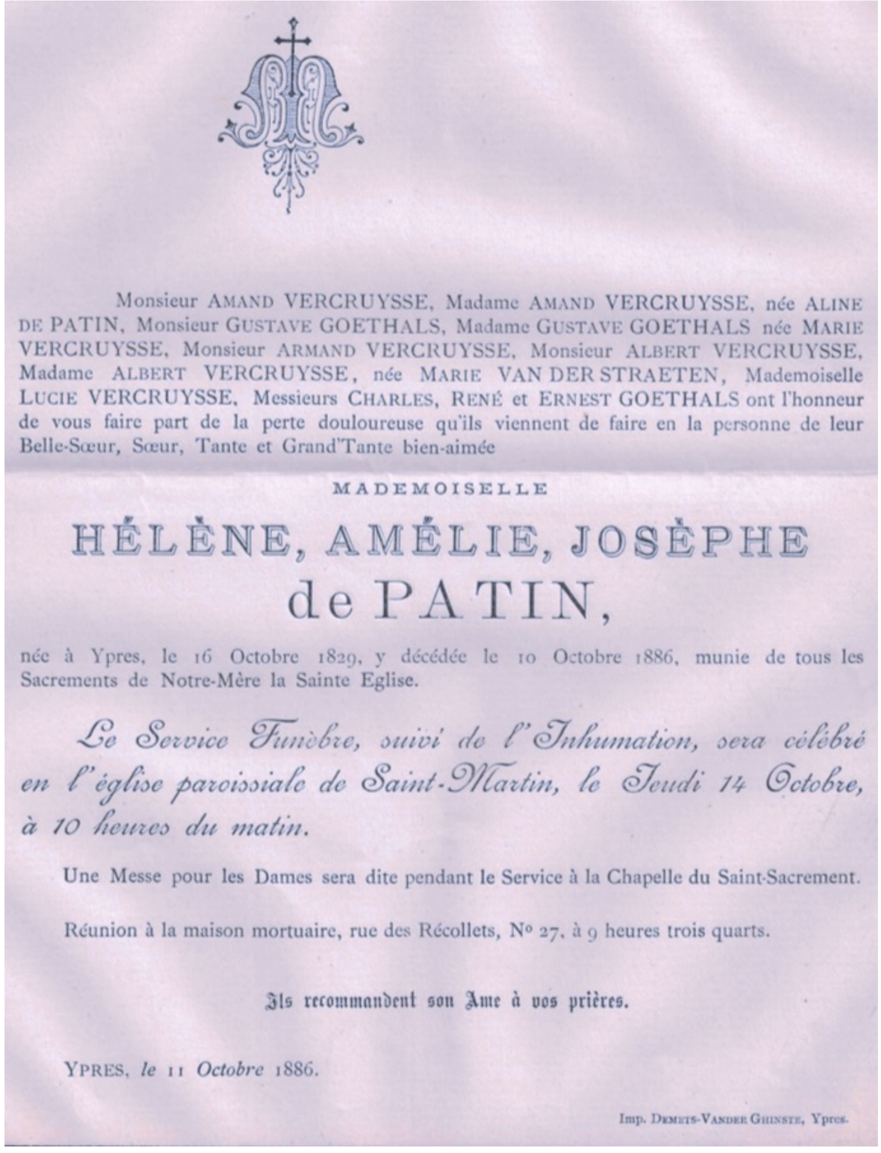

Château de Langhof par Ypres

Figure 70.37: *The Chateau of Langhof in Ypres was destroyed during WWI.*



Monsieur AMAND VERCRUYSSE, Madame AMAND VERCRUYSSE, née ALINE DE PATIN, Monsieur GUSTAVE GOETHALS, Madame GUSTAVE GOETHALS née MARIE VERCRUYSSE, Monsieur ARMAND VERCRUYSSE, Monsieur ALBERT VERCRUYSSE, Madame ALBERT VERCRUYSSE, née MARIE VAN DER STRAETEN, Mademoiselle LUCIE VERCRUYSSE, Messieurs CHARLES, RENÉ et ERNEST GOETHALS ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur Belle-Sœur, Sœur, Tante et Grand'Tante bien-aimée

MADEMOISELLE

HÉLÈNE, AMÉLIE, JOSÈPHE
de PATIN,

née à Ypres, le 16 Octobre 1829, y décédée le 10 Octobre 1886, munie de tous les Sacrements de Notre-Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le Service Funèbre, suivi de l'Inhumation, sera célébré en l'église paroissiale de Saint-Martin, le Jeudi 14 Octobre, à 10 heures du matin.

Une Messe pour les Dames sera dite pendant le Service à la Chapelle du Saint-Sacrement.

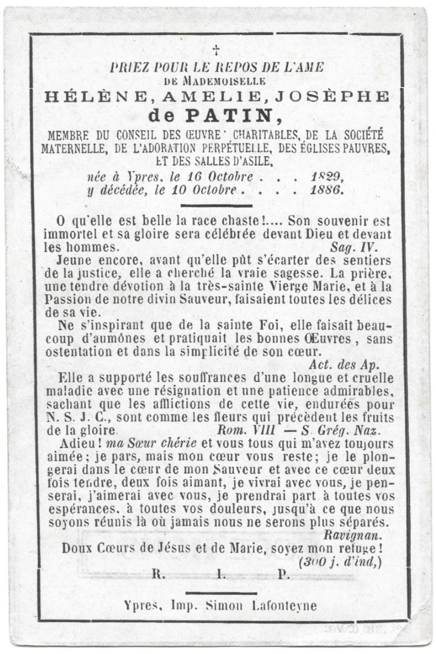
Réunion à la maison mortuaire, rue des Récollets, N° 27, à 9 heures trois quarts.

Ils recommandent son Ame à vos prières.

YPRES, *le* 11 *Octobre* 1886.

Imp. DEMETS-VANDER GHINSTE, Ypres.

Figure 70.38: *The death announcement of Hélène de Patin in 1886. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



†

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE MADEMOISELLE
HÉLÈNE, AMELIE, JOSÈPHE
de PATIN,
MEMBRE DU CONSEIL DES ŒUVRES CHARITABLES, DE LA SOCIÉTÉ MATERNELLE, DE L'ADORATION PERPÉTUELLE, DES ÉGLISES PAUVRES, ET DES SALLES D'ASILE,
née à Ypres, le 16 Octobre . . . 1829,
y décédée, le 10 Octobre . . . . 1886.

O qu'elle est belle la race chaste!.... Son souvenir est immortel et sa gloire sera célébrée devant Dieu et devant les hommes. *Sag. IV.*

Jeune encore, avant qu'elle pût s'écarter des sentiers de la justice, elle a cherché la vraie sagesse. La prière, une tendre dévotion à la très-sainte Vierge Marie, et à la Passion de notre divin Sauveur, faisaient toutes les délices de sa vie.

Ne s'inspirant que de la sainte Foi, elle faisait beaucoup d'aumônes et pratiquait les bonnes Œuvres, sans ostentation et dans la simplicité de son cœur. *Act. des Ap.*

Elle a supporté les souffrances d'une longue et cruelle maladie avec une résignation et une patience admirables, sachant que les afflictions de cette vie, endurées pour N. S. J. C., sont comme les fleurs qui précèdent les fruits de la gloire. *Rom. VIII — S. Grég. Naz.*

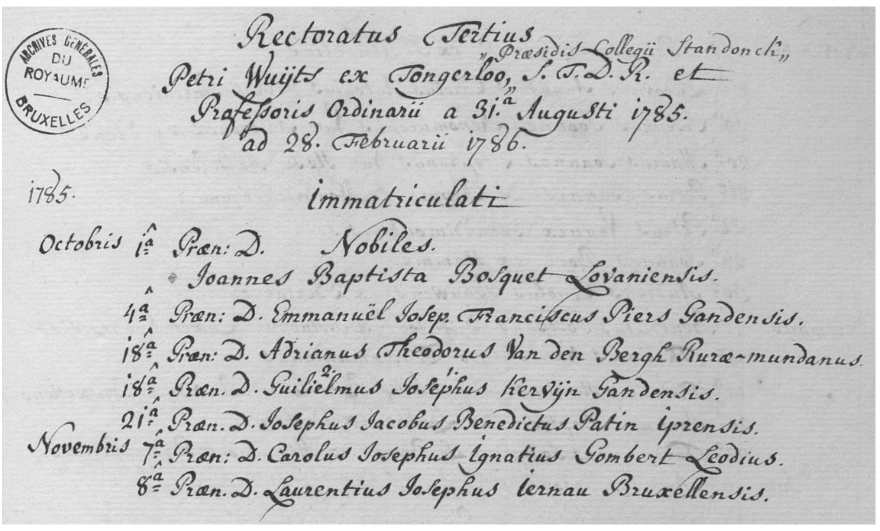
Adieu! *ma Sœur chérie* et vous tous qui m'avez toujours aimée; je pars, mais mon cœur vous reste; je le plongerai dans le cœur de mon Sauveur et avec ce cœur deux fois tendre, deux fois aimant, je vivrai avec vous, je penserai, j'aimerai avec vous, je prendrai part à toutes vos espérances, à toutes vos douleurs, jusqu'à ce que nous soyons réunis là où jamais nous ne serons plus séparés. *Ravignan.*

Doux Cœurs de Jésus et de Marie, soyez mon refuge! *(300 j. d'ind,)*

R. I. P.

Ypres, Imp. Simon Lafonteyne

Figure 70.39: *The obituary card of Hélène de Patin in 1886. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



ARCHIVES GÉNÉRALES DU ROYAUME BRUXELLES

Rectoratus Tertius
Petri Wuijts ex Tongerloo, S. T. D. R. et "Præsidis Collegii Standonck,"
Professoris Ordinarii a 31.^{a} Augusti 1785.
ad 28. Februarii 1786.

1785. immatriculati

Octobris 1.^{a} Præn: D. Nobiles.
Joannes Baptista Bosquet Lovaniensis.
4.^{a} Præn: D. Emmanuël Josep. Franciscus Piers Gandensis.
18.^{a} Præn: D. Adrianus Theodorus Van den Bergh Ruræ-mundanus.
18.^{a} Præn. D. Guilielmus Josephus Kervijn Gandensis.
21.^{a} Præn. D. Josephus Jacobus Benedictus Patin Iprensis.
Novembris 7.^{a} Præn: D. Carolus Josephus Ignatius Gombert Leodius.
8.^{a} Præn. D. Laurentius Josephus Iernau Bruxellensis.

Figure 70.40: *The matriculation record of Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin in the year 1785, on October 21, at the Catholic University of Leuven.*

70.5.1 Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin

Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1) was born in Ypres on September 28, 1824, and married Amand Vercruysse of Kortrijk on May 6, 1846. She died in Kortrijk on November 24, 1896, in Figure 70.32. Amand Vercruysse was born in Kortrijk in 1818 and died in Kortrijk in 1907. His father was Henricus Vercruysse (1789-1857), and his mother was Maria Joanna Bruneel (1789-1853).

Amand Vercruysse and Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1x1) had a son, Albert Raphael Vercruysse, born in Kortrijk in 1851, who died in 1923. He married Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten in 1886, who was born in Brussels in 1862 and died in Foy-Notre-Dame in 1931. They had one son, John Vercruysse, born in 1891 and killed at the beginning of WWI in Pervijze in 1914. He was a law student in Leuven when the war began. His full name was John Pierre Henri Marie Ghislain; he was soldier *2 kl mil 1913, 24 Linie 2/1 (5 Cie - E.M.)* and died on October 22, 1914. His place of birth was Minister Tacklaan 5 at Kortrijk.

Amand Vercruysse (1818-1907), whose death announcement is shown in Figure 70.31, was a son of Henri Vercruysse (1789-1857) and a grandson of Charles Jacques Joseph Vercruysse (1751-1825), who was the son of Jean Antoine Ignace Vercruysse (1720-1795) and Marie Isabelle Claire van de Maele (1709-1772). The latter couple also had a son, François Xavier Vercruysse (1746-1805), whose son was Dominicus Vercruysse (1797-1880), father of Arséne Vercruysse (1823-1882), who was married to Mrs Ellebout.

Other souvenirs are shown in Figures 70.33, 70.34, 70.35 and 70.36.

An interesting topic in the family Vercruysse de Patin framework is that their second residence near Ypres, close to the Zillebeke border, called *Chateau de Langhof*, formed a dramatic episode in WWI and, after the war, only a surviving tree witnessed the events which took place on this site.

Langhof Castle, shown in Figure 70.37, was located along the Rijselseweg, across the Ypres-Komen canal in the direction of Ypres. The castle was also called de Patin or Vercruysse's castle. From 1800 onward, it was the second residence of the de Patin family, which passed on to the Vercruysse family from Kortrijk by inheritance. The castle was destroyed in WWI.

When banker Destamaudt died in 1725, the mansion was occupied by Count François Mombrey, who died in 1712 and was succeeded by Count Charles de Patin, who died in 1763. Later, the mansion was rebuilt and inhabited by the then-Mayor of Vormezeele, Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin.

Unfortunately, he converted the estate into a castle and was located on the front line during the First World War. It was safe for three years and in British hands until the Germans moved further south of the frontline and destroyed it at the end of the war. The castle was destroyed, but the British shelters survived. The farm which belonged to the court was rebuilt after the war.

The last owner was Albert Vercruysse de Patin, born in 1851 and died in 1923. He and his wife, Marie van der Straeten, used the castle as a summer residence. Their son was John Vercruysse, who died as a soldier during WWI.

More information about Joseph Jacques Benedict de patin (1764-1843) can be found in Dierickx Visschers[1]. We found an subscription of Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin at the Catholic University of Leuven in 1785 in Figure 70.40 on page 1463.

70.5.2 Jules Philippe de Patin

Jules Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1y) was born in Ypres on February 3, 1827, and died in Ypres on August 8, 1839.

70.5.3 Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin

Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y2y1y1y1x2) was born at Ypres on October 16, 1829. She died at Ypres on October 10, 1886, in Figures 70.38 and 70.39.

70.6 Charles Philippe de Patin & Thérêse Waltrude du Bois

70.6.1 Introduction

The author has Charles Philippe de Patin's great-grandparents in common, as explained in Chapter 70. Furthermore, his grandparents, Philippe de Patin, and Anne Thérèse Vermeersch, were both siblings of Adrienne de Patin and Marinus Vermeersch, the author's ancestors.

Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) was the son of Pierre de Patin (DP12by1) and Catherine Thérèse de Smet. He was born in Ypres on April 19, 1687. He received a noble title from Emperor Charles VI, introduced in Chapter 8.17.1, on December 5, 1735, and became Viscount de Pattyn or de Patin. He was the Lord of Ter Beke, Burghcoutere, and Langemarck. In 1721 he was *regent-raadsheer* of *den Hoogen Raad van Mechelen.*

In 1729, he was a counselor for the secret Imperial Council. In 1733, he was *Regent* of the *Hoogen Raad der Nederlanden* (The Council of Flanders) at Vienna.

He married Trees-Waltrudis van de Bossche, the daughter of François du Bois and Catherine De Vos, on April 10, 1715, at Ghent. He often stayed at his home, Ter Beke, in Geluwe, in 1766, where he appeared to have signed several documents.

He died in Ghent on July 17, 1773, and was buried at Langemarck. Charles-Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) and Thérèse Waltrude du Bois had nine children: Sabine de Patin (DP12by1y1x1), Caroline de Patin (DP12by1y1x2), François-Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1), Jean-Baptiste-Benedict de Patin (DP12by1y1y2), Léopold-Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y2), Thérêse-Catherine de Patin (DP12by1y1x3), Jeanne de Patin (DP12by1y1x4), Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y1x6), Marie-Louise-Bernardine de Patin (DP12by1y1x5).

The blood relationship between the author and Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) is shown in Figures 70.41 and 70.42. Figure 70.43 gives a souvenir of the concerned period.

Charles Philippe de Patin (Ypres, April 19, 1687 – Ghent, July 17, 1773) was a Flemish writer, a poet, a magistrate, and a legal and fiscal expert. He is well known for his work '*Mare Liberum ex jure naturae, gentium & civili assertum, vindicatum, redevivum*'

---

[1] F. Dierickx Visschers, De liberale adel in de provincie WestVlaanderen 18301914, Ghent, R.U.G., onuitgegeven lic.verhandeling (sectie geschiedenis), 1981, p. 201.

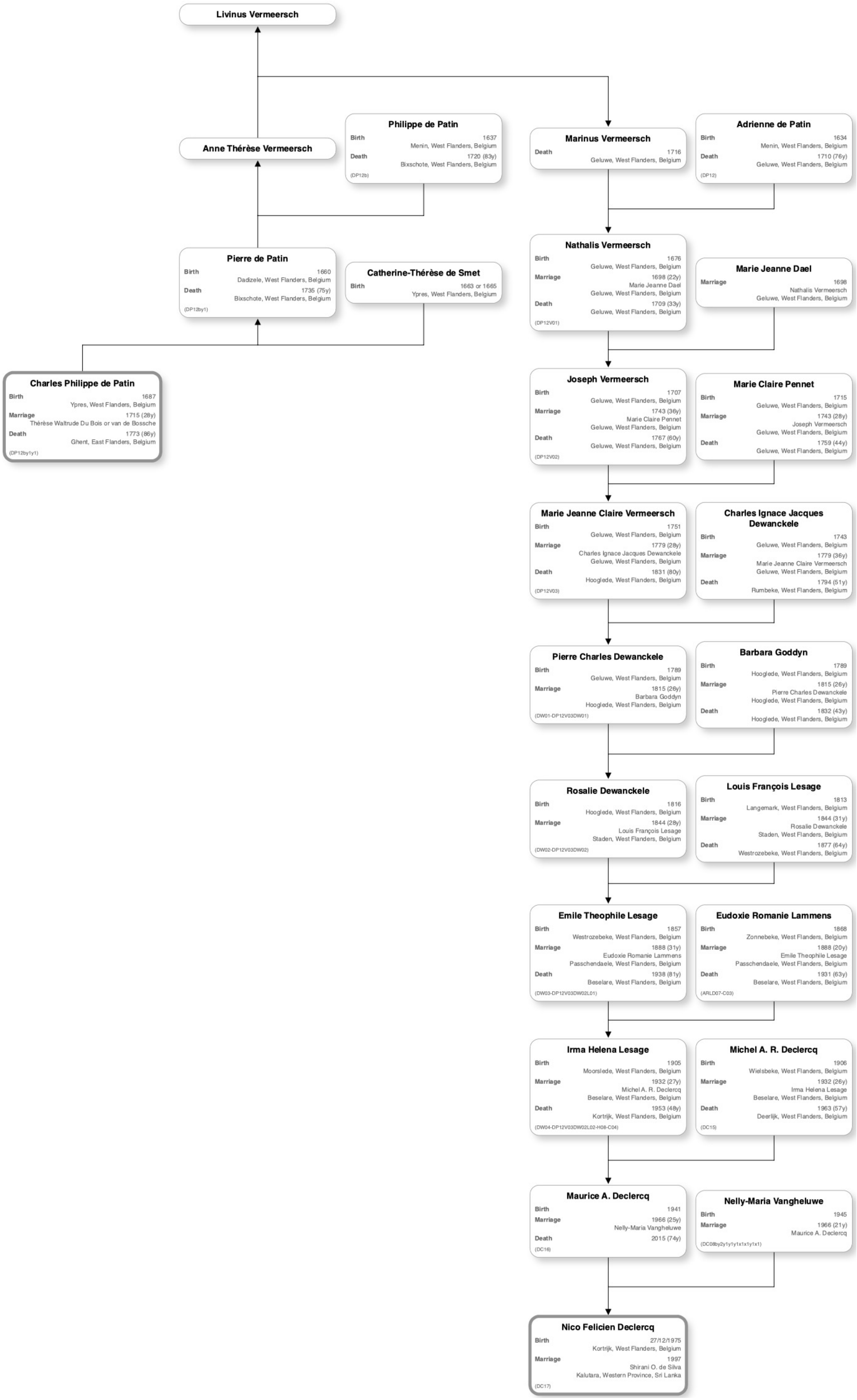

Livinus Vermeersch
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634
Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660
Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y)
Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698
Nathalis Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y)
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y)
Marie Claire Pennet
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y)
Joseph Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y)
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y)
Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789
Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Barbara Goddyn
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y)
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y)
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816
Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y)
Louis François Lesage
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y)
Rosalie Dewanckele
Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y)
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905
Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906
Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y)
Irma Helena Lesage
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 70.41: *Relationship Chart of Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) and Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17), connection 1.*

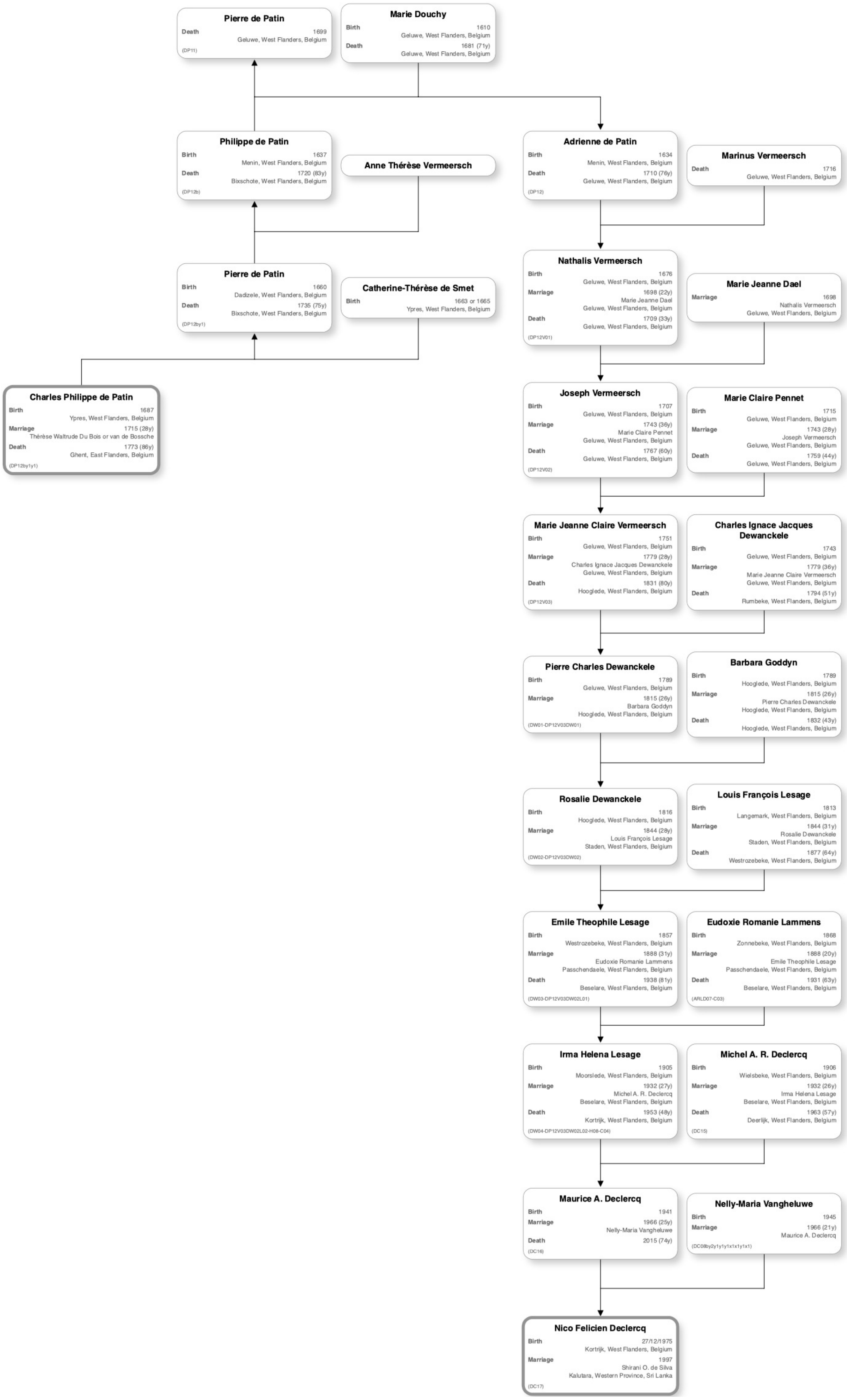

Pierre de Patin
Death 1699 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP11)
Marie Douchy
Birth 1610 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1681 (71y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippe de Patin
Birth 1637 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1720 (83y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12b)
Anne Thérèse Vermeersch
Adrienne de Patin
Birth 1634 Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1710 (76y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12)
Marinus Vermeersch
Death 1716 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin
Birth 1660 Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1735 (75y) Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1)
Catherine-Thérèse de Smet
Birth 1663 or 1665 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y) Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y) Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Nathalis Vermeersch
Birth 1676 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1698 (22y) Marie Jeanne Dael Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1709 (33y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V01)
Marie Jeanne Dael
Marriage 1698 Nathalis Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Vermeersch
Birth 1707 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (36y) Marie Claire Pennet Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1767 (60y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V02)
Marie Claire Pennet
Birth 1715 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1743 (28y) Joseph Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1759 (44y) Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch
Birth 1751 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (28y) Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1831 (80y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12V03)
Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele
Birth 1743 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1779 (36y) Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1794 (51y) Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele
Birth 1789 Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Barbara Goddyn Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW01-DP12V03DW01)
Barbara Goddyn
Birth 1789 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1815 (26y) Pierre Charles Dewanckele Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1832 (43y) Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele
Birth 1816 Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (28y) Louis François Lesage Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW02-DP12V03DW02)
Louis François Lesage
Birth 1813 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1844 (31y) Rosalie Dewanckele Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1877 (64y) Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (27y) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (48y) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (57y) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 70.42: *Relationship Chart of Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) and Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17), connection 2.*

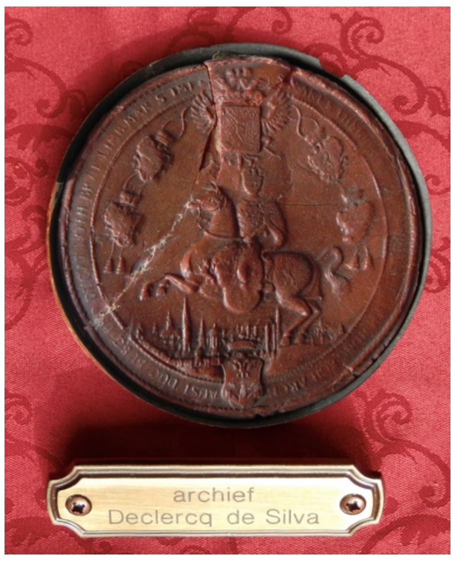


Figure 70.43: *A wax print of a seal from the Belgian Austrian period. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

(1726) and his prominent role as a statesman in Austrian Belgium[2] during the age of enlightenment,[3] and his Presidency of the Council of Flanders from 1742 until his death.

The family name 'de Patin' [4][5] was consistently used late in the life of Charles Philippe de Patin and was also used by all his descendants. The French version 'de Patin' originates from the knowledge that a genealogical survey, when he received the title 'viscount,' revealed that the oldest known ancestors were from Cambrai in France and spelled their name as 'Patin.'

Pseudonyms are Charles Philippe burghgrave de Patin[6], Charles Philippe de Patin[7], Carolus Philippus Pattyn Iprensis[8], Patin van Ieper[9], Charles Philippe de Pattyn[10], Karel Filips Pattijn [11], M. Pattyn[12], or his birth name Carolus Philippus de Patin. The descendants of Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) are shown in Figure 70.44.

70.6.2 Parents and Ancestors

Charles Philippe de Patin descends from an ancient noble family[13] [14][15] described by G. Van Hoorebeke as 'noble of race,' [16][17] with early roots in France at the castle of Selles at Cambrai in the 13th century.

The name *de Patin* would also be used in more recent times by descendants in maternal line combined with a word from a paternal line, such as *Cotteau de Patin*, *Struye de Patin*, *Vercruysse de Patin*, etc. and when explicitly referring to family members who lived at Langemark, the expression *de Patin de Langhemarck* can be found although in civil records the latter appear simply as *de Patin*, hence *de Langhemarck* was not (always) a part of their name. There are no direct descendants in the paternal line, carrying the name *de Patin*, alive anymore as can be found in several references.[18][19]

Charles Philippe de Patin's mother was Catherine Thérèse de Smet (Ypres, 1663).

His father was Pierre de Patin (DP12by1; Dadizele, 1660 - Bikschote 1735), shown in Figure 70.45, who was the Lord of Langemarck, Shaepweide, Ter Beke,[20] Burgcautere and Nonneland. At Ypres, Pierre de Patin (DP12by1) had been the Bailiff of the Barony of

---

[2] Note that when books, articles or websites are consulted, the territory that is now called Belgium, is called Southern Netherlands, Austrian Netherlands, Austrian Belgium, Austrian Flanders, etc. Here the name Austrian Belgium is used because that is also how Charles Philippe de Patin called his country on the final page of *Mare Liberum* when he wrote, '*Courage Belges Autrichiens, Courage, Continuez a défendre avec intrépidité vos droits et votre liberté, et tout ensemble la liberté du genre humain.*'

[3] H. Pirenne, Histoire de Belgique des origines a nos jours, Bruxelles, La renaissance du Livre, 1948-1952, deel III, p. 137.

[4] This is the format that the National Library of Australia used to register de Patin's book '*Le Commerce maritime fondé sur le droit de la nature & des gens, sur l' autorité des loix civiles & des traitez de paix & rétabli dans sa liberté naturelle*' on microfilm, Libraries Australia ID 14445900.

[5] G. Van Hoorebeke, ' Généalogie de la noble famille de Patin' , in Annales de l' Académie d' archéologie de Belgique, tome X, Anvers, Froment, 1853, 211-234.

[6] *Burgghrave* is old Flemish, it means *viscount.*

[7] *vicomte* is *viscount* in French; Pseudonym list for author Charles Philippe de Patin on the website of the International Standard Name Identifier (ISNI), 000000008094989X

[8] Official documents during the life of de Patin were written in Latin; *Iprensis* refers to where Charles Philippe had grown up, namely *Ypres.*

[9] *van Ieper* is Dutch and means *from Ypres.* Because de Patin was well known during his life, they refer to him in certain documents in a conversational manner.

[10] This was the format that the National Library of the Netherlands used to register de Patin's book *'Le Commerce maritime fondé sur le droit de la nature & des gens, sur l' autorité des loix civiles & des traitez de paix & rétabli dans sa liberté naturelle'* when they shared a digitised version on Google Books® on December 13, 2013.

[11] Frans Eric René De Pauw, ' Het Mare Liberum van Grotius en Pattijn' , Uitgeverij voor rechts- en bestuurswetenschappen Die Keure N.V., Oude Gentweg 104, Brugge, 1960. Note that in this dissertation, the author has systematically translated each person's name, even when English, Spanish, French, or Austrian, into a Dutch version except for the Dutch '*Hugo de Groot*' whom he calls by his Latinized name '*Grotius.*' For instance, the spelling '*Pattijn*' never occurred in any of the historical references, neither did '*Filips,*' and are hence merely a 20th-century creation by De Pauw.

[12] Name in Flemish as written by the publisher Vander Elst on de Patin's book printed in 1727, '*M*' stands for '*Mister,*' or '*Magister,*' or '*Mesire*'; '*Pattyn*' is the most common way this family name is spelled in Flanders by families that are not related to Charles Philippe de Patin.

[13] R. De Vegiano (seigneur d' Hovel), Jacques Salomon François Joseph Léon de Herckenrode, ' Nobiliaire des Pays-Bas et du Comté de Bourgogne: I' , 1529-1531.

[14] Louis Charles Comte de la Motte et de Combles Waroquier Sieur de Mericourt, ' Tableau genealogique, historique, chronologique, heraldique et geographique ..' , p 104.

[15] The notation *de Patin* (*sic*) can for instance be found in Johan Roelstraste, Wilfried Devoldere, Lucien Alliet editors, 't Stamboompje, Zuid- en Middenwestvlaams v.v.f. krantje, 25ste jaargang, nr 1, januari 1997, p 39 : De 4 1/2 bunderen te Sint-Baafs-Vijve, article by Egard Seynaeve, 'Denombrementen van Zwevegem ter Kerke' : (in Dutch) *'Op 23 augustus 1499 werd tav Philips de Berghes, heer van Zwevegem, een denombrement gemaakt door Jan de Patin als kerkelijke voogd van Yzabeele vanden Bussch fa Jans'*. This *'Jan de Patin'* is most probably *'Jean de Patin'*, who appears in the reference of G. Van Hoorebeke and is the son of Wautier de Patin and grandfather of Michel de Patin who was married in 1500 to Proese Ambrosine vanden Berghe (or ' de Berghes') from Kortrijk.

[16] A. Merghelinck wrote about the genealogy study published by G. Van Hoorebeke, that it is *" too often truncated in the first degree thereby hiding additional siblings in the different mentioned generations' '*, Royal Library at Brussels, handwritings, Merghelinck Foundation, Ypres, nr 412, document 24.

[17] G. Van Hoorebeke, 'Généalogie de la noble famille de Patin,' in Annales de l' Académie d' archéologie de Belgique, tome X, Anvers, Froment, 1853, 211-234.

[18] De Ryckman de Betz, 'Armorial général de la Noblesse belge orne des armoiries figures dans les lettres patentes originales' , Liege, H. Dessain, 1957, p 358.

[19] Roger Coussé en Martin Boudry, De familie Pattyn of de Patin, Iepers Kwartier, December 1984, p.100; and Annales de l' Academie d' Archeologie de Belgique, Tome Quatorzieme, printed by Imprimerie J. E. Buschmann, Rue des Israelites, Anvers, 1857.

[20] E. Huys, Geschiedenis van Gheluwe, Kortrijk, Drukkerij Vooruitgang, Tweede uitgave, p. 375.

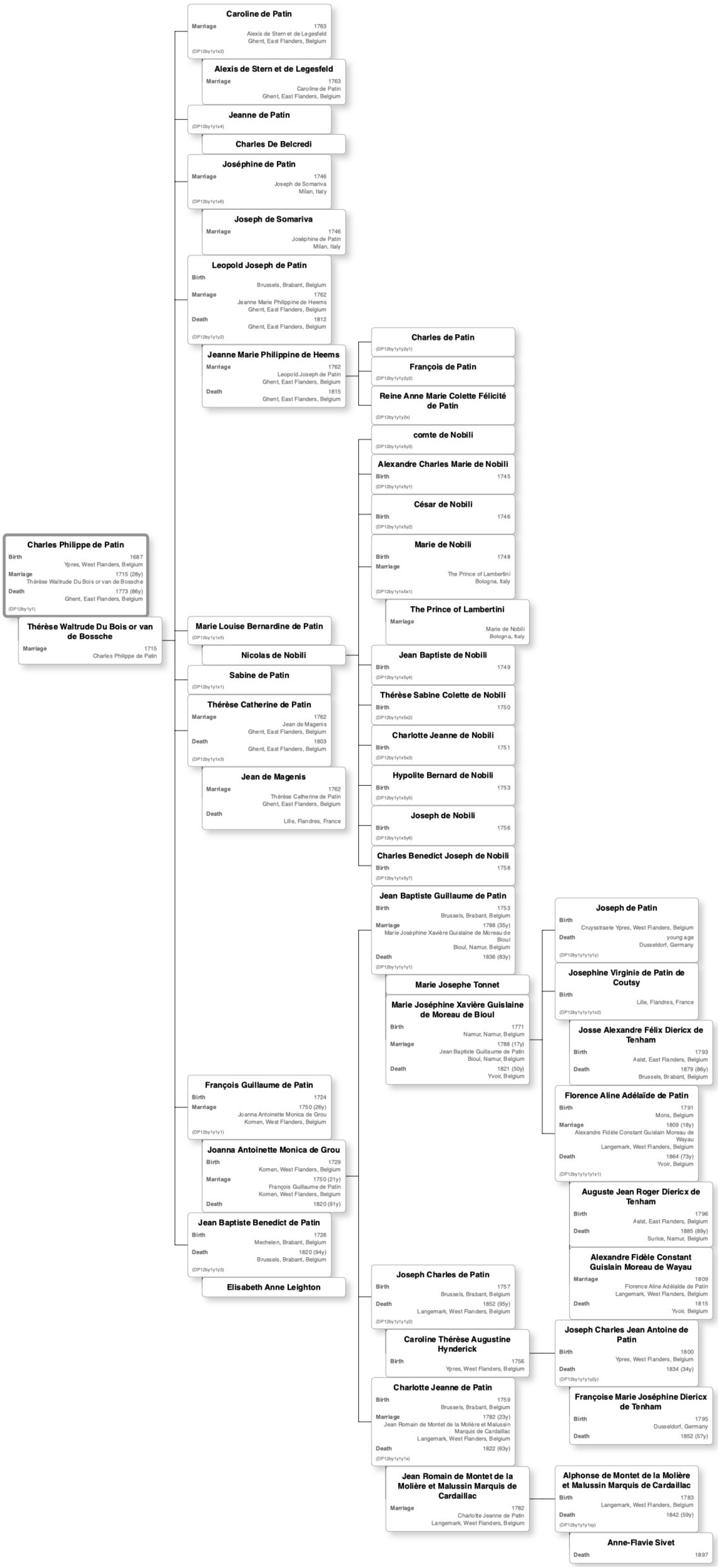

Caroline de Patin
Marriage 1763 Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x2)
Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld
Marriage 1763 Caroline de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne de Patin
(DP12by1y1x4)
Charles De Belcredi
Joséphine de Patin
Marriage 1746 Joseph de Somariva Milan, Italy
(DP12by1y1x6)
Joseph de Somariva
Marriage 1746 Joséphine de Patin Milan, Italy
Leopold Joseph de Patin
Birth Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1762 Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1812 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y2)
Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems
Marriage 1762 Leopold Joseph de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Charles de Patin
(DP12by1y1y2y1)
François de Patin
(DP12by1y1y2y2)
Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin
(DP12by1y1y2x)
comte de Nobili
(DP12by1y1x5y3)
Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili
Birth 1745
(DP12by1y1x5y1)
César de Nobili
Birth 1746
(DP12by1y1x5y2)
Marie de Nobili
Birth 1748
Marriage The Prince of Lambertini Bologna, Italy
(DP12by1y1x5x1)
The Prince of Lambertini
Marriage Marie de Nobili Bologna, Italy
Charles Philippe de Patin
Birth 1687 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1715 (28y) Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Death 1773 (86y) Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche
Marriage 1715 Charles Philippe de Patin
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x5)
Nicolas de Nobili
Sabine de Patin
(DP12by1y1x1)
Thérèse Catherine de Patin
Marriage 1762 Jean de Magenis Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1803 Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1x3)
Jean de Magenis
Marriage 1762 Thérèse Catherine de Patin Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death Lille, Flandres, France
Jean Baptiste de Nobili
Birth 1749
(DP12by1y1x5y4)
Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili
Birth 1750
(DP12by1y1x5x2)
Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili
Birth 1751
(DP12by1y1x5x3)
Hypolite Bernard de Nobili
Birth 1753
(DP12by1y1x5y5)
Joseph de Nobili
Birth 1756
(DP12by1y1x5y6)
Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili
Birth 1758
(DP12by1y1x5y7)
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1753 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (35y) Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1836 (83y)
(DP12by1y1y1y1)
Marie Josephe Tonnet
Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul
Birth 1771 Namur, Namur, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (17y) Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1821 (50y) Yvoir, Belgium
Joseph de Patin
Birth Cruysstraete Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death young age Dusseldorf, Germany
(DP12by1y1y1y1y)
Josephine Virginie de Patin de Coutsy
Birth Lille, Flandres, France
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2)
Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1793 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1879 (86y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin
Birth 1791 Mons, Belgium
Marriage 1809 (18y) Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1864 (73y) Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1)
François Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1724
Marriage 1750 (26y) Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Birth 1729 Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1750 (21y) François Guillaume de Patin Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1820 (91y)
Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin
Birth 1726 Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1820 (94y) Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y3)
Elisabeth Anne Leighton
Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1796 Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1885 (89y) Surice, Namur, Belgium
Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau
Marriage 1809 Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 Yvoir, Belgium
Joseph Charles de Patin
Birth 1757 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1852 (95y) Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2)
Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick
Birth 1756 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin
Birth 1800 Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1834 (34y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2y)
Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1795 Dusseldorf, Germany
Death 1852 (57y)
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Birth 1759 Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1782 (23y) Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1822 (63y)
(DP12by1y1y1x)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Marriage 1782 Charlotte Jeanne de Patin Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Birth 1783 Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1842 (59y)
(DP12by1y1y1xy)
Anne-Flavie Sivet
Death 1897

Figure 70.44: *Three descending generations of Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1)*

BIXSCHOOTE. — Pilkenstraat.

Figure 70.45: *A view of the church, and children of Bikschote.*

Figure 70.46: *The author and his wife married while still a student on June 6, 1997. When he graduated in July 2000, his firstborn, Benjamin, joined him for the graduation ceremony. The author took this picture on that day in front of Leuven's famous library. The author's father, who had been somewhat disappointed to see his son marry at such a young age, was delighted to hear that he had graduated in astrophysics 'cum laude.' Later, he would continue on a PhD in Engineering Physics and succeed 'summa cum laude.'*

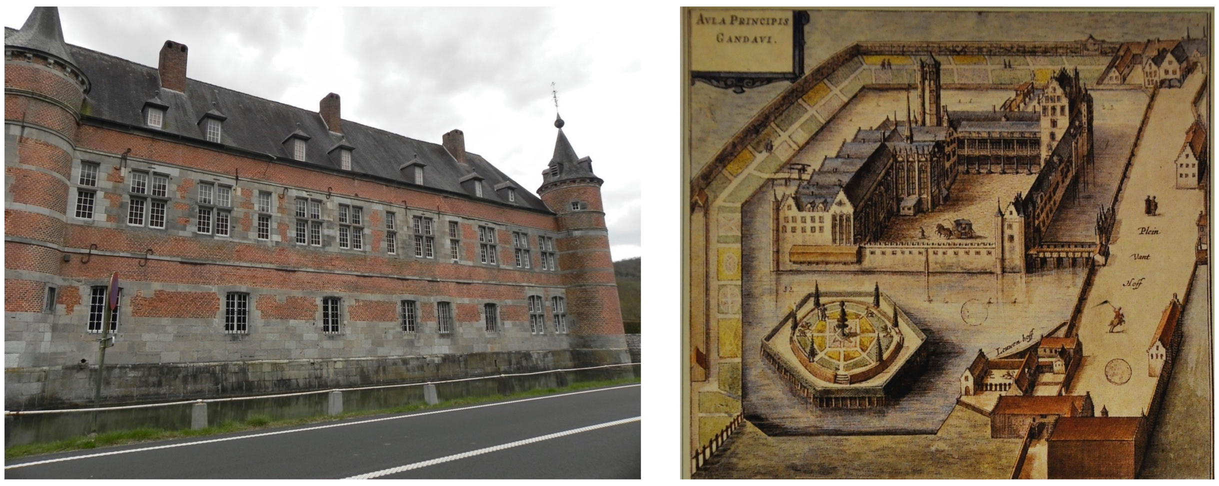


Figure 70.47: *Left, 2016 Chateau de Freyr (Declercq de Silva Archive). Right, Ghent, Prinsenhof in 1641, by Antonius Sanderus.*

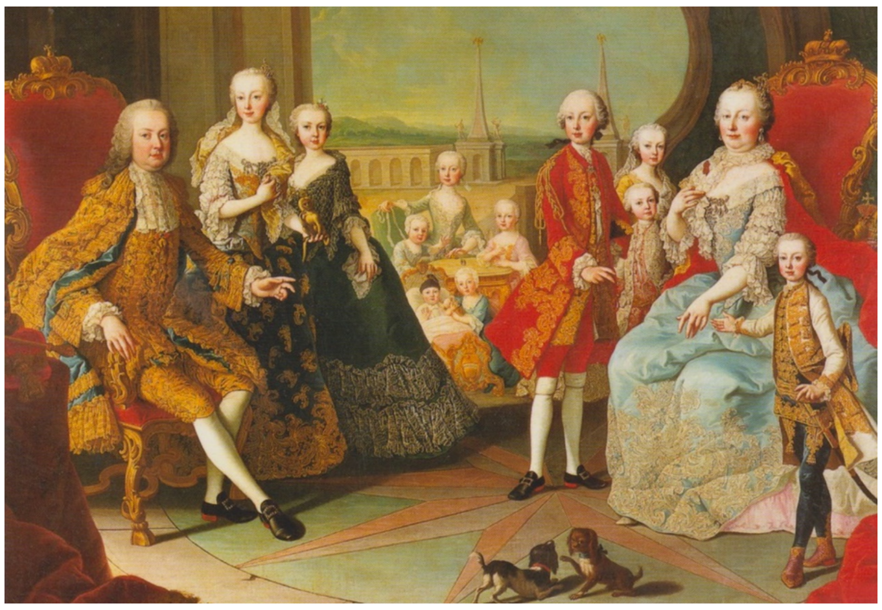
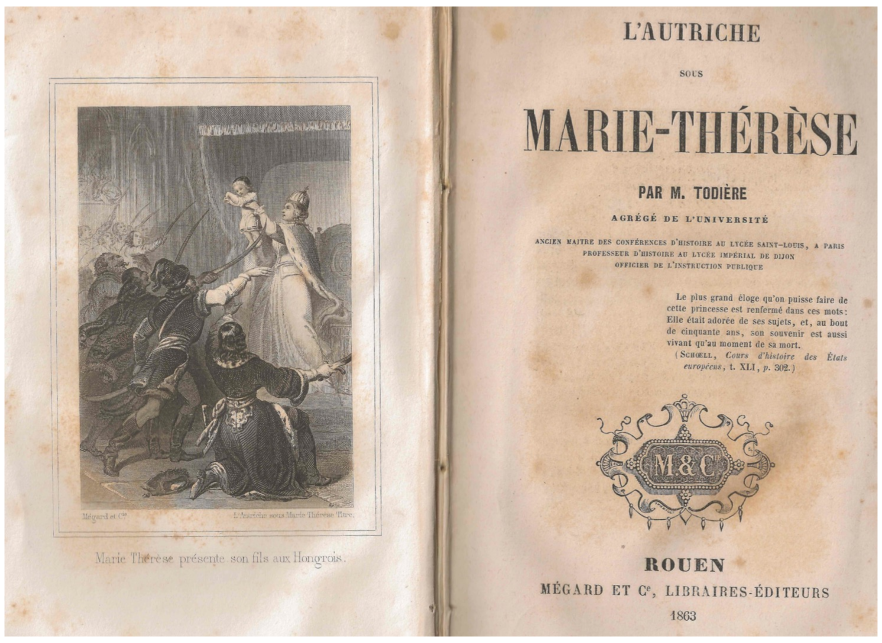


Figure 70.48: *Maria Theresia of Austria.*



Mégard et C^ie. L'Autriche sous Marie Thérèse Titre.

Marie Thérèse présente son fils aux Hongrois.

L'AUTRICHE

SOUS

MARIE-THÉRÈSE

PAR M. TODIÈRE

AGRÉGÉ DE L'UNIVERSITÉ

ANCIEN MAITRE DES CONFÉRENCES D'HISTOIRE AU LYCÉE SAINT-LOUIS, A PARIS
PROFESSEUR D'HISTOIRE AU LYCÉE IMPÉRIAL DE DIJON
OFFICIER DE L'INSTRUCTION PUBLIQUE

Le plus grand éloge qu'on puisse faire de cette princesse est renfermé dans ces mots: Elle était adorée de ses sujets, et, au bout de cinquante ans, son souvenir est aussi vivant qu'au moment de sa mort.
(SCHŒLL, *Cours d'histoire des États européens*, t. XLI, *p.* 302.)

M&C^ie

ROUEN
MÉGARD ET C^e, LIBRAIRES-ÉDITEURS
1863

Figure 70.49: *Image of Maria Theresia of Austria trying to convince Hungary not to separate from her imperium. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

UNIVERSITEIT GENT

Figure 70.50: *The author's PhD Thesis in 2005 was 'The interaction of complex harmonic elastic waves with periodically corrugated surfaces and with anisotropic viscoelastic and/or piezoelectric layered media' and had 766 pages. The examination jury consisted of Professors Ronny Verhoeven (chair), Joris Degrieck, Oswald Leroy, Rudy Briers, Mack A. Breazeale (USA), Laszlo Adler (USA), Gennady Shkerdin (Russia), Christ Glorieux, Dick Botteldooren, Roger Van Keer and Wim Van Paepegem (secretary). As a tradition in Belgium, there was first a private defense, followed by a public one. Both events took place in Ghent, on the premises of Ghent University. The international jury offered the Doctor's degree in Engineering Physics, summa cum laude, and the jury's congratulations. The author had published, during his PhD, 27 journal papers and had made around 40 regular and invited congress presentations (10 times what was regularly expected in 2005). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Guysen[21] and clerk at Geluwe.[22]

Furthermore, he had also been a deputy magistrate for the noblemen and vassals at the Chamber and Lordship of Ypres, for which he also served various times as an alderman and representative of the government, in 1699 he had become a council of the city of Ypres and in 1705 he became responsible for distributing bourgeoisie rights for the citizens.[23]

Charles Philippe's grandfather was Philippe de Patin (Menin 1637 - 1712) and was married to Anne Vermeersch (1637), while Philippe's eldest sister Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Menin 1634 – Geluwe 1710) was married to Anne's brother Marinus Vermeersch.[24][25][26]

The family of Vermeersch were landowners at Geluwe.[27]

In contrast, the family of de Patin was wealthy, partially due to possessions inherited by Philippe de Patin's mother, Marie Douchy (Geluwe 1610 – Geluwe 1681). The latter had inherited possessions from her grandfather's family de Peutevin.[28] De Pauw[29] also mentions that the uncle of Charles Philippe de Patin was a brewer at Ypres and that his father, Pierre de Patin, sold goods to the French.

Charles Philippe de Patin (DP12by1y1) had a brother, Charles Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y2; 1691-1762)[30], Lord of Nonneland and Letuwe, responsible for forest management in Austrian Belgium. Charles Joseph was first married to Marie Jacqueline de Voldere in 1717, and after her death, he married Genevieve Mombry in 1732.

70.6.3 Early Years and Education

When Charles Philippe was born in 1687, the city of Ypres had been French since the treaty of Nijmegen of September 17, 1678, under Louis XIV. It had been heavily fortified by Sebastien de Vauban.[31] Despite growing up in French Ypres, Charles Philippe decided to study at the Catholic University of Leuven, on the Belgian side of the border in the Spanish Netherlands, and not at a French university; this indicates loyalty of the family de Patin to what would later be called Austrian Belgium and was later mentioned in his letter of nobility when awarded the title of Viscount by Emperor Charles VI, introduced in Chapter 8.17.1, Holy Roman Emperor[32]. The same document also indicates the family's loyalty to Catholicism during the French wars of religion. Despite a tradition in the Spanish Netherlands to spell his family name as Pattyn or Patyn by registrars, the family would hold on to their

---

[21] Tomb stone of Pierre de Patin, quoted by G. Van Hoorebeke, Genealogie de la noble famille Gobert, avec un apendice relative al la famille de Patin, in Annales de l' Academie d' archeologie de Belgique, tome X, Anvers, Froment, 1853, 218.

[22] E. Hellin, Histoire du Conseil Privé, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Conseil privé Autrichien, registre 766, part II, p. 192.

[23] A. Merghelynck, ' Cabinet des titres de généalogie et d' histoire de la West-Flandre et des régions limitrophes' , Tournai, Vasseur-Delmée, 1896-1897, p 27.

[24] A. Merghelynck, ' Cabinet des titres de généalogie et d' histoire de la West-Flandre et des régions limitrophes' , Tournai, Vasseur-Delmée, 1896-1897, p 27.

[25] G. Van Hoorebeke, ' Généalogie de la noble famille de Patin' , in Annales de l' Académie d' archéologie de Belgique, tome X, Anvers, Froment, 1853, 211-234.

[26] A. Merghelinck wrote about the genealogy study published by G. Van Hoorebeke, that it is '*too often truncated in the first degree thereby hiding additional siblings in the different mentioned generations*,' Royal Library at Brussels, handwritings, Merghelinck Foundation, Ypres, nr 412, document 24.

[27] Het familiefonds Maertens de Noorthout (stukken MDN/611en MDN/616 : Stukken inzake een hofstede en gronden te Geluwe).

[28] The Belgian Archives, inventarisnummer I10063400000956, file about de Peutevin at Geluwe

[29] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

[30] A. Merghelinck wrote about the genealogy study published by G. Van Hoorebeke, that it is'*too often truncated in the first degree thereby hiding additional siblings in the different mentioned generations*,' Royal Library at Brussels, handwritings, Merghelinck Foundation, Ypres, nr 412, document 24.

[31] J. E. Cornillie, Ieper door de eeuwen heen, printed by the city council, 1950, p 245.

[32] Nobility Letter of Charles Philippe viscount de Patin, December 5, 1735.

Figure 70.51: *The author with the Rector of Ghent University, Prof Paul Van Cauwenberghe in Ghent, May 12, 2005. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

French name *de Patin.*[33][34][35][36]

In 1710, amid the Spanish Succession war, Charles Philippe received a Master's Degree in Law from the Catholic University of Leuven, then called *Studium Generale Lovaniense.*[37]

At the University of Leuven, shown in Figure 70.46, Charles Philippe was *fiscus* in 1709 and later *decanus* of the *Collegium Baccalaureorum.*

We found a subscription of Charles de Patin de Langemarck from Ghent at the Catholic University of Leuven in 1736 in Figure 70.65 on page 1476. We assume it concerns Charles Philippe de Patin.

70.6.4 Career in Austrian Belgium During the Reign of Charles VI and Before Becoming a Viscount

Charles Philippe de Patin quickly became a renowned lawyer[38] at the end of the Spanish Netherlands period. Austrian Belgium came into being in 1715. On October 12, 1720, de Patin was appointed, being a lawyer, as the counsellor of the Council of Flanders by Prince Eugene de Savoy, who was the governor of the Netherlands (1716-1725).[39][40]

By a decree of April 8, 1721, Charles Philippe received the title of *Conseiller et Maitre aux Requêtes ordinaire de notre Grand Conseil.*

He took the oath on April 12, 1721, before the Council's President Christophe Ernest, count of de Baillet[41]. This was amid the early disputes between Austrian Belgium and the two Naval Powers of Britain and the United Provinces of the Netherlands[42] concerning the plans to establish an Indian Company (comparable to the East and West Indian Companies): the *Ostend Company* in Austrian Belgium, for which Charles VI issued a patent on December 19, 1722.

Soon after, Charles Philippe would write the first version of his book *Mare Liberum* in 1726. At that time, the Austrian Emperor had not yet employed de Patin. Therefore, according to De Pauw[43], his work was written to defend the economic freedom of his country, Austrian Belgium, against the established monopolies of Britain and the Dutch East India, safeguarding the legitimate rights of the Ostend Company.

Nevertheless, newspapers published very positive comments on his work. They encouraged the idea of bestowing de Patin with higher positions in society[44][45].

Soon, ordered by Charles VI, de Patin was sent to the Congress of Soissons by the Emperor's sister Maria-Elisabeth[46] to negotiate with France, England and the Dutch East India Company about the Ostend Company. De Patin's French background enabled him to weaken the bonds between France and the other partners in favor of preserving the Ostend Company[47].

The Austrians were prepared to give up the Ostend Company in the framework of higher diplomatic goals. They hoped to receive favors from Spain and the negotiating countries at Soissons. De Patin, however, kept defending the Ostend Company and the principles of the free seas as described in his *Mare Liberum.*

However, he was unable to save the Ostend Company because the Treaty of Vienna of March 16, 1731, involved Charles VI refraining from further attempts to establish an Austrian trade route to India. The Belgian Austrians and Charles VI remembered de Patin's

---

[33] In de Patin's nobility letter by Charles VI and reconfirmation by Maria Theresa, introduced in Chapter 8.17.2, he is referred to as *de Patin*, *Patin*, *Pattyn*, *de Patyn* and *de Pattyn*, which clarifies an ambiguity that also existed during his life.

[34] Nobility Letter of Charles Philippe viscount de Patin, December 5, 1735.

[35] On Charles Philippe de Patin's gravestone, the spelling *de Patin* was used, which indicated his preference and that of his descendants, related to the knowledge of their French roots.

[36] G. Van Hoorebeke, ' Généalogie de la noble famille de Patin' , in Annales de l' Académie d' archéologie de Belgique, tome X, Anvers, Froment, 1853, 211-234.

[37] Rijksarchief te Brussel, archief van de Leuvense universiteit, nr. 281, Liber computum receptorum universitatis, rekening van receptor Leunckens, van 1 maart 1710 tot 31 augustus 1710 : mentions '*Licentiati juris solvent sex florenses, fuerent 40, valet 240. Nomina 40 : Carolus Philippus Pattyn Iprensis.*'

[38] Notes sur des Presidents et membres du Conseil de Flandre, Koninklijke bibliotheek te Brussel, handschriften, Van den Gheyn, IX, 6126 (16870), tweede levensbeschrijving.

[39] Lijsten van advokaten postulerende in den Raad van Vlaanderen 1620-1737, Stadsarchief Gent, Archief van de praktizijnen van de Raad van Vlaanderen, 200/1B, 16.

[40] Rijksarchief te Brussel, Conseil d' Etat, nr. 654.

[41] Rijksarchief te Brussel, Archief van de Grote Raad, Partie generale, Registres aux patentes, commissions admissions et serments, nr 4, folio 111.

[42] P. Geyl, ' Geschiedenis van de Nederlandse stam' (herziene uitgave), dbnl, Wereldbibliotheek N. V., Amsterdam/Antwerpen 1948-1959, p. 277.

[43] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

[44] Vandervynckt Pere et Fils (Luc Jean Joseph respectively Emmanuel) calls de Patin's work '*this was a work that made de Patin very renown,*' Recueil des recherches historiques et chronologiques du Grand Conseil de Malines, 1776, Universiteitsbibliotheek Gent, handschrift G 14231, deel II, p 640; also in Rijksarchief te Brussel, Manuscrits divers, 860 A, p 283.

[45] Europische Mercurius, p. 251, November 1726.

[46] Letter of Maria-Elisabeth to Charles VI, Brussels, May 21, 1728, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Secretairerie d' Etat et de Guerre, nr 915, folio 164-165.

[47] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

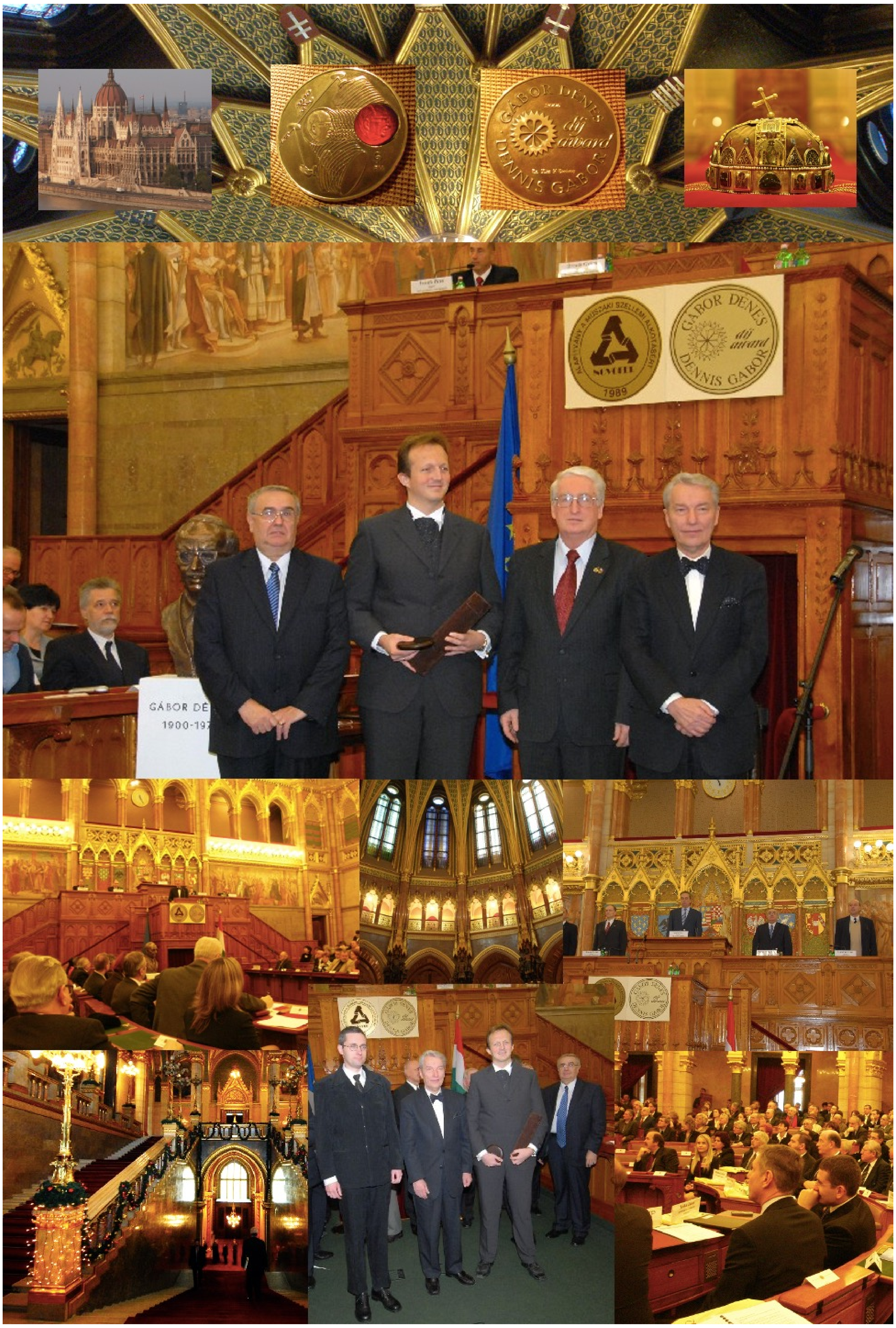

GÁBOR DÉNES
díj
award
DENNIS GABOR
NOVOFER
1989
GÁBOR DÉ
1900-197

Figure 70.52: *Budapest, Hungary, 2006. The author received the International Denis Gabor Award at the Hungarian Parliament. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

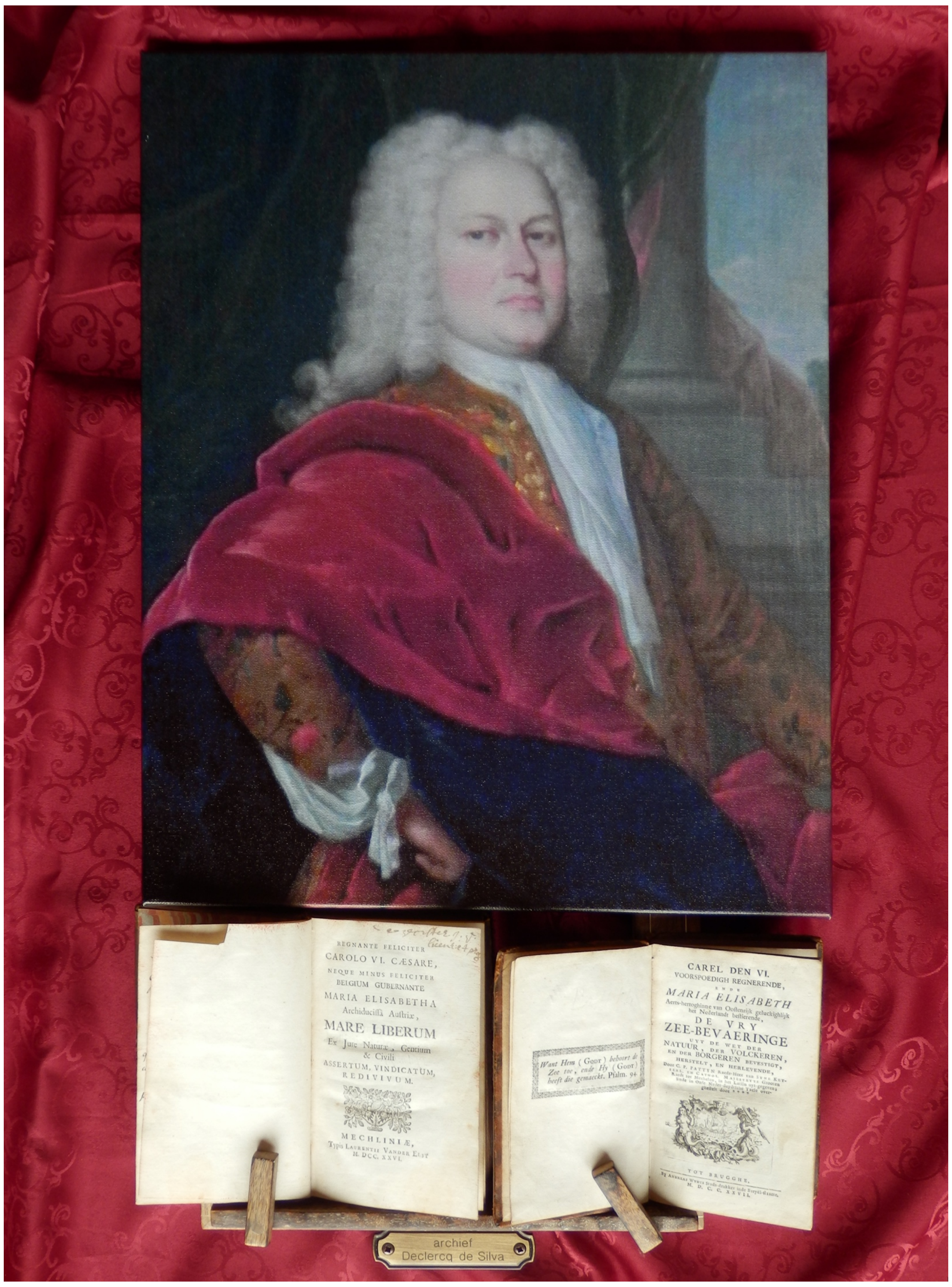
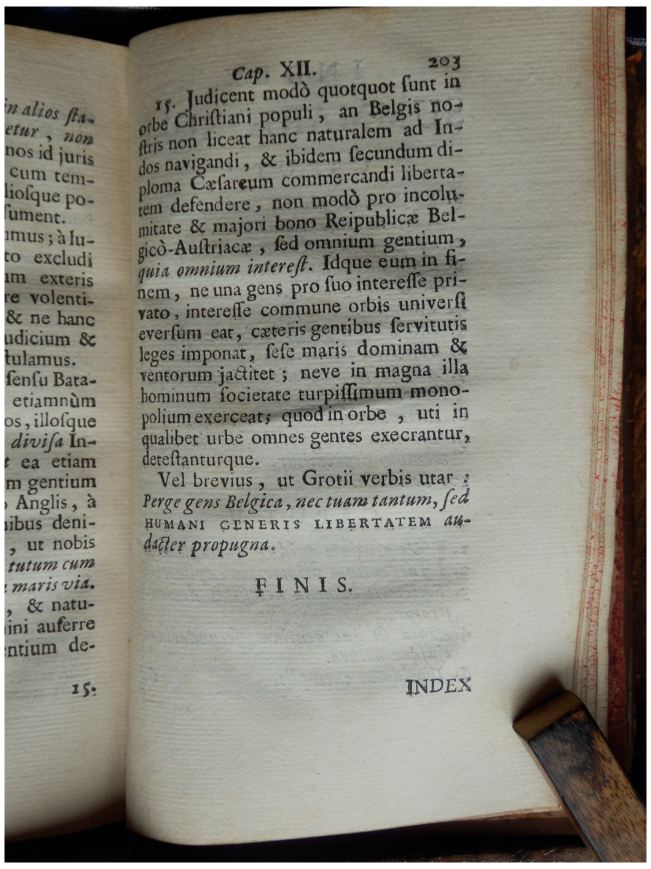

REGNANTE FELICITER
CAROLO VI. CÆSARE,
NEQUE MINUS FELICITER
BELGIUM GUBERNANTE
MARIA ELISABETHA
Archiduciſſa Auſtriæ,
MARE LIBERUM
Ex Jure Naturæ, Gentium
& Civili
ASSERTUM, VINDICATUM,
REDIVIVUM.
MECHLINIÆ,
Typis Laurentii Vander Elst
M. DCC. XXVI.
Want Hem (Godt) behoort de Zee toe, ende Hy (Godt) heeft die gemaeckt. Pſalm. 94.
CAREL DEN VI.
VOORSPOEDIGH REGNERENDE,
ENDE
MARIA ELISABETH
DE VRY
ZEE-BEVAERINGE
TOT BRUGGHE,
M. D. C. C. XXVII.
archief
Declercq de Silva

Figure 70.53: *Charles Philippe de Patin with two original versions of his book Mare Liberum. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Cap. XII. 203

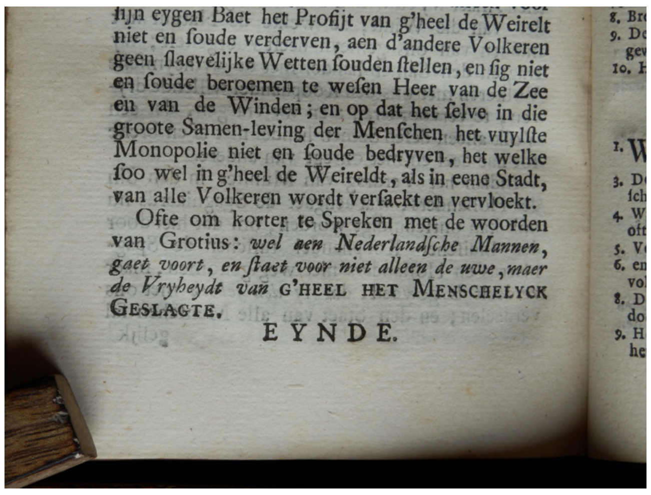
15. Judicent modò quotquot ſunt in orbe Chriſtiani populi, an Belgis noſtris non liceat hanc naturalem ad Indos navigandi, & ibidem ſecundum diploma Cæſareum commercandi libertatem defendere, non modò pro incolumitate & majori bono Reipublicæ Belgicò-Auſtriacæ, ſed omnium gentium, *quia omnium intereſt*. Idque eum in finem, ne una gens pro ſuo intereſſe privato, intereſſe commune orbis univerſi everſum eat, cæteris gentibus ſervitutis leges imponat, ſeſe maris dominam & ventorum jactitet; neve in magna illa hominum ſocietate turpiſſimum monopolium exerceat; quod in orbe, uti in qualibet urbe omnes gentes execrantur, deteſtanturque.

Vel brevius, ut Grotii verbis utar: *Perge gens Belgica, nec tuam tantum, ſed* HUMANI GENERIS LIBERTATEM *audacter propugna.*

FINIS.

INDEX

Figure 70.54: *Last page of the Latin version of de Patin's book on Mare Liberum. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

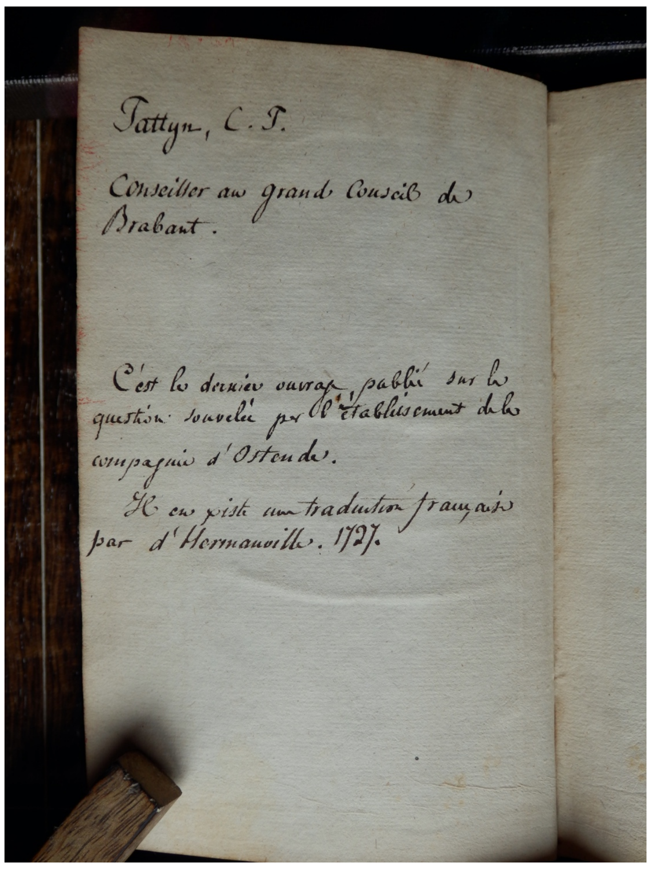


ſijn eygen Baet het Profijt van g'heel de Weirelt niet en ſoude verderven, aen d'andere Volkeren geen ſlaevelijke Wetten ſouden ſtellen, en ſig niet en ſoude beroemen te weſen Heer van de Zee en van de Winden; en op dat het ſelve in die groote Samen-leving der Menſchen het vuylſte Monopolie niet en ſoude bedryven, het welke ſoo wel in g'heel de Weireldt, als in eene Stadt, van alle Volkeren wordt verſaekt en vervloekt.

Ofte om korter te Spreken met de woorden van Grotius: *wel aen Nederlandſche Mannen, gaet voort, en ſtaet voor niet alleen de uwe, maer de Vryheydt van* G'HEEL HET MENSCHELYCK GESLAGTE.

EYNDE.

Figure 70.55: *Last page of the Flemish version of de Patin's book on Mare Liberum. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



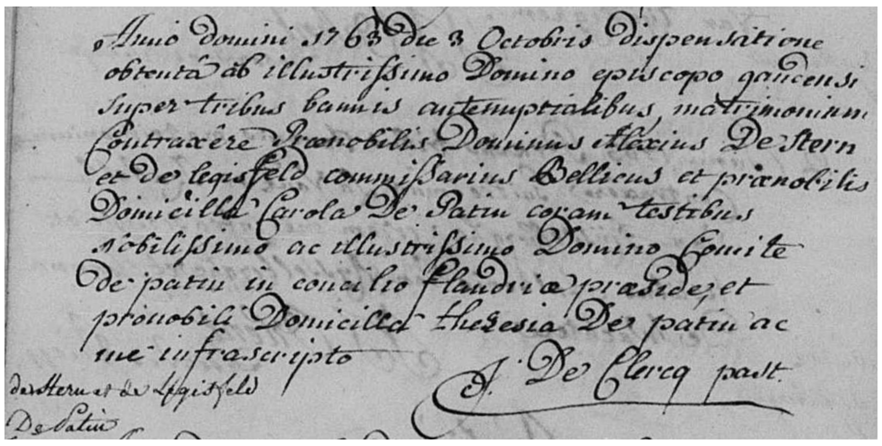
Pattyn, C. P.

Conseiller au grand Conseil de Brabant.

C'est le dernier ouvrage publié sur la question souvelée par l'établissement de la compagnie d'Ostende.

Il en existe une traduction française par d'Hermauville. 1727.

Figure 70.56: *This is a handwritten insert in de Patin's Mare Liberum book. (Declercq de Silva Archive). This handwritten text, by Charles Philippe de Patin, was written just after the book was published and before it was translated into French. It states 'Pattyn, C. P., Conseiller au Grand Conseil de Brabant. C' est le dernier ouvrage publié sur la question souvelu par l' établissement de la Compagnie d' Ostende. Il (est) en piste un traduction française par d' Hermauville. 1727.' In English, it means 'Pattyn, C. P., Counsellor, Grand Council of Brabant. This is the latest work published on the subject to be seen by the establishment of the Ostend Company. A French translation by Hermauville is on its way. 1727.'*

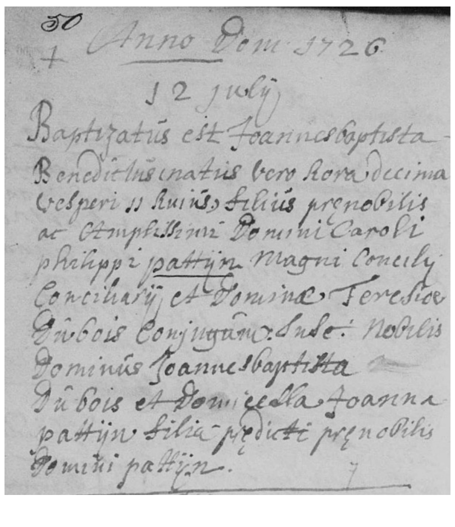


Anno domini 1763 die 3 Octobris dispensatione
obtenta ab illustrissimo Domino episcopo gandensi
super tribus bannis antenuptialibus, matrimonium
contraxêre praenobilis Dominus Alexius De Stern
et de legisfeld commissarius Bellicus et praenobilis
Domicella Carola De Patin coram testibus
nobilissimo ac illustrissimo Domino Comite
de patin in concilio flandriae praeside, et
praenobili Domicella theresia De patin ac
me infrascripto

J. De Clercq past.

de Stern et de Legisfeld
De Patin

Figure 70.57: *Ghent, Sint Michiels Church, October 3, 1763, the marriage of Caroline de Patin ('domicella Carola de Patin') and Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld. The witnesses were 'Domino Comite de Patin in concilio flandria praeside' and 'pronobili domicella Theresia de Patin.'*

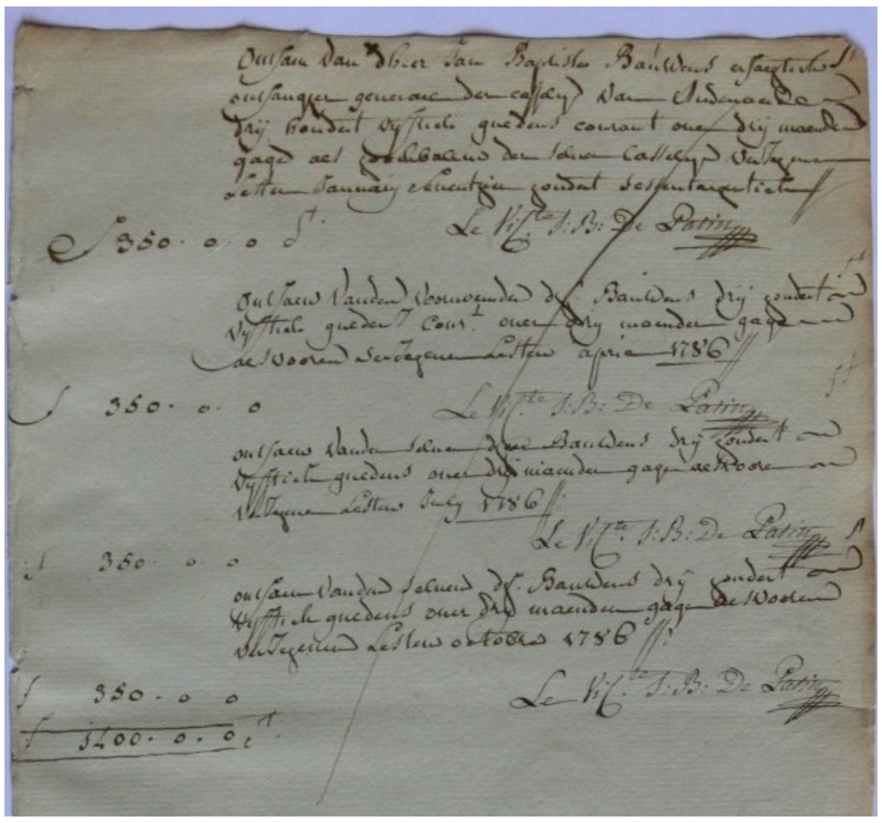


30
+ Anno Dom. 1726

12 july

Baptizatus est Joannes baptista
Benedictus, natus vero hora decima
vesperi 11 huius, filius prenobilis
ac amplissimi Domini Caroli
philippi pattyn magni concily
conciliarij et Dominae Teresiae
Dubois conjugum. Susc. Nobilis
Dominus Joannes baptista
Du bois et Domicella Joanna
pattyn filia predicti prenobilis
Domini pattyn.

Figure 70.58: *Mechelen, Sint Rombouts, July 12, 1726, Mechelen, the baptism of Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin, the son of 'prenobilis et amplissimi domini Carolus Philippus Pattyn magni concily conciliarij' , and 'domina Teresia Dubois' . According to the priest, the godparents were Jean Baptiste Dubois and Jeanne de Patin, who was, according to the priest, Charles Philippe de Patin's daughter. The latter is an interesting person for further historical research. Note that Charles Philippe was 39 when Jean Baptist Benedict was born in 1726, and he married Thérèse du Bois in 1715. He was possibly married before. We also refer to Chapter 70.6.13.5.*



Ontfaen van Sr Jan Baptiste Baudens ontfanger generael der casselrye van Audenaerde drij hondert vyfftich guldens courant over drij maenden gage aen [illegible] der selve casselrye verschenen lesten Januarij seventien hondert sessentachentich

Le Vic.te J:B: De Patin

f 350 . 0 . 0 st.

Ontfaen vanden voornoemden Sr. Baudens drij hondert vyfftich guldens Cour.t over drij maenden gage aen den voorn. verschenen lesten april 1786

Le Vic.te J:B: De Patin

f 350 . 0 . 0

Ontfaen vanden selven heer Baudens drij hondert vyfftich guldens over drij maenden gage [illegible] verschenen lesten July 1786

Le Vic.te J:B: De Patin

f 350 . 0 . 0

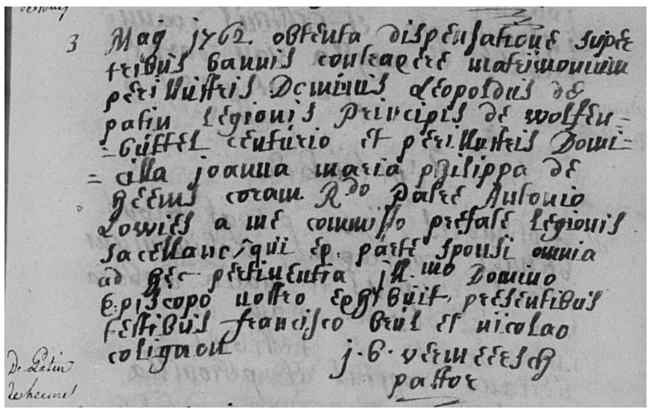
Ontfaen vanden selven Sr. Baudens drij hondert vyfftich guldens over drij maenden gage [illegible] verschenen lesten october 1786

Le Vic.te J:B: De Patin

f 350 . 0 . 0

f 1400 . 0 . 0 st.

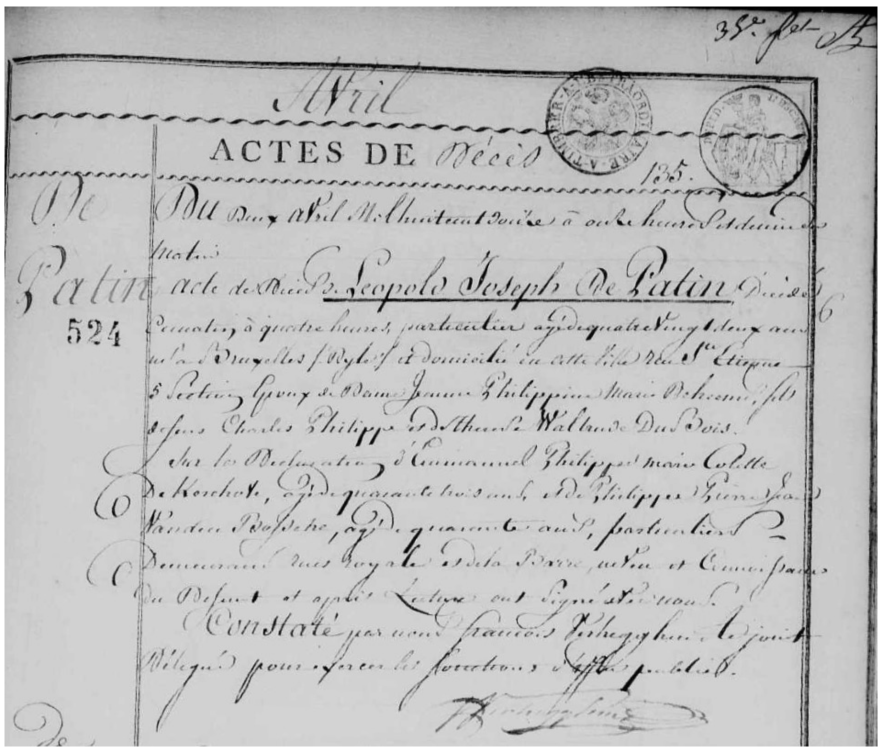
Figure 70.59: *1786 AD, January, April, July and October, Receipts of Jean Baptiste de Patin, High-Bailiff of the city of Oudenaarde from 1784 until 1796.*[a]



3 Maij 1762. obtenta dispensatione super
tribus bannis contraxere matrimonium
perillustris Dominus Leopoldus de
Patin legionis principis de Wolfen-
buttel centurio et perillustris Domi-
cilla Joanna Maria Philippa de
Heems coram Rdo Patre Antonio
Lowies a me commisso prefate legionis
sacellano, qui ex parte sponsi omnia
ad hoc pertinentia Ill.mo Domino
Episcopo nostro exhibuit, presentibus
testibus Francisco Brul et Nicolao
Colignon
J.B. Vermeersch
pastor

De Patin
de heems

Figure 70.60: *Ghent, Sint Michiels-Noord, May 3, 1762, the marriage of Léopold Joseph de Patin and Joanna Maria Philippa De Heems. The witnesses were Franciscus Brul and Nicolaus Colignon.*



35e fe

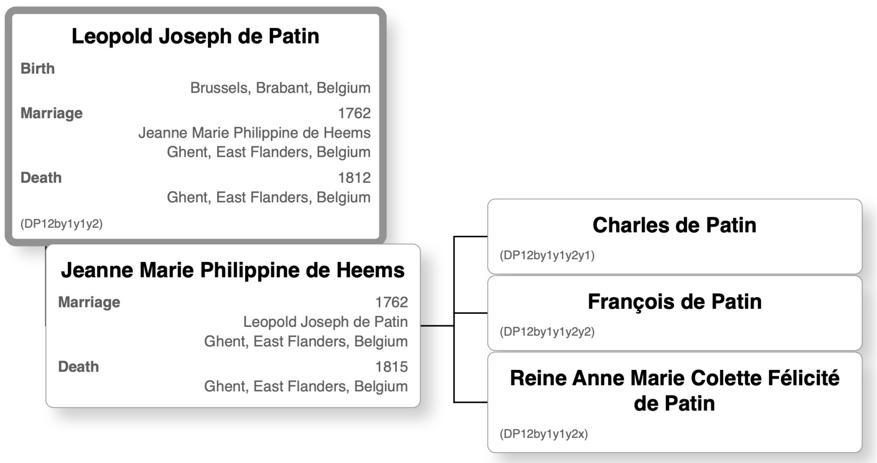
Avril

ACTES DE Décès 135.

De Patin
524

Du deux Avril Mil huit cent douze à onze heures du matin
acte de Décès de Leopold Joseph De Patin décédé [illegible] à quatre heures, particulier agé de quatrevingt deux ans né à Bruxelles (Dyle) et domicilié en cette ville rue Ste Etienne 5 Section, Epoux de Dame Jeanne Philippine Marie Deheems, fils des feus Charles Philippe et de Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois.
Sur la Déclaration d'Emmanuel Philippe Marie Colette De Kerchove, agé de quarante trois ans, et de Philippe Pierre Jean Vanden Bossche, agé de quarante ans, particuliers demeurant rues Royale et de la Barre, [illegible] et Connaissance du Défunt et après Lecture ont signé avec nous.
Constaté par nous François Verheyghen Adjoint délégué pour remplir les fonctions d'officier public.
Verheyghen

Figure 70.61: *Ghent, April 2, 1812, the death of Leopold Joseph de Patin.*



Leopold Joseph de Patin
Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage: 1762, Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems, Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1812, Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y2)

Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems
Marriage: 1762, Leopold Joseph de Patin, Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death: 1815, Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y1)

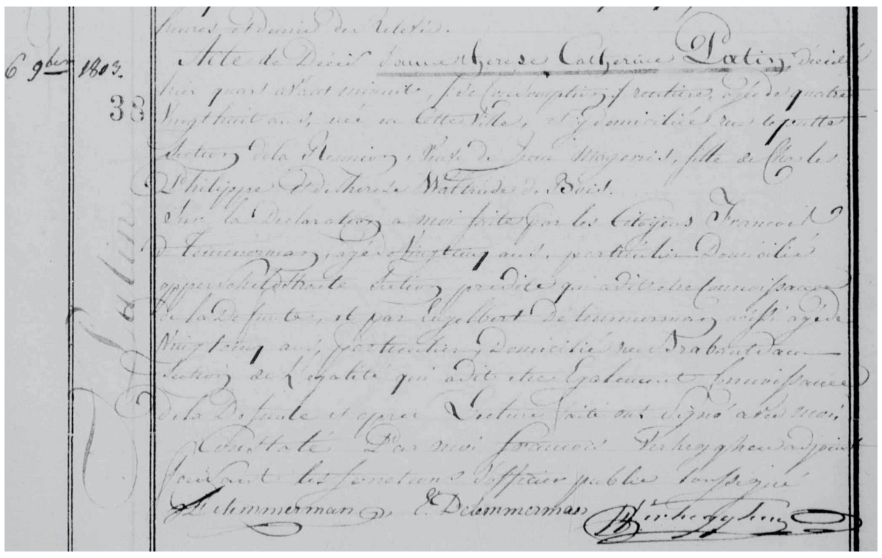
François de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y2)

Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin (DP12by1y1y2x)

Figure 70.62: *Children of Leopold Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y2).*

---

[a] source MOU Oudenaarde, object AUT 00310.



heures et demie du relevée.

6 9bre 1803. 33 Patin

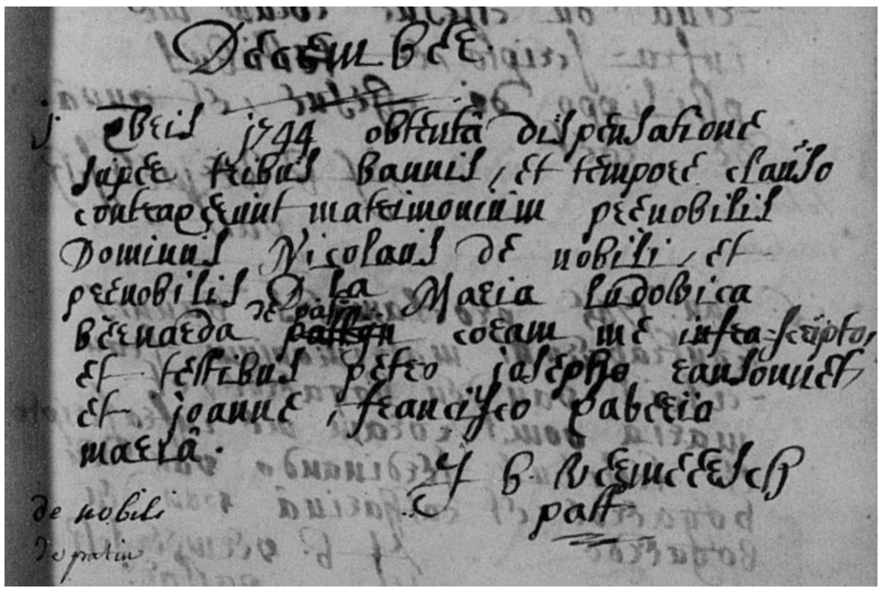
Acte de Décès Dame Thérèse Catherine Patin, décédé hier quart avant minuit, [illegible] rentière, âgée de quatre vingt huit ans, née en cette ville, et y domiciliée rue [illegible] section de la Réunion, veuve de Jean [illegible], fille de Charles Philippe et de Thérèse Walburde de Buist.

Sur la Declaration a moi faite par les Citoyens François Decemmerman, âgé de vingt cinq ans, particulier domicilié [illegible] section predite qui a dit être connaissance de la Defunte, et par Engelbert Decemmerman aussi âgé de vingt cinq ans, particulier domicilié rue [illegible] section de l'égalité qui a dit être également connaissance de la Defunte et après lecture faite ont signé avec moi.

Constaté par moi François Verheyghen adjoint faisant les fonctions d'officier public soussigné

F. Decemmerman E. Decemmerman Verheyghen

Figure 70.63: *Ghent, November 6, 1803, the death of Thérèse-Catherine de Patin.*



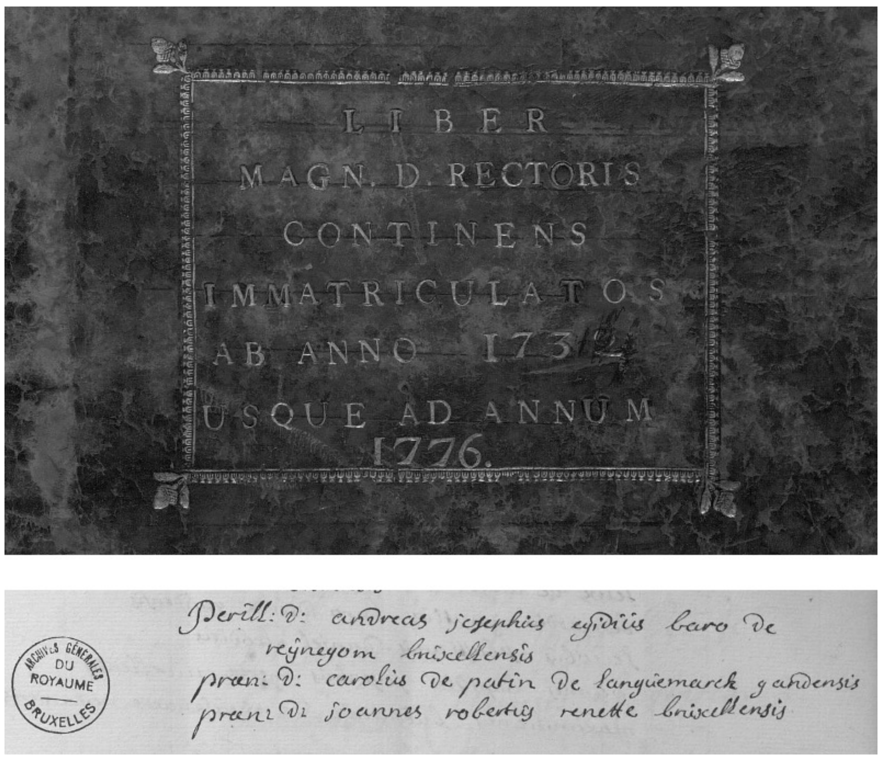
Decembre.

1 Decembris 1744 obtenta dispensatione super tribus bannis, et tempore clauso contraxerunt matrimonium prænobilis Dominus Nicolaus de nobili, et prænobilis D.la Maria Ludovica Bernarda ~~pattyn~~ de patin coram me infrascripto, et testibus petro josepho ransonnet et joanna francisca xaveria maria.

J. B. Vermeersch past.

de nobili
de patin

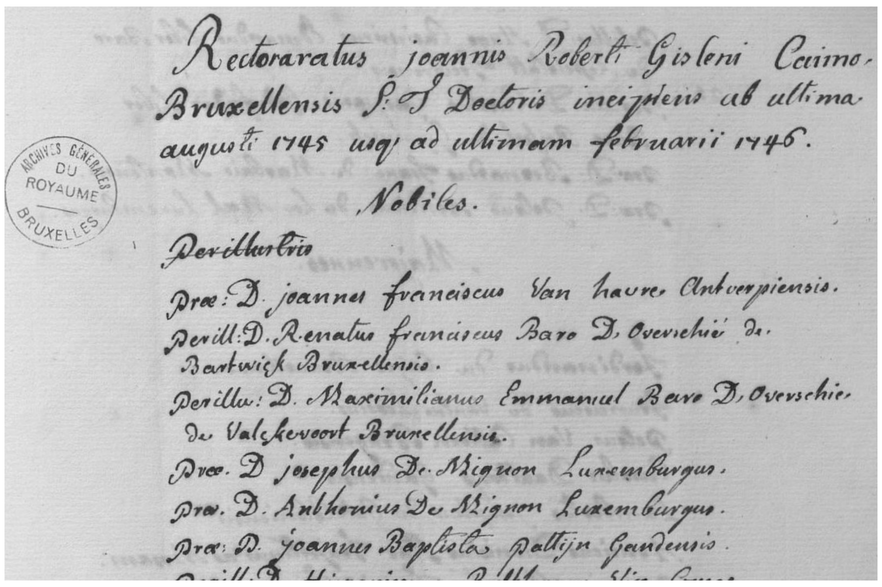
Figure 70.64: *Ghent, St Michiels-Noord, December 1, 1744, the marriage of Nicolaus De Nobili and Maria Ludovica Bernarda De Patin. The witnesses were Petrus Josephus Ransonnet and Maria Joanna Francisca Xaveria. The pastor was Jean Baptiste Vermeersch, possibly a relative.*



LIBER
MAGN. D. RECTORIS
CONTINENS
IMMATRICULATOS
AB ANNO 1732
USQUE AD ANNUM
1776.

Perill: D: andreas josephus egidius baro de reyneyom bruxellensis
præn: D: carolus de patin de languemarck gandensis
præn: D: joannes robertus renette bruxellensis

Figure 70.65: *The matriculation record of Charles Philippe de Patin in the year 1736, on September 1, at the Catholic University of Leuven. We assume it's him and not a relative. The record states Charles de Patin de Langemarck from Ghent.*



Rectoraratus joannis Roberti Gisleni Caimo-Bruxellensis S: T: Doctoris incipiens ab ultima augusti 1745 usq: ad ultimam februarii 1746.

Nobiles.

Perillustris

Præ: D. joannes franciscus Van havre Antverpiensis.
Perill: D. Renatus franciscus Baro D. Overschie de Bartwick Bruxellensis.
Perillus: D. Maximilianus Emmanuel Baro D. Overschie de Valckevoort Bruxellensis.
Præ. D josephus De Mignon Luxemburgus.
Præ. D. Anthonius De Mignon Luxemburgus.
Præ: D. joannes Baptista pattijn Gandensis.

Figure 70.66: *The matriculation record of Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin in the year 1745, on August 31, at the Catholic University of Leuven.*

passionate attempts to save the Ostend Company and nominated him on August 5, 1733, for a position in the High Court[48]. For this reason, de Patin went to Vienna in the Fall of 1733, leaving his sick wife behind in Austrian Belgium.[49]

Finally, by Imperial decree of December 5, 1735, at Vienna[50], de Patin was ennobled as Viscount because of his values and because of his noble ancestors and their merits dating back to the 13th century.[51][52]

70.6.5 Career as a Viscount in Austrian Belgium during the reign of Charles VI

After receiving the noble title of *Viscount*, de Patin became *Conseiller-Regent* (Regent Advisor) in the Supreme Court of Austrian Belgium. The Supreme Court was the authority dealing with the national politics of Austrian Belgium and offered the ability to de Patin to defend the interests of his fellow citizens.[53]

Charles Philippe de Patin was also a member of a *junta* at Vienna that, on October 10, 1737, expressed its disapproval of governess Maria-Elisabeth's plans to install severe censorship on literature in Austrian Belgium.[54]

Furthermore, against the wishes of Maria-Elisabeth, de Patin advised publishing a decree to limit legal immunity for clergypersons on December 6, 1737.[55]

Meanwhile, De Patin's wife, Thérèse Waltrude du Bois, died in Brussels in 1737.

After her death, de Patin remained active and was very concerned about Austrian Belgium's trade with India and the Ostend Company.[56] He was also been approached several times in 1738 by different bankers and by Meijer Zum Goldstein to establish a new company in Hamburg to replace the Ostend Company.[57]

In a letter to her brother Charles VI on April 9, 1738, Governess Maria-Elisabeth insisted on sending de Patin, because of '*his competence and his gentle and polite manners*,'[58] to Antwerp where on August 27, 1737, tedious negotiations had begun between representatives of the maritime powers and Charles VI. The purpose was to agree on a new trade treaty planned in article XXVI of the *Barrière-Traktaat* of 1715. The problem with item XXVI was not that very detrimental tax rates would have to be paid by Austrian Belgium on trade with England and the United Dutch Provinces originating from the English-Batavian occupation until a new one would replace that article, but that England and the United Dutch Provinces continued, for more than 22 years, to delay such negotiations in an attempt to maintain the established tax regime for as long as possible in their favour. De Patin made proposals to England and the United Dutch Provinces founded on reciprocity principles: the free passage of citizens and an equal tax regime for trade in each direction between Austrian Belgium and England and the United Dutch Provinces.

The maritime powers rejected his proposals and claimed that Austrian Belgium was occupied. Despite many attempts by de Patin, a new agreement was not made.[59][60][61][62]

Between 1738 and 1740, an exciting episode in the life of de Patin occurred. After the death of Pierre Van Volden[63], a position became available in the Grand Court of Austrian Belgium. Usually, a candidate for that position would be sought in the High Court. De Patin was the favorite candidate, proposed by Count de Fonseca[64]. However, de Patin was also requested to be in Vienna to serve the Emperor in the High Court, and Governess Maria-Elisabeth did not favor cumulating both positions. Letters being sent back and forth between Maria-Elisabeth and the High Court show how well de Patin was appreciated in Austrian Belgium and Vienna.[65]

Charles VI had to send four letters to Brussels to remind them to call de Patin back to Vienna.

De Patin, being disappointed by the refusal to let him cumulate both positions, arrived in Vienna 6 days before the death of Charles VI on October 20, 1740.[66]

De Patin joined the High Court again, and it appears he was the only representative with roots in Austrian Belgium.[67]

70.6.6 Career in Austrian Belgium during the reign of Maria Theresa

Maria Theresa was born in 1717 and succeeded Charles VI on October 20, 1740, as Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, and Archduchess of Austria, to become tenured Holy Roman Empress consort on September 13, 1745.

Marie Theresia, introduced in Chapter 8.17.2 and shown in Figures 70.48 and 70.49, favored Charles Philippe de Patin very much and offered him, on October 5, 1741, the Presidency of the Council of Flanders.[68]

---

[48] J. Lefevre, ' Documents sur le personnel supérieur des conseils collatéraux du gouvernement des Pays-Bas pendant le dix-huitième siècle' , Bruxelles, Commission Royale d' Histoire, 1941, nr. 97 and nr. 99, p 124-125.

[49] Stadsarchief te Antwerpen, Insolvente Boedelkamer, De Pret, 1681, ' J. De Pret aan de Patin, letter of January 15, 1734' .

[50] The decree of 1735 was later adjusted by a new decree on October 15, 1755, to define the weapon shield better, and on October 25, 1779, the decree was re-interpreted in favor of all his descendants to carry the title of Viscount. The three diplomas are published in the book by G. Van Hoorebeke. Baron A. de Vinck la Vignette Couthuin owns the original diplomas.

[51] Rijksarchief te Brussel, Chancellerie autrichienne des Pays-Bas, nr 33, Registro de decretors, despachos y ordenes reales por Flandres, 1732-1733, folio 159: decision of November 16, 1735, to offer the title of Viscount to de Patin, based on the old history of his ancestors and *'como por lo conermiente a sus particulares meritos, contrahidos por espacio de muchos anas en mi cess. Real servicio' '.*

[52] Michèle Galand: 'Gages, honneurs, mérites : les hauts fonctionnaires dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens; In: Revue belge de philologie et d' histoire. Tome 79 fasc. 2, 2001. Histoire medievale, moderne et contemporaine -Middeleeuwse, moderne en hedendaagse geschiedenis. p. 568.

[53] J. Lefevre, ' Documents sur le personnel supérieur des conseils collatéraux du gouvernement des Pays-Bas pendant le dix-huitième siècle' , Bruxelles, Commission Royale d' Histoire, 1941, nr. 97 and nr. 99, p 9.

[54] A. Puttemans, ' La censure dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens' , Académie royale des Belgique, Classe des lettres et des sciences morales et politiques, mémoires, collection in-8, deuxième série, tome XXXVII, Bruxelles, Palais des Académies 1935, p 45, not 3.

[55] L. Jadin, ' Le Cardinal Thomas-Philippe d' Alsace, archevêque de Malines et le Saint-Siège, correspondance tirée des archives du Vatican 1703-1759' , Brussels, Rome, 1953 (Bibliothèque de l' Institut historique belge de Rome, fasc. VI), p. 74.

[56] M. Huisman, ' La Belgique commerciale,' p 509.

[57] Rijksarchief te Brussel, ' Chancellerie des Pays-Bas, 643' and E. Baasch, ' Hamburg und die Compagnie von Ostend' , in Zeitschrift für Sozial- und Wirtschaftsgeschichte, V. Band, Weimar, 1897, p 309-319

[58] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

[59] M. Huisman, ' La Belgique commerciale,' p 523-524.

[60] F. Prims, ' Geschiedenis van Antwerpen' , IX, 2de boek (24ste boekdeel), p 125-126.

[61] Haus-, Hof- und Staatsarchiv Wien, Staatskanzlei, Ostindische Compagnie in Ostend, 1726-1772, Raszikel 2, Interuniversitaire commissie voor microfilm, films 12 A, 16, 17, 18.

[62] Rijksarchief te Brussel, Chancellerie autrichienne des Pays-Bas, nrs 642, 644 & 646.

[63] Pierre van Volden, from Mechelen, had died on June 9, 1738; he had been subsequently clerk, counselor, and president of the Great Council.

[64] Marc, Comte de Fonseca, had been an ambassador of Charles VI in Paris.

[65] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

[66] E. Hellin, Histoire du Conseil Privé, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Conseil Privé autrichien, register 766, deel II, p 192-196.

[67] G. Piot, ' Le règne de Marie-Thérèse dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens' , Leuven, Veuve Ch. Fonteyn, 1874, p 16.

[68] J. Lefevre, ' Documents concernant le recrutement de la haute magistrature dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens aux dix-huitième siècle' , Bruxelles, Commission royale d' histoire, 1939, nr 48, p 64-65.

On December 19, 1742, de Patin, a widower since 1737, arrived with his children at Ghent. Maria Theresa had offered him the famous *Prinsenhof Palace* as an official residence to accept the Presidency. A horse parade and fireworks have celebrated his entry in Ghent.

As a curiosity, we cite exactly what was written:[69]

'*Op den 19en decembre 1742 heeft Mesire Charles Philippe Burghgrave de Patin als President sijnen publicquen intrede ghedaen op den Raedt, de neeringe vande vleeschauwers hem te peered cavalcadensgehwyse gheaccompagneert hebbende als near oude ghewoonte, ende hebben d' heeren van het Hof ende alle supposten 's avonts gheviert met illumination, mitsgaeders andere inwoonders der stede ghelijck in diergelijcke occasion altyt is geplogen geworden.*'

De Patin took the oath before Count de Silva Tarouca[70] and accepted his function as President from Counselor Coppens.[71]

As President of the Council of Flanders, one of the most important courts of Austrian Belgium, de Patin was a very important magistrate. His position would allow him to play a significant political role in his country, being such a close affiliate and first representative of the Empress. We can cite his responsibility as follows:[72]

''*Le président du conseil en Flandres non seulement préside a ce corps et en a la direction interne suivant ses instructions, mais il est le chef de la justice et représente immédiatement le souverain par toute la province.*'

The war of the Austrian succession (1740-1748), provoked by most of the Powers of Europe and based on the excuse that Maria Theresa, being a woman, was an illegitimate successor of Charles VI, would significantly impact the career of de Patin.

When, in the early morning of June 12, 1745, the armies of French King Louis XV conquered the city of Ghent after an assault between Sint-Pieters-Poort and the Schelde River, the Council of Flanders decided to send de Patin as an emissary to the French King, who was at that moment located at the Castle of Rooborst, to greet the Sovereign. De Patin held a speech for Louis XV, after which the Sovereign decided to preserve and protect the Council of Flanders. De Patin himself, being very loyal to his Empress, requested the French Marquis d' Argenson[73] to explain to Louis XV that,

'*he would instead give up his position as President of the Council of Flanders to join his Empress rather than to operate under Louis XV.*'

Marquis d' Argenson told de Patin that Louis XV would probably approve his request to abdicate and that he wished he also had such loyal subjects,[74] as follows:[75]

'*La harangue faite, de Patin parla en particulier au Marquis d' Argenson, qui les avait conduit a l' audience et lui dit que, plus étroitement lie par les bienfaits et les devoirs des charges dont la Reine de Hongrie l' avait honore, il demandait au Roi la permission de se retirer pour vivre sous les ordres de la Reine sa Maitresse. Mr. d' Argenson lui répondit qu' il en ferait rapport au Roi, mais qu' il osait lui dire d' avance que sa Majesté approuverait son zèle, et qu' elle souhaiterait, que dans ces occasions tous ses sujets lui fussent aussi fidèles.*'

De Patin received a passport and permission to depart; he took leave of the Council in an uttermost polite fashion[76] and went to Brussels and later Roermond, Aix-la-Chapelle (Aachen) and Vienna[77] until the war was over.

Meanwhile, his residence, *Prinsenhof*, was being used as a military hospital.[78]

The other members of the Council remained in office during the occupation.[79]

Meanwhile, de Patin was planning to expand the international trade of his country. De Patin initially proposed constructing a highway between Liege and Germany.[80] This plan would later be realized by Marquis de Botta-Adorno.[81]

After the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle of October 18, 1748, Austrian Belgium was governed by a State Council. Charles Philippe de Patin played the most prominent role,[82] and he resided at Roermond. The State Council presided until it passed its power to Charles of Lorraine on April 23, 1749.[83][84]

Marquis de Botta-Adorno, a plenipotentiary minister from 1749 until 1753, was well informed about the qualities of de Patin[85],

'*puisque ce sont autant de bras qui concourent à la perfectionner l' exécution de ses idées et à conduire les choses au but qu' on se propose d' atteindre.*'

The era after 1750 was one of peace and prosperity for Austrian Belgium. It was also in that period that the Age of Enlightenment flourished.

Charles Philippe de Patin, trustee of the central authority at Brussels and Vienna and the President of the Council of Flanders, has played an important political role. Maria Theresa trusted de Patin to establish fair trade treaties with the naval powers of Europe. However, those powers demanded that Austrian Belgium construct a defense line against France to keep itself and the Dutch Provinces protected from further invasions by the French. These constructions would be costly, which would result in high financial pressure on the cities of Austria and Belgium. Triggered by the age of enlightenment, the cities no longer accepted privileges for specific cities in the country's decision-making process at the expense of the other cities. In contrast, all towns had to share the costs of the country.[86]

---

[69] Rijksarchief te Gent, Raad van Vlaanderen, reeks G. Resolutieboeck 1738-1785, folio 28.

[70] Rijksarchief te Gent, Varia, II, nr 122, ' Registre vande patenten ende commissien, beginnende met den VI maerte 1734.'

[71] Rijksarchief te Gent, Raad van Vlaanderen, reeks G. Resolutieboeck 1738-1785, folio 28.

[72] Histoire du Conseil de Flandre, Koninklijke Bibliotheek te Brussel, handschriften, Van den Gheyn, IX, 6123 (16864), p 45.

[73] René Louis, marquis d' Argenson (1696-1757), member of the State Council (1724), Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs (1744).

[74] L. Vandervynckt, Recherches chronologiques et historiques sur le Gouvernement General et les Gouverneurs des Pays-Bas, Koninklijke Bibliotheek te Brussel, handschriften, Van den Gheyn, VII, 4883 (16310), p 336.

[75] H. Pichot, ' La champagne du Marechal de Saxe dans les Flandres, De Fontenoy (mai 1745) a la prise de Bruxelles (février 1746)' , Paris, R. Chapelot et Cie, 1909, p 82.

[76] L. Vandervynckt, ' Histoire du Conseil de Flandre' , Universiteitsbibliotheek te Gent, handschrift G14232, deel III, p. 906.

[77] According to E. Hellin, de Patin stayed at Vienna until the end of the war.

[78] J. Neve de Mevergnies, ' Gand sous l' occupation de Louis XV (1745-1749)' , in Bulletijn der maatschappij van geschied- en oudheidkunde te Gent, 40ste jaar, 1933, p. 42.

[79] 'Mémoire forme par le vicomte de Patin pour régler les articles d' un traité a faire avec la France et pour autant qu' ils concernent les Pays-Bas' , over grensgeschillen en tariefregeling, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Chancellerie autrichienne des Pays-Bas, nr 652.

[80] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.

[81] J. Laenen, ' Le ministère de Botta-Adorno dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens pendant le règne de Marie-Thérèse, (1749-1753)' , Anvers, Librairie néerlandaise, 1901, p. 194.

[82] Imperial decree of October 9, 1748.

[83] G. De Boom, ' Les ministres plénipotentiaires dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens principalement Coblenz' , Koninklijke Belgische Academie, afdeling Letteren, verhandelingen, verzameling 8, boek XXXI, aflevering I, Brussel, M. Lammertin, 1932, p. 49.

[84] A. Von Arnetii, ' Geschichte Maria Theresias' , Wien, W. Braumüller, 1863-1879, deel IV, p. 248.

[85] J. Laenen, ' Le ministère de Botta-Adorno dans les Pays-Bas autrichiens pendant le règne de Marie-Thérèse, (1749-1753)' , Anvers, Librairie néerlandaise, 1901, p. 60.

[86] P. Lenders, ' De politieke crisis in Vlaanderen omstreeks het midden der achttiende eeuw, bijdrage tot de geschiedenis der Aufklärung in België' , Verhandeling van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België, Klasse der Letteren, nr. 25, Brussel,

Hence, governmental and financial reforms were necessary, starting with better transparency to avoid illicit expenditure,[87]
'*Viscount de Patin, charged in 1765 with the search for the origin of this institution, could go back to a deed from 1367, in which approximately the later form of government could be recognized. From this, de Patin deduced that the establishment of the college probably went back to the first transport of Flanders in 1317.*'
It was Charles Philippe Jean viscount de Cobenzl who was in charge of modernisation of the economy and the politics of Austrian Belgium, while continually being advised by Charles Philippe viscount de Patin and Jean Jacques Philippe viscount Vilain XIIII.[88][89]
Proost et al.[90], states,
'*2 mai 1750 - Sur un avis du vicomte de Patin, chargé de constater l' état des biens et revenus de l' abbaye de Terhaeghen, à Gand, à l' effet de savoir s' ils sont suffisants pour justifier l' imposition d' une pension sur ce monastère (folio 1). 1750-1750 (Les consultes sont adressées à Charles de Lorraine, gouverneur général des Pays-Bas et au marquis de Botta Adorno, ministre plénipo-tentiaire.).*'
De Patin, having a similar mindset[91] as H.M. King Juan Carlo I and Adolfo Suárez in 1977, wrote to Cobenzl that it made no sense to destroy all the fundamental laws but that it was better to make corrections where needed, avoid any abuse of power or financial means, for every class of society to fully support the implementation of the reforms. De Patin wrote[92]
'*Le grand art et le meilleur moyen est d' y parvenir sans détruire les lois fondamentales, mais plutôt de les assister, et rectifier pour autant qu' elles sons défectueuses, en retranchant les abus qu' on en a fait, afin que le clergé, la noblesse, et la plus saine partie du people embrasse avec plaisir et satisfaction le règlement et le projet a faire entre le gouvernement et les dites châtellenies pour ensuite le faire gouter a un chacun, et avec un concours mutuel l' exécuter.*'
From that time, voting rights in Austrian Belgium were no longer based on historical privileges but preferably commensurate with the importance and financial capacity while the economy was being rationalized.
As an impartial examiner, De Patin oversaw several investigations of financial irregularities within the country.[93]
De Patin continued to play an essential role in Austrian Belgium[94] until blindness prevented further activities in 1771[95].
On March 25, 1772, Maria Theresa consequently allowed him to retire while retaining all privileges, as the Secret Council, Charles of Lorraine and Chancellor Kaunitz proposed. In her letter, Maria Theresa famously called de Patin her loyal servant, '*ce bon serviteur*,' and exceptionally granted him this favor[96] as follows,
'*J' accorde a ce bon serviteur sa jubilarisation comme vous le propose hors que par grâce spécial je veux que par le gestos secretos on lui paie les épices en entier*,'
which was the most significant distinction one could be bestowed with upon retirement.[97]
On July 17, 1773, at the age of 86, de Charles Philippe de Patin passed away at the *Prinsenhof* in Ghent. He would be buried inside the church of Langemark. Unfortunately, his grave was destroyed during WWI, together with the church, the castle constructed by his descendants, and the entire village of Langemark.
Maria Theresa declared through a decree on October 25, 1779, that de Patin's descendants were allowed to carry the noble title of *Knight and Viscount*[98] simultaneously. This honor is unique in the history of nobility and nobles' titles.[99][100]

70.6.7 Official Reports

a) '*Het Verslag de Patin over de financiële en sociaal-economische toestand van onze dorpen in de 2de helft van de achttiende eeuw*' . This report is mentioned in Bibliographie de l' Histoire de Belgique - Bibliografie van de Geschiedenis van België – 1992, in Revue belge de philologie et d' histoire, Tome 72 fasc. 2, 1994 : Histoire médiévale, moderne et contemporaine - Middeleeuwse, moderne en hedendaagse geschiedenis. pp. 381-518, p. 441.

70.6.8 Handwritings Lost During the Destruction of Langemark in WWI

a) *Apparitio Themidis instruentis juvenem de vita et moribus, de virtute et vitiis et iis demique quae amplectanda sunt, contra, quae fugienda*: a collection of 22 editions each dealing with juridical or moral subjects, such as the selection of kings, the education of a prince, religion, progress and heresy, fairness of war and peace, friendship, Venus & Bachus, . . .
b) *Carmina miscellanea diversis temporibus ab auctore elaborata partim seria, partim jocose, nunc in unum digesta* : a collection of 150 Latin, French and Dutch poems. They are elegies, letters, epigrams, inscriptions, eclogues, songs, colloquies, hymns and odes on the most diverse topics, such as the poor wine harvest of the year 1722, the death of his wife, the war of succession, the muse, the evils of the French conquest, a letter from a father to his son at the University of Leuven, the snow, an invitation to a meal, age, the city of Ypres, a reply from the King of Prussia to Voltaire, a dialogue between body and soul, the book index, ...
c) *Een commentaar op de costumen van Ieperen.*

---

paleis der Academiën, 1956, p 37 noot 2, p 38 noot 4.

[87] Tom Boterbergh, 'Burgers, boeren en soldaten. Militaire lasten in de twee steden en het Land van Aalst 1621-1648' , Chapter 1, reference 8 states (in Dutch).

[88] E. Discailles, ' Les Pays-Bas sous le règne de Marie-Thérèse (1740-1780)' , Bruxelles et Leipzig, C. Muquardt, 1873, p. 64: *" Vilain XIIII a été dans la Flandre l' un des instruments les plus actifs de l' oeuvre de progrès entreprise par le gouvernement de Marie-Thérèse' '.*

[89] H, Van Houtte, ' L' essor économique de la Belgique sous Marie-Thérèse (1740-1780' , La revue générale, tome XCII, 1910, p. 707).

[90] J. Proost, A. Goovaerts, E. De Breyne, M. Soenen : 'Analyses des consultes du Conseil Privé sous le régime autrichien II (1749-1794)' .

[91] *yendo de la ley a la ley por la ley*

[92] Letter of de Patin to Cobenzl, Gent April 20 1754, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Secrétairerie d' Etat et de Guerre, nr 1187, page 82.

[93] J. Lefevre, Conseils Collatéraux, nrs 367, 270 en 271, p 243-246.

[94] Het Nationaal Biografisch Woordenboek, Deel 1, p743 (in Dutch)

[95] L. Strobant, ' Les magistrats du Grand Conseil de Malines' , in 'Annales de l' Académie Royale d' Archéologie de Belgique, 5e série, tome IV, 4e livraison, Anvers, De Backer, 1903, p 93.

[96] Rijksarchief te Brussel, Chancellerie autrichienne des Pays-Bas, dossier H. 577, bundle 571.

[97] J. Lefevre, ' La Haute Magistrature belge dus XVIIe siècle' , in Revue générale belge, 87e année, octobre 1952, p. 952.

[98] Tijdschrift Contactblad van de kring voor geschiedenis en kunst van Deinze en de Leiestreek, 27ste jaargang nr 2, april-mei-juni 2007, erkenningsnummer P409064, p. 3561.

[99] C. Carton, F. van de Putte, J. de Mersseman and O. Delepierre, ' Biographie des hommes remarquables de la Flandre occidentale' , Bruges, Vandecastele-Werbrouck, 1843-1849, deel IV, p171-182.

[100] Baron J. Bethune, 'Biographie nationale' , deel XVI, kol. 692-694.

70.6.9 Preserved Handwritings

a) *Theresiados*: libri novem poema epicum amore, et pietate in agustissimos principes Franciscum Primum Imperatorem et Mariam Theresiam Imperatricem justos, clementes, pios felices, maximos ab autore elaboratum in perpetuam tanti belli memoriam[101]. These nine books have poems without the author's name. However, de Patin's gravestone indicated that he was the author of the *Theresiados*[102]. De Patin has written these poems in exile during the occupation of Ghent by French king Louis XV.
b) *Regnante feliciter Carolo VI Caesare neque minus feliciter Belgium gubernante Maria Elisabetha Archiducissa Austriae mare liberum ex Grotio alijsque assertum, vindicatum, redivivum*[103]: this is the first (handwritten and not yet completed) draft of de Patin's later publication Mare Liberum.
c) A handwritten description in 1727 on the first page of a printed version of his Mare Liberum, in the author's archive[104] and shown in Chapter 70.6.10, Figure 70.56.

70.6.10 Mare Liberum

The author proudly possesses Charles Philippe de Patin's *Mare Liberum*, shown in Figures 70.53, 70.54, 70.55 and 70.56.
a) Charles Philippe de Patin (C. P. Pattyn), *Mare Liberum*, 1726 (in Latin), printed by Mechliniae, typis Laurentii Van der Elst. Complete title: *Regnante feliciter Carolo VI. Caesare, neque minus feliciter Belgium gubernante Maria Elisabetha Archiducissa Austriae, mare liberum ex jure naturae, gentium & civili assertum, vindicatum, redivivum.*
This book would appear in 4 editions[105]. The publication year 1726 is not indicated but appears in an announcement of the book in a newspaper of 1726[106][107].
b) Charles Philippe de Patin (C. P. Pattyn), De vry zee-bevaeringe, 1726 (Mare Liberum in Dutch), printed by Andreas Wydts standsdrukker inde Breyel-straete, Brugge. Complete title: Carel den VI. Voorspoedigh regnerende, ende Maria Elisabeth Aertshertoginne van Oostenrijk geluckighlijk het Nederlandt bestierende, de vry zee-bevaeringe uyt de wet der natuur, der volckeren, en der borgeren bevestigt, herstelt, en herlevende, door C. P. Pattyn raeds-heer van Syne Keyserl. en Cathol. Majesteyts Grooten Raedth tot Mechelen, in het Latijn uyt-gegeven; ende in onse Neder-duydtsche taele overghestelt [108]
c) Charles Philippe de Patin (M. Pattyn), *Le Commerce Maritime et la liberté naturelle*, 1727 (Mare Liberum in French), printed by Laurent Vander Elst, sur la Place, Malines (Mechelen). Complete title : Le Commerce Maritime fondé sur le droit de la nature & des gens, sur l' autorité des loix civiles & des traitez de paix, & rétabli dans la liberté naturelle, traduit du Latin de M. Pattyn, augmenté & enrichi des notes de l' auteur dans cette édition.
d) Charles Philippe de Patin , 'Nieuwjaarsverzen aan Aybert van Huerne de Schievelde, burgemeester van Brugge, met Franse begeleidingsbrief'], reprinted in chapter 6 of 'Latijnse poëzie van de 17e en 18e eeuw' where work is reprinted from Arnoldus Valcke, Franciscus Vanden Heuvel, Jan Vander Meulen, T. L. B. A., Charles Philippe de Patin.

70.6.11 Poem in Honor of Charles Philippe de Patin

This poem (in Dutch) was written by Philippe Jacques de Neckere for de Patin and was later published[109] in 1815[110]. The publication stated:
" Le grand art et le meilleur moyen est d' y parvenir sans détruire les lois fondamentales, mais plutôt de les assister, et rectifier pour autant qu' elles sons défectueuses, en retranchant les abus qu' on en a fait, afin que le clergé, la noblesse, et la plus saine partie du people embrasse avec plaisir et satisfaction le règlement et le projet a faire entre le gouvernement et les dites châtellenies pour ensuite le faire gouter a un chacun, et avec un concours mutuel l' exécuter' ',
and was preceded by the following information *" about the Viscount de Patin (State Council and President of the Council of Flanders), who was the son of Pierre de Patin (the Bailiff of the Baronny of Guysen, or Coutsy, and the Lord of Burgcoutre, dead and buried at Bikschote in 1735)' '*.
The poem was:

' ' Hoe snel, de Patin, verdryven onse jaeren !
Hoe ras draeyt Lachesis ons Levens-garen af!
Men koomt, men groeyt, men bloeyt, men krankt, men kruypt in 't graf,
Den tyd verdwynt als rook, het leven als de baeren.

De nooyt versoenbre dood, den schrik van alle vleys,
En spaert geen leegen man, en swigt geen hooge koppen,
Maer met gelyken voet het schrik-dier gaet vast kloppen
Aen eene herdershut, en aen een trots paleys.

Wy, die hier onbekend en sonder luyster leven
In een verschove vlek, een onbekende kust,
' T en sy om dat hier 't stof van uwen vader rust,
Wy sullen twyffel-vry 't spook synen tol ook geven

En gy, beroemden Heer, by Vorsten hoog geacht,

---

[101] Rijksarchief te Mons, fonds Bonaert.
[102] C. Carton, F. van de Putte, J. de Mersseman and O. Delepierre, ' Biographie des hommes remarquables de la Flandre occidentale' , Bruges, Vandecastele-Werbrouck, 1843-1849, deel IV, p169.
[103] Koninklijke Bibliotheek te Brussel, handschriften, Van den Gheyn, VII, 4875 (7444), Bib. Lovain. 1781, nr 3465.
[104] Declercq de Silva Archive
[105] see earlier reference to Frans Eric René De Pauw.
[106] Gazette van Antwerpen, Friday July 19, 1726, nr 38.
[107] Gazette van Antwerpen, Friday, August 23, 1726, nr 68.
[108] Announcement in Gazette van Antwerpen, December 17, 1726, nr 101: *" Waerschouwinghe, dat by Andreas Wydts boek-drucker tot Bruges gedruckt wort, ende met nieuw-jaar uyt-gegeven sal worden, het boeckxken met titel Carel den VI... Uyt-gegeven in het Latyn, ende nu in onse Neder-duytsche taele over-gestelt. Het selve boeckxken sal by de voornaemste boeck-verkoopers van geheel het Neder-land te becomen zyn' '* .
[109] J. Lefevre, Conseils Collatéraux, nrs 367, 270 en 271, p 243-246.
[110] Letter of de Patin to Cobenzl, Gent April 20 1754, Rijksarchief te Brussel, Secrétairerie d' Etat et de Guerre, nr 1187, page 82

Een steunssel van den Staet, en wellust van den menschen,
Gy sult, schoon wy dit vry wel anders souden wenschen,
Ook worden overheard door syn onwimbre kragt

' T is waer, het aerdsche deel sal sig alleen begeven :
Uwe naems gewag blyft staen soo lang men menschen vind;
En Mnemosyn alree heeft met vergulden int
In haeren temple selve uw hoogen lof geschreven

Dit sal eew voor eew nae, wie naemaels komen sal
Nog lessen met vermaek en met een lief gedenken:
Maer God wille eerst u veel heylvolle jaeren schenken :
Leef lang, o de Patin, tot vreugde van ons al.

70.6.12 Additional works on Charles Philippe de Patin

Besides the numerous works referred to in this book, the reader may also look at the works of Baelde,[111] for a concise biography of Charles Philippe de Patin in Dutch.
A biography of Charles Philippe de Patin can equally be read in 'Biographie des Hommes Remarquable de la Flandre Occidentale' [112]. A diary of Ferdinand Vander Eecken[113] states that *'de Patin was chairing the selection committee as representative of Charles of Lorraine'.* A description of the coat of arms of Charles Philippe de Patin and his brother Charles Joseph de Patin (1691-1762) can be found in 'Nobiliaire des Pays-Bas' [114].
Gérard et al.[115] printed the announcement of ennoblement of Charles Philippe de Patin and his brother Charles Joseph de Patin (1691-1762) on the basis of ancient nobility of his ancestors; he equally printed the announcement of the title of Viscount for all descendants of Charles Philippe de Patin. The role of Charles Philippe de Patin in Austrian Belgium is described briefly between 1733 and 1750 by Bernard and Couvreur[116].
Vander Straeten states that a tragedy stage performance in 1737 at Geluwe was dedicated to Charles Philippe de Patin[117].
Charles Joseph de Patin became a student at the Catholic University of Leuven on September 1, 1713.[118]

70.6.13 Offspring of Charles Philippe de Patin and Thérèse du Bois

70.6.13.1 Caroline de Patin

Caroline de Patin (DP12by1y1x2) married in Ghent on December 24, 1763, in Figure 70.57 to Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld, War Commissioner of Her Imperial Highness.

70.6.13.2 Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin

Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin (DP12by1y1y3) was born in Mechelen on July 12, 1726, in Figure 70.58. He was advisor and master of the Chamber of Accounts of Her Imperial Majesty in Brussels, then Grand Bailiff of Oudenaarde.
He died in Brussels on January 24, 1820. On May 1, 1777, he married Elisabeth-Anne Leighton, widow of M. Joseph Labina, who died in Brussels without offspring. A souvenir is shown in Figure 70.59.
We found a subscription of Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin at the Catholic University of Leuven in 1745 in Figure 70.66 on page 1476.

70.6.13.3 Léopold Joseph de Patin

Léopold Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y2) was born in Brussels. He was a captain in the Wolfenbuttel regiment in the service of His Imperial Majesty in 1762, then became colonel, then deputy mayor of Bruges. He died in Ghent on April 2, 1812, in Figure 70.61.
He married in Ghent on May 3, 1762, in Figure 70.60, to Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems, who died in Ghent on November 12, 1815, and who was a daughter of Mr Jean-Baptiste de Heems, Bailiff of the city of Ghent, the Lord of Luchteren, Ten Buysere, etc., and Marie Elisabeth de Stappens, his first wife.
The children of Léopold Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y2) and Jeanne-Marie-Philippine de Heems, shown in Figure 70.62, are Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y1), François de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y2) and Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin (DP12by1y1y2x).

70.6.13.3.1 Charles de Patin Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y1) was a lieutenant in service of the Emperor of Austria in the Murray regiment and was killed in the battle near Arlon during the patriotic revolution.

70.6.13.3.2 François de Patin François de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y2) died at Revel and was captain of a Fregate in service of his Imperial Majesty of Russia.

70.6.13.3.3 Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin (DP12by1y1y2x) was the countess of Zeveren. She was married to Jean-Guillaume Mawhood, an English captain, and they had children.

---

[111] M. Baelde: ' De Samenstelling van de Hoge Raad der Nederlanden te Wenen (1717-1757), Studia Historica Gandensia, 190, Overdruk uit Album Charles Verlinden, Gent, 1975, p. 7.

[112] 'Biographie des Hommes Remarquable de la Flandre Occidentale, Tome IV' , Imprimerie de Vandecasteele-Werbrouck, Bruges 1849, p. 163-170.

[113] The log of Ferdinand Vander Eecken (priest and professor of theology) who was elected abbot at Okegem on May 2, 1754

[114] 'Nobiliaire des Pays-Bas, et du comté de Bourgogne depuis le régne de Philippe le Bon.. jusqu' a la mort de l' empereur Charles VI. pc Raportées par ordre chronologique 1686-1762' , Volume 5, p 277-278.

[115] Pierre Auguste Florent Gérard, Joseph Ermens, Jean Baptiste Théodore De Jonghe : 'Listes des titres de noblesse, chevalerie, et autres marques d' honneur accordées par les souverains des Pays-Bas, depuis 1659 jusqu' à 1794: précédées d' une notice historique' Vandale, 1847, p. 194 and p. 244.

[116] Bruno Bernard, Manuel Couvreur, ' Bruxellois à Vienne. Viennois à Bruxelles' , in Problèmes d' histoire des religions, Volume 32, Editions de l' Université de Bruxelles, 2004, page 33-34.

[117] Edmond Vander Straeten, Le Theatre Villageois en Flandre. Tome Deuxieme, Printed by Librairie Alex Tillot et Cie, Bruxelles, 1881, p. 97.

[118] His record is in the university's database, but we did not find the original matriculation book of that period.

70.6.13.4 Thérèse Catherine de Patin

Thérèse Catherine de Patin (DP12by1y1x3) died in Ghent on November 6, 1803, in Figure 70.63, without any posterity. She had been married in Ghent on October 9, 1762, to Jean de Magenis, knight of the Royal and Military Order of St-Louis, a valiant captain in the Bulkeby regiment in the service of France, and later a colonel in the service of the Austrians, who died at Lille towards the end of the 1700s.

Le Carpentier in his 'Histoire générale des Pays-Bas ou Histoire de Cambrai ou du Cambrésis, II, 861' describes an interesting episode... He has found a birth certificate at Saint Peter's church in Ghent which reads,

'*Joanna-Genoveva f. Nicolai-Garoli La Croix-Le Cocq et Mariae-Genovevae Le Sénéchal conjugum, baptisata est sub conditione 4 januarii 1771, nata heri Vesperi quadrante post Sextam. Susceperunt Franciscus Fayan nomine D Joannis de Magenis, Colonelii in Servitio Regis Gallici, equitis ordinis militaris et regii Sancti Ludovici , et .Joanna Francisca Le Caslez. (Signé) S. Declercq.*'

As can be seen in this certificate, it is that of Jeanne-Geneviève La Groix-Le Cocq, daughter of Nicolas-Charles and Marie-Geneviève Le Sénéchal. The latter belongs to the illustrious 'Le Sénéchal de Kerguisé-Kercado' and, according to Le Carpentier, she must be a daughter of Luc-Julien Le Sénéchal de Kerguisé, the Count of Kerguisé, the Lord of Tredudai, and Lieutenant of the Marshals of France, and Alexandrine-Rosalie Bruc de Montplaisir his first wife.

However, according to information the Marquis de Carcado-Molac of Toulouse has conveyed to Le Carpentier, Marie-Géneviève widow Le Senechal, the married couple's daughter, just mentioned, died without having been married. But then, Le Carpentier notes that this is impossible because no death certificate authentically states that Marie-Geneviève Le Sénéchal, daughter of Luc-Julien and Alexandrine-Rosalie de Bruc de Montplaisir, died unmarried. And still, in that case, one must question who would be the daughter of the sister of M. Le Senechal de Kerguis de Tretade, lieutenant of the Marshals of France at Vanne.

Indeed, according to Le Carpentier, a letter emanating from this statesman proves, with more or less certainty, that his consanguineous sister, probably when she was almost at the end of her pregnancy, must have written to her to receive the number of her annuities. The concerned letter is signed '*Your elder brother The Seneschal Kerguis de Tretade, lieutenant of our lords the marshals of France in Vanne, (sic).*'

It is dated January 19, 1771, and was written to Marie-Geneviève Le Sénéchal. Le Carpentier believes that it makes sense to assume that Marie-Geneviève Le Sénéchal is very much the daughter of Luc-Julien and Alexandrine-Rosalie of Bruc de Montplaisir. Therefore, Le Carpentier is convinced that it is a mistake or ignorance that the genealogical tables of this illustrious house carry her as '*dead without having allied.*'

The death certificate, recorded in the registers of the same church of Saint Peter, proves, moreover, that Marie-Geneviève Le Sénéchal has died as the wife of Nicolas-Charles La Croix-Le Cocq, fifteen days after the birth of the child. Nothing is missing from this act except the filiation, but it is nevertheless almost sure that this act is indeed that of the death of the daughter of Luc-Julien de Kerguise. Indeed, as her age tells, she must have been born in 1739, and it is known that in 1737 Alexandrine-Rosalie de Bruc de Montplaisir married Luc-Julien Le Senechal de Kerguise; therefore, she must have been the eldest child of this marriage.

70.6.13.5 Jeanne de Patin

Jeanne de Patin (DP12by1y1x4) married Charles Marquis de Belcredi and had children.

In Chapter 70.6.13.2, a Jeanne de Patin existed, daughter of Charles Philippe de Patin, godmother in 1726, i.e., 11 years after her father married Thérèse du Bois. This concerns another daughter, Jeanne de Patin, who was from a previous marriage and was not reported in the literature.

70.6.13.6 Joséphine de Patin

On December 1, 1746, Joséphine de Patin (DP12by1y1x6) married, in Milan, Joseph de Somariva, who lived at the Villa de Lodi, close to Milan. They had no children.

70.6.13.7 Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin

Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin (DP12by1y1x5) was married in Ghent on October 23, 1744, in Figure 70.64, to Nicolas de Nobili, Noble Lucuois, senator, advisor of his Imperial Highness at Brussels. He was the son of Count de Nobili and Eléonore Sarde.

They had the following children:

Alexandre-Charles-Marie de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y1), César de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y2), Mgr de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y3), Marie de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x1), Jean-Baptiste de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y4), Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x2), Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x3), Hypolite Bernard de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y5), Joseph de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y6), Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y7).

Nicolas de Nobili was the son of Count Charles de Nobili and his wife, Éléonore Sardi. Because of his ties with the Amsterdam banking house Sardi, the Nobili ended up in the Netherlands.[119]

After marrying the de Patin in 1744, he was naturalized and became Master Counselor of the Court of Auditors. From 1755, he also held the title of Commissioner for the Management of the Lottery.

He was also given a seat on the Council of Finance that same year. However, De Nobili ended his career as a counselor to the Council of State.

70.6.13.7.1 Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y1) was born on August 13, 1745. He was a General and became a Field Marchal of Austria in July 1815.

70.6.13.7.2 César de Nobili César de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y2) was also a General of Austria and was born on July 22, 1746.

70.6.13.7.3 Mr de Nobili Mr. de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y3) was Canonic at Tournai.

70.6.13.7.4 Marie de Nobili Marie de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x1) married the Prince of Lambertini at Bologna. She became *dame d' honneur* of Her Majesty the Impress Marie-Louise and often joined her in Italy. She was born in November of 1748.

---

[119] C. Bruneel, J.P. Hoyois, Les grands commis, pages 451-452.

70.6.13.7.5 Jean Baptiste de Nobili

Jean Baptiste de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y4) was born on November 16, 1749. He was a Captain in the Cuirassiers Regiment of Zurn in service of His Imperial Majesty.

70.6.13.7.6 Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili

Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x2) was born on November 11, 1750.

70.6.13.7.7 Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili

Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5x3) was born on December 27, 1751, 224 years before the author.

70.6.13.7.8 Hypolite Bernard de Nobili

Hypolite Bernard de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y5) was born on May 28, 1753.

70.6.13.7.9 Joseph de Nobili

Joseph de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y6) was born on October 25, 1756.

70.6.13.7.10 Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili

Charles-Benedict-Joseph de Nobili (DP12by1y1x5y7) was born on August 27, 1758.

70.6.14 Other Offspring of Charles Philippe de Patin

We could infer from DNA evidence that Charles Philippe de Patin may have had illegitimate offspring in Bohemia, possibly conceived during his stay in Vienna. The evidence concerns DNA, which the author shares with Steven T. Jancarek from Bohemia and the author's cousin's son on his father's side. It concerns 25.9 centiMorgans in common with the author and 14.6 centiMorgans with the author's cousin's son. It possibly concerns the following ancestor of Steven T. Jancarek: Rosina Dedek, born in 1735 to an unknown father.

Other samples from Bohemia with DNA in common with the author, such as Ljuba Filova (14.9 centiMorgans) and Zsuzsanna Klara Bata (14.4 centiMorgans), prove this is not a coincidence. Firm conclusions should, however, be drawn on more than autosomal DNA evidence. If we knew that de Patin had illegitimate offspring, then this would prove it. The opposite reasoning is, however, only sometimes valid. There may be a Spanish connection with those persons through Sephardic roots. We don't know.

70.7 François Guillaume de Patin de Langemarck & Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou

François Guillaume de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1) was the Treasurer of the Order of the Golden Fleece, Baron de Coutsy, Lord of Langemarck, Larapernisse, Terbeke, Bixschote, Walermolendam and other places, and feudal heir of his father. He was born in 1724 and died in 1802, and had married in Commines on November 11, 1750, Jeanne-Antoinette-Monique de Grou, Baroness de Coutsy, etc., born in Commines in 1729 and dead on June 18, 1820, in Figure 70.67, aged 91, daughter of Pierre-Antoine-Ferdinand de Grou and Monique-Eugenie Gobert or 'de Garzeken,' daughter of Charles-François Gobert or 'de Garzeken' , counselor to the king at the presidial at Ypres, and Jeanne Delebarie. A souvenir of Jeanne-Antoinette-Monique de Grou is shown in Figure 70.69. He sold, in 1781, to *de Predikheeren* of Ypres, the castle of Ter Beke in Geluwe. He died in Prague on May 17, 1802. On February 24, 1779, he sold a hotel at 'la rue des Boiteux' to Louis-J. Robyns[120].

François Guillaume de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1) continued the bloodline of the viscounts de Patin. His son, Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy), was the last member and died at Langemarck on June 10, 1888, described in Chapter 70.10.

From this union are born, shown in Figure 70.68, Jean-Baptiste-Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1), Joseph-Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2), and Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y1y1x).

The Langemark castle, a testament to the grandeur and heritage of the de Patin family, was purchased and later renovated by them. In the 19th century, it was known as the *Chateau de Langemark* or *Chateau de Patin de Langemark*. Images are shown in Figure 70.70. The castle of Langemark came into the hands of the de Patin family around 1700. François Guillaume de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1) renovated it at the beginning of the nineteenth century and used it as a summer residence. His great-great-grandson Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy) renovated it around 1883 based on Joris Helleputte's design. The young viscount was residing in Leuven as a student at the time. He lived in *Vaarstraat*, in Leuven, from 1880 to 1885. The earliest pre-designs of the castle were made on September 29, 1882.

Despite the untimely demise of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin De Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy), the de Patin family's legacy continued. The castle came into the hands of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1), husband of Céline Pauline Gantois and son of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau (from a family in Cambrai) and Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2). In 1892, he received permission to add *de Patin* to his name. His son, Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1), constructed a new castle on the same site in 1926-1927, after the devastation of WWI. The famous reconstruction architects H. Steels and V. Renders designed the new court. After the Second World War, the municipality of Langemarck bought it and established the town hall there.

Two children have resided in the castle of the family Cotteau de Patin - Gantois, namely Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1x1), described in Chapter 70.8.1.2.2.2, born in Brussels in 1891 and dead in 1946, who married Ferdinand de Theux de Montjardin; and Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1), appearing in Chapter 70.8.1.2.2.1, born in Brussels on March 3, 1877, who never married and died in 1940.

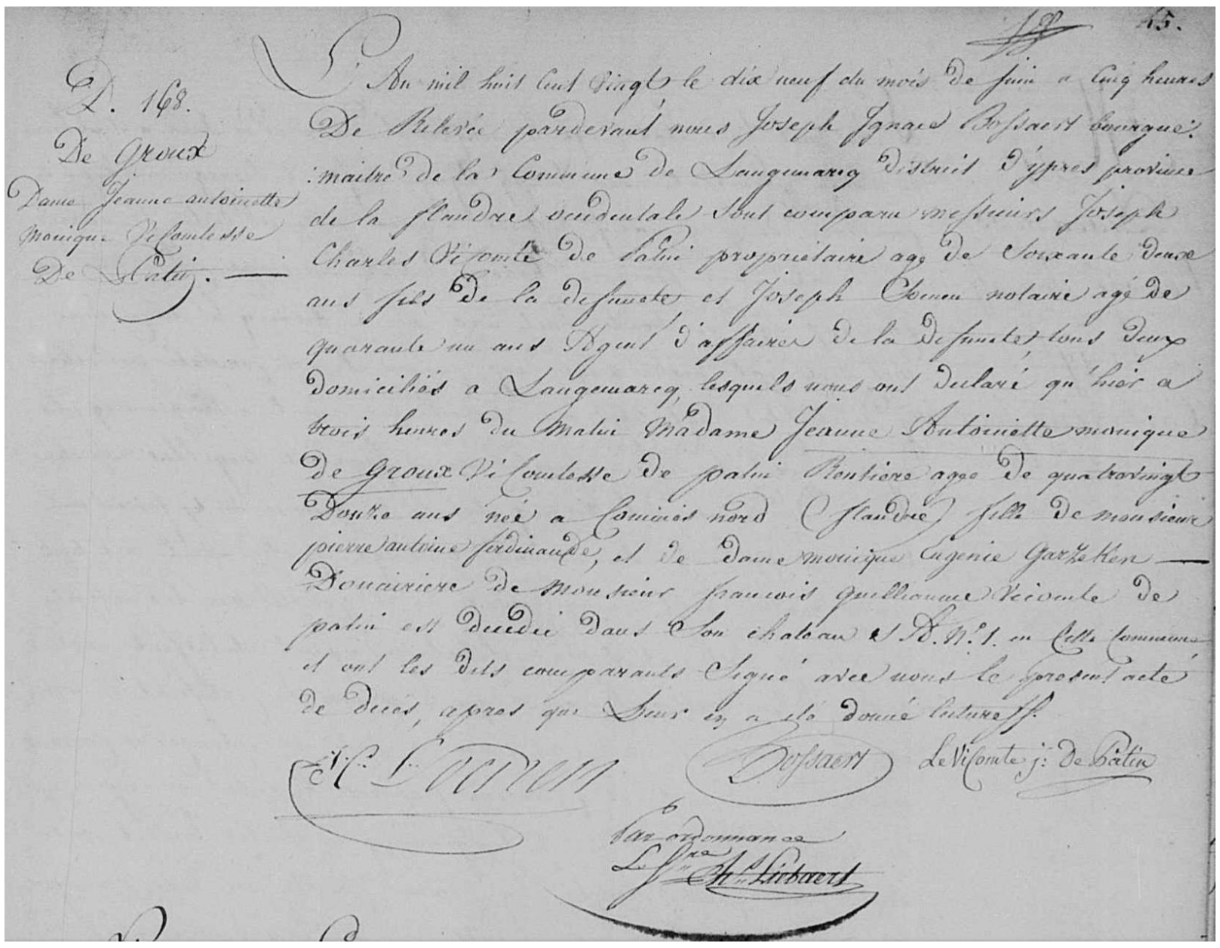
70.7.1 Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin

Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1) was born in Brussels on October 2, 1753. He has been a major in Murray's regiment in the service of His Imperial Majesty, then lieutenant-colonel of His Majesty the King of the Netherlands, a member of the Equestrian Order, etc.

He married twice. First, he married, at Bioul (Province of Namur) on September 9, 1788, Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul, born in Namur on February 21, 1771, dead in Yvoir (Namur) on March 7, 1827, in Figure 70.73, daughter of

---

[120] Found in Revue Belge de Numismatique et de Sigillographie, 1933.



D. 168.
De Groux
Dame Jeanne antoinette
Monique Vicomtesse
De Patin.

An mil huit cent vingt le dix neuf du mois de juin a cinq heures de relevée pardevant nous Joseph Ignace Bossaert bourgue:maitre de la commune de Langemarcq district d'ypres province de la flandre occidentale sont comparu messieurs Joseph Charles Vicomte de Patin proprietaire agé de soixante deux ans fils de la defuncte et Joseph [illegible] notaire agé de quarante un ans agent d'affaires de la defuncte, tous deux domiciliés a Langemarcq lesquels nous ont declaré qu'hier a trois heures du matin Madame Jeanne Antoinette monique de Groux Vicomtesse de patin Rentiere agée de quatrevingt douze ans née a Comines nord (flandre) fille de monsieur pierre antoine ferdinande, et de dame monique Eugenie [illegible] Douairiere de monsieur françois guillaume vicomte de patin est decedée dans son chateau S. D. N°. 1. en cette commune et ont les dits comparants signé avec nous le present acte de deces, apres que leur en a eté donné lecture.

Bossaert
Le Vicomte J. de Patin

Par ordonnance
Le Sre H. Liebaert

Figure 70.67: *Langemark, June 19, 1820, the death of Jeanne Antoinette Monique De Groux, the widow of François Guillaume de Patin.*

Guillaume, the Lord of Bioul, and Ferdinande de Raymond.
Second, he married Marie Josephe Tonnet, Henri and Marie Jeanne Wautier's daughter in Brussels.
From this last, he had no children, but from his first marriage were born: Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x1), Virginie de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x2) and Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1y) Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1) died in 1836, in Figures 70.71 and 70.72.

70.7.1.1 Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin

Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x1) was born in Mons on October 17, 1791.
She married first at Langemarck, on July 5, 1809, to her cousin Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain de Moreau de Wayau, who died in Yvoir on March 6, 1815, and who was a son of Charles Joseph de Moreau de Valigot and Anne Marie Misson.
Then, she married a second time to Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham, born in Aalst on December 23, 1796, who died at Surice on May 3, 1885, a knight of the Holy Roman Empire, son of John Diericx de Tenham, grand bailiff of Zottegem (Sotteghem), and Josephine Louise Carpentier. Aline de Patin died in 1864, in Figure 70.74. Her children were: Eulalie-Hubertine Sophie de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x1), Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x2), Joseph Charles Alexandre de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1y1), Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1y2), Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x3) and Nathalie Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x4).
Marie Françoise Fanny Diericx was born at Dusseldorf on June 10, 1795, and married Charles de Patin de Langhemarck on August 31, 1822. Auguste Jean Rogier Diericx was born at Aalst on December 23, 1796 and married at Yvoir, in 1822, Aline de Patin, widow of Alexandre de Moreau d' Yvoir. He died in 1885, in Figure 70.75. Another souvenir is shown in Figure 70.76.

70.7.1.1.1 Eulalie Hubertine Sophie de Moreau

Eulalie Hubertine Sophie de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x1) was born at Ypres on January 2, 1811 and was married to Ultain de Coppin de Florifoux.

70.7.1.1.2 Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde de Moreau

Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x2) was born in Namur on February 12, 1815, and married Mr Gaiffier d'Emeville.

70.7.1.1.3 Joseph Charles Alexandre de Moreau

Joseph Charles Alexandre de Moreau (DP12by1y1y1y1x1y1) was born on December 25, 1815, and was married to Eugénie Arnould.

70.7.1.1.4 Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham

Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1y2) was a Knight of the Holy Roman Empire. He was born at Oordeghem (East Flanders) on May 26, 1823, and was married on May 6, 1851, to Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne.

70.7.1.1.5 Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham

Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x3) was born at Yvoir on December 13, 1828.

70.7.1.1.6 Nathalie Diericx de Tenham

Nathalie Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x1x4) was born in 1834.

70.7.1.2 Josephine Virginie Adelaide de Patin

Josephine Virginie Adelaide de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x2) was born in Lille. She married at Yvoir on October 9, 1822, to Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham, Knight of the Holy Roman Empire, born in Aalst on January 23, 1793, who died in Brussels on December 12, 1879.

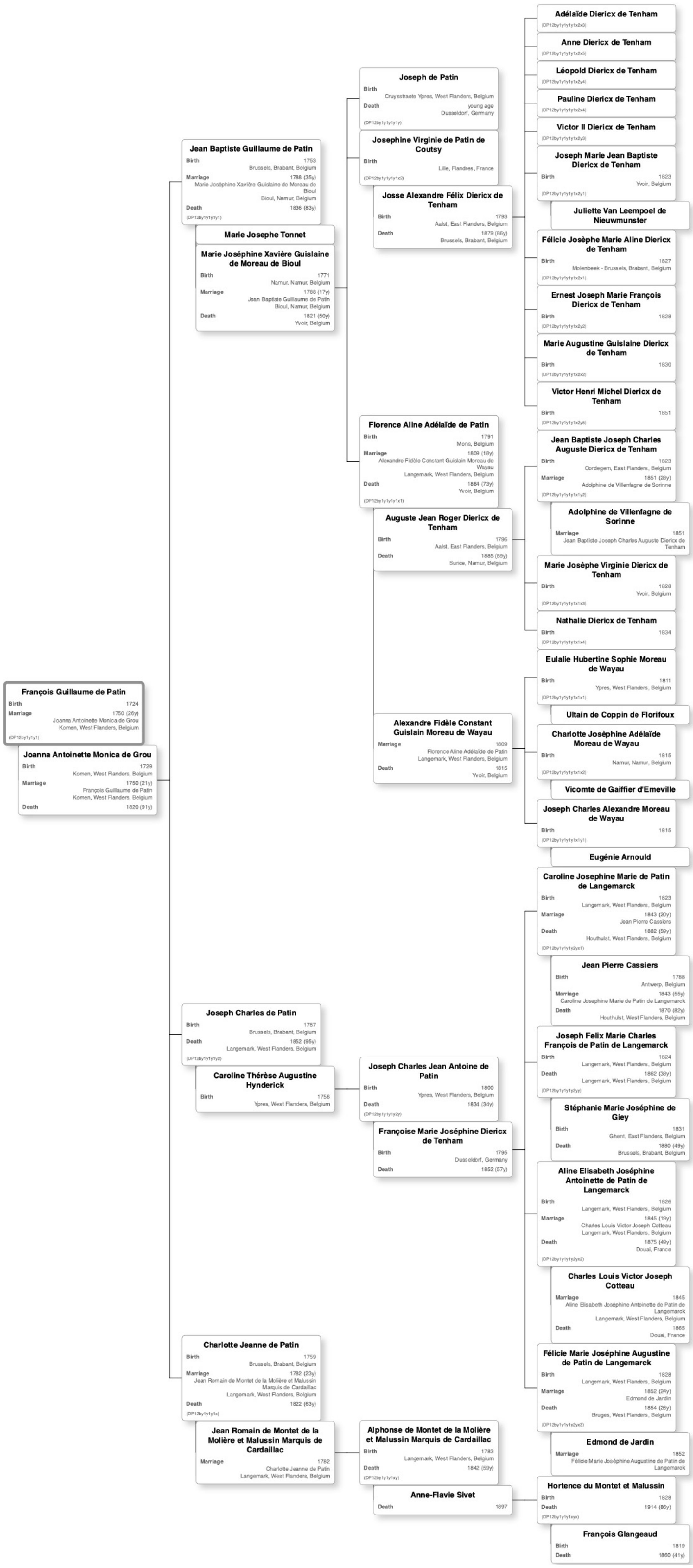
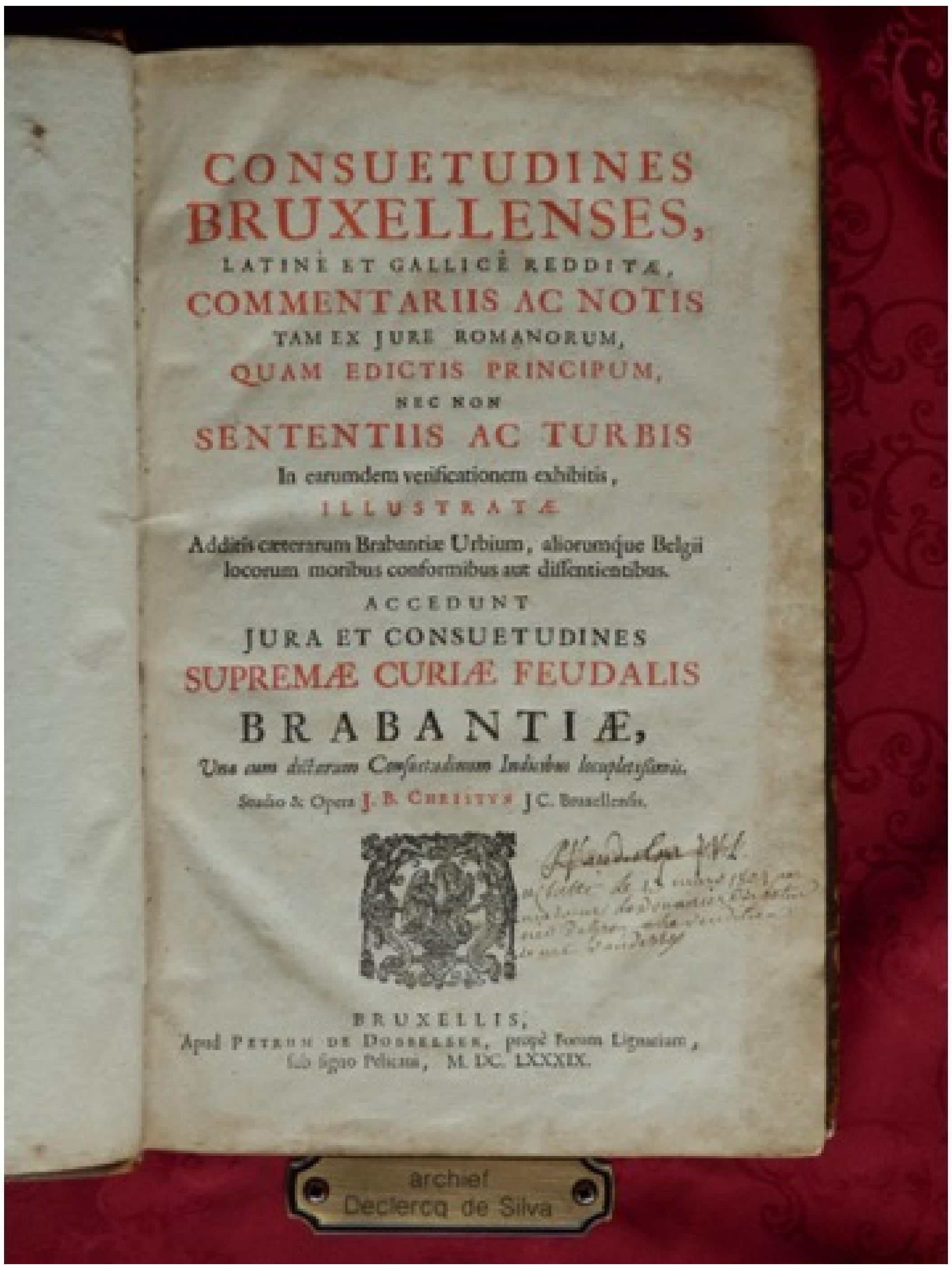

François Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1724
Marriage 1750 (26y)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1)
Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou
Birth 1729
Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1750 (21y)
François Guillaume de Patin
Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1820 (91y)
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin
Birth 1753
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (35y)
Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul
Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1836 (83y)
(DP12by1y1y1y1)
Marie Josephe Tonnet
Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul
Birth 1771
Namur, Namur, Belgium
Marriage 1788 (17y)
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin
Bioul, Namur, Belgium
Death 1821 (50y)
Yvoir, Belgium
Joseph Charles de Patin
Birth 1757
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1852 (95y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2)
Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick
Birth 1756
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Birth 1759
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1782 (23y)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1822 (63y)
(DP12by1y1y1x)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Marriage 1782
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph de Patin
Birth
Cruysstraete Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death young age
Dusseldorf, Germany
(DP12by1y1y1y1y)
Josephine Virginie de Patin de Coutsy
Birth
Lille, Flandres, France
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2)
Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1793
Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1879 (86y)
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin
Birth 1791
Mons, Belgium
Marriage 1809 (18y)
Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1864 (73y)
Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1)
Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1796
Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1885 (89y)
Surice, Namur, Belgium
Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau
Marriage 1809
Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815
Yvoir, Belgium
Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin
Birth 1800
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1834 (34y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2y)
Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1795
Dusseldorf, Germany
Death 1852 (57y)
Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Birth 1783
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1842 (59y)
(DP12by1y1y1xy)
Anne-Flavie Sivet
Death 1897
Adélaïde Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x3)
Anne Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x5)
Léopold Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y4)
Pauline Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x4)
Victor II Diericx de Tenham
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y3)
Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1823
Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y1)
Juliette Van Leempoel de Nieuwmunster
Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1827
Molenbeek - Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x1)
Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1828
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y2)
Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1830
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2x2)
Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1851
(DP12by1y1y1y1x2y5)
Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1823
Oordegem, East Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1851 (28y)
Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1y2)
Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne
Marriage 1851
Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham
Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1828
Yvoir, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x3)
Nathalie Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1834
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x4)
Eulalie Hubertine Sophie Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1811
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x1)
Ultain de Coppin de Florifoux
Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1815
Namur, Namur, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1x2)
Vicomte de Gaiffier d'Emeville
Joseph Charles Alexandre Moreau de Wayau
Birth 1815
(DP12by1y1y1y1x1y1)
Eugénie Arnould
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1823
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (20y)
Jean Pierre Cassiers
Death 1882 (59y)
Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx1)
Jean Pierre Cassiers
Birth 1788
Antwerp, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (55y)
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Death 1870 (82y)
Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1824
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1862 (38y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yy)
Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey
Birth 1831
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1880 (49y)
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1826
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1845 (19y)
Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1875 (49y)
Douai, France
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2)
Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau
Marriage 1845
Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865
Douai, France
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1828
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1852 (24y)
Edmond de Jardin
Death 1854 (26y)
Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx3)
Edmond de Jardin
Marriage 1852
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck
Hortence du Montet et Malussin
Birth 1828
Death 1914 (86y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyx)
François Glangeaud
Birth 1819
Death 1860 (41y)

Figure 70.68: *Three descending generations of François Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1) and Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou.*



CONSUETUDINES
BRUXELLENSES,
LATINÈ ET GALLICÈ REDDITÆ,
COMMENTARIIS AC NOTIS
TAM EX JURE ROMANORUM,
QUAM EDICTIS PRINCIPUM,
NEC NON
SENTENTIIS AC TURBIS
In earumdem verificationem exhibitis,
ILLUSTRATÆ
Additis cæterarum Brabantiæ Urbium, aliorumque Belgii
locorum moribus conformibus aut dissentientibus.
ACCEDUNT
JURA ET CONSUETUDINES
SUPREMÆ CURIÆ FEUDALIS
BRABANTIÆ,
Una cum dictarum Consuetudinum Indicibus locupletissimis.
Studio & Opera J. B. CHRISTYN J.C. Bruxellensis.

BRUXELLIS,
Apud PETRUM DE DOBBELEER, propè Forum Lignarium,
sub signo Pelicani, M. DC. LXXXIX.

Figure 70.69: *A book signed by Madame la Douariere de Patin née Degrou on March 13, 1804. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The latter was a brother of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham, husband of Florence-Aline-Adélaïde de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x1). Their children were Joseph-Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y1), Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x1), Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y2), Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x2), Victor II Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y3), Adélaïde Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x3), Lèopold Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y4), Pauline Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x4), Anne Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x5), Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y5). Souvenirs are shown in Figures 70.77, 70.78 and 70.79.

70.7.1.2.1 Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y1) was a Knight of the Holy Roman Empire, was born at Yvoir on August 8, 1823, and he married in 1831 to Juliette van Leempoel de Nieuwmunster.

70.7.1.2.2 Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x1) was born at Molenbeek in Brussels on May 19, 1827.

70.7.1.2.3 Ernest Joseph Maric François Diericx de Tenham Ernest Joseph Maric François Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y2) was born on March 4, 1828, and died at a young age in Namur.

70.7.1.2.4 Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2x2) was born on March 15, 1830.

70.7.1.2.5 Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham (DP12by1y1y1y1x2y5) was born on June 19, 1851, and died at a young age.

70.7.1.3 Joseph de Patin

Joseph de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1y) was born at Cruysstraete near Ypres, was baptized at Vlamertinge, and died at a young age in Dusseldorf.

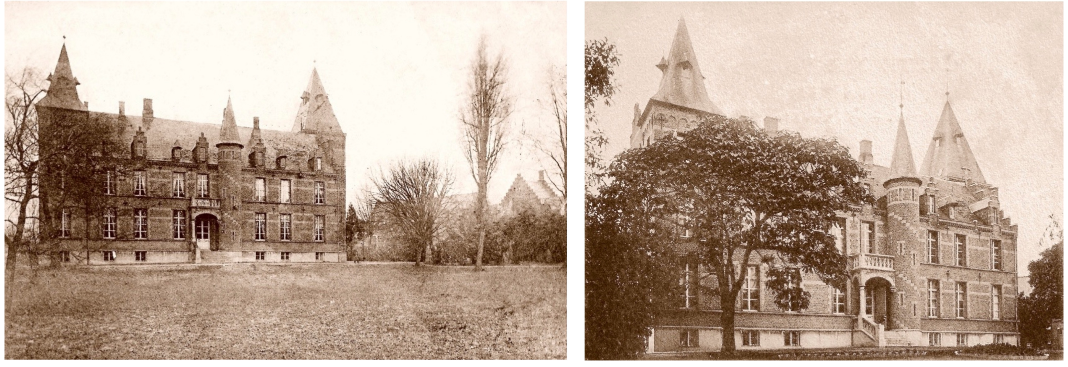
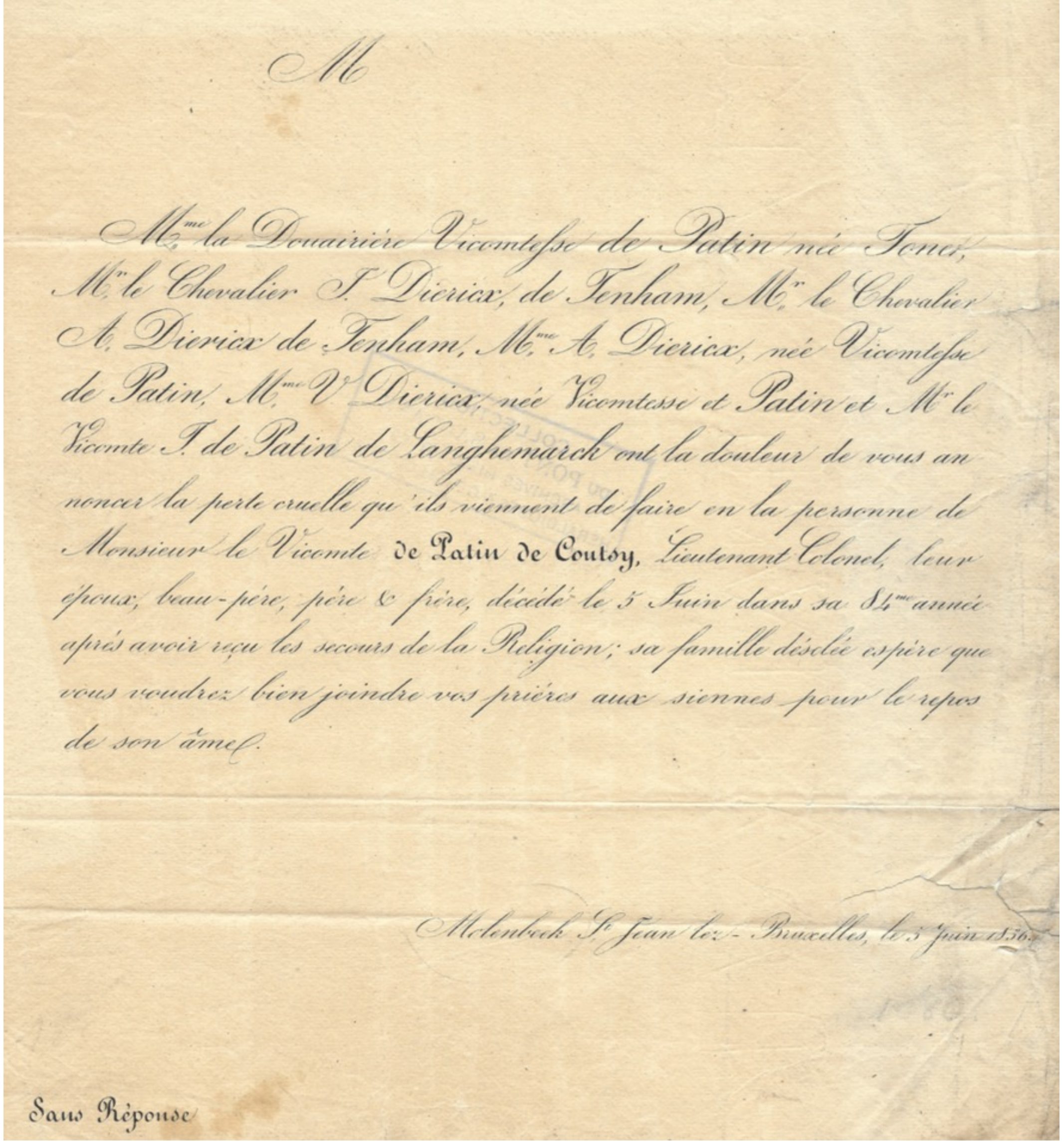


Figure 70.70: *The castle of de Patin de Langemark.*



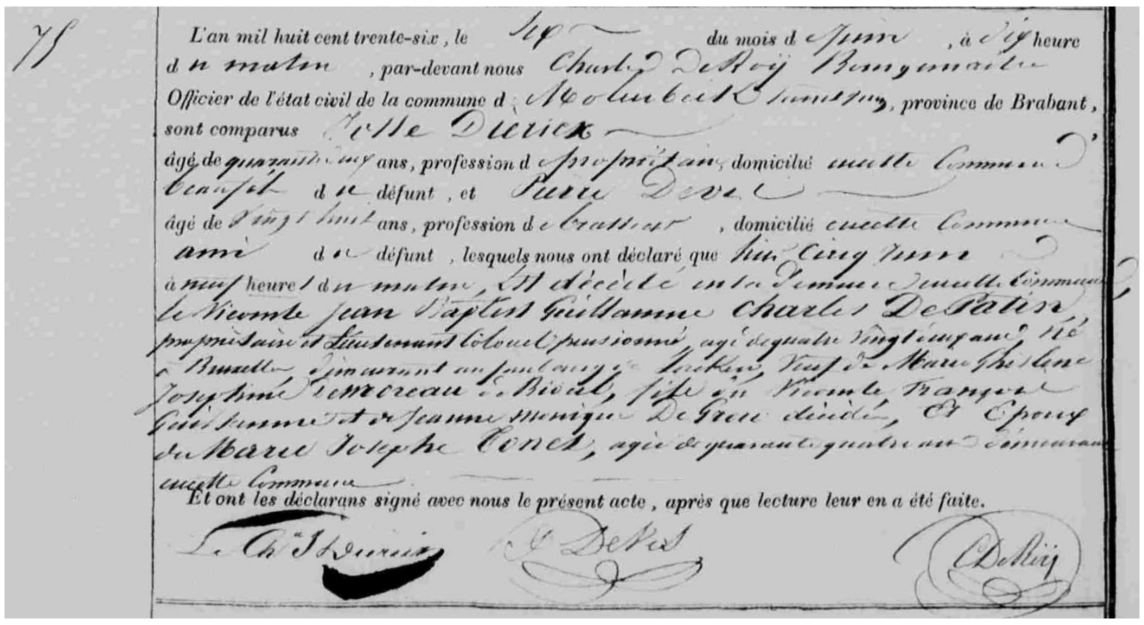
M

Mme la Douairière Vicomtesse de Patin née Foner, Mr le Chevalier J. Dierickx, de Fenham, Mr le Chevalier A. Dierickx de Fenham, Mme A. Dierickx, née Vicomtesse de Patin, Mme Ve Dierickx, née Vicomtesse de Patin et Mr le Vicomte F. de Patin de Langhemarck ont la douleur de vous annoncer la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin de Coutsy, Lieutenant Colonel, leur époux, beau-père, père & frère, décédé le 5 Juin dans sa 84me année après avoir reçu les secours de la Religion; sa famille désolée espère que vous voudrez bien joindre vos prières aux siennes pour le repos de son âme.

Molenbeek St Jean lez-Bruxelles, le 5 juin 1836

Sans Réponse

Figure 70.71: *The death announcement of Jean Baptiste-Guillaume de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1) in 1836. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

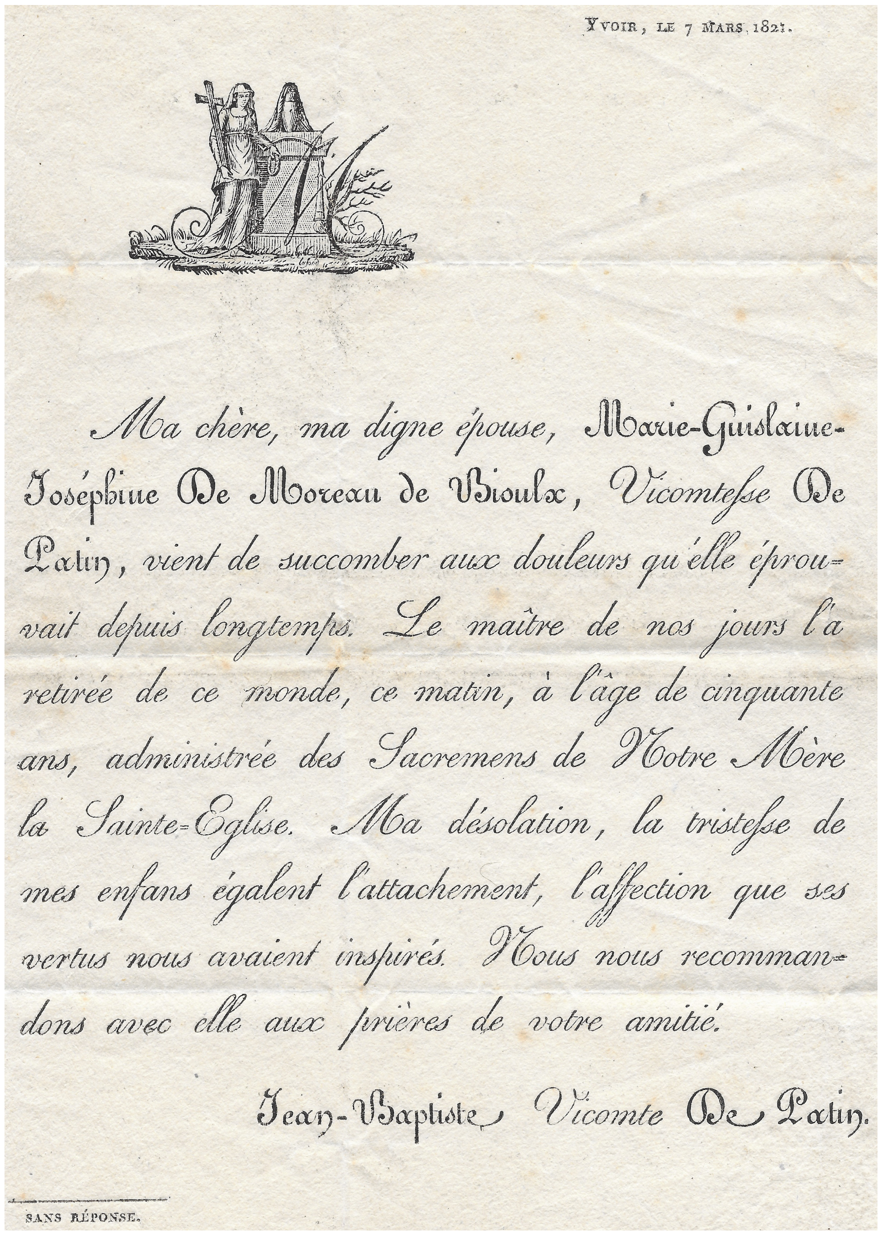


75

L'an mil huit cent trente-six, le six du mois de Juin, à dix heure du matin, par-devant nous Charles De Roy Bourgmestre Officier de l'état civil de la commune de Molenbeek St Jean, province de Brabant, sont comparus [illegible] Dierickx âgé de quarante neuf ans, profession de propriétaire, domicilié en cette Commune beau fils du défunt, et Pierre Devos âgé de vingt huit ans, profession de brasseur, domicilié en cette Commune ami du défunt, lesquels nous ont déclaré que hier cinq Juin à neuf heures du matin, est décédé en sa demeure en cette Commune le Vicomte Jean Baptiste Guillaume Charles De Patin, propriétaire et Lieutenant Colonel pensionné, âgé de quatre vingt cinq ans, né à Bruxelles demeurant au faubourg de Laeken, Veuf de Marie Ghislaine Joséphine Desmoreau de Biolt, fils du Vicomte François Guillaume et de Jeanne Monique De Grou décédés, et Epoux de Marie Josephe Coner, âgée de quarante quatre ans demeurant en cette Commune
Et ont les déclarans signé avec nous le présent acte, après que lecture leur en a été faite.

Le Chr J Dierickx P. Devos C De Roy

Figure 70.72: *Sint Jans Molenbeek, Brussels, June 5, 1836, the death of Jean Baptiste Guillaume Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1).*



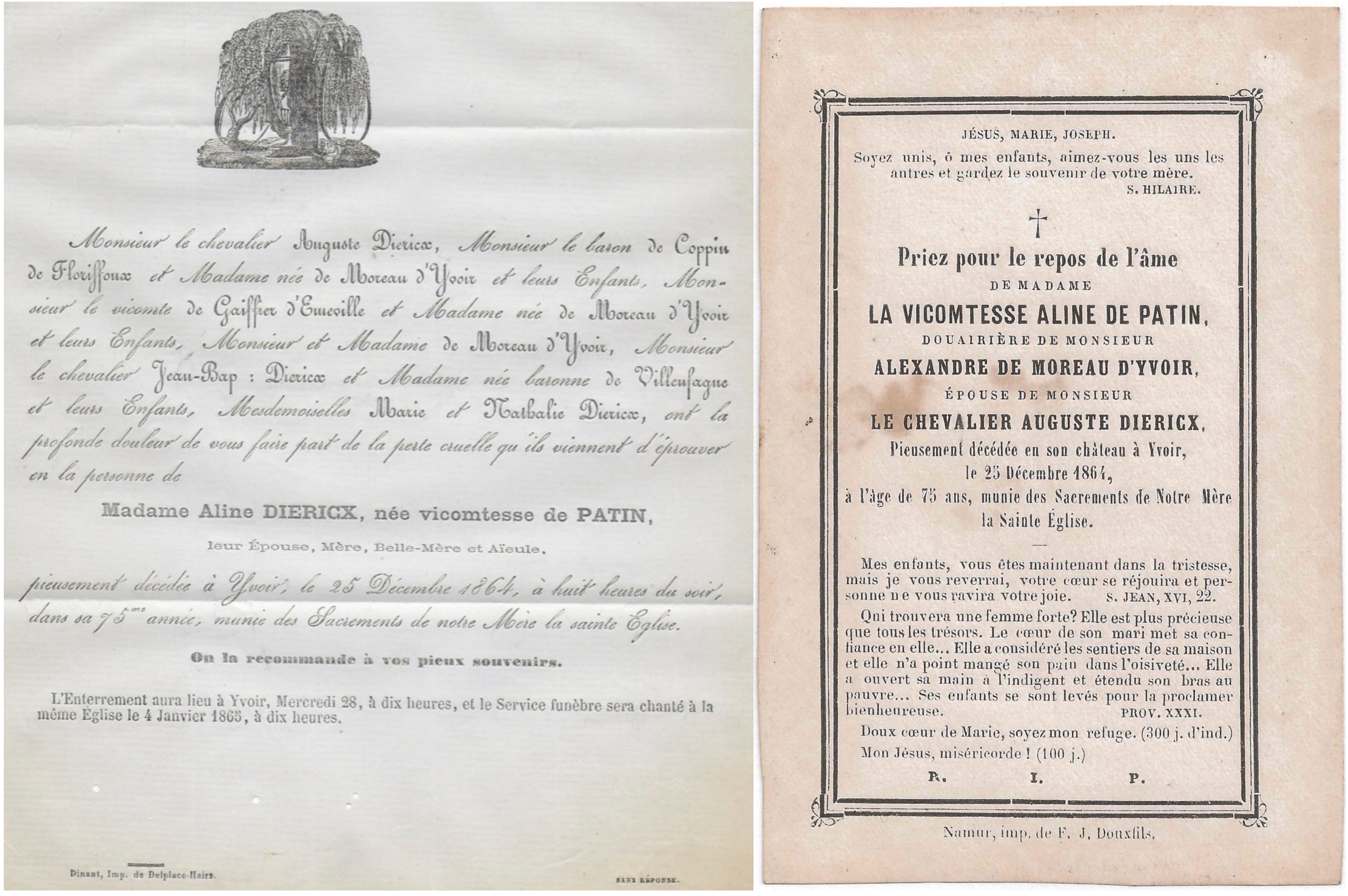
Yvoir, le 7 Mars 1821.

Ma chère, ma digne épouse, Marie-Guislaine-Joséphine De Moreau de Bioulx, Vicomteſse De Patin, vient de succomber aux douleurs qu'elle éprouvait depuis longtemps. Le maître de nos jours l'a retirée de ce monde, ce matin, à l'âge de cinquante ans, administrée des Sacremens de Notre Mère la Sainte-Eglise. Ma désolation, la tristeſse de mes enfans égalent l'attachement, l'affection que ses vertus nous avaient inspirés. Nous nous recommandons avec elle aux prières de votre amitié.

Jean-Baptiste Vicomte De Patin.

Sans réponse.

Figure 70.73: *The death announcement of Marie Guislaine Joséphine de Moreau de Bioulx in 1827. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur le chevalier Auguste Diericx, Monsieur le baron de Coppin de Floriffoux et Madame née de Moreau d'Yvoir et leurs Enfants, Monsieur le vicomte de Gaiffier d'Emeville et Madame née de Moreau d'Yvoir et leurs Enfants, Monsieur et Madame de Moreau d'Yvoir, Monsieur le chevalier Jean-Bap : Diericx et Madame née baronne de Villenfagne et leurs Enfants, Mesdemoiselles Marie et Nathalie Diericx, ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Madame Aline DIERICX, née vicomtesse de PATIN,

leur Épouse, Mère, Belle-Mère et Aïeule,

pieusement décédée à Yvoir, le 25 Décembre 1864, à huit heures du soir, dans sa 75me année, munie des Sacrements de notre Mère la sainte Eglise.

On la recommande à vos pieux souvenirs.

L'Enterrement aura lieu à Yvoir, Mercredi 28, à dix heures, et le Service funèbre sera chanté à la même Église le 4 Janvier 1865, à dix heures.

Dinant, Imp. de Delplace-Hairs.

Sans réponse.

JÉSUS, MARIE, JOSEPH.

Soyez unis, ô mes enfants, aimez-vous les uns les autres et gardez le souvenir de votre mère.
S. HILAIRE.

†

Priez pour le repos de l'âme
DE MADAME
LA VICOMTESSE ALINE DE PATIN,
DOUAIRIÈRE DE MONSIEUR
ALEXANDRE DE MOREAU D'YVOIR,
ÉPOUSE DE MONSIEUR
LE CHEVALIER AUGUSTE DIERICX,
Pieusement décédée en son château à Yvoir,
le 25 Décembre 1864,
à l'âge de 75 ans, munie des Sacrements de Notre Mère
la Sainte Église.

Mes enfants, vous êtes maintenant dans la tristesse, mais je vous reverrai, votre cœur se réjouira et personne ne vous ravira votre joie. S. JEAN, XVI, 22.

Qui trouvera une femme forte? Elle est plus précieuse que tous les trésors. Le cœur de son mari met sa confiance en elle... Elle a considéré les sentiers de sa maison et elle n'a point mangé son pain dans l'oisiveté... Elle a ouvert sa main à l'indigent et étendu son bras au pauvre... Ses enfants se sont levés pour la proclamer bienheureuse. PROV. XXXI.

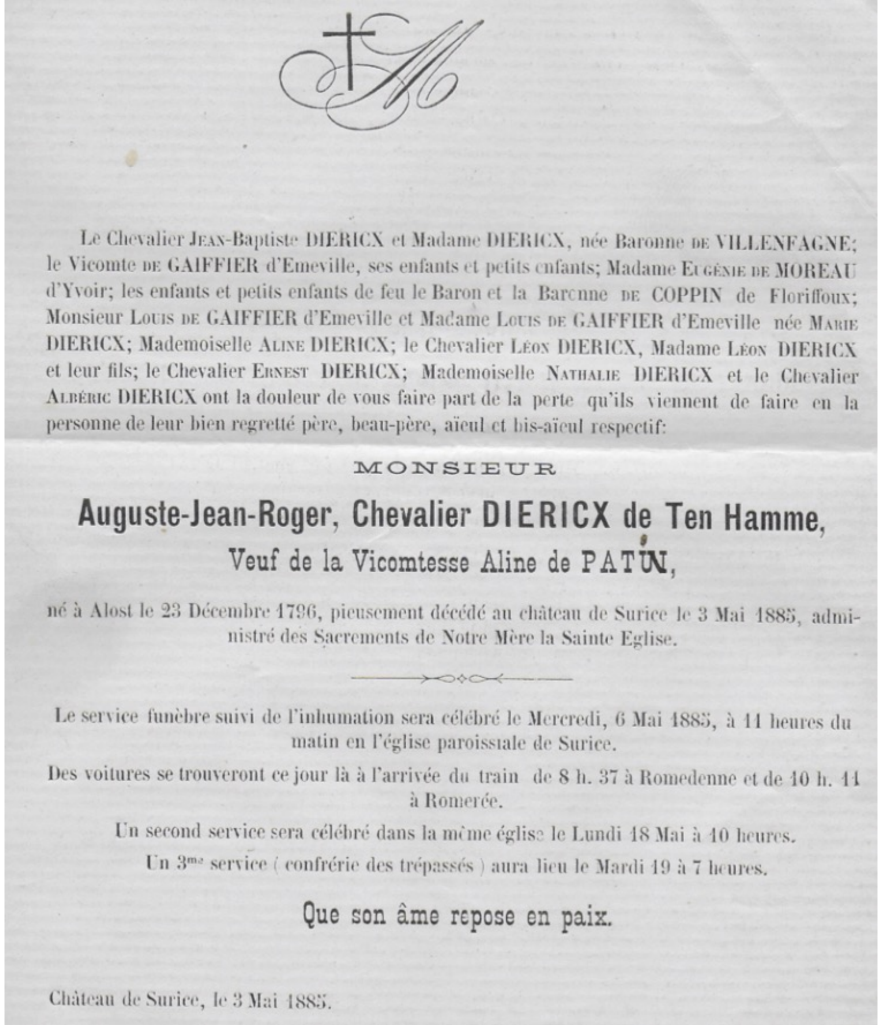
Doux cœur de Marie, soyez mon refuge. (300 j. d'ind.)

Mon Jésus, miséricorde ! (100 j.)

R. I. P.

Namur, imp. de F. J. Douxfils.

Figure 70.74: *The death announcement of Aline de Patin, wife of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx 1864. Right is the obituary card of Aline de Patin, the widow of Alexandre de Moreau d' Yvoir and Auguste Diericx, 1864. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le Chevalier Jean-Baptiste DIERICX et Madame DIERICX, née Baronne de VILLENFAGNE; le Vicomte de GAIFFIER d'Emeville, ses enfants et petits enfants; Madame Eugénie de MOREAU d'Yvoir; les enfants et petits enfants de feu le Baron et la Baronne de COPPIN de Floriffoux; Monsieur Louis de GAIFFIER d'Emeville et Madame Louis de GAIFFIER d'Emeville née Marie DIERICX; Mademoiselle Aline DIERICX; le Chevalier Léon DIERICX, Madame Léon DIERICX et leur fils; le Chevalier Ernest DIERICX; Mademoiselle Nathalie DIERICX et le Chevalier Albéric DIERICX ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur bien regretté père, beau-père, aïeul et bis-aïeul respectif:

MONSIEUR

Auguste-Jean-Roger, Chevalier DIERICX de Ten Hamme,

Veuf de la Vicomtesse Aline de PATIN,

né à Alost le 23 Décembre 1796, pieusement décédé au château de Surice le 3 Mai 1885, administré des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le service funèbre suivi de l'inhumation sera célébré le Mercredi, 6 Mai 1885, à 11 heures du matin en l'église paroissiale de Surice.

Des voitures se trouveront ce jour là à l'arrivée du train de 8 h. 37 à Romedenne et de 10 h. 11 à Romerée.

Un second service sera célébré dans la même église le Lundi 18 Mai à 10 heures.

Un 3^{me} service (confrérie des trépassés) aura lieu le Mardi 19 à 7 heures.

Que son âme repose en paix.

Château de Surice, le 3 Mai 1885.

Figure 70.75: *The death announcement of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Ten Hamme, the widower of Aline de Patin, 1885. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

70.7.2 Caroline de Patin

Caroline de Patin (DP12by1y1y1x), shown in Figure 70.80, was born in Brussels on February 17, 1759, was baptized at Ste-Catherine, and married in Langemarck, on November 12, 1782, in Figures 70.81 and 70.82, to Jean Romain du Montet de la Molière et Malussin, Marquis de Cardaillac, a captain in the regiment of Turenne, Knight of the Order of St. Louis, and son of Alphonse, Count of Montet de la Moliere et Malussin, Marquis de Cardaillac, Field Marshal of the King of France, Chevalier de St. Louis, etc. and Marcelle de Schisadour, Marquise, Baroness etc.

Their children were: Alphonse Count of Montet de la Moliere et Malussin,(DP12by1y1y1xy) Marquis de Cardaillac; They had another son, who died young and also a daughter who equally died at a young age.

Caroline de Patin died in 1822, in Figures 70.83 and 70.84. Her offspring are shown in Figure 70.85. Their home is shown in Figure 70.86.

70.7.2.1 Alphonse du Montet de la Moliere et Malussin

Alphonse du Montet de la Moliere et Malussin (DP12by1y1y1xy), shown in Figure 70.80, was born in Langemarck, August 12, 1783, in Figure 70.87. Four children were born in his marriage.

Limoges, France, was the place of their residence. Alphonse died in 1842. He married Anne-Flavie Sivet (who died in 1897). They had a daughter, Hortense du Montet de Malussin (DP12by1y1y1xyx).

70.7.2.1.1 Hortence du Montet de Malussin Hortence du Montet de Malussin (DP12by1y1y1xyx), shown in Figure 70.80, was born on July 7, 1828, in Figure 70.88, in Limoges and died on August 7, 1914 at Le Mazet (Lot, Esclauzels) (Janailhac, 87077, Haute-Vienne, Limousin, France, Le Mazet).

She married François Glangeaud (1819-1860), and they had a son, Joseph Glangeaud (DP12by1y1y1xyxy).

70.7.2.1.1.1 Joseph Glangeaud Joseph Glangeaud (DP12by1y1y1xyxy) (1858-1929), shown in Figure 70.80, was born in Limoges in 1858, in Figure 70.89, and married Marie-Jeanne Lespinas (1862-1944). They had a son, Étienne Glangeaud (1890-1981) (DP12by1y1y1xyxyy).

Étienne Glangeaud (DP12by1y1y1xyxyy) is shown in Figure 70.80 and was an officer in the French 'Légion d' honneur.'

70.8 Joseph Charles de Patin

Joseph Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2) was born in Brussels on July 17, 1757.

He has been an officer-commander of a company in the Murray regiment in the service of His Imperial Majesty. He has been a chamberlain of H.M. the King of the Netherlands and was a member of the Equestrian Order and the provincial states of West Flanders. He has been mayor of Langemarck, etc. He deceased on October 19, 1852, in Figures 70.90 and 70.91.

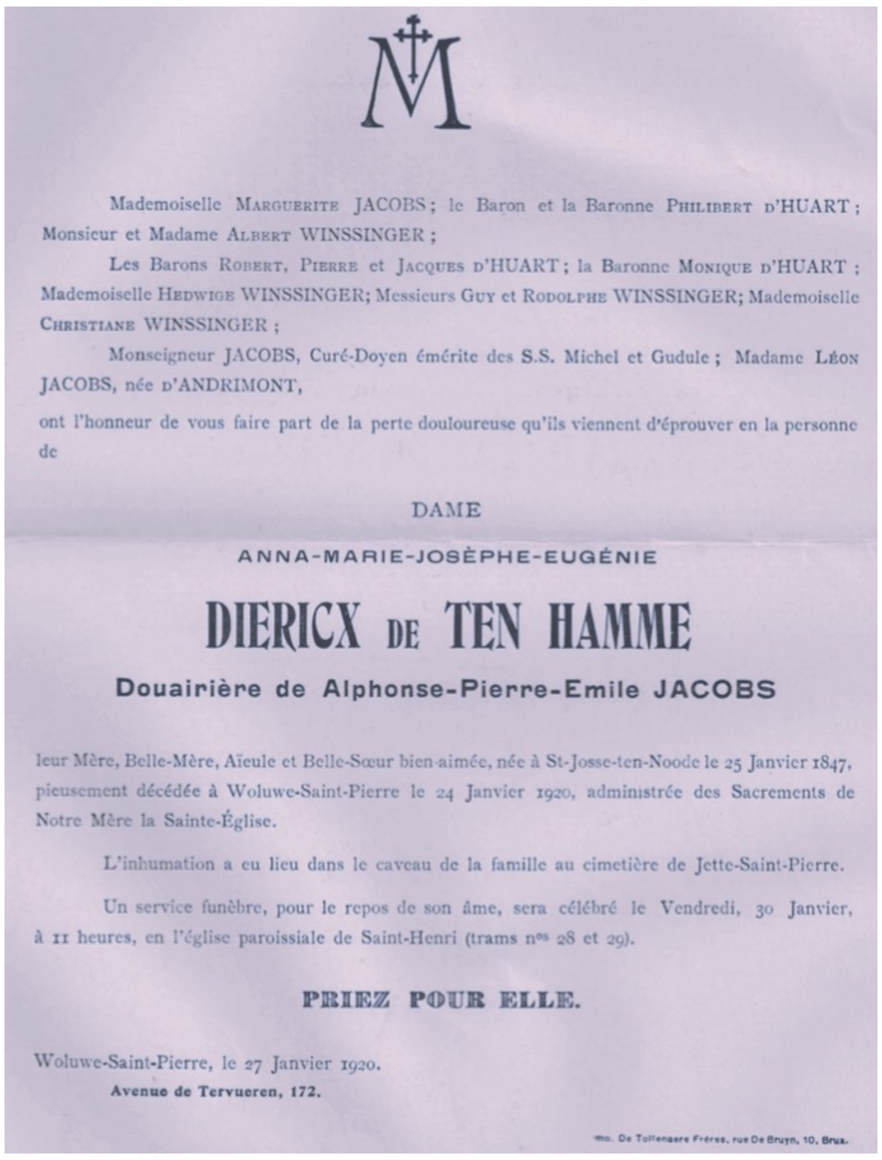
He married at Ypres on August 29, 1798, to Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick, born in Ypres on December 14, 1756, daughter of Pierre-Jean Hynderick, Lord of Theulegoet, and Susanne-Thérèse de Buus.

From this marriage of Joseph Charles de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2) and Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick was born Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2y).

70.8.1 Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin

Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2y) was born in Ypres on April 12, 1800, and died on October 1, 1834.

He married at Oordeghem on July 29, 1822, in Figures 70.92 and 70.93, to Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham, born in Dusseldorf on June 10, 1795, and who died on November 20, 1852, in Figure 70.95.



Mademoiselle MARGUERITE JACOBS; le Baron et la Baronne PHILIBERT D'HUART; Monsieur et Madame ALBERT WINSSINGER;

Les Barons ROBERT, PIERRE et JACQUES D'HUART; la Baronne MONIQUE D'HUART; Mademoiselle HEDWIGE WINSSINGER; Messieurs GUY et RODOLPHE WINSSINGER; Mademoiselle CHRISTIANE WINSSINGER;

Monseigneur JACOBS, Curé-Doyen émérite des S.S. Michel et Gudule; Madame LÉON JACOBS, née D'ANDRIMONT,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

DAME

ANNA-MARIE-JOSÈPHE-EUGÉNIE

DIERICX DE TEN HAMME

Douairière de Alphonse-Pierre-Emile JACOBS

leur Mère, Belle-Mère, Aïeule et Belle-Sœur bien-aimée, née à St-Josse-ten-Noode le 25 Janvier 1847, pieusement décédée à Woluwe-Saint-Pierre le 24 Janvier 1920, administrée des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte-Église.

L'inhumation a eu lieu dans le caveau de la famille au cimetière de Jette-Saint-Pierre.

Un service funèbre, pour le repos de son âme, sera célébré le Vendredi, 30 Janvier, à 11 heures, en l'église paroissiale de Saint-Henri (trams nos 28 et 29).

PRIEZ POUR ELLE.

Woluwe-Saint-Pierre, le 27 Janvier 1920.
Avenue de Tervueren, 172.

Imp. De Tollenaere Frères, rue De Bruyn, 10, Brux.

Figure 70.76: *The death announcement of Anna Marie Josèphe Eugénie Diericx de Ten Hamme, the widow of Alphonse Pierre Emile Jacobs, in 1920. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx of Tenham was a sister of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx of Tenham (husband of Florence-Aline-Adélaïde de Patin (DP12by1y1y2y1x1)).
From this marriage was born, as shown in Figure 70.94, Caroline de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx1), Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2) and Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx3).

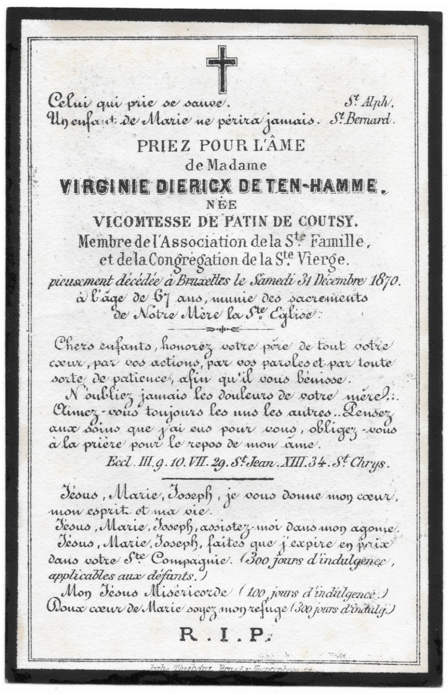
70.8.1.1 Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck & Jean-Pierre Cassiers

Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx1) was born at Langemarck on June 8, 1823, and married on August 10, 1843, to senator Jean-Pierre Cassiers, born in Antwerp on May 23, 1788, and dead at Houthulst on March 12, 1870. Caroline died on January 5, 1882, at Houthulst.

70.8.1.1.1 Introduction Caroline de Patin, shown in Figure 70.96, was born in Langemark on June 8, 1823, in Figure 70.97, and married on August 10, 1843, to Senator Jean-Pierre Cassiers, born in Antwerp on May 23, 1788, and dead at Houthulst on March 12, 1870. Caroline died on January 5, 1882, in Figure 70.98, at Houthulst.
Caroline de Patin was the daughter of Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (Ypres, April 12, 1800 – October 1, 1834) and Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham (Dusseldorf, June 10, 1795 – November 20, 1852). She belonged to the last generation of descendants of Charles Philippe de Patin, who were born at the castle of Langemark. Her brother was Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin (Langemark July 25, 1824 – Langemark December 22, 1862), her sisters were Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin (Langemark, August 26, 1826) and Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin (Langemark, July 9, 1828 – Brugge, 1854).
Caroline's nephew, Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin (Langemark, August 14, 1861 – Langemark June 10, 1888), was a notable figure in his own right. He served as a member of the Provincial Council of West Flanders, an alderman of the municipally of Langemark, and was the last person to bear the name *de Patin* in the branch residing at Langemark.
Her grandfather was Joseph Charles de Patin (Brussels, July 17, 1757 – Langemark, October 19, 1852), a grandson of Charles Philippe de Patin (Ypres, April 19, 1687 – Ghent, July 17, 1773). Some souvenirs are shown in Figures 70.99 and 70.100.

70.8.1.1.2 Marriage with Jean Pierre Cassiers Caroline de Patin married the nearly 30 years older senator Jean-Pierre Cassiers (Antwerp, May 25, 1788 – Houthulst, March 12, 1870), in Figure 70.101) on August 10, 1843. They built the castle of Houthulst in 1848 in the forest *Vrijbos*.
Because they had no descendants, the castle (representing 20% of the inheritance of Cassiers-de Patin) was inherited by Raymond de Groote (Roeselare 1827 – Diksmuide 1892). His descendants would continue to live there; one of them, Hubert de Groote, would later play a crucial role in the resistance against the Germans in WWII.
Nowadays, the castle is known as the castle of *de Groote*. It is located at Houthulst in Eugène De Grootelaan. It was heavily damaged during WWI on September 28, 1918, but was renovated (by architect Vierin) in the 1920s.

70.8.1.1.3 The Houthulst project Jean-Pierre Cassiers and Caroline de Patin are a remarkable couple who transformed the Belgian village of Houthulst from a bare forest into a flourishing community. Before their efforts, the Vrijbos forest, as depicted in Figure 70.102, was home to a few impoverished inhabitants with no municipal infrastructure. Caroline de Patin, placing great importance on education, made it her mission to establish a well-rounded village.
In 1856, after several attempts, Caroline convinced religious sisters from Lendelede to relocate to Houthulst. These sisters, dependent on the hospitality of Cassiers and de Patin, immediately established a lace school. This initiative provided education and allowed the sisters and the village to be self-sustainable by trading lace.



Celui qui prie se sauve. S^t^ Alph.
Un enfant de Marie ne périra jamais. S^t^ Bernard.

PRIEZ POUR L'ÂME
de Madame
VIRGINIE DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME,
NÉE
VICOMTESSE DE PATIN DE COUTSY.
Membre de l'Association de la S^te^ Famille,
et de la Congrégation de la S^te^ Vierge.
pieusement décédée à Bruxelles le Samedi 31 Décembre 1870.
à l'âge de 67 ans, munie des sacrements
de Notre Mère la S^te^ Eglise.

Chers enfants, honorez votre père de tout votre cœur, par vos actions, par vos paroles et par toute sorte de patience, afin qu'il vous bénisse.

N'oubliez jamais les douleurs de votre mère!..

Aimez-vous toujours les uns les autres.. Pensez aux soins que j'ai eus pour vous, obligez-vous à la prière pour le repos de mon âme.

Eccl. III. 9. 10. VII. 29. S^t^ Jean. XIII. 34. S^t^ Chrys.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph, je vous donne mon cœur, mon esprit et ma vie.

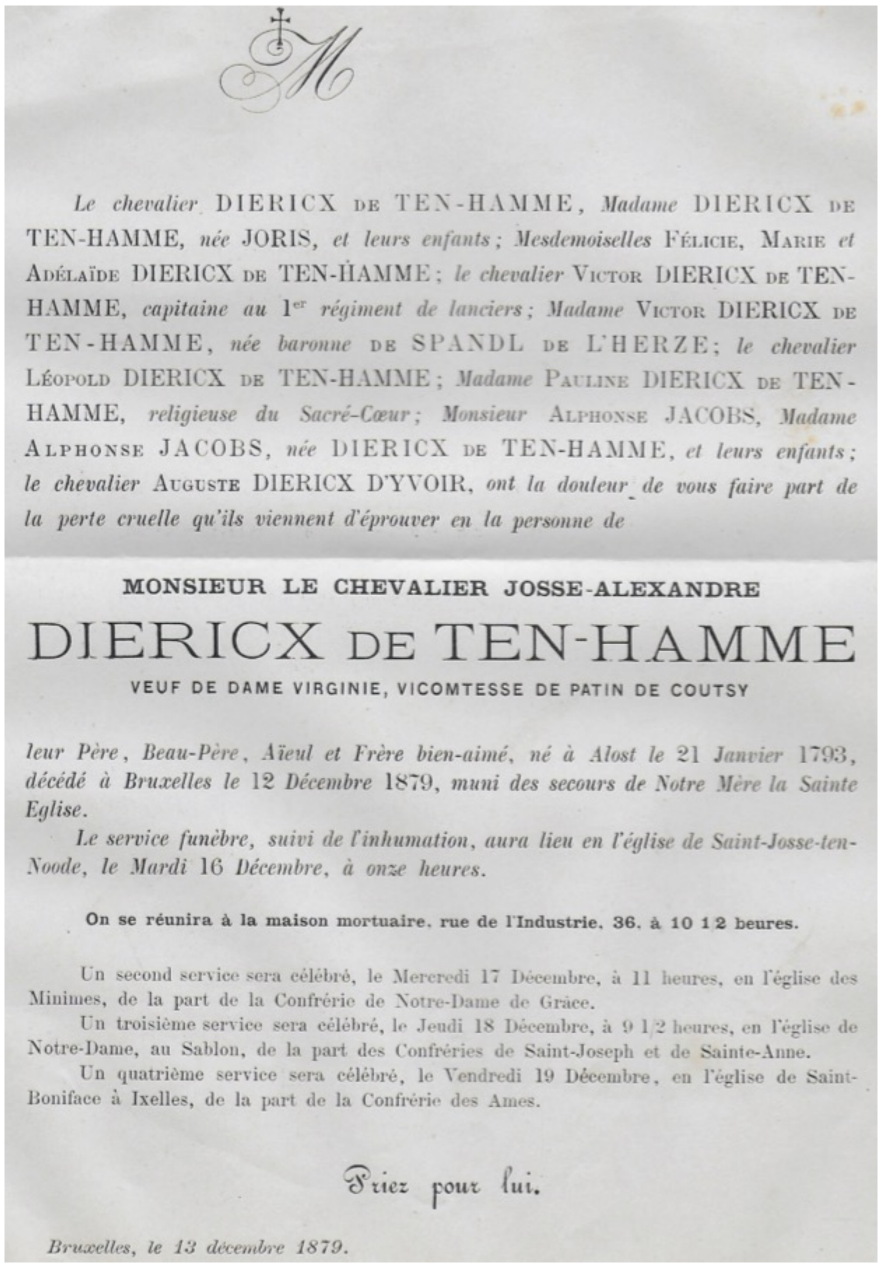
Jésus, Marie, Joseph, assistez-moi dans mon agonie.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph, faites que j'expire en paix dans votre S^te^ Compagnie. (300 jours d'indulgence, applicables aux défunts.)

Mon Jésus Miséricorde (100 jours d'indulgence.)
Doux cœur de Marie soyez mon refuge (300 jours d'indulg.)

R. I. P.

Figure 70.77: *The obituary card of Virginie de Patin de Coutsy, in 1870. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le chevalier DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *Madame* DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *née* JORIS, *et leurs enfants; Mesdemoiselles* FÉLICIE, MARIE *et* ADÉLAÏDE DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME; *le chevalier* VICTOR DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *capitaine au 1^er^ régiment de lanciers; Madame* VICTOR DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *née baronne* DE SPANDL DE L'HERZE; *le chevalier* LÉOPOLD DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME; *Madame* PAULINE DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *religieuse du Sacré-Cœur; Monsieur* ALPHONSE JACOBS, *Madame* ALPHONSE JACOBS, *née* DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME, *et leurs enfants; le chevalier* AUGUSTE DIERICX D'YVOIR, *ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de*

MONSIEUR LE CHEVALIER JOSSE-ALEXANDRE
DIERICX DE TEN-HAMME
VEUF DE DAME VIRGINIE, VICOMTESSE DE PATIN DE COUTSY

leur Père, Beau-Père, Aïeul et Frère bien-aimé, né à Alost le 21 *Janvier* 1793, *décédé à Bruxelles le* 12 *Décembre* 1879, *muni des secours de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.*

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation, aura lieu en l'église de Saint-Josse-ten-Noode, le Mardi 16 *Décembre, à onze heures.*

On se réunira à la maison mortuaire, rue de l'Industrie, 36, à 10 1/2 heures.

Un second service sera célébré, le Mercredi 17 Décembre, à 11 heures, en l'église des Minimes, de la part de la Confrérie de Notre-Dame de Grâce.

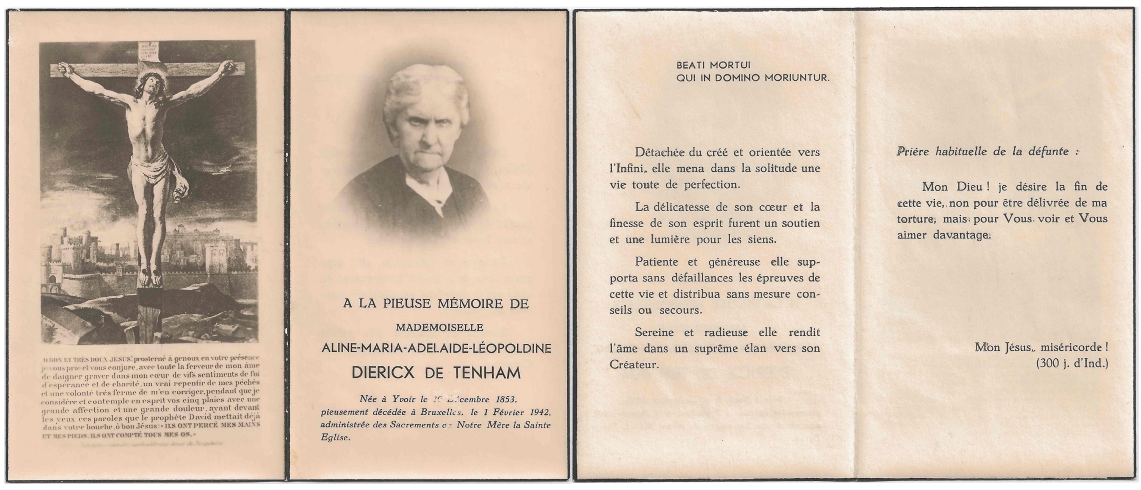
Un troisième service sera célébré, le Jeudi 18 Décembre, à 9 1/2 heures, en l'église de Notre-Dame, au Sablon, de la part des Confréries de Saint-Joseph et de Sainte-Anne.

Un quatrième service sera célébré, le Vendredi 19 Décembre, en l'église de Saint-Boniface à Ixelles, de la part de la Confrérie des Ames.

Priez pour lui.

Bruxelles, le 13 décembre 1879.

Figure 70.78: *The death announcement of Josse Alexandre Diericx de Ten Hamme, the widower of Virginie de Patin de Coutsy, in 1879. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ô BON ET TRÈS DOUX JÉSUS! prosterné à genoux en votre présence je vous prie et vous conjure, avec toute la ferveur de mon âme de daigner graver dans mon cœur de vifs sentiments de foi d'espérance et de charité, un vrai repentir de mes péchés et une volonté très ferme de m'en corriger, pendant que je considère et contemple en esprit vos cinq plaies avec une grande affection et une grande douleur, ayant devant les yeux ces paroles que le prophète David mettait déjà dans votre bouche, ô bon Jésus: « ILS ONT PERCÉ MES MAINS ET MES PIEDS, ILS ONT COMPTÉ TOUS MES OS. »

A LA PIEUSE MÉMOIRE DE
MADEMOISELLE
ALINE-MARIA-ADELAIDE-LÉOPOLDINE
DIERICX DE TENHAM

Née à Yvoir le [illegible] Décembre 1853, pieusement décédée à Bruxelles, le 1 Février 1942, administrée des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

BEATI MORTUI
QUI IN DOMINO MORIUNTUR.

Détachée du créé et orientée vers l'Infini, elle mena dans la solitude une vie toute de perfection.

La délicatesse de son cœur et la finesse de son esprit furent un soutien et une lumière pour les siens.

Patiente et généreuse elle supporta sans défaillances les épreuves de cette vie et distribua sans mesure conseils ou secours.

Sereine et radieuse elle rendit l'âme dans un suprême élan vers son Créateur.

Prière habituelle de la défunte :

Mon Dieu! je désire la fin de cette vie, non pour être délivrée de ma torture, mais pour Vous voir et Vous aimer davantage.

Mon Jésus, miséricorde!
(300 j. d'Ind.)

Figure 70.79: *The mortuary card of Marie Aline Adelaide Leopoldine Diericx, born at Yvoir on December 15, 1853, and dead in Brussels on February 1, 1942. She was the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Diericx and Josephine de Villonfagne. She was an in-law relative of Josephine Virginie Adelaide de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y1x2). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

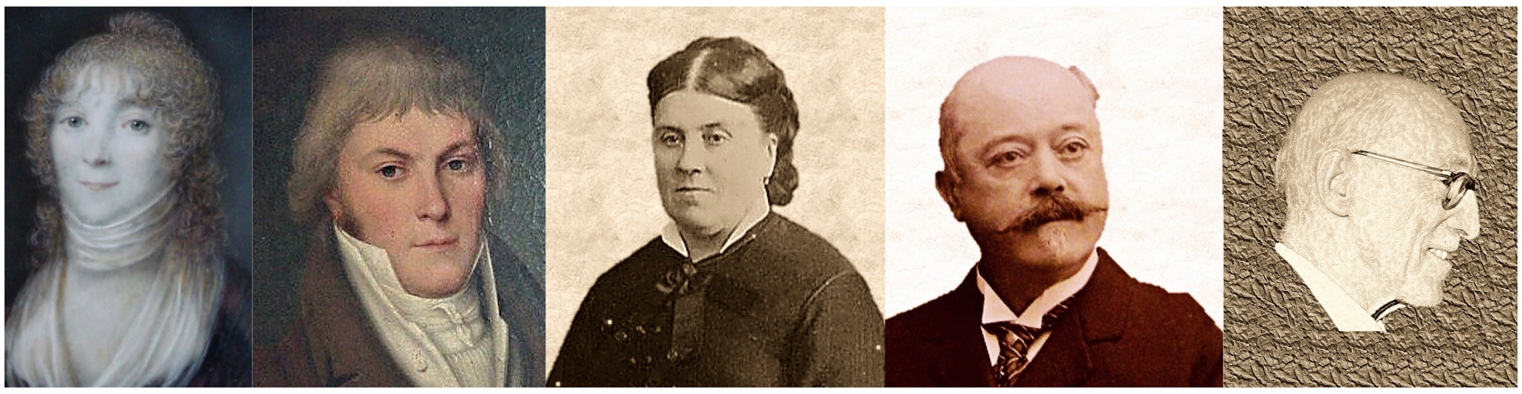
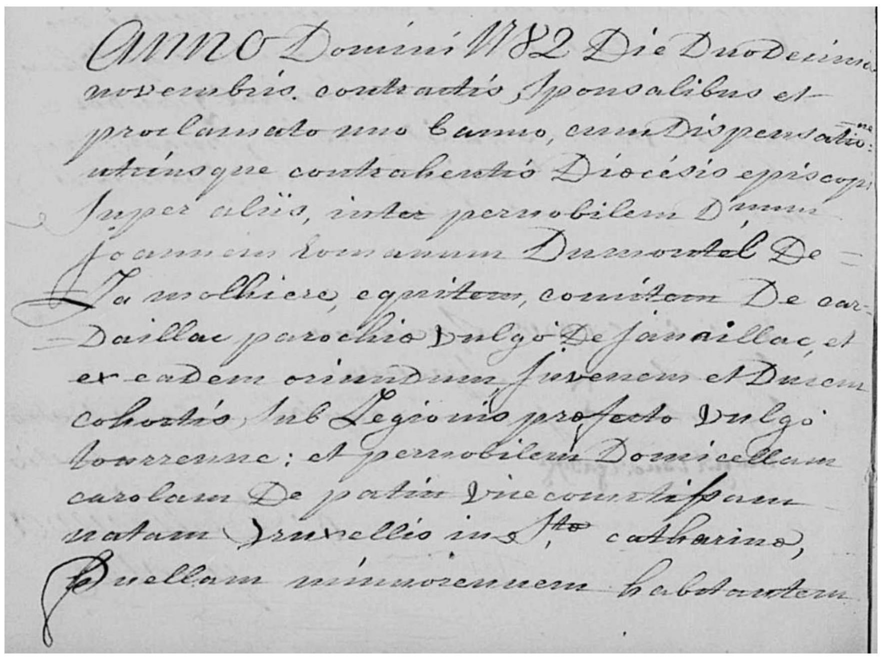
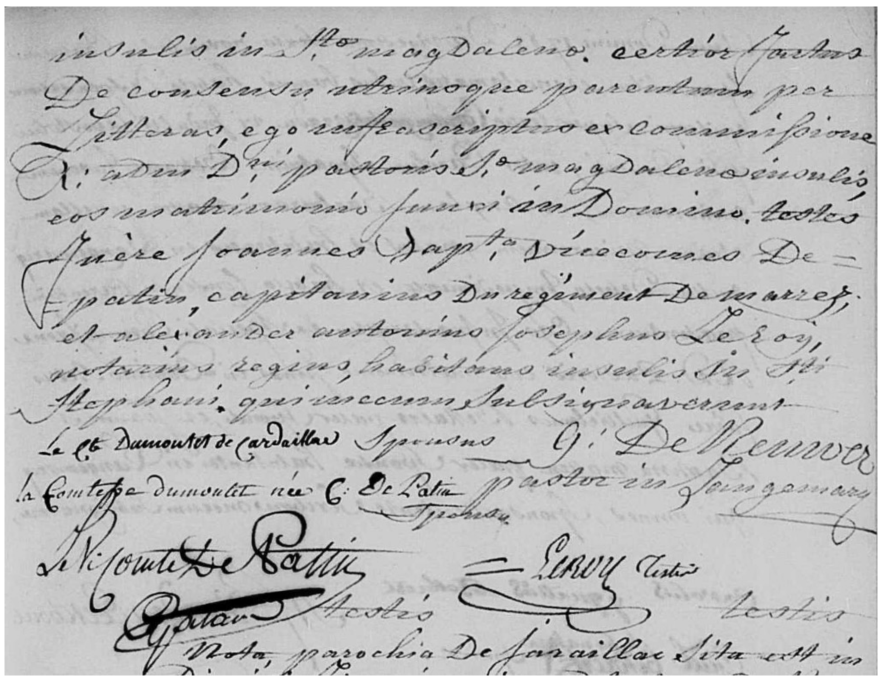


Figure 70.80: *A bloodline starting with Carline de Patin is shown from left to right. We can see Caroline Françoise Monique de Patin (DP12by1y1y1x), 1759-1822; Alphonse du Montet de la Moliere et Malussin, Marquis de Cardaillac; Hortence du Montet de Malussin; Joseph Glangeaud; and Étienne Glangeaud.*



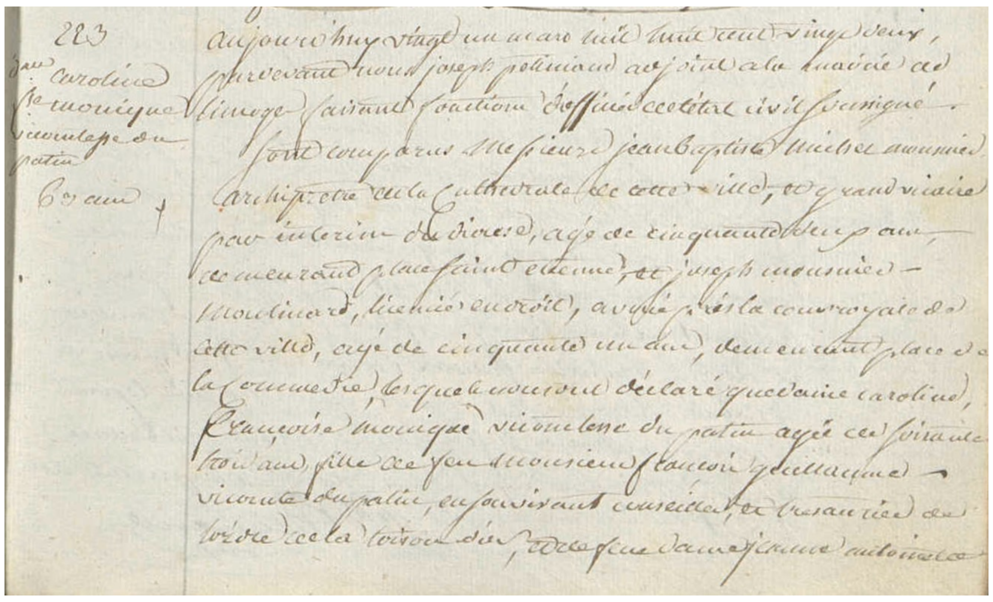
Anno Domini 1782 Die Duodecima
novembris, contractis sponsalibus et
proclamato uno banno, cum dispensatione
utriusque contrahentis Dioecesis episcopi
super aliis, inter pernobilem Dominum
Joannem Romanum Dumontal De
la mollière, equitem, comitem De car-
Daillac parochiae vulgo De Janaillac, et
ex eadem oriundum juvenem et Ducem
cohortis sub Legionis praefecto vulgo
lorraine; et pernobilem Domicellam
carolam De patin vicecomitissam
natam Bruxellis in Sto catharinae,
puellam minnorennem habitantem

Figure 70.81: *The marriage of Caroline de Patin and Jean Romain du Montet de la Molière et Malussin at Langemark in 1782. (part 1)*



insulis in Sto magdalenae. certior factus
De consensu utriusque parentum per
litteras, ego infrascriptus ex commissione
R. adm. Dni pastoris Sto magdalenae insulis
eos matrimonio junxi in Domino. testes
fuere Joannes Bapta vicecomes De-
patin, capitaneus Du regiment De marrez,
et alexander antonius Josephus Le Roy,
notarius regius, habitans insulis in Sti
stephani. qui mecum subsignaverunt
Le Cte Dumontet de Cardaillac sponsus G. De Renwer
la Comtesse dumontet née C. De Patin sponsa pastor in Langemarcq
Le Vicomte De Patin
Patin testis
Leroy testis testis
Nota, parochia De Janaillac sita est in

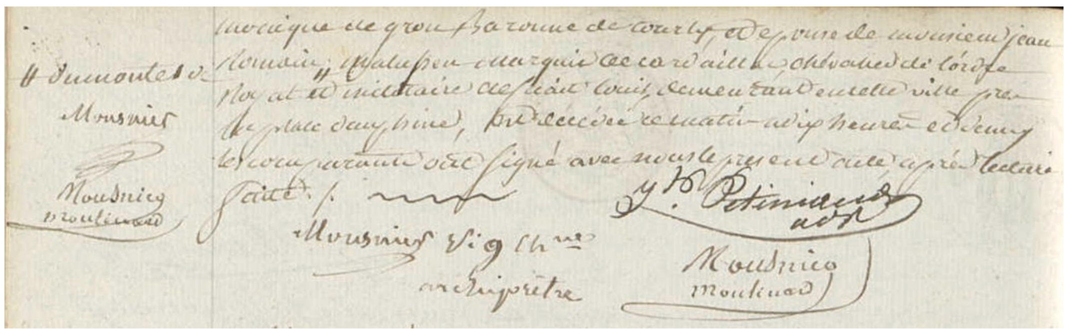
Figure 70.82: *The marriage of Caroline de Patin and Jean Romain du Montet de la Molière et Malussin at Langemark in 1782. (part 2)*



223
Dame caroline
fse monique
vicomtesse du
patin
63 ans

aujourd'huy vingt un mars mil huit cent vingt deux,
pardevant nous joseph petiniaud adjoint a la mairie de
limoges faisant fonction d'officier de l'état civil soussigné.
sont comparus Messieurs jean baptiste Michel aumônier
archiprêtre de la cathédrale de cette ville, et grand vicaire
par interim du diocèse, agé de cinquante deux ans,
demeurant place saint etienne, et joseph mousnier-
Moulinard, licencié en droit, avoué près la cour royale de
cette ville, agé de cinquante un ans, demeurant place de
la comédie, lesquels nous ont déclaré que dame caroline,
françoise monique vicomtesse du patin agée de soixante
trois ans, fille de feu monsieur françois guillaume
vicomte du patin, en son vivant conseiller, et trésorier de
l'ordre de la toison d'or, et de feue dame jeanne antoinette

Figure 70.83: *Limoges, March 21, 1822, the death of Caroline De Patin (part 1).*



moniqüe de grou Baronne de Courty, et de veuve de monsieur Jean
Romain, Malussen marquis de Cardaillac, chevalier de l'ordre
Roy at militaire de Saint Louis, demeurant en cette ville pre-
de place dauphine, est décédée ce matin à dix heures et demy
les comparants ont signé avec nous le present acte après lecture
faite. /

Dumontet

Mousnier

J. B. Petiniaud

Mousnier

archiprêtre

Figure 70.84: *Limoges, March 21, 1822, the death of Caroline De Patin (part 2).*

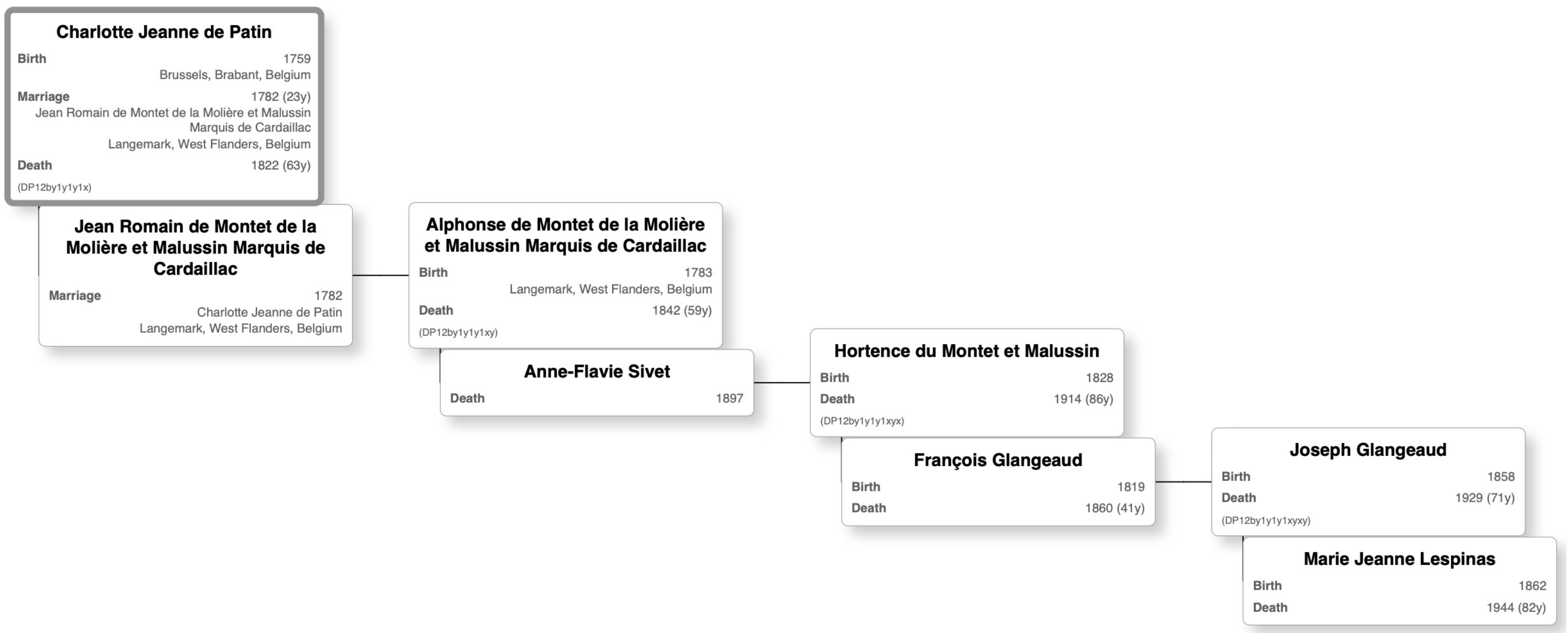

Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Birth 1759
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Marriage 1782 (23y)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1822 (63y)
(DP12by1y1y1x)
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Marriage 1782
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac
Birth 1783
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1842 (59y)
(DP12by1y1y1xy)
Anne-Flavie Sivet
Death 1897
Hortence du Montet et Malussin
Birth 1828
Death 1914 (86y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyx)
François Glangeaud
Birth 1819
Death 1860 (41y)
Joseph Glangeaud
Birth 1858
Death 1929 (71y)
(DP12by1y1y1xyxy)
Marie Jeanne Lespinas
Birth 1862
Death 1944 (82y)

Figure 70.85: *Three descending generations of Charlotte de Patin (DP12by1y1y1x).*

The same year, Jean-Pierre Cassiers and Caroline de Patin built a chapel, laying the foundation for the village's spiritual and communal life. Shortly after, they provided land for the construction of a church. The year 1857 marks the official founding of Houthulst as an authentic village with the commencement of the neo-gothic Church of Saint John the Baptist, completed between 1857 and 1868, shown in Figure 70.102.

By 1865, Caroline de Patin had successfully transformed the Houthulst monastery into an independent entity separate from Lendelede. She provided shelter for orphans and older people, contributing to the village's growing population. By 1868, the lace school had generated enough wealth to eradicate poverty in Houthulst, ensuring every inhabitant owned a home. Caroline also established a farm nearby to support the monastery and the village with food.

After the death of her husband, Caroline continued to invest her time and resources in the education and well-being of Houthulst's children. She constructed Belgium's first Lourdes grotto, shown in Figure 70.102, enhancing the village's spiritual significance.

In 1874, Caroline's dedication to education led to the establishment of the Monastery of Saint Xavier and the Sint-Franciscus-Xaveriusschool. These institutions provided boys in Houthulst with education and weaving skills, significantly contributing to the village's development. She also continued to support the villagers with resources for home improvement, ensuring the village's continued prosperity even after her passing.

Despite the near-destruction of Houthulst during World War I, the resilience of the villagers prevailed, leading to a successful rebuilding in the 1920s. In 1876, Caroline further demonstrated her commitment to religious and communal development by sponsoring the construction of a cloister for the Claris sisters in Nieuwpoort.

The legacy of Jean-Pierre Cassiers and Caroline de Patin is a testament to their remarkable achievements. They built a vibrant, self-sustaining community from scratch, transforming not only the landscape but also the lives of its inhabitants.

70.8.1.1.4 The Castle of Houthulst The castle of Houthulst, better known as *Kasteel De Groote*, is situated in a remnant of the historic '*free forest*' or *Vrybosch*. Jan-Pieter Cassiers built the original castle in 1848. After his and his wife's death, Caroline de Patin de Langemarck, the court was inherited by Raymond De Groote. As a consequence, it bears his name to this day.// In the final WWI offensive of September 28, 1918, in which a large part of the Belgian army took part, the *Bos van Houthulst* recapture was considered crucial. The 7th Infantry Division recaptured the forest, but not without significant losses.// Houthulst Castle was severely damaged and was rebuilt in the 1920s. The area had been of military importance to the Germans because of its elevation. The military engagement destroyed three castles in this area during the war.// Images and souvenirs of the castle are shown in

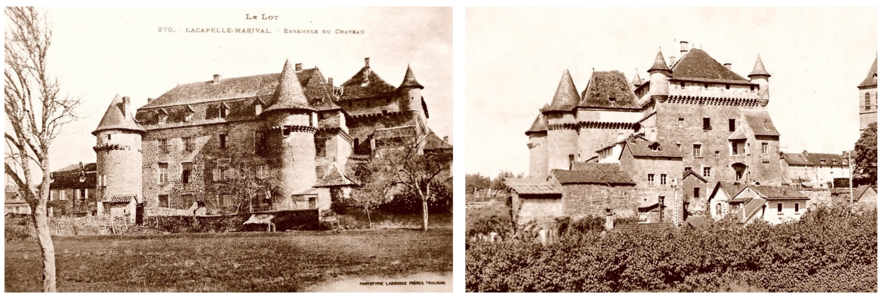
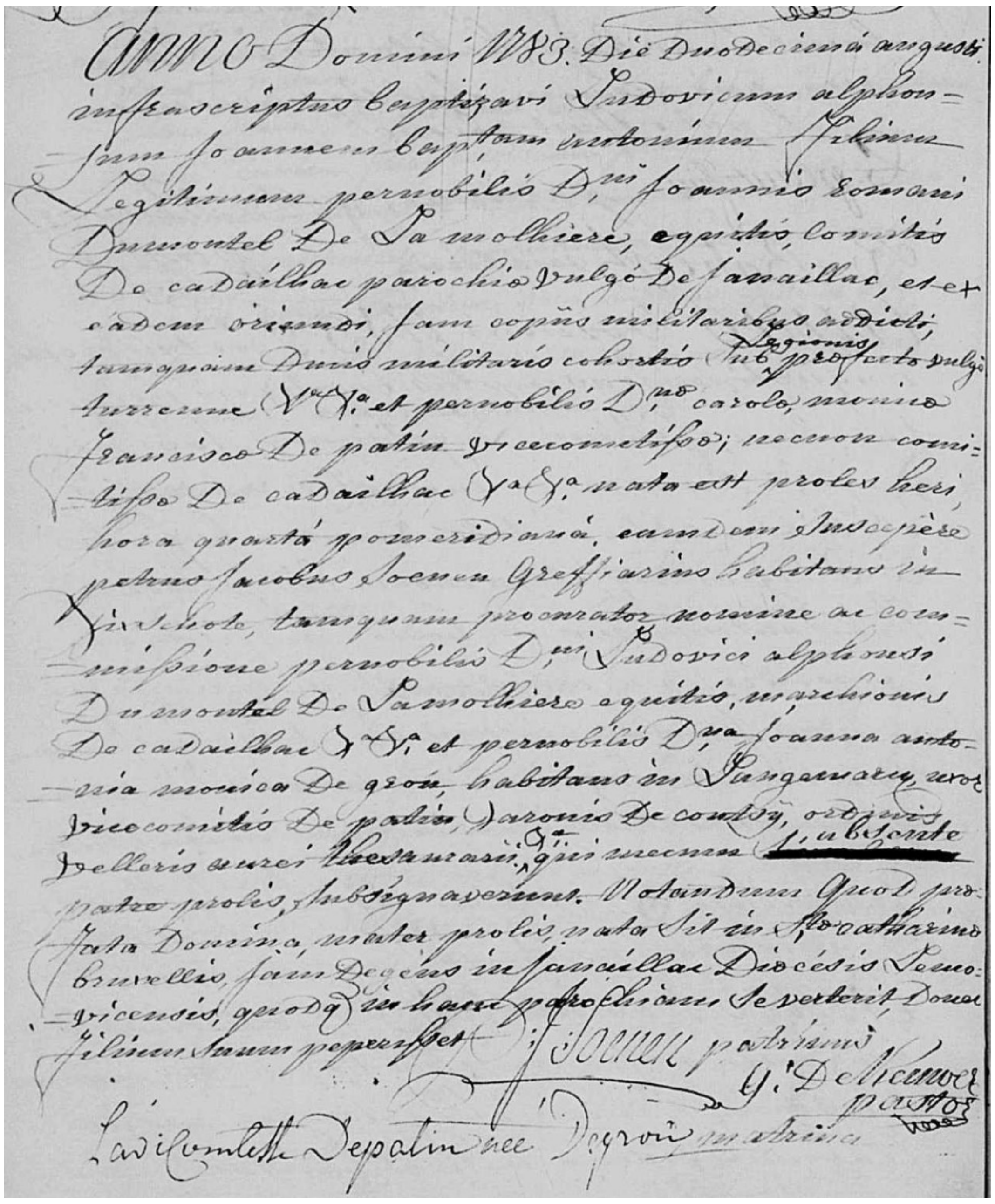

Le Lot
LACAPELLE-MARIVAL

Figure 70.86: *The Château de Lacapelle-Marival, situated in the Lot department of France's Occitanie region, is a remarkable example of 13th-century medieval architecture. Built by Géraud de Cardaillac, this castle served as a defensive stronghold and a noble residence throughout its history, especially during the Hundred Years' War. Its well-preserved towers, walls, and interior spaces offer a fascinating glimpse into the medieval era for visitors and historians today.*



Anno Domini 1783. Die Duodecima augusti infrascriptus baptizavi Ludovicum alphonsum joannem baptistam antonium filium Legitimum pernobilis D.ni joannis Romani Dumontel De La molliere, equitis, comitis De cadaillac parochia vulgò De fanaillac, et ex eadem oriundi, jam copiis militaribus addicti, tamquam Ducis militaris cohortis sub legionis praefecto vulgò turenne &c. &c. et pernobilis D.nae carola monica francisco De patin vicecomitisso; necnon comitisso De cadaillac &c. &c. nata est proles heri, hora quarta pomeridiana, eamdem suscepere petrus jacobus Soenen Greffiarius habitans in Bixschote, tamquam procurator nomine ac commissione pernobilis D.ni Ludovici alphonsi Dumontal De Lamolliere equitis, marchionis De cadaillac &c. &c. et pernobilis D.na joanna antonia monica De groû, habitans in Langemarcq, uxor vicecomitis De patin, baronis De coutsy, ordinis velleris aurei thesaurarii &c. qui mecum ~~subsignante~~ patre prolis, subsignaverunt. Notandum quod praefata Domina, mater prolis, nata sit in Sta catharina bruxellis, jam degens in fanaillac Diocesis Lemovicensis, quodque in hanc parochiam se verterit Douai filium suum pepererit

J. Soenen patrinus

G. De Meenoo pastor

La vicomtesse Depatin nee Degroû matrina

Figure 70.87: *Langemark, 1783, the baptism of Alphonse du Montet de la Moliere et Malussin.*

Figures 70.103 and 70.104.

70.8.1.1.5 Destruction in 1918 We also refer to Chapter 48.9.5.4 and Chapter 64.7.6 about Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe and Hector Alidor Lesage because both soldiers, as Belgian military, had to fight the Germans in and around the forest of Houthulst at the end of WWI in October 1918.

Unfortunately, both soldiers were killed during the final battle. The destructive force of WWI at Houthulst is shown in Figure 64.142 on page 1260.

70.8.1.1.6 Relatives Souvenirs of relatives are shown in Figures 70.105, 70.106 and 70.107.

70.8.1.2 Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck & Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau

Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2) was born in Langemark on August 26, 1826, in Figure 70.108 and married there on July 2, 1845, in Figure 70.109, to Charles Cotteau, doctor of law and councilor of the Royal Court at Douai. Aline de Patin died in 1875, in Figures 70.110 and 70.111.

70.8.1.2.1 Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau, the husband of Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2), died at Douai (France) on July 22, 1865, in Figures 70.112 and 70.113, at the age of 65.

70.8.1.2.2 René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y2) died at Houthulst on September 18, 1906, in Figure 70.114, at the age of 57.

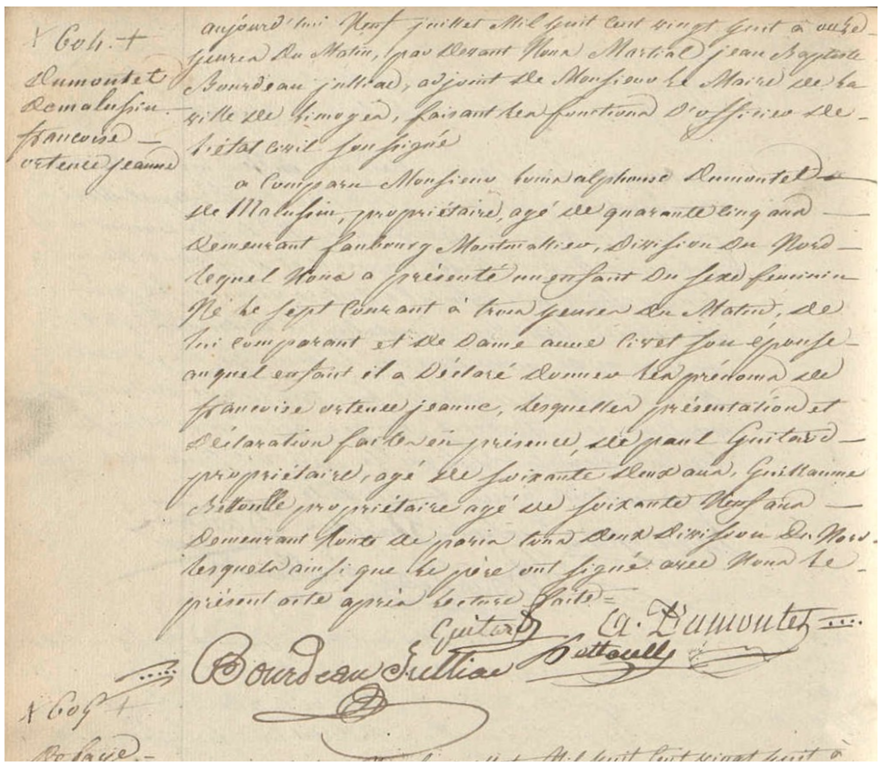
Some family souvenirs are shown in Figures 70.116, 70.117, 70.118 and 70.119. He was buried at Père Lachaise in Paris, as seen in Figure 70.115.

70.8.1.2.2.1 Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin & Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1), shown in Figure 70.120, was born in Douai, in France, on December 16, 1847, in Figure 70.121. He died at his castle at Langemark on July 5, 1895, in Figures 70.123, 70.124 and 70.125. His shield is shown in Figure 70.126. Charles Cotteau de Patin's wife, Celine Pauline Ghislaine Gantois, died in 1927, in Figure 70.127.

Souvenirs of relatives are shown in Figures 70.128, 70.129, 70.130, 70.131 and 70.132. Their son Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1), shown in Figures 70.134, 70.135 and 70.136, was born in Brussels on March 3, 1877, and died in Ypres on March 31, 1940.

Souvenirs of Langemark and its castle are shown in Figures 70.137, 70.138 and 70.139. An impression of the WWI devastations is shown in Figure 70.140.

After WWI, Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin reconstructed Langemark Castle. He died in 1940, in Figure 70.141.



X 604. +
Dumontet
de Malussin
françoise
ortence jeanne

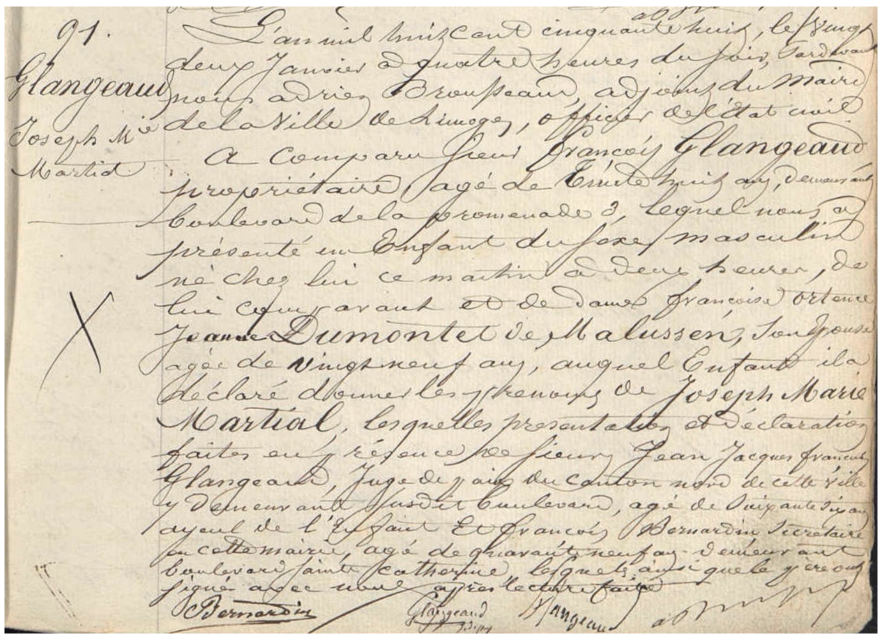
aujourd'hui Neuf juillet Mil huit cent vingt huit à onze
heures du Matin, par devant Nous Martial Jean Baptiste
Bourdeau Juilliac, adjoint de Monsieur le Maire de la
ville de Limoges, faisant les fonctions d'officier de
l'état civil soussigné

a Comparu Monsieur Louis alphonse Dumontet
de Malussin, propriétaire, agé de quarante cinq ans
Demeurant faubourg Montmallier, Division du Nord
lequel Nous a présenté un enfant du sexe feminin
Né le sept courant à trois heures du Matin, de
lui comparant et de Dame anne Pivet son épouse
auquel enfant il a déclaré donner les prénoms de
françoise ortence jeanne, lesquelles présentation et
déclaration faites en présence, de paul Guitard
propriétaire, agé de soixante deux ans, Guillaume
Betoulle propriétaire agé de soixante Neuf ans
Demeurant Route de paris tous deux Division du Nord.
lesquels ainsi que le père ont signé avec Nous le
présent acte après lecture faite

Guitard A. Dumontet
Bourdeau Juilliac Betoulle

X 605 +

Figure 70.88: *Limoges, the birth of Hortence du Montet de Malussin, July 7, 1828.*



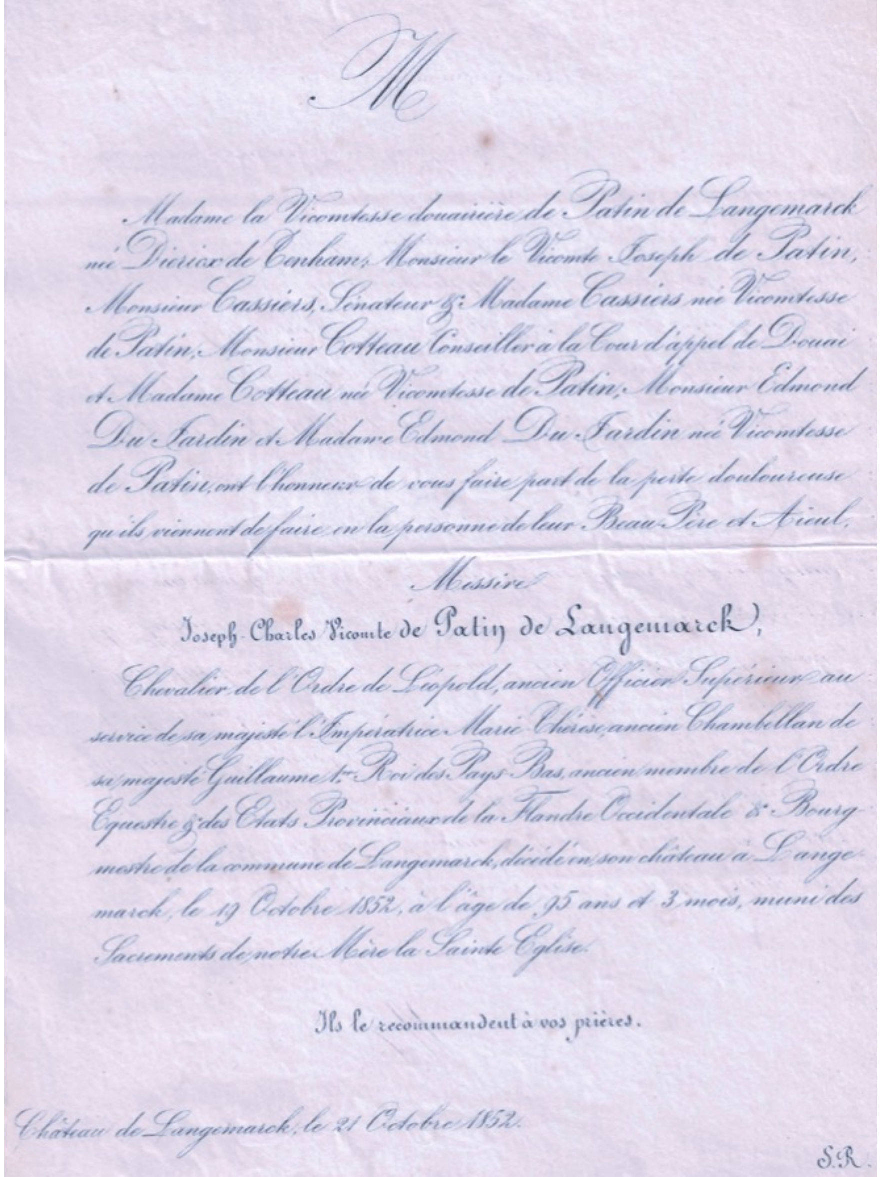
91.
Glangeaud
Joseph M.ie
Martial

L'an mil huit cent cinquante huit, le vingt
deux Janvier à quatre heures du soir, pardevant
nous adrien Broussaud, adjoint du Maire
de la Ville de Limoges, officier de l'état civil

A Comparu Sieur François Glangeaud
propriétaire, agé de trente huit ans, demeurant
boulevard de la promenade 3, lequel nous a
présenté un Enfant du sexe masculin
né chez lui ce matin à deux heures, de
lui comparant et de dame Françoise Ortence
Jeanne Dumontet de Malussen, son épouse
agée de vingt neuf ans, auquel Enfant il a
déclaré donner les prénoms de Joseph Marie
Martial, lesquelles presentation et déclaration
faites en présence de sieur Jean Jacques François
Glangeaud, Juge de paix du canton nord de cette ville
y demeurant susdit boulevard, agé de soixante six ans
ayeul de l'Enfant Et François Bernardin secrétaire
en cette mairie, agé de quarante neuf ans demeurant
boulevard sainte Catherine, lesquels ainsi que le père ont
signé avec nous après lecture faite

Bernardin Glangeaud Glangeaud

Figure 70.89: *Limoges, January 22, 1858, the birth of Joseph Glangeaud.*



M

Madame la Vicomtesse douairière de Patin de Langemarck née Dierick de Tenham, Monsieur le Vicomte Joseph de Patin, Monsieur Cassiers, Sénateur & Madame Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin, Monsieur Cotteau Conseiller à la Cour d'appel de Douai et Madame Cotteau née Vicomtesse de Patin, Monsieur Edmond Du Jardin et Madame Edmond Du Jardin née Vicomtesse de Patin, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur Beau Père et Aieul,

Messire

Joseph-Charles Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck,

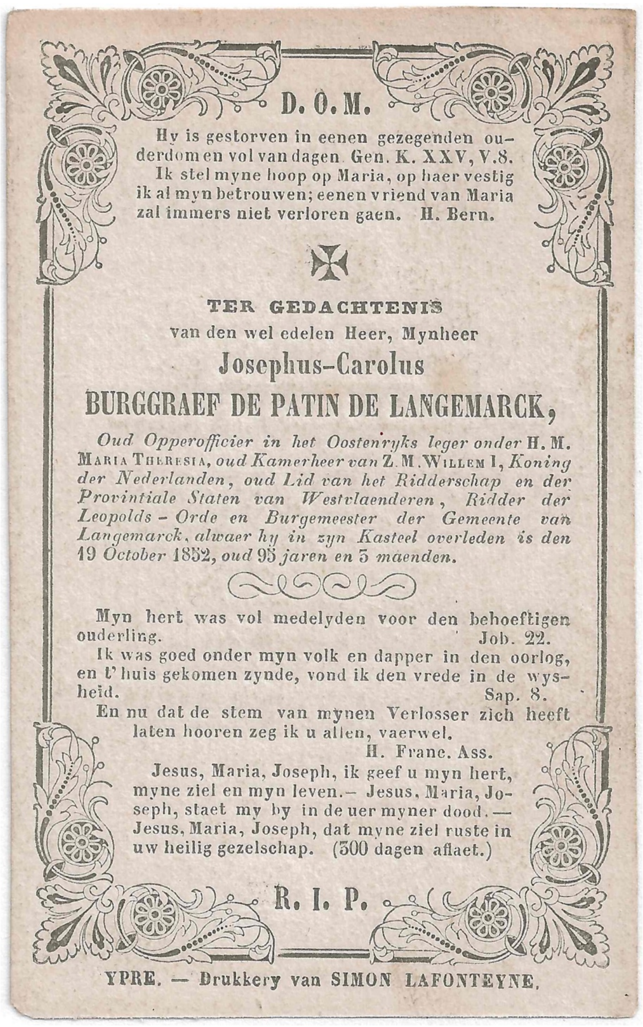
Chevalier de l'Ordre de Léopold, ancien Officier Supérieur au service de sa majesté l'Impératrice Marie Thérèse, ancien Chambellan de sa majesté Guillaume 1er Roi des Pays Bas, ancien membre de l'Ordre Equestre & des Etats Provinciaux de la Flandre Occidentale & Bourgmestre de la commune de Langemarck, décédé en son château à Langemarck, le 19 Octobre 1852, à l'âge de 95 ans et 3 mois, muni des Sacrements de notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Ils le recommandent à vos prières.

Château de Langemarck, le 21 Octobre 1852.

S.R.

Figure 70.90: *The death announcement of Joseph Charles de Patin de Langemarck in 1852. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



D. O. M.

Hy is gestorven in eenen gezegenden ouderdom en vol van dagen. Gen. K. XXV, V. 8.

Ik stel myne hoop op Maria, op haer vestig ik al myn betrouwen; eenen vriend van Maria zal immers niet verloren gaen. H. Bern.

TER GEDACHTENIS
van den wel edelen Heer, Mynheer
Josephus-Carolus
BURGGRAEF DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK,

Oud Opperofficier in het Oostenryks leger onder H. M. MARIA THERESIA, *oud Kamerheer van* Z. M. WILLEM I, *Koning der Nederlanden, oud Lid van het Ridderschap en der Provintiale Staten van Westvlaenderen, Ridder der Leopolds-Orde en Burgemeester der Gemeente van Langemarck, alwaer hy in zyn Kasteel overleden is den* 19 *October* 1852, *oud* 95 *jaren en* 3 *maenden.*

Myn hert was vol medelyden voor den behoeftigen ouderling. Job. 22.

Ik was goed onder myn volk en dapper in den oorlog, en t' huis gekomen zynde, vond ik den vrede in de wysheid. Sap. 8.

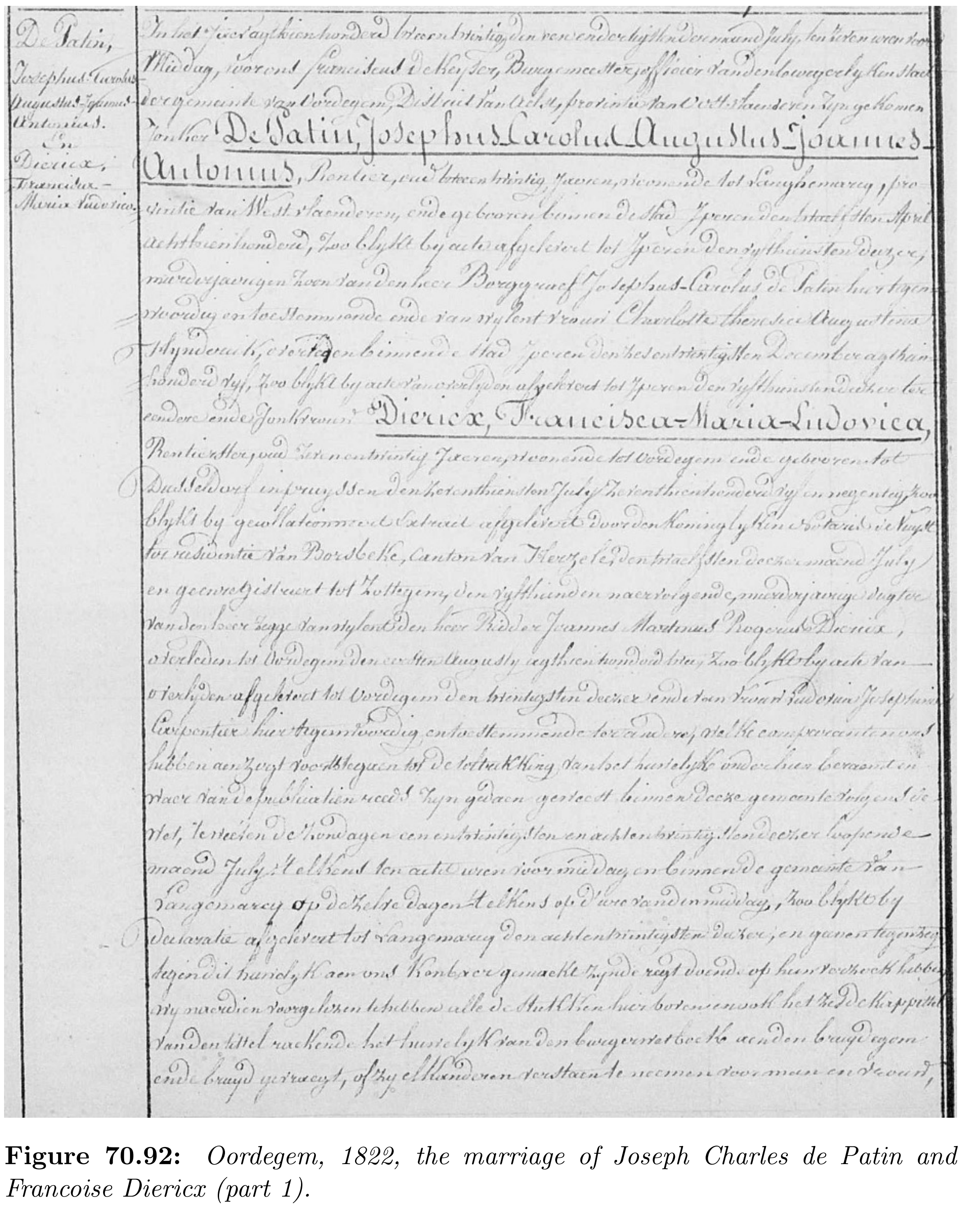
En nu dat de stem van mynen Verlosser zich heeft laten hooren zeg ik u allen, vaerwel. H. Franc. Ass.

Jesus, Maria, Joseph, ik geef u myn hert, myne ziel en myn leven. — Jesus, Maria, Joseph, staet my by in de uer myner dood. — Jesus, Maria, Joseph, dat myne ziel ruste in uw heilig gezelschap. (300 dagen aflaet.)

R. I. P.

YPRE. — Drukkery van SIMON LAFONTEYNE.

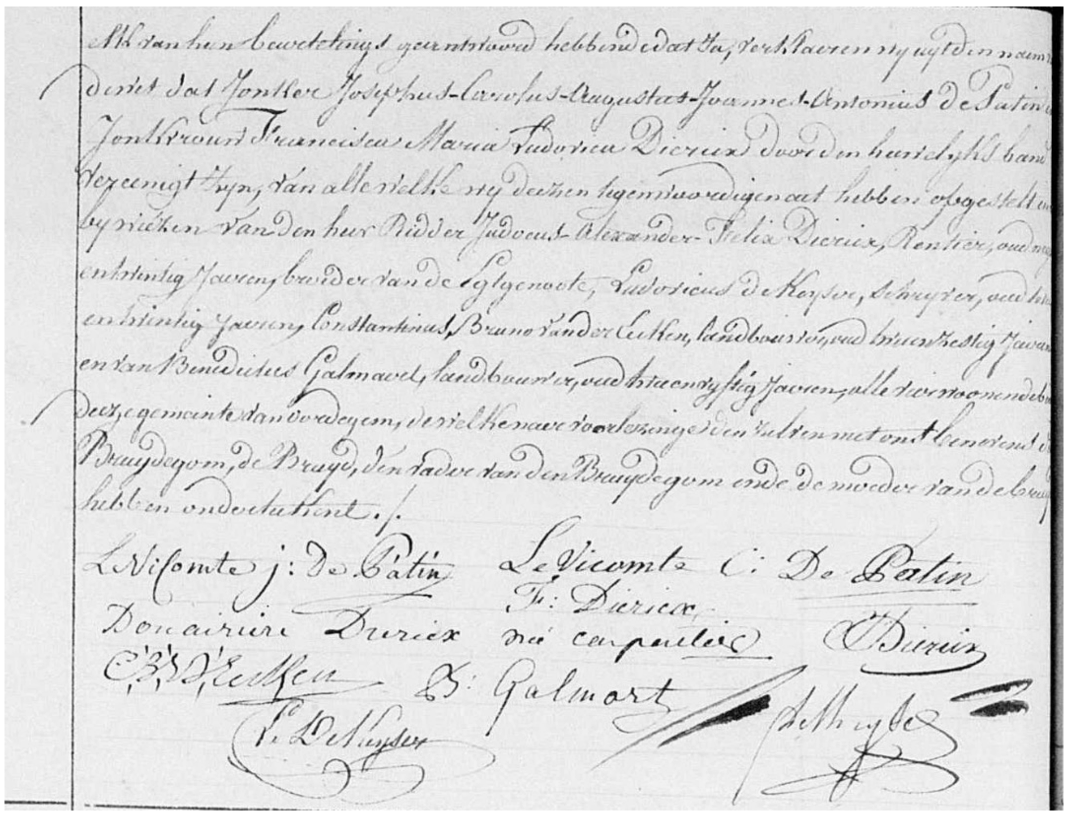
Figure 70.91: *The obituary card of Joseph Charles de Patin de Langemarck, in 1852. (front) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



De Patin,
Josephus Carolus
Augustus Joannes
Antonius.
En
Diericx,
Francisca-
Maria Ludovica.

In het jaer achttienhonderd twee en twintig den een en dertigsten der maend July, ten tien uren voor middag, voor ons Franciscus De Keyser, Burgemeester officier van den burgerlyken staet der gemeente van Oordegem, District van Aelst, provintie van Oost-Vlaenderen zyn gekomen Jonkheer **De Patin, Josephus Carolus Augustus Joannes Antonius**, Rentier, oud twee en twintig jaeren, woonende tot Langhemarcq, provintie van West-Vlaenderen, ende geboren binnen de stad Yperen den twaelfsten April achttienhonderd, zoo blykt by acte afgeleverd tot Yperen den zesthiensten deezer, meerderjarigen zoon van den heer Burggraef Josephus-Carolus de Patin hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende ende van wylent vrouw Charlotte Theresia Augustina Huyndrick, overleden binnen de stad Yperen den zes en twintigsten December agthien honderd vyf, zoo blykt by acte van overlyden afgeleverd tot Yperen den zesthiensten deezer ter eendere ende Jonkvrouw **Diericx, Francisca-Maria-Ludovica,** Rentierster, oud zeven en twintig jaeren, woonende tot Oordegem ende geboren tot Dusseldorf in Pruyssen den zeventhiensten July zeventhienhonderd vyf en negentig, zoo blykt by geauthenticeert extract afgeleverd door den Koninglyken Notaris De Vuyst ter residentie van Borsbeke, Canton van Herzele, den twaelfsten deezer maend July en geenregistreert tot Zottegem, den vyfthienden naervolgende, meerderjarige dogter van den heer zegge van wylent den heer Ridder Joannes Martinus Rogerus Diericx, overleden tot Oordegem den eersten Augusty agthienhonderd twee, zoo blykt by acte van overlyden afgeleverd tot Oordegem den twintigsten deezer ende van vrouw Ludovica Josephina Carpentier hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende ter andere, welke comparanten ons hebben verzogt voort te gaen tot de voltrekking van het huwelyk onder hun beraemt en waer van de publicatien reeds zyn gedaen geweest binnen deeze gemeente volgens de wet, te weeten de Zondagen een en twintigsten en achtentwintigsten deezer loopende maend July telkens ten acht uren voor middag en binnen de gemeente van Langemarcq op dezelve dagen telkens op [illegible] uren van den middag, zoo blykt by declaratie afgeleverd tot Langemarcq den achtentwintigsten deezer, en geenen tegenzeggingen dit huwelyk aen ons kenbaer gemaekt zynde regt doende op hun verzoek hebben wy na dien voorgelezen te hebben alle de stukken hier boven en ook het zesde kappittel van den tittel rakende het huwelyk van den burgerlyk wetboek aen den bruydegom ende bruyd gevraegd, of zy elkanderen verstaen te neemen voor man en vrouw,

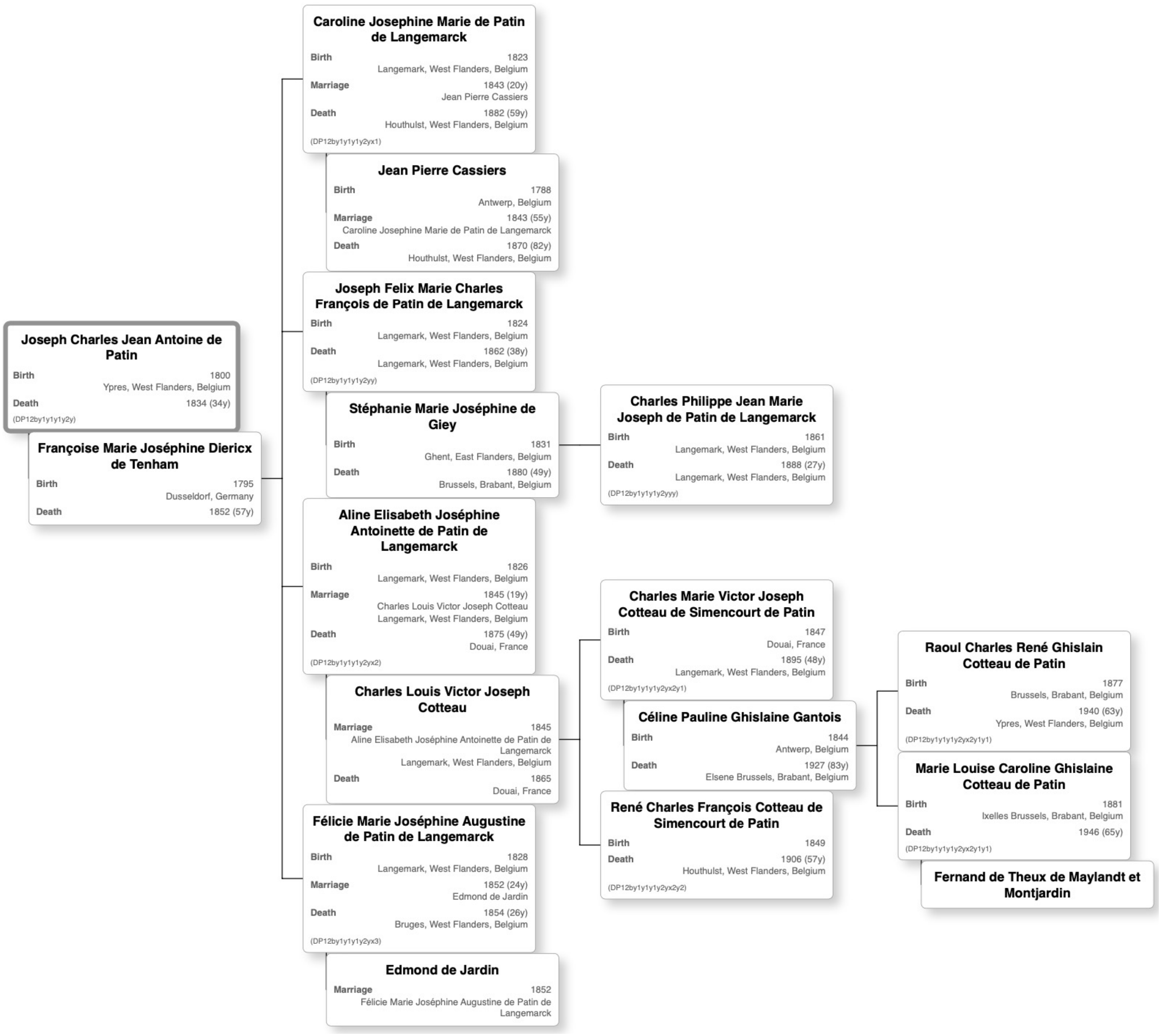
Figure 70.92: *Oordegem, 1822, the marriage of Joseph Charles de Patin and Francoise Diericx (part 1).*



Akte van hun bewetenisse geantwoord hebbende dat ja, verklaeren wy uyt den naem
der wet dat Jonkheer Josephus-Carolus-Augustus-Joannes-Antonius de Patin
Jonkvrouw Francisca Maria Ludovica Dierickx door den houwelykx band
vereenigt zyn, van al het welke wy deze tegenwoordige acte hebben opgesteld in
bywezen van den heer Ridder Judocus-Alexander-Felix Dierickx, Rentier, oud
en dertig jaeren, broeder van de echtgenoote, Ludovicus de Keyser, schryver, oud
en dertig jaeren, Constantinus Bruno vander Eecken, landbouwer, oud twee en zestig jaeren
en van Benedictus Galmaert, landbouwer, oud vier en vyftig jaeren, alle woonende binnen
deze gemeente van Oordegem, dewelke naer voorlezinge deze(n) den zelven met ons, benevens de
Bruydegom, de Bruyd, den vader van den Bruydegom ende de moeder van de bruyd
hebben onderteekent. /

Le Visconte J: de Patin
Le Vicomte C: De Patin
F: Dierickx
Douairière Dierickx née Carpentier
C Dierickx
C.B. V. Eecken
B: Galmaert
L. De Keyser

Figure 70.93: *Oordegem, 1822, the marriage of Joseph Charles de Patin and Francoise Diericx (part 2).*



Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1823
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (20y)
Jean Pierre Cassiers
Death 1882 (59y)
Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx1)

Jean Pierre Cassiers
Birth 1788
Antwerp, Belgium
Marriage 1843 (55y)
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck
Death 1870 (82y)
Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium

Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1824
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1862 (38y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yy)

Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin
Birth 1800
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1834 (34y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2y)

Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham
Birth 1795
Dusseldorf, Germany
Death 1852 (57y)

Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey
Birth 1831
Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Death 1880 (49y)
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium

Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1861
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1888 (27y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yyy)

Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1826
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1845 (19y)
Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1875 (49y)
Douai, France
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2)

Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau
Marriage 1845
Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865
Douai, France

Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin
Birth 1847
Douai, France
Death 1895 (48y)
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1)

Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois
Birth 1844
Antwerp, Belgium
Death 1927 (83y)
Elsene Brussels, Brabant, Belgium

René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin
Birth 1849
Death 1906 (57y)
Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y2)

Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin
Birth 1877
Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1940 (63y)
Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1)

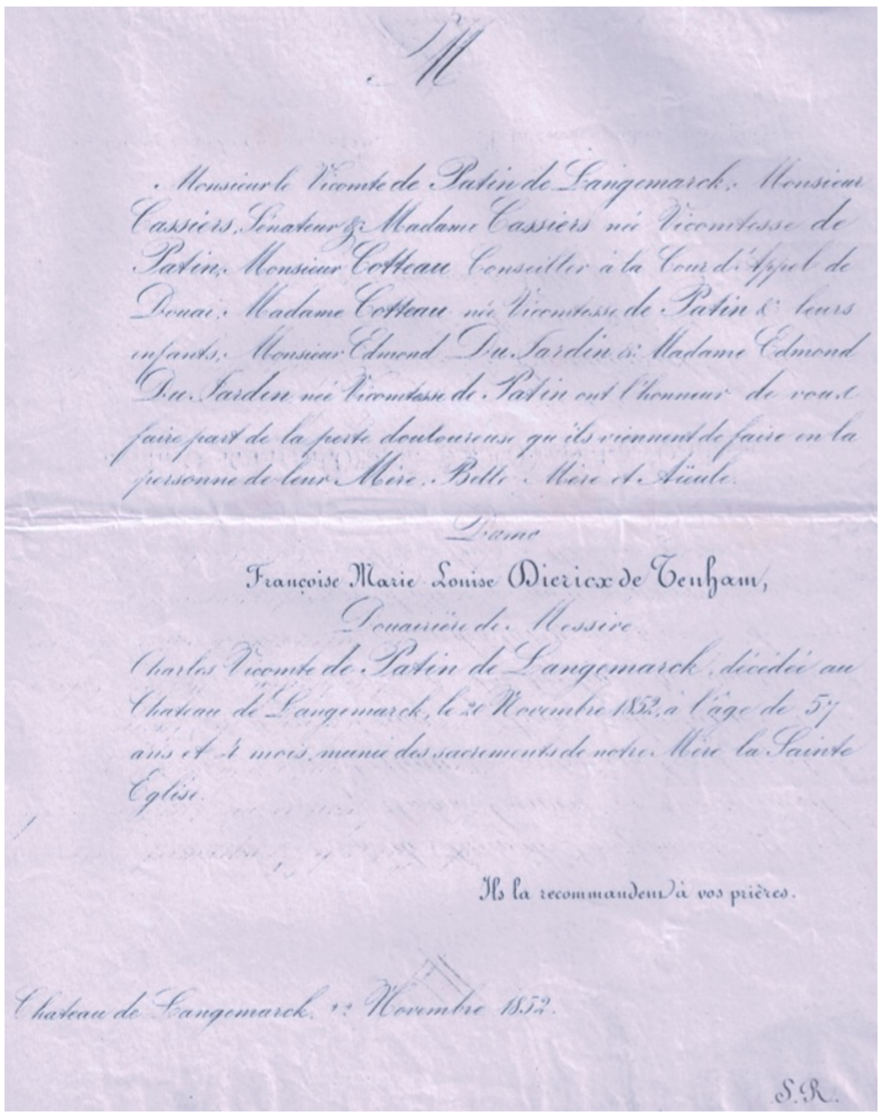
Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin
Birth 1881
Ixelles Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Death 1946 (65y)
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1)

Fernand de Theux de Maylandt et Montjardin

Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck
Birth 1828
Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1852 (24y)
Edmond de Jardin
Death 1854 (26y)
Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium
(DP12by1y1y1y2yx3)

Edmond de Jardin
Marriage 1852
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck

Figure 70.94: *Three descending generations of Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2y).*



M

Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck, Monsieur Cassiers, Sénateur & Madame Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin, Monsieur Cotteau Conseiller à la Cour d'Appel de Douai, Madame Cotteau née Vicomtesse de Patin & leurs enfants, Monsieur Edmond Du Jardin & Madame Edmond Du Jardin née Vicomtesse de Patin ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur Mère, Belle-Mère et Aïeule.

Dame

Françoise Marie Louise Diericx de Tenham,

Douairière de Messire

Charles Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck, décédée au Chateau de Langemarck, le 20 Novembre 1852, à l'âge de 57 ans et 4 mois, munie des sacrements de notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Ils la recommandent à vos prières.

Chateau de Langemarck, 22 Novembre 1852.

S.R.

Figure 70.95: *The death announcement of Francoise Marie Louise Diericx de ten Ham, the widow of Charles de Patin de Langemarck, in 1852. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

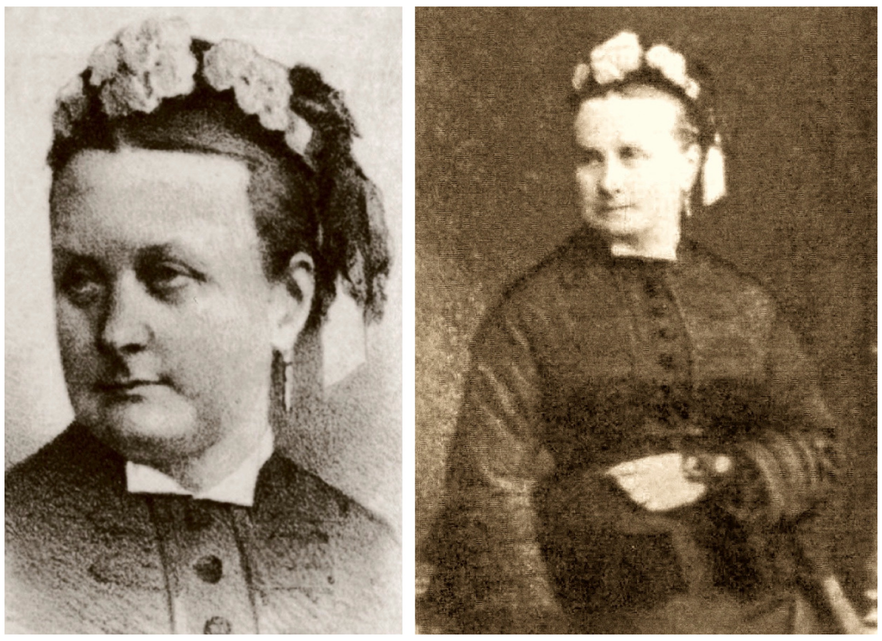
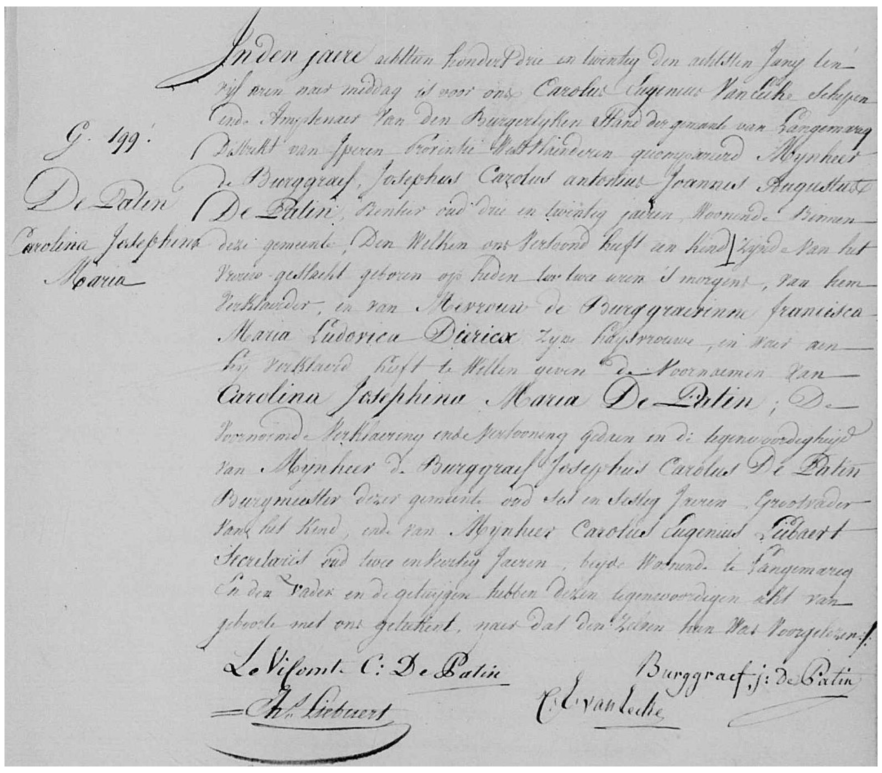


Figure 70.96: *Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (from her obituary card and, right, based on a photo in the public library of Houthulst). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

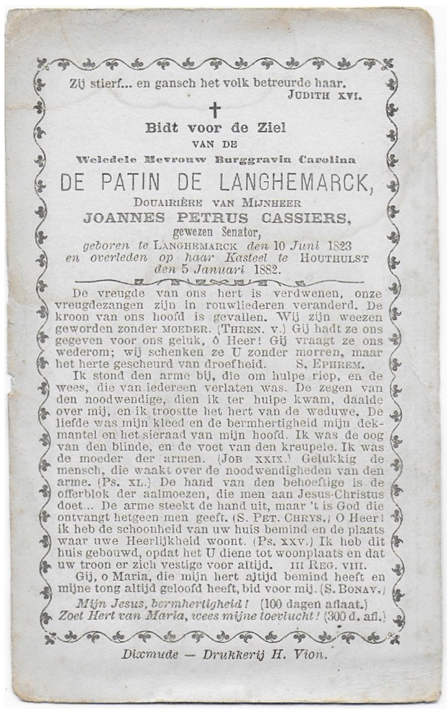


G. 199.
De Patin
Carolina Josephina
Maria

In den jaere achttien honderd drie en twintig den achtsten Juny ten vijf uren naer middag is voor ons Carolus Eugenius Van Lecke Schepen ende Amptenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente van Langemarcq Distrikt van Iperen provintie Westvlaenderen gecompareerd Mynheer de Burggraef Josephus Carolus antonius Joannes Augustus De Patin, Renteer oud drie en twintig jaeren, Woonende binnen deze gemeente, Den welken ons vertoond heeft een kind zynde van het vrouw geslacht geboren op heden ter twee uren 's morgens, van hem verklaerder, en van Mevrouw de Burggraevinne Francisca Maria Ludovica Diericx zyne huysvrouwe, en waer aen hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven de voornaemen van Carolina Josephina Maria De Patin; De voornoemde verklaering ende vertooning gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd van Mynheer de Burggraef Josephus Carolus De Patin Burgmeester dezer gemeente oud ses en sestig jaeren Grootvader van het kind, ende van Mynheer Carolus Eugenius Liebaert Secretaris oud twee en veertig jaeren, beyde woonende te Langemarcq En den vader en de getuygen hebben dezen tegenwoordigen akt van geboorte met ons geteekent, naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen.

Le Vicomt C: De Patin
Burggraef J: de Patin
Ch. Liebaert
C. E. van Lecke

Figure 70.97: *1823, the birth of Caroline de Patin at Langemark.*



Zij stierf... en gansch het volk betreurde haar.
JUDITH XVI.

†

Bidt voor de Ziel
VAN DE
Weledele Mevrouw Burggravin Carolina
DE PATIN DE LANGHEMARCK,
DOUAIRIÈRE VAN MIJNHEER
JOANNES PETRUS CASSIERS,
gewezen Senator,
geboren te LANGHEMARCK *den* 10 *Juni* 1823
en overleden op haar Kasteel te HOUTHULST
den 5 *Januari* 1882.

De vreugde van ons hert is verdwenen, onze vreugdezangen zijn in rouwliederen veranderd. De kroon van ons hoofd is gevallen. Wij zijn weezen geworden zonder MOEDER. (THREN. V.) Gij hadt ze ons gegeven voor ons geluk, ô Heer! Gij vraagt ze ons wederom; wij schenken ze U zonder morren, maar het herte gescheurd van droefheid. S. EPHREM.

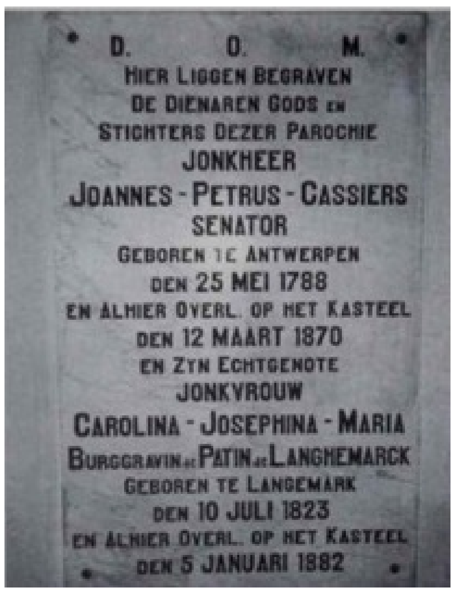
Ik stond den arme bij, die om hulpe riep, en de wees, die van iedereen verlaten was. De zegen van den noodwendige, dien ik ter hulpe kwam, daalde over mij, en ik troostte het hert van de weduwe. De liefde was mijn kleed en de bermhertigheid mijn dekmantel en het sieraad van mijn hoofd. Ik was de oog van den blinde, en de voet van den kreupele. Ik was de moeder der armen. (JOB XXIX.) Gelukkig de mensch, die waakt over de noodwendigheden van den arme. (PS. XL.) De hand van den behoeftige is de offerblok der aalmoezen, die men aan Jesus-Christus doet... De arme steekt de hand uit, maar 't is God die ontvangt hetgeen men geeft. (S. PET. CHRYS.) O Heer! ik heb de schoonheid van uw huis bemind en de plaats waar uwe Heerlijkheid woont. (PS. XXV.) Ik heb dit huis gebouwd, opdat het U diene tot woonplaats en dat uw troon er zich vestige voor altijd. III REG. VIII.

Gij, o Maria, die mijn hert altijd bemind heeft en mijne tong altijd geloofd heeft, bid voor mij. (S. BONAV.)

Mijn Jesus, bermhertigheid! (100 dagen aflaat.)
Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne toevlucht! (300 d. afl.)

Dixmude — Drukkerij H. Vion.

Figure 70.98: *The obituary card of Caroline de Patin, January 5, 1882, in Houthulst. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



D. O. M.
HIER LIGGEN BEGRAVEN
DE DIENAREN GODS EN
STICHTERS DEZER PAROCHIE
JONKHEER
JOANNES-PETRUS-CASSIERS
SENATOR
GEBOREN TE ANTWERPEN
DEN 25 MEI 1788
EN ALHIER OVERL. OP HET KASTEEL
DEN 12 MAART 1870
EN ZYN ECHTGENOTE
JONKVROUW
CAROLINA-JOSEPHINA-MARIA
BURGGRAVIN DE PATIN DE LANGHEMARCK
GEBOREN TE LANGEMARK
DEN 10 JULI 1823
EN ALHIER OVERL. OP HET KASTEEL
DEN 5 JANUARI 1882

Figure 70.99: *This memorial plaque is located in the right aisle of the church of Houthulst, above the grave. (Courtesy of 'vrije basisschool Houthulst')*

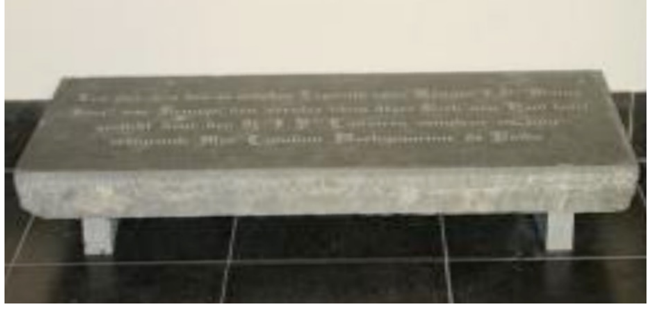
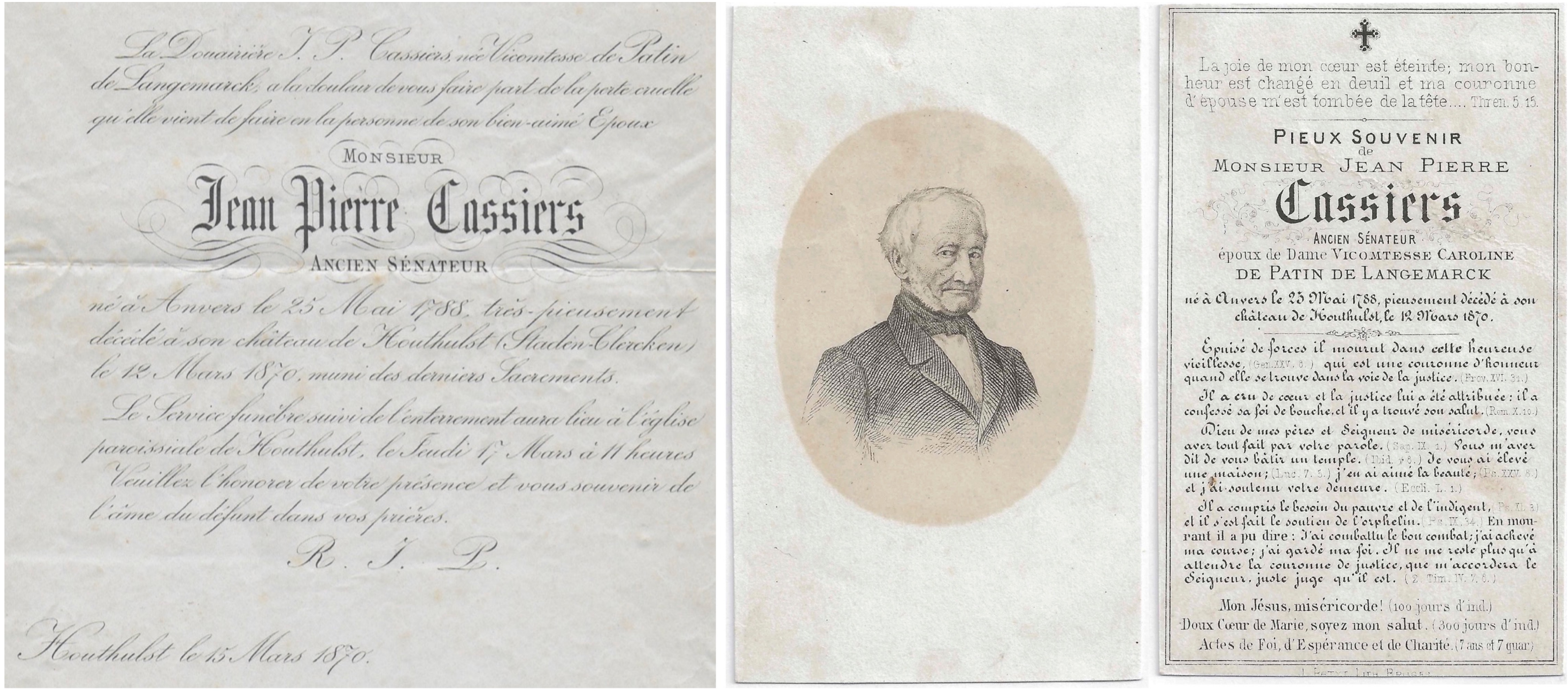


Figure 70.100: *Foundation stone of the church of Houthulst reads 'Ten jare 1858 den 21 October legende (sic) zyne hoogwd J. Btn. Malou bissp van Bruges den eersten steen dezer kerk van Houthulst door den hr. J. Pus. Cassiers senateur en zyne echtgenoote mevw Carolina markgravinne de Pattin.' (Courtesy of inventaris onroerend erfgoed Vlaanderen.)*



La Douairière J. P. Cassiers, née Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, a la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'elle vient de faire en la personne de son bien-aimé Epoux

MONSIEUR
Jean Pierre Cassiers
ANCIEN SÉNATEUR

né à Anvers le 25 Mai 1788, très-pieusement décédé à son château de Houthulst (Staden-Clercken) le 12 Mars 1870, muni des derniers Sacrements.

Le Service funèbre suivi de l'enterrement aura lieu à l'église paroissiale de Houthulst, le Jeudi 17 Mars à 11 heures

Veuillez l'honorer de votre présence et vous souvenir de l'âme du défunt dans vos prières.

R. I. P.

Houthulst le 15 Mars 1870.

✝

La joie de mon cœur est éteinte; mon bonheur est changé en deuil et ma couronne d'épouse m'est tombée de la tête.... Thren. 5.15.

PIEUX SOUVENIR
de
MONSIEUR JEAN PIERRE
Cassiers
ANCIEN SÉNATEUR
époux de Dame VICOMTESSE CAROLINE
DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK

né à Anvers le 25 Mai 1788, pieusement décédé à son château de Houthulst, le 12 Mars 1870.

Epuisé de forces il mourut dans cette heureuse vieillesse, (Gen. XXV. 8.) qui est une couronne d'honneur quand elle se trouve dans la voie de la justice. (Prov. XVI. 31.)

Il a cru de cœur et la justice lui a été attribuée: il a confessé sa foi de bouche, et il y a trouvé son salut. (Rom. X. 10.)

Dieu de mes pères et Seigneur de miséricorde, vous avez tout fait par votre parole. (Sap. IX. 1.) Vous m'avez dit de vous bâtir un temple. (Ibid. ✠ 8.) Je vous ai élevé une maison; (Luc. 7. 5.) j'en ai aimé la beauté; (Ps. XXV. 8.) et j'ai soutenu votre demeure. (Eccli. L. 1.)

Il a compris le besoin du pauvre et de l'indigent, (Ps. XL. 3) et il s'est fait le soutien de l'orphelin. (Ps. IX. 34.) En mourant il a pu dire: J'ai combattu le bon combat; j'ai achevé ma course; j'ai gardé ma foi. Il ne me reste plus qu'à attendre la couronne de justice, que m'accordera le Seigneur, juste juge qu'il est. (2. Tim. IV. 7. 8.)

Mon Jésus, miséricorde! (100 jours d'ind.)
Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut. (300 jours d'ind.)
Actes de Foi, d'Espérance et de Charité. (7 ans et 7 quar.)

Figure 70.101: *The death announcement and obituary card of Jean Pierre Cassiers, the husband of Carline de Patin de Langemarck, March 12, 1870. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

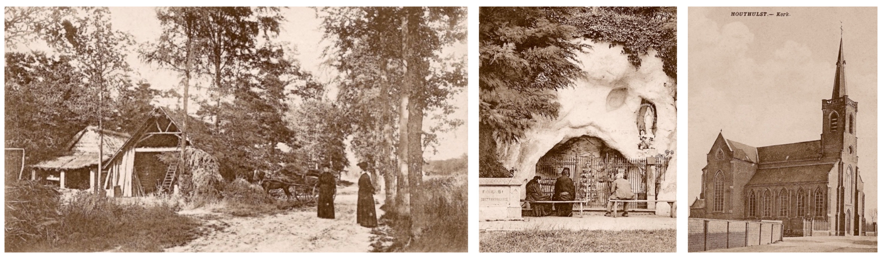


Figure 70.102: *The left is the 'Free Forest' or 'Vrybosch' at Langemark and Houthulst. In the middle is the Lourdes grotto at Houthulst, constructed by Caroline de Patin. The right is the church of Houthulst.*

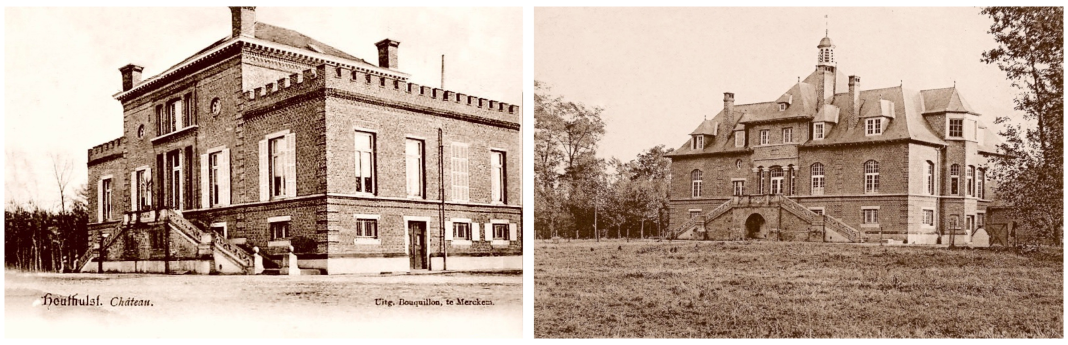
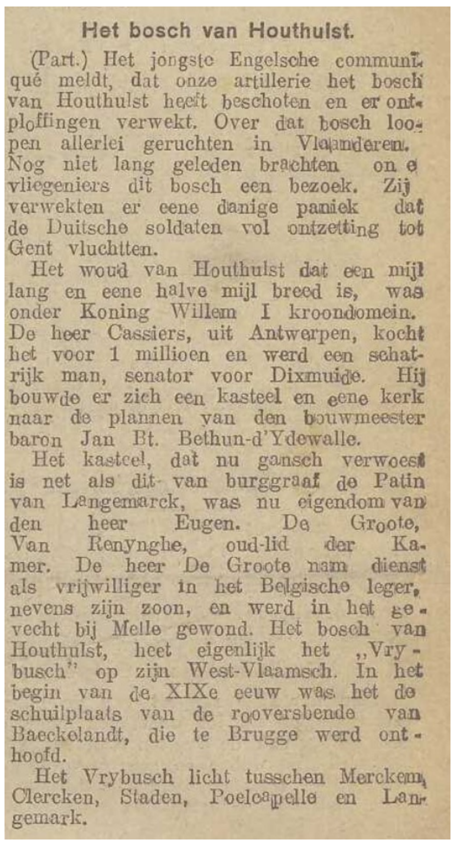


Figure 70.103: *The left is the original castle of Houthulst, constructed by the couple Cassiers-de Patin and later called 'Kasteel Degroote.' On the right is a picture of the new Houthulst castle built after WWI.*



Het bosch van Houthulst.

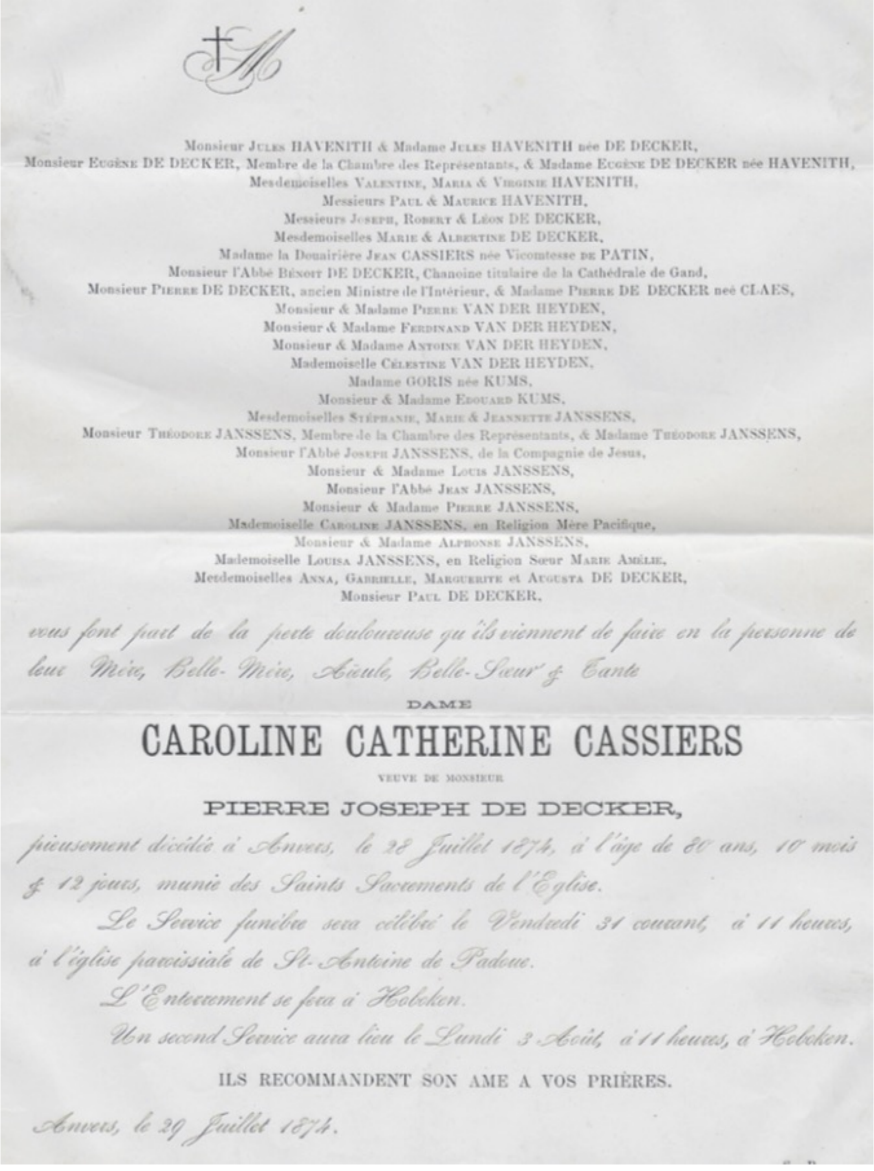
(Part.) Het jongste Engelsche communiqué meldt, dat onze artillerie het bosch van Houthulst heeft beschoten en er ontploffingen verwekt. Over dat bosch loopen allerlei geruchten in Vlaanderen. Nog niet lang geleden brachten onze vliegeniers dit bosch een bezoek. Zij verwekten er eene danige paniek dat de Duitsche soldaten vol ontzetting tot Gent vluchtten.

Het woud van Houthulst dat een mijl lang en eene halve mijl breed is, was onder Koning Willem I kroondomein. De heer Cassiers, uit Antwerpen, kocht het voor 1 millioen en werd een schatrijk man, senator voor Dixmuide. Hij bouwde er zich een kasteel en eene kerk naar de plannen van den bouwmeester baron Jan Bt. Bethun-d'Ydewalle.

Het kasteel, dat nu gansch verwoest is net als dit van burggraaf de Patin van Langemarck, was nu eigendom van den heer Eugen. De Groote, Van Renynghe, oud-lid der Kamer. De heer De Groote nam dienst als vrijwilliger in het Belgische leger, nevens zijn zoon, en werd in het gevecht bij Melle gewond. Het bosch van Houthulst, heet eigenlijk het „Vrybusch" op zijn West-Vlaamsch. In het begin van de XIXe eeuw was het de schuilplaats van de rooversbende van Baeckelandt, die te Brugge werd onthoofd.

Het Vrybusch licht tusschen Merckem, Clercken, Staden, Poelcapelle en Langemark.

Figure 70.104: *Here is some news about Houthulst and Langemark during WWI. Source: 'Belgisch Dagblad' , Wednesday September 22, 1915.*



Monsieur Jules HAVENITH & Madame Jules HAVENITH née DE DECKER,
Monsieur Eugène DE DECKER, Membre de la Chambre des Représentants, & Madame Eugène DE DECKER née HAVENITH,
Mesdemoiselles Valentine, Maria & Virginie HAVENITH,
Messieurs Paul & Maurice HAVENITH,
Messieurs Joseph, Robert & Léon DE DECKER,
Mesdemoiselles Marie & Albertine DE DECKER,
Madame la Douairière Jean CASSIERS née Vicomtesse de PATIN,
Monsieur l'Abbé Benoit DE DECKER, Chanoine titulaire de la Cathédrale de Gand,
Monsieur Pierre DE DECKER, ancien Ministre de l'Intérieur, & Madame Pierre DE DECKER neé CLAES,
Monsieur & Madame Pierre VAN DER HEYDEN,
Monsieur & Madame Ferdinand VAN DER HEYDEN,
Monsieur & Madame Antoine VAN DER HEYDEN,
Mademoiselle Célestine VAN DER HEYDEN,
Madame GORIS née KUMS,
Monsieur & Madame Edouard KUMS,
Mesdemoiselles Stéphanie, Marie & Jeannette JANSSENS,
Monsieur Théodore JANSSENS, Membre de la Chambre des Représentants, & Madame Théodore JANSSENS,
Monsieur l'Abbé Joseph JANSSENS, de la Compagnie de Jésus,
Monsieur & Madame Louis JANSSENS,
Monsieur l'Abbé Jean JANSSENS,
Monsieur & Madame Pierre JANSSENS,
Mademoiselle Caroline JANSSENS, en Religion Mère Pacifique,
Monsieur & Madame Alphonse JANSSENS,
Mademoiselle Louisa JANSSENS, en Religion Sœur Marie Amélie,
Mesdemoiselles Anna, Gabrielle, Marguerite et Augusta DE DECKER,
Monsieur Paul DE DECKER,

vous font part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur Mère, Belle-Mère, Aïeule, Belle-Sœur & Tante

DAME

CAROLINE CATHERINE CASSIERS

VEUVE DE MONSIEUR

PIERRE JOSEPH DE DECKER,

pieusement décédée à Anvers, le 28 Juillet 1874, à l'âge de 80 ans, 10 mois & 12 jours, munie des Saints Sacrements de l'Eglise.

Le Service funèbre sera célébré le Vendredi 31 courant, à 11 heures, à l'église paroissiale de St-Antoine de Padoue.

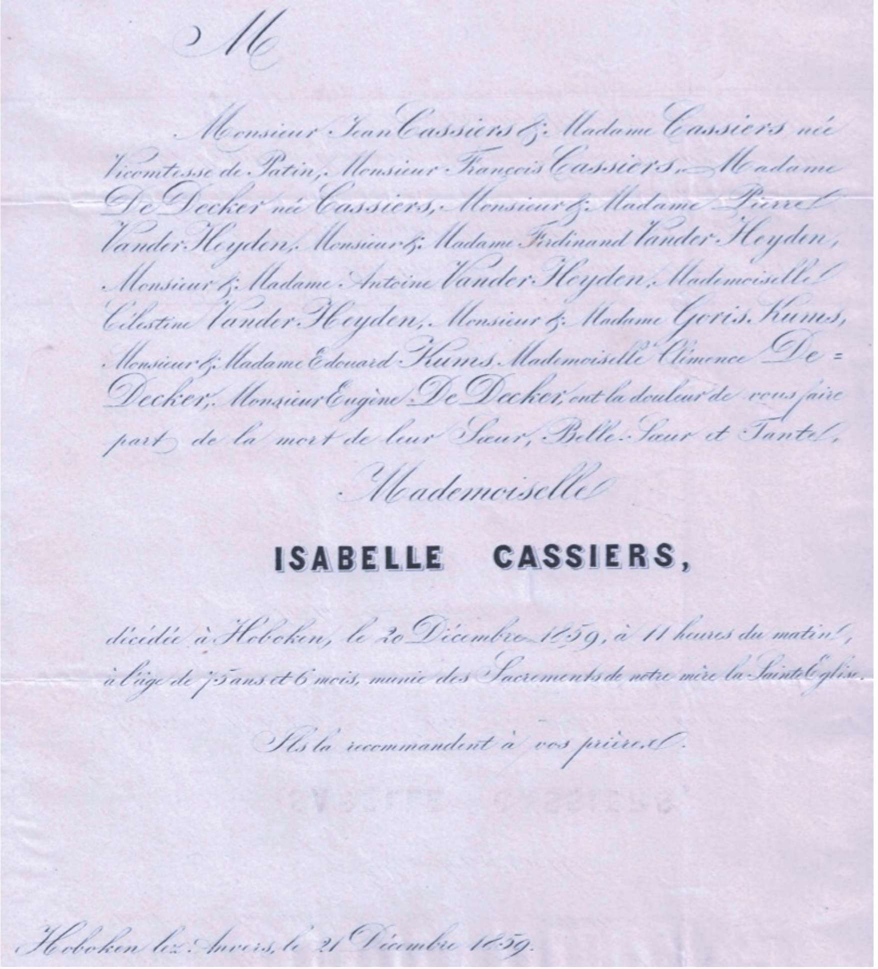
L'Enterrement se fera à Hoboken.

Un second Service aura lieu le Lundi 3 Août, à 11 heures, à Hoboken.

ILS RECOMMANDENT SON AME A VOS PRIÈRES.

Anvers, le 29 Juillet 1874.

Figure 70.105: *The death announcement of Caroline Catherine Cassiers, wife of Pierre Joseph De Decker, August 28, 1874. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Monsieur Jean Cassiers & Madame Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin, Monsieur François Cassiers, Madame De Decker née Cassiers, Monsieur & Madame Pierre Vander Heyden, Monsieur & Madame Ferdinand Vander Heyden, Monsieur & Madame Antoine Vander Heyden, Mademoiselle Célestine Vander Heyden, Monsieur & Madame Goris Kums, Monsieur & Madame Edouard Kums Mademoiselle Clémence De Decker, Monsieur Eugène De Decker, ont la douleur de vous faire part de la mort de leur Sœur, Belle-Sœur et Tante,

Mademoiselle

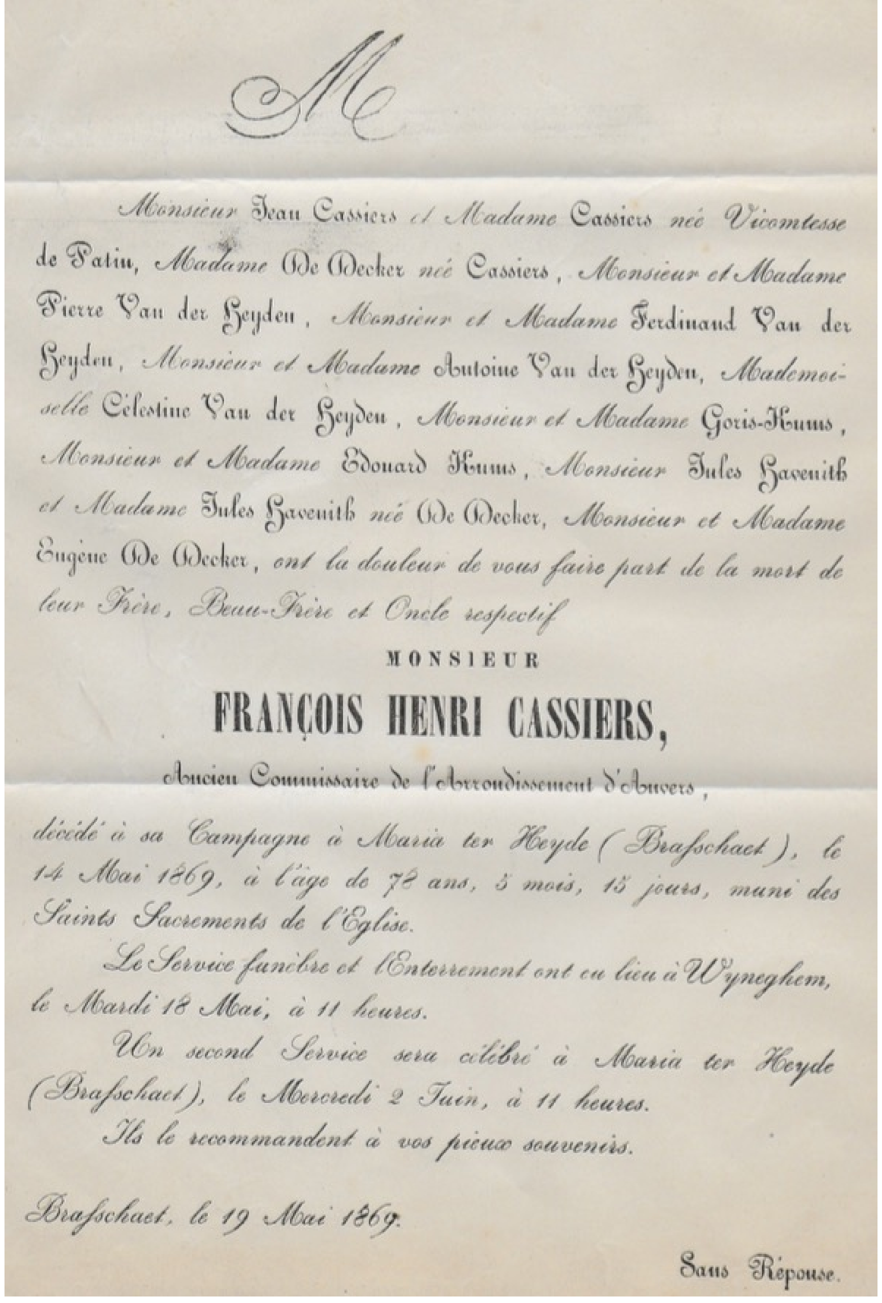
ISABELLE CASSIERS,

décédée à Hoboken, le 20 Décembre 1859, à 11 heures du matin, à l'âge de 75 ans et 6 mois, munie des Sacrements de notre mère la Sainte Eglise.

Ils la recommandent à vos prières.

Hoboken lez Anvers, le 21 Décembre 1859.

Figure 70.106: *The death announcement of Isabelle Cassiers, December 10, 1859. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Monsieur Jean Cassiers et Madame Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin, Madame De Decker née Cassiers, Monsieur et Madame Pierre Van der Heyden, Monsieur et Madame Ferdinand Van der Heyden, Monsieur et Madame Antoine Van der Heyden, Mademoiselle Célestine Van der Heyden, Monsieur et Madame Goris-Kums, Monsieur et Madame Edouard Kums, Monsieur Jules Havenith et Madame Jules Havenith née De Decker, Monsieur et Madame Eugène De Decker, ont la douleur de vous faire part de la mort de leur Frère, Beau-Frère et Oncle respectif

MONSIEUR

FRANÇOIS HENRI CASSIERS,

Ancien Commissaire de l'Arrondissement d'Anvers,

décédé à sa Campagne à Maria ter Heyde (Braſschaet), le 14 Mai 1869, à l'âge de 78 ans, 5 mois, 15 jours, muni des Saints Sacrements de l'Eglise.

Le Service funèbre et l'Enterrement ont eu lieu à Wyneghem, le Mardi 18 Mai, à 11 heures.

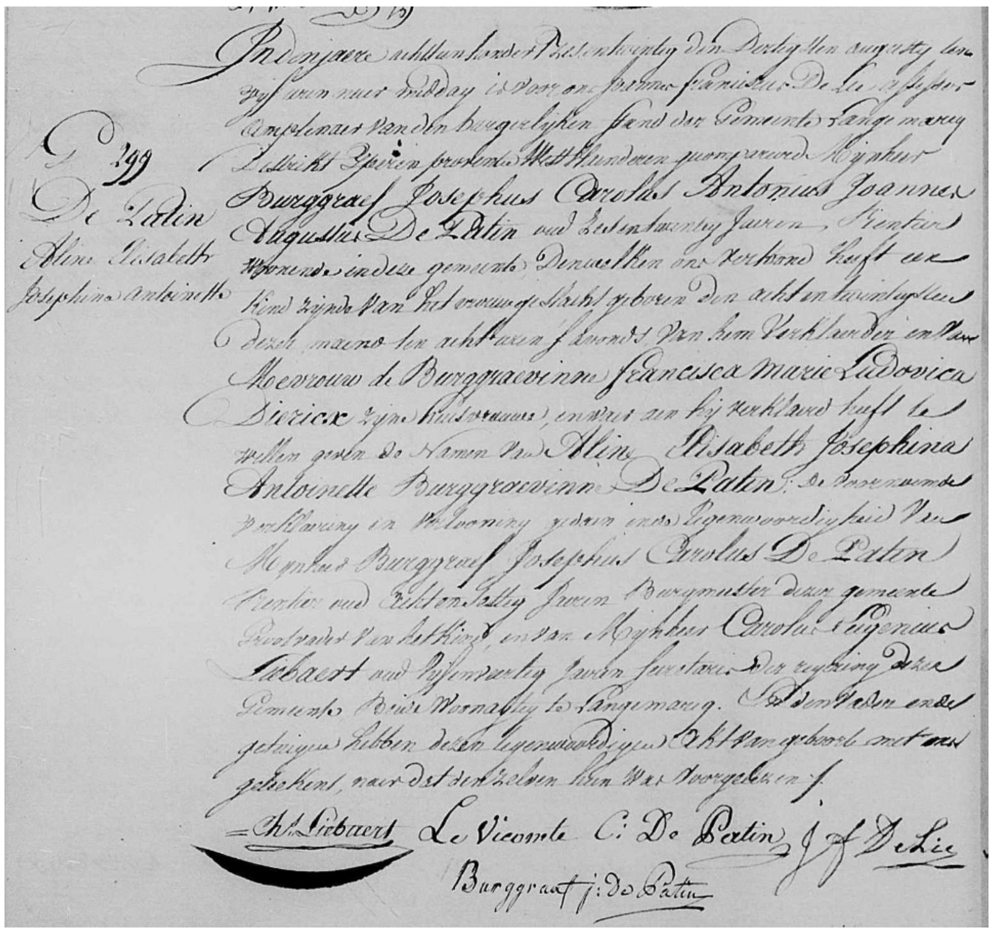
Un second Service sera célébré à Maria ter Heyde (Braſschaet), le Mercredi 2 Juin, à 11 heures.

Ils le recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Braſschaet, le 19 Mai 1869.

Sans Réponse.

Figure 70.107: *The death announcement of François Henri Cassiers, May 14, 1869. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

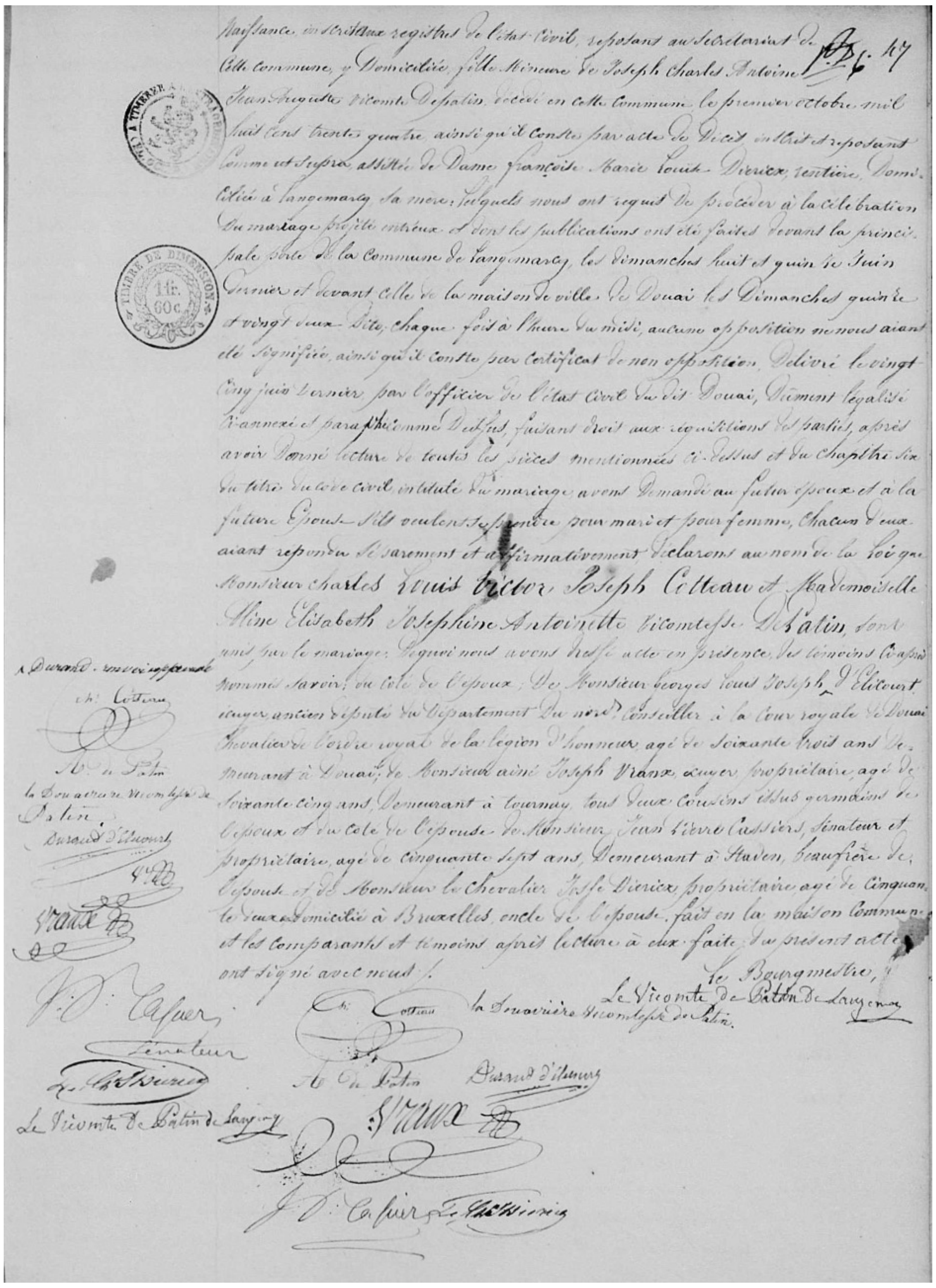


G 299
De Patin
Aline Elisabeth
Josephina Antoinette

In den jaere achttienhonderd zesentwintig den dertigsten augusty ten zes uren naer middag is voor ons Joannes Franciscus De Lie schepen ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Langemarcq distrikt Yperen provincie Westvlaenderen gecompareerd Mynheer Burggraef Josephus Carolus Antonius Joannes Augustus De Patin oud zevenentwintig jaeren, rentenier woonende in deze gemeente, denwelken ons vertoond heeft een kind zynde van het vrouwelyk geslacht geboren den achtentwintigsten dezer maend ten acht uren 's avonds, van hem verklaerder en van Mevrouw de Burggraevinne Francisca Maria Ludovica Diericx zyne huisvrouwe, en waeraen hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven de namen van Aline Elisabeth Josephina Antoinette Burggraevinne De Patin. De voornoemde verklaering en vertooning gedaen in de tegenwoordigheid van Mynheer Burggraef Josephus Carolus De Patin rentenier oud achtenzestig jaeren burgmeester dezer gemeente grootvader van het kind, en van Mynheer Carolus Eugenius Liebaert oud vyfenveertig jaeren secretaris der regeering dezer gemeente beide woonachtig te Langemarcq. De comparant en de getuigen hebben dezen tegenwoordigen acte van geboorte met ons geteekent, naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen./

Ch. Liebaert Le Vicomte C. De Patin J. F. De Lie
Burggraef J: de Patin

Figure 70.108: *The birth of Aline Elisabeth Josephine Antoinette de Patin at Langemark in 1826.*



47

Timbre de dimension 1 f. 60 c.

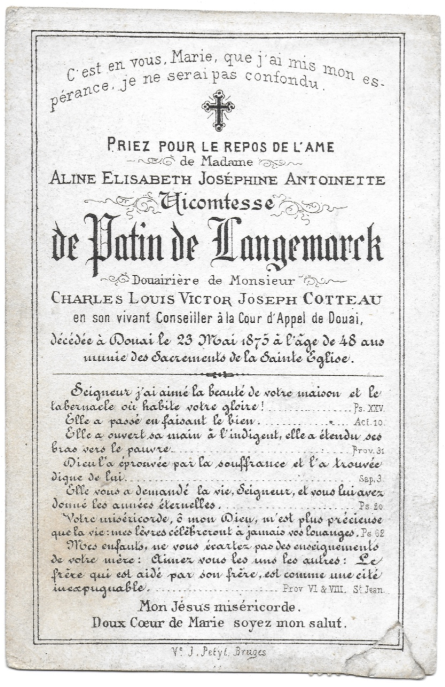
Naissance inscrit aux registres de l'état civil, reposant au secrétariat de cette commune, y domiciliée, fille mineure de Joseph Charles Antoine Jean Auguste vicomte De Patin, décédé en cette commune le premier octobre mil huit cent trente quatre, ainsi qu'il conste par acte de décès, inscrit et reposant comme et supra, assistée de Dame Françoise Marie Louise Diericx, rentière, domiciliée à Langemarcq, sa mère; lesquels nous ont requis de procéder à la célébration du mariage projeté entr'eux et dont les publications ont été faites devant la principale porte de la commune de Langemarcq, les dimanches huit et quinze juin dernier et devant celle de la maison de ville de Douai les dimanches quinze et vingt deux dito, chaque fois à l'heure du midi, aucune opposition ne nous aiant été signifiée, ainsi qu'il conste par certificat de non opposition, délivré le vingt cinq juin dernier, par l'officier de l'état civil du dit Douai, dûment légalisé ci-annexé et paraphé comme dessus, faisant droit aux réquisitions des parties, après avoir donné lecture de toutes les pièces mentionnées ci-dessus et du chapitre six du titre du code civil, intitulé du mariage, avons demandé au futur époux et à la future épouse s'ils veulent se prendre pour mari et pour femme, chacun d'eux aiant répondu séparément et affirmativement, déclarons au nom de la loi que Monsieur Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau et Mademoiselle Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette vicomtesse De Patin, sont unis par le mariage. De quoi nous avons dressé acte en présence des témoins ci-après nommés savoir; du côté de l'époux; de Monsieur Georges Louis Joseph Durand d'Elecourt écuyer, ancien député du département du nord, conseiller à la cour royale de Douai chevalier de l'ordre royal de la légion d'honneur, agé de soixante trois ans demeurant à Douai; de Monsieur aîné Joseph Vranx, écuyer, propriétaire, agé de soixante cinq ans, demeurant à Tournay, tous deux cousins issus germains de l'époux et du côté de l'épouse de Monsieur Jean Pierre Cassiers, sénateur et propriétaire, agé de cinquante sept ans, demeurant à Staden, beaufrère de l'épouse et de Monsieur le chevalier Josse Diericx, propriétaire, agé de cinquante deux, domicilié à Bruxelles, oncle de l'épouse, fait en la maison commune et les comparants et témoins après lecture à eux faite du présent acte ont signé avec nous./

Le Bourgmestre,
Le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarcq

Ch. Cotteau la Douairière Vicomtesse de Patin
A. de Patin Durand d'Elecourt
Vranx
J. P. Cassiers

Durand - renvoi approuvé
Ch. Cotteau
A. de Patin
la Douairière Vicomtesse de Patin,
Durand d'Elecourt
Vranx
J. P. Cassiers
Sénateur
Le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarcq

Figure 70.109: *Langemark 1845, the marriage of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau and Aline Elisabeth Josephine Antonette de Patin.*



C'est en vous, Marie, que j'ai mis mon espérance, je ne serai pas confondu.

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
de Madame
ALINE ELISABETH JOSÉPHINE ANTOINETTE
Vicomtesse
de Patin de Langemarck
Douairière de Monsieur
CHARLES LOUIS VICTOR JOSEPH COTTEAU
en son vivant Conseiller à la Cour d'Appel de Douai,
décédée à Douai le 23 Mai 1875 à l'âge de 48 ans
munie des Sacrements de la Sainte Église.

Seigneur j'ai aimé la beauté de votre maison et le tabernacle où habite votre gloire! .... Ps. XXV.

Elle a passé en faisant le bien. .... Act. 10.

Elle a ouvert sa main à l'indigent, elle a étendu ses bras vers le pauvre. .... Prov. 31

Dieu l'a éprouvée par la souffrance et l'a trouvée digne de lui. .... Sap. 3.

Elle vous a demandé la vie, Seigneur, et vous lui avez donné les années éternelles. .... Ps. 20.

Votre miséricorde, ô mon Dieu, m'est plus précieuse que la vie: mes lèvres célébreront à jamais vos louanges. Ps 62

Mes enfants, ne vous écartez pas des enseignements de votre mère: Aimez vous les uns les autres: Le frère qui est aidé par son frère, est comme une cité inexpugnable. .... Prov VI & VIII. St Jean.

Mon Jésus miséricorde.
Doux Cœur de Marie soyez mon salut.

Ve J. Petyt, Bruges

Figure 70.110: *The obituary card of Aline Elisabeth Josephine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck, the widow of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau, in 1875. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

The castle, as it can still be admired today, is shown in Figures 70.142, 70.143, and 70.144. There is not much left in Langemark that reminds the visitor of this beautiful family, except for a statue, also shown in Figure 70.144.

70.8.1.2.2.2 Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin & Fernand de Theux de Meylandt et Montjardin

Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1x1) was born at Ixelles on November 16, 1881, and died on January 27, 1946, in Figure 70.146. She married Fernand de Theux de Montjardin in 1901, in Figure 70.145. The latter died in 1919, in Figure 70.147. Souvenirs of relatives are shown in Figures 70.148 and 70.149.

70.8.1.3 Félicie Marie Joséphine àugustine de Patin de Langemarck & Edmond du Jardin

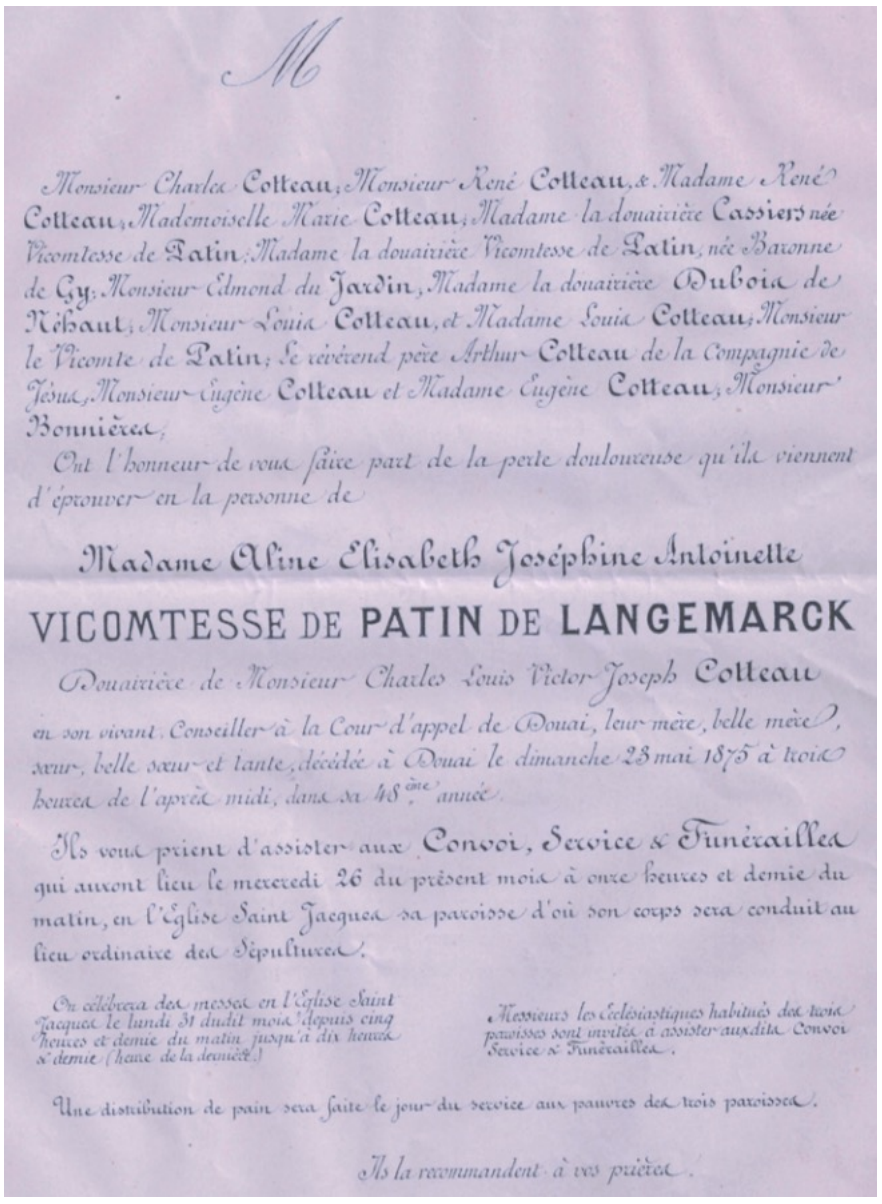
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yx3) was born at Langemark on July 9, 1828, in Figure 70.150, and married, on May 25, 1852, in Figures 70.152 and 70.153, to Edmond du Jardin.
She died in 1854, Figures 70.154, 70.155 and 70.156. Edmond du Jardin died in 1877, in Figure 70.157. Proof of Félicie's performance at school can be seen in Figure 70.151.

70.9 Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck

Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yy), shown in Figure 70.158, was born at Langemark on July 25, 1824, in Figure 70.159.
He died in 1862, in Figures 70.160, 70.161 and 70.162, and had one son, described in Chapter 70.10, the last person to represent the viscounts de Patin de Langemarck, who died early, namely Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy).
Joseph de Patin de Langemarck married Stéphanie de Giey in 1855, in Figure 70.163. Stephanie Marie Josephine de Giey, the wife of Joseph Félix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck, constructed a chapel at Leuven with her son Carlos before 1875. She died in 1880, in Figures 70.164 and 70.165.
A souvenir of Joseph Charles de Patin de Langhemarck is shown in Figure 70.166.

70.10 Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck

Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (DP12by1y1y1y2yyy) was born in 1861, in Figure 70.167, and died in 1888, in Figures 70.169, 70.168, 70.170 and 70.171. A facial comparison is found in Figure 65.88 on page 1328.
The mortuary card of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin describes him (literally, in Dutch) as
'*Zalige gedachtenis van den Edelen Heer Carlos Philippus Joannes Maria Jozef Burggraaf de Patin de Langemarck, … Van kindsbeen af in de vrees des Heeren opgevoed was hij Christen in den echten zin des woords: frank en rechtzinnig Katholijk vurig en verstandig in zijne godsvrucht, onthecht van de aardsche goederen in 't midden der rijkdommen, onuitputbare voorzienigheid van den arme, onderstand van weduwen en weezen. Vol van zachtmoedigheid en goedheid, aangenaam in zijne woorden, onberispelijk van zeden, spraakzaam en vriendelijk met eenieder, wist hij de genegenheid van allen te winnen en niemand sprak van hem een woord kwaad. De dood, gelijk aan de schuit die den reiziger op de anderen oever overzet, heeft hem vervoerd verre van alle bekoringen en lijden, de dood heeft dus niet droevigs ten zij voor ons die zij aan de droefheid der scheiding overlaat. Vaartwel, mijne duurbare bloedverwanten, weent niet gelijk deze die geene hoop hebben, wij zullen elkander wederzien en gij jonge lieden die nauwelijks begint te leven, denkt hoe kort het leven is, en hoe vele slachtoffer van mijnen ouderdom dagelijks door de dood worden weggerukt. Daarom weest bereid want gij weet noch dag noch uur. Zoet hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid.*'



M

Monsieur Charles Cotteau, Monsieur René Cotteau, & Madame René Cotteau, Mademoiselle Marie Cotteau, Madame la douairière Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin; Madame la douairière Vicomtesse de Patin, née Baronne de Gy; Monsieur Edmond du Jardin, Madame la douairière Dubois de Néhaut; Monsieur Louis Cotteau, et Madame Louis Cotteau; Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin; Le révérend père Arthur Cotteau de la Compagnie de Jésus, Monsieur Eugène Cotteau et Madame Eugène Cotteau; Monsieur Bonnières,

Ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Madame Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette

VICOMTESSE DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK

Douairière de Monsieur Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau

en son vivant Conseiller à la Cour d'appel de Douai, leur mère, belle mère, sœur, belle sœur et tante, décédée à Douai le dimanche 23 mai 1875 à trois heures de l'après midi, dans sa 48ème année.

Ils vous prient d'assister aux Convoi, Service & Funérailles qui auront lieu le mercredi 26 du présent mois à onze heures et demie du matin, en l'Église Saint Jacques sa paroisse d'où son corps sera conduit au lieu ordinaire des Sépultures.

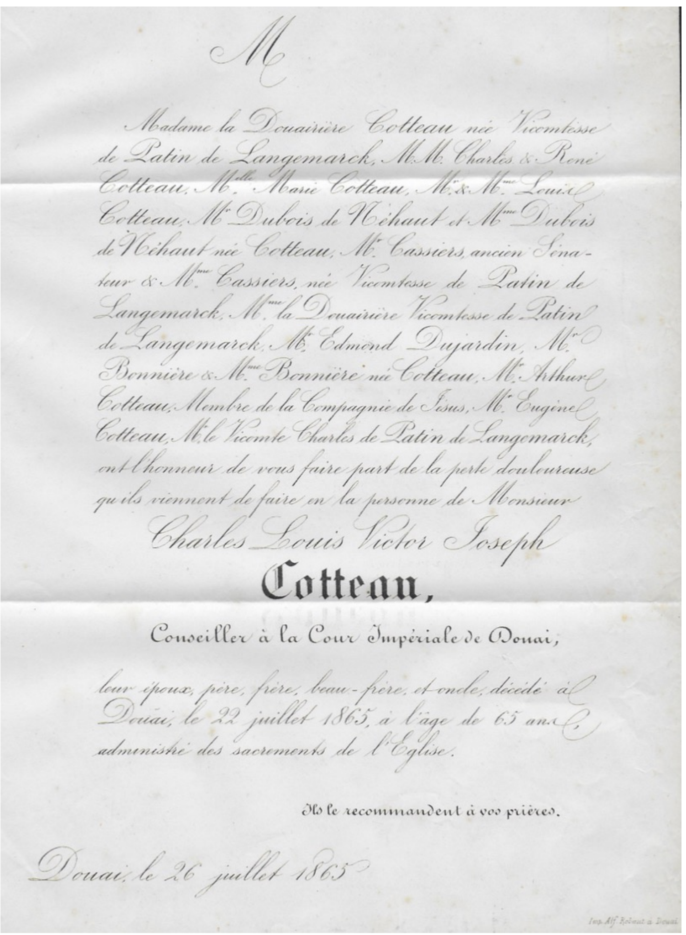
On célébrera des messes en l'Église Saint Jacques le lundi 31 dudit mois depuis cinq heures et demie du matin jusqu'à dix heures & demie (heure de la dernière.)

Messieurs les Ecclésiastiques habitués des trois paroisses sont invités à assister auxdits Convoi Service & Funérailles.

Une distribution de pain sera faite le jour du service aux pauvres des trois paroisses.

Ils la recommandent à vos prières.

Figure 70.111: *The death announcement of Aline Elisabeth Josephine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck, the widow of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau, in 1875. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Madame la Douairière Cotteau née Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, M.M. Charles & René Cotteau, M^{lle} Marie Cotteau, M^{r} & M^{me} Louis Cotteau, M^{r} Dubois de Néhaut et M^{me} Dubois de Néhaut née Cotteau, M^{r} Cassiers, ancien Sénateur & M^{me} Cassiers, née Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, M^{me} la Douairière Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, M^{r} Edmond Dujardin, M^{r} Bonnière & M^{me} Bonnière née Cotteau, M^{r} Arthur Cotteau, Membre de la Compagnie de Jésus, M^{r} Eugène Cotteau, M^{r} le Vicomte Charles de Patin de Langemarck, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de Monsieur

Charles Louis Victor Joseph

Cotteau,

Conseiller à la Cour Impériale de Douai,

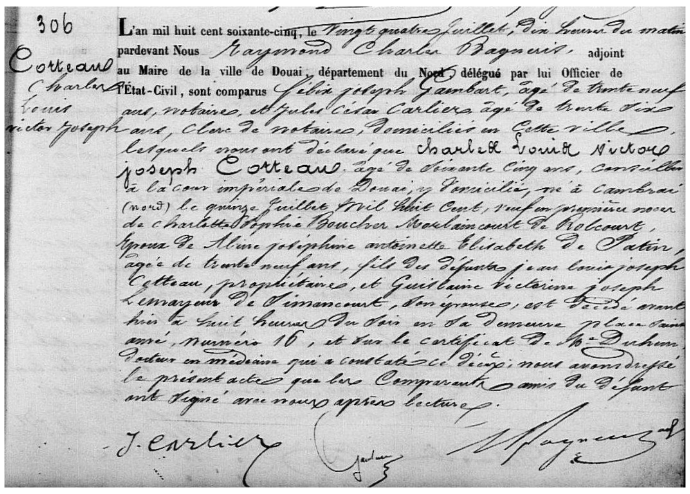
leur époux, père, frère, beau-frère, et oncle, décédé à Douai, le 22 juillet 1865, à l'âge de 65 ans, administré des sacrements de l'Eglise.

Ils le recommandent à vos prières.

Douai, le 26 juillet 1865

Imp. Alf. Robaut à Douai

Figure 70.112: *The death announcement of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau, the husband of Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck, in 1865. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



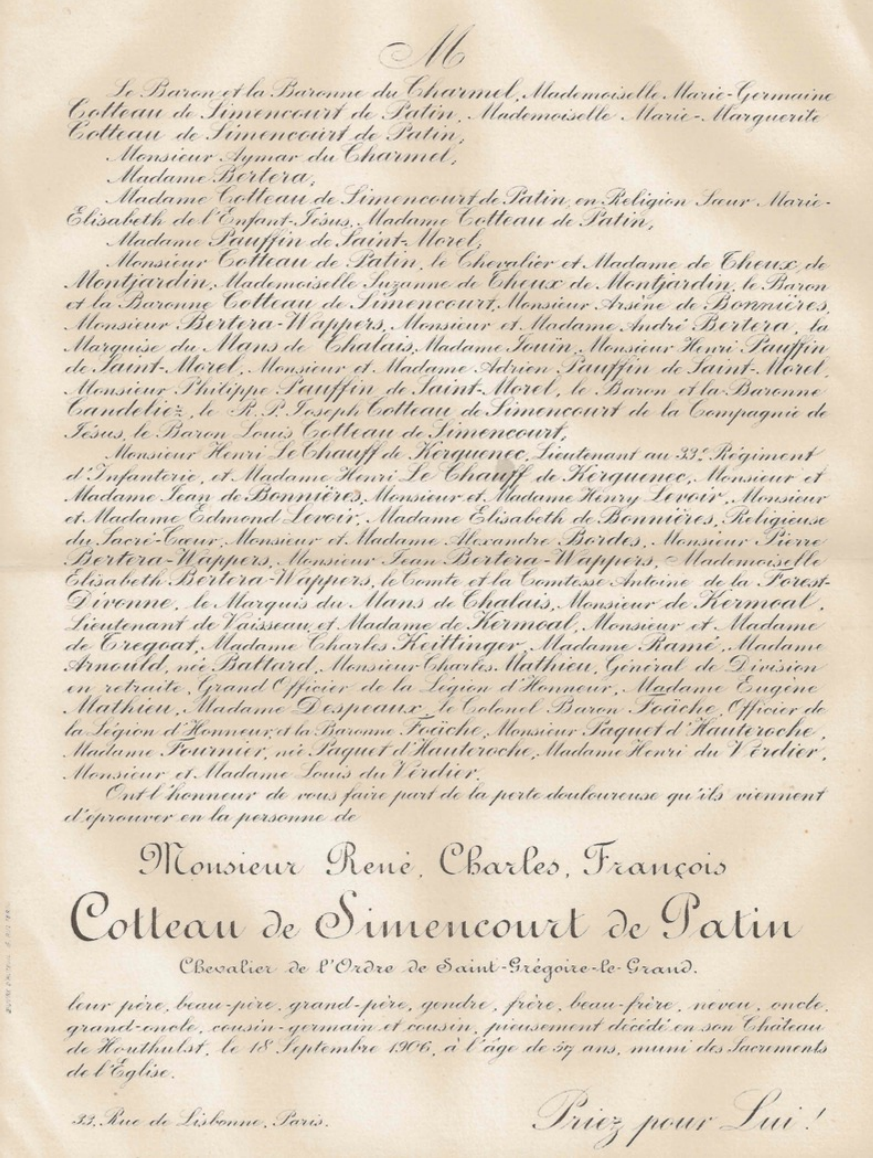
306

Cotteau Charles Louis victor joseph

L'an mil huit cent soixante-cinq, le Vingt quatre Juillet, dix heures du matin pardevant Nous Raymond Charles Bagnerit, adjoint au Maire de la ville de Douai, département du Nord délégué par lui Officier de l'État-Civil, sont comparus Félix joseph Gambart, âgé de trente neuf ans, notaire, et Jules César Carlier, âgé de trente six ans, clerc de notaire, domiciliés en cette ville, lesquels nous ont déclaré que Charles Louis Victor joseph Cotteau, âgé de soixante cinq ans, conseiller à la cour impériale de Douai, y domicilié, né à Cambrai (nord) le quinze Juillet mil huit cent, veuf en premières noces de Charlotte Sophie Boucher Moulaincourt de Rolcourt, Epoux de Aline joséphine antoinette Elisabeth de Patin, âgée de trente neuf ans, fils des défunts jean louis joseph Cotteau, propriétaire, et Guislaine Victorine joseph Lemaayeur de Simancourt, son épouse, est décédé avant hier à huit heures du soir en sa demeure place saint amé, numéro 16, et sur le certificat de Mr Duhem docteur en médecine qui a constaté le décès; nous avons dressé le présent acte que les comparants amis du défunt ont signé avec nous après lecture.

J. Carlier

Figure 70.113: *Douai, 1865, the death of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau, husband of Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck.*



M

Le Baron et la Baronne du Charmel, Mademoiselle Marie-Germaine Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin, Mademoiselle Marie-Marguerite Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin,

Monsieur Aymar du Charmel,

Madame Bertera,

Madame Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin, en Religion Sœur Marie-Elisabeth de l'Enfant-Jésus, Madame Cotteau de Patin,

Madame Pauffin de Saint-Morel,

Monsieur Cotteau de Patin, le Chevalier et Madame de Theux de Montjardin, Mademoiselle Suzanne de Theux de Montjardin, le Baron et la Baronne Cotteau de Simencourt, Monsieur Arsène de Bonnières, Monsieur Bertera-Wappers, Monsieur et Madame André Bertera, la Marquise du Mans de Chalais, Madame Jouin, Monsieur Henri Pauffin de Saint-Morel, Monsieur et Madame Adrien Pauffin de Saint-Morel, Monsieur Philippe Pauffin de Saint-Morel, le Baron et la Baronne Candeliez, le R. P. Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de la Compagnie de Jésus, le Baron Louis Cotteau de Simencourt,

Monsieur Henri Le Chauff de Kerguenec, Lieutenant au 33e Régiment d'Infanterie, et Madame Henri Le Chauff de Kerguenec, Monsieur et Madame Jean de Bonnières, Monsieur et Madame Henry Levoir, Monsieur et Madame Edmond Levoir, Madame Elisabeth de Bonnières, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur, Monsieur et Madame Alexandre Bordes, Monsieur Pierre Bertera-Wappers, Monsieur Jean Bertera-Wappers, Mademoiselle Elisabeth Bertera-Wappers, le Comte et la Comtesse Antoine de la Forest-Divonne, le Marquis du Mans de Chalais, Monsieur de Kermoal, Lieutenant de Vaisseau, et Madame de Kermoal, Monsieur et Madame de Tregoat, Madame Charles Keittinger, Madame Ramé, Madame Arnould, née Battard, Monsieur Charles Mathieu, Général de Division en retraite, Grand Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, Madame Eugène Mathieu, Madame Despeaux, le Colonel Baron Foäche, Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, et la Baronne Foäche, Monsieur Paquet d'Hauteroche, Madame Fournier, née Paquet d'Hauteroche, Madame Henri du Verdier, Monsieur et Madame Louis du Verdier,

Ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Monsieur René, Charles, François

Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin

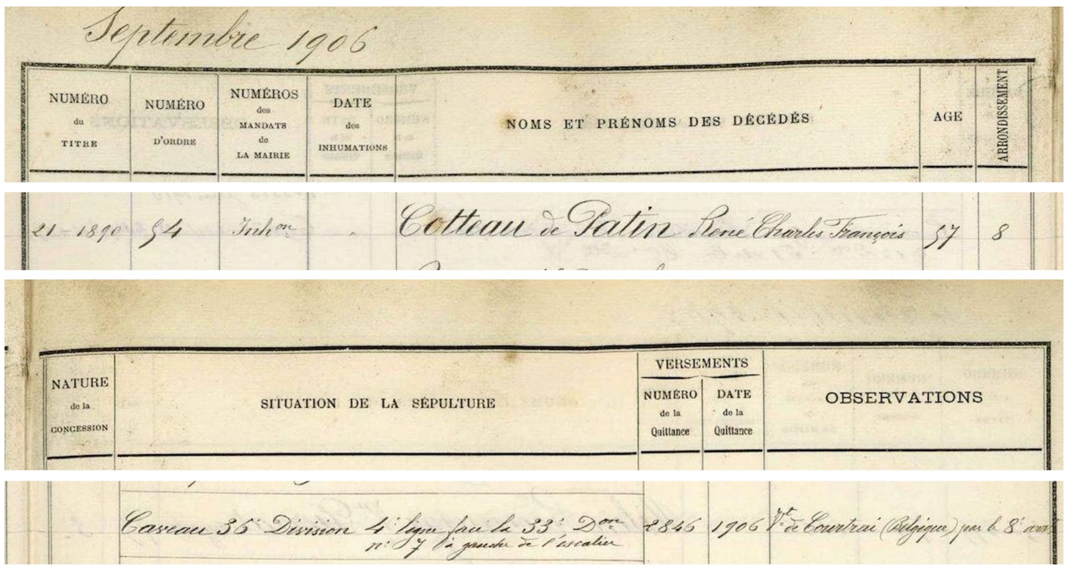
Chevalier de l'Ordre de Saint-Grégoire-le-Grand.

leur père, beau-père, grand-père, gendre, frère, beau-frère, neveu, oncle, grand-oncle, cousin-germain et cousin, pieusement décédé en son Château de Houthulst, le 18 Septembre 1906, à l'âge de 57 ans, muni des Sacrements de l'Eglise.

33, Rue de Lisbonne, Paris.

Priez pour Lui !

Figure 70.114: *The death announcement of René Charles Francois Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin in 1906. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

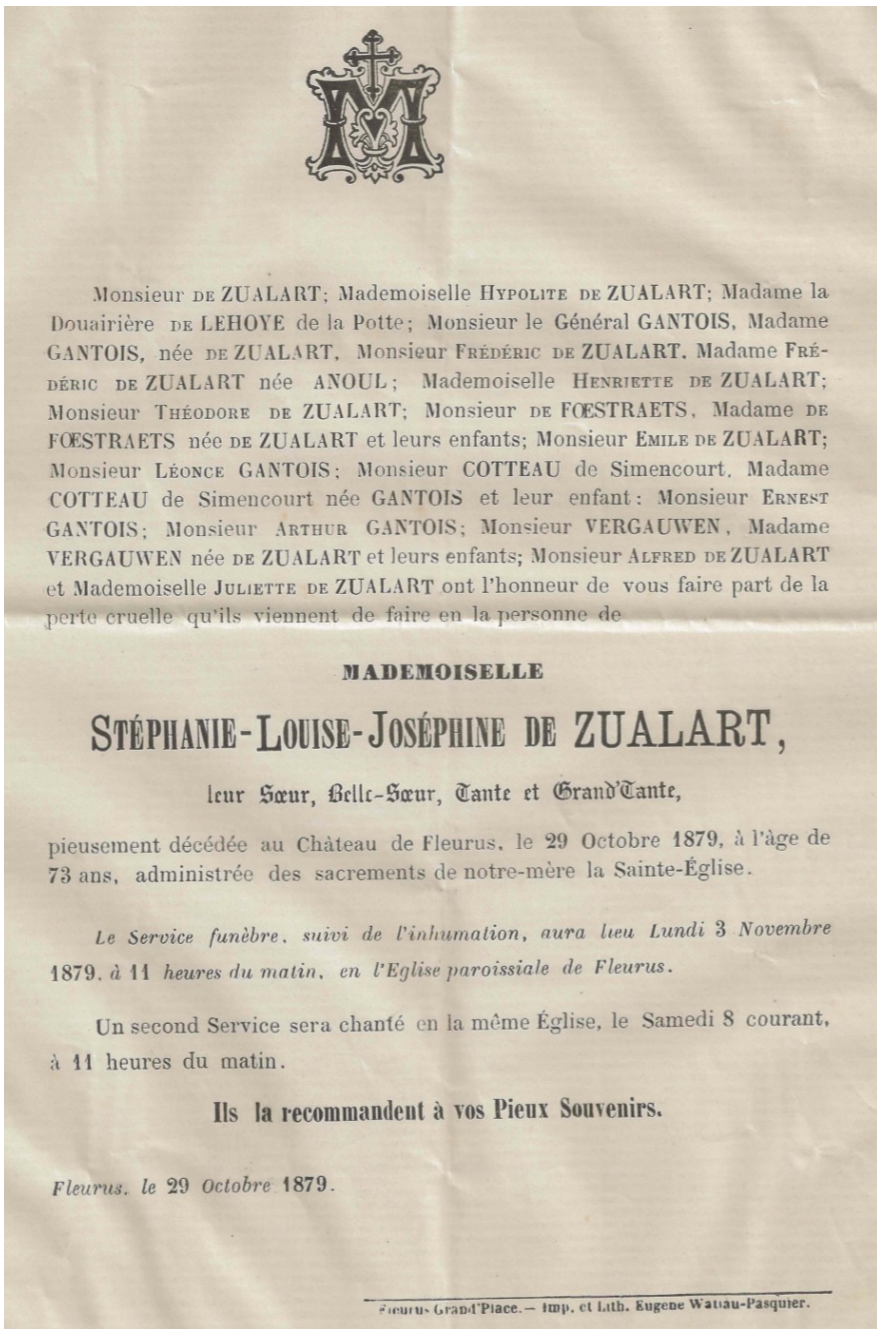


Septembre 1906

NUMÉRO du TITRE	NUMÉRO D'ORDRE	NUMÉROS des MANDATS de LA MAIRIE	DATE des INHUMATIONS	NOMS ET PRÉNOMS DES DÉCÉDÉS	AGE	ARRONDISSEMENT
21-1890	54	Inhon	.	Cotteau de Patin René Charles François	57	8

NATURE de la CONCESSION	SITUATION DE LA SÉPULTURE	VERSEMENTS NUMÉRO de la Quittance	 DATE de la Quittance	OBSERVATIONS
	Caveau 35e Division 4e ligne face la 33e Don n° 7 à gauche de l'escalier	2846	1906	Vt de Courtrai (Belgique) par le 8e arr

Figure 70.115: *The register of the Père Lachaise cemetery in Paris shows that René Charles François Cotteau de Patin was buried there. His grave is in the vicinity of that of his distant cousin, Cyrille Lesage, shown in Figure 64.109 on page 1239.*



Monsieur DE ZUALART; Mademoiselle HYPOLITE DE ZUALART; Madame la Douairière DE LEHOYE de la Potte; Monsieur le Général GANTOIS, Madame GANTOIS, née DE ZUALART, Monsieur FRÉDÉRIC DE ZUALART, Madame FRÉDÉRIC DE ZUALART née ANOUL; Mademoiselle HENRIETTE DE ZUALART; Monsieur THÉODORE DE ZUALART; Monsieur DE FŒSTRAETS, Madame DE FŒSTRAETS née DE ZUALART et leurs enfants; Monsieur EMILE DE ZUALART; Monsieur LÉONCE GANTOIS; Monsieur COTTEAU de Simencourt, Madame COTTEAU de Simencourt née GANTOIS et leur enfant: Monsieur ERNEST GANTOIS; Monsieur ARTHUR GANTOIS; Monsieur VERGAUWEN, Madame VERGAUWEN née DE ZUALART et leurs enfants; Monsieur ALFRED DE ZUALART et Mademoiselle JULIETTE DE ZUALART ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

MADEMOISELLE

STÉPHANIE-LOUISE-JOSÉPHINE DE ZUALART,

leur Sœur, Belle-Sœur, Tante et Grand'Tante,

pieusement décédée au Château de Fleurus, le 29 Octobre 1879, à l'âge de 73 ans, administrée des sacrements de notre-mère la Sainte-Église.

Le Service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation, aura lieu Lundi 3 Novembre 1879, à 11 heures du matin, en l'Eglise paroissiale de Fleurus.

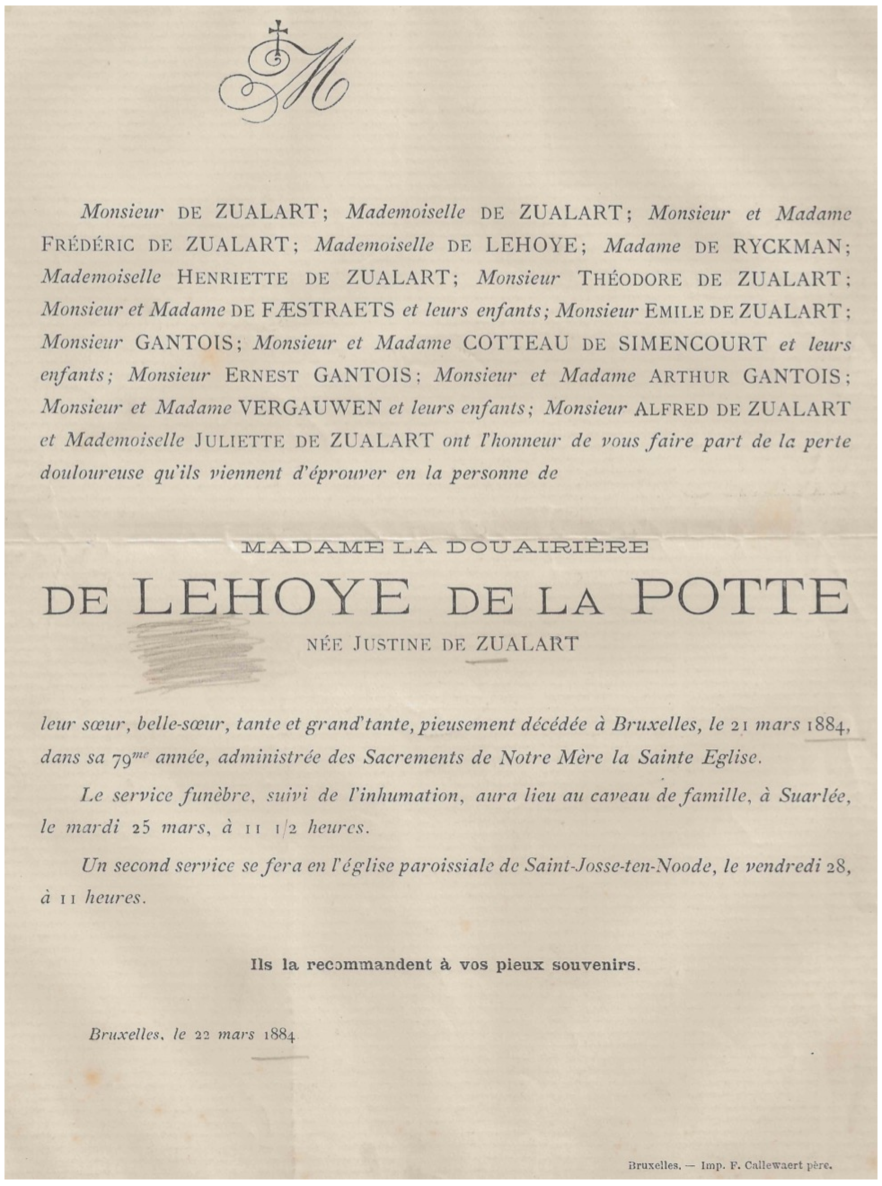
Un second Service sera chanté en la même Église, le Samedi 8 courant, à 11 heures du matin.

Ils la recommandent à vos Pieux Souvenirs.

Fleurus, le 29 Octobre 1879.

Fleurus Grand'Place. — Imp. et Lith. Eugene Watiau-Pasquier.

Figure 70.116: *The death announcement of Stephanie Louise Josephine de Zualart in 1879. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur DE ZUALART; *Mademoiselle* DE ZUALART; *Monsieur et Madame* FRÉDÉRIC DE ZUALART; *Mademoiselle* DE LEHOYE; *Madame* DE RYCKMAN; *Mademoiselle* HENRIETTE DE ZUALART; *Monsieur* THÉODORE DE ZUALART; *Monsieur et Madame* DE FÆSTRAETS *et leurs enfants; Monsieur* EMILE DE ZUALART; *Monsieur* GANTOIS; *Monsieur et Madame* COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT *et leurs enfants; Monsieur* ERNEST GANTOIS; *Monsieur et Madame* ARTHUR GANTOIS; *Monsieur et Madame* VERGAUWEN *et leurs enfants; Monsieur* ALFRED DE ZUALART *et Mademoiselle* JULIETTE DE ZUALART *ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de*

MADAME LA DOUAIRIÈRE

DE LEHOYE DE LA POTTE

NÉE JUSTINE DE ZUALART

leur sœur, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante, pieusement décédée à Bruxelles, le 21 mars 1884, dans sa 79^{me} année, administrée des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation, aura lieu au caveau de famille, à Suarlée, le mardi 25 mars, à 11 1/2 heures.

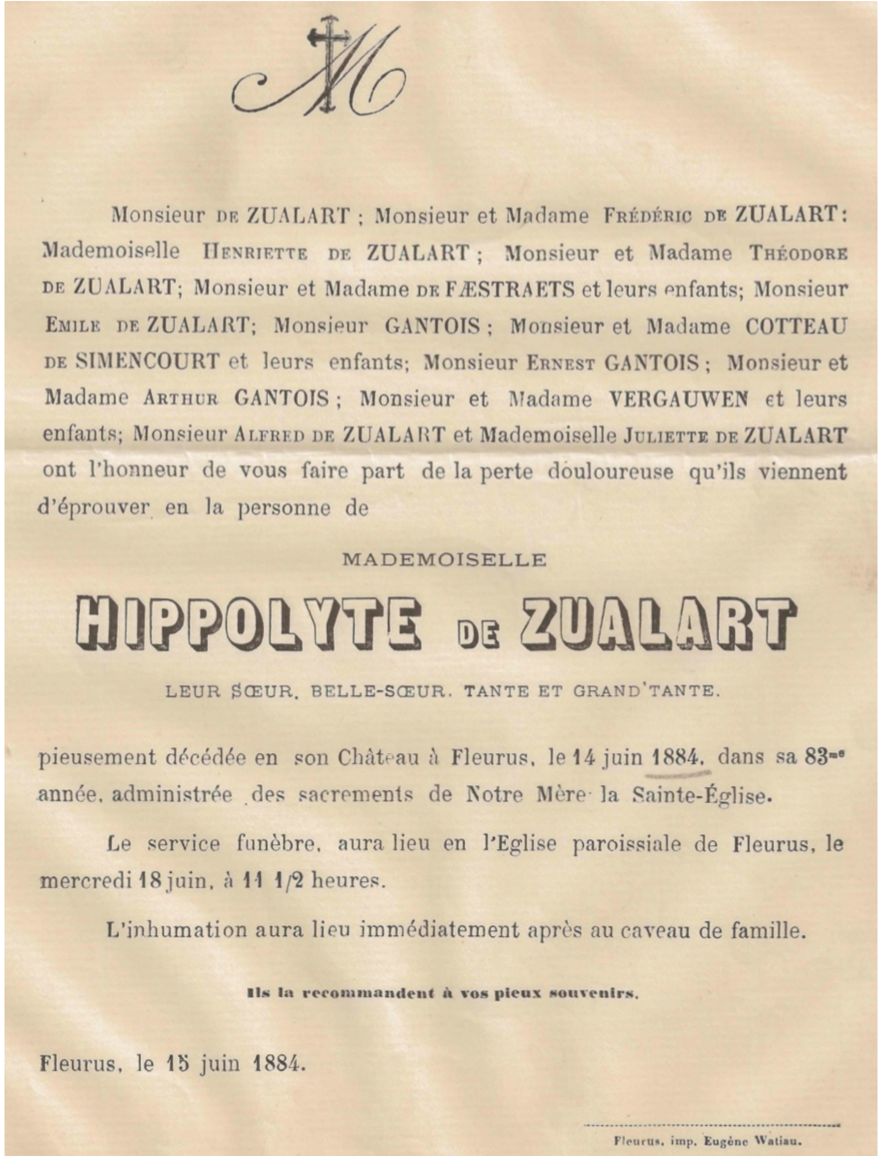
Un second service se fera en l'église paroissiale de Saint-Josse-ten-Noode, le vendredi 28, à 11 heures.

Ils la recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Bruxelles, le 22 mars 1884

Bruxelles. — Imp. F. Callewaert père.

Figure 70.117: *The death announcement of Justine de Zualart in 1884. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur de ZUALART ; Monsieur et Madame Frédéric de ZUALART : Mademoiselle Henriette de ZUALART ; Monsieur et Madame Théodore de ZUALART; Monsieur et Madame de FÆSTRAETS et leurs enfants; Monsieur Emile de ZUALART; Monsieur GANTOIS ; Monsieur et Madame COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT et leurs enfants; Monsieur Ernest GANTOIS ; Monsieur et Madame Arthur GANTOIS ; Monsieur et Madame VERGAUWEN et leurs enfants; Monsieur Alfred de ZUALART et Mademoiselle Juliette de ZUALART ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MADEMOISELLE

HIPPOLYTE de ZUALART

LEUR SŒUR, BELLE-SŒUR, TANTE ET GRAND'TANTE.

pieusement décédée en son Château à Fleurus, le 14 juin 1884, dans sa 83^{me} année, administrée des sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte-Église.

Le service funèbre, aura lieu en l'Eglise paroissiale de Fleurus, le mercredi 18 juin, à 11 1/2 heures.

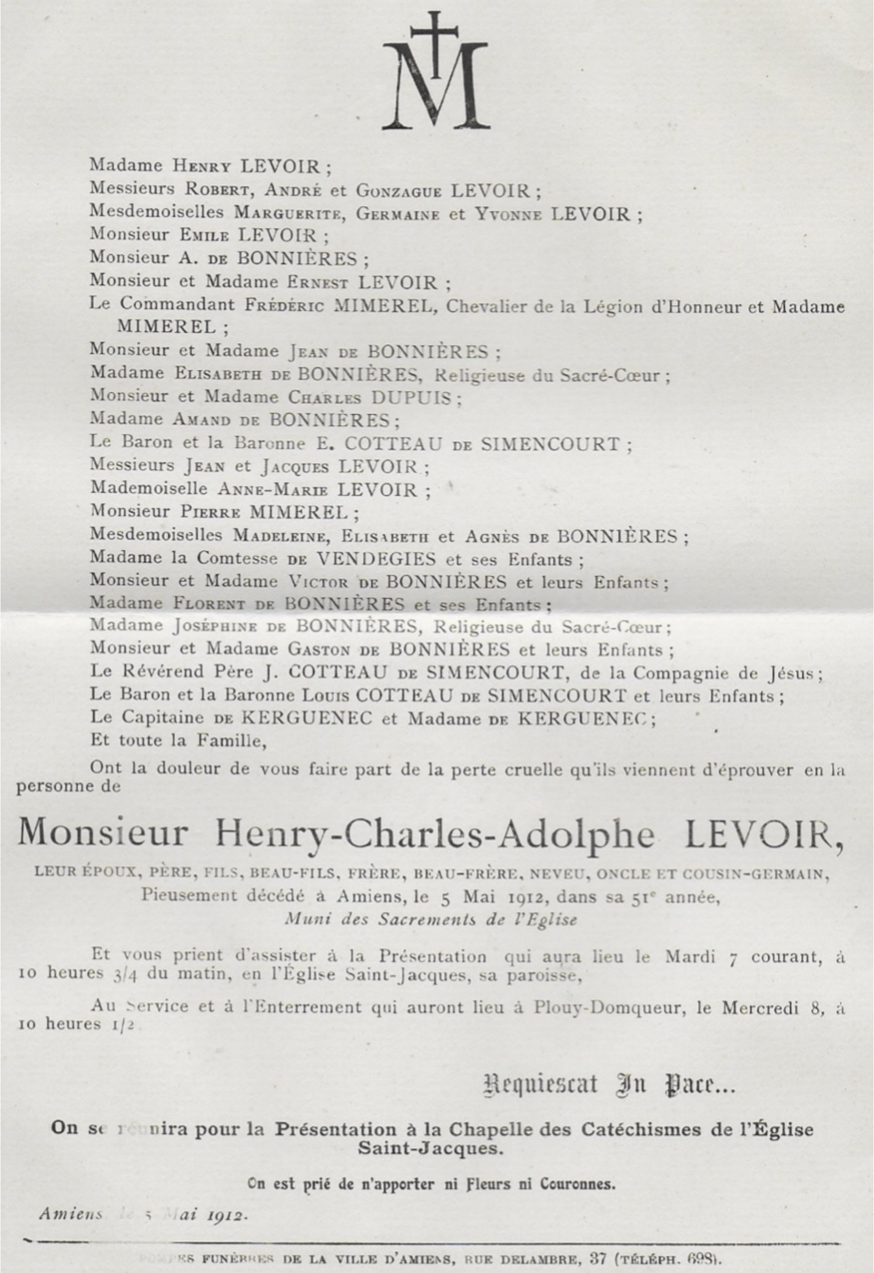
L'inhumation aura lieu immédiatement après au caveau de famille.

Ils la recommandent à vos pieux souvenirs.

Fleurus, le 15 juin 1884.

Fleurus, imp. Eugène Watiau.

Figure 70.118: *The death announcement of Hippolyte de Zualart in 1884. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame Henry LEVOIR ;
Messieurs Robert, André et Gonzague LEVOIR ;
Mesdemoiselles Marguerite, Germaine et Yvonne LEVOIR ;
Monsieur Emile LEVOIR ;
Monsieur A. de BONNIÈRES ;
Monsieur et Madame Ernest LEVOIR ;
Le Commandant Frédéric MIMEREL, Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur et Madame MIMEREL ;
Monsieur et Madame Jean de BONNIÈRES ;
Madame Elisabeth de BONNIÈRES, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur ;
Monsieur et Madame Charles DUPUIS ;
Madame Amand de BONNIÈRES ;
Le Baron et la Baronne E. COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT ;
Messieurs Jean et Jacques LEVOIR ;
Mademoiselle Anne-Marie LEVOIR ;
Monsieur Pierre MIMEREL ;
Mesdemoiselles Madeleine, Elisabeth et Agnès de BONNIÈRES ;
Madame la Comtesse de VENDEGIES et ses Enfants ;
Monsieur et Madame Victor de BONNIÈRES et leurs Enfants ;
Madame Florent de BONNIÈRES et ses Enfants ;
Madame Joséphine de BONNIÈRES, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur ;
Monsieur et Madame Gaston de BONNIÈRES et leurs Enfants ;
Le Révérend Père J. COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT, de la Compagnie de Jésus ;
Le Baron et la Baronne Louis COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT et leurs Enfants ;
Le Capitaine de KERGUENEC et Madame de KERGUENEC ;
Et toute la Famille,

Ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Monsieur Henry-Charles-Adolphe LEVOIR,

LEUR ÉPOUX, PÈRE, FILS, BEAU-FILS, FRÈRE, BEAU-FRÈRE, NEVEU, ONCLE ET COUSIN-GERMAIN,
Pieusement décédé à Amiens, le 5 Mai 1912, dans sa 51^{e} année,
Muni des Sacrements de l'Eglise

Et vous prient d'assister à la Présentation qui aura lieu le Mardi 7 courant, à 10 heures 3/4 du matin, en l'Église Saint-Jacques, sa paroisse,

Au Service et à l'Enterrement qui auront lieu à Plouy-Domqueur, le Mercredi 8, à 10 heures 1/2

Requiescat In Pace...

On se réunira pour la Présentation à la Chapelle des Catéchismes de l'Église Saint-Jacques.

On est prié de n'apporter ni Fleurs ni Couronnes.

Amiens le 5 Mai 1912.

POMPES FUNÈBRES DE LA VILLE D'AMIENS, RUE DELAMBRE, 37 (TÉLÉPH. 698).

Figure 70.119: *The death announcement of Henry Charles Adolphe Levoir in 1912. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

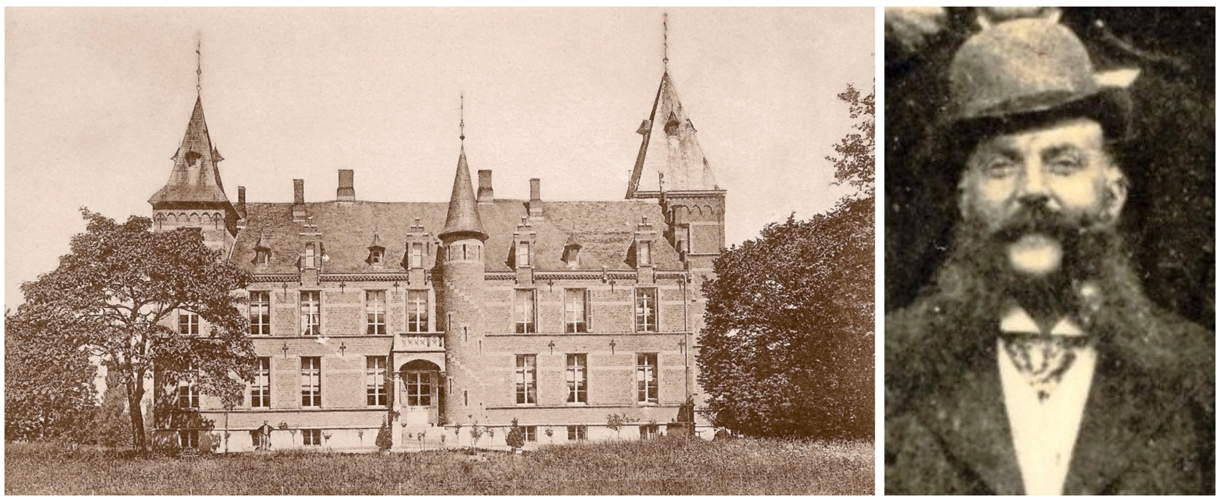
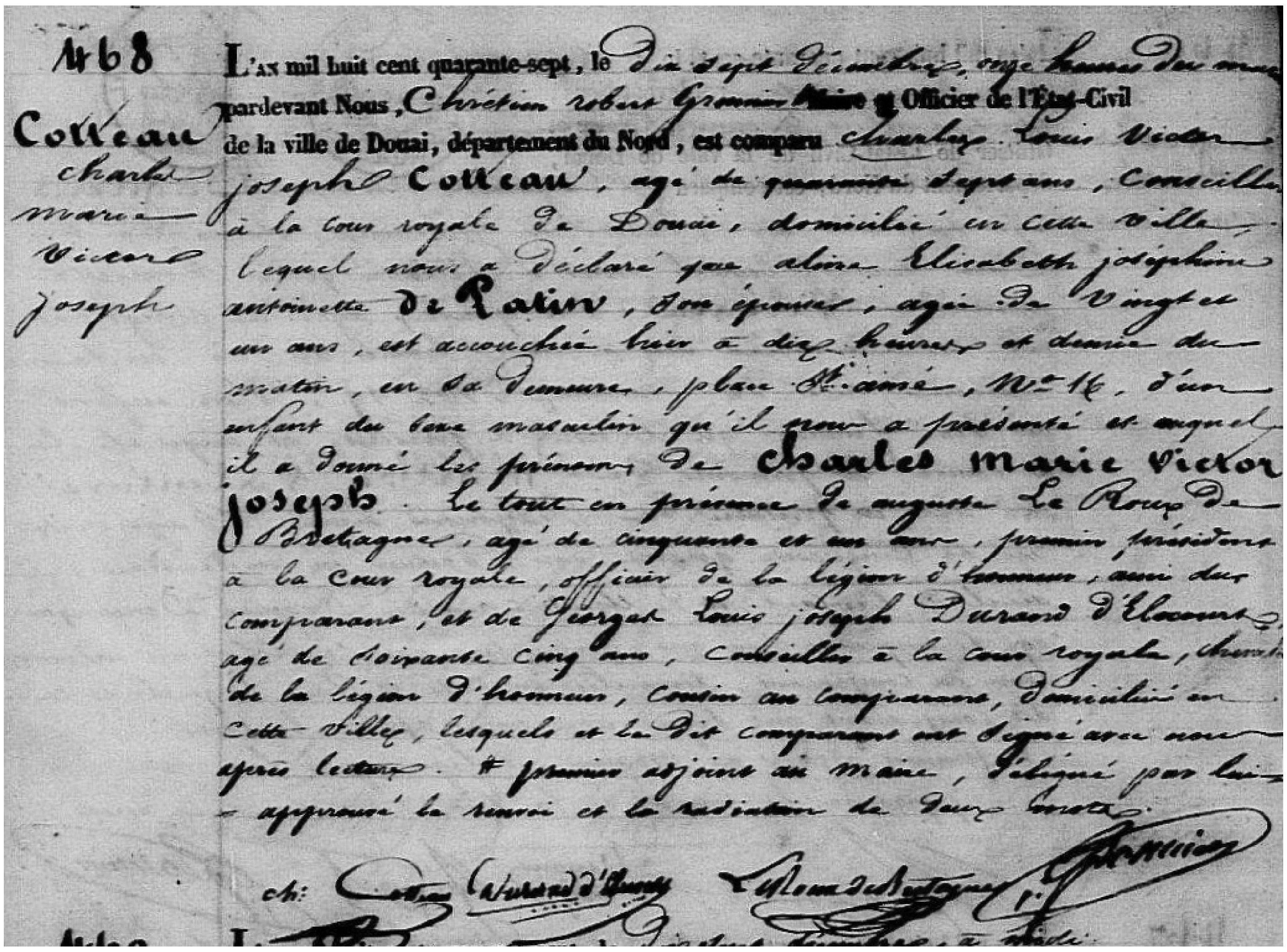


Figure 70.120: *Charles Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1) is posing in front of his castle, inherited from the family de Patin de Langemarck. He is also shown right.*



468

Cotteau
charles
marie
victor
joseph

L'an mil huit cent quarante-sept, le dix sept Décembre, onze heures du ma
pardevant Nous, Chrétien robert Gronnier Maire et Officier de l'État-Civil
de la ville de Douai, département du Nord, est comparu Charles Louis Victor
joseph Cotteau, agé de quarante sept ans, conseiller
à la cour royale de Douai, domicilié en cette ville,
lequel nous a déclaré que aline Elisabeth joséphine
antoinette de Patin, son épouse, agée de vingt et
un ans, est accouchée hier à dix heures et demie du
matin, en sa demeure, place St-amé, No 16, d'un
enfant du sexe masculin qu'il nous a présenté et auquel
il a donné les prénoms de Charles marie Victor
joseph. Le tout en présence de auguste Le Roux de
Bretagne, agé de cinquante et un ans, premier président
à la cour royale, officier de la légion d'honneur, ami du
comparant, et de Georges Louis joseph Durand d'Elecourt,
agé de soixante cinq ans, conseiller à la cour royale, cheva
de la légion d'honneur, cousin au comparant, domicilié en
cette ville, lesquels et le dit comparant ont signé avec nous
après lecture. * premier adjoint au maire, délégué par lui
approuvé le renvoi et la radiation de deux mots.

ch: Cotteau Durand d'Elecourt Le Roux de Bretagne Gronnier

Figure 70.121: *Douai, December 16, 1847, was the birth of Charles Marie Victor Joseph de Patin.*

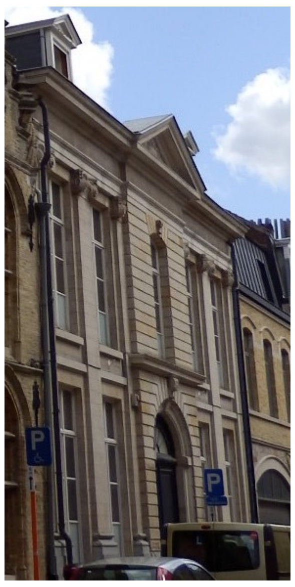
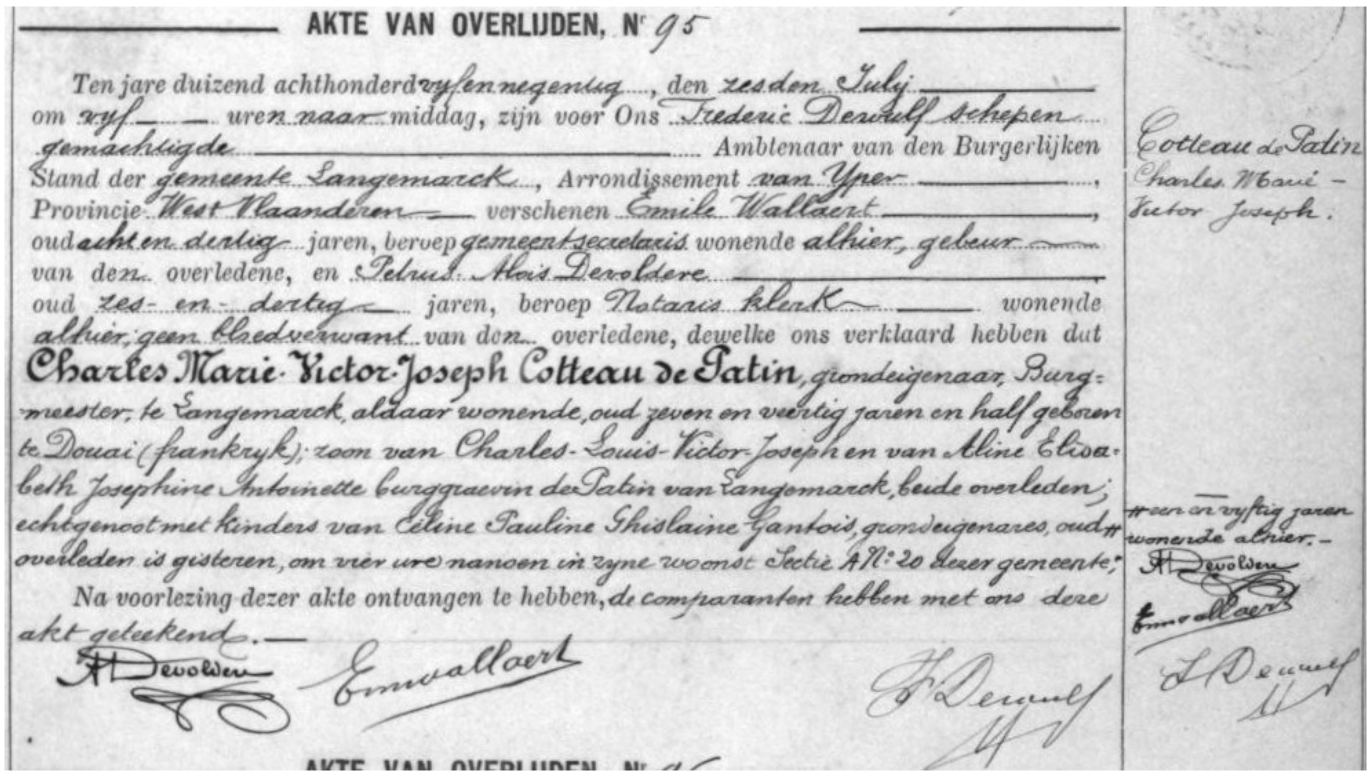


Figure 70.122: *The mansion of Cotteau de Patin in Ypres, D' Hontstraat 34. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



AKTE VAN OVERLIJDEN, Nr 95

Ten jare duizend achthonderd vyfennegentig, den zesden July om vyf uren naar middag, zijn voor Ons Frederic Dewulf schepen gemachtigde Amblenaar van den Burgerlijken Stand der gemeente Langemarck, Arrondissement van Yper, Provincie West Vlaanderen verschenen Emile Wallaert, oud acht en dertig jaren, beroep gemeentsecretaris wonende alhier, gebeur van den overledene, en Petrus Alois Devoldere oud zes-en-dertig jaren, beroep Notaris klerk wonende alhier, geen bloedverwant van den overledene, dewelke ons verklaard hebben dat Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin, grondeigenaar, Burgmeester, te Langemarck, aldaar wonende, oud zeven en veertig jaren en half geboren te Douai (frankryk); zoon van Charles-Louis-Victor-Joseph en van Aline Elisabeth Josephine Antoinette burggraevin de Patin van Langemarck, beide overleden; echtgenoot met kinders van Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois, grondeigenares, oud# overleden is gisteren, om vier ure namoen in zyne woonst Sectie A N° 20 dezer gemeente;

Na voorlezing dezer akte ontvangen te hebben, de comparanten hebben met ons deze akt geteekend.

Devolder Emwallaert F Dewulf

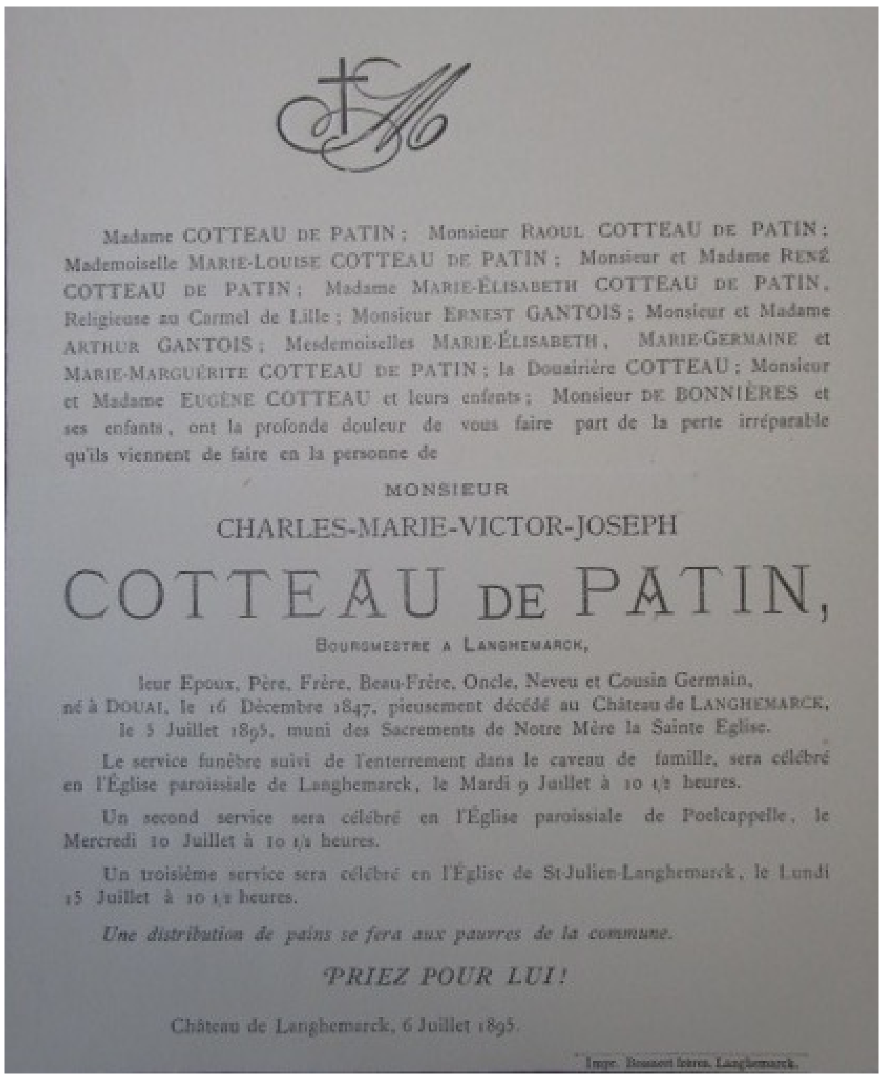
Cotteau de Patin
Charles Marie -
Victor Joseph.

#een en vyftig jaren wonende alhier. -

Devolder
Emwallaert
F Dewulf

AKTE VAN OVERLIJDEN, Nr 96

Figure 70.123: *Langemark, the death of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin, in 1895.*



Madame COTTEAU DE PATIN; Monsieur RAOUL COTTEAU DE PATIN; Mademoiselle MARIE-LOUISE COTTEAU DE PATIN; Monsieur et Madame RENÉ COTTEAU DE PATIN; Madame MARIE-ÉLISABETH COTTEAU DE PATIN, Religieuse au Carmel de Lille; Monsieur ERNEST GANTOIS; Monsieur et Madame ARTHUR GANTOIS; Mesdemoiselles MARIE-ÉLISABETH, MARIE-GERMAINE et MARIE-MARGUÉRITE COTTEAU DE PATIN; la Douairière COTTEAU; Monsieur et Madame EUGÈNE COTTEAU et leurs enfants; Monsieur DE BONNIÈRES et ses enfants, ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte irréparable qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

MONSIEUR
CHARLES-MARIE-VICTOR-JOSEPH
COTTEAU DE PATIN,
BOURGMESTRE A LANGHEMARCK,

leur Epoux, Père, Frère, Beau-Frère, Oncle, Neveu et Cousin Germain, né à DOUAI, le 16 Décembre 1847, pieusement décédé au Château de LANGHEMARCK, le 5 Juillet 1895, muni des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Le service funèbre suivi de l'enterrement dans le caveau de famille, sera célébré en l'Église paroissiale de Langhemarck, le Mardi 9 Juillet à 10 1/2 heures.

Un second service sera célébré en l'Église paroissiale de Poelcappelle, le Mercredi 10 Juillet à 10 1/2 heures.

Un troisième service sera célébré en l'Église de St-Julien-Langhemarck, le Lundi 15 Juillet à 10 1/2 heures.

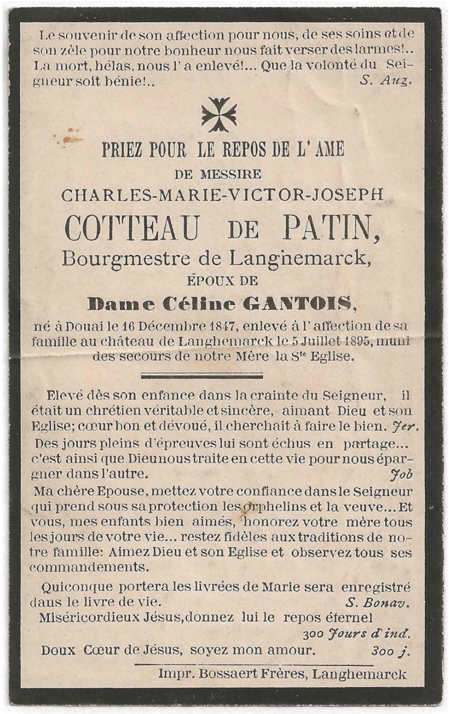
Une distribution de pains se fera aux pauvres de la commune.

PRIEZ POUR LUI!

Château de Langhemarck, 6 Juillet 1895.

Impr. Bossaert frères, Langhemarck.

Figure 70.124: *The death announcement of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin in 1895. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le souvenir de son affection pour nous, de ses soins et de son zèle pour notre bonheur nous fait verser des larmes!.. La mort, hélas, nous l'a enlevé!... Que la volonté du Seigneur soit bénie!.. *S. Aug.*

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE MESSIRE
CHARLES-MARIE-VICTOR-JOSEPH
COTTEAU DE PATIN,
Bourgmestre de Langhemarck,
ÉPOUX DE
Dame Céline GANTOIS,

né à Douai le 16 Décembre 1847, enlevé à l'affection de sa famille au château de Langhemarck le 5 Juillet 1895, muni des secours de notre Mère la Ste Eglise.

Elevé dès son enfance dans la crainte du Seigneur, il était un chrétien véritable et sincère, aimant Dieu et son Eglise; cœur bon et dévoué, il cherchait à faire le bien. *Jer.*

Des jours pleins d'épreuves lui sont échus en partage... c'est ainsi que Dieu nous traite en cette vie pour nous épargner dans l'autre. *Job*

Ma chère Epouse, mettez votre confiance dans le Seigneur qui prend sous sa protection les orphelins et la veuve... Et vous, mes enfants bien aimés, honorez votre mère tous les jours de votre vie... restez fidèles aux traditions de notre famille: Aimez Dieu et son Eglise et observez tous ses commandements.

Quiconque portera les livrées de Marie sera enregistré dans le livre de vie. *S. Bonav.*

Miséricordieux Jésus, donnez lui le repos éternel *300 Jours d'ind.*

Doux Cœur de Jésus, soyez mon amour. *300 j.*

Impr. Bossaert Frères, Langhemarck

Figure 70.125: *The obituary card of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Patin, the husband of Celine Gantois, in 1895. (back) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

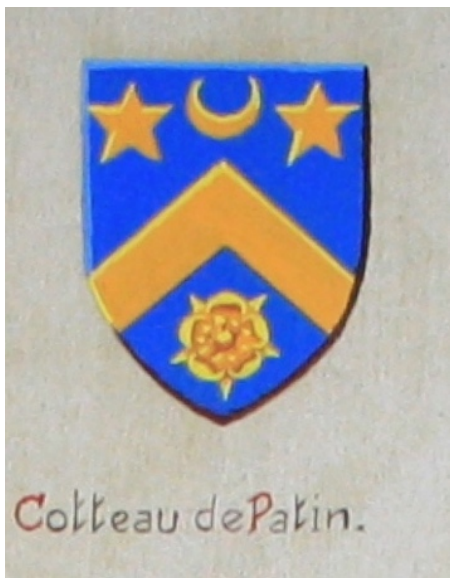
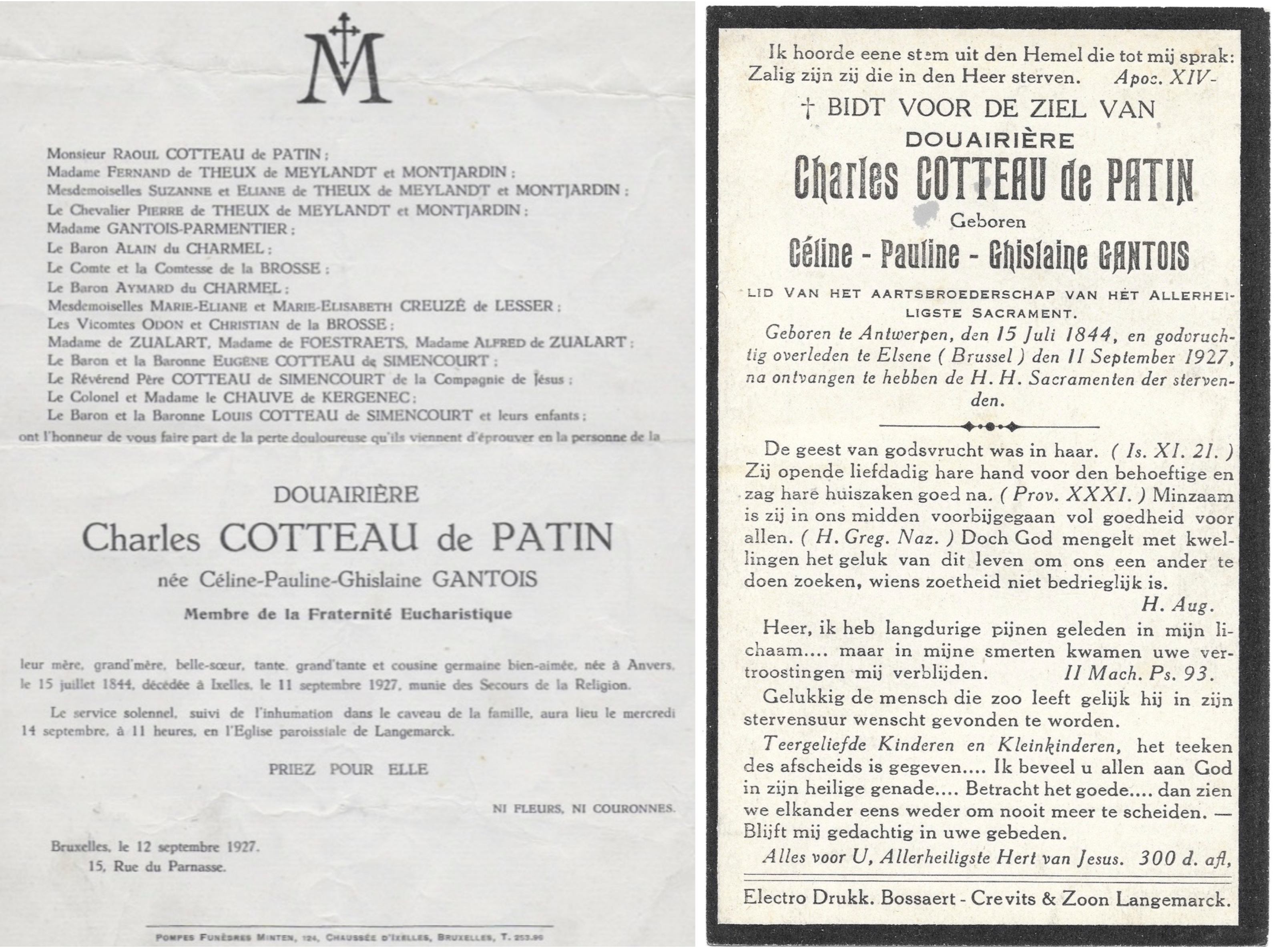

Cotteau dePatin.

Figure 70.126: *The heraldic shield of Cotteau de Patin. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Raoul COTTEAU de PATIN ;
Madame Fernand de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ;
Mesdemoiselles Suzanne et Eliane de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ;
Le Chevalier Pierre de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ;
Madame GANTOIS-PARMENTIER ;
Le Baron Alain du CHARMEL ;
Le Comte et la Comtesse de la BROSSE ;
Le Baron Aymard du CHARMEL ;
Mesdemoiselles Marie-Eliane et Marie-Elisabeth CREUZÉ de LESSER ;
Les Vicomtes Odon et Christian de la BROSSE ;
Madame de ZUALART, Madame de FOESTRAETS, Madame Alfred de ZUALART ;
Le Baron et la Baronne Eugène COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT ;
Le Révérend Père COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT de la Compagnie de Jésus ;
Le Colonel et Madame le CHAUVE de KERGENEC ;
Le Baron et la Baronne Louis COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT et leurs enfants ;
ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de la

DOUAIRIÈRE
Charles COTTEAU de PATIN
née Céline-Pauline-Ghislaine GANTOIS
Membre de la Fraternité Eucharistique

leur mère, grand'mère, belle-sœur, tante, grand'tante et cousine germaine bien-aimée, née à Anvers, le 15 juillet 1844, décédée à Ixelles, le 11 septembre 1927, munie des Secours de la Religion.

Le service solennel, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille, aura lieu le mercredi 14 septembre, à 11 heures, en l'Eglise paroissiale de Langemarck.

PRIEZ POUR ELLE

NI FLEURS, NI COURONNES.

Bruxelles, le 12 septembre 1927.
15, Rue du Parnasse.

Pompes Funèbres Minten, 124, Chaussée d'Ixelles, Bruxelles, T. 253.90

Ik hoorde eene stem uit den Hemel die tot mij sprak: Zalig zijn zij die in den Heer sterven. *Apoc. XIV-*

† BIDT VOOR DE ZIEL VAN
DOUAIRIÈRE
Charles COTTEAU de PATIN
Geboren
Céline - Pauline - Ghislaine GANTOIS

LID VAN HET AARTSBROEDERSCHAP VAN HET ALLERHEILIGSTE SACRAMENT.

Geboren te Antwerpen, den 15 Juli 1844, en godvruchtig overleden te Elsene (Brussel) den 11 September 1927, na ontvangen te hebben de H. H. Sacramenten der stervenden.

◆

De geest van godsvrucht was in haar. *(Is. XI. 21.)* Zij opende liefdadig hare hand voor den behoeftige en zag hare huiszaken goed na. *(Prov. XXXI.)* Minzaam is zij in ons midden voorbijgegaan vol goedheid voor allen. *(H. Greg. Naz.)* Doch God mengelt met kwellingen het geluk van dit leven om ons een ander te doen zoeken, wiens zoetheid niet bedrieglijk is. *H. Aug.*

Heer, ik heb langdurige pijnen geleden in mijn lichaam.... maar in mijne smerten kwamen uwe vertroostingen mij verblijden. *II Mach. Ps. 93.*

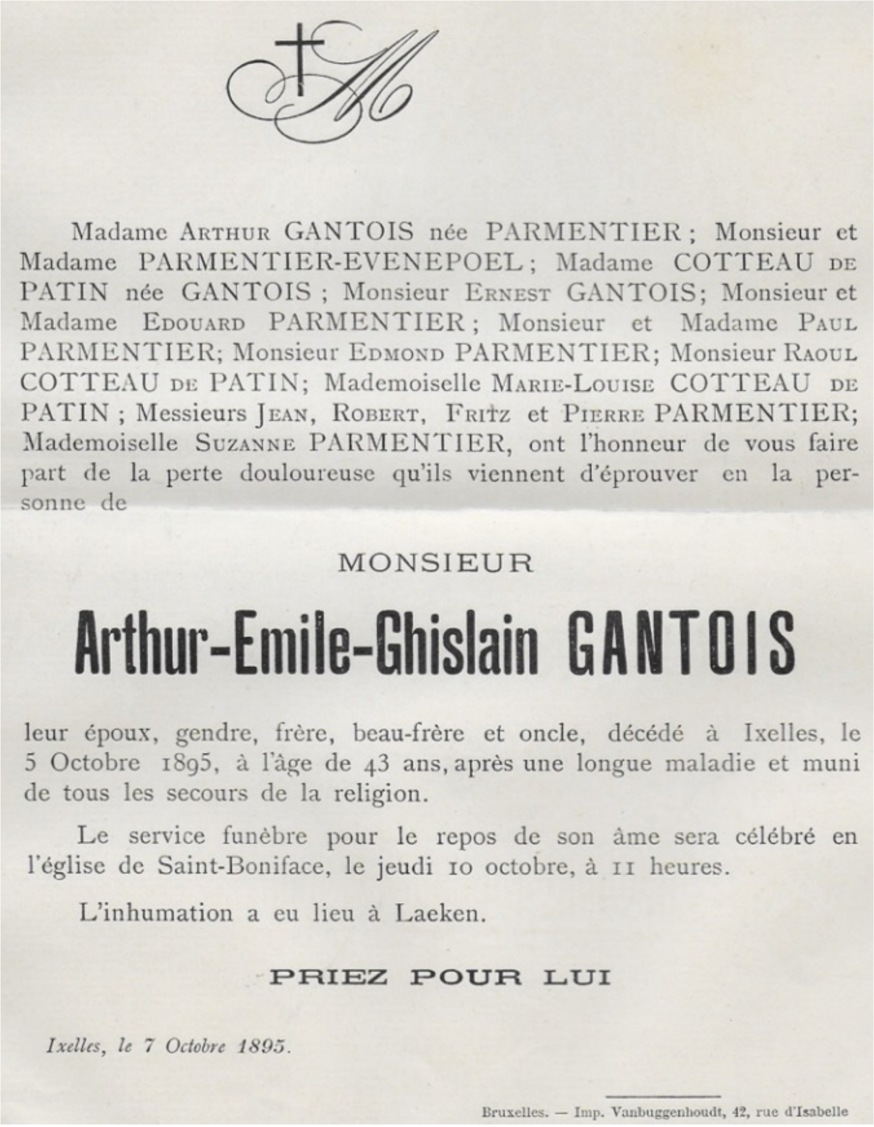
Gelukkig de mensch die zoo leeft gelijk hij in zijn stervensuur wenscht gevonden te worden.

Teergeliefde Kinderen en Kleinkinderen, het teeken des afscheids is gegeven.... Ik beveel u allen aan God in zijn heilige genade.... Betracht het goede.... dan zien we elkander eens weder om nooit meer te scheiden. — Blijft mij gedachtig in uwe gebeden.

Alles voor U, Allerheiligste Hert van Jesus. 300 d. afl,

Electro Drukk. Bossaert - Crevits & Zoon Langemarck.

Figure 70.127: *The death announcement and obituary card of Celine Pauline Ghislaine Gantois, the widow of Charles Cotteau de Patin, in 1927. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame Arthur GANTOIS née PARMENTIER; Monsieur et Madame PARMENTIER-EVENEPOEL; Madame COTTEAU de PATIN née GANTOIS; Monsieur Ernest GANTOIS; Monsieur et Madame Edouard PARMENTIER; Monsieur et Madame Paul PARMENTIER; Monsieur Edmond PARMENTIER; Monsieur Raoul COTTEAU de PATIN; Mademoiselle Marie-Louise COTTEAU de PATIN; Messieurs Jean, Robert, Fritz et Pierre PARMENTIER; Mademoiselle Suzanne PARMENTIER, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MONSIEUR

Arthur-Emile-Ghislain GANTOIS

leur époux, gendre, frère, beau-frère et oncle, décédé à Ixelles, le 5 Octobre 1895, à l'âge de 43 ans, après une longue maladie et muni de tous les secours de la religion.

Le service funèbre pour le repos de son âme sera célébré en l'église de Saint-Boniface, le jeudi 10 octobre, à 11 heures.

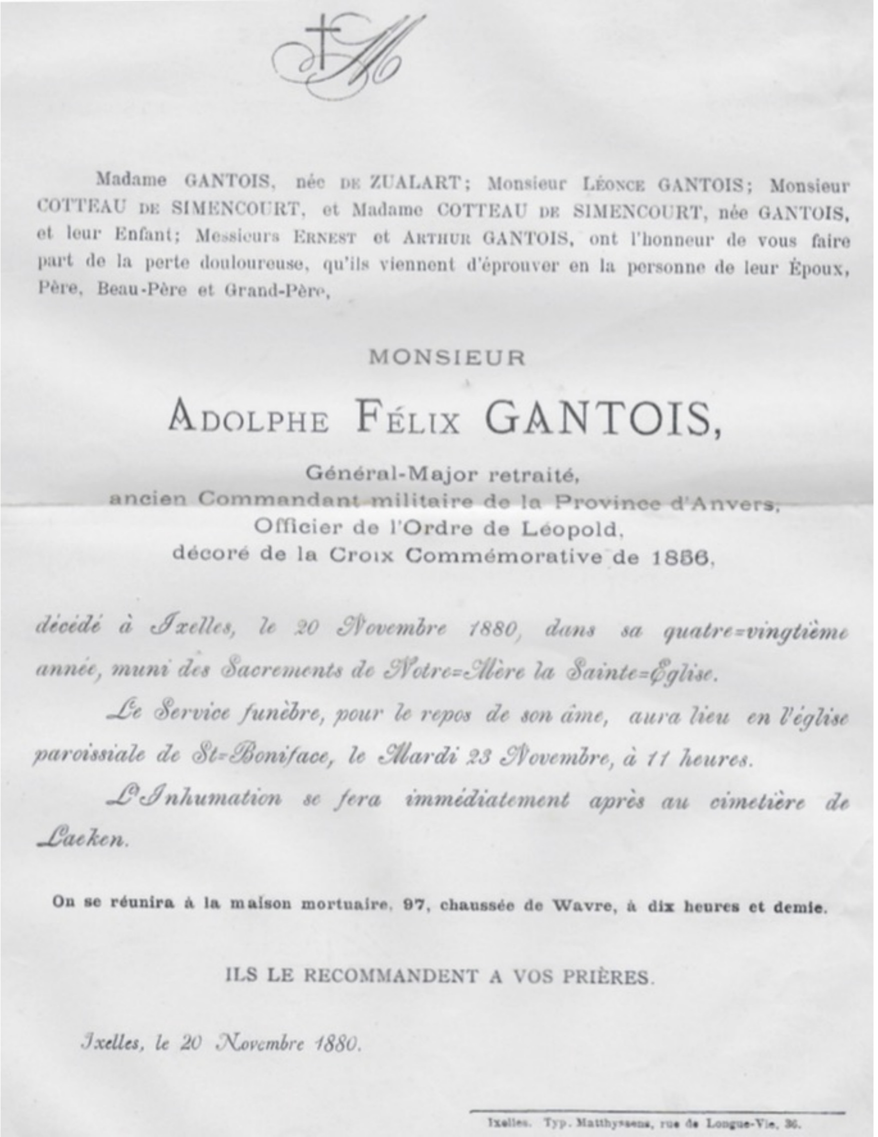
L'inhumation a eu lieu à Laeken.

PRIEZ POUR LUI

Ixelles, le 7 Octobre 1895.

Bruxelles. — Imp. Vanbuggenhoudt, 42, rue d'Isabelle

Figure 70.128: *The death announcement of Arthur Emile Ghislain Gantois in 1895. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame GANTOIS, née de ZUALART; Monsieur Léonce GANTOIS; Monsieur COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT, et Madame COTTEAU de SIMENCOURT, née GANTOIS, et leur Enfant; Messieurs Ernest et Arthur GANTOIS, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse, qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de leur Époux, Père, Beau-Père et Grand-Père,

MONSIEUR

Adolphe Félix GANTOIS,

Général-Major retraité,
ancien Commandant militaire de la Province d'Anvers,
Officier de l'Ordre de Léopold,
décoré de la Croix Commémorative de 1856,

décédé à Ixelles, le 20 Novembre 1880, dans sa quatre=vingtième année, muni des Sacrements de Notre=Mère la Sainte=Église.

Le Service funèbre, pour le repos de son âme, aura lieu en l'église paroissiale de St=Boniface, le Mardi 23 Novembre, à 11 heures.

L'Inhumation se fera immédiatement après au cimetière de Laeken.

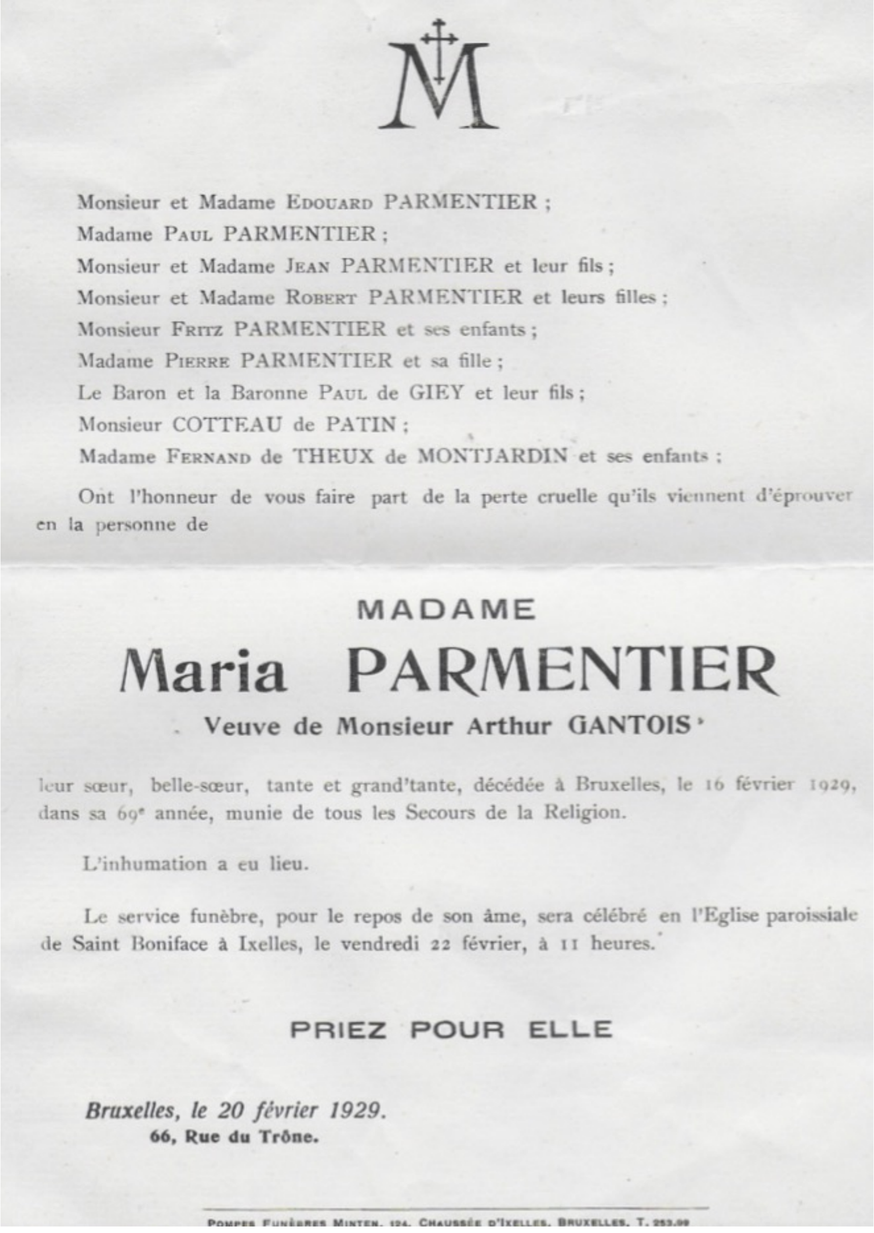
On se réunira à la maison mortuaire, 97, chaussée de Wavre, à dix heures et demie.

ILS LE RECOMMANDENT A VOS PRIÈRES.

Ixelles, le 20 Novembre 1880.

Ixelles. Typ. Matthyssens, rue de Longue-Vie, 36.

Figure 70.129: *The death announcement of Adolphe Felix Gantois in 1880. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur et Madame Edouard PARMENTIER ;
Madame Paul PARMENTIER ;
Monsieur et Madame Jean PARMENTIER et leur fils ;
Monsieur et Madame Robert PARMENTIER et leurs filles ;
Monsieur Fritz PARMENTIER et ses enfants ;
Madame Pierre PARMENTIER et sa fille ;
Le Baron et la Baronne Paul de GIEY et leur fils ;
Monsieur COTTEAU de PATIN ;
Madame Fernand de THEUX de MONTJARDIN et ses enfants ;

Ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MADAME
Maria PARMENTIER
Veuve de Monsieur Arthur GANTOIS

leur sœur, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante, décédée à Bruxelles, le 16 février 1929, dans sa 69e année, munie de tous les Secours de la Religion.

L'inhumation a eu lieu.

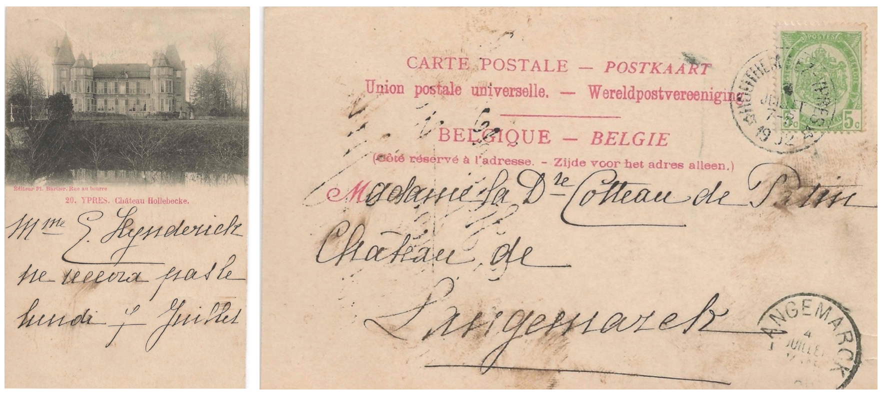
Le service funèbre, pour le repos de son âme, sera célébré en l'Eglise paroissiale de Saint Boniface à Ixelles, le vendredi 22 février, à 11 heures.

PRIEZ POUR ELLE

Bruxelles, le 20 février 1929.
66, Rue du Trône.

Pompes Funèbres Minten, 124, Chaussée d'Ixelles, Bruxelles, T. 253.09

Figure 70.130: *The death announcement of Maria Parmentier, the widow of Arthur Gantois, in 1929. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Editeur Fl. Bartier. Rue au beurre
20. YPRES. Château Hollebecke.

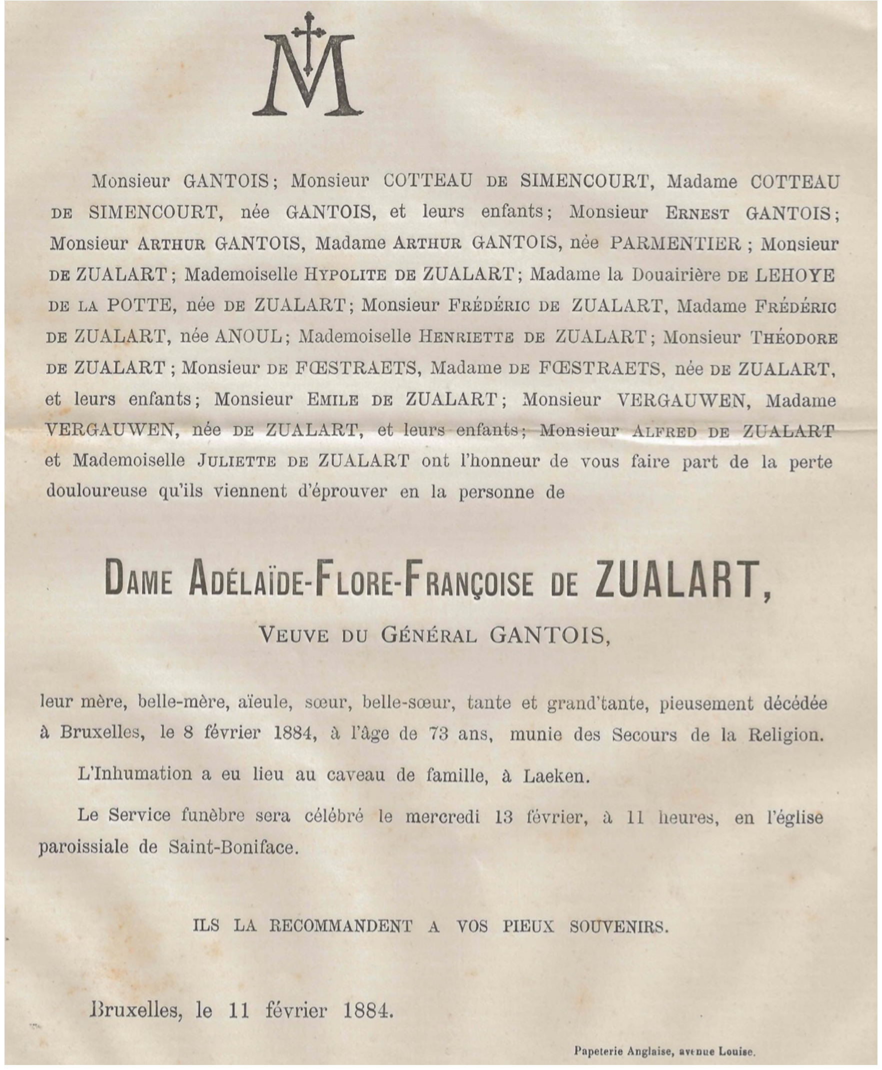
Mme E. Hyndericks
ne recevra pas le
lundi 1er Juillet

CARTE POSTALE — POSTKAART
Union postale universelle. — Wereldpostvereeniging
BELGIQUE — BELGIE
(Côté réservé à l'adresse. - Zijde voor het adres alleen.)

Madame la Dme Cotteau de Patin
Château de
Langemarck

LANGEMARCK 4 JUILLET

Figure 70.131: *A letter addressed to Mrs. Cotteau de Patin was sent in 1902 from Houthave (near Ypres) to Langemark. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur GANTOIS; Monsieur COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, Madame COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, née GANTOIS, et leurs enfants; Monsieur Ernest GANTOIS; Monsieur Arthur GANTOIS, Madame Arthur GANTOIS, née PARMENTIER ; Monsieur DE ZUALART ; Mademoiselle Hypolite DE ZUALART ; Madame la Douairière DE LEHOYE DE LA POTTE, née DE ZUALART ; Monsieur Frédéric DE ZUALART, Madame Frédéric DE ZUALART, née ANOUL ; Mademoiselle Henriette DE ZUALART ; Monsieur Théodore DE ZUALART ; Monsieur DE FŒSTRAETS, Madame DE FŒSTRAETS, née DE ZUALART, et leurs enfants; Monsieur Emile DE ZUALART ; Monsieur VERGAUWEN, Madame VERGAUWEN, née DE ZUALART, et leurs enfants; Monsieur Alfred DE ZUALART et Mademoiselle Juliette DE ZUALART ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

DAME ADÉLAÏDE-FLORE-FRANÇOISE DE ZUALART,
VEUVE DU GÉNÉRAL GANTOIS,

leur mère, belle-mère, aïeule, sœur, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante, pieusement décédée à Bruxelles, le 8 février 1884, à l'âge de 73 ans, munie des Secours de la Religion.

L'Inhumation a eu lieu au caveau de famille, à Laeken.

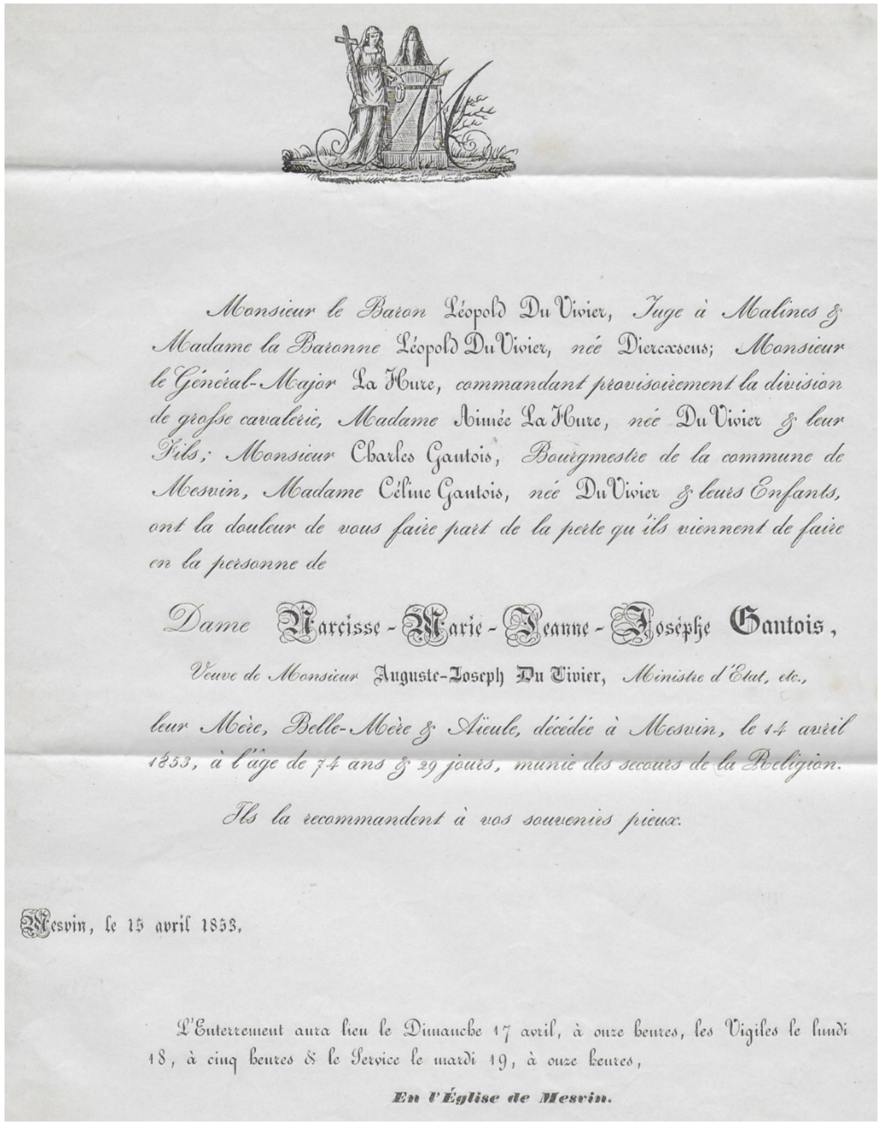
Le Service funèbre sera célébré le mercredi 13 février, à 11 heures, en l'église paroissiale de Saint-Boniface.

ILS LA RECOMMANDENT A VOS PIEUX SOUVENIRS.

Bruxelles, le 11 février 1884.

Papeterie Anglaise, avenue Louise.

Figure 70.132: *The death announcement of Adelaide Flore Francoise de Zualart, the widow of Mr Gantois, in 1884. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur le Baron Léopold Du Vivier, Juge à Malines & Madame la Baronne Léopold Du Vivier, née Diercxsens; Monsieur le Général-Major La Hure, commandant provisoirement la division de groſse cavalerie, Madame Aimée La Hure, née Du Vivier & leur Fils; Monsieur Charles Gantois, Bourgmestre de la commune de Mesvin, Madame Céline Gantois, née Du Vivier & leurs Enfants, ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

Dame Narcisse-Marie-Jeanne-Josèphe Gantois,

Veuve de Monsieur Auguste-Joseph Du Vivier, Ministre d'Etat, etc.,

leur Mère, Belle-Mère & Aïeule, décédée à Mesvin, le 14 avril 1853, à l'âge de 74 ans & 29 jours, munie des secours de la Religion.

Ils la recommandent à vos souvenirs pieux.

Mesvin, le 15 avril 1853.

L'Enterrement aura lieu le Dimanche 17 avril, à onze heures, les Vigiles le lundi 18, à cinq heures & le Service le mardi 19, à onze heures,

En l'Église de Mesvin.

Figure 70.133: *The death announcement of Narcisse Marie Jeanne Josephe Gantois, the wife of Auguste Joseph Du Vivier, in 1853. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

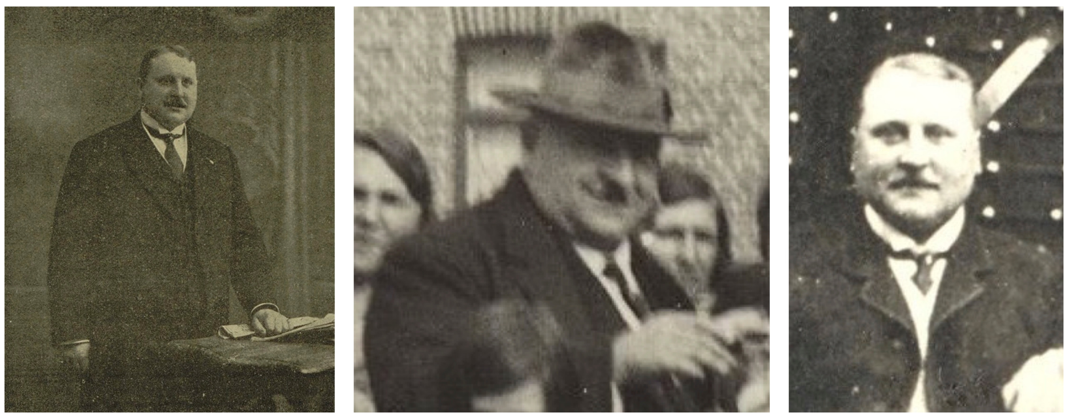
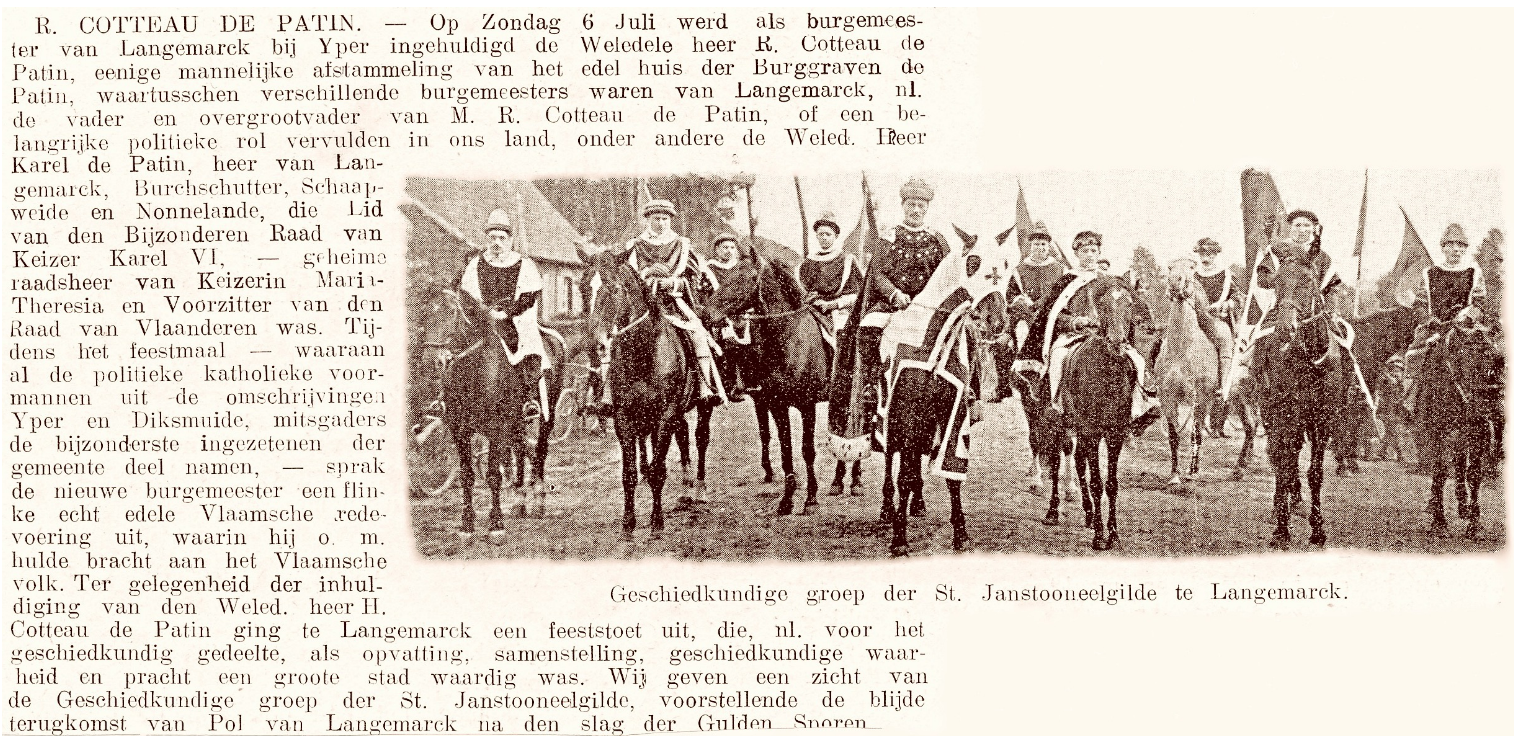


Figure 70.134: *Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin.*



R. COTTEAU DE PATIN. — Op Zondag 6 Juli werd als burgemeester van Langemarck bij Yper ingehuldigd de Weledele heer R. Cotteau de Patin, eenige mannelijke afstammeling van het edel huis der Burggraven de Patin, waartusschen verschillende burgemeesters waren van Langemarck, nl. de vader en overgrootvader van M. R. Cotteau de Patin, of een belangrijke politieke rol vervulden in ons land, onder andere de Weled. Heer Karel de Patin, heer van Langemarck, Burchschutter, Schaapweide en Nonnelande, die Lid van den Bijzonderen Raad van Keizer Karel VI, — geheime raadsheer van Keizerin Maria-Theresia en Voorzitter van den Raad van Vlaanderen was. Tijdens het feestmaal — waaraan al de politieke katholieke voormannen uit de omschrijvingen Yper en Diksmuide, mitsgaders de bijzonderste ingezetenen der gemeente deel namen, — sprak de nieuwe burgemeester een flinke echt edele Vlaamsche redevoering uit, waarin hij o. m. hulde bracht aan het Vlaamsche volk. Ter gelegenheid der inhuldiging van den Weled. heer H. Cotteau de Patin ging te Langemarck een feeststoet uit, die, nl. voor het geschiedkundig gedeelte, als opvatting, samenstelling, geschiedkundige waarheid en pracht een groote stad waardig was. Wij geven een zicht van de Geschiedkundige groep der St. Janstooneelgilde, voorstellende de blijde terugkomst van Pol van Langemarck na den slag der Gulden Sporen

Geschiedkundige groep der St. Janstooneelgilde te Langemarck.

Figure 70.135: *The inauguration of Mayor Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin was in a newspaper in 1913.* 🄯

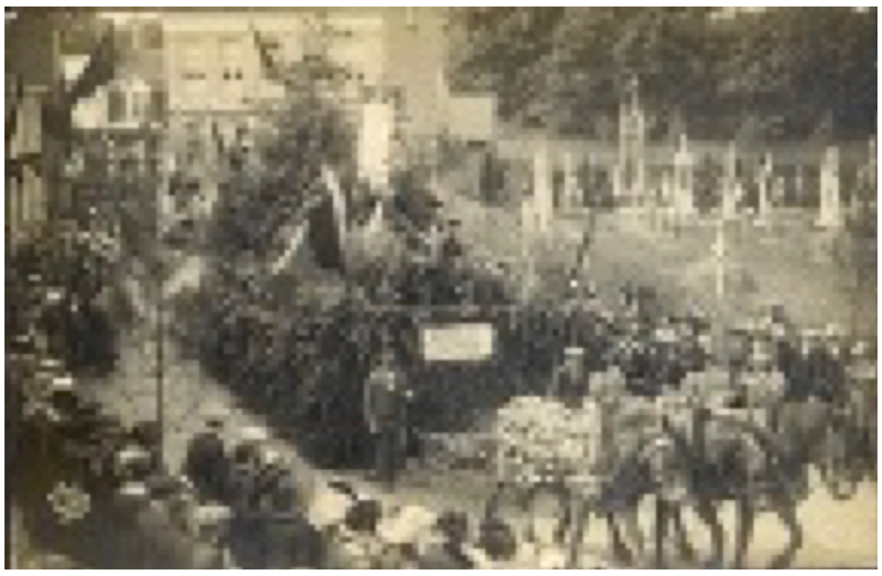


Figure 70.136: *Photo taken on the occasion of the inauguration of mayor Raoul Cotteau de Patin on July 6, 1913. The procession came from Statiestraat and went past the cemetery to the Market where beautiful tombs stood. The carriage was decorated with all kinds of branches and flowers. An inscription was in the middle, while the corners were decorated with Belgian flags. The members of the Forest Growers Guild (Boskwekersgilde) sat on the wagon. The horses were also dressed. The inscription on the carriage read: 'De wagen schoon versierd, door het volk dat hoveniert, toont hoe ook de Boschkant viert, voor Cotteau die ons bestiert' . (Langemark)* ©

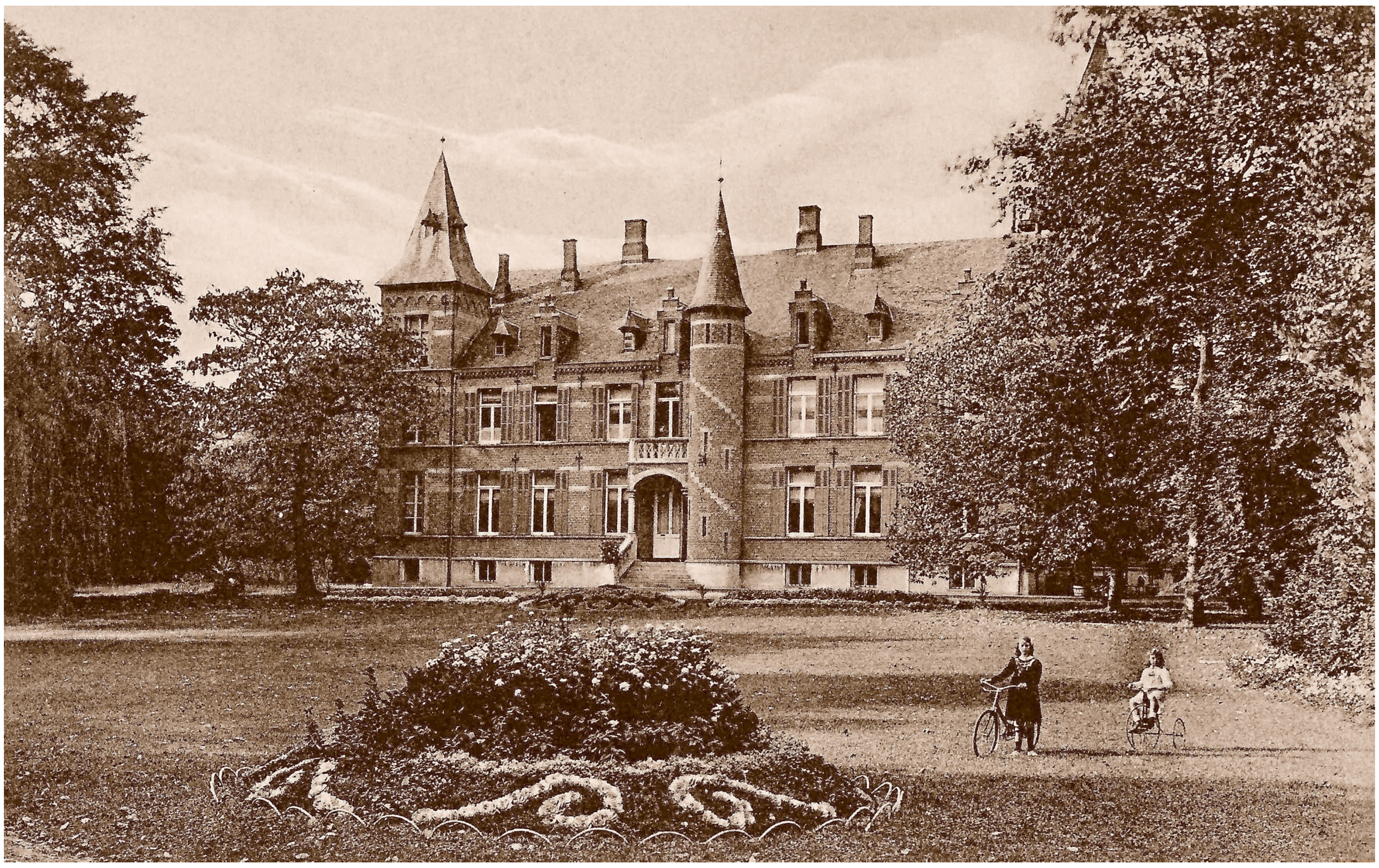


Figure 70.137: *A picture of the castle of Langemark, probably taken between 1900 and 1910.*

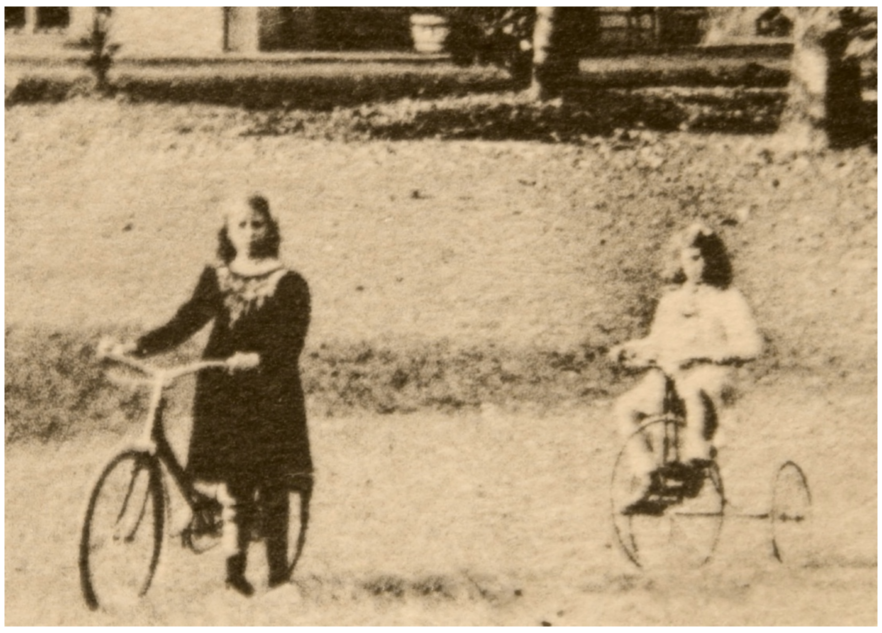


Figure 70.138: *In the above picture, two children were photographed at the Langemark castle before WWI. We have not identified them, but one may be Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (DP12by1y1y1y2yx2y1y1), born in 1891.*

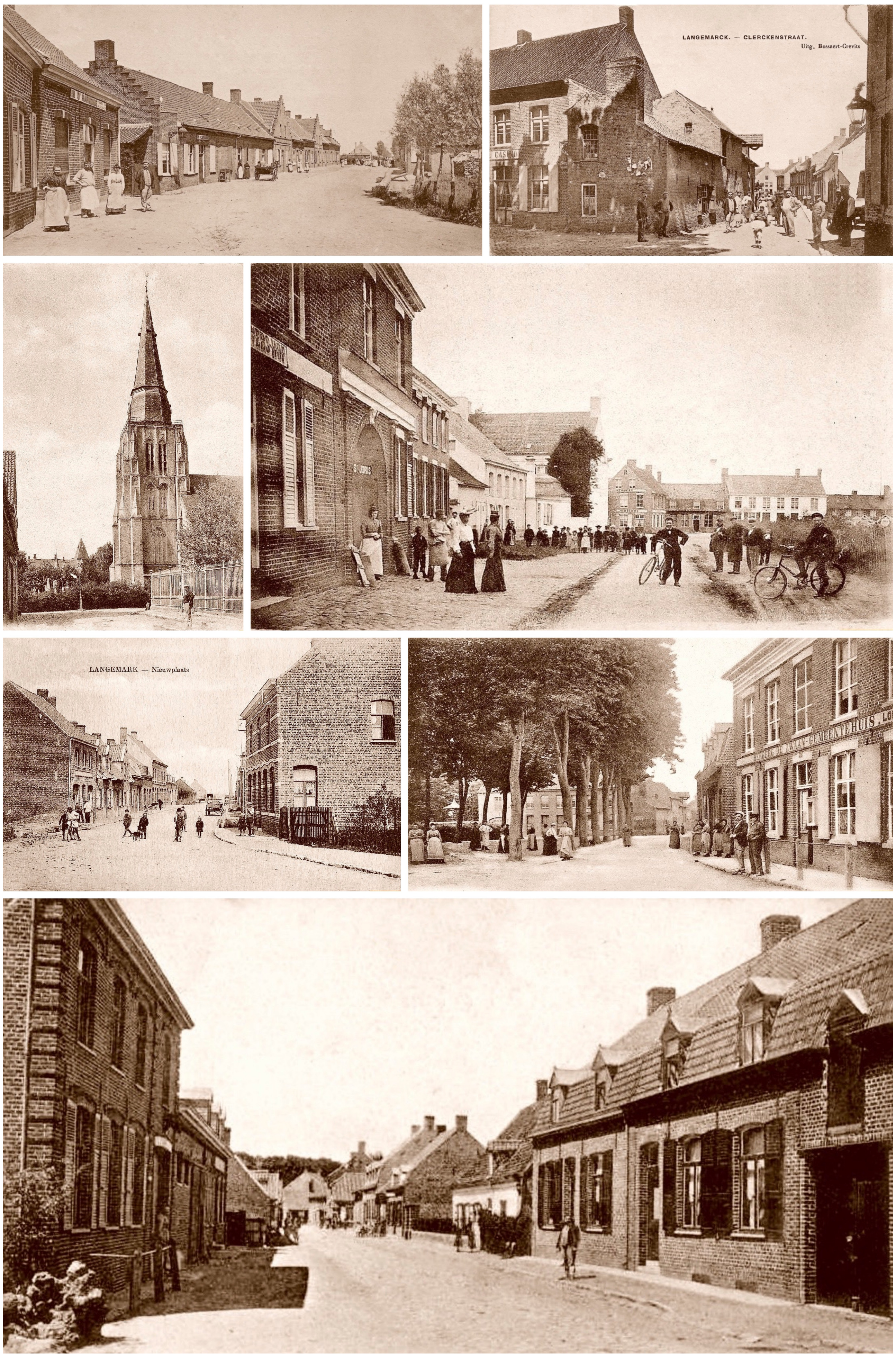

LANGEMARCK. — CLERCKENSTRAAT.
Uitg. Bossaert-Crevits
LANGEMARK — Nieuwplaats

Figure 70.139: *A collection of images of pre-WWI Langemark. We see, for instance, the Market Square and Nieuwplaats. We can also see de Patin posing with the inhabitants on Nieuwplaats, in Clerckenstraat, on the Market Square, in front of the Church of Langemark in Ieperstraat, and Lekkerboterstraat.*

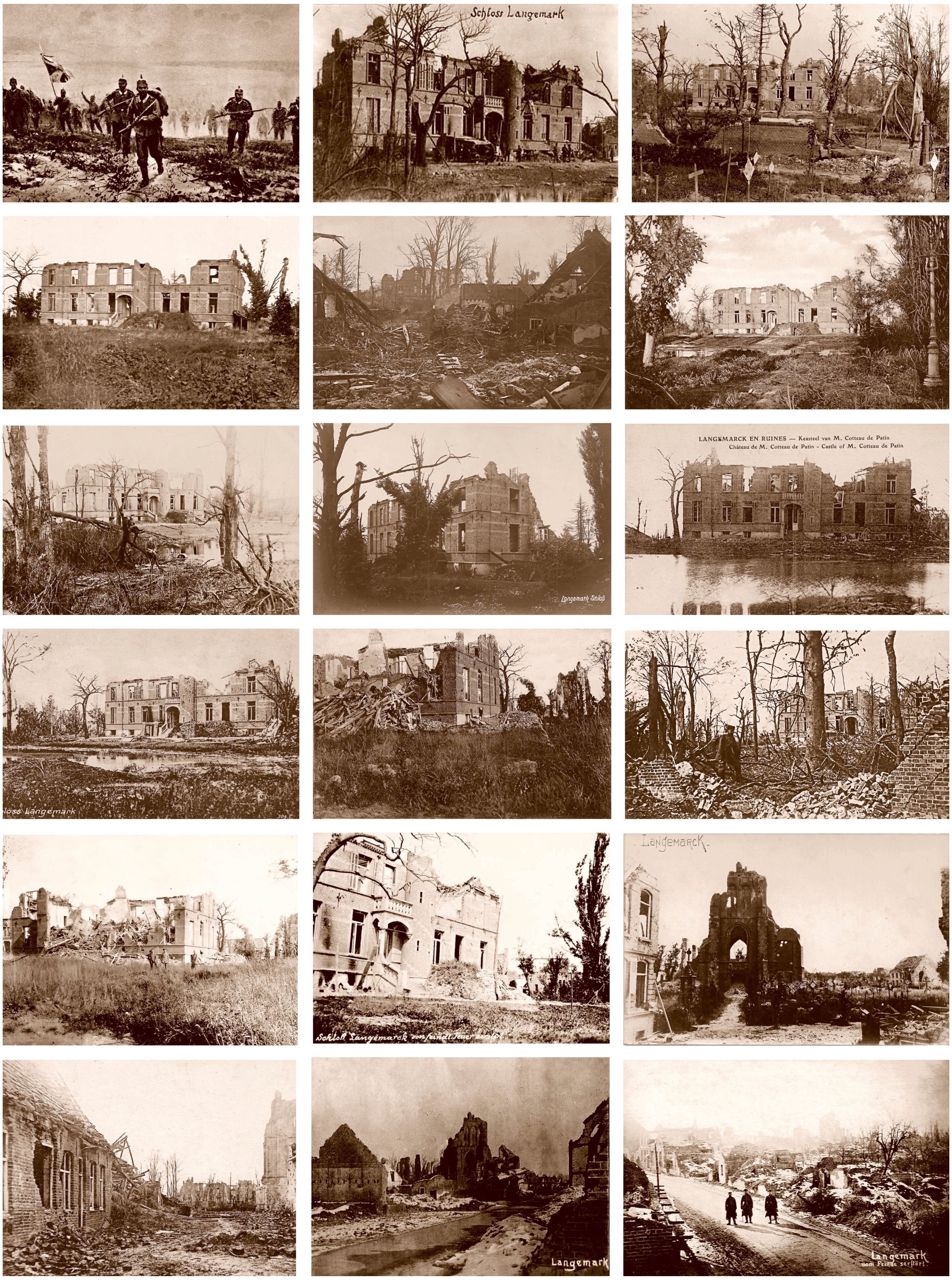
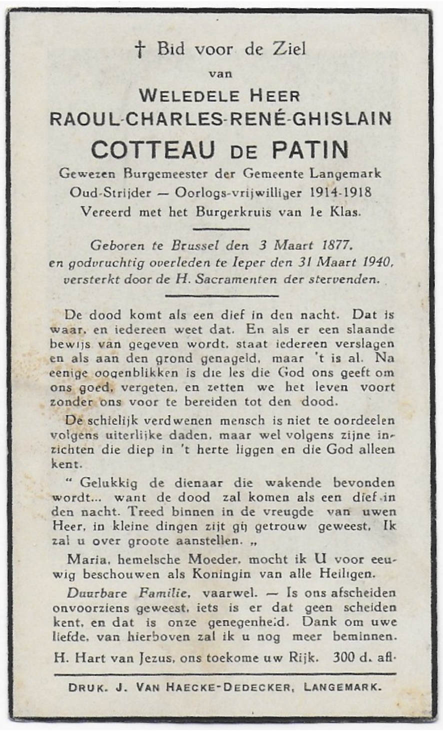

Schloss Langemark
Langemark Schloß
LANGEMARCK EN RUINES — Keasteel van M. Cotteau de Patin
Château de M. Cotteau de Patin - Castle of M. Cotteau de Patin
loss Langemark
Schloß Langemarck von feindl. Feuer zerstört
Langemarck
Langemark
Langemark
vom Feinde zerstört

Figure 70.140: *Langemark was infamous in Germany because the name sounded German and because early in WWI, there was a battle that killed numerous young German soldiers, shown in propaganda in the upper left corner. The other images show Langemark, particularly the castle, during the devastation of WWI.*



† Bid voor de Ziel
van
WELEDELE HEER
RAOUL-CHARLES-RENÉ-GHISLAIN
COTTEAU DE PATIN
Gewezen Burgemeester der Gemeente Langemark
Oud-Strijder — Oorlogs-vrijwilliger 1914-1918
Vereerd met het Burgerkruis van 1e Klas.

Geboren te Brussel den 3 Maart 1877,
en godvruchtig overleden te Ieper den 31 Maart 1940,
versterkt door de H. Sacramenten der stervenden.

De dood komt als een dief in den nacht. Dat is waar, en iedereen weet dat. En als er een slaande bewijs van gegeven wordt, staat iedereen verslagen en als aan den grond genageld, maar 't is al. Na eenige oogenblikken is die les die God ons geeft om ons goed, vergeten, en zetten we het leven voort zonder ons voor te bereiden tot den dood.

De schielijk verdwenen mensch is niet te oordeelen volgens uiterlijke daden, maar wel volgens zijne inzichten die diep in 't herte liggen en die God alleen kent.

" Gelukkig de dienaar die wakende bevonden wordt... want de dood zal komen als een dief in den nacht. Treed binnen in de vreugde van uwen Heer, in kleine dingen zijt gij getrouw geweest. Ik zal u over groote aanstellen. „

Maria, hemelsche Moeder, mocht ik U voor eeuwig beschouwen als Koningin van alle Heiligen.

Duurbare Familie, vaarwel. — Is ons afscheiden onvoorziens geweest, iets is er dat geen scheiden kent, en dat is onze genegenheid. Dank om uwe liefde, van hierboven zal ik u nog meer beminnen.

H. Hart van Jezus, ons toekome uw Rijk. 300 d. afl.

DRUK. J. VAN HAECKE-DEDECKER, LANGEMARK.

Figure 70.141: *The obituary card of Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin in 1940. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

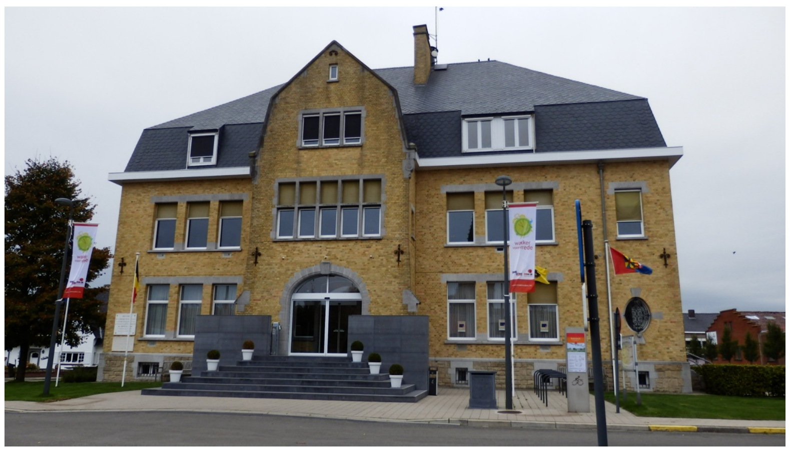


Figure 70.142: *The castle of Langemark (2013) was built by Raoul Cotteau de Patin after 1918 on the same spot as the old castle of De Patin de Langemarck after its destruction during WWI. Nowadays, the castle serves as the town hall.*

Figure 70.143: *Benjamin and Anna-Laura, the eldest children of the author, in Langemark, 2013. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

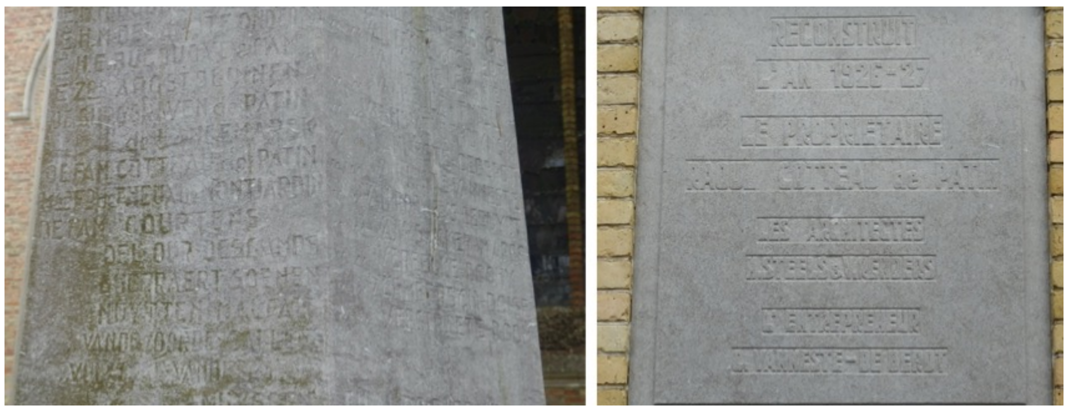
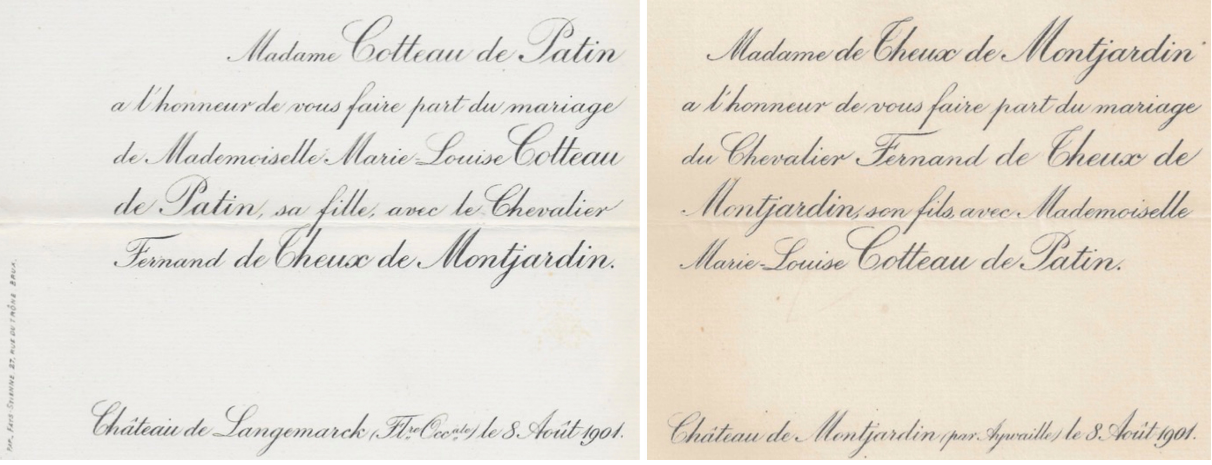


Figure 70.144: *The column of the statue in front of the church of Langemark commemorating the victims of WWI was photographed in 2013. Among the list of families: 'De Burggraven de Patin de Langemarck' and 'De Fam. Cotteau de Patin.' Right is a Memorial Plaque on the wall of the Castle of Langemark (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



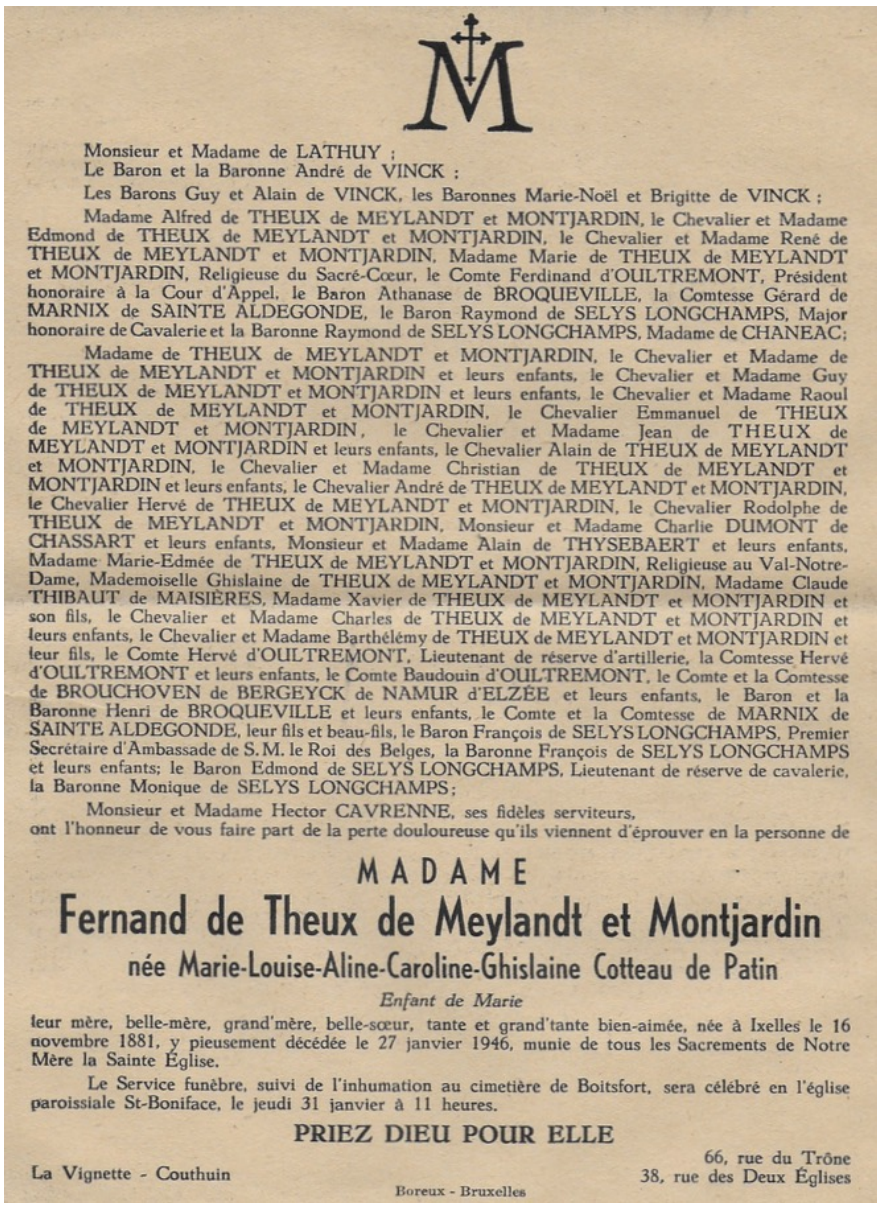
Madame Cotteau de Patin
a l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage
de Mademoiselle Marie-Louise Cotteau
de Patin, sa fille, avec le Chevalier
Fernand de Theux de Montjardin.

Château de Langemarck (Fl.re Occ.ale) le 8 Août 1901.

Madame de Theux de Montjardin
a l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage
du Chevalier Fernand de Theux de
Montjardin, son fils avec Mademoiselle
Marie-Louise Cotteau de Patin.

Château de Montjardin (par Aywaille) le 8 Août 1901.

Figure 70.145: *The marriage announcement of Marie-Louise Cotteau de Patin and Fernand de Theux de Montjardin at Chateau de Langemark and at Chateau de Montjardin in 1901. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur et Madame de LATHUY ;
Le Baron et la Baronne André de VINCK ;
Les Barons Guy et Alain de VINCK, les Baronnes Marie-Noël et Brigitte de VINCK ;

Madame Alfred de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier et Madame Edmond de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier et Madame René de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Madame Marie de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur, le Comte Ferdinand d'OULTREMONT, Président honoraire à la Cour d'Appel, le Baron Athanase de BROQUEVILLE, la Comtesse Gérard de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE, le Baron Raymond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Major honoraire de Cavalerie et la Baronne Raymond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Madame de CHANEAC;

Madame de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier et Madame de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants, le Chevalier et Madame Guy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants, le Chevalier et Madame Raoul de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier Emmanuel de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier et Madame Jean de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants, le Chevalier Alain de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier et Madame Christian de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants, le Chevalier André de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier Hervé de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, le Chevalier Rodolphe de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Monsieur et Madame Charlie DUMONT de CHASSART et leurs enfants, Monsieur et Madame Alain de THYSEBAERT et leurs enfants, Madame Marie-Edmée de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Religieuse au Val-Notre-Dame, Mademoiselle Ghislaine de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Madame Claude THIBAUT de MAISIÈRES, Madame Xavier de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et son fils, le Chevalier et Madame Charles de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants, le Chevalier et Madame Barthélémy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leur fils, le Comte Hervé d'OULTREMONT, Lieutenant de réserve d'artillerie, la Comtesse Hervé d'OULTREMONT et leurs enfants, le Comte Baudouin d'OULTREMONT, le Comte et la Comtesse de BROUCHOVEN de BERGEYCK de NAMUR d'ELZÉE et leurs enfants, le Baron et la Baronne Henri de BROQUEVILLE et leurs enfants, le Comte et la Comtesse de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE, leur fils et beau-fils, le Baron François de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Premier Secrétaire d'Ambassade de S.M. le Roi des Belges, la Baronne François de SELYS LONGCHAMPS et leurs enfants; le Baron Edmond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Lieutenant de réserve de cavalerie, la Baronne Monique de SELYS LONGCHAMPS;

Monsieur et Madame Hector CAVRENNE, ses fidèles serviteurs,
ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

MADAME

Fernand de Theux de Meylandt et Montjardin

née Marie-Louise-Aline-Caroline-Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin

Enfant de Marie

leur mère, belle-mère, grand'mère, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante bien-aimée, née à Ixelles le 16 novembre 1881, y pieusement décédée le 27 janvier 1946, munie de tous les Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Église.

Le Service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation au cimetière de Boitsfort, sera célébré en l'église paroissiale St-Boniface, le jeudi 31 janvier à 11 heures.

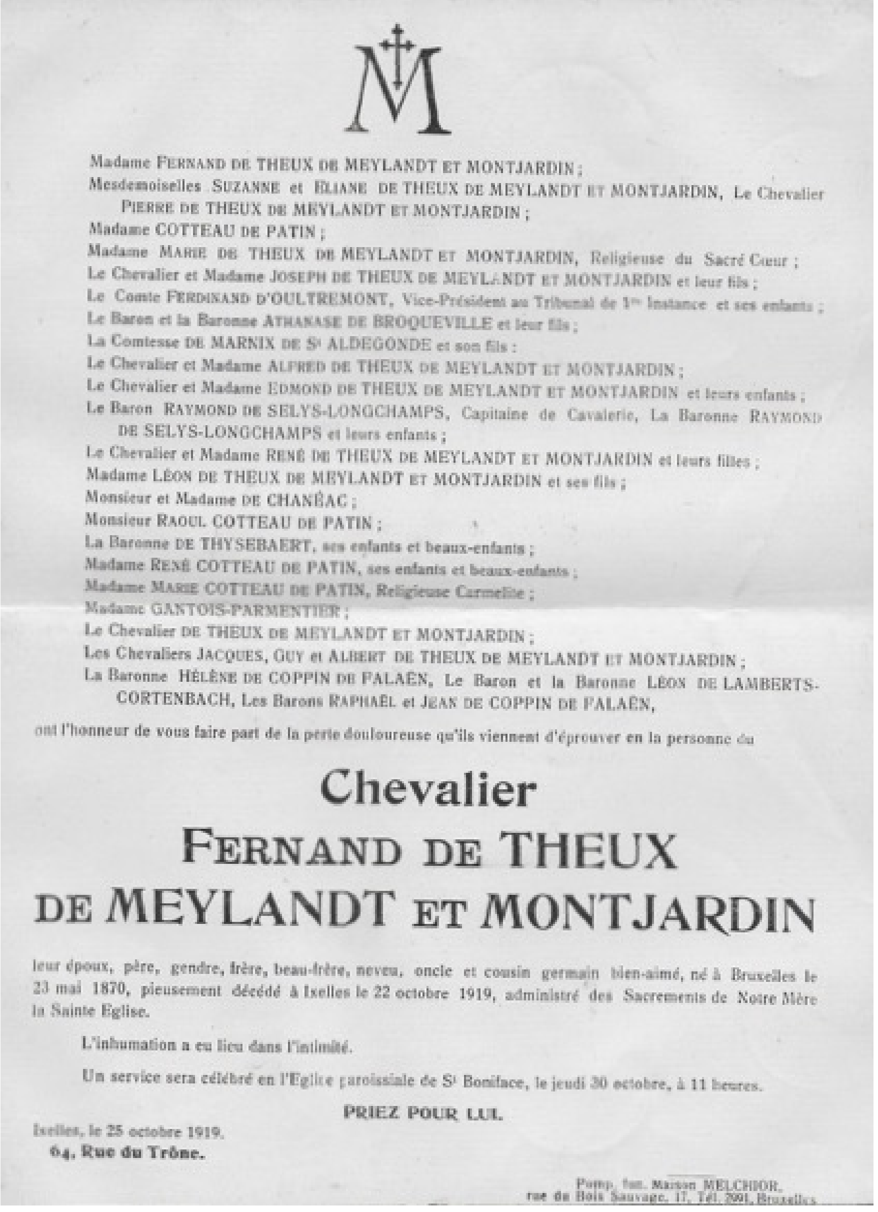
PRIEZ DIEU POUR ELLE

66, rue du Trône
38, rue des Deux Églises

La Vignette - Couthuin

Boreux - Bruxelles

Figure 70.146: *The death announcement of Marie Louise Aline Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin, the wife of Fernand de Theux de Meylandt et Montardin, in 1946. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame FERNAND DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN ;
Mesdemoiselles SUZANNE et ÉLIANE DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN, Le Chevalier PIERRE DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN ;
Madame COTTEAU DE PATIN ;
Madame MARIE DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN, Religieuse du Sacré Cœur ;
Le Chevalier et Madame JOSEPH DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN et leur fils ;
Le Comte FERDINAND D'OULTREMONT, Vice-Président au Tribunal de 1^{re} Instance et ses enfants ;
Le Baron et la Baronne ATHANASE DE BROQUEVILLE et leur fils ;
La Comtesse DE MARNIX DE S^t ALDEGONDE et son fils :
Le Chevalier et Madame ALFRED DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN ;
Le Chevalier et Madame EDMOND DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants ;
Le Baron RAYMOND DE SELYS-LONGCHAMPS, Capitaine de Cavalerie, La Baronne RAYMOND DE SELYS-LONGCHAMPS et leurs enfants ;
Le Chevalier et Madame RENÉ DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN et leurs filles ;
Madame LÉON DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN et ses fils ;
Monsieur et Madame DE CHANÉAC ;
Monsieur RAOUL COTTEAU DE PATIN ;
La Baronne DE THYSEBAERT, ses enfants et beaux-enfants ;
Madame RENÉ COTTEAU DE PATIN, ses enfants et beaux-enfants ;
Madame MARIE COTTEAU DE PATIN, Religieuse Carmelite ;
Madame GANTOIS-PARMENTIER ;
Le Chevalier DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN ;
Les Chevaliers JACQUES, GUY et ALBERT DE THEUX DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN ;
La Baronne HÉLÈNE DE COPPIN DE FALAËN, Le Baron et la Baronne LÉON DE LAMBERTS-CORTENBACH, Les Barons RAPHAËL et JEAN DE COPPIN DE FALAËN,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne du

Chevalier
FERNAND DE THEUX
DE MEYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN

leur époux, père, gendre, frère, beau-frère, neveu, oncle et cousin germain bien-aimé, né à Bruxelles le 23 mai 1870, pieusement décédé à Ixelles le 22 octobre 1919, administré des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

L'inhumation a eu lieu dans l'intimité.

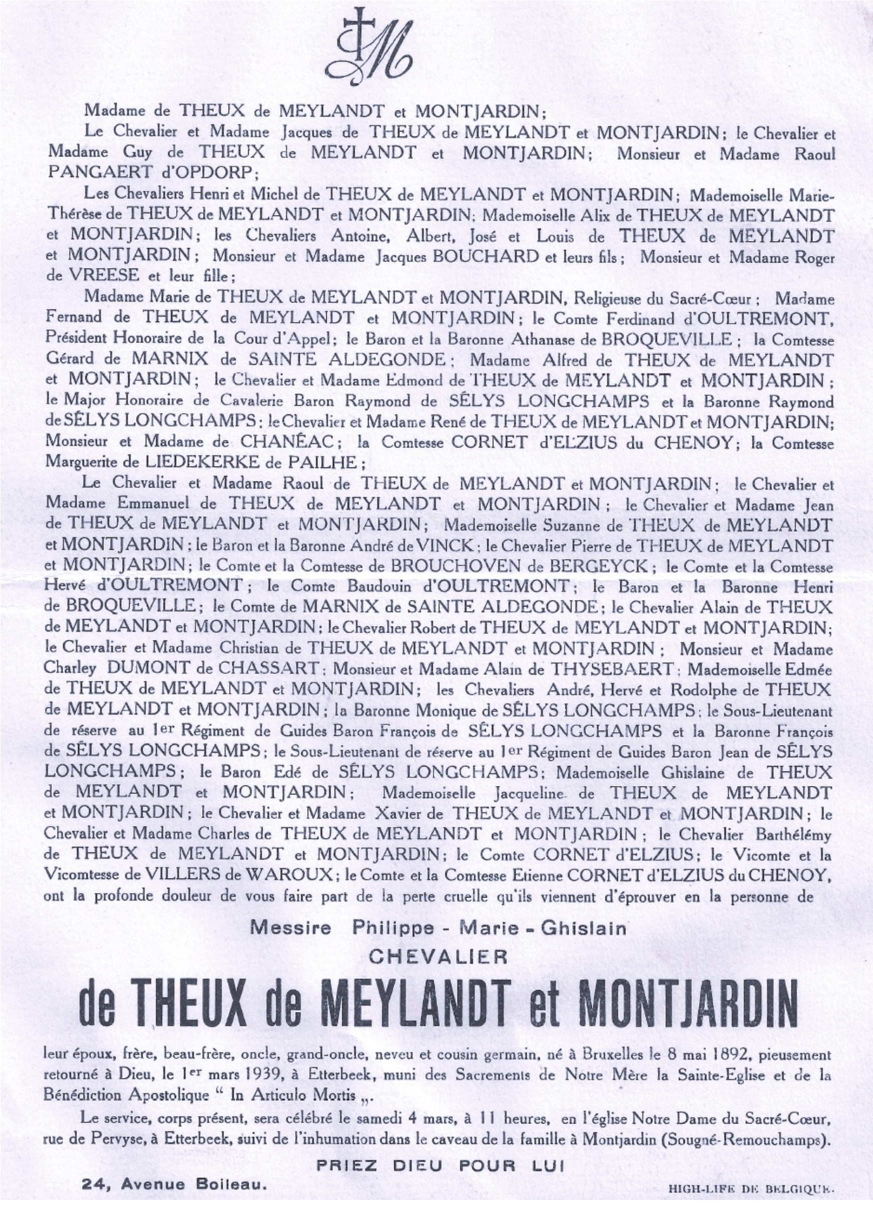
Un service sera célébré en l'Eglise paroissiale de S^t Boniface, le jeudi 30 octobre, à 11 heures.

PRIEZ POUR LUI.

Ixelles, le 25 octobre 1919.
64, Rue du Trône.

Pomp. fun. Maison MELCHIOR,
rue du Bois Sauvage, 17, Tél. 2991, Bruxelles.

Figure 70.147: *The death announcement of Fernand de Theux de Meylandt et Montjardin in 1919. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Madame de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN;

Le Chevalier et Madame Jacques de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Guy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Monsieur et Madame Raoul PANGAERT d'OPDORP;

Les Chevaliers Henri et Michel de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Mademoiselle Marie-Thérèse de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Mademoiselle Alix de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; les Chevaliers Antoine, Albert, José et Louis de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Monsieur et Madame Jacques BOUCHARD et leurs fils; Monsieur et Madame Roger de VREESE et leur fille;

Madame Marie de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur; Madame Fernand de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Comte Ferdinand d'OULTREMONT, Président Honoraire de la Cour d'Appel; le Baron et la Baronne Athanase de BROQUEVILLE; la Comtesse Gérard de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE; Madame Alfred de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Edmond de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Major Honoraire de Cavalerie Baron Raymond de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS et la Baronne Raymond de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS; le Chevalier et Madame René de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Monsieur et Madame de CHANÉAC; la Comtesse CORNET d'ELZIUS du CHENOY; la Comtesse Marguerite de LIEDEKERKE de PAILHE;

Le Chevalier et Madame Raoul de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Emmanuel de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Jean de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Mademoiselle Suzanne de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Baron et la Baronne André de VINCK; le Chevalier Pierre de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Comte et la Comtesse de BROUCHOVEN de BERGEYCK; le Comte et la Comtesse Hervé d'OULTREMONT; le Comte Baudouin d'OULTREMONT; le Baron et la Baronne Henri de BROQUEVILLE; le Comte de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE; le Chevalier Alain de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier Robert de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Christian de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Monsieur et Madame Charley DUMONT de CHASSART; Monsieur et Madame Alain de THYSEBAERT; Mademoiselle Edmée de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; les Chevaliers André, Hervé et Rodolphe de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; la Baronne Monique de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS; le Sous-Lieutenant de réserve au 1^{er} Régiment de Guides Baron François de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS et la Baronne François de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS; le Sous-Lieutenant de réserve au 1^{er} Régiment de Guides Baron Jean de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS; le Baron Edé de SÉLYS LONGCHAMPS; Mademoiselle Ghislaine de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; Mademoiselle Jacqueline de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Xavier de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier et Madame Charles de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Chevalier Barthélémy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN; le Comte CORNET d'ELZIUS; le Vicomte et la Vicomtesse de VILLERS de WAROUX; le Comte et la Comtesse Etienne CORNET d'ELZIUS du CHENOY, ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Messire Philippe - Marie - Ghislain
CHEVALIER
de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN

leur époux, frère, beau-frère, oncle, grand-oncle, neveu et cousin germain, né à Bruxelles le 8 mai 1892, pieusement retourné à Dieu, le 1^{er} mars 1939, à Etterbeek, muni des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte-Eglise et de la Bénédiction Apostolique " In Articulo Mortis „.

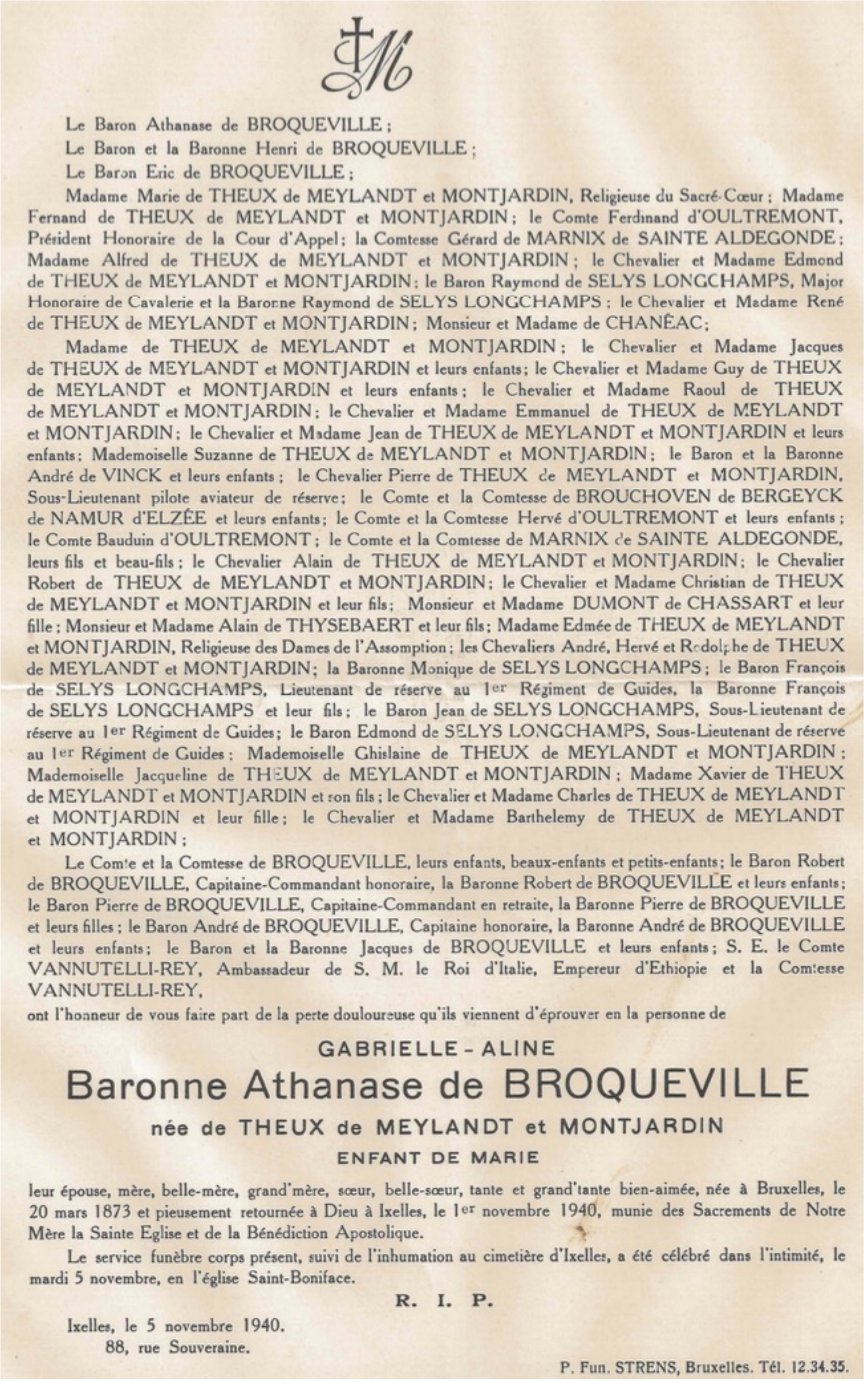
Le service, corps présent, sera célébré le samedi 4 mars, à 11 heures, en l'église Notre Dame du Sacré-Cœur, rue de Pervyse, à Etterbeek, suivi de l'inhumation dans le caveau de la famille à Montjardin (Sougné-Remouchamps).

PRIEZ DIEU POUR LUI

24, Avenue Boileau.

HIGH-LIFE DE BELGIQUE.

Figure 70.148: *The death announcement of Philippe Marie Ghislain de Theux de Meylandt et Montjardin in 1939. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le Baron Athanase de BROQUEVILLE ;

Le Baron et la Baronne Henri de BROQUEVILLE ;

Le Baron Eric de BROQUEVILLE ;

Madame Marie de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Religieuse du Sacré-Cœur ; Madame Fernand de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Comte Ferdinand d'OULTREMONT, Président Honoraire de la Cour d'Appel ; la Comtesse Gérard de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE ; Madame Alfred de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier et Madame Edmond de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Baron Raymond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Major Honoraire de Cavalerie et la Baronne Raymond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS ; le Chevalier et Madame René de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; Monsieur et Madame de CHANÉAC ;

Madame de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier et Madame Jacques de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants ; le Chevalier et Madame Guy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants ; le Chevalier et Madame Raoul de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier et Madame Emmanuel de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier et Madame Jean de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leurs enfants ; Mademoiselle Suzanne de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Baron et la Baronne André de VINCK et leurs enfants ; le Chevalier Pierre de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Sous-Lieutenant pilote aviateur de réserve ; le Comte et la Comtesse de BROUCHOVEN de BERGEYCK de NAMUR d'ELZÉE et leurs enfants ; le Comte et la Comtesse Hervé d'OULTREMONT et leurs enfants ; le Comte Bauduin d'OULTREMONT ; le Comte et la Comtesse de MARNIX de SAINTE ALDEGONDE, leurs fils et beau-fils ; le Chevalier Alain de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier Robert de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; le Chevalier et Madame Christian de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leur fils ; Monsieur et Madame DUMONT de CHASSART et leur fille ; Monsieur et Madame Alain de THYSEBAERT et leur fils ; Madame Edmée de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN, Religieuse des Dames de l'Assomption ; les Chevaliers André, Hervé et Rodolphe de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; la Baronne Monique de SELYS LONGCHAMPS ; le Baron François de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Lieutenant de réserve au 1er Régiment de Guides, la Baronne François de SELYS LONGCHAMPS et leur fils ; le Baron Jean de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Sous-Lieutenant de réserve au 1er Régiment de Guides ; le Baron Edmond de SELYS LONGCHAMPS, Sous-Lieutenant de réserve au 1er Régiment de Guides ; Mademoiselle Ghislaine de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; Mademoiselle Jacqueline de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ; Madame Xavier de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et son fils ; le Chevalier et Madame Charles de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN et leur fille ; le Chevalier et Madame Barthelemy de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN ;

Le Comte et la Comtesse de BROQUEVILLE, leurs enfants, beaux-enfants et petits-enfants ; le Baron Robert de BROQUEVILLE, Capitaine-Commandant honoraire, la Baronne Robert de BROQUEVILLE et leurs enfants ; le Baron Pierre de BROQUEVILLE, Capitaine-Commandant en retraite, la Baronne Pierre de BROQUEVILLE et leurs filles ; le Baron André de BROQUEVILLE, Capitaine honoraire, la Baronne André de BROQUEVILLE et leurs enfants ; le Baron et la Baronne Jacques de BROQUEVILLE et leurs enfants ; S. E. le Comte VANNUTELLI-REY, Ambassadeur de S. M. le Roi d'Italie, Empereur d'Ethiopie et la Comtesse VANNUTELLI-REY,

ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

GABRIELLE - ALINE

Baronne Athanase de BROQUEVILLE

née de THEUX de MEYLANDT et MONTJARDIN

ENFANT DE MARIE

leur épouse, mère, belle-mère, grand'mère, sœur, belle-sœur, tante et grand'tante bien-aimée, née à Bruxelles, le 20 mars 1873 et pieusement retournée à Dieu à Ixelles, le 1er novembre 1940, munie des Sacrements de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise et de la Bénédiction Apostolique.

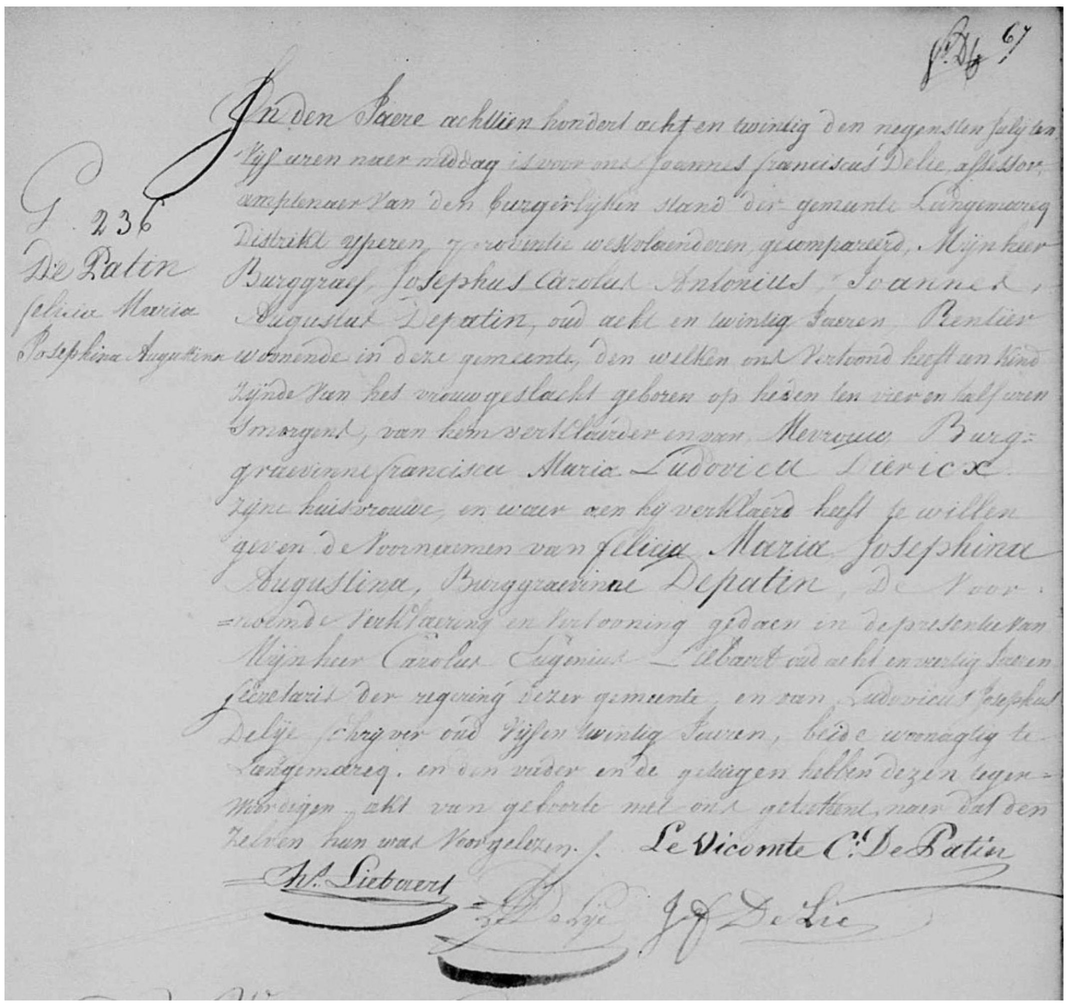
Le service funèbre corps présent, suivi de l'inhumation au cimetière d'Ixelles, a été célébré dans l'intimité, le mardi 5 novembre, en l'église Saint-Boniface.

R. I. P.

Ixelles, le 5 novembre 1940.
88, rue Souveraine.

P. Fun. STRENS, Bruxelles. Tél. 12.34.35.

Figure 70.149: *The death announcement of Gabrielle Aline de Theux de Meylandt et Montjardin in 1940. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



67

G. 236
De Patin
felicia Maria
Josephina Augustina

In den Jaere achttien hondert acht en twintig den negensten Julij ten Vijf uren naer middag is voor ons Joannes franciscus Delie, assessor, ampetenaer van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Langemarcq Distrikt yperen, provintie westvlaenderen gecompareerd, Mijnheer Burggraef Josephus Carolus Antonius Joannes, Augustus Depatin, oud acht en twintig Jaeren Rentier woonende in deze gemeente, den welken ons vertoond heeft een kind zijnde van het vrouwgeslacht geboren op heden ten vier en half uren smorgens, van hem verklaerder en van Mevrouw Burg=gravinne francisca Maria Ludovica Diericx zijne huisvrouwe, en waer aen hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven de voornaemen van felicia Maria Josephina Augustina, Burggravinne Depatin, de voor=noemde verklaering en vertooning gedaen in de presentie van Mijnheer Carolus Eugenius Liebaert oud acht en veertig Jaeren secretaris der regering dezer gemeente, en van Ludovicus Josephus Delye schryver oud vijfen twintig Jaeren, beide woonagtig te Langemarcq. en den vader en de getuigen hebben dezen tegen=woordigen akt van geboorte met ons geteekent, naer dat den zelven hun was voorgelezen. /

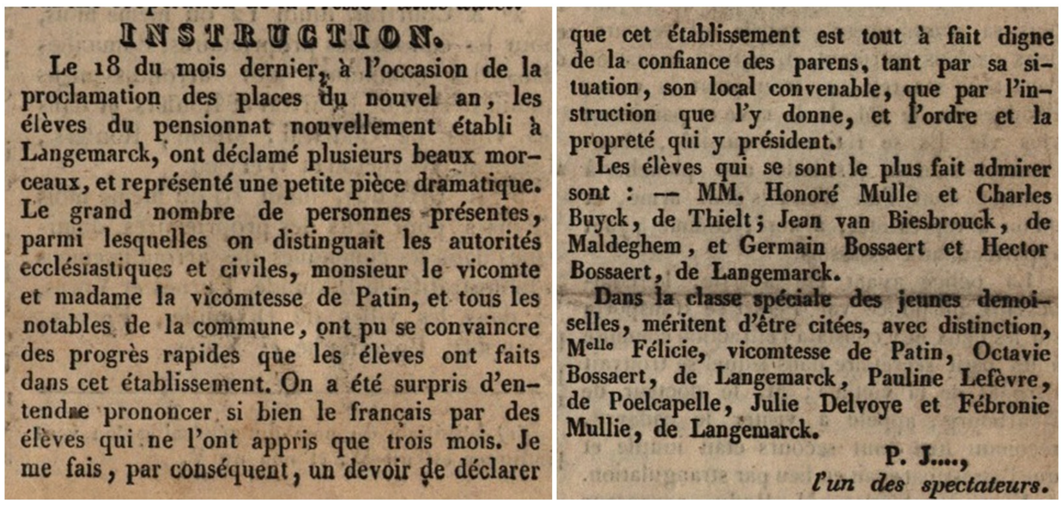
Le Vicomte C. De Patin

Ch. Liebaert

L. J. Delye

J. F. De Lie

Figure 70.150: *Langemark, 1828, the birth of Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck.*



INSTRUCTION.

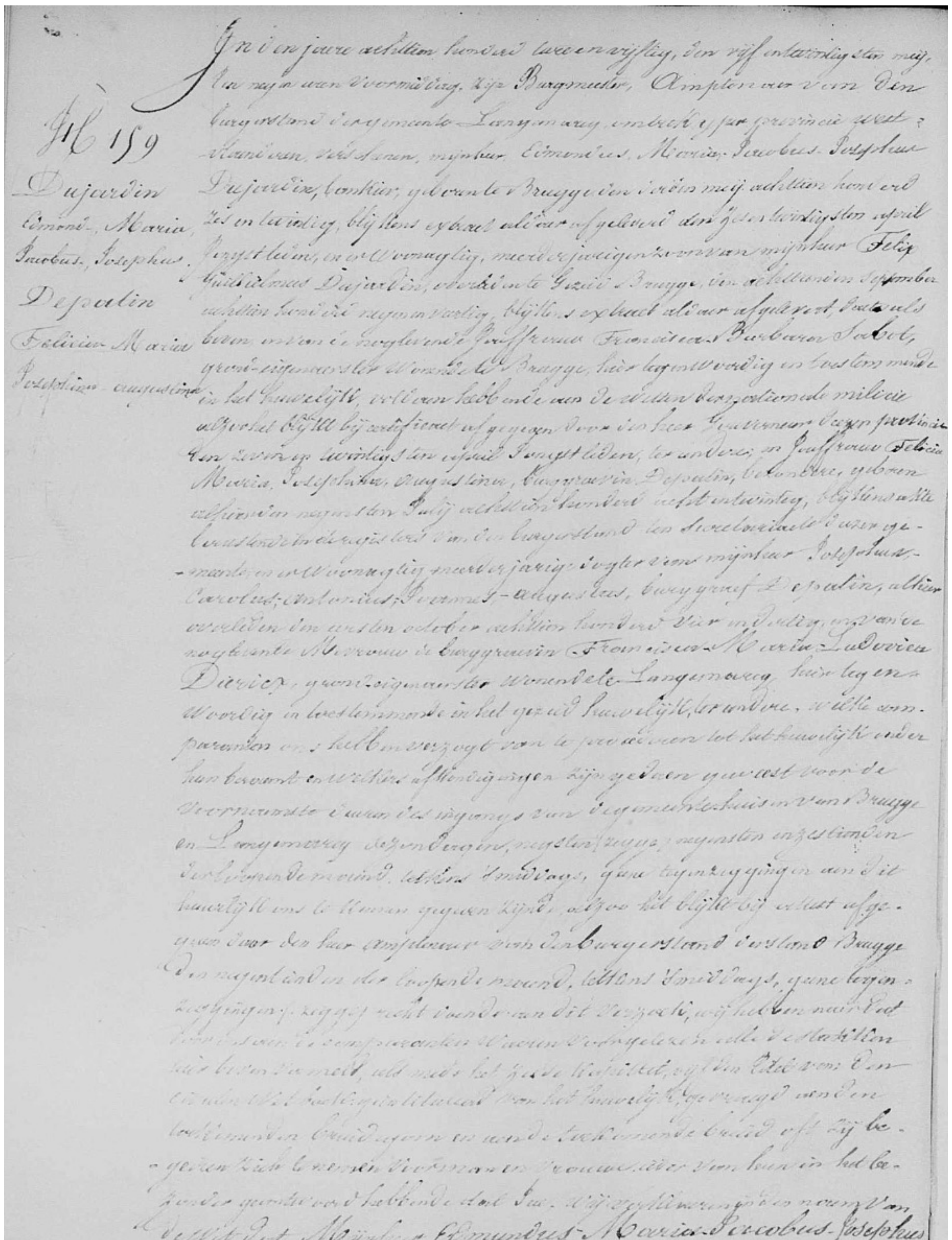
Le 18 du mois dernier, à l'occasion de la proclamation des places du nouvel an, les élèves du pensionnat nouvellement établi à Langemarck, ont déclamé plusieurs beaux morceaux, et représenté une petite pièce dramatique. Le grand nombre de personnes présentes, parmi lesquelles on distinguait les autorités ecclésiastiques et civiles, monsieur le vicomte et madame la vicomtesse de Patin, et tous les notables de la commune, ont pu se convaincre des progrès rapides que les élèves ont faits dans cet établissement. On a été surpris d'entendre prononcer si bien le français par des élèves qui ne l'ont appris que trois mois. Je me fais, par conséquent, un devoir de déclarer que cet établissement est tout à fait digne de la confiance des parens, tant par sa situation, son local convenable, que par l'instruction que l'y donne, et l'ordre et la propreté qui y président.

Les élèves qui se sont le plus fait admirer sont : — MM. Honoré Mulle et Charles Buyck, de Thielt; Jean van Biesbrouck, de Maldeghem, et Germain Bossaert et Hector Bossaert, de Langemarck.

Dans la classe spéciale des jeunes demoiselles, méritent d'être citées, avec distinction, M^lle^ Félicie, vicomtesse de Patin, Octavie Bossaert, de Langemarck, Pauline Lefèvre, de Poelcapelle, Julie Delvoye et Fébronie Mullie, de Langemarck.

P. J....,
l'un des spectateurs.

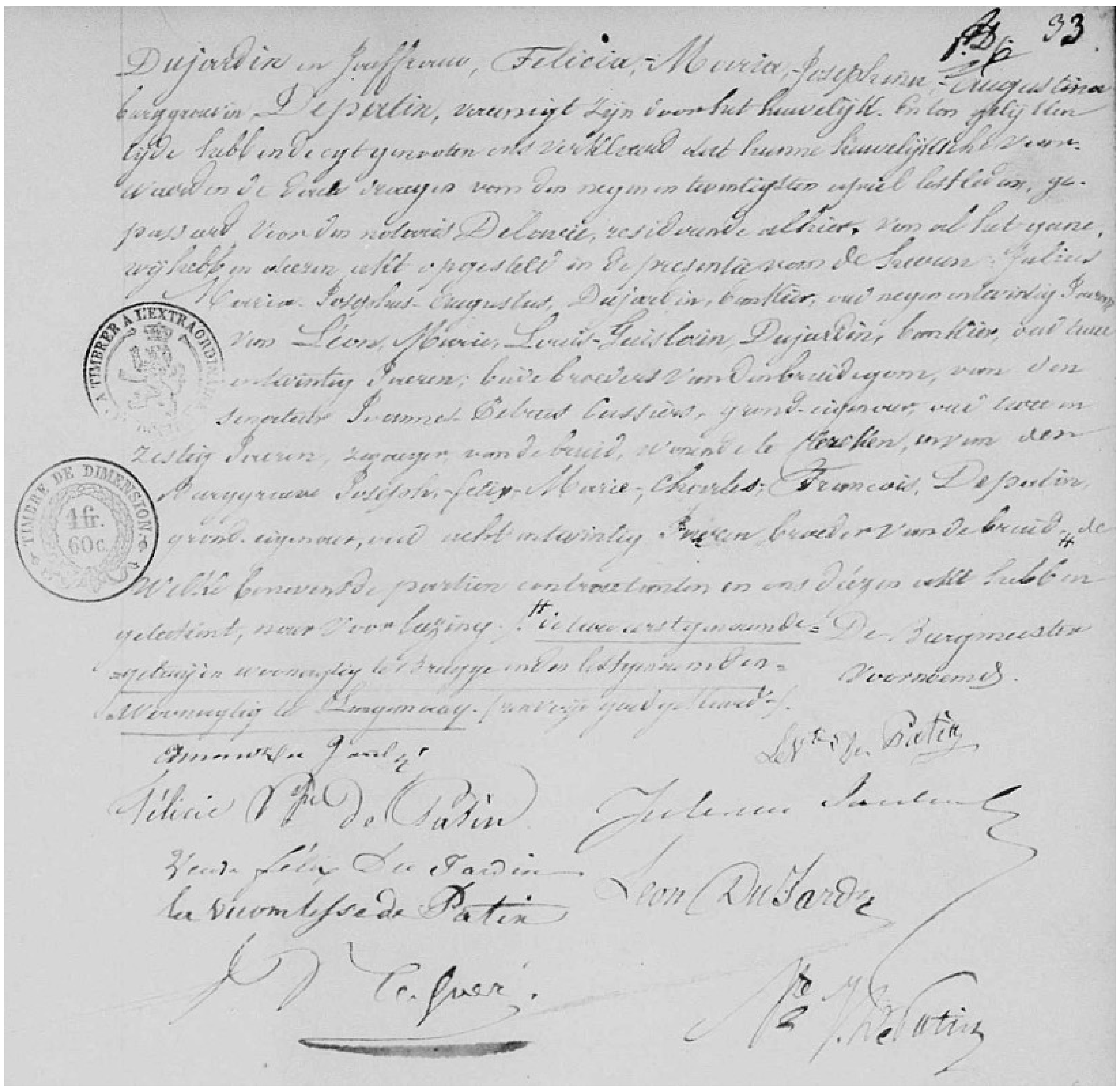
Figure 70.151: *Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck mentioned in an article in Le Propagateur, Journal de la Flandre-Occidental et de la Ville d' Ypres, Samedi, 10 Février, 1838 (Nr 2124, XXIme Année).*



N° 159
Dujardin
Edmond, Maria,
Jacobus, Josephus,
Depatin
Felicia Maria
Josephina augustina

In den jare achttien honderd twee en vijftig, den vijf entwintigsten mey, ten negen uren voormiddag, zijn voor ons Burgmeester, Ampteraer van den burgerstand der gemeente Langemarcq, arrondissement Yper, provincie West-Vlaenderen, verschenen, mijnheer Edmundus Maria Jacobus Josephus Dujardin, bankier, geboren te Brugge den derden mey achttien honderd zes en twintig, blijkens extract aldaer afgeleverd den zes en twintigsten april jongstleden, en er woonachtig, meerderjarigen zoon van mijnheer Felix Guilielmus Dujardin, overleden te gezeid Brugge den achttienden september achttien honderd negen en veertig, blijkens extract aldaer afgeleverd, en tevens van de nog levende Juffrouw Francisca Barbara Isabel, grond-eigenaerster woonende te Brugge, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende in het huwelijk, voldaen hebbende aen de wetten der zoogenoemde milicie als het blijkt bij certificaet afgegeven door den heer Gouverneur dezer provincie den zeven en twintigsten april jongstleden, ter eenre; en Juffrouw Felicia Maria Josephina Augustina, burggravin Depatin, zonder beroep, geboren alhier den negensten Julij achttien honderd acht entwintig, blijkens akte berustende in de registers van den burgerstand ten secretariaete dezer gemeente, en er woonachtig, meerderjarige dochter van mijnheer Josephus Carolus Antonius Jacobus Augustus, burggraef Depatin, alhier overleden den eersten october achttien honderd vier en dertig, en van de nog levende Mevrouw de burggravin Francisca Maria Ludovica Diericx, grond-eigenaerster woonende te Langemarcq, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende in het gezeid huwelijk, ter andere, welke comparanten ons hebben verzocht van te procederen tot het huwelijk onder hun beraemd en welkers afkondigingen zijn gedaen geweest voor de voornaemste deur der gemeentehuizen van Brugge en Langemarcq de zondagen [illegible] negenden en zestienden dezer maend, telkens 's middags, geene tegenzeggingen aen dit huwelijk ons te kennen gegeven zijnde, alzoo het blijkt bij attest afgegeven door den heer Ampteraer van den burgerstand der stad Brugge den [illegible] der loopende maend, telkens 's middags, geene tegenzeggingen, zegge: recht doende aen dit verzoek, wij hebben naer het voorlezen [illegible] comparanten waeren voorgelezen alle de stukken hier boven vermeld, als mede het zesde kapittel, uyt den titel van den burgerlijken wetboek getitteld van het huwelijk, gevraegd aen den toekomenden bruidegom en aen de toekomende bruid of zij begeren zich te nemen voor man en vrouw, elk van hun in het bezonder geantwoord hebbende dat Ja, verklaren wij in den naem van de wet dat Mijnheer Edmundus Maria Jacobus Josephus Dujardin

Figure 70.152: *Langemark, 1852, the marriage of Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck and Edmond Dujardin. (part 1)*



33

Dujardin en Juffrouw, Felicia, Maria, Josephina, Augustina burggravin Depatin, vereenigt zijn door het huwelijk. En ten zelfden tijde hebben de echtgenooten ons verklaerd dat hunne huwelijksche voorwaerden de date draegen van den negen en twintigsten april lestleden, gepasseerd voor den notaris Deloncie, residerende alhier. Van al het gene, wij hebben daeraf akte opgesteld in de presentie van de Heeren Julius Maria Josephus Augustus Dujardin, bankier, oud negen en twintig jaren van Leon Maria Louis Guislain Dujardin, bankier, oud twee en twintig jaren, beide broeders van den bruidegom, van den senateur [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], grond-eigenaer, oud twee en zestig jaren, zwager van de bruid, wonende te Thorhout, en van den Burggrave Joseph Felix Marie Charles François Depatin, grond-eigenaer, oud acht en twintig jaren broeder van de bruid, de welke benevens de partien contractanten en ons deze akte hebben geteekend, naer voorlezing. ‡ de twee eerstgenoemde getuigen wonende te Brugge en de laetstgenoemden wonende te Langemarck. (aenteekening goedgekeurd).

De Burgmeester voornoemd.

Edmond Du Jardin

Félicie Vsse de Patin

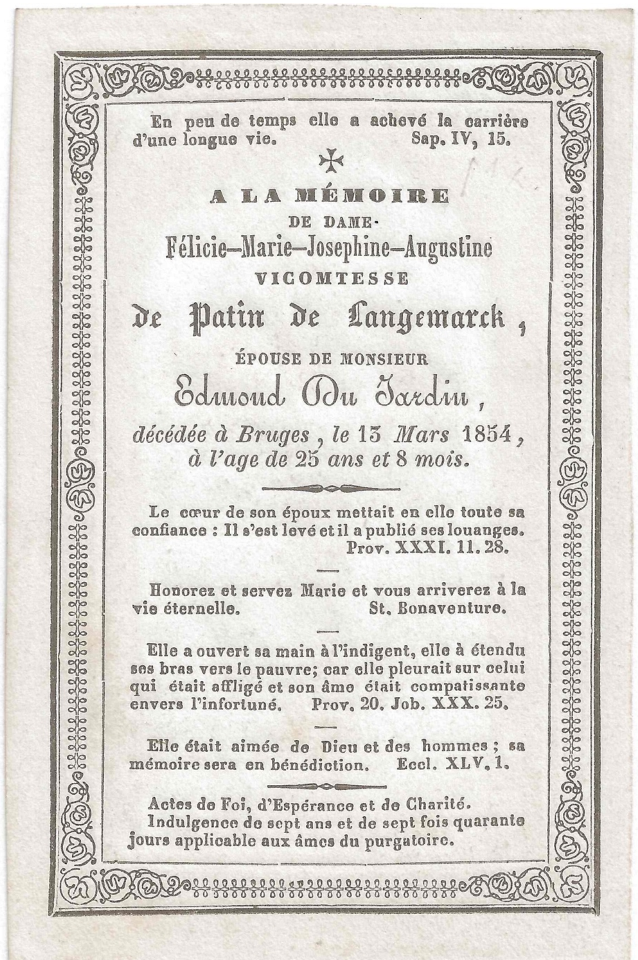
Jules Félix Du Jardin

La Vicomtesse de Patin

Léon Du Jardin

Le Vte de Patin

Figure 70.153: *Langemark, 1852, the marriage of Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck and Edmond Dujardin. (part 2)*



En peu de temps elle a achevé la carrière d'une longue vie. Sap. IV, 15.

✠

A LA MÉMOIRE
DE DAME
Félicie–Marie–Josephine–Augustine
VICOMTESSE
de Patin de Langemarck,
ÉPOUSE DE MONSIEUR
Edmond Du Jardin,
décédée à Bruges, le 13 *Mars* 1854,
à l'age de 25 *ans et* 8 *mois.*

Le cœur de son époux mettait en elle toute sa confiance : Il s'est levé et il a publié ses louanges. Prov. XXXI. 11. 28.

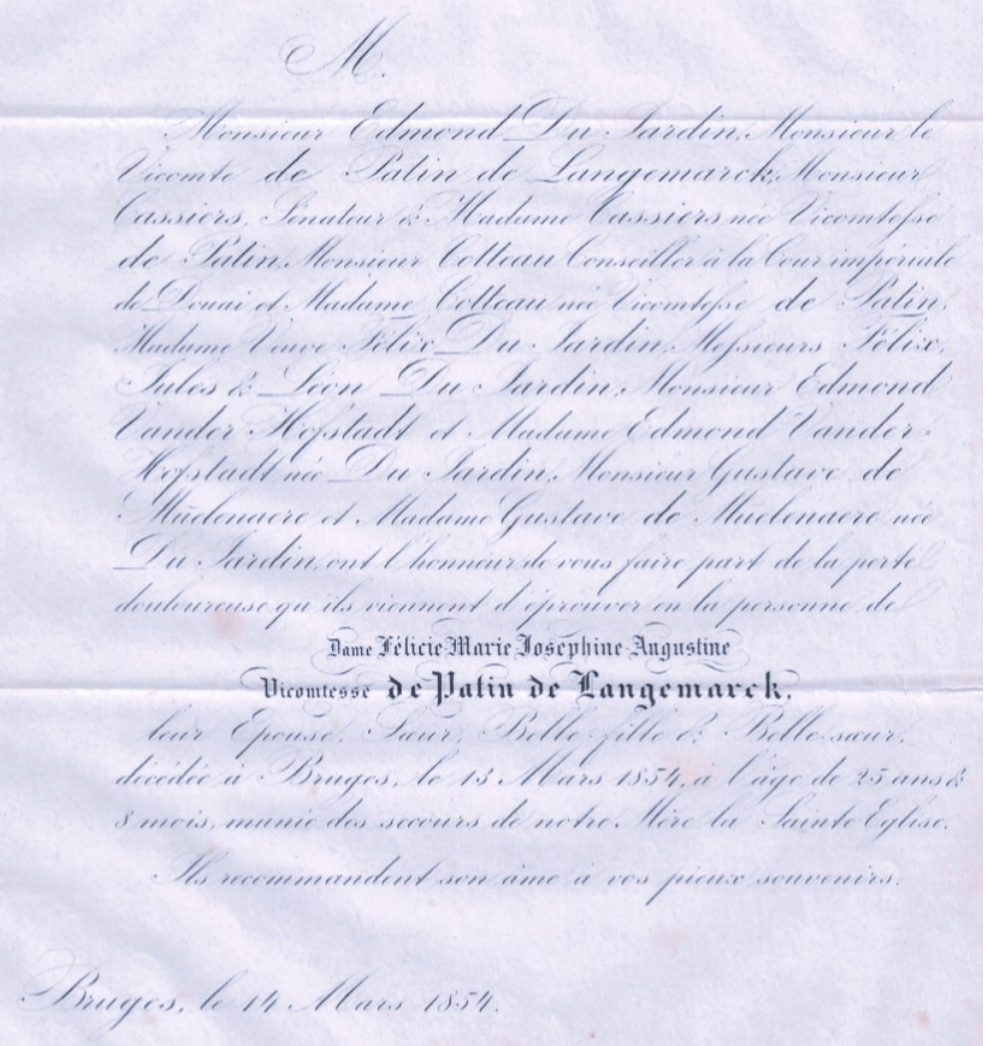
Honorez et servez Marie et vous arriverez à la vie éternelle. St. Bonaventure.

Elle a ouvert sa main à l'indigent, elle à étendu ses bras vers le pauvre; car elle pleurait sur celui qui était affligé et son âme était compatissante envers l'infortuné. Prov. 20. Job. XXX. 25.

Elle était aimée de Dieu et des hommes ; sa mémoire sera en bénédiction. Eccl. XLV, 1.

Actes de Foi, d'Espérance et de Charité.
Indulgence de sept ans et de sept fois quarante jours applicable aux âmes du purgatoire.

Figure 70.154: *The obituary card of Felicie Marie Josephine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck, the wife of Edmond du Jardin, in 1854. (back) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M.

Monsieur Edmond Du Jardin, Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck, Monsieur Cassiers, Sénateur & Madame Cassiers née Vicomteſse de Patin, Monsieur Colteau Conseiller à la Cour impériale de Douai et Madame Colteau née Vicomteſse de Patin, Madame Veuve Félix Du Jardin, Meſsieurs Félix, Jules & Léon Du Jardin, Monsieur Edmond Vander Hofstadt et Madame Edmond Vander-Hofstadt née Du Jardin, Monsieur Gustave de Müelenaere et Madame Gustave de Muelenaere née Du Jardin, ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de

Dame Félicie-Marie-Josephine-Augustine

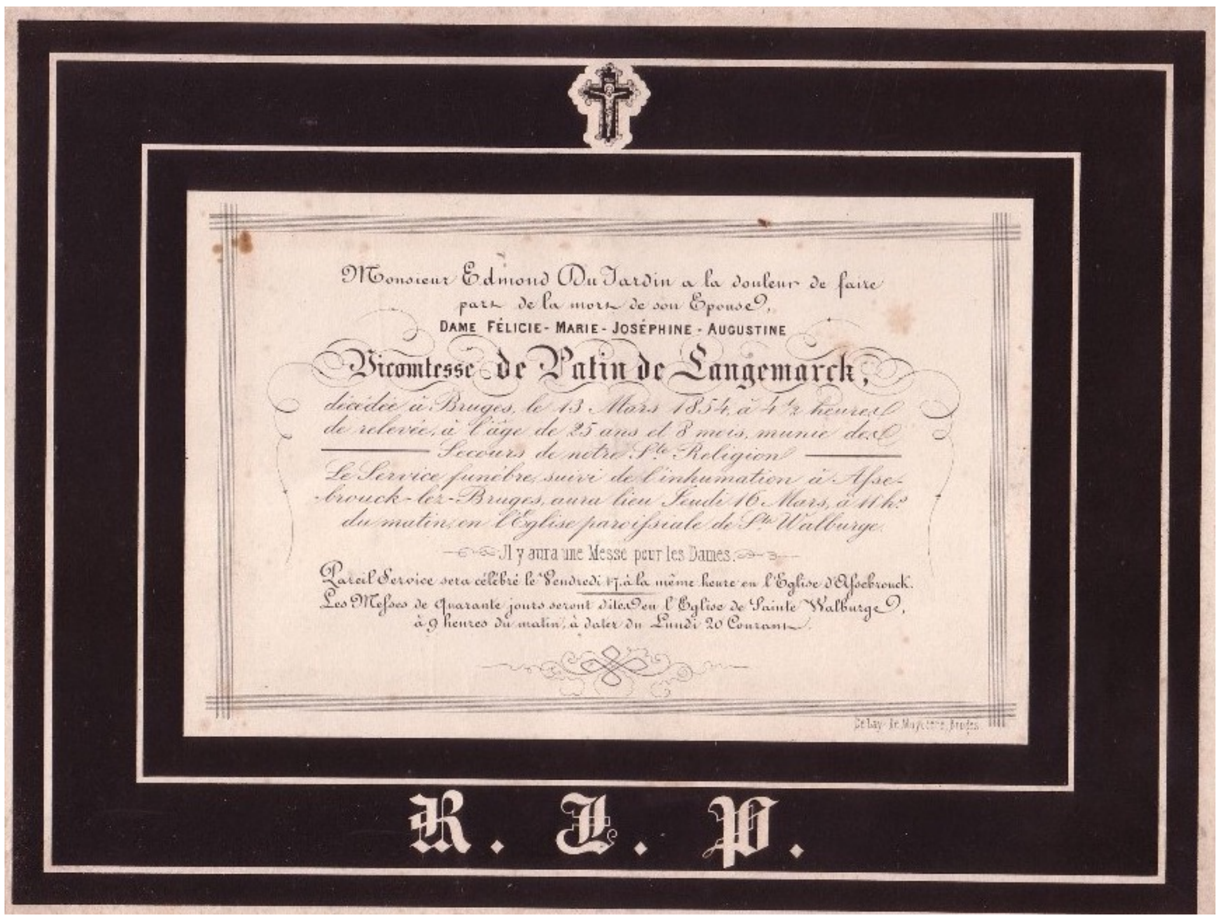
Vicomtesse **de Patin de Langemarck**,

leur Epouse, Sœur, Belle-fille & Belle-sœur, décédée à Bruges, le 13 Mars 1854, à l'âge de 25 ans & 8 mois, munie des secours de notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

Ils recommandent son âme à vos pieux souvenirs.

Bruges, le 14 Mars 1854.

Figure 70.155: *The death announcement of Félicie Marie Josephine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck, the wife of Edmond du Jardin, in 1854. (part 1) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur Edmond Du Jardin a la douleur de faire part de la mort de son Epouse,

DAME FÉLICIE-MARIE-JOSÉPHINE-AUGUSTINE

Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck,

décédée à Bruges, le 13 Mars 1854, à 4½ heures de relevée, à l'âge de 25 ans et 8 mois, munie des Secours de notre Ste Religion.

Le Service funèbre, suivi de l'inhumation à Aſse-brouck-lez-Bruges, aura lieu Jeudi 16 Mars, à 11 hes du matin, en l'Eglise paroiſsiale de Ste Walburge.

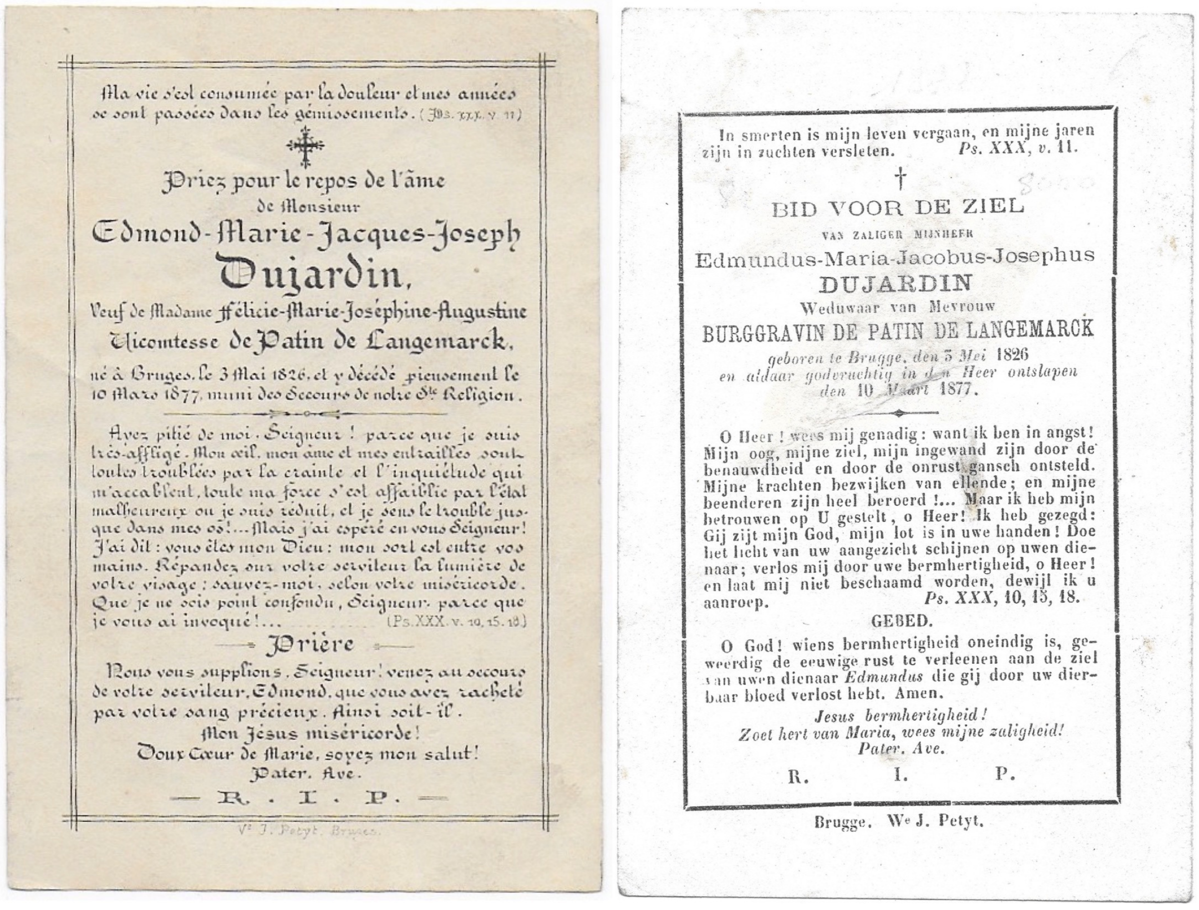
Il y aura une Messe pour les Dames.

Pareil Service sera célébré le Vendredi 17, à la même heure en l'Eglise d'Aſsebrouck.
Les Meſses de Quarante jours seront dites en l'Eglise de Sainte Walburge, à 9 heures du matin, à dater du Lundi 20 Courant.

De Lay-De Muyttere, Bruges.

R. I. P.

Figure 70.156: *The death announcement of Félicie Marie Josephine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck, the wife of Edmond du Jardin, in 1854. (part 2) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ma vie s'est consumée par la douleur et mes années se sont passées dans les gémissements. (Ps. XXX. v. 11)

Priez pour le repos de l'âme
de Monsieur
Edmond-Marie-Jacques-Joseph
Dujardin,
Veuf de Madame Félicie-Marie-Joséphine-Augustine
Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck,

né à Bruges, le 3 Mai 1826, et y décédé pieusement le 10 Mars 1877, muni des Secours de notre Ste Religion.

Ayez pitié de moi, Seigneur! parce que je suis très-affligé. Mon oeil, mon âme et mes entrailles sont toutes troublées par la crainte et l'inquiétude qui m'accablent, toute ma force s'est affaiblie par l'état malheureux où je suis réduit, et je sens le trouble jusque dans mes os!... Mais j'ai espéré en vous Seigneur! J'ai dit: vous êtes mon Dieu: mon sort est entre vos mains. Répandez sur votre serviteur la lumière de votre visage; sauvez-moi, selon votre miséricorde. Que je ne sois point confondu, Seigneur, parce que je vous ai invoqué!... (Ps. XXX. v. 10, 15, 18)

Prière

Nous vous supplions, Seigneur! venez au secours de votre serviteur, Edmond, que vous avez racheté par votre sang précieux. Ainsi soit-il.

Mon Jésus miséricorde!
Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut!
Pater. Ave.

— R. I. P. —

Ve J. Petyt, Bruges.

In smerten is mijn leven vergaan, en mijne jaren zijn in zuchten versleten. *Ps. XXX, v. 11.*

†

BID VOOR DE ZIEL
VAN ZALIGER MIJNHEER
Edmundus-Maria-Jacobus-Josephus
DUJARDIN
Weduwaar van Mevrouw
BURGGRAVIN DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK
geboren te Brugge, den 3 Mei 1826
en aldaar godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen
den 10 Maart 1877.

O Heer! wees mij genadig: want ik ben in angst! Mijn oog, mijne ziel, mijn ingewand zijn door de benauwdheid en door de onrust gansch ontsteld. Mijne krachten bezwijken van ellende; en mijne beenderen zijn heel beroerd!... Maar ik heb mijn betrouwen op U gestelt, o Heer! Ik heb gezegd: Gij zijt mijn God, mijn lot is in uwe handen! Doe het licht van uw aangezicht schijnen op uwen dienaar; verlos mij door uwe bermhertigheid, o Heer! en laat mij niet beschaamd worden, dewijl ik u aanroep. *Ps. XXX, 10, 15, 18.*

GEBED.

O God! wiens bermhertigheid oneindig is, geweerdig de eeuwige rust te verleenen aan de ziel van uwen dienaar *Edmundus* die gij door uw dierbaar bloed verlost hebt. Amen.

Jesus bermhertigheid!
Zoet hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid!
Pater. Ave.

R. I. P.

Brugge. We J. Petyt.

Figure 70.157: *The obituary card of Edmond Marie Jacques Joseph Dujardin, the widower of Felicie Marie Josephine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck, in 1877. (French and Flemish version) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

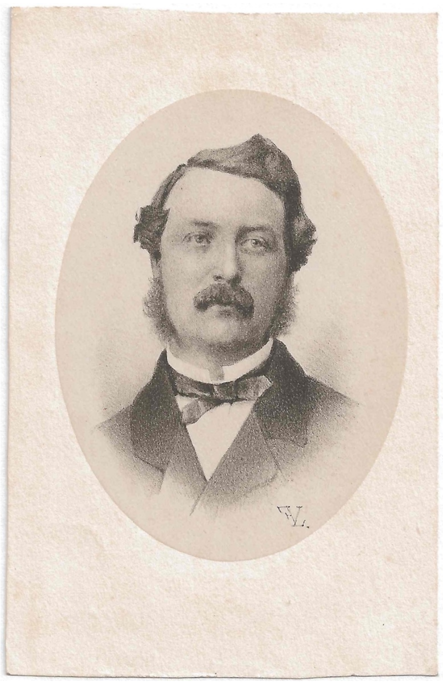
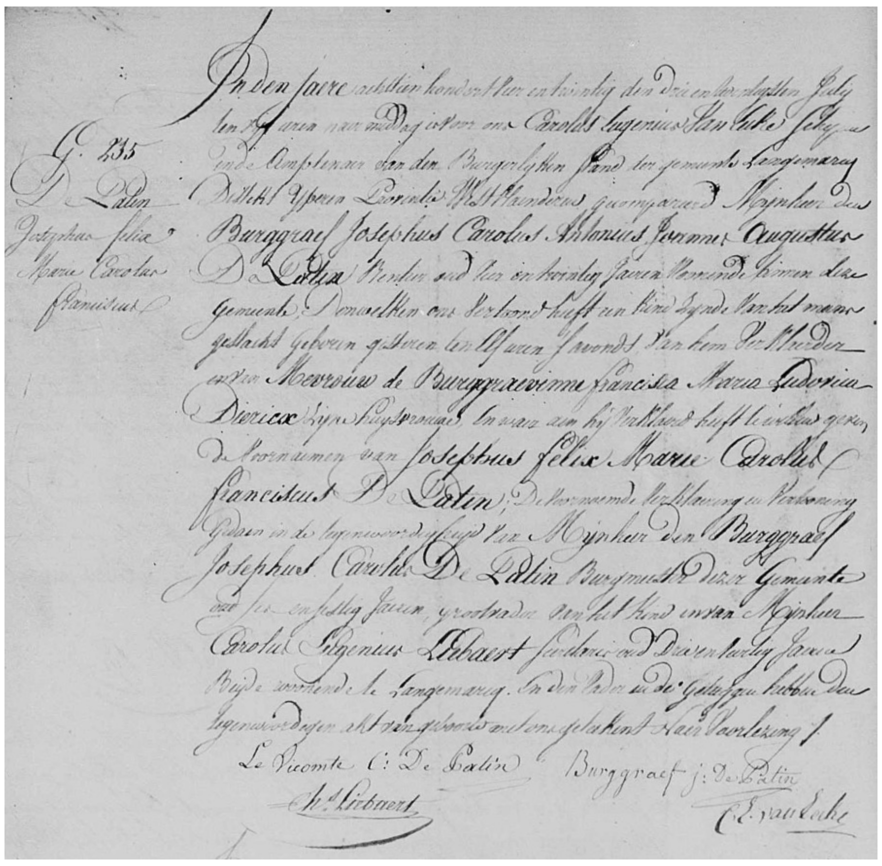


Figure 70.158: *Joseph Felix Maria Carolus Franciscus de Patin de Langemarck.*

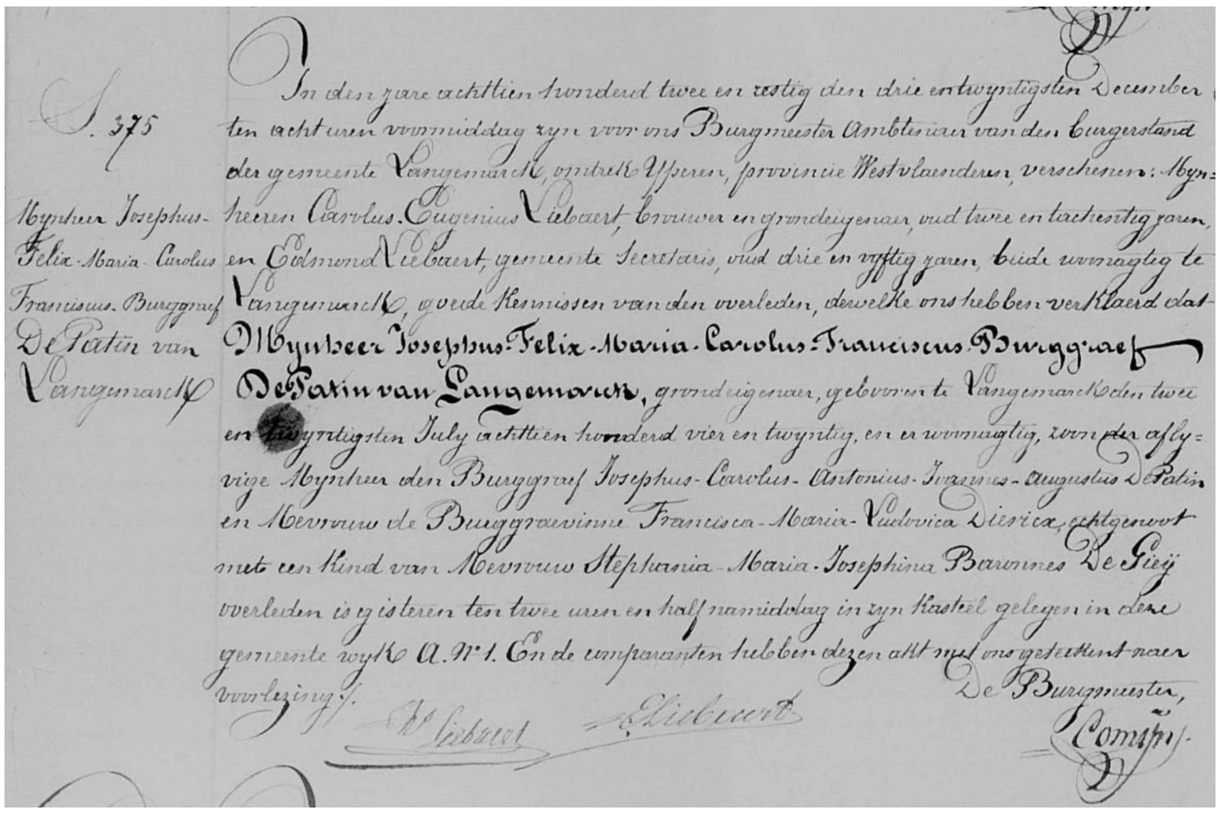


G. 235
De Patin
Josephus Felix
Marie Carolus
Franciscus

In den jaere achttien hondert vier en twintig den drie en twintigsten July ten elf ueren van middag is voor ons Carolus Eugenius Van Eecke Schepen ende Amptenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand der gemeente Langemarcq Districts Ypren Provintie West Vlaenderen gecompareerd Mynheer den Burggraef Josephus Carolus Antonius Joannes Augustus De Patin rentier oud vier en twintig jaeren woonende binnen deze gemeente, dewelken ons vertoond heeft een kind zynde van het manne geslacht geboren gisteren ten elf ueren s'avonds van hem verklaerder en van Mevrouw de Burggraevinne Francisca Maria Ludovica Diericx zyne huysvrouwe, en waer aen hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven de voornaemen van Josephus Felix Marie Carolus Franciscus De Patin; De voornoemde verklaering en vertooning gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd van Mynheer den Burggraef Josephus Carolus De Patin Burgmeester dezer Gemeente oud ses en sestig jaeren, grootvader van het kind en van Mynheer Carolus Eugenius Liebaert Secretaris oud drie en dertig jaeren Beyde woonende te Langemarcq. En den vader en de getuygen hebben deze tegenwoordige akt van geboorte met ons geteekent naer voorlezing /

Le Vicomte C: De Patin Burggraef J: De Patin
Ch. Liebaert C. E. van Eecke

Figure 70.159: *Langemark 1824, the birth of Joseph Felix Marie Carolus Franciscus de Patin.*



N. 375

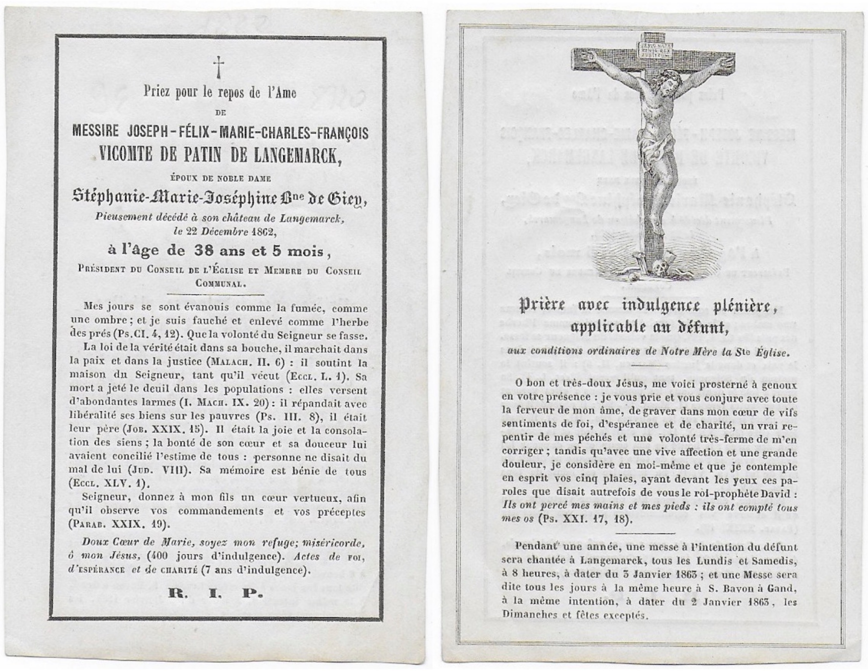
Mynheer Josephus-Felix-Maria-Carolus-Franciscus-Burggraef De Patin van Langemarck

In den jare achttien hondert twee en zestig den drie entwyntigsten December ten acht uren voormiddag zyn voor ons Burgmeester Ambtenaer van den Burgerstand der gemeente Langemarck, omtrek Yperen, provincie Westvlaenderen, verschenen: Mynheeren Carolus-Eugenius Liebaert, brouwer en grondeigenaer, oud twee en tachentig jaren, en Edmond Liebaert, gemeente Secretaris, oud drie en vyftig jaren, beide woonagtig te Langemarck, goede Kennissen van den overleden, dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat Mynheer Josephus-Felix-Maria-Carolus-Franciscus Burggraef De Patin van Langemarck, grondeigenaer, geboren te Langemarck den twee en twyntigsten July achttien honderd vier en twyntig, en er woonagtig, zoon der aflyvige Mynheer den Burggraef Josephus-Carolus-Antonius-Joannes-Augustus De Patin en Mevrouw de Burggravinne Francisca-Maria-Ludovica Dierickx, echtgenoot met een Kind van Mevrouw Stephania-Maria-Josephina Baronnes De Giey overleden is gisteren ten twee uren en half namiddag in zyn Kasteel gelegen in deze gemeente wyk A. N° 1. En de comparanten hebben dezen akt met ons geteekent naer voorlezing.

Liebaert E. Liebaert

De Burgmeester,
Comyn.

Figure 70.160: *Langemark, 1862, the death of Josephus Felix Maria Carolus Franciscus de Patin de Langemarck ('de Patin van Langemarck').*



†
Priez pour le repos de l'Ame
DE
MESSIRE JOSEPH-FÉLIX-MARIE-CHARLES-FRANÇOIS
VICOMTE DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK,
ÉPOUX DE NOBLE DAME
Stéphanie-Marie-Joséphine B^ne de Giey,
Pieusement décédé à son château de Langemarck,
le 22 Décembre 1862,
à l'âge de 38 ans et 5 mois,
PRÉSIDENT DU CONSEIL DE L'ÉGLISE ET MEMBRE DU CONSEIL COMMUNAL.

Mes jours se sont évanouis comme la fumée, comme une ombre; et je suis fauché et enlevé comme l'herbe des prés (Ps. CI. 4, 12). Que la volonté du Seigneur se fasse.

La loi de la vérité était dans sa bouche, il marchait dans la paix et dans la justice (MALACH. II. 6) : il soutint la maison du Seigneur, tant qu'il vécut (ECCL. L. 1). Sa mort a jeté le deuil dans les populations : elles versent d'abondantes larmes (I. MACH. IX. 20) : il répandait avec libéralité ses biens sur les pauvres (Ps. III. 8), il était leur père (JOB. XXIX. 15). Il était la joie et la consolation des siens; la bonté de son cœur et sa douceur lui avaient concilié l'estime de tous : personne ne disait du mal de lui (JUD. VIII). Sa mémoire est bénie de tous (ECCL. XLV. 1).

Seigneur, donnez à mon fils un cœur vertueux, afin qu'il observe vos commandements et vos préceptes (PARAB. XXIX. 19).

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon refuge; miséricorde, ô mon Jésus, (400 jours d'indulgence). *Actes de* FOI, *d'*ESPÉRANCE *et de* CHARITÉ (7 ans d'indulgence).

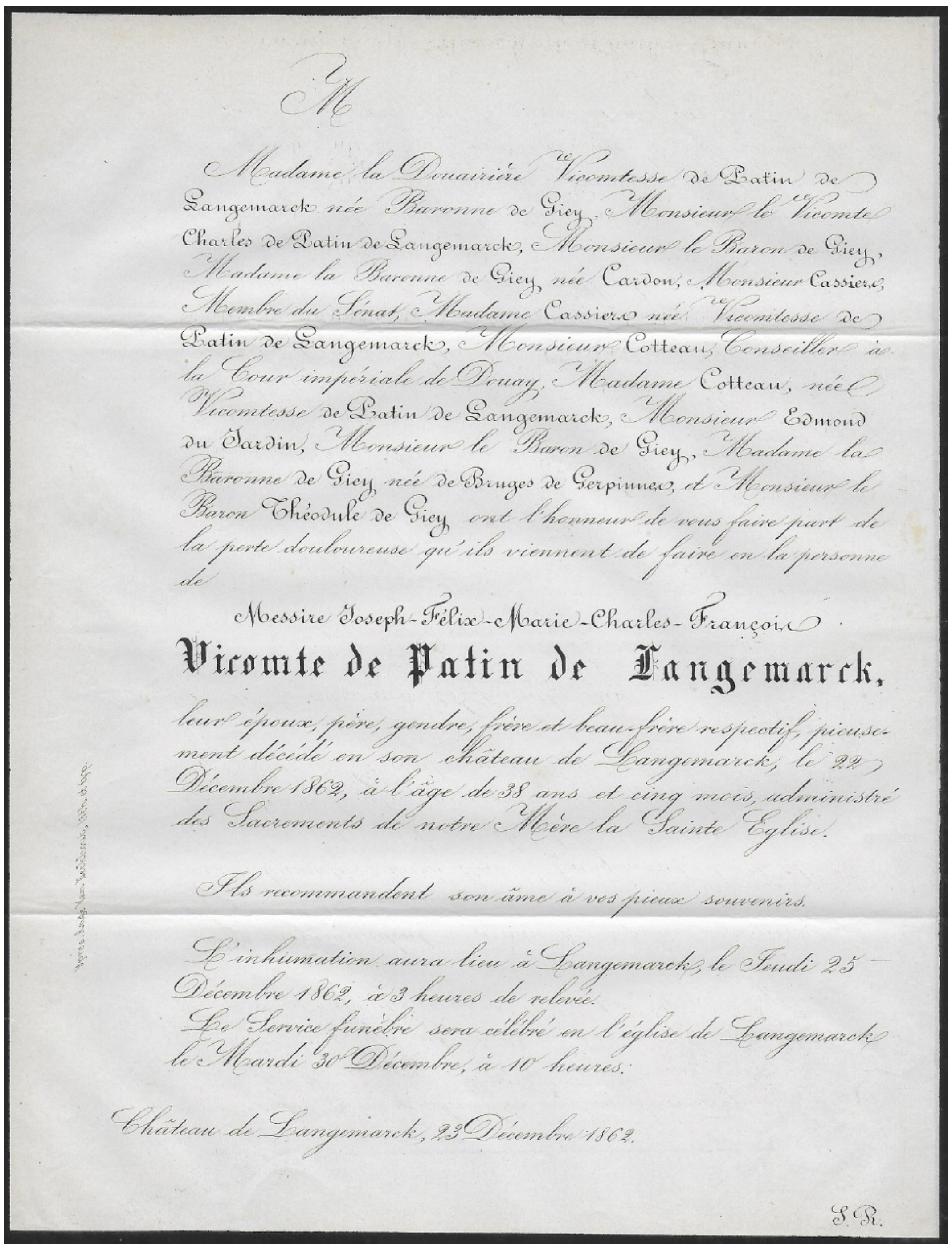
R. I. P.

Prière avec indulgence plénière, applicable au défunt,
aux conditions ordinaires de Notre Mère la Ste Église.

O bon et très-doux Jésus, me voici prosterné à genoux en votre présence : je vous prie et vous conjure avec toute la ferveur de mon âme, de graver dans mon cœur de vifs sentiments de foi, d'espérance et de charité, un vrai repentir de mes péchés et une volonté très-ferme de m'en corriger; tandis qu'avec une vive affection et une grande douleur, je considère en moi-même et que je contemple en esprit vos cinq plaies, ayant devant les yeux ces paroles que disait autrefois de vous le roi-prophète David : *Ils ont percé mes mains et mes pieds : ils ont compté tous mes os* (Ps. XXI. 17, 18).

Pendant une année, une messe à l'intention du défunt sera chantée à Langemarck, tous les Lundis et Samedis, à 8 heures, à dater du 3 Janvier 1863; et une Messe sera dite tous les jours à la même heure à S. Bavon à Gand, à la même intention, à dater du 2 Janvier 1863, les Dimanches et fêtes exceptés.

Figure 70.161: *The obituary card of Joseph Félix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck, husband of Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey, in 1862. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



M

Madame la Douairière Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck née Baronne de Giey, Monsieur le Vicomte Charles de Patin de Langemarck, Monsieur le Baron de Giey, Madame la Baronne de Giey, née Cardon, Monsieur Cassiers, Membre du Sénat, Madame Cassiers née Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, Monsieur Cotteau, Conseiller à la Cour impériale de Douay, Madame Cotteau, née Vicomtesse de Patin de Langemarck, Monsieur Edmond du Jardin, Monsieur le Baron de Giey, Madame la Baronne de Giey née de Bruges de Gerpinnes, et Monsieur le Baron Théodule de Giey ont l'honneur de vous faire part de la perte douloureuse qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de

Messire Joseph-Félix-Marie-Charles-François

Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck,

leur époux, père, gendre, frère et beau-frère respectif, pieusement décédé en son château de Langemarck, le 22 Décembre 1862, à l'âge de 38 ans et cinq mois, administré des Sacrements de notre Mère la Sainte Eglise.

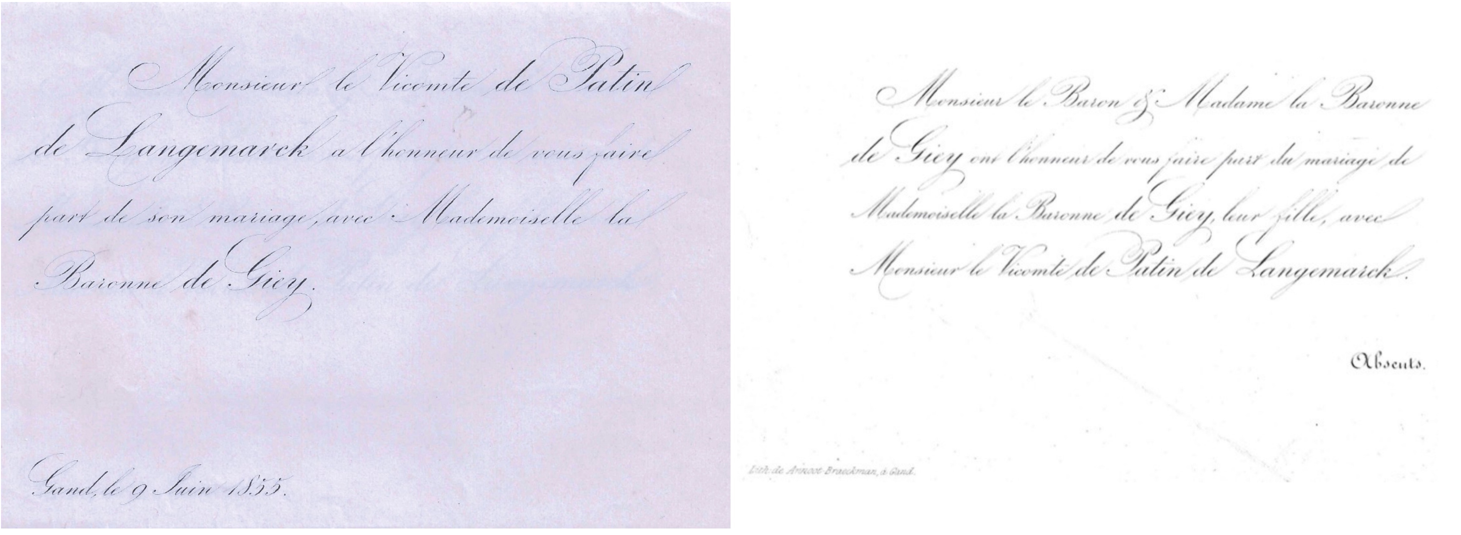
Ils recommandent son âme à vos pieux souvenirs.

L'inhumation aura lieu à Langemarck, le Jeudi 25 Décembre 1862, à 3 heures de relevée.
Le Service funèbre sera célébré en l'église de Langemarck le Mardi 30 Décembre, à 10 heures.

Château de Langemarck, 23 Décembre 1862.

S.R.

Figure 70.162: *The death announcement of Joseph Félix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck, husband of Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey, in 1862. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck a l'honneur de vous faire part de son mariage, avec Mademoiselle la Baronne de Giey.

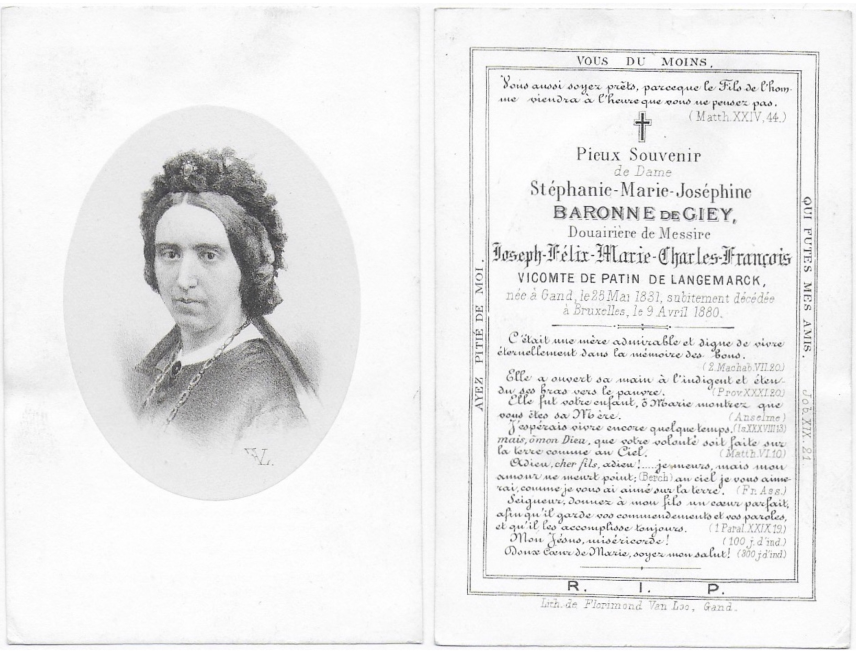
Gand, le 9 Juin 1855.

Monsieur le Baron & Madame la Baronne de Giey ont l'honneur de vous faire part du mariage de Mademoiselle la Baronne de Giey, leur fille, avec Monsieur le Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck.

Absents.

Lith. de Arnoot-Braeckman, à Gand.

Figure 70.163: *1855, the marriage announcements of Joseph de Patin de Langemarck and Stéphanie de Giey. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



AYEZ PITIÉ DE MOI.

VOUS DU MOINS,

QUI FUTES MES AMIS. Job. XIX. 21.

Vous aussi soyez prêts, parceque le Fils de l'homme viendra à l'heure que vous ne pensez pas. (Matth. XXIV, 44.)

Pieux Souvenir
de Dame
Stéphanie-Marie-Joséphine
BARONNE DE GIEY,
Douairière de Messire
Joseph-Félix-Marie-Charles-François
VICOMTE DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK,
née à Gand, le 25 Mai 1831, subitement décédée à Bruxelles, le 9 Avril 1880.

C'était une mère admirable et digne de vivre éternellement dans la mémoire des bons. (2. Machab. VII. 20.)

Elle a ouvert sa main à l'indigent et étendu ses bras vers le pauvre. (Prov. XXXI. 20.)

Elle fut votre enfant, ô Marie montrez que vous êtes sa Mère. (Anselme)

J'espérais vivre encore quelque temps. (Is. XXXVIII 13) mais, ô mon Dieu, que votre volonté soit faite sur la terre comme au Ciel. (Matth. VI. 10)

Adieu, cher fils, adieu!.... je meurs, mais mon amour ne meurt point; (Berch) au ciel je vous aimerai, comme je vous ai aimé sur la terre. (Fr. Ass.)

Seigneur, donnez à mon fils un cœur parfait, afin qu'il garde vos commandements et vos paroles, et qu'il les accomplisse toujours. (1 Paral. XXIX 19.)

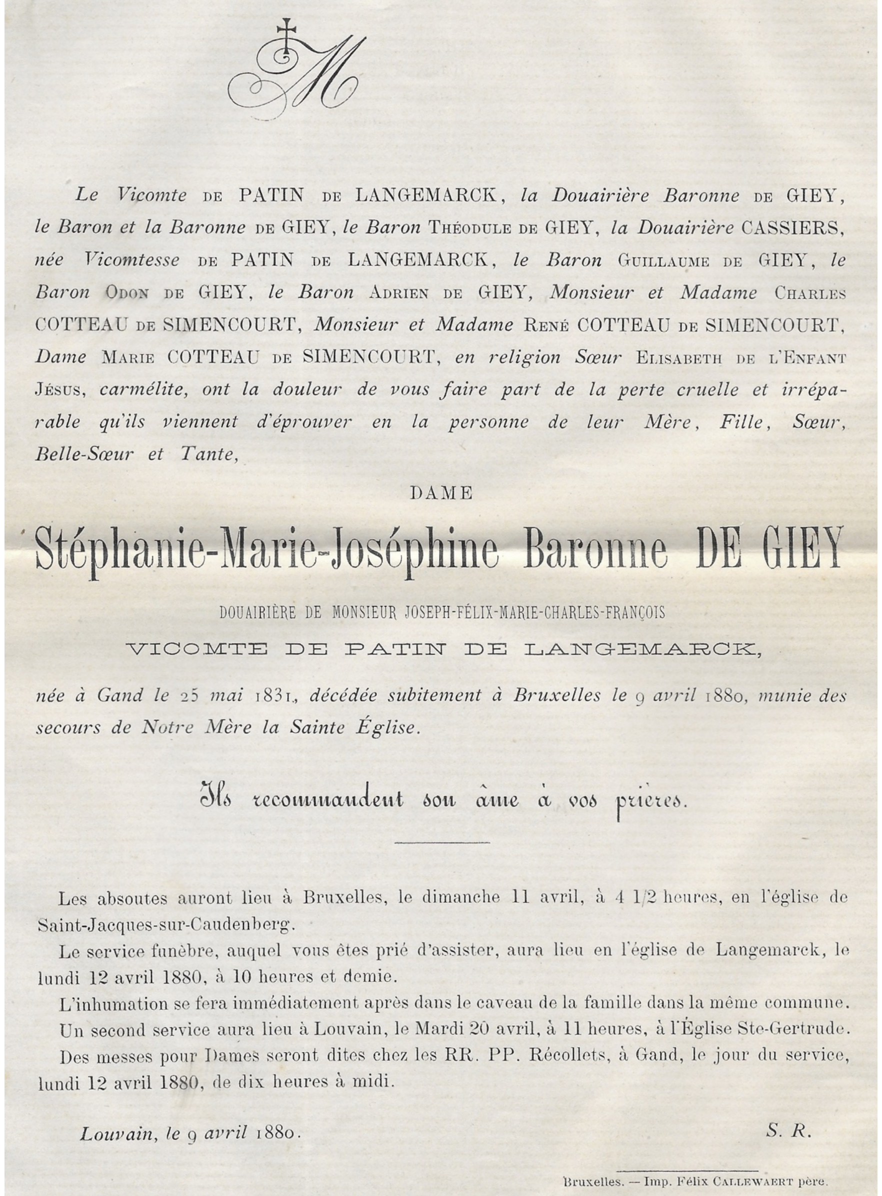
Mon Jésus, miséricorde! (100 j. d'ind.)

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut! (300 j. d'ind.)

R. I. P.

Lith. de Florimond Van Loo, Gand.

Figure 70.164: *The obituary card of Stephanie Marie Josephine de Giey, the widow of Joseph Felix Marie Charles Francois de Patin de Langemarck, in 1880. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Le Vicomte DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK, *la Douairière Baronne* DE GIEY, *le Baron et la Baronne* DE GIEY, *le Baron* THÉODULE DE GIEY, *la Douairière* CASSIERS, *née Vicomtesse* DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK, *le Baron* GUILLAUME DE GIEY, *le Baron* ODON DE GIEY, *le Baron* ADRIEN DE GIEY, *Monsieur et Madame* CHARLES COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, *Monsieur et Madame* RENÉ COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, *Dame* MARIE COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, *en religion Sœur* ELISABETH DE L'ENFANT JÉSUS, *carmélite, ont la douleur de vous faire part de la perte cruelle et irréparable qu'ils viennent d'éprouver en la personne de leur Mère, Fille, Sœur, Belle-Sœur et Tante,*

DAME

Stéphanie-Marie-Joséphine Baronne DE GIEY

DOUAIRIÈRE DE MONSIEUR JOSEPH-FÉLIX-MARIE-CHARLES-FRANÇOIS

VICOMTE DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK,

née à Gand le 25 mai 1831, décédée subitement à Bruxelles le 9 avril 1880, munie des secours de Notre Mère la Sainte Église.

Ils recommandent son âme à vos prières.

Les absoutes auront lieu à Bruxelles, le dimanche 11 avril, à 4 1/2 heures, en l'église de Saint-Jacques-sur-Caudenberg.

Le service funèbre, auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, aura lieu en l'église de Langemarck, le lundi 12 avril 1880, à 10 heures et demie.

L'inhumation se fera immédiatement après dans le caveau de la famille dans la même commune.

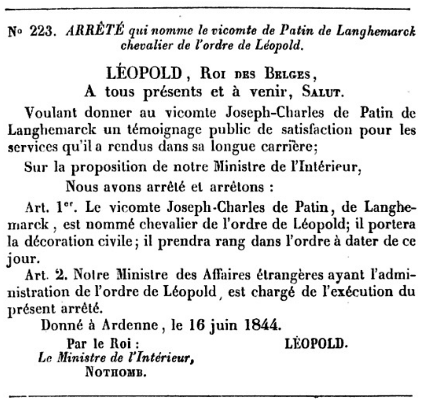
Un second service aura lieu à Louvain, le Mardi 20 avril, à 11 heures, à l'Église Ste-Gertrude.

Des messes pour Dames seront dites chez les RR. PP. Récollets, à Gand, le jour du service, lundi 12 avril 1880, de dix heures à midi.

Louvain, le 9 avril 1880. *S. R.*

Bruxelles. — Imp. Félix CALLEWAERT père.

Figure 70.165: *The death announcement of Stephanie Marie Josephine de Giey, the widow of Joseph Felix Marie Charles Francois de Patin de Langemarck, in 1880. (front) (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



N° 223. *ARRÊTÉ qui nomme le vicomte de Patin de Langhemarck chevalier de l'ordre de Léopold.*

LÉOPOLD, ROI DES BELGES,
A tous présents et à venir, SALUT.

Voulant donner au vicomte Joseph-Charles de Patin de Langhemarck un témoignage public de satisfaction pour les services qu'il a rendus dans sa longue carrière;

Sur la proposition de notre Ministre de l'Intérieur,

Nous avons arrêté et arrêtons :

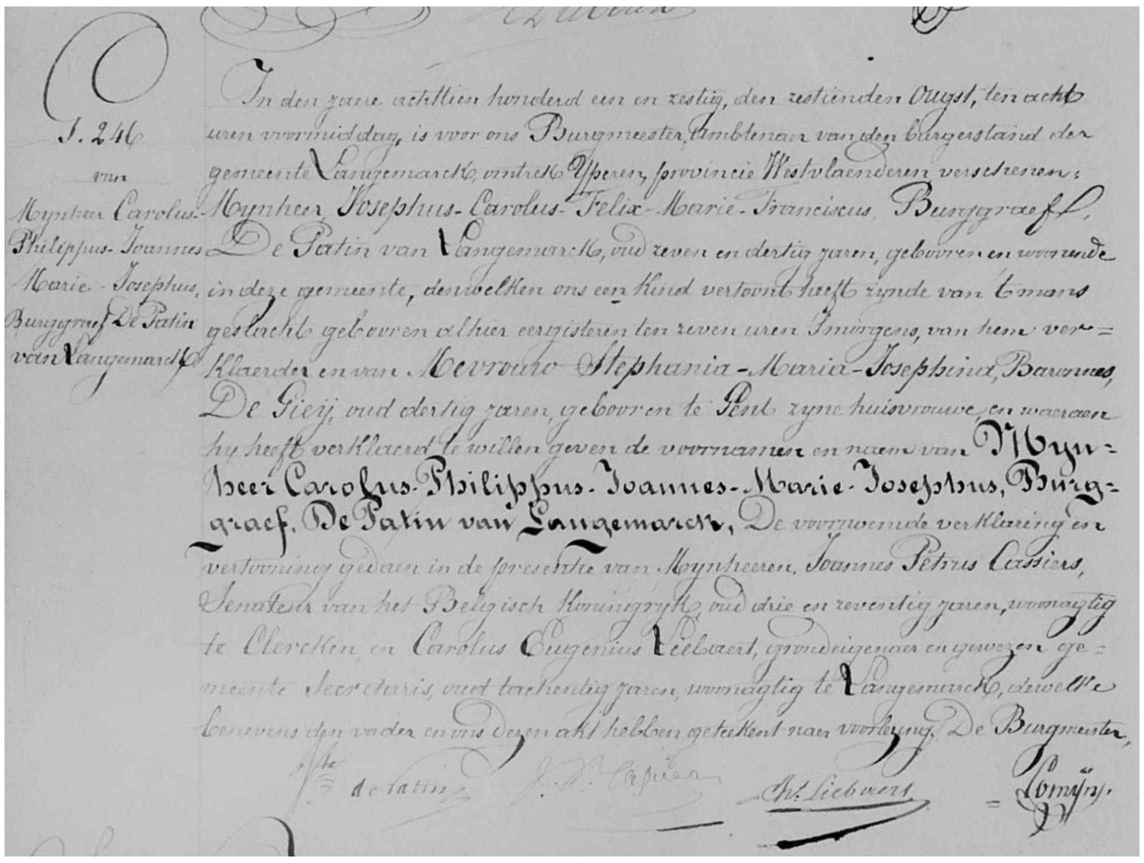
Art. 1er. Le vicomte Joseph-Charles de Patin, de Langhemarck, est nommé chevalier de l'ordre de Léopold; il portera la décoration civile; il prendra rang dans l'ordre à dater de ce jour.

Art. 2. Notre Ministre des Affaires étrangères ayant l'administration de l'ordre de Léopold, est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté.

Donné à Ardenne, le 16 juin 1844.

Par le Roi : LÉOPOLD.
Le Ministre de l'Intérieur,
NOTHOMB.

Figure 70.166: *1844, a reward for Joseph Charles de Patin de Langhemarck (a knighthood in the order of Leopold) was published in the official bulletin 'staatsblad' of Belgium.*

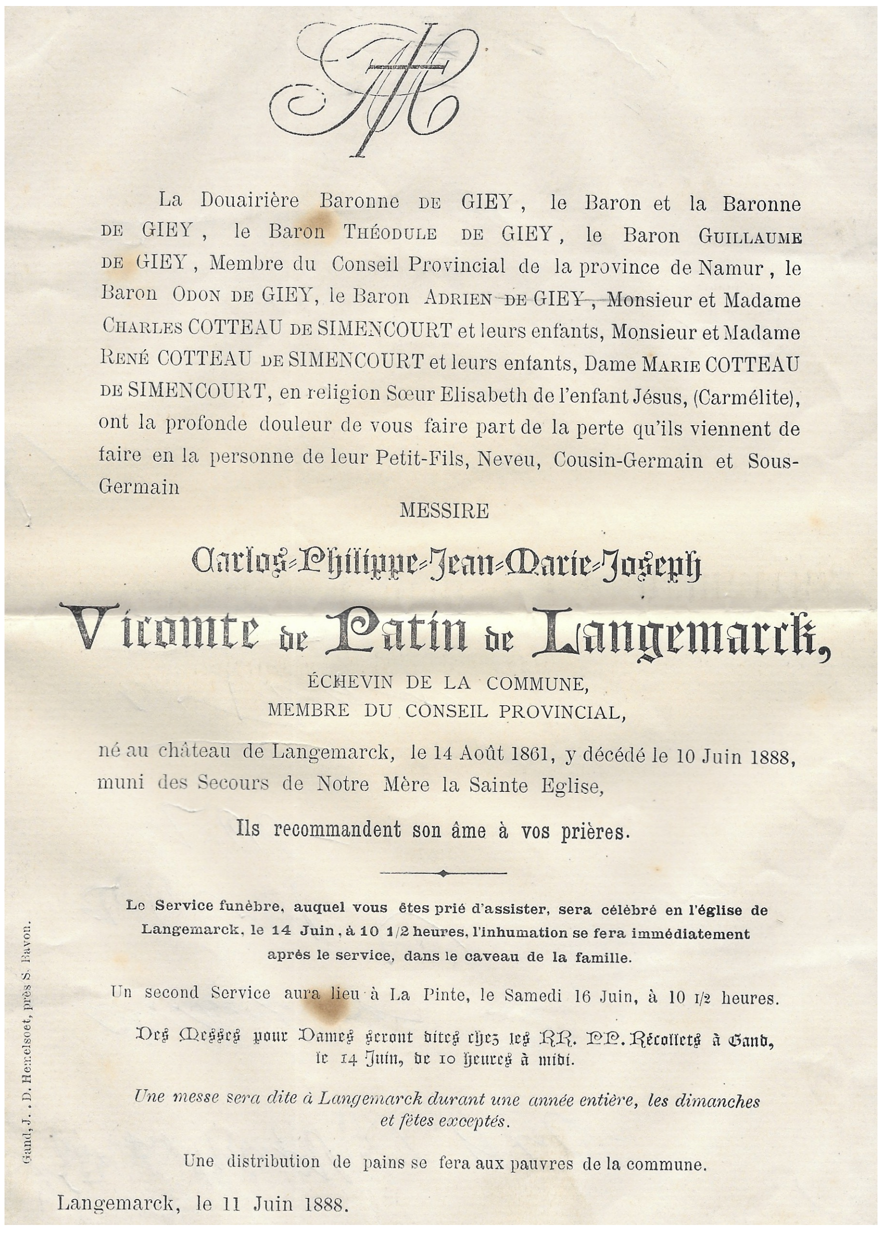


I. 246
van
Mynheer Carolus-Philippus-Joannes-Marie-Josephus, Burggraef De Patin van Langemarck

In den jaere achttien honderd een en zestig, den zestienden Ougst, ten acht uren voormiddag, is voor ons Burgmeester, Ambtenaer van den Burgerstand der gemeente Langemarck, ontrent Yperen, provincie Westvlaenderen verschenen: Mynheer Josephus-Carolus-Felix-Marie-Franciscus, Burggraeff, De Patin van Langemarck, oud zeven en dertig jaren, gebooren en woonende in deze gemeente, denwelken ons een kind vertoont heeft zynde van 't mans geslacht gebooren alhier eergisteren ten zeven uren 's morgens, van hem verklaerder en van Mevrouw Stephania-Maria-Josephina, Barones De Giey, oud dertig jaren, gebooren te Gent zyne huisvrouwe, en waeraen hy heeft verklaerd te willen geven de voornamen en naem van Mynheer Carolus-Philippus-Joannes-Marie-Josephus, Burggraef, De Patin van Langemarck, De voorgaende verklaring en vertooning gedaen in de presentie van Mynheeren, Joannes Petrus Cassiers, Senateur van het Belgisch Koningryk, oud drie en zeventig jaren, woonagtig te Clercken, en Carolus Eugenius Liebaert, grondeigenaer en gewezen gemeente Secretaris, oud tachentig jaren, woonagtig te Langemarck, dewelke benevens den vader en ons dezen akt hebben geteekent naer voorlezing. De Burgmeester,

Vte de Patin J. P. Cassiers Ch. Liebaert

Figure 70.167: *Langemark, 1861, the birth of Carolus Philippus Joannes Marie Josephus de Patin van Langemarck ('de Patin van Langemarck').*



La Douairière Baronne DE GIEY, le Baron et la Baronne DE GIEY, le Baron THÉODULE DE GIEY, le Baron GUILLAUME DE GIEY, Membre du Conseil Provincial de la province de Namur, le Baron ODON DE GIEY, le Baron ADRIEN ~~DE GIEY~~, Monsieur et Madame CHARLES COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT et leurs enfants, Monsieur et Madame RENÉ COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT et leurs enfants, Dame MARIE COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT, en religion Sœur Elisabeth de l'enfant Jésus, (Carmélite), ont la profonde douleur de vous faire part de la perte qu'ils viennent de faire en la personne de leur Petit-Fils, Neveu, Cousin-Germain et Sous-Germain

MESSIRE

Carlos-Philippe-Jean-Marie-Joseph

Vicomte de Patin de Langemarck,

ÉCHEVIN DE LA COMMUNE,
MEMBRE DU CONSEIL PROVINCIAL,

né au château de Langemarck, le 14 Août 1861, y décédé le 10 Juin 1888, muni des Secours de Notre Mère la Sainte Eglise,

Ils recommandent son âme à vos prières.

Le Service funèbre, auquel vous êtes prié d'assister, sera célébré en l'église de Langemarck, le 14 Juin, à 10 1/2 heures, l'inhumation se fera immédiatement après le service, dans le caveau de la famille.

Un second Service aura lieu à La Pinte, le Samedi 16 Juin, à 10 1/2 heures.

Des Messes pour Dames seront dites chez les RR. PP. Récollets à Gand, le 14 Juin, de 10 heures à midi.

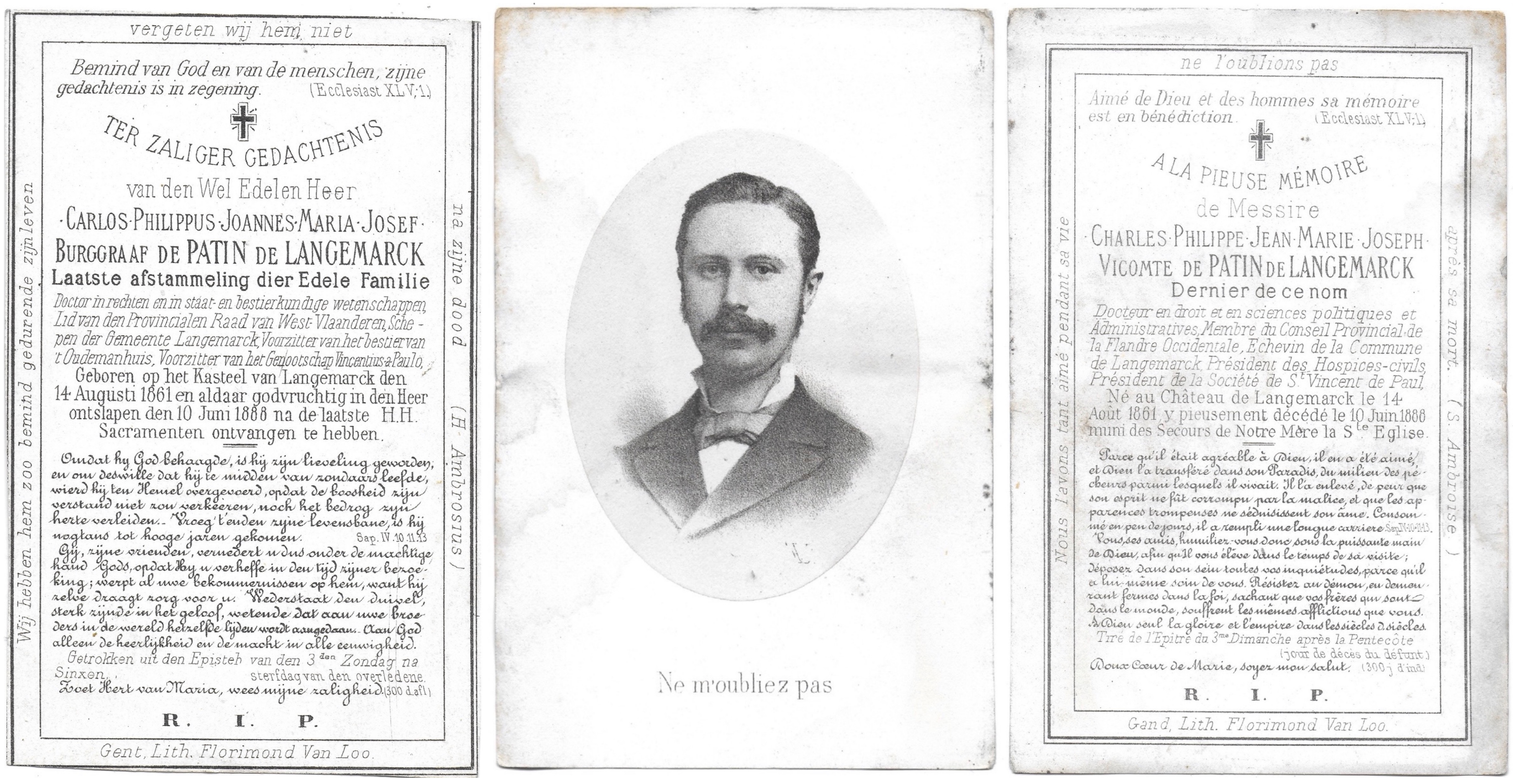
Une messe sera dite à Langemarck durant une année entière, les dimanches et fêtes exceptés.

Une distribution de pains se fera aux pauvres de la commune.

Langemarck, le 11 Juin 1888.

Gand, J. . D. Hemelsoet, près S. Bavon.

Figure 70.168: *The death announcement of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck, who died in 1888 during a journey to Italy. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



vergeten wij hem niet

Bemind van God en van de menschen, zijne gedachtenis is in zegening. (Ecclesiast XLV; 1.)

TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
van den Wel Edelen Heer
·CARLOS·PHILIPPUS·JOANNES·MARIA·JOSEF·
BURGGRAAF DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK
Laatste afstammeling dier Edele Familie

Doctor in rechten en in staat- en bestierkundige wetenschappen, Lid van den Provincialen Raad van West-Vlaanderen, Schepen der Gemeente Langemarck, Voorzitter van het bestier van 't Oudemanhuis, Voorzitter van het Genootschap Vincentius-a-Paulo,
Geboren op het Kasteel van Langemarck den 14 Augusti 1861 en aldaar godvruchtig in den Heer ontslapen den 10 Juni 1888 na de laatste H.H. Sacramenten ontvangen te hebben.

Omdat hy God behaagde, is hij zijn lieveling geworden; en om deswille dat hij te midden van zondaars leefde, wierd hij ten Hemel overgevoerd, opdat de boosheid zijn verstand niet zou verkeeren, noch het bedrog zyn herte verleiden. – Vroeg t'enden zyne levensbane, is hij nogtans tot hooge jaren gekomen. Sap. IV. 10. 11. 13

Gij, zyne vrienden, vernedert u dus onder de machtige hand Gods, opdat Hy u verheffe in den tijd zijner bezoeking; werpt al uwe bekommernissen op hem, want hij zelve draagt zorg voor u. Wederstaat den duivel, sterk zijnde in het geloof, wetende dat aan uwe broeders in de wereld hetzelfde lijden wordt aangedaan. Aan God alleen de heerlijkheid en de macht in alle eeuwigheid.
Getrokken uit den Episteh van den 3den Zondag na Sinxen, sterfdag van den overledene.

Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid. (300 d. afl.)

R. I. P.

Wij hebben hem zoo bemind gedurende zijn leven

na zijne dood (H. Ambrosius)

Gent, Lith. Florimond Van Loo.

Ne m'oubliez pas

ne l'oublions pas

Aimé de Dieu et des hommes sa mémoire est en bénédiction. (Ecclesiast XLV; 1.)

A LA PIEUSE MÉMOIRE
de Messire
·CHARLES·PHILIPPE·JEAN·MARIE·JOSEPH·
VICOMTE DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK
Dernier de ce nom

Docteur en droit et en sciences politiques et Administratives, Membre du Conseil Provincial de la Flandre Occidentale, Echevin de la Commune de Langemarck, Président des Hospices-civils, Président de la Société de St Vincent de Paul,
Né au Château de Langemarck le 14 Août 1861, y pieusement décédé le 10 Juin 1888 muni des Secours de Notre Mère la Ste Eglise.

Parce qu'il était agréable à Dieu, il en a été aimé, et Dieu l'a transféré dans son Paradis, du milieu des pécheurs parmi lesquels il vivait. Il l'a enlevé, de peur que son esprit ne fût corrompu par la malice, et que les apparences trompenses ne séduisissent son âme. Consommé en peu de jours, il a rempli une longue carrière. Sap. IV. 10. 11. 13.

Vous, ses amis, humiliez-vous donc sous la puissante main de Dieu, afin qu'Il vous élève dans le temps de sa visite; déposez dans son sein toutes vos inquiétudes, parce qu'il a lui-même soin de vous. Résistez au démon, en demeurant fermes dans la foi, sachant que vos frères qui sont dans le monde, souffrent les mêmes afflictions que vous. A Dieu seul la gloire et l'empire dans les siècles d. siècles.
Tiré de l'Epitre du 3me Dimanche après la Pentecôte (jour de décès du défunt.)

Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut. (300 j. d'ind.)

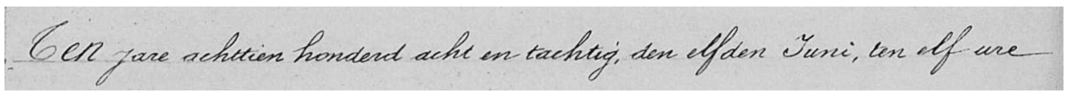
R. I. P.

Nous l'avons tant aimé pendant sa vie

après sa mort. (S. Ambroise)

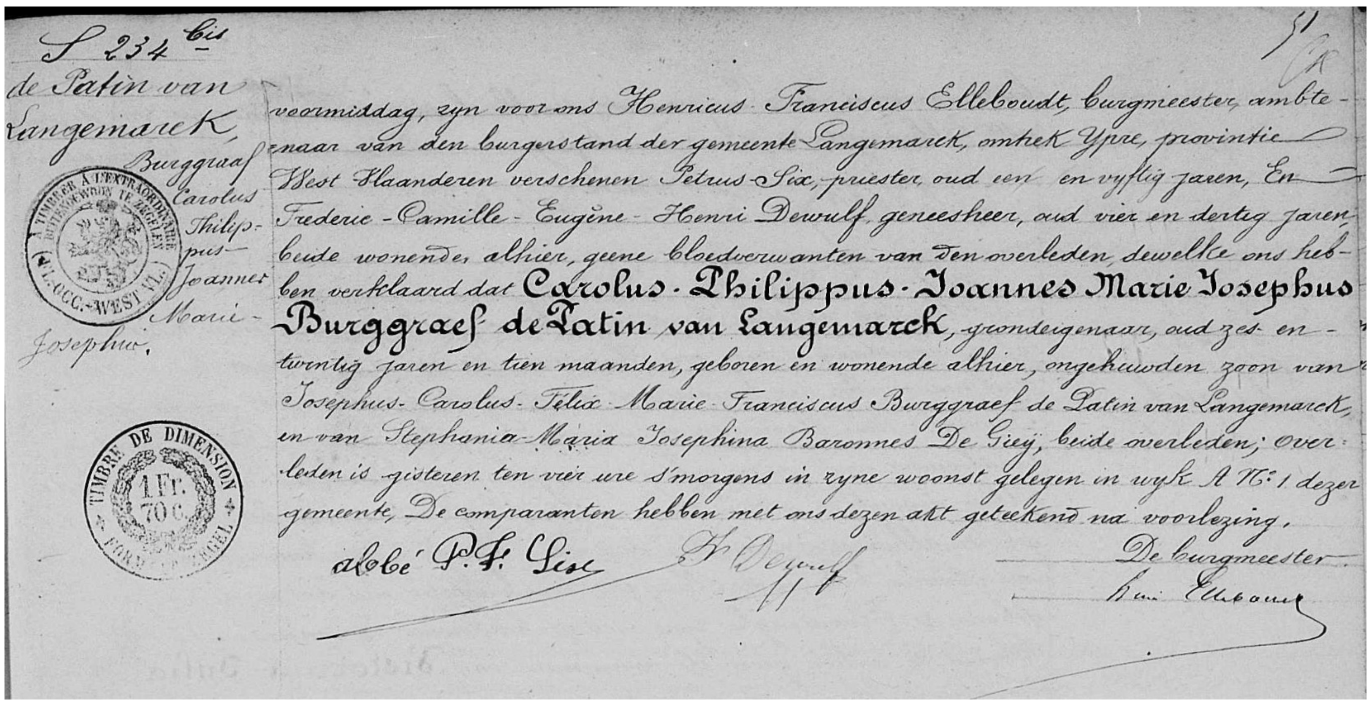
Gand, Lith. Florimond Van Loo.

Figure 70.169: *The obituary cards of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck, who died in 1888 during a journey to Italy. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Ten jare achttien honderd acht en tachtig, den elfden Juni, ten elf ure

Figure 70.170: *Langemark, 1888, the death of Carolus Philippus Joannes Marie Josephus de Patin de Langemarck ('de Patin van Langemarck'). (part 1)*



S 234 bis

de Patin van Langemarck, Burggraaf Carolus Philippus Joannes Marie Josephus.

voormiddag, zyn voor ons Henricus Franciscus Elleboudt, burgmeester, ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Langemarck, omtrek Ypre, provintie West Vlaanderen verschenen Petrus Six, priester, oud een en vyftig jaren, En Frederic-Camille-Eugène-Henri Dewulf, geneesheer, oud vier en dertig jaren, beide wonende alhier, geene bloedverwanten van den overleden, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat **Carolus-Philippus-Joannes Marie Josephus Burggraef de Patin van Langemarck**, grondeigenaar, oud zes en twintig jaren en tien maanden, geboren en wonende alhier, ongehuwden zoon van Josephus-Carolus-Felix Marie Franciscus Burggraef de Patin van Langemarck, en van Stephania Maria Josephina Baronnes De Giey, beide overleden; overleden is gisteren ten vier ure s'morgens in zyne woonst gelegen in wyk A No 1 dezer gemeente, De comparanten hebben met ons dezen akt geteekend na voorlezing.

Abbé P. F. Six
F. Dewulf
De burgmeester
Hri Elleboudt

TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1 Fr. 70 C.

Figure 70.171: *Langemark, 1888, the death of Carolus Philippus Joannes Marie Josephus de Patin de Langemarck ('de Patin van Langemarck'). (part 2)*

Chapter 71

The Ardan-Rouye-Lammens-Decaestecker Ancestry line

71.1 Introduction

This line consists of farmers and soldiers. Jean François Ardan was a military stationed at Damme in the garrison of de Rysbourgh and later de Morel. He was married to Maria Josephe Rouye. They are ancestors of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, the author's great-grandmother.
The ancestors of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens are presented in Figure 71.1.
The descendants of Jean François Ardan are shown in Figure 71.2.
For instance, DNA evidence linking the author to the Lammens family is given in Chapter 73.13.3 on page 1602.

71.2 Jean François Ardan (ARLD01) & Marie Josephe Rouye

71.2.1 Jean François Harden

71.2.1.1 Introduction

Jean François Ardan was a military, stationed at Damme in the garrison of de Rysbourgh and later de Morel, and is the founder of our Ancestry line Ardan-Rouye-Lammens-Decaestecker (ARLD). The family names '*Ardan*' and '*Rouye*' existed in different forms. We chose the ones prevalent in Burgundy around that time, while it may as well have been '*Harden*,' or '*Ardoiun*,' and '*Rouye*.'
The fortifications of Damme in 1702, around the time when Jean François Ardan resided there, are shown in Figure 71.5 on page 1533.
Jean François Ardan was married to Marie Josephe Rouye. They are the ancestors of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, the author's great-grandmother.
As often with the military, other acquaintances served as witnesses at baptisms or weddings if their family was not nearby. On such matters, we found a connection with Doña Ana Ximenez ('Domicella Ana Ximenez'), which indicates that the Burgundian regiment was in the presence of the Iberian military.
We may refer to an article by Etienne Rooms[1], which states,
'*that, in the second half of the 17th century, the Spanish troops were no longer strictly separated according to their region of origin but were more mixed than during the decades before.*'
It also states,
'*that after 1659, the big enemy of the Spanish-Habsburg regime in Belgium was no longer The Netherlands but France.*'
Ironically, support by the (Northern) Netherlands was necessary to prevent Belgium from becoming French. Spain had been severely weakened compared to the other allies in the defense against France. For instance, the Devolution War and the Treaty of the Pyrenees resulted in the loss of Northern Catalunya. One must also remember the losses of territories in the world. Indeed, during the Dutch War (1672-1678), William of Orange succeeded in keeping the military conflict outside his own country, namely by fighting with the French in Belgium. History tells that Belgium would, from then onwards, become Europe's battlefield: the 9-year war (1689-1697), Waterloo in 1815, the Yser battles between 1914 and 1918, etcetera.
An influential citation Etienne Rooms' article is,
'*De Bourgondische eenheden werden niet enkel gelicht in de voormalige Habsburgse bezittingen in Bourgondië en Franche-Comté, doch eveneens in Lotharingen.*'
In other words, the Burgundian cohort consisted of men from the actual Burgundy territory and Franche-Comté and Lorraine. After Burgundy had become French in 1678, it is likely that the Burgundian cohort mainly consisted of men from Franche-Comté and Lorraine under the commandment of a person from those territories or another region. More information on the organization of the Spanish army is found in the earlier mentioned works of Van der Essen[2][3], Parker[4] and 'Gonzalez de Leon[5] In the second half of the 17th century, Belgium's total number of troops was significantly reduced (to around 6000 men only) due to Spain's gradual loss of power. Nevertheless, there were still Spanish troops present. In terms of the number of divisions, this was around 30%; in terms of absolute numbers of the military, it was probably 10-20%. One can find this in Parker and Evrard et al.[6], who mention that health care did no longer function correctly due to a lack of money from Madrid.
Before the Spanish regime, health care hardly existed, and it was thanks to the Spanish, the authorities had significantly improved it in the 16th century.
In Damme, Marie Josephe Rouye was godmother to Jean Claude Sangy on June 21, 1696, in Figure 71.3. The father was Pierre Sangy, who was a Burgundian military. The mother was Elisabeth Vandenberghe. The godfather was Jean Claude Peté.

---

[1] Etienne Rooms, 'De organisatie van infanterie en ruiterij in de Spaanse Nederlanden gedurende de periode 1659-1700' , 'De zeventiende eeuw, jaargang 13, 1997, p153. (this paper was brought to our attention by genealogist Georges Picavet)

[2] Van der Essen, 'L' armée espagnole,' pages 39, 40, and 44.

[3] Van der Essen, 'Alexandre Farnèse II,' pages 10 and 15.

[4] Parker, 'Army of Flanders,' 31-32.

[5] Gonzalez de Leon, 'The road to Rocroi.'

[6] 'J. Evrard, J. Mathieu et al., 'Asklepeios onder de wapens. 500 jaar militaire geneeskunde in België' , published by Wetenschappelijke vereniging van de militaire Medische dienst, 1997, page 15.

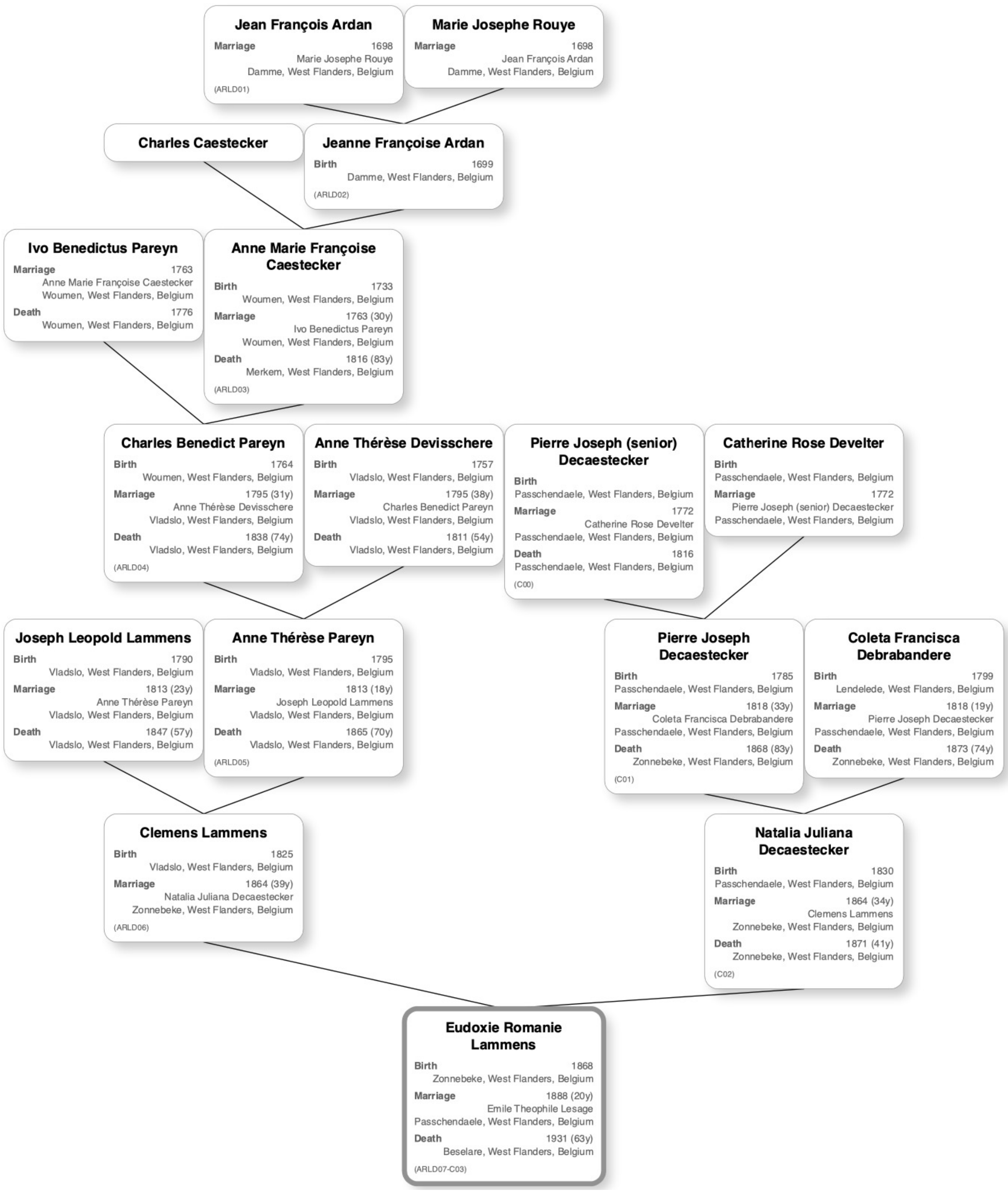

Jean François Ardan
Marriage 1698
Marie Josephe Rouye
Damme, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD01)
Marie Josephe Rouye
Marriage 1698
Jean François Ardan
Damme, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Caestecker
Jeanne Françoise Ardan
Birth 1699
Damme, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD02)
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn
Marriage 1763
Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker
Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1776
Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker
Birth 1733
Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1763 (30y)
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn
Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 (83y)
Merkem, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD03)
Charles Benedict Pareyn
Birth 1764
Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1795 (31y)
Anne Thérèse Devisschere
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1838 (74y)
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD04)
Anne Thérèse Devisschere
Birth 1757
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1795 (38y)
Charles Benedict Pareyn
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1811 (54y)
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Birth
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772
Catherine Rose Develter
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
(C00)
Catherine Rose Develter
Birth
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Leopold Lammens
Birth 1790
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (23y)
Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1847 (57y)
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Birth 1795
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (18y)
Joseph Leopold Lammens
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865 (70y)
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD05)
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Birth 1785
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (33y)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (83y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C01)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Birth 1799
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (19y)
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1873 (74y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y)
Clemens Lammens
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)

Figure 71.1: *The ancestry of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (H07-C03)*

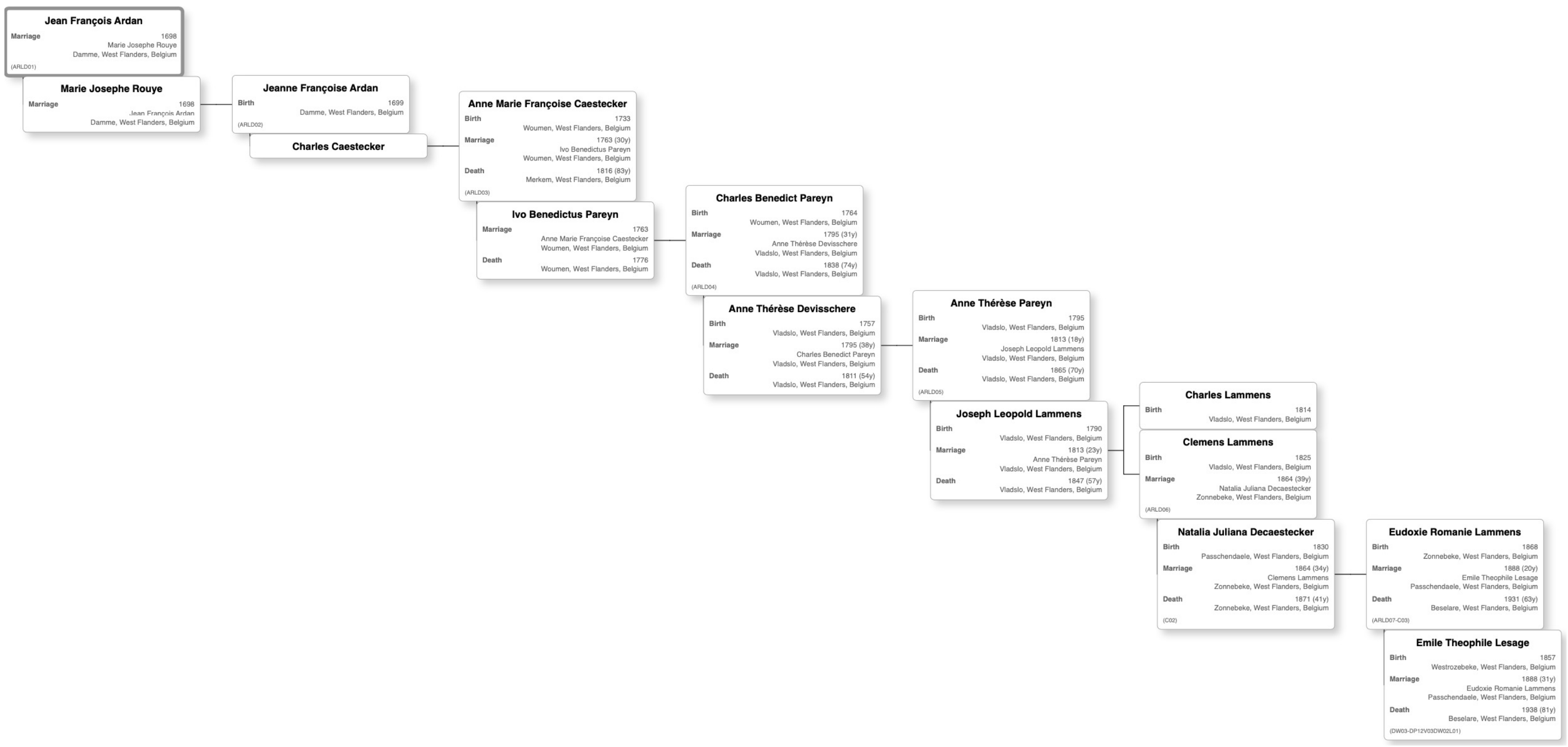

Jean François Ardan
Marie Josephe Rouye
Jeanne Françoise Ardan
Charles Caestecker
Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn
Charles Benedict Pareyn
Anne Thérèse Devisschere
Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Joseph Leopold Lammens
Charles Lammens
Birth 1814
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y)
Clemens Lammens
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857
Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)

Figure 71.2: *The descendants of Jean François Ardan (ARLD01) and Marie Josephe Rouye.*

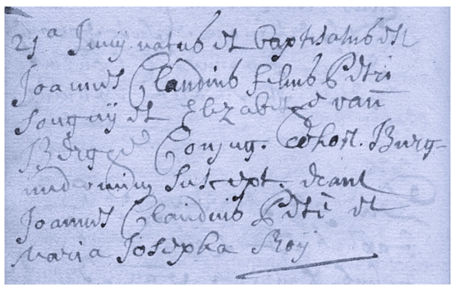
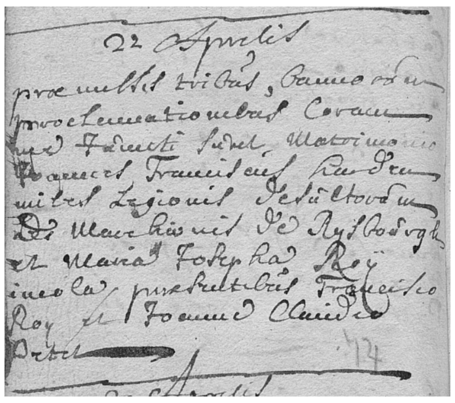

21a Junij natus et baptizatus est
Joannes Claudius filius Petri
Sanguij et Elizabeth van
Berghe conjug. ex cohort. Burg-
undorum susceperunt
Joannes Claudius Peté et
Maria Josepha Roy

Figure 71.3: *Damme, June 21, 1696, the baptism of Jean-Claude Sangy ('Joannes Claudius Sanguy'). Marie Josephe Rouye was godmother. The mother was Elizabeth Vandenberghe, and the godfather was Jean Claude Peté. The father was Pierre Sangy ('Petrus Sanguy') from the Burgundian regiment.*



22 Aprilis
praemissis tribus, bannorum
proclamationibus coram
me [illegible] sunt matrimonio
Joannes Franciscus Ardan
miles legionis [illegible]
Dni Marchionis de Rysbourgh
et Maria Josepha Roij
incolae, praesentibus Francisco
Roy et Joanne Claudio
Pété

74

Figure 71.4: *Damme, April 22, 1698, the wedding of military Jean François Ardan (ARLD01) and Marie Josephe Rouye at Damme. The witnesses were François Rouye and Jean Claude Peté.*

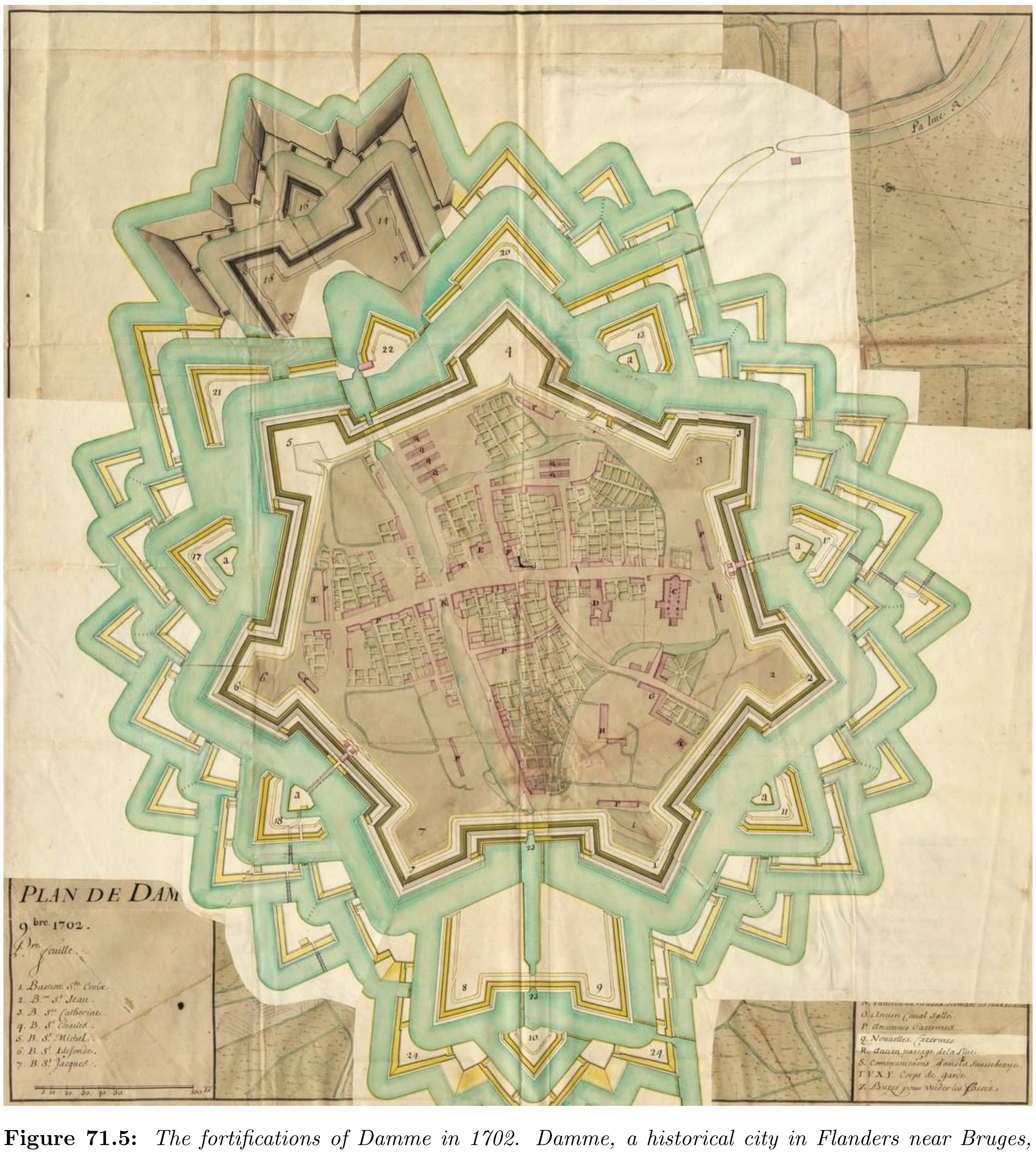
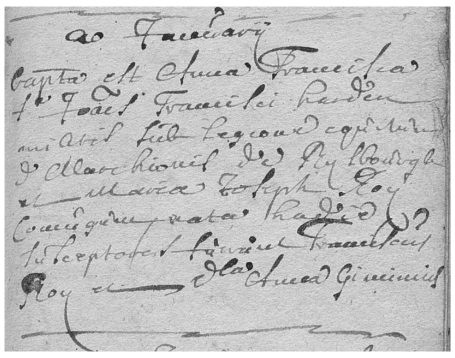
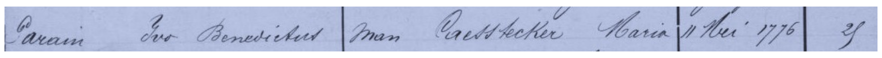

PLAN DE DAM
9.bre 1702.
1re feuille.
1. Bastion Ste Croix.
2. B.on St Jean.
3. B. Ste Catherine.
4. B. St Charles.
5. B. St Michel.
6. B. St Ildefonde.
7. B. St Jacques.
O. Ancien Canal Salle.
P. Anciennes Cazernes.
Q. Nouvelles Cazernes.
R. Ancien passage de la Lise.
S. Communications dans la faussebraye.
T.V.X.Y. Corps de garde.
Z. Buses pour vuider les fossez.
Pa lme A

Figure 71.5: *The fortifications of Damme in 1702. Damme, a historical city in Flanders near Bruges, was a significant strategic location during the late medieval and early modern periods. Originally a thriving port town in the 13th century, Damme's importance grew due to its proximity to Bruges and its accessibility via the Zwin estuary. By 1702, the fortifications of Damme were well-established, reflecting its role in the Eighty Years' War and the War of the Spanish Succession. The city's defenses included moats, ramparts, and bastions designed to protect against maritime and land-based threats. These fortifications were a testament to the military engineering of the time and played a crucial role in the city's defense. However, by the early 18th century, Damme's prominence had declined due to the silting of the Zwin, leading to a decrease in maritime trade and strategic importance. Despite this, the fortifications remained a notable feature of the city's landscape, symbolizing its rich historical heritage.*



20 Januarii
baptizata est Anna Francisca
filia Joannis Francisci harden
militis sub legione equestri
D. Marchionis de Rysbourgh
et Maria Joseph Roy
coniugum nata heri
susceptores fuerunt Franciscus
Roy et D(omi)cella Anna Giminis

Figure 71.6: *Damme, January 20, 1699, the baptism of Jeanne Françoise Ardan ('Anna Francisca Harden'), the daughter of Jean François Ardan from the equestrian regiment of Marchione de Rysbourgh, and Marie Josephe Rouye. The godparents were Jean François Rouye and Doña Ana Ximenes ('D(omi)cella Anna Giminis').*



Parain Ivo Benedictus	man Caestecker Maria	11 Mei 1776	25

Figure 71.7: *Woumen, May 11, 1776, the funeral of Ivo Benedictus Pareyn ('Parain'), husband of Maria Caestecker.*

Interestingly, Damme was further fortified during the Spanish War of Succession (1703-1713). Still, in 1796, the Duke of Marlborough's troops took the town. Families with foreign roots then likely spread over Flanders. Eighty years later, the ground on which the fortifications had been built was sold by Emperor Joseph II, introduced in Chapter 8.17.3, to the highest bidder.

71.2.2 Marie Josephe Rouye

As shown above, in 1696, Marie Josephe Rouye was the godmother of Jean Claude Sangy, son of Pierre Sangy, a military officer in the Burgundian cohort, and his wife, Elizabeth Vanden Berge. The godfather was Jean Claude Peté.

71.2.3 Marriage and offspring

Jean François Ardan (ARLD01) and Marie Josephe Rouye married at Damme in 1698. On April 20, they had their banns read, while on April 22, they married, in Figure 71.4.
The wedding certificate states that Jean François Ardan ('Joannes Franciscus Hurden') was military in the legion of M. Derysbourgh. The witnesses were Jean Claude Peté and François Rouye, father of the bride Marie Josephe Rouye.

71.3 Charles Caestecker & Joana Francisca Ardan (ARLD02)

71.3.1 Charles Caestecker

We have strong indications that Charles Caestecker was first married to Elisabeth Tabary. She died at Woumen on February 8, 1721, and was born at Handzame on October 2, 1691, the daughter of Petrus Tabary and Joanna Vaneeckhoutte. If so, Charles Caestecker was probably the son of Charles Caestecker's senior.
The documents at Woumen have not survived, apart from a couple of name lists. We can, therefore, not study the early roots of this Caestecker branch.

71.3.2 Jeanne Françoise Ardan (ARLD02)

She was born at Damme in 1699, in Figure 71.6. Her godmother was Doña Ana Ximenez, a Spanish noblewoman. Her godfather was François Rouye.

71.3.3 Marriage and offspring

We have found six children born between 1722 and 1737, including a twin and including Anna Marie Françoise Caestecker (H03). The family name is spelled in the following ways: '*Castecker*' and '*Caestecker*' on the one hand and '*Horten*' on the other.

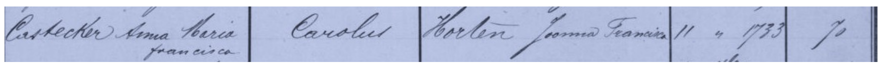
71.4 Ivo Benedictus Pareyn & Anna Marie Françoise Caestecker (ARLD03)

71.4.1 Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn

On the administrative lists, we found this *Ivo* also as '*Joan*' or '*Yvon*,' e.g., '*Yvon Benedictus François Pareyn*.' We have not found his birth certificate. He died at Woumen in 1776, in Figure 71.7.
He should not be confused with a certain Ivon Benedictus Parain (junior), born at Woumen on January 23, 1761 (akte 56) as the son of Andreas Parain and Francisca De Wilde. Perhaps our Ivo Benedictus Pareyn was his godfather, though. Access to the original church certificates of this period at Woumen is impossible as they have been destroyed; hence, we must rely on tables where not all the details are given.

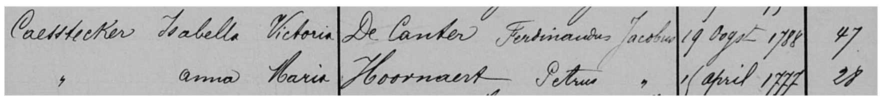
71.4.2 Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (ARLD03)

She was born at Woumen in 1733, in Figure 71.8, as the daughter of Jeanne Françoise Ardan and Charles Caestecker. She died in Merkem on April 5, 1816.



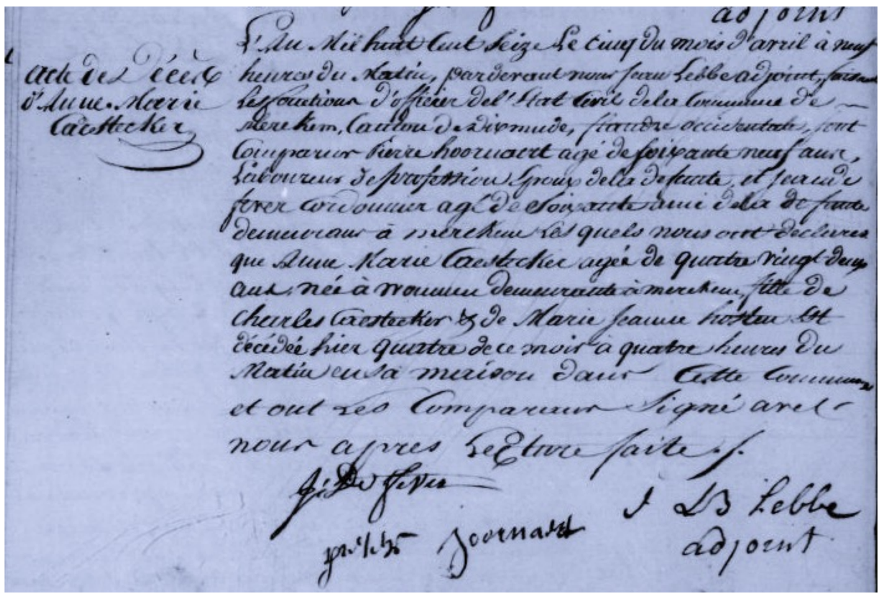
Castecker Anna Maria francisca	Carolus	Horten Joanna Francisca	11 〃 1733	70

Figure 71.8: *Woumen, October 11, 1733, the baptism of Anna Maria Francisca Castecker, the daughter of Charles Caestecker and Jeanne Françoise Ardan ('Joanna Francisca Horten').*



Caestecker	Isabella	Victoria	De Canter	Ferdinandus	Jacobus	19 Oogst 1788	47
„	anna	Maria	Hoornaert	Petrus	„	15 april 1777	28

Figure 71.9: *Woumen, April 15, 1777, the re-marriage of Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker with Pierre Jacques Hoornaert.*



acte de Décès d'Anne Marie Caestecker

L'an Mil huit cent seize le cinq du mois d'avril à neuf heures du Matin, pardevant nous Jean Lebbe adjoint, faisant les fonctions d'officier de l'Etat civil de la Commune de Merkem, Canton de Dixmude, Flandre occidentale, sont Comparus Pierre hoornaert agé de soixante neuf ans, Laboureur de profession Epoux de la defunte, et Jean de Fever cordonnier agé de soixante [illegible] de la defunte demeurant à merkem lesquels nous ont declarés que Anne Marie Caestecker agée de quatre vingt deux ans, née à Woumen demeurante à merkem, fille de Charles Caestecker & de Marie Jeanne horten est décédée hier quatre de ce mois à quatre heures du Matin en sa maison dans cette Commune et ont les Comparans signé avec nous apres lecture faite.

J. De Fever

Hoornaert

J B Lebbe adjoint

Figure 71.10: *Merkem, April 4, 1816, the death of 82-year-old Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker, born at Woumen, and the daughter of Charles Caestecker and Marie Jeanne Horten. She was the wife of 69-year-old Pierre Hoornaert (and the widow of Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn).*

After the death of Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn, Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker remarried Pierre Jacques Hoornaert on April 15, 1777, in Figure 71.9 at Woumen, and she died in Merkem in 1816, in Figure 71.10.

71.4.3 Marriage and Offspring

Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker married at Woumen in 1763, in Figure 71.11. We found six children born at Woumen, including Charles Benoit Pareyn (H04) (Benedictus Carolus Parain).
The family names are spelled as *Parain*, *Parrein* on the one hand, and *Caesteker, Caestecker, Castecker, De Caesteecker* and *De Kaesteker*, on the other.

71.5 Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) & Anne Thérèse Devisschere

71.5.1 Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04)

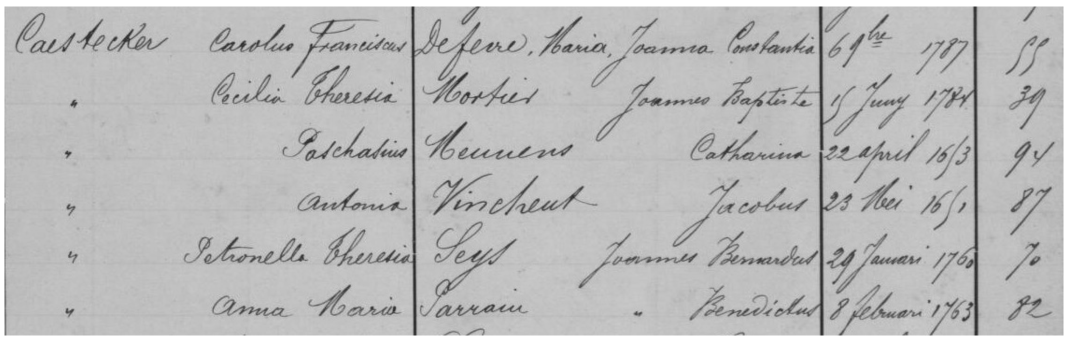
He was born at Woumen in 1764, in Figure 71.12, as the son of Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker. Below, we show his appearance on the list of baptisms. The original documents have been destroyed. Based on the list, we can see that he had six siblings and that his parents in this transcription appear as *Parain, Parrein, Parein* and *Caestecker, Castecker, Caesteeker, De Kaesteker, De Caesteecker* for their family names and *Ivon Benedictus, Ivannes Benedictus, Benedictus Ivo, Ivo Benedictus* and *Anna Maria, Anna Maria Francisca, Maria Francisca* for their first names.
After the death of this wife, our ancestor, Anne Thérèse Devisschere, at Vladslo in 1811, Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) remarried Anna Theresia Swaels in 1813, in Figures 71.13 and 71.14. Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) died at Vladslo in 1838, in Figure 71.15.

71.5.2 Anne Thérèse Devisschere

She was born at Vladslo in 1757, in Figure 71.16, and was the daughter of Jean Baptiste Devisschere and Joanna Clara Engelbreght. Before she married Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04), Anne Thérèse Devisschere had been married to Jean Pierre Jacques Marchand in 1778, in Figure 71.17.
Anne Thérèse Devisschere died at Vladslo in 1811, in Figure 71.18.

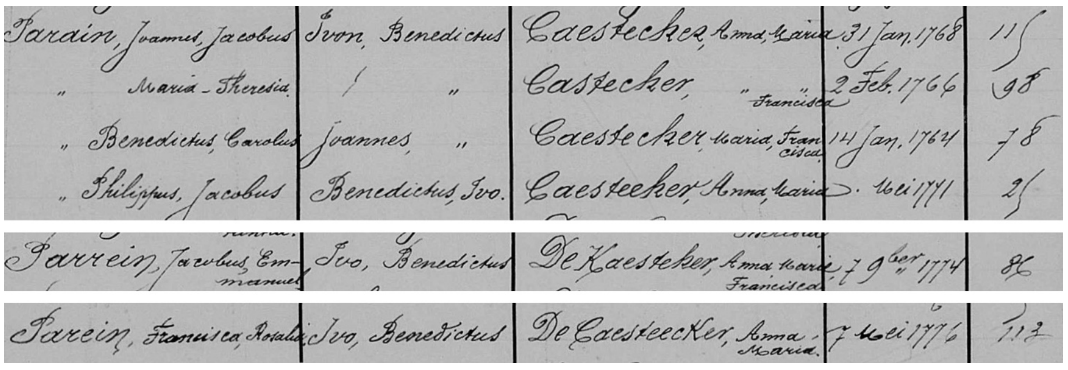
71.5.3 Marriage and Offspring

Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) and Anne Thérèse Devisschere married at Vladslo on February 10, 1795, in Figure 71.19.
In Chapter 71.6.2, we show the baptism of our ancestor and daughter of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) and Anne Thérèse Devisschere, Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05), born on September 8, 1795. Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) and Anne Thérèse Devisschere had probably consumed their marriage before their wedding.



Caestecker	Carolus	Franciscus	Defevre, Maria,	Joanna	Constantia	6 9bre 1787	55
„	Cecilia	Theresia	Mortier	Joannes	Baptiste	15 Juny 1784	39
„		Paschasius	Meunens		Catharina	22 april 1753	94
„		Antonia	Vincheut		Jacobus	23 Mei 1751	87
„	Petronella	Theresia	Seys	Joannes	Bernardus	29 Januari 1760	70
„	Anna	Maria	Parrain	„	Benedictus	8 februari 1763	82

Figure 71.11: *Woumen, February 8, 1763, the marriage of Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker.*



Parain, Joannes, Jacobus	Ivon, Benedictus	Caestecker, Anna, Maria	31 Jan. 1768	11
" Maria - Theresia	/ "	Castecker, " Francisca	2 Feb. 1766	98
" Benedictus, Carolus	Joannes, "	Caestecker, Maria, Francisca	14 Jan. 1764	78
" Philippus, Jacobus	Benedictus, Ivo.	Caesteeker, Anna, Maria	. Mei 1771	2
Parrein, Jacobus, Emmanuel	Ivo, Benedictus	De Kaesteker, Anna Marie Francisca	7 9ber 1774	86
Parein, Francisca, Rosalia	Ivo, Benedictus	De Caesteecker, Anna Maria	7 Mei 1776	113

Figure 71.12: *Woumen, January 14, 1764, the baptism of Charles Benoit Pareyn ('Benedictus Carolus Parein'), son of Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker. The document shows all his siblings as well.*

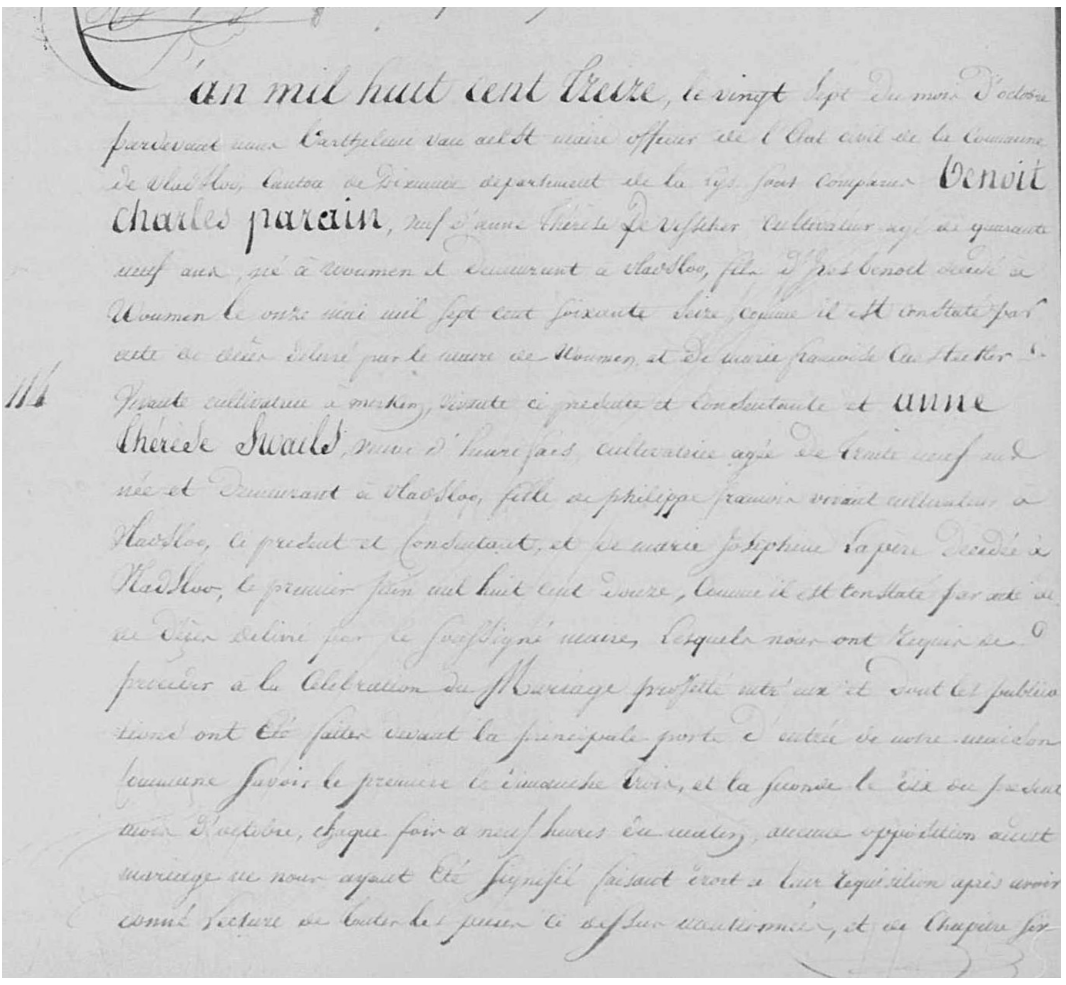


Figure 71.13: *Vladslo, October 27, 1813, the marriage of 39-year-old Anna Theresia Swaels, a widowed farmer born at Vladslo, and 49-year-old Charles Benoit Pareyn, a widowed farmer born at Woumen and residing in Vladslo. The groom's father was Ivo Benedictus François Pareyn ('Francis Benoit Parein'), who died at Woumen on May 11, 1776, and his mother was Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker ('Marie Francoise Caesteker'). The bride's father was Philippe François Swaels, a farmer residing at Vladslo, and her mother was Marie Josephine Lapere, who died in Vladslo on June 1, 1812. The groom's previous partner was Anne Thérèse Devisschere; the bride's previous partner was Henri Faes. (sheet 1)*

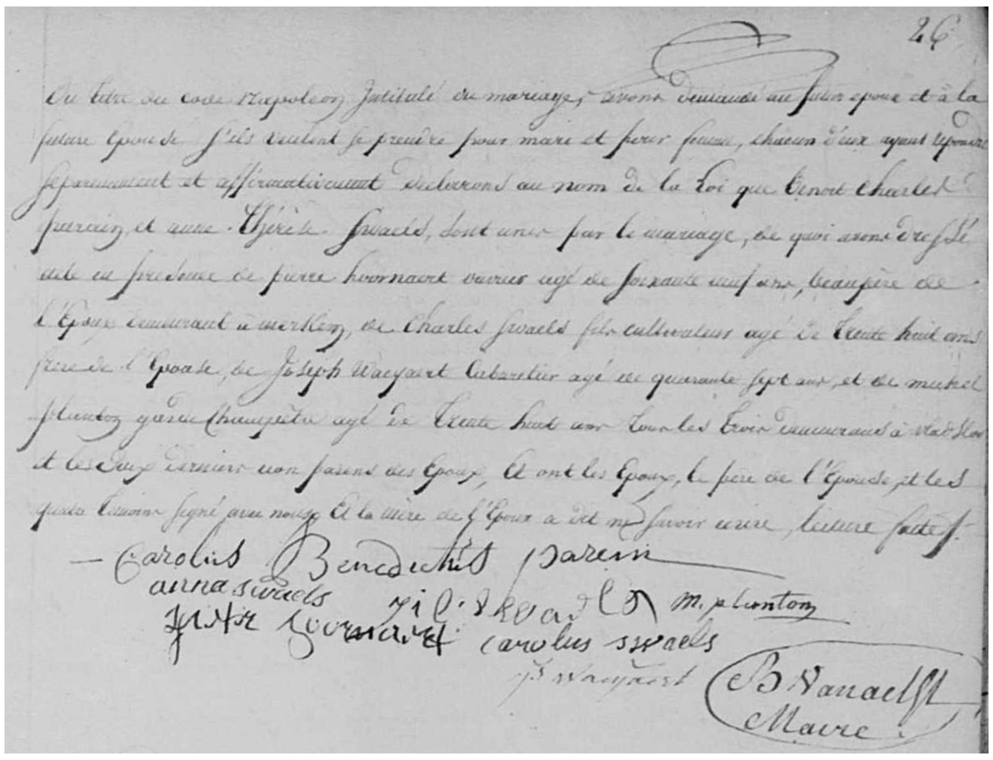


Figure 71.14: *Vladslo, October 27, 1813, the marriage of Anna Theresia Swaels and Charles Benoit Pareyn. (sheet 2)*

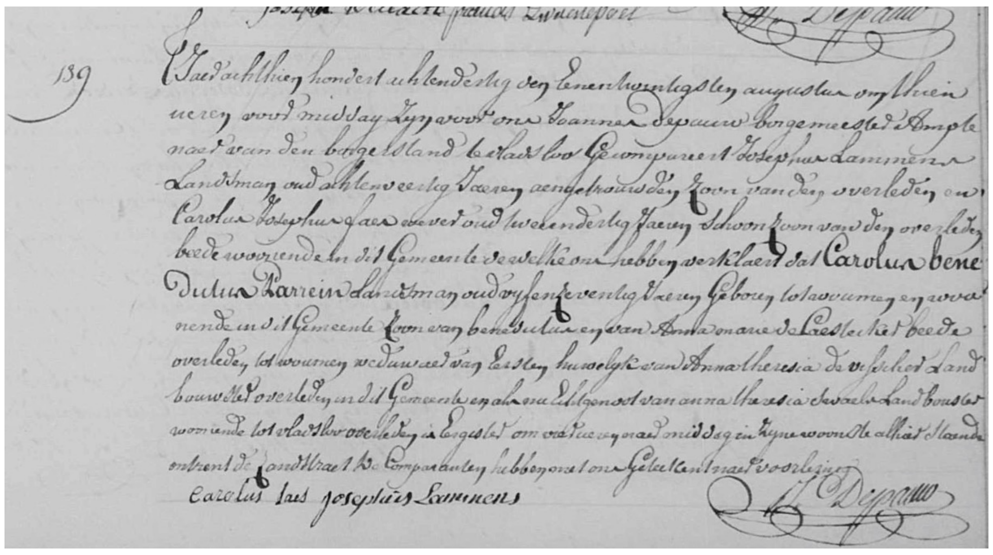


Figure 71.15: *Vladslo, August 21, 1838, the death of 75-year-old farmer Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) ('Carolus Benedictus Parrein'). He was the son of Benedictus François Pareyn ('Benedictus Parrein'), who died at Woumen, and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker ('Anna Marie Decaestecker'), who died at Woumen. His wife was farmer Anna Theresia Swaels, who lived in Vladslo, while his previous partner was Anne Thérèse Devisscher, who died in Vladslo.*

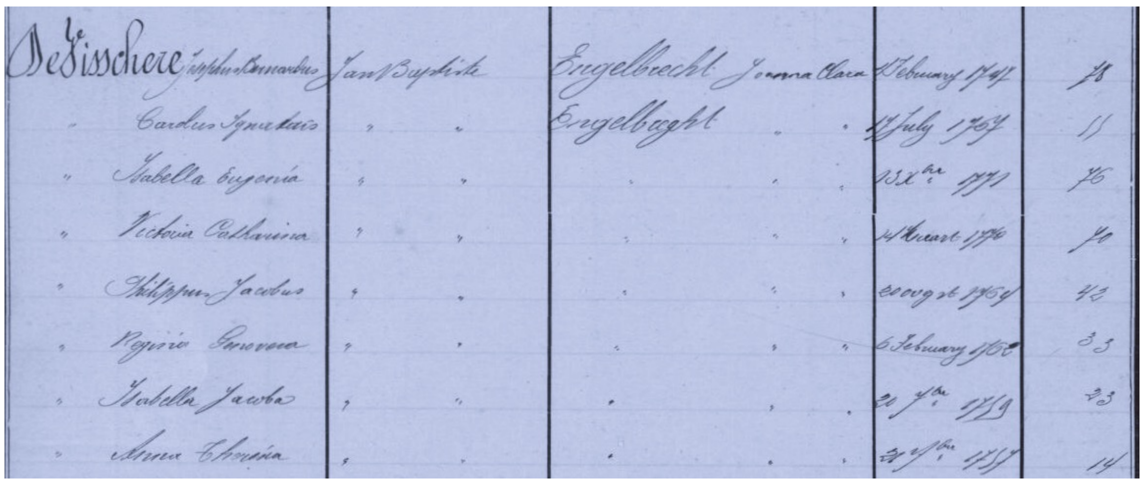


Figure 71.16: *Vladslo, September 21, the baptism of Anne Thérèse Devisschere, daughter of Jean Baptiste Devisschere and Joanna Clara Engelbreght.*

71.6 Joseph Leopold Lammens & Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05)

71.6.1 Joseph Leopold Lammens

He was born at Vladslo in 1790, in Figure 71.20.
He was a landed gentry farmer.
He died at Vladslo in 1847, in Figures 71.21 and 71.22.

71.6.2 Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05)

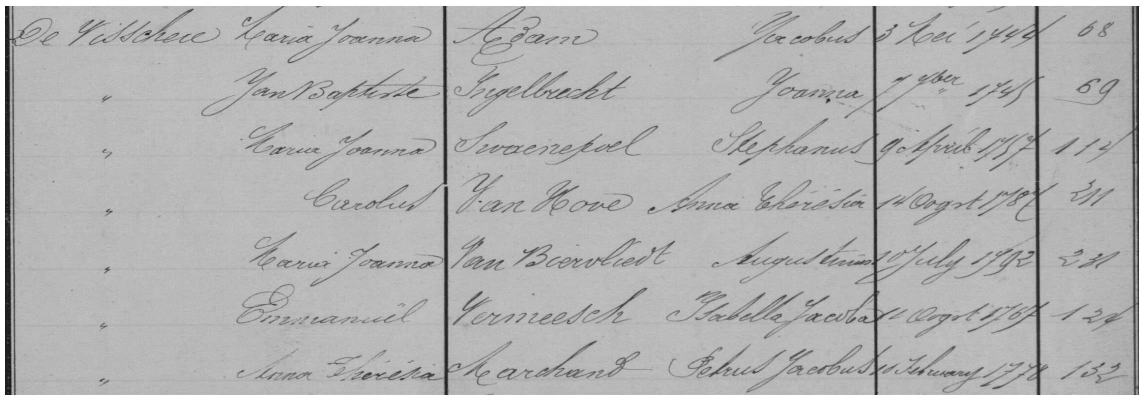
She was born at Vladslo in 1795, in Figure 71.23.
She was a landed gentry farmer.
She died at Vladslo in 1865, in Figure 71.24.

71.6.3 Marriage and Offspring

Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05) married at Vladslo in 1813, in Figures 71.25, 71.26 and 71.27.
We found 15 births at Vladslo, including Charles Lammens (1814, described in detail in Chapter 71.6.5), Louis Lammens (1819), Clemens Lammens (ARLD06, described in detail in Chapter 71.7), Joseph Lammens (1825), Francis Lammens (1829) and Robert Lammens (1832).
The family names are spelled as *Pareyn, Parein, Parin* and *Parrein*, on the one hand, and *Lammens* on the other.

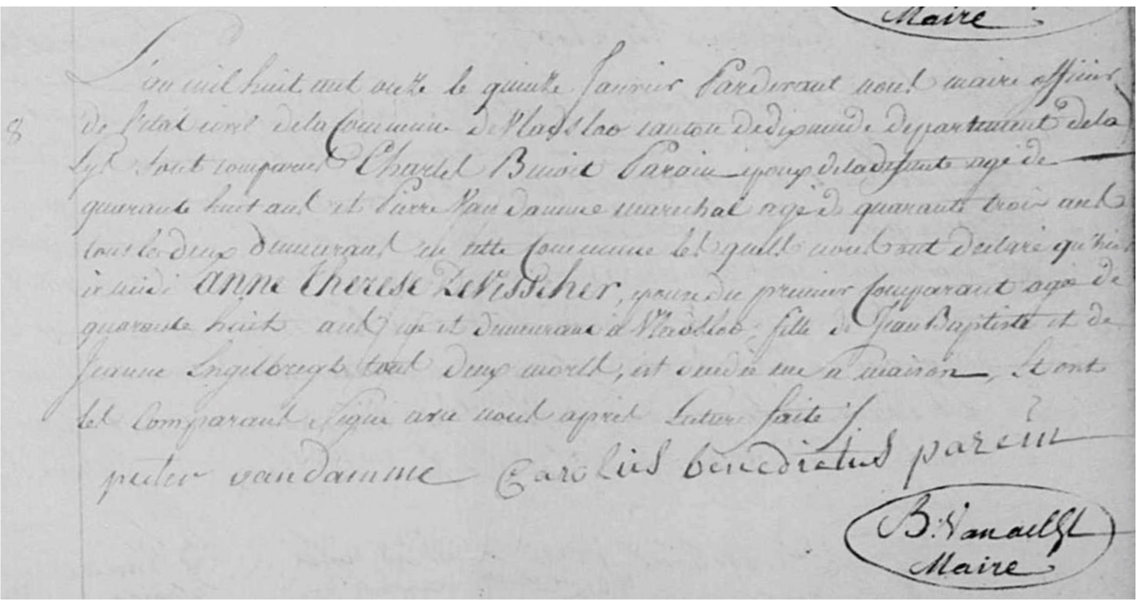
71.6.4 Relatives

To refer to our archives, it is interesting to mention the marriage at Koekelare, on April 19, 1871, of 44-year-old farmer Rosalia Cattrysse, born at Koekelare on January 5, 1827, with the 51-year-old farmer and widower Louis Lammens, who was born on October 19, 1819, at Vladslo and had earlier been married to Amelie Vanhecke who died on November 13, 1870. The groom's parents were Joseph Leopold Lammens, who died on June 16, 1847, at Vladslo, and Anne Thérèse Parrein, who died on January 26, 1865, at Vladslo. The bride's parents were Pierre Cattrysse, who died at Koekelare on October 7, 1827, and Anne Thérèse Sioen, who died at Koekelare on November 6, 1868. The Lammens family had established bonds with Koekelare earlier. Indeed, the mortuary card in Figure 71.28 is that of Anna Theresia Lammens, a blood relative of the father of Joseph Leopold Lammens through his uncle Pierre Jean Lammens. Anna Theresia Lammens was born at Koekelare on May 9, 1801, and died in Koekelare on January 15, 1872.
Anna Theresia Lammens was married to Joannes Baptiste Denduyver and was a daughter of Jacques Lammens, a farmer at



De Visschere	Maria Joanna	Adam	Jacobus	3 Mei 1744	68
"	Jan Baptiste	Engelbrecht	Joanna	7 7ber 1745	69
"	Maria Joanna	Swaenepoel	Stephanus	9 April 1757	114
"	Carolus	Van Hove	Anna Theresia	14 Ougst 1786	211
"	Maria Joanna	Van Boervliedt	Augustinus	10 July 1792	231
"	Emmanuel	Vermeesch	Isabella Jacoba	11 Ougst 1767	124
"	Anna Theresia	Marchand	Petrus Jacobus	10 February 1778	132

Figure 71.17: *Vladslo, February 10, 1778, the marriage of Anne Thérèse Devisschere and Jean Pierre Jacques Marchand. We know from other sources that the witnesses were Jean Baptiste Devisschere and Pierre Jacques Pareyn; however, we have not found the original file (folio 132).*



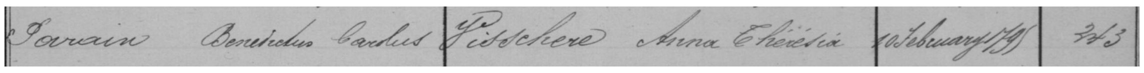
Maire

8 L'an mil huit cent onze le quinze janvier pardevant nous maire officier de l'état civil de la commune de Vladsloo canton de Dixmude departement de la Lys sont comparus Charles Benoit Parain époux de la defunte agé de quarante huit ans et Pierre Van damme marechal agé de quarante trois ans tous les deux demeurant en cette commune lesquels nous ont declaré qu'hier à midi Anne Therese Devissher, épouse du premier comparant agé de quarante huit ans née et demeurant à Vladsloo fille de Jean Baptiste et de Jeanne Engelbregt tous deux morts, est décédée en sa maison, et ont les comparants signé avec nous après lecture faite

pieter vandamme Carolus benedictus parein

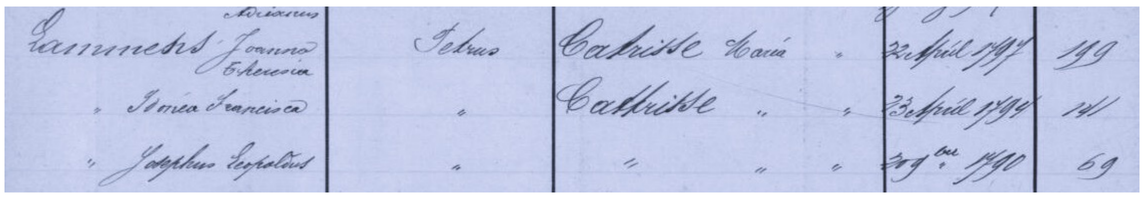
B. Vanaelst Maire

Figure 71.18: *Vladslo, January 15, 1811, the death of 48-year-old Anne Thérèse Devisschere, wife of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) and the daughter of Jean Baptiste Devisschere and Joanna Engelbreght.*



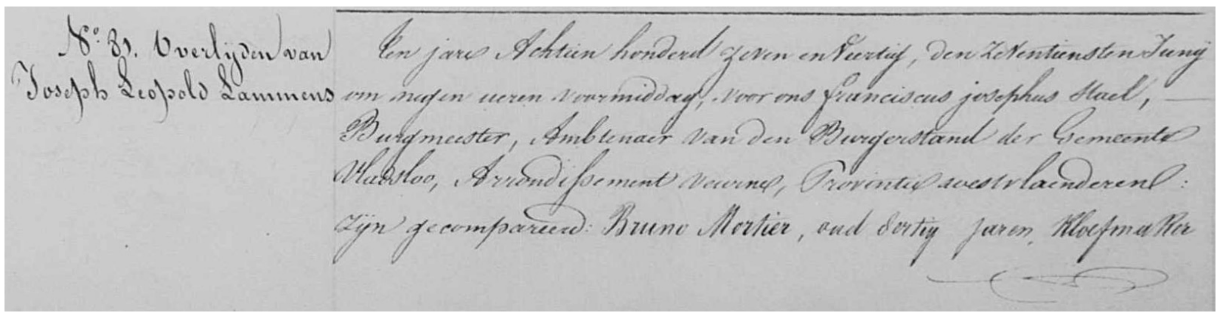
Parain	Benedictus Carolus	Visschere	Anna Theresia	10 February 1795	243

Figure 71.19: *Vladslo, February 10, 1795, the marriage of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) and Anne Thérèse Devisschere.*



Lammens	Adrianus Joanna Theresia	Petrus	Catrisse	Maria	"	22 April 1797	199
"	Idonea Francisca	"	Cattrisse	"	"	23 April 1794	141
"	Josephus Leopoldus	"	"	"	"	20 7bre 1790	69

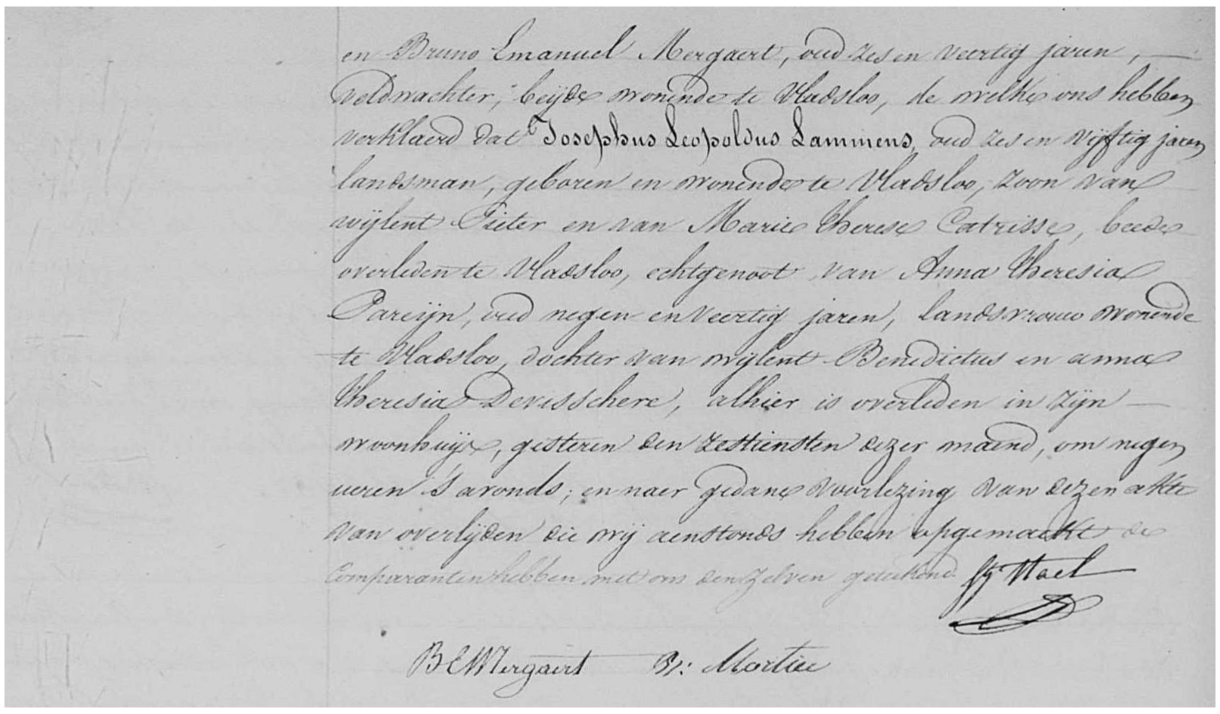
Figure 71.20: *Vladslo, September 1790, the baptism of Joseph Leopold Lammens, son of Pierre Lammens and Marie Thérèse Catrisse.*



N° 31. Overlyden van Joseph Leopold Lammens

Ten jare Achttien honderd zeven en veertig, den zestienden Juny om negen ueren voormiddag, voor ons Franciscus josephus Hael, Burgmeester, Ambtenaer van den Burgerstand der Gemeente Vladsloo, Arrondissement Veurne, Provintie Westvlaenderen: Zyn gecompareerd: Bruno Mortier, oud dertig jaren, Kloefmaker

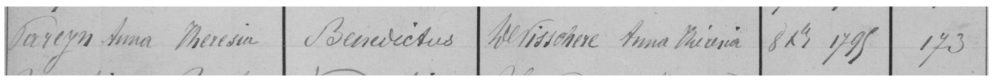
Figure 71.21: *Vladslo, June 16, 1847, the death of 56-year-old farmer Joseph Leopold Lammens, born at Vladslo as the son of Pierre Lammens ('Pieter') and farmer Marie Thérèse Catrisse. Both parents died in Vladslo. He was the husband of 49-year-old Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05), daughter of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) ('Benedictus Pareyn') and Anne Thérèse Devisschere. (sheet 1)*



en Bruno Emanuel Mergaert, oud zes en veertig jaren, veldwachter, beijde wonende te Vladsloo, de welke ons hebben verklaerd dat Josephus Leopoldus Lammens, oud zes en vijftig jaren landsman, geboren en wonende te Vladsloo, zoon van wijlent Pieter en van Marie Therese Catrisse, beede overleden te Vladsloo, echtgenoot van Anna Theresia Pareijn, oud negen en veertig jaren, landsvrouw wonende te Vladsloo, dochter van wijlent Benedictus en Anna Theresia Devisschere, alhier is overleden in zijn woonhuijs, gisteren den zestiensten dezer maend, om negen uren s'avonds; en naer gedane voorlezing van dezen akte van overlijden die wij aenstonds hebben opgemaekt de comparanten hebben met ons denzelven geteekend

B E Mergaert B: Martier

Figure 71.22: *Vladslo, June 16, 1847, the death of 56-year-old farmer Joseph Leopold Lammens. (sheet 2)*



Pareyn Anna Theresia	Benedictus	de Visschere Anna Theresia	8 Xb 1795	173

Figure 71.23: *Vladslo, December 8, 1795, the baptism of Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05), daughter of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) ('Benedictus Pareyn') and Anne Thérèse Devisschere.*

Koekelare, and Isabelle Sys, equally a farmer at Koekelare. Jacques Lammens was a son of Joannes Lammens and Genoveva Degrieck and was born at Koekelare on April 29, 1766; he was a brother of Pierre-Jean Lammens, father of Joseph Leopold Lammens, who was the grandfather of Eudoxie Lammens. So, Anna-Theresia Lammens was the great-grand-aunt of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens. Anna-Theresia was, therefore, also the daughter of a cousin of Joseph Leopold Lammens.

In Figure 71.24, we have mentioned Robert Lammens, son of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05). In 1865, he was 31 years old. He was born on February 26, 1832, and his birth registration shows that his father was 43-year-old farmer Joseph Leopold Lammens, born in Vladslo, while 34-year-old Anne Thérèse Pareyn was born in Vladslo. Robert Lammens married Amelie Mergaert at Vladslo on May 3, 1866. Their son Charles Louis Lammens married Emiliana Dekien, daughter of Ferdinand Dekien and Juliana Deruyter, at Vladslo on September 9, 1904. Charles Louis Lammens and Emiliana Dekien had a daughter, Alice Parailde Lammens, who died at the age of 9, at the end of WWI on September 16, 1918, in Figure 71.28, in Brustem, Limburg. Because of Vladslo's location, the inhabitants must have fled the violence and stayed far away from the front.

Francis Lammens, appearing in Figure 71.24, was born on January 2, 1829, at Vladso. His parents were 39-year-old Joseph Lammens and 31-year-old Anne Thérèse Pareyn. He had a son, Auguste, born in Vladslo on August 31, 1852, mentioned in Figure 71.29. The parents of Auguste were 23-year-old Franciscus Lammens, who was born in Vladslo, and 20-year-old Rosalie Devrome, born in Vladslo. Auguste Lammens married Julia Maria Depauw, and they had a son, Arthur, whose obituary card is shown in Figure 71.29. In particular, Arthur Franciscus Lammens was born in Vladslo on May 11, 1881; his parents were 28-year-old Auguste Lammens, born in Vladslo, and 37-year-old Julia Maria Depauw, born in Loppem. Another souvenir is shown in Figure 71.29.

We also mentioned Louis Lammens, born in Vladslo on October 3, 1819. His parents were 21-year-old Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn. Louis Lammens married Rosalie Catrysse at Koekelare on April 19, 1871. Rosalie was a farmer born at Koekelare in 1827 as Pierre Catrysse and Anne Thérèse Sioen's daughter, both from Koekelare. She died in 1899, in Figure 71.28.

71.6.5 Charles Lammens, a chasseur à pied with Hendrik Conscience

71.6.5.1 Introduction

Charles Lammens was a son of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05) and was a soldier ('chasseur 'a pied') with Hendrik Conscience, a renowned Belgian writer. His relationship to Eudoxie Romanie Lammens is shown in Figure 71.30.

71.6.5.2 Military files

The military database (the list of Belgian officers, in Figure 71.31) contains the following information about him:

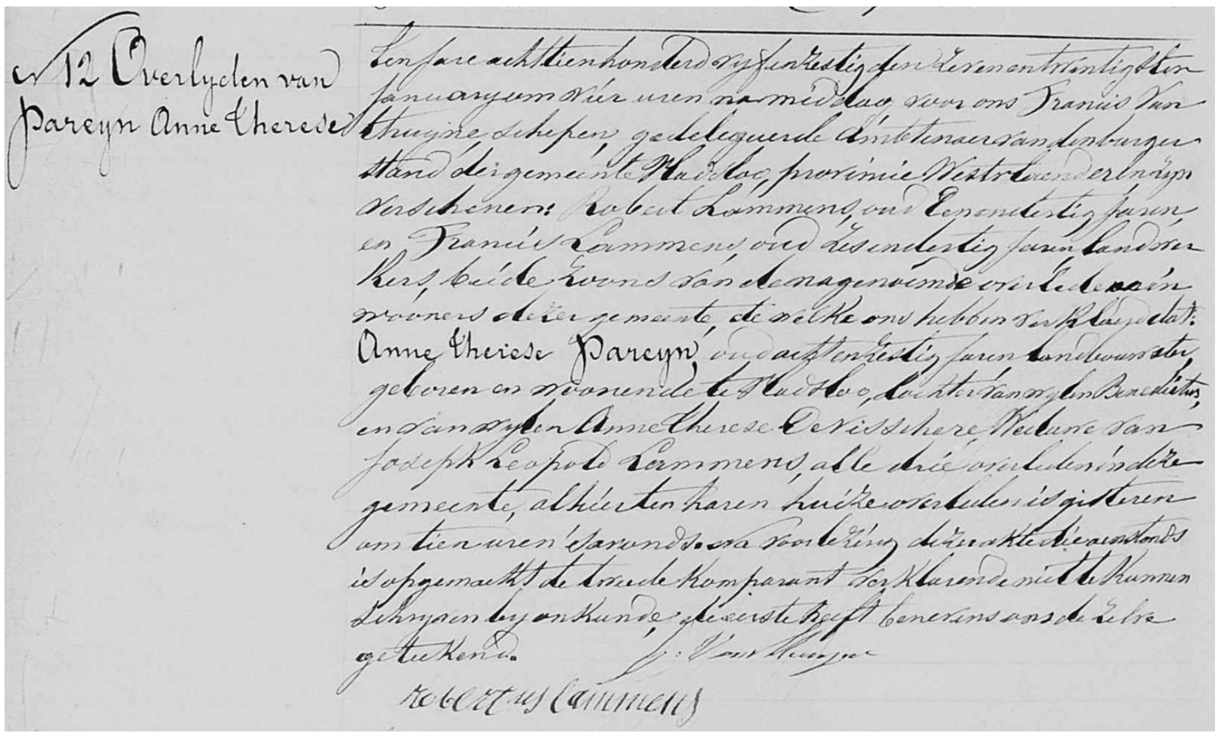
'*Naam (Name): LAMMENS Charles; Geboortedatum (date of birth): 16/10/1814; Geboorteplaats (place of birth): Vladslo; Eenheid (unit): Chasseurs à pied / Jagers te voet; Type (type of document): Stamboek Troep; Stamboeknummer (studbook number): 126 / 3837.*'

We also found his initial military registration in Figure 71.32.

71.6.5.3 Birth

Charles Lammens was born at Vladslo on October 16, 1814, in Figure 71.33.

His father was Joseph Leopold Lammens (24 years old), while his mother was Anne Thérèse Pareyn.



N° 12 Overlyden van Pareyn Anne Therese

Ten jare achttienhonderd vyf en zestig den zes en twintigsten january om vier uren na middag voor ons Francis Van Thuyne schepen, gedelegueerde ambtenaer van den burger stand der gemeente Vladsloo, provincie Westvlaenderen zyn verschenen: Robert Lammens, oud een en dertig jaren en Francis Lammens, oud zes en dertig jaren landwerkers, beide zoons van de nagenoemde overledene, inwooners dezer gemeente, dewelke ons hebben verklaerd dat: Anne Therese Pareyn, oud acht en zestig jaren landbouwster, geboren en woonende te Vladsloo, dochter van wylen Benedictus, en van wylen Anne Therese Devisschere, weduwe van Joseph Leopold Lammens, alle drie overleden in deze gemeente, alhier ten haren huize overleden is gisteren om tien uren 's avonds. Na voorlezing dezer akte die aenstonds is opgemaakt, de tweede komparant verklarende niet te kunnen schryven by onkunde, de eerste heeft benevens ons de zelve geteekend.

F. Van Thuyne

Robertus Lammens

Figure 71.24: *Vladslo, January 26, 1865, the death of 68-year-old farmer Anne Thérèse Pareyn, wife of Joseph Leopold Lammens, who died in Vladslo. She was born in Vladslo as the daughter of Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) ('Benedictus') and Anne Thérèse Devisschere and was the widow of Joseph Leopold Lammens. Her sons, who were farmers, reported the death, 31-year-old Robert Lammens and 36-year-old Francis Lammens, both described in Chapter 71.6.4.*

71.6.5.4 He served with Hendrik Conscience in the 2nd Regiment Chasseurs ’a pied, as an officer

Henri Conscience, shown in Figure 71.34, was born in Antwerp on December 3, 1812, and died on September 10, 1883, in Elsene. He is well-known in Belgium for his historical writings and his attempts to teach the Belgians, through his novels, about their history. At seventeen, Henri left his father's house to become a tutor in Antwerp and continue his studies, which were soon turned upside down by the Belgian Revolution 1830. He volunteered as a soldier in the new Belgian army and served in the barracks of Venlo and later Termonde until 1837, having obtained the rank of sergeant-major. He thus found himself among the Flemish of all social classes and closely observed their mental habits. The young man then decided to write in the despised language of the country, an idiom considered then too peasant to be spoken and predominantly written by the French speakers who formed the bourgeoisie in Flanders.

More precisely, Henri Conscience was indeed a military from 1831 until 1837. Just before, he had also participated in the Belgian revolution[7].

As a military man, he was a '*Jager te Voet*' or '*Chasseur à Pied*' and was with the '*2de jagers te voet*' unit[8]. During his service, Henri Conscience formed a significant connection with Charles Lammens, my ancestor, who also served in the same unit. This connection highlights the shared experiences and camaraderie between the two and places them together during a pivotal moment in Belgian history.

Conscience's military experience profoundly influenced his writing, particularly his decision to write in Flemish, thus playing a crucial role in the revival of Flemish literature. His novel "The Lion of Flanders" is a testament to his dedication to Flemish culture and history, which he sought to promote and preserve through his literary works.

In the context of this book, it is essential to note that besides Henri Conscience and with him Charles Lammens, we also find, much later, Cyrille Lesage with the '*2de jagers te voet*,' described in Chapter 64.7.1.

The 2nd Regiment of *Chasseurs ’a Pied* (*Jagers te voet*) finds its origins during the Belgian Revolution of 1830 by regrouping several free corps made up of volunteers acquired to the ideals of Belgian independence. Thus, between March and August 1831, the 2nd Brigade of Free Corps formed the Regiment with the successive absorption of the 1st Battalion of Tirailleurs Liégeois and the 2nd Battalion of Tirailleurs Luxembourgeois. Exceptionally for the time, the company had its fanfare. François Humblet (1822-1871), leader of this musical formation between 1855 and 1862, composed the regimental march.

Stationed in 1843 in Tournai, the 2nd Chasseurs moved to Mons in 1890. In the meantime, the Regiment received its flag from King Léopold II on August 10, 1872. The emblem of the free corps of Niellon, one of the volunteer units at the origin of the Regiment, had, however, been kept as a 'regimental flag' until 1865.

During the mobilization of August 1914, the 2nd Chasseurs split and formed, besides the 2nd and 5th Chasseurs ’a Pied and mobilized, a fortress regiment. Like the 1st Chasseurs, the company distinguished itself on the battlefields of the Great War. Four citations (Yser, Eertvelde, Antwerp, Dixmude) are inscribed on the flag and decorated with the Fourragère in the colors of the Order of Leopold. Cyrille Lesage fought in each of these battles. The end of 1918 saw the 2nd Chasseurs occupy Germany until March 1919.

Afterward, they moved to their quarters in Charleroi, in the Trésignies barracks, named after this symbolic hero of the Regiment, equally described in Chapter 64.7.1. In the mid-twenties, the unit was attached to the 5th DI of the 1st Army Corps. The mobilization of 1939 gave birth to the 5th Chasseurs (1st DI), 8th Chasseurs (17th DI), and 11th Chasseurs (5th CRI). The Chasseurs carried out the campaign of May 1940 within the 5th Infantry Division.

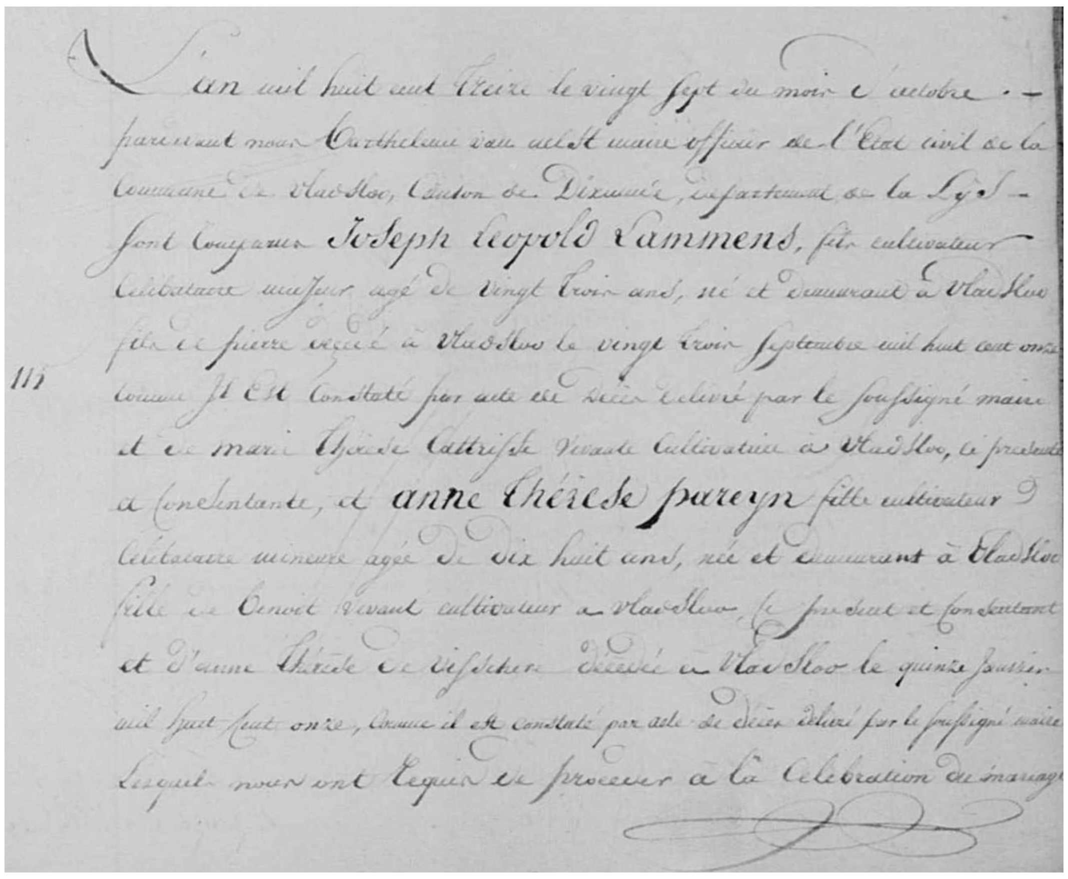
71.6.5.5 Their Marriage

Charles Lammens married Caroline Rommelaere on April 27, 1854, in Figures 71.35, 71.36, 71.37, 71.38, 71.39 and 71.40, at Vladslo. Charles Lammens was born at Vladslo on October 15, 1814, while Caroline Rommelaere was born at Beerst on February 2, 1828, but she lived in Vladslo.

---

[7] Hendrik Conscience, Volledige werken 13. De keus des harten. De omwenteling van 1830. J. Lebègue, Brussel z.j. ,1912.

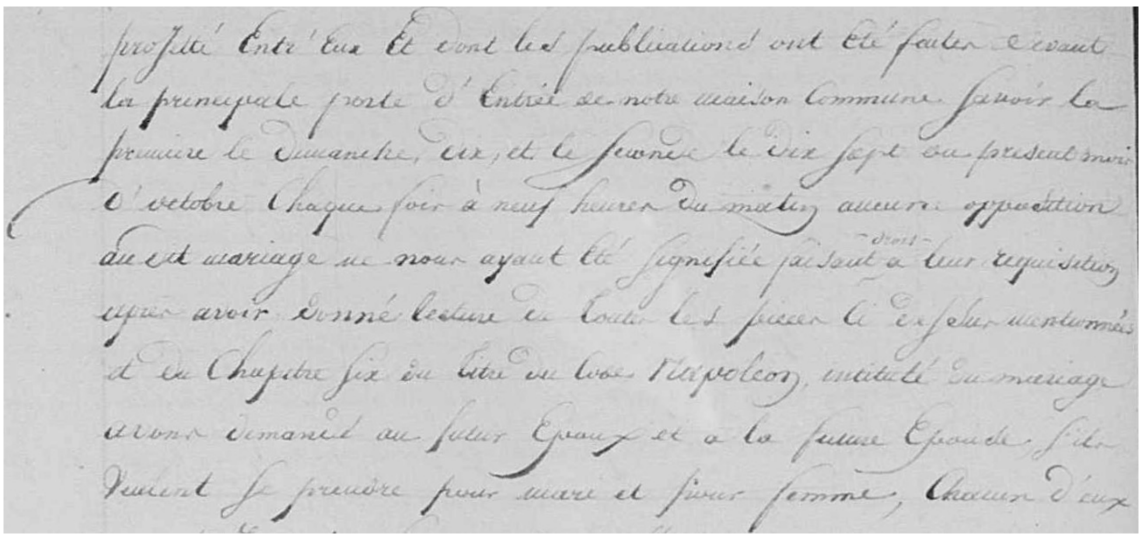
[8] *'Conscience heeft indertijd in het 2de Regiment Jagers te voet gediend'*, on page 8 of 'VOX, Militair weekblad' 15, 21 April 1983, 10e jaargang.



117

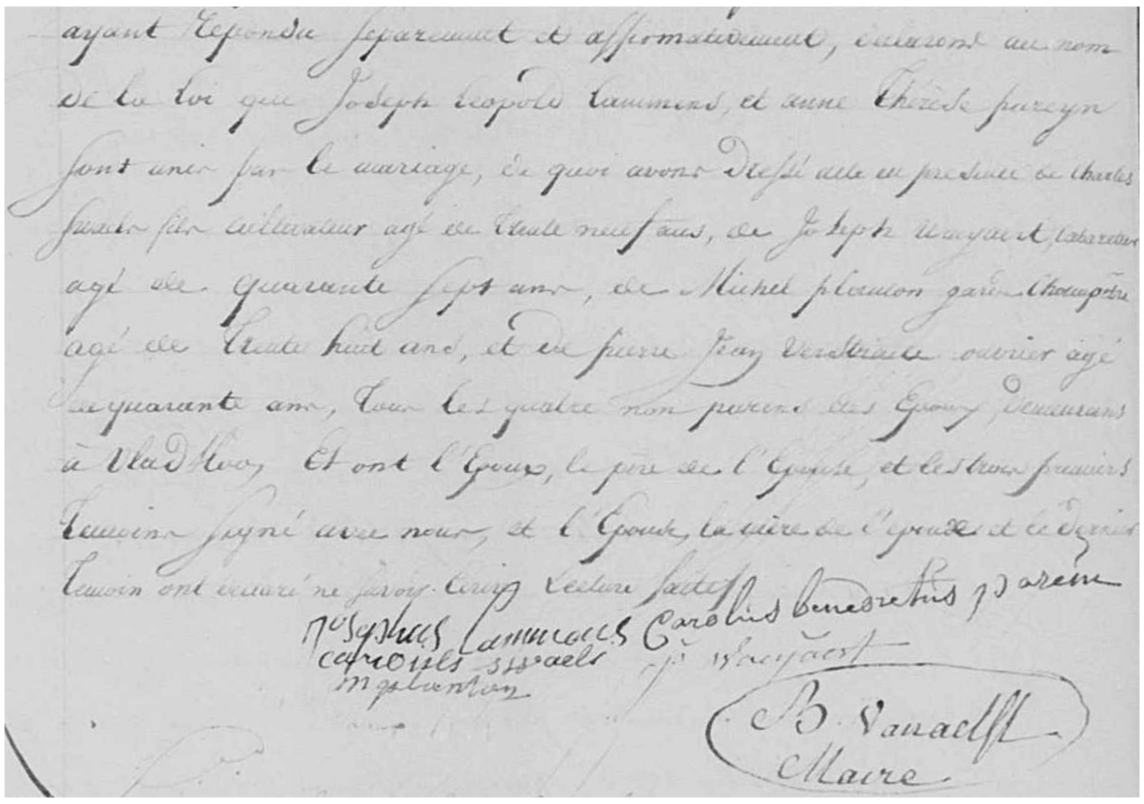
L'an mil huit cent treize le vingt sept du mois d'octobre —
pardevant nous Barthelemi van aelst maire officier de l'Etat civil de la
commune de vladsloo, Canton de Dixmude, departement de la Lys —
sont comparus Joseph leopold Lammens, fils cultivateur —
celibataire majeur agé de vingt trois ans, né et demeurant à vladsloo
fils de pierre decedé à vladsloo le vingt trois septembre mil huit cent onze
comme il est constaté par acte de decès delivré par le soussigné maire
et de marie thérèse Cattrysse vivante cultivatrice à vladsloo, ici presente
et consentante, et anne thérèse pareyn fille cultivateur
celibataire mineure agée de dix huit ans, née et demeurant à vladsloo
fille de Benoit vivant cultivateur à vladsloo, ici present et consentant
et d'anne thérèse de visscher decedée à vladsloo le quinze janvier
mil huit cent onze, comme il est constaté par acte de decès delivré par le soussigné maire
lesquels nous ont requis de procéder à la celebration du mariage

Figure 71.25: *Vladslo, October 27, 1813, the marriage of 23-year-old farmer Joseph Leopold Lammens and 18-year-old farmer Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05). The groom was the son of farmer Pierre Lammens, who died in Vladslo on September 23, 1811, and farmer Marie Thérèse Cattrysse, who lived in Vladslo. The bride was born in Vladslo as the daughter of farmer Charles Benoit Pareyn (ARLD04) ('Benoit Pareyn'), who lived in Vladslo, and Anne Thérèse Devisschere, who died in Vladslo on January 15, 1811. (sheet 1)*



projetté entr'eux et dont les publications ont été faites devant
la principale porte d'entrée de notre maison commune savoir la
premiere le dimanche dix, et la seconde le dix sept du present mois
d'octobre chaque fois à neuf heures du matin aucune opposition
audit mariage ne nous ayant été signifiée faisant droit à leur requisition
après avoir donné lecture de toutes les pieces ci dessus mentionnées
et du chapitre six du titre du code Napoleon, intitulé du mariage
avons demandé au futur epoux et à la future epouse s'ils
veulent se prendre pour mari et pour femme, chacun d'eux

Figure 71.26: *Vladslo, October 27, 1813, the marriage of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05). (sheet 2)*

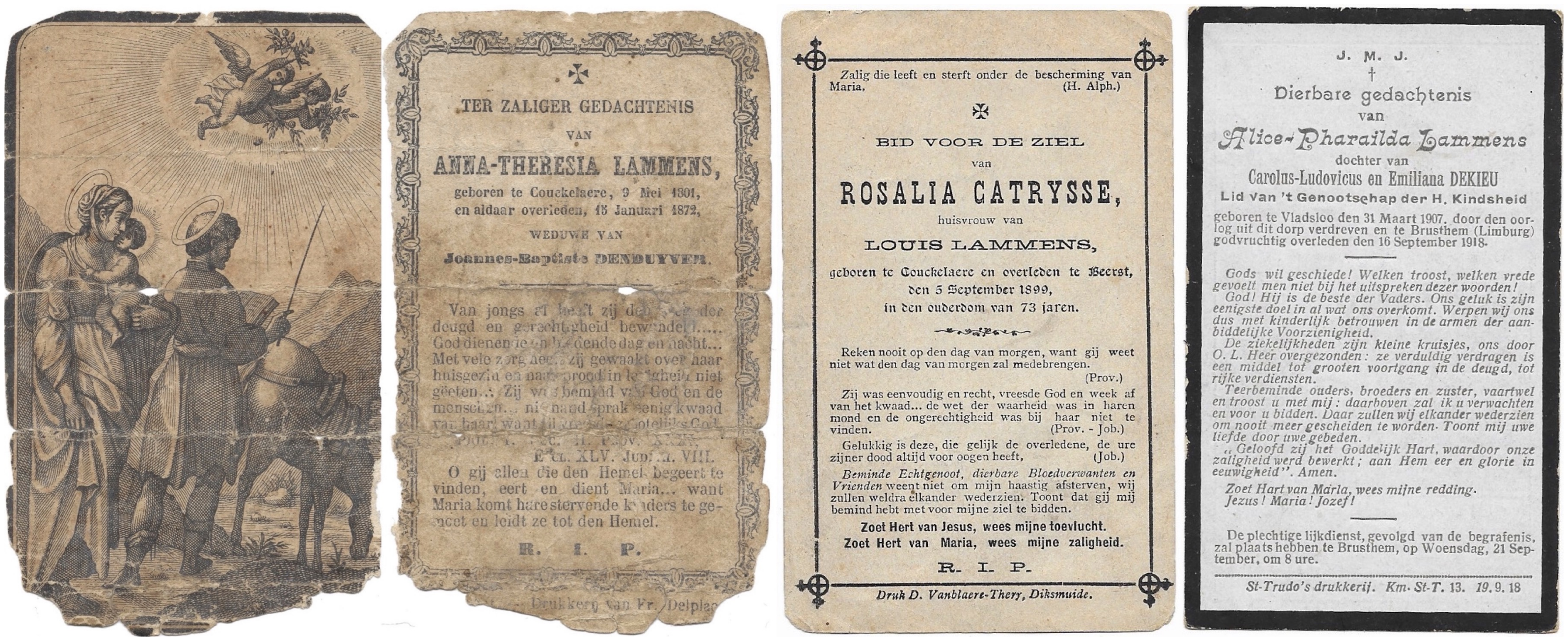


ayant repondu separement et affirmativement, declarons au nom
de la loi que Joseph leopold Lammens, et anne thérèse pareyn
sont unis par le mariage, de quoi avons dressé acte en presence de charles
swaels fils cultivateur agé de trente neuf ans, de Joseph waeyaert cabaretier
agé de quarante sept ans, de Michel plovion garde champêtre
agé de trente huit ans, et de pierre jean verstraete ouvrier agé
de quarante ans, tous les quatre non parens des epoux demeurans
à vladsloo, et ont l'epoux, le pere de l'epouse, et les trois premiers
temoins signé avec nous, et l'epouse, la mere de l'epouse et le dernier
temoin ont declaré ne savoir ecrire lecture faite

Josephus Lammens
Carolus Benedictus pareyn
carolus swaels
J. waeyaert
m plovion

B. vanaelst
Maire

Figure 71.27: *Vladslo, October 27, 1813, the marriage of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05). (sheet 3)*



TER ZALIGER GEDACHTENIS
VAN
ANNA-THERESIA LAMMENS,
geboren te Couckelaere, 9 Mei 1801,
en aldaar overleden, 15 Januari 1872,
WEDUWE VAN
Joannes-Baptiste DENDUYVER.

Van jongs af heeft zij den weg der deugd en gerechtigheid bewandeld..... God dienende en biddende dag en nacht... Met vele zorg heeft zij gewaakt over haar huisgezin en haar brood in ledigheid niet geëten... Zij was bemind van God en de menschen... niemand sprak eenig kwaad van haar, want zij vreesde [illegible]
[illegible] Prov. XXXI,
Eccl. XLV. Judith. VIII.

O gij allen die den Hemel begeert te vinden, eert en dient Maria... want Maria komt hare stervende kinders te gemoet en leidt ze tot den Hemel.

R. I. P.

Drukkerij van Fr. Delplac

Zalig die leeft en sterft onder de bescherming van Maria. (H. Alph.)

BID VOOR DE ZIEL
van
ROSALIA CATRYSSE,
huisvrouw van
LOUIS LAMMENS,
geboren te Couckelaere en overleden te Beerst,
den 5 September 1899,
in den ouderdom van 73 jaren.

Reken nooit op den dag van morgen, want gij weet niet wat den dag van morgen zal medebrengen. (Prov.)

Zij was eenvoudig en recht, vreesde God en week af van het kwaad... de wet der waarheid was in haren mond en de ongerechtigheid was bij haar niet te vinden. (Prov. - Job.)

Gelukkig is deze, die gelijk de overledene, de ure zijner dood altijd voor oogen heeft, (Job.)

Beminde Echtgenoot, dierbare Bloedverwanten en Vrienden weent niet om mijn haastig afsterven, wij zullen weldra elkander wederzien. Toont dat gij mij bemind hebt met voor mijne ziel te bidden.

Zoet Hert van Jesus, wees mijne toevlucht.
Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid.

R. I. P.

Druk D. Vanblaere-Thery, Diksmuide.

J. M. J.
†
Dierbare gedachtenis
van
Alice-Pharailda Lammens
dochter van
Carolus-Ludovicus en Emiliana DEKIEU
Lid van 't Genootschap der H. Kindsheid

geboren te Vladsloo den 31 Maart 1907, door den oorlog uit dit dorp verdreven en te Brusthem (Limburg) godvruchtig overleden den 16 September 1918.

Gods wil geschiede! Welken troost, welken vrede gevoelt men niet bij het uitspreken dezer woorden!

God! Hij is de beste der Vaders. Ons geluk is zijn eenigste doel in al wat ons overkomt. Werpen wij ons dus met kinderlijk betrouwen in de armen der aanbiddelijke Voorzienigheid.

De ziekelijkheden zijn kleine kruisjes, ons door O. L. Heer overgezonden: ze verduldig verdragen is een middel tot grooten voortgang in de deugd, tot rijke verdiensten.

Teerbeminde ouders, broeders en zuster, vaartwel en troost u met mij: daarboven zal ik u verwachten en voor u bidden. Daar zullen wij elkander wederzien om nooit meer gescheiden te worden. Toont mij uwe liefde door uwe gebeden.

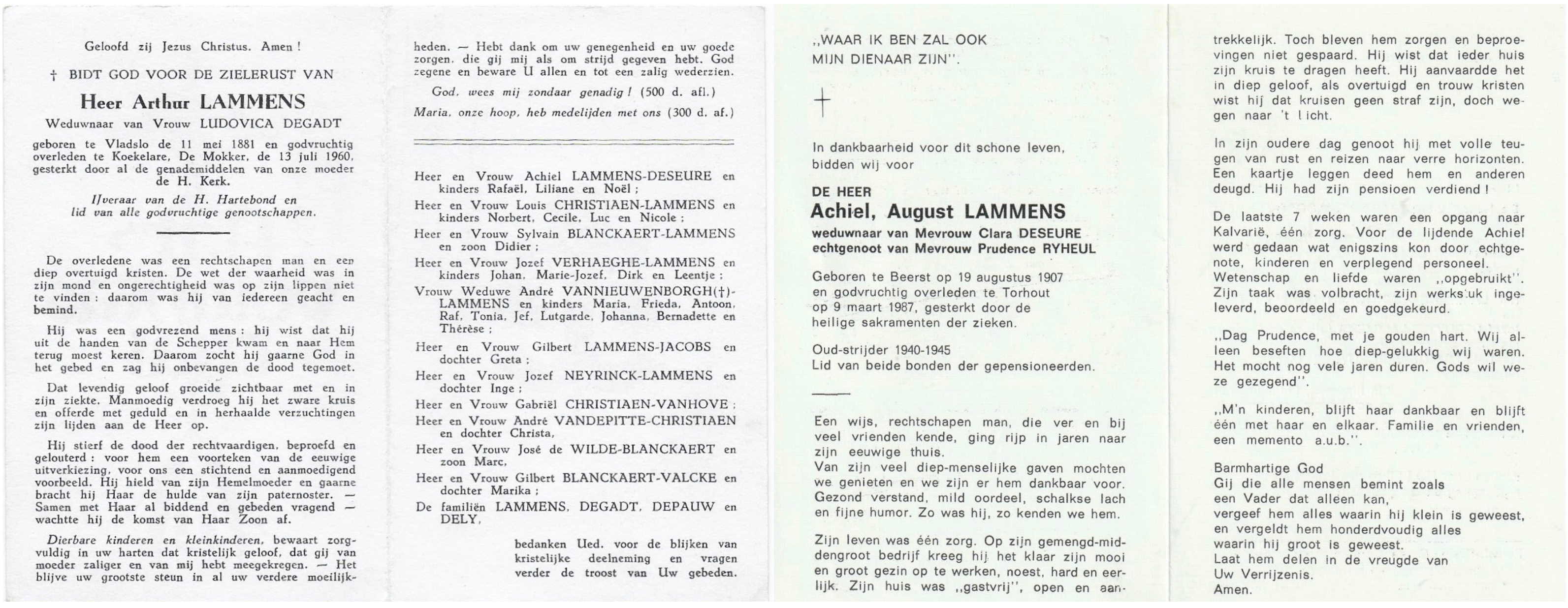
„Geloofd zij het Goddelijk Hart, waardoor onze zaligheid werd bewerkt; aan Hem eer en glorie in eeuwigheid''. Amen.

Zoet Hart van Maria, wees mijne redding.
Jezus! Maria! Jozef!

De plechtige lijkdienst, gevolgd van de begrafenis, zal plaats hebben te Brusthem, op Woensdag, 21 September, om 8 ure.

St-Trudo's drukkerij. Km. St-T. 13. 19. 9. 18

Figure 71.28: *Souvenirs from left to right. The mortuary card of Anna Theresia Lammens, born at Koekelare on May 9, 1801, and deceased at Koekelare on January 15, 1872. The obituary card of Rosalie Catrysse, wife of Louis Lammens. She was born in Koekelare, and she died at the age of 73 on September 5, 1899, in Beerst. The mortuary card of Alice Pharailda Lammens, 1918. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Geloofd zij Jezus Christus. Amen!

† BIDT GOD VOOR DE ZIELERUST VAN
Heer Arthur LAMMENS
Weduwnaar van Vrouw LUDOVICA DEGADT

geboren te Vladslo de 11 mei 1881 en godvruchtig overleden te Koekelare, De Mokker, de 13 juli 1960, gesterkt door al de genademiddelen van onze moeder de H. Kerk.

Ijveraar van de H. Hartebond en
lid van alle godvruchtige genootschappen.

De overledene was een rechtschapen man en een diep overtuigd kristen. De wet der waarheid was in zijn mond en ongerechtigheid was op zijn lippen niet te vinden: daarom was hij van iedereen geacht en bemind.

Hij was een godvrezend mens: hij wist dat hij uit de handen van de Schepper kwam en naar Hem terug moest keren. Daarom zocht hij gaarne God in het gebed en zag hij onbevangen de dood tegemoet.

Dat levendig geloof groeide zichtbaar met en in zijn ziekte. Manmoedig verdroeg hij het zware kruis en offerde met geduld en in herhaalde verzuchtingen zijn lijden aan de Heer op.

Hij stierf de dood der rechtvaardigen, beproefd en gelouterd: voor hem een voorteken van de eeuwige uitverkiezing, voor ons een stichtend en aanmoedigend voorbeeld. Hij hield van zijn Hemelmoeder en gaarne bracht hij Haar de hulde van zijn paternoster. — Samen met Haar al biddend en gebeden vragend — wachtte hij de komst van Haar Zoon af.

Dierbare kinderen en kleinkinderen, bewaart zorgvuldig in uw harten dat kristelijk geloof, dat gij van moeder zaliger en van mij hebt meegekregen. — Het blijve uw grootste steun in al uw verdere moeilijkheden. — Hebt dank om uw genegenheid en uw goede zorgen, die gij mij als om strijd gegeven hebt. God zegene en beware U allen en tot een zalig wederzien.

God, wees mij zondaar genadig! (500 d. afl.)

Maria, onze hoop, heb medelijden met ons (300 d. af.)

Heer en Vrouw Achiel LAMMENS-DESEURE en kinders Rafaël, Liliane en Noël;
Heer en Vrouw Louis CHRISTIAEN-LAMMENS en kinders Norbert, Cecile, Luc en Nicole;
Heer en Vrouw Sylvain BLANCKAERT-LAMMENS en zoon Didier;
Heer en Vrouw Jozef VERHAEGHE-LAMMENS en kinders Johan, Marie-Jozef, Dirk en Leentje;
Vrouw Weduwe André VANNIEUWENBORGH(†)-LAMMENS en kinders Maria, Frieda, Antoon, Raf, Tonia, Jef, Lutgarde, Johanna, Bernadette en Thérèse;
Heer en Vrouw Gilbert LAMMENS-JACOBS en dochter Greta;
Heer en Vrouw Jozef NEYRINCK-LAMMENS en dochter Inge;
Heer en Vrouw Gabriël CHRISTIAEN-VANHOVE;
Heer en Vrouw André VANDEPITTE-CHRISTIAEN en dochter Christa,
Heer en Vrouw José de WILDE-BLANCKAERT en zoon Marc,
Heer en Vrouw Gilbert BLANCKAERT-VALCKE en dochter Marika;
De familiën LAMMENS, DEGADT, DEPAUW en DELY,

bedanken Ued. voor de blijken van kristelijke deelneming en vragen verder de troost van Uw gebeden.

„WAAR IK BEN ZAL OOK
MIJN DIENAAR ZIJN''.

†

In dankbaarheid voor dit schone leven,
bidden wij voor

DE HEER
Achiel, August LAMMENS
weduwnaar van Mevrouw Clara DESEURE
echtgenoot van Mevrouw Prudence RYHEUL

Geboren te Beerst op 19 augustus 1907
en godvruchtig overleden te Torhout
op 9 maart 1987, gesterkt door de
heilige sakramenten der zieken.

Oud-strijder 1940-1945
Lid van beide bonden der gepensioneerden.

Een wijs, rechtschapen man, die ver en bij veel vrienden kende, ging rijp in jaren naar zijn eeuwige thuis.
Van zijn veel diep-menselijke gaven mochten we genieten en we zijn er hem dankbaar voor. Gezond verstand, mild oordeel, schalkse lach en fijne humor. Zo was hij, zo kenden we hem.

Zijn leven was één zorg. Op zijn gemengd-middengroot bedrijf kreeg hij het klaar zijn mooi en groot gezin op te werken, noest, hard en eerlijk. Zijn huis was „gastvrij'', open en aantrekkelijk. Toch bleven hem zorgen en beproevingen niet gespaard. Hij wist dat ieder huis zijn kruis te dragen heeft. Hij aanvaardde het in diep geloof, als overtuigd en trouw kristen wist hij dat kruisen geen straf zijn, doch wegen naar 't licht.

In zijn oudere dag genoot hij met volle teugen van rust en reizen naar verre horizonten. Een kaartje leggen deed hem en anderen deugd. Hij had zijn pensioen verdiend!

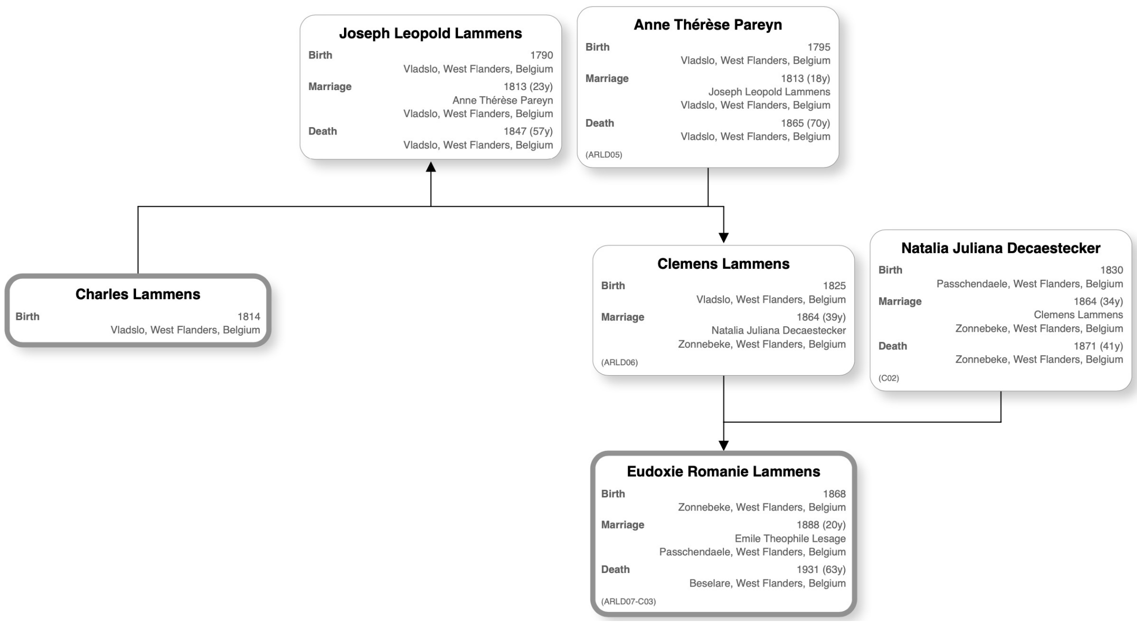
De laatste 7 weken waren een opgang naar Kalvarië, één zorg. Voor de lijdende Achiel werd gedaan wat enigszins kon door echtgenote, kinderen en verplegend personeel. Wetenschap en liefde waren „opgebruikt''. Zijn taak was volbracht, zijn werkstuk ingeleverd, beoordeeld en goedgekeurd.

„Dag Prudence, met je gouden hart. Wij alleen beseften hoe diep-gelukkig wij waren. Het mocht nog vele jaren duren. Gods wil weze gezegend''.

„M'n kinderen, blijft haar dankbaar en blijft één met haar en elkaar. Familie en vrienden, een memento a.u.b.''.

Barmhartige God
Gij die alle mensen bemint zoals
een Vader dat alleen kan,
vergeef hem alles waarin hij klein is geweest,
en vergeldt hem honderdvoudig alles
waarin hij groot is geweest.
Laat hem delen in de vreugde van
Uw Verrijzenis.
Amen.

Figure 71.29: *Left is the obituary card of Arthur Lammens, who died on July 13, 1960, and was married to Louise Degadt. Arthur Franciscus Lammens was born in Vladslo on May 11, 1881. His parents were 28-year-old Auguste Lammens, born in Vladslo, and 37-year-old Julia Maria Depauw, born in Loppem. Right is the obituary card of Achiel Lammens, the son of Arthur Lammens and Louise Degadt. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



Joseph Leopold Lammens
Birth 1790 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (23y) Anne Thérèse Pareyn Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1847 (57y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Anne Thérèse Pareyn
Birth 1795 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1813 (18y) Joseph Leopold Lammens Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1865 (70y) Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD05)

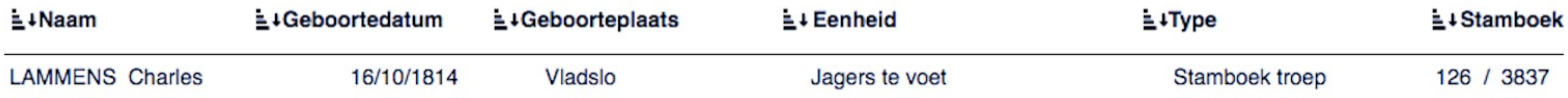
Charles Lammens
Birth 1814 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y) Natalia Juliana Decaestecker Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y) Clemens Lammens Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)

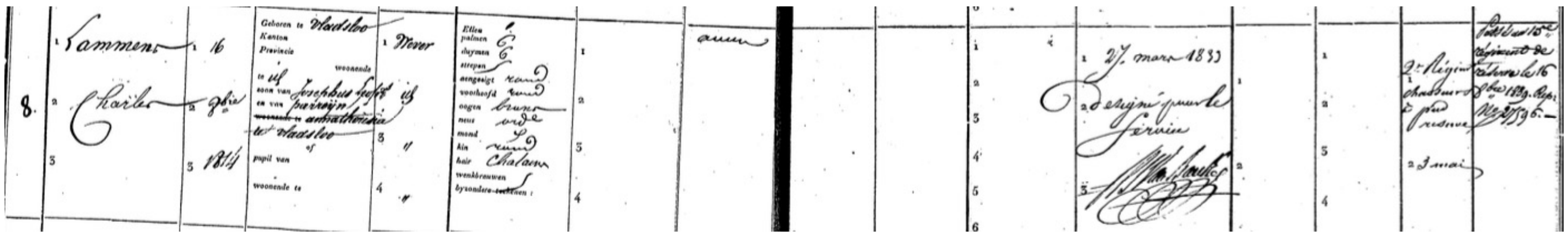
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)

Figure 71.30: *Relationship Chart Charles Lammens and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (H07-C03).*



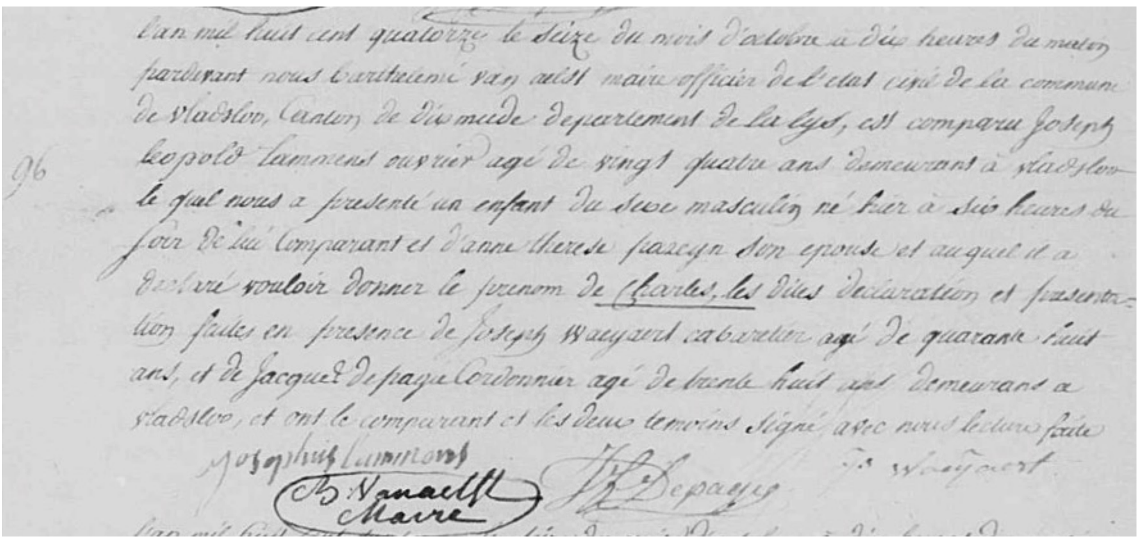
Naam	Geboortedatum	Geboorteplaats	Eenheid	Type	Stamboek
LAMMENS Charles	16/10/1814	Vladslo	Jagers te voet	Stamboek troep	126 / 3837

Figure 71.31: *Facsimile of the entry of Charles Lammens in the military database, list of officers.*



8.
Lammens
Charles
16
8bre
1814
Geboren te Vladsloo
Kanton
Provincie
woonende te id
zoon van Josephus Leop.
en van pareyn annatherisia
te Vladsloo
pupil van
woonende te
Wever
id
Ellen
palmen 6
duymen 6
strepen
aangezigt rond
voorhoofd rond
oogen bruin
neus orde
mond id
kin rond
hair Chatain
wenkbrouwen id
bysondere teekenen
aucun
27 mars 1833
Désigné pour le service
2e Régim. chasseurs à pied
Passé au 15e régiment de réserve le 16 8bre 1839, Nº 27596.

Figure 71.32: *Military registration of Charles Lammens in lichting 1833, Nationale Militie, Provincie West-Vlaenderen, 10e Canton, Gemeente Vladslo, Lotings-register. He was born on October 16, 1814, in Vladslo. His father was Joseph Leopold Lammens, and his mother was Anne Thérèse Pareyn. He was a textile manufacturer, just like his parents. He had a round face and forehead, brown eyes, a regular nose, a round chin, and auburn hair and eyebrows. He was recruited on March 27, 1833, in the 2nd Regiment of Chasseurs à pied. He also passed in the 15th Regiment of Reservists on October 8, 1839, as number 27596.*



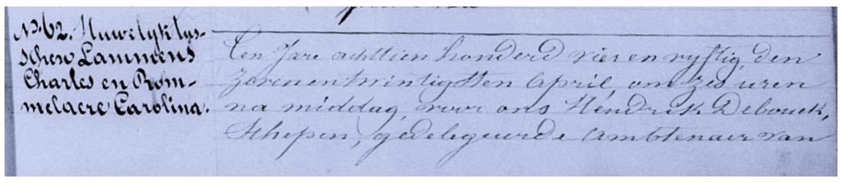
96

l'an mil huit cent quatorze le seize du mois d'octobre à dix heures du matin pardevant nous Barthelemi van aelst maire officier de l'etat civil de la commune de Vladsloo, Canton de dixmude departement de la lys, est comparu Joseph leopold lammens ouvrier agé de vingt quatre ans demeurant à Vladsloo le quel nous a presenté un enfant du sexe masculin né hier à six heures du soir de lui comparant et d'anne therese pareyn son epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner le prenom de Charles, les dites declaration et presentation faites en presence de Joseph Waeyaert cabaretier agé de quarante huit ans, et de Jacques depage Cordonnier agé de trente huit ans demeurans a Vladsloo, et ont le comparant et les deux temoins signé avec nous lecture faite

Josephus Lammens
B. Vanaelst Maire
JJ Depage
Js Waeyaert

Figure 71.33: *1814, Vladslo, birth of Charles Lammens on October 16.*

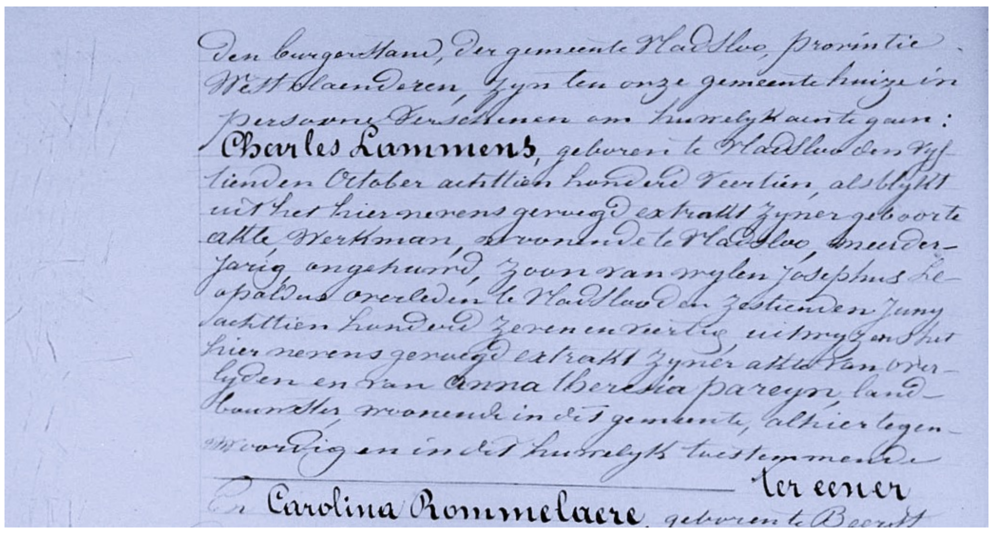
Figure 71.34: *Henri Conscience (1812-1883) was a renowned Belgian writer, often hailed as the 'Flemish Walter Scott.' Born in Antwerp, he served in the Belgian Army during the Belgian Revolution of 1830. Conscience is best known for his novel 'The Lion of Flanders,' which significantly revived Flemish literature and national identity. His works have left an indelible mark on Belgian culture, making him a prominent figure in the literary world.*



Nº 62. Huwelyk tusschen Lammens Charles en Rommelaere Carolina.

Ten Jare achttien honderd vier en vyftig, den zeven en twintigsten April, om zes uren na middag, voor ons Hendrik Debouck, Schepen, gedelegeerde Ambtenaer van

Figure 71.35: *1854, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere. (sheet 1)*



den burgerstand der gemeente Vladsloo, provintie West Vlaenderen, zyn ten onze gemeentehuize in persoon verschenen om huwelyk aen te gaen: **Charles Lammens**, geboren te Vladsloo den vyftienden October achttien honderd veertien, als blykt uit het hiernevens gevoegd extrakt zyner geboorte akte, Werkman, wonende te Vladsloo, meerderjarig ongehuwd, zoon van wylen Josephus Leopoldus overleden te Vladsloo den zestienden Juny achttien honderd zeven en veertig, uitwyzens het hiernevens gevoegd extrakt zyner akte van overlyden en van Anna Theresia pareyn landbouwster wonende in dit gemeente, alhier tegenwoordig en in dit huwelyk toestemmende ter eener

En **Carolina Rommelaere**, geboren te Beerst

Figure 71.36: *1854, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere. (sheet 2)*

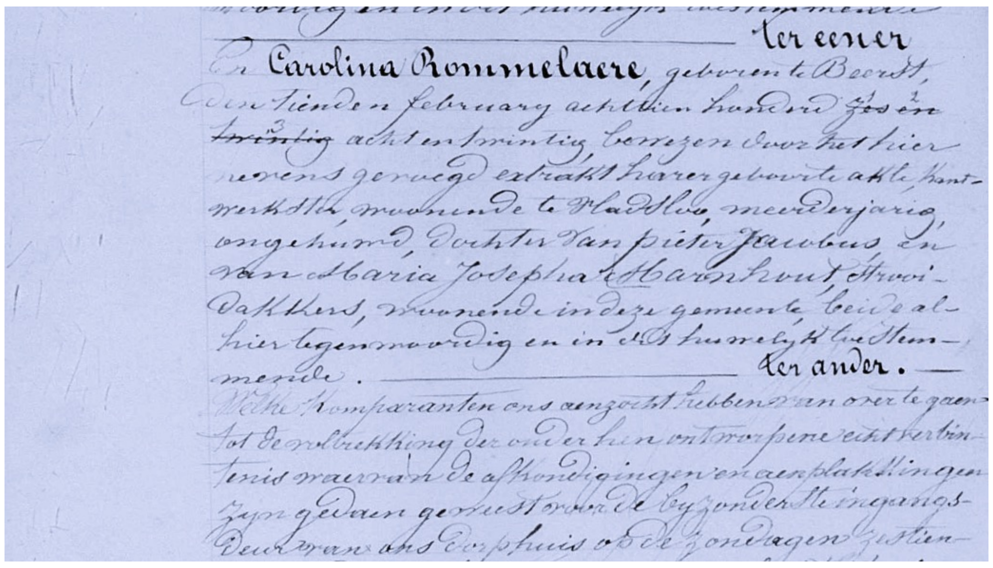

Ter eener
En Carolina Rommelaere, geboren te Beerst,
den tienden february achttien honderd zes en
~~twintig~~ acht en twintig, bewezen door het hier
neven gevoegd extrakt harer geboorte akte, komt-
werkster, woonende te Vladsloo, meerderjarig,
ongehuwd, dochter van pieter Jacobus en
van Maria Josepha Haemhout, strooi-
dakkers, woonende in deze gemeente, beide al-
hier tegenwoordig en in dit huwelyk toestem-
mende. —— Ter ander. —
Welke komparanten ons aenzocht hebben van over te gaen
tot de voltrekking der onder hen ontworpene echtverbin-
tenis waervan de afkondigingen en aenplakkingen
zyn gedaen geweest voor de byzonderste ingangs-
deur van ons Dorphuis op de zondagen zestien-

Figure 71.37: *1854, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere. (sheet 3)*

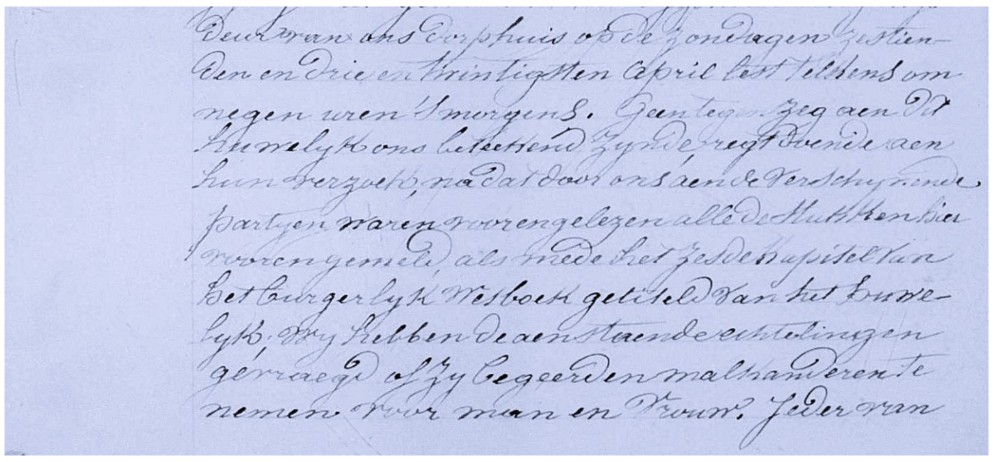

deur van ons Dorphuis op de zondagen zestien-
den en drie en twintigsten April laetstleden, telkens om
negen uren 's morgens. Geen tegenzeg aen dit
huwelyk ons beteekend zynde, regt doende aen
hun verzoek, na dat door ons aen de verschynende
partyen waren voorengelezen alle de stukken hier
voorengemeld, als mede het zesde kapittel van
het burgerlyk Wetboek getiteld van het huwe-
lyk, wy hebben de aenstaende echtelingen
gevraegd of zy begeerden malkanderen te
nemen voor man en vrouw. Jeder van

Figure 71.38: *1864, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere. (sheet 4)*

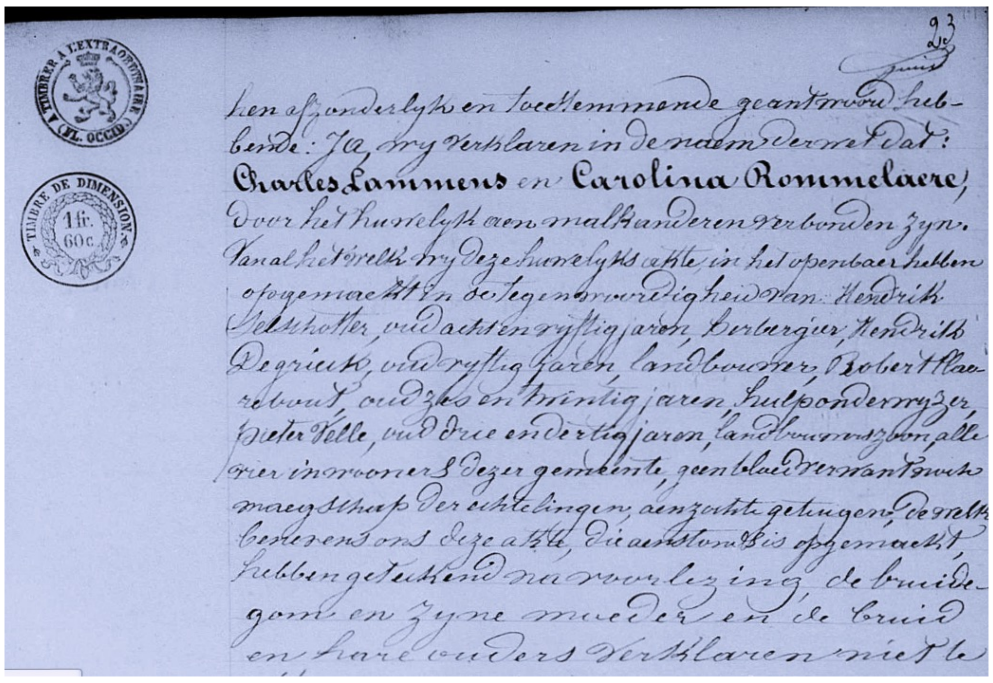

TIMBRE À L'EXTRAORDINAIRE (FL. OCCID.)
TIMBRE DE DIMENSION 1 fr. 60 c.
23
hen afzonderlyk en toestemmende geantwoord heb-
bende: Ja, wy verklaren in de naem der wet dat:
Charles Lammens en Carolina Rommelaere,
door het huwelyk aen malkanderen verbonden zyn.
Van al het welke wy deze huwelyks akte, in het openbaer hebben
opgemaekt in de tegenwoordigheid van Hendrik
Selschotter, oud acht en vyftig jaren, herbergier, Hendrik
Degrieck, oud vyftig jaren, landbouwer, Robert Clae-
rebout, oud zes en twintig jaren, hulponderwyzer,
pieter Velle, oud drie en dertig jaren, landbouwerszoon, alle
vier inwooners dezer gemeente, geen bloedverwantschap noch
maegschap der echtelingen, aenzochte getuigen, de welke
benevens ons deze akte, die aenstonds is opgemaekt,
hebben geteekend na voorlezing, de bruide-
gom en zyne moeder en de bruid
en hare ouders verklaren niet te

Figure 71.39: *1854, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere . (sheet 5)*

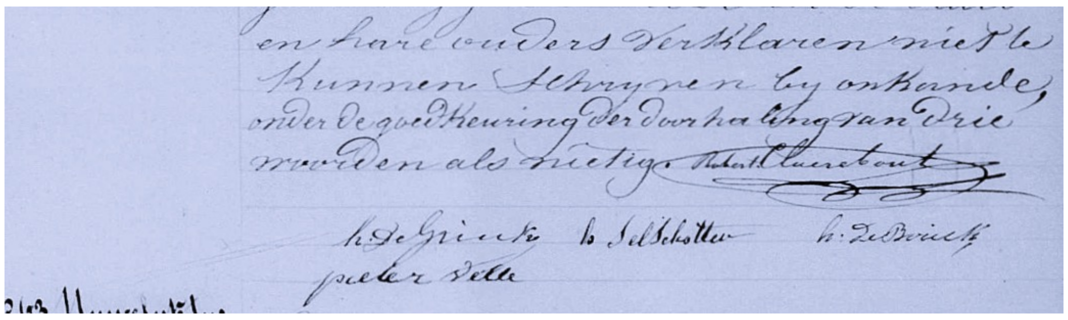
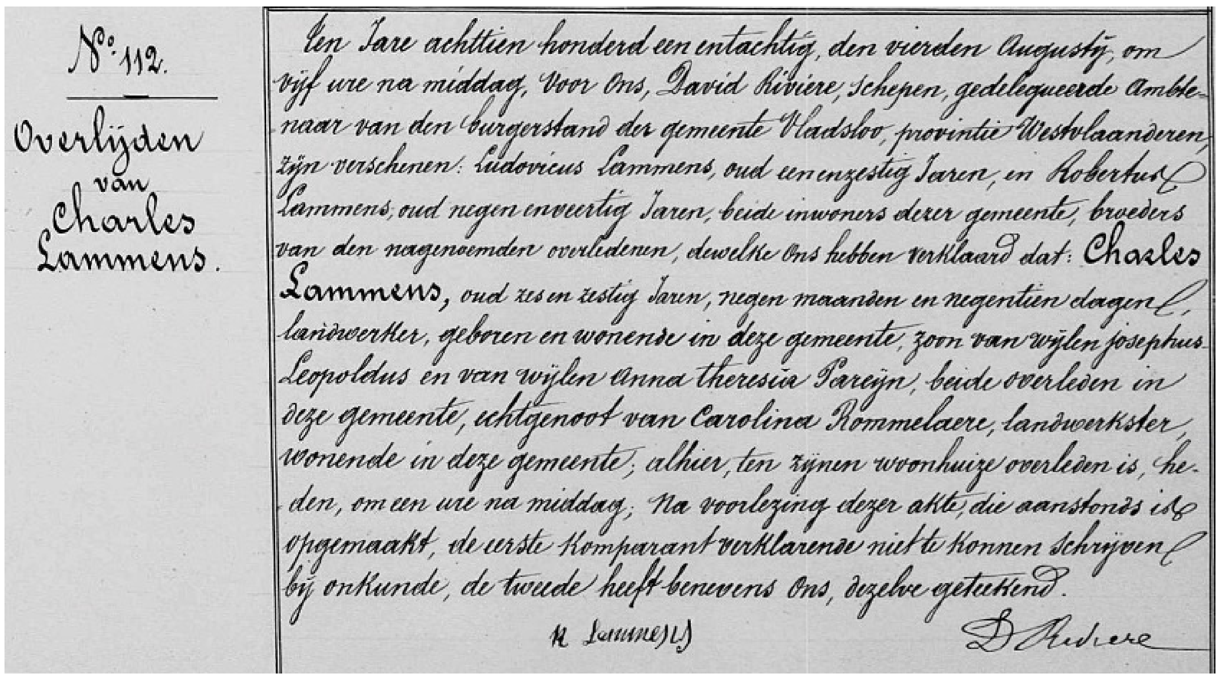

en hare ouders verklaren niet te
kunnen schryven by onkunde,
onder de goedkeuring der doorhaling van drie
woorden als nietig. Robert Claerebout
h. DeGrieck h. Selschotter h: DeBrieck
pieter Velle

Figure 71.40: *1854, the marriage at Vladslo of Charles Lammens and Caroline Rommelaere. (sheet 6)*



N° 112.

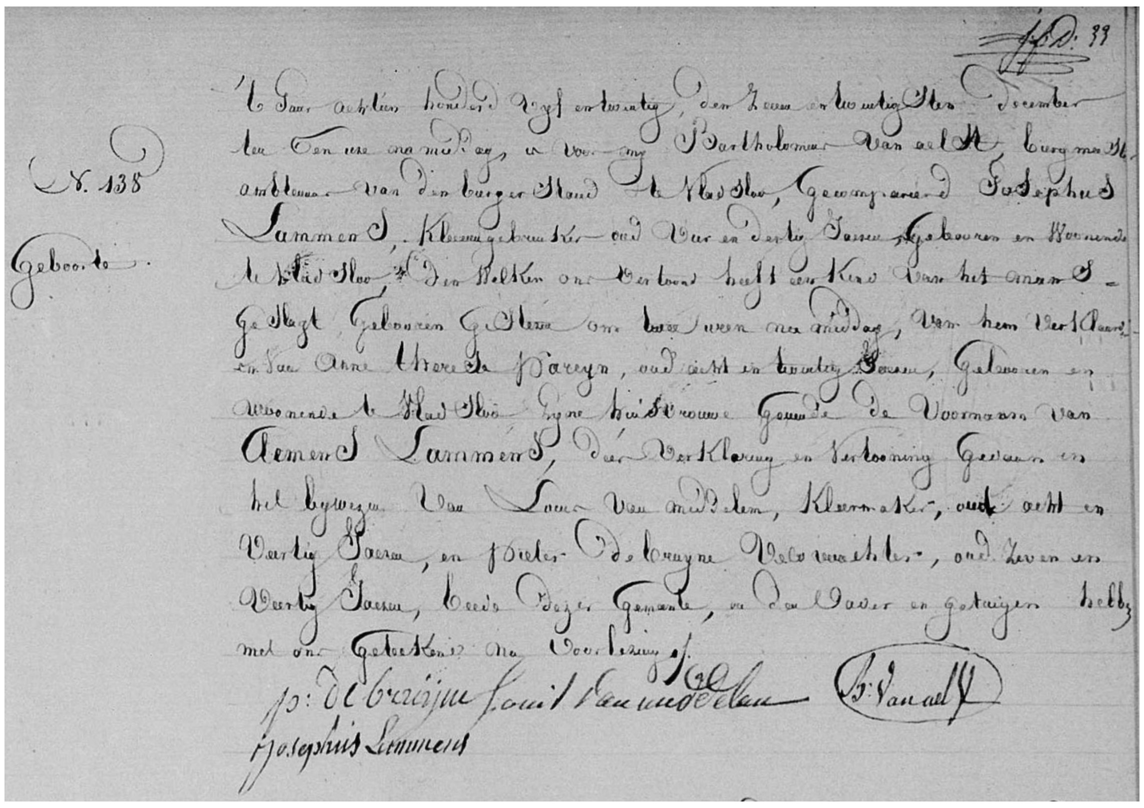
Overlijden van Charles Lammens.

Ten Jare achttien honderd een entachtig, den vierden Augusty, om vijf ure na middag, Voor Ons, David Riviere, schepen, gedelegueerde ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Vladsloo, provintie Westvlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Ludovicus Lammens, oud een en zestig Jaren, en Robertus Lammens, oud negen en veertig Jaren, beide inwoners dezer gemeente, broeders van den nagenoemden overledenen, dewelke Ons hebben verklaard dat: Charles Lammens, oud zes en zestig Jaren, negen maanden en negentien dagen, landwerker, geboren en wonende in deze gemeente, zoon van wijlen Josephus Leopoldus en van wijlen Anna theresia Pareijn, beide overleden in deze gemeente, echtgenoot van Carolina Rommelaere, landwerkster, wonende in deze gemeente, alhier, ten zijnen woonhuize overleden is, heden, om een ure na middag; Na voorlezing dezer akte, die aanstonds is opgemaakt, de eerste Komparant verklarende niet te konnen schrijven bij onkunde, de tweede heeft benevens Ons, dezelve geteekend.

R Lammens

D Riviere

Figure 71.41: *1881, Vladslo, the death of Charles Lammens.*



N. 138

Geboorte.

't Jaer achtien honderd vyf en twintig, den zeven en twintigsten December ten een ure na middag, is voor ons Bartholomeus Van Aelst, burgmeester ambtenaer van den burger Stand te Vladsloo, Gecompareerd Josephus Lammens, [illegible], oud vier en dertig Jaeren, Geboren en Woonende te Vladsloo, den welken ons vertoond heeft een Kind van het mannegeslagt Geboren Gisteren om twee uren na middag, van hem verklaerder en van Anne therese Pareyn, oud acht en twintig Jaeren, Geboren en woonende te Vladsloo zyne huisvrouwe Genaemd de Voornaem van Clemens Lammens, de verklaering en vertooning Gedaen in het bywezen van Louis Van middelem, Kleermaker, oud acht en veertig Jaeren, en Pieter De bruyne Veldwachter, oud zeven en veertig Jaeren, beide dezer Gemeente, en den Vader en getuigen hebben met ons Geteekend na Voorlezing.

Po: De bruyne Louis Vanmiddelem B: Vanaelst

Josephus Lammens

Figure 71.42: *Vladslo, December 26, 1825, was the birth of Clemens Lammens (ARLD06), son of 34-year-old Joseph Lammens and 28-year-old Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05).*

The groom's father was Josephus Leopoldus Lammens, who had died on June 16, 1847, at Vladslo. The groom's mother was Anne Thérèse Pareyn, a farmer from Vladslo.
The bride's father was Pieter Jacobus Rommelaere, a roof constructor from Vladslo. The bride's mother was Maria Josepha Harnhout, also from Vladslo.

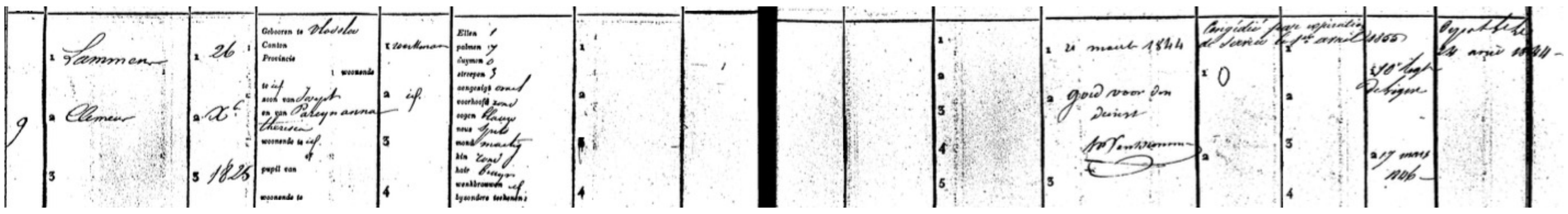
71.6.5.6 His Death

He died at Vladslo on August 4, 1881, in Figure 71.41, at 66 years, nine months, and 19 days. The death certificate mentions his father's name, Josephus Leopoldus Lammens from Vladslo, his mother's name, Anna Theresia Parreyn from Vladslo, and his wife, Carolina Rommelaere.

71.7 Clemens Lammens (ARLD06) & Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02)

71.7.1 Clemens Lammens (ARLD06)

He was the son of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn (ARLD05) and was born at Vladslo in 1825, in Figure 71.42, precisely 150 years and one day before the author's birth. His military register in 1844 is shown in Figure 71.43.
He died in Zonnebeke at 82, in 1907, in Figure 71.44. We know from the death certificate that Clemens Lammens had been married to Barbara Cecilia Depoorter before he married Natalia Juliana Decaestecker.
Indeed, Clemens Lammens married Barbara Cecilia Depoorter on April 2, 1856, in Zonnebeke. She was a farmer and widow, born at Langemark on April 26, 1813. Clemens at that time was 'Dienstbode,' and the certificate indicates that he was born at Vladslo on December 26, 1825, but lived in Klerken ('Clercken').
His parents are listed as Josephus Lammens and Anna Theresia Parein. The bride's parents are listed as Gregorius Franciscus Depoorter and Agatha Cornelia Casier.
The couple had a daughter, Juliana Lammens, at Zonnebeke on January 1, 1858. Barbara Cecilia Depoortere died at Zonnebeke on October 14, 1863.



9

1 Lammen
2 Clemen
3

1 26
2 Xᶜ
3 1826

Geboren te Vladslo
Canton
Provincie
1 woonende te id
zoon van Joseph
en van Pareyn anna therese
woonende te id
pupil van
woonende te

1 werkman
2 id

Ellen 1
palmen 7
duymen 0
strepen 3
aangezigt ovael
voorhoofd rond
oogen blauw
neus spits
mond matig
kin rond
hair bruyn
wenkbrouwen id
byzondere teekenen

1 21 maert 1844
2 goed voor den dienst

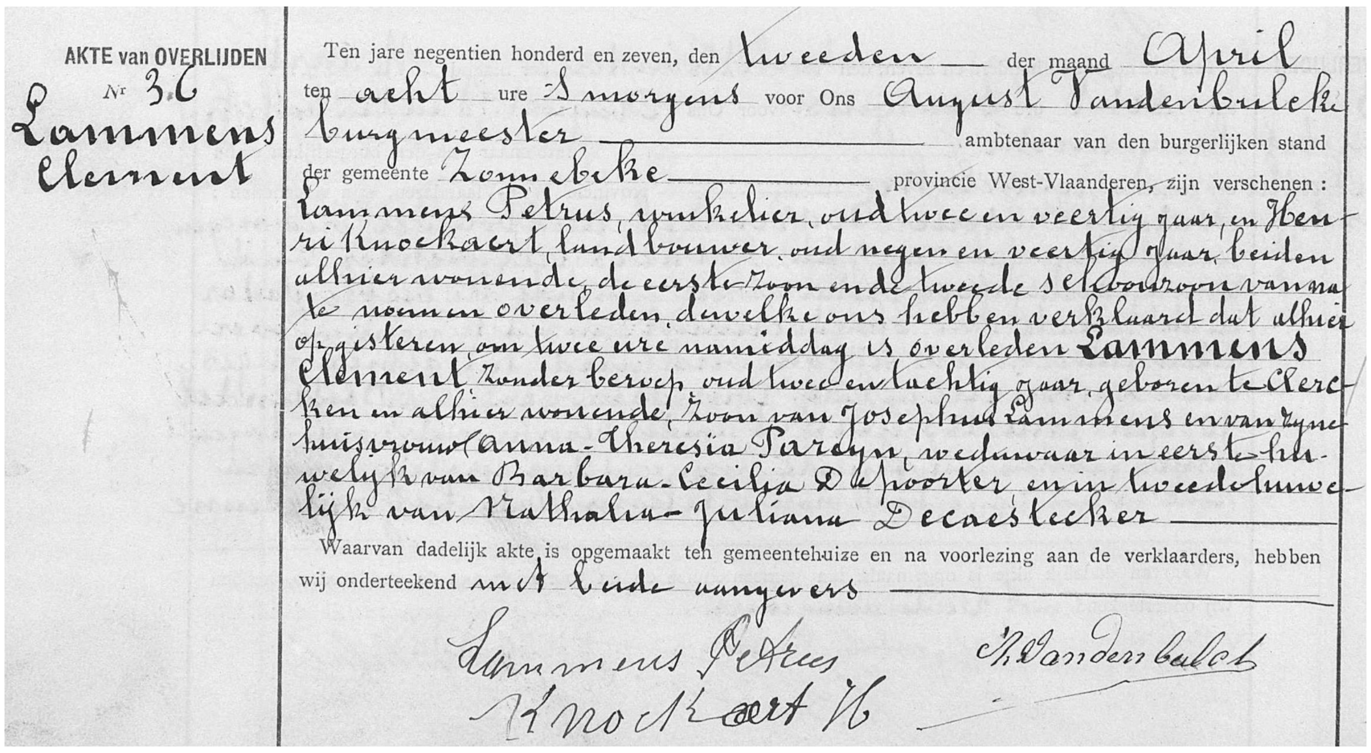
Congédié par expiration de service le 1er avril 1855

10e ligne

17 maart 1856

24 avril 1844

Figure 71.43: *Clemens Lammens in the military register Ligting van den jaere achttien honderd vierenveertig, national Militie, Provincie West-Vlaenderen, 10de Canton, Gemeente Vladslo. He was a worker born on December 26, 1825. His father was Joseph Lammens, and his mother was Anne Thérèse Pareyn. He had an oval face, round forehead, blue eyes, pointed nose, average mouth, round chin, brown hair, and eyebrows. He was recruited on March 21, 1844, and stayed until April 1, 1855.*



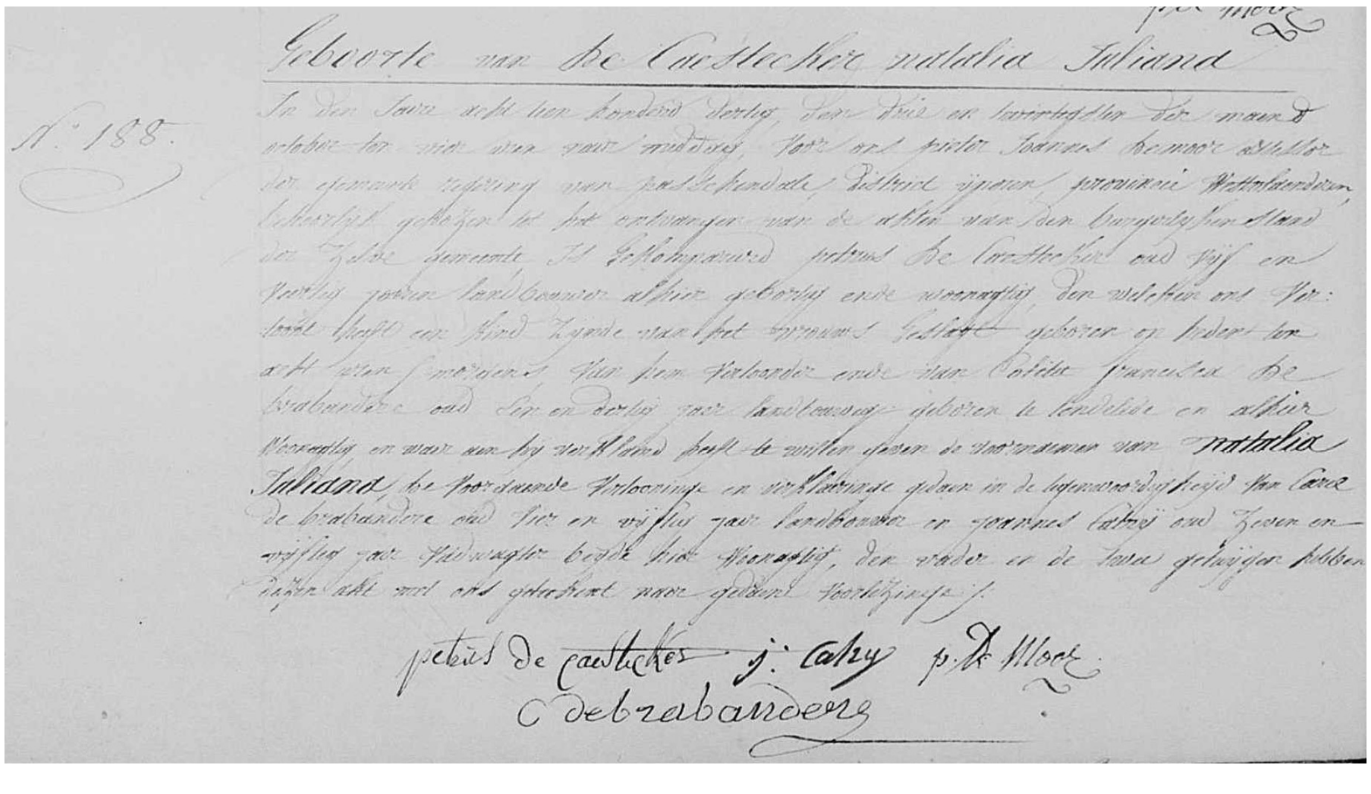
AKTE van OVERLIJDEN
Nr 36
Lammens Clement

Ten jare negentien honderd en zeven, den tweeden der maand April ten acht ure 's morgens voor Ons August Vandenbulcke burgmeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Zonnebeke provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen : Lammens Petrus, winkelier, oud twee en veertig jaar, en Henri Knockaert, landbouwer, oud negen en veertig jaar, beiden alhier wonende, de eerste zoon en de tweede schoonzoon van na te noemen overleden, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat alhier op gisteren, om twee ure namiddag is overleden Lammens Clement zonder beroep, oud twee en tachtig jaar, geboren te Clercken en alhier wonende, zoon van Josephus Lammens en van zyne huisvrouw Anna-Theresia Pareyn, weduwaar in eerste huwelijk van Barbara-Cecilia Depoorter en in tweede huwelijk van Nathalia-Juliana Decaestecker

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij onderteekend met beide aangevers

Lammens Petrus
Knockaert H
A. Vandenbulcke

Figure 71.44: *Zonnebeke, April 2, 1907, the death of 82-year-old Clemens Lammens, born in Vladslo (the registrar wrote 'Clercken' instead, which is neighboring Vladslo), son of Joseph Leopold Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn. He was a widower of his first wife, Barbara Cecilia Depoorter, and his second wife, Nathalia Juliana Decaestecker. His death was reported by his 42-year-old son and shop owner, Pierre Lammens, and his 49-year-old son-in-law, farmer Henri Knockaert.*



Geboorte van De Caestecker natalia Juliana

N° 188.

petrus de caestecker j. Catry p. De Moor
C debrabandere

Figure 71.45: *Passchendaele, October 24, 1830, the birth of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker, daughter of 45-year-old Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) ('Petrus'), a farmer born in Passchendaele, and 31-year-old Coleta Francisca De Brabandere.*

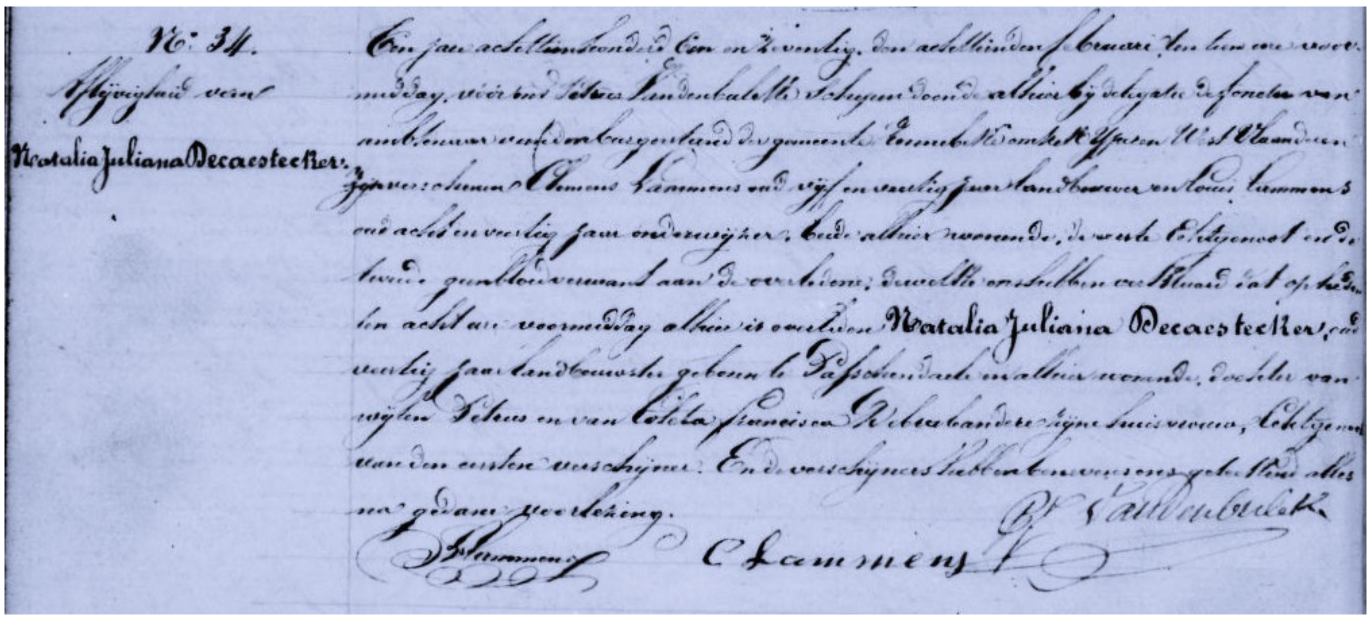
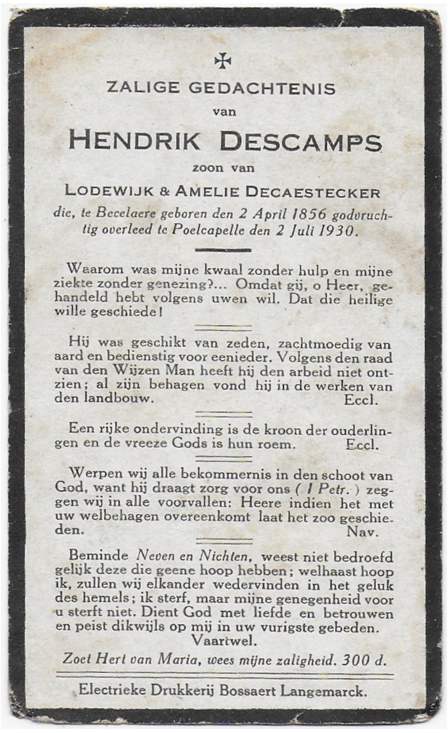


Figure 71.46: *Zonnebeke, February 18, 1871, the death of 40-year-old farmer Natalia Juliana Decaestecker, born in Passchendaele and the daughter of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) ('Petrus') and Coleta Francisca de Brabandere. The death was reported by her 45-year-old husband and farmer, Clemens Lammens, and 48-year-old teacher, Louis Lammens.*



✠

ZALIGE GEDACHTENIS

van

HENDRIK DESCAMPS

zoon van

LODEWIJK & AMELIE DECAESTECKER

die, te Becelaere geboren den 2 April 1856 godvruchtig overleed te Poelcapelle den 2 Juli 1930.

Waarom was mijne kwaal zonder hulp en mijne ziekte zonder genezing?... Omdat gij, o Heer, gehandeld hebt volgens uwen wil. Dat die heilige wille geschiede!

Hij was geschikt van zeden, zachtmoedig van aard en bedienstig voor eenieder. Volgens den raad van den Wijzen Man heeft hij den arbeid niet ontzien; al zijn behagen vond hij in de werken van den landbouw. Eccl.

Een rijke ondervinding is de kroon der ouderlingen en de vreeze Gods is hun roem. Eccl.

Werpen wij alle bekommernis in den schoot van God, want hij draagt zorg voor ons (*I Petr.*) zeggen wij in alle voorvallen: Heere indien het met uw welbehagen overeenkomt laat het zoo geschieden. Nav.

Beminde *Neven en Nichten*, weest niet bedroefd gelijk deze die geene hoop hebben; welhaast hoop ik, zullen wij elkander wedervinden in het geluk des hemels; ik sterf, maar mijne genegenheid voor u sterft niet. Dient God met liefde en betrouwen en peist dikwijls op mij in uw vurigste gebeden.

Vaartwel.

Zoet Hert van Maria, wees mijne zaligheid. 300 d.

Electrieke Drukkerij Bossaert Langemarck.

Figure 71.47: *Obituary card of Hendrik Descamps, son of Louis Descamps and Amelie Decaestecker. He was born in Beselare on April 2, 1856, and died in Poelkapelle on July 2, 1930. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Their daughter, Juliana, married on April 4, 1875, in Passchendaele, where she lived at that time. The groom was Henricus Desiderius Develter, a farmer at Passchendaele born on March 24, 1849, in Passchendaele. His Parents were Pieter Joannes Develter and Beguia Develter.

71.7.2 Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02)

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02) was born at Passchendaele in 1830, in Figure 71.45. She was the daughter of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) and Coleta Francisca de Brabandere.
She died at Zonnebeke in 1871, in Figure 71.46. Figure 71.47 is the obituary card of Hendrik Descamps, son of farmers Amelia Sophia Decaestecker (born in Passchendaele on November 18, 1824) and Louis Francis Descamps (born in Beselare on July 23, 1814). Amelie Sophia was the daughter of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) and Francisca Coleta de Brabandere.
The genetic link is shown in Chapter 73.13, on page 1602.

71.7.3 Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01), the Father of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker

71.7.3.1 Introduction

He was the father of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker. He was in Napoleon's army. He is identified by code (C03) and is related to Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (ARLD07-C03), as shown in Figure 71.48. Having been military in Napoleon's army, he must still have dwelled in the memory of Eudoxie and, therefore, in that of her three sons who would become soldiers during WWI.
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker was born in Passchendaele in 1785, in Figure 71.49.
A few days before the birth of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker, Blanchard and Jeffries crossed the Channel from Dover to Calais in a hydrogen gas balloon. Soon after, the University of Georgia was established in the USA, while Thomas Jefferson replaced Benjamin Franklin as Minister to France for the USA. In the same year, the Dollar was chosen as a currency for the entire USA. The Madras Courier, the first English-language newspaper in India, was published for the first time on October 13. In the same year, Louis XVI of France issued a law that a handkerchief always had to be square, while Napoleon Bonaparte became a French artillery lieutenant. One of the famous Grimm brothers, Jacob Grimm, was born a few days before Pierre Joseph, while French engineer Navier (well known for the Navier-Stokes theorem) was born a few days later. This year, Louis XVII of France was born as well. At the end of the year, we found the birth of Etienne de Gerlache, who would later become Belgium's first Prime Minister.
He was a *conscrit* of the year 1805, in Figure 71.50 because he was born in 1785. On the first day of *frimaire* of the year *XIV*, which means November 20, 1805, he joined the *45e régiment d' infanterie de ligne* in its arrangement as from the year *X* until 1815. He was registered in '*matricules 3601 'a 6600*,' ranging from *1er vendémiaire an XIV* (September 23 1805) until July 24 1807. In

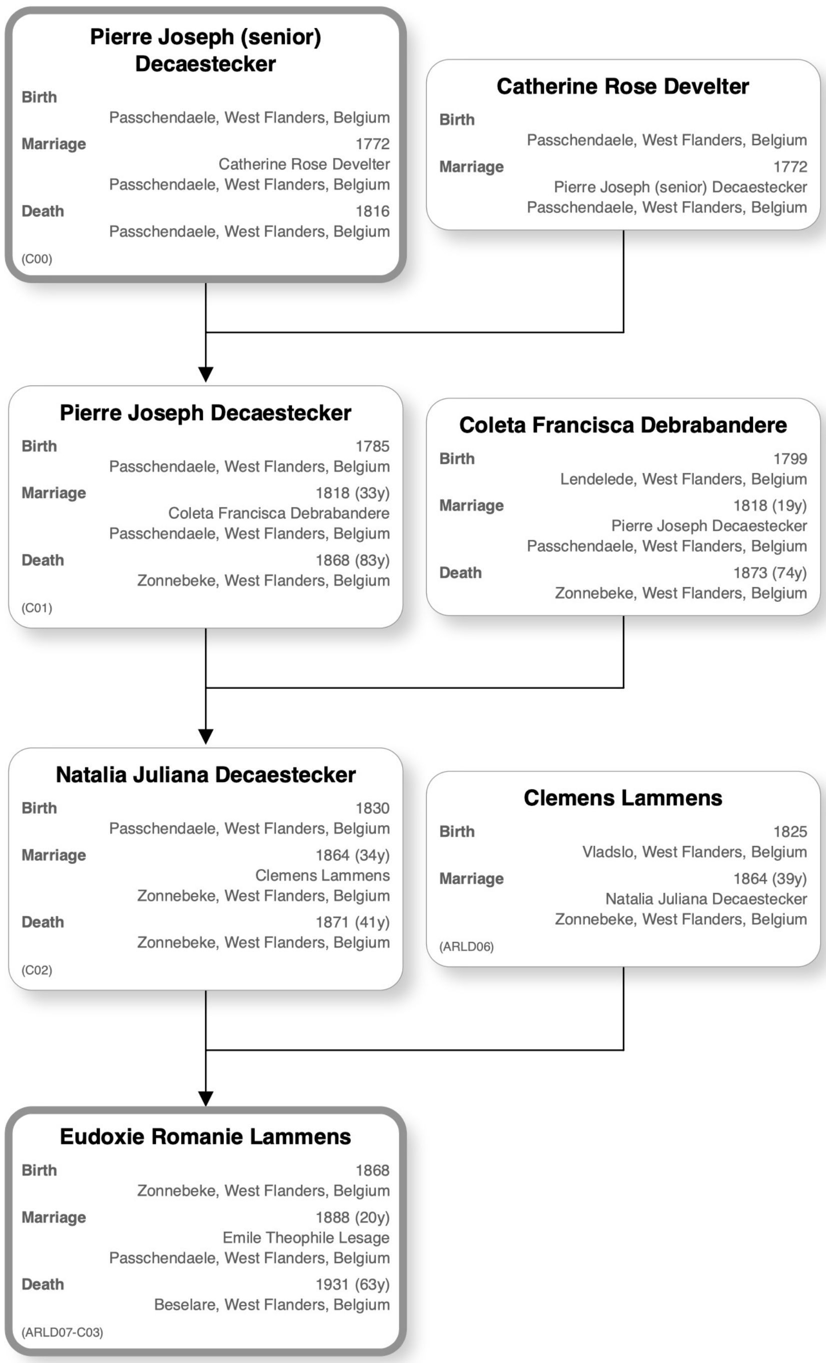

Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Birth
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1772
Catherine Rose Develter
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1816
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
(C00)
Catherine Rose Develter
Birth
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1772
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Birth
1785
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1818 (33y)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1868 (83y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C01)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Birth
1799
Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1818 (19y)
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1873 (74y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth
1830
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1864 (34y)
Clemens Lammens
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1871 (41y)
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)
Clemens Lammens
Birth
1825
Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1864 (39y)
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth
1868
Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage
1888 (20y)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death
1931 (63y)
Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)

Figure 71.48: *Relationship Chart Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (ARLD07-C03). His parents are also given.*

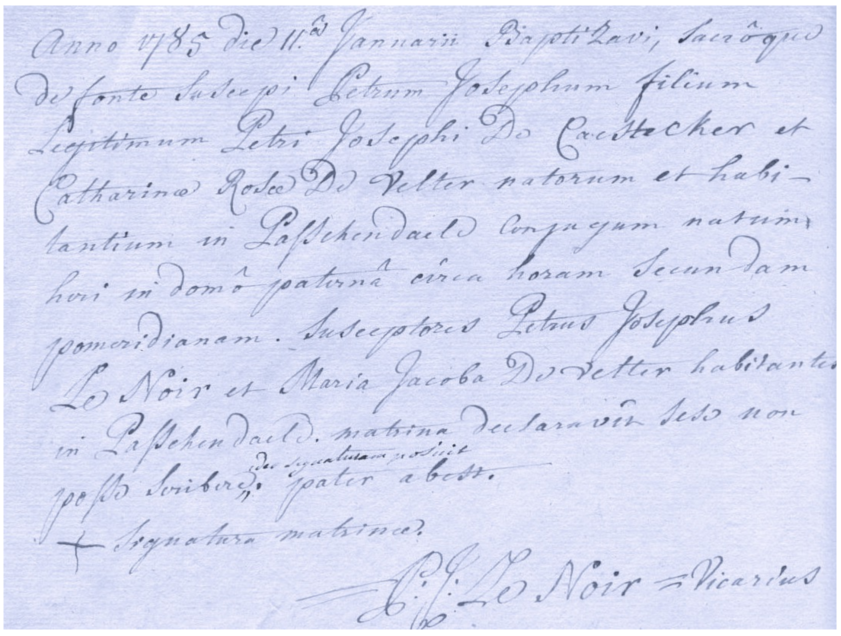
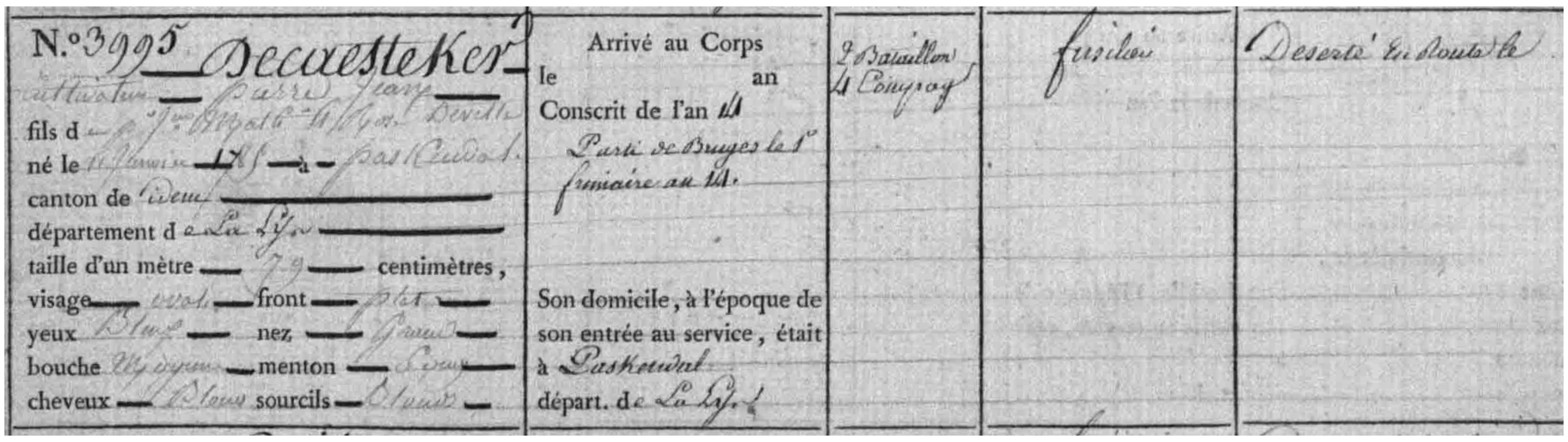

Anno 1785 die 11.a Januarii Baptizavi, sacroque
de fonte suscepi Petrum Josephum filium
Legitimum Petri Josephi De Caestecker et
Catharinæ Rosæ De Velter natorum et habi-
tantium in Passchendaele Conjugum natum
heri in domo paterna circa horam secundam
pomeridianam. Susceptores Petrus Josephus
Le Noir et Maria Jacoba De Vetter habitantes
in Passchendaele. matrina declaravit sese non
ad signaturam posuit
posse scribere, pater abest.
+ signatura matrinæ
P. J. Le Noir Vicarius

Figure 71.49: *Passchendaele, 11th of January in 1785, the baptism of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker ('Petrus Josephus De Caestecker'), son of Petrus Josephus and Catharina Rose de Velter, all born and living in Passchendaele. The Godfather was Petrus Josephus Le Noir, and the Godmother was Maria Jacoba De Velter from Passchendaele.*



N.° 3995 Decaesteker
cultivateur — Pierre Jean —
fils d[illegible]
né le [illegible] 178[illegible] à [illegible]
canton de [illegible]
département de La Lys
taille d'un mètre — 79 — centimètres,
visage — ovale — front — plat —
yeux bleus — nez — grand —
bouche moyenne — menton — rond —
cheveux — blonds sourcils — blonds —

Arrivé au Corps
le an
Conscrit de l'an 14
Parti de Bruges le 1er frimaire an 14.

Son domicile, à l'époque de son entrée au service, était à Paskendal
départ. de La Lys.

2 Bataillon
4 Compagnie

fusilier

Deserté en Route le

Figure 71.50: *Military file of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (source SHD/GR 21 YC 385)*

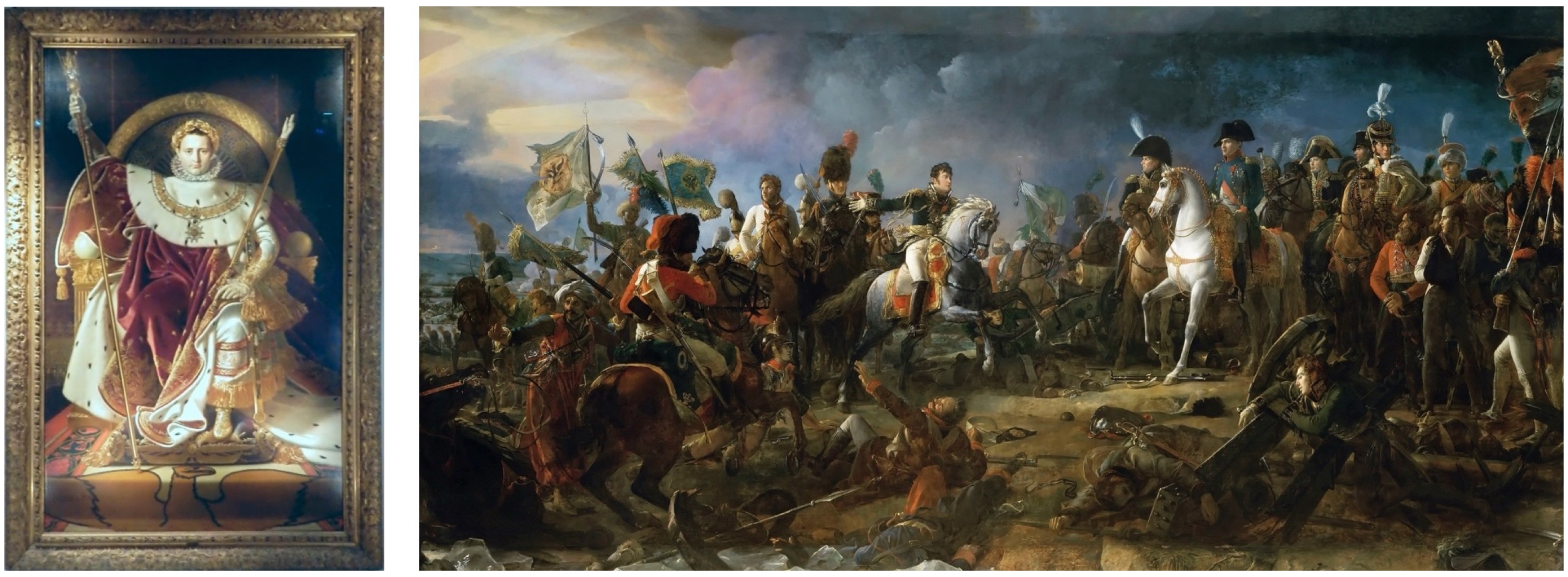


Figure 71.51: *The left is a painting of Napoleon at the Military Museum in Paris (2019). The right is the Battle of Austerlitz, painted by François Gérard in 1810.* 🅮*. Le Soleil d' Austerlitz is clearly visible.*

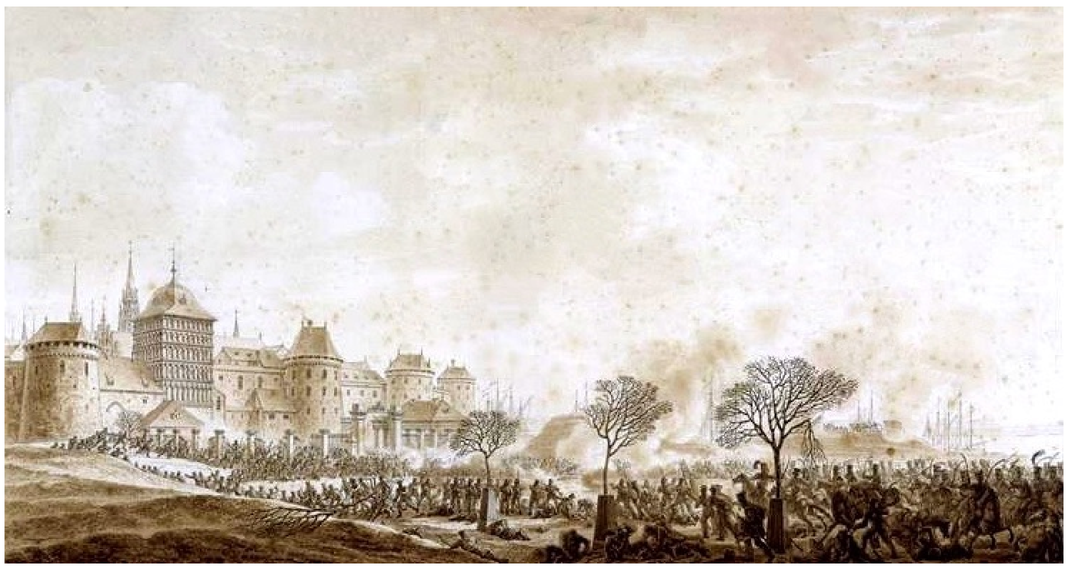


Figure 71.52: *'The battle of Lübeck, Prussian and French troops fighting at the Burgtor town gate' , by Benjamin Zix (1772-1811).* 🅮

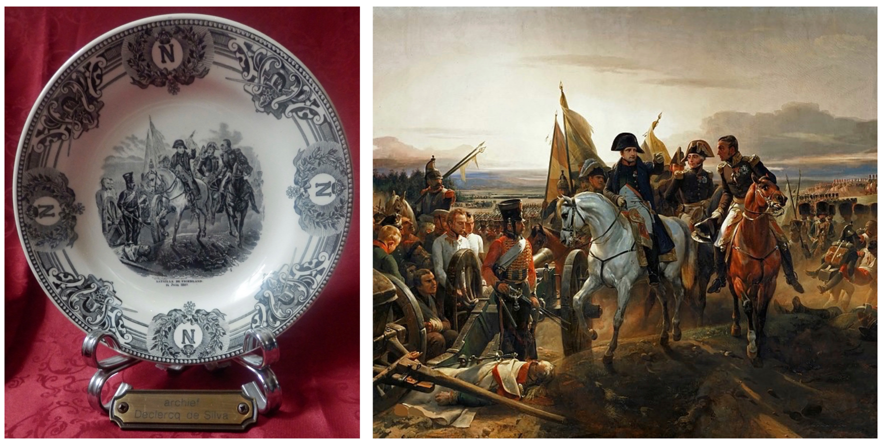


Figure 71.53: *Napoleon at the Battle of Friedland. This painted dish is anecdotic: the author was 'gifted' this token by 'Saint-Nicolas' around 1980 in Deerlijk (Donckels). Not knowing, at that time, who Napoleon Bonaparte was, he thought that the 'N' on this plate stood for his first name. The dish was exposed above the fireplace in the Declercq-Vangheluwe home in Saint Louis in Deerlijk. It is a reproduction of the painting of Napoleon at the Battle of Friedland by Horace Vernet (1789-1863).* 🅮

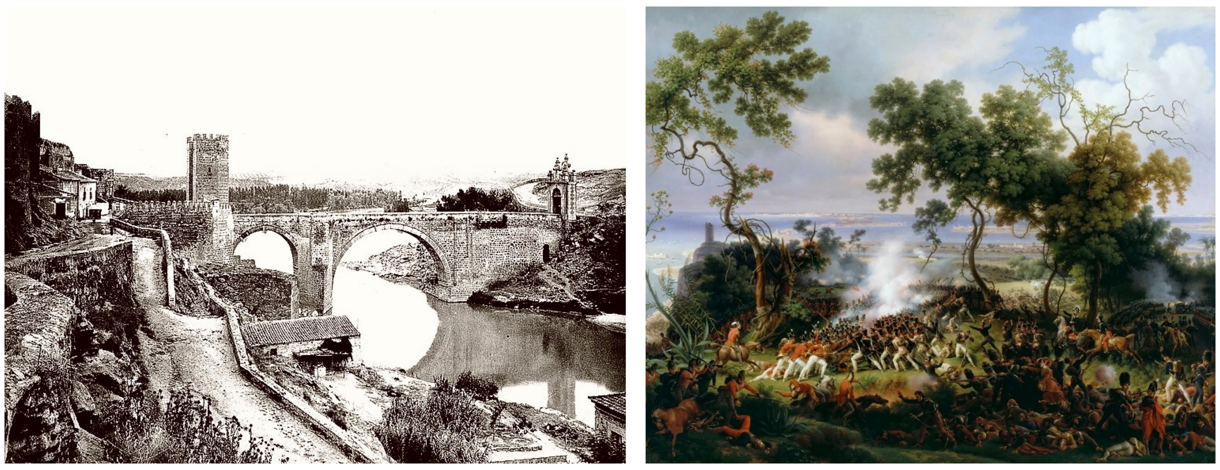


Figure 71.54: *Left is the famous Roman bridge of Alcantara on the Tagus River near the Spanish-Portuguese border. Ernst Wasmuth took the picture in 1892. (🄯, shared by Constantin Uhnde). Right is a painting by Louis-François Baron Lejeune (1775-1848) of the Battle of Chiclana on March 5, 1811. Behind the battle scene, one can identify Cadiz's beautiful harbor.* 🄯

Figure 71.55: *Left, 2003, June 16, Cadiz. The cat in the middle was posing very nicely on the fortress of Cadiz in June 2003. For instance, Iberian cats look precisely like those in India and Sri Lanka and are very different from those in Turkey. Indeed, sailors took cats with them to catch mice on their ships. Those cats are still found in Iberia, and their descendants still thrive on the Indian subcontinent. Right is a view of the old fortress of Cadiz in June 2003. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

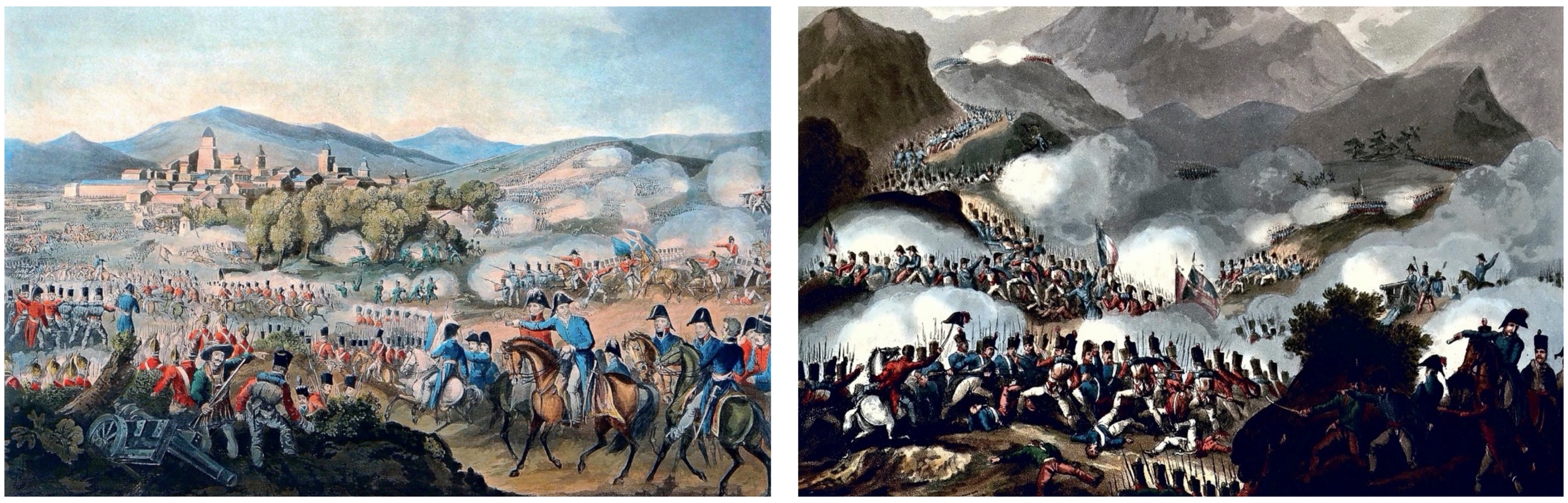
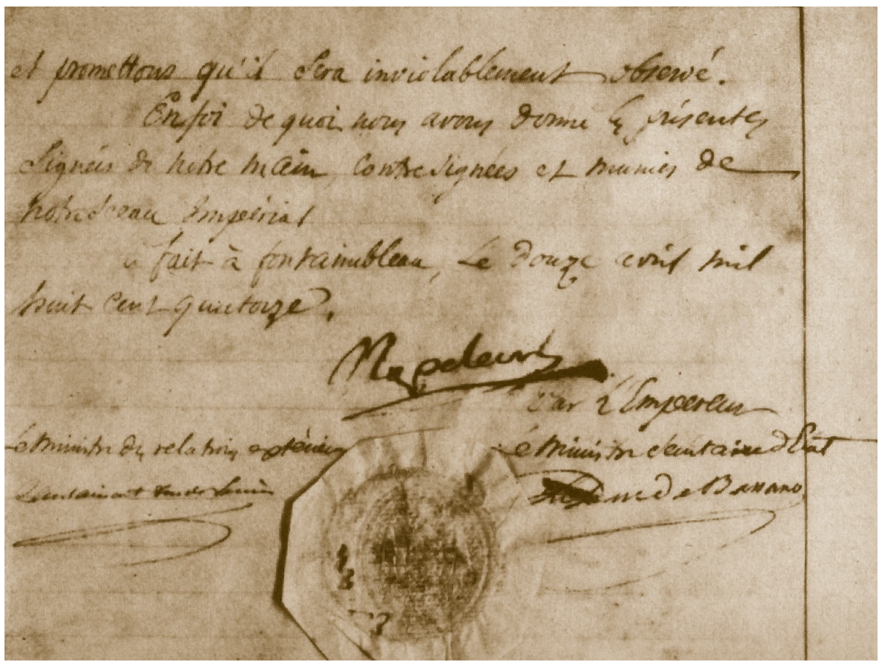


Figure 71.56: *Left is the battle of Vitoria (from a British-Spanish perspective), painted in 1836 by W. Heat. Right is the battle of the Pyrenees on July 28, 1813, by William Heat, from T. Sutherland, and J. Jenkins, around 1814.* 🄯



et promettons qu'il sera inviolablement observé.
En foi de quoi nous avons donné les présentes
signées de notre main contresignées et munies de
notre sceau Impérial.
Fait à Fontainebleau, le douze avril mil
huit cent quatorze.

Napoleon

Par l'Empereur

Le ministre des relations extérieures
Caulaincourt duc de Vicence

Le ministre secrétaire d'État
Duc de Bassano

Figure 71.57: *1814, Napoleon's Abdication.*

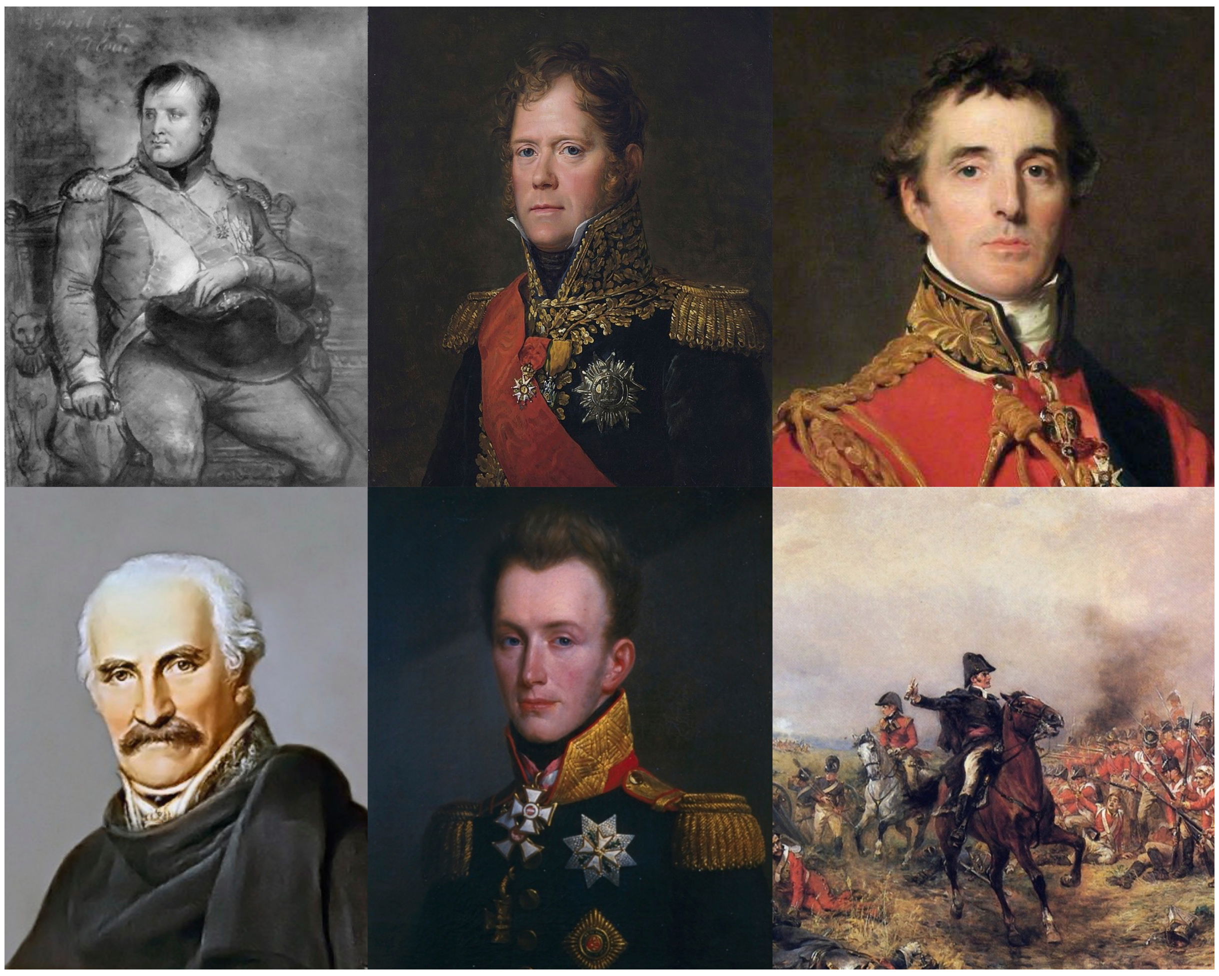


Figure 71.58: *A compilation of key figures of the battle near Waterloo is shown with, from left to right and top to bottom, the following men. Napoleon in 1812, by Girodet. The image is more realistic than the heroic paintings of the same period. Indeed, when the Battle of Waterloo began, his health was not fabulous anymore after his stay at Elba and after the 100 days of resurrection. Next is Maréchal Michel Ney (Saarlouis 1769 - Paris 1815). Then, we see Lord Arthur Wellesley, the Duke of Wellington in 1814, by Thomas Lawrence. Consequently, we observe Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher (1742 - 1819) in H.F. Helmolt (ed.): History of the World. New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1902. Then, we notice Willem Frederik George Lodewijk (1792-1849), Prins van Oranje Nassau. Finally, the star of the battle is shown, Wellington at Waterloo. He is, by most historians, considered the victor of the fight. Painting by Robert Alexander Hillingford.* 🅮

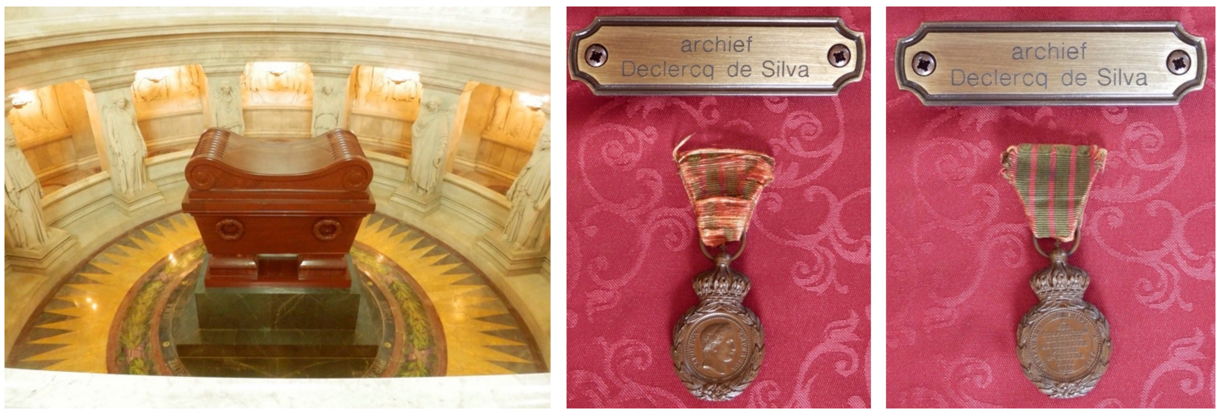
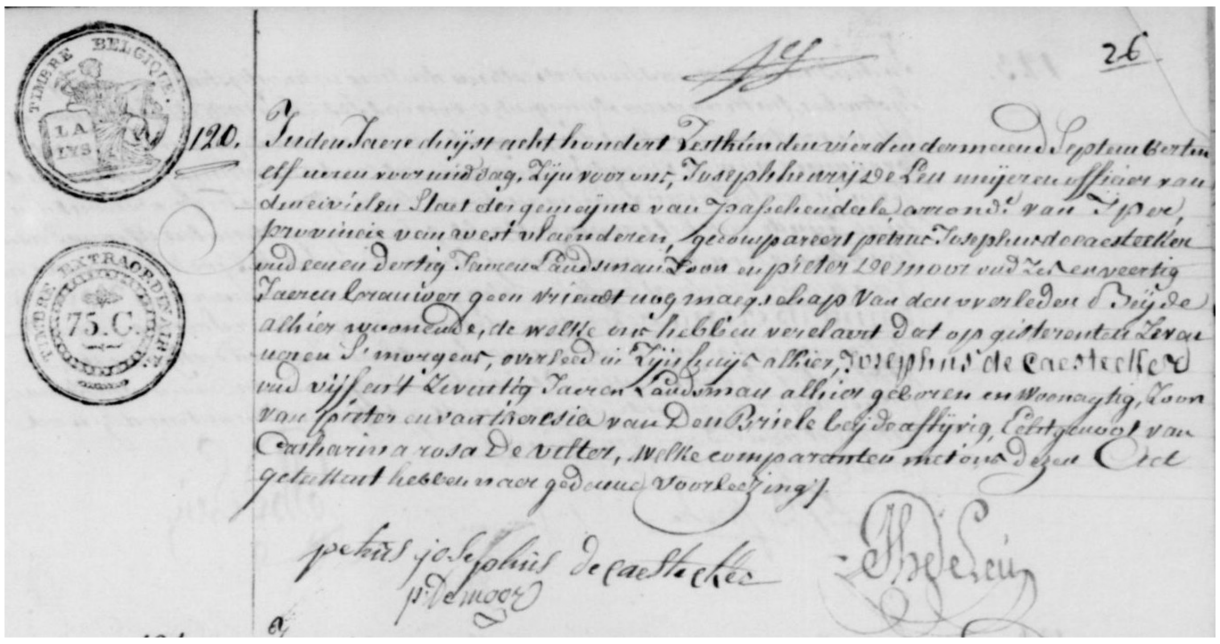


Figure 71.59: *The left is Napoleon Bonaparte's grave at Les Invalides in Paris (2019), and the right is Sainte Hélène's medal. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



TIMBRE BELGIQUE LA LYS

TIMBRE EXTRAORDINAIRE 75.C.

26

120. In den Jaere duijst acht hondert zesthien den vierden der maend September elf ueren voor middag, Zijn voor ons, Joseph henrij De Leu meijer en officier van den civielen Staet der gemeijnte van Paschendaele, arrond^t van Ipre, provincie van west vlaenderen, gecompareert petrus Josephus decaestecker oud eenen dertig Jaeren Landsman Zoon en pieter De moor oud zes en veertig Jaeren brauwer geen vriendt nog maegschap van den overleden beijde allier woonende, de welke ons hebben verclaert dat op gisteren ten zes ueren s'morgens, overleed in zijn huijs allier, Josephus de Caestecker oud vijf ent zeventig Jaeren Landsman allier geboren en woonagtig, Zoon van pieter en van theresia van Den Briele beijde afstijvig, Echtgenoot van Catharina rosa De vetter, welke comparanten met ons dezen Act geteekent hebben naer gedaene voorlezing/

petrus josephus decaestecker
p De moor

J h De Leu

Figure 71.60: *Passchendaele, 1816, the death certificate of Josephus Decaestecker (senior)*

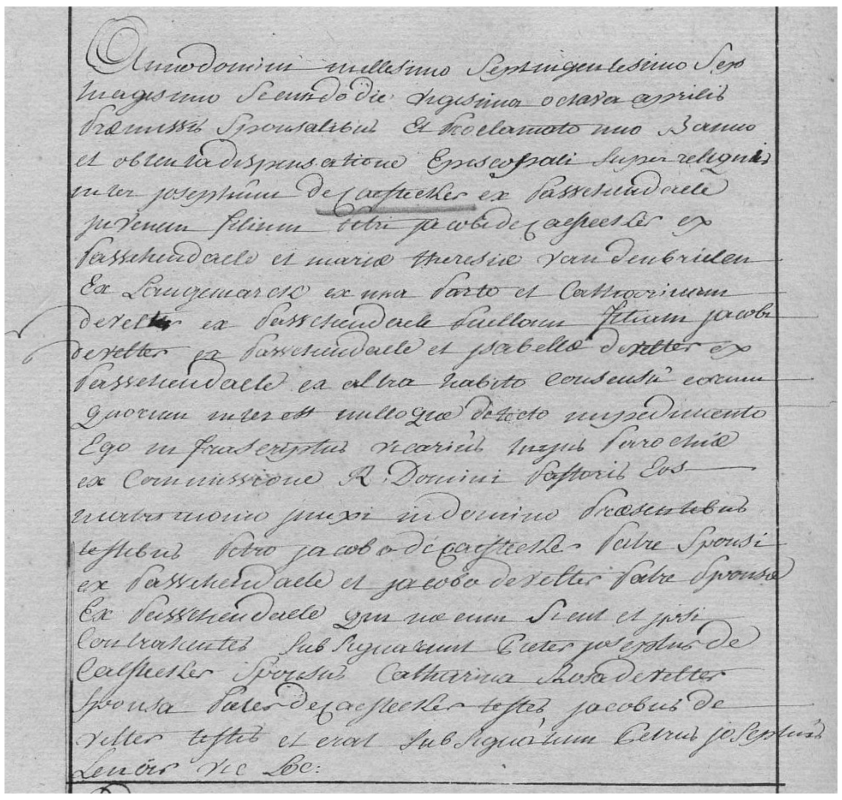


Figure 71.61: *Passchendaele, 1772, the marriage of Josephus Decaestecker and Catharina Rosa Develter.*

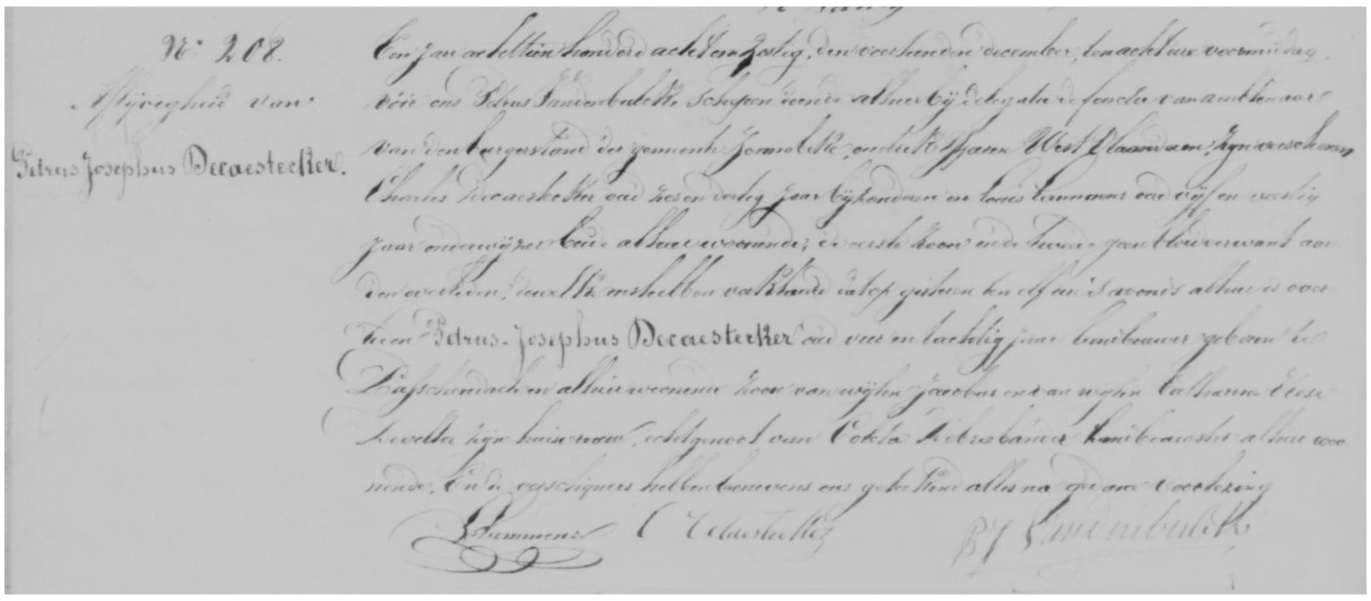


Figure 71.62: *1868, Zonnebeke, the death of Petrus Josephus Decaestecker.*

particular, his number was 3995, and he was in the 2nd battalion of the 4th company. He served in this Regiment until the Battle of Waterloo on June 18, 1815. A recent photo of Waterloo is shown in Figure 71.69 on page 1556.

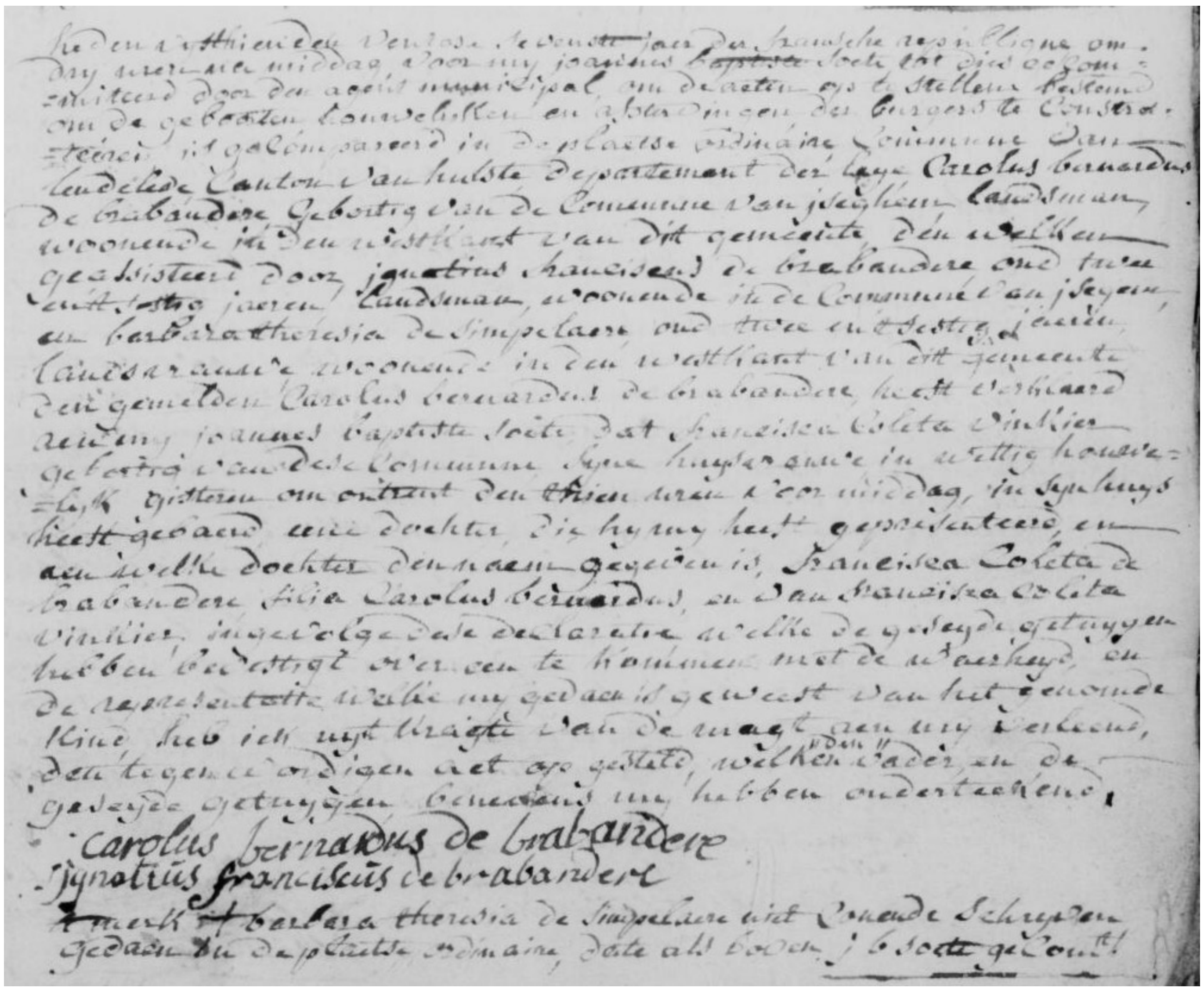
As seen in his military file, an administrative error was made after the Battle of Waterloo. An administrator wrote that he was '*fusillé*' (shot) and that he had '*deserté*' (deserted) '*en route le*' (on the road on) without further details. He was mistaken for someone else, or perhaps it was standard practice to consider any missing 'French' soldier as '*deserté* et *fusillé*' if he had not returned from the battle of Waterloo. However, we know that Joseph married in 1818, and had he been shot, the author, a descendant, would not have been able to write this story.

The Regiment of Joseph de Caestecker, under Napoleon, shown in Figure 71.51, took part in the following battles:
Battle of Austerlitz (1805),
Battle of Crewitz and Lubeck (1806),
Battle of Ostrelenka and Friedland (1807),
Battle of Espinosa-de-Los-Monteros (1808),
Battle of Alcantara, Aspern-Essling, Wagram, Talevera-de-la-Reina, and Almonacid (1809),
Battle of Barrosa, Fuentes-de-Onoro, and Albuera (1811),
Battle of Cadiz (1812),
Battle of Vittoria, Echalar, Nivelle, and Bayonne (1813),
Battle Orthez and Toulouse (1814),
Battle of Waterloo (1815).

His military career from 1805 until 1815 was quite extraordinary. From a historical point of view, he has been part of Napoleon's mastery for ten years. He did not join the Russian campaign in 1812, lucky for him, but contributed to all other battles. The last one was a defeat at Waterloo, but given its supereminence, perhaps this was a victory for all and formed one of Europe's historical cornerstones.

71.7.3.2 Battle of Austerlitz

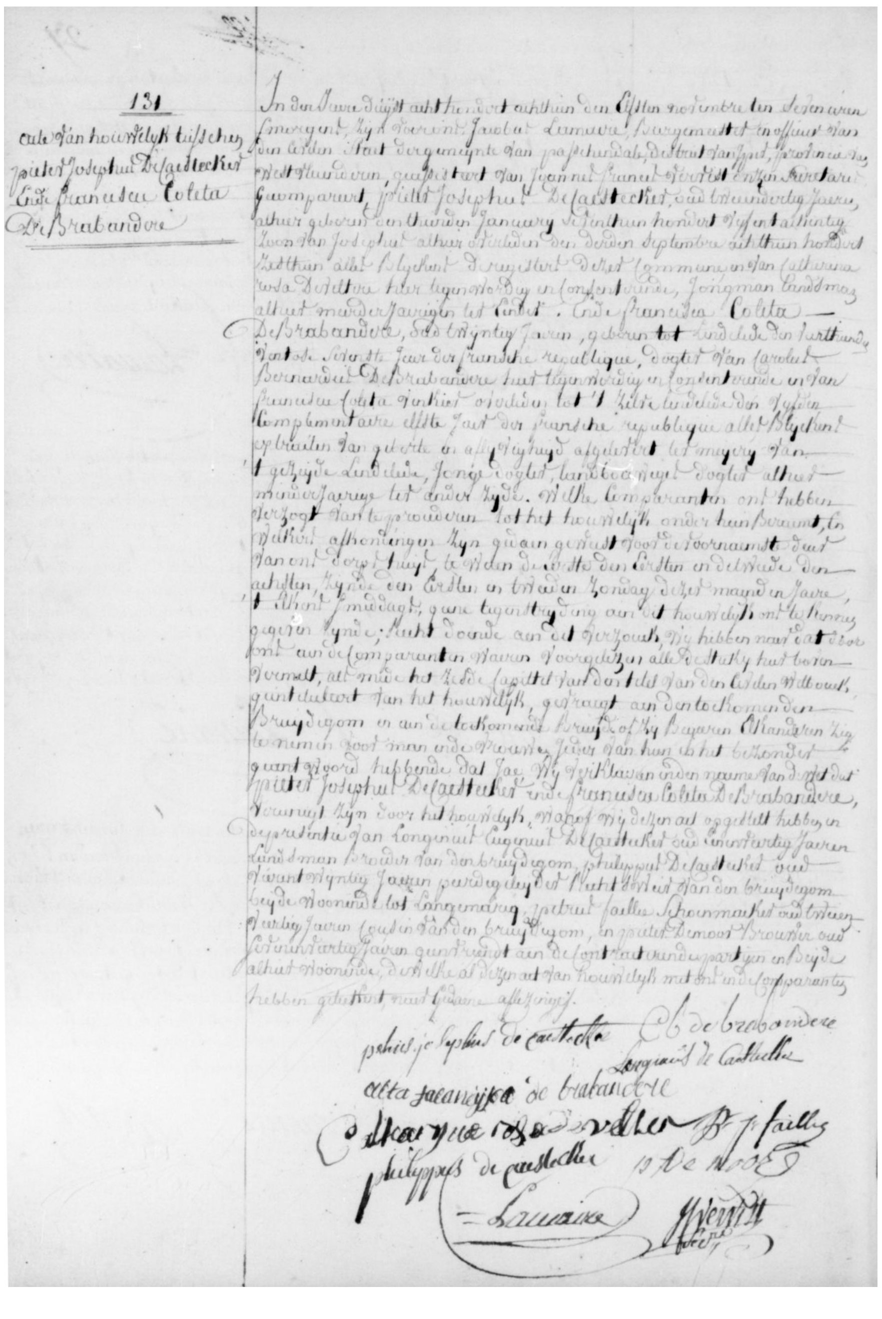
The Battle of Austerlitz, depicted in Figure 71.51, occurred on the *11th Frimaire* of the *Year XIV* of the French Republican Calendar, corresponding to December 2, 1805. This decisive engagement occurred near Austerlitz in the Austrian Empire, now known as *Slavkov u Brna* in the Czech Republic. The battle is renowned as one of Napoleon Bonaparte's most significant victories. It is often referred to as the '*Battle of the Three Emperors*,' involving Napoleon of France, Tsar Alexander I of Russia, and Holy Roman Emperor Francis II of Austria.



heden veerthienden ventose sevensten jaer der fransche republicque om-
dry ueren namiddag voor my joannes ~~baptiste~~ soete tot dies gecom-
=mitteerd door den agent municipaal om de acten op te stellen bestemd
om de geboorten houwelikken en afsterfingen der burgers te constat-
=teeren is gecompareerd in de plaetse ordinaire commune van
lendelede canton van hulste departement der leye carolus bernardus
de brabandere geboortig van de commune van ingelghem landsman
woonende in den westhoek van dit gemeente den welken
geassisteerd door ignatius franciscus de brabandere oud twee
en t'sestig jaeren landsman woonende in de commune van ingelm,
en barbara theresia de simpelaere oud twee en tsestig jaeren
landsvrauwe woonende in den westhoek van dit gemeente
den gemelden carolus bernardus de brabandere heeft verklaerd
aen my joannes baptiste soete dat francisca coleta vinkier
geboortig van dese commune syne huysvrouwe in wettig houwe=
=lyk gisteren om ontrent den thien ueren voor middag, in syn huys
heeft gebaerd eene dochter, die hy my heeft gepresenteerd, en
aen welke dochter den naem gegeven is, francisca coleta de
brabandere filia carolus bernardus, en van francisca coleta
vinkier, ingevolge dese declaratie welke de gesegde getuygen
hebben bevestigt over een te kommen met de waerheyd, en
de representatie welke my gedaen is geweest van het genoemde
kind heb ick uyt kragte van de magt aen my verleent,
den tegenwoordigen act op gestelt, welken vader en de
gesegde getuygen beneffens my hebben onderteekent,

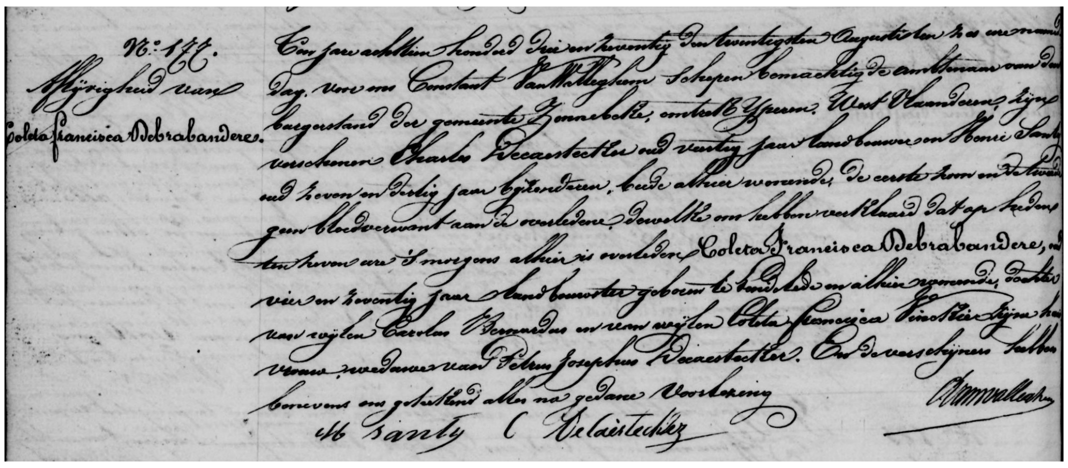
carolus bernardus de brabandere
ignatius franciscus de brabandere
merk + barbara theresia de simpelaere niet connende schryven
gedaen in de plaetse ordinaire, date als boven, j b soete gecomt.

Figure 71.63: *1799, Lendelede, the birth of Coleta de Brabandere on March 4, which was 14 Ventose an VII.*



131
acte van houwelyk tusschen
pieter Josephus Decaestecker
Ende francisca Coleta
De Brabandere

Figure 71.64: *1818, Passchendaele, the marriage of Petrus Josephus Decaestecker and Coleta Francisca de Brabandere.*



N°: 177.

Afsterving van Coleta Francisca Debrabandere.

Ten jare achttien honderd drie en zeventig den twintigsten Augusti ten 7 uren namiddag, voor ons Constant Vanwalleghem Schepen bemachtigde ambtenaar van den burgerstand der gemeente Zonnebeke, arrondissement Yperen, West Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen Charles Decaestecker oud veertig jaar landbouwer en Henri Santy oud zeven en dertig jaar [illegible], beide alhier wonende, de eerste zoon en de tweede geen bloedverwant aan de overledene, dewelke ons hebben verklaard dat op heden ten zeven uren 's morgens alhier is overleden Coleta Francisca Debrabandere, oud vier en zeventig jaar landbouwster geboren te [illegible] en alhier wonende, dochter van wijlen Carolus Bernardus en van wijlen Coleta Francisca Vincke, zijnde huisvrouw, weduwe van Petrus Josephus Decaestecker. En de verschijners hebben benevens ons geteekend alles na gedane voorlezing

H Santy C Decaestecker CVanwalleghem

Figure 71.65: *1873, Zonnebeke, the death of Coleta Francisca de Brabandere.*

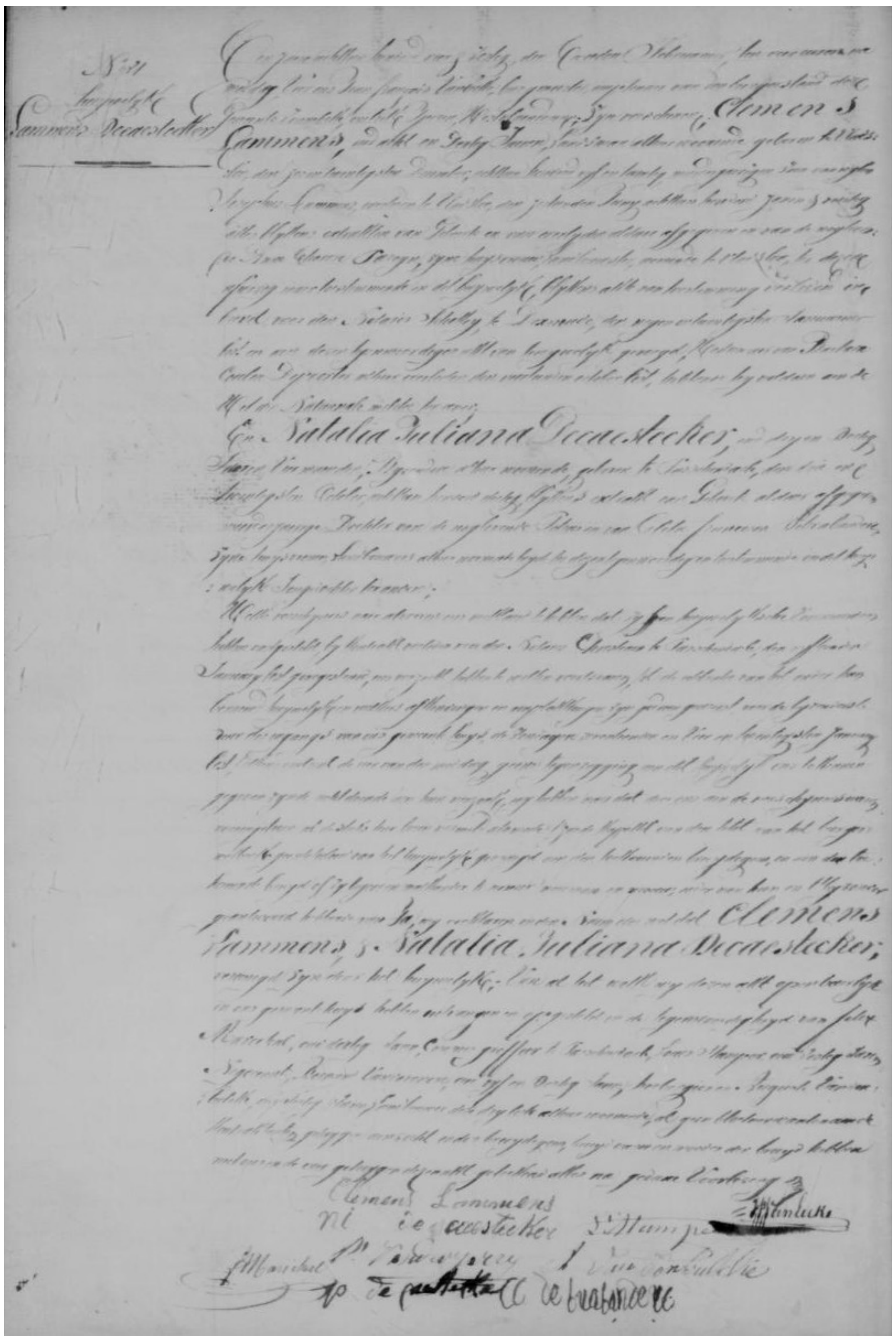
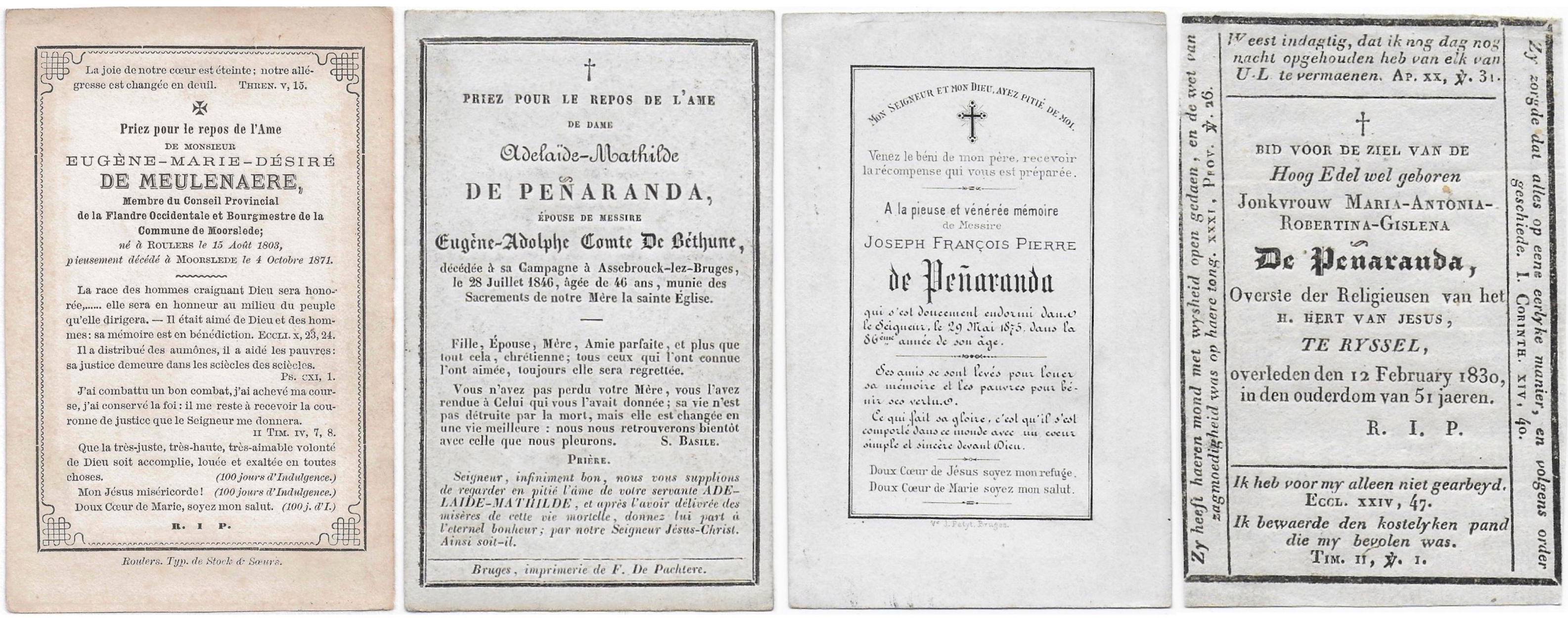


Figure 71.66: *Zonnebeke, February 2, 1864, the marriage of Clemens Lammens (ARLD06) and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02). They settled a marriage contract with notary Christiaens in Passchendaele on January 15, 1864. The bride was 33 years old and born on October 23, 1830, at Passchendaele but lived in Zonnebeke. The groom was 38 years old and born in Vladslo on December 26, 1825; he was a farmer and widower. The groom's parents were Joseph Lammens and Anne Thérèse Pareyn. The bride's parents were Pierre Decaestecker and Coleta Francisca de Brabandere.*



La joie de notre cœur est éteinte ; notre allégresse est changée en deuil. THREN. V, 15.

Priez pour le repos de l'Ame
DE MONSIEUR
EUGÈNE-MARIE-DÉSIRÉ
DE MEULENAERE,
Membre du Conseil Provincial
de la Flandre Occidentale et Bourgmestre de la
Commune de Moorslede;
né à ROULERS *le 15 Août 1803,*
pieusement décédé à MOORSLEDE *le 4 Octobre 1871.*

La race des hommes craignant Dieu sera honorée,...... elle sera en honneur au milieu du peuple qu'elle dirigera. — Il était aimé de Dieu et des hommes: sa mémoire est en bénédiction. ECCLI. X, 23, 24.

Il a distribué des aumônes, il a aidé les pauvres: sa justice demeure dans les sciècles des scièles.
PS. CXI, 1.

J'ai combattu un bon combat, j'ai achevé ma course, j'ai conservé la foi : il me reste à recevoir la couronne de justice que le Seigneur me donnera.
II TIM. IV, 7, 8.

Que la très-juste, très-haute, très-aimable volonté de Dieu soit accomplie, louée et exaltée en toutes choses. *(100 jours d'Indulgence.)*
Mon Jésus miséricorde! *(100 jours d'Indulgence.)*
Doux Cœur de Marie, soyez mon salut. *(100 j. d'I.)*

R. I. P.

Roulers. Typ. de Stock & Sœurs.

---

†

PRIEZ POUR LE REPOS DE L'AME
DE DAME
Adelaïde-Mathilde
DE PEÑARANDA,
ÉPOUSE DE MESSIRE
Eugène-Adolphe Comte De Béthune,
décédée à sa Campagne à Assebrouck-lez-Bruges,
le 28 Juillet 1846, âgée de 46 ans, munie des
Sacrements de notre Mère la sainte Église.

Fille, Épouse, Mère, Amie parfaite, et plus que tout cela, chrétienne; tous ceux qui l'ont connue l'ont aimée, toujours elle sera regrettée.

Vous n'avez pas perdu votre Mère, vous l'avez rendue à Celui qui vous l'avait donnée ; sa vie n'est pas détruite par la mort, mais elle est changée en une vie meilleure : nous nous retrouverons bientôt avec celle que nous pleurons. S. BASILE.

PRIÈRE.

Seigneur, infiniment bon, nous vous supplions de regarder en pitié l'âme de votre servante ADELAIDE-MATHILDE, et après l'avoir délivrée des misères de cette vie mortelle, donnez lui part à l'eternel bonheur; par notre Seigneur Jésus-Christ. Ainsi soit-il.

Bruges, imprimerie de F. De Pachtere.

MON SEIGNEUR ET MON DIEU, AYEZ PITIÉ DE MOI.

Venez le béni de mon père, recevoir la récompense qui vous est préparée.

A la pieuse et vénérée mémoire
de Messire
JOSEPH FRANÇOIS PIERRE
de Peñaranda
qui s'est doucement endormi dans le Seigneur, le 29 Mai 1875, dans la 86ème année de son âge.

Ses amis se sont levés pour louer sa mémoire et les pauvres pour bénir ses vertus.

Ce qui fait sa gloire, c'est qu'il s'est comporté dans ce monde avec un cœur simple et sincère devant Dieu.

Doux Cœur de Jésus soyez mon refuge.
Doux Cœur de Marie soyez mon salut.

Ve J. Petyt. Bruges.

Zy heeft haeren mond met wysheid open gedaen, en de wet van zagmoedigheid was op haere tong. PROV. XXXI, ℣. 26.

Weest indagtig, dat ik nog dag nog nacht opgehouden heb van elk van U·L te vermaenen. AP. XX, ℣. 31.

†

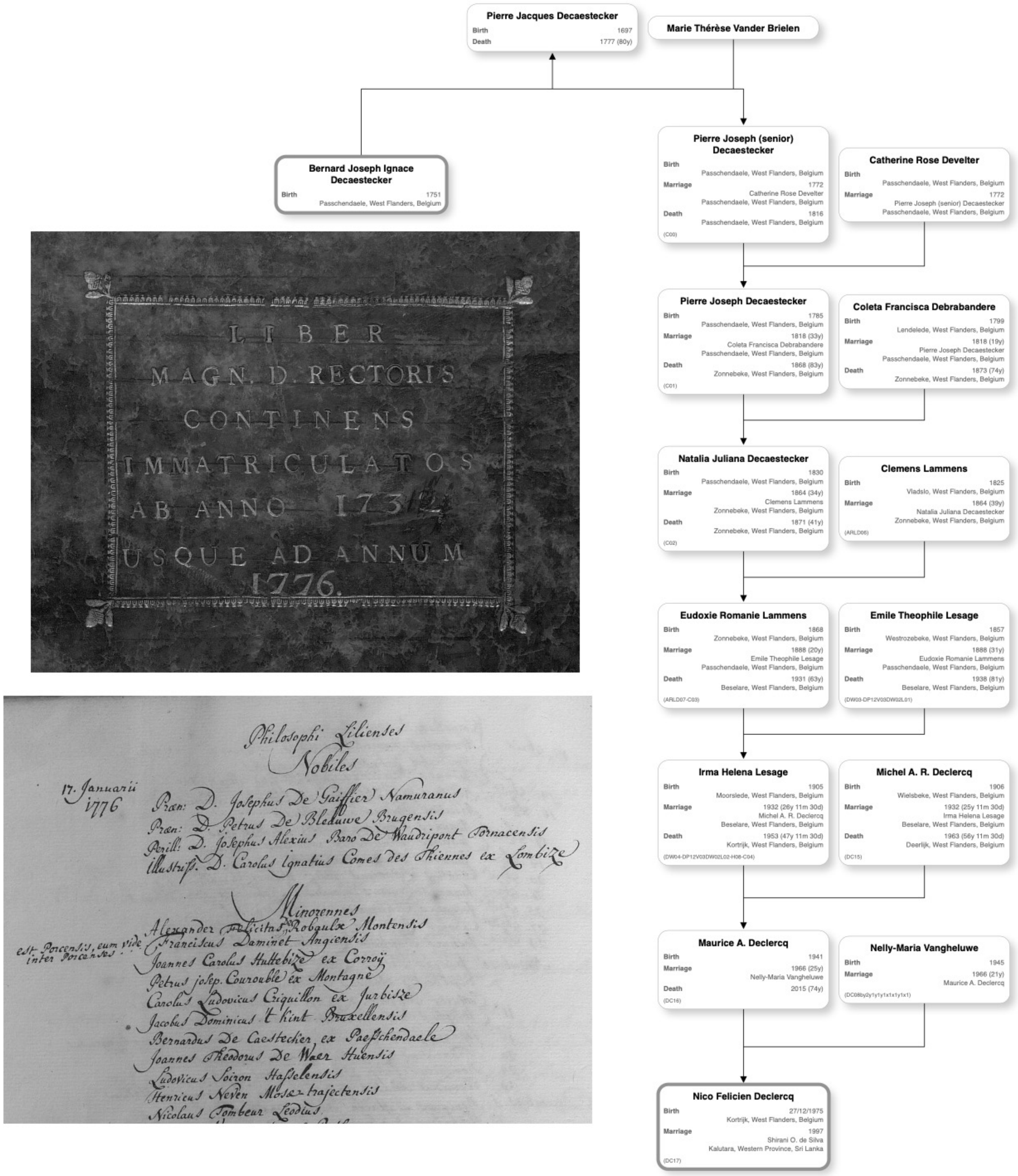
BID VOOR DE ZIEL VAN DE
Hoog Edel wel geboren
JONKVROUW MARIA-ANTONIA-
ROBERTINA-GISLENA
De Peñaranda,
Overste der Religieusen van het
H. HERT VAN JESUS,
TE RYSSEL,
overleden den 12 February 1830,
in den ouderdom van 51 jaeren.

R. I. P.

Ik heb voor my alleen niet gearbeyd.
ECCL. XXIV, 47.
Ik bewaerde den kostelyken pand die my bevolen was.
TIM. II, ℣. 1.

Zy zorgde dat alles op eene eerlyke manier, en volgens order geschiede. I. CORINTH. XIV, 40.

Figure 71.67: *We show the following souvenirs from left to right: The obituary card of Eugène Marie Désiré de Meulenaere, 1871. The obituary card of Adelaide Mathilde de Peñaranda, 1846. The obituary card of Joseph François Pierre de Peñaranda, 1875. The obituary card of Maria Antonia Robertina Gislena de Peñaranda, 1830. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*



LIBER
MAGN. D. RECTORIS
CONTINENS
IMMATRICULATOS
AB ANNO 1732
USQUE AD ANNUM
1776.

Philosophi Lilienses
Nobiles

17. Januarii
1776

Praen: D. Josephus De Gaiffier Namuranus
Praen: D. Petrus De Bleduwe Brugensis
Perill: D. Josephus Alexius Baro De Waudripont Tornacensis
illustriss. D. Carolus Ignatius Comes des Thiennes ex Lombize

Minorennes
Alexander Felicitas de Robaulx Montensis
est Porcensis, eum vide inter Porcenses. Franciscus Daminet Angiensis
Joannes Carolus Huttebize ex Corroy
Petrus josep. Courouble ex Montagne
Carolus Ludovicus Criquillon ex Jurbisze
Jacobus Dominicus 't Kint Bruxellensis
Bernardus De Caestecker ex Paesschendaele
Joannes Theodorus De Waer Huensis
Ludovicus Soiron Hasselensis
Henricus Neven Mosae trajectensis
Nicolaus Tombeur Leodius

Pierre Jacques Decaestecker
Birth 1697
Death 1777 (80y)
Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen
Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker
Birth 1751 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker
Birth Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772 Catherine Rose Develter Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1816 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
(C00)
Catherine Rose Develter
Birth Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1772 Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker
Birth 1785 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (33y) Coleta Francisca Debrabandere Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1868 (83y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C01)
Coleta Francisca Debrabandere
Birth 1799 Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1818 (19y) Pierre Joseph Decaestecker Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1873 (74y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker
Birth 1830 Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (34y) Clemens Lammens Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1871 (41y) Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(C02)
Clemens Lammens
Birth 1825 Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1864 (39y) Natalia Juliana Decaestecker Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD06)
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens
Birth 1868 Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (20y) Emile Theophile Lesage Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1931 (63y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(ARLD07-C03)
Emile Theophile Lesage
Birth 1857 Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1888 (31y) Eudoxie Romanie Lammens Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1938 (81y) Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW03-DP12V03DW02L01)
Irma Helena Lesage
Birth 1905 Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (26y 11m 30d) Michel A. R. Declercq Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1953 (47y 11m 30d) Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DW04-DP12V03DW02L02-H08-C04)
Michel A. R. Declercq
Birth 1906 Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1932 (25y 11m 30d) Irma Helena Lesage Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1963 (56y 11m 30d) Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
(DC15)
Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y) Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y) Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)
Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975 Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997 Shirani O. de Silva Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 71.68: *The matriculation record of Bernard Joseph Ignace Decasestecker as a philosophy student in the year 1776 at the Catholic University of Leuven. His link with the author is shown on the right side.*

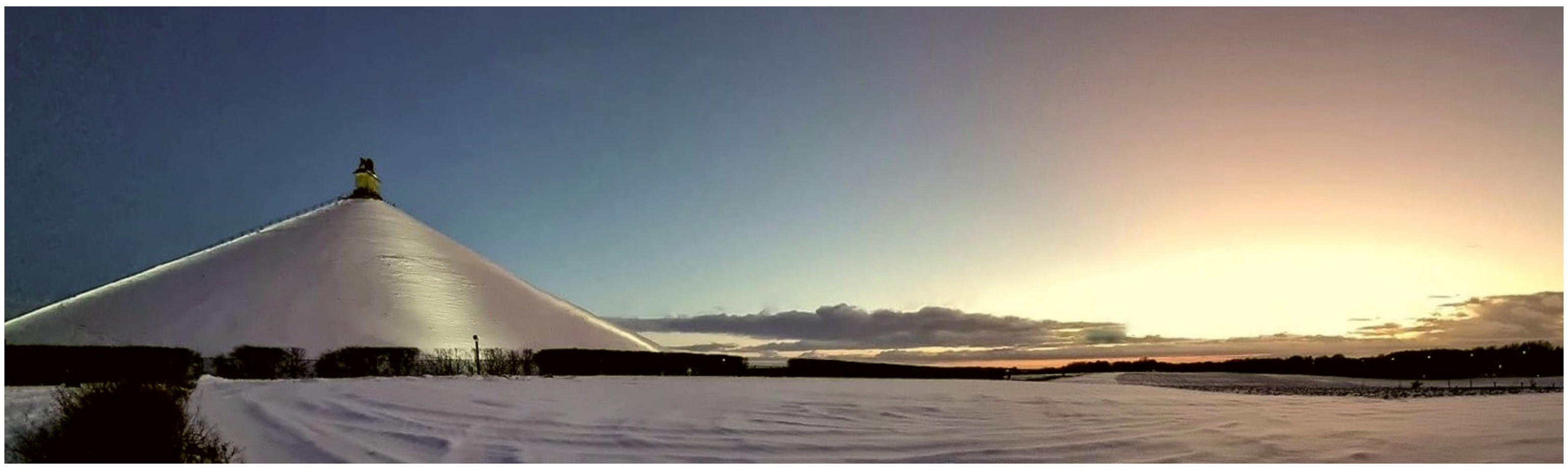


Figure 71.69: *The Lion of Waterloo is a majestic monument near Waterloo, Belgium, commemorating the Battle of Waterloo and the defeat of Napoleon on June 18, 1815. Constructed between 1820 and 1826 by King William I of the Netherlands, the monument consists of a cast iron lion perched atop an artificial hill, or 'butte,' which stands 40 meters high. The lion, sculpted by Jean-Louis Van Geel, faces France, symbolizing the vigilance and strength of the allied forces that overcame Napoleon. This iconic monument marks where the Prince of Orange was wounded during the battle, a powerful reminder of the historic conflict and its significance in European history.*

Following the French army's successful occupation of Vienna on November 13, 1805, Napoleon aggressively pursued the retreating Austrian and Russian forces into Moravia. This maneuver was part of his broader strategic aim to decisively defeat the Third Coalition, which sought to curtail his expanding influence across Europe.

Napoleon's strategic brilliance was evident in his orchestration of a tactical feint. By deliberately withdrawing his troops from the Pratzen Plateau, he lured the Coalition forces into a false sense of security. The plateau, a high ground of significant tactical advantage, was thus occupied by the Austrian and Russian troops. Napoleon's apparent retreat was a calculated maneuver designed to weaken the enemy's defensive posture and provoke an overconfident offensive.

On the morning of December 2, 1805, under the cover of dense fog, the Coalition armies commenced their assault from the Pratzen Plateau, believing they had the upper hand. Unbeknownst to them, Napoleon had meticulously planned his counter-offensive. As the fog lifted, revealing the battlefield in what came to be known as *le Soleil d'Austerlitz* (the Sun of Austerlitz), the French forces launched a surprise attack to recapture the plateau.

Napoleon's forces, including the renowned 45th Regiment, part of the Hanover Corps, executed a brilliantly coordinated assault. They split the Coalition armies into two isolated segments by seizing the high ground. This decisive action disrupted the enemy's command and control and sowed chaos and disarray among their ranks.

The main tactic employed by Napoleon in the days leading up to the battle was the deliberate exposure of apparent vulnerabilities to the Austrian and Russian commanders. This stratagem was intended to instill a false sense of superiority within the Coalition leadership, encouraging them to commit to an ill-fated offensive. Napoleon's understanding of psychological warfare and his ability to anticipate and manipulate enemy actions were pivotal to the French success at Austerlitz.

The Battle of Austerlitz shows Napoleon's military genius, characterized by his adept use of deception, rapid maneuvering, and precise execution of battlefield tactics. The victory at Austerlitz not only solidified Napoleon's dominance over Europe but also showcased the effectiveness of his innovative approach to warfare, which combined strategic foresight with bold, decisive action.

71.7.3.3 The battles of Crewitz and Lübeck

The Battle of Lübeck, illustrated in Figure 71.52, occurred on November 7, 1806. Lübeck, a significant harbor town in the north of Germany, became the focal point of this crucial engagement between the retreating Prussian forces and the pursuing French army. This battle was a direct consequence of the preceding engagements at Jena and Auerstedt, where the Prussians had suffered a severe defeat at the hands of Napoleon's forces.

The Battle of Jena-Auerstedt fought on October 14, 1806, was a pivotal moment in the War of the Fourth Coalition. Under Napoleon Bonaparte's command, the French army decisively defeated the Prussian forces, leading to a rapid and disorderly retreat of the latter. Under the leadership of Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher and other commanders, the remnants of the Prussian army sought refuge in the fortified town of Lübeck, hoping to regroup and resist the advancing French forces.

Lübeck, situated on the Baltic coast, was a vital commercial and strategic location due to its significant harbor and well-fortified defenses. The town's geographical position offered a potential escape route by sea, making it an attractive refuge for the beleaguered Prussian troops. However, the French army, determined to capitalize on their earlier victory, relentlessly pursued the retreating forces.

On November 7, 1806, the French forces, Marshal Bernadotte and General Soult, led a coordinated assault on Lübeck. Despite being outnumbered and demoralized, the Prussian defenders mounted a fierce resistance. The urban setting of Lübeck, with its narrow streets and fortified structures, provided a challenging battleground for both sides. Utilizing their superior tactics and morale, the French troops gradually overwhelmed the Prussian defenses. Street-by-street fighting ensued, characterized by brutal close-quarters combat. The Prussian attempts to hold strategic points within the town proved futile against the determined French assault.

The fall of Lübeck marked the effective end of organized Prussian resistance in the campaign. The capture of the town resulted in significant casualties for the Prussians, along with the capture of many soldiers and officers, including Blücher himself. This defeat further demoralized the Prussian army and solidified French control over northern Germany.

71.7.3.4 The battles of Ostrelenka and Friedland

The Battle of Ostrołęka, fought on February 16, 1807, was a significant engagement between the French and Russian forces during the War of the Fourth Coalition. The battle took place in what is now modern-day Poland. This confrontation was marked by the strategic prowess of the French forces, which ultimately secured a victory over the Russians.

The War of the Fourth Coalition had seen numerous engagements across Europe, with the French and Russian armies vying for dominance in the eastern territories. Ostrołęka, situated on the Narew River, became a critical location for both sides due to its strategic importance in controlling the surrounding region.

Under Marshal Jean Lannes's command, the French forces engaged the Russian troops in a fierce battle. The French army demonstrated superior tactics and coordination despite the challenging winter conditions. The Russian forces, although resilient, were unable to withstand the determined French assault.

Following the French victory at Ostrołęka, the weather conditions deteriorated rapidly, with temperatures plunging to freezing levels. Both armies were compelled to cease their military activities and seek shelter from the harsh winter. This unexpected weather shift significantly impacted the logistics and operational capabilities of the French and Russian forces, leading to a temporary cessation of hostilities.

The Battle of Friedland, illustrated in Figure 71.53, occurred on June 14, 1807, near Friedland, now known as Pravdinsk, in the Kaliningrad Oblast of Russia. This battle was a crucial engagement between the French army, including the renowned 45th Regiment as part of the First Corps of 'La Grande Armée,' and the Russian forces.

In the lead-up to Friedland, both armies maneuvered for advantage, with the French forces seeking to decisively defeat the Russian military and force a conclusion to the hostilities. The strategic positioning of the French troops under the direct command of Napoleon Bonaparte was a testament to the organizational efficiency and tactical flexibility of 'La Grande Armée.'

The French and Russian forces clashed near the Alle River on the day of the battle. The French troops dispersed, maintaining effective communication and mutual support, and executed a series of coordinated maneuvers that overwhelmed the Russian defenses. The Russian army, unable to withstand the sustained French assault, retreated across the Alle River.

The Battle of Friedland was a definitive demonstration of the French military's organizational prowess. The ability of French units to operate independently while remaining in supportive proximity allowed for rapid response to battlefield developments and mutual reinforcement. This flexibility was a key factor in the French victory, showcasing the effectiveness of Napoleon's military reforms.

Following the Russian retreat, a truce was established between the French and Russian forces. This cessation of hostilities marked a significant turning point in the War of the Fourth Coalition, leading to the eventual signing of the Treaties of Tilsit in July 1807. These treaties redefined the political landscape of Europe and solidified French influence over the continent.

The battles of Ostrołęka and Friedland are notable for their strategic outcomes and the participation of critical military units and individuals. Among them was Eugene Dewanckele (H01), whose involvement in these engagements is detailed in Chapter 65.16.4.2. His experiences provide valuable insights into these historic battles' operational dynamics and human elements.

71.7.3.5 The period 1808-1809

The 45th regiment was part of the first corps of *La Grande Armée*, *Les armées d' Espagne* and the 2nd corps of *l' armée du Rhin*, during this period. The Spanish battles are often referred to as the '*Spanish Napoleonic Wars*.'

Besides Pierre Joseph Dewanckele, Eugene Dewanckele (H01), described in Chapter 65.16.4.2, also participated in this period's battles.

The battle of Espinosa de Los Monteros occurred on November 10 and 11, 1808, in the mountains of Cantabria. It was an engagement between French troops and the Army of Galicia. The French won this battle by cutting the left wing of the opposing army in two, which scattered them and forced a retreat up until León.

The Battle of Alcantara took place on May 14, 1809, between the French and the Portuguese. It resulted in a storming of the famous bridge of Alcantara, shown in Figure 71.54, which forced the Portuguese to retreat. This event came after the Portuguese had tried to blast the bridge. The construction was so durable that it withstood the blast and allowed the French to cross quickly.

It's improbable that Pierre Joseph Decaestecker operated on two fronts almost simultaneously. Therefore, we are still determining if he contributed to the Aspern-Essling and Wagram battles. It is known that the French army needed to be more assertive in Austria because most men had been transferred to the Iberian peninsula.

The battle of Aspern-Essling occurred on May 21-22 at Lobau in Vienna on the Donau River. The campaign was a defeat for the French. However, the retreat by the French was so well-done that the army was strong.

Later that summer, the Battle of Wagram occurred on July 5 and 6, 1809. The French won this battle because of extensive preparation, and the numerous reinforcements sent back from the Iberian Peninsula.

Napoleon, who regularly went after the enemy army rather than cities, decided to use his soldiers to occupy Vienna rather than going further after the Austrian army. The prize was too big to lay aside.

Later this year, the French army concentrated again on the Iberian Penisula. The battle of Talavera took place on July 27 and 28, 1809, just outside Talavera de la Reina in Spain, in the Tagus valley. The French stood against a coalition of Spanish and British troops. Both sides played it very well, and as a result, the French were defeated. Still, they could again evacuate their unwounded military efficiently and were not very weakened.

It is fascinating to know that Arthur Wellesley led the British of that day. Because of his victory, he was exalted soon after and became the first Duke of Wellington. It's precisely this 'Wellington' who would be the British adversary of Napoleon at Waterloo in 1815 and would, together with his coalition, defeat the Emperor.

The battle of Almonacid was fought on August 11, 1809, between the Spanish and French armies, which had retreated from Talavera. The French were victorious on that day, thanks to the efforts of the Polish Uhlans (a Polish light cavalry with lances). It shows again how strategic the French army was. They had anticipated an attack by the Spanish and decided to confront the Spanish early in the morning while still preparing. However, the French were too weak to go after the Spanish, which allowed them to escape to Andalusia.

71.7.3.6 The period 1810-1813

The 45th regiment was part of *la Grande Armée* and of *l' Armée des Pyrénées* during that time.

The Battle of Barrosa, sometimes referred to as the Battle of Chiclana, shown in Figure 71.54, or the Battle of Cerro del Puerco, took place on March 5, 1811, and was an attempt by the Spanish and the British to rescue the besieged city of Cadiz. To those unfamiliar with Spain, Cadiz has long been considered the most important harbor in the world because of its protected location and easy access to the rest of the world. The Zero-Meridian has long been Cadiz before it was transferred to Greenwich near London. A modern reader, unfamiliar with the winds, may question the importance of specific locations in the world. However, before the era of motorized ships, routes similar to maritime highways had to be followed to reach the destination successfully. Those routes were season-dependent and were crucial for the successful seafarer. Cadiz, shown in Figure 71.55, was geographically located on the most critical hub of those routes.

The battle, which took place on Playa de la Barrosa in Spain, along the beach near Cadiz, was somewhat indecisive, even though the allies of the Spanish and British defeated two French divisions and captured the Regimental Eagle. The story is very famous in

Great Britain. Indeed, Ensign Keogh took the eagle first, but the French quickly killed him; they didn't want to lose their treasure. After seven more attempts, Sergeant Patrick Masterson captured the eagle and shouted,
'*Bejabbers, boys, I have the cuckoo!.*'
The 87th division that had won the eagle is still called '*The Eagle Catchers.*' Since then, the eagle, called '*he Barossa Eagle*,' would later be stolen from Chelsea Hospital in 1852.
The author still vividly remembers his train ride from Madrid to Cordoba, Sevilla, and Cadiz to attend a congress as a PhD student. It was a fascinating ride in the hot sun of June. Also, Cadiz, shown in Figure 71.55, was very impressive, given its history and surrounding areas. The train stops the atmosphere in each station and then, finally, Cadiz itself. One can make many journeys, though only a few will leave a deep impression. This journey was one of them. The author, however, did not know at that time that one, probably two, of his ancestors had been there in 1811 in a military campaign.
The Battle of Fuentes de Ońoro took place from 3 to May 5, 1811, and resulted from an attempt by the French army of Portugal to relieve besieged Almeida. The conflict occurred between the army of the Duke of Wellington and the army under André Masséna. The battle had no decisive outcome besides the numerous casualties on both sides. The location was Fuentes de Oñoro in Castile and León in Spain.
The next battle was Albuera, near Badajoz in the Spanish Estremadura. The French lost the battle.
There was the Siege of Cadiz by the French during this period, from February 5, 1810, until August 24, 1812. Cadiz had become the seat of power after the Spanish had lost Sevilla to the French. The Spanish defended Cadiz and later the British and Portuguese. The number of military members responsible for protecting the city was around 2000, but it steadily increased to 10000. The Spanish attempted to relieve the town, first by a landing at Fuengirola (well-known to modern tourists) in 1810 and later at Tarifa (well-known to wind-sports fanatics) in 1811. Even after the battle of Barossa, the Siege was not lifted.
The French finally gave up the Siege when their armed forces were in danger of being cut off from the rest of the French army after the Allies had gained successes at Salamanca, Madrid, and Burgos. The French burst 600 of their guns by overcharging before they left Cadiz. Interestingly, the tactic of besieging and relieving cities, which occurred so often at the border between France and the Spanish Netherlands in the 17th century, was repeated on the Iberian peninsula. Napoleon had read numerous books about military campaigns and tactics before becoming the man as we know him, so he must have read books such as the one written by Carlos Coloma, which is also referred to in chapters about our Spanish ancestors in the 16th and 17th centuries.
After the battle of Salamanca of July 1812 and the ensuing French evacuation of Madrid and occupation by Wellington on August 12, the latter besieged Burgos. Wellington had to end the Siege and pulled back from Madrid by the end of October under the regained pressure of the French army. The British retreated to Portugal to avoid encirclement by the French. The French military on the peninsula at that time was overwhelmingly strong. Nevertheless, it was reduced the following winter to reinforce the rest of the French territories after the disaster of Napoleon in Russia. It significantly weakened the French on the peninsula. On June 23, 1813, the Anglo-Spanish forces won the battle of Vitoria, shown in Figure 71.56, against the French in the Basque Country in Spain.
The battle of the Pyrenees, shown in Figure 71.56, took place from July 25 until August 2, 1813. It consisted of a large-scale French assault on the Allied forces to relieve the besieged cities of Pamplona and San Sebastian. Specific engagements took place at Reconcesvalles, Maya, and Sorauren. The French losses were huge, and the Allies won the battle.

71.7.3.7 The battles of Bayonne, Orthez and Toulouse

On November 10, 1813, a significant battle occurred at the Nivelle River. This engagement followed the successful Siege of San Sebastián by the Allied forces, who sought to press their advantage by attacking the French rear. The battle was part of the Peninsular War, which saw the British, Portuguese, and Spanish forces, under the command of the Duke of Wellington, relentlessly pursuing the retreating French army led by Marshal Soult.
The Nivelle River battle was a critical step in the Allies' campaign to push the French forces out of Spain and into southwestern France. The French defensive lines, constructed to protect their territory, were breached by the Allied forces, demonstrating the weakening French position in the region.
Following the harsh winter of 1813-1814, another notable engagement occurred at Bayonne on April 14, 1814. Unlike typical battles characterized by intense combat, the Battle of Bayonne is often remembered as an unusual fraternization episode between French and Allied troops. This event occurred amid news that Napoleon Bonaparte was about to abdicate, as depicted in Figure 71.57.
The impending abdication of Napoleon had a profound impact on the morale and behavior of the troops. The French soldiers, recognizing the inevitability of their leader's downfall, engaged in friendly interactions with their erstwhile enemies. This rare moment of camaraderie amidst conflict underscores the war-weariness and the desire for peace among the soldiers on both sides.
Meanwhile, another significant battle occurred at Orthez in southern France on February 27, 1814. This engagement saw the Allied forces, again under the Duke of Wellington, clash with the French army commanded by Marshal Soult. The battle was part of the Allies' continued efforts to advance into French territory and force a conclusion to the Peninsular War.
The Battle of Orthez was characterized by intense fighting and strategic maneuvering. Wellington's forces successfully outflanked the French positions, compelling Soult to withdraw. This victory further demonstrated the diminishing defensive capabilities of the French army and bolstered the Allies' advance towards the interior of France.
Just days before the Battle of Bayonne, the conflict at Toulouse occurred on April 10, 1814. This engagement was notable for its contested outcome, with the French and Allied forces claiming victory. The battle occurred as the Allied forces continued their push into French territory, encountering determined resistance from the French troops.

71.7.3.8 The Battle near Waterloo

The Battle of Waterloo is a subject extensively covered in historical literature. Figure 71.58 depicts key figures from this pivotal battle. Following his catastrophic defeat in the Russian campaign, Napoleon Bonaparte was exiled to the island of Elba in 1814. His son was taken from him to be raised under a false name by the Austrian Imperial Court, a personal blow that likely fueled Napoleon's determination to reclaim his throne. This motivation is explored in the vast body of literature on the Battle of Waterloo, with recent scholarly works providing nuanced insights free from the immediate post-battle propaganda that often skewed earlier accounts.
The Battle of Waterloo, fought on June 18, 1815, near the village of Mont-Saint-Jean, was Napoleon's final bid to restore his empire. After he escaped from Elba and returned to France in March 1815, he rapidly reassembled an army. The Seventh Coalition, comprising the United Kingdom, Prussia, the Netherlands, Hanover, Brunswick, and Nassau, mobilized to oppose him. The French

forces were led by Napoleon himself, along with his trusted Marshal Michel Ney. The Coalition forces were commanded by the Duke of Wellington (Arthur Wellesley), Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher, and Willem of Orange (Willem II, Prince of Orange).

The Battle of Waterloo was marked by intense combat and strategic maneuvers. Wellington, long fascinated by Napoleon, played a crucial role in the Coalition's victory. He later purchased a property that had belonged to Napoleon, reflecting his complex relationship with his adversary. The battle saw around 50000 casualties out of the 200000 soldiers who participated. Despite national biases, modern historians generally agree that Wellington was indeed the victor of Waterloo, although the contributions of the Dutch and other allied forces were significant.

The French army, restructured after Napoleon's first abdication, was poised for one last offensive. The old 45th Regiment, combined with remnants of the 154th, formed the new 42nd Regiment. Napoleon reverted to the original numbering of regiments and recalled reserve troops to bolster his forces. His strategy focused on defeating Belgium's Dutch, British, and Prussian forces in the "Battle near Mont-St-Jean." The name "Battle of Waterloo" was popularized by Wellington for its ease of pronunciation and memorability. At the same time, the Prussians called it the "Battle of La Belle Alliance," after the inn where Napoleon had his headquarters during the campaign.

A critical moment in the battle was the charge of the British cavalry against the 1st French Corps. During this charge, Sergeant Charles Ewart of the Scots Greys captured the flag and the eagle of the 45th Regiment of French Line. This act earned the 2nd Royal North British Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys) the nickname "Bird Catchers," and the captured eagle is still displayed at the Edinburgh Castle Museum.

After his defeat at Waterloo, Napoleon fled across France to evade capture. He ultimately sought asylum with the British but was not permitted to set foot on British soil. Instead, he was exiled to the remote island of Saint Helena, where he endured a slow, harsh decline under the watch of Hudson Lowe. Napoleon died on May 5, 1821, and was initially buried on the island. In 1840, his remains were exhumed and reinterred in the magnificent Dôme des Invalides in Paris, as shown in Figure 71.59.

The reader is encouraged to explore the extensive literature on the Battle of Waterloo to understand this historic event comprehensively. Recent works offer more balanced perspectives, incorporating information not highlighted immediately after the battle. These sources correct nationalistic exaggerations, such as the overstated role of Wellington by British accounts or the inflated claims of Willem van Oranje Nassau's contributions by Dutch narratives. Additionally, the involvement of Belgian soldiers, often overlooked due to the country's lack of official status at the time, is an area ripe for further research. The enigmatic role of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker, who remained loyal to Napoleon but whose fate post-battle remains unclear, also warrants investigation in Dutch archives.

71.7.3.9 La Médaille de Sainte Hélène

The medal of Sainte Hélène in Figure 71.59, created by Napoléon III, rewarded the soldiers who were still alive in 1857, who had been in combat with Napoleon I during the wars between 1792 and 1815; this included Pierre Joseph Decaestecker, who would die in 1868. This was done per the testament of Napoleon on April 15, 1821.

71.7.3.10 The Parents of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01)

71.7.3.10.1 The Parents, Pierre Joseph Decaestecker Senior and Catherine Rose Develter Pierre Joseph Decaestecker senior was the son of Pierre Jacques Decasestecker, born in Passchendaele, and Maria Theresia Vandenbriele, born in Langemark. He was born in Passchendaele in 1816, in Figure 71.60.

He married Catherine Rose Develter in Passchendaele in 1772 in Figure 71.61.

71.7.3.11 The Death of Petrus Josephus Decaestecker

Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) died in 1868 in Zonnebeke, in Figure 71.62, long after the Napoleon era.

71.7.3.12 His Marriage with Coleta Francisca Debrabander

She was the wife of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01) and was born in Lendelede in 1799, in Figure 71.63.

They married in Passchendaele in 1818, in Figure 71.64.

Coleta Francisca de Brabandere died in Zonnebeke in 1873, in Figure 71.65.

71.7.3.13 The Uncle of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (C01)

Bernard Joseph Ignace Decasestecker was the uncle of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker. He has been a student at the Catholic University of Leuven. His inscription can be found on January 17, 1776. His enrollment at the university is shown in Figure 71.68 on page 1555.

71.7.4 Marriage and Offspring

Clemens Lammens (ARLD06) and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (C02) married at Zonnebeke in 1864, in Figure 71.66, where they would also settle as landed gentry farmers.

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker was the 2nd wife of Clemens Lammens.

71.7.5 Their Acquaintances

Some acquaintances are shown in Figure 71.67.

71.8 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (ARLD07-C03) & Emile Theophile Lesage

71.8.1 Eudoxie Romanie Lammens

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens was raised in Zonnebeke, in Figure 71.70, and is the daughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker. She is primarily described in Chapter 64 as Emile Theophile Lesage's wife and the author's great-grandmother.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de

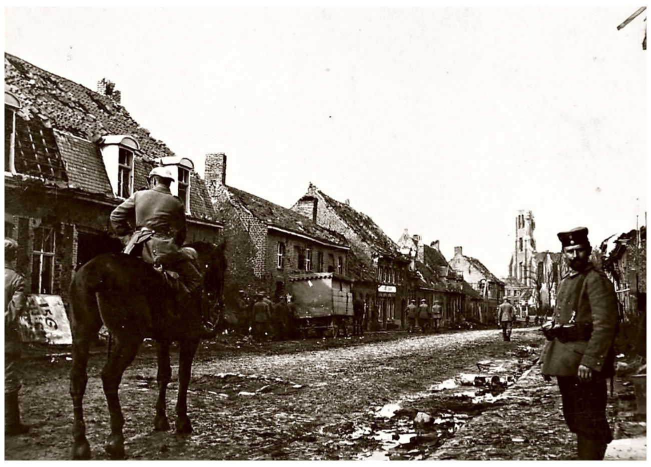


Figure 71.70: *Langemarkstraat in Zonnebeke, in 1916-1918. Eudoxie Lammens lived in Oudezeele at the time and would have been shocked to see the German military in her village if she had been able to visit.*

Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

71.8.2 Emile Theophile Lesage

Emile Theophile Lesage is the son-in-law of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker and is primarily described in Chapter 64 as the author's great-grandfather.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); in Chapter 66.2 as the great-great-great-grandson of Marie Jeanne Christine Benoit; and in Chapter 68, the 't Kint ancestry line.

71.9 Irma Helena Lesage & Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

71.9.1 Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15)

Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq (DC15) is a grandson-in-law of Clemens Lammens and is primarily described in Chapter 45 as a descendant of the Desclergues and grandfather of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the husband of Irma Helena Lesage, and as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the husband of Irma Lesage, who was a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

71.9.2 Irma Helena Lesage

Irma Helena Lesage is the granddaughter of Clemens Lammens and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker. She is primarily described in Chapter 45.2 as the wife of Michel Achiel Renatus Declercq and the author's grandmother.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter of Emile Theophile Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; and Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line.

71.10 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) & Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

71.10.1 Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16)

Maurice Alois Declercq (DC16) is the great-grandson of Clemens Lammens and is primarily described in Chapter 46 as a descendant of the Desclergues and father of the author.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the son of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the son-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 69, as great-grandson-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont.

71.10.2 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe

Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is a great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens and is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the mother of the author.
She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author, as his mother.

71.11 Nico Felcien Declercq (DC17) & Shirani O. de Silva

Nico Felicien Declercq (DC17) is this book's author and is Clemens Lammens's great-great-grandson.
He is primarily described in Chapter 47 as a descendant of the Desclergues, and also in Part X.
He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the grandson of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-grandson of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67,

as the grandson of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-great-grandson of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and in Chapter 72, the maternal (mt-DNA) ancestry line of the author.
Furthermore, he is referred to in Part XII as the husband of Shirani Oluphathage de Silva.

71.11.1 Shirani Olupathage de Silva

Shirani Olupathage de Silva is a great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens. She is first described as the author's wife in Chapter 47.3.
She is equally referred, in much detail, in Part XII, and also in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the granddaughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12); Chapter 66.1, as great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the granddaughter-in-law of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; and Chapter 69 as the great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Marie Nathalie Surmont.

Chapter 72

The Maternal (mt-DNA) Ancestry Line of N F Declercq

72.1 Introduction

The maternal ancestry line is the one through which Mitochondrial DNA is transmitted. From that DNA, we know that this ancestry is Irish. The problem with maternal ancestry is the changing family name generation after generation. Therefore, it is challenging to know precisely which generation came from Ireland. The oldest documents refer to Berlans or Perlans. The family name Berland, with some derivatives, exists in Flanders, too. Family names with close resemblance often merge upon integration, either by the person himself or the local administration. Our Irish origin may be older than the Berland generation we found, although there are indications that it's not. When looking for possible paternal ancestry of Berland on the British isles, one must include the following possibilities, some of which are known to be alternative versions of one another: *Byland, Biland, Byrlan, Byre, Birland, Bearland, Barland, Byren, Biren, McByre, McParen, McParlen, Barlen, Baren, Baron, Barone, McParland, McParkland, McParlan, McParlin, McPerlan, Parlan, Perlan, Parlin, Partlin, Partland, Partlan, McPerland, Perland, MacFarlan*, and *McFarlane.* When investigating those names, it's important not to rely on the standard Oxford English pronunciation but also the Scottish, Welsh, and Irish. Indeed, phonetics was most important when dealing with ordinary people, such as regular soldiers and their families.

Indeed, we know that there was an Irish and Scottish military regiment in Flanders until the oldest Berland generation we found, belonging to the Spanish army. They were Catholic and recruited because they belonged to Spanish-held regions or wanted to defend Flanders against the protestants.

In what follows, one must consider the earliest described generations as hypotheses. We have found all documents until now, beginning with the couple Petronilla Berland (McParland) & Gebrielus Depraetere.

72.2 Mitochondrial DNA Analysis

The mtDNA Haplogroup of N. F. Declercq is H1c3, which is a sub-Haplogroup of H1c. Both hardly exist in Belgium and the Netherlands. There are two essential regions where these Haplogroups appear: Germany: 14% of the known H1c and 5% of the known H1c3; The British Isles: 31% of the known H1c and 19% the identified H1c3. We can explain the appearance in Belgium according to 3 possible causes:

-The Anglo-Saxon settlement of Britain around 410 AD: German tribes settles on the British Isles

- Battle of Hastings in 1066 AD and the Norman invasion of the British Isles
- Irish regiments (soldiers with their families) arrived in Flanders as soldiers of the Flemish Army of Spain from 1587 AD onwards.

Other explanations can also be found and would make sense. However, they only represent percentages of less than unity, such as origin in France or Spain, an occasional immigrant in Flanders, etc.

Genetic studies assume that H1c3 appeared between 100 and 1000. The Anglo-Saxon settlements, around 410, fall in that span.

A statistically relevant explanation could be that H1c arrived on the British Isles (England, Ireland, Scotland, Wales) with Anglo-Saxon settlements and then returned to Flanders with Irish regiments in the Spanish army. Before this happened, the sub-Haplogroup H1c3 had already formed and spread in both regions. For one reason or another, H1c3 has spread more widely on the British Isles than in Germany.

If HVR1 and HVR2 are checked for matches, the matches also H1c3 are all Irish or English, Scottish or Welsh, with a slight majority of Irish. More substantial evidence is impossible. Therefore, based on Genetics and based on the fact that we have Flemish genealogical records up until the 1650s, we have good reasons to believe that the maternal ancestry line before 1650 should be found in Ireland and very likely appeared in Flanders due to Irish regiments in the Spanish army between 1587 and 1640.

It makes little sense to list the family names of the appearing matches because they switch from generation to generation since family names are transmitted from father to son or daughter and never from mother to daughter or son. Still, here is the complete list is taken from FamilyTreeDNA®: *Daley, Eldridge, Williams, Sharp, Prescott, Meade, Bartol, Arthur, Thompson, Baker, Caperton, Callow, Ballaugh, Sandefur, Boardman, Hynes, Callahan, Molamphy, Devine, Geddie, Terwiske, Madigan, Lloyd Vacca, Askin, Land, Tierney, Lyons, Warren, Trabold, Ray, Sladek, Finch, Coakley, Rubin, Bazzoon, Downey, McIntosh, Rock, Lay, Seagroatt, Graham, Jones, Watkins, Quigley, McLeod, Lay, Love, Caperton, Nigh, Downey, Doherty, Owen, Callow, Davis, Lundy, Morgan, McGrail, Tomlison, Cottey.*

72.3 Autosomal DNA analysis

The reader may be interested in reading the beginning of Chapter 73 and Chapter 73.10.3.7 first.

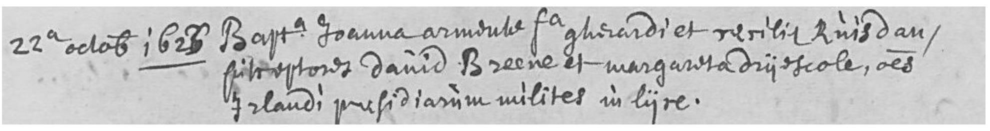
Interestingly, the autosomal DNA of N. F. Declercq, compared to the immense database of GEDmatch®, matches a significant number of times with *O' Driscoll* and *Driscoll* from Ireland and several *McParland, McFarlan* etc.

For instance[1]: Driscoll (9; 9; 7.3; 7.1, 7), O' Driscoll (7.7), McFarlane (8.2; 8.2; 7.5; 7.1), Farlane (7.7), McFarland (11.7).

Interestingly, in 1623, in Figure 72.1 (and Figure 34.60 on page 545), there are Irish soldiers in Harelbeke, of whom Margaret Driscoll serves as godmother to a child of Amente and Ruisdan.

---

[1] centiMorgans between brackets



22a octob ; 1623 Bapta Joanna armente fa gherardi et ceciliæ Ruisdan /
susceptores David Breene et margareta dryescole, oes
Irlandi presidiarum milites in lijre.

Figure 72.1: *Harelbeke, 1623, the baptism of Joana Armente, daughter of Gherardys and Cecilia Ruisdan, the godfather was David O' Brien ('Breene'), godmother was Margareth Driscoll ('dryescole'), all soldiers from the military post of Lyre ('omnes Irlandi presidiarum milites in lyre').*

72.4 Genealogy

It's not a random guess to assume an Irish or Catholic English couple *McParland – Driscoll* or *Barlen – Driscoll* had a daughter with the family name *McParland* or *Barlen* and is the Belgian maternal ancestor of N. F. Declercq. As a matter of fact, from other genealogists, we learned that at Ostend, a family *Beerens-Dryscol* lived, who had the following children: Cornelia, born in 1629 (folio 117); Petronella, born in 1631 (folio 132); Theodora, born in 1631 (folio 159). It is possible that *Perlan* (a form of *McParland*) or even *Parlan, Farlane, Parlane, etcetera* became *Beerens* at Ostend and that the daughter Petronille, when she lived at Ingooigem, used the name *Berland* as a form of integration.

One generation later, we also found at Klemskerke near Ostend the birth of Cornelius Barlen, son of Philip Barlen and Maria Verbrurgh, on March 28, 1650. The reader can find the folios mentioned above in the alphabetical list of births at Ostend or as preserved baptism certificates at Klemskerke. The actual documents at Ostend can no longer be read because they were destroyed by flooding[2]. Therefore, objective evidence may never be found, and we need to trust DNA in this case. We found no trace of the three mentioned children of *Beerens-Driscoll*, other than their appearance in the list of baptisms. We also searched name variants, including '*Berland*,' and found no further trace except Petronella Berland. It is possible that Margareth Driscoll, mentioned as godmother in 1623 at Harelbeke, was the mother of Petronella McParland / Berland.

We will take what follows as a hypothesis. We researched in a reversed sense; therefore, there is no uncertainty after the earliest generation(s), and everything is perfectly correct. The mitochondrial line, including the uncertain very first generation, is shown in Figure 72.2.

Apart from several online sources on the different forms of McParlane, we can also refer to Patrick Hanks et al.[3]. The name did not exist in Flanders at that time. Therefore, a local spelling is not a surprise at all. As we find elsewhere in this book, Priests were always tempted to interpret what they heard phonetically or associate this with a local name rather than spelling a foreign name they had never heard. In Ireland, name variants of *McParland* are *McParkland, McParlan, McParlin, McPerlan, Parlan, Perlan, Parlin, Partlin, Partland, Partlan, McPerland, Perland, MacFarlan, McFarlane, etc.* When the 'Mc' is dropped, more variations exist, as listed in the previous section. Petronilla McParland had three children from 1652 until 1655 with Gabrielus Depraetere at Ingooigem.

Two of them married later at Ingooigem. Because we found no traces of Petronilla McParland after 1655, we assume she must have died shortly after that year. Because her children appear to have settled at Ingooigem, neither her husband, Gabrielus Depraetere, lived longer. He resided at Ingooigem, or the Depraetere family, and raised the children after the parent's death. DNA shows that it is inevitable that her mother was of Irish maternal descent, one way or another.

72.4.1 The Hypothesis of Margareth Driscoll, the Wife of Peter McParland

The hypothesis is that Margareth Driscoll was the wife of Peter McParland and the mother of Petronella. Margareth Driscoll served as godmother at Harelbeke in 1623. The document is shown in Figure 72.1, on page 1564 (and Figure 34.60, on page 545). Therefore she existed.

As mentioned, McParland-Driscoll or Barlen-Driscoll possibly had children at Ostend carrying the name 'Beerens' (on the survived alphabetical list) from 1629-1631. The first name of the husband of Margareth Driscoll is induced by the fact that Peter McParland/Barlen served as godfather to her eldest child, Petrus Depraetere, in 1652, in Figure 72.3, as described below.

It would be logical that Peter McParland was the child's grandfather, although he could also have been an uncle. Therefore, the reader should consider our hypothesis and study further.

72.4.2 Petronilla McParland, the Wife of Gabrielus Depraetere

The first child of this couple is reported in Figure 72.3. The family name McParland is based on the hypothesis in Chapter 72.4.1. We only found the Flemish 'Berland' version of her name as documented and must, therefore, be careful. All the generations after Petronilla, however, until the present, are fully documented and correct.

We assume or consider it possible that Petronilla was born at Ostend in the parish of Saint-Peter / Saint-Paul in 1631 as Petronella Beerens. She was married to Gabrielus Depraetere between 1649 and 1655. She had children between the ages of 21 and 27 and probably died soon after that. As shown in Figure 72.3, it is interesting to observe that Petrus Berland served as godfather to Petrus Depraetere, son of Petronilla McParland, in 1652. On September 5, 1650, in Figure 72.4, at Beveren-Leie (walking distance from Ingooigem), a 'Petrus Beerens,' married Maria Devust, had a child Arnoldus baptized. The godfather was Arnold Lancelot. Petrus Berland may have been Petronilla's father or perhaps an elder brother whose baptism we have not retrieved.

Lancelot's name is known on the British Isles and in France. Therefore, we must not make quick conclusions about the origins of the godfather Arnold Lancelot. Indeed, he may have been Irish or English, but that's not guaranteed.

72.4.3 Maria Depraetere, the Wife of Antonius Isebaert

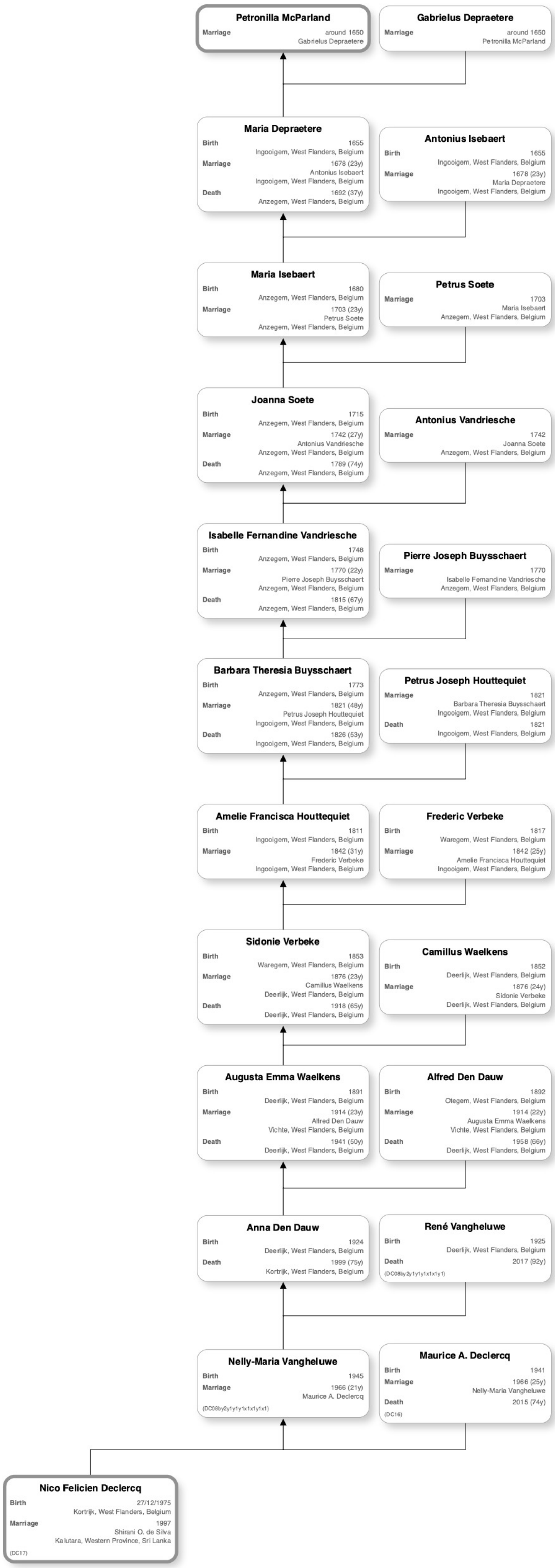
Maria Depraetere was the daughter of Petronilla McParland and was married to Antonius Isebaert at Ingooigem in 1678, in Figure 72.6. She was born in 1655 in Figure 72.5, at Ingooigem, and died in Anzegem in 1692, in Figure 72.7.

Antonius was born at Ingooigem in 1655, in Figure 72.8. We were unable to find the death of Anthonius Isebaert. When we look at the baptism of Maria Depraetere in 1655 in Figure 72.5, we can see that the priest adjusted the first character of her name. First, it

---

[2] private communication with the archives of Ostend.

[3] Patrick Hanks, Richard Coates, Peter McClure, 'The Oxford Dictionary of Family Names in Britain and Ireland,' Oxford University Press, November 17, 2016.



Petronilla McParland
Marriage around 1650
Gabrielus Depraetere

Gabrielus Depraetere
Marriage around 1650
Petronilla McParland

Maria Depraetere
Birth 1655
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1678 (23y)
Antonius Isebaert
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1692 (37y)
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Antonius Isebaert
Birth 1655
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1678 (23y)
Maria Depraetere
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Isebaert
Birth 1680
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1703 (23y)
Petrus Soete
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Soete
Marriage 1703
Maria Isebaert
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Soete
Birth 1715
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1742 (27y)
Antonius Vandriesche
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1789 (74y)
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Antonius Vandriesche
Marriage 1742
Joanna Soete
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche
Birth 1748
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1770 (22y)
Pierre Joseph Buysschaert
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1815 (67y)
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Buysschaert
Marriage 1770
Isabelle Femandine Vandriesche
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia Buysschaert
Birth 1773
Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1821 (48y)
Petrus Joseph Houttequiet
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1826 (53y)
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Joseph Houttequiet
Marriage 1821
Barbara Theresia Buysschaert
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1821
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Amelie Francisca Houttequiet
Birth 1811
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1842 (31y)
Frederic Verbeke
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Frederic Verbeke
Birth 1817
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1842 (25y)
Amelie Francisca Houttequiet
Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Sidonie Verbeke
Birth 1853
Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1876 (23y)
Camillus Waelkens
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1918 (65y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Camillus Waelkens
Birth 1852
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1876 (24y)
Sidonie Verbeke
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Augusta Emma Waelkens
Birth 1891
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (23y)
Alfred Den Dauw
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1941 (50y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Alfred Den Dauw
Birth 1892
Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1914 (22y)
Augusta Emma Waelkens
Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1958 (66y)
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Den Dauw
Birth 1924
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 1999 (75y)
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

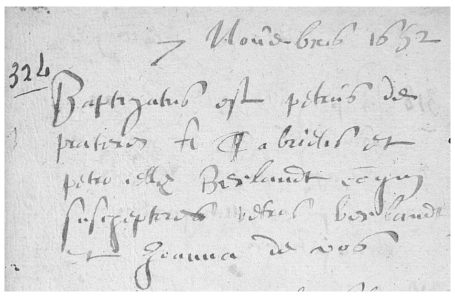
René Vangheluwe
Birth 1925
Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Death 2017 (92y)
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1)

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Birth 1945
Marriage 1966 (21y)
Maurice A. Declercq
(DC08by2y1y1y1x1x1y1x1)

Maurice A. Declercq
Birth 1941
Marriage 1966 (25y)
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe
Death 2015 (74y)
(DC16)

Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 27/12/1975
Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marriage 1997
Shirani O. de Silva
Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
(DC17)

Figure 72.2: *Maternal ancestry line from Petronilla McParland up until the author.*



7 Novembris 1652
324 Baptizatus est petrus de
praetere fi[lius] Gabrielis et
petronellae Berlandt conjugum
susceptores petrus berlandt
Joanna de vos

Figure 72.3: *Ingooigem, November 7, 1652. Peter McParland ('Petrus Berlandt') served as a godparent, with Joanna de Vos, to Petrus Depraetere, son of Gabrielus Depraetere and Petronilla McParland ('Petronella Berlandt').*

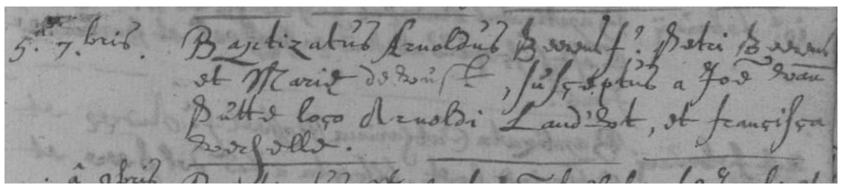


Figure 72.4: *Beveren-Leie, September 5, 1650, the baptism of Arnold McParlane or Barlen ('Beerens'), son of Peter McParlane/Barlen and Maria De Vust. The Godfather was Arnold Lancelot ('Landzelot'), and the Godmother was Francisca Verselle.*

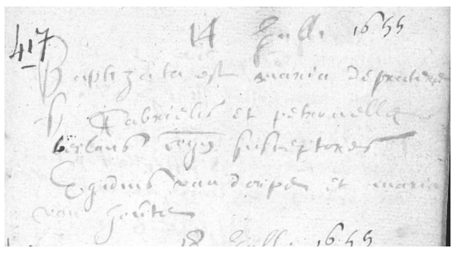


Figure 72.5: *The baptism of Maria Depraetere, July 14, 1655, at Ingooigem. The mother was Petronella McParland (spelled as 'Perlans' or 'Berlans'). Her family name is not 100% clear, as discussed in Figure 72.9 and the text below.*

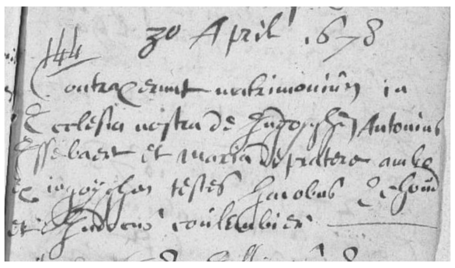


Figure 72.6: *Ingooigem, April 30, 1678, the marriage of Maria Depraetere and Antonius Isebaert. The witnesses were Carolus Eeckhout ('Echoud') and Judocus Coulembier ('Coulenbier').*

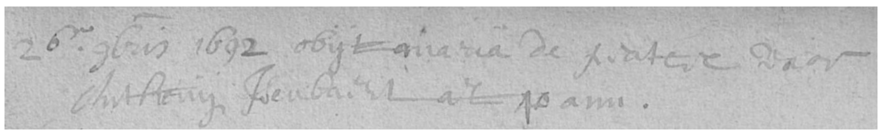


Figure 72.7: *Anzegem, November 26, 1692, the death of Maria Depraetere, wife of Anthonius Isebaert.*

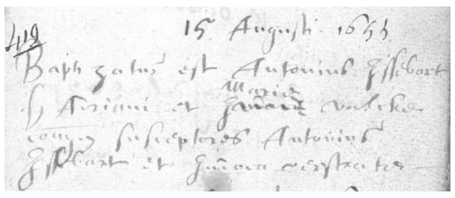


Figure 72.8: *Ingooigem, August 15, 1655, the baptism of Antonius Isebaert ('Anthonius Issebart'). His mother was Maria Valcke, and he would later serve as godmother to his daughter Maria Isebaert. The godparents were Antonius Isebaert and Judoca Verstraete.*

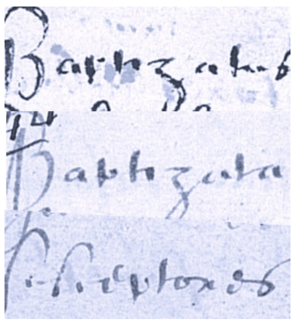


Figure 72.9: *Different examples of the character 'P' in the handwriting of the same priest who registered the baptism of Maria Depraetere in 1655 at Ingooigem. We see 'Baptizatus,' 'Baptizata,' and 'Susceptores' with a 'P' much closer to that in 'Perlans' than this priest's 'B,' 'L,' 'C,' and 'K' ever is.*

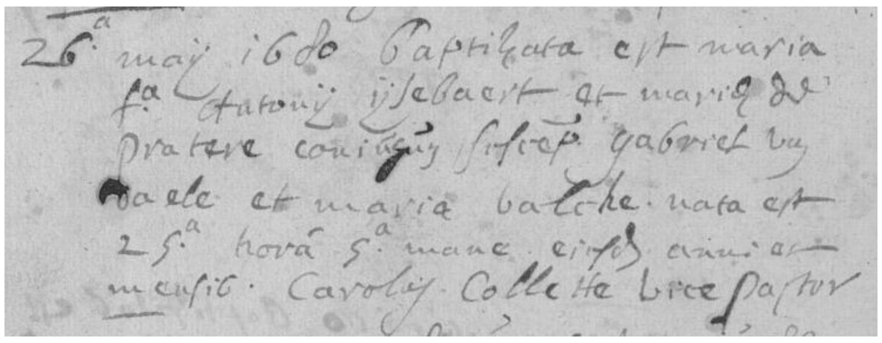


Figure 72.10: *Anzegem, May 26, 1680, the baptism of Maria Isebaert. She was the daughter of Antonius Isebaert and Maria Depraetere. The godparents were Gabruel Van Daele and Maria Valcke.*

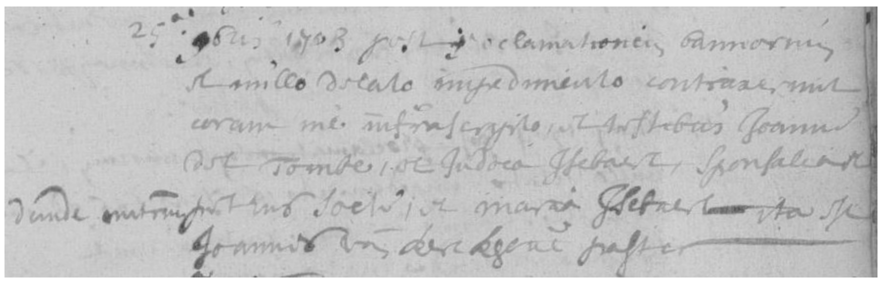


Figure 72.11: *Anzegem, November 25, 1703, the marriage of Maria Isebaert and Petrus Soete. The witnesses were Jean Destombe ('Joannes Det Tombe') and Judoca Isebaert.*

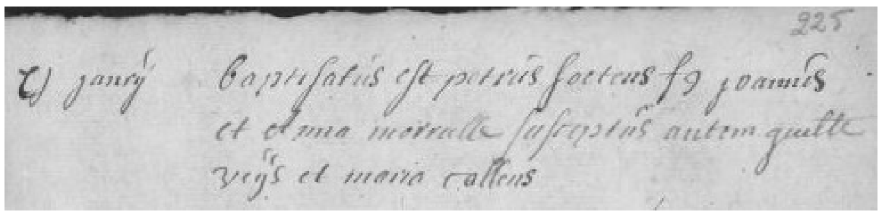
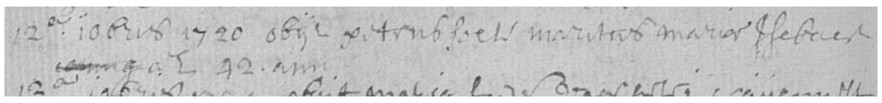
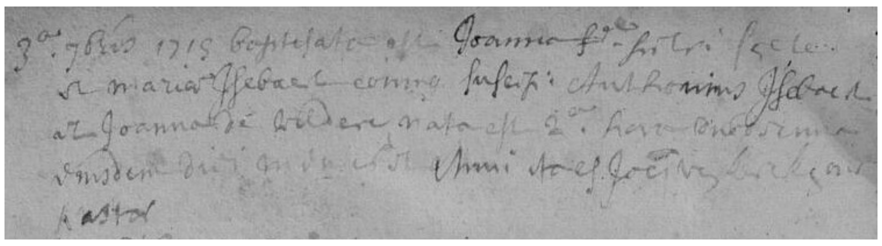


Figure 72.12: *Moen, January 11, 1673, the baptism of Petrus Soete, son of Joannes Soete and Maria Morelle. The godfather was Veys, and the godmother was Maria Callens. We are not entirely sure that Petrus Soete also married Maria Isebaert, but it is possible. If so, on his death, in Figure 72.13, he was 47 years old and not 42, as the priest wrote.*



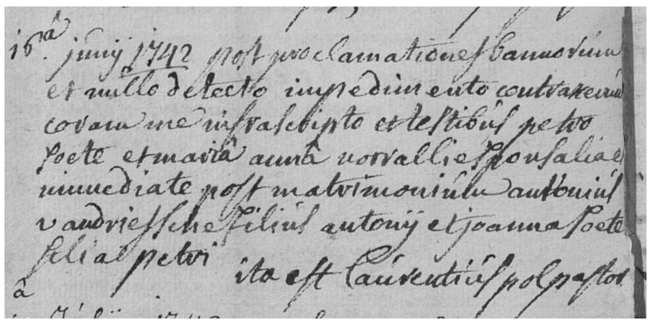
12ª 10bris 1720 obijt petrus soete maritus mariae Isebaert
[illegible] aet 42 ann

Figure 72.13: *Anzegem, December 12, 1720, the death of Petrus Soete. The priest wrote that he was 42 years old. We assume that this must either be 47 (i.e., the priest made a typo) or else the birth certificate we found at Moen in 1673 in Figure 72.12 is wrong.*



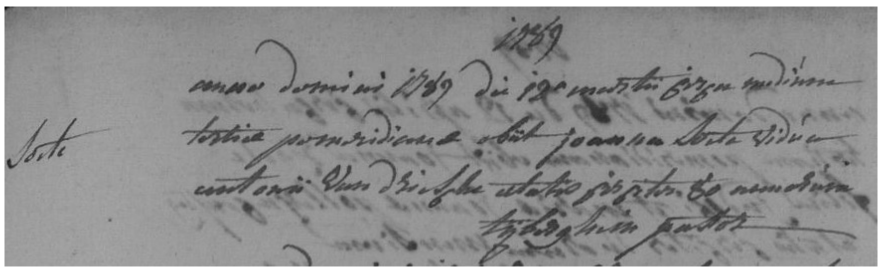
3ª 7bris 1715 baptisata est Joanna fa petri soete
et mariae Isebaert conjug suscep: Anthonius Isebaert
et Joanna de Wildere nata est 2a hora [illegible]
eiusdem diei [illegible] Anni [illegible]
pastor

Figure 72.14: *Anzegem, September 3, 1715, the baptism of Joanna Soete, the daughter of Petrus Soete and Maria Isebaert. The godparents were Antonius Isebaert and Joanna Devildere or Devoldere.*



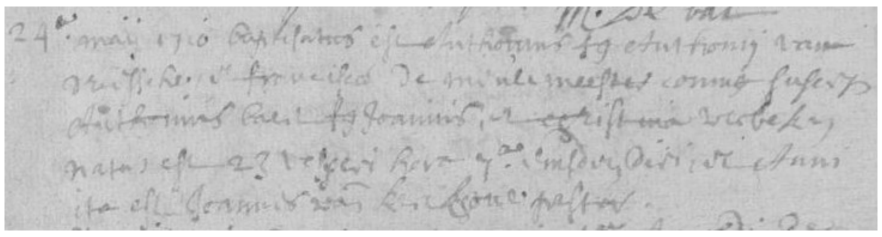
16ª junij 1742 post proclamationes bannorum
et nullo detecto impedimento contraxerunt
coram me infrascripto et testibus petro
soete et maria anna norrallie sponsalia et
immediate post matrimonium antonius
vandriessche filius antonij et joanna soete
filia petri ita est Laurentius pol pastor

Figure 72.15: *Anzegem, June 16, 1742, the marriage of Joanna Soete and Antonius Vandriessche. Petrus Soete and Maria Anna Noreille ('Norrallie') were witnesses. The groom's father was Antonius Vandriessche, the father of the bride was Petrus Soete.*



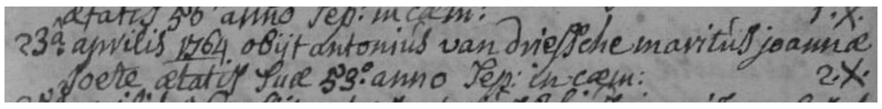
1789
anno domini 1789 die 12a martii circa mediam
Soete tertiam pomeridianam obiit joanna soete vidua
antonii van driessche aetatis [illegible]
[illegible] pastor

Figure 72.16: *Anzegem, March 12 of the revolutionary year 1789, the death of Joanna Soete, wife of Antonius Van Driessche and daughter of Petrus Soete and Maria Isebaert. She died at the age of 73 years and 127 days.*



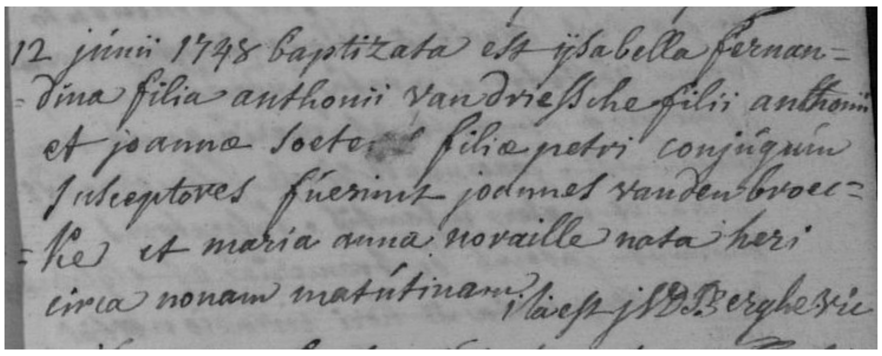
24ª maij 1710 baptisatus est anthonius fs anthonij van
driessche et franciscae de meulemeester conjug suscep
anthonius baert fs joannis et christina verbeke
natus est 23 [illegible] hora [illegible]
ita est joannes van [illegible] pastor

Figure 72.17: *Anzegem, May 24, 1710, the baptism of Anthonius Vandriessche. His father was Antonius Van Driesche and his mother was Francisca De Meulemeester. The godparents were Anthonius Baert, son of Joannes, and Christina Verbeke.*



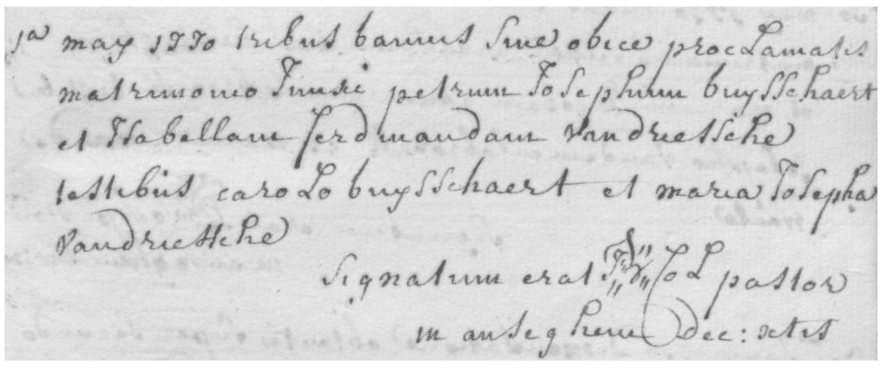
aetatis 56 anno sep: in caem: 1.X.
23ª aprilis 1764 obijt antonius van driessche maritus joannae
soete aetatis suae 53° anno sep: in caem: 2.X.

Figure 72.18: *Anzegem, April 23, 1764, the death of Anthonius Vandriessche, husband of Joanna Soete.*



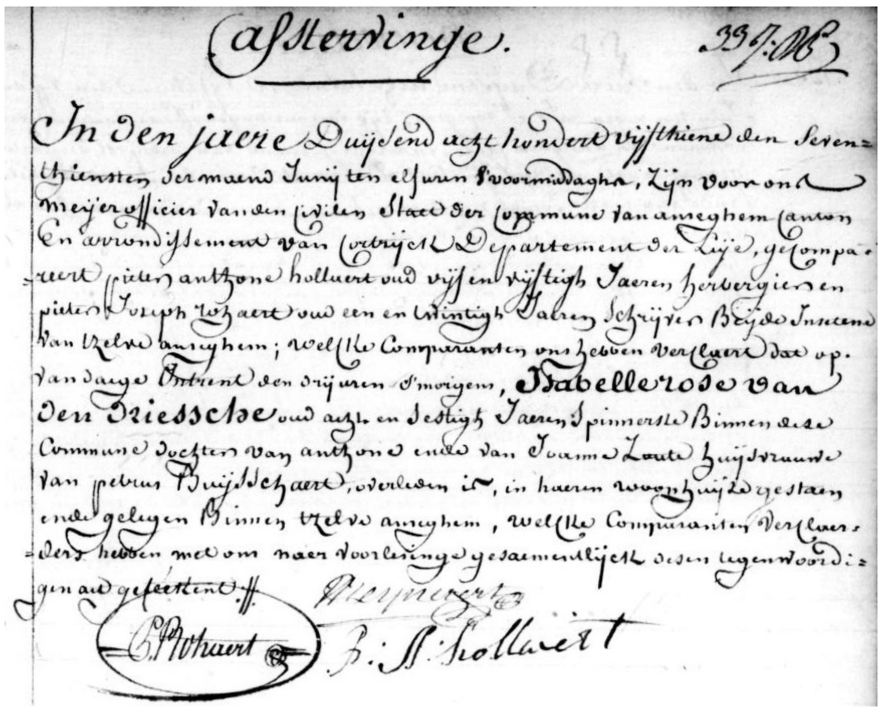
12 junii 1748 baptizata est ysabella fernan=
=dina filia anthonii vandriessche filii anthonii
et joanna soete filia petri conjugum
susceptores fuerunt joannes vandenbroec=
=ke et maria anna noraille nata heri
circa nonam matutinam Ita est j. B. Berghe[illegible]

Figure 72.19: *Anzegem, June 12, 1748, the baptism of Isabelle (' Ysabella') Fernandina Vandriessche. Her parents were Anthonius Vandriessche and Joanna Soete, daughter of Petrus Soete. The godparents were Joannes Vandenbroucke ('Vandenbroecke') and Maria Anna Noreille ('Noraille').*



1a may 1770 tribus bannis sine obice proclamatis
matrimonio junxi petrum josephum buysschaert
et ysabellam ferdinandam vandriessche
testibus carolo buysschaert et maria josepha
vandriessche
Signatum erat [illegible] pastor
in anseghem Dec: [illegible]

Figure 72.20: *Anzegem, May 1, 1770, the marriage of Isabelle (' Ysabella') Fernandina Vandriessche and Petrus Josephus Buysschaert. The witnesses were Carolus Buysschaert and Maria Josepha Vandriessche.*



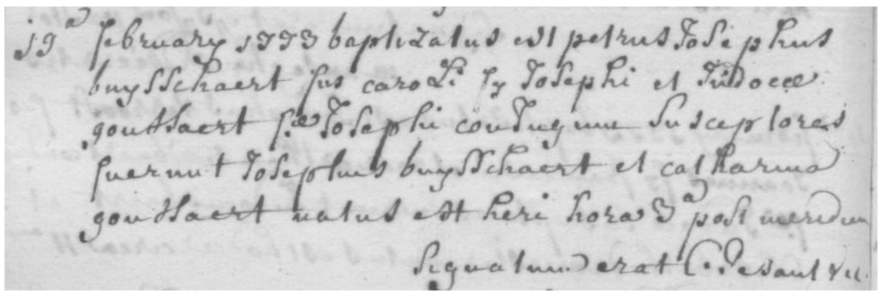
Afstervinge. 337

In den jaere Duijsend acht hondert vijfthiene den Seven=thiensten der maend Junij ten elfuren 's voormiddaghs, Zijn voor ons Meijer officier van den Civilen Staet der Commune van anseghem Canton En arrondissement van Cortrijck Departement der Lije, gecompa=reert pieter anthone hollaert oud vijf en vijftigh Jaeren, herbergier en pieter Joseph Lozaert oud een en twintigh Jaeren schrijver Beyde Inwoonders van t'zelve anseghem; welcke Comparanten ons hebben verclaert dat op vandaeg Ontrent den drij uren s'morgens, Isabellerose van den Driessche oud acht en sestigh Jaeren, spinnerste Binnen deze Commune dochter van anthone ende van Joanna Zoute huijsvrauwe van petrus Buijsschaert, overleden is, in haeren woonhuijs gestaen ende gelegen Binnen t'zelve anseghem, welcke Comparanten verclaer=ders hebben met ons naer voorlesinge gesaementlijck desen tegenwoordigen act geteekent.

Meijnaert

P. Lozaert P: A: hollaert

Figure 72.21: *Anzegem, June 17, 1815, the death of 68-year old Isabelle ('Ysabella') Fernandina Vandriessche (erroneously registered as ' Isabelle Rose Van den Driessche'), daughter of Anthonius Vandriessche and Joanna Soete ('Zoute'). She was the wife of Petrus Buysschaert.*



19a february 1773 baptizatus est petrus Josephus buysschaert filius caroli fy Josephi et Judocae goesaert fa Josephi conjugum susceptores fuerunt Josephus buysschaert et catharina goesaert natus est heri hora 3a post meridiem

Signatum erat C. Desault vic.

Figure 72.22: *Anzegem, February 19, 1773, the baptism of Pierre Joseph Buysschaert. His parents were Charles Buysschaert and Judoca Goesaert, daughter of Joseph Goesaert. The godparents were Joseph Buysschaert and Catharina Goesaert.*

was 'B,' but then he changed it to what may be a 'P.' We compared the first character with anything else we could find written by the same priest (different forms of B, C, L, K, and P) and also compared it with other handwriting. He likely wrote 'Perlans' where his 'P' probably corrected the 'B' he first wrote. Indeed, this Priest's B and L are always more curly (as in 'Jully' and 'Gabrielis' on the same page).

Figure 72.9 shows different forms of the word *baptizatus* written by the same priest, where his 'P' is seen as similar to what he used for 'Perlans.'

72.4.4 Maria Isebaert, the Wife of Petrus Soete

She was the daughter of Maria Depraetere and was married to Petrus Soete at Anzegem in 1703, in Figure 72.11. Maria was born at Anzegem in 1680, in Figure 72.10.

Petrus Soete was born in Moen in 1673, in Figure 72.12, and died at Anzegem in 1720, in Figure 72.13. We did not find any death certificate of Maria Isebaert.

72.4.5 Joanna Soete, the Wife of Antonius Vandriesche

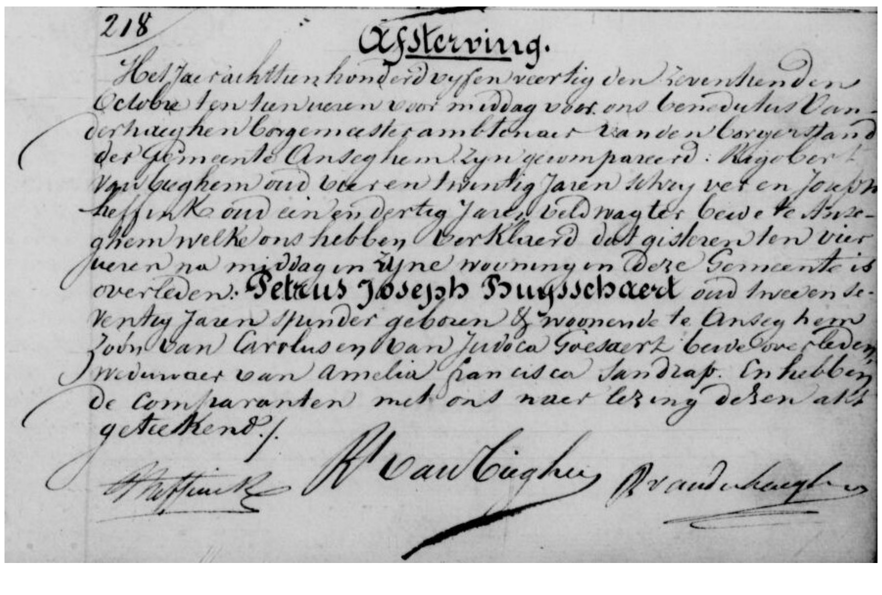
She was the daughter of Maria Isebaert and was married to Antonius Vandriesche in Anzegem in 1742, in Figure 72.15. She was born in Anzegem in 1715, in Figure 72.14, and died in 1789, in Figure 72.16.

Antonius Vandriesche was born in Anzegem in 1710, in Figure 72.17 and died in Anzegem in 1764, in Figure 72.18.

72.4.6 Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche, the Wife of Pierre Joseph Buysschaert

She was the daughter of Joanna Soete and was married to Pierre Joseph Buysschaert in Anzegem in 1770, in Figure 72.20. Isabelle was born at Anzegem in 1748, in Figure 72.19, and died in 1815, in Figure 72.21.

After Isabelle Fernandine Vandriessche's death, Pierre Joseph Buysschaert married again at Anzegem on July 18, 1824. His bride was Amelie-Francisca Sandrap, born at Anzegem on January 22, 1790. The wedding certificate states that Pierre Joseph was born at Anzegem on February 19, 1773, in Figure 72.22, and that his father was Charles Buysschaert. The latter died on December 16, 1787, while his mother was Judoca Goesaert. His new wife's parents were Antonius Sandrap (who died on September 19, 1807) and Genoveva Houttequit (who died on April 1, 1807).



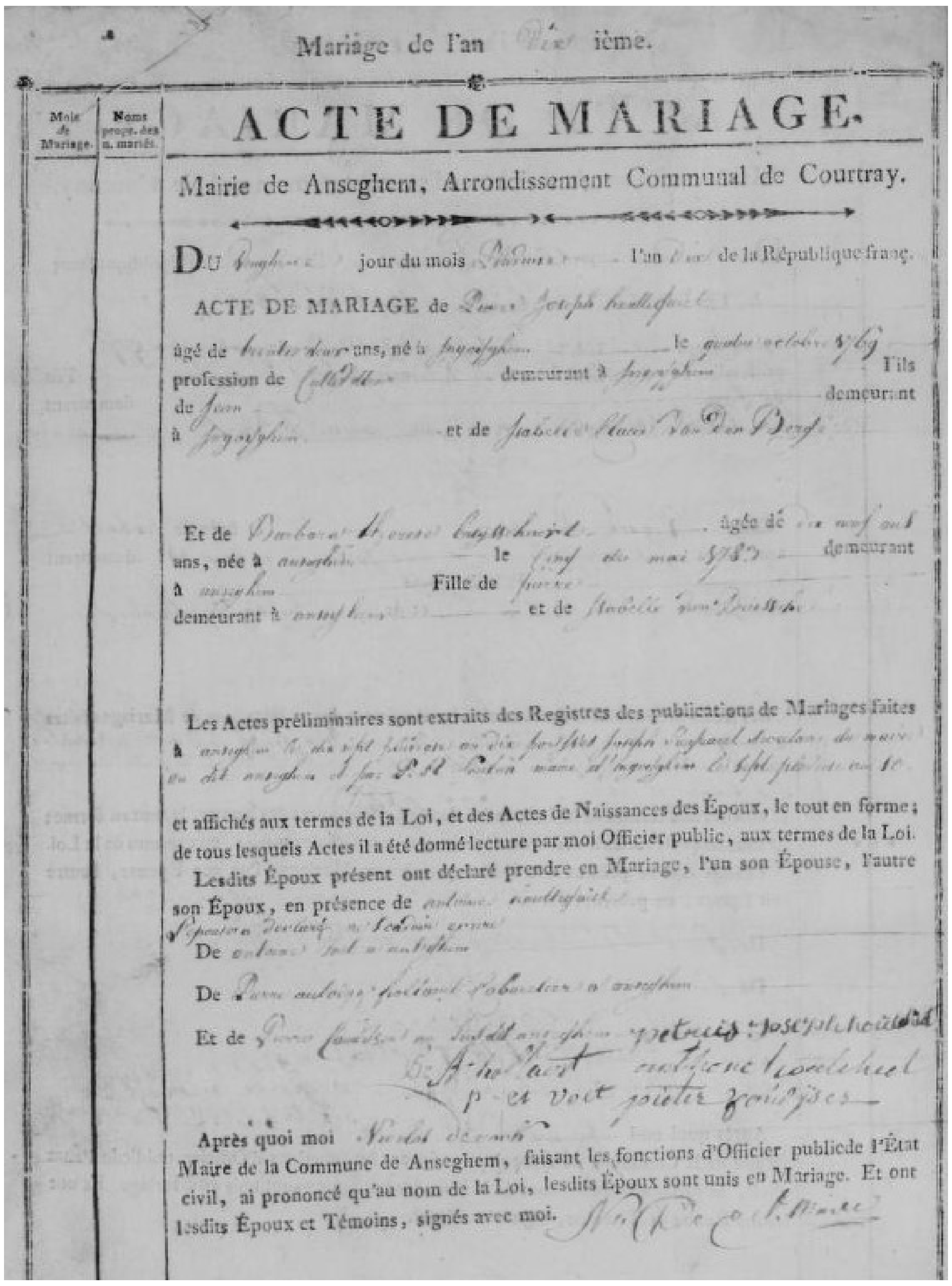
218

Afsterving.

Het jaer achttien honderd vyf en veertig den zeventhenden October ten tien ueren voor middag voor ons benedictus Vanderhaeghen burgemeester ambtenaer van den burgerstand der Gemeente Anseghem Zyn gecompareerd: Rigobert Van Cughem oud veer en twintig jaren schryver en Joseph Heffinck oud een en dertig jaren veldwagter beide te Anseghem welke ons hebben verklaerd dat gisteren ten vier ueren na middag in zyne wooning in deze Gemeente is overleden: **Petrus Joseph Buysschaert** oud twee en seventig jaren spinder geboren & woonende te Anseghem zoon van Carolus en van Judoca Goesaert beide overleden, weduwaer van Amelia francisca Sandrap. En hebben de comparanten met ons naer lezing dezen akt geteekend./

Heffinck R. Van Cughem B. Vanderhaeghen

Figure 72.23: *Anzegem, October 17, 1845, the death of 72-year-old Petrus Joseph Buysschaert, born and residing at Anzegem, son of Charles Buysschaert and Judoca Goesaert and widower of Amelie Françoise Sandrap.*



Mariage de l'an ième.

Mois de Mariage.	Noms propr. des n. mariés.

ACTE DE MARIAGE.

Mairie de Anseghem, Arrondissement Communal de Courtray.

Du jour du mois l'an de la République franç.

ACTE DE MARIAGE de

âgé de ans, né à le

profession de demeurant à Fils

de demeurant

à et de

Et de âgée de

ans, née à le demeurant

à Fille de

demeurant à et de

Les Actes préliminaires sont extraits des Registres des publications de Mariages faites

à

et affichés aux termes de la Loi, et des Actes de Naissances des Époux, le tout en forme; de tous lesquels Actes il a été donné lecture par moi Officier public, aux termes de la Loi.

Lesdits Époux présent ont déclaré prendre en Mariage, l'un son Épouse, l'autre son Époux, en présence de

De

De

Et de

Après quoi moi

Maire de la Commune de Anseghem, faisant les fonctions d'Officier public de l'État civil, ai prononcé qu'au nom de la Loi, lesdits Époux sont unis en Mariage. Et ont lesdits Époux et Témoins, signés avec moi.

Figure 72.24: *Anzegem, September 2, 1802 (20 pluviôse de l' an X). The wedding of Barbara Thérèse Buysschaert, born at Anzegem on May 5, 1783, with Pierre Joseph Houttequiet, a farmer ('cultivateur') who was born at Ingooigem on October 4, 1769. The groom's father was Jean Houttequiet, and the mother was Isabelle-Clara Vandenberghe. The bride's father was Pierre Buysschaert, and the mother was Isabelle Vandriessche. The witnesses were Antoine Houttequiet and Pieter Coudyser.*

Amelie-Francisca Sandrap died at 55 on July 11, 1844, at Anzegem. Pierre Joseph was still alive then.
Petrus Joseph Buysschaert died in Anzegem in 1845, in Figure 72.23.

72.4.7 Barbara Theresa Buysschaert, the Wife of Pierre Joseph Houttequiet

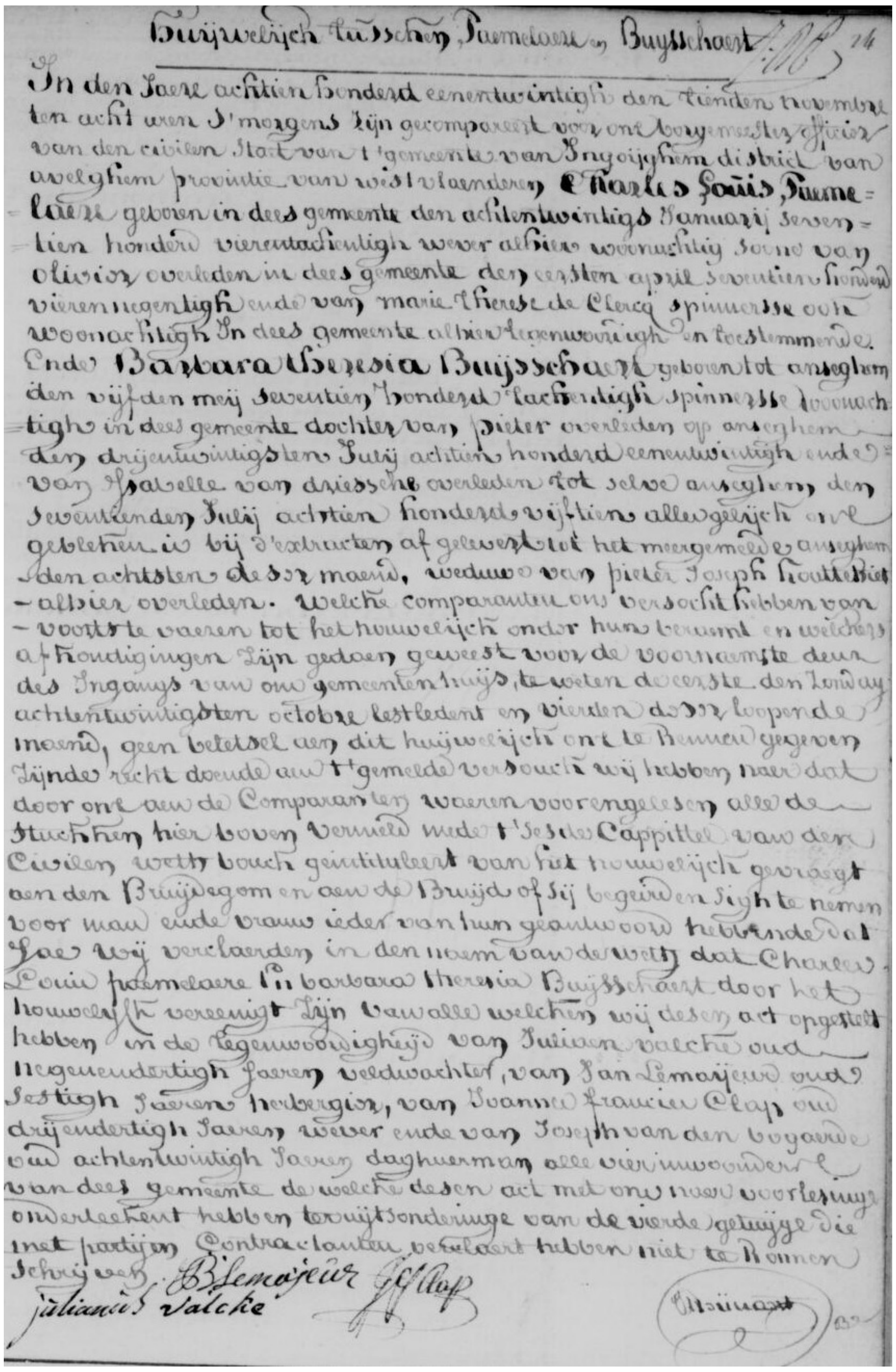
She was the daughter of Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche and was married to Petrus Joseph Houttequiet at Ingooigem in 1802, in Figure 72.24. Barbara Theresa was born at Anzegem in 1783, in Figure 72.26, and died at Ingooigem in 1826.
Pierre Joseph Houttequiet was born in Ingooigem in 1769, in Figure 72.28, and died in Ingooigem in 1821, in Figure 72.29. Barbara Thérèse Buysschaert married again in 1821, in Figure 72.25.
Barbara Theresia Buysschaert died at the age of 44, in Figure 72.27, less than two weeks after the birth of her daughter Rosalia Paemelaere (born on February 5, 1826 at Ingooigem). She can also be found in the archives of Kortrijk[4].

72.4.8 Amelie Francisca Houttequiet, theWife of Frederic Verbeke

She was Barbara Theresa Buysschaert's daughter and married Frederic Verbeke at Ingooigem in 1842. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.
Amelie Francisca was born at Ingooigem in 1811. Frederic Verbeke was born in Waregem in 1817.
The wedding of Amelia Francisca Houttequiet and Frederic Verbeke took place at Ingooigem on June 7, 1842, in Figures 72.30, 72.31, 72.32 and 72.33. Amelia was born on February 16, 1811, in Figure 72.35, at Ingooigem. Frederic was born on March 13, 1817, at Waregem and was a farmer.
The groom's father was Joseph Verbeke, farmer, age 67; the mother was Barbara Theresia Vandekerkhove, who died at Waregem on March 2, 1823. The bride's father was Petrus Joseph Houttequiet, dead at Ingooigem on January 9, 1821, and the mother was Barbara Theresia Buysschaert, dead at Ingooigem on February 13, 1826.
Frederic Verbeke had been married before to Sophie Vanhoutteghem, who died at Waregem on December 21, 1841. Frederic Verbeke was born in Waregem in 1817, in Figure 72.37, and died in Waregem in 1859, in Figure 72.34.
Amelie Francisca Houttequiet died in Ingooigem in 1867, in Figure 72.36.

---

[4] Archief Kortrijk, erfenisaangiften Inv.nummer: Film nummer: 144 Volgnummer: 3334 Item nummer: 084305.



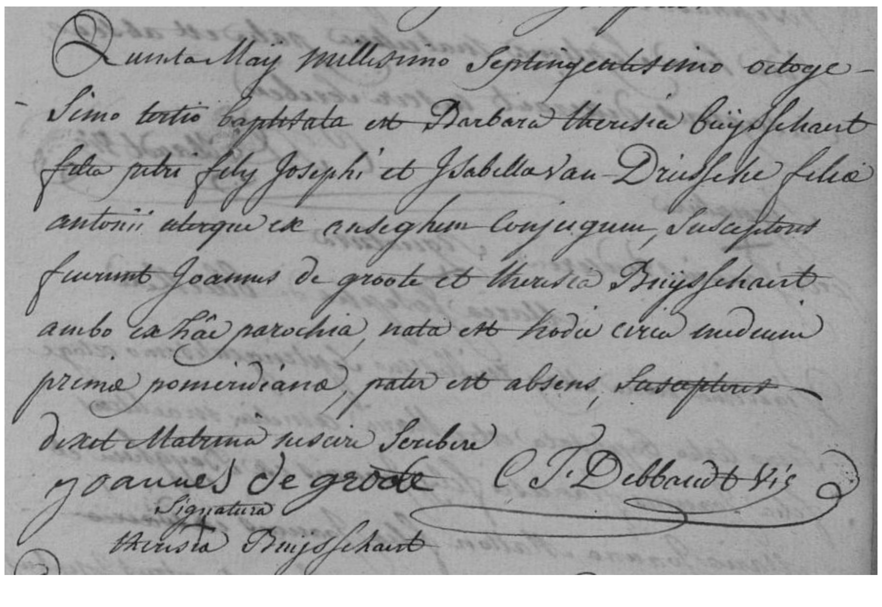
Huijwelijck tusschen Paemelaere en Buysschaert 26

In den Jaere achtien honderd eenentwintigh den tienden november
ten acht uren s'morgens zijn gecompareert voor ons burgemeester officier
van den civielen Staet van t'gemeente van Ingoijghem district van
avelghem provintie van west vlaenderen Charles Louis Paeme=
laere geboren in dees gemeente den achtentwintigs Januarij seven=
tien honderd vierentachentigh wever alhier woonachtig sone van
olivier overleden in dees gemeente den eersten april seventien honderd
vierennegentigh ende van marie therese de Clercq spinnersse ook
woonachtigh in dees gemeente alhier tegenwoordigh en toestemmende.
Ende Barbara Theresia Buijsschaert geboren tot anseghem
den vijfden meij seventien honderd tachentigh spinnersse woonach=
tigh in dees gemeente dochter van pieter overleden op anseghem
den drijentwintigsten Julij achtien honderd eenentwintigh ende=
van Isabelle van driessche overleden tot selve anseghem den
seventienden Julij achtien honderd vijftien alle gelijck ons
gebleken is bij d'extracten af gelevert tot het meergemelde anseghem
den achtsten deser maend, weduwe van pieter Joseph Houttekiet
alhier overleden. Welke comparanten ons versocht hebben van
voort te vaeren tot het houwelijck onder hun beraemt en welckers
afkondigingen zijn gedaen geweest voor de voornaemste deur
des Ingangs van ons gemeentenhuijs, te weten de eerste den Sondag
achtentwintigsten octobre lestledent en vierden deser loopende
maend, geen beletsel aen dit huijwelijck ons te kennen gegeven
zijnde recht doende aen t'gemelde versouck wij hebben naer dat
door ons aen de Comparanten waeren voorengelesen alle de
stuckken hier boven vermeld mede t'seste Cappittel van den
Civilen wettboeck geintituleert van het houwelijck gevraegt
aen den Bruijdegom en aen de Bruijd of zij begeirden sigh te nemen
voor man ende vrauw ieder van hun geantwoord hebbende dat
Jae wij verclaerden in den naem van de wett dat Charles
Louis paemelaere en barbara theresia Buijsschaert door het
houwelijck vereenigt zijn van alle welcken wij desen act opgestelt
hebben in de tegenwoordigheijd van Julien valcke oud
negenendertigh Jaeren veldwachter, van Jan Lemaijeur oud
sestigh Jaeren herbergier, van Joannes francies Clap oud
drijendertigh Jaeren wever ende van Joseph van den bogaerde
oud achtentwintigh Jaeren daghuerman alle vier inwoonders
van dees gemeente de welcke desen act met ons naer voorlesinge
onderteekent hebben ter uijtsonderinge van de vierde getuijge die
met partijen Contractanten verclaert hebben niet te konnen
schrijven.

B. Lemaijeur J F Clap

julianus valcke

Figure 72.25: *Second marriage of Barbara Thérèse Buysschaert. Ingooigem, November 10, 1821, the wedding of Barbara Thérèse Buysschaert, born on May 5, 1783 (The registrar wrote 'seventien honderd tachentigh' , which should have been 'seventien honderd dryen tachentigh' ; therefore, the year 1780 is wrong and should have been 1783) at Anzegem, and Charles Louis Paemelaere, born at Ingooigem on January 28, 1784. The Groom's father was Olivier Paemelaere, who died on April 1, 1794; the mother was Marie-Thérèse Declercq. The bride's father was Pieter Buysschaert, dead on July 23, 1821, and the mother was Isabelle Vandriessche, dead on July 17, 1815.*

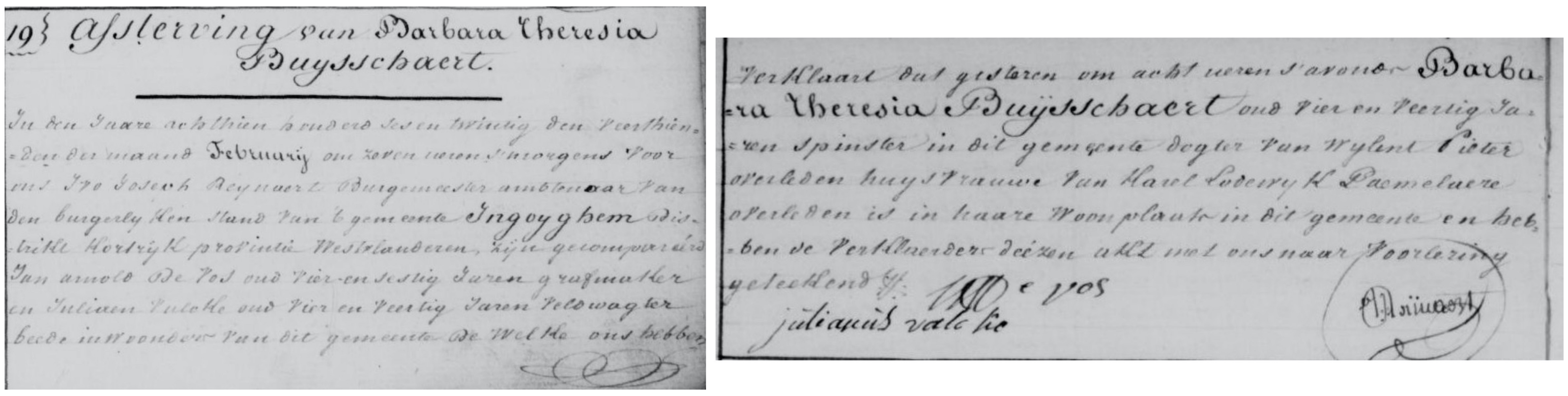


Quinta Maij millesimo Septingentesimo octoge-
simo tertio baptizata est Barbara theresia buijsschaert
filia petri filij Josephi et Isabella van-Driessche filia
antonii utorque ex anseghem conjugum, Susceptores
fuerunt Joannes de groote et theresia Buijsschaert
ambo ex hac parochia, nata est hodie circa mediam
primam pomeridianam, pater est absens, susceptrix
dixit matrina nescire scribere

joannes de groote C. J. Debbaudt Vic

Signatura
theresia Buijsschaert

Figure 72.26: *Anzegem, May 5, 1783, the baptism of Barbara Theresia Buysschaert. Her parents were Petrus Buysschaert, son of Joseph; and Isabelle Van Driessche, daughter of Anthonius. The godparents were Joannes De Groote and Thérèse Buysschaert. The father was absent for the baptism.*

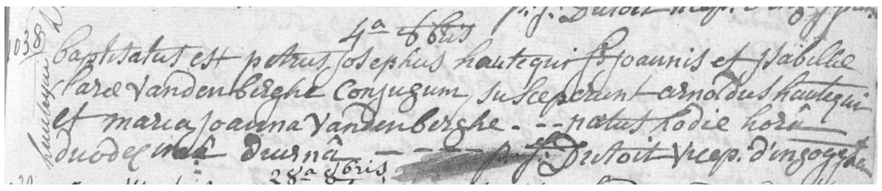


19 Afsterving van Barbara Theresia Buysschaert.

In den Jaare achttien honderd ses en twintig den veerthien=
=den der maand Februarij om zeven ueren s'morgens voor
ons Ivo Joseph Reynaert Burgemeester ambtenaar van
den burgerlyken stand van 't gemeente Ingooyghem dis=
=trikt Kortrijk provintie Westvlaanderen, zijn gecompareerd
Jan arnold de Vos oud vier-en sestig jaren grafmaker
en Julianus Valcke oud vier en veertig jaren veldwagter
beede inwoonders van dit gemeente de welke ons hebben
verklaart dat gestorven om acht ueren s'avonds Barba=
=ra Theresia Buijsschaert oud vier en veertig Ja=
=ren spinster in dit gemeente dogter van wylent Pieter
overleden huysvrauwe van Karel Lodewyk Paemelaere
overleden is in haare woonplaats in dit gemeente en heb=
=ben de verklaerders deezen akt met ons naar voorlezing
geteekend.

J. De Vos
julianus valcke
Reinaert

Figure 72.27: *Ingooigem, February 14, 1826, the death of 44-year-old Barbara Theresia Buysschaert, daughter of Petrus Buysschaert and wife of Charle Louis Paemelaere.*



1038 Houttequiet

4a 8bris

baptisatus est petrus josephus houtequi f. joannis et isabellae
clarae vandenberghe conjugum susceperunt arnoldus houtequi
et maria joanna vandenberghe. --natus hodie hora
duodecima diurna -- p. j. Dutoit vicep. d'ingoyghem

Figure 72.28: *Ingooigem, October 4, 1769, the baptism of Pierre Joseph Houttequiet, son of Joannes Houttequiet and Isabelle Claire Vandenberghe. The godparents were Arnoldus Houttequiet and Maria Joanna Vandenberghe.*

72.4.9 Sidonie Verbeke, the Wife of Camillus Waelkens

Sidonie was the daughter of Amelie Francisca Houttequiet and was married to Camillus Waelkens at Deerlijk in 1876, in Figures 72.42 and 72.43. She was born in Waregem on October 30, 1853, in Figure 72.38 and died at Vichte on October 20, 1918, in Figure 72.39. Camillus was born in Deerlijk in 1852, in Figure 72.40. Camillus Waelkens died in Vichte on February 17, 1927, in Figure 72.41 (and Figure 67.84 on page 1380) at the age of 74. Sidonie Verbeke died at Vichte on October 20, 1918. She '*died for her country,*' as indicated on her death certificate.

We want to warn other genealogists that another Sidonie Verbeke was also born at Waregem in 1853, on June 3. That is the same place and year as our Sidonie Verbeke. Interestingly, she also died in the same year, namely in 1918, on October 17, 3 days before our Sidonie Verbeke died.

Her death was at Saint-Louis in Deerlijk, where the daughter of our Sidonie Verbeke, namely Augusta Emma Waelkens, would live and die.

This is a remarkable coincidence. The other Sidonie Verbeke was married to a Mr. Deknudt, and she equally received recognition from the Belgian government, '*dead for her country.*'

According to Derlike[5], she died by a British shell exploded at her doorstep. Our Sidonie probably died of a similar cause. Several obituary cards of 1918 in Deerlijk indicate death by shootings on October 20, 1918, including, for instance, that of Prudentia Galleyn, born in Zedelgem and died at the age of 26 in Deerlijk on October 1918.

72.4.10 Augusta Emma Waelkens, the Wife of Alfred Den Dauw

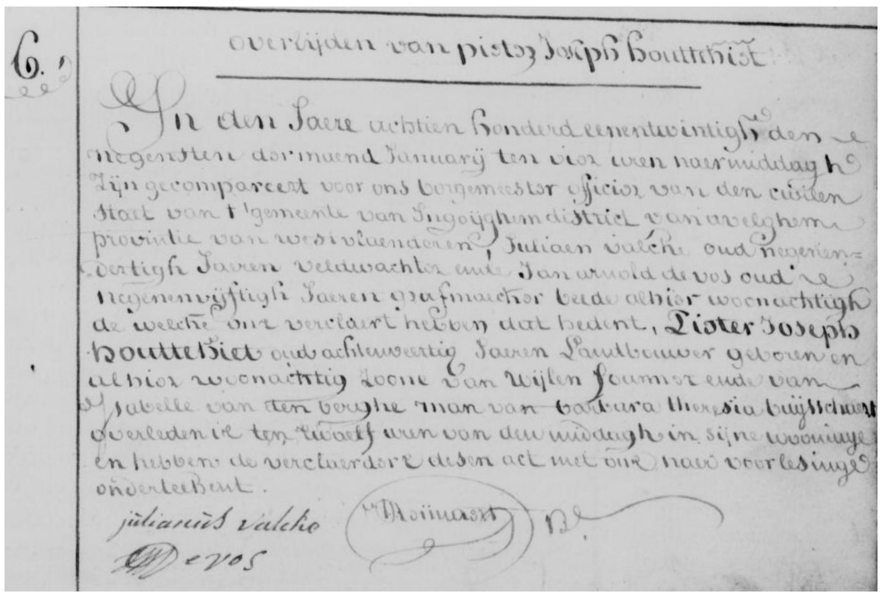
Augusta Emma was the daughter of Sidonie Verbeke and was married to Alfred Den Dauw at Vichte in 1914. Augusta Emma was born in Deerlijk in 1891, in Figure 72.45, and died at Sint Lodewijk - Deerlijk in 1941, in Figures 72.46 and Figure 67.87 on page 1381. Alftred Den Dauw was born in Otegem in 1892 an died in Deerlijk in 1958.

Most information about this family, and in particular the ancestors of Alfred Den Dauw, can be found in Chapter 67, devoted to the ancestry line Den Dauw.

72.4.11 Anna Den Dauw, the Wife of René Vangheluwe

She was the daughter of Augusta Emma Waelkens and was married to René Vangheluwe in Deerlijk. She was born in Deerlijk in 1924 and died in 1999. Anna Den Dauw is primarily described in Part X as the wife of René Vangheluwe, a descendent of the Desclergues along a maternal line.

Being a 'Den Dauw,' she is also listed in Chapter 67. René Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the son of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe and as the father of Nelly Maria Vangheluwe. He is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 67, as the husband of Anna Den Dauw, and Chapter 69, as the grandson of Maria Nathalie Surmont.



6. overlijden van pieter joseph houttequiet

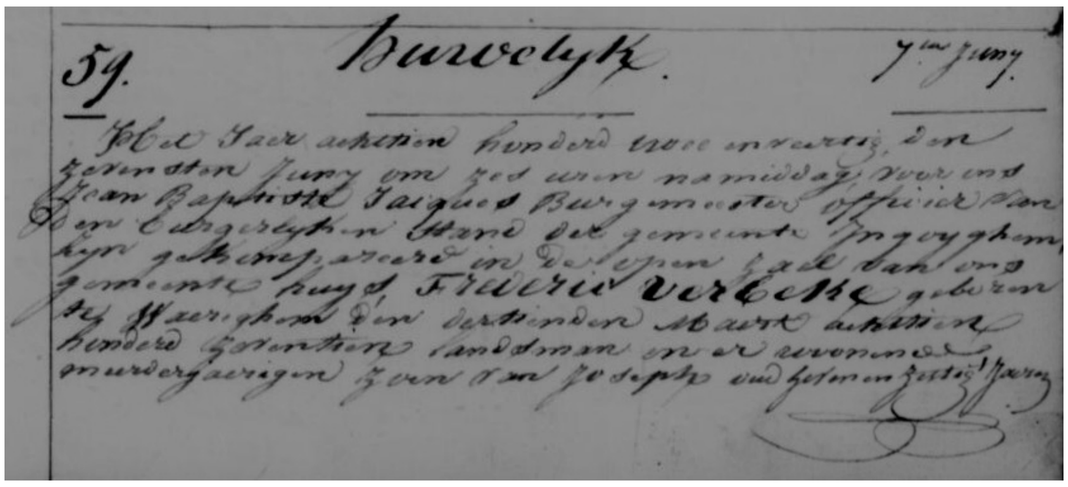
In den jaere achtien honderd eenentwintigh den
negensten der maend januarij ten vier ueren naermiddagh
zijn gecompareert voor ons burgemeester officier van den civilen
staet van t'gemeente van ingoyghem districk van avelghem
provintie van westvlaenderen, Juliaen valcke oud negenen=
=dertigh jaeren veldwachter ende jan arnold de vos oud
negenenvijftigh jaeren grafmaecker beede alhier woonachtigh
de welcke ons verclaert hebben dat heden, Pieter Joseph
houttequiet oud achtenveertig jaeren lantbouwer geboren en
alhier woonachtig zoone van wijlen joannes ende van
isabelle van den berghe man van barbara theresia buijsschaert
overleden is ten twaelf ueren van den middagh in sijne wooninge
en hebben de verclaerders desen act met ons naer voorlesinge
onderteekent.

julianus valcke
Reinaert B.
J. De vos

Figure 72.29: *Ingooigem, January 9, 1821, the death of Pieter Joseph Houttequiet. He was born in Ingooigem, was 48 years old, was a farmer, and was the son of Joannes Houttequiet and Isabelle Vandenberghe. His wife was Barbara-Theresa Buysschaert.*

---

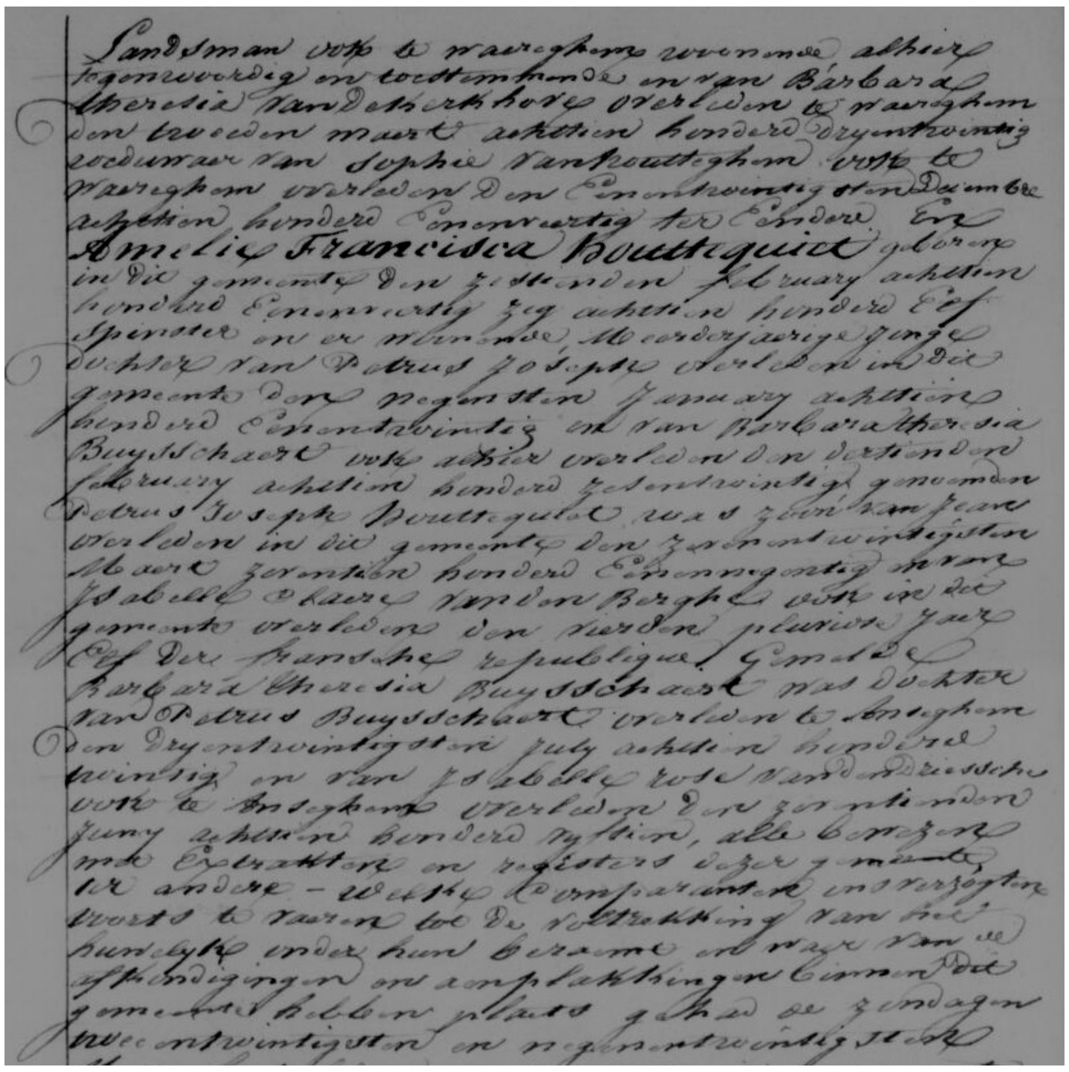
[5] Derlike XXVII, 3 (2005) p 87



59. Huwelyk. 7en juny.

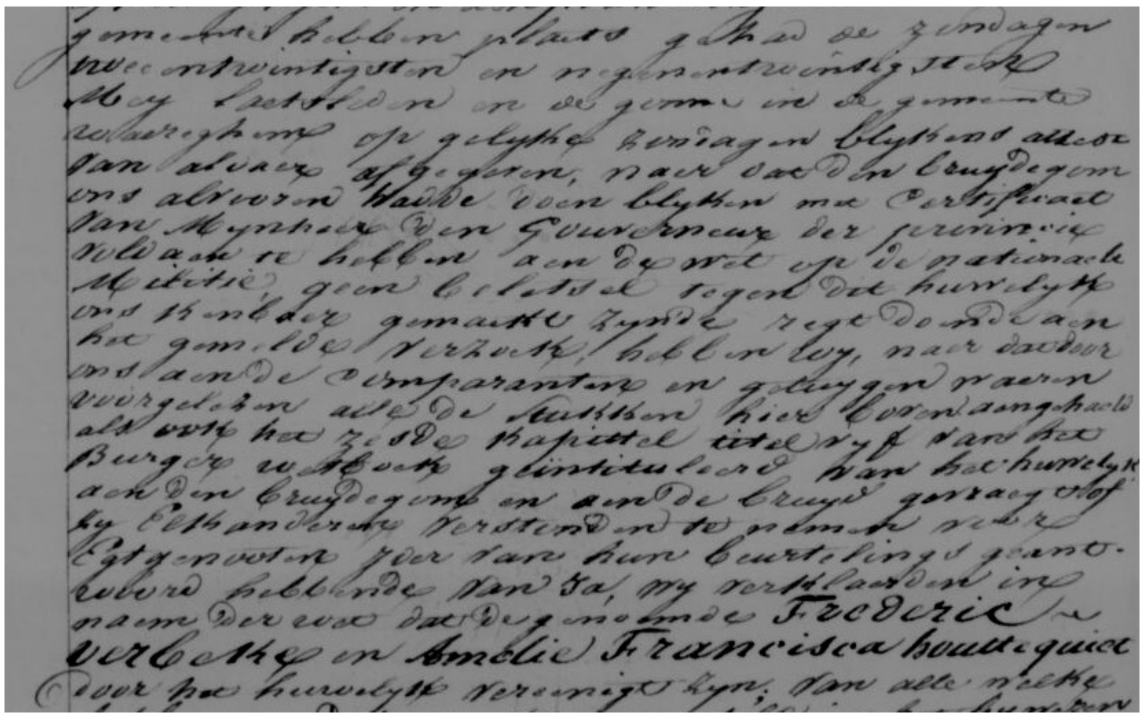
Het Jaer achttien honderd twee en veertig, den
zevensten Juny om zes uren namiddag, voor ons
Jean Baptiste Jacques Burgmeester officier van
den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ingoyghem,
zyn gecompareerd in de open zael van ons
gemeente huys, Frederic Verbeke geboren
te Waereghem den dertienden Maert achttien
honderd zeventien landsman en er woonende
meerderjaerigen zoon van Joseph oud zeven en zestig jaren

Figure 72.30: *Ingooigem, June 7, 1842, the marriage of Amelia Francisca Houttequiet and Frederic Verbeke (sheet 1).*



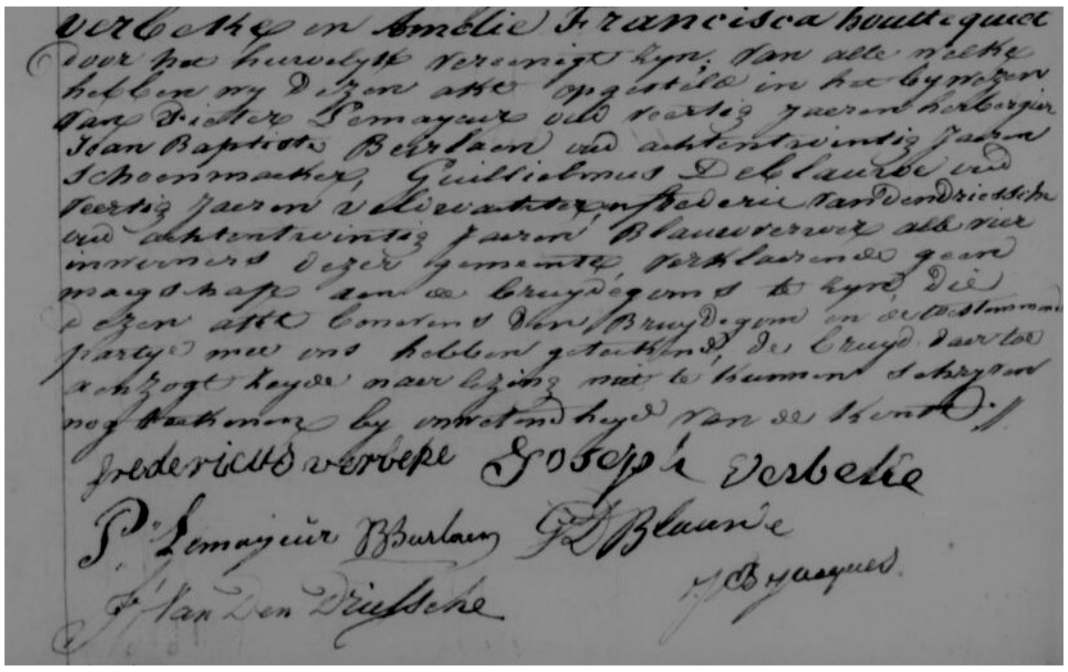
Landsman ook te Waereghem woonende alhier
tegenwoordig en toestemmende en van Barbara
Theresia Vandekerckhove overleden te Waereghem
den tweeden maert achttien honderd drye en twintig
weduwaer van Sophie Vanhoutteghem ook te
Waereghem overleden den een en twintigsten december
achttien honderd een en veertig ter eenre En
Amelie Francisca Houttequiet geboren
in deze gemeente den zestienden february achttien
honderd een en veertig zeg achttien honderd elf
spinster en er woonende, meerderjaerige jonge
dochter van Petrus Joseph overleden in deze
gemeente den negensten January achttien
honderd een en twintig en van Barbara Theresia
Buysschaert ook alhier overleden den dertienden
february achttien honderd zes en twintig genoemden
Petrus Joseph Houttequiet was zoon van Jean
overleden in deze gemeente den zeven en twintigsten
Maert zeventien honderd een en negentig en van
Isabelle Claere Van den Berghe ook in deze
gemeente overleden den vierden pluviose jaer
elf der fransche republique; gemelde
Barbara Theresia Buysschaert was dochter
van Petrus Buysschaert overleden te Anseghem
den drye en twintigsten july achttien honderd
twintig en van Isabelle Rose Vanderdeussche
ook te Anseghem overleden den zeventienden
Juny achttien honderd vyftien, alle blykende
uit extracten en registers dezer gemeente,
ter andere — welke comparanten ons verzochten
voorts te gaen tot de voltrekking van het
huwelyk onder hun beraemd en waer van de
afkondigingen en aenplakkingen binnen deze
gemeente hebben plaets gehad de zondagen
twee en twintigsten en negen en twintigsten

Figure 72.31: *Ingooigem, June 7, 1842, the marriage of Amelia Francisca Houttequiet and Frederic Verbeke (sheet 2).*



gemeente hebben plaets gehad de zondagen
twee en twintigsten en negen en twintigsten
Mey laetstleden en de zelve in de gemeente
Waereghem op gelyke zondagen blykens attest
van aldaer afgegeven, naer dat den bruidegom
ons alvoren hadde doen blyken met certificaet
van Mynheer den Gouverneur der provincie
voldaen te hebben aen de wet op de nationaele
Militie, geen beletsel tegen dit huwelyk
ons bekend gemaekt zynde, regt doende aen
het gemelde verzoek, hebben wy, naer dat door
ons aen de comparanten en getuygen waeren
voorgelezen alle de stukken hier voren aengehaeld
als ook het zesde kapittel titel vyf van het
burgerlyk wetboek, geïntituleerd van het huwelyk
aen den bruidegom en aen de bruyd gevraegd of
zy elkanderen verstonden te nemen voor
egtgenooten, ieder van hun beurtelings geant-
woord hebbende van ja, wy verklaerden in
naem der wet dat de genoemde Frederic
Verbeke en Amelie Francisca Houttequiet
door het huwelyk vereenigt zyn, van alle welke

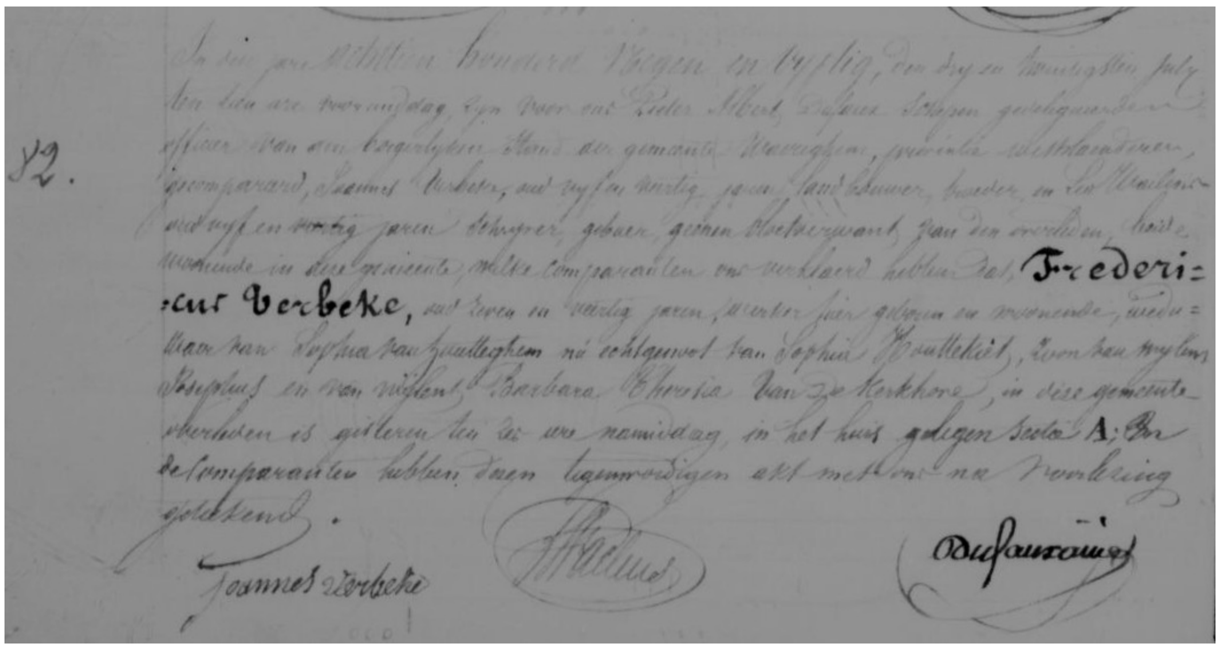
Figure 72.32: *Ingooigem, June 7, 1842, the marriage of Amelia Francisca Houttequiet and Frederic Verbeke (sheet 3).*



verbeke en Amelie Francisca houttequiet
door het huwelyk vereenigt zyn; van alle welke
hebben wy dezen akte opgestelt in het byzyn
van Pieter Lemayeur oud veertig jaeren herbergier
Jean Baptiste Berlaen oud achtentwintig jaeren
Schoenmaker, Guilielmus Deblauwe oud
veertig jaeren veldwachter en Frederic Vandendriessche
oud achtentwintig jaeren Blauwverwer alle vier
inwooners dezer gemeente, verklaerende geene
maegschap aen de bruydegom te zyn, die
dezen akte benevens den Bruydegom en de contracteerende
partyen met ons hebben geteekend, de bruyd daertoe
verzogt zynde naer lezing niet te kunnen schryven
nog teekenen by onwetendheyd van de kunst.//

Fredericus verbeke Joseph Verbeke
P. Lemayeur JBBerlaen G.D. Blauwe
F. Van Den Driessche

Figure 72.33: *Ingooigem, June 7, 1842, the marriage of Amelia Francisca Houttequiet and Frederic Verbeke (sheet 4).*

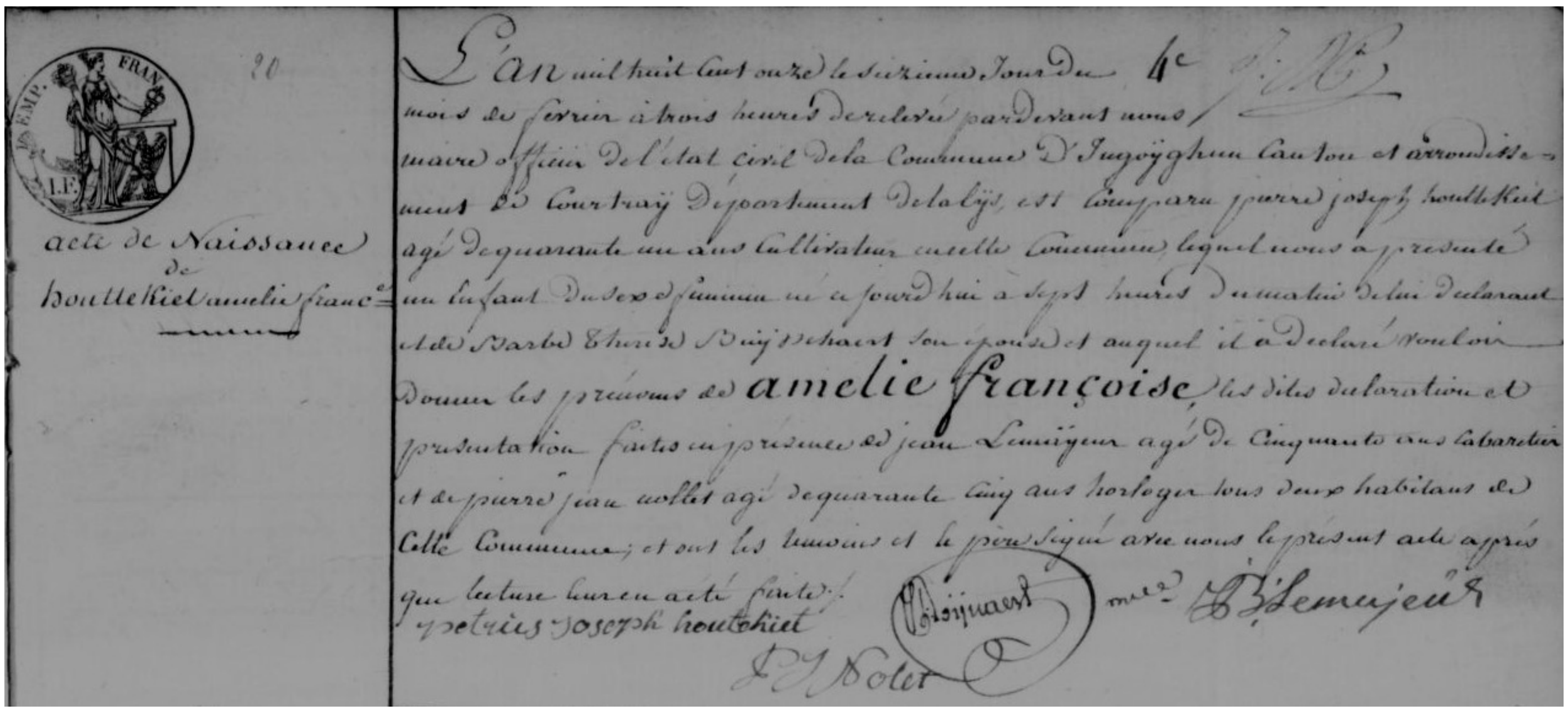


82.

In het jaer achttien honderd negen en vijftig, den drij en twintigsten July ten tien ure voormiddag, zijn voor ons Pieter Albert Dufaux Schepen gedelegeerden officier van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Wareghem, provincie Westvlaenderen, gecompareerd, Joannes Verbeke, oud vyf en veertig jaren, landbouwer, broeder, en [illegible] oud vyf en vyftig jaren, [illegible], gebuer, geenen bloedverwant van den overleden, beide woonende in deze gemeente, welke comparanten ons verklaerd hebben dat, Fredericus Verbeke, oud zeven en veertig jaren, werker hier geboren en woonende, weduwenaer van Sophia Van Houtteghem en echtgenoot van Sophia Houttekiet, zoon van wylen Josephus en van wylen Barbara Theresia Van de Kerkhove, in deze gemeente overleden is gisteren ten zes ure namiddag, in het huis gelegen Sectie A; en de comparanten hebben dezen tegenwoordigen akt met ons na voorlezing geteekend.

Joannes Verbeke
Dufaux

Figure 72.34: *Waregem, July 22, 1859, the death of 47-year-old Frederic Verbeke. He can also be found at the Archives of Kortrijk (Erfenisaangiften, Regio: Harelbeke Inv.nummer: 34 Film nummer: 25 Volgnummer: 4460 Item nummer: 014426). He was a widower of Sophia Vanhouteghem and husband of Sophia Houttequiet. His parents were Joseph Verbeke and Barbara Theresia Van de Kerkhove.*



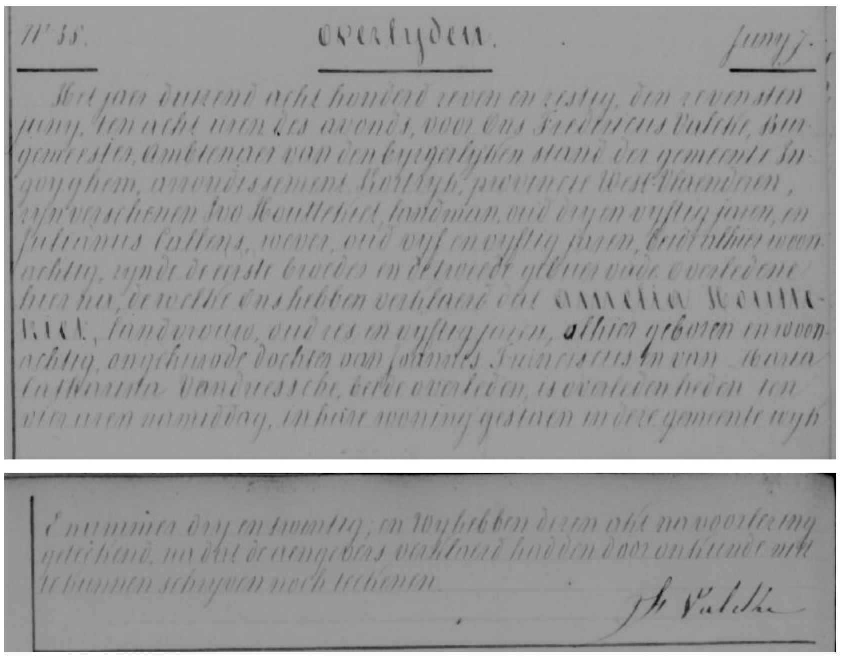
20

acte de Naissance
de
houttekiet amelie franc.se

L'an mil huit cent onze le seizième jour du 4e mois de fevrier à trois heures de relevée pardevant nous maire officier de l'etat civil de la Commune d'Ingoyghem canton et arrondissement de Courtray departement de la lys, est comparu pierre joseph houttekiet agé de quarante un ans cultivateur en cette Commune, lequel nous a presenté un enfant du sexe feminin né ce jourd'hui à sept heures du matin de lui declarant et de Barbe Therese Buijsschaert son epouse et auquel il a declaré vouloir donner les prénoms de amelie françoise, les dites declaration et presentation faites en presence de jean Lemaijeur agé de cinquante ans cabaretier et de pierre jean wollet agé de quarante cinq ans horloger tous deux habitans de cette Commune; et ont les temoins et le pere signé avec nous le present acte après que lecture leur en a eté faite.

petrus joseph houtekiet
Buijsschaert
mre P. Lemaijeur
P J Wolet

Figure 72.35: *Ingooigem, February 16, 1811, the birth of Amelie Francisca Houttequiet, daughter of 41-year-old farmer Pierre-Joseph Houttequiet and Barbe Thérèse Buysschaert.*

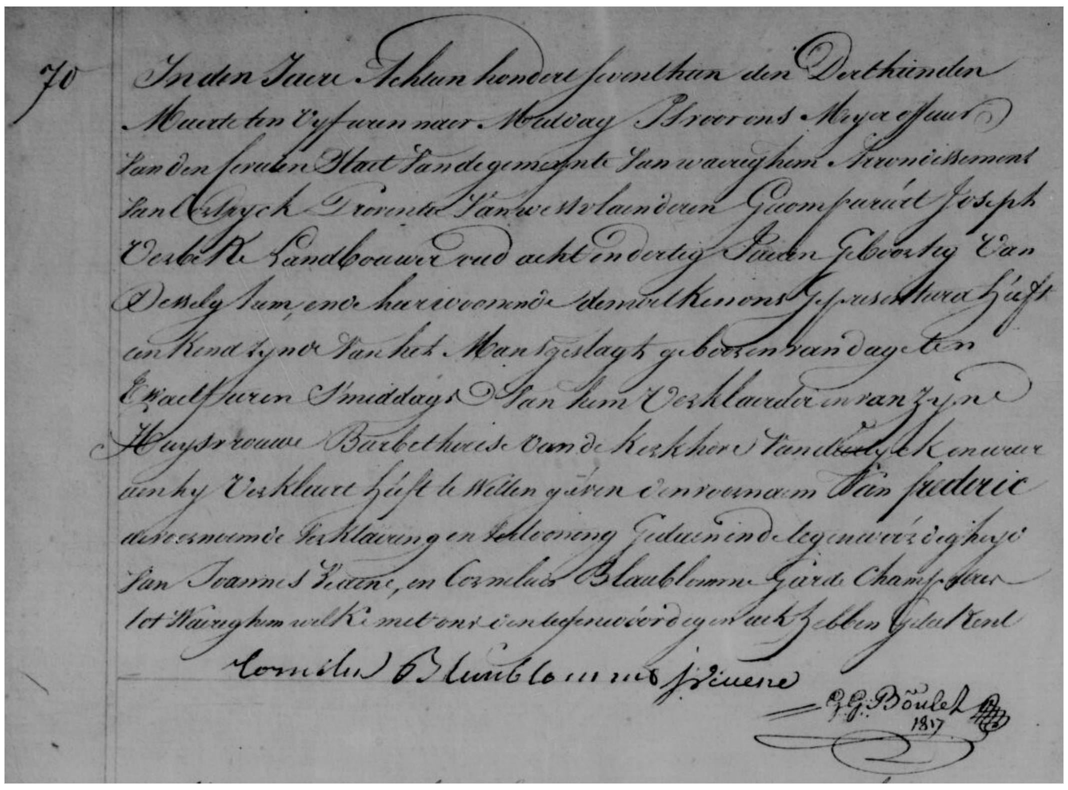


N° 35. Overlyden. Juny 7.

Het jaer duizend acht honderd zeven en zestig, den zevensten juny, ten acht uren des avonds, voor Ons Fredericus Valcke, Burgemeester, Ambtenaer van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Ingoyghem, arrondissement Kortryk, provincie West-Vlaenderen, zyn verschenen Ivo Houttekiet, landman, oud dry en vyftig jaren, en Julianus Callens, wever, oud vyf en vyftig jaren, beide alhier woonachtig, zynde de eerste broeder en de tweede gebuer van de overledene hier na, dewelke Ons hebben verklaerd dat Amelia Houttekiet, landvrouw, oud zes en vyftig jaren, alhier geboren en woonachtig, ongehuwde dochter van Joannes Franciscus en van Maria Catharina Vandriessche, beide overleden, is overleden heden ten vier uren namiddag, in hare woning gestaen in deze gemeente wyk E nummer dry en twintig; en Wy hebben dezen akt na voorlezing geteekend, na dat de aengevers verklaerd hadden door onkunde niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen.

Fr Valcke

Figure 72.36: *Ingooigem June 7, 1867, the death of 56-year-old Amelie Francisca Houttequiet, farmer, born at Ingooigem, daughter of Joannes Franciscus Houttequiet and Maria Catharina Vandendriessche.*

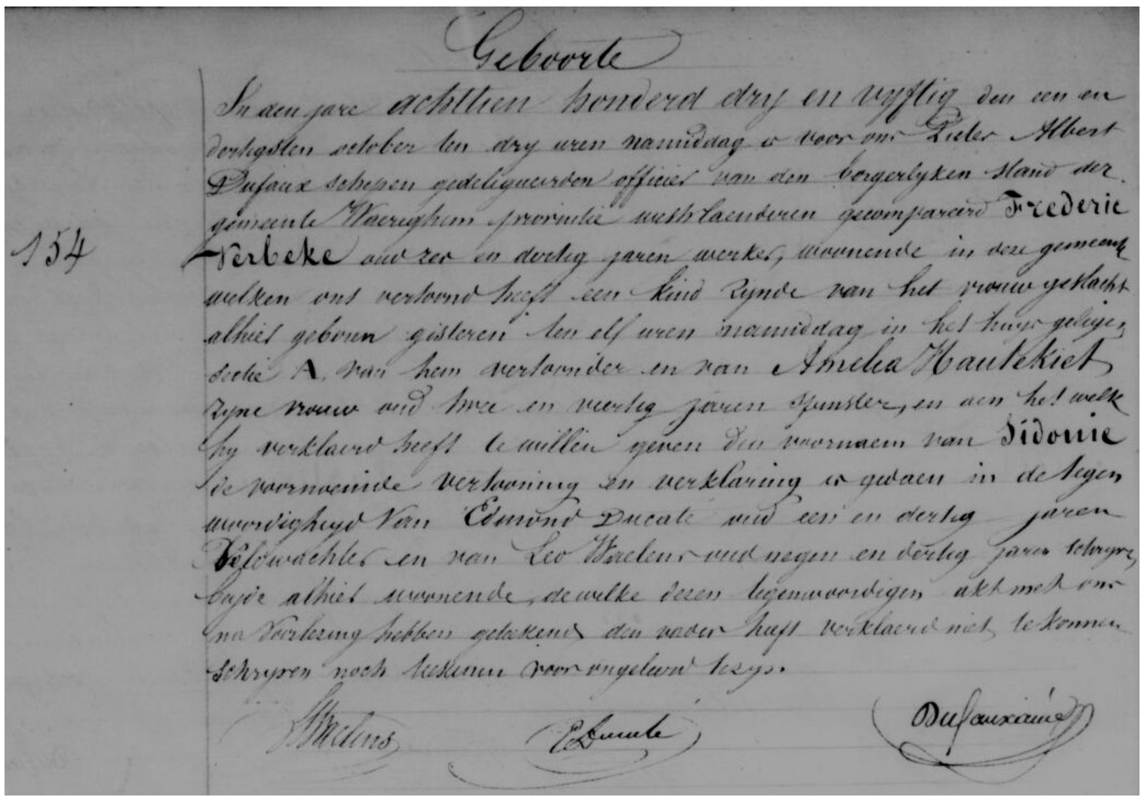


70 In den Jaere Achtien hondert seventhien den Derthienden Maerte ten Vyf uren naer Middag Voor ons Meyer officier Van den Civilen Staet Van de gemeynte Van Waereghem Arrondissement Van Cortryck Provincie Van West Vlaenderen Gecompareert Joseph Verbeke Landbouwer oud acht en dertig Jaeren geboortig Van Desselghem ende hier woonende dewelke ons Gepresenteert heeft een Kind zynde Van het Manlyk geslagt geboren van dage ten twaelf uren 's middags Van hem Verklaerder en van zyne Huysvrouwe Barbe therese Van de Kerkhove Landbouwster en waer aen hy Verklaert heeft te Willen geven den voornaem Van frederic de voornoemde Verklaering en Vertooning Gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd Van Joannes Baene, en Cornelius Blaublomme Garde Champetre tot Waereghem welke met ons den tegenwoordigen akt hebben Geteekent

Cornelius Blaublomme [illegible]

P.G. Boulet 1817

Figure 72.37: *Waregem, March 13, 1817, was the birth of Frederic Verbeke, son of 38-year-old farmer Joseph Verbeke, born in Desselgem and of Barbe Thérèse Van de Kerkhove.*

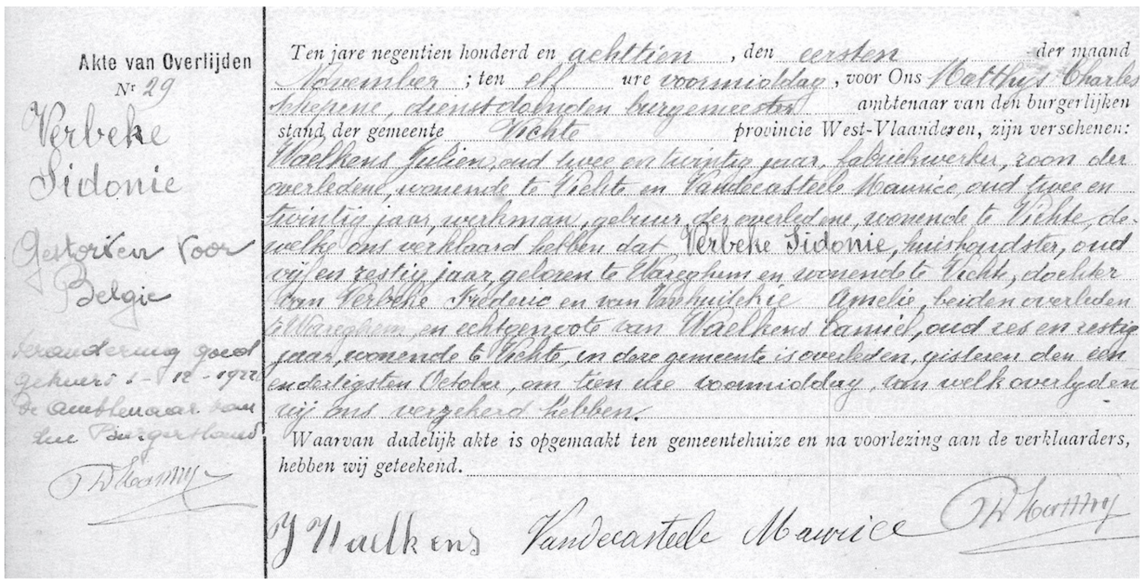


Geboorte

154 In den jare achttien honderd dry en vyftig den een en dertigsten october ten dry uren namiddag voor ons Pieter Albert Dufaux schepen gedelegueerden officier van den burgerlyken stand der gemeente Waereghem provincie westvlaenderen gecompareerd Frederic Verbeke oud zes en dertig jaren werker, woonende in deze gemeente welken ons vertoond heeft een kind zynde van het vrouwelyk geslacht alhier geboren gisteren ten elf uren namiddag in het huis gelegen sectie A. van hem vertoonder en van Amelia Hautekiet zyne vrouw oud twee en veertig jaren spinster, en aen het welk hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven den voornaem van Sidonie de voornoemde vertooning en verklaring is gedaen in de tegenwoordigheyd van Edmond Ducale oud een en dertig jaren veldwachter en van Leo Waelens oud negen en dertig jaren schryver, beyde alhier woonende, dewelke deezen tegenwoordigen akt met ons na voorlezing hebben geteekend den vader heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen voor ongeleerd te zyn.

Waelens E Ducale Dufaux

Figure 72.38: *Waregem, October 30, 1853, the birth of Sidonie Verbeke. Her father was 36-year-old, Frederic Verbeke. Her mother was 42-year-old Amelie Houttequiet.*



Akte van Overlijden
Nr 29
Verbeke
Sidonie

Gestorven voor België

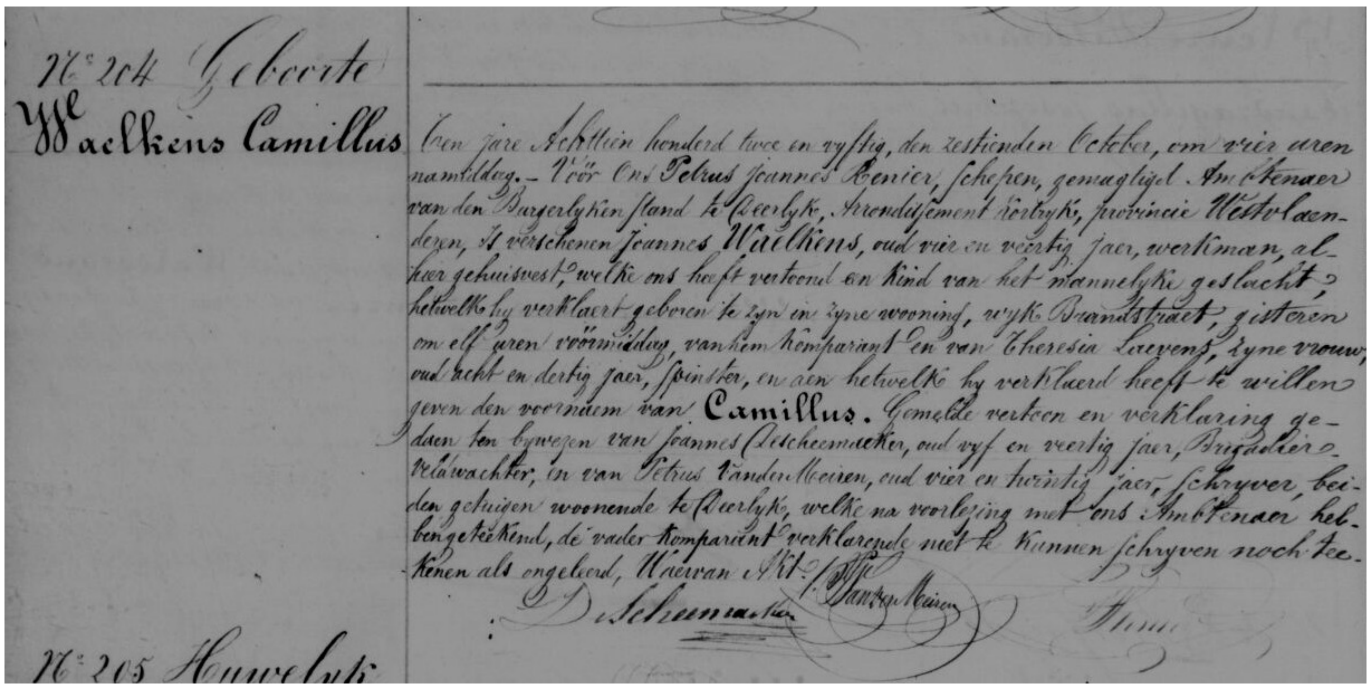
Verandering goed gekeurd 1-12-1922
De ambtenaar van den Burgerstand

Ten jare negentien honderd en achttien, den eersten der maand November; ten elf ure voormiddag, voor Ons Matthys Charles schepene, dienstdoende burgemeester ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Vichte provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Waelkens Julien, oud twee en twintig jaar, fabriekwerker, zoon der overledene, wonende te Vichte en Vandecasteele Maurice, oud twee en twintig jaar, werkman, gebuur der overledene, wonende te Vichte, dewelke ons verklaard hebben dat Verbeke Sidonie, huishoudster, oud vijf en zestig jaar, geboren te Waereghem en wonende te Vichte, dochter van Verbeke Frederic en van Vanhuttekie Amelie, beiden overleden te Waereghem, en echtgenoote van Waelkens Camiel, oud zes en zestig jaar, wonende te Vichte, in deze gemeente is overleden, gisteren den een en dertigsten October, om tien ure voormiddag, van welk overlijden wij ons verzekerd hebben.

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend.

J. Waelkens Vandecasteele Maurice Ch. Matthys

Figure 72.39: *Vichte, October 31, 1918, the death of 65-year-old Sidonie Verbeke. She died for her country. Her death was reported by her 22-year-old son Julien Waelkens. Sidonie was born in Waregem and resided in Vichte. She was the daughter of Frederic Verbeke and Amelie Houttequiet. Her husband was 66-year-old Camille Waelkens.*



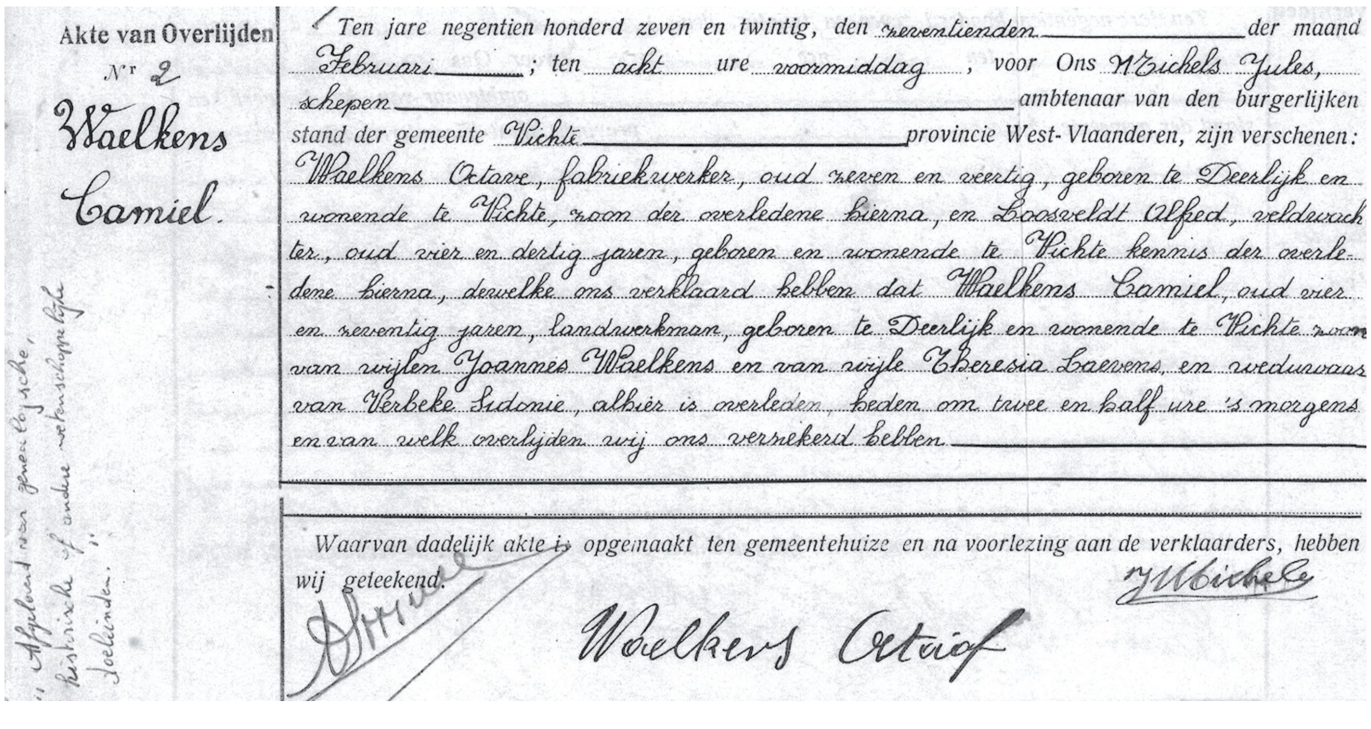
Nº 204 Geboorte
Waelkens Camillus

Ten jare Achttien honderd twee en vyftig, den zestienden October, om vier uren namiddag. – Voor Ons Petrus Joannes Renier, schepen, gemagtigd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, provincie Westvlaenderen, is verschenen Joannes Waelkens, oud vier en veertig jaer, werkman, alhier gehuisvest, welke ons heeft vertoond een kind van het mannelyke geslacht, hetwelk hy verklaert geboren te zyn in zyne wooning, wyk Brandstraet, gisteren om elf uren vóórmiddag, van hem komparant en van Theresia Laevens, zyne vrouw, oud acht en dertig jaer, spinster, en aen hetwelk hy verklaerd heeft te willen geven den voornaem van Camillus. Gemelde vertoon en verklaring gedaen ten bywezen van Joannes Descheemaeker, oud vyf en veertig jaer, Brigadier-veldwachter, en van Petrus Vanden Meiren, oud vier en twintig jaer, schryver, beiden getuigen woonende te Deerlyk, welke na voorlezing met ons Ambtenaer hebben geteekend, de vader komparant verklarende niet te kunnen schryven noch teekenen als ongeleerd, Waervan Akte.

J. Descheemaeker P. Vanden Meiren

Nº 205 Huwelyk

Figure 72.40: *Deerlijk, October 15, 1852, the birth of Camillus Waelkens, son of 44-year-old Joannes Waelkens. He was born in Brandstraat in Deerlijk. The mother was Thérèse Laevens.*



Akte van Overlijden
Nr 2
Waelkens
Camiel.

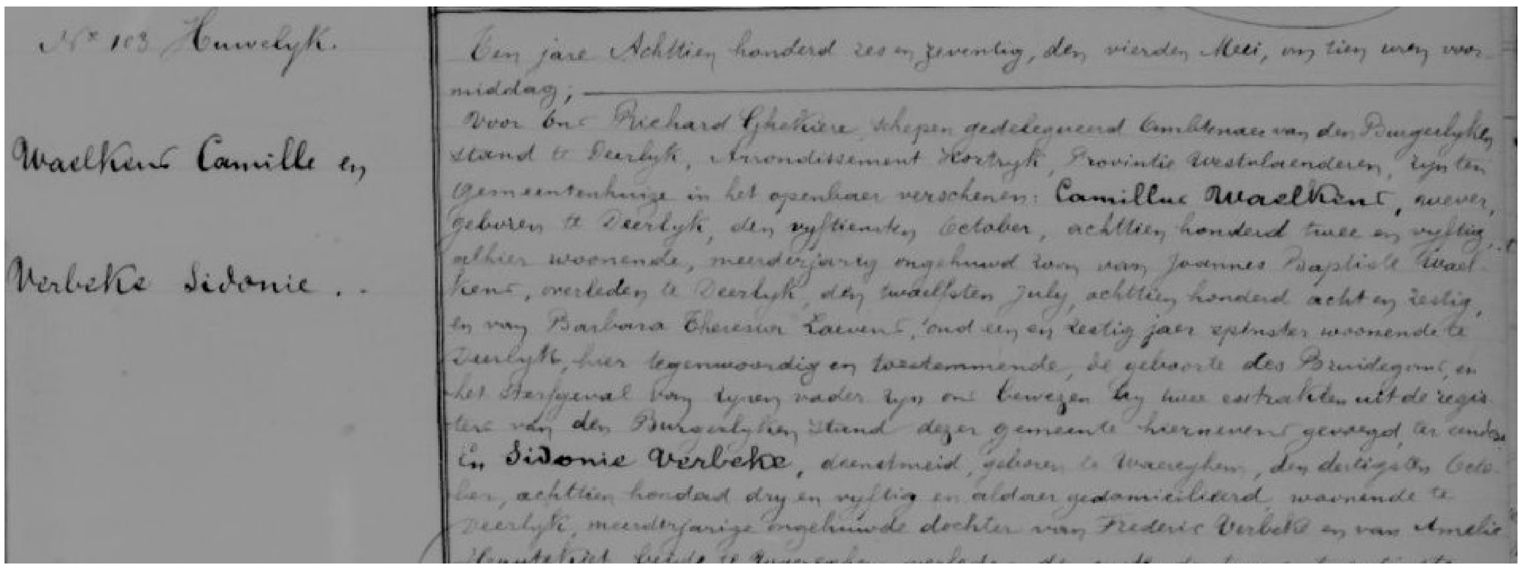
Ten jare negentien honderd zeven en twintig, den zeventienden der maand Februari; ten acht ure voormiddag, voor Ons Michels Jules, schepen ambtenaar van den burgerlijken stand der gemeente Vichte provincie West-Vlaanderen, zijn verschenen: Waelkens Octave, fabriekwerker, oud zeven en veertig, geboren te Deerlijk en wonende te Vichte, zoon der overledene hierna, en Loosveldt Alfred, veldwachter, oud vier en dertig jaren, geboren en wonende te Vichte kennis der overledene hierna, dewelke ons verklaard hebben dat Waelkens Camiel, oud vier en zeventig jaren, landwerkman, geboren te Deerlijk en wonende te Vichte zoon van wijlen Joannes Waelkens en van wijle Theresia Laevens, en weduwaar van Verbeke Sidonie, alhier is overleden, heden om twee en half ure 's morgens en van welk overlijden wij ons verzekerd hebben

Waarvan dadelijk akte is opgemaakt ten gemeentehuize en na voorlezing aan de verklaarders, hebben wij geteekend.

J. Michels
Waelkens Octaaf

„Afgeleverd voor genealogische, historische of andere wetenschappelijke doeleinden."

Figure 72.41: *Vichte, February 17, 1927, the death certificate of 74-year-old Camille Waelkens, father of Augusta Emma Waelkens. Octave Waelkens, his son, reported the death. Camille Waelkens was born in Deerlijk, resided in Vichte, and was the son of Joannes Waelkens and Thérèse Laevens. He was a widower of Sidonie Verbeke.*



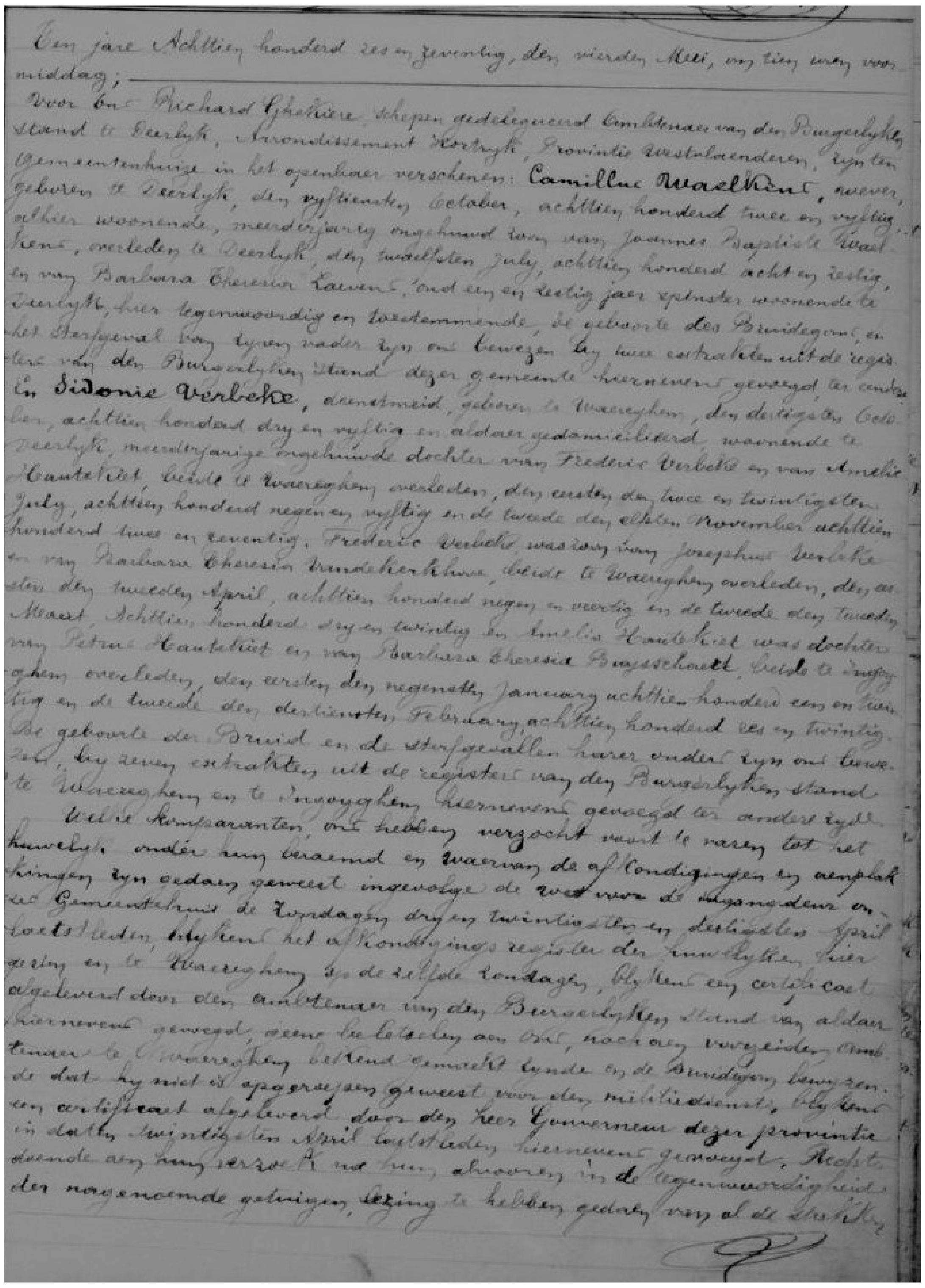
Nr 103 Huwelyk.

Waelkens Camille en

Verbeke Sidonie . .

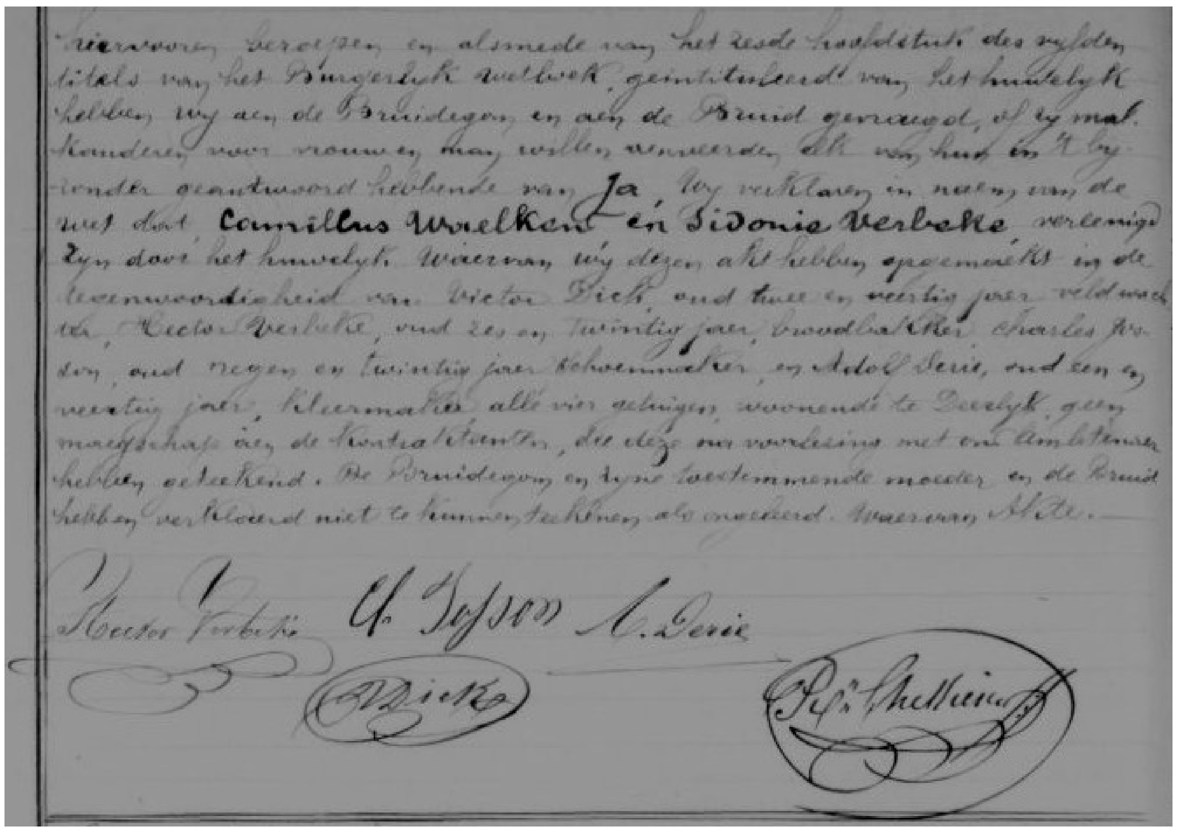
Ten jare Achttien honderd zes en zeventig, den vierden Mei, om tien uren voor-
middag;
Voor ons Richard Ghekiere, schepen gedelegueerd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken
stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, Provintie Westvlaenderen, zyn ten
Gemeentenhuize in het openbaer verschenen: Camillus Waelkens, wever,
geboren te Deerlyk, den vyftienden October, achttien honderd twee en vyftig,
alhier woonende, meerderjarig ongehuwd zoon van Joannes Baptiste Wael-
kens, overleden te Deerlyk den twaelfsten July, achttien honderd acht en zestig,
en van Barbara Theresia Laevens, oud een en zestig jaer spinster woonende te
Deerlyk, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, de geboorte des Bruidegoms en
het Sterfgeval van zynen vader zyn ons bewezen by twee extrakten uit de regis-
ters van den Burgerlyken Stand dezer gemeente hiernevens gevoegd ter eendere
En Sidonie Verbeke, dienstmeid, geboren te Waereghem, den dertigsten Octo-
ber, achttien honderd dry en vyftig en aldaer gedomicilieerd woonende te
Deerlyk, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Frederic Verbeke en van Amelie

Figure 72.42: *Deerlijk, May 4, 1876, the marriage of Sidonie Verbeke and Camille Waelkens. The groom was born in Deerlijk on October 15, 1852, as the son of Jean Baptiste Waelkens, who died in Deerlijk on July 12, 1868, and of 61-year-old Barbara Theresia Laevens. The bride was born in Waregem on October 30, 1853, where her official address was, despite residing in Deerlijk. Her father was Frederic Verbeke, who died in Waregem on July 22, 1859, and her mother was Amelie Houttequiet, who died in Waregem on November 11, 1872. Frederic Verbeke was the son of Joseph Verbeke, who died in Waregem on January 9, 1821, and Barbara Thérèse Vandekerkhove, who died in Waregem on February 13, 1826. (heading)*



Ten jare Achttien honderd zes en zeventig, den vierden Mei, om tien uren voor-
middag;
Voor ons Richard Ghekiere, schepen gedelegueerd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken
stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, Provintie Westvlaenderen, zyn ten
Gemeentenhuize in het openbaer verschenen: Camillus Waelkens, wever,
geboren te Deerlyk, den vyftienden October, achttien honderd twee en vyftig,
alhier woonende, meerderjarig ongehuwd zoon van Joannes Baptiste Wael-
kens, overleden te Deerlyk den twaelfsten July, achttien honderd acht en zestig,
en van Barbara Theresia Laevens, oud een en zestig jaer spinster woonende te
Deerlyk, hier tegenwoordig en toestemmende, de geboorte des Bruidegoms en
het Sterfgeval van zynen vader zyn ons bewezen by twee extrakten uit de regis-
ters van den Burgerlyken Stand dezer gemeente hiernevens gevoegd ter eendere
En Sidonie Verbeke, dienstmeid, geboren te Waereghem, den dertigsten Octo-
ber, achttien honderd dry en vyftig en aldaer gedomicilieerd woonende te
Deerlyk, meerderjarige ongehuwde dochter van Frederic Verbeke en van Amelie
Houttekiet, beide te Waereghem overleden, den eersten den twee en twintigsten
July, achttien honderd negen en vyftig en de tweede den elfden November achttien
honderd twee en zeventig. Frederic Verbeke was zoon van Josephus Verbeke
en van Barbara Theresia Vandekerkhove, beide te Waereghem overleden, den eer-
sten den tweeden April, achttien honderd negen en veertig en de tweede den tweeden
Maert, Achttien honderd dry en twintig en Amelie Houttekiet was dochter
van Petrus Houttekiet en van Barbara Theresia Buysschaert, beide te Ingoy-
ghem overleden, den eersten den negenden January achttien honderd een en twin-
tig en de tweede den dertiensten February, achttien honderd zes en twintig.
De geboorte der Bruid en de sterfgevallen harer ouders zyn ons bewe-
zen, by zeven extrakten uit de registers van den Burgerlyken stand
te Waereghem en te Ingoyghem hiernevens gevoegd ter andere zyde.
Welke komparanten ons hebben verzocht voort te varen tot het
huwelyk onder hun beraemd en waervan de afkondigingen en aenplak-
kingen zyn gedaen geweest ingevolge de wet voor de hoofddeur van
het Gemeentehuis de Zondagen dry en twintigsten en dertigsten April
laetstleden, blykens het afkondigings register der huwelyken hier-
gesten en te Waereghem op de zelfde Zondagen, blykens een certificaet
afgeleverd door den Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand van aldaer
hiernevens gevoegd, geene beletselen aen ons, noch aen voorzeiden Amb-
tenaer te Waereghem bekend gemaekt zynde en de Bruidegom bewyzen-
de dat hy niet is opgeroepen geweest voor den militiedienst, blykens
een certificaet afgeleverd door den heer Gouverneur dezer provintie
in date twintigsten April laetstleden hiernevens gevoegd, Recht-
doende aen hun verzoek na hun aenhooren in de tegenwoordigheid
der nagenoemde getuigen, lezing te hebben gedaen van al de stukken

Figure 72.43: *Deerlijk, May 4, 1876, the marriage of Sidonie Verbeke and Camille Waelkens. (sheet 1)*



hiervoren beroepen, en alsmede van het zesde hoofdstuk des vijfden titels van het Burgerlyk wetboek, geintituleerd van het huwelyk hebben wy aen de Bruidegom en aen de Bruid gevraegd, of zy malkanderen voor vrouw en man willen aenveerden, elk van hun in 't byzonder geantwoord hebbende van Ja, wy verklaren in naem van de wet dat **Camillus Waelkens en Sidonie Verbeke** vereenigd zyn door het huwelyk. Waervan wy dezen akt hebben opgemaekt in de tegenwoordigheid van Victor Dick, oud twee en veertig jaer veldwachter, Hector Verbeke, oud zes en twintig jaer, broodbakker, Charles Josson, oud negen en twintig jaer schoenmaker, en Adolf Derie, oud een en veertig jaer, kleermaker, alle vier getuigen woonende te Deerlyk, geen maegschap aen de kontraktanten, die deze na voorlezing met ons Ambtenaer hebben geteekend. De Bruidegom en zyne toestemmende moeder en de Bruid hebben verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd. Waervan Akte.

Hector Verbeke C. Josson A. Derie

V. Dick

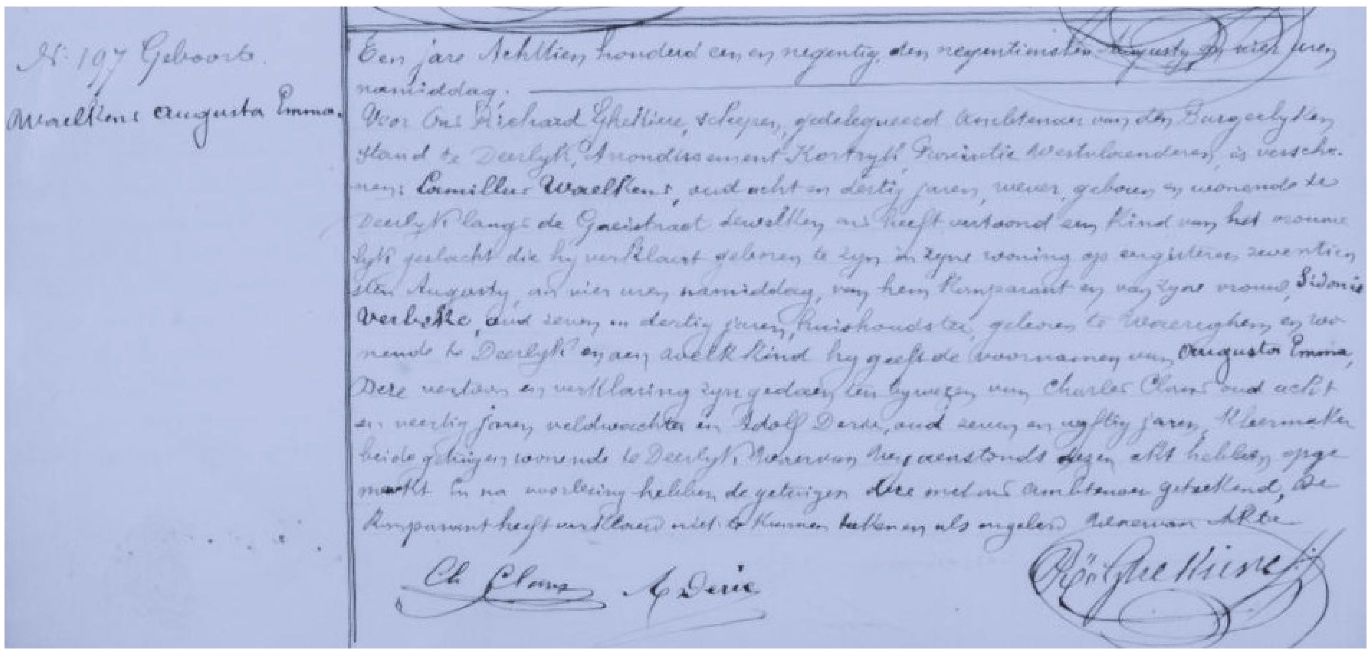
Figure 72.44: *Deerlijk, May 4, 1876, the marriage of Sidonie Verbeke and Camille Waelkens. (sheet 2)*

72.4.12 Nelly Maria Vangheluwe, the Wife of Maurice Alois Declercq

She is the daughter of Anna Den Dauw and René Vangheluwe and was married to Maurice Alois Declercq. She was born in Deerlijk in 1945.

She is the mother of Nico F. Declercq. Nelly Maria Vangheluwe is primarily described in Part X as the daughter of René Vangheluwe and Anna Den Dauw and as the author's mother.

She is equally referred to in the following chapters: Chapter 64, as the daughter-in-law of Irma Helena Lesage; Chapter 65, as the great-great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Adrienne de Patin (DP12; Chapter 66.1, as the great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Barbara Benoit; Chapter 66.2, as the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter-in-law of Maria Jeanne Christine Benoit; Chapter 67, as the daughter of Anna Den Dauw; Chapter 68, in the 't Kint ancestry line; Chapter 69, as the great-granddaughter of Marie Nathalie Surmont; and Chapter 71, as the great-granddaughter-in-law of Clemens Lammens. The mitochondrial DNA investigation was performed on her son Nico F. Declercq, the author.



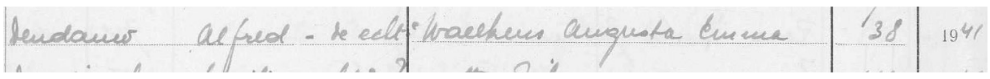
N° 197 Geboorte.
Waelkens Augusta Emma.

Een jaer Achttien honderd een en negentig den negentiensten Augusty ten vier uren namiddag.

Voor Ons Richard Ghekiere, schepen, gedelegueerd Ambtenaer van den Burgerlyken Stand te Deerlyk, Arrondissement Kortryk, Provincie Westvlaenderen, is verschenen: Camillus Waelkens, oud acht en dertig jaren, wever, geboren en wonende te Deerlyk langs de Gaeistraet dewelken ons heeft vertoond een Kind van het vrouwelyk geslacht die hy verklaert geboren te zyn in zyne woning op eergisteren zeventiensten Augusty, ten vier uren namiddag, van hem Komparant en van zyne vrouw Sidonie Verbeke, oud zeven en dertig jaren, huishoudster, geboren te Waereghem en wonende te Deerlyk en aen welk Kind hy geeft de voornamen van Augusta Emma. Deze vertoon en verklaring zyn gedaen ten bywezen van Charles Claus oud acht en veertig jaren, veldwachter en Adolf Derie, oud zeven en vyftig jaren, kleermaker beide getuigen wonende te Deerlyk. Waervan wy aenstonds deze akt hebben opgemaekt en na voorlezing hebben de getuigen deze met ons Ambtenaer geteekend, de Komparant heeft verklaerd niet te kunnen teekenen als ongeleerd. Waervan Akte

Ch Claus A Derie R. Ghekiere

Figure 72.45: *Deerlijk, August 17, 1891, the birth of Augusta Emma Waelkens, daughter of 38-year-old Camille Waelkens and 37-year-old Sidonie Verbeke from Waregem. She was born in Deerlijk in the street 'Gaaistraat.'*



Dendauw	Alfred - te echt	Waelkens Augusta Emma	/38	1941

Figure 72.46: *Deerlijk, March 28, 1941 the death of Augusta Emma Waelkens, wife of Alfred Den Dauw.*

VOLUME VII

Part XV

Genetics

Chapter 73

DNA Analysis of N. F. Declercq

73.1 Introduction

Because *le sang est plus épais que l'eau*, this chapter's DNA analysis focuses on three critical aspects: the paternal ancestry line corresponding to the Y-DNA, the maternal ancestry line corresponding to mtDNA, and, finally, autosomal DNA analysis. The Y-DNA analysis targets the direct paternal line, providing insights into male ancestors' deep ancestral origins and migration patterns. Y-DNA markers are passed virtually unchanged from father to son, making this analysis a powerful tool for tracing lineage over many generations. Similarly, mtDNA analysis focuses on the maternal line, tracing the matrilineal ancestry.

Mitochondrial DNA, inherited exclusively from the mother, offers a unique perspective on maternal heritage, often revealing connections that span thousands of years.

Autosomal DNA analysis, which examines the 22 non-sex chromosomes, offers a broader perspective on genetic inheritance. Commercial DNA databases, such as those we utilized, proudly offer various accolades, such as the badge we received, as shown in Figure 73.1, or diplomas depicted in Figures 73.3, 73.4, and 73.7. Autosomal DNA is often called the genetic soup linked to all our relatives on the ancestry tree. While it does not provide specific information about individual family lines, it reveals the distribution of populations from which we descend and identifies individuals across existing databases with whom we share DNA, indicating at least one common ancestor.

The higher the autosomal DNA match, the more recent the common ancestor, enabling us to estimate the generational distance between ourselves and our genetic relatives. This method has illuminated numerous links to Spain and, to a lesser extent, Brittany in France. This geographic distribution aligns with historical records of our lineage, notably Du Guesclin, from whom we descend. Du Guesclin resided in Brittany before the bloodline settled in Montblanc, Spain, as Desclergues.

In subsequent sections, our autosomal DNA is rigorously analyzed across several databases. These analyses demonstrate our ancestors' genetic links and migration patterns, corroborating historical documentation and oral histories. The extensive connections to Spain are particularly significant, suggesting a robust genetic and cultural heritage that has persisted through centuries. Moreover, the lesser yet notable links to Brittany underscore the migratory paths and regional interactions that have shaped our family history. Through this comprehensive DNA analysis, we gain a clearer understanding of our ancestral origins.

73.2 Y-DNA and mt-DNA

In the documents in Figures 73.1, 73.2, 73.3, and 73.4, one can find two shreds of evidence of our Haplogroup. We also have our Y-STR values (111), shown in Figure 73.5.

We have investigated links through our Y-STR values, and one exciting result can be found in Figure 73.6, obtained from old data on Y-Full®.

We have checked for samples with the same first 17 Y-STR values and found perfect matches in the Catalonia area. However, more than seventeen values are required to determine an associated Y-Haplogroup based on probabilistic analysis, certainly in the R1B Celtic Haplogroup.

Therefore, it is unsurprising that some matches are SRY2627 (like ours), but others are different (P312, U152, L21, U152). It shows that Y-STR alone is not enough to find one's Haplogroup.

Therefore, a more thorough, specific Haplogroup analysis must be performed, which we did. Interesting is that those matches exist in Catalonia. The map in Figure 73.6 was our first clue during this research, apart from genealogy, that we had ancestors in that region, and this clue came before we knew with certainty what our Haplogroup was.

In FamilyTreeDNA®, 31 entries in the database correspond to the mtDNA Haplogroup H1c3. We have checked their origins based on the family names that appear. Thirteen are from the British Isles without Ireland. Thirteen are Irish. This means that only five of them are not from the British Isles. The 13 names we identified as British but less probably Irish are Callow, Sandefur/Boardman, Prescott, Arthur, Baker/Caperton, Askin, Land, Lay, Ray, Adams/Williams, Hynn, McLeod, and Finch. We identified the 13 names as Irish: Callahan, Molamphy, Devine, Geddie, Tierney, Warren, Keefe, Quigley, Hynes, Meade, Thompson, Madigan and Daley.

The other entries, which we assumed have no known links to the British Isles, just based on the name, are Krissansen, Bartol, Vacca, Sladek, Trabold/Marinelli.

The old saying goes: '*All the proofe of a pudding, is in the eating.*'[1]

One can make an as impressive as imaginable ancestry tree, but without DNA proof, it means nothing.... The author had his

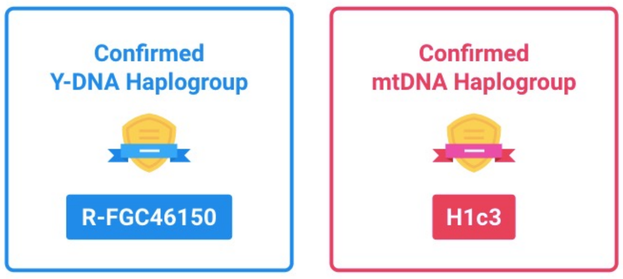


Figure 73.1: *2019-09-23 FamilyTreeDNA® badges showing the Haplogroups of N.F. Declercq. The location on the human genetic ancestry tree is shown in Figure 73.2.*

---

[1] The original phrase is first recorded in the early 17th century, in a work by the English writer William Camden, titled "Remains Concerning Britain" (1605). The phrase was used to convey the idea that the true value of something is determined by experiencing it.

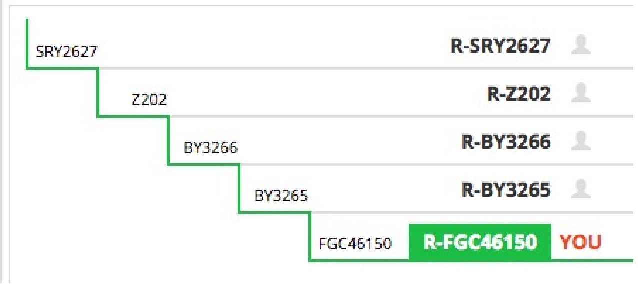
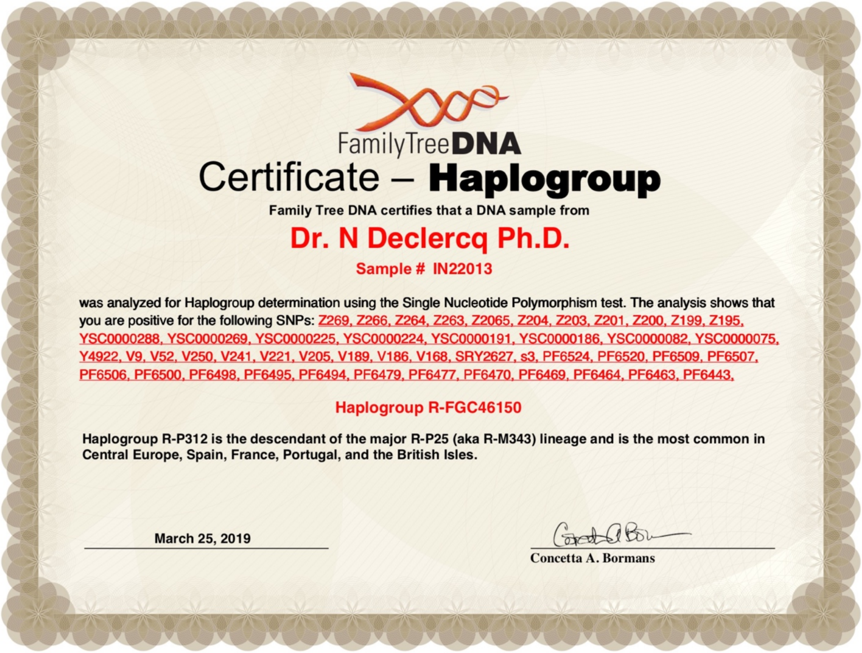


Figure 73.2: *Position of our Y-DNA-Haplogroup on the genome tree. We are FGC46150 and descend from SRY2627. The image is taken from our account on FamilyTreeDNA®.*



FamilyTreeDNA

Certificate – **Haplogroup**

Family Tree DNA certifies that a DNA sample from

Dr. N Declercq Ph.D.

Sample # IN22013

was analyzed for Haplogroup determination using the Single Nucleotide Polymorphism test. The analysis shows that you are positive for the following SNPs: Z269, Z266, Z264, Z263, Z2065, Z204, Z203, Z201, Z200, Z199, Z195, YSC0000288, YSC0000269, YSC0000225, YSC0000224, YSC0000191, YSC0000186, YSC0000082, YSC0000075, Y4922, V9, V52, V250, V241, V221, V205, V189, V186, V168, SRY2627, s3, PF6524, PF6520, PF6509, PF6507, PF6506, PF6500, PF6498, PF6495, PF6494, PF6479, PF6477, PF6470, PF6469, PF6464, PF6463, PF6443,

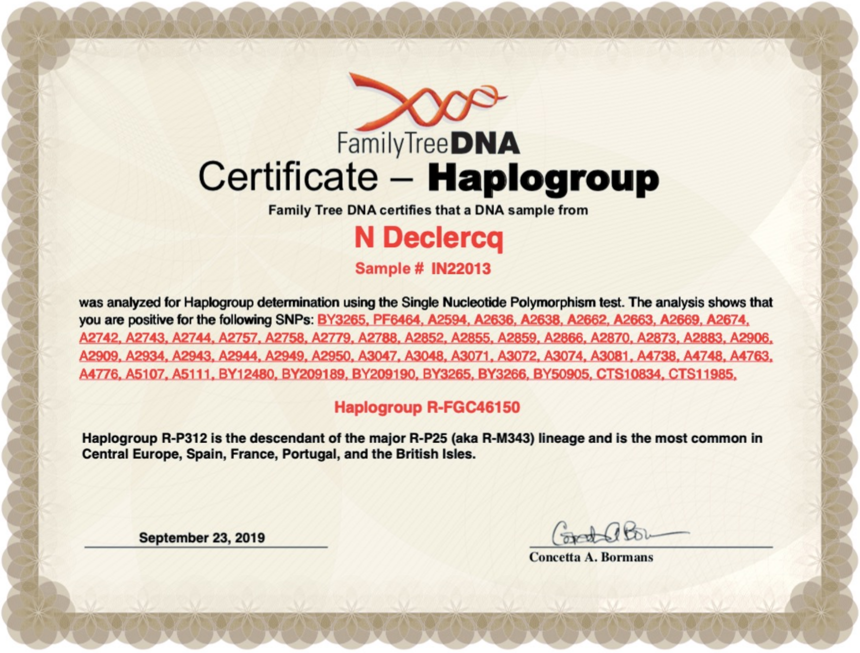
Haplogroup R-FGC46150

Haplogroup R-P312 is the descendant of the major R-P25 (aka R-M343) lineage and is the most common in Central Europe, Spain, France, Portugal, and the British Isles.

March 25, 2019

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 73.3: *This certificate is given by FamilyTreeDNA® (March 2019), which clearly shows our Haplogroup and a list of specific SNPs that will be used to further specify the detailed Haplogroup down the human Haplotree.*



FamilyTreeDNA

Certificate – **Haplogroup**

Family Tree DNA certifies that a DNA sample from

N Declercq

Sample # IN22013

was analyzed for Haplogroup determination using the Single Nucleotide Polymorphism test. The analysis shows that you are positive for the following SNPs: BY3265, PF6464, A2594, A2636, A2638, A2662, A2663, A2669, A2674, A2742, A2743, A2744, A2757, A2758, A2779, A2788, A2852, A2855, A2859, A2866, A2870, A2873, A2883, A2906, A2909, A2934, A2943, A2944, A2949, A2950, A3047, A3048, A3071, A3072, A3074, A3081, A4738, A4748, A4763, A4776, A5107, A5111, BY12480, BY209189, BY209190, BY3265, BY3266, BY50905, CTS10834, CTS11985,

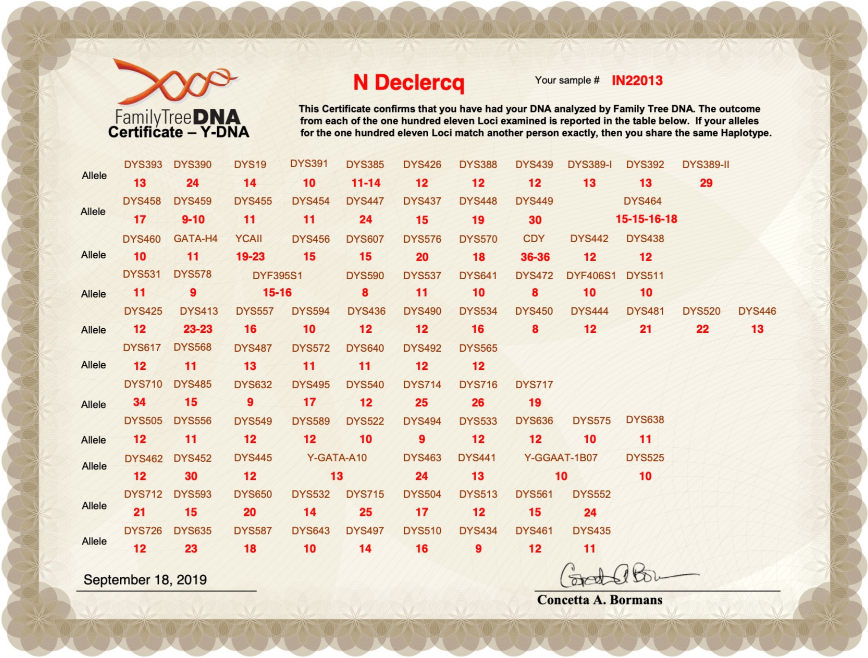
Haplogroup R-FGC46150

Haplogroup R-P312 is the descendant of the major R-P25 (aka R-M343) lineage and is the most common in Central Europe, Spain, France, Portugal, and the British Isles.

September 23, 2019

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 73.4: *This is the updated certificate given by FamilyTreeDNA® (September 2019), which clearly shows our Haplogroup and a list of specific SNPs that will be used in the future further to specify the detailed Haplogroup down the human Haplotree.*



FamilyTreeDNA
Certificate – Y-DNA

N Declercq Your sample # **IN22013**

This Certificate confirms that you have had your DNA analyzed by Family Tree DNA. The outcome from each of the one hundred eleven Loci examined is reported in the table below. If your alleles for the one hundred eleven Loci match another person exactly, then you share the same Haplotype.

	DYS393	DYS390	DYS19	DYS391	DYS385	DYS426	DYS388	DYS439	DYS389-I	DYS392	DYS389-II	
Allele	13	24	14	10	11-14	12	12	12	13	13	29	
	DYS458	DYS459	DYS455	DYS454	DYS447	DYS437	DYS448	DYS449		DYS464		
Allele	17	9-10	11	11	24	15	19	30		15-15-16-18		
	DYS460	GATA-H4	YCAII	DYS456	DYS607	DYS576	DYS570	CDY	DYS442	DYS438		
Allele	10	11	19-23	15	15	20	18	36-36	12	12		
	DYS531	DYS578	DYF395S1		DYS590	DYS537	DYS641	DYS472	DYF406S1	DYS511		
Allele	11	9	15-16		8	11	10	8	10	10		
	DYS425	DYS413	DYS557	DYS594	DYS436	DYS490	DYS534	DYS450	DYS444	DYS481	DYS520	DYS446
Allele	12	23-23	16	10	12	12	16	8	12	21	22	13
	DYS617	DYS568	DYS487	DYS572	DYS640	DYS492	DYS565					
Allele	12	11	13	11	11	12	12					
	DYS710	DYS485	DYS632	DYS495	DYS540	DYS714	DYS716	DYS717				
Allele	34	15	9	17	12	25	26	19				
	DYS505	DYS556	DYS549	DYS589	DYS522	DYS494	DYS533	DYS636	DYS575	DYS638		
Allele	12	11	12	12	10	9	12	12	10	11		
	DYS462	DYS452	DYS445	Y-GATA-A10		DYS463	DYS441	Y-GGAAT-1B07		DYS525		
Allele	12	30	12	13		24	13	10		10		
	DYS712	DYS593	DYS650	DYS532	DYS715	DYS504	DYS513	DYS561	DYS552			
Allele	21	15	20	14	25	17	12	15	24			
	DYS726	DYS635	DYS587	DYS643	DYS497	DYS510	DYS434	DYS461	DYS435			
Allele	12	23	18	10	14	16	9	12	11			

September 18, 2019

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 73.5: *Y-STR values certificate given by FamilyTreeDNA® (September 2019).*

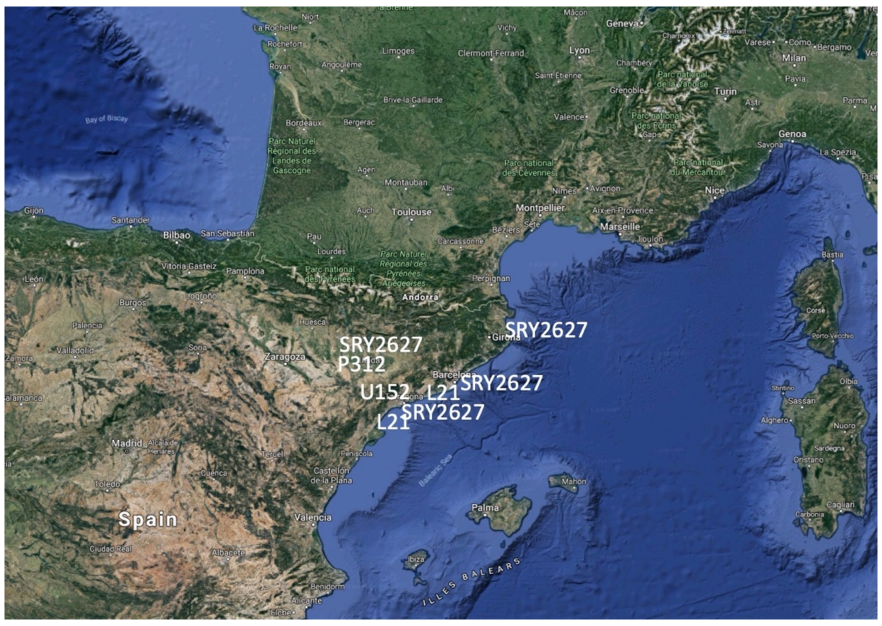
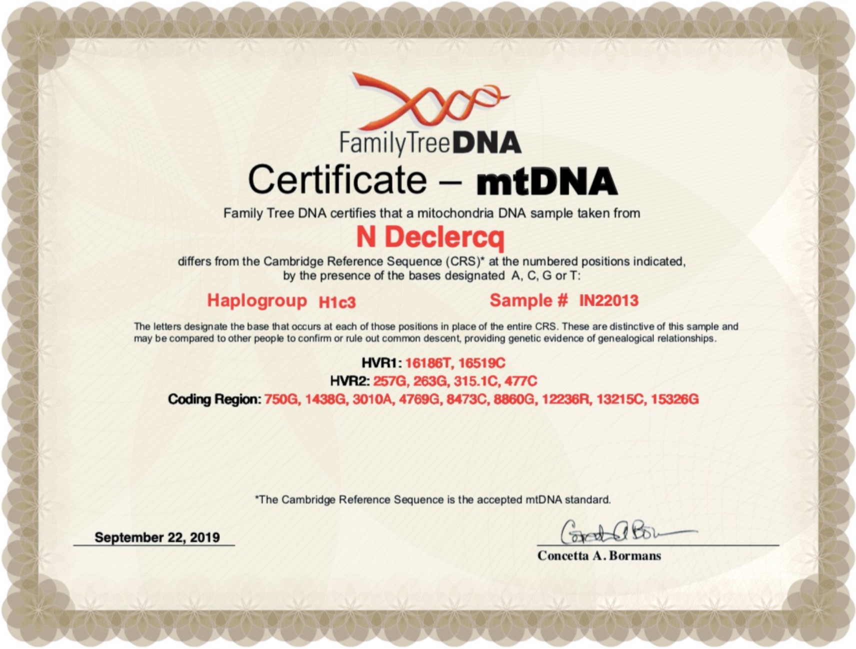


Figure 73.6: *Map of perfect matches for 17 Y-STR values before we even knew our Haplogroup. This was the first genetic indication that we descended from a Spanish paternal ancestor. The map shows each matching sample's location and the actual Haplogroup of each sample. We are a sub-branch of SRY2627.*



FamilyTree**DNA**

Certificate – **mtDNA**

Family Tree DNA certifies that a mitochondria DNA sample taken from

N Declercq

differs from the Cambridge Reference Sequence (CRS)* at the numbered positions indicated, by the presence of the bases designated A, C, G or T:

Haplogroup H1c3 **Sample # IN22013**

The letters designate the base that occurs at each of those positions in place of the entire CRS. These are distinctive of this sample and may be compared to other people to confirm or rule out common descent, providing genetic evidence of genealogical relationships.

HVR1: 16186T, 16519C
HVR2: 257G, 263G, 315.1C, 477C
Coding Region: 750G, 1438G, 3010A, 4769G, 8473C, 8860G, 12236R, 13215C, 15326G

*The Cambridge Reference Sequence is the accepted mtDNA standard.

September 22, 2019

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 73.7: *2019-09-22 mtDNA certificate of N.F. Declercq.*

DNA tested after discovering genealogical evidence that his ancestors were Spanish. The scientific results confirmed this conclusion. The evidence is so strong that even without genealogy, it is clear that we have a Catalan origin. As Nikola Tesla once said, "*If you do not know how to observe the natural phenomena, they will give you clear answers and inspiration.*" In our case, the inspiration came from genealogy. Genealogy is most rewarded when the historical records match DNA analysis.

Indeed, Declercq's Haplogroup and specific Y-STR profile are Celtic, and the typical pattern in North-Eastern Spain, just south of the Pyrenees, is even checked. His Haplogroup is SRY2627; more precisely, and on the genetic tree of humans: M173 - M343(=R1b) - L754 - L389 - M297 - M269 - L23 - L51 - L151 - P312 - DF27 - Z195 - Z198 - ZS312 - Z267 - SRY2627(=RM-167) - Z202 - R-BY3266 - R-BY3265 - R-BY50905 (with FGC46150+, FGC46152+, FGC82414+, FGC64911+, FGC82428+, FGC82439+, FGC46173+). The earliest roots can be found 3000 years ago, based on what is generally accepted, in the Valle de Aran in the Spanish Pyrenees, where the Haplogroup appears with its highest concentration.

The Haplogroup SRY2627 is typical for Catalonia. However, over the centuries, it has spread over Spain and also other regions in Europe. Therefore, it is essential to look at the refined sub-Haplogroups, the most minor refinement being the FGC46150 Haplogroup characteristic and the Y-STR values compared to others who are of the same SRY2627 Haplogroup. As more samples will become available, an even more refined determination will be possible.

Before continuing, however, we may also repeat that N. F. Declercq has an mtDNA Haplogroup H1c3, which means that his maternal line is located on the British Isles, most likely in Ireland.

His autosomal DNA exhibits genes found chiefly East and West of the North Sea, appearing in Spain, Portugal, the Azores, Malta, Sicily, and Brittany in France.

Figure 73.8 shows a population map with analysis. A detailed analysis is performed further for every region and name of interest. Of particular importance is the presence of shared genes with the Scottish family Patton, as in Figure 73.10, which may be genetic evidence of Declercqs relationship to the 'de Patin' family and proof that this family descends from Normans of which individual branches crossed the Channel to the British Isles after the Battle of Hastings in 1066. Indeed, this is what the Patton clan claims, based on records. Specific genetic evidence of de Patin ancestry is, for instance, found in Chapter 73.8.

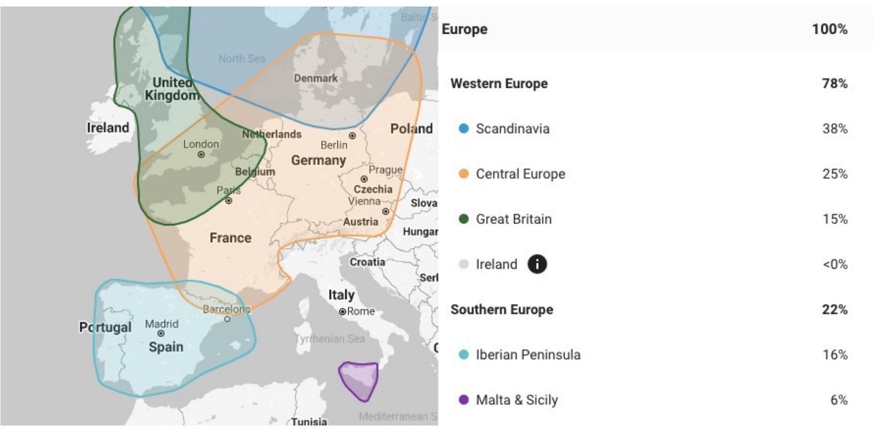
Moreover, when we examine the human Haplotree more closely, we find BY3266 (with no further mutations) nowadays only in two places in the world in the existing databases: a village south of Valladolid (Crown of Castile) and in the Kingdom of Murcia, in a town just south of Alicante (the Crown of Castile, close to the border with the Crown of Aragon), in Spain.

Olalde et al.[2] have placed our ancestral DNA in a historical context. Around 4500 years ago, all original Iberian DNA was replaced by DNA from new invaders, including people arriving from the Pyrenees. In particular, there is a sample mentioned, called 'esp005.SG,' labeled as 'C-IberiaCA-Stp,' with Y-DNA Haplogroup R1b1a1a2a1a2a (= DF27) and, more specifically, a subgroup R1b1a1a2a1a2a5 (=R-Z225). Our DNA SRY2627 is also a subgroup of DF27 and has split off the D27 much later than the Z225 branch. Nevertheless, the sample from which the DNA was extracted is a tooth of a skeleton that was carbon-dated at 1400 BC and was discovered in Cueva de Los Lagos, Aguilar de Alhama, La Rioja, in Spain. It agrees with other works published in the literature and confirms that SRY2627 originated in Spain as a side branch, did not develop elsewhere, and then moved into Iberia.

Before continuing, a crucial fact, based on several platforms that tested our DNA, is that we have never found any match with persons carrying the name Declercq (in any of its formats). It is evidence that our Declercq ancestors are not representative of the many Declercq tribes in Belgium or anywhere else. As extensively studied in this book, the family originated in Northern Spain and

---

[2] Olalde et al., 'The genomic history of the Iberia Peninsula over the past 8000 years,' Science 363, 1230-1234, March 15, 2019.



Europe	**100%**
Western Europe	**78%**
● Scandinavia	38%
● Central Europe	25%
● Great Britain	15%
● Ireland ⓘ	<0%
Southern Europe	**22%**
● Iberian Peninsula	16%
● Malta & Sicily	6%

Figure 73.8: *MyOrigins 3.0 ® autosomal population cluster estimation by FamilyTreeDNA®. The North-Sea basin is clear, but there is also a 22% Southern Europe estimation, i.e. 16% Iberia and 6% Sicily and Malta.*

was 'injected' into the North Sea Bassin around 1600. The family is not connected through paternal ancestry, with other families with similar names.

73.3 Nearest Y-DNA Haplogroup Matches

As described further in Chapter 19.27.1 and more specifically in Chapter 19.27.3, a Du Guesclin has the same Y-DNA Haplogroup as the author. Furthermore, on the human Y-DNA-Haplotree, the person in the global database closest related to the author is 'de Sierra,' a man from Guatemala with paternal roots in Spain. His sample number in FamilyTreeDNA® is 35928, and his Haplogroup is R-FGC82423, a sub-Haplogroup of the author's R-FGC46150.

Only some people in the DNA database have entirely determined the Y-DNA Haplogroup. Persons who tested positive for the R-M269 Haplogroup may be R-FGC46150 or between. Interestingly, the Y-STR values can be checked for those persons and compared with the author's Y-DNA to reasonably estimate how far they may be genetically related patrilineally.

FamilyTreeDNA®has Mr. Robichon, with old roots in Brittany as R-M269, tested for 37 Y-STR markers and a distance of 2 with the author. We similarly find Aguirre from Spain. Another one from Spain, Chavez, tested for 67 markers, two steps away from the author, while Castillo tested for 111 markers, one step away from the author. Finally, Torres Martinez (with patrilineal forefather Cantero Quero from Lopera near Jaen and Cordoba) tried 700 markers with a 2-step distance from the author.

Then, in Portugal, we found Garcia, who tested for 700 markers two steps away from the author, and Silveira and Leal, who tested for 37 markers, respectively, two and one step away.

Finally, in Mexico, we find again a Castillo who tested 111 markers and is two steps away from the author.

To conclude, the R-M269 investigations expose potential candidates with a common forefather in Brittany, Spain, or both.[3]

A more extensive investigation is provided in Chapter 73.6.

73.4 DNA and Family Names in Catalonia, with Strong Evidence of Tarragona as the Ancient Origin

In this context, it is worthwhile referring to a scientific paper on Catalan family names concerning DNA analysis by Solé-Morata et al.[4]. The paper aims to investigate genetic differences in paternal DNA for people with the same family names.

Having the same family name does not always mean that the name originates from the same forefather. Such investigations can determine clusters of genetically related families with the same family name.

Desclergue does not appear on the list because nobody in modern Spain descends from the old Desclergue family or families. It is unfortunate.

Nevertheless, one can extract some interesting facts. The paper lists samples with Y-Haplogroup and 17 Y-STR values[5]. When we select only the SRY2627 Haplogroup samples from the entire list, we find around 300 entries. None of those samples have the same Y-STR values as ours. However, four samples differ only in 1 Y-STR value with a value difference of only 1. Having the same Y-Haplogroup and having 16/17 Y-STR values in common is a safe condition to state that those four people most probably have a common forefather in recent history, i.e., 500 - 1500 years ago.

More specifically, the samples are of people having the following family names: 'Sabater' from Girona, 'Ferrer' from Barcelona, 'Ferrer' from the province of Tarragona, and 'Taberner' from Alicante. Those family names likely originate from the Roman period in Tarragona and represent professions. Indeed, Hispania Tarraconensis and later Hispania were Roman from around 27 BC until the 5th century AD, and the Visigoths took over after 476 AD and established/confirmed a nobility's societal structure. Before, the area had been Greek. Around 713, Tarragona was captured by the Muslims.

As indicated in the cited article in the European Journal of Human Genetics, the Desclergues of Montblanc have nobility roots in the Visigoth period. However, they were not genetically Visigothic but Celtic from the Eastern Pyrenees. Concerning the Du Guesclin bloodline, who are ancestors of the Desclergues of Montblanc, it is therefore plausible that they ultimately descended from Spanish nobility during the Visigoth period in the North-East of Spain and arrived in Brittany as in the myth concerning their origins during the Frankish period.

The story is described in Part VI. Note that our Ferrer ancestry is described in Chapter 26.0.2 on page 291.

73.5 Genetic Connection with the Counts of Barcelona and the Royal House of Aragon

On Geneanet®, there is a 7.1 centiMorgan DNA link found between Declercq and Krister Eriksson Gallon from Denmark. This person is a descendant of Ramon Berenguer IV (1113-1162), count of Barcelona, and shown in Figure 19.48 on page 211. The latter married Petronila II, queen regnant of Aragon (1136-1174), and had a daughter, Dulcia Aldonza Aragon (1159-1198). The count's

---

[3] The Brittanic link has roots in Spain

[4] Neuls Solé-Morata, Jaume Bertranpetit, David Comas, Francesc Calafell, 'Y-Chromosome diversity in Catalan surname samples: insights into surname origin and frequency,' European Journal of Human Genetics 23, 1549-1557 (2015).

[5] the Y-STRs are 456, 389I, 390, 389II, 458, S19, 385, 385B, 393, 391, 439, 635, 392, H4, 437, 438 and 448.

parents were Ramon Berenguer III of Barcelona (1080-1131) and Douce I of Gévaudaun of Provence (1095-1190), who married in Huesca in Aragon in 1137.
Dulcia Aldonza Aragon (1159-1198) married Sancho I Martino of Portugal (1154-1212), and they had Berengaria of Portugal (1194-1221) as a daughter. The latter married Valdemar II Sejr Valdemarsson (1170-1241) from Denmark. It is through their descendants that Krister Eriksson Gallon, with whom we share DNA, stems.
This is further outlined in Chapter 19.27.2 on page 211. Other indications can be found in Chapter 27.2 on page 301.
More Genetic links are described in Chapter 74.12.3 on page 1618.
Documented evidence of this connection is also described through the Cortés family in Chapter 27.2 on page 301.

73.6 Y-STR within R-M269 (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The Spanish Connection

The following persons, registered with FamilyTreeDNA®), have an unspecified Y-DNA sub-Haplogroup within R-M269. The Haplogroup of the Desclergues is a sub-Haplogroup of R-M269, and, therefore, this investigation may reveal potential candidates for our Haplogroup, should they undergo a complete analysis. The names are listed as they appear in FamilyTreeDNA®). Based on the given genetic distance, while only considering the tested Y-STR values, the listed persons may have a patrilineal ancestor in common with us in the 16th century AD. We also refer to Chapter 73.3 for the most prominent samples.

73.6.1 Y-12 Tested Samples

Persons who tested Y-12 and are at 0 distance from our Y-STR values:
Mr. Luis Manuel Fernandes Ph.D; Rui Leal;Emanuel Machado de Medeiros; Jose Antonio Álvarez; Manuel L. Lovato;Mr. Pablo Iván Reyes Marrero;Clarence Kelly Duarte;reynold montes (Montes de Oca);Fernando Mengo;Diego Tenorio Villas Silva;Mr. Maurício de Salles Abreu;Mr. Jorge Luis Bravo Álvarez Sr; Mr. Jon Goitia Leniz;Alexis Rivas;Mr. Felicito Francisco López;Mr. Carlos Roberto Escobar;Mr. Roberto Eduado Ariel Pedraza Ruiz Jr; Diego Tenorio Villas Silva;Mr. Maurício de Salles Abreu;Mr. Roberto Eduado Ariel Pedraza Ruiz Jr; Mr. Jorge Luis Bravo Álvarez Sr; Javier Lacomba;Adelino Manuel Victoria Goncalves Mare;Timothy Orteg;Erlantz Veganzones Salvador;Ricardo Antonio Mediano;Santiago Laverde;Horacio J. Lopez;Thomas Anthony Souza;C Gutierrez;Mr. Francisco Quilez;Mr. Edward Redondo - Barcelo Ortiz;Mr. Robert Daniel Quintero;Adriano Eva;Edgar Rodriguez;Mariano Lopez-Linares Lopez;Mateo Querol Carceller;Enriquillo Marti;John Jaiden Porter;Carlos Sandoval;Dr. José Manuel Pessoa de Amorim Durão;Mr. Carl Cruz;Jordi Basanta Mañé;Mr. Jeffrey Justin Bernal;Dr. Robert Avila Cervantes Ph.D; Enriquillo Marti;Dexter Lindo;Fortunato Manuel de la Cerda Gomes Garcia; Antonio Marcelino da Terra;Gordon Munro;Manuel Scott Carrasco;Frank Humberto Galicia;Wayne Rodarte;Mr. Artur Joaquim Lopes Pereira;David Meza;Mr. Dale Russel Otero;Mr. Hiram Duque;Esteban G. Bolado;Mr. Jeffrey Justin Bernal;Mr. Luis Linares;Evaristo Ortega;Mr. Wilfredo Ignacio Fleites;Evaristo Ortega;Mr. Wilfredo Ignacio Fleites;Mr. Dale Russel Otero;Mr. Hiram Duque;Mr. Jacques Gauguin I;Robert Carlos Silveira;Mr. George Nelson Campos;Josep Mulet;Mr. Neil Francis Mendoza;Mr. Neil Francis Mendoza;Esteban G. Bolado;Steven Trujillo;Mr. Carlos Álvarez Bravo Sr; Mr. Francisco González Jr; Mr. Jesus Ordonez;Mr. Antonio J Heras Sr; Mr. Jose Raul Garcia de Paredes;Mr. Carlos Álvarez Bravo Sr; Mr. Francisco González Jr; Mr. Jesus Ordonez;Mr. Antonio J Heras Sr; Mr. Jose Raul Garcia de Paredes;Juan Francisco Panizo Sánchez;Jorge Iribarren; Sir Daniel Mario Brieba; Jose Albert Lopez.

73.6.2 Y-25 Tested Samples

Persons who tested Y-25 and are at 1 distance from our Y-STR values:
Robert Carlos Silveira; Jose María Castillo.

73.6.3 Y-37 Tested Samples

Javier Torres Martinez is at 2 steps distance from our Y-STR values. Therefore, he has a common ancestor 24 generations ago, with a 92% certainty.
Other samples in a similar situation are:
Robert Carlos Silveira, Portugal, 1 step.
Fuentes, 2 steps.
Vicente Calero, 2 steps, Nicaragua.
Juan Antonio Aguirre, 2 steps, Spain.
Rui Leal, 2 steps, Portugal.
Leon Antole Monte, 2 steps, Tarragona, Spain.

73.6.4 Y-67 Tested Samples

Leslie de Frere, 2 steps, South of France.
Hermie Chavez, 2 steps, Spain.
Farrand, 2 steps, French Catalonia.
Georgia Carl Fuentes, 2 steps.

73.6.5 Y-111 Tested Samples

Elias Farfan, 1 step, Valladolid and Toledo.
Jose Maria Castillo, 1 step, Spain.
Antonio Henrique Bittencourt Cunha Bueno, 2 steps, Brazilian politician, son of Antônio Sílvio Cunha Bueno.
Laurini, 2 steps.
André Garcia, 2 steps, Portugal.
Luciano Castillo, 2 steps, Mexico.

Kennedy Space Center
2009
APOLLO 40 YEARS

Figure 73.9: *Juan Ponce de Leon, with whose descendants we share DNA, lived from 1474 until 1521. He was born in Valladolid, Santervás de Campos in Spain, and died in Habana, Cuba. He is buried in San Juan, Puerto Rico. He is not our ancestor, but some of his descendants must have married our ancestors' blood relatives, hence the DNA match. Ponce de Leon has been the governor of Puerto Rico, with interruptions, from 1508 until 1519. He joined Christopher Columbus' second voyage in the New World in 1493. In 1513, he found La Florida, named after Pascua Florida, the flowered Easter season in Spanish, the season of their arrival. His ships discovered the Gulf Stream, which the Spanish later used as a fast return route to Iberia. The picture shown here was taken in Florida, at the Orlando airport in 2006. One of the most well-known places in modern-day Florida is Cape Canaveral. During one of our visits, we received this picture in 2009, which is shown right. NASA's Spaceshuttle program lasted from 1972 until 2011, with the first flight in 1977. The author remembers the Challenger accident in 1986 very well because he watched it live, or pre-recorded, in school in Deerlijk. In the middle is a picture of the author's two eldest children, taken at Kennedy Space Center in 2009. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

73.6.6 R Haplogroup Samples

In the database collected by FTDNA of people in the R-Haplogroup, the closest R-M269 participants with not yet further refined Haplogroup information, are Bonifacio Mendez from Paraguay (IN53516), Hernaán Martin Serrano from Spain (957841), Manuel Ventura from Honduras (MK52954) and two Spanish adoptions, samples (609304 and IN73049).

73.7 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The Spanish connection

In FamilyTreeDNA®, autosomal DNA comparisons with persons who have a match statistically equivalent to around a 5th cousin or eight generations back in time or closer, carrying the following family names, showed significant overlap (database consulted December 2018-2023):

Sarante / Ruvolo (ancestry links in Sicily and Catalonia) (59 centiMorgans, 18122 matching SNPs),

Pajor (with maternal ancestors from Spain, namely Gil from Quero-Toledo, Garcia from La Calahorra-Granada, Moreno from La Calahorra-Granada, Hernández from Granada and Ortiz-Villajos from Quero-Toledo) (55 centiMorgans, 16977 matching SNPs),

Del Rey (the United States with Spanish roots) (55 centiMorgans, 16524 matching SNPs),

Barra (52 centiMorgans, 17559 matching SNPs),

Martin (Spain and France) (51 centiMorgans, 12637 matching SNPs),

Carvalho/Carvallo (probable origins Portugal, Spain or Italy) (49 centiMorgans, 11900 matching SNPs),

Pedrosa / Petrusa (Northern Spain and Lombardy) (48 centiMorgans, 11463 matching SNPs),

Saenz (46 centiMorgans, 14975 matching SNPs),

Dinan (Bretagne, maybe a link through Du Guesclin) (46 centiMorgans, 14379 matching SNPs),

Bosa / Bosque (44 centiMorgans, 11605 matching SNPs),

Ponce de Leon (43 centiMorgans, 8800 matching SNPs), see also Figure 73.9,

Ocha (43 centiMorgans, 11172 matching SNPs),

La Guerra / De la Guerra (41 centiMorgans, 12861 matching SNPs),

Elias (with Spanish autosomal links) (40 centiMorgans, 9754 matching SNPs),

Cordova (38 centiMorgans, 9882 matching SNPs),

Carrico / Rosa (38 centiMorgans, 10399 matching SNPs),

La Hera (38 centiMorgans, 7925 matching SNPs),

Rodrigo (37 centiMorgans, 8456 matching SNPs),

Bové (can be Catalan or Italian) (36 centiMorgans, 8295 matching SNPs),

Sainz (35 centiMorgans, 6277 matching SNPs),

Colomer (35 centiMorgans, 10759 matching SNPs),

Cueva/Cuevas (35 centiMorgans, 9922 matching SNPs),

La Guarda (34 centiMorgans, 8100 matching SNPs),

Quintanilla (33 centiMorgans, 6686 matching SNPs),

Azaria (A jewish family which originates in Aragon and was expelled from Spain) (33 centiMorgans, 15173 matching SNPs),

Cobas (32 centiMorgans, 6096 matching SNPs),

Dickey, with numerous Iberian names in his immediate ancestry tree (to name a few: Pacheco, Mendes, Alvares, Botelho, Cabral, Costa, Correia, Correa, Carvalho, Carneiro, Carneiro da Costa, Quintanilna, Quintaniha, de Mattos, da Costa, de Pimentel, de Medeiros, de Araujo, de Fontes, de Sousa, de Lima, de Oliveira, da Ponte, do Rego Marecos, da Silva, de Sousa, da Mota de Medeiros, da Ponte, de Quental, de Mello, Dias, Furtado, Ferreira, Piquete, Ribeiro, Rosa, Rodrigues) (32 centiMorgans, 6863 matching SNPs),

Savilla / de Savilla (32 centiMorgans, 8800 matching SNPs),

Coloni/Colona/Coloma (30 centiMorgans, 7700 matching SNPs),

Redaelli with ancestors Braca / Bracco / Massola / Bertoni / Sereto/ Cereto / De Maria / Ferri / Rato / Serona / Serrano /Tacca / Vali / Val (Spanish and / or Italian) (30 centiMorgans, 7296 matching SNPs),

Sampson with Anglo-Saxon roots and Iberian roots Este / Seño, Erro, de Almas, Trego, Pate/Pathe/Patet, Miner, Pelle/Pelet, Chaves (30 centiMorgans, 12522 matching SNPs),

Rodriguez (individual 1) (29 centiMorgans, 5600 matching SNPs),

Rodriguez (individual 2)(29 centiMorgans, 5600 matching SNPs),

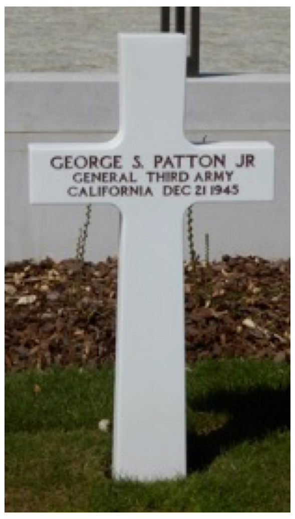


Figure 73.10: *The tombstone of General George S. Patton Jr. in Luxemburg (2015). (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Vivas/Graciano/Jordán (29 centiMorgans, 6896 matching SNPs),
Chavez (28 centiMorgans, 5459 matching SNPs),
Cardoso Rodrigues (28 centiMorgans, 6796 matching SNPs),
Nucifora (mostly found in Sicily) (28 centiMorgans, 6259 matching SNPs),
Perez (27 centiMorgans, 4265 matching SNPs),
De Porria (individual 1) (27 centiMorgans, 6596 matching SNPs),
Rodriguez (individual 3) (27 centiMorgans, 5800 matching SNPs),
Nucifora (from Sicily) (27 centiMorgans, 5759 matching SNPs),
Palet (27 centiMorgans, 4100 matching SNPs),
Martinez (individual 1) (27 centiMorgans, 11795 matching SNPs),
Oliva (36 centiMorgans, 11963 matching SNPs),
Font/Fontan (26 centiMorgans, 7305 matching SNPs),
Martinez (individual 2) (25 centiMorgans, 3984 matching SNPs),
Rodriguez (25 centiMorgans, 9151 matching SNPs),
Smith with Iberian names in his immediate ancestry tree (Botelho, Barranco, Correia, Freitas, Ferriera, Gomez, Laeonfesat, Lourenco, Mattos, Mariscal, Morales, Ortega, Pimentel, Soares) (25 centiMorgans, 4359 matching SNPs),
Landa (24 centiMorgans, 1496 matching SNPs),
Perez (24 centiMorgans, 5200 matching SNPs),
Llorca (24 centiMorgans, 5796 matching SNPs),
Lopez (23 centiMorgans, 5200 matching SNPs),
Mata (23 centiMorgans, 4900 matching SNPs),
Foenander with Iberian names in his immediate ancestry tree (Correa, de Silva, Rosaria, De Costa, Ferrera, Medes, Rodrigo, Collom. Our Ferrer ancestry is described in Chapter 26.0.2 on page 291.)(22 centiMorgans, 2600 matching SNPs),
Fantin appears in Spain but mainly in Italy near Bologna, maybe an old link via the Crown of Aragon (22 centiMorgans, 7463 matching SNPs),
Cobian-Dorta (20 centiMorgans, 4944 matching SNPs),
Cardoso Rodrigues (18 centiMorgans, 6796 matching SNPs),
Torres (Amie Torres) (18 centiMorgans)
Pinto (14 centiMorgans),
de Poch (13 centiMorgans),
Mirtyl Bigot, who has a Spanish grandfather, Manuel Casanova de Alozza. Manuel's parents are Manuel Noel Muiguillion and Guadalupe Antonia Casanova Y lazaso de Alcaine. Guadalupe's parents are Jorge Casanova y Royo Casanova y Royo and Alexia Lazaso y Alquezar de Alloza. Importantly, Alcaine and Alloza are places near Teruel not very far from Montblanc. Manuel Noel Muiguillion's parents are Jose Noel y Valozes and mrs Muiguillon y Carpanan. The family Carpanan is from the region between Tarragona and Zaragoza (14 centiMorgans),
Esther Woods, with ancestors Dominguez, Torres, Lopez, Leavitt, Ortega, Aragon, Gallegos, Baca, Chavez, and Sandoval Y Ortega (11 centiMorgans),
Bailey Oland, with ancestors Moreno, Delgado Rivera, Sanchez, Ramos, Gonzalez, Manrique, Cervera, Garcia, Ibarra, Gazca, Carpio, Gerrero, Hernandez, and Guerra (11 centiMorgans),
Dorta (11 centiMorgans),
Martinez (10 centiMorgans),
Barros (9 centiMorgans),
Gordon with grandparents Baca and Garcia from Spain (8 centiMorgans).

Many Spanish DNA matches appear at a relatively high relationship level, i.e., 4th cousin and 5th cousin in the user-friendly FamilyTreeDNA® system, which is meaningful. Technical literature on this matter tells that one may expect 6 to 20 centiMorgans in common with a fifth through the eighth cousin.

Because we find many values in the range that is double that high (20-50), and because of the cumulative nature of centiMorgans, a reasonable explanation is that we descend through 2 lines, originating at the 8th cousin level (10 generations before the author), which are combined in the author, through his mother and father. If so, then this is a limited form of endogamy.

Indeed, the common ancestors through two lines are Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina De la Cruz. The two lines are the author's paternal line and the line through the De Vos family, both clearly described and documented in Chapter 22 onwards and Part X.

The autosomal DNA matches also show that Antoni Declerque (DC07) and Martina De la Cruz were of Spanish descent. Most appearing names point at the Crown of Aragon (The Kingdom of Aragon and the Principality of Catalonia), with some Castile and Leon hits. Knowing where the Desclergues came from and, as extensively documented in this book, knowing that the family circle and acquaintances in the 17th century were all linked to the Spanish army and the Spanish administration in Belgium, in particular in Flanders, makes perfect sense.

73.8 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The North Sea basin and the Flemish connection

Of specific interest to our ancestry tree are persons who have names or immediate ancestors with names that appear in our ancestry tree and have a match that is statistically equivalent to around a 5th cousin or eight generations back in time or closer. The ones found in December 2018-2021 on FamilyTreeDNA® are listed below:

de Nieulant, Douchy (42 centiMorgans, 12600 matching SNPs),
De Seyn / Seyns (42 centiMorgans, 11743 matching SNPs),
Pattinson (Patton) (38 centiMorgans, 10955 matching SNPs),
Patton (individual 1) (49 centiMorgans, 8345 matching SNPs),
Lombaerde (49 centiMorgans, 13874 matching SNPs),
Dael (48 centiMorgans, 8963 matching SNPs),
Demere, Debruyne (38 centiMorgans, 9079 matching SNPs),
Ulrich (with ancestors Claeys, de Meulenaere , de Pierpont, De Vos, Hynderick , Meyer, Rivière, Verlinden) (38 centiMorgans, 13277 matching SNPs),
Patterson (Patton) (individual 1) (36 centiMorgans, 8924 matching SNPs),
Allen (British, originates, just like Patton, from the battle of Hastings) (36 centiMorgans, 12392 matching SNPs),
Calmeyn (37 centiMorgans, 7090 matching SNPs),
Brons (with ancestors Alende, De Vos, de Poorter, de Vinck, De Vos, Loncke, Lammens, Maes, Taja/Tack, Van Driesche, Van Daele, Van Hille, Vanderhaeghen, Verbeke, Vereecke.) (36 centiMorgans, 14800 matching SNPs),
Lapeyre (with ancestors Benoit, Cassiers, Lecluyse, Verschaeve, Vermeersch, Depraetere) (34 centiMorgans, 11800 matching SNPs),
Patterson (Patton) (individual 2) (30 centiMorgans, 4677 matching SNPs),
Baert (30 centiMorgans, 4400 matching SNPs),
Patton (individual 2) (29 centiMorgans, 6000 matching SNPs),
Verbeke (29 centiMorgans, 2700 matching SNPs),
Van Hulle (28 centiMorgans, 4996 matching SNPs),
de Meire (individual 1) (26 centiMorgans, 4600 matching SNPs),
de Meire (individual 2) (26 centiMorgans, 4100 matching SNPs),
Laevens (23 centiMorgans, 2744 matching SNPs),
Patterson (Patton) (individual 3) (22 centiMorgans, 3798 matching SNPs),
du Vivier (22 centiMorgans, 3200 matching SNPs),
Vynckier (18 centiMorgans, 3849 matching SNPs).

Particularly interesting samples are the following:

Pattyn (10 centiMorgans); This concerns Freddy Pattyn, a descendant of Adrianus Pattyn, son of Jacobus Pattyn (a son of Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy).

Deladru (20 centiMorgans); This concerns Celine Deladrue, descendant of Dewanckele from Geluwe. Her grandmother was Maria Dewanckele, the daughter of Arsenius Dewanckele and Pelagie Hoorens. Arsene was the son of Pieter Jan Dewanckele and Maria Theresia Verbrugge. Pieter Jan was the son of Pierre Charles Dewanckele and Cecilia Cornette. Pierre Charles was the son of Charles Ignace Dewanckele and Joanna Clara Vermeersch, the author's ancestors. Particluarly, Charles Ignace was the son of Pierre Dewanckele and Maria Joanna Camerteyn. On the other hand, Joanna Clara Vermeersch was a daughter through the de Patin branch.

73.9 Autosomal DNA (FamilyTreeDNA®) - The Irish connection

We have also found many autosomal links with Ireland and the rest of the British Isles. As stated earlier, some of them appear to have a connection with Patton or Patin. Some may also be due to other Flemish soldiers and families involved in the Battle of Hastings. Others, however, may form a link with the mtDNA results as described in Chapter 73.10.3.7.

Indeed, the mitochondrial DNA is Irish, which is highly likely due to an Irish family in the Spanish army in the 17th century residing in Harelbeke-Deerlijk-Waregem. The fact that many autosomal links appear with Ireland and the British Isles can probably partially be explained by the assumption that some branches, for which we have retrieved no records older than 1700, may have been similar cases of families in the Irish contingents of the Spanish army.

Here is a list of autosomal DNA matches. From all the existing matches, we have picked the ones with a family name likely of Irish origin, for which the name distribution on the island was higher in Ireland than in Northern Ireland. We must warn the reader that many Irish immigrants in the USA take DNA tests to find their ancestry. Therefore, it is customary to find a more significant number of matches proportionally from Ireland than from countries with fewer immigrants.

Thus, the results should be interpreted as verification rather than quantification. We have limited the range of shared centiMorgans from 40 to 76. The names are, in order of shared centiMorgans, with the highest first:

McFarland, McKittrick, Fitzpatrick, Fitzhenry, Curry, Cafferky, Quirk, Thomson, Quigley, Jones, Thomas, Warren, Johnson, King, Kent, Daniel, Wood, Waller, Mortimer, Bell, O' Neil, Bowen, Stewart, Martin, Smith, Rowe, Taylor, Fuller, Ward, Dyer, McDonald, Philips, Roberts, Case, Cooley, Holmes, Dale, Barker, Keane, Downing, Alexander, Doyle, Hurst, Shaw, Cain, Doherty, Lamb, McParland and O' Brien.

Of particular interest, linked to the Mitochondrial bloodline, is the appearance of autosomal matches with people carrying the family names Roberts, Alexander, and McParland. Contemplation on these matters is exposed early in Chapter 72, while further analysis is found in Chapter 73.10.3.7.

73.10 GEDmatch® Results as a 'Proof of the Pudding'

73.10.1 Population matches

The DNA sample of Nico F. Declercq, analyzed by FamilyTreeDNA® , was submitted to GEDmatch® as 'Kit YT7724759' in December 2019 to double-check the conclusions while making comparisons with a much more extensive database. This investigation is purely autosomal and may, therefore, indeed be considered as *proof of the pudding.* The Eurogenes K13 tool to compare the autosomal DNA with different populations in the world (with a higher resolution focus on Europe but not excluding the other continents) was run and gave the following results, in total agreement with the genealogy presented in this book and the other DNA

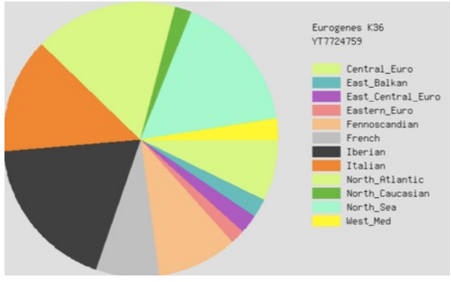


Figure 73.11: *Distribution according to Eurogenes K36. Basque 0.2%, Central Europe 7.3%, East Balkan 2.26%, East-Centra Europe 2.17%, East Europe 1.74%, Fennoscandian 9.28%, French 7.51%, Iberian 18.31%, Italian 13.73%, Malayan 0.33%, North Atlantic 16.89%, North Caucasian 1.78%, North Sea 16.58%, West Mediterranean 1.9%. (Courtesy of GEDmatch® and Polako Davidski of the Eurogenes Genetic Ancestry Project).*

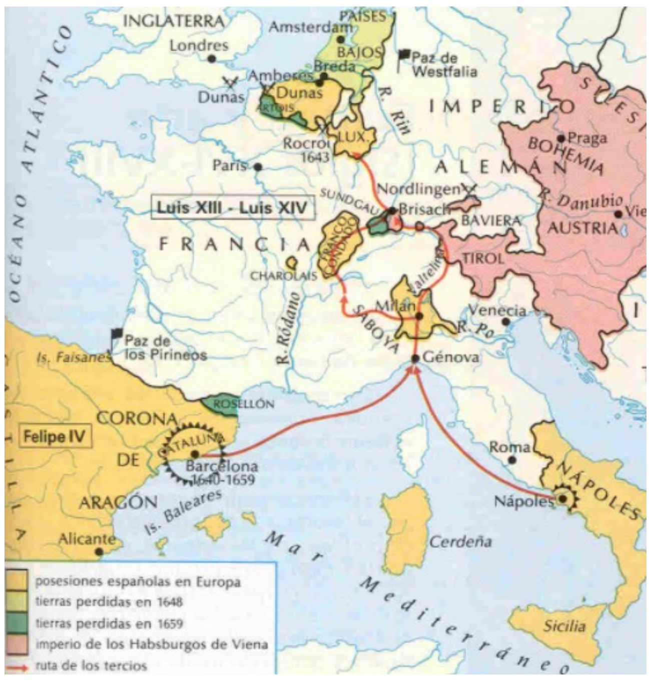

INGLATERRA
Londres
Amsterdam
PAÍSES
BAJOS
Breda
Amberes
Dunas
Dunas
ARTOIS
Paz de Westfalia
R. Rin
IMPERIO
ALEMÁN
SILESIA
Praga
BOHEMIA
R. Danubio
Viena
AUSTRIA
LUX.
Rocroi 1643
París
Nordlingen
SUNDGAU
Brisach
BAVIERA
TIROL
Luis XIII - Luis XIV
FRANCIA
FRANCO CONDADO
CHAROLAIS
Valtelina
Milán
Venecia
R. Po
SABOYA
R. Ródano
Génova
OCÉANO ATLÁNTICO
Paz de los Pirineos
Is. Faisanes
ROSELLÓN
Felipe IV
CORONA DE ARAGÓN
CATALUÑA
Barcelona 1640-1659
Is. Baleares
Alicante
Roma
NÁPOLES
Nápoles
Cerdeña
Sicilia
Mar Mediterráneo
posesiones españolas en Europa
tierras perdidas en 1648
tierras perdidas en 1659
imperio de los Habsburgos de Viena
ruta de los tercios

Figure 73.12: *The European part of the Spanish Empire during the reign of H.M. King Philip IV (orange and dark green color). The red lines showed the Spaniards' route when they traveled back and forth between Spain and our region. A trip from Barcelona to Brussels took about six weeks. One can imagine this as caravans on foot, with soldiers and their families, horses, carts, priests, notaries, bankers, and personnel. Of the author's autosomal DNA links not located in the North Sea region, most are located in Spain, Malta, Sicily, and Milan. You can take out the above card, as it were. (Image and translated quote from 'Las pérdidas del siglo XVII' , Instituto Cartográfica Latino.)*

investigations we have done earlier.
Admix Results (sorted from high to low): North_Atlantic (49.72%), Baltic (19.87%), West_Med (15.77%), East_Med (8.12%), West_Asian (3.96%), East_Asian (1.58%), Sub-Saharan (0.87%), Siberian (0.1%).
Single Population Sharing (sorted from close to distant, the 'distance' normalised concerning the nearest): Southeast_English (1), South_Dutch (1.17), Southwest_English (1.2), West_German (1.43), Spanish_Castile_Y_Leon (1.5), East_German (1.64), Southwest_French (1.68), Spanish_Cantabria (1.7), Orcadian (1.78), West_Scottish (1.83), French (2), Irish (2.26), North_Dutch (2.66), Danish (2.88), North_German (2.94), Norwegian (3.15), Swedish (3.17), Spanish_Cataluna (3.27), Austrian (3.3), Spanish_Galicia (3.3).
Mixed Mode Population Sharing (sorted from close to distant, the 'distance' normalized with respect to the nearest):
80.2% Southeast_English + 19.8% Spanish_Murcia (1);
77.6% Southeast_English + 22.4% Spanish_Cataluna (1.04);
80.6% Southeast_English + 19.4% Spanish_Valencia (1.05);
79.4% Southeast_English + 20.6% Spanish_Castile_Y_Leon (1.08);
82.8% Southeast_English + 17.2% Spanish_Andalucia (1.08);
81.7% Southeast_English + 18.3% Spanish_Aragon (1.09);
81.4% Southeast_English + 18.6% Spanish_Castile_La_Mancha (1.11);
82.2% Southeast_English + 17.8% Spanish_Extremadura (1.13);
80.7% Southeast_English + 19.3% Portuguese (1.14);
81.3% Southeast_English + 18.7% Spanish_Cantabria (1.2);
81.3% Southeast_English + 18.7% Spanish_Galicia (1.2);
71.4% Orcadian + 28.6% Spanish_Murcia (1.21);
71.5% Orcadian + 28.5% Spanish_Valencia (1.21);
67.6% Orcadian + 32.4% Spanish_Cataluna (1.21);
65.2% West_Scottish + 34.8% Spanish_Cataluna (1.22);
69.2% West_Scottish + 30.8% Spanish_Valencia (1.23);
67.5% Danish + 32.5% Spanish_Aragon (1.23);
85.9% Southeast_English + 14.1% North_Italian (1.24);
67.9% Southeast_English + 32.1% French (1.24);
69.3% West_Scottish + 30.7% Spanish_Murcia (1.26);
A more recent test was run by 'Eurogenes K36 Admixture Proportions' in February 2020 on the modernized and extended GEDmatch® database. The result is shown in Figure 73.11 and reveals that notable links are found with the regions that match our genealogical study. Iberia and Basque show up as 18.5%, Italian as 13.7%, and French as 7.5%. These are linked to the Spanish origins and the history of the Crown of Aragon, partially due to the roots of Desclergue, through Du Guesclin, in Brittany. When we add up all the regions linked to the Crown of Aragon, we obtain 33.94%. Therefore, 1/3 of the DNA is connected to the Crown of Aragon. We also find the North Sea 16.6%, typical for someone from Belgium. The Malayan 0.33% must be due to the Portuguese in Malaka. The migration of populations can explain the links to Scandinavia and Eastern Europe until 1000 AD, and perhaps partially due to Vikings. The North Atlantic link is related to the Norman Conquest of Britain (1066 AD), which also involved Flemish and the Irish maternal ancestry line.

73.10.2 Spanish Matches

As was done in the above analysis based on FamilyTreeDNA®, we also checked individual matches using GEDmatch®, which deals with a much more extensive database than FamilyTreeDNA®. We focussed primarily on Spain and Bretagne. The database returned more than 17000 matches in a range from 7 to 31 centiMorgans. In what follows, we list the names from that list, linked to Spain and Brittany, followed by a few other possible interesting entries to our genealogy.
The selected entries are studied from Chapter 73.10.3.1 until Chapter 73.10.3.17.

73.10.3 Detailed Autosomal Analysis in the Framework of the Ancestry Tree

Because of the GEDmatch® database's extent, we have performed several critical studies as gentle confirmations of the ancestry tree of N. F. Declercq. In the complete analysis found below, we only focus on DNA sections of individuals that overlap with N. F. Declercq's DNA. Whenever two individuals are mentioned with overlapping DNA, that DNA also overlaps with N. F. Declercq. Other DNA sequences are ignored in this study. It must be repeated here that one should never use autosomal DNA to make complex, genealogical conclusions. The reason is that autosomal DNA is like a soup of information, and one does not know from which ancestors it comes, certainly if one has not investigated large numbers of close blood relatives. So, any evidence found in autosomal DNA should be considered an element of proof, not a stand-alone.

Autosomal DNA can indicate whether individual branches are probably part of one's ancestry tree. Below, we list a couple of studies for which we found positive results in the autosomal DNA, and we begin with the oldest connections.

73.10.3.1 The Brittany Cluster

We are trying to answer an essential question of whether or not the Desclergues of Montblanc have old roots in Brittany (Bretagne). In this context, the reader may also be interested in reading Chapter 19.27.1 and Chapter 73.10.4.7. We checked the entire list of DNA links for names that are very much associated with Brittany. Specifically, we found Jourdan, Dinan, Le Borgne, Le Bihan, Dol, and Broons. In particular, the two last are known to be part of the ancestry of Du Guesclin. The samples with an indication of how much DNA they have in common with N. F. Declercq (kit YT7724759) are:

Dinan (M666634, 7.7cm), Jourdan (T147390, 7.1cm), Le Borgne (DH1773876, 9cm), Le Bihan (MH1126194, 7.6cm), A. Dole (A489777, 7.1cm), L. Dole (JV4422155, 10.7cm), B. Brons (NS7424339, 8.2cm), L. Bronx (AZ3690232, 7.1cm).

Except for chromosome 18, DNA appearances are in common with one or more of the samples mentioned above. In particular, on Chromosome 2, there is an overlap between AZ3690232, A489777, and NS7424339 of around 300 SNPs. On Chromosome 3, there is an overlap between DH1773876, A489777, and AZ3690232 of about 200 SNPs.

On Chromosome 6, there is an overlap between M666634 and A489777 of about 280 SNPs. On Chromosome 7, there is an overlap between MH1126194 and DH1773876 of about 200 SNPs. On Chromosome 14, there is an overlap between A489777 and AZ3690232 of about 800 SNPs. As mentioned above, it is impossible to draw hard conclusions from these results, except that the involved persons have something in common with N. F. Declercq. The Brittany connection of N. F. Declercq, through Du Guesclin, was 700 years ago.

Therefore, one should expect a maximum of a few traces.

On the other hand, if this connection happened over several centuries, the chances of still finding traces are more extensive because there must be a more significant population in Brittany with DNA links. Nowadays, individuals may exhibit common DNA sequences which have been passed through several of their branches.

Therefore, the non-negligible numbers of the order of 200 common SNPs are perhaps not a surprise.

Note that on FamilyTreeDNA®, after the GEDmatch® research was done, we also found a person 'Envik' with ancestors Gastebois and Lagogue, both names linked to the North of Brittany, where Du Guesclin originated from (31 centiMorgans, 6371 matching SNPs). On Geneanet®, we found Quellec-Riou (16.8 centiMorgans). Another fascinating example is F. Guézénnec, an entire family ancestry tree in Brittany (18.7 centiMorgans). The latter is also described in Chapter 19.27.8 in the chapter about Du Guesclin. Important information is also given in Chapter 73.10.4.3.

73.10.3.2 The Soria Cluster

Research of the Soria cluster happened to check traces of the presence of Du Guesclin in Soria and the fact that he had children there with a given Doña Torró. Readers may be fascinated to read Chapter 19.15.7 in this context. It means that some local DNA may have been passed along with the subsequent generations, or some DNA of Du Guesclin may have been passed onto the locals by him or his descendants, which means it may not be impossible to find such traces in N. F. Declercq (kit YT7724759).

Such traces were found in specific cases throughout the current chapter. Next, we investigate Soriano.

73.10.3.2.1 Genes in common with Soriano There are three Soriano entries in the database, but they are probably from the same family, given that our sample matches precisely the same with each of them. Therefore, we will only consider one example, namely kit CF2828033. On chromosome 12, there is a significant overlap between this sample and that of N. F. Declercq, 12.5cm (324 SNPs), with a total share of 22.8cm over the entire DNA.

For chromosome 12, kit YT7724759 shares (B37 start 644337 until B37 end 4696801, i.e., 324 shared SNPs or 12.5cm) with kit CF2828033.

For chromosome 14, kit YT7724759 shares (B37 start 26716700 until B37 end 31989902, i.e., 240 shared SNPs or 6.6cm) with kit CF2828033.

The numbers are minimal but not zero. According to the International Society of Genetic Genealogy (ISOGG), these numbers are equivalent to what the 6th or 7th cousins share. Two 7th cousins share a great-great-great-great-great-great-grandparent. Therefore, amounts between 2 and 3cm are not insignificant and should be interpreted as follows: With the two tested persons, N. F. Declercq shares, for sure, a distant common ancestor (impossible to tell along which genealogical line) who is further separated than a common ancestor for 7th cousins.

In our genealogy framework, we may interpret this as follows: N. F. Declercq has a common ancestor with somebody who may have lived in the area of Soria because the sample with DNA in common is from a Soriano. This name indicates that this person must have had distant ancestors who lived there.

Unfortunately, we cannot make any more persuasive conclusions than this for Soriano.

73.10.3.3 Genes in common with de Montoya

As can be found in Chapter 29, the author's paternal ancestor, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (DC05), was married to Felipa de Montoya. In old documents in Flanders, we see her mostly appearing as Toy, Toya, de Thoy, de Thoy, and even Duthoo or Duthou. It would be interesting to show that, indeed, there are Montoya genes in the DNA of N. F. Declercq, and, in some cases, a Spanish Montoya may have had a legacy in Flanders as Toy. The latter would not mean that every Toy, Toye, or Dutoit would descend from a Montoya. Indeed, in the GEDmatch® database, we found several samples with DNA in common with N. F. Declercq (kit YT7724759).

C. Toy (QT8178855, 7cm), V. Montoya (RY7588173, 7cm), D. Montoya (DF6197018, 7.2cm). The shared DNA is spread over

Chromosomes 1, 2, 3, 5, 9, 12, 16, and 19. In particular, on Chromosome 16, there is an overlap between N. F. Declercq and samples QT8178855 and DF6197018 of 220 SNPs, corresponding to around 7cm. So, we have proven that Montoya's genes are found in the DNA of Declercq and that, in this case, there is an equivalence between Toy and Montoya.

73.10.3.4 Genes in common with Cortés

Y. Cortés (kit M457652), shares 7.5cm with N. F. Declercq (kit YT7724759). Cortés is found in the Desclergue ancestry, as shown in Chapter 27.2. Therefore, having one showing up with DNA in common is not surprising.

73.10.3.5 Genes in common with de la Cruz

This investigation is essential to verify the couple Antoni Desclergue (DC07) and Martina de la Cruz, described in Chapter 37, and find clues that Martina also descended from the Spanish military in Flanders.
We investigated the following samples with which N. F. Declercq (kit YT7724759) has DNA in common:
J. Santa Cruz (kit QN5403715, 10.7cm), S. Cruz (kit M737394, 10.2cm), A. Cruz (kit LW6388670, 8.2cm), E. De la Cruz (kit BB2639553, 7.4cm), D. Cruz (kit A667080, 7.4cm), H. De la Cruz (kit XK9692595, 7.2cm), J. Cruz (kit A333632, 7.1cm).
Apart from chromosome 20, we find an overlap between N. F. Declercq and 'Cruz-DNA.' Each sample is significantly different, concluding that they are not closely related to one another to ensure no redundancy in the analysis. In total, there are 30 overlapping DNA sequences. Of particular interest are the following observations:
On chromosome 1, samples LW6388670 and XK9692595 share 309 and 237 SNPs, respectively, with N. F. Declercq, and within these overlaps, they share 237 SNPs. It means that Cruz and De la Cruz likely have a common De la Cruz ancestor and a common ancestor with N. F. Declercq. On Chromosome 3, samples BB2639553 and A667080 share respectively 298 and 352 SNPs with N. F. Declercq, and these samples share, within these overlaps, 23 SNPs, which is again a sign that Cruz and De la Cruz may share a distant common ancestor and with N. F. Declercq. On chromosome 13, samples M737394 and A667080 share 220 and 401 SNPs with N. F. Declercq.
Within these overlaps, they also share 220 SNPs. On chromosome 19, samples A333632 and A667080 share 369 and 203 SNPs with N. F. Declercq. Within these overlaps, they also share 200 SNPs.

73.10.3.6 Genes in common with de Poch

In N. F. Declercq's genealogy, along his mother's side, as described in Part X, there is a branch which in recent years was called 'de Vos,' but originated from a marriage between the Desclergue and a de Poch or de Vos branch. We don't know if this de Poch branch originated in Flanders and was, therefore, de Vos or if it originated in Spain and transformed from de Poch to de Vos. The genealogy shows that both are possible. The investigations below reveal that N. F. Declercq has DNA in common with individuals with names derived from de Poch or de Pocht.
Note that this does not mean that every person with the name Vos, Voss, or de Vos would have a de Poch ancestor, but it merely shows that, in our case, the name de Poch may have evolved to de Vos or vice versa.
In the samples with DNA in common with N. F. Declercq, we found one cluster of instances, which are also genetically linked with each other, of people carrying the following names and are indicative of the above statement:
S. Vose (kit M572954, 7.7cm), G. Voss (kit A204423, 8.8cm), J. K. Vos (kit A495369, 7.1cm), S. Fossat (kit H697225, 7.4cm), G. Voss (kit BH1138433, 9.1cm), M. Fosse (kit HK6046832, 7.5cm), G. W. Voss (kit WZ6946482, 7.6cm), P. J. Vos (kit FB3672503, 8.1cm).
There were also other samples named Vos or Voss not belonging to this cluster. The cluster indicates that likely there has been a transformation of de Poch or de Pocht to Vos, Fosse, Voss, or Vose, depending on where these families have ended up. The shared DNA is spread over all chromosomes except 2, 9, 10, and 11.
In particular, on Chromosome 1, samples M572954 and A204423 overlap around 250 SNPs, while samples A495369 and H697225 overlap 233 SNPs. On Chromosome 6, samples BH1138433, HK6046832, and H697225 overlap 205 SNPs. On Chromosome 7, samples BH1138433 and WZ6946482 overlap 240 SNPs. On Chromosome 12, samples FB3672503 and A495369 overlap 213 SNPs. On Chromosome 14, samples A204423 and H697225 overlap around 50 SNPs. On Chromosome 16, samples HK6046832 and A204423 overlap 200 SNPs.

73.10.3.7 The maternal Perlan Irish Ancestry Line

The genealogy is shown in Chapter 72 while the mtDNA is explained at the beginning of Chapter 73 and another analysis is shown in Chapter 72.2, and Chapter 72.3. The maternal ancestry line (mother - grandmother - great-grandmother - ..) descends from an Irish family in Flanders (Irish military in service of the Spanish army in Flanders) in the 17th century. The eldest known maternal ancestor carried the name Perlan, which is Irish but is just one of the many forms of McFarland or McParland. DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590. With this in mind, the GEDmatch® database was investigated to find samples of a person with similar names, with DNA in common with N. F. Declercq and showing genetic overlap among the sequences shared with Declercq. The following samples were found:
McFarlane (kitSC7698123, 7.5cm), Farley (kit A301179, 7.5cm), McFarlane (kit T281461, 7.1cm), McFarland (kit JQ9067454, 11.7cm), Farley (kit CE9993253, 10.1cm), McFarleyn (kit A295883, 8.2cm), Farlance (kit T151842, 7.7cm), K. Parlee (XM4891665, 7.5cm) and J. F. M. Parlou (A232803, 7.2cm).
The shared DNA is spread over all chromosomes except chromosome 8. On Chromosome 1, samples T281461 and A295883 have approximately 400 SNPs in common. On Chromosome 2, samples XM4891665 and T281461 have approximately 400 SNPs in common. On Chromosome 6, samples T151842 and A301179 have approximately 260 SNPs in common. On Chromosome 12, samples SC7698123 and XM4891665 have 224 SNPs in common. On Chromosome 14, samples T151842 and A295883 have 216 SNPs in common. On Chromosome 15, samples T151842, T281461, A295883, and A301179 have around 200 SNPs in common.
Also, on Chromosome 15, samples T151842 and A232803 share another sequence of around 220 SNPs. On Chromosome 21, samples A295883 and T281461 share around 240 SNPs, and on the same chromosome, samples JQ9067454 and A232803 have 245 SNPs in common. The results show that the different formats of the family name Perlan indeed show genetic equivalence, and the found samples also show DNA overlap with N. F. Declercq.

73.10.3.8 Genes in common with Montaigne

The ancestry of N. F. Declercq contains a Marie Montaigne, shown in Chapter 39, and was born in 1711. In the GEDmatch® database, we found a 'Lamontagne': R. Lamontagne (kit A783412, 7.6cm).

73.10.3.9 Genes in common with Lombaerde

The ancestry of N. F. Declercq contains a Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, shown in Chapter 40, born in 1750. In the GEDmatch® database, we found several matches, which allow us to assume that this family may have distant roots in Italy.
B. Lombardo (kit JD8437890, 9.8cm), T. J. Lombard (kit EQ1015866, 9.3cm), M. Lombardi (M366886, 8.8cm), B. Lombardo (A877481, 8.3cm). The shared DNA is spread over all chromosomes except chromosomes 8, 9, 12, 13, 17, 18, and 22. On chromosome 14, samples A877481 and JD8437890 share around 500 SNPs with N. F. Declercq. We also refer to Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.

73.10.3.10 Genes in common with Lesage

N.F. Declercq's grandmother was Irma Lesage, from the branch described in Chapter 64. Therefore, finding some traces of individuals with this or similar names should not be surprising. We found no entries in the existing 'Lesage' database. However, we found V. Sage (kit H080882, 8cm), A. Blocksage (kit NL8470218, 7.9cm), and L. Sage (kit M142232, 7.4cm). The shared DNA is spread over all chromosomes except chromosomes 8, 12, 22. On chromosome 6, sample M142232 shares 700 SNPs with Declercq and samples H080882 and NL8470218. On chromosome 15, samples M142232 and NL8470218 share around 300 SNPs with Declercq and each other. On chromosome 18, samples NL8470218, M142232, and H080882 share around 350 SNPs and with Declercq.

73.10.3.11 Genes in common with Desplenter

Along the Benoit ancestry line, in Chapter 66.1.14 and Chapter 66.1.15, we have ancestors named Desplenter. In the GEDmatch® database, we found one sample with DNA overlap, Cornelis Splinter (kit M023854, 8.2cm).

73.10.3.12 Genes in common with Benoit

The Benoit ancestry lines are described in Chapter 66.1, and Chapter 66.2.
We found two Benoit family samples that overlap with N. F. Declercq: D. Benoit (kit RJ8043857, 7.3cm) and J. Benoit (kit ZL1169783, 7cm). The two samples show no mutual overlap.

73.10.3.13 Genes in common with Goddyn

Barbara Goddyn appears in the ancestry tree connecting us to de Patin, as shown in Chapter 66.2.16 and Chapter 68.7. We investigated all the people in the database who had Goddard, Godwin, and Godin names. Two Godwins were probably related to each other. The Godin sample was possibly not associated with any of the different samples. The Goddard samples did not appear to be linked to one another. These were the samples with DNA overlap: Goddard (kit AM2744639, 19.1cm), Kristina Godin (kit M715205, 9cm), J. Godwin (kit M523734, 8.2cm), A. Godwin (kit M025056, 7.9cm), B. Goddard (kit A441714, 7.5cm), K. Goddard (kit BX8039308, 7.2cm), G. Goddar (kit WM8199489, 7.1cm), R. Goddar (kit A586941, 7.4cm).

73.10.3.14 Genes in common with Pennet

We have Marie Claire Pennet in our ancestry tree, and she links us to our de Patin ancestry. She can be found in Chapter 65.15. GEDmatch® shows several persons with similar names, showing DNA overlap with our sample, namely S. D. Pine (kit M045360, 7.4cm), T. Pines (kit A478647, 7.4cm), K. S. Pinetti (kit LU4517107, 7.1cm) and Z. Pine (kit M045360, 7.4cm).

73.10.3.15 Genes in common with Corneille

We have a Maria Josepha Corneille in our ancestry tree, shown in Chapter 48.9.2.3.3. GEDmatch® delivered one result of such family name with shared DNA, namely M. Cornell (kit ZS7091868, 7.6cm, mostly on chromosome 17).

73.10.3.16 Genes in common with De Croock

We have the branch of Marie Thérèse de Crook in our ancestry tree. Her family line is described in Chapter 69. GEDmatch® delivered one result of such family name with shared DNA, namely M. L. Crook (kit KW6461426, 7cm).

73.10.3.17 Genes in common with Massa

In our ancestry, we found several appearances of persons we believe were Massa but were referred to as Maes or Maas in the old church documents because Maes or Maas is a common name in Flanders, while Massa is not. We can refer to Chapter 29.8.1, and in particular, Chapter 29.8.4. As an exercise, we searched for a genetic link between at least one Maes or Maas sample and one Massa sample in the GEDmatch® database (who, in this case, each share DNA with us as well, although showing this was not the purpose here). We found that R. L. Massa (kit CF4034306) and R. J. Maas (XL5298287) have a significant amount of DNA in common. We were lucky as both samples also have their Y-DNA Haplogroup indicated. They belong to the Haplogroup R-Z225, significantly manifested in Iberia and Italy. They likely had a common ancestor, and Massa was changed to Maas for one branch of the descendants.

73.10.4 Detailed autosomal DNA analysis with a focus on the involved Regions

73.10.4.1 Spain and Portugal without further geographical specificity

73.10.4.1.1 Spain For Spain, without association to specific regions, we found:
Delgado (18), Saz (17.2), Romero (16.8), Hernández (16.4), Gonzalez (15.8), Perez (15.7), Lanzo (15.7), Rodriguez (15.5), Arteaga (15.5), Garcia (15.2), Cantu (15), Cano (14.9), Salas (14.9), Andres (14.9), Garcia Sierra (14.6), Martinez (14.4), Altamuro (14.1), Morales (12.4), Martinez (11.8), Rivas Varela

(11.7), Lara Santos (11.3), Reyes (11), Sanchez (10.8), Rodriguez (10.8), Santa Cruz (10.7), Velasquez (10.7), Tejeda (10.7), Garcia (10.6), Rivera (10.5), Asturias (10.4), Salazar (10.3), Soares (10.2), Chamacho (10.2), Cruz (10.2), Ferraez (10.2), Rascon (10.1), Medrano (10.1), Rodriguez (10), Montes (10), Vega (9.9), Juarez (9.9), Zambrano (9.8), Gallego (9.8), Arroyo (9.8), Aroza (9.8), Martinez (9.7), Ramos (9.6), Blum (9.6), Santos (9.6), Rodriguez (9.6), Lopez (9.5), Guerrero (9.5), Morales (9.5), Juarez (9.5), Santo (9.5), [incognito] (9.4), Andres (9.3), Perez (9.3), Barrera (9.3), Plano (9.3), Sanchez (9.2), Arredondo (9.2), Casa (9.2), Carasa (9.2), Diaz (9.1), Blum (9.1), Rojas (9.1), Acosta (9.1), Mouro (9), Guttierez (8.9), Morales (8.9), Martinez (8.9), Aparicio (8.9), Mendez (8.9), Sotomayor (8.9), Salada (8.9), Alonso (8.8), Perez (8.8), Romero (8.8), Gomez (8.8), Chaviano (8.8), Gonzales (8.7), Lozano (8.7), Tello (8.7), Moreno (8.7), Valencia (8.7), Aceves (8.7), Corrales (8.6), Vargas (8.6), Diaz (8.6), Estrada (8.6), Domingo (8.6), Gaona (8.6), Mesa (8.6), Lopez (8.6), Sandoval (8.5), Gallegos (8.5), Diaz (8.5), Pacheco (8.5), Lopez (8.5), Rodriguez (8.5), Reyes (8.5), Garcia (8.4), Gonzales (8.4), Ocon (8.4), Valdez (8.4), Junco (8.4), Lopez (8.4), Reyes (8.4), De la Fuente (8.4), Diaz (8.4), Garcia (8.4), Juarez (8.4), Cabrera (8.4), Valdez (8.4), Bella (8.4), Roque (8.4), Robles (8.3), Macias (8.3), Hernández (8.3), Gonzalez (8.3), Guillen (8.2), Calleja (8.2), Cruz (8.2), Lara (8.2), Vazquez (8.2), Estrada (8.2), Herrera (8.2), Valencia (8.2), Bacas (8.2), Moya (8.2), Cardenas (8.2), Cervera (8.2), Gallo (8.2), Palma (8.1), Mejia (8.1), Aguirre (8.1), Aguirre (8.1), Rodriguez (8.1), Lopez (8.1), Salas (8.1), Medina (8.1), Narvaez (8), Delgado (8), Fernandez (8), Chavez (8), Torres (8), Sanchez (8), Sanchez (8), Blum (8), Ponce (8), Lucero (8), Martinez (8), Baez (8), Lopez (8), Rivera (8), Lucero (8), Gomez (8), Gonzalez (8), Robledo (8), Leon (8), Gavilan (8), Guardino (8), Vidal (8), Archuleta (7.8), Garcia (7.9), Baez (7.9), Olivarez (7.9), Moreno (7.9), Barela (7.9), Morales (7.9), Ruiz (7.9), Martinez (7.9), Rodriguez (7.9), Diaz (7.9), Carmona (7.9), Contreras (7.9), Alvarado (7.9), Toledo (7.9), Holguin (7.9), Fernandez (7.9), Garcia (7.8), Gallegos (7.8), Sanchez (7.8), Martinez (7.8), Perez (7.8), Rios (7.8), Anton (7.8), Medina (7.8), Naranjo (7.8), Vilegas (7.8), Bravo (7.8), Sanchez (7.8), Guzmán (7.8), Gonzalez (7.7), Figueroa (7.7), De Leon (7.7), Mendoza (7.7), Solorzano (7.7), Rivera (7.7), Pedro (7.7), Caminero (7.7), Marquez (7.7), Torres (7.7), Torres (7.7), Cavazos (7.7), Fernandez (7.6), Montes (7.6), Figueroa (7.6), Guerra (7.6), Zamora (7.6), Gomez (7.6), Castillo (7.6), Tomas (7.6), Melendez (7.6), Gomez (7.6), Enriquez (7.6), Regalado (7.6), Velloso/Veloso (7.6), Hernández (7.6), Aguilar (7.6), Morales (7.6), Calderon (7.6), Hernández (7.6), Riveros (7.6), Gelizo (7.6), Juarez (7.5), Espinoza (7.5), Gonzalez (7.5), Lima (7.5), Garcia (7.5), Ruiz (7.5), Lopez (7.5), Acevedo (7.5), Sanchez (7.5), Lopez (7.5), Perez (7.5), Vasquez (7.5), Ramirez (7.5), Fernandez (7.5), Medina (7.5), Sanchez (7.5), Vargas (7.5), Gomez (7.5), Perez (7.5), Hernández (7.5), Corrales (7.5), Varga (7.5), Vazquez (7.5), Rodriguez (7.5), Honorato (7.5), Viramontes (7.5), Lope (7.4), Palma (7.4), Dominguez (7.4), Mendez (7.4), De La Cruz (7.4), Rios (7.4), Cortés (7.4), Vera (7.4), Romero (7.4), Davila (7.4), Lopez (7.4), Mendonça (7.4), De Leon (7.4), Costas (7.4), Latorre / Torres (7.4), Cagigas (7.4), Carreno (7.4), Hernández (7.4), Diaz (7.4), Diaz (7.4), Sierra (7.4), Sandoval (7.4), Soto Marquez (7.4), La Rosa (7.4), Martinez (7.4), Martinez (7.4), Martinez (7.4), Velasco (7.4), Eslava (7.4), Santiago (7.4), Cruz (7.4), Plascencia (7.4), Casiano (7.4), Pablo (7.3), Mendez (7.3), Davila (7.3), Medrano (7.3), Gonzalez (7.3), Ochoa (7.3), Hernández (7.3), Tirado (7.3), Romero (7.3), Velez (7.3), Alvarez (7.3), Campos (7.3), Garcia (7.3), Valverde (7.3), Gonzalez (7.3), Campos (7.3), Gomez (7.3), Martinez (7.3), Velasquez (7.3), Contreras (7.3), Contreras (7.3), Rodriguez (7.3), Delgado (7.3), Toran (7.3), Duran (7.3), Rios (7.3), Madera (7.3), Gonzalez (7.3), Lopez (7.3), Sanchez (7.3), Cadavid (7.3), Botero (7.3), Velardo (7.3), Quinonez (7.3), Fierro (7.2), Rivas (7.2), Lopez (7.2), Merino (7.2), Aguilera (7.2), Marquez (7.2), Martinez (7.2), Sanchez (7.2), Rodriguez (7.2), Gomez (7.2), Alfonso (7.2), Olivarez (7.2), Salinas (7.2), Mendoza (7.2), Trujillo (7.2), Gandara (7.2), Martinez (7.2), Garcia (7.2), Ortiz (7.2), Fernandez (7.2), Colon (7.2), Ramirez (7.2), Casas (7.2), Montoya (7.2), De Rosa (7.2), Corpas (7.2), Gomez (7.2), Quintero (7.2), Blum (7.2), Mora (7.2), Ramos (7.2), Garcia (7.2), Garea (7.2), Saldana (7.2), De la Cruz (7.2), Burgos (7.2), Hernández (7.2), Castile (7.2), Santos (7.2), Espericueta (7.2), Maduena (7.2), Puerta (7.1), Acosta Paz (7.1), Salas (7.1), Carmona (7.1), Villalba (7.1), Aguilar (7.1), Romero (7.1), Garcia (7.1), Redondo (7.1), Torres (7.1), Garcia (7.1), Zamora (7.1), Pacheco (7.1), Cabo (7.1), Gallinera (7.1), Gonzalez (7.1), Sanchez (7.1), Garcia (7.1), Alvarado (7.1), Cruz (7.1), Rodriguez (7.1), Guerra (7.1), Rodriguez (7.1), Suarez (7.1), Alfonso (7.1), Reynaldo (7.1), Blanco (7.1), Carlos (7.1), Diaz (7.1), Carpio (7.1), Mejia (7.1), Falero (7.1), de Penaranda (7.1), Guillen (7.1), Sanchez (7.1), Castillo (7.1), Rivera (7.1), Morales (7.1), Rivera (7.1), Morgaso (7.1), de la Garza (7.1), Ceniza (7.1), Ruiz (7), Lazo (7), Martinez (7), Salinas (7), Zamora (7), Toy (7), Blanco (7), Toro (7), Diaz (7), Guttierez (7), Martinez (7), San Gil (7), Aranda (7), Gallego (7), Julian (7), Rodriguez (7), Prieto (7), Valdez (7), Lorenzo (7), Fuertes (7), Gomez (7), Mena (7), Brava (7), Silva (7), Ortiz (7), Abadia (7), Lucero (7), Canova (7), Costanzo (7), Castillo (9.9), Perez (7).

73.10.4.1.2 Portugal

For Portugal, we found:

Correa (16.7), de Albuquerque (11.7), Ferreira (9.7), Botelho (9.5), De Canha (9.4), Almeida (8.8), Pires de Oliveira (8.4), (8.4), Cunha (8.4), Fernandes (8.1), Guimaraes (8.1), Mascarenhas (7.9), Chamosa (7.9), Ferreira (7.9), Medeiros (7.8), Vianna (7.7), Fernandes (7.6), Mendes (7.6), Rodrigues dos Santos (7.5), Tavares (7.5), Pereira (7.5), Da Silva (7.5), Ferreira (7.5), Lopes (7.5), Dutra (7.5), Medeiros (7.5), Nogueira (7.4), Fernandes (7.4), Carvalho (7.4), Couto (7.4), Pinto do Rosa (7.4), Correa (7.4), Cardoso (7.4), Rosonina (7.4), Machado (7.4), Jordao (7.3), Melo (7.3), Pereira (7.3), Macedo (7.2), Barcelos (7.2), De Souza (7.2), Brito (7.2), Telo (7.2), Fonseca (7.2), Monteiro (7.2), Barbosa (7.2), Dos San (7.2), Botelho (7.2), Cordeiro (7.1), Bolonha (7.1), Guimaraes (7.1), Dos Santos (7.1), Da Rosa (7), Vieira (7), Cabral (7).

73.10.4.1.3 Iberia, unspecified

Names that are Iberian without a specific link to any region or country:

Costa (14.8), de Almeida (11.6), Irizar (11.5), Souza (9.8), Souza (9.3), Rosario (9.2), Rosario (9.1), Montes (8.9), Barraza or Baraza (8.7), Teixeira (8.7), Jorge (8.7), Costa (8.7), Lucena (8.3), Varela (8.2), Avina (8), Batista (7.9), Batista (7.9), Cuba (7.9), Silva (7.4), Pinto (7.4), Silva (7.3), Souza (7), Nunes (7).

73.10.4.2 Galicia

We found three family names that are assumed to be highly linked to Galicia, either historically, by present-day presence, or both: Collazo (7.1), Otero (7.1), Pena (7.1).
For nearby Asturias, we found Cobiella (8.1).
Between Asturias and Navarra, in the area of Bilbao (in Biscaya), we found Zavala (8.9), Aguiriano (7.8), Izaguirre (7.3), Vicondoa (7.1), Lascano (7.1), and Ozana (7).
For Navarra we found Orellano (9.3), and Gongora (7.6).
The above list of names is smaller than Brittany's results, and the number of centiMorgan's is also lower. This indicates that the DNA links to Galicia are older than to Brittany itself, which suggests that the Desclergues have more recent connections to Brittany (9th-14th centuries) than to Galicia (5th-9th centuries).

73.10.4.3 Brittany

The reader may be interested in reading Chapter 73.10.3.1 and Part VI.

73.10.4.3.1 Old families of Brittany

For names of old families of Brittany, we found:

Goales (13.4), Blevin (9.6), Corson (8.2), Maze (8.2), Dinan (7.7), Le Bihan (7.6), Goff (7.5), Caro (7.4), Braz (7.1).

73.10.4.3.2 Other names related to Brittany, in Brittany For other names associated with Brittany by their current physical presence, we found:
Cuen (13.2), Fouque (12.7), Simoneau (12.2), Dior (10.8)), Guicheteau (10.7), Madore (9.9), Bedard (9.7), Le Blanc (9.7), Cosson (9.6), Visage (9.5), Grondin (9.3), Burgoyne (9.2), La Berto (9), Le Borgne (9), Gonos (8.8), Arcenceaux (8.6), Fonteneau (8.6), Orvin (8.5), Coupa (8.3), Bastiou (8.3), Bedard (8.2), Halais (8.1), Sillau (8), Binaisse (7.9), Le Blanc (7.9), Renouard (7.8), Laventure (7.8), Raz (7.7), Levine (7.5), Mercer (7.4), Loper (7.3), Titour (7.2), Herron (7.2), Tacon (7.1), Bevan (7.1), Lamour (7.1).

73.10.4.3.3 Other names associated with Brittany, around Brittany For names associated with Brittany and spread over the departments around Brittany, we found:
Esnault (14.1), Sable (8.8), Geuret (8.4), Cousineau (8.3), Cousineau (8.3), Metivier (8.2), Briere (8.1), Corbin (8), Farin (8), Bourdelais (8), Cras / Cras (7.8), Gastineau (7.8), Belanger (7.7), Cadieux (7.4), Legault (7.4), Bales (7.3), Yon (7.2), Frensel (7.1), Blais (7.1), Barentin (7.1).

73.10.4.3.4 Names possibly related to the 'legend' that Du Guesclin had some of his roots at the coast of Algeria (Bougie) For names that are also present in Algeria, we found:
Banares (11.5), Nasol (9.1), Hamza (8.5), Chriqui (8.1), Gelardo (7.9), Guiles (7.8), Manzo (7.5), Fazio (7.5), Polla (7.4), Amalfitano (7.2), Kaua (7.1), Vella (7.1).
Note that the above results for Algeria are not necessarily linked to the old history before the life of Du Guesclin but may also be the result of the colonial period of the past century.

73.10.4.4 Other Particular Spanish Regions

73.10.4.4.1 Soria Linked to Soria, we found:
Yague (7.9) (Spain, In the big cities / the rural areas around Soria);
Anguiano (7.9) (Spain, rare name with peak at Soria);
Guzmán (7.8);
Barrena (7.2) (Spain, almost everywhere, including a peak at Soria);
Soriano (12.1) (Spain, east and south).

73.10.4.4.2 Catalonia Specifically for Catalonia, we found:
Farias (18.2), Callau (12.2), Sabates (11.6), Poquette (10), Tafur / Tafurer (9.5), Parella (9.2), Escarra (8.3), Pena (8), Erola (7.9), Jorda (7.5), Masso (7.4), Ralda (7.4), Pou (7.3), Bosch (7.3), Balaguer (7.2), Bosch (7.1). Note that more names from Catalonia match, but they are separately dealt with below, compared to the Census of Montblanc of 1359. The reader may be interested in reading Chapter 18.10.1 concerning Bosch.

73.10.4.4.3 Navarra, Aquitaine, Cerdanya, and Provence These autosomal DNA results can be associated with the ancestry of the Counts of Barcelona, our ancestors:
Lavigne (9.8), Turrell (9.2), Mays (8.2), Caffarelli (8.2), Bivens (8.2), Carrere (8.1), Navarret (7.6), Dubon (7.6), Francou (7.5), Vignalats (7.4), de Pocht (7.4), Laborde (7.3), Ascencio (7.1), Sarantis (7.1), Massa (7.6), Chavonne (12.5).

73.10.4.4.4 Crown of Aragon For the Crown of Aragon (North East of the Iberian Peninsula), we found:
Soriano (12.1), Soriano (12.1), Ceron (11.4), Mero (11.4), Salvo (10.6), Valles (9.8), Barbera (9), Soriano (8.3), Garcia Ramo (8.2), Paco (8), Trallero (8), Capella (7.9), Serra (7.8), Catala (7.7), Orce (7.7), Ribera (7.4), Marti (7.3), Corro (7.2), Cardona (7.1), Neto (7), Loren (7).

73.10.4.5 Regions related to the expansion of Catalonia and the Crown of Aragon

73.10.4.5.1 Sardinia For Sardinia, we found:
Casula (13.5), Schirru (11.3), Tasso (8.9), Castellani (8.8), Passino (7.2), Marati (7.1).

73.10.4.5.2 Naples For the area of Naples, we found:
Fortino (11), Napoli (8.9), Bavaro (8.9), Moccia (8.3), Celentano (7.9), Panico (7.7).

73.10.4.5.3 The deep South Italy For the very south of Italy, we found:
Misurelli (10.2), Papasidero (9.1), De Luca (9), Figliola (8.8), Caputo (8.7), Capparelli (8.7), Strollo (8.4), Ruffolo (7.6).

73.10.4.5.4 Sicily For the island of Sicily, we found:
Orlando (7), Di Mento (7.2), Costagliola (7.2), Camarata (7.4), La Grassa (7.5), Pancaldo (7.6), Mangiaracina (7.7), Aliffi (7.7), Restivo (8), Criaco (8.2), Salamone (8.6), Alu (9), Farrugia (9.1), Cugliotta (10.2), Balistrieri (10.4), Carico (10.7), Pusateri (11.3), Gennusa (12.5).

73.10.4.5.5 Greece For Greece, we found:
Troullinos (9.8), Nicklous (7.4), and a nameless entry with a Greek email address (7.2).

73.10.4.5.6 Malta For Malta, we found:
Camenzuli (9.9), while for Morocco, we only found Hmada (7.1).

73.10.4.6 Regions linked to Spanish Possessions in the 16th-17th centuries

It is interesting to keep the Spanish-governed areas and the Spanish route in mind, shown in Figure 73.12 when analyzing the appearance of autosomal DNA links in European regions.

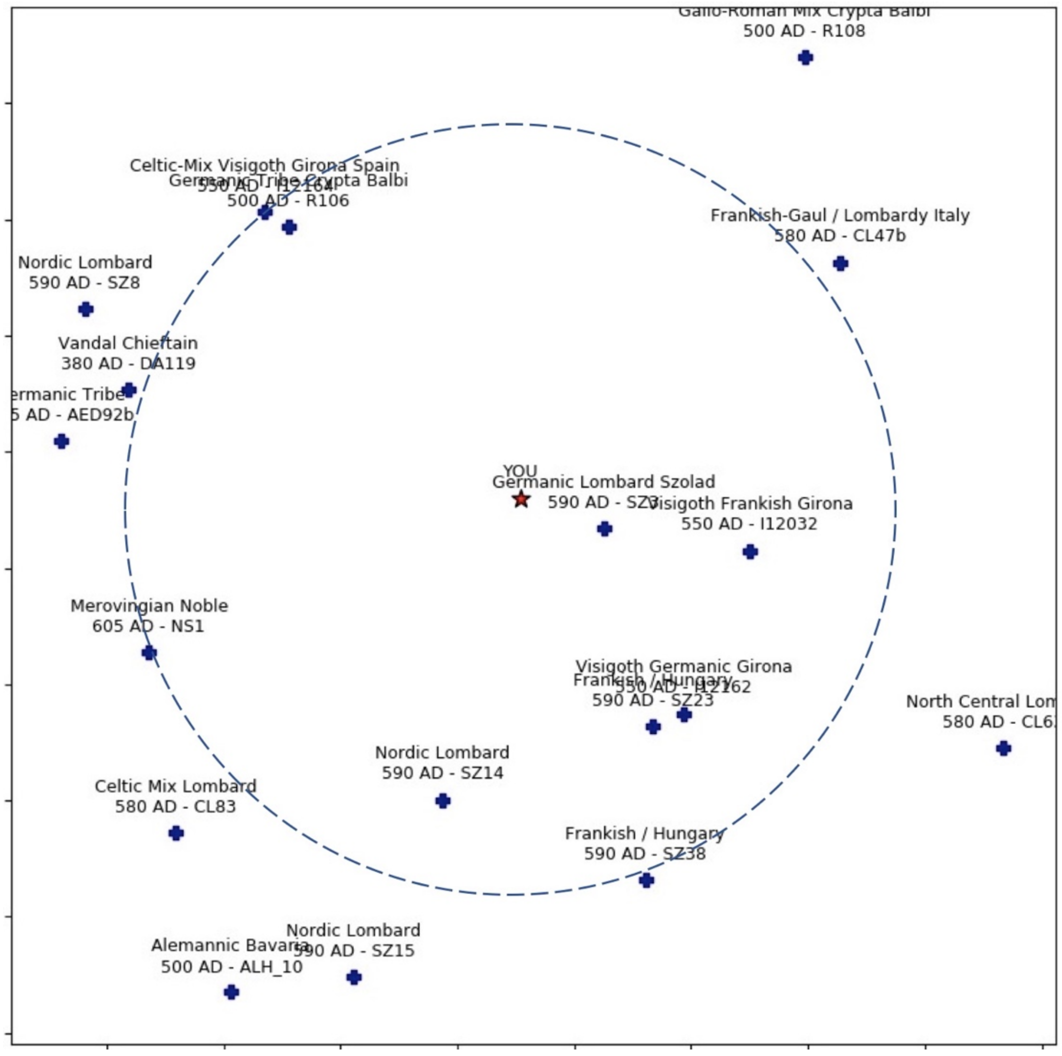


Figure 73.13: *The genetic distance between the Declercq sample and the closest ancient skeletons in the database. The appearance of 3 Visigothic skeletons found at Girona in Catalonia dating from around 500 AD and Lombardic and Vandal skeletons must originate from Spanish/Catalan roots. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

73.10.4.6.1 Milan and Genua For names closely linked to Milan and Genua, we found:
Dallardas (21.4), Bertoni (17), Stiscia (15.8), Caprotti (14.7), Tessa (12.5), Zamprogno (11.5), Rucci (11.4), Sciaraffa (11); Viola (10.7), Nesi (10.6), Angeleri (10.5), Lavezzari (10.5), Del Bello (10.3), Dalmasso (10.1), Leta (10.1), Visconti (9.7), Agudio (8.9), Lombardi (8.8), Pizzichemi (8.6), Monteverdi (8.5), Valseriati (8.4), Garbarino (8.3), Cantu (8.2), Bodrato (8.2), Canepa (8.2), Ricotti (8.1), Gazzo (7.8), Torielli (7.5), Baiardo (7.5), Sarina (7.4), Cantoni (7.1), Gonzo (7.1), Tazzari (7.1).

73.10.4.6.2 Milan and Genua, but also the Deep South of Italy Interestingly, we also found names that specifically appear frequently in the Milan and or Genua region, but also in the deep south of Italy:
Maniscalco (14.4), Coscia (10.4), Caligiuri (10.4), Ruggiero (10.2), Prota (10.2), Ferraro (8.5), Papallo (8.4), Roppolo (8.3), Galati (8.2), Lo Monaco (8), Servello (7.8), Pastore (7.6), Primerano (7.5), Vullo (7.2), Tantillo (7.1), Lamanna (7.1).

73.10.4.6.3 Cross match between GEDmatch® and the Montblanc Census of 1359 As a point of interest, we investigated the article of Lluis Paris i Bou,[6] in which we find the remains of the census of 1359 at Montblanc, ordered by King Pere III of Aragon. Although, as explained in Chapter 25.0.2.1, the information dates from a more recent century, the list of names is significant for the current purpose. We compared this list with the results of GEDmatch®. One should expect some names from ancient Montblanc to also appear in the GEDmatch® results. 10 % of the families in Montblanc had a family name that also appears in the GEDmatch® results of our autosomal Desclergue DNA.
Results in alphabetical order:
Anglada (7.3), Barcelo (7.2), Capella (7.9), Catala (7.7), de Royo (7.1), Ferrer (7.2), Morell (7.8), Negre (8), Nicolau (8.2), Ponç (8), Rocha (7.1), Sanz (8.3, 7.9), Torres (9.7, 8, 7.7, 7.7, 7.1), Vidal (8).
Our Ferrer ancestry is described in Chapter 26.0.2 on page 291.

73.10.4.7 Cross-match between GEDmatch® and other Spanish names of interest

The names are:
Torres (9.7, 8, 7.7, 7.7, 7.1), Guzmàn (7.8), Molina (7.8), Sandova (8.5, 8.3, 7.8, 7.4), Nuñes (8.6, 7), Herrera (8.2, 8), Diaz (9.1, 8.6, 8.5, 8.4, 8, 7.9, 7.5, 7.4, 7.4, 7.1, 7).

73.11 Genetic Analysis based on MyTrueAncestry®

This platform is an easy-to-use tool for investigating one's genetic background. The disadvantage is that users must learn what procedures or databases are used for this task. Nevertheless, comparisons are possible with skeletons found at different locations globally and from various times in history. Therefore, the platform allows comparing one's DNA with ancient skeletons and modern populations. The platform uses PCA (Principle Component Analysis) to determine the genetic distance between samples and populations.

---

[6] Lluis Paris i Bou, 'El creixement de Montblanc medieval i un fogatge de finals del s. XVI' , Aplex de Treballs, vol 1 (1978), p 145-152

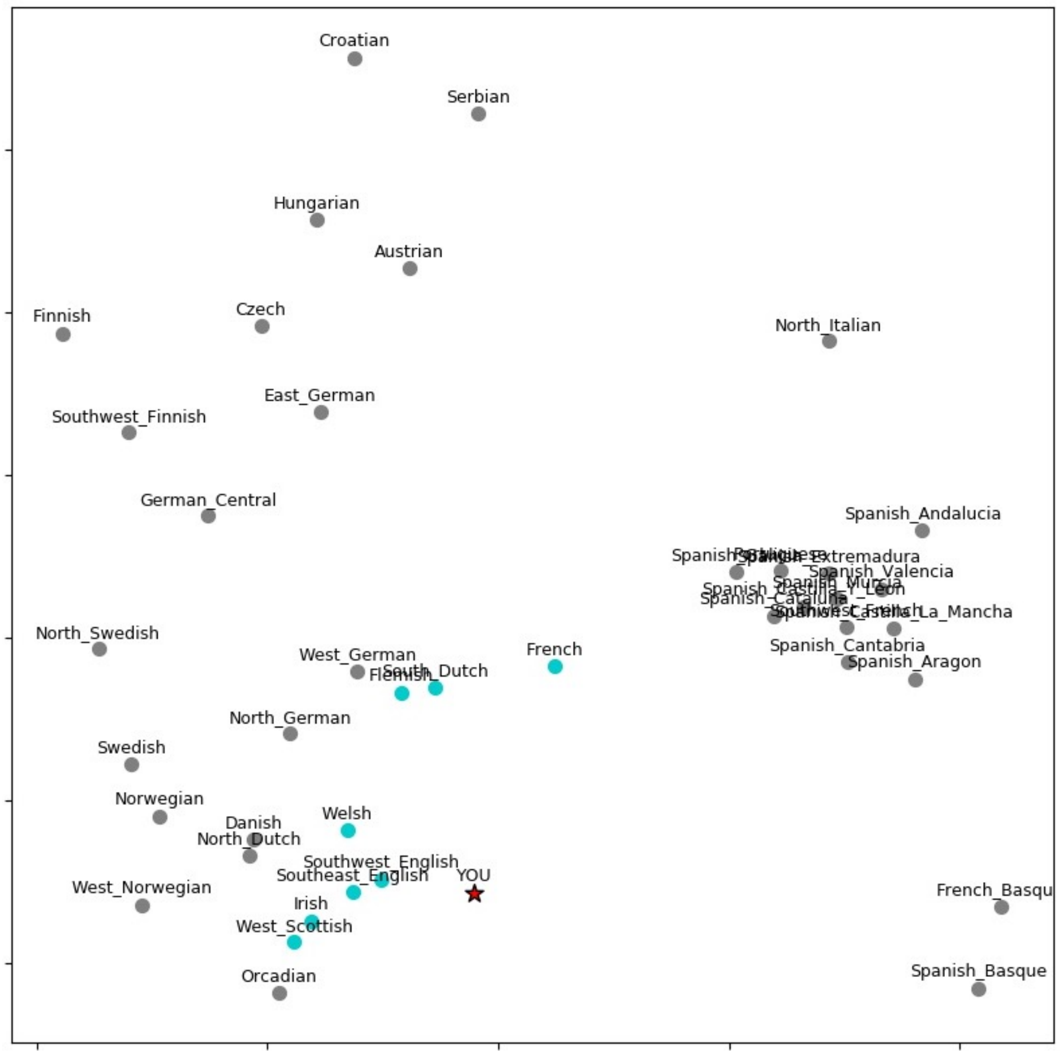


Figure 73.14: *Genetic distance between the Declercq sample (red star near the bottom) and modern populations. A Spanish cluster appears on the right side, while an Irish/British cluster appears on the left. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

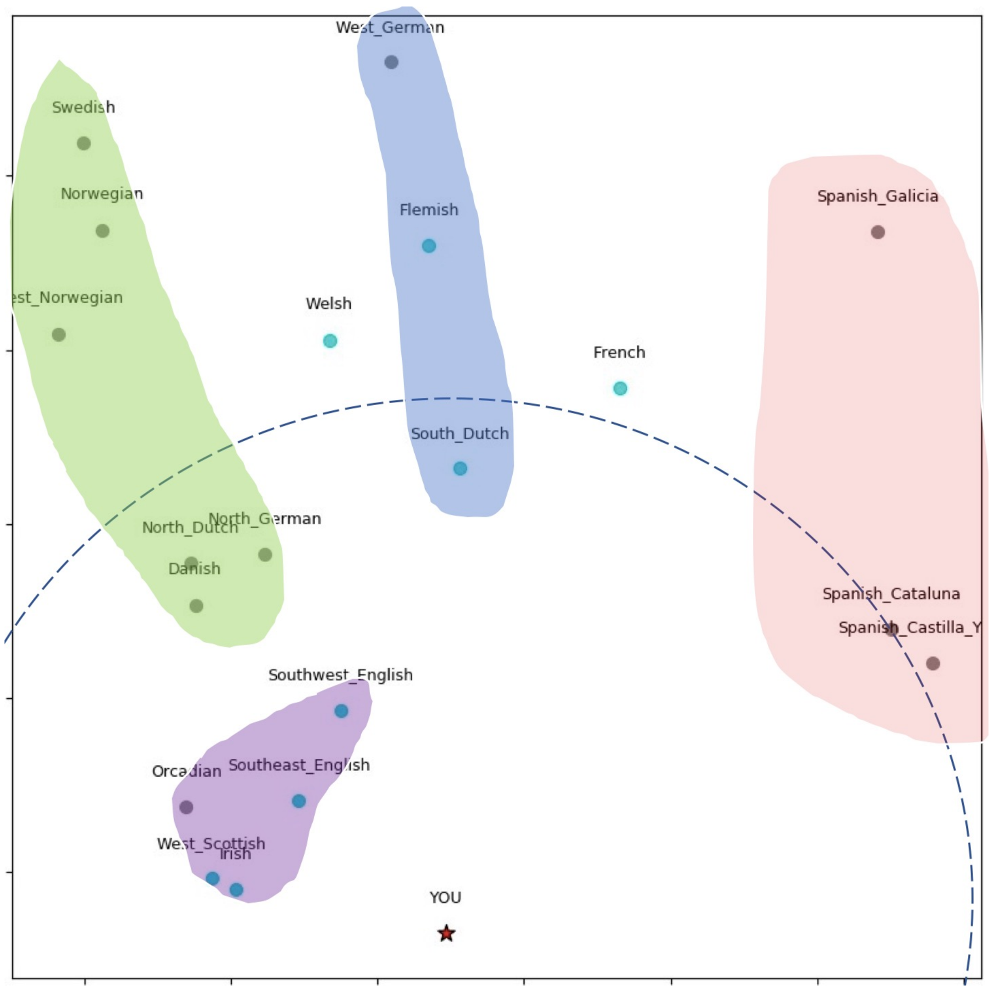


Figure 73.15: *Fewer populations are shown compared to the previous image, but with colors added to the Iberians (red), the Low countries (blue), the Vikings (green), and the Irish (purple). (MyTrueAncestry®)*

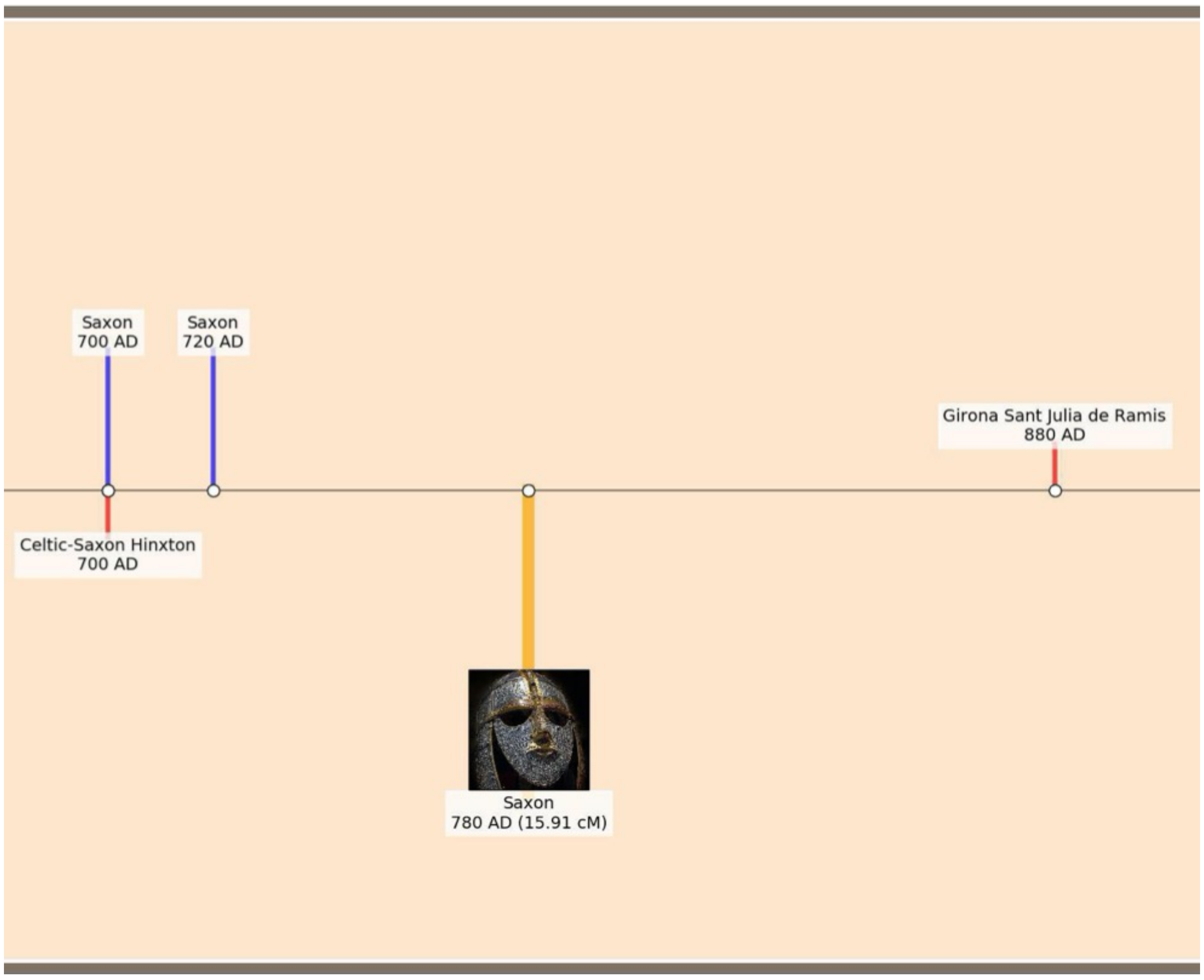


Figure 73.16: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the Declercq sample, 700 AD - 1000 AD. Likely, the Saxons are part of the many matches with modern DNA on the British Isles. (MyTrueAncestry®). A sample at Girona from 880 AD is also visible.*

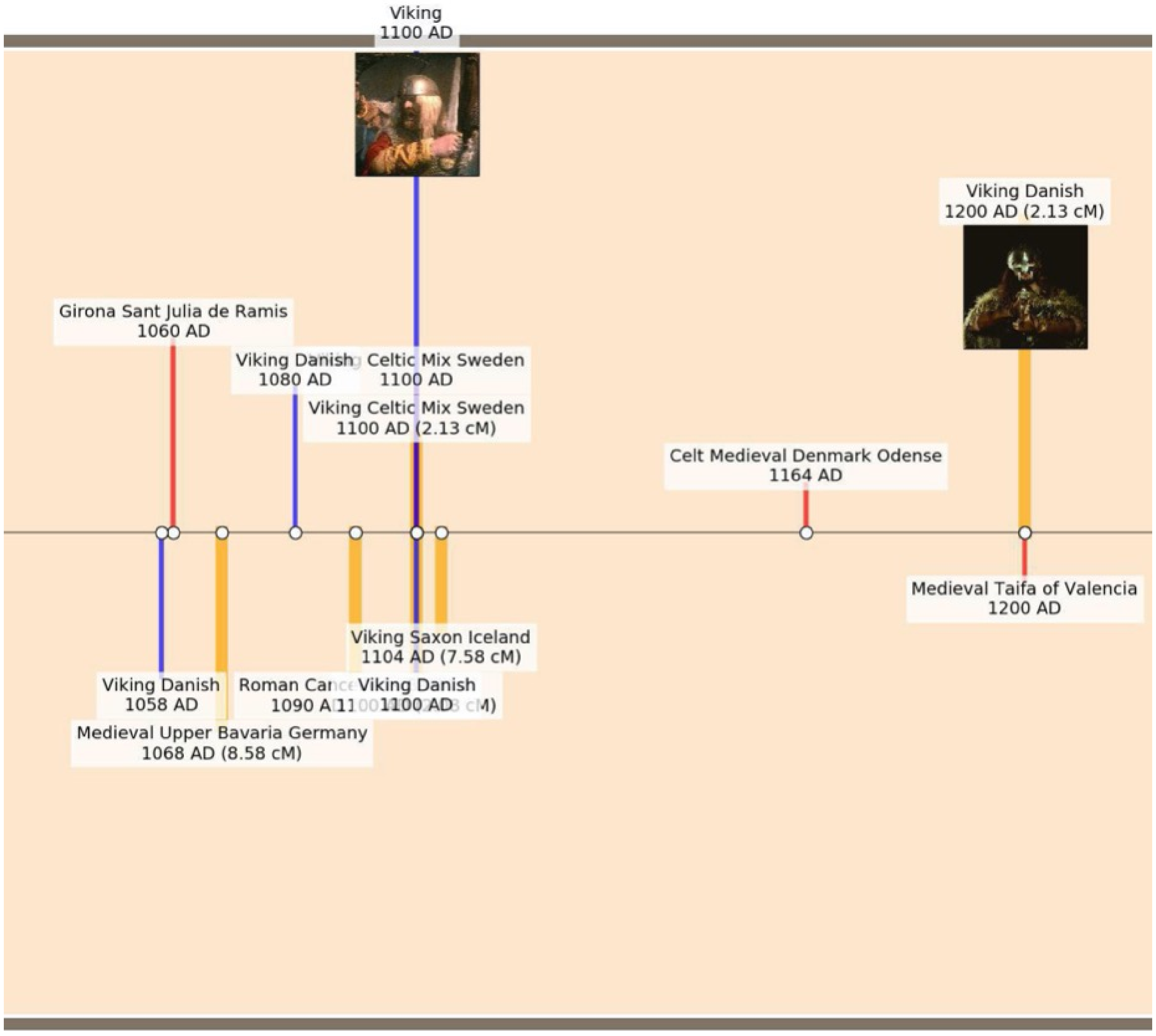


Figure 73.17: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the Declercq sample, 1000 AD - 1200 AD. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

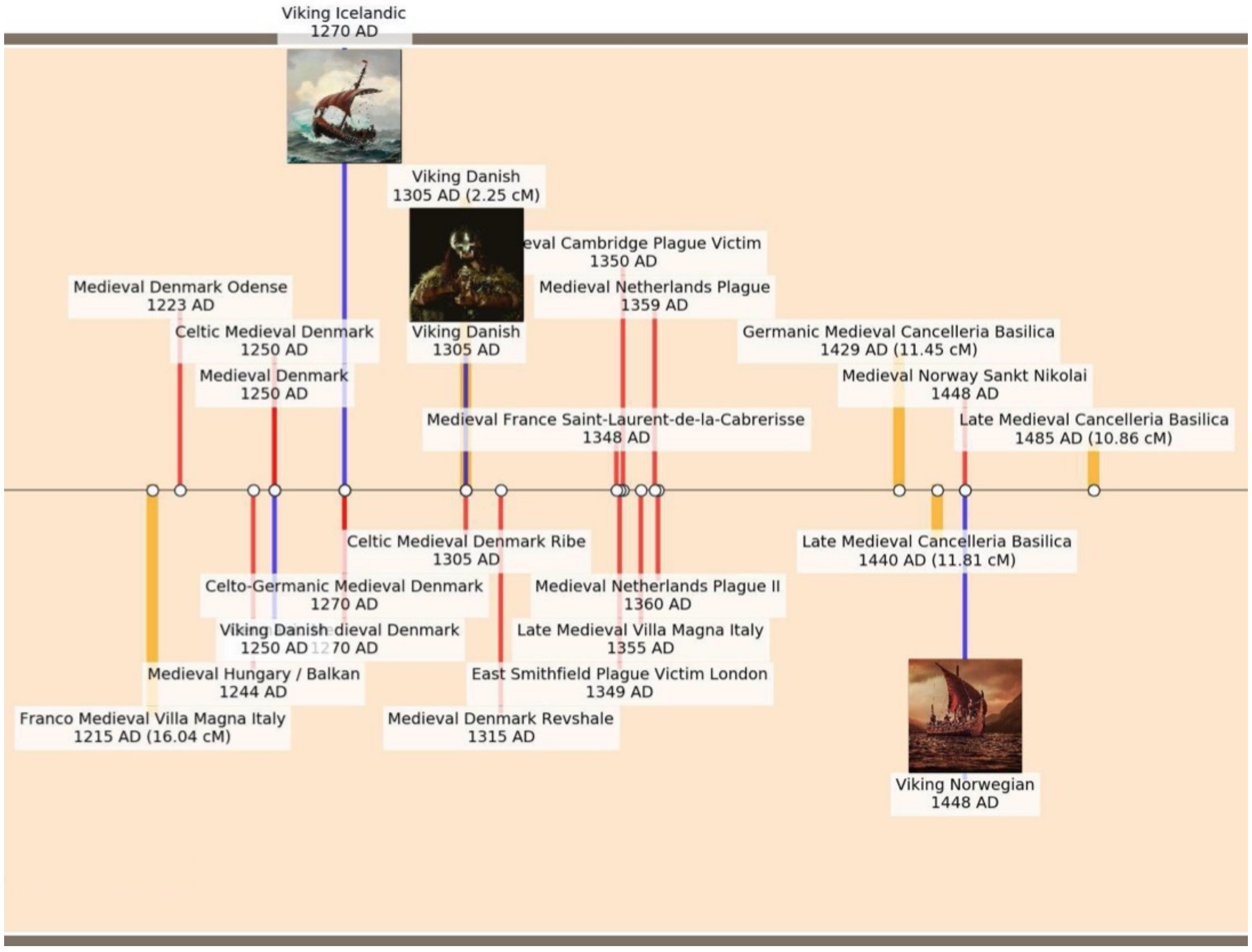


Figure 73.18: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the Declercq sample, 1200 AD - 1500 AD. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

The skeletons found at Girona, have also been described in the literature[7].
Population distances are shown in Figures 73.13, 73.14, and 73.15, while a timeline is given in Figures 73.16, 73.17, and 73.18.

73.12 Genetic Analysis based on MyHeritage®

Out of curiosity, we tested at MyHeritage® to ensure there were no contradictions with the results obtained by other services. MyHeritage® is a different database but shows many matches in and around Belgium and Spain. The ethnicity, shown utilizing a map in Figure 73.19, is perfectly average for Flemish, namely the North Sea Bassin and France, but indicates Iberia. For this database, the estimated inheritance is 2.7% Iberian.

73.12.1 Spanish Rooted

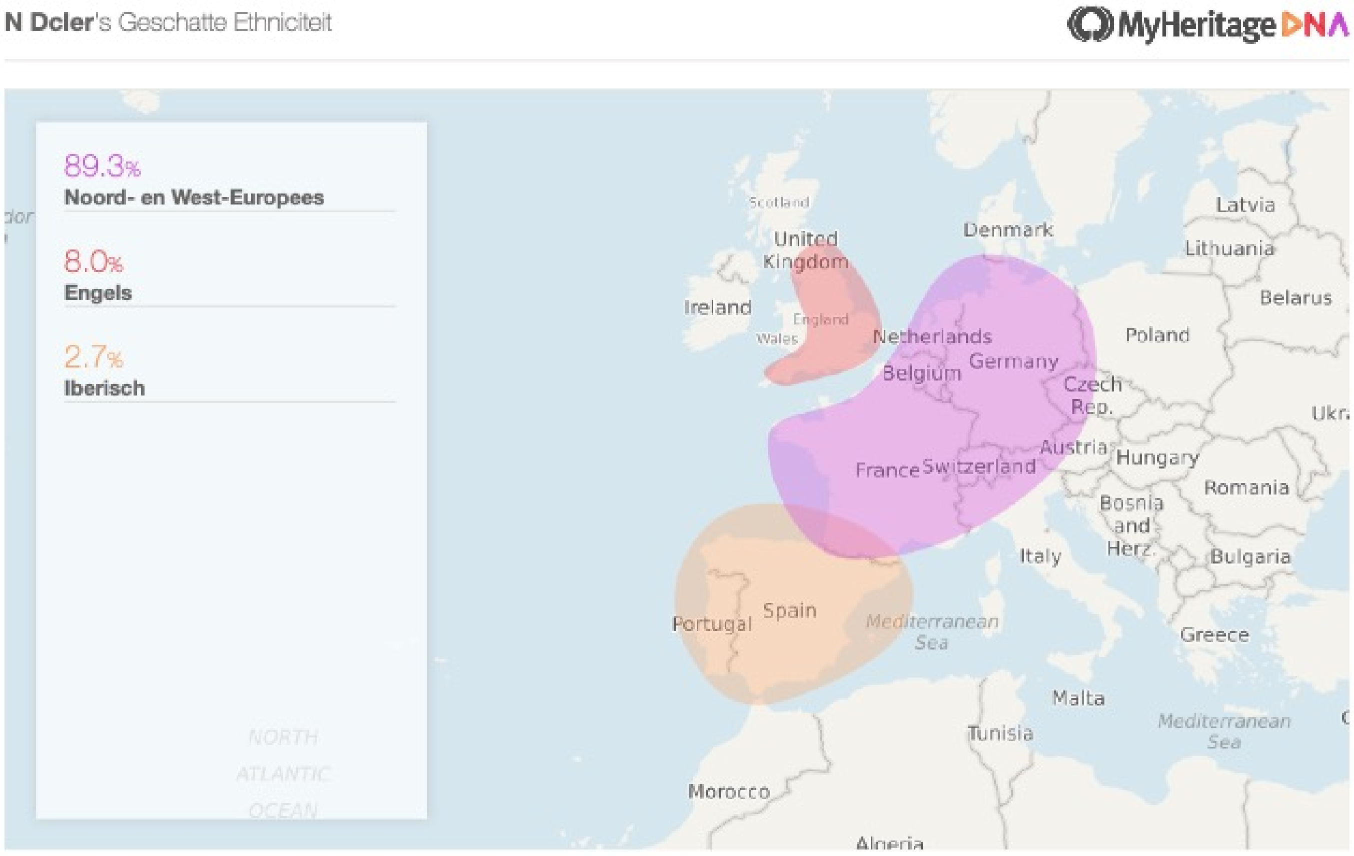
An exciting sample can be found on MyHeritage® of Arva Chichenhof, born Arva De Spain. She was born in 1937 in Prescott, Arizona, and died on November 17, 2021, in Nampa, Idaho. She was married to Gerald Chichenoff. Her parents were Walter De Spain and Clarissa. The name 'De Spain' comes from the French d'Espagne and was given to persons from Spain residing in France or England before they migrated to the United States.
According to this family's ancestry tree, the oldest known forefather is Gedeon De Spaigne, born in Canterbury on April 16, 1626, in England.
Interestingly, this person has only one region in common with the author, according to MyHeritage®, namely Iberia. The DNA in common is 16.4 cM, on Chromosome 18.
An exciting sample from the UK can be found on MyHeritage® of Spyridon De Castro Leon. We share two segments, a total of 13.9 cM. In particular, a segment of 6 cM is found on Chromosome 22, which is only shared with Spanish ancestors.

73.12.2 Spanish Residents

Spanish DNA links with people residing in Spain or by My Heritage considered 100% Spanish are given below, with the region added, if known:
Baltar (6 centiMorgans).
Jimenez (6.4 centiMorgans).
Sahagun (7.1 centiMorgans) (Miguel Sahagun), ancestors: Sahagun, Castellanoz, Gonzáles and Márquez, region: Castilla y Léon, Castilla-La Mancha and Andalucia.
Silveira Correia da Silva (8.3 centiMorgans).
Guzmán (7.4 centiMorgans).
Craxan (8.1 centiMorgans) with roots in Tarrassa in Barcelona and ancestor Uriarte.
Arellano (8.1 centiMorgans), from Puerto Rico, with ancestors Arellano, Castro, Rivera and Cordero.
Garcia, Javier (8.4 centiMorgans)
Roblizo y Cazorla (8.7 centiMorgans), ancestors: Roblizo y Pizarro, Castro, Padron, Vallester, Castellano, Cazorla, Cortés, Suarez, Silva, Garnica, Roblizo, Martin, region: Madrid.
Junco (Ana Maria Junco)(8.7 centiMorgans), ancestors: de Torró, Pacheco, Orellano (Arrellano), Segarra, Colon, de la Roelas, de Rivera and De Montalvo.

---

[7] Joan Llinàs Pol, et al., 'Pla de l' Jorta (Sarrià de ter, Girona): Una necrópolis con inhumaciones Visigodas en la Tarraconense Oriental' , Archivo Español de Arqueología 2008, 81, págs. 289-304.


N Dcler's Geschatte Ethniciteit

89.3% Noord- en West-Europees

8.0% Engels

2.7% Iberisch

Figure 73.19: *MyHeritage®, which is based on a different database than FamilyTreeDNA®, GEDmatch® etc., shows results equally in agreement with our ancestry tree. (August 22, 2020)*

Note that De Mostalvo means De Monte Albo, meaning 'from Montblanc' (the name also exists as Montalban, Mon Blanch and Montalvo). Cortes (this person has DNA classified as 75% Spanish) (8.9 centiMorgans).
Sanz y Carmona (9.1 centiMorgans), ancestors : Pilar, Sanz, Carmona, region: Estremadura.
Cruz (10 centiMorgans).
Esmeralda Ibar Pérez (12.4 centiMorgans), ancestors: Pérez, Garcia, Jimenez, Terron, Galán, Infante, Cruzado, Terron, Antúnez, Leiva, Muñoz, Hernández, Sanagustín, region: Barcelona.
Diez Fernández, Ignacio (12. 5 centiMorgans), ancestors: Vega, Dominguez, Diez, Hernandez.
Jimenez, Carolina Millan (12.9 centiMorgans), ancestors: Guzmán, Jimenez, Millan, Valencia.
Sifuentes, Ana Maria (13.2 centiMorgans), ancestors: Sifuentes, Cambana, Carmelino, Chirichigno, Cortés, Burneo Valdiviezo.
Prieto, Carmen (13.5 centiMorgans), ancestors: Prieto, Martinez, Rey, Alonso, Casado, Alvarez, Arenal, Cañas, Garcia, Sastre, Beneitez, Nava, Gonzalez, Pellitero, Corzo, region: Madrid.
Macarena Rodríguez García de la Calera (13.9 centiMorgans), ancestors: Rodríguez, García de la Calera, region: Madrid.
Garcia (15 centiMorgans).
Daniele Jane Proust (15.4 centiMorgans), ancestors: Tapia, Villegas, Vasquez, Gallardo, Arenas.
Soledad Guerero Ferreyra (18.5 centiMorgans), ancestors: Ferreyra, Gomez, Guerrero, Roldan.
Prieto, Amaia Vergara (20.4 centiMorgans), ancestors Prieto, Vergara, Rey, Azaldedui.
Hernando de la Heras, Jose Luis (20.9 centiMorgans).
Dakota Redern with Spanish roots (28.8 centiMorgans); ancestors: Ortiz, Alvarado, Peña, Solis, Vilescas, Paiz, Cardoza, Pacheco, and Rodriguez.
Jorge Piqueras López (28.7 centiMorgans), ancestors : López, Piqueras, Rodriguez, Santacruz, region: Albacete, Spain.
Arce (Sindy Arce) with all roots in Spain. This sample shared DNA with the author that she also shares with Beatrice Torró, Devin Reyes, Cacilia Benavides and Destiny Benavides.
Preda (40.8 centiMorgan): Craig Wood with ancestor Preda, coming from the area south of the Pyrenees in Spain .

73.12.3 Portuguese Residents

Spanish DNA links with people residing in Portugal or by My Heritage considered 100% Iberia:
Marcos Soares (12.1 centiMorgans), ancestors: Alvares, Alves, Carvalho, dos Santos, Andrade, da Rocha.
An exciting match is Freddie Martinez Vazques (16.1 centiMorgans) from the USA, with common DNA links with Crucita Cruz, Shaira Vargas, Dorothy Krois and Ana Maria Junco. The two formats of the name De la Cruz appears to confirm a link through such bloodline. Shaira Vargas shares DNA with us, with Martinez Vasques and also with Ana Maria Sifuentes.
Another exciting match is with Ana Montoya (15.3 centiMorgans).
Another exciting match is with Rui Lavarinhas (14.3 centiMorgans), who is considered 100% Iberian by My Heritage and with whom we share DNA with Mrs Sanchez Rubio from Madrid.
An intriguing match is with 'Eric Castillon' (13.4 centiMorgans), who is considered 100% Iberian by My Heritage.

73.12.4 Other

Elsy Depraetere (43.7 centiMorgans): She is from the same geographic region as the author's Den Dauw ancestors among which Depraetere also appears.
Johan Verrecchia (21.4 centiMorgans): This person is from the privince of Lazio in Italy.
Maria Vermeersch (9.4 centiMorgans): This person has patrilineal roots in Geluwe. The author shares ancestors through his Vermeersch-de Patin ancestry in Geluwe.

73.13 Genetic Analysis based on Geneanet®

DNA matches on Geneanet® were not yet well developed when the first edition of this work was published. More data was collected and entered into the second edition. At the end of 2023, however, this company stopped DNA research. We may, therefore, not hope to find more information through this platform.

73.13.1 Spanish Links

Quellec-Riou: a person whose ancestors are highly embedded in Brittany (16.8 centiMorgans).
Dias: a person with only Spanish and Portuguese ancestors (12.6 centiMorgans).
Paixao: a person with Portuguese and Brazilian ancestors (12.9 centiMorgans).
Gonçalves da Silva, Portuguese (9.9 centiMorgans).
de Oliveira, Portuguese (9.1 centiMorgans).
Bonnefoy: a person in the South of France with Iberian roots such as Cathala, Gomez, Vaez, Mendez, Lopes, Dacosta, Ibarra, Peixoto, Vives and Franca (9.3 centiMorgans).
de Contreras (Elke Schietse, from Oudenaarde): has Pedro Leonis de Contreras, militis Hispania, as ancestor, from Leon. Pedro Leonis had a son, Pedro de Contreras, Militis Hispania, who was born in Pamele, Oudenaarde, on June 12, 1609, and who died in Ghent and was buried at Sint Salvador on October 31, 1675.
Pedro de Contreras married Maria Fierens at Sint Salvador in Ghent on October 11, 1654 (8.6 centiMorgans).
Selosse with Spanish ancestors Gonzalez, Rivera Ramirez-Arellano, and Castro (8.1 centiMorgans).
Pierna (7.9 centiMorgans).
Bervas with ancestors in Brittany, including ancestors carrying the names Le Guernec, Kerneach, Le Floch, Cojan, Ropars, Le Clech, Gac (7.5 centiMorgans).

73.13.2 Links with Brittany

Pierna, with ancestors Guezennec, Bougennec, Guehezec, Bouguennec, le Guennec, and le Breton (7.9 centiMorgans).
Yvon (7.7 centiMorgans).
Vaultier, with all ancestors located in the South-West of Normany and the North of Bretagne near the birthplace of Du Guesclin (7.4 centiMorgans).

73.13.3 Other

Another interesting DNA sample links us with de Patin and de Caestecker:
de Brabandere, Jean-Marie Achille. This person is a patrilineal descendant of Antonius de Brabandere (1725-1799), whose brother, Ignatius Franciscus de Brabandere (1737-1816) was married to Godelieve Clara van Klooster (1745-1796), parents of Carolus Bernardus de Brabandere (1776-1834) who married Francisca Coleta Vynckier (1772-1803) (DNA evidence is given in Chapter 73.8 on page 1590.) in 1798 and were the grandparents of Nathalia Juliana de Caestecker (1830-1971) who married Clement Lammens (1825-1893) in 1864 and are the parents of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (1868-1931), wife of Emile Theophile Lesage, the author's great-grandfather. We refer to Chapter 71.7.2 on page 1547. This person is also blood-related to de Patin - Vermeersch, like the author, presented in Chapter 65.13 on page 1316, hence a relatively large DNA connection (21 centiMorgans).
Vannieuweborgh, the daughter of Martha Lammens, granddaughter of Arthur Lammens (36.6 centiMorgans).
Simon, with ancestors Van Hulle from Wortegem (17.2 centiMorgans).

73.14 Comparison with Ancient Skeletons by GEDmatch®

The platform GEDmatch® has a tool, made in collaboration with Felix Immanuel, to compare the autosomal DNA of a person with that of found skeletons. It can show where ancient ancestors lived and when they migrated to certain areas. The database ranges from Neanderthal skeletons to more modern Anglo-Saxon specimens. The tool looks for DNA matches from 0.5 centiMorgans to 10 centiMorgans and lights up for every match found on each chromosome. One should discover matches with all skeletons if one goes far enough back in time for small centiMorgans values. We have set the threshold to 2 centiMorgans to have only meaningful output. In the analysis described below, we have added weight, a number matching the observed lines on the result provided by GEDmatch®. It should be considered an indicative value because lines may have different thicknesses and therefore represent higher centiMorgan or certain matching lines can be so close to one another that GEDmatch® puts them out as one result, i.e., one line. Below, all the found skeletons with DNA match with our sample are listed and organized per region. Every person has multiple origins, so remember not to assume that ancestors migrated between the areas mentioned. The GEDmatch® database contains over 100 DNA samples of ancient DNA; 39 had some autosomal DNA in common with ours. The ages shown below are those of the found skeletons. They do not necessarily match the era when ancient ancestors lived in each region.

73.14.1 Alps (13700 year old skeletons)

With known Burgundian ancestors and many French ancestors, it's no surprise that a skeleton found in Switzerland, probably representative of the Burgundy region in France, delivers a high match, despite its age of almost 14000 years.

73.14.1.1 French-Burgundian-Helvetian

Switzerland (13700 years ago; weight 21).
F999803 Bichon, Switzerland, 13.7ky cal BP (weight 21).

73.14.2 Byzantine area (8300-9700 year old skeletons)

There have been migrations from the Black Sea area to the rest of Northern and Southern Europe. Therefore, it's no surprise to find such DNA in our blood, either through the Germanic link or the Iberian.

73.14.2.1 Georgia (9700 years ago; weight 22)

F999804 Kotias, Georgia, 9.7ky cal BP (weight 22).

73.14.2.2 Turkey (8300-8400 years ago; weights 1-5)

F999842 BAR2-L11-213, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999844 BAR20-M13-170, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 2),
F999847 M11-3663, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 2),
F999851 BAR99-M10-35, Barcin Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 2),
F999862 M13-72, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999863 L12-393, barcin, Turkey, 8.4ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999865 L14-200, barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 5).

This connection is unsurprising given the early alliance between Desclergues and Greek settlers in Empúries. Indeed, they were from Phocaea or Phokaia, nowadays Foça in Turkey, around 300 km from Barcin. The progenitor of the Desclergues in Greek Empúries north of Barcelona had a local father (hence our Y-DNA from that area) and a Greek mother from Phocaea, as explained in Chapter 9.2.

73.14.3 Iberia (4700-7200 year old skeletons)

Given the title of this book and all the other genetic and documented evidence we have discovered to prove the Spanish ancestry of the Declercq (Desclergue) line, it would be surprising not to find ancient DNA links on the Peninsula. The results are all from Spanish skeletons from the Northeast quarter of the Peninsula. El Portalon is located in the Sierra de Atapuerca near Burgos. La Mina is located near Arcos de Jalón. The Els Trocs cave is located in Northern Spain between Llerida and Huesca.

73.14.3.1 Spain (4700-7200 years ago; weights 3-10)

F999881 ATP2, El Portalon, Spain, 4.7ky BP, Late Chalcolithic (weight 10),
F999834 Mina18, La Mina, Spain, 3.8ky BCE, Iberian Mid Neolithic (weight 3),
F999835 Troc5, Els Trocs, Spain, 5.2ky calBCE, Iberian Early Neolithic: (weight 4),
F999841 MIR586, El Mirador Cave, Spain, 5.0ky, Iberia Chalcolithic (weight 3).

Note that La Mina is located near Barcelona and, therefore, not far from Empúries, where the Desclergues originate.
Els Trocs is not so far either, high up the Pyrenees between Huesca and Lérida (Lleida).
El Mirador Cave is in Ibeas de Juarros, Burgos.

73.14.4 Celtic British Isles (4000-5200-year-old skeletons)

73.14.4.1 Ireland (4000-5200 years ago; weights 28-40)

F999800 Rathlini, Ireland, 2.0ky cal BC (weight 40),
F999805 Ballynahatty, Ireland, 3.2 ky cal BC (weight 28).

73.14.5 Germanic-Hungarian (3100-7000-year-old skeletons)

73.14.5.1 Hungary (4200-7200 years ago; weights 1-2)

F999855 HUNG353C01, Apc-Berekalya I, Hungary, 4.9ky, Central Mid Neolithic (weight 1),
F999856 HUNG302NE2, Debrecen Tocopart Erdoalja, Hungary, 7.2 ky, Hungary Early Neolithic (weight 2),
F999857 HUNG86NE3, Garadna, Hungary, 7.2ky, Hungary Early Neolithic (weight 1),
F999858 HUNG372NE5, Kompolt-Kigyoser, Hungary, 7.2ky, Hungary Neolithic (weight 1),
F999859 HUNG370BR1, Kompolt-Kigyoser, Hungary, 4.2ky, Hungary Bronz Age (weight 1),
F999860 PF839-1198NE4, Polgar Ferenci hat, Hungary, 7.2ky, Hungary Early Neolithic (weight 2).

This DNA may have entered the Desclergues bloodline during the Visigoth period in Spain.

73.14.5.2 Germany (3100-7000 years ago; weights 1-5)

F999811 HAL36C, Germany, 1.1ky cal BCE (weight 2),
F999812 ESP24, Germany, 3.2ky cal BCE (weight 3),
F999819 HAL16, Halberstadt-Sonntagsfeld, Germany, 2.0ky cal BCE (weight 1),
F999821 HAL4, Halberstadt-Sonntagsfeld, Germany, 5.0ky, calBCE (weight 1),
F999822 UWS4, Unterwiederstedt, Germany, 5.1ky cal BCE (weight 3),
F999823 QUEX116, Quedlinburg XII, Germany, 2.3ky calBCE (weight 1),
F999824 ESP16, Esperstedt, Germany, 2.5ky calBCE (weight 1),
F999825 ESP11, Esperstedt, Germany, 2.4 ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999826 ESP29, Esperstedt, Germany, 2.2ky cal BCE (weight 1),
F999827 ALB3, Alberstedt, Germany, 2.4ky calBCE (weight 5).

73.14.5.3 Russia (1500-5300 years ago; weights 1-5)

F999810 Uz0074, Rusia, 5.3ky BCE (weight 1),
F999829 SVP3, Ekaterinovka, Samara, Russia, 2.9ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999830 SVP12, Novoselki, Samara, Russia, 1.5ky calBCE (weight 5),
F999836 SVP39, Spiridonovka II, Samara River, Samara, Russia, 1.7ky BCE (weight 1),
F999839 SVP53, Lopatino II, Sok River, Samara, Russia, 4.7ky, Poltavka (weight 1).

73.14.6 Roman and Anglo Saxon British Isles (1500-1800-year-old skeletons)

Note that the Saxons were Germanic.

73.14.6.1 (1500-1800 years ago; weights 1-13)

F999867 04, Oakington, Cambs., England, 400-545 AD, Early Anglo Saxon (weight 13),
F999874 3DRIF-16, Driffield Terrace, Yorks, England, 200-300 AD, Roman (weight 1),
F999880 6DRIF-3, Driffield Terrace, Yorks, England, 200-400 AD, Roman (weight 1).

Chapter 74

DNA Analysis of Shirani O. de Silva

74.1 Introduction

We already knew Shirani O. de Silva had Ibero-Indian-Ceylonese roots; therefore, a deeper investigation using DNA to reveal this complicated background was fascinating. We used a sample of her brother to investigate the DNA of Shirani Olupathage de Silva. The reason is that otherwise, we could get no information about the paternal ancestry, while we still could extract information about the maternal lineage. The results agree with what we know about the origin, as described in Chapter 54. Indeed, a Carvalho of an Iberian bloodline with ancient links to India has blended with an Iberian de Silva, and their children took the name, de Silva. The lineage went on a voyage from Portugal to India and settled in Goa during the Portuguese rule.

They later moved to Sri Lanka to settle at the fortress of Uduwara on the Kalu Ganga River. The mtDNA reveals that the maternal ancestry line is mid-west Indian Brahmin due to the residence and mixed marriage in Goa. The paternal ancestry line matches samples in Goa and Portugal. As expected, autosomal DNA shows several Sri Lankan links and links with Goa and Iberia.

Furthermore, old traces of DNA are retrieved along the ancient route the paternal ancestors took when they migrated from North-West India, Persia to Byzantine in the Mediterranean, and then along the North coast to Iberia. They arrived in India as pilgrims expelled from Byzantine because of the Byzantine war. The results are significant in complementing earlier studies concerning ancient migrations to Spain. Indeed, such studies are often limited to proto-Gitano tribes, but others have migrated along the same path and found Iberia their new destination. The most crucial difference is that the proto-Gitano tribes have hardly mixed with the other Iberians and have formed a different group in society. The ones who settled and blended became indistinguishable from the average Iberians. Still, the similarity in the pathway taken from Northern India, via Persia and Byzantine to Iberia inevitably leaves genetic traces as the witness of their history, caused by local mixed marriages and most likely crossed unions with the other migrating tribes.

Investigating their past before the written records is mandatory to understand the DNA of de Silva and vice versa, which is the goal of this chapter. Further, Chapter 54 gives an overview of the written evidence. We focus on the time before, during, and after their contributions to the Portuguese expansion to Goa in India and Sri Lanka.

Modern DNA technology, specifically next-generation sequencing (NGS), has facilitated the precise mapping of Shirani Olupathage de Silva's ancestry. We analyzed her mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) and her autosomal DNA through NGS. The mtDNA analysis, which traces the matrilineal heritage, confirmed the maternal lineage's origins in mid-western India Brahmins.

Given the historical context of intermarriage within Goa, a significant hub during the Portuguese colonial period, this was expected. The autosomal DNA, which provides a broader genetic overview, highlighted her genetic links to Sri Lanka, Goa, and Iberia, affirming her diverse heritage.

The paternal lineage, assessed through Y-chromosome analysis, traced its origins to Portugal and Goa, corroborating historical narratives of Portuguese expansion and settlement in the Indian subcontinent. This analysis also uncovered ancient genetic markers along the migration route from North-West India, through Persia and Byzantine, to Iberia. These markers suggest a complexity of migrations and interactions, including integration and intermarriage with local populations.

These findings align with the broader context of genetic studies on ancient migrations and underscore the significance of gene admixture in shaping present-day populations. Unlike the proto-Gitano tribes, which remained relatively isolated, the de Silva ancestors integrated extensively with local populations, as evidenced by their genetic markers. This integration reflects broader migration and settlement patterns.

The implications of these genetic findings extend beyond mere confirmation of historical narratives. They offer insights into the broader dynamics of migration, integration, and genetic diversity. The de Silva lineage serves as a case study in the complex interplay between genetics and history, illustrating how genetic evidence can complement and enrich our understanding of historical migrations and cultural interactions.

In conclusion, using DNA technology in this genealogical investigation has provided a nuanced understanding of Shirani Olupathage de Silva's ancestry. By tracing maternal and paternal lineages, we have uncovered a rich genetic diversity that spans continents and centuries.

This chapter aims to explore these findings in detail, highlighting the connections between genetics and history. Chapter 54 provides a comprehensive overview of the written evidence, contextualizing these genetic insights within the broader framework of the family's historical journey.

74.2 Iberia and the Ancestors Before Genealogical Records: The Byzantine Migration Path 224-1300

Combining our de Silva sample's autosomal and Y-DNA analysis with historical sources reconstructs the migration. In particular, we refer to Johannes Preiser-Kapeller et al.[1] In the period (224-661), Indian tribes left North East India for Persia for work. Some were nomadic, though most were artisans, musicians, astrologers, and merchants. Those migrations were reported during Shah Ardashir in Persia (224-241) and Bahram Gur, the Shah of Persia (420-438), who brought musicians from India. In the period (661-855), the area was under Arab rule.

Apart from some novel arrivals from India around 661, most tribes of Indian origin were pushed from the Basra area towards

---

[1] 'Migration Histories of the Medieval Afroeurasian Transition Zone, Aspects of Mobility between Africa, Asia, and Europe, 300-1500 CE,' edited by Johannes Preiser-Kapeller, Lucian Reinfandt and Yannis Stouraitis, published by Brill, Leiden-Boston, 2020.

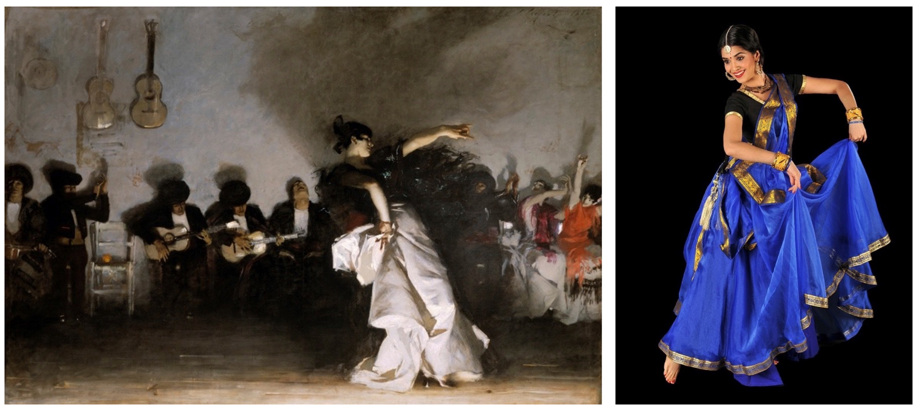


Figure 74.1: *Left is a flamenco dancer in the famous painting 'El Jaleo,' Spanish Flamenco, by John Singer Sargent, 1882. Right is a Kathak dancer (Licenced under the Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 2.0 Generic licence by Adarsh Upadhyay / Adjum Bharti, in 2011).*

Antioch on the Mediterranean coast by Caliph Muawiya in (669-670) and from Mesopotamia to Antioch by Caliph Walid (710), followed by Caliph Yazid II (720). In 820, Indian tribes established a state in Mesopotamia but were defeated in 834 and expelled to Ainzarba, the Adana Province in Turkey. In 855, the battle of Ainzarba took place, which the Greeks won.

They brought people of Indian origin from Ainzarba to Byzantium. They spread across the Byzantine Empire and became, essentially, Byzantine. Our de Silva ancestors were amongst them. Historical reports appear, for instance, in 1050 at Constantinople, where they were veterinarians, or in 1290 in Greece, where they appeared as shoemakers.

Around that time, instability arose in the Byzantine empire, forcing the tribes of Indian origins to spread towards Iberia (along with the Santiago de Compostela pilgrimage road), the Balkan, etc. This process took place until around 1450. In this process, the nomads moved first to central Europe and arrived in Spain and Italy via France after 1400. The sedentary tribes or families arrived over the Mediterranean along the pilgrimage roads to Compostela early in this process. Although both types had different lifestyles, their communities have crossed one another's pathways for hundreds of years and, therefore, a DNA analysis of the nomadic tribes may offer insight and comparison for our study, mainly because, in the past decades, numerous scientific articles have appeared on their genetics. The instability of Byzantine covered a significant period.

Indeed, for instance, in 1261, the conquest of Constantinople occurred by Byzantine troops from the exiled state of Nicaea. In 1270, the eighth Crusade of King Louis IX of France took place with an attack on Tunis. In 1274-1282, the churches of Rome and Constantinople briefly united. In 1271-1294, Marco Polo investigated Asia. In 1294-1302, there was a war between the Byzantine Empire and Venice.

In 1302, refugees from the Western Asia Minor region moved to Constantinople after the first defeat of the Byzantines against the Ottomans at Bapheus. In 1321-1328, there was a civil war in the Byzantine Empire, while in 1326, the Ottomans conquered Bursa, a Byzantine city (Pursa) in Northwest Asia Minor.

Finally, in 1331, the Ottoman conquest of the Byzantine town of Nikaia (Iznik) occurred in the Northwest Asia Minor area. We can safely state that the de Silva ancestors arrived in Iberia around 1300, more than 700 years ago, and were not Nomadic but sedentary professionals.

Interesting genetic studies indicate that the early arrivals from Byzantine who were sedentary and of high status blended with the local population equally for men and women. Later arrivals, i.e., the nomadic tribes, show different patterns. Indeed, it is shown that in those populations, DNA arrived in the tribe mostly from local men and not vice versa.

This indicates that nomadic women were more attractive to the locals than men. Nomadic female partners were probably taken for their beauty, while their low social status hampered the nomadic male partners. An example study that also investigates the Indian origins of the Nomadic people is found in Begoña Martinez-Cruz et al.[2]

Our DNA analysis results in a known Y-DNA Haplogroup, specifically located on the human genome ancestry tree, on the known mt-DNA Haplogroup and autosomal DNA. In particular, the combination of the Y-DNA information, transmitted from father to son and hardly susceptible to mutations, with autosomal DNA that allows comparisons with people worldwide, permits a complete reconstruction of the past.

74.3 Mixed Byzantine and Iberian Genes

The history of Iberia is fascinating. Without going into any details here, we can safely state that by 1400, the peninsula was a real melting pot of many races from many regions globally, South, North, and East of the Mediterranean Sea. An H-L901 Y-DNA Haplogroup typically characterizes paternal ancestry lines with pre-Byzantine roots in North India. It is believed that they had initially been Dravidian and first entered the Iberian peninsula between 1100 AD and 1200 AD as Pilgrims expelled from Byzantine or later as nomadic tribes through France. Modern genetic studies confirmed this early hypothesis, which was based initially on language studies of the nomadic tribes[3] that indicated an ancient origin in Punjab and Rajasthan and the first departures from Indian before 1000.

It is known from historical sources that they arrived in Persia in different waves in the 9th and 10th centuries. Those who came as nomads did so in the 1400s, known from written sources dating from 1417.

Of the nomadic tribes, few chose Iberia as their destination, while most prevailed on the Balkans. Authorities first reported them in Paris in 1427.

The de Silva paternal ancestors were among the sedentary Brahmins expelled from Byzantine. They did not belong to the nomads. They arrived in Iberia as Pilgrims to Santiago de Compostella around 1300, usually the only legitimate way to reach the peninsula. Being of high social rank thanks to their profession, the sedentary Byzantines integrated quickly. Marriage partners were easily accessible because of their status and beautiful looks, which were caused by their ancient Indian origins and different blends with people from Persia and Byzantine. The Iberian society became so biased that later arrivals in the 1400s and 1500s, who were nomadic but looked similar, were treated equally as nobles initially, received welcome letters from powerful persons, and would become unwanted only after a few decades. For instance, a document of 1425 AD exists, issued by King Alfonso de Aragon to grant safe passage to the nomads and permitted access to the towns and cities. Their destiny since then assimilated with that of the Jews and the Muslims, and they became subject to prosecution. [4][5][6][7].

---

[2] Begoña Martinez-Cruz et al., 'Origins, admixture and founder lineages of European Roma,' European Journal on Human Genetics, 2016 Jun; 24(6): 937-943.

[3] Fraser, A., 1996, The Gypsies (Oxford: Blackwell) pp. 339

By then, the Byzantines who had arrived around 1300 were integrated, mixed, and had taken local names. Likely, most of them did not know their origins. The ones who were prosecuted attempted to turn the tide by assisting in the wars against the Muslims. For instance, in 1492, 'Gitano' auxiliaries helped the Crown of Castile and Leon in the Reconquista of Granada, ending the reign of Muslims in Spain.

Gitanos, descendants of the Nomadic arrivals in the 1400s and the 1500s, retained most of their original looks and often continued as dancers and musicians. They reveal how the Byzantine arrivals around 1300, such as the de Silva ancestors, looked initially while being a mixture of Byzantines and Indians.

Interestingly, the Indian Kathak dance is a precursor of the famous Spanish Flamenco dance, both shown in Figure 74.1. Also, Indian classical music, when accelerated and played with a bit more energy and emotion, sounds like Flamenco.

For DNA analysis, while remembering that the Byzantine immigrants in 1300 shared DNA with the later nomadic arrivals, verifying the names taken by the Nomads is essential. Indeed, most received their Iberian name through baptism or by choice, probably frequently copied from the earlier sedentary arrivals. In contrast, others obtained Iberian family names through local marriage, where the most favorable name was transmitted to the children.

Extensive work in the literature clarifies under which family names nomads lived, in different locations and in different eras in Spain and Portugal. Such information is essential to compare with the sedentary Byzantine DNA such as Shirani de Silva's ancestors. Although most investigations are based on genealogical records, it is safe to conclude that many persons carrying such names must still have genetic links to Byzantine and India, either autosomal or through their Y chromosome.

Here we list all the names which have been used by such Nomads in Spain in the period 1783-1785, as listed by Gamella et al.[8]:

Acosta, Adrian, Agiral, Aguilar, Aguilera, Aguilo, Aiguader, Alameda, Albara, Albiar, Alcala, Alcario, Alfonso, Almagro, Almendin, Alonso, Alvarado, Alvarez, Álvarez, Amador, Amador Blas, Amaya, Ambrosio, Angel, Antequera, Antereyes, Aparicio, Ara, Aragones, Araujo, Arbones, Arenas, Arjona, Aroche, Arpon, Arrabal, Arroyo, Asensio, Avendano, Ayala, Baca, Badia, Baena, Baltasar, Baptista, Barciela, Barquero, Barrera, Barrios, Barros, Barrul, Barrull, Barulla, Batista, Bautista, Becerra, Bejarano, Benitez, Benjumea, Berenguer, Bermala, Bermúdez, Bermudo, Bernal, Bernaldo de Quiros, Bernardo, Biedma, Blanco, Blanquete, Bohigas, Bohigues, Bolanos, Boneo, Bori, Borrull, Borrut, Bravo, Bueno, Bustamante, Caballe, Caballero, Cabello, Cabra, Cabral, Cabrera, Cadiz, Caldera, Calderon, Camacho, Camison, Campana, Campano, Campo, Campos, Cano, Cantarel, Cantarell, Cantarote, Cantoral, Caracol, Caragol, Carbonell, Carbonero, Carcel, Cardenas, Cargol, Carguero, Carmona, Carnicero, Caro, Carrasco, Carreno, Carreño, Carrillo, Casado, Castello, Castelló, Castellón, Castile, Castillo, Castro, Catalan, Catalana, Ceballos, Cebolla, Cera, Cerda, Cerdan, Chaparro, Chavarria, Chaves, Chavez, Cheverria, Claveria, Clavijo, Colorada, Conejo, Contreras, Copeta, Cordera, Córdoba, Cordon, Corona, Corrala, Correas, Cortés, Cota, Crurrieta, Cruz, Cuadra, Cuenca, Cuesta, Custodio, de Grecia, De la Mata, Del Carpio, Del Cuadro, Del Valle, Delarosa, Delgado, Díaz, Diez, Díez, Dominguez, Dorado, Echevarria, Escalona, Escano, Escobedo, Escuder, Escudera, Escudero, Espera, Espinar, Espinas, Esquivel, Estrada, Evangelista, Exposito, Ezpeleta, Fabre, Fajardo, Fau, Febrer, Feligrana, Fernández, Ferrer, Ferrera, Filigrana, Fina, Flores, Florez, Fontanet, Fraila, Franco, Frias, Frutos, Fuentes, Gabarri, Galan, Galán, Galana, Galinda, Galindo, Galvan, Galván, Gálvez, Gandeay, Garcelan, Garcés, García, Garcias, Garrancha, Garrido, Gasera, Gaspara, Gavarre, Gavarri, Gavira, Gil, Giles, Giménez, Gispert, Godo, Gómez, Gomis, González, Gorreta, Gracia, Graciano, Granada, Granados, Grande, Granero, Greciano/ Greciana, Gregorio, Guerrera, Guerrero, Guirado, Gutierrez, Guzmán, Guzmán, Heredia, Hermosilla, Hernández, Herrera, Herrero, Hevia, Hidalga, Hidalgo, Huguet, Iniesta, Jamas, Jiménez, Joan, Juan, Junquera, La Gaga, La Tardia, Lafore, Larrosa, Las Heras, Laso, Lavado, Lazo, Leal, Leandro, Leira, Leon, Leria, Lerida, Linares, Lisado, Lobato, Locaya, López, Loray, Lorenzo, Loreto, Losada, Lozano, Luarto, Lucas, Luna, Machuca, Madrid, Madrugon, Maldonado, Malla, Malsa, Mampabon, Manas, Manga, Manzana, Manzano, Marchante, Marco, Marin, Marina, Marmala, Marnues, Marnués, Marot, Martín, Martínez, Martos, Mascaro, Mata, Mateo, Mateos, Matet, Matias, Mauro, Maya, Mayo, Mediano, Medina, Medrano, Mejia, Mena, Menacho, Mencia, Mendez, Méndez, Mendoza, Menoza, Mercader, Merced, Mercino, Mesa, Micaela, Minan, Miranda, Moa, Moate, Mohedano, Molina, Molla, Mollate, Monje, Montanes, Montañés, Montanesa, Montañesa, Montano, Monte, Montenegro, Montero, Montes, Montilla, Montoya, Montros, Moraga, Morales, Moran, Morata, Moreda, Moreno, Morera, Moreu, Morgado, Morón, Mos, Motos, Moya, Moyate, Mulero, Muniz, Muñoz, Narvaez, Navarrete, Navarro, Neira, Nieto, Nino, Noguera, Nolla, Núñez, Obaya, Obejero, Ocana, Olia, Oliva, Oliver, Olivera, Olmeda, Orbaneja, Orellana, Orozco, Ortega, Ortiz, Osorio, Ovejera, Ovejero, Pabon, Pacheco, Padilla, Paez, Pajizo, Palacios, Paladins, Palmera, Pantoja, Para, Parcelan, Pareja, Parreno, Pastor, Patrach, Patricia, Paula, Pavon, Pedraza, Pegote, Pelaez, Pena, Peña, Peralta, Peregila, Pérez, Pilolo, Pina, Pineda, Pizarro, Planton, Plantón, Polonia, Ponce, Porras, Portal, Portilla, Portugues, Pozo, Prado, Prisiga, Pubill, Puche, Puerta, Puig, Pujal, Puona, Puyol, Quadra, Quero, Quiroga, Quirós, Quirosa, Ramírez, Ramos, Real, Redonda, Redondo, Reina, Reinoso, Rentero, Reyes, Ribera, Ricart, Riera, Rincon, Rio, Rios, Rius, Rivas, Rivera, Rivero, Robles, Roca, Rodrigo, Rodríguez, Roge, Roger, Rojas, Rollan, Román, Romero, Romo, Ronda, Rosa, Rosado, Rosales, Ruano, Rubio, Ruiz, Saavedra, Sabe, Saez, Salas, Salazar, Salguero, Salomon, Salomón, Salvi, San Martin, San Pedro, Sánchez, Sandoval, Santandres, Santiago, Santos, Sanz, Sarmiento, Segado, Segovia, Segundo, Senora, Serna, Serra, Serrano, Serviola, Siguenza, Silva, Solana, Solano, Solem, Soler, Soriano, Sosa, Soterrano, Soto, Suárez, Suero, Tamariz, Tamayo, Tejada, Tellez, Tinajo, Tinoco, Tirado, Tobas, Tomena, Torcuato, Toribio, Tornesa, Torralba, Torre, Torrejon, Torres, Trampa, Tribola, Trigueros, Trimen, Tripiana, Trujillano, Uceda, Urena, Utrera, Vaca, Valdes, Valdini, Valdiri, Valencia, Valenti, Valentin, Valentín, Valenzuela, Valiente, Valladares, Vallejo, Varas, Vargas, Vazquez, Vázquez, Vega, Vegas, Velasco, Velazquez, Ventura, Veredas, Vicent, Vicente, Victoriano, Vidal, Vila, Villanueva, Violante, Voltas, Vorda, Ximénez, Ximeno, Yunquera, Zaes, Zambrano, Zamora, Zarzo, Zelades, Zurita.

FamilyTreeDNA® has collected a vast number of DNA samples and also managed the ones corresponding to the terms Silva/da Silva/de Silva/Sylva. Numerous Haplogroups are found carrying such a family name, which reveals that they do not have a common paternal ancestor, which is well-known. Genealogical studies have shown that 'de Silva' is more like a clan than a patrilineal family name. One of the reasons is that the name was often transmitted from mother to son when the father's family name was lower ranked.

The ancestry of Shirani de Silva is no exception to this rule. Indeed, in Chapter 54.3.4, it is shown that her paternal ancestor, Juan Carvalho de Silva, described in Chapter 54.5.25, received his de Silva's name from his mother. His parents were Honorato de Carvalho & Maria de Silva. In other words, Honorato de Carvalho was the paternal ancestor of Shirani de Silva, and he had ancient paternal roots in Byzantine with origins in North India.

Unsurprisingly, the Y-DNA Haplogroup belongs to the H-M82 branch, i.e., H-Z34561, as a sub-branch of H-SK1225, and his earliest known paternal ancestors arrived in Iberia around 1300. Male relatives with common paternal ancestors appear as Carvalho and

---

[4] Sánchez, M. H., 1976. Documentación selecta sobre la situación de los Gitanos españoles en el siglo XVIII (Madrid: Editora Nacional), pp. 268

[5] Sánchez, M. H., 1986. Evolución y contexto histórico de los Gitanos españoles. En Entre la marginación y el racismo. Reflexiones sobre la vida de los Gitanos, editado por T. San Román (Madrid: Alianza Universidad), pp. 13-60; San Román, T., 1984.

[6] Gitanos de Madrid y Barcelona. Ensayo sobre aculturación y etnicidad (Barcelona: Editorial Universidad Autónoma de Bellaterra), pp.132.

[7] Liégeois J.P., 1987, Gitanos e itinerantes, Madrid: Asociación Nacional Presencia Gitana, pp. 290.

[8] Juan F. Gamella, Antonio Gomez Alfaro, Juan Perez Perez, 'Los apellidos de los Gitanos españoles en los censos de 1783-1785' , in Revista de Humanidades, Num 19, Enero-Diciembre 2012.

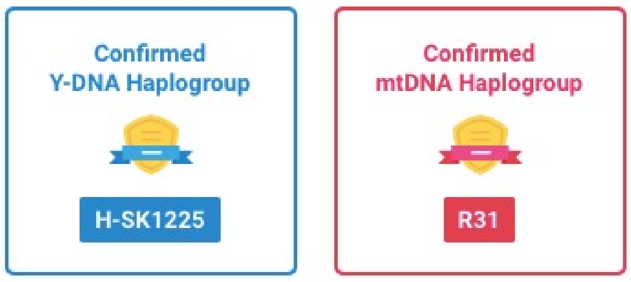


Figure 74.2: *2019-11-01 FamilyTreeDNA® badges of the Haplogroups de Silva*

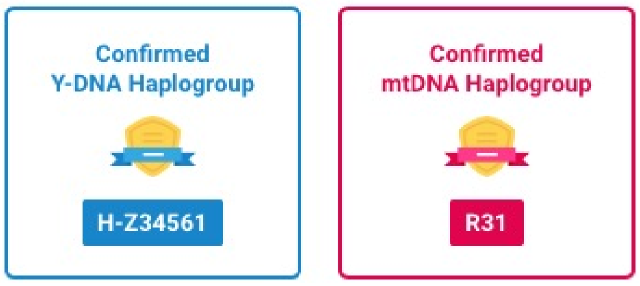


Figure 74.3: *2020-05-03 FamilyTreeDNA® badges of the Haplogroups de Silva (update)*

as Carvajal, depending on local customs and perhaps following similar traditions as later arrivals[9].
The most represented family names in the Nomadic communities, often copied from the early arrivals or received by marriage, in modern Spain, with their relative frequencies, are:
Cortés (7.65%), Jiménez (6.99%), Fernández (6.51%), Amaya (4.96%), Flores (4.24%), Moreno (4%), Santiago (3.7%), Heredia (3.58%), Hernández (2.87%), Silva (2.03%), Gabarre (1.79%), Amador (1.73%), Muñoz (1.67%), Vázquez (1.55%), Gómez (1.49%), González (1.14%), González (1.14%), Romero (1.13%), Vargas (1.08%), Montoya (1.02%), Salguero (0.95%), Barrull (0.9%), Escudero (0.9%), Garcia (0.9%), Manzano (0.9%), Reyes (0.9%).
Note that those names also appear in other Spanish families. Of particular interest to our book are Amaya and Cortés (appearing in the four investigated provinces of Madrid, Cordoba, Zaragoza, and Barcelona), Silva (appearing in the 3/4 explored areas of Madrid, Cordoba, and Barcelona), and perhaps also Montaña (only in Madrid).
Note that Montoya is also among those names and appears in the Declercq ancestry in Chapter 29.10.
In Spain, the name 'Silva' is not prevalent and represents less than 0.45% of the population.[10] The website 'Mapa de Apellidos' indicates that the family name 'Silva' appears in 3187 places in Spain, spread over the entire country, with very high concentrations around Barcelona, Madrid, and the Northern border with Portugal. The name 'da Silva' appears in 862 places and 'de Silva' only in 115 locations.

74.4 An Interesting Observation Related to the First Spanish and Portuguese Settlers Overseas

They were primarily persons of mixed Byzantine descent. We refer to an exciting work by Gamella et al.[11].
A Royal Order made the lists on which the article was based and addressed to the Spanish Gitanos in 1783. It stated that local authorities were required to list all residing in their counties. This action collected the names of more than 12000 such individuals in Spain and formed a fascinating source of information on which family names they had. Again, the family names that appear are not unique to Gitanos. In their abstract, the authors state that,
'All Gitano surnames of 1785 are of Spanish origin and have suffered the Christianization and Castilianization of most family names in the country. The most popular were common patronymics such as Fernández, Ximénez, García, Rodríguez, Muñoz, and also surnames of Spanish origin that have become associated with Gitano identity in some regions such as Heredia, Vargas, Cortés, Reyes, Montoya, Moreno, Santiago, Maya, Amaya, Gabarri, etc. Baptism and blended marriages are the most likely source for adopting such surnames by this minority that likely experienced some 'name drift' and 'name inbreeding' . Thus, the frequency of some surnames is probably related to their earlier adoption.'
From the paper, we may highlight the following names, which appear to be linked to Shirani de Silva's ancestors and are connected to the early Portuguese settlements in Goa and Sri Lanka and Spanish in the Americas. The list makes the author assume that many of the early Iberian settlers on the Indian subcontinent and Americas may have been descendants of Byzantines with Indian roots. Since many had been mixed with the Iberian nobility but likely were not wealthy, they may have been the most motivated Hidalgos or Fidalgos to be shipped to the new world for war, trade, or solely for a new life and to obtain nobility titles when possible. They were also the most gentle towards the local populations because of their mixed race.
Names include:
Mendez, Cortez, Cruz, Gonzalez, Torres, Vargas, Garcia, Santiago, Gomez, Castro, Rodriguez, Escudero, Romero, Diaz, Acosta, de/da Silva, Ortiz, Franco, Serrano, Aguilera, Amaya, Ortega, Lopez, Gimenez, Santos, Perez, Roman, Arroyo, Roge, Vidal, Gispert, Oliva, Guzmán, Cabrera, Sosa, Cabra, Pacheco, Alonso, Alfonso, Afonso, Fuentes, Gutierrez, Mauro, Orozco, Ponce, Cabral, Casado, Correas, Calderon, Contreras, Mendoza, Carillo, Pereyra,...

74.5 DNA analysis by FamilyTreeDNA®

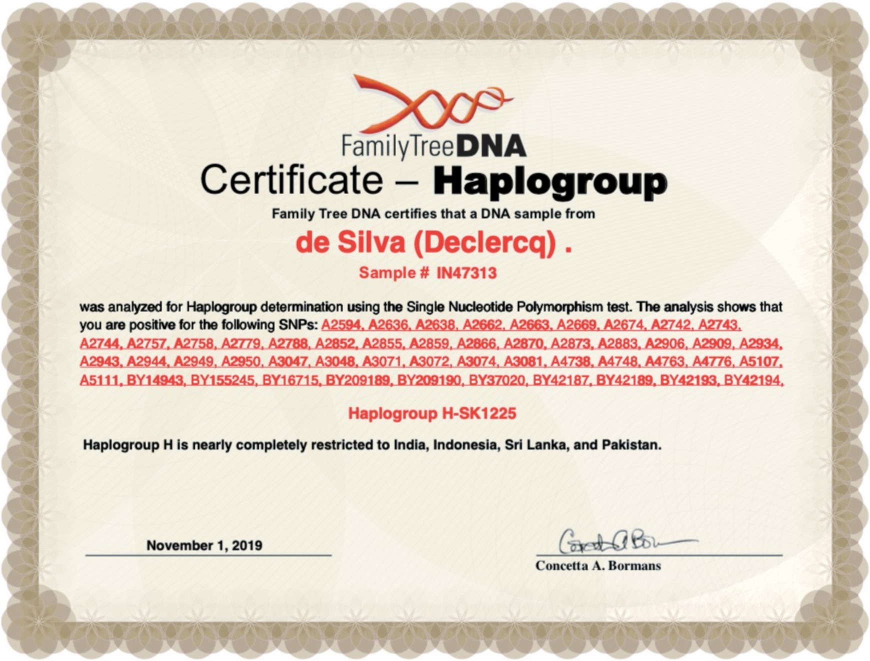
The DNA analysis described below is based on Shirani de Silva's brother, Olupathage Losantos de Silva (Olupathage Lasantha de Silva). The sample reveals the Y-DNA Haplogroup of Shirani's father, the mt-DNA Haplogroup of her mother and herself, and the autosomal DNA analysis represents both parents. In theory, the autosomal DNA may differ from Shirani's, but that's no problem because the purpose was to look for signs revealing ancient connections between her family and Goa in India and Iberia in Europe. If Autosomal DNA was the most desired research tool, we could have repeated the research for every brother and sister, which would have been very costly.
Of the Indian subcontinent population clusters, 'MyOrigins Version 3.0' of FamilyTreeDNA® estimates 12% Western Indian, which is the West of India (excluding the North), from Goa to Delhi. This percentage is high compared to other Sri Lankans found

---

[9] In J. Lermo, J. Román, M. D. Marrodán y M. S. Mesa, 'Modelos de distribución de apellidos en la población gitana Española,' Antropo, 13, 69-87, 2006.

[10] We do not know the exact number, but 0.45 is a threshold used in table 3 of the paper by Lermo et al.

[11] Juan F. Gamella, Antonio Gómez Alfaro and Juan Pérez Pérez (the University of Granada), 'Los apellidos de los Gitanos españoles en los censos de 1783-85' , Revista de Humanidades 19, 2012.



FamilyTreeDNA

Certificate – **Haplogroup**

Family Tree DNA certifies that a DNA sample from

de Silva (Declercq) .

Sample # IN47313

was analyzed for Haplogroup determination using the Single Nucleotide Polymorphism test. The analysis shows that you are positive for the following SNPs: A2594, A2636, A2638, A2662, A2663, A2669, A2674, A2742, A2743, A2744, A2757, A2758, A2779, A2788, A2852, A2855, A2859, A2866, A2870, A2873, A2883, A2906, A2909, A2934, A2943, A2944, A2949, A2950, A3047, A3048, A3071, A3072, A3074, A3081, A4738, A4748, A4763, A4776, A5107, A5111, BY14943, BY155245, BY16715, BY209189, BY209190, BY37020, BY42187, BY42189, BY42193, BY42194,

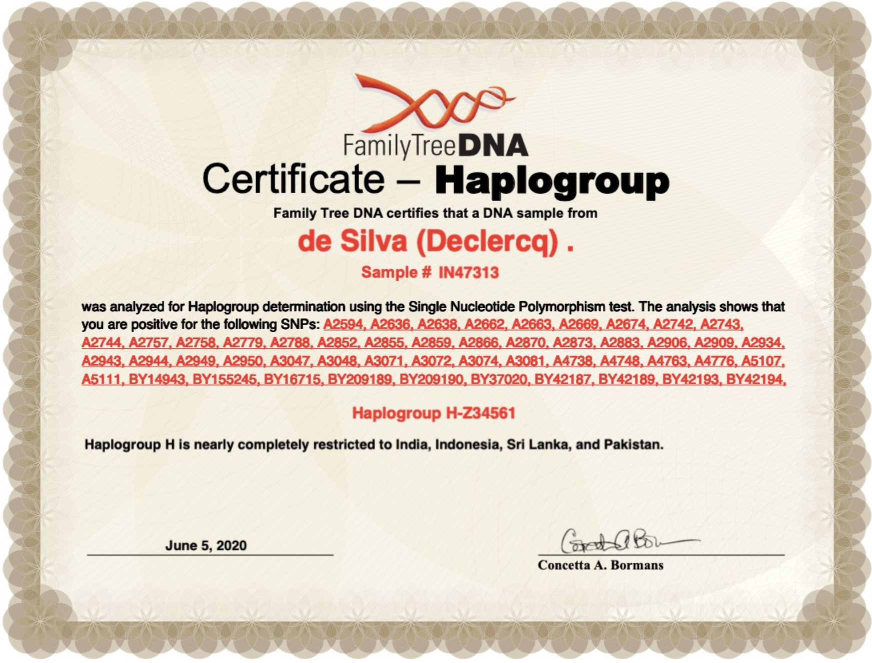
Haplogroup H-SK1225

Haplogroup H is nearly completely restricted to India, Indonesia, Sri Lanka, and Pakistan.

November 1, 2019

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 74.4: *2019-11-01 certificate of Haplogroup H-SK1225 for the de Silva sample*



FamilyTreeDNA

Certificate – **Haplogroup**

Family Tree DNA certifies that a DNA sample from

de Silva (Declercq) .

Sample # IN47313

was analyzed for Haplogroup determination using the Single Nucleotide Polymorphism test. The analysis shows that you are positive for the following SNPs: A2594, A2636, A2638, A2662, A2663, A2669, A2674, A2742, A2743, A2744, A2757, A2758, A2779, A2788, A2852, A2855, A2859, A2866, A2870, A2873, A2883, A2906, A2909, A2934, A2943, A2944, A2949, A2950, A3047, A3048, A3071, A3072, A3074, A3081, A4738, A4748, A4763, A4776, A5107, A5111, BY14943, BY155245, BY16715, BY209189, BY209190, BY37020, BY42187, BY42189, BY42193, BY42194,

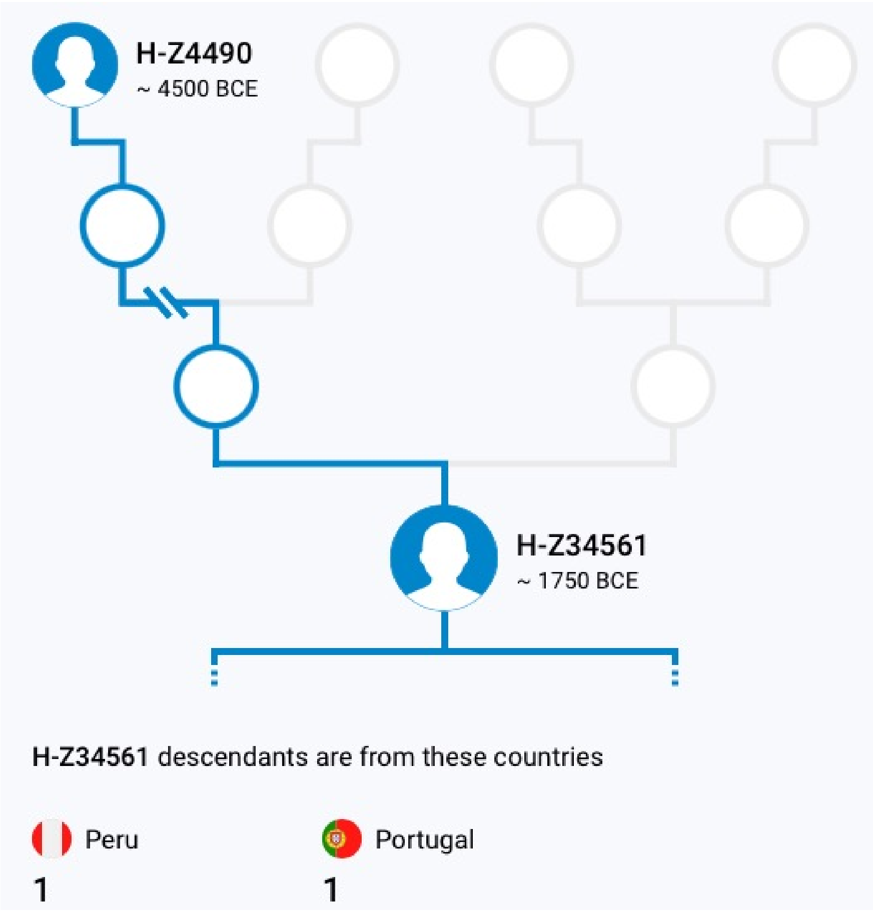
Haplogroup H-Z34561

Haplogroup H is nearly completely restricted to India, Indonesia, Sri Lanka, and Pakistan.

June 5, 2020

Concetta A. Bormans

Figure 74.5: *2020-06-06 certificate of Haplogroup H-Z34561 for the de Silva sample (update, which shows a refined branch within H-SK1225 as follows: H-SK1225 H-Z5885 H-Z4490 H-Z34561)*



H-Z34561 descendants are from these countries

Peru
1

Portugal
1

Figure 74.6: *FamilyTreeDNA® reveals that two persons are known within the Haplogroup H-Z34561, one from Peru and one from Sri Lanka with Portuguese roots (our sample). The one from Peru has only known Spanish roots.*

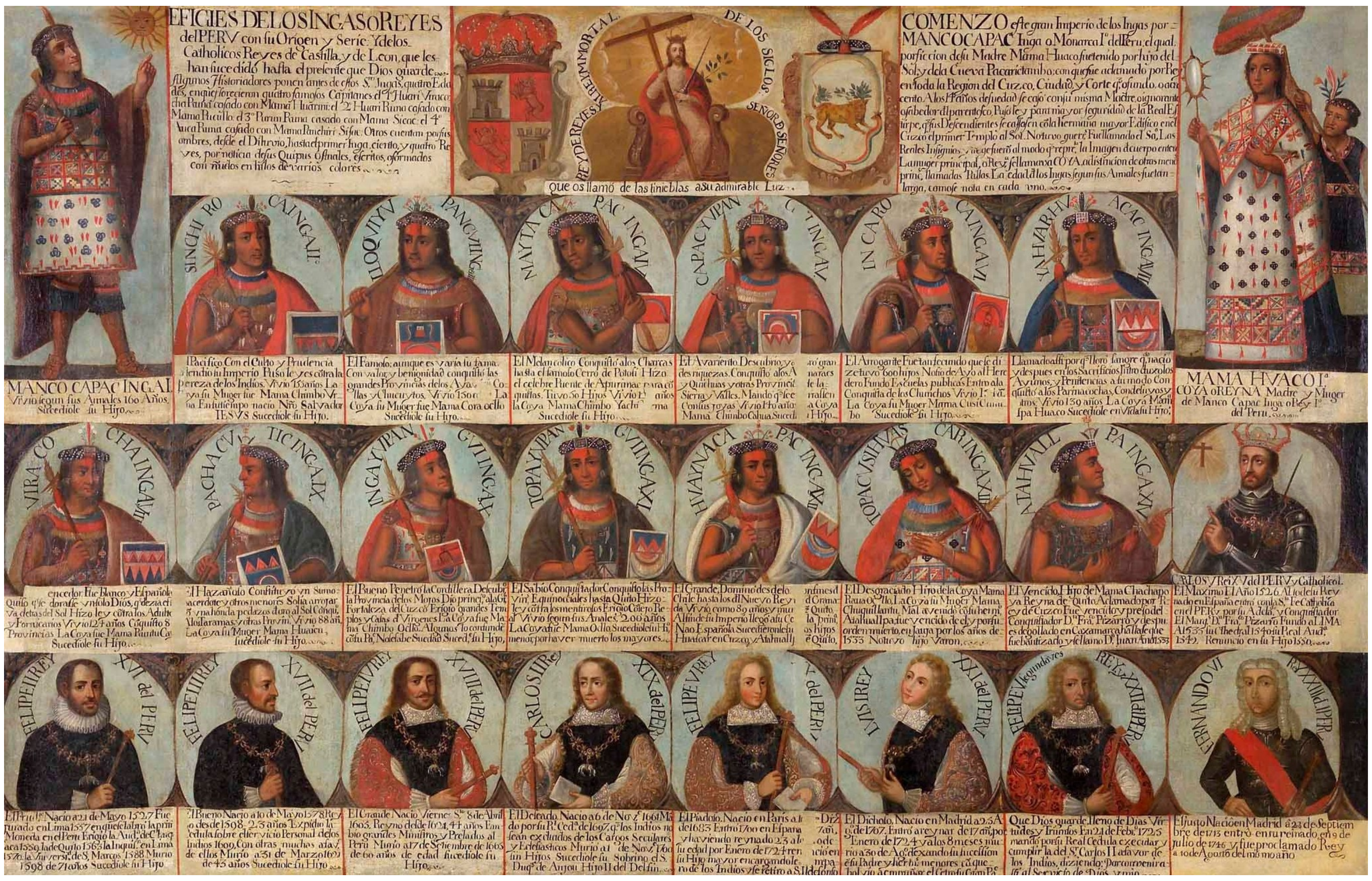


Figure 74.7: *During the viceroyalty period of Peru, artistic representations were produced, including portraits of the Incas or rulers of the Inca Empire. One intriguing aspect of these paintings is their association with the Spanish monarchs, starting with Carlos V, who sought to portray themselves as "Incas" of Peru and rightful heirs to their legacy.*

on FamilyTreeDNA® and results from the Genetic contribution of ancestors from Goa's clan. The Portuguese Carvalho de Silva married before the family moved to Sri Lanka and blended further with South-Indian/Ceylonese blood.
The certificates received from FamilyTreeDNA® are shown in Figures 74.2, 74.3,74.4 and 74.4.

74.6 The Iberian Byzantine Haplogroup

We described the Byzantine migration path in Chapter 74.2. It's essential to keep this in mind to understand the DNA analysis.
First, FamilyTreeDNA®predicted the Y-DNA Haplogroup as H-L901 based on a statistical comparison with the Y-STR values of other samples. Then, ' NEVgen' made a more precise prediction as H1a1a-M82. A few weeks later, FamilyTreeDNA® determined exactly the Y-DNA Haplogroup.
The Y-DNA Haplogroup of Shirani de Silva's father (determined through a sample given by her brother) is H-SK1225, more precisely, H-L901 - H-M2826 - H-M69 - H-M52 - H-L182 - H-M82 - H-M2745 - H-M2772 - H-SK1225 - H-Z34561.
The Haplogroup is prevalent in India up to H-M82, with no further refinements, but the other advances from H-M82 to H-SK1225 and H-Z34561 are found along the route from India to Iberia (Iraq and Iran, Israel, Lebanon, Turkey, Macedonia, Croatia, Spain). Also, the known downstream entries of H-SK1225 are found along that same route for side branches (Romania, Hungary, Bulgaria, Switzerland, and the British Isles).
There is an exciting paper by Isabel Menizabal et al.[12] that confirms the correspondence between retrieved DNA and the known history of the Byzantine immigrants in Iberia. The paper focuses on the nomadic tribes that arrived later than the early sedentary ones, but, as explained earlier, common DNA exists, which makes this study very exciting. Based on DNA, the paper estimates that the common ancestors lived in Northern India around 1500 years ago.
They passed through the Balkans more than 38 generations ago, which means more than 700 years ago. As described above, the migration to the Balkan coincided with the sedentary migration over the Mediterranean to Iberia. The Y-STR values and the autosomal DNA can reveal more details about the path from India to Iberia.
Private communication with another FamilyTreeDNA® member, namely Warren Perera, revealed that his Haplogroup (H-Z12533) and our de Silva sample descend from H-Z5885. He has much autosomal DNA in common with Carvalho in Portugal and numerous families in Latin America (mostly Garcia, Hernández, Rodrigues, Perez, and Barrera).
Genealogical research revealed that he descends from Dutch Burghers in Sri Lanka with a male ancestor who arrived from Pennsylvania in North America, a Spanish-rooted father, and a mother of Swiss descent (Baumgartner, born in 1786 in Pennsylvania). The male line was Iberian, from a Byzantine Iberian ancestor. Therefore, it can be assumed that this person's ancestors belonged to the same tribe that arrived in Iberia, connected to Carvalho (settlement), and later spread to other countries in the colonial period.
This family's known and documented roots are in Europe, and it's astonishing how they were able to prove this exciting trajectory through genealogy. The main reason is that the ancestors arrived in Sri Lanka in a documented period. Therefore, the arrival is written and leads to the earlier overseas ancestry. They received the Perrera surname through a female ancestor by switching registration territories, which resulted in the last name being kept as a surname, which was, in their case, according to Spanish tradition, the mother's surname.
The names appearing in the documented ancestry of 2 persons, studied below, who have autosomal DNA in common with Warren Perrera and our de Silva sample, are, based on the Ancestry®:
de Carvalho, Monteiro, Montiero, Goncalves, Simoes, Costa, Sousa, Almeida, Ramalho, Fernandes, Rodrigues, Goncalves, Pedra, Gomez, Sardinha, Pereira, Correia, Borges, Carreira, Guilhoto and da Silva.
Interestingly, Warren Perera overlaps autosomal DNA with a particular Yvan Hernández from Mexico, attributed to India.

---

[12] Isabel Menizabal et al., 'Reconstructing the Population History of European Romani from Genome-wide Data,' Current Biology 22, 2342-2349, December 18, 2012

MyHeritage® did the analysis. It shows that, as stated in Chapter 74.4, many of the people who went overseas before 1800 had Pilgrim or Byzantine roots.

Figure 74.6 shows that FamilyTreeDNA® is aware of two persons having the Haplogroup H-Z34561, one from Peru, who claims to have Spanish roots and one from Sri Lanka with Spanish-Portuguese roots (our sample). An investigation of the Peru sample and the de Silva history reveals that the connection is likely through Gaspar Rodriguez de Silva, born in Spain around 1534, who is known as the conquistador of Peru and, even more likely, through Diego de Carvalho, described in Chapter 54.3.2 on page 1064. Additional links are found through Diego de Silva y Guzman, a conquistador and poet who died in Cusco, Peru, in 1576, and Jeronimo de Silva, a conquistador born in Valladolid in 1518 and who died in 1574 in Huamanga, Peru. Peru and Spain have been strongly connected in that the rulers even considered themselves as the successors of the Incas, as seen in Figure 74.7. Jeronimo de Silva of Peru is described in Chapter 54.9.2.7 on page 1080.

An investigation on GEDmatch® (DNA comparison between Burgher DNA NL7000624 (*Baumgartner) and FD9011758 (Santos de Silva)) revealed that the DNA of this person (who also has DNA in common with Warren Perrera) and that of our de Silva has almost no Sri Lankan or Indian DNA in common, but a few dozens of samples of Iberian and Jewish descent and also some names which may be linked to the Netherlands and surrounding areas through the VOC. It is indeed known that the Dutch preferred marriages with Portuguese Burghers rather than other islanders. This may have caused VOC blood as part of the autosomal DNA and Portuguese blood. Examples of common 'blood':

-Iberian and Mediterranean: Posada (LG5236271), Alves (JM5872914), Arayici (PD6003729), Ignacio (FS9728914)

-Jewish: Kerekes (LP4048532), Orwitz (HD1886169), Feltman (YH6251597), Pasmanik (UR6368752), Goldman-Emmer (HR2392509), Brazinski (EK2412315), Michalik (NC9395526), Bernstein (NH9974704), Slutsky (MD9749820), Cohen (GL7279953, PQ1765534, AD9225805).

-VOC: Vetsch (UE2140334), Maes (CS9344618), Greiner (WA4715757), Ackerman (ZQ3915765), Frentz (Frentz), Beauregard (ZC3514800), Deweese (YL4949234), Krupnick (QL5255790), Wagner (ZT1540408), Adams (TS3945916), Schipper (BF2149974).

Another investigation on GEDmatch® (DNA comparison between Burgher DNA A013628 (Errol Perera) and FD9011758 (Santos de Silva)) revealed that the DNA of this person (who also has DNA in common with Warren Perrera) when compared to that of our de Silva, results in similar conclusions. Examples of common 'blood' :

-Iberian and Mediterranean: Dominguez (BS7183722), Perez (QT9013437), Sorlino (UU2265417), Medina (TR1489251), Marosi (RA5245046), Perera (A699541), Saiz (EF4708588), Serrano (CT3826623), Getola (WJ5119078), Gianopoulos (TY4352768), Peludat (ZZ6395529).

-Jewish: Freeman (CM5235199), Springmeyer (GY8067404), Bernstein (TR5969810), Morkovsky (RA3249304), Heim (AC8268946), Shmueli (ZQ2055140), Kuhilava (DN5484821), Jakab (XV3287731)

-VOC: De Neve (TY6795873), Wieder (DW8502789), Cornelis (UR9983156).

The two examples above, where Burgher DNA is matched, reveal expected results through two Iberian ancestors with our de Silva DNA.

Indeed, the Burgher community is a blend of Iberians and VOC ancestors.

In the VOC, there were Jews who resided in the Netherlands and in areas that are now Germany. It's also known that Burghers married Burghers and that Dutch Burghers preferred to marry Portuguese Burghers when they decided to marry locally. It is yet a confirmation that the de Olupathage de Silva clan in Uduwara originates from Portuguese Burghers.

74.7 YFull® DNA analysis

YFull® further specifies the Y-DNA Haplogroup as follows:
H-SK1225 - H-Z5885 - H-Z4490 - H-FT167357 (FT167357-FT167608 + 15 SNPs).
Even though Sri Lankans appear in sub-branches of H-SK1225, none are on the branches from H-SK1225 to H-FT167357. This is consistent with the fact that the Haplogroup is not indigenous to Sri Lanka.

74.8 The Y-STR values indicate Iberian Roots from a Byzantine Origin

In all cases described below, the closest Y-STR comparisons for the different studies show the time to the nearest common ancestor between 500 and 1200 years, the most adjacent being samples from Portugal with a common ancestor around 500 years ago.

FamilyTreeDNA® reveals that the closest match from the Indian subcontinent is a specific Touseef Butt from Pakistan, having a nearest common ancestor around 1200 years ago.

Concerning the Y-STR values, a comparison with FamilyTreeDNA® data reveals the closest match as being a certain Alfonso Enriquez (IN37433) whose entry is found in the groups 'The Iberian Peninsula' and 'Portugal DNA,' whence we assume this sample is from a Portuguese male. His predicted Haplogroup is H-L901, so we hope this person has also taken more in-depth tests to determine precisely to which branch of H-L901 he belongs.

Another fascinating case is that of Juan Luis Caetano Noronha from Goa in India (N48234). Of the 12 Y-STR values this (predicted by FamilyTreeDNA®) H-M69 person (H-SK1225 is a subclade of H-M69) tested for, he is at a distance of 2 compared to de Silva.

In particular, the Enriquez sample forms evidence of the Portuguese origins of the de Silva family. Autosomal DNA can help us further, for the moment, or databases developed by specific studies. Rai et al. published one such study. The results allow us to compare the de Silva Y-STR values to those of several Nomadic populations globally. The results, as described below, clearly incline towards a Portuguese origin of the de Silva.

Particular cases of interest are also given in Gusmao et al.[13]. The data files give 17 Y-STR values for 126 self-proclaimed nomads from Portugal, from the districts of Aveiro (Av); Lisboa (Li); Viana do Castelo (VC); Braga (B); Porto (P); Bragança (Bn); Vila Real (VR); Viseu (Vi); Coimbra (Co); Guarda (Gu); Castelo Branco (CB); Leiria (Le); Santarém (Sa); Setúbal (Se); Portalegre (Po); Évora (Ev); Beja (Be); Faro (Fa); and Funchal (Fu).

They are ordered according to their Haplogroup and are listed with the DYS19 values first. The reason is that, for their 126 samples, the DYS19 values were classified according to the Haplogroup for this population. There are 11 samples from the H1a-M82 Haplogroup. They all have, just like our de Silva sample, a DYS19 value of 15. The nearest to de Silva differs in 3 Y-STRs, with a total genetic distance of 4; the specimen is called H15 and is from Lisboa (Li). The two other near samples (which differ in 4 Y-STR values) are H8 and H13, respectively, from Leiria (Le)/Braga (B) and Lisboa (Li). These results are in agreement with the study described below.

---

[13] A. Gusmao, L. Gusmao, V. Gomes, et al., 'A Perspective on the History of the Iberian Gypsies Provided by Phylogeographic Analysis of Y-Chromosome Lineages,' Annals of human Genetics, Volume 72, Issue 2, March 2008, Pages 215-227.

Figure 74.8: *William Morey (1864-1916), son of United States Consul to Colombo, William Morey (1837-1908) and Karava Lady with Portuguese Burgher roots, Francina Perera from Colombo. He shares DNA with our de Silva sample.*

Indeed, a study by Rai et al.[14], explains that the Portuguese Nomads of the H1a1a-M82 Haplogroup are closer related to the Serbians of the same Haplogroup and have the same modal Y-STR values as the ones in North East India. Furthermore, a comparison between the Y-STR values of de Silva and the 15 modal values listed in the paper for different populations reveals that de Silva is closest related to the ones in Portugal, Serbia, and North-West India, with Portugal forming the closest match.

As mentioned above, a detailed STR comparison based on 15 Y-STR values listed by Rai et al. for 376 individually sampled persons of the H1a1a-M82 Haplogroup reveals genetic distances between 2 and 18. We list the first four distances as follows:

Genetic distance 2: Serbia (3 samples), Portugal (2 samples).

Genetic distance 3: Serbia (14 samples), Portugal (5 samples), Croatia (5 samples), Rajasthan (1 sample).

Genetic distance 4: Serbia (20 samples), Portugal (11 samples), Croatia (6 samples), Madhya Pradesh (1 sample), Gujarat (1 sample), Rajasthan (1 sample), Tamil Nadu (1 sample), Maharashtra (1 sample).

Genetic distance 5: Croatia (53 samples), Rajasthan (5 samples), Gujarat (4 samples), Portugal (3 samples), Maharashtra (3 samples), Serbia (2 samples), Madhya Pradesh (1 sample).

The above study also provides data for regions where the genetic distances were larger than 5: Afghanistan, Andhra Pradesh, Chattishgarh, Haryana, Jharkhand, Karnataka, Kerala, Orissa, Pondicherry, Uttar Pradesh.

Suppose we divide the number of samples in the above list by the total samples of the respective countries or regions, i.e., Serbia 40, Portugal 20, Croatia 76, Madhya Pradesh 63, Gujarat 16, Rajasthan 21, Tamil Nadu 10, Maharashtra 13. In that case, we obtain the following results:

Genetic distance 2: Portugal (10%), Serbia (7.5%).

Genetic distance 3: Serbia (35%), Portugal (25%), Croatia (6.5%), Rajasthan (4.7%).

Genetic distance 4: Portugal (55%), Serbia (50%), Tamil Nadu (10%), Maharashtra (7.7%), Croatia (7.9%), Gujarat (6%), Rajasthan (4.7%), Madhya Pradesh (1.6%).

Genetic distance 5: Croatia (69.8%), Gujarat (25%), Rajasthan (23.8%), Maharashtra (23%), Portugal (15%), Serbia (5%), Madhya Pradesh (1.6%).

We may gently conclude that Portugal and Serbia's regions result in closer genetic links than the areas in India. Also, the further the genetic distance, the more prevalent the links in India. This means that our sample must have passed through Portugal.

We also refer to another investigation by Regueiro et al.[15]. The investigation was limited to Indians and Serbians who were self-claimed nomadic. Of the 16 tested Y-STR values for 260 samples, we only took the 141 H-M82 haplotype samples, limited to Serbia and India's few regions. The closest distance to our sample was 5 for two referred samples. The first one came from Belgrade, and the second was from Vokkaliga, India, near Goa. These findings are consistent with the comparisons, as mentioned earlier. Had the de Silva Haplogroup been Indian 600 years ago, they should have closer Y-STR similarities with India. The results for India and Serbia are consistent with the assumption that they came from Portugal.

Begoña Martinez-Cruz et al.[16], published the YSTR values and Haplogroups of 1341 samples of nomadic males in different countries, of which 335 of the Haplogroup H-M82, namely 102 from Bulgaria, 37 from Greece, 79 from Hungary, 44 from Romania, 59 from Slovakia, eight from Spain and six from Ukraine. The paper reported 22 Y-STR values for all these individuals. When we select, from that database, all individuals of whom a maximum of 4 Y-STR values were different from our de Silva sample and for whom the total genetic distance was a maximum of 5, then this resulted in 5 samples (SR010, SR018, BR175, BR183, ER109). So, if we only look at the H-M82 matches, following the above criteria, then, for Spain, we have a match of 1 out of eight samples; for Slovakia, we have a match of 2 out of 59 samples, and for Bulgaria, we have a match of 2 out of 102 samples. In other words, there is a 3.7 times higher match for Spain than for Slovakia, a 6.4 times higher match for Spain than for Bulgaria, and a 1.7 times higher match for Slovakia than for Bulgaria. It implicates a correspondence between these weights and the migration path from India to Iberia through the Byzantine.

74.9 The Autosomal DNA Analysis Reveals Sri Lankan, Indian, Byzantine and Iberian Origins (FamilyTreeDNA®)

As mentioned above, the autosomal DNA is that of Shirani's brother. It may be slightly different from Shirani's, but at least we know it comes from the same parents and can be used to find links with Goa and Iberia or elsewhere. We must emphasize that DNA analysis in Sri Lanka is limited. Also, many specimens found come from Europeans of Sri Lankan origin, who were either blended or adopted by European couples as children. Therefore, we must be extra careful and conservative and always request information from the persons appearing to be a match.

As of 2021, only a few dozen samples in the FamilyTreeDNA® databased revealed matches. Many were adopted or mixed children, indicated by a Western family name and a Sri Lankan first name, their picture (if they posted it), the ancestry tree (if it was published), or merely by asking. All these samples were not interesting for our research, except if they gave the exact location of origin or if they mentioned a caste-related family name.

We found a few 100% European persons, with the European name, picture, and available ancestry trees revealed. Such cases, without connection to the Indian subcontinent, are evidence that the autosomal DNA of the Olupathage de Silva family contains

---

[14] Rai N, Chaubey G, Tamang R, Pathak AK, Singh VK, et al., 'The Phylogeography of Y-Chromosome Haplogroup H1a1a-M82 Reveals the Likely Indian Origin of the European Romani Populations,' PLoS ONE 7(11): e48477, (2012)

[15] Maria Regueiro, Luis Rivera, et al., 'Ancestral modal Y-STR haplotype shared among Romani and South Indian Populations,' Gene, Volume 504, Issue 2, August 10, 2012, Pages 296-302

[16] Begoña Martinez-Cruz et al., 'Origins, admixture and founder lineages in European Roma,' European Journal of Human Genetics, 2016 Jun; 24(6): 937-943

DNA sequences that are purely European, and therefore, there must be at least one European ancestor in the family. Of those samples, most were Iberian, and some were British. We even found a person from Norway with ancestry until 1600 without any link with Sri Lanka. Suppose we assume that there were no British ancestors. In that case, a possible explanation is that the British and Norway examples descend from Sephardic Jews or have arrived in Sri Lanka through distant relatives who joined the VOC. Of the found matches with clearly Sri Lankan origins, 25% were X-matches. As most adopted Sri Lankans in the 1980s were Tamils, we may assume that this indicates that somewhere along the ancestry tree, one or more maternal branches may have been of Tamil-speaking origin, as expected for castes like the Salagama and the Karava. In more than one case, we found autosomal DNA matches with the Liyanage clan. This clan is Karava, which indicates that although the family nowadays is Salagama, they must have associated in the beginning with Karava clans.

Here we list a couple of particular samples which we found exciting:

Gaffen and Heller: A genetically blent family of UK families with De Silva ancestors from Kandy in Sri Lanka (93 centiMorgans, 18230 matching SNPs in the one case and 110 centiMorgans, 23091 matching SNPs in the other case),

-Liyanage: a Karava person (93 centiMorgans, 22628 matching SNPs),

-Van Velzen: adopted from Ragama in Sri Lanka, NE of Colombo (83 centiMorgans, 16617 matching SNPs),

-Van Unen: adopted from Kalutara-South in Sri Lanka (66 centiMorgans, 14872 matching SNPs),

-Roten: a Swiss who was adopted from India (60 centiMorgans, 13349 matching SNPs),

-Martens: adopted from Gallela in South Sri Lanka, 100 km NE of Matara (45 centiMorgans, 9477 matching SNPs),

-Verzi: adopted from India (41 centiMorgans, 11440 matching SNPs),

-Liyanage Silva: a Karava person (40 centiMorgans, 10128 matching SNPs),

-Scheitlin: a person from Switzerland with no links or whatsoever with Sri Lanka or India (40 centiMorgans, 8485 matching SNPs),

-Wijayasinghe: from Sri Lanka, and his blood relatives look very European (39 centiMorgans, 9494 matching SNPs). Note that a member of the Wijayasinghe family constructed the Richmond Castle at Kalutara along the Kalu Ganga in recent times. The castle is described in Chapter 62.2.

-Robinson: originates from Sri Lanka (38 centiMorgans, 11863 matching SNPs),

-Thanthrige: mixed with Jayasooriya and Jinadasa, a person of the Karava caste from Sri Lanka (35 centiMorgans, 11500 matching SNPs),

-Hazekamp: adopted from India (31 centiMorgans, 7660 matching SNPs),

-Sherman: This person is characterised by FamilyTreeDNA® as 0% Indian Subcontinental, but is 100% European: less than 1% Slavic, 17% Iberian, 27% Central European, 33% British, 21% Irish, 3% Scandinavian; By Ancestry DNA he is characterised as 1% Southern Indian / Sri Lanka and 1% Southern Central Asian). According to private communication with Mr Sherman, his father is half German and half Irish. At the same time, his mother is entirely English, apart from one exception, a great-great-grandmother from Sri Lanka. Mr Sherman has some autosomal DNA in common with our de Silva sample. He has a distant ancestor called Francina Perera, born around 1846 and dead in 1901, a Karava lady (her ge-name was probably Pathirage) with Portuguese Burgher roots, from the Colombo-Negombo area, who married, in 1866, William Morey (1837-1908), who later, in 1877, became the Consul of the United States of America at Colombo. Their son, also called William Morey, is shown in Figure 74.8, was born in Colombo on December 17, 1864, and would die on December 13, 1916, in Otis, ME, USA. The latter was a civil engineer and married Evangeline Angie Chapman in 1884 in Orono, Penobscot, ME, USA. The couple is buried at Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington DC, USA. Confirmation that Francina Perera must have descended from Portuguese is found because the tested sample should typically contain around 6% Indian Subcontinental DNA had she not had European roots. The latter is not the case because FamilyTreeDNA® found 0% (which probably means less than 1%).

In comparison, Ancestry DNA only found 1-2% Southern Indian DNA. Besides, FamilyTreeDNA® found Iberian DNA and there is a DNA match with our de Silva sample. The equivalent relation scheme shows that both samples are separated from each other, like 3rd or 4th cousins. Had Francina Perera been an ancestor of de Silva, and if de Silva did not have Iberian ancestors, then the number of generations since her would have matched the number of shared centiMorgans, namely 24. At the same time, the sample should, in that case, have revealed 6% Indian Subcontinental DNA, while it shows, at the most, 2% such DNA. This is evidence that the overlapping DNA between de Silva and Sherman's sample is not Indian but Iberian. Interestingly, the de Silva sample shares the same DNA as a Portuguese Burgher (Rosalie K. S.) in Sri Lanka. Also, X-DNA is shared, which forms waterproof evidence that our de Silva originates from a clan of Portuguese burghers (24 centiMorgans, 6400 matching SNPs).

-Kirkwood: a British without Sri Lankan or Indian roots and does not share any DNA with any of the other autosomal links we found (24 centiMorgans, 6400 matching SNPs).

-Vogel: a person who descends from Dutch grandparents (Vogel) and Spanish grandparents (Juarez and Guerrero). This person has no Sri Lankan roots whatsoever. (24 centiMorgans, 5561 matching SNPs).

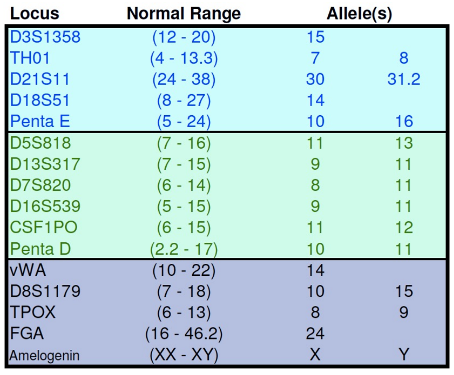
-Appoo: We found two entries of the Appoo family. This family descends from John Jacobus Appoo, born around 1822 in Trincomalee in Sri Lanka and married to a da Sylva. His father was John Emmanuel Appoo; therefore, his mother was probably Da Sylva. John Jacobus worked on ships. This Da Sylva was likely of Portuguese descent and was also Appoo. Recent genealogists in New Zealand and Australia assumed that this John Jacobus Appoo, despite his European name, was also a Singhalese. Perhaps he spoke Singhalese, and some certificates found concerning him may have been in Singhalese. He ended up in Australia and New Zealand, and there is a place named after him: Appoo's Creek in the Aorere Valley. He became a famous gold digger there. He died in 1861 in Amherst in Victoria, Australia, and was, according to his death record, 38 years old. Some of his relatives appear in documents as 'Aposylva.' We found pictures online of John Jacobus Appoo's granddaughter, Rebecca Morris. There is no physical indication that she may have had Indian or Sri Lankan DNA. She looks Portuguese.

Furthermore, the other family members, descending from this Rebecca, all look very Portuguese indeed. Therefore, it is highly likely that the couple Appoo - da Sylva was Portuguese or had Portuguese (i.e., not mixed with locals) parents. Because Goa was still Portuguese when Sri Lanka and the rest of India had become British, it is possible that such a Portuguese family, for economic reasons, ended up in Trincomalee, long after Portuguese Ceylon, but during Portuguese Goa. We cannot be sure due to a lack of information. It is equally unclear where the name Appoo comes from. In its different spellings, such as Apo and Apoo or Appo, the name may have been Iberian or from other regions in Europe. We conducted a thorough investigation but found no clear evidence, as the term is prevalent worldwide. However, we may note an interesting document in a book published by John Penry Lewis (1854-1923)[17] that describes the circumstances of the death of Mr. Dick. Several witnesses, including 'Don Juan Appoo' (Sic), are mentioned. The appearance of the Spanish name 'Don Juan Appoo' is remarkable because 1847 was during British Ceylon. One would instead expect Dom Joan Appo, or Don John Appoo, or rather Mr John Appoo. If the family has initially been Singhalese, then it is weird that they appeared very much spread throughout the world in the 19th century and that the name is tricky to find in Sri Lanka, if not impossible. Probably, the family was naturalized British and came from a former Portuguese or Spanish area in the world. This would explain the appearance of 'Don Juan,' 'Da Sylva,' and 'Appoo' itself. A candidate is Goa: Indeed, the British briefly occupied Goa from 1799 to 1813. To make things even more interesting, we found the following passage in a book by George Turnour in 1836[18],*'156, Raaja Singha 1st Seetaawaka, 1581, a descendant of Siri Sanbo, a great favorite of the nation, son of Maaya Dunnai of Seetaawaka. In the course of his wars with Don Juan, he captured Kotta and laid siege to Colombo, which he was obliged to raise, in consequence of*

---

[17] Frederick Laey Dick, 'List of inscriptions on tombstones and monuments in Ceylon, of historical or local interest, with an obituary of persons not commemorated,' page 121, about the Holy Trinity Church, Saint Sebastian's Hill in Colombo, serial number 401, dated August 29, 1847.

[18] George Turnour, 'An Epitome of the History of Ceylon: Compiled from Native Annals, and the First Twenty Chapters of the Mahawanso,' 1836, page 51.



Locus	Normal Range	Allele(s)	
D3S1358	(12 - 20)	15	
TH01	(4 - 13.3)	7	8
D21S11	(24 - 38)	30	31.2
D18S51	(8 - 27)	14	
Penta E	(5 - 24)	10	16
D5S818	(7 - 16)	11	13
D13S317	(7 - 15)	9	11
D7S820	(6 - 14)	8	11
D16S539	(5 - 15)	9	11
CSF1PO	(6 - 15)	11	12
Penta D	(2.2 - 17)	10	11
vWA	(10 - 22)	14	
D8S1179	(7 - 18)	10	15
TPOX	(6 - 13)	8	9
FGA	(16 - 46.2)	24	
Amelogenin	(XX - XY)	X	Y

Figure 74.9: *2014, Consanguinitas® dNA test of de Silva. Although the results were more primitive than the 2019 FamilyTreeDNA® results, database comparisons were consistent with the current conclusions of an Iberian origin with Byzantine origins and ancient Indian roots.*

the Portuguese bringing Koon Appoo Bandar from Goa and sending him with an army to Uda-Rata (Oudarata), to make a diversion in their favor - he was a descendant of the branch of the Royal family, that had settled at Peradeniya, and had been sent in his childhood to Goa - The King subsequently relinquished Buddhism and became a convert to the Brahminical faith - he built the Bairaindi Kowille at Awissawelle and bestowed the shrine of Adam's Peak on some Aandee Fakiers - he extirpated the priests of Budha, and destroyed the books containing the tenets of their religion, wherever they could be found - he also put to death every member of the Royal family, he could get into his power - he died, while engaged in war with Koon Appoo Bandar, at Kukal Bittrawella in 2135'. On the same page, there is also *'His relationship to Raja Singha is not stated - he succeeded him at Seetaawaka, and was put to death - Raja Singha's sister, who had married Raja ascended the throne - She was made prisoner by Don Juan, and the Portuguese, and her daughter five years old, was sent to Goa.*

FamilyTreeDNA® has a tool to check which persons with autosomal links have that particular DNA in common with other people. It appears that the two Appoo entries are linked but not to anybody else with DNA in common with our sample. This may indicate that their roots are not Sri Lankan but indeed European. The DNA they have in common with our sample is located on Chromosome 1.

In addition, the Douglas sample has DNA in common with one sample that also has DNA in common with our sample, although it's not the same DNA section. The sample is of Nillson-Linstrom, with an ancestry tree known until around 1600, and it is confined to Scandinavia, particularly Sweden and Finland. It concerns Chromosome 9, on which 1493 SNPs, i.e., 7.77 centiMorgans, are shared on the genomic position 111474408 - 116059622, the most extended section. Our sample shares 32 centiMorgans with the Nillson-Linstrom sample with a definite European origin. Note that there are many connections with Iberia in the lower numbers of shared centiMorgans, as described below in the GEDmatch® analysis section.

The two Appoo DNA entries are:

-Douglas: A genetically blent person of Irish, Scottish, English, and New Zealand families with an ancestor Appoo who was in the Trincomalee area; hence, the link could be European through Appoo or a local blend between Appoo and a Sri Lankan (23 centiMorgans, 6797 matching SNPs).

-Bougen: A genetically mixed person with most roots in the UK and New Zealand and with a great-great-grandfather called Da Silva Appoo with Appoo European and likely Da Sylva Portuguese (21 centiMorgans, 4881 matching SNPs) .

74.10 The mt-DNA Haplogroup reveals the Kuru Kingdom as the Maternal-line Origin (FamilyTreeDNA®)

The mitochondrial DNA (mt-DNA) Haplogroup is R31 and was determined by FamilyTreeDNA®. The overwhelming number of matches higher in the Haplogroup tree (from R to R31) are Europeans. Furthermore, the literature found that the Haplogroup R31 is Indo-European. The locations in India where it is found chiefly are Uttar Pradesh, Andhra Pradesh, and Rajasthan. Furthermore, the ones found in those regions in India are subHaplogroups of R31 (R31a and R31b), which indicates that the maternal ancestors of Shirani de Silva have been separated from those regions for many centuries. This agrees with the observation that the maternal clan must have been of the Karava caste in the past (before they turned into Salagama during the VOC period).

Therefore, they originated from the Kuru Kingdom in the regions mentioned above in Northern India. We have yet to find out and will only find out when many more people test their DNA, which is the route they migrated from the Kuru Kingdom to Sri Lanka. It may have been through Goa, just like the paternal ancestry line, or it may be through the South Indian coast, as is usually assumed by historians who describe the history of the Karava in Sri Lanka. Indeed, the maternal ancestry does not define the early de Silvas wives in Goa, but the ascendance starting with Shirani, her mother, her grandmother, etc., may have been embedded in Sri Lanka for many centuries.

The literature finds that the R31 mt-DNA Haplogroup originated in Northern India, with the subHaplogroups R31a mainly found in Brahmins from Uttar Pradesh and Rajputs from Rajasthan. In contrast, the subHaplogroup R32b is found primarily in Reddys from Andhra Pradesh. Interesting papers on this matter are Malliya Gounder Palanichamy et al.[19] and Gyaneshwer Chaubey et al.[20].

74.11 Old DNA analysis by Consanguinitas® Agrees with New Results

Several years before the above-described extended FamilyTreeDNA® DNA-test, namely in 2014, a primitive commercially available test has been done based on a limited number of autosomal markers compared to results in different regions worldwide.

The results are shown in Figure 74.9. Although the results were probably primitive, perhaps based on a somewhat limited database of samples and not easy to interpret due to a lack of information provided by the company 'Ancestral Origins,' which explained the undertaken test executed by Consanguinitas®, some exciting features appeared which are consistent with the above mentioned more sophisticated DNA test performed by FamilyTreeDNA®. Application of an automatic, those days online available application, 'Earth Human STR Allele Frequencies Database,' which is nowadays only used by 'Interpol' and no longer accessible to the public for privacy reasons, offered the following results.

First of all, 58% of the tested marker matches appeared in Portugal and territories that formerly belonged to Portugal. In comparison, 11% occurred in Spain and the former Spanish settlements in the Americas. Then, we also found matches in central Europe likely caused by the nomadic tribes who followed a similar migration path:

Northern Poland (1.43%), North-Central Poland (0.74%), North-Eastern Poland (0.73%), Central Poland (1.66%), Lodz (Poland) (0.72%), South-Eastern Poland (0.58%), Transylvania (Romania) (1.44%), Wallachia (Romania) (1.65%), Dobruja (Romania)

---

[19] Malliya Gounder Palanichamy et al., 'Phylogeny of Mitochondrial DNA MacroHaplogroup N in India, Based on Complete Sequencing: Implications for the Peopling of South Asia,' American Journal of Human Genetics. 75 (6): 966–78, 2004.

[20] Gyaneshwer Chaubey et al., 'Phylogeography of mtDNA Haplogroup R7 in the Indian peninsula,' in BMC Evolutionary Biology. 8: 227, 2008.

(1.18%).
Further, we found matches in the area matching Byzantine: Van (Eastern Turkey) (2.17%), Greece (2.56%), Cyprus (2.62%).
Then, the area close to Byzantine: Macedonia (2.03%), Novi Sad (Serbia) (1.35%), Bosnia-Herzegovina (0.73%), Croatia (0.88%), North East Tuscany (2.04%), Italy (1.64%), Sicily (2.11%).
Finally, and specifically Northern Portugal (1.02%).
In particular, we found eastern Timor outside of Iberia, showing the most outspoken DNA match with Shirani de Silva, who had been Portuguese until recently (1596 - 1975). Certainly, the family name de/da Silva appears to be well-spread in Eastern Timor.
When the Consinguinitas® results were compared, one by one, with the statistical allele listings[21], several of the 13 STR comparisons indicated Hispanic race.

74.12 GEDmatch® Results for De Silva

74.12.1 Population Matches with de Silva (GEDmatch®)

The DNA sample of de Silva, analyzed by FamilyTreeDNA® , was submitted to GEDmatch® as 'Kit FD9011758' in December 2019 to double-check the conclusions while making comparisons with a much more extensive database. This investigation is purely autosomal and may, therefore, indeed be considered as *proof of the pudding.*
The de Silva sample's Autosomal GEDmatch® analysis was complicated because of the broad stretch of geographical regions involved between India and Iberia. Therefore, we ran all models and presented the results for each below.
GEDmatch® compares autosomal genetic information with databases, always limited to specific regions. Therefore, numbers should still be considered cautiously, and numbers from one database should not be weighed against others. The results prove that the autosomal DNA originated from North India and was mixed with populations along the Byzantine path from India to Portugal. The most abundant genetic correspondence is with India, so unless specific regions are known, we will not mention India in what follows. The various Admixture Proportion tools have difficulty producing consistent results because of the healthy mix of genes from India's vast stretch of land to Portugal and then back to Goa and Sri Lanka.

74.12.1.1 Dodecad V3 Admixture Proportions

This shows 5.15% West European, 3.56% Mediterranean, 3.04% Northwest African.

74.12.1.2 MDLP K23b Admixture Proportions

This database shows 0.51% arctic, 1.71% European early farmers, 0.33% Near East, 2.64% North Africa.

74.12.1.3 HarappaWorld Admixture Proportions

This database shows 0.21% North-East European, 1.64% Mediterranean.

74.12.1.4 MDLP K16 Admixture Proportions

This database shows 4.18% North African and 1.02% Arctic.

74.12.1.5 puntDNAL K12 Modern Admixture Proportions

This database shows 2% European Hunter-Gatherer and 0.31% Anatolian NF, Near East 3.31%

74.12.1.6 Eurogenes K12b Admixture Proportions

This shows 0.16% Western European, 3.90% Caucasus.

74.12.1.7 Eurogenes K13 Admixture Proportions

This database shows 1.12% North-Atlantic, 0.72% Western Mediterranean, 0.32% Northeast African.
This database also shows Baltic between 5% and 8% for chromosomes 4, 8, 9, 10, 17 and 19.

74.12.1.8 Eurogenes EUtest V2 K15 Admixture Proportions

This database shows 1.66% North-Sea, 2.19% Eastern European, 1.47% Western Mediterranean, 0.29% North Eastern African.
This database also shows Atlantic between 4% and 15% for chromosomes 3, 10, 12, 16 and 21.

74.12.1.9 Eurogenes K36 Admixture Proportions

This shows 0.28% Arabian, 0.55% Basque, 4.74% Malayan.

74.12.1.10 Dodecad K12b Admixture Proportions

This database shows 2.13% Atlantic-Mediterranean and 30.27% Gedrosia (Coast of Pakistan).

74.12.1.11 MDLP K16 Modern Admixture Proportions

This database shows 1.20% Steppe, 1.02% Arctic, 1.02% East African, 4.18% North African.

74.12.1.12 MDLP World Admixture Proportions

This database shows 29.9% Caucasia-Parsia, 1.52% Middle-East, 0.22% North and East European.

---

[21] Bruce Budowle and Tamyra R. Moretti, 'Examples of STR Population Databases for CODIS and Casework,' FSRTC, FBI Academy, Quantico, VA 22135, USA - Note: this work does not include Indian populations.

74.12.1.13 MDLP World-22 Admixture Proportions

This database shows 0.71% South American, 6.53% Indo-Iranian, 0.23% Near East.

74.12.1.14 puntDNAL K15 Admixture Proportions

This database shows 1.53% Mediterranean, 20% Caucasian, 15% White Nile River,

74.12.1.15 EUtest Admixture Proportions

This database shows 2.96% East European, 0.13% East Mediterranean, 2.91% Middle Eastern. In addition, the database also shows 9.2% for chromosome 19 and shows between 9% and 11% North-Central Europe for chromosomes 8 and 16; and between 10% and 14% Atlantic for chromosomes 10 and 21.

74.12.1.16 puntDNAL K13 Global Admixture Proportions

This database shows 1.57% Noth-East Europe and 1.34% South West Europe, and 26.01% West Asia.

74.12.1.17 EthioHelixK10 Africa Only Admixture Proportions

This database shows a 46.80% match with North Africa.

74.12.1.18 Jtest Admixture Proportions

This shows 2.96% East European, 0.13% East Mediterranean, 2.91% Middle Eastern.

74.12.1.19 Africa9 Admixture Proportions

This shows 43.66% European match and 37.07% South-West Asia match.

74.12.1.20 Harappa World Admixture Proportions

This shows 30.37% Balochi (Iranian), 0.21% North-East European, 1.64% Mediterranean

74.12.1.21 A focus on India

When the database of MDLP World Oracle is consulted with a focus on Indian populations, we find, in order of closeness (shortest average genetic distance) from close to distant: Indian Jews, Sindhi, Burusho, Pathan, Balochi, Makrani, Pashtun, Brahui, Parsi, Kalash, Roma, Tadjik, Turkmen, Hazara, Uzbek, Kusunda, Iranian, Uygur, Azeri.

If in the database admixtures are searched of 'Indian' with specific populations, then the database returns in order of distance (closest first): Sindhi, Brahui, Balochi, Kalash, Jewish India, Makrani, Burusho, Pathan, Parsi, Pashtun, Abhkasian, Georgia Imereti, Kurd, Ossetian, Georgian Laz, Lezgin, Avar, Iranian, Lak, Azeri.

Detailed output of puntDNAL K13 Global Oracle for admix populations related to India gives the shortest distance to the communities of Chenchus from Karnataka with either Markani, Brahui, or Balochi of Sindhi, which is, in fact, geographical evidence of origins in Goa, India.

Perhaps the most interesting analysis comes from the MDLP K23b database.

It gives genetic correspondence to India (a majority of 63%) but also Europe (2%) and North Africa (2.64%). For India, the closest genetic distance in that database is what the Bhili people, located in the North West of India, and the Lodhi, found in the central North of India, likewise for the Tharu in the very North of India. For the admix populations in the database, the closest distance is with certain castes in Tamil Nadhu blended with Algeria, Morocco, Berber, or Spanish Canarias. The latter reveals correspondence to local blends in Sri Lanka and also Iberians.

74.12.2 Individual Matches with de Silva (GEDmatch®)

As was done in the above analysis based on FamilyTreeDNA®, we also checked individual matches using GEDmatch®, which deals with a much more massive database than FamilyTreeDNA®. Below are matches listed according to the number of centiMorgans. There were many matches with names characteristic of the British Isles, the Low Countries, France, and Germany, which we ignored in this analysis because they may be adoptions. So we limited this overview to terms linked to the Mediterranean, including Jews, nomads and Muslims, Turkish and Persian. We also listed Indian and Sri Lankan names if they appeared. The latter group is deficient, which can only be explained because probably very few Indians submit their samples to GEDmatch®. Names with (*) behind are also in the above list of nomadic families. We assume similarities between the early sedentary arrivals in Iberia, such as the ancestors of de Silva, and the later Nomadic arrivals.

74.12.2.1 Total centiMorgans 40.0-50.0

Iberia: Corea.
Sri Lanka: Wickramaratne.

74.12.2.2 Total centiMorgans 16.5-20.0

Iberia: Melo.
Sri Lanka: Weeratne, Munasinghe.

74.12.2.3 Total centiMorgans 10.1-16.5

Iberia: Melo, Garella, Quintanilla, Rivera (*), Rosa (*), Vegas (*), Valdes (*), Sanchez (*), Kunas (Cunha?), Barales, Toledo, Diaz (*), Escobar, Jose (from Azores), Ramirez (*), Mejia (*), Perez (*).
Sri Lanka: Liyanage, Chandani, Vijeratnam, Dayawansa.
Italy-Croatia-Malta-Corsica: Sforzini, Bons, La Calamito, Capote.
Jewish: Segal
Byzantine: Zsiros, Golos, Gianapoulos.

74.12.2.4 Total centiMorgans 9.0-10.0

Iberia: De Soyza, Lopez (*), Ruiz (*), Garcia (*), Vazquez (*), Salinas, Mendoza (*), Delgado (*), Santos (*) Chamosa, Perez (2x) (*), Silva (*), Cordova (*), Mejias (*), Arellano, Grecco (*), Jurado, Amado (*), Castro (*), Cruz (*), Sosa, De Soyza, Castillo (*), Domingo.
India: Pale.
Italy/Croatia/Malta/Corsica: Menchetti, Taliaferro, Ganni, Pierrela, Lombardi, Colnaghi, Castagnetti, De Martino, Rondero.
Byzantine: Demirkaya, Zezula, Posner.

74.12.2.5 Total centiMorgans 8.5-8.9

Iberian: Hernández (*), Delgado (*), Perez (*), Bravo (*), Gallegos, Martin (*), Gonzalez (*), Lopez (*), Lara, Castillo (*), Archa, Naina, Solares, Latorre.
Sri Lankan: Liyanage.
Indian: Singh.
Italy/Croatia/Malta/Corsica: Mandracchia, Marocco.
Byzantine: Istvan, Arpad.
Jewish: Bernstein, Meyer.
Persia: Eshghi.

74.12.2.6 Total centiMorgans 8.0-8.4

Iberia: Chavez (*), Roman (*), de Faria Antunes, Vargas (*), Ramos (2x) (*), Aguilar (*), Hernández (*), Ramirez (*), Castellanos, Martin (*), Viquez, Nunez (*), Ramundo, Perez (*), Zaragoza, Aguilera (2x) (*), Hispano, Reneses, Parilla, Soto (*), Trujilo (*), Elizondo, de Faria, Rivera (*), Cruz (*), Pinto, Madeira, Sephardi, Torres (*), Vasquez (*), Vazquez (*), Moreno (*), Perez (*), Lopez (*), Quiroga (*).
India: Pale, Samlal, Patel, Narajan, Kalvala.
Italy/Croatia/Malta/Corsica: Goracci, Morelli, Milazzo, Ippolito, Di Martino, Muraco, Zerilli, Crisafulli, Marsaglia, Paolella.
Byzantine: Niculescu, Kalmeta, Pondusa, Nicolaevici.
South and East Mediterranean: Abdullabekoc.
Jewish: Meyers, Goldstein, Schupper.

74.12.2.7 Total centiMorgans 7.5-7.9

Iberia: de Almeida (2x), Carvalho, Palmos (2x), Fernandez (*), Martin (*), Perez (6x) (*), Colon, Silva (2x) (*), Melia, Ortiz (2x) (*), Lopez (2x) (*), Garza, Ogas, Mattos, Guimaraes, Coelho, Cannon, Estrada (*), Magalhaes Pires da Silveira Isoldi, Soliva, Perez (*) Vallejo (*), Regueiro, Hernández (*), Garcia (*), Benitez, Soliz Hernández (*), Perez (*), Soliz, Voltas (*), Gomez (*), Gonzalez (*), Garces (*), Corrala (*), Alvarez (*) Almodovar, Morales (*), Romanos, Ezparza, Esparza, Pinto, Ruiz (*), Cam, Flores (*), Blum, Delatorre, Moreno (*), Regueiro, Sada (2x), Garcia (*), Rosa (*), Enriquez, Gonzalez (2x) (*), Burgos, Ventura (*), Ortega (*), Mendez (*), Alvarez (*), Almodovar, Souza, Macado, Blum, Espiritu, Miya, Ramos, Lapena, Pérez (*), De la Fuente.
India: Khan, Vinopal, Kapur, Kumar.
Italy/Croatia/Malta/Corsica: Giordano (2x), Delfino, Graziosi, Calabrese, Pine, Stradiotto, Baldarelli, Gianotti (2x), Pauli, Strollo: Coletti, Basterrechea, Panozzo, Anasteli, Russo, Chappetto, Caputo, Masucci (2x), Allegro (2x), Yanos, Mazzeo, Trespalacios, Mandarano, Perfetto, Musto, Allegro, Sorlino, Cisco, Masucci, Chappetto, Viola, Pugliese, Burba, Berlando.
Byzantine: Dinica, Czuj, Tomanic, Yanos, Porteous, Mouratidis, Koutroumpousis, Strupaitis.
South and East Mediterranean: Younes (2x), Harmouche, Meidi.
Armenia: Bojadzian.
Jews: Klein, Elbaz, Cohen, Selman (sx), Solomons (2x), Koenig (2x), Gerych, Ozery, Romerstein.

74.12.2.8 Total centiMorgans 7.0-7.4

Iberia: Equijas, Castro (2x) (*), Perera, Gonzalez (4x) (*), Ortega (*), Garcia (4x) (*), Medina (2x) (*), Cruz (*), Silva (3x) (*), Franco (*), Gutierez (3x) (*), Guzmán (*), Talledo, Vargas (*), Quijas (2x), Sanz (2x) (*), Pereira (2x), Santos (*), D' Almeida, Chiappe, Estrada (*), Estradda (*), Gimeno de Ariza, Sanchez Casas, Chiappe, Mollina (*), Morales (*), Montes (*), Moncada, Ramos (*), Alvarez (2x) (*), Navas, Nevarez (2x), Carrera Melo, Melo, Nunez (*), Martin (2x) (*), Vasquez (*), Martinez (*), Perez (*), Cunha, Costa-Enes, Salgado Y Marshall, Correa (2x) (*), Dominguez-Barraza, Melendez, Leon (*), Aguirre, Thomas, Dominguez, Quintanilla, Rivera (*), Rosa (*), Mejia (*), Valdes (*), Valdez (*), Almanza, Galeana (*), Calista, Carmona (*), Villalba, Casinol, Blum, Nieto (*), Capote, Toledo, Alves, Ambrose (*), Andreu, Baral, Carvalho, Cavaco, Cortés (*), Cuba, Cutillas, Davalos, Del Roc, Diaz (*), Guzmán (*), Guttierez (*), Fontana (*), Marcia (2x), Mendoza (*), Shapiro , Pacheco (*), Peres (*), Munoz (*), Rodriguez (*), Rosario, Ruiz (*), Salazar (*), Salinas, Sanchez (*), Santo (*), Rivas (*), Vasco (*), Velasco (*), Velazquez (*), Aguayo, Briceño, Burgaña, Cantiberos, Capilano, Higuera, Madore, Neves, Rodela, Aguayo, González (*), Higuera, Salazar (*), Bauza, Carmona (*), Andreu, Gimeno de Ariza, Navas, Mires, Ricardo, Melendez, Violeta, Rueda, Silva, Iniguez.
Sri Lanka: Dayawansa (2x), Wijesinghe, Pathegama, Liyanage.
India: Singh.
Italy/Croatia/Malta/Corsica: Caputo (2x), Piccione, Costello, Silverio, Decesare, Fazio, Napoli, Sciacca, Paulini, Bauza, De Cesare, Desianti, Tortorice, Brando, Strango, Raneri, Pecora, Ancona, Garolla, Sforzini, Napoleon, Capo, Cappo, Carretto, Civello, Fagiani, Fulco, Martorana, Mazza, Mazzarella, Mazzetti, Moretta, Rinaudo, Santoro, Capranica, Sciacca, Napoli, Caruso, Beacco.
Byzantine: Shijan, Carrasco (*), Kapla, Nagy, Gashi, Szabo, Diamantopoulos, Sgouris.
South and East Mediterranean: Hoseini, Mehdi, Hossain, Hadi, Husein, Mubarak.

Jewish: Asher, Silver, Klein, Ishmael, Meyer, Goldman Emmer, Rosenthal, Stein.

74.12.3 Match between de Silva and Declercq

A comparison was made between the de Silva DNA sample and the Declercq DNA sample, 195955 SNPs were used to place the centiMorgans, mentioned above in perspective. There were only five shared segments, all on Chromosome 6, total centiMorgans: 4.1. It can be assumed that this minor autosomal connection has ancient roots and these roots exist through a connection between the Desclergues and de Silva through Cortés and the Counts of Barcelona, as outlined in Chapter 54.5.7 on page 1068 and Chapter 27.2 on page 301.

74.12.4 Old Ancestry Matches between de Silva and de Rivera

Between the sample of de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits, we found 2 Riviera samples. Note that the name appears in Shirani de Silva's ancestry before the arrival of the family in Goa, found in Chapter 54.5.21.4.
Noemi Rivera (kit V8664801, 15.1cm) and Nathanael Rivera (kit EN4432346, 8cm).

74.12.5 De Silva - Carvalho - de Almeida DNA (GEDmatch®)

There are very few Indian or Sri Lankan autosomal matches, which may be partly because not many people from these countries have submitted their DNA. The inbreeding of the past centuries in Udiwara, Sri Lanka, may also be a reason for the database's deficiency.
We have collected all the autosomal samples of de Silva, Carvalho, and de Almeida or their variants. The result proves the correctness of Shirani de Silva's ancestry, whose brother's DNA was investigated by GEDmatch® as kit FD9011758.

74.12.5.1 Carvalho

We found Odilia Carvalho (kit SU2662050) with 7.5cm DNA overlap. This person is confirmed from Portugal. Shirani de Silva's paternal ancestry originates from Carvalho, shown in Chapter 54.5.25.

74.12.5.2 de Silva

We found Beatriz Silva (kit UL6057388) with 9cm DNA overlap; Molly Silva (kit KQ6243221) with 7.9cm DNA overlap. Beatriz is from Portugal, Molly lives in the USA and is of Iberian descent; Brian Silva (kit YD4810304), with 7.5cm DNA overlap.

74.12.5.3 de Almeida

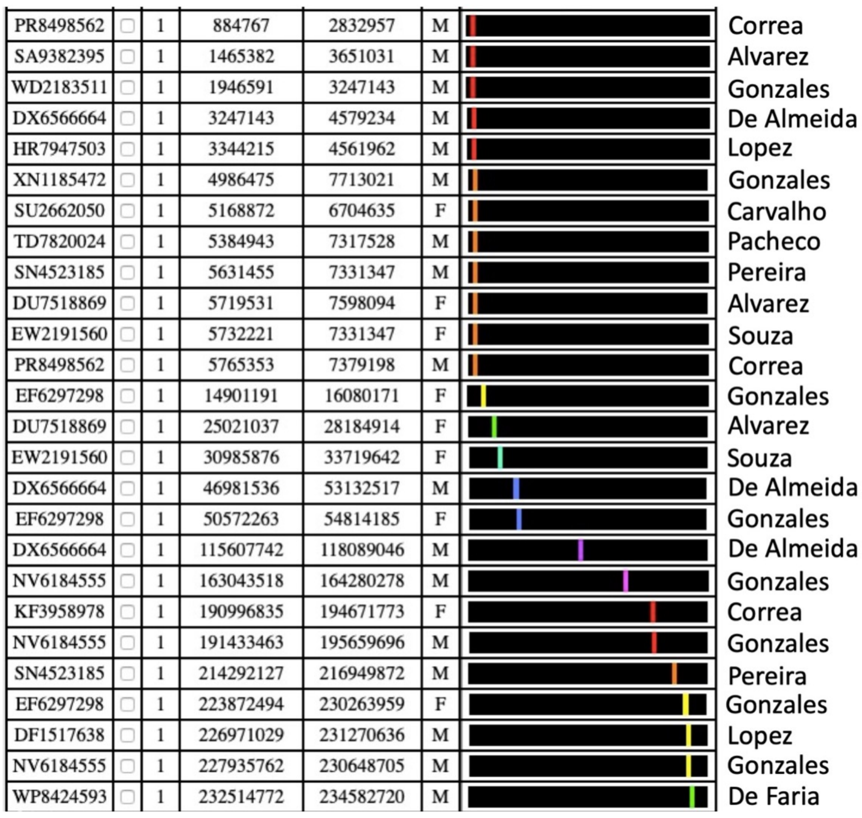
We found d' Almeida (kit QZ9788433) with 7.9cm DNA overlap and (kit DX6566664) with 7.3cm DNA overlap. In 1955, this person lived in Rio de Janeiro and descended from a family from the North of Portugal that moved to Brazil in the early 20th century. In Portugal, they resided in Santo Tirso in the previous century, just a few kilometres away from Martim. The Portuguese explorer and military commander Lourenço de Almeida was born around 1480 AD. The information was obtained via private communication with the owner's nephew Pedro D' Almeida who handled his DNA-sample analysis and genealogy. The blood relationship is also described in Chapter 54.10

74.12.5.4 Joint Overlap Between De Silva, Carvalho and de Almeida

Within the DNA sequences in common between our de Silva DNA (kit FD9011758) and the found samples of Carvalho, de Silva and de Almeida, there are also mutual overlaps that show that these particular samples partake a shared DNA pool, which proves that the ancestry tree is correct.
Each of the described ranges of overlap is within the range that also overlaps with our FD9011758 DNA.
On Chromosome 1, SU2662050, KQ6243221 and DX6566664 overlap around 50 SNPs with each other.
On Chromosome 6, UL6057388 and KQ6243221 overlap around 200 SNPs.
On Chromosome 8, DX6566664 and UL6057388 overlap around 100 SNPs.
On Chromosome 9, SU2662050 and DX6566664 overlap around 200 SNPs.
On Chromosome 14, UL6057388 and SU2662050 overlap around 300 SNPs; and UL6057388 and SU2662050 overlap around around 260 SNPs.
On Chromosome 17, KQ6243221 and SU2662050 overlap around 310 SNPs; while DX6566664, KQ6243221 and SU2662050 overlap around 50 SNPs.
On Chromosome 21, SU2662050 and UL6057388 overlap 202 SNPs.
On Chromosome 22, UL6057388 and KQ6243221 overlap 220 SNPs.

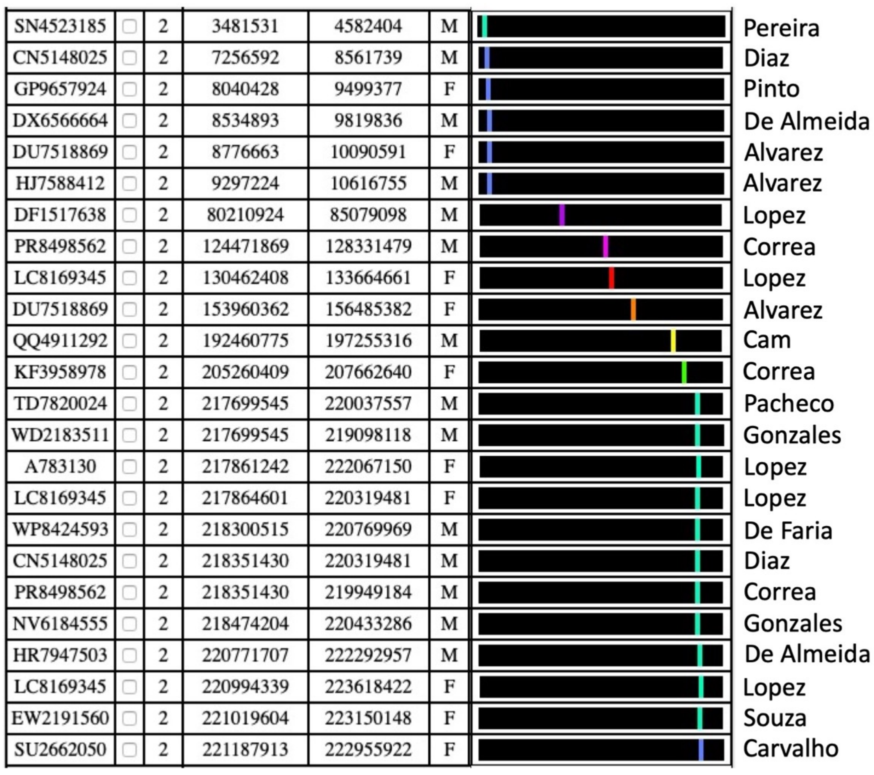
74.12.5.5 DNA Comparison with the Families of the First Fidalgos of Goa and Kotte (GEDmatch®)

Early in the Portuguese period of Kotte in Sri Lanka, several family names were among the most famous fidalgos in the literature. We have found these family names in the database with links to the de Silva DNA as well, some of which were also listed above:
A. De Soyza (kit ZT7552027, 9.8cm), J. de Faria Antunez (kit WP8424593, 8.2cm), A. A. Pinto (kit GP9657924, 7.7cm), P. Cam (kit QQ4911292, 7.4cm), R. Correa (kit PR8498562, 7.3cm), P. Correa (kit KF3958978, 7.2cm), O. Carvalho (kit SU2662050, 7.5cm), R. de Almeida (kit DX6566664, 7.3cm), C. Castro (kit WP7483624, 7.4cm), A. Castro (kit A091973, 7.3cm), K. Alvarez (kit DU7518869, 7.3cm), E. Alvarez (kit SA9382395, 7.1cm), J. Alvarez Almodovar (kit HJ7588412, 7.5cm), S. Pereira (kit SN4523185, 7.2cm), A. Diaz (kit CN5148025, 7.1cm), R. Pacheco (kit TD7820024, 7.2cm), E. Souza (kit EW2191560, 7.5cm), J. Gonzalez (kit WD2183511, 7.6cm), R. Gonzales (kit EF6297298, 7.5cm), L. Gonzales (kit XN1185472, 7.3cm), D. Gonzalez (kit NV6184555, 8.5cm), C. Mendez (kit M812616, 7.5cm), M. Lopez (kit A783130, 8.1cm), F. Lopez (kit DF1517638, 8cm), A. Lopez (kit LC8169345, 9.4cm), F. Lopez (kit HR7947503, 8.5cm), C. Britto (kit M993395, 7.3cm), D. De Melo (kit TE9011504, 7.1cm), R. C. Melo (kit ZJ7918649, 7.3cm), L. Cunho (kit H533114, 7.2cm), J. Castany (kit T845237, 7.3cm).
The DNA results are listed below in 22 figures, namely Figures 74.10, 74.11, 74.12, 74.13, 74.14, 74.15, 74.16, 74.17, 74.18, 74.19, 74.20, 74.21, 74.22, 74.23, 74.24, 74.25, 74.26, 74.27, 74.28, 74.29, 74.30, and 74.31. Each figure is a snapshot of the GEDmatch® output. Still, the essential information remains with several columns cut out of the image (such as the donors'



PR8498562	☐	1	884767	2832957	M		Correa
SA9382395	☐	1	1465382	3651031	M		Alvarez
WD2183511	☐	1	1946591	3247143	M		Gonzales
DX6566664	☐	1	3247143	4579234	M		De Almeida
HR7947503	☐	1	3344215	4561962	M		Lopez
XN1185472	☐	1	4986475	7713021	M		Gonzales
SU2662050	☐	1	5168872	6704635	F		Carvalho
TD7820024	☐	1	5384943	7317528	M		Pacheco
SN4523185	☐	1	5631455	7331347	M		Pereira
DU7518869	☐	1	5719531	7598094	F		Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	1	5732221	7331347	F		Souza
PR8498562	☐	1	5765353	7379198	M		Correa
EF6297298	☐	1	14901191	16080171	F		Gonzales
DU7518869	☐	1	25021037	28184914	F		Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	1	30985876	33719642	F		Souza
DX6566664	☐	1	46981536	53132517	M		De Almeida
EF6297298	☐	1	50572263	54814185	F		Gonzales
DX6566664	☐	1	115607742	118089046	M		De Almeida
NV6184555	☐	1	163043518	164280278	M		Gonzales
KF3958978	☐	1	190996835	194671773	F		Correa
NV6184555	☐	1	191433463	195659696	M		Gonzales
SN4523185	☐	1	214292127	216949872	M		Pereira
EF6297298	☐	1	223872494	230263959	F		Gonzales
DF1517638	☐	1	226971029	231270636	M		Lopez
NV6184555	☐	1	227935762	230648705	M		Gonzales
WP8424593	☐	1	232514772	234582720	M		De Faria

Figure 74.10: *Chromosome 1. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



SN4523185	☐	2	3481531	4582404	M		Pereira
CN5148025	☐	2	7256592	8561739	M		Diaz
GP9657924	☐	2	8040428	9499377	F		Pinto
DX6566664	☐	2	8534893	9819836	M		De Almeida
DU7518869	☐	2	8776663	10090591	F		Alvarez
HJ7588412	☐	2	9297224	10616755	M		Alvarez
DF1517638	☐	2	80210924	85079098	M		Lopez
PR8498562	☐	2	124471869	128331479	M		Correa
LC8169345	☐	2	130462408	133664661	F		Lopez
DU7518869	☐	2	153960362	156485382	F		Alvarez
QQ4911292	☐	2	192460775	197255316	M		Cam
KF3958978	☐	2	205260409	207662640	F		Correa
TD7820024	☐	2	217699545	220037557	M		Pacheco
WD2183511	☐	2	217699545	219098118	M		Gonzales
A783130	☐	2	217861242	222067150	F		Lopez
LC8169345	☐	2	217864601	220319481	F		Lopez
WP8424593	☐	2	218300515	220769969	M		De Faria
CN5148025	☐	2	218351430	220319481	M		Diaz
PR8498562	☐	2	218351430	219949184	M		Correa
NV6184555	☐	2	218474204	220433286	M		Gonzales
HR7947503	☐	2	220771707	222292957	M		De Almeida
LC8169345	☐	2	220994339	223618422	F		Lopez
EW2191560	☐	2	221019604	223150148	F		Souza
SU2662050	☐	2	221187913	222955922	F		Carvalho

Figure 74.11: *Chromosome 2. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

complete name and email address and the centiMorgan and SNP estimates per section). We added the persons to which each sample kit (left column) belongs on the right-hand side. Note that for specific terms, we used more than one kit. In that case, the difference can be seen by the variation in the kit code in the right column. The 4th and 5th columns show the DNA sequence's B37 Start Position and the B37 End Position, which appears both on the de Silva sample and the specific sample in the figure. This shared section is indicated by a color bar in the graphic image in the 7th column. The numbers and the graphical representation make comparing common overlaps between de Silva and several samples easy. These family names appear as clusters of persons with common DNA in the de Silva DNA, which indicates inbreeding within a small population. Since the samples are from Iberia, this inbreeding, shared with our de Silva sample, must have occurred before the Portuguese voyages to India. A reasonable assumption is that this is caused by marriages amongst the nobility, somewhat similar to unions within the same caste.

Further inbreeding occurred in Goa, India. However, the first Portuguese arrivals in Goa married local women; from the second generation onward, sons probably mainly married daughters of other Luso-Indian families. Therefore, after a century or so, the pioneering Luso-Portuguese families at Goa and Sri Lanka must have been blood-related to each other. However, The latter explanation is insufficient because the samples have an Iberian origin. Therefore, the strongest inbreeding must have occurred in the period before the settlement at Goa, i.e., marriages within the nobility class.

74.13 Genetic Analysis based on MyTrueAncestry®

The platform uses PCA (Principle Component Analysis) to determine the genetic distance between samples and, consequently, between populations. The technique has been described in Chapter 73.11 on the DNA analysis of Declercq. The results are shown in Figures 74.32, 74.33, 74.34, 74.35 and 74.36.

Of the closest Indian tribes and peoples linked to de Silva, we find, in Figure 74.36, the following four:

Dusadh: they are also known as Paswan; they form a Hindu caste and are found in Bihar, Purvanchal, and Jharkhand, not far from Jaunpur;

North-Kannadi: this population is found where Goa is located and the area East of Goa (Uttara Kannada);

Chenchu: an ancient Dravidian tribe in Karnataka (just East of Goa) and areas further east.

Kol: this tribe is spread all over the North-East of India.

MyTrueAncestry® provided a timeline, shown in the Figures 74.37, 74.38, 74.39, and 74.40.

QQ4911292	☐	3	2159699	3102517	M	Cam
SN4523185	☐	3	2727057	3544140	M	Pereira
DU7518869	☐	3	30904604	33253590	F	Alvarez
PR8498562	☐	3	31179339	33035529	M	Correa
XN1185472	☐	3	114639901	116839169	M	Gonzales
DX6566664	☐	3	170192349	171856619	M	De Almeida
GP9657924	☐	3	181023152	183163078	F	Pinto

Figure 74.12: *Chromosome 3. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

SA9382395	☐	4	6163117	7137140	M	Alvarez
SN4523185	☐	4	6417028	7266654	M	Pereira
LC8169345	☐	4	32624835	37248624	F	Lopez
NV6184555	☐	4	68159587	71552398	M	Gonzales
DX6566664	☐	4	68159587	71552398	M	De Almeida
HR7947503	☐	4	68314873	72280378	M	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	4	133893638	137964269	M	Pereira
SU2662050	☐	4	133893638	137653714	F	Carvalho
PR8498562	☐	4	141084328	143873005	M	Correa
PR8498562	☐	4	150200706	154094001	M	Correa
GP9657924	☐	4	169621191	172755813	F	Pinto
TE9011504	☐	4	169933903	174867776	F	De Melo
XN1185472	☐	4	187404608	188717853	M	Gonzales
TE9011504	☐	4	187411297	188921583	F	De Melo

Figure 74.13: *Chromosome 4. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

KF3958978	☐	5	464153	1493608	F	Correa
PR8498562	☐	5	1160673	2403797	M	Correa
GP9657924	☐	5	141210753	142524863	F	Pinto
HJ7588412	☐	5	169612278	171742292	M	Alvarez

Figure 74.14: *Chromosome 5. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

NV6184555	☐	6	1901495	2993935	M	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	6	1901495	2985254	M	Diaz
H533114	☐	6	3015865	5723227	M	Cunho
NV6184555	☐	6	7331386	9025942	M	Gonzales
DU7518869	☐	6	8247572	9715511	F	Alvarez
HJ7588412	☐	6	8354480	9994389	M	Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	6	33890574	37598354	F	Souza
WP8424593	☐	6	34007288	37028196	M	De Faria
XN1185472	☐	6	42013949	43909383	M	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	6	42285496	43909383	M	Diaz
EW2191560	☐	6	42285496	43764551	F	Souza
LC8169345	☐	6	42285496	43753212	F	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	6	42454778	45777347	M	Pereira
WD2183511	☐	6	44108150	45812817	M	Gonzales
SA9382395	☐	6	44116993	45710553	M	Alvarez
XN1185472	☐	6	44124508	45812817	M	Gonzales
DU7518869	☐	6	134654811	137298243	F	Alvarez
NV6184555	☐	6	134739778	136963890	M	Gonzales
PR8498562	☐	6	166964066	168085787	M	Correa

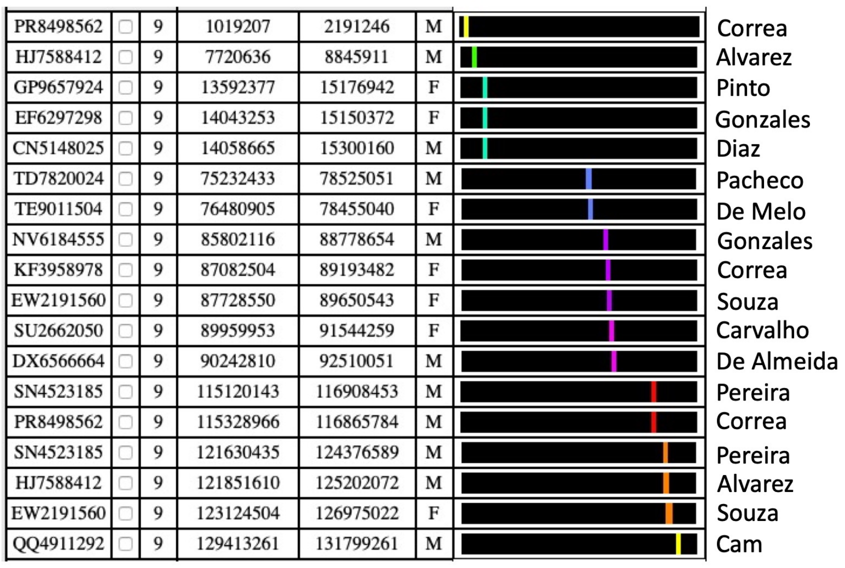
Figure 74.15: *Chromosome 6. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

WD2183511	☐	7	29102651	30746275	M	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	7	39796229	42193882	M	Diaz
DU7518869	☐	7	130670820	131979541	F	Alvarez
WD2183511	☐	7	139960250	143053723	M	Gonzales
TD7820024	☐	7	140281769	143105543	M	Pacheco

Figure 74.16: *Chromosome 7. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

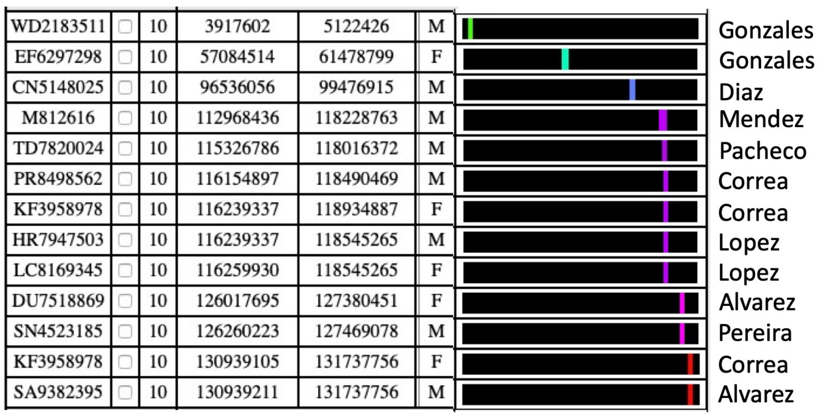
HR7947503	☐	8	1024476	2772809	M	Lopez
CN5148025	☐	8	1498290	2745751	M	Diaz
HR7947503	☐	8	11093308	12535831	M	Lopez
SA9382395	☐	8	47226245	53298482	M	Alvarez
TD7820024	☐	8	48235830	53335433	M	Pacheco
DF1517638	☐	8	56602816	59194917	M	Lopez
EF6297298	☐	8	70863894	72647799	F	Gonzales
KF3958978	☐	8	102002608	103535929	F	Correa
PR8498562	☐	8	102299388	103844760	M	Correa
WP8424593	☐	8	123330779	124690960	M	De Faria
DX6566664	☐	8	124762069	126415695	M	De Almeida
HJ7588412	☐	8	124946754	126701729	M	Alvarez
HR7947503	☐	8	125434839	127366340	M	Lopez
HJ7588412	☐	8	137347353	138981275	M	Alvarez
EF6297298	☐	8	138336013	139926589	F	Gonzales
TD7820024	☐	8	138420975	139779801	M	Pacheco
HR7947503	☐	8	138638199	139926589	M	Lopez
PR8498562	☐	8	138638199	139779801	M	Correa
HJ7588412	☐	8	143162559	146292681	M	Alvarez

Figure 74.17: *Chromosome 8. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



PR8498562	☐	9	1019207	2191246	M	Correa
HJ7588412	☐	9	7720636	8845911	M	Alvarez
GP9657924	☐	9	13592377	15176942	F	Pinto
EF6297298	☐	9	14043253	15150372	F	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	9	14058665	15300160	M	Diaz
TD7820024	☐	9	75232433	78525051	M	Pacheco
TE9011504	☐	9	76480905	78455040	F	De Melo
NV6184555	☐	9	85802116	88778654	M	Gonzales
KF3958978	☐	9	87082504	89193482	F	Correa
EW2191560	☐	9	87728550	89650543	F	Souza
SU2662050	☐	9	89959953	91544259	F	Carvalho
DX6566664	☐	9	90242810	92510051	M	De Almeida
SN4523185	☐	9	115120143	116908453	M	Pereira
PR8498562	☐	9	115328966	116865784	M	Correa
SN4523185	☐	9	121630435	124376589	M	Pereira
HJ7588412	☐	9	121851610	125202072	M	Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	9	123124504	126975022	F	Souza
QQ4911292	☐	9	129413261	131799261	M	Cam

Figure 74.18: *Chromosome 9. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



WD2183511	☐	10	3917602	5122426	M	Gonzales
EF6297298	☐	10	57084514	61478799	F	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	10	96536056	99476915	M	Diaz
M812616	☐	10	112968436	118228763	M	Mendez
TD7820024	☐	10	115326786	118016372	M	Pacheco
PR8498562	☐	10	116154897	118490469	M	Correa
KF3958978	☐	10	116239337	118934887	F	Correa
HR7947503	☐	10	116239337	118545265	M	Lopez
LC8169345	☐	10	116259930	118545265	F	Lopez
DU7518869	☐	10	126017695	127380451	F	Alvarez
SN4523185	☐	10	126260223	127469078	M	Pereira
KF3958978	☐	10	130939105	131737756	F	Correa
SA9382395	☐	10	130939211	131737756	M	Alvarez

Figure 74.19: *Chromosome 10. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

74.14 Geneanet® DNA Results for De Silva

On Geneanet®, some individuals described in other tests appear and are not repeated here. Instead, we focus on a few matching samples found only in Geneanet®, although the centiMorgan numbers are small.

We found several links in the Navarra area (on the Spanish and the French side of this historical region):

Marcella Vallejo (7 centiMorgans),

Laspumaderes and Lasmarigues (7.5 centiMorgans),

Crabos (7.5 centiMorgans),

Someone from near Biaritz (22.4 centiMorgans).

We also found Spanish persons or persons with definite Spanish roots:

Sebastien Kaeuffer with ancestors de Espinosa, de Aragon, de la Torre, de Miranda, de los Monteros, de Burgos, Sanz (7.1 centiMorgans)

Christophe Dagues, a French with Spanish roots (Falgas, Costa, Creissels, Colomer, Pujol, Delbo, Pages, Esteve, Dominjo, LLoansi, Estrada, Moulenat, Doulatge, Delonqua, Vidal, Llensa, Marty, Bosc, Delonca, Andreau) (7 centiMorgans).

A person with Spanish ancestors Molina, Belasi, Linco and also Dupuits (1.4 centiMorgans)

de Rico, sharing 7.8 centiMorgan with de Silva. Geneanet® shows the registrations of de Rico before 1600 as having a maximum in Castille and Leon (in Salamanca) and, interestingly, exposing a ring around the old Sevilla Kingdom. The map is shown in Fig. 74.41.

The French persons in this list were from Aquitaine and are probably linked through ancestors of Fernando Samara de Cunha y Rala because Samara originates in that area. This person, a Sri Lankan with Portuguese ancestors, played a significant role in establishing Uduwara, where Shirani de Silva's ancestors lived. He is described in Chapter 56.7. The connection is probably to be found in the Navarra Kingdom. The DNA likely entered the family through mutual descendants of Samara de Cunha y Rala and Antonio Carvalho de Silva in Uduwara, Sri Lanka.

Autosomal links in Latin America are equally prevalent.

Inalda Santos from Brazil (7.2 centiMorgans)

Even the VOC can be retrieved

Maria-Laura Louise Kapellen, a person with only Dutch ancestors and old Sephardic ancestors (8.3 centiMorgans).

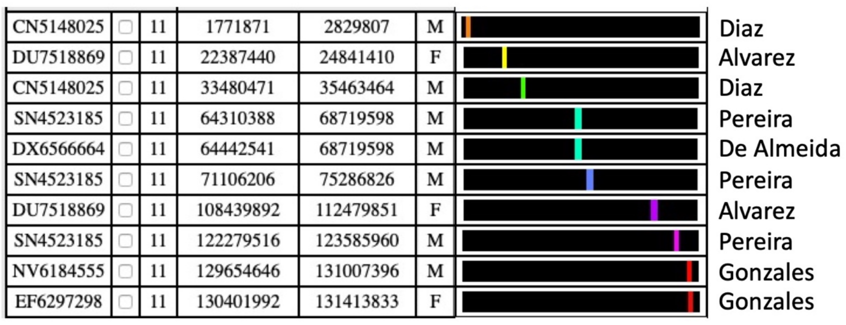
Interestingly some British traces are also found, which we cannot explain based on the known ancestry. It concerns either an old Iberian connection, or an illegitimate ancestor.

Drewel-Hedden with only ancestors in Great Britain (7.2 centiMorgans).

We equally found a Sri Lankan connection that shows that the de Silva clan of Uduwara must, in the beginning, have been Karava caste.

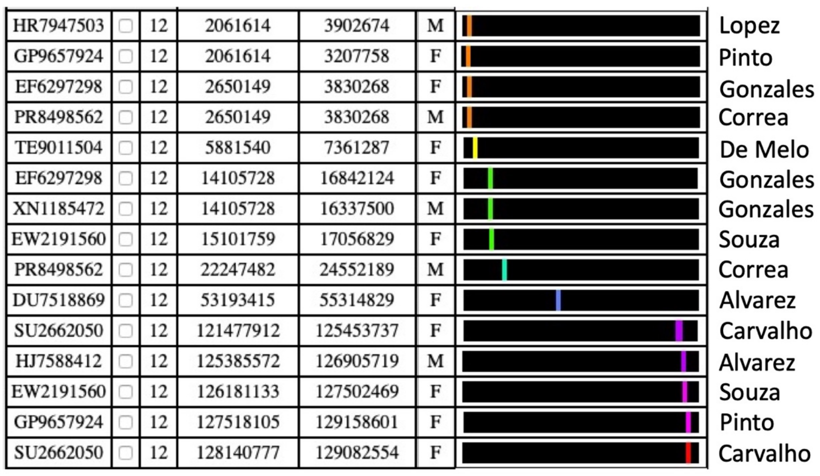
Prishani Arachchige, with ancestors Ranasinghe Arachchige, Disanayake, Kandadage (48.6 centiMorgans).

Nilukshi Alankara, with ancestors Alankara, Perera, Abeysinghe en Wanniarachchige and blood-related with the above Prishani Arachchige.



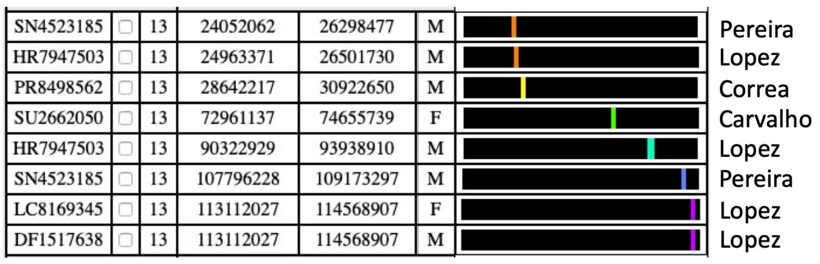
CN5148025	☐	11	1771871	2829807	M	Diaz
DU7518869	☐	11	22387440	24841410	F	Alvarez
CN5148025	☐	11	33480471	35463464	M	Diaz
SN4523185	☐	11	64310388	68719598	M	Pereira
DX6566664	☐	11	64442541	68719598	M	De Almeida
SN4523185	☐	11	71106206	75286826	M	Pereira
DU7518869	☐	11	108439892	112479851	F	Alvarez
SN4523185	☐	11	122279516	123585960	M	Pereira
NV6184555	☐	11	129654646	131007396	M	Gonzales
EF6297298	☐	11	130401992	131413833	F	Gonzales

Figure 74.20: *Chromosome 11. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



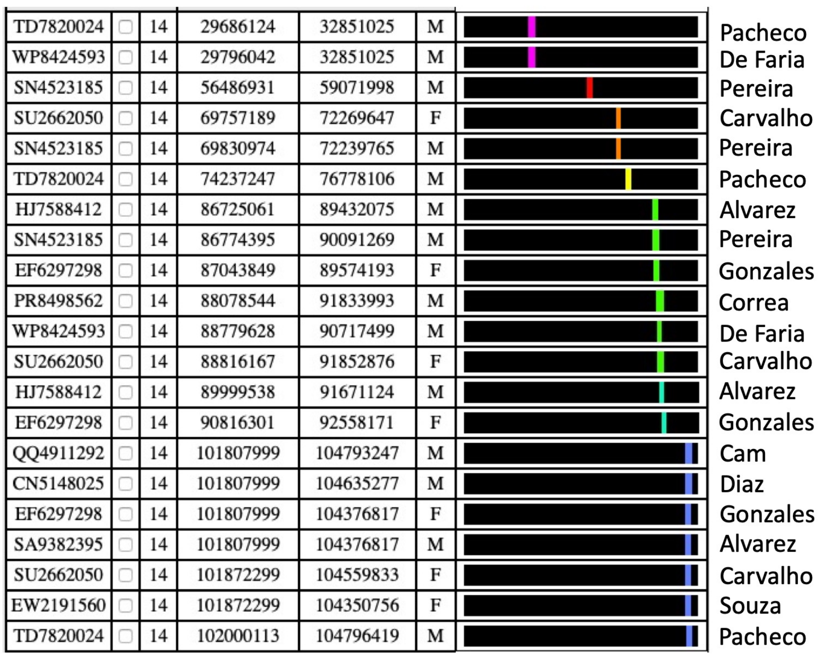
HR7947503	☐	12	2061614	3902674	M	Lopez
GP9657924	☐	12	2061614	3207758	F	Pinto
EF6297298	☐	12	2650149	3830268	F	Gonzales
PR8498562	☐	12	2650149	3830268	M	Correa
TE9011504	☐	12	5881540	7361287	F	De Melo
EF6297298	☐	12	14105728	16842124	F	Gonzales
XN1185472	☐	12	14105728	16337500	M	Gonzales
EW2191560	☐	12	15101759	17056829	F	Souza
PR8498562	☐	12	22247482	24552189	M	Correa
DU7518869	☐	12	53193415	55314829	F	Alvarez
SU2662050	☐	12	121477912	125453737	F	Carvalho
HJ7588412	☐	12	125385572	126905719	M	Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	12	126181133	127502469	F	Souza
GP9657924	☐	12	127518105	129158601	F	Pinto
SU2662050	☐	12	128140777	129082554	F	Carvalho

Figure 74.21: *Chromosome 12. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



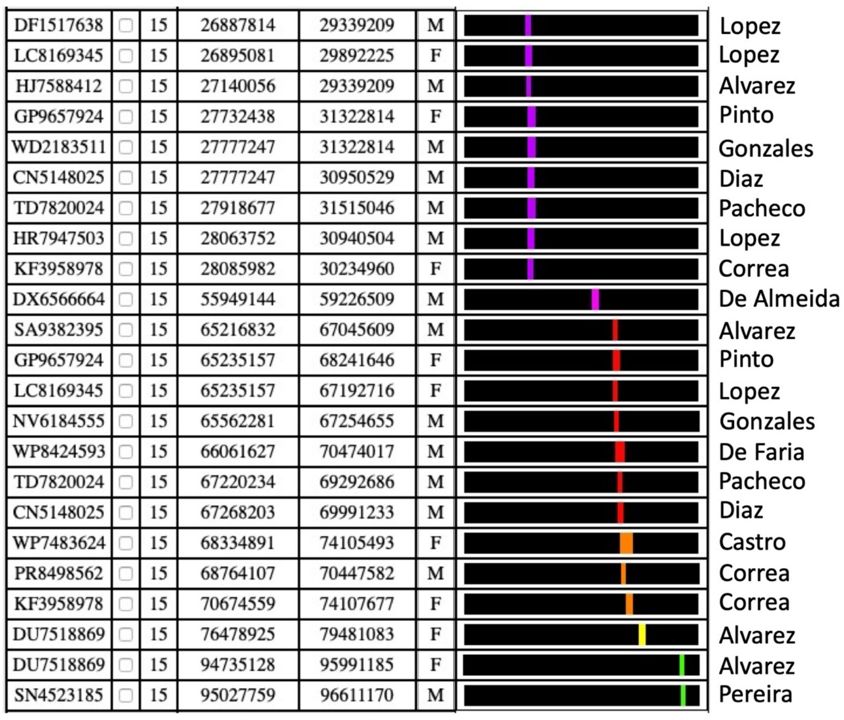
SN4523185	☐	13	24052062	26298477	M	Pereira
HR7947503	☐	13	24963371	26501730	M	Lopez
PR8498562	☐	13	28642217	30922650	M	Correa
SU2662050	☐	13	72961137	74655739	F	Carvalho
HR7947503	☐	13	90322929	93938910	M	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	13	107796228	109173297	M	Pereira
LC8169345	☐	13	113112027	114568907	F	Lopez
DF1517638	☐	13	113112027	114568907	M	Lopez

Figure 74.22: *Chromosome 13. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



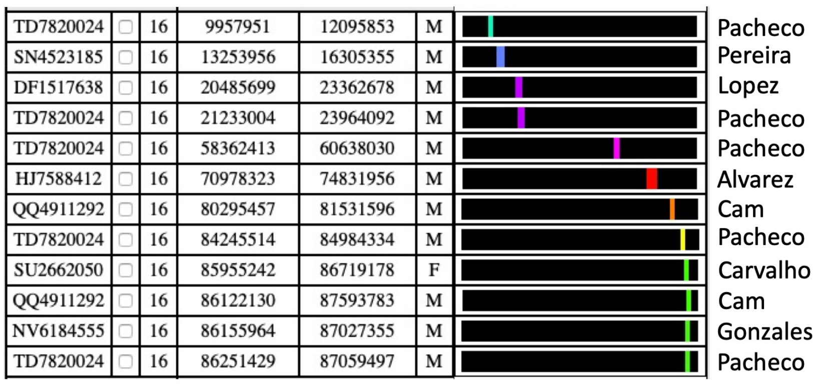
TD7820024	☐	14	29686124	32851025	M	Pacheco
WP8424593	☐	14	29796042	32851025	M	De Faria
SN4523185	☐	14	56486931	59071998	M	Pereira
SU2662050	☐	14	69757189	72269647	F	Carvalho
SN4523185	☐	14	69830974	72239765	M	Pereira
TD7820024	☐	14	74237247	76778106	M	Pacheco
HJ7588412	☐	14	86725061	89432075	M	Alvarez
SN4523185	☐	14	86774395	90091269	M	Pereira
EF6297298	☐	14	87043849	89574193	F	Gonzales
PR8498562	☐	14	88078544	91833993	M	Correa
WP8424593	☐	14	88779628	90717499	M	De Faria
SU2662050	☐	14	88816167	91852876	F	Carvalho
HJ7588412	☐	14	89999538	91671124	M	Alvarez
EF6297298	☐	14	90816301	92558171	F	Gonzales
QQ4911292	☐	14	101807999	104793247	M	Cam
CN5148025	☐	14	101807999	104635277	M	Diaz
EF6297298	☐	14	101807999	104376817	F	Gonzales
SA9382395	☐	14	101807999	104376817	M	Alvarez
SU2662050	☐	14	101872299	104559833	F	Carvalho
EW2191560	☐	14	101872299	104350756	F	Souza
TD7820024	☐	14	102000113	104796419	M	Pacheco

Figure 74.23: *Chromosome 14. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



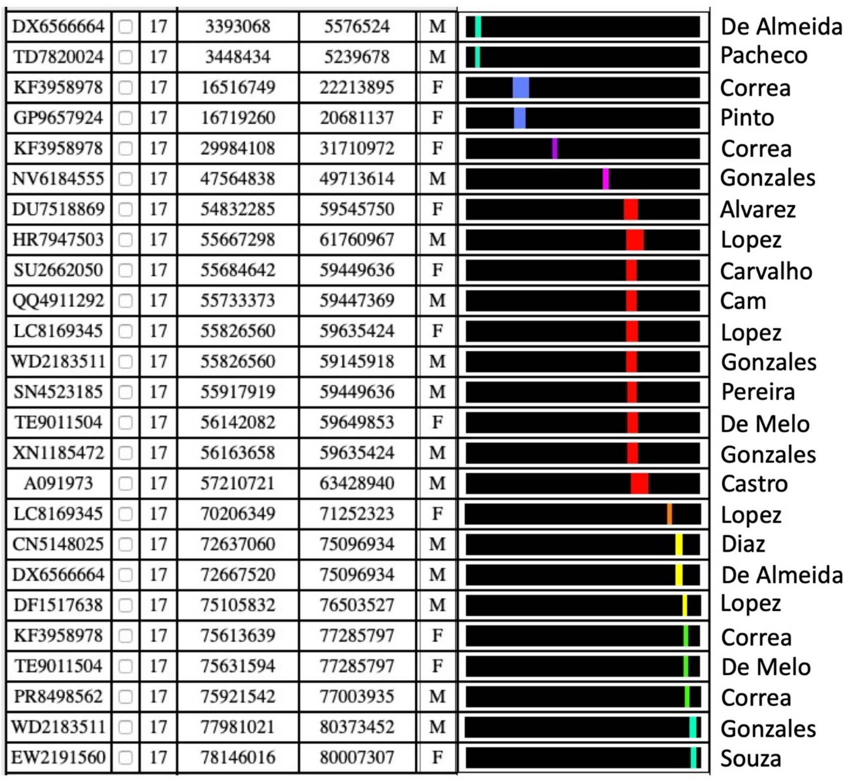
DF1517638	☐	15	26887814	29339209	M	Lopez
LC8169345	☐	15	26895081	29892225	F	Lopez
HJ7588412	☐	15	27140056	29339209	M	Alvarez
GP9657924	☐	15	27732438	31322814	F	Pinto
WD2183511	☐	15	27777247	31322814	M	Gonzales
CN5148025	☐	15	27777247	30950529	M	Diaz
TD7820024	☐	15	27918677	31515046	M	Pacheco
HR7947503	☐	15	28063752	30940504	M	Lopez
KF3958978	☐	15	28085982	30234960	F	Correa
DX6566664	☐	15	55949144	59226509	M	De Almeida
SA9382395	☐	15	65216832	67045609	M	Alvarez
GP9657924	☐	15	65235157	68241646	F	Pinto
LC8169345	☐	15	65235157	67192716	F	Lopez
NV6184555	☐	15	65562281	67254655	M	Gonzales
WP8424593	☐	15	66061627	70474017	M	De Faria
TD7820024	☐	15	67220234	69292686	M	Pacheco
CN5148025	☐	15	67268203	69991233	M	Diaz
WP7483624	☐	15	68334891	74105493	F	Castro
PR8498562	☐	15	68764107	70447582	M	Correa
KF3958978	☐	15	70674559	74107677	F	Correa
DU7518869	☐	15	76478925	79481083	F	Alvarez
DU7518869	☐	15	94735128	95991185	F	Alvarez
SN4523185	☐	15	95027759	96611170	M	Pereira

Figure 74.24: *Chromosome 15. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



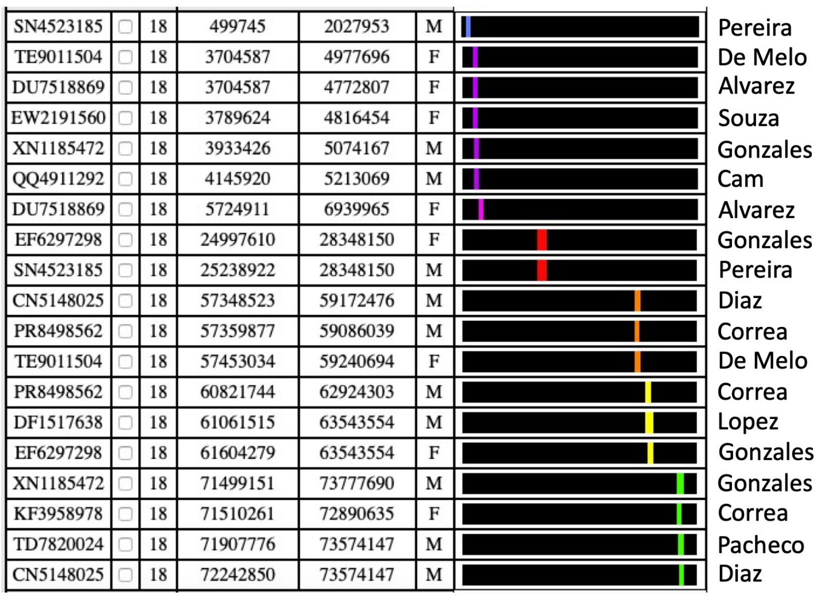
TD7820024	☐	16	9957951	12095853	M	Pacheco
SN4523185	☐	16	13253956	16305355	M	Pereira
DF1517638	☐	16	20485699	23362678	M	Lopez
TD7820024	☐	16	21233004	23964092	M	Pacheco
TD7820024	☐	16	58362413	60638030	M	Pacheco
HJ7588412	☐	16	70978323	74831956	M	Alvarez
QQ4911292	☐	16	80295457	81531596	M	Cam
TD7820024	☐	16	84245514	84984334	M	Pacheco
SU2662050	☐	16	85955242	86719178	F	Carvalho
QQ4911292	☐	16	86122130	87593783	M	Cam
NV6184555	☐	16	86155964	87027355	M	Gonzales
TD7820024	☐	16	86251429	87059497	M	Pacheco

Figure 74.25: *Chromosome 16. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



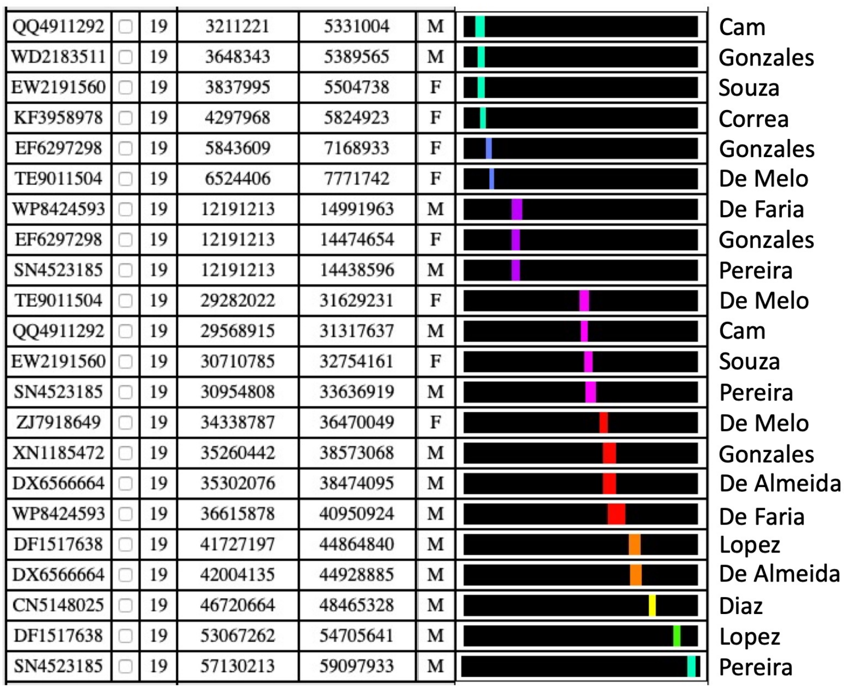
DX6566664	☐	17	3393068	5576524	M	De Almeida
TD7820024	☐	17	3448434	5239678	M	Pacheco
KF3958978	☐	17	16516749	22213895	F	Correa
GP9657924	☐	17	16719260	20681137	F	Pinto
KF3958978	☐	17	29984108	31710972	F	Correa
NV6184555	☐	17	47564838	49713614	M	Gonzales
DU7518869	☐	17	54832285	59545750	F	Alvarez
HR7947503	☐	17	55667298	61760967	M	Lopez
SU2662050	☐	17	55684642	59449636	F	Carvalho
QQ4911292	☐	17	55733373	59447369	M	Cam
LC8169345	☐	17	55826560	59635424	F	Lopez
WD2183511	☐	17	55826560	59145918	M	Gonzales
SN4523185	☐	17	55917919	59449636	M	Pereira
TE9011504	☐	17	56142082	59649853	F	De Melo
XN1185472	☐	17	56163658	59635424	M	Gonzales
A091973	☐	17	57210721	63428940	M	Castro
LC8169345	☐	17	70206349	71252323	F	Lopez
CN5148025	☐	17	72637060	75096934	M	Diaz
DX6566664	☐	17	72667520	75096934	M	De Almeida
DF1517638	☐	17	75105832	76503527	M	Lopez
KF3958978	☐	17	75613639	77285797	F	Correa
TE9011504	☐	17	75631594	77285797	F	De Melo
PR8498562	☐	17	75921542	77003935	M	Correa
WD2183511	☐	17	77981021	80373452	M	Gonzales
EW2191560	☐	17	78146016	80007307	F	Souza

Figure 74.26: *Chromosome 17. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



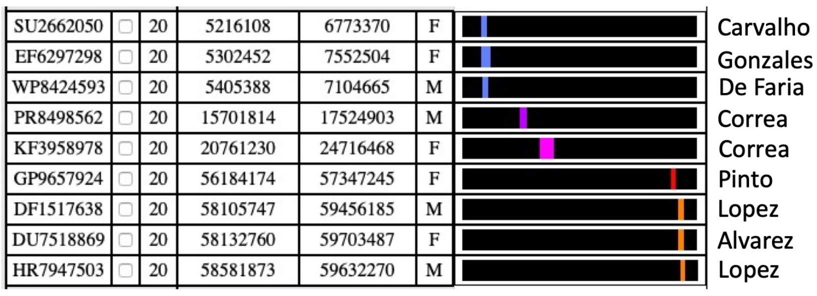
SN4523185	☐	18	499745	2027953	M	Pereira
TE9011504	☐	18	3704587	4977696	F	De Melo
DU7518869	☐	18	3704587	4772807	F	Alvarez
EW2191560	☐	18	3789624	4816454	F	Souza
XN1185472	☐	18	3933426	5074167	M	Gonzales
QQ4911292	☐	18	4145920	5213069	M	Cam
DU7518869	☐	18	5724911	6939965	F	Alvarez
EF6297298	☐	18	24997610	28348150	F	Gonzales
SN4523185	☐	18	25238922	28348150	M	Pereira
CN5148025	☐	18	57348523	59172476	M	Diaz
PR8498562	☐	18	57359877	59086039	M	Correa
TE9011504	☐	18	57453034	59240694	F	De Melo
PR8498562	☐	18	60821744	62924303	M	Correa
DF1517638	☐	18	61061515	63543554	M	Lopez
EF6297298	☐	18	61604279	63543554	F	Gonzales
XN1185472	☐	18	71499151	73777690	M	Gonzales
KF3958978	☐	18	71510261	72890635	F	Correa
TD7820024	☐	18	71907776	73574147	M	Pacheco
CN5148025	☐	18	72242850	73574147	M	Diaz

Figure 74.27: *Chromosome 18. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



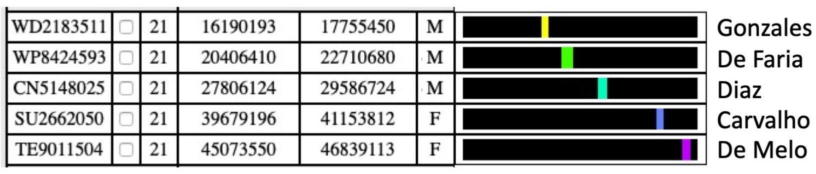
QQ4911292	☐	19	3211221	5331004	M	Cam
WD2183511	☐	19	3648343	5389565	M	Gonzales
EW2191560	☐	19	3837995	5504738	F	Souza
KF3958978	☐	19	4297968	5824923	F	Correa
EF6297298	☐	19	5843609	7168933	F	Gonzales
TE9011504	☐	19	6524406	7771742	F	De Melo
WP8424593	☐	19	12191213	14991963	M	De Faria
EF6297298	☐	19	12191213	14474654	F	Gonzales
SN4523185	☐	19	12191213	14438596	M	Pereira
TE9011504	☐	19	29282022	31629231	F	De Melo
QQ4911292	☐	19	29568915	31317637	M	Cam
EW2191560	☐	19	30710785	32754161	F	Souza
SN4523185	☐	19	30954808	33636919	M	Pereira
ZJ7918649	☐	19	34338787	36470049	F	De Melo
XN1185472	☐	19	35260442	38573068	M	Gonzales
DX6566664	☐	19	35302076	38474095	M	De Almeida
WP8424593	☐	19	36615878	40950924	M	De Faria
DF1517638	☐	19	41727197	44864840	M	Lopez
DX6566664	☐	19	42004135	44928885	M	De Almeida
CN5148025	☐	19	46720664	48465328	M	Diaz
DF1517638	☐	19	53067262	54705641	M	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	19	57130213	59097933	M	Pereira

Figure 74.28: *Chromosome 19. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



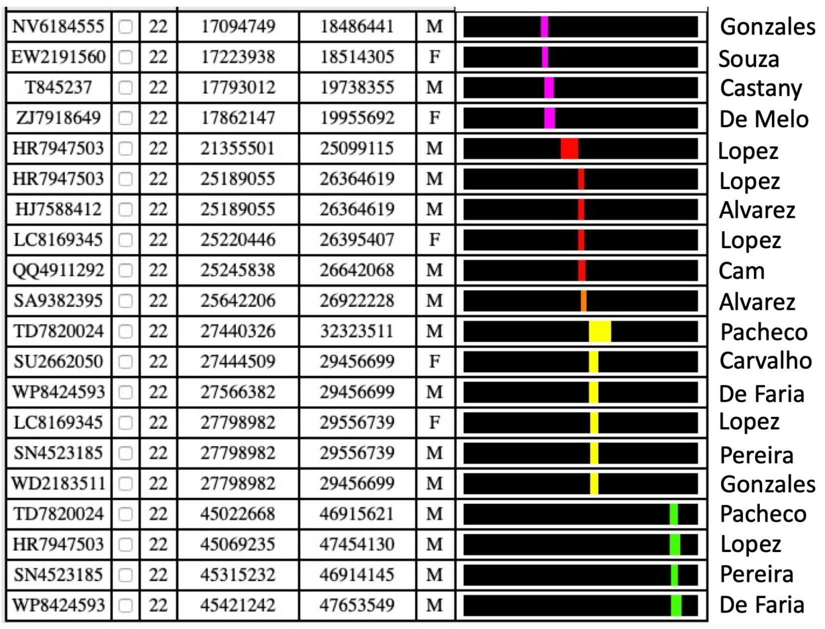
SU2662050	☐	20	5216108	6773370	F	Carvalho
EF6297298	☐	20	5302452	7552504	F	Gonzales
WP8424593	☐	20	5405388	7104665	M	De Faria
PR8498562	☐	20	15701814	17524903	M	Correa
KF3958978	☐	20	20761230	24716468	F	Correa
GP9657924	☐	20	56184174	57347245	F	Pinto
DF1517638	☐	20	58105747	59456185	M	Lopez
DU7518869	☐	20	58132760	59703487	F	Alvarez
HR7947503	☐	20	58581873	59632270	M	Lopez

Figure 74.29: *Chromosome 20. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



WD2183511	☐	21	16190193	17755450	M	Gonzales
WP8424593	☐	21	20406410	22710680	M	De Faria
CN5148025	☐	21	27806124	29586724	M	Diaz
SU2662050	☐	21	39679196	41153812	F	Carvalho
TE9011504	☐	21	45073550	46839113	F	De Melo

Figure 74.30: *Chromosome 21. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*



NV6184555	☐	22	17094749	18486441	M	🟪	Gonzales
EW2191560	☐	22	17223938	18514305	F	🟪	Souza
T845237	☐	22	17793012	19738355	M	🟪	Castany
ZJ7918649	☐	22	17862147	19955692	F	🟪	De Melo
HR7947503	☐	22	21355501	25099115	M	🟥	Lopez
HR7947503	☐	22	25189055	26364619	M	🟥	Lopez
HJ7588412	☐	22	25189055	26364619	M	🟥	Alvarez
LC8169345	☐	22	25220446	26395407	F	🟥	Lopez
QQ4911292	☐	22	25245838	26642068	M	🟥	Cam
SA9382395	☐	22	25642206	26922228	M	🟧	Alvarez
TD7820024	☐	22	27440326	32323511	M	🟨	Pacheco
SU2662050	☐	22	27444509	29456699	F	🟨	Carvalho
WP8424593	☐	22	27566382	29456699	M	🟨	De Faria
LC8169345	☐	22	27798982	29556739	F	🟨	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	22	27798982	29556739	M	🟨	Pereira
WD2183511	☐	22	27798982	29456699	M	🟨	Gonzales
TD7820024	☐	22	45022668	46915621	M	🟩	Pacheco
HR7947503	☐	22	45069235	47454130	M	🟩	Lopez
SN4523185	☐	22	45315232	46914145	M	🟩	Pereira
WP8424593	☐	22	45421242	47653549	M	🟩	De Faria

Figure 74.31: *Chromosome 22. Overlapping DNA-sequences between de Silva (kit FD9011758) and other kits (code indicated left) of family names (indicated to the right) which appeared at Goa and at Kotte early in the Portuguese period.*

74.15 MyHeritage® DNA Results for De Silva

74.15.1 Portugal

Portuguese Burger De Mel - Fernando, with ancestors Perera, Fernando, Costa and De Mel. They are all from Colombo (11.5 centiMorgans).

74.15.2 Far-East Portuguese Settlements

Interestingly, MyHeritage®indicates minute autosomal DNA fractions linking with the regions of East Indonesia (0.9 %) and the Japan-Korea area (1.7 %). These connections must be due to the Portuguese presence in Malaca, Ternate, and Timor on the one hand, and Macau on the other.

The Portuguese dominion over Malacca, a prominent city on the Malay Peninsula, endured for 130 years (1511-1641) throughout its status as a territorial holding of the Portuguese East Indies. The territory in question was acquired via the subjugation of the Malacca Sultanate, which formed a crucial component of the Portuguese endeavors to establish dominance over regional commerce. Prominent Malacca captaincy individuals were Rui de Brito Patalim, Manuel de Sousa Coutinho, António Pinto da Fonseca, and Luís Martins de Sousa Chichorro.

Portuguese Timor denotes a colonial territory under the dominion of Portugal, which lasted from 1702 until 1975. Throughout this historical era, Portugal and the Dutch East Indies jointly occupied the island of Timor. The first European presence in the area was established by the Portuguese in the year 1515. The establishment of a Dominican friar's company on the island occurred in 1556, leading to the region's declaration as a Portuguese colony in 1702. After the commencement of the Carnation Revolution, a decolonization process initiated in Lisbon, East Timor, was subjected to an invasion by Indonesia in 1975. In 1702, António Coelho Guerreiro received the official designation as Governor and Captain General of the islands of Timor and Solor, as well as other southern territories, by Caetano de Melo e Castro, the Viceroy of Goa. This appointment marked the end of the autonomous rule held by the Dominican missions.

The construction of Fort Kastela in Ternate may be attributed to the Portuguese in 1522. The structure in question is alternatively known by several names in other languages, such as São João Baptista de Ternate or Fortaleza de Ternate in Portuguese, Ciudad del Rosario in Spanish, and Gammalamma in Ternatean and in Dutch.

In April 1521, King Manuel I of Portugal commissioned a fleet from Lisbon led by Jorge de Brito. The navy received instructions to intercept the Spanish fleet commanded by Ferdinand Magellan on its voyage from the Americas to the Spice Islands. Upon reaching the shore, they were instructed to erect a stronghold on Ternate Island and assert Portuguese dominance. The Portuguese bestowed the fort's original designation in honor of Saint John the Baptist, with the first stone being put on the day of his feast in 1522. The task was accomplished on February 15th, 1523.

The chosen site was situated on the southwestern shore of Ternate, close to the Sultan's Court. However, it was around 7 kilometers from the main port at Talangame, devoid of any reefs. Kastella had three constricted passageways amongst the surrounding reefs, facilitating limited watercraft access to load cloves and impeding more giant warships from approaching close enough to engage in the bombardment. The fort was deemed inadequate by many subsequent observers, and it was not until the governorship of António Galvão in 1536 that substantial improvements were made to its fortifications.

The historical trajectory of Macau under its colonial rule by Portugal may be categorized into three major political epochs. The first event under consideration pertains to the creation of the Portuguese colony between 1557 and 1849. The Portuguese exercised control over the Portuguese population and some facets of the territory's government without possessing genuine sovereignty. Following the era mentioned above, academics often recognize the colonial period spanning from 1849 to 1974. As Macau's significance within the Portuguese Empire increased, the sovereignty of Portugal over Macau also got stronger, ultimately establishing it as an integral component of Portuguese territory. During this particular age, Chinese hegemony was mostly symbolic or titular. The third phase may be the transition era or post-colonial period, which occurred after the Carnation Revolution of 1974 and lasted until the handover in 1999. Francisco Martins assumed the role of the first Portuguese governor of Macau in the year 1583.

Specific de Silva members in the mentioned areas are described in Chapter 54.9.2.6 on page 1079, and Chapter 54.9.2.5 on page 1079.

74.16 Comparison with ancient Skeletons

Remembering the Byzantine migration path, described in Chapter 74.2 when interpreting the connection to old skeletons is essential. Furthermore, the fact that VOC members typically married blended Portuguese-Indian or Portuguese-Sri Lankan brides (Portuguese Burghers) should also be kept in mind to understand the links with Irish or Scandinavian skeletons.

We have followed the same procedure as in Chapter 73.14, though we set the threshold to 1 centiMorgan. As a result, to have comparable weights, we divided the weights by two before listing them below. Despite having lived many generations in India and

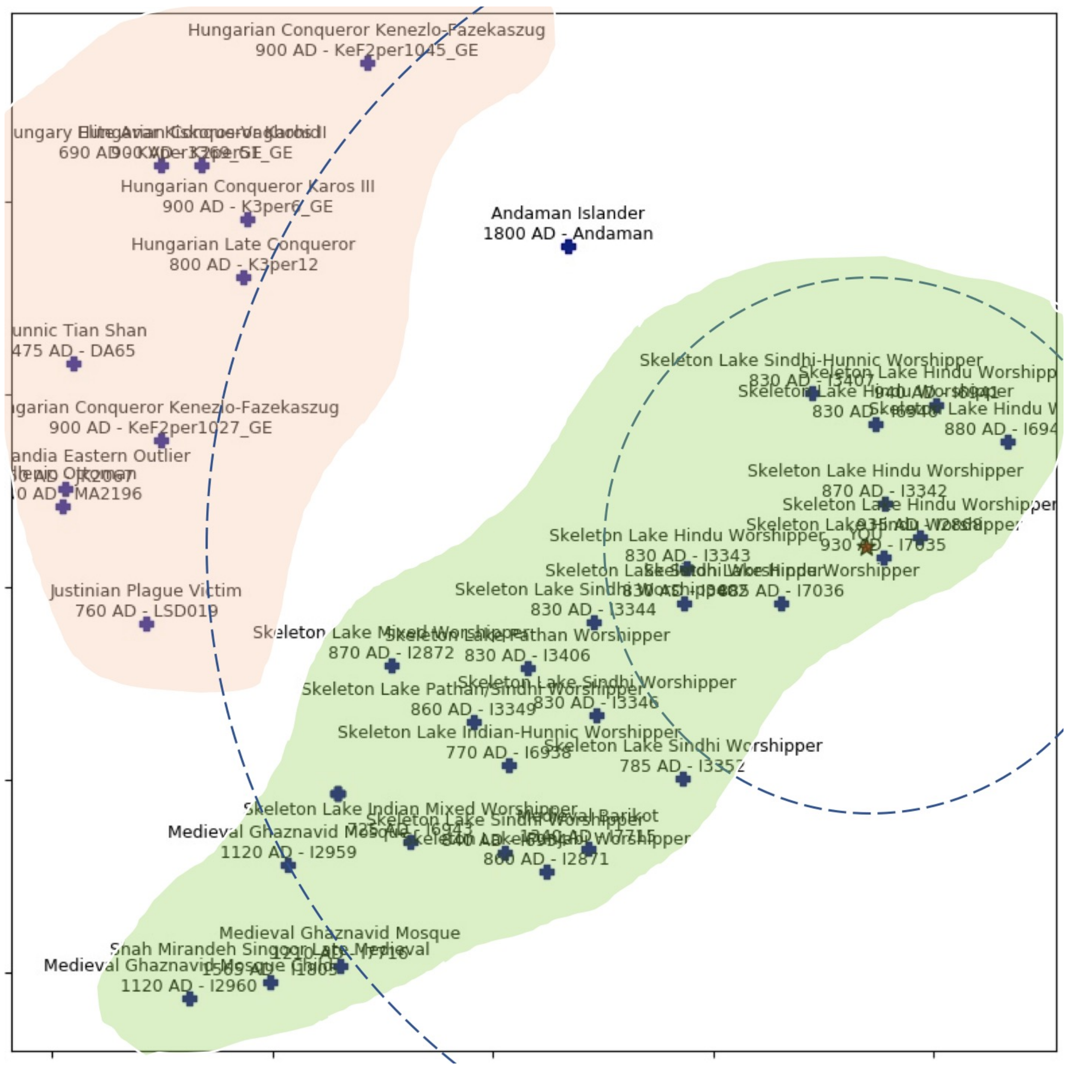


Figure 74.32: *This is a graph showing genetic distances (with equidistant circles to help with the interpretation) between the de Silva sample and historical skeletons. The green area is related to India, while the brown area mainly links to Byzantine and Hungarian history. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

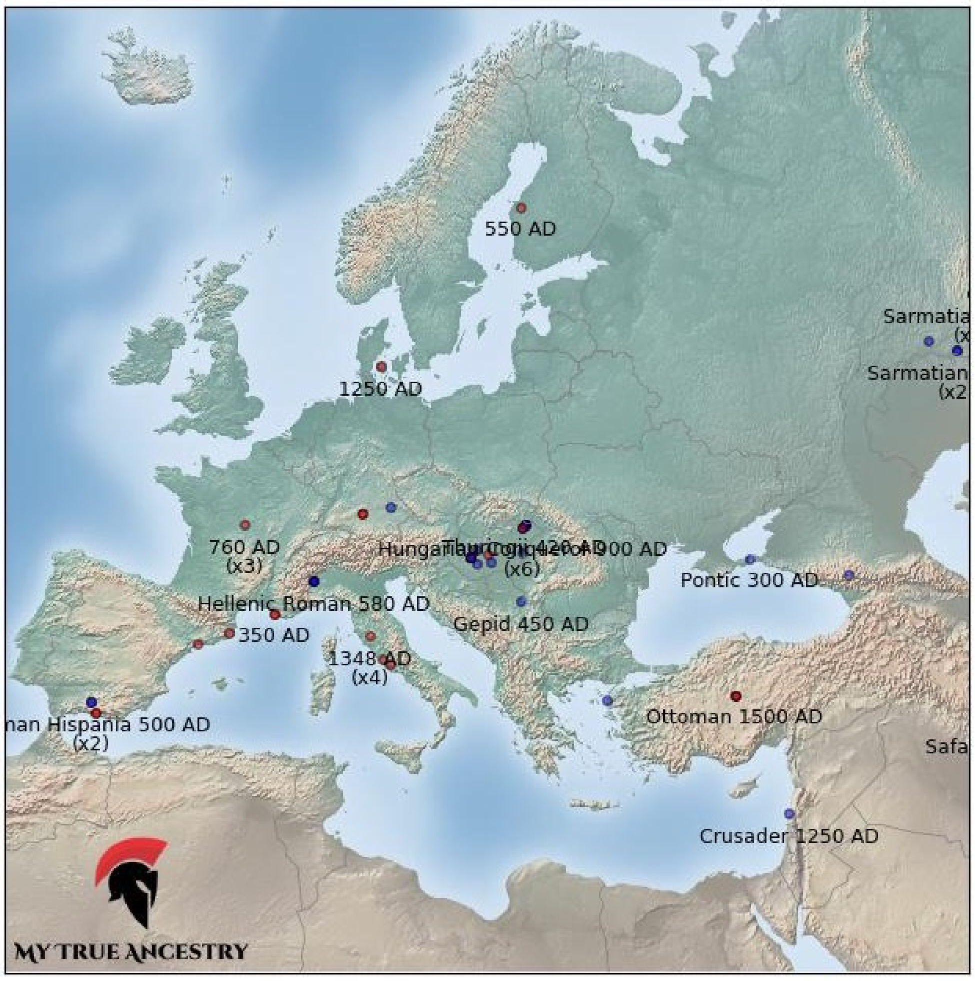

550 AD
1250 AD
Sarmatian
760 AD
(x3)
Pontic 300 AD
Hellenic Roman 580 AD
350 AD
Gepid 450 AD
1348 AD
(x4)
Hispania 500 AD
(x2)
Ottoman 1500 AD
Crusader 1250 AD
MY TRUE ANCESTRY

Figure 74.33: *A map of Europe showing the location of found skeletons genetically linked to the de Silva sample. Some of these locations can be related to the ancestry of de Silva's Iberian ancestors (Visigoths). In contrast, others are linked to the genetic mix when the Pilgrims migrated from India via Byzantine to Iberia. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

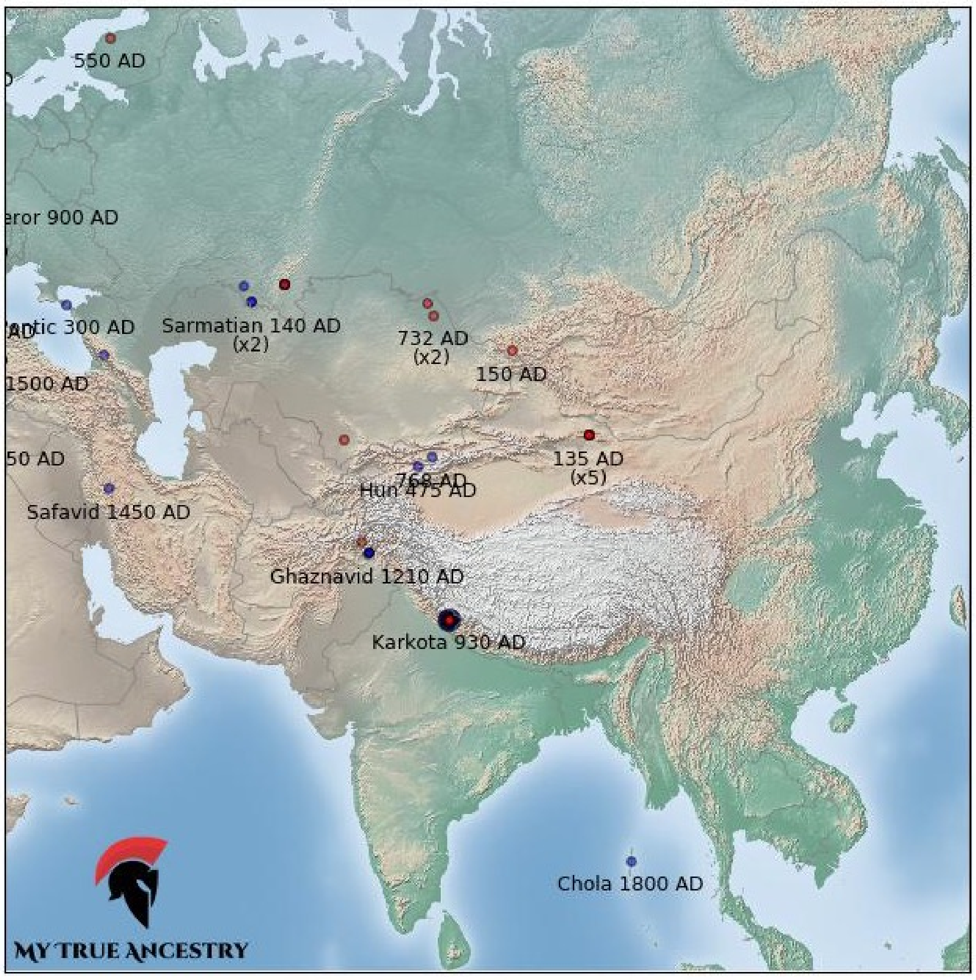

550 AD
eror 900 AD
ntic 300 AD
AD
Sarmatian 140 AD
(x2)
732 AD
(x2)
150 AD
1500 AD
50 AD
135 AD
(x5)
768 AD
Hun 475 AD
Safavid 1450 AD
Ghaznavid 1210 AD
Karkota 930 AD
Chola 1800 AD
MY TRUE ANCESTRY

Figure 74.34: *A map of Asia shows the locations of found skeletons genetically linked to the de Silva sample. Some of these locations can be linked to the genetic blending that occurred when they migrated from India to Iberia, while others are linked to the ancient ancestry of the Karava and Salagama castes and populations of Goa. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

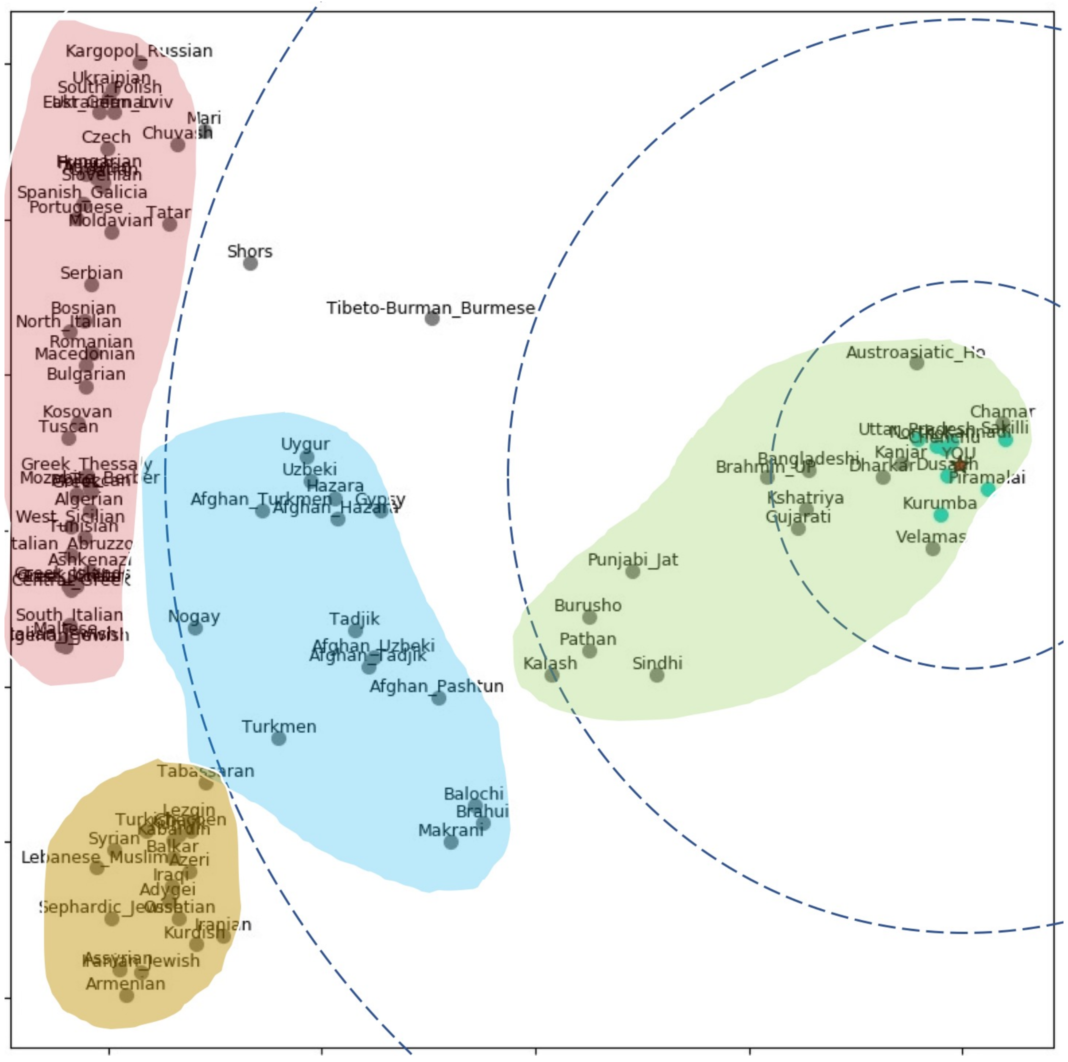


Figure 74.35: *This is a graph showing the genetic distance between the de Silva sample and modern populations. Of course, the closest connection is within the realm of India, shown in Green. A European cluster is found in red. The blue and yellow areas come from their Persian and Byzantine Empire history before they reached Iberia. The Sephardic Jews connection comes from Iberia. The closeness of the population matches the duration of their residence in the different areas. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

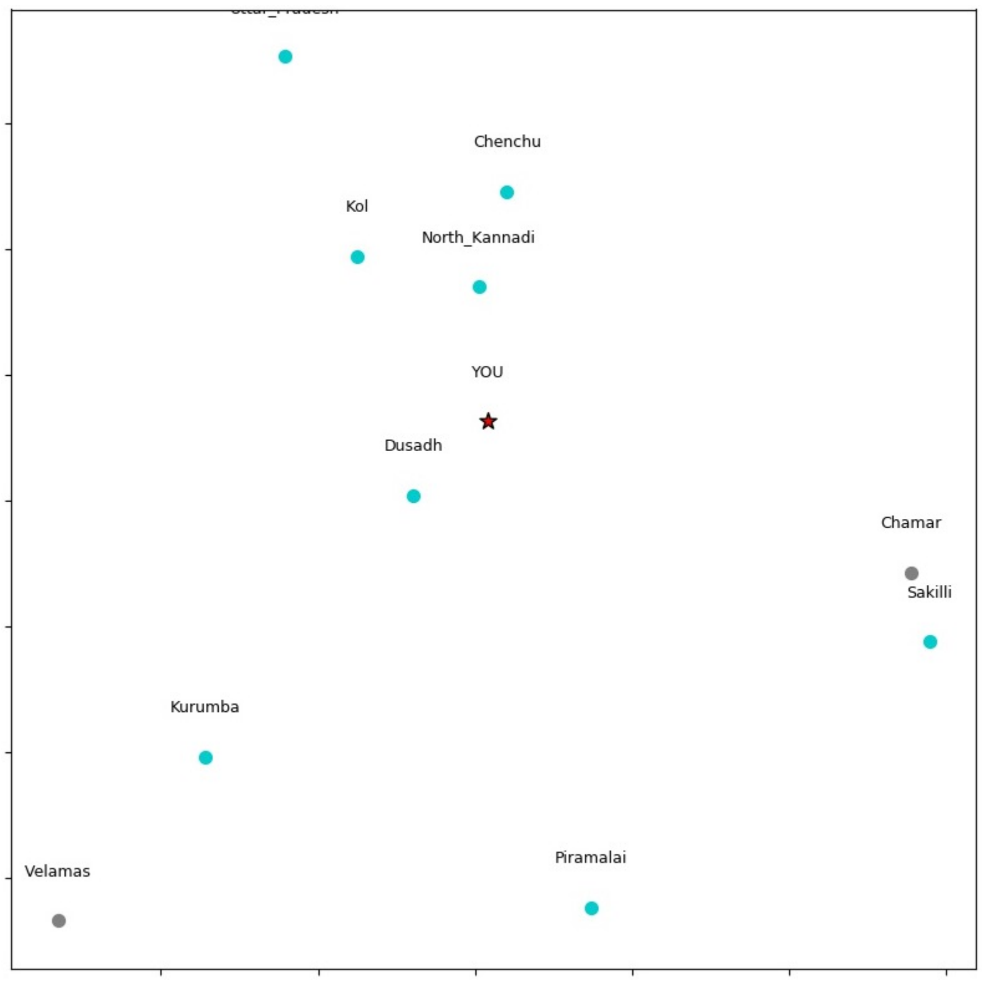


Figure 74.36: *This is a close-up of Figure 74.35 to highlight the Indian populations. The populations most closely related to de Silva of Uduwara are Dusadh, North-Kannadi, Chenchu, and Kol. This is evidence of the Goa origins. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

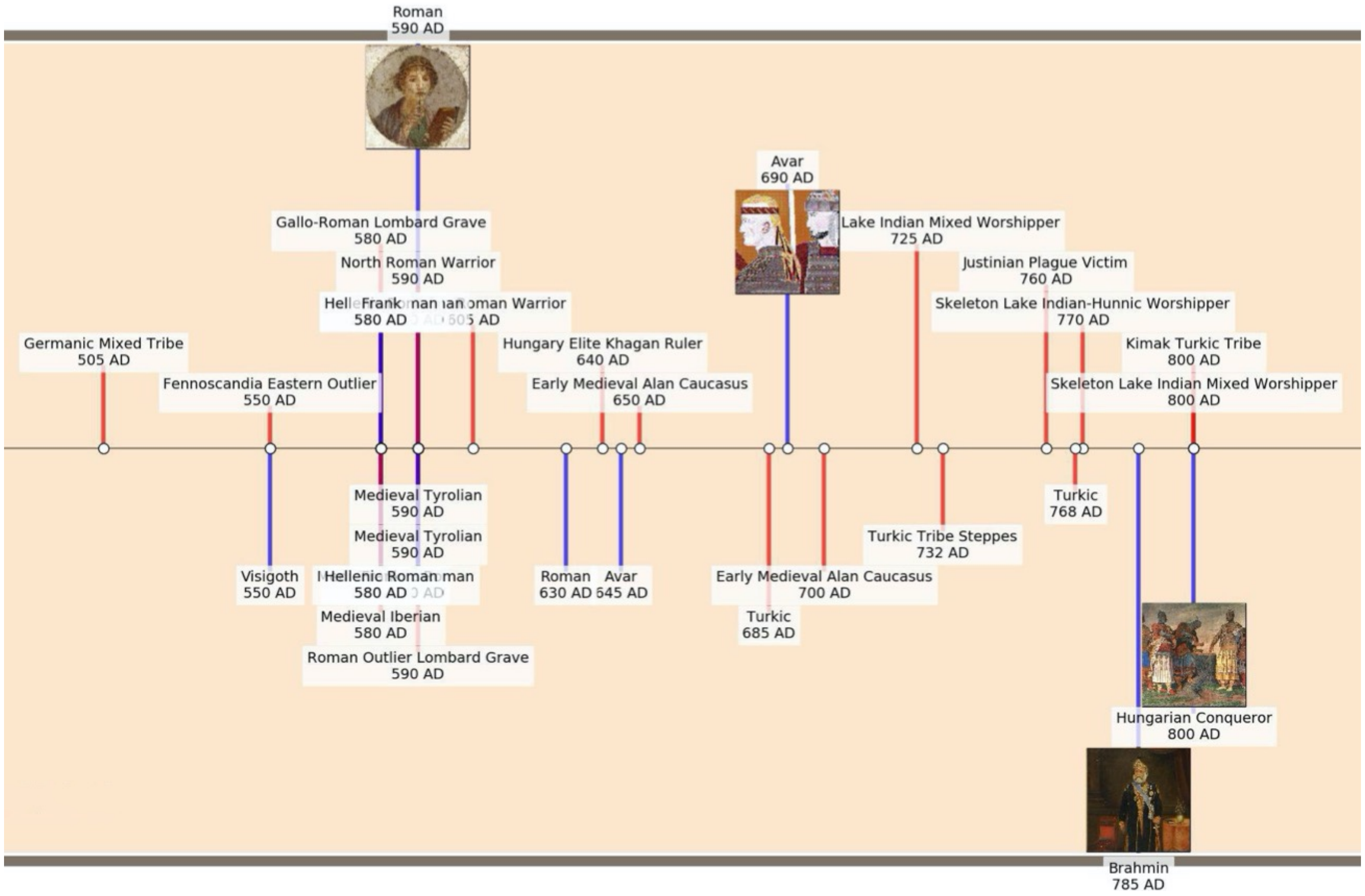


Figure 74.37: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the de Silva sample, 500 AD - 800 AD. Genetic blending makes a correct interpretation difficult, although we can find the right clues either for paternal ancestry or partners with whom they married. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

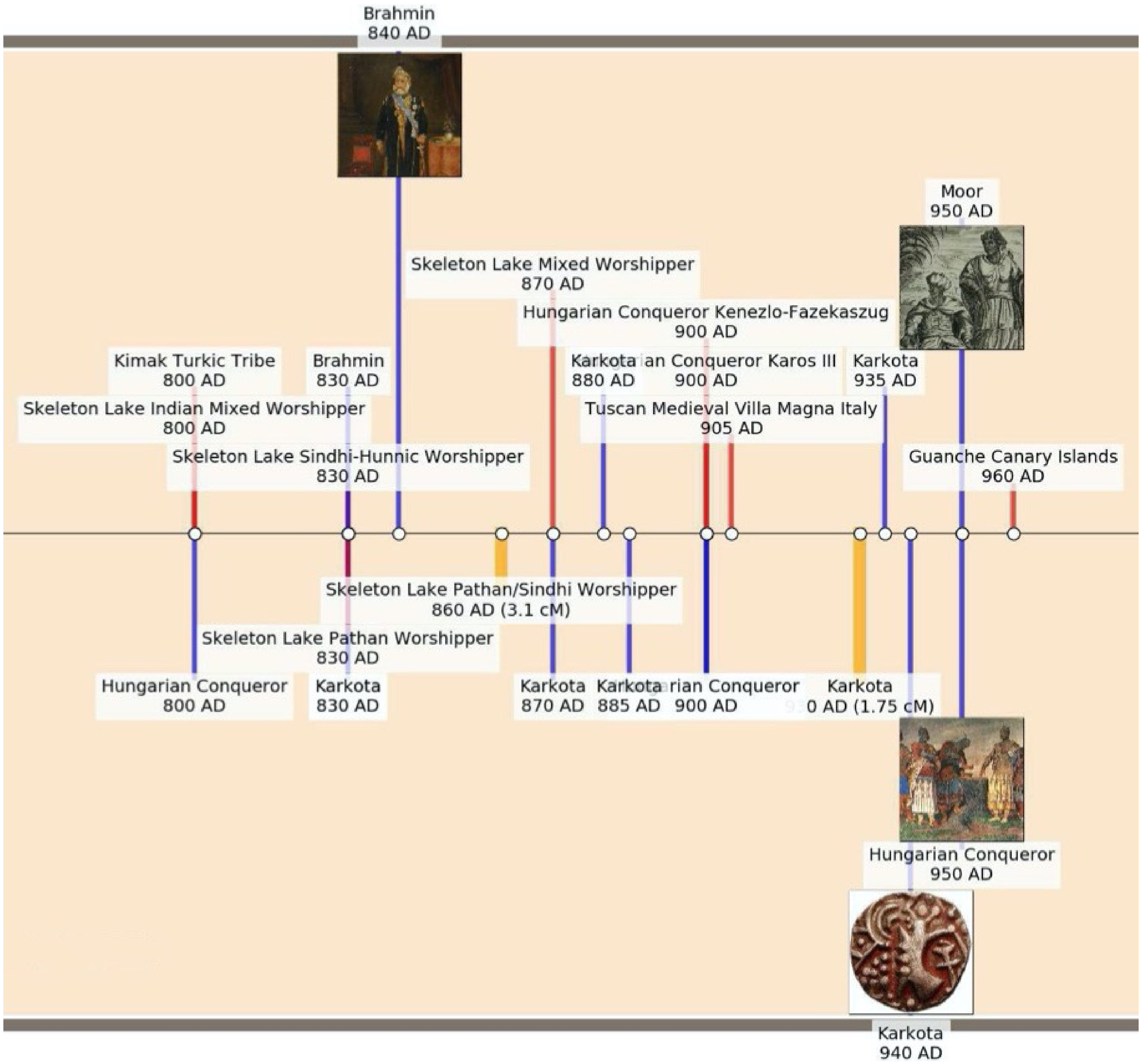


Figure 74.38: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the de Silva sample, 800 AD - 1000 AD. Genetic blending makes a correct interpretation difficult, although we can find the right clues either for paternal ancestry or partners with whom they married. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

Sri Lanka, the European ancestry of de Silva must match ancient European skeletons. Some of these connections may exist through the Iberian ancestry, others, perhaps, through some branches originating in the VOC or British periods.
The GEDmatch® database contains over 100 DNA samples of ancient DNA, which had some autosomal DNA in common with ours. The ages shown below are those of the found skeletons. They do not necessarily match the era when ancient ancestors lived in each region.

74.16.1 Byzantine and Georgia (8300-9700 year old skeletons; weights 1-31)

F999842 BAR2-L11-213, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999843 BAR6-L11-439, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999844 BAR20-M13-170, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999847 M11-3663, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999848 L111-322, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 3),
F999851 BAR99-M10-35, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3 ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999864 L12-502, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 1),
F999865 L14-200, Barcin, Turkey, 8.3ky, Anatolia Neolithic (weight 2),
F999804 Kotias, Georgia, 9.7ky cal BP (weight 31).

74.16.2 Ireland (3900-5200 year old skeletons; weights 1-30)

F999800 Rathlin1, Ireland, 2.0ky cal BC (weight 30),
F999802 Rathlin2, Ireland, 1.9ky cal BC (weight 1),
F999805 Ballynahatty, Ireland, 3.2 ky cal BC (weight 16).

74.16.3 Switzerland (13700 year old skeletons; weight 16)

F999803 Bichon, Switzerland, 13.7ky cal BP (weight 16).

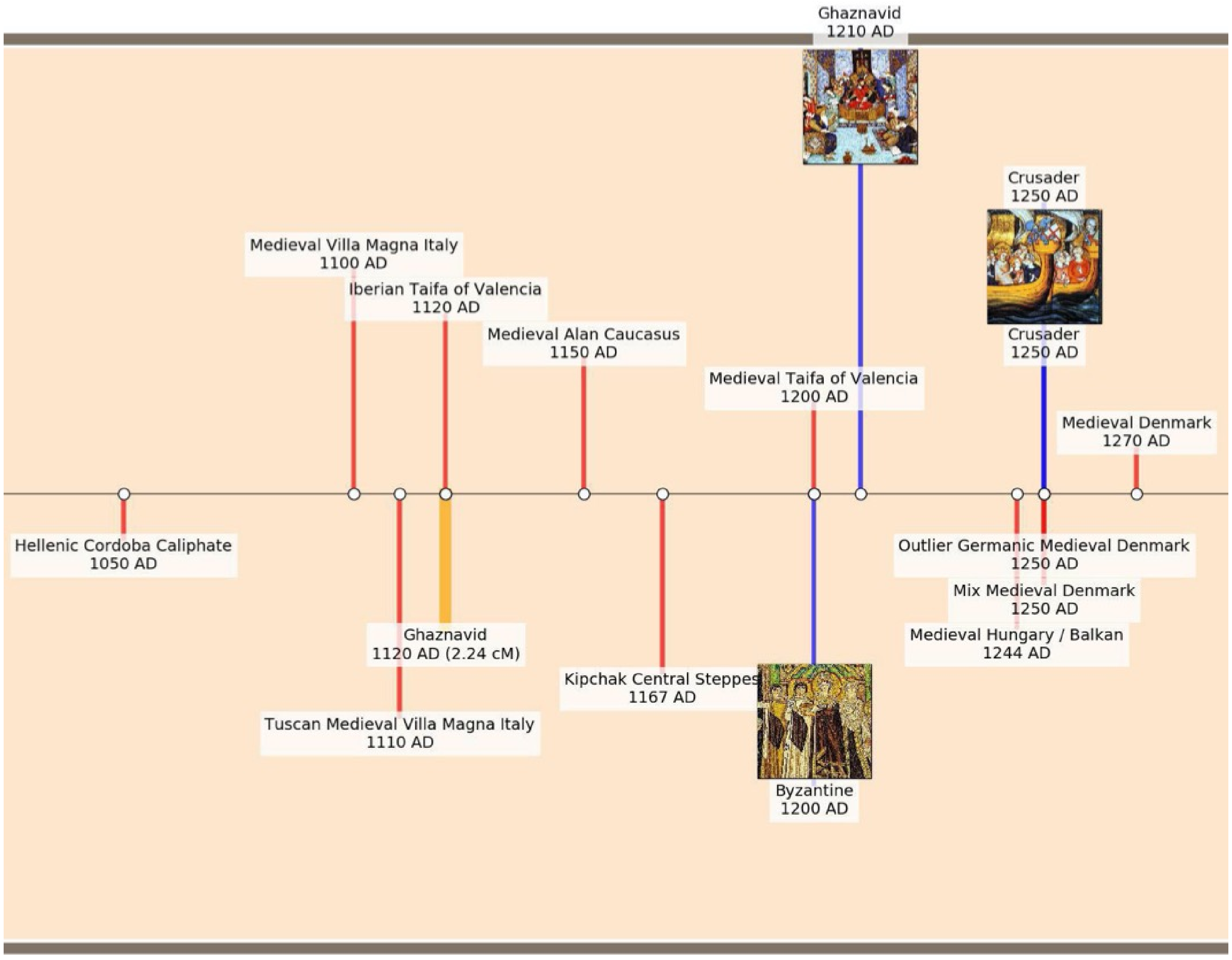


Figure 74.39: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the de Silva sample, 1000 AD - 1300 AD. Genetic blending makes a correct interpretation difficult, although we can find the right clues either for paternal ancestry or partners with whom they married. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

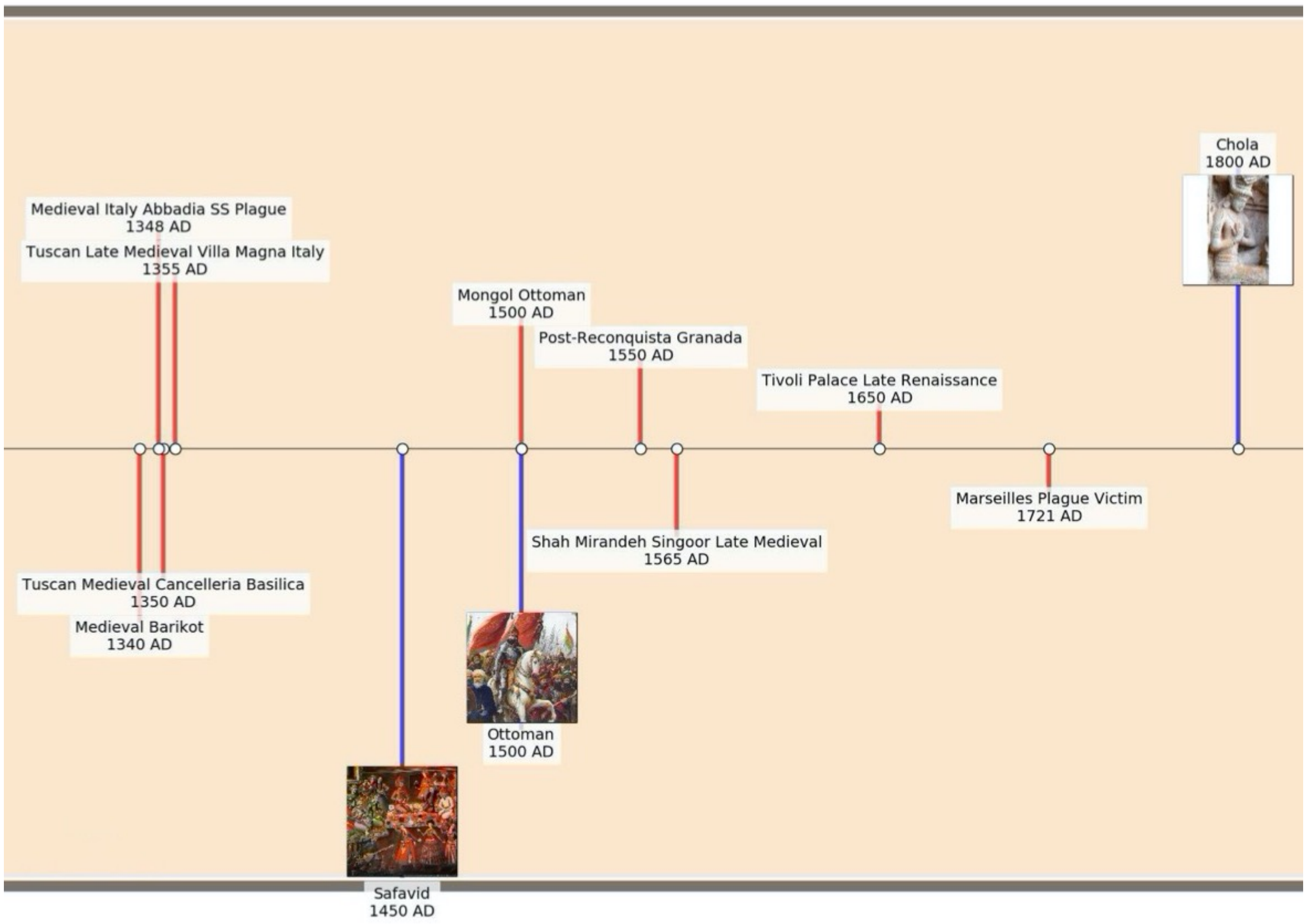


Figure 74.40: *The timeline of the historic skeleton matches the de Silva sample, 1300 AD - 1800 AD. Genetic blending makes a correct interpretation difficult, although we can find the right clues either for paternal ancestry or partners with whom they married. (MyTrueAncestry®)*

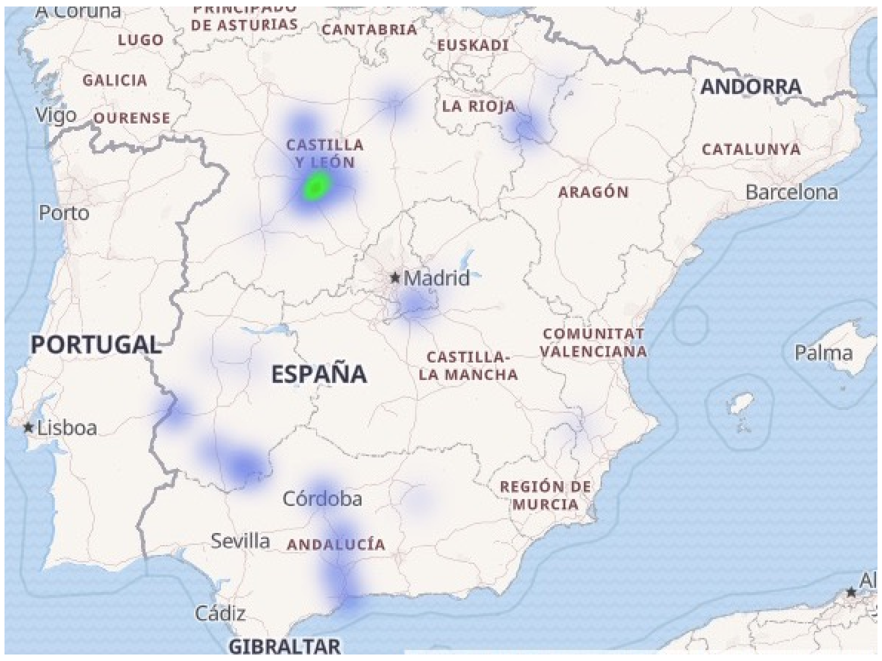

A Coruña
PRINCIPADO DE ASTURIAS
CANTABRIA
EUSKADI
LUGO
GALICIA
Vigo
OURENSE
LA RIOJA
ANDORRA
CASTILLA Y LEÓN
CATALUNYA
ARAGÓN
Barcelona
Porto
Madrid
PORTUGAL
ESPAÑA
CASTILLA-LA MANCHA
COMUNITAT VALENCIANA
Palma
Lisboa
Córdoba
REGIÓN DE MURCIA
Sevilla
ANDALUCÍA
Cádiz
GIBRALTAR

Figure 74.41: *A map, produced by Geneanet®, showing de Rico records before 1600 AD. A maximum is found in Salamanca, in Leon, but also in a ring around the old Seville Kingdom. De Silva has autosomal DNA in common with a de Rico as outlined in Chapter 74.14*

74.16.4 England (1450-1800 year old skeletons); weights 2-11)

F999867 O4, Oakington, Cambs., England, 400-545 AD, early Anglo Saxon (weight 11).
F999880 6DRIF-3, Driffield Terrace, Yorks, England, 200-400 AD, Roman (weight 2).

74.16.5 Iberia (5800-7200 year old skeletons; weights 2-9)

F999834 Mina18, La Mina, 3.8ky BCE, Iberian Mid Neolithic (weight 3),
F999835 Troc5, Els Trocs, Spain, 5.2ky calBCE, Iberian Early Neolithic (weight 3),
F999841 MIR5and6, El Mirador Cave, Spain, 5.0ky, Iberia Chalcolithic (weight 2),
F999881 ATP2, El Portalon, Spain, 4.7ky BP, Late Chalcolithic (weight 9).

74.16.6 Germany (4200-9100 year old skeletons; weights 1-9)

F999708 HAL14, Halberstadt-Sonntagsfeld, Germany, 7.1ky, LBK_EN (weight 1),
F999709 ROT4, Rothenschirmbach, Germany, 4.4ky, Bell Beaker Lt Neolithic (weight 1),
F999812 ESP24, Germany, 3.2ky cal BCE (weight 4),
F999820 ROT6, Rothenschirmbach, Germany, 2.4ky calBCE (weight 1),
F999821 HAL4, Halberstadt-Sonntagsfeld, Germany, 5.0ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999822 UWS4, Unterwiederstedt, Germany, 5.1ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999823 QUEX116, Quedlinburg XII, Germany, 2.3 ky calBCE (weight 1),
F999824 ESP16, Esperstedt, Germany, 2.5ky calBCE (weight 9),
F999825 ESP11, Esperstedt, Germany, 2.4ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999827 ALB3, Alberstedt, Germany, 2.4ky calBCE (weight 5),
F999837 ESP2, Esperstedt, Germany, 4.0ky, Central Lt Neolithic Brons Age (weight 1).

74.16.7 Russia (2300-7300 year old skeletons) (weights 1-3)

F999810 Uz0074, Russia, 5.3 ky BCE (weight 3),
F999829 SVP3, Ekaterinovka, Samara, Russia, 2.9ky calBCE (weight 2),
F999830 SVP12, Novoselki, Samara, Russia, 1.5ky calBCE (weight 3),
F999831 SVP56, Nadezhdinka, Volga Steppes, Samara, Russia, 290y calBCE (weight 1),
F999839 SVP53, Lopatino II, Sok River, Samara, Russia, 4.7ky, Poltavka (weight 2),
F999840 SVP57, Lopatino II, Sok River, Samara, Russia, 5.0ky, Yamnaya-Samar (weight 1).

74.16.8 Sweden (5700-7700 year old skeletons; weights 1-2)

F999704 Motala6, Sweden, 7.7ky, Motala Hunter-Gatherer (weight 1),
F999807 Motala12, Sweden, 5.7ky cal BCE (weight 1),
F999813 Motala4, Sweden, 5.7ky cal BCE (weight 2).

74.16.9 Hungary (4200-4900 year old skeletons; weight 1)

F999855 HUNG353C01, Apc-Berekalya I, Hungary, 4.9ky, Central Mid Neolithic (weight 1),
F999859 HUNG370BR1, Kompolt-Kigyoser, Hungary, 4.2 ky, Hungary Bronz Ange (weight 1).

VOLUME VIII

Part XVI

Appendix

Chapter 75

Faucon's Study of the Onomastics of Du Guesclin

The Spanish version is outlined in the book in Chapter 19.26.4, but also in France, several versions existed. Among them, de Glerquin, De Glerquino, De Guerclin, Du Clerquin, De Clequin, De Clequino, De Glerquin, De Glerquino, du Glearquin, ... are of particular importance. This unique research uncovers their resemblance to De Clergue, Desclergue, providing a fresh perspective on the study of this name.

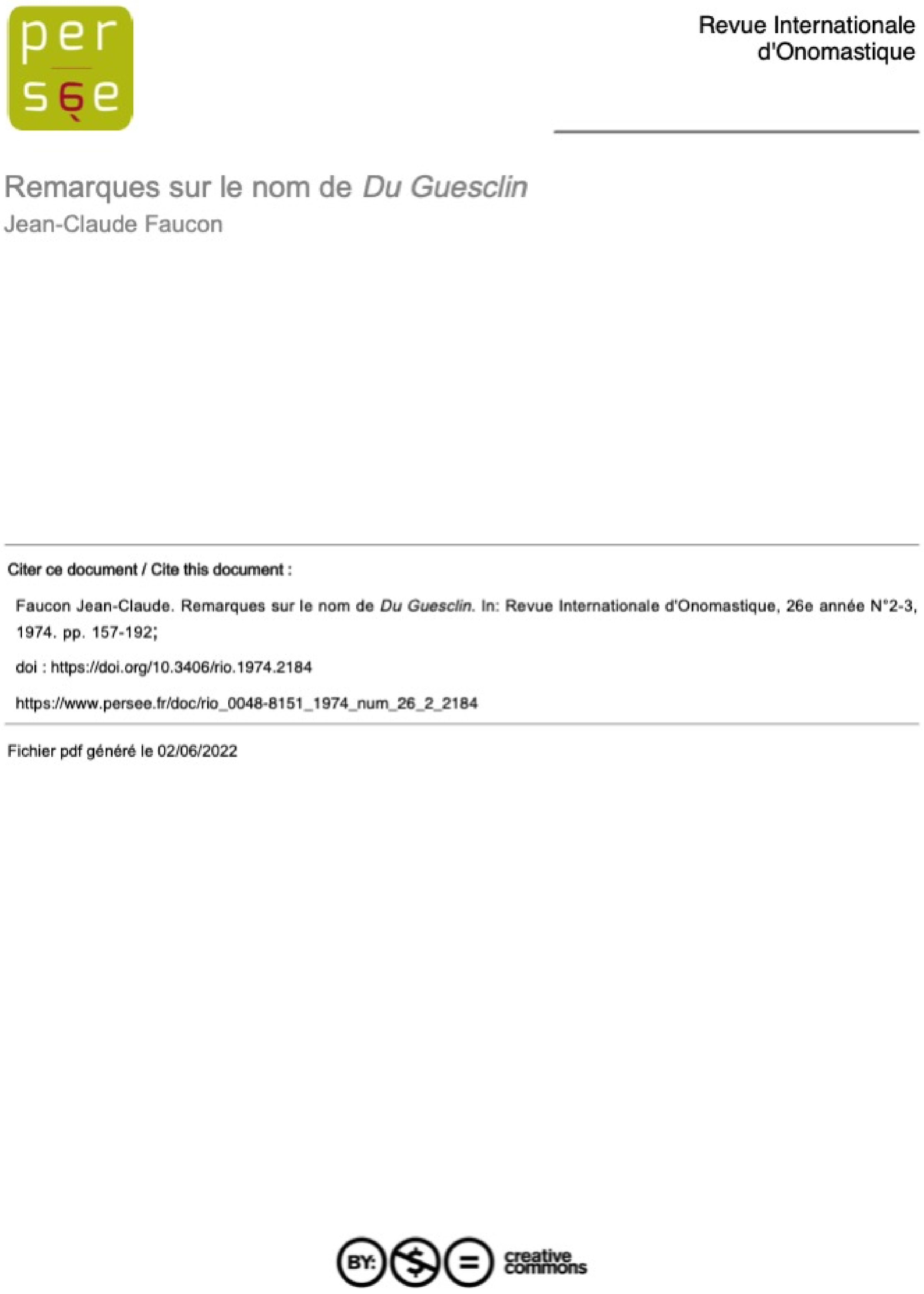
In Chapter 19.11, a theory was presented that the patrilineal ancestors of Bertrand Du Guesclin may bave been Desclergues, or Clergues in Spain, who had transformed their name, under Moorish rule, into *Hakim* or *Hakin*, synonymous for Clergue.

Under Creative Commons rules and because of the essence of the contents in the context of this book, we cite the entire article of Jean-Claude Faucon, published in 1974.[1]

It is found in Figures 75.1, 75.2, 75.3, 75.4, 75.5, 75.6, 75.7, 75.8, 75.9, 75.10, 75.11, 75.12, 75.13, 75.14, 75.15, 75.16, 75.17, 75.18, 75.19, 75.20, 75.21, 75.22, 75.23, 75.24, 75.25, 75.26, 75.27, 75.28, 75.29, 75.30, 75.31, 75.32, 75.33, 75.34, 75.35, 75.36, 75.37.

---

[1] Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192.



Revue Internationale
d'Onomastique

Remarques sur le nom de *Du Guesclin*

Jean-Claude Faucon

Citer ce document / Cite this document :

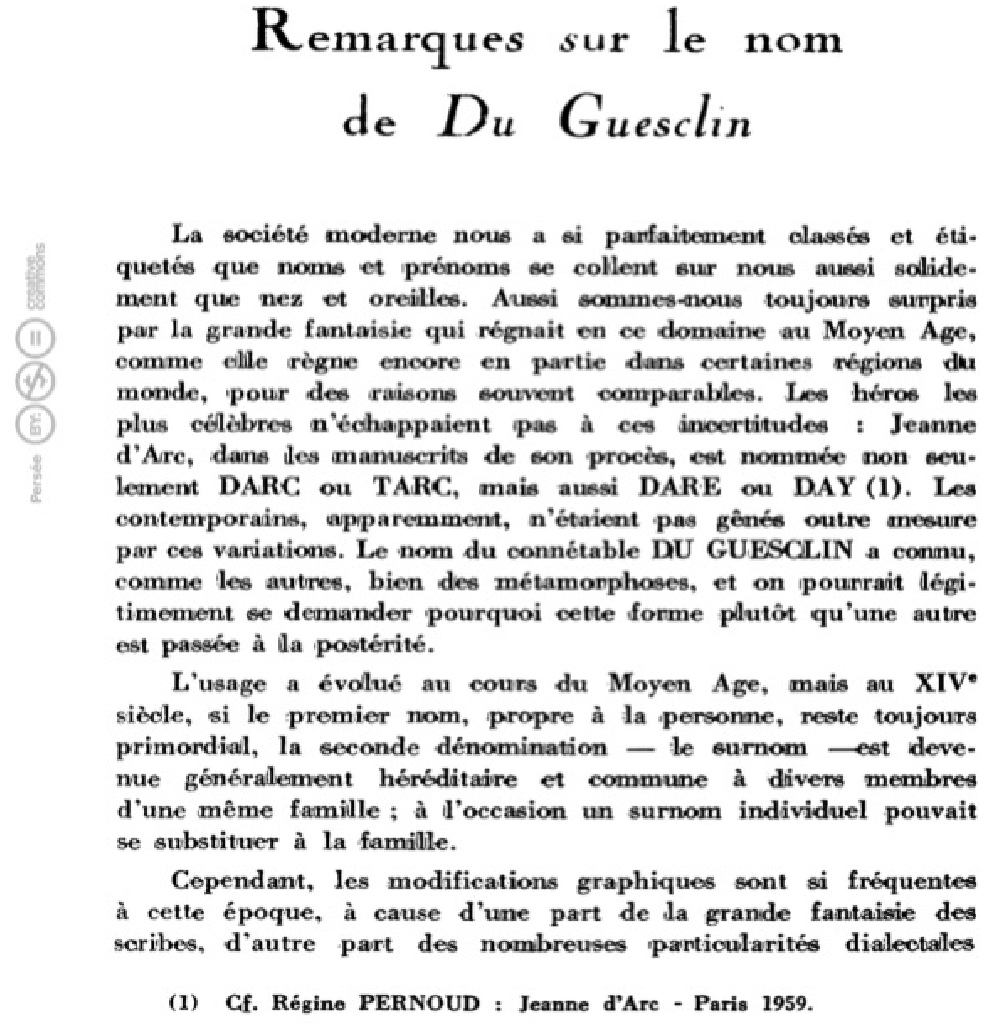
Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de *Du Guesclin*. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192;

doi : https://doi.org/10.3406/rio.1974.2184

https://www.persee.fr/doc/rio_0048-8151_1974_num_26_2_2184

Fichier pdf généré le 02/06/2022

Figure 75.1: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Cover Page.*



Remarques *sur* le nom de *Du Guesclin*

Persée BY: creative commons

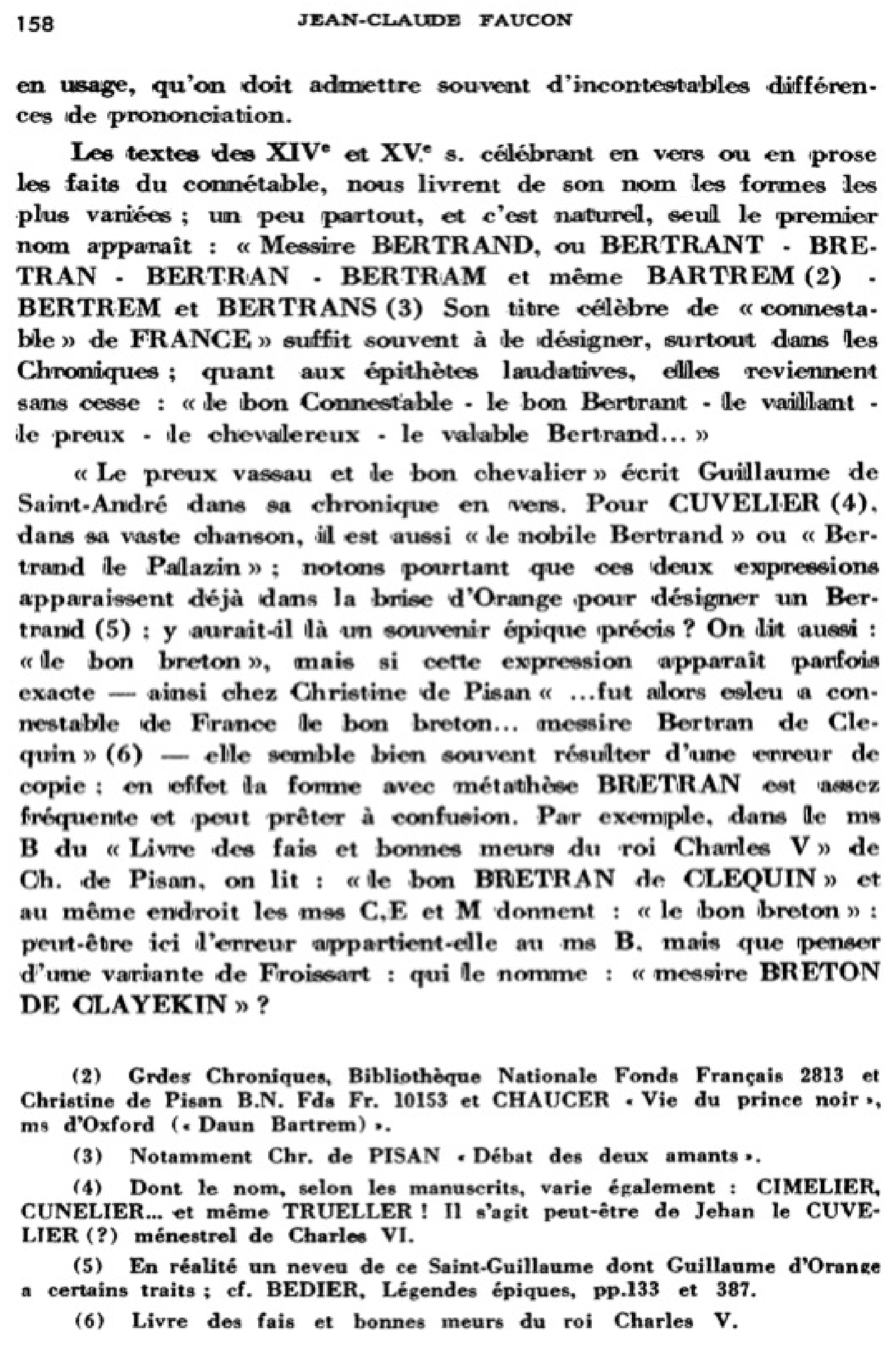
La société moderne nous a si parfaitement classés et étiquetés que noms et prénoms se collent sur nous aussi solidement que nez et oreilles. Aussi sommes-nous toujours surpris par la grande fantaisie qui régnait en ce domaine au Moyen Age, comme elle règne encore en partie dans certaines régions du monde, pour des raisons souvent comparables. Les héros les plus célèbres n'échappaient pas à ces incertitudes : Jeanne d'Arc, dans les manuscrits de son procès, est nommée non seulement DARC ou TARC, mais aussi DARE ou DAY (1). Les contemporains, apparemment, n'étaient pas gênés outre mesure par ces variations. Le nom du connétable DU GUESCLIN a connu, comme les autres, bien des métamorphoses, et on pourrait légitimement se demander pourquoi cette forme plutôt qu'une autre est passée à la postérité.

L'usage a évolué au cours du Moyen Age, mais au XIV^{e} siècle, si le premier nom, propre à la personne, reste toujours primordial, la seconde dénomination — le surnom —est devenue généralement héréditaire et commune à divers membres d'une même famille ; à l'occasion un surnom individuel pouvait se substituer à la famille.

Cependant, les modifications graphiques sont si fréquentes à cette époque, à cause d'une part de la grande fantaisie des scribes, d'autre part des nombreuses particularités dialectales

(1) Cf. Régine PERNOUD : Jeanne d'Arc - Paris 1959.

Figure 75.2: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 157.*



en usage, qu'on doit admettre souvent d'incontestables différences de prononciation.

Les textes des XIVe et XVe s. célébrant en vers ou en prose les faits du connétable, nous livrent de son nom les formes les plus variées ; un peu partout, et c'est naturel, seul le premier nom apparaît : « Messire BERTRAND, ou BERTRANT - BRETRAN - BERTRAN - BERTRAM et même BARTREM (2) - BERTREM et BERTRANS (3) Son titre célèbre de « connestable » de FRANCE » suffit souvent à le désigner, surtout dans les Chroniques ; quant aux épithètes laudatives, elles reviennent sans cesse : « le bon Connestable - le bon Bertrant - le vaillant - le preux - le chevalereux - le valable Bertrand... »

« Le preux vassau et le bon chevalier » écrit Guillaume de Saint-André dans sa chronique en vers. Pour CUVELIER (4), dans sa vaste chanson, il est aussi « le nobile Bertrand » ou « Bertrand le Palazin » ; notons pourtant que ces deux expressions apparaissent déjà dans la brise d'Orange pour désigner un Bertrand (5) ; y aurait-il là un souvenir épique précis ? On lit aussi : « le bon breton », mais si cette expression apparait parfois exacte — ainsi chez Christine de Pisan « ...fut alors esleu a connestable de France le bon breton... messire Bertran de Clequin » (6) — elle semble bien souvent résulter d'une erreur de copie ; en effet la forme avec métathèse BRETRAN est assez fréquente et peut prêter à confusion. Par exemple, dans le ms B du « Livre des fais et bonnes meurs du roi Charles V » de Ch. de Pisan, on lit : « le bon BRETRAN de CLEQUIN » et au même endroit les mss C,E et M donnent : « le bon breton » : peut-être ici l'erreur appartient-elle au ms B, mais que penser d'une variante de Froissart : qui le nomme : « messire BRETON DE CLAYEKIN » ?

---

(2) Grdes Chroniques, Bibliothèque Nationale Fonds Français 2813 et Christine de Pisan B.N. Fds Fr. 10153 et CHAUCER « Vie du prince noir », ms d'Oxford (« Daun Bartrem) ».

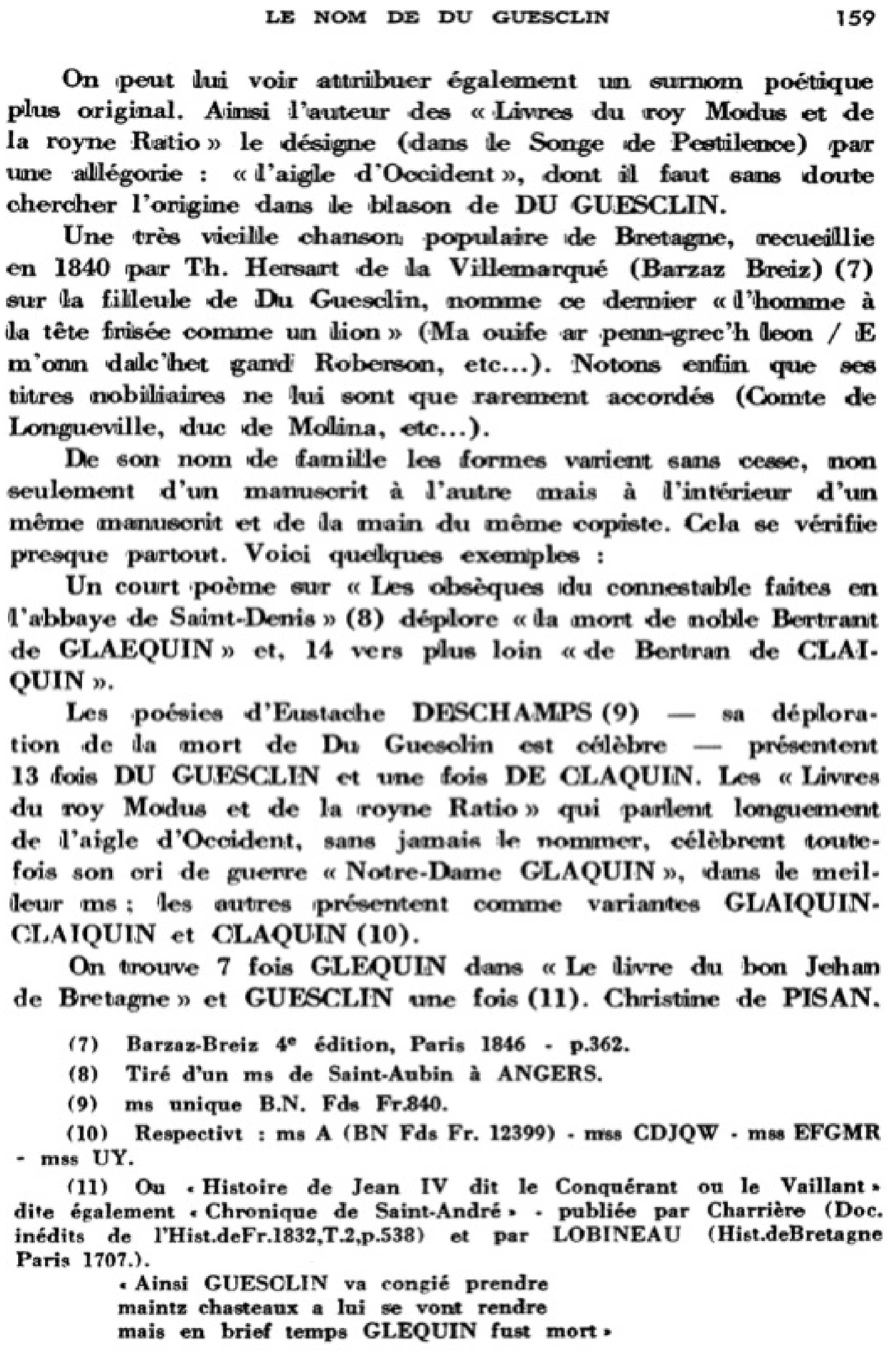
(3) Notamment Chr. de PISAN « Débat des deux amants ».

(4) Dont le nom, selon les manuscrits, varie également : CIMELIER, CUNELIER... et même TRUELLER ! Il s'agit peut-être de Jehan le CUVELIER (?) ménestrel de Charles VI.

(5) En réalité un neveu de ce Saint-Guillaume dont Guillaume d'Orange a certains traits ; cf. BEDIER, Légendes épiques, pp.133 et 387.

(6) Livre des fais et bonnes meurs du roi Charles V.

Figure 75.3: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 158.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 159

On peut lui voir attribuer également un surnom poétique plus original. Ainsi l'auteur des « Livres du roy Modus et de la royne Ratio » le désigne (dans le Songe de Pestilence) par une allégorie : « l'aigle d'Occident », dont il faut sans doute chercher l'origine dans le blason de DU GUESCLIN.

Une très vieille chanson populaire de Bretagne, recueillie en 1840 par Th. Hersart de la Villemarqué (Barzaz Breiz) (7) sur la filleule de Du Guesclin, nomme ce dernier « l'homme à la tête frisée comme un lion » (Ma ouife ar penn-grec'h leon / E m'onn dalc'het gand Roberson, etc...). Notons enfin que ses titres nobiliaires ne lui sont que rarement accordés (Comte de Longueville, duc de Molina, etc...).

De son nom de famille les formes varient sans cesse, non seulement d'un manuscrit à l'autre mais à l'intérieur d'un même manuscrit et de la main du même copiste. Cela se vérifie presque partout. Voici quelques exemples :

Un court poème sur « Les obsèques du connestable faites en l'abbaye de Saint-Denis » (8) déplore « la mort de noble Bertrant de GLAEQUIN » et, 14 vers plus loin « de Bertran de CLAIQUIN ».

Les poésies d'Eustache DESCHAMPS (9) — sa déploration de la mort de Du Guesclin est célèbre — présentent 13 fois DU GUESCLIN et une fois DE CLAQUIN. Les « Livres du roy Modus et de la royne Ratio » qui parlent longuement de l'aigle d'Occident, sans jamais le nommer, célèbrent toutefois son cri de guerre « Notre-Dame GLAQUIN », dans le meilleur ms ; les autres présentent comme variantes GLAIQUIN-CLAIQUIN et CLAQUIN (10).

On trouve 7 fois GLEQUIN dans « Le livre du bon Jehan de Bretagne » et GUESCLIN une fois (11). Christine de PISAN.

---

(7) Barzaz-Breiz 4ᵉ édition, Paris 1846 - p.362.

(8) Tiré d'un ms de Saint-Aubin à ANGERS.

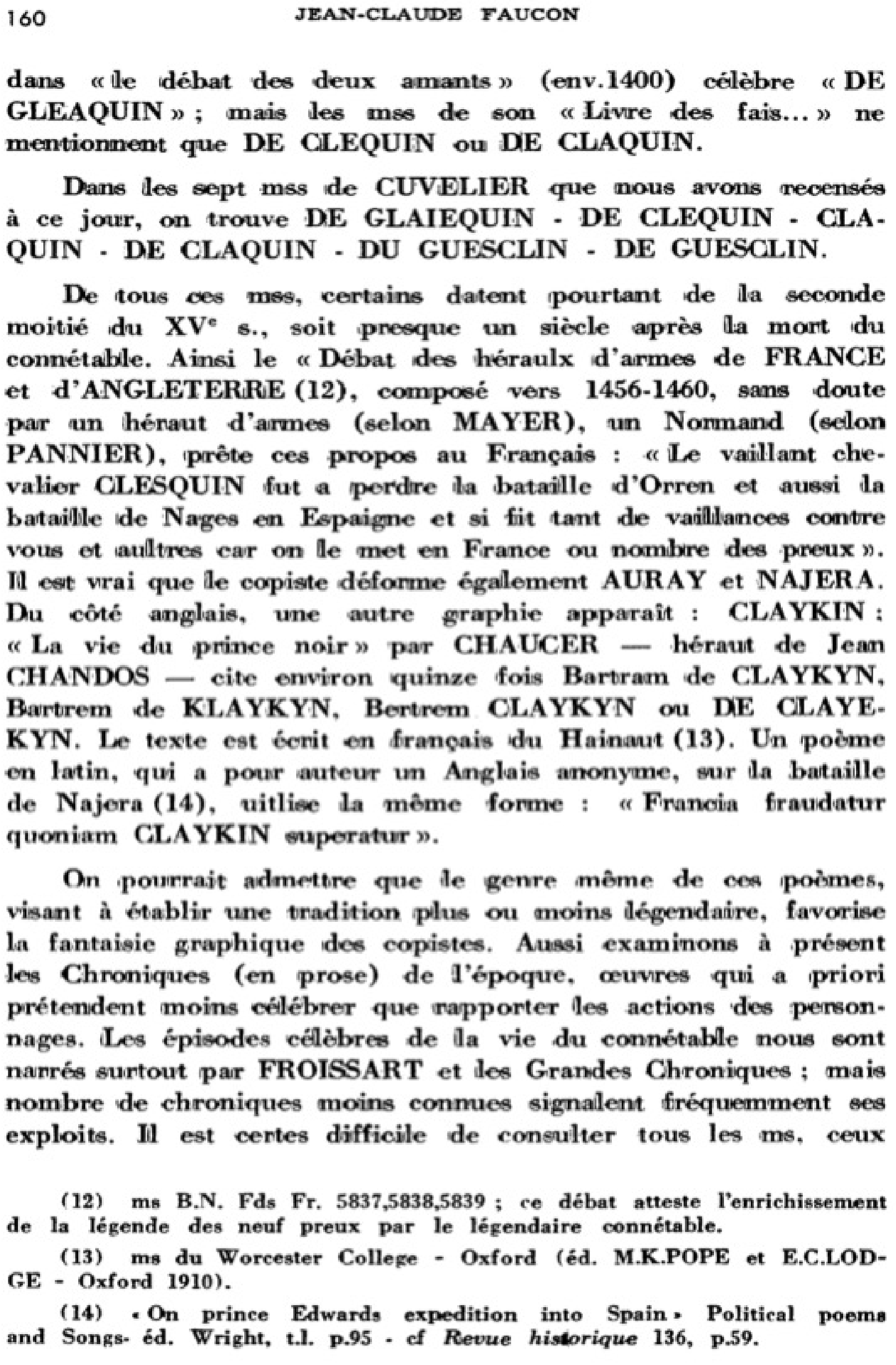
(9) ms unique B.N. Fds Fr.840.

(10) Respectivt : ms A (BN Fds Fr. 12399) - mss CDJQW - mss EFGMR - mss UY.

(11) Ou « Histoire de Jean IV dit le Conquérant ou le Vaillant » dite également « Chronique de Saint-André » - publiée par Charrière (Doc. inédits de l'Hist.deFr.1832,T.2,p.538) et par LOBINEAU (Hist.deBretagne Paris 1707.).

« Ainsi GUESCLIN va congié prendre
maintz chasteaux a lui se vont rendre
mais en brief temps GLEQUIN fust mort »

Figure 75.4: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 159.*



160 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

dans « le débat des deux amants » (env.1400) célèbre « DE GLEAQUIN » ; mais les mss de son « Livre des fais... » ne mentionnent que DE CLEQUIN ou DE CLAQUIN.

Dans les sept mss de CUVELIER que nous avons recensés à ce jour, on trouve DE GLAIEQUIN - DE CLEQUIN - CLAQUIN - DE CLAQUIN - DU GUESCLIN - DE GUESCLIN.

De tous ces mss, certains datent pourtant de la seconde moitié du XV^e s., soit presque un siècle après la mort du connétable. Ainsi le « Débat des héraulx d'armes de FRANCE et d'ANGLETERRE (12), composé vers 1456-1460, sans doute par un héraut d'armes (selon MAYER), un Normand (selon PANNIER), prête ces propos au Français : « Le vaillant chevalier CLESQUIN fut a perdre la bataille d'Orren et aussi la bataille de Nages en Espaigne et si fit tant de vaillances contre vous et aultres car on le met en France ou nombre des preux ». Il est vrai que le copiste déforme également AURAY et NAJERA. Du côté anglais, une autre graphie apparaît : CLAYKIN : « La vie du prince noir » par CHAUCER — héraut de Jean CHANDOS — cite environ quinze fois Bartram de CLAYKYN, Bartrem de KLAYKYN, Bertrem CLAYKYN ou DE CLAYEKYN. Le texte est écrit en français du Hainaut (13). Un poème en latin, qui a pour auteur un Anglais anonyme, sur la bataille de Najera (14), uitlise la même forme : « Francia fraudatur quoniam CLAYKIN superatur ».

On pourrait admettre que le genre même de ces poèmes, visant à établir une tradition plus ou moins légendaire, favorise la fantaisie graphique des copistes. Aussi examinons à présent les Chroniques (en prose) de l'époque, œuvres qui a priori prétendent moins célébrer que rapporter les actions des personnages. Les épisodes célèbres de la vie du connétable nous sont narrés surtout par FROISSART et les Grandes Chroniques ; mais nombre de chroniques moins connues signalent fréquemment ses exploits. Il est certes difficile de consulter tous les ms, ceux

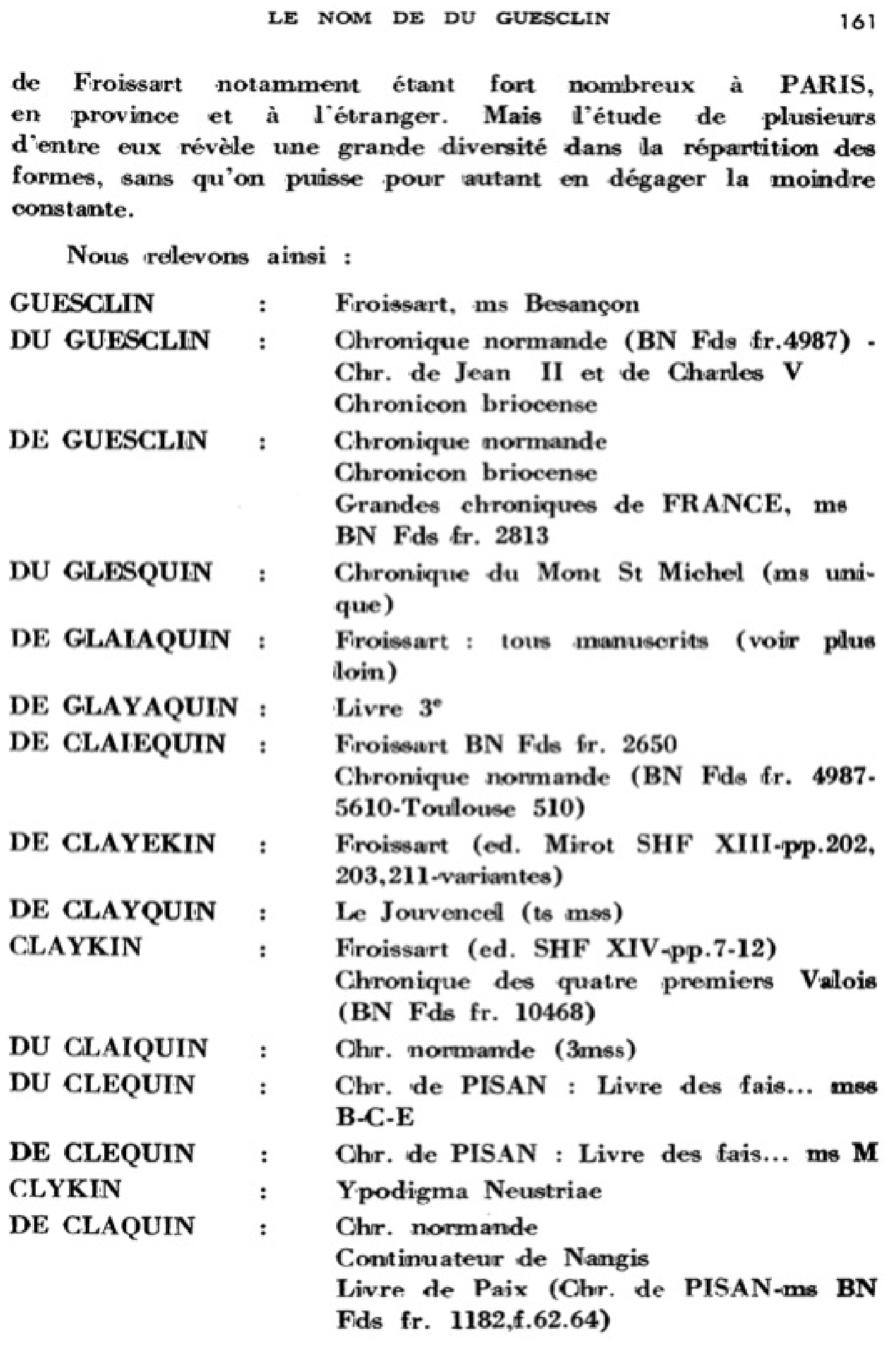
---

(12) ms B.N. Fds Fr. 5837,5838,5839 ; ce débat atteste l'enrichissement de la légende des neuf preux par le légendaire connétable.

(13) ms du Worcester College - Oxford (éd. M.K.POPE et E.C.LODGE - Oxford 1910).

(14) « On prince Edwards expedition into Spain » Political poems and Songs- éd. Wright, t.I. p.95 - cf *Revue historique* 136, p.59.

Figure 75.5: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 160.*



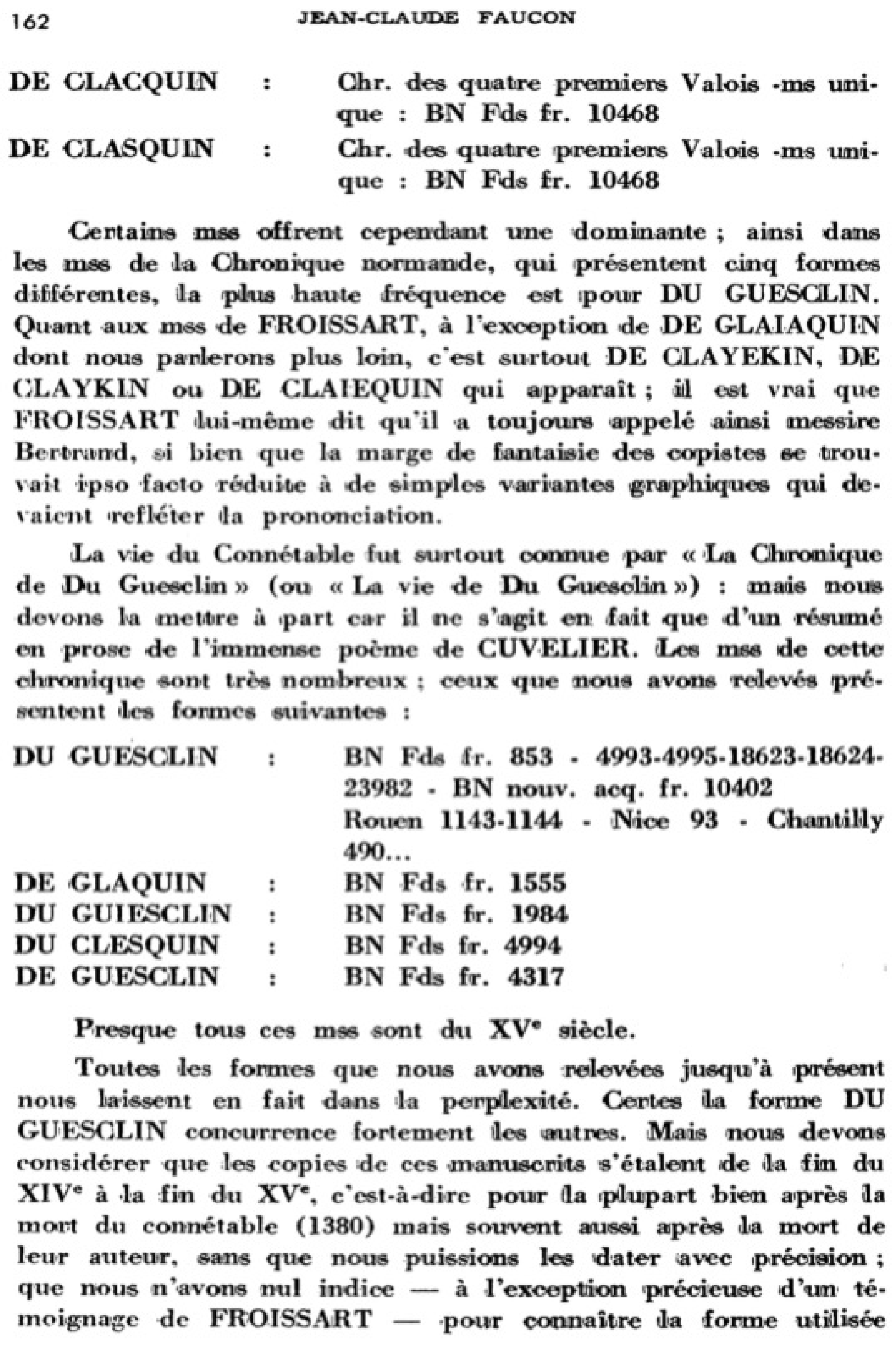
LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 161

de Froissart notamment étant fort nombreux à PARIS, en province et à l'étranger. Mais l'étude de plusieurs d'entre eux révèle une grande diversité dans la répartition des formes, sans qu'on puisse pour autant en dégager la moindre constante.

Nous relevons ainsi :

GUESCLIN	:	Froissart, ms Besançon
DU GUESCLIN	:	Chronique normande (BN Fds fr.4987) - Chr. de Jean II et de Charles V Chronicon briocense
DE GUESCLIN	:	Chronique normande Chronicon briocense Grandes chroniques de FRANCE, ms BN Fds fr. 2813
DU GLESQUIN	:	Chronique du Mont St Michel (ms unique)
DE GLAIAQUIN	:	Froissart : tous manuscrits (voir plus loin)
DE GLAYAQUIN	:	Livre 3e
DE CLAIEQUIN	:	Froissart BN Fds fr. 2650 Chronique normande (BN Fds fr. 4987-5610-Toulouse 510)
DE CLAYEKIN	:	Froissart (ed. Mirot SHF XIII-pp.202, 203,211-variantes)
DE CLAYQUIN	:	Le Jouvencel (ts mss)
CLAYKIN	:	Froissart (ed. SHF XIV-pp.7-12) Chronique des quatre premiers Valois (BN Fds fr. 10468)
DU CLAIQUIN	:	Chr. normande (3mss)
DU CLEQUIN	:	Chr. de PISAN : Livre des fais... mss B-C-E
DE CLEQUIN	:	Chr. de PISAN : Livre des fais... ms M
CLYKIN	:	Ypodigma Neustriae
DE CLAQUIN	:	Chr. normande Continuateur de Nangis Livre de Paix (Chr. de PISAN-ms BN Fds fr. 1182,f.62.64)

Figure 75.6: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 161.*



162 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

DE CLACQUIN	:	Chr. des quatre premiers Valois -ms unique : BN Fds fr. 10468
DE CLASQUIN	:	Chr. des quatre premiers Valois -ms unique : BN Fds fr. 10468

Certains mss offrent cependant une dominante ; ainsi dans les mss de la Chronique normande, qui présentent cinq formes différentes, la plus haute fréquence est pour DU GUESCLIN. Quant aux mss de FROISSART, à l'exception de DE GLAIAQUIN dont nous parlerons plus loin, c'est surtout DE CLAYEKIN, DE CLAYKIN ou DE CLAIEQUIN qui apparaît ; il est vrai que FROISSART lui-même dit qu'il a toujours appelé ainsi messire Bertrand, si bien que la marge de fantaisie des copistes se trouvait ipso facto réduite à de simples variantes graphiques qui devaient refléter la prononciation.

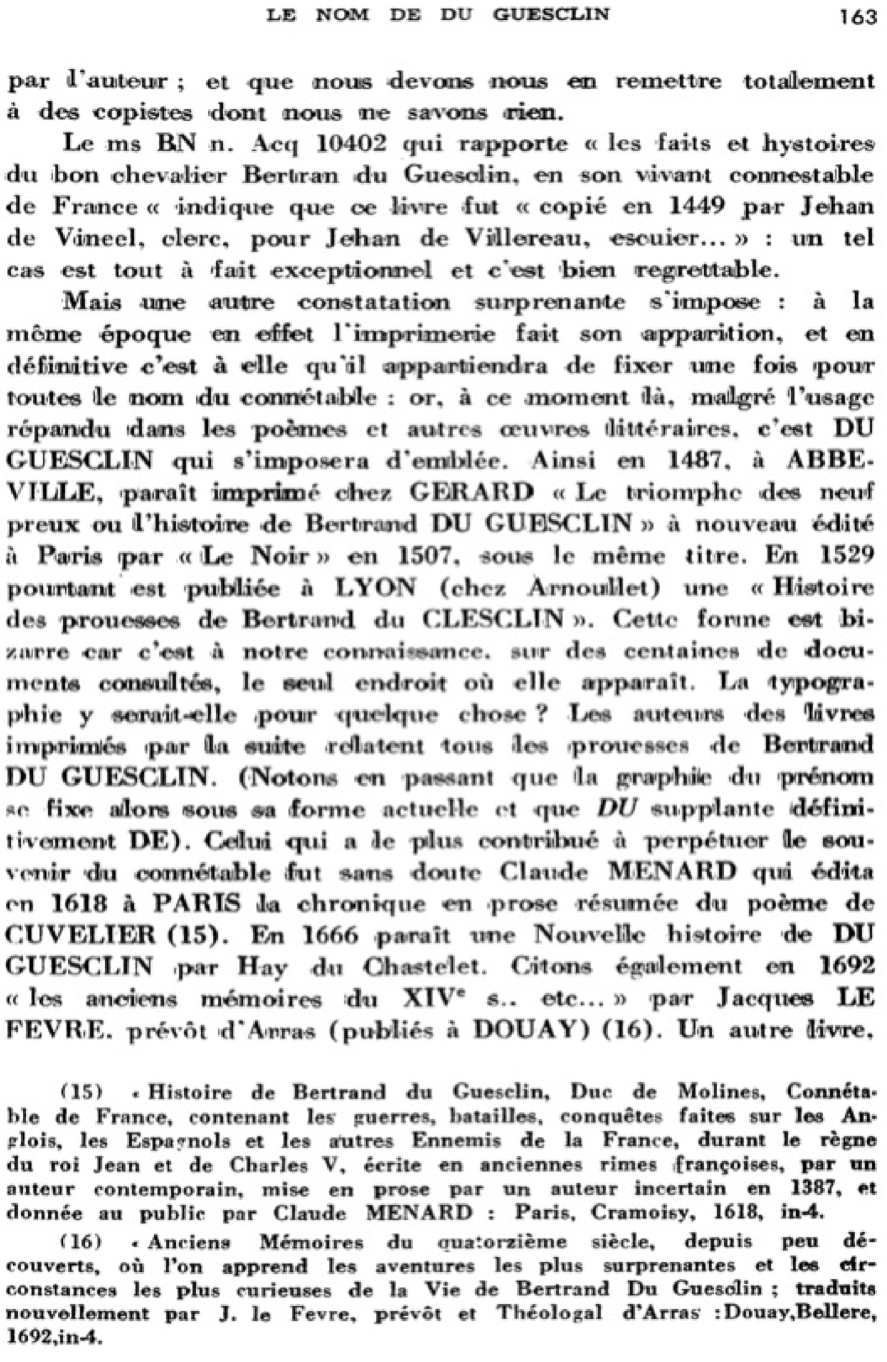
La vie du Connétable fut surtout connue par « La Chronique de Du Guesclin » (ou « La vie de Du Guesclin ») : mais nous devons la mettre à part car il ne s'agit en fait que d'un résumé en prose de l'immense poème de CUVELIER. Les mss de cette chronique sont très nombreux ; ceux que nous avons relevés présentent les formes suivantes :

DU GUESCLIN	:	BN Fds fr. 853 - 4993-4995-18623-18624-23982 - BN nouv. acq. fr. 10402 Rouen 1143-1144 - Nice 93 - Chantilly 490...
DE GLAQUIN	:	BN Fds fr. 1555
DU GUIESCLIN	:	BN Fds fr. 1984
DU CLESQUIN	:	BN Fds fr. 4994
DE GUESCLIN	:	BN Fds fr. 4317

Presque tous ces mss sont du XV^e siècle.

Toutes les formes que nous avons relevées jusqu'à présent nous laissent en fait dans la perplexité. Certes la forme DU GUESCLIN concurrence fortement les autres. Mais nous devons considérer que les copies de ces manuscrits s'étalent de la fin du XIV^e à la fin du XV^e, c'est-à-dire pour la plupart bien après la mort du connétable (1380) mais souvent aussi après la mort de leur auteur, sans que nous puissions les dater avec précision ; que nous n'avons nul indice — à l'exception précieuse d'un témoignage de FROISSART — pour connaître la forme utilisée

Figure 75.7: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 162.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 163

par l'auteur ; et que nous devons nous en remettre totalement à des copistes dont nous ne savons rien.

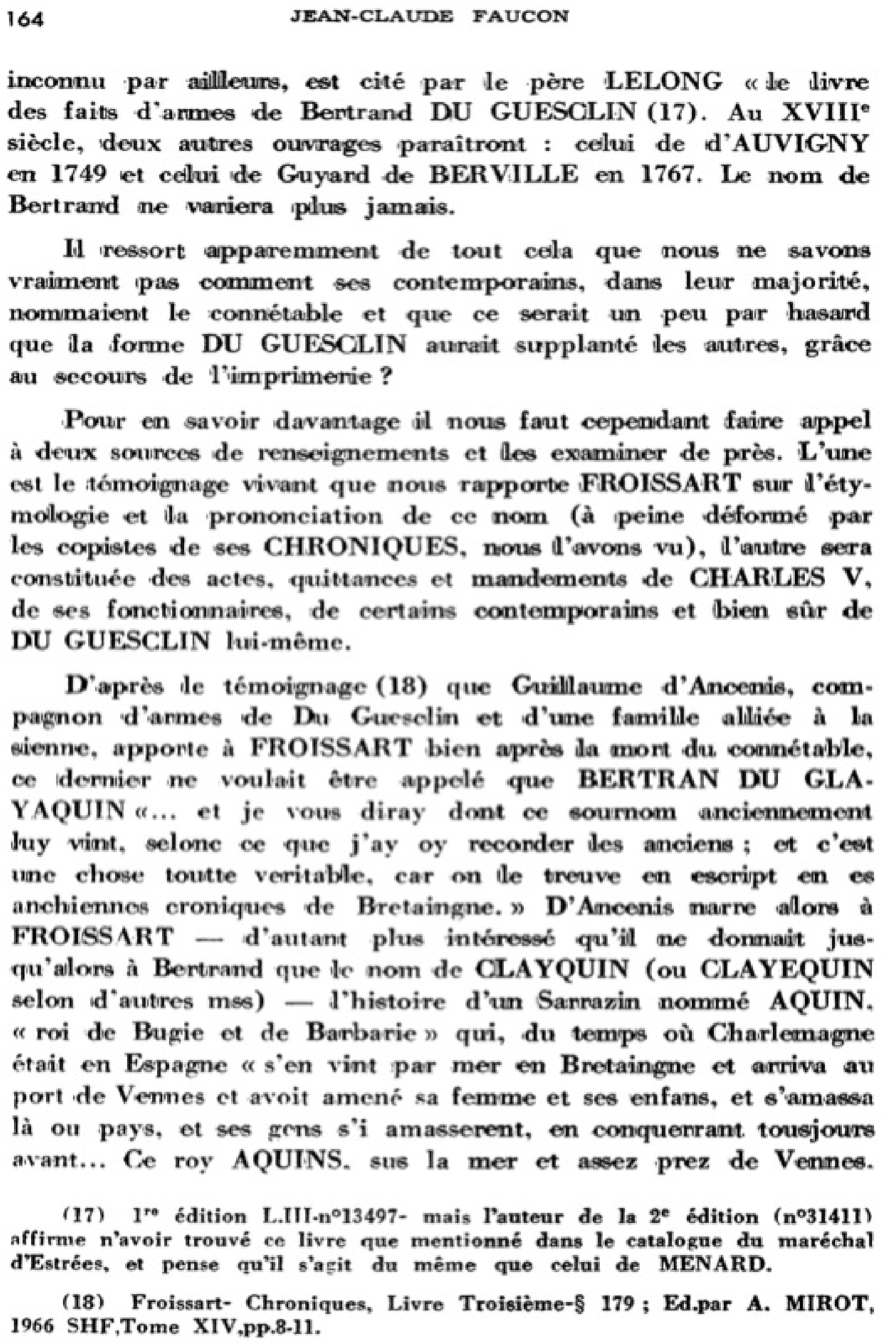
Le ms BN n. Acq 10402 qui rapporte « les faits et hystoires du bon chevalier Bertran du Guesclin, en son vivant connestable de France « indique que ce livre fut « copié en 1449 par Jehan de Vineel, clerc, pour Jehan de Villereau, escuier… » : un tel cas est tout à fait exceptionnel et c'est bien regrettable.

Mais une autre constatation surprenante s'impose : à la même époque en effet l'imprimerie fait son apparition, et en définitive c'est à elle qu'il appartiendra de fixer une fois pour toutes le nom du connétable : or, à ce moment là, malgré l'usage répandu dans les poèmes et autres œuvres littéraires, c'est DU GUESCLIN qui s'imposera d'emblée. Ainsi en 1487, à ABBEVILLE, paraît imprimé chez GERARD « Le triomphe des neuf preux ou l'histoire de Bertrand DU GUESCLIN » à nouveau édité à Paris par « Le Noir » en 1507, sous le même titre. En 1529 pourtant est publiée à LYON (chez Arnoullet) une « Histoire des prouesses de Bertrand du CLESCLIN ». Cette forme est bizarre car c'est à notre connaissance, sur des centaines de documents consultés, le seul endroit où elle apparaît. La typographie y serait-elle pour quelque chose ? Les auteurs des livres imprimés par la suite relatent tous les prouesses de Bertrand DU GUESCLIN. (Notons en passant que la graphie du prénom se fixe alors sous sa forme actuelle et que *DU* supplante définitivement DE). Celui qui a le plus contribué à perpétuer le souvenir du connétable fut sans doute Claude MENARD qui édita en 1618 à PARIS la chronique en prose résumée du poème de CUVELIER (15). En 1666 paraît une Nouvelle histoire de DU GUESCLIN par Hay du Chastelet. Citons également en 1692 « les anciens mémoires du XIV^e s.. etc… » par Jacques LE FEVRE. prévôt d'Arras (publiés à DOUAY) (16). Un autre livre,

(15) « Histoire de Bertrand du Gueslin, Duc de Molines, Connétable de France, contenant les guerres, batailles, conquêtes faites sur les Anglois, les Espagnols et les autres Ennemis de la France, durant le règne du roi Jean et de Charles V, écrite en anciennes rimes françoises, par un auteur contemporain, mise en prose par un auteur incertain en 1387, et donnée au public par Claude MENARD : Paris, Cramoisy, 1618, in-4.

(16) « Anciens Mémoires du quatorzième siècle, depuis peu découverts, où l'on apprend les aventures les plus surprenantes et les circonstances les plus curieuses de la Vie de Bertrand Du Guesclin ; traduits nouvellement par J. le Fevre, prévôt et Théologal d'Arras :Douay,Bellere, 1692,in-4.

Figure 75.8: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 163.*



164 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

inconnu par ailleurs, est cité par le père LELONG « le livre des faits d'armes de Bertrand DU GUESCLIN (17). Au XVIII^{e} siècle, deux autres ouvrages paraîtront : celui de d'AUVIGNY en 1749 et celui de Guyard de BERVILLE en 1767. Le nom de Bertrand ne variera plus jamais.

Il ressort apparemment de tout cela que nous ne savons vraiment pas comment ses contemporains, dans leur majorité, nommaient le connétable et que ce serait un peu par hasard que la forme DU GUESCLIN aurait supplanté les autres, grâce au secours de l'imprimerie ?

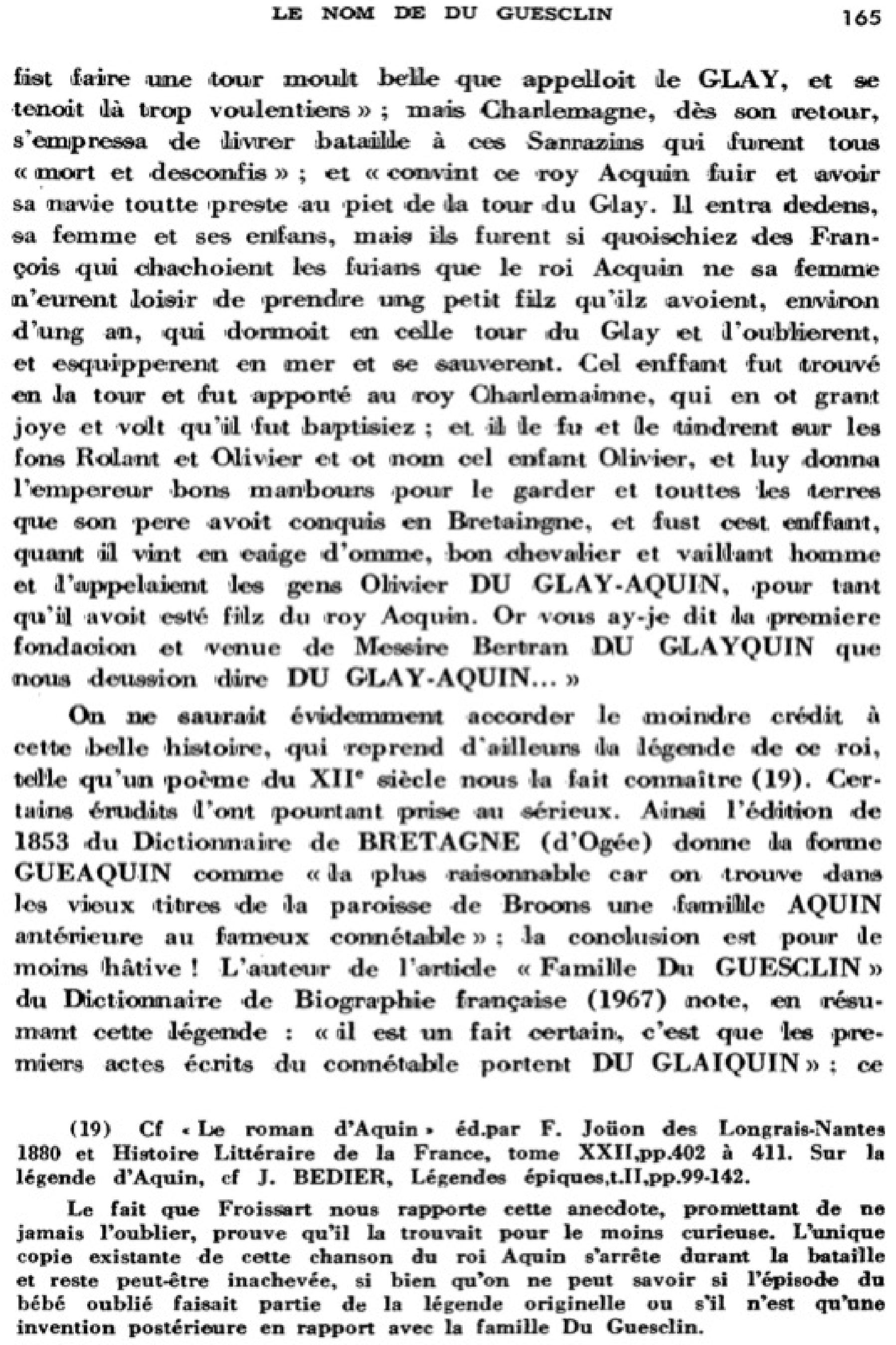
Pour en savoir davantage il nous faut cependant faire appel à deux sources de renseignements et les examiner de près. L'une est le témoignage vivant que nous rapporte FROISSART sur l'étymologie et la prononciation de ce nom (à peine déformé par les copistes de ses CHRONIQUES, nous l'avons vu), l'autre sera constituée des actes, quittances et mandements de CHARLES V, de ses fonctionnaires, de certains contemporains et bien sûr de DU GUESCLIN lui-même.

D'après le témoignage (18) que Guillaume d'Ancenis, compagnon d'armes de Du Guesclin et d'une famille alliée à la sienne, apporte à FROISSART bien après la mort du connétable, ce dernier ne voulait être appelé que BERTRAN DU GLAYAQUIN «... et je vous diray dont ce sournom anciennement luy vint, selonc ce que j'ay oy recorder les anciens ; et c'est une chose toutte veritable, car on le treuve en escript en es anchiennes croniques de Bretaingne. » D'Ancenis narre alors à FROISSART — d'autant plus intéressé qu'il ne donnait jusqu'alors à Bertrand que le nom de CLAYQUIN (ou CLAYEQUIN selon d'autres mss) — l'histoire d'un Sarrazin nommé AQUIN, « roi de Bugie et de Barbarie » qui, du temps où Charlemagne était en Espagne « s'en vint par mer en Bretaingne et arriva au port de Vennes et avoit amené sa femme et ses enfans, et s'amassa là ou pays, et ses gens s'i amasserent, en conquerrant tousjours avant... Ce roy AQUINS. sus la mer et assez prez de Vennes.

(17) 1re édition L.III-n°13497- mais l'auteur de la 2^{e} édition (n°31411) affirme n'avoir trouvé ce livre que mentionné dans le catalogue du maréchal d'Estrées, et pense qu'il s'agit du même que celui de MENARD.

(18) Froissart- Chroniques, Livre Troisième-§ 179 ; Ed.par A. MIROT, 1966 SHF,Tome XIV,pp.8-11.

Figure 75.9: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 164.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 165

fist faire une tour moult belle que appelloit le GLAY, et se tenoit là trop voulentiers » ; mais Charlemagne, dès son retour, s'empressa de livrer bataille à ces Sarrazins qui furent tous « mort et desconfis » ; et « convint ce roy Acquin fuir et avoir sa navie toutte preste au piet de la tour du Glay. Il entra dedens, sa femme et ses enfans, mais ils furent si quoischiez des François qui chachoient les fuians que le roi Acquin ne sa femme n'eurent loisir de prendre ung petit filz qu'ilz avoient, environ d'ung an, qui dormoit en celle tour du Glay et l'oublierent, et esquipperent en mer et se sauverent. Cel enffant fut trouvé en la tour et fut apporté au roy Charlemainne, qui en ot grant joye et volt qu'il fut baptisiez ; et il le fu et le tindrent sur les fons Rolant et Olivier et ot nom cel enfant Olivier, et luy donna l'empereur bons manbours pour le garder et touttes les terres que son pere avoit conquis en Bretaingne, et fust cest enffant, quant il vint en eaige d'omme, bon chevalier et vaillant homme et l'appelaient les gens Olivier DU GLAY-AQUIN, pour tant qu'il avoit esté filz du roy Acquin. Or vous ay-je dit la premiere fondacion et venue de Messire Bertran DU GLAYQUIN que nous deussion dire DU GLAY-AQUIN... »

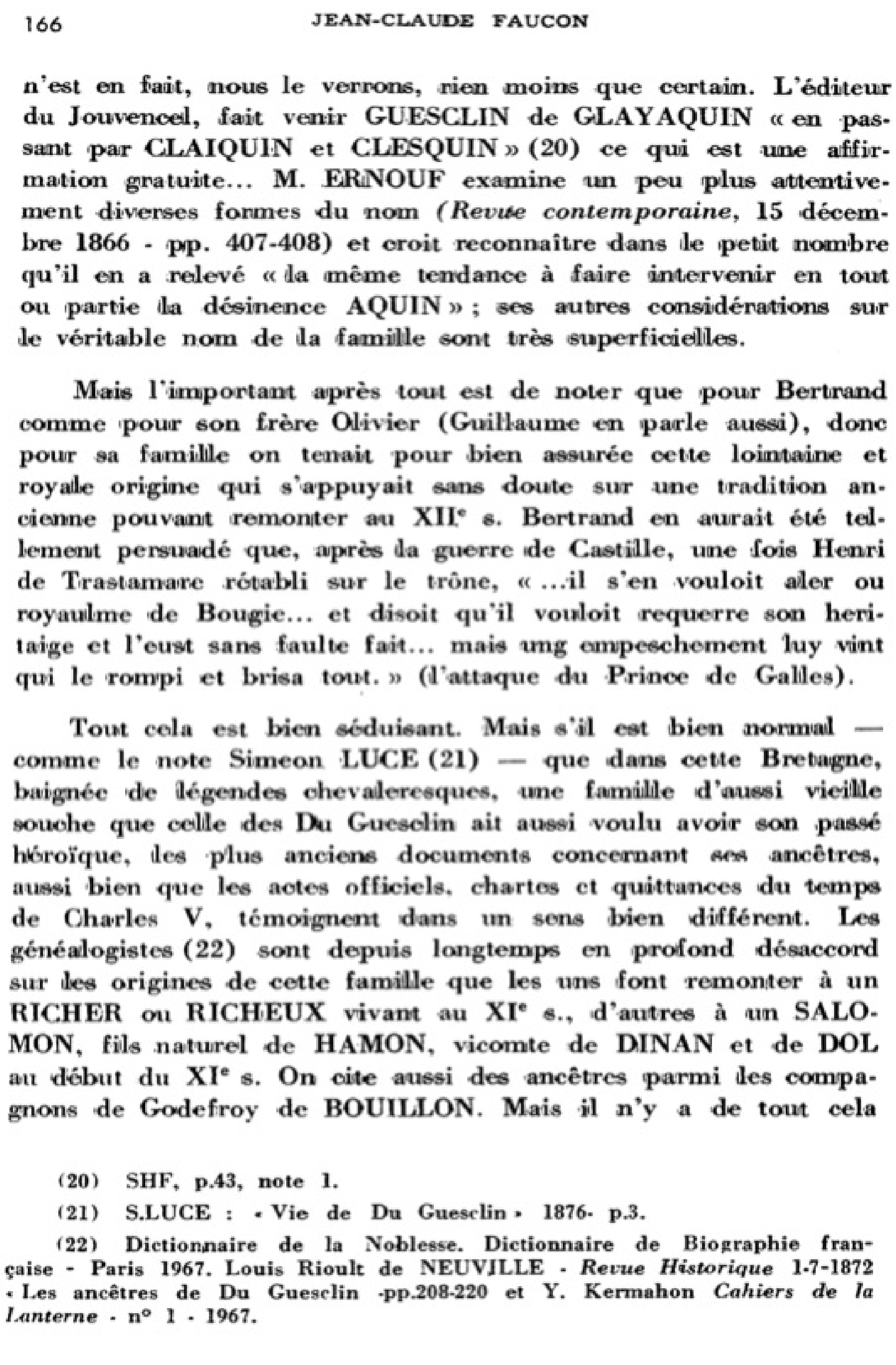
On ne saurait évidemment accorder le moindre crédit à cette belle histoire, qui reprend d'ailleurs la légende de ce roi, telle qu'un poème du XII^{e} siècle nous la fait connaître (19). Certains érudits l'ont pourtant prise au sérieux. Ainsi l'édition de 1853 du Dictionnaire de BRETAGNE (d'Ogée) donne la forme GUEAQUIN comme « la plus raisonnable car on trouve dans les vieux titres de la paroisse de Broons une famille AQUIN antérieure au fameux connétable » ; la conclusion est pour le moins hâtive ! L'auteur de l'article « Famille Du GUESCLIN » du Dictionnaire de Biographie française (1967) note, en résumant cette légende : « il est un fait certain, c'est que les premiers actes écrits du connétable portent DU GLAIQUIN » ; ce

---

(19) Cf « Le roman d'Aquin » éd.par F. Joüon des Longrais-Nantes 1880 et Histoire Littéraire de la France, tome XXII,pp.402 à 411. Sur la légende d'Aquin, cf J. BEDIER, Légendes épiques,t.II,pp.99-142.

Le fait que Froissart nous rapporte cette anecdote, promettant de ne jamais l'oublier, prouve qu'il la trouvait pour le moins curieuse. L'unique copie existante de cette chanson du roi Aquin s'arrête durant la bataille et reste peut-être inachevée, si bien qu'on ne peut savoir si l'épisode du bébé oublié faisait partie de la légende originelle ou s'il n'est qu'une invention postérieure en rapport avec la famille Du Guesclin.

Figure 75.10: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 165.*



166 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

n'est en fait, nous le verrons, rien moins que certain. L'éditeur du Jouvencel, fait venir GUESCLIN de GLAYAQUIN « en passant par CLAIQUIN et CLESQUIN » (20) ce qui est une affirmation gratuite… M. ERNOUF examine un peu plus attentivement diverses formes du nom *(Revue contemporaine*, 15 décembre 1866 - pp. 407-408) et croit reconnaître dans le petit nombre qu'il en a relevé « la même tendance à faire intervenir en tout ou partie la désinence AQUIN » ; ses autres considérations sur le véritable nom de la famille sont très superficielles.

Mais l'important après tout est de noter que pour Bertrand comme pour son frère Olivier (Guillaume en parle aussi), donc pour sa famille on tenait pour bien assurée cette lointaine et royale origine qui s'appuyait sans doute sur une tradition ancienne pouvant remonter au XII^{e} s. Bertrand en aurait été tellement persuadé que, après la guerre de Castille, une fois Henri de Trastamare rétabli sur le trône, « …il s'en vouloit aler ou royaulme de Bougie… et disoit qu'il vouloit requerre son heritaige et l'eust sans faulte fait… mais ung empeschement luy vint qui le rompi et brisa tout. » (l'attaque du Prince de Galles).

Tout cela est bien séduisant. Mais s'il est bien normal — comme le note Simeon LUCE (21) — que dans cette Bretagne, baignée de légendes chevaleresques, une famille d'aussi vieille souche que celle des Du Guesclin ait aussi voulu avoir son passé héroïque, les plus anciens documents concernant ses ancêtres, aussi bien que les actes officiels, chartes et quittances du temps de Charles V, témoignent dans un sens bien différent. Les généalogistes (22) sont depuis longtemps en profond désaccord sur les origines de cette famille que les uns font remonter à un RICHER ou RICHEUX vivant au XI^{e} s., d'autres à un SALOMON, fils naturel de HAMON, vicomte de DINAN et de DOL au début du XI^{e} s. On cite aussi des ancêtres parmi les compagnons de Godefroy de BOUILLON. Mais il n'y a de tout cela

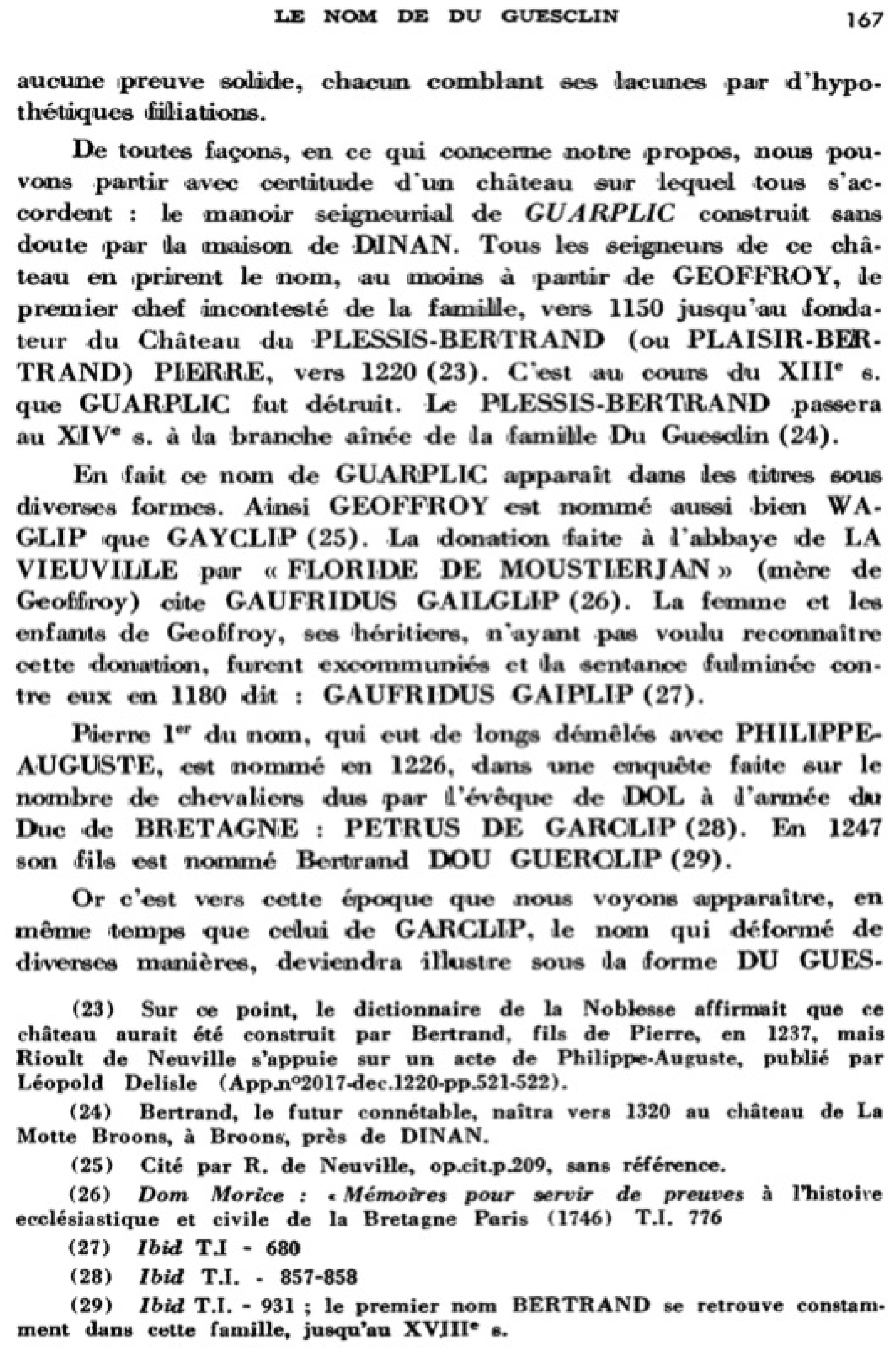
---

(20) SHF, p.43, note 1.

(21) S.LUCE : « Vie de Du Guesclin » 1876- p.3.

(22) Dictionnaire de la Noblesse. Dictionnaire de Biographie française - Paris 1967. Louis Rioult de NEUVILLE - *Revue Historique* 1-7-1872 « Les ancêtres de Du Guesclin -pp.208-220 et Y. Kermahon *Cahiers de la Lanterne* - n° 1 - 1967.

Figure 75.11: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 166.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 167

aucune preuve solide, chacun comblant ses lacunes par d'hypothétiques filiations.

De toutes façons, en ce qui concerne notre propos, nous pouvons partir avec certitude d'un château sur lequel tous s'accordent : le manoir seigneurial de *GUARPLIC* construit sans doute par la maison de DINAN. Tous les seigneurs de ce château en prirent le nom, au moins à partir de GEOFFROY, le premier chef incontesté de la famille, vers 1150 jusqu'au fondateur du Château du PLESSIS-BERTRAND (ou PLAISIR-BERTRAND) PIERRE, vers 1220 (23). C'est au cours du XIII^e s. que GUARPLIC fut détruit. Le PLESSIS-BERTRAND passera au XIV^e s. à la branche aînée de la famille Du Guesclin (24).

En fait ce nom de GUARPLIC apparait dans les titres sous diverses formes. Ainsi GEOFFROY est nommé aussi bien WAGLIP que GAYCLIP (25). La donation faite à l'abbaye de LA VIEUVILLE par « FLORIDE DE MOUSTIERJAN » (mère de Geoffroy) cite GAUFRIDUS GAILGLIP (26). La femme et les enfants de Geoffroy, ses héritiers, n'ayant pas voulu reconnaître cette donation, furent excommuniés et la sentance fulminée contre eux en 1180 dit : GAUFRIDUS GAIPLIP (27).

Pierre 1^{er} du nom, qui eut de longs démêlés avec PHILIPPE-AUGUSTE, est nommé en 1226, dans une enquête faite sur le nombre de chevaliers dus par l'évêque de DOL à l'armée du Duc de BRETAGNE : PETRUS DE GARCLIP (28). En 1247 son fils est nommé Bertrand DOU GUERCLIP (29).

Or c'est vers cette époque que nous voyons apparaître, en même temps que celui de GARCLIP, le nom qui déformé de diverses manières, deviendra illustre sous la forme DU GUES-

---

(23) Sur ce point, le dictionnaire de la Noblesse affirmait que ce château aurait été construit par Bertrand, fils de Pierre, en 1237, mais Rioult de Neuville s'appuie sur un acte de Philippe-Auguste, publié par Léopold Delisle (App.n°2017-dec.1220-pp.521-522).

(24) Bertrand, le futur connétable, naîtra vers 1320 au château de La Motte Broons, à Broons, près de DINAN.

(25) Cité par R. de Neuville, op.cit.p.209, sans référence.

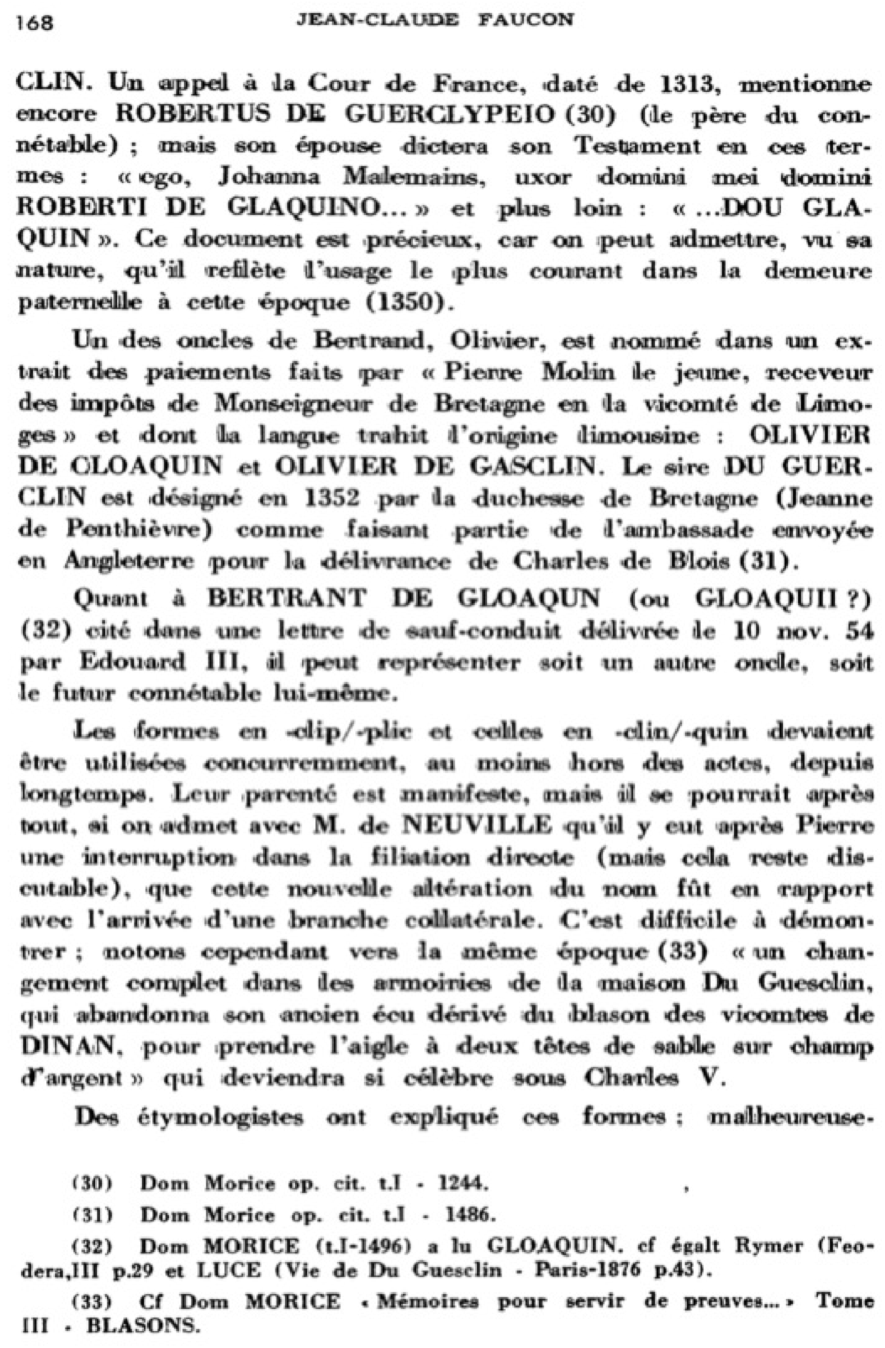
(26) *Dom Morice : « Mémoires pour servir de preuves* à l'histoire ecclésiastique et civile de la Bretagne Paris (1746) T.I. 776

(27) *Ibid* T.I - 680

(28) *Ibid* T.I. - 857-858

(29) *Ibid* T.I. - 931 ; le premier nom BERTRAND se retrouve constamment dans cette famille, jusqu'au XVIII^e s.

Figure 75.12: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 167.*



168 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

CLIN. Un appel à la Cour de France, daté de 1313, mentionne encore ROBERTUS DE GUERCLYPEIO (30) (le père du connétable) ; mais son épouse dictera son Testament en ces termes : « ego, Johanna Malemains, uxor domini mei domini ROBERTI DE GLAQUINO... » et plus loin : « ...DOU GLAQUIN ». Ce document est précieux, car on peut admettre, vu sa nature, qu'il reflète l'usage le plus courant dans la demeure paternelle à cette époque (1350).

Un des oncles de Bertrand, Olivier, est nommé dans un extrait des paiements faits par « Pierre Molin le jeune, receveur des impôts de Monseigneur de Bretagne en la vicomté de Limoges » et dont la langue trahit l'origine limousine : OLIVIER DE CLOAQUIN et OLIVIER DE GASCLIN. Le sire DU GUERCLIN est désigné en 1352 par la duchesse de Bretagne (Jeanne de Penthièvre) comme faisant partie de l'ambassade envoyée en Angleterre pour la délivrance de Charles de Blois (31).

Quant à BERTRANT DE GLOAQUN (ou GLOAQUII ?) (32) cité dans une lettre de sauf-conduit délivrée le 10 nov. 54 par Edouard III, il peut représenter soit un autre oncle, soit le futur connétable lui-même.

Les formes en -clip/-plic et celles en -clin/-quin devaient être utilisées concurremment, au moins hors des actes, depuis longtemps. Leur parenté est manifeste, mais il se pourrait après tout, si on admet avec M. de NEUVILLE qu'il y eut après Pierre une interruption dans la filiation directe (mais cela reste discutable), que cette nouvelle altération du nom fût en rapport avec l'arrivée d'une branche collatérale. C'est difficile à démontrer ; notons cependant vers la même époque (33) « un changement complet dans les armoiries de la maison Du Guesclin, qui abandonna son ancien écu dérivé du blason des vicomtes de DINAN, pour prendre l'aigle à deux têtes de sable sur champ d'argent » qui deviendra si célèbre sous Charles V.

Des étymologistes ont expliqué ces formes ; malheureuse-

---

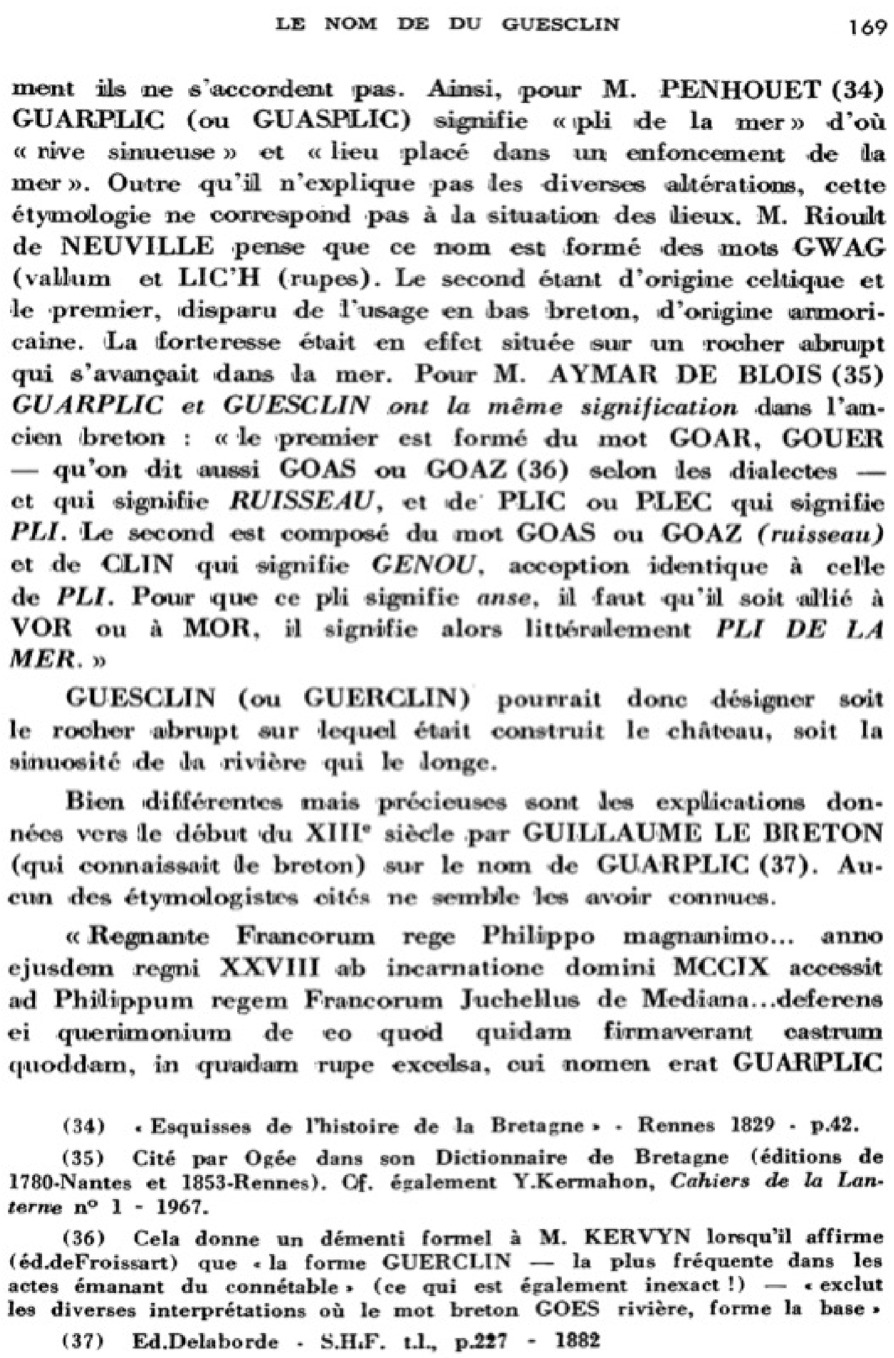
(30) Dom Morice op. cit. t.I - 1244.

(31) Dom Morice op. cit. t.I - 1486.

(32) Dom MORICE (t.I-1496) a lu GLOAQUIN. cf égalt Rymer (Feodera,III p.29 et LUCE (Vie de Du Guesclin - Paris-1876 p.43).

(33) Cf Dom MORICE « Mémoires pour servir de preuves... » Tome III - BLASONS.

Figure 75.13: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 168.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 169

ment ils ne s'accordent pas. Ainsi, pour M. PENHOUET (34) GUARPLIC (ou GUASPLIC) signifie « pli de la mer » d'où « rive sinueuse » et « lieu placé dans un enfoncement de la mer ». Outre qu'il n'explique pas les diverses altérations, cette étymologie ne correspond pas à la situation des lieux. M. Rioult de NEUVILLE pense que ce nom est formé des mots GWAG (vallum et LIC'H (rupes). Le second étant d'origine celtique et le premier, disparu de l'usage en bas breton, d'origine armoricaine. La forteresse était en effet située sur un rocher abrupt qui s'avançait dans la mer. Pour M. AYMAR DE BLOIS (35) *GUARPLIC et GUESCLIN ont la même signification* dans l'ancien breton : « le premier est formé du mot GOAR, GOUER — qu'on dit aussi GOAS ou GOAZ (36) selon les dialectes — et qui signifie *RUISSEAU*, et de PLIC ou PLEC qui signifie *PLI*. Le second est composé du mot GOAS ou GOAZ *(ruisseau)* et de CLIN qui signifie *GENOU*, acception identique à celle de *PLI*. Pour que ce pli signifie *anse*, il faut qu'il soit allié à VOR ou à MOR, il signifie alors littéralement *PLI DE LA MER*. »

GUESCLIN (ou GUERCLIN) pourrait donc désigner soit le rocher abrupt sur lequel était construit le château, soit la sinuosité de la rivière qui le longe.

Bien différentes mais précieuses sont les explications données vers le début du XIII^e^ siècle par GUILLAUME LE BRETON (qui connaissait le breton) sur le nom de GUARPLIC (37). Aucun des étymologistes cités ne semble les avoir connues.

« Regnante Francorum rege Philippo magnanimo... anno ejusdem regni XXVIII ab incarnatione domini MCCIX accessit ad Philippum regem Francorum Juchellus de Mediana...deferens ei querimonium de eo quod quidam firmaverant castrum quoddam, in quadam rupe excelsa, cui nomen erat GUARPLIC

---

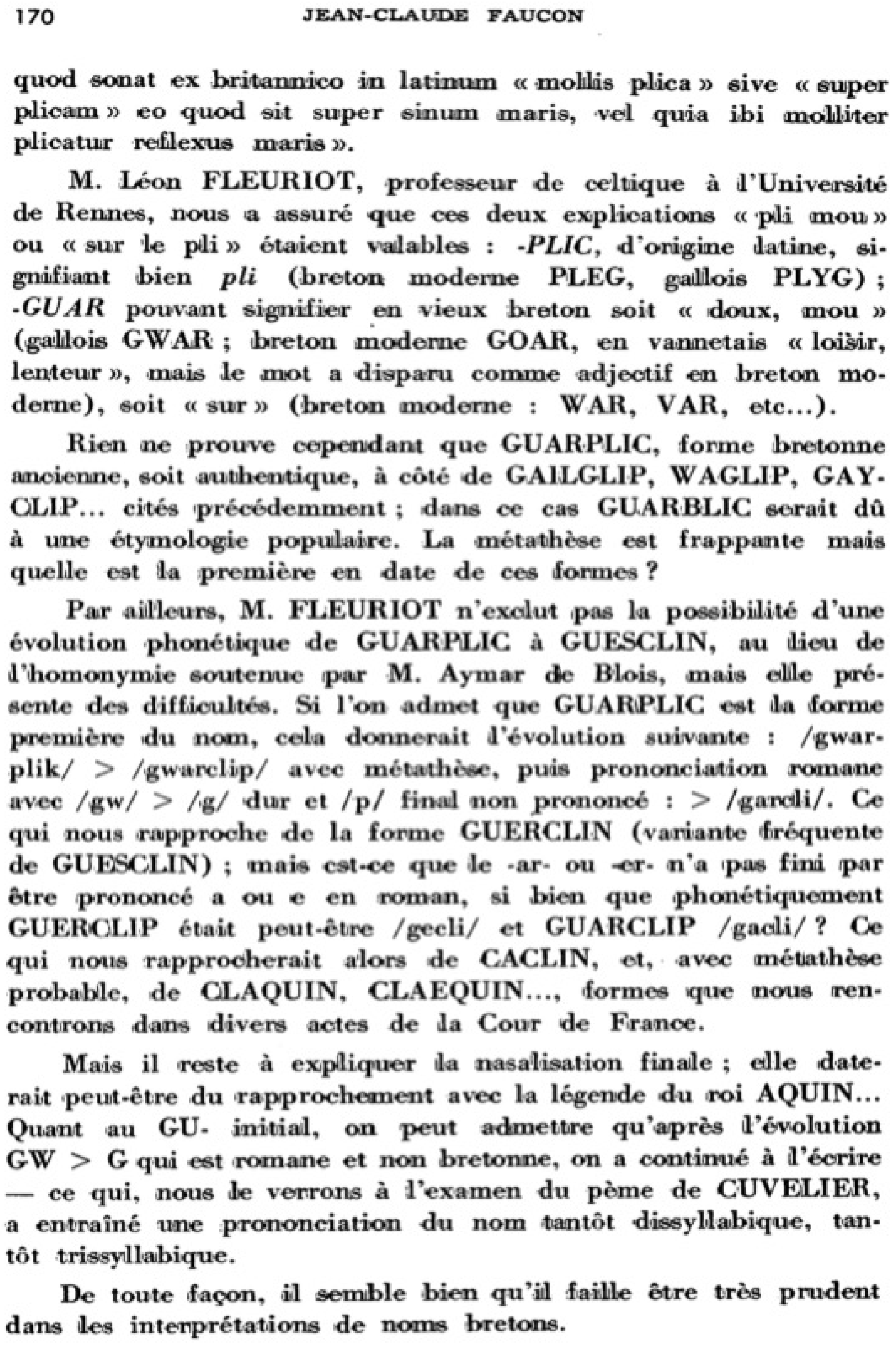
(34) « Esquisses de l'histoire de la Bretagne » - Rennes 1829 - p.42.

(35) Cité par Ogée dans son Dictionnaire de Bretagne (éditions de 1780-Nantes et 1853-Rennes). Cf. également Y.Kermahon, *Cahiers de la Lanterne* n° 1 - 1967.

(36) Cela donne un démenti formel à M. KERVYN lorsqu'il affirme (éd.deFroissart) que « la forme GUERCLIN — la plus fréquente dans les actes émanant du connétable » (ce qui est également inexact !) — « exclut les diverses interprétations où le mot breton GOES rivière, forme la base »

(37) Ed.Delaborde - S.H.F. t.I., p.227 - 1882

Figure 75.14: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 169.*



170 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

quod sonat ex britannico in latinum « mollis plica » sive « super plicam » eo quod sit super sinum maris, vel quia ibi molliter plicatur reflexus maris ».

M. Léon FLEURIOT, professeur de celtique à l'Université de Rennes, nous a assuré que ces deux explications « pli mou » ou « sur le pli » étaient valables : *-PLIC*, d'origine latine, signifiant bien *pli* (breton moderne PLEG, gallois PLYG) ; *-GUAR* pouvant signifier en vieux breton soit « doux, mou » (gallois GWAR ; breton moderne GOAR, en vannetais « loisir, lenteur », mais le mot a disparu comme adjectif en breton moderne), soit « sur » (breton moderne : WAR, VAR, etc...).

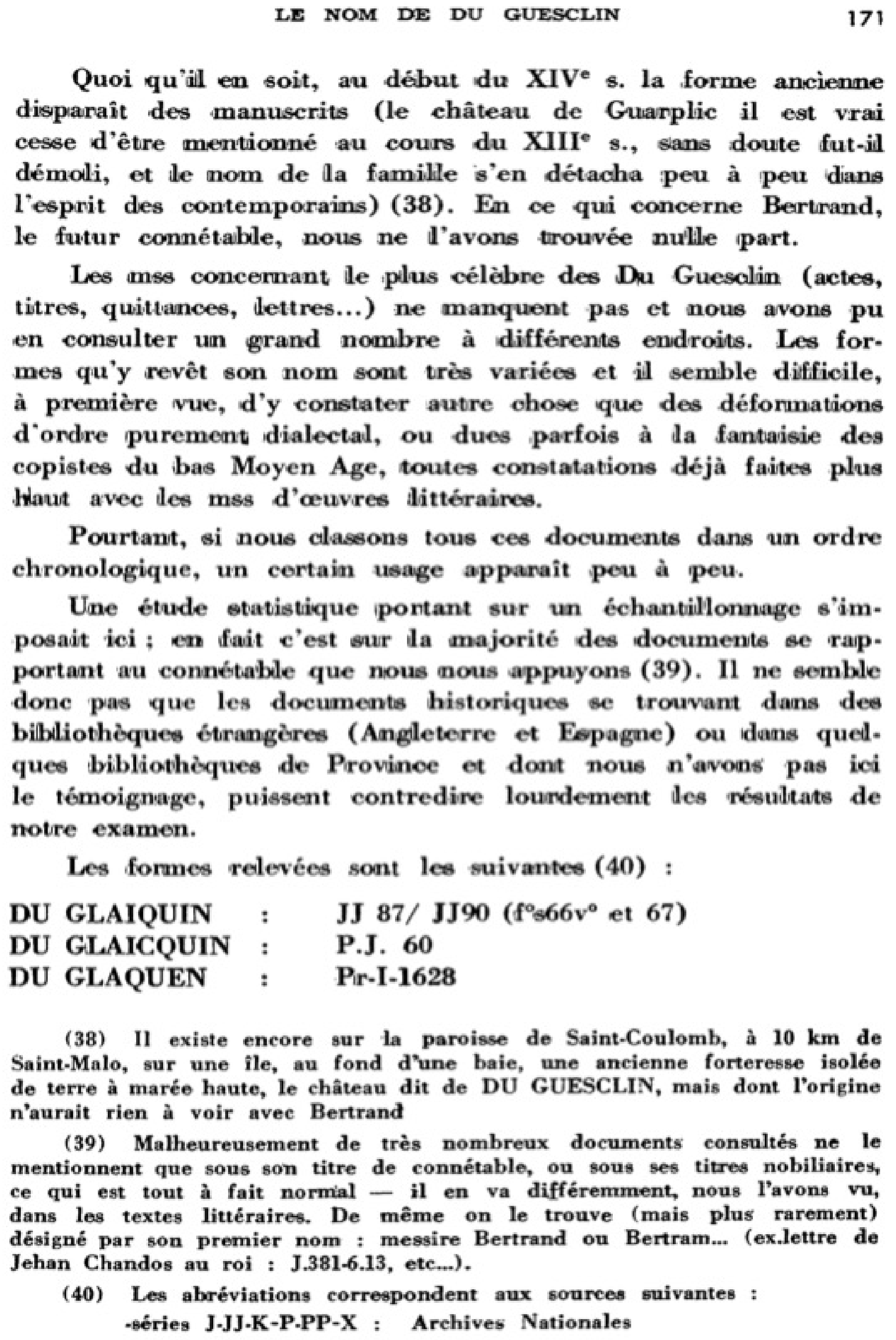
Rien ne prouve cependant que GUARPLIC, forme bretonne ancienne, soit authentique, à côté de GAILGLIP, WAGLIP, GAYCLIP... cités précédemment ; dans ce cas GUARBLIC serait dû à une étymologie populaire. La métathèse est frappante mais quelle est la première en date de ces formes ?

Par ailleurs, M. FLEURIOT n'exclut pas la possibilité d'une évolution phonétique de GUARPLIC à GUESCLIN, au lieu de l'homonymie soutenue par M. Aymar de Blois, mais elle présente des difficultés. Si l'on admet que GUARPLIC est la forme première du nom, cela donnerait l'évolution suivante : /gwarplik/ > /gwarclip/ avec métathèse, puis prononciation romane avec /gw/ > /g/ dur et /p/ final non prononcé : > /garcli/. Ce qui nous rapproche de la forme GUERCLIN (variante fréquente de GUESCLIN) ; mais est-ce que le -ar- ou -er- n'a pas fini par être prononcé a ou e en roman, si bien que phonétiquement GUERCLIP était peut-être /gecli/ et GUARCLIP /gacli/ ? Ce qui nous rapprocherait alors de CACLIN, et, avec métathèse probable, de CLAQUIN, CLAEQUIN..., formes que nous rencontrons dans divers actes de la Cour de France.

Mais il reste à expliquer la nasalisation finale ; elle daterait peut-être du rapprochement avec la légende du roi AQUIN... Quant au GU- initial, on peut admettre qu'après l'évolution GW > G qui est romane et non bretonne, on a continué à l'écrire — ce qui, nous le verrons à l'examen du pème de CUVELIER, a entraîné une prononciation du nom tantôt dissyllabique, tantôt trissyllabique.

De toute façon, il semble bien qu'il faille être très prudent dans les interprétations de noms bretons.

Figure 75.15: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 170.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 171

Quoi qu'il en soit, au début du XIV^e^ s. la forme ancienne disparaît des manuscrits (le château de Guarplic il est vrai cesse d'être mentionné au cours du XIII^e^ s., sans doute fut-il démoli, et le nom de la famille s'en détacha peu à peu dans l'esprit des contemporains) (38). En ce qui concerne Bertrand, le futur connétable, nous ne l'avons trouvée nulle part.

Les mss concernant le plus célèbre des Du Guesclin (actes, titres, quittances, lettres...) ne manquent pas et nous avons pu en consulter un grand nombre à différents endroits. Les formes qu'y revêt son nom sont très variées et il semble difficile, à première vue, d'y constater autre chose que des déformations d'ordre purement dialectal, ou dues parfois à la fantaisie des copistes du bas Moyen Age, toutes constatations déjà faites plus haut avec les mss d'œuvres littéraires.

Pourtant, si nous classons tous ces documents dans un ordre chronologique, un certain usage apparaît peu à peu.

Une étude statistique portant sur un échantillonnage s'imposait ici ; en fait c'est sur la majorité des documents se rapportant au connétable que nous nous appuyons (39). Il ne semble donc pas que les documents historiques se trouvant dans des bibliothèques étrangères (Angleterre et Espagne) ou dans quelques bibliothèques de Province et dont nous n'avons pas ici le témoignage, puissent contredire lourdement les résultats de notre examen.

Les formes relevées sont les suivantes (40) :

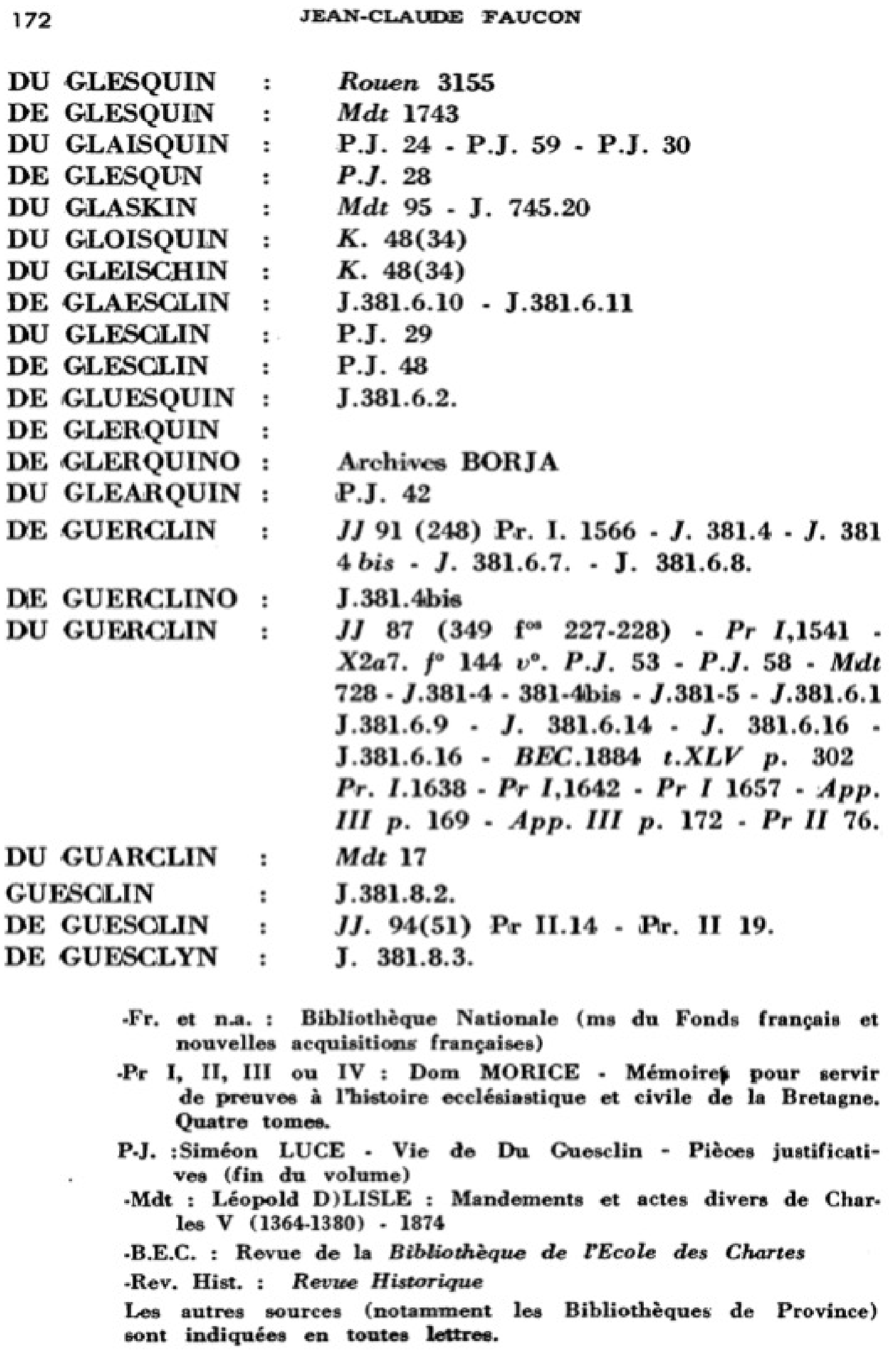
DU GLAIQUIN : JJ 87/ JJ90 (f°s66v° et 67)
DU GLAICQUIN : P.J. 60
DU GLAQUEN : Pr-I-1628

(38) Il existe encore sur la paroisse de Saint-Coulomb, à 10 km de Saint-Malo, sur une île, au fond d'une baie, une ancienne forteresse isolée de terre à marée haute, le château dit de DU GUESCLIN, mais dont l'origine n'aurait rien à voir avec Bertrand

(39) Malheureusement de très nombreux documents consultés ne le mentionnent que sous son titre de connétable, ou sous ses titres nobiliaires, ce qui est tout à fait normal — il en va différemment, nous l'avons vu, dans les textes littéraires. De même on le trouve (mais plus rarement) désigné par son premier nom : messire Bertrand ou Bertram... (ex.lettre de Jehan Chandos au roi : J.381-6.13, etc...).

(40) Les abréviations correspondent aux sources suivantes :
-séries J-JJ-K-P-PP-X : Archives Nationales

Figure 75.16: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 171.*



172 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

DU GLESQUIN :	*Rouen* 3155
DE GLESQUIN :	*Mdt* 1743
DU GLAISQUIN :	P.J. 24 - P.J. 59 - P.J. 30
DE GLESQUN :	*P.J.* 28
DU GLASKIN :	*Mdt* 95 - J. 745.20
DU GLOISQUIN :	*K.* 48(34)
DU GLEISCHIN :	*K.* 48(34)
DE GLAESCLIN :	J.381.6.10 - J.381.6.11
DU GLESCLIN :	P.J. 29
DE GLESCLIN :	P.J. 48
DE GLUESQUIN :	J.381.6.2.
DE GLERQUIN :	
DE GLERQUINO :	Archives BORJA
DU GLEARQUIN :	P.J. 42
DE GUERCLIN :	*JJ* 91 (248) Pr. I. 1566 - *J.* 381.4 - *J.* 381 4 *bis* - *J.* 381.6.7. - J. 381.6.8.
DE GUERCLINO :	J.381.4bis
DU GUERCLIN :	*JJ* 87 (349 f^{os} 227-228) - *Pr I*,1541 - *X2a7. f° 144 v°. P.J.* 53 - *P.J.* 58 - *Mdt* 728 - *J*.381-4 - 381-4bis - *J*.381-5 - *J*.381.6.1 J.381.6.9 - *J.* 381.6.14 - *J.* 381.6.16 - J.381.6.16 - *BEC*.1884 *t.XLV p.* 302 *Pr. I*.1638 - *Pr I*,1642 - *Pr I* 1657 - *App. III p.* 169 - *App. III p.* 172 - *Pr II* 76.
DU GUARCLIN :	*Mdt* 17
GUESCLIN :	J.381.8.2.
DE GUESCLIN :	*JJ.* 94(51) Pr II.14 - Pr. II 19.
DE GUESCLYN :	J. 381.8.3.

-Fr. et n.a. : Bibliothèque Nationale (ms du Fonds français et nouvelles acquisitions françaises)

-Pr I, II, III ou IV : Dom MORICE - Mémoires pour servir de preuves à l'histoire ecclésiastique et civile de la Bretagne. Quatre tomes.

P.J. :Siméon LUCE - Vie de Du Guesclin - Pièces justificatives (fin du volume)

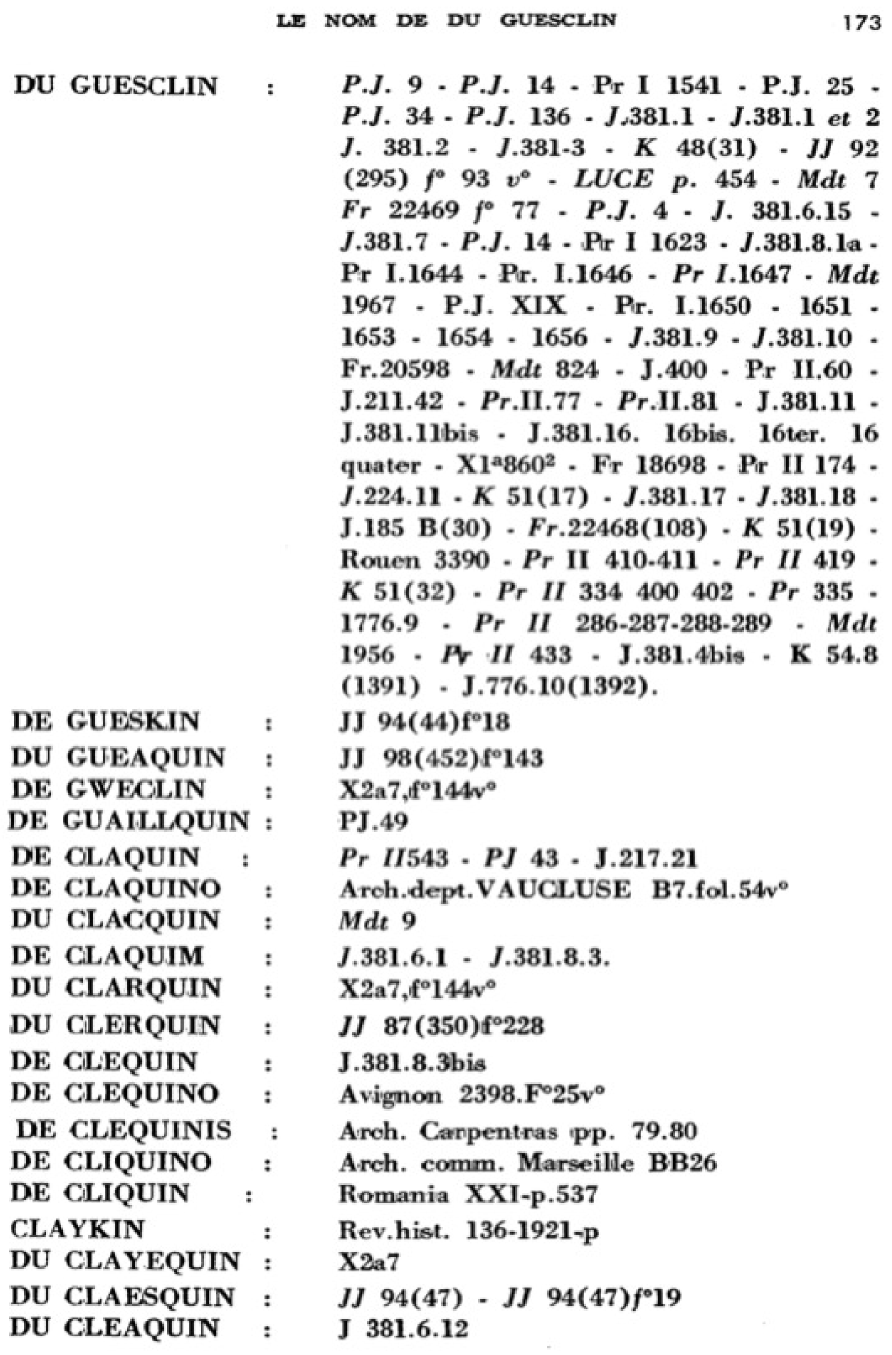
-Mdt : Léopold D)LISLE : Mandements et actes divers de Charles V (1364-1380) - 1874

-B.E.C. : Revue de la *Bibliothèque de l'Ecole des Chartes*

-Rev. Hist. : *Revue Historique*

Les autres sources (notamment les Bibliothèques de Province) sont indiquées en toutes lettres.

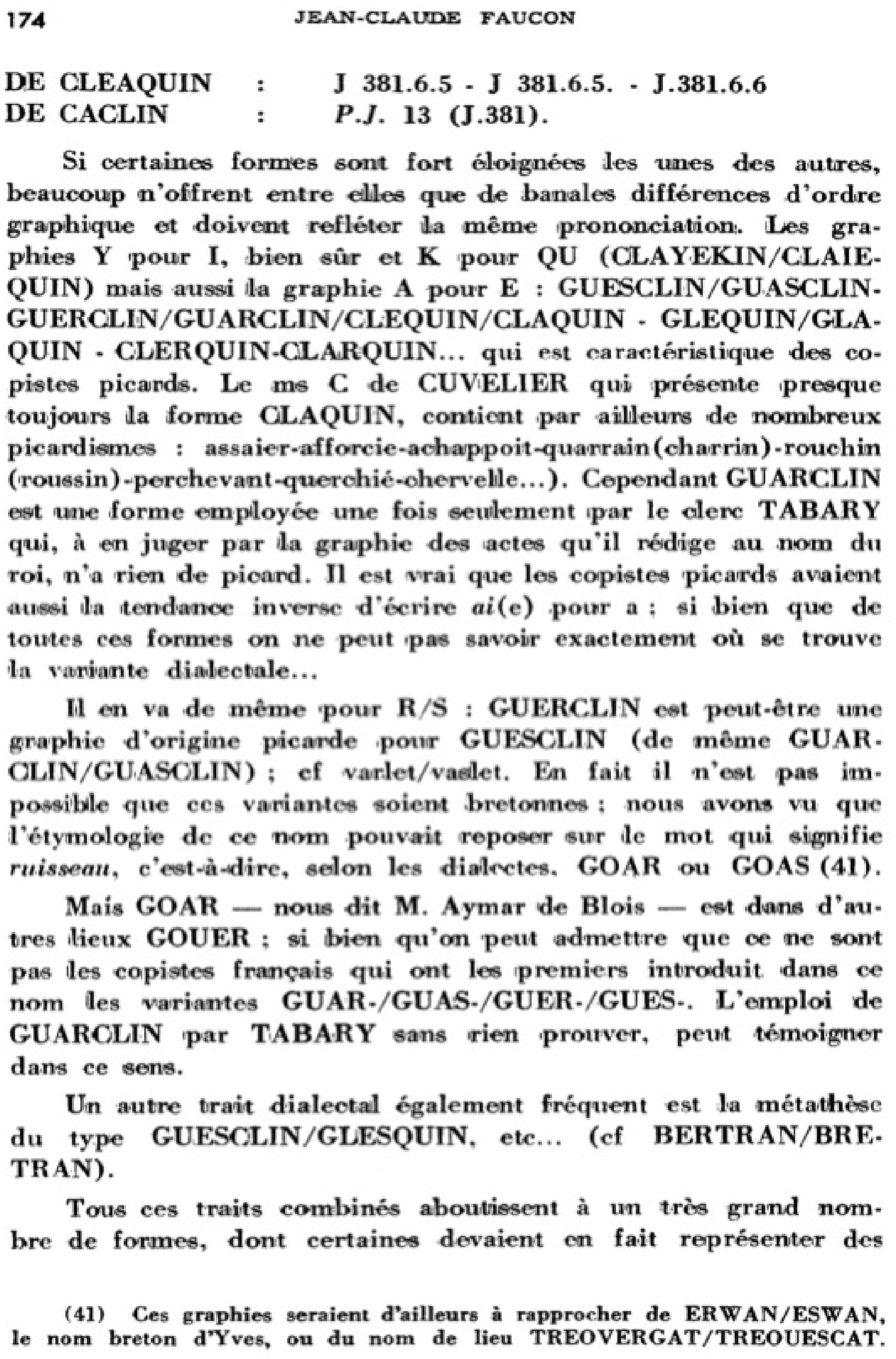
Figure 75.17: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 172.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 173

DU GUESCLIN :	*P.J.* 9 - *P.J.* 14 - Pr I 1541 - P.J. 25 - *P.J.* 34 - *P.J.* 136 - *J*.381.1 - *J*.381.1 *et* 2 *J*. 381.2 - *J*.381-3 - *K* 48(31) - *JJ* 92 (295) *f°* 93 *v°* - *LUCE p.* 454 - *Mdt* 7 *Fr* 22469 *f°* 77 - *P.J.* 4 - *J*. 381.6.15 - *J*.381.7 - *P.J.* 14 - Pr I 1623 - *J*.381.8.1a - Pr I.1644 - Pr. I.1646 - *Pr I*.1647 - *Mdt* 1967 - P.J. XIX - Pr. I.1650 - 1651 - 1653 - 1654 - 1656 - *J*.381.9 - *J*.381.10 - Fr.20598 - *Mdt* 824 - J.400 - Pr II.60 - J.211.42 - *Pr*.II.77 - *Pr*.II.81 - J.381.11 - J.381.11bis - J.381.16. 16bis. 16ter. 16 quater - $X1^{a}860^{2}$ - Fr 18698 - Pr II 174 - *J*.224.11 - *K* 51(17) - *J*.381.17 - *J*.381.18 - J.185 B(30) - *Fr*.22468(108) - *K* 51(19) - Rouen 3390 - *Pr* II 410-411 - *Pr II* 419 - *K* 51(32) - *Pr II* 334 400 402 - *Pr* 335 - 1776.9 - *Pr II* 286-287-288-289 - *Mdt* 1956 - *Pr II* 433 - J.381.4bis - K 54.8 (1391) - J.776.10(1392).
DE GUESKIN :	JJ 94(44)f°18
DU GUEAQUIN :	JJ 98(452)f°143
DE GWECLIN :	X2a7,f°144v°
DE GUAILLQUIN :	PJ.49
DE CLAQUIN :	*Pr II*543 - *PJ* 43 - J.217.21
DE CLAQUINO :	Arch.dept.VAUCLUSE B7.fol.54v°
DU CLACQUIN :	*Mdt* 9
DE CLAQUIM :	*J*.381.6.1 - *J*.381.8.3.
DU CLARQUIN :	X2a7,f°144v°
DU CLERQUIN :	*JJ* 87(350)f°228
DE CLEQUIN :	J.381.8.3bis
DE CLEQUINO :	Avignon 2398.F°25v°
DE CLEQUINIS :	Arch. Carpentras pp. 79.80
DE CLIQUINO :	Arch. comm. Marseille BB26
DE CLIQUIN :	Romania XXI-p.537
CLAYKIN :	Rev.hist. 136-1921-p
DU CLAYEQUIN :	X2a7
DU CLAESQUIN :	*JJ* 94(47) - *JJ* 94(47)*f°*19
DU CLEAQUIN :	J 381.6.12

Figure 75.18: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 173.*



DE CLEAQUIN : J 381.6.5 - J 381.6.5. - J.381.6.6
DE CACLIN : *P.J.* 13 (J.381).

Si certaines formes sont fort éloignées les unes des autres, beaucoup n'offrent entre elles que de banales différences d'ordre graphique et doivent refléter la même prononciation. Les graphies Y pour I, bien sûr et K pour QU (CLAYEKIN/CLAIEQUIN) mais aussi la graphie A pour E : GUESCLIN/GUASCLIN-GUERCLIN/GUARCLIN/CLEQUIN/CLAQUIN - GLEQUIN/GLAQUIN - CLERQUIN-CLARQUIN... qui est caractéristique des copistes picards. Le ms C de CUVELIER qui présente presque toujours la forme CLAQUIN, contient par ailleurs de nombreux picardismes : assaier-afforcie-achappoit-quarrain(charrin)-rouchin (roussin)-perchevant-querchié-chervelle...). Cependant GUARCLIN est une forme employée une fois seulement par le clerc TABARY qui, à en juger par la graphie des actes qu'il rédige au nom du roi, n'a rien de picard. Il est vrai que les copistes picards avaient aussi la tendance inverse d'écrire *ai*(e) pour a : si bien que de toutes ces formes on ne peut pas savoir exactement où se trouve la variante dialectale...

Il en va de même pour R/S : GUERCLIN est peut-être une graphie d'origine picarde pour GUESCLIN (de même GUARCLIN/GUASCLIN) ; cf varlet/vaslet. En fait il n'est pas impossible que ces variantes soient bretonnes ; nous avons vu que l'étymologie de ce nom pouvait reposer sur le mot qui signifie *ruisseau*, c'est-à-dire, selon les dialectes, GOAR ou GOAS (41).

Mais GOAR — nous dit M. Aymar de Blois — est dans d'autres lieux GOUER ; si bien qu'on peut admettre que ce ne sont pas les copistes français qui ont les premiers introduit dans ce nom les variantes GUAR-/GUAS-/GUER-/GUES-. L'emploi de GUARCLIN par TABARY sans rien prouver, peut témoigner dans ce sens.

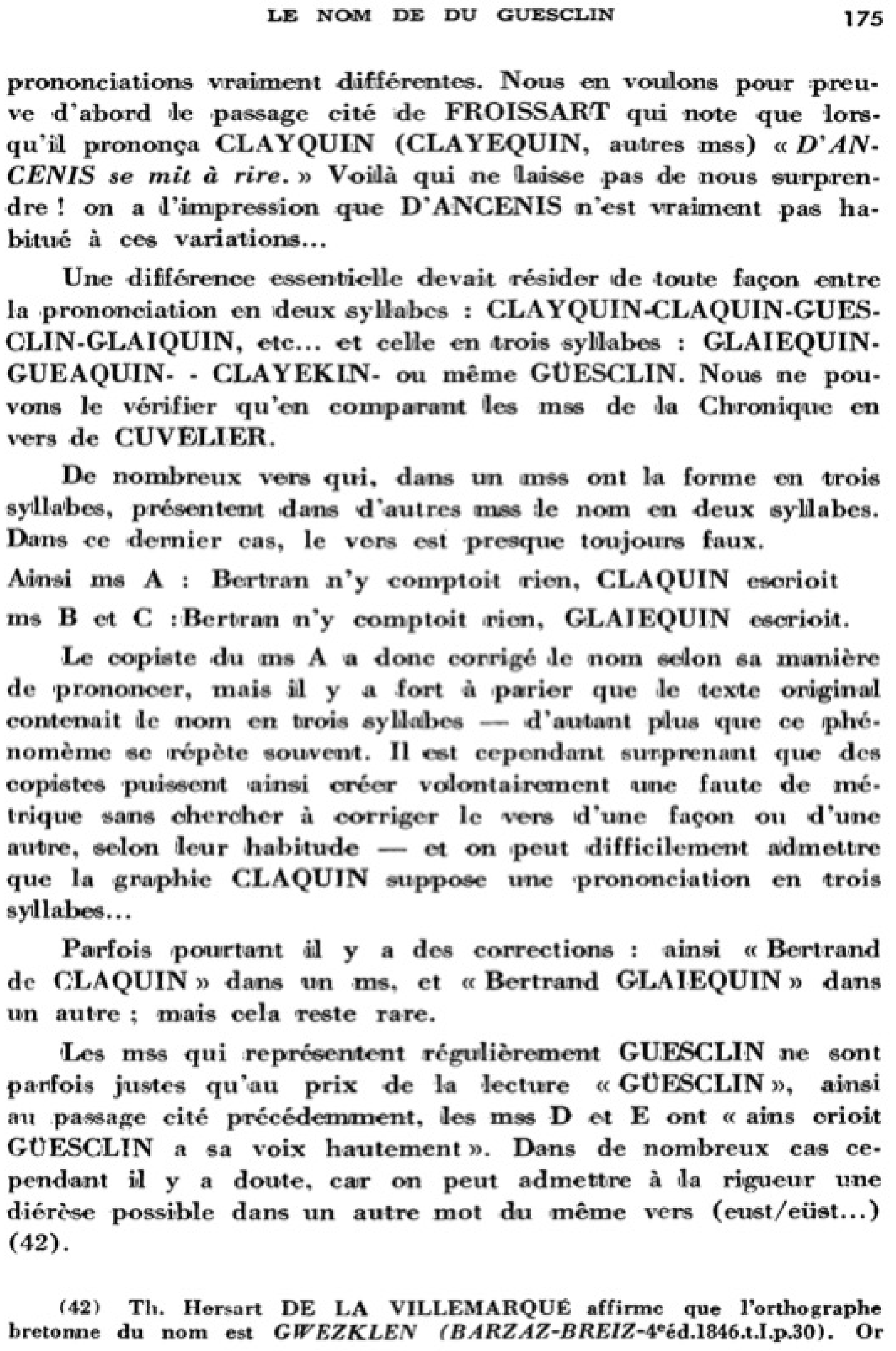
Un autre trait dialectal également fréquent est la métathèse du type GUESCLIN/GLESQUIN, etc... (cf BERTRAN/BRETRAN).

Tous ces traits combinés aboutissent à un très grand nombre de formes, dont certaines devaient en fait représenter des

---

(41) Ces graphies seraient d'ailleurs à rapprocher de ERWAN/ESWAN, le nom breton d'Yves, ou du nom de lieu TREOVERGAT/TREOUESCAT.

Figure 75.19: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 174.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 175

prononciations vraiment différentes. Nous en voulons pour preuve d'abord le passage cité de FROISSART qui note que lorsqu'il prononça CLAYQUIN (CLAYEQUIN, autres mss) « *D'ANCENIS se mit à rire.* » Voilà qui ne laisse pas de nous surprendre ! on a l'impression que D'ANCENIS n'est vraiment pas habitué à ces variations...

Une différence essentielle devait résider de toute façon entre la prononciation en deux syllabes : CLAYQUIN-CLAQUIN-GUESCLIN-GLAIQUIN, etc... et celle en trois syllabes : GLAIEQUIN-GUEAQUIN- - CLAYEKIN- ou même GÜESCLIN. Nous ne pouvons le vérifier qu'en comparant les mss de la Chronique en vers de CUVELIER.

De nombreux vers qui, dans un mss ont la forme en trois syllabes, présentent dans d'autres mss le nom en deux syllabes. Dans ce dernier cas, le vers est presque toujours faux.

Ainsi ms A : Bertran n'y comptoit rien, CLAQUIN escrioit

ms B et C : Bertran n'y comptoit rien, GLAIEQUIN escrioit.

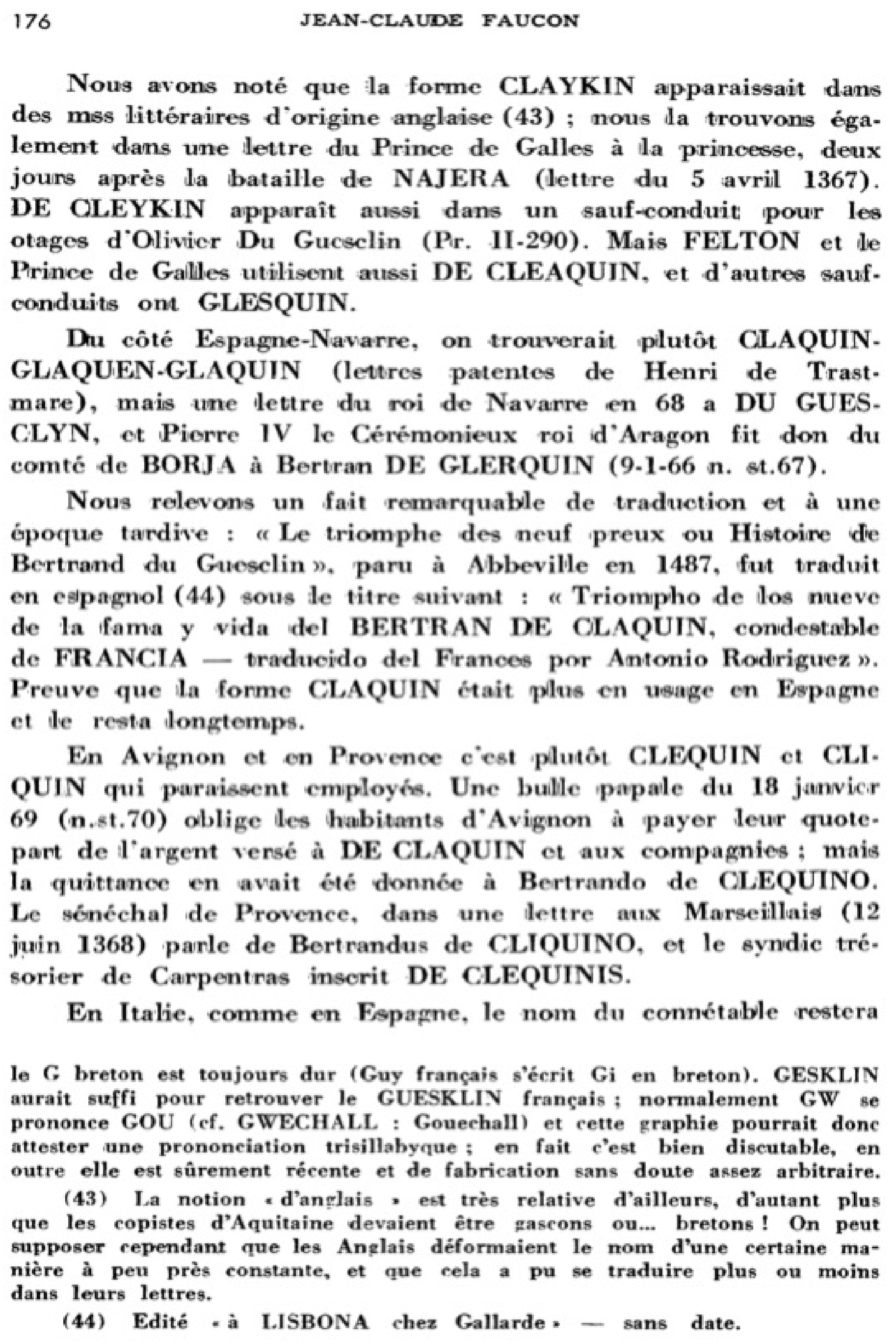
Le copiste du ms A a donc corrigé le nom selon sa manière de prononcer, mais il y a fort à parier que le texte original contenait le nom en trois syllabes — d'autant plus que ce phénomème se répète souvent. Il est cependant surprenant que des copistes puissent ainsi créer volontairement une faute de métrique sans chercher à corriger le vers d'une façon ou d'une autre, selon leur habitude — et on peut difficilement admettre que la graphie CLAQUIN suppose une prononciation en trois syllabes...

Parfois pourtant il y a des corrections : ainsi « Bertrand de CLAQUIN » dans un ms, et « Bertrand GLAIEQUIN » dans un autre ; mais cela reste rare.

Les mss qui représentent régulièrement GUESCLIN ne sont parfois justes qu'au prix de la lecture « GÜESCLIN », ainsi au passage cité précédemment, les mss D et E ont « ains crioit GÜESCLIN a sa voix hautement ». Dans de nombreux cas cependant il y a doute, car on peut admettre à la rigueur une diérèse possible dans un autre mot du même vers (eust/eüst...) (42).

(42) Th. Hersart DE LA VILLEMARQUÉ affirme que l'orthographe bretonne du nom est *GWEZKLEN* (*BARZAZ-BREIZ*-4^{e}éd.1846.t.I.p.30). Or

Figure 75.20: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 175.*



176 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

Nous avons noté que la forme CLAYKIN apparaissait dans des mss littéraires d'origine anglaise (43) ; nous la trouvons également dans une lettre du Prince de Galles à la princesse, deux jours après la bataille de NAJERA (lettre du 5 avril 1367). DE CLEYKIN apparaît aussi dans un sauf-conduit pour les otages d'Olivier Du Guesclin (Pr. II-290). Mais FELTON et le Prince de Galles utilisent aussi DE CLEAQUIN, et d'autres sauf-conduits ont GLESQUIN.

Du côté Espagne-Navarre, on trouverait plutôt CLAQUIN-GLAQUEN-GLAQUIN (lettres patentes de Henri de Trastmare), mais une lettre du roi de Navarre en 68 a DU GUESCLYN, et Pierre IV le Cérémonieux roi d'Aragon fit don du comté de BORJA à Bertran DE GLERQUIN (9-1-66 n. st.67).

Nous relevons un fait remarquable de traduction et à une époque tardive : « Le triomphe des neuf preux ou Histoire de Bertrand du Guesclin », paru à Abbeville en 1487, fut traduit en espagnol (44) sous le titre suivant : « Triompho de los nueve de la fama y vida del BERTRAN DE CLAQUIN, condestable de FRANCIA — traducido del Frances por Antonio Rodriguez ». Preuve que la forme CLAQUIN était plus en usage en Espagne et le resta longtemps.

En Avignon et en Provence c'est plutôt CLEQUIN et CLIQUIN qui paraissent employés. Une bulle papale du 18 janvier 69 (n.st.70) oblige les habitants d'Avignon à payer leur quote-part de l'argent versé à DE CLAQUIN et aux compagnies ; mais la quittance en avait été donnée à Bertrando de CLEQUINO. Le sénéchal de Provence, dans une lettre aux Marseillais (12 juin 1368) parle de Bertrandus de CLIQUINO, et le syndic trésorier de Carpentras inscrit DE CLEQUINIS.

En Italie, comme en Espagne, le nom du connétable restera

---

le G breton est toujours dur (Guy français s'écrit Gi en breton). GESKLIN aurait suffi pour retrouver le GUESKLIN français ; normalement GW se prononce GOU (cf. GWECHALL : Gouechall) et cette graphie pourrait donc attester une prononciation trisillabyque ; en fait c'est bien discutable, en outre elle est sûrement récente et de fabrication sans doute assez arbitraire.

(43) La notion « d'anglais » est très relative d'ailleurs, d'autant plus que les copistes d'Aquitaine devaient être gascons ou... bretons ! On peut supposer cependant que les Anglais déformaient le nom d'une certaine manière à peu près constante, et que cela a pu se traduire plus ou moins dans leurs lettres.

(44) Edité « à LISBONA chez Gallarde » — sans date.

Figure 75.21: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 176.*

NOMBRE DE FORMES ATTESTEES

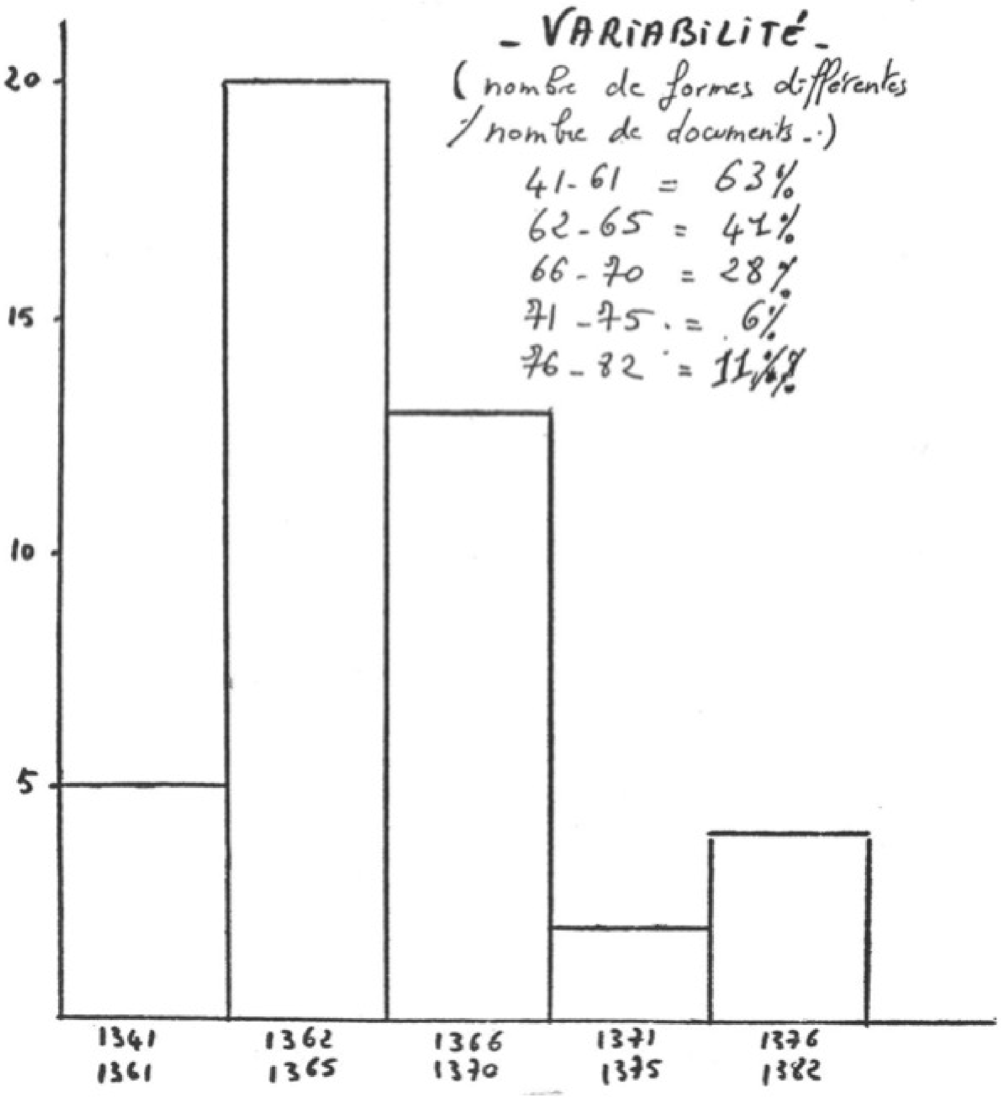
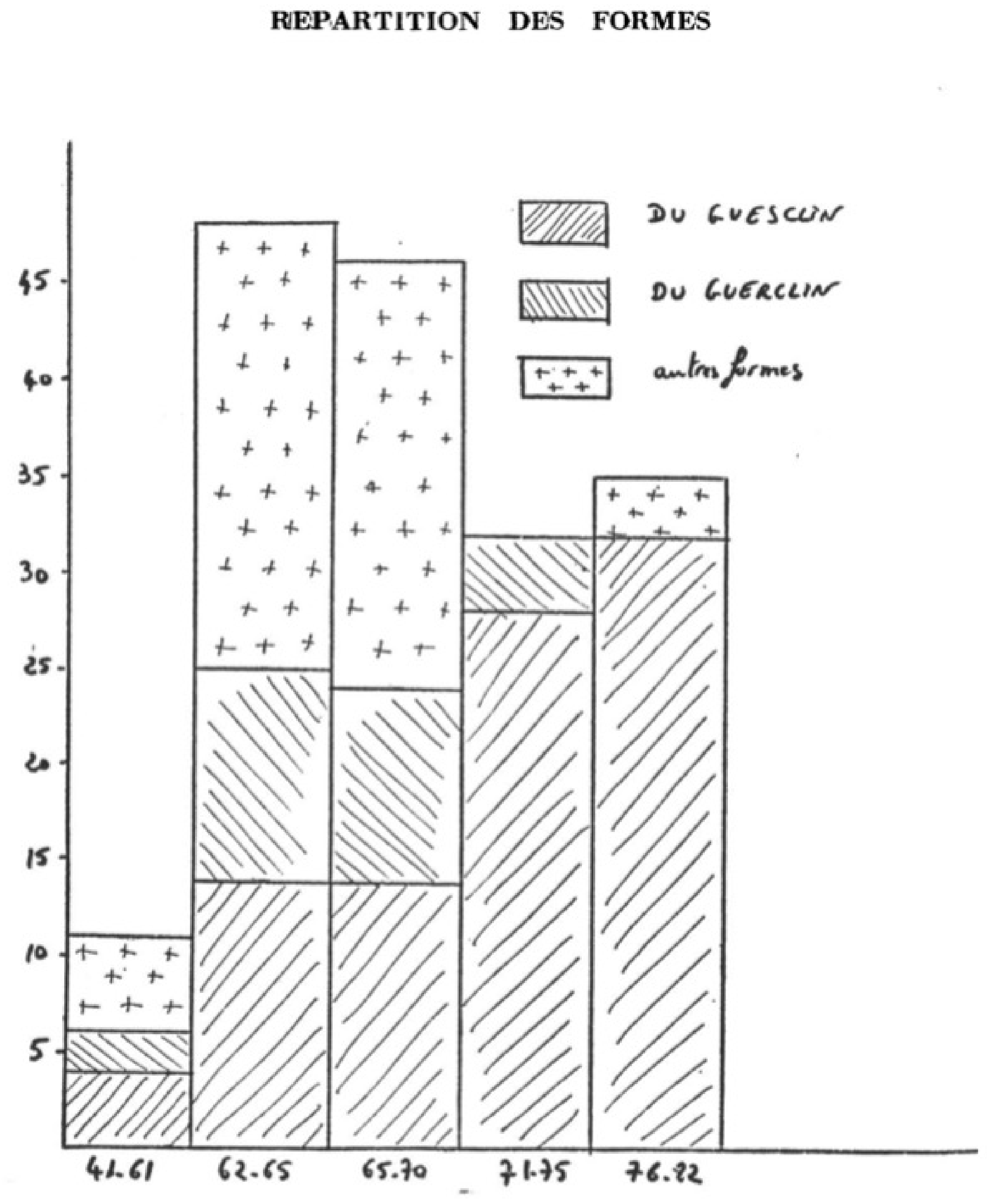
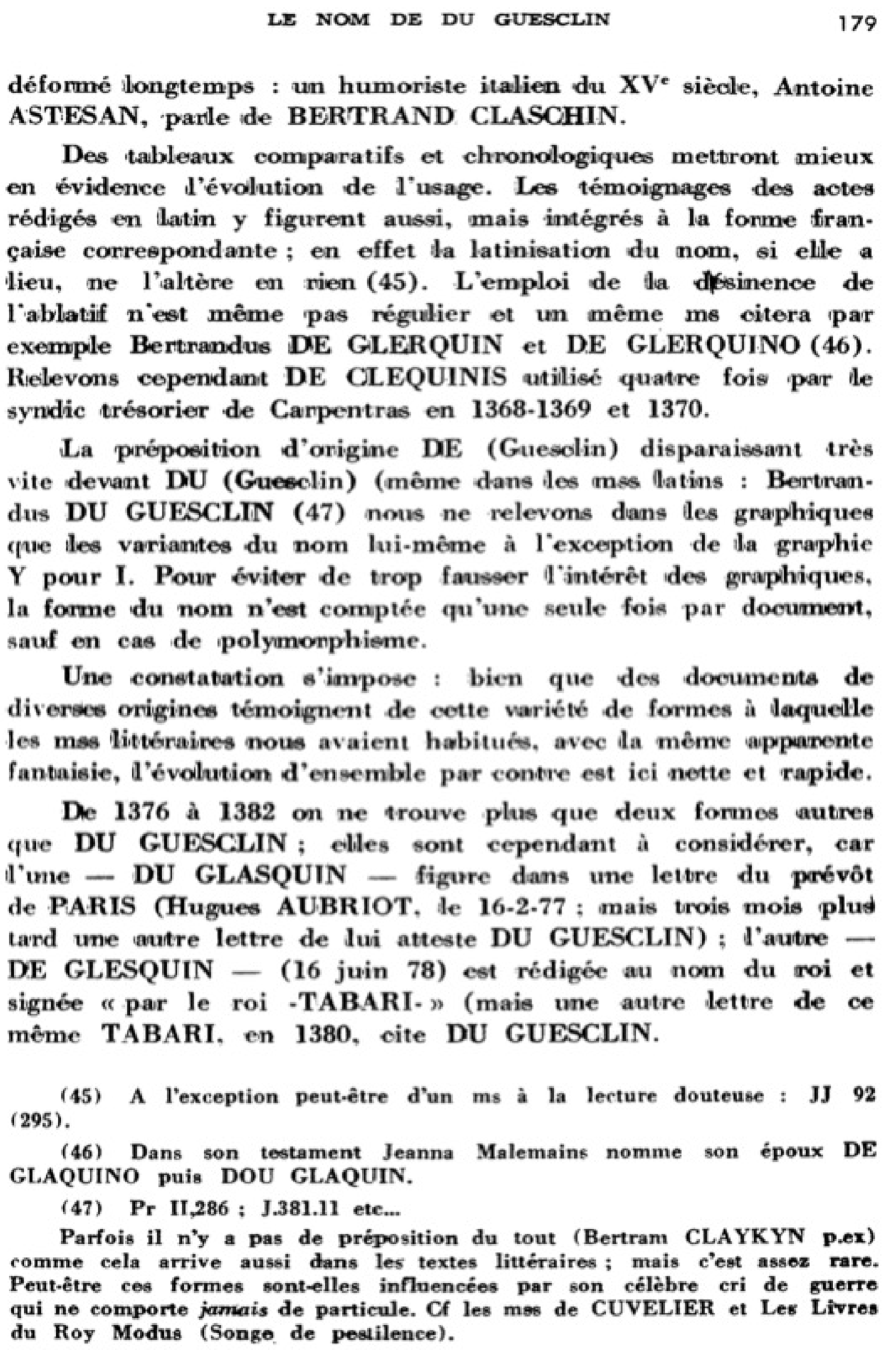


Figure 75.22: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 177.*



REPARTITION DES FORMES

Figure 75.23: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 178.*



déformé longtemps : un humoriste italien du XV^e siècle, Antoine ASTESAN, parle de BERTRAND CLASCHIN.

Des tableaux comparatifs et chronologiques mettront mieux en évidence l'évolution de l'usage. Les témoignages des actes rédigés en latin y figurent aussi, mais intégrés à la forme française correspondante ; en effet la latinisation du nom, si elle a lieu, ne l'altère en rien (45). L'emploi de la désinence de l'ablatif n'est même pas régulier et un même ms citera par exemple Bertrandus DE GLERQUIN et DE GLERQUINO (46). Relevons cependant DE CLEQUINIS utilisé quatre fois par le syndic trésorier de Carpentras en 1368-1369 et 1370.

La préposition d'origine DE (Guesclin) disparaissant très vite devant DU (Guesclin) (même dans les mss latins : Bertrandus DU GUESCLIN (47) nous ne relevons dans les graphiques que les variantes du nom lui-même à l'exception de la graphie Y pour I. Pour éviter de trop fausser l'intérêt des graphiques, la forme du nom n'est comptée qu'une seule fois par document, sauf en cas de polymorphisme.

Une constatation s'impose : bien que des documents de diverses origines témoignent de cette variété de formes à laquelle les mss littéraires nous avaient habitués, avec la même apparente fantaisie, l'évolution d'ensemble par contre est ici nette et rapide.

De 1376 à 1382 on ne trouve plus que deux formes autres que DU GUESCLIN ; elles sont cependant à considérer, car l'une — DU GLASQUIN — figure dans une lettre du prévôt de PARIS (Hugues AUBRIOT, le 16-2-77 ; mais trois mois plus tard une autre lettre de lui atteste DU GUESCLIN) ; l'autre — DE GLESQUIN — (16 juin 78) est rédigée au nom du roi et signée « par le roi -TABARI- » (mais une autre lettre de ce même TABARI, en 1380, cite DU GUESCLIN.

(45) A l'exception peut-être d'un ms à la lecture douteuse : JJ 92 (295).

(46) Dans son testament Jeanna Malemains nomme son époux DE GLAQUINO puis DOU GLAQUIN.

(47) Pr II,286 ; J.381.11 etc...

Parfois il n'y a pas de préposition du tout (Bertram CLAYKYN p.ex) comme cela arrive aussi dans les textes littéraires ; mais c'est assez rare. Peut-être ces formes sont-elles influencées par son célèbre cri de guerre qui ne comporte *jamais* de particule. Cf les mss de CUVELIER et Les Livres du Roy Modus (Songe de pestilence).

Figure 75.24: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 179.*

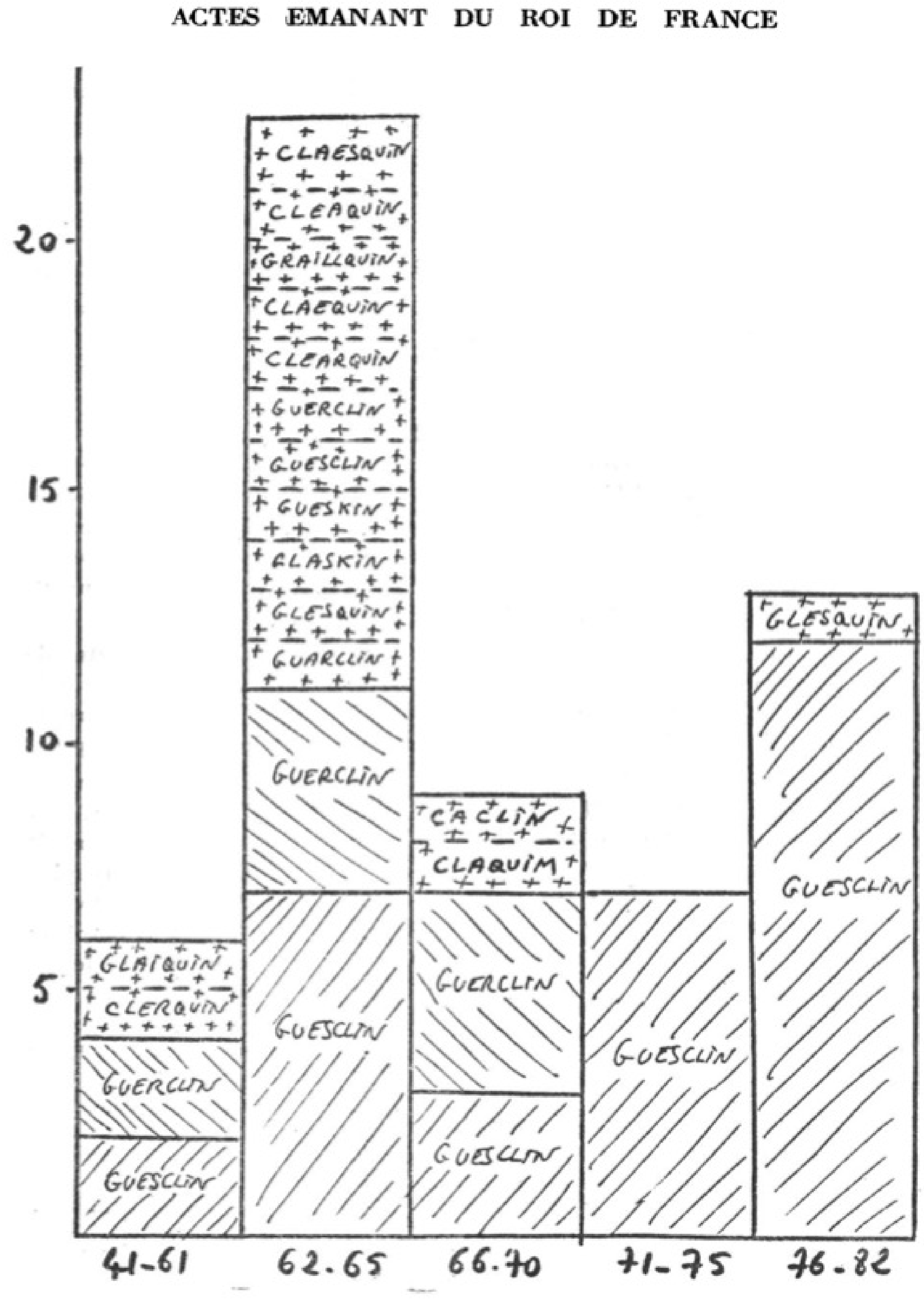
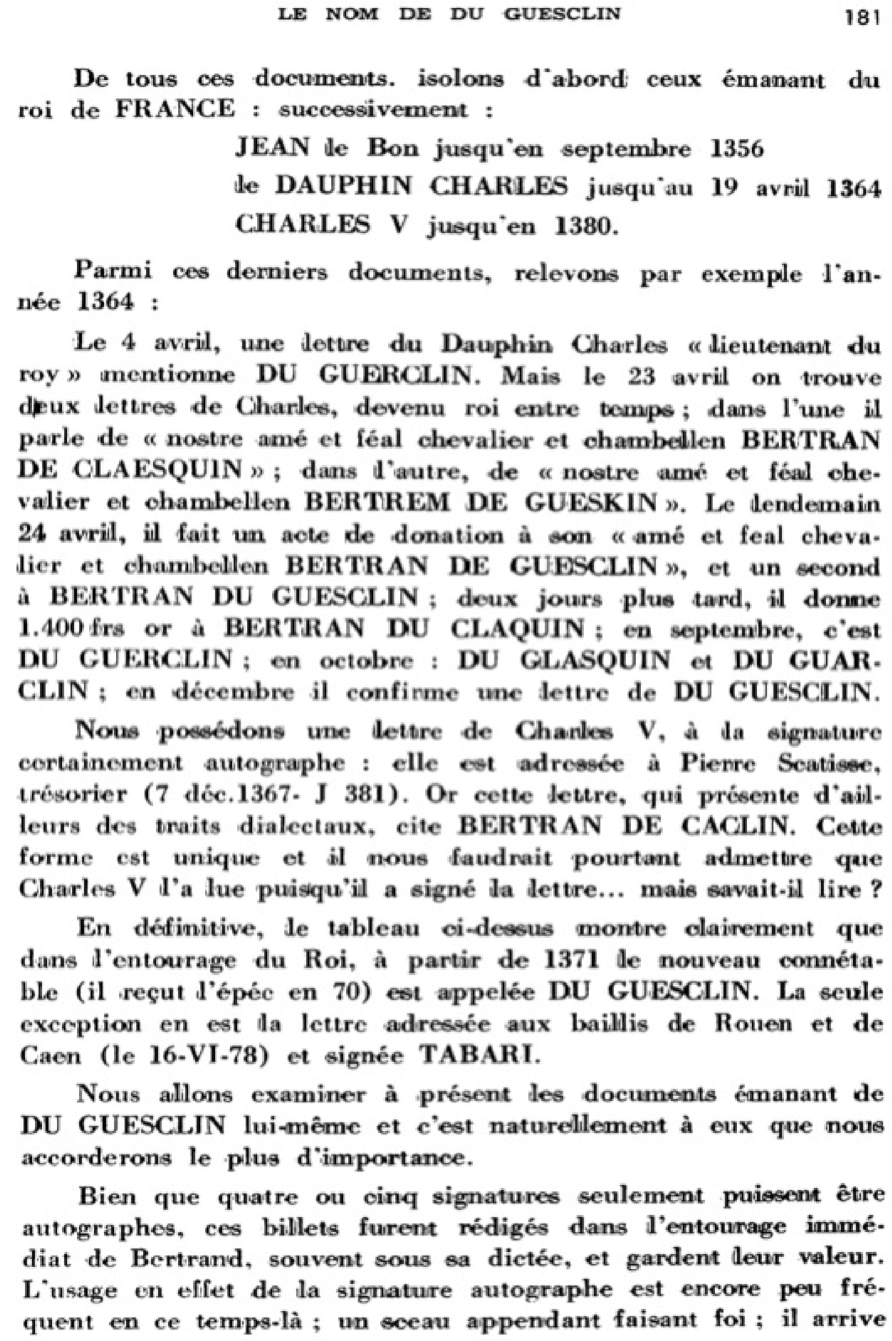


Figure 75.25: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 180.*



De tous ces documents. isolons d'abord ceux émanant du roi de FRANCE : successivement :

JEAN le Bon jusqu'en septembre 1356
le DAUPHIN CHARLES jusqu'au 19 avril 1364
CHARLES V jusqu'en 1380.

Parmi ces derniers documents, relevons par exemple l'année 1364 :

Le 4 avril, une lettre du Dauphin Charles « lieutenant du roy » mentionne DU GUERCLIN. Mais le 23 avril on trouve deux lettres de Charles, devenu roi entre temps ; dans l'une il parle de « nostre amé et féal chevalier et chambellen BERTRAN DE CLAESQUIN » ; dans l'autre, de « nostre amé et féal chevalier et chambellen BERTREM DE GUESKIN ». Le lendemain 24 avril, il fait un acte de donation à son « amé et feal chevalier et chambellen BERTRAN DE GUESCLIN », et un second à BERTRAN DU GUESCLIN ; deux jours plus tard, il donne 1.400 frs or à BERTRAN DU CLAQUIN ; en septembre, c'est DU GUERCLIN ; en octobre : DU GLASQUIN et DU GUARCLIN ; en décembre il confirme une lettre de DU GUESCLIN.

Nous possédons une lettre de Charles V, à la signature certainement autographe : elle est adressée à Pierre Scatisse, trésorier (7 déc.1367- J 381). Or cette lettre, qui présente d'ailleurs des traits dialectaux, cite BERTRAN DE CACLIN. Cette forme est unique et il nous faudrait pourtant admettre que Charles V l'a lue puisqu'il a signé la lettre... mais savait-il lire ?

En définitive, le tableau ci-dessus montre clairement que dans l'entourage du Roi, à partir de 1371 le nouveau connétable (il reçut l'épée en 70) est appelée DU GUESCLIN. La seule exception en est la lettre adressée aux baillis de Rouen et de Caen (le 16-VI-78) et signée TABARI.

Nous allons examiner à présent les documents émanant de DU GUESCLIN lui-même et c'est naturellement à eux que nous accorderons le plus d'importance.

Bien que quatre ou cinq signatures seulement puissent être autographes, ces billets furent rédigés dans l'entourage immédiat de Bertrand, souvent sous sa dictée, et gardent leur valeur. L'usage en effet de la signature autographe est encore peu fréquent en ce temps-là ; un sceau appendant faisant foi ; il arrive

Figure 75.26: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 181.*

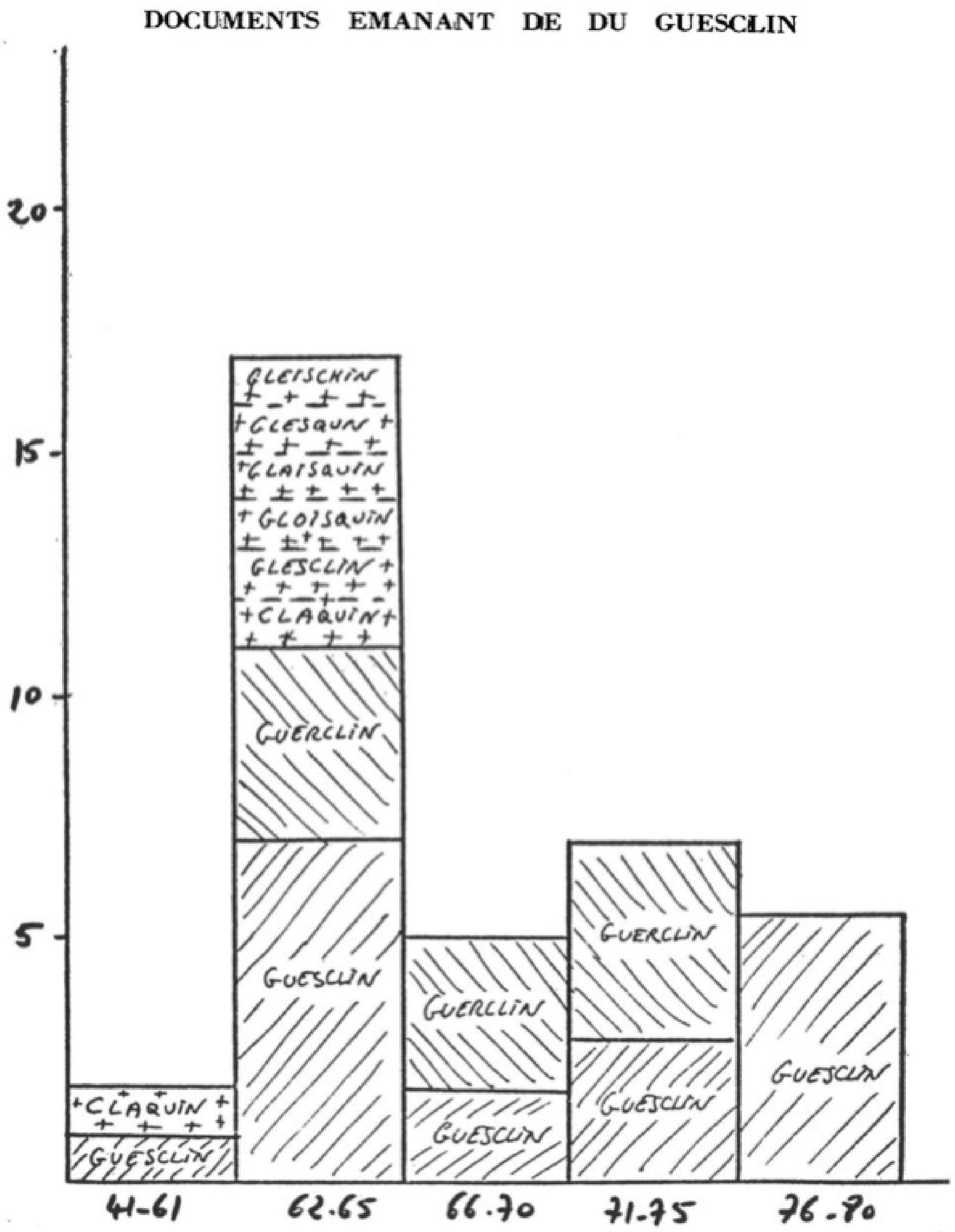
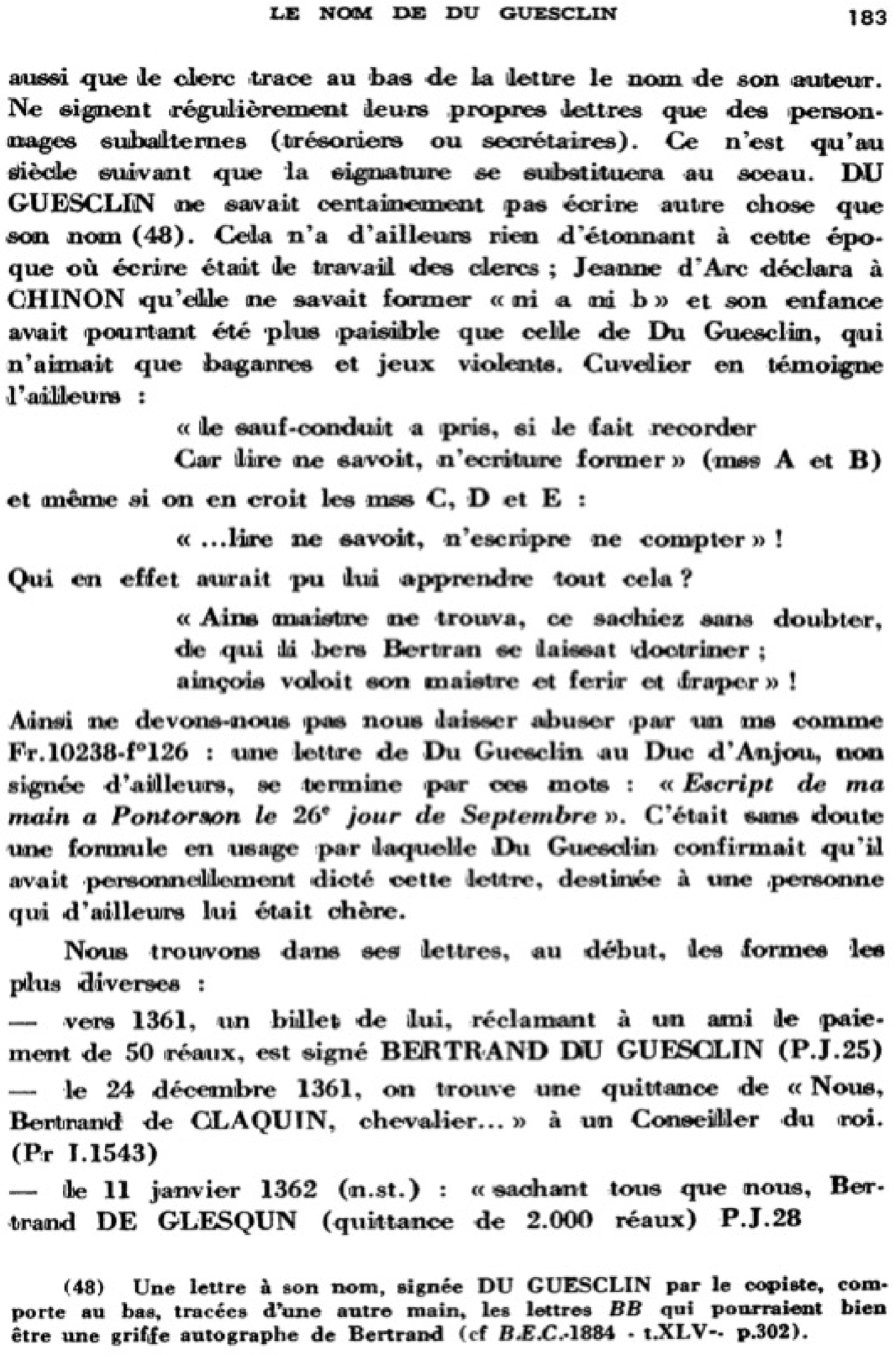


Figure 75.27: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 182.*



aussi que le clerc trace au bas de la lettre le nom de son auteur. Ne signent régulièrement leurs propres lettres que des personnages subalternes (trésoriers ou secrétaires). Ce n'est qu'au siècle suivant que la signature se substituera au sceau. DU GUESCLIN ne savait certainement pas écrire autre chose que son nom (48). Cela n'a d'ailleurs rien d'étonnant à cette époque où écrire était le travail des clercs ; Jeanne d'Arc déclara à CHINON qu'elle ne savait former « ni a ni b » et son enfance avait pourtant été plus paisible que celle de Du Guesclin, qui n'aimait que bagarres et jeux violents. Cuvelier en témoigne l'ailleurs :

> « le sauf-conduit a pris, si le fait recorder
> Car lire ne savoit, n'ecriture former » (mss A et B)

et même si on en croit les mss C, D et E :

> « ...lire ne savoit, n'escripre ne compter » !

Qui en effet aurait pu lui apprendre tout cela ?

> « Ains maistre ne trouva, ce sachiez sans doubter,
> de qui li bers Bertran se laissat doctriner ;
> ainçois voloit son maistre et ferir et fraper » !

Ainsi ne devons-nous pas nous laisser abuser par un ms comme Fr.10238-f°126 : une lettre de Du Guesclin au Duc d'Anjou, non signée d'ailleurs, se termine par ces mots : « *Escript de ma main a Pontorson le 26ᵉ jour de Septembre* ». C'était sans doute une formule en usage par laquelle Du Guesclin confirmait qu'il avait personnellement dicté cette lettre, destinée à une personne qui d'ailleurs lui était chère.

Nous trouvons dans ses lettres, au début, les formes les plus diverses :

— vers 1361, un billet de lui, réclamant à un ami le paiement de 50 réaux, est signé BERTRAND DU GUESCLIN (P.J.25)

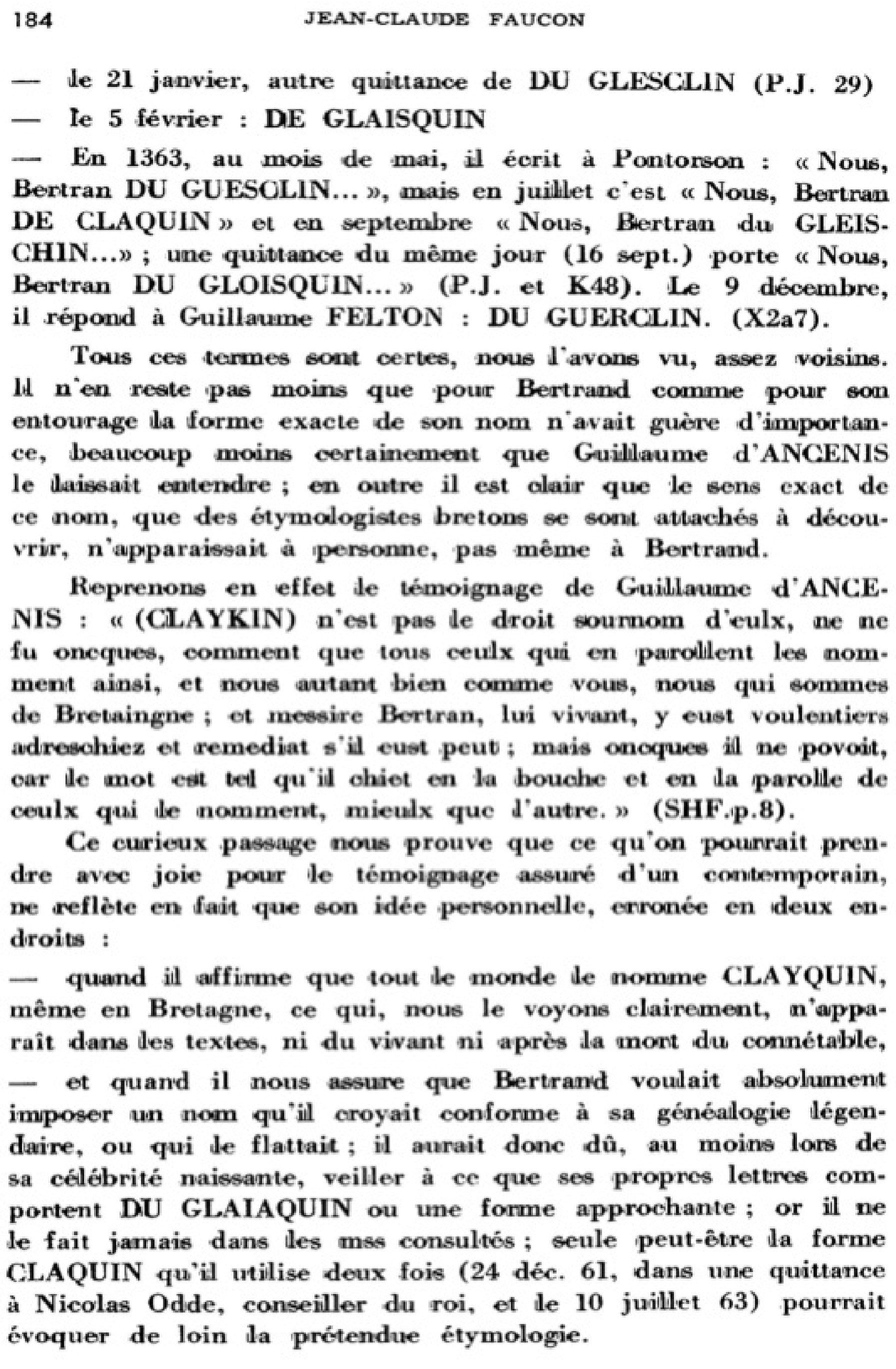
— le 24 décembre 1361, on trouve une quittance de « Nous, Bertrand de CLAQUIN, chevalier... » à un Conseiller du roi. (Pr I.1543)

— le 11 janvier 1362 (n.st.) : « sachant tous que nous, Bertrand DE GLESQUN (quittance de 2.000 réaux) P.J.28

---

(48) Une lettre à son nom, signée DU GUESCLIN par le copiste, comporte au bas, tracées d'une autre main, les lettres *BB* qui pourraient bien être une griffe autographe de Bertrand (cf *B.E.C.*-1884 - t.XLV- p.302).

Figure 75.28: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 183.*



— le 21 janvier, autre quittance de DU GLESCLIN (P.J. 29)

— le 5 février : DE GLAISQUIN

— En 1363, au mois de mai, il écrit à Pontorson : « Nous, Bertran DU GUESCLIN... », mais en juillet c'est « Nous, Bertran DE CLAQUIN » et en septembre « Nous, Bertran du GLEISCHIN... » ; une quittance du même jour (16 sept.) porte « Nous, Bertran DU GLOISQUIN... » (P.J. et K48). Le 9 décembre, il répond à Guillaume FELTON : DU GUERCLIN. (X2a7).

Tous ces termes sont certes, nous l'avons vu, assez voisins. Il n'en reste pas moins que pour Bertrand comme pour son entourage la forme exacte de son nom n'avait guère d'importance, beaucoup moins certainement que Guillaume d'ANCENIS le laissait entendre ; en outre il est clair que le sens exact de ce nom, que des étymologistes bretons se sont attachés à découvrir, n'apparaissait à personne, pas même à Bertrand.

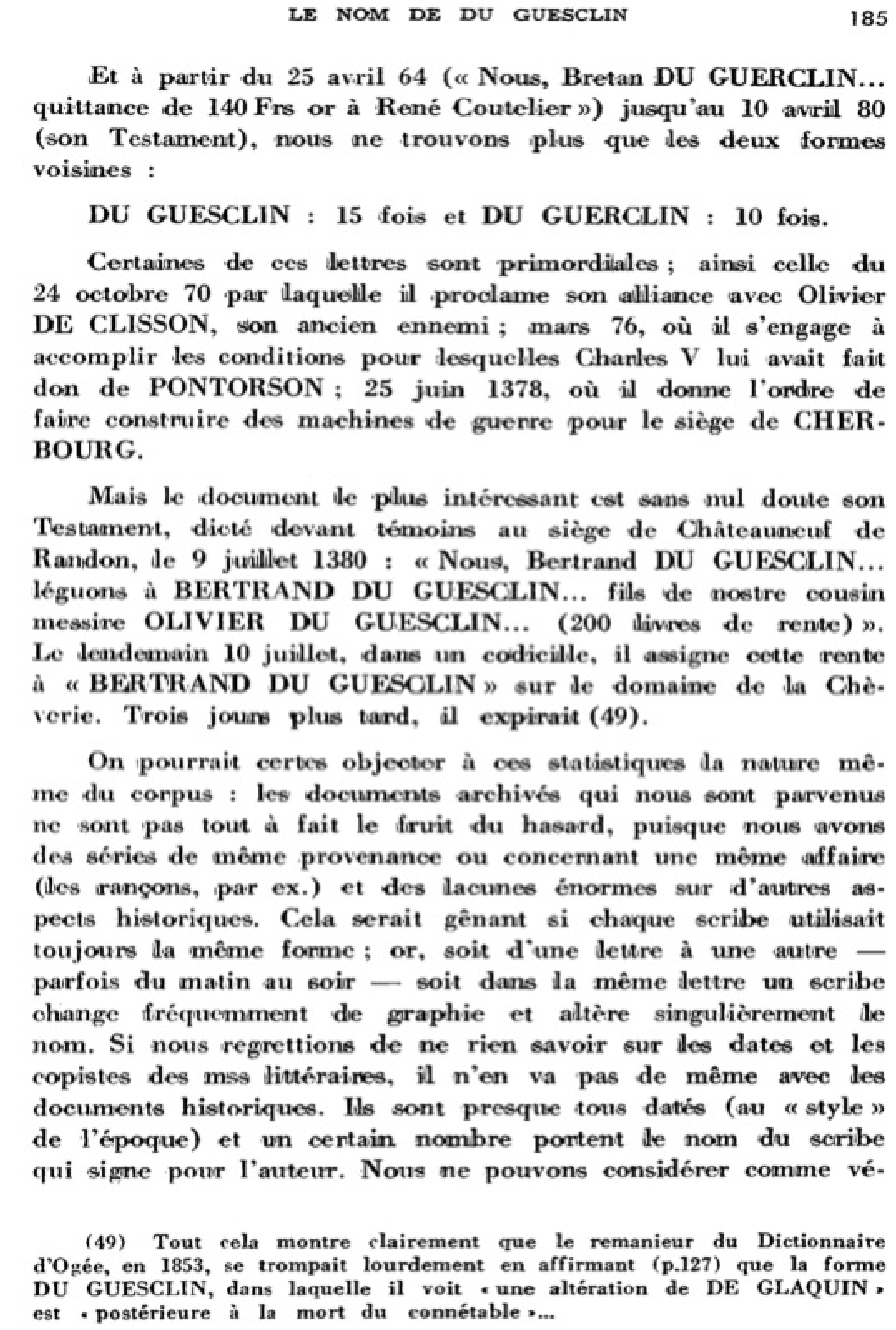
Reprenons en effet le témoignage de Guillaume d'ANCENIS : « (CLAYKIN) n'est pas le droit sournom d'eulx, ne ne fu oncques, comment que tous ceulx qui en parollent les nomment ainsi, et nous autant bien comme vous, nous qui sommes de Bretaingne ; et messire Bertran, lui vivant, y eust voulentiers adreschiez et remediat s'il eust peut ; mais oncques il ne povoit, car le mot est tel qu'il chiet en la bouche et en la parolle de ceulx qui le nomment, mieulx que l'autre. » (SHF.p.8).

Ce curieux passage nous prouve que ce qu'on pourrait prendre avec joie pour le témoignage assuré d'un contemporain, ne reflète en fait que son idée personnelle, erronée en deux endroits :

— quand il affirme que tout le monde le nomme CLAYQUIN, même en Bretagne, ce qui, nous le voyons clairement, n'apparaît dans les textes, ni du vivant ni après la mort du connétable,

— et quand il nous assure que Bertrand voulait absolument imposer un nom qu'il croyait conforme à sa généalogie légendaire, ou qui le flattait ; il aurait donc dû, au moins lors de sa célébrité naissante, veiller à ce que ses propres lettres comportent DU GLAIAQUIN ou une forme approchante ; or il ne le fait jamais dans les mss consultés ; seule peut-être la forme CLAQUIN qu'il utilise deux fois (24 déc. 61, dans une quittance à Nicolas Odde, conseiller du roi, et le 10 juillet 63) pourrait évoquer de loin la prétendue étymologie.

Figure 75.29: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 184.*



Et à partir du 25 avril 64 (« Nous, Bretan DU GUERCLIN... quittance de 140 Frs or à René Coutelier ») jusqu'au 10 avril 80 (son Testament), nous ne trouvons plus que les deux formes voisines :

DU GUESCLIN : 15 fois et DU GUERCLIN : 10 fois.

Certaines de ces lettres sont primordiales ; ainsi celle du 24 octobre 70 par laquelle il proclame son alliance avec Olivier DE CLISSON, son ancien ennemi ; mars 76, où il s'engage à accomplir les conditions pour lesquelles Charles V lui avait fait don de PONTORSON ; 25 juin 1378, où il donne l'ordre de faire construire des machines de guerre pour le siège de CHERBOURG.

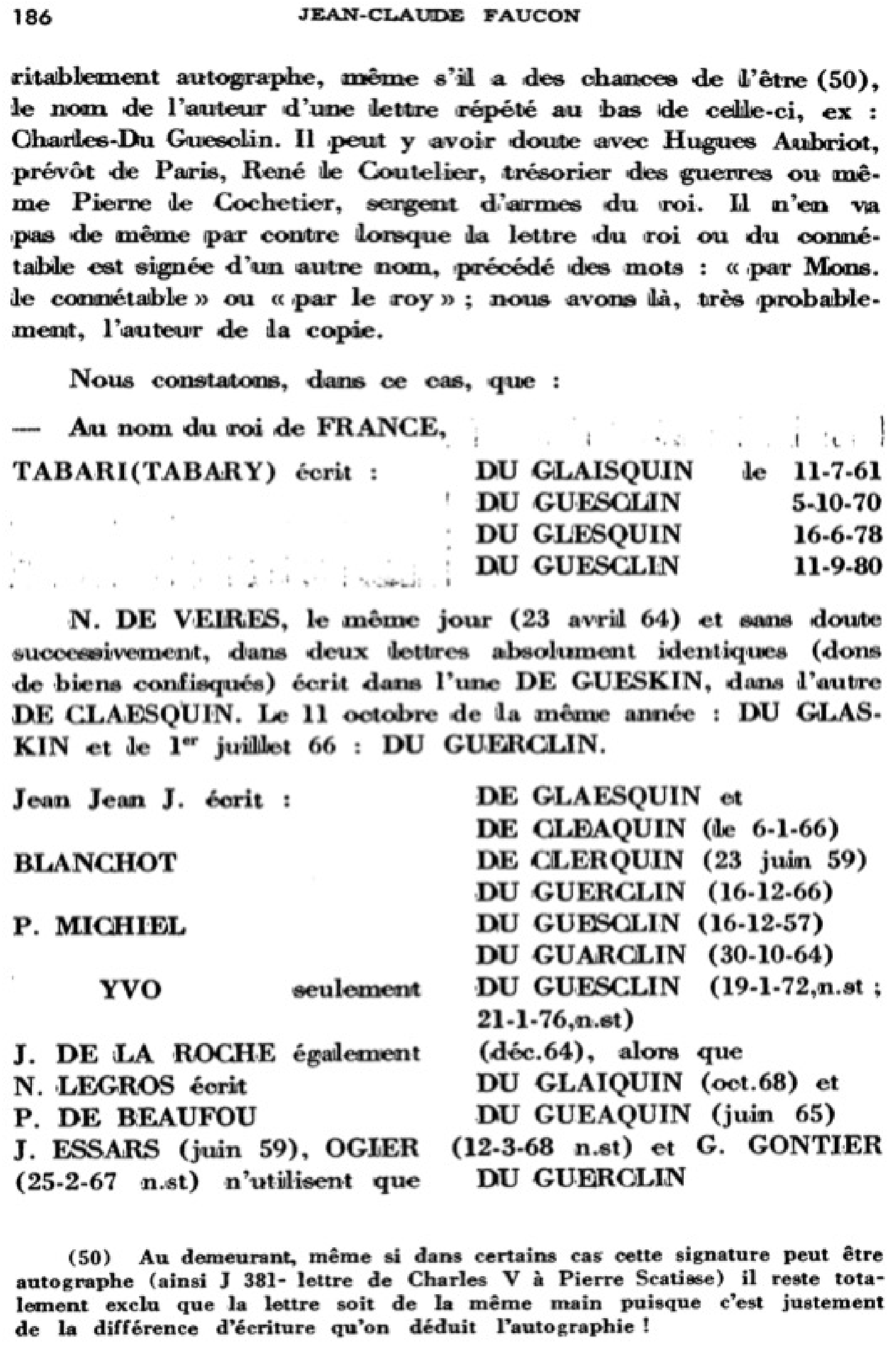
Mais le document le plus intéressant est sans nul doute son Testament, dicté devant témoins au siège de Châteauneuf de Randon, le 9 juillet 1380 : « Nous, Bertrand DU GUESCLIN... léguons à BERTRAND DU GUESCLIN... fils de nostre cousin messire OLIVIER DU GUESCLIN... (200 livres de rente) ». Le lendemain 10 juillet, dans un codicille, il assigne cette rente à « BERTRAND DU GUESCLIN » sur le domaine de la Chèverie. Trois jours plus tard, il expirait (49).

On pourrait certes objecter à ces statistiques la nature même du corpus : les documents archivés qui nous sont parvenus ne sont pas tout à fait le fruit du hasard, puisque nous avons des séries de même provenance ou concernant une même affaire (les rançons, par ex.) et des lacunes énormes sur d'autres aspects historiques. Cela serait gênant si chaque scribe utilisait toujours la même forme ; or, soit d'une lettre à une autre — parfois du matin au soir — soit dans la même lettre un scribe change fréquemment de graphie et altère singulièrement le nom. Si nous regrettions de ne rien savoir sur les dates et les copistes des mss littéraires, il n'en va pas de même avec les documents historiques. Ils sont presque tous datés (au « style » de l'époque) et un certain nombre portent le nom du scribe qui signe pour l'auteur. Nous ne pouvons considérer comme vé-

---

(49) Tout cela montre clairement que le remanieur du Dictionnaire d'Ogée, en 1853, se trompait lourdement en affirmant (p.127) que la forme DU GUESCLIN, dans laquelle il voit « une altération de DE GLAQUIN » est « postérieure à la mort du connétable »...

Figure 75.30: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 185.*



186 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

ritablement autographe, même s'il a des chances de l'être (50), le nom de l'auteur d'une lettre répété au bas de celle-ci, ex : Charles-Du Guesclin. Il peut y avoir doute avec Hugues Aubriot, prévôt de Paris, René le Coutelier, trésorier des guerres ou même Pierre le Cochetier, sergent d'armes du roi. Il n'en va pas de même par contre lorsque la lettre du roi ou du connétable est signée d'un autre nom, précédé des mots : « par Mons. le connétable » ou « par le roy » ; nous avons là, très probablement, l'auteur de la copie.

Nous constatons, dans ce cas, que :

— Au nom du roi de FRANCE,

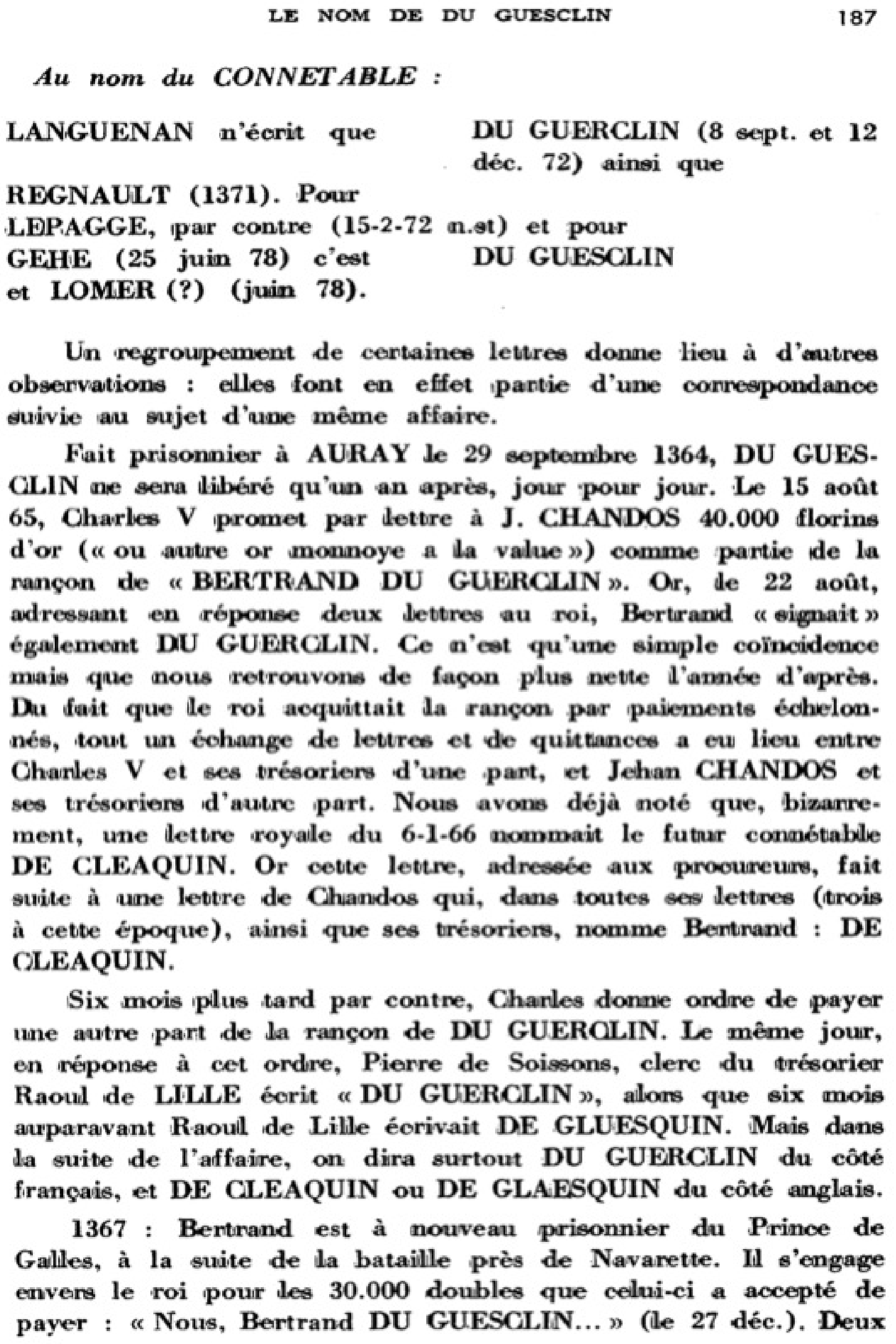
TABARI(TABARY) écrit :	DU GLAISQUIN	le 11-7-61
	DU GUESCLIN	5-10-70
	DU GLESQUIN	16-6-78
	DU GUESCLIN	11-9-80

N. DE VEIRES, le même jour (23 avril 64) et sans doute successivement, dans deux lettres absolument identiques (dons de biens confisqués) écrit dans l'une DE GUESKIN, dans l'autre DE CLAESQUIN. Le 11 octobre de la même année : DU GLASKIN et le 1er juillet 66 : DU GUERCLIN.

Jean Jean J. écrit :	DE GLAESQUIN et
	DE CLEAQUIN (le 6-1-66)
BLANCHOT	DE CLERQUIN (23 juin 59)
	DU GUERCLIN (16-12-66)
P. MICHIEL	DU GUESCLIN (16-12-57)
	DU GUARCLIN (30-10-64)
YVO seulement	DU GUESCLIN (19-1-72,n.st ;
	21-1-76,n.st)
J. DE LA ROCHE également	(déc.64), alors que
N. LEGROS écrit	DU GLAIQUIN (oct.68) et
P. DE BEAUFOU	DU GUEAQUIN (juin 65)
J. ESSARS (juin 59), OGIER	(12-3-68 n.st) et G. GONTIER
(25-2-67 n.st) n'utilisent que	DU GUERCLIN

(50) Au demeurant, même si dans certains cas cette signature peut être autographe (ainsi J 381- lettre de Charles V à Pierre Scatisse) il reste totalement exclu que la lettre soit de la même main puisque c'est justement de la différence d'écriture qu'on déduit l'autographie !

Figure 75.31: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 186.*



Au nom du CONNETABLE :

LANGUENAN n'écrit que **DU GUERCLIN** (8 sept. et 12
déc. 72) ainsi que
REGNAULT (1371). Pour
LEPAGGE, par contre (15-2-72 n.st) et pour
GEHE (25 juin 78) c'est **DU GUESCLIN**
et **LOMER** (?) (juin 78).

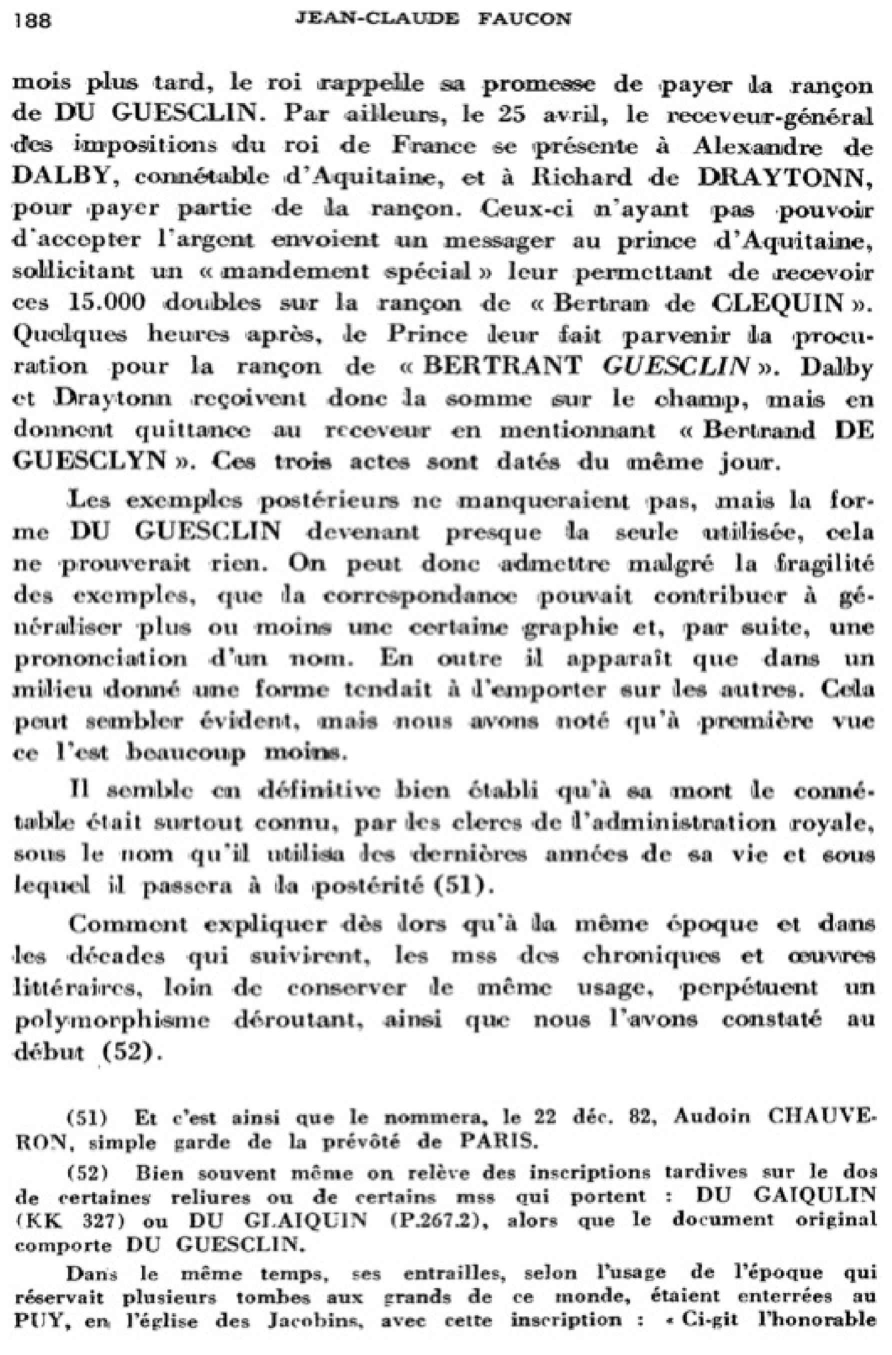
Un regroupement de certaines lettres donne lieu à d'autres observations : elles font en effet partie d'une correspondance suivie au sujet d'une même affaire.

Fait prisonnier à AURAY le 29 septembre 1364, DU GUESCLIN ne sera libéré qu'un an après, jour pour jour. Le 15 août 65, Charles V promet par lettre à J. CHANDOS 40.000 florins d'or (« ou autre or monnoye a la value ») comme partie de la rançon de « BERTRAND DU GUERCLIN ». Or, de 22 août, adressant en réponse deux lettres au roi, Bertrand « signait » également DU GUERCLIN. Ce n'est qu'une simple coïncidence mais que nous retrouvons de façon plus nette l'année d'après. Du fait que le roi acquittait la rançon par paiements échelonnés, tout un échange de lettres et de quittances a eu lieu entre Charles V et ses trésoriers d'une part, et Jehan CHANDOS et ses trésoriers d'autre part. Nous avons déjà noté que, bizarrement, une lettre royale du 6-1-66 nommait le futur connétable DE CLEAQUIN. Or cette lettre, adressée aux procureurs, fait suite à une lettre de Chandos qui, dans toutes ses lettres (trois à cette époque), ainsi que ses trésoriers, nomme Bertrand : DE CLEAQUIN.

Six mois plus tard par contre, Charles donne ordre de payer une autre part de la rançon de DU GUERCLIN. Le même jour, en réponse à cet ordre, Pierre de Soissons, clerc du trésorier Raoul de LILLE écrit « DU GUERCLIN », alors que six mois auparavant Raoul de Lille écrivait DE GLUESQUIN. Mais dans la suite de l'affaire, on dira surtout DU GUERCLIN du côté français, et DE CLEAQUIN ou DE GLAESQUIN du côté anglais.

1367 : Bertrand est à nouveau prisonnier du Prince de Galles, à la suite de la bataille près de Navarette. Il s'engage envers le roi pour les 30.000 doubles que celui-ci a accepté de payer : « Nous, Bertrand DU GUESCLIN... » (le 27 déc.). Deux

Figure 75.32: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 187.*



188 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

mois plus tard, le roi rappelle sa promesse de payer la rançon de DU GUESCLIN. Par ailleurs, le 25 avril, le receveur-général des impositions du roi de France se présente à Alexandre de DALBY, connétable d'Aquitaine, et à Richard de DRAYTONN, pour payer partie de la rançon. Ceux-ci n'ayant pas pouvoir d'accepter l'argent envoient un messager au prince d'Aquitaine, sollicitant un « mandement spécial » leur permettant de recevoir ces 15.000 doubles sur la rançon de « Bertran de CLEQUIN ». Quelques heures après, le Prince leur fait parvenir la procuration pour la rançon de « BERTRANT *GUESCLIN* ». Dalby et Draytonn reçoivent donc la somme sur le champ, mais en donnent quittance au receveur en mentionnant « Bertrand DE GUESCLYN ». Ces trois actes sont datés du même jour.

Les exemples postérieurs ne manqueraient pas, mais la forme DU GUESCLIN devenant presque la seule utilisée, cela ne prouverait rien. On peut donc admettre malgré la fragilité des exemples, que la correspondance pouvait contribuer à généraliser plus ou moins une certaine graphie et, par suite, une prononciation d'un nom. En outre il apparaît que dans un milieu donné une forme tendait à l'emporter sur les autres. Cela peut sembler évident, mais nous avons noté qu'à première vue ce l'est beaucoup moins.

Il semble en définitive bien établi qu'à sa mort le connétable était surtout connu, par les clercs de l'administration royale, sous le nom qu'il utilisa les dernières années de sa vie et sous lequel il passera à la postérité (51).

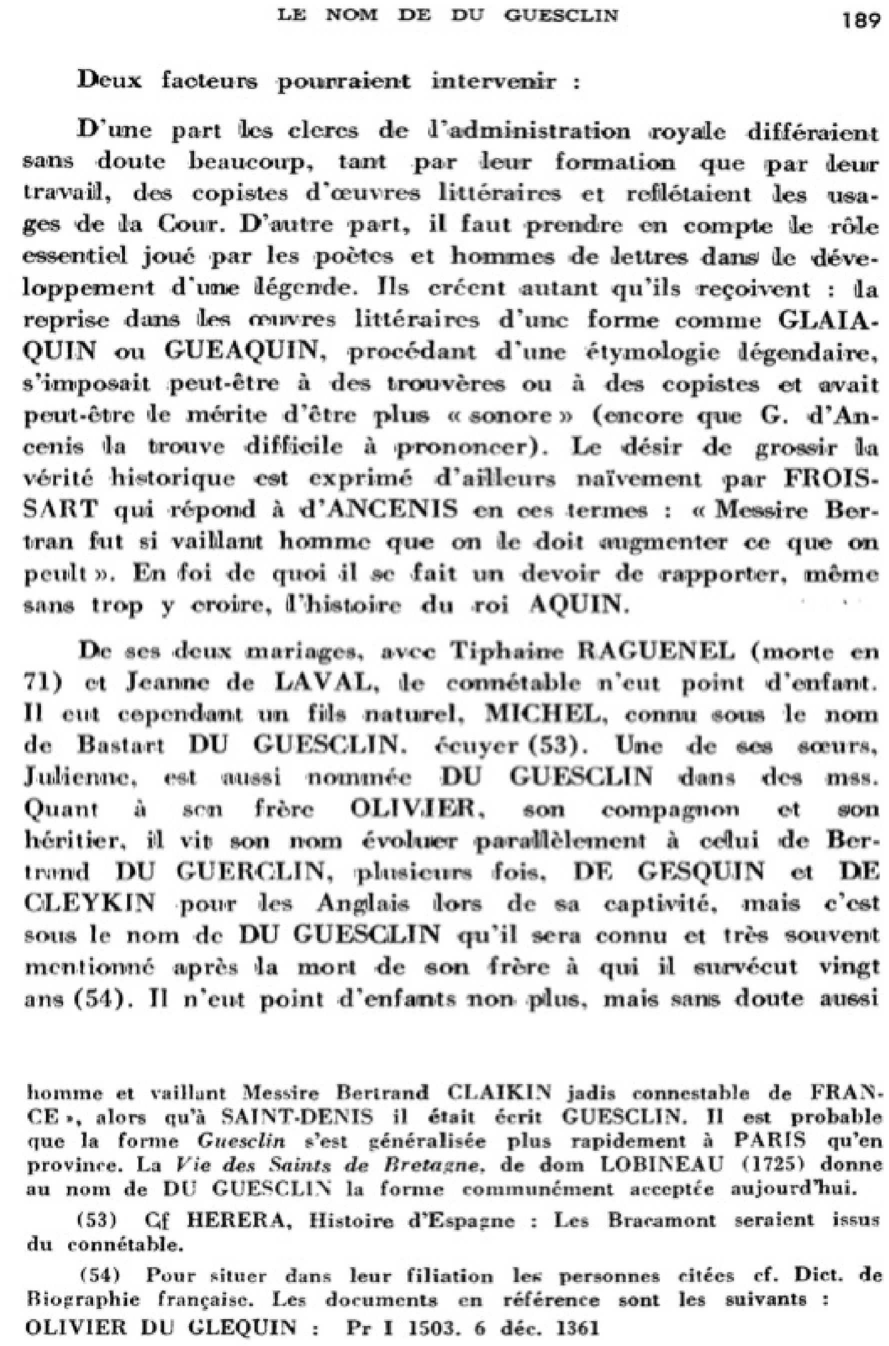
Comment expliquer dès lors qu'à la même époque et dans les décades qui suivirent, les mss des chroniques et œuvres littéraires, loin de conserver le même usage, perpétuent un polymorphisme déroutant, ainsi que nous l'avons constaté au début (52).

(51) Et c'est ainsi que le nommera, le 22 déc. 82, Audoin CHAUVERON, simple garde de la prévôté de PARIS.

(52) Bien souvent même on relève des inscriptions tardives sur le dos de certaines reliures ou de certains mss qui portent : DU GAIQULIN (KK 327) ou DU GLAIQUIN (P.267.2), alors que le document original comporte DU GUESCLIN.

Dans le même temps, ses entrailles, selon l'usage de l'époque qui réservait plusieurs tombes aux grands de ce monde, étaient enterrées au PUY, en l'église des Jacobins, avec cette inscription : « Ci-git l'honorable

Figure 75.33: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 188.*



LE NOM DE DU GUESCLIN 189

Deux facteurs pourraient intervenir :

D'une part les clercs de l'administration royale différaient sans doute beaucoup, tant par leur formation que par leur travail, des copistes d'œuvres littéraires et reflétaient les usages de la Cour. D'autre part, il faut prendre en compte le rôle essentiel joué par les poètes et hommes de lettres dans le développement d'une légende. Ils créent autant qu'ils reçoivent : la reprise dans les œuvres littéraires d'une forme comme GLAIAQUIN ou GUEAQUIN, procédant d'une étymologie légendaire, s'imposait peut-être à des trouvères ou à des copistes et avait peut-être le mérite d'être plus « sonore » (encore que G. d'Ancenis la trouve difficile à prononcer). Le désir de grossir la vérité historique est exprimé d'ailleurs naïvement par FROISSART qui répond à d'ANCENIS en ces termes : « Messire Bertran fut si vaillant homme que on le doit augmenter ce que on peult ». En foi de quoi il se fait un devoir de rapporter, même sans trop y croire, l'histoire du roi AQUIN.

De ses deux mariages, avec Tiphaine RAGUENEL (morte en 71) et Jeanne de LAVAL, le connétable n'eut point d'enfant. Il eut cependant un fils naturel, MICHEL, connu sous le nom de Bastart DU GUESCLIN. écuyer (53). Une de ses sœurs, Julienne, est aussi nommée DU GUESCLIN dans des mss. Quant à son frère OLIVIER, son compagnon et son héritier, il vit son nom évoluer parallèlement à celui de Bertrand DU GUERCLIN, plusieurs fois, DE GESQUIN et DE CLEYKIN pour les Anglais lors de sa captivité, mais c'est sous le nom de DU GUESCLIN qu'il sera connu et très souvent mentionné après la mort de son frère à qui il survécut vingt ans (54). Il n'eut point d'enfants non plus, mais sans doute aussi

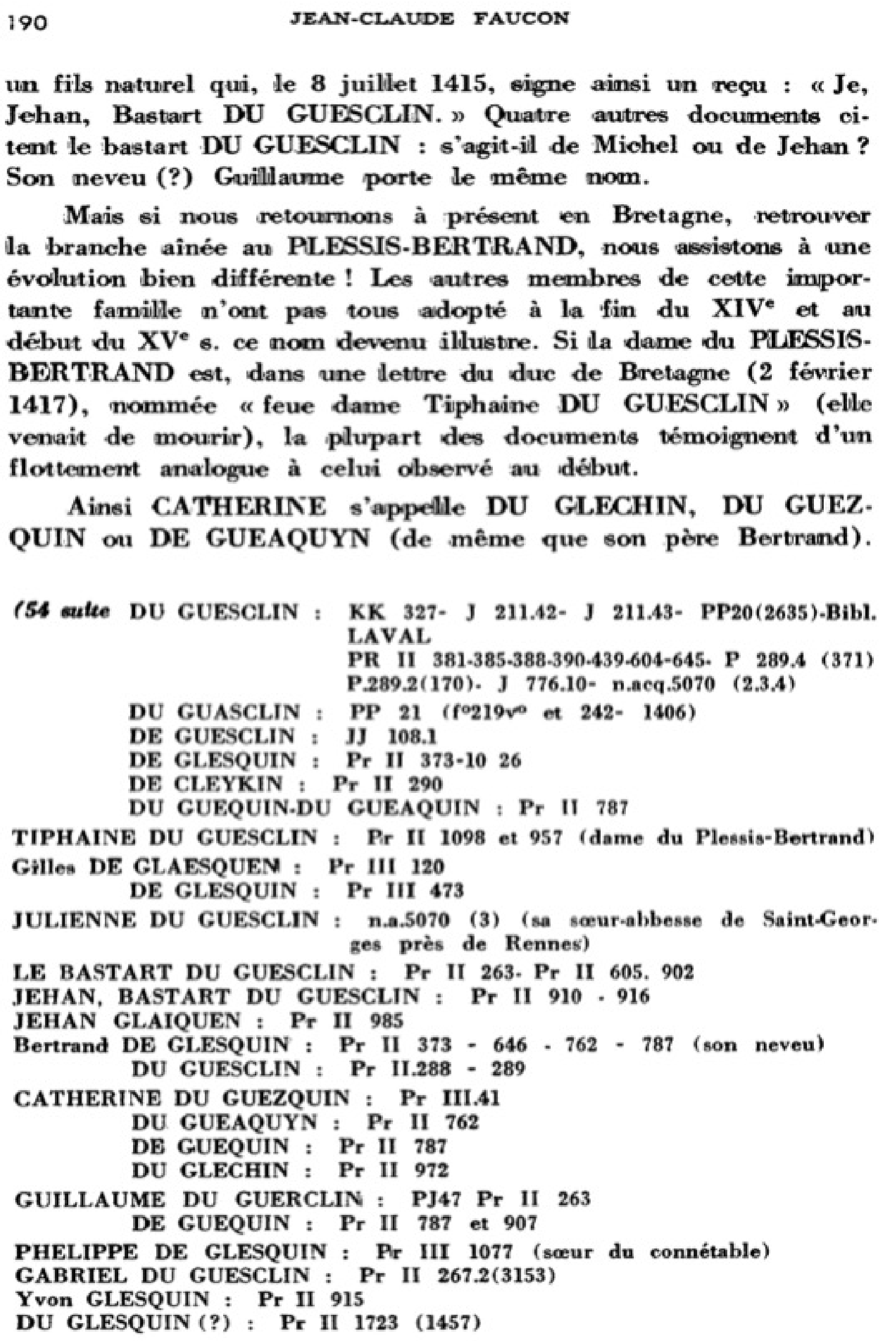
---

homme et vaillant Messire Bertrand CLAIKIN jadis connestable de FRANCE », alors qu'à SAINT-DENIS il était écrit GUESCLIN. Il est probable que la forme *Guesclin* s'est généralisée plus rapidement à PARIS qu'en province. La *Vie des Saints de Bretagne*, de dom LOBINEAU (1725) donne au nom de DU GUESCLIN la forme communément acceptée aujourd'hui.

(53) Cf HERERA, Histoire d'Espagne : Les Bracamont seraient issus du connétable.

(54) Pour situer dans leur filiation les personnes citées cf. Dict. de Biographie française. Les documents en référence sont les suivants :
OLIVIER DU GLEQUIN : Pr I 1503. 6 déc. 1361

Figure 75.34: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 189.*



190 JEAN-CLAUDE FAUCON

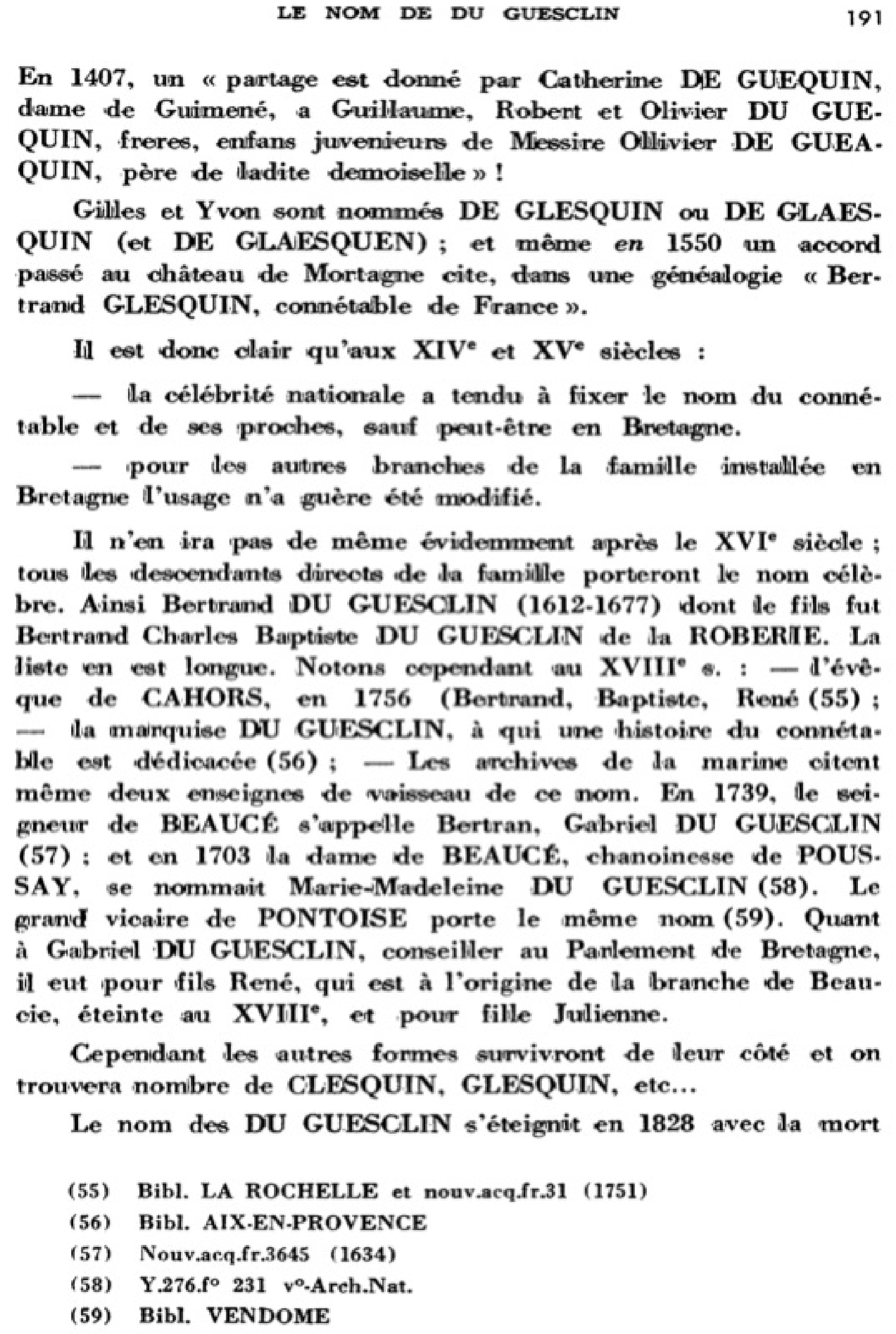
un fils naturel qui, le 8 juillet 1415, signe ainsi un reçu : « Je, Jehan, Bastart DU GUESCLIN. » Quatre autres documents citent le bastart DU GUESCLIN : s'agit-il de Michel ou de Jehan ? Son neveu (?) Guillaume porte le même nom.

Mais si nous retournons à présent en Bretagne, retrouver la branche aînée au PLESSIS-BERTRAND, nous assistons à une évolution bien différente ! Les autres membres de cette importante famille n'ont pas tous adopté à la fin du XIVe et au début du XVe s. ce nom devenu illustre. Si la dame du PLESSIS-BERTRAND est, dans une lettre du duc de Bretagne (2 février 1417), nommée « feue dame Tiphaine DU GUESCLIN » (elle venait de mourir), la plupart des documents témoignent d'un flottement analogue à celui observé au début.

Ainsi CATHERINE s'appelle DU GLECHIN, DU GUEZQUIN ou DE GUEAQUYN (de même que son père Bertrand).

(54 suite DU GUESCLIN : KK 327- J 211.42- J 211.43- PP20(2635)-Bibl. LAVAL
PR II 381-385-388-390-439-604-645- P 289.4 (371) P.289.2(170)- J 776.10- n.acq.5070 (2.3.4)
DU GUASCLIN : PP 21 (f°219v° et 242- 1406)
DE GUESCLIN : JJ 108.1
DE GLESQUIN : Pr II 373-10 26
DE CLEYKIN : Pr II 290
DU GUEQUIN-DU GUEAQUIN : Pr II 787
TIPHAINE DU GUESCLIN : Pr II 1098 et 957 (dame du Plessis-Bertrand)
Gilles DE GLAESQUEN : Pr III 120
DE GLESQUIN : Pr III 473
JULIENNE DU GUESCLIN : n.a.5070 (3) (sa sœur-abbesse de Saint-Georges près de Rennes)
LE BASTART DU GUESCLIN : Pr II 263- Pr II 605. 902
JEHAN, BASTART DU GUESCLIN : Pr II 910 - 916
JEHAN GLAIQUEN : Pr II 985
Bertrand DE GLESQUIN : Pr II 373 - 646 - 762 - 787 (son neveu)
DU GUESCLIN : Pr II.288 - 289
CATHERINE DU GUEZQUIN : Pr III.41
DU GUEAQUYN : Pr II 762
DE GUEQUIN : Pr II 787
DU GLECHIN : Pr II 972
GUILLAUME DU GUERCLIN : PJ47 Pr II 263
DE GUEQUIN : Pr II 787 et 907
PHELIPPE DE GLESQUIN : Pr III 1077 (sœur du connétable)
GABRIEL DU GUESCLIN : Pr II 267.2(3153)
Yvon GLESQUIN : Pr II 915
DU GLESQUIN (?) : Pr II 1723 (1457)

Figure 75.35: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 190.*



En 1407, un « partage est donné par Catherine DE GUEQUIN, dame de Guimené, a Guillaume, Robert et Olivier DU GUEQUIN, freres, enfans juvenieurs de Messire Ollivier DE GUEAQUIN, père de ladite demoiselle » !

Gilles et Yvon sont nommés DE GLESQUIN ou DE GLAESQUIN (et DE GLAESQUEN) ; et même *en* 1550 un accord passé au château de Mortagne cite, dans une généalogie « Bertrand GLESQUIN, connétable de France ».

Il est donc clair qu'aux XIV^e et XV^e siècles :

— la célébrité nationale a tendu à fixer le nom du connétable et de ses proches, sauf peut-être en Bretagne.

— pour les autres branches de la famille installée en Bretagne l'usage n'a guère été modifié.

Il n'en ira pas de même évidemment après le XVI^e siècle ; tous les descendants directs de la famille porteront le nom célèbre. Ainsi Bertrand DU GUESCLIN (1612-1677) dont le fils fut Bertrand Charles Baptiste DU GUESCLIN de la ROBERIE. La liste en est longue. Notons cependant au XVIII^e s. : — l'évêque de CAHORS, en 1756 (Bertrand, Baptiste, René (55) ; — la marquise DU GUESCLIN, à qui une histoire du connétable est dédicacée (56) ; — Les archives de la marine citent même deux enseignes de vaisseau de ce nom. En 1739, le seigneur de BEAUCÉ s'appelle Bertran, Gabriel DU GUESCLIN (57) ; et en 1703 la dame de BEAUCÉ, chanoinesse de POUSSAY, se nommait Marie-Madeleine DU GUESCLIN (58). Le grand vicaire de PONTOISE porte le même nom (59). Quant à Gabriel DU GUESCLIN, conseiller au Parlement de Bretagne, il eut pour fils René, qui est à l'origine de la branche de Beaucie, éteinte au XVIII^e, et pour fille Julienne.

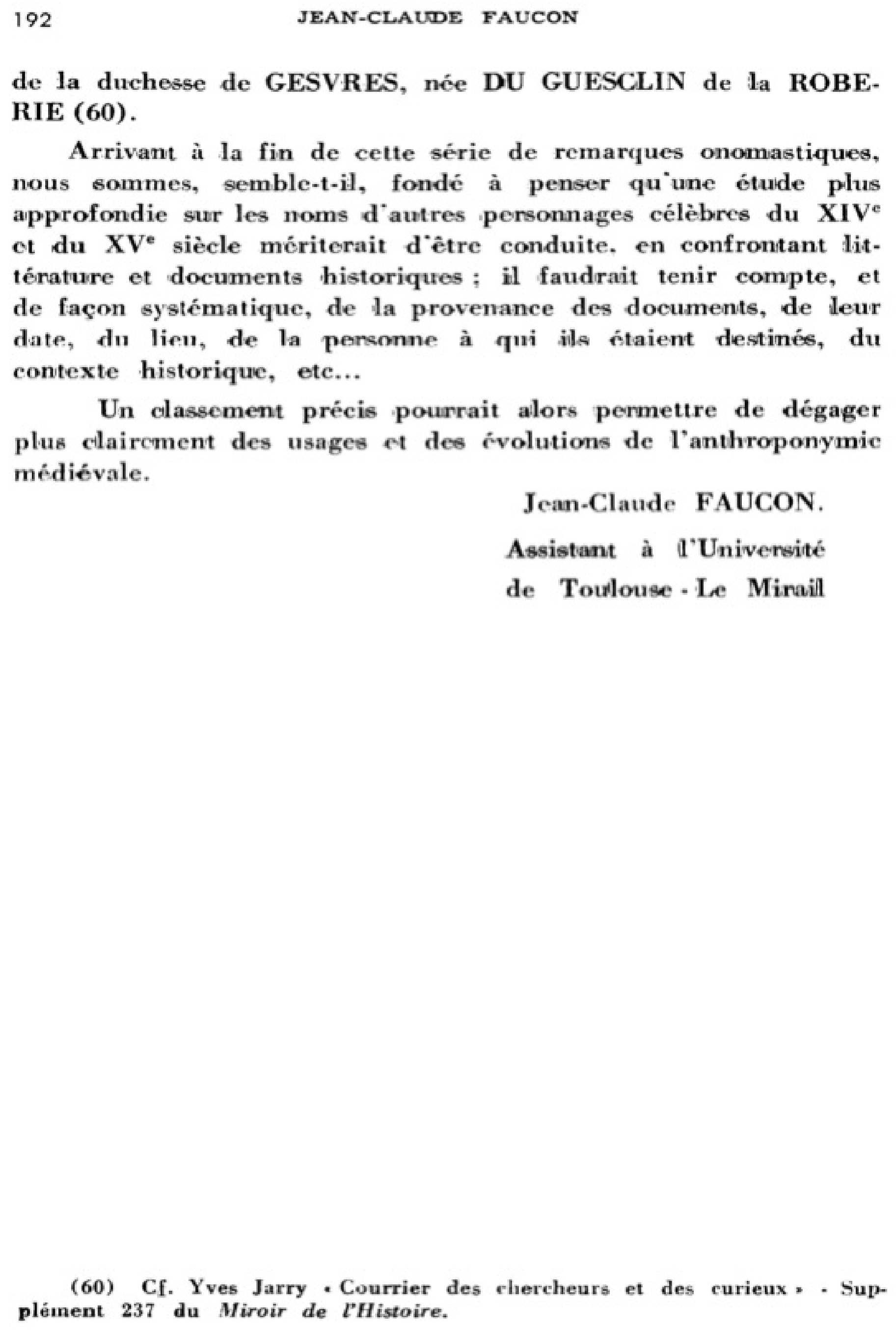
Cependant les autres formes survivront de leur côté et on trouvera nombre de CLESQUIN, GLESQUIN, etc...

Le nom des DU GUESCLIN s'éteignit en 1828 avec la mort

---

(55) Bibl. LA ROCHELLE et nouv.acq.fr.31 (1751)
(56) Bibl. AIX-EN-PROVENCE
(57) Nouv.acq.fr.3645 (1634)
(58) Y.276.f° 231 v°-Arch.Nat.
(59) Bibl. VENDOME

Figure 75.36: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 191.*



de la duchesse de **GESVRES**, née **DU GUESCLIN** de la **ROBERIE** (60).

Arrivant à la fin de cette série de remarques onomastiques, nous sommes, semble-t-il, fondé à penser qu'une étude plus approfondie sur les noms d'autres personnages célèbres du XIV^e et du XV^e siècle mériterait d'être conduite, en confrontant littérature et documents historiques ; il faudrait tenir compte, et de façon systématique, de la provenance des documents, de leur date, du lieu, de la personne à qui ils étaient destinés, du contexte historique, etc...

Un classement précis pourrait alors permettre de dégager plus clairement des usages et des évolutions de l'anthroponymie médiévale.

Jean-Claude FAUCON.
Assistant à l'Université
de Toulouse - Le Mirail

---

(60) Cf. Yves Jarry « Courrier des chercheurs et des curieux » - Supplément 237 du *Miroir de l'Histoire*.

Figure 75.37: *Faucon Jean-Claude. Remarques sur le nom de Du Guesclin. In: Revue Internationale d'Onomastique, 26e année N°2-3, 1974. pp. 157-192. Page 192.*

Chapter 76

The Merovingian Ancestry of Guyotte de Hames

76.1 Introduction

In the first edition of this book, the author has ignored autosomal DNA links with persons claiming to descend from Merovingians and Charles Martel. The reason is that it is impossible to trace very distant ancestry solely based on autosomal DNA. Indeed, autosomal DNA is only meaningful as confirmation of other evidence. If one claims to descend, one way or another, from Merovingian Kings, one should find autosomal DNA traces.

On December 28, 2022, the author was contacted by Christophe Pattyn,[1] who has done vast research on the origins of Guyotte de Hames, married to Raoul de Patin and described in Chapter 65.2.2 on page 1301. According to his research, documents prove that she descends from the Merovingians.

The Merovingian Dynasty, named after Merovech, a semi-legendary leader, emerged as a significant force in the history of early medieval Europe. Originating from the region of Tournai in present-day Belgium, the Merovingians established their dominance over the Frankish tribes during the decline of the Roman Empire. The dynasty's most notable progenitor, Clovis I (c. 466–511), was instrumental in consolidating Frankish power. His conversion to Christianity around 496 CE, following the Battle of Tolbiac, marked a pivotal moment in the Christianization of the Frankish kingdom and solidified alliances with the Roman Catholic Church. Clovis' baptism by Saint Remigius in Reims further legitimized his rule and established a precedent for subsequent Merovingian kings.

Prominent members of the Merovingian Dynasty include Clovis' sons, Theuderic I, Chlodomer, Childebert I, and Chlothar I, who divided the kingdom among themselves after Clovis' death, leading to a period of internecine conflict and consolidation. Chlothar I eventually reunified the kingdom in 558, but upon his death in 561, the realm was once again divided among his sons. The latter years of the Merovingian rule saw a decline in royal power, with the authority often wielded by the "Mayors of the Palace," the chief officials of the royal household. This period of weakened royal control and factionalism ultimately paved the way for the rise of the Carolingian Dynasty, notably with Pepin the Short, who deposed the last Merovingian king, Childeric III, in 751, thereby ending the Merovingian era.

The Merovingians are also remembered for their contributions to early medieval culture and governance. They established foundational legal codes, such as the Salic Law, which influenced European legal traditions. Additionally, their support for the Christian Church facilitated the spread of monasticism and the establishment of religious institutions that played crucial roles in medieval society. Despite the eventual decline of their political power, the Merovingians left an indelible mark on the history of the Frankish kingdom and the broader trajectory of European history.

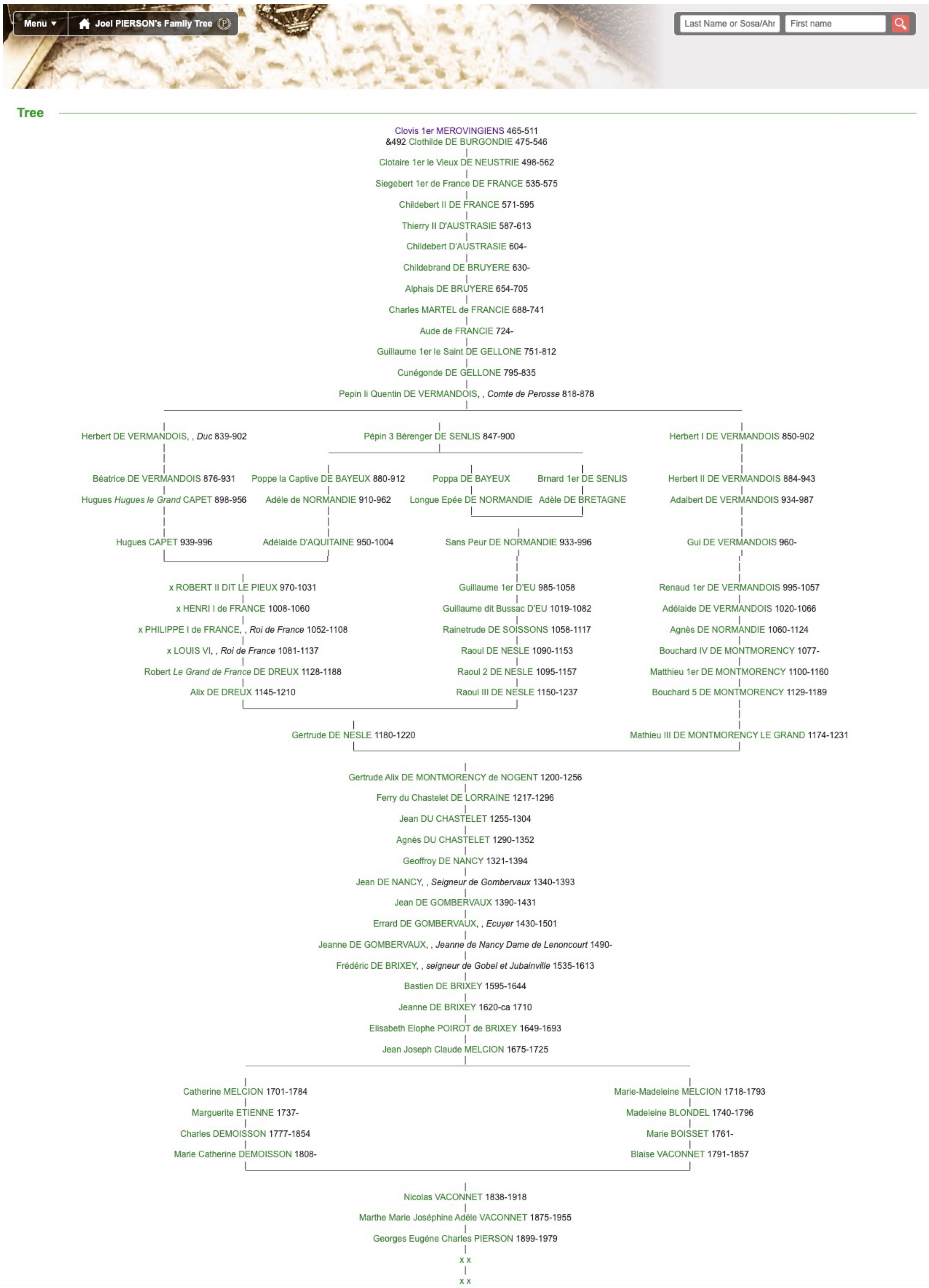
76.2 DNA and Genealogy

If the records match reality, we descend from Merovingians and Charles Martel, which may explain the DNA connections with other persons claiming the same. An example is shown in Figure 76.1.

The ancestry of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames is summarized in Figure 76.2 in which her entire known ancestry is shown, in Figure 76.3 in which her connection with the Kings of Kent is shown, in Figure 76.4 in which her relationship with Charlemagne and Charles Martel is highlighted, in Figure 76.5 in which her connection with Charles the Bold is given, in Figure 76.6 in which it is shown how she is related to William the Conqueror, and in Figure 76.7 that shows she is linked to the Merovingians. Charlemagne is shown in Figure 76.8.

---

[1] Christophe Pattyn descends from a Pattyn branch from Geluveld in Zonnebeke and researches his genealogy, digging evidence of his branch linked with that of de Patin of ours. So far, however, he has not been able to find solid evidence, also not with DNA research. It means that his ancestor Joannes Pattyn, who married Helena Forest, is likely, despite what certain genealogists claim and what is often copy-pasted on Geneanet®, not a son of Pierre Simon de Patin.



Tree

Clovis 1er MEROVINGIENS 465-511
&492 Clothilde DE BURGONDIE 475-546
Clotaire 1er le Vieux DE NEUSTRIE 498-562
Siegebert 1er de France DE FRANCE 535-575
Childebert II DE FRANCE 571-595
Thierry II D'AUSTRASIE 587-613
Childebert D'AUSTRASIE 604-
Childebrand DE BRUYERE 630-
Alphais DE BRUYERE 654-705
Charles MARTEL de FRANCIE 688-741
Aude de FRANCIE 724-
Guillaume 1er le Saint DE GELLONE 751-812
Cunégonde DE GELLONE 795-835
Pepin Ii Quentin DE VERMANDOIS, , *Comte de Perosse* 818-878

Herbert DE VERMANDOIS, , *Duc* 839-902
Pépin 3 Bérenger DE SENLIS 847-900
Herbert I DE VERMANDOIS 850-902

Béatrice DE VERMANDOIS 876-931
Poppe la Captive DE BAYEUX 880-912
Poppa DE BAYEUX
Brnard 1er DE SENLIS
Herbert II DE VERMANDOIS 884-943

Hugues *Hugues le Grand* CAPET 898-956
Adéle de NORMANDIE 910-962
Longue Epée DE NORMANDIE
Adèle DE BRETAGNE
Adalbert DE VERMANDOIS 934-987

Hugues CAPET 939-996
Adélaide D'AQUITAINE 950-1004
Sans Peur DE NORMANDIE 933-996
Gui DE VERMANDOIS 960-

x ROBERT II DIT LE PIEUX 970-1031
Guillaume 1er D'EU 985-1058
Renaud 1er DE VERMANDOIS 995-1057

x HENRI I de FRANCE 1008-1060
Guillaume dit Bussac D'EU 1019-1082
Adélaide DE VERMANDOIS 1020-1066

x PHILIPPE I de FRANCE, , *Roi de France* 1052-1108
Rainetrude DE SOISSONS 1058-1117
Agnès DE NORMANDIE 1060-1124

x LOUIS VI, , *Roi de France* 1081-1137
Raoul DE NESLE 1090-1153
Bouchard IV DE MONTMORENCY 1077-

Robert *Le Grand de France* DE DREUX 1128-1188
Raoul 2 DE NESLE 1095-1157
Matthieu 1er DE MONTMORENCY 1100-1160

Alix DE DREUX 1145-1210
Raoul III DE NESLE 1150-1237
Bouchard 5 DE MONTMORENCY 1129-1189

Gertrude DE NESLE 1180-1220
Mathieu III DE MONTMORENCY LE GRAND 1174-1231

Gertrude Alix DE MONTMORENCY de NOGENT 1200-1256
Ferry du Chastelet DE LORRAINE 1217-1296
Jean DU CHASTELET 1255-1304
Agnès DU CHASTELET 1290-1352
Geoffroy DE NANCY 1321-1394
Jean DE NANCY, , *Seigneur de Gombervaux* 1340-1393
Jean DE GOMBERVAUX 1390-1431
Errard DE GOMBERVAUX, , *Ecuyer* 1430-1501
Jeanne DE GOMBERVAUX, , *Jeanne de Nancy Dame de Lenoncourt* 1490-
Frédéric DE BRIXEY, , *seigneur de Gobel et Jubainville* 1535-1613
Bastien DE BRIXEY 1595-1644
Jeanne DE BRIXEY 1620-ca 1710
Elisabeth Elophe POIROT de BRIXEY 1649-1693
Jean Joseph Claude MELCION 1675-1725

Catherine MELCION 1701-1784
Marie-Madeleine MELCION 1718-1793

Marguerite ETIENNE 1737-
Madeleine BLONDEL 1740-1796

Charles DEMOISSON 1777-1854
Marie BOISSET 1761-

Marie Catherine DEMOISSON 1808-
Blaise VACONNET 1791-1857

Nicolas VACONNET 1838-1918
Marthe Marie Joséphine Adéle VACONNET 1875-1955
Georges Eugéne Charles PIERSON 1899-1979
x x
x x

Figure 76.1: *Joel Pierson's Family Tree shows how he descends from Merovingian Clovis the First. The author has 9.9 cM autosomal DNA in common with Joel Pierson, which may indicate that Guyotte de Hames's reported ancestry is correct.*

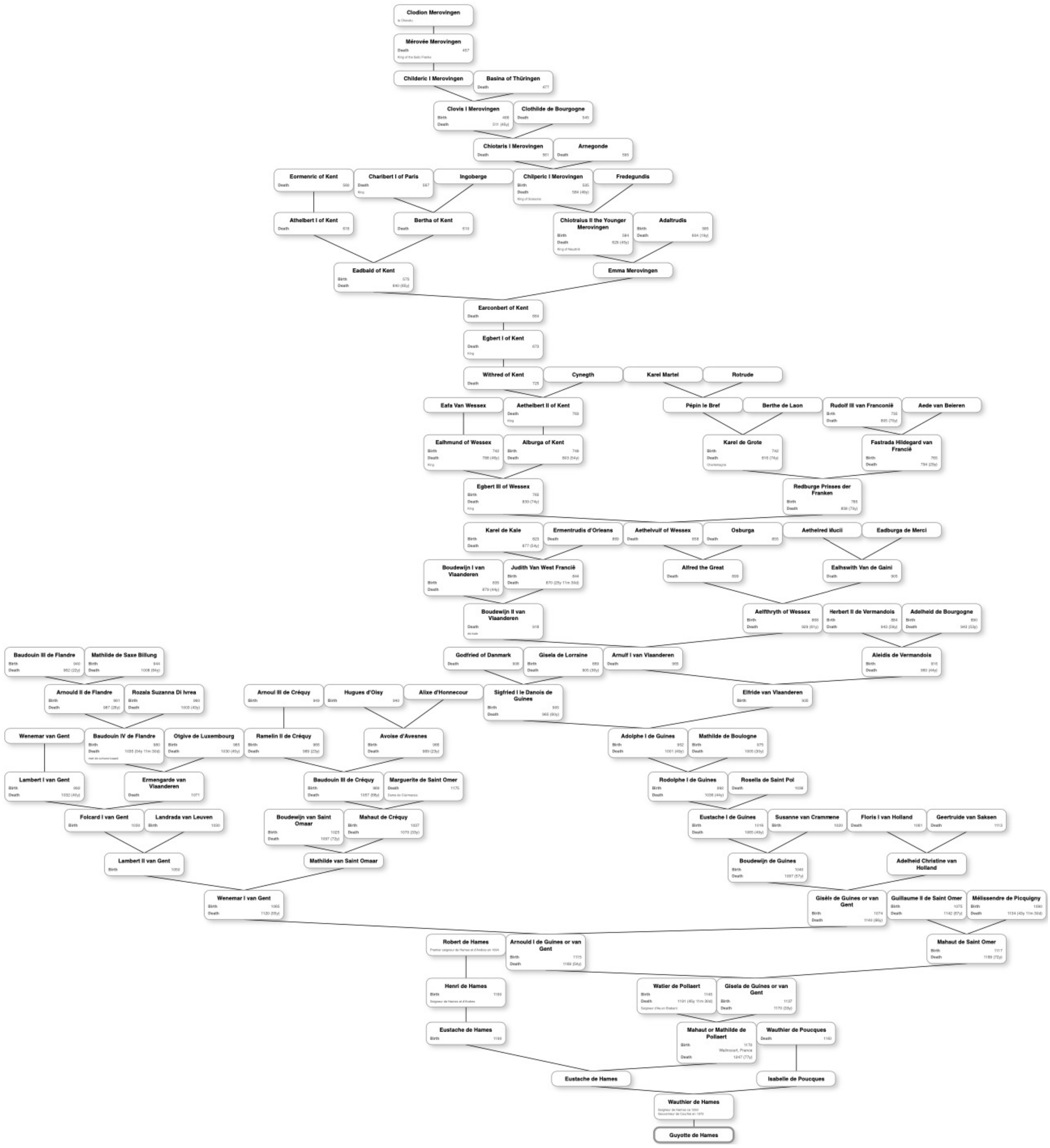

Clodion Merovingen
Mérovée Merovingen
Childeric I Merovingen
Basina of Thüringen
Clovis I Merovingen
Clothilde de Bourgogne
Chlotaris I Merovingen
Arnegonde
Eormenric of Kent
Charibert I of Paris
Ingoberge
Chilperic I Merovingen
Fredegundis
Athelbert I of Kent
Bertha of Kent
Chlotraius II the Younger Merovingen
Adaltrudis
Eadbald of Kent
Emma Merovingen
Earconbert of Kent
Egbert I of Kent
Withred of Kent
Cynegth
Karel Martel
Rotrude
Eafa Van Wessex
Aethelbert II of Kent
Pépin le Bref
Berthe de Laon
Rudolf III van Franconië
Aede van Beieren
Ealhmund of Wessex
Alburga of Kent
Karel de Grote
Fastrada Hildegard van Francië
Egbert III of Wessex
Redburge Prisses der Franken
Karel de Kale
Ermentrudis d'Orleans
Aethelvulf of Wessex
Osburga
Aethelred Mucil
Eadburga de Merci
Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen
Judith Van West Francië
Alfred the Great
Ealhswith Van de Gaini
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Herbert II de Vermandois
Adelheid de Bourgogne
Baudouin III de Flandre
Mathilde de Saxe Billung
Godfried of Danmark
Gisela de Lorraine
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Aleidis de Vermandois
Arnould II de Flandre
Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea
Arnoul III de Créquy
Hugues d'Oisy
Alixe d'Honnecour
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Wenemar van Gent
Baudouin IV de Flandre
Otgive de Luxembourg
Ramelin II de Créquy
Avoise d'Avesnes
Adolphe I de Guines
Mathilde de Boulogne
Lambert I van Gent
Ermengarde van Vlaanderen
Baudouin III de Créquy
Marguerite de Saint Omer
Rodolphe I de Guines
Rosella de Saint Pol
Folcard I van Gent
Landrada van Leuven
Boudewijn van Saint Omaar
Mahaut de Créquy
Eustache I de Guines
Susanne van Crammene
Floris I van Holland
Geertruide van Saksen
Lambert II van Gent
Mathilde van Saint Omaar
Boudewijn de Guines
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Wenemar I van Gent
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Guillaume II de Saint Omer
Mélissendre de Picquigny
Robert de Hames
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Henri de Hames
Watier de Pollaert
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Eustache de Hames
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Wauthier de Poucques
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.2: *The known ancestry of Guyotte de Hames. She was married to Raoul de Patin and is our ancestor.*

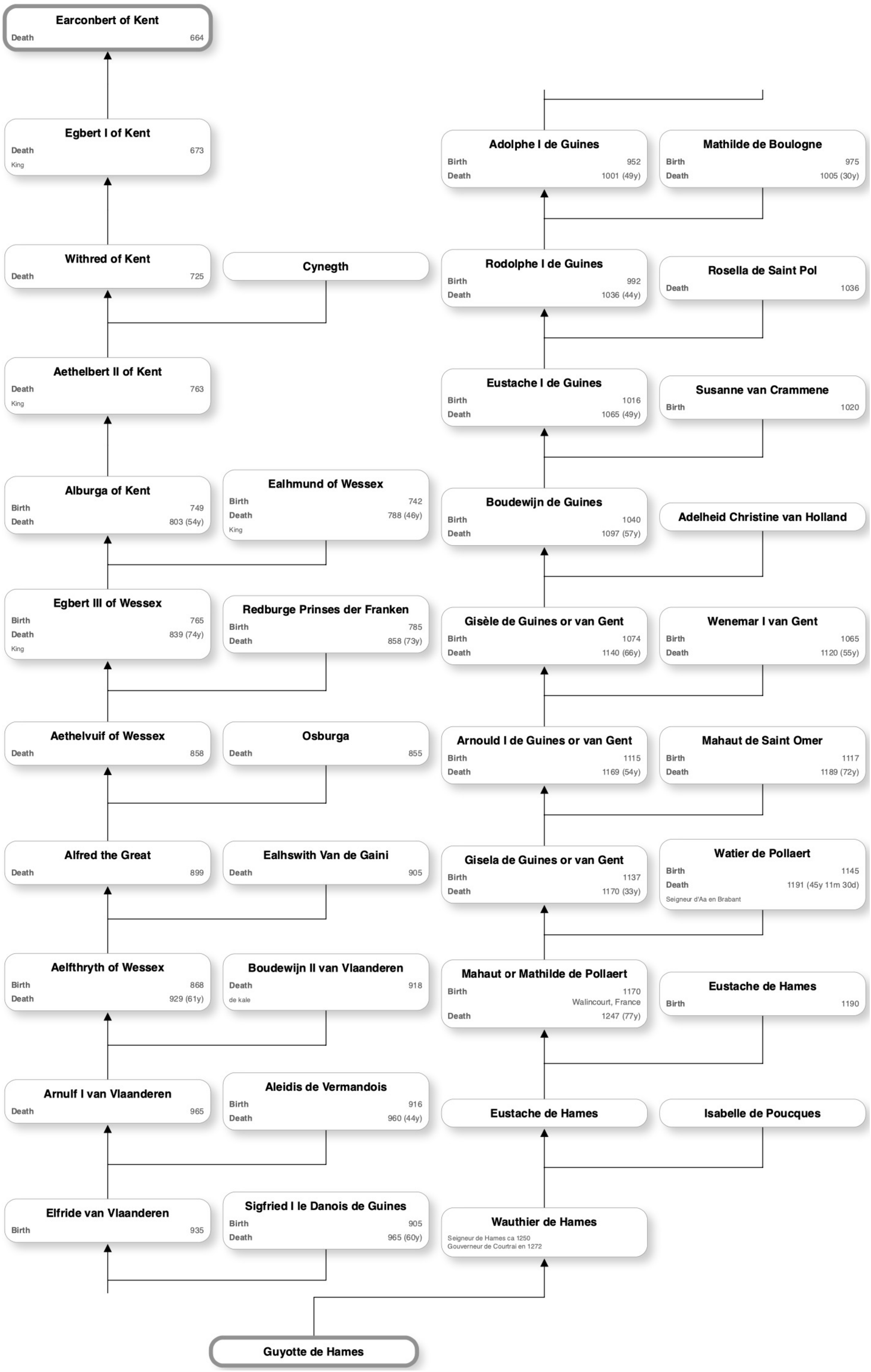

Earconbert of Kent
Death 664
Adolphe I de Guines
Birth 952
Death 1001 (49y)
Mathilde de Boulogne
Birth 975
Death 1005 (30y)
Egbert I of Kent
Death 673
King
Withred of Kent
Death 725
Cynegth
Rodolphe I de Guines
Birth 992
Death 1036 (44y)
Rosella de Saint Pol
Death 1036
Aethelbert II of Kent
Death 763
King
Eustache I de Guines
Birth 1016
Death 1065 (49y)
Susanne van Crammene
Birth 1020
Alburga of Kent
Birth 749
Death 803 (54y)
Ealhmund of Wessex
Birth 742
Death 788 (46y)
King
Boudewijn de Guines
Birth 1040
Death 1097 (57y)
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Egbert III of Wessex
Birth 765
Death 839 (74y)
King
Redburge Prinses der Franken
Birth 785
Death 858 (73y)
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Aethelvuif of Wessex
Death 858
Osburga
Death 855
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Alfred the Great
Death 899
Ealhswith Van de Gaini
Death 905
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'Aa en Brabant
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Birth 868
Death 929 (61y)
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Death 918
de kale
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Death 965
Aleidis de Vermandois
Birth 916
Death 960 (44y)
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Birth 935
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Birth 905
Death 965 (60y)
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.3: *The blood link of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames with the kings of Kent.*

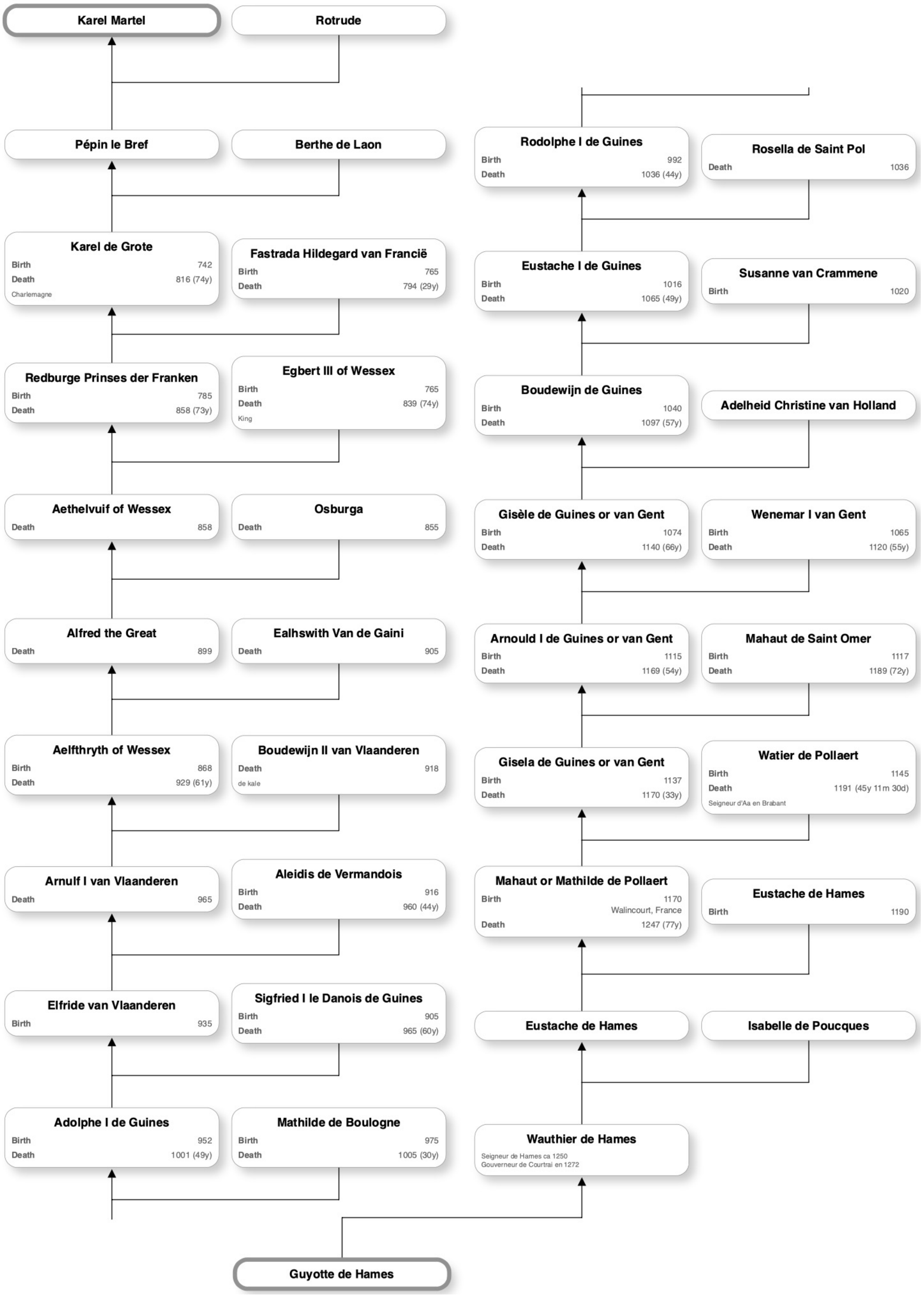

Karel Martel
Rotrude
Pépin le Bref
Berthe de Laon
Karel de Grote
Birth 742
Death 816 (74y)
Charlemagne
Fastrada Hildegard van Francië
Birth 765
Death 794 (29y)
Redburge Prinses der Franken
Birth 785
Death 858 (73y)
Egbert III of Wessex
Birth 765
Death 839 (74y)
King
Aethelvuif of Wessex
Death 858
Osburga
Death 855
Alfred the Great
Death 899
Ealhswith Van de Gaini
Death 905
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Birth 868
Death 929 (61y)
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Death 918
de kale
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Death 965
Aleidis de Vermandois
Birth 916
Death 960 (44y)
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Birth 935
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Birth 905
Death 965 (60y)
Adolphe I de Guines
Birth 952
Death 1001 (49y)
Mathilde de Boulogne
Birth 975
Death 1005 (30y)
Rodolphe I de Guines
Birth 992
Death 1036 (44y)
Rosella de Saint Pol
Death 1036
Eustache I de Guines
Birth 1016
Death 1065 (49y)
Susanne van Crammene
Birth 1020
Boudewijn de Guines
Birth 1040
Death 1097 (57y)
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'Aa en Brabant
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.4: *The blood link of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames with the Charles Martel (Karel Martel) and Charlemagne (Karel de Grote).*

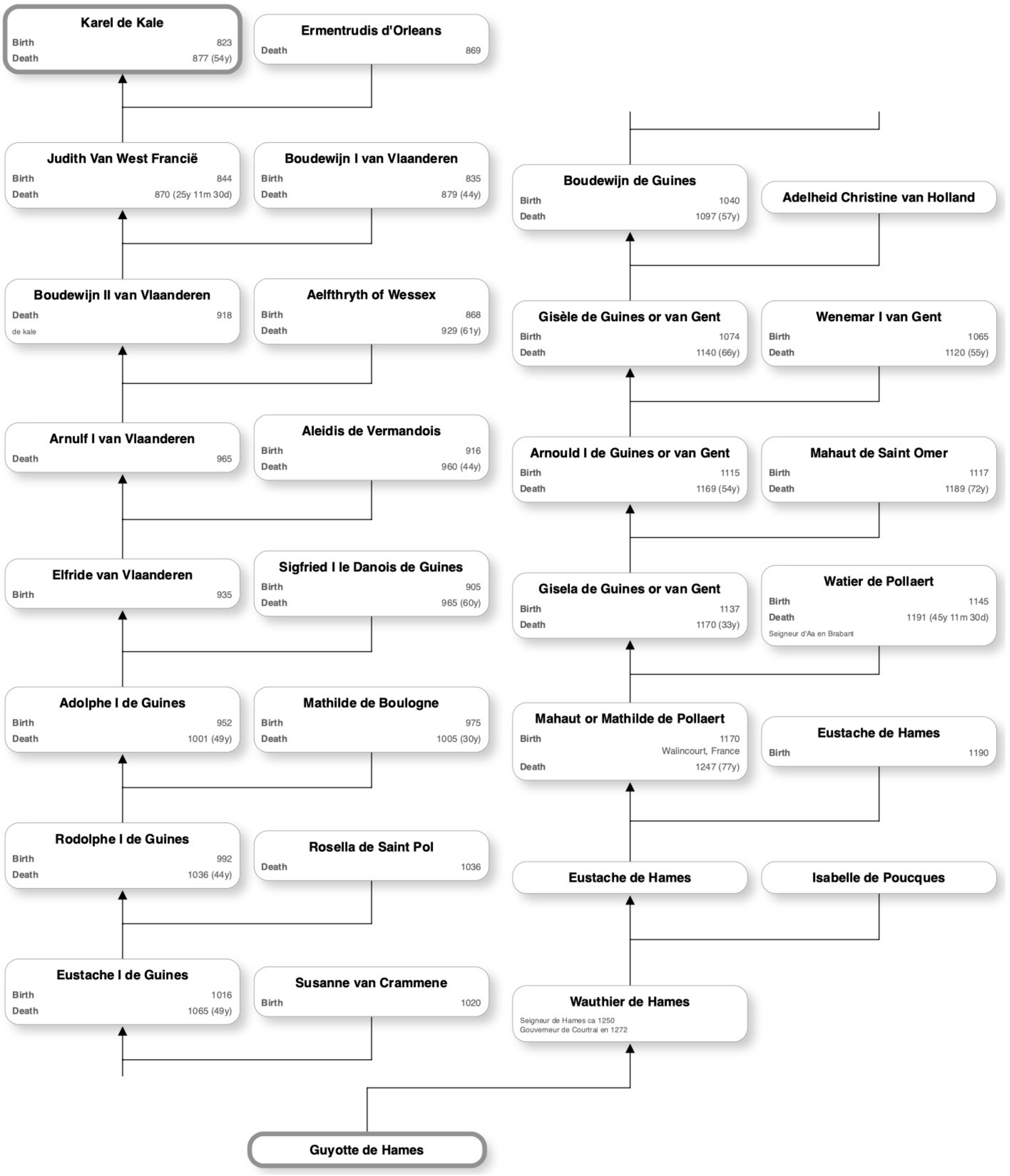

Karel de Kale
Birth 823
Death 877 (54y)
Ermentrudis d'Orleans
Death 869
Judith Van West Francië
Birth 844
Death 870 (25y 11m 30d)
Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen
Birth 835
Death 879 (44y)
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Death 918
de kale
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Birth 868
Death 929 (61y)
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Death 965
Aleidis de Vermandois
Birth 916
Death 960 (44y)
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Birth 935
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Birth 905
Death 965 (60y)
Adolphe I de Guines
Birth 952
Death 1001 (49y)
Mathilde de Boulogne
Birth 975
Death 1005 (30y)
Rodolphe I de Guines
Birth 992
Death 1036 (44y)
Rosella de Saint Pol
Death 1036
Eustache I de Guines
Birth 1016
Death 1065 (49y)
Susanne van Crammene
Birth 1020
Boudewijn de Guines
Birth 1040
Death 1097 (57y)
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'Aa en Brabant
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.5: *The blood link of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames with Charles de Bald (Karel de Kale).*

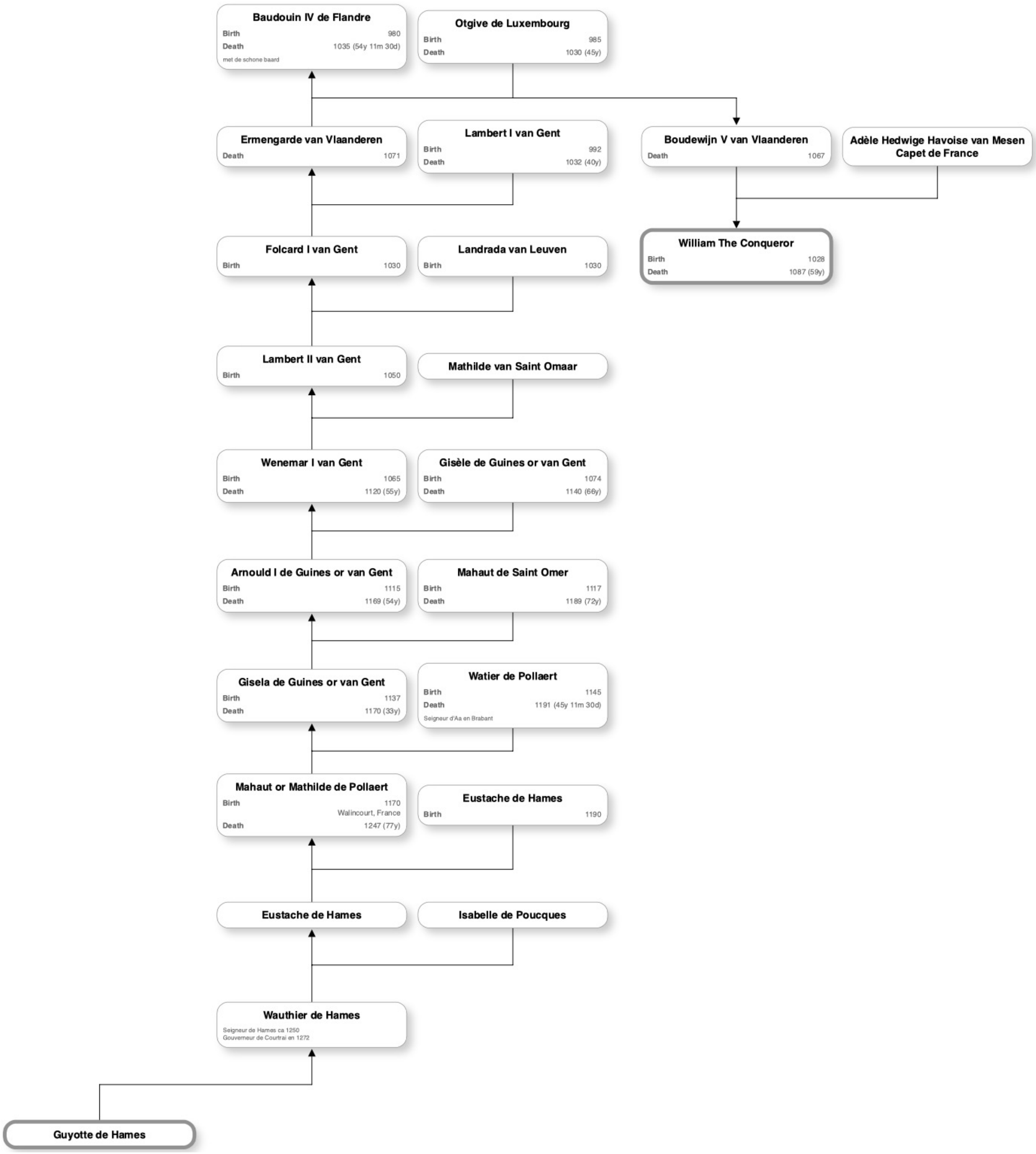

Baudouin IV de Flandre
Birth 980
Death 1035 (54y 11m 30d)
met de schone baard
Otgive de Luxembourg
Birth 985
Death 1030 (45y)
Ermengarde van Vlaanderen
Death 1071
Lambert I van Gent
Birth 992
Death 1032 (40y)
Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen
Death 1067
Adèle Hedwige Havoise van Mesen Capet de France
William The Conqueror
Birth 1028
Death 1087 (59y)
Folcard I van Gent
Birth 1030
Landrada van Leuven
Birth 1030
Lambert II van Gent
Birth 1050
Mathilde van Saint Omaar
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'As en Brabant
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.6: *The blood link of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames with William the Conqueror.*

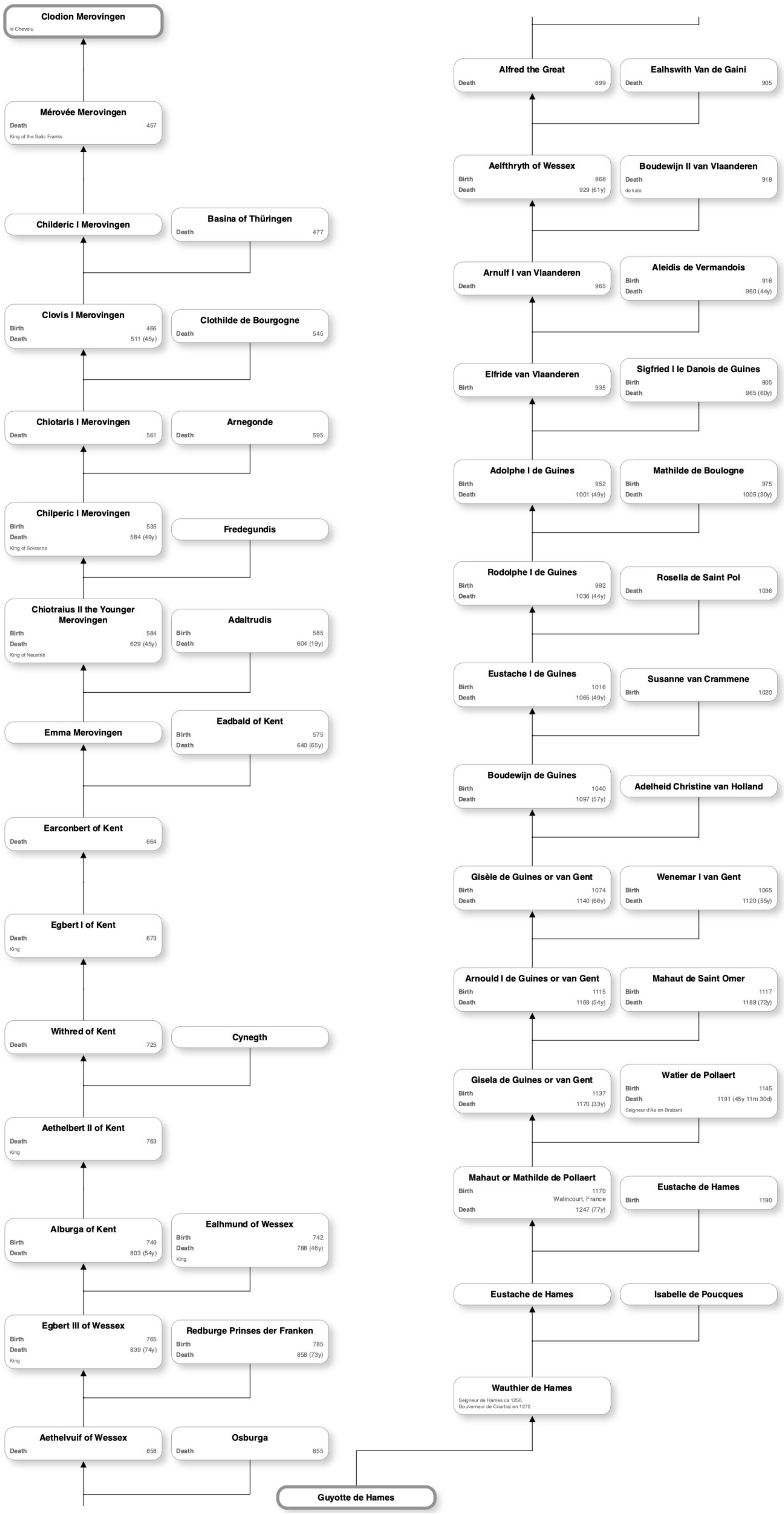

Clodion Merovingen
le Chevelu
Mérovée Merovingen
Death 457
King of the Salic Franks
Childeric I Merovingen
Basina of Thüringen
Death 477
Clovis I Merovingen
Birth 466
Death 511 (45y)
Clothilde de Bourgogne
Death 545
Chiotaris I Merovingen
Death 561
Arnegonde
Death 595
Chilperic I Merovingen
Birth 535
Death 584 (49y)
King of Soissons
Fredegundis
Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen
Birth 584
Death 629 (45y)
King of Neustrië
Adaltrudis
Birth 585
Death 604 (19y)
Emma Merovingen
Eadbald of Kent
Birth 575
Death 640 (65y)
Earconbert of Kent
Death 664
Egbert I of Kent
Death 673
King
Withred of Kent
Death 725
Cynegth
Aethelbert II of Kent
Death 763
King
Alburga of Kent
Birth 749
Death 803 (54y)
Ealhmund of Wessex
Birth 742
Death 788 (46y)
King
Egbert III of Wessex
Birth 765
Death 839 (74y)
King
Redburge Prinses der Franken
Birth 785
Death 858 (73y)
Aethelvuif of Wessex
Death 858
Osburga
Death 855
Alfred the Great
Death 899
Ealhswith Van de Gaini
Death 905
Aelfthryth of Wessex
Birth 868
Death 929 (61y)
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen
Death 918
de kale
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen
Death 965
Aleidis de Vermandois
Birth 916
Death 960 (44y)
Elfride van Vlaanderen
Birth 935
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines
Birth 905
Death 965 (60y)
Adolphe I de Guines
Birth 952
Death 1001 (49y)
Mathilde de Boulogne
Birth 975
Death 1005 (30y)
Rodolphe I de Guines
Birth 992
Death 1036 (44y)
Rosella de Saint Pol
Death 1036
Eustache I de Guines
Birth 1016
Death 1065 (49y)
Susanne van Crammene
Birth 1020
Boudewijn de Guines
Birth 1040
Death 1097 (57y)
Adelheid Christine van Holland
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1074
Death 1140 (66y)
Wenemar I van Gent
Birth 1065
Death 1120 (55y)
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1115
Death 1169 (54y)
Mahaut de Saint Omer
Birth 1117
Death 1189 (72y)
Gisela de Guines or van Gent
Birth 1137
Death 1170 (33y)
Watier de Pollaert
Birth 1145
Death 1191 (45y 11m 30d)
Seigneur d'Aa en Brabant
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert
Birth 1170
Walincourt, France
Death 1247 (77y)
Eustache de Hames
Birth 1190
Eustache de Hames
Isabelle de Poucques
Wauthier de Hames
Seigneur de Hames ca 1250
Gouverneur de Courtrai en 1272
Guyotte de Hames

Figure 76.7: *The blood link of our ancestor Guyotte de Hames with the Merovingian Dynasty.*

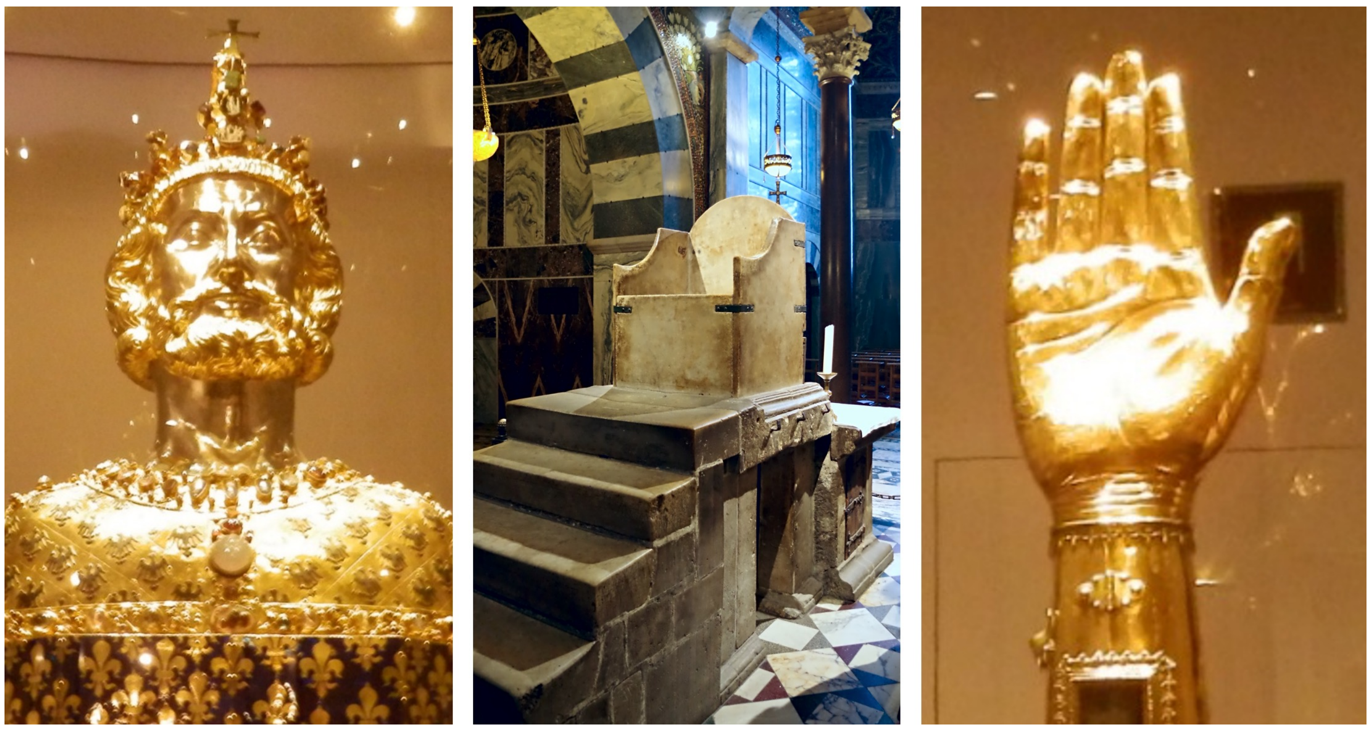


Figure 76.8: *Charlemagne, or Charles the Great, was King of the Franks (768–814), Lombards (774–814), and Emperor of the Carolingian Empire (800–814). Dubbed the Father of Europe, he unified much of Western Europe during the early Middle Ages. Charlemagne established Aachen as his capital, a historical center to this day. The Aachen museum houses a golden statue and a large glove from his reign, representing his authority and court grandeur. His thrown is shown too. He was pivotal in the Carolingian Renaissance, a revival of classical art, culture, and learning. The author is a 37th-generation descendant of Charlemagne, though not patrilineally.*

Chapter 77

Gerard Verbrugghe & Maria Vandenabeele

77.1 Introduction

Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe is primarily described in Chapter 69 as the wife of Pierre Vangheluwe. With her husband and alone, long after his death, she had served as a beloved foster mother to the author when his parents were too busy with other matters. She is referred to in Part X as the daughter-in-law of Zozyma Verhaeghe and Gerard Vangheluwe and appears in several photos in this book.

Her parents, Gerard Verbrugghe and Maria Van den Abeele, are described here. The author has always considered them foster grandparents and enjoyed visiting their place in Wielsbeke. They were both somewhat conservative and honest, friendly and correct. They had a simple lifestyle, but one always felt warmly welcome at their home. Maria was orphaned at a young age, placing her family at the center of her activities. A souvenir in the context of her father's death is shown in Figure 77.2. His French experience during WWII and later continued connection with France in flax harvesting influenced Gerard's life.

The author wants to honor Gerard and Maria by inclusion in this book. They both knew the family Declercq-Devenyn in the 1920s and 1930s. Therefore, in many ways, they have filled the emptiness in the author's '*Wielsbeke chapter*' of his early life caused by the premature death of his grandparents, Michel and Irma Declercq-Lesage.

77.2 The French Military Adventure during WWII

77.2.1 The Train Journey into the Unknown

Gerard Verbrugghe was born in Wielsbeke on September 11, 1910, as Gerardus Augustus Verbrugghe, son of Henri Constant Verbrugghe and Zulma Alida Maria Tijtgat; both parents had been born in Ooigem, shown in Figure 77.3. Gerard passed away on July 15, 2003. He left behind a detailed diary with his experiences during WWII in the Belgian army. His diary, written at war, is 14 cm by 8 cm by 8 mm. The text is written in pencil. Based on those writings and a preliminary transcription by his son, Raphael Verbrugghe, we have written an English interpretation of the facts while including information that one can find in history books to offer a more professional framework than barely one man's experience. The text below is not a word-by-word translation and does not contain all the intimate and private details written down by Gerard, as we do not intend to replace his beautiful diary.

Gerard was mobilized on May 10, 1940. At that time, he was married with three children and had already left his military service, depicted in Figure 77.17, far behind. His wife was Maria Vandenabeele; she was born in Tielt on February 22, 1909 (family Vandenabeele-Deblauwe-Casteleyn) and died in 2006. Their three children were Henri, Henriette, and Gabrielle. Later, three more children would be born: Jeanette (1941), Raphael, and Annie.

Because Gerard, like many mobilized soldiers, was unprepared for combat, the Belgian army evacuated him and thousands of other soldiers to safe areas, first in Belgium and later in France, for further training. The idea was probably to avoid those soldiers falling victim to the Germans and ensure they could be deployed in combat later. As explained below, they would ultimately end up in the South of France and would be trapped there after Belgium's surrender[1] to the Germans.

Their situation would even worsen when also the French army surrendered. The Belgian Government abandoned[2] The command twice. First, they fled to France, leaving King Leopold III behind with his combat regiments in Belgium. Then, when the Belgian army on French soil was trapped after the French surrender, they fled to London and left the remaining military behind in France. The return to Belgium of the Belgian army located in France was finally made possible after negotiations with the Germans and King Leopold. Had he not done so, all soldiers would have turned into prisoners[3].

Gerard Verbrugghe belonged to the 52nd Regiment (52ste linieregiment) II/52Li, under the Major Marlier command. This Regiment belonged to the first reinforcement and training center (*'1ste Versterkings- en Opleidingscentrum 1 VOC'*, or *'Etat Major des Troupes de Renfort et d' Instruction TRI'*). They were initially stationed at Leopoldkazerne in Ghent and would end up in

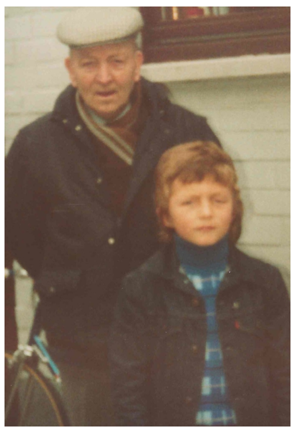


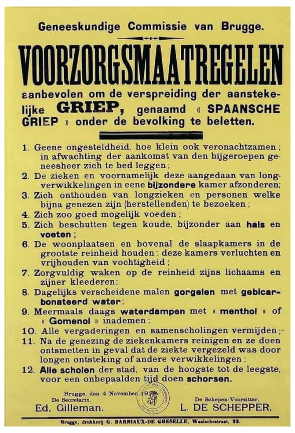
Figure 77.1: *Despite the author's two magnificent parents, he was partially raised by his foster parents,, Pierre Vangheluwe and Jeanette Verbrugghe, daughter of Gerard Verbrugghe. The latter is seen in this image with the author around 1982.*

---

[1] The surrender of the besieged Belgian army in West Flanders by King Leopold has been controversial. A discussion is beyond this book's scope.

[2] Without attempting to feed any further controversy, both King Leopold and the Belgian Government have been involved in the events, and neither of them is probably to be blamed or applauded.

[3] His role as a negotiator was solid because he was still the King of Belgium since he had not abdicated his position but had surrendered his country and army.



Geneeskundige Commissie van Brugge.

VOORZORGSMAATREGELEN

aanbevolen om de verspreiding der aanstekelijke **GRIEP,** genaamd « **SPAANSCHE GRIEP** » onder de bevolking te beletten.

1. Geene ongesteldheid, hoe klein ook veronachtzamen; in afwachting der aankomst van den bijgeroepen geneesheer zich te bed leggen;
2. De zieken en voornamelijk deze aangedaan van longverwikkelingen in eene **bijzondere** kamer afzonderen;
3. Zich onthouden van longzieken en personen welke bijna genezen zijn (herstellenden) te bezoeken;
4. Zich zoo goed mogelijk voeden;
5. Zich beschutten tegen koude, bijzonder aan **hals** en **voeten**;
6. De woonplaatsen en bovenal de slaapkamers in de grootste reinheid houden: deze kamers verluchten en vrijhouden van vochtigheid;
7. Zorgvuldig waken op de reinheid zijns lichaams en zijner kleederen;
8. Dagelijks verscheidene malen **gorgelen** met **gebicarbonateerd water**;
9. Meermaals daags **waterdampen** met « **menthol** » of « **Gomenol** » inademen;
10. Alle vergaderingen en samenscholingen vermijden;
11. Na de genezing de ziekenkamers reinigen en ze doen ontsmetten in geval dat de ziekte vergezeld was door longen ontsteking of andere verwikkelingen;
12. **Alle scholen** der stad, van de hoogste tot de leegste, voor een onbepaalden tijd doen **schorsen**.

Brugge, den 4 November 1918.

De Secretaris,
Ed. Gilleman.

De Schepen-Voorzitter,
L. DE SCHEPPER.

Brugge, drukkerij G. BARBIAUX-DE GHESELLE, Waalschestraat, 22.

Figure 77.2: *Maria Vandenabeele lost her mother at an early age, which was a profound and life-altering event for her. After this tragic loss, her father remarried, bringing a new dynamic to her family life. However, the family's stability was again shaken when her father fell ill during the global Spanish flu pandemic of 1918-1919. This devastating influenza outbreak, which coincided with the final year of World War I, infected approximately one-third of the world's population and resulted in an estimated 50 million deaths worldwide. The Spanish flu was notorious for its high mortality rate, particularly among young adults and those with underlying health conditions. Maria's father was among the many victims of this pandemic, leaving her to face yet another significant loss and further altering the course of her life during a tumultuous period in history.*

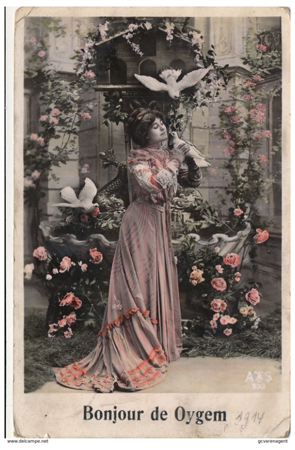


Figure 77.3: *Ooigem, adjacent to Wielsbeke, is where Gerard Verbrugghe's parents were from, while he was born in 1910.*

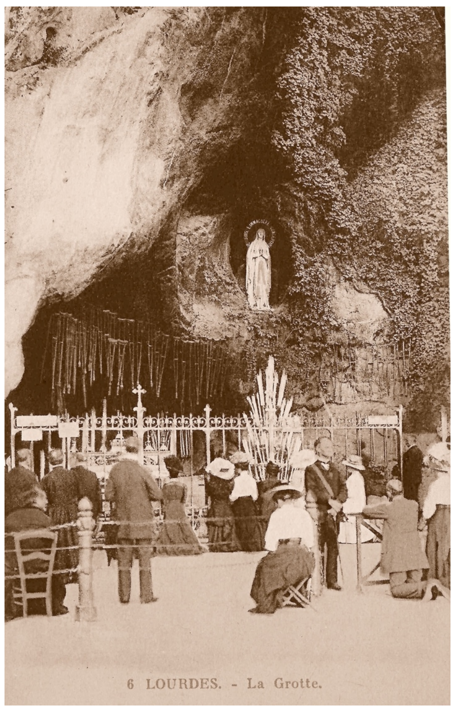


Figure 77.4: *The grotto of Lourdes*[a] *was very popular in Belgium. It's evident that the Belgian soldiers, when passing nearby, would all have wanted to go and see it.*

---

[a] In 1858, 14-year-old Bernadette Soubirous declared that she saw several apparitions of 'a white lady' in the cave of Massabielle between February 11 and July 16. Soon, ecclesiastical dignitaries considered eighteen shades to be those of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Bernadette never said she had seen Mary but spoke of a beautiful girl about her age, about the same height, in white, with whom she spoke face to face as if they were friends. When asked for her name, the apparition smiled. Only on March 25, at the 16th apparition, the shade revealed her name (in the local dialect): 'I am the Immaculate Conception.' Bernadette did not understand this and, therefore, repeated the words constantly until she could transfer them to Father Abbé Peyramale, who understood the apparitions' authenticity. How, otherwise, could such an illiterate poor peasant girl know such a term known only among clergy and theologians? The white young lady asked her to do penance for the sinners, pray, and ask the priests for a chapel. She let Bernadette discover the source, and she had to wash with its water. In 1864, a statue in honor of Our Lady of Lourdes was erected at the apparition site in the cave. Consequently, a chapel was built that soon became too small and would serve as the crypt for the first Basilica of the Immaculate Conception. Over the years, two more basilicas and several other buildings were added, now part of the Sanctuary of Our Lady of Lourdes. After the Franco-German War of 1870, nationalism was prevalent in France and induced the promotion of local heroes and other characters to serve the political cause. A Holy apparition in the South of France has been highly encouraged and was also very popular with the Belgians.

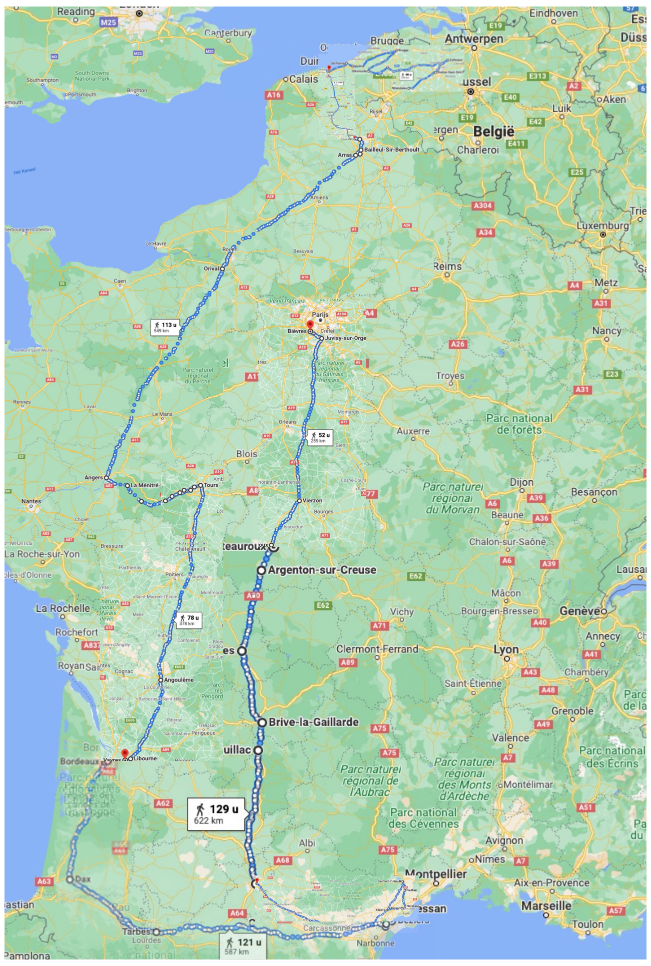


Figure 77.5: *The train journey into the unknown, May 10 -June 11, 1940. Courtesy of Google Maps®.*

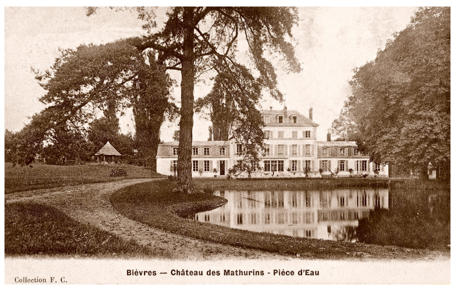

Bièvres — Château des Mathurins - Pièce d'Eau
Collection F. C.

Figure 77.6: *Chateau des Mathurins in Bièvres, near Paris, where Gerard slept on June 11, 1940 and stayed until June 13.*

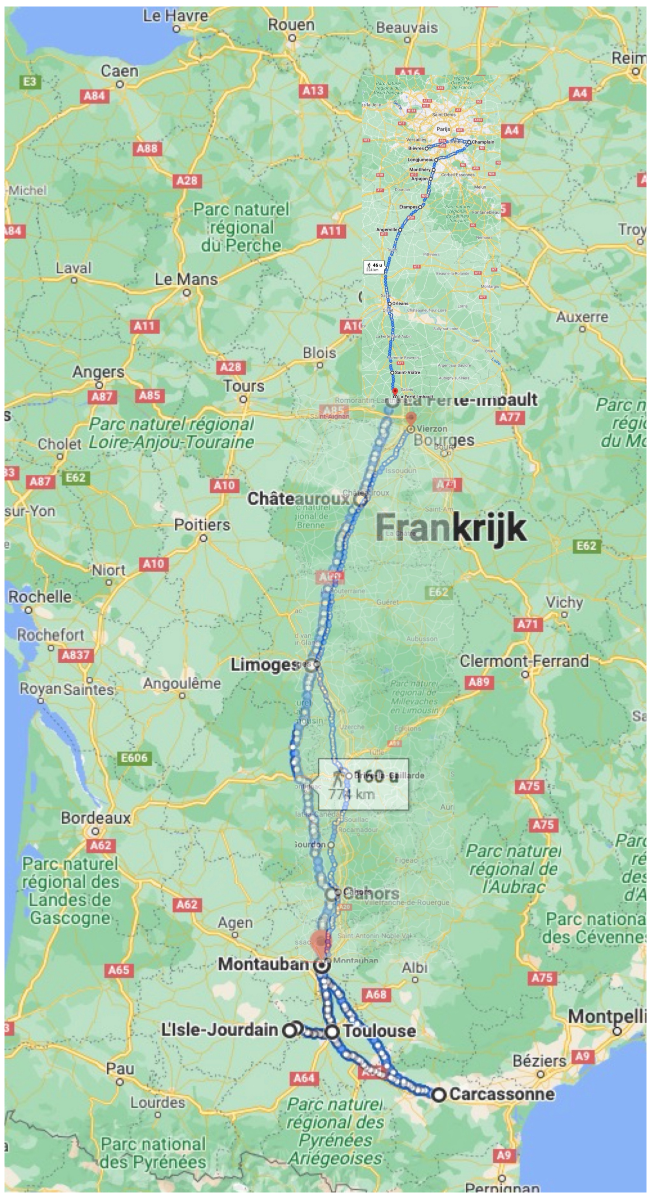

Le Havre
Rouen
Beauvais
Caen
Le Mans
Tours
Blois
Auxerre
La Ferté-Imbault
Bourges
Châteauroux
Frankrijk
Poitiers
Limoges
Clermont-Ferrand
Vichy
160 u
774 km
Bordeaux
Cahors
Agen
Montauban
Albi
L'Isle-Jourdain
Toulouse
Carcassonne
Béziers
Montpelli
Pau
Lourdes
Parc national des Pyrénées
Parc naturel régional des Pyrénées Ariégeoises

Figure 77.7: *The journey on foot and the near-death experiences, followed by an extended stay in France, June 11-August 10, 1940. Courtesy of Google Maps®.*

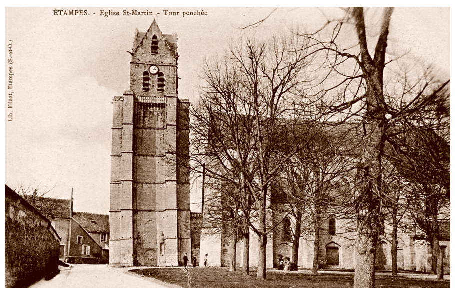

ÉTAMPES. - Eglise St-Martin - Tour penchée
Lib. Flizot, Etampes (S.-et-O.)

Figure 77.8: *At Etampes, they slept in Saint Martin church on June 14, 1940, known for its leaning tower.*

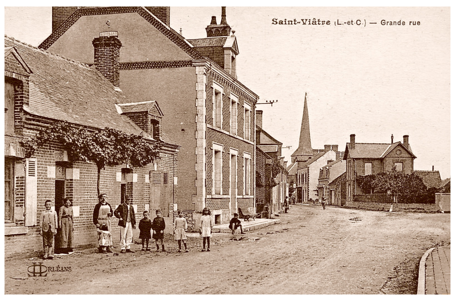

Saint-Viâtre (L.-et-C.) — Grande rue
ORLÉANS

Figure 77.9: *Saint-Viâtre, where Gerard Verbrugghe was bombed on June 16, 1940.*

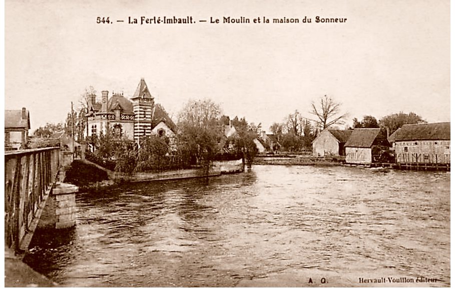

544. — La Ferté-Imbault. — Le Moulin et la maison du Sonneur

Figure 77.10: *On June 16, 1940, Gerard slept at a barn in La Ferté-Imbault.*

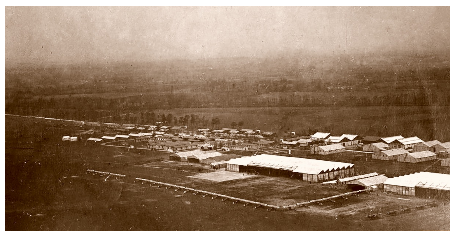


Figure 77.11: *On June 17, 1940, they reached the airport in Chateauroux and stayed there. The image shows the airport in the 1920s.*

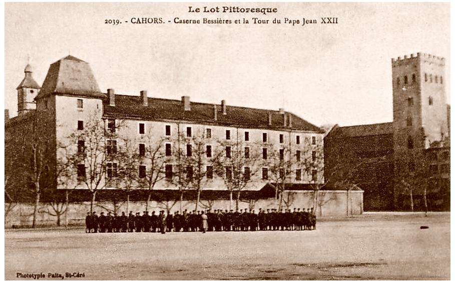


Figure 77.12: *The military barracks at Cahors, where Gerard stayed on June 23, 1940, before leaving for the area of L' Isle le Jourdain and Ségoufielle. On August 7, 1940, he returned to Cahors on his way back home.*

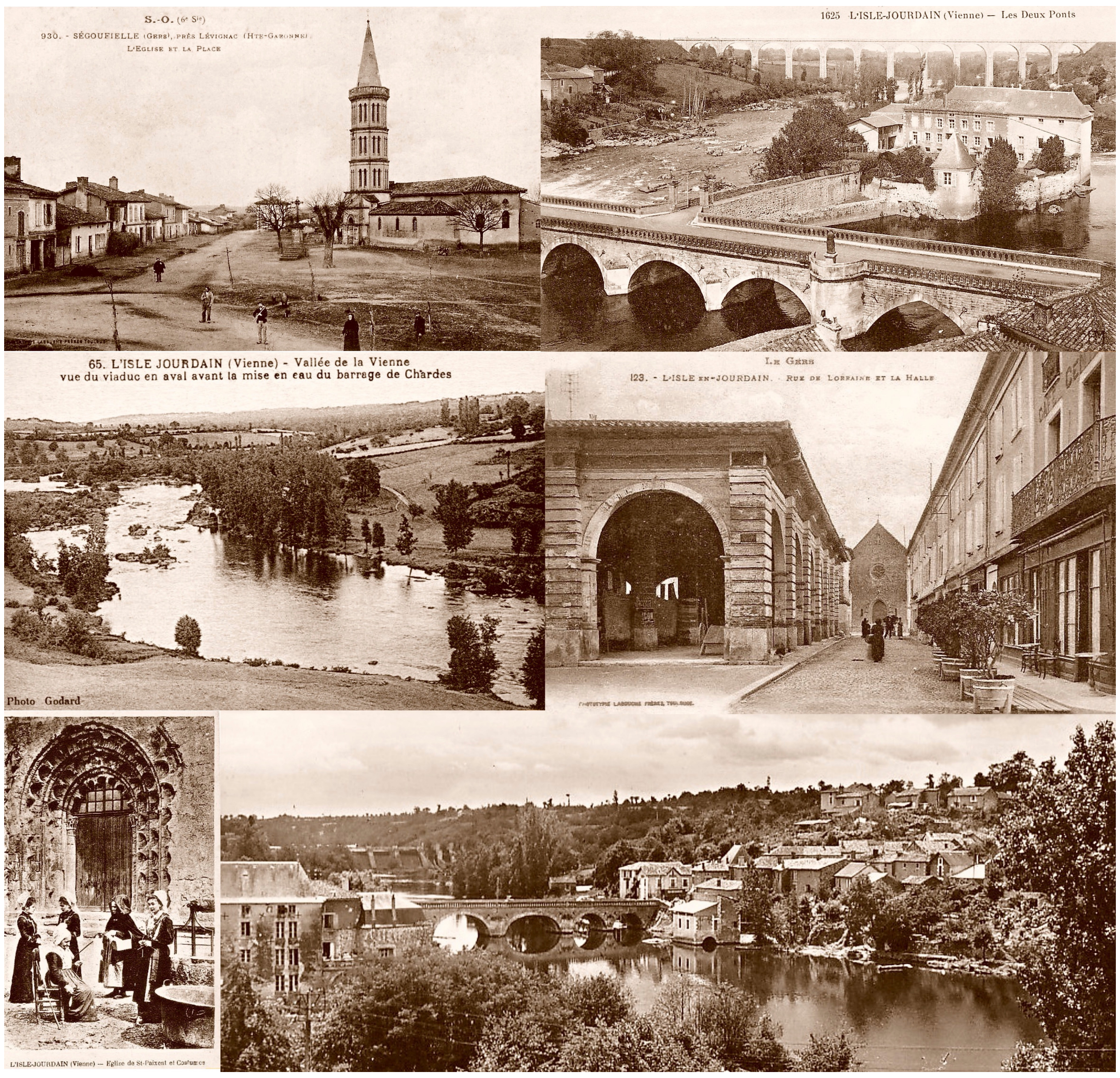

S.-O.
930. - SÉGOUFIELLE (Gers), près Lévignac (Hte-Garonne)
L'Eglise et la Place
L'ISLE-JOURDAIN (Vienne) — Les Deux Ponts
65. L'ISLE JOURDAIN (Vienne) - Vallée de la Vienne
vue du viaduc en aval avant la mise en eau du barrage de Chardes
Photo Godard
Le Gers
123. - L'ISLE-EN-JOURDAIN. Rue de Lorraine et la Halle

Figure 77.13: *Until August 7, 1940, Gerard Verbrugghe stayed in the arey of L' Isle le Jourdain, and Ségoufielle between L' Isle le Jourdain and Lévignac.*

Montpelier, France. The Regiment consisted of an instruction Battalion commanded by De Raedt, a reinforcement Battalion commanded by Henri Langie, and a Services Company under the command of Moesman. Lieutenants and Commanders under De Raedt were Conard, De Kubber, De Moor, and Léon Janssens. Lieutenants and Commanders under Henri Langie were Bruneel, Dosche, Leclerq, Clement, and De Paepe.

For Gerard, the war began on May 10, 1940, after he had been mobilized and consequently arrived at *Leopoldkazerne* in Ghent. His journey, primarily by train, is shown in Figure 77.5. The first night, he slept at the School of Agriculture. The initial purpose was to gather all reservists at Leopoldkazerne and give them a quick rehearsal on using their weapons. However, the speed at which the Germans attacked Belgium forced them to go to safer places in Belgium and later in France. On May 10, the first 2 German prisoners of war, pilots, arrived at Leopoldskazerne. One can imagine that this must have been a spectacle for the Belgian soldiers who were there, too.

The next day, his battalion left for Zaffelare. On Saturday, May 11, at 2 a.m., Gerard and his comrades were ready to go wherever they could serve. Still, they had to wait until May 14, 8 p.m., to leave as the result of an order given on May 13 by Major General Fremont to try to move the Belgian soldiers to France and protect them from German attacks.

Relocating to France was an endeavor that was not adequately prepared. Indeed, as Belgium had decided to remain neutral, it could not have arranged for a German offensive. At that time, the soldiers probably did not realize what a precarious situation they were in. Indeed, when the train entered Ghent on May 15 and paused to ride to Aalter that evening, Gerard used the time to visit his sister in Ghent. Unfortunately, she was not at home when he rang her doorbell. Gerard also had an auntie, Marie Romanie Verbrugghe, in Ghent, as we found out, who was married to a certain Mr Samyn; she was born in Ooigem on April 16, 1858, and she would die in Ghent on October 26, 1942.

After their departure, the train left for Aalter, Torhout, and finally, via Dixmude, they arrived in Bruges. Their destination was France, so they had to move on. On May 16, they arrived at Veurne early in the morning. From there, they went to De Panne–Adinkerke, near the border with France. They then headed for France. They crossed the Belgian-French border at 10 a.m. Then they went from Rosendaël to Dunkerque, where they had to wait 6 hours. At 4 p.m., they left South. Gerard remembered passing the following places before he fell asleep: Cassel, Hazebrouck, Steenbecque, Tienen, Lillers, Bethune, Noeux-Les-Mines, Bully-Les-Mines, Grenay, Lens, Bailleul(-Sir-Berthoult), Athies, Arras.

On May 17, they continued their long journey to Orival. Everywhere they passed, villagers were applauding, and they received cider. On May 18, they arrived at Angers at 8 a.m. The whole day, they traveled along the Loire River. After a 2-hour break, they continued their journey to Saumur via La Ménitré. After Saumur, they continued to Tours via La Chapelle-sur-Loire, Saint-Patrice, Langeais, Cinq-Mars-la-Pile, and Savonnieres Saint-Genouph. At Tours, they have received food for three days. Therefore, they knew they would have to move on further. In the evening, they left Tours.

Figure 77.14: *On August 7, 1940, Gerard rode his bicycle from Ségoufielle near L' Isle Jourdain to Gourdon, a 215 km ride, and arrived at 7 pm. He slept in the grass and continued his journey, the day after, to Brive-la-Gaillarde.*

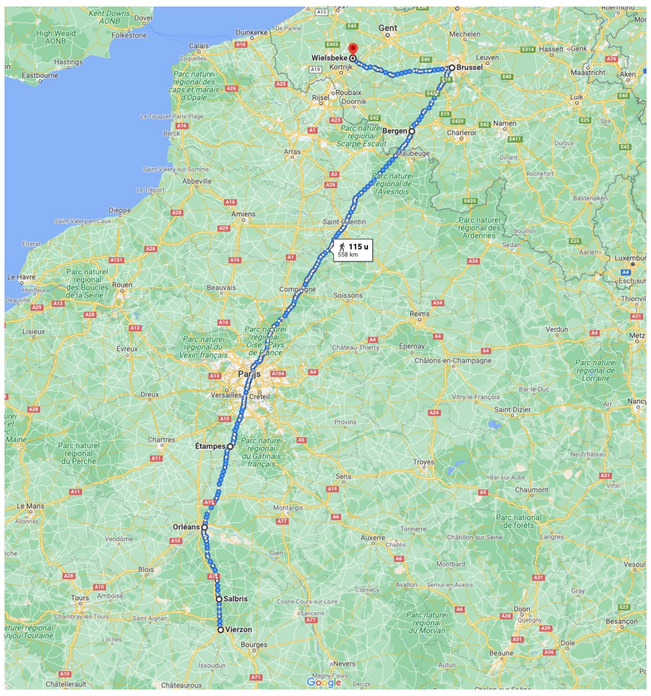


Figure 77.15: *The journey back home, on August 10-11, 1940. Courtesy of Google Maps®.*

On Sunday, May 19, at 2 a.m., they passed the city of Angouleme. From Angouleme, they went to Libourne. They went to Bordeaux via Vayres, Saint-Loubès, and Lormont from Libourne. They have seen the sea harbor and passed five tunnels. At Bordeaux Benauge, they have departed for Dax. At around 8 p.m., they have reached Tarbes, near Lourdes, shown in Figure 77.4. They saw huge mountains, driving slowly and passing the closest point to Lourdes at 9 p.m. It's a shame they could not stop here. They continued their journey close to the mountains until it got too dark to see anything.

On May 20, they woke up at 7 a.m. It was daylight, and the weather was warm. They reached a large railway station in the morning. Three trains with troops were next to each other. They continued their journey to Bessan via Coran, Nissan(-lez-Enserune), Colombiers, and Béziers.

Consequently, they continued to Florensac and Paulhan until they finally reached Clermont-l' Hérault. Upon their arrival at Clermont-l' Hérault, at around 8 p.m., they wandered on a square for about an hour and were then moved to a giant garage where they could stay. The place was fit, as half of them received a little bed to sleep.

On May 21, after a good night's sleep, they spent the whole day moving material from the train station. On May 22, Gerard was awakened by thunder. There was a thunderstorm with short rain showers. At 8 a.m., Gerard visited the doctor to show him his leg, fearing he was developing an ulcer. Starting at 6:30 p.m., it has rained again with thunder and lightning.

On May 23, the weather was beautiful. Nothing much happened that day. On May 24, nothing unusual happened. Gerard could not wear his shoes for the second day in a row because of his ulcer. On May 25, Gerard had nothing to do because of his abscess. Nothing happened that day. On May 26, a Sunday, they went to church. Nothing extraordinary happened except that 12 recruits have joined them. On May 27, nothing unusual happened except Gerard's leg, which appeared to be finally healing. The next day, dramatic changes occurred.

On May 28, the Belgian army, still on Belgian soil, had been repelled towards the West, similar to WWI. This time, the difference was that they had been surrounded by the Germans, whose speed had surprised the French army and let them reach the French coast while besieging the trapped Belgian forces. On May 28, King Leopold decided that other than massive suicide, a surrender to the German troops was the only remaining reasonable option. At that time, he had been abandoned by his Government[4] he had not received a fast enough response and forces from the French[5]. Furthermore, the British evacuation at Dunkirk had already

Figure 77.16: *Gerard Verbrugghe has always loved Rina Ketty's song 'J' attendrai,' which reminded him of his adventure in France. Rina Ketty (Sarzana, Italy, 1911—Cannes, France, 1996) was merely six months older than Gerard, so her songs must have been revealing to him.*

---

[4] Another option could have been abdication and returning his power to Belgian politics on foreign soil, but he probably feared that his army, in that case, would have been imprisoned as enemies and, in danger. Furthermore, as Belgium had been neutral before the war, King Leopold decided Belgium should only defend its territory and not get involved in a global war involving big countries such as France, Germany, and Great Britain. The events are still controversial.

[5] The French had a very long line of command, too slow to act decisively. Also, they were confused by the Germans invading two fronts.

started on May 26, two days before the Belgian surrender. In addition, the Dutch had already surrendered on May 15, more than two weeks earlier than the Belgians.

Gerard wrote that on May 28, they found out that Belgium had capitulated and that this news, how bad it was, heated his desire to return home to his wife and children. At that moment, he also believed that his brothers Pierre and Oscar, both soldiers, had been trapped somewhere in France.

Indeed, the soldiers in France had heard Belgian Prime Minister Hubert Pierlot on the radio. For some reason, his speech had pissed off every soldier because they had the impression that they had not been told the truth. The next day, May 29, a lack of food and the proposals made by Pierlot maintained a sense of frustration and unhappiness with the soldiers. There was a conflict between Prime Minister Pierlot and King Leopold, which originated on May 15 when the Dutch surrendered. Pierlot wanted the Belgian army to move South and join the French army to avoid disconnection from the Allied troops. However, the King wished to remain with his troops on Belgian soil as his father had done during WWI and wanted to move northwest towards the coast. Both men had good reasons. In an allied constellation, Pierlot was right. However, King Leopold realized that an army without a country and on foreign soil was virtually powerless and would result in the destruction of the country by the Germans, so he was right, too. Note that these events occurred after the demolition of Poland by the German army in August 1939. During his radio speech on May 28, Pierlot condemned King Leopold for his surrender, and it was this message that frustrated the Belgian soldiers in France. Indeed, King Leopold was their commander-in-chief, who had stayed with the army and on Belgian soil. Furthermore, the King had promised that the soldiers' destiny was equal to his fate, meaning he would never abandon them. He had kept his promise.

On May 30, around 30 Belgian soldiers who had been involved in battles with the Germans North of Antwerp arrived South of France and told horrible stories of what they had gone through during the campaign.

Furthermore, on that day, all soldiers were disarmed and turned in their guns, which had been received earlier in Zaffelare. Gerard was distraught because he knew that his two brothers had also been stationed North of Antwerp to fight the Germans. He feared that they might be dead. Gerard was anxious when he heard of the fierce battles at Kortrijk, not far from his village, Wielsbeke. Gerard became so desperate that he decided to pray for the Holy Mary of Halle[6] The next day, more soldiers arrived with terrible stories of the horror in Belgium. It drove him mad!

That Sunday, Gerard would drink wine until he was drunk in an attempt to forget all the horror[7].

On June 2, without King Leopold, the Belgian Government investigated to what extent the army stationed in France could join the French army and fight against the Germans. Meanwhile, from June 3 onwards, the Belgian soldiers turned subject to French bullying and insults and were even called *Germans.*

The French army later surrendered on June 22. Only then would the Belgian soldiers slowly find ways to return to their homeland. In the meantime, the Belgians had to find methods to survive and idle. On June 9, a Sunday, the troops left by train in the direction of Perpignan. They passed via Paulhon, Béziers, Narbonne, Moux, and Carcassonne (where there was a Velodrome) and would continue to Toulouse and Souillac. They arrived at 6:30 a.m. They reached Brive-la-Gaillarde and went further to Limoges. Gerard was very impressed by the numerous mountains and tunnels he could see. Then, they continued the journey to Argenton-Sur-Creuse to arrive at Chateauroux and continued to Vierzon. Gerard probably did not know where he was as he believed he was close to Paris then. Along the road, they have seen many refugees. At that moment, the Belgians heard that Italy was also at war. Nevertheless, it was unclear to the Belgians whether Italy was fighting with or against the Germans. Gerard also heard that a ship with 1200 Flemish refugees had sunk.

On June 11, the troops traveled by train to Bièvres, near Paris. They followed the night trajectory from Vierzon to Saint-Servais (near Dreux), probably via either Orleans, Chartres, or both. They arrived in or near Saint-Servais very early in the morning, and it took until around 8 a.m. to reach Bièvres, of which Gerard was very confident that it must have been only 20 km from the city of Paris. From Saint-Servais to Bièvres, they saw many hostile airplanes but were somewhat covered by the foggy weather.

They also heard shootings, which made it clear that they were very close to the front line. To reach Bièvres, the train traveled to Juvisy-Sur-Orge and was then detoured because the railway bridges had been bombed that morning during a bombardment with at least 300 German bombs.

77.2.2 The journey on foot and the near-death experiences

In Bièvres, in Figure 77.6, the troops stayed in the woods near the castle in the train station's vicinity (Chateau des Mathurins). While Gerard and his comrades rested on the forest soil, underneath improvised tents, that evening, knowing that they were so close to Paris, he wondered what would happen next. His journey, primarily on foot or on a bicycle, is shown in Figure 77.7.

Meanwhile, the 64th battalion had also arrived there, and Gerard desperately looked around to see if he could recognize any friends or acquaintances. What happened at Bièvres was that the Belgian II/52Li was 'donated' to the French army to help with Paris's defense. Meanwhile, Commander Langie tried to figure out how his troops could support the French and what tasks they could carry out. Nevertheless, for two days, there was no decision made.

On June 11, Gerard and his comrades were on guard in the park areas and discovered a nearby strawberry field of 2 hectares. They enjoyed the tasty strawberries. Gerard also found out that he was located not far from the airport of Orly, bombed by the Germans.

On June 12, Gerard became agitated because he realized that the Germans were closing in; still, the Belgian military received no instructions on what to undertake. Meanwhile, horrible scenes were visible of people fleeing with all their portable belongings. Gerard also realized at that moment that he was fortunate because his life had not yet been in danger. The day was rainy, and Gerard noticed that the French troops were pulling back to regroup before relaunching charges on the German forces. Some French troops mentioned to the Belgians that the Germans had said in a radio conversation that they knew about the starving disarmed Belgian soldiers in the forest. The Belgian forces feared that they would be used as hostages by the French or that they would be used somehow as defensive meatballs when the German troops approached.

On June 13, the German army reached Paris's northern suburbs, and therefore Commander Langie decided to move south. Their goal was to pass the Loire River. They would retreat by marching to Orleans via Arpajon, Etampes, and Angerville. On their way south, the troops were joined by thousands of refugees who went south too. In Arpajon, the local French government delivered food to the soldiers, but the army slaughtered several cows in the village as the provisions were insufficient. Gerard recalls that the departure from Bièvres began at 10 pm, and they walked around 25 km that night.

---

[6] After the war, when he realized that his close relatives and family had survived the war, Gerard would pilgrimage to the Holy Mary of Halle numerous times. It was his expression of gratitude.

[7] So he told in his diary. We should not forget how tasty French wine is, though.

On June 14, the troops continued at 13:30 and were split into two groups. One group marched along the N20 road (so they must have passed Champlain, Langjumeau, and Monthéry), the other along a parallel street. Communication between the two groups took place by Commander Langie on his bicycle. Gerard was again very impressed by the thousands of devastated families, mainly women and little children, who fled to the south. People who were exhausted rested in the ditches and on the street. At 2 am, they reached Arpajon and left Arpajon at 4 am to Etampes, in Figure 77.8, where they arrived at 10 pm. At Etampes, they slept in a church. The village had been bombed the morning before. Gerard heard that around 100 people were killed and about 300 injured. On the 15th, the Belgian army heard that the Germans moved very fast towards the Loire River. Therefore, they decided to use any possible transportation means to move the troops as soon as possible across the Loire. The meeting point was Olivet, 10 km south of Orleans. It appears that only one-third would be able to cross the Loire. The others were stuck in front of the last remaining bridge over the Loire when the French decided to blow it up. This means that two-thirds of the Belgians were held and imprisoned by the Germans. In his diary, Gerard writes that he woke up on the 15th at 3 am; everyone was in a panic. Gerard and seven other Flemish soldiers found bicycles in Etampes and went south, as commanded. The plan was to sleep in a forest that evening.

The following day, on June 16, they continued their journey towards Orleans. Because the Germans shelled Orleans the night before, Gerard and his comrades had to ride their bicycles through the rubble on fire, and he remembers that it was a sweltering experience. Many homes were ablaze. From Orleans, they were sent to Vernou-en-Sologne. Thirty kilometers along that road, in a small village, Saint-Viâtre, in Figure 77.9 (between Orleans and Vierzon), the enemy bombed them. A few minutes before that, one of the soldiers noticed he had a flat tire. Therefore, the group decided to get into the forest and repair the tire before moving on. It was at that time that the shells hit. Bombs fell as close as 100 m from their location. Many people on and near the road were killed. German machine guns also showered the street with rounds. After the event, the street was packed with soldiers and civilians alike, retreating south. It was then that Gerard met a friend, a certain Cyrille Deboschere. They decided to stay together (and probably also chose not to go to Vernou-en-Sologne, which was west, but go south straight towards Vierzon along which road La Ferté-Imbault is located). At 5 km from Vierzon, they decided to stay at a small farm in a barn at La Ferté-Imbault, in Figure 77.10.

On June 17, they continued to Chateauroux. Along the way, they grabbed wine, cider, and liquor from the bombed homes and found some happiness in being drunk. They reached the airport in Chateauroux, in Figure 77.11, and stayed there. There was a large factory nearby, and the airport had only around seven little planes parked. From there, they moved to army barracks that appeared empty, apart from 40 French soldiers who guarded the facilities. They did not sleep there but continued for 2 km and slept at a farm. The farmers were very friendly and thought that the war was over. They went back to their companies at ten o'clock and moved on to Limoges, 190 km away. Here and there, they could take a short nap and move on. They spent the night at a farm.

On June 18, they were in the hill country and had to walk most of the time because it was impossible to ride their bikes. After reaching Limoges, they continued the journey to Toulouse. This day was also the first time in two days that they heard explosions again. In the evening, they slept at a farm. On June 19, they continued further but became increasingly desperate as more French soldiers followed, which meant that the frontline was moving south. At the same time, however, there were fewer and fewer refugees noticeable along the road. The soldiers had no food and nothing to drink and relied on bread offered by farmers here and there or water they could tap in the villages they passed. A big thunderstorm forced them to sleep early at a farm along the road in the afternoon.

On June 20, they proceeded to Brive-la-Gaillarde. They found a camp with many Belgian Walloon civilians who had worked for the French army. Desperately, they realized that although all were starving, they still had to travel 300 km further towards their final destination. Gerard wrote that he longed to go home to his wife and children and that he, therefore, secretly hoped the French army would soon surrender and end the war. The next day was a miserable rainy day. Everyone was desperately hoping for the war to end.

On June 22, the weather was clear, and they knew they still had 173 km to go to their destination. Sometimes they could ride the bicycle; other times, they had to walk because the road was inadequate or too steep.

On June 23, they heard from the locals that a peace treaty was signed with the Germans. The end of the war rejoiced them. At noon they reached the barracks of Cahors, in Figure 77.12, where they received a good meal. After their lunch, they continued in the direction of Toulouse. They hoped to catch a train at Toulouse to Clermont (sic); otherwise, they would have to continue their bicycle ride. As it was Sunday, they had gone to the mass at a local church. At night they stayed at a farm.

On June 24, it rained cats and dogs, and superiors diverted them to a small village where they had to join the 57th line in the 6th company. Gerard was happy with the situation because it meant they were back in the military structure and could receive tasty meals from now on.

On June 25, they officially heard that the peace treaty was signed, so the war was now formally over. Gerard decided to sell his bicycle for 30 French francs. He preferred the money rather than to turn in his bike and get nothing. Because the war had ended, he longed to go home again. On this day, he also lost his necklace with two religious medals.

On June 26, Gerard woke up after having dreamt about his wife for the first time since the beginning of the war. The weather improved, and the following days, until later that summer, Gerard and his comrades spent their days desperately hoping for news to go home. In contrast, they also went fishing in the local rivers (with a net) and often slept in the sun on haystacks. Having nothing to do but waiting for news about what would happen next was very frustrating. They were located at Ségouffiéle, close to Toulouse. On July 5, the soldiers heard that the British had destroyed the French fleet. Many nights, Gerard dreamed of his home in Wielsbeke.

Further in his diary, Gerard describes daily life, how they bought some meat, how they did not have enough money to buy proper food, how he bought a new bicycle for 20 French francs. The soldiers also found out that they had received permission to work on a farm, if possible, to earn some extra money. On July 11, Gerard noticed a French soldier arriving home and was reunited with his young wife and child. It made him long, even more, to go back again. Gerard was also distraught the following days as he realized that he did not know if his wife and children were still alive or not and if they were safely at home in Wielsbeke. Exaltation made way for uneasiness. On July 15, they were told they could rejoin their Regiment in Clermont-l'Hérault. On July 16, Gerard fabricated a ring that he decided to keep as a souvenir of this year's bad experience. On July 17, they received a salary. Many soldiers that day and the next day decided to walk back home or go on their bikes. Gerard decided to stay as he was not confident that such a decision was excellent and safe. He also mentioned that the following days they went fishing again and often caught snakes in their nets. Gerard also found out that evening that most families in Belgium thought that the soldiers were not alive anymore, so it worried him that he could not inform his own family. On July 21, a commemoration was held for the killed Belgian soldiers as this was Belgium's national day. On July 22, Gerard heard that he had to join his Regiment at Clermont-Ferrand.

He regretted not having his bicycle anymore; otherwise, he could have tried to go home immediately instead. The next day he

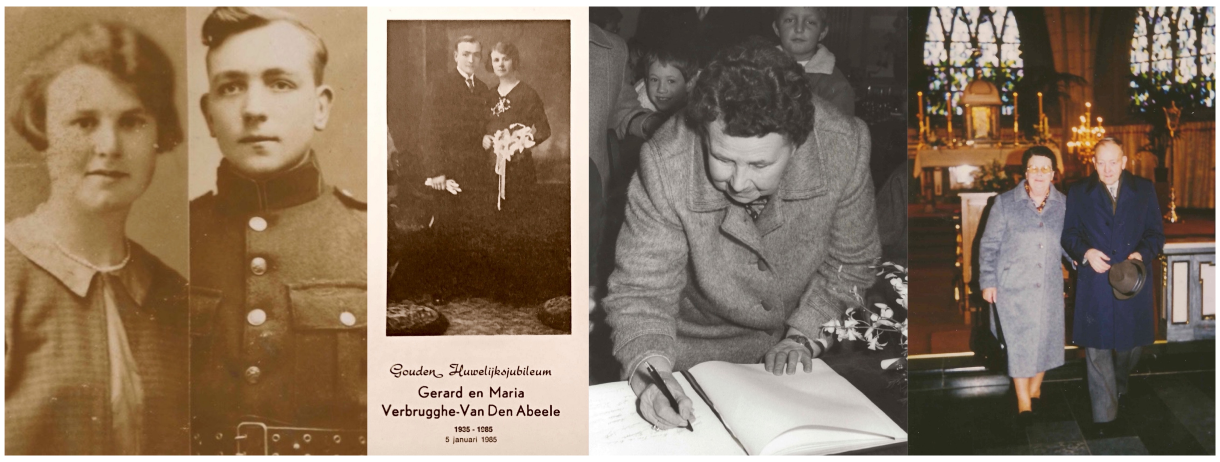


Figure 77.17: *Left, we see Maria in 1927 and Gerard in 1930. When WWII began in 1940, Gerard was in the military reserve unit, having left his military service far behind. He was expected to be trained again in unoccupied Belgium or France to combat the Germans later. Because Belgium surrendered, such plans ended, and he returned home as a civilian. Next, on January 5, 1985, a commemoration of Gerard Verbrugghe and Maria Van Den Abeele's 50-year marriage is shown. Then, we see Maria signing the golden book of Wielsbeke on her 50th wedding jubilee. The author stands behind her. The other photo was taken at the church of Wielsbeke.*

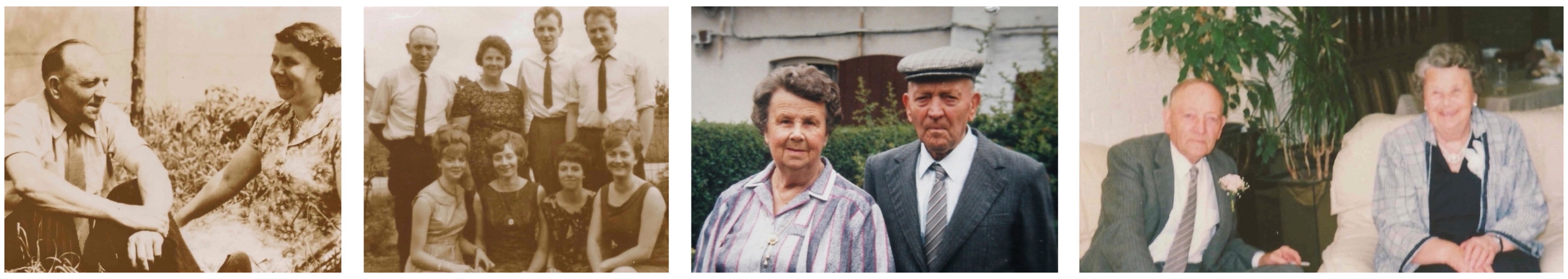


Figure 77.18: *Gerard and Maria are with their children and enjoying their garden. Right, we find them in their garden in Wielsbeke, already of considerable age but still in excellent health, and enjoying the wedding of their granddaughter Nancy.*

received news that he had to stay and not go to Clermont-Ferrand. On July 31, Gerard and his comrades heard, from Belgians who had arrived from the north, that the Belgians back home believed that the soldiers wanted to stay in the south of France rather than go home. The thought despaired them. On that day, finally, many troops departed by train in the direction of Belgium. On August 2, the remaining soldiers began a mutiny, desperate to go back home. On August 3, there was a manifestation at 'L' Isle le Jourdain,' but the local gendarmes were very friendly towards the Belgians. Isle le Jourdain is shown in Figures 77.13.

On August 6, two of Gerard's friends left on their bicycles to Belgium. Gerard was left behind as he had no bike. On August 7, he finally had a bike and left Ségoufielle for Carcassone, then Montauban, then Cahors and Gourdon, in Figure 77.14, where they arrived at 7 pm. Exhausted by the 215 km ride, they slept outdoors in the grass. The next day, totally stiff after a night on the ground, they left for Brive-la-Gaillarde. Along the road, they were picked up by a car that carried them 23 km. At 8:30 am, they reached Brive-la-Gaillarde and continued to Limoges, where they arrived at 6 pm and slept in a barn.

77.2.3 The Border Crossing between Vichy-France and German-France and the Return Home.

The remainder of the journey, primarily by train, is shown in Figure 77.15.

On August 10, they passed the border between Vichy-France and German-France and went to Vierzon's train station. They departed in the afternoon: Salbris, Orleans, and Étapes (near Paris) and continued to Mons in Belgium and then Brussels, where they arrived on August 11 at 2 pm. Near the Brussels train station, they could shower and have a meal. From Brussels, they went by tram and car back home. When Gerard arrived home at 11 pm, his dog was the first to recognize his arrival. His wife and children were safe. Two of Gerard's brothers were taken prisoners of war and were in Germany.

Like many of his contemporaries, Gerard Verbrugghe has always loved the song *'J' attendrai'* by Rina Ketty, shown in Figure 77.16. Most probably, it was played often where the troops had been stationed in France.

Jeanette Verbrugghe, the author's foster mother, was conceived after his return, i.e., in March 1941. The journey through France and Rina Ketty's words[8] were sweet memories of Gerard and Maria, a couple in love until they reached almost 100. We cite the lyrics of this memorable song to show how revealing the words must have been to the couple, given the experiences they went through in 1940:

J' attendrai - Le jour et la nuit - J' attendrai, toujours - Ton retour - J' attendrai - Car l' oiseau qui s' enfuit vient chercher l' oubli - Dans son nid - Le temps passe et court - En battant tristement - Dans mon cœur plus lourd - Et pourtant, j' attendrai - Ton retour.
Les fleurs palissent - Le feu s' éteint - L' ombre se glisse - Dans le jardin - L' horloge tisse - Des sons très longs - Je crois entendre ton pas - Le vent m' apporte - Des bruits lointains - Guettant ma porte - J' écoute en vain - Hélas, plus rien - Plus rien ne vient.
J' attendrai - Le jour et la nuit - J' attendrai, toujours - Ton retour - J' attendrai - Car l' oiseau qui s' enfuit vient chercher l' oubli - Dans son nid - Le temps passe et court - En battant tristement - Dans mon cœur plus lourd - Et pourtant, j' attendrai - Ton retour.

Indeed, Maria, who had stayed behind in Wielsbeke in 1940 with three children, has also had bad experiences. When the Germans approached the Leie River, the Battle of the Leie began on May 24, and the civilians fled. German Stukas attacked them along the road, and several people, mainly those who could not jump soon enough into the ditch, were killed. Maria lost track of one child but then found her back. After the battle on May 28, the civilians returned home, and, almost like a miracle, Maria's home remained unharmed.

77.3 Their life in Photos

Souvenirs of Gerard Verbrugghe and Maria Van Den Abeele's life are shown in Figures 77.17 and 77.18.

---

[8] The text was written by Louis Poterat and N.Rastelli. Dino Oliveri made the music.

Chapter 78

Genealogy Reports

78.1 Introduction

In the study of genealogy, every ancestor and their siblings are included, as each individual can offer valuable insights into our history. The exploration of genealogical context, the search for additional evidence, and the tracing of lineage further back in time are crucial to understanding our heritage. However, it is acknowledged that some ancestral branches may appear less captivating than others. This book focuses on the segments of our ancestry that we found particularly intriguing.

A comprehensive database was constructed using specialized genealogy software, and its contents have been made available online. The data presented in this section is derived from this database. While we have endeavored to ensure the accuracy of the information, it still needs to be completed. For example, statements such as 'they had one son and one daughter' indicate that only one son and one daughter have been documented in our database, though there may have been more offspring.

The chapters in this book provide a more thorough exploration of our genealogy than typical reports. Three separate overviews are included to facilitate a holistic understanding, allowing readers to study them independently of the preceding narrative.

In recognition of the equal genetic contribution of all our ancestors and to honor their individuality, we have refrained from specifying the branches to which they belong. Consequently, this list serves not as a replacement for the detailed chapters but as a unified presentation of our family, underscoring the interconnectedness of all members.

In a few instances, our ancestry tree contains an entry stating '*several generations*,' which means there is enough historical proof to make that statement without precise knowledge of how many generations this span covers. In those cases, the genealogy reports, semi-automatically generated by our genealogy software, take '*several generations*' as one person and, therefore, make the wrong estimation of how distantly older ancestors along that line are separated from us. This results in misinterpretations that we still need to remove from the lists below when, in the future, more specific information is found.

78.2 The Author's Kinship Report

AUTHOR

Nico Felicien Declercq: author.

PARTNER

Shirani O. de Silva (f)
Relationship: Wife; Date of Birth: 1978; Place of Birth: Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka;

CHILDREN

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: Son; Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: Daughter; Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: Son; Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

PARENTS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: Father; Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: Mother; Date of Birth: 1945;

GRANDPARENTS

Irma Helena Lesage (f)
Relationship: Grandmother; Date of Birth: 1905; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1953; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: Grandfather; Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Den Dauw (f)
Relationship: Grandmother; Date of Birth: 1924; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1999; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: Grandfather; Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;

GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Emile Theophile Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1857; Place of Birth: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1938; Place of Death: Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f)
Relationship: Great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1868; Place of Birth: Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1931; Place of Death: Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: Great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Marie Elodie Devenyn (f)
Relationship: Great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1876; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1965; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Augusta Emma Waelkens (f)
Relationship: Great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1891; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1941; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Alfred Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: Great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1958; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Gerard Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: Great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1977; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Zoyzma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: Great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

SECOND GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Louis François Lesage (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1813; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1877; Place of Death: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Rosalie Dewanckele (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1816; Place of Birth: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Clemens Lammens (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1825; Place of Birth: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium;

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1830; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1871; Place of Death: Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Devenyn (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1832; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1895; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ursula Vereecke (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1836; Place of Birth: Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1910; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Mathilde Van den Broucke (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1848; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Camillus Waelkens (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1852; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Sidonie Verbeke (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1853; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Theophile Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1863; Place of Birth: Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1926; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Richard Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1864; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Irma Clemence de Meire (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1869; Place of Birth: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1941; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Nathalie Surmont (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1873; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1955; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

V. François Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1873; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1951; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

THIRD GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather;

Pierre François Devenyn (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather;

Pierre Vereecke (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather;

Sophie Derycke (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Death: 1874; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Thérèse Vermeulen (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother;

Victoria Verlinden (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Place of Birth: Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Jean Lesage (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1780; Place of Birth: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1843; Place of Death: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1781; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1861; Place of Death: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1785; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1868; Place of Death: Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Goddyn (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1789; Place of Birth: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1832; Place of Death: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Charles Dewanckele (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1789; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joseph Leopold Lammens (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1790; Place of Birth: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1847; Place of Death: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Anne Thérèse Pareyn (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1795; Place of Birth: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1865; Place of Death: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Thérèse Loncke (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1797; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1868; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1799; Place of Birth: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1873; Place of Death: Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1811; Place of Birth: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Frederic Verbeke (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1817; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Eugenie Libbrecht (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1819; Place of Birth: Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1881; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Edouard Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1821; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1907; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Surmont (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1825; Place of Birth: Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1900; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ursula Baert (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1828; Place of Birth: Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1867; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Charles Louis Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1836; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Susanne d'Huyvetter (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1837; Place of Birth: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Julie de Meurie (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1844; Place of Birth: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1900; Place of Death: Leers-Nord, Hainaut, Belgium

FOURTH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Catherine Rose Develter (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium;

Dominicus Baert (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather;

Francisca Pauwels (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother;

Petrus Joseph Houttequiet (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Death: 1821; Place of Death: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1816; Place of Death: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1798; Place of Death: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium

Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1792; Place of Death: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium

Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1743; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1794; Place of Death: Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1831; Place of Death: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean François Loncke (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1832; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1754; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1812; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1757; Place of Birth: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1811; Place of Death: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Charles Benedict Pareyn (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1764; Place of Birth: Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1838; Place of Death: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1773; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1854; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1773; Place of Birth: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1826; Place of Death: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1780; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1832; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antonius Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1790; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1834; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre François Surmont (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1790; Place of Birth: Petegem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1833; Place of Death: Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium

Marie Thérèse de Croock (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1791; Place of Birth: Huise, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1833; Place of Death: Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha Corneille (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1794; Date of Death: 1866; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1804; Place of Birth: Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1848; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1864; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

FIFTH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Anna Maria Lecluyse (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Death: 1799; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Benedictus Pareyn (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Death: 1776; Place of Death: Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium

Jacobus Loncke (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Lesage (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Death: 1746; Place of Death: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Place of Birth: Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1786; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother;

Pierre Joseph Buysschaert (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather;

Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1697; Date of Death: 1777;

Pierre Dewanckele (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1701; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Petronella Magerman (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1705; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1746; Place of Death: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joseph Vermeersch (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1707; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1767; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1710; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1779; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Livinus Desplenter (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1713; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Benoit (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1714; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Claire Pennet (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1715; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1733; Place of Birth: Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1816; Place of Death: Merkem, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1748; Place of Birth: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1815; Place of Death: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1750; Place of Birth: Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1806; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1750; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1812; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre François de Croock (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Huyse-Zingem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1841; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Amand Surmont (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1760; Place of Birth: Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1818; Place of Death: Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium

Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1829; Place of Death: Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium

Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1765; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1835; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1765; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1829; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1767; Place of Birth: Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1837; Place of Death: Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium

Colette Regine Vereecke (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1773; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1848; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

6TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Amandus Rigolle (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather;

Antonius Vandriesche (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather;

Charles Caestecker (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather;

Jacques de Croock (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather;

Joanna Humbeck (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother;

Joseph Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather;

Judoca Van Welden (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother;

Marie Anne Laetevoet (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother;

Marie Jeanne Dael (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother;

Christiaen Benoit (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1742; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Judoca Coopman (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1673;
Date of Death: 1750; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Nathalis Vermeersch (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1676; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1709; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Camerteyn (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1677; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1754; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Jeanne Benoit (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1680; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Jeanne Françoise Ardan (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1699; Place of Birth: Damme, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joseph Louis Surmont (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1775; Place of Death: Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Montaigne (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1711; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1775; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Soete (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1715; Place of Birth: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1789; Place of Death: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1719; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1791; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petronilla Verhaeghen (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1725; Place of Birth: Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1785; Place of Death: Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1727; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1788; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1742; Place of Birth: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1817; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

7TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Egidius Verhaeghen (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather;
Françoise Depraetere (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1742; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean François Ardan (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather;
Joanna Salembier (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother;
Judocus de Poortere (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather;
Judocus Surmont (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1739; Place of Death: Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis Benoit (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1695; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Josephe Rouye (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother;
Marinus Vermeersch (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1716; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother;
Petrus Soete (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather;
Joannes de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1633; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrienne de Patin (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1634; Place of Birth: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1710; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benoit (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1636; Place of Birth: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1679; Place of Death: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Lammertyn (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1638; Place of Birth: Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1687; Place of Death: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Camerteyn (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judoca Geldof (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1640; Date of Death: 1710; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Claire Legaet (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1649;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Notebaert (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1707; Place of Death: Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Prienne (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1678; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Isebaert (f)
Relationship: 7th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1680; Place of Birth: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Jean Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1696; Place of Birth: Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

8TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antonius de Poortere (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather;
François Camerteyn (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather;
François Surmont (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1682; Place of Death: Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Veys (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1693; Place of Death: Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Salembier (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather;
Livinus Vermeersch (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather;
Maria Montens (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother;
Maria Veys (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother;
Marie Duyck (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother;
Petrus Laurentius de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Petrus Prienne (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather;
Pierre de Patin (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1699; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Benoit (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1564; Place of Birth: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1641; Place of Death: Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium

Jeanne Vancaesele (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1600; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judocus Benoit (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1603; Place of Birth: St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella Verscheure (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Girona, España; Date of Death: 1683; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Douchy (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1610; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1681; Place of Death: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Catherine 't Kint (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1618; Place of Birth: Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1624; Place of Birth: Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antonia de Poortere (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1645; Date of Death: 1717;
Antonius Isebaert (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1655; Place of Birth: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Depraetere (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1655; Place of Birth: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1692; Place of Death: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Elisabeth Vinck (f)
Relationship: 8th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1670; Place of Birth: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Den Dauw (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1672; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

9TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Beatrice Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1651;
Catharina Verscheure (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother;
Gabrielus Depraetere (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather;
Jacobus Prienne (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather;
Livinus Benoit (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather;
Maria de Sapena (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather;
Petronella N. (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother;
Petronilla McParland (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother;
Joosyne Calmeyn (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1565; Place of Birth: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catherine Bossette (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1568; Date of Death: 1633;
Pierre Benoit (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1568; Place of Birth: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1628; Place of Death: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1568;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1621; Date of Death: 1688;
Martina Loncke (f)
Relationship: 9th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1623;

10TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Antonia Descheemaeker (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;
Caspar de Sapena (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Charles de Poortere (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Domingo Ximenes (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Elena de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;
Felipa de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1628; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Benoit (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Judoca de Witte (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;
Judocus Loncke (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Katrien Van Pamele (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;
Luisa de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;
N. (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother;

Natalis Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Passchasius Prienne (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather;
Denis de Patin (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1518;
Jeanne Debackere (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1525; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1590;
Joos Benoit (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1525; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

11TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Christobal Cuello de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather;
Francisca Ximenes (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
Jacques Benoit (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1582; Place of Death: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Josse de Patin (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
Maria Anna Diaz (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
Marina De Burgos (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
Miguel Ximenes (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather;
N. (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
N. Van de Casteele (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother;
Oste Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather;
Jean Benoit (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1495; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1558; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Catheline Deschietere (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1500; Date of Death: 1568; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pedro de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1527; Place of Birth: Viana, Navarra, España;

12TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Jean Benoit (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather; Place of Death: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Waelkens (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1526; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Juan de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather;
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother;
Michel de Patin (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather;
N. (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother;
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather;
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother;
Susanna or Osana (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother;
Pierre Benoit (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1460; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1521; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

13TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather;
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;
Cornil de Patin (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather;
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;

Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather;
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather; Date of Death: after 1503;
Juana de Mendoça (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;
Maria de Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain;
N. (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;
N. Prunera y Ferrer (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Tàrrega, España;
N. Pype (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;
Pedro de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather;
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather;
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Tack (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother;
Olivier Benoit (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1430; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1495; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacques Benoit (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1480;

14TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfon de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Catalina de Ferrer (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Clementa Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Diego de Vega y Sessé (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1494;
Jean de Patin (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Juan Prunera (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather;
Mayor de Bazán (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
N. (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
N. Hostalric (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Vandewalle (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother;
Jean Benoit (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1396; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1467; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Antheunis Benoit (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1455; Date of Death: 1496;

15TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Ana Sánchez de Badajoz (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Clementa Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Diego de Vega Bonifaz (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Don de Ferrer (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;

Eulalia Miquel (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1494;
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Juana Sessé de Luna (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1450s;
Martín Cortés y Paz (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Martin or Wautier de Patin (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
N. Hostalric (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather;
Péronne Attente (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Vandewalle (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother;
Olivier Benoit (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1365; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1410; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jane Waeye (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1370; Date of Death: 1445; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Benoit (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1396; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1467; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

16TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alonso García Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Antoni Miquel (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Eulalia Miquel (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Gracián de Sessé y Luna (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Inés de Luna y Rojas (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
Inés de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
Isabel de Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1450s;
Lope Fernández de Vega (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Luisa Bonifaz (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
Martín Cortés y Paz (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Mathilde (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
N. (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother;
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Pierre de Patin (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather;
Gilles Benoit (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1340; Date of Death: 1400;
Olivier Benoit (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1365; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1410; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jane Waeye (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1370; Date of Death: 1445; Place of Death: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

17TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alonso García Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Antoni Miquel (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;

Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Date of Birth: around 1358;
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
Catalina de Boil (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Diego Gómez de Almaraz (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Plasencia, Spain;
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
Inés de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
Inés de Rojas y Manrique (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
Isabel de Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana de Bazán (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
Lope Fernández de Vega (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
María Blázquez de Tapia (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Martin de Luna (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
N. (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
N. (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother;
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Salamanca, Spain;
Ramon Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Place of Death: Barcelona, España
Richard de Patin (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather;
Gilles Benoit (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1340; Date of Death: 1400;

18TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Aldonza de Villamayor (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Alonso de Tapia (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Álvaro Martínez de Luna (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1397;
Anton de Paz (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Date of Birth: around 1358;
Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Catalina de Boil (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Diego Gómez de Almaraz (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Plasencia, Spain;
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
García de Bazán (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Gerónimo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca; Place of Death: Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
Guillem D'Anguera (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Guyotte de Hames (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Inés Gómez de Anaya (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Inés Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
María Blázquez de Tapia (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
N. Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain; Place of Death: Barcelona, España

N. N. (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
N. Torró (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Salamanca, Spain;
Ramon Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Place of Death: Barcelona, España
Raoul de Patin (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Several Generations de Boil (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather;
Teresa Martínez Nieto (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France

19TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alonso de Tapia (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Anton de Paz (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1351; Place of Death: Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Gerónimo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca; Place of Death: Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain
Guillem D'Anguera (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Inés Godinez (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Inés Gómez de Anaya (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Inés Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Jeanne de Malemains (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Juan González de Bazán (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Juan Martínez de Luna (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Juana de Almoravid (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
N. Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain; Place of Death: Barcelona, España
N. Torró (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
N. Torró (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain;
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Sancho Pérez de Paz (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Several Generations de Boil (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Teresa Martínez Nieto (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Teresa Ximenez de Urrea (f)
Relationship: 19th great grandmother;
Wauthier de Hames (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France

20TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Aldonza Cornel (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Alfonso Godinez (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;

Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sençaque (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Ermesenda de Cervellón (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Eustache de Hames (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1351; Place of Death: Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Guillermo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain;
Inés Godinez (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Inés Pérez de Tenorio (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Isabelle de Poucques (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Jeanne de Malemains (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Juan Ximenez de Urrea (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother;
N. Torró (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Pedro de Boil y Foces (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Pedro Fernandez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain;
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Sancho Pérez de Paz (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather;
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 20th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1255;
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

21ST GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfonso Godinez (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Arnal / Arnau Sençaque / de Saint Jacques (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Bertrand IV du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sençaque (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Don Godhino (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Elvira de Artusela (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Ermesenda de Cervellón (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Estefanía Pérez de Baztan (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Place of Birth: Girona, España;
Garcia de Boil (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

Guillem de Cervelló (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Guillermo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain;
Inés Godinez (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Inés Pérez de Tenorio (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Juan Pérez de Baztan (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Maria de Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
María Inés Zapata y Alagón (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Miguel de Gotor y Alagón (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
N. Borrell (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Nuño Freyre de Andrade (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Pedro de Boil y Foces (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Pedro Fernandez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Pedro Fernández de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather;
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Toda de Foces (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Toda Ibáñez de Azagra (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother;
Wauthier de Poucques (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Date of Death: 1160;
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1170; Place of Birth: Walincourt, France; Date of Death: 1247;
Eustache de Hames (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1190;
Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 21st great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1255;

22ND GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfonso Godinez (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Arnal / Arnau Sençaque / de Saint Jacques (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Berenguera de Timor (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Bertrand IV du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Don Godhino (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Elvira de Artusela (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Estefanía Pérez de Baztan (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Girona, España;
Garcia de Boil (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Gil Podavila or Bodavila (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: France; Place of Death: Estella, Navarra, Spain
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;

Guerau de Cervelló (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Death: 1193;
Guillem Borrell (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Girona, España;
Guillem de Cervelló (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Inés Pérez de Tenorio (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Jaime de Gotor (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Mahaut de Dol (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Maria de Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
María Ximénez de Urrea (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Mayor de Saavedra (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
N. Borrell (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
N.N. (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Nuño Freyre de Andrade (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Orphaise de Dol (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Pedro de Boil (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Pedro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Pedro Fernández de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Raymond Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Albi, Toulouse, France;
Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather;
Sancho Pêrez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Toda de Foces (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother;
Gisela de Guines or van Gent (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1137; Date of Death: 1170;
Watier de Pollaert (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1145; Date of Death: 1191;
Henri de Hames (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1160;
Bertrand III du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1200; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1260;
Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;
Alfonso X de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1221; Date of Death: 1284;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 22nd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

23RD GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Berenguera de Timor (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Don Godhino (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Estefanía Pérez de Baztan (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Fernan Perez de Saavedra (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Albi, Toulouse, France;
Garcia Garcés de Boil (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Gil Podavila or Bodavila (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Place of Birth: France; Place of Death: Estella, Navarra, Spain
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Guerau de Cervelló (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Death: 1193;

Guillem Borrell (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Girona, España;
Mahaut de Dol (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
María Ximénez de Urrea (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Mayor de Saavedra (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Mayor de Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Olive de Rohan (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Oria Iñiguez (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Orphaise de Dol (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Pedro de Boil (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Pedro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Pierre du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Raymond Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Place of Birth: Albi, Toulouse, France;
Robert de Hames (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother;
Ximeno de Urrea (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather;
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1115; Date of Death: 1169;
Mahaut de Saint Omer (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1117; Date of Death: 1189;
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Petronila de Aragon (f)
Relationship: 23rd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1136; Date of Death: 1173;
Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1182; Date of Death: 1221;
Bertrand III du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1200; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1260;
Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;

24TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfonso VII of Leon (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Bertrand II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Place of birth: Brétagne, France;
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Fernan Perez de Saavedra (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Place of birth: Albi, Toulouse, France;
Garcia Aznarez de Boil (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Garcia Garcés de Boil (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Gil Podavila or Bodavila (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Place of birth: France; Place of death: Estella, Navarra, Spain
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Guillaume Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Mayor de Ulloa (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;

N. Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Olive de Rohan (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Oria Iñiguez (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Pierre du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Place of birth: Brétagne, France;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother;
Ximeno de Urrea (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather;
Wenemar I van Gent (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1065; Date of death: 1120;
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1074; Date of death: 1140;
Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1075; Date of death: 1142;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1082; Date of death: 1131;
Douce de Provence (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1090; Date of death: 1127;
Mélissendre de Picquigny (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1090; Date of death: 1134;
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1114; Place of birth: Barcelona, España; Date of death: 1162; Place of death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1133; Place of birth: Pamplona, España; Date of death: 1194;
Petronila de Aragon (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1136; Date of death: 1173;
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 24th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1137;
Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1182; Date of death: 1221;

25TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Adelheid Christine van Holland (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Alfonso VII of Leon (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Bacalla de Luna (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Beatrice d'Yvignac (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Bertrand II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Place of birth: Brétagne, France;
Garcia Aznarez de Boil (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Gastón IV de Bearne (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Geoffroy de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Place of birth: Brétagne, France; Place of death: Holy Land, Israel
Guillaume Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Mathilde van Saint Omaar (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
N. Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Talesa de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother;
Boudewijn de Guines (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1040; Date of death: 1097;
Lambert II van Gent (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1050;
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1053; Date of death: 1082;
Maud de Apulia (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1060; Date of death: 1112;
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1078;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1082; Date of death: 1131;

Douce de Provence (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1090; Date of death: 1127;
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1114; Place of birth: Barcelona, España; Date of death: 1162; Place of death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather; Date of birth: 1133; Place of birth: Pamplona, España; Date of death: 1194;
Petronila de Aragon (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1136; Date of death: 1173;
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother; Date of birth: 1137;

26TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfonso VII of Leon (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather;
Bacalla de Luna (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather;
Beatrice d'Yvignac (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Beatriz (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Berthe de Provence (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Bertrand I de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Florida de Landal (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Floris I van Holland (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Death: 1061;
Gastón IV de Bearne (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather;
Geertruide van Saksen (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1113;
Geoffroy de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France; Place of Death: Holy Land, Israel
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Sancho I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather;
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather;
Talesa de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother;
Eustache I de Guines (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1016; Date of Death: 1065;
Susanne van Crammene (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1020;
Almodis de la Marche (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1071;
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1076;
Boudewijn van Saint Omaar (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1025; Date of Death: 1097;
Folcard I van Gent (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1030;
Landrada van Leuven (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1030;
Mahaut de Créquy (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1037; Date of Death: 1070;
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1053; Date of Death: 1082;
Maud de Apulia (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1060; Date of Death: 1112;
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1078;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1082; Date of Death: 1131;
Douce de Provence (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1090; Date of Death: 1127;

27TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alix de Toulouse (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Beatriz (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Berthe de Provence (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Bertrand I de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Clamaroch de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Ermengarde van Vlaanderen (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1071;

Ermesinda de Bigoire (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Florida de Landal (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Marguerite de Saint Omer (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1175;
Marie de Dinan (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Ramiro I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather;
Rosella de Saint Pol (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Death: 1036;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother;
Sancho I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather;
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather;
The Count of Provence (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather;
Baudouin III de Créquy (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 989; Date of Death: 1057;
Lambert I van Gent (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 992; Date of Death: 1032;
Rodolphe I de Guines (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 992; Date of Death: 1036;
Pons de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 997; Date of Death: 1060;
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1005; Date of Death: 1035;
Almodis de la Marche (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1071;
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1076;
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1053; Date of Death: 1082;
Maud de Apulia (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1060; Date of Death: 1112;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1082; Date of Death: 1131;
Douce de Provence (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1090; Date of Death: 1127;

28TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alix de Toulouse (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother;
Bertrand de Dinan (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather;
Clamaroch de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Ermesinda de Bigoire (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother;
Ermessende de Carcassonne (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother;
Marie de Dinan (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother;
Ramiro I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather;
Richer de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother;
The Count of Provence (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather;
Wenemar van Gent (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather;
Adolphe I de Guines (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 952; Date of Death: 1001;
Avoise d'Avesnes (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 966; Date of Death: 989;
Ramelin II de Créquy (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 966; Date of Death: 989;
Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 972; Date of Death: 1017;
Guillaume III de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 975; Date of Death: 1037;
Mathilde de Boulogne (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 975; Date of Death: 1005;
Emma de Provence (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 980; Date of Death: 1063;
Baudouin IV de Flandre (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 980; Date of Death: 1035;
Otgive de Luxembourg (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 985; Date of Death: 1030;

Pons de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 997; Date of Death: 1060;
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1005; Date of Death: 1035;
Almodis de la Marche (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1071;
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1076;
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1053; Date of Death: 1082;
Maud de Apulia (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1060; Date of Death: 1112;

29TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alixe d'Honnecour (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother;
Bertrand de Dinan (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather;
Ermessende de Carcassonne (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother;
Richer de Guarplic (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother;
Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather;
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 905; Date of Death: 965;
Elfride van Vlaanderen (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 935;
Hugues d'Oisy (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 940;
Adélaïde d'Anjou (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 947; Date of Death: 1026;
Arnoul III de Créquy (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 949;
Raymond V de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 949; Date of Death: 978;
Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 960; Date of Death: 1003;
Arnould II de Flandre (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 961; Date of Death: 987;
Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 972; Date of Death: 1017;
Guillaume III de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 975; Date of Death: 1037;
Emma de Provence (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 980; Date of Death: 1063;
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1005; Date of Death: 1035;
Almodis de la Marche (f)
Relationship: 29th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1071;
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 29th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1023; Date of Death: 1076;

30TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Arnulf I van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Death: 965;
Ermessende de Carcassonne (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother;
Godfried of Danmark (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Death: 908;
N. N. (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother;
Olivier de Glaquin (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: around 790;
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother;
Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather;
Gisela de Lorraine (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 869; Date of Death: 905;
Aleidis de Vermandois (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 916; Date of Death: 960;
Raymond IV de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 925; Date of Death: 961;
Baudouin III de Flandre (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 940; Date of Death: 962;
Mathilde de Saxe Billung (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 944; Date of Death: 1008;
Adélaïde d'Anjou (f)
Relationship: 30th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 947; Date of Death: 1026;
Raymond V de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 949; Date of Death: 978;
Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 972; Date of Death: 1017;

Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 30th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 1005; Date of Death: 1035;

31ST GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Death: 918;
Ermessende de Carcassonne (f)
Relationship: 31st great grandmother;
Gersende de Gascogne (f)
Relationship: 31st great grandmother;
Hakin (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather;
N. N. (f)
Relationship: 31st great grandmother;
Olivier de Glaquin (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Birth: around 790;
Aelfthryth of Wessex (f)
Relationship: 31st great grandmother; Date of Birth: 868; Date of Death: 929;
Herbert II de Vermandois (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 884; Date of Death: 943;
Adelheid de Bourgogne (f)
Relationship: 31st great grandmother; Date of Birth: 890; Date of Death: 943;
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 900; Date of Death: 940;
Raymond IV de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 925; Date of Death: 961;
Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 31st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 972; Date of Death: 1017;

32ND GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Alfred the Great (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather; Date of Death: 899;
Ealhswith Van de Gaini (f)
Relationship: 32nd great grandmother; Date of Death: 905;
Gersende de Gascogne (f)
Relationship: 32nd great grandmother;
Hakin (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather;
Raymond II de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather; Date of Death: 924;
Several Generations (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather;
Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 835; Date of Death: 879;
Judith Van West Francië (f)
Relationship: 32nd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 844; Date of Death: 870;
Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 32nd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 875; Date of Death: 923;
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 32nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 900; Date of Death: 940;

33RD GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Aethelred Mucii (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather;
Aethelvuif of Wessex (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather; Date of Death: 858;
Clergue (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather;
Eadburga de Merci (f)
Relationship: 33rd great grandmother;
Ermentrudis d'Orleans (f)
Relationship: 33rd great grandmother; Date of Death: 869;
Gunhilde de Ampurias (f)
Relationship: 33rd great grandmother;
Osburga (f)
Relationship: 33rd great grandmother; Date of Death: 855;
Raymond II de Toulouse (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather; Date of Death: 924;
Several Generations (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather;
Karel de Kale (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 823; Date of Death: 877;
Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 33rd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 840; Date of Death: 898;
Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 33rd great grandmother; Date of Birth: 875; Date of Death: 923;

34TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Clergue (m)
Relationship: 34th great grandfather;
Gunhilde de Ampurias (f)
Relationship: 34th great grandmother;
Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone (m)
Relationship: 34th great grandfather;

Egbert III of Wessex (m)
Relationship: 34th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 765; Date of Death: 839;
Redburge Prinses der Franken (f)
Relationship: 34th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 785; Date of Death: 858;
Ermessinda de Carcassone (f)
Relationship: 34th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 810; Date of Death: 860;
Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 34th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 840; Date of Death: 898;

35TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone (m)
Relationship: 35th great grandfather;
Ealhmund of Wessex (m)
Relationship: 35th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 742; Date of Death: 788;
Karel de Grote (m)
Relationship: 35th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 742; Date of Death: 816;
Alburga of Kent (f)
Relationship: 35th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 749; Date of Death: 803;
Fastrada Hildegard van Francië (f)
Relationship: 35th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 765; Date of Death: 794;
Ermessinda de Carcassone (f)
Relationship: 35th great grandmother; Date of Birth: 810; Date of Death: 860;

36TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Aede van Beieren (f)
Relationship: 36th great grandmother;
Aethelbert II of Kent (m)
Relationship: 36th great grandfather; Date of Death: 763;
Berthe de Laon (f)
Relationship: 36th great grandmother;
Eafa Van Wessex (m)
Relationship: 36th great grandfather;
Pépin le Bref (m)
Relationship: 36th great grandfather;
Rudolf III van Franconië (m)
Relationship: 36th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 735; Date of Death: 805;

37TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Cynegth (f)
Relationship: 37th great grandmother;
Karel Martel (m)
Relationship: 37th great grandfather;
Rotrude (f)
Relationship: 37th great grandmother;
Withred of Kent (m)
Relationship: 37th great grandfather; Date of Death: 725;

38TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Egbert I of Kent (m)
Relationship: 38th great grandfather; Date of Death: 673;

39TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Earconbert of Kent (m)
Relationship: 39th great grandfather; Date of Death: 664;

40TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Emma Merovingen (f)
Relationship: 40th great grandmother;
Eadbald of Kent (m)
Relationship: 40th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 575; Date of Death: 640;

41ST GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Athelbert I of Kent (m)
Relationship: 41st great grandfather; Date of Death: 616;
Bertha of Kent (f)
Relationship: 41st great grandmother; Date of Death: 610;
Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 41st great grandfather; Date of Birth: 584; Date of Death: 629;
Adaltrudis (f)
Relationship: 41st great grandmother; Date of Birth: 585; Date of Death: 604;

42ND GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Charibert I of Paris (m)
Relationship: 42nd great grandfather; Date of Death: 567;
Eormenric of Kent (m)
Relationship: 42nd great grandfather; Date of Death: 560;
Fredegundis (f)
Relationship: 42nd great grandmother;
Ingoberge (f)
Relationship: 42nd great grandmother;
Chilperic I Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 42nd great grandfather; Date of Birth: 535; Date of Death: 584;

43RD GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Arnegonde (f)
Relationship: 43rd great grandmother; Date of Death: 595;
Chiotaris I Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 43rd great grandfather; Date of Death: 561;

44TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Clothilde de Bourgogne (f)
Relationship: 44th great grandmother; Date of Death: 545;
Clovis I Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 44th great grandfather; Date of Birth: 466; Date of Death: 511;

45TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Basina of Thüringen (f)
Relationship: 45th great grandmother; Date of Death: 477;
Childeric I Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 45th great grandfather;

46TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Mérovée Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 46th great grandfather; Date of Death: 457;

47TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS

Clodion Merovingen (m)
Relationship: 47th great grandfather;

PARENTS-IN-LAW

Pia Wetty O. de Silva (f)
Relationship: Mother-in-law; Date of Birth: 1940; Place of Birth: Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka; Date of Death: 1984; Place of Death: Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Belin O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Father-in-law; Date of Birth: 1941; Place of Birth: Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka; Date of Death: 1996; Place of Death: Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

BROTHERS- & SISTERS-IN-LAW

Chula Wetty O. de Silva (f)
Relationship: Sister-in-law;
Juanita O. de Silva (f)
Relationship: Sister-in-law;
Piyal Losantos O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Brother-in-law;
Romani O. de Silva (f)
Relationship: Sister-in-law;
Sunil Santos O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Brother-in-law;

GREAT UNCLES & GREAT AUNTS

Cyrille Camille Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1890; Place of Birth: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1916; Place of Death: Paris, France
Gerard Medard Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1897; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Hector Alidor Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Jonkershove, West Flanders, Belgium
Oscar Petrus Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1990; Place of Death: Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
Daniel Abel Lesage (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1911; Place of Birth: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1988; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: Great uncle; Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

GREAT GREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: Great great uncle;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: Great great uncle; Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

3XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Eduard Camille Surmont (m)
Relationship: 3xGreat uncle;
Charles Lammens (m)
Relationship: 3xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1814; Place of Birth: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium;

4XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Eugene Dewanckele (m)
Relationship: 4xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1789; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1810; Place of Death: Madrid, España

5XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (m)
Relationship: 5xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bernard Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 5xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1794; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1813; Place of Death: Maastricht, Limburg, Netherlands

6XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

7XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7xGreat aunt;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 7xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

8XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Anne Thérêse Vermeersch (f)
Relationship: 8xGreat aunt;
Philippe de Patin (m)
Relationship: 8xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1637; Place of Birth: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1720; Place of Death: Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 8xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 8xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

9XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 9xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: La Roda, Spain;
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 9xGreat uncle;
Petrus de Poortere (m)
Relationship: 9xGreat uncle;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 9xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1621;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 9xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 9xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 9xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

10XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1667; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle;
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1602; Place of Death: Antwerp, Belgium
Pieter Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1668; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Joannes Loncke (m)
Relationship: 10xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1618; Place of Birth: Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium;

11XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 11xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 11xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipa de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 11xGreat aunt; Date of Death: 1628; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 11xGreat uncle; Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 11xGreat aunt;
Jeronimo de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 11xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Luisa de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 11xGreat aunt;
Maria de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 11xGreat aunt; Date of Birth: 1559; Place of Birth: Granada, Spain;
Juana de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 11xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1561; Place of Birth: Torre, Burgos, Spain;

12XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Adrian de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle;
Jorge de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1531; Place of Birth: Viana, Navarra, España;

Francisco de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 12xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1534; Place of Birth: Viana, Navarra, España;

13XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Georgine de Patin (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle; Date of Death: after 1503;
Magdalena de Patin (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Marie de Patin (f)
Relationship: 13xGreat aunt;
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 13xGreat uncle;
Peronne de Patin (f)
Relationship: 13xGreat aunt;

14XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 14xGreat aunt;
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle;
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 14xGreat aunt;
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 14xGreat aunt;
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Juan Prunera y Ferrer (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle;
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle;
Rogerius de Patin (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle;
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 14xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

15XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 15xGreat aunt;
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1494;
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 15xGreat aunt;
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Inés Gómez de Paz (f)
Relationship: 15xGreat aunt;
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Jossine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 15xGreat aunt;
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 15xGreat aunt;
Luis de Ferrer (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Wautier de Patin (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle;
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1446;

16XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1494;
Inés Gómez de Paz (f)
Relationship: 16xGreat aunt;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 16xGreat aunt;
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 16xGreat aunt;
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle;
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 16xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1446;

17XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Catalina de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 17xGreat aunt;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 17xGreat aunt;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 17xGreat aunt;
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 17xGreat aunt;
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Pedro de Paz y Boil (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 17xGreat uncle;

18XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Álvaro de Luna (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Catalina de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 18xGreat aunt;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 18xGreat aunt;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 18xGreat aunt;
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Pedro de Paz y Boil (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;

Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 18xGreat uncle;

19XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 19xGreat aunt;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;
Gerónimo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Mallorca; Place of Death: Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain;
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;
N. Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19xGreat aunt; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain; Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Ruy Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 19xGreat uncle;

20XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle;
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 20xGreat aunt;
Gerónimo Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle; Place of Birth: Mallorca; Place of Death: Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain;
Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle;
N. Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 20xGreat aunt; Place of Birth: Mallorca, Spain; Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Nuño Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle;
Pope Benedict XIII (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle;
Ruy Gómez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 20xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

21XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Bernat Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 21xGreat uncle;
Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 21xGreat uncle;
Nuño Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 21xGreat uncle;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 21xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

22XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Bernat Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle;
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle;
Guillem Borrell (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle;
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle;
Roger de Lauria (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle;
Pere Borrell (m)
Relationship: 22xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1275; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Perpignan, France;

23XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Guillem Borrell (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;
Pedro Fernández de Saavedra (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle;

Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;
Pere Borrell (m)
Relationship: 23xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1275; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Perpignan, France;

24XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Arnau Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 24xGreat aunt;
Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Pedro Fernández de Saavedra (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 24xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;

25XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Arnau Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle;
Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 25xGreat aunt;
Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle;
Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle;
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle;
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 25xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;

26XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 26xGreat aunt;
García Sánchez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 26xGreat uncle;
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 26xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 26xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy

27XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

García Sánchez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle;
Sancho I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle;
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle;
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1053; Date of Death: 1082;
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 27xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy

28XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 28xGreat uncle; Date of Death: 1067;
Sancho I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 28xGreat uncle;
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 28xGreat uncle;
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 28xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 28xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1053; Date of Death: 1082;

29XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 29xGreat uncle; Date of Birth: 1042; Place of Birth: Toulouse, France; Date of Death: 1105; Place of Death: Tripoli, Holy Land

36XGREAT (UNCLES & AUNTS)

Carloman I (m)
Relationship: 36xGreat uncle;

9TH COUSINS

Eliane Bonaert (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin (f);
Marie Françoise Hélène Adeline Ghislaine Bonaert Vercruysse (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin (f);
Roger Amand Goethals (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1919; Date of Death: 1979;

14TH COUSINS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

15TH COUSINS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

20TH COUSINS

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

21ST COUSINS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

22ND COUSINS

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

25TH COUSINS

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

26TH COUSINS

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

27TH COUSINS

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

28TH COUSINS

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

29TH COUSINS

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 29th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 1945;
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 29th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

30TH COUSINS

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 30th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 1999; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 30th cousin (f); Date of Birth: 2005; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 30th cousin (m); Date of Birth: 2011; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

1ST COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Anne Thérèse de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f);
Josephine Louise de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f);
Philippe de Patin (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Pierre de Patin (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1660; Place of Birth: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1735; Place of Death: Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium;
Jean de Patin (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1662; Place of Birth: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium;
Monique de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1663; Place of Birth: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1664; Place of Birth: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

1ST COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

1ST COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Elisabeth Loncke (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1666; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

1ST COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Jacobus Prienne (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jerome de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Juan Lopez de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Maria de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antonio de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1598; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

1ST COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

Amelberge de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Catarina de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Engelbert de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1618; Place of Death: Cambrai, France
Jacques de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jan T. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 30/12/1640;
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Marguerite de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Maria de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Tomas Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Tomas Declercq (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Ursula de Montoya (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 12 times removed up (f);

1ST COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 13 times removed up (m);

1ST COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 14 times removed up (m);

1ST COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Gilles de Patin (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Jean Heylaert (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Marie de Patin (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

1ST COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (f);

Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Hernàn Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

1ST COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 17 times removed up (f);

1ST COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: before 1431;

1ST COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodriguez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Death: before 1431;
Ramon Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Death: Barcelona, España;

1ST COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodriguez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Ramon Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Death: Barcelona, España;

1ST COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

1ST COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

1ST COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pere Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

1ST COUSINS 25 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Pere Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

1ST COUSINS 26 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Urraca de Atarés (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (f);
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1078;
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;

1ST COUSINS 27 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m);
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m);
García Sánchez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m);
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Talesa de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Urraca de Atarés (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1078;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1082; Date of Death: 1131;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 27 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;

1ST COUSINS 28 TIMES REMOVED UP

Boudewijn VI van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m);
García Sánchez de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m);
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (f);
Talesa de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (f);
William The Conqueror (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1028; Date of Death: 1087;

Mathilde van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1031; Date of Death: 1083;
Robrecht I de Fries or van Vlaanderen (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1035; Date of Death: 1093;
Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1078;
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 28 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1082; Date of Death: 1131;

1ST COUSINS 29 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Relationship: 1st cousin 29 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1078;

2ND COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Josse David de Patin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Pierre Xavier de Patin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Maximilien Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium;
Charles Philippe de Patin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1687; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1773; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Charles Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1691; Date of Death: 1763;
Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1692; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

2ND COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

2ND COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juan de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1678; Place of Death: Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Petrus Prienne (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antonio Davila (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Antwerp, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipa Lopez de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1628; Place of Birth: Labastida - Alava, Pais Vasco, España;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

2ND COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Adrien Francisco Franco (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1682;
Ambrosius Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Cathelyne Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Francisco Franco de Montoya (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1674;
Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1646;
Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1636;
Willem Frans de Montmorency (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Maria Magdalena Declercq (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1591; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joris de Montmorency (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1607; Date of Death: 1640;

2ND COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 12 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

2ND COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

2ND COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

2ND COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 16 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1462;
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1454; Place of Death: Barcelona, España
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 17 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1462;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1454; Place of Death: Barcelona, España
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (f);

Pedro Alvarez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 18 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Pedro Alvarez de Anaya (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 19 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 20 times removed up (m);

2ND COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

2ND COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

2ND COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 23 times removed up (m);
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 23 times removed up (f);
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;

2ND COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (f);
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;

2ND COUSINS 25 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (m);

Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (f);
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1137;
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

2ND COUSINS 26 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (f);
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (f);
Urraca de Atarés (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (f);
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1137;
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

2ND COUSINS 27 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (m);
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Urraca de Atarés (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (f);
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1114; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España; Date of Death: 1162; Place of Death: Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 27 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1137;

2ND COUSINS 28 TIMES REMOVED UP

Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Relationship: 2nd cousin 28 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1137;

3RD COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Caroline de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f);
Jeanne de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f);
Joséphine de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m);
Leopold Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1812; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f);
Sabine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f);
Thérèse Catherine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1803; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Marie Josèphe de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1720; Date of Death: 1750;
Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1721;
Thérèse Rose de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1722;
Anne Caroline de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1723;
François Guillaume de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1724;
Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1725; Date of Death: 1726;
Isabelle Joséphine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1726;
Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1726; Place of Birth: Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1820; Place of Death: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium

Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1733; Date of Death: 1792;
Colette de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1735;
Geneviève Constance de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1736; Place of Death: Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Charlotte de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Date of Death: 1794;
Charles Marie de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Date of Death: 1825; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Thérêse de Patin (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1745; Date of Death: 1800;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

3RD COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Prienne (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1678; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

3RD COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Anna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jacomyne Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Pieter Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1656 probably;
Jan Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1582; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1654; Place of Death: Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Arnault Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: before 1611;
Isabeau Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: Before 1611;
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: After 1611;
N. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: after 1611;
N. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: After 1611;
Honorio Francisco Franco de Montoya y Licques (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1646; Date of Death: 1718;

3RD COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

3RD COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

3RD COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

3RD COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 14 times removed up (m);

3RD COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 15 times removed up (m);

3RD COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;

3RD COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Diego de Anaya Maldonado (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 17 times removed up (m);

3RD COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Diego de Anaya Maldonado (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 18 times removed up (m);

3RD COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (m);

Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 19 times removed up (m);

3RD COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 21 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

3RD COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 22 times removed up (f);
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 22 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

3RD COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 23 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 23 times removed up (f);
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 23 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

3RD COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 24 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 24 times removed up (f);
Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1182; Date of Death: 1221;
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;

3RD COUSINS 25 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Garcia Garcês de Boil (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (f);
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;
Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1182; Date of Death: 1221;
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;

3RD COUSINS 26 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Garcia Garcês de Boil (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Aragon (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m);
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (f);
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1133; Place of Birth: Pamplona, España; Date of Death: 1194;
Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1157; Date of Death: 1196;
Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1182; Date of Death: 1221;

3RD COUSINS 27 TIMES REMOVED UP

Hamon de Broons (m)
Relationship: 3rd cousin 27 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1182; Date of Death: 1221;

4TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Charles de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m);
comte de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m);
François de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m);
Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f);
Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745;
César de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1746;
Marie de Nobili (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1748;
Jean Baptiste de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1749;
Thérêse Sabine Colette de Nobili (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1750;
Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751;
Hypolite Bernard de Nobili (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1753;
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1753; Place of Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1836;
Joseph de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1756;
Joseph Charles de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1757; Place of Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1852; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1758;
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1759; Place of Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1822;
Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1764; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Thérêse Charlotte de Patin (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1765; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1825; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1768; Date of Death: 1794;
Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1770; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1809;
Thérêse Joséphine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1772; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1816;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

4TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

4TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antonius Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Jacobus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Judoca Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f);
Laurentius Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Magdalena Grimaldi (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f);
Petrus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Date of Death: before 1653;
Raphael Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Maria Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1608; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Jacobus Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1611; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Stephanus Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1613; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1676; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jossina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1630; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1630 probably;
Michael Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1630; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: before 1653;
Jossina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1632; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1632; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1638;
Michael Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640;
Anthoon Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1644; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1648; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judocus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1654; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Philippe François Jacques Franco de Montoya y Licques (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1682; Date of Death: 1728;

4TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

4TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

4TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortês (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortês (I) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

4TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

4TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Clementa Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

4TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Clementa Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

4TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

4TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;

4TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;

4TH COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 22 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;

4TH COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 23 times removed up (m);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 23 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

4TH COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (f);
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Boil (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;
Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 24 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

4TH COUSINS 25 TIMES REMOVED UP

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (f);
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m);
Pedro de Boil (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m);

Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1178; Date of Death: 1213;

Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 25 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;

4TH COUSINS 26 TIMES REMOVED UP

Robert de Broons (m)
Relationship: 4th cousin 26 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1210; Place of Birth: Broons, Bretagne, France;

5TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Joseph de Patin (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cruysstraete Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: young age; Place of Death: Dusseldorf, Germany

Josephine Virginie de Patin de Coutsy (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Lille, Flandres, France;

Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1783; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1842;

Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1791; Place of Birth: Mons, Belgium; Date of Death: 1864; Place of Death: Yvoir, Belgium

Charles Joseph François de Patin (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1797; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1800; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1834;

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

5TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

5TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Magdalena de Witte (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1648; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Michael de Witte (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1648; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Judocus Rigoole (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Jacobus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1651; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1653; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1731; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Gerarda Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1654; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1655; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judocus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1655; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1737; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judoca Rigoole (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1658; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1660; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Gilbertus Rigoole (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1660; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Rigoole (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1660; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Judoca Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1662; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1662; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1664; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronella Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1664; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Christina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1666; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1666; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michael Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1668; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1670; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1675; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

5TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

5TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

5TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

5TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

5TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Juan Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortês de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

5TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortês (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Juan Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

5TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

5TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;

5TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;

5TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

5TH COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 22 times removed up (f);
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 22 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

5TH COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (f);
Garcia de Boil (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (m);
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (f);
Sancho Pêrez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (f);
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

5TH COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Garcia de Boil (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 24 times removed up (m);
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 24 times removed up (f);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 24 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Urraca Gil (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 24 times removed up (f);
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Relationship: 5th cousin 24 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1208; Date of Death: 1276;

5TH COUSINS 25 TIMES REMOVED UP

Jeanne de Broons (f)
Relationship: 5th cousin 25 times removed up (f);

6TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Adélaïde Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f);
Anne Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f);
Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Léopold Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Pauline Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f);
Victor II Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Eulalie Hubertine Sophie Moreau de Wayau (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1811; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium;
Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde Moreau de Wayau (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1815; Place of Birth: Namur, Namur, Belgium;
Joseph Charles Alexandre Moreau de Wayau (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1815;
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1823; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1882; Place of Death: Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1823; Place of Birth: Oordegem, East Flanders, Belgium;
Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1823; Place of Birth: Yvoir, Belgium;
Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1824; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1896; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1824; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1862; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1826; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1875; Place of Death: Douai, France
Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1827; Place of Birth: Molenbeek - Brussels, Brabant, Belgium;
Jules Philippe de Patin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1827; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1839; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1828;
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1828; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1854; Place of Death: Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium
Hortence du Montet et Malussin (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1828; Date of Death: 1914;
Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1828; Place of Birth: Yvoir, Belgium;
Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1829; Place of Birth: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1886; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1830;
Nathalie Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1834;
Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1851;
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

6TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Joannes Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (m);

Maria Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1742; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Antonius Depierre (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1684; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Depierre (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1685; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1685; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1687; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Depierre (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1687; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Rogerius Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1690; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Depierre (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1698; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m);

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

6TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortês (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Hernân Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

6TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

6TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

6TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Sancho Pérez de Paz (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

6TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

6TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

6TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

6TH COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro de Boil y Foces (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;

6TH COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Pedro de Boil y Foces (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 23 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 23 times removed up (m);
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Cerdanya, Spain;
Violante de Aragón (f)
Relationship: 6th cousin 23 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1236; Date of Death: 1301;

6TH COUSINS 24 TIMES REMOVED UP

Guillaume du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 6th cousin 24 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

7TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1847; Place of Birth: Douai, France; Date of Death: 1895; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1847; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1907;
Amand Jules Vercruysse (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1849; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1934;
René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1849; Date of Death: 1906; Place of Death: Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium;
Albert Raphael Vercruysse (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1851; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1923;
Lucie Caroline Vercruysse (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1855; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1889;
Joseph Glangeaud (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1858; Date of Death: 1929;
Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1861; Place of Birth: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1888; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

7TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España

Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

7TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España

Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (f);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (f);

Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia

Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

7TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 15 times removed up (m);

7TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

7TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

7TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

7TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

7TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

7TH COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (f);
Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m);
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1258; Date of Death: 1295;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

7TH COUSINS 23 TIMES REMOVED UP

Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 7th cousin 23 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Brétagne, France;

8TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Charles Jules Marie Goethals (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1870; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1944; Place of Death: Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
René Emile Joseph Goethals (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1876; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1934; Place of Death: Heule, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1877; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1961;
Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1877; Place of Birth: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1940; Place of Death: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1881; Place of Birth: Ixelles Brussels, Brabant, Belgium; Date of Death: 1946;
Marie Helene Vercruysse (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1888; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1967; Place of Death: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Maria Theresia Goethals (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1889; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Étienne Glangeaud (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1890; Date of Death: 1981;
John Vercruysse (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1891; Date of Death: 1914; Place of Death: Pervijze, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

8TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

8TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m);

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

8TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia;
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

8TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 17 times removed up (m);

8TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f);

María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

8TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France;
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

8TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);

Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Several Generations de Boil (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France;
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;

8TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (f);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Several Generations de Boil (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1285; Date of Death: 1312;
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1300; Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France;

8TH COUSINS 22 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 8th cousin 22 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1320; Place of Birth: Dinan, Brétagne, France; Date of Death: 1380; Place of Death: Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France;

9TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

9TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

9TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755
Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

9TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

9TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

9TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

9TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (f);

Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Juan Bautista Cortês (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

9TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

9TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f);

Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;

Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f);

Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f);

Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;

Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f);

María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

9TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

9TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: around 1358;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;

Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

9TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Ǻlvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: around 1358;
Catalina de Boil (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Fernân Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

9TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: around 1358;
Catalina de Boil (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Kingdom of Aragon;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (f);

Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 20 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1311; Date of Death: 1350;

9TH COUSINS 21 TIMES REMOVED UP

Beltrán Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 21 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: around 1358;
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 21 times removed up (m);
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin 21 times removed up (m);

10TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

10TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

10TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

10TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

10TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

10TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

10TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

10TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

10TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Fernân Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortês de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;

Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;

10TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

10TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (f);

Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: before 1431;
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernân Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

10TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortês de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Âlvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortês (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Catalina de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Fernân Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Inés de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Juan Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortês de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: before 1431;
Pedro de Paz y Boil (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1334; Date of Death: 1379;
Garcia Martin Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernân Cortês de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

10TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Catalina de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Inés de Paz y Boil (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f) ;Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f) ;
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f);
María Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (f) ;Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: before 1431;
Pedro de Paz y Boil (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 19 times removed up (m); ;Date of Birth: 1334; ;Date of Death: 1379;

10TH COUSINS 20 TIMES REMOVED UP

Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Guerau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 20 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 10th cousin 20 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: before 1431;

11TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin once removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1941; ;Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin once removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1945;

11TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1845; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1909; ;Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1859; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1919; ;Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (m);
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1808; ;Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1876; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1812; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1897; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1872; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1947; ;Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1892; ;Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1918; ;Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1898; ;Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1981; ;Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1771; ;Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1844; ;Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1775; ;Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1844; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1776; ;Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1808; ;Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1876; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1812; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1897; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1845; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1909; ;Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1859; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1919; ;Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1771; ;Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1844; ;Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1775; ;Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1844; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1776; ;Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1808; ;Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1876; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1812; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1897; ;Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1629..1631; ;Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1588; ;Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1622; ;Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1595; ;Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1627; ;Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1602; ;Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1605; ;Place of Birth: Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1621; ;Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1623; ;Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1623; ;Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1626; ;Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1626; ;Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1631; ;Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1635; ;Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1640; ;Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; ;Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1640; ;Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1640; ;Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1643; ;Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1659;; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

11TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

11TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1446;;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

11TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1462;
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1454; Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m)
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

11TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m)
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1462;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m) ;Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1454; ;Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f) ;Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Paz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 17 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1485; ;Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; ;Date of Death: 1547; ;Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

11TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m); ;Date of Death: 1462;
Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m) ;Place of Birth: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España;
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1454; ;Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f); ;Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Paz (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 18 times removed up (m); ;Date of Birth: 1446;

11TH COUSINS 19 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Bertran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1462;
Francesc Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m) ;Date of Death: 1454; ;Place of Death: Barcelona, España;
Joan Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró (m)
Relationship: 11th cousin 19 times removed up (m);

12TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin twice removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin twice removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1872; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1947; ;Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin twice removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1892; ;Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1918; ;Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin twice removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1898; ;Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1981; ;Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1845; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1909; ;Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ;Date of Birth: 1859; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1919; ;Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1906; ;Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1963; ;Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1925; ;Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 2017;

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ;Date of Birth: 1939; ;Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; ;Date of Death: 1991; ;Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m);

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 4 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 5 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 5 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 5 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 5 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m)

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m)

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (m) Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 8 times removed up (f) Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

12TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

12TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

12TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1494;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

12TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1494;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Inés Gómez de Paz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

12TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1494;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Inés Gómez de Paz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f); Date of Death: 1450s;
Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);

María de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain

12TH COUSINS 18 TIMES REMOVED UP

Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1494;
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Jaume Safont (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 18 times removed up (m);
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin 18 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1469;

13TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

13TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (m);
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

13TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m);

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m);

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

13TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

13TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España

Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (f);

Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia

Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

13TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);

Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

13TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (f);
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1446;
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain;

13TH COUSINS 17 TIMES REMOVED UP

Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Eulalia Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Francina Torró (f)
Relationship: 13th cousin 17 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 13th cousin 17 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

14TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

14TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

14TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

14TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

14TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

14TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

14TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

14TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

14TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

14TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

14TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Juan Portocarrero II (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1485; Place of Birth: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain; Date of Death: 1547; Place of Death: Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

14TH COUSINS 16 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Death: after 1503;
Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 16 times removed up (m);
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin 16 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1507; Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España;

15TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

15TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

15TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortês (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

15TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia;

Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);

Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia;
Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

15TH COUSINS 15 TIMES REMOVED UP

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: after 1579; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (f);
Pere Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin 15 times removed up (m);

16TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

16TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia;
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

16TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Alonso Martin Cortês (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Ana de Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Place of Birth: Jerez de la Frontera, España; Date of Death: 1537;
Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium;
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortês (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f);
Martin Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Alange, Spain; Place of Death: Santa Fe de Bogotá, Colombia;
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

16TH COUSINS 14 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antich Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc/Barcelona, España; Place of Death: Montblanc, España;
Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (f);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Géronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
N. Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Pere Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin 14 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m);
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m);
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1808; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1876; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1812; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1897; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (m);
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 5 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
Enric Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juan Bautista Cortês (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

17TH COUSINS 13 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1634; Place of Death: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Death: around 1648;

Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (f);

Galceran Torró (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin 13 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

18TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m);

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

18TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m);

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1845; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1909; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1859; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1919; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

18TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 4 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

18TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

18TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

18TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m);

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;

Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;

Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

18TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortês (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

18TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;

Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1631; Place of Death: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium;

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;

Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f);

Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m);

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1566; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1604; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;

Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 11 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

18TH COUSINS 12 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 18th cousin 12 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin once removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

19TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m);
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1872; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1947; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1892; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1918; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium;
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1898; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1981; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin twice removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

19TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1906; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1963; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1925; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 2017;
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1939; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1991; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 3 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1941; Date of Death: 2015;
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 3 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1945;

19TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m);

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 6 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m);

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m);

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m);

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 7 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m);
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;

Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 8 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1730; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1778; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1732; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1734; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1735; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1737; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1741; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1738; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1738; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1740; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1740; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1808; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1745; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1747; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1749; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1751; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1752; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1755; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1759; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1761; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1771; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1775; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1844; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 9 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1776; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1629..1631; Date of Death: young age;
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1691 probably;
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Death: 1629;
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m);
Juana Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1588; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1622; Place of Death: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Anna Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1595; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1627; Place of Death: Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1602; Place of Birth: Barcelona, España;
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1605; Place of Birth: Belgium; Date of Death: 1650;
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1621;
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1621; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1623; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1626; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1631; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1635; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España; Date of Death: 1700;
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille;
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1640; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1643; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1645; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1647; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1649; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1650; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France;
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1657; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1708; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1659; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España;

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1661; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1665; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1669; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1673; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1686; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1706; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1688; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1689; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1694; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1693; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1736; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1697; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1774; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1700; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1702; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1703; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1704; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1706; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium; Date of Death: 1772; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (m); Date of Birth: 1709; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium;
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 10 times removed up (f); Date of Birth: 1712; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium;

19TH COUSINS 11 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Death: 1691 probably
Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Death: 1629
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m)
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m)
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m)
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1621
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1621 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1631 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1635 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España ; Date of Death: 1700
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 19th cousin 11 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

20TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

20TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m)

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1659 ; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Death: 1691 probably
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m)
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m)
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m)
Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m)
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1621
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1621 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1631 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1635 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1659 ; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Death: 1691 probably
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m)
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m)
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m)

Michiel Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m)
Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1621
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1621 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Stalins (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Juan Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1623 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joannes Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1626 ; Place of Birth: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declerque (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1631 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1635 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Louis Desclergue (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Marquette-lez-Lille
Pere Declerque (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1640 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1659 ; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 10 TIMES REMOVED UP

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m)

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1659 ; Place of Birth: Montblanc, España

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 10 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m)

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m)

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m)

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m)
Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m)
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m)

Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m)

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m)

Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1643 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1645 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1647 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1649 ; Place of Birth: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna Legier (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1650 ; Place of Birth: Cambrai, France

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1657 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1708 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joan Declercgz (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1661 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1665 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1669 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1673 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS 9 TIMES REMOVED UP

Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m)
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m)
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin 9 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m)

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m)

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m)
Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Martina de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1686 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1706 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1688 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1689 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1694 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1693 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1697 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1774 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1700 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Petronilla Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1702 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1703 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1704 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1706 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1772 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1709 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1712 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

22ND COUSINS 8 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 22nd cousin 8 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m)
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m)
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m)
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m)
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1730 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1778 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1732 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1734 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1736 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Thomas de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1735 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1737 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1741 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1738 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1738 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1740 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Renier Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1740 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1808 ; Place of Death: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1745 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1747 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1749 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Isabella de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1751 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1752 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1755 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1759 ; Place of Death: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1761 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

23RD COUSINS 7 TIMES REMOVED UP

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 7 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 23rd cousin 7 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

24TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m)
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

24TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m)
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

24TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m)
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

24TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m)
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

24TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m)

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1771 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1775 ; Place of Birth: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1844 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Catharina Declercq (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1776 ; Place of Birth: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

24TH COUSINS 6 TIMES REMOVED UP

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 24th cousin 6 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 24th cousin 6 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

25TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m)

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

25TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m)

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

25TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m)

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017

Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

25TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m)

Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1808 ; Place of Birth: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1876 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Louis de Vos (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1812 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1897 ; Place of Death: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium

Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

25TH COUSINS 5 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (m)
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 5 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m)
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m)
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m)
Ivo Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1845 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1909 ; Place of Death: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1859 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1919 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

26TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m)
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 4 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

27TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m)
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

27TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m)
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1872 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1947 ; Place of Death: Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1892 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1918 ; Place of Death: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1898 ; Place of Birth: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1981 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

27TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

28TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

28TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED UP

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin twice removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin twice removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

29TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED UP

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed up (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed up (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

9TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 9th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 9th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

12TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 12th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 12th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

14TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 14th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

15TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 15th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

16TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

16TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 16th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 16th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

17TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 17th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 17th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

20TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 20th cousin 3 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 20th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

21ST COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 21st cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 21st cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

25TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1906 ; Place of Birth: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1963 ; Place of Death: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1925 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 2017
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1939 ; Place of Birth: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium ; Date of Death: 1991 ; Place of Death: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945

25TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

25TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

25TH COUSINS 4 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 25th cousin 4 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

26TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 26th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

27TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

27TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

27TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 27th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

28TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1941 ; Date of Death: 2015
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 1945
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

28TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

28TH COUSINS 3 TIMES REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 28th cousin 3 times removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 28th cousin 3 times removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

29TH COUSINS ONCE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin once removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

29TH COUSINS TWICE REMOVED

Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 1999 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Relationship: 29th cousin twice removed (f) ; Date of Birth: 2005 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Relationship: 29th cousin twice removed (m) ; Date of Birth: 2011 ; Place of Birth: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Domis O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Grandfather-in-law
Perez O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Grandfather-in-law
Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami (f)
Relationship: Grandmother-in-law
Sia Doris Hami (f)
Relationship: Grandmother-in-law

GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Simon Aires O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Great grandfather-in-law ; Date of Birth: 1895 ; Place of Birth: Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Laines Hami de Silva (f)
Relationship: Great grandmother-in-law ; Date of Birth: 1901 ; Place of Birth: Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka

SECOND GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Carolis O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Second great grandmother-in-law
Sadilis de Silva (m)
Relationship: Second great grandfather-in-law

THIRD GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Juan Enrique de Silva (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather-in-law
Juan O. de Silva (m)
Relationship: Third great grandfather-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Third great grandmother-in-law

FOURTH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Adriana de Silva (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Fourth great grandmother-in-law
Simon Heva de Silva (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather-in-law
Simon O. de Silva (II) (m)
Relationship: Fourth great grandfather-in-law

FIFTH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Andres O. de Silva (II) (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather-in-law
Mio Siño Andres de Silva (m)
Relationship: Fifth great grandfather-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother-in-law
N. (f)
Relationship: Fifth great grandmother-in-law

6TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Andres O. de Silva (I) (m)
Relationship: 6th great grandfather-in-law
N. N. (f)
Relationship: 6th great grandmother-in-law

7TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Several Generations de Silva (m)
Relationship: 7th great grandfather-in-law

8TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Antonio Carvalho de Silva (m)
Relationship: 8th great grandfather-in-law

9TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Juan Carvalho de Silva (m)
Relationship: 9th great grandfather-in-law

10TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Honorato de Carvalho (m)
Relationship: 10th great grandfather-in-law
Maria de Silva (f)
Relationship: 10th great grandmother-in-law

11TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Fernando de Rivera y Silva (m)
Relationship: 11th great grandfather-in-law
Maria de Zuñiga (f)
Relationship: 11th great grandmother-in-law

12TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Juan de Rivera y Silva (m)
Relationship: 12th great grandfather-in-law
Juana de Herrera y Toledo (f)
Relationship: 12th great grandmother-in-law

13TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Don Juan (I) de Silva (m)
Relationship: 13th great grandfather-in-law
Leonor de Acuña (f)
Relationship: 13th great grandmother-in-law

14TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Alfonso Tenoria de Silva (m)
Relationship: 14th great grandfather-in-law
Guiomar de Meneses (f)
Relationship: 14th great grandmother-in-law

15TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Aires Gomez de Silva (m)
Relationship: 15th great grandfather-in-law
Urraca Tenorio (f)
Relationship: 15th great grandmother-in-law

16TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Martin Gomez de Silva (m)
Relationship: 16th great grandfather-in-law
Teresa Garcia de Seabra (f)
Relationship: 16th great grandmother-in-law

17TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Gomez Paez (II) de Silva (m)
Relationship: 17th great grandfather-in-law
Maria Ruiz de Caldelas (f)
Relationship: 17th great grandmother-in-law

18TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Maria Fernandes de Novoa (f)
Relationship: 18th great grandmother-in-law
Pelayo Gomez de Silva (m)
Relationship: 18th great grandfather-in-law

19TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Gomez Paez de Silva (m)
Relationship: 19th great grandfather-in-law

20TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva (m)
Relationship: 20th great grandfather-in-law

21ST GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Gutierre Pelaez de Alderete y de Silva (m)
Relationship: 21st great grandfather-in-law

22ND GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Pelayo Pelaez de Leon (m)
Relationship: 22nd great grandfather-in-law

23RD GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Ximeno Fruela de Leon (m)
Relationship: 23rd great grandfather-in-law

24TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Anznar Fruela de Leon (m)
Relationship: 24th great grandfather-in-law

25TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Acenera de Carvalho (f)
Relationship: 25th great grandmother-in-law
Fruela II de Leon (m)
Relationship: 25th great grandfather-in-law

26TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Alfonso III de Asturias (m)
Relationship: 26th great grandfather-in-law
Jimena de Asturias (f)
Relationship: 26th great grandmother-in-law

27TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Nuña (f)
Relationship: 27th great grandmother-in-law
Ordoño I de Asturias (m)
Relationship: 27th great grandfather-in-law

28TH GREAT GRANDPARENTS-IN-LAW

Ramiro I de Asturias (m)
Relationship: 28th great grandfather-in-law
Urraca (f)
Relationship: 28th great grandmother-in-law

78.3 The Author's Ahnentafel Report

Ahnentafel Report
Nico Felicien Declercq

First Generation

Nico Felicien Declercq (m) 27/12/1975, Kekulé: 1
Nico Felicien Declercq was born 27/12/1975 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium. His parents are Maurice A. Declercq 1941 and Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe 1945.On 2015, his father Maurice A. Declercq died.He married Shirani O. de Silva 1978 in Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka in 1997. He had children with Shirani O. de Silva: Benjamin J.H. Declercq 1999, Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq 2005, Lambert L. B. Declercq 2011.

Second Generation

Maurice A. Declercq (m) 1941, Kekulé: 2
Maurice A. Declercq was born in 1941. He was the child of Michel A. R. Declercq 1906 and Irma Helena Lesage 1905.When he was 12 years old, his mother Irma Helena Lesage died (1953). When he was 22 years old, his father Michel A. R. Declercq died (1963).He married Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe 1945 in 1966. He was 25 years old when he married Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe, who was 21 years old at that time. He had a son with Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe: Nico Felicien Declercq 27/12/1975.He died in 2015 when he was 74 years old.

Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f) 1945, Kekulé: 3
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe was born in 1945. She is the child of René Vangheluwe 1925 and Anna Den Dauw 1924.When she was 54 years old, her mother Anna Den Dauw died (1999). When she was 72 years old, her father René Vangheluwe died (2017).She married Maurice A. Declercq 1941 in 1966. She was 21 years old when she married Maurice A. Declercq, who was 25 years old at that time. She has one son with Maurice A. Declercq: Nico Felicien Declercq 27/12/1975.Her husband Maurice A. Declercq died in 2015.

Third Generation

Michel A. R. Declercq (m) 1906, Kekulé: 4
Michel A. R. Declercq was born 1906 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Ernest Constant Declercq 1872 and Marie Elodie Devenyn 1876.When he was 41 years old, his father Ernest Constant Declercq died (1947).He married Irma Helena Lesage 1905 in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium in 1932. He was 26 years old when he married Irma Helena Lesage, who was 27 years old at that time. He had a son with Irma Helena Lesage: Maurice A. Declercq 1941.In 1963, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 57 years old. His wife Irma Helena Lesage died in 1953, 10 years before him.

Irma Helena Lesage (f) 1905, Kekulé: 5
Irma Helena Lesage was born 1905 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Emile Theophile Lesage 1857 and Eudoxie Romanie Lammens 1868. She had five brothers: Cyrille Camille Lesage 1890, Gerard Medard Lesage 1897, Hector Alidor Lesage 1898, Oscar Petrus Lesage 1906, Daniel Abel Lesage 1911.When she was 26 years old, her mother Eudoxie Romanie Lammens died (1931). When she was 33 years old, her father Emile Theophile Lesage died (1938).She married Michel A. R. Declercq 1906 in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium in 1932. She was 27 years old when she married Michel A. R. Declercq, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a son with Michel A. R. Declercq: Maurice A. Declercq 1941.In 1953, she died in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 48 years old. Her husband Michel A. R. Declercq died in 1963, 10 years after her.

René Vangheluwe (m) 1925, Kekulé: 6
René Vangheluwe was born 1925 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe 1898 and Gerard Vangheluwe 1898. His only brother was Pierre Vangheluwe 1939.When he was 52 years old, his father Gerard Vangheluwe died (1977). When he was 56 years old, his mother Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe died (1981).His partner was Anna Den Dauw 1924. He had a daughter with Anna Den Dauw: Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe 1945.He died in 2017 when he was 92 years old. His partner Anna Den Dauw died in 1999, 18 years before him.

Anna Den Dauw (f) 1924, Kekulé: 7
Anna Den Dauw was born 1924 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Alfred Den Dauw 1892 and Augusta Emma Waelkens 1891.When she was 17 years old, her mother Augusta Emma Waelkens died (1941). When she was 34 years old, her father Alfred Den Dauw died (1958).Her partner was René Vangheluwe 1925. She had a daughter with René Vangheluwe: Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe 1945.In 1999, she died in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 75 years old. Her partner René Vangheluwe died in 2017, 18 years after her.

Fourth Generation

Ernest Constant Declercq (m) 1872, Kekulé: 8
Ernest Constant Declercq was born 1872 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. His parents were Ivo Declercq 1845 and Mathilde Van den Broucke 1848. His only brother was Flavie Marie Louise Declercq.When he was 37 years old, his father Ivo Declercq died (1909).He married Marie Elodie Devenyn 1876 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1901. He was 29 years old when he married Marie Elodie Devenyn, who was 25 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Elodie Devenyn: Michel A. R. Declercq 1906.In 1947, he died in Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium when he was 75 years old. His wife Marie Elodie Devenyn died in 1965, 18 years after him.

Marie Elodie Devenyn (f) 1876, Kekulé: 9
Marie Elodie Devenyn was born 1876 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Leo Devenyn 1832 and Ursula Vereecke 1836.When she was 19 years old, her father Leo Devenyn died (1895). When she was 34 years old, her mother Ursula Vereecke died (1910).She married Ernest Constant Declercq 1872 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1901. She was 25 years old when she married Ernest Constant Declercq, who was 29 years old at that time. She had a son with Ernest Constant Declercq: Michel A. R. Declercq 1906.In 1965, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 89 years old. Her husband Ernest Constant Declercq died in 1947, 18 years before her.

Emile Theophile Lesage (m) 1857, Kekulé: 10

Emile Theophile Lesage was born 1857 in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Louis François Lesage 1813 and Rosalie Dewanckele 1816.When he was 20 years old, his father Louis François Lesage died (1877).He married Eudoxie Romanie Lammens 1868 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1888. He was 31 years old when he married Eudoxie Romanie Lammens, who was 20 years old at that time. He had children with Eudoxie Romanie Lammens: Cyrille Camille Lesage 1890, Gerard Medard Lesage 1897, Hector Alidor Lesage 1898, Irma Helena Lesage 1905, Oscar Petrus Lesage 1906, Daniel Abel Lesage 1911.In 1938, he died in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 81 years old. His wife Eudoxie Romanie Lammens died in 1931, 7 years before him.

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f) 1868, Kekulé: 11

Eudoxie Romanie Lammens was born 1868 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Clemens Lammens 1825 and Natalia Juliana Decaestecker 1830.When she was 3 years old, her mother Natalia Juliana Decaestecker died (1871).She married Emile Theophile Lesage 1857 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1888. She was 20 years old when she married Emile Theophile Lesage, who was 31 years old at that time. She had children with Emile Theophile Lesage: Cyrille Camille Lesage 1890, Gerard Medard Lesage 1897, Hector Alidor Lesage 1898, Irma Helena Lesage 1905, Oscar Petrus Lesage 1906, Daniel Abel Lesage 1911.In 1931, she died in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 63 years old. Her husband Emile Theophile Lesage died in 1938, 7 years after her.

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f) 1898, Kekulé: 12

Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe was born 1898 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Marie Louise de Vos 1859 and Theophile Verhaeghe 1863. Her only brother was Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe 1892.When she was 21 years old, her mother Marie Louise de Vos died (1919). When she was 28 years old, her father Theophile Verhaeghe died (1926).She married Gerard Vangheluwe 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1921. She was 23 years old when she married Gerard Vangheluwe, who was 23 years old at that time. She had children with Gerard Vangheluwe: René Vangheluwe 1925, Pierre Vangheluwe 1939.In 1981, she died in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 83 years old. Her husband Gerard Vangheluwe died in 1977, 4 years before her.

Gerard Vangheluwe (m) 1898, Kekulé: 13

Gerard Vangheluwe was born 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of V. François Vangheluwe 1873 and Marie Nathalie Surmont 1873.When he was 53 years old, his father V. François Vangheluwe died (1951). When he was 57 years old, his mother Marie Nathalie Surmont died (1955).He married Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1921. He was 23 years old when he married Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe, who was 23 years old at that time. He had children with Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe: René Vangheluwe 1925, Pierre Vangheluwe 1939.In 1977, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 79 years old. His wife Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe died in 1981, 4 years after him.

Alfred Den Dauw (m) 1892, Kekulé: 14

Alfred Den Dauw was born 1892 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Richard Den Dauw 1864 and Irma Clemence de Meire 1869.When he was 49 years old, his mother Irma Clemence de Meire died (1941).He married Augusta Emma Waelkens 1891 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium in 1914. He was 22 years old when he married Augusta Emma Waelkens, who was 23 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Augusta Emma Waelkens: Anna Den Dauw 1924.In 1958, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 66 years old. His wife Augusta Emma Waelkens died in 1941, 17 years before him.

Augusta Emma Waelkens (f) 1891, Kekulé: 15

Augusta Emma Waelkens was born 1891 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Camillus Waelkens 1852 and Sidonie Verbeke 1853.When she was 27 years old, her mother Sidonie Verbeke died (1918).She married Alfred Den Dauw 1892 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium in 1914. She was 23 years old when she married Alfred Den Dauw, who was 22 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Alfred Den Dauw: Anna Den Dauw 1924.In 1941, she died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 50 years old. Her husband Alfred Den Dauw died in 1958, 17 years after her.

Fifth Generation

Ivo Declercq (m) 1845, Kekulé: 16

Ivo Declercq was born 1845 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Leo Bernard Declercq 1808 and Thérèse Loncke 1797.When he was 23 years old, his mother Thérèse Loncke died (1868). When he was 31 years old, his father Leo Bernard Declercq died (1876).He married Mathilde Van den Broucke 1848 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1869. He was 24 years old when he married Mathilde Van den Broucke, who was 21 years old at that time. He had children with Mathilde Van den Broucke: Flavie Marie Louise Declercq, Ernest Constant Declercq 1872.In 1909, he died in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 64 years old.

Mathilde Van den Broucke (f) 1848, Kekulé: 17

Mathilde Van den Broucke was born 1848 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke and Victoria Verlinden.She married Ivo Declercq 1845 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1869. She was 21 years old when she married Ivo Declercq, who was 24 years old at that time. She had children with Ivo Declercq: Flavie Marie Louise Declercq, Ernest Constant Declercq 1872.Her husband Ivo Declercq died in 1909.

Leo Devenyn (m) 1832, Kekulé: 18

Leo Devenyn was born 1832 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre François Devenyn and Sophie Derycke.When he was 42 years old, his mother Sophie Derycke died (1874).His partner was Ursula Vereecke 1836. He had a daughter with Ursula Vereecke: Marie Elodie Devenyn 1876.In 1895, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 63 years old. His partner Ursula Vereecke died in 1910, 15 years after him.

Ursula Vereecke (f) 1836, Kekulé: 19

Ursula Vereecke was born 1836 in Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre Vereecke and Thérèse Vermeulen.Her partner was Leo Devenyn 1832. She had a daughter with Leo Devenyn: Marie Elodie Devenyn 1876.In 1910, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 74 years old. Her partner Leo Devenyn died in 1895, 15 years before her.

Louis François Lesage (m) 1813, Kekulé: 20

Louis François Lesage was born 1813 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Lesage 1780 and Barbara Thérèse Reynaert 1781.When he was 30 years old, his father Jean Lesage died (1843). When he was 48 years old, his mother Barbara Thérèse Reynaert died (1861).He married Rosalie Dewanckele 1816 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium in 1844. He was 31 years old when he married Rosalie Dewanckele, who was 28 years old at that time. He had a son with Rosalie Dewanckele: Emile Theophile Lesage 1857.In 1877, he died in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 64 years old.

Rosalie Dewanckele (f) 1816, Kekulé: 21

Rosalie Dewanckele was born 1816 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre Charles Dewanckele 1789 and Barbara Goddyn 1789.When she was 16 years old, her mother Barbara Goddyn died (1832).She married Louis François Lesage

1813 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium in 1844. She was 28 years old when she married Louis François Lesage, who was 31 years old at that time. She had a son with Louis François Lesage: Emile Theophile Lesage 1857.Her husband Louis François Lesage died in 1877.

Clemens Lammens (m) 1825, Kekulé: 22

Clemens Lammens was born 1825 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joseph Leopold Lammens 1790 and Anne Thérèse Pareyn 1795. His only brother was Charles Lammens 1814.When he was 22 years old, his father Joseph Leopold Lammens died (1847). When he was 40 years old, his mother Anne Thérèse Pareyn died (1865).He married Natalia Juliana Decaestecker 1830 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1864. He was 39 years old when he married Natalia Juliana Decaestecker, who was 34 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Natalia Juliana Decaestecker: Eudoxie Romanie Lammens 1868.His wife Natalia Juliana Decaestecker died in 1871.

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f) 1830, Kekulé: 23

Natalia Juliana Decaestecker was born 1830 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker 1785 and Coleta Francisca Debrabandere 1799.When she was 38 years old, her father Pierre Joseph Decaestecker died (1868).She married Clemens Lammens 1825 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1864. She was 34 years old when she married Clemens Lammens, who was 39 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Clemens Lammens: Eudoxie Romanie Lammens 1868.In 1871, she died in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 41 years old.

Marie Louise de Vos (f) 1859, Kekulé: 24

Marie Louise de Vos was born 1859 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Louis de Vos 1812 and Eugenie Libbrecht 1819.When she was 22 years old, her mother Eugenie Libbrecht died (1881). When she was 38 years old, her father Louis de Vos died (1897).She married Theophile Verhaeghe 1863 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1884. She was 25 years old when she married Theophile Verhaeghe, who was 21 years old at that time. She had children with Theophile Verhaeghe: Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe 1892, Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe 1898.In 1919, she died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 60 years old. Her husband Theophile Verhaeghe died in 1926, 7 years after her.

Theophile Verhaeghe (m) 1863, Kekulé: 25

Theophile Verhaeghe was born 1863 in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Edouard Verhaeghe 1821 and Ursula Baert 1828.When he was 4 years old, his mother Ursula Baert died (1867). When he was 44 years old, his father Edouard Verhaeghe died (1907).He married Marie Louise de Vos 1859 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1884. He was 21 years old when he married Marie Louise de Vos, who was 25 years old at that time. He had children with Marie Louise de Vos: Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe 1892, Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe 1898.In 1926, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 63 years old. His wife Marie Louise de Vos died in 1919, 7 years before him.

V. François Vangheluwe (m) 1873, Kekulé: 26

V. François Vangheluwe was born 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Marie Nathalie Surmont 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1895. He was 22 years old when he married Marie Nathalie Surmont, who was 22 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Nathalie Surmont: Gerard Vangheluwe 1898.In 1951, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 78 years old. His wife Marie Nathalie Surmont died in 1955, 4 years after him.

Marie Nathalie Surmont (f) 1873, Kekulé: 27

Marie Nathalie Surmont was born 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. Her parents were Jean Baptiste Surmont 1825 and Susanne d'Huyvetter 1837. Her only brother was Eduard Camille Surmont.When she was 27 years old, her father Jean Baptiste Surmont died (1900).She married V. François Vangheluwe 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1895. She was 22 years old when she married V. François Vangheluwe, who was 22 years old at that time. She had a son with V. François Vangheluwe: Gerard Vangheluwe 1898.In 1955, she died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 82 years old. Her husband V. François Vangheluwe died in 1951, 4 years before her.

Richard Den Dauw (m) 1864, Kekulé: 28

Richard Den Dauw was born 1864 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Charles Louis Den Dauw 1836 and Julie de Meurie 1844.When he was 36 years old, his mother Julie de Meurie died (1900).He married Irma Clemence de Meire 1869 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1891. He was 27 years old when he married Irma Clemence de Meire, who was 22 years old at that time. He had a son with Irma Clemence de Meire: Alfred Den Dauw 1892.He died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Irma Clemence de Meire died in 1941.

Irma Clemence de Meire (f) 1869, Kekulé: 29

Irma Clemence de Meire was born 1869 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Richard Den Dauw 1864 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1891. She was 22 years old when she married Richard Den Dauw, who was 27 years old at that time. She had a son with Richard Den Dauw: Alfred Den Dauw 1892.In 1941, she died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 72 years old.

Camillus Waelkens (m) 1852, Kekulé: 30

Camillus Waelkens was born 1852 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Sidonie Verbeke 1853 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1876. He was 24 years old when he married Sidonie Verbeke, who was 23 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Sidonie Verbeke: Augusta Emma Waelkens 1891.His wife Sidonie Verbeke died in 1918.

Sidonie Verbeke (f) 1853, Kekulé: 31

Sidonie Verbeke was born 1853 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Frederic Verbeke 1817 and Amelie Francisca Houttequiet 1811.She married Camillus Waelkens 1852 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1876. She was 23 years old when she married Camillus Waelkens, who was 24 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Camillus Waelkens: Augusta Emma Waelkens 1891.In 1918, she died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 65 years old.

Sixth Generation

Leo Bernard Declercq (m) 1808, Kekulé: 32

Leo Bernard Declercq was born 1808 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Joseph Declercq (1771) and Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (1773).When he was 36 years old, his father Pierre Joseph Declercq died (1844). When he was 46 years old, his mother Barbara Thérèse d'Hont died (1854).He married Thérèse Loncke (1797) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1840. He was 32 years old when he married Thérèse Loncke, who was 43 years old at that time. He had a son with Thérèse Loncke: Ivo Declercq (1845).In 1876, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 68 years old. His wife Thérèse Loncke died in 1868, 8 years before him.

Thérèse Loncke (f) 1797, Kekulé: 33

Thérèse Loncke was born 1797 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Jean François Loncke (1752) and Marie

Magdalena Desplenter (1754).When she was 15 years old, her mother Marie Magdalena Desplenter died (1812). When she was 35 years old, her father Jean François Loncke died (1832).She married Leo Bernard Declercq (1808) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1840. She was 43 years old when she married Leo Bernard Declercq, who was 32 years old at that time. She had a son with Leo Bernard Declercq: Ivo Declercq (1845).In 1868, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 71 years old. Her husband Leo Bernard Declercq died in 1876, 8 years after her.

Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke (m), Kekulé: 34

His partner was Victoria Verlinden. He had a daughter with Victoria Verlinden: Mathilde Van den Broucke (1848).

Victoria Verlinden (f), Kekulé: 35

Victoria Verlinden was born in Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium.Her partner was Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke. She had a daughter with Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke: Mathilde Van den Broucke (1848).

Pierre François Devenyn (m), Kekulé: 36

He married Sophie Derycke in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1824. He had a son with Sophie Derycke: Leo Devenyn (1832).His wife Sophie Derycke died in 1874.

Sophie Derycke (f), Kekulé: 37

She married Pierre François Devenyn in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1824. She had a son with Pierre François Devenyn: Leo Devenyn (1832).In 1874, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium.

Pierre Vereecke (m), Kekulé: 38

His partner was Thérèse Vermeulen. He had a daughter with Thérèse Vermeulen: Ursula Vereecke (1836).

Thérèse Vermeulen (f), Kekulé: 39

Her partner was Pierre Vereecke. She had a daughter with Pierre Vereecke: Ursula Vereecke (1836).

Jean Lesage (m) 1780, Kekulé: 40

Jean Lesage was born 1780 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (1734) and Jeanne Claire Van Oost (1740).When he was 12 years old, his mother Jeanne Claire Van Oost died (1792). When he was 18 years old, his father Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage died (1798).He married Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (1781) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1797. He was 17 years old when he married Barbara Thérèse Reynaert, who was 16 years old at that time. He had a son with Barbara Thérèse Reynaert: Louis François Lesage (1813).In 1843, he died in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 63 years old. His wife Barbara Thérèse Reynaert died in 1861, 18 years after him.

Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (f) 1781, Kekulé: 41

Barbara Thérèse Reynaert was born 1781 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Jean Lesage (1780) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1797. She was 16 years old when she married Jean Lesage, who was 17 years old at that time. She had a son with Jean Lesage: Louis François Lesage (1813).In 1861, she died in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 80 years old. Her husband Jean Lesage died in 1843, 18 years before her.

Pierre Charles Dewanckele (m) 1789, Kekulé: 42

Pierre Charles Dewanckele was born 1789 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (1743) and Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (1751). His only brother was Eugene Dewanckele (1789).When he was 5 years old, his father Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele died (1794). When he was 42 years old, his mother Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch died (1831).He married Barbara Goddyn (1789) in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1815. He was 26 years old when he married Barbara Goddyn, who was 26 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Barbara Goddyn: Rosalie Dewanckele (1816).His wife Barbara Goddyn died in 1832.

Barbara Goddyn (f) 1789, Kekulé: 43

Barbara Goddyn was born 1789 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Charles Dewanckele (1789) in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1815. She was 26 years old when she married Pierre Charles Dewanckele, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Pierre Charles Dewanckele: Rosalie Dewanckele (1816).In 1832, she died in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 43 years old.

Joseph Leopold Lammens (m) 1790, Kekulé: 44

Joseph Leopold Lammens was born 1790 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Anne Thérèse Pareyn (1795) in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium in 1813. He was 23 years old when he married Anne Thérèse Pareyn, who was 18 years old at that time. He had children with Anne Thérèse Pareyn: Charles Lammens (1814), Clemens Lammens (1825).In 1847, he died in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 57 years old. His wife Anne Thérèse Pareyn died in 1865, 18 years after him.

Anne Thérèse Pareyn (f) 1795, Kekulé: 45

Anne Thérèse Pareyn was born 1795 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Charles Benedict Pareyn (1764) and Anne Thérèse Devisschere (1757).When she was 16 years old, her mother Anne Thérèse Devisschere died (1811). When she was 43 years old, her father Charles Benedict Pareyn died (1838).She married Joseph Leopold Lammens (1790) in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium in 1813. She was 18 years old when she married Joseph Leopold Lammens, who was 23 years old at that time. She had children with Joseph Leopold Lammens: Charles Lammens (1814), Clemens Lammens (1825).In 1865, she died in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 70 years old. Her husband Joseph Leopold Lammens died in 1847, 18 years before her.

Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m) 1785, Kekulé: 46

Pierre Joseph Decaestecker was born 1785 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker and Catherine Rose Develter.When he was 31 years old, his father Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker died (1816).He married Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (1799) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1818. He was 33 years old when he married Coleta Francisca Debrabandere, who was 19 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Coleta Francisca Debrabandere: Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (1830).In 1868, he died in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 83 years old. His wife Coleta Francisca Debrabandere died in 1873, 5 years after him.

Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f) 1799, Kekulé: 47

Coleta Francisca Debrabandere was born 1799 in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (1785) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1818. She was 19 years old when she married Pierre Joseph Decaestecker, who was 33 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Pierre Joseph Decaestecker: Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (1830).In 1873, she died in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 74 years old. Her husband Pierre Joseph Decaestecker died in 1868, 5 years before her.

Louis de Vos (m) 1812, Kekulé: 48

Louis de Vos was born 1812 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (1775) and Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (1780).When he was 20 years old, his mother Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck died (1832). When he was 32 years old, his father Petrus Franciscus de Vos died (1844).He married Eugenie Libbrecht (1819) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1841. He was 29 years old when he married Eugenie Libbrecht, who was 22 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Eugenie Libbrecht: Marie Louise de Vos (1859).In 1897, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 85 years old. His wife Eugenie Libbrecht died in 1881, 16 years before him.

Eugenie Libbrecht (f) 1819, Kekulé: 49

Eugenie Libbrecht was born 1819 in Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Louis de Vos (1812) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1841. She was 22 years old when she married Louis de Vos, who was 29 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Louis de Vos: Marie Louise de Vos (1859).In 1881, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 62 years old. Her husband Louis de Vos died in 1897, 16 years after her.

Edouard Verhaeghe (m) 1821, Kekulé: 50

Edouard Verhaeghe was born 1821 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Antonius Verhaeghe (1790) and Maria Josepha Corneille (1794).When he was 13 years old, his father Antonius Verhaeghe died (1834). When he was 45 years old, his mother Maria Josepha Corneille died (1866).He married Ursula Baert (1828) in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium in 1857. He was 36 years old when he married Ursula Baert, who was 29 years old at that time. He had a son with Ursula Baert: Theophile Verhaeghe (1863).In 1907, he died in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 86 years old. His wife Ursula Baert died in 1867, 40 years before him.

Ursula Baert (f) 1828, Kekulé: 51

Ursula Baert was born 1828 in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Dominicus Baert and Francisca Pauwels.She married Edouard Verhaeghe (1821) in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium in 1857. She was 29 years old when she married Edouard Verhaeghe, who was 36 years old at that time. She had a son with Edouard Verhaeghe: Theophile Verhaeghe (1863).In 1867, she died in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 39 years old. Her husband Edouard Verhaeghe died in 1907, 40 years after her.

Jean Baptiste Surmont (m) 1825, Kekulé: 54

Jean Baptiste Surmont was born 1825 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre François Surmont (1790) and Marie Thérèse de Croock (1791).When he was 8 years old, his father Pierre François Surmont died (1833). When he was 8 years old, his mother Marie Thérèse de Croock died (1833).He married Susanne d'Huyvetter (1837) in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1858. He was 33 years old when he married Susanne d'Huyvetter, who was 21 years old at that time. He had children with Susanne d'Huyvetter: Eduard Camille Surmont, Marie Nathalie Surmont (1873).In 1900, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 75 years old.

Susanne d'Huyvetter (f) 1837, Kekulé: 55

Susanne d'Huyvetter was born 1837 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Jean Baptiste Surmont (1825) in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1858. She was 21 years old when she married Jean Baptiste Surmont, who was 33 years old at that time. She had children with Jean Baptiste Surmont: Eduard Camille Surmont, Marie Nathalie Surmont (1873).Her husband Jean Baptiste Surmont died in 1900.

Charles Louis Den Dauw (m) 1836, Kekulé: 56

Charles Louis Den Dauw was born 1836 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (1808) and Marie Constance Van Tieghem (1804).When he was 12 years old, his mother Marie Constance Van Tieghem died (1848). When he was 28 years old, his father Jacques Joseph Den Dauw died (1864).He married Julie de Meurie (1844) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1862. He was 26 years old when he married Julie de Meurie, who was 18 years old at that time. He had a son with Julie de Meurie: Richard Den Dauw (1864).His wife Julie de Meurie died in 1900.

Julie de Meurie (f) 1844, Kekulé: 57

Julie de Meurie was born 1844 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Charles Louis Den Dauw (1836) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1862. She was 18 years old when she married Charles Louis Den Dauw, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a son with Charles Louis Den Dauw: Richard Den Dauw (1864).In 1900, she died in Leers-Nord, Hainaut, Belgium when she was 56 years old.

Frederic Verbeke (m) 1817, Kekulé: 62

Frederic Verbeke was born 1817 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (1811) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1842. He was 25 years old when he married Amelie Francisca Houttequiet, who was 31 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Amelie Francisca Houttequiet: Sidonie Verbeke (1853).

Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (f) 1811, Kekulé: 63

Amelie Francisca Houttequiet was born 1811 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Petrus Joseph Houttequiet and Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (1773).When she was 10 years old, her father Petrus Joseph Houttequiet died (1821). When she was 15 years old, her mother Barbara Theresia Buysschaert died (1826).She married Frederic Verbeke (1817) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1842. She was 31 years old when she married Frederic Verbeke, who was 25 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Frederic Verbeke: Sidonie Verbeke (1853).

Seventh Generation

Pierre Joseph Declercq (m) 1771, Kekulé: 64

Pierre Joseph Declercq was born in 1771 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Renier Declercq (1740) and Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (1750). His only sister was Catharina Declercq (1776).When he was 37 years old, his father Renier Declercq died (1808). When he was 41 years old, his mother Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde died (1812).He married Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (1773) in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1794. He was 23 years old when he married Barbara Thérèse d'Hont, who was 21 years old at that time. He had a son with Barbara Thérèse d'Hont: Leo Bernard Declercq (1808).In 1844, he died in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 73 years old. His wife Barbara Thérèse d'Hont died in 1854, 10 years after him.

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f) 1773, Kekulé: 65

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont was born in 1773 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Joseph Declercq (1771) in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1794. She was 21 years old when she married Pierre Joseph Declercq, who was 23 years old at that time. She had a son with Pierre Joseph Declercq: Leo Bernard Declercq (1808).In 1854, she died in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 81 years old. Her husband Pierre Joseph Declercq died in 1844, 10 years before her.

Jean François Loncke (m) 1752, Kekulé: 66

Jean François Loncke was born in 1752 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jacobus Loncke and Anna Maria Lecluyse.When he was 22 years old, his father Jacobus Loncke died (1774). When he was 47 years old, his mother Anna Maria Lecluyse died (1799).He married Marie Magdalena Desplenter (1754) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1778. He was 26 years old when he married Marie Magdalena Desplenter, who was 24 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Marie

Magdalena Desplenter: Thérèse Loncke (1797).In 1832, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 80 years old. His wife Marie Magdalena Desplenter died in 1812, 20 years before him.

Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f) 1754, Kekulé: 67

Marie Magdalena Desplenter was born in 1754 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Livinus Desplenter (1713) and Barbara Benoit (1714).When she was 20 years old, her father Livinus Desplenter died (1774). When she was 20 years old, her mother Barbara Benoit died (1774).She married Jean François Loncke (1752) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1778. She was 24 years old when she married Jean François Loncke, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Jean François Loncke: Thérèse Loncke (1797).In 1812, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 58 years old. Her husband Jean François Loncke died in 1832, 20 years after her.

Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m) 1734, Kekulé: 80

Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage was born in 1734 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joannes Lesage and Petronella Magerman (1705).When he was 12 years old, his father Joannes Lesage died (1746). When he was 12 years old, his mother Petronella Magerman died (1746).He married Jeanne Claire Van Oost (1740) in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium in 1765. He was 31 years old when he married Jeanne Claire Van Oost, who was 25 years old at that time. He had a son with Jeanne Claire Van Oost: Jean Lesage (1780).In 1798, he died in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 64 years old. His wife Jeanne Claire Van Oost died in 1792, 6 years before him.

Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f) 1740, Kekulé: 81

Jeanne Claire Van Oost was born in 1740 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (1734) in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium in 1765. She was 25 years old when she married Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage, who was 31 years old at that time. She had a son with Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage: Jean Lesage (1780).In 1792, she died in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 52 years old. Her husband Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage died in 1798, 6 years after her.

Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m) 1743, Kekulé: 84

Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele was born in 1743 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Dewanckele (1701) and Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (1710).When he was 29 years old, his father Pierre Dewanckele died (1772). When he was 36 years old, his mother Marie Jeanne Camerteyn died (1779).He married Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (1751) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1779. He was 36 years old when he married Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch, who was 28 years old at that time. He had children with Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch: Pierre Charles Dewanckele (1789), Eugene Dewanckele (1789).In 1794, he died in Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 51 years old. His wife Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch died in 1831, 37 years after him.

Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f) 1751, Kekulé: 85

Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch was born in 1751 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Joseph Vermeersch (1707) and Marie Claire Pennet (1715).When she was 8 years old, her mother Marie Claire Pennet died (1759). When she was 16 years old, her father Joseph Vermeersch died (1767).She married Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (1743) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1779. She was 28 years old when she married Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele, who was 36 years old at that time. She had children with Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele: Pierre Charles Dewanckele (1789), Eugene Dewanckele (1789).In 1831, she died in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 80 years old. Her husband Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele died in 1794, 37 years before her.

Charles Benedict Pareyn (m) 1764, Kekulé: 90

Charles Benedict Pareyn was born in 1764 in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Ivo Benedictus Pareyn and Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (1733).When he was 12 years old, his father Ivo Benedictus Pareyn died (1776). When he was 52 years old, his mother Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker died (1816).He married Anne Thérèse Devisschere (1757) in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium in 1795. He was 31 years old when he married Anne Thérèse Devisschere, who was 38 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Anne Thérèse Devisschere: Anne Thérèse Pareyn (1795).In 1838, he died in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 74 years old. His wife Anne Thérèse Devisschere died in 1811, 27 years before him.

Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f) 1757, Kekulé: 91

Anne Thérèse Devisschere was born in 1757 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Charles Benedict Pareyn (1764) in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium in 1795. She was 38 years old when she married Charles Benedict Pareyn, who was 31 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Charles Benedict Pareyn: Anne Thérèse Pareyn (1795).In 1811, she died in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 54 years old. Her husband Charles Benedict Pareyn died in 1838, 27 years after her.

Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker (m), Kekulé: 92

Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker was born in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium. His parents were Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (1697) and Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen. His only brother was Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (1751).In 1777, his father Pierre Jacques Decaestecker died.He married Catherine Rose Develter in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1772. He had a son with Catherine Rose Develter: Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (1785).In 1816, he died in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium.

Catherine Rose Develter (f), Kekulé: 93

Catherine Rose Develter was born in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium in 1772. She had a son with Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker: Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (1785).Her husband Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker died in 1816.

Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) 1775, Kekulé: 96

Petrus Franciscus de Vos was born in 1775 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (1745) and Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos.When he was 11 years old, his mother Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos died (1786).He married Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (1780) in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1804. He was 29 years old when he married Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck, who was 24 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck: Louis de Vos (1812).In 1844, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 69 years old. His wife Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck died in 1832, 12 years before him.

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f) 1780, Kekulé: 97

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck was born in 1780 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Petrus Franciscus de Vos (1775) in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1804. She was 24 years old when she married Petrus Franciscus de Vos, who was 29 years old at that time. She had a son with Petrus Franciscus de Vos: Louis de Vos (1812).In 1832, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 52 years old. Her husband Petrus Franciscus de Vos died in 1844, 12 years after her.

Antonius Verhaeghe (m) 1790, Kekulé: 100

Antonius Verhaeghe was born in 1790 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (1750) and Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (1765). His only brother was Bernard Verhaeghe (1794).When he was 16 years old, his father Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe died (1806). When he was 39 years old, his mother Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle died (1829).He married Maria Josepha Corneille (1794) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1821. He was 31 years old when he married Maria Josepha Corneille, who was 27 years old at that time. He had a son with Maria Josepha Corneille: Edouard Verhaeghe (1821).In 1834, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 44 years old. His wife Maria Josepha Corneille died in 1866, 32 years after him.

Maria Josepha Corneille (f) 1794, Kekulé: 101

Maria Josepha Corneille was born in 1794.She married Antonius Verhaeghe (1790) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1821. She was 27 years old when she married Antonius Verhaeghe, who was 31 years old at that time. She had a son with Antonius Verhaeghe: Edouard Verhaeghe (1821).In 1866, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 72 years old. Her husband Antonius Verhaeghe died in 1834, 32 years before her.

Dominicus Baert (m), Kekulé: 102

His partner was Francisca Pauwels. He had a daughter with Francisca Pauwels: Ursula Baert (1828).

Francisca Pauwels (f), Kekulé: 103

Her partner was Dominicus Baert. She had a daughter with Dominicus Baert: Ursula Baert (1828).

Pierre François Surmont (m) 1790, Kekulé: 108

Pierre François Surmont was born in 1790 in Petegem, East Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Amand Surmont (1760) and Marie Anne de Meulemeester (1761).When he was 28 years old, his father Pierre Amand Surmont died (1818). When he was 39 years old, his mother Marie Anne de Meulemeester died (1829).He married Marie Thérèse de Croock (1791) in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium in 1822. He was 32 years old when he married Marie Thérèse de Croock, who was 31 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Thérèse de Croock: Jean Baptiste Surmont (1825).In 1833, he died in Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium when he was 43 years old. His wife Marie Thérèse de Croock died in 1833.

Marie Thérèse de Croock (f) 1791, Kekulé: 109

Marie Thérèse de Croock was born in 1791 in Huise, East Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre François de Croock (1751) and Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (1767).She married Pierre François Surmont (1790) in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium in 1822. She was 31 years old when she married Pierre François Surmont, who was 32 years old at that time. She had a son with Pierre François Surmont: Jean Baptiste Surmont (1825).In 1833, she died in Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium when she was 42 years old. Her husband Pierre François Surmont died in 1833.

Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m) 1808, Kekulé: 112

Jacques Joseph Den Dauw was born in 1808 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (1765) and Colette Regine Vereecke (1773).When he was 27 years old, his father Jean Baptiste Den Dauw died (1835). When he was 40 years old, his mother Colette Regine Vereecke died (1848).He married Marie Constance Van Tieghem (1804) in Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium in 1833. He was 25 years old when he married Marie Constance Van Tieghem, who was 29 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Constance Van Tieghem: Charles Louis Den Dauw (1836).In 1864, he died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 56 years old. His wife Marie Constance Van Tieghem died in 1848, 16 years before him.

Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f) 1804, Kekulé: 113

Marie Constance Van Tieghem was born in 1804 in Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (1808) in Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium in 1833. She was 29 years old when she married Jacques Joseph Den Dauw, who was 25 years old at that time. She had a son with Jacques Joseph Den Dauw: Charles Louis Den Dauw (1836).In 1848, she died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 44 years old. Her husband Jacques Joseph Den Dauw died in 1864, 16 years after her.

Petrus Joseph Houttequiet (m), Kekulé: 126

He married Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (1773) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1821. He had a daughter with Barbara Theresia Buysschaert: Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (1811).In 1821, he died in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Barbara Theresia Buysschaert died in 1826, 5 years after him.

Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f) 1773, Kekulé: 127

Barbara Theresia Buysschaert was born in 1773 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre Joseph Buysschaert and Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (1748).When she was 42 years old, her mother Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche died (1815).She married Petrus Joseph Houttequiet in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1821. She was 48 years old when she married Petrus Joseph Houttequiet. She had a daughter with Petrus Joseph Houttequiet: Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (1811).In 1826, she died in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 53 years old. Her husband Petrus Joseph Houttequiet died in 1821, 5 years before her.

Eighth Generation

Renier Declercq (m) 1740, Kekulé: 128

Renier Declercq was born in 1740 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joan Declercq (II) (1706) and Marie Montaigne (1711).When he was 32 years old, his father Joan Declercq (II) died (1772). When he was 35 years old, his mother Marie Montaigne died (1775).He married Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (1750) in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium in 1770. He was 30 years old when he married Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde, who was 20 years old at that time. He had children with Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde: Pierre Joseph Declercq (1771), Catharina Declercq (1776).In 1808, he died in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 68 years old. His wife Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde died in 1812, 4 years after him.

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f) 1750, Kekulé: 129

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde was born in 1750 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Renier Declercq (1740) in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium in 1770. She was 20 years old when she married Renier Declercq, who was 30 years old at that time. She had children with Renier Declercq: Pierre Joseph Declercq (1771), Catharina Declercq (1776).In 1812, she died in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 62 years old. Her husband Renier Declercq died in 1808, 4 years before her.

Jacobus Loncke (m), Kekulé: 132

He married Anna Maria Lecluyse in Ingelmunster, Belgium in 1748. He had a son with Anna Maria Lecluyse: Jean François Loncke (1752).In 1774, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Anna Maria Lecluyse died in 1799, 25 years after him.

Anna Maria Lecluyse (f), Kekulé: 133

She married Jacobus Loncke in Ingelmunster, Belgium in 1748. She had a son with Jacobus Loncke: Jean François Loncke (1752).In 1799, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. Her husband Jacobus Loncke died in 1774, 25 years before her.

Livinus Desplenter (m) 1713, Kekulé: 134

Livinus Desplenter was born in 1713 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Barbara Benoit (1714) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1739. He was 26 years old when he married Barbara Benoit, who was 25 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Barbara Benoit: Marie Magdalena Desplenter (1754).In 1774, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 61 years old. His wife Barbara Benoit died in 1774.

Barbara Benoit (f) 1714, Kekulé: 135

Barbara Benoit was born in 1714 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Christiaen Benoit (1673) and Judoca Coopman (1673).When she was 28 years old, her father Christiaen Benoit died (1742). When she was 36 years old, her mother Judoca Coopman died (1750).She married Livinus Desplenter (1713) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1739. She was 25 years old when she married Livinus Desplenter, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Livinus Desplenter: Marie Magdalena Desplenter (1754).In 1774, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 60 years old. Her husband Livinus Desplenter died in 1774.

Joannes Lesage (m), Kekulé: 160

He married Petronella Magerman (1705) in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1725. He had a son with Petronella Magerman: Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (1734).In 1746, he died in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Petronella Magerman died in 1746.

Petronella Magerman (f) 1705, Kekulé: 161

Petronella Magerman was born in 1705 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Joannes Lesage in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1725. She was 20 years old when she married Joannes Lesage. She had a son with Joannes Lesage: Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (1734).In 1746, she died in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 41 years old. Her husband Joannes Lesage died in 1746.

Pierre Dewanckele (m) 1701, Kekulé: 168

Pierre Dewanckele was born in 1701 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium.He married Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (1710) in Menen, West Flanders, Belgium in 1734. He was 33 years old when he married Marie Jeanne Camerteyn, who was 24 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Jeanne Camerteyn: Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (1743).In 1772, he died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 71 years old. His wife Marie Jeanne Camerteyn died in 1779, 7 years after him.

Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f) 1710, Kekulé: 169

Marie Jeanne Camerteyn was born in 1710 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre Camerteyn (1677) and Marie Jeanne Benoit (1680).When she was 44 years old, her father Pierre Camerteyn died (1754).She married Pierre Dewanckele (1701) in Menen, West Flanders, Belgium in 1734. She was 24 years old when she married Pierre Dewanckele, who was 33 years old at that time. She had a son with Pierre Dewanckele: Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (1743).In 1779, she died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 69 years old. Her husband Pierre Dewanckele died in 1772, 7 years before her.

Joseph Vermeersch (m) 1707, Kekulé: 170

Joseph Vermeersch was born in 1707 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Nathalis Vermeersch (1676) and Marie Jeanne Dael.When he was 2 years old, his father Nathalis Vermeersch died (1709).He married Marie Claire Pennet (1715) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1743. He was 36 years old when he married Marie Claire Pennet, who was 28 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Marie Claire Pennet: Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (1751).In 1767, he died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 60 years old. His wife Marie Claire Pennet died in 1759, 8 years before him.

Marie Claire Pennet (f) 1715, Kekulé: 171

Marie Claire Pennet was born in 1715 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Joseph Vermeersch (1707) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1743. She was 28 years old when she married Joseph Vermeersch, who was 36 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Joseph Vermeersch: Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (1751).In 1759, she died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 44 years old. Her husband Joseph Vermeersch died in 1767, 8 years after her.

Ivo Benedictus Pareyn (m), Kekulé: 180

He married Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (1733) in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium in 1763. He had a son with Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker: Charles Benedict Pareyn (1764).In 1776, he died in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker died in 1816, 40 years after him.

Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f) 1733, Kekulé: 181

Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker was born in 1733 in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Charles Caestecker and Jeanne Françoise Ardan (1699).She married Ivo Benedictus Pareyn in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium in 1763. She was 30 years old when she married Ivo Benedictus Pareyn. She had a son with Ivo Benedictus Pareyn: Charles Benedict Pareyn (1764).In 1816, she died in Merkem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 83 years old. Her husband Ivo Benedictus Pareyn died in 1776, 40 years before her.

Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (m) 1697, Kekulé: 184

Pierre Jacques Decaestecker was born in 1697.His partner was Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen. He had children with Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen: Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker, Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (1751).He died in 1777 when he was 80 years old.

Marie Thérèse Vander Brielen (f), Kekulé: 185

Her partner was Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (1697). She had children with Pierre Jacques Decaestecker: Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker, Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (1751).Her partner Pierre Jacques Decaestecker died in 1777.

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m) 1745, Kekulé: 192

Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos was born in 1745 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Petrus de Vos (1697) and Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (1719). He had one brother (Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (1761)) and six sisters: Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (1747), Joanna Theresia de Vos (1749), Isabella de Vos (1751), Maria Josepha de Vos (1752), Anna Maria de Vos (1752), Barbara Theresia de Vos (1755).When he was 29 years old, his father Petrus de Vos died (1774). When he was 46 years old, his mother Hendrica Theresia de Poortere died (1791).He married Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1773. He was 28 years old when he married Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos. He had a son with Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos: Petrus Franciscus de Vos (1775).His wife Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos died in 1786.

Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos (f), Kekulé: 193

Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos was born in Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (1745) in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1773. She had a son with Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos: Petrus Franciscus de Vos (1775).In 1786, she died in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium.

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m) 1750, Kekulé: 200

Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe was born in 1750 in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joseph Verhaeghe and Marie

Anne Laetevoet.He married Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (1765) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1788. He was 38 years old when he married Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle, who was 23 years old at that time. He had children with Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle: Antonius Verhaeghe (1790), Bernard Verhaeghe (1794).In 1806, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 56 years old. His wife Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle died in 1829, 23 years after him.

Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f) 1765, Kekulé: 201

Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle was born in 1765 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Amandus Rigolle and Joanna Humbeck.She married Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (1750) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1788. She was 23 years old when she married Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe, who was 38 years old at that time. She had children with Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe: Antonius Verhaeghe (1790), Bernard Verhaeghe (1794).In 1829, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 64 years old. Her husband Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe died in 1806, 23 years before her.

Pierre Amand Surmont (m) 1760, Kekulé: 216

Pierre Amand Surmont was born in 1760 in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joseph Louis Surmont (1704) and Petronilla Verhaeghen (1725).When he was 15 years old, his father Joseph Louis Surmont died (1775). When he was 25 years old, his mother Petronilla Verhaeghen died (1785).He married Marie Anne de Meulemeester (1761) in Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium in 1788. He was 28 years old when he married Marie Anne de Meulemeester, who was 27 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Anne de Meulemeester: Pierre François Surmont (1790).In 1818, he died in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium when he was 58 years old. His wife Marie Anne de Meulemeester died in 1829, 11 years after him.

Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f) 1761, Kekulé: 217

Marie Anne de Meulemeester was born in 1761 in Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Amand Surmont (1760) in Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium in 1788. She was 27 years old when she married Pierre Amand Surmont, who was 28 years old at that time. She had a son with Pierre Amand Surmont: Pierre François Surmont (1790).In 1829, she died in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium when she was 68 years old. Her husband Pierre Amand Surmont died in 1818, 11 years before her.

Pierre François de Croock (m) 1751, Kekulé: 218

Pierre François de Croock was born in 1751 in Huyse-Zingem, East Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jacques de Croock and Judoca Van Welden.He married Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (1767) in Huise, East Flanders, Belgium in 1786. He was 35 years old when he married Marie Thérèse Balderdoot, who was 19 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Marie Thérèse Balderdoot: Marie Thérèse de Croock (1791).In 1841, he died in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 90 years old. His wife Marie Thérèse Balderdoot died in 1837, 4 years before him.

Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f) 1767, Kekulé: 219

Marie Thérèse Balderdoot was born in 1767 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre François de Croock (1751) in Huise, East Flanders, Belgium in 1786. She was 19 years old when she married Pierre François de Croock, who was 35 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Pierre François de Croock: Marie Thérèse de Croock (1791).In 1837, she died in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium when she was 70 years old. Her husband Pierre François de Croock died in 1841, 4 years after her.

Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m) 1765, Kekulé: 224

Jean Baptiste Den Dauw was born in 1765 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (1727) and Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (1742).When he was 23 years old, his father Pierre Joseph Den Dauw died (1788). When he was 52 years old, his mother Marie Thérèse Houttequiet died (1817).He married Colette Regine Vereecke (1773) in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1803. He was 38 years old when he married Colette Regine Vereecke, who was 30 years old at that time. He had a son with Colette Regine Vereecke: Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (1808).In 1835, he died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 70 years old. His wife Colette Regine Vereecke died in 1848, 13 years after him.

Colette Regine Vereecke (f) 1773, Kekulé: 225

Colette Regine Vereecke was born in 1773 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (1765) in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1803. She was 30 years old when she married Jean Baptiste Den Dauw, who was 38 years old at that time. She had a son with Jean Baptiste Den Dauw: Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (1808).In 1848, she died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 75 years old. Her husband Jean Baptiste Den Dauw died in 1835, 13 years before her.

Pierre Joseph Buysschaert (m), Kekulé: 254

He married Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (1748) in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1770. He had a daughter with Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche: Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (1773).His wife Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche died in 1815.

Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f) 1748, Kekulé: 255

Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche was born in 1748 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Antonius Vandriesche and Joanna Soete (1715).When she was 41 years old, her mother Joanna Soete died (1789).She married Pierre Joseph Buysschaert in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1770. She was 22 years old when she married Pierre Joseph Buysschaert. She had a daughter with Pierre Joseph Buysschaert: Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (1773).In 1815, she died in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 67 years old.

Ninth Generation

Joan Declercq (II) (m) 1706, Kekulé: 256

Joan Declercq (II) was born 1706 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pere Declercgz (II) 1673 and Marie Prienne 1678. He had one sister (Joanna Declercgz 1712) and two brothers: Pere Declercq 1704, Adrianus Declercq (II) 1709.He married Marie Montaigne 1711 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium in 1734. He was 28 years old when he married Marie Montaigne, who was 23 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Montaigne: Renier Declercq 1740.In 1772, he died in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 66 years old. His wife Marie Montaigne died on 1775, 3 years after him.

Marie Montaigne (f) 1711, Kekulé: 257

Marie Montaigne was born 1711 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Joan Declercq (II) 1706 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium in 1734. She was 23 years old when she married Joan Declercq (II), who was 28 years old at that time. She had a son with Joan Declercq (II): Renier Declercq 1740.In 1775, she died in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 64 years old. Her husband Joan Declercq (II) died on 1772, 3 years before her.

Christiaen Benoit (m) 1673, Kekulé: 270

Christiaen Benoit was born 1673 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Charles Benoit 1636 and Marie Lammertyn 1638.When he was 6 years old, his father Charles Benoit died (1679). When he was 14 years old, his mother Marie Lammertyn died (1687).He married Judoca Coopman 1673 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1712. He was 39 years old when he married Judoca Coopman, who was 39 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Judoca Coopman: Barbara Benoit 1714.In 1742, he died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 69 years old. His wife Judoca Coopman died on 1750, 8 years after him.

Judoca Coopman (f) 1673, Kekulé: 271

Judoca Coopman was born in 1673.She married Christiaen Benoit 1673 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1712. She was 39 years old when she married Christiaen Benoit, who was 39 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Christiaen Benoit: Barbara Benoit 1714.In 1750, she died in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 77 years old. Her husband Christiaen Benoit died on 1742, 8 years before her.

Pierre Camerteyn (m) 1677, Kekulé: 338

Pierre Camerteyn was born 1677 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Camerteyn 1640 and Judoca Geldof 1640.When he was 33 years old, his mother Judoca Geldof died (1710).He married Marie Jeanne Benoit 1680 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. He was 26 years old when he married Marie Jeanne Benoit, who was 23 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Marie Jeanne Benoit: Marie Jeanne Camerteyn 1710.In 1754, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 77 years old.

Marie Jeanne Benoit (f) 1680, Kekulé: 339

Marie Jeanne Benoit was born 1680 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Louis Benoit and Claire Legaet 1649.When she was 15 years old, her father Louis Benoit died (1695).She married Pierre Camerteyn 1677 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. She was 23 years old when she married Pierre Camerteyn, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a daughter with Pierre Camerteyn: Marie Jeanne Camerteyn 1710.Her husband Pierre Camerteyn died on 1754.

Nathalis Vermeersch (m) 1676, Kekulé: 340

Nathalis Vermeersch was born 1676 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Marinus Vermeersch and Adrienne de Patin 1634.He married Marie Jeanne Dael in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1698. He was 22 years old when he married Marie Jeanne Dael. He had a son with Marie Jeanne Dael: Joseph Vermeersch 1707.In 1709, he died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 33 years old.

Marie Jeanne Dael (f), Kekulé: 341

She married Nathalis Vermeersch 1676 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium in 1698. She had a son with Nathalis Vermeersch: Joseph Vermeersch 1707.Her husband Nathalis Vermeersch died on 1709.

Charles Caestecker (m), Kekulé: 362

His partner was Jeanne Françoise Ardan 1699. He had a daughter with Jeanne Françoise Ardan: Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker 1733.

Jeanne Françoise Ardan (f) 1699, Kekulé: 363

Jeanne Françoise Ardan was born 1699 in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Jean François Ardan and Marie Josephe Rouye.Her partner was Charles Caestecker. She had a daughter with Charles Caestecker: Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker 1733.

Petrus de Vos (m) 1697, Kekulé: 384

Petrus de Vos was born 1697 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Joannes de Vos 1633 and Joana Catharina Declercgz 1657. He had one brother (Joannes Baptiste de Vos 1689) and three sisters: Martina de Vos 1686, Maria Magdalena de Vos 1688, Maria Anna de Vos 1693.When he was 11 years old, his father Joannes de Vos died (1708). When he was 11 years old, his mother Joana Catharina Declercgz died (1708).He married Elizabeth de Mets 1706 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1729. He married Hendrica Theresia de Poortere 1719 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1742. He was 32 years old when he married Elizabeth de Mets, who was 23 years old at that time. He was 45 years old when he married Hendrica Theresia de Poortere, who was 23 years old at that time. He had eight children with Hendrica Theresia de Poortere: Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos 1745, Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos 1747, Joanna Theresia de Vos 1749, Isabella de Vos 1751, Maria Josepha de Vos 1752, Anna Maria de Vos 1752, Barbara Theresia de Vos 1755, Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos 1761. He had children with Elizabeth de Mets: Petrus Josephus de Vos 1730, Joannes Baptiste de Vos 1732, Petrus Franciscus de Vos 1734, Thomas de Vos 1735, Maria Joanna de Vos 1737, Joannes Franciscus de Vos 1738, Franciscus de Vos 1740.In 1774, he died in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 77 years old. His wife Elizabeth de Mets died on 1741, 33 years before him. His wife Hendrica Theresia de Poortere died on 1791, 17 years after him.

Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f) 1719, Kekulé: 385

Hendrica Theresia de Poortere was born 1719 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Judocus de Poortere and Joanna Salembier.She married Petrus de Vos 1697 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium in 1742. She was 23 years old when she married Petrus de Vos, who was 45 years old at that time. She had eight children with Petrus de Vos: Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos 1745, Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos 1747, Joanna Theresia de Vos 1749, Isabella de Vos 1751, Maria Josepha de Vos 1752, Anna Maria de Vos 1752, Barbara Theresia de Vos 1755, Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos 1761.In 1791, she died in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 72 years old. Her husband Petrus de Vos died on 1774, 17 years before her.

Joseph Verhaeghe (m), Kekulé: 400

His partner was Marie Anne Laetevoet. He had a son with Marie Anne Laetevoet: Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe 1750.

Marie Anne Laetevoet (f), Kekulé: 401

Her partner was Joseph Verhaeghe. She had a son with Joseph Verhaeghe: Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe 1750.

Amandus Rigolle (m), Kekulé: 402

His partner was Joanna Humbeck. He had a daughter with Joanna Humbeck: Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle 1765.

Joanna Humbeck (f), Kekulé: 403

Her partner was Amandus Rigolle. She had a daughter with Amandus Rigolle: Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle 1765.

Joseph Louis Surmont (m) 1704, Kekulé: 432

Joseph Louis Surmont was born 1704 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Judocus Surmont and Catharina Notebaert 1659.When he was 3 years old, his mother Catharina Notebaert died (1707). When he was 35 years old, his father Judocus Surmont died (1739).He married Petronilla Verhaeghen 1725 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium in 1750. He was 46 years old when he married Petronilla Verhaeghen, who was 25 years old at that time. He had a son with Petronilla Verhaeghen: Pierre Amand Surmont 1760.In 1775, he died in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium when he was 71 years old. His wife Petronilla Verhaeghen died on 1785, 10 years after him.

Petronilla Verhaeghen (f) 1725, Kekulé: 433

Petronilla Verhaeghen was born 1725 in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Egidius Verhaeghen and Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe.She married Joseph Louis Surmont 1704 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium in 1750. She was 25 years old when she married Joseph Louis Surmont, who was 46 years old at that time. She had a son with Joseph Louis Surmont: Pierre Amand Surmont 1760.In 1785, she died in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium when she was 60 years old. Her husband Joseph Louis Surmont died on 1775, 10 years before her.

Jacques de Croock (m), Kekulé: 436

His partner was Judoca Van Welden. He had a son with Judoca Van Welden: Pierre François de Croock 1751.

Judoca Van Welden (f), Kekulé: 437

Her partner was Jacques de Croock. She had a son with Jacques de Croock: Pierre François de Croock 1751.

Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m) 1727, Kekulé: 448

Pierre Joseph Den Dauw was born 1727 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Den Dauw 1696 and Françoise Depraetere.When he was 15 years old, his mother Françoise Depraetere died (1742). When he was 45 years old, his father Jean Den Dauw died (1772).He married Marie Thérèse Houttequiet 1742 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium in 1758. He was 31 years old when he married Marie Thérèse Houttequiet, who was 16 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Thérèse Houttequiet: Jean Baptiste Den Dauw 1765.In 1788, he died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 61 years old. His wife Marie Thérèse Houttequiet died on 1817, 29 years after him.

Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (f) 1742, Kekulé: 449

Marie Thérèse Houttequiet was born 1742 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Pierre Joseph Den Dauw 1727 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium in 1758. She was 16 years old when she married Pierre Joseph Den Dauw, who was 31 years old at that time. She had a son with Pierre Joseph Den Dauw: Jean Baptiste Den Dauw 1765.In 1817, she died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 75 years old. Her husband Pierre Joseph Den Dauw died on 1788, 29 years before her.

Antonius Vandriesche (m), Kekulé: 510

He married Joanna Soete 1715 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1742. He had a daughter with Joanna Soete: Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche 1748.His wife Joanna Soete died on 1789.

Joanna Soete (f) 1715, Kekulé: 511

Joanna Soete was born 1715 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Petrus Soete and Maria Isebaert 1680.She married Antonius Vandriesche in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1742. She was 27 years old when she married Antonius Vandriesche. She had a daughter with Antonius Vandriesche: Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche 1748.In 1789, she died in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 74 years old.

Tenth Generation

Pere Declercgz (II) (m) 1673, Kekulé: 512

Pere Declercgz (II) was born 1673 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Antoni Declerque (III) and Martina de la Cruz 1624. He had one brother (Joan Declercgz 1661) and three sisters: Joana Catharina Declercgz 1657, Maria Declercgz 1665, Maria Catarina Declercgz 1669.He married Marie Prienne 1678 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. He was 30 years old when he married Marie Prienne, who was 25 years old at that time. He had children with Marie Prienne: Pere Declercq 1704, Joan Declercq (II) 1706, Adrianus Declercq (II) 1709, Joanna Declercgz 1712.

Marie Prienne (f) 1678, Kekulé: 513

Marie Prienne was born 1678 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Petrus Prienne and Antonia de Poortere 1645.When she was 39 years old, her mother Antonia de Poortere died (1717).She married Pere Declercgz (II) 1673 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. She was 25 years old when she married Pere Declercgz (II), who was 30 years old at that time. She had children with Pere Declercgz (II): Pere Declercq 1704, Joan Declercq (II) 1706, Adrianus Declercq (II) 1709, Joanna Declercgz 1712.

Charles Benoit (m) 1636, Kekulé: 540

Charles Benoit was born 1636 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Judocus Benoit 1603 and Jeanne Vancaesele 1600.He married Marie Lammertyn 1638 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1662. He was 26 years old when he married Marie Lammertyn, who was 24 years old at that time. He had a son with Marie Lammertyn: Christiaen Benoit 1673.In 1679, he died in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 43 years old. His wife Marie Lammertyn died on 1687, 8 years after him.

Marie Lammertyn (f) 1638, Kekulé: 541

Marie Lammertyn was born 1638 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Charles Benoit 1636 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1662. She was 24 years old when she married Charles Benoit, who was 26 years old at that time. She had a son with Charles Benoit: Christiaen Benoit 1673.In 1687, she died in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 49 years old. Her husband Charles Benoit died on 1679, 8 years before her.

Jean Camerteyn (m) 1640, Kekulé: 676

Jean Camerteyn was born 1640 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of François Camerteyn and Catherine 't Kint 1618.His partner was Judoca Geldof 1640. He had a son with Judoca Geldof: Pierre Camerteyn 1677.His partner Judoca Geldof died on 1710.

Judoca Geldof (f) 1640, Kekulé: 677

Judoca Geldof was born in 1640.Her partner was Jean Camerteyn 1640. She had a son with Jean Camerteyn: Pierre Camerteyn 1677.In 1710, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 70 years old.

Louis Benoit (m), Kekulé: 678

His parents were Livinus Benoit 1564 and Marie Duyck.On 1641, his father Livinus Benoit died.He married Claire Legaet 1649 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1670. He had a daughter with Claire Legaet: Marie Jeanne Benoit 1680.In 1695, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium.

Claire Legaet (f) 1649, Kekulé: 679

Claire Legaet was born in 1649.She married Louis Benoit in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1670. She was 21 years old when she married Louis Benoit. She had a daughter with Louis Benoit: Marie Jeanne Benoit 1680.Her husband Louis Benoit died on 1695.

Marinus Vermeersch (m), Kekulé: 680

His father was Livinus Vermeersch, his mother is unknown. His only sister was Anne Thérèse Vermeersch.His partner was Adrienne de Patin 1634. He had a son with Adrienne de Patin: Nathalis Vermeersch 1676.In 1716, he died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. His partner Adrienne de Patin died on 1710, 6 years before him.

Adrienne de Patin (f) 1634, Kekulé: 681

Adrienne de Patin was born 1634 in Menin, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Pierre de Patin and Marie Douchy 1610. Her only brother was Philippe de Patin 1637.When she was 47 years old, her mother Marie Douchy died (1681). When she was 65 years old, her father Pierre de Patin died (1699).Her partner was Marinus Vermeersch. She had a son with Marinus Vermeersch:

Nathalis Vermeersch 1676.In 1710, she died in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 76 years old. Her partner Marinus Vermeersch died on 1716, 6 years after her.

Jean François Ardan (m), Kekulé: 726

He married Marie Josephe Rouye in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium in 1698. He had a daughter with Marie Josephe Rouye: Jeanne Françoise Ardan 1699.

Marie Josephe Rouye (f), Kekulé: 727

She married Jean François Ardan in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium in 1698. She had a daughter with Jean François Ardan: Jeanne Françoise Ardan 1699.

Joannes de Vos (m) 1633, Kekulé: 768

Joannes de Vos was born 1633 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Petrus Laurentius de Vos and Isabella Verscheure 1605.When he was 50 years old, his mother Isabella Verscheure died (1683).His partner was Maria Anna Roure. He married Joana Catharina Declercgz 1657 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1685. He was 52 years old when he married Joana Catharina Declercgz, who was 28 years old at that time. He had a daughter with Maria Anna Roure: Maria Anna de Vos. He had children with Joana Catharina Declercgz: Martina de Vos 1686, Maria Magdalena de Vos 1688, Joannes Baptiste de Vos 1689, Maria Anna de Vos 1693, Petrus de Vos 1697.In 1708, he died in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 75 years old. His wife Joana Catharina Declercgz died on 1708.

Joana Catharina Declercgz (f) 1657, Kekulé: 769

Joana Catharina Declercgz was born 1657 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Antoni Declerque (III) and Martina de la Cruz 1624. She had two brothers (Joan Declercgz 1661, Pere Declercgz (II) 1673) and two sisters (Maria Declercgz 1665, Maria Catarina Declercgz 1669).She married Juan Garcia in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium in 1676. She married Joannes de Vos 1633 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium in 1685. She was 19 years old when she married Juan Garcia. She was 28 years old when she married Joannes de Vos, who was 52 years old at that time. She had children with Joannes de Vos: Martina de Vos 1686, Maria Magdalena de Vos 1688, Joannes Baptiste de Vos 1689, Maria Anna de Vos 1693, Petrus de Vos 1697.In 1708, she died in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 51 years old. Her husband Juan Garcia died on before 1685, 23 years before her. Her husband Joannes de Vos died on 1708.

Judocus de Poortere (m), Kekulé: 770

His parents were Antonius de Poortere and Maria Veys.His partner was Joanna Salembier. He had a daughter with Joanna Salembier: Hendrica Theresia de Poortere 1719.

Joanna Salembier (f), Kekulé: 771

Her parents were Joannes Salembier and Maria Montens.Her partner was Judocus de Poortere. She had a daughter with Judocus de Poortere: Hendrica Theresia de Poortere 1719.

Judocus Surmont (m), Kekulé: 864

His parents were François Surmont and Joanna Veys.On 1682, his father François Surmont died. On 1693, his mother Joanna Veys died.He married Catharina Notebaert 1659 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium in 1686. He married Maria Vande Meulebroucke in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium in 1708. He had a son with Catharina Notebaert: Joseph Louis Surmont 1704.In 1739, he died in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium. His wife Catharina Notebaert died on 1707, 32 years before him. His wife Maria Vande Meulebroucke died on 1746, 7 years after him.

Catharina Notebaert (f) 1659, Kekulé: 865

Catharina Notebaert was born 1659 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium.She married Judocus Surmont in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium in 1686. She was 27 years old when she married Judocus Surmont. She had a son with Judocus Surmont: Joseph Louis Surmont 1704.In 1707, she died in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 48 years old. Her husband Judocus Surmont died on 1739, 32 years after her.

Egidius Verhaeghen (m), Kekulé: 866

His partner was Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe. He had a daughter with Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe: Petronilla Verhaeghen 1725.

Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe (f), Kekulé: 867

Her partner was Egidius Verhaeghen. She had a daughter with Egidius Verhaeghen: Petronilla Verhaeghen 1725.

Jean Den Dauw (m) 1696, Kekulé: 896

Jean Den Dauw was born 1696 in Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Judocus Den Dauw 1672 and Elisabeth Vinck 1670.When he was 40 years old, his mother Elisabeth Vinck died (1736). When he was 44 years old, his father Judocus Den Dauw died (1740).He married Françoise Depraetere in before 1727. He was 31 years old when he married Françoise Depraetere. He had a son with Françoise Depraetere: Pierre Joseph Den Dauw 1727.In 1772, he died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 76 years old. His wife Françoise Depraetere died on 1742, 30 years before him.

Françoise Depraetere (f), Kekulé: 897

She married Jean Den Dauw 1696 in before 1727. She had a son with Jean Den Dauw: Pierre Joseph Den Dauw 1727.In 1742, she died in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium. Her husband Jean Den Dauw died on 1772, 30 years after her.

Petrus Soete (m), Kekulé: 1022

He married Maria Isebaert 1680 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. He had a daughter with Maria Isebaert: Joanna Soete 1715.

Maria Isebaert (f) 1680, Kekulé: 1023

Maria Isebaert was born 1680 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was the child of Antonius Isebaert 1655 and Maria Depraetere 1655.When she was 12 years old, her mother Maria Depraetere died (1692).She married Petrus Soete in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1703. She was 23 years old when she married Petrus Soete. She had a daughter with Petrus Soete: Joanna Soete 1715.

Eleventh Generation

Antoni Declerque (III) (m), Kekulé: 1024

Antoni Declerque (III) was the son of Antoni Desclergue (II) (born 1602) and Beatrice Declercq. He had one brother and one sister: Pere Declerque (born 1640) and Maria Declerque (born 1631). In 1651, his mother, Beatrice Declercq, died. He married Martina de la Cruz in 1656 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. They had children: Joana Catharina Declercgz (born 1657), Joan Declercgz (born 1661), Maria Declercgz (born 1665), Maria Catarina Declercgz (born 1669), and Pere Declercgz (II) (born 1673). Antoni died probably in 1691.

Martina de la Cruz (f) 1624, Kekulé: 1025

Martina de la Cruz was born in 1624 in Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium, the child of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Maria de

Sapena. She married Antoni Declerque (III) in 1656 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 32. They had children: Joana Catharina Declercgz (born 1657), Joan Declercgz (born 1661), Maria Declercgz (born 1665), Maria Catarina Declercgz (born 1669), and Pere Declercgz (II) (born 1673).

Petrus Prienne (m), Kekulé: 1026

Petrus Prienne was the son of Jacobus Prienne and Catharina Verscheure. His partner was Antonia de Poortere (born 1645). They had a daughter, Marie Prienne (born 1678). Antonia de Poortere died in 1717.

Antonia de Poortere (f) 1645, Kekulé: 1027

Antonia de Poortere was born in 1645, the daughter of Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (born 1621) and Martina Loncke (born 1623). Her only brother was Petrus de Poortere. At 43, her father, Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere, died in 1688. Her partner was Petrus Prienne, with whom she had a daughter, Marie Prienne (born 1678). Antonia died in 1717 at the age of 72.

Judocus Benoit (m) 1603, Kekulé: 1080

Judocus Benoit was born in 1603 in St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium, the child of Pierre Benoit (born 1568) and Joosyne Calmeyn (born 1565). When he was 25, his father, Pierre Benoit, died in 1628. Judocus married Jeanne Vancaesele (born 1600) in 1629 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was 26, and she was 29. They had a son, Charles Benoit (born 1636).

Jeanne Vancaesele (f) 1600, Kekulé: 1081

Jeanne Vancaesele was born in 1600 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She married Judocus Benoit (born 1603) in 1629 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was 29, and he was 26. They had a son, Charles Benoit (born 1636).

François Camerteyn (m), Kekulé: 1352

François Camerteyn's partner was Catherine 't Kint (born 1618). They had a son, Jean Camerteyn (born 1640).

Catherine 't Kint (f) 1618, Kekulé: 1353

Catherine 't Kint was born in 1618 in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium. Her partner was François Camerteyn, with whom she had a son, Jean Camerteyn (born 1640).

Livinus Benoit (m) 1564, Kekulé: 1356

Livinus Benoit was born in 1564 in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium, the child of Livinus Benoit and Petronella N. He married Marie Duyck in 1633 in Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 68. They had a son, Louis Benoit. Livinus died in 1641 in Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 76.

Marie Duyck (f), Kekulé: 1357

Marie Duyck married Livinus Benoit (born 1564) in 1633 in Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium. They had a son, Louis Benoit. Her husband, Livinus Benoit, died in 1641.

Livinus Vermeersch (m), Kekulé: 1360

Pierre de Patin (m), Kekulé: 1362

Pierre de Patin was the son of Pierre de Patin (born 1568) and Catherine Bossette (born 1568). His mother, Catherine Bossette, died in 1633. His partner was Marie Douchy (born 1610). They had children: Adrienne de Patin (born 1634) and Philippe de Patin (born 1637). Pierre died in 1699 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. His partner, Marie Douchy, died in 1681, 18 years before him.

Marie Douchy (f) 1610, Kekulé: 1363

Marie Douchy was born in 1610 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium. Her partner was Pierre de Patin. They had children: Adrienne de Patin (born 1634) and Philippe de Patin (born 1637). Marie died in 1681 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 71. Her partner, Pierre de Patin, died in 1699, 18 years after her.

Petrus Laurentius de Vos (m), Kekulé: 1536

Petrus Laurentius de Vos was born in Barcelona, España. He married Isabella Verscheure (born 1605) in 1632 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. They had a son, Joannes de Vos (born 1633). His wife, Isabella Verscheure, died in 1683.

Isabella Verscheure (f) 1605, Kekulé: 1537

Isabella Verscheure was born in 1605 in Girona, España. She married Petrus Laurentius de Vos in 1632 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. She was 27 years old. They had a son, Joannes de Vos (born 1633). Isabella died in 1683 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 78.

Antonius de Poortere (m), Kekulé: 1540

Antonius de Poortere's partners were Judoca Verscheure and Maria Veys. He had a son with Maria Veys: Judocus de Poortere.

Maria Veys (f), Kekulé: 1541

Maria Veys's partner was Antonius de Poortere. They had a son, Judocus de Poortere.

Joannes Salembier (m), Kekulé: 1542

Joannes Salembier married Maria Montens in 1697 in Bavikhove, Belgium. They had a daughter, Joanna Salembier.

Maria Montens (f), Kekulé: 1543

Maria Montens married Joannes Salembier in 1697 in Bavikhove, Belgium. They had a daughter, Joanna Salembier.

François Surmont (m), Kekulé: 1728

François Surmont's partner was Joanna Veys. They had a son, Judocus Surmont. François died in 1682 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium. His partner, Joanna Veys, died in 1693, 11 years after him.

Joanna Veys (f), Kekulé: 1729

Joanna Veys's partner was François Surmont. They had a son, Judocus Surmont. Joanna died in 1693 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium. Her partner, François Surmont, died in 1682, 11 years before her.

Judocus Den Dauw (m) 1672, Kekulé: 1792

Judocus Den Dauw was born in 1672. He married Elisabeth Vinck (born 1670) in 1695 in Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium. He was 23 years old, and she was 25. They had a son, Jean Den Dauw (born 1696). Judocus died in 1740 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 68. His wife, Elisabeth Vinck, died in 1736, four years before him.

Elisabeth Vinck (f) 1670, Kekulé: 1793

Elisabeth Vinck was born in 1670 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium. She married Judocus Den Dauw (born 1672) in 1695 in Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium. She was 25 years old, and he was 23. They had a son, Jean Den Dauw (born 1696). Elisabeth died in 1736 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 66. Her husband, Judocus Den Dauw, died in 1740, four years after her.

Antonius Isebaert (m) 1655, Kekulé: 2046

Antonius Isebaert was born in 1655 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium. He married Maria Depraetere (born 1655) in 1678 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium. They were both 23 years old. They had a daughter, Maria Isebaert (born 1680). His wife, Maria Depraetere, died in 1692.

Maria Depraetere (f) 1655, Kekulé: 2047

Maria Depraetere was born in 1655 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium, the child of Gabrielus Depraetere and Petronilla McParland. She married Antonius Isebaert (born 1655) in 1678 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium. They were both 23 years old. They had a daughter, Maria Isebaert (born 1680). Maria died in 1692 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 37.

Twelfth Generation

Antoni Desclergue (II) (m) 1602, Kekulé: 2048
Antoni Desclergue (II) was born in 1602 in Barcelona, España. He was baptized in 1602 in Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium. His parents were Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (born 1566) and Felipa de Montoya. He had two brothers: Jeroni Desclergue and Miguel Desclergue (born 1605), and two sisters: Juana Desclergue (born 1588) and Anna Desclergue (born 1595). His father died in 1604 when Antoni was 2 years old. His mother died in 1628 when he was 26 years old. Antoni's partner was N. He married Beatrice Declercq before 1624 at the age of 22. He had children with N.: Michiel Declerque, Anna Declerque (III) (born 1621), and Juan Declerque (born 1623). He had children with Beatrice Declercq: Antoni Declerque (III), Maria Declerque (born 1631), and Pere Declerque (born 1640). His wife, Beatrice Declercq, died in 1651.

Beatrice Declercq (f), Kekulé: 2049
Beatrice Declercq was the daughter of Natalis Declercq, and her mother is unknown. She had two brothers: Pieter Declercq and Jan Declercq. She married Antoni Desclergue (II) (born 1602) before 1624. They had children: Antoni Declerque (III), Maria Declerque (born 1631), and Pere Declerque (born 1640). Beatrice died in 1651.

Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m), Kekulé: 2050
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz was the son of Domingo Ximenes and Elena de la Cruz. His only brother was Juan Ximenes de la Cruz. His partners were Francisca de Lopez and Maria de Sapena. He married Maria de Montoya (born 1559) in 1596 in Granada, Spain. He had a son with Francisca de Lopez: Juan Ximenes de la Cruz. He had a daughter with Maria de Sapena: Martina de la Cruz (born 1624).

Maria de Sapena (f), Kekulé: 2051
Maria de Sapena was the daughter of Caspar de Sapena, and her mother is unknown. Her partner was Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz. They had a daughter, Martina de la Cruz (born 1624).

Jacobus Prienne (m), Kekulé: 2052
Jacobus Prienne was the son of Luisa de Montoya and Passchasius Prienne. He married Catharina Verscheure in 1638 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. They had a son, Petrus Prienne.

Catharina Verscheure (f), Kekulé: 2053
Catharina Verscheure married Jacobus Prienne in 1638 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium. They had a son, Petrus Prienne.

Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (m) 1621, Kekulé: 2054
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere was born in 1621, the child of Charles de Poortere and Judoca de Witte. His partner was Martina Loncke (born 1623). They had children: Petrus de Poortere and Antonia de Poortere (born 1645). Renatus died in 1688 at the age of 67.

Martina Loncke (f) 1623, Kekulé: 2055
Martina Loncke was born in 1623, the child of Judocus Loncke and Antonia Descheemaeker. Her only brother was Joannes Loncke (born 1618). Her partner was Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (born 1621). They had children: Petrus de Poortere and Antonia de Poortere (born 1645). Renatus died in 1688.

Pierre Benoit (m) 1568, Kekulé: 2160
Pierre Benoit was born in 1568 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium, the child of Joos Benoit (born 1525) and Jeanne Debackere (born 1525). His mother died in 1590 when Pierre was 21 years old. He married Joosyne Calmeyn (born 1565) in 1602 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. Pierre was 33, and Joosyne was 36. They had a son, Judocus Benoit (born 1603). Pierre died in 1628 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 59.

Joosyne Calmeyn (f) 1565, Kekulé: 2161
Joosyne Calmeyn was born in 1565 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. She married Pierre Benoit (born 1568) in 1602 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium. She was 36 years old, and he was 33. They had a son, Judocus Benoit (born 1603). Her husband, Pierre Benoit, died in 1628.

Livinus Benoit (m), Kekulé: 2712
Livinus Benoit was the son of Jean Benoit and N. His partner was Petronella N. They had a son, Livinus Benoit (born 1564).

Petronella N. (f), Kekulé: 2713
Petronella N.'s partner was Livinus Benoit. They had a son, Livinus Benoit (born 1564).

Pierre de Patin (m) 1568, Kekulé: 2724
Pierre de Patin was born in 1568, the child of Denis de Patin (born 1518) and Katrien Van Pamele. His partner was Catherine Bossette (born 1568). They had a son, Pierre de Patin. Catherine Bossette died in 1633.

Catherine Bossette (f) 1568, Kekulé: 2725
Catherine Bossette was born in 1568. Her partner was Pierre de Patin (born 1568). They had a son, Pierre de Patin. Catherine died in 1633 at the age of 64.

Gabrielus Depraetere (m), Kekulé: 4094
Gabrielus Depraetere married Petronilla McParland around 1650. They had a daughter, Maria Depraetere (born 1655).

Petronilla McParland (f), Kekulé: 4095
Petronilla McParland married Gabrielus Depraetere around 1650. They had a daughter, Maria Depraetere (born 1655).

Thirteenth Generation

Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m) 1566, Kekulé: 4096
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés was born in 1566 in Montblanc, España. His parents were Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) and Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. His only brother was Enric Desclergue y Cortés. He married Felipa de Montoya in Montblanc, España. They had children: Jeroni Desclergue, Juana Desclergue (born 1588), Anna Desclergue (born 1595), Antoni Desclergue (II) (born 1602), and Miguel Desclergue (born 1605). Jeroni died in 1604 in Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium, at the age of 37. His wife, Felipa de Montoya, died in 1628, 24 years after him.

Felipa de Montoya (f), Kekulé: 4097
Felipa de Montoya was the daughter of Pedro de Montoya (born 1527) and Maria Anna Diaz. She had two brothers: Jeronimo de Montoya and Juana de Montoya (born 1561), and two sisters: Luisa de Montoya and Maria de Montoya (born 1559). She

married Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (born 1566) in Montblanc, España. She married Jan T. Declercq in 1611. Felipa had children with Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés: Jeroni Desclergue, Juana Desclergue (born 1588), Anna Desclergue (born 1595), Antoni Desclergue (II) (born 1602), and Miguel Desclergue (born 1605). She died in 1628 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium. Her husband, Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés, died in 1604, 24 years before her.

Natalis Declercq (m), Kekulé: 4098

Natalis Declercq's father was Oste Declercq, and his mother is unknown.

Domingo Ximenes (m), Kekulé: 4100

Domingo Ximenes was the son of Miguel Ximenes and Francisca Ximenes. He married Elena de la Cruz in 1564 in Valladolid, Spain. They had children: Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Juan Ximenes de la Cruz.

Elena de la Cruz (f), Kekulé: 4101

Elena de la Cruz was the daughter of Christobal Cuello de la Cruz and Marina De Burgos. She married Domingo Ximenes in 1564 in Valladolid, Spain. They had children: Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz and Juan Ximenes de la Cruz.

Caspar de Sapena (m), Kekulé: 4102

Luisa de Montoya (f), Kekulé: 4104

Luisa de Montoya was the daughter of Pedro de Montoya (born 1527) and Maria Anna Diaz. She had two brothers: Jeronimo de Montoya and Juana de Montoya (born 1561), and two sisters: Felipa de Montoya and Maria de Montoya (born 1559). Her partner was Passchasius Prienne. They had a son, Jacobus Prienne.

Passchasius Prienne (m), Kekulé: 4105

Passchasius Prienne's partner was Luisa de Montoya. They had a son, Jacobus Prienne.

Charles de Poortere (m), Kekulé: 4108

Charles de Poortere's partner was Judoca de Witte. They had a son, Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (born 1621).

Judoca de Witte (f), Kekulé: 4109

Judoca de Witte's partner was Charles de Poortere. They had a son, Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (born 1621).

Judocus Loncke (m), Kekulé: 4110

Judocus Loncke's partner was Antonia Descheemaeker. They had children: Joannes Loncke (born 1618) and Martina Loncke (born 1623).

Antonia Descheemaeker (f), Kekulé: 4111

Antonia Descheemaeker's partner was Judocus Loncke. They had children: Joannes Loncke (born 1618) and Martina Loncke (born 1623).

Joos Benoit (m) 1525, Kekulé: 4320

Joos Benoit was born in 1525 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium, the child of Jean Benoit (born 1495) and Catheline Deschietere (born 1500). His father died in 1558 when Joos was 33 years old. His mother died in 1568 when Joos was 43 years old. He married Jeanne Debackere (born 1525) in 1563 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. They were both 38 years old. They had a son, Pierre Benoit (born 1568). Jeanne Debackere died in 1590.

Jeanne Debackere (f) 1525, Kekulé: 4321

Jeanne Debackere was born in 1525 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She married Joos Benoit (born 1525) in 1563 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. They were both 38 years old. They had a son, Pierre Benoit (born 1568). Jeanne died in 1590 at the age of 64.

Jean Benoit (m), Kekulé: 5424

Jean Benoit was the son of Jacques Benoit and N. His father, Jacques Benoit, died in 1582. Jean married N. in 1580. They had a son, Livinus Benoit.

N. (f), Kekulé: 5425

N. married Jean Benoit in 1580. They had a son, Livinus Benoit.

Denis de Patin (m) 1518, Kekulé: 5448

Denis de Patin was born in 1518, the child of Josse de Patin and N. Van de Casteele. His partner was Katrien Van Pamele. They had a son, Pierre de Patin (born 1568).

Katrien Van Pamele (f), Kekulé: 5449

Katrien Van Pamele's partner was Denis de Patin (born 1518). They had a son, Pierre de Patin (born 1568).

Fourteenth Generation

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m) Kekulé: 8192

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) was born in Montblanc/Barcelona, España. His parents were Bonaventura Desclergue (I) and Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán. He had two brothers: Maurice Desclergue y Cortés and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I).On after 1579, his father Bonaventura Desclergue (I) died.His partner was Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio. His partner was Elisabeth Anna de Ratera. He had children with Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio: Enric Desclergue y Cortés and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés 1566. He had children with Elisabeth Anna de Ratera: Antoni Desclergue y Ratera, Francisca Desclergue y Ratera, and Francesc Desclergue y Ratera.He died in Montblanc, España.

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f) Kekulé: 8193

Her parents were Galceran Desclergue (I=II) 1507 and Ana de Villavicencio. She had two brothers: Felipe Desclergue and Luis Desclergue (II).On 1537, her mother Ana de Villavicencio died.Her partner was Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II). She had children with Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II): Enric Desclergue y Cortés and Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés 1566.

Pedro de Montoya (m) 1527 Kekulé: 8194

Pedro de Montoya was born 1527 in Viana, Navarra, España. He was the child of Juan de Montoya and Susanna or Osana. He had two brothers: Jorge de Montoya 1531 and Francisco de Montoya 1534.His partner was Maria Anna Diaz. He had children with Maria Anna Diaz: Luisa de Montoya, Jeronimo de Montoya, Felipa de Montoya, Maria de Montoya 1559, and Juana de Montoya 1561.

Maria Anna Diaz (f) Kekulé: 8195

Her partner was Pedro de Montoya 1527. She had children with Pedro de Montoya: Luisa de Montoya, Jeronimo de Montoya, Felipa de Montoya, Maria de Montoya 1559, and Juana de Montoya 1561.

Oste Declercq (m) Kekulé: 8196

His father was Nicolas Declercq, his mother is unknown. He had two brothers: Nicolas Declercq and Jan Declercq.

Miguel Ximenes (m) Kekulé: 8200

His partner was Francisca Ximenes. He had a son with Francisca Ximenes: Domingo Ximenes.

Francisca Ximenes (f) Kekulé: 8201
Her partner was Miguel Ximenes. She had a son with Miguel Ximenes: Domingo Ximenes.
Christobal Cuello de la Cruz (m) Kekulé: 8202
His partner was Marina De Burgos. He had a daughter with Marina De Burgos: Elena de la Cruz.
Marina De Burgos (f) Kekulé: 8203
Her partner was Christobal Cuello de la Cruz. She had a daughter with Christobal Cuello de la Cruz: Elena de la Cruz.
Jean Benoit (m) 1495 Kekulé: 8640
Jean Benoit was born 1495 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Pierre Benoit 1460 and Jeanne Waelkens.When he was 26 years old, his father Pierre Benoit died (1521). When he was 31 years old, his mother Jeanne Waelkens died (1526).He married Catheline Deschietere 1500 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1530. He was 35 years old when he married Catheline Deschietere, who was 30 years old at that time. He had a son with Catheline Deschietere: Joos Benoit 1525.In 1558, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 63 years old. His wife Catheline Deschietere died on 1568, 10 years after him.
Catheline Deschietere (f) 1500 Kekulé: 8641
Catheline Deschietere was born in 1500.She married Jean Benoit 1495 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1530. She was 30 years old when she married Jean Benoit, who was 35 years old at that time. She had a son with Jean Benoit: Joos Benoit 1525.In 1568, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 68 years old. Her husband Jean Benoit died on 1558, 10 years before her.
Jacques Benoit (m) Kekulé: 10848
Jacques Benoit was born in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium. His parents were Jean Benoit and N.He married N. in 1563. He had a son with N.: Jean Benoit.In 1582, he died in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium.
N. (f) Kekulé: 10849
She married Jacques Benoit in 1563. She had a son with Jacques Benoit: Jean Benoit.Her husband Jacques Benoit died on 1582.
Josse de Patin (m) Kekulé: 10896
Josse de Patin was born in Menin, West Flanders, Belgium. His parents were Michel de Patin and Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe.His partner was N. Van de Casteele. He had a son with N. Van de Casteele: Denis de Patin 1518.
N. Van de Casteele (f) Kekulé: 10897
Her partner was Josse de Patin. She had a son with Josse de Patin: Denis de Patin 1518.

Fifteenth Generation

Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m) Kekulé: 16384
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) was born in Montblanc, España. His parents were Joan Berenguer Desclergue and N. Prunera y Ferrer. He had two brothers: Francesc Desclergue and Pere Joan Desclergue.On after 1503, his father Joan Berenguer Desclergue died.His partner was Elisabeth Monseny. His partner was Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán. He had children with Elisabeth Monseny: Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue and Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I). He had children with Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán: Maurice Desclergue y Cortés, Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II), and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I).In after 1579, he died in Montblanc, España.
Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f) Kekulé: 16385
Her parents were Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz and Maria de Vega Bazán. She had two brothers: Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega.Her partner was Bonaventura Desclergue (I). She had children with Bonaventura Desclergue (I): Maurice Desclergue y Cortés, Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II), and Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I).Her partner Bonaventura Desclergue (I) died on after 1579.
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m) 1507 Kekulé: 16386
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) was born 1507 in Montblanc/Barcelona, España. His parents were Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) and Eleonor Torró y Miquel. He had three brothers: Joan Berenguer Desclergue, Antich Desclergue (I), and Pere Torró i Hostalric (I).He married Isabel Simón in Valencia. His partner was Ana de Villavicencio. He had a son with Isabel Simón: Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue. He had children with Ana de Villavicencio: Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, Felipe Desclergue, and Luis Desclergue (II).His partner Ana de Villavicencio died on 1537.
Ana de Villavicencio (f) Kekulé: 16387
Ana de Villavicencio was born in Jerez de la Frontera, España. Her parents were Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio and Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías.Her partner was Galceran Desclergue (I=II) 1507. She had children with Galceran Desclergue (I=II): Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio, Felipe Desclergue, and Luis Desclergue (II).She died in 1537.
Juan de Montoya (m) Kekulé: 16388
His parents were Pedro de Montoya and Juana de Mendoça.His partner was Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke. His partner was Susanna or Osana. He had a son with Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke: Adrian de Montoya. He had children with Susanna or Osana: Pedro de Montoya 1527, Jorge de Montoya 1531, and Francisco de Montoya 1534.
Susanna or Osana (f) Kekulé: 16389
Her partner was Juan de Montoya. She had children with Juan de Montoya: Pedro de Montoya 1527, Jorge de Montoya 1531, and Francisco de Montoya 1534.
Nicolas Declercq (m) Kekulé: 16392
His father was Jan Declercq, his mother is unknown.
Pierre Benoit (m) 1460 Kekulé: 17280
Pierre Benoit was born 1460 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Olivier Benoit 1430 and Tack.When he was 35 years old, his father Olivier Benoit died (1495).He married Jeanne Waelkens in 1490. He was 30 years old when he married Jeanne Waelkens. He had a son with Jeanne Waelkens: Jean Benoit 1495.In 1521, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 61 years old. His wife Jeanne Waelkens died on 1526, 5 years after him.
Jeanne Waelkens (f) Kekulé: 17281
She married Pierre Benoit 1460 in 1490. She had a son with Pierre Benoit: Jean Benoit 1495.In 1526, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. Her husband Pierre Benoit died on 1521, 5 years before her.
Jean Benoit (m) Kekulé: 21696
His parents were Jacques Benoit 1480 and N.His partner was N. He had a son with N.: Jacques Benoit.He died in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium.
N. (f) Kekulé: 21697
Her partner was Jean Benoit. She had a son with Jean Benoit: Jacques Benoit.

Michel de Patin (m) Kekulé: 21792
His parents were Cornil de Patin and N. Pype. He had two brothers (Magdalena de Patin and Georgine de Patin) and two sisters (Peronne de Patin and Marie de Patin).He married Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1500. He had a son with Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe: Josse de Patin.
Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe (f) Kekulé: 21793
She married Michel de Patin in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium in 1500. She had a son with Michel de Patin: Josse de Patin.

Sixteenth Generation

Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 32768
His parents were Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) and Eleonor Torró y Miquel. He had three brothers: Antich Desclergue (I), Pere Torró i Hostalric (I), and Galceran Desclergue (I=II) 1507.His partner was N. Prunera y Ferrer. He had children with N. Prunera y Ferrer: Bonaventura Desclergue (I), Francesc Desclergue, and Pere Joan Desclergue.He died in after 1503.
N. Prunera y Ferrer (f) Kekulé: 32769
N. Prunera y Ferrer was born in Tàrrega, España. Her parents were Juan Prunera and Catalina de Ferrer. Her only brother was Juan Prunera y Ferrer.Her partner was Joan Berenguer Desclergue. She had children with Joan Berenguer Desclergue: Bonaventura Desclergue (I), Francesc Desclergue, and Pere Joan Desclergue.Her partner Joan Berenguer Desclergue died on after 1503.
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m) Kekulé: 32770
His parents were Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. His only sister was Ana Sánchez Cortés.He married Maria de Vega Bazán in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. He had children with Maria de Vega Bazán: Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy, and Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega.
Maria de Vega Bazán (f) Kekulé: 32771
Maria de Vega Bazán was born in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. Her parents were Diego de Vega y Sessé and Mayor de Bazán.She married Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz in Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain. She had children with Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz: Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán, Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy, and Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega.
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m) Kekulé: 32772
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) was born in Montblanc, España. His parents were Francesc Torró y Miquel and Clementa Desclergue. He had one brother (Galceran Torró y Desclergue) and two sisters: Eulalia Torró and Francina Torró.On 1494, his father Francesc Torró y Miquel died.His partner was Eleonor Torró y Miquel. He had children with Eleonor Torró y Miquel: Pere Torró i Hostalric (I), Joan Berenguer Desclergue, Antich Desclergue (I), and Galceran Desclergue (I=II) 1507.
Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f) Kekulé: 32773
Her parents were Joan Torró y Miquel and N. Hostalric.Her partner was Pere Torró y Desclergue (I). She had children with Pere Torró y Desclergue (I): Pere Torró i Hostalric (I), Joan Berenguer Desclergue, Antich Desclergue (I), and Galceran Desclergue (I=II) 1507.
Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m) Kekulé: 32774
His parents were Alfon de Villavicencio and Ana Sánchez Cortés.His partner was Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías. He had a daughter with Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías: Ana de Villavicencio.
Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías (f) Kekulé: 32775
Her partner was Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio. She had a daughter with Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio: Ana de Villavicencio.
Pedro de Montoya (m) Kekulé: 32776
His partner was Juana de Mendoça. He had a son with Juana de Mendoça: Juan de Montoya.
Juana de Mendoça (f) Kekulé: 32777
Her partner was Pedro de Montoya. She had a son with Pedro de Montoya: Juan de Montoya.
Jan Declercq (m) Kekulé: 32784
Olivier Benoit (m) 1430 Kekulé: 34560
Olivier Benoit was born 1430 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Jean Benoit 1396 and Vandewalle.When he was 37 years old, his father Jean Benoit died (1467).He married Tack in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1455. He was 25 years old when he married Tack. He had a son with Tack: Pierre Benoit 1460.In 1495, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 65 years old.
Tack (f) Kekulé: 34561
She married Olivier Benoit 1430 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1455. She had a son with Olivier Benoit: Pierre Benoit 1460.Her husband Olivier Benoit died on 1495.
Jacques Benoit (m) 1480 Kekulé: 43392
Jacques Benoit was born in 1480. He was the child of Antheunis Benoit 1455 and N.When he was 16 years old, his father Antheunis Benoit died (1496).He married N. in 1504. He was 24 years old when he married N. He had a son with N.: Jean Benoit.
N. (f) Kekulé: 43393
She married Jacques Benoit 1480 in 1504. She had a son with Jacques Benoit: Jean Benoit.
Cornil de Patin (m) Kekulé: 43584
His parents were Jean de Patin and Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede. His only brother was Rogerius de Patin.His partner was N. Pype. He had children with N. Pype: Marie de Patin, Peronne de Patin, Magdalena de Patin, Michel de Patin, and Georgine de Patin.
N. Pype (f) Kekulé: 43585
Her partner was Cornil de Patin. She had children with Cornil de Patin: Marie de Patin, Peronne de Patin, Magdalena de Patin, Michel de Patin, and Georgine de Patin.

Seventeenth Generation

Juan Prunera (m) Kekulé: 65538
His partner was Catalina de Ferrer. He had children with Catalina de Ferrer: N. Prunera y Ferrer and Juan Prunera y Ferrer.
Catalina de Ferrer (f) Kekulé: 65539
Her father was Don de Ferrer, her mother is unknown. Her only brother was Luis de Ferrer.Her partner was Juan Prunera. She had children with Juan Prunera: N. Prunera y Ferrer and Juan Prunera y Ferrer.
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 65540
His parents were Martín Cortés y Paz and Leonor de Monroy y Almarez. He had one sister (Leonor Cortés de Monroy) and three

brothers: Juan Cortés de Monroy, Fernàn Cortés de Monroy, and Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy 1446.He married Ana Sánchez de Badajoz in 1431. He had children with Ana Sánchez de Badajoz: Ana Sánchez Cortés and Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz.

Ana Sánchez de Badajoz (f) Kekulé: 65541

Her father was Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz, her mother is unknown.She married Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy in 1431. She had children with Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy: Ana Sánchez Cortés and Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz.

Diego de Vega y Sessé (m) Kekulé: 65542

His parents were Diego de Vega Bonifaz and Juana Sessé de Luna.His partner was Mayor de Bazán. He had a daughter with Mayor de Bazán: Maria de Vega Bazán.

Mayor de Bazán (f) Kekulé: 65543

Her partner was Diego de Vega y Sessé. She had a daughter with Diego de Vega y Sessé: Maria de Vega Bazán.

Francesc Torró y Miquel (m) Kekulé: 65544

His parents were Pere Torró and Eulalia Miquel. His only brother was Joan Torró y Miquel.His partner was Clementa Desclergue. He had children with Clementa Desclergue: Eulalia Torró, Galceran Torró y Desclergue, Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), and Francina Torró.He died in 1494.

Clementa Desclergue (f) Kekulé: 65545

Her father was Berenguer Desclergue, her mother is unknown. Her only brother was Ramon Berenguer Desclergue.Her partner was Francesc Torró y Miquel. She had children with Francesc Torró y Miquel: Eulalia Torró, Galceran Torró y Desclergue, Pere Torró y Desclergue (I), and Francina Torró.Her partner Francesc Torró y Miquel died on 1494.

Joan Torró y Miquel (m) Kekulé: 65546

His parents were Pere Torró and Eulalia Miquel. His only brother was Francesc Torró y Miquel.His partner was N. Hostalric. He had a daughter with N. Hostalric: Eleonor Torró y Miquel.

N. Hostalric (f) Kekulé: 65547

Her partner was Joan Torró y Miquel. She had a daughter with Joan Torró y Miquel: Eleonor Torró y Miquel.

Alfon de Villavicencio (m) Kekulé: 65548

He married Ana Sánchez Cortés in Jerez de Badajoz, España. He had a son with Ana Sánchez Cortés: Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio.

Ana Sánchez Cortés (f) Kekulé: 65549

Her parents were Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy and Ana Sánchez de Badajoz. Her only brother was Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz.She married Alfon de Villavicencio in Jerez de Badajoz, España. She had a son with Alfon de Villavicencio: Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio.

Jean Benoit (m) 1396 Kekulé: 69120

Jean Benoit was born 1396 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Olivier Benoit 1365 and Jane Waeye 1370.When he was 14 years old, his father Olivier Benoit died (1410). When he was 49 years old, his mother Jane Waeye died (1445).He married Vandewalle in 1430. He was 34 years old when he married Vandewalle. He had a son with Vandewalle: Olivier Benoit 1430.In 1467, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 71 years old.

Vandewalle (f) Kekulé: 69121

She married Jean Benoit 1396 in 1430. She had a son with Jean Benoit: Olivier Benoit 1430.Her husband Jean Benoit died on 1467.

Antheunis Benoit (m) 1455 Kekulé: 86784

Antheunis Benoit was born in 1455. He was the child of Jean Benoit 1396 and Vandewalle.When he was 12 years old, his father Jean Benoit died (1467).His partner was N. He had a son with N.: Jacques Benoit 1480.He died in 1496 when he was 41 years old.

N. (f) Kekulé: 86785

Her partner was Antheunis Benoit 1455. She had a son with Antheunis Benoit: Jacques Benoit 1480.Her partner Antheunis Benoit died on 1496.

Jean de Patin (m) Kekulé: 87168

His parents were Martin or Wautier de Patin and Péronne Attente. He had one brother and one sister, Wautier de Patin and Jossine de Patin.His partner was Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede. He had children with Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede: Cornil de Patin and Rogerius de Patin.

Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede (f) Kekulé: 87169

Her partner was Jean de Patin. She had children with Jean de Patin: Cornil de Patin and Rogerius de Patin.

Eighteenth Generation

Don de Ferrer (m) Kekulé: 131078

Martín Cortés y Paz (m) Kekulé: 131080

His parents were Alonso García Cortés and Inés de Paz y Boil.His partner was Leonor de Monroy y Almarez. His partner was N. He had children with Leonor de Monroy y Almarez: Leonor Cortés de Monroy, Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy, Fernàn Cortés de Monroy, Juan Cortés de Monroy, and Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy 1446. He had a daughter with N.: Inés Gómez de Paz.

Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f) Kekulé: 131081

Her parents were Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy and Isabel de Almaraz. She had one sister (Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz) and two brothers: Rodrigo de Monroy and Alonso de Monroy.Her partner was Martín Cortés y Paz. She had children with Martín Cortés y Paz: Leonor Cortés de Monroy, Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy, Fernàn Cortés de Monroy, Juan Cortés de Monroy, and Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy 1446.She died in 1450s.

Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz (m) Kekulé: 131082

Diego de Vega Bonifaz (m) Kekulé: 131084

His parents were Lope Fernández de Vega and Luisa Bonifaz.His partner was Juana Sessé de Luna. He had a son with Juana Sessé de Luna: Diego de Vega y Sessé.

Juana Sessé de Luna (f) Kekulé: 131085

Her parents were Gracián de Sessé y Luna and Inés de Luna y Rojas.Her partner was Diego de Vega Bonifaz. She had a son with Diego de Vega Bonifaz: Diego de Vega y Sessé.

Pere Torró (m) Kekulé: 131088

His father was Galceran Torró, his mother is unknown. His only brother was Nicolau Torró.His partner was Eulalia Miquel. His partner was N. N. He had children with Eulalia Miquel: Joan Torró y Miquel and Francesc Torró y Miquel. He had a son with N.

N.: Jaume Safont.

Eulalia Miquel (f) Kekulé: 131089

Her father was Antoni Miquel, her mother is unknown.Her partner was Pere Torró. She had children with Pere Torró: Joan Torró y Miquel and Francesc Torró y Miquel.

Berenguer Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 131090

His parents were N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue. He had two brothers: Pere Desclergue and Francesc Desclergue.

Olivier Benoit (m) 1365 Kekulé: 138240

Olivier Benoit was born 1365 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Gilles Benoit 1340 and N.When he was 35 years old, his father Gilles Benoit died (1400).He married Jane Waeye 1370 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1395. He was 30 years old when he married Jane Waeye, who was 25 years old at that time. He had a son with Jane Waeye: Jean Benoit 1396.In 1410, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 45 years old. His wife Jane Waeye died on 1445, 35 years after him.

Jane Waeye (f) 1370 Kekulé: 138241

Jane Waeye was born in 1370.She married Olivier Benoit 1365 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1395. She was 25 years old when she married Olivier Benoit, who was 30 years old at that time. She had a son with Olivier Benoit: Jean Benoit 1396.In 1445, she died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 75 years old. Her husband Olivier Benoit died on 1410, 35 years before her.

Jean Benoit (m) 1396 Kekulé: 173568

Jean Benoit was born 1396 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Olivier Benoit 1365 and Jane Waeye 1370.When he was 14 years old, his father Olivier Benoit died (1410). When he was 49 years old, his mother Jane Waeye died (1445).He married Vandewalle in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1430. He was 34 years old when he married Vandewalle. He had a son with Vandewalle: Antheunis Benoit 1455.In 1467, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 71 years old.

Vandewalle (f) Kekulé: 173569

She married Jean Benoit 1396 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium in 1430. She had a son with Jean Benoit: Antheunis Benoit 1455.Her husband Jean Benoit died on 1467.

Martin or Wautier de Patin (m) Kekulé: 174336

His parents were Pierre de Patin and Mathilde.He married Péronne Attente in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1390. He had children with Péronne Attente: Wautier de Patin, Jossine de Patin, and Jean de Patin.

Péronne Attente (f) Kekulé: 174337

She married Martin or Wautier de Patin in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium in 1390. She had children with Martin or Wautier de Patin: Wautier de Patin, Jossine de Patin, and Jean de Patin.

Nineteenth Generation

Alonso García Cortés (m) Kekulé: 262160

Alonso García Cortés was born in the Kingdom of Aragon. He married Inés de Paz y Boil in Salamanca, Spain. They had a son: Martín Cortés y Paz.

Inés de Paz y Boil (f) Kekulé: 262161

Her parents were Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya and Catalina de Boil. She had one brother and one sister: Pedro de Paz y Boil and Catalina de Paz y Boil. She married Alonso García Cortés in Salamanca, Spain. They had a son: Martín Cortés y Paz.

Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 262162

Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. His parents were Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas and María Fernández de Monroy. He had three brothers (Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy, Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy, Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy) and two sisters (Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas, Catalina Fernández de Monroy). His partner was Isabel de Almaraz. They had children: Alonso de Monroy, Leonor de Monroy y Almarez, Rodrigo de Monroy, Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz.

Isabel de Almaraz (f) Kekulé: 262163

Isabel de Almaraz was born in Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. Her parents were Diego Gómez de Almaraz and María Blázquez de Tapia. Her partner was Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy. They had children: Alonso de Monroy, Leonor de Monroy y Almarez, Rodrigo de Monroy, Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz.

Lope Fernández de Vega (m) Kekulé: 262168

His parents were Lope Fernández de Vega and Juana de Bazán. His partner was Luisa Bonifaz. They had a son: Diego de Vega Bonifaz.

Luisa Bonifaz (f) Kekulé: 262169

Her partner was Lope Fernández de Vega. They had a son: Diego de Vega Bonifaz.

Gracián de Sessé y Luna (m) Kekulé: 262170

His partner was Inés de Luna y Rojas. They had a daughter: Juana Sessé de Luna.

Inés de Luna y Rojas (f) Kekulé: 262171

Her parents were Martin de Luna and Inés de Rojas y Manrique. Her partner was Gracián de Sessé y Luna. They had a daughter: Juana Sessé de Luna.

Galceran Torró (m) Kekulé: 262176

His father was Beltrán Torró, born around 1358. His mother is unknown.

Antoni Miquel (m) Kekulé: 262178

N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f) Kekulé: 262180

Her father was Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue. Her mother is unknown. Her only brother was Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue. Her partner was Francesc Desclergue. They had children: Pere Desclergue, Berenguer Desclergue, Francesc Desclergue.

Francesc Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 262181

His father was Ramon Desclergue. His mother is unknown. His partner was N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue. They had children: Pere Desclergue, Berenguer Desclergue, Francesc Desclergue.

Gilles Benoit (m) 1340 Kekulé: 276480

Gilles Benoit was born in 1340. He married N. in 1370. He was 30 years old when he married N. They had a son: Olivier Benoit 1365. He died in 1400 when he was 60 years old.

N. (f) Kekulé: 276481
She married Gilles Benoit in 1370. They had a son: Olivier Benoit 1365. Her husband Gilles Benoit died in 1400.

Olivier Benoit (m) 1365 Kekulé: 347136
Olivier Benoit was born in 1365 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was the child of Gilles Benoit and N. When he was 35 years old, his father Gilles Benoit died (1400). He married Jane Waeye in 1395 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. He was 30 years old when he married Jane Waeye, who was 25 years old at that time. They had a son: Jean Benoit 1396. In 1410, he died in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when he was 45 years old. His wife Jane Waeye died in 1445, 35 years after him.

Jane Waeye (f) 1370 Kekulé: 347137
Jane Waeye was born in 1370. She married Olivier Benoit in 1395 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium. She was 25 years old when she married Olivier Benoit, who was 30 years old at that time. They had a son: Jean Benoit 1396. She died in 1445 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium when she was 75 years old. Her husband Olivier Benoit died in 1410, 35 years before her.

Pierre de Patin (m) Kekulé: 348672
His parents were Richard de Patin and N. His partner was Mathilde. They had a son: Martin or Wautier de Patin.

Mathilde (f) Kekulé: 348673
Her partner was Pierre de Patin. They had a son: Martin or Wautier de Patin.

Twentieth Generation

Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m) Kekulé: 524322
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya was born in Salamanca, Spain. His parents were Anton de Paz and Inés Gómez de Anaya. His only brother was Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya. His partner was Catalina de Boil. They had children: Pedro de Paz y Boil, Inés de Paz y Boil, Catalina de Paz y Boil.

Catalina de Boil (f) Kekulé: 524323
Catalina de Boil was born in the Kingdom of Aragon. Her father was Several Generations de Boil. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya. They had children: Pedro de Paz y Boil, Inés de Paz y Boil, Catalina de Paz y Boil.

Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m) Kekulé: 524324
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. His parents were Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas 1300 and Teresa Martínez Nieto. His partner was María Fernández de Monroy. They had children: Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy, Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy, Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy, Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas, Catalina Fernández de Monroy, Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy.

María Fernández de Monroy (f) Kekulé: 524325
María Fernández de Monroy was born in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. Her parents were Fernán Pérez de Monroy and Inés Rodríguez de Varillas. Her partner was Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas. They had children: Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy, Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy, Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy, Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas, Catalina Fernández de Monroy, Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy.

Diego Gómez de Almaraz (m) Kekulé: 524326
Diego Gómez de Almaraz was born in Plasencia, Spain. His partner was María Blázquez de Tapia. They had a daughter: Isabel de Almaraz.

María Blázquez de Tapia (f) Kekulé: 524327
María Blázquez de Tapia was born in Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. Her father was Alonso de Tapia. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Diego Gómez de Almaraz. They had a daughter: Isabel de Almaraz.

Lope Fernández de Vega (m) Kekulé: 524336
His partner was Juana de Bazán. They had a son: Lope Fernández de Vega.

Juana de Bazán (f) Kekulé: 524337
Her parents were García de Bazán and Aldonza de Villamayor. Her partner was Lope Fernández de Vega. They had a son: Lope Fernández de Vega.

Martin de Luna (m) Kekulé: 524342
His parents were Álvaro Martínez de Luna and N. N. His only brother was Álvaro de Luna. In 1397, his father Álvaro Martínez de Luna died. His partner was Inés de Rojas y Manrique. They had a daughter: Inés de Luna y Rojas.

Inés de Rojas y Manrique (f) Kekulé: 524343
Her partner was Martin de Luna. They had a daughter: Inés de Luna y Rojas.

Beltrán Torró (m) around 1358 Kekulé: 524352
Beltrán Torró was born around 1358. His parents were Bertrand du Guesclin 1320 and N. Torró. His only brother was Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró. In 1380, his father Bertrand du Guesclin died.

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 524360
His parents were Guillem D'Anguera and N. Desclergue. His only brother was Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue.

Ramon Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 524362
His father was Gerónimo Desclergue. His mother is unknown. He died in Barcelona, España.

Gilles Benoit (m) 1340 Kekulé: 694272
Gilles Benoit was born in 1340. He married N. in 1370. He was 30 years old when he married N. They had a son: Olivier Benoit 1365. He died in 1400 when he was 60 years old.

N. (f) Kekulé: 694273
She married Gilles Benoit in 1370. They had a son: Olivier Benoit 1365. Her husband Gilles Benoit died in 1400.

Richard de Patin (m) Kekulé: 697344
His parents were Raoul de Patin and Guyotte de Hames. His partner was N. They had a son: Pierre de Patin.

N. (f) Kekulé: 697345
Her partner was Richard de Patin. They had a son: Pierre de Patin.

Twenty-First Generation

Anton de Paz (m) Kekulé: 1048644
His parents were Sancho Pérez de Paz and Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque. His partner was Inés Gómez de Anaya. They had children: Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya, Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya.

Inés Gómez de Anaya (f) Kekulé: 1048645

Her partner was Anton de Paz. They had children: Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya, Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya.

Several Generations de Boil (m) Kekulé: 1048646

His father was Guerau de Boil y Cervellón. His mother is unknown.

Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m) 1300 Kekulé: 1048648

Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas was born in 1300 in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España. His parents were Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas and Inés Godinez. His only sister was Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas. His partner was Teresa Martínez Nieto. They had a son: Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas.

Teresa Martínez Nieto (f) Kekulé: 1048649

Her partner was Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas. They had a son: Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas.

Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 1048650

His parents were Fernán Pérez de Monroy and Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas. In 1351, his father Fernán Pérez de Monroy died. His partner was Inés Rodríguez de Varillas. They had a daughter: María Fernández de Monroy.

Inés Rodríguez de Varillas (f) Kekulé: 1048651

Her partner was Fernán Pérez de Monroy. They had a daughter: María Fernández de Monroy.

Alonso de Tapia (m) Kekulé: 1048654

García de Bazán (m) Kekulé: 1048674

His parents were Juan González de Bazán and Juana de Almoravid. His partner was Aldonza de Villamayor. They had a daughter: Juana de Bazán.

Aldonza de Villamayor (f) Kekulé: 1048675

Her partner was García de Bazán. They had a daughter: Juana de Bazán.

Álvaro Martínez de Luna (m) Kekulé: 1048684

His parents were Juan Martínez de Luna and Teresa Ximenez de Urrea. His partner was N. N. They had children: Martin de Luna, Álvaro de Luna. He died in 1397.

N. N. (f) Kekulé: 1048685

Her partner was Álvaro Martínez de Luna. They had children: Martin de Luna, Álvaro de Luna. Her partner Álvaro Martínez de Luna died in 1397.

Bertrand du Guesclin (m) 1320 Kekulé: 1048704

Bertrand du Guesclin was born in 1320 in Dinan, Brétagne, France. He was the child of Robert II du Guesclin 1300 and Jeanne de Malemains. His partner was N. Torró. His partner was N. N. He had children with N. Torró: Beltrán Torró around 1358, Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró. He had a son with N. N.: Michel du Guesclin. In 1380, he died in Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France when he was 60 years old.

N. Torró (f) Kekulé: 1048705

Her father was N. Torró. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Bertrand du Guesclin 1320. They had children: Beltrán Torró around 1358, Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró. Her partner Bertrand du Guesclin died in 1380.

Guillem D'Anguera (m) Kekulé: 1048720

His partner was N. Desclergue. They had children: Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue, Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue.

N. Desclergue (f) Kekulé: 1048721

N. Desclergue was born in Mallorca, Spain. Her father was Pere Desclergue. Her mother is unknown. She had two brothers: Gerónimo Desclergue, Berenguer Desclergue. Her partner was Guillem D'Anguera. They had children: Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue, Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue. She died in Barcelona, España.

Gerónimo Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 1048724

Gerónimo Desclergue was born in Mallorca. His father was Pere Desclergue. His mother is unknown. He had one brother and one sister: Berenguer Desclergue and N. Desclergue. He died in Santa Perpetua de Moguda, Barcelona, Spain.

Raoul de Patin (m) Kekulé: 1394688

His partner was Guyotte de Hames. They had a son: Richard de Patin.

Guyotte de Hames (f) Kekulé: 1394689

Her father was Wauthier de Hames. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Raoul de Patin. They had a son: Richard de Patin.

Twenty-Second Generation

Sancho Pérez de Paz (m) Kekulé: 2097288

His partner was Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque. They had a son: Anton de Paz.

Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque (f) Kekulé: 2097289

Her father was Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sençaque. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Sancho Pérez de Paz. They had a son: Anton de Paz.

Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m) Kekulé: 2097292

His parents were Pedro de Boil y Foces and Ermesenda de Cervellón. His only brother was Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón.

Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m) 1300 Kekulé: 2097296

His parents were Sancho Pérez de Varillas and Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra. His partner was Inés Godinez. They had children: Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas, Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas 1300.

Inés Godinez (f) Kekulé: 2097297

Her parents were Alfonso Godinez and Inés Pérez de Tenorio. Her partner was Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas. They had children: Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas, Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas 1300.

Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 2097300

His parents were Pedro Fernandez de Monroy and Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa 1255. His only brother was Nuño Pérez de Monroy. His partner was Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas. They had a son: Fernán Pérez de Monroy. In 1351, he died in Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España.

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f) Kekulé: 2097301

Her parents were Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas and Inés Godinez. Her only brother was Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas 1300. Her partner was Fernán Pérez de Monroy. They had a son: Fernán Pérez de Monroy. Her partner Fernán Pérez de Monroy died in 1351.

Juan González de Bazán (m) Kekulé: 2097348

His parents were Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán and Aldonza Cornel. His partner was Juana de Almoravid. They had a son: García de Bazán.

Juana de Almoravid (f) Kekulé: 2097349

Her partner was Juan González de Bazán. They had a son: García de Bazán.

Juan Martínez de Luna (m) Kekulé: 2097368

His parents were Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana and María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón. His only brother was Pope Benedict XIII. His partner was Teresa Ximenez de Urrea. His partner was Aldara Ruíz Cabeza de Vaca. He had a son with Teresa Ximenez de Urrea: Álvaro Martínez de Luna.

Teresa Ximenez de Urrea (f) Kekulé: 2097369

Her father was Juan Ximenez de Urrea. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Juan Martínez de Luna. They had a son: Álvaro Martínez de Luna.

Robert II du Guesclin (m) 1300 Kekulé: 2097408

Robert II du Guesclin was born in 1300 in Brétagne, France. He was the child of Guillaume du Guesclin and Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte. He married Jeanne de Malemains in 1319. He was 19 years old when he married Jeanne de Malemains. They had a son: Bertrand du Guesclin 1320.

Jeanne de Malemains (f) Kekulé: 2097409

She married Robert II du Guesclin in 1319. They had a son: Bertrand du Guesclin 1320.

N. Torró (m) Kekulé: 2097410

Pere Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 2097442

Pere Desclergue was born in Mallorca, Spain. His father was Guillermo Desclergue. His mother is unknown.

Wauthier de Hames (m) Kekulé: 2789378

His parents were Eustache de Hames and Isabelle de Poucques.

Twenty-Third Generation

Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sençaque (m) Kekulé: 4194578

His father was Arnal / Arnau Sençaque / de Saint Jacques. His mother is unknown.

Pedro de Boil y Foces (m) Kekulé: 4194584

His parents were Garcia de Boil and Toda de Foces. His partner was Ermesenda de Cervellón. They had children: Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón, Guerau de Boil y Cervellón.

Ermesenda de Cervellón (f) Kekulé: 4194585

Her parents were Guillem de Cervelló and Elvira de Artusela. Her partner was Pedro de Boil y Foces. They had children: Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón, Guerau de Boil y Cervellón.

Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m) Kekulé: 4194592

Sancho Pérez de Varillas was born in Cerdanya, Spain. His parents were Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas and Urraca Gil. His partner was Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra. They had a son: Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas.

Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (f) Kekulé: 4194593

Her parents were Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra and Estefanía Pérez de Baztan. Her partner was Sancho Pérez de Varillas. They had a son: Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas.

Alfonso Godinez (m) Kekulé: 4194594

His father was Don Godhino. His mother is unknown. His partner was Inés Pérez de Tenorio. They had a daughter: Inés Godinez.

Inés Pérez de Tenorio (f) Kekulé: 4194595

Her partner was Alfonso Godinez. They had a daughter: Inés Godinez.

Pedro Fernandez de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 4194600

His father was Pedro Fernández de Monroy. His mother is unknown. His partner was Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa 1255. They had children: Fernán Pérez de Monroy, Nuño Pérez de Monroy.

Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa (f) 1255 Kekulé: 4194601

Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa was born in 1255. She was the child of Nuño Freyre de Andrade and Maria de Ulloa. Her partner was Pedro Fernandez de Monroy. They had children: Fernán Pérez de Monroy, Nuño Pérez de Monroy.

Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán (m) Kekulé: 4194696

His parents were Juan Pérez de Baztan and Toda Ibáñez de Azagra. His partner was Aldonza Cornel. They had a son: Juan González de Bazán.

Aldonza Cornel (f) Kekulé: 4194697

Her partner was Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán. They had a son: Juan González de Bazán.

Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana (m) Kekulé: 4194736

His parents were Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé and Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria. His partner was María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón. They had children: Pope Benedict XIII, Juan Martínez de Luna.

María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón (f) Kekulé: 4194737

Her parents were Miguel de Gotor y Alagón and María Inés Zapata y Alagón. Her partner was Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana. They had children: Pope Benedict XIII, Juan Martínez de Luna.

Juan Ximenez de Urrea (m) Kekulé: 4194738

Guillaume du Guesclin (m) Kekulé: 4194816

Guillaume du Guesclin was born in Brétagne, France. His parents were Bertrand IV du Guesclin and Jeanne de Broons. His partner was Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte. They had a son: Robert II du Guesclin 1300.

Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte (f) Kekulé: 4194817

Her partner was Guillaume du Guesclin. They had a son: Robert II du Guesclin 1300.

Guillermo Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 4194884

Guillermo Desclergue was born in Mallorca, Spain. His parents were Francesc Desclergue and N. Borrell. His only brother was Bernat Desclergue.

Eustache de Hames (m) Kekulé: 5578756

His parents were Eustache de Hames 1190 and Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert 1170. In 1247, his mother Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert died. His partner was Isabelle de Poucques. They had a son: Wauthier de Hames.

Isabelle de Poucques (f) Kekulé: 5578757

Her father was Wauthier de Poucques. Her mother is unknown. In 1160, her father Wauthier de Poucques died. Her partner was Eustache de Hames. They had a son: Wauthier de Hames.

Twenty-Fourth Generation

Pedro de Castilla (m) Kekulé: 8389152
His parents were Alfonso X de Castilla 1221 and Violante de Aragón 1236. His brother was Sancho IV de Castilla 1258. On 1284, his father Alfonso X de Castilla died. On 1301, his mother Violante de Aragón died. His partner was Margaret de Narbonne. He had a son with Margaret de Narbonne: Sancho Castilla el de la Paz.

Margaret de Narbonne (f) Kekulé: 8389153
Her parents were Aimery VI de Narbonne and Sibila de Foix. Her partner was Pedro de Castilla. She had a son with Pedro de Castilla: Sancho Castilla el de la Paz.

Arnal / Arnau Sençaque / de Saint Jacques (m) Kekulé: 8389156

Garcia de Boil (m) Kekulé: 8389168
His parents were Pedro de Boil and María Ximénez de Urrea. His partner was Toda de Foces. They had a son: Pedro de Boil y Foces.

Toda de Foces (f) Kekulé: 8389169
Her partner was Garcia de Boil. They had a son: Pedro de Boil y Foces.

Guillem de Cervelló (m) Kekulé: 8389170
His parents were Guerau de Cervelló and Berenguera de Timor. In 1193, his father Guerau de Cervelló died. His partner was Elvira de Artusela. They had a daughter: Ermesenda de Cervellón.

Elvira de Artusela (f) Kekulé: 8389171
Her partner was Guillem de Cervelló. They had a daughter: Ermesenda de Cervellón.

Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m) Kekulé: 8389184
His father was Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza. His mother is unknown. His only brother was Don Ramón Sánchez. His partner was Urraca Gil. They had a son: Sancho Pérez de Varillas.

Urraca Gil (f) Kekulé: 8389185
Her parents were Gil Podavila or Bodavila and Maria Sanchez of Navarra. Her partner was Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas. They had a son: Sancho Pérez de Varillas.

Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra (m) Kekulé: 8389186
His father was Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra. His mother is unknown. His partner was Estefanía Pérez de Baztan. They had a daughter: Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra.

Estefanía Pérez de Baztan (f) Kekulé: 8389187
Her partner was Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra. They had a daughter: Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra.

Don Godhino (m) Kekulé: 8389188

Pedro Fernández de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 8389200
His parents were Pedro de Monroy and Mayor de Saavedra.

Nuño Freyre de Andrade (m) Kekulé: 8389202
His partner was Maria de Ulloa. They had a daughter: Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa 1255.

Maria de Ulloa (f) Kekulé: 8389203
Her partner was Nuño Freyre de Andrade. They had a daughter: Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa 1255.

Juan Pérez de Baztan (m) Kekulé: 8389392
His partner was Toda Ibáñez de Azagra. They had a son: Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán.

Toda Ibáñez de Azagra (f) Kekulé: 8389393
Her parents were Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra and Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara. Her partner was Juan Pérez de Baztan. They had a son: Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán.

Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé (m) Kekulé: 8389472
His partner was Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria. They had a son: Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana.

Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria (f) Kekulé: 8389473
Her father was N. N. Her mother is unknown. Her only brother was Roger de Lauria. Her partner was Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé. They had a son: Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana.

Miguel de Gotor y Alagón (m) Kekulé: 8389474
His parents were Jaime de Gotor and Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna. His partner was María Inés Zapata y Alagón. They had a daughter: María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón.

María Inés Zapata y Alagón (f) Kekulé: 8389475
Her partner was Miguel de Gotor y Alagón. They had a daughter: María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón.

Bertrand IV du Guesclin (m) Kekulé: 8389632
Bertrand IV du Guesclin was born in Brétagne, France. His parents were Bertrand III du Guesclin 1200 and Mahaut de Dol. In 1260, his father Bertrand III du Guesclin died. His partner was Jeanne de Broons. They had a son: Guillaume du Guesclin.

Jeanne de Broons (f) Kekulé: 8389633
Her parents were Robert de Broons 1210 and Orphaise de Dol. Her partner was Bertrand IV du Guesclin. They had a son: Guillaume du Guesclin.

Francesc Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 8389768
Francesc Desclergue was born in Girona, España. His father was Raymond Desclergue. His mother is unknown. His partner was N. Borrell. They had children: Guillermo Desclergue, Bernat Desclergue.

N. Borrell (f) Kekulé: 8389769
N. Borrell was born in Barcelona, España. Her father was Guillem Borrell. Her mother is unknown. She had two brothers: Guillem Borrell, Pere Borrell 1275. Her partner was Francesc Desclergue. They had children: Guillermo Desclergue, Bernat Desclergue.

Eustache de Hames (m) 1190 Kekulé: 11157512
Eustache de Hames was born in 1190. He was the child of Henri de Hames 1160. His mother is unknown. His partner was Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert 1170. They had a son: Eustache de Hames. His partner Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert died in 1247.

Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert (f) 1170 Kekulé: 11157513
Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert was born in 1170 in Walincourt, France. She was the child of Watier de Pollaert 1145 and Gisela de Guines or van Gent 1137. When she was 0 years old, her mother Gisela de Guines or van Gent died (1170). When she was 21 years old, her father Watier de Pollaert died (1191). Her partner was Eustache de Hames 1190. They had a son: Eustache de Hames. She died in 1247 when she was 77 years old.

Wauthier de Poucques (m) Kekulé: 11157514

He died in 1160.

Twenty-Fifth Generation

Alfonso X de Castilla (m) 1221 Kekulé: 16778304
Alfonso X de Castilla was born in 1221. His partner was Violante de Aragón 1236. He had children with Violante de Aragón: Pedro de Castilla, Sancho IV de Castilla 1258. He died in 1284 when he was 63 years old. His partner Violante de Aragón died on 1301, 17 years after him.

Violante de Aragón (f) 1236 Kekulé: 16778305
Violante de Aragón was born in 1236. She was a child of Jaime I de Aragón 1208 and Violante de Hungria 1215. When she was 15 years old, her mother Violante de Hungria died (1251). When she was 40 years old, her father Jaime I de Aragón died (1276). Her partner was Alfonso X de Castilla 1221. She had children with Alfonso X de Castilla: Pedro de Castilla, Sancho IV de Castilla 1258. She died in 1301 when she was 65 years old. Her partner Alfonso X de Castilla died on 1284, 17 years before her.

Aimery VI de Narbonne (m) Kekulé: 16778306
His partner was Sibila de Foix. He had a daughter with Sibila de Foix: Margaret de Narbonne.

Sibila de Foix (f) Kekulé: 16778307
Her partner was Aimery VI de Narbonne. She had a daughter with Aimery VI de Narbonne: Margaret de Narbonne.

Pedro de Boil (m) Kekulé: 16778336
His parents were Garcia Garcés de Boil and Ximena Ferrench de Luna. His partner was María Ximénez de Urrea. They had a son: Garcia de Boil.

María Ximénez de Urrea (f) Kekulé: 16778337
Her parents were Ximeno de Urrea and Oria Iñiguez. Her partner was Pedro de Boil. They had a son: Garcia de Boil.

Guerau de Cervelló (m) Kekulé: 16778340
His partner was Berenguera de Timor. They had a son: Guillem de Cervelló. He died in 1193.

Berenguera de Timor (f) Kekulé: 16778341
Her partner was Guerau de Cervelló. They had a son: Guillem de Cervelló. Her partner Guerau de Cervelló died in 1193.

Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m) Kekulé: 16778368
His parents were Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona 1114 and Petronila de Aragon 1136. He had three brothers: Pedro de Aragon, Berenguer of Barcelona, Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona 1157. In 1162, his father Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona died. In 1173, his mother Petronila de Aragon died. He married Sancha Nuñez de Lara in 1188. They had a son: Nuño Sánchez.

Gil Podavila or Bodavila (m) Kekulé: 16778370
Gil Podavila or Bodavila was born in France. His partner was Maria Sanchez of Navarra. They had a daughter: Urraca Gil. He died in Estella, Navarra, Spain.

Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f) Kekulé: 16778371
Her parents were Sancho VI de Navarra 1133 and Sancha de Castilla. Her only brother was Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra. In 1194, her father Sancho VI de Navarra died. Her partner was Gil Podavila or Bodavila. They had a daughter: Urraca Gil.

Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (m) Kekulé: 16778372

Pedro de Monroy (m) Kekulé: 16778400
His partner was Mayor de Saavedra. They had a son: Pedro Fernández de Monroy.

Mayor de Saavedra (f) Kekulé: 16778401
Her parents were Fernan Perez de Saavedra and Mayor de Ulloa. Her only brother was Pedro Fernández de Saavedra. Her partner was Pedro de Monroy. They had a son: Pedro Fernández de Monroy.

Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra (m) Kekulé: 16778786
His partner was Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara. They had a daughter: Toda Ibáñez de Azagra.

Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara (f) Kekulé: 16778787
Her partner was Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra. They had a daughter: Toda Ibáñez de Azagra.

N.N. (m) Kekulé: 16778946

Jaime de Gotor (m) Kekulé: 16778948
His father was Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini. His mother is unknown. His partner was Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna. They had a son: Miguel de Gotor y Alagón.

Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna (f) Kekulé: 16778949
Her partner was Jaime de Gotor. They had a son: Miguel de Gotor y Alagón.

Bertrand III du Guesclin (m) 1200 Kekulé: 16779264
Bertrand III du Guesclin was born in 1200 in Brétagne, France. He was the child of Pierre du Guesclin. His mother is unknown. His partner was Mahaut de Dol. They had a son: Bertrand IV du Guesclin. He died in 1260 when he was 60 years old.

Mahaut de Dol (f) Kekulé: 16779265
Her partner was Bertrand III du Guesclin. They had a son: Bertrand IV du Guesclin. Her partner Bertrand III du Guesclin died in 1260.

Robert de Broons (m) 1210 Kekulé: 16779266
Robert de Broons was born in 1210 in Broons, Bretagne, France. He was the child of Hamon de Broons 1182 and Olive de Rohan. When he was 11 years old, his father Hamon de Broons died (1221). His partner was Orphaise de Dol. They had a daughter: Jeanne de Broons.

Orphaise de Dol (f) Kekulé: 16779267
Her partner was Robert de Broons. They had a daughter: Jeanne de Broons.

Raymond Desclergue (m) Kekulé: 16779536
Raymond Desclergue was born in Albi, Toulouse, France. His father was Francesc Clergue or des Clergue. His mother is unknown.

Guillem Borrell (m) Kekulé: 16779538
Guillem Borrell was born in Girona, España.

Henri de Hames (m) 1160 Kekulé: 22315024
Henri de Hames was born in 1160. He was the child of Robert de Hames. His mother is unknown.

Watier de Pollaert (m) 1145 Kekulé: 22315026
Watier de Pollaert was born in 1145. His partner was Gisela de Guines or van Gent 1137. They had a daughter: Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert 1170. He died in 1191 when he was 46 years old. His partner Gisela de Guines or van Gent died in 1170, 21 years before him.

Gisela de Guines or van Gent (f) 1137 Kekulé: 22315027
Gisela de Guines or van Gent was born in 1137. She was the child of Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115 and Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. When she was 32 years old, her father Arnould I de Guines or van Gent died (1169). Her partner was Watier de Pollaert 1145. They had a daughter: Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert 1170. She died in 1170 when she was 33 years old. Her partner Watier de Pollaert died in 1191, 21 years after her.

Twenty-Sixth Generation

Garcia Garcés de Boil (m) Kekulé: 33556672
His parents were Garcia Aznarez de Boil and Teresa de Bearne y Aragon. His partner was Ximena Ferrench de Luna. They had a son: Pedro de Boil.
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f) Kekulé: 33556673
Her father was Lope Ferrench de Luna. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Garcia Garcés de Boil. They had a son: Pedro de Boil.
Ximeno de Urrea (m) Kekulé: 33556674
His partner was Oria Iñiguez. They had a daughter: María Ximénez de Urrea.
Oria Iñiguez (f) Kekulé: 33556675
Her partner was Ximeno de Urrea. They had a daughter: María Ximénez de Urrea.
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m) 1114 Kekulé: 33556736
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona was born in 1114 in Barcelona, España. His parents were Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona 1082 and Douce de Provence 1090. His only sister was Berenguela de Barcelona. When he was 13 years old, his mother Douce de Provence died (1127). When he was 17 years old, his father Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona died (1131). His partner was Petronila de Aragon 1136. They had children: Pedro de Aragon, Berenguer of Barcelona, Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza, Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona 1157. In 1162, he died in Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy when he was 48 years old. His partner Petronila de Aragon died in 1173, 11 years after him.
Petronila de Aragon (f) 1136 Kekulé: 33556737
Petronila de Aragon was born in 1136. Her partner was Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona 1114. They had children: Pedro de Aragon, Berenguer of Barcelona, Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza, Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona 1157. She died in 1173 when she was 37 years old. Her partner Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona died in 1162, 11 years before her.
Sancho VI de Navarra (m) 1133 Kekulé: 33556742
Sancho VI de Navarra was born in 1133 in Pamplona, España. He was the child of Alfonso VII of Leon and Berenguela de Barcelona. His partner was Sancha de Castilla. They had children: Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra, Maria Sanchez of Navarra. He died in 1194 when he was 61 years old.
Sancha de Castilla (f) Kekulé: 33556743
Her partner was Sancho VI de Navarra 1133. They had children: Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra, Maria Sanchez of Navarra. Her partner Sancho VI de Navarra died in 1194.
Fernan Perez de Saavedra (m) Kekulé: 33556802
His partner was Mayor de Ulloa. They had children: Pedro Fernández de Saavedra, Mayor de Saavedra.
Mayor de Ulloa (f) Kekulé: 33556803
Her partner was Fernan Perez de Saavedra. They had children: Pedro Fernández de Saavedra, Mayor de Saavedra.
Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini (m) Kekulé: 33557896
Pierre du Guesclin (m) Kekulé: 33558528
Pierre du Guesclin was born in Brétagne, France. His father was Bertrand II du Guesclin. His mother is unknown.
Hamon de Broons (m) 1182 Kekulé: 33558532
Hamon de Broons was born in 1182. He was the child of Guillaume Robert de Broons and Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137. His partner was Olive de Rohan. They had a son: Robert de Broons 1210. He died in 1221 when he was 39 years old.
Olive de Rohan (f) Kekulé: 33558533
Her partner was Hamon de Broons. They had a son: Robert de Broons 1210. Her partner Hamon de Broons died in 1221.
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue (m) Kekulé: 33559072
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue was born in Albi, Toulouse, France. His father was N. Clergue or des Clergue. His mother is unknown. His only brother was Arnau Clergue or des Clergue.
Robert de Hames (m) Kekulé: 44630048
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent (m) 1115 Kekulé: 44630054
Arnould I de Guines or van Gent was born in 1115. He was the child of Wenemar I van Gent 1065 and Gisèle de Guines or van Gent 1074. When he was 5 years old, his father Wenemar I van Gent died (1120). When he was 25 years old, his mother Gisèle de Guines or van Gent died (1140). His partner was Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. They had a daughter: Gisela de Guines or van Gent 1137. He died in 1169 when he was 54 years old. His partner Mahaut de Saint Omer died in 1189, 20 years after him.
Mahaut de Saint Omer (f) 1117 Kekulé: 44630055
Mahaut de Saint Omer was born in 1117. She was the child of Guillaume II de Saint Omer 1075 and Mélissendre de Picquigny 1090. When she was 17 years old, her mother Mélissendre de Picquigny died (1134). When she was 25 years old, her father Guillaume II de Saint Omer died (1142). Her partner was Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115. They had a daughter: Gisela de Guines or van Gent 1137. She died in 1189 when she was 72 years old. Her partner Arnould I de Guines or van Gent died in 1169, 20 years before her.

Twenty-Seventh Generation

Garcia Aznarez de Boil (m) Kekulé: 67113344
His partner was Teresa de Bearne y Aragon. They had a son: Garcia Garcés de Boil.
Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f) Kekulé: 67113345
Her parents were Gastón IV de Bearne and Talesa de Aragón. Her partner was Garcia Aznarez de Boil. They had a son: Garcia Garcés de Boil.
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m) Kekulé: 67113346
His parents were Bacalla de Luna and Sancha Sánchez de Aragón. His partner was Urraca de Atarés.
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m) 1082 Kekulé: 67113472

Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona was born in 1082. He was the child of Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona 1053 and Maud de Apulia 1060. When he was 0 years old, his father Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona died (1082). When he was 30 years old, his mother Maud de Apulia died (1112). His partner was Douce de Provence 1090. They had children: Berenguela de Barcelona, Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona 1114. He died in 1131 when he was 49 years old. His partner Douce de Provence died in 1127, 4 years before him.

Douce de Provence (f) 1090 Kekulé: 67113473

Douce de Provence was born in 1090. Her partner was Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona 1082. They had children: Berenguela de Barcelona, Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona 1114. She died in 1127 when she was 37 years old. Her partner Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona died in 1131, 4 years after her.

Alfonso VII of Leon (m) Kekulé: 67113484

His partner was Berenguela de Barcelona. They had a son: Sancho VI de Navarra 1133.

Berenguela de Barcelona (f) Kekulé: 67113485

Her parents were Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona 1082 and Douce de Provence 1090. Her only brother was Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona 1114. In 1127, her mother Douce de Provence died. In 1131, her father Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona died. Her partner was Alfonso VII of Leon. They had a son: Sancho VI de Navarra 1133.

Bertrand II du Guesclin (m) Kekulé: 67117056

Bertrand II du Guesclin was born in Brétagne, France. His father was Geoffroy de Guarplic. His mother is unknown.

Guillaume Robert de Broons (m) Kekulé: 67117064

His partner was Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137. They had a son: Hamon de Broons 1182.

Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f) 1137 Kekulé: 67117065

Gilberte de Saint-Gilles was born in 1137. She was the child of Bertrand de Saint-Gilles 1078 and Beatrice d'Yvignac. Her partner was Guillaume Robert de Broons. They had a son: Hamon de Broons 1182.

N. Clergue or des Clergue (m) Kekulé: 67118144

Wenemar I van Gent (m) 1065 Kekulé: 89260108

Wenemar I van Gent was born in 1065. He was the child of Lambert II van Gent 1050 and Mathilde van Saint Omaar. His partner was Gisèle de Guines or van Gent 1074. They had a son: Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115. He died in 1120 when he was 55 years old. His partner Gisèle de Guines or van Gent died in 1140, 20 years after him.

Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f) 1074 Kekulé: 89260109

Gisèle de Guines or van Gent was born in 1074. She was the child of Boudewijn de Guines 1040 and Adelheid Christine van Holland. When she was 23 years old, her father Boudewijn de Guines died (1097). Her partner was Wenemar I van Gent 1065. They had a son: Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115. She died in 1140 when she was 66 years old. Her partner Wenemar I van Gent died in 1120, 20 years before her.

Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m) 1075 Kekulé: 89260110

Guillaume II de Saint Omer was born in 1075. His partner was Mélissendre de Picquigny 1090. They had a daughter: Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. He died in 1142 when he was 67 years old. His partner Mélissendre de Picquigny died in 1134, 8 years before him.

Mélissendre de Picquigny (f) 1090 Kekulé: 89260111

Mélissendre de Picquigny was born in 1090. Her partner was Guillaume II de Saint Omer 1075. They had a daughter: Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. She died in 1134 when she was 44 years old. Her partner Guillaume II de Saint Omer died in 1142, 8 years after her.

Twenty-Eighth Generation

Gastón IV de Bearne (m) Kekulé: 134226690

His partner was Talesa de Aragón. They had a daughter: Teresa de Bearne y Aragon.

Talesa de Aragón (f) Kekulé: 134226691

Her parents were Sancho Ramírez de Aragón and Beatriz. Her only brother was García Sánchez de Aragón. Her partner was Gastón IV de Bearne. They had a daughter: Teresa de Bearne y Aragon.

Bacalla de Luna (m) Kekulé: 134226692

His partner was Sancha Sánchez de Aragón. They had a son: Lope Ferrench de Luna.

Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f) Kekulé: 134226693

Her father was Sancho I de Aragón. Her mother is unknown. Her partner was Bacalla de Luna. They had a son: Lope Ferrench de Luna.

Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m) 1053 Kekulé: 134226944

Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona was born in 1053. He was the child of Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona 1023 and Almodis de la Marche 1023. When he was 18 years old, his mother Almodis de la Marche died (1071). When he was 23 years old, his father Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona died (1076). His partner was Maud de Apulia 1060. They had a son: Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona 1082. He died in 1082 when he was 29 years old. His partner Maud de Apulia died in 1112, 30 years after him.

Maud de Apulia (f) 1060 Kekulé: 134226945

Maud de Apulia was born in 1060. Her partner was Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona 1053. They had a son: Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona 1082. She died in 1112 when she was 52 years old. Her partner Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona died in 1082, 30 years before her.

Geoffroy de Guarplic (m) Kekulé: 134234112

Geoffroy de Guarplic was born in Brétagne, France. His parents were Bertrand I de Guarplic and Florida de Landal. He died in Holy Land, Israel.

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m) 1078 Kekulé: 134234130

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles was born in 1078. He was the child of Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles 1042 and Berthe de Provence. When he was 27 years old, his father Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles died (1105). His partner was Beatrice d'Yvignac. They had a daughter: Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137.

Beatrice d'Yvignac (f) Kekulé: 134234131

Her partner was Bertrand de Saint-Gilles. They had a daughter: Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137.

Lambert II van Gent (m) 1050 Kekulé: 178520216

Lambert II van Gent was born in 1050. He was the child of Folcard I van Gent 1030 and Landrada van Leuven 1030. His partner was Mathilde van Saint Omaar. They had a son: Wenemar I van Gent 1065. He died in 1120 when he was 70 years old. His partner

Mathilde van Saint Omaar died in 1140, 20 years after him.

Mathilde van Saint Omaar (f) Kekulé: 178520217

Her parents were Boudewijn van Saint Omaar 1025 and Mahaut de Créquy 1037. In 1070, her mother Mahaut de Créquy died. In 1097, her father Boudewijn van Saint Omaar died. Her partner was Lambert II van Gent. They had a son: Wenemar I van Gent 1065.

Boudewijn de Guines (m) 1040 Kekulé: 178520218

Boudewijn de Guines was born in 1040. He was the child of Eustache I de Guines 1016 and Susanne van Crammene 1020. When he was 25 years old, his father Eustache I de Guines died (1065). His partner was Adelheid Christine van Holland. They had a daughter: Gisèle de Guines or van Gent 1074. He died in 1097 when he was 57 years old.

Adelheid Christine van Holland (f) Kekulé: 178520219

Her parents were Floris I van Holland and Geertruide van Saksen. In 1061, her father Floris I van Holland died. In 1113, her mother Geertruide van Saksen died. Her partner was Boudewijn de Guines. They had a daughter: Gisèle de Guines or van Gent 1074. Her partner Boudewijn de Guines died in 1097.

Geoffroy de Guarplic (m) Kekulé: 134234112

Geoffroy de Guarplic was born in Brétagne, France. His parents were Bertrand I de Guarplic and Florida de Landal. He died in Holy Land, Israel.

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m) 1078 Kekulé: 134234130

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles was born in 1078. He was the child of Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles 1042 and Berthe de Provence. When he was 27 years old, his father Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles died (1105). His partner was Beatrice d'Yvignac. They had a daughter: Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137.

Beatrice d'Yvignac (f) Kekulé: 134234131

Her partner was Bertrand de Saint-Gilles. They had a daughter: Gilberte de Saint-Gilles 1137.

Wenemar I van Gent (m) 1065 Kekulé: 89260108

Wenemar I van Gent was born in 1065. He was the child of Lambert II van Gent 1050 and Mathilde van Saint Omaar. His partner was Gisèle de Guines or van Gent 1074. They had a son: Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115. He died in 1120 when he was 55 years old. His partner Gisèle de Guines or van Gent died in 1140, 20 years after him.

Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f) 1074 Kekulé: 89260109

Gisèle de Guines or van Gent was born in 1074. She was the child of Boudewijn de Guines 1040 and Adelheid Christine van Holland. When she was 23 years old, her father Boudewijn de Guines died (1097). Her partner was Wenemar I van Gent 1065. They had a son: Arnould I de Guines or van Gent 1115. She died in 1140 when she was 66 years old. Her partner Wenemar I van Gent died in 1120, 20 years before her.

Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m) 1075 Kekulé: 89260110

Guillaume II de Saint Omer was born in 1075. His partner was Mélissendre de Picquigny 1090. They had a daughter: Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. He died in 1142 when he was 67 years old. His partner Mélissendre de Picquigny died in 1134, 8 years before him.

Mélissendre de Picquigny (f) 1090 Kekulé: 89260111

Mélissendre de Picquigny was born in 1090. Her partner was Guillaume II de Saint Omer 1075. They had a daughter: Mahaut de Saint Omer 1117. She died in 1134 when she was 44 years old. Her partner Guillaume II de Saint Omer died in 1142, 8 years after her.

Twenty-Ninth Generation

Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m), Kekulé: 268453382

Sancho Ramírez de Aragón's parents were Ramiro I de Aragón and Ermesinda de Bigoire. His only brother was Sancho I de Aragón. His partner was Beatriz. He had children with Beatriz: García Sánchez de Aragón and Talesa de Aragón.

Beatriz (f), Kekulé: 268453383

Beatriz's partner was Sancho Ramírez de Aragón. She had children with Sancho Ramírez de Aragón: García Sánchez de Aragón and Talesa de Aragón.

Sancho I de Aragón (m), Kekulé: 268453386

Sancho I de Aragón's parents were Ramiro I de Aragón and Ermesinda de Bigoire. His only brother was Sancho Ramírez de Aragón.

Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m) 1023, Kekulé: 268453888

Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona was born in 1023. He was the child of Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona and Sancha de Castilla. When he was 12 years old, his father Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona died (1035). His partner was Almodis de la Marche. He had a son with Almodis de la Marche: Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona. He died in 1076 when he was 53 years old. His partner Almodis de la Marche died in 1071, 5 years before him.

Almodis de la Marche (f) 1023, Kekulé: 268453889

Almodis de la Marche was born in 1023. Her partner was Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona. Her partner was Pons de Toulouse. She had a son with Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona: Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona. She had a son with Pons de Toulouse: Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles. She died in 1071 when she was 48 years old. Her partner Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona died in 1076, 5 years after her. Her partner Pons de Toulouse died in 1060, 11 years before her.

Bertrand I de Guarplic (m), Kekulé: 268468224

Bertrand I de Guarplic was born in Brétagne, France. His parents were Clamaroch de Guarplic and Marie de Dinan. His partner was Florida de Landal. He had a son with Florida de Landal: Geoffroy de Guarplic.

Florida de Landal (f), Kekulé: 268468225

Florida de Landal's partner was Bertrand I de Guarplic. She had a son with Bertrand I de Guarplic: Geoffroy de Guarplic.

Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m) 1042, Kekulé: 268468260

Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles was born in 1042 in Toulouse, France. He was the child of Pons de Toulouse and Almodis de la Marche. When he was 18 years old, his father Pons de Toulouse died (1060). When he was 29 years old, his mother Almodis de la Marche died (1071). His partner was Berthe de Provence. He had a son with Berthe de Provence: Bertrand de Saint-Gilles. In 1105, he died in Tripoli, Holy Land when he was 63 years old.

Berthe de Provence (f), Kekulé: 268468261

Berthe de Provence's parents were The Count of Provence and Alix de Toulouse. Her partner was Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles. She had a son with Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles: Bertrand de Saint-Gilles. Her partner Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles died in 1105.

Folcard I van Gent (m) 1030, Kekulé: 357040432

Folcard I van Gent was born in 1030. He was the child of Lambert I van Gent and Ermengarde van Vlaanderen. When he was 2 years old, his father Lambert I van Gent died (1032). When he was 41 years old, his mother Ermengarde van Vlaanderen died (1071). His partner was Landrada van Leuven. He had a son with Landrada van Leuven: Lambert II van Gent.

Landrada van Leuven (f) 1030, Kekulé: 357040433

Landrada van Leuven was born in 1030. Her partner was Folcard I van Gent. She had a son with Folcard I van Gent: Lambert II van Gent.

Boudewijn van Saint Omaar (m) 1025, Kekulé: 357040434

Boudewijn van Saint Omaar was born in 1025. His partner was Mahaut de Créquy. He had a daughter with Mahaut de Créquy: Mathilde van Saint Omaar. He died in 1097 when he was 72 years old. His partner Mahaut de Créquy died in 1070, 27 years before him.

Mahaut de Créquy (f) 1037, Kekulé: 357040435

Mahaut de Créquy was born in 1037. She was the child of Baudouin III de Créquy and Marguerite de Saint Omer. When she was 20 years old, her father Baudouin III de Créquy died (1057). Her partner was Boudewijn van Saint Omaar. She had a daughter with Boudewijn van Saint Omaar: Mathilde van Saint Omaar. She died in 1070 when she was 33 years old. Her partner Boudewijn van Saint Omaar died in 1097, 27 years after her.

Eustache I de Guines (m) 1016, Kekulé: 357040436

Eustache I de Guines was born in 1016. He was the child of Rodolphe I de Guines and Rosella de Saint Pol. When he was 20 years old, his father Rodolphe I de Guines died (1036). When he was 20 years old, his mother Rosella de Saint Pol died (1036). His partner was Susanne van Crammene. He had a son with Susanne van Crammene: Boudewijn de Guines. He died in 1065 when he was 49 years old.

Susanne van Crammene (f) 1020, Kekulé: 357040437

Susanne van Crammene was born in 1020. Her partner was Eustache I de Guines. She had a son with Eustache I de Guines: Boudewijn de Guines. Her partner Eustache I de Guines died in 1065.

Floris I van Holland (m), Kekulé: 357040438

Floris I van Holland's partner was Geertruide van Saksen. He had a daughter with Geertruide van Saksen: Adelheid Christine van Holland. He died in 1061. His partner Geertruide van Saksen died in 1113, 52 years after him.

Geertruide van Saksen (f), Kekulé: 357040439

Geertruide van Saksen's partner was Floris I van Holland. She had a daughter with Floris I van Holland: Adelheid Christine van Holland. She died in 1113. Her partner Floris I van Holland died in 1061, 52 years before her.

Thirtieth Generation

Ramiro I de Aragón (m), Kekulé: 536906764

Ramiro I de Aragón's partner was Ermesinda de Bigoire. He had children with Ermesinda de Bigoire: Sancho I de Aragón and Sancho Ramírez de Aragón.

Ermesinda de Bigoire (f), Kekulé: 536906765

Ermesinda de Bigoire's partner was Ramiro I de Aragón. She had children with Ramiro I de Aragón: Sancho I de Aragón and Sancho Ramírez de Aragón.

Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m) 1005, Kekulé: 536907776

Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona was born in 1005. He was the child of Ramon Borrell de Barcelona and Ermessende de Carcassonne. When he was 12 years old, his father Ramon Borrell de Barcelona died (1017). His partner was Sancha de Castilla. He had a son with Sancha de Castilla: Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona. He died in 1035 when he was 30 years old.

Sancha de Castilla (f), Kekulé: 536907777

Sancha de Castilla's partner was Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona. She had a son with Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona: Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona. Her partner Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona died in 1035.

Clamaroch de Guarplic (m), Kekulé: 536936448

Clamaroch de Guarplic was born in Brétagne, France. His father was Richer de Guarplic, his mother is unknown. His partner was Marie de Dinan. He had a son with Marie de Dinan: Bertrand I de Guarplic.

Marie de Dinan (f), Kekulé: 536936449

Marie de Dinan's father was Bertrand de Dinan, her mother is unknown. Her partner was Clamaroch de Guarplic. She had a son with Clamaroch de Guarplic: Bertrand I de Guarplic.

Pons de Toulouse (m) 997, Kekulé: 536936520

Pons de Toulouse was born in 997. He was the child of Guillaume III de Toulouse and Emma de Provence. When he was 40 years old, his father Guillaume III de Toulouse died (1037). His partner was Almodis de la Marche. He had a son with Almodis de la Marche: Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles. He died in 1060 when he was 63 years old. His partner Almodis de la Marche died in 1071, 11 years after him.

The Count of Provence (m), Kekulé: 536936522

The Count of Provence's partner was Alix de Toulouse. He had a daughter with Alix de Toulouse: Berthe de Provence.

Alix de Toulouse (f), Kekulé: 536936523

Alix de Toulouse's partner was The Count of Provence. She had a daughter with The Count of Provence: Berthe de Provence.

Lambert I van Gent (m) 992, Kekulé: 714080864

Lambert I van Gent was born in 992. He was the child of Wenemar van Gent, his mother is unknown. His partner was Ermengarde van Vlaanderen. He had a son with Ermengarde van Vlaanderen: Folcard I van Gent. He died in 1032 when he was 40 years old. His partner Ermengarde van Vlaanderen died in 1071, 39 years after him.

Ermengarde van Vlaanderen (f), Kekulé: 714080865

Ermengarde van Vlaanderen's parents were Baudouin IV de Flandre and Otgive de Luxembourg. Her only brother was Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen. In 1030, her mother Otgive de Luxembourg died. In 1035, her father Baudouin IV de Flandre died. Her partner was Lambert I van Gent. She had a son with Lambert I van Gent: Folcard I van Gent. She died in 1071. Her partner Lambert I van Gent died in 1032, 39 years before her.

Baudouin III de Créquy (m) 989, Kekulé: 714080870

Baudouin III de Créquy was born in 989. He was the child of Ramelin II de Créquy and Avoise d'Avesnes. When he was 0 years old, his father Ramelin II de Créquy died (989). When he was 0 years old, his mother Avoise d'Avesnes died (989). His partner was Marguerite de Saint Omer. He had a daughter with Marguerite de Saint Omer: Mahaut de Créquy. He died in 1057 when he was 68 years old. His partner Marguerite de Saint Omer died in 1175, 118 years after him.

Marguerite de Saint Omer (f), Kekulé: 714080871
Marguerite de Saint Omer's partner was Baudouin III de Créquy. She had a daughter with Baudouin III de Créquy: Mahaut de Créquy. She died in 1175. Her partner Baudouin III de Créquy died in 1057, 118 years before her.

Rodolphe I de Guines (m) 992, Kekulé: 714080872
Rodolphe I de Guines was born in 992. He was the child of Adolphe I de Guines and Mathilde de Boulogne. When he was 9 years old, his father Adolphe I de Guines died (1001). When he was 13 years old, his mother Mathilde de Boulogne died (1005). His partner was Rosella de Saint Pol. He had a son with Rosella de Saint Pol: Eustache I de Guines. He died in 1036 when he was 44 years old. His partner Rosella de Saint Pol died in 1036.

Rosella de Saint Pol (f), Kekulé: 714080873
Rosella de Saint Pol's partner was Rodolphe I de Guines. She had a son with Rodolphe I de Guines: Eustache I de Guines. She died in 1036. Her partner Rodolphe I de Guines died in 1036.

Thirty-First Generation

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m) 972, Kekulé: 1073815552
Ramon Borrell de Barcelona was born in 972. His partner was Ermessende de Carcassonne. He had a son with Ermessende de Carcassonne: Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona. He died in 1017 when he was 45 years old.

Ermessende de Carcassonne (f), Kekulé: 1073815553
Ermessende de Carcassonne's partner was Ramon Borrell de Barcelona. She had a son with Ramon Borrell de Barcelona: Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona. Her partner Ramon Borrell de Barcelona died in 1017.

Richer de Guarplic (m), Kekulé: 1073872896
Richer de Guarplic was born in Brétagne, France. His father was Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin, his mother is unknown.

Bertrand de Dinan (m), Kekulé: 1073872898

Guillaume III de Toulouse (m) 975, Kekulé: 1073873040
Guillaume III de Toulouse was born in 975. He was the child of Raymond V de Toulouse and Adélaïde d'Anjou. When he was 3 years old, his father Raymond V de Toulouse died (978). When he was 51 years old, his mother Adélaïde d'Anjou died (1026). His partner was Emma de Provence. He had a son with Emma de Provence: Pons de Toulouse. He died in 1037 when he was 62 years old. His partner Emma de Provence died in 1063, 26 years after him.

Emma de Provence (f) 980, Kekulé: 1073873041
Emma de Provence was born in 980. Her partner was Guillaume III de Toulouse. She had a son with Guillaume III de Toulouse: Pons de Toulouse. She died in 1063 when she was 83 years old. Her partner Guillaume III de Toulouse died in 1037, 26 years before her.

Wenemar van Gent (m), Kekulé: 1428161728

Baudouin IV de Flandre (m) 980, Kekulé: 1428161730
Baudouin IV de Flandre was born in 980. He was the child of Arnould II de Flandre and Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea. When he was 7 years old, his father Arnould II de Flandre died (987). When he was 23 years old, his mother Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea died (1003). His partner was Otgive de Luxembourg. He had children with Otgive de Luxembourg: Ermengarde van Vlaanderen and Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen. He died in 1035 when he was 55 years old. His partner Otgive de Luxembourg died in 1030, 5 years before him.

Otgive de Luxembourg (f) 985, Kekulé: 1428161731
Otgive de Luxembourg was born in 985. Her partner was Baudouin IV de Flandre. She had children with Baudouin IV de Flandre: Ermengarde van Vlaanderen and Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen. She died in 1030 when she was 45 years old. Her partner Baudouin IV de Flandre died in 1035, 5 years after her.

Ramelin II de Créquy (m) 966, Kekulé: 1428161740
Ramelin II de Créquy was born in 966. He was the child of Arnoul III de Créquy, his mother is unknown. His partner was Avoise d'Avesnes. He had a son with Avoise d'Avesnes: Baudouin III de Créquy. He died in 989 when he was 23 years old. His partner Avoise d'Avesnes died in 989.

Avoise d'Avesnes (f) 966, Kekulé: 1428161741
Avoise d'Avesnes was born in 966. She was the child of Hugues d'Oisy and Alixe d'Honnecour. Her partner was Ramelin II de Créquy. She had a son with Ramelin II de Créquy: Baudouin III de Créquy. She died in 989 when she was 23 years old. Her partner Ramelin II de Créquy died in 989.

Adolphe I de Guines (m) 952, Kekulé: 1428161744
Adolphe I de Guines was born in 952. He was the child of Sigfried I le Danois de Guines and Elfride van Vlaanderen. When he was 13 years old, his father Sigfried I le Danois de Guines died (965). His partner was Mathilde de Boulogne. He had a son with Mathilde de Boulogne: Rodolphe I de Guines. He died in 1001 when he was 49 years old. His partner Mathilde de Boulogne died in 1005, 4 years after him.

Mathilde de Boulogne (f) 975, Kekulé: 1428161745
Mathilde de Boulogne was born in 975. Her partner was Adolphe I de Guines. She had a son with Adolphe I de Guines: Rodolphe I de Guines. She died in 1005 when she was 30 years old. Her partner Adolphe I de Guines died in 1001, 4 years before her.

Thirty-Second Generation

Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin (m), Kekulé: 18446744071562330112
Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin's father was Olivier de Glaquin around 790, his mother is unknown.

Raymond V de Toulouse (m) 949, Kekulé: 18446744071562330400
Raymond V de Toulouse was born in 949. He was the child of Raymond IV de Toulouse and N.N. When he was 12 years old, his father Raymond IV de Toulouse died (961). His partner was Adélaïde d'Anjou. He had a son with Adélaïde d'Anjou: Guillaume III de Toulouse. He died in 978 when he was 29 years old. His partner Adélaïde d'Anjou died in 1026, 48 years after him.

Adélaïde d'Anjou (f) 947, Kekulé: 18446744071562330401
Adélaïde d'Anjou was born in 947. Her partner was Raymond V de Toulouse. She had a son with Raymond V de Toulouse: Guillaume III de Toulouse. She died in 1026 when she was 79 years old. Her partner Raymond V de Toulouse died in 978, 48 years before her.

Arnould II de Flandre (m) 961, Kekulé: 18446744072270907780
Arnould II de Flandre was born in 961. He was the child of Baudouin III de Flandre and Mathilde de Saxe Billung. When he was

1 year old, his father Baudouin III de Flandre died (962). His partner was Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea. He had a son with Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea: Baudouin IV de Flandre. He died in 987 when he was 26 years old. His partner Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea died in 1003, 16 years after him.

Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea (f) 960, Kekulé: 18446744072270907781
Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea was born in 960. Her partner was Arnould II de Flandre. She had a son with Arnould II de Flandre: Baudouin IV de Flandre. She died in 1003 when she was 43 years old. Her partner Arnould II de Flandre died in 987, 16 years before her.

Arnoul III de Créquy (m) 949, Kekulé: 18446744072270907800
Arnoul III de Créquy was born in 949.

Hugues d'Oisy (m) 940, Kekulé: 18446744072270907802
Hugues d'Oisy was born in 940. His partner was Alixe d'Honnecour. He had a daughter with Alixe d'Honnecour: Avoise d'Avesnes.

Alixe d'Honnecour (f), Kekulé: 18446744072270907803
Alixe d'Honnecour's partner was Hugues d'Oisy. She had a daughter with Hugues d'Oisy: Avoise d'Avesnes.

Sigfried I le Danois de Guines (m) 905, Kekulé: 18446744072270907808
Sigfried I le Danois de Guines was born in 905. He was the child of Godfried of Danmark and Gisela de Lorraine. When he was 0 years old, his mother Gisela de Lorraine died (905). When he was 3 years old, his father Godfried of Danmark died (908). His partner was Elfride van Vlaanderen. He had a son with Elfride van Vlaanderen: Adolphe I de Guines. He died in 965 when he was 60 years old.

Elfride van Vlaanderen (f) 935, Kekulé: 18446744072270907809
Elfride van Vlaanderen was born in 935. She was the child of Arnulf I van Vlaanderen and Aleidis de Vermandois. When she was 25 years old, her mother Aleidis de Vermandois died (960). When she was 30 years old, her father Arnulf I van Vlaanderen died (965). Her partner was Sigfried I le Danois de Guines. She had a son with Sigfried I le Danois de Guines: Adolphe I de Guines. Her partner Sigfried I le Danois de Guines died in 965.

Thirty-Third Generation

Olivier de Glaquin (m) around 790, Kekulé: 524288
Olivier de Glaquin was born in around 790. His father was Hakin, his mother is unknown.

Raymond IV de Toulouse (m) 925, Kekulé: 524864
Raymond IV de Toulouse was born in 925. He was the child of Raymond III Pons de Toulouse 900 and Gersende de Gascogne. When he was 15 years old, his father Raymond III Pons de Toulouse died (940). His partner was N. N.. He had a son with N. N.: Raymond V de Toulouse 949. He died in 961 when he was 36 years old.

N. N. (f), Kekulé: 524865
Her partner was Raymond IV de Toulouse 925. She had a son with Raymond IV de Toulouse: Raymond V de Toulouse 949. Her partner Raymond IV de Toulouse died on 961.

Baudouin III de Flandre (m) 940, Kekulé: 1417679624
Baudouin III de Flandre was born in 940. His partner was Mathilde de Saxe Billung 944. He had a son with Mathilde de Saxe Billung: Arnould II de Flandre 961. He died in 962 when he was 22 years old. His partner Mathilde de Saxe Billung died on 1008, 46 years after him.

Mathilde de Saxe Billung (f) 944, Kekulé: 1417679625
Mathilde de Saxe Billung was born in 944. Her partner was Baudouin III de Flandre 940. She had a son with Baudouin III de Flandre: Arnould II de Flandre 961. She died in 1008 when she was 64 years old. Her partner Baudouin III de Flandre died on 962, 46 years before her.

Godfried of Danmark (m), Kekulé: 1417679680
His partner was Gisela de Lorraine 869. He had a son with Gisela de Lorraine: Sigfried I le Danois de Guines 905. He died in 908. His partner Gisela de Lorraine died on 905, 3 years before him.

Gisela de Lorraine (f) 869, Kekulé: 1417679681
Gisela de Lorraine was born in 869. Her partner was Godfried of Danmark. She had a son with Godfried of Danmark: Sigfried I le Danois de Guines 905. She died in 905 when she was 36 years old. Her partner Godfried of Danmark died on 908, 3 years after her.

Arnulf I van Vlaanderen (m), Kekulé: 1417679682
His parents were Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen and Aelfthryth of Wessex 868. On 918, his father Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen died. On 929, his mother Aelfthryth of Wessex died. His partner was Aleidis de Vermandois 916. He had a daughter with Aleidis de Vermandois: Elfride van Vlaanderen 935. He died in 965. His partner Aleidis de Vermandois died on 960, 5 years before him.

Aleidis de Vermandois (f) 916, Kekulé: 1417679683
Aleidis de Vermandois was born in 916. She was the child of Herbert II de Vermandois 884 and Adelheid de Bourgogne 890. When she was 27 years old, her father Herbert II de Vermandois died (943). When she was 27 years old, her mother Adelheid de Bourgogne died (943). Her partner was Arnulf I van Vlaanderen. She had a daughter with Arnulf I van Vlaanderen: Elfride van Vlaanderen 935. She died in 960 when she was 44 years old. Her partner Arnulf I van Vlaanderen died on 965, 5 years after her.

Thirty-Fourth Generation

Hakin (m), Kekulé: 1048576
His father was Several Generations, his mother is unknown.

Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m) 900, Kekulé: 1049728
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse was born in 900. He was the child of Raymond II de Toulouse and Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona 875. When he was 23 years old, his mother Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona died (923). When he was 24 years old, his father Raymond II de Toulouse died (924). His partner was Gersende de Gascogne. He had a son with Gersende de Gascogne: Raymond IV de Toulouse 925. He died in 940 when he was 40 years old.

Gersende de Gascogne (f), Kekulé: 1049729
Her partner was Raymond III Pons de Toulouse 900. She had a son with Raymond III Pons de Toulouse: Raymond IV de Toulouse 925. Her partner Raymond III Pons de Toulouse died on 940.

Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen (m), Kekulé: 18446744072249943684
His parents were Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen 835 and Judith Van West Francië 844. On 870, his mother Judith Van West Francië died. On 879, his father Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen died. His partner was Aelfthryth of Wessex 868. He had a son with Aelfthryth

of Wessex: Arnulf I van Vlaanderen. He died in 918. His partner Aelfthryth of Wessex died on 929, 11 years after him.

Aelfthryth of Wessex (f) 868, Kekulé: 18446744072249943685

Aelfthryth of Wessex was born in 868. She was the child of Alfred the Great and Ealhswith Van de Gaini. When she was 31 years old, her father Alfred the Great died (899). When she was 37 years old, her mother Ealhswith Van de Gaini died (905). Her partner was Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen. She had a son with Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen: Arnulf I van Vlaanderen. She died in 929 when she was 61 years old. Her partner Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen died on 918, 11 years before her.

Herbert II de Vermandois (m) 884, Kekulé: 18446744072249943686

Herbert II de Vermandois was born in 884. His partner was Adelheid de Bourgogne 890. He had a daughter with Adelheid de Bourgogne: Aleidis de Vermandois 916. He died in 943 when he was 59 years old. His partner Adelheid de Bourgogne died on 943.

Adelheid de Bourgogne (f) 890, Kekulé: 18446744072249943687

Adelheid de Bourgogne was born in 890. Her partner was Herbert II de Vermandois 884. She had a daughter with Herbert II de Vermandois: Aleidis de Vermandois 916. She died in 943 when she was 53 years old. Her partner Herbert II de Vermandois died on 943.

Thirty-Fifth Generation

Several Generations (m), Kekulé: 2097152

His father was Clergue, his mother is unknown.

Raymond II de Toulouse (m), Kekulé: 2099456

His partner was Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona 875. He had a son with Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona: Raymond III Pons de Toulouse 900. He died in 924. His partner Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona died on 923, 1 year before him.

Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f) 875, Kekulé: 2099457

Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona was born in 875. She was the child of Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona 840 and Gunhilde de Ampurias. When she was 23 years old, her father Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona died (898). Her partner was Raymond II de Toulouse. She had a son with Raymond II de Toulouse: Raymond III Pons de Toulouse 900. She died in 923 when she was 48 years old. Her partner Raymond II de Toulouse died on 924, 1 year after her.

Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen (m) 835, Kekulé: 1375751432

Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen was born in 835. His partner was Judith Van West Francië 844. He had a son with Judith Van West Francië: Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen. He died in 879 when he was 44 years old. His partner Judith Van West Francië died on 870, 9 years before him.

Judith Van West Francië (f) 844, Kekulé: 1375751433

Judith Van West Francië was born in 844. She was the child of Karel de Kale 823 and Ermentrudis d'Orleans. When she was 25 years old, her mother Ermentrudis d'Orleans died (869). Her partner was Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen 835. She had a son with Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen: Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen. She died in 870 when she was 26 years old. Her partner Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen died on 879, 9 years after her.

Alfred the Great (m), Kekulé: 1375751434

His parents were Aethelvuif of Wessex and Osburga. On 855, his mother Osburga died. On 858, his father Aethelvuif of Wessex died. His partner was Ealhswith Van de Gaini. He had a daughter with Ealhswith Van de Gaini: Aelfthryth of Wessex 868. He died in 899. His partner Ealhswith Van de Gaini died on 905, 6 years after him.

Ealhswith Van de Gaini (f), Kekulé: 1375751435

Her parents were Aethelred Mucii and Eadburga de Merci. Her partner was Alfred the Great. She had a daughter with Alfred the Great: Aelfthryth of Wessex 868. She died in 905. Her partner Alfred the Great died on 899, 6 years before her.

Thirty-Sixth Generation

Clergue (m), Kekulé: 4194304

Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m) 840, Kekulé: 4198914

Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona was born in 840. He was the child of Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone and Ermessinda de Carcassone 810. When he was 20 years old, his mother Ermessinda de Carcassone died (860). His partner was Gunhilde de Ampurias. He had a daughter with Gunhilde de Ampurias: Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona 875. He died in 898 when he was 58 years old.

Gunhilde de Ampurias (f), Kekulé: 4198915

Her partner was Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona 840. She had a daughter with Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona: Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona 875. Her partner Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona died on 898.

Karel de Kale (m) 823, Kekulé: 18446744072166087186

Karel de Kale was born in 823. His partner was Ermentrudis d'Orleans. He had a daughter with Ermentrudis d'Orleans: Judith Van West Francië 844. He died in 877 when he was 54 years old. His partner Ermentrudis d'Orleans died on 869, 8 years before him.

Ermentrudis d'Orleans (f), Kekulé: 18446744072166087187

Her partner was Karel de Kale 823. She had a daughter with Karel de Kale: Judith Van West Francië 844. She died in 869. Her partner Karel de Kale died on 877, 8 years after her.

Aethelvuif of Wessex (m), Kekulé: 18446744072166087188

His parents were Egbert III of Wessex 765 and Redburge Prinses der Franken 785. On 839, his father Egbert III of Wessex died. His partner was Osburga. He had a son with Osburga: Alfred the Great. He died in 858. His partner Osburga died on 855, 3 years before him.

Osburga (f), Kekulé: 18446744072166087189

Her partner was Aethelvuif of Wessex. She had a son with Aethelvuif of Wessex: Alfred the Great. She died in 855. Her partner Aethelvuif of Wessex died on 858, 3 years after her.

Aethelred Mucii (m), Kekulé: 18446744072166087190

His partner was Eadburga de Merci. He had a daughter with Eadburga de Merci: Ealhswith Van de Gaini.

Eadburga de Merci (f), Kekulé: 18446744072166087191

Her partner was Aethelred Mucii. She had a daughter with Aethelred Mucii: Ealhswith Van de Gaini.

Thirty-Seventh Generation

Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone (m), Kekulé: 8397828
His partner was Ermessinda de Carcassone 810. He had a son with Ermessinda de Carcassone: Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona 840. His partner Ermessinda de Carcassone died on 860.
Ermessinda de Carcassone (f) 810, Kekulé: 8397829
Ermessinda de Carcassone was born in 810. Her partner was Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone. She had a son with Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone: Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona 840. She died in 860 when she was 50 years old.
Egbert III of Wessex (m) 765, Kekulé: 1208038440
Egbert III of Wessex was born in 765. He was the child of Ealhmund of Wessex 742 and Alburga of Kent 749. When he was 23 years old, his father Ealhmund of Wessex died (788). When he was 38 years old, his mother Alburga of Kent died (803). His partner was Redburge Prinses der Franken 785. He had a son with Redburge Prinses der Franken: Aethelvuif of Wessex. He died in 839 when he was 74 years old. His partner Redburge Prinses der Franken died on 858, 19 years after him.
Redburge Prinses der Franken (f) 785, Kekulé: 1208038441
Redburge Prinses der Franken was born in 785. She was the child of Karel de Grote 742 and Fastrada Hildegard van Francië 765. When she was 9 years old, her mother Fastrada Hildegard van Francië died (794). When she was 31 years old, her father Karel de Grote died (816). Her partner was Egbert III of Wessex 765. She had a son with Egbert III of Wessex: Aethelvuif of Wessex. She died in 858 when she was 73 years old. Her partner Egbert III of Wessex died on 839, 19 years before her.

Thirty-Eighth Generation

Ealhmund of Wessex (m) 742, Kekulé: 18446744071830661200
Ealhmund of Wessex was born in 742. He was the child of Eafa Van Wessex, his mother is unknown. His partner was Alburga of Kent 749. He had a son with Alburga of Kent: Egbert III of Wessex 765. He died in 788 when he was 46 years old. His partner Alburga of Kent died on 803, 15 years after him.
Alburga of Kent (f) 749, Kekulé: 18446744071830661201
Alburga of Kent was born in 749. She was the child of Aethelbert II of Kent, her mother is unknown. When she was 14 years old, her father Aethelbert II of Kent died (763). Her partner was Ealhmund of Wessex 742. She had a son with Ealhmund of Wessex: Egbert III of Wessex 765. She died in 803 when she was 54 years old. Her partner Ealhmund of Wessex died on 788, 15 years before her.
Karel de Grote (m) 742, Kekulé: 18446744071830661202
Karel de Grote was born in 742. His parents were Pépin le Bref and Berthe de Laon. His only brother was Carloman I. His partner was Fastrada Hildegard van Francië 765. He had a daughter with Fastrada Hildegard van Francië: Redburge Prinses der Franken 785. He died in 816 when he was 74 years old. His partner Fastrada Hildegard van Francië died on 794, 22 years before him.
Fastrada Hildegard van Francië (f) 765, Kekulé: 18446744071830661203
Fastrada Hildegard van Francië was born in 765. She was the child of Rudolf III van Franconië 735 and Aede van Beieren. Her partner was Karel de Grote 742. She had a daughter with Karel de Grote: Redburge Prinses der Franken 785. She died in 794 when she was 29 years old. Her partner Karel de Grote died on 816, 22 years after her.

Thirty-Ninth Generation

Eafa Van Wessex (m), Kekulé: 537186464
Aethelbert II of Kent (m), Kekulé: 537186466
His parents were Withred of Kent and Cynegth. On 725, his father Withred of Kent died. He died in 763.
Pépin le Bref (m), Kekulé: 537186468
His parents were Karel Martel and Rotrude. His partner was Berthe de Laon. He had children with Berthe de Laon: Carloman I, Karel de Grote 742.
Berthe de Laon (f), Kekulé: 537186469
Her partner was Pépin le Bref. She had children with Pépin le Bref: Carloman I, Karel de Grote 742.
Rudolf III van Franconië (m) 735, Kekulé: 537186470
Rudolf III van Franconië was born in 735. His partner was Aede van Beieren. He had a daughter with Aede van Beieren: Fastrada Hildegard van Francië 765. He died in 805 when he was 70 years old.
Aede van Beieren (f), Kekulé: 537186471
Her partner was Rudolf III van Franconië 735. She had a daughter with Rudolf III van Franconië: Fastrada Hildegard van Francië 765. Her partner Rudolf III van Franconië died on 805.

Fortieth Generation

Withred of Kent (m), Kekulé: 1074372932
His father was Egbert I of Kent, his mother is unknown. On 673, his father Egbert I of Kent died. His partner was Cynegth. He had a son with Cynegth: Aethelbert II of Kent. He died in 725.
Cynegth (f), Kekulé: 1074372933
Her partner was Withred of Kent. She had a son with Withred of Kent: Aethelbert II of Kent. Her partner Withred of Kent died on 725.
Karel Martel (m), Kekulé: 1074372936
His partner was Rotrude. He had a son with Rotrude: Pépin le Bref.
Rotrude (f), Kekulé: 1074372937
Her partner was Karel Martel. She had a son with Karel Martel: Pépin le Bref.

Forty-First Generation

Egbert I of Kent (m), Kekulé: 18446744071563330184
His father was Earconbert of Kent, his mother is unknown. On 664, his father Earconbert of Kent died. He died in 673.

Forty-Second Generation

Earconbert of Kent (m), Kekulé: 2524432
His parents were Eadbald of Kent 575 and Emma Merovingen. On 640, his father Eadbald of Kent died. He died in 664.

Forty-Third Generation

Eadbald of Kent (m) 575, Kekulé: 5048864
Eadbald of Kent was born in 575. He was the child of Athelbert I of Kent and Bertha of Kent. When he was 35 years old, his mother Bertha of Kent died (610). When he was 41 years old, his father Athelbert I of Kent died (616). His partner was Emma Merovingen. He had a son with Emma Merovingen: Earconbert of Kent. He died in 640 when he was 65 years old.

Emma Merovingen (f), Kekulé: 5048865
Her parents were Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen 584 and Adaltrudis 585. On 604, her mother Adaltrudis died. On 629, her father Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen died. Her partner was Eadbald of Kent 575. She had a son with Eadbald of Kent: Earconbert of Kent. Her partner Eadbald of Kent died on 640.

Forty-Fourth Generation

Athelbert I of Kent (m), Kekulé: 10097728
His father was Eormenric of Kent, his mother is unknown. On 560, his father Eormenric of Kent died. His partner was Bertha of Kent. He had a son with Bertha of Kent: Eadbald of Kent 575. He died in 616. His partner Bertha of Kent died on 610, 6 years before him.

Bertha of Kent (f), Kekulé: 10097729
Her parents were Charibert I of Paris and Ingoberge. On 567, her father Charibert I of Paris died. Her partner was Athelbert I of Kent. She had a son with Athelbert I of Kent: Eadbald of Kent 575. She died in 610. Her partner Athelbert I of Kent died on 616, 6 years after her.

Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen (m) 584, Kekulé: 10097730
Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen was born in 584. He was the child of Chilperic I Merovingen 535 and Fredegundis. When he was 0 years old, his father Chilperic I Merovingen died (584). His partner was Adaltrudis 585. He had a daughter with Adaltrudis: Emma Merovingen. He died in 629 when he was 45 years old. His partner Adaltrudis died on 604, 25 years before him.

Adaltrudis (f) 585, Kekulé: 10097731
Adaltrudis was born in 585. Her partner was Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen 584. She had a daughter with Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen: Emma Merovingen. She died in 604 when she was 19 years old. Her partner Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen died on 629, 25 years after her.

Forty-Fifth Generation

Eormenric of Kent (m), Kekulé: 20195456
He died in 560.

Charibert I of Paris (m), Kekulé: 20195458
His partner was Ingoberge. He had a daughter with Ingoberge: Bertha of Kent. He died in 567.

Ingoberge (f), Kekulé: 20195459
Her partner was Charibert I of Paris. She had a daughter with Charibert I of Paris: Bertha of Kent. Her partner Charibert I of Paris died on 567.

Chilperic I Merovingen (m) 535, Kekulé: 20195460
Chilperic I Merovingen was born in 535. He was the child of Chiotaris I Merovingen and Arnegonde. When he was 26 years old, his father Chiotaris I Merovingen died (561). His partner was Fredegundis. He had a son with Fredegundis: Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen 584. He died in 584 when he was 49 years old.

Fredegundis (f), Kekulé: 20195461
Her partner was Chilperic I Merovingen 535. She had a son with Chilperic I Merovingen: Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen 584. Her partner Chilperic I Merovingen died on 584.

Forty-Sixth Generation

Chiotaris I Merovingen (m), Kekulé: 40390920
His parents were Clovis I Merovingen 466 and Clothilde de Bourgogne. On 511, his father Clovis I Merovingen died. On 545, his mother Clothilde de Bourgogne died. His partner was Arnegonde. He had a son with Arnegonde: Chilperic I Merovingen 535. He died in 561. His partner Arnegonde died on 595, 34 years after him.

Arnegonde (f), Kekulé: 40390921
Her partner was Chiotaris I Merovingen. She had a son with Chiotaris I Merovingen: Chilperic I Merovingen 535. She died in 595. Her partner Chiotaris I Merovingen died on 561, 34 years before her.

Forty-Seventh Generation

Clovis I Merovingen (m) 466, Kekulé: 80781840
Clovis I Merovingen was born in 466. He was the child of Childeric I Merovingen and Basina of Thüringen. When he was 11 years old, his mother Basina of Thüringen died (477). His partner was Clothilde de Bourgogne. He had a son with Clothilde de Bourgogne: Chiotaris I Merovingen. He died in 511 when he was 45 years old. His partner Clothilde de Bourgogne died on 545, 34 years after him.

Clothilde de Bourgogne (f), Kekulé: 80781841
Her partner was Clovis I Merovingen 466. She had a son with Clovis I Merovingen: Chiotaris I Merovingen. She died in 545. Her partner Clovis I Merovingen died on 511, 34 years before her.

Forty-Eighth Generation

Childeric I Merovingen (m), Kekulé: 161563680
His father was Mérovée Merovingen, his mother is unknown. On 457, his father Mérovée Merovingen died. His partner was Basina of Thüringen. He had a son with Basina of Thüringen: Clovis I Merovingen 466. His partner Basina of Thüringen died on 477.
Basina of Thüringen (f), Kekulé: 161563681
Her partner was Childeric I Merovingen. She had a son with Childeric I Merovingen: Clovis I Merovingen 466. She died in 477.

Forty-Ninth Generation

Mérovée Merovingen (m), Kekulé: 323127360
His father was Clodion Merovingen, his mother is unknown. He died in 457.

Fiftieth Generation

Clodion Merovingen (m), Kekulé: 646254720

78.4 Persons in the Author's Ancestry Tree

Persons Without Last Name

Adaltrudis (f)
Birth Date: 585
Anna (f)
Arnegonde (f)
Beatriz (f)
Carloman I (m)
Clergue (m)
Cynegth (f)
Father of Sancha Nuñez de Lara (m)
Fredegundis (f)
Hakin (m)
Ingoberge (f)
Isabelle s'Kempen (f)
Birth Date: 1374
Juana (f)
Malintzin - Malinche (f)
Margarida (f)
Margarida (f)
Margarida (f)
María Ximénez de Urrea (f)
Maria Veys (f)
Mathilde (f)
Nuña (f)
Osburga (f)
Pope Benedict XIII (m)
Rotrude (f)
Said Ben Alhakem Abu Otman Al Koraisini (m)
Several Generations (m)
Susanna or Osana (f)
Urraca (f)
Jan (m)
Jan (m)

De Guarplic or Du Glay Aquin or De Glaquin

Several Generations de Guarplic or du Glay Aquin or de Glaquin (m)

't Kint

Catherine 't Kint (f)
Birth Date: 1618
Birth Place: Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium

Alonso or Gomez

Maria Ana Alonso or Gomez (f)

Alvarez de Anaya

Maria Alvarez de Anaya (f)
Pedro Alvarez de Anaya (m)

Ardan

Jean François Ardan (m)
Jeanne Françoise Ardan (f)
Birth Date: 1699
Birth Place: Damme, West Flanders, Belgium

Arnould

Eugénie Arnould (f)

Attente

Péronne Attente (f)

Aznarez

Toda Aznarez (f)

Baert

Dominicus Baert (m)
Ursula Baert (f)
Birth Date: 1828
Birth Place: Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium

Baggaert

Lambertus Baggaert (m)

Balderdoot

Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f)
Birth Date: 1767
Birth Place: Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium

Belleman

Joannes Pieters Belleman (m)

Benoit

Antheunis Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1455
Barbara Benoit (f)
Birth Date: 1714
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1636
Birth Place: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Christiaen Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1673
Birth Place: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Gilles Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1340
Gilles Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1340
Jacques Benoit (m) Birth Place: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Jacques Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1480
Jean Benoit (m)
Jean Benoit (m)
Jean Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1396
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1396
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1495
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Joos Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1525
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1603
Birth Place: St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Benoit (m)
Livinus Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1564
Birth Place: Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
Louis Benoit (m)
Marie Jeanne Benoit (f)
Birth Date: 1680
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Olivier Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1365
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Olivier Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1365
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Olivier Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1430
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1460
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Benoit (m)
Birth Date: 1568
Birth Place: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium

BETTE

Adrian Bette (m)
Jacques Bette (m)
Birth Date: 1521
Joanna Bette (f)

BLÁZQUEZ DE TAPIA

María Blázquez de Tapia (f) Birth Place: Trujillo, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

BONAERT

Eliane Bonaert (f)
Franz Jules Bonaert (m)
Birth Date: 1885
Birth Place: Liege, Liege, Belgium

BONIFAZ

Luisa Bonifaz (f)

BORRELL

Guillem Borrell (m)
Guillem Borrell (m) Birth Place: Girona, España
N. Borrell (f) Birth Place: Barcelona, España
Pere Borrell (m)
Birth Date: 1275
Birth Place: Barcelona, España

BORRELL DE BARCELONA

Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 972

BORRELL OF BARCELONA

Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f)
Birth Date: 875

BOSSETTE

Catherine Bossette (f)
Birth Date: 1568

BOULLIOAU OR MORLION

Ignaas Boullioau or Morlion (m)

BRAYE

Isabeau Braye (f)
Jan Braye (m)
Joos Braye (m)
Willem Braye (m)

BROUWERE

Joris Brouwere (m)

BRUNEEL

Maria Joanna Bruneel (f)
Birth Date: 1789

BUNS

François Buns (m)

BUYSSCHAERT

Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f)
Birth Date: 1773
Birth Place: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Buysschaert (m)

CABEZA DE VACA MEJÍAS

Catarina Cabeza de Vaca Mejías (f)

CAESTECKER

Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f)
Birth Date: 1733
Birth Place: Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Caestecker (m)

CAJAL

Teresa Cajal (f)

CALMEYN

Joosyne Calmeyn (f)
Birth Date: 1565
Birth Place: St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium

CAMERTEYN

François Camerteyn (m)
Jean Camerteyn (m)
Birth Date: 1640
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f)
Birth Date: 1710
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Camerteyn (m)
Birth Date: 1677
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

CARPENTIER

Josephine Louise Carpentier (f)

CARVALHO DE SILVA

Antonio Carvalho de Silva (m)
Juan Carvalho de Silva (m)

CASSIERS

Jean Pierre Cassiers (m)
Birth Date: 1788
Birth Place: Antwerp, Belgium

CASTILLA EL DE LA PAZ

Sancho Castilla el de la Paz (m)

CHRISTIAENS

Margareta Christiaens (f)

CLERGUE OR DES CLERGUE

Arnau Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Francesc Clergue or des Clergue (m) Birth Place: Albi, Toulouse, France
N. Clergue or des Clergue (m)
Pere Clergue or des Clergue (m)

COCX

Levina Cocx (f)

COLOMA DE SAA

Carlos Coloma de Saa (m)
Birth Date: 1566

COOPMAN

Judoca Coopman (f)
Birth Date: 1673

CORNEILLE

Maria Josepha Corneille (f)
Birth Date: 1794

CORNEL

Aldonza Cornel (f)

CORTÉS

Alonso García Cortés (m) Birth Place: Kingdom of Aragon
Alonso Martin Cortés (m)
Juan Bautista Cortés (m)
Martin Cortés (m) Birth Place: Alange, Spain

CORTÉS DE MONROY

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Fernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m)
Birth Date: 1446
Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m)
Birth Date: 1485
Birth Place: Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain
Juan Cortés de Monroy (m)
Leonor Cortés de Monroy (f)

CORTÉS DE MONROY Y SÁNCHEZ DE BADAJOZ

Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy y Sánchez de Badajoz (m)

CORTÉS DE MONROY Y VEGA BAZÁN

Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bazán (f)

CORTÉS Y MALINTZIN

Martín Cortés y Malintzin (m)

CORTÉS Y PAZ

Martín Cortés y Paz (m)

CORTÉS Y ZÚÑIGA

Martín Cortés y Zúñiga (m)

COTTEAU

Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau (m)

COTTEAU DE PATIN

Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1881
Birth Place: Ixelles Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1877
Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium

COTTEAU DE SIMENCOURT DE PATIN

Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1847
Birth Place: Douai, France
René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1849

COURTENS

Judoca Courtens (f)

COURTOYS

Joanna Courtoys (f)

D'AGUILÓ

Francesc d'Aguiló (m)

D'ANGUERA

Guillem D'Anguera (m)

D'ANGUERA, ALIAS DESCLERGUE

Bernat D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Geronimo D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Jaume D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
Joan D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (m)
N. D'Anguera, alias Desclergue (f)

D'ANJOU

Adélaïde d'Anjou (f)
Birth Date: 947

D'AVESNES

Avoise d'Avesnes (f)
Birth Date: 966

D'ESTAPERA

Antoni d'Estapera (m)
N. d'Estapera (f)

D'HONNECOUR

Alixe d'Honnecour (f)

D'HONT

Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f)
Birth Date: 1773
Birth Place: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium

D'HUYVETTER

Susanne d'Huyvetter (f)
Birth Date: 1837
Birth Place: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

D'OISY

Hugues d'Oisy (m)
Birth Date: 940

D'ORLEANS

Ermentrudis d'Orleans (f)

D'YVIGNAC

Beatrice d'Yvignac (f)

DAEL

Marie Jeanne Dael (f)

DAVILA

Antonio Davila (m)
Birth Date: 1623
Birth Place: Antwerp, Belgium
Juan Davila (m)

DE NAVARRA

Berenguela Sánchez de Navarra (m)
Sancho VI de Navarra (m)
Birth Date: 1133
Birth Place: Pamplona, España

DE ACUÑA

Leonor de Acuña (f)

DE ALAGÓN Y LUNA

Eva Roldán de Alagón y Luna (f)

DE ALDERETE Y DE SILVA

Gutierre Pelaez de Alderete y de Silva (m)

DE ALMARAZ

Isabel de Almaraz (f) Birth Place: Almaraz, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

DE ALMORAVID

Juana de Almoravid (f)

DE AMAT

N. de Amat (f)

DE AMPURIAS

Gunhilde de Ampurias (f)

DE AMPURIAS D'URGELL DE CARCASSONE

Sunier I de Ampurias d'Urgell de Carcassone (m)

DE ANAYA MALDONADO

Diego de Anaya Maldonado (m)

DE APULIA

Maud de Apulia (f)
Birth Date: 1060

DE ARAGON

Pedro de Aragon (m)
Petronila de Aragon (f)
Birth Date: 1136

DE ARAGÓN

García Sánchez de Aragón (m)
Jaime I de Aragón (m)
Birth Date: 1208
Pedro II de Aragón (m)
Birth Date: 1178
Ramiro I de Aragón (m)
Sancha Sánchez de Aragón (f)
Sancho I de Aragón (m)
Sancho Ramírez de Aragón (m)
Talesa de Aragón (f)
Violante de Aragón (f)
Birth Date: 1236

DE ARAGON Y DE BARCELONA

Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1157

DE ARTUSELA

Elvira de Artusela (f)

DE ASTURIAS

Alfonso III de Asturias (m)
Jimena de Asturias (f)
Ordoño I de Asturias (m)
Ramiro I de Asturias (m)

DE ATARÉS

Urraca de Atarés (f)

DE BAENST

Philipina De Baenst (f)

DE BARCELONA

Berenguela de Barcelona (f)
Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 840

DE BAUNE

Jean-Jacques De Baune (m)

DE BAZÁN

García de Bazán (m)
Gonzalo Ibáñez de Bazán (m)
Juan González de Bazán (m)
Juana de Bazán (f)
Mayor de Bazán (f)

DE BAZTAN

Juan Pérez de Baztan (m)

DE BEARNE

Gastón IV de Bearne (m)

DE BEARNE Y ARAGON

Teresa de Bearne y Aragon (f)

DE BEAUMONT DE GUITTE

Julienne de Beaumont de Guitte (f)

DE BELCREDI

Charles De Belcredi (m)

DE BERNARD

Antoinette de Bernard (f)

DE BEYLS

Joanna De Beyls (f)

DE BIGOIRE

Ermesinda de Bigoire (f)

DE BOIL

Catalina de Boil (f) Birth Place: Kingdom of Aragon

Garcia de Boil (m)
Garcia Aznarez de Boil (m)
Garcia Garcés de Boil (m)
Pedro de Boil (m)

DE BOIL Y CERVELLÓN

Guillermo de Boil y Cervellón (m)
Guerau de Boil y Cervellón (m)

DE BOIL Y FOCES

Pedro de Boil y Foces (m)

DE BOUCK

Josephine Adrienne De Bouck (f)

DE BOULOGNE

Mathilde de Boulogne (f)
Birth Date: 975

DE BOURGOGNE

Adelheid de Bourgogne (f)
Birth Date: 890
Clothilde de Bourgogne (f)
Constence de Bourgogne (f)
Raymond de Bourgogne (m)

DE BROONS

Guillaume Robert de Broons (m)
Hamon de Broons (m)
Birth Date: 1182
Jeanne de Broons (f)
Robert de Broons (m)
Birth Date: 1210
Birth Place: Broons, Bretagne, France

DE BURGOS

Marina De Burgos (f)

DE BUUS

Suzanne Thérêse de Buus (f)

DE CABRERA

Isabel de Cabrera (f)

DE CALAMANDRANA Y LAURIA

Contesina de Calamandrana y Lauria (f)

DE CAMÓS

Joan de Camós (m)
Paula de Camós (m)

DE CARCASSONE

Ermessinda de Carcassone (f)
Birth Date: 810

DE CARCASSONNE

Ermessende de Carcassonne (f)

DE CARVALHO

Acenera de Carvalho (f)
Honorato de Carvalho (m)

DE CASTILLA

Alfonso X de Castilla (m)
Birth Date: 1221
Alfonso XI de Castilla (m)
Birth Date: 1311
Enrique II de Castilla (m)
Birth Date: 1334
Fernando IV de Castilla (m)
Birth Date: 1285
Pedro de Castilla (m)
Pedro I de Castilla (m)
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Sancha de Castilla (f)
Birth Date: 1154
Sancho IV de Castilla (m)
Birth Date: 1258

DE CERDANYA Y PROVENZA

Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m)

DE CEREZO Y BURKE

Anna de Cerezo y Burke (f)
Birth Date: 1643 Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Elizabeth de Cerezo y Burke (f)
Birth Date: 1645
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes de Cerezo y Burke (m)
Birth Date: 1616
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Theodorus de Cerezo y Burke (m)
Birth Date: 1647
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

DE CERVELLÓ

Guerau de Cervelló (m)
Guillem de Cervelló (m)

DE CERVELLÓN

Ermesenda de Cervellón (f)

DE COLOMA Y CARDONA

Juana de Coloma y Cardona (m)

DE COPPIN DE FLORIFOUX

Ultain de Coppin de Florifoux (m)

DE CRAENE

Hélène de Craene (f)

DE CRÉQUY

Arnoul III de Créquy (m)
Birth Date: 949
Baudouin III de Créquy (m)
Birth Date: 989
Mahaut de Créquy (f)
Birth Date: 1037
Ramelin II de Créquy (m)
Birth Date: 966

DE CROOCK

Jacques de Croock (m)
Marie Thérèse de Croock (f)
Birth Date: 1791
Birth Place: Huise, East Flanders, Belgium
Pierre François de Croock (m)
Birth Date: 1751
Birth Place: Huyse-Zingem, East Flanders, Belgium

DE DINAN

Bertrand de Dinan (m)
Marie de Dinan (f)

DE DOL

Mahaut de Dol (f)
Orphaise de Dol (f)

DE FERRER

Catalina de Ferrer (f)
Don de Ferrer (m)
Luis de Ferrer (m)

DE FLANDRE

Arnould II de Flandre (m)
Birth Date: 961
Baudouin III de Flandre (m)
Birth Date: 940
Baudouin IV de Flandre (m)
Birth Date: 980

DE FOCES

Toda de Foces (f)

DE FOLCRÀS

Jerònia de Folcràs (f)
Birth Date: 1658
Birth Place: Cervera, España

DE FRIES OR VAN VLAANDEREN

Robrecht I de Fries or van Vlaanderen (m)
Birth Date: 1035

DE GAIFFIER D'EMEVILLE

Vicomte de Gaiffier d'Emeville (m)

DE GASCOGNE

Gersende de Gascogne (f)

DE GAVRE DE LIEDEKERKE

Etienne I de Gavre de Liedekerke (m)
Birth Date: 1357
Etienne II de Gavre de Liedekerke (m)

DE GHEKIERE

Jacqueline de Ghekiere (f)

DE GHELCKE

Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke (f)
Birth Date: 1733
Jacques Laurent de Ghelcke (m)

DE GIEY

Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey (f)
Birth Date: 1831
Birth Place: Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium

DE GLAQUIN

Olivier de Glaquin (m)
Birth Date: around 790

DE GOTOR

Jaime de Gotor (m)

DE GOTOR Y ALAGÓN

Miguel de Gotor y Alagón (m)

DE GOTOR Y ZAPATA ALAGÓN

María Teresa de Gotor y Zapata Alagón (f)

DE GROTE

Karel de Grote (m)
Birth Date: 742

DE GROU

Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou (f)
Birth Date: 1729
Birth Place: Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Antoine Ferdinand de Grou (m)

DE GRUUTER

Isabeau de Gruuter (f)
Birth Date: 1524

DE GUARPLIC

Bertrand I de Guarplic (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Clamaroch de Guarplic (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Geoffroy de Guarplic (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Richer de Guarplic (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France

DE GUINES

Adolphe I de Guines (m)
Birth Date: 952
Boudewijn de Guines (m)
Birth Date: 1040
Eustache I de Guines (m)
Birth Date: 1016
Rodolphe I de Guines (m)
Birth Date: 992

DE GUINES OR VAN GENT

Arnould I de Guines or van Gent (m)
Birth Date: 1115
Gisela de Guines or van Gent (f)
Birth Date: 1137
Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f)
Birth Date: 1074

DE HAMES

Eustache de Hames (m)
Eustache de Hames (m)
Birth Date: 1190
Guyotte de Hames (f)
Henri de Hames (m)
Birth Date: 1160
Robert de Hames (m)
Wauthier de Hames (m)

DE HEEMS

Jean Baptiste de Heems (m)
Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems (f)

DE HEM

Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem (f)
Birth Date: 1800
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippe Martin de Hem (m)

DE HERRERA Y TOLEDO

Juana de Herrera y Toledo (f)

DE HUNGRIA

Violante de Hungria (f)
Birth Date: 1215

DE JARDIN

Edmond de Jardin (m)

DE KALE

Karel de Kale (m)
Birth Date: 823

DE LA BARRE

Louisa de la Barre (f)

DE LA CRUZ

Christobal Cuello de la Cruz (m)
Elena de la Cruz (f)
Martina de la Cruz (f)
Birth Date: 1624
Birth Place: Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium

DE LA MARCHE

Almodis de la Marche (f)
Birth Date: 1023

DE LADERNOSA

J. de Ladernosa (m)

DE LAERE

Elizabeth de Laere (f)
Elizabeth de Laere (f)

DE LANDAL

Florida de Landal (f)

DE LAON

Berthe de Laon (f)

DE LARA

Sancha Nuñez de Lara (f)

DE LAURIA

Roger de Lauria (m)

DE LE VIGNGE

Maria Theresia de le Vignge (f)

DE LEON

Alfonso V de Leon (m)
Alfonso VI de Leon (m)
Anznar Fruela de Leon (m)
Bermudo II de Leon (m)
Fernando I de Leon (m)
Fruela II de Leon (m)
Ordoño III de Leon (m)
Ordoño III de Leon (m)
Pelayo Pelaez de Leon (m)
Ramiro II de Leon (m)
Sancha Afonsez de Leon (f)
Urraca I de Leon (f)
Ximeno Fruela de Leon (m)

DE LICQUES

Honorine Françoise de Licques (f)

DE LIEDEKERKE

Antoine de Liedekerke (m)
Antoine de Liedekerke (m)
Birth Date: 1533
Birth Place: Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Catarina Jacoba de Liedekerke (f)
Etienne III de Liedekerke (m)
Margareta de Liedekerke (f)
Birth Date: 1577
Birth Place: Mouscron, Belgium
Philippe de Liedekerke (m)
Birth Date: 1503
Birth Place: Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Rasse XIII de Liedekerke (m)
Birth Date: 1421

DE LLORDAT

Dimes de llordat (m)

DE LOPEZ

Francisca de Lopez (f)

DE LORRAINE

Gisela de Lorraine (f)
Birth Date: 869

DE LUNA

Álvaro de Luna (m)
Bacalla de Luna (m)
Lope Ferrench de Luna (m)
Martin de Luna (m)
Ximena Ferrench de Luna (f)

DE LUNA Y ROJAS

Inés de Luna y Rojas (f)

DE LUXEMBOURG

Otgive de Luxembourg (f)
Birth Date: 985

DE MAGENIS

Jean de Magenis (m)

DE MALEMAINS

Jeanne de Malemains (f)

DE MEIRE

Irma Clemence de Meire (f)
Birth Date: 1869
Birth Place: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium

DE MENDOÇA

Juana de Mendoça (f)

DE MENESES

Guiomar de Meneses (f)

DE MERCI

Eadburga de Merci (f)

DE METS

Elizabeth de Mets (f)
Birth Date: 1706
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

DE MEULEMEESTER

Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f)
Birth Date: 1761
Birth Place: Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium

DE MEURIE

Julie de Meurie (f)
Birth Date: 1844
Birth Place: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

DE MOLINA

Maria de Molina (f)
Birth Date: 1264

DE MONROY

Alonso de Monroy (m)
Álvaro de Monroy (m)
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m)
María de Monroy (f)
Nuño Pérez de Monroy (m)
Pedro de Monroy (m)
Pedro Fernandez de Monroy (m)
Pedro Fernández de Monroy (m)
Rodrigo de Monroy (m)

DE MONROY Y ALMARAZ

Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)
Isabel de Monroy y Almaraz (f)

DE MONROY Y ALMAREZ

Leonor de Monroy y Almarez (f)

DE MONROY Y DE SOTOMAYOR

Alonso de Monroy y de Sotomayor (m)

DE MONROY Y PAZ

Leonor de Monroy y Paz (f)

DE MONTET DE LA MOLIÈRE ET MALUSSIN MARQUIS DE CARDAILLAC

Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m)
Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m)
Birth Date: 1783
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m)

DE MONTMORENCY

Joris de Montmorency (m)
Birth Date: 1607
Willem de Montmorency (m)
Willem Frans de Montmorency (m)

DE MONTOYA

de Montoya (m)
Adrian de Montoya (m)
Amelberge de Montoya (f)
Antonio de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1598
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Catarina de Montoya (f)
Engelbert de Montoya (m)
Felipa de Montoya (f)
Francisco de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1534
Birth Place: Viana, Navarra, España
Isabel de Montoya (f)
Jacques de Montoya (m)
Jerome de Montoya (m)
Jeronimo de Montoya (m)
Jorge de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1531
Birth Place: Viana, Navarra, España
Juan de Montoya (m)
Juan de Montoya (m)
Juana de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1561
Birth Place: Torre, Burgos, Spain
Luisa de Montoya (f)
Marguerite de Montoya (f)
Maria de Montoya (f)
Maria de Montoya (f)
Maria de Montoya (f)
Birth Date: 1559
Birth Place: Granada, Spain
Pedro de Montoya (m)
Pedro de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1527
Birth Place: Viana, Navarra, España
Ursula de Montoya (f)

DE MONTPELIER

Maria de Montpelier (f)
Birth Date: 1180

DE MOORSLEDE

Heylaert de Moorslede (m)

DE MOREAU DE BIOUL

Guillaume de Moreau de Bioul (m)
Marie Josêphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul (f)
Birth Date: 1771
Birth Place: Namur, Namur, Belgium

DE NARBONNE

Aimery VI de Narbonne (m)
Margaret de Narbonne (f) (f)

DE NOBILI

comte de Nobili (m)
comte de Nobili (m)
Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili (m)
Birth Date: 1745
César de Nobili (m)
Birth Date: 1746
Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili (m)
Birth Date: 1758
Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili (f)
Birth Date: 1751
Hypolite Bernard de Nobili (f)
Birth Date: 1753
Jean Baptiste de Nobili (m)

Birth Date: 1749
Joseph de Nobili (m)
Birth Date: 1756
Marie de Nobili (f)
Birth Date: 1748
Nicolas de Nobili (m)
Thérêse Sabine Colette de Nobili (f)
Birth Date: 1750

DE OLALLA VASCONCELOS

Beatriz de Olalla Vasconcelos (f)

DE ORELLANA

Mencía de Orellana (f)

DE PATIN

Adrienne de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1634
Birth Place: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1824
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Anne Caroline de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1723
Anne Charlotte de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1737
Anne Thérêse de Patin (f)
Caroline de Patin (f)
Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1692
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles de Patin (m)
Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1768
Charles Joseph de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1691
Charles Joseph François de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1797
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Marie de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1738
Charles Philippe de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1687
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Charlotte Jeanne de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1759
Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Colette de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1735
Cornil de Patin (m)
Denis de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1518
Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1791
Birth Place: Mons, Belgium
François de Patin (m)
François Guillaume de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1724
Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1770
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Geneviève Constance de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1736
Georgine de Patin (m)
Gilles de Patin (m)
Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1829
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1725
Isabelle Joséphine de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1726
Jean de Patin (m)
Jean de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1662
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1726
Birth Place: Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1753
Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Jeanne de Patin (f)
Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1721
Joseph de Patin (m) Birth Place: Cruysstraete Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium

Joseph de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1733
Joseph Charles de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1757
Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1800
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1764
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joséphine de Patin (m)
Josephine Louise de Patin (f)
Josse de Patin (m) Birth Place: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Josse David de Patin (m)
Jossine de Patin (f)
Jules Philippe de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1827
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Leopold Joseph de Patin (m) Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1740
Magdalena de Patin (m)
Marie de Patin (f)
Marie de Patin (f)
Marie de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1664
Birth Place: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Josèphe de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1720
Marie Louise Bernardine de Patin (f)
Marie Thérêse de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1745
Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1765
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Martin or Wautier de Patin (m)
Maximilien Joseph de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1686
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel de Patin (m)
Monique de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1663
Birth Place: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Peronne de Patin (f)
Philippe de Patin (m)
Philippe de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1637
Birth Place: Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippine de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1661
Birth Place: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre de Patin (m)
Pierre de Patin (m)
Pierre de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1568
Pierre de Patin (m)
Birth Date: 1660
Birth Place: Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Xavier de Patin (m)
Raoul de Patin (m)
Reine Anne Marie Colette Félicité de Patin (f)
Richard de Patin (m)
Rogerius de Patin (m)
Sabine de Patin (f)
Thérèse Catherine de Patin (f)
Thérèse Joséphine de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1772
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Thérèse Rose de Patin (f)
Birth Date: 1722
Wautier de Patin (m)

DE PATIN DE COUTSY

Josephine Virginie de Patin de Coutsy (f) Birth Place: Lille, Flandres, France

DE PATIN DE LANGEMARCK

Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (f)
Birth Date: 1826
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (f)
Birth Date: 1823
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (m)
Birth Date: 1861
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (f)

Birth Date: 1828
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck (m)
Birth Date: 1824
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

DE PAZ

Anton de Paz (m)
Sancho Pérez de Paz (m)

DE PAZ Y BOIL

Catalina de Paz y Boil (f)
Inés de Paz y Boil (f)
Pedro de Paz y Boil (m)

DE PAZ Y GÓMEZ DE ANAYA

Anton de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m)
Pedro de Paz y Gómez de Anaya (m) Birth Place: Salamanca, Spain

DE PEDROLO

Antoni de Pedrolo (m)
Birth Date: 1659
Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Ciril de Pedrolo (m)
Felip de Pedrolo (m)
Gabriel de Pedrolo (m)
Jacint de Pedrolo (m)
Rafael Juan de Pedrolo (m) Birth Place: Valls, España

DE PEDROLO Y DESCLERGUE

Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m)
Birth Date: 1640
Birth Place: Montblanc, España

DE PICQUIGNY

Mélissendre de Picquigny (f)
Birth Date: 1090

DE PINTO

Beatriz Maria de Pinto (f)

DE POLLAERT

Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert (f)
Birth Date: 1170
Birth Place: Walincourt, France
Watier de Pollaert (m)
Birth Date: 1145

DE POORTERE

Antonia de Poortere (f)
Birth Date: 1645
Antonius de Poortere (m)
Charles de Poortere (m)
Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f)
Birth Date: 1719
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere (f)
Joanna / Judoca de Poortere (f)
Judocus de Poortere (m)
Ludovicus de Poortere (m)
Maria de Poortere (f)
Petrus de Poortere (m)
Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (m)
Birth Date: 1621

DE PORTUGAL

Constanza de Portugal (f)
Birth Date: 1290
Maria de Portugal (f)
Birth Date: 1313

DE POUCQUES

Isabelle de Poucques (f)
Wauthier de Poucques (m)

DE PROVENCE

Berthe de Provence (f)
Douce de Provence (f)
Birth Date: 1090
Emma de Provence (f)
Birth Date: 980

DE QUAROUBLE

Marguerite de Quarouble (f)

DE RATERA

Elisabeth Anna de Ratera (f)

DE RATERA Y ROBUSTER

Anna Maria de Ratera y Robuster (f)

DE RAYMOND

Ferdinande de Raymond (f)

DE RIVERA Y SILVA

Fernando de Rivera y Silva (m)
Juan de Rivera y Silva (m)

DE ROHAN

Olive de Rohan (f)

DE ROJAS Y MANRIQUE

Inés de Rojas y Manrique (f)

DE ROO

Katrien de Roo (f)

DE SAA

Isabel de Saa (f)

DE SAAVEDRA

Fernan Perez de Saavedra (m)
Mayor de Saavedra (f)
Pedro Fernández de Saavedra (m)

DE SAINT OMER

Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m)
Birth Date: 1075
Mahaut de Saint Omer (f)
Birth Date: 1117
Marguerite de Saint Omer (f)

DE SAINT POL

Rosella de Saint Pol (f)

DE SAINT-GILLES

Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m)
Birth Date: 1078
Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f)
Birth Date: 1137
Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m)
Birth Date: 1042
Birth Place: Toulouse, France

DE SAINT-OMER

Jeanne Jossine de Saint-Omer (f)

DE SALAMANCA MONROY

Rodrigo de Salamanca Monroy (m)

DE SALAMANCA MONROY Y PAZ

Antón de Salamanca Monroy y Paz (m)

DE SAN JAIMES / DE SENÇAQUE

Maria de San Jaimes / de Sençaque (f)

DE SAN JAIMES / SENÇAQUE

Cristobal de San Jaimes / Sençaque (m)

DE SAPENA

Caspar de Sapena (m)
Maria de Sapena (f)

DE SARVA

Martin de Sarva (m)

DE SAXE BILLUNG

Mathilde de Saxe Billung (f)
Birth Date: 944

DE SCHEEMAECKER

Jacoba de Scheemaecker (f)
Birth Date: 1652
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

DE SCHISADOUR

Marcelle de Schisadour (f)

DE SESSÉ Y LUNA

Gracián de Sessé y Luna (m)

DE SILVA

Adriana de Silva (f)
Aires Gomez de Silva (m)
Andres O. de Silva (I) (m)
Andres O. de Silva (II) (m)
Belin O. de Silva (m)
Birth Date: 1941
Birth Place: Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Carolis O. de Silva (m)
Chula Wetty O. de Silva (f)
David O. de Silva (m)
Django-Hami O. de Silva (f)
Domis O. de Silva (m)
Don Juan (I) de Silva (m)
Evelyn O. de Silva (f)
Gilman O. de Silva (m)
Gomez Paez de Silva (m)
Gomez Paez (II) de Silva (m)
Isa Wetty O. de Silva (f)
Juan O. de Silva (m)
Juan Enrique de Silva (m)
Juanita O. de Silva (f)
Laines Hami de Silva (f)
Birth Date: 1901
Birth Place: Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
Malido O. de Silva (f)
Maria de Silva (f)
Martin Gomez de Silva (m)
Mio Siño Andres de Silva (m)
Pelayo Gomez de Silva (m)
Pelayo Gutierrez de Silva (m)
Perez O. de Silva (m)
Pia Wetty O. de Silva (f)
Birth Date: 1940
Birth Place: Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Piyal Losantos O. de Silva (m)
Premachandra O. de Silva (m)
Romani O. de Silva (f)
Sadilis de Silva (m)
Shirani O. de Silva (f)
Birth Date: 1978
Birth Place: Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Simon Heva de Silva (m)
Simon O. de Silva (I) (m)
Simon O. de Silva (II) (m)
Simon Aires O. de Silva (m)
Birth Date: 1895
Birth Place: Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
Siri Sena O. de Silva (m)
Soma Wetty O. de Silva (f)
Sunil Santos O. de Silva (m)

DE SMET

Catherine-Thérèse de Smet (f)
Birth Date: 1663 or 1665
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean de Smet (m)
Martin de Smet (m)

DE SOMARIVA

Joseph de Somariva (f)

DE SOTOMAYOR

Juana de Sotomayor (f)

DE SPOELBERCH

Alfred de Spoelberch (m)

DE STAPPENS

Marie Elisabeth de Stappens (f)

DE STERN ET DE LEGESFELD

Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld (m)

DE TABOADA

Georges Annez de Taboada (m)

DE TAPIA

Alonso de Tapia (m)

DE THEUX DE MAYLANDT ET MONTJARDIN

Fernand de Theux de Maylandt et Montjardin (m)

DE THIBAULT DE BOESINGHE

Marguerite Marie Louise de Thibault de Boesinghe (f)

DE TIMOR

Berenguera de Timor (f)

DE TOULOUSE

Alix de Toulouse (f)
Guillaume III de Toulouse (m)
Birth Date: 975
Pons de Toulouse (m)
Birth Date: 997
Raymond II de Toulouse (m)
Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m)
Birth Date: 900
Raymond IV de Toulouse (m)
Birth Date: 925
Raymond V de Toulouse (m)
Birth Date: 949

DE ULLOA

Maria de Ulloa (f)
Mayor de Ulloa (f)

DE URREA

Ximeno de Urrea (m)

DE VARILLAS

Rodrigo Ruiz de Varillas (m)
Sancho Pérez de Varillas (m) Birth Place: Cerdanya, Spain

DE VEGA

Lope Fernández de Vega (m)
Lope Fernández de Vega (m)

DE VEGA BAZÁN

Maria de Vega Bazán (f) Birth Place: Jerez de los Caballeros, Badajoz, Extremadura, Spain

DE VEGA BONIFAZ

Diego de Vega Bonifaz (m)

DE VEGA Y SESSÉ

Diego de Vega y Sessé (m)

DE VERMANDOIS

Aleidis de Vermandois (f)
Birth Date: 916

Herbert II de Vermandois (m)
Birth Date: 884

DE VILLAMAYOR

Aldonza de Villamayor (f)

DE VILLAVICENCIO

Alfon de Villavicencio (m)
Ana de Villavicencio (f) Birth Place: Jerez de la Frontera, España

DE VILLENFAGNE DE SORINNE

Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne (f)

DE VOLDERE

Jacques de Voldere (m)
Jean François de Voldere (m)
Maria Jacoba de Voldere (f)

DE VOS

Anna Maria de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1752
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1761
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Barbara Theresia de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1755
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1740
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabella de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1751
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna de Vos (f)
Joanna Theresia de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1749
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1633
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1689
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1732
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1738
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Katrien de Vos (f)
Louis de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1812
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1688
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1693
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Anna de Vos (f)
Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos (f) Birth Place: Rosebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1737
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Josepha de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1752
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1747
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Louise de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1859

Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Martina de Vos (f)
Birth Date: 1686
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1697
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1734
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1775
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1745
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Josephus de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1730
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Laurentius de Vos (m) Birth Place: Barcelona, España
Thomas de Vos (m)
Birth Date: 1735
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

DE WAVRANS

Eugene de Wavrans (m)
Genevieve Antoinette de Wavrans (f)

DE WITTE

Judoca de Witte (f)
Magdalena de Witte (f)
Birth Date: 1648
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michael de Witte (m)
Birth Date: 1648
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Philippus de Witte (m)
De Witte (f)

DE WOSTYN

Jeanne de Wostyn (f)

DE ZUÑIGA

Maria de Zuñiga (f)

DE ZÚÑIGA Y GUZMÁN

Juana de Zúñiga y Guzmán (f)

DEBACKERE

Jeanne Debackere (f)
Birth Date: 1525
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

DEBERHEM

Philips Deberhem (m)

DEBRABANDERE

Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f)
Birth Date: 1799
Birth Place: Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

DECAESTECKER

Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (m)
Birth Date: 1751
Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f)
Birth Date: 1830
Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (m)
Birth Date: 1697
Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker (m) Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m)
Birth Date: 1785
Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium

DECLERCGZ

Joan Declercgz (m)
Birth Date: 1661
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joana Catharina Declercgz (f)
Birth Date: 1657
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercgz (f)
Birth Date: 1712
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercgz (f)
Birth Date: 1665
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catarina Declercgz (f)
Birth Date: 1669
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercgz (II) (m)
Birth Date: 1673
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

DECLERCQ

Declercq (m)
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1655
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1670
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1706
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Adrianus Declercq (II) (m)
Birth Date: 1709
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ambrosius Declercq (m)
Anna Declercq (f)
Anna Declercq (f)
Anna Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1664
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1665
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 2005
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Anthoon Declercq (m)
Anthoon Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1643
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antoni Declercq (VI) (m)
Birth Date: 1688
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antonius Declercq (m)
Antonius Declercq (m)
Arnault Declercq (m)
Birth Date: before 1611
Beatrice Declercq (f)
Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1999
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Catharina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1660
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1687
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Catharina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1776
Birth Place: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Cathelyne Declercq (m)
Christina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1666
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Constant Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1872
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Flavie Marie Louise Declercq (m)
Gerarda Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1654
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Isabeau Declercq (f)
Birth Date: Before 1611
Ivo Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1845

Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Declercq (m)
Jacobus Declercq (m)
Jacobus Declercq (m)
Jacobus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1651
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacomyne Declercq (f)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Jan Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1582
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jan T. Declercq (m)
Jeronimus Joannes Declercq (m)
Joan Declercq (II) (m)
Birth Date: 1706
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1657
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq (m)
Joannes Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1626
Birth Place: Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1658
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jossina Declercq (f)
Jossina Declercq (f)
Jossina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1630
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jossina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1632
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Declercq (f)
Judoca Declercq (f)
Judoca Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1588
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1662
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Declercq (m)
Judocus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1654
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1655
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Lambert L. B. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 2011
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Laurentius Declercq (m)
Leo Bernard Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1808
Birth Place: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1632
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Birth Date: After 1611
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1648
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Magdalena Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1675
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercq (f)
Maria Declercq (f)
Maria Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1638
Maria Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1644
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1653
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1661
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

Maria Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1666
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1700
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1712
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1661
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Joanna Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1662
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Magdalena Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1591
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice A. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1941
Michael Declercq (m)
Michael Declercq (m)
Michael Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1630
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michael Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1640
Michael Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1668
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michel A. R. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1906
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
N. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: after 1611
N. Declercq (m)
Birth Date: After 1611
Natalis Declercq (m)
Nico Felicien Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 27/12/1975
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Nicolas Declercq (m)
Oste Declercq (m)
Pere Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1697
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pere Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1704
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronella Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1664
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1685
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petronilla Declercq (f)
Birth Date: 1702
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Declercq (m)
Petrus Declercq (m)
Petrus Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1669
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Joseph Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1771
Birth Place: Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pieter Declercq (m)
Pieter Declercq (m)
Raphael Declercq (m)
Raphael Declercq (m)
Renier Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1740
Birth Place: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
Rogerius Declercq (m)
Birth Date: 1690
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Tomas Declercq (m)
Tomas Declercq (m)
Tomas Declercq (m)

DECLERGZ

Juana Felipa Declergz (m)

DECLERQUE

Anna Declerque (III) (f)
Birth Date: 1621
Antoni Declerque (III) (m)
Juan Declerque (m)
Birth Date: 1623
Birth Place: Cambrai, France
Maria Declerque (f)
Birth Date: 1631
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Michiel Declerque (m)
Pere Declerque (m)
Birth Date: 1640
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

DECRAENE

Petronella Decraene (f)

DELEBARIE

Jeanne Delebarie (f)

DEN DAUW

Alfred Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1892
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Anna Den Dauw (f)
Birth Date: 1924
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Louis Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1836
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1808
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1696
Birth Place: Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1765
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1672
Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1727
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Richard Den Dauw (m)
Birth Date: 1864
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

DEPIERRE

Antonius Depierre (m)
Antonius Depierre (m)
Birth Date: 1684
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Depierre (f)
Joanna Depierre (f)
Birth Date: 1698
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Depierre (m)
Joannes Depierre (m)
Birth Date: 1685
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Depierre (f)
Maria Depierre (f)
Birth Date: 1687
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Stephanius Depierre (m)
Stephanius Depierre (m)
Birth Date: 1644
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

DEPOORTER

Depoorter Depoorter (m)

DEPRAETERE

Françoise Depraetere (f)
Gabrielus Depraetere (m)
Maria Depraetere (f)
Birth Date: 1655
Birth Place: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

DERICKERE

Arnoldus Derickere (m)
Birth Date: 1672
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Derickere (m)

DERYCKE

Sophie Derycke (f)

DES RAMEAULX

Anne Catherine Des Rameaulx (f)

DESCHEEMAEKER

Antonia Descheemaeker (f)

DESCHIETERE

Catheline Deschietere (f)
Birth Date: 1500

DESCLERGUE

Anna Desclergue (f)
Birth Date: 1595
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Antich Desclergue (I) (m)
Antich Desclergue (m)
Antoni Desclergue (II) (m)
Birth Date: 1602
Birth Place: Barcelona, España
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Bernat Desclergue (m)
Bettemina Desclergue (f)
Birth Date: 1635
Birth Place: Marquette-lez-Lille
Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m) Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Clementa Desclergue (f)
Felipe Desclergue (m)
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Francesc Desclergue (m)
Francesc Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Girona, España
Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m)
Birth Date: 1507
Birth Place: Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Gerónimo Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Mallorca
Guillermo Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Mallorca, Spain
Jeroni Desclergue (m)
Joan Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Juana Desclergue (f)
Birth Date: 1588
Birth Place: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Louis Desclergue (m)
Birth Date: 1640
Birth Place: Marquette-lez-Lille
Luis Desclergue (II) (m)
Miguel Desclergue (m)
Birth Date: 1605
Birth Place: Belgium
N. Desclergue (f) Birth Place: Mallorca, Spain
N. Desclergue (m)
N. Desclergue (f)
Pere Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Mallorca, Spain
Pere Desclergue (m)
Pere Desclergue (m)
Pere Joan Desclergue (m)
Ramon Desclergue (m)
Ramon Berenguer Desclergue (m)
Raymond Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Albi, Toulouse, France

DESCLERGUE Y CORTÉS

Bonaventura Desclergue y Cortés (II) (m) Birth Place: Montblanc/Barcelona, España
Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m) Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m)
Birth Date: 1566
Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Luis Desclergue y Cortés (I) (m)
Maurice Desclergue y Cortés (m)

DESCLERGUE Y DE AMAT

Cecilia Desclergue y de Amat (f)
Gêronimo Desclergue y de Amat (m)
Luis Desclergue y de Amat (III) (m)

DESCLERGUE Y RATERA

Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m) Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m)
Francisca Desclergue y Ratera (f)

DESCLERGUE Y TOUS

Amadeo Francesc Desclergue y Tous (m)
Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f)

DESCLERGUE Y VILLAVICENCIO

Maria Anna Desclergue y Villavicencio (f)

DESCLERGUES

'un hijo' Desclergues (m)
Birth Date: 1629..1631

DESPLENTER

Livinus Desplenter (m)
Birth Date: 1713
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f)
Birth Date: 1754
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

DEVELTER

Catherine Rose Develter (f) Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium

DEVENYN

Leo Devenyn (m)
Birth Date: 1832
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Elodie Devenyn (f)
Birth Date: 1876
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre François Devenyn (m)

DEVISSCHERE

Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f)
Birth Date: 1757
Birth Place: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

DEWANCKELE

Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m)
Birth Date: 1743
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Eugene Dewanckele (m)
Birth Date: 1789
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Dewanckele (m)
Birth Date: 1701
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Charles Dewanckele (m)
Birth Date: 1789
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Rosalie Dewanckele (f)
Birth Date: 1816
Birth Place: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium

DEWITTE

Anna Dewitte (f)
Birth Date: 1641
Birth Place: Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

DI IVREA

Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea (f)
Birth Date: 960

DIAZ

Maria Anna Diaz (f)

DIERICX DE TENHAM

Adélaïde Diericx de Tenham (f)
Anne Diericx de Tenham (f)
Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1796
Birth Place: Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1828
Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham (f)
Birth Date: 1827
Birth Place: Molenbeek - Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham (f)
Birth Date: 1795
Birth Place: Dusseldorf, Germany
Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1823
Birth Place: Oordegem, East Flanders, Belgium
John Diericx de Tenham (m)
Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1823
Birth Place: Yvoir, Belgium
Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1793
Birth Place: Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
Léopold Diericx de Tenham (m)
Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham (f)
Birth Date: 1830
Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham (f)
Birth Date: 1828
Birth Place: Yvoir, Belgium
Nathalie Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1834
Pauline Diericx de Tenham (f)
Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham (m)
Birth Date: 1851
Victor II Diericx de Tenham (m)

DO REIS

Andres Fernando do Reis (m)
Hami de Jesu do Reis (f)
Jacintho Mateus do Reis (m)
Jacintho Mateus do Reis (f)

DOUCHY

Marie Douchy (f)
Birth Date: 1610
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

DU BLANC

Thérèse Du Blanc (f)

DU BOIS OR VAN DE BOSSCHE

Frans Du Bois or van de Bossche (m)
Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche (f)

DU GUESCLIN

Bertrand du Guesclin (m)
Birth Date: 1320
Birth Place: Dinan, Brétagne, France
Bertrand II du Guesclin (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Bertrand III du Guesclin (m)
Birth Date: 1200
Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Bertrand IV du Guesclin (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Guillaume du Guesclin (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Michel du Guesclin (m)
Pierre du Guesclin (m) Birth Place: Brétagne, France
Robert II du Guesclin (m)
Birth Date: 1300
Birth Place: Brétagne, France

DU MAES

Petrus du Maes (m)

DU MONTET ET MALUSSIN

Hortence du Montet et Malussin (f)
Birth Date: 1828

DU THOO

Joanna du Thoo (f)

DUCH

Anna Duch (f)

DUYCK

Marie Duyck (f)

ELBO

Marie Pétronille Elbo (f)

ESTALELLA

Mr Estalella (m) Birth Place: Tàrrega, España

FERNANDES DE NOVOA

Maria Fernandes de Novoa (f)

FERNÁNDEZ

Urraca Fernández (f)

FERNÁNDEZ DE MONROY

Catalina Fernández de Monroy (f)
María Fernández de Monroy (f) Birth Place: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España

FERNANDO

Alves Arachige Fernando (m)
Andres Wettimoonige Fernando (m)
Daniel Arachige Fernando (m)
Diego Arachige Fernando (m)
Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando (m)

FRANCO

Adrien Francisco Franco (m)
Emmanuel Franco (m) Birth Place: Vila-Vicosa, Portugal

FRANCO DE MONTOYA

Francisco Franco de Montoya (m)

FRANCO DE MONTOYA Y LICQUES

Honorio Francisco Franco de Montoya y Licques (m)
Birth Date: 1646
Philippe François Jacques Franco de Montoya y Licques (m)
Birth Date: 1682

FREYRE DE ANDRADE

Nuño Freyre de Andrade (m)

GALLIEU

Jacqueline Gallieu (f)

GANTOIS

Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois (f)
Birth Date: 1844
Birth Place: Antwerp, Belgium

GARCÉS I

Sancho Garcés I (m)

GARCI

Juan Garci (m)

GARCIA

Elvira Garcia (f)
Juan Garcia (m)

GARCIA DE SEABRA

Teresa Garcia de Seabra (f)

GELDOF

Judoca Geldof (f)
Birth Date: 1640

GENERATIONS DE BOIL

Several Generations de Boil (m)

GENERATIONS DE SILVA

Several Generations de Silva (m)

GHISDAEL

Jan Ghisdael (m)

GIL

Urraca Gil (f)

GLANGEAUD

Étienne Glangeaud (m)
Birth Date: 1890
François Glangeaud (m)
Birth Date: 1819
Joseph Glangeaud (m)
Birth Date: 1858

GOBERT OR DE GARZEKEN

Charles François Gobert or de Garzeken (m)
Monique Eugenie Gobert or de Garzeken (f)

GOBIN

Catherine Gobin (f)
Gertrude Gobin (f)

GODDYN

Barbara Goddyn (f)
Birth Date: 1789
Birth Place: Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium

GODHINO

Don Godhino (m)

GODINEZ

Alfonso Godinez (m)
Inés Godinez (f)

GOETHALS

Albert Jacques Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1844
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Jules Marie Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1870
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1877
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus Dominicus Goethals (m)
Gustave François Marie Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1831
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Theresia Goethals (f)
Birth Date: 1889
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Emile Joseph Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1876
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Roger Amand Goethals (m)
Birth Date: 1919

GÓMEZ DE ALMARAZ

Diego Gómez de Almaraz (m) Birth Place: Plasencia, Spain

GÓMEZ DE ANAYA

Inés Gómez de Anaya (f)
Ruy Gómez de Anaya (m)

GÓMEZ DE PAZ

Inés Gómez de Paz (f)

GÓMEZ DE PORRAS

Pedro Gómez de Porras (m)

GONZÁLEZ

Fernán González (m)

GRIMALDI

Claudio Grimaldi (m)
Magdalena Grimaldi (f)

GRYSON

Jean Gryson (m)
Jeanne Gryson (f)

GUIRAL

Sancha Guiral (f)

HALEWYN

Jossine Halewyn (f)

HAMEIJDE

Hameijde (f)
Jan Hameijde (m)

HAMI

Sara Neris Jeeth Demuni Hami (f)
Sia Doris Hami (f)

HEYLAERT

Jean Heylaert (m)

HOSTALRIC

N. Hostalric (f)

HOUTTEQUIET

Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (f)
Birth Date: 1811
Birth Place: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Thérêse Houttequiet (f)
Birth Date: 1742
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Joseph Houttequiet (m)

HUMBECK

Joanna Humbeck (f)

HYNDERICK

Caroline Thérêse Augustine Hynderick (f)
Birth Date: 1756
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Jean Hynderick (m)

IBÁÑEZ DE AZAGRA

Toda Ibáñez de Azagra (f)

IBÁÑEZ DE GUEVARA

Teresa Ibáñez de Guevara (f)

IÑIGUEZ

Oria Iñiguez (f)

ISEBAERT

Antonius Isebaert (m)
Birth Date: 1655
Birth Place: Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Isebaert (f)
Birth Date: 1680
Birth Place: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

JORI

Jacinto Francesc Jori (f)

JORI Y DESCLERGUE

Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
Francesca Jori y Desclergue (m)

LABINA

Joseph Labina (m)

LAETEVOET

Marie Anne Laetevoet (f)

LAMBERTINI

The Prince of Lambertini (m)

LAMMENS

Charles Lammens (m)
Birth Date: 1814
Birth Place: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Clemens Lammens (m)
Birth Date: 1825
Birth Place: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f)
Birth Date: 1868
Birth Place: Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Leopold Lammens (m)
Birth Date: 1790
Birth Place: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium

LAMMERTYN

Marie Lammertyn (f)
Birth Date: 1638
Birth Place: Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
Sara Lammertyn (f)

LE BREF

Pépin le Bref (m)

LE DANOIS DE GUINES

Sigfried I le Danois de Guines (m)
Birth Date: 905

LE VAST

Marianne Louise le Vast (f)

LECLUYSE

Anna Maria Lecluyse (f)

LEGAET

Claire Legaet (f)
Birth Date: 1649

LEGIER

Legier (m)
Maria Anna Legier (f)
Birth Date: 1650
Birth Place: Cambrai, France

LEGIN

Maria Legin (f)
Maria Legin (f)

LEIGHTON

Elisabeth Anne Leighton (f)

LESAGE

Cyrille Camille Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1890
Birth Place: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Daniel Abel Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1911
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Emile Theophile Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1857
Birth Place: Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Gerard Medard Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1897
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Hector Alidor Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1898
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Irma Helena Lesage (f)

Birth Date: 1905
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1780
Birth Place: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1734
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Lesage (m)
Louis François Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1813
Birth Place: Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
Oscar Petrus Lesage (m)
Birth Date: 1906
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium

LESPINAS

Marie Jeanne Lespinas (f)
Birth Date: 1862

LETTEN

Jean Jacques Letten (m)
Susanne Charlotte Letten (f)
Birth Date: 1771
Birth Place: Sint-Jan Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium

LIBBRECHT

Eugenie Libbrecht (f)
Birth Date: 1819
Birth Place: Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

LIBBRECHTS

Antonia Libbrechts (f)
Antonia Libbrechts (f)

LOMBAERDE

Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f)
Birth Date: 1750
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

LONCKE

Elisabeth Loncke (m)
Birth Date: 1666
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Loncke (m)
Jean François Loncke (m)
Birth Date: 1752
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Loncke (m)
Birth Date: 1618
Birth Place: Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Loncke (m)
Martina Loncke (f)
Birth Date: 1623
Thérèse Loncke (f)
Birth Date: 1797
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

LOPEZ

Hieronimo Lopez (m)

LOPEZ DE MONTOYA

Felipa Lopez de Montoya (m)
Birth Date: 1628
Birth Place: Labastida - Alava, Pais Vasco, España
Juan Lopez de Montoya (m)

MAGERMAN

Petronella Magerman (f)
Birth Date: 1705
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium

MALDONADO

Aldonza Maldonado (f)

MARIC

Joannes Maric (m)

MARRE

Jeanne Marre (f)

MARTEL

Karel Martel (m)

MARTÍNEZ DE BIOTA

Sancho Martínez de Biota (m)

MARTÍNEZ DE LUNA

Álvaro Martínez de Luna (m)
Juan Martínez de Luna (m)

MARTÍNEZ DE LUNA Y CALAMANDRANA

Juan Martínez de Luna y Calamandrana (m)

MARTÍNEZ DE LUNA Y SESSÉ

Juan Martínez de Luna y Sessé (m)

MARTÍNEZ NIETO

Teresa Martínez Nieto (f)

MCPARLAND

Petronilla McParland (f)

MEERSSEMAN

Magdalena Meersseman (f)
Birth Date: 1899
Birth Place: Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium

MENÉNDEZ

Elvira Menéndez (f)
Elvira Menéndez (f)

MEROVINGEN

Childeric I Merovingen (m)
Chilperic I Merovingen (m)
Birth Date: 535
Chiotaris I Merovingen (m)
Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen (m)
Birth Date: 584
Clodion Merovingen (m)
Clovis I Merovingen (m)
Birth Date: 466
Emma Merovingen (f)
Mérovée Merovingen (m)

MIQUEL

Antoni Miquel (m)
Berenger Miquel (m)
Bernat Miquel (m)
Bernat Miquel (m)
Bernat Miquel (m)
Catarina Miquel (f)
Catarina Miquel (f)
Constança Miquel (f)
Dionis Miquel (m)
Dorotea Miquel (f)
Eulalia Miquel (f)
Francesc Miquel (m)
Gabriel Miquel (m)
Gabriel Miquel (m)
Genis Miquel (m)
Joan Miquel (m)
Joana Miquel (f)
Luis Miquel (m)
Margarida Miquel (f)
Narcis Miquel (m)
Nicolau Miquel (m)
Nicolaua Miquel (f)
Sibilla Miquel (f) Birth Place: Girona, España

MISSON

Anne Marie Misson (f)

MOLS

Jeanne Alexandrine Mathilde Mols (f)
Birth Date: 1884

MOMBREY

François Jacques Mombrey (m)
Genevieve Mombrey (f)

MONFAR

Magdalena Monfar (f)

MONIER

Juana Monier (f)

MONSENY

Elisabeth Monseny (f)
Francisco Monseny (m)

MONTAIGNE

Marie Montaigne (f)
Birth Date: 1711
Birth Place: Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium

MONTALT RIU Y DESCLERGUE

José Montalt Riu y Desclergue (m)

MONTALT Y RIU

N. Montalt y Riu (m)

MONTENS

Maria Montens (f)

MOREAU DE WAYAU

Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau (m)
Charles Joseph Moreau de Wayau (m)
Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde Moreau de Wayau (f)
Birth Date: 1815
Birth Place: Namur, Namur, Belgium
Eulalie Hubertine Sophie Moreau de Wayau (f)
Birth Date: 1811
Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Charles Alexandre Moreau de Wayau (m)
Birth Date: 1815

MUCII

Aethelred Mucii (m)

N.

Francesca N. (f)
N. N. (f)
N. N. (f)
N. N. (f)
N. N. (f)
N. N. (f)
Petronella N. (f)

NOOTERS

Jossina Nooters (f)
Jossina Nooters (f)

NOTEBAERT

Catharina Notebaert (f)
Birth Date: 1659
Birth Place: Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium

NÚÑEZ DE ANDRADE Y ULLOA

Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa (f)
Birth Date: 1255

NÚÑEZ DE LARA

Álvaro Núñez de Lara (m)

NÚÑEZ DE VILLAVICENCIO

Pedro Núñez de Villavicencio (m)

OF BARCELONA

Berenguer of Barcelona (m)
Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1005
Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1023
Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1053
Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1082
Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m)
Birth Date: 1114
Birth Place: Barcelona, España

OF DANMARK

Godfried of Danmark (m)

OF KENT

Aethelbert II of Kent (m)
Alburga of Kent (f)
Birth Date: 749
Athelbert I of Kent (m)
Bertha of Kent (f)
Eadbald of Kent (m)
Birth Date: 575
Earconbert of Kent (m)
Egbert I of Kent (m)
Eormenric of Kent (m)
Withred of Kent (m)

OF LEON

Alfonso VII of Leon (m)

OF PARIS

Charibert I of Paris (m)

OF THÜRINGEN

Basina of Thüringen (f)

OF WESSEX

Aelfthryth of Wessex (f)
Birth Date: 868
Aethelvuif of Wessex (m)
Ealhmund of Wessex (m)
Birth Date: 742
Egbert III of Wessex (m)
Birth Date: 765

ORTAERT

Marie Philippine Ortaert (f)

PACHECO

Anna Pacheco (f)
Beatriz Pacheco (f)
Joao Fernandes Pacheco (m)
Juan Pacheco (m)
María Pacheco (f)

PAREYN

Anne Thérêse Pareyn (f)
Birth Date: 1795
Birth Place: Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
Charles Benedict Pareyn (m)
Birth Date: 1764
Birth Place: Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
Ivo Benedictus Pareyn (m)

PAUWELS

Carel Pauwels (m)
Elisabeth Pauwels (f)
Francisca Pauwels (f)
Jan Pauwels (m)
Joos Pauwels (m) Birth Place: Deerlijk
Maeye Pauwels (f)
Margareta Pauwels (f)
Micheline Pauwels (f)
Michiel Pauwels (m)

PENNET

Marie Claire Pennet (f)
Birth Date: 1715
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

PÉREZ DE BAZTAN

Estefanía Pérez de Baztan (f)

PÉREZ DE TENORIO

Inés Pérez de Tenorio (f)

PERIAU

Maria Margarita Periau (f)
Maria Margarita Periau (f)

PIZARRO ALTAMIRANO

Catalina Pizarro Altamirano (f)

PODAVILA OR BODAVILA

Gil Podavila or Bodavila (m) Birth Place: France

PORTOCARRERO II

Juan Portocarrero II (m)

PORTOCARRERO Y MONROY

Rodrigo Portocarrero y Monroy (m)

PORTOCARRERO Y OROZCO

Alonso Fernández Portocarrero y Orozco (m)

PRIENNE

Jacobus Prienne (m)
Marie Prienne (f)
Birth Date: 1678
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Passchasius Prienne (m)
Petrus Prienne (m)

PRINSES DER FRANKEN

Redburge Prinses der Franken (f)
Birth Date: 785

PROVENCE

The Count of Provence (m)

PRUNERA

Juan Prunera (m)

PRUNERA Y FERRER

Juan Prunera y Ferrer (m)
N. Prunera y Ferrer (f) Birth Place: Tàrrega, España

PYPE

N. Pype (f)

QUEVAL

Marie Jeanne Queval (f)
Nicolas Queval Queval (m)

RAMÍREZ DE ARELLANO Y ENRÍQUEZ

Carlos Ramírez de Arellano y Enríquez (m)

RAMÍREZ DE ARELLANO Y ZÚÑIGA

Juana Ramírez de Arellano y Zúñiga (f)

REYNAERT

Barbara Thérêse Reynaert (f)
Birth Date: 1781
Birth Place: Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium

RIGOLLE

Amandus Rigolle (m)
Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f)
Birth Date: 1765
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

RIGOOLE

Gilbertus Rigoole (m)
Birth Date: 1660
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Rigoole (f)
Birth Date: 1660
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judoca Rigoole (f)
Birth Date: 1657
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Rigoole (m)
Judocus Rigoole (m)
Birth Date: 1650
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

RODRIGUEZ DE ANAYA

Juan Rodriguez de Anaya (m)

RODRÍGUEZ DE AZAGRA

Fernando Rodríguez de Azagra (m)

RODRÍGUEZ DE AZAGRA OR RUIZ DE AZAGRA

Estefanía Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (f)
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Azagra or Ruiz de Azagra (m)

RODRIGUEZ DE LAS VARILLAS

Sancha Rodriguez de las Varillas (f)

RODRÍGUEZ DE LAS VARILLAS

Alonso Rodríguez de las Varillas (m)
Juan Rodríguez de las Varillas (m) Birth Place: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Juana Rodríguez de las Varillas (f)

RODRÍGUEZ DE MONROY

Alvar Rodríguez de Monroy (m)
Fernán Rodríguez de Monroy (m) Birth Place: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Pedro Rodríguez de Monroy (m)

RODRÍGUEZ DE VARILLAS

Estefania Rodríguez de Varillas (f)
Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m)
Birth Date: 1300
Birth Place: Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
Inés Rodríguez de Varillas (f)

ROLLEFORT OR ELLEBAUT

Michael Rollefort or Ellebaut (m)

ROS

Francina Ros (f)
Joan Ros (m)

ROURE

Maria Anna Roure (f)

ROUYE

Marie Josephe Rouye (f)

RUIZ

Cathelina Ruiz (f)

RUÍZ CABEZA DE VACA

Aldara Ruíz Cabeza de Vaca (f)

RUIZ DE AZAGRA

Rodrígo Ruiz de Azagra (m)

RUIZ DE CALDELAS

Maria Ruiz de Caldelas (f)

SAFONT

Jaume Safont (m)

SALEMBIER

Joanna Salembier (f)
Joannes Salembier (m)

SALINS

Jan Salins (m)

SALLERA

Pere Sallera (m)

SAMPSÓ

Sibilla Sampsó (f)

SENÇAQUE / DE SAINT JACQUES

Arnal / Arnau Sençaque / de Saint Jacques (m)

SÁNCHEZ

Catalina Sánchez (f)
Don Ramón Sánchez (m)
Nuño Sánchez (m)
Sancha Sánchez (f)
Urraca Sánchez (f)

SÁNCHEZ CORTÉS

Ana Sánchez Cortés (f)

SANCHEZ CORTÉS Y VEGA

Cristobal Sanchez Cortés y Vega (m)

SÁNCHEZ DE BADAJOZ

Ana Sánchez de Badajoz (f)
Cristóbal Sánchez de Badajoz (m)

SÁNCHEZ DE VARILLAS

Don Pedro Sánchez de Varillas (m)

SANCHEZ OF NAVARRA

Maria Sanchez of Navarra (f)

SARDE

Eléonore Sarde (f)

SESSÉ DE LUNA

Juana Sessé de Luna (f)

SEYNAEVE

Maria Seynaeve (f)

SIMÓN

Isabel Simón (f)

SIVET

Anne-Flavie Sivet (f)

SOETE

Joanna Soete (f)
Birth Date: 1715
Birth Place: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Soete (m)

STALINS

Anna Stalins (f)
Birth Date: 1623
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Franciscus Stalins (m)
Birth Date: 1621
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Stalins (m)
Joannes Stalins (m)
Birth Date: 1626
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins (m)
Birth Date: 1609
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Petrus Stalins (m)
Birth Date: 1626
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Vincentius Stalins (m)

STRUYVE

Jacques François Struyve (m) Birth Place: Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium

SUÁREZ DE SOLÍS

María Suárez de Solís (f)
Aldonza Suárez de Solís (f)

SURMONT

Eduard Camille Surmont (m)
François Surmont (m)
Jean Baptiste Surmont (m)
Birth Date: 1825
Birth Place: Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Louis Surmont (m)
Birth Date: 1704
Birth Place: Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Surmont (m)
Marie Nathalie Surmont (f)
Birth Date: 1873
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Amand Surmont (m)
Birth Date: 1760
Birth Place: Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium
Pierre François Surmont (m)
Birth Date: 1790
Birth Place: Petegem, East Flanders, Belgium

TACK

Tack (f)

TELES DE MENEZES

Inés Teles de Menezes (f)

TÉLLEZ GIRON

Alfonso Téllez Giron (m)

TENORIA DE SILVA

Alfonso Tenoria de Silva (m)

TENORIO

Urraca Tenorio (f)

THE CONQUEROR

William The Conqueror (m)
Birth Date: 1028

THE GREAT

Alfred the Great (m)

TONNET

Henri Tonnet (m)
Marie Josephe Tonnet (f)

TORRÓ

Antoni Torró (m)
Beltrán Torró (m)
Birth Date: around 1358
Bertran Torró (m)
Eulalia Torró (f)
Francesc Torró (m)
Francina Torró (f)
Galceran Torró (m)
Galceran Torró (m)
Galceran Torró (m)
Galceran Torró (m)
Geraldo or Guérech or Guerau Torró (m)
Guerau Torró (m)
Joan Torró (m)
N. Torró (m)
N. Torró (f)
Nicolau Torró (m)
Nicolau Torró (m)
Pere Torró (m)
Pere Galceran Torró (m)

TORRÓ I HOSTALRIC

Pere Torró i Hostalric (I) (m)

TORRÓ I MIQUEL

Eulalia Torró i Miquel (f)
Francina Torró i Miquel (f)
Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)

TORRÓ Y DESCLERGUE

Bonaventura Torró y Desclergue (m)
Francesc Torró y Desclergue (I) (m)
Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m) Birth Place: Montblanc, España
Jerónimo Galceran Torró y Desclergue (m)
Pere Torró y Desclergue (I) (m) Birth Place: Montblanc, España

TORRÓ Y DESCLERGUE (II)

Francesc Torró y Desclergue (II) (m)

TORRÓ Y MIQUEL

Eleonor Torró y Miquel (f)
Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
Joan Torró y Miquel (m)

TOUS Y MONSERRAT

Catarina Tous y Monserrat (f)

VADEN BERGHE

Claeys Vaden Berghe (m)

VALCKE

Catharina Valcke (f)

VAN BAERE

Jacob Van Baere (m)

VAN BEIEREN

Aede van Beieren (f)

VAN CRAMMENE

Susanne van Crammene (f)
Birth Date: 1020

VAN DE CASTEELE

N. Van de Casteele (f)

VAN DE GAINI

Ealhswith Van de Gaini (f)

VAN DEN BROUCKE

Jean Baptiste Van den Broucke (m)
Mathilde Van den Broucke (f)
Birth Date: 1848
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

VAN DEN BULCKE

Jacoba Van den Bulcke (m)

VAN DER GRACHT

Marie van der Gracht (f)

VAN DER STRAETEN

Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten (f)
Birth Date: 1862
Birth Place: Brussels, Brabant, Belgium

VAN FRANCIË

Fastrada Hildegard van Francië (f)
Birth Date: 765

VAN FRANCONIË

Rudolf III van Franconië (m)
Birth Date: 735

VAN GENT

Folcard I van Gent (m)
Birth Date: 1030
Lambert I van Gent (m)
Birth Date: 992
Lambert II van Gent (m)
Birth Date: 1050
Wenemar van Gent (m)
Wenemar I van Gent (m)
Birth Date: 1065

VAN HOLLAND

Adelheid Christine van Holland (f)
Floris I van Holland (m)

VAN LAUWE DE LEDE

Jeanne van Lauwe de Lede (f)

VAN LEEMPOEL DE NIEUWMUNSTER

Juliette Van Leempoel de Nieuwmunster (f)

VAN LEUVEN

Landrada van Leuven (f)
Birth Date: 1030

VAN MESEN CAPET DE FRANCE

Adèle Hedwige Havoise van Mesen Capet de France (f)

VAN OOST

Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f)
Birth Date: 1740
Birth Place: Staden, West Flanders, Belgium

VAN PAMELE

Katrien Van Pamele (f)

VAN RUMBEKE

Catharina Van Rumbeke (f)
Birth Date: 1641
Jacobus Van Rumbeke (m)
Birth Date: 1636
Jacques Van Rumbeke (m)
Joanna Van Rumbeke (f)
Birth Date: 1627
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Judocus Van Rumbeke (m)
Birth Date: 1634
Margarita Van Rumbeke (f)
Birth Date: 1643
Maria Magdalena Van Rumbeke (f)
Birth Date: 1638
Nicolaus Van Rumbeke (m)
Birth Date: 1645
Petrus Van Rumbeke (m)
Birth Date: 1629

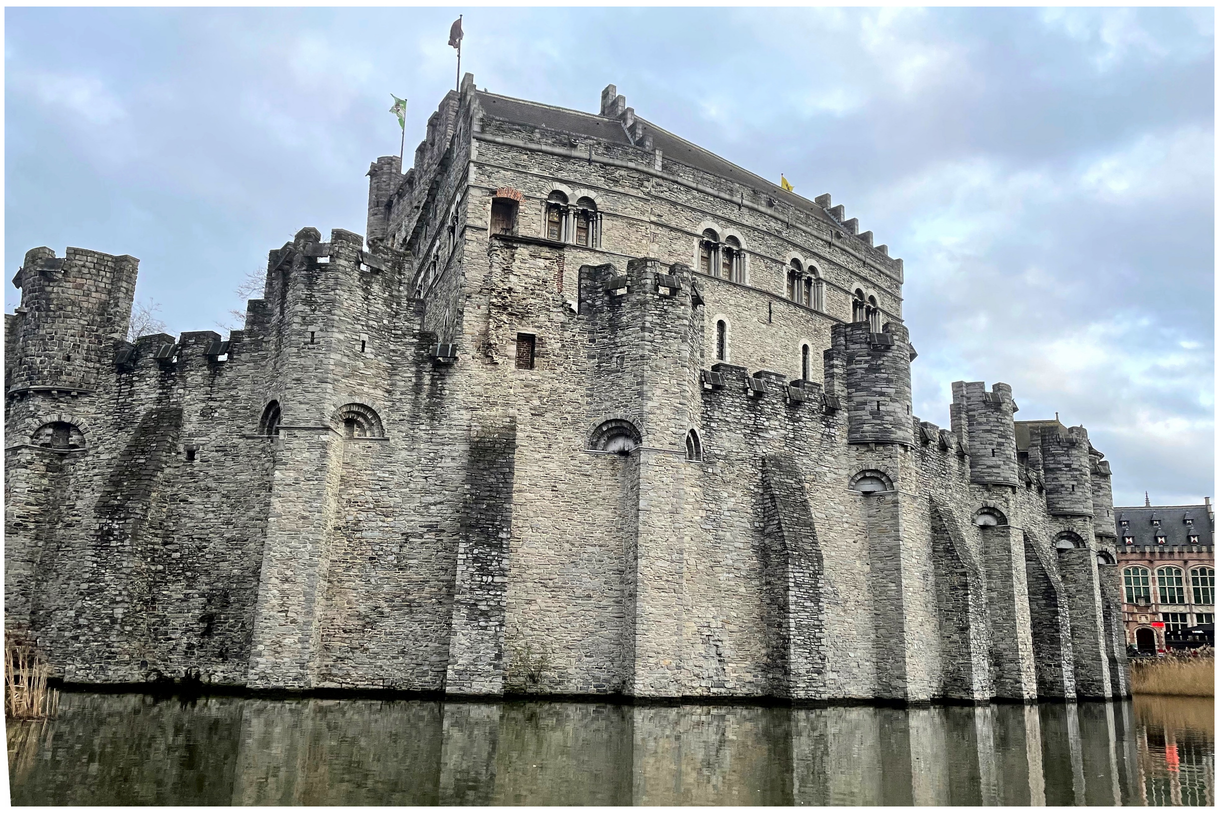


Figure 78.1: *Gravensteen Castle, a fortified water castle in Ghent, Belgium, was constructed in 1180 and served as the residence of several notable Counts of Flanders, including Philip of Alsace and Louis of Male, until 1353. Earlier, the site had associations with counts such as Arnulf I and Baldwin I, who established the initial fortifications against Viking incursions. Built primarily of blue limestone, this imposing structure symbolizes the feudal power and military strength of the Counts. Throughout its history, Gravensteen has undergone various transformations, functioning as a courthouse, prison, mint, and even a cotton factory. Notably restored between 1893 and 1903, the castle now serves as a city museum and a major tourist attraction. The Gravensteen's architectural and historical significance offers valuable insights into medieval life and governance in Flanders, making it a subject of interest for historians and architects alike.*

VAN SAINT OMAAR

Boudewijn van Saint Omaar (m)
Birth Date: 1025
Mathilde van Saint Omaar (f)

VAN SAKSEN

Geertruide van Saksen (f)

VAN TIEGHEM

Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f)
Birth Date: 1804
Birth Place: Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium

VAN VLAANDEREN

When considering our 'Van Vlaanderen' ancestors, one should visit Ghent, shown in Figure 78.1.
Arnulf I van Vlaanderen (m)
Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen (m)
Birth Date: 835
Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen (m)
Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen (m)
Boudewijn VI van Vlaanderen (m)
Elfride van Vlaanderen (f)
Birth Date: 935
Ermengarde van Vlaanderen (f)
Mathilde van Vlaanderen (m)
Birth Date: 1031

VAN WELDEN

Judoca Van Welden (f)

VAN WESSEX

Eafa Van Wessex (m)

VAN WEST FRANCIË

Judith Van West Francië (f)
Birth Date: 844

VAN WYNHORST VAN GEISBERG

Jacoba Lucrecia van Wynhorst van Geisberg (f)

VANCAESELE

Jeanne Vancaesele (f)
Birth Date: 1600
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

VANDAELE

Adrianus Vandaele (m)

VANDE MEULEBROUCKE

Maria Vande Meulebroucke (f)

VANDEN BERGHE

Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe (f)
Margareta Vanden Berghe (f)

VANDENBERGHE

Cathelyne Vandenberghe (f)

VANDENBULKE

Florence Vandenbulke (f)
Birth Date: 1643
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

VANDEPUTTE ('DE PINTO')

Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto') (f)
Birth Date: 1615
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

VANDEPUTTE (DU PUICH/DUPUIS)

Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Birth Date: 1663
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Birth Date: 1709
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Birth Date: 1706
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joanna Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Birth Date: 1672
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Birth Date: 1669
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m)
Birth Date: 1702
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f)
Birth Date: 1703
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Mathias Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) Birth Place: Cambrai, France

VANDER BEKE

Lauwereyns Vander Beke (m)
Martina Vander Beke (f)
Steven Vander Beke (m)

VANDER BRIELEN

Marie Thêrèse Vander Brielen (f)

VANDER GRACHT

Marie Vander Gracht (f)

VANDER MEERSCH

Boudin Vander Meersch (m)
Boudin Vander Meersch (m)
Elisabeth Vander Meersch (f)

VANDEWALLE

Vandewalle (f)
Vandewalle (f)

VANDRIESCHE

Antonius Vandriesche (m)
Christina Vandriesche (f)
Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f)
Birth Date: 1748
Birth Place: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

VANESCHE

Vanesche Jan (m)

VANGHELUWE

Gerard Vangheluwe (m)
Birth Date: 1898
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f)
Birth Date: 1945
Pierre Vangheluwe (m)
Birth Date: 1939
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
René Vangheluwe (m)
Birth Date: 1925
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
V. François Vangheluwe (m)
Birth Date: 1873
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

VANHAEZEBROUCK

Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f)
Birth Date: 1780
Birth Place: Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

VANSTEENBRUGGHE

Petronilla Vansteenbrugghe (f)

VERBEKE

Frederic Verbeke (m)
Birth Date: 1817
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Sidonie Verbeke (f)
Birth Date: 1853
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

VERBRUGGHE

Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe (f)
Birth Date: 1941
Birth Place: Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

VERCRUYSSE

Albert Raphael Vercruysse (m)
Birth Date: 1851
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Amand Vercruysse (m)
Birth Date: 1818
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Amand Jules Vercruysse (m)
Birth Date: 1849
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Henricus Vercruysse (m)
Birth Date: 1789
John Vercruysse (m)
Birth Date: 1891
Lucie Caroline Vercruysse (f)
Birth Date: 1855
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse (f)
Birth Date: 1847
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Marie Françoise Hélène Adeline Ghislaine Bonaert Vercruysse (f)
Marie Helene Vercruysse (f)
Birth Date: 1888
Birth Place: Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

VERCRUYSSE / DE LA CRUZ

Margareta Vercruysse / de la Cruz (f)

VEREECKE

Colette Regine Vereecke (f)
Birth Date: 1773
Birth Place: Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Pierre Vereecke (m)
Ursula Vereecke (f)
Birth Date: 1836
Birth Place: Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium

VERHAEGHE

Antonius Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1790
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Bernard Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1794
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Edouard Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1821
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jacobus Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1611
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1750
Birth Place: Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
Joseph Verhaeghe (m)
Maria Verhaeghe (f)
Birth Date: 1608
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1892
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
Robertus Verhaeghe (m)
Stephanus Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1613
Birth Place: Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
Theophile Verhaeghe (m)
Birth Date: 1863
Birth Place: Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f)
Birth Date: 1898
Birth Place: Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

VERHAEGHEN

Egidius Verhaeghen (m)
Petronilla Verhaeghen (f)
Birth Date: 1725
Birth Place: Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium

VERHELST

Petrus Verhelst (m)

VERLINDEN

Victoria Verlinden (f) Birth Place: Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium

VERMEERSCH

Anne Thérèse Vermeersch (f)
Joseph Vermeersch (m)
Birth Date: 1707
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Livinus Vermeersch (m)
Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f)
Birth Date: 1751
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
Marinus Vermeersch (m)
Nathalis Vermeersch (m)
Birth Date: 1676
Birth Place: Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

VERMEULEN

Thérèse Vermeulen (f)

VERSCHEURE

Catharina Verscheure (f)
Isabella Verscheure (f)
Birth Date: 1605
Birth Place: Girona, España
Judoca Verscheure (f)

VEYS

Joanna Veys (f)

VINCK

Elisabeth Vinck (f)
Birth Date: 1670
Birth Place: Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium

WAELKENS

Augusta Emma Waelkens (f)
Birth Date: 1891
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Camillus Waelkens (m)
Birth Date: 1852
Birth Place: Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
Jeanne Waelkens (f)

WAEYE

Jane Waeye (f)
Birth Date: 1370
Jane Waeye (f)
Birth Date: 1370

WAUTIER

Marie Jeanne Wautier (f)

WIELANT

Florentine Wielant (f)

XIMENES

Domingo Ximenes (m)
Francisca Ximenes (f)
Miguel Ximenes (m)

XIMENES DE LA CRUZ

Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f)
Birth Date: 1645
Birth Place: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (m) Birth Place: La Roda, Spain
Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Birth Date: 1647
Birth Place: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Birth Date: 1643
Birth Place: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m)
Birth Date: 1649
Birth Place: Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

XIMENEZ DE URREA

Juan Ximenez de Urrea (m)
Teresa Ximenez de Urrea (f)

ZAPATA Y ALAGÓN

María Inés Zapata y Alagón (f)

78.5 Events in the Author's Ancestry Tree

450 – 459

457 Death of Mérovée Merovingen (m)

460 – 469

466 Birth of Clovis I Merovingen (m) in 466

470 – 479

477 Death of Basina of Thüringen (f)

510 – 519

511 Death of Clovis I Merovingen (m) in 466 at age 45.

530 – 539

535 Birth of Chilperic I Merovingen (m) in 535

540 – 549

545 Death of Clothilde de Bourgogne (f)

560 – 569

560 Death of Eormenric of Kent (m)
561 Death of Chiotaris I Merovingen (m)
567 Death of Charibert I of Paris (m)

570 – 579

575 Birth of Eadbald of Kent (m) in 575

580 – 589

584 Birth of Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen (m) in 584
584 Death of Chilperic I Merovingen (m) in 535 at age 49.
585 Birth of Adaltrudis (f) in 585

590 – 599

595 Death of Arnegonde (f)

600 – 609

604 Death of Adaltrudis (f) in 585 at age 19.

610 – 619

610 Death of Bertha of Kent (f)
616 Death of Athelbert I of Kent (m)

620 – 629

629 Death of Chiotraius II the Younger Merovingen (m) in 584 at age 45.

640 – 649

640 Death of Eadbald of Kent (m) in 575 at age 65.

660 – 669

664 Death of Earconbert of Kent (m)

670 – 679

673 Death of Egbert I of Kent (m)

720 – 729

725 Death of Withred of Kent (m)

730 – 739

735 Birth of Rudolf III van Franconië (m) in 735

740 – 749

742 Birth of Ealhmund of Wessex (m) in 742
742 Birth of Karel de Grote (m) in 742
749 Birth of Alburga of Kent (f) in 749

760 – 769

763 Death of Aethelbert II of Kent (m)
765 Birth of Egbert III of Wessex (m) in 765
765 Birth of Fastrada Hildegard van Francië (f) in 765

780 – 789

785 Birth of Redburge Prinses der Franken (f) in 785
788 Death of Ealhmund of Wessex (m) in 742 at age 46.

790 – 799

794 Death of Fastrada Hildegard van Francië (f) in 765 at age 29.

800 – 809

803 Death of Alburga of Kent (f) in 749 at age 54.
805 Death of Rudolf III van Franconië (m) in 735 at age 70.

810 – 819

810 Birth of Ermessinda de Carcassone (f) in 810
816 Death of Karel de Grote (m) in 742 at age 74.

820 – 829

823 Birth of Karel de Kale (m) in 823

830 – 839

835 Birth of Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen (m) in 835
839 Death of Egbert III of Wessex (m) in 765 at age 74.

840 – 849

840 Birth of Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m) in 840
844 Birth of Judith Van West Francië (f) in 844

850 – 859

855 Death of Osburga (f)
858 Death of Redburge Prinses der Franken (f) in 785 at age 73.
858 Death of Aethelvuif of Wessex (m)

860 – 869

860 Death of Ermessinda de Carcassone (f) in 810 at age 50.
868 Birth of Aelfthryth of Wessex (f) in 868
869 Death of Ermentrudis d'Orleans (f)
869 Birth of Gisela de Lorraine (f) in 869

870 – 879

870 Death of Judith Van West Francië (f) in 844 at age 25y 11m 30d.
875 Birth of Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f) in 875
877 Death of Karel de Kale (m) in 823 at age 54.
879 Death of Boudewijn I van Vlaanderen (m) in 835 at age 44.

880 – 889

884 Birth of Herbert II de Vermandois (m) in 884

890 – 899

890 Birth of Adelheid de Bourgogne (f) in 890
898 Death of Vuifred I El Veloso de Barcelona (m) in 840 at age 58.
899 Death of Alfred the Great (m)

900 – 909

900 Birth of Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m) in 900
905 Death of Ealhswith Van de Gaini (f)
905 Birth of Sigfried I le Danois de Guines (m) in 905
905 Death of Gisela de Lorraine (f) in 869 at age 36.
908 Death of Godfried of Danmark (m)

910 – 919

916 Birth of Aleidis de Vermandois (f) in 916
918 Death of Boudewijn II van Vlaanderen (m)

920 – 929

923 Death of Guinidilde Borrell of Barcelona (f) in 875 at age 48.
924 Death of Raymond II de Toulouse (m)
925 Birth of Raymond IV de Toulouse (m) in 925
929 Death of Aelfthryth of Wessex (f) in 868 at age 61.

930 – 939

935 Birth of Elfride van Vlaanderen (f) in 935

940 – 949

940 Birth of Baudouin III de Flandre (m) in 940
940 Death of Raymond III Pons de Toulouse (m) in 900 at age 40.
940 Birth of Hugues d'Oisy (m) in 940
943 Death of Adelheid de Bourgogne (f) in 890 at age 53.
943 Death of Herbert II de Vermandois (m) in 884 at age 59.
944 Birth of Mathilde de Saxe Billung (f) in 944
947 Birth of Adélaïde d'Anjou (f) in 947
949 Birth of Arnoul III de Créquy (m) in 949
949 Birth of Raymond V de Toulouse (m) in 949

950 – 959

952 Birth of Adolphe I de Guines (m) in 952

960 – 969

960 Birth of Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea (f) in 960
960 Death of Aleidis de Vermandois (f) in 916 at age 44.
961 Birth of Arnould II de Flandre (m) in 961
961 Death of Raymond IV de Toulouse (m) in 925 at age 36.
962 Death of Baudouin III de Flandre (m) in 940 at age 22.
965 Death of Sigfried I le Danois de Guines (m) in 905 at age 60.
965 Death of Arnulf I van Vlaanderen (m)
966 Birth of Avoise d'Avesnes (f) in 966
966 Birth of Ramelin II de Créquy (m) in 966

970 – 979

972 Birth of Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m) in 972
975 Birth of Guillaume III de Toulouse (m) in 975
975 Birth of Mathilde de Boulogne (f) in 975
978 Death of Raymond V de Toulouse (m) in 949 at age 28y 11m 30d.

980 – 989

980 Birth of Baudouin IV de Flandre (m) in 980
980 Birth of Emma de Provence (f) in 980
985 Birth of Otgive de Luxembourg (f) in 985
987 Death of Arnould II de Flandre (m) in 961 at age 26.
989 Death of Ramelin II de Créquy (m) in 966 at age 23.
989 Death of Avoise d'Avesnes (f) in 966 at age 23.
989 Birth of Baudouin III de Créquy (m) in 989

990 – 999

992 Birth of Rodolphe I de Guines (m) in 992
992 Birth of Lambert I van Gent (m) in 992
997 Birth of Pons de Toulouse (m) in 997

1000 – 1009

1001 Death of Adolphe I de Guines (m) in 952 at age 49.
1003 Death of Rozala Suzanna Di Ivrea (f) in 960 at age 43.
1005 Birth of Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m) in 1005
1005 Death of Mathilde de Boulogne (f) in 975 at age 30.
1008 Death of Mathilde de Saxe Billung (f) in 944 at age 64.

1010 – 1019

1016 Birth of Eustache I de Guines (m) in 1016
1017 Death of Ramon Borrell de Barcelona (m) in 972 at age 45.

1020 – 1029

1020 Birth of Susanne van Crammene (f) in 1020
1023 Birth of Almodis de la Marche (f) in 1023
1023 Birth of Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m) in 1023
1025 Birth of Boudewijn van Saint Omaar (m) in 1025
1026 Death of Adélaïde d'Anjou (f) in 947 at age 79
1028 Birth of William The Conqueror (m) in 1028

1030 – 1039

1030 Birth of Folcard I van Gent (m) in 1030
1030 Birth of Landrada van Leuven (f) in 1030
1030 Death of Otgive de Luxembourg (f) in 985 at age 45
1031 Birth of Mathilde van Vlaanderen (m) in 1031
1032 Death of Lambert I van Gent (m) in 992 at age 40
1035 Death of Baudouin IV de Flandre (m) in 980 at age 54y 11m 30d
1035 Birth of Robrecht I de Fries or van Vlaanderen (m) in 1035
1035 Death of Berenguer Ramon I of Barcelona (m) in 1005 at age 30
1036 Death of Rodolphe I de Guines (m) in 992 at age 44
1036 Death of Rosella de Saint Pol (f)
1037 Birth of Mahaut de Créquy (f) in 1037
1037 Death of Guillaume III de Toulouse (m) in 975 at age 62

1040 – 1049

1040 Birth of Boudewijn de Guines (m) in 1040
1042 Birth of Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m) in 1042 in Toulouse, France

1050 – 1059

1050 Birth of Lambert II van Gent (m) in 1050
1053 Birth of Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m) in 1053
1057 Death of Baudouin III de Créquy (m) in 989 at age 68

1060 – 1069

1060 Birth of Maud de Apulia (f) in 1060
1060 Death of Pons de Toulouse (m) in 997 at age 63
1061 Death of Floris I van Holland (m)
1063 Death of Emma de Provence (f) in 980 at age 83
1065 Birth of Wenemar I van Gent (m) in 1065
1065 Death of Eustache I de Guines (m) in 1016 at age 49
1067 Death of Boudewijn V van Vlaanderen (m)

1070 – 1079

1070 Death of Mahaut de Créquy (f) in 1037 at age 33
1071 Death of Almodis de la Marche (f) in 1023 at age 48
1071 Death of Ermengarde van Vlaanderen (f)
1074 Birth of Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f) in 1074
1075 Birth of Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m) in 1075
1076 Death of Ramon Berenguer I of Barcelona (m) in 1023 at age 53
1078 Birth of Bertrand de Saint-Gilles (m) in 1078

1080 – 1089

1082 Death of Ramon Berenguer II of Barcelona (m) in 1053 at age 29
1082 Birth of Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m) in 1082
1083 Death of Mathilde van Vlaanderen (m) in 1031 at age 52
1087 Death of William The Conqueror (m) in 1028 at age 59

1090 – 1099

1090 Birth of Mélissendre de Picquigny (f) in 1090
1090 Birth of Douce de Provence (f) in 1090
1093 Death of Robrecht I de Fries or van Vlaanderen (m) in 1035 at age 58
1097 Death of Boudewijn van Saint Omaar (m) in 1025 at age 72
1097 Death of Boudewijn de Guines (m) in 1040 at age 57

1100 – 1109

1105 Death of Raymond IV de Saint-Gilles (m) in 1042 in Tripoli, Holy Land at age 63

1110 – 1119

1112 Death of Maud de Apulia (f) in 1060 at age 52
1113 Death of Geertruide van Saksen (f)
1114 Birth of Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m) in 1114 in Barcelona, España
1115 Birth of Arnould I de Guines or van Gent (m) in 1115
1117 Birth of Mahaut de Saint Omer (f) in 1117

1120 – 1129

1120 Death of Wenemar I van Gent (m) in 1065 at age 55
1127 Death of Douce de Provence (f) in 1090 at age 37

1130 – 1139

1131 Death of Ramón Berenguer III of Barcelona (m) in 1082 at age 49
1133 Birth of Sancho VI de Navarra (m) in 1133 in Pamplona, España
1134 Death of Mélissendre de Picquigny (f) in 1090 at age 43y 11m 30d
1136 Birth of Petronila de Aragon (f) in 1136
1137 Birth of Gilberte de Saint-Gilles (f) in 1137
1137 Birth of Gisela de Guines or van Gent (f) in 1137

1140 – 1149

1140 Death of Gisèle de Guines or van Gent (f) in 1074 at age 66
1142 Death of Guillaume II de Saint Omer (m) in 1075 at age 67
1145 Birth of Watier de Pollaert (m) in 1145

1150 – 1159

1154 Birth of Sancha de Castilla (f) in 1154
1157 Birth of Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m) in 1157

1160 – 1169

1160 Birth of Henri de Hames (m) in 1160
1160 Death of Wauthier de Poucques (m)
1162 Death of Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona (m) in 1114 in Borgo San Dalazzo, Italy at age 47y 11m 30d
1169 Death of Arnould I de Guines or van Gent (m) in 1115 at age 54

1170 – 1179

1170 Death of Gisela de Guines or van Gent (f) in 1137 at age 33
1170 Birth of Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert (f) in 1170 in Walincourt, France
1173 Death of Petronila de Aragon (f) in 1136 at age 37
1175 Death of Marguerite de Saint Omer (f)
1178 Birth of Pedro II de Aragón (m) in 1178

1180 – 1189

1180 Birth of Maria de Montpelier (f) in 1180
1182 Birth of Hamon de Broons (m) in 1182
1188 Marriage of Don Sancho de Cerdanya y Provenza (m) & Sancha Nuñez de Lara (f)
1189 Death of Mahaut de Saint Omer (f) in 1117 at age 72

1190 – 1199

1190 Birth of Eustache de Hames (m) in 1190
1191 Death of Watier de Pollaert (m) in 1145 at age 45y 11m 30d
1193 Death of Guerau de Cervelló (m)
1194 Death of Sancho VI de Navarra (m) in 1133 at age 61
1196 Death of Alfonso II de Aragon y de Barcelona (m) in 1157 at age 39

1200 – 1209

1200 Birth of Bertrand III du Guesclin (m) in 1200 in Brétagne, France
1208 Death of Sancha de Castilla (f) in 1154 at age 54
1208 Birth of Jaime I de Aragón (m) in 1208

1210 – 1219

1210 Birth of Robert de Broons (m) in 1210 in Broons, Bretagne, France
1213 Death of Maria de Montpelier (f) in 1180 at age 33
1213 Death of Pedro II de Aragón (m) in 1178 at age 35
1215 Birth of Violante de Hungria (f) in 1215

1220 – 1229

1221 Death of Hamon de Broons (m) in 1182 at age 39
1221 Birth of Alfonso X de Castilla (m) in 1221

1230 – 1239

1236 Birth of Violante de Aragón (f) in 1236

1240 – 1249

1247 Death of Mahaut or Mathilde de Pollaert (f) in 1170 at age 77

1250 – 1259

1251 Death of Violante de Hungria (f) in 1215 at age 36
1255 Birth of Elvira Núñez de Andrade y Ulloa (f) in 1255
1258 Birth of Sancho IV de Castilla (m) in 1258

1260 – 1269

1260 Death of Bertrand III du Guesclin (m) in 1200 at age 60.
1264 Birth of Maria de Molina (f) in 1264

1270 – 1279

1275 Birth of Pere Borrell (m) in 1275 in Barcelona, España
1276 Death of Jaime I de Aragón (m) in 1208 at age 68.

1280 – 1289

1284 Death of Alfonso X de Castilla (m) in 1221 at age 63.
1285 Birth of Fernando IV de Castilla (m) in 1285

1290 – 1299

1290 Birth of Constanza de Portugal (f) in 1290
1295 Death of Sancho IV de Castilla (m) in 1258 at age 37.

1300 – 1309

1300 Birth of Gonzalo Rodríguez de Varillas (m) in 1300 in Monroy, Provincia de Caceres, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
1300 Birth of Robert II du Guesclin (m) in 1300 in Brétagne, France
1301 Death of Violante de Aragón (f) in 1236 at age 65.

1310 – 1319

1311 Birth of Alfonso XI de Castilla (m) in 1311
1312 Death of Fernando IV de Castilla (m) in 1285 at age 27.
1313 Birth of Maria de Portugal (f) in 1313
1313 Death of Constanza de Portugal (f) in 1290 at age 23.
1319 Marriage of Robert II du Guesclin (m) 1300 & Jeanne de Malemains (f)

1320 – 1329

1320 Birth of Bertrand du Guesclin (m) in 1320 in Dinan, Brétagne, France
1321 Death of Maria de Molina (f) in 1264 at age 57.

1330 – 1339

1334 Birth of Enrique II de Castilla (m) in 1334

1340 – 1349

1340 Birth of Gilles Benoit (m) in 1340

1350 – 1359

1350 Death of Alfonso XI de Castilla (m) in 1311 at age 39.
1351 Death of Fernán Pérez de Monroy (m) in Plasencia, Reino de Castile y Leon, España
1357 Birth of Etienne I de Gavre de Liedekerke (m) in 1357
1357 Death of Maria de Portugal (f) in 1313 at age 44.

1360 – 1369

1365 Birth of Olivier Benoit (m) in 1365 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

1370 – 1379

1370 Birth of Jane Waeye (f) in 1370
1370 Marriage of Gilles Benoit (m) 1340 & N. (f)
1374 Birth of Isabelle s'Kempen (f) in 1374
1379 Death of Enrique II de Castilla (m) in 1334 at age 45.

1380 – 1389

1380 Death of Bertrand du Guesclin (m) in 1320 in Chateauneuf-de-Randon, Languedoc-Roussillon, France at age 60.

1390 – 1399

1390 Marriage of Martin or Wautier de Patin (m) & Péronne Attente (f) in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1395 Marriage of Olivier Benoit (m) 1365 & Jane Waeye (f) 1370 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1396 Birth of Jean Benoit (m) in 1396 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1396 Marriage of Etienne I de Gavre de Liedekerke (m) 1357 & Isabelle s'Kempen (f) 1374
1397 Death of Álvaro Martínez de Luna (m)

1400 – 1409

1400 Death of Gilles Benoit (m) in 1340 at age 60.

1410 – 1419

1410 Death of Olivier Benoit (m) in 1365 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 45.

1420 – 1429

1421 Birth of Rasse XIII de Liedekerke (m) in 1421
1426 Death of Etienne I de Gavre de Liedekerke (m) in 1357 at age 69.
1428 Marriage of Rodrigo de Monroy (m) & Mencía de Orellana (f)

1430 – 1439

1430 Birth of Olivier Benoit (m) in 1430 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1430 Marriage of Jean Benoit (m) 1396 & Vandewalle (f) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1431 Marriage of Alonso Martin Cortés de Monroy (m) & Ana Sánchez de Badajoz (f)
1439 Death of Gabriel Miquel (m) in Girona, España

1440 – 1449

1445 Death of Jane Waeye (f) in 1370 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75.
1445 Death of Isabelle s'Kempen (f) in 1374 at age 71.
1446 Birth of Garcia Martin Cortés de Monroy (m) in 1446

1450 – 1459

1454 Death of Galceran Torró (m) in Barcelona, España
1455 Birth of Antheunis Benoit (m) in 1455
1455 Marriage of Olivier Benoit (m) 1430 & Tack (f) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium

1460 – 1469

1460 Birth of Pierre Benoit (m) in 1460 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1462 Death of Bertran Torró (m)
1467 Death of Jean Benoit (m) in 1396 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 71.
1469 Death of Nicolau Torró i Miquel (m)

1470 – 1479

1476 Death of Sibilla Miquel (f)

1480 – 1489

1480 Birth of Jacques Benoit (m) in 1480
1485 Birth of Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m) in 1485 in Medellín, Extremadura, Castilla, Spain

1490 – 1499

1490 Death of Francina Ros (f)
1490 Death of Nicolaua Miquel (f)
1490 Marriage of Pierre Benoit (m) 1460 & Jeanne Waelkens (f)
1494 Death of Rasse XIII de Liedekerke (m) in 1421 at age 73.
1494 Death of Francesc Torró y Miquel (m)
1495 Death of Olivier Benoit (m) in 1430 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 65.
1495 Birth of Jean Benoit (m) in 1495 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1496 Death of Antheunis Benoit (m) in 1455 at age 41.

1500 – 1509

1500 Birth of Catheline Deschietere (f) in 1500
1500 Marriage of Michel de Patin (m) & Proese (Ambrosine) vanden Berghe (f) in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1503 Birth of Philippe de Liedekerke (m) in 1503 in Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
1504 Marriage of Jacques Benoit (m) 1480 & N. (f)
1507 Birth of Galceran Desclergue (I=II) (m) in 1507 in Montblanc/Barcelona, España

1510 – 1519

1516 Death of Michiel Pauwels (m)
1518 Birth of Denis de Patin (m) in 1518

1520 – 1529

1521 Birth of Jacques Bette (m) in 1521
1521 Death of Pierre Benoit (m) in 1460 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 61.
1524 Birth of Isabeau de Gruuter (f) in 1524
1525 Birth of Joos Benoit (m) in 1525 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1525 Birth of Jeanne Debackere (f) in 1525 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1526 Death of Jeanne Waelkens (f) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1527 Birth of Pedro de Montoya (m) in 1527 in Viana, Navarra, España
1528 Marriage of Philippe de Liedekerke (m) 1503 & Marie van der Gracht (f)

1530 – 1539

1530 Death of Etienne III de Liedekerke (m)
1530 Marriage of Jean Benoit (m) 1495 & Catheline Deschietere (f) 1500 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1531 Birth of Jorge de Montoya (m) in 1531 in Viana, Navarra, España
1533 Birth of Antoine de Liedekerke (m) in 1533 in Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
1534 Birth of Francisco de Montoya (m) in 1534 in Viana, Navarra, España
1537 Death of Ana de Villavicencio (f)

1540 – 1549

1547 Death of Adrian Bette (m)
1547 Death of Hernàn Cortés de Monroy (m) in 1485 in Castilleja de la Cuesta, Castilla, Spain at age 62.

1550 – 1559

1558 Death of Jean Benoit (m) in 1495 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63.
1559 Birth of Maria de Montoya (f) in 1559 in Granada, Spain

1560 – 1569

1561 Birth of Juana de Montoya (m) in 1561 in Torre, Burgos, Spain
1562 Death of Margareta Christiaens (f)
1563 Marriage of Joos Benoit (m) 1525 & Jeanne Debackere (f) 1525 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1564 Birth of Livinus Benoit (m) in 1564 in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
1564 Marriage of Domingo Ximenes (m) & Elena de la Cruz (f) in Valladolid, Spain
1565 Birth of Joosyne Calmeyn (f) in 1565 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1566 Birth of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m) in 1566 in Montblanc, España
1566 Birth of Carlos Coloma de Saa (m) in 1566
1568 Birth of Pierre Benoit (m) in 1568 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1568 Death of Catheline Deschietere (f) in 1500 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 68.
1568 Death of Philippe de Liedekerke (m) in 1503 in Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium at age 65.
1568 Birth of Pierre de Patin (m) in 1568
1568 Birth of Catherine Bossette (f) in 1568

1570 – 1579

1571 Marriage of Claeys Vaden Berghe (m) & Micheline Pauwels (f)
1576 Death of Joanna Bette (f)
1577 Death of Jan Pauwels (m)
1577 Birth of Margareta de Liedekerke (f) in 1577 in Mouscron, Belgium
after 1579 Death of Bonaventura Desclergue (I) (m) in Montblanc, España

1580 – 1589

1580 Marriage of Jean Benoit (m) & N. (f)
1582 Birth of Jan Declercq (m) in 1582 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1582 Death of Jacques Benoit (m) in Gottem, East Flanders, Belgium
1582 Marriage of Adrian de Montoya (m) & Marguerite de Quarouble (f) in Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
1587 Marriage of Francesc Desclergue y Ratera (m) & Catarina Tous y Monserrat (f)
1588 Birth of Judoca Declercq (f) in 1588 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1588 Birth of Juana Desclergue (f) in 1588 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

1590 – 1599

1590 Death of Jeanne Debackere (f) in 1525 at age 65.
1590 Marriage of Hieronimo Lopez (m) & Maria de Montoya (f) 1559 in Valladolid, Spain
1590 Marriage of Jan T. Declercq (m) & Isabeau Braye (f)
1591 Death of Jacques Bette (m) in 1521 at age 70.
1591 Birth of Maria Magdalena Declercq (f) in 1591 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1595 Birth of Anna Desclergue (f) in 1595 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1596 Death of Isabeau de Gruuter (f) in 1524 at age 72.
1596 Marriage of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m) & Maria de Montoya (f) 1559 in Granada, Spain
1598 Birth of Antonio de Montoya (m) in 1598 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

1600 – 1609

1600 Birth of Jeanne Vancaesele (f) in 1600
1602 Christening of Antoni Desclergue (II) (m) in 1602 in Tournai, Hainaut, Belgium
1602 Birth of Antoni Desclergue (II) (m) in 1602 in Barcelona, España
1602 Death of Juan Ximenes de la Cruz (m) in Antwerp, Belgium
1602 Marriage of Pierre Benoit (m) 1568 & Joosyne Calmeyn (f) 1565 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1602 Marriage of Willem de Montmorency (m) & Marguerite de Montoya (f)
1603 Birth of Judocus Benoit (m) in 1603 in St Elooise Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1604 Death of Jeronimo de Montoya (m) in Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium
1604 Death of Jeroni Joan Desclergue y Cortés (m) 1566 in Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium at age 38
1604 Death of Antoine de Liedekerke (m) 1533 in Mouscron, Belgium at age 71
1605 Birth of Isabella Verscheure (f) in 1605 in Girona, España
1605 Birth of Miguel Desclergue (m) in 1605 in Belgium
1606 Marriage of Jacobus Stalins (m) & Maria de Poortere (f) in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1607 Birth of Joris de Montmorency (m) in 1607
1608 Birth of Maria Verhaeghe (f) in 1608 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1609 Birth of Petrus Stalins (m) in 1609 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

1610 – 1619

1610 Birth of Marie Douchy (f) in 1610 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
before 1611 Birth of Arnault Declercq (m) before 1611
After 1611 Birth of Magdalena Declercq (f) after 1611
1611 Birth of Jacobus Verhaeghe (m) in 1611 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
After 1611 Birth of N. Declercq (m) after 1611
Before 1611 Birth of Isabeau Declercq (f) before 1611
after 1611 Birth of N. Declercq (m) after 1611
1611 Marriage of Jan T. Declercq (m) & Felipa de Montoya (f)
1611 Marriage of Person not set & Person not set in Wormhout, France
1612 Marriage of Pieter Declercq (m) & Maria Legin (f) in Wervik, West Flanders, Belgium
1613 Birth of Stephanus Verhaeghe (m) in 1613 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1614 Marriage of Person not set & Person not set in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1615 Birth of Beatrice Maria Vandeputte ('de Pinto') (f) in 1615 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1616 Birth of Joannes de Cerezo y Burke (m) in 1616 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1618 Birth of Catherine 't Kint (f) in 1618 in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1618 Birth of Joannes Loncke (m) in 1618 in Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium
1618 Death of Isabel de Montoya (f) in Cambrai, France
1618 Death of Anna (f) in Antwerp, Belgium
1618 Marriage of Joannes Pieters Belleman (m) & Person not set in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium

1620 – 1629

1620 Marriage of Anna Desclergue (f) 1595 & Vincentius Stalins (m) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1621 Birth of Franciscus Stalins (m) in 1621 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1621 Birth of Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (m) in 1621
1621 Birth of Anna Declerque (III) (f) in 1621
1622 Death of Juana Desclergue (f) 1588 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium at age 34
1623 Birth of Antonio Davila (m) in 1623 in Antwerp, Belgium
1623 Birth of Martina Loncke (f) in 1623
1623 Birth of Anna Stalins (f) in 1623 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1623 Birth of Juan Declerque (m) in 1623 in Cambrai, France
1623 Death of Marguerite de Quarouble (f)
1624 Birth of Martina de la Cruz (f) in 1624 in Dudzele, West Flanders, Belgium
before 1624 Marriage of Jan Declercq (m) 1582 & Martina Vander Beke (f)
after 1624 Marriage of Jan Declercq (m) 1582 & Jossina Nooters (f)
before 1624 Marriage of Antoni Desclergue (II) (m) 1602 & Beatrice Declercq (f)
1626 Birth of Joannes Stalins (m) in 1626 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1626 Birth of Joannes Declercq (m) in 1626 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
1626 Birth of Petrus Stalins (m) in 1626 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1627 Death of Anna Desclergue (f) 1595 in Oostende, West Flanders, Belgium at age 32
1627 Birth of Joanna Van Rumbeke (f) in 1627 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1628 Death of Pierre Benoit (m) 1568 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium at age 60
1628 Birth of Felipa Lopez de Montoya (m) in 1628 in Labastida - Alava, Pais Vasco, España
1628 Death of Felipa de Montoya (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1629 Birth of Petrus Van Rumbeke (m) in 1629
1629 Death of Francesc Jori y Desclergue (m)
1629 Marriage of Judocus Benoit (m) 1603 & Jeanne Vancaesele (f) 1600 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1629 Marriage of Person not set & Gertrude Gobin (f) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1629 Marriage of Person not set & Michael Rollefort or Ellebaut (m) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium

1630 – 1639

1630 Birth of Jossina Declercq (f) in 1630 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1630 Birth of Michael Declercq (m) in 1630 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1630 Marriage of Person not set & Joanna Courtoys (f) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1631 Birth of Maria Declerque (f) in 1631 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1631 Death of Enric Desclergue y Cortés (m) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1632 Birth of Livinus Declercq (m) in 1632 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1632 Birth of Jossina Declercq (f) in 1632 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1632 Marriage of Petrus Laurentius de Vos (m) & Isabella Verscheure (f) 1605 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1633 Death of Catherine Bossette (f) 1568 at age 65
1633 Birth of Joannes de Vos (m) in 1633 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1633 Marriage of Livinus Benoit (m) 1564 & Marie Duyck (f) in Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
1634 Birth of Adrienne de Patin (f) in 1634 in Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
1634 Death of Antoni Desclergue y Ratera (m) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1634 Birth of Judocus Van Rumbeke (m) in 1634
1635 Birth of Bettemina Desclergue (f) in 1635 in Marquette-lez-Lille
1636 Death of Lambertus Baggaert (m)
1636 Birth of Jacobus Van Rumbeke (m) in 1636
Before 1636 Death of Claudio Grimaldi (m)
1636 Death of Nicolas Declercq (m)
1636 Birth of Charles Benoit (m) in 1636 in St Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1636 Marriage of Lambertus Baggaert (m) & Person not set in Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
1637 Birth of Philippe de Patin (m) in 1637 in Menin, West Flanders, Belgium
1637 Death of Carlos Coloma de Saa (m) 1566 at age 71
1637 Marriage of Joannes Maric (m) & Person not set in Tielt, West Flanders, Belgium
1638 Birth of Maria Magdalena Van Rumbeke (f) in 1638
1638 Birth of Maria Declercq (f) in 1638
1638 Birth of Marie Lammertyn (f) in 1638 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
1638 Marriage of Jacobus Prienne (m) & Catharina Verscheure (f) in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1639 Marriage of Alonso Ximenes de la Cruz (m) & Anna Declerque (III) (f) 1621 in Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
1639 Marriage of Isabel Desclergue y Tous (f) & Jacint de Pedrolo (m)

1640 – 1649

1640 Death of Joris de Montmorency (m) 1607 at age 33
1640 Birth of Judoca Geldof (f) in 1640
1640 Birth of Michael Declercq (m) in 1640
1640 Birth of Pere Declerque (m) in 1640 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1640 Death of Joanna Courtoys (f) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1640 Birth of Jean Camerteyn (m) in 1640 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1640 Death of Jacint de Pedrolo (m)
1640 Birth of Louis Desclergue (m) in 1640 in Marquette-lez-Lille
1640 Birth of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m) in 1640 in Montblanc, España
1641 Death of Livinus Benoit (m) 1564 in Pittem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77
1641 Birth of Catharina Van Rumbeke (f) in 1641
1641 Birth of Anna Dewitte (f) in 1641 in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1642 Marriage of Pieter Declercq (m) & Joanna / Judoca de Poortere (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1642 Marriage of Miguel Desclergue (m) 1605 & Levina Cocx (f) in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1643 Birth of Florence Vandenbulke (f) in 1643 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1643 Birth of Anthoon Declercq (m) in 1643 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1643 Birth of Nicolaus Ximenes de la Cruz (m) in 1643 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1643 Birth of Anna de Cerezo y Burke (f) in 1643 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1643 Birth of Margarita Van Rumbeke (f) in 1643
1643 Marriage of Francisco Franco de Montoya (m) & Honorine Françoise de Licques (f)
1644 Birth of Stephanius Depierre (m) in 1644 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1644 Birth of Maria Declercq (f) in 1644 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1644 Marriage of Person not set & Person not set in Cascante, Navarra, España
1645 Death of Margareta de Liedekerke (f) 1577 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 68
1645 Death of Jacques Van Rumbeke (m)
1645 Birth of Elizabeth de Cerezo y Burke (f) in 1645 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1645 Birth of Georgia Ximenes de la Cruz (f) in 1645 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1645 Birth of Antonia de Poortere (f) in 1645
1645 Birth of Nicolaus Van Rumbeke (m) in 1645
1646 Birth of Honorio Francisco Franco de Montoya y Licques (m) in 1646
1646 Death of Catharina Valcke (f)
1646 Death of Jan Declercq (m)
1646 Marriage of Philippus de Witte (m) & Judoca Declercq (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1647 Birth of Livinus Ximenes de la Cruz (m) in 1647 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1647 Birth of Theodorus de Cerezo y Burke (m) in 1647 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1647 Marriage of Person not set & Catherine Gobin (f) in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium
1648 Birth of Magdalena Declercq (f) in 1648 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1648 Death of Emmanuel Franco (m) in Sicily
1648 Birth of Michael de Witte (m) in 1648 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1648 Birth of Magdalena de Witte (f) in 1648 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1649 Birth of Claire Legaet (f) in 1649
1649 Birth of Pedro Ximenes de la Cruz (m) in 1649 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium

1650 – 1659

1650 Death of Miguel Desclergue (m) 1605 at age 45
Before 1650 Death of Vanesche Jan (m)
1650 Birth of Maria Anna Legier (f) in 1650 in Cambrai, France
1650 Birth of Judocus Rigoole (m) in 1650 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1650 Marriage of Joannes Loncke (m) 1618 & Margareta Vercruysse / de la Cruz (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1651 Death of Beatrice Declercq (f)
1651 Birth of Jacobus Declercq (m) in 1651 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

1651 Marriage of Rafael Juan de Pedrolo (m) & Maria Declerque (f) 1631 in Montblanc, España
1651 Marriage of Person not set & Elizabeth de Laere (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1652 Birth of Jacoba de Scheemaecker (f) in 1652 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
before 1653 Death of Michael Declercq (m) 1630 at age 23
before 1653 Death of Petrus Declercq (m)
1653 Birth of Maria Declercq (f) in 1653 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1653 Marriage of Joannes Declercq (m) 1626 & Christina Vandriesche (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1654 Death of Jan Declercq (m) 1582 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 72
1654 Birth of Judocus Declercq (m) in 1654 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1654 Birth of Gerarda Declercq (f) in 1654 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1654 Marriage of Laurentius Declercq (m) & Maria Seynaeve (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1655 Birth of Adrianus Declercq (m) in 1655 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1655 Birth of Judocus Declercq (m) in 1655 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1655 Birth of Maria Depraetere (f) in 1655 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1655 Birth of Antonius Isebaert (m) in 1655 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1656 Marriage of Antoni Declerque (III) (m) & Martina de la Cruz (f) 1624 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1657 Birth of Joanna Declercq (f) in 1657 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1657 Birth of Joana Catharina Declercgz (f) in 1657 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1657 Birth of Judoca Rigoole (f) in 1657 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1658 Birth of Jerònia de Folcràs (f) in 1658 in Cervera, España
1658 Birth of Joannes Declercq (m) in 1658 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1659 Birth of Catharina Notebaert (f) in 1659 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
1659 Birth of Antoni de Pedrolo (m) in 1659 in Montblanc, España

1660 – 1669

1660 Birth of Gilbertus Rigoole (m) in 1660 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1660 Birth of Joanna Rigoole (f) in 1660 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1660 Birth of Catharina Declercq (f) in 1660 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1660 Birth of Pierre de Patin (m) in 1660 in Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
1661 Birth of Maria Joanna Declercq (f) in 1661 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1661 Birth of Joan Declercgz (m) in 1661 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1661 Birth of Maria Declercq (f) in 1661 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1661 Birth of Philippine de Patin (f) in 1661 in Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
1662 Birth of Jean de Patin (m) in 1662 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1662 Birth of Maria Joanna Declercq (f) in 1662 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1662 Birth of Judoca Declercq (f) in 1662 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1662 Marriage of Mathias Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) & Joanna Van Rumbeke (f) 1627 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1662 Marriage of Charles Benoit (m) 1636 & Marie Lammertyn (f) 1638 in Desselgem, West Flanders, Belgium
1663 Birth of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) in 1663 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1663 Birth of Monique de Patin (f) in 1663 in Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
1664 Birth of Petronella Declercq (f) in 1664 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1664 Birth of Marie de Patin (f) in 1664 in Dadizele, West Flanders, Belgium
1664 Birth of Anna Declercq (f) in 1664 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1665 Birth of Maria Declercgz (f) in 1665 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1665 Birth of Anna Declercq (f) in 1665 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1665 Marriage of Pere Declerque (m) 1640 & Florence Vandenbulke (f) 1643 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1666 Birth of Elisabeth Loncke (m) in 1666 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1666 Birth of Christina Declercq (f) in 1666 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1666 Birth of Maria Declercq (f) in 1666 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1667 Death of Jan Declercq (m) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1668 Death of Pieter Declercq (m) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1668 Birth of Michael Declercq (m) in 1668 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1668 Marriage of Person not set & Anna Dewitte (f) 1641
1669 Birth of Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) in 1669 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1669 Birth of Maria Catarina Declercgz (f) in 1669 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1669 Birth of Petrus Declercq (m) in 1669 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

1670 – 1679

1670 Birth of Elisabeth Vinck (f) in 1670 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1670 Birth of Adrianus Declercq (m) in 1670 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1670 Marriage of Louis Benoit (m) & Claire Legaet (f) 1649 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1671 Marriage of Joannes Derickere (m) & Anna Dewitte (f) 1641 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1672 Birth of Joanna Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f) in 1672 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1672 Birth of Judocus Den Dauw (m) in 1672
1672 Birth of Arnoldus Derickere (m) in 1672 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1673 Birth of Judoca Coopman (f) in 1673
1673 Birth of Christiaen Benoit (m) in 1673 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
1673 Birth of Pere Declercgz (II) (m) in 1673 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1674 Death of Francisco Franco de Montoya (m)
1675 Birth of Magdalena Declercq (f) in 1675 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1676 Death of Joannes Declercq (m) 1626 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 50
1676 Birth of Nathalis Vermeersch (m) in 1676 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1676 Marriage of Juan Garcia (m) & Joana Catharina Declercgz (f) 1657 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1676 Marriage of Juan Garci (m) & Catharina Declercq (f) 1660 in Gent, East Flanders, Belgium
1677 Death of Florence Vandenbulke (f) 1643 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 34
1677 Birth of Pierre Camerteyn (m) in 1677 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1677 Marriage of Pere Declerque (m) 1640 & Thérèse Du Blanc (f)
1677 Marriage of Adrianus Declercq (m) 1655 & Maria Margarita Periau (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1678 Death of Juan de Montoya (m) in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1678 Birth of Marie Prienne (f) in 1678 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1678 Marriage of Antonius Isebaert (m) 1655 & Maria Depraetere (f) 1655 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1679 Death of Charles Benoit (m) 1636 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium at age 43
1679 Marriage of Antoni de Pedrolo (m) 1659 & Maria Anna de Vos (f) in Blanes, Gerona, España

1680 – 1689

1680 Birth of Maria Isebaert (f) in 1680 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1680 Birth of Marie Jeanne Benoit (f) in 1680 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1681 Death of Marie Douchy (f) 1610 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 71
1681 Marriage of Person not set & Pere Sallera (m) in Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium
1682 Death of Adrien Francisco Franco (m)
1682 Death of François Surmont (m) in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
1682 Birth of Philippe François Jacques Franco de Montoya y Licques (m) in 1682
1682 Marriage of Stephanius Depierre (m) 1644 & Maria Declercq (f) 1653 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1683 Death of Isabella Verscheure (f) 1605 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 78
1684 Birth of Antonius Depierre (m) in 1684 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1685 Birth of Joannes Depierre (m) in 1685 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1685 Birth of Petronilla Declercq (f) in 1685 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
before 1685 Death of Juan Garcia (m)
1685 Marriage of Joannes de Vos (m) 1633 & Joana Catharina Declercgz (f) 1657 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1686 Birth of Martina de Vos (f) in 1686 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1686 Birth of Maximilien Joseph de Patin (m) in 1686 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1686 Marriage of Judocus Surmont (m) & Catharina Notebaert (f) 1659 in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
1687 Birth of Charles Philippe de Patin (m) in 1687 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1687 Birth of Maria Depierre (f) in 1687 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1687 Birth of Catharina Declercq (f) in 1687 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1687 Death of Marie Lammertyn (f) 1638 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium at age 49
1688 Birth of Maria Magdalena de Vos (f) in 1688 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1688 Death of Renatus Reginaldus de Poortere (m) 1621 at age 67
1688 Birth of Antoni Declercq (VI) (m) in 1688 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1688 Marriage of Joan Declercgz (m) 1661 & Joanna De Beyls (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1689 Birth of Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m) in 1689 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

1690 – 1699

1690 Birth of Rogerius Declercq (m) in 1690 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1691 Birth of Charles Joseph de Patin (m) in 1691
1692 Death of Maria Depraetere (f) 1655 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 37
1692 Death of Petrus Van Rumbeke (m) 1629 at age 63
1692 Birth of Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1692 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1693 Death of Joanna Veys (f) in Kaster, West Flanders, Belgium
1693 Birth of Maria Anna de Vos (f) in 1693 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1693 Marriage of Antoni de Pedrolo (m) 1659 & Jerònia de Folcràs (f) 1658
1694 Death of Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m) 1689 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 5
1695 Death of Louis Benoit (m) in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1695 Marriage of Judocus Den Dauw (m) 1672 & Elisabeth Vinck (f) 1670 in Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
1696 Birth of Jean Den Dauw (m) in 1696 in Heestert, West Flanders, Belgium
1697 Birth of Pere Declercq (m) in 1697 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1697 Birth of Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (m) in 1697
1697 Birth of Petrus de Vos (m) in 1697 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1697 Marriage of Joannes Salembier (m) & Maria Montens (f) in Bavikhove, Belgium
1698 Birth of Joanna Depierre (f) in 1698 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1698 Marriage of Nathalis Vermeersch (m) 1676 & Marie Jeanne Dael (f) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1698 Marriage of Jean François Ardan (m) & Marie Josephe Rouye (f) in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium
1699 Death of Pierre de Patin (m) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1699 Birth of Jeanne Françoise Ardan (f) in 1699 in Damme, West Flanders, Belgium

1700 – 1709

1700 Birth of Maria Catharina Declercq (f) in 1700 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1700 Death of Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue (m) in 1640 at age 60
1701 Birth of Pierre Dewanckele (m) in 1701 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1701 Marriage of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) 1663 & Maria Declercgz (f) 1665 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1702 Birth of Joannes Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) in 1702 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1702 Birth of Petronilla Declercq (f) in 1702 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1703 Birth of Maria Catharina Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (f) in 1703 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1703 Marriage of Pere Declercgz (II) (m) 1673 & Marie Prienne (f) 1678 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1703 Marriage of Pierre Camerteyn (m) 1677 & Marie Jeanne Benoit (f) 1680 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1703 Marriage of Petrus Soete (m) & Maria Isebaert (f) 1680 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1704 Birth of Joseph Louis Surmont (m) in 1704 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
1704 Birth of Pere Declercq (m) in 1704 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1705 Birth of Petronella Magerman (f) in 1705 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1706 Death of Martina de Vos (f) 1686 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 20
1706 Birth of Elizabeth de Mets (f) in 1706 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1706 Birth of Joan Declercq (II) (m) in 1706 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1706 Birth of Adrianus Declercq (m) in 1706 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1706 Birth of Guilelmus Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) in 1706 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1706 Marriage of Petrus du Maes (m) & Maria Catarina Declercgz (f) 1669 in Ghent - Spaniard Castle, East Flanders, Belgium
1707 Death of Catharina Notebaert (f) 1659 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium at age 48
1707 Birth of Joseph Vermeersch (m) in 1707 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1708 Death of Jerònia de Folcràs (f) 1658 in Montblanc, España at age 50
1708 Death of Joana Catharina Declercgz (f) 1657 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 51
1708 Death of Joannes de Vos (m) 1633 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75
1708 Marriage of Judocus Surmont (m) & Maria Vande Meulebroucke (f) in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
1709 Birth of Egidius Vandeputte (Du Puich/Dupuis) (m) in 1709 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1709 Death of Nathalis Vermeersch (m) 1676 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 33
1709 Birth of Adrianus Declercq (II) (m) in 1709 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

1710 – 1719

1710 Birth of Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f) in 1710 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1710 Death of Judoca Geldof (f) 1640 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 70
1710 Death of Adrienne de Patin (f) 1634 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 76
1711 Birth of Marie Montaigne (f) in 1711 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
1712 Birth of Maria Theresia Declercq (f) in 1712 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1712 Birth of Joanna Declercgz (f) in 1712 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1712 Marriage of Christiaen Benoit (m) 1673 & Judoca Coopman (f) 1673 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1713 Birth of Livinus Desplenter (m) in 1713 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1714 Birth of Barbara Benoit (f) in 1714 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1715 Birth of Marie Claire Pennet (f) in 1715 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1715 Birth of Joanna Soete (f) in 1715 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1715 Marriage of Charles Philippe de Patin (m) 1687 & Thérèse Waltrude Du Bois or van de Bossche (f)
1716 Death of Marinus Vermeersch (m) in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1717 Death of Antonia de Poortere (f) 1645 at age 72
1717 Marriage of Charles Joseph de Patin (m) 1691 & Maria Jacoba de Voldere (f)
1718 Death of Honorio Francisco Franco de Montoya y Licques (m) 1646 at age 72
1719 Birth of Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f) in 1719 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

1720 – 1729

1720 Death of Philippe de Patin (m) 1637 in Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium at age 83
1720 Birth of Marie Josèphe de Patin (f) in 1720
1720 Death of Joannes Derickere (m) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1721 Birth of Jeanne Jacqueline de Patin (f) in 1721
1722 Death of Anna Dewitte (f) 1641 in Wingene, West Flanders, Belgium at age 81
1722 Birth of Thérèse Rose de Patin (f) in 1722
1723 Birth of Anne Caroline de Patin (f) in 1723
1724 Birth of François Guillaume de Patin (m) in 1724
1724 Marriage of Adrianus Vandaele (m) & Maria Catharina Declercq (f) 1700 in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1725 Birth of Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (f) in 1725
1725 Birth of Petronilla Verhaeghen (f) in 1725 in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium
1725 Marriage of Joannes Lesage (m) & Petronella Magerman (f) 1705 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1726 Birth of Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin (m) in 1726 in Mechelen, Brabant, Belgium
1726 Birth of Isabelle Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1726
1726 Death of Isabelle Dorothée de Patin (f) 1725 at age 1
1727 Birth of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m) in 1727 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
before 1727 Marriage of Jean Den Dauw (m) 1696 & Françoise Depraetere (f)
1728 Death of Maria Jacoba de Voldere (f)
1728 Death of Philippe François Jacques Franco de Montoya y Licques (m) 1682 at age 46
1729 Birth of Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou (f) in 1729 in Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
1729 Marriage of Petrus de Vos (m) 1697 & Elizabeth de Mets (f) 1706 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium

1730 – 1739

1730 Birth of Petrus Josephus de Vos (m) in 1730 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1731 Death of Maria Declercq (f) 1653 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 78
1732 Birth of Joannes Baptiste de Vos (m) in 1732 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1733 Birth of Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f) in 1733 in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
1733 Birth of Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke (f) in 1733
1733 Birth of Joseph de Patin (m) in 1733
1734 Birth of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m) in 1734 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1734 Birth of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1734 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1734 Marriage of Adrianus Declercq (II) (m) 1709 & Petronella Decraene (f) in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
1734 Marriage of Petrus Verhelst (m) & Maria Catharina Declercq (f) 1700 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1734 Marriage of Joan Declercq (II) (m) 1706 & Marie Montaigne (f) 1711 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
1734 Marriage of Pierre Dewanckele (m) 1701 & Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f) 1710 in Menen, West Flanders, Belgium
1735 Birth of Colette de Patin (f) in 1735
1735 Birth of Thomas de Vos (m) in 1735 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1735 Death of Pierre de Patin (m) 1660 in Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75
1736 Death of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) 1734 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 2
1736 Death of Elisabeth Vinck (f) 1670 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 66
1736 Death of Maria Anna de Vos (f) 1693 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 43
1736 Birth of Geneviève Constance de Patin (f) in 1736
1737 Birth of Anne Charlotte de Patin (f) in 1737
1737 Death of Judocus Declercq (m) 1655 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 82
1737 Birth of Maria Joanna de Vos (f) in 1737 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1738 Birth of Charles Marie de Patin (m) in 1738
1738 Birth of Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1738 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1738 Death of Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m) 1738 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1739 Death of Judocus Surmont (m) in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
1739 Marriage of Livinus Desplenter (m) 1713 & Barbara Benoit (f) 1714 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

1740 – 1749

1740 Birth of Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f) in 1740 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
1740 Death of Judocus Den Dauw (m) 1672 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 68
1740 Birth of Louis Augustin Benedict de Patin (m) in 1740
1740 Birth of Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1740 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1740 Death of Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1740 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1740 Birth of Renier Declercq (m) in 1740 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
1741 Death of Elizabeth de Mets (f) 1706 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 35
1741 Death of Maria Joanna de Vos (f) 1737 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 4
1741 Death of Jeanne Gryson (f)
1741 Death of Joanna du Thoo (f) in Bixschote, West Flanders, Belgium
1742 Death of Maria Declercq (f) in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1742 Death of Christiaen Benoit (m) 1673 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 69
1742 Birth of Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (f) in 1742 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium

1742 Death of Françoise Depraetere (f) in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1742 Marriage of Petrus de Vos (m) 1697 & Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f) 1719 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1742 Marriage of Antonius Vandriesche (m) & Joanna Soete (f) 1715 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1743 Birth of Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m) in 1743 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1743 Marriage of Joseph Vermeersch (m) 1707 & Marie Claire Pennet (f) 1715 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1745 Birth of Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m) in 1745 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1745 Birth of Alexandre Charles Marie de Nobili (m) in 1745
1745 Birth of Marie Thérèse de Patin (f) in 1745
1746 Death of Joannes Lesage (m) in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1746 Death of Petronella Magerman (f) 1705 in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 41
1746 Death of Maria Vande Meulebroucke (f) in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
1746 Birth of César de Nobili (m) in 1746
1746 Marriage of Joséphine de Patin (m) & Joseph de Somariva (f) in Milan, Italy
1747 Birth of Maria Theresia Rosa de Vos (f) in 1747 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1748 Birth of Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f) in 1748 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1748 Birth of Marie de Nobili (f) in 1748
1748 Marriage of Jacobus Loncke (m) & Anna Maria Lecluyse (f) in Ingelmunster, Belgium
1749 Birth of Joanna Theresia de Vos (f) in 1749 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1749 Birth of Jean Baptiste de Nobili (m) in 1749

1750 – 1759

1750 Birth of Thérèse Sabine Colette de Nobili (f) in 1750
1750 Death of Judoca Coopman (f) in 1673 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77
1750 Birth of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f) in 1750 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1750 Death of Marie Josèphe de Patin (f) in 1720 at age 30
1750 Birth of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m) in 1750 in Zwevegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1750 Marriage of Joseph Louis Surmont (m) 1704 & Petronilla Verhaeghen (f) 1725 in Kerkhove, West Flanders, Belgium
1750 Marriage of François Guillaume de Patin (m) 1724 & Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou (f) 1729 in Komen, West Flanders, Belgium
1751 Birth of Bernard Joseph Ignace Decaestecker (m) in 1751 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1751 Birth of Charlotte Jeanne de Nobili (f) in 1751
1751 Birth of Isabella de Vos (f) in 1751 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1751 Birth of Pierre François de Croock (m) in 1751 in Huyse-Zingem, East Flanders, Belgium
1751 Birth of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f) in 1751 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1752 Birth of Jean François Loncke (m) in 1752 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1752 Birth of Maria Josepha de Vos (f) in 1752 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1752 Birth of Anna Maria de Vos (f) in 1752 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1753 Birth of Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (m) in 1753 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1753 Birth of Hypolite Bernard de Nobili (f) in 1753
1754 Death of Pierre Camerteyn (m) in 1677 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77
1754 Birth of Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f) in 1754 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1755 Birth of Barbara Theresia de Vos (f) in 1755 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1756 Birth of Caroline Thérèse Augustine Hynderick (f) in 1756 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1756 Birth of Joseph de Nobili (m) in 1756
1757 Birth of Joseph Charles de Patin (m) in 1757 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1757 Birth of Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f) in 1757 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1758 Birth of Charles Benedict Joseph de Nobili (m) in 1758
1758 Marriage of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m) 1727 & Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (f) 1742 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
1759 Death of Barbara Theresia de Vos (f) in 1755 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 4
1759 Birth of Charlotte Jeanne de Patin (f) in 1759 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1759 Death of Marie Claire Pennet (f) in 1715 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 44
1759 Death of Isabella de Vos (f) in 1751 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 8

1760 – 1769

1760 Death of Genevieve Mombrey (f)
1760 Birth of Pierre Amand Surmont (m) in 1760 in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium
1761 Birth of Antoni Joannes Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1761 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1761 Birth of Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f) in 1761 in Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium
1762 Marriage of Leopold Joseph de Patin (m) & Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1762 Marriage of Jean de Magenis (m) & Thérèse Catherine de Patin (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1763 Death of Charles Joseph de Patin (m) in 1691 at age 72
1763 Marriage of Joseph de Patin (m) 1733 & Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke (f) 1733
1763 Marriage of Alexis de Stern et de Legesfeld (m) & Caroline de Patin (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1763 Marriage of Ivo Benedictus Pareyn (m) & Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f) 1733 in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
1764 Birth of Charles Benedict Pareyn (m) in 1764 in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
1764 Birth of Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin (m) in 1764 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1765 Birth of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m) in 1765 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1765 Birth of Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f) in 1765 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1765 Birth of Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin (f) in 1765 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1765 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m) 1734 & Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f) 1740 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
1767 Death of Joseph Vermeersch (m) in 1707 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 60
1767 Birth of Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f) in 1767 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
1768 Birth of Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (m) in 1768

1770 – 1779

1770 Birth of Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin (f) in 1770 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1770 Marriage of Renier Declercq (m) 1740 & Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f) 1750 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
1770 Marriage of Pierre Joseph Buysschaert (m) & Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f) 1748 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1771 Birth of Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul (f) in 1771 in Namur, Namur, Belgium
1771 Birth of Susanne Charlotte Letten (f) in 1771 in Sint-Jan Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1771 Birth of Pierre Joseph Declercq (m) in 1771 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1772 Death of Pierre Dewanckele (m) in 1701 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 71
1772 Birth of Thérèse Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1772 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1772 Death of Jean Den Dauw (m) in 1696 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 76
1772 Death of Joan Declercq (II) (m) in 1706 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium at age 66
1772 Marriage of Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker (m) & Catherine Rose Develter (f) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1773 Death of Charles Philippe de Patin (m) in 1687 in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium at age 86

1773 Birth of Colette Regine Vereecke (f) in 1773 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1773 Birth of Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f) in 1773 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1773 Birth of Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f) in 1773 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1773 Marriage of Petrus Franciscus Josephus de Vos (m) 1745 & Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos (f) in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1774 Death of Jacobus Loncke (m) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1774 Death of Barbara Benoit (f) in 1714 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 60
1774 Death of Livinus Desplenter (m) in 1713 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 61
1774 Death of Petrus de Vos (m) in 1697 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77
1775 Birth of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1775 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1775 Death of Joseph Louis Surmont (m) in 1704 in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium at age 71
1775 Death of Marie Montaigne (f) in 1711 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64
1776 Birth of Catharina Declercq (f) in 1776 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1776 Death of Ivo Benedictus Pareyn (m) in Woumen, West Flanders, Belgium
1777 Death of Pierre Jacques Decaestecker (m) in 1697 at age 80
1778 Death of Petrus Josephus de Vos (m) in 1730 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 48
1778 Marriage of Jean François Loncke (m) 1752 & Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f) 1754 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1779 Death of Marie Jeanne Camerteyn (f) in 1710 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium at age 69
1779 Marriage of Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m) 1743 & Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f) 1751 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium

1780 – 1789

1780 Birth of Jean Lesage (m) in 1780 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
1780 Birth of Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f) in 1780 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1781 Birth of Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (f) in 1781 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1782 Marriage of Charlotte Jeanne de Patin (f) 1759 & Jean Romain de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m) in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1783 Birth of Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m) in 1783 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1785 Birth of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m) in 1785 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1785 Death of Petronilla Verhaeghen (f) in 1725 in Elsegem, East Flanders, Belgium at age 60
1786 Death of Maria Catharina Josepha de Vos (f) in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1786 Marriage of Pierre François de Croock (m) 1751 & Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f) 1767 in Huise, East Flanders, Belgium
1788 Birth of Jean Pierre Cassiers (m) in 1788 in Antwerp, Belgium
1788 Death of Pierre Joseph Den Dauw (m) in 1727 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 61
1788 Marriage of Pierre Amand Surmont (m) 1760 & Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f) 1761 in Wortegem, East Flanders, Belgium
1788 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m) 1750 & Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f) 1765 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1788 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (m) 1753 & Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul (f) 1771 in Bioul, Namur, Belgium
1789 Birth of Maria Joanna Bruneel (f) in 1789
1789 Birth of Barbara Goddyn (f) in 1789 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
1789 Birth of Pierre Charles Dewanckele (m) in 1789 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1789 Death of Joanna Soete (f) in 1715 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 74
1789 Birth of Eugene Dewanckele (m) in 1789 in Geluwe, West Flanders, Belgium
1789 Birth of Henricus Vercruysse (m) in 1789

1790 – 1799

1790 Birth of Antonius Verhaeghe (m) in 1790 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1790 Birth of Pierre François Surmont (m) in 1790 in Petegem, East Flanders, Belgium
1790 Birth of Joseph Leopold Lammens (m) in 1790 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1791 Birth of Marie Thérèse de Croock (f) in 1791 in Huise, East Flanders, Belgium
1791 Death of Hendrica Theresia de Poortere (f) in 1719 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium at age 72
1791 Birth of Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (f) in 1791 in Mons, Belgium
1792 Death of Jeanne Claire Van Oost (f) in 1740 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium at age 52
1792 Death of Joseph de Patin (m) in 1733 at age 59
1793 Birth of Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1793 in Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
1794 Death of Anne Charlotte de Patin (f) in 1737 at age 57
1794 Birth of Bernard Verhaeghe (m) in 1794 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1794 Birth of Maria Josepha Corneille (f) in 1794
1794 Death of Charles Eugène Joseph de Patin (m) in 1768 at age 26
1794 Death of Charles Ignace Jacques Dewanckele (m) in 1743 in Rumbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 51
1794 Marriage of Pierre Joseph Declercq (m) 1771 & Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f) 1773 in Izegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1795 Birth of Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham (f) in 1795 in Dusseldorf, Germany
1795 Birth of Anne Thérèse Pareyn (f) in 1795 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1795 Marriage of Charles Benedict Pareyn (m) 1764 & Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f) 1757 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1796 Birth of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1796 in Aalst, East Flanders, Belgium
1796 Marriage of Joseph Jacques Benedict de Patin (m) 1764 & Susanne Charlotte Letten (f) 1771 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1797 Birth of Thérèse Loncke (f) in 1797 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1797 Birth of Charles Joseph François de Patin (m) in 1797 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1797 Marriage of Jean Lesage (m) 1780 & Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (f) 1781 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1798 Death of Jean Baptiste Joseph Lesage (m) in 1734 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64
1799 Death of Anna Maria Lecluyse (f) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1799 Birth of Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f) in 1799 in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium

1800 – 1809

1800 Death of Marie Thérèse de Patin (f) in 1745 at age 55.
1800 Birth of Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (m) in 1800 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1800 Birth of Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem (f) in 1800 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1803 Death of Thérèse Catherine de Patin (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1803 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m) 1765 & Colette Regine Vereecke (f) 1773 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1804 Birth of Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f) in 1804 in Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium
1804 Marriage of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) 1775 & Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f) 1780 in Hulste, West Flanders, Belgium
1806 Death of Jean Baptiste Verhaeghe (m) in 1750 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 56.
1808 Birth of Leo Bernard Declercq (m) in 1808 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium
1808 Death of Renier Declercq (m) in 1740 in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium at age 68.
1808 Birth of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m) in 1808 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1809 Death of Genevieve Antoinette Constance de Patin (f) in 1770 at age 39.
1809 Marriage of Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau (m) & Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (f) 1791 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium

1810 – 1819

1810 Death of Eugene Dewanckele (m) in 1789 in Madrid, España at age 21.
1811 Birth of Eulalie Hubertine Sophie Moreau de Wayau (f) in 1811 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1811 Death of Anne Thérèse Devisschere (f) in 1757 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium at age 54.
1811 Birth of Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (f) in 1811 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1812 Death of Marie Magdalena Desplenter (f) in 1754 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 58.
1812 Death of Marie Anne Thérèse Lombaerde (f) in 1750 in Lendelede, West Flanders, Belgium at age 62.
1812 Death of Leopold Joseph de Patin (m) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1812 Birth of Louis de Vos (m) in 1812 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1813 Death of Bernard Verhaeghe (m) in 1794 in Maastricht, Limburg, Netherlands at age 19.
1813 Birth of Louis François Lesage (m) in 1813 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1813 Marriage of Joseph Leopold Lammens (m) 1790 & Anne Thérèse Pareyn (f) 1795 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1814 Birth of Charles Lammens (m) in 1814 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1815 Birth of Joseph Charles Alexandre Moreau de Wayau (m) in 1815
1815 Death of Isabelle Fernandine Vandriesche (f) in 1748 in Anzegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 67.
1815 Death of Jeanne Marie Philippine de Heems (f) in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1815 Death of Alexandre Fidèle Constant Guislain Moreau de Wayau (m) in Yvoir, Belgium
1815 Birth of Charlotte Josèphine Adélaïde Moreau de Wayau (f) in 1815 in Namur, Namur, Belgium
1815 Marriage of Pierre Charles Dewanckele (m) 1789 & Barbara Goddyn (f) 1789 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
1816 Death of Anne Marie Françoise Caestecker (f) in 1733 in Merkem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 83.
1816 Birth of Rosalie Dewanckele (f) in 1816 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium
1816 Death of Thérèse Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1772 at age 44.
1816 Death of Pierre Joseph (senior) Decaestecker (m) in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1817 Birth of Frederic Verbeke (m) in 1817 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1817 Death of Marie Thérèse Houttequiet (f) in 1742 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75.
1818 Death of Pierre Amand Surmont (m) in 1760 in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium at age 58.
1818 Birth of Amand Vercruysse (m) in 1818 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1818 Marriage of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m) 1785 & Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f) 1799 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1819 Birth of Eugenie Libbrecht (f) in 1819 in Ooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1819 Death of Catherine Thérèse Françoise de Ghelcke (f) in 1733 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 86.
1819 Birth of François Glangeaud (m) in 1819

1820 – 1829

1820 Death of Jean Baptiste Benedict de Patin (m) in 1726 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 94.
1820 Death of Joanna Antoinette Monica de Grou (f) in 1729 at age 91.
1821 Birth of Edouard Verhaeghe (m) in 1821 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1821 Death of Marie Joséphine Xavière Guislaine de Moreau de Bioul (f) in 1771 in Yvoir, Belgium at age 50.
1821 Death of Petrus Joseph Houttequiet (m) in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1821 Marriage of Antonius Verhaeghe (m) 1790 & Maria Josepha Corneille (f) 1794 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1821 Marriage of Petrus Joseph Houttequiet (m) & Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f) 1773 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1822 Death of Charlotte Jeanne de Patin (f) in 1759 at age 63.
1822 Marriage of Pierre François Surmont (m) 1790 & Marie Thérèse de Croock (f) 1791 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
1823 Birth of Joseph Marie Jean Baptiste Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1823 in Yvoir, Belgium
1823 Birth of Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1823 in Oordegem, East Flanders, Belgium
1823 Birth of Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1823 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1824 Birth of Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck (m) in 1824 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1824 Birth of Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1824 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1824 Marriage of Pierre François Devenyn (m) & Sophie Derycke (f) in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1825 Birth of Jean Baptiste Surmont (m) in 1825 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium
1825 Death of Marie Thérèse Charlotte de Patin (f) in 1765 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 60.
1825 Death of Jacques François Struyve (m) in Voormezele, West Flanders, Belgium
1825 Birth of Clemens Lammens (m) in 1825 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium
1825 Death of Charles Marie de Patin (m) in 1738 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 87.
1825 Marriage of Charles Joseph François de Patin (m) 1797 & Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem (f) 1800
1826 Death of Barbara Theresia Buysschaert (f) in 1773 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 53.
1826 Birth of Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1826 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1827 Birth of Jules Philippe de Patin (m) in 1827 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1827 Birth of Félicie Josèphe Marie Aline Diericx de Tenham (f) in 1827 in Molenbeek - Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1828 Birth of Hortence du Montet et Malussin (f) in 1828
1828 Birth of Ursula Baert (f) in 1828 in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1828 Birth of Ernest Joseph Marie François Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1828
1828 Birth of Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1828 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1828 Birth of Marie Josèphe Virginie Diericx de Tenham (f) in 1828 in Yvoir, Belgium
1829 Death of Marie Anne de Meulemeester (f) in 1761 in Kruishoutem, East Flanders, Belgium at age 68.
1829 Death of Maria Joanna Angela Rigolle (f) in 1765 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64.
1829 Death of Susanne Charlotte Letten (f) in 1771 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 58.
1829 Birth of Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin (m) in 1829 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium
1829 Marriage of Simon O. de Silva (I) (m) & Hami de Jesu do Reis (f) in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka

1830 – 1839

1830 Birth of Marie Augustine Guislaine Diericx de Tenham (f) in 1830
1830 Birth of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f) in 1830 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1831 Death of Marie Jeanne Claire Vermeersch (f) in 1751 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium at age 80.
1831 Birth of Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey (f) in 1831 in Ghent, East Flanders, Belgium
1831 Birth of Gustave François Marie Goethals (m) in 1831 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1832 Death of Marie Agnes Vanhaezebrouck (f) in 1780 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 52.
1832 Birth of Leo Devenyn (m) in 1832 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1832 Death of Jean François Loncke (m) in 1752 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 80.
1832 Death of Barbara Goddyn (f) in 1789 in Hooglede, West Flanders, Belgium at age 43.
1833 Death of Pierre François Surmont (m) in 1790 in Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium at age 43.
1833 Death of Marie Thérèse de Croock (f) in 1791 in Bevere - Oudenaarde, East Flanders, Belgium at age 42.
1833 Marriage of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m) 1808 & Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f) 1804 in Waarmaarde, West Flanders, Belgium
1834 Birth of Nathalie Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1834
1834 Death of Joseph Charles Jean Antoine de Patin (m) in 1800 at age 34.
1834 Death of Antonius Verhaeghe (m) in 1790 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 44.
1835 Death of Jean Baptiste Den Dauw (m) in 1765 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 70.

1836 Death of Jean Baptiste Guillaume de Patin (m) in 1753 at age 83.
1836 Birth of Ursula Vereecke (f) in 1836 in Meulebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1836 Birth of Charles Louis Den Dauw (m) in 1836 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1837 Death of Marie Thérèse Balderdoot (f) in 1767 in Ooike, East Flanders, Belgium at age 70.
1837 Birth of Susanne d'Huyvetter (f) in 1837 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1838 Death of Charles Benedict Pareyn (m) in 1764 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium at age 74.
1839 Death of Jules Philippe de Patin (m) in 1827 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 12.

1840 – 1849

1840 Marriage of Simon O. de Silva (II) (m) & Adriana de Silva (f) in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1840 Marriage of Leo Bernard Declercq (m) 1808 & Thérèse Loncke (f) 1797 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1841 Death of Pierre François de Croock (m) in 1751 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 90.
1841 Marriage of Louis de Vos (m) 1812 & Eugenie Libbrecht (f) 1819 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1842 Death of Alphonse de Montet de la Molière et Malussin Marquis de Cardaillac (m) in 1783 at age 59.
1842 Marriage of Frederic Verbeke (m) 1817 & Amelie Francisca Houttequiet (f) 1811 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1843 Death of Jean Lesage (m) in 1780 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63.
1843 Marriage of Jean Pierre Cassiers (m) 1788 & Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (f) 1823
1844 Birth of Julie de Meurie (f) in 1844 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1844 Birth of Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois (f) in 1844 in Antwerp, Belgium
1844 Birth of Albert Jacques Goethals (m) in 1844 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1844 Death of Petrus Franciscus de Vos (m) in 1775 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 69.
1844 Death of Pierre Joseph Declercq (m) in 1771 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium at age 73.
1844 Marriage of Louis François Lesage (m) 1813 & Rosalie Dewanckele (f) 1816 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium
1845 Birth of Ivo Declercq (m) in 1845 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1845 Marriage of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau (m) & Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (f) 1826 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1846 Marriage of Amand Vercruysse (m) 1818 & Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f) 1824 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1847 Birth of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m) in 1847 in Douai, France
1847 Death of Joseph Leopold Lammens (m) in 1790 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium at age 57.
1847 Birth of Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse (f) in 1847 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1848 Death of Marie Constance Van Tieghem (f) in 1804 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 44.
1848 Birth of Mathilde Van den Broucke (f) in 1848 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1848 Death of Colette Regine Vereecke (f) in 1773 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75.
1849 Birth of René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m) in 1849
1849 Birth of Amand Jules Vercruysse (m) in 1849 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium

1850 – 1859

1851 Birth of Victor Henri Michel Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1851
1851 Birth of Albert Raphael Vercruysse (m) in 1851 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1851 Marriage of Nadoris Wettimoonige Fernando (m) & Django-Hami O. de Silva (f) in Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1851 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Joseph Charles Auguste Diericx de Tenham (m) 1823 & Adolphine de Villenfagne de Sorinne (f)
1852 Death of Joseph Charles de Patin (m) in 1757 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium at age 95.
1852 Birth of Camillus Waelkens (m) in 1852 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1852 Death of Françoise Marie Joséphine Diericx de Tenham (f) in 1795 at age 57.
1852 Marriage of Edmond de Jardin (m) & Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (f) 1828
1853 Death of Maria Joanna Bruneel (f) in 1789 at age 64.
1853 Birth of Sidonie Verbeke (f) in 1853 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium
1854 Death of Barbara Thérèse d'Hont (f) in 1773 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium at age 81.
1854 Death of Félicie Marie Joséphine Augustine de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1828 in Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium at age 26.
1855 Birth of Lucie Caroline Vercruysse (f) in 1855 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1857 Death of Henricus Vercruysse (m) in 1789 at age 68.
1857 Birth of Emile Theophile Lesage (m) in 1857 in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1857 Marriage of Edouard Verhaeghe (m) 1821 & Ursula Baert (f) 1828 in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1858 Birth of Joseph Glangeaud (m) in 1858
1858 Marriage of Jean Baptiste Surmont (m) 1825 & Susanne d'Huyvetter (f) 1837 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1859 Birth of Marie Louise de Vos (f) in 1859 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium

1860 – 1869

1860 Death of François Glangeaud (m) in 1819 at age 41.
1861 Death of Barbara Thérèse Reynaert (f) in 1781 in Staden, West Flanders, Belgium at age 80.
1861 Birth of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (m) in 1861 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium
1862 Death of Joseph Felix Marie Charles François de Patin de Langemarck (m) in 1824 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium at age 38.
1862 Birth of Marie Jeanne Lespinas (f) in 1862
1862 Birth of Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten (f) in 1862 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1862 Marriage of Charles Louis Den Dauw (m) 1836 & Julie de Meurie (f) 1844 in Ingooigem, West Flanders, Belgium
1863 Birth of Theophile Verhaeghe (m) in 1863 in Sint Eloois Vijve, West Flanders, Belgium
1864 Death of Florence Aline Adélaïde de Patin (f) in 1791 in Yvoir, Belgium at age 73.
1864 Birth of Richard Den Dauw (m) in 1864 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1864 Death of Jacques Joseph Den Dauw (m) in 1808 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 56.
1864 Marriage of Clemens Lammens (m) 1825 & Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f) 1830 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1865 Death of Anne Thérèse Pareyn (f) in 1795 in Vladslo, West Flanders, Belgium at age 70.
1865 Death of Charles Louis Victor Joseph Cotteau (m) in Douai, France
1865 Marriage of Alves Arachige Fernando (m) & Malido O. de Silva (f) in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1866 Death of Maria Josepha Corneille (f) in 1794 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 72.
1867 Death of Ursula Baert (f) in 1828 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 39.
1868 Birth of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f) in 1868 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1868 Death of Thérèse Loncke (f) in 1797 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 71.
1868 Death of Pierre Joseph Decaestecker (m) in 1785 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 83.
1869 Birth of Irma Clemence de Meire (f) in 1869 in Beveren-Leie, West Flanders, Belgium
1869 Marriage of Ivo Declercq (m) 1845 & Mathilde Van den Broucke (f) 1848 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1869 Marriage of Gustave François Marie Goethals (m) 1831 & Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse (f) 1847

1870 – 1879

1870 Birth of Charles Jules Marie Goethals (m) in 1870 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1870 Death of Jean Pierre Cassiers (m) in 1788 in Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium at age 82.

1871 Death of Natalia Juliana Decaestecker (f) in 1830 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 41.
1872 Birth of Ernest Constant Declercq (m) in 1872 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1873 Death of Coleta Francisca Debrabandere (f) in 1799 in Zonnebeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 74.
1873 Birth of V. François Vangheluwe (m) in 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1873 Birth of Marie Nathalie Surmont (f) in 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1874 Death of Sophie Derycke (f) in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1875 Death of Aline Elisabeth Joséphine Antoinette de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1826 in Douai, France at age 49.
1876 Death of Leo Bernard Declercq (m) in 1808 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 68.
1876 Birth of René Emile Joseph Goethals (m) in 1876 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1876 Birth of Marie Elodie Devenyn (f) in 1876 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1876 Marriage of Camillus Waelkens (m) 1852 & Sidonie Verbeke (f) 1853 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1877 Birth of Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals (m) in 1877 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1877 Birth of Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (m) in 1877 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1877 Death of Louis François Lesage (m) in 1813 in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64.
1878 Death of Lucie Fidèle Thérèse de Hem (f) in 1800 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 78.
1879 Death of Josse Alexandre Félix Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1793 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 86.

1880 – 1889

1880 Death of Stéphanie Marie Joséphine de Giey (f) in 1831 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 49.
1881 Death of Eugenie Libbrecht (f) in 1819 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 62.
1881 Birth of Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (f) in 1881 in Ixelles Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1882 Death of Caroline Josephine Marie de Patin de Langemarck (f) in 1823 in Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium at age 59.
1884 Birth of Jeanne Alexandrine Mathilde Mols (f) in 1884
1884 Marriage of Marie Louise de Vos (f) 1859 & Theophile Verhaeghe (m) 1863 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1885 Birth of Franz Jules Bonaert (m) in 1885 in Liege, Liege, Belgium
1885 Death of Auguste Jean Roger Diericx de Tenham (m) in 1796 in Surice, Namur, Belgium at age 89.
1886 Death of Hélène Emélie Joséphine de Patin (m) in 1829 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 57.
1886 Marriage of Albert Raphael Vercruysse (m) 1851 & Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten (f) 1862 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium
1888 Death of Charles Philippe Jean Marie Joseph de Patin de Langemarck (m) in 1861 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium at age 27.
1888 Birth of Marie Helene Vercruysse (f) in 1888 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1888 Marriage of Emile Theophile Lesage (m) 1857 & Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f) 1868 in Passchendaele, West Flanders, Belgium
1888 Marriage of Lucie Caroline Vercruysse (f) 1855 & Albert Jacques Goethals (m) 1844
1889 Birth of Maria Theresia Goethals (f) in 1889 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1889 Death of Lucie Caroline Vercruysse (f) in 1855 at age 34.

1890 – 1899

1890 Birth of Cyrille Camille Lesage (m) in 1890 in Westrozebeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1890 Birth of Étienne Glangeaud (m) in 1890
1891 Birth of John Vercruysse (m) in 1891
1891 Birth of Augusta Emma Waelkens (f) in 1891 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1891 Marriage of Richard Den Dauw (m) 1864 & Irma Clemence de Meire (f) 1869 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1892 Birth of Alfred Den Dauw (m) in 1892 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium
1892 Birth of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m) in 1892 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1895 Death of Charles Marie Victor Joseph Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m) in 1847 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium at age 48.
1895 Death of Gustave François Marie Goethals (m) in 1831 at age 64.
1895 Birth of Simon Aires O. de Silva (m) in 1895 in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1895 Death of Leo Devenyn (m) in 1832 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63.
1895 Marriage of V. François Vangheluwe (m) 1873 & Marie Nathalie Surmont (f) 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1896 Death of Aline Caroline Joséphine de Patin (f) in 1824 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 72.
1897 Death of Anne-Flavie Sivet (f)
1897 Birth of Gerard Medard Lesage (m) in 1897 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1897 Death of Louis de Vos (m) in 1812 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 85.
1898 Birth of Hector Alidor Lesage (m) in 1898 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1898 Birth of Gerard Vangheluwe (m) in 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1898 Birth of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f) in 1898 in Harelbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1899 Birth of Magdalena Meersseman (f) in 1899 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium

1900 – 1909

1900 Death of Julie de Meurie (f) in 1844 in Leers-Nord, Hainaut, Belgium at age 56y
1900 Death of Jean Baptiste Surmont (m) in 1825 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75y
1901 Birth of Laines Hami de Silva (f) in 1901 in Jalpitiya, Sri Lanka
1901 Marriage of Ernest Constant Declercq (m) 1872 & Marie Elodie Devenyn (f) 1876 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1905 Birth of Irma Helena Lesage (f) in 1905 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1906 Birth of Michel A. R. Declercq (m) in 1906 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1906 Death of René Charles François Cotteau de Simencourt de Patin (m) in 1849 in Houthulst, West Flanders, Belgium at age 57y
1906 Birth of Oscar Petrus Lesage (m) in 1906 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1907 Death of Amand Vercruysse (m) in 1818 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 89y
1907 Death of Maria Helena Henriette Vercruysse (f) in 1847 at age 60y
1907 Death of Edouard Verhaeghe (m) in 1821 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 86y
1909 Death of Ivo Declercq (m) in 1845 in Kuurne, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64y

1910 – 1919

1910 Death of Ursula Vereecke (f) in 1836 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium at age 74y
1911 Birth of Daniel Abel Lesage (m) in 1911 in Moorslede, West Flanders, Belgium
1911 Marriage of Marie Helene Vercruysse (f) 1888 & Franz Jules Bonaert (m) 1885 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1914 Death of Hortence du Montet et Malussin (f) in 1828 at age 86y
1914 Death of John Vercruysse (m) in 1891 in Pervijze, West Flanders, Belgium at age 23y
1914 Marriage of Alfred Den Dauw (m) 1892 & Augusta Emma Waelkens (f) 1891 in Vichte, West Flanders, Belgium
1916 Death of Albert Jacques Goethals (m) in 1844 in Clifton Bristol, United Kingdom at age 71y 11m 30d
1916 Death of Cyrille Camille Lesage (m) in 1890 in Paris, France at age 25y 11m 30d
1918 Death of Sidonie Verbeke (f) in 1853 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 64y 11m 30d
1918 Death of Hector Alidor Lesage (m) in 1898 in Jonkershove, West Flanders, Belgium at age 19y 11m 30d
1918 Death of Maurice Florimond Verhaeghe (m) in 1892 in Langemark, West Flanders, Belgium at age 25y 11m 30d
1919 Birth of Roger Amand Goethals (m) in 1919
1919 Death of Marie Louise de Vos (f) in 1859 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 60y

1920 – 1929

1921 Marriage of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f) 1898 & Gerard Vangheluwe (m) 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1923 Death of Albert Raphael Vercruysse (m) in 1851 at age 72y
1924 Birth of Anna Den Dauw (f) in 1924 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1925 Birth of René Vangheluwe (m) in 1925 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1926 Death of Theophile Verhaeghe (m) in 1863 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63y
1927 Death of Céline Pauline Ghislaine Gantois (f) in 1844 in Elsene Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 83y
1927 Marriage of Simon Aires O. de Silva (m) 1895 & Laines Hami de Silva (f) 1901 in Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1929 Death of Joseph Glangeaud (m) in 1858 at age 71y

1930 – 1939

1931 Death of Lucie Charlotte Marie Van der Straeten (f) in 1862 in Foy-Notre-Dame, Namur, Belgium at age 69y
1931 Death of Eudoxie Romanie Lammens (f) in 1868 in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63y
1932 Marriage of Michel A. R. Declercq (m) 1906 & Irma Helena Lesage (f) 1905 in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium
1934 Death of Amand Jules Vercruysse (m) in 1849 at age 85y
1934 Death of René Emile Joseph Goethals (m) in 1876 in Heule, West Flanders, Belgium at age 58y
1938 Death of Emile Theophile Lesage (m) in 1857 in Beselare, West Flanders, Belgium at age 81y
1939 Birth of Pierre Vangheluwe (m) in 1939 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium

1940 – 1949

1940 Death of Raoul Charles René Ghislain Cotteau de Patin (m) in 1877 in Ypres, West Flanders, Belgium at age 63y
1940 Birth of Pia Wetty O. de Silva (f) in 1940 in Pathakada - Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1941 Birth of Belin O. de Silva (m) in 1941 in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1941 Death of Irma Clemence de Meire (f) in 1869 in Otegem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 72y
1941 Birth of Maurice A. Declercq (m) in 1941
1941 Birth of Jeanette Leona Verbrugghe (f) in 1941 in Wielsbeke, West Flanders, Belgium
1941 Death of Augusta Emma Waelkens (f) in 1891 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 50y
before 1941 Marriage of Perez O. de Silva (m) & Sia Doris Hami (f)
1944 Death of Charles Jules Marie Goethals (m) in 1870 in Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium at age 74y
1944 Death of Marie Jeanne Lespinas (f) in 1862 at age 82y
1945 Birth of Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f) in 1945
1946 Death of Marie Louise Caroline Ghislaine Cotteau de Patin (f) in 1881 at age 64y 11m 30d
1947 Death of Ernest Constant Declercq (m) in 1872 in Olsene, East Flanders, Belgium at age 75y

1950 – 1959

1951 Death of V. François Vangheluwe (m) in 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 78y
1953 Death of Irma Helena Lesage (f) in 1905 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 47y 11m 30d
1955 Death of Marie Nathalie Surmont (f) in 1873 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 82y
1958 Death of Alfred Den Dauw (m) in 1892 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 65y 11m 30d

1960 – 1969

1961 Death of Ernest Amand Joseph Goethals (m) in 1877 at age 84y
1962 Death of Franz Jules Bonaert (m) in 1885 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 77y
1963 Death of Michel A. R. Declercq (m) in 1906 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 56y 11m 30d
1965 Death of Marie Elodie Devenyn (f) in 1876 in Waregem, West Flanders, Belgium at age 89y
1966 Marriage of Maurice A. Declercq (m) 1941 & Nelly-Maria Vangheluwe (f) 1945
1967 Death of Marie Helene Vercruysse (f) in 1888 in Brussels, Brabant, Belgium at age 79y
1968 Death of Jeanne Alexandrine Mathilde Mols (f) in 1884 at age 84y

1970 – 1979

1975 Birth of the author, Nico F. Declercq
1976 Death of Magdalena Meersseman (f) in 1899 in Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77y
1977 Death of Gerard Vangheluwe (m) in 1898 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 78y 11m 30d
1978 Birth of Shirani O. de Silva (f) in 1978 in Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1979 Death of Roger Amand Goethals (m) in 1919 at age 60y

1980 – 1989

1981 Death of Étienne Glangeaud (m) in 1890 at age 91y
1981 Death of Zozyma Zulma Verhaeghe (f) in 1898 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 82y 11m 30d
1984 Death of Pia Wetty O. de Silva (f) in 1940 in Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka at age 44y
1988 Death of Daniel Abel Lesage (m) in 1911 in Deerlijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 77y

1990 – 1999

1990 Death of Oscar Petrus Lesage (m) in 1906 in Roeselare, West Flanders, Belgium at age 83y 11m 30d
1991 Death of Pierre Vangheluwe (m) in 1939 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 52y
1996 Death of Belin O. de Silva (m) in 1941 in Horana near Uduwara, Western Province, Sri Lanka at age 55y
1997 Marriage of Nico Felicien Declercq (m) 27/12/1975 & Shirani O. de Silva (f) 1978 in Kalutara, Western Province, Sri Lanka
1999 Birth of Benjamin J.H. Declercq (m) in 1999 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
1999 Death of Anna Den Dauw (f) in 1924 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium at age 75y

2000 – 2009

2005 Birth of Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq (f) in 2005 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
2008 Fuit, sed non fuit

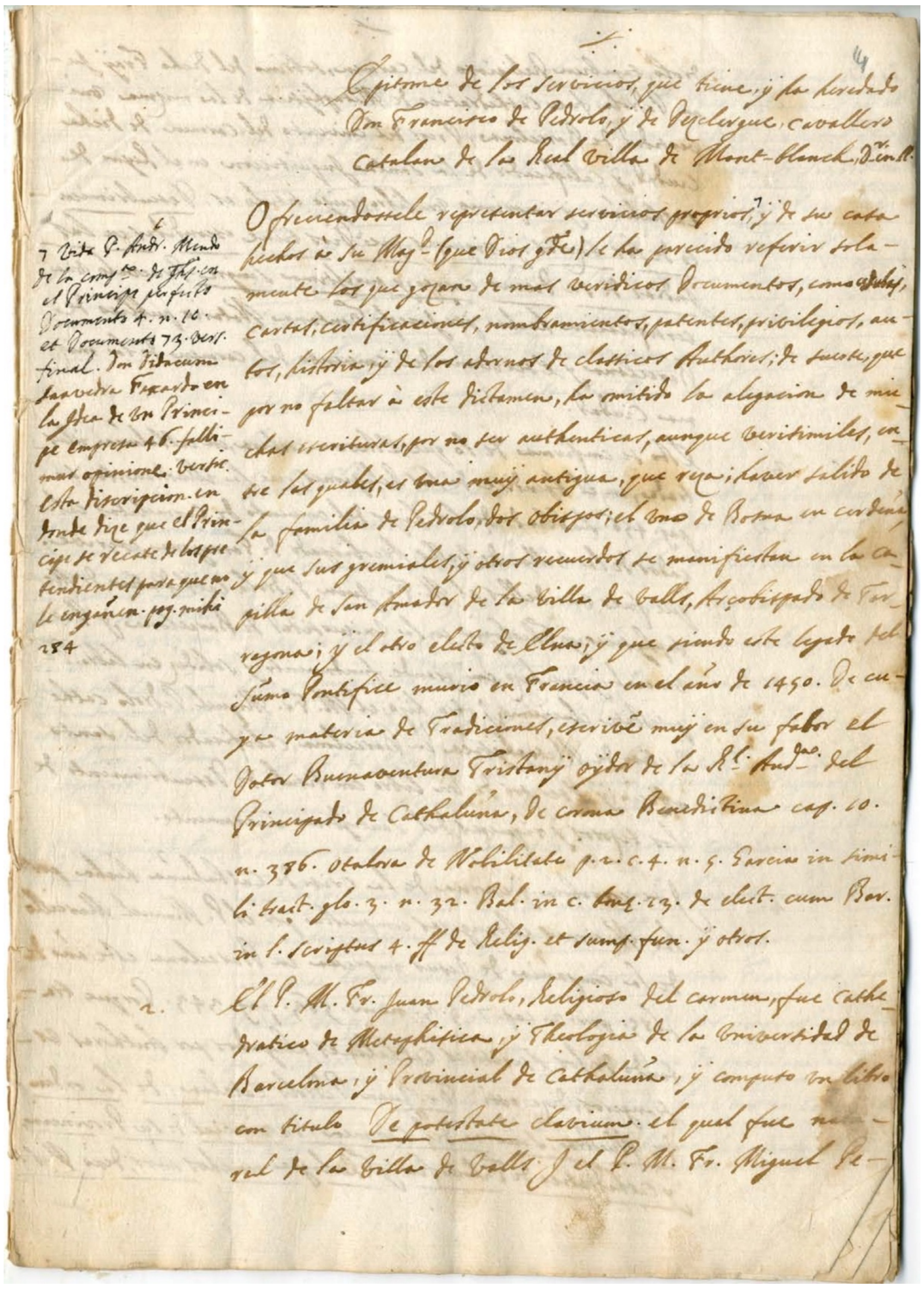
2010 – 2019

2011 Birth of Lambert L. B. Declercq (m) in 2011 in Kortrijk, West Flanders, Belgium
2015 Death of Maurice A. Declercq (m) in 1941 at age 74y
2017 Death of René Vangheluwe (m) in 1925 at age 92y

Chapter 79

The 1661 Report by Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue

The fragments of importance for this book have been shown separately throughout the manuscript. Still, to honor Francesc de Pedrolo y Desclergue's extensive work and allow the reader to view the entire document of 1661 as it is, we show every page in this appendix. The pages are shown in Figures 79.1, 79.2, 79.3, 79.4, 79.5, 79.6, 79.7, 79.8, 79.9, 79.10, 79.11, 79.12, 79.13, 79.14 and 79.15.



1.

4

Epitome de los servicios, que tiene, y ha heredado Don Francisco de Pedrolo, y de Desclergue, cavallero catalan de la Real villa de Mont-blanch, D.in

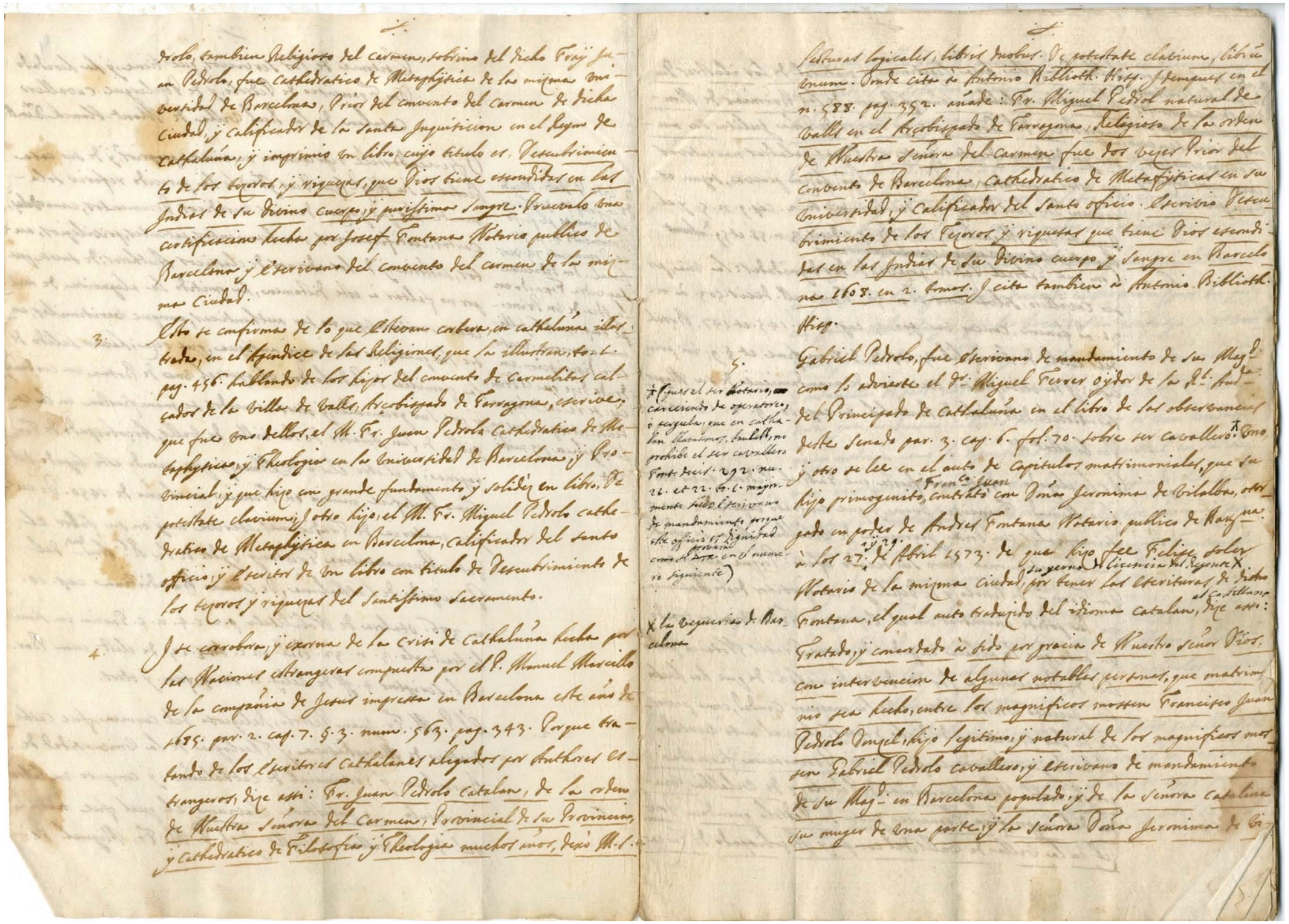
Offreciendoseme representar servicios proprios,7 y de su casa hechos à su Mag.d (que Dios g.de) se ha parecido referir solamente los que gozan de mas veridicos documentos, como cedulas, cartas, certificaciones, nombramientos, patentes, privilegios, autos, historia, y de los adornos de classicos Authores; de suerte, que por no faltar à este dictamen, ha omitido la alegacion de muchas escrituras, por no ser authenticas, aunque verisimiles, entre las quales, es una muy antigua, que reza; haver salido de la familia de Pedrolo, dos obispos; el uno de Bosa en Cerdeña y que sus gremiales, y otros recuerdos se manifiestan en la capilla de San Amador de la villa de Valls, Arçobispado de Tarragona; y el otro electo de Elna; y que siendo este legado del Sumo Pontifice murio en Francia en el año de 1450. De cuya materia de Tradiciones, escrive muy en su favor el Dotor Buenaventura Tristany oydor de la R.l Aud.a del Principado de Cathaluña, de corona Benedictina cap. 10. n. 386. Otalora de Nobilitate p. 2. c. 4. n. 5. Garcia in simili tract. glo. 3. n. 32. Bal. in c. unic. 23. de elect. cum Bar. in l. scriptus 4. ff de Relig. et sump. fun. y otros.

2. El P. M. Fr. Juan Pedrolo, Religioso del carmen, fue cathedratico de Metaphisica, y Theologia de la Universidad de Barcelona, y Provincial de Cathaluña, y compuso un libro con titulo De potestate clavium. el qual fue natural de la villa de Valls. Y el P. M. Fr. Miguel Pe-

6

7 Vide P. Andr. Mendo de la comp.a de Jhs. en el Principe perfecto Documento 4. n. 16. et Documento 73. vers. final. Don Didacum Saavedra Faxardo en la Idea de un Principe empresa 46. fallimus opinione. Verse esta discripcion en donde dize que el Principe se recate de los pretendientes para que no le engañen. pag. mihi 284

Figure 79.1: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 1.*



drolo, tambien Religioso del carmen, sobrino del dicho Fray Ju-
an Pedrolo, fue cathedratico de Metaphysica de la misma Uni-
versidad de Barcelona, Prior del convento del carmen de dicha
ciudad, y calificador de la santa Inquisicion en el Reyno de
cathaluña, y imprimio un libro, cuyo titulo es, Descubrimien-
to de los tesoros, y riquezas, que Dios tiene escondidas en las
Indias de su divino cuerpo, y purissima sangre. Pruevalo una
certificacion hecha por Josef Fontana Notario publico de
Barcelona y Escrivano del convento del carmen de la mis-
ma Ciudad.

3. Esto se confirma de lo que Estevan corbera, en cathaluña illus-
trada, en el Apendice de las Religiones, que la illustran, to. 1.
pag. 456. hablando de los hijos del convento de carmelitas cal-
zados de la villa de valls, Arçobispado de Tarragona, escrive;
que fue uno dellos, el M. Fr. Juan Pedrolo cathedratico de Me-
taphysica, y Theologia en la Universidad de Barcelona, y Pro-
vincial, y que hizo con grande fundamento y solidez un libro, De
potestate clavium; y otro hijo, el M. Fr. Miguel Pedrolo cathe-
dratico de Metaphysica en Barcelona, calificador del santo
officio, y Escritor de un libro con titulo de Descubrimiento de
los tesoros y riquezas del Santissimo Sacramento.

4. Y se corrobora, y exorna de la crisi de cathaluña hecha por
las Naciones estrangeras compuesta por el P. Manuel Marcillo
de la compañia de Jesus impressa en Barcelona este año de
1685. par. 2. cap. 7. § 3. num. 563. pag. 343. Porque tra-
tando de los Escritores cathalanes alegados por Authores es-
trangeros, dize assi: Fr. Juan Pedrolo catalan, de la orden
de Nuestra Señora del Carmen, Provincial de su Provincia,
y cathedratico de Filosofia y Theologia muchos años, dexó M. S.

5\.

✝(que es el ser Notario, [illegible]
careciendo de operatorio,
ó pergola, que en catha-
lan llamamos, taulell, no
prohibe el ser cavallero
Font. decis. 292. nu.
21. et 22. to. 1. mayor-
mente siendo Escrivano
de mandamiento porque
este officio es dignidad
como se ~~Dize~~ provara en el nume-
ro siguiente)

X la veguerio de Bar-
celona

lecturas logicales, libros duobus. De potestate clavium, libru
unum. Donde cita a Antonio Biblioth. Hisp. Y despues en el
n. 588. pag. 352. añade: Fr. Miguel Pedrol natural de
Valls en el Arçobispado de Tarragona, Religioso de la orden
de Nuestra Señora del carmen fue dos vezes Prior del
convento de Barcelona, cathedratico de Metafysicas en su
Universidad, y calificador del santo oficio. Escrivio Descu-
brimiento de los Tesoros y riquezas que tiene Dios escondi-
das en las Indias de su divino cuerpo y sangre en Barcelo-
na 1608. en 2. tomos. Y cita tambien a Antonio Biblioth.
Hisp.

Gabriel Pedrolo, fue Escrivano de mandamiento de su Mag.d
como lo advierte el Dr. Miguel Ferrer oydor de la R.l Aud.a
del Principado de cathaluña en el libro de las observancias
deste Senado par. 3. cap. 6. fol. 70. sobre ser cavallero ✝ uno,
y otro se lee en el auto de capitulos matrimoniales, que su
hijo primogenito, Fran.co Juan contrató con D.ña Jeronima de Vilalba, otor-
gado en poder de Andres Fontana Notario publico de Barz.na X
à los 27. y 29. de Abril 1573. de que hizo fee Felipe Soler
su yerno de licencia del Regente X
Notario de la misma ciudad, por tener las Escrituras de dicho
Fontana, el qual auto traduzido del idioma catalan, al castellano dize assi:
Tratado, y concordado à sido por gracia de Nuestro Señor Dios,
con intervencion de algunas notables personas, que matrim.o
nio sea hecho, entre los magnificos mossen Francisco Juan
Pedrolo Donzel, hijo legitimo, y natural de los magnificos mos-
sen Gabriel Pedrolo caballero, y Escrivano de mandamiento
de su Mag.d en Barcelona populado, y de la señora Catalina
su muger de una parte, y la señora Doña Jeronima de Vi-

Figure 79.2: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 2.*

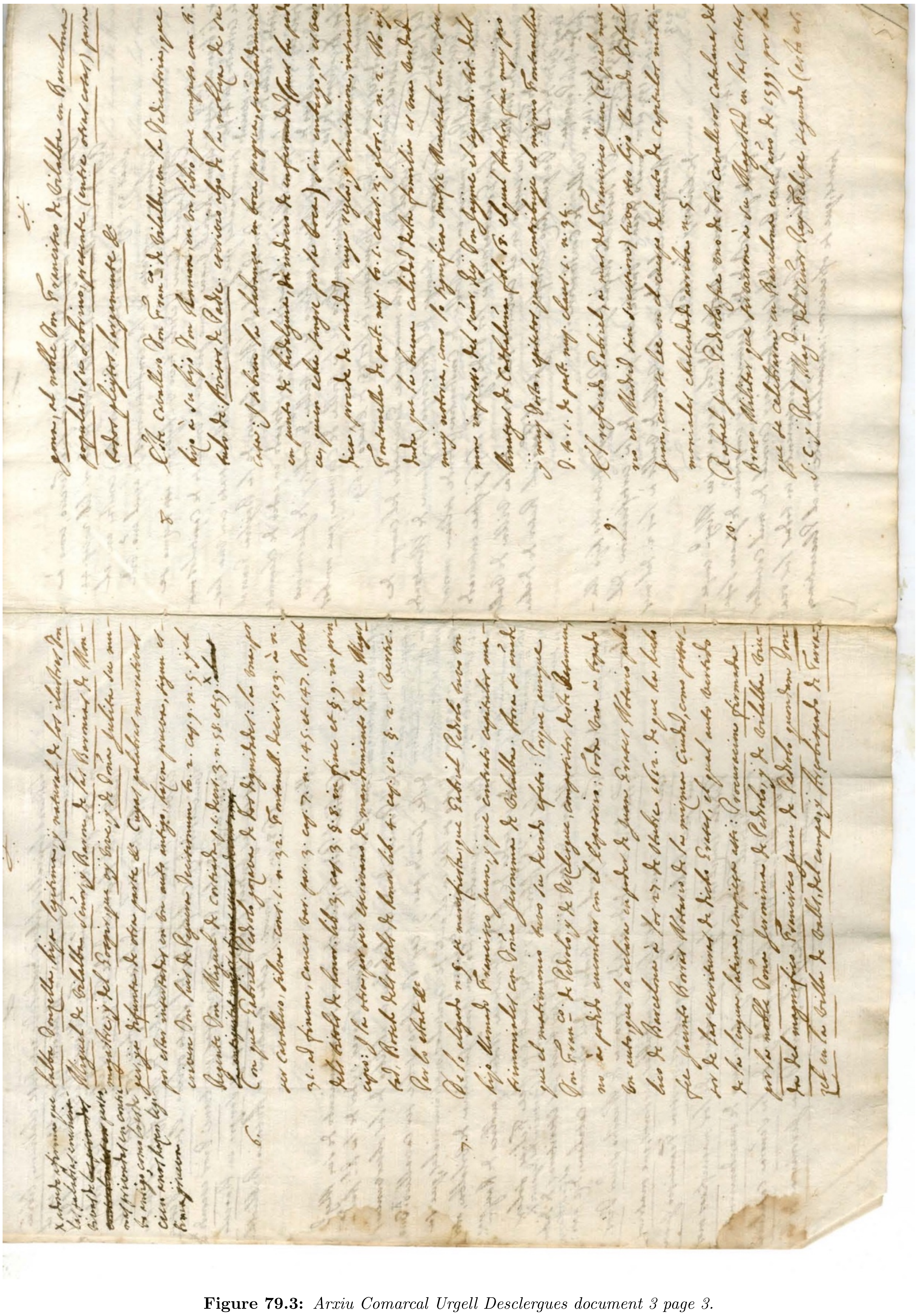


Figure 79.3: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 3.*

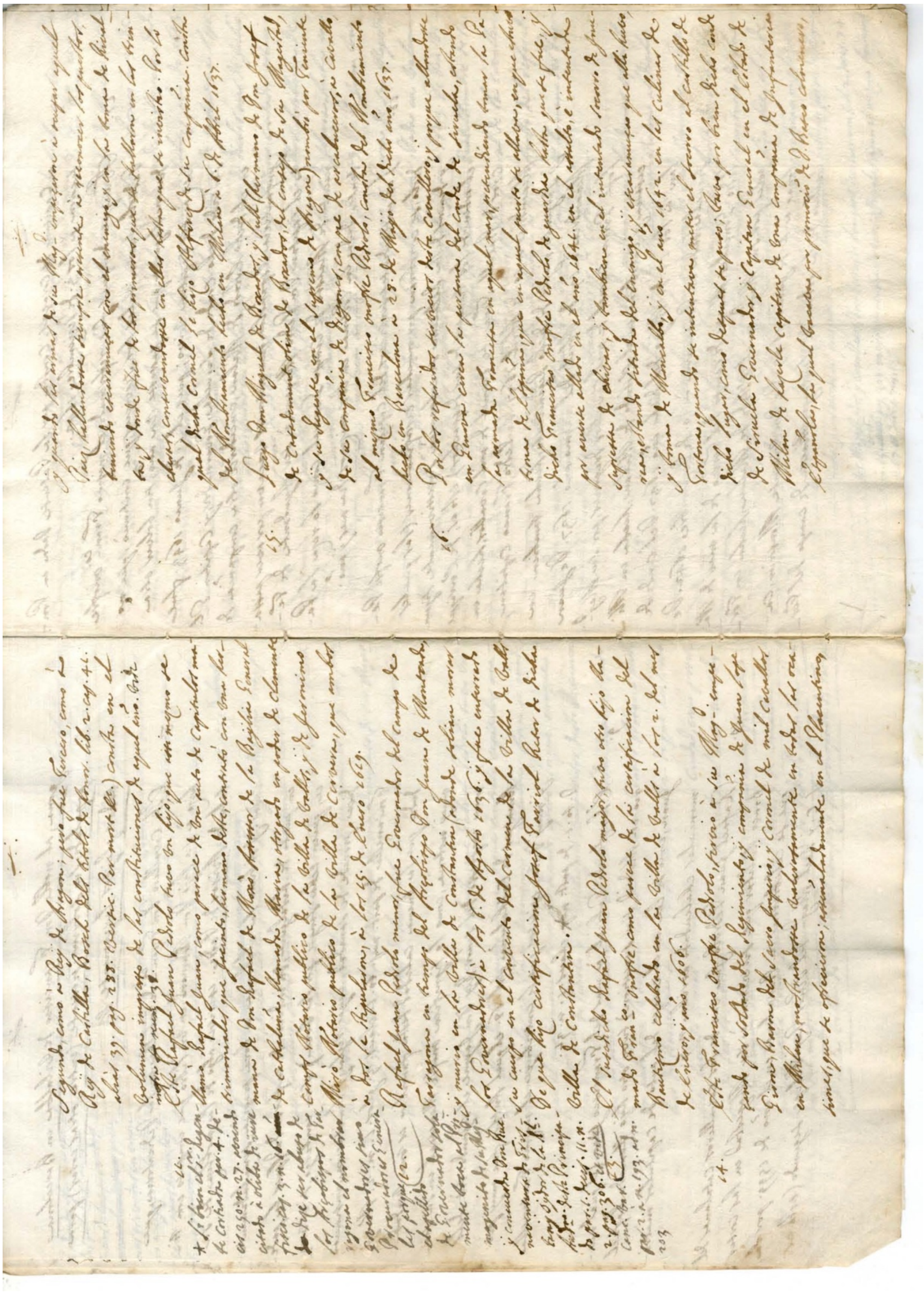
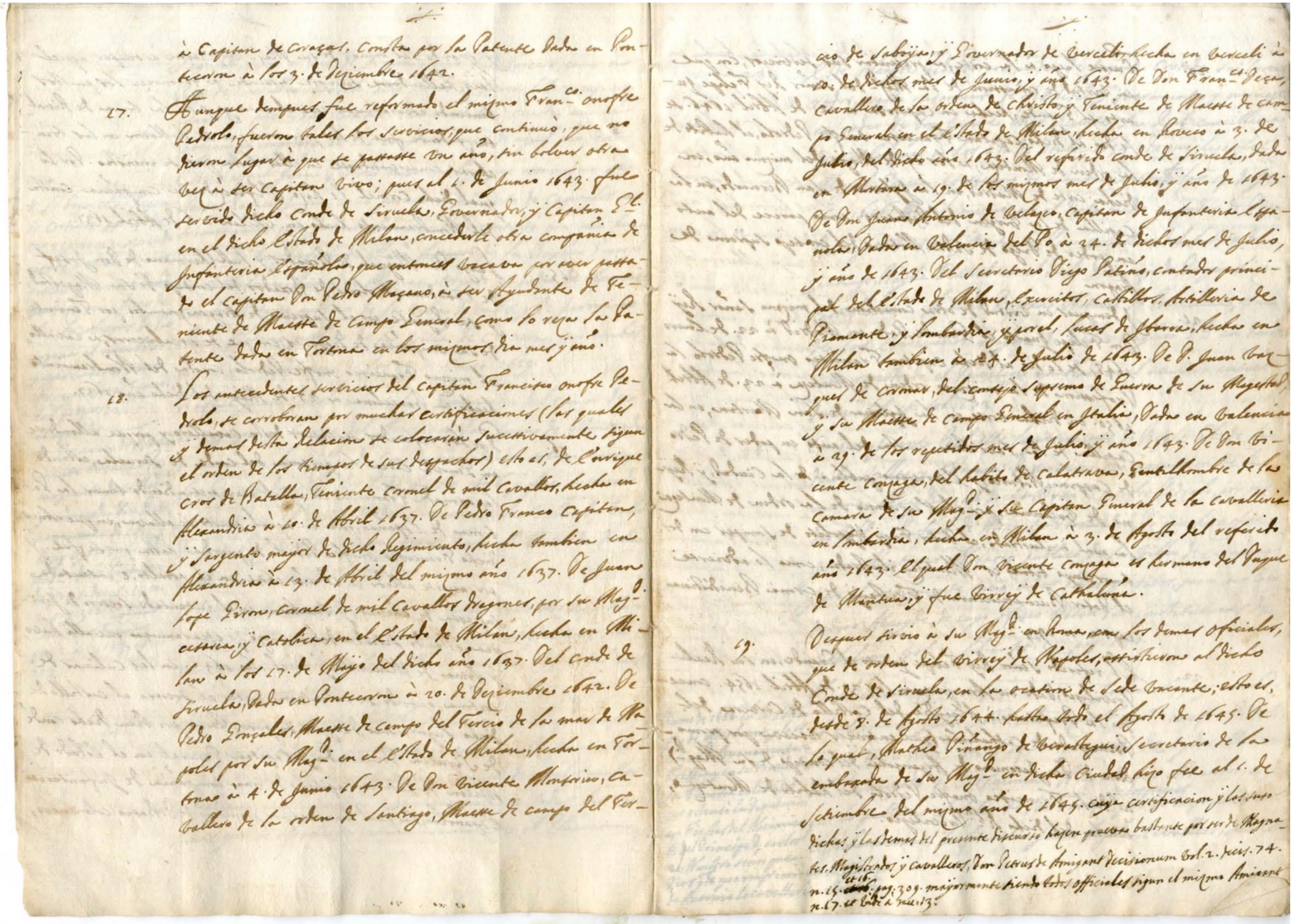


Figure 79.4: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 4.*



à Capitan de Coraças. Consta por la Patente dada en Pon-
tecoron à los 3. de Deziembre 1642.

17. Aunque despues fue reformado el mismo Fran.co Onofre
Pedrolo, fueron tales los servicios, que continuò, que no
dieron lugar à que se passasse un año, sin bolver otra
vez à ser Capitan vivo; pues al 1. de Junio 1643. fue
servido dicho Conde de Siruela, Governador, y Capitan Gl.
en el dicho Estado de Milan, concederle otra compañia de
Infanteria Española, que entonces vacava por aver passa-
do el Capitan Don Pedro Maçano, à ser Ayudante de Te-
niente de Maesse de Campo General, como lo reza la Pa-
tente dada en Tortona en los mismos dia mes y año.

18. Los antecedentes servicios del Capitan Francisco Onofre Pe-
drolo, se corroboran por muchas certificaciones (las quales
y demas desta Relacion se colocaràn sucessivamente siguen
el orden de los tiempos de sus despachos) esto es, de Enrique
Cros de Batalla, Teniente Coronel de mil Cavallos, hecha en
Alexandria à 10. de Abril 1637. De Pedro Franco Capitan,
y Sargento mayor de dicho Regimiento, hecha tambien en
Alexandria à 13. de Abril del mismo año 1637. De Juan
Jose Giron, Coronel de mil Cavallos dragones, por su Mag.d
cesarea, y Catolica, en el Estado de Milan, hecha en Mi-
lan à los 17. de Mayo del dicho año 1637. Del Conde de
Siruela, dada en Pontecoron à 20. de Deziembre 1642. De
Pedro Gonçales, Maesse de campo del Tercio de la mar de Na-
poles por su Mag.d en el Estado de Milan, hecha en Tor-
tona à 4. de Junio 1643. De Don Vicente Monsoriu, Ca-
vallero de la orden de Santiago, Maesse de campo del Ter-
cio de Saboya, y Governador de Vercelli, hecha en Vercelli à
10. de dichos mes de Junio, y año 1643. De Don Fran.co Vega,
Cavallero de la orden de Christo, y Teniente de Maesse de cam-
po General en el Estado de Milan, hecha en Rovoco à 3. de
Julio, del dicho año 1643. Del referido Conde de Siruela, dada
en Mortara à 19. de los mismos mes de Julio, y año de 1643.
De Don Juan Antonio de Velasco, Capitan de Infanteria Espa-
ñola, dada en Valencia del Po à 24. de dichos mes de Julio,
y año de 1643. Del Secretario Diego Patiño, contador princi-
pal del Estado de Milan, Exercitos, Castillos, Artilleria de
Piemonte, y Lombardia, y general, Lucas de Iborra, hecha en
Milan tambien à 24. de Julio de 1643. De D. Juan Vaz-
ques de Coronado, del consejo supremo de Guerra de su Magestad,
y su Maesse de campo General en Italia, dada en Valencia
à 29. de los repetidos mes de Julio, y año 1643. De Don Vi-
cente Gonzaga, del habito de Calatrava, Gentilhombre de la
Camara de su Mag.d y su Capitan General de la Cavalleria
en Lombardia, hecha en Milan à 3. de Agosto del referido
año 1643. El qual Don Vicente Gonzaga es hermano del Duque
de Mantua, y fue Virrey de Cathaluña.

19. Despues sirvio à su Mag.d en Roma, con los demas Oficiales,
que de orden del Virrey de Napoles, assistieron al dicho
Conde de Siruela, en la ocasion de Sede vacante; esto es,
desde 8. de Agosto 1644. hasta todo el Agosto de 1645. De
lo qual, Matheo Vinango de Verastegui, Secretario de la
embaxada de su Mag.d en dicha Ciudad hizo fee al 1. de
Setiembre del mismo año de 1645. cuya certificacion y las suso
dichas y las demas del presente discurso hazen prueva bastante por ser de Magna-
tes, Magistrados y cavalleros, Don Petrus de Amigant decisionum Vol. 2. decis. 74.
n. 15. et 16. pag. 309. mayormente siendo todos officiales sigun el mismo Amigant
n. 17. et latè à num. 13.

Figure 79.5: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 5.*

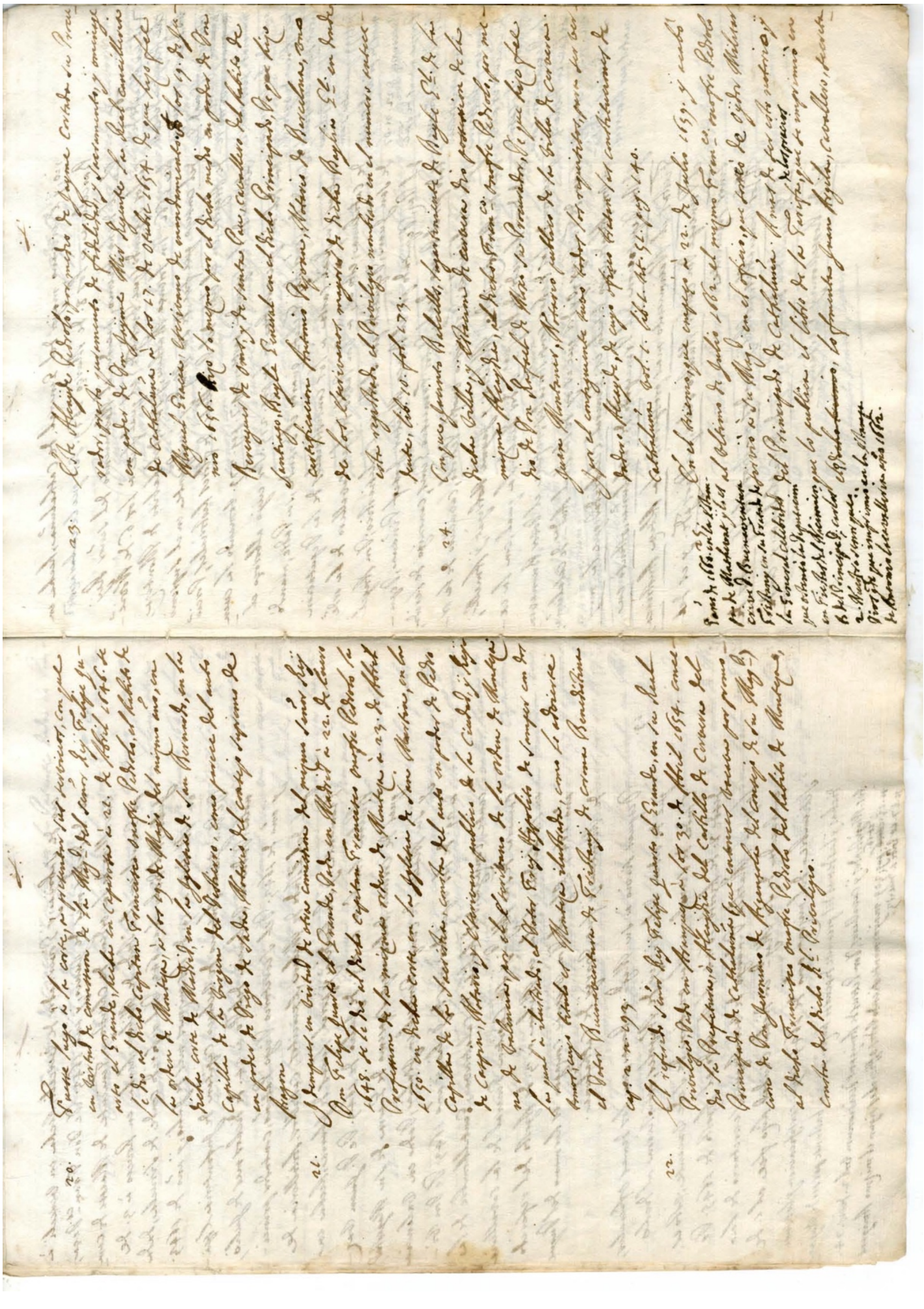


Figure 79.6: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 6.*

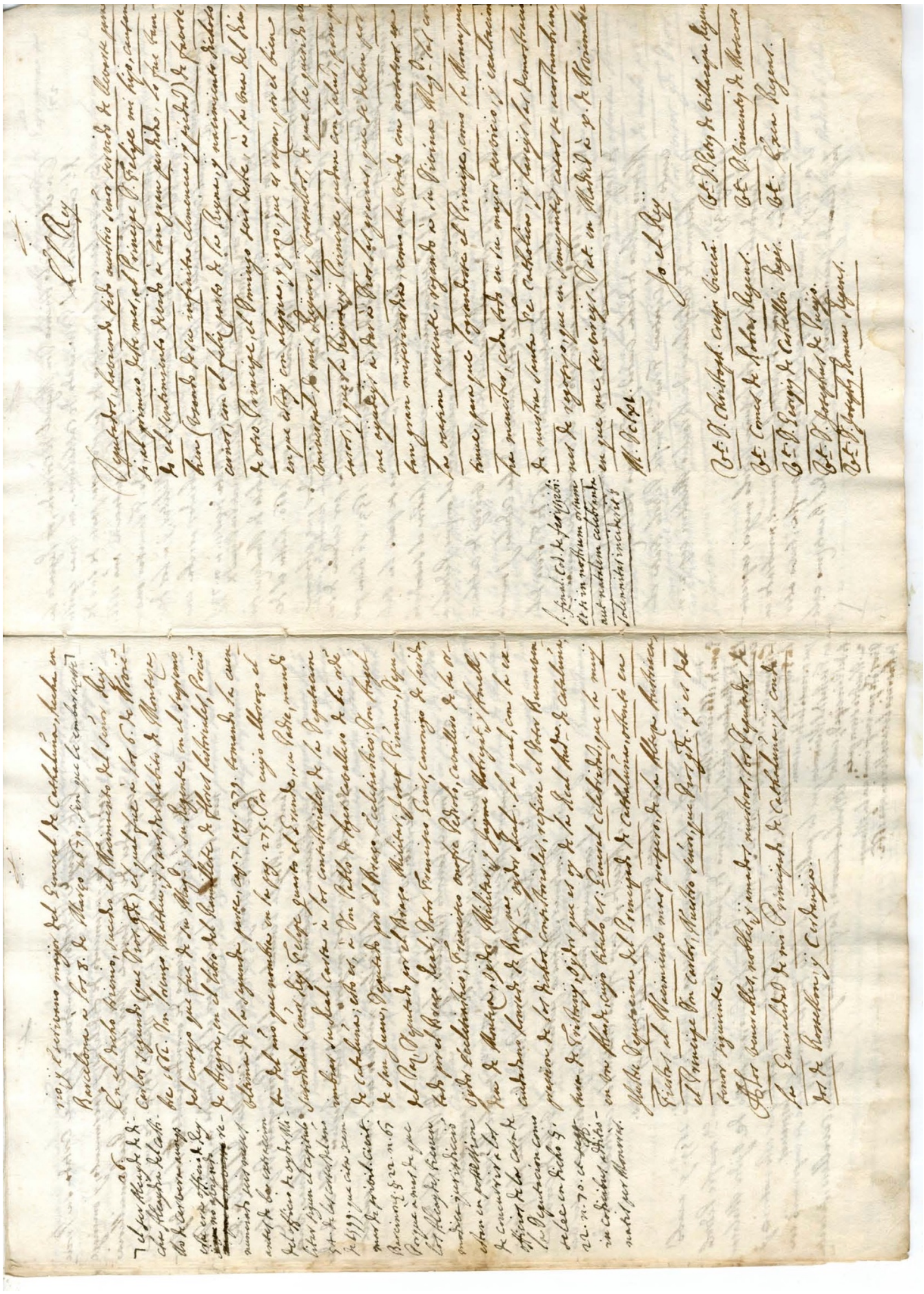


Figure 79.7: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 7.*

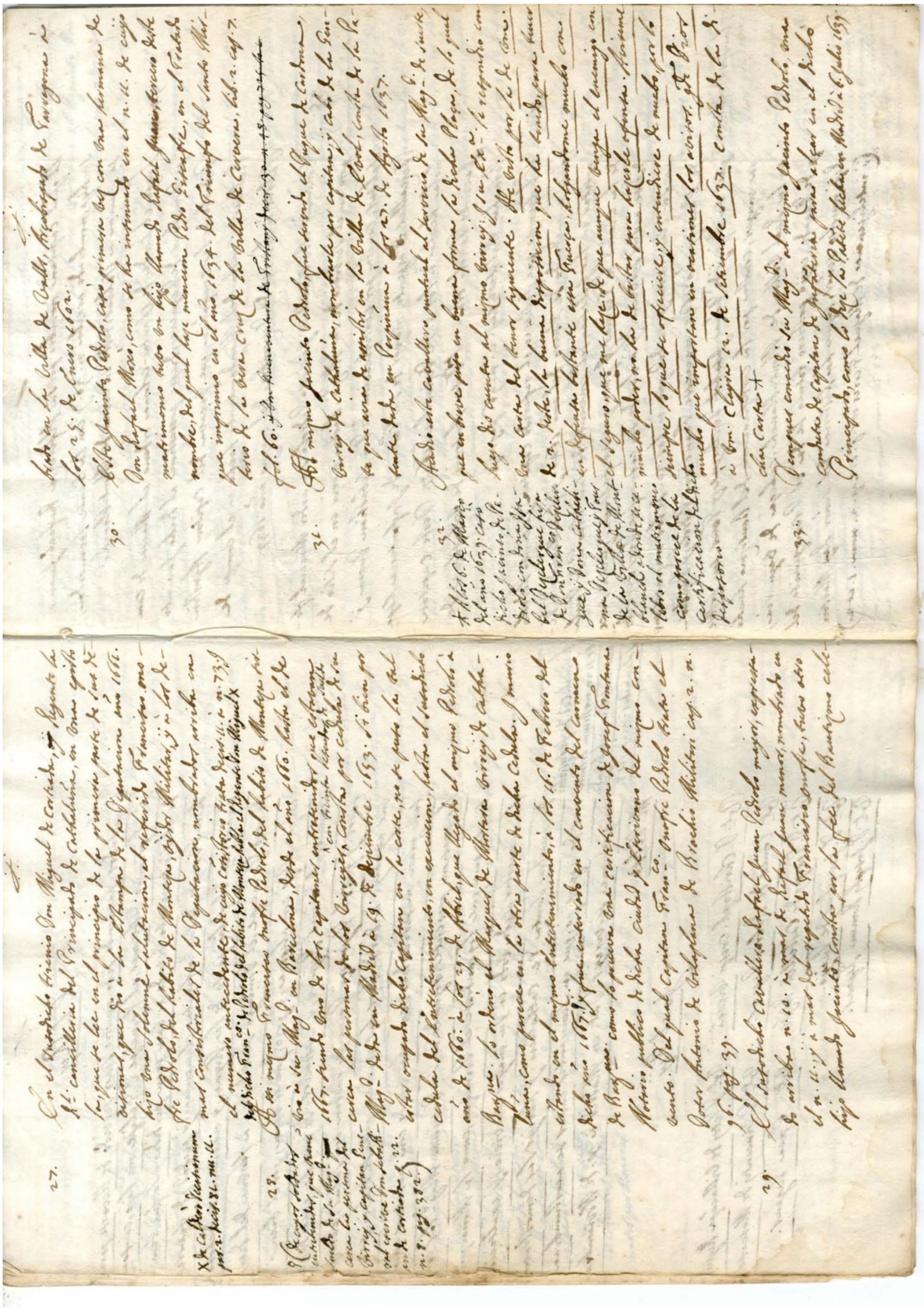
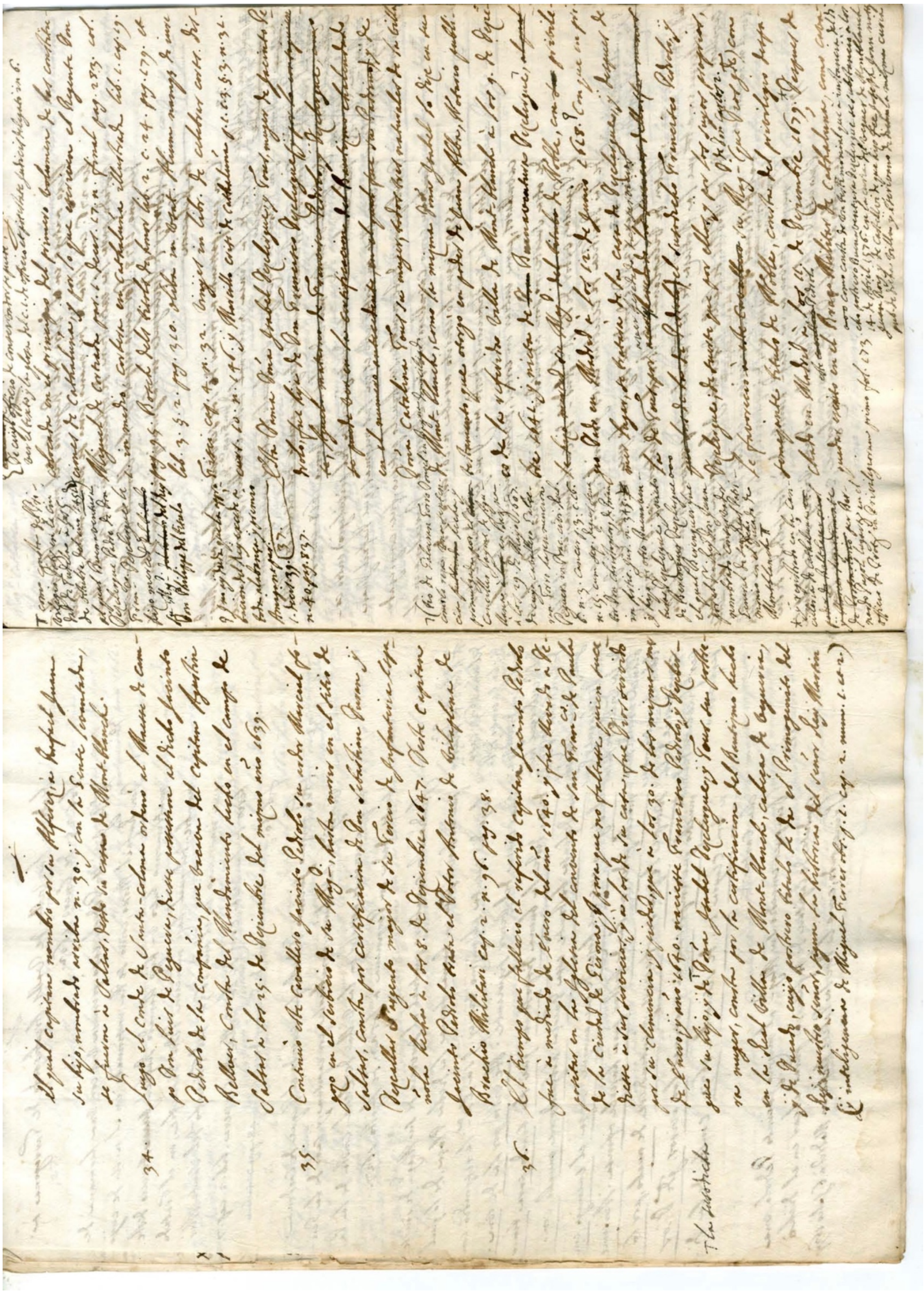


Figure 79.8: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 8.*



El qual capitan nombrò por su Alferez à Rafael Juan su hijo, nombrado arriba n. 30. y con la Gente levantada, se fueron à Salsas, desde su casa de Mont-blanch.

34. Luego el Conde de Santa-coloma ordenò al Maestre de campo Don Luis de Peguera, diesse possession al dicho Jacinto Pedrolo de la compañia, que vacava del capitan Agustin Bellver, consta del Mandamiento hecho en el campo de Salsas à los 25. de Deziembre del mismo año 1639.

35. Continuò este Cavallero Jacinto Pedrolo su ardor Marcial fogoso en el servicio de su Mag.d, hasta morir en el sitio de Salsas, consta por certificacion de Don Sebastian Duran y Descallar Sargento mayor de su Tercio de Infanteria Española hecho à los 8. de Deziembre 1647. Deste capitan Jacinto Pedrolo trata el Dotor Antonio de Vilaplana de Brachio Militari cap. 2. n. 96. pag. 38.

36. Al tiempo que fallecio el referido capitan Jacinto Pedrolo fue à mediado de Enero del año 1640. y fue llevado à depositar en la Iglesia del convento de San Fran.co de Paula de la Ciudad de Girona. Y para que no faltasse quien succediesse à sus servicios, y à los de su casa, fue Dios servido por su clemencia, y piedad, que à los 30. de los mismos mes de Enero, y año 1640. naciesse Francisco Pedrolo, y Desclergue su hijo, y de ⸆Doña Isabel Desclergue, y Tous su postrera muger, consta por la certificacion del Bautismo hecho en la Real Villa de Mont-blanch, cabeça de veguería, y de Ducado, cuyo postrero titulo le da el Primogenito del Rey nuestro señor, segun la historia del señor Rey Martin (y inteligencia de Miguel Ferrer obs. p. 1. cap. 2. num. 1. et 2.)

⸆la susodicha

{De cuyo officio de conservador se puede ver el texto y la glosa del c. 1. de officio et potestate judicis delegati in 6.

colocada en el principio del primero volumen de las constituciones de Cathaluña, y por lo que escrivieron el Regente Don Miguel de Cortiada per. 1. decis. 17. n. final pag. 283. col. 1. in medio. Corbera en Cathaluña illustrada lib. 1. cap. 19. pag. 94. Bosch dels titols de honor lib. 2. c. 24. pag. 179. et lib. 3. §. 2. pag. 310. Oliba in usat. Alium namque de iure Fisci cap. 4. n. 32. Vinyet in libr. de celebrar corts. dist. 10. n. 146. y Marcillo crisi de Cathaluña p. 1. c. 3. §. 3. n. 32.

37. Esta Dama Doña Isabel Desclergue, y Tous, muger de Jacinto Pedrolo, fue hija de Don Francisco Desclergue ~~y por la consiguiente, Abuela materna de Francisco Pedrolo, y Desclergue, como se puede ver en la certificacion del Bautismo [illegible] en el numero antecedente, en el qual fue su Padrino)~~ y de Doña Catalina Tous su muger, todos tres naturales de la Villa de Mont-blanch, como la misma Doña Isabel lo dize en su testamento, que otorgò en poder de Juan Alba, Notario publico de la referida Villa de Mont-blanch à los 9. de Deziembre 1641. y nieta de ~~Don~~ Buenaventura Desclergue, ~~al qual le hizo merced su Mag.d del titulo~~ de Noble, con ~~su~~ privilegio dado en Madrid à los 12. de Junio 1628. Con que en primer lugar, se tratarà de la casa de Desclergue, y despues de la de Tous, por aver fenecido las personas ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ el susodicho Francisco Pedrolo, y Desclergue; de suerte que por ellos, y por los suyos propios, le favoreciò ~~à este cavallero~~ su Mag.d (que Dios g.de) con semejante titulo de Noble, consta del privilegio despachado en Madrid à los 11. de Deziembre 1679. Despues de quedar escrito este Pedrolo en el Braço Militar de Cathaluña, como cavallero como consta de un testimonial que à instancia del dicho postrero Buenaventura Desclergue se substanciò à los 14. de Abril 1576. en la curia del veguer de Montblanch Juan Roig y de Castellvì de que hizo fee Joseph Juan notario pub. de dicha Villa y Escrivano de la misma curia

Figure 79.9: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 9.*

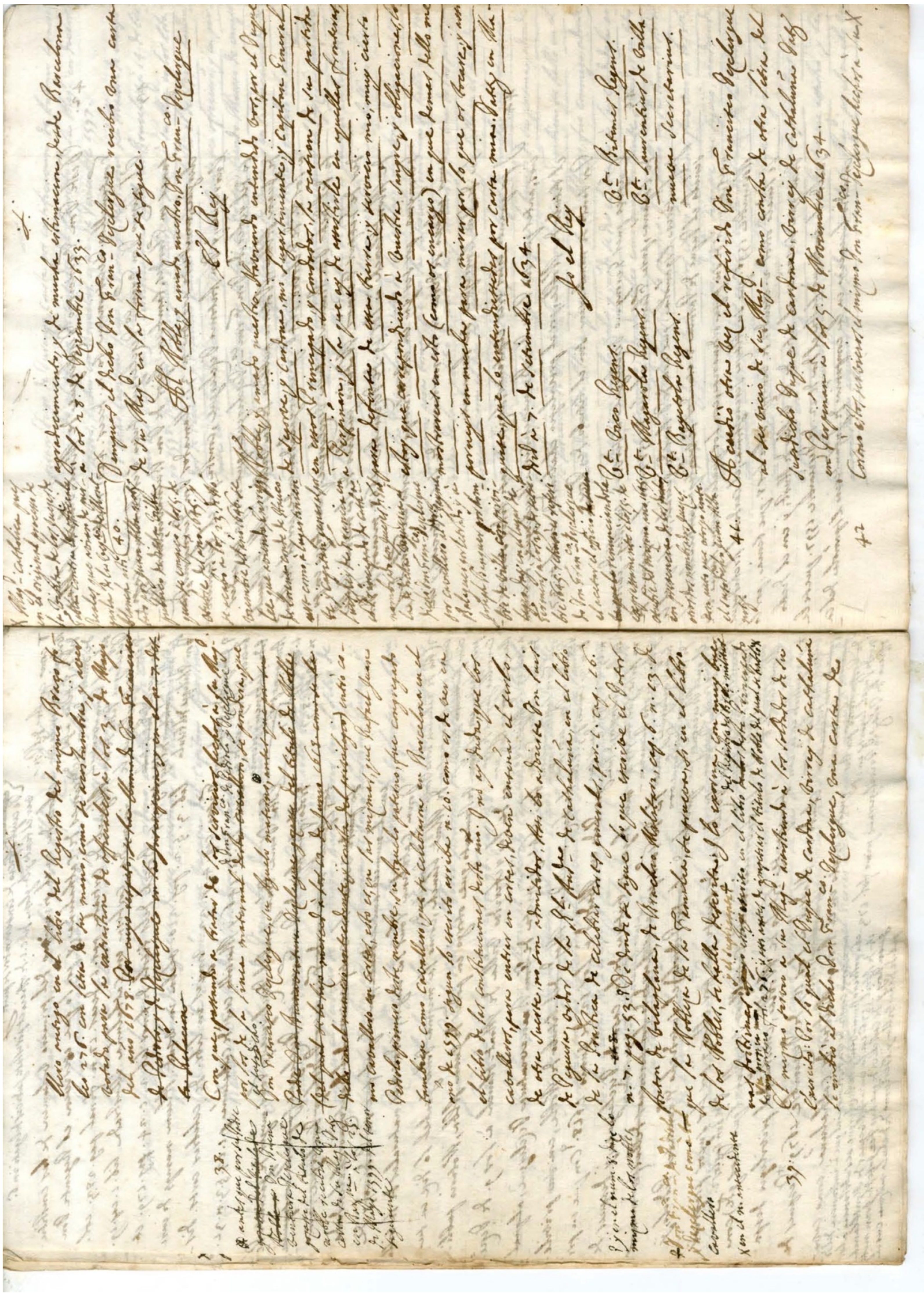


Figure 79.10: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 10.*

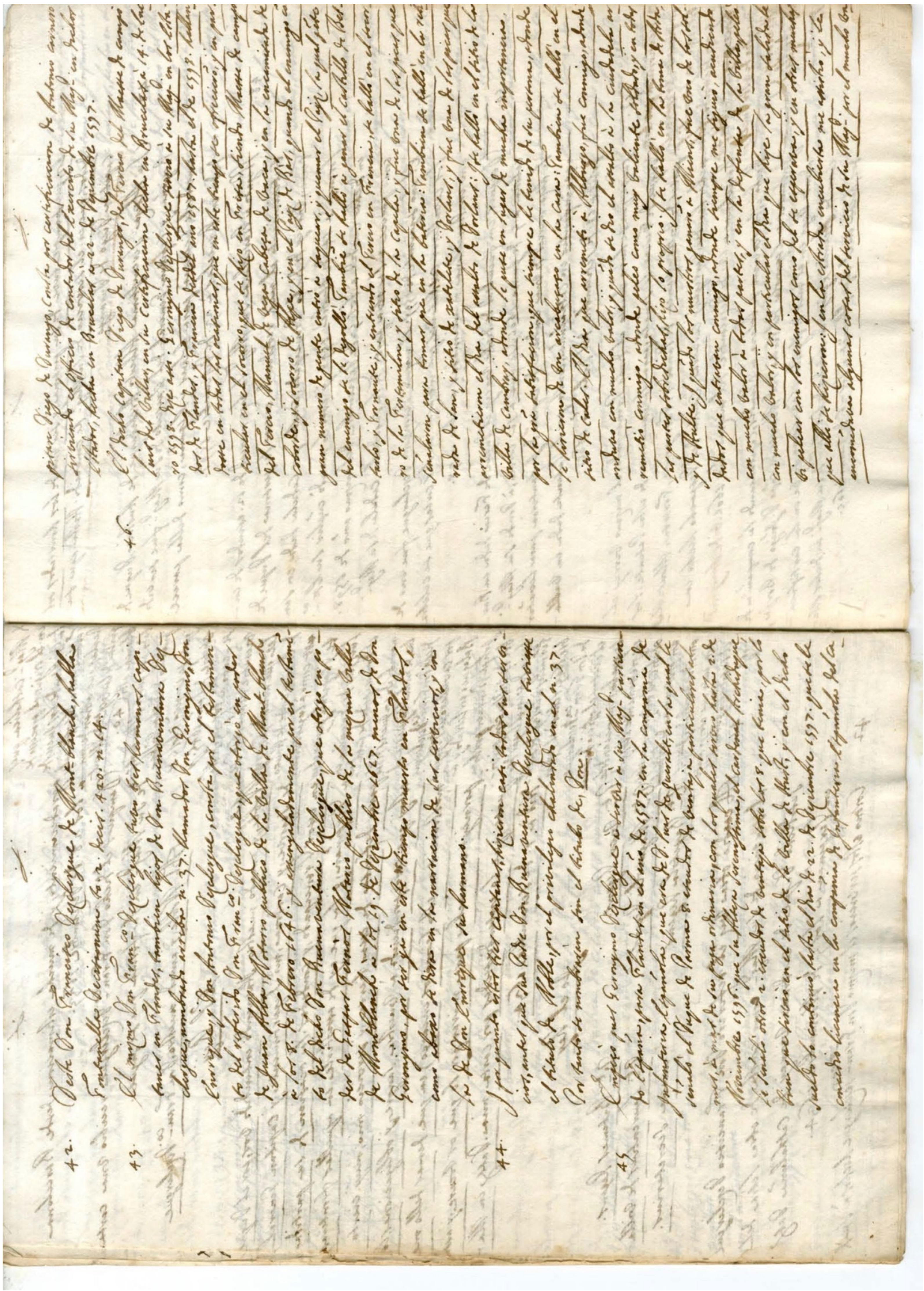


Figure 79.11: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 11.*

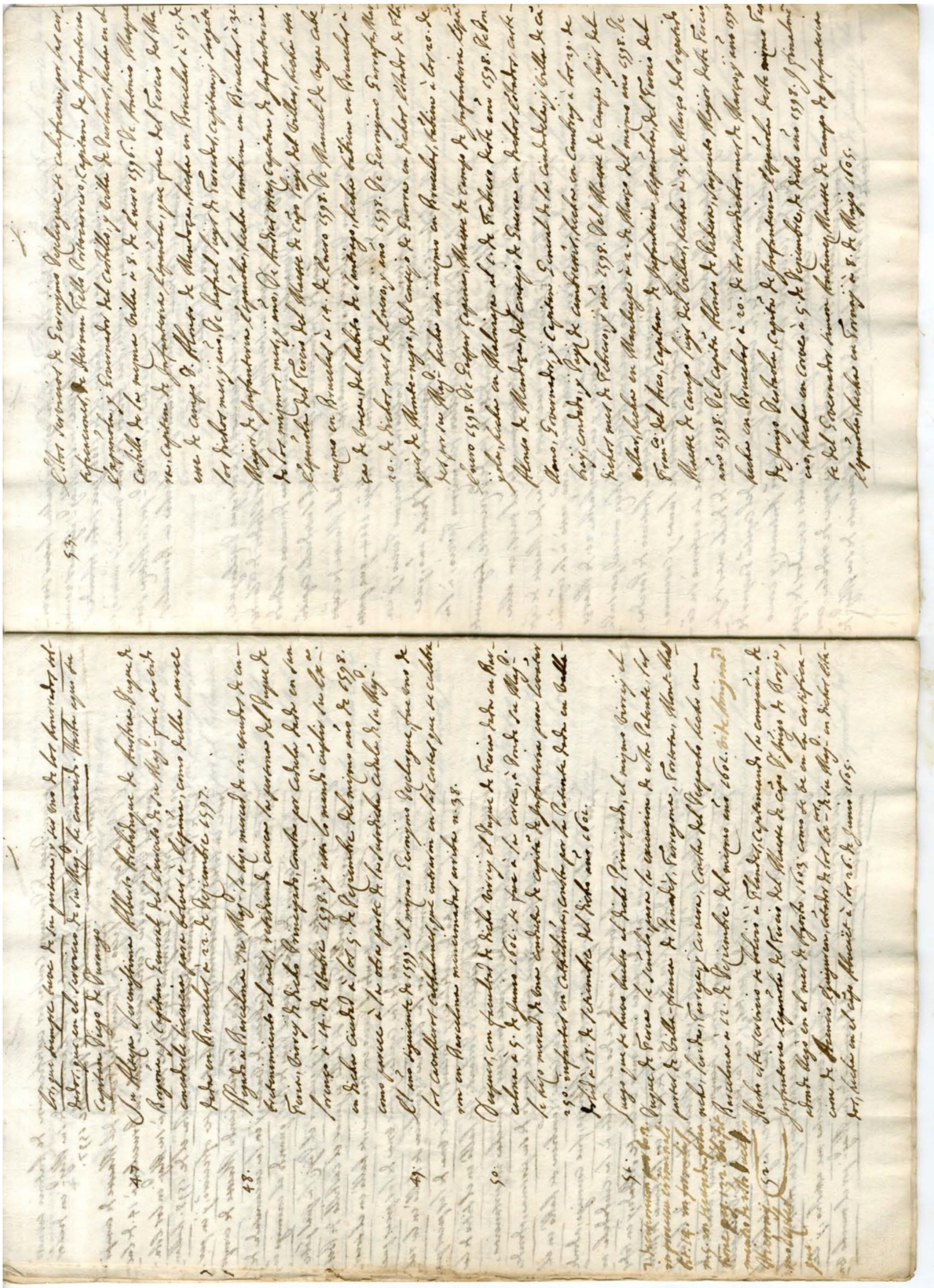
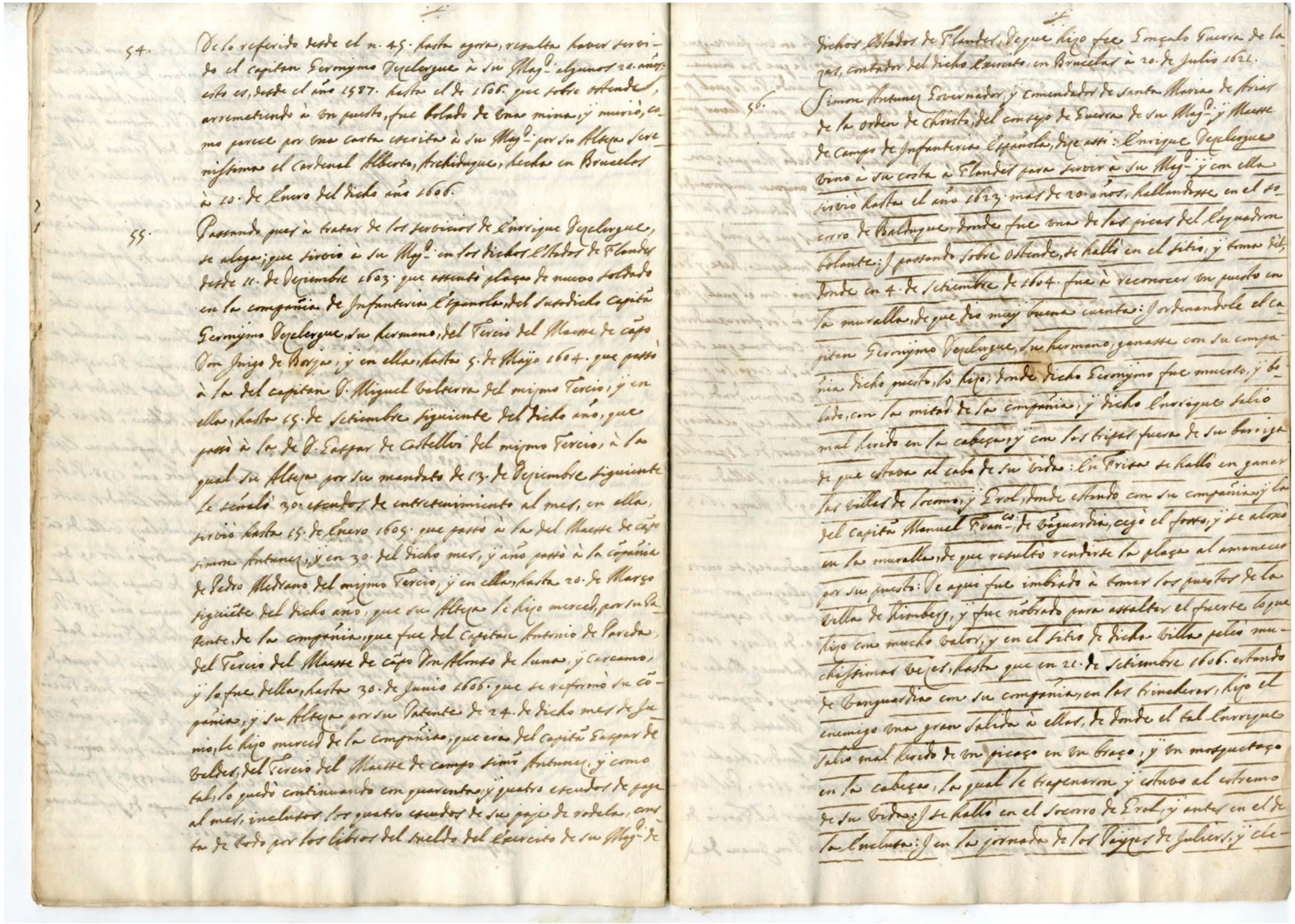


Figure 79.12: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 12.*



4

54. De lo referido desde el n. 45. hasta agora, resulta haver servi-
do el capitan Geronymo Desclergue à su Mag.d algunos 20. años;
esto es, desde el año 1587. hasta el de 1606. que sobre Ostende,
arremetiendo à vn puesto, fue bolado de vna mina, y murió, co-
mo parece por vna carta escrita à su Mag.d por su Alteza Sere-
nissima el Cardenal Alberto, Archiduque, hecha en Bruselas
à 10. de Enero del dicho año 1606.

55. Passando pues à tratar de los servicios de Enrrique Desclergue,
se alega; que sirvio à su Mag.d en los dichos Estados de Flandes
desde 11. de Deziembre 1603. que assentó plaça de nuevo soldado
en la compañia de Infanteria Española, del susodicho capitā
Geronymo Desclergue, su hermano, del Tercio del Maesse de cāpo
Don Inigo de Borja; y en ella, hasta 5. de Mayo 1604. que passó
à la del capitan D. Miguel Calserra del mismo Tercio; y en
ella, hasta 15. de Setiembre siguiente del dicho año, que
passó à la de D. Gaspar de Castellvi del mismo Tercio; à la
qual su Alteza por su mandato de 13. de Deziembre siguiente
le señaló 30. escudos de entretenimiento al mes, en ella,
sirvio hasta 15. de Enero 1605. que passó à la del Maesse de cāpo
Simon Antunez, y en 30. del dicho mes, y año passó à la cōpañia
de Pedro Medrano del mismo Tercio, y en ella, hasta 20. de Março
siguiēte del dicho año, que su Alteza le hizo merced, por su pa-
tente, de la compañia, que fue del capitan Antonio de Pareda,
del Tercio del Maesse de cāpo Don Alonso de Luna, y Carcamo,
y lo fue della, hasta 30. de Junio 1606. que se reformó su cō-
pañia, y su Alteza por su Patente de 24. de dicho mes de Ju-
nio, le hizo merced de la compañia, que era del capitā Gaspar de
Valdes, del Tercio del Maesse de campo Simō Antunez, y como
tal, lo quedó continuando con quarenta, y quatro escudos de paga
al mes, inclusos los quatro escudos de su paje de rodela, cons-
ta de todo por los libros del sueldo del Exercito de su Mag.d de

4

dichos Estados de Flandes, de que hizo fee Gonçalo Guerra de la
Paz, contador del dicho Exercito, en Bruselas à 20. de Julio 1621.

56. Simon Antunez Governador, y Comendador de Santa Maria de Arias
de la orden de Christo, del consejo de Guerra de su Mag.d y Maesse
de Campo de Infanteria Española, dize assi: Enrrique Desclergues
vino à su costa à Flandes para servir à su Mag.d y con ella
sirvio hasta el año 1623. mas de 20. años, hallandosse en el so-
corro de Balduque, donde fue vna de las picas del Esquadron
volante: Y passando sobre Ostende, se halló en el sitio, y toma dèl,
donde en 4. de Setiembre de 1604. fue à reconocer vn puesto en
la muralla, de que dio muy buena cuenta: Y ordenandole el ca-
pitan Geronymo Desclergue, su hermano, ganasse con su compa-
ñia dicho puesto, lo hizo, donde dicho Geronymo fue muerto, y bo-
lado, con la mitad de su compañia, y dicho Enrrique salio
mal herido en la cabeça, y con las tripas fuera de su barriga
de que estava al cabo de su vida: En Frisa se halló en ganar
las villas de Locemo, y Grol, donde estando con su compañia, y la
del capitā Manuel Fran.co de Vanguardia, cegó el fosso, y se alojó
en la muralla, de que resultó rendirse la plaça al amanecer
por su puesto: De aqui fue imbiado à tomar los puestos de la
villa de Rimberg, y fue nōbrado para assaltar el fuerte lo que
hizo con mucho valor, y en el sitio de dicha villa peleó mu-
chissimas vezes, hasta que en 21. de Setiembre 1606. estando
de Vanguardia con su compañia, en las trincheras, hizo el
enemigo vna gran salida à ellas, de donde el tal Enrrique
salio mal herido de vn piqueço en vn braço, y vn mosquetaço
en la cabeça, la qual le trepanaron y estuvo al estremo
de su vida: Y se halló en el socorro de Grol, y antes en el de
la Esclusa: Y en la jornada de los Payses de Juliers, y Cle-

Figure 79.13: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 13.*

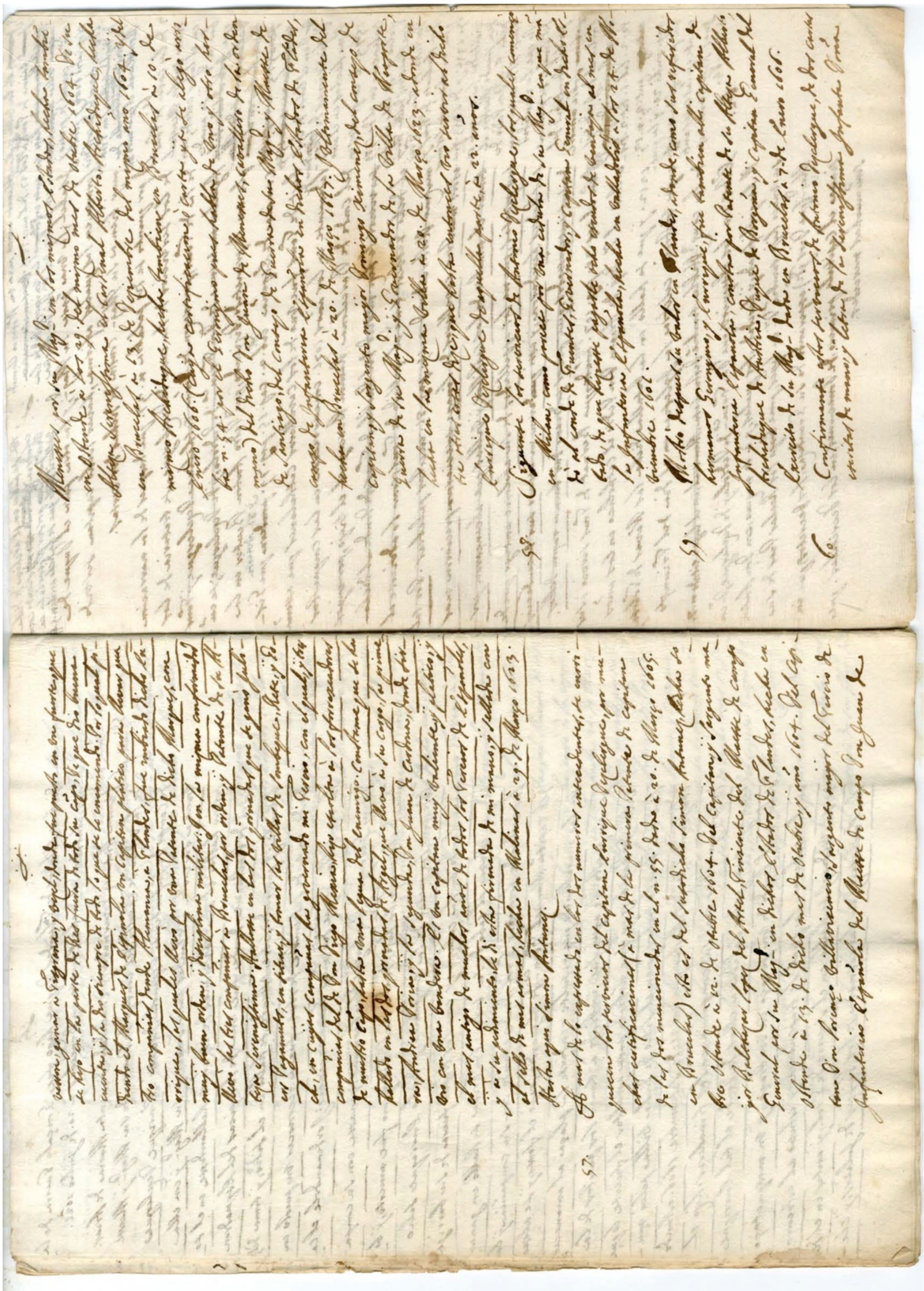


Figure 79.14: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 14.*

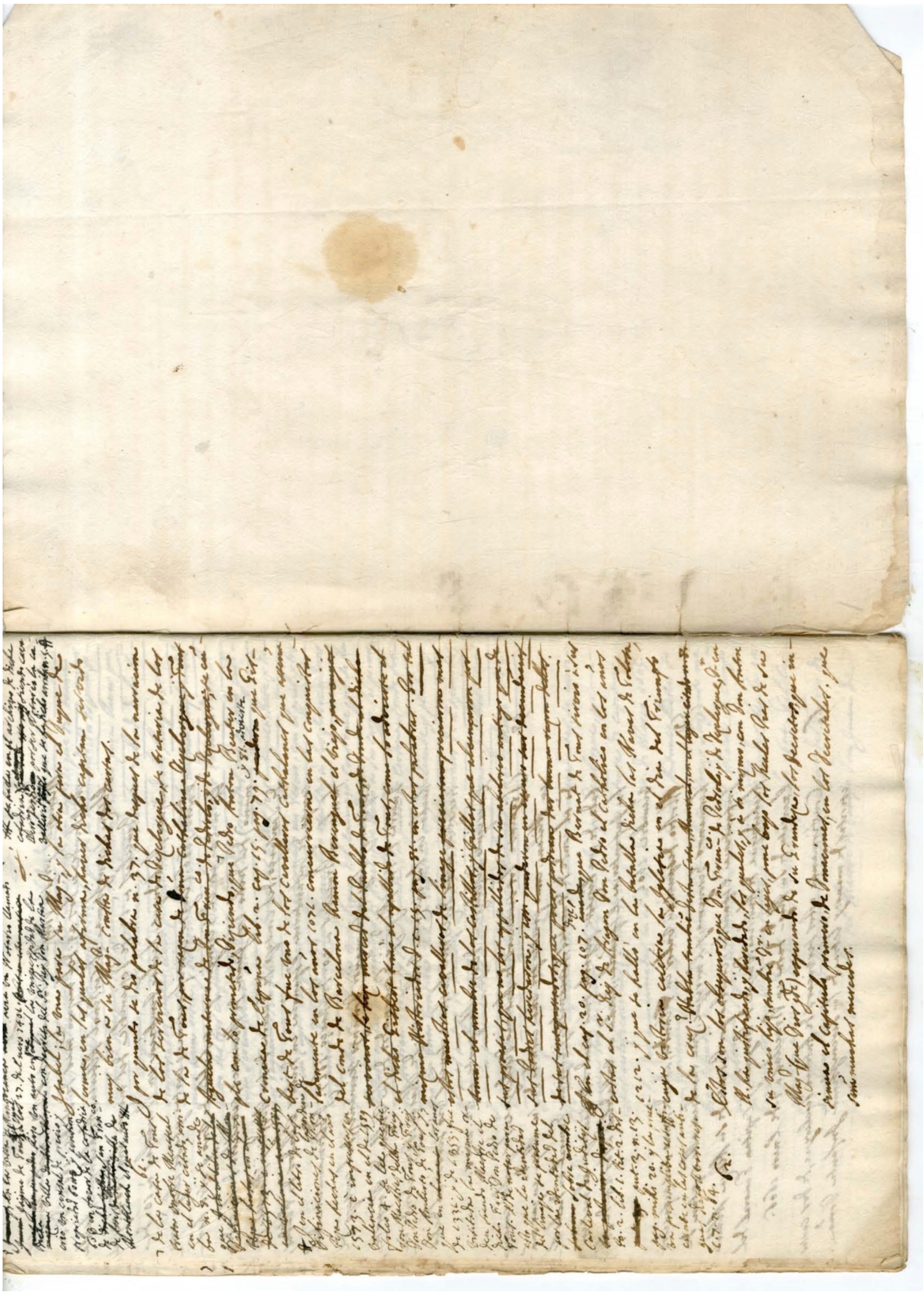


Figure 79.15: *Arxiu Comarcal Urgell Desclergues document 3 page 15.*

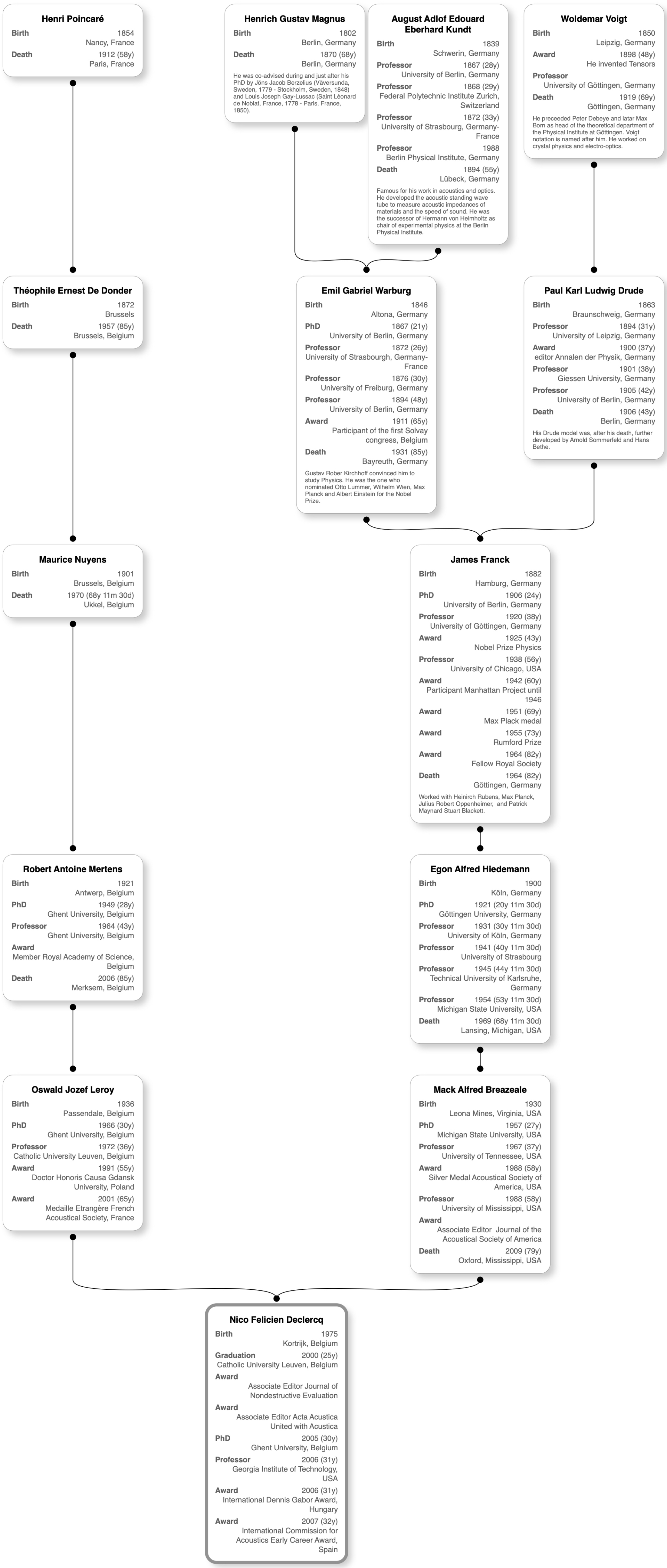
Chapter 80

The Author's Academic Ancestry and Curriculum

The academic ancestry is a curiosity and shows students with their advisor(s) in a tree where students appear as the descendants of their advisors. The tree is shown in Figures 80.2, 80.3, 80.4 and 80.5. Researchers in the author's academic ancestry are:
BAUHIN, Johann (1541 Switzerland - 1613 Switzerland);
BECCARIA, Giovanni Battista (1716 Mondovi, Italy - 1781);
BERNOULLI Johann (1667 Basel, Switzerland - 1748 Basel, Switzerland);
BREAZEALE, Mack Alfred (1930 Leona Mines, Virginia, USA - 2009 Oxford, Mississippi, USA), shown in Figure 80.7 and Figure 80.8;
BUCQUET, Jean Baptiste Michel (1746 Paris, France - 1780);
CAMERARIUS JR, Elias Rudolph
CAMERARIUS SR, Elias Rudolph (1641 - 1695);
CATALAN, Eugène Charles (1814 Bruges, Belgium - 1894 Liege, Belgium);
D' ALEMBERT, Jean le Rond (1717 Paris, France - 1783 Paris, France);
DA PERGOLA, Paolo Da Pergola (- 1455 Venice, Italy);
DE DONDER Théophile Ernest (1872 Brussels - 1957 Brussels, Belgium);
DE FOURCROY Antoine François (1755 Paris, France - 1809 Paris, France);
DELLA MONTE / MONTANUS, Giovanni Battista (1462 Mantua, Italy - 1525 Bologna, Italy);
DRUDE, Paul Karl Ludwig (1863 Braunschweig, Germany - 1906 Berlin, Germany);
EGLINGER, Nikolaus (1645 Switzerland - 1711 Switzerland);
EULER, Leonhard (1707 Basel, Switzerland- 1783 Saint Petersburg, Russia);
FRANCK, James (1882 Hamburg, Germany - 1964 Göttingen, Germany);
FRIED, Johann Jakob (1689 Strasbourg, Germany-France - 1769 Strasbourg, Germany-France);
GADBLED, Christophe (1734 Saint-Martin-le-Bouillant, France - 1782 Caen, France);
GEHLER, Johann Carl (1732 Görlitz, Germany - 1796);
GMELIN, Johann Friedrich (1748 Tübingen, Germany - 1804 Göttingen, Germany);
GMELIN, Philipp Friedrich (1721 Tübingen, Germany - 1768 Tübingen, Germany);
HERMITE, Charles (1822 Dieuze, Moselle, France - 1901 Paris, France);
HIEDEMANN, Egon Alfred (1900 Köln, Germany - 1969 Lansing, Michigan, USA);
KUNDT, August Adlof Edouard Eberhard (1839 Schwerin, Germany - 1894 Lübeck, Germany);
LAGRANGE, Joseph-Louis (1736 Torino, Italy - 1813 Paris, France);
LANDI, Bassiano (Piacenza, Italy);
LAPLACE, Pierre-Simon (1749 Beaumont-en-Auge, France - 1827 Paris, France);
LEROY, Oswald Jozef (1936 Passchendaele, Belgium), shown in Figure 80.6;
LIOUVILLE, Joseph (1809 Saint Omer, France - 1882 Paris, France);
LUDWIG, Christian Gottlieb (1709 Brzeg, Poland - 1773 Leipzig, Germany);
MAGNUS, Henrich Gustav (1802 Berlin, Germany - 1870 Berlin, Germany);
MAUCHART, Burchard (1696 Marbach amd Neckar, Germany - 1751 Tübingen, Germany);
MERTENS, Robert Antoine (1921 Antwerp, Belgium - 2006 Merksem, Belgium);
METZGER, Georg Balthasar (1623 Schweinfurt, Germany - 1687 Tübingen, Germany);
MITSCHERLICH, Eilhard (1794 Neuende, Germany - 1863 Schönberg, Germany);

innovation in life sciences in
SASAM
oscope

Figure 80.1: *The author and his youngest son Lambert at the 2015 ICU congress in Metz.*



Henri Poincaré
Birth 1854
Nancy, France
Death 1912 (58y)
Paris, France

Henrich Gustav Magnus
Birth 1802
Berlin, Germany
Death 1870 (68y)
Berlin, Germany

He was co-advised during and just after his PhD by Jöns Jacob Berzelius (Väversunda, Sweden, 1779 - Stockholm, Sweden, 1848) and Louis Joseph Gay-Lussac (Saint Léonard de Noblat, France, 1778 - Paris, France, 1850).

August Adlof Edouard Eberhard Kundt
Birth 1839
Schwerin, Germany
Professor 1867 (28y)
University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1868 (29y)
Federal Polytechnic Institute Zurich, Switzerland
Professor 1872 (33y)
University of Strasbourg, Germany-France
Professor 1988
Berlin Physical Institute, Germany
Death 1894 (55y)
Lübeck, Germany

Famous for his work in acoustics and optics. He developed the acoustic standing wave tube to measure acoustic impedances of materials and the speed of sound. He was the successor of Hermann von Helmholtz as chair of experimental physics at the Berlin Physical Institute.

Woldemar Voigt
Birth 1850
Leipzig, Germany
Award 1898 (48y)
He invented Tensors
Professor
University of Göttingen, Germany
Death 1919 (69y)
Göttingen, Germany

He preceeded Peter Debeye and latar Max Born as head of the theoretical department of the Physical Institute at Göttingen. Voigt notation is named after him. He worked on crystal physics and electro-optics.

Théophile Ernest De Donder
Birth 1872
Brussels
Death 1957 (85y)
Brussels, Belgium

Emil Gabriel Warburg
Birth 1846
Altona, Germany
PhD 1867 (21y)
University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1872 (26y)
University of Strasbourgh, Germany-France
Professor 1876 (30y)
University of Freiburg, Germany
Professor 1894 (48y)
University of Berlin, Germany
Award 1911 (65y)
Participant of the first Solvay congress, Belgium
Death 1931 (85y)
Bayreuth, Germany

Gustav Rober Kirchhoff convinced him to study Physics. He was the one who nominated Otto Lummer, Wilhelm Wien, Max Planck and Albert Einstein for the Nobel Prize.

Paul Karl Ludwig Drude
Birth 1863
Braunschweig, Germany
Professor 1894 (31y)
University of Leipzig, Germany
Award 1900 (37y)
editor Annalen der Physik, Germany
Professor 1901 (38y)
Giessen University, Germany
Professor 1905 (42y)
University of Berlin, Germany
Death 1906 (43y)
Berlin, Germany

His Drude model was, after his death, further developed by Arnold Sommerfeld and Hans Bethe.

Maurice Nuyens
Birth 1901
Brussels, Belgium
Death 1970 (68y 11m 30d)
Ukkel, Belgium

James Franck
Birth 1882
Hamburg, Germany
PhD 1906 (24y)
University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1920 (38y)
University of Gòttingen, Germany
Award 1925 (43y)
Nobel Prize Physics
Professor 1938 (56y)
University of Chicago, USA
Award 1942 (60y)
Participant Manhattan Project until 1946
Award 1951 (69y)
Max Plack medal
Award 1955 (73y)
Rumford Prize
Award 1964 (82y)
Fellow Royal Society
Death 1964 (82y)
Göttingen, Germany

Worked with Heinirch Rubens, Max Planck, Julius Robert Oppenheimer, and Patrick Maynard Stuart Blackett.

Robert Antoine Mertens
Birth 1921
Antwerp, Belgium
PhD 1949 (28y)
Ghent University, Belgium
Professor 1964 (43y)
Ghent University, Belgium
Award
Member Royal Academy of Science, Belgium
Death 2006 (85y)
Merksem, Belgium

Egon Alfred Hiedemann
Birth 1900
Köln, Germany
PhD 1921 (20y 11m 30d)
Göttingen University, Germany
Professor 1931 (30y 11m 30d)
University of Köln, Germany
Professor 1941 (40y 11m 30d)
University of Strasbourg
Professor 1945 (44y 11m 30d)
Technical University of Karlsruhe, Germany
Professor 1954 (53y 11m 30d)
Michigan State University, USA
Death 1969 (68y 11m 30d)
Lansing, Michigan, USA

Oswald Jozef Leroy
Birth 1936
Passendale, Belgium
PhD 1966 (30y)
Ghent University, Belgium
Professor 1972 (36y)
Catholic University Leuven, Belgium
Award 1991 (55y)
Doctor Honoris Causa Gdansk University, Poland
Award 2001 (65y)
Medaille Etrangère French Acoustical Society, France

Mack Alfred Breazeale
Birth 1930
Leona Mines, Virginia, USA
PhD 1957 (27y)
Michigan State University, USA
Professor 1967 (37y)
University of Tennessee, USA
Award 1988 (58y)
Silver Medal Acoustical Society of America, USA
Professor 1988 (58y)
University of Mississippi, USA
Award
Associate Editor Journal of the Acoustical Society of America
Death 2009 (79y)
Oxford, Mississippi, USA

Nico Felicien Declercq
Birth 1975
Kortrijk, Belgium
Graduation 2000 (25y)
Catholic University Leuven, Belgium
Award
Associate Editor Journal of Nondestructive Evaluation
Award
Associate Editor Acta Acustica United with Acustica
PhD 2005 (30y)
Ghent University, Belgium
Professor 2006 (31y)
Georgia Institute of Technology, USA
Award 2006 (31y)
International Dennis Gabor Award, Hungary
Award 2007 (32y)
International Commission for Acoustics Early Career Award, Spain

Figure 80.2: *The Academic Ancestry Tree of the author, until Henri Poincaré in one branch and in the other branch, Magnus, Kundt and Voigt.*

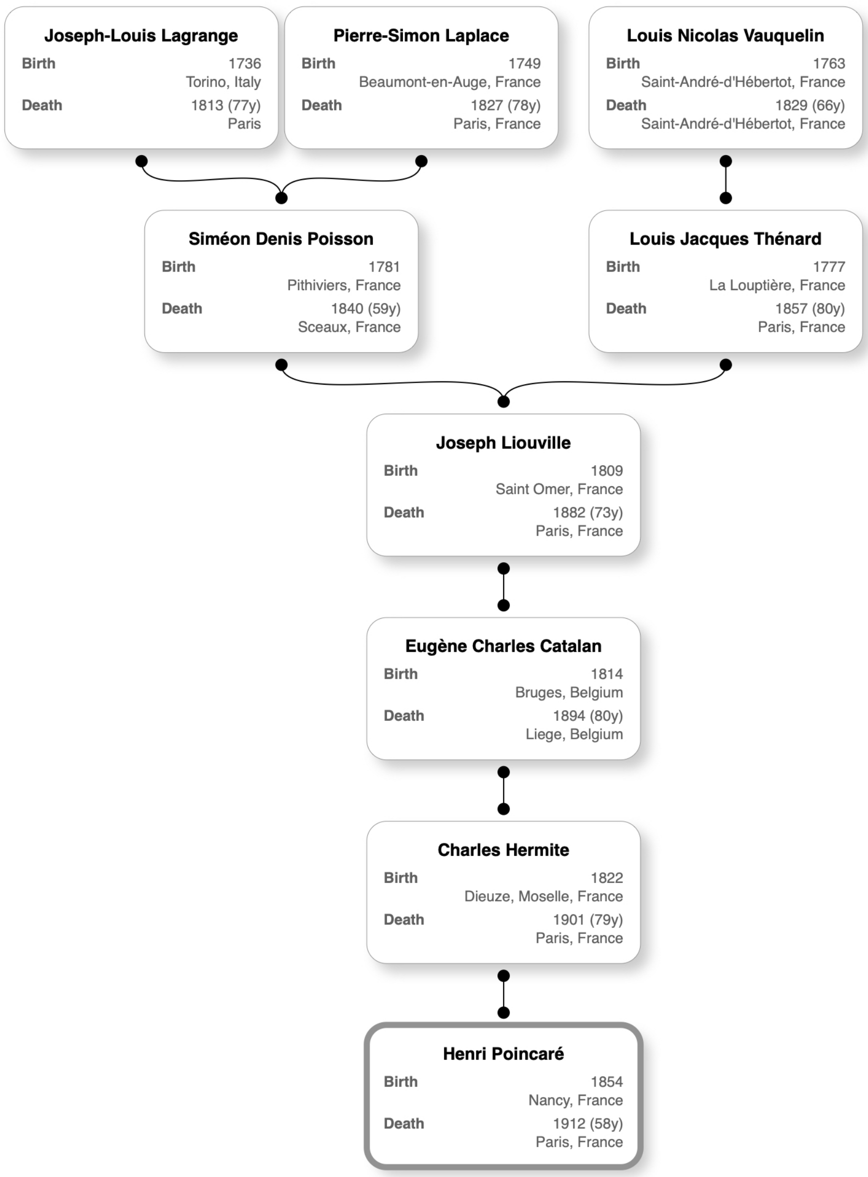

Joseph-Louis Lagrange
Birth 1736 Torino, Italy
Death 1813 (77y) Paris
Pierre-Simon Laplace
Birth 1749 Beaumont-en-Auge, France
Death 1827 (78y) Paris, France
Louis Nicolas Vauquelin
Birth 1763 Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Death 1829 (66y) Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Siméon Denis Poisson
Birth 1781 Pithiviers, France
Death 1840 (59y) Sceaux, France
Louis Jacques Thénard
Birth 1777 La Louptière, France
Death 1857 (80y) Paris, France
Joseph Liouville
Birth 1809 Saint Omer, France
Death 1882 (73y) Paris, France
Eugène Charles Catalan
Birth 1814 Bruges, Belgium
Death 1894 (80y) Liege, Belgium
Charles Hermite
Birth 1822 Dieuze, Moselle, France
Death 1901 (79y) Paris, France
Henri Poincaré
Birth 1854 Nancy, France
Death 1912 (58y) Paris, France

Figure 80.3: *The Academic Ancestry Tree of the author, focussing on Henri Poincaré's academic ancestry.*

MÖBIUS, Gottfried (1611 Lachau an der Unstrut, Germany - 1664 Halle, Germany);
NEUMANN, Franz Ernst (1798 Joachimsthal, Germany - 1895 Königsberg, Germany);
NUYENS, Maurice (1901 Brussels, Belgium - 1970 Ukkel, Belgium);
OETINGER, Ferdinant Christoph (1719 Göpingen, Germany - 1772 Tübingen, Germany);
POINCARÉ, Henri (1854 Nancy, France - 1912 Paris, France);
POISSON, Siméon Denis (1781 Pithiviers, France - 1840 Sceaux, France);
POMPONAZZI, Pietro (1462 Mantua, Italy - 1525 Bologna, Italy);
STROMEYER, Friedrich (1776 Göttingen, Germany - 1835 Göttingen, Germany);
STUPANUS, Emmanuel (1587 Basel, Switzerland - 1664 Basel, Switzerland);
STUPANUS, Johannes Nicolaus (1542 Pontresina, Italy - 1621 Basel, Switzerland);
THÉNARD, Louis Jacques (1777 La Louptière, France - 1857 Paris, France);
TRINCAVELLI, Vittore (1496 Venice, Italy - 1588 Venice, Italy);
VAUQUELIN, Louis Nicolas (1763 Saint-André-d' Hébertot, France - 1829 Saint-André-d' Hébertot, France);
VERNIA, Nicoletto (1420 Chieti, Italy - 1499 Vicenza, Italy);
VOIGT, Woldemar (1850 Leipzig, Germany - 1919 Göttingen, Germany);
VON BRUNN, Johann Jakob (1591 - 1660);
WALTHER, Augustin Friedrich (1688 Wittenberg, Germany - 1746 Leipzig, Germany);
WARBURG, Emil Gabriel (1846 Altona, Germany - 1931 Bayreuth, Germany);
WEISS, Christian Samuel (1780 Leipzig, Germany - 1856 Cheb, Czech Republic);
WERNER Abraham Gottlob (1749 Wehray - Oslecznica, Germany-Poland - 1817 Dresden, Germany);
WOOLHOUSE, John Thomas (1666 Halstead, Essex, United Kingdom - 1734);
ZWINGER, Theodor (1533 Basel, Switzerland - 1588 Basel, Switzerland).

80.1 Short Biography - 2024

Dr. Nico F. Declercq joined the *G. W. Woodruff School of Mechanical Engineering* at the *Georgia Institute of Technology* in 2006, at the age of 30. The *Georgia Institute of Technology* is located in Atlanta, Georgia, in the United States, and is one of the country's most prominent and most highly ranked universities.
Most of his activities take place at *GT-Europe*[1], Georgia Tech's first international campus in *France.*
Before this, he was a *Postdoctoral Fellow* of *Belgium's National Science Foundation* at *Ghent University*[2].

---

[1] *Georgia Tech Europe* was formerly known as *Georgia Tech Lorraine.*

[2] Declercq secured a postdoctoral position funded by the prestigious Belgian National Science Foundation (FWO-Vlaanderen) immediately upon completing his PhD. This fellowship allowed him to benefit from a three-year grant, with potential extensions of up to nine years. Despite his gratitude for receiving this grant, he faced significant challenges within the rigid Belgian academic system, which had already predetermined that he would not obtain a permanent academic position at his institution due to prearranged appointments for future vacancies. Consequently, he recognized that to avoid squandering a decade of his professional life, he needed to pursue opportunities on the international stage.

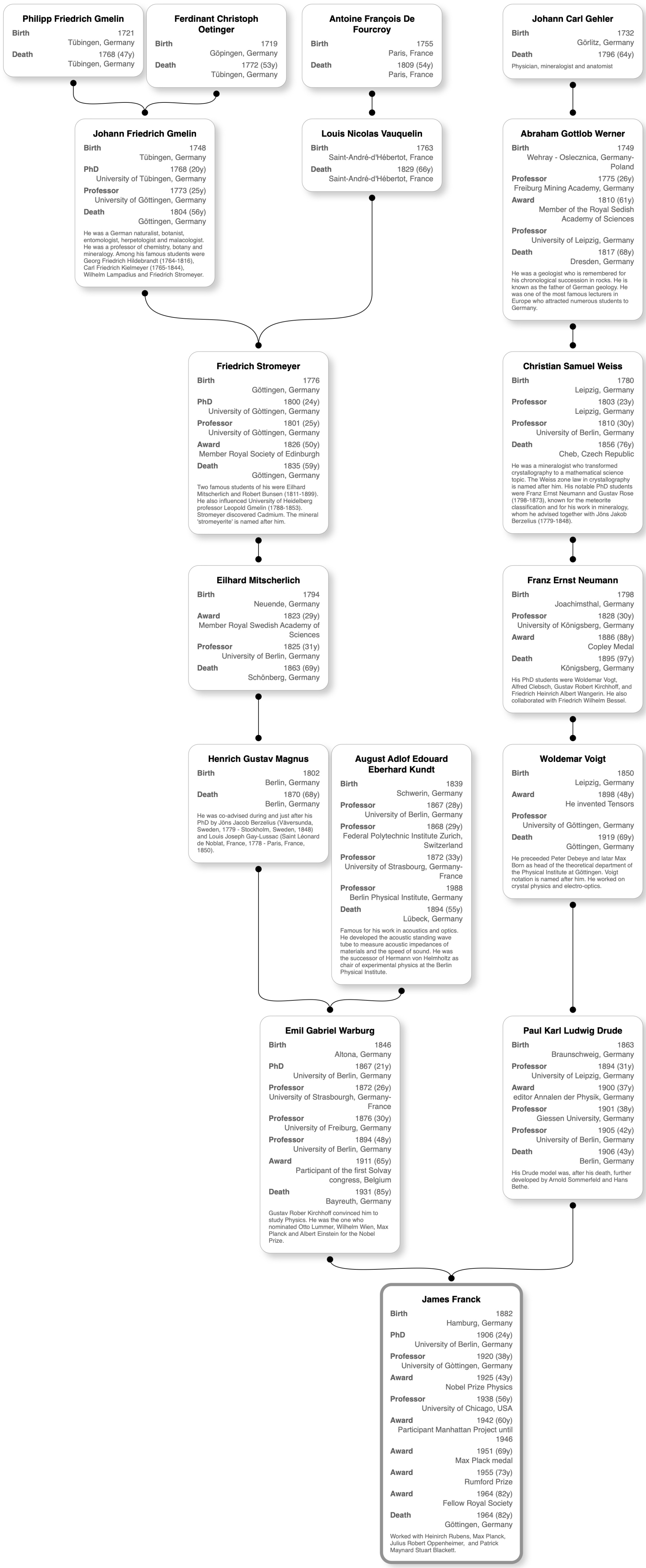

Philipp Friedrich Gmelin
Birth 1721 Tübingen, Germany
Death 1768 (47y) Tübingen, Germany
Ferdinant Christoph Oetinger
Birth 1719 Göpingen, Germany
Death 1772 (53y) Tübingen, Germany
Antoine François De Fourcroy
Birth 1755 Paris, France
Death 1809 (54y) Paris, France
Johann Carl Gehler
Birth 1732 Görlitz, Germany
Death 1796 (64y)
Physician, mineralogist and anatomist
Johann Friedrich Gmelin
Birth 1748 Tübingen, Germany
PhD 1768 (20y) University of Tübingen, Germany
Professor 1773 (25y) University of Göttingen, Germany
Death 1804 (56y) Göttingen, Germany
He was a German naturalist, botanist, entomologist, herpetologist and malacologist. He was a professor of chemistry, botany and mineralogy. Among his famous students were Georg Friedrich Hildebrandt (1764-1816), Carl Friedrich Kielmeyer (1765-1844), Wilhelm Lampadius and Friedrich Stromeyer.
Louis Nicolas Vauquelin
Birth 1763 Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Death 1829 (66y) Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Abraham Gottlob Werner
Birth 1749 Wehray - Oslecznica, Germany-Poland
Professor 1775 (26y) Freiburg Mining Academy, Germany
Award 1810 (61y) Member of the Royal Sedish Academy of Sciences
Professor University of Leipzig, Germany
Death 1817 (68y) Dresden, Germany
He was a geologist who is remembered for his chronological succession in rocks. He is known as the father of German geology. He was one of the most famous lecturers in Europe who attracted numerous students to Germany.
Friedrich Stromeyer
Birth 1776 Göttingen, Germany
PhD 1800 (24y) University of Gòttingen, Germany
Professor 1801 (25y) University of Gòttingen, Germany
Award 1826 (50y) Member Royal Society of Edinburgh
Death 1835 (59y) Göttingen, Germany
Two famous students of his were Eilhard Mitscherlich and Robert Bunsen (1811-1899). He also influenced University of Heidelberg professor Leopold Gmelin (1788-1853). Stromeyer discovered Cadmium. The mineral 'stromeyerite' is named after him.
Christian Samuel Weiss
Birth 1780 Leipzig, Germany
Professor 1803 (23y) Leipzig, Germany
Professor 1810 (30y) University of Berlin, Germany
Death 1856 (76y) Cheb, Czech Republic
He was a mineralogist who transformed crystallography to a mathematical science topic. The Weiss zone law in crystallography is named after him. His notable PhD students were Franz Ernst Neumann and Gustav Rose (1798-1873), known for the meteorite classification and for his work in mineralogy, whom he advised together with Jöns Jakob Berzelius (1779-1848).
Eilhard Mitscherlich
Birth 1794 Neuende, Germany
Award 1823 (29y) Member Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences
Professor 1825 (31y) University of Berlin, Germany
Death 1863 (69y) Schönberg, Germany
Franz Ernst Neumann
Birth 1798 Joachimsthal, Germany
Professor 1828 (30y) University of Königsberg, Germany
Award 1886 (88y) Copley Medal
Death 1895 (97y) Königsberg, Germany
His PhD students were Woldemar Vogt, Alfred Clebsch, Gustav Robert Kirchhoff, and Friedrich Heinrich Albert Wangerin. He also collaborated with Friedrich Wilhelm Bessel.
Henrich Gustav Magnus
Birth 1802 Berlin, Germany
Death 1870 (68y) Berlin, Germany
He was co-advised during and just after his PhD by Jöns Jacob Berzelius (Väversunda, Sweden, 1779 - Stockholm, Sweden, 1848) and Louis Joseph Gay-Lussac (Saint Léonard de Noblat, France, 1778 - Paris, France, 1850).
August Adlof Edouard Eberhard Kundt
Birth 1839 Schwerin, Germany
Professor 1867 (28y) University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1868 (29y) Federal Polytechnic Institute Zurich, Switzerland
Professor 1872 (33y) University of Strasbourg, Germany-France
Professor 1988 Berlin Physical Institute, Germany
Death 1894 (55y) Lübeck, Germany
Famous for his work in acoustics and optics. He developed the acoustic standing wave tube to measure acoustic impedances of materials and the speed of sound. He was the successor of Hermann von Helmholtz as chair of experimental physics at the Berlin Physical Institute.
Woldemar Voigt
Birth 1850 Leipzig, Germany
Award 1898 (48y) He invented Tensors
Professor University of Göttingen, Germany
Death 1919 (69y) Göttingen, Germany
He preceeded Peter Debeye and latar Max Born as head of the theoretical department of the Physical Institute at Göttingen. Voigt notation is named after him. He worked on crystal physics and electro-optics.
Emil Gabriel Warburg
Birth 1846 Altona, Germany
PhD 1867 (21y) University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1872 (26y) University of Strasbourgh, Germany-France
Professor 1876 (30y) University of Freiburg, Germany
Professor 1894 (48y) University of Berlin, Germany
Award 1911 (65y) Participant of the first Solvay congress, Belgium
Death 1931 (85y) Bayreuth, Germany
Gustav Rober Kirchhoff convinced him to study Physics. He was the one who nominated Otto Lummer, Wilhelm Wien, Max Planck and Albert Einstein for the Nobel Prize.
Paul Karl Ludwig Drude
Birth 1863 Braunschweig, Germany
Professor 1894 (31y) University of Leipzig, Germany
Award 1900 (37y) editor Annalen der Physik, Germany
Professor 1901 (38y) Giessen University, Germany
Professor 1905 (42y) University of Berlin, Germany
Death 1906 (43y) Berlin, Germany
His Drude model was, after his death, further developed by Arnold Sommerfeld and Hans Bethe.
James Franck
Birth 1882 Hamburg, Germany
PhD 1906 (24y) University of Berlin, Germany
Professor 1920 (38y) University of Gòttingen, Germany
Award 1925 (43y) Nobel Prize Physics
Professor 1938 (56y) University of Chicago, USA
Award 1942 (60y) Participant Manhattan Project until 1946
Award 1951 (69y) Max Plack medal
Award 1955 (73y) Rumford Prize
Award 1964 (82y) Fellow Royal Society
Death 1964 (82y) Göttingen, Germany
Worked with Heinirch Rubens, Max Planck, Julius Robert Oppenheimer, and Patrick Maynard Stuart Blackett.

Figure 80.4: *The Academic Ancestry Tree of the author, focussing on James Franck's academic ancestry with one branch towards Stromeyer, and another Neumann, Weiss, Werner and Gehler.*

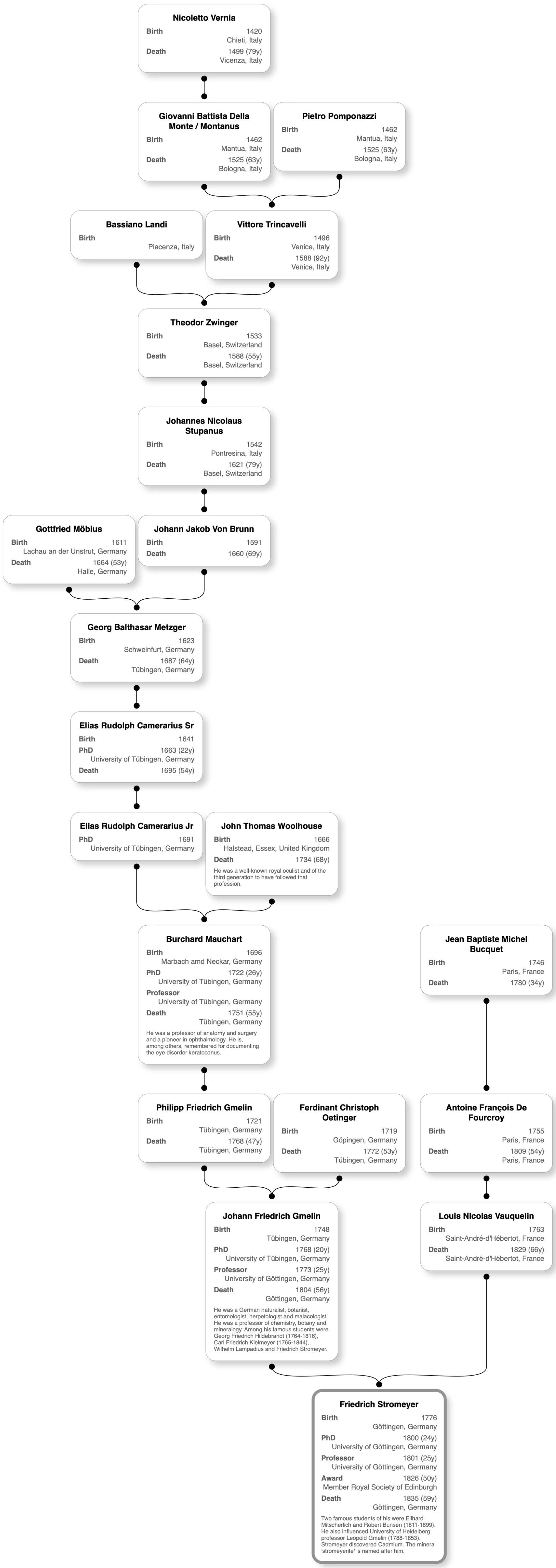

Nicoletto Vernia
Birth 1420
Chieti, Italy
Death 1499 (79y)
Vicenza, Italy
Giovanni Battista Della Monte / Montanus
Birth 1462
Mantua, Italy
Death 1525 (63y)
Bologna, Italy
Pietro Pomponazzi
Birth 1462
Mantua, Italy
Death 1525 (63y)
Bologna, Italy
Bassiano Landi
Birth
Piacenza, Italy
Vittore Trincavelli
Birth 1496
Venice, Italy
Death 1588 (92y)
Venice, Italy
Theodor Zwinger
Birth 1533
Basel, Switzerland
Death 1588 (55y)
Basel, Switzerland
Johannes Nicolaus Stupanus
Birth 1542
Pontresina, Italy
Death 1621 (79y)
Basel, Switzerland
Gottfried Möbius
Birth 1611
Lachau an der Unstrut, Germany
Death 1664 (53y)
Halle, Germany
Johann Jakob Von Brunn
Birth 1591
Death 1660 (69y)
Georg Balthasar Metzger
Birth 1623
Schweinfurt, Germany
Death 1687 (64y)
Tübingen, Germany
Elias Rudolph Camerarius Sr
Birth 1641
PhD 1663 (22y)
University of Tübingen, Germany
Death 1695 (54y)
Elias Rudolph Camerarius Jr
PhD 1691
University of Tübingen, Germany
John Thomas Woolhouse
Birth 1666
Halstead, Essex, United Kingdom
Death 1734 (68y)
He was a well-known royal oculist and of the third generation to have followed that profession.
Burchard Mauchart
Birth 1696
Marbach amd Neckar, Germany
PhD 1722 (26y)
University of Tübingen, Germany
Professor
University of Tübingen, Germany
Death 1751 (55y)
Tübingen, Germany
He was a professor of anatomy and surgery and a pioneer in ophthalmology. He is, among others, remembered for documenting the eye disorder keratoconus.
Jean Baptiste Michel Bucquet
Birth 1746
Paris, France
Death 1780 (34y)
Philipp Friedrich Gmelin
Birth 1721
Tübingen, Germany
Death 1768 (47y)
Tübingen, Germany
Ferdinant Christoph Oetinger
Birth 1719
Göpingen, Germany
Death 1772 (53y)
Tübingen, Germany
Antoine François De Fourcroy
Birth 1755
Paris, France
Death 1809 (54y)
Paris, France
Johann Friedrich Gmelin
Birth 1748
Tübingen, Germany
PhD 1768 (20y)
University of Tübingen, Germany
Professor 1773 (25y)
University of Göttingen, Germany
Death 1804 (56y)
Göttingen, Germany
He was a German naturalist, botanist, entomologist, herpetologist and malacologist. He was a professor of chemistry, botany and mineralogy. Among his famous students were Georg Friedrich Hildebrandt (1764-1816), Carl Friedrich Kielmeyer (1765-1844), Wilhelm Lampadius and Friedrich Stromeyer.
Louis Nicolas Vauquelin
Birth 1763
Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Death 1829 (66y)
Saint-André-d'Hébertot, France
Friedrich Stromeyer
Birth 1776
Göttingen, Germany
PhD 1800 (24y)
University of Gòttingen, Germany
Professor 1801 (25y)
University of Gòttingen, Germany
Award 1826 (50y)
Member Royal Society of Edinburgh
Death 1835 (59y)
Göttingen, Germany
Two famous students of his were Eilhard Mitscherlich and Robert Bunsen (1811-1899). He also influenced University of Heidelberg professor Leopold Gmelin (1788-1853). Stromeyer discovered Cadmium. The mineral 'stromeyerite' is named after him.

Figure 80.5: *The Academic Ancestry Tree of the author, focussing on Friedrich Stromeyer's academic ancestry.*

kibero
innovation in life sciences im
SASAM® acoustic microscopes

Figure 80.6: *When the author was a young student in the 1990s, his enthusiasm for science was rekindled, thanks to the inspiring passion of one of his teachers, Professor Oswald Leroy. When he later decided to pursue a PhD, he had only one condition: Professor Leroy had to be his advisor; otherwise, he would not have pursued it. The photo at the bottom middle shows Declercq's three academic inspirations: his advisors, Oswald Leroy, Mack Breazeale, shown in Figure 80.16, and Laszlo Adler, shown in Figure 80.9.*

Dr. Declercq earned his *PhD in Engineering Physics*, *summa cum laude with congratulations from the Jury*, from *Ghent University* in 2005, and his *M.S. in Physics*, *cum laude*, from the *Catholic University of Leuven* in 2000, with a major in *Astrophysics*.

As a Georgia Tech full professor, his research focuses on *Ultrasonics* in *Mechanical Engineering*, *Physics*, *Bioengineering*, and *Nondestructive Testing*.

Additionally, he became a *Professor Honoris Causa* in *Physics* at the *University of Allahabad* in India.

Since 2015, Dr. Declercq has been the only *tenured* faculty of the *Georgia Tech Woodruff School* stationed at *GT-Europe*, providing unique research opportunities to undergraduate students. He teaches *undergraduate* and *graduate students* every semester, serves as a research advisor for *Postdocs, BS, MS, and PhD students*, and assists new faculty. *Georgia Tech Europe* offers academic programs for undergraduate students from Georgia Tech and other U.S. universities and graduate programs for students worldwide.

Nico F. Declercq's academic journey is marked by scholarly productivity and strategic career decisions. As a *PhD student*, he published thirty papers in high-level scientific journals, establishing himself as a distinguished researcher early in his career. Despite receiving numerous offers in 2006, primarily from prestigious institutions in the United States, he chose to join the *Georgia Institute of Technology*[3], influenced by his prior experiences in the southern United States and his interactions with Mack A. Breazeale and his wife, Louise Scott, in Mississippi. This decision was further validated when he discovered Georgia Tech's campus in Metz, France.

Declercq's move to Georgia Tech was driven by his desire to escape European academia's hierarchical structures and to bring positive change within the European academic system by affiliating with an American university with a European presence. Although, ever the romantic, he initially accepted a faculty position below his established level of expertise, he saw it as an opportunity to advance quickly.

Navigating the European and American academic systems required a combination of idealism and pragmatism. The U.S. academic hierarchy lauds individual merit and autonomy, while European frameworks enforce rigid structures and centralized authority. Declercq's international profile further complicated his professional identity, as the divergent philosophies of funding and cultural values added complexity to his career.

Despite these challenges, Declercq's approach, reminiscent of Stoic philosophy, emphasized personal duty and integrity in the face of external constraints. His experiences highlight the resilience and adaptability required to navigate disparate academic paradigms and underscore the relentless pursuit of academic freedom and knowledge.

Dr. Declercq is dedicated to fostering the growth and development of his students. He provides individualized support, believing

---

[3] Georgia Tech

Figure 80.7: *Despite being gravely ill when he met the author, Mack Breazeale responded to the question of what they should eat with, "How about a Cowboy burger?" The first image, taken in 2009, shows the living room of the Breazeale household. The second image, from July 2006, depicts a barbecue at the Breazeale farm near Oak Ridge, Tennessee. The third image, taken in July 2009, features Mack and Lou Breazeale with the author's two eldest children, Benjamin and Anna-Laura, in Oxford, Mississippi. Mack passed away later that year. He preferred his reclining chair for reading papers but, being unwell, sat in a rolling chair and asked the author to use his favorite chair for the 2009 photo. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

every student deserves the opportunity to reach their full potential. His student-centric philosophy drives him to invest considerable time and effort into ensuring that each student excels academically and professionally.

Since 2006, Dr. Declercq has established a state-of-the-art laboratory for *ultrasonic nondestructive evaluation (NDE)* of materials and taught classes for several semesters in Atlanta.

He is the recipient of the *Early Career Award of the International Commission for Acoustics*, shown in Figure 34.75 on page 548, and the *International Dennis Gabor Award* at the Hungarian parliament, shown in Figure 70.52 on page 1472, both awarded in 2006. He has disseminated his research through over 100 papers in top journals, nearly 50 plenary, keynote, and invited presentations, and close to 200 conference presentations.

Dr. Declercq's genuine interest in history, as described in Chapter 27.20.10, adds a holistic flavor to his classes. Combining his passion for history and acoustics, he has provided scientific explanations of acoustic effects in ancient monuments, including *Chichen Itza* (Mexico) and the ancient theatre of *Epidaurus* (Greece), and globally promoted the notion of *Phononic Crystals* in acoustics. In 2019, he was a *guest of honor* and inaugurated an auditorium at a new physics department in Uttar Pradesh, India. Dr. Declercq does his best to mentor the students in his group and his classes, as demonstrated by his teaching awards, the multiple awards his students receive, and the support and guidance he provides them.

Although external directives in France have necessitated Professor Declercq to center his research primarily on the *nondestructive evaluation of materials*, his enduring passion for *physical acoustics* has continually influenced his work. Consequently, he has consistently integrated a robust physics perspective into his research, ensuring a more profound and comprehensive foundation than is typically seen in similar studies. Moreover, sustainability has been a persistent and guiding principle in his research trajectory. From the outset of his academic career, he has diligently addressed problems within the sustainability framework, underscoring his commitment to this critical global imperative long before it became a hot topic for scientists and funding agencies.

Dr. Declercq's dedication to students and his contribution to the success and reputation of Georgia Tech's international program is demonstrated by numerous examples. He has always firmly stuck to his noble institutional, educational, and scientific mission in times of difficulty, both at the institute level and personally.

As an *EU PromoDoc Ambassador* in 2012-2013, Dr. Declercq advised *North American* students pursuing a PhD at a *European University* and provided better visibility for Georgia Tech on both sides of the Atlantic.

In 2015, he organized and chaired the *International Congress on Ultrasonics (2015 ICU Metz)*, shown in Figure 80.1 and Figure 45.84 on page 844, one of the major conferences in this field. Despite Metz's remote location, the fear of terror[4], and the absence of standard congress facilities[5], the congress was the most successful ever in this series and was held at the *Arsenal of Metz*[6]. The impact and success of the conference are demonstrated by the 700 participants[7] from 53 countries,[8] 410 oral presentations, 170 posters, and 67 scientific sessions. The individual sessions were co-organized by the *French Acoustical Society.* Elsevier's *Physics Procedia* published the 1268 pages of proceedings under the editorial supervision of Declercq.

Passionate about *physics* and *engineering*, Dr. Declercq is inspired to positively *impact the world* through his research and educational contributions and service to professional societies, including community building. He served on numerous PhD committees as President, Examiner, or Reporting Member. He has organized numerous sessions at international congresses and has constantly served as a reviewer for journals and congresses' scientific committees. He has been an Associate Editor for the reputable *European Acoustics Journal (Acta Acustica)* since 2011 and *Springer's Journal of Nondestructive Evaluation* since 2015. He is also an *Academia* Editor. In 2014-2016, he established a new journal *Physics in Medicine*, with *Elsevier*, and served as associate editor to support the initiative until the journal became sufficiently popular to merge with another Elsevier initiative in this field.

He has always constructively helped authors improve their work in his roles as editor or referee.

He has also served on the boards of the *European Acoustics Association*, the *French Acoustical Society*, the *International Commission for Acoustics* (as *ICU representative*), and the *ICU steering committee* as *President* until 2015 and *Chairman* until 2017. He served on award committees, such as the *Stephens Student prize* in Ultrasonics and the *ICU Silver Whistle award* committee as President. He was also a reviewer for the *IEEE-UFFC Awards Committee.*

Dr. Declercq served on numerous PhD committees and faculty recruitment and promotion panels at *Georgia Tech* and other institutes in Europe and worldwide. He has also been a referee for research grants in various countries.

As a physics student, he taught mathematics to children in *Sri Lanka*, which made him passionate about the genuine human curiosity and desire to learn, irrespective of gender, race, or cultural background. In the *United States*, he found the best University-level educational system globally, joined *Georgia Tech* with all his heart, and has consequently been teaching undergraduate and graduate students non-stop, primarily at *GT-Europe* since 2006.

He successfully provided inspirational guidance and technical training to more than almost 200 MS and undergraduate students

---

[4] Europe, and, in particular, France was under terror threat during that period.

[5] After 2015, Metz has been equipped with modern congress facilities in the city's central district.

[6] Built on the orders of Napoleon III, between 1860 and 1864, the Ney arsenal in Metz is a specialized military building made of Jaumont stone and intended for the storage of weapons and ammunition. It is located adjacent to the chapel of Metz, a relic of a commandery of the *Order of the Temple*, dating from the 12th century and faces the *Esplanade* of Metz, within walking distance from the *Saint Etienne Cathedral.* The Arsenal is now a prestigious concert hall.

[7] Declercq worked hard to allow 30% students to join.

[8] Declercq put a lot of effort into allowing underrepresented global regions to participate too.

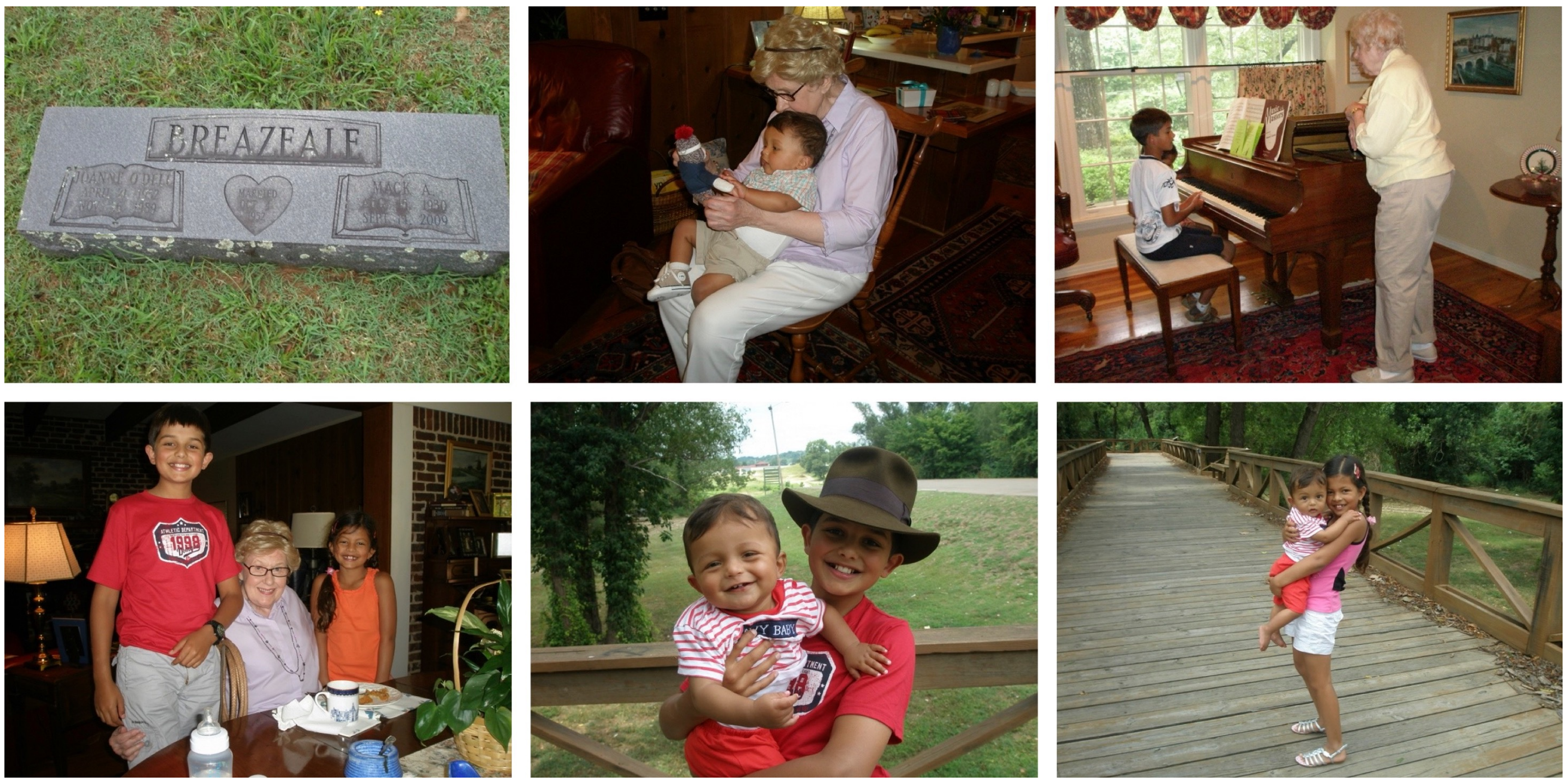


Figure 80.8: *Top-left: The tombstone of Mack A. Breazeale (1930-2009) and his first wife Joanne O'Dell (1932-1989) at Shipley Cemetery, 1645 Hickory Tree Road, Bristol, Virginia, July 2012. Mack's second wife, Louise, is buried in Oxford, Mississippi with her first husband, Mr. Scott. Louise, who often referred to herself and Mack as "your American grandparents," knew Benjamin from a young age and visited Anna-Laura shortly after her birth. In 2012, Louise felt like a great-grandmother when holding Lambert. A language teacher with a fondness for French and Spanish, Louise had a keen interest in Dutch and Singhalese languages and had known William Faulkner in Oxford, where his daughter was her student. Sadly, she passed away later in 2012 after asking the author to take her to the Oxford cemetery to indicate her future burial site. Despite not being an excellent pianist, Louise enjoyed playing and giving brief lessons to Benjamin and Anna-Laura. In 2012, Louise is pictured with Benjamin and Anna-Laura in Oxford, Mississippi. Later that year, Lambert and Benjamin are seen in Helena, on the Mississippi River. Benjamin and Anna-Laura were delighted with the arrival of their brother Lambert in 2011. Lambert and Anna-Laura are also seen in Helena in the final image. The author completed his PhD when Anna-Laura was born and was in his final MS year when Benjamin was born. Mack Breazeale taught the author experimental techniques and scientific writing, significantly influencing his decision to pursue a career in the United States, along with Laszlo Adler (see Figure 80.9). They both helped the author break free from European academic constraints and demonstrated the true nature of American spirit and kindness. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

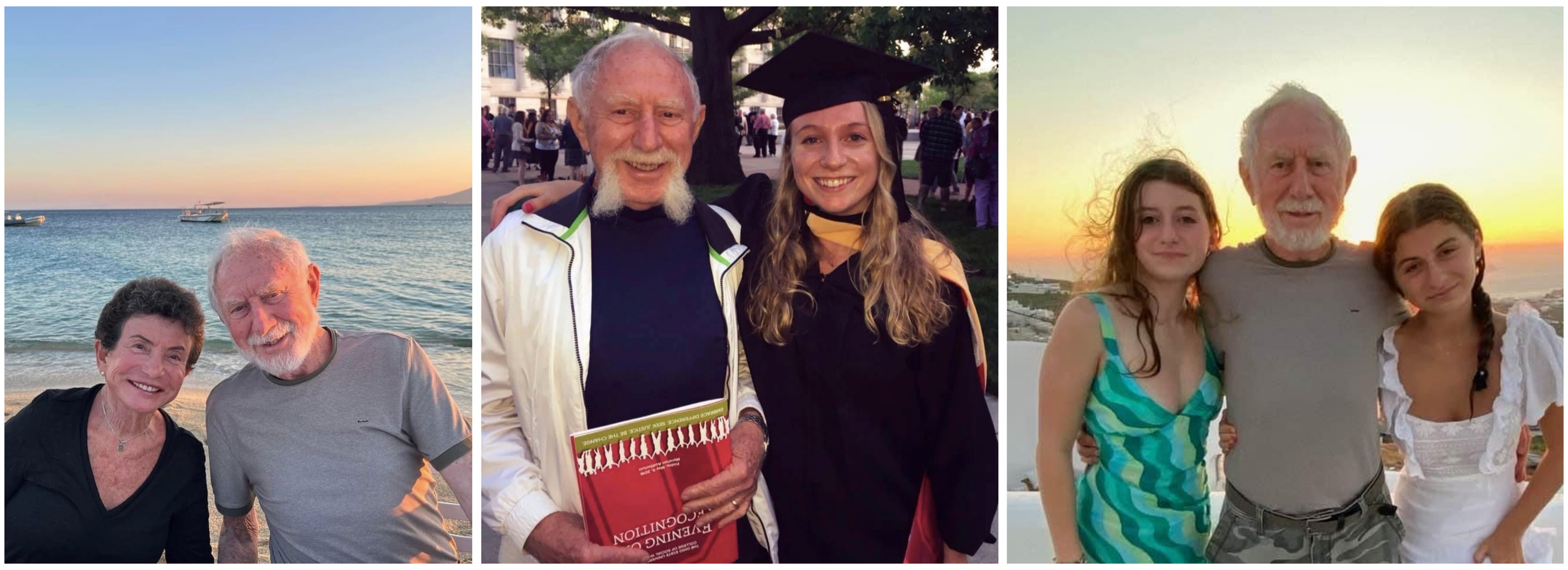


Figure 80.9: *Nico F. Declercq, a Ph.D. student in 2004, was introduced to viscous damping effects in liquids and their impact on leaky Lamb waves by Laszlo Adler during a visit to Japan. Adler, a crucial mentor alongside Mack A. Breazeale, influenced Declercq's decision to pursue an academic career in the United States in 2006. Adler served on Declercq's Ph.D. committee in 2005. Laszlo Adler, son of Miklos and Ilona Adler, married Vera Princz, daughter of Armin and Janka Princz, in Toronto, Canada, in 1963. Holocaust survivors, they now reside in Florida with two children, Michael Adler and Susan Adler Wilk (married to Dr. Richard Wilk), and three granddaughters, Rachel, Hannah, and Talia. During WWII, Vera Princz Adler was smuggled out of the Miskolc Ghetto and hidden by a Christian family, surviving despite most of her family perishing in Auschwitz. Laszlo Adler endured forced labor in Strasshof, surviving near-starvation and beatings until liberation by the Russian Army in 1945. He returned to Debrecen to find most of the Jewish population, including his classmates, exterminated. Left: Laszlo and Vera Adler; Center: Laszlo with granddaughter Rachel; Right: Laszlo with granddaughters Hannah and Talia.*

Figure 80.10: *The author's children Anna-Laura, Lambert and Benjamin, at the museum of Oak Ridge, Tennessee, in 2012. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 80.11: *Oak Ridge, Tennessee, USA, July 2006. We can see pictures of Max Planck, Albert Einstein, Niels Bohr, Joseph Thomson, Ernest Rutherford, and others behind the author. We all know these persons from their Physics achievements, but some even become more interesting when we look beyond their profession's limits. Indeed, a holistic consideration is, in many cases, telling. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Figure 80.12: *February 2020, l' Hôpital de Mercy, Metz, Lorraine, France, shortly before the Covid-19 outbreak in France and Belgium. Scanning Acoustic Microscopy is an example of a multidisciplinary field where physics, technology, biology and medicine find one another in a place with a long and exciting history. Metz was along the free Spanish passage in the 16-17th centuries, although as with Besançon, the Iberians were likely not permitted to enter the city. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

who conducted research in his lab. Dr. Declercq always teaches them to discover exciting features in detail, learn from mistakes and failures, be honest, plan their time wisely and strategically, formulate problems, and present discoveries. He also served as an advisor to about 600 non-thesis M.S. students to help them navigate grad school.

Overall, Dr. Declercq has significantly contributed to the *success* of Georgia Tech overseas by providing outstanding education and mentoring to students through superb research, courses, and other educational activities. Furthermore, Dr. Declercq has successfully graduated a dozen students and mentors more. He has mentored seven postdocs, two visiting scholars, and 25 M.S. students who worked on their thesis or the French equivalent Graduation Project. Dr. Declercq has received the maximum score for teaching effectiveness multiple times, has been awarded, and has frequently received letters of appreciation from his class students after graduation. He received Teaching Excellence Awards from the *Georgia Institute of Technology* several times.

The current position of his former lab members indicates the *excellent training and mentorship* Dr. Declercq is providing to his students and trainees. One of his former postdocs is currently an associate professor at *Université de Valenciennes* in France. Two of his former PhD students are currently on tenure track faculty positions in the *School of Mines and Technology at South Dakota* and the *Department of Mechanical Engineering at Texas Tech University*.

Until now, despite the small size of his team, seven researchers supervised by Declercq at his Laboratory in France have become faculty members: Pomarede, Stribling, Cruz, McKeon, Liu, Chehami, and Satyanarayan.

Other alums work as researchers in various Institutions worldwide, including *Institut National de la Recherche Scientifique (INRS)*, Montreal, Canada; *Technical University of Denmark*; *Institut National de Sciences Appliquées de Lyon* in France; and *GT-Europe*. Five of his M.S. students went on to receive their PhD degrees.

His commitment to *diversity and inclusion* is demonstrated in the demographics of his team.

He takes pride, finds the most excellent satisfaction in his students' progress, and has written numerous reference letters to support their careers.

This book resulted from a lifetime *hobby* that served as a worthy pursuit throughout his education and career during numerous *lonely evenings* and *travel* inherent to his professional activity in a different research area. The accumulated result of the countless minor investigations provoked by his curiosity was consolidated into *this manuscript* as a tranquil Saturday and Sunday evening activity in the *warmness of his family's closeness*.

As a student, Nico F. Declercq grappled with the stark reality of a feudal academic hierarchy marred by prejudice and an examination system not rewarding deep curiosity. Despite this, Professor Oswald Leroy, shown in Figure 80.6, was a beacon of fairness and intellectual brilliance. Leroy's impartiality, fairness, and exceptional intellect starkly contrasted the prevailing system, giving Declercq a rare sense of admiration and fairness within academia. This admiration led Declercq to choose Leroy as his advisor when he embarked on his PhD journey. In addition to Leroy, Professor Mack A. Breazeale emerged as Declercq's de facto co-advisor, offering further guidance and exemplifying scientific integrity and moral excellence. Leroy and Breazeale served as enduring models of ethical conduct and intellectual rigor, profoundly influencing Declercq's academic path. As a PhD student, Declercq also had the good fortune to meet Professor Laszlo Adler, shown in Figure 80.9 on page 2002, who reinforced his belief that academia harbors individuals of genuine integrity amidst a broader landscape. Breazeale's wisdom resonated deeply with Declercq, particularly the notion that while many hold the title of professor, few truly embody its essence.

The emphasis on integrity and genuine academic excellence seemed innate to Declercq. However, a genealogical study presented in this book revealed that these values were deeply rooted in his ancestry, aligning him with a legacy of integrity and academic pursuit. The connection to his forebears illuminates the origins of his unwavering commitment to integrity and excellence in academia.

Figure 80.13: *When Georgia Tech had just hired the author in July 2006, he brought back some Yellow Jackets items for his children, a tradition which he has always respected upon each visit. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

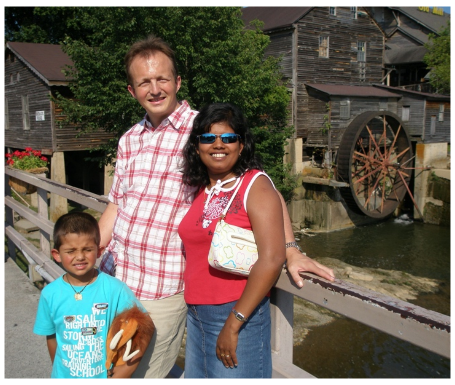


Figure 80.14: *Trees must have roots. To American students and foreigners studying in America, it's essential to understand the country's history in all its aspects. This picture was taken at Pigeon Forge in Tennessee, in 2006. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

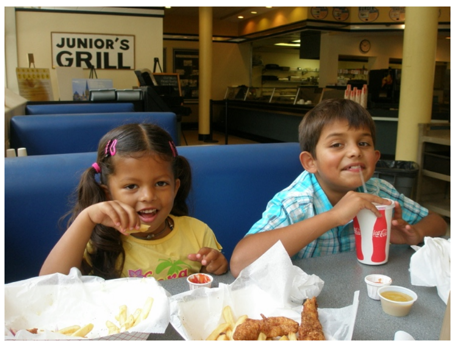


Figure 80.15: *2009, the author's children Anna-Laura and Benjamin at Georgia Tech. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

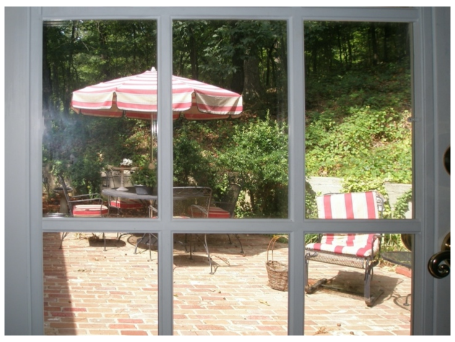


Figure 80.16: *In the Spring of 2003, on this terrace, in Mack and Lou Breazeale's garden, Oxford MS, USA, the author expressed his desire to become a professor in the United States. Atlanta, the most prominent city nearby, was a natural choice, although there was also interest elsewhere. Lou insisted on Oxford because she thought of her beautiful town as the center of the Universe. In the summer of 2006, he was hired by the Georgia Institute of Technology in Atlanta. The author took the nostalgic picture in 2012 at the end of Lou's life and three years after Mack had died. They considered themselves as the author's American grandparents, a mutual feeling. (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Part XVII

Acknowlegements

In Appreciation

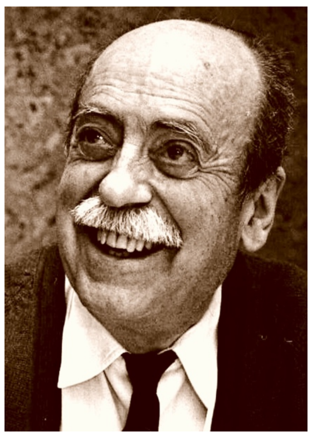


Figure 80.17: *Dr. José Sánchez Real 1918-2008.*

José Sánchez Real and the Kindness of the Supportive Catalan Historians and the Inhabitants of Montblanc

As found in the next section, Chapter XVII, numerous people are acknowledged for their contributions in one way or another. Here, a person is highlighted who, in our modern age, produced the first pervasive work on the Desclergue family of Montblanc. Later researchers on this matter all followed in this Giant's footsteps.

Dr. José Sánchez Real, a distinguished and esteemed historian hailing from Malaga, specifically Gaucín, boasts a remarkable academic trajectory that has taken him on a scholarly journey across various regions in Spain, including Gerona, Granada, Madrid, Tarragona, and Valencia. His scholarly odyssey commenced in 1973 when he received a prestigious commission from the Provincial Savings Bank of Tarragona, which tasked him with restoring the renowned House of Desclergue in Montblanc. This pivotal assignment spurred Dr. Sánchez Real into action, catalyzing his leadership of a cadre of young, zealous researchers to delve deep into the archives of the Church of Santa Maria la Mayor in Montblanc, as well as the extensive notarial archives in both Montblanc and Tarragona.

The fruits of their labor bore fruit in less than two years, resulting in the publication of a meticulously crafted magnum opus. The expeditious completion of this scholarly masterpiece is a testament to Dr. Real's exceptional acumen, his team's proficiency in deciphering antiquated documents, and their unwavering commitment to the arduous task at hand, spanning nearly two years. This illustrious tome, a seminal contribution to the annals of Spanish history, made its debut in 1974, a year before the birth of the author of the present work.

Delving deeper into the annals of Dr. Sánchez Real's scholarly oeuvre, it becomes evident that his academic pursuits transcend the boundaries of history and extend into the realm of physics and other diverse subjects. His intellectual curiosity knows no bounds, as he fearlessly tackled topics of personal interest. His academic journey led him to attain a professorship in Chemistry at Tarragona in 1943, a significant milestone that laid the foundation for his subsequent pursuit of a doctoral degree in Chemistry at the University of Barcelona while residing in Granada. This monumental achievement was realized in 1948, though it is noteworthy that his doctoral thesis in Chemistry was not published until 1955.

In 1956, Dr. Sánchez Real ascended to the esteemed position of an academic chair, securing the title of a full professorship in didactics in chemistry at the Escuela Normal de Tarragona. A decade later, in 1967, he further solidified his academic legacy by becoming a professor at the Universidad Laboral de Tarragona. His pedagogical prowess was widely acknowledged, and in his capacity as the director of the Martí Franquès Institute, he even penned a comprehensive historical account of the institute's storied past.

Notably, Dr. Sánchez Real ventured into diverse academic domains, authoring work on the physics of bicycles as a pedagogical stepping stone for readers embarking on explorations into mechanics, physics, electromagnetics, and related disciplines. Additionally, his literary output encompassed treatises on heraldry, ceramics, and specialized historical subjects, reflecting his insatiable intellectual curiosity and his unwavering dedication to expanding the horizons of knowledge.

Not surprisingly, he was also an archaeologist. Here are few sentences cited from 'Texto homenaje a la vida y la obra del Dr. José Sánchez Real. Elaborado con información publicada en La Vanguardia con motivo de su obituario y redactada por Sara Sans el 29 de abril 2008' :

Sin embargo el hecho es que el hombre habla del tiempo como algo casi tangible y lo mide y tiene definida incluso una unidad que es una, junto con otras cinco, de las fundamentales en Física: el segundo. Muy pocos llevan consigo un fotómetro o un amperímetro, pero un reloj lo lleva cualquiera. Y es que el tiempo casi lo tocamos y hablamos de que se nos va de las manos, y que se pierde, y que se gana, como si fuera dinero, y quizás de ahíla frase de que el tiempo es oro. Algo valioso.

In the context of acknowledging the contributions of José Sánchez Real, the author wishes to express profound gratitude to Josep Maria Grau Pujol for his invaluable assistance in procuring a wealth of historical documents pertaining to the Desclergue family and the town of Montblanc for several years. Mr. Pujol's generous facilitation enabled the author to access scanned copies of original documents originating from both the Desclergue and de Pedrolo families, with indispensable assistance from Adelais de Pedrolo and the collaborative efforts of Miquel Ángel Farré Targa and his dedicated team at CU Arxiu Comarcal Urgell. Their unwavering support has been instrumental in the research process.

Figure 80.18: *Marcel Demeyere during an excavation at 'Goed te Gavere' in Deerlijk in 1985. Courtesy of Archive Leon Defraeye Deerlijk, picture 1297. The picture was also published in Derlike XXVIII, 1 (2005), p. 32.*

Furthermore, the author wishes to extend heartfelt appreciation to Eduard Contijoch and the esteemed Mayor of Montblanc, Josep Andreu Domingo, for their warm hospitality and sustained engagement throughout this scholarly endeavor.

Lastly, the author fondly recalls the receptiveness, inquisitiveness, and benevolence exhibited by the residents of Montblanc over the years. Their spirit has left an indelible mark and has served as an enduring source of motivation in bringing this book to its culmination with utmost satisfaction.

Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal

The author extends his heartfelt acknowledgments to Mr. Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, whose invaluable contributions played a pivotal role in unraveling the intricate structure of the Desclergues family history before their settlement in Montblanc.

The research endeavors that culminated in the creation of the second edition of this book were marked by a profound and fruitful collaboration, punctuated by extensive discussions, between the author and Mr. Cortés Rosal. During these scholarly exchanges, a serendipitous revelation emerged concerning the lineage of the Cortés ancestors. During one of these dialogues, Mr. Cortés Rosal casually mentioned Antonio de Torres y Córdoba, who was wedded to Juana Carrillo de Guzmán. This reference struck a chord with the author, as it prompted a reevaluation of a previously held assumption from the first edition of this work. In the initial iteration, the author posited that the descendants of Bertrand Du Guesclin bore the surname 'de Torres,' originating from Soria. This conjecture had been predicated upon existing literature and had remained unquestioned by the author until that momentous discussion.

Subsequently, the author apprised Mr. Cortés Rosal that the literature also alluded to the fact that not only the Desclergues but also the Fuentes, emanating from the Guzmán, Sandoval, and Zúniga lineages, traced their origins to these 'de Torres.' This revelation cast doubt in Mr. Cortés Rosal's discerning mind. As a medievalist with a profound knowledge of the historical events that transpired in Spain during the era of Bertrand Du Guesclin and possessing over three decades of experience in medieval genealogy, he deemed it implausible that Bertrand Du Guesclin would have sired offspring with a noblewoman from Soria. The comprehensive exploration of this matter is elaborated upon extensively within the pages of this second edition of the book, particluar in Chapter 19.15.1 on page 185.

Prompted by this dialogue, the author revisited archival documents, unearthing a deed from a bygone year, 1576, that bore the word '*Torró*. In the first edition of his work, the author had interpreted this term, preceded by the word '*altissima F. Torró*,' as a notation by the notary alluding to Pere Desclergue's noble lineage (DC01) and potentially linked to Bertrand Du Guesclin, perhaps even under the name 'de Torres.' Mr. Cortés Rosal, equipped with his profound knowledge of medieval manuscripts, recognized it as a reference to a distinguished Torró, possibly a bishop. It logically followed that Bonaventura Desclergue must have served as the personal notary for this eminent individual. Traditionally, such a role was reserved for a close confidant within the family, thus underscoring the familial connection between the Desclergues and the Torró family. This pivotal revelation set the wheels of inquiry in motion certainly because in the first edition of this book, a person from Barcelona was mentioned who received a doctorate in canonical law in 1586 in Rome and carried the name Francesc Torró i Desclergue and was evidence of a consanguinity between the Desclergues and the Torró family.

In the ensuing weeks, Mr. Cortés Rosal diligently provided the author with a wealth of documents and references elucidating the Torró family's history and their kinship with the Desclergues. Ultimately, it was discovered that 'altissima F. Torró' was Francesc Torró i Desclergue, the half-brother of our forefather, Bonaventura Desclergue. In modern articles, Francesc Torró appears as Francesc Desclergue i Montseny because of his mother, who was a Montseny, but that is a modern assumption by contemporary genealogists, while the person himself signed with Altissima F. Torró.

In light of these transformative discoveries, the author expresses profound gratitude to Mr. Cortés Rosal for his unwavering dedication and scholarly contributions, which have been instrumental in tracing the lineage of the Desclergues family, extending back from Montblanc to Barcelona and Mallorca and ultimately reaching back to the depths of Occitania in the southern region of what is now modern-day France during the 1200s.

Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal is a Venezuelan-Spanish historian and genealogist who particularly earns all the credit for providing, for the 2nd edition of this book, the author with the enormous amount of information about the ancestry of Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega, described extensively in Chapter 27.2. Cortés Rosal created the Santa Fe de Bogotá Genealogy team, led by Fenita Hollman de Villaveces, in Bogotá. He is a descendant of Don Enrique de Guzmán, the Count of Niebla of the Ducal House of Medina-Sidonia. His grandfather is Juan Flórez de Ocariz, a Royal Notary in the Viceroyalty of New Granada in Santa Fe de Bogotá and was a great genealogist. He wrote the excellent work 'Genealogies of the New Kingdom of Granada.' Apart from the exchanged information, the author is thankful for all his exciting and fruitful conversations with Cortés Rosal. For instance, the author learned more about the use of family names in Spanish history, the logic behind it, and how there were no firm rules like today. Also, the notions of stepson, stepfather, or stepmother were not used in the Spanish tradition. This is important in Chapter 29.11.3.3, for instance, or Chapter 34.12.3. In particular, by providing the author with the results of decades of investigations on the ancestry of the Cortés clan, including Hernán Cortés de Montoya and the author's ancestor, Maria Ana Cortés de Monroy y Vega Bezan, the ancestry became more transparent and much better understood. Even the clans from Spain residing with the Desclergues in Kortrijk-Harelbeke-Deerlijk in the 1600s became clarified as they all belonged to the same extended family. Having a contact such as Jairo Eduardo Cortés Rosal, a medievalist and genealogist specializing in Spain and knowledgable of the history and ancestries in different additional countries of interest in this work, has proved extremely valuable and exciting and enriched the second edition of this extensive work.

Marcel Demeyere

The life of Marcel Demeyere (1943-2005) is documented in the scholarly publication titled 'Derlike,' specifically in volume XXVIII, issue 1, dated 2005, pages 31-32. Mr. Demeyere played a pivotal role in the author's educational journey as their initial history instructor during the academic year 1987-1988.

At the tender age of 11, the author made a significant decision to pursue 'Modern Education' rather than the 'Classics.' It was through the discernment of Mr. Marcel Demeyere, in conjunction with two other educators, namely Mrs. Marijke Martens, a Latin teacher hailing from Ghent, and Mrs. Maria Thoen, also known as Mrs. Content, that the realization of the author's misjudgment dawned. They collectively determined that the author should transition to a Latin-Maths curriculum during their second year of Middle School, despite the resultant year's delay.

Consequently, during the subsequent summer, the author diligently acquired foundational Latin vocabulary while in Sri Lanka and then joined the Latin-Maths program the following year, albeit one year behind their peers. The initial two months in this new academic environment were characterized by the necessity for patience, endurance, and, notably, unwavering support from Mr. Demeyere and Mrs. Martens. The fruition of this arduous effort became evident within a few months.

Regarding mathematics, the author's profound appreciation for the subject fully materialized in their university years. Instead, a preference for physics emerged, where their intuition played a more prominent role. History, though always an area of interest, could have presented a more professional opportunity. It is noteworthy that Marcel Demeyere maintained a close friendship with Pierre Vangheluwe, the author's grand-uncle and foster father, as delineated in Chapter 69.11 and Chapter XVII.

The bond between Marcel Demeyere and Pierre Vangheluwe undoubtedly fostered mutual trust and the author's admiration for Mr. Demeyere. During the formative years of 10 to 12, Demeyere served as an exemplar of an intellectual, idealist, and philosopher. His distinctive attire, reminiscent of a professor, and possession of perhaps the most extensive stamp collection globally left a lasting impression. Additionally, his affiliation with Freemasonry and his ideological commitment to communism, a stance not shared by the author, further reinforced the idea that unconventional thinking was commendable.

High school provided the author with a backdrop of diverse and conflicting ideologies, offering a profoundly enriching experience.

Subsequently, the author opted for coursework in religion and atheistic morality, exemplifying their commitment to exploring and evaluating contrasting ideas. Through this process of questioning and balancing diverse viewpoints, wisdom and tolerance were nurtured—an essential foundation for intellectual growth.

Brief Recognitions, in Alphabetical Order

Adams, Luc; Alberti, Santiago; Algoet, Guy; Álvarez de Toledo y Maura, Luisa Isabel; Amaat, Johan; Amarasinghe, Hema; Andreu i Domingo, Josep; Baele, Jan; Baert, Gino; Ballieu, Raymon; Beaucamp, Regine and Regis; Bekaert, Ivan; Beke, Luc; Bels, Steven; Benoit, Filip; Benoit, Frans; Berton, René; Bladé Segarra, Anna; Blauwblomme, Isabelle; Boiserie, Lea; Bossuyt, Leon; Bruggeman, Albert; Bruggeman, Lucie; Bulcaen, Romain; Buyse, Andreas; Buysschaert, Geert; Byttebier, Freddy; Calafell, Francesc; Caluwaerts, Jan; Casteleyn, Joke; Christiaens, Isabelle; Clauwaert, Anita; Claes, Carl; Contijoch, Eduard; Cortés Rosal, Jairo Eduardo; Corteville, Ine; Courtens, Ronny; Craen, Bon; Croes, Claude; D' Almedia, Pedro; D' Haen, Paula; De Backer, Hugo; de Beauffort, Olivier; de Beauffort, Eline; De Bont, Michel; De Cabooter, Emmy; Declercq, Wim; Decorte, Claudine; De La Camara Castillo, Carlos; de Meirsman, Regi; De Pedrolo i Desclergue, Francesc; de Silva, A. Lalithdeva; de Silva, Piyal Lasantha; de Silva, Sarath; de Silva, Shirani; De Smet, Bert; Declercq, Agnes; Declercq, Anna-Laura; Declercq, Benjamin; Declercq, Carole; Declercq, Elke; Declercq, Ernestine; Declercq, Frans; Declercq, Jenny; Declercq, Jozef; Declercq, Lambert; Declercq, Marcel; Declercq, Maria; Declercq, Maurice; Declercq, Nathalie; Declercq, Rachelle; Declercq, René; Deceuninck, Geert; Deconinck, Pol; Defraeye, Gemma; Defraeye, Hugo; Defraeye, Leon; Defraeye, Steven; Degezelle, Antoon Degezelle, Georges; Dejaeger, Nancy; Dejonghe, Lisa; Deknudt, Armand; Dekoninck, Jolien; Dekyvere, Philippe; Delabie, Jan; Deleersnyder, Achiel; Deler, Win; Deloddere, Edith; Deloddere, Martin; Demeyere, Marcel; Den Dauw, Rita; Den Dauw, Jane; Depamelaere, Gilbert; De Pedrolo, Adelais; Deplae, Christa; Depraetere, Mireille; Deprez, Remi; Deraedt, Sebastiaan; Deroover, Dirk; Derudder, Willy; Deschieter, Johan; Desmet, Eddy; Despriet, Philippe; Devlaminck, Kay; Devreese, Christiaen; Dewaele, Griet; Dewaele, Hilde; Dewulf, Marleen; Dewyngaert, Simone; Dhaene, Carinne; Dheedene, Lodewijk; Dickmans, Sabine; Dilrukshi, Lanka Rangany; Dissanayaka, Thushani; Dissanayake, Nehansa; Dissanayake, Priyantha and family; Dissanayaka, Thushani; Dobbelaere, Els; Ducatteuw, Etienne; Espejo Abela, Alvaro; Eyckerman, Peter; Farré Targa, Miquel àngel; Feryn, Jan; Furniere, Régine; Galle, Cindy; Galle, Michel; Ganseman, Ann; Goethals, Bart; Gonzalvo i Bou, Gener; Grau Pujol, Josep Maria; Grouazel-Krauss, Romain; Gurusinghe, Sudarshana; Haeck, Nathalie; Hubaut, Pascal; Huyghe, Frans; Huygens, Tom; Huys, Emiel; Jacques, Filip; Jàvega, Josep-Pau; Jorissen, Bieke; Kemseke, Luc; Kemseke, Willy; Kesteloot, Piet; Kinjet, Jan; Kunnen, Mathieu; Lainez, Debbie; Lambert, Guido; Lamont, Werner; Lampaert, Jan; Larmuseau, Maarten; Lecluyse, Ivan; Lefebre, Leen; Lefevre, Dirk; Legrand, Bernard; Leijs, Els; Lesage, Andrea; Lesage, Daniel; Lesage, Stefaan; Leijs, Els; López, Maite; Lopez-Monis, Jose A.; Love, Marie; Malysse, Annie; Messiaen, Marc; Mil, Jean; Milis, Sander; Nilanthi, Kumari; Nolf, Sofie; Novell i Perelló, Emma; Parés Puvill, Jaume; Pauwels, Louis and Pema; Pauwels, Nilani; Perrera, Warren; Picavet, Georges; Pollee, Jef; Princen, Muriël; Pubill, Joaquim Parés; Pujol, Josep Maria Grau; Reusens, Els; Roman, Alexander; Roman, Amelie; Roman, Elina; Roman, Jegan (Michael); Roussel, Marc; Rovira i Gómez, Salvador J.; Royano Cabrera, Miguel; Ryssaert, Chris; Sanahuja - Valles family; Sanchez Real, Jose; Sans, Joana; Satyanarayan, Luis and family; Schelfhout, Luk; Schotte, Brecht; Segarra, Anna Bladé; Sherman, Richard Morey; Sleegers, Marianne; Soens, Eva; Strosse, Joost; Struyve, Tuur; Tack, Laurent; Tarrago , Maria Teresia Aluja; Terryn, Roger; Thenuwara, Wasanthi; Therry, Marc; Thys, Martine; Thijs, Nadine; Tijtgat, Jo; Tilleman, Bernard; Tops, Bert; Uyttenhove, Karl; Van Damme, Patrick; Van Eeckhout, Moniek; Van Eeckhoutte, Hervé; Van Eeckhoutte, Julien; Van Hoorebeke, G.; Van Impe, Steven; Van Kerkhoven, Paul; Van Loosveldt, Dion; Van Loosveldt, Marleen; Vanaverbeke, Paul; Vandecandelaere, Greta; Vandecasteele, Willy; Vanden Breede, Ignaas; Vandenbroucke, Dominique; Vandenbroucke, José; Vandenbroucke, Martijn; Vandeputte, Omer; Van den Abeele, Maria; Vanderbeken, Jules; Vandercruyssen, Norbert; Vandermeersch, Rosette; Vande Velde, Linda; Vandezande, Egied; Vanduynslager, Hilde; Vanoverberghe, Jan; Vangheluwe, Christina; Vangheluwe, Gilbert, Vangheluwe, Lucien; Vangheluwe, Maurice; Vangheluwe, Nelly; Vangheluwe, Pierre; Vangheluwe, René; Vanhauwaert, Frank; Vanhecke, Françoise; Vanhecke, Franck; Vanhecke, Ann; Vanheerweghe, Robert; Vanherck, Brigitte; Vanhooren, Bart; Vanhoutte, Antoon; Vanhoutte, Mia; Vanhoutte, Ronny; Vanhoutteghem, Jacques; Vanmeerhaeghe, Joko; Vanoverberghe, Jan; Van Rietvelde, Johan; Van Rode, Olivier; Vansteelant, An; Vanwijnsberghe, Marc; Vanwynsberghe, Bernard; Velghe, Dominique; Ver Gucht, Erik; Ver Gucht, Magda; Verbeken, Erwin; Verbrugghe, Gerard; Verbrugghe, Jeanette; Vercruysse, Erika; Vercruysse, Victor; Vergote, Marc; Vergucht, Eric; Verhaeghe, André; Verhaeghe, Zozyma; Verhelst, Katrien; Verhelst, Nelly; Vermeulen, Bernadette; Verschelde, Ignace; Vervaeke, Nadine; Verzele, Katrien; Viaene, Dirk; Viaene, Ludwine; Vijayapala, Don Imiyage Nilusha Jeewanee; Vila Vives, Jaume; Vols, Werner; Vranken, Mie; Vroman, Mariette; Waelkens, Marc; Weydts, Bart; Willems, Hubert; Windels, Filip; Withanaarachchi, Mahinda; Woestijn, André; and Wybo, Lore.

Institutional Appreciations

La Casa de S. M. El Rey, Fundacio Pedrolo, AFO Fotografie, Familiekunde Vlaanderen, André Demedtshuis vzw, Heemkring Dorp en Toren, Redactie Derlike, Belgian Military Archives, Administration of Zonnebeke-Beselare, Waregem, Deerlijk, Kortrijk, Langemark, Moorslede, Wielsbeke and Ypres, Arxiu Comarcal Urgell, Arxiu Comarcal Conca de Barbera, Arxiu Comarcal de Tàrrega - Fons Pedrolo, C. E. Conca Barberà Montblanc, Fundació Catalunya La Pedrera, the town of Montblanc, the State archives of Belgium and its local branches.

The author equally expresses his gratitude to Wikipedia® and Wikimedia Commons® for making and maintaining an easily accessible and efficient source of information to find facts and references as a valuable gateway to further investigations. Without such a tool, writing this book would have taken at least one more decade.

Additional gratitude is manifested towards Google® , Google Books® and Google Maps® . There are no words to express the added value of these platforms in finding information.

Family History Centers of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints deserves an acknowledgement too.

Finally, the archives of the parishes of the Catholic Church in Belgium, France and Spain are thanked, with special appreciation to the parish of Deerlijk and Sint Lodewijk.

Special Gratitude

The ultimate expressions of gratitude are extended to the author's paternal great-uncle and nurturing paternal figure, Pierre Vangheluwe, whose multifaceted persona is also elucidated in Chapter 69.11. Pierre Vangheluwe, a man of remarkable sagacity, emerged as a self-taught scholar with a profound command of several languages. His unwavering commitment to correctness, honesty, reliability, diplomacy, and rationality cast him as an exemplar of virtue. Regrettably, circumstantial constraints precluded his realization of a lifelong aspiration to become an educator. He departed from this world three decades past, on July 8, 1991, leaving behind a final desire: that the author embark on a journey of scholarly pursuit culminating in attaining a university degree. The author's formative years were profoundly influenced by Pierre and his spouse, Jeanette Verbrugghe, who continued to provide unwavering support even after Pierre's passing in 1991. Their profound impact enabled the author to remain steadfast on the path of academic achievement, ultimately resulting in acquiring a diploma, a doctorate, and the esteemed position of a university professor—all achieved by the age of 30. It is fitting to assert that Pierre's benevolent intervention in 1987-1988, offering both refuge and an intellectually stimulating milieu for scholarly pursuits, was nothing short of a salvation for the author. In the eloquent words of the author, "he was the bedrock upon which the edifice of my intellectual pursuits was firmly established."

This book stands as a testament to the enduring intellectual curiosity instilled by Pierre Vangheluwe. Moreover, it is worth noting that the author's familial ties were forged during voyages to Sri Lanka, a shared exploration facilitated by Pierre's companionship and guidance.

' *Thank you.*'

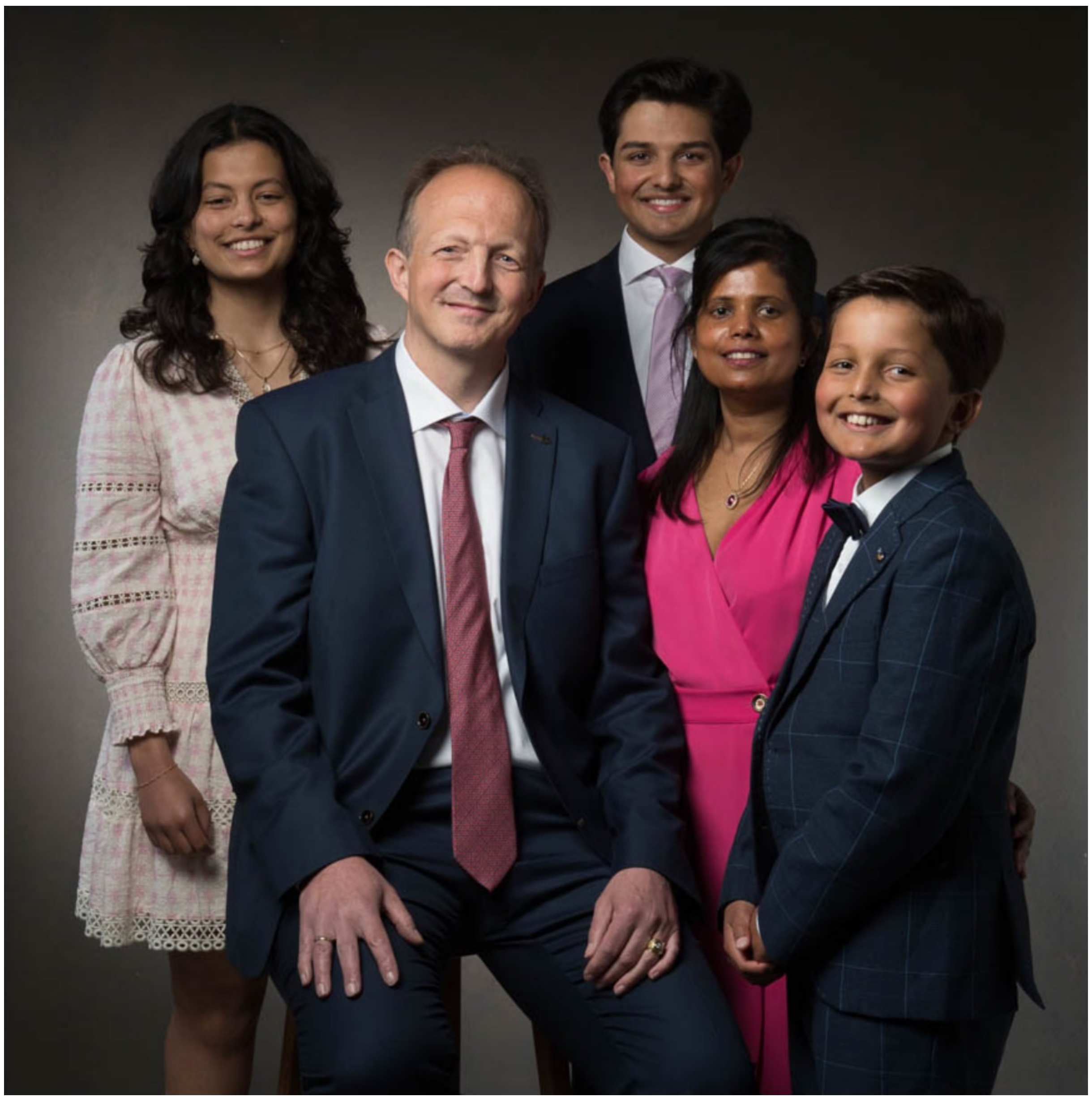


Figure 80.19: *Left to right: 2023, Anna-Laura F. M. Declercq, Nico F. Declercq (the author), Benjamin J. H. Declercq, Shirani O. de Silva, and Lambert L. B. Declercq . (Declercq de Silva Archive)*

Part XVIII

Final Contemplation

'Life can only be understood backwards, but it must be lived forwards,'

Søren Aabye Kierkegaard.

If Bricks Could Speak

Our Home in Montblanc

This is our ancient family house in Montblanc. The mansion has been lovingly restored and now stands prominently in Montblanc's central marketplace. Perhaps in the 1960s, while the Franco government was still in place, the area saw its first Belgian visitors. Later, it became part of contemporary Spain under King Juan Carlos and, more recently, King Felipe. Catalan was once again spoken openly in public under Juan Carlos after it had been outlawed. In the 1930s, it underwent the Spanish Civil War. If we go even further back in time, we occasionally see the appearance of a Republic, a Kingdom, and even the era of Napoleon.

Desclergue youngsters formerly played in the gateway. Jeroni Joan Desclergue, our paternal ancestor, used to hang around there. Later, his son Antoni visited the house several times. It all happened four centuries ago. It would be so fascinating if those walls could talk.

Echoes of Memory in Montblanc

The notion of home transcends the physical confines of walls and landscapes and encompasses memory, culture, and inexplicable affinity. In exploring the poignant experience of the author who felt an immediate connection to Montblanc, Spain—a place he later discovered he had visited decades earlier—these final words delve into the complexities of such connections. Is it a coincidence that he found himself drawn to his ancestral roots near Tarragona, or does it suggest a deeper, perhaps subconscious, link to place and past?

Montblanc, nestled along the Francoli River in the province of Tarragona, is steeped in history and legend. Known for its medieval walls and as a purported site of the Saint George legend, the town symbolizes the Catalan spirit, like the many regional spirits of magnificent Spain. Its cobblestone streets and gothic architecture serve as a backdrop to daily life and a repository of collective memory. When the author revisits Montblanc, he is not merely a tourist but a pilgrim tracing the invisible footprints of his history.

Psychologists suggest that the feeling of "being at home" can stem from various sources, such as familiar landscapes, ancestral connections, or cultural continuities. This notion is amplified by the theory of genetic memory, which proposes that certain memories or affinities can be passed down through generations. The author's immediate sense of belonging in Montblanc raises the question of whether this connection is a manifestation of such inherited memories.

His initial visit in the late 1970s might have been a forgotten echo until his return. This inadvertent pilgrimage is a serendipitous alignment of his journey with Montblanc's geographical and historical essence. The realization of a previous visit layers his experience with a sense of destiny or inevitability, suggesting that the connection to Montblanc is more than mere chance—it is a return to a once-known but forgotten home.

While the supernatural offers a compelling explanation for such profound experiences, a more grounded approach considers the psychological impact of place and memory. The author's sense of home could also be influenced by shared human responses to environments that echo familiar ancestral landscapes. With its rich history and enduring cultural symbols, Montblanc might naturally evoke a sense of belonging that resonates with its own cultural and familial narratives.

The story of the author's connection to Montblanc is a poignant reminder of the universal quest for belonging and identity. Whether through the lens of supernatural beliefs or the scientific perspectives on memory and genetics, the essence of home remains a compelling part of the human experience.

Montblanc stands resiliently along the Francoli River, serving as a physical locale and a metaphor for the journey of self-discovery and connection outlined in this book. It is a testament to how our pasts mold our present, the unseen threads that connect us to our ancestors, and the timeless pursuit of finding a place to call home.

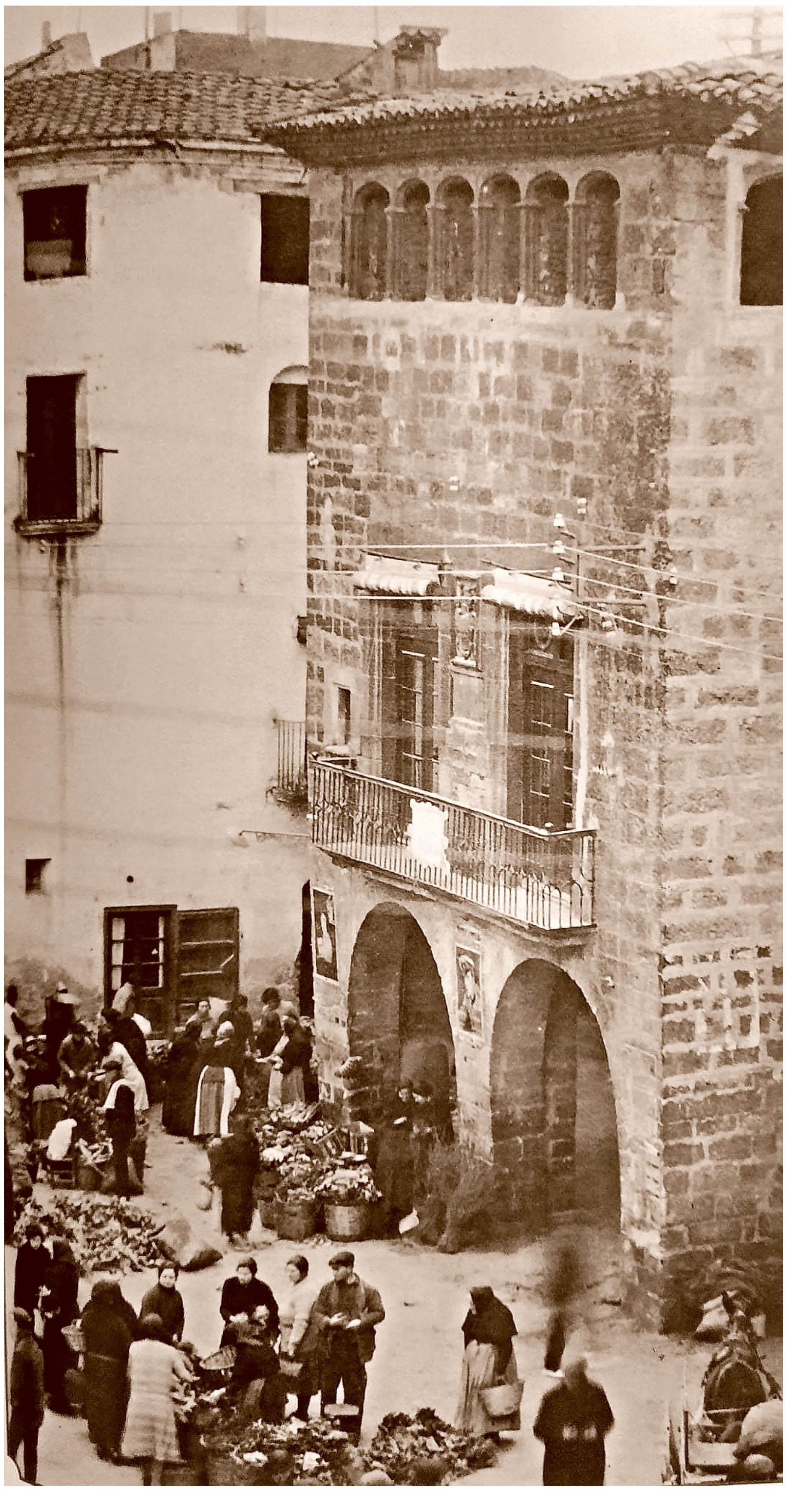


Figure 80.20: *Our family house in Montblanc.*

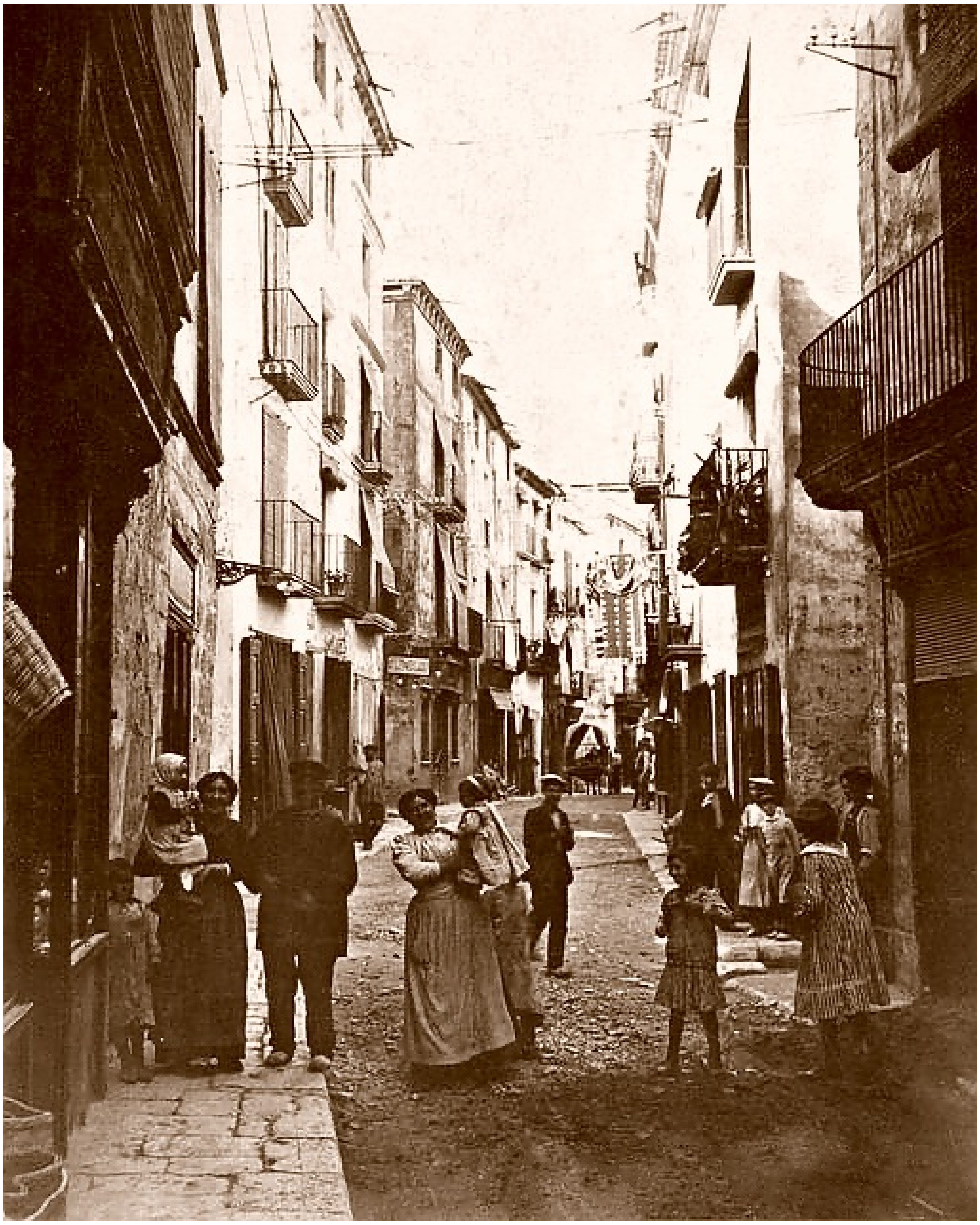


Figure 80.21: *The main street of Montblanc around 1900.*[9]

The Next Generation

The author's privilege is to educate young and energetic students full of ideas and inspiration as a professor. As ageing begins, it is a comfort to discern that the past is passed while the future swiftly falls on the shoulders of a new generation.

Being a descendant of the Desclergues from Montblanc in Catalonia, Spain, and in the context of this book, it is natural to place our hope for a better future, amid environmental and economic challenges, into the hands of a new generation represented by such talented and dynamic youngsters as the Duchess of Montblanc, the Princess of Asturias.

The author sincerely offers Her Royal Highness his blessing and wishes her the best of luck in her educational endeavour and future exemplary function.

Her Royal Highness Leonor de Todos los Santos de Borbón y Ortiz, Princess of Asturias, Princess of Girona, Princess of Viana, Duchess of Montblanc, Countess of Cervera and Lady of Balaguer, at the Princess of Girona Foundation Awards (FPdGi) 2020-2021 ceremony in Barcelona on July 1, 2021. Courtesy of Casa Real TV.

In the silent eloquence of a photograph, splendor whispers its own tale, transcending words, stirring the soul, and safeguarding the history of the city and the dukedom of Montblanc.

In the end, our lives will be remembered by the stories that endure.

The author extends his permission to his descendants,
shown in Figure 47.3 on page 883, and their descendants,
to publish later editions with updated and expanded information, if needed.

End of the Second Edition.